
星辰变



Name: Stellar Transformations (星辰变 -- Xingchenbian)

Genre:

Web fanta-xia, i.e. stories about fantastical and chivalrous events which are written and distributed via the Internet. (The actual Chinese term for the genre is Xianxia 仙侠, which has no equivalent in English and literally means chivalrous stories about people who practice to become immortal beings.)

Author: I Eat Tomatoes (我吃西红柿)

Synopsis:

In a galaxy far away, there is a kid with an innate inability to practice internal techniques. In order to gain the respect of his father, he resolutely chooses to follow the more difficult and painful path of practicing external techniques. As the years go by, he grows up, but what really changes his life is a mysterious meteoric crystal stone -- the

Meteoric Tear. This stone fuses with the young man's body unnoticed, and he seems to undergo drastic transformations as a result. After that, everything is changed. Eventually his father knows that the son for whom he hasn't really shown a lot of consideration possesses astonishing abilities. And there's a lot more to come.

Trivia:

This fiction was made into a popular MMORPG with the same name in China and has spawned a bunch of copycats.

Length:

18 books, for a total of 680 chapters

(book1 22 chapters; b2 24 chaps; b3 24 chaps; b4 27 chaps; b5 34 chaps; b6 16 chaps; b7 16 chaps; b8 16 chaps; b9 15 chaps; b10 48 chaps; b11 68 chaps; b12 70 chaps; b13 47 chaps; b14 64 chaps; b15 48 chaps; b16 64 chaps; b17 32 chaps; b18 45 chaps.)

Tranlstor He-Man [1st to translate]:

He-Man choose to translate this novel into English because the plot is fast-paced and incorporated some wacky stuff from Western sci-fi and cosmology, which happens to be my favorite subject, into Chinese wuxia.

You will possibly find quite a few weird phrases, made-up words and grammatical errors in the translation. Please bear with them. There are also terms which will be left in pinyin and explained in a separate glossary post because they would sound plain silly if translated. Feel free to tell me if you have better choices.

Although this is a lengthy novel, its chapters are pretty short and the

wording is FAR LESS complicated and polished than that of Jinyong novels.

Raws:

http://www.n6xs.com/read.asp?id=23266

or

http://www.kuaiyan.com.cn/book/0/15/

or

http://www.piaotian.net/bookinfo/0/123.html

http://www.piaotian.net/html/0/123/index.html

Translators:

This novel is too scattered by three translators. [He-man,Rylain,Thunderhill]

http://www.wuxiaworld.com/st-index/

https://thundertranslations.wordpress.com/

Changed to [current]

http://www.translationnations.com/translations/stellar-transformations/



Game illustration of the main characters :

http://xcb.sdo.com/web7/index/index.asp

Qin Yu



Hei Yu



Huo Fei



Whole Main Characters :



Glossary Made By He-man

Later on , after He-Man quit the project, another translator took, so the glossary change is added, then read it there!

*** C ***

- Cun: 寸 -- unit of length in the story, ~ 3.33 cm.

*** D ***

- Da: 大 -- big -- friendly way to call someone older and close to you. For example: Da Shan

- Dacheng stage: 大成期 -- basically means the stage of completeness. The final stage, it's after the Dujie stage.

- Demon: 妖 -- what Xiuyaoists aim to become; neutral on the whole.

- Devil: 魔 -- what Xiumoists aspire to become; evil on the whole.

- Dongxu stage: 洞虚期 -- basically means the stage of hollowness. It's between the Yuanying stage and the Kongming stage.

- Dantian: 丹田 -- the energy center of a person.

- Dujie stage: 渡劫期 -- basically means the stage of overcoming tribulation. It's between the Kongming stage and the Dacheng stage.

*** F ***

- Formation: an arrangement of objects and/or energy to produce intended effects, for example, the Stone Sentinel Maze (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Stone_Sentinel_Maze).

*** G ***

- Golden immortal: aka Universal golden immortal (大罗金仙), a high-

level immortal, literally means an everlasting immortal.

*** H ***

- Houtian: 后天 -- Post-Heaven, i.e. something that is Acquired.

*** J ***

- Jin: 斤 -- unit of mass in the story, ~ 0.6 kg.

- Jindan: 金丹 -- solidified internal energy in the form of a compact golden ball, representing a high level of martial arts, vital to the practitioner. This is a Taoist term, literally meaning Golden Ball.

- Jindan-stage: the stage at which a practitioner's entire internal energy is condensed and solidified into a jindan.

*** K ***

- Kongming stage: 空冥期 -- basically means the stage of void and darkness. It's between the Dongxu stage and the Dujie stage.

*** L ***

- Li: 里 -- unit of length in the story, ~ 0.6 km.

- Liang: 两 -- unit of mass in the story, perhaps ~ 50 g.

- Liu Xing -- 流星 -- Qin Yu's fake name, which literally means Meteor.

- Loose Immortal: 散仙 -- basically means a wandering, free immortal. In this story it means a person who keeps practicing using their yuanying without their physical body after the body has been destroyed by a tribulation.

*** N ***

- Neidan: 内丹 -- literally means an internal ball. This is a variant of the jindan, formed by animals which practice the Xiuyao way. The term 'jindan' is often used to refer to the 'neidan' in the story.

*** Q ***

- Qian Long continent: 潜龙大陆 -- literally means the Hidden Dragon continent.

- Qi Men Dun Jia: 奇门遁甲 -- roughly means The Mysterious Gates Escaping Technique -- an ancient Chinese metaphysical art. (You only need to know that much. But if someone feels interested in it then here's the wiki link: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Qi_Men_Dun_Jia)

- Qin Yu: 秦羽 -- Qin as in Qin Shi Huang; Yu as in Guan Yu -- main protagonist; also called endearingly Yu'er or Xiao Yu.

*** S ***

- Samadhi flame: 三昧真火 -- a term half borrowed from Buddhism; literally means the true flame of meditative concentration.

- Shangxian: 上仙 -- literally means a superior immortal being.

- Small Round: 小周天 -- xiaozhoutian -- an important path for energy circulation in Qigong.

*** T ***

- Tribulations: tests/punishments that a practitioner has to undergo upon reaching certain levels of power.

4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation: 4 thunderbolts, aka the Minor Heavenly Tribulation. (Xiantian --> Jindan)

6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation: 6 thunderbolts. (Yuanying --> Dongxu)

9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation: 9 thunderbolts, aka the Major Heavenly Tribulation. (middle Dujie)

*** X ***

- Xian: 仙 -- immortal beings, or related to them, or supposed to be related to them.

- Xiantian: 先天 -- Pre-Heaven, i.e. something that is Innate.

- Xiao Hei: 小黑 -- literally means Little Black, Qin Yu's black eagle and a secondary protagonist.

- Xiumo: 修魔 -- basically means practice to become a devil -- the supposedly evil way of Xiuzhen, kind of similar to the Dark Side of the Force.

- Xiuxianist: 修仙者 -- people who practice martial arts to become immortal beings. They are mostly based on Taoists. You can think that they are Taoists on steroids.

- Xiuyao: 修妖 -- basically means practice to become a demon -- the animal way of Xiuzhen, used exclusively by self-aware animals.

- Xiuzhen: 修真 -- roughly means pursuing universal truths through practicing martial arts.

- Xiuzhenist: 修真者 -- roughly means a person who pursues universal truths through practicing martial arts. It is a much broader term than Xiuxianist but oftentimes they are used interchangeably.

*** Y ***

- Yuanying: 元婴 -- literally means the child of essence; a vital, solid body of internal energy in the dantian which looks exactly like a miniature version of the practitioner; when a jindan’s energy reaches a certain level in both quality and quantity, it will transform into a yuanying.

- Yuanying-stage: the stage at which a practitioner’s entire internal energy forms a yuanying.

*** Z ***

- Zhang: 丈 -- unit of length in the story, ~ 3.33 m.

*** Stages in practice (in ascending order of power) ***

- Xian (immortals) + Mo (devils) + Yao (demons):

Houtian --> Xiantian --> Jindan --> Yuanying --> Dongxu --> Kongming --> Dujie --> Dacheng/3rdtribulation loose practitioner --> Standard immortal and equivalents (lv1 -> lv9) --> Golden immortal and equivalents (lv1 -> lv9) --> Mystic immortal and equivalents (lv1 -> lv9) --> ...

- Stellar Transformations:

Houtian --> Xiantian --> Nebula --> Meteor --> Core --> Planet --> Dujie --> Star --> ...

*** Weapon levels (in ascending order of quality) ***

Mundane (incl. normal iron -> black iron -> black gold) --> Xian grade (incl. low -> middle -> high) --> holy class (incl. low -> middle -> high -> top) --> immortal class and equivalents (incl. low -> middle -> high -> top) -->

*** Types of cultivated energy (in ascending order of quality) ***

Houtian internal energy --> Xiantian energy --> elemental energy --> immortal/devil/demon elemental energy -->

*** Media of elemental holy energy (in ascending order of quality) ***

Deposit --> Elemental holy ore --> Elemental holy rock (incl. low -> middle -> high -> top) --> Elemental holy essence.

*** Schools and factions (in alphabetic order) ***

Heifeng Island = Black Wind Island (yao)

Lanyang school = Blue Center school (xian)

Lianyun Island = Island connected to the clouds (yao)

Qingxu Temple = Temple of Pure Emptiness (xian)

Yanmo school = Flaming Devil school (mo)

Yinyue Palace = Negative Moon Palace (mo)

Ziyang school = Purple Sun school (xian)

Holy

Holy = 灵. Xiuzhenists think they are a superior kind of being to mortals so they prefix everything related to them "holy."

The energy they absorb = holy energy.

The weapons they use = holy weapons.

etc.

But in actuality, holy energy = a special kind of energy which is omnipresent and nearly omnipotent.

holy sense = a sense which is different from the 5 senses. It's not the 6th sense either. You can think of it as a spiritual radar.

*** for Book4C23**

Remember that Qin Yu does not practice the normal stages:

Houtian --> Xiantian --> Jindan --> Yuanying --> Dongxu --> Kongming --> Dujie --> Dacheng --> ...

The 'normal' practice has different intensity internal flames of

increasing strength at each stage:

-----> 4-9 Tribulation

1. Jindan - Golden Ball [pink flame]

2. Yuanying - Forms a child of essence [red flame]

-----> 6-9 Tribulation

3. Dongxu - hollowness [crimson flame] virtual hole

4. Kongming - void and darkness [TANSEI flame] empty offerings

5. Dujie - overcoming tribulation [green flame] crossing the robbery

-----> 9-9 Tribulation

6. Dacheng - stage of completeness [dark blue flame]

The internal flames for "Stellar Transformation" is hotter at each equivalent 'normal' stage:

-----> 4-9 Tribulation

01 – Nebula [TANSEI flame - green flame]

02 – Meteor [Green flame gradually deepens]

-----> 6-9 Tribulation

03 – Stellar Core [Green flame gradually deepens more]

04 – Planet [Dark Blue flame]

05 – Dujie [Dark Blue flame gradually deepens]

-----> 9-9 Tribulation

06 – Star [Purple flame]

The hotter internal flame of "Stellar Transformation" is why Lei Wei could boast of being the greatest forging grandmaster.

This is why Qin Yu was able to forge high grade holy weapons

immediately after the 4-in-9 Tribulation, while Fengyuzi was only able to forge mid-grade holy weapons even after being a Jindan for so long

St Fact Page

http://www.translationnations.com/translations/stellar-transformations/st-glossary-of-terms/

Please note, that this is an incomplete info page.

I added and completed some of them, different from the url above.

Cultivation Ranks for Mortals :

Stages	**Level**	**Trivia**	**Description**
Houtian	Ranks 1 to 9	Common Martial Artists	N/A
Xiantian	Early, Mid, Late	1 in 40M become Xiantian lifeforms	Live for 500 years
Jindan	Early, Mid, Late	Handful of every 100 Xiantian lifeforms	Live for 1k years
Yuanying	Early, Mid, Late		Live for 5k years. Soul fuses with dantian to become yuanying.

6-in-9 Tribulations , if failed , the become Shengxian or Loose Immortal.

Stages	**Level**	**Trivia**

Dongxu Early, Mid, Late Aging stops.

Description :

Can become Loose immortal if fail tribulations. Learns [Soul Separation]

Stages Level

Kongming Early, Mid, Late

Dujie Early, Mid, Late

Dacheng Early, Mid, Late

Stages Level Trivia

Loose Immortal 1 to 3 Faces loose immortal tribulations every level up.

Description :

Depends when practitioner becomes a loose immortal by failing a *-in-9 tribulations (Dongxu-Dacheng stages)

Stages Level Trivia

Loose Immortal 4 to 12 Faces loose immortal tribulations every level up.

Description :

A level 4 Loose immortal is equivalent to a level 1 normal immortal in power, both increases as levels go up

---

9-in-9 Tribulations , means nine thunderbolts descending upon on.

Stages	**Level**	**Trivia**
Immortals	Normal	1 to 9	Early = 1-3, Mid = 4-6, Late = 7-9

Description :

Ascension to Immortal plane.

Sword Immortals are the strongest of the same level immortals.

Learns [Teleportation]

Stages	**Level**	**Trivia**
Immortals	Golden	1 to 9	Early = 1-3, Mid = 4-6, Late = 7-9

Description :

Learns [Greater Teleportation]

Stages	**Level**	**Trivia**
Immortals	Mystic	1 to 9	Early = 1-3, Mid = 4-6, Late = 7-9

=>Divine Tribulations, if success, step into Divine Realm, failure is death.

Stages	**Level**
Deities	Low Level Heavenly Deity
	High Level Heavenly Deity

Stages	**Level**
GodKing	Depend on the element they use, such fire, water, and others. May Learn :Time Stop"
Exalted Celestial	Depend if learn "Time Reversal".

Characters from Mortal Plane :

Name : Qin Yu

Info : Venerated Expert of the Qin Family, Tower Master of Stellar Tower, Emperor Ni Yang’s Successor, Star-Crossed Lover,

Mastermind, Lei Wei’s Successor, Brother of Huo Fei, Brother of Hei Yu, Gold Plate Assassin,

Name : Qin De

Info : Father of Qin Yu, Founder of Qin Dynasty,

Name : Qin Zheng

Info : Brother of Qin Yu, 2nd Emperor of Qin Dynasty, Wise,

Name : Qin Feng

Info : Brother of Qin Yu,

Name : Feng Yi Zi

Info : Only Shengxian of the {Western Chu},

Name : Hei Yu

Info : High Class Divine Beast, Hereditary Memories, Trusted Companion, Unknown Bird-type beast,

Name : Huo Fei

Info : High Class Divine Beast, Hereditary Memories, Trusted Companion, Aquatic Fiery-eyed Monkey,

Name : Uncle Lan

Info : True Expert, Mysterious, Lan Clansman

A mysterious expert, Qin Yu met and was protected by whilst he was a fugitive from the underwater Xiuzhenists' world. Master of Hou Fei. Warned Qin Yu about falling in love with his niece – Miss Li'er.

Name : Miss Li'er

Info : Mysterious, Loved one, Sensual Harpist, Kind, Lan Clansman

The mysterious niece of Uncle Lan with an unknown but powerful background. The star-crossed lover of Qin Yu.

Mortal Plane Places :

Place : Qian Long Continent

Lands : Qin (Chu) Dynasty, Ming Dynasty, Han Dynasty, The Wilderness

The only continent on the Mysterious Purple Planet with normal people as the natives.

Place : Southern Seas

Lands : Stellar Tower (Blood-red Cave), Nine Demons' Hall, Blue Water Mansion, Azure Dragon Palace

Home to the underwater world of divine beast Xiuzhenists' world.

Place : Chaotic Astral Ocean

Lands : Devil Peng Island, Nine Sword Immortal Mansion and other islands.

A lawless ocean with dense holy energy, but is filled with lurking dangers. The majority of the strongest powers are located on the number 1, 2 and 3 islands that supposedly control the entire ocean.

Place : Teng Long Continent

Lands : Ying Yue Mountain, Devils' Ying Yue School, Immortals' {Qing} School

A continent with two oppose schools and factions – the devils and the

immortals. Home to only Xiuzhenists of the Xiuzhenists' (martial practitioners') world. About the same size as Qian Long continent. In the mid way point of the two halves of the continent is separated by a bisecting mountain range which separates the two opposing factions. Home to many schools from both factions.

Place : Extreme Regions

Lands : Extreme Perilous Region of Fire, Extreme Perilous Region of Ice, Extreme Perilous Region of the Abyss, Ni Yang's Realm

Not much to known about the Region of Fire other than it is extremely hot and near-impossible to traverse. The Region of Ice a world filled with ice and the temperature is very low. In the outer circle of the Region of the Abyss, and intersecting with the Region of Ice and Fire, exist a region of spatial collapse. In this region of spatial collapse, spatial cracks are random but frequently found! The greatest danger of a rift is being sucked into it, which means certain death. Though the rifts around the abyss is small, one has to exercise extreme caution to pass through unscathed.

Place : Nine Swords Immortal Mansion

Lands : Realm of Clear Mind, Peach Blossom Hill, Path of Death, Jade Immortal Mansion, The Treasure Storehouse

---

Immortal Plane Places :

Place : Indigo Bay Star Field

Lands : Silver Stream Galaxy,

Place : Silver Stream Galaxy

Lands : Amber Moon Planet, Red Lead Planet,

Items – Precious Equipment :

Mortal Plane

Name	**Grade**	**Class**	**Attribute**
Flaming Red Gloves	Low	Holy	Fire

Description :

Qin Yu's first set of gloves. Refined by Feng Yi Zi.

Flaming Red Ninja-To	Low	Holy	Fire

Description :

Qin Yu's second dagger and first holy class melee weapon. Refined by Feng Yi Zi.

Hei Yuan	Top	Holy	None

Description :

A shape-shifting weapon. Can be used to form anything from a sword to clothes. Refined by Qin Yu

Lord of Black Flame Ring	Top	Immortal	Fire,Earth

Description :

A ring given to Immortal Emperor Ni Yang by his friend Black Flame Lord. Has two innate skills: [Heavenly Fire] and [Gravitational Field]

Lord of White Ice Ring Top Immortal Ice,Earth

Description :

A ring given to Immortal Emperor Ni Yang by his friend White Ice Lord. Has two innate skills: [Blue Jade Mist] and [Gravitational Field]

Blazing Ice Ring Top Immortal Fire,Ice,Earth

Description :

When two rings given by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's friends are worn by the same user, they fused into one ring. Has three innate skills: [Blue Jade Mist], [Heavenly Fire] and [Double Gravitational Field]

Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts Low Divine None

Description :

Contains three separate layers and their worlds. 1st layer world has demon stage divine beasts, 2nd layer world has demon king stage divine beasts, and 3rd layer world has demon emperor stage divine beasts. Opening the 1st layer world needs immortal stage power, opening the 2nd layer world needs golden immortal stage power, and Opening the 3rd layer world needs mystic immortal stage power.

Sky Piercer {Mid} Divine None

Description :

Contains Innate Sword Style: [Heaven Sundering Sword Style]

Black Snow {Mid} Divine None

Description :

Unknown

Techniques :

Path : Stellar Transformations

Arts : Meteor Strike, Blood-infused Escaping Art, Nebula Field,

Stages : Nebula-> Meteor-> Core-> Planet-> Dujie-> Star-> Dark Star-> Black Hole-> Universe

Path : Immortals (Saints/Reverends) , Blood Devils , Asura (Devils)

Stages : Jindan-> Yuanying-> Kongxu-> Kongming-> Dujie-> Dacheng-> Immortal-> Golden Immortal-> Mystic Immortal-> ???

Path : Sword Immortals

Arts : Heaven Sundering Sword Style

Stages : Technique #(1 – 9): #3 = Annihilating Slash (Single target; expends 20% energy),

#8 = Omnislash (Multi-directional aoe attack; expends 50% energy)

Table of chapters :

Book 1: Qin Yu [1-22]

Book 2: Meteoric Tear [1-24]

Book 3: Four-in-Nine Heavenly Tribulation [1-24]

Book 4: Stellar Transformations [1-27]

Book 5: The Blood-red Cave [1-34]

Book 6: The Nine Demons Hall [1-16]

Book 7: Guests from all sides [1-16]

Book 8: The return of Qin Yu [1-16]

Book 9: Nine Swords Immortal Mansion [1-15]

Book 10: Towering fury [1-48]

Book 11: Pierce Through the Sky [1-68]

Book 12: Qin Yu [1-70]

Book 13: Three Brothers [1-47]

Book 14: The New Sovereign [1-64]

Book 15: Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart [1-48]

Book 16: Marriage [1-64]

Book 17: Godking's Blood [1-32]

Book 18: Exalted Celestial Mountain [1-45]

Afterword

Book 1: Qin Yu

B1C1: Qin Yu

It is a day in the winter. After heavy snows, the whole Yan City seems to be covered in a silvery coat. A very large city, Yan City can accommodate several million people, and so the mansion of the person who is in charge of the 3 counties comprising the Eastern region -- 'East Vanquishing Prince' Qin De -- is located in the city.

The East Vanquishing Prince mansion occupies an extremely large area with its main entrance kept open all the time. The main entrance is also very large, enough for 6 or 7 people to enter at the same time.

Moreover, two bare-chested vigorous men who are about 2 meters tall and look as if they are carved from rock are standing on the left and right hand sides of the entrance with their eyes coldly glancing at the crowds of passersby. Each of them is carrying a huge blood-red battle knife on his muscular tiger-like back. At first sight, the knives are at least 1.5 m long.

It is a winter day, the ground is totally covered by snowflakes, the temperature is frighteningly low and even the rivers have frozen, yet these 2 men are bare-chested.

Nevertheless this is not the most shocking thing. What is even more frightening is that there is a ferocious tiger standing beside each of them.

The tigers are red like flame from top to toe and are about 2 m long.

Every time they sweep their iron-whip-like tails, they cause the air to tremble. Their eyes radiate cold rays of light. These tigers are called 'Fierce Tigers.'

Suddenly, 2 men walk out from the East Vanquishing Prince mansion. They are also bare-chested and leading a fierce tiger each. They have come to change shifts with the other two.

Outside of the mansion, people all wittingly bypass it whether they are members of powerful families, aristocrats or commoners in Yan City.

In a secluded courtyard in the East Vanquishing Prince mansion, a middle-aged man dressed in green is sitting on a stone bench. A lovely boy is sitting on his legs. 12 people are standing in front of him. These 12 people are either old men or beautiful women or young men, but they have one thing in common -- they are all dressed in purple.

'Father, what have you called up so many teachers for?' asks Qin Yu, who is just 6 years old and is sitting on his father's thighs. Idly kneading a snowball in his hands, he looks at his father Qin De with doubtful eyes.

Qin De caresses Qin Yu's head lovingly then looks up and turns to the 12 people. He suddenly says: 'You have taught Yu'er for some time. All right, don't be hesitant. Let me know if you have any judgments.'

The 12 people look at each other. Then a white-bearded man takes a step forward. 'Your Highness,' says he, 'having observed Third Prince from every aspect, we see that Third Prince has some interest in unconventional skills, but has absolutely no interest in such matters as the way of ruling. According to our judgments, it is impossible for Third

Prince to become a perfect ruler.'

It seems a bit subjective for them to make such an assertion after having stayed in contact with the boy for only several days, but Qin De has no doubts nonetheless.

He gives a deep sigh, looks at unwitting Qin Yu and says with a forced smile: 'I see. Yu'er is like his mother. He has no interest in worldly power. But in terms of practicing martial arts he is…'

Saying up to here, Qin De suddenly stops. He then waves his hand and says: 'This period of time must have been troublesome for you. You all can now leave the mansion.'

'Your Highness, we take our leave!'

The 12 people bow in unison then leave the secluded little courtyard in turn.

Now there are only Qin De and his son Qin Yu in the courtyard. Qin De remains silent. After a while, he looks at Qin Yu with meaningful eyes. Anyway, 6-year-old Qin Yu is still unable to understand the meaning of this.

'What's the matter with father? Why isn't he talking?' wonders he. But he is very clever so he does not disturb his father. Having been without his mother since he was very little, in his heart father is the most important person in addition to his 2 older brothers.

After some time, Qin De is still sitting. Qin Yu has been sitting quietly on his father's thighs all along.

Suddenly a cry of a crane rises.

A white Xian crane is flying towards them. On the Xian crane is sitting a handsome middle-aged man with an elegant, lofty demeanor. The Xian crane takes only a short while to arrive at the courtyard.

As soon as he sees this middle-aged man, Qin De stands up and asks hurriedly: 'Brother Feng, there's something wrong about Yu'er's dantian. I wonder if you can think of...'

Seeing Qin De like that, Fengyuzi naturally knows what is wrong with his good friend. He only sighs and says: 'As I said earlier, there's absolutely no hope of success for Yu'er in practicing martial arts, Your Highness. His very strange dantian can't accumulate internal energy so of course he can't practice martial arts. This kind of dantian is innate and there's not even a chance of finding it in millions upon millions of people. So I have no solution either.'

Hearing this outcome, Qin De slowly sits down and contemplates for a long time.

'Father, what is internal energy? Why can't my dantian accumulate internal energy? Just now those teachers also talked about a ruler or something. What did they mean?' asks 6-year-old, wide-eyed Qin Yu doubtfully.

He remembers what was said not long ago clearly.

Qin De smiles bitterly inside, but he still soothes Qin Yu: 'Yu'er, don't ask too much. You dislike studying this and that, and want to go to Misty Villa, don't you?'

Qin Yu's eyes immediately shine with excitement, looking like bright stars in the night sky. He says: 'Ah, so I don't have to study those boring books anymore? Misty Villa, I love the hot spring, love looking up at the stars, and love watching the sun rise.'

Qin De smiles: 'Alright, alright, alright, Yu'er, if you like, I'm going to give you Misty Villa. There're also 1000 crack soldiers who will be yours to command. If you want something, just tell your father directly.'

'Ah hah, this is awesome. Wow, Misty Villa is mine now. I'll be able to soak in the hot spring every day. It's going to feel very good,' says Qin Yu. His cheeks are red with excitement.

The smile on Qin De's face is totally forced but Qin Yu still does not notice anything unusual.

'It's good that you like it. Yu'er, you should get some sleep first. Whenever you want to go to Misty Villa, you only need to tell your Grandpa Lian,' smiles Qin De while tapping Qin Yu on the head.

'Goodbye Father. Goodbye Uncle Feng.' Qin Yu waves his hands then goes to his room.

Qin De smiles and watches Qin Yu enter the room. His face then suddenly hardens. With a shake of his body, he seems to turn into a wisp of green smoke and disappears from the courtyard. Fengyuzi also disappears after him gracefully like a floating cotton fiber.

…

In a secret room of the princely mansion, there are 3 people at the moment -- Qin De, Fengyuzi and a scholar who is dressed in black and holding a folding fan.

'Your Highness, you have really made the decision?' The black-dressed scholar looks at Qin De and asks him doubtfully.

Qin De nods: 'Since Yu'er can't become a leader or an expert of the Xiantian level, it is better if he doesn't take part in this. That strange dantian of his, alas, perhaps the only thing I can give him is 10 odd years of happiness and quietude. When the time comes for us to put my plan into action, Yu'er won't be able to have a peaceful day either.'

Fengyuzi thinks for a while then decides to speak out.

'Your Highness, must this plan of yours be executed? You should know what consequences that plan will bring about once it's carried out, should you not?' asks Fengyuzi once again.

Qin De's face hardens immediately. His eyes flash with cold lights. He says: 'It doesn't matter if it is for the ancestors of the Qin clan or for Jing Yi, this plan must be carried out. Jing Yi left me 3 sons, although there's

something wrong with Yu’er dantian. But Feng’er and Zheng’er are good at martial arts and literature respectively, enough to make this matter of importance successful. Xu Yuan, has the first move ‘Shadowy Chess’ been started?’

The black-dressed scholar Xu Yuan waves his fan a couple of times then folds it and says with a smile: ‘Don’t worry, Your Highness. I have everything in the palm of my hand.’

‘Good. Very good,’ Qin De’s eyes radiate killing intent.

******

The place where East Vanquishing Prince Qin De lives is called the Qian Long continent, which has a large area. To this day no one has ever been able to measure it.

This is due mostly to the fact that the easternmost part of the Qian Long continent is occupied by an immense wilderness. The wilderness has many high mountain ranges and is covered by thick forests. It also has countless demonic beasts. The deeper one goes into the wilderness, the more dangerous the beasts he will encounter. Therefore, not even the powerful people honorably styled ‘Shangxian’ on the Qian Long continent have been able to explore this Immense Wilderness fully.

On the west side of the Immense Wilderness, there are 3 big kingdoms, ruled respectively by the Chu dynasty, the Ming dynasty and the Han dynasty.

The populations of the 3 kingdoms amount to approximately 10 billion people. The continent's area is even more shockingly large. Of the 3 dynasties, Chu is the most powerful, but there is a very special clan within its kingdom -- the Qin clan.

The Qin clan occupies the 3 counties comprising the Eastern region out of the Chu kingdom's 12 counties. It has a heritage that has been passed down for several hundred years. Its footing in the 3 Eastern region counties is so profound that even the Chu Emperor will find it extremely difficult to deal with the Qin clan. Moreover, the clan has a unique corps called the Fierce Tiger Corps.

Fierce Tigers, crimson from head to toe and having a fairly large body, are a particular type of tiger. The method of breeding them on a large scale is the most important secret of the Qin clan.

The Qin clan has charge of an army of 600,000 men, 50,000 of whom belong to the Fierce Tiger Corps. Every soldier of the Corps rides a Fierce Tiger. Having astonishingly strong attacks itself, coupled with the mounted soldier, the tiger becomes even more difficult to defeat.

The roars of the 50,000 Fierce Tigers alone can cause a lot of damage to the enemy's morale. The 50,000 Fierce Tiger soldiers can easily annihilate a large army of over 100,000 ordinary cavalrymen.

The power of martial arts is of paramount importance on the Qian Long continent. Each of the 3 big kingdoms here has at least one Xiuxianist who serves as a national guardian. In the eyes of commoners, Xiuxianists are godlike. Once their flying swords are drawn, they can behead a person from hundreds or thousands of li away; using their swords, they can fly up to the ninth level of the sky. Are such feats not what only

immortal beings are capable of?

******

Misty Villa is built on Mount Donglan. The mountain is 3,000 m high and therefore can be considered a high mountain.

2 years has passed.

Qin Yu is now an 8-year-old boy. He has grown taller quite a bit. His eyes occasionally radiate wisdom but deep in the eyes there is a hint of sadness. At this moment Qin Yu is walking on a mountain road alone with a black young eagle standing on his shoulder.

'Xiao Hei, it's been 2 years. My father has only visited me once in 2 whole years.' Qin Yu nips his lips then talks to the young eagle on his shoulder.

He found this young eagle 1 year ago while going about on Mount Donglan and conveniently brought it along. Having the eagle as a friend, he has not been very lonesome. His father was his everyday friend before he turned 6. But it has been 2 whole years since then and he has only seen his father once.

The black eagle flaps its wings and gently caresses Qin Yu's childish face, making him laugh immediately.

After walking for a while, he suddenly sees a pregnant woman ahead of him who is arduously carrying firewood. He promptly turns to the eagle

and says: ‘Xiao Hei, let’s help this auntie, OK?’

Xiao Hei flaps its wings at once and shakes a couple of times on Qin Yu’s shoulder. Without delay Qin Yu runs very fast to the woman while laughing.

‘Auntie, allow me to carry the firewood for you.’ Qin Yu says to the woman.

Hearing that, she puts down a bundle of firewood and wipes the sweats on her face. When she sees that Qin Yu is only a boy, she says laughingly: ‘Thank you, little kid. Your auntie here can carry it by herself. It’s still about 1 li from here to our hamlet.’ Saying to here, she puts the firewood on her back again and continues to advance.

‘I’m not a little kid. I’m 8 years old already. I’m sure I can carry the firewood.’ Qin Yu looks at the sweats on the woman’s face. With just 2 actions he abruptly snatches the firewood from her and puts it on his back.

A bundle of firewood is nothing to an ordinary people, but to an 8-year-old boy it is very heavy. However, because Qin Yu often soaks himself in the hot spring in Misty Villa, his body is much stronger than that of a normal 8-year-old child, and he is actually able to carry it on his back.

‘Auntie, you see, aren’t I carrying it? Humph, you still call me a little kid?’ says Qin Yu proudly. His childish little face is covered in dust at the moment, looking very dirty.

The woman is amazed briefly. She soon says with a smile: ‘Your strength is really not bad. But there’s a li to go. I’m sure you can’t go on till the end, kid. You’d better let auntie carry it.’

‘Who says I can’t go on till the end?’

Seeing the woman reach out her hand, Qin Yu hurriedly starts to run forward. Then he turns his head around and says: ‘Auntie, I’ve run about this Mount Donglan many times. I know there’s a hamlet just over a li from here. It must be your hamlet. Let’s go. Hurry up. Hah, you’re not as fast as me!’

The pregnant woman smiles broadly: ‘This kid, what family is he from? Having a son like this, his parents must be very happy.’

At first it is not difficult for Qin Yu to carry the bundle of firewood but after going some length he feels his own legs start to weaken. After all, he has been going on a mountain road while carrying firewood on his back. Even though Qin Yu surely is strong, he is also merely 8 years old.

After a while, his legs suddenly tremble.

‘Kid…’ says the woman alarmingly.

‘Don’t worry, this is a piece of cake,’ says Qin Yu after turning his head around and struggling to put on a smiling face. Those words make him sound like a strongman. But the mountain road does not agree with them. Qin Yu’s foot hits a stone and he cannot help stumbling.

Then his whole body falls to the ground with a thud.

The woman immediately walks up. She takes hold of the firewood and helps Qin Yu stand up. His little face is now full of dust and looks very dirty. Feeling deeply wronged, he turns to the woman and says: 'Auntie, actually… I can still carry it. Just now I only tripped on a stone.'

'Alright, auntie knows you can still go on. But the hamlet is up ahead. I thank you very much.'

The woman puts the firewood on her back. Seeing that Qin Yu is not injured, she helps him clean his face. Then she carefully warns him again and again to go home. Only after Qin Yu has nodded and promised that he will does she return to the hamlet.

Qin Yu looks at the hamlet which is about 100 m in front of him and says with a frown: 'Xiao Hei, it's time to go home.' Then he immediately smiles: 'But it's much easier for auntie now. She'll arrive at the hamlet soon.'

His smile is brilliant. It is a smile from the bottom of his heart.

At a secret place nearby, 3 people look at each other. They are experts who secretly protect Qin Yu.

He is East Vanquishing Prince's son, and Third Prince, no less, so how is it possible for him to run around alone on a big mountain?

'Third Prince is still a kid, but he is already so kind. I can't understand

why His Highness sent Third Prince to Misty Villa. He only visited it once in 2 years. Every time seeing Third Prince sit alone at the top of the mountain for a whole night, seeing his small body engulfed in the cold wind of the night, I felt unhappy,' groans one person in a low voice.

Another man nods and says: 'Whenever Third Prince looked up at the sky, his expression made my heart ache. His Highness he… Alas!'

'Enough! What His Highness wants to do is not what we can understand. Our duty is only to protect Third Prince well.'

Suddenly, on the mountain road, a swarthy man of an imposing build with eyes as large as copper bells is coming up at a high speed on a crimson tiger. He says loudly as he sees Qin Yu: 'Third Prince, First Prince and Second Prince have arrived!' Qin Yu is so excited that his eyes glitter. He runs to the swarthy man at once and jumps on the tiger's back. His face has reddened with excitement. He says hurriedly: 'Uncle Wang, hurry up, let's go. Let's get back to Misty Villa!'

The man hugs Qin Yu carefully then drives the Fierce Tiger to descend the mountain at top speed, leaving behind a dust cloud.

End of b1c1.

B1C2: Resolution

Misty Villa is located on the mountainside of Mount Donglan. On the surface it is patrolled and guarded by a group of ferocious soldiers, but how many experts it has in secret is not known to outsiders. Moreover, because Misty Villa belongs to East Vanquishing Prince, only people who think their lives are too long would come here to cause trouble.

Outside of Misty Villa, there are 2 huge stone lions and 2 soldiers who wear black armors standing upright on the sides of the main entrance. They glance outward constantly and look like 2 lone, proud pine trees. Their large, strong bodies have a natural air of murder. That murderous air is what only soldiers who have really gone through bloody battles can possess.

'Third Prince!'

The 2 black-armored soldiers kneel down suddenly and say respectfully.

Qin Yu quickly jumps down from the tiger's back. The black eagle is standing firmly on his shoulder. Qin Yu is obviously very happy and excited at this moment. He runs through the entrance at a very fast speed and at the same time he says laughingly to the 2 soldiers: 'Uncles, please stand up quickly.'

The 2 black-armored soldiers stand up. There is a hint of fondness in their eyes as they see Qin Yu's small body rush into the main yard.

'Ha-ha, big brother and second brother must be soaking in the hot

spring.' Without thinking much, Qin Yu runs directly toward the hot spring in the west garden of Misty Villa. He even murmurs: 'Humph, humph, I'm obviously the master of Misty Villa. How dare these 2 guys enter the hot spring without my permission?'

After a short while, Qin Yu has arrived at the villa's west garden.

He stands akimbo then suddenly points with his right hand. Glaring at the 2 people in the hot spring as if he is indignant he says: 'Hey! You daredevils! I'm the master here. How dare you get into the hot spring without my permission? Ah…' Qin Yu could only utter a loud cry before a hand reaches out and pulls him. He loses balance at once and falls toward the hot spring.

'Hey, I haven't taken off my clothes!' cries Qin Yu. His body falls into the hot spring with a loud splash, sending out countless sprays of water. The black eagle, which is standing on Qin Yu's shoulder, has to flap his wings hurriedly to have the luck to avoid falling into the hot spring. Otherwise this mighty eagle would have become a soaked chick.

'Ha-ha, Xiao Yu, don't you dare be so arrogant to your older brothers. You've gone too far. While your brothers work their butts off day in day out, you soak in this hot spring, and it's the hot spring of Misty Villa, no less!' says a juvenile very indignantly, but there is a hint of amusement deep in his eyes.

'Pfff!'

Qin Yu forcefully spits out a gulp of water. His whole body is drenched. He looks angrily at the juvenile before him.

‘Second brother, so it’s really you. I knew it was you. Only you would pull me into the water. Big brother would never do that.’ Qin Yu quickly takes off his gown and pants. He jumps into the hot spring wearing only a pair of shorts and looks resentfully at his second brother Qin Zheng.

Qin Zheng is still just a 12 year old juvenile, but there is always an amiable, smiling expression on his face. He always makes people he deal with feel as if they are bathing in a spring breeze. Only when he is with his siblings can Qin Zheng fool around as a juvenile.

‘You said big brother? Ha-ha, he fell asleep quickly already,’ says Qin Zheng laughingly.

‘Qin Zheng, you think your big brother is like a pig? How could I have gone to sleep so fast?’ says a cool and collected young man who just moments ago was lying with his eyes closed on the other side of the hot spring. After opening his eyes and saying so to Qin Zheng, he turns to Qin Yu with a smile and says: ‘Xiao Yu, this Misty Villa’s hot spring is really unusually effective. Last time I only soaked in it once yet my wounds got much better. Now only their dim marks can be seen. If I soak in it for some more days, maybe my whole body would be like yours.’

This is Qin Yu’s big brother Qin Feng, who is already 16 years old. Due to practicing martial arts, he looks as if he is 18 or 19 years old. Big brother Qin Feng is the person Qin Yu adores the most. The last time they met, he saw with his own eyes that big brother could blow a tree as large as an adult’s thigh into smithereens with a single punch, and so he has been very envious of his martial prowess.

Hearing big brother talk about the unusual effects of the hot spring, Qin Yu stands up in a very mischievous manner, sticks out his little chest, raises his little head and says proudly: 'Of course, there's no question that Misty Villa's hot spring is unusually effective. Humph, can't you see who Misty Villa's master is? It's none other than your little brother!'

'This brat!'

Both Qin Feng and Qin Zheng burst out laughing.

As Qin Yu has not seen his big brother and second brother for a long time, they enjoy messing around together. But Qin Feng and Qin Zheng give Qin Yu a slight advantage because they both dote on this little brother of theirs. They all lack a mother so naturally they care more about their little brother.

After playing for quite some time, Qin Yu lies down comfortably and quietly in the hot spring. Qin Feng and Qin Zheng also lie down.

'Aren't you very busy, brothers? How could you have time to visit me?' asks Qin Yu.

'Father, he…' Seeming to notice that he has said something wrong, Qin Feng immediately says: 'It's nothing really. It's just that there's no business in the army for the moment so I returned. Father also allowed this. Then I found second brother and brought him along.'

Qin Zheng also nods and says to Qin Yu with a smile: 'That's true. You may not know that to find the time for this visit I had to try hard. But even

so, I only got a half-day break. After half a day, I'm hurrying back.'

'Me too, after a half day I'm leaving with second brother,' says Qin Feng apologetically.

'Oh, only a half day,' responds Qin Yu. He is obviously a bit disappointed. His earlier excitement and mischievousness are totally gone.

Qin Yu has 3 relatives -- his father and his 2 older brothers. Father is so busy that he has only visited him once for the last 2 years. It is so hard for him to meet his brothers this time, but after a half day, he will be all by himself again, or perhaps, to be more exact, he will still have Xiao Hei, which is standing beside the hot spring.

Qin Feng and Qin Zheng exchange a look. They both feel powerless.

Qin Yu suddenly smiles and stands up. 'Big brother, father went over there in the Immense Wilderness. He taught you a lot about the art of war, didn't he?' asks he immediately, 'I know father is very good at marshaling forces. Grandpa Lian told me so.'

'That's right. Father's art of war is terribly good. When he and I were carrying out land battle chess drills, it took me a half year of practice to barely meet his demands.' Qin Feng seems to be remembering those days. He says unconsciously: 'Father's art of war is truly extremely good!'

'Big brother!' Qin Zheng looks at him. Qin Feng's heart skips a beat. He cannot help smiling bitterly inside. He knows he was careless about what

he said.

Qin Yu does not seem to take notice of that. With a very excited expression, he starts to talk with Qin Zheng and Qin Feng about what has happened to them these days. The 3 brothers chat in the hot spring for a long time. Then only after having a dinner party do Qin Feng and Qin Zheng leave.

Outside of Misty Villa, Qin Yu, dressed in a black brocade robe, follows his 2 brothers with his eyes as they are going away and waves his hands.

'Goodbye, big brother, second brother!' Qin Yu's eyes twinkle nonstop.

Qin Feng and Qin Zheng turn their heads around and smile to Qin Yu. Then they jump onto 2 Fierce Tigers. There are about 100 crack soldiers behind them, who are also riding Fierce Tigers. In a short time they have already disappeared on the mountain road without a trace.

……

At a place down the mountain road, Qin Feng and Qin Zheng are riding 2 Fierce Tigers side by side.

'Big brother, this time you were careless with your words. Xiao Yu doesn't like stuff like scheming or policy making. Also, because of his dantian's problem, he can't practice to become a military commander. So, he can't do well in both military and literary arts. Father's energy has been spent on the two of us whereas Xiao Yu couldn't see him in a whole year. He's been all by himself. You said father and you had conducted land battle chess drills for a half year. What do you think he felt about that?' says Qin Zheng to Qin Feng. He is obviously very annoyed.

Qin Feng says with a forced smile: ‘Second brother, I wasn’t paying attention at the time. After that I regretted saying so as well.’

Suddenly, Qin Feng’s face hardens. He says: ‘Second brother, because of his dantian’s innate problem, Xiao Yu can’t do well in martial and literary arts. He won’t have enough power to protect himself. We two must protect Xiao Yu well. We mustn’t let anyone bully him.’

‘If anyone dares to bully Xiao Yu, I’m going to make them regret being born!’ says Qin Zheng with a trace of cruelty in his eyes.

In a short while, the 2 brothers and the bodyguards behind them have left Mount Donglan and rush for Yan City.

……

Late at night, on Mount Donglan, a small, thin body is sitting on the top of the mountain in cold breezes. A black young eagle is standing quietly on his shoulder. Qin Yu is watching the starry sky in this way, but there is a look in his eyes that is much more mature than that of other children of the same age.

Every day, he either reads books in the study alone or ponders alone. This has given Qin Yu a mind far superior to that of an 8 year old kid.

‘Xiao Hei,’ Qin Yu suddenly utters, but his eyes are still looking up at the starry sky. The black eagle on his shoulder makes some movements, its pitch-black eyes move around a couple of times, but it does not

understand what its owner just called it for.

Qin Yu suddenly has a faint smile on his face, a sparkling happy smile: 'Xiao Hei, do you know? When I was very little, father often stayed with me and cared a lot about me. After those 12 teachers came, he let me follow these teachers to study. Even though I didn't like those things, I tried hard to force myself to study them so that father would be happy. I learned those characters very fast, and father even called me a prodigy, but after that…'

He pauses for a moment then continues.

'I remember very clearly, when I was 6, in the secluded courtyard of father's mansion, those 12 teachers said something like I wasn't fit to become a ruler. Then Uncle Feng said my dantian was problematic and couldn't accumulate internal energy, making it impossible for me to pursue martial arts. After that I came to Misty Villa. From then on father no longer paid attention to or cared about me. At that time I didn't know what a dantian is, and didn't know what a ruler is. So I even thought that father really let me come here to play. But…'

Qin Yu lowers his head and nips his lips. His eyes look very depressed. 'In these 2 years, I also asked people like Uncle Wang about the meanings of dantian and ruler. I think I already understand why father no longer paid attention to me.'

Qin Yu pauses again and looks up at the starry sky.

'I really don't like those books on scheming and policy making. In fact I forced myself to study them. I really, really want to see father smile and to

hear him accept and praise me, but those scheming books, those cruel books… I, I forced myself and suppressed my dislike to read them. I know all about those schemes and stratagems, but I can't bring myself to execute them! I can't carry them out. Father, I really can't!'

Qin Yu cries bitterly in a low voice. His thin and weak body quivers. Xiao Hei, standing on one side of him, moves its eyes around and cleans Qin Yu's face with its little wings.

Qin Yu leans his head and looks at the young eagle on his shoulder. Then he embraces it tightly to his bosom. The eagle remains silent in Qin Yu's bosom as if it knows its little master's mood at the moment. 'Xiao Hei, I really want to hear father's praise, want to see his happy smiles, really want to…' mumbles Qin Yu in an increasingly low voice.

……

At a secret place on the top of the mountain, the 3 experts who secretly protect Qin Yu sigh endlessly.

Suddenly -- a meteor cuts through the starry sky, radiating dazzling rays of light. For a moment in the sky the meteor's brilliance surpasses that of any star.

'Meteor!'

Qin Yu's eyes suddenly shine. He immediately releases Xiao Hei from his bosom, stands up, closes his eyes tightly, puts his hands together before him: 'I wish father cared about me, just like how he treats big brother and

second brother. I'm not afraid that he would spank or chastise me. I only want him not to ignore me.'

Qin Yu slowly opens his eyes and looks at the meteor, which has arrived at the horizon.

'Father once said a wish made before a meteor would come true. He couldn't have fooled me. It'll definitely come true.' Looking into the starry sky, Qin Yu's childish face has a resolute expression.

Suddenly, a brilliant idea springs to Qin Yu's mind.

His eyes brighten. He pats his head: 'Ah, I was such a fool. Martial and literary arts; martial and literary arts; I can't do well in literature, but won't I succeed in martial arts either? Uncle Wang said there are many internal energy techniques in the world. Maybe some of them are suitable for my dantian. Even if none is, who says practicing internal techniques is indispensable in martial arts?'

Qin Yu after all is only an 8 year-old child. Even though his mind has matured a lot thanks to reading many books all by himself, he is still a child. Because Fengyuzi said in the past that one with a dantian problem could not pursue martial arts, a fixed idea was formed in Qin Yu's mind. Only at this moment does he awaken.

Is it really impossible for one with a strange dantian to pursue martial arts?

'Well, with resolution, an iron pestle can be ground down to a needle.

This principle was said by father. As long as I try hard, I'll be successful,' says Qin Yu to himself while nodding repeatedly. His eyes are filled with unparalleled confidence as well as determination.

'Xiao Hei, let's go. Let's return to the villa!' Qin Yu does just what he says at once. Because he now has a goal, everything becomes different.

The black eagle on Qin Yu's shoulder also seems to be very happy and repeatedly flaps its wings. As Qin Yu is skipping toward Misty Villa, 3 black silhouettes appear briefly and chase after Qin Yu like 3 wisps of black smoke.

End of b1c2

B1C3: Midnight Discussion

‘Who is it?’ asks a black-armored soldier at the entrance of Misty Villa in a cold voice. The other black-armored soldier also looks at the silhouette far away. Only after a while can these 2 black-armored soldiers see clearly that the person coming is Third Prince Qin Yu. They cannot help feeling startled, but they still kneel down as usual and say respectfully: ‘Third Prince!’

Because Qin Yu has been running, there are small drops of sweat on his forehead, but his eyes are shining with excitement. His whole face has reddened. He says: ‘You two please stand up,’ and even smiles at the 2 black-armored soldiers. After that he hurriedly skips into Misty Villa.

These 2 soldiers look at Qin Yu’s back with doubtful eyes.

‘When Third Prince went to watch the stars on top of the mountain, he usually waited until after the daybreak of the following day. Why did he return so early this time?’ says the black-armored soldier on the left side doubtfully.

The soldier on the right side also shakes his head in confusion. He obviously does not know the reason.

******

Lian Yan is the person whom Qin Yu calls ‘Grandpa Lian.’ He is an old man in the Qin clan. The current East Vanquishing Prince Qin De was brought up by him, so his voice in the Qin clan is still very influential. 2

years ago, Qin De let him go to Misty Villa to take care of Qin Yu.

Like a gust of wind, Qin Yu rushes right to the outside of Lian Yan's room. Then he immediately knocks the door powerfully with his little fists.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! ...

'Grandpa Lian, hurry up and open the door. I'm Xiao Yu. I have something to talk to you about. Quickly open the door,' shouts Qin Yu hurriedly. After a short while, there is lamplight in the room. 'Xiao Yu, your grandpa fell into sleep just a moment ago, but you already woke him up,' says a benign voice. Then the door opens.

A kind old man in his sixties wrapped in a coat appears before Qin Yu.

'Ah, Xiao Yu, what's the matter? Your head is sweating a lot.' Lian Yan is startled upon seeing Qin Yu. Qin Yu wants to say something but because was running hard not long ago, he can only gasp for breath. Lian Yan says hastily: 'Come on, get in the room first and talk later.' As he is saying, he leads Qin Yu into the room.

The 2 of them sit down at the table in the room.

'Calm down. There's no hurry. Let's talk about it after you have caught your breath,' says Lian Yan hurriedly as he sees that Qin Yu wants to say something. Qin Yu takes a deep breath then stares at Lian Yan and says very resolutely: 'Grandpa Lian, I want to practice martial arts.'

‘Practice martial arts?’ Lian Yan is slightly taken aback. After that he asks laughingly: ‘Xiao Yu, why do you want to practice martial arts?’

Qin Yu is slightly jolted. But then he says with happy laughter: ‘There’s no reason. It’s just that every one of those uncles in Misty Villa is so formidable, so I want to be like them too. Grandpa Lian, can I practice martial arts?’

Qin Yu’s desire for his father’s affection is buried at the bottom of his heart. He only thinks that when buried in his heart, it will become a goal for him to unceasingly strive for later.

‘Xiao Yu, do you know what martial arts are?’ asks Lian Yan instead of answering.

Qin Yu shakes his head and says: ‘I only know martial arts practitioners are very formidable. I don’t know much about anything else. There seems to be stuff like internal energy as well.’ As an 8 year old kid, even though Qin Yu has read quite a few books, there are still too many things he does not know about.

‘Then I’ll give you a detailed introduction first,’ says Lian Yan with a smile.

Qin Yu’s eyes immediately brighten. He stares at Lian Yan and starts to focus his attention on listening.

‘First I’ll talk about the experts in the world. They are divided into Houtian experts and Xiantian experts… Standing above Xiantian experts

are Shangxian,' says Lian Yan laughingly, 'On the Qian Long continent, there are as many Houtian experts as fish in a river. It's impossible to count them. But as for Xiantian experts, there are no more than 100 of them in the whole Chu kingdom.'

'100 people?' says Qin Yu in surprise, 'Isn't the population of Chu kingdom 4 billion? How can there be so few Xiantian experts, only one in several tens million?'

Lian Yan sighs and says: 'To become a Houtian expert, one only needs a suitable practice method. But to become a Xiantian expert, it is extremely difficult. There are 2 requirements that must be met to become a Xiantian expert: First, you must max out your Houtian level. And second, you must have some intuitive enlightenment on the natural way of heaven.'

Qin Yu asks doubtfully without delay: 'What is this natural way of heaven thing?'

Lian Yan immediately laughs out loud: 'The natural way of heaven is not an object but rather a kind of conception that you can only grasp on your own and is very hard to explain in words. Some people were at the peak of the Houtian level for 10 years, but because they lacked intuitive enlightenment, they couldn't finish the last step and therefore couldn't become Xiantian experts in their lifetimes. But if they had become Xiantian experts, their lifespans would've increased to 500 years.'

'500 years!' Qin Yu's jaw drops.

Seeing Qin Yu's adorable expression, Lian Yan laughs: 'It's very hard to become a Xiantian expert. But if you can become one there'll be a lot of

benefits. The Xiantian energy inside a Xiantian expert's body essentially differs from that of a Houtian expert. They are on 2 wholly different levels.'

……

'Ah, Grandpa Lian, higher up than Xiantian experts there are Shangxian, aren't there? How formidable are they?' asks Qin Yu with glittering eyes.

If Xiantian experts are so good, then how fantastic will Shangxian be?

'How can it be easy to become Shangxian?' Lian Yan sighs: 'Upon seeing them, even emperors have to salute and hail aloud 'Shangxian' very respectfully. But these emperors are afraid of being killed by Shangxian as Shangxian can fly to the ninth level of the sky with their flying swords. Basically they aren't considered mortals!'

'Fly to the ninth level of the sky?'

A picture spontaneously appears in Qin Yu's mind in which he stands on a flying sword while flying on the ninth level of the sky. Little Qin Yu's heart cannot help being bewitched by that sort of pleasure and liberty. Unconsciously, a desire to become a Shangxian has been planted in his mind.

'The whole Chu kingdom has near 100 Xiantian experts, but… in the last 100 years it hasn't seen a new Shangxian. Moreover, in the whole Chu kingdom, there are no more than 3 Shangxian. 2 of them became Shangxian more than 300 years ago. In the last 300 years, only your Uncle

Feng has been able to become a Shangxian.'

'Uncle Feng?' Qin Yu remembers his own Uncle Feng. That white-clad Uncle Feng who often rode a white crane is actually a Shangxian?

Lian Yan continues: 'However, if you want to become a Shangxian, you'd best go to the Overseas Immortal Islands to learn from a master there. But who else knows the location of the Overseas Immortal Islands, except for each country's Shangxian? If commoners can see a Shangxian, will they have the qualifications to ask the Shangxian about the location of the Overseas Immortal Islands?'

'Even if the location is known, the Overseas Immortal Islands are really too far from the Qian Long continent. Every year, over 10,000 people on the Qian Long continent went in search of the Overseas Immortal Islands to learn martial arts. They were all outstanding people, but there are too many hidden dangers in the ocean, so only 1 in 1000 people could reach the Overseas Immortal Islands alive,' says Lian Yan emotionally.

Qin Yu's eyes immediately shine. He asks: 'Grandpa Lian, 10 people reached the Overseas Immortal Islands every year, then why are there so few Shangxian on the Qian Long continent?'

According to Qin Yu's understanding, each year had 10 Shangxian, then should the Qian Long continent not have too many of them?

But the number of Shangxian on the whole Qian Long continent is too small. In the last several hundred to 1000 years, there have been less than 10 Shangxian altogether.

‘How could you become a Shangxian just by reaching the Overseas Immortal Islands?’ says Lian Yan while shaking his head, ‘Shangxian are so special. How is it possible for everyone to become a Shangxian? Even if the method of practice is made known to everyone, only 1 in 1000 people will have the necessary aptitudes for practicing it.’

‘Ah, doesn’t that mean it took almost 100 years for one of the people who arrived at the Overseas Immortal Islands to become a Shangxian, since there were only 10 of them every year?’ Qin Yu immediately feels how hard it is to become a Shangxian.

Lian Yan suddenly stands up and looks outside the window.

‘Shangxian? It’s such a dazzling name. Countless experts on the whole Qian Long continent went crazy over it. Countless experts all wanted to become Shangxian. To be able to behead a person from thousands of li away as soon as the flying sword is drawn, what kind of magic power is this?’ There is a hint of desire in Lian Yan’s eyes. Then he says emotionally: ‘Even your father has also been in constant need of a Shangxian’s help. If one more Shangxian helps your father, perhaps his goal will possibly be achieved.’

Qin Yu’s heart suddenly beats faster.

‘Father’s goal?’

At the same time, a warm current flows through his whole body. Qin Yu immediately feels that his whole body is full of vigor. ‘If I practice martial arts and become a Shangxian, father will be very happy. When the time comes, I’ll be able to help him as well.’

Thinking of himself becoming a Shangxian, being able to help his father, and being able to gain his praise and respect, Qin Yu's heart, which is lonesome and longs for father's love, heats up.

'Because of father, I'll definitely become a Shangxian,' thinks Qin Yu, nipping his lips. His eyes radiate resolution.

End of b1c3.

B1C4: Father and Son

It is already late at night. Cold wind is whistling outside, but in the room Qin Yu is so excited that his whole body feels very hot.

'Grandpa Lian, please tell me how to practice martial arts. I want to practice. I'll definitely become a Shangxian. Even if I can't become a Shangxian, I'll become a Xiantian expert!' Qin Yu's eyes shine with an extreme resolution.

Qin Yu has started to picture future scenarios in his mind. He can even imagine his father looking at him with approving eyes.

What he wants is none other than his father's love. Father's commend, father's smiles, even father's criticism or punishment can all make Qin Yu feel the existence of his father's love. He only wants father's love.

Now he has found the method to get back the father's love that was lost, that is, to try hard to practice and, like his big brother Qin Feng, to become a powerful valiant martial artist, or even… a mortality-transcending Shangxian.

Qin Yu looks at Lian Yun with expectation.

'Xiao Yu,' Lian Yun does not know what to do, but he cannot say nothing so he has no choice but to speak the truth, 'if you want to become a Xiantian expert, you must practice internal techniques. Internal techniques break through the barrier between the Houtian level and Xiantian level. But your dantian is innately unable to accumulate internal

energy, how can you practice internal techniques? And how can you become a Xiantian expert?'

'My dantian has a problem, but people like Uncle Wang said that there're a shocking number of internal techniques in the world, maybe I'll be able to practice one of them. Even if I can't do internal practice, there's still external practice, isn't there? I'll be able to become a Xiantian expert all the same!' says Qin Yu promptly.

He absolutely cannot accept that he is unable to become an expert.

Because... in this 8 year old kid's pure heart, this is the only possible way to recover his father's love.

'External practice? It merely uses various methods to train the body nonstop, making it stronger and faster. But this is an unpopular path. To this day, even among the people with great natural strength, even though they trained to make their bodies more formidable, no one has been able to become a Xiantian expert through external practice. A person who only uses external techniques to train his body basically can't become a Xiantian expert.' Not wanting to let Qin Yu waste his effort, Lian Yan is frank with him.

'There's not been even one? Is there really no hope?' Qin Yu is startled. He goes pale immediately.

The last hope has disappeared, Qin Yu's heart freezes.

Seeing Qin Yu's pale face, Lian Yan feels an ache in his heart: 'Ah, he's

still a child!'

Lian Yan immediately says: 'Xiao Yu, in fact, external techniques are very formidable too. External techniques are all about muscle power, which is very durable and unlike internal energy, which is used up so fast. Moreover...' In order to comfort Qin Yu, Lian Yan continuously thinks of the advantages of external techniques. After hearing Lian Yun's words, Qin Yu's eyes slightly flash.

'Moreover, external techniques are difficult to practice, but the body after all is the basis of a person. In the Fierce Tiger Corps, there's a man with great natural strength who only does external practice. He can lift an 800-jin stone block with one arm.'

'800 jin? One arm?' Hope erupts in Qin Yu's heart again. He can imagine that if he were to have such great strength, wouldn't raising a broad ax and chopping at people be as simple as cutting barley?

'That's right, 800 jin. With 1 arm he can lift an 800 jin stone block. His weapon is a one-legged copper man. On the battlefield, not even Xiantian level experts were as valiant as he was. Every time he brandished that one-legged copper man, a large batch of enemies was smashed.' Lian Yan unceasingly talks about the advantages of external techniques.

Finally, he concludes: 'None of those who practice external techniques has become a Xiantian expert, but if you can reach the peak of the Houtian level and your body is trained to its limit, your power will be very formidable. You won't be weaker than Xiantian level experts.'

After seeing a better look on Qin Yu's face, Lian Yan secretly utters a sigh of relief. There is no doubt that he has watched Qin Yu grow because he knows Qin Yu's character.

'Can a person who has practiced external techniques to the peak of the Houtian level compete with Xiantian experts?' asks Qin Yu again.

Lian Yan nods repeatedly. At this moment, how can he dare to deny? If he had shaken his head, Qin Yu would have been even more grieved.

'Grandpa Lian, you said no one has reached the Xiantian level by practicing external techniques?' asks Qin Yu. Lian Yan nervously nods, but Qin Yu becomes excited. He waves his fists and says: 'Good. Since no one has reached the Xiantian level, I definitely will!'

Lian Yan is immediately stunned.

'That no one has been able to achieve it doesn't mean it's unattainable. I believe in myself!' Qin Yu's eyes shine brilliantly.

Lian Yan forces a smile.

External techniques?

Practicing them is really incalculably more difficult than practicing internal techniques. External techniques are all about training the body. If a person is to reach the peak potential of his body, he will have to use various training methods, which, undoubtedly, will cause the body to undergo countless transformations. That kind of pain is not something

that ordinary people can endure.

How can Lian Yan be willing to let Qin Yu endure that kind of pain?

'Xiao Yu, practicing external hard techniques is very painful, even more painful than taking 100 lashes a day. You're East Vanquishing Prince's son, you're protected, there's no need for you to take such a great pain,' advises Lian Yan. He really does not have the heart to see such a little boy suffer.

Qin Yu slowly shakes his head.

'No!' Uttering only one word, he shows no room for discussion.

Lian Yan does not know what to do. He thinks: 'Why are this Qin clan's people all like that? No matter the outward appearances, the most basic in their characters is to be endlessly resolute. None of them will turn around once they identify their goal. His father is like that. Now he's also like that.'

Qin Yu suddenly smiles. He knows his Grandpa Lian cares about him.

'Don't worry, Grandpa Lian. Maybe there're still internal techniques that I can practice. Please find some internal techniques for me to try. Only if I really can't practice internal techniques, will I practice external techniques.' Qin Yu walks to Lian Yan's side, embraces him around his shoulders and says: 'Don't worry, Grandpa Lian, the villa has the best doctor, various experts and the fantastic hot spring. Why are you worried?'

Lian Yan strokes Qin Yu's head. His face has a faint, kind smile.

He certainly knows Qin Yu does not want to worry him.

'All right, Xiao Yu, you should go to sleep. Just leave this matter to me,' says Lian Yan.

But Qin Yu suddenly raises his head and says: 'Grandpa Lian, please find me one more expert who does external practice. It's better to have an instructor.'

'Don't worry. This grandpa knows,' says Lian Yan laughingly. Qin Yu immediately laughs and gives Lian Yan an affectionate smack on the cheek. Then he skips toward the outside of the door and shouts: 'Goodnight Grandpa Lian. I'm going to sleep too!'

When his voice stops, he has already gone out of the room.

Lian Yan immediately brings out his brush and paper and writes a letter...

******

Qin De is standing in the study of his mansion in Yan City.

He raises his head and looks outside through the window. It is getting light at the moment.

The black-clad scholar Xu Yuan has come. His hand is holding a letter. He walks to Qin De's side and says with a smile: 'Your Highness, this is the letter that Uncle Lian delivered using pigeons. It's about Xiao Yu. You should take a look at it.'

Qin De receives the letter and reads all of it at once. As he is reading, there is a complicated expression in his eyes. After a long time, he still has not put the letter down.

'Your Highness…' Xu Yuan quietly calls him. Qin De sobers at once. A stream of internal energy in the form of a flame issues from his hand, which burns the letter to ashes instantly. After that, still with a grim expression, he says coldly: 'Xu Yuan, take all the secret books on internal techniques and external techniques in the mansion, make a copy of each of them then send the copies to Misty Villa.'

Xu Yuan is startled. He knows Qin Yu cannot practice internal techniques. He also knows how precious these internal technique secret books are. Even if compared with the secret books in the Imperial Palace of the Chu dynasty, East Vanquishing Prince's internal technique secret books will still be much more valuable.

Is it not such a waste to give so many secret books to Qin Yu, who is unable to practice internal techniques?

'Your Highness, you mean all of them? Even including the Ancestral Dragon Art? But Xiao Yu, he can't practice internal techniques…' asks Xu Yuan again.

‘Didn’t you hear what I said just now?’ says Qin De coldly. Xu Yuan nods and does not say anymore. He can see that Qin De is having a load on his mind, and can also guess Qin De’s mood at the moment.

‘Also…’ sighs Qin De, ‘Yu’er wants some experts of external techniques, right? Bring all the 3 great external experts in the Fierce Tiger Corps along. In addition, find all the external experts in the 3 Eastern region counties and bring them along as well.’

‘Yes!’ responds Xu Yuan to the order.

Qin De pauses for a while then suddenly says: ‘Xu Yuan, send an order to the Immense Wilderness telling General Zhao Yunxing to go to Misty Villa. If Yu’er chooses him to be his teacher, he will stay at Misty Villa for a year.’

‘General Zhao Yunxing?’ Xu Yuan is shocked.

Qin De nods then walks outwards the study. Xu Yuan suddenly says after him: ‘Your Highness, returning to Yan City this time, why don’t you go to Misty Villa to meet Xiao Yu? The last time you saw him was already more than a year ago. Shouldn’t we squeeze out a day’s worth of time for a trip?’

Qin De is slightly jolted. He says calmly: ‘That’s not necessary.’ After that he immediately walks out of the study. Xu Yuan follows Qin De’s back with his eyes then shakes his head and sighs: ‘Could it be all the Qin clan’s people are like this? Every one of them is so stubborn. Because of the oath at that time, even the love between father and son is ignored?’

Xu Yuan lets out a sigh and also goes out of the study, leaving behind on the floor only the ashes of the burnt letter.

End of b1c4.

B1C5: Secret books on practicing

The sky is clear and the weather is nice. At the hot spring in the west garden of Misty Villa,

'Ah, it feels really good!'

Qin Yu, dressed in a pair of shorts, is lying in the hot spring. Regardless of winter or summer, one needs not worry about the temperature while in the hot spring. Misty Villa's hot spring is different from other hot springs because it has fantastic effects. According to a medical expert's research, this hot spring has quite a few substances which are beneficial to the body.

'Xiao Hei, come down here!' Qin Yu suddenly reaches out his hand, grabs Xiao Hei and playfully pulls it into the hot spring.

Xiao Hei immediately flaps its wings hurriedly but when it escapes, its plumage is already drenched, which makes it really look like a soaked chick. With its body dripping water, Xiao Hei looks 'bitterly' at Qin Yu, as if it is blaming the little master for teasing it.

Seeing Xiao Hei's appearance, Qin Yu immediately raises his head and laughs out loud: 'Ha-ha, Xiao Hei, you're really adorable, soak in the hot spring with me, will you? It feels very good. You will become a mighty eagle that flies to the 9th level of the sky later. As you can go up to the sky, you must be able to go into the water. Otherwise, you'll be too useless.'

Qin Yu starts to play with Xiao Hei. But it flaps its wings to remove the water on its body. It even stares at Qin Yu, as if it is very discontented.

'Xiao Yu.' Lian Yan, smiling to the point where his eyes narrow, is coming along the corridor of the west garden. He walks around the rockery and appears before Qin Yu. Qin Yu turns to him at once and smiles brilliantly: 'Grandpa Lian.'

'I have a piece of good news for you,' says Lian Yan mysteriously. Qin Yu is immediately presently surprised: 'Good news? Could it be father has come?' Despite thinking so, he does not say it, and he looks wishfully at Lian Yan.

Lian Yan says with a smile: 'The books on practice methods that you want have arrived.'

Qin Yu is a bit disappointed, but when his mood has recovered from that disappointment, he jumps out of the hot spring and quickly gets dressed. His eyes are full of excitement: 'Grandpa Lian, where are the secret books? Please take me to them quickly.'

Since no one can help him, he must work hard by himself.

'Follow me.' Lian Yan laughs as he leads the way. Qin Yu follows Lian Yan with excitement, but he has made a resolution in his heart. In the past, Qin Yu was ignorant so when he had nothing to do, he just read books in the study, watched the stars late at night, soaked in the hot spring or played with Xiao Hei.

But the current Qin Yu has got a goal. His whole body is full of enthusiasm and even his temperament has changed distinctively.

In Misty Villa, there is a secret floor under the north garden.

This underground secret floor consists of 13 secret rooms. Lian Yan leads Qin Yu into one room. In the room, there is a bed, a long table, a chair and other everyday objects. It is obviously very simple.

At present, there is a delicate black case on the table.

'Xiao Yu, those secret books are in this case,' says Lian Yan while pointing to the case. As soon as Qin Yu hears that, his eyes shine. He rushes forward, wishing to open this black case. This act however makes Lian Yan jump in fright.

'Xiao Yu, don't open it!' Quick as a flash, Lian Yan's right hand suddenly moves like an illusion. He grabs Qin Yu in a move, lifts him up then puts him at his back. He says very solemnly: 'Xiao Yu, this is not an ordinary case. It can't be opened like that!'

Qin Yu looks doubtfully at Lian Yan.

'Xiao Yu, you're too little. You still don't know how precious these secret books are.' Lian Yan shakes his head and says laughingly: 'You should know, in terms of value these secret books even surpass those in the Chu dynasty's Imperial Palace. Therefore this case's structure is also very peculiar. Forcing it open or carelessly opening it will destroy all the secret books inside.'

As Lian Yan is saying, he successively stabs the case 12 times with his fingers. His hands look like illusions and every stab hits a different place.

'Bang!' With a noise, a keyhole unexpectedly appears on the case.

Qin Yu's eyes pop out of his head. He can remember very well that just a moment ago the case did not have a keyhole. He even thought that it was what it looked like -- nothing but a normal case with a lid that can be shut. He did not think that its internal structure was so unusual.

'Even if someone else takes it by force, they won't find the keyhole and, moreover, they won't have the key either.' As he is saying he takes out a golden key and puts it into the keyhole. With a click, the case automatically opens.

Qin Yu immediately sticks out his head to see.

Qin Yu can tell at a glance that the black case has various very thin books inside. Most of those books have about 10-odd pages each. The thinnest has only several pages while the thickest has only over 20 pages. However, even though they are thin, they actually fill the case.

'The internal technique secret books inside are all first-class. There're 68 of them. There're also 28 external technique secret books. Xiao Yu, later on, when you want to read these books, you must go to a secret room and make sure not to bring them outside. Do you understand?' says Lian Yan to Qin Yu solemnly.

Qin Yu nods affirmatively.

'All right, you'd known the characters even before you turned 6. In the last 2 years you also read a lot of books. You can read these secret books yourself. Take your time reading them. Grandpa is going first,' says Lian Yan with a smile then leaves the secret room.

After Lian Yan has left, Qin Yu takes all the secret books out and puts them on the table. There are 96 secret books in total, which cover the whole long table.

Seeing the secret books before him, Qin Yu's eyes shine like never before.

Ode to the Yellow Crane, 100-Sentence Chapter, Song about the Gold Cauldron, Song about Gold Mining, Comment on the Water Element ...

Any one of these various internal technique secret books can drive martial artists mad. The Qin clan has a long, rich history so even if the secret books of the 3 big dynasties are put together, they still will not be able to compare to the Qin clan's. Quite a few of these Qin clan's secret books have not been seen elsewhere for several hundred years.

'Ancestral Dragon Art, it seems father let me see it when I was little?' Qin Yu looks at the last secret book. It is the thinnest but at the same time is the most valuable. The Ancestral Dragon Art is written on gold paper. The 3 big characters Ancestral, Dragon and Art even make readers feel as if they are under pressure.

After looking at the 68 first-class internal techniques, Qin Yu turns to the 28 external technique secret books.

Iron Sand Palm, Vigorous Diamond Palm, Dragon's Talons Hand, Iron Cloth Gown, Diamond Cover, Violent Training of the Thirteen Great Protectors, The Conqueror's Divine Fist ...

28 kinds of secret external techniques are all placed in front of Qin Yu.

At first Qin Yu randomly picks up a book then starts to read it slowly. In the secret room, he is totally absorbed in the various precious secret practice books, which took the Qin clan no one knows how many generations to collect...

End of b1c5.

B1C6: The only choice

In the secret room, Qin Yu is skimming through the books at will. It takes him only 2 hours to skim through all of the 28 external secret books once.

'Grandpa Lian was right. Practicing external techniques seems to be very painful.' The eyebrows on his little face move together tightly.

Having seen the 28 secret books, Qin Yu has some understanding of external practice. Practicing external techniques is to use various methods to strive to make the human body stronger. It means nonstop training, overcoming the maximum fatigue and surpassing the body's limits unceasingly.

Practicing internal techniques is only to absorb the holy energy of the universe, so during practice there will be no pain, and after practice the practitioner will feel fresh and cool. But practicing external techniques is to discover the body's limits and to make it go through the hardest training, so it is extremely painful and difficult. This is basically the difference between the 2 ways of practice.

External practice is painful and tiring but the practitioner cannot become a Xiantian expert. Generally, only commoners and poor people, who do not have an advantaged background, will choose to practice external techniques. The real children of powerful families all practice internal techniques, but how about Qin Yu?

He has 68 first-class internal techniques, each of which is extremely outstanding, but can he practice?

‘First I’m going to look at the internal techniques. Even though my dantian is rather weird, maybe I’ll be able to practice some of them.’ Qin Yu decides to try his luck. Filled with hope, he opens a secret book, but he is dumbfounded at the first glance.

Shenting acupoint, Baihui acupoint, Fengchi acupoint, Qimen acupoint … Sanjiao Shou Shaoyang channel, Shou Taiyang channel, Shen Zu Taiyang channel …

‘This…’ Qin Yu’s eyes pop out.

He has read many books and has also heard of these names, but the thing is … he knows the Fengchi acupoint, but does not know its position in the human body. Even though those books have illustrations, they are merely graphic outlines with no more than several channels.

Internal techniques cannot be practiced carelessly. If the energy enters a wrong channel, the practitioner will die.

‘Looks like I need to go to the study and read the books on channels at once. At least I must know where the channels and acupoints are,’ says Qin Yu with an unwilling look on his little face. Then he tidies up the books and goes out of the secret room.

6 days later, Qin Yu enters the secret room again.

‘Ha-ha, this time I’m totally confident. I’m going to try all the 68 books out to see if I can practice any of them.’ Qin Yu’s face is full of excitement.

After all, he is only an 8 year old boy who often dreams about becoming an expert.

In the 6 days of studying channels and acupoints, in order to fully understand them, Qin Yu also told the servants of Misty Villa to specifically make him a human-sized wooden statue of a man, and also asked old Dr. Weng Xian, a medical expert with relevant professional knowledge at Misty Villa, to draw clearly all the channels and acupoints onto the statue.

Having used a combination of the books, the wooden statue, and often inquiring of old Dr. Weng Xian, Qin Yu finally prepares to start practicing internal techniques with full confidence.

'What am I going to practice first? So it's this one, Comment on the Water Element.' Qin Yu randomly chooses a secret book as he talks to himself. This Comment on the Water Element was very famous several hundred years ago, but now only few people know about this first-class practice technique.

According to the technique, Qin Yu sits down with legs crossed and starts to practice.

The first step of internal practice is to have the energy feel, that is, to be able to feel an extremely small strand of the universe's holy energy that one absorbs. In fact, any living ordinary person in the world has been absorbing holy energy unconsciously, but because the amount of it is too small, they basically cannot feel it.

Practice, is to absorb consciously as much as possible.

After 2 hours, Qin Yu has lost his composure and cannot persevere with practice.

'Energy feel, energy feel, Grandpa Lian said talented people can have the energy feel as soon as they practice. I've been practicing for 2 hours, why don't I have any energy feel?'

After exercising for a while, Qin Yu sits quietly practicing the Comment on the Water Element again.

……

2 days later,

After having breakfast, Qin Yu continues to practice. He is very stubborn. He has always been practicing the same Comment on the Water Element again and again. Actually, to have the energy feel, it does not really matter what internal secret book he uses.

Stubborn,

Qin Yu sits down with crossed legs. He starts to picture energy moving in his channels. Afterwards, Qin Yu stops thinking. His mind is a vague blank. He goes on like that…

Suddenly -- Qin Yu feels an extremely faint stream of energy slowly moving in his body. After more than 2 days of perseverance, he finally

succeeds at this moment. But, in an instant, there is a surge of excitement in his heart. That tranquility in his heart and that vague blankness in his mind immediately disappear. And at the same time Qin Yu can no longer feel the energy stream.

'Be cool, be cool,' talks Qin Yu to himself. Then he uses the method of the Comment on the Water Element trying to re-enter the state that he achieved just now. After a while, Qin Yu can really feel a faint energy stream in his body again.

At this moment, using the method of the Comment on the Water Element, Qin Yu starts to let the energy flow a Small Round in his channels. As it flows, Qin Yu feels this energy stream more and more clearly. After circulating the energy in a Small Round, Qin Yu wants to make this stream of holy energy merge with his dantian.

But … 'What is this? My dantian really can't accumulate internal energy?' Qin Yu is dumbfounded. He discovers that the holy energy which has just run a Small Round dissipates into the outside world from inside the body. The dantian is empty as before.

'It looks like Uncle Feng was right. My dantian is different from those of other people. It basically can't accumulate internal energy. In practicing internal techniques, the internal energy is stored solely in the dantian. Since my dantian can't store it, what's the point in keeping practicing?' At this moment, Qin Yu finally understands.

Even though there are countless different internal energy techniques in the world, they all share one characteristic -- all of the internal energy that is absorbed and transformed is stored at the Qihai acupoint, which also means it is stored in the dantian. If the dantian is unable to

accumulate internal energy, then what is the use of practice?

Suddenly, Qin Yu inattentively notices that golden Ancestral Dragon Art book. Among these internal technique books, only this secret book, which is written on gold paper, looks extremely glamorous. Qin Yu reaches out his hand and gets the Ancestral Dragon Art.

The Ancestral Dragon Art is very thin, with only 3 pages. But the writing on the gold paper is in small characters and the 3 gold pages have a lot of contents.

Qin Yu attempts to practice according to the pithy method of the Ancestral Dragon Art. In a short while, he feels an energy stream in his body. This Ancestral Dragon Art is really fantastic -- the amount of holy energy absorbed is much greater than it was just now. Moreover, the circulation speed of the energy is extremely high. But when Qin Yu channels the internal energy he wants to store into the dantian, the same situation arises.

The dantian seems like a funnel -- all of the internal energy poured into it will be gone, and it is unable to store anything.

Qin Yu looks as if he is at his wits' end.

Afterwards, he laughs and thinks: 'Well, it looks like I can't slack off. I even thought that there wouldn't be pain and wanted to find a way to practice internal techniques. But this dantian is just like a funnel, draining all the internal energy it has. How can I possibly practice internal techniques?'

However, he looks as if he cares nothing at all.

In fact, he has prepared himself for failure earlier. After all, the first person who said he is unable to do internal practice was Fengyuzi, one of the 3 great Shangxian of the Chu kingdom. When such a person makes an assertion, it is very unlikely to be wrong.

'External techniques, yeah, from now on, I'm going to practice external techniques with all my power.' His eyes glitter. After reading those 28 external secret books, he laughs: 'No one on the Qian Long continent has practiced external techniques to the Xiantian level. Let me be the first to reach the Xiantian level through external practice!'

Qin Yu after all is an 8 year old kid. He still has the disposition of a child as before.

Using external techniques to reach the Xiantian level is truly something that has never been done before. How formidable would a Xiantian level external expert really be? This is an enigma.

……

2 days later, in the morning, in Qin Yu's study,

Qin Yu is holding a book and reading it quietly. On his sides, there are 2 huge bookcases. At first glance, these 2 large bookcases have at least more than 1000 books of various kinds. Xiao Hei is also sitting around in the study so as not to disturb its little master.

‘Third Prince, 8 external experts have arrived. They are led by Lord Vice-Manager of His Highness’s mansion. He said he brought them here for you to choose an external technique master,’ says a servant respectfully after walking to the outside of the study’s door.

Qin Yu’s eyes immediately brighten. He puts the book down at once. His heart has a burst of excitement. At that time he and Lian Yan already talked about this. Lian Yan also sent a letter to inform the people in the mansion. When East Vanquishing Prince Qin De knew about this, he specifically arranged for some great experts in the army and several great external experts of the 3 Eastern region counties to go to the villa together.

‘They’re finally here after 2 days. Kang An, be quick and lead the way!’

‘Yes.’ Kang An immediately leads the way respectfully. Qin Yu goes out of the study and follows him to the west garden.

End of b1c6.

B1C7: Master selection

Not far from the hot spring in the west garden there is a training ground. By this time, quite a few people have gathered on it.

'Uncle Lian, any of these 8 great external experts this time is tiptop. 4 of them are from the army. The other 4 are extraordinarily formidable external experts of the 3 Eastern region counties. You see, that silver-haired old man is the Eagle Claw King. Furthermore…' The leader of the group this time, Vice-Manager Li of the Prince's Mansion, briefs Lian Yan on the experts in a somewhat flattering manner.

Lian Yan inattentively nods and casts a glance at the 8 great external experts. His eyes do not stop on such few people as that so-called Eagle Claw King for so long as a second.

In practicing external techniques, whether it is about the fingers, the claws, the legs, or the feet, whichever part that is trained will be different from that of an ordinary person. For example, the fingers of the people who practice claw techniques are fairly thick, as well as having quite a few corns. These few people do not fit Uncle Lian's ideas in the least.

'Oh?' Uncle Lian's eyes suddenly brighten and stare at the last of the 8 people -- a black-clad cold man.

This man cannot be considered muscular. His muscles are also not developed so much as those of the other people, his hands have no corns whatsoever, etc. Judging by appearances, he basically does not look like an external expert. But Uncle Lian's eyes are fixed on this black-clad man for as much as 3 seconds.

That black-clad cold man suddenly turns his head and looks Uncle Lian in the eye. A lightning bolt seems to suddenly issue from his eyes.

'Zhao Yunxing! So it's you, General Zhao. Who could've thought His Highness would be willing to invite you to come? If Xiao Yu can have you as his master, it won't be difficult for him to become an expert later,' says Uncle Lian with a smile. He knows Zhao Yunxing very well.

With the same cold expression, Zhao Yunxing says: 'His Highness said Third Prince can choose whoever he wants to be his master. This depends on Third Prince's vision. Senior Lian had better not advise him in secret. Otherwise … even if he chooses me, I won't accept him as my disciple.'

'I know this, of course. Everything will depend on Xiao Yu's own selection,' says Lian Yan laughingly while nodding.

These 8 great external experts are all extremely formidable. Anyone who has practiced external techniques to the level of these 8 people can also be considered an external great-master. Whoever Qin Yu chooses, it will be pretty good nonetheless. But Lian Yan secretly has some expectations in his mind. He hopes that Qin Yu will choose Zhao Yunxing because he knows Zhao Yunxing's capabilities.

In a short time, footsteps can be heard from the outside. Qin Yu, with a hint of excitement on his face, suddenly arrives in a rush. As soon as he sees the 8 great experts before him, his eyes glitter.

'Xiao Yu, you can choose 1 of these 8 great external experts to be your master,' says Lian Yan laughingly.

Qin Yu looks carefully at every one of them. Among the 8 great experts, the one who stands out the most is that man who looks like a bear. That large man's arms are thick enough to be comparable to Qin Yu's waist. If he throws a punch, Qin Yu has absolutely no doubt about its power.

Immediately, Qin Yu becomes even more excited.

'Choose just one? Why can't I choose all 8?' Qin Yu turns to Lian Yan and asks doubtfully. His little brow wrinkles.

Lian Yan is astounded. The 8 great experts including that cold man Zhao Yunxing also raise their eyebrows. The corners of their mouths cannot help curving upwards into a faint smile.

'Ahem,' coughs Lian Yan. After that he says to Qin Yu earnestly: 'Xiao Yu, practicing is unlike studying. In studying you can have several teachers. But you can't learn martial arts like that. For example, if you learned several internal techniques at the same time, you'd become demented and lose your rationality.'

'But aren't I going to learn external techniques?' Qin Yu asks in reply.

'It would be worse with external techniques. External techniques are about training the body, forcing it to break through its limits unceasingly. Every external expert has his own set of methods, which have been put into practice by countless people and therefore can guarantee that you won't collapse training your body. But … if you learn from several masters at the same time, those methods will get mixed up. That…' says Lian Yan with a sigh while shaking his head. It is very obvious what he means.

Moreover, in addition to this reason, there is another reason that is even more important.

'Among the 8 of us, perhaps no one is willing to share the same disciple with another,' says a muscular bald man laughingly. The other people also nod with a smile.

These 8 people are all great-master level external experts. Any of them is very aloof and proud. How can they be willing to share one disciple? But even after hearing Qin Yu say that, none of them minds. After all he is still 8 year old.

'I understand,' nods Qin Yu repeatedly.

Suddenly, a hint of craftiness flashes in his eyes. Lian Yan's heart immediately skips a beat. He knows that even though Qin Yu is kind-hearted, he also likes to play pranks. And quite a few of those bodyguards and servants at Misty Villa became the victims of his practical jokes.

'Uncles, I heard from Grandpa Lian that the 8 of you are external experts and I can choose my master from you. But shouldn't each of you give me a demonstration right now, so that I'll make a good choice?' Qin Yu winks at the 8 great external experts with his big eyes.

Is this not only right? Without seeing their demonstrations, how can he choose?

‘Ha-ha, you’re right. I’ll give a demonstration at once. What should I show you? I, Man Dong, have many special skills.’ That muscular man walks out, who has the largest build among 8 people and looks like a bear. He is holding a one-legged copper man in his hand. Man Dong thinks for a while and laughs: ‘All right, I’ll show you my strength.’

Man Dong puts the one-legged copper man on the ground. In a glance, he takes a fancy to the huge blue rock that is used to decorate the west garden. That blue rock is approximately waist-high and about 1000 jin in weight. Man Dong walks up to it and grabs its 2 sides with his hands.

‘Hum!’

Man Dong utters coldly. Qin Yu can see a visible breath come out of his nose. The muscles on Man Dong’s arms stick out. Various muscle tissues, which look like earthworms, twist together. Those muscles and tissues resemble those of a rock sculpture and contain in them a fantastic, terrifying strength.

‘Up!’

Man Dong shouts loudly. That huge blue rock really flies up in a single throw of his hands.

Qin Yu is stupefied. Lifting a 1000 jin huge rock is already shockingly difficult. But this man named Man Dong threw such a rock up. The strength in his hands is absolutely greater than 1000 jin. The rock flies 2 meters up in the air then falls down heavily.

Man Dong takes a horse stance stably, reaches out his hands and stops the blue rock in a single grab.

Because the blue rock is falling down, the force of impact it has on Man Dong's hands is greater than its own weight, but he still stops it as firmly as before. This shows clearly how great his strength is.

'So awesome,' says Qin Yu with his eyes popping.

Man Dong laughs and says unconcernedly: 'Each of my hands has 800 jin of strength. With both hands, lifting over 1000 jin is just like child's play.' Man Dong was born with great natural strength. He is one of the 3 great external experts of the Fierce Tiger Corps and is nicknamed Macho Bear.

'Awesome, awesome. Who's next?' Qin Yu gets excited at the moment. Having seen such a demonstration, how can he not be excited? As soon as he thinks that he will have such strength later, he becomes even more excited. But Qin Yu does not know that Man Dong is an innately strong man. If Qin Yu wants to reach that level, it will be difficult.

A very thin man with a hooked nose which looks like a hawk's walks out and says: 'I practice the Iron Sand Palm.' Qin Yu takes a look at his palms. They are really different from those of ordinary people -- they are very rough and even have a blue color. As that hook-nosed man is saying, he walks to the side of the blue rock and suddenly throws a palm strike.

The blue rock suddenly shakes once then starts to shatter into pieces with a loud sound. In the end, there are several tens chunks. Such palm force is just extremely astonishing.

Qin Yu’s little jaw drops. He looks at that grim, hook-nosed man in shock. If such palm force hits people’s bodies, who will be able to withstand it?

End of b1c7

B1C8: Zhao Yunxing

Qin Yu however does not know that any of the 8 people who came this time has reached the great-master level of an external technique school. They are all frighteningly powerful and can win against any other experts who have also reached the peak of the Houtian level. Perhaps only Xiantian experts can restrain them.

By this level of external techniques, the limbs have already become as hard as steel and are even sharper than weapons, so to smash a blue rock is also very ordinary. But to reach this level of external techniques, not only does it take great effort, it also takes talent. After all, there are more than a billion people in the 3 Eastern region counties, but no more than 10-odd people have practiced external techniques to that level.

Qin Yu looks carefully with eyes popping. One after another, the external experts go up to demonstrate their own special skills.

……

Bang!

The silver-haired old man grabs a piece of blue rock which is about the same size as a brick with one hand. He exerts the strength of those 5 fingers and immediately that piece of blue rock is pinched into powder. After that, the silver-haired old man haughtily returns to his original place. He says unenthusiastically: ‘Eagle Claw Art.’

This is the sixth external expert to demonstrate.

The next to walk out is the muscular bald man. His body's naked top half looks like it is radiating threadlike golden light rays.

'Iron Leg Art,' says the bald man with a smile. Then he does a lash of his leg in a relaxed manner.

'Phew!' The air is cut through in an instant, creating an urgent shrill whistle. A visible gust of air lashes out in a straight line and hits a stone broken from the blue rock precisely. That blue stone is immediately struck and rolls away a good length.

Merely depending on the terrifying speed of his leg, he created a gust of air that rolled a blue rock fragment far away. If that leg is really used to kick people, what will result from that?

'Awesome,' praises Qin Yu secretly. Then he casts his eyes on the last external expert -- that black-clad cold man. Since the beginning, the black-clad cold man has only been standing and watching the other external experts' demonstrations. His eyes have always been very calm.

'Why aren't you demonstrating?' Qin Yu waits for a while but he still does not see this cold man perform, so he cannot help asking curiously.

Zhao Yunxing shakes his head and says indifferently: 'My claw technique is inferior to the Eagle Claw King's, my strength is inferior to Man Dong's, my leg technique is inferior to this brother's, so why should I make a monkey of myself?'

Qin Yu is taken aback.

'But then you should have some special skills, shouldn't you?' Qin Yu looks carefully at the black-clad cold man before him. He wants to figure out his special skills by judging from his body. But Qin Yu is defeated. He basically cannot see anything special about this black-clad man.

'Special skills?' Zhao Yunxing gives a laugh then looks at Qin Yu seriously. A hint of chilliness flashes in his eyes. He says coldly: 'My special skills are only carried out when I have to kill someone. But ... even if I become your master, I won't teach you my fatal special skills.'

Qin Yu nevertheless is not frightened by Zhao Yunxing's imposing manner. Instead, he asks doubtfully: 'You won't teach me your special skills then what will you teach me?'

'Body training,' says Zhao Yunxing in a flat voice.

Qin Yu suddenly laughs: 'All right, I choose you.'

A hint of amazement appears on Zhao Yunxing's face, which has been grim all along. Even the other 7 external experts all look at Qin Yu in surprise. They cannot understand why Qin Yu did not choose them and chose a man who only teaches 'Body Training' instead.

'All right, Third Prince already made his choice. From now on Zhao Yunxing is Third Prince's master.' Vice-Manager Li immediately declares aloud.

The other 7 external masters all walk up to Qin Yu in surprise. That rough large man Man Dong says loudly: 'Third Prince, why didn't you choose me? I can definitely teach you to become strong like a bull. If you hold a broad ax, you will kill a bunch in a hack.'

Seeing the 7 curious great external experts before him, Qin Yu says with a smile: 'He-he, this is a secret.'

At this moment, Zhao Yunxing has also come. As he looks at Qin Yu, a faint smiling expression appears on his face. He also asks: 'I'm very curious too. Why did you choose me to be your master? Third Prince, can you say your reason?'

Qin Yu slightly raises his head and says proudly: 'Foolish. Does this even need to be explained? You're really a bunch of fools.' As he is saying, he turns around to leave. Lian Yan, who has been standing aside, also walks to him. He goes beside Qin Yu and asks: 'Xiao Yu, why did you choose Zhao Yunxing?'

Qin Yu immediately whispers mysteriously to Lian Yan: 'Grandpa Lian, isn't that obvious? Just take a look at their manner and you will know. Among the 8 people, that Zhao Yunxing stood last but no one dared to approach him. Moreover, Zhao Yunxing looked at the other people's demonstrations as if he didn't care at all. This decided the matter, didn't it? Moreover … Grandpa Lian, you see, Zhao Yunxing's eyes are also different from other people's ~~~ he-he!'

As he is saying, he leaves the west garden. The 8 great external experts all have an astonished look in their eyes. They are experts so their hearing is very good and they all heard what Qin Yu just said.

‘Sure enough, Third Prince has an attentive mind. Perhaps I can still really accept a right disciple. But … I don’t know how his willpower is.’ There is a hint of amusement in Zhao Yunxing’s eyes.

The other 7 great experts all understand and praise Third Prince’s intelligence.

‘General Zhao, we’re returning to the camp now.’ The 3 great external experts of the Fierce Tiger Corps including Man Dong immediately fold their hands in salute and say. Their expressions are very respectful and sincere. When it comes to this General Zhao, in the eyes of these few experts of the army, even Xiantian experts cannot compare to him.

‘Brother Zhao, congratulations on getting such a good disciple. We also take out leave.’ The Eagle Claw King and the other people also fold their hands and say in a slightly respectful manner.

Internal experts are a circle, and external experts also have a circle of their own. On the whole Qian Long continent, there are so many external experts, but in this circle, Zhao Yunxing is classified as a royal-class figure and is respected by the other external experts. Furthermore, Zhao Yunxing is also very formidable in military arts. The fact that East Vanquishing Prince Qin De is willing to let Zhao Yunxing go to teach Qin Yu for a year originally amazed Xu Yuan for a long time.

……

The second day, on the huge training ground of Misty Villa, Zhao Yunxing, dressed in black training clothes, is standing still aloof.

‘Master!’ Dressed in a training suit, Qin Yu runs up to Zhao Yunxing’s face with excitement and says respectfully.

Zhao Yunxing slightly nods and says: ‘In the future you’ll have to be on the training ground by 6 am. It’s 8 o’clock now already. You’re late by exactly 2 hours. First, as a punishment, I’m going to ask you to run from Misty Villa to the foot of the mountain then run from the mountain’s foot to Misty Villa.’

Qin Yu is slightly startled. He says indignantly at once: ‘Master, this is the first day. You didn’t tell me I have to be here by 6 o’clock before.’

‘As far as my orders are concerned, they are beyond question. The only thing you have to do is … obey.’ Zhao Yunxing coldly stares at Qin Yu. He has absolutely no intention of compromising. Qin Yu nips his lips and immediately says: ‘Yes, Master!’ After that, he starts to run down.

Misty Villa is located on the side of Mount Donglan. The distance between the villa and the mountain’s foot is about 2000 m. Moreover, returning is much harder than running down the mountain and is not something that an 8 year old kid can endure.

As he sees Qin Yu starting to run, Zhao Yunxing smiles faintly to himself and slightly nods. Then he resumes his cold look. Zhao Yunxing also starts to run after Qin Yu. He runs in a relaxed manner as if he is taking a walk. His whole body is like the wind and each step covers several meters. Zhao Yunxing conveniently runs behind Qin Yu.

Qin Yu’s eyes glitter. He closes his mouth tightly and starts to run.

In the past he often climbed the mountain. Since he came to Misty Villa, he has also often run -- 1000 m every time. This has given Qin Yu a very good endurance. In addition, he has frequently soaked in the hot spring of Misty Villa. As a result, his body is far stronger than those of other children of the same age.

During the 2000 m down the mountain, because it is a downward journey, Qin Yu is not very tired. After finishing 2000 m, he is only short of breath. Then he runs upwards.

It is easy to descent from the mountain, but to ascend it is hard.

After running only several hundred meters, Qin Yu finds it extremely painful to breathe. In order to take a step he has to strain every nerve. But Qin Yu can feel that Zhao Yunxing is running beside him.

Qin Yu's essential characteristics are persistence and pride. Therefore he immediately clenches his teeth and perseveres.

He has reached his limits … Breathing has become arduous. His whole chest is taking in fresh air very quickly like a pair of bellows.

'I'm already finished?'

Having reached his physical limits, Qin Yu is in extreme pain: 'Father.' As soon as he thinks of his father, Qin Yu clenches his teeth and persists. The pain becomes greater and greater. Qin Yu even feels as if he is dying. But suddenly … as if he has passed the top of a mountain, his breathing

becomes a bit easier.

After getting through his physical limits this time, Qin Yu keeps running in a state that is close to his new limits.

When he has been running over 1000 meters and can see the main entrance of Misty Villa, Qin Yu has reached his physical limits the second time.

'I've arrived at Misty Villa.' Qin Yu relaxes his concentration and wants to stop to have a rest. But --

'Run to the training ground.' Zhao Yunxing says behind him in an ice-cold voice. Zhao Yunxing is breathing comfortably. Even his voice has not changed a bit. Every ordinary person will be short of breath after walking up a mountain. But Zhao Yunxing's breath is absolutely still the same.

'Phew phew ~~~' Qin Yu does not say anything. He is gasping for breath. He clenches his teeth and finally reaches the training ground. As soon as he gets to the training ground, he feels his legs become weak. He is so tired that he wants to sit down.

'Keep standing. You're not allowed to sit down.' Zhao Yunxing arrives at Qin Yu's face like a flash. He looks at Qin Yu indifferently. His expression is still the same as it was before he went down the mountain.

Relying on his distinctive pride, Qin Yu keeps himself standing then looks at Zhao Yunxing.

Zhao Yunxing nods and says: 'As you was able to run till the end, you must've felt your physical limits. Very well, having finished the run on your first try, you are my disciple from today onwards.' Zhao Yunxing's meaning is very clear -- if Qin Yu had not finished the run, perhaps he would have left right away and would have taught Qin Yu no more.

Qin Yu only looks at Zhao Yunxing. It is not that he does not want to say anything, but at this moment he is simply speechless. Who could have thought that the first run would be so severe?

'Every external technique, whether the Iron Sand Palm, the Iron Leg Art, or something else, is about training a single part of the human body, making it as hard as steel and giving it terrifying offensive force. They are nothing but attacking methods. It doesn't matter what external technique it is, the body is the basis; the body is the cornerstone. If a person who is quick like lightning and can lift 1000 jin practices any external techniques, whether the Conqueror's Divine Fist or the Iron Leg Art, he will definitely be much more formidable than a tubercular patient will,' says Zhao Yunxing boldly.

At this moment, Qin Yu's breathing has slowed down. Hearing Zhao Yunxing's words, he immediately says: 'Master, I understand that the body is the basis. A good body is like uncut jade, it can be cut into many good things. And a weak body is like impure jade, even with excellent craftsmanship, nothing good can come from it.'

A faint, rare smile appears on Zhao Yunxing's face. He says: 'Very well. You understand very well. I can only teach you for a year. In this year, I'm going to train you in every aspect of the body, strength, agility, explosiveness, defensive ability, and so on. I'm going to make your body undergo transformations nonstop. As for attacking methods, I'm not going to teach you. I can only teach you the method to train your body to

perfection. As for how to attack or kill with this body, you'll have to figure it out yourself.'

'My training method is … the Limit Training Art. While you were running just now, you must've felt the existence of the physical limits. But compared to my training, it was just child's play. Of course, you can choose to give up. I won't mind that. Those soldiers of mine should be much more strong-willed than the little kid that you are.' Zhao Yunxing looks at Qin Yu and says coldly.

There is determination in Qin Yu's eyes.

Limits?

Qin Yu finds he himself likes that kind of feeling when he transcended his limits. He really likes it.

'Master, let's get started.' Qin Yu looks squarely at Zhao Yunxing. Zhao Yunxing raises his eyebrows. He is amazed that this boy is so strong-minded. There is a faint pleased, smiling expression on his face.

But Qin Yu suddenly puts on a painful face and looks at Zhao Yunxing while blinking. He says pitifully: 'Master, can you let me rest for a while? After all that running I'm really very tired. First I'll have a drink of water, then soak in the hot spring, then let Grandpa Weng give me a short massage. My muscles are very tired.'

Zhao Yunxing is startled. His face stiffens. At this moment the expression on his face is very splendid. It can be said that he finds Qin

Yu’s request … both funny and annoying.

End of b1c8

B1C9: The essentials

‘Before training, I have to tell you what the essentials of my training method are. A year later, when I return to the army, you’ll have to continue to train according to them.’ Zhao Yunxing stares at Qin Yu with an ice-cold face and says.

Hearing the words ‘essentials,’ Qin Yu’s eyes shine immediately. He concentrates his mind on listening.

‘There are countless external techniques in the world. However, most of their training methods went away from the correct path,’ says Zhao Yunxing indifferently. At this moment, he looks as if he is an emperor giving directions on national matters and criticizes the other external technique training methods for being worthless.

‘Qin Yu, bear in mind that in practicing external techniques, you must study the art of medicine thoroughly!’ Zhao Yunxing stares at Qin Yu and says solemnly.

‘The art of medicine?’ Even though Qin Yu is very curious, he still memorizes it.

Zhao Yunxing continues: ‘Why practice? First, it is to live long healthily. Second, it is to enhance the offensive force. If people who practice external techniques want to make their own fists and feet become hard like diamond, they accomplished that indeed. But... even though their fists are hard, can that hardness really compare with that of a battle knife that is made of black iron?’

Qin Yu listens with so much attention that he frowns deeply.

Black iron is relatively valuable. Weapons made of it are also much harder and sharper than weapons made of normal iron. The hardness of a black iron battle knife is definitely superior to that of external experts' fists and feet.

'For example, that Man Dong has reached the peak of strength training. His strength is great and his muscles are strong. But … his movements are too slow for an external expert. With only a dagger, I can slit his throat in an instant!' says Zhao Yunxing coldly. His body automatically gives off a murderous air.

At this moment Qin Yu basically does not doubt Zhao Yunxing's words. Instead, his eyes brighten and glare at Zhao Yunxing and he listens to every sentence.

'Studying the art of medicine can help you understand over 100 muscles in the human body and their respective functions. If you only train a part, this will bring about bad consequences. You may have great strength while your agility is low; or you may have strong hands and feet while your body is not agile; or you may be nimble, but the toughness of your body is inadequate…' says Zhao Yunxing boldly.

At this moment, Qin Yu fully understands what Zhao Yunxing means. He immediately says with excitement: 'Master, I already understand. It's vital to train all the muscles, isn't it?'

'No.' Zhao Yunxing shakes his head and says: 'Even if you want to train

all muscles, do you know how to do that?'

Qin Yu is astounded.

There are so many muscles in the whole body. To train every single one of them is not something that can be done by only practicing. It will require the research of no one knows how many human generations to be accomplished.

'Moreover, even if you knew that method, it'd still be impractical. Hardness and softness must be used in combination. It is also like that in the path of external techniques. You can't train only one part but at the same time you can't gobble up everything. If you train everything, in the end you will accomplish nothing due to the inadequate allocations of your energy.' Zhao Yunxing shakes his head and says.

Qin Yu is puzzled.

Training only one part is not right. Training every single part is not right either. Then how to train?

'In a perfect body, strength, flexibility, toughness, explosiveness and agility must all be at a high level; reactions must be quick and resistance to attacks must be strong.' Zhao Yunxing talks about so many requirements in succession. For a moment Qin Yu is dumbfounded. With so many requirements, how should he train?

Seeing Qin Yu's stunned expression, Zhao Yunxing gives a rare laugh and says: 'Don't worry. I have my own method for you to train.'

Qin Yu suddenly remembers that Eagle Claw King and that Iron Leg expert. Since that claw could easily pinch a blue stone into pieces, how terrifying must the strength of the fingers be? But why does Zhao Yunxing still says that he will not train any particular parts of the body?

'Why shouldn't I train my hands and feet like that Eagle Claw King, Master?' asks Qin Yu in reply.

Hearing Qin Yu's question, Zhao Yunxing is very happy instead. He says: 'Qin Yu, what you asked is justifiable. If you want to practice such techniques as the Eagle Claw Art and the Iron Sand Palm, you will have to train the strength of the fingers. And besides, you will even have to smear your hands with medicinal wine regularly to let them absorb the wine's medicines. In addition, you will have to train nonstop to make your hands hard like steel.'

Qin Yu nods as he is listening.

He has read the practice methods of those external techniques. It is true that the practitioner has to train his strength nonstop; at the same time, he has to apply medicinal wine to make his hands become extremely hard, and so on.

'Those who practice in this way simply are … idiots!' Zhao Yunxing suddenly scolds. He disdains this training method very much.

'Master, the Eagle Claw Art is very formidable. Why are they idiots?' Even though Qin Yu is more mature than other children of the same age, he is still only a kid. He saw the capabilities of the Eagle Claw Art and the

Iron Sand Palm so he cannot understand Zhao Yunxing's meaning.

Zhao Yunxing says proudly: 'Eagle Claw Art? Iron Sand Palm? They applied those medicinal wines that are even toxic to harden their skin completely in the end. Their hands can't even feel pain now. They are simply nothing but a pair of gloves. Qin Yu, look at this.'

Zhao Yunxing extends his right hand. His hand is smooth and even feels... soft.

A white light flashes. A near transparent pair of gloves appears on Zhao Yunxing's hands. He says indifferently: 'Gloves made from heavenly silk. Even though they are considered fairly rare, they are also classified as worldly objects -- on the same level as black iron. You only need to spend a lot of money to get them.'

Qin Yu was born into a Prince's mansion so he naturally knows.

There are many goods. The relatively mundane ones among them such as steel are seen very often. Even though such things as heavenly silk and black iron are rare, they are not considered treasures either.

Treasures ... are generally obtained from the Immense Wilderness.

For example, there are some extremely formidable magical beasts in the Immense Wilderness which are more fearsome than Xiantian experts, and even than Shangxian. Only those beasts' skins, claws, horns, etc. are first-class treasures.

‘Although heavenly silk’s toughness is average, it is still tougher than the hands of the people like the Eagle Claw King.’ Zhao Yunxing gets a chunk of blue rock. He exerts the strength in his right hand and the chunk is easily crushed into powder. He crushes it even more thoroughly than the Eagle Claw King did.

Zhao Yunxing looks at Qin Yu and says: ‘Qin Yu, my fingers are stronger than the Eagle Claw King’s. You must train the strength of your fingers. But you mustn’t let your skin become hard. Do you understand what I mean?’

Qin Yu nods. But he asks doubtfully in reply: ‘Master, you mean I must protect my hands well and prevent them from becoming similar to the hands of the people who practice the Iron Sand Palm, the Eagle Claw Art and the likes? But … what’s the point of this? Moreover, how about the body? Could it be I’ll have to wear armor to fight the enemy?’

Zhao Yunxing’s eyes glitter. He nods in approval. Having a bright disciple makes teaching much easier as he can understand many things when a hint is dropped.

‘Protecting the hands well and keeping them from hardening completely are for the sake of offence. The hands can hold knives and swords. Using various kinds of weapons helps protect the hands well. Keeping the sense of touch of the hands in a perfect state is what an expert must do. Many experts even soak their hands in milk every day,’ responds Zhao Yunxing.

Qin Yu suddenly sees the truth.

In offence, it is important to use weapons. Knives, swords and the likes are all used with the hands. A hand with the sense of touch kept to perfection naturally handles a knife or a sword much more accurately than a hand which has hardened so much that it has lost the senses of touch and pain.

It takes perhaps only a moment to kill a person and therefore no carelessness is allowed.

'As for the legs, their explosiveness and agility must be high, and they must be sensitive. It doesn't matter whether you're fighting an expert or in the middle of a large enemy army, if your legs are extremely agile and terrifyingly sensitive, you won't get a scratch even when surrounded by an army,' says Zhao Yunxing.

The legs determine a person's body-maneuvering skill therefore their agility, explosiveness and sensitivity are important.

At this moment, Qin Yu is even more excited. He seems to see himself flashing around like an illusion in the middle of a large army, killing as fast as a wave of the hand, while the enemies cannot touch him. To have such a body-maneuvering skill and such agility, the legs are of unparalleled importance.

'The hands must be agile. They are inferior to the legs in strength but you can hold weapons and attack at will with them. The legs have much more muscle strength than the hands and arms so their offensive force is extremely strong. Moreover, they determine your body-maneuvering skill and movements. These body parts are crucial. But the torso is the core subject…'

In the first day of training, Zhao Yunxing teaches Qin Yu the essentials of his own training method.

Qin Yu listens to him carefully and learns every sentence he says by heart…

End of b1c9.

B1C10: Limit training (1)

After discussing for nearly 2 hours, Qin Yu has fully understood the principles of his master's training method. At the same time, he admires him even more. He can totally judge that, if he practices according to Zhao Yunxing's method, he will definitely have a perfect body.

Strength, agility, sensitivity, flexibility, toughness and so on will work together perfectly.

If a craftsman is to do a good job, he shall need good tools.

Qin Yu is going to train until he has a perfect body then he is going to practice offensive skills, fatal skills and the likes. Having good steel, why worry that a good knife cannot be made of it?

Afterwards, the training begins…

……

On Mount Donglan, there is a beautiful round lake 100 m from Misty Villa. Zhao Yunxing is standing at the side of the lake. There is a mechanical pendulum clock beside him. This pendulum clock was made by a great mechanics expert. Because the making of the clock is loaded down with trivial matters, only noble families can afford it.

The pendulum clock is a 24 hour one. There are 60 minutes in an hour.

‘Quick, swim faster!’ Zhao Yunxing coldly says.

A silhouette is swimming nonstop in the round lake. It is Qin Yu. According to Zhao Yunxing, even though swimming is common, it is an extraordinarily good method for training the body’s coordination, flexibility and toughness. Therefore Qin Yu was ordered to swim nonstop in the lake.

‘I so wish to stop.’ Qin Yu clenches his teeth and continues to throw his arms forward. His legs also flap against the water in coordination. He has been swimming 10 round trips. A round trip in this lake is about 200 m in length. 10 round trips amount to 2000 m.

In the past Qin Yu often soaked in the hot spring in the west garden. The middle of the hot spring is also very deep and Qin Yu often swam in it. His swimming technique is very good but this is nonstop swimming. Moreover, he has to finish within a predetermined limit of time. To Qin Yu, this is really painful.

His arms and legs are aching. His head is pounding.

‘Father!’ As soon as he thinks about his father’s smile, Qin Yu clenches his teeth and persists. Even though he has reached his limits, he still does not give up.

‘Hurry up. A bit faster,’ urges Zhao Yunxing coldly in an unsentimental manner.

There is a hint of firmness in Qin Yu’s eyes. He stares rigidly ahead.

Hearing Zhao Yunxing's voice, Qin Yu constantly asks himself in his mind to speed up. Right at this moment, his pounding headache suddenly eases a bit, and his arms and legs seem to have strength again.

Qin Yu feels clearly that a stream of power suddenly comes into being in his body. He does not know where this stream of power comes from but it is generated automatically. Qin Yu's eyes have a hint of excitement.

He has overcome his limits.

He enjoys this kind of feeling. Every time he transcended his physical limits, a stream of strength was generated again from the deepest part of his already exhausted body. He even felt his body's transformations. That was due to the potential stored up in the deepest part of his body.

'All right, you're 3 minutes late.' Zhao Yunxing looks at the pendulum clock and says indifferently.

Qin Yu comes ashore with a lot of difficulty. At this moment he can no longer move. His arms, in particular, are basically unable to move. His legs are aching severely. In this state, Qin Yu gasps for breath, trying his best to take in fresh air and to make himself recover a bit faster.

'You're 3 minutes late. As a punishment, now you're going to run to the west garden from here then squat down deeply empty-handed 100 times on the training ground of the garden.' Zhao Yunxing immediately dictates.

'Run to the west garden from here? But ...' Qin Yu is breathless and

speechless. He looks at Zhao Yunxing in disbelief. At this moment his legs basically cannot run. But Zhao Yunxing just really told him to run and then do 100 deep squats.

'You have something to say?' asks Zhao Yunxing flatly in reply.

'Yes, I have. Surpassing the body's limits can train the body. But if surpassing them too much, my body will collapse. I feel that I already surpassed my limits. At the moment I can't continue training anymore. Master, when I was swimming just now, I experienced those limits 2 times in a row. I don't feel I can go through the limits once more.' Qin Yu looks straight at Zhao Yunxing and says directly.

Zhao Yunxing says indifferently: 'I'm the master. My orders must be obeyed. If you think that my training has any problems and don't like to train, I can leave immediately. I don't care about lazy disciples like you.'

Qin Yu's expression slightly changes.

Then he casts a look at Zhao Yunxing. He takes a deep breath and tries hard to urge his legs into running. When he takes the first step, his legs swell up and ache terribly. But after running for a while, the legs get stronger and stronger instead.

'Oh, what is this?' Qin Yu is astonished.

At his back, Zhao Yunxing smiles faintly: 'This brat. How can't I determine your true limits? When you were swimming, you used your arms much more than your legs. The muscles of the legs are basically

more developed than those of the arms. Since your arms could persist, your legs can at least undergo another round of training.'

As soon as he remember that Qin Yu just criticized his method, Zhao Yunxing is even more amused.

'This brat,' he laughs, shakes his head and keeps following Qin Yu.

.....

In the evening, in the hot spring of the west garden,

After going through a day of limit training, Qin Yu is lying in the hot spring. He feels that his muscles are aching and tingling. He can even feel that the muscles are slowly transforming. There is an expression of enjoyment on his face. Very emotionally, he spreads his arms and yells: 'Ah, my goodness, this is real enjoyment, ah!'

Xiao Hei also flaps its wings nonstop on the side as if it is very excited.

Zhao Yunxing comes with a cold face, stands on the side of the hot spring and says: 'This Misty Villa's hot spring is very effective in healing. It is very good for your body. Also, after soaking for 6 hours, you're going to see Old Dr. Weng and apply some medicinal wine. If you can absorb a little of the wine's medicines, it will do your body good.'

'Yes, I know...' At this moment Qin Yu is very happy. He waves his hands at will as he is saying.

Zhao Yunxing does not mind that. He turns around and leaves.

……

On the training ground, Zhao Yunxing is standing upright. Qin Yu also came some time ago. This time he was not late. Strangely enough, even though he reached his limits in training yesterday, thanks to the curative effects of the hot spring, and add to that the effects of the medicinal wine, he is actually full of vim and vigor today.

'No wonder most of the people who could reach the peak of external techniques were children of rich or powerful families.' Zhao Yunxing sighs with emotion and thinks.

In practicing external techniques, the practitioner surpasses his limits unceasingly, but his body simply does not only generate strength, it also needs to absorb energy. Children of rich families can eat very nutritious foods and special medicinal meals, combined with precious medicinal wines. Moreover, they can ask medical experts to rid their bodies of fatigue through massage.

Having such conditions makes practicing external techniques automatically different than usual.

'Now, we're going to carry out strength training. Grasp that iron stick and do 100 deep squats first.' Zhao Yunxing points to an iron stick at will. That stick cannot be considered very thick. It perhaps weighs about 10 jin. It is, of course, light to adults, but to 8 year old Qin Yu it is a different world.

‘Hum!’

Qin Yu exerts the strength of his arms and lifts the iron stick to his chest in a breath. He even says laughingly: ‘Master, it’s very light.’

‘Finish 100 squats before saying so,’ says Zhao Yunxing coldly.

Qin Yu immediately starts to squat down deeply. At first he finds it very easy. Is it not just squat down and stand up repeatedly? But after doing 30 squats, he feels his legs start to ache. After 10 more squats, his feet get cramp.

Doing 100 squats?

Qin Yu is already feeling unwell at the time of the fortieth.

‘Phew!’ He takes a deep breath and stops for a short time. When the muscles of his feet have recovered, he continues to squat down. But it gets more and more painful to do so. Qin Yu’s eyes glitter. He continuously clenches his teeth and perseveres.

After going on to the seventieth squat without a break, he even feels that his legs can no longer stand up.

‘Hah!’

Suddenly, he utters a low shout and exerts the strength of his back. And

unexpectedly, he manages to stand up. Qin Yu's eyes are blazing with rays of light -- rays of excitement.

'Hah!'

With another shout, Qin Yu stands up again.

Every time that he shouts is every time that he strives to squeeze out a bit of strength hidden deeply in his legs. His legs gradually heat up. One after another, streams of strength emerge from the depths of his muscles. What is happening is almost a miracle. When Qin Yu utters his last shout, he unexpectedly has finished the hundredth squat!

Even though his legs are shaky as if he can fall down anytime, his eyes are blazing with excitement and madness.

Zhao Yunxing secretly nods from one side.

'Now it's time for finger strength training.' Zhao Yunxing's expression is as cold as ever. He basically does not allow Qin Yu any time to rest and immediately gives the order. In fact, Zhao Yunxing created a good training plan for Qin Yu. At this moment, his legs feel the most tired but his hands have not reached their limits, therefore Zhao Yunxing goes on with the finger strength training.

'How can I train the finger strength, Master?' Even though Qin Yu has almost no strength left in his legs, he asks Zhao Yunxing laughingly as usual.

Qin Yu increasingly loves that exquisite feeling when he transcended his limits. The instant that he transcended his limits, he felt a passion of life. Yes, it was a passion. A blaze of this passion was that madness he showed at his limits. That kind of feeling was very exquisite.

End of b1c10.

B1C11: Limit training (2)

‘The best way to train finger strength is to practice the One Finger Meditation while doing a handstand. But your finger strength is still too weak at the moment, so you’re going to train according to the method of the Iron Sand Palm first. These are heavenly silk gloves. You’re going to wear them. When training the finger strength you must not injure the muscles and skin of your hands.’ Zhao Yunxing already prepared a pair of heavenly silk gloves for Qin Yu.

Qin Yu happily receives the heavenly silk gloves and puts them on at once.

‘This is white sand taken from a beach. You have to shovel your hands into it by force. Don’t stop. Only stop when I say that you can.’ Zhao Yunxing points to the sand in an iron cauldron not far on his side and says.

‘Yes, Master!’

Qin Yu takes this training session to be a game instead. But his legs are really aching badly. Only by enduring the pain and clenching his teeth, does he arrive at the side of the iron cauldron. Qin Yu, wearing heavenly silk gloves, shoves his hands downward nonstop. Every time he shoves, he tries hard to reach the bottom.

‘Ah!’

Qin Yu cannot help letting out a groan. His fingers are protected by the

heavenly silk gloves, but the gloves only prevent the sand from touching his finger, therefore when a hand is shoveled into the sand, the force of the impact affects the hand full on.

As he is shoveling very fast like that, the forces caused by the white sand hurt Qin Yu's fingers more and more badly. He cannot help reducing the depth of his shoves. In the beginning he shoved his hands to the bottom of the cauldron but now he withdraws them when they are halfway to the bottom. This makes the training much easier for him.

'Shove to the bottom. Don't slack off.'

Zhao Yunxing says coldly.

Qin Yu is startled but he has no choice but to clench his teeth and persevere.

Even though Qin Yu loves that feeling when he transcended his limits, the nerves of the fingertips are linked with his heart. The continual pains in his fingers make him suffer greatly. After all, he is only an 8 year old kid. Moreover, he is East Vanquishing Prince's third son, who has an exalted, wealthy status and has never experienced that kind of pain before.

'Pu!'

Suddenly the hands are shoved down to the bottom. The acute pain causes tears to come out of Qin Yu's eyes uncontrollably.

Zhao Yunxing is coldly watching. He sees the 8 year old kid before him keep shoveling his hands into the sand nonstop with staring tearful eyes, but he seems to have no compassion and still urges incessantly…

Qin Yu can shed tears, but he has to keep shoveling.

……

Having been training every day for a half year, add to that his increasingly redoubled appetite, Qin Yu's body is now much stronger than in the past.

At the lower end of a waterfall on Mount Donglan,

'Hah!'

With a flying kick, Zhao Yunxing unexpectedly deposits several huge rocks below the water. At this moment, an area on which a man can stand formed by those several rocks has appeared under the waterfall. Because the waterfall comes down from high above, when it hits the rocks on the surface, countless white sprays are scattered around.

'Your legs must be steady as a mountain and move like lightning. This is not a large waterfall. Having been doing deep squats for so long, your legs should have enough strength for you to take a horse stance under the waterfall.' Zhao Yunxing points to a blue rock and says: 'Stand on it. You must stand firmly.'

'This is not a large waterfall?' Qin Yu looks at the waterfall that dives

down from very high above. With huge momentum, the water smashes the rocks, making rumblings that dash to the sky. If this waterfall is not considered large, then which waterfall is?

Having been doing deep squats for a half year, Qin Yu's leg muscles are so much stronger than they were in the past.

'Yes!' Qin Yu immediately and slowly stands on the edge of the blue rocks. Because the water comes downward, the pressure on the edge of the rocks is not large. Qin Yu takes a horse stance on the edge of the rocks and he can withstand the pressure fairly easily.

'Stand in the center,' says Zhao Yunxing coldly.

Qin Yu has no choice but to slowly move his legs and go towards the center of the rocks. The nearer it is to the center, the greater the water's momentum. Qin Yu feels that his body is already swaying but he must reach the center.

'No good!'

Qin Yu feels himself shaking. His feet can no longer hold him up. In an instant, he is thrown into the lake.

'Continue!' says Zhao Yunxing indifferently.

.....

In the evening, Qin Yu is lying in the hot spring. He narrows his eyes leisurely. Every day, the time when he is in the hot spring is when he enjoys himself the most. He did not have this kind of feeling in the past. But now, he trains to his limits every day, so when he enters the hot spring again with his body aching and tingling all over, he feels very comfortable.

Xiao Hei has grown a bit in the last half year. But some golden feathers suddenly appeared on the top of its head. The other parts of its body are still covered in black feathers. Xiao Hei grows much more slowly than ordinary eagles. At this moment, it is rocking carelessly beside the hot spring.

Qin Yu has fallen into sleep. He is sleeping in the hot spring.

Every day, he trains during the daytime then soaks in the hot spring for 6 hours in the evening. He specially set a deck chair in the hot spring so that he can sleep while soaking in it. After midnight, he has medical expert Weng Xian massage him and apply medicinal wine for him. Then Qin Yu can read books.

It can be said that he does not waste a single minute.

2 silhouettes suddenly appear beside the hot spring. They are none other than Lian Yan and Zhao Yunxing. The 2 of them are watching Qin Yu, who is sleeping like a log.

'Xiao Yu isn't even 9 yet. He's still a kid.' Seeing the glistening saliva coming out of Qin Yu's mouth and his still childish little face, Lian Yan feels very sorry for him. Having raised Qin Yu since he was very little, Lian

Yan totally considers him to be his own grandson.

Zhao Yunxing gives a faint, rare smile, looks at Qin Yu and says with a nod: 'Xiao Yu is an exceptionally resolute kid. The training I've given him definitely pushed him to his true limits. When he surpassed a limit, his body would be near the point of breaking down. I couldn't have thought he would be able to persist… At that time, when His Highness let me train the army, I carried out limit training in a 100,000 strong army. But only 1000 of them could persist for a year and fully reached the peak of a regular soldier.'

When Zhao Yunxing was in charge of training the army at that time, most of the soldiers were ordinary soldiers. Unlike Qin Yu, they also were not able to eat precious medicinal meals, soak in a hot spring to relieve fatigue, and have a professional medical expert massage them, etc.

But … those soldiers were all adults whereas Qin Yu is only a kid. That such a kid has been able to persist makes Zhao Yunxing feel both amazed and satisfied.

Seeing how Qin Yu looks in his sleep, Lian Yan and Zhao Yunxing leave with a smile, leaving behind only a sleeping Qin Yu, who totally does not know that he just had visitors. He slightly opens his little mouth and gives a happy, sweet smile. From a corner of his mouth, that thread of saliva glistens.

Perhaps … in his dream, he is meeting his father.

Father, 2 years has flown by, but he has not visited Qin Yu once.

……

Running while carrying heavy objects, squatting while carrying heavy objects, keeping a horse stance under the waterfall, continuously performing explosive movements while being hindered, practicing unarmed fighting techniques in water, exercising while carrying heavy objects all day long, training the flexibility and toughness, training the finger strength, training the reactions and sensitivity, training the agility…

Those are the various training techniques that Zhao Yunxing uses according to a certain rule to train Qin Yu extensively. Under the tutelage of Zhao Yunxing, Qin Yu continuously transcends his physical limits. His body's capabilities also improve at a very fast speed.

One year later,

9 year old Qin Yu is bare-chested and wearing pants. His whole body is not bulging with muscles but it is almost perfectly streamlined and he looks like a hunting leopard.

'Xiao Yu, you're very strong-willed. In limit training, everything else is unimportant. The most important thing is to be strong-willed.' Zhao Yunxing looks at Qin Yu and gives him a smile that has never been seen: 'It's time your master returned to the army. Remember, the limits, challenge the limits, and surpass the limits. As long as you try hard nonstop, you'll eventually be successful.'

Qin Yu looks at the master before him. During the last year, Qin Yu even felt very angry that his master was too merciless -- every training session was every time Qin Yu shed tears nonstop. But today, when he sees the

delighted smile on his master's face, he suddenly understands everything.

'Master, I definitely won't disappoint you.' Qin Yu looks at Zhao Yunxing and says resolutely.

Zhao Yunxing smiles at him and nods. Then he suddenly turns around and leaves in strides, immediately going out of Misty Villa. Following a roar of a Fierce Tiger, Qin Yu's eyes slightly redden. He knows, from today onwards ... he is going to train all by himself.

End of b1c11.

B1C12: Aurora (1)

The Immense Wilderness is covered with high mountain ranges and thick, vast forests. Many magical beasts are hiding deep in it. The wilderness has a large area, which basically no one can measure. The 3 Eastern region counties declared to the outside that they have a 600,000 strong army in total whose 400,000 are stationed on the border with the wilderness.

The other 200,000 soldiers are stationed outside the Black Water mountain range. In the Black Water mountain range there are approximately 200,000 bandits. This is the number one place for bandits in the world. Because these bandits are very familiar with the terrain of the Black Water mountain range and have the advantaged geographical position, the 200,000 soldiers whom East Vanquishing Prince controls have always been stationed outside the mountain range to frighten the Black Water bandits.

In Tiefeng City on the border with the wilderness, there is a forbidding mansion. At this moment, East Vanquishing Prince Qin De is quietly reading a book in a room of the mansion.

'Your Highness,' standing outside the door, Zhao Yunxing bows and says.

'Yunxing, come on in.' Qin De basically says at once without raising his head. Then Zhao Yunxing enters the room with his body bent. He stands quietly on one side of the room waiting for Qin De to talk first. He holds East Vanquishing Prince Qin De in nothing but high esteem.

Qin De puts the book in his hand down and turns to Zhao Yunxing. He says with a smile: 'Yunxing, you have taught Yu'er for a year. Tell me, does Yu'er have any prospects on the path of external techniques?'

'Your Highness, Third Prince is exceptionally hardworking and persistent. His willpower is stronger than that of many adults,' says Zhao Yunxing immediately. Hearing that, Qin De's face has a faint smile. Zhao Yunxing continues: 'But Third Prince's aptitude can only be considered above average whereas most of those who have reached the peak of external techniques are highly talented people. But thanks to having the nourishment of Misty Villa's hot spring and eating precious medicinal meals frequently, Third Prince still has a chance of reaching the peak of external techniques.'

The peak of external techniques is the peak of the Houtian level and close to the Xiantian level. Anyone who has practiced external techniques to that extent can even give early-phase Xiantian internal experts a good run for their money.

'How long will it take?' asks Qin Yu in reply.

Zhao Yunxing considers carefully for a while and says: 'Perhaps it will take 30 years. And this will only happen if Third Prince is to persevere all along. On the path of external techniques, the closer one gets to its late phase, the harder it gets to improve. Take, for instance, strength. After practicing for 10-odd years, Third Prince won't have any difficulties lifting 300 or 400 jin with one arm. At the peak of external techniques, he should have 700 or 800 jin of strength in one arm. But it gets harder and harder toward the end. 30 years, won't be far from the truth.'

Qin De shakes his head and sighs: '30 years is too long. But if he can

protect himself after 10-odd years, this could still be considered not bad.'

'All right, Zhao Yunxing, you should return first.' Qin De says with a smile. Zhao Yunxing immediately bows and says: 'I take my leave, Your Highness.' After that, he goes immediately, leaving only Qin De in the room. After a long time, a deep and low sigh rises in it ...

******

Qin Yu is standing in a horse stance under the continuous attack of the waterfall. He is persevering on the blue rocks under the waterfall.

Feeling the hitting force of the waterfall, Qin Yu secretly rejoices. Luckily for him, when he just started training, Zhao Yunxing attached great importance to the body's resistance to attacks. In addition, he has consistently been having medicinal wine applied to his whole body. These occurrences have given Qin Yu a fairly high resistance to attacks. Otherwise, he basically would not have been able to withstand the hitting force of the waterfall.

'Persist.'

Qin Yu constantly asks himself in his mind. Zhao Yunxing is no longer here so there is no one to demand him. At one time, Qin Yu also had the thought of slacking off. After all, he has been training all by himself so even if he had slacked off no one would have reprimanded him. Moreover, he is still a kid.

But ... as soon as that thought appeared, it was strangled into

nothingness by him.

His big brother, his second brother, and even his father, none of them is lazy and none of them is a weakling.

As a son of the Qin clan's and a son of East Vanquishing Prince Qin De's, he naturally must not become a weakling either.

Strive!

'Persist! Persist!' Feeling his legs starting to weaken, Qin Yu continuously encourages himself in his mind. He even feels his legs trembling. Whenever he persists for a long time, there is strength flowing out from the depths of his muscles.

Suddenly -- Qin Yu's legs go numb and he is thrown into the lake with a loud splash.

.....

On the training ground, there are 6 hung sandbags. Qin Yu is quietly standing amid them.

'Hah!'

Qin Yu shouts loudly and hits a sandbag with a powerful punch. Almost at that moment, he smashes 3 other sandbags. Those sandbags immediately swing and hit the other sandbags. In an instant, all of the

sandbags are swinging around.

Their trajectories are totally irregular. A sandbag which originally comes toward him from the front can collide with another sandbag resulting in a major change in the way it moves.

Bam! Bam! Bam! Bam! Bam!

With glittering eyes, Qin Yu quickly strikes any sandbags coming at him with his hands. This is to train his reaction speed. Reaction speed and arm muscles are related. At the same time it and the practitioner's reactions are also related. And through training, the reactions can be improved.

When experts fight each other to the death, the ones with faster reactions, even by a mere blink, will take the others' lives.

Due to Qin Yu's quick attacks, those sandbags swing increasingly faster. In a while, he feels the pressure building up. Suddenly, he is hit in the back. He immediately loses balance and 3 or 4 other sandbags collide with his body all at once.

Thud!

Qin Yu immediately falls onto the ground but he stands up after a roll.

'Ss~~~'

Qin Yu gasps in surprise then looks at his knees. At this moment, they have been torn badly by friction and are oozing blood. There is some sand and gravel on the ground. Obviously the knees hit the sand and gravel as he fell down.

'Why hasn't it been swept clean?' There is nothing Qin Yu can do. He himself gave the ground a sweep before training. Who could have thought it was not swept clean?

'Continue.'

Disregarding the injuries, Qin Yu sweeps the sand and gravel away. Then he rushes to the middle of the sandbags and starts the reaction training again.

……

In the middle of the courtyard, wearing only a pair of shorts and lying on a chair, Qin Yu is holding a book. His whole body is covered in medicinal wine. At this moment, there are several bright lanterns in the courtyard, one of which is beside Qin Yu. The lanterns are bright enough for him to read the writing of the book.

Even though Master Zhao Yunxing left, Qin Yu has not lowered any requirements in the least. He has even made them stricter. Every day he trains from dawn till dusk. In the evening, he soaks in the hot spring until midnight to absorb its nourishment and let the body recover. This period is also Qin Yu's sleep time.

At the moment, after being applied with medicinal wine by Weng Xian, it is his reading time.

'I haven't been watching the stars on the top of the mountain for so long.' Qin Yu shakes his head and looks into the boundless starry sky with a faint smile, 'but watching the stars in the courtyard is not bad. Xiao Hei, do you think so? Hey, Xiao Hei, are you an eagle or not? Why do you grow so slowly? Why do you have golden feathers on the top of your head?'

As he is saying, he strokes Xiao Hei, which is next to him.

Xiao Hei's eyes glitter. It flaps its wings repeatedly as if it does not allow Qin Yu to stroke its head. Then it raises its head proudly, looking very haughty.

Qin Yu bursts out laughing immediately.

'Alright, I'd better read books seriously rather than waste time on you. Tomorrow I'm going to have to continue training.' Qin Yu immediately reads the thread-bound book he is holding. It is a medical book. Qin Yu can remember clearly Zhao Yunxing said if he wanted to become a real external expert, he had to become familiar with the art of medicine.

At the side of the courtyard's door, Lian Yan is hiding in shadow and kindly watching Qin Yu.

Especially when Lian Yan heard Qin Yu say he did not want to waste time playing with Xiao Hei, he felt sorry for him even more. Qin Yu is only 9 year old, yet he does not waste a single minute of a day. He has

planned to get the most out of every minute. Everything he has done is for his painful training. But what has he been training for?

The last time Qin De visited Misty Villa was a long, long time ago.

While he is reading the book, he does not notice that it is getting light. Some cakes beside Qin Yu's chair were already eaten up by him unwittingly.

Qin Yu puts the book down and looks up. He stretches his sluggish waist very happily and says with a broad, radiant smile on his face: 'A day starts off with dawn. A new day has come. Qin Yu, try hard! Try hard and you'll succeed.'

The training of a new day has started … …

End of b1c12

B1C13: Aurora (2)

In the hot spring, Qin Yu is standing with a resolute expression in his eyes.

Of course, he is not soaking in the hot spring. Rather, he is carrying out the explosiveness training under water resistance. Explosiveness training under water resistance is useful for the body's explosiveness. Compared to explosiveness training in lakes, explosiveness training in the hot spring is different because, firstly, the water of the hot spring also has resistance like that of the lakes, and secondly, it can nourish Qin Yu's body nonstop. This is killing 2 birds with 1 stone.

Punch! Withdraw the fist!

Kick! Withdraw the leg!

Qin Yu punches and kicks very fast in the water and he explosively exerts all his strength in every attack to reach the fastest speed. As soon as Qin Yu takes a horse stance, he does not sway even in the water. He has this ability only thanks to having been working on the horse stance for a long time.

The water is rolling. It has its own path of movement. Every time Qin Yu attacks he tries to make his fist or foot reach the fastest speed, so very naturally the way his fists cut through the water and the way his legs move start to change. How should the path of his punch be?

Direct?

Curved?

Neither is correct! Nothing is absolute. Being direct must be coupled with being curved. Everything is for making the punches faster and stronger and minimizing the water resistance they experience. Everything is for pursuing an increasingly stronger offensive force and an increasingly faster attack speed. Qin Yu attacks nonstop.

At the moment, there are even small pieces of iron tied to Qin Yu's arms and legs……

……

On the training ground, Qin Yu, dressed in a pair of shorts, is standing in a horse stance. There is a bodyguard man beside him. The man is holding a wooden stick. At the moment, Qin Yu is training his resistance to attacks. Only by being hit nonstop and absorbing medicinal wine can the body become tougher and tougher. If Qin Yu reaches the peak of resistance training, he will even be able to withstand real weapons.

'Uncle Yang, a bit harder,' says Qin Yu to the man beside him, Yang Shan, very discontentedly.

Yang Shan promptly advises: 'Third Prince, it's nearly enough already. It's time you finished this hit-taking training.' Seeing the various stripe-like red marks on Qin Yu's body and then the unconcernedly expression on his childish face, Yang Shan is very distressed. When Qin Yu was 6, Yang Shan and his colleagues went to Misty Villa together with him. For the last 3 years, they have been watching this kid grow. Who among them

would be willing to hit him?

But Yang Shan was forced to hit Qin Yu, because this is the attack resistance training in external practice.

'I let you hit me, then hit me. Alright, I'll hit myself.' Qin Yu shakes his head and gives a laugh. As he is saying he signals for the wooden stick.

As soon as Yang Shan sees that, he quickly moves back. Determined not to let Qin Yu hold the stick, he says hurriedly: 'Alright, alright, I'll continue to hit you. A bit harder, is that right? I know.' Yang Shan does not dare to let Qin Yu hit himself. If Qin Yu hit himself, he would do it with all his strength. Yang Shan remembers that day when Qin Yu's body was even damaged entirely.

Pa! Pa! Pa! Pa! … …

The stick hits Qin Yu's body continuously. He is standing in a horse stance with his lips closed tightly and taking the hits unflinchingly without letting out a groan. One after another, stripe-like red marks appear on his body, which makes Yang Shan feel unhappy. Even though he is now a soldier, when he was 9, he was still tending cattle at home. But Qin Yu, who is East Vanquishing Prince's third son, does not waste any minutes and practices nonstop in order to reach the limits of the human body.

Qin Yu's eyes glitter like stars. From the look in his eyes, it can be estimated how great his determination is -- a determination that is as unshakable as a great mountain.

……

‘Xiao Yu, today’s training load was a bit too much. Tomorrow reduce it a little bit.’

Qin Yu is lying on a bed. An old man with his head full of white hair is talking to him in a deeply concerned manner while massaging him. This old man is Weng Xian, a medical expert. He was one of the very best medical experts of East Vanquishing Prince’s mansion. When Qin De dispatched him to Misty Villa, the people in the mansion were amazed that their master was willing to send such a medical expert to a villa.

‘No matter, Grandpa Weng, if you massage me with your very special techniques, add to that the medicinal wine, I’ll be back to normal the next day.’ Qin Yu curls his lips. He does not care at all.

Weng Xian’s hands do not move very fast but they follow a pattern, either flapping, or kneading, or poking, or stroking. The various techniques are all different from each other. Moreover Weng Xian’s hands are also smeared with medicinal wine. With the help of his special secret massage techniques, this medicinal wine’s effective medicines fuse with Qin Yu’s body very fast.

Weng Xian shakes his head with a smile as he sees Qin Yu’s unconcernedly expression. At the same time he cannot help charging his secret massage techniques with internal energy.

‘It feels so good.’ Feeling bursts of warm energy entering his body one after another, Qin Yu cannot help shouting leisurely.

Weng Xian gives a smile. If he is not willing, even if a person has a higher status, he will not use all his power like this -- withholding not even a bit of internal energy. But Weng Xian cares a lot about Qin Yu. After all, seeing the kid train so hard every day, how could he not soften up and become fond of him?

'Alright, Xiao Yu, later on you don't need to risk your life training. That Zhao Yunxing guy was too much. What the devil is limit training? If it wasn't for Misty Villa's hot spring and my helping you to dredge your channels, fusing the effective medicines of the wine with your body, how could a kid like you have stomached it!?' says Weng Xian with a sigh. Obviously he is very discontented with Zhao Yunxing.

Qin Yu smiles brilliantly at Wang Xian and says: 'I know. You're the best, Grandpa Weng. You should go to bed a bit earlier. Goodbye, Grandpa Weng!' Weng Xian immediately smiles and nods. He also advises Qin Yu once more. Then Qin Yu leaves Weng Xian's habitation.

Tonight, the sky has many stars and is very bright.

'Master already left. Along with the everyday training, my body has become stronger and stronger. The training load must be increased. Moreover ... I should add some other training methods.' Looking into the starry sky, Qin Yu thinks.

After that, he goes into the secret floor under the north garden. He is very familiar with how to open its various protecting devices.

He enters the secret room where the secret books are being kept. Various secret books are lying on the table. Qin Yu has not tidied up these

books. After all, only he and Lian Yan know how to open this secret room. Qin Yu immediately looks at the 28 external secret books.

These external secret books have various different training methods. Qin Yu wants to find some suitable methods for himself in them.

Suddenly, Qin Yu's eyes are unconsciously attracted by the only golden book among those secret books. In the 96 secret books, only one book is written on gold paper so it is incomparably eye-catching. It is the Ancestral Dragon Art.

An idea suddenly springs to Qin Yu's mind.

'At that time I couldn't practice internal techniques, but by now I've been training my body for over a year. I'm much stronger than in the past. Maybe my dantian's problem has automatically disappeared,' thinks Qin Yu. After all, generally, people who have problems with their health can automatically cure their illnesses by practicing martial arts.

But Qin Yu forgets that his dantian's problem is different from ordinary people's problems. It is not an illness. Rather, it is an innate disability.

But Qin Yu is still a kid. Moreover, he has always hoped that his power would increase quickly. Therefore, it is normal for him to have such an idea.

'No matter what, I'm going to try it out first. In any case, several hours can't be wasted.' Qin Yu immediately sits with legs crossed on the table. He gets the Ancestral Dragon Art then starts to practice according to the

contents of the first page. He enters an ethereal state of mind then his mind goes into a vague blank ...

In only a short while, Qin Yu feels that the holy energy of the universe absorbed by him has formed a warm stream in his body. Moreover, compared to the stream of over a year ago, this stream is fairly bigger.

'As expected, when the body becomes strong, I absorb the universe's holy energy quite faster. Let's start circulating it.' Qin Yu immediately uses his mind to make that warm stream move in his body. According to the Small Round path of the Ancestral Dragon Art, the stream continuously changes direction then blends with the dantian.

Qin Yu becomes excited. He carefully tries to feel if this small stream of internal energy will be dissipated or not.

'You must not dissipate. You must not.' Qin Yu hopes for the best so his attention becomes even more focused. He uses his entire mind to feel this small stream of internal energy. In limit training, the thing that is trained the most is the mind. Having been training for so long, Qin Yu's mind is much stronger than those of ordinary people. It is also much stronger than it was when Qin Yu just started his limit training.

He feels clearly the internal energy starting to disperse in the dantian. Then it goes away through the body in all directions.

'Gee, failed again.' Qin Yu groans.

Suddenly --

‘That’s not true!’ It is as if Qin Yu has just discovered a world-shaking secret. He focuses his entire mind on the dispersing lines of internal energy. Most of those internal energy lines dissipate into the air through the body, but unexpectedly a small number of them fuse with the body’s flesh and bones.

To draw an analogy, Qin Yu’s flesh and bones are like sandy soil and those internal energy lines are like a stream. The stream flows on the sandy soil, but a small part of the water is still absorbed by the soil. This is a fact. Even though Qin Yu’s internal energy flows to the surroundings, part of it is still absorbed by him.

Qin Yu’s eyes immediately glitter.

‘Very good. Very good. Very good.’ Qin Yu is so excited that his whole body trembles. ‘Even though absorbing the effective medicines of the medicinal wine can reinforce the body’s flesh, how can it compare with internal energy? I can’t accumulate internal energy, but my flesh can absorb internal energy. The stronger my flesh becomes, the faster I practice external techniques!’

At the moment, Qin Yu is extremely excited. He can even hear his intense heartbeats.

‘Father, I’ll definitely succeed.’ Qin Yu’s eyes radiate rays of light. Never for a moment has he been so confident.

Above the bleak, dangerous path of practicing external techniques on which Qin Yu has been treading, dawn is breaking……

End of b1c13.

B1C14: High-speed transformations (1)

Thanks to his internal energy fusing with his flesh, Qin Yu's flesh and bones immediately undergo transformations nonstop. Absorbing internal energy, the flexibility and toughness of the flesh as well as its potential continuously heighten. This allows Qin Yu's body training to improve at such a fast speed which no one could have thought possible.

As time goes by……

Qin Yu's overall power also increases at a very fast speed……

About a half year later.

Zhao Yunxing has left for a year. Qin Yu is already 10.

On the side of Mount Donglan, with eyes which look like those of a falcon, Qin Yu is staring forward while running in long strides. Bystanders basically cannot imagine that each of his arms is wearing a 5-jin iron piece of armor and each of his legs is wearing a 10-jin iron piece of armor. His iron undershirt also weighs about 20 jin.

Qin Yu is running at his fastest speed. He simply does not stop.

The difficulty of weight-carrying running varies depending on which body parts the weights are fastened to. If he only carries a weight on his back, at least his legs can still run a bit easily. But if there are more weights fastened to his arms and legs, the legs will require a great

amount of his strength to run.

Also, this is the method Qin Yu uses to train the explosiveness of his arms.

With the top of the mountain already in sight, Qin Yu cannot help having a hint of a brilliant smile on his face.

'For the last half year my strength has improved more than it did in over a year of training before. The muscles' potential and toughness both have heightened greatly. Moreover, absorbing internal energy is much better for the muscles' flexibility and toughness than the other training methods. Well, keep striving!' Qin Yu's eyes are full of excitement. For the last half year, he has been doing internal practice every day. Even though his dantian cannot accumulate internal energy, the flesh of his body has absorbed part of the dispersed internal energy.

At this moment, Qin Yu's muscles' explosiveness, flexibility, toughness and even potential have all increased quite a lot.

The 3 great internal experts who have always been following Qin Yu in secret are all extremely astounded.

These 3 great internal experts have always been safeguarding Qin Yu secretly. They have been worried that when Qin Yu trains alone he might get injured due to continuous running or faint. If something happened, they would spring to his aid. But for the last half year, they have only seen Qin Yu raise the level of his training nonstop. The degrees by which the training load increased even shocked the 3 great internal experts. However, Qin Yu has really been able to endure.

Under the waterfall,

Still carrying the same weights as before, Qin Yu is standing in a horse stance under the waterfall, enduring the constant attack of the water.

'Hah!'

Under the attack of the waterfall, Qin Yu is punching continuously at a very fast speed while uttering low shouts. His punches are fast like lightning and every punch hits the water. This is how Qin Yu is training the offensive force of his arms. The water sprays are being scattered around even more due to his attacks. Sunlight shines down on them, creating dazzling 7-colored rays of light.

Once Qin Yu takes a horse stance, he is as stable as an old pine.

'When the weights increased, the pressure on the legs really increased a lot.' Qin Yu nips his lips and tries hard to make his legs stand more stably.

At this moment, not only are Qin Yu's legs enduring the hitting force of the waterfall, they are also enduring the pressure of the weights on his body, so it is extremely hard for him to persist. But carrying the weights also increase the force of gravity on Qin Yu, stabilizing his center of gravity quite a lot. Under the constant attack of the waterfall, Qin Yu's legs endure more and more pressure.

If he wants to reach his limits, he must persevere.

Reaching the peak of his physical limits, Qin Yu feels clearly warm streams coming out from the depths of his muscles one after another. Thanks to them, his legs have strength again. Because his flesh has been absorbing internal energy, every time Qin Yu transcends his limits like this time, he feels that the released strength is considerably greater than in the past. This has also enabled him to progress much faster.

Night,

Qin Yu is sitting with eyes closed and legs crossed on the table. He continuously absorbs the universe's holy energy, changes it into internal energy and channels it into the dantian. Soon afterwards, the internal energy disperses and goes away in all directions. But Qin Yu's trained muscles still absorb it nonstop like a hungry and thirsty traveller on the road.

After a night, Qin Yu opens his eyes.

'Just as I thought, when the training load increases, the amount of internal energy absorbed by the muscles also increases. Today the amount of internal energy absorbed is about a fifth of the total.' Qin Yu's face is full of excitement. His internal energy disperses very fast. Most of it disperses into the air and only a very small part is absorbed. It is already a very high proportion that he can absorb a fifth of the total at the moment.

Qin Yu suddenly gets up. He immediately feels that his whole body is full of power.

As the internal energy is absorbed into the flesh, it greatly heightens the potential of the flesh.

'A new day has come. Let's continue training,' smiles Qin Yu, then dashes out of the room.

……

Training day after day, Qin Yu's body has also been changing quietly. As his age increases, he has reached puberty!

Puberty,

This is the stage during which the human body develops at a very fast speed physically.

Immediately, Qin Yu's appetite increases greatly, enabling his various bodily functions to improve even faster. The whole year from age 10 to age 11 was the year during which Qin Yu progressed the most in the last 3 years of training. During this year, his bones grew and his muscles developed. Moreover, the amount of internal energy his flesh absorbed increased a lot every day.

Qin Yu is 11 now. He has reached about 1.6 m in height. His overall power can be said to have increased exponentially.

On the training ground, Qin Yu, dressed in black training clothes, sits down at his convenience, taking a very rare break.

Because he is wearing training clothes, just by looking at him, basically no one can tell that he is wearing two 10 jin arm guards on his arms, two 20 jin leg guards on his legs and a 40 jin undershirt. All in all, he is carrying 100 jin. However, to Qin Yu who has gone through 3 years of limit training, this is simply nothing.

'This puny strength is still very far from alright.' As soon as Qin Yu remembers the 8 external experts at that time, he feels he himself is sadly lacking in power. That Man Dong could lift 800 jin with one arm and carry 1000 jin easily with his whole body. Compared to him, Qin Yu is indeed much weaker.

However, Qin Yu forgets that he has only been training for 3 years. If he had not discovered the fantastic effects of internal practice after Zhao Yunxing left, it would have taken him a minimum of 6 or 7 years to reach his current level. Moreover, the path which Qin Yu takes is different from those of the other external experts.

To assess a body, not only does one need to look at strength, he also needs to look at many other things such as flexibility, toughness, agility, explosiveness, attack resistance, and so on.

Qin Yu's strength is weaker than Man Dong's. But in terms of speed alone, that wild man Man Dong is even inferior to Qin Yu because Qin Yu is extremely agile. Moreover, his body's flexibility and toughness are also very good and far superior to ordinary external experts'.

How much water a wooden cask contains rests on its lowest plank rather than the highest. To keep a balance between different attributes is

very important!

Qin Yu is sitting in a chair. At first glance, his whole body looks like that of a mighty leopard.

Thanks to 3 years of training, add to that his reaching puberty, Qin Yu is already 1.6 m tall now. He has also become a juvenile from a kid. Moreover, this is a juvenile who is even much more capable than ordinary adults. At the moment, this juvenile is contemplating.

'Master said, in external practice, first I have to train until my body becomes perfect. Then I will learn different fighting techniques using this body. But close-quarters fighting techniques can't be mastered in a mere day or two. I should start to learn them right now.'

Qin Yu's eyes shine with wisdom.

For the last 3 years, he has read many medical books and other books in the study. The more books he read, the better his rationality became. And the way he considers a matter now is to the point. Thanks to that, he understands what Zhao Yunxing said at that time even more.

'From now on, I'm going to use half of the daytime to train my body. During the other half I'm going to try to figure out my own offensive methods.' Qin Yu suddenly stands up and leaves the training ground at once. He goes toward the study. His body is still carrying 100 jin of weights. During the 24 hours of a day, Qin Yu seems to never take off the weights, except when he has to take a bath.

The basics of a perfect body have already come into being. But how does he capitalize on this body to attack?

Zhao Yunxing has his own techniques. Qin Yu can certainly have his own custom-made techniques as well. Only the techniques which are created based on his body are the best, most powerful offensive techniques. What Qin Yu must do now is figure out this kind of offensive techniques!

End of b1c14.

B1C15: High-speed transformations (2)

As time goes by, except when Qin Yu trains, he spends most of his time trying to figure out the offensive techniques of his own. He determines to break down what he must do in order to figure out his offensive techniques into 3 aspects: body-maneuvering skill, close-quarters offence and weapons.

Body-maneuvering skill,

Body-maneuvering skill and defensive dodging are related. It is also connected to close-quarters offence, pursuit and fleeing. Qin Yu's requirements for his body-maneuvering skill are as follows: quick like lightning, sensitive like a cunning hare. To do research for his body-maneuvering skill, he has to study the art of Qi Men Dun Jia, and study various other body-maneuvering skills.

Close-quarters offence,

During the course of his training, Qin Yu found that he is fond of challenging his limits and fond of being burning with excitement. Therefore when it was time for him to choose his way of offence, he chose to practice …… close-quarters combat! In close-quarters combat, life or death can be decided in a mere moment. It is extremely dangerous but also full of the passion of life.

Weapons!

Until now, Qin Yu has not decided his weapons of choice. Each of the 18

standard weapons such as the knife, the spear, and the staff has its own merits, but Qin Yu likes to use his own fists and legs even more. At least he still has not decided what weapons he is going to select.

In the study,

Qin Yu is reading a book with the name Book of Changes.

'Oh, this chapter's principles seem to … seem to be quite similar to the body-maneuvering skill Nine Appearances of the Cloud Dragon on page 3 of the Ancestral Dragon Art book,' mumbles Qin Yu. Then he puts the book down and spontaneously starts to organize some knowledge he just acquired in his mind.

The principles of various body-maneuvering skills and of Qi Men Dun Jia continuously float through Qin Yu's mind……

'The composition of Liuyi, Sanqi, Bamen and Jiujing forms the circumstances of Qi Men. Bamen becomes Du, Shang, Jing3, Xiu, Sheng, Si, Jing1 and Kai. Qi Men Dun Jia is divided into Tianpan, Menpan and Dipan, which are called Sancai…' Some most basic concepts of Qi Men Dun Jia start to take root in Qin Yu's mind.

Even though they are the most basic ones, they are the foundation. Countless formation arts and escaping techniques have been developed from these principles.

Various mysterious, profound body-maneuvering skills are all more or less influenced by Qi Men Dun Jia.

Because Qin Yu practices external techniques, there is no internal energy in his body. Therefore, he cannot practice ordinary arts of lightness and body-maneuvering skills. He can only create a body-maneuvering skill for himself. The 68 internal secret books all have some internal-energy-based unarmed fighting techniques, knife techniques, body-maneuvering skills and so on.

Even the 28 external secret books also have various offensive techniques.

Like an ocean which contains the water of 100 rivers, Qin Yu reads all the various offensive techniques of the 96 internal and external secret books then combines them with the general principles of Qi Men Dun Jia and the Book of Changes which he already learned. Looking for some hidden essentials of his future body-maneuvering skill is exceptionally difficult but as soon as his body training is finished Qin Yu makes great efforts to research regardless of day or night.

……

To reach the peak of external techniques, it is vital to study the art of medicine. This is what Zhao Yunxing said on the first day he taught Qin Yu. At the moment Qin Yu is reading medical books. For the last 3 years, he has read many medical books and his knowledge has also increased greatly.

‘Every bit of strength and every attack must make the enemy pay the biggest price. If I make a chop at the opponent’s stomach, I’ll only hurt his stomach at best. But if the same chop hits the opponent’s throat, he’ll

die.'

Qin Yu puts the book down. His eyes glitter.

The human body has various vital points. Qin Yu knows very well about the body's joints, the intersection points of the channels and the movement paths of blood and energy. Attacking the vital points is to attack the crucial acupoints, to attack the physically weak parts, or to break the joints of the body using grappling techniques, and so on.

In short, Qin Yu's offensive principles are: each and every bit of strength causes the heaviest damage and no amount of strength is wasted!

Each of his arms has only 100 jin of strength, but his offensive force must reach the offensive power level of experts with 200 jin of strength in one arm, or an even more formidable level!

To do this, he must try hard using various techniques -- using body-maneuvering skill; attacking vital points; taking advantage of the surroundings and time; taking advantage of the opponent's psychological changes; and so on. Qin Yu is very confident because he has a body in which agility, explosiveness, flexibility, toughness and so on all exist in perfect harmony. Moreover, he also has various secret books he can consult.

At midday, on the training ground,

Various mechanical wooden dummies have been put on the training ground, forming a wooden dummy lane. This is the highest achievement

of mechanics grand-masters. To fight through the wooden dummy lane is highly difficult. It is not something ordinary people can do. Today, Qin Yu decides to use the wooden dummy lane to practice his close-quarters offensive techniques.

Qin Yu is standing stock-still before the wooden dummy lane. Suddenly, he charges into it. A slight move in one part can affect the whole thing. Soon after he touches a wooden dummy, the other dummies in the lane all start to move. Qin Yu only has calmness in his eyes.

Bam! Bam! Bam! Bam! Bam! ……

His hands, aimed directly at the wooden dummies' joints, attack quickly like a flash. His legs mostly defend, but if an opportunity arises he breaks the wood in one kick. Qin Yu is moving very fast, but only because he is not carrying weights at the moment. Qin Yu knows very well that if he puts on those 100 jin of weights, he simply will not be able to defeat this wooden dummy lane.

Having taken off the 100 jin of weights, Qin Yu is surprisingly agile. But … there are too many wooden dummies in the wooden dummy lane. He is even hit in the head by a nearby wooden dummy. Soon after he gets hit, he is attacked several more times in quick succession. Qin Yu has no choice but to do a roll and run out of the lane immediately.

'Not bad. Every wooden dummy's joints are similar to the human body's joints. Practicing this way is much more effective.' Qin Yu's eyes glitter. He charges into the wooden dummy lane again.

The wooden dummy lane is no more than a relatively easy training

method in Qin Yu's plan. There is still the higher-ranked copper dummy lane. The copper dummies, of course, are not only made of copper. Rather, they are wooden dummies with an outside layer made of copper and iron. In this way, obviously a copper dummy's offence and defense both are stronger than a wooden dummy's by a level.

……

Qin Yu has not determined what weapons he is going to use in the end. Late at night on the same day, in the secret room, Qin Yu is carefully reading the offensive techniques in every secret book. Most of them use the knife or the sword. A small number of them also use strange weapons.

'Huh?' Qin Yu suddenly opens an internal secret book. When he reaches the chapter about swordsmanship, there is a passage in it which catches his attention: 'Even though our school's Afterimage Sword is an assassination style of swordsmanship, in terms of close-quarters assassination swordsmanship, the number one is still the Yu Clan's One Sword. It does not matter who the target is, assassin Yu Shi has never failed. In those days, this assassin was the legendary top assassin of the assassination organization Heavenly Net.'

Qin Yu is startled.

Heavenly Net -- Qin Yu has heard of this name. This is an extremely old assassination organization with a history longer than even a millennium. Its influence has spread throughout the whole Qian Long continent. Not even one of the 3 big dynasties on the Qian Long continent has a history as long as that of the Heavenly Net. This assassin Yu Shi was known by reputation as the legendary top assassin so his killing techniques must

have been terribly good.

Suddenly --

Qin Yu's eyes pop out of his head.

'Yu Clan's One Sword, Yu Clans' One Sword, ah, the back side of page 3 of the Ancestral Dragon Art book seems to talk about it.' Qin Yu read the Ancestral Dragon Art book carefully before. It has 3 gold pages. Nearly half of the contents are about an internal secret technique. Another half is about the body-maneuvering skill Nine Appearances of the Cloud Dragon, the unarmed fighting technique Flame Dragon Fist, and the sword technique Heaven-Splitting Ultimate Yang Sword. That so-called Yu Clan's One Sword is only described a bit at the end so Qin Yu did not take much notice of it at that time.

Only now does he know that the obscure Yu Clans' One Sword in the Ancestral Dragon Art book is actually the sword technique of the so-called legendary number one assassin.

The internal technique Ancestral Dragon Art absorbs the universe's holy energy at an extremely high speed. Among various internal techniques, it is undoubtedly the number one. The body-maneuvering skill Nine Appearances of the Cloud Dragon, the unarmed fighting technique Flame Dragon Fist, and the sword technique Heaven-Splitting Ultimate Yang Sword are all terrifyingly formidable but to practice them requires practicing the Ancestral Dragon Art in coordination. Therefore Qin Yu can only see them without practicing.

Opening the last page, Qin Yu finally looks at the piece of information

about the Yu Clan's One Sword.

'Ah, I didn't think that it even had the practice method of the Yu Clan's One Sword.' Qin Yu's eyes brighten as he goes into ecstasies. No one could have thought that there would be the practice method of the Yu Clan's One Sword in the Ancestral Dragon Art book. Qin Yu immediately starts reading carefully. But the more he reads, the paler he looks. In the end, he even looks a bit pasty.

End of b1c15.

B1C16: High-speed transformations (3)

The Yu Clan's One Sword is an extremely cruel sword technique. This technique has only been passed down in the Yu clan. But for some unknown reason, it is also seen in the book of the Ancestral Dragon Art.

In every generation of the Yu clan, all the male newborns are considered heirs apparent of the Yu Clan's One Sword. When the children have just been born, their appearances are spoiled. Worse still, the Yu clan then secretly orders its servants to take each child to a slum separately.

The child will be tormented by the servant, add to that he will be discriminated against due to his disfigurement, and he will suffer all kinds of unfriendliness in the world. His disposition will change to an extent where he will extremely detest the world. When he grows up, the Yu clan will bring him back. He will be taught internal techniques, depending on his specialty. At the same time, he will undergo special training to learn the Yu Clan's One Sword.

The special training is very simple -- training to kill people. In the beginning, the clan will train its heirs apparent with corpses, letting these candidates stab the corpses in the vital points nonstop with their short swords. Each corpse will be stabbed into minced flesh but only when it has gone completely rotten will it be thrown away. After they can hit the enemy’s vital points easily with eyes closed, they will continuously carry out missions.

The Yu Clan's One Sword kills in one hit. It has only 2 moves altogether -- conceal the sword, draw the sword.

If the sword of a Yu Clan's One Sword user is not drawn, nothing will happen. But as soon as it is drawn, it will surely kill.

Simple, very simple, extremely simple, yet it is called the number one assassination sword technique.

'Getting disfigured in infancy, then getting tormented, getting discriminated against continuously, unloved and unsupported by anyone, becoming associated with corpses every day after growing up, stabbing corpses into minced flesh nonstop until they are rotten. This kind of sword technique is really too twisted and disgusting.' Qin Yu's expression is very unpleasant to look at.

As soon as he thinks about the disfigurement of the babies and the use of corpses in training, Qin Yu feels very disgusted with this so-called Yu Clan's One Sword. Training assassins in this way really is too twisted.

'The murderous air, is the most freakish and shocking thing that the Yu clan's heirs possess!'

The Ancestral Dragon Art book's last judgment on the Yu Clan's One Sword makes Qin Yu startled. After thinking for a while, Qin Yu totally understands why the Yu Clan's One Sword is so fearsome and why it is called the number one assassination sword technique.

Qin Yu's expression is full of astonishment: 'Formidable, formidable, the planner of the Yu Clan's One Sword training is really too formidable. Those babies are disfigured in infancy so they have completely warped minds. When they grow up, they train by stabbing corpses and stay close

to corpses every day. Eventually, they carry out missions nonstop. Babies of this kind have savageness at the bottoms of the hearts from childhood. When they stay close to corpses every day later, the savageness increases terrifyingly. When they kill someone, just by having an outburst of savageness at that moment they can greatly discompose the opponents.'

Qin Yu takes 2 deep breaths and calms down.

Because Qin Yu is usually alone, he is in the habit of pondering over some matters.

'This Yu Clan's One Sword is called the number one assassination sword technique because of 2 reasons. First is, the user has to cultivate a terrifying air of savageness. Second is, the sword is drawn in the simplest manner.' Qin Yu concludes to himself, 'The savageness that is cultivated at the bottom of his heart from childhood will become utterly terrifying in his adulthood. When he kills someone, that air of savageness will probably discompose the opponent greatly. At the right moment, drawing the sword extremely fast, he can kill the enemy in one hit.'

The Yu Clan's One Sword has only 2 moves: Concealing Sword and Drawing Sword.

This is very noteworthy. Concealing Sword is to make people unable to feel the existence of the sword. Drawing Sword is to make people simply unable to react. At the same time the enemy must be killed in one hit. No error is allowed.

'Cultivating that terrifying aura is to increase the certainty of success when drawing the sword. Actually, without that terrifying aura, the Yu

Clan's One Sword is still a formidable assassination sword technique!' Qin Yu praises it highly in his mind. This Concealing Sword, Drawing Sword process is very simple but it is incomparably refined.

However, Qin Yu knows: without that fearsome air of savageness, the Yu Clan's One Sword is only a relatively formidable assassination sword technique and cannot be called the number one assassination sword technique.

'I don't want to be warped like that. But the so-called Concealing Sword, Drawing Sword of the Yu Clan's One Sword totally tickles my fancy.' Qin Yu is very excited, 'In normal situations, I'll conceal the sword and engage in close-quarters combat. But when I have no choice, I'll draw the sword. Alright, my weapon is going to be a short sword.'

Using fists and legs to fight is what Qin Yu likes the most.

Qin Yu selects the short sword because it is also used in close-quarters combat. The moment the sword is drawn, it can directly take the enemy's life. Life or death to be decided in a moment -- Qin Yu loves this kind of passion-burning, blood-boiling fighting method.

In close-quarters combat, he will tear the enemy's muscles apart and distort their bones, or attack their vital points with his fists.

The hand can become a fist, a claw, a palm, a chopper...

The leg can become a whip, a knife, a stick, an ax...

‘Close-quarters combat is the most exciting thing.’ Qin Yu looks at a wooden dummy which were created based on the entire human skeleton before him. Immediately, he changes his hands into claws and tears a couple joints of the dummy into pieces in one grab. At the same time, his hands move like illusions, and in just a moment, all the joints of the wooden dummy have been completely shattered into tiny bits.

……

In the hot spring in the west garden,

Qin Yu is strolling in the water like a wandering dragon. At the same time he punches continuously. Other people can even see the unceasing blurs of his fists under water. Qin Yu’s punching speed is extremely fast.

After nearly 3 years of training, Qin Yu has almost grasped the characteristics of water. When in water, he can make use of its forces. Water basically cannot become a hindrance to him. When in water, Qin Yu is like a fish, very difficult to hold.

‘Xiao Yu.’ Lian Yan enters the west garden with a smiling expression.

Bang!

Qin Yu suddenly takes a leap. He unexpectedly gets out of the water directly. As soon as his hands are propped up against the ground, he does a flip and falls onto the ground in a beautiful manner.

‘Grandpa Lian.’ Qin Yu goes toward Lian Yan while laughing. Suddenly …

a gust of wind blows onto his body. He unconsciously makes a swinging movement with his body, and all of a sudden he unexpectedly appears beside Lian Yan. This speed was terrifyingly fast. Lian Yan cannot help being shocked.

Qin Yu's eyes suddenly glitter with astonishment. His whole body stands stock-still as if he has been struck by lightning.

'Just now, just now ...'

Qin Yu is extremely amazed by what has just happened. When he was in the water, he tried every means to make use of its forces to increase his speed. After he got out of the water just a moment ago, when the wind reached him, he was thinking about Lian Yan, so he unconsciously acted as if he was still in the water -- he once again attempted to make use of 'water's forces,' but in fact it was the wind.

'Water resistance, wind resistance, air resistance ... actually they are all resistance, except that water resistance is much stronger. I can make use of water's forces then why can't I make use of the wind's forces to prevent strong winds from becoming a hindrance when I'm moving fast?!'

Qin Yu gets even more excited.

'Xiao Yu, you...' Seeing this situation, Lian Yan is startled. Qin Yu simply does not look up. He waves his hands and says: 'Grandpa Lian, let's talk later.' As he is saying, he totally immerses himself into his enlightenment. He shuts his eyes completely.

He uses his body to feel the wind's resistance even more clearly.

Speed!

In the end, how fast can a person be? When running at normal speeds, he feels as if there is no wind resistance. But when dashing at very high speeds, the faster he goes, the stronger the resistance he experiences. And when he reaches top speed, the air resistance reaches a shocking level.

'If I even consider these kinds of resistance to be assistance rather than hindrances, then how fast will I be?' Thinking about this matter, Qin Yu immediately has a goal. This period of time, he has always been searching for his own body-maneuvering skill. At this moment, Qin Yu suddenly understands that this is perhaps the way for his body-maneuvering skill.

He closes his eyes and slowly walks about to feel the wind's resistance, just like how he felt water resistance in the water before.

But air resistance and wind resistance are obviously weaker than water resistance. It is much harder to go along with the forces of the wind. However, Qin Yu has previous experience with water, so at this moment he is learning about the wind through feeling much faster than normal. At the same time, he consciously combines the principles of Qi Men Dun Jia with his knowledge of the wind.

……

Day after day,

Enduring the water pressure under the waterfall, long-distance running while carrying weights, training the finger strength, reaction training in the sandbag formation, training the body's toughness with wooden sticks … practicing close-quarters combat in the wooden dummy lane, practicing the Yu Clan's One Sword on a model of the human body, through feeling developing the body-maneuvering skill which makes use of wind's and air's forces …

Absorbing internal energy to enhance the flesh's solidity, toughness and potential,

As Qin Yu's appetite is redoubled, his bones and flesh also transform at very high speeds. Qin Yu, who is experiencing his period of bodily growth, uses several near perfect forms of limit training to enable his own body to quickly approach a state of perfect harmony. His overall power also increases at very high speeds.

His body-maneuvering skill is also nearing completion. The air resistance and wind resistance he experiences when he moves at his top speed has become increasingly smaller.

……

In the mansion of East Vanquishing Prince in Tiefeng City,

Qin De is looking at a military map on the wall. The map has various markings of different colors. The 3 Eastern region counties are black and

the other regions of the Chu kingdom are red. As Qin De is looking at the military map, his eyes radiate killing intent. Every day he looks at this map while standing still for nearly 4 hours.

'Your Highness, there is a message from Misty Villa.' Black-clad Xu Yuan arrives.

Hearing the words 'Misty Villa,' Qin De finally shifts his attention away from the map. He turns his head and says unenthusiastically: 'Say it, what's the message?'

Xu Yuan immediately replies: 'Your Highness, the message says that the 3 internal experts who have been specifically protecting Xiao Yu in secret according to your order at that time have decided to return to the army.'

Qin De cannot help feeling doubtful. He knows those 3 people very well. Even though they are only Houtian experts, when working together, their offensive force is very powerful. Moreover, they are very loyal and absolutely do not dare to disobey his orders at will.

'Say, what's the reason?' asks Qin De in a cold voice.

Xu Yuan takes a look at the letter in his hand again. With a strange expression he says: 'The letter says, Your Highness originally sent these 3 internal experts to secretly protect Xiao Yu. But, but…' Saying to here, Xu Yuan seems to have something he cannot express.

'In the end what's the reason? Quickly say it!' asks Qin De while staring at Xu Yuan.

With a strange expression Xu Yuan can only say: ‘Your Highness, this letter says, you chose the 3 internal experts, but now they basically can’t keep up with Xiao Yu’s movement speed, therefore they have no way to protect Xiao Yu secretly.’

‘What? Can’t keep up? How is it possible?’ Even if Qin De was calmer, at this moment his eyes would still pop out of his head.

This year, Qin Yu just turned 12.

End of b1c16.

B1C17: The Yuchang sword

Qin De cannot believe this outcome. Xu Yuan also finds it very unbelievable. But how could the people at Misty Villa dare to deceive Qin De?

‘Your Highness…’ Xu Yuan looks at Qin De.

Qin De has calmed down. He ponders for a while then stares at Xu Yuan and says: ‘Those 3 internal experts who secretly protect Yu’er can return now. From now on, no one has to protect Yu’er in secret!’ Qin De looks into the sky through the window. With a faint smile he mumbles: ‘Yu’er has grown up. He no longer needs to stay under my wing. What he needs is to experience hardships. And eventually he will flap his wings to hover over the 9 levels of the sky!’

‘Your Highness, should we let Xiao Yu participate in the plan?’ asks Xu Yuan suddenly.

Qin De’s face hardens. He says directly without any hesitation: ‘No. Xiao Yu’s power is not bad, but in the middle of a battle with the participation of several hundred thousand soldiers or even 1 million soldiers, if surrounded, an individual is simply of no use. Only when the individual has reached the Xiantian level, will he be able to save his little life in the middle of a large army. Moreover, Yu’er has never marshaled soldiers. Therefore… he has to reach the Xiantian level. Otherwise he definitely can’t take part in the plan.’

‘Yes!’ Xu Yuan replies.

‘Xu Yuan, it is Jing Yi’s death anniversary in a few days, right? …’ Qin De is suddenly upset. Standing at one side, Xu Yuan nods and keeps silent.

******

Qin Yu trains nonstop assiduously. Late at night, he circulates internal energy using the Ancestral Dragon Art to make the energy fuse with his flesh and bones, enhancing the toughness and flexibility of the flesh and skin of his whole body. During the daytime he works hard to train his body. At the same time, he practices close-quarters offence and continuously perfects his body-maneuvering skill and practices the Yu Clan's One Sword. Every day, only the nearly 6 hours during which he soaks in the hot spring is his time for sleep and rest.

Time goes by as he keeps training fiercely like that. In the blink of an eye, Qin Yu has turned 13.

Late at night, the sky is full of visible stars. At the moment, Qin Yu is taking a rare break from practicing his internal technique and absorbing internal energy. He is looking into the starry sky. There is an extremely intimidating black eagle beside him. This black eagle is not like ordinary eagles. It looks even faster and fiercer.

Regardless of the crown-resembling golden feathers atop its head, the shiny black feathers, or the cold-light-radiating pointed beak and sharp claws, Qin Yu is amazed by Xiao Hei’s capabilities. But he still has not found out what kind of bird Xiao Hei actually is.

‘Xiao Hei, I took you in when I was 7. It’s been 6 years but I’ve never

been clear about what kind of bird you are. Are you an eagle?' Qin Yu strokes Xiao Hei's head and says amiably.

Xiao Hei enjoys Qin Yu's caresses very much. Its sharp eyes look at Qin Yu and radiate an intense attachment.

The limit training has been going on for 5 years.

Qin Yu's body has been experiencing world-shattering transformations. If Zhao Yunxing came here, he would definitely find it hard to believe. After all, internal energy fusing with his flesh has allowed Qin Yu's body to transform even faster. He has been undergoing limit training for only 5 years, but these 5 years can be comparable to ordinary people's 10 years of limit training.

In addition, he has been helped by the special hot spring at Misty Villa, by medical expert Weng Xian, who has been massaging him and applying medicinal wine for him, and by the various precious medicinal meals which he obtained thanks to East Vanquishing Prince's powerful influence. Of course … the most important thing is Qin Yu himself has been trying very hard.

It does not matter what the circumstances are, individual effort is still the most important thing.

Qin Yu has been training with the same resolution every day for the last 5 years. This has made 13-year-old Qin Yu an external expert. Qin Yu is currently about 1.7 m tall. His body's muscles work in harmony and are streamlined. Just by looking at his body, other people will probably think about the words 'explosive power' and 'speed' involuntarily.

‘Xiao Hei, I’ve been at Misty Villa for 7 years. Father has also visited me 4 times.’ Qin Yu looks into the starry sky. His eyes are calm.

During the 5 years of limit training, Qin Yu’s mind has also been trained. Even an ordinary person would mature a lot mentally if put in this kind of situation. As Qin Yu grew, he also slowly understood his father and noticed some matters.

‘Father actually cares about me. I can feel that. Since he’s always been working hard to handle that plan, he’s had no time for me. Big brother and second brother are also taking part in that plan. Only I … am living in comfort nonchalantly at Misty Villa.’ Qin Yu’s eyes have a hint of powerlessness.

‘I don’t know what that plan is. Father has never told me either. I see father overworking like that but I can’t offer him any help.’ Qin Yu shakes his head and says with a forced smile.

Qin Yu does not even know what the plan is, how can he help?

Moreover, his father Qin De has simply not told him anything about it.

‘Father is with the army in the wilderness. Big brother is also there. Second brother went there too. They’ve been trying hard to carry out that mysterious plan and yet I can’t help in anything.’ Qin Yu still remembers the last time Qin De visited him he said -- ‘Yu’er, don’t ask. When you become a Xiantian expert, father will let you take part in this plan.’

‘Oh well, Xiantian!’ Qin Yu turns skywards and sighs. Then he bursts out laughing: ‘All right, let’s forget about it. So what if I can’t join the plan? Training hard is the most important thing.’

Qin Yu’s face has an utterly unconcerned expression. But does he think so from the bottom of his heart?

Qin Yu raises his head and looks into the starry sky. Xiao Hei beside him is also looking up.

As the night passes slowly, a human and an eagle watch the sky quietly. Suddenly -- the sky brightens. One after another, a number of meteors flash through the sky. At first sight, there are at least several tens of them. This is exactly a meteor shower.

‘It’s a meteor shower!’

Qin Yu shouts in a pleasant surprise. His face is full of excitement. It is extremely hard to come across a meteor shower. At least Qin Yu has never seen one before. He has only heard about its enchantment and gorgeousness from Lian Yan.

Sure enough --

Every single one of the meteors is so dazzling and effulgent. They outshine all the stars in the sky. Each meteor is radiating the last light rays of its life and burning the last bits of its energy, producing a thrilling radiance.

Qin Yu is watching calmly. Various hints of mystery appear in his eyes.

'Meteors -- even though their lives are short, they radiate the brightest lights. They are dazzling. As for human, not even a Xiantian expert can live longer than several hundred years. Instead of living my whole life in mediocrity, why don't I learn from the meteors? In my limited life, I'll burn my passion of life and stimulate the blood in my veins, making my life radiate the most dazzling light. Only in this way will I die with no regret.'

Seeing the meteors disappear successively, Qin Yu cannot help saying emotionally.

The limit training has been burning that passion at the bottom of his heart, causing him to love the feeling of blood boiling even more. This is also the reason why he chose close-quarters combat. And at this moment, when he sees the meteor shower, he gains some more understanding of himself.

'Xiao Hei, I haven't visited Yan City for about a half year. Let's go for a stroll in Yan City tomorrow. By the way, I'm going to fetch that short sword -- the Yuchang sword -- from the Prince's mansion,' says Qin Yu while stroking Xiao Hei's head. Xiao Hei looks at Qin Yu then utters a cry which resounds through the sky. It is obviously very excited.

The Yuchang sword is a short sword which is made of meteoric metals. As Qin Yu has been practicing the Yu Clan's One Sword, it is the most suitable to use this kind of short sword. Having heard about the sword's story from Lian Yan, Qin Yu has decided to fetch that Yuchang sword from the mansion.

The sky is gradually getting darker. This is the darkness before dawn breaks. Qin Yu waits until it starts to get light then returns to Yan City.

End of b1c17.

B1C18: First kills of fury (1)

Hah!

Qin Yu, dressed in fitted black clothes, is galloping along the highway on tall black horse, heading directly for Yan City alone. In the sky above his head, a black eagle is soaring with wings spread. It is Qin Yu's pet Xiao Hei.

Feeling strong winds blowing on him, Qin Yu's face is full of enjoyment.

'Ha-ha, this feeling is really invigorating. After taking off those 200 jin of weights, my whole body feels light as if it's floating.' Qin Yu excitedly props his hands against the horse and does a high flip on its back. He spreads his arms, feeling the strong winds, and falls down precisely on the horse's back.

He started training when he was 8 and has been undergoing limit training for 5 years. He has almost never wasted any time. In addition, the flesh of his whole body has been continuously absorbing internal energy and transforming. Therefore, his 5 years of training is at least equal to ordinary people's 10 years of limit training. Qin Yu already became a veritable external expert.

His body-maneuvering skill is light, elegant and effective. His speed is fast like a cunning hare. His explosiveness, strength and so on all cannot be matched by those of ordinary experts.

'Hah! Hah!' Qin Yu accelerates in excitement. The horse gallops more

vigorously and in an instant there is only a trail of dust left on the highway while his silhouette has already disappeared toward its far end.

******

As the horse gallops, the scenery on the sides of the road is quickly left behind Qin Yu. He suddenly decelerates and stops. Then he gets off the horse and runs directly toward a village. Qin Yu goes to town for a stroll twice every year. The first time he went to town from Misty Villa, he had a drink of water in this village and became friends with some local children.

'Xiao Shan, Xiao Lu,' calls Qin Yu as soon as he reaches the entrance of the village.

'Xiao Yu.' A robust youth with an iron shovel in his hands runs out in excitement. This youth is bare-chested, revealing his chunks of muscle. These muscles contain in them an explosive strength. This is none other than Qin Yu's good friend Tie Shan, who just turned 16 this year.

'Brother Yu.' A little girl with a ponytail also runs out and abruptly embraces Qin Yu. This little girl is Tie Shan's little sister Xiao Lu, who is only 8 this year.

'Xiao Yu, how are you?' Some villagers around him also enthusiastically greet him. They all know Qin Yu fairly well. After all, he has visited here several times. Qin Yu is dressed differently from normal people but he treats other people extremely nicely. And this is the reason why the villagers like Qin Yu.

‘Xiao Lu, Da Shan, I haven’t come here for about a half year. How are you doing?’ inquires Qin Yu after them with a smiling expression as he strokes Xiao Lu’s head tenderly.

‘We’re doing fine.’ Tie Shan says laughingly. Next to him, Xiao Lu, with her big round black eyes brightening, suddenly says: ‘Brother Yu, are you thirsty? I’m going to fetch water.’ As she finishes saying, she runs directly towards her home without waiting for Qin Yu to reply.

When Qin Yu first came to this village at that time, it was because he was thirsty and wanted a drink of water.

‘Da Shan, I’m going to town right now. If you want to buy something, I’ll help you buy it,’ asks Qin Yu. As soon as Tie Shan hears that, he thinks for a while and says with an uncomfortable smile: ‘I want to buy a somewhat good battle knife. I’ve saved nearly enough money to buy one.’

‘There’s no need to mention your savings. I’ll buy one and give it to you as a present.’ Qin Yu says laughingly while patting Tie Shan’s shoulder. Tie Shan is a bit stupefied. Then he says immediately: ‘How is it going to be alright? A good battle knife is very expensive. How can…’

‘Brother Yu, water.’ Xiao Lu runs up to him while holding a bowl of water.

Qin Yu receives the water. With his eyes narrowed, he smiles and looks at Xiao Lu: ‘You couldn’t have done me a favor for no reason. Say it. What do you want your brother Yu to do for you?’ In a glance Qin Yu sees through the mind of this crafty little girl Xiao Lu.

‘Oops … I’m caught!’ Xiao Lu winks her big eyes several times and blushes. Then she says uncomfortably: ‘Brother Yu, I want a cloth doll. That kind with a big red flower embroidered on the head!’

Qin Yu laughingly squeezes Xiao Lu’s nose once and says: ‘I got it. A cloth doll with a big red flower embroidered on the head right? Don’t worry. I’ll definitely buy it for you.’ Qin Yu likes this little girl Xiao Lu very much. When he first came here, she was only 5 years old.

After drinking the water, Qin Yu returns the bowl to Xiao Lu and says to her and Tie Shan: ‘Da Shan, Xiao Lu, I’m going first. When I get back I’m going to bring you the things you want.’

‘Xiao Yu, this money.’ Tie Shan is holding some copper coins in his hands, not knowing what to say. However, Qin Yu is already running to the horse. After a jump, which is about 2 to 3 m high, he sits firmly on the horse’s back. Then, after a neigh of the horse, Qin Yu disappears in front of them.

‘Good bye, brother Yu.’ Xiao Lu immediately waves her little hand.

……

After entering Yan City, Qin Yu goes directly to the East Vanquishing Prince mansion.

‘Uncle Li, help me take care of the horse!’ With a push of the hands, Qin Yu immediately jumps into the air from the horse’s back. Then he does a flip and falls down. His movements are extremely fast. A black eagle,

which has been staying in the sky, dives down and stands directly on Qin Yu's shoulder. It is Xiao Hei.

When the 2 men who are guarding the East Vanquishing Prince mansion see Qin Yu, they immediately kneel down and say respectfully: 'Third Prince.'

Every time Qin Yu went to Yan City he returned to the Prince's mansion so the people in the mansion all know him and know that he comes to the mansion perhaps because he wants to see if his father is at home or not.

The mansion's Manager Ge Min immediately walks out with a smiling expression: 'Xiao Yu, His Highness has not returned yet.' Ge Men says immediately. He knows every time Qin Yu returned to the mansion he wanted to inquire after the Prince so he tells him in advance this time.

'Oh.' Qin Yu is slightly dejected. Then he says with a smile: 'Grandpa Ge, take me to the Weapon Storing Warehouse.'

'Then you follow me,' says Ge Min with a smile.

The Weapon Storing Warehouse is not something ordinary people can enter. The mansion has several secret places such as the Weapon Storing Warehouse and the Secret-Book Archive. But there are some people who can enter these places as they wish. They are Prince Qin De, the 3 younger princes, Xu Yuan, Lian Yan and the mansion's manager. Not even the vice-manager of the mansion is eligible to come into these places.

They go through various pavilions, terraces, towers, richly ornamented structures, winding corridors and paths, and one courtyard after another.

The princely mansion occupies a very large area. Only after following Ge Min for a long time does Qin Yu come into a secret underground warehouse. This secret underground warehouse is called the Weapon Storing Warehouse. Each and every weapon in this warehouse is an outstanding one.

'Xiao Yu, you can choose whichever weapon you want. I'm leaving first,' says Ge Min laughingly.

'Grandpa Ge, please help me prepare a battle knife, a black iron battle knife! Also, prepare a cloth doll for me. Just remember one thing -- the doll must have a big red flower embroidered on its head.' Qin Yu hurriedly entrusts those things to Ge Min. Yan City is very big. Qin Yu knows where to buy a battle knife, but he does not know where to buy a cloth doll. Therefore, it is easiest to let the mansion's people prepare them.

Ge Min is startled: 'A cloth doll? And even with an embroidered big red flower?' He examines Qin Yu all over several times. However, no matter how Ge Min looks at him, he cannot imagine that Qin Yu who has the same height as his actually likes cloth dolls. But because Qin Yu asked him to do so, he cannot refuse either.

'Alright, Xiao Yu, because you like cloth dolls, and even like embroidered big red flowers, I'll send someone to buy one for you,' says Ge Min laughingly. After that he walks out of the Weapon Storing Warehouse immediately.

‘This …’ Qin Yu is stupefied for a moment. ‘I like cloth dolls, and even like embroidered big red flowers?’ Only after a while can he react. He immediately turns around and says hurriedly: ‘Grandpa Ge …’ But by this time Ge Min has already left.

There is nothing Qin Yu can do. What is the matter? He himself is unexpectedly mistaken for a lover of dolls with big red flowers embroidered on the heads.

‘It’s not important.’ Qin Yu gives an unconcerned laugh then starts to look for that Yuchang sword carefully. This Weapon Storing Warehouse has several tens weapons, which all belong to the so-called Xian grade of goods. Most of them are made from some good minerals taken from the Wilderness.

Generally, weapons are divided into mundane-grade ones and Xian-grade ones.

Mundane-grade items are made from or of minerals and materials which can be found easily on the Qian Long continent. Xian-grade items are extremely hard to acquire. They either are found in the Wilderness or are weapons made from or of materials taken from the bodies of the Wilderness’s magical beasts. Of course, the mundane grade is divided into high, middle and low. Likewise, the Xian grade is divided into high Xian grade, middle Xian grade and low Xian grade.

The Yuchang sword is a low Xian-grade short sword. However, among all the weapons it is the only short sword.

‘Yuchang sword,’ says Qin Yu as he looks at the short sword before him. This sword is 1 cun wide and a bit over 7 cun long. It is pitch-black and unnoticeable. It is very hard to see a sword which is so black. ‘Perhaps this is the special characteristic of the meteoric metals?’

Qin Yu is holding the short sword. This pitch-black Yuchang sword basically does not reflect light. If it is used to kill someone in the dark, it will be absolutely difficult for the target to detect it.

Whizz!

Qin Yu makes a very rapid movement with his hand. As he finishes the Yuchang sword has already disappeared completely. It has disappeared in his hand.

Qin Yu has been practicing the ‘Concealing Sword, Drawing Sword’ principle of the Yu Clan's One Sword for about 2 years. He has almost mastered the Concealing Sword move. When he conceals the short sword, other people basically have no way to detect it. Moreover, this Yuchang sword is only a bit longer than 7 cun, it does not affect Qin Yu’s close-quarters combat at all.

Suddenly Qin Yu right hand makes a movement. 2 sharp noises can be heard in the air but Qin Yu’s right hand is still empty as before.

If there was an expert here, he would have been able to see that in a moment just now the Yuchang sword appeared in Qin Yu hand, he made 2 extremely fast cuts with it then it instantly disappeared in his hand. His speed was extremely fast. This goes to show the speed of Concealing Sword.

‘The sword concealing method of the Yu Clan's One Sword is really outstanding but the Concealing Sword part in the Ancestral Dragon Art book says it will take 10 years to reach my current level in Concealing Sword while I only needed 2 years to achieve it. It looks like the description in the Ancestral Dragon Art book isn’t completely correct.’ Qin Yu sighs and says emotionally.

He was wrong.

Ordinary experts will really need 10 years, but the flesh on Qin Yu’s body has been absorbing internal energy so its flexibility and toughness have become extremely high. Moreover, Qin Yu often trains the speed and sensitivity of his fingers, giving him an exceptionally good control of his muscles. With good muscle flexibility and muscle toughness, add to that a good control of muscles, and Qin Yu can easily conceal the Yuchang sword by means of his muscles. How could ordinary experts train their bodies to this extent?’

It is very normal that his 2 years of practicing the Concealing Sword is equal to ordinary people’s 10 years. It can be seen from this that Zhao Yunxing was absolutely right when he said Qin Yu had to train to have a perfect body first then practice offensive techniques later.

Grinding the ax does not harm the firewood chopping skill -- It is this principle!

There are other weapons in the Weapon Storing Warehouse such as knives, spears, sticks and so on but Qin Yu simply does not care about them.

‘It’d be better if there was a pair of gloves to enhance the knuckles’ offensive force.’ Qin Yu looks around carefully. Even though his knuckles have a powerful offensive force, and are also extremely tough, he cannot fight users of extremely good weapons with bare hands. If his knuckles are protected by a good pair of gloves then he will be able to fight them.

End of b1c18.

B1C19: First kills of fury (2)

After searching for a while, Qin Yu gives up sorrowfully. There is a pair of gloves in the Weapon Storing Warehouse but they do not have separate parts for each finger. Qin Yu simply does not like this kind of gloves because if he were to put them on, he would not be able to use some attacking techniques.

"Alright, I'll make them when I obtain good minerals and materials later." Qin Yu has no choice but to console himself. Then he leaves the Weapon Storing Warehouse.

******

Horse hooves are running very fast, as if flying. More than 100 horsemen are galloping at top speed on the highway. The leader is a barbarous man who is about 2 m tall and extremely muscular. This man is dressed in a black robe. His whole body is covered in it. His eyes radiate cold rays of light, looking very eerie.

"Stop!"

The leading barbarous man suddenly makes a wave with his hand and utters a cold shout. Immediately, the troop of over 100 horsemen suddenly stops.

"Third bro, lead a group of horsemen and seize all the money and women of this village. I'll give you 5 minutes. Second bro and I will be some way ahead. We'll wait for you at Mount Louting over there." The

leading horse man instantly gives his order.

"This is just a small village. 5 minutes? This is too much time. Big brother, don't worry! Brothers, go." A very thin one-eyed man with a long narrow scimitar hung on his back utters a loud shout and leads 50 men toward the village not far from there.

Then the barbarous muscular man leads the 2 remaining groups of horsemen and heads directly for Mount Luoting.

Tie Shan, wearing no clothes on the top half of his robust body, is digging the ground in front of the village. Beads of sweat have stood out on his strong back. On one side of him, Xiao Lu is watching the roadside flowers. She is moving her eyes around and indulging in a fantasy.

''Big brother, when will brother Yu return?" Xiao Lu looks into the sky. There is a layer of dark clouds in it. The weather is obviously not very nice.

Tie Shan says with a smile: ''Xiao Lu, don't worry. Xiao Yu won't forget." At this moment, Tie Shan cannot help remembering he asked Qin Yu to help him buy a battle knife. Tie Shan usually likes to practice martial arts in his spare time. What he wishes for the most is a sharp battle knife.

''Ah, horses, brother Yu has come." Xiao Lu becomes excited as she looks into the distance.

Tie Shan feels the fierce vibrations on the ground: 'Wrong, it's not one person." He takes a careful look and only sees that several tens people are coming at full gallop in the distance. An idea springs to his mind. He

cannot help feeling so frightened that he is out of his wits.

"Run fast, Xiao Lu!" Tie Shan grabs Xiao Lu in a movement and rushes toward the village then turns his head around to take a look. At this moment, several tens mounted bandits have drawn near the village. Every one of them is holding a battle knife in his hand. Tie Shan immediately shouts to the village: ''Mounted bandits are here! Mounted bandits are here!"

Mounted bandits are even more fearsome than ordinary bandits. Because they ride horses, they come without any warning and go without a trace. In addition, they are also more bloodthirsty. Ordinary bandits economize to avoid running short of money, therefore they only rob the surrounding villages a bit. However, it is common for mounted bandits to slaughter a whole village.

Mounted bandits are here!

The whole village gets panicky. All the strong adults stay in their rooms with weapons in their hands, whether iron shovels or firewood chopping knives, while children, old people and women hide behind them.

''Hah!" The one-eyed man suddenly urges his horse to accelerate. His eye radiates ice-cold rays of light. The horse runs very fast and will catch up with Tie Shan very soon. All the people in the village fear for Tie Shan and his little sister. But none of them dares to come forward.

There is still a 500 m distance between Tie Shan and the village but the galloping one-eyed man is only 10 m from his back now. With a flash of a light, the long narrow scimitar appears in the one-eyed man's hand. His

eye shines with a hint of bloodthirstiness.

''Stop.'' Suddenly, a robust man charges forward. It is Tie Shan's father.

A hint of coldness appears at the corners of the one-eyed man's mouth. His wrist suddenly makes a movement. The long narrow scimitar immediately spins out of his hand and slashes at Tie Shan like a bolt of lightning. Tie Shan is paying attention to his back. Seeing what is happening, he immediately does a very quick roll on the ground. Luckily he usually trains himself in martial arts so he successfully dodges this blow.

The one-eyed man's face changes color. ''Stop!'' Following a cold humph, with a push of his legs, he jumps high into the air from the horse's back. The spinning scimitar has unexpectedly spun back and he gets hold of it in a grab with no difficulty.

Whizz!

A light flashes. Tie Shan hurriedly does a roll and barely avoids that blow of the scimitar. But --

''Ah!'' Xiao Lu utters a miserable cry. Tie Shan lowers his head to take a look and sees that Xiao Lu's right arm has been cut off. The severed arm is lying at her side. Xiao Lu is in so much pain that her face has turned very white. Just now when Tie Shan was dodging the scimitar, that arm of Xiao Lu in his bosom stuck out and was cut off by chance. Only at this moment does Tie Shan's father reach them. Seeing what has just happened, the corners of his eyes wish to crack.

Pu!

The scimitar flashes through Tie Shan's father and his head flies up. He has been killed in an instant. How can a peasant compare with the number three man of a troop of mounted bandits?

''All of you listen. Bring out all the money and young women and I'll spare your hamlet. Otherwise ... I'll slaughter everyone," says the one-eyed man with a cold laugh. His hand is holding that scimitar which is dripping with blood.

All the other mounted bandits ride forward and look down at the villagers.

''Die!"

A gust of wind suddenly blows. An iron shovel fiercely smashes down onto the head of a mounted bandit with an extremely strong force, creating a very resounding noise. ''Bang!" The head of that mounted bandit is smashed. His blood splatters over a large area on the ground. With a ferocious, distorted expression on his face, Tie Shan is holding an iron shovel in his hands, his arms' muscles twisting together. He looks at the mounted bandits before him in hatred.

''Oh, you really killed a brother among us. Brothers, let's slaughter this village. Only the women can be left alive." The one-eyed man says dully. By now he has become angry.

The other mounted bandits are also angry. In their eyes, a normal

village is nothing but a piece of fish meat. Who could have thought a brother among them would die here?

''Father, Xiao Lu.'' Because his father has been killed and his sister's arm has been severed, Tie Shan cannot think calmly at all. There is only rage in his mind. At the moment he only wants revenge. With the corners of his eyes nearly cracking, he looks at the one-eyed man before him.

Severed arms fly. Blood splatters.

The one-eyed man murders one villager after another with ease. Those villagers' dying blows do not pose any threat to him. How can ordinary people compare with an internal expert?

One after another, the villagers Tie Shan knew well in the past have been murdered like this, such as his own big uncle and his big uncle's wife. Tie Shan's eyes are very red. He is staring so hard that the corners of his eyes have cracked.

''Come, come to kill me.'' Tie Shan lifts the battle knife on the body of the mounted bandit he killed and slashes at the one-eyed man. But that one-eyed man seems to be playing with Tie Shan. Instead of killing him, he uses a smart art of lightness to kill other people easily while letting Tie Shan chase after him nonstop.

Seeing the people he knows well being murdered successively, Tie Shan is in so much pain that he wants to go crazy.

''Stop!''

Suddenly -- a thunderous shout resounds through the whole yard. Everyone is startled and stops for a moment.

Holding a black iron battle knife in one hand and a cloth doll in the other, Qin Yu thus appears on the yard.

The one-eyed man takes a look at Qin Yu. He slightly narrows his eye then says with a smile: ''Hello, friend. I am Bai San, the number three man of the Black Wind mounted bandit troop. People call me Scimitar San. May I ask who you are?" This Bai San is also an internal expert. He knows in a glance that the juvenile before him is not an ordinary person.

''Xiao Lu." Qin Yu looks at Xiao Lu, whose right arm has been cut off. His heart aches with pity. Fortunately, Qin Yu is proficient in the art of medicine. He immediately pokes some acupoints to stop the wounded arm from bleeding.

Xiao Lu slowly opens her eyes. Seeing Qin Yu, a faint smiling expression appears on her very while face: ''Brother Yu." When Xiao Lu sees the bodies of father and of other villagers she knew well around her, her tears cannot help streaming out of her eyes.

''Father, big uncle, uncle!"

Xiao Lu's tears keeps rolling down. At the same time, she convulses. The pain of having an arm cut off is really too terrifying to a little girl.

Seeing that many of the villagers who greeted him warmly a half day

ago have died, the sanguinary determination contained in the blood of the Qin clan's people starts to boil in Qin Yu's veins. His eyes start to blaze with anger.

Qin Yu carefully puts the cloth doll beside Xiao Lu then he suddenly stands up and throws the black iron battle knife in his hand to Tie Shan: ''Da Shan, catch the knife." Tie Shan immediately receives the black iron battle knife in a grab. As a fight is going on, a black iron battle knife comes in very useful.

Qin Yu sees a little severed arm on one side. He knows it is Xiao Lu's severed arm. From now on, Xiao Lu will forever be a disabled person.

The one-eyed man Bai San promptly says laughingly: ''Friend, you're an expert at any rate. Why bother fighting us Black Wind for a bunch of ordinary people? Instead, you can pick one that you like from these women. What do you think?"

Bai San can see that Qin Yu is an expert. Experts generally have their masters or schools behind them so Bai San does not want to casually offend them. Moreover, in his eye, the juvenile before him is no pushover. If he is to kill this juvenile, he does not know how many mounted bandits will die in the process.

''You'll ..." Qin Yu coldly looks at the several tens mounted bandits in front of him, ''all die!" Qin Yu forcefully utters these few words through his teeth.

Suddenly --

Qin Yu appears beside a mounted bandit. His hand changes into a claw and grabs the bandit's throat in a movement. Qin Yu coldly looks at the mounted bandit, whose eyes are filled with terror and astonishment. He exerts the strength of his hand and the bandit immediately dies with a clack.

At the same time, Qin Yu charges toward another mounted bandit like a flash. His legs move like rolling thunder. He performs a fierce kick across the sky. His leg pierces the air and lands heavily on the bandit's head. With a bang, the head is smashed. One more mounted bandit is dead.

''Brothers, don't hold back. Kill!" By now Bai San has become angry. All the mounted bandits charge at Qin Yu murderously at once.

Qin Yu is very fast. He gets away with just a swaying movement of his body.

''Bang!" Qin Yu sends a man flying with a heavy kick. Then he crushes the opponent's head immediately with a high cleaving kick.

''Clack!" Qin Yu raises his tiptoes and kicks a bandit directly in the throat. The bandit is killed in one kick.

''Hah!" Qin Yu shouts loudly. His spear hand strike, which has the most powerful penetrating force, hits an opponent in the stomach. His internal organs are immediately ruptured. That mounted bandit stares until his eyes are round like a ball. He is already dead.

''Bang!" Qin Yu turns around and executes a kick. His tiptoes hit a vital

point of a mounted bandit's spine. The bandit is immediately paralyzed stock-still on the ground.

……

With his profound body-maneuvering skill, Qin Yu moves like the wind and attacks extremely fast using his legs and fists. Not even a single mounted bandit is able to withstand his attack. In general, he kills an opponent with only one move. And it takes him at most 2 blows to kill an opponent.

Because his blows hit vital points, they are extremely devastating.

Qin Yu has planned everything perfectly since the beginning of his training. Today he can lift an over 100 jin weight and hold it in the air with one arm. Normally he can caper freely with 200 jin of weights on his body. The offensive force of his fists and legs has become extremely formidable. They can absolutely hit a person to death with ease.

In addition, thanks to Qin Yu's body-maneuvering skill, wind is no longer a hindrance to him. Because he fused the art of Qi Men Dun Jia with it, add to that his body's agility and explosiveness, his body-maneuvering skill has become something with which these men have absolutely no hope of keeping up.

''How is this possible? How is this possible?"

Holding his scimitar, the one-eyed man is watching the scene before him in stupefaction.

A silhouette is moving at a terrifying speed --

His fists are fast like lightning. His legs are as stable as a mountain!

When a punch is thrown, someone falls down. When a kick is executed, someone is sent flying!

Each dead mounted bandit was killed in an instant. After a short period of a half minute, nearly half of the 50 mounted bandits have been killed.

''Stop. Fight me!" The one-eyed man very quickly uses his art of lightness to pursue Qin Yu.

But Qin Yu's body-maneuvering skill is too profound for him. With a swaying movement, which is very strange yet at the same time seems to contain some profound principles, he gets away several meters. The one-eyed man Bai San simply cannot keep up with him. Bai San raises his scimitar and chases after him like a mad man. But he fails to touch even a corner of Qin Yu's clothes.

As he keeps chasing, he sees one mounted bandit after another gets killed with his eyes wide opened.

''Fight me. Don't run if you have skill. Don't run!!!" Bai San yells madly. But even if he yells more it will still be useless. The mounted bandits are killed successively. Even though some mounted bandits try to flee on their horses, their attempts prove to be pointless.

Because… Qin Yu is even much faster than horses.

Qin Yu jumps into the air and performs a tornado kick which ruthlessly hits a panic-stricken mounted bandit in a side of the head -- it is exactly the temple. The mounted bandit's head is crushed on the spot. He falls down onto the ground and dies instantly. Qin Yu lands lightly as if floating and coldly looks at the last mounted bandit -- Bai San.

In a mere minute, 50 mounted bandits are all dead except for one -- Bai San, the number three man of the Black Wind mounted bandit troop.

Bai San is holding his scimitar. His only eye glitters nonstop while his throat utters low yowls. In a mere minute, his subordinates are all dead. The Black Wind mounted bandit troop has lost a third of its power, how would Bai San not become terrified?

''Die!" Using his lightness art, Bai San charges at Qin Yu at top speed. The scimitar in his hand radiates ice-cold rays of light.

Qin Yu stands stock-still and watches Bai San charging. Bai San's eye has reddened. The entire internal energy of his body is bursting forth and the scimitar in his hand is radiating rays of light. His body has also reached the maximum speed. He comes up to Qin Yu's face in just a moment. Seeing that Qin Yu still does not make a movement, all of the surviving villagers around become worried. But at this moment --

In just a swinging movement of his body, Qin Yu has unexpectedly arrived at Bai San's side. From there he directly hits Bai San's knee with a kick.

‘’Clack!” The sides of the knee have the weakest resistance and therefore it is smashed in an instant. ‘’Ah!” Bai San immediately utters a miserable cry. His body shakes. At the same time Qin Yu’s right hand forms a claw and catches hold of Bai San’s wrist in a grab. The powerful strength of the fingers is suddenly exerted.

Along with the sound of bones being shattered, Bai San’s right wrist is completely destroyed.

‘’Bang!”

Using a spear hand strike, Qin Yu directly hits a vital point on Bai San’s throat. He focuses his entire power on the tip of the spear hand and explosively sends forth the most powerful penetrating force he is capable of. After a clear sound is heard, Bai San, with his eyes popping, falls down on the ground with a loud sound. He can never get up again.

In just a bit over a minute, an entire 50 strong group of the Black Wind mounted bandit troop has been exterminated!

End of b1c19.

B1C20: Life or death (1)

Various horse neighs rise nonstop. Because the mounted bandits are all dead, these horses get confused. They scatter and gallop away, creating tumbling clouds of dust which cover the former battlefield for a while. The dust enfolds Qin Yu in the middle of the battlefield.

The living villagers all look at the blur of Qin Yu's body in the middle of the dust in astonishment. Originally, in the eyes of them, Qin Yu was only a kind-hearted polite juvenile. Who could believe that just now this juvenile annihilated an entire group of mounted bandits which they think was extremely terrifying in just a little while. The mounted bandits could not even put up any kinds of resistance.

Everybody's eyes all focus on Qin Yu. But at this moment, he is gasping for breath with his head held low.

No one knows what Qin Yu is thinking. Because he is gasping for breath with his head held low, no one sees his facial expression. They have no way to imagine the turmoil in Qin Yu's heart at the moment. Even though he was extremely resolute when he was killing the bandits, this is after all the first time he has ever killed someone.

The first time!

Qin Yu treats people very sincerely so it is very difficult for him to have an intention of killing someone. Just moments ago, because he saw that lovely Xiao Lu had had her arm cut off and that several tens pure and simple villagers had been killed, his killing intent surged up. In the heat of his fury, he killed every single mounted bandit.

''Did I do the right thing?" Qin Yu's mind is a bit terrified.

Even though he is strong-willed, after all he is still only a 13 year old juvenile, only a juvenile. If a juvenile who normally treats people sincerely and kindly killed 50 people in one go, even if he was more strong-willed than Qin Yu is, he would still become terrified.

Qin Yu's body cannot help starting to tremble.

''Xiao Yu." Tie Shan runs up to Qin Yu and strokes his shoulders. Qin Yu raises his head. His eyes are having a hint of irresolution.

''Xiao Yu, I know what you are feeling because this is also the first time I've killed someone. But you must understand they were fiends. They deserved to die. If you hadn't killed them, they would've slaughtered the whole village. Killing an evil man can save 100 people. Evil men of this kind should be killed. Moreover, they should be exterminated!" Tie Shan says while staring at Qin Yu. The bottom of his heart is still filled with hatred as before. The death of his father and the severed arm of his sister have made him even more furious at those mounted bandits.

Qin Yu's body slightly shakes once.

''Killing an evil man can save 100 people." Qin Yu mumbles to himself. His head is being held low as before.

Tie Shan cannot see the expression on head-bowing Qin Yu's face so he does not know what Qin Yu is thinking. After a while, Qin Yu finally raises

his head. His eyes are shining brilliantly. He turns to Tie Shan on his side and says: ‘‘Thank you, Da Shan. I think … I already understand.”

Suddenly, Qin Yu has a faint smile on his face: ‘‘Da Shan, why haven’t you quickly gone help other people?”

‘‘Ah, you’re right.” Tie Shan’s mind has also been completely clouded by hatred. After being reminded by Qin Yu, he immediately starts to help the seriously injured villagers together with the other villagers.

In Xiao Lu’s home,

With a very white face, Xiao Lu is lying on the bed. Qin Yu is quietly watching her from a side of the bed. With a very complicated expression he thinks: ‘‘Xiao Lu, sorry. I was late. Sorry. I’m really sorry.” After getting the black iron battle knife and the cloth doll in the princely mansion, he went for a good stroll in Yan City before returning.

If he had come back a bit faster, perhaps Xiao Lu would not have had her arm cut off.

‘‘I’m sorry.” As soon as Qin Yu remembers how Xiao Lu held a bowl of tea in both hands and gave it to him to drink, his heart aches and his eyes are full of mournfulness.

Suddenly --

Qin Yu stands up. His eyes glitter with startling cold rays of light. Staring outside the window, Qin Yu’s resolute face emits an indescribable

radiance: ‘‘Father, big brother and second brother said, there are 10 billion people on the Qian Long continent, including all kinds of people. I mustn’t take advantage of anyone’s benevolence and should treat people sincerely. But these few malicious people ought to be killed, killed until none of them is left!!!”

Qin Yu’s eyes are blazing.

Qin Zheng, Qin Feng and East Vanquishing Prince Qin De have all been worried about Qin Yu because he is too kind-hearted and on the Qian Long continent where only the fittest survive he will be at a big disadvantage with this kind of mindset. But Qin De, Qin Zheng and Qin Feng also believe that Qin Yu will grasp how to conduct in society because in the history of the Qin clan there has never been anyone who is so kind-hearted. The Qin clan’s people all have a sanguinary determination in the depths of their veins.

‘‘But … the fight just now really made my blood boil with excitement.” Qin Yu’s eyes glitter. His head is full of the scenes of the fight just now -- used the minimum amounts of power, hit the most vital points, made every bit of strength explosively send forth the most powerful offensive force, used the top speed, directly killed the opponents.

In close-quarters combat, life or death is decided quickly in a moment.

‘‘Among them, only the one-eyed man was a bit difficult. The other men were too weak. Only by fighting experts of the same level as mine can I experience the passion of fighting. Unleashing the most powerful fighting power on the border between life and death, burning the passion of life … this is just like a meteor.” Qin Yu recalls the sight of the meteors.

At this moment Tie Shan enters the room. He goes directly to the side of Xiao Lu's bed then looks at her little face. Their mother passed away when she was giving birth to Xiao Lu due to difficult labor. Now that their father is also dead, Xiao Lu has become Tie Shan's only one relative.

''Xiao Lu, I'm sorry. Big brother is really sorry." Tie Shan gently strokes Xiao Lu's face. His expression is very mournful.

''Da Shan." Qin Yu walks to Tie Shan's side and pats his shoulder to console him. They both tenderly look at Xiao Lu, who is still sleeping deeply. They cannot imagine how she will take all of this after she wakes up.

******

At the moment, the Black Wind mounted bandit troop is taking a rest at Mount Luoting not far from the village.

''Big brother, it seems wrong. Why hasn't that brat Bai San come? It's been a long time." A middle-aged man whose body is fully covered in a black robe comes to that barbarous man's side and says with a frown. This middle-aged man is none other than Gu Ming, the number two of the Black Wind mounted bandit troop. His internal energy is very profound. It is said that he has reached the late phase of the Houtian level. He is far superior to the third brother of the Black Wind mounted bandit troop.

The barbarous man has a very strong and large body. His muscles are also extremely developed. In theory, a person of a muscular build is

simple-minded. But even the second brother Gu Ming of the Black Wind mounted bandit troop is extremely frightened of this big brother, not only because he is powerful, but also because he has a savage heart.

Wu Tuan, the big brother of the Black Wind mounted bandit troop, has reached the peak of the Houtian level. His internal energy is exceptionally terrifying. The third brother Bai San could not even take a strike from him.

''Humph!" Wu Tuan utters a cold humph and stands up. Suddenly he gives the rock beside him a slap. That rock shakes once then completely shatters into pieces with a boom. Countless rock fragments scatter over a wide area on the ground. In terms of overall power, this Wu Tuan can be comparable to the 8 external experts from whom Qin Yu could choose his master at that time. He is much more powerful than the current Qin Yu. It can be thought that the Black Wind mounted bandit troop's notoriety has been gained by Wu Tuan alone.

Cold rays of light radiate from the eyes of black-robed Wu Tuan.

''Trash, this piece of trash Bai San has really wasted so much time. Everybody follows me to take a look and see what has happened!" After Wu Tuan gets on his horse, he immediately gives an order. His voice sounds extremely chilling. Following the order, 100 mounted bandits including the second brother Gu Ming mount their horses at once.

''Go!"

Wu Tuan gives an order and 100 mounted bandits immediately urge the horses to accelerate. They head for that village, which was just struck by disaster, at a gallop……

End of b1c20.

B1C21: Life or death (2)

With his arms crossed on his chest, Qin Yu is watching the boundless sky through the window. A black eagle is quietly standing on his shoulder. Not long ago, when he was on the way back after leaving Yan City, the black eagle went to somewhere else. It only returned for a short while ago. Qin Yu knows the black eagle went to look for food. At Misty Villa, it is out to look for food during most of the time of a day.

''Mounted bandits are here again!"

Various terrifying noises come in from outside the village. Qin Yu cannot help frowning. His feet can feel clearly the faint vibrations on the ground.

''Mounted bandits are coming again!" Tie Shan beside Xiao Lu suddenly stands up as soon as he hears that. He catches the black iron battle knife beside him in a grab. Qin Yu is already going toward the door of the room: ''Da Shan, very many people are coming. Perhaps there are about 100 of them!" As Qin Yu finishes saying, he has disappeared. The black eagle on his shoulder soars high into the sky.

Tie Shan immediately grasps the black iron battle knife. He charges toward the outside of the village while burning with killing intent.

Outside the village,

The barbarous-looking black-robed Wu Tuan goes to the side of Bai San's corpse and examines it carefully.

''Oh, who could've thought this small place actually had an external expert." Wu Tuan slightly raises the corners of his mouth and cast a disdainful look at those villagers before him. Those villagers have become extremely frightened. The axes and choppers in their hands are also trembling.

Wu Tuan gives a disdainful laugh then he glances over them. Suddenly his eyes totally focus on Qin Yu, who has just appeared, and carefully examine the clothes on Qin Yu's body. Wu Tuan bursts out laughing: ''Amigo, it seems you don't live in this small village."

Even though the style of Qin Yu's clothes is common, Wu Tuan is shrewd and he can tell in a glance that Qin Yu's clothes are made from extremely valuable materials and cannot be worn by ordinary people.

''Correct," replies Qin Yu. ''You're the leader of the Black Wind mounted bandit troop?"

''Smart, is it you who killed Bai San?" Wu Tuan points at the body at his feet and asks in a very unconcerned manner. Qin Yu slightly nods. Seeing Qin Yu's nod, Wu Tuan smiles broadly but the look in his eyes turns ice-cold.

''Knowing he was in our Black Wind mounted bandit troop, you still dared to do him in?" The energy on Wu Tuan's body unexpectedly surges. The black robe he is wearing flutters in the air at once, revealing the terrifying muscles on Wu Tuan's body. ''Brothers, what should we do?" Wu Tuan looks at the men behind him.

''Kill!" All of the mounted bandits have become extremely furious after seeing those 50 corpses. At this moment they all raise their battle knives.

Wu Tuan looks at Qin Yu: ''Little brother, we two will play with each other. The loser will die, alright?"

Qin Yu's body slightly moves. His whole body emits cracking sounds. His 10 fingers slightly curl up. With blazing eyes, he looks at Wu Tuan in front of him: "You must be stronger than that Bai San, right? Don't disappoint me."

''Second bro, slaughter this village. Let me play with this brat." Wu Tuan gives the order very nonchalantly.

"Yes, big brother!"

Gu Ming's eyes immediately shine. He says with excitement: ''Brothers, slaughter this village. Remember, leave some women alive. Ha-ha, let's roll!" A flexible sword suddenly appears in Gu Ming's hand. He stands aside and watches Wu Tuan and Qin Yu. He unexpectedly does not intend to take part in the forthcoming massacre. In his eyes, killing the ordinary people in the village is simply not worthy of the participation of a late-phase Houtian expert like him.

''What? Slaughter the village?" Qin Yu is shocked. His mind immediately becomes very anxious.

''No matter what, I won't let them massacre the village. To catch the bandits, first catch the leader. I'll kill this big brother first and talk later."

Qin Yu makes a dash. Like a floating cotton fiber in a breeze, his body follows a fantastic path of movement and arrives at Wu Tuan's face.

"Very fast speed, very exquisite body-maneuvering skill," thinks Wu Tuan to himself, secretly startled. But his body remains motionless.

Pu!

A low sweeping kick is executed. Qin Yu usually trains the strength of his legs under the waterfall, add to that he often does weight-carrying deep squats or weight-carrying long-distance running, therefore his legs has been experiencing the largest strength training load possible. On Qin Yu's whole body, legs are the parts with the most powerful offensive force.

Right in his first attempt, Qin Yu uses his strongest strike.

Bang!

Qin Yu's right leg ruthlessly hits Wu Tuan's foot. "What?" Qin Yu's face suddenly changes color greatly. A terrifying stream of energy suddenly transfers to his leg from Wu Tuan's foot. Not only does it ward off Qin Yu's strike easily, it also proceeds to attack Qin Yu.

''Go die!" Using a high cleaving kick, Wu Tuan slashes his leg downward like a big chopper. Qin Yu immediately makes a push with his hands and his whole body shoots up into the air like a bird. Soon afterwards he does a flip and runs away.

Wu Tuan's leg fiercely smashes onto the ground, creating a resounding thunderous noise and causing a lot of dust to fly up. When the dust has disappeared, a large hole is revealed before everybody's eyes. Since a mere kick was already so powerful, Wu Tuan's real power, no doubt, is extremely terrifying.

"Rotten brat." Wu Tuan suddenly rages.

Clack!

Qin Yu extends his hand and forms a claw. He immediately grabs and breaks a vital point of a mounted bandit's spine. His body continuously makes dashes. Agile like a catkin in a breeze, and fast like lightning, Qin Yu's body, whose flexibility and toughness have reached a very high level through training, performs his body-maneuvering skill perfectly. He flashes back and forth through various mounted bandits.

One strike -- someone dies!

Basically, no time is wasted. Wherever he goes to, the mounted bandits at that place will only die.

''That guy is so terrifying. Having practiced his internal technique to that extent, according to Grandpa Lian, he should be one of those experts who have reached the peak of internal practice. Perhaps he's in the same league as the 8 external experts at that time. He is really too strong. My attack simply can't break his defense." Qin Yu is shaken up. ''I must take care of these normal mounted bandit first."

Qin Yu's original plan was "to catch the bandits, first catch the leader" but it later failed. Worried that too many villagers will be killed, he has decided to annihilate the normal mounted bandits first.

All the normal mounted bandits have become extremely frightened. This juvenile is really too terrifying. He can destroy anyone of them with a strike whereas they are not internal experts. These normal mounted bandits are much weaker than Bai San in overall power. Even Bai San was killed by Qin Yu with ease, then how can these men put up any resistance?

''Brothers, let's kill him together." A mounted bandit shouts loudly. The other mounted bandits suddenly come to their senses and stop bother themselves with killing villagers. Then so many people join together and attack Qin Yu.

''Be careful," shouts Tie Shan hurriedly. The other villagers who are watching also fear for Qin Yu.

But Qin Yu gives an unconcerned smile.

"Attack together? When the speed of my body-maneuvering skill reaches its limit, I wouldn't get a tiny scratch even if surrounded by a large army. Now there are no more than several tens mounted bandits, what do they amount to?" Qin Yu's body charges into the middle of the mounted bandits like lightning.

Even though these mounted bandits hurriedly slash at him in a chaotic manner, Qin Yu avoids their strikes with no difficulty. Every time he executes a kick or throws a punch, he can kill a mounted bandit with

ease.

''Brat, if you have skill then don't hide." Wu Tuan rushes at him at a very fast speed.

''This fellow is too strong. It's better to get away first." Qin Yu spreads his body and greatly increases the range of his movements. From the periphery of the crowd he successively kills the normal mounted bandits. Even though Wu Tuan's overall power is very great, in terms of body-maneuvering skills, he seems to be inferior to Qin Yu.

''Second bro, quickly come here!" Wu Tuan shouts loudly.

That Gu Ming immediately charges forward. Unlike in the other aspects, his lightness art and body-maneuvering skill are a bit better than Wu Tuan's. But facing Qin Yu's unusual body-maneuvering skill, he still cannot do anything. He sees Qin Yu in front of him but at the next moment Qin Yu has gone several meters away to one side.

"Ah!"

With his eyes wide opened, a mounted bandit utters a miserable shrill scream but his head immediately flies into the air because Qin Yu's extremely fast piercing kick has unexpectedly decapitated him outright. This is the last normal mounted bandit. In just about 5 minutes, nearly 100 mounted bandits have been annihilated.

Qin Yu had to slow his attack speed down to this extent mostly because there have been 2 great experts Wu Tuan and Gu Ming around him.

Whizz!

Qin Yu makes a push with his feet. His body shoots up into the sky. Unexpectedly he jumps onto a fork of a tree outside the village and stands on the tree's fork. Qin Yu coldly looks at the 2 great experts below him.

''This bastard dared to kill all of my brothers. I'll definitely tear him apart!!!" Wu Tuan is extremely furious. His entire power bursts forth. The black robe on his body is unexpectedly blown up into rags, which drift up in the air. There are various visible streams of energy revolving around Wu Tuan's body. The muscles of his whole body are still vibrating.

Impertinent Bull Power -- even though it is an internal technique, it is one which combines muscle strength with internal methodology. In addition to being born with great strength, Wu Tuan has been practicing the Impertinent Bull Power. Therefore, thanks to the combination of internal and external strengths, he has really reached the peak of the Houtian level. His overall power is terrifyingly strong.

''Big brother, let me cut him up alive!" Gu Ming's eyes radiate with coldness and cruelty. His internal energy is rolling in his body. In terms of internal energy alone, he and Wu Tuan are on a par. Only thanks to the combination of internal energy and physical strength can Wu Tuan be more powerful than he is. How can ordinary people like Bai San compare with these 2 great experts?

Looking at the 2 great experts before him, Qin Yu complains bitterly to himself: "That big brother of the mounted bandits has reached the peak

of the Houtian level and can compare with the 8 external experts at that time. This flexible-sword-wielding second brother of the mounted bandits isn’t far from him in power. Moreover his weapon is the flexible sword of the heterodox schools. If he channels internal energy into it, his attack will definitely be extremely odd.”

End of b1c21.

B1C22: Life or death (3)

''It doesn't matter which one of them I'll fight head-on, I won't have much chance of winning." In a short while, Qin Yu makes a comparison between their power levels. At the present he also does not know what he should do. After all he is still no more than a 13 year old juvenile. Even though he can be considered an external expert, he is still far from reaching the level of external great-masters such as Zhao Yunxing.

The only things on which Qin Yu can depend are his body-maneuvering skill and close-quarters offensive techniques which he has researched and figured out on his own.

''Die, brat!" Gu Ming shouts furiously. His eyes radiate ice-cold rays of light. He straightens his sword tightly and points it at Qin Yu. His whole body shoots up into the sky like an arrow leaving a bow and flies directly toward the tree fork where Qin Yu is standing.

Qin Yu's body immediately moves. Agile like a monkey, he moves around the big tree down onto the ground.

''Stay where you are!" Gu Ming immediately charges down from the tree fork. However Qin Yu gives a cold laugh: ''Never knew a mounted bandit leader can also use a sneak attack." As he is saying, he has already gone away 10 meters. The place where he was standing just now has been smashed into a large hole by Wu Tuan with a kick.

''You actually knew I was attacking from behind. You've got some skill." Wu Tuan raises his eyebrows.

But Qin Yu feels confident. What are the principles of his body-maneuvering skill? They are to feel wind's forces, and to turn wind resistance into assistance. It can be said that even with his eyes closed Qin Yu can still use his body to feel the wind forces around him easily.

Whenever a person around him makes a movement, it causes the wind to change and naturally Qin Yu can detect that. This is also the secret of how, when Qin Yu was being ganged up on by a lot of people, he could still evade easily and kill fast like a wave of the hand.

''Want to sneak up on me? Dream on!" Qin Yu stares at the 2 big enemies. He is extremely furious.

''Second bro, this brat's body-maneuvering skill is strange, let's attack together!" Wu Tuan gives an order. Gu Ming and Wu Tuan immediately activate the internal energy in their bodies and charge toward Qin Yu together at top speeds. At their top speeds Gu Ming and Wu Tuan cause strong winds but Qin Yu is the contrary.

He makes swinging movements with his body in a very skillful and relaxed manner. Even though his speed is fast, he is creating very few sounds of wind. Only someone near him can hear the sounds.

''My body-maneuvering skill is not completed yet. If it was completed, I would be fast like lightning without causing any wind." Qin Yu secretly sighs. But at this moment he hears the sharp sounds of the winds caused by the 2 men at his back. Qin Yu gives a disdainful smile. In just a while, he has already gone away several hundred meters, leaving the 2 men far behind him.

''Don't run!" Wu Tuan and Gu Ming are extremely furious but they can do nothing. In front of them, Qin Yu's whole body is powerful like a hunting leopard and nimble like a cunning hare. They cannot even hear the wind sounds caused by the very fast movements of his whole body.

''Hey, two old farts, catch me if you can," says Qin Yu laughingly. Taking on 2 opponents, he has no chance of winning. Therefore he can only depend on his body-maneuvering skill.

Qin Yu runs away. The 2 men at his back hurriedly chase after him, but the more they chase the more furious and exasperated they get. They simply have no way to catch up with Qin Yu. Furthermore, as they chase him, the distance between them and Qin Yu grows longer. Qin Yu continuously mocks them with words. Suddenly --

''Brat, if you keep running I'll slaughter the whole village." Wu Tuan suddenly shouts loudly. As if struck by lightning, Qin Yu's body stops moving.

''What do you want to do!" Qin Yu slowly turns around and coldly looks at the 2 men not far from him.

''Ha-ha, finally you've stopped running." Wu Tuan raises his head and says with loud laughs. Then he stares at Qin Yu like a poisonous scorpion: "You still asked what I want to do? You killed those 100 brothers of mine and you still asked what I want to do? Ha-ha-ha, this is really laughable, man!!!"

Gu Ming beside him laughs coldly while looking at Qin Yu.

''Just keep running. You can run yourself, but those villagers won't get away. This small village also has several hundred people. It'll be very easy to kill them all. Why aren't you running, brat?" asks Wu Tuan while looking at Qin Yu. He seems very doubtful.

Seeing the expression on Wu Tuan's face, Qin Yu has only 1 word to describe him in his mind -- psycho!

''Xiao Yu, quickly run, don't care about us. Quickly run!" Tie Shan shouts loudly. He is so worried that his whole face has reddened. Just now he saw Wu Tuan smash a large hole into the ground with a mere kick. Then he saw that Qin Yu had no intention of killing him in one blow as he did ordinary mounted bandits. Instead, Qin Yu kept running. Therefore, he knows that Qin Yu is obviously no match for these 2 mounted bandit leaders.

Qin Yu's face is expressionless. He only stares at Wu Tuan and Gu Ming before him.

''You're very good, very chivalrous, right? Who could've thought you wouldn't run because of these worthless people?" Wu Tuan clenches his fists, creating various cracking sounds immediately. He laughs coldly while looking at Qin Yu: ''Brat, you're very righteous. I don't want you to tie your own hands and surrender. I only want you to stop running and have a fight with me."

"Cut the crap! If you want to fight me then fight me!" Qin Yu's face is still expressionless as before.

Wu Tuan is startled. Then he laughs out loud: ‘‘I respect you. You’re a little juvenile but you’re so righteous and chivalrous. Too bad, chivalrous men will all die in the end.’’ As he is saying he takes one step after another toward Qin Yu.

Qin Yu’s mind is calm. He focuses all of his attention on Wu Tuan’s body. He knows Wu Tuan’s overall power is far superior to his therefore he must be calm and must get hold of the enemy’s weak points. He has no choice but to wait for the opponent to make a mistake to deliver a fatal blow.

‘‘Ha-ha, taste my fist!’’ Wu Tuan has come near Qin Yu. Suddenly his body charges ferociously at him like a buffalo. The internal energy of the peak-Houtian Impertinent Bull Power internal technique inside his body completely bursts forth. All of his muscles bulge out and his blue veins stick out even more. There are various streams of energy revolving around his right fist. No one can have any doubts about the power of this fist.

Qin Yu suddenly narrows his eyes. His body suddenly flies up with the wind like a butterfly. At the same time he extends his hand, forms a claw and fiercely grabs the joint of Wu Tuan’s right wrist.

‘‘Break for me!’’ Qin Yu violently opens his eyes and utters a furious shout! At the same time the power of his right claw’s fingers totally bursts forth. His terrifying finger strength as a result of 5 years of limit training can easily rend a brick in a grab of a hand. Qin Yu’s finger strength is undoubtedly very great. At this moment, the place Qin Yu is grabbing is exactly the joint of the right wrist.

‘‘Humph!’’ Wu Tuan gives a cold laugh.

‘’What?!” Qin Yu feels that his 5 fingers are attacked by a powerful sphere of energy and they tingle as if he is getting an electric shock. “No good!” Qin Yu simply has no time to continue to attack. He immediately squats down at a very fast speed and throws a palm strike at the ground with his left hand. His whole body springs up from the ground obliquely and escapes to one side.

“Hah!”

Wu Tuan’s heavy leg whizzes to the place where Qin Yu was at a moment ago. If Qin Yu had been a bit slower, he would have been hit by Wu Tuan’s kick.

Qin Yu’s face suddenly changes color. He also immediately makes a dash. Feeling an acute pain coming instantly from his left shoulder, he makes 2 more dashes. After getting away 10 meters, he turns around and coldly looks at Gu Ming, who has just sneaked up on him.

“So dangerous.” Qin Yu stares at Gu Ming. However, his left shoulder is hurting terribly and also leaking blood nonstop.

When he just escaped from Wu Tuan’s attack a moment ago, that Gu Ming had already prepared a sneak attack. Soon after Qin Yu stood still, Gu Ming’s flexible sword, aimed directly at a vital point of his heart, also reached his back. Luckily Qin Yu’s body made a movement sideways and therefore this fatal sword blow only pierced his left shoulder.

‘’Your reaction was really quite fast. Even this couldn’t kill you.” Gu Ming sticks out his tongue and has a taste of the blood on his sword. Then with his eyes wide opened, he says in excitement: “Your blood tastes really

good. Very fresh and clean, without another taste mixed into it. You must be a virgin boy, right?"

But Qin Yu is thinking about how to deal with these 2 men.

Even though his own power is pretty good, he cannot compare with Wu Tuan, who has been practicing the Impertinent Bull Power to the peak of the Houtian level and was born with great strength. That man Gu Ming is even more like a poisonous snake. That flexible sword can attack sneakily at any time.

''Don't run. If you run I'll slaughter the villagers." Wu Tuan walks up to him while laughing menacingly.

Looking at Wu Tuan in front of him then looking at those pitiful villagers, who do not seem to have any power to resist, Qin Yu cannot help clenching his fists. But he feels the continual burning pains coming from his left shoulder. At least ... his left hand's offence will be negatively affected.

''Speed, that Wu Tuan's speed is slower than mine. Use speed." Qin Yu secretly decides.

''Die, brat!" Wu Tuan gives a cold laugh and suddenly smashes his bulrush-fan-like big hand down. Agile like a monkey, Qin Yu moves to one side and throws a punch at Wu Tuan's armpit with his entire power. Wu Tuan easily blocks this blow simply by withdrawing his arm.

''Bam!" Qin Yu's right fist hits Wu Tuan's shoulder but it seems to have

hit a rock.

''Your attack is too weak," says Wu Tuan disdainfully. Indeed, the Impertinent Bull Power fuses his internal energy with his muscle strength so his defense is extremely strong. He is as effective in defense as one who has reached the peak of the Violent Training of the Thirteen Great Protectors. Qin Yu's attack basically cannot break his defense.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! ……

Qin Yu's whole body is moving extremely fast. With his hands, he uses various forms of hand strikes such as punches, knife hand strikes, and spear hand strikes to try to attack different vital points nonstop. But Wu Tuan's defense is too terrifying. He carefully protects the points which are truly fatal. As for the other places such as joints, Qin Yu is simply unable to overcome their defense.

''Die!" While Qin Yu is facing Wu Tuan, a cold light suddenly flashes in his eye. His killing blow is finally executed. He has been waiting for this opportunity -- an opportunity to attack a vital point. The Yu Clan's One Sword must kill the enemy in one hit because if the first strike fails, the second strike will encounter the enemy's preparations.

''What?!" Wu Tuan can only feel a shaft of black light flashing by --

Yu Clan's One Sword, Concealing Sword -- Drawing Sword!

When Qin Yu was delivering a knife hand strike with his right hand, a black short sword suddenly appeared in his hand. This happened so fast

that Wu Tuan was not even allowed any time to react. The Yuchang sword turned into a shaft of black light and directly slashed at Wu Tuan's throat. The Impertinent Bull Power energy inside Wu Tuan's body automatically bursts forth, but … the Yuchang sword is definitely not an ordinary sword. It is one of the Xian-grade swords, albeit only low Xian-grade. The Yuchang sword easily cuts through Wu Tuan's Impertinent Bull Power energy and slits hit throat!

''Pu!" Blood splatters. Wu Tuan's eyes are full of unwillingness. Originally he could kill this brat with ease. He was only playing with Qin Yu. In his eyes, this brat simply had no way to even scratch his defense. But by playing with Qin Yu, he threw his own life away in the end -- He has been killed by a juvenile.

……

''Die!" Gu Ming, who has been waiting for a chance, utters a loud shout. When Qin Yu's Yuchang sword has just slit Wu Tuan's throat, Gu Ming's flexible sword has already reached his back. Qin Yu simply has no time to dodge. It looks like he will get killed soon.

Gu Ming's eyes are filled with cruelty and bloodthirstiness. All of the villagers become terrified. At this moment Qin Yu does not even have enough time to think. Gu Ming's eyes even radiate excitement as he knows the juvenile before him will die at his hands.

"Ah!"

Suddenly a pair of sharp claws descends from the sky and ruthlessly grabs Gu Ming's head. Gu Ming has his whole body pulled up into the air

and dies on the spot. At the same time, a series of eagle cries resound through the sky. At this moment, Qin Yu is looking at the body of Wu Tuan, who died due to having his throat slit, in front of him. Then, as he looks at the body of Gu Ming, whose head was crushed by a grab, he gets frightened in retrospect.

He looks up. Xiao Hei is looking at him with its sharp eyes.

"Thank you, Xiao Hei."

Qin Yu lets out a deep sigh. Only at this moment does his back break a cold sweat while his heart skips a beat. He was a hair's breadth away from being killed. There is no way to describe clearly the feeling of struggling on the border between life and death. Qin Yu's heart has also changed gradually.

''Perhaps ... I should modify my training methods a bit." Looking into the boundless sky, Qin Yu secretly makes a decision. In this battle Qin Yu killed 150 men and, moreover, he almost died. Other people simply cannot imagine the effects that this battle has on Qin Yu.

End of b1c22.

End of book 1.

Book 2: Meteoric Tear

B2C1: Qin Yu after 8 years (1)

Time goes by. It has been 3 years since that great battle between only one person and more than 100 mounted bandits at the hamlet. Qin Yu has also changed from an 8 year old kid who clenched his teeth to train very hard into a real 16-year-old external expert. 16 years old is the standard age at which a person is considered an adult on the Qian Long continent.

Xiao Lu was seriously injured and Qin Yu took her to Misty Villa to recuperate. Tie Shan was also taken to Misty Villa to start to train in martial arts under the guidance of the experts at Misty Villa. The father and mother of the two had both passed away so they moved into Misty Villa free of burdens, only that they often return to the village to take a look.

Breezes are blowing and sweeping fallen leaves up in the air. Outside the main entrance of Misty Villa, 2 guards are chatting to each other in a relatively relaxed manner.

‘’Xiao Tian, this time Third Prince seems to have been out for a half month without returning, right?” A guard with a relatively advanced age looks at the 20-something year old guard on the other side of the entrance and says laughingly.

The young guard nods and says with a smile: ‘’Since Third Prince returned 3 years ago, he has often gone out. It’s usual for him to go out for 10 days or a half month. But Third Prince has been trying real hard in

practice. Every time he returns from the outside world, he stays at Misty Villa for a few days, but he even spends every single one of those days to train desperately until it is late." Saying up to here, the young guard sighs emotionally.

The elderly guard shakes his head and says: ''Xiao Tian, you don't know about this. You've been here for only a few years so you still don't know how hard-working Third Prince actually is in training. At that time Third Prince was just 8 year old but his training then was so terrifying that us crack soldiers couldn't even bear to see it. 8 year old, you couldn't have imagined. At age 8, the kids of the other families are all playing but Third Prince trained from dawn till dusk. That kind of training must've been much more painful than the training of the Fierce Tiger Corps!"

The young guard nods.

All of the crack soldiers and servants at Misty Villa have liked and felt sorry for Qin Yu since the beginning. After seeing his limit training, these crack soldiers and servants even started to admire him in their minds. But for the last 3 years, East Vanquishing Prince Qin De has only visited Misty Villa once.

''Xiao Tian, see, Third Prince has returned!" The elderly guard's eyes suddenly brighten as he points high toward the sky and says. The young guard also looks up promptly.

High in the sky, a huge black eagle is soaring with wings spread. This black eagle is even over one size bigger than a normal eagle. The golden feathers on its head look like a crown. The eagle glances over various places down below with its lightning-like sharp eyes, radiating an extremely startling haughtiness. Its sharp claws shine with ice-cold rays

of light. No one can have any doubts about their sharpness.

Such a huge eagle perhaps will be taller than even humans when it stands upright on the ground.

A black-clad young man is sitting with legs crossed on this black eagle, only that the eagle is flying too high so for the moment no one on the ground can see clearly how this young man looks.

Suddenly the huge black eagle dives down. The young man on back of the eagle also stands up. At this moment, the guards below can totally see the appearance of the young man. He is about 1.8 m tall and has well-defined facial features. There is always an amicable smiling expression on his face. However he is only wearing a black undershirt made from special materials and a pair of black pants. That black undershirt makes the young man's muscles completely stand out.

''Xiao Hei, you can go find food yourself," says the young man as he pats the black eagle's back in a friendly manner. From approximately 100 m high in the air, he unexpectedly jumps off the back of the eagle directly and dives down at an extremely fast speed. His body is like a bolt of lightning and he lands on the ground in just a moment. He dived down at such an extreme speed yet he did not cause any sounds of wind.

"Third Prince!" The two guards kneel down and say respectfully at once.

''Uncle Lan, A'Tian, you are on duty today? All right, I'll come in first. Let's talk later." Qin Yu says to the 2 guards with laughter. He does not insist that these guards, who he knows well, should not kneel down because he also understands that this is a rule of the princely mansion.

Qin Yu heads directly for the west garden. The servants he meets on the way are all pleasantly surprised.

''Hah, training hard outside is still not as comfortable as staying at the villa." Qin Yu takes off the black undershirt on his body and throws it onto the ground, creating a bang. The noise of the undershirt smashing on the ground is unusually loud, as if a mass of iron has been smashed down.

This undershirt is made of black gold threads and is strangely heavy. Black gold is extremely valuable, 100 times as valuable as gold. Forging experts were asked to pull black gold into threads then make an undershirt with them. This 100 jin black gold undershirt therefore is a priceless item. The last time Qin De visited Misty Villa, he gave it to Qin Yu. Even if the black gold undershirt could not protect the body, it is still an exceptionally useful piece of equipment for weight-carrying training. Qin Yu naturally was very delighted to receive it.

Having taken off the guards on his arms and legs, Qin Yu relaxes his entire body.

A pair of black iron arm guards and a pair of black iron leg guards, added to that a black gold undershirt, and the total weight reaches 300 jin. Qin Yu never took them off even when he was out training hard or went to sleep. But at this moment he is going into the hot spring to take a bath. Without the 300 jin of weights on his body, Qin Yu feels very comfortable.

''Ha-ha, hot spring, I've missed you to death!" Qin Yu laughs out loud and says. Wearing only a pair of shorts and with nothing on the top half

of his robust body, he jumps into the hot spring.

"Phew, it feels good, really good." Qin Yu lets out a deep sigh comfortably. Even though Misty Villa's hot spring can transform a body fantastically Qin Yu has often soaked in it since he was little and therefore it can no longer improve his body. However its fatigue-relieving effect is still as good as before.

When he has been soaking in the hot spring for a half hour, Lian Yan comes to the west garden.

''Xiao Yu, I knew you would come here once you returned. Almost your entire body has become relaxed, right? It's time to get out." However Lian Yan has been specifically waiting for a half hour. Only after estimating that Qin Yu's whole body has become all but relaxed does he come here.

"Wait a minute, Grandpa Lian." Qin Yu washes the black gold undershirt, leg guards and arm guards on the shore of the hot spring then rushes directly into a room beside the hot spring. It is a locker room. In a short while, Qin Yu, having changed completely into clean clothes, comes out.

As Lian Yan looks at Qin Yu, his eyes are filled with kindness. Seeing that Qin Yu has become an adult from a kid, Lian Yan's heart is full of satisfaction.

''Xiao Yu, it is your sixteenth birthday in 3 months. At that time your father will invite a lot of guests to the princely mansion and carry out a ceremony of adulthood for you. You must remember this. Don't stroll about outside so far that you won't be back in time for the ceremony of adulthood,' says Lian Yan with a smile.

''Don't worry. How can I forget my own birthday? Ceremony of adulthood, there'll surely be a shocking number of people in the princely mansion at that time." Qin Yu says with emotion. He remembers his second brother's ceremony of adulthood 4 years ago. At that time there were also so many people that he was shocked.

''There's no need to mention it. This is the ceremony of adulthood for a son of East Vanquishing Prince's. Even the emperor will send people to attend it. Most of the rich and powerful people in the whole Chu kingdom will also come,' says Lian Yan with a laugh, but also with a hint of haughtiness. After all East Vanquishing Prince has a high status in the Chu kingdom. It can be said that he is second only to the Chu emperor. ''Alright, Xiao Yu, I won't trouble you anymore. Ah, Xiao Shan and Xiao Lu both have returned to the village for a visit. You're really unlucky with your return this time."

''Well, I even found it strange just now. Every time I returned before, Xiao Lu immediately came to find me. But today she hasn't come yet. So that's the reason." Qin Yu nods and says laughingly. Then Lian Yan leaves. Qin Yu immediately goes to his familiar training ground.

On one side of the training ground, there are various blue rocks. The smallest of them weighs only 100 jin, but the heaviest is over 1000 jin.

"Hah!"

Qin Yu's eyes suddenly brighten. Uttering a low shout and using a kick with his tiptoes, he unexpectedly sends a 300 jin blue rock flying 7 or 8 meters up in the air. Qin Yu extends his right hand and with only this

hand he grabs and stops this 300 jin blue rock completely. After holding the rock in the air for about 10 seconds, he makes a shaking movement with his right hand and conveniently throws it to one side.

''Supporting 300 jin with one arm while carrying weights is almost my current limit." Qin Yu secretly makes a judgment.

Because his arm can lift 300 jin, when he throws a punch, the offensive force of the punch will be really terrifying. It can even be heavier than 1000 jin. After all, what weight an arm can lift and the offensive force of a punch are totally different things. Today, if Qin Yu encountered Wu Tuan again, he would definitely be able to kill Wu Tuan without resorting to the Yuchang sword.

Still wearing weights on his body, Qin Yu goes into the middle of the sandbag formation. Sandbags are hung all around him. If a sandbag moves, the other sandbags will move as well. Therefore the sensitivity requirement of training with them is very high.

Bang!

Qin Yu suddenly throws a punch. The sandbag he hit immediately moves. The other sandbags also move. The sandbags around Qin Yu ram into each other. Qin Yu, however, closes his eyes with a smile. His fists easily punch any sandbag which approaches him.

If the truth be told, Qin Yu's speed at the moment is not fast at all, but he is still warding off the attack of all the sandbags.

He can do this thanks to his profound body-maneuvering skill. Whenever a sandbag comes at him, it causes changes in the wind. Depending on the changes of the wind, Qin Yu can easily ward off every single strike of the sandbags. In fact, at the moment Qin Yu would not be able to move faster even if he wanted to because he is carrying 300 jin of weights. If he could still move like lightning under these conditions, he would be too terrifying.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! ……

Following a series of explosive noises, every sandbag has been burst by Qin Yu with a single punch. At this moment, Qin Yu finally opens his eyes. There is a hint of a satisfied smile on his face. "The body-maneuvering skill I created myself -- the Seven North Stars Moonlight Dance -- is really not bad after its completion."

At this moment Qin Yu remembers the battle that night -- how he himself killed the opponent with the Yuchang sword in the moonlight. Because this body-maneuvering skill uses the Seven North Stars principle of Qi Men Dun Jia as its foundation, and it was completed in the moonlight, it has been named the Seven North Stars Moonlight Dance. After this body-maneuvering skill was completed, not only can Qin Yu confuse the enemy with the effects of Qi Men Dun Jia, he also does not experience any wind resistance and does not cause any wind noises when moving.

End of b2c1.

B2C2: Qin Yu after 8 years (2)

A month later, on a street of a city, it is already late at night so there is not a soul to be seen. The cold winds, which are sharp like knives, cause sumptuously-dressed Hao Tan, who is standing in the middle of the street, to narrow his eyes uncontrollably. His entire attention is being focused on a silvery-masked man before him.

This silvery-masked man is about 1.75 m tall and is standing with his arms crossed on the street. The silvery mask only reveals his mouth, nose and eyes.

''Hao Tan, quickly prepare well, I'll get started soon," says the silvery-masked man with an ice-cold voice.

''Oh, since when have the Heavenly Net's silver card assassins been so righteous?" Hao Tan says with a cold laugh. ''Silver card assassins, only the assassins who have killed peak-Houtian experts can have the qualifications to get a silvery mask. Too bad ... assassins all hide in the dark and use sneak attacks. If you had sneaked up on me, you might've been successful, but you intercepted me on the street..."

Hao Tan is confident. His power has reached the peak of the Houtian level. A silver card assassin is also a peak-Houtian expert so the two of them are on a par. This assassin before him must be out of his head to have intercepted him openly. Hao Tan thus feels confident.

''This is bad. Who holds such a grudge against me that he issued a mission to kill me at the Heavenly Net? If it's true then this is terrible." Hao Tan's head cannot help breaking a cold sweat.

The Heavenly Net is undoubtedly the number one assassination organization. Its history is longer than 1000 years and its influence has spread throughout the whole Qian Long continent. Its foundation is even more profound than that of the 3 big dynasties. The 3 big dynasties also have no way to find out who the leader of this Heavenly Net organization is. The Heavenly Net is powerful, and no one has ever had any doubts about this.

The Heavenly Net is divided into Inner Net and Outer Net.

The Inner Net is made up of the assassins whom the Heavenly Net trains by itself and who are absolutely loyal to the Heavenly Net. The Outer Net consists of some mercenary experts. These experts do not want to pledge allegiance to and join the Heavenly Net therefore they have become members of the Outer Net.

The membership of the Outer Net is very complicated. Even a great master might be one of its members. But it does not matter who a member is, they do not know the identities of the other Outer Net members. Even the Heavenly Net itself has never investigated the real identities of the Outer Net members.

The assassins are divided into gold card, silver card and copper card. Copper card assassins are the ones who can kill middle-phase Houtian experts. Silver card assassins are the ones who can kill peak Houtian experts. And gold card assassins are the ones who can kill Xiantian experts.

The 2 great systems Inner Net and Outer Net of the Heavenly Net have

enabled the organization to become an extremely terrifying entity. The Chu kingdom, the biggest kingdom on the Qian Long continent, has no more than approximately 100 Xiantian experts altogether but the Heavenly Net's Outer Net already has over 20 gold card assassins. As for the Inner Net, no one knows how many gold card assassins there are in it. But no one doubts that the Inner Net's experts are very fearsome.

This is the Heavenly Net, an assassin organization with more than 1000 years of uninterrupted history and more influence on the Qian Long continent than any of the 3 big dynasties has.

Because his own name has appeared on the mission board of the Heavenly Net, Hao Tan is worried.

"Are you ready?" says the silvery-masked man indifferently. Hao Tan immediately focuses his entire attention on the silver card assassin before him. His internal energy starts to circulate at a very fast speed. In an instant he is ready to deliver the most powerful strike.

The corners of the silvery-mask man's mouth slightly curve up all of a sudden. He is smiling.

Afterimages!

2 afterimages of the silvery-masked man's entire body unexpectedly appear all of a sudden. One afterimage is ahead of the other. One is on the right hand side and the other is on the left. In a moment, a strong gust of air has reached Hao Tan's face, causing his hair to flutter up. Hao Tan cannot help narrowing his eyes.

“What a frightening speed!” Hao Tan is startled. Only by concentrating energy in his eyes can he barely see the man’s shape. Unable to see anything else, Hao Tan starts to attack the shape in front of him madly. The various silhouettes of his legs spread all over the air and attack the whole body of the silvery-masked man.

“Ah!” Hao Tan suddenly feels an acute pain in his right foot. He cannot help uttering a miserable shout with his eyes protruding. At the same time he hears a clack sound of bones being broken while his whole body is sent flying. It subsequently smashes fiercely onto a wall on one side of the street.

The silvery-masked man’s frosty voice rises: “Your speed is still alright, but your explosiveness is too bad!”

In a mere moment, the silvery-masked man actually broke Hao Tan’s right ankle directly.

“Humph.” With one hand Hao Tan props himself against the wall and stands up. He looks at the silvery-masked man in front of him with hatred: “Your fingers are really strong. Your speed is also very fast. Too bad they’re not enough for you to kill me.” Hao Tan could feel how strong the enemy’s fingers are. They even broke the defense of his internal energy in a grab.

“Really?” The corners of the silvery-masked man curve up again. At the same time, his body becomes a blur and creates another afterimage.

Hao Tan immediately opens his eyes wide like 2 balls. His entire body’s internal energy is completely activated. He stares at the silvery-masked

man with all of his attention: ‘’It doesn’t matter if my lifespan will greatly decrease, I must execute this one strike.” There is a hint of ruthlessness in Hao Tan’s eyes. His face becomes pasty at once.

The silvery-masked man seems to also notice Hao Tan’s changes but he continues to attack.

“Soul-Destroying Claw!”

Hao Tan suddenly shouts loudly. His whole face becomes savage. His 2 claws attack the silvery-masked man before him at an extremely fast speed. The speed of the claws has reached a terrifying level. There are even various black streams of energy between the 2 claws which connect them to each other.

Both of them have excellent claw techniques but it seems Hao Tan’s Soul-Destroying Claw is more freakish. In terms of speed, he is inferior to the silvery-masked man. He cannot even touch his enemy, but …

“Gotcha!” A black stream of energy has unexpectedly tied the silvery-masked man’s hands up in front of Hao Tan, who has become extremely excited: ‘’Ha-ha, I can see that you’re fast. But even if you were faster, would you be as fast as my Soul-Destroying Silks? Your 2 hands have been tied up, now prepare to die. Ha-ha, huh? Why aren’t you using internal energy to resist?”

Hao Tan looks doubtfully at the silvery-masked man.

‘’You got excited to soon.”

A shaft of black light flashes by.

''How ... can?" Hao Tan's eyes pop out of his head then he falls down powerlessly with a loud thud.

"That claw technique was really fantastic. It even generated a silk-like kind of energy." The silvery-masked man takes off his silvery mask. He is an unfamiliar man. This man's body suddenly stirs repeatedly while emitting cracking sounds. The body unexpectedly becomes taller and his face also starts to change.

After a short while, the silvery-masked man who is about 1.75 m tall has changed into 1.8 m tall Qin Yu.

If someone saw this scene, they would surely be extremely shocked. Just now Qin Yu used the Appearance and Bone Changing art, which can be considered the peak of disguising arts. By means of controlling the muscles and bones of the whole body, the Appearance and Bone Changing art allows the user to alter his face and height.

Generally, only Xiantian experts can manage to change their appearances thanks to Xiantian energy, which means, in the eyes of other people, the Appearance and Bone Changing art can only be used by Xiantian experts.

However Qin Yu has been trying hard to control his entire body's muscles and bones since he started training as a little kid. He has been training for 8 years and, moreover, has often been absorbing internal energy into his flesh and bones, therefore the flexibility and toughness of

his whole body's muscles and bones have reached a shocking level. Depending on his muscles and bones alone, Qin Yu can still change his appearance.

''Evildoers will cause their own violent deaths!" When Qin Yu has taken Hao Tan's head, his body shoots up into the air. There seems to be something high up on one side. It is none other than Xiao Hei. There is a small box on its body. Qin Yu puts the head into the box then sits down on Xiao Hei.

''Xiao Hei, let's go!" Qin Yu warmly pats Xiao Hei's neck.

Xiao Hei immediately utters a happy cry and soars into the sky.

Sitting on Xiao Hei's back, Qin Yu looks down at the boundless ground below then looks up and feels the strong winds of the late night.

Following the great battle that day, Qin Yu determined to practice outside through fighting. His targets were mostly some evildoers. After a period of time, Qin Yu joined the Outer Net of the Heavenly Net and became an assassin named Liu Xing! The targets of the missions he has chosen were all evildoers who had provoked the fury of both Heaven and men.

In this way, firstly, he can eliminate some scums and, secondly, he can practice real close-quarters combat techniques as well.

''Xiao Hei, after turning in this mission, we'll return to Misty Villa directly. Let's go!" says Qin Yu laughingly. Uttering a cry, the black eagle

speeds up greatly at once and flies eastward like a beam of light.

End of b2c2.

B2C3: Secrets (1)

The East Vanquishing Prince mansion in Yan City today is decorated with lanterns and streamers. It is only the early morning at the moment but there is already heavy traffic on the outside of the mansion. Rich and powerful people, aristocrats and noblemen from every part of the whole Chu kingdom all exchange cordial greetings then enter the mansion carrying their gifts and invitation cards.

Today is the ceremony of adulthood for Qin Yu, the third son of East Vanquishing Prince's.

In terms of importance, there is very little difference between a ceremony of adulthood and a wedding ceremony on the Qian Long continent. Compared to them, a birthday is not important at all. When Qin Yu celebrated his 10th birthday, some people in the princely mansion only congratulated him a bit. However, to prepare for his ceremony of adulthood, invitation cards were sent out extensively. Even the Chu emperor may attend it. 8 years ago, when the ceremony of adulthood for Qin Yu's big brother Qin Feng was held, the Chu emperor Xiang Guang personally gave him his compliments.

In the morning, the 3 brothers Qin Feng, Qin Zheng and Qin Yu come to the outside of Qin De's room together to send their father their greetings. Among the 3 brothers, the big brother Qin Feng is the tallest, about 1.9 m. His body has an air of chilliness and his face rarely has a smiling expression. Only when he is with his brothers can he smile. Qin Zheng and Qin Yu are nearly as tall as each other. Their heights are common.

''Your son pays his respects to father."

As soon as the 3 brothers see Qin De, they kneel down and greet politely.

Looking at the 3 sons before him, Qin De feels delighted because they are all handsome and refined. His eldest son Qin Feng chose the path of martial arts. Not only is he a general in the army, he also became a Xiantian expert last year. His name has become known very quickly. There are no more than 100 Xiantian experts in the whole Chu kingdom so to become a Xiantian expert at the age of 23 is an extremely outstanding achievement.

His 2nd son Qin Zheng is better than even Qin De in such areas as governance, politics and so on. Today, his 2nd son is in charge of nearly all the matters of the 3 Eastern region counties, whether important or simple.

As for his 3rd son Qin Yu … Qin De casts a look at Qin Yu. Seeing Qin Yu, Qin De cannot help feeling a bit guilty in his mind.

‘’No matter how he practices external techniques, at best he can only reach the peak of the Houtian level. Since he can’t become a Xiantian expert, his path is a dead end after all.” Qin De secretly sighs. In Qin De’s view, his 3rd son Qin Yu will not have much chance of success even if he worked harder.

‘’If he can reach Zhao Yunxing’s level, even though it isn’t the Xiantian level, his offensive force will be as good as that of an early-phase Xiantian expert. What a pity it will take him 30 years to reach that level. Until now Yu’er has been training for 8 years, so there are still 22 years to go.”

Too bad, Qin De does not know that Qin Yu's flesh has been absorbing internal energy and that he has been improving fast, much faster than Zhao Yunxing's estimation.

''All of you stand up first," says Qin Du with a smile. Then he looks at Qin Yu and says: ''Yu'er, today is your ceremony of adulthood, a big day of your life. After this day you'll be an adult and, whatever happens, you'll have to strive to face it on your own."

''Don't worry, father." Qin Yu nods and says with a smile.

Facing his life alone? Qin Yu has been soaring in all directions on his black eagle alone for 3 years. Thanks to the speed of the black eagle, he has roamed around nearly the entire Chu kingdom. Having experienced many things, Qin Yu has already gained his own understanding of life.

''All right, there are already many guests outside at the moment, all of you follow me to greet them." As Qin De is saying he goes out first. The 3 brothers Qin Feng, Qin Zheng and Qin Yu also go out after him.

Today, the East Vanquishing Prince mansion is extremely noisy. Every aristocrat, nobleman, and also magnate and the like comes forward to congratulate. These people of course show absolute respect for East Vanquishing Prince in front of him. However, there are still 2 other princes with the same level of authority as East Vanquishing Prince. One is South Vanquishing Prince and the other is North Vanquishing Prince.

South Vanquishing Prince Mu Lan of the 3 Southern region counties personally congratulates Qin Yu. North Vanquishing Prince Shangguan

Hong of the 2 Northern region counties also congratulates Qin Yu personally. The 4 Western region counties are under the complete control of the Xiang royal clan. This time Emperor Xiang Guang does not come personally. Instead, he let his own younger brother Xiang Shuo congratulate Qin Yu.

Qin Yu does not know how many tables have been set for the feast and how many guests there are in the end. But he knows one thing, that is, the gifts he received have filled 2 whole rooms, and therefore he can imagine how large the number of the guests is. After all, this is the ceremony of adulthood for a son of East Vanquishing Prince's.

After a noisy day, late at night, the princely mansion is very quiet because all of the guests have left.

In a secret room,

Qin Yu has never entered this secret room. It is already after midnight at the moment. There are only 5 people in the secret room: Qin De, Qin Feng, Qin Zheng, Qin Yu and Xu Yuan. Except for Qin Yu, who has a doubtful expression on his face, the other people all seem to know something.

Qin De first goes to an armchair and sits down then he waves his hands and tells the other people: "Everybody sit down first." Qin Yu and the other 3 people also sit down around the long table. Xu Yuan, who is still holding a folding fan, slightly smiles at Qin Yu.

''Father, what do you let me come here for?" asks Qin Yu. At the moment his mind is still in a fog.

Qin De calmly nods and says: ‘’Yu’er, haven’t you always been wondering what your father is doing and what plans I’m carrying out? Indeed, I’ve been concealing quite a few things from you. Today you already turned 16 so I’ll tell you some secrets.”

Qin Yu’s eyes immediately brighten.

He knew early that his father is carrying out some plans. He has also been wondering why Qin De has never told him anything. Now, having heard his father’s words, he realizes there seems to be many things he himself does not know about. But today his father has finally decided to tell him about them.

‘’Yu’er, do you know that in the history of the Qian Long continent there was once a dynasty which unified the whole Qian Long continent?” Qin De asks Qin Yu.

Qin Yu says with a smile: “This goes without saying. A long time ago, the Qian Long continent had always been in a state of fragmentation. It was not until 3000 years ago that the whole Qian Long continent was brought into a state of unprecedented unity. It was none other than the Qin dynasty which unified the whole Qian Long continent. Qin Shi Huang Ying Zheng’s famous name is still reverberating like thunder, only that the Qin dynasty was too short-lived. 100 years after its unification of the continent it fell to pieces. Then the Ying clan of the Qin dynasty was eliminated completely.”

Qin De slightly nods and says: “The 1st secret I’ll tell you today is ... our Qin clan is made up of Qin Shi Huang’s direct descendants!”

Qin Yu only feels as if his head has been struck by a series of thunderbolts. For the moment he was dumbfounded.

Only after a long time has Qin Yu become a bit more clear-headed. He looks at his father in disbelief then looks at his big brother, second brother and Uncle Xu Yuan. But all of these people are all looking at Qin Yu. He totally understands the implication in their eyes.

“Shouldn’t Qin Shi Huang’s direct descendants have the last name Ying?” Even though Qin Yu is somewhat stirred, he still asks.

Qin De shakes his head and says with a sigh: “After the destruction of the Qin dynasty, people in the whole world tried to eliminate the Ying clan, how could we still dare to use the last name Ying? We changed out last name to Qin also to prevent us from forgetting that Qin Shi Huang was our ancestor. Yu’er, you may know that our Qin clan’s heirloom internal technique wasn’t called the Ancestral Dragon Art originally, but it was called the Shi Huang Ancestral Dragon Art. Yu’er, remember that the blood flows in the veins of the Qin clan’s people is the same as Qin Shi Huang’s.” Qin De’s eyes radiate sharp rays of light.

End of b2c3.

B2C4: Secrets (2)

Qin Yu's mind is in turmoil uncontrollably.

In the mind of every person on the Qian Long continent, Qin Shi Huang represents supremacy. Not only did he unify all the lands, his personal power also reached a very high level. In both controlling power and personal power, Qin Shi Huang reached his limits and no one could even remotely compare with him. Now Qin Yu has just discovered that he himself is actually a descendant of Qin Shi Huang, how can he not be shaken up?

''Yu'er, as a descendant of Shi Huang, you mustn't forget the glories of the Qin dynasty. Yu'er, do you know how Shi Huang died?" asks Qin De while staring at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu recalls what he has read in books and says: ''Qin Shi Huang's internal energy was extremely profound. It is said that he reached the Shangxian level. In theory he would've lived more than 1000 years but later he was killed by Xiang Yu, the West Chu Conqueror and a peerlessly powerful man. He was also the 1st emperor Xiang Yu of our Chu dynasty."

''Yes, it was Xiang Yu, the Conqueror of West Chu." Qin De's eyes radiate dazzling rays of light. "The 4 Western region counties were all strongholds of the Xiang clan. It had been running them for more than 1000 years. It got rich thanks to the 4 Western region counties and started to fight for the control of all the lands. Among Shangxian-level experts at that time, Xiang Yu was known as the number one. The West Chu Conqueror Xiang Yu killed our ancestor. If Shi Huang had not died, how would our Qin dynasty have possibly been destroyed? But..."

Qin De says with a cold laugh: ‘‘But 1 year later, that West Chu Conqueror was also killed by the combined effort of 2 great Shangxian experts of the Qin dynasty. His jindan was destroyed and he died after falling into a river.”

Even though the Chu dynasty was founded by the West Chu Conqueror Xiang Yu, Xiang Yu himself could not enjoy the high position and great wealth of a peacetime emperor.

‘‘As descendants of Shi Huang, the few of us must restore Shi Huang’s glory. But we can’t rush things. We must select a target. At that time the number one culprit in the Qin dynasty’s destruction was the Xiang clan. Therefore the 1st thing we must do is exterminate the Xiang clan to take control of the whole Chu kingdom.” Qin De’s eyes radiate terrifying rays of light.

To exterminate the Xiang clan to take control of the entire Chu kingdom,

At this moment, Qin Yu is trying hard to calm down. What Qin De has said to day is really too shocking to Qin Yu.

Xiang Yu killed Qin Shi Huang and destroyed the Qin dynasty. Then top experts of the Qin dynasty joined forces and killed the West Chu Conqueror Xiang Yu. Otherwise, with Xiang Yu’s terrifying might and the real power of the Xiang clan’s great army, he would have possibly eliminated the other 2 powers and unified the entire Qian Long continent. Because of this, today the Qian Long continent is divided into 3 kingdoms.

Qin Zheng puts a hand on Qin Yu's shoulder. Qin Yu turns his head and looks at his 2nd brother. Qin Zheng says cordially while staring at Qin Yu: ''3rd brother, big brother and I, and father as well, have always been trying hard for so many years because of this goal. Third brother, remember that we are descendants of Qin Shi Huang and we must restore Shi Huang's glory."

Qin De, Qin Feng, Qin Zheng and Xu Yuan beside them all look at Qin Yu.

Seeing the look in his father's eyes, Qin Yu thinks for a while then finally nods.

''In 5 years, everything will be ready. At that time our Qin clan will spring into action. We'll definitely eliminate the Xiang clan and unify the whole Chu kingdom in due course." At this moment, Qin Des body automatically radiates killing intent. His eyes also radiate very astonishing rays of light.

After hearing, Qin Yu raises his eyebrows because he too knows the situation in the entire Chu kingdom.

The Chu kingdom is mostly divided up between 4 big clans. First is the Xiang royal clan. It totally controls the 4 Western region counties and has charge of 800,000 troops. The 200,000 strong armored cavalry of the Xiang clan is very well-known.

Second is the Qin clan of the 3 Eastern region counties, which has charge of 600,000 troops. The 50,000 strong Fierce Tiger Corps in its army

is held in awe by every entity of power. However, because the Qin clan has 200,000 troops stationed at the Black Water mountain range to keep the number one bandit headquarters under threat, it actually has only 400,000 troops to deploy.

Third is the Mu clan of the 3 Southern region counties with 500,000 troops. Fourth is the Shangguan clan of the 2 Northern region counties with 400,000 troops in total.

This is because in the beginning the Xiang royal clan made a regulation that every county can only recruit 200,000 troops. The whole Chu kingdom is made up of 12 counties, which are divided up between the 4 big clans. However, the other 2 big clans border the Xiang clan and they both have satisfactory relations with the Xiang clan.

''Father, if we are to eliminate the Xiang clan won't the other 2 big clans hinder us? Moreover, even if they don't hinder us, if after we have eliminated the Xiang clan, they take advantage of our forces' heavy losses to eliminate us, what should we do?" In a short while, Qin Yu sees the problem.

Qin De slightly smiles.

However Qin Zheng says to Qin Yu: ''3rd brother, don't worry about this matter. Of those 2 big clans, the Mu clan is very loyal to the Xiang clan. But the Shangguan clan of the 2 Northern region counties is a fence-sitter. It should be easy to draw it in. Moreover... on the surface our Qin clan has 600,000 troops, but we've been around for so many years, how can we only have that many?"

Qin Yu shakes his head and says: ‘’No, 2nd brother, as the Xiang royal clan is ruling, it must have an intelligence agency to supervise the kingdom. Our Qin clan has 600,000 soldiers, if we want to recruit more troops, say, only 100,000 more, we’ll have to prepare an awful lot of food, armor, weapons, and so on for them, and it will really be too hard for us to hide this from the investigation of the Xiang clan’s intelligence agency. Also, the Mu clan is loyal to the Xiang clan, so they’ll have 7 counties together. That Shangguan clan is a fence-sitter, but it definitely won’t depend on us. After all, our power is still inferior to the Xiang clan’s.”

Qin Yu is somewhat unconvinced by his own family’s plan to unify the Chu kingdom.

‘’Moreover, the Black Water mountain range is the number 1 bandit headquarters. On the surface those bandits claim there are 200,000 of them but no outsider knows how many bandits they actually have. 200,000 troops of our forces must be deployed to deter them. Otherwise, the 3 Eastern region counties will be in chaos once so many bandits rush every place of the region like locusts. Therefore, we’ll be able to use only 400,000 troops. Even if we have 100,000 troops in secret, there’ll be merely 500,000 troops in total. How are we going to fight the Xiang clan? Our Fierce Tiger Corps is formidable, but the 50,000 Fierce Tiger soldiers are equivalent to 230,000 troops at best. The 200,000 armored cavalrymen of the Xiang clan are really no pushover,” says Qin Yu again.

In a short while, he has found many problems.

‘’Moreover, if there is a civil war in the Chu kingdom, the Han and the Ming dynasties definitely won’t cause any trouble? If these 2 big dynasties come on the scene, there’ll be real chaos,’ says Qin Yu again. Having said this, it is obvious he cannot imagine how his own clan will unify the entire Chu kingdom.

Qin De, Qin Zheng and Qin Feng all looks at Qin Yu with a smile.

''Not bad, Yu'er, I couldn't have imagined that you had a pretty good view of the overall situation and would think about so many matters in such a short time. But war is not as simple as you think at all. It's definitely not just to compare who has more power. Such matters as army provisions, military operations and so on are all very complicated. Moreover, the 4 big clans of the Chu kingdom are not what they look like. Don't worry, our Qin clan has been preparing for several hundred years. Various plans specified early on what to do. Wait till 5 years later, you'll see how we'll destroy the Xiang clan," says Qin De resolutely.

But Qin Yu looks at his father doubtfully.

He cannot understand how his father can be so confident when of the 4 big clans, the Mu clan and the Xiang clan are on the same side, and the Shangguan clan will definitely not rely on the Qin clan. So what if they have been preparing for several hundred years? Could it be several hundred years of preparation would turn 600,000 troops into 800,000 troops? Moreover, the troops stationed at the Black Water mountain range cannot be mobilized. Otherwise, the 3 Eastern region counties will be plunged into chaos, which will really be terrible. After all, this region is the base of the Qin clan.

''Don't worry, your father has taken everything into consideration," says Qin De with a smile.

Qin Yu does not know what his father is thinking, but in his view, it will be very difficult for the Qin clan to unify the entire Chu kingdom. After

all, the Han and Ming dynasties both are not incompetent. However, seeing the look in his father’s eyes puts Qin Yu’s mind at ease a lot.

End of b2c4.

B2C5: Meteoric Tear (1)

The Qin clan's people have been subjects of the Chu kingdom for several hundred years without putting their plans into action. Why, after several hundred years, have they decided to spring into action?

Wondering about this point, Qin Yu looks at Qin De and asks doubtfully: "Father, our Qin clan hasn't done anything for the last several hundred years. Why must we spring into action 5 years later? Could it be we'll really need several hundred years of preparation to destroy the Xiang clan? If we're going to fight, why don't we take action early?" Qin Yu is naturally not convinced that this is right.

"Yu'er." Qin De's face suddenly looks a bit upset. ''Now that you asked, I'll tell you another secret."

At this moment, big brother Qin Feng looks even colder. There is also no smiling expression on the face of second brother Qin Zheng while Xu Yuan stops waving his fan. Qin Yu also feels that the whole atmosphere in the secret room has changed. He knows the matter his father is about to mention is unusually important.

Qin De's look seems to be able to go through space-time. He says in an indistinct voice: ''Yu'er, 14 years ago, when your big brother turned 10, your mother died. On that day, a very large fire broke out. In the past I told you that … your mother died in the fire. But the truth is … your mother was murdered!!!" The muscles on Qin De's face all start to tremble. There are only sorrow and hatred in his eyes.

"Bang!" Qin Yu feels as if there is a series of explosions in his head. His

face suddenly turns very pale.

''Mother was murdered?" For the moment, Qin Yu's mind is in complete chaos. He lost his mother when he was 2. 2 years old, at that time he was still very little and simply could not remember his mother's appearance.

Thinking about mother,

The first thing emerges in Qin Yu's mind is that picture. Not long after he was born, when he was just one-month old, a painter was asked to draw that picture. In the picture, there is a young married woman holding a baby. The young married woman is smiling at the baby in her bosom. Her loving eyes are emitting a motherly radiance.

When Qin Yu was very little, there were countless times when he stood foolishly viewing the picture and said to himself: "This is my mother," while his mind tried hard to remember his mother's appearance. There were many times when his mother's appearance lingered on in his dreams. Whenever Qin Yu saw other children with their mothers in Yan City, he wished his mother had been living. How he wished his mother had been alive as well! When he was very little, he wept to his father time after time, asking for his mother.

As he gradually grew, Qin Yu did not weep asking for his mother anymore. Every time little Qin Yu thought about his mother, he watched the stars, because Grandpa Lian had said deceased people would go up into the sky and become stars. This is also one of the reasons why Qin Yu likes to watch the stars.

Now that little Qin Yu has become an adult. But at this moment, he is

unexpectedly told that … his mother did not die because of the fire and, moreover, she was murdered.

''Who killed my mother?!" Qin Yu stares at Qin De and shouts. His eyes have reddened.

His only mother -- That pulsating emotion at the bottom of his soul -- The picture of mother in Qin Yu's mind suddenly shatters into pieces like glass. A stream of wrath erupts from the depths of his soul and reaches his chest in an instant. This is hatred. This is absolute wrath!

''Who? In the end who murdered my mother?!" The muscles of Qin Yu's hands all start to tremble. His whole body has started to boil!

Qin Feng's and Qin Zheng's eyes also radiate hatred.

''Could it be…" As if a ray of light suddenly flashes through Qin Yu's mind, he immediately suspects one possibility. He stares at his father: ''Father, could it be mother's murderer is Xiang clan's? Yes, it must've been so."

''Yes, it's Xiang clan's. Moreover, the murderer is the current Chu emperor Xiang Guang. It's he who murdered your mother. Also, your big brother witnessed this incident with his own eyes," says Qin De in an ice-cold voice. For the moment, there is a complete silence in the secret room.

''Xiang Guang, he thought that after driving Jing Yi to death then faking a fire what he did will be shrouded in absolute secrecy. He thought he

had put me off the scent and I would never discover what happened. But … he didn't know Feng'er, 10 year old at that time, was in Jing Yi's room." Qin De's killing intent surges up.

"At that time, if it hadn't been for Uncle Feng, I would've died and no one would've known the truth about mother's death," says Qin Feng coldly.

Everything has come to light.

Everything has been made clear.

Even though the Qin clan's people are Qin Shi Huang's descendants, for the last several hundred years, they have had complete control over the 3 Eastern region counties and have been enjoying life without worrying about things. Quite a few ancestors of the Qin clan advocated for a peaceful life. After all, it would be too difficult for them to usurp the Chu dynasty and the Qin clan would possibly be finished instead. For the last several hundred years, the Qin clan has always been unable to make up its mind to give up its current lifestyle and overthrow the Chu dynasty. However, the death of the wife of the current clan head Qin De caused him to make up his mind. Therefore, 14 years ago, Qin De started to arrange a seizure of power, and he even set in motion some plans prepared several hundred years before.

"Father, I want to join the army. I'll definitely avenge mother's death!" Qin Yu says resolutely while looking at Qin De. There are only 2 ways for him to seek revenge. First is to use assassination. Second is to use the army to destroy the Xiang clan directly then it will be easy to kill Xiang Guang.

Assassinate Xiang Guang?

Qin Yu thought about it for a while then gave up. As the Chu emperor, Xiang Guang is protected closely by countless experts. Even a Xiantian expert will have absolutely no chance of killing him. Needless to say, Qin Yu practices external techniques. Therefore, he has no choice but to join Qin De's plan.

"Nonsense!" Qin De stares at Qin Yu and reproves him. ''You're just a boy. You haven't learned the art of war or the art of ruling. How will you lead the army?"

"Then I'll be a vanguard soldier. I'll be a small soldier," replies Qin Yu immediately. He understands he knows nothing about leading soldiers in combat but he cannot bear the thought of standing idly by on one side. After all, this is a blood feud over the murder of his mother.

"A vanguard soldier? A small soldier?" Qin De shakes his head and says: ''If we are to destroy the Xiang clan in a war, the soldiers will have to be mobilized by the hundred thousand. On the battlefield, after the soldiers are lined up, you basically won't even see the ends of a row. With so many people fighting together closely, what will be the use of you? As long as you're not a Xiantian expert, you won't be able to save your own little life in the middle of a large army!"

Qin Yu is speechless.

''But ..." He wants to dispute.

Qin De walks to his side, strokes his shoulder and says sincerely: ‘‘Yu’er, you must understand, you’re a son of the Qin clan. The blood of our Qin clan absolutely doesn’t tolerate mistakes. Your big brother is a general and has also reached the Xiantian level, so I’m certainly not worried about him. Your 2nd brother will stay far back from the front line to handle political affairs so I’m not worried about him either. You want to become a vanguard soldier, if you were to die, how would I explain it to the ancestors? How would I explain it to your deceased mother?”

“Yu’er, don’t be stubborn. If you joined the army, you would only make me more worried about you. Yu’er, you’ve become an adult, you must learn to consider the big picture,” says Qin De while staring at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu thinks for a while.

He understands he himself cannot help in handling political affairs. If he became a normal vanguard soldier, his father would be negatively affected when marshaling forces because he would not be able to ignore his own son in a certain troop.

Moreover, the offensive power of an individual like him would be negligible in the middle of a large army.

Qin Yu has made a judgment in his mind. If he joined the usurpation plan, he would be of no use. Worse still, he would have negative effects on it.

‘‘Father, I already understand. I won’t become a hindrance to all of you,” says Qin Yu with a nod. Then he turns around and leaves immediately.

Seeing Qin Yu leaving, Qin De cannot help feeling unhappy. Qin Feng, Qin Zheng and Xu Yuan all stand up and follow his back with their eyes.

When Qin Yu reaches the door, he suddenly stops, turns around, looks at the other people and says: ‘‘Father, big brother, second brother, Uncle Xu, please avenge my mother’s death.”

‘‘Third brother, don’t worry, we’ll definitely eliminate the Xiang clan,” says 2nd brother Qin Zheng resolutely. Qin Feng also nods solemnly to Qin Yu. Xu Yuan and Qin De also look at Qin Yu to let him totally understand their intentions.

“Thank you!” As Qin Yu finishes saying, he goes out of the secret room directly without looking back and gets in the corridor. It is already late at night. The sky is filled with countless visible stars. The cold winds of the late night are blowing, causing Qin Yu’s whole body to slightly tremble uncontrollably.

Qin Yu suddenly turns around and looks at that room beside the corridor. The secret room is under the ground of that room. ‘‘Perhaps father and the others are discussing some important plans but I can’t offer them any help.” Qin Yu smiles bitterly then turns around and leaves immediately.

End of b2c5.

B2C6: Meteoric Tear (2)

In the morning of the next day, Qin Yu leaves the princely mansion alone and returns to Misty Villa. Only Xiao Hei goes with him.

After getting back to Misty Villa, Qin Yu trains even harder. In his plan, even the time for him to go out to execute assassination missions is sharply reduced. Most of his time is spent on improving his power nonstop. When Qin De hears about this he can only smile bitterly. He does not know what to say.

Late at night a half month later,

Qin Yu walks out from his room and stand in the middle of the courtyard. Making a swaying movement with his body, he gets to the top of the room in a flash. Sitting on the top of the room, Qin Yu watches the boundless sky in silence. Xiao Hei also stays quietly beside him.

Misty Villa is located on the side of the mountain. On the top of the room, Qin Yu can even see a cliff not far from there. One cold wind after another reaches him from the depths next to the cliff but Qin Yu feels nothing.

‘’Xiao Hei, I feel that I’m too useless, extremely useless.” Qin Yu looks at Xiao Hei beside him and says in a low voice.

With its shiny black eyes fixed on Qin Yu, Xiao Hei spreads its huge wings and puts them around Qin Yu as if it is consoling him.

Looking into the sky, Qin Yu says in a voice which is a bit indistinct and a bit bitter: ‘‘When I was little, I thought father didn’t care about me, so I trained very hard only for him to spend more time with me. When I grew up, I discovered father truly cared about me. But … he has his own business and doesn’t have time to stay with me. To destroy the Xiang clan to avenge mother’s death is indeed very difficult. Father, big brother and 2nd brother have always been trying hard, but I …”

“But I’m absolutely useless. I’m not proficient in political affairs. And I can’t command troops either. My body doesn’t have any internal energy so I’ll be of no use in the middle of a large army.” Qin Yu cannot help clenching his fists. “Actually … I want to help father as well. Actually, I also want to make myself a bit useful to them. Any bit will do.”

He hates the fact that he cannot power up at once.

He hates himself, hates himself for being useless.

Qin Yu is an adult now but since childhood, he has always felt lonesome. Even though he can feel that his father cares about him, in 10 whole years between age 6 and 16, the time he and his father met does not amount to more than 1 month.

He does not hate his father. He only hates himself for being useless.

Now that he already knows what his father is doing, he wants to do something. He also wants to help his father, but he really cannot help in anything.

“In father’s eyes, perhaps I’m a burden. The Xiantian level, when will I reach it? At the moment my power is improving very fast but to reach the peak of external practice it’ll take me at least 5 or 6 more years,” sighs Qin Yu.

After a long time, he suddenly stands up and lets out a deep sigh. His eyes glitter with resolution.

‘’Big brother, 2nd brother, father, all of you are trying hard nonstop to prepare for the war 5 years later. Therefore in the next 5 years I’ll train hard as well. At least in 5 years … I’ll reach the level of Master Zhao Yunxing, reach the peak of the Houtian level.” Qin Yu sets himself a goal.

Merit, anyone living in the world should have merit. At least, they must be of some merit in the eyes of their parents, otherwise their life will be a waste. Qin Yu does not like to depend on his fathers status like a profligate son of a rich family. He wants to achieve something worthwhile. At the minimum … being able to help his father will be enough.

……

The Qian Long continent is extremely large. However, the ocean beyond the boundary of the Qian Long continent is ten to hundred times as large as it is. Suddenly --

The boundless ocean heaves up and down violently. There is not a hurricane at the moment so how can it be heaving up and down without a reason like this? At the same time, the holy energy in the whole world starts to shake in an instant. The ocean waves surge to 100 zhang high then smash down with a loud noise. All of the martial art practitioners in

the world can feel that the world's holy energy has become so chaotic that for the moment they simply cannot absorb any of it.

Whizz!

In the sky, an exceptionally bright meteor suddenly appears out of thin air and flashes toward the Qian Long continent in an oblique straight line at an extremely fast speed. It is even making sharp buzzing sounds. In a short while, the meteor has disappeared. Then the holy energy in the world reverts to its stable state. The boundless ocean also goes back to normal.

……

"Meteor!" Qin Yu sees a meteor coming through the sky at an extremely fast speed in the distance. He immediately watches it carefully from the top of the room. That meteor unexpectedly comes directly toward Qin Yu. With his eyes brightening, he says laughingly: "Impossible. This meteor can't be flying directly to Misty Villa."

Qin Yu, however, knows that some meteoric metals have mostly been created by the meteors which have landed on the ground.

"Maybe I can still find a big chunk of meteoric metals." Qin Yu thinks to himself. But Qin Yu is somewhat disappointed because when that meteor is halfway down in the air and when there is still a very long distance between it and him it disappears.

"Forget about it. But I was pretty lucky to be able to see a meteor." Qin

Yu slightly smiles. Then he takes a leap to get down from the top of the room. But when he is leaping, his eyes suddenly brighten.

''What is that?" Qin Yu vaguely sees a light shining faintly in the west garden. He cannot help feeling doubtful. He immediately goes to the west garden. After entering the west garden, he searches carefully in all directions but he does not find anything unusual.

He takes several steps on the side of the hot spring. Suddenly he notices a gleaming light on the ground.

''What's that?" Qin Yu vaguely sees a crystalline object on the ground. He squats down and looks carefully. It is a red crystal which looks like a pendant gem. After picking it up and putting on his hand, he sees that this crystal has the shape of a tear.

''A blood-red crystal in the shape of a tear, it should be a piece of glass." Qin Yu looks at the crystal in his palm. His mind unconsciously takes a liking to this 'piece of glass.'

"Let's embed this piece of glass in something to dress it up. A necklace will be pretty good. Xiao Lu will definitely like it very much. Hmm, if so what should it be called?" Qin Yu frowns and thinks. Then his eyes brighten: ''Ah, I got it after watching a meteor and it has a tear shape so let's call it the Meteoric Tear."

The Meteoric Tear, Qin Yu is very satisfied with this name.

Qin Yu even tries it a bit on his chest then he nods in satisfaction. But

suddenly Qin Yu's hand feels a bit lighter. The 'piece of glass' he found just now has unexpectedly disappeared strangely. It was right in the palm of Qin Yu's hand, yet it has just disappeared like that.

Qin Yu's eyes cannot help popping out of his head.

"What the hell has happened?" Qin Yu is shocked. He has never seen such an odd occurrence.

An object in his hand has disappeared without a reason as if it has never existed. But he is absolutely certain that just now he found a blood-red crystal in the shape of a tear and he even named it the Meteoric Tear.

"How come I can't see it? Could it be some Xiantian expert or Shangxian took it directly using telekinesis?" Qin Yu ponders. "No, it couldn't. I was grasping it in the palm of my hand. Even if someone had used telekinesis, I would've felt that 'piece of glass' moving in my hand. Could it be it just disappeared without a reason?"

Qin Yu cannot imagine what kind of magic power can move an object away in such an inexplicable manner.

"Not even Shangxian have this kind of magic power for certain. Moreover, why would such a super expert play tricks on me in the middle of the night?" He is filled with bewilderment.

In the west garden, bewildered Qin Yu thus ponders for a long time. Then, after finding absolutely no reason, he has no choice but to leave

the west garden in bewilderment.

End of b2c6.

B2C7: Leaping through the sky (1)

“I’ve never felt so good, so fresh and cool.” Qin Yu stretches his sluggish waist and takes a fresh and clean breath. Suddenly his eyes flash with fierceness. “Alright, let’s start to try hard. In 5 years I’ll definitely reach the peak of the Houtian level.”

His heart is full of enthusiasm. He immediately starts his morning training session.

Qin Yu has always been carrying 300 jin of weights on his body. He thus runs out of Misty Villa and heads directly for the foot of the mountain. From the foot of the mountain, he runs up to its peak. Then he runs from the peak down to the foot of the mountain again. He keeps running back and forth like that.

As usual, Qin Yu wants to run nonstop until he has no strength left to run. Only then will he stop.

“Phew!” Qin Yu is constantly gasping for breath. One after another, beads of sweat are falling down from his chin. At this moment he has reached his limit. Because he runs like this every day, he already knew his limits early. But who could have thought today he would unexpectedly run 1 more lap than yesterday? Moreover … he is not completely exhausted yet.

Even though at this moment he is extremely tired, he feels very excited: “My condition today is really not bad. If I can improve like this every day, I soon won’t be far from reaching the level where I can lift 800 jin with 1 arm and deflect weapons with my body. It seems Heaven is helping me.”

Qin Yu cannot help giving a faint smile.

Qin Yu can feel clearly the reactions of his entire body's muscles. He also knows at this moment he has reached his physical limit the first time.

Suddenly --

An extremely comfortable clear stream of energy starts to flow to every place in his entire body. Qin Yu feels that his entire body's muscles, which have reached their limits, vying with each other to absorb this clear stream as if they are a thirsty traveller in the desert who can drink water all of a sudden…

Qin Yu is completely dumbfounded. He can feel clearly that his body, which has reached its physical limit, and his muscles, which are tired and aching, are suddenly recovering quickly. He can feel his whole body's muscles regaining strength … and they are even being enhanced to some extent.

"What's going on?" Qin Yu suddenly stops. "Where does this clear stream of mysterious power come from? What is really going on?"

This is too strange. Qin Yu has been training for 8 years but he has never experienced anything like this. Every time he reached his physical limit, he had to try hard to overcome them. But today, who could have thought a mysterious stream of energy would suddenly appear? Qin Yu basically did not feel its existence in his channels, as if it disregarded the channels. Instead, it directly spread throughout his body. When his muscles absorbed this clear stream, they also became stronger.

Qin Yu frowns deeply while pondering about the sudden appearance of this clear stream. But after thinking for a long time, he still does not know how this could happen.

''Let's continue to train. Let's see what will happen when I reach my physical limit again." Qin Yu immediately continues to run. This time he even runs a longer distance than he did last time. In today's morning training session, Qin Yu has run a longer aggregate distance than he ever did in any previous session.

"I've finally reached it!" Qin Yu feels that he has reached his physical limit again. Even though his legs are still running very fast, his mind and energy are mostly concentrated on the inside of his body.

A stream of energy starts to be generated……

"It's the chest." Qin Yu's eyes brighten. "The source of that mysterious energy is in the chest." Qin Yu feels clearly how comfortable it is when this stream of energy spreads throughout his body. This feeling is more comfortable than how he feels while soaking in the hot spring, and much more comfortable than how he feels while massaged by Old Dr. Weng Xian.

Qin Yu suddenly pulls open the black gold undershirt, which covers his chest. He stares at his chest --

There is a faint mark on the chest. If he had not looked carefully, he would not have noticed this mark. It has the shape of none other than the Meteoric Tear. But there were never any marks on Qin Yu's chest. He remembers very well he did not see it while soaking in the hot spring

yesterday, but now it is here.

"The Meteoric Tear, yesterday evening's Meteoric Tear!"

Qin Yu's eyes pop out of his head. He is so astonished that he is basically speechless. The sudden disappearance of the Meteoric Tear yesterday shocked him and made him doubtful for a long time. But now, with the appearance of the Meteoric-Tear-shaped mark on his chest, Qin Yu cannot help thinking about one matter.

"Could the clear stream of mysterious power appeared just now have something to do with this mark? Is this mark related to the mysterious Meteoric Tear yesterday?" Qin Yu simply has no way to know everything about what is going on.

But he is not a country bumpkin. As East Vanquishing Prince's son, he knows that some rare treasures in the world can fuse with the body. Objects which are superior to both mundane-grade and Xian-grade weapons and are equal to Shangxian's weapons can fuse with the body.

But Qin Yu has never heard of a crystal which can fuse with the body. However, as soon as he thinks about what happened just now, he knows …

He has struck it rich!

Limit training … …

… … is to break through the body's limits time after time. But every time

a limit is broken through, the body's flesh and bones are put under a great deal of stress and will require various recovery methods later. In the past, Qin Yu would try to persist until he surpassed his limits, and when it was impossible for him to go on, he would have to use various recovery methods such as soaking in the hot spring, applying medicinal wine and so on.

However, now that he has the fantastic clear stream of energy, Qin Yu will not have to waste time on recovery. He can transcend his limits nonstop. Moreover, when that clear stream fuses with his flesh, it seems to also enhance his flesh's capabilities.

"Heaven is helping me. Heaven is helping me!" Qin Yu clenches his fists. His eyes radiate a shocking fierceness. "Even Heaven is helping me. At first I thought it'd take me 5 or 6 years to reach Master Zhao Yunxing's level, but with this Meteoric Tear, perhaps 2 years will be enough!"

Qin Yu's eyes glitter with excitement.

From his childhood to his adulthood, in his father's eyes, he has always been inferior to his big brother and 2nd brother. Not only can big brother lead troops in battle, he is also a Xiantian expert. And 2nd brother is proficient in governance. Only he, the 3rd brother, born with a dantian which cannot accumulate internal energy, is the most useless.

However ... the Meteoric Tear has given him an opportunity.

An opportunity to change his life,

“Father, I’m not useless. I don’t want to hide and live shamefully behind your backs. I’ll let you know that I’m as good as big brother and 2nd brother.” The most resounding sounds rise in his mind. At this moment, his great ambition soars as high as the sky.

“Alright, let’s start training!”

Qin Yu starts his training immediately.

He trains like crazy, much crazier than in the past. Even if Zhao Yunxing came here personally, he would be scared stiff upon seeing how Qin Yu is training. The reason is that Qin Yu’s current training does not take into account his body’s endurance. He is totally torturing himself!

However, other people simply cannot know that every time Qin Yu reaches a physical limit, that mysterious clear stream will permeate through his muscles and relieve their fatigue. And whenever he transcends a limit, the muscles become stronger. As Qin Yu can continuously surpass his limits, he is improving extremely fast, like a shooting star leaping through the sky.

In the evening, Qin Yu returns to Misty Villa. His face is full of confidence. He has been going through a day of mad training, with the training load being over 10 times as heavy as in the past, however at this moment his entire body’s muscles are unexpectedly still full of vitality.

End of b2c7.

B2C8: Leaping through the sky (2)

That night, Qin Yu sits with legs crossed in his room.

Every night he executes the Ancestral Dragon Art's technique to turn the world's holy energy into internal energy then, as it automatically disperses, lets his entire body's muscles absorb some of this internal energy. Tonight is the same. Qin Yu executes the Ancestral Dragon Art again.

If there were an observer, he would see …

Various endless streams of the world's holy energy start to whirl around Qin Yu at a very fast speed. Their number is shockingly large. Because there are too many of them, these holy energy streams unexpectedly form a blue mist. It looks as if Qin Yu's entire body is wrapped in a hazy layer of blue mist. His body is only a blur through the blue mist.

Materialization of holy energy!

The materialization of holy energy according to legend!

If an internal expert or a Xiantian expert saw this, they would be scared stiff. Holy energy absorption speed naturally represents a person's power improvement speed. And when the materialization of holy energy is achieved, the practice speed of that person will reach a terrifying level.

According to legend, Shangxian's holy energy absorption is at a level

where the holy energy is materialized. And even Xiantian experts are definitely below this level.

At the moment, however, the materialization of holy energy is happening on the body of a young man who is only 16 and practices external techniques.

At this moment Qin Yu's face is very red. His body is slightly trembling, as if he has received a very great provocation. Beads of sweat have even stuck out on his forehead. The expression on his face shows that he is both in pain and shocked. However, the surging holy energy is still entering Qin Yu's body nonstop.

"Why is this happening? So much holy energy." Qin Yu is so shocked that he is speechless.

When he executed the Ancestral Dragon Art, the holy energy in his vicinity was very obedient and let itself be absorbed by him at a very fast speed. But because it was too obedient and too easy to maneuver ... Qin Yu has unexpectedly absorbed an amount of holy energy over 10 times as much as usual in a short while.

"Could that Meteoric Tear be the reason?" Qin Yu automatically thinks about this. But he immediately smiles bitterly: "My goodness, you're killing me!"

At this moment, the surging holy energy in his body starts to roll into his channels. If a footpath which can only accommodate 3 people walking abreast is suddenly walked on by people 10 abreast and, moreover, the number of people taking this footpath increases nonstop, it

is easy to imagine how overcrowded it will become.

At this moment, the channels in Qin Yu's body are exceptionally overcrowded. The amount of holy energy which far exceeds those of the past is totally clogging his channels.

"Absorbing too much holy energy isn't a good thing. What should I do now?" Qin Yu can feel continual tearing pains in his channels. He makes every effort to circulate the holy energy in the channels. But because there is too much holy energy, even starting to keep it under control is hard for him.

This is like how while an instructor can still easily control the movements of 100 people he will not be able to direct the movements of 1000 people by himself.

"So painful, will I die because of the channels breaking into pieces?" Qin Yu smiles bitterly in his mind. "At first I thought this mysterious Meteoric Tear was a treasure. Now it seems to be a disaster for me instead. So much holy energy is already enough to squeeze into my channels until they break."

Qin Yu can feel that every place of the channels in his entire body is in continuous pain.

Qin Yu's channels have adapted themselves to those smaller amounts of holy energy of the past, but today's amount has increased to 10 times the normal amounts, so how can they endure it? His channels have been overfilled. Moreover, they seem to be about to break apart because of that. Qin Yu can only see everything happening without being able to do

anything.

Fizz, fizz ~~~

A place of his channels finally can no longer endure the pressure of the squeezing and starts to tear.

“No good!” Qin Yu’s face immediately goes very pale.

“Fizz, fizz~~~” In a short while, the channels in his entire body continuously tear in every place.

“Father, I thought I was still of some use and would be able to help you. But now it looks like … I’m completely useless as before.” Qin Yu is disappointed. However, despite facing death, he has absolutely neither fear nor sorrow.

“Maybe father will grieve for me after I die?” For some odd reason, Qin Yu unexpectedly thinks about this.

However, while he is having a bee in his bonnet, the Meteoric Tear in his chest sends out various clear streams of energy which immediately flow throughout Qin Yu’s body. These mysterious clear streams have some unknown power which unexpectedly lets those tattered channels easily take shape again.

Moreover, the newly formed channels are considerably wider than the previous ones.

“Ah.” Qin Yu is astonished. He watches this scene in stupefaction.

It seems … the Meteoric Tear is not as simple as he thinks at all.

However, because the current amount of holy energy is 10 times, or even over 10 times, larger than the normal amounts, the newly formed channels are still too narrow for it. In a short while, following the increasingly slower circulation of energy, the blockage in the channels becomes more and more serious, and the channels even tear again.

This time Qin Yu does not despair. He attentively waits for those mysterious clear streams from the Meteoric Tear.

As expected, the Meteoric Tear does not disappoint Qin Yu. Once again, a clear stream comes out from the Meteoric Tear with no difficulty and he can feel clearly that wherever it goes to the channels there recover quickly. After a short while, all of the channels have been formed again. This time they are even wider than before.

Tearing -- Mending!

Even though there is too much holy energy, after experiencing the ‘Tearing -- Mending’ process continuously, the channels have finally become able to withstand it. Qin Yu finally succeeds. However, the pain of having his channels tearing again and again was much more terrifying than the pain of practicing external techniques.

Various vigorous streams of internal energy swarm into his dantian then

move outward in all directions. Like dry sandy soil, the flesh in Qin Yu's entire body draws internal energy off nonstop. The more internal energy his flesh and bones absorb, the more formidable they become.

However, as time goes by, the flesh and bones absorb less and less internal energy.

After 4 hours, Qin Yu opens his eyes.

"Sure enough, just as I anticipated, when the training load increases, the flesh and bones become stronger and also absorb more internal energy. A day ago my training load increased to over 10 times the normal load, now I've only been absorbing for 4 hours, but the amount of internal energy absorbed was already about 10 times larger than in the past." Qin Yu's face is full of sweat.

The pain of the channels tearing just now has caused his entire body to be drenched in sweat.

"After my flesh and bones absorbed so much internal energy, now I feel..." Qin Yu kicks fast and fiercely with his legs, causing whizzing wind sounds. He also punches continuously with his fists, splitting the air before him. "Now I feel ... my entire body is full of power!"

Qin Yu's eyes glitter with extreme excitement.

After going through this one day of training, he can totally notice that his own improvement speed is extremely fast.

“2 years, will I need that much?” There is a hint of a confident smile on the corners of his mouth. It is pointless to guess how long it will take to reach the peak of the Houtian level. He can only undergo real training and wait for the facts to speak for themselves.

Time goes by.

Qin Yu starts to train like crazy. He throws caution regarding daily training load to the winds and completely attacks the endurance limit of the human nerve. Even if Xiantian experts came to see how he trains, they would be horrified to death by this madman. This kind of training is suicide.

With 300 jin of weights on his body, he holds high 2 huge rocks which weigh several hundred jin each using his hands. He thus runs at his fastest speed for 1 hour. Afterwards, he throws the rocks away and swims in the lake while carrying 300 jin of weights more than 100 round-trips. Then he repeats these forms of training…

This is totally beyond the human imagination. There is simply no way to explain it. Is this really what a person can endure?

However, Qin Yu is happy and lively. His body’s toughness, flexibility and agility improve day by day. His eyes also become increasingly swifter and fiercer.

Qin Yu always tests his arms’ strength while carrying 300 jin of weights. From lifting 300 jin with one arm, the weight he can lift with one arm continuously increases to 400 jin, 450 jin, 500 jin, 550 jin, 600 jin …… 700 jin …… However, even though his arms’ strength improves, there does not

seem to be an upper limit on Qin Yu's one-armed strength.

A peak-Houtian expert has 700 to 800 jin of strength in one arm?

To sum up, in just a year Qin Yu's one-armed strength has surpassed this so-called peak of one-armed strength. His strength, agility and even his body's attack resistance have all been continuously challenging the presumptive peaks of external practice on the Qian Long continent. Qin Yu is still improving very fast without showing any sign of deceleration. Moreover … he does not feel any bit of Xiantian energy at all, which means he is still a Houtian expert.

No one knows how great Qin Yu's attributes will be at the peak of the Houtian level. In conclusion, the current Qin Yu's achievements cannot be predicted using common sense. A miracle of external practice is being initiated by him……

End of b2c8.

B2C9: Rock within rock (1)

Mount Dong Lan is 3000 m high. Such a high mountain is naturally thickly wooded. There are even wild beasts hiding in the depths of the forests on the mountain.

However, at the moment, in a very remote wood on Mount Dong Lan, a silhouette of a man is moving back and forth extremely fast. He is agile like a panther and skillful like a monkey. In an instant he even leaps up several tens meters onto a tree fork then easily leaps from this tree fork to another.

The most extraordinary thing is that while this man is moving extremely fast he does not cause any wind sounds at all.

The silhouette suddenly dives down from several tens meters high like lightning. With a ferocious splash he gets into the small lake in the depths of the wood. The lake, which is clear and beautiful as if made from jade, immediately ripples. This nameless small lake is very clear and it is even possible to see clearly the cobblestones at the bottom of it.

“It feels really good.” Qin Yu suddenly emerges from the bottom of the water. He spontaneously shakes his head, scattering water sprays around.

Qin Yu has had the Meteoric Tear for one and a half years. A half year ago, his strength reached the level of Man Dong, a man born with great physical strength. His agility is even more peerless. And because normal weapons can no longer hurt him a bit, it is obvious how great his flexibility and toughness are.

Even though Qin Yu is not wearing gloves, his fingers can still grab blue stones into pieces with ease. Moreover, his finger skin has not been hardened in the slightest. This is totally out of line with Zhao Yunxing's theory. How can a person's fingers remain sensitive and become extremely tough at the same time?

In theory, because Qin Yu has reached Zhao Yunxing's level or has even surpassed it, he should have reached the so-called peak of the Houtian level.

However … Qin Yu's various bodily capabilities are still improving at an extremely shocking speed. Feeling that his progress was too terrifying, he went directly into the depths of the forests to train lest the people at the villa chatter about him.

In the depths of the forests, huge rocks are seen everywhere. Moreover, training here is even more beneficial to his Seven North Stars Moonlight Dance body-maneuvering skill. After all, there are basically no roads in the depths of the forests, only a great variety of obstacles. This kind of conditions is very useful for practicing body-maneuvering skill.

"In only 1 and a half years my one-armed strength has reached 1000 jin. If I talk about this …" Qin Yu gives a faint smile.

The lifting strength of an arm and the impact force of a punch are totally different concepts. It is much more difficult to lift than to punch with one arm. If an arm can lift 1000 jin, the impact force it generates when throwing a punch will definitely exceed the weight of 10,000 jin. Even Man Dong, who is known by reputation as the strongest external

expert, would be dumbfounded by such a terrifying force.

"For the last half year I've almost never taken off these 300 jin of weights. How fast will I be after taking off these weights?" Qin Yu thinks to himself. If other people heard about this, they would have no way to believe it.

Just now in the wood, Qin Yu was moving back and forth extremely fast. His speed was even faster than those of ordinary external experts. However, this was merely his speed while carrying 300 jin of weights.

"Bang!" Following several loud noises, the black iron arm guards and leg guards and the black gold undershirt have already been shed to one side.

"Ha-ha, let's try it now." Qin Yu suddenly shoots into the sky like an arrow leaving a bow. He leaps out of the water directly then makes a swinging movement with his body in a relaxed manner in midair. Unexpectedly … he comes to rest! Yes, he comes to rest, albeit for only about 2 or 3 seconds.

This is the subtlety of how Qin Yu's body-maneuvering skill makes use of wind forces.

"Whizz!" With a shaking movement of his body, Qin Yu dives down extremely fast and lands on the ground. "Bang!" Following a push with his feet, his entire body disappears with a 'shua' noise. Then the large trees in the surroundings start to shake continuously. A vague noise is shuffling back and forth in the wood like lightning.

Landing!

Qin Yu suddenly appears beside the lake. His face looks extremely excited: “After taking off 300 jin of weights, my speed has increased by more than 1 level. Really extremely fast, but …” Qin Yu frowns. “Only that at such a fast speed, wind resistance becomes too terrifying. Even with my current level of the Seven North Stars Moonlight Dance, I still can’t neutralize the resistance completely.”

The faster the speed is, the stronger wind resistance becomes. Qin Yu’s speed just now reached an unprecedented level. He could neutralize wind resistance with ease in the past, but with such a fast speed, he has no way to nullify wind resistance perfectly.

“Well, looks like I’m not strong enough. I must keep trying hard. I even want to see what my limit is in the end.” Qin Yu’s eyes are blazing with excitement and passion.

******

Qin Yu continues to train hard in the depths of the forests on Mount Dong Lan….

Late at night, in Hua Yang House of the imperial palace in the Chu dynasty’s capital,

Hua Yang House is where Imperial Concubine Yu lives. Tonight the Chu emperor Xiang Guang is paying a visit to Imperial Concubine Yu’s Hua Yang House. After being intimate with each other, Xiang Guang and

Imperial Concubine Yu have been sound asleep. The 2 ladies-in-waiting outside the door have been drowsing but they are still trying hard to keep their eyes opened.

Xiang Guang, who has been sleeping deeply, suddenly starts to shake. Beads of sweat have stuck out on his forehead. It seems he is in a state of extreme panic and agitation.

"No. Don't. Don't…" Xiang Guang continuously says in a very low and confusing voice. It is simply impossible to hear clearly what he is saying. However, next, even Xiang Guang's entire body shakes and Imperial Concubine Yu beside him is woken up with a start.

"Your Majesty, Your Majesty, are you alright, Your Majesty?" Seeing that Xiang Guang's face is very red, Imperial Concubine Yu cannot help panicking.

"Die!" With his eyes still closed, Xiang Guang suddenly shouts and brandishes his arms, which immediately smash on Imperial Concubine Yu's body.

"Bang!" Imperial Concubine Yu is knocked down from the bed. Spitting out a mouthful of blood, she looks at Xiang Guang in disbelief because she is the imperial concubine the emperor pampers the most. At this moment Xiang Guang also wakes up. He sees that Imperial Concubine Yu has been seriously injured by himself but his expression is still frosty.

"Someone call an imperial doctor." After saying, Xiang Guang stops paying attention to Imperial Concubine Yu. He gets dressed and goes right past heavily-injured Imperial Concubine Yu without even looking at

her.

In a short while, Xiang Guang has appeared in the imperial study. A hawk-like hook-nosed man dressed in black is respectfully standing on one side.

“Yang Li is in charge of the 3 Eastern region counties, right?” Xiang Guang asks coldly.

“Yes, Your Majesty.” The hook-nosed man replies respectfully.

Xiang Guang suddenly stands up, stares at the hook-nosed man and says: “Integrate all the intelligence about Qin De then let me know. Also, increase the supervising force in the 3 Eastern region counties. I don’t believe he only has 600,000 troops. You must investigate and ascertain what tricks he has up his sleeve. Yang Li has only found out so little info after so many years. He’s really useless. From now on, let Zhen Xu have charge of the entire secret service in the 3 Eastern region counties. Transfer Yang Li back.”

“Yes!” The hook-nosed man gets down on 1 knee and says.

“You can go.” Xiang Guang dismisses him with a wave of a sleeve. The hook-nosed man bows then disappears directly in the imperial study with shaking movement of his body.

Xiang Guang looks forward but his mind is thinking about something else.

“If I don’t investigate and ascertain everything about Qin De, I won’t be able to sleep and eat well.” Xiang Guang has a recurring nightmare in which he is killed by Qin De. What he is worried about the most is that Qin De discovers that past incident so he wants to wipe out the Qin clan. However the Qin clan has been controlling the 3 Eastern region counties for several hundred years and therefore, to Xiang Guang, it is a deep-rooted problem which he cannot eliminate simply as he wishes.

At the moment, Xiang Guang’s tactic is to investigate Qin De clearly. If Qin De gives any indications of rebellion, he will mobilize the entire kingdom’s forces to destroy the Qin clan. If Qin De is still unaware of that past incident and does not rebel against him then this matter will be over.

“This idiot Yang Li is completely useless. But Zhen Xu will surely find out everything. Qin De, you better not know about that incident. You should know your place as East Vanquishing Prince. If you really want to rebel, then …” Xiang Guang’s eyes radiate ferocious cold rays of light.

End of b2c9.

B2C10: Rock within rock (2)

Beside a small lake in a wood on Mount Dong Lan,

“It’s been 10 whole days.” Qin Yu is resting his back against a huge rock. Holding a blade of grass in his mouth, he looks at the lake in front of him with a powerless expression on his face.

Qin Yu is now 18 years old. For 10 whole years from age 8 to age 18, his body continuously improved and transformed. After obtaining the Meteoric Tear, he improved especially fast, like a meteor leaping through the sky. However, some time ago Qin Yu discovered that his progress started to slow down. And for the last 10 days, he has rarely seen any improvement.

“It looks like … I’ve finally reached the peak of my Houtian level!” Qin Yu suddenly bursts out laughing: “At the peak of the Houtian level, other people have 700 to 800 jin of strength in one arm. Today, with 300 jin of weights on my body, I can still lift a 1400 jin object with one arm. If I take off the weights, perhaps I’ll be able to lift even 1500 jin.”

Agility … Compared to his strength, his agility is even at a higher level. Relying on the body-maneuvering skill he created himself, he can even neutralize the wind resistance at his fastest speed. If Qin Yu moves with his entire power, his whole body will become a blur. Those with insufficient power will not even be able to see his silhouette.

Strength, agility, sensitivity, body’s resistance, Qin Yu has reached an inhuman level in every aspect.

In terms of strength alone, even Xiantian experts are far inferior to him. However, if Xiantian experts use the Xiantian internal energy in their bodies, it will be difficult for Qin Yu to defeat them. Those who have Xiantian energy are Xiantian experts. In spite of everything, they belong to the Xiantian level. Xiantian and Houtian are essentially different.

"After breaking through the peak of the Houtian level, I should be at the Xiantian level. But I practice external techniques. What must an external practitioner do to reach the Xiantian level?" Qin Yu whispers. For the moment he cannot come up with any solutions. After all no one has ever reached the Xiantian level through body training.

Suddenly a resounding eagle cry rises. Then the sharp whizzing sounds of an incoming gust of wind reach Qin Yu. A huge black eagle descends from the sky and lands beside him.

"You've arrived, Xiao Hei. This time you unexpectedly went out for 3 whole days. Brat, I even thought you'd forgotten me!" Qin Yu strokes the black eagle's 'crown' cozily and says. Only he can stroke the black eagle's 'crown.' Other people simply cannot touch it.

The black eagle is even one size larger than 2 years ago. It reaches 2 m in height by merely standing. Once it spreads its wings, Qin Yu can even turn his body round while lying on the back of the black eagle. The 'crown' was pure golden in the past, but now there is a tint of red in it, which makes it look like a flame.

The black eagle looks at Qin Yu resentfully and even flaps its wings hurriedly. As soon as Qin Yu sees this he laughs. He and the black eagle

have been together for so many years so he can totally understand the meaning of every expression in the black eagle's eyes.

"Alright, alright, you haven't forgotten me. I misunderstood you, okay?" says Qin Yu laughingly.

Only now does the black eagle nod its head. Qin Yu cannot help giving a laugh.

"Xiao Hei, come, I haven't fought you for a long time. Let's spar." As Qin Yu is saying, his body instantly charges toward the black eagle. He turns his hand into a claw and grabs at the eagle.

The black eagle gives a shake of its big head as if it is in a jolly mood. With a wave of its wing, it easily blocks Qin Yu's blow. When Qin Yu's eagle claw smashes on the black eagle's wing, it unexpectedly makes a noise which sounds as if it has just hit steel. Qin Yu's fingers are even stronger than that Eagle Claw King's, yet the offensive force of his fingers cannot hurt the black eagle.

"Your black feathers are already even comparable to black iron." Qin Yu retreats a step. Seeing that his fingers' powerful offensive force could only leave a mark on some outermost feathers, he cannot help feeling powerless.

The black eagle's feathers are shiny black and extremely sharp. It wings are covered in a thick layer of feathers, but Qin Yu's fingers' offensive force could not even break a small area of the feathers, therefore it can be imagined how terrifying the black eagle's defense is.

The black eagle shakes its head proudly while flapping its wings in a disorderly manner.

"Don't be cocky. It looks like I'll have to use this one move." Qin Yu quickly takes off his black iron arm guards and leg guards and the black gold undershirt. He immediately feels light as if his entire body is a swan feather.

The black eagle's defense is awfully strong but its offence is even more shocking. Those 2 claws can even break black iron into pieces easily. They are definitely comparable to extremely good Xian-grade weapons. But the defense of Qin Yu's body has difficulty withstanding even black iron weapons, not to mention the black eagle's claws.

"Ha-ha, are you ready to be plucked?" Qin Yu's whole body starts to move like a flash.

Yes, his only solution -- use speed!

The black eagle's speed in midair is fast. Its agility on the ground is also pretty good. But compared to Qin Yu, who has extraordinary agility, it is still a bit slower. However, only after taking off the 300 jin of weights did Qin Yu become faster than the black eagle.

Whizz!

With a push of his feet, Qin Yu's entire body turns into a blur. As soon as his feet touch the surrounding trees or rocks, he changes direction extremely fast. When he reaches his fastest speed, it looks as if he is

attacking the black eagle from all directions at the same time.

With a wave of its wings, the black eagle starts to move extremely fast as well. It can also change direction very easily with a wave of the wings. The eagle's body is designed entirely for the sake of speed so the wind resistance it experiences is minimized.

One man and one eagle are attacking each other extremely fast.

"Taste my Vigorous Diamond Finger!" Qin Yu's forefinger pierces the air like a sharp arrow and hits the black eagle's chest hard. This is his strongest finger force but it can only damage a small area of the feathers, while there is a thick layer of feathers on the black eagle's chest.

The black eagle seems to be very angry. It unexpectedly redoubles its speed. In an instant, only various blurs can be seen at the site of the fight.

"Whoa, have you gone mad?" Qin Yu shouts loudly. His speed has also reached its limit. Using the Seven North Stars Moonlight Dance, he looks like a dancer in the moonlight. He easily moves extremely fast beside the black eagle while attacking it nonstop with his hands. Even though the black eagle's speed is fast, every strike it executes is spotted very early by Qin Yu. This is because the basis of Qin Yu's body-maneuvering skill is to make use of wind forces, but every time the black eagle attacks the winds automatically change, which is also detected by Qin Yu.

Suddenly --

A resounding eagle cry rises. The black eagle has finally gone mad.

“Hoo hoo ~~~” It flaps its wings extremely fast like crazy. In an instant, a typhoon seems to have started at the site of the fight. All of the nearby trees are bent toward the ground by the wind. Then, with several “clack” sounds, some branches are continuously broken. Naturally, this terrifying wind speed adversely affects Qin Yu’s movements.

Qin Yu gives a smile.

“Still the same old move.” Qin Yu’s body rushes northward very fast. Having fought each other frequently, he and the eagle are extremely familiar with each other’s techniques. Therefore, upon encountering this skill of the black eagle, he wastes no time rushing to a place.

The rocky forest!

The rocky forest’s name says it all. This is a place where rocks stand in great numbers. However, because this place have gone through several great fights between Qin Yu and the black eagle, all of the smaller rocks have already been blown away or broken into pieces. Now there are only some huge rocks which weigh several thousand jin left.

In the rocky forest,

Qin Yu is shuffling back and forth in the rocky forest easily. The black eagle is chasing him like a black thunderbolt. In terms of speed alone, the eagle is actually just a bit inferior to Qin Yu. But it is much less sensitive than him. Qin Yu can easily change direction while moving. Even if he is running eastward extremely fast, he can turn westward in an instant.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! ……

Qin Yu continuously attacks the black eagle with different forms of hand strikes including knife hand, fist and spear hand while the eagle attacks him using a combination of its beak and wings. Those sharp claws, however, are not used to attack because, after all, only by flying up can it attack Qin Yu with the claws. But if it flies up, Qin Yu will not be able to do anything other than get attacked passively as he cannot fly, and the fight will become boring.

“Bang!” The black eagle makes a wave of a wing. After Qin Yu dodges the wing, it smashes on a huge rock on one side. Because the hardness of the eagle’s wings is really excellent, that wing actually shatters the huge rock.

Qin Yu suddenly throws a palm strike at the eagle’s neck but the eagle flashes away with a movement of its wings. Qin Yu’s heavy palm strike then fiercely hits a huge rock. Naturally, that huge rock is broken into pieces by this palm strike because, whether in terms of force or in in terms of toughness, Qin Yu’s palm strike is even more formidable than that of the Iron Sand Palm expert among the 8 great external experts at that time.

A man and an eagle keep fighting this way. It is really unlucky for the entire rocky forest because they blow up various huge rocks wherever they go to.

“Hah!” Uttering a loud shout, Qin Yu suddenly shoots up into the air then strikes down toward the black eagle. At this moment, the eagle is

resting its back against a huge rock and basically has no way to dodge. But with an easy movement of its wings, it, unbelievably, moves away sideways several meters. Qin Yu's heavy palm strike therefore hits the huge rock the eagle was resting its back against.

Boom!

The rock is shattered, but Qin Yu stops moving.

"Xiao Hei, let's stop." When Qin Yu's palm strike hit, he felt something wrong because there was an intense reaction from this huge rock. There were also reactions when he shattered other huge rocks before, but they were nothing special. However, this huge rock's reaction was really so tremendous that even his palm tingled.

Hearing Qin Yu's shout, the black eagle also comes to see in doubt.

"This … what is this?" Qin Yu looks at the flaming red rock before him in astonishment. No, it should be called a crystal rather than a rock. Can a rock which radiates flaming red rays of light still be called a rock?

Who could have thought that after a 10,000 jin huge rock was shattered there would be a flaming red crystal inside? This crystal is very large, almost half as tall as Qin Yu, and is a near perfect cylinder. To be exact, it is a rod, only that this rod is much shorter and thicker than normal rods. It is as thick as a human thigh.

Qin Yu holds this crystal with both hands and feels that it is warm.

“Oh, so heavy.” He is amazed to discover that the crystal is unusually heavy. He immediately exerts the strength of his hands. Suddenly, with a low shout, he lifts the flaming red crystal up. Qin Yu’s eyes pop out of his head at once: “Oh my goodness! Who could’ve thought such a small cylinder would weigh about 2000 jin?”

End of b2c10.

STB2C0B2C11: Forging grandmaster (1)

“What is this thing actually?” Frowning, Qin Yu examines the flaming red crystal in his hands carefully. “This crystal is unusually heavy and even radiates flaming red rays of light. The crystal itself is also warm.”

Qin Yu has seen quite a lot of treasures in the princely mansion and has also read many books at Misty Villa so there are only few treasures on the Qian Long continent he still does not know about. However, when it comes to this flaming red crystal, he has absolutely no idea what it is.

Qin Yu drops the flaming red crystal. It causes a bang as it falls on the ground. Obviously it is shockingly heavy.

“Let’s test its hardness first. This crystal is so heavy, moreover, that rock-shattering palm strike of mine couldn’t break it, so it should be very hard.” Qin Yu forms a claw with his hand then executes the Eagle Claw Art technique. He fiercely grabs at the flaming red crystal.

A loud metallic noise rises. The flaming red crystal does not get even a scratch.

“Ss ~~” Qin Yu takes a deep cold breath. He feels the 5 attacking fingers tingling. That claw strike was executed with his entire power yet he could not even scratch the crystal therefore it is easy to imagine how great its hardness is. Qin Yu frowns and thinks. Suddenly he turns around and says: “Xiao Hei, you come and test how hard this crystal is.”

Xiao Hei shakes its head a couple of times in excitement. With a wave of

the wings, it flies up then dives down. Using those sharp claws it grabs at the crystal ruthlessly.

A loud metallic clatter rises again but the crystal still does not get even a scratch. Xiao Hei lands on the ground and gives Qin Yu a wink, looking very disheartened as if it feels aggrieved because its claws have been defeated.

Qin Yu is dumbstruck. Only after a long time do his eyes glitter with excitement: “Ha-ha, I struck it rich. I struck it rich. Xiao Hei’s claws can even tear black iron easily like paper. Their hardness can match Xian-grade weapons’. Since even his claws can’t break the crystal, it’s at least a precious forging material. Well, let’s test again with the Yuchang sword.”

Whizz!

Qin Yu makes a wave with a hand. A shaft of black light flashes by, hacking fiercely at the flaming red crystal. A clang is heard. Holding the Yuchang sword in his hand, Qin Yu looks at the flaming red crystal before him in excitement: “Such a huge piece of first-class ore is definitely a priceless treasure. Perhaps it can even be forged into high-Xian-grade weapons.”

The Yuchang sword is a low-Xian-grade weapon.

Ores have to undergo many complex processes to be finally forged into weapons. But weapons are much harder than the ores they are made from. For example, the meteorites from which the Yuchang sword was forged would definitely not be able to withstand the chops made with the sword. Even the Yuchang sword cannot leave a mark on this flaming

red crystal therefore its hardness must be at a shocking level.

Not even middle-Xian-grade ores can remain unblemished after being chopped at with the Yuchang sword, then how can this flaming red crystal?

"This is high-Xian-grade ore or perhaps … even better." Qin Yu's eyes shine. It is simply impossible for normal people to imagine how much a martial art expert craves for a first-rate weapon. Qin Yu, of course, has been dreaming about an absolutely excellent weapon.

The crystal itself is already so much harder than the Yuchang sword, if it is forged into weapons, then…

"Xiao Hei, let's return to the villa." Qin Yu takes off his coat and covers the flaming red crystal with it. Then he lifts the crystal up in a hug. He also knows that he cannot let everyone know about such a treasure as this crystal. Even though he does not mind, he knows the rules of the princely mansion. In the mansion, even weapons of the Yuchang sword's caliber are kept in secret, not to mention this much more precious flaming red crystal.

Hugging the 2000 jin crystal, Qin Yu immediately runs back to Misty Villa. Perhaps only he, who is so extraordinary, can carry this crystal.

At Misty Villa, Qin Yu walks out from an underground secret room in a relaxed manner.

"Carrying 2000 jin back from the depths of the forest was really a bit

tiring." With a smiling expression on his face, he moves his arms about. Having obtained such a treasure, Qin Yu is in high spirits: "If father hears about this, he'll definitely be delighted."

With a smile, Qin Yu goes toward Lian Yan's habitation. Suddenly 2 people are approaching him from behind. One of them is a young man who is a bit taller than Qin Yu. The other is a delicately pretty young girl dressed in green. The young man is very robust while the young girl has dainty facial features. The most attractive thing about her is that air of delicacy.

"Brother Yu." Seeing Qin Yu, the green-clad young girl's eyes immediately brighten. She quickly runs up to him. "Brother Yu, this time you've already gone out for almost several days. Why don't you see me for a while?" The young girl mutters.

"Xiao Lu, wait until I'm free, I'll definitely spend more time with you." Qin Yu tenderly strokes Xiao Lu's head.

This green-clad young girl is none other than Xiao Lu and the young man beside her is Tie Shan. The brother and sister have asked to become Lian Yan's disciples. Xiao Lu does not like fighting or killing so she has only been practicing her internal technique and usually spends her time piping. The jade pipe on her waist was given to her as a present by Qin Yu.

"You're always saying when you have free time, but you're always busy. Brother Yu, why can't you take a break?" Xiao Lu looks a bit discontented. Her brother Yu usually says he will spend time with her when he is free, but heaven only knows when he will have free time.

“Take a break?” Qin Yu is slightly startled. From age 8 to age 18, the number of breaks Qin Yu really took can be counted on the fingers of one hand. He has always had a single-minded determination to train hard so that he can help his father as soon as possible and become a capable assistant to his father.

“Xiao Lu, don’t fool around.” Tie Shan reproves her then turns to Qin Yu and says with a smile: “Xiao Yu, you’re looking for Master, right? He’s taking a rest in the courtyard.”

“Good, then I’ll go find Grandpa Lian first.” Qin Yu bids them a farewell then goes toward Lian Yan’s place.

Xiao Lu, however, follows his back with her eyes. She slightly wrinkles her nose and says: “Brother Yu has always been busy. When will he ever have a rest?” Xiao Lu has been staying at Misty Villa for nearly 5 years so she naturally knows how hard Qin Yu trains.

“Xiao Lu, don’t say that. Xiao Yu is different from us. Even though he’s East Vanquishing Prince’s 3rd son, he chose external practice, the most painful path in martial arts. I remember when I first came here I saw him shoving his hands into iron grains!” Tie Shan seems to be recalling that scene he saw. Shoveling iron grains could only be used as a form of training after Qin Yu’s finger strength had reached a very high level. If he had used iron grains from the beginning, his fingers would have been finished.

Tie Shan’s eyes are full of wonderment: “Shoveling iron grains, his fingers must’ve hurt as if pierced by needles. The nerves of the fingertips

are linked with the heart. Xiao Lu, you simply can't imagine the pain he had to endure. However, finger strength training was only one of the numerous forms of limit training he underwent every day. From dawn till dusk, every form of training he did challenged the human body's limits. His body has always been enduring the torment of defying limits. And he's been training like this … since he was 8."

Following Qin Yu's back with his eyes, Tie Shan has nothing but admiration for him.

Following Qin Yu's back with her eyes, Xiao Lu's eyes glisten.

In her heart, brother Yu is always carefree, big-hearted, and warm like the Sun. However, this brother Yu, despite being East Vanquishing Prince's son, has been experiencing those utmost tortures to the body since 8 years old.

Despite having the Meteoric Tear, if Qin Yu wants to make use of its positive effects, he also has to train until reaching a physical limit. He has to train his fingers until they hurt as if broken off. He has to do deep squats until his legs have muscle cramps and his head is pounding … Only when he reaches a physical limit will the Meteoric Tear release its fantastic power.

If he wants to get something, he has to pay first.

In order to reach his current level, Qin Yu has paid a lot, an awful lot.

In Lian Yan's courtyard, Lian Yan is lying in a deck chair, drinking tea and

enjoying the tranquility of the moment.

"Grandpa Lian."

As soon as he hears Qin Yu's familiar voice, Lian Yan smiles to the point where his eyes start to narrow. He turns to Qin Yu and says with a smile: "Xiao Yu, it's so hard to see you. It's still light now, yet you already returned from training." Lian Yan is always unable to suppress his delight when he sees Qin Yu, just like how a grandpa can never help rejoicing at seeing his grandson.

Qin Yu goes up to him through the door of the courtyard. He wants to find a forging expert to handle that flaming red crystal. Naturally, when he wants to find a forging expert, the 1st thing he thinks about is to ask Lian Yan.

End of b2c11.

B2C12: Forging grandmaster (2)

“Grandpa Lian, I’ve obtained an extremely precious piece of ore. According to my estimation, it should be a high-Xian-grade ore.” Qin Yu’s first sentence makes Lian Yan suddenly jump up.

Lian Yan’s eyes are full of astonishment. He looks at Qin Yu in disbelief. Only after a long time does he says: “Xiao Yu, you can’t joke about this matter. High-Xian-grade ores are what even Xiantian experts dream about. The weapons forged from them will definitely be marvelous. How can first-rate ores of this kind be obtained easily?”

To people on the Qian Long continent, weapons are simply divided into mundane-grade ones and Xian-grade ones. The Xian-grade is then divided into 3 sub-grades. And it is the same with ores. Even East Vanquishing Prince with such a great influence only has several tens weapons hidden in the Weapon Storing Warehouse. Most of them are low-Xian-grade, some are middle-Xian-grade, but only 2 of them are high-Xian-grade.

“Grandpa Lian, how can I deceive you? I made a chop with the Yuchang sword to test and couldn’t even leave a mark. What can it be if it’s not high-Xian-grade?” Qin Yu immediately explains.

“You couldn’t even leave a mark when chopping with the Yuchang sword?” Lian Yan understands, if even the Yuchang sword cannot leave a mark, this piece of ore is definitely high-Xian-grade. “Xiao Yu, what does this piece of ore look like? How large is it, about the size of a fist?”

In general, the size of a piece of ore is inversely proportional to its value.

If it is about the size of a fist, it will already be enough to forge such a weapon as a short sword or a short knife.

"A fist?" Qin Yu says in surprise.

The flaming red crystal he obtained is approximately 1 m high and as thick as a human thigh. It is much larger than a fist.

"Is it even smaller than a fist? Then it can only be made into a weapon such as a dagger and the like. But that's still pretty good. At least you'll have a high-Xian-grade weapon." Lian Yan says laughingly. Only now does Qin Yu beside him understand what he means. He cannot help bursting out laughing.

"You're wrong, Grandpa Lian. The piece of ore I found is very big and looks like a rod. It is 1 m high and as thick as a human thigh. It's much bigger than a fist," says Qin Yu while gesticulating with his hands.

Lian Yan's eyes immediately pop out of his head. His cheeks even redden.

"A rod … even 1 m high?"

Lian Yan is not Qin Yu. He thinks about many other things. Such a large piece of ore, and even of the high Xian-grade, will probably be enough to make several tens weapons. And they will be the most marvelous weapons of the high Xian-grade, no less!

Several tens weapons, what kind of idea is this?

“Of course it’s true. You needn’t ask.” Qin Yu feels at a loss when Lian Yan keeps asking again and again. However, he does not understand that this is because Lian Yan cannot believe what he said. If a pie was dropped from the sky, anybody would find it very hard to believe temporarily.

“Quick, let me have a look at it.” Lian Yan immediately says to Qin Yu, who nods his agreement at once. He then hurries Lian Yan to that underground secret room.

In the underground secret room, Lian Yan’s eyes glitter as he sees the flaming red crystal.

The flaming red crystal radiates a light red glow. It is very lustrous and clear. And even the grain inside the crystal can be seen. As soon as Lian Yan sees the crystal’s appearance, he knows this piece of ore is a priceless treasure. When compared with it, pearls and agates pale into insignificance.

Lian Yan gives his waist a pull. A purple flexible sword unexpectedly appears. He makes shaking movement with his hand and the purple flexible sword is straightened out perfectly at once. It then turns into a purple shaft of light and slashes at the flaming red crystal.

“As expected.” Lian Yan’s eyes shine with fierceness as he stares directly at the flaming red crystal before him: “Even my Purple Core flexible sword cannot damage it. It’s definitely high Xian-grade.” Lian Yan turns to Qin Yu on one side and says seriously: “Xiao Yu, such a priceless treasure must be taken to the princely mansion at once. If you want any superb weapons, you can ask Mr. Hei, a forging grandmaster, to make them for

you. With such a big crystal, after you've forged your weapons and suit of armor, there'll surely be some remnants. I think giving your father the remnants is not a bad idea, don't you think?"

Hearing Lian Yan's words, Qin Yu immediately understands everything.

The weapons made from such a priceless piece of ore will definitely be superb weapons. If these weapons are sent to his father, his father will surely be able to unleash their power in war. And Qin Yu never cares about money or treasures.

"No problem, I only need a tenth of this flaming red crystal. I'll give father the rest." Qin Yu says with a smile.

Looking at Qin Yu, Lian Yan's eyes are full of approval: "Xiao Yu, you're so young but you're not bewitched by such a priceless treasure. Your mind has really far surpassed ordinary people's minds." When a person can stay unconcerned in front of such a priceless treasure, this person's mind definitely cannot be matched by those of ordinary people. If a martial artist wants to make breakthroughs, their mind must be well-matched to their martial prowess.

Seeing the look in Lian Yan's eyes, Qin Yu says: "Grandpa Lian, don't look at me like that or I'll get embarrassed." He even looks very shy as he is saying. Seeing this, Lian Yan cannot help laughing out loud.

A person must cultivate their mind. As he has gone through difficult times, Qin Yu is such a person. Every time he breaks through a limit, his mind is trained, and he has been doing limit training since 8 years old, therefore his mind is much tougher than ordinary people's.

Generally, people who are alone are independent and self-reliant. This is because if a person is usually alone they will naturally ponder.

Pondering about life, pondering about their own values, the more they ponder, the more thoroughly they can understand things.

Qin Yu is also like that. As a child, oftentimes he was alone and watched stars by himself. Later, after experiencing some events, his mind has fully matured. Now he totally understands what kind of person he should be -- To him, nothing in the world is as thick as blood or as important as family relationships. As far as money and treasures are concerned, if he already has enough to meet his basic needs, what is the use of having more? When 20,000 liang of silver are enough for a person to spend all their life, what is the point of wanting 100,000 liang? Therefore, he is naturally not greedy.

People have dreams. Qin Yu also has a dream. To him, family love comes first and his dream comes second. As for his own life, without family love and dreams, living would be no different from being a zombie.

Qin Yu likes the blood-boiling feeling he has after every time he breaks through a limit. He likes close-quarters combat and the intense emotions the moment life and death are decided. Qin Yu's dream is to burn his passion of life like a meteor. To him, life must be blood-boiling like this...

"Grandpa Lian, have you arranged for someone to deliver this flaming red crystal to the mansion?" Qin Yu says with a smile.

"Right, I'll make arrangements immediately." Lian Yan says hurriedly. In

dealing with serious matters, he must not relax his concentration a bit. He goes to make arrangements at once. Qin Yu takes a look at the flaming red crystal and thinks: “I didn’t think this crystal would be so useful to father. This can also be considered a benefit.” Then he turns around and leaves the secret room while smiling.

******

In a separate courtyard in the East Vanquishing Prince mansion, quite a few people have gathered together by this time, including East Vanquishing Prince’s 3 sons, Lian Yan and Manager Ge Min. There are also 3 bare-chested large men and a black-clad middle-aged man. All of them are looking at the flaming red crystal in the center.

“Is it possible to forge it, Mr. Hei?” Lian Yan asks the black-clad middle-aged man.

The black-clad middle-aged man does not reply. He goes up to the flaming red crystal, opens his eyes wide and carefully examines every place of the crystal. His attention is being concentrated highly. Seeing him acting like that, Qin Yu and the others on the side are all consciously unwilling to disturb this forging grandmaster.

End of b2c12.

B2C13: Forging grandmaster (3)

The black-clad middle-aged man examines for a long time, then, with his face full of extreme satisfaction, he turns to Qin Yu and exclaims in admiration: “Originally I thought this kind of priceless treasure could only be seen in the Immense Wilderness, the most dangerous place in the world. But 3rd Prince found this priceless treasure on the ordinary Dong Lan Mountain. This is really unbelievable.”

“I was just lucky,” says Qin Yu with a smile.

The black-clad middle-aged man turns to Lian Yan and says: “Senior Lian, since Mount Dong Lan had such a priceless treasure, you’ve searched again in the surroundings of this crystal, haven’t you?”

“Of course I searched.” Lian Yan shakes his head and says with a sigh: “But this kind of rare natural treasure can only be obtained by people with a predestined affinity with it. Xiao Yu found this treasure accidentally, but the several hundred experts I sent didn’t see a bit of ore even after turning the whole rocky forest over and shattering all the huge rocks.”

But Qin Feng says: “This flaming red crystal alone should already be enough for us. It was Xiao Yu’s destiny to find this flaming red crystal. So, when we searched again relentlessly, we shouldn’t be disheartened despite getting nothing.”

“That’s right. I’ve never heard of such a big chunk of first-class ore.” The black-clad middle-aged man stares at the flaming red crystal as if he is a cat looking at a fish.

“Mr. Hei, are you sure you can forge this flaming red crystal?” Qin Yu on one side asks. All the other people immediately stare at this forging grandmaster. Forging is not simple at all. Even when good materials are ready, it still requires a good forging expert.

East Vanquishing Prince actually had to pay a very high price in the past to obtain the services of this Mr. Hei. He has been staying in the princely mansion for over 10 years.

Mr. Hei shakes his head. All the others are stupefied.

“I can’t be certain without trying first.” With a grab, Mr. Hei takes off his black gown, revealing the naked top half of his body. He cannot help smiling slightly. It is only because he is extremely excited that he smiles. “It’s been a long time since I was in action with my entire power.”

“Bring me the Blue Flaming Water.” Mr. Hei gives an order.

“Yes!” A bare-chested large man immediately goes back to his room. After a while, he brings out a glass bottle. The bottle is containing a blue liquid. The strangest thing is that there is unexpectedly a light-colored layer of flames on the surface of this blue liquid.

Mr. Hei receives the glass bottle. Suddenly his hands start to redden. A heat flow starts to permeate through the air.

The eyes of the 3 bare-chested large men on one side all glitter.

“Master is finally getting into action. It’s been a very long time since we saw he was this serious.”

“Master’s Sky Burning Art has already reached the highest level. How formidable it is in action, I wonder?” The 3 large men are discussing with each other. These men are none other than Mr. Hei’s 3 personal disciples so naturally the East Vanquishing Prince mansion has placed emphasis on training them as well.

Qin Yu, Qin Feng, Qin Zheng, Lian Yan and Ge Min are all also watching this Mr. Hei.

Mr. Hei removes the glass bottle’s stopper. At the same time, he slightly tilts the bottle in his hand. The Blue Flaming Water immediately drops onto the flaming red crystal at once, causing a series of “ss ss” noises. The Blue Flaming Water is changing violently.

“This flaming red crystal is truly formidable. Even the Blue Flaming Water can’t leave a mark on it.” A disciple of Mr. Hei’s says in amazement.

After a while, that Blue Flaming Water has turned into a membrane which completely covers the flaming red crystal.

“Humph!” Mr. Hei utters a cold humph. His eyes suddenly glitter. His 2 hands immediately spew 2 streams of incandescent flames out directly onto the membrane on the surface of the flaming red crystal. That membrane is what the Blue Flaming Water changed into. However, the flaming red crystal unexpectedly remains unaffected.

“Martial brother, even Master’s Sky Burning Flames coupled with the Blue Flaming Water couldn’t leave a mark on it. How is this possible?” A disciple of Mr. Hei’s is shocked.

“Not even high-Xian-grade crystals can remain intact under Master’s Sky Burning Flames. This …” Another disciple also becomes doubtful.

The excitement in Mr. Hei’s eyes heightens. Suddenly his face becomes very red then turns ashen. At the same time the flames on his hands start to shrink. However, the temperature in the courtyard suddenly increases.

“So strong.” Qin Yu is shocked. He can totally feel how terrifying the flames are. In his mind, he has a feeling that … he is definitely no match for Mr. Hei. He even feels that the air in the entire courtyard has started to vibrate because of the high temperature.

Qin Yu’s guess is totally correct. Not only is this Mr. Hei a forging grandmaster, he has also reached the peak of the Xiantian level. He is one of the very best experts among East Vanquishing Prince’s subordinates.

“The special flames produced from Xiantian internal energy are much more formidable than ordinary flames. General Xian-grade ores can only be melted by flames like these.” Qin Yu praises Mr. Hei highly in his mind. But as soon as he takes a look at that flaming red crystal, he is dumbfounded.

Under such conditions, the flaming red crystal is still unimpaired.

“Humph!” Mr. Hei’s face suddenly blackens. “Bang!” With a loud bang,

Mr. Hei's entire body sends forth flames, which even burn away all of his clothes, except for his shorts. This pair of shorts is unexpectedly made of black gold threads.

Mr. Hei's school obviously knew that when he utilized his internal energy to the utmost his whole body would send forth flames, therefore this black gold pair of shorts was passed down to him. Because they were knitted out of black gold threads, they are a real masterpiece. Only after saving for a long time did the elders in Mr. Hei's school have that much black gold.

"That pair of shorts seems to be made of the same material as my black gold undershirt." Qin Yu thinks to himself.

At the same time, the flames on Mr. Hei's hands shrink even more, but they also become increasingly more incandescent. Heat waves start rolling in the entire courtyard one after another. All of the people around cannot help backing away a long distance.

"What flames! Even Xiantian experts' bodies will be burnt up by them without leaving any ashes." Qin Yu praises highly in his mind. Such flames can even melt Xian-grade ores, not to mention the human body.

Qin Yu and his 2 brothers, Lian Yan ... and the 3 disciples as well all stare at the flaming red crystal, hoping that this crystal can melt. If it cannot even be melted, how are they going to forge something out of it? As every second goes by, everybody's eyes totally focus on the flaming red crystal.

Suddenly --

“Pu!” Mr. Hei spits out a mouthful of blood. The color of his face changes from being black to very white. In an instant, the flames on his whole body disappear as well.

“Master!” A disciple from behind immediately hands clothes to him. After getting dressed, Mr. Hei looks at the flaming red crystal and lets out a deep sigh. Then he turns around, looks at Qin Yu and the other people and says: “Gentlemen, I have no way to deal with this flaming red crystal.”

Seeing that Mr. Hei’s face is so pale, everybody knows that this forging grandmaster has tried his best.

“How is this possible? Mr. Hei, didn’t you forge this superb high-Xian-grade weapon for me some years ago? How come you can’t even melt the crystal now?” Qin Feng, grasping the battle knife on his waist, asks Mr. Hei. When Qin Feng reached the Xiantian level, in order to reward him, Qin De had a chunk of a high-Xian-grade ore forged into a superb weapon and gave it to Qin Feng.

Mr. Hei looks at the battle knife, shakes his head and says with a smile: “Idiot, you still don’t get it? This is certainly because this flaming red crystal is already superior to the high Xian-grade.”

Startled, Qin Yu asks doubtfully: “Could it be the highest grade of ores isn’t the high Xian-grade?” In Qin Yu’s mind, weapons are divided into mundane-grade ones and Xian-grade ones. In theory, the high Xian-grade should represent the best quality possible. How can there still be something ranked higher than the high Xian-grade?

“All of you know nothing.” Mr. Hei’s eyes radiate loftiness.

In the forging business, he is definitely a figure at the top of the pyramid.

“That so-called division of weapons into the mundane grade and the Xian grade only applies to us mortals. I’m asking you, what weapons do Shangxian use? Humph, even a high-Xian-grade battle knife, when coming up against a Shangxian’s flying sword, will be pierced through easily like paper.” There is a hint of loftiness on the corners of Mr. Hei’s mouth.

Everybody present is immediately shocked.

That is true. Because Shangxian can hover on the 9th level of the sky and kill an enemy from thousands of li away, what must the grade of their weapons be? Actually, Qin Yu and the others have heard that those flying swords can fly extremely far and kill someone from thousands of li away and, moreover, not even high Xian-grade weapons can withstand them.

“Mundane grade and Xian grade are merely terms coined by us mortals. The scope of our understanding is only that big. It’s simply impossible for us to imagine the world of Shangxian. This flaming red crystal, if I guess correctly, should be a material to forge Shangxian weapons.” Staring at the flaming red crystal, Mr. Hei says very firmly.

Qin Yu looks at the flaming red crystal. It is still intact and emits a light red glow.

“What’s the use of this flaming red crystal? It can’t even be melted, how can it be forged into weapons?” Qin Feng shakes his head and says. Everybody, including Lian Yan and Qin Yu, has a powerless expression on his face. That is right. They cannot even melt it, how can they make weapons out of it?

Qin Yu shakes his head and says with a smile: “Forget it. When even Mr. Hei can’t melt it, there aren’t any people in the world who can melt and forge it.”

“Well, don’t be so disappointed, Third Prince. I have no way to melt it. But there’s still a real forging grandmaster who can melt and forge it,” says Mr. Hei with a smile. Hearing this, everyone looks at him in doubt, including his 3 disciples.

A real forging grandmaster?

“There’s still a forging grandmaster more capable than Mr. Hei?” Qin Zheng says doubtfully. All the people present are looking at Mr. Hei in doubt.

Mr. Hei says with a confident smile: “All of you don’t know about this so I’ll tell you a secret, but don’t spread it. Actually, not only is a Shangxian an invincible expert, at the same time … he is definitely a forging expert as well.”

“Oh?” All of the people present know that Shangxian are invincible and that their flying swords can kill people very easily. However, they do not know anything about Shangxian’s level in forging.

“All Shangxian can use a kind of flame. That flame is much more formidable than the flame of my internal energy. With that kind of flame, won’t it be very easy to forge a weapon? In fact, you’ll all understand if you think about it. Every Shangxian has at least a flying sword, but where do their flying swords come from? Could they be dropped from the sky, or are they forged?” Mr. Hei says to everyone in a mysterious manner.

Only now does everyone realize what he means.

“Right, I’ll send for Shangxian Fengyuzi at once,” says Lian Yan immediately.

However, Qin Yu looks up and gives a whistle. He then looks at everyone and says: “Xiao Hei has the fastest speed. Xiao Hei and I will go to invite Uncle Feng.” In a moment, a beam of black light shoots down directly from the sky. It is none other than the black eagle. Qin Yu gets on its back like a flash. The black eagle then utters an eagle cry and flies outward directly extremely fast.

End of b2c13.

B2C14: The Xiuzhen world (1)

The Qian Long continent has a strangely large number of species of wild beasts. Quite a few people have tamed wild birds and beasts. However, these tamed birds and beasts in general are only loyal to their own masters, therefore other people basically cannot ride them and, moreover, it is difficult to domesticate wild beasts on a large scale. Ordinarily, their job is to help deliver messages or invitations as Qin Yu is doing.

When war breaks out, most of those bird owners will become military intelligence personnel or form airborne raiding squadrons. There is a wide variety of ways to fight a battle on the Qian Long continent. The use of various kinds of birds and beasts makes the fighting even more colorful and unpredictable. Moreover, everyone in an army does internal practice. For example, in the army under East Vanquishing Prince's command, any junior soldier who has joined the army for a year is eligible to practice the lowest consummate technique of the Five Consummate Military Combat Techniques. Every junior soldier in this army is powerful enough to kill 7 or 8 ordinary people. When a soldier has more military merit, he will have a higher status, which will also allow him to practice the higher levels of the Five Consummate Military Combat Techniques.

On the Qian Long continent, when war breaks out, urgently recruited soldiers simply cannot compare with regular soldiers. At least in terms of quality, they are so much inferior to regular soldiers. A 200,000 strong regular corps can eliminate a large army of 1,000,000 ordinary people who have been enlisted forcibly.

Sitting on the back of the black eagle, Qin Yu looks down at the ground.

In a short while he has already gone out of Yan City.

"In terms of speed, it seems I've never heard of any kind of bird which can match the black eagle." Qin Yu strokes the black eagle's neck while smiling.

The speed of the black eagle is astonishingly fast. At least according to Qin Yu's knowledge, there are no birds as fast as the black eagle. After all, eagles are already always extremely fast, and Qin Yu's black eagle is a special kind of eagle which is even 2 or 3 times faster than ordinary eagles.

The black eagle dives down, heading directly for a thatched cottage. This thatched cottage is exactly where Fengyuzi usually lives. There is a lake in its surroundings. The area around the cottage is very quiet. Since it shows no signs of human habitation, no one will come to disturb him.

At this moment, a Xian crane flies up from the lake nearby on one side of the house. It is none other than Fengyuzi's transport. Fengyuzi himself is standing outside the thatched cottage. Looking up at Qin Yu, who is descending from the sky, he smiles broadly.

"Uncle Feng," shouts Qin Yu in excitement after jumping down directly from the back of the black eagle.

"Xiao Yu, why have you come to my place?" Fengyuzi says with a smile. Fengyuzi himself is so much older than even Lian Yan but he and Qin De treat each other like brothers. He is the kind of person who does not regard age as important.

When Qin Yu is about to say, he suddenly notices that Fengyuzi's eyes are unexpectedly totally focusing on the black eagle.

"Uncle Feng, what's the matter? You know what Xiao Hei is, don't you?" asks Qin Yu doubtfully. Fengyuzi is staring at the black eagle but the black eagle simply does not give him a look. After a long time, Fengyuzi shakes his head and says: "That's strange. Judging by the crown of its head, this seems to be a Golden Flame Eagle, the king of eagles. But not only does a Golden Flame Eagle have a flame-like golden crown, its entire body's feathers are also golden. Moreover, it is covered in blazing flames while this black eagle's body is pitch-black and its claws also have an ice-cold black color."

For the present, Fengyuzi still cannot tell what it is.

"Moreover, the Golden Flame Eagle is extremely powerful. Even when it's just a few years old, using its body-protecting golden flame alone it can already cope with Jindan-stage Xiuzhenists. But obviously this black eagle is equal to a Xiantian-level mortal at best. It's much weaker than a Golden Flame Eagle," says Fengyuzi while frowning.

Hearing Fengyuzi's words, Qin Yu also knows he cannot recognize what kind of bird the black eagle is either.

"Uncle Feng, you mentioned Jindan-stage Xiuzhenists or something, who are they? According to your meaning, they seem to be even more formidable than Xiantian experts. Aren't Shangxian the ones superior to Xiantian experts?" asks Qin Yu doubtfully.

"Ah ..." Only now does Fengyuzi shift his attention away from the black

eagle. Seeing Qin Yu's doubtful expression, he shakes his head and says with a smile: "Jindan-stage Xiuzhenists, I, your Uncle Feng, am a Jindan-stage Xiuzhenist."

"Uncle Feng?" Qin Yu immediately frowns deeply.

In his mind, Xiantian experts are already extremely formidable and Shangxian, who are superior to Xiantian experts, are invincible beings. Now that Qin Yu has heard Fengyuzi say he is only a Jindan-stage Xiuzhenist, he is wondering what Fengyuzi means. What is a Xiuzhenist? And what is the Jindan-stage?

Fengyuzi says with a smile: "Alright, let's talk about this later. Ah, why have you come to find me? You can't be here just to see your Uncle Feng, right?"

Only now does Qin Yu remember why he has come here. He quickly puts the matter regarding the Jindan stage and Xiuzhenists aside and says: "Uncle Feng, I obtained a flaming red crystal. That crystal is too hard. Even Mr. Hei using his entire power couldn't leave a mark on it. Mr. Hei said ..."

"What?!" Fengyuzi suddenly says in astonishment.

Qin Yu is startled by Fengyuzi's amazement. In his mind, Fengyuzi is always collected with a smiling expression as if nothing in the world, not even world-shattering events, would be able to shock him. However, unexpectedly the eyes of this Shangxian are popping out of his head in front of Qin Yu.

“Even that brat with the last name Hei in the princely mansion couldn’t leave a mark on it?” Fengyuzi asks again to confirm.

Qin Yu can only nod without understanding Fengyuzi’s meaning.

Fengyuzi’s eyes immediately glitter: “That brat Hei’s Sky Burning Art or something has reached the highest level, added to that his school’s unique Blue Flaming Water, then even pretty good ores can be melted easily. But this flaming red crystal didn’t even get scratched. What precious kind of ore is this flaming red crystal actually?”

“Where is this flaming red crystal?” Fengyuzi stares at Qin Yu and asks.

“In the princely mansion.” Qin Yu immediately replies.

“Good, let’s go now.” Fengyuzi does not call the Xian crane. A flying sword suddenly appears under his feet and expands. He grabs Qin Yu and makes him also stand on the sword. Then, paying no attention to the black eagle, he thus flies directly toward Yan City.

“Uncle Feng, we want you to come to …” Qin Yu hurriedly says. Even though he came to ask Fengyuzi to forge the flaming red crystal, he has not told him about this yet.

Fengyuzi says with a smile: “You needn’t say. I know why you came. That precious kind of ore simply isn’t something any of you can forge. Only the Samadhi flame of Xiuzhenists can help forge it.” Qin Yu also understands what Fengyuzi says. However, he is curious about what the Samadhi flame is.

In just a while, Qin Yu's attention has totally been shifted onto the flying sword. As for the black eagle, he is not worried about it. He knows the black eagle can find him easily. It does not matter where he is, the eagle can always find him. This is perhaps because a special telepathy has been formed between him and the eagle after being together for the last 11 years.

"So this is a flying sword." Qin Yu stares at the huge flying sword in wonderment.

There are written talismans and markings on the sword. At the same time, the sword sends forth fierce gusts of air successively. In his mind, Qin Yu is certain that, if Fengyuzi wants to kill someone, the fierce sword air of his flying sword alone can put to death Xiantian-level experts.

The flying sword is alterable in size, which is extremely marvelous. And it is very fast, even much faster than the black eagle.

In only a short while, the 2 of them have already arrived in the princely mansion. Without waiting for Qin Yu to say anything, Fengyuzi lands directly on that courtyard. Seeing Fengyuzi, all the people in the courtyard including Qin Feng, Qin Zheng, Lian Yan and Mr. Hei hurriedly salute: "It is an honor to see you, Shangxian."

Fengyuzi's eyes, however, are totally focusing on the flaming red crystal before him and shining very brightly.

"My heaven, it is In-rock Flaming iron." Fengyuzi remembers that, when he was still practicing in the Overseas Immortal Islands, an elder of his

school was so happy after finding a chunk of In-rock Flaming iron in the depths of the ocean. A flying sword was then forged from it and given to a Yuanying-stage senior of his as a reward for meritorious service.

But that In-rock Flaming iron chunk was not like the chunk of In-rock Flaming iron before him. It was only a tenth as large as this one.

“Whose is this?” Fengyuzi immediately asks the people around.

“Xiao Yu accidentally found this on Mount Dong Lan.” Lian Yan immediately replies. Fengyuzi turns to Qin Yu, his heart full of disbelief. He once spent a good few years searching in the Immense Wilderness but could only find ordinary ores.

He has always thought that no place on the Qian Long continent other than the Wilderness has an ore of this caliber.

“Good, I’ll forge this crystal. Xiao Yu, as the owner of this crystal, you are to decide what to do with it. So follow me.” Fengyuzi makes a wave of his hand. A vigorous stream of energy instantly covers the flaming red crystal. The 2000 jin crystal thus flies up.

“Yes!” Even though Qin Yu is doubtful, he still follows Fengyuzi.

In the princely mansion, Fengyuzi has some specialized secret rooms. Without his permission, even East Vaquishing Prince Qin De cannot enter these rooms. At present, Fengyuzi takes Qin Yu into a secret room which is specifically used for forging holy objects.

End of b2c14.

B2C15: The Xiuzhen world (2)

Holding a teacup in his hand, but Qin De is looking outside through the window.

“Xu Yuan, that Shangguan Hong has already come as well, hasn’t he?” Qin De slowly asks.

Standing in the dark behind Qin De, Xu Yuan says with a nod: “According to intelligence, North Vanquishing Prince Shangguan Hong has already arrived. Since tomorrow is the day of negotiation, given this Shangguan Hong’s foxiness, he definitely can’t arrive on the last day.”

Xu Yuan suddenly says: “Your Highness, there are still 3 years until our great undertaking is started, why do you want to meet Shangguan Hong this urgently?”

Xu Yuan also knows that South Vanquishing Prince’s Mu clan is very loyal and will definitely stand by the Xiang royal clan. East Vanquishing Prince Qin De simply has no hope that he will be able to persuade South Vanquishing Prince to join him. Only a fence-sitter like North Vanquishing Prince can be persuaded. Therefore, he wants to draw the Shangguan clan to his side.

Qin De puts the teacup down. The corners of his mouth slightly curve upward: “Xu Yuan, there’s no other way. Today leader of the Xiang clan’s secret service in the 3 Eastern region counties has been replaced with Zhen Xu.”

“Zhen Xu!” Xu Yuan immediately has a mental picture of an eerie cold pair of eyes.

“Yes, it’s exactly Zhen Xu. In the past I knew very clearly about the level of that leader. He definitely wouldn’t be able to find out the real power of our army. But this Zhen Xu isn’t useless like him. In my estimation, a half year will already be enough for him to discover the real number of troops we have in the 3 Eastern region counties,’ says Qin De with a somewhat solemn expression.

Xu Yuan is also very intelligent so he instantly understands what Qin De means.

“Your Highness, then this time isn’t your trump card in negotiation …” In his mind, Xu Yuan cannot help admiring Qin De.

“Yes, it’s just like that.” Qin De’s face only has a smiling expression. “After seeing his reactions following this event I’ll have to decide which side this Shangguan Hong will go to and seek refuge with. Of course, we mustn’t entrust our hope to him regardless.”

Xu Yuan nods and says: “To be able to make Shangguan Hong remain neutral will already be enough.”

“Your Highness, I still have a piece of good news.” Xu Yuan is all smiles as he hands Qin De a letter.

“Oh!” Qin De receives the letter. As soon as he looks at it, his eyes brighten. He then laughs out loud: “Yu’er has been a big help to me. It’s

such a big chunk of ore, and it's even the high Xian-grade. Many superb weapons can be forged out of such a big chunk of ore. This is really good news."

This letter was written by Lian Yan. Lian Yan also wrote for Qin Feng and Qin Zheng, who then returned to the princely mansion. However, Qin De has not returned because of an important matter. He simply does not know that the flaming red crystal is definitely not a high-Xian-grade ore. Rather, it is In-rock Flaming iron, which is even much more precious than high-Xian-grade ores.

"Good, good, when I return I'll definitely give Yu'er a handsome reward." Qin De is immediately in high spirits. "Xu Yuan, you go make careful arrangements for tomorrow event once again. There mustn't be a mistake."

"Yes, I take my leave!" Xu Yuan folds his hands and says. Then he leaves the room.

Qin De grasps the letter in his hand. His face has a faint smile of an affectionate father.

……

In Yan City, in Fengyuzi's specialized secret forging room in East Vanquishing Prince mansion,

The roof of the secret room is a dome and its floor is square, implying the notion that the sky is round and the ground is square. In the center of

the room, there is a gold-plated symbol of the Eight Diagrams. Various rays of light are moving between the Eight Diagrams. A billowing current of air is naturally spreading out from the symbol and sweeping through the entire secret room. There are 3 bulrush mats outside the 8 Diagrams. At the moment, Fengyuzi is sitting on the middle mat while Qin Yu is sitting on one side.

"Go!" Fengyuzi points with a hand and the In-rock Flaming iron chunk is sent flying directly into the center of the 8 Diagrams. As it arrives, he withdraws his internal energy. That chunk of In-rock Flaming iron unexpectedly keeps floating above the 8 Diagrams as if being supported by a miraculous power from the gold-plated 8 Diagrams.

Seeing this miraculous scene, Qin Yu is very shocked and becomes even more curious about the world of Shangxian.

Flying swords, Jindan-stage Xiuzhenists, the Samadhi flame, and the miraculous 8 Diagrams before him ...

Any of those things makes Qin Yu wonder in curiosity what the world of Shangxian actually is.

"Xiao Yu, you found this chunk of In-rock Flaming iron so it's naturally yours. I wonder if I can take a small piece of it, about the size of a fist," say Fengyuzi in a somewhat embarrassed manner. As a Shangxian, he is very ashamed to ask his junior for a piece of the treasure.

However, Fengyuzi really thirsts for a piece of In-rock Flaming iron. Even though his flying sword is pretty good, in terms of material, it cannot compare with In-rock Flaming iron. To Xiuzhenists, both medicinal pills

and good crystals are the most desirable things.

"Of course you can. Just take as you wish, Uncle Feng." Qin Yu is no longer a kid. He understands very well that this Fengyuzi is the ultimate expert on his father's side. Moreover, if Fengyuzi has an even better flying sword, his overall power will increase. In addition, since the chunk of In-rock Flaming iron is so large, Qin Yu does not care about a piece as small as a fist.

"Of course, since I can take a piece of In-rock Flaming iron the size of a fist, I now owe you a great favor. If you have any request, just say it. Uncle Feng will promise you anything,' says Fengyuzi hurriedly. As a Shangxian no less, he naturally has to return the favor after being given a piece of treasure by another person.

"Any request is possible?" Qin Yu's eyes brighten.

Fengyuzi nods smilingly: "Yes, any request that I can fulfill is possible."

"Then please tell me about the world of Shangxian. You've mentioned things like Xiuzhenist and Samadhi flame, I'm very curious about them," says Qin Yu hurriedly.

"Only this request?" Fengyuzi is startled.

Qin Yu says smilingly: "Yes, only this request. In fact, what I want the most is that my dantian will become normal so that I can accumulate internal energy and become a Xiantian expert, or even a Shangxian. Uncle Feng can pick one of these 2 requests." Qin Yu gives a he-he laugh.

Fengyuzi shakes his head with a forced smile.

"I too can do nothing about your dantian. Alright, then I'll explain the world of Xiuzhenists to you." Fengyuzi arranges his mind a bit then says: "Actually, the so-called Shangxian on the Qian Long continent are not real immortal beings at all. They are merely Xiuzhenists, that is, people who seek to become immortal beings."

"Xiuzhenists?" Qin Yu says doubtfully.

Fengyuzi says: "Yes, if a mortal wants to become an immortal, he'll have to go through countless tribulations. At the completion of the Xiantian level he will encounter the 4-in-9 Minor Heavenly Tribulation. If he can overcome this minor heavenly tribulation, he will join the ranks of Xiuzhenists and become a Jindan-stage Xiuzhenist. Your Uncle Feng is none other than a Jindan-stage Xiuzhenist."

"4-in-9 Minor Heavenly Tribulation?" Qin Yu does not understand this name at all.

Fengyuzi says with a smile: "Practicing is an act of rebellion against Heaven so the practitioner of course must endure heavenly tribulations. The 4-in-9 Minor Heavenly Tribulation is even much easier than the succeeding 2 major heavenly tribulations. The extent of Xiuzhenists' power is divided into the Jindan stage, the Yuanying stage, the Dongxu stage, the Kongming stage, the Dujie stage, and the Dacheng stage. Each stage is divided into 3 phases: early, middle and late. Only by going through countless tribulations and reaching the Dacheng stage will the practitioner be able to ascend to a higher world and finally become an

immortal. To be frank, I've joined the ranks of Xiuzhenists for only a short time, but on the Qian Long continent I'm already called Shangxian. I'm really deeply ashamed."

Only now does Qin Yu understand. It turns out these experts who are thought to be Shangxian on the Qian Long continent are merely Jindan-stage Xiuzhenists. They are still a long distance from becoming immortals.

"The path of a Xiuzhenist is beset on all sides by dangers. After going through the 4-in-9 Minor Heavenly Tribulation, his lifespan will increase to over 1000 years. A Yuanying-stage Xiuzhenist can live more than 5000 years. After reaching the late phase of the Yuanying stage, upon his completion of this phase, he will call forth the 6-in-9 Major Heavenly Tribulation. Only by overcoming this 6-in-9 Major Heavenly Tribulation can he enter the Dongxu stage, where his yuanying and his soul can merge together. Only from this point can his yuanying leave his body, which makes him practically immortal." Fengyuzi's eyes glitter.

"Pity the 6-in-9 Major Heavenly Tribulation is too terrifying. Moreover, the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation is not something everyone can encounter. To reach the Dongxu stage from the Yuanying stage, the practitioner's soul must experience the most fundamental transformation. Many experts have reached the late Yuanying stage for several thousand years. Eventually they will only die if they can't make a breakthrough in their souls and call down the 6-in-9 Major Heavenly Tribulation," says Fengyuzi with a sigh.

Qin Yu's mind is in turmoil.

A thousand years?

A Xiuzhenist's lifespan is counted by the thousand and upon reaching the Dongxu stage he is practically immortal. What kind of world is that?

End of b2c15.

B2C16: The Xiuzhen world (3)

“Moreover, the 4-in-9 Minor Heavenly Tribulation and the 6-in-9 Major Heavenly Tribulation simply can’t compare with the last one, the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation. The terrifying dangers of the 9-from-9th Tribulation simply aren’t what a little Jindan-stage Xiuzhenist like me can imagine. Dujie-stage experts all have enough power to shake the world, but under the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation, there may not be even 1 who can definitely survive it in every 10 of them. Failure means that their souls will be destroyed completely and they will never be reincarnated.” Fengyuzi’s eyes are full of fear.

According to his school’s elders’ exaggerations, the 9 From 9th Heaven Tribulation is an absolute disaster.

“Less than 1 out of 10 survives? Complete destruction of the soul?”

Qin Yu is totally shocked. Now he totally understands what kind of being Xiuzhenists are. They are a group of people who go against Heaven. In order to overcome the human limits, they fight Heaven and Hell. They are not afraid of anything.

When tribulations descend from the sky, Xiuzhenists can only risk their lives to endure them. If they succeed, they will continue to advance on the way to the ultimate universal principle. If they fail, their souls will be destroyed completely.

Having totally understood, Qin Yu cannot help sighing: “Jindan stage, Yuanying stage, Dongxu stage, Kongming stage, Dujie stage and Dacheng stage, it seems to be difficult to break through any of them. To

enter the Jindan stage, one must endure the Minor Heavenly Tribulation. To enter the Dongxu stage, he must endure the Major Tribulation. When he reaches the Dujie stage, he must endure the 9 From 9thHeaven Tribulation. With the 3 heavenly tribulations blocking the 3 critical points on the road of Xiuzhen, perhaps only very few people can finally become real immortal beings."

Hearing Qin Yu's words, Fengyuzi's indignation seems to be aroused. He says with a cold laugh: "It's far worse than there being only very few of them. All who want to overcome the 9 From 9th Heaven Tribulation to become immortals are extremely talented but they still have to protect themselves with top-grade holy weapons and use holy pills and so on. But how can ordinary people obtain top-grade holy weapons and a large number of holy pills? When I reached the Jindan stage, my school bestowed a flying sword on me but it was merely a low-grade holy weapon. To someone like me, overcoming the later major heavenly tribulations is no more than a dream without high-grade holy weapons. But I don't have an advantaged background. In my school I'm only an insignificant disciple, how can I obtain a high-grade holy weapon?"

As soon as Qin Yu hears that he totally understands. He thinks to himself: "Looks like Uncle Feng was not valued while practicing in the Immortal Islands originally."

"These holy weapons and holy pills, what are they actually, Uncle Feng?" asks Qin Yu.

Fengyuzi takes a deep breath to calm down then says: "Xiao Yu, there's a similarity between a Xiuzhenist's power and a martial artist's internal power to the extent that you can make a comparison between holy weapons and normal weapons. With a good holy weapon, the overall power will increase greatly."

Qin Yu totally understands this analogy.

It is just like when he fought that mounted bandit leader Wu Tuan at the age of 13. His overall power was obviously inferior to Wu Tuan's, but thanks to the Yuchang sword, eventually he was able to penetrate Wu Tuan's body-protecting internal energy and kill him directly. This is the benefit of weapons.

"Xiuzhenists use very many weapons. Most of them are flying swords but there are also some strange weapons. All of them are uniformly called holy weapons. Holy weapons are divided into 4 grades: low grade, middle grade, high grade and top grade. As for holy pills, they are various kinds of medicinal pills with different effects. When undergoing a tribulation, your body's elemental energy will be drained most seriously, so it's best to take medicinal pills to replenish it. Similarly, holy pills are divided into 4 grades: low, middle, high and top." Fengyuzi explains carefully.

Qin Yu absorbs every bit of information about Xiuzhenists' power stages, the subdivision of the stages and the effects of holy weapons and holy pills while continuously arranging them in his mind. He remembers clearly that there are 3 heavenly tribulations and there are 6 stages from the Jindan stage to the Dacheng stage.

"Elemental energy? Could it be how the energy of a Xiuzhenist's body is called?" asks Qin Yu.

"Yes, upon forming the jindan, a Xiuzhenist's internal energy will transform from Xiantian energy into elemental energy," says Fengyuzi

smilingly. Then he says with a sigh: “Xiao Yu, the world of Xiuzhenists isn’t as nice as you think. In the Xiuzhen world, they can kill each other because of natural treasures or because of a piece of a good ore. For example, this chunk of In-rock Flaming iron can even lead to a great battle between many Xiuzhenists. A great battle between Xiuzhenists, especially those experts who have reached the Dongxu stage or the Kongming stage, can turn the ocean over and shake the world. Natural treasures, holy pills, holy weapons and so on can all drive Xiuzhenists crazy,” says Fengyuzi with a smile.

But Qin Yu’s mind is in turmoil.

He is totally imagining how a great battle between Xiuzhenists looks like. When a Jindan-stage Xiuzhenist is already so formidable that he is absolutely invincible on the Qian Long continent, then how terrifying will a great battle between Xiuzhenists of the Yuanying stage, the Dongxu stage, or even the Kongming stage, the Dujie stage and so on, be?

Once a Xiuzhenist gets so furious that he goes on a killing spree, mountains will collapse and the ground will crack, rivers and the ocean will be turned over, and countless mortals will die as well.

Even if a Xiuzhenist’s hands are tied, flying his sword, he can soar to the 9th level of the sky and disappear on the horizon, and mortals simply cannot catch up with him.

To sum up,

Xiuzhenists and mortals are basically on 2 different levels. Regardless of who a Xiuzhenist wants to kill, mortals have absolutely no way to resist.

“Perhaps in the eyes of Xiuzhenists, the people on the entire Qian Long continent are no different from ants. These are 2 different worlds. The world of Xiuzhenists is about pursuing the endless Way of Heaven and striving to overcome tribulations to become immortal whereas mortals kill each other for power,” thinks Qin Yu emotionally to himself.

Qin Yu has totally understood what a Xiuzhenist is. At the same time his mind has been broadened.

The Qian Long continent’s Shangxian? They are no more than some most common Jindan-stage Xiuzhenists from the Overseas Immortal Islands. In the world of Xiuzhenists, the Jindan stage is merely the lowest level, yet these few Jindan-stage Xiuzhenists are called Shangxian and are supreme beings on the Qian Long continent.

An idea suddenly springs to Qin Yu’s mind.

“Uncle Feng, as far as I can see, Xiuzhenists seem fight Heaven and Hell to overcome the human limits. But, to pursue the human limits, is the way of entering the Jindan stage then forming the yuanying as you said the only way? Could there be another way?” says Qin Yu doubtfully.

According to his thinking, because Xiuzhen is about pursuing the human limits, there should be various ways.

Uncle Feng thinks for a while then shakes his head and says with a smile: “Xiao Yu, forget about it. I don’t know who the first Xiuzhenist was. Perhaps there were already Xiuzhenists several million years, or even several tens million to 100 million years ago. You mentioned different

ways. There are different ways. Humans can choose either Xiuxian or Xiumo while most animals take the Xiuyao way. Xiuxianists and Xiumoists go different ways but they all form the jindan then the yuanying. Animals form the neidan, but I don't know too well about the Xiuyao way."

"Is it a must to form the jindan then the yuanying?" Qin Yu whispers.

Could this be a manifestation of the fact that different ways lead to the same ultimate universal principle?

"Ah, right." Fengyuzi suddenly says. "Xiao Yu, a long, long time ago, of course I hadn't been born at that time, a great incident happened on the Qian Long continent -- the War of Immortals. Perhaps that mysterious man who fought in the War of Immortals didn't follow a way of practice which forms the jindan and yuanying."

End of b2c16.

B2C17: The 3 diagrams

“War of Immortals?” Qin Yu asks doubtfully.

With his eyes glittering, Fengyuzi says: “Yes, I heard about it from my seniors when I was still practicing in the Overseas Immortal Islands. The participants in that event consisted of several loose immortals and several tens Kongming stage and Dujie stage experts. Their leader was even a Dacheng stage Xiuzhenist…”

“Hold on, what’s a loose immortal?” Qin Yu says hurriedly.

Fengyuzi shakes his head and says with a smile: “I even forgot to talk about loose immortals. While enduring the 9 From 9th Heaven Tribulation, some Xiuzhenists knew they wouldn’t be able to overcome it so they tried their best to save their own yuanyings and souls. Because their physical bodies then got destroyed, they could only keep practicing as loose immortals. You should know that loose immortals are very powerful. Generally they’re a bit more powerful than even Dujie-stage experts.”

“Loose immortals are this powerful? A Dacheng-stage Xiuzhenist, who had overcome all the tribulations, several loose immortals, and even several tens Kongming-stage and Dujie-stage experts, why did they gather together?” asks Qin Yu.

“To kill a man. Only to kill a man.” Fengyuzi’s expression becomes solemn.

“To kill a man? So many experts only to kill a man?” Qin Yu cannot imagine that so many people gathered just to kill a man.

Who was this man? Qin Yu even thinks about a real immortal.

Fengyuzi says with a nod: “Yes, according to the Xiuzhen world’s legends, that mysterious man basically wasn’t a yuanying Xiuzhenist. In the end, he went mad and burst forth an incandescent kind of energy, as if he was ... the Sun. This energy was world-shattering. It killed all of that many experts at that time including the Dacheng-stage Xiuzhenist!” Saying to here, Fengyuzi even becomes excited.

“Xiao Yu, do you know what happened next? Do you know?” Fengyuzi’s entire body has become excited. He holds Qin Yu’s shoulders with a movement and asks him while staring at him.

Qin Yu hurriedly shakes his head.

He cannot imagine there was such a powerful person, who could kill even a Dacheng-stage expert in addition to several loose immortals.

“Those weak Xiuzhenists who were hiding very far away unexpectedly discovered that ... after killing so many people that mysterious man started to undergo a heavenly tribulation. It was the 9 From 9thHeaven Tribulation. My goodness, he killed a Dacheng-stage expert, he killed so many loose immortals and Dujie-stage experts, but that mysterious man hadn’t even gone through the last tribulation!” Fengyuzi’s entire body becomes excited. “He hadn’t gone through the last tribulation, Xiao Yu. Without going through it his power was already at such a great level. If he had overcome the tribulation then ...”

Qin Yu is also shocked.

Who would have thought that a man who had not experienced the last tribulation would kill a Dacheng-stage expert and even kill so many loose immortals and several tens Kongming-stage and Dujie-stage experts? This is simply unimaginable. If he had been practicing the jindan-yuanying way like the other people, how could the difference between their power levels have been so enormous?

“Countless elders have confirmed one thing: This mysterious man was also a Xiuzhenist, but he definitely wasn’t a Xiumoist, a Xiuxianist or a Xiuyaoist. He was a new kind. The Sun-like incandescent energy he burst forth from his body in the end alone simply isn’t something Dujie-stage experts are capable of. Even if Dacheng-stage experts faced such a great power, they would also get killed.” Fengyuzi seems to be imagining the War of Immortals that year.

Qin Yu is also imagining it.

After a long time, Fengyuzi slowly calms down. He looks at Qin Yu and says smilingly: “Xiao Yu, the story about this War of Immortals has always been circulating. The people in the Overseas Immortal Islands all seem to know about it. Even many people on the Qian Long continent also know about this event.”

“Oh, many people on the Qian Long continent know about this?” Qin Yu is slightly startled. If it had not been for Xiuzhenists’ narration, how could people on the Qian Long continent have known about it?

Fengyuzi nods and continues: “Don’t worry. At that time many Overseas Immortal Islands’ elders were watching from afar and saw with their own eyes how this mysterious expert underwent his tribulation.”

“Did he overcome it?” Qin Yu somehow is somewhat worried about this mysterious man.

Fengyuzi shakes his head and says: “He failed. When the 9 From 9th Heaven Tribulation came down, the mysterious man’s entire body turned into a sun. Unlike the other Xiuzhenists, who use holy weapons and so on to resist heavenly tribulations, he always used his own body’s power to resist the tribulation directly. After fighting several tens Xiuzhenists in a great battle, this mysterious man basically had to endure the heavenly tribulation without being able to take a break. When the 9th thunderbolt struck down, the mysterious man couldn’t persevere anymore. His body was shattered and his power suffered a huge loss.”

“But he didn’t die immediately. He gathered the last bits of energy and gave his final talk to the entire Qian Long continent’s population including the Xiuzhenists around --“ Fengyuzi seems to be enwrapped in his memories.

Qin Yu does not dare to disturb Fengyuzi’s recollection but he is curious about it.

“I’ve been roaming the boundless space and experiencing the cosmos’s evolution. I’ve been drifting around for some thousand years and visited countless celestial bodies. How come today my soul is falling apart? Heaven doesn’t help me. Stellar transformations! How can the Sun be the final destination? How?! How?! Everyone on this continent listen, today I’ll leave behind the 3 Trans-Heaven diagrams. Anyone who can obtain them

and figure out their secret will inherit my technique. Ha-ha …… O blessing, O disaster ……”

With an indistinct voice, Fengyuzi recites every sentence.

Qin Yu continuously ponders about the meaning of these few sentences. What is the boundless space? What is the cosmos? What are celestial bodies? And what are stellar transformations? He cannot understand their meanings but he understands the meaning of the mysterious man’s last sentence. Obviously those 3 Trans-Heaven diagrams contain the mysterious man’s entire technique.

However, what is the meaning of the “O blessing, O disaster” exclamation afterwards? Could it be obtaining this technique is also a disaster?

“Before the mysterious man died, using a great amount of energy, he created 3 diagrams. They were none other than the 3 Trans-Heaven diagrams. The 3 Trans-Heaven diagrams were scattered on the Qian Long continent. As countless years went by, even people from the Overseas Immortal Islands were able to collect the 3 diagrams. For so many years, so many people have also been able to bring the 3 diagrams together. But no one has ever been able to discover the secret of these 3 diagrams and obtain the mysterious man’s legacy,” says Fengyuzi with a sigh.

It is not difficult for Xiuzhenists to gather the 3 diagrams but no one has been able to figure out the 3 Trans-Heaven diagrams’ secret.

“Your ancestor Qin Shi Huang once gathered all the 3 diagrams as well but he couldn’t find out their secret either. If he had been able to figure

out the secret, perhaps he wouldn't have died," says Fengyuzi with a smile.

Qin Yu, however, is having a sudden impulse. That is a yearning from the bottom of his heart, a yearning for the world of Xiuzhenists.

"Xiuzhenists can fly their swords to the 9th level of the sky, or dive into the boundless deep ocean, or explore the Immense Wilderness, or fight the Wilderness's demonic beasts. Ordinarily, they absorb the world's holy energy. To pursue the human limits, they fight Heaven and Hell. Disregarding live and death, they fight experts of the same level. This kind of life is really enjoyable," thinks Qin Yu and sighs emotionally. Having heard about the world of Xiuzhenists, he yearns for it badly from the bottom of his heart.

Qin Yu heaves a sigh.

After withdrawing his mind from this description of the Xiuzhen world, he understands he is merely a mortal. Worse still, he has not reached the Xiantian level. Even among the Qian Long continent's 10 billion mortals, he cannot be considered a figure on the top of the pyramid either.

He needs to be realistic because those 3 Trans-Heaven diagrams or something are very vague. At the moment Qin Yu's greatest pivots are -- the Meteoric Tear and his own effort. Relying on the fantastic Meteoric Tear and his own effort, he must reach an unprecedented level in external practice, the Xiantian level.

"Xiao Yu, what holy weapon do you want? I'll forge it for you." Fengyuzi looks at Qin Yu and asks.

The things regarding the Xiuzhen world are just like an indistinct legend to Qin Yu. At the moment he is still very, very far from that world. He is only a son of the Chu kingdom's East Vanquishing Prince on the Qian Long continent and a common expert who does external practice, the most painful path in martial arts, and has not even reached the Xiantian level.

"Holy weapon?" Qin Yu is startled.

"Weapons forged out of In-rock Flaming iron are certainly holy weapons. But you don't have elemental energy so you can only make use of a holy weapon's physical sharpness without being able to alter its size or use some special strikes." Fengyuzi shakes his head and says. "But a holy weapon can fuse with the body. Moreover, its sharpness is far superior to that of you mortals' weapons. Having a holy weapon you won't have any problems protecting yourself. I think you'd best forge a suit of armor as well."

Qin Yu says with a smile: "That's not necessary. Please help me forge a short sword based on the Yuchang sword's measurements. Also, please forge a pair of gloves to protect the knuckles for me. And just forget about the other things. I want to leave my father a bit more."

"Only these?" Fengyuzi asks in disbelief.

A short sword and a pair of gloves use very little In-rock Flaming iron whereas, after all, this chunk of In-rock Flaming iron belongs to Qin Yu.

"They're already enough. I practice external techniques. If I depend too

much on external objects, it won't be good for my training. Uncle Feng, I won't bother you anymore. I'm leaving first." Qin Yu immediately bows then turns around and leaves.

Fengyuzi follows Qin Yu's back with his eyes. Only now does his mind become clear. He immediately says: "It'll take quite some time to forge these weapons, about 35 days." After Qin Yu has left, Fengyuzi lets out a sigh: "Perhaps this brat wants to forge only a few things just to give his father a bit more of this In-rock Flaming iron chunk."

After exiting the secret room, Qin Yu looks skyward. It is dark at the moment. Cold gusts of wind are blowing.

"I've never helped father in anything since childhood. This can also be counted as the first time I've helped him." Qin Yu's face has a faint smile. It then disappears suddenly. "Well, there are still 35 days. During this period of time I'll still have to train hard and, moreover, with an extremely heavy training load. I want to see if I can reach the Xiantian level through external practice or not."

With that thought in his mind, Qin Yu immediately gives a long whistle. In a short while, a black eagle dives down. Qin Yu gets on its back in a jump. They then leave the princely mansion and Yan City directly.

End of b2c17.

B2C18: Stratagems (1)

The Chu kingdom is the number 1 kingdom on the Qian Long continent. At the moment, the clan heads of Qin clan and the Shangguan clan among the 4 big clans are in a secluded small courtyard.

Qin De is sitting at a stone table with a calm expression on his face. Xu Yuan standing by his side is also waiting calmly.

“Ha-ha ... Brother Qin De. Long time no see.” A white-haired old man walks to him in strides. This old man is unexpectedly wearing a pair of gold earrings. His eyes are very cold and sinister. However, at this moment they are full of enthusiasm.

Qin De stands up, points to one side and says smilingly: “Brother Shangguan, please sit down.”

Shangguan Hong, the Chu kingdom’s North Vanquishing Prince, controls the 2 Northern region counties. At the moment, there are 4 people in the courtyard including Qin De and Xu Yuan. The other 2 people are Shangguan Hong and his subordinate Zhuang Jun. However, outside the courtyard, a large number of experts are secretly guarding it.

“Brother Qin De, why do you look for an old man like me this time?” Only after slightly fixing his silver hair does Shangguan Hong sit down. Obviously he cares a lot about his own hair. His subordinate Zhuang Jun stands behind him.

Qin De says smilingly: “I’m not going to beat around the bush. Please

help me. We'll seize the Chu kingdom together."

Shangguan Hong is startled. He did not think that Qin De would be so straightforward even though he has already guessed why Qin De secretly meets him this time. Shangguan Hong then bursts out laughing: "Brother Qin De, you shouldn't joke like this. This can cause you to lose your head. I can act as if I've never heard about this matter."

Qin De slowly shakes his head and says: "I ask you, you'll do it or not?"

Shangguan Hong, however, does not reply. Only after pondering for a long time does he raise his head and ask: "Even if we join forces, how much certainty will you have?"

"80 percent!" says Qin De indifferently.

But Shangguan Hong says laughingly: "Brother Qin De, don't fool me. That Mu clan has 600,000 troops. The 4 Western region counties have even more than that, 800,000 troops. They amount to 1,400,000 troops. My 2 Northern region counties only have 400,000 troops altogether and yours have no more than 600,000. So how can you be 80 percent certain?"

"I want to destroy the Xiang clan so I can only show 600,000 troops," says Qin De with a smile.

Shangguan Hong's eyes glitter: "Oh? It seems brother Qin De also has quite a lot of troops in secret. But the Xiang clan and the Mu clan have 1,400,000 troops together. How many troops do you have in secret that you dare to say you're 80 certain? Moreover, when your troops secretly

increased, how could this have escaped the detection of the Xiang clan's intelligence service?" Shangguan Hong is obviously very unconvinced.

"I still have 200,000 troops in secret." Qin De says with a smile. "This brings the total amount to 800,000 troops. My Fierce Tiger Corps is only 50,000 strong but in terms of real offensive power it is equal to 200,000 to 300,000 troops."

Shangguan Hong's eyes brighten.

He certainly knows how formidable the Fierce Tiger Corps is. He calculates in his mind at once then says with a smile: "If we only talk about quality then your 3 Eastern region counties' army is the best. If you really have 200,000 troops in secret then we'll still have some hope. But according to what I know, 200,000 troops must be used to threaten the bandits in the Black Water mountain range. Otherwise, those bandits will wreak havoc on the 3 Eastern region counties and plunge your den into chaos."

Qin De says in a totally unconcerned manner: "You needn't worry about this. They're merely bandits. It's hard to exterminate them because the Black Water mountain range is so vast, but the thing is … the Black Water mountain range's bandits are no more than bandits. We only need to negotiate with them and give them some benefits, they will quiet down."

Qin De's eyes suddenly brighten: "So, my entire army can attack. You must know that my 3 Eastern region counties are next to the Wilderness and my army often trains here. Compared to the attack of the Wilderness's demonic beasts, the army of the 4 Western region counties, which hasn't fought a real battle for several decades to 100 years, means absolutely nothing."

Qin De is very confident.

Shangguan Hong nods his confirmation.

Indeed, among the armies of the 4 big clans, the 3 Eastern region counties' army is definitely the strongest in terms of fighting power. The reason for this is that the 3 Eastern region counties' army is based in the Immense Wilderness and often fights the Wilderness's ferocious beasts so its troops have really experienced bloodshed.

In contrast, the armies of the Xiang clan, the Mu clan and the Shangguan clan have never seen real action for several decades to 100 years.

Shangguan Hong keeps thinking nonstop. After a while he raises his head and says: "Then how am I going to benefit from this? How can you assure me that you won't destroy me after destroying the Xiang clan?"

Qin De smiles slightly: "Very simple, among the 4 Western region counties, the 2 counties next to the ocean in the North will go to you. Together with your 2 original counties, you'll have 4 counties in total. None of these 4 counties is separate from the rest and, moreover, the ocean is behind them. You'll have these 4 counties and have the ocean at your back, so you don't have to worry that I'll go back on my word. What do you think?"

"The 4 counties next to the ocean?" Shangguan Hong's eyes glitter. Obviously his interest has been aroused.

These 4 counties are linked together. If they all go to him, even if Qin De later wants to eliminate him, it will be a difficult thing to do. After all, when having the natural barrier which is the ocean at his back and holding the 4 counties in his hands, at least defending himself will not be a problem. Moreover, after the war, the Qin clan will probably not have enough power left to deal with him next either.

"Then if the Han dynasty takes advantage of this and attack, what can we do?" Shangguan Hong continues to ask.

Qin De stands up and says with a wave of a hand: "You don't have to be worry about this. The Han dynasty will definitely have no chance to interfere. As for the Ming dynasty, I believe that weak kind of dynasty which has only got attacked and has never dared to attack won't ask for much."

Shangguan Hong considers.

After a long time, he nods: "I promise you my support. But my 2 Northern region counties' troops definitely won't be the vanguard."

"Good, that settles it."

Qin De and Shangguan Hong slap each other's hands to pledge allegiance.

"Ha-ha …" Qin De and Shangguan Hong look at one another and burst out laughing. However, nobody knows what these 2 men are actually

thinking. Must a pledge made by slapping hands definitely be fulfilled? On the Qian Long continent, no one believes in making a pledge by slapping hands.

……

The next day, in a manor, Shangguan Hong is sitting at an escritoire and writing fast. Zhuang Jun is standing respectfully on one side.

After a while, Shangguan Hong finishes writing. He reads everything carefully once and cannot help feeling satisfied.

“Humph, that idiot Qin De actually wants to rebel. He even wants to pull me into the water. Won’t it be very good for me if I keep contentedly being North Vanquishing Prince? 4 counties are also very attractive, though. What a pity.” Looking at the sheet of paper on the escritoire, Shangguan Hong cannot help bursting out laughing.

Zhuang Jin on one side says: “Your Highness, this Qin clan’s offer is not bad. Moreover, it’s sincere. Are you really not giving them a chance?”

Shangguan Hong turns his head and looks at Zhuang Jun. He then burst out laughing: “Zhuang Jun, we can’t lose. Do you understand? Therefore we must put money on both sides. It doesn’t matter if the Qin clan wins or the Xiang clan wins, we’ll always benefit.”

Zhuang Jun still does not understand.

Shangguan Hong gives a smile. Zhuang Jun is his most loyal

subordinate and is also the number 2 man in the 2 Northern region counties. He has saved Shangguan Hong's life twice so Shangguan Hong naturally values him to the utmost.

"Zhuang Jun, I feel certain about this matter. You needn't worry. You can leave now." Shangguan Hong says with an indifferent smile.

"I take my leave." Zhuang Jun immediately leaves the room.

Shangguan Hong's face suddenly turns cold: "Deliver this letter to the Emperor." A black silhouette suddenly flashes by and the letter on Shangguan Hong's escritoire has already disappeared.

Shangguan Hong narrows his eyes and looks outside through the window. He thinks to himself: "Qin De, you simply can't imagine the relationship between my Shangguan clan and the Xiang clan. You can only blame your bad luck. Even if I don't help either side, how can your clan contend against the Xiang clan and the Mu clan? After the 3 Eastern region counties are exterminated, maybe I'll gain some benefits."

Shangguan Hong's thinking is so optimistic but will the Qin clan entrust its hope to him?

End of b2c18.

B2C19: Stratagems (2)

In the study of the imperial palace in the capital,

“Ha-ha …” Grasping 2 letters in his hand, Xiang Guang cannot help laughing out loud.

“Zhen Xu really doesn’t disappoint me. 200,000 more troops in secret, with so many troops, their expenses alone amount to a huge number. If Qin De didn’t have it in mind to rebel, why would he play with so many more troops? Could it be he dislikes having a lot of money?” Xiang Guang laughs coldly.

Zhen Xu has been in charge of the intelligence service in the 3 Eastern region counties for only a half year but he has discovered the truths behind many things.

“Your Majesty, by now that Qin De has secretly recruited 200,000 more troops but the Black Water bandits have been keeping him at bay. He won’t dare to mobilize his entire army. Otherwise, the Black Water bandits will plunge his den into chaos. So, basically we don’t have to be worried about anything,” says the hook-nosed man from a dark corner behind him.

Xiang Guang puts the letter in his hand down and says: “What do you know? Even though the Black Water bandits’ leadership has been rendered ineffectual by unruly subordinates, they are after all merely bandits. He only needs to give them some benefits and they won’t cause any trouble. That Qin De can still declare war on the Xiang clan with 800,000 troops.”

“Your Majesty is brilliant.” The hook-nosed man bows and says.

“Zhen Xu has found out the evidence that in the 3 Eastern region counties army provisions, materials and so on have all been prepared to a certain extent. Add to that 200,000 more troops have been enlisted and, moreover, they have been enlisted for over 5 years and have become crack troops, everything shows clearly that Qin De really wants to rebel!” Xiang Guang’s eyes immediately radiate cold rays of light.

The hook-nosed man does not dare to make a sound.

“Very well, this is rebellion.” Xiang Guang unexpectedly has a hint of satisfaction on his face. “Remember, immediately send someone to negotiate with the Black Water bandits, offering them gold, jewels, or treasures and so on and telling them to plunge Qin De’s den into chaos when war breaks out!”

The hook-nosed man thinks for a while and says: “What if those bandits are too greedy?”

“Idiot!” Xiang Guang suddenly turns around and stares at the hook-nosed man. “No matter the price, you must make them agree. You can even promise to give them a county after the war.”

“Offer a county?” The hook-nosed man is startled. Then he also understands. “Your subordinate already understands. Even if we give it to them, they won’t have the luck to enjoy it.” Having been following Xiang Guang for so many years, he knows very well about Xiang Guang’s character.

Xiang Guang nods in satisfaction: “You’re clever. After Qin De has been removed, they’ll be no more than a gang of insignificant Black Water bandits. I only need to give an order and they’ll be wiped out, only that I can make use of them at the moment.”

“Your Majesty is brilliant. Now I already know what to do.” The hook-nosed man responds.

Xiang Guang reads the other letter and says: “Uncle Shangguan’s letter has also confirmed everything Zhen Xu has found out.”

The hook-nosed man moves his eyes in a circle then suddenly says: “There is an alternative, Your Majesty. To catch the rebels we had best catch the leader first. We can secretly send someone to assassinate Qin De. In this way, they will be a group without a leader, so if we send our army out next, we can surely destroy the Qin clan easily.”

“Stupid!” Xiang Guang says with a cold laugh.

The hook-nosed man’s body immediately trembles.

“If we sent an assassin now, needless to say we wouldn’t even sure he would succeed, even if he succeeded, the Qin clan could change its head immediately. According to what I know, among his 3 sons, except for the 3rd son, who isn’t up to much, the other 2 sons both are really outstanding. Moreover, when the assassination happened, the Qin clan would go mad and attack. Its 800,000 strong army is really no joke,” says Xiang Guang with a cold laugh.

“Moreover, if we assassinated him, the Qin clan would definitely suspect that Shangguan Hong has sold them down the river so we would lose more than we gain. Do you understand?” Xiang Guang stares at the hook-nosed man and says.

“I have been an imbecile!” The hook-nosed man hurriedly says.

A hint of complacency appears on Xiang Guang’s face: “We won’t assassinate him. We’ll let the Qin clan rebel and let the Shangguan clan help them. After the Qin clan has totally put their guard down, the Shangguan clan will suddenly switch sides at a crucial moment during the war and stab the Qin clan hard in the back. Humph, let’s see if that Qin clan will still be able to avoid destruction!”

The hook-nosed man’s eyes brighten at once. He says hurriedly: “Your Majesty is brilliant. If we give them a stab in the back at a crucial moment during the war then attack with our armored cavalry we will be able to destroy the Qin clan easily.”

Xiang Guang is very satisfied with his own stratagem. He nods and says indifferently: “All right, you should go do your work now. Try every means to pull in the Black Water mountain range’s bandits. Gold, jewels, beautiful women, treasures and so on, anything can be used. You must make them agree to wreak havoc on the Qin clan’s den during the war. As for the Qin clan and the Shangguan clan, we’ll just pretend we know nothing.”

“I understand. I take my leave.” The hook-nosed man bows and says. Then his body disappears like a flash.

After a while, the hook-nosed man appears in a manor.

"You have returned, darling." A beautiful married woman walks to him.

"Daddy," a lovely boy also runs to him. The hook-nosed man lifts his son up in a hug. He also hugs his wife and says: "Honey, let's go back to our room. It's cold out here." Every servant in the manor is very respectful to him.

After entering the room, the beautiful married woman quietly asks: "Hasn't the Emperor asked you to do something, darling? When can you decline to do what you're told? It's always like this and I always feel anxious."

The hook-nosed man tenderly embraces the beautiful married woman to his bosom and says: "Don't worry, honey. How can't I know that this work is dangerous? But I know too much about the Emperor's secrets so I absolutely can't refuse to do what I'm told. Don't worry. Given that Xiang Guang has so little wisdom, I'm still certain I can deal with him."

The hook-nosed man suddenly frowns and ponders: "Judging by Xiang Guang's character, when he knew that Qin De would rebel for real, he would've sent someone to assassinate Qin De early. How come this time he unexpectedly calmed down and even pretends not to know anything to let the Shangguan clan eventually switch sides?"

As the chief of Xiang Guang's secret service, how can the hook-nosed man really be such an idiot?

Everything he did in the imperial study was just an act. If he wants to be trusted by Xiang Guang, he has to let Xiang Guang detect his weaknesses. However, how can he really let the Emperor detect his own weaknesses? Therefore, it is best to deliberately pretend that he has some weaknesses.

The hook-nosed man's guess is correct. There is actually still someone behind Xiang Guang. If Xiang Guang was really this intelligent, he would not have done that idiotic thing in the past.

……

In the previous courtyard, Qin De is looking into the sky with his hands folded behind his back.

"Given Xiang Guang's character, perhaps he'll try to kill me directly." Qin De gives a smile. In his mind, Xiang Guang is absolutely not worthy of attention. Even though Xiang Guang is not a fool, in terms of strategy, he is still very far from being considered an expert.

Xu Yuan on one side says: "Your Highness, even if that Xiang Guang sends an assassin, we still can't tell if the Shangguan clan is unreliable. Because that Zhen Xu can find out some information, Xiang Guang can also conclude from what Zhen Xu finds out that we want to rebel and sends someone to assassinate Your Highness."

Indeed.

Even if there is an assassination attempt, it will still be impossible to say that the Shangguan clan has betrayed them.

“Do we need to know for sure if the Shangguan clan will betray us?” Qin De says with a smile.

Xu Yuan also bursts out laughing.

Yes, do they have to know clearly about that?

The goal of this negotiation is not to pull in the Shangguan clan but to create some diversions. It only needs to produce the effects desired by the Qin clan.

Xu Yuan nods and says: “Indeed, we came to this negotiation only to cause some diversions. It doesn’t matter if the Shangguan clan will betray us or not because this clan’s ending has been decided. We aren’t going to give the Shangguan clan any chance to stab us in the back during the war.”

It does not matter what happens, the Qin clan does not tolerate mistakes. It is not going to take a chance on the Shangguan clan.

“In my estimation, Xiang Guang will offer the Black Water bandits some materials and so on,’ says Qin De with a laugh.

Xu Yuan also laughs.

“There is a secret letter from the princely mansion, Your Highness.” A man runs into the courtyard and hands over a secret letter. Xu Yuan immediately receives it then passes it to Qin De.

“What’s happened in the mansion again?” Qin De opens the secret letter and glances at it. His eyes immediately brighten: “Ha-ha, Heaven has helped me. This time Yu’er has done me a great service. I’ve always been worried by the Xiang clan’s 2 Shangxian. Now, having such a priceless treasure, I’m assured. Ha-ha, this is really wonderful.”

At this moment, Qin De’s excitement is simply indescribable.

“Has something very exulting happened?” Xu Yuan on one side is very curious. Qin De immediately gives him the letter to read. As soon as Xu Yuan reads it, he is very happy. He says at once: “Congratulations Your Highness. Congratulations Your Highness.”

Qin De laughs out loud and says: “This time Yu’er has done me such a great service. When I return I’ll definitely reward him very nicely. Well, Xu Yuan, quickly dispatch people. We’re returning to the princely mansion at once.”

“Yes!” Xu Yuan immediately bows and says. Qin De cannot help laughing. He never thought that his 3rdson would give him such a great pleasant surprise. At first he thought it was only a chunk of a high Xian-grade ore but now it turns out to be a treasure which can be forged into holy weapons.

Holy weapons, no less!

Xu Yuan on one side totally understands how important this chunk of In-rock Flaming iron is to Qin De. In terms of importance, it is even equal to 200,000 troops, so how can Qin De not get excited like crazy?

End of b2c19.

B2C20: Completion of the holy weapons (1)

The East Vanquishing Prince mansion is full of carved railings, marble steps, pavilions, terraces and towers. It is really imposing and magnificent. Every one of its guards is glancing around its surroundings while leading along a Fierce Tiger. One can deduce from this how strictly the mansion is guarded. It is late at night right now. A man and an eagle are sitting on the top of a pavilion. Even though the guards know about this, they pretend not to see anything.

“I’ve been training hard for 3 days, but my body’s power has increased just a little.” Qin Yu groans in his mind.

He has been training hard alone since Fengyuzi started to forge the weapons. He knew Fengyuzi would need 35 days to forge them therefore he trained hard outside and did not return until 3 days ago. For the last 3 days, Qin Yu has been at his utmost limit, training desperately. Despite having the recovery power of the Meteoric Tear, his body still has not made much progress.

He knows very well that he has truly reached the peak of his Houtian level.

“Xiao Hei, in internal practice, one can consult various methods left by his seniors when advancing to the Xiantian level from the Houtian level. But I practice external techniques, what method should I use to make a breakthrough? I can’t consult any seniors’ methods.” Qin Yu talks to Xiao Hei beside him. Even though he asks Xiao Hei, is it any different from asking himself?

Xiao Hei pats Qin Yu with its huge wings while staring at him. Qin Yu also feels Xiao Hei consoling him. He smiles because Xiao Hei seems to also know that his sprits have sunk to the bottom.

Suddenly, Qin Yu is startled.

"Consult, ah, that's right." His eyes suddenly brighten. He gives his own head a fierce slap and says: "Qin Yu, you're such a fool. You can't consult any external seniors, but you can still learn from internal practitioners and how they break through to the Xiantian level in internal practice."

Some sentences Lian Yan once said to Qin Yu immediately echo in his mind -- "To become a Houtian expert, one only needs a suitable practice method. But to become a Xiantian expert, it is extremely difficult. There are 2 requirements that must be met to become a Xiantian expert: First, you must complete your Houtian level. And second, you must have some intuitive enlightenment on the Natural Way of Heaven."

Qin Yu talks to himself in a low voice: "Complete the Houtian level; my current level in external practice can also be regarded as the complete Houtian. As for the intuitive enlightenment on the Way of Heaven … this is really mysterious."

Qin Yu does not know how to have intuitive enlightenment on the Way of Heaven. It is simply unable to be explained in words. If it could be imparted, Xiantian experts would not be so rare, so precious on the whole Qian Long continent. Qin Yu continuously ponders.

"Intuitive enlightenment on the Way of Heaven, intuitive enlightenment on nature, alright, I'll try feeling what nature actually is."

Suddenly, Qin Yu closes his eyes. His entire body and mind enter a state of vague blankness just like when he was trying to feel his internal energy in the past, only that he does not absorb the world's holy energy this time. In this state of blankness, Qin Yu starts to feel the natural airflow.

Quiet ……

As every second goes by, Qin Yu remains motionless. His body is motionless and his mind is motionless …..

He does not hear, does not smell, does not see ……

Qin Yu does not notice that, slowly, as he seems to become completely nonexistent, various streams of holy energy deliberately converge at his body. To be exact, they converge at the Meteoric Tear. Qin Yu thus has become the center of a maelstrom.

He has a wonderful feeling, as if he is soaking in the hot spring. He can even feel the holy energy streams in his surroundings. That feeling of closeness is so captivating. While Qin Yu, with his mind cleared of all thoughts, is immersing himself in that wonderful, warm feeling --

The Meteoric Tear sends out a warm stream of energy.

This energy stream is different from the clear energy streams in the past. It is a warm stream of energy. Like a warm stream of water, it slowly enters Qin Yu's mind. In the depths of his mind, there is a mass of energy which looks like a disc. Moreover, various electric sparks are zigzagging

around that disc. It is none other than the most basic component of the human body -- the soul!

As a person trains, his soul becomes stronger and stronger. Qin Yu has been doing limit training since he was little so his soul is much stronger than ordinary people's.

In a short while, this flowing-water-like stream of energy has already arrived at the depths of his mind. As soon as his soul comes into contact with this stream of energy, it seems to get excited and continuously gobbles up this energy. In just a short while, that disc has become even deeper in color and also more materialized.

Originally the disc was merely rather indistinct but now it radiates clear seven-colored rays of light and is also somewhat real. The electric sparks around the 7-colored disc have become more powerful as well.

"2nd brother, that lowlife Xiang Guang has made Zhen Xu the head of the intelligence service in the 3 Eastern region counties. This has made it a bit hard for us to act. That Zhen Xu also has a gang of specialized subordinates. They are very formidable in investigation. Worst of all, our activities will get bigger with time, so it will be really difficult to escape their detection in the future!"

"Big brother, don't worry. When father went out this time, he must've had a solution to this problem. However, this Zhen Xu fellow is really quite difficult to deal with. He just sticks to us like a plaster."

.....

Qin Yu suddenly wakes up with a start.

The moment he opens his eyes, the holy energy in the surroundings goes back to normal and Qin Yu can no longer feel it clearly. At the same time the Meteoric Tear reverts to its usual form and that warm energy disappears. But Qin Yu's body has undergone a huge transformation.

Good ears and keen eyes, this is an expression which describes a person who can hear clearly and see very far.

But the current Qin Yu can even hear clearly what his big brother and 2nd brother are saying quietly from several tens meters away and the sounds of an earthworm's movements from afar. Moreover, his eyes can even see clearly every movement of the earthworm. So, can the 'good ears and keen eyes' expression still be used to talk about him?

"Big brother, 2nd brother, they ..." For the moment, Qin Yu still does not notice this. His mind is full of his big brother's and 2nd brother's words.

Qin Yu knows that his father's plan is to destroy the Xiang clan to seize the kingdom of the Chu dynasty. But now, it seems the chief of the Xiang clan's intelligence service in the 3 Eastern region counties is a difficult person to deal with.

For a moment, Qin Yu thinks about many things. He considers what his big brother and 2nd brother have said. His father's departure, the relationships between the 4 regions and that intelligence chief, his mind has made a complete and clear list of all of these matters.

“I.” Qin Yu is immediately astonished because in just a moment ago he unexpectedly thought about many things. “Since when has my mind become so quick?”

He finally discovers that he himself has undergone a huge transformation. As he looks around, he is dumbstruck.

“What happened just now? How come I’ve transformed so much?” Only now does he notice his astonishing transformation. After a long time, he finally calms down. He lowers his head and looks at the Meteoric Tear mark on his chest. He then shakes his head and jumps down from the top of the pavilion.

His whole body flashes through the air, creating 2 afterimages. He has already landed on the ground.

“I can feel wind several times more clearly than in the past as well.” Qin Yu feels that his body-maneuvering skill has become even more perfect. “Moreover, my body’s flexibility and toughness and so on are much better than they were.”

It is impossible for other people to know, but Qin Yu himself knows how natural his movements were and how relaxed his body was when he finished just now. The whole thing was like a walk in the park. He can feel that a fundamental transformation has occurred in his body.

“Could it be I have touched the door between the peak of the Houtian level and the Xiantian level?” Qin Yu thinks to himself. But he has no way to confirm it because he still cannot feel Xiantian energy being generated in his body.

Suddenly his eyes turn to a courtyard far away. There is a secret room under that courtyard, which is none other than Fengyuzi's secret forging room. Just now, Qin Yu unexpectedly heard the sound of that secret room's door opening.

"Have the holy weapons been completed?" Qin Yu immediately goes to that courtyard.

End of b2c20.

B2C21: Completion of the holy weapons (2)

No sooner does Qin Yu enter the courtyard than Fengyuzi comes out of the secret room. Because he immediately sees Qin Yu, he cannot help feeling stupefied. He then says with a smile: “Xiao Yu, what a coincidence. I just finished forging and you immediately appeared.”

As soon as Qin Yu hears that, he becomes excited.

Holy weapons, no less! These are the weapons which only Shangxian possess. When Qin Yu is getting excited, Qin Feng and Qin Zheng quickly come out of the room on the side. Seeing Fengyuzi, the 2 of them immediately say with their faces full of excitement: “Uncle Feng, have Xiao Yu’s weapons been completed?”

“Completed, completed, Xiao Yu, these are the gloves to protect the knuckles and the Yuchang-sword-like short sword that you want.” Fengyuzi extends his hand and a pair of gloves and a short sword immediately fly toward Qin Yu.

The gloves are dark red and even have light-colored flames on their surface. The short sword is also dark red but the flames are condensed inside completely. Its surface absorbs and emits sword air just like a normal flying sword.

“Thank you Uncle Feng.” Suppressing the excitement in his heart, Qin Yu receives the gloves and short sword.

Fengyuzi says with a sigh: “Xiao Yu, Uncle Feng’s power is limited and

the level of my Samadhi flame is insufficient, so, even with such a precious chunk of In-rock Flaming iron, I can only forge middle-grade holy weapons from it. If a Dongxu-stage expert came here to forge, he'd surely be able to make high-grade holy weapons. Also, holy weapons are different from mortals' weapons. Just drop your blood on them and you'll be able to suck them into your body. They will appear on your hands entirely as you wish."

In-rock Flaming iron is indeed a precious forging crystal. Fengyuzi is merely at the middle phase of the Jindan stage so his Samadhi flame is still at the weakest level. Therefore, naturally, he cannot bring forth the efficacy of In-rock Flaming iron completely, and can only forge middle-grade holy weapons.

"That's enough. Middle-grade holy weapons are already enough for me." Qin Yu knows what middle-grade holy weapons mean in the Xiuzhen world. Even Fengyuzi's flying sword in the past was merely a low-grade holy weapon.

What makes Qin Yu excited the most is that after establishing his ownership of them by blood he can suck them into his body as he wishes.

"Xiao Yu, why don't you forge a suit of armor?" Qin Zheng says while slightly frowning.

Qin Feng also says: "That chunk of In-rock Flaming iron is so large, even if you forge a suit of armor, perhaps 3 tenths of it will be enough. With the suit of armor, most of your body's vital points will be protected. Why did you forge a short sword? And why a pair of gloves which only protects your knuckles, and not that kind of glove which covers the whole fist? Together these 2 things will only take a little more In-rock Flaming iron."

To Qin Feng and Qin Zheng, the most important thing in the world is this 3rd brother of theirs. Their mother passed away early and, moreover, Qin Yu cannot practice internal techniques so the 2 brothers naturally care a lot about Qin Yu.

"Xiao Yu wants to use a bit less In-rock Flaming iron so that he can leave his father a bit more of it." Fengyuzi on one side says. Qin Feng's and Qin Zhen's bodies tremble. They are immediately speechless and can only look at Qin Yu. Their eyes have slightly reddened.

Qin Yu says with a smile: "Big brother, 2nd brother, there's no problem. Both of you also know that I practice external techniques. If I'm protected by armor, my progress in practice will naturally slow down. So, it's better not to wear armor. Moreover, having a pair of gloves and a short sword is already enough."

This is fooling himself and others.

Qin Feng and Qin Zheng both are outstanding people so naturally they are not fooled by such simple reasons given by Qin Yu because it is a holy-class suit of armor they are talking about. If he does not want to be protected by it, it would be sucked into his body. And if he encountered unavoidable dangers, he could protect his body with it.

Qin Feng and Qin Zheng both can see through Qin Yu's mind.

"Xiao Yu, you found this chunk of ore so it's yours. It doesn't matter how many holy weapons you want to forge, no one will say anything about that. Not even father will say anything." Qin Zheng says while staring at

Qin Yu.

Qin Yu shakes his head with a smile but he says nothing.

“Holy weapons are really outstanding.” Qin Yu laughs out loud and changes the subject of the conversation. By now he has already dropped some blood on the gloves and the short sword respectively. In just an instant, as soon as he thinks about them, the gloves and the short sword completely disappear in his hand.

For the present, Qin Feng and Qin Zheng also shift their attention onto the holy weapons.

“They’re really formidable. In a fight, if your hand which is empty at first suddenly has a weapon out of thin air, you can definitely take the opponent by surprise and kill him.” Qin Feng’s eyes brighten. He has figured out the benefits of holy weapons at once.

Qin Yu can feel clearly that the gloves and the short sword are in the immense space of his dantian.

The dantian is only a small component of the human body but it works according to the ‘a grain of sand, a world’ principle. Just like the reflections of the Sun and the Moon in a lake, the gloves and the short sword are only some points in a corner of the dantian.

Qin Yu suddenly clenches his fists and the gloves immediately appear on his fists. These dark red gloves are protecting his knuckles.

The optimum offensive parts of a fist are the knuckles. With the protection of these middle-grade holy gloves, Qin Yu can meet some superb weapons head on using his fists without worrying about hand injuries. What makes Qin Yu feel most comfortable is that the gloves are like skin and do not hinder the flexibility of the knuckles in the slightest.

Hu!

A shaft of black light flashes by but Qin Yu's hand is still empty as before. Just a moment ago, a black short sword suddenly appeared on his hand then disappeared.

"They were forged from In-rock Flaming iron so these gloves will be called Flaming Gloves and this short sword will be called Flaming Sword," says Qin Yu smilingly. At the moment, his heart is filled with excitement. To a martial artist, obtaining his favorite weapons is definitely a very happy occasion.

Fengyuzi says with a smile: "Xiao Yu, I carved some restrictive spells on that short sword so its radiance disappeared completely, giving it a dark color. Alright, I'm returning to the secret room to continue forging." This time Fengyuzi returns to the secret room to forge a flying sword of his own.

Having obtained In-rock Flaming iron, his original low-grade holy flying sword can already be abandoned.

"Xiao Yu," Qin Feng and Qin Zheng look at Qin Yu.

“Big brother, 2nd brother …” Qin Yu cannot help giving a forced smile as he sees his big brother’s and 2ndbrother’s expressions. He immediately says: “Xiao Hei, let’s return.” A black eagle dives down from the sky at once. Slightly pushing his feet, Qin Yu jumps on its back. They then leave the princely mansion as if fleeing from a calamity.

Qin Feng and Qin Zheng give each other a look, feeling powerless.

“We’ve been caring too little about Xiao Yu.” Qin Feng lets out a deep sigh. Qin Zheng says nothing either. As big brother and 2nd brother, together with their father Qin De, they have always been busy with their own matters and have not had time to care for this 3rd brother.

Were Qin Yu finding In-rock Flaming iron this time not such an important matter, perhaps Qin Feng and Qin Zheng would still be busy doing their own things right now.

……

3 days later,

With his face full of gladness, Fengyuzi comes out of the room. He has finally finished forging his own flying sword. This sword is a middle-grade holy weapon. Even though there is only a one-grade difference between the middle grade and the low grade, their power levels are several times different. With this middle-grade holy weapon, Fengyuzi can even give late-Jindan-stage experts a good fight, of course, provided that those late-Jindan-stage experts use low-grade holy weapons.

“Brother Feng, congratulations, congratulations.” Qin De folds his hands and says to Fengyuzi. He returned to the princely mansion last night.

That dark-red flying sword hovers around the top of Fengyuzi’s head then fuses with his body directly.

“Ha-ha, Your Highness, I must thank Xiao Yu for this. Only by having In-rock Flaming iron could I forge this treasure.” Fengyuzi is obviously very excited.

Qin De also nods.

Fengyuzi continues: “Your Highness, you’ve been worried by the 2 Shangxian on the Xiang clan’s side, haven’t you? One of these 2 fellows is at the middle Jindan-stage and the other is at the late Jindan-stage. With this In-rock Flaming iron weapon, I can handle that lowlife Wu De. As for that middle-Jindan-stage Wu Xing, letting several Xiantian level experts attack him together using middle-grade holy weapons will be just as effective,” says Fengyuzi smilingly.

Whether an expert is at the Jindan-stage or at the Yuanying stage, if his physical body is destroyed, his soul, whose existence is dependent on this body, will automatically break apart. Only when he has reached the Dongxu stage, at which his soul can merge with his yuanying, can he live practically forever.

However, without their physical bodies, even Dongxu-stage experts, Kongming-stage experts and Dujie-stage experts can only keep practicing as loose immortals. Therefore, physical bodies are very important to Xiuzhenists.

Fengyuzi's meaning is that they can send some Xiantian experts to attack middle-Jindan-stage Wu Xing together using middle-grade holy weapons to destroy his physical body. If those experts succeed, Qin De's great undertaking will be successful as well. A Xiuzhenist's body-protecting elemental energy cannot be breached with normal weapons but with middle-grade holy weapons they can defeat it.

The chunk of In-rock Flaming iron Qin Yu found is as important as 200,000 troops.

"Xiao Yu has done a really great service this time. I've always been worried by the enemy's 2 Shangxian but now I'm somewhat assured," praises Qin De highly. Then he responds: "Xiao Yu, why hasn't he come out?"

When Qin De just returned, he sent people to find Qin Yu.

"Xiao Yu rode his black eagle back to Misty Villa once. After that no one knows where he went. That black eagle can fly very high and very fast so it's simply impossible to trace Xiao Yu," replies Lian Yan on one side immediately.

Qin De nods: "This time I must reward Xiao Yu very nicely." Qin De suddenly turns to Fengyuzi and says: "Brother Feng, how much of the In-rock Flaming iron is left? Have we still got half of it?"

"Xiao Yu and I together used no more than a fifth of it." Fengyuzi makes a movement with a hand. A stream of elemental energy flies directly towards the secret room at once. Then, with a sound of its door opening,

the chunk of In-rock Flaming iron flies out. One can deduce from this scene how magnificent a Xiuzhenist's abilities are.

The chunk of In-rock Flaming iron looks a bit shorter but in the other aspects it basically has not changed.

"What did Xiao Yu choose to forge? How did he use so little ore?" Qin De asks doubtfully.

In Qin De's opinion, this chunk of In-rock Flaming iron was found by Xiao Yu so it will be pretty good even if he uses a half and leaves his father the other half. However, Qin Yu used so little ore, which baffles Qin De.

"Xiao Yu only wanted a short sword and a pair of knuckle-protecting gloves. He didn't even want a suit of armor," Qin Fen says with a sigh.

"He just wanted to leave father some more of the In-rock Flaming iron." Qin Zheng sighs and says. "But Xiao Yu even said he wanted to train his body so being protected by a suit of armor would make it hard for him to improve."

All of the people present are extraordinary people so they naturally know a middle-grade holy suit of armor can be sucked into the body. Moreover … among the most powerful experts of external practice, has there ever been anyone whose body's defense can match that of a middle-grade holy suit of armor?

At the peak of external practice, the body's defense is still not as good

as a middle-grade holy suit of armor, then why did Qin Yu act like that? This question simply does not need answering.

Everything he did was only for the sake of his father Qin De.

A wave of mixed emotion surges uncontrollably in Qin De's heart. This chunk of In-rock Flaming iron is such a priceless treasure but his son did not care about it and only used a little ore, leaving most of it to him.

"Xiao Yu," Qin De is also speechless for the moment. He remembers when he told Qin Yu his secrets in that secret room, Qin Yu strongly asked for his permission to join the army so that he could also fight but was not allowed to do so by him. Qin De can remember clearly how lonely his son's back looked when he was leaving that room.

This son of his has always been training hard since childhood. In fact, he has suffered a lot more than his big brother and 2nd brother have.

"I hate Heaven for being so unfair. Even if Yu'er trains harder and reaches the peak of external practice, he still can't become a Xiantian expert. According to Zhao Yunxing's estimation, Xiao Yu's current external power is only around the Houtian level's middle phase." Qin De groans in his mind.

Other people can estimate the power level of an internal expert based on his internal energy. But even Xiuzhenists cannot guess how much power an external expert has in his muscles. After all, it is really difficult to estimate how strong or weak the muscles' power is. It can only be estimated based on how many jin the expert can lift with one arm.

In Qin De's mind, his 3rd son Qin Yu is only a child who works hard in external practice but eventually will not succeed.

"Find Yu'er and tell him to come to see me. As for what to forge from this chunk of In-rock Flaming iron, let's discuss again in the evening." As Qin De finishes saying, he turns around and leaves immediately. At the moment, his mind is a bit confused ...

End of b2c21.

B2C22: Gold-card mission (1)

It is late at night. Qin Yu is sitting with legs crossed on the back of the black eagle, which is flying through the clouds.

Cold winds are whizzing and hitting Qin Yu in the face like sharp blades but he remains motionless. His whole body is being surrounded by thick holy energy streams which are astonishingly real and look like smoke. The world's holy energy continuously permeates into Qin Yu's entire body.

Using the method of the Ancestral Dragon Art, he transforms the holy energy in his body into internal energy then lets it permeate through his entire body. Every fiber in his entire body, and even every cell of his body, is transforming nonstop. His body is undergoing changes which other people cannot know.

This kind of change has started since he absorbed that warm stream from the Meteoric Tear on the top of a pavilion in the East Vanquishing Prince mansion that day…

Suddenly, Qin Yu opens his eyes, shooting out 2 fierce rays of light which are extremely shocking.

"What a wonderful feeling." Qin Yu's eyes glitter. This is a kind of feeling he has never experienced before. As an external practitioner, he has always been pursuing this feeling. However, by now he has already found it. "My entire body has achieved unity. Flexibility, toughness, strength, sensitivity and so on, everything … everything has been united into one. Now everything is in the palm of my hand!"

Control, Qin Yu is having a feeling of control.

Even if his body is trained better, his strength is greater, and his bones are tougher, it will be pointless if he cannot make good use of them. Therefore, Qin Yu has continuously been training his flexibility and toughness so that he can control his every movement more easily. However, after experiencing that indescribable transformation, the current Qin Yu's flexibility and toughness have reached a level which Qin Yu himself considers perfect.

Everything in his body is just like one thing. When he throws a punch, his body's entire power can be concentrated in a point. His control of the body has reached a new level.

"Xiao Hei, go down." Qin Yu suddenly burst out laughing. The black eagle immediately dives down. Gradually, Qin Yu sees a huge city below. He once bought a house in this city under a false identity.

All of a sudden, the muscles and bones in Qin Yu's entire body start moving slowly. His face's muscles, however, only move a bit. In a short while, he has changed from a manly, sunny, 1.8 m high young man into a 1.75 m high cold man.

The Appearance and Bone Changing art!

"Xiao Hei, you can go play alone, but don't expose my identity, ha-ha ~~" Qin Yu gives a laugh then jumps down from several hundred meters high in the air.

He would not have been able to jump down from such a height in the past. However, now he is very confident of himself.

He closes his eyes, enjoying the winds of his extremely fast fall.

Suddenly, with a swaying movement, Qin Yu's body starts drifting in the air like a falling leaf. His terrifying falling speed unexpectedly decreases in an instant. Qin Yu's body then makes another swaying movement and he unexpectedly accelerates again. Moving extremely fast and slowly alternately, Qin Yu, however, is coming down without causing any wind sounds.

Qin Yu, whose eyes have always been closed, suddenly opens his eyes.

Whizz!

Like a sharp arrow, he shoots down toward the ground directly in a completely straight line, causing a sharp whistle through the air. At this moment, he is simply not using his body-maneuvering skill. The moment Qin Yu lands, he props a hand on the ground skillfully and easily like a wild cat.

By simply discharging the kinetic energy into the ground through the muscles of his legs and hand, the pressure of the dive on his entire body is unexpectedly removed completely.

"Indeed, I can control every muscle in my entire body finely." Qin Yu looks at his palm. A happy expression appears on his face. If Zhao

Yunxing were here, he would have totally understood how formidable this move by Qin Yu was. This is also Zhao Yunxing's idea about the peak of external practice but it is a pity that he has never been able to reach this level for several decades.

By simply using the muscles of the legs and a hand, Qin Yu could even neutralize the impact force of such a dive. This shows that his control of the muscles has reached an extremely high level.

"The feeling at the Xiantian level is really different." Qin Yu gives a faint smile. Suddenly, he slightly frowns because he hears clearly a bandit running toward him very fast from several hundred meters away. Not wanting to meet this person, his body immediately disappears like a flash on the street in the middle of the night.

The Xiantian level,

After leaving the princely mansion a few days ago, Qin Yu guessed that his sudden transformation could mean he was on the threshold of the Xiantian level but he had no way to confirm it. Afterwards, he remembered that Xiantian experts are capable of one thing -- Xiantian Fetus Respiration.

Qin Yu immediately jumped down to the bottom of a lake and held his breath. However, he did not know that in fact he had barely reached the threshold of the Xiantian level. He held his breath until his entire face was very red. Eventually, he could only rely on his willpower to persevere. He then even felt dizzy at the bottom of the lake ... to the extent that he lost his sense of direction. When his mind was in a state of extreme confusion and obliviousness, his entire body finally shook once. Every single pore in his body seemed to open wide and started to absorb the world's holy

energy. Qin Yu had finally transcended that limit.

Qin Yu does not know at all that, even though his soul was very strong thanks to his external limit training, only after his mind inexplicably entered a state of vague blankness in the mansion, causing the fantastic Meteoric Tear to send out a stream of a mysterious warm energy and allowing his soul to absorb that energy stream, did he start to undergo very fast transformations.

Qin Yu's soul was very strong, even stronger than ordinary Xiantian experts' souls therefore, in theory, had things gone on like this, he would have been able to enter the Xiantian level after some time. But Qin Yu was so impatient that he forced himself to that extent at the bottom of the lake. Luckily for him, he succeeded in the end.

Thus, Qin Yu became the first Xiantian external expert in the history of the Qian Long continent.

How powerful is a Xiantian external expert? No one on the Qian Long continent knows the answer to this question, not even Qin Yu's father Qin De. At the moment, because of Zhao Yunxing's estimation, Qin De even thinks that Qin Yu is merely a common external practitioner who can lift about 300 jin at most with one arm.

Not even Xiuzhenists can estimate how strong the muscle power of an external expert, especially Qin Yu, is. His muscles have been absorbing internal energy and the Meteoric Tear's miraculous clear streams so their power is concentrated inside completely. Judging by his appearance alone, one can only say that Qin Yu looks powerful like a leopard.

Qin Yu stops outside a grand residence. At the moment, he is wearing a silvery mask.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! .....

After he knocks several times, a person opens the entrance in a short while. Seeing Qin Yu's silvery mask, they instantly stand aside to let him come in. This grand residence is none other than a relatively important branch of the no. 1 assassination organization -- the Heavenly Net.

"So powerful, there are 5 Xiantian experts and many Houtian experts as well." As soon as Qin Yu comes in, he senses that there are some experts in the grand residence.

When his soul absorbed that mysterious stream of energy in the princely mansion, Qin Yu's perception became much stronger than before. Now, no one can escape his sense within a radius of several hundred meters, except when that person has a better sense than his.

Qin Yu does not know that this marvelous kind of perception is none other than the 'holy sense,' which can only be seen in Xiuzhenists.

The Heavenly Net has made several important large branches of its known to the public, one of which is this place. However, for over 1000 years, no one has ever been able to find out the location of the Heavenly Net's headquarters. At the moment, because there are already 5 Xiantian experts in this important branch alone, Qin Yu can imagine how powerful the Heavenly Net actually is.

When Qin Yu is still shocked by the true strength of the Heavenly Net, he has already entered a specialized small courtyard where assassins receive their missions. There is a stunning woman in the center of the courtyard.

"Silver card assassin, this is the list of missions. You can choose one you like," says the stunning woman in a very cold and clear voice while putting a list of missions before Qin Yu, who immediately opens the list of missions.

A silver card assassin can receive any gold card mission. If he succeeds, he will become a gold card assassin. Of course silver card assassins generally do not risk their lives doing so because gold card missions are all claimed by the Heavenly Net to be achievable only to Xiantian experts.

Today, Qin Yu turns directly to the 'Gold Card Missions' section.

There are not many gold card missions, only 13. Among them, only 5 are Chu-kingdom-based missions. And there is only one of these whose location is in the 3 Eastern region counties --

"Zhen Xu!" Qin Yu raises his eyebrows.

He immediately remembers the discussion that day between his big brother and 2nd brother, which he overheard without doubt. This Zhen Xu is obviously the intelligence chief of the Xiang royal clan in the 3 Eastern region counties. However, there is very little information in this mission's introduction to Zhen Xu.

After reading the data on Zhen Xu, Qin Yu slightly frowns. This mission is really very difficult. In principle, as someone who just reached the Xiantian level, he should perform a simple mission first, but after thinking for a while, he says coldly: “The 12th gold card mission.”

As soon as the stunning woman hears that, her eyes brighten. She then says smilingly: “Please wait a minute. I’m sorry. The information about Zhen Xu’s movements isn’t at my place.” Almost as she finishes saying, an old man appears. He gives Qin Yu a look then puts a letter before him.

“This is the information about Zhen Xu’s movements in the last few days. Tut-tut … challenge a gold card mission. Too bad this mission is very difficult. A gold card assassin even died while carrying it out. Do you want to give up?” says that old man while staring at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu takes the letter and gives the old man a cold look. He then turns around and leaves immediately.

The beautiful woman takes out a black book whose front cover has 2 words -- Liu Xing!

“On the 8th of the 11th month, at 2.10 am, assassin Liu Xing received a gold card mission -- to kill Zhen Xu!” A beautiful line of a small regular handwriting appears on a new page.

End of b2c22.

B2C23: Gold-card mission (2)

In a gloomy room of an old house, there is a candle on a desk. The candle, with its dusky light, is shining on one side of the face of a man who is sitting at the desk. Under the flicker of the candlelight, that man's face is only a vague shape.

The only exception is that pair of eyes -- a pair of eyes which radiate so much eeriness and grimness that they are both pronounced and frightening. At the moment, this pair of eyes is staring at the top of the desk where a hand is writing nonstop with a pen.

After a while, the pen is put down.

Suddenly, the candle's flame brightens, lightening the face of this man clearly -- it is a handsome and pale face. At first sight, even though this man is already in his forties or fifties, there is an air of a sickly beauty about him. However, when coupled with that pair of eyes, the entire bearing of this man changes.

This man is none other than Zhen Xu, the absolute genius of the Xiang royal clan's intelligence service. Even the head of the intelligence service will tremble upon seeing him. He is also the one person Xiang Guang appreciates the most.

Zhen Xu takes out from his bosom a square block of jade, which radiates gentle rays of light. There seems to be some marks on this square block of jade. Zhen Xu examines the marks carefully then slightly shakes his head and says: "Trans-Heaven diagrams. This is the first Trans-Heaven diagram. Pity after a half year of research I haven't achieved

anything. I better give it to the Emperor. Perhaps I've been delaying for so long that he can't wait anymore."

Zhen Xu gets an iron case from the side of the desk. At the same time he puts the secret letter and the square jade black in it. Then he closes the lid of the iron case and locks it up using a key.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! ……

Suddenly Zhen Xu continuously pokes the iron case several times. The case gives a series of clacking sounds then the key hole disappears. This case uses the same security mechanism as the iron case the Qin clan used to keep the secret books. Someone who does not know the method of opening simply cannot get anything from it.

However, at this moment outside the room, a silvery-masked man is standing in the center of this old house's courtyard.

Qin Yu's eyes are closed.

"Trans-Heaven diagrams." Qin Yu's interest is aroused. His marvelous perception allows him to sense clearly everything happening in the room which is several tens meters away from him, including the several places Zhen Xu poked at on the iron case. Qin Yu commits them to his mind completely.

Thanks to the benefit of the Meteoric Tear, Qin Yu's soul is now as strong as a Xiuzhenist's. His strong soul has given him a marvelous perception, which is also a Xiuzhenist's 'holy sense.' As the soul becomes stronger, the

range of the holy sense will also become longer.

Qin Yu does not make any wind sounds when walking and he is holding his breath so, for the moment, Zhen Xu in the house actually does not know that he is outside.

“Little brother, take this iron case into the palace at once. You must be quick and this key must be hidden carefully. There’s a Trans-Heaven diagram in the case so you mustn’t be careless,” says Zhen Xu suddenly.

A man who has been staying in a dark corner walks out. This man will make other people feel as if he is a juvenile. However, Zhen Xu knows this juvenile-looking man is already over 40 years old because he has been following him for more than 20 years.

Zhen Xu’s 2 subordinate generals -- Nalan Feng and Nalan Dan.

The Nalan brother and sister are very weird. Despite being in their 40s, they still look like juveniles. According to the Nalans’s guess, this has something to do with their eating a kind of holy fruit during their adolescence. The Nalan brother and sister only listen to Zhen Xu’s orders and do not even care about Emperor Xiang Guang in the slightest.

“Don’t worry, big brother. I’ll attach this key to my key chain.” Nalan Feng takes out a key chain and strings the iron case’s key on it. He also suddenly takes another key out from the key chain and puts it in his chest as if it is very important.

“Little brother, you’re still the same,” says Zhen Xu smilingly.

Nalan Feng raises his eyebrows and says: “Big brother, precautions avert perils, right? Even if someone killed me, he would surely think the key in my chest is the right one and wouldn’t think that the real key is on my key chain. Moreover … I’ll even let a subordinate of mine carry this key chain.”

“Feng, you’re always thinking that you’re so clever.” A cold and clear voice rises. A grim girl also comes out from a dark corner of the room. She sticks her tongue out and gives her palm a lick. In the palm, there is …

“A heart!” Outside the room, Qin Yu’s body suddenly trembles once. A hint of solemnity flashes in his eyes uncontrollably. Through his holy sense, Qin Yu knows clearly what that young girl is holding in her palm.

It is a very small heart and cannot be the heart of an adult.

Nalan Feng slightly frowns and says: “Dan, can’t you change your habit? When you eat a child’s heart, don’t eat it in front of us, okay? I’ve been telling you so for so many years but it has all come to nothing.”

“You know it is useless then why bother saying it? Moreover, you’ve been saying it for so many years. You seem to have never stopped for the last 22 years. Feng, you’re really ridiculous,” says Nalan Dan coldly.

“Pal, why have you come to my place in the middle of the night?” Zhen Xu says coldly all of a sudden. His loud and clear voice resounds through the entire house. However, the strange thing is that every servant in the house is still sleeping like a log and no one wakes up.

Qin Yu gives a faint smile. Just now because his holy sense discovered that there was a child's heart in the palm of the young girl, he was shocked and his breathing was disrupted. Zhen Xu, therefore, immediately detected him.

"Why? I'm a Heavenly Net assassin. You think why I've come here?" says Qin Yu coldly. Since he started to undertake assassination missions, he has never assassinated anyone sneakily. He has always killed his targets fair and square. This time is no exception even though Qin Yu has discovered that Nalan Feng and Nalan Dan are also Xiantian experts.

Bang!

The room's door suddenly opens. A black silhouette shoots up into the sky then lands on the center of the courtyard. It is a black-clad juvenile. At the same time, another black silhouette shoots up into the sky then lands beside the black-clad juvenile. It is none other than a black-clad young girl.

Afterwards, a while-clad, pale-faced, handsome middle-aged man slowly walks out. At first sight, his entire body seems to be very weak, but when combined with that cold grim pair of eyes he looks like a frightening lone wolf.

"Silver card assassin?" Zhen Xu slightly frowns while looking at Qin Yu.

"To be exact, it's silver card assassin Liu Xing," says Qin Yu coldly. He has never been afraid of telling his opponents his assassin name. After all, they will all die at his hands soon, so he should let them know who will

kill them, should he not?

"Liu Xing?" The corners of Zhen Xu's mouth slightly curve upward into a smile. "You dare come to kill me and just now you even stayed in the courtyard for so long without being detected so you should be a Xiantian expert, right? But that's strange. Who would've thought I wouldn't be able to see through you?" says Zhen Xu in a slightly amazed manner.

Qin Yu casts a glance at the Nalan brother and sister then looks at Zhen Xu and says: "I'm also amazed. It's already unbelievable that a Xiantian expert took up a lowly post like the intelligence head of the 3 Eastern region counties. But he even has 2 Xiantian experts as subordinates. There are no more than 100 Xiantian experts in the entire Chu kingdom, but you even have 3 here."

"You talk too much." Nalan Dan suddenly says. "Assassins shouldn't talk too much."

"Assassins shouldn't kill people fair and square either, right, Miss Baby-heart-eater?" Qin Yu says laughingly. "Ah, right, you must actually be older than a miss. Perhaps I should call you auntie."

Nalan Dan's face immediately changes color. What she loathes the most is that other people mention her real age.

Qin Yu takes a look at that room whose door is wide open. He knows there is an iron case on the desk in that room which contains a Trans-Heaven diagram. Of course, in order to obtain that Trans-Heaven diagram, he must kill all of the 3 people before him. Worse still, they are all Xiantian experts.

Nalan Dan casts a look at Zhen Xu, who slightly nods.

“Assassin Liu Xing, right? Too bad, the life of a meteor is always very short.” Nalan Dan laughs coldly then, with a movement of her body, she seems to turn into a gust of cold wind and sweeps across Qin Yu’s surroundings completely. For the present, there are unexpectedly several afterimages in his surroundings.

This is the 1st time Qin Yu has had a death match against a Xiantian expert but there are even 2 other hostile Xiantian experts watching on one side.

End of b2c23.

B2C24: Liu Xing rises

Nalan Dan is using her body-maneuvering skill, which is what she most excels in, to move around Qin Yu very fast. She wants to make it impossible for Qin Yu to tell where her body actually is. But Qin Yu is still standing stock still. Because he is wearing a silvery mask, other people simply cannot see that he is giving a faint cold smile.

Competing in speed?

As a result of Qin Yu's body training, speed has always been his strongest point. When he was 13, he could only lift 100 jin with one arm but his speed was already superior to that of an ordinary Houtian expert. The current Qin Yu just became a Xiantian expert at one stroke and his entire body's muscles and cells have been undergoing transformations since. When he was still at the peak of the Houtian level, he could already lift 1500 jin with one arm. Now, his one-armed strength must not be lower than 2000 jin, then what level has his speed reached?

Moreover, in terms of control, muscles are naturally easier to control than Xiantian energy. And in terms of endurance, muscle power is much more durable than Xiantian energy as well.

"I detest being called auntie the most." Nalan Dan's ice-cold voice comes into Qin Yu's ears. Using her beautiful hands, with which she rips babies' hearts out, she creates countless illusions, which together look like a full-blown lotus, and attacks Qin Yu.

"How great is the strength of the 1st Xiantian external expert since antiquity?" Qin Yu thinks to himself. He then smiles as he looks at the

countless attacking illusions. “I’m testing it on you now.” He immediately throws a punch with his entire power.

Straight line!

“Whizz ~~~” An extremely sharp whistle rises. Qin Yu’s right fist comes at Nalan Dan directly with a mountainous force.

As Nalan Feng and Zhen Xu hear that terrifyingly sharp whistle, their faces change color. When Nalan Dan is still unprepared, the fist has already come close to her face. The wind of the punch hurts her face like needles. Having no time to think much, she suddenly withdraws the full-blown-lotus-like illusion into her hands and starts to madly channel the Xiantian energy in her body to the midpoint between her hands. But she basically cannot concentrate more Xiantian energy at the midpoint because the fist has already arrived!

Bang!

It hits the midpoint between Nalan Dan’s palms fiercely like a smash of a great iron hammer. Nalan Dan’s body swiftly retreats but her expression has become very ugly.

Qin Yu has over 2000 jin of strength in one arm and yet he executed this one punch with all his might. Strength in fact has never been Nalan Dan’s strong point and, moreover, she is only at the early phase of the Xiantian level so this punch has hurt her arms to the point where they tingle. All of a sudden Nalan Dan does not dare to continue her attack.

“This bloke is a freak. He’s too strong,” says Nalan Dan in a frightened voice.

Zhen Xu says with a faint smile: “With so much strength, he must be a Xiantian expert who has been practicing a technique which puts emphasis on strength such as the Impertinent Bull Power.” If Qin Yu did not exist in the world then Zhen Xu’s conjecture would probably be correct. After all, it is extremely hard even for Xiantian experts to reach such a terrifying level in strength.

“Little brother, little sister, both of you must attack together.” Zhen Xu gives an order.

After circulating her Xiantian energy, Nalan Dan’s arms are no longer in pain. Even though they are still a bit uncomfortable, she can continue to fight with them. Nalan Dan and Nalan Feng exchange a look then suddenly turn into 2 blurs and attack Qin Yu again, only that this time they both use weapons -- scimitars.

The scimitars are crescent-shaped and radiate ice-cold rays of light.

Qin Yu slightly narrows his eyes. At the same time, he suddenly clenches his fists and throws 2 fierce punches in 2 different directions. Carrying the extremely great power of a Xiantian external expert, his fists seem like 2 aquatic dragons coming out of water. Afterwards, with 2 bangs, Qin Yu’s fists smash on one side of the scimitars precisely.

Bang ~~~

Nalan Dan's and Nalan Feng's bodies get a shock.

"Dan, how can this scumbag be just a silver card assassin? Even among gold card assassins, this bloke would definitely be considered a high-class figure," says Nalan Feng using controlled sound transference. At the moment he also feels that his opponent's punch carried a terrifying force. That fierce strike has made him feel uncomfortable in the chest.

"Feng, let's use speed. We can only rely on speed." Nalan Dan's voice is transferred confidentially to him.

Nalan Dan and Nalan Feng are very distressed.

Qin Yu's fists are really too heavy. Being hit with a punch from him is as uncomfortable as being smashed on by a huge rock. When a 2000 jin rock smashes down, at least the interface will be very large. But Qin Yu focuses the force equivalent to the weight of 2000 jin in a fist so the impact pressure he causes is even stronger.

Qin Yu still remains motionless despite 2 people moving extremely fast around him.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! ……

Qin Yu is punching in a relaxed manner but every punch from him is heavy like a huge rock falling or an iron hammer smashing. Nalan Dan and Nalan Feng are about to go mad because whenever they approach him to attack, he sends them backing off with a punch each, forcing them to keep moving so fast all the time, which has also been causing them to

consume huge amounts of Xiantian energy.

By contrast, Zhen Xu is coldly watching. There are only images of Qin Yu's strikes in his pupils. It is impossible to know what he is thiking.

"I just reached the Xiantian level. In principle, I'm also at the early Xiantian level, but I'm an early phase Xiantian external expert. You're merely early phase Xiantian internal experts." Qin Yu thinks. "But they're too weak. Alright, let's finish them off quickly."

Qin Yu has always been fooling around. After all, this is the 1st time he has fought a Xiantian internal expert.

However, Qin Yu is wrong. It is not that the opponents are too weak but that a Xiantian external expert is really so extraordinary. To other external practitioners, being able to lift 700 to 800 jin with one arm at the peak of the Houtian level is already an outstanding achievement. But Qin Yu could lift 1500 jin with one arm at the peak of the Houtian level.

Now that Qin Yu has reached the Xiantian level, how can ordinary early phase Xiantian experts compare with him?

"Let's end this!" Qin Yu's eyes suddenly shine brilliantly.

"No good!" Only at this moment does Zhen Xu discover that everything is far from all right. But ... it is already too late.

He only sees Qin Yu's body turn into several afterimages then the afterimages merge into one. Qin Yu is still standing at his original place,

as if he has never moved. But Nalan Dan and Nalan Feng are now motionless like 2 statues. Suddenly --

Thud! Thud!

Nalan Feng and Nalan Dan unexpectedly fall on the ground directly. The reason is that in just a moment ago Qin Yu, like a flash, used his spear hands to smash 2 vital points of the two's throats, killing them instantly.

"Actually ... my strongest point isn't strength at all, but speed!" Qin Yu's indifferent voice rises in the silent courtyard.

"Little brother, little sister." Looking at the dead Nalan Dan and Nalan Feng, Zhen Xu slowly says in a low voice which has a note of extreme grief. Then he raises his head and stares at Qin Yu. The coldness radiated from his eyes makes Qin Yu's whole body feel chilly. At the same time, his entire bearing suddenly becomes fierce.

Nalan Dan and Nalan Feng have been following Zhen Xu for over 20 years. During these years, the Nalans only listened to Zhen Xu's orders. The 3 of them have been treating each other like real brothers and sister. But just now Qin Yu attacked too fast so, when Zhen Xu to reacted, it was already too late.

A deep and low yowl of extreme hatred rises.

Boom ~~~

The air suddenly starts to vibrate. Zhen Xu's hairband breaks abruptly.

His long hair starts to flutter freely. An extremely terrifying force bursts forth from inside his body like a volcano eruption. A furious Xiantian energy then spreads over the outside of Zhen Xu's body. Under the covering of the Xiantian energy Zhen Xu's entire body is only a blur, but his ice-cold eerie eyes still look frightening.

Even though Zhen Xu is not the chief of the Xiang royal clan's intelligence service, his status is not lower than the chief's in the slightest. For so many years he has never disappointed Xiang Guang and Xiang Guang also always believes in this mysterious general to the utmost.

However … no one knows his real power. How powerful is this sickly-looking man actually? Zhen Xu stares at Qin Yu like a viper and only says curtly: "Prepare to die."

Boom!

The air shakes quickly for a short while and becomes chaotic like ripples. Zhen Xu's body suddenly disappears then appears again at Qin Yu's face.

"Bang!" Qin Yu is totally astonished. At the same time he retreats extremely fast. A raging force hits his body squarely. The silvery mask he is wearing is broken into pieces at once with a bang. At the same time, the coat on Qin Yu's body is reduced to shreds, which scatter all over in the air. After backing away a long distance, Qin Yu looks at Zhen Xu in front of him in astonishment.

With just a strike, there is only the black gold undershirt left on Qin Yu's body. Even his mask has been destroyed.

“Very fast speed and very terrifying energy; with such strong body-protecting energy, he must be a late phase Xiantian expert.” Qin Yu confirms in his mind. Even if Nalan Dan and Nalan Feng faced Zhen Xu together, they would still get killed with 2 blows. This Zhen Xu is really too formidable.

2 early phase Xiantian experts are simply no match for a late phase Xiantian expert.

Zhen Xu stares at Qin Yu and says coldly with a smirk: “Your speed is not bad. What a pity, your fastest speed is inferior to mine. Your strength is pretty good but when I attack with Xiantian energy, my offensive force is even stronger than your punches. In offense, speed and defense you’re far inferior to me, this time you’ll surely die.”

Zhen Xu has declared his judgment.

“My speed is only not bad?” Qin Yu suddenly laughs. “Sorry, please wait a minute.”

As Zhen Xu watches in amazement, Qin Yu takes off the black iron arm guards and leg guards on his arms and legs. “Bang!” He throws the black iron arm guards and leg guards on the ground, causing a series of heavy deep metallic noises. This shows that the guards are very heavy.

Zhen Xu is astonished.

Only now does he understand that even though Qin Yu’s original speed

was so fast, it was merely his speed while carrying the black iron arm guards and leg guards. After taking them off, how much faster has Qin Yu become?

"Taking off 200 jin of weights has lightened my entire body by half. Even if my speed can't double, at least it must've increased by 50%. Now I can nearly match that guy in speed. Let's not take off this black gold undershirt. Reducing 200 jin is already enough. Moreover, this black gold undershirt's defense is very strong as well." Qin Yu thinks to himself.

"Looks like I have to reassess you," says Zhen Xu with Qin Yu's body reflected in his pupils but his mind is scheming precisely.

Qin Yu, by constrast, is staring at Zhen Xu before him with full attention.

Shua! Shua!

The 2 bodies suddenly disappear. At the same time, an extremely urgent wind whistle starts to be heard. Yes, there is exactly only one whistle. Even though Zhen Xu is moving extremely fast and his body-maneuvering skill can also be considered ingenious, he is experiencing an extremely strong wind resistance, which is causing the whistle. Qin Yu, however, is moving fast like lightning without causing any sounds.

The 2 of them are chasing each other, but because of the wind resistance, Qin Yu is slightly faster than Zhen Xu.

"Break!"

Qin Yu suddenly utters a low shout. He executes a lightning kick with his right leg and hits the side of Zhen Xu's left leg directly. Even though Qin Yu has 3000 jin of strength in one leg, after shaking for a while, Zhen Xu's body-protecting energy has unexpectedly withstood Qin Yu's heavy kick.

Pu! Pu! Pu! Pu! ……

Sharp noises of the air being pierced through can be heard. Qin Yu's face changes color: "Concealed projectiles!" This is Qin Yu's first reaction. However, his holy sense discovers clearly what caused those piercing noises -- the fingers of Zhen Xu's sharp claw.

A claw looks like that of an eagle. Zhen Xu's left hand's 5 fingertips are all radiating golden rays of light and are piercing through the air to come at him.

"Back!"

Qin Yu throws a palm strike and backs away very fast.

Whizz! … Qin Yu hears 5 sharp whistles. His holy sense discovers clearly that the light on Zhen Xu's fingers has unexpectedly left the fingers. 5 golden shafts of light are continuously shooting at him at an extreme speed. Qin Yu is fast, but even if he was faster he would not be able to outstrip those shafts of light. He only has enough time to make a movement.

Among the 5 shafts of light, 2 miss but the other 3 hit Qin Yu in the

stomach.

The black gold undershirt really deserves to be called a defensive treasure. Even though the shafts of light hit it with a bang, it unexpectedly remains intact. However, the impact force still penetrates the black gold undershirt and gives Qin Yu's body a shock.

"Your power is not bad, worthy of my using weapon. This is a high Xian grade weapon -- the Bloody Soul Claw. This claw is made from a claw of a demonic beast in the Wilderness. It could only be completed after going through several tens forging procedures," says Zhen Xu suddenly. A huge blood-red claw appears on his right hand.

Qin Yu slightly narrows his eyes. That claw is really forged from a demonic beast's claw and not from ordinary steel ore and the like.

"There's only one chance. I must grab it." Qin Yu thinks to himself.

"Ha-ha, I'll let you taste my strongest special skill -- the Heart Piercing Ten Thousand Claws!" In only an instant, Zhen Xu's eyes have reddened like blood and have the same color as that Bloody Soul Claw. At the same time, the fingertips of the Bloody Soul Claw shoot out various shafts of light.

Pu! Pu! Pu! Pu! ……

Using some unknown technique, Zhen Xu continuously shoots the surging Xiantian energy in his body out from the fingertips of the Bloody Sould Claw in the form of golden shafts of light like spraying bullets. In an

instant, several tens shafts of light have been shot out.

The strangest thing is that those shafts of light seem to be controlled by Zhen Xu.

“What technique is this?” Qin Yu simply cannot understand how it works. “Forget it. There’s no time left.” He clenches his teeth. His body suddenly dashes obliquely in a different direction. Then he pauses and dashses in another direction.

Qin Yu is moving like lightning but he does not cause any wind sounds. However, with time there are more and more shafts of light attacking him. Even though these shafts of light cannot penetrate his black gold undershirt, his head is unable to resist them. Therefore, Qin Yu can only keep moving like a flash with all his might to evade them. Whenever he cannot dodge, he uses the black gold undershirt to defend.

“The final blow!” Qin Yu’s eyes suddenly brighten.

His entire body turns into a beam of light and charges directly at Zhen Xu.

“Ha-ha, instead of running away using your speed, you come to get killed.” Zhen Xu’s heart is extremely excited. He cannot help having a faint complacent smile on his face. The Bloody Soul Claw pierces the air and comes at Qin Yu’s head. Qin Yu’s eyes flash.

Flaming Gloves!

A light flashes on Qin Yu's hands. The gloves suddenly protect the surface of the fists. With a movement, he extends his left hand and boldly moves it on a collision course with the Bloody Soul Claw.

"Just a death-wish," thinks Zhen Xu disdainfully. His Bloody Soul Claw is high Xian-grade, why should he be afraid? He even accelerates the Bloody Soul Claw a bit.

"Ah!"

Zhen Xu is shocked all of a sudden because Qin Yu's left hand has unexpectedly grasped the Bloody Soul Claw on his right hand. The glove on Qin Yu's left hand seems to be very strange. Not even the extremely strong tearing force of the Bloody Soul Claw can damage it in the least. Moreover, at this moment, Qin Yu's right fist has already got close to him in a strike.

Bang!

Zhen Xu's left hand also blocks Qin Yu's right fist with a movement. However, there is a Flaming Glove on Qin Yu's right fist whereas Zhen Xu can only use his vigorous Xiantian energy to defend.

"Brat, you think this can stop me from killing you?" The corners of Zhen Xu's mouth suddenly have a faint smile. Golden shafts of light again appear between the Bloody Soul Claw and Qin Yu's left-hand fingers, which are in a deadlock with each other. At such a close distance, when those shafts of light are shot out, Qin Yu simply cannot dodge.

Zhen Xu cannot help getting excited. He seems to be picturing Qin Yu's head being shot into pieces on the spot.

Qin Yu's eyes suddenly brighten -- the middle-grade holy-class Flaming Sword!

Whizz!

"Ah!" cries Zhen Xu miserably.

Just now a dark short sword suddenly appeared in Qin Yu's right hand, which was being locked in a stalemate originally. The dark short sword, which is extremely sharp, unexpectedly cut off Zhen Xu's left hand in a slash and, moreover, it is proceeding to slash at his throat. Zhen Xu simply has no way to dodge it at such a close distance. He utters a loud shout and chokes back the agony of having a hand severed. His body-protecting energy suddenly intensifies.

"Die!" Zhen Xu's eyes flash with fierceness.

Knowing it is too late to dodge, he can only rely on his own body-protecting energy. Moreover, as Zhen Xu becomes ruthless, the golden light on the Bloody Soul Claw becomes more luminous and shoots out at Qin Yu's head ferociously. Naturally, Qin Yu's head cannot withstand such sharp golden shafts of light.

At this moment, when his fate is hanging in the balance, Qin Yu resolutely and ruthlessly cut through the body-protecting energy using the Flaming Sword then slashes at Zhen Xu's throat. At the same time,

using his left hand, which is wearing a Flaming Glove, he executes a strike with the most powerful penetrating force -- a spear hand strike -- and aims directly for the center of the Bloody Soul Claw's palm.

Pu!

Blood splatters!

It is the blood spouting from Zhen Xu's slashed throat. At the same time, it also contains the blood spouting from the holes on Qin Yu's pierced left arm. There is also the blood spurting from Qin Yu's mouth in it.

Just a moment ago, relying on a Flaming Glove, Qin Yu executed a spear hand strike and gave Zhen Xu's palm in the Bloody Soul Claw a shock. Naturally, the Bloody Soul Claw was affected and the direction of those shooting shafts of light was also suddenly altered. 2 of them hit Qin Yu's left arm while the others hit him in the chest.

2 holes immediately appeared on his left arm, spurting blood. Moreover, even though his chest is protected by the black gold undershirt, because this time the distance was too close and the impact force was too strong, Qin Yu was still injured internally and could not help spouting blood from his mouth.

"So dangerous." Qin Yu looks at Zhen Xu, who has already died because his throat was cut, and takes a deep breath. He channels the fresh air into his stomach then heaves a sigh of relief.

The Flaming Sword must be used at the right time. If Qin Yu had used it from the beginning, given Zhen Xu's sharpness, he surely would not have given Qin Yu any chance to harm him with the short sword. Qin Yu succeeded in killing Zhen Xu also thanks to the Flaming Gloves and the Flaming Sword appearing in quick succession near the end of the fight, which caught Zhen Xu off guard. Even so, Qin Yu was almost finished.

"Xiao Hei!" Qin Yu suddenly sees a black eagle appear in front of him. The eagle is staring at Qin Yu.

When Qin Yu and Zhen Xu fought just now, the distance between them was so short and life and death were decided in just a moment so the black eagle simply could not come in time to help Qin Yu. However, as an exceptional animal, it knows that Qin Yu was in serious danger and now it feels unhappy because it could not help him.

"Xiao Hei, I'm all right. Ss ~~" Qin Yu draws a cold breath and takes a look at the holes on his arm. His internal injury is not bad but it is very difficult to tell if such serious wounds as the 2 holes in his left arm can heal. Moreover, Qin Yu feels that it seems … his left arm's bones, tendons and channels have all been seriously damaged.

After casting a look at the 3 dead bodies, he quickly gets the iron case which contains the Trans-Heaven diagram and the key to it. Then he takes Zhen Xu's head and gets on the black eagle's back. With a shake of its wings, the eagle soars directly towards the horizon, leaving this city.

……

In the depths of a nameless canyon, there is a manor with a great

number of experts, including more than 10 Xiantian experts. Outside the manor, there is a bamboo forest and a creek. A middle-aged man is sitting in a bamboo chair beside the creek, quietly drinking tea and enjoying the scenery. No one can know what he is thinking.

Suddenly, a gray-clad old man and a blue-clad old man approach the middle-aged man from behind. The shocking thing is that these 2 old men are late-phase Xiantian experts.

"Leader, Zhen Xu is already dead," says the gray-clad old man respectfully.

"Oh?" The teacup in the tea-drinking middle-aged man slightly jerks. "Tell me the facts in detail."

"Leader, at the place where Zhen Xu was killed, there were also the corpses of his 2 subordinates Nalan Dan and Nalan Feng. Moreover, there were even fragments of a silvery mask where this incident took place. It must have belonged to silver card assassin Liu Xing, who was on the mission," says the blue-clad old man.

"Silver card assassin? Liu Xing?" That middle-aged man puts the teacup down and stands up. "Well, no, now that Liu Xing should already be considered a gold card assassin. You two quickly check the data on him once."

Even the head of the Heavenly Net is interested in such a gold card assassin who killed 1 late phase Xiantian expert in addition to 2 early phase Xiantian experts.

“Leader, but assassin Liu Xing still hasn’t submitted the head to complete the mission ever since. Morever, an examination of the blood at the scene showed that it contained the blood of another person besides the 3 dead people. We are sure that Liu Xing was seriously injured,” says the blue-clad old man while bowing.

“Oh, but he could leave the scene so he’s obviously still alive. This kind of person won’t die so easily,” says the middle-aged man with an indifferent smile. Then he says indifferently: “All right, get ready at once. It’s time I returned to Yan City.”

“Yes!” The 2 old men bow and take the order.

The middle-aged man mumbles in a low voice: “Yu’er has gone out for so long. Why isn’t there any news about him?” He turns around while still frowning. This mysterious leader of the Heavenly Net is shockingly none other than East Vanquishing Prince -- Qin De!

End of b2c24.

End of book 2.

Holy = 灵. Xiuzhenists think they are a superior kind of being to mortals so they prefix everything related to them "holy."

The energy they absorb = holy energy.

The weapons they use = holy weapons.

But in actuality, holy energy = a special kind of energy which is omnipresent and nearly omnipotent.

holy sense = a sense which is different from the 5 senses. It's not the 6th sense either. You can think of it as a spiritual radar.

Book 3: Four-in-Nine Heavenly Tribulation

B3C1: The 1st Trans-Heaven diagram (1)

“Trash! Trash! Trash!!!”

“Bang!” The ink stone is thrown on the ground fiercely and shatters completely.

Xiang Guang stares at the hook-nosed man like a wild beast that wants to swallow people and angrily rebukes: “You piece of trash. Even Zhen Xu has already been killed. What happened actually? You must tell me everything in detail. Otherwise … you won’t be the secret service’s head anymore.”

Xiang Guang is so angry that he has become muddled.

The hook-nosed man’s heart skips a beat. As a secret service chief who knows a lot of secrets about the Emperor, if he no longer held this postion, there would be only one result -- he would be erased! An idea springs to his mind. He immediately bows and says: “Your Majesty, according to my investigation, killing Zhen Xu was exactly one of the Heavenly Net’s gold card missions. Even though we don’t know who undertook the mission, judging by the scene of the incident, we can confirm one thing, that is, the murderer of Zhen Xu is a silver card assassin!”

“Trash, I know very well about Zhen Xu’s power, silver card assassin? Bullshit, even his subordinates, the Nalan brother and sister, would’ve

been able to deal with a silver card assassin easily. Both of them were Xiantian experts and Zhen Xu was even much stronger than them in overall power. You said such 3 people had been killed by a silver card assassin. Do you think I can believe it? Or perhaps, you think I'm an idiot," says Xiang Guang while staring at the hook-nosed man.

The hook-nosed man smiles bitterly in his mind. He told the truth but the Emperor does not believe it.

"Your Majesty, Zhen Xu was extremely powerful. His personal security was totally taken care of by himself so I know nothing about it. This time there was the mask of a silver card assassin left at the scene after he was killed, but I think the murderer must be a gold card assassin who confused Zhen Xu by wearing a silvery mask. Zhen Xu was only murdered after being led to underestimate his enemy," says the hook-nosed man hurriedly.

Xiang Guang ponders for a long time. Seeing that Xiang Guang seems not to believe him, the hook-nosed man comes up with an idea and says: "Your Majesty, there is another possibility, that is, East Vanquishing Prince Qin De disliked being hindered by Zhen Xu so he sent top-class experts to kill him. Even those fragments of a silvery mask were probably used by East Vanquishing Prince to confuse us."

The hook-nosed man thinks to himself: "East Vanquishing Prince, sorry. At this crucial moment I can only force everything on you." The hook-nosed man understands very clearly that, because Xiang Guang has always been suspicious of Qin De, if he blames everything on Qin De he will probably succeed.

Indeed!

“Correct. It must’ve been Qin De. He wants to rebel but he worried that Zhen Xu would find out about this so he sent someone to kill him. He was afraid that I would discover this is his deed so he tried to fool me with a broken silvery mask. Humph, this idiot, why didn’t he use a broken golden mask? Wouldn’t it have made the whole thing more believable?” Xiang Guang talks to himself, his eyes glittering with coldness. “However, I’m not that easy to deceive. Qin De, you want to rebel, I have no doubts about this. This time you killed Zhen Xu, breaking one of my wings. Good! Good!!!”

Xiang Guang is extremely furious.

Zhen Xu was very important to him. During the last over 20 years, whenever Xiang Guang experienced difficulty in finding out if someone was disloyal or hostile to him or had a great treasure and so on he always sent Zhen Xu to investigate and handle the matter. And Zhen Xu never disappointed him. Having Zhen Xu, Xiang Guang could just sit back and relax.

Despite Qin De’s artifices, Zhen Xu was still able to find out many secrets of East Vanquishing Prince. Zhen Xu was obviously very important to Xiang Guang.

However, Zhen Xu is already dead.

Even though there are still many spies under the command of the intelligence chief, these spies are far less formidable than Zhen Xu. To Xiang Guang, the death of Zhen Xu is equivalent to the loss of one wing so how can he not be furious? How can he not gnash his teeth? Moreover,

he directs all of this intense hatred of the murderer towards Qin De.

He has been suffering from a recurring nightmare for so many years. Then recently he discovered that Qin De wants to rebel. Now the person he values the most, Zhen Xu, has also been killed by Qin De.

“Qin De, if I don’t destroy your Qin clan, how can I be satisfied?” Xiang Guang crushes the teacup in his hand with a firm grip. His eyes are blazing with fury. At this moment, Xiang Guang makes another decision in his mind. “Tell Yi Yan to come to my place. You can leave first.”

The hook-nosed man secretly lets out a sigh of relief because Xiang Guang obviously will not take out his anger on him because of this matter. To him, being in a mornarch’s company is just like being in a tiger’s company. Every time he does something near the Emperor, he must be extremely careful.

“Yes, I take my leave.” The hook-nosed man bows and says.

Xiang Guang then stays motionless in the imperial study, staring at the shattered ink stone. Even though his eyes are focusing on the shattered ink stone, he is obviously thinking about something else. In a short while, footsteps can be heard outside.

“Yi Yan, come on in.” Xiang Guang’s voice rises.

The door opens and an unusual-and-evil-looking young man comes in. This is none other than Yi Yan, the head of the Dominant Dragon Corps. While those spies only investigate and gather information, this Dominant

Dragon Corps is the secret force which destroys every single enemy of the Xiang royal clan in the dark.

Yi Yan looks extremely evil and unusual. He has the face of a young man but actually he has reached the Xiantian level for over 40 years. This is mostly because a Xiantian expert can live 500 years and once they reach the Xiantian level their aging will slow down.

“Your Majesty.” Yi Yan slightly bows and says.

Xiang Guang thinks for a while then gnashes his teeth and says: “Alright, tell that Zhu San that I have agreed. But every material in the body of that demonic beast saber-toothed tiger must go to me, especially those 16 sharp swords. Not even one of them can be missing.”

Yi Yan raises his eyebrows. With the corners of his mouth slightly curving upward, he bows and says: “Your Majesty is brilliant. That Zhu San has guaranteed that as long as he has a Trans-Heaven digram he will deliver the whole corpse of the demonic beast saber-toothed tiger without keeping anything back.”

“This is good.” Xiang Guang gives a cold smile. “I don’t think that Zhu San will dare to pull any tricks on me.”

Zhu San is known by reputation as the no. 1 magnate on the Qian Long continent and is based in the Ming kingdom. His business has spread all over the whole Qian Long continent. His influence is extremely great. Using some unknow method, a group of his elite subordinates was able to kill a demonic beast.

A demonic beast saber-toothed tiger looks like a huge tiger with 16 sword-like sharp spikes on the back. All of the spikes are extremely sharp and can match high Xian-grade weapons in power. Furthermore, the sharp claws of a saber-toothed tiger can be turned into weapons. Therefore, killing a saber-toothed tiger is just like finding a living treasure store.

Perhaps only Shangxian can be as formidable as saber-toothed tigers. Heaven knows what method Zhu San used to kill one.

“Your Majesty, Magnate Zhu San has a whole lot of secret bases. Because this time they killed the saber-toothed tiger in the Wilderness, they are currently staying in a secret base in a city near the Wilderness. They can’t openly transport the tiger to the Ming dynasty so they will have no choice but to cut it up in that city first then bring the body parts back in turn. However, that city is located in none other than the 3 Eastern region counties.” Yi Yan bows and says.

Hearing this, Xiang Guang also understands that this matter is rather troublesome.

The Immense Wilderness is in the easternmost part of the continent and the Chu kingdom is next to the Wilderness. The 3 Eastern region counties of the Chu kingdom are the 3 counties adjacent to the Wilderness. Generally, anyone who wants to enter the Immense Wilderness will have to pass the 3 Eastern region counties. However, these 3 Eastern region counties are under Qin De’s control.

In the past Qin De would not have dared to snatch the tigers body openly but it is hard to tell what the current Qin De will do.

"Yi Yan, tell your father Elder Yi to personally lead a group of experts to the 3 Eastern region counties and trade with them." Xiang Guang solemnly gives an order. Yi Yan says respectfully at once: "Yes, as long as my father goes into action, nothing can go wrong."

Xiang Guang suddenly bursts out laughing: "Ha-ha, I only have the 2nd Trans-Heaven diagram. Without gathering all 3 Trans-Heaven diagrams, it's simply impossible to find out that vague mysterious technique from it. Moreover, throughout history, many talented people including even Xiuzhenists have obtained the diagrams or collected all 3 of them but no one has ever found out their secret. I only have 1 diagram so it's useless. Trading 1 useless Trans-Heaven diagram for a saber-toothed tiger can also be considered something worth doing."

Yi Yan bows and says: "That Zhu San is just fond of collecting treasures. He only wants to collect 1 diagram to satisfy his curiosity."

"Alright, Yi Yan, there must be no mistake this time. By getting that saber-toothed tiger, I'll have quite a lot of high Xian-grade weapons. Not only Elder Yi, you must also dispatch several more Xiantian experts. Remember, there must be no mistake," says Xiang Guang again.

If the saber-toothed tiger's body is snatched by Qin De, it will be no different from Xiang Guang himself giving Qin De a wedding present. Giving Qin De a batch of good weapons instead of getting them for himself, Xiang Guang definitely cannot allow this possibility to happen.

"Don't worry, Your Majesty. When my father goes into action, he shall not disappoint you." Yi Yan bows and says.

Thinking about Yi Yan’s father Elder Yi, Xiang Guang also feels assured.

End of b3c1.

B3C2: The 1st Trans-Heaven diagram (2)

In a town of the 3 Eastern region counties there is a small private house bought by Qin Yu. When he became a silver card assassin he had earned a lot of money so he bought more than 10 dwellings in the 3 Eastern region counties in order that ordinarily they would provide housing for him.

"Auntie Zhang, there's no need to bring it into the hall. Just put it directly on this stone table. Today I'll have dinner in the courtyard," says Qin Yu with a smile. By now Qin Yu has already changed back to his real appearance. The black eagle, however, has gone somewhere to find food.

An auntie dressed in a large white cotton-padded jacket puts the meal on the stone table beside Qin Yu while smiling broadly: "Xiao Yu, then enjoy your meal here. I'm going back now."

This Auntie Zhang is from a nearby hotel. When Qin Yu stays here for his body to recover, he usually tells the people of the hotel to bring the meals to his house directly. He is also very free. After all, his father Qin De, his big brother and his 2nd brother are making preparations for the army together whereas Qin Yu simply cannot take part in it.

"Luckily I have the Meteoric Tear's mysterious clear streams. Otherwise Heaven only knows when my left arm will be able to recover." Qin Yu cannot help groaning in his mind as he takes a look at his own left arm.

Qin Yu's left arm was pierced 2 holes by the light Zhen Xu shot out from his fingers before his death. These injuries were very serious, but thanks to various clear streams from the Meteoric Tear permeating through the

arm, these shocking injuries unexpectedly recovered very fast. In only 3 days, there are only shallow scars left on Qin Yu's left arm and not 2 shocking holes as in the past.

Not long after he finishes dinner, the black eagle returns.

"Xiao Hei, you still remember to return, brat? You went out yesterday but only now do you get back. Really, you found a pretty female eagle, didn't you? Seeing a female eagle, you forgot me instantly. You're really a perverted eagle." Qin Yu strikes the black eagle's head with a chopstick and says laughingly.

As soon as the black eagle hears that, it cannot help raising its head, looking very disdainful.

It is obvious that the black eagle simply looks down upon ordinary female eagles.

"Hah, you're still so arrogant. Ah, I've been recovering for the last 3 days so I haven't examined that Trans-Heaven diagram." Qin Yu's eyes brighten. He immediately goes inside the house. The black eagle blinks curiously a couple of times and also follows him inside the house.

"Hah!" Qin Yu extends his hand and forms a claw. He makes a grab at a huge brick-like stone on the floor of the house. With an easy wave of the hand, the stone block is thrown on one side. Under the original place of the stone block, there are 2 iron cases. Qin Yu takes out one of them.

"Trans-Heaven diagrams, I've heard of them but I've never seen any."

Qin Yu gives a ha-ha laugh. His hand continuously pokes the iron case several times. Following a clack, a keyhole appears on the iron case.

Qin Yu raises his eyebrows and smilingly takes out from his bosom a key, which was taken from Nalan Feng's body. When Nalan Feng was hiding this key at that time, he saw very clearly. After inserting the key in the keyhole, Qin Yu gently turns it.

Clack!

Hearing the expected sound, Qin Yu gives a smile. After opening the iron case, he sees 2 things inside. One is a confidential letter and the other is a square jade block. That jade block radiates a gentle multicolored light and is obviously different from ordinary jade blocks. It is very extraordinary.

"A secret letter? To Xiang Guang?" Qin Yu rips the envelope open and takes out the letter.

As he reads the letter, his face slightly changes color. The contents of this confidential letter are mostly about 2 things. First is the Trans-Heaven diagram. And second is Qin De's rebellion. It describes in great detail some rebellious acts by Qin De and even has information about some special armies of the 3 Eastern region counties.

Qin Yu thinks with a sigh: "Phew, really dangerous. This Zhen Xu's investigation is very clear and detailed. There are many things that even I don't know about. If Xiang Guang knew about them, it'd be terrible. Luckily I stopped this letter."

Qin Yu, however, does not know that generally Zhen Xu could only review his information and write a confidential letter about his investigation's most recent results after quite some time. The account of some special armies of the 3 Eastern region counties in this letter intercepted by Qin Yu is Zhen Xu's greatest achievement during his stay in the 3 Eastern region counties.

Some special armies will produce special effects in war. A surprise army must catch the enemy unawares. However, if the enemy knows about the existence of these armies and makes preparations first, then the element of surprise will no longer exist.

Too bad, Xiang Guang will never know these pieces of information.

After all, Zhen Xu is already dead and this letter was also intercepted. Even if he sends someone else to the 3 Eastern region counties to be the intelligence head here, it will be difficult for them to find out something. The fellow who is Zhen Xu's predecessor was the intelligence head of the region for over 10 years but he could not gather any important information. It is very hard to find an espionage genius like Zhen Xu.

Wham ~~

His right hand makes a grasp. A powerful blast of air encircles his palm and turns the letter into powder.

"The letter has been destroyed. That dirty dog Xiang Guang will never know jack about it," thinks Qin Yu. His eyes cannot help radiating coldness. He knows his mother was murdered by that dirty dog Xiang Guang and he must avenge his mother's death, how can he not detest

Xiang Guang?

Bang! Bang!

2 loud and clear noises rising arouse Qin Yu's attention. As soon as he takes a look, he becomes very worried: "Xiao Hei, don't mess around. Your beak is very sharp. Do you want to smash this Trans-Heaven diagram?" As Qin Yu is saying he makes Xiao Hei move away with a push.

"Good, it's not broken." Qin Yu looks at the Trans-Heaven diagram. Only when he sees that the square jade block of this Trans-Heaven diagram still remains intact does he secretly let out a sigh of relief. He turns around and looks angrily at Xiao Hei. However, Xiao Hei flaps its wings a couple of times and shakes its head, looking very self-satisfied.

The 3 Trans-Heaven square jade blocks have been around for Heaven knows how many years. These treasures are not ordinary jade so they will not be destroyed that easily.

"I won't waste time on you. Now I'm going to research this Trans-Heaven diagram once." Holding the Trans-Heaven diagram, Qin Yu comes out of the room and enters the courtyard. At night, he likes to be bathed in starlight the most. Staying under the starry sky late at night gives him a distinct feeling.

It got dark not long ago but Qin Yu has no problem seeing the Trans-Heaven diagram.

"This is the Trans-Heaven diagram. What's the big deal? There's nothing

else except for some pictures." Qin Yu looks at the diagram carefully for a long time and even performs a minute examination of it with his holy sense but he finds nothing other than those pictures on its surface.

The surface of the square jade block has the words -- First Trans-Heaven Diagram --, which are even written in the common language of the Qian Long continent.

There are various small pictures on the square jade block below those words, 36 unusually small pictures altogether. Each picture is a man performing a movement. All of the movements are very strange. At least Qin Yu thinks so.

Except for these 36 pictures, there is nothing else.

"What is this Trans-Heaven diagram actually? The 1st Trans-Heaven diagram has only 36 pictures. The man in these 36 pictures doesn't even have any paths for internal energy circulation. There are only 36 strange movements. Could it be I only need to learn these movements?" says Qin Yu doubtfully.

He knows that for so many years the 3 Trans-Heaven diagrams have come into the possession of countless people but no one has ever found out their secret. If the secret was merely to learn the movements in the pictures, perhaps it would have been mastered in less than a year.

Qin Yu racks his brains and tries every means to research the diagram but by the time the Moon rises above the trees he still has not come up with any solution after wasting half an entire night.

“Forget it. Let’s try learning these movements first to see if they have any benefits.” Qin Yu suddenly stands up.

Thanks to his formidable holy sense he remembers every single movement of the 36 pictures completely. He starts to learn those movements in proper order at once. His body’s flexibility and toughness are absolutely very good.

But even so, he still feels very strange as he learns these strange movements.

However, he controls his temper and learns one movement after another. Because his body’s flexibility and toughness are extremely good, even though these movements are strange, he learns them very fast. One after another, the movements are executed …

“What’s going on? What’s happened to the world’s holy energy?” Qin Yu is shocked to discover that, as he performs the movements with his body, various streams of holy energy enter his body from all directions then permeate through his flesh and bone directly.

The absorbtion speed is extremely fast, much faster than the speed of absorbing internal energy.

When his internal energy disperses from the dantian, his flesh can only absorb some of it. By contrast, the world’s holy energy is permeating through his body directly and basically does not disperse.

What is actually happening? Is the secret of the Trans-Heaven diagram

so simple?

Qin Yu does not know the answers to those questions. But he knows one thing -- at least, he likes these movements.

End of b3c2.

B3C3: A bolt from the blue (1)

The human body is a treasury. Many people have failed to completely unravel its mysteries in their lifetimes.

In the depths of Qin Yu's body, his most basic cells are already different from those of ordinary people. He has been doing limit training for so many years, added to that his body has been absorbing internal energy and those fantastic clear streams from the Meteoric Tear, therefore his body's cells have undergone some miraculous transformations.

However, as Qin Yu continuously performs those movements, his cells unexpectedly absorb the world's holy energy nonstop and start to transform again.

Every single cell is like a bottomless pit because the holy energy streams which swarm into his body are swallowed up instantly. Even though holy energy is engulfing Qin Yu and has even turned into mist around him, so much holy energy is still very far from enough for his body to absorb.

There are so many cells in Qin Yu's body and each of them has been absorbing so much. This goes to show that a human has limitless potential.

"These 36 mysterious pictures of this Trans-Heaven diagram are really miraculous." Qin Yu restrains the excitement in his heart and concentrates his entire mind and energy on learning the 36 movements. He tries to perform every single movement to perfection, including the subtle movements of his fingers. He wants his movements and the pictures to

be exactly alike.

Qin Yu discovers that, the more precise his movements are, the greater his holy energy absorption speed is.

He felt very awkward when he started to learn these 36 movements. However, as he continuously performs these movements, they become more and more perfect and eventually he finds doing these 36 movements so much comfortable, even to the point where all of the muscles and bones in his body feel comfortable inside out.

The Moon slowly goes down from above the trees and it gradually gets light but Qin Yu is still immersing himself in this set of movements. His movements are also becoming increasingly natural. Even though the movements are strange, Qin Yu no longer feels awkward or strange performing them.

Flowing and natural,

Qin Yu finally has this wonderful feeling. He has reached the most basic level in performing the 36 movements, where everything is flowing and natural. At this moment, the thing which shocks Qin Yu the most is that the holy energy engulfing him has transformed.

It is no longer a mist as in the past. Rather, it has formed 36 streams which are as thick as a human arm and are permeating into his body at a speed much faster than before. However, by the time he reaches the level where the holy energy around him turns into 36 arm-sized streams, it has been ...

3 nights and 3 days!

3 whole nights and days, Qin Yu has not eaten for such a long time, totally immersing himself in this set of movements. Moreover, only when he stops now can he feel clearly his body's changes.

"I'm fresh and cool and not hungry at all. This kind of feeling is pretty good." Qin Yu's eyes glitter. At this moment his heart is extremely excited. "It doesn't matter what the secret of this Trans-Heaven diagram is, those pictures on its surface alone have already made me undergo such a great transformation. I'm already very satisfied."

Now, even without the 1st Trans-Heaven diagram, Qin Yu will not care about it, because he has already learned by heart those 36 pictures.

Of course, Qin Yu does not believe that the secret of the Trans-Heaven diagram is those 36 simple pictures. If simply learning the pictures could lead to success, someone would definitely have found out the secret early. Moreover, Qin Yu does not believe that training his body alone will help him reach the level of that legendary man in the past.

"Xiao Hei!" Qin Yu looks at the black eagle, which is dozing in the courtyard, and calls laughingly.

Xiao Hei suddenly opens its eyes. Seeing that Qin Yu has finally stopped training, it flaps its wings in excitement. For the last 3 days it has been bored to death because of Qin Yu's nonstop training.

"It's been such a long time. I should go finalize the mission. If I keep

delaying, perhaps the Heavenly Net will think that I've failed the mission," thinks Qin Yu to himself. He immediately gets the iron case containing Zhen Xu's head then sits on the black eagle's back and leaves this small town.

The black eagle is flying at an extremely fast speed, like lightning.

……

"Now I'm also a gold card assassin." Qin Yu, disguised thanks to the Appearance and Bone Changing art and wearing a golden mask, puts a large bunch of bank notes into his bosom and leaves a Heavenly Net branch. "Ha-ha, when that Heavenly Net executive knew that I was assassin Liu Xing, he unexpectedly got so enthusiastic. This has never happened before."

Qin Yu thinks emotionally.

Just now when he submitted the mission, that executive treated him with real ardor. But after Qin Yu finalized the mission, the executive's face turned ice-cold and served monotonously as usual. No wonder Qin Yu is so emotional.

Qin Yu, however, does not know that a gold card assassin has an extremely high status. Moreover, even gold card assassins are divided into high-class, middle-class and low-class.

An assassin who has killed an early phase Xiantian expert, an assassin who has killed a middle phase Xiantian expert, and an assassin who has

killed a late phase Xiantian expert are all gold card assassins. However, these 3 gold card assassin, of course, cannot be valued the same.

By killing Zhen Xu, a late phase Xiantian expert, Qin Yu has become a first-class figure even among gold card assassins. And a lowly branch executive naturally wanted to serve one of the best assassins like him with extreme exuberance.

When Qin Yu has just left the Heavenly Net branch, the branch executive says coldly at once: "Assassin Liu Xing has just left. Quickly investigate his identity."

Even though it is a rule of the Heavenly Net that it shall not investigate the identities of any Outer Net members, a gold card assassin is a Xiantian expert and, moreover, the Heavenly Net leader has personally given an order to find out assassin Liu Xing's identity, therefore the Heavenly Net naturally has to investigate. However, when they just want to follow him, they discover that …

"Sir, assassin Liu Xing isn't in East Street."

"Sir, assassin Liu Xing isn't in West Street."

……

That executive immediately becomes doubtful: "That's strange. That Liu Xing can't fly into the sky or go underground. How can't we find him?"

Indeed, Qin Yu can fly into the sky. At the moment he is sitting on the

back of the black eagle, flying on the 9th level of the sky, and people on the ground simply cannot even see his silhouette. The black eagle is flying extremely high and extremely fast so investigating his identity is as hard as climbing the sky.

Qin Yu is enjoying the strong winds on the 9th level of the sky.

"Father has always been refusing to let me take part in his plan. Now I'm already a Xiantian expert …" Qin Yu's heart is endlessly excited at the moment. As soon as he thinks about his father knowing he is a Xiantian expert, he becomes extremely excited. Moreover, Qin Yu is even the 1st, the unprecedented Xiantian external expert in the history of the Qian Long continent.

When Qin Yu was little, still lacking good judgment, he thought his father did not love him and, as a result, he trained very hard. When he grew up, he knew the truth, that is, his father had devoted his entire mind and energy to the plan to destroy the Xiang clan. His big brother and 2nd brother were also taking part in the plan. Qin Yu extremely wanted to help his father but was turned down for the reason that he had not reached the Xiantian level.

Finally … Qin Yu became a Xiantian expert.

"Xiao Hei, fly directly to Yan City." Qin Yu pinches the golden mask to pieces, drops all of the objects which can expose his assassin identity and starts using the Appearance and Bone Changing art. This time he switches back to his original appearance. His heart has already become a bit too impatient to wait.

Xiao Hei seems to understand Qin Yu's feelings. With a sharp cry and a shake of the wings, it accelerates again and flies toward Yan City like a black beam of light.

End of b3c3.

B3C4: A bolt from the blue (2)

It is deep in the autumn at the moment. Autumn winds are blowing and dried leaves are falling. Today the tranquil town Baisha welcomes several special guests.

In an ancient house, subordiates of the Qian Long continent's no. 1 magnate Zhu San and the group of experts sent by the Chu Emperor Xiang Guang are gathering. Both sides are very cautious. But they are basically on different levels in power. For some unknown reason, Zhu San sent a group including only one Xiantian expert and, moreover, this is only an early phase Xiantian expert.

By contrast, all of the people Xiang Guang sent are experts, quite a few of whom are Xiantian experts.

"I'm Yi Feng. We've brought our thing, how about you?" says directly a handsome man with an evil, strange smiling expression. This Yi Feng is none other than the younger brother of Yi Yan's, the leader of the secret force the Dominant Dragon Corps. He is also the vice leader of the Dominant Dragon Corps.

Zhu San's side is led by a fat old man, who says smilingly: "You don't have to be worried, gentlemen. We only have so few people but we don't dare to deceive you. The corpse of the demonic beast saber-toothed tiger is intact. Bring it out!"

This fat old man shouts loudly. 4 large men immediately carry out from a room the corpse of a dark red tiger which is 5 meters long. Those 16 sharp spikes identify this tiger as -- a demonic beast, a saber-toothed

tiger.

"A demonic beast is really a demonic beast. Who would've thought its corpse wouldn't stink after such a long time?" says Yi Feng with a smile.

The fat old man says with a shake of his head: "Mr. Yi, the body of a demonic beast is of course exceptional. It'll only stink after a very long time. But only because we sprinkled this saber-toothed tiger's corpse with some Billow Drying Powder hasn't it rotted in the slightest."

"Tut-tut, Billow Drying Powder, the no. 1 magnate is really worthy of his reputation." Yi Feng clicks his tongue while praising highly. "Alright, we've seen your product. You can also see ours." Yi Feng makes a wave of his hand and a person behind him immediately holds out a jade case with both hands.

After the case is opened, there is a square jade block which radiates a multicolored light inside.

The fat old man slightly narrows his eyes and takes a look at the square jade block and its multicolored light. In a moment he raises his head and says smilingly: "There's no need to examine carefully. We believe in the royal clan's reputation. Good, if everyone is happy to cooperate, in the future our boss will also work together with the Xiang royal clan in many business activities."

Yi Feng nods with satisfaction.

"Go get that saber-toothed tiger's corpse." Yi Feng gives an order. 4

people come out from behind him at once and lift the huge corpse up with a grab. The fat old man has also received the Trans-Heaven diagram. Both sides are cooperating sincerely and very happily.

However, at this moment, various wisps of a light-colored, near invisible smoke drift by. Many of the people present fall down immediately. The 4 large men who are carrying the saber-toothed tiger's coprse also fall down in an instant then blood flows out from their ears, eyes, mouths and nostrils. They die on the spot.

"No good. The smoke is poisoned." The fat old man's voice rises loudly at the same time.

In just a while, the people on the fat old man's side have all died of poison except for the fat old man himself. As for Yi Feng's side, despite most of its men have fallen down, 8 people are still standing. These 8 people are none other than the Xiantian experts of the group that came here this time.

These Xiantian experts can hold their breaths and execute the Xiantian Fetal Respiration technique therefore the poisonous mist naturally cannot affect them. Moreover, even if they inhale some poison, they can channel their Xiantian energy to quickly expel the poison from their bodies.

"It's Qin De's men." Yi Feng says in an ice-cold voice. "Qin De, you even dare to meddle in His Majesty's business. Could it be you want to rebel?!" says Yi Feng very loudly, sending his voice to the outside of the courtyard directly.

This place is on the 3 Eastern region counties' soil, except for East

Vanquishing Prince Qin De, nobody should know about this matter. Even if someone else knew, they would not have the nerve to meddle in this business.

"Rebel? That lowlife Xiang Guang was helped by Zhen Xu, he must know about His Highness's affairs. Even though things have reached this level, we still have to maintain a façade of unity so we won't destroy the Xiang clan for a while. However … as long as all of you are eliminated, Xiang Guang won't have enough evidence." An aged voice rises.

With Lian Yan being the leader, 3 people then enter the courtyard. As they seem unafraid of the poison mist, they are obviously Xiantian experts. However, they only have 3 people whereas Yi Feng's side has 8 people and that fat old man is also a Xiantian expert.

But even Yi Feng's expression is very ugly at the moment.

"East Vanquishing Prince, our boss is …" The fat old man wants to say something, but …

Whizz!

A cold shaft of light flashes by and the fat old man dies instantly with eyes wide opened. A black-clad old man behind Lian Yan gives a grim laugh. He just killed a Xiantian expert directly with one strike, and that fat old man simply could not resist in the slightest.

East Vanquishing Prince's side has 3 people altogether.

2 of them are late phase Xiantian experts and Lian Yan is even a super expert who has completed the Xiantian level. At the peak of its late phase, the Xiantian level is completed. Once an expert achieves the completion of the Xiantian level, he will undergo the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation soon.

"East Vanquishing Prince is really powerful. But by robbing us with only 3 people, he has looked down on us a bit too much," says Yi Feng coldly.

There are 7 people at Yi Feng's back, one of whom is a late phase Xiantian expert while the others are middle phase Xiantian experts and early phase Xiantian experts. Yi Feng himself is just a middle phase Xiantian expert as well. Therefore, in terms of overall power, the 3 people sent by Qin De, especially peak Xiantian-level Lian Yan, are much superior to them.

"Gentlemen, don't waste time talking to them. Let's get started," says Lian Yan indifferently.

"Yes, Senior Lian!" The 2 black-clad old men bow and say. Among Qin De's subordinates, Lian Yan has the highest status. Every expert will address him as Senior Lian upon seeing him. This is not only because Lian Yan is the most powerful among them, but also because he is a person of great character and experience.

Yi Feng's eyes flash with coldness: "Let's attack together. Kill the late phase Xiantian experts first."

Immediately --

The 8 Xiantian experts including Yi Feng charge at Lian Yan and his 2 comrades. Lian Yan, however, stands still with a faint smile. The 2 black-clad old men behind him charge forward side by side like lightning.

Shua!

With a dash, Lian Yan's body disappears into thin air.

The only late phase Xiantian expert among the 8 people on Yi Feng's side suddenly feels that there is something wrong. Prompted by the fear in his heart, he fiercely executes a backward diagonal slash of his knife without delay. "Bang!" With a loud noise, Lian Yan appears in front of him and slightly smiles: "Your reaction was pretty quick."

Suddenly, an effulgent shaft of light of a knife expands vigorously.

This late phase Xiantian expert hurriedly raises his knife to block it. However, a sharp Xiantian energy stream goes through the knife, penetrates into his body and attacks his insides. Then, with a bang, the body of this Xiantian expert shatters violently.

Because the only late phase Xiantian expert has died, Lian Yan cannot help giving a faint smile.

However, before Lian Yan can withdraw the knife, his face changes color. His body instantly dashes away a long distance like a flash. But a sharp whistle still rises. A linear bloodstain has appeared on Lian Yan's face. The brawl stops at once.

A pink-clad middle-aged man is looking at Lian Yan smilingly.

“Qing Yu, it’s you.” Lian Yan’s eyes radiate fierceness.

“Father.” Seeing this pink-clad middle-aged man, who is his adopted father, Yi Feng hurriedly bows and says. This middle-aged man is none other than the real leader of his group Elder Yi, who is also the father of the Dominant Dragon Corps’ current leader Yi Yan and is the previous leader of the Dominant Dragon Corps.

Yi Qing Yu is the real name of this Elder Yi.

“Lian Yan, you’re really as impressive as in the past. I got into action just a bit late but you had already killed a late phase Xiantian expert. However … you won’t escape this time.” Yi Qing Yu gives a faint smile, which is effulgent like glamorous peach blossoms.

A cold light is twinkling between those delicate fingers.

End of b3c4.

B3C5: A bolt from the blue (3)

Lian Yan takes a look at Yi Qing Yu. His eyes glitter like never before. If Qin Yu were here, he would definitely find this strange because Lian Yan is generally very calm and, when he was staying at Misty Villa, he spent most of his time sitting quietly and rarely got excited, especially excited as he is at the moment.

“Qing Yu, do you still remember what happened 160 years ago?” asks Lian Yan with a smile.

Yi Qing Yu ponders for a while then bursts out laughing: “Lian Yan, you still remember that battle 160 years ago? But at that time your power was too weak to even protect your daughter and wife. Luckily for you, East Vanquishing Prince’s men came and saved your life. This time you won’t escape.”

Upon reaching the Xiantian level, a practitioner’s lifespan will increase to 500 years. This Yi Qing Yu and Lian Yan both have been living for several hundred years and have achieved the completion of the Xiantian level. However, they have yet to undergo the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation. There have been people who had to face the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation the very days they reached the peak of the Xiantian level, but there have also been people who lived out their lives at the peak of the Xiantian level waiting for the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation. The visitation of the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation depends on a practitioner’s intuitive enlightenment and has nothing to do with his desire at all.

“Escape? Why should I escape? I’ve been wating for over 100 years for this one day.” Lian Yan’s eyes suddenly flash with fierceness. “You two kill

all the other people. Let me handle Yi Qing Yu."

"Yes!" The 2 black-clad old men bow and say at once.

Lian Yan then stares at Yi Qing Yu. A fierce aura expands swiftly and ruthlessly toward Yi Qing Yu. The knife on Lian Yan's waist also starts to tremble. Yi Qing Yu slightly wrinkles his eyebrows then, adopting a hand posture in which the thumb and the middle finger are squeezed together, he confronts Lian Yan with a smile.

The 2 of them are facing each other but neither one rushes into attacking.

The peak of the Xiantian level, if a practitioner cannot obtain some natural treasure or top-class superb technique, it will take him at least over 100 years to reach that point. Only if he practices a top-class technique such as the Ancestral Dragon Art or comes into possession of some treasure from the Wilderness can he reach that point within several tens years.

"Ah!"

A miserable cry rises but the noises of the fighting do not stop. The 2 black-clad old men are carrying out an onslaught against the other 7 people including Yi Feng. Severed limbs fly up in the air and blood splatters over the ground. The 2 black-clad old men have suffered some injuries but, even under the joint attack of 7 people, they have killed one opponent and wounded another.

Yi Qing Yu and Lian Yan, however, simply do not look at those people.

Clang!

The knife on Lian Yan's waist suddenly comes out of its sheath. A vertical shaft of light expands forth. In the blink of an eye it has already arrived at Yi Qing Yu's face and slashes at his torso. Lian Yan then extends his hand and takes the knife in a grasp. Following the shaft of light, he also charges at Yi Qing Yu like a flash.

After the shaft of light flashes by, the body vanishes into thin air.

The shaft of light created by the knife went through Yi Qing Yu's body like that but his body just turned into nothingness.

"Ah!" A black-clad old man suddenly utters a miserable cry. A small hole has already appeared at the midpoint between his eyebrows. He is immediately cut into pieces by Yi Feng and his comrades. Yi Qing Yu's body then appears on the other side of the battlefield. He is gently twiddling an embroidery needle between his middle finger and thumb.

"Lian Yan, you should know I have the fastest speed, right? Why used a strike like that?" says Yi Qing Yu with a slight wave of his sleeve. Suddenly his face changes color because he discovers Lian Yan has disappeared. Yi Qing Yu immediately shuts his eyes.

In the blink of an eye, his body suddenly disappears as well. At the same time, a series of metallic clangs rises. The 2 of them then appear before other people but they disappear again in an instant ...

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! .....

Only many series of clashes can be heard because they have reached their highest speeds, which are basically beyond the visual capability of the human eye.

“Ha-ha-ha … thrilling, this is thirlling!” Lian Yan suddenly laughs out loud. His laughter is filled with lordliness and heroism.

“Lian Yan, I didn’t think you’d really have some skills.” Yi Qing Yu’s slightly sinister soft voice rises. Droplets of blood are drifting in the air but they are still moving extremely fast. The other people basically cannot see them clearly. Suddenly --

The 2 bodies appear and stand facing each other.

A small hole has appeared on Lian Yan’s chest and blood is trickling out from it. Yi Qing Yu no longer looks free and easy either. At the moment, his hair is messy and his stomach has a clear cut caused by the knife, from which blood is also dribbling out.

“Ha-ha …” Lian Yan suddenly turns his face upward and gives a long laugh. “Flowers bloom and wither. Seasons come and go. After waiting for so many years, I’ve finally had this day. When Li died in my bosom, I already lost interest in life. Without affections in life, what have I been living for? Money, power, I don’t care about them in the slightest. Since Li died, I’ve been living in this world only to cherish my memories and … to kill you. But you’ve always been hiding in the den of the Dominant Dragon Corps for so many years. This time …”

Lian Yan's eyes totally focus on Yi Qing Yu: "Heaven has helped me. I've finally found you. Ha-ha, Yi Qing Yu, come, let's have a thrilling fight!"

A dazzling golden light bursts forth from inside Lian Yan's body. Then his entire body becomes dazzling like the Sun. The outside of his body is now covered in a layer of body-protecting energy, which is much more vigorous than Zhen Xu's body-protecting energy.

Feeling Lian Yan's lordliness and indomitable spirit, Yi Qing Yu slightly frowns.

"You're very troublesome, old geezer," says Yi Qing Yu impatiently. His body starts to radiate various black rays of light. His hair also starts to flutter about in the air. An intense light is twinkling on every strand of his hair. That embroidery needle in Yi Qing Yu's hand, however, becomes very indistinct.

Boom!

The air suddenly explodes with a boom. Everything within a 10 m radius of Lian Yan and Yi Qing Yu has exploded.

The only black-clad old man left on Lian Yan's side is being ganged up on by 4 opponents with Yi Feng being the leader. Just now, when killing one person on their side, he was seriously injured. These 4 people are all middle phase Xiantian experts so, even though he is a late phase Xiantian expert, it is difficult for him to kill any of them. After all, he is fighting against 4 after getting badly injured.

Suddenly --

There is a series of explosions. The entire surface of the courtyard has been blown up and dust is surging in the air. The raging force of the explosions causes Yi Feng, his 3 men and the black-clad old man to retreat to one side uncontrollably. For the moment, the fight has stopped. They all look at the center of the courtyard.

“Heart-Piercing Ten Thousand Arrows!”

Yi Qing Yu’s sharp voice rises. Every strand of his silver hair, which covers his entire head, is thrusted directly at Lian Yan before him like an arrow. There is a hint of superiority on Yi Qing Yu’s face. It is impossible for him to give every single strand of hair enough power to break Lian Yan’s body-protecting energy.

His real killing blow is … the embroidery needles hidden in the silver hair.

Bang!

Lian Yan’s battle knife slashes down. Yi Qing Yu winds a long bundle of his hair around it and Lian Yan’s downward slash is stopped. At the same time his countless strands of silver hair are thrusted directly at Lian Yan’s entire body in every place like sharp arrows. Moreover, the 10 silver embroidery needles hidden among them also come at Lian Yan with a terrifying force while blending in with the strands of hair.

Lian Yan has detected those embroidery needles but he does not dodge them. He does not want to dodge them because after getting his revenge, even if he lives, he will be spiritually exhausted.

"Ha-ha-ha ..."

Lian Yan suddenly turns his face skyward and gives a long laugh, which shakes the air.

"Ah!"

With a miserable cry, Yi Qing Yu's head shoots up in the air. Those wide opened eyes are filled with disbelief. His hair is also cut off. Yi Qing Yu's head then tumbles on the ground and becomes covered with dust. The people who are watching the fight on one side such as Yi Feng are all dumbfounded.

10 holes have also appeared on Lian Yan's chest. Those 10 embroidery needles have penetrated into his body but he is still laughing. At this moment, his hand is holding a dark red battle knife.

This battle knife is none other than a middle-grade holy weapon forged from In-rock Flaming iron that Lian Yan has always been keeping inside his body. In the beginning of the fight, he used his former weapon, but at the crucial moment, he suddenly took out the middle-grade holy weapon and, with a slash, cut off the silver hair and beheaded Yi Qing Yu.

Yi Qing Yu's speed was extremely fast. Had he known early that Lian Yan had such a holy-class battle knife, perhaps he would have fled

immediately.

……

Sitting on the back of the black eagle, Qin Yu is flying extremely fast on the 9th level of the sky.

“What a strong aura. Xiao Hei, stop!” Qin Yu feels clearly a terrifyingly strong aura on the ground below him. He is flying very high in the sky but this aura is really so strong that any Xiantian expert can feel it even at such a long distance, not to mention Qin Yu, whose senses are so extraordinary.

“It’s Granpa Lian’s aura.” Qin Yu analyzes the aura and instantly discovers whose it is.

“Xiao Hei, come down!” says Qin Yu immediately without thinking much. The black eagle dives down at once. In just a while, Qin Yu has arrived in the small courtyard from the sky. At this moment, Lian Yan beheads Yi Qing Yu with a slash of his battle knife.

“Ha-ha-ha …” Lian Yan turns his face skyward and laughs out loud. However, tears are streaming down from his eyes.

With a look, Qin Yu sees every hole in Lian Yan’s chest. Those are the holes pierced by the 10 embroidery needles. As someone proficient in the art of medicine, Qin Yu immediately judges that these holes have been pierced precisely in vital points of the human body. As Qin Yu looks at one hole after another, he seems as if he has been struck by a bolt from

the blue. His entire body has been frozen with stupefaction.

End of b3c5.

B3C6: Buried with the dead (1)

Qin Yu's mind has gone blank completely. A suffocated feeling surges up, causing his head to start spinning. Only after a while, which in Qin Yu's mind seems to have been an extremely long time, does he fully come to his senses.

"Grandpa Lian!" Qin Yu suddenly says in a hoarse voice. At the same time, he jumps down directly from the back of the black eagle. In an instant, he has arrived at Lian Yan's side.

Lian Yan raises his head and sees Qin Yu jump down. There is a hint of a kind smile on his face: "Xiao Yu, even you have come here. It's great I can see you before I die. Heaven really isn't mean to me." Even though he has been mortally injured, judging by how he is talking alone, no one would see any signs of his serious injuries.

"Granpa Lian ..." Qin Yu does not know what he should say. Seeing those terrifying injuries, tears stream down from his eyes.

"Xiao Yu, don't cry. Birth, aging, sickness and death are very normal things. I've been living long enough so it doesn't matter if I die now." Lian Yan wipes the tears from Qin Yu's face and advises him. Suddenly Lian Yan slightly frowns and plunks himself down on the ground.

"Grandpa Lian, let's go, I'll take you to a doctor," says Qin Yu while trying to carry Lian Yan onto the black eagle's back.

"Don't worry yourself, Xiao Yu. I know you're very good at the art of

medicine. Seeing my injuries how can't you know that I'm dying? Your Grandpa Lian's current internal injuries are extremely serious. I have to rely completely on my vigorous Xiantian energy only to say some words to you," says Lian Yan with a smile.

Qin Yu nips his lips. Even though he does not want to accept it, he also knows that his Grandpa Lian is right. The only thing which is keeping Lian Yan alive is the Xiantian energy inside his body.

"Ah ah ~~~ Father … All of you come forward for me. Let's kill this black-clad geezer first then finish that damned geezer off later." Yi Feng's voice rises loudly with hatred. Yi Feng has also noticed that Lian Yan has been mortally wounded and basically has no power left to resist.

Qin Yu's eyes flash with coldness.

"Xiao Yu, don't act on impulse. Run immediately. The 4 of them are all Xiantian experts. That black-clad old man is your father subordinate but today he has already suffered so many injuries," says Lian Yan hurriedly to Qin Yu. Even though Qin Yu has reached the Xiantian level, Lian Yan simply cannot notice that.

Every expert on the Qian Long continent judges their opponent's overall power based on the opponent's internal energy. If the opponent has reached the Xiantian level then there will be Xiantian energy inside their body. It is this simple. However, Qin Yu is different from the other Xiantian experts because there is no Xiantian energy inside his body.

His strong points are his body, his strength and his agility. Therefore, even Lian Yan cannot tell how powerful Qin Yu really is. After all, it is

difficult to judge precisely how much muscle power a person has.

"Don't' worry, Grandpa Lian. I'm confident I can deal with them. I'll tell you a secret, Grandpa Lian. I've already reached the Xiantian level through external practice. The Xiantian level of external practice is totally different from the Xiantian level of internal practice. It's much more powerful." At this moment Qin Yu only wants to make Lian Yan feel a bit happier.

Lian Yan's eyes brighten: "Reaching the Xiantian level through external practice?" There has never been anyone who could reach the Xiantian level via external practice but, seeing Qin Yu's eyes, Lian Yan knows Qin Yu does not deceive him. As a dying person, this news is also a consolation to him, and he calms down very fast.

"Ah!"

A miserable cry is heard. The black-clad old man, who was badly injured earlier, has been killed by 4 Xiantian experts.

"Ha-ha, old geezer, who could've thought you'd kill my father? I'll definitely cut you into pieces alive. I won't let you die a nice death," says Yi Feng to Lian Yan with extreme hatred. His entire handsome face becomes ferocious.

At the moment, Lian Yan's face starts to go pale. Qin Yu's face changes color. He knows Lian Yan can no longer hang on so he embraces Lian Yan.

"Shut up!" All of a sudden, Qin Yu coldly shouts at Yi Feng and his men.

The coldness in his eyes is focused on Yi Feng like a sharp knife. He does not want Lian Yan to be disturbed in his dying moments. Yi Feng is startled by Qin Yu's shout, and that look in Qin Yu's eyes even makes him freeze with stupefaction.

Qin Yu looks at his Grandpa Lian. At this moment, all he can do is let Grandpa Lian leave this world in peace.

Lian Yan looks into the sky but his eyes see hallucinations. He remembers the 1st time he and his beloved met each other at Lake Jinfeng: "露花倒影，烟芜蘸碧，灵沼波暖。金柳摇风树树，系彩舫龙舟遥岸。千步虹桥，参差雁齿，直趋水殿。绕金堤，曼衍鱼龙戏，簇娇春罗绮，喧天丝管……炎京城，金凤池，伊人倩影依旧……" His voice gradually lowers.

[Tl : The Chinese text in this chapter is a poem Lian Yan recites in his hallucination.

It is utterly irrelevant to the story and might contain typos.]

When Lian Yan dies, there is even a smiling expression on his face.

Qin Yu is still young and inexperienced so he does not understand Lian Yan's feelings. But he can feel that his Grandpa Lian was calm and relaxed at the moment of his death and was not grieved at all.

"Grandpa Lian," says Qin Yu in a shaky low voice.

Since he was little, the person Qin Yu has actually spent the most time with was Lian Yan. When he was still living in the princely mansion, Lian Yan looked after him. After he moved to Misty Villa, Lian Yan looked after

him as well. It can be said that Lian Yan even spent much more time with him than his father Qin De has.

"Brat, are you done with mourning?" says Yi Feng with a cold laugh.

Qin Yu simply cannot bear looking at this Yi Feng. However, Yi Feng is extremely furious. Just now he was unexpectedly stupefied by Qin Yu's thunderous shout so naturally he has become furious out of embarrassment. But he is not a useless profligate son and, moreover, the person he currently hates the most is Lian Yan.

This is because Lian Yan killed his father!

"Father, I'm an undutiful son. Now I'm avenging your death!" says Yi Feng while kneeling in front of Yi Qing Yu's body. He then stands up and coldly orders: "Kill that brat. That geezer killed my father so I must cut him into pieces and torture his corpse to the utmost to avenge my father's death!!!"

"Yes!" The 3 middle-phase Xiantian experts immediately bow and say. In their eyes, Qin Yu is no more than a brat who is unworthy of their attention.

"What did you just say?" Qin Yu gently puts Lian Yan's body down and slowly stands up. He fixes Yi Feng with an ice-cold fierce look.

Yi Feng slightly narrows his eyes: "Cutting that geezer into pieces, so what?" There is a hint of an evil, strange smile on his face. He then stares at his 3 subordinates: "The 3 of you let that brat know the consequences

of messing with other people's business!"

"My 2 brothers, there's only one bloke, I alone can handle him," says a short man with a ha-ha laugh.

Qin Yu slightly narrows his eyes, which then glitter with coldness.

"Die, brat!" With a shake of his body, the short man slashes the long knife in his hands at Qin Yu. He is much faster than the Nalan brother and sister. Too bad, Qin Yu has improved a lot since the day he killed Zhen Xu.

A dark red pair of gloves suddenly appears on Qin Yu's fists. They are middle-grade holy weapons -- the Flaming Gloves!

Qin Yu makes a movement with his body. 3 afterimages appear instantly. At the same time, a metallic bang rises and that Xian-grade battle knife is unexpectedly shattered. The fist which held the battle knife has just shattered, is then thrusted directly at the short man's throat like a beam of light.

Piercing spear hand strike!

The short man, who is still shocked by the disintegration of his battle knife, simply has no reaction. Qin Yu's spear hand strike concentrates the force equivalent to the weight of several thousand jin completely in one point. "Bang!" With a bang, a hole appears instantly on the short man's throat.

"Thud!" With a loud sound and eyes protruding, the short man falls on

the ground for good. His wide opened eyes show that he still cannot seem to believe what happened is real.

Yi Feng's and the other 2 middle-phase Xiantian experts' jaws drop for the present. They look at Qin Yu in shock then look at the middle phase Xiantian expert on the ground, who is already dead. In their minds, they are replaying Qin Yu's shocking speed and his great might when he shattered the Xian grade battle knife just now.

"The 3 of you prepare to be buried with my Grandpa Lian!" Qin Yu unleashes the entire power of his body. Even the power in the depths of his cells starts to surge forth. As he is a Xiantian external expert, how devastating his most powerful attack will actually be?

End of b3c6.

B3C7: Buried with the dead (2)

Qin Yu's eyes are cold and radiating killing intent. He stares at the 3 people in front of him.

Lian Yan's death has filled his heart with bitterness and unwillingness. And now the 3 people people in front of him have obviously become the targets for him to give vent to his feelings on. Moreover, these 3 people are also on the same side as Yi Qing Yu, the murderer of his Grandpa Lian.

"Phew, he's merely a brat. Just now Shorty was too careless. Don't be scared by him." Yi Feng suddenly tosses his head then stares firmly at Qin Yu like a viper. "Thinny, Ugly, the 3 of us must charge together and kill this brat directly."

Hearing Yi Feng's order, his 2 subordinates also coldly nod at once. Just now they were shocked by the fact that Qin Yu had killed their comrade with 1 blow. Now, only by joining forces can they have enough courage. Yi Feng and his 2 comrades all stare firmly at Qin Yu. The Xiantian energy in their entire bodies starts to be activated.

The auras of the 3 of them all expand and engulf Qin Yu, who at the moment is like a turtle trapped in a jar.

Thud! Thud!

The black iron arm guards and leg guards have been taken off and tossed casually to one side. As they fall on the courtyard they produce

heavy sounds. The faces of Yi Feng and the other 2 changes color. Just now Qin Yu's speed was already so fast, yet he was even carrying weights.

"Grandpa Lian, please wait for a while. After killing them all, Xiao Yu will take you home," says Qin Yu sadly.

Qin Yu's mind cannot help remembering the occasions when he was with Lian Yan from his childhood to his adulthood. When he was a little child, he stayed by Lian Yan's side all day long, asking Lian Yan to tell him stories. Time after time Qin Yu entered his dreamland while listening to Lian Yan's stories.

"Once upon a time, there was a gifted scholar. He studied very hard for 10 years …"

Every time Lian Yan told a story, he always started with "once upon a time, there was a …" Even with his eyes closed, Qin Yu can still remember the scenes of Lian Yan telling stories beside his bed until he fell asleep. Those scenes are so warm and sweet, but from today onwards, he will never see that kind Grandpa Lian again.

Qin Yu's eyes cannot help becoming somewhat moist.

"Phew!"

With a shake of his body, Qin Yu disappears without any sounds of wind.

"Ah!"

Qin Yu clenches his teeth and smashes a punch on Thinny's stomach with all his power. Currently Qin Yu can lift 2000 to 3000 jin with one arm but this punch thrown by him carries a force equal to the weight of over 10,000 jin, which is a terrifyingly strong offensive force. "Bang!" Thinny's stomach gets a violent shake but unexpectedly does not burst. However, his eyes protrude and blood starts to flow out from his ears, eyes, mouth and nostrils. In fact, his internal organs have been completely pulverized by the impact force of this 10,000-jin punch from Qin Yu.

Under the attack of a near 10,000-jin impact force, not even Thinny's Xiantian energy could resist.

With a punch, a middle-phase Xiantian expert has been killed.

Qin Yu's mind, however, cannot help remembering those warm, sweet and familiar scenes one after another. From now on, he will never forget them in his lifetime.

"'Grandpa Lian, hurry up and open the door. I'm Xiao Yu. I have something to talk to you about. Quickly open the door,' shouts Qin Yu hurriedly. After a short while, there is lamplight in the room. 'Xiao Yu, your grandpa fell into sleep just a moment ago, but you already woke him up,' says a benign voice. Then the door opens.

A kind old man in his sixties wrapped in a coat appears before Qin Yu."

That night, his Grandpa Lian talked to him carefully about the difference between internal practice and external practice, and between Houtian experts, Xiantian experts and Shangxian. That night, Grandpa

Lian's kind words revealed to Qin Yu the world of practice.

A hint of a smile appears on Qin Yu's face. He looks as if he has travelled back to that night in the cabin wherein there is kind Grandpa Lian.

"Be careful, Ugly!"

Yi Feng shouts loudly. A cold shaft of light shoots at Qin Yu directly from his hand. Qin Yu simply does not avoid it. He throws a punch and, with a metallic clash, that embroidery needle is shattered. Then his body arrives at Ugly's side like a gust of wind.

"Die."

Ugly fiercely slashes his knife at Qin Yu.

"Ah!" Ugly suddenly utters a miserable cry. Just now Qin Yu executed a straight kick, whose terrifying force snapped Ugly's knee violently. He then formed a claw with a hand and grabbed a vital point of Ugly's backbone directly. The force of his fingers went through the Flaming Glove and affected that vital point squarely.

Ugly, with a miserable shrill cry, falls on the ground powerlessly. His entire body convulses nonstop and many streams of blood ooze out of his mouth.

The scenes of the times Qin Yu was with Lian Yan from his childhood to his adulthood keep flashing through his mind one after another. He cannot help giving a smile which looks like that of a child meeting an

elderly close relative. It is a smile from the bottom of his heart.

Qin Yu raises his head and looks at Yi Feng with that smile: “You’re the only one left.”

Seeing Qin Yu’s heartfelt smile, Yi Feng, however, gets a chill down his spine. In mere moments, 2 middle-phase Xiantian experts have been killed with such ease, but Yi Feng himself is no more than a middle-phase Xiantian expert as well. Therefore, Yi Feng’s reaction is --

To run!

Before long, the mental image in Qin Yu’s mind suddenly changes. He now remembers that scene a short while ago in which, from the black of the black eagle, he saw the 10 terrifying holes on Lian Yan’s chest. His face immediately changes color. He then stares at Yi Feng before him.

With a movement of his body, Qin Yu creates several afterimages.

“Die! Don’t chase me! Die!” shrieks Yi Feng in terror. At the same time he shoots one embroidery needle after another at Qin Yu.

Looking at the cold-light-radiating embroidery needles which are coming at him, Qin Yu’s eyes suddenly glitter with coldness, as if he is seeing how his grandpa Lian Yan was pierced so many holes in the body by needles.

“Ah ~~~”

A hoarse yowl rises. Yi Feng, however, instantly quivers because he can feel clearly that the yowl is approaching him extremely fast. Even if he activates more Xiantian energy in his body, his will still be far slower than the person who is chasing to kill him.

Because Yi Feng cannot run, he ferociously utters a piercing cry then suddenly turns around and thrusts the embroidery needles in his hands at Qin Yu.

Bang! Bang! Bang! ……

The needles are shattered!

The arms are smashed!

There are also those two eyes which are wide opened with disbelief!

……

A continuous series of bams can be heard along with Yi Feng's miserable cry.

After destroying the embroidery needles, Qin Yu's fists smashed Yi Feng's 2 arms. Qin Yu then slightly opens his right hand, forms a spear hand, and hits Yi Feng directly in the midpoint between the eyebrows. The powerful penetrating force goes inside the head immediately.

He then withdraws the hands, turns around and goes to Lian Yan without looking at Yi Feng.

"Thud!" Yi Feng falls down with a loud sound. Various streams of blood slowly come out from his mouth and nose. He is already dead.

In mere moments, 4 middle-phase Xiantian experts have been annihilated by Qin Yu.

Since he started to practice the 1st Trans-Heaven diagram Qin Yu has improved a lot in power, but even with his middle-grade holy weapons, he is only equal to Zhen Xu at most. Because there were 4 middle-phase Xiantian-level opponents, theoretically he should not have won so easily.

However, Qin Yu's strongest point is … fighting multiple opponents. He is simply unafraid of being outnumbered by the enemies. Even though there were 4 opponents, thanks to Qin Yu's body maneuvering skill, every time he really attacked, he faced only 1 of them.

"Grandpa Lian, I'm taking you home now." Qin Yu goes to Lian Yan's side and says tenderly. The way he talks is just like how he usually talked to Lian Yan. It looks as if he still thinks that Lian Yan is alive.

End of b3c7.

B3C8: One man, alone (1)

At this moment, hurried footsteps suddenly rise outside the courtyard. Along with wind sounds, a blue-clad old man leads a group of people into the courtyard. As this blue-clad old man looks at the scene in the courtyard, his face changes color. Qin Yu slightly raises his head and gives this blue-clad old man a cold look. Seeing Qin Yu's face, the blue-clad old man instantly kneels and says: "Third Prince, your subordinate has come late."

"Come late?" Qin Yu repeats in a low voice, but his heart is full of indignation.

If they had come a bit earlier, perhaps his Grandpa Lian would not have died. However, the fact that they are late cannot be changed. Moreover, Qin Yu has seen this blue-clad old man beside his father before so he knows this old man is one of his father's trusted subordinates.

"All of you take everything here back to the princely mansion. As for Grandpa Lian, I'm taking him back myself." Qin Yu says coldly without any emotion.

After putting on the black iron arm guards and leg guards, he embraces Lian Yan to his bosom. Following a long whistle by him, the black eagle dives down like a black beam of light. With a shake of his body, Qin Yu gets on the eagle's back.

"Xiao Hei, let's return to the mansion," says Qin Yu softly.

The black eagle seems to feel that Qin Yu is sorrowful and not playful as usual so, with a shake of the wings, it rushes to Yan City with its fastest speed.

After watching Qin Yu disappear together with the black eagle on the horizon, the blue-clad old man slightly frowns then orders his subordinates: “Quickly lift the saber-toothed tiger up and hurry it to the princely mansion immediately.” The blue-clad old man however gets the 2nd Trans-Heaven diagram himself.

“Lian Yan is already dead but Yi Qing Yu is also dead so it’s not too bad. But His Highness has a deep affection for Lian Yan …” The blue-clad old man frowns deeply. He obviously feels that things are not too encouraging.

……

In the princely mansion in Yan City,

Qin De and Xu Yuan are sitting facing each other under an old tree, quietly playing the game of Go.

“Your Highness, you’ve lost.” Xu Yuan lightly puts a chess piece down and says smilingly.

Qin De looks for a long time then shakes his head and says with a smile: “Xu Yuan, your chess skill has become more and more profound. Even I am no match for you.” Xu Yuan looks at Qin De then says with a shake of his head: “It’s not that my chess skill has improved but that today Your

Highness can’t calm your mind down.”

Qin De says with a sigh: “That’s right. Today my heart is beating very fast and can’t calm down. I’ve been worried by the matter Uncle Lian handles this time. In theory, with Uncle Lian’s current power in addition to 2 late-phase Xiantian experts, he should have no problem resolving this matter.”

“Don’t worry, Your Highness. Senior Lian is extremely powerful. There’s no one on Xiang Guang’s side who can harm him,” says Xu Yuan with a smile.

Suddenly, Qin De stands up and looks up into the sky.

A black eagles dives down, heading for Qin De’s place extremely fast. Qin Yu is sitting with legs crossed on the back of the black eagle. Qin De immediately bursts out laughing. He has been waiting for Qin Yu’s return. Qin Yu left him so much In-rock Flaming iron, which is really a huge treasure to him, so he naturally wants to reward Qin Yu.

However … Qin De’s smiling expression freezes because he sees the person Qin Yu is carrying in his bosom.

“Thud!” Qin Yu jumps down on the ground directly from the back of the black eagle.

Carrying Lian Yan, Qin Yu stands still and looks Qin De in the eye. As Qin De looks at Lian Yan in Qin Yu’s bosom, his face goes pale instantly. He tries to control himself to come to Lian Yan step by step. Lian Yan’s pale

smiling face then comes into his sight.

"Father, Grandpa Lian is already dead." Qin Yu's calm voice has a note of extreme sorrow.

"How is this possible? Uncle Lian got a holy weapon, didn't he?" Qin De's eyes become moist in an instant. After a while, Qin De suddenly asks Qin Yu: "Yu'er, I ask you, there was a man called Yi Qing Yu on Xiang Guang's side, right?"

Qin Yu says with a shake of his head: "I don't know. I don't know those people's identities."

Qin De looks at the holes on Lian Yan's chest successively and says with a sigh: "These are embroidery needle wounds. The only person on Xiang Guang's side who can use embroidery needles and injure Uncle Lian with them is Yi Qing Yu. Uncle Lian has finally been liberated."

Qin De has experienced a lot of things in his life so naturally he can understand Lian Yan's feelings.

"The murderer of Grandpa Lian was already killed by him with a knife slash," says Qin Yu directly. When flying on the back of the black eagle he was attracted by the aura of the great fight between the 2 of them, and he came down just in time to see Lian Yan kill his opponent then turn his face skyward and give a long laugh.

Qin De takes a deep breath and slightly nods: "Uncle Lian has been freed. Yu'er, you don't have to be too grieved. Instead, you should feel

happy for your Grandpa Lian."

Qin Yu, however, does not say anything and only looks at Lian Yan in his bosom. After a while, servants of the princely mansion come and take Lian Yan's body. Qin Yu watches them carry Lian Yan's body away but he remains silent for a long time. Afterwards he says indifferently: "Father, I'm not in a good mood. I'll take a break first. Don't let anyone disturb me."

As he finishes saying, he turns around and goes directly toward the courtyard house which belongs exclusively to him.

In the courtyard house,

Qin Yu sits quietly on a stone bench and looks at the willow in front of him. As the willow's branches flutter, Qin Yu seems to see the scene of him larking about with Lian Yan here in his childhood.

Whizz!

With a movement of his body, Qin Yu unexpectedly starts to dance about in the courtyard. He is totally using the 36 movements of the pictures on the 1st Trans-Heaven diagram. He simply does not think about anything and just performs those movements extremely fast nonstop.

The 36 arm-sized streams of holy energy twine around each other and form a circle around him, which looks like a suit of armor covering Qin Yu. Then these holy energy streams permeate into his body.

Qin Yu is weeping silently.

His speed becomes faster and faster. He is basically giving vent to his feelings rather than practicing so naturally his movements become faster with time. Qin Yu performs the 36 movements increasingly faster. Eventually his entire body seems to turn into a gust of wind flashing about in the courtyard house.

The holy energy around Qin Yu becomes more and more vigorous. The faster he moves, the more vigorous the holy energy becomes. Finally, when Qin Yu starts to waft around like a clear wind, the 36 holy energy streams unexpectedly start to radiate a dull silvery light. When the energy streams which contain the silvery light fuses with Qin Yu's body, the muscles of his entire body suddenly quiver.

"Ah ~~~"

Feeling a stabbing pain inside his body, Qin Yu stops abruptly. His facial muscles tremble and tears stream down from his eyes. Without any restraint, he turns his face skyward and gives a long roar. Nobody can know if he is roaring because of the tearing pain inside or because of his heartache. Qin Yu keeps roaring like this. Only when he has no breath left does he stop. Then he gasps for breath loudly.

"Yu'er ..." Qin De's voice rises outside.

Qin Yu takes a deep breath, tries to calm down and says: "Father, give me some time to calm down. During this time don't let anyone disturb me. Just give me some time, all right?" The outside of the courtyard

house falls silent for a long time then the footsteps of someone slowly leaving can be heard.

End of b3c8.

B3C9: One man, alone (2)

Qin Yu is sitting stock-still at the stone table in the courtyard house.

He has been sitting like this for a whole day and night. During this time he has smiled and sorrowed alternately. However, at the moment, Qin Yu suddenly gives a faint smile which, like a breeze, blows away all his grief and sorrow. He slowly stands up and looks up at the sky.

“He’s already dead. It’s pointless to keep grieving. Grandpa Lian, you must be watching from the sky, I definitely won’t disappoint you.” Qin Yu thinks to himself calmly. Then he smiles as he hears a ‘gu-gu’ rumbling. “I forgot I haven’t eaten for a day and night. My stomach is pretty hungry.”

As he finishes saying, he immediately tells servants to bring him some food.

……

Qin De is staring at the military map on the wall inside his room.

“Your Highness, Xiao Yu just told servants to bring him some food. Judging by Third Prince’s tone and expression, he should have almost recovered.” Xu Yuan comes to Qin De’s side and says smilingly.

“Oh?” Qin De relaxes his deeply furrowed brows. A smiling expression appears on his face. “Yu’er is tough-minded. He won’t immerse himself in grief like a worthless person.” Hearing this news, Qin De also feels like a

rock has been taken off his mind.

"All right, now we don't have to be worried about Yu'er. Xu Yuan, you see, here, if we send 30,000 Fierce Tiger troops to here ..." Qin De immediately starts to discuss with Xu Yuan.

.....

As Qin Yu eats his sumptuous precious meal, his mind thinks about other matters.

"I'll definitely take part in father's great undertaking. In the past he turned me down for the reason that I wasn't a Xiantian expert. Now I've become a Xiantian expert and, moreover, I'm even the unprecedented Xiantian external expert. If father knows about this ..." Qin Yu's eyes flash.

He has been trying hard for so many years only to wait for his father's approval.

Being a Xiantian external expert should be enough for Qin Yu to astonish his father and be praised by him, should it not?

"Right, when I just returned to the courtyard house that day, it seemed while executing the 1st Trans-Heaven diagram's 36 movements, when I reached an extremely high speed the holy energy streams unexpectedly radiated a silvery light. That silvery light was even acutely painful." Qin Yu remembers that scene.

Even though Qin Yu noticed this occurrence at that time, he has been

too immersed in his sorrow over Lian Yan's death to consider it carefully.

"Moreover, it seemed that during practice, the faster my speed was, the more vigorous the holy energy I absorbed was. Well, let's try again and see!" Qin Yu immediately makes a decision. He quickly finishes his meal and casts the chopsticks aside. Then his body starts to flash around in the courtyard house like a gust of clear wind.

Speed!

As Qin Yu executes those movements faster and faster, the 36 holy energy streams intertwine with each other and become a suit of armor engulfing Qin Yu. As his speed increases, those energy streams become more and more concentrated and materialized.

Eventually, some points of a silvery light are produced. There are very few of them and they are scattered in the energy streams.

"It's this speed!"

Qin Yu's eyes brighten. He stops increasing his speed at once. He feels clearly that, when the holy energy which contains those silvery points of light fuses with his body, it causes his flesh and even his cells to transform hurriedly. His cells start to be torn apart, but they are then restored once again.

A sharp pain coming from the depths of his cells makes Qin Yu's face go pale uncontrollably.

Luckily Qin Yu did not increase his speed again. The current level of the silvery light is very good because it causes such a pain in only a few places, which Qin Yu can still endure. If there were too much of the silvery light, his entire body would suffer from such a pain. Perhaps not even Qin Yu would be able to survive that kind of agony.

Qin Yu's whole body continuously absorbs one silvery light point after another. He discovers that those silvery light points seem to be a kind of energy which is much more refined than holy energy. As the training and transformation of his body progress at a noticeable rate, the energy streams replenish themselves with holy energy and fuse with Qin Yu's body nonstop.

"Very good, this Trans-Heaven diagram really isn't simple. How can it possibly absorb just a little holy energy? But what secrets do the 2nd and the 3rd Trans-Heaven diagrams have, I wonder?" Qin Yu thinks to himself. However, the speed of his movements is slightly increased again.

Instantly, the number of light points floating and twinkling in the energy streams goes up. The pain in Qin Yu's body also intensifies. He slightly frowns, but there is a hint of a smile on his face.

Time goes by. After 2 days, by now those silvery light points seem to have flowed through Qin Yu's entire body. When the silvery light goes through the places it has gone through before, he only feels a slightly tingling sensation rather than pain. However, his muscles are also no longer improved as fast as in the beginning.

After practicing for only 2 days, the power of Qin Yu's muscles has definitely increased by over 100%.

“Speed, let’s increase it again!” Qin Yu continues to exercise. He has been exercising nonstop for 2 whole days but he does not feel hungry at all because absorbing so much holy energy like this has been sufficiently making up for his bodily energy consumption. Following Qin Yu’s acceleration, the energy streams’ silvery light increases once again.

Hu hu ~~

After an energy stream which contains the silvery light goes through his skin, it will move quickly from one muscle to another until it is completely absorbed.

However, is it true that the faster he moves, the more that special silvery light is generated?

“What’s going on? My current speed is faster than before, why is there less of the silvery light instead?” Qin Yu has finally discovered this problem. His current speed is simply not his limit. One should know that at this moment he is still carrying weights.

“All right, let’s keep this speed.” Qin Yu no longer accelerates. He continuously performs the movements at the optimum speed.

Following Qin Yu’s movements, the 36 energy streams which contain the silvery light continuously permeate into his body, causing many bursts of a wonderfully numbing sensation. The muscle power of his entire body is also improved little by little. When Qin Yu is immersing himself in this kind of wonderful feeling --

“Xiao Yu, it’s been 3 whole days. Why haven’t you eaten anything?” Xu Yuan’s voice rises outside the courtyard house.

As soon as Qin Yu hears that, his attention cannot help getting distracted and his movements’ speed naturally decreases. However, the moment he slows down, the silvery light in the 36 energy streams engulfing him suddenly intensifies greatly. Its density even increases by 100%.

“Uncle Xu …” When Qin Yu has just said this much, he discovers that the numbing sensation inside his body has heightened greatly and also discovers the shocking change just now.

“What’s going on? Just now wasn’t I using the optimum speed? How did the silvery light increase so much the moment I slowed down?” Qin Yu’s eyes suddenly brighten like a torch in the night. His heart suddenly has a surge of excitement.

Apparently the movements of those 36 pictures are not so simple at all.

“Xiao Yu.” Xu Yuan’s voice rises again. Qin Yu hurriedly says: “Uncle Xu, I’m focusing on practice. Please don’t worry. I still have some food and water in here. Uncle Xu, I’m not leaving this courtyard house. Please don’t let anyone disturb me. I must focus on practice … I’m doing closed-door training now!”

Regarding closed-door training, to avoid being disturbed, generally experts will prepare some food and water, but they will find a secluded place before starting to focus on training.

“Closed-door training?” Xu Yuan is somewhat stupefied. However, he is not an ordinary man so he says smilingly: “All right, Xiao Yu. I’ll order the servants to prepare some food and water for you. Don’t worry about training here. No one will disturb you.”

“Thank you, Uncle Xu.” After saying, Qin Yu waits for the servants to bring him food and water. Then he starts to undergo closed-door training alone to research carefully into the secret of the 1st Trans-Heaven diagram’s 36 pictures.

End of b3c9.

B3C10: Explode (1)

In Qin Yu's courtyard house, there is absolutely no one around to disturb him. Qin Yu's entire body has turned into several illusions which are moving nonstop in the courtyard house.

"Strange, I have slowed down, why hasn't the density increased? But just now …" Qin Yu frowns deeply. At the moment he is performing the movements of the 36 pictures at a slower speed than before but the 36 energy streams engulfing him do not even have any silvery light.

However, it is very clear to him that just now when he heard Xu Yuan's voice and started to slow down, the density of those holy energy streams suddenly increased and those silvery light points fused directly with his body like flowing sand in that moment.

"Could it be?" Qin Yu suddenly thinks of one possibility.

He increases the speed of his movements at once. Various silvery light points once again appear in the 36 intertwined energy streams and continuously fuse with Qin Yu's body. This is the speed Qin Yu originally thought to be the optimum speed. Suddenly … he slows down.

The wind rises and the holy energy in his vicinity vibrates for a short while. The density of the silvery light in the 36 energy streams surrounding Qin Yu suddenly increases.

Qin Yu's eyes pop out of his head. This concentrated silvery light is fusing with his body like concentrated silvery sand. One after another,

these silvery light points are fusing with the flesh, bones and channels of his entire body. An extremely numbing sensation spreads throughout his body.

"Amazing!" Qin Yu cannot help uttering a loud shout.

This kind of sentation is really giving Qin Yu an unprecedented intense pleasure. It is 10,000 times more enjoyable than getting massaged. However, in just a while, the density of the silvery light points suddenly drops to the extent that it is even lower than when Qin Yu started to exercise at that normal speed.

"What's going on?" Qin Yu finally stops. His mind is completely puzzled.

"Judging from what has happened today, it seems being fast all the time is useless, and being slow all the time is even worse. But when I moved fast from the beginning then suddenly slowed down at the 16th movement, the result was extremely good …" Qin Yu ponders.

"Could it be …" Qin Yu's eyes brighten. "Could it be I must adjust my speed properly while executing these movements so that I'm fast when it should be fast and slow when it should be slow? Is combining swiftness with slowness the most suitable way?"

As soon as Qin Yu comes up with this idea, he starts to try it at once.

First, he performs the movements at a constant fast speed. Then upon reaching a certain movement he suddenly accelerates or decelerates. Using this method, he can determine whether a certain movement

should be executed fast or slowly. However, as Qin Yu researches more into these movements, he starts to find this troublesome because …

Take the 16th movement, for example. He should slow down at this movement, but to what extent must he slow down? How much must he slow down at this movement in the end? And it is the same with when he must speed up. Moreover, successive movements must harmozine with each other and the transition from one to another must be smooth.

For example, when he changes from the 3rd movement, in which his right hand is in a low position, to the 4th movement, in which the right hand is in a high position, even the path travelled by his hand must be researched carefully. Different paths will produce different results.

In short, to figure out the perfect technique based on only these 36 mysterious pictures is after all truly a screaming problem.

Every time Qin Yu researches into the movements, he experiences them with a completely calm and collected mind. Time goes by. Only after a whole month can Qin Yu finally almost figure out the right practice method of this technique. A brand new Trans-Heaven-diagrams-based technique appears.

A month later,

Qin Yu’s body is wafting about in the courtyard house like a breeze.

When he moves fast, he appears to be slow.

But when he moves slowly, his entire body creates various afterimages.

Strange, this is extremely strange.

The strangest thing is that there is a silvery suit of armor enfolding Qin Yu. No, it is not a silvery suit of armor. Rather, it is an armor-like mass of energy formed by the 36 pure silvery energy streams intertwining with each other around Qin Yu's body. These 36 silvery energy streams are continuously permeating into Qin Yu's body. At the same time, they are absorbing the world's holy energy to replenish themselves.

"Hah, amazing!" Qin Yu suddenly stops. His entire body shakes for a short while. The 36 silvery energy streams also vanish away.

In the beginning, the silvery light points were sparse, but now any energy stream is made up almost entirely of the silvery light points. For the last month, Qin Yu's body has been transforming quickly with each passing day. Both his strength and speed have increased by several times.

Qin Yu slightly closes his eyes.

The 36 pictures have formed a perfect set of movements. And Qin Yu is executing one movement after another in his mind, sometimes fast, sometimes slowly. The 1st technique of the Trans-Heaven digrams has finally been figured out by Qin Yu.

Qin Yu's eyes suddenly open wide, glittering dazzlingly.

"I wonder what secrets the 2nd and 3rd Trans-Heaven diagrams have." He starts to look forward to the other diagrams. He fully enjoyed this wonderful feeling of nonstop improvement in his body. Therefore, he naturally has high expectations for the other 2 diagrams.

"I remember ..." Qin Yu suddenly recalls that, in the courtyard where Lian Yan was killed, when he was beside Lian Yan's body, his holy sense swept around and discovered the aura of another Trans-Heaven diagram. However, Qin Yu was too immersed in mourning at that time to take notice of this.

"After getting that Trans-Heaven diagram, father must've put it in the Secret Treasury." Qin Yu immediately beams because he is eligible to enter the Secret Treasury. Even if he wants to take out a treasure, he will only need to let Qin De know about it.

Qin Yu takes out from his bosom the 1st Trans-Heaven diagram and says smilingly: "This first Trans-Heaven diagram is no longer very useful to me. Let's quietly put it in the Secret Treasury."

Qin Yu does not want to let his father know that he is assassin Liu Xing so, even though Qin De may not know that assassin Liu Xing took the 1st Trans-Heaven diagram, he will have to quietly conceal it in an unobtrusive place in the Secret Treasury just in case.

For an entire month, Qin Yu has been training without eating anything.

Now thinking about this, Qin Yu is extremely astonished because, to his knowledge, to reach the level where food and drink are no longer needed, at least a practitioner must be able to absorb holy energy at a

shocking speed. Thanks to the Meteoric Tear, Qin Yu can already absorb holy energy extremely fast. In addition to that, he has been practicing the secret technique of the 1st Trans-Heaven diagram, so currently the holy energy he absorbs even turns into silvery light points.

"It's good to progress so fast in practice. It doesn't matter if the cause of this is the mysterious Meteoric Tear or the Trans-Heaven diagram's secret technique, its principle isn't something I can guess," says Qin Yu with a smile.

Then Qin Yu leaves the courtyard house at once and hurriedly heads for Qin De's place. At least it will not be late for him to enter the Secret Treasury after greeting Qin De first.

"Third Prince," say the 2 guards of Qin De's place after getting down on one knee.

"Please tell father that I want to see him," says Qin Yu immediately.

A guard says: "Third Prince, His Highness has been undergoing closed-door training for a half month and still hasn't come out. His Highness has given the order not to let anyone disturb him during this closed-door training session." Hearing this, Qin Yu cannot help being stupefied by the fact that even his father is undergoing closed-door training.

"Alright, then you two keep guarding." Qin Yu gives a smile then turns around and goes to the Secret Treasury. There will not be any serious problems even if he does not tell Qin De about this.

There are obviously many guards in the corridor outside the Secret Treasury. However, seeing Qin Yu, they do not obstruct him in the slightest. Qin Yu thus goes into the most distant attic. After entering a side room in the attic, he activates a device.

With a clack noise, a stone door appears on the wall of the side room – this is the stone door leading to the Secret Treasury. Qin Yu goes into the Treasury instantly. The stone door then moves and shuts again.

End of b3c10.

B3C11: Explode (2)

The Secret Treasury is secret room which is not very large. On each side of the room there is a counter made of old agarwood. Various treasures have been put carefully on the surfaces of the counters. In the center of the secret room there are a bamboo chair and a natural tea table.

At the front of the room where the floor meets the wall, there is a lighted antique incense burner. A dull-colored smoke is spreading out from the incense burner, giving the whole secret room an atmosphere of Zen.

“Let’s conceal the 1st Trans-Heaven diagram in the crack between the left counter and the wall.” Qin Yu goes to a corner of the room then takes out the precious 1st Trans-Heaven diagram from his bosom and tucks it directly into the crack at this corner.

Qin Yu stands up and nods in satisfaction: “Well, so many years will have already passed until father discovers this Trans-Heaven diagram. He won’t suspect me.” He definitely does not want to let his father know the identity of assassin Liu Xing because in his view it is absolutely not something worth showing off.

After concealing the 1st Trans-Heaven diagram, Qin Yu takes a glance at the treasures on the old-wood counter. He immediately discovers a jade case among them.

“I feel that it’s what I want to find!” Qin Yu opens the lid of the jade case box with a smile. There is only a square jade block appearing before him. The square jade block is engulfed in a soft multicolored light. Judging by

appearance alone, there seems to be no difference between it and the 1st block.

Qin Yu takes hold of this Trans-Heaven diagram. There are several words on its surface -- Second Trans-Heaven Diagram.

“It’s the 2nd diagram!” Qin Yu is elated. According to his understanding, the 3 Trans-Heaven diagrams are definitely related to each other. Because he has practiced the 1st diagram’s technique, it is best for him to obtain the 2nd diagram next. If this was the 3rd diagram, perhaps Qin Yu would not be able to practice its technique.

As he looks at the 2nd Trans-Heaven diagram, his eyes suddenly brighten. He focuses his entire attention on the diagram.

There are 36 pictures.

“Indeed, almost as I expected, there are 36 pictures, only that these pictures are different from those of the 1st diagram.” Thanks to undergoing previous transformations, Qin Yu’s soul has been enhanced a lot and he has even acquired the holy sense.

As soon as his holy sense sweeps across the diagram, he sees everything and easily memorizes everything.

Qin Yu desires these 36 pictures the most. As for the other secrets, he has never thought much about them. Moreover, even if he thought more about them, he would not necessarily obtain them. So far, Qin Yu has always thought that the mysterious technique of the legendary super

expert in the War of Immortals is definitely not the pictures on the diagrams' surfaces.

Anyone with some brains will think so too. If the secret was so simple, in so many years, perhaps it would have already been figured out by someone.

The most important thing is … can body training alone make him as formidable as the legendary mysterious man?

Using his holy sense, Qin Yu examines the 2nd Trans-Heaven diagram carefully but finds no other secrets as before. He can only put it back with a smile: "Qin Yu, you're a big fool. In the past so many Xiuzhenists were able to collect the 3 Trans-Heaven diagrams but they couldn't find out any secrets. What can your puny holy sense possibly discover?"

Having obtained the 36 pictures of the 2nd Trans-Heaven diagram Qin Yu is already completely satisfied.

"Ha-ha, I haven't checked out the other treasures in the Secret Treasury yet." Qin Yu gives a smile then activates his holy sense and covers the entire Secret Treasury with it. The range of his holy sense is several hundred meters so covering this small secret room is no problem to him.

"Such a big cat's-eye gem is really attractive. That horsetail whisk seems ordinary …" Qin Yu playfully evaluates. All of a sudden, Qin Yu's smiling expression freezes.

"Impossible, impossible …" Qin Yu's holy sense has just discovered a

secret and he cannot help getting dumbstruck by it.

He stretches out his hands mechanically and gets the jade case of the 2nd Trans-Heaven diagram again. Then … he slightly presses a small device on the side of the jade case. After a series of clack noises, Qin Yu unexpectedly opens another layer of the jade case with ease.

This jade case unexpectedly has 2 layers. Originally Qin Yu only thought that its bottom was rather thick, but it actually has 2 layers. Moreover, incredibily … there is a square jade block in the 2nd layer. That soft multicolored light and that clear writing tell Qin Yu that this square jade block is …

The 3rd Trans-Heaven diagram!!!

"Goodness, how can I possibly be so lucky? This …" At this moment Qin Yu becomes totally excited because he has unexpectedly obtained all the 3 legendary Trans-Heaven diagrams. Of course, he still has no way to solve their mystery. He gets excited only because of those 36 mysterious pictures.

Qin Yu heaves a sigh then thinks emotionally: "What good luck! If I hadn't used my holy sense to check, I still wouldn't know there is even a Trans-Heaven diagram in the bottom of this jade case." The 3rdTrans-Heaven diagram is very similar to the 2 previous diagrams and also has 36 pictures.

Qin Yu immediately starts to learn these pictures by heart.

He does not know at all that, after Qin Shi Huang obtained the 3 Trans-Heaven diagrams in the past, even though he could not figure out their secret, he also learned the movements of the pictures like Qin Yu. However, Qin Shi Huang then only found these movements totally useless and naturally abandoned them.

After the destruction of the Qin dynasty, the 1st and 2nd diagrams got lost in the turmoil of war. The only Trans-Heaven diagram left was the 3rd one, which has always been concealed by the Qin clan for the last 1000 years. When Qin De obtained the 2nd Trans-Heaven diagram, he naturally put it in the same place as the 3rd diagram.

……

3 days later,

In his own courtyard house, Qin Yu is carefully experiencing the movements of the 36 pictures on the 2nd Trans-Heaven diagram. Sometimes his movements are fast and sometimes they are slow. When he is fast, he is much faster than even the fastest movement of the 1st diagram. And when he is slow, he is slower than the 1st diagram's slowest movement.

However, even when Qin Yu moves slowly, his entire body still creates several illusions, which is very strange.

Other people do not know, but Qin Yu himself knows the cause of this. When practicing this mysterious body-training technique, which for the moment Qin Yu calls the Trans-Heaven Mysterious Art, everything within a 2 to 3 m radius of him will be affected, including the air. Only because

the air around his body is distorted can the illusions appear.

Qin Yu's entire body is being encircled by 36 energy streams as before, only that the color of these energy streams has changed from silver to a mixture of silver and gold. Qin Yu has a feeling that when he completely masters the 36 movements of the 2nd Trans-Heaven diagram, the color of the 36 energy streams will probably become pure golden.

"Third Prince, His Highness has finished training and is waiting for you at Mingshan Pavilion." The voice of a servant comes from the outside of the courtyard house.

As soon as Qin Yu hears that, he stops practicing: "Father has finished training." He cleans himself up a little with a washcloth then slightly stretches his sluggish waist, causing his entire body to emit a series of clack noises. His vigorous muscle power is moving through his body like mercury.

Thanks to practicing this technique, Qin Yu's body has been improving rapidly. His strength and speed both have reached a whole new level. If the current Qin Yu had to deal with Zhen Xu, perhaps he would be able to kill the opponent with ease. He moves his facial muscles a bit, smiles, and leaves the courtyard house at once, hurrying to Mingshan Pavilion.

******

Qin De, Xu Yuan, Qin Feng, Qin Zheng, Qin Yu, Manager Ge Min of the princely mansion, the blue-clad old man, the gray-clad old man and Xiuzhenist Fengyuzi, 9 people altogether, are the 9 most superior people on Qin De's side. Fengyuzi has completely covered Mingshan Pavilion in a

mysterious restrictive spell so their voices will not transfer to the outside.

Qin De's and Fengyuzi's expressions are very solemn at the moment. Seeing such an atmosphere, Qin Yu has a feeling that the matter in hand seems very serious.

End of b3c11.

B3C12: Explode (3)

Qin De takes a glance at everyone then says: “I have called everybody up so urgently because of a very serious matter. Not even I can say for sure if this matter is good or bad.” Qin De has a hint of a forced smile on his face, as does Fengyuzi beside him.

“Father, what is this matter actually that makes you like this?” asks Qin Zheng immediately. Qin Yu, Qin Feng and the other people also look at Qin De.

Qin De shakes his head and says powerlessly: “I’ve reached the peak of the Xiantian level for just over a year but during the most recent closed-door training session I suddenly had a hunch that … my 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation will come in a half year.”

The 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation!

This is the 1st heavenly tribulation that anyone who wants to become a Xiuzhenist has to go through, which is commonly referred to as the Minor Heavenly Tribulation!

The other people are dumbfounded. Among the super experts who have reached the peak of the Xiantian level, some are afraid of the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, but some others want to undergo this heavenly tribulation to become Xiuzhenists instead. However, it is definitely not so easy to go through the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation.

After achieving the completion of the Xiantian level some people

waited for several decades to 100 years without seeing any signs of the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, but some others were able to sense when it would arrive upon reaching the peak of the Xiantian level. This is only contigent on a person's intuitive enlightenment on the Natural Way of Heaven. Who could have thought that Qin De, who has been practicing for just several decades, was actually more formidable than Lian Yan in martial arts and would even be able to sense the arrival of the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation?

But is this a good thing?

The probability that a practitioner will overcome the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, especially when using a practice technique of the Qian Long continent and without the help of a Xiuzhen school, is basically less than 10%. The Qin clan is going to declare war soon, but if Qin De fails to withstand the tribulation and dies, that plan will go to waste.

However, if he can overcome the tribulation, the Qin clan will have one more Xiuzhenist and its power will increase greatly. Too bad, the chance of success is too slim.

"How is this possible? Senior Lian didn't encounter this 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation for so many years. Your Highness ..." Xu Yuan immediately loses his composure. He has been following Qin De for so many years. The 2 of them are a master and a subordinate but there is also the sentiment of brotherhood between them.

This is the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, no less! The chance of overcoming it is too small. Of a Xiuzhenist's 3 heavenly tribulations, each is more abnormal than the previous.

“Father!” The 3 brothers Qin Yu, Qin Feng and Qin Zheng all look at Qin De anxiously. Because this is the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, there is a possibility that their father will die in a half year. Even though they love their father, they have to admit that this tribulation is too difficult to overcome.

“Yu’er, Feng’er, Zheng’er, each of you is already an adult, and Feng’er and Zheng’er are even 2 older brothers, why are you behaving like this? As a real man, if you can’t run away from the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, you’ll have to try to face it. If you succeed it will be a good thing. But even if you fail it will be no big deal.” Qin De’s mettlesome face looks very thrilled and unconcerned.

“Father, but this 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation …” Qin Yu feels a pain in his heart. Because his Grandpa Lian died not long ago, if his father dies when going through the heavenly tribulation then … Thinking about this, Qin Yu can even feel his heart trembling with fear.

“Yu’er, I know the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation is dangerous. Your grandpa also passed away while undergoing this tribulation. However, no one can run away from it. As a man, I must face it with courage. Even if I were to die, I would still have to try my best,” says Qin De resolutely.

Seeing the look in Qin De’s eyes, Qin Yu has no choice but to nod.

“Today I’ve called up everyone to make arrangements for the future. From now on, Zheng’er will be in charge of every single matter of the Qin clan, whether important or not. This also means that now I’m only responsible for giving directions at the back while Zheng’er is the

decision-maker in any matter." Qin De orders directly.

"Yes, father!" says Qin Zheng in an absolutely unemotional voice.

For the last several years, he has been supervising and deciding ordinary matters. What Qin De just said today has officially given him absolute authority.

Among Qin De's 3 sons, his eldest Qin Feng is good at commanding soldiers and conducting military activities, his 2nd son Qin Zheng is adept at politics, but his 3rd son Qin Yu is very carefree. At least, Qin De has never restricted Qin Yu's freedom. Qin Yu has always been able to do whatever he wants.

"Feng'er, you must try hard because, in our Qin clan's army, your position will totally depend on your military merit." Qin De says while staring at Qin Feng.

Qin Feng nods and says his agreement. He himself is a Xiantian expert, added to that he is good at commanding troops and conducting military operations so he is already in charge of a 100,000 strong army despite his young age. Even though this has something to do with his prince status, his personal capabilities are also a very important factor.

"Yu'er ..." Qin De looks at Qin Yu.

Actually, in his mind, Qin De feels that he owes his 3rd son the most, but he does not want to say too many sentimental words in this situation. Therefore, after staring at Qin Yu for a long time, he slowly says: "Yu'er, if

you want to do something then do it. I won't restrict your freedom. But I have one thing to tell you -- Remember, just do whatever you think is right. The Qin clan's sons flinch from nothing, not even death!"

When Qin Yu hears this, he feels a boiling stream of blood surging in his heart.

"Yes, father!" says Qin Yu resolutely.

Qin De gives a smile. Fengyuzi beside him starts to say: "His Highness and I have already discussed this matter. When the tribulation arrives in a half year, everybody is to carry on as usual. His Highness and I, along with some Xiantian experts, are going to leave for a secret place to deal with the heavenly tribulation. As for his 3 sons, all of them must not follow us."

"Right, I've already decided who are going to go with me. They are Manager Ge, some Xiantian experts and some other experts. Zheng'er, the 3 of you cannot follow me," says Qin De emphatically. He accepts absolutely no objection.

When Qin De leaves to undergo the heavenly tribulation, who can say that Xiang Guang will know nothing about this? If Xiang Guang receives information about this, he will definitely send experts to sabotage Qin De's plan. Even the Xiantian experts who are going to go with Qin De will be in danger so Qin De cannot take any chances on his sons.

Qin Zheng is the future East Vanquishing Prince and is in a position of great authority so he must not be put at risk.

Qin Feng is a marshal in the army so he cannot be used like an ordinary bodyguard expert either. If something bad happened to him, it would be terrible.

As for Qin Yu,

“Father, I’ll go with you!” Qin Yu says in a loud and clear voice. “I know there will be dangers. Big brother and 2nd brother have to carry out important duties so nothing is allowed to happen to them, but I’m not very useful in military matters. I can’t handle politics or military affairs…”

“You can’t!” Qin De suddenly says, cutting off Qin Yu.

“Why?” Qin Yu immediately stands up and says. “Why can’t I? Father, do you remember what you just said? Just do whatever you think is right. The Qin clan’s sons flinch from nothing, not even death! Now I want to follow you and I think this is the right thing to do. Death, I’m not afraid of it in the least. I just want to go with you!”

Qin Yu stares at Qin De. He simply does not concede.

“Yu’er, do you know how dangerous this will be? I don’t know how many Xiantian experts Xiang Guang has. I don’t care about that either. But … they have 2 Shangxian, 2 of them, no less. Your Uncle Feng alone can only stop one of them so if they both come it will be extremely dangerous. Do you understand?” says Qin De continuously.

“Danger, how can I possibly fear danger?” Qin Yu gives an indifferent laugh. He simply does not accept Qin De’s rejection.

Qin De says with a shake of his head: “Yu’er, the people who are going to go this time are all experts, even Xiantian experts. You’re just an external practictioner, what’s the use of your going? You’ll be of no use to us. Worse still, when we are in danger, your presence would likely make it harder for us. So, you better forget that idea!”

“Xiantian?” Qin Yu laughs.

After becoming a Xiantian expert Qin Yu wanted to tell his father about this, but because of Lian Yan’s death, he was so grieved that he forgot to tell his father. Then he began to practice the technique of the Trans-Heaven diagrams and Qin De had a closed-door training session so naturally he has not had time to tell his father yet.

“Take this!” Qin Yu suddenly utters a loud shout. His body shoots at the blue-clad old man like a flash.

The blue-clad old man and the gray-clad old man are 2 super experts among Qin De’s subordinates and are on a par with Lian Yan. Ordinarily, they manage the matters concerning the Heavenly Net. The blue-clad old man is a peak Xiantian expert and has terrifyingly strong overall power. He is watching Qin Yu’s strike coming at him.

“Third Prince!” The blue-clad old man stretches out a hand smilingly.

“Humph!” Qin Yu utters a cold humph. The entire air in his vicinity starts to vibrate. He throws a punch with his right fist like rolling thunder. This is the first time Qin Yu has used his true power after practicing the 1st and 2nd Trans-Heaven diagrams. With his body undergoing transformations

for such a long time, what power level has he actually reached?

The faces of all the people present change color.

The blue-clad old man knows that it is bad for him so he instantly channels his body's Xiantian energy. The color of his right palm becomes golden.

The crash between a fist and a palm!

Bang!

A violent clash is heard. The blue-clad old man only feels that he is hit by a terrifyingly strong force. It is purely caused by physical power and has no Xiantian energy at all. That terrifying force of Qin Yu's pure and fierce physical power goes through his palm into his arm.

The blue-clad old man cannot help retreating. Then, with a clack noise, the railings are smashed. The blue-clad old man can only stop when he finally bumps into Fengyuzi's restrictive spell.

All the other people look at Qin Yu with only astonishment in their eyes.

Qin Yu stares at Qin De and says with an expressionless face: "Father, what do you think? Am I qualified to follow you? I'm a Xiantian expert. The 1st Xiantian external expert in the history of the Qian Long continent is also a Xiantian expert, right?" Qin Yu's words shock the other people to the extent that they are dumbfounded.

Xiantian external expert!

Since antiquity, it has been a truism that external practice is difficult, painful, not worthwhile and hopeless and is capped by the peak of the Houtian level. However, from now on, the people present know that it is also possible to reach the Xiantian level through external practice!

"What power! If Third Prince uses a middle grade holy weapon, I'm not sure I'll be a match for him!" At the moment, the bones of the blue-clad old man's right arm are still in great pain. Qin Yu's current power is far superior to his power level when he fought Zhen Xu that day.

Thanks to practicing the Trans-Heaven Mysterious Art and undergoing the changes caused by the mysterious silvery and golden lights, compared to the Qin Yu of the battle against Zhen Xu, the current Qin Yu has experienced many more world-shattering transformations.

Qin De is looking at Qin Yu. No one can know how greatly shocked he is in his mind at the moment. The 3rd son before him is one who he has never had high expectations for and one who does external practice, the most painful and hopeless path in martial arts. However, at the age of 18, this son has reached such a terrifying level in power without his knowledge. Moreover, this son has become the unprecedented Xiantian external expert.

"Father." Qin Yu says again. He is waiting for Qin De's answer.

Qin De remains silent for a long time then says with a slow shake of his head: "You can't!"

End of b3c12.

B3C13: Feelings

Having told his father the fact that he is a Xiantian expert, Qin Yu is very excited in his heart. He has been longing for his father's approval and praise. And today, he has finally been able to let his father know that he is not a good-for-nothing!

"You can't!"

As Qin Yu hears Qin De's words, his body shakes once. His face immediately goes pale. He stares at Qin De with his eyes full of disbelief and indignation: "Why? Why can't I ..." Qin Yu says continuously, as if he cannot accept Qin De's answer.

He becomes misty-eyed. He has been trying hard to do limit training nonstop day and night since he was 8. He has never experienced the happiness of his contemporaries, has never been given parental loving care, and has even never had a friend of the same age.

Thanks to some luck and the fact that he has been working hard every day for 10 years, he has finally reached the current level in power.

Why has he been training hard without any complaint for the last 10 years?

Can the reason possibly be anything but to reach the Xiantian level so that he can help his father, make his father happy and do his father proud?

“Father, didn’t you just say reaching the Xiantian level is enough? Now I’ve surpassed ordinary Xiantian experts in power. I can even put up a real fight against any peak Xiantian expert. Why, why do you still refuse to let me go with you?” Qin Yu stares at his father. His eyes are filled with indignation and unwillingness.

Qin Yu’s indignant and unwilling look makes Qin De slightly tremble in his heart.

“Yu’er, calm down a bit.” Qin De coldly shouts.

Qin Yu takes a deep breath and says: “All right, I’ve calmed down. Tell me the reason, father. If you can’t convince me, I won’t give up no matter what.”

“All right.” Qin De says at once. “When I undergo the tribulation, I’ll have to choose a secret place. Your Uncle Feng is going to go with me as well. Of course the fact that I’m going to undergo the tribulation is top secret information, so there are only 2 possibilities. First, if Xiang Guang’s men can’t find out this information, no one will come to disturb me, which naturally will be a good thing. In this case, it’ll be pointless for you to go. Second, if Xiang Guang knows that I’m going to undergo the tribulation, his 2 Shangxian will come at me together. Yu’er, even though your power is not bad, you simply can’t imagine how powerful the Shangxian who have overcome the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation to become Xiuzhenists are!”

Qin De says with a sigh: “Even though it’s only the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, comparing ordinary peak Xiantian experts to Xiuzhenists is like comparing the ground to the sky. With merely a strike of their flying swords, Xiuzhenists can behead you easily. If you go, you’ll be of no use

and only die for no reason!"

"Therefore … in both cases, it'll be useless for you to go. Even worse, you'll probably die if you go." Qin De stares at Qin Yu. "Yu'er, this is the reason why I don't let you go with me!"

Having listened, Qin Yu remains silent.

However, despite being silent, he is giving off a chaotic aura. The stronger a person's soul is, the more powerful his aura becomes. Qin Yu is giving off his aura unintentionally but, at the moment, the other people can still feel it. No one knows what he is thinking.

"Xiao Yu," Qin Zheng and Qin Feng both look at their little brother.

"Father, do you still remember?" Qin Yu simply does not pay attention to his big brother and 2nd brother. He talks to himself. "Before I turned 6, you cared so much about me and often spent time with me. During that time I was very happy and carefree. In my mind, you were the most brilliant and capable person. However, when I turned 6, I was sent to Misty Villa." Qin Yu lowers his head and says in a low voice. It seems he is talking to himself and Qin De at the same time.

Everyone quietens down.

"At Misty Villa, except for the servants and guards, there was only me, a 6 year old kid. There wasn't anyone to play with me. I was lonely so whenever I watched sunrise or sunset I contemplated expectantly when you would visit me. After so many disappointments, you finally arrived,

but you left so fast. And I continued to expect you … but then I couldn't wait anymore because you only visited Misty Villa once in 2 whole years." Qin Yu continues to say slowly.

All of the people present picture the scene of a 6 or 7 year old kid watching sunrise or sunset waiting for his father's arrival only to get disappointed time after time.

Qin De slightly moves his lips but says nothing. He cannot say anything! Among his 3 sons, he feels he owes his 3rd son the most. He has spent the least time with Qin Yu, has cared for Qin Yu the least and has even met Qin Yu the least number of times.

"I wondered why you didn't visit me. Could I have been disobedient and annoyed you? Or was I too unpleasant? Even if I had done something wrong, couldn't you just tell me about it since I could change? … But I wasn't stupid. Big brother was practicing martial arts while 2nd brother was learning something about political affairs and you often instructed them and visited them. I finally understood … you thought I couldn't become an able person so you didn't care about me." Qin Yu nips his lips, his eyes glittering.

"After thinking it over, I decided to train to become an expert. But my dantian couldn't store internal energy so I could only do external practice. In the 1st year, it was Master Zhao Yunxing who taught me. Every day, I started to train when it was still dimly light. It was limit training. To be exact, it was physical-limit-surpassing training. I was in extreme pain and exhausted every day. I was so weary that I really shouldn't have been able to carry on, but I thought about my being able to make you happy later so I clenched my teeth and persisted …" says Qin Yu slowly.

Qin De's eyes have become moist.

"When I was 16, you told me some secrets and I finally understood it wasn't that you didn't love me, but that you had your own affairs so you couldn't have time to pay attention to me. I saw you, big brother and 2nd brother working so hard for that important undertaking in the future, but I couldn't help in anything despite being a son of the Qin clan as well. I could only be a bystander. That night you said unless I could reach the Xiantian level you wouldn't let me lead troops to kill our enemies. At that time I decided that I would become a Xiantian expert no matter what!"

Qin Yu's face suddenly has a faint smile: "10 years, after 10 whole years I finally succeeded. I was lucky and also hardworking, but it doesn't matter what happened, the thing is, I've finally reached the current level!" Qin Yu suddenly raises his head. A swift and fierce aura comes forth from his body. "Since ancient times, they've been saying that external practice is hopeless and unable to reach the Xiantian level. But I never believed it. I always worked hard and I finally succeeded indeed!"

There is a hint of pride on Qin Yu's face. Having reached a level where he can match a peak Xiantian internal expert, how can he not be proud? Moreover, Qin Yu even practices external techniques, which are universally acknowledged to be much harder than internal techniques.

"I'm a Xiantian external expert. Moreover, since I reached the Xiantian level, I've improved a lot and my power has been enhanced greatly. I wanted to tell you about this because I thought that, when you knew I had become a Xiantian expert, you would treat me as you treat big brother and 2nd brother and find a good use for me so that I could help you too." Qin Yu stares at Qin De. All of a sudden, his expression looks

sad. “Ha-ha … I was wrong. I was wrong, utterly wrong!”

Qin Yu suddenly becomes indignant. He says loudly to Qin De: “Father, when I was weak, you didn’t have a use for me and didn’t let me help you. I didn’t blame you for that and clenched my teeth to work hard. But now that my power has already reached a level where I’m far superior to ordinary Xiantian experts, you still don’t let me help you, brushing me aside. How can I possibly rest easy when I see you going through dangers? Father, do you think this is the same as caring about me? No, it’s definitely not. It hurts my feelings instead!”

“Ha-ha, I trained hard every day and night, giving up the amusements that my contemporaries enjoyed, giving up everything. I immersed myself in training for 10 years. Ha-ha, 10 years, no less! What did I train for 10 years for? What’s the use of practicing to my current level?” Qin Yu simply cannot keep his tears from rolling down his face.

His goal, his 10-year goal, is the thing he has had the most resolute attachment to for the last 10 years. Today he has discovered that it has come to naught, how can he possibly not grieve?

“Father, I know the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation is extremely fearsome, if you fail to overcome it …” Qin Yu’s body starts to quiver. He cannot imagine how great a shock it would be to him if his father were to die. “If you passed away, wouldn’t my perseverance in the last 10 years become pointless? I’ve been training but I’m still of no use. Father, no matter what, can you at least find a use for me? In this way, even if I were to die, I’d have no regret.”

“But … you give me no chance, absolutely no chance. You only said it’s pointless for me to get involved in this. Father, you don’t even give me a

chance. How can you be sure that I'm useless? How? How?!" Qin Yu stares at Qin De and growls loudly and hoarsely. His eyes have turned crimson.

All of a sudden, Qin Yu burst out laughing sadly and shrilly: "I knew it already. Father, in your mind, this 3rd son has always been useless, right? It doesn't matter what happens, I'm always utterly useless. Even when I've reached the Xiantian level, I'm still useless. I was useless in the past, and now I'm useless too. Father, I think, even when we go to war later, perhaps you still won't find any good use for a Xiantian expert like me, right?!"

Qin De can say nothing.

Indeed, in the future war the troops of a fighting corps will be counted even by the hundred thousand so a Xiantian expert will not be very useful. Qin De basically has never cared about Qin Yu's role in the future war.

Seeing Qin De's expression, Qin Yu laughs.

"Ha-ha … I'm just a useless, the most useless person. No matter how hard I try, no matter how much progress I make in practice, I'll always be the most useless. This is laughable. What have I been training for? What have I been training for? What's the use of my training?"

Qin Yu laughs out loud then weeps silently. His tears slowly roll down.

Qin De looks at Qin Yu in front of him, the 3rd son who he has never heartily cared about. Suddenly he feels extremely ashamed and sorrowful. He opens his mouth but simply cannot say a word because he

does not know what he should say.

Indeed, in Qin De's mind, Qin Yu is of no use. What Qin Yu just said is totally right.

"I'm a fool, a real fool." Qin Yu shakes his head and gives a forced smile.

"Yu'er." Qin Zheng and Qin Feng are about to say something, but Qin Yu reaches out his hand and stops them. He takes a deep breath, looks at Qin De and says calmly: "Father, I'm sorry. I was careless about what I said." The 1st time, this is the 1st time he has given full vent to his repressed feelings of so many years.

"Yu'er, I ..."

Seeing that Qin De is about to say something, Qin Yu says with a forced smile: "Father, now I'm very confused, I need to calm down. Don't worry. I won't bother you. At least in the half year before your tribulation arrives, I won't come back to bother you." Qin Yu turns to Fengyuzi and says: "Uncle Feng, could you please deactivate the encircling restrictive spell?" Fengyuzi immediately sends out various streams of elemental energy, deactivating the restrictive spell.

Qin Yu turns his face upward and gives a whistle. Something then dives down from the sky like a black bolt of lightning.

Like a flash Qin Yu's body gets on the back of the black eagle, which is 10 meters high in the air, leaving behind several afterimages. After sitting down on the back of the black eagle, all of a sudden, he slightly bends

and hugs the black eagle's neck. Xiao Hei has always been his companion for so many years so when he snuggles against Xiao Hei's warm feathers his mind calms down.

He gently pats Xiao Hei and says: "Xiao Hei, let's go, let's return to Misty Villa." Xiao Hei also feels that Qin Yu is very sad at the moment. With a shake of its wings, the wind suddenly rises and the black eagle soars into the sky. In just a while, it disappears on the horizon.

Qin De's face has turned very pale, looking like the face of a sickly person. Turning his face skyward, he knows Qin Yu has left and will not return for at least a half year. This half year will probably be Qin De's last half year in the world.

Qin Yu's words have pierced his heart continuously like sharp knives but he knows that his son is even in more agony than he himself is. Even though he is mournful, he feels ashamed and regretful more, incomparably ashamed and regretful. However, in Qin De's life, will he ever be able to compensate for what Qin Yu has gone through?

End of b3c13.

B3C14: A glimpse of hope (1)

On the top of Mount Donglan, a golden silhouette is moving extremely fast. The silhouette is indistinct and ethereal like mist. On one side, a huge black male eagle is flapping its wings. Its sharp eyes are being fixed on the golden silhouette. This golden silhouette and this eagle are Qin Yu and Xiao Hei.

Qin Yu has been training like this for over 20 whole days. During this period of time, he has not taken a break, eaten and drunk but his mind has been getting better and better. Compared to when he just left the princely mansion, Qin Yu's entire body is currently much swifter and fiercer.

Suddenly the golden silhouette stops. Those 36 golden energy streams then vanish away completely, revealing Qin Yu's lonely figure.

"The 2nd Trans-Heaven diagram's 36 pictures have been totally mastered." Qin Yu looks at his entire body's skin. As soon as he slightly exerts his strength, very incredibly, a vague golden light starts to move under his skin. Moreover, Qin Yu discovers that his body has reached a whole new level.

Strength? He can no longer use strength to accurately assess his current body.

"Xiao Hei, let's go." Qin Yu calls Xiao Hei, which instantly utters several cries of excitement. Then, after he sits on Xiao Hei's back, with a shake of its wings, Xiao Hei leaves Mount Donglan at once and starts to go on another journey.

……

It is already deep in the winter at the moment and white snow is falling from all over the sky. In a Heavenly Net branch, the courtyard of this branch is covered with a thick blanket of snow. Qin Yu treads on the snow blanket directly and only leaves a line of faint footprints. As snow keeps falling down, those footprints also disappear in a short while.

"Please sit down, Mister Liu Xing." A flirty woman puts a mission list before Qin Yu.

He turns directly to the Gold Card Missions section and skims through the resumes of these missions' targets. When he chooses a mission, he does not care about the opponent's overall power and only pays attention to what kind of person the opponent is. If it is an evildoer he will undertake the mission, but if it is a good person he will pass on the mission. Of course, he is not so bored that he would protect that good person yet.

"Gold card mission no. 6," says Qin Yu coldly.

That flirty woman immediately assigns him the mission then gives him a subtle blink and says flirtatiously: "Mister Liu Xing, it's snowing heavily outside. Please stay the night here. It won't be late to wait until it stops snowing tomorrow before going."

As she is saying, she reaches out her delicate right hand and holds Qin Yu's hand.

“Let go.” Qin Yu says calmly.

The flirty woman covers her mouth and says with a smile: “Mister Liu Xing is really …” When she is about to say something, she feels a shock transferring to her from Qin Yu’s hand and cannot help loosening her hold with a tingling sensation. Qin Yu immediately turns around and steps into the boundless, heavy snow.

The flirty woman follows the silhouette in the heavy snow with her eyes. She suddenly sees that silhouette turn into several afterimages and disappear.

……

“Anyone who dares come to kill me simply has a death wish. Demonic Flaming Hand, kill him for me,” says a fat man loftily.

A faint cold smile appears on the corners of golden-masked Qin Yu’s mouth.

“Yes.” A one-armed bald man looks at Qin Yu and says coldly: “Gold card assassin, who would’ve thought that an assassin like you would openly block our way instead of using a sneak attack? You’re simply utterly stupid. Being able to die at my Demonic Flaming Hand, you can take pride in that.”

Qin Yu slightly shakes his head and thinks to himself: “Middle-phase Xiantian expert, too weak.”

Whizz!

Qin Yu flashes by the one-armed bald man like a beam of light, rendering him completely dumbfounded. Then 2 miserable cries rise successively. Qin Yu's body has already disappeared. Having accomplished the mission, naturally he has left.

"My right hand, ah, my right hand is gone!" Looking at where his only hand used to be, Demonic Flaming Hand freezes with horror.

Just now, Qin Yu's speed was so fast. Giving Demonic Flaming Hand absolutely no time to resist, he cut off the opponent's only hand with a knife hand strike. Then, using the same shocking speed, he directly beheaded that fat man with another knife hand strike. Afterwards, he took the fat man's head and left lightly.

From the beginning to the end, it took him only a moment.

"Indeed, after mastering the 2nd Trans-Heaven diagram, my overall power has reached a whole new level. That, coupled with my stopping to use the black iron arm guards and leg guards and the black gold undershirt, has made me very fast. Perhaps a peak Xiantian expert can only be about as fast as me at best." There is a confident smile on Qin Yu face at the moment.

After practicing the 2nd Trans-Heaven diagram, Qin Yu's power has increased greatly. His body has been transformed even more. In terms of bodily toughness alone, even black iron weapons can no longer hurt him. His body's defense has already caught up with that of the black gold

undershirt.

Therefore, Qin Yu has taken off the black gold undershirt and the black iron arm guards and leg guards. After all, weight carrying is basically not very useful at his current level anymore.

……

“Mister Liu Xing is really fast. In just a while you’ve already finished the mission.” The woman who welcomes Qin Yu flatters him smilingly.

After receiving the reward, Qin Yu opens the mission list and says at once: “Gold card mission no. 3!”

……

In 3 whole months Qin Yu undertakes 9 gold card missions, averaging 3 missions a month. All of the missions are gold card missions but he accomplishes them with ease. All of the targets are killed by him openly regardless of their power levels.

There are even 2 late phase Xiantian experts among them.

Even when facing a late phase Xiantian expert, Qin Yu does not use the Flaming Sword and the Flaming Gloves. He kills the opponent with his own hands. Even so, the opponent cannot put up any resistance at all. With Qin Yu’s current power, even when using bare hands, he can already put up a good fight against any peak Xiantian expert.

The silvery and golden lights of the 2 Trans-Heaven diagrams have really transformed his body a lot. This is also the cause of such an improvement in Qin Yu's power.

……

"Mister Liu Xing, why do you suddenly stop taking missions?" The woman who welcomes Qin Yu asks doubtfully. Seeing in the record that Qin Yu has been undertaking 9 successive missions recently, she originally thought that he would continue to take one more.

"How can I continue to waste my time on these missions? Humph, their targets aren't challenging at all." Qin Yu takes the reward, says indifferently then leaves. Obviously his attitude has changed. It is no longer as apathetic as it was 3 months ago.

A person comes out from the back of the hall where missions are taken. Following Qin Yu's leaving back with his eyes, he slightly frowns and says: "Not challenging? Even late phase Xiantian experts aren't challenging at all?"

******

In a nameless mountain forest,

It has been 2 months. Qin Yu has been staying in this nameless mountain forest for over 2 months and practicing the 3rd Trans-Heaven diagram here. Having previous experience with the other 2 diagrams, he

has naturally been practicing this Trans-Heaven diagram with great ease.

However, what has surprised Qin Yu is that … the 3rd Trans-Heaven diagram is different from the 2 previous diagrams.

The reason is … the 3rd Trans-Heaven diagram has unexpectedly created a purple Xiantian energy. This Xiantian energy has permeated into his entire body in every place. It does not matter if it is the dantian, a muscle, a bone or a channel … as long as it is a place in his body, there will be Xiantian energy in it.

"Hah!"

With his entire body enfolded in 36 purple energy streams, Qin Yu dives down from the sky like a flash. He then ruthlessly smashes his right leg on the ground. The strange thing is that, it unexpectedly causes no damage to the ground. However, the entire area of the ground in his vicinity starts to vibrate. In a short while --

Boom!

With a loud sound, the soil within a several-tens-meter radius of Qin Yu explodes, creating a huge cloud of dust. When the dust has settled, a crater which is several tens meters in circumference and 10 meters deep appears.

"I only needed 1 month to master the 1st or 2nd Trans-Heaven diagram. This 3rd Trans-Heaven diagram unexpectedly took me over 2 months." Qin Yu stops. The 36 purple energy streams around him also disappear.

The pure purple glow on his body gradually withdraws as well.

From the outside to the inside,

Compared to the 2 previous Trans-Heaven diagrams, the 3rd Trans-Heaven diagram is much more formidable. Not only does it enhance his body, it also creates the special purple Xiantian energy which solely belongs to this Trans-Heaven Mysterious Art.

“It’s been a half year. Father is going to undergo his tribulation soon.” Qin Yu secretly groans. He is not happy at the moment despite his great improvement in power.

End of b3c14.

B3C15: A glimpse of hope (2)

For the last half year, Qin Yu has been wondering about the purposes of his life. Can he possibly live out his life just like an ordinary man on the Qin Long continent, who will get married, have children then age? No, in his mind, going down this road is simply unacceptable. Since he was a little kid, Qin Yu has been aiming to become an expert so that he can help his father.

But now ……

“Perhaps I’ve been wrong since the beginning. A person can’t always live for other people. If I live like that, not only will I be tired, father will be put under great pressure as well.” Qin Yu slowly goes to the side of a tarn in the mountain forest. Despite looking at the jade waves before him, he continuously ponders in his mind. For the last half year, Qin Yu has been training and carrying out missions, but he has always been pondering.

“What should I live for?” This is what Qin Yu has been pondering over.

Qin Yu has a desire in the bottom of his heart, a secret desire. But he has never dared to let his desire burst forth completely. In his heart, he takes the greatest pleasure in fighting to the death and in breaking through his limits.

“Xiuzhenists, the Overseas Immortal Islands, and the Xiuzhen world!” -- These are the desire Qin Yu has been concealing in his heart. At that time, when he heard Fengyuzi’s description of the Xiuzhen world, he instantly became imbued with a desire for this Xiuzhen world. In the past his power was insufficient but the Trans-Heaven diagrams have given him an

opportunity.

Qin Yu takes a deep breath.

He yearns for the life of a Xiuzhenist -- going up to the 9th level of the sky, going down to the depths of the ocean, battling demonic beasts, contending against Xiuzhenists for treasures, fighting Heaven and Hell, pursuing the limits of life! Qin Yu yearns for that blood-boiling, passion-packed kind of life. However, to live that kind of life, he must have, first, real power and, second, determination.

He must have the power of a Xiuzhenist and the determination of a loner.

Since his father and brothers cannot venture into the unknown and wander about with him, will Qin Yu be able to leave his father and brothers?

“Remember, just do whatever you think is right. The Qin clan’s sons flinch from nothing, not even death!”

Those words said by his father resound in Qin Yu’s ears again. He suddenly laughs: “Alright, living in the world, why do I have to be afraid of something? Moreover, I’ve been living the wrong way. I mustn’t live for other people. That kind of life has tired both me and father out. I must live for myself. Father, big brother, 2nd brother, I’ll pursue my own life!”

Qin Yu’s eyes glitter.

“Xiao Hei, after father has overcome his tribulation, I’m going to pursue my own life. Do you want to follow me?” says Qin Yu while stroking Xiao Hei’s head. Xiao Hei immediately spreads its wings and gently pats Qin Yu’s back with them while continuously nodding.

Qin Yu laughs as soon as he sees this.

It does not matter what is going to happen, at least Xiao Hei will always be his companion.

“Xiao Hei, let’s go. It’s a waste of time to live a boring life. Let’s go to see if the Heavenly Net has any challenging missions.” Qin Yu gets on Xiao Hei’s back at once with a jump. Xiao Hei immediately flaps its wings then disappears like a beam of light.

******

Qin De sits down. He is in the chair. 3 other people consisting of the blue-clad old man, Manager Ge Min and Fengyuzi also sit down one by one.

“The place has been selected. Everything is almost ready. We only need to wait 37 more days,” says Qin De indifferently. The closer it gets to the tribulation, the more clearly he feels its time of arrival. And he is going to undergo the tribulation in 37 days.

The blue-clad old man says with a nod: “There are a lot of demonic beasts in the Wilderness. Quite a few of them have even reached the Jindan stage. Even if Wu Xing and Wu De discover the appearance of the

heavenly tribulation in the Wilderness, they will surely think that it is a demonic beast undergoing its tribulation. So, if Your Highness can overcome the tribulation, the Xiang clan instead won't expect that we'll even have such an expert as Your Highness on our side."

"The location selected by Your Highness is really extremely ingenious," says Manager Ge Min in agreement.

Qin De shakes his head and says with a laugh: "Let's wait to see if I can go through the heavenly tribulation alive before saying something. All right, brother Feng and Manager Ge Min, the 2 of you please leave first. I and Blue-clad have to discuss some matters."

"I take my leave, Your Highness." Manager Ge Min bows and says. Fengyuzi, however, only folds his hands in salute. The 2 of them then leave.

The blue-clad old man and the gray-clad old man are the 2 general managers of the Heavenly Net. Generally, Qin De only calls these 2 old men by their code names Blue-clad and Gray-clad. In fact, he has never called them by their real names. This time, Qin De has decided that the blue-clad old man is going to follow him when he leaves for a location in the Wilderness to undergo the tribulation whereas the gray-clad old man is going to continue to manage the Heavenly Net's operation.

"Blue-clad, this time pick out 5 late phase Xiantian experts from the Secret Arrow, which was originally managed by Uncle Lian, and let Manager Ge lead them. At your Heavenly Net, find some late phase Xiantian experts in the 2 Nets. At the same time … invite assassin Liu Xing to come as well." There is a faint smile on the corners of Qin De's mouth.

The blue-clad old man also gives a smile.

The Heavenly Net is divided into the Inner Net and the Outer Net. However, it cannot directly control the members of the Outer Net and can only invite them. As for this assassin Liu Xing, Qin De, being the leader of the Heavenly Net, has been paying close attention to him for some time.

"That assassin Liu Xing is extremely powerful. According to my subordinates' reports, he has been undertaking 9 successive missions recently and accomplished them with ease. There were even late phase Xiantian experts among the targets but, when facing this assassin Liu Xing, they had no choice but to get killed. His power should have reached the peak of the Xiantian level." The blue-clad old man states his opinion.

At the moment, Qin De is in need of experts, absolute experts.

That day he told Qin Yu that peak Xiantian experts cannot put up any resistance against Xiuzhenists. What he said can be considered correct, but not totally correct. In a one-on-one, it is certainly correct. However, if 5 or 6 peak Xiantian experts join forces and use middle-grade holy weapons at the same time, then whether it is true will be quite another matter.

Peak Xiantian experts are all extremely fast, like lightning. If 5 or 6 peak Xiantian experts attack together, a Jindan stage Xiuzhenist will find it difficult to cope with them. If his body gets destroyed, the Xiuzhenist will be done for. Even though a Jindan stage Xiuzhenist's elemental energy is profound, his body's structure is almost no different from that of ordinary

people's bodies. So, once his internal organs are shattered into pieces, he will also die.

Qin De currently needs peak Xiantian experts, or late phase Xiantian experts at the minimum.

However, peak Xiantian experts are too hard to come by. Currently, according to Qin De's judgment, this assassin Liu Xing is a peak Xiantian expert. Moreover, judging from the missions that assassin Liu Xing has undertaken, he is also trustworthy.

"Blue-clad, you are to invite him personally. If necessary, you can threaten him a bit by force. Of course, he must not be told about the location of the tribulation, and my identity as well. When the time comes, letting him follow us will be enough!" says Qin De.

He is not worried about the identity of this mysterious assassin Liu Xing. Even if Liu Xing is an enemy, will it make any difference? After all, Qin De cannot let him know anything.

"Yes, I'm going to invite him personally." Blue-clad bows and says.

……

Qin Yu has found it very strange that the last time he took a mission the executive of that Heavenly Net branch told him the supreme elder of the Heavenly Net requested a discussion with him. As a top-class assassin of the Heavenly Net, he also knows it has 2 grand elders. He wonders why this grand elder invites himself to meet him today.

Following their agreement, Qin Yu goes to a teahouse. At the moment, there are no guests in the teahouse. He slightly frowns.

"You've arrived, Mister Liu Xing. Why don't you come up here?" A series of laughs of a man comes to him from the 2nd floor.

Qin Yu's feet make a movement. His entire body disappears into thin air at once then appears on where the staircase and the 2nd floor meet. His speed was extremely fast and simply reached a shocking level.

"So fast yet caused no wind sounds!" The blue-clad elder is startled in his heart. He knows even he himself cannot reach that speed. He looks toward the top landing of the staircase and sees a man standing there, who is about 1.75 m tall and looks very cold from head to toe.

The blue-clad elder, however, has an indescribable feeling that the man in front of him seems very familiar.

As soon as Qin Yu sees the man before him, his eyes pop out of his head because he unexpectedly recognizes this so-called Heavenly Net grand elder as the mysterious blue-clad elder who occasionally appears beside his father. The usual movements of the blue-clad elder and the gray-clad elder are extremely secret, only that these 2 elders appear in the princely mansion sometimes. In the entire mansion, only a few people such as Qin Yu know about the existence of this blue-clad elder and the gray-clad elder.

"Heavenly Net grand elder?" says Qin Yu while looking at the blue-clad elder. An unfathomable faint smile appears on the corners of his mouth.

End of b3c15.

B3C16: The source of danger (1)

"So the Heavenly Net's leader is …" An idea springs to Qin Yu's mind and he gives a smile. He then comes up to the blue-clad elder's face and sits down directly without ceremony.

The blue-clad elder laughs then slowly says: "Mister Liu Xing is so mysterious, just like a hidden dragon. In 3 consecutive months, you accomplished perfectly all of the 9 gold card missions you took. When I first knew about this, I was indescribably amazed. Only afterwards did I know that it turned out the Outer Net of my Heavenly Net still had such an expert as Mister Liu Xing."

"Gold card missions? They weren't challenging at all. I so wanted to find a match but couldn't. This really …" says Qin Yu very haughtily.

He does so because he wants to keep his real identity from being discovered by other people and also to define assassin Liu Xing as a top-class expert who devotes himself to martial arts and cares about nothing but martial arts.

"Not challenging at all? Could it be Mister Liu Xing has already reached the peak of the Xiantian level?" asks the blue-clad elder. Qin Yu suddenly gives a ha-ha laugh and says: "Grand elder, you would know after testing a bit, right? It's really hard to meet an expert of your caliber."

As he finishes saying, he suddenly attacks with his right hand.

Since he was little, Qin Yu has trained his fingers' strength and, at the

same time, their flexibility repeatedly. After many breakthroughs, today the strength of his fingers has already reached an astonishing level. He extends his right hand's forefinger, creating several tens illusions.

The blue-clad elder's eyes brighten. He also extends his right hand's forefinger, on which a dazzling light appears.

Bang!

Finger versus finger! The fingers crash head-on. They are unexpectedly equally matched.

Qin Yu slightly curves the corners of his mouth upward. A purple beam of light suddenly shoots out from his fingertip. The blue-clad elder only feels a sharp force penetrate into his body through his fingertip. He cannot help getting shocked. He immediately withdraws his finger and, at the same time, uses the liquified Xiantian energy in his dantian to eliminate this foreign stream of energy.

"Ha-ha, Mister Liu Xing is really formidable. This senile old man admires you. I really do!" The blue-clad elder laughs out loud and says at once. His eyes brighten.

Following Qin De's order to invite Qin Yu this time, the 1st thing he must do is determine what level Qin Yu's power has reached. Judging from the force of this one finger strike alone, the blue-clad elder can already confirm absolutely that assassin Liu Xing before him is not weaker than him.

“You didn’t use all your power, grand elder, so my win is worthless,” says Qin Yu indifferently.

He can see that this blue-clad elder did not use his entire power. However, Qin Yu did not use all his power either. He is certain that, if he had to deal with the blue-clad elder, using only the purple Xiantian energy he has thanks to practicing the 3rd Trans-Heaven diagram he would surely be able to destroy the blue-clad elder.

“Mister Liu Xing is at such a high level in power. It looks like you’re already qualified to undertake a special mission,” says the blue-clad elder mysteriously.

Qin Yu slightly narrows his eyes. He knows he is posing as assassin Liu Xing, a pursuer of martial arts and the human limits, so he says at once: “Oh? You only say I’m qualified to take this mission after testing me just now. It seems this mission is very awesome? Tell me about it.”

The blue-clad elder says mysteriously: “Awesome? Mister Liu Xing, quite a few experts who take part in this mission are on a par with you. However, joining this mission, you must forget about life and death.”

“Oh?”

Qin Yu’s heart skips a beat.

He knows that, with his current power, he has made the blue-clad elder think that assassin Liu Xing is a peak Xiantian expert. However, the elder just said quite a few experts who participate in this mission are on the

same level as him. Does this not clearly mean that they are also peak Xiantian experts?

"What is this mission? Could it be ..." Qin Yu secretly has a hunch.

"Ha-ha ... using several experts like me, is there such a difficult mission? Could it be to assassinate a Shangxian?" says Qin Yu laughingly.

The blue-clad elder says with a shake of his head: "It's not to assassinate a Shangxian, but to be a bodyguard for about a month. If you're willing to join, during this month, you'll have to protect the client well." The blue-clad old man stares at Qin Yu and carefully observes his reaction.

"Bodyguard? Humph, you're asking me to become a bodyguard?" says Qin Yu coldly.

The blue-clad elder says confidently: "Don't worry, Mister Liu Xing. Don't you always dislike easy missions? This mission is absolutely difficult and, moreover, the power of the prospective enemies will satisfy you. The important thing is ... if this mission is successful, we will give you a high Xian-grade weapon!"

High Xian-grade weapons are the top weapons in the eyes of mortals on the Qian Long continent.

As for holy weapons, generally only Xiuzhenists can have them. Qin Yu found that chunk of In-rock Flaming iron, but if it had not been for Fengyuzi's forging he would not have come into possession of his holy weapons. Therefore, how can mortals possibly obtain holy weapons? The

mission's reward of a high Xian-grade weapon as the blue-clad elder said is already extremely valuable.

Superb weapons hold an enormous attraction for martial artists so Qin Yu has to act as if his interest has been aroused.

"Oh..." A hint of excitement flashes in his eyes.

Seeing Qin Yu's expression, the blue-clad elder knows he has a good chance of success. He says instantly: "Mister Liu Xing, it is extremely hard to come across a mission like this. If you want to join us, then wait for me in this teahouse 3 days later. When the time comes, I'm going to bring you along."

"Who am I going to protect? And where are we going to go?" Qin Yu asks closely.

The blue-clad elder says with a shake of his head: "I can only tell you that the client is called Mister Ying. As for the other thing, there's no need for you to ask. When the time comes, you're going to follow us." The blue-clad old man stares at Qin Yu, waiting for his answer.

"Mister Ying?" An idea springs to Qin Yu's mind. His conjecture has been confirmed even more.

"All right, I'll take this mission. See you 3 days later in this teahouse." Qin Yu gives a ha-ha laugh. His body has already flown out of the 2nd floor directly through a window. He then disappears, leaving behind several afterimages. The blue-clad elder looks at the window and nods smilingly.

******

Late at night, in the imperial study,

“Your Majesty, this is Hidden Chessman’s secret letter.” A refined handsome middle-aged man hands over a letter. Xiang Guang, who is sitting, receives it and opens it to read the contents. He immediately frowns deeply: “What? Qin De is going to undergo the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation and even in less than a month’s time?”

Xiang Guang’s expression changes nonstop.

Qin De has always been his worry. If he cannot eliminate Qin De, he wil never have a peaceful day, as if there is something hard stuck in his throat forever. Moreover, today he has learned that Qin De is going to undergo the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation so he has become somewhat flustered. He hopes that Qin De will fail to overcome the tribulation but he also fears that Qin De will succeed and become a Jindan stage expert.

If the latter happens, the Qin clan will have 2 Shangxian and once it rebels it will be a much bigger threat.

Xiang Guang thinks for a long time then raises his head looking at the elegant middle-aged man before him and asks: “Mister Lan, in the beginning Wu Xing and Wu De made it clear that they only promised to protect us. It’s very difficult to make them get into action. Right, has Great Ancestor given any instructions yet, Mister Lan ……?”

With a smile, this Mister Lan takes out from his bosom a small jade bottle, puts it on the table before Xiang Guang and says: “Your Majesty, this is a Red Flourishing Pill. I believe Your Majesty also knows what Great Ancestor means.”

Hearing the 3 words Red Flourishing Pill, Xiang Guang is shocked. Then a hint of savageness appears on his face: “Red Flourishing Pill, the last Red Flourishing Pill, how could Great Ancestor give it up? Right, don’t worry, Mister Lan. Please inform Great Ancestor that I definitely won’t let Great Ancestor down. Humph, Wu Xing and Wu De are really too greedy. However … Qin De must be destroyed; it can’t be helped.”

“I mustn’t let Qin De overcome the tribulation no matter what. Otherwise they’ll have 2 Jindan stage Xiuzhenists on their side, plus the troops of the 3 Eastern region counties, so, when war breaks out, even if their rebellion fails, the Xiang clan’s vitality will suffer greatly.” Xiang Guang clenches the jade bottle in his hand.

Mister Lan slightly nods then walks out through the main entrance in a dignified manner.

By contrast, Xiang Guang spends an entire sleepless night in the imperial study. In the morning of the next day, he leaves the Imperial Palace directly with secret experts.

End of b3c16.

B3C17: The source of danger (2)

In a secluded manor,

“Shangxian, that Qin De wants to rebel and destroy my Xiang clan’s everlasting bases and accomplishments. Moreover, he is going to undergo the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation soon. The Qin clan already has a Shangxian, namely Fengyuzi. If Qin De can overcome the tribulation, they will have 2 Shangxian as well, which will be harmful to my Xiang clan, and also to the 2 of you,” says Xiang Guang to 2 green-clad men.

Wu De and Wu Xing are the 2 Xiuzhenists who have been protecting the Xiang clan for several hundred years. Their position is extremely lofty.

Wu De has a head full of loose long hair, looking very natural and self-willed. With his power having even reached the late phase of the Jindan stage, he is absolutely an expert. Even though Wu Xing also has long hair, he has tied it up with a hairband. Wu Xing’s eyes and white brows give his entire body an obvious air of swiftness and fierceness. He has reached the middle phase of the Jindan stage in practice, which is also Fengyuzi’s level.

“Martial brother, it seems at that time we only promised to protect the Xiang clan, didn’t we?” Wu Xing says to Wu De.

Among the emperors of the Chu dynasty, Xiang Yang was one who can rival Xiang Yu the Conqueror in wisdom. Even though Xiang Yu was the founding emperor, he was killed by revenge-seeking experts of the Qin dynasty. Xiang Yu conquered all the lands but he did not rule them. Following Xiang Yu’s death, his only son Xiang Yang became the Chu

emperor. Xiang Yang was extremely outstanding in both literary and military arts. His talent for martial arts was not inferior to that of his father Xiang Yu and he was even better than Xiang Yu in government.

It was he who invited this Wu De and Wu Xing to help the Xiang clan at that time when he was still reigning.

"Martial younger brother," Wu De casts a glance at Wu Xing, who stops saying instantly. Wu De looks toward Xiang Guang and says smilingly: "Xiang Guang, what's the matter? Say it clearly and don't beat around the bush. What do you want me and my martial younger brother to do?"

Xiang Guang rejoices. He says at once: "Shangxian, could you please ... kill Qin De for me?!"

"Oh? Kill him?" Wu De then gives a smile, but says no more, neither refusing nor accepting. He only goes to one side, picks up a book and starts to read it casually.

Xiang Guang is ridiculous! As Xiuzhenists go against Heaven, they are no kind-hearted people or altruists. Most of them are very selfish. Except for their own good friends, who are the only people they will help, they do nobody a favour. Asking them to do something that does not benefit them for free is, therefore, no different from fantasizing.

"2 greedy arseholes," Xiang Guang secretly curses. However, he has forgotten that, as 2 Xiuzhenists, there is no reason for them to help him for nothing. Xiang Guang forces a smile and says: "Of course, Shangxian, as long as you kill Qin De for me, my Xiang clan will definitely handsomely return the favor."

Wu De and Wu Xing still show no reaction.

Wu Xing gives Xiang Guang a disdainful look which is packed with satire. It is simply impossible to ask Wu De and his martial younger brother to do something by promising to reward them after the affair has been dealt with.

Xiang Guang slightly narrows his eyes then clenches his teeth and takes out from his bosom a jade bottle. Wu Xing's and Wu De's eyes instantly brighten. Xiang Guang says at once: "Shangxian, there is a holy pill in this bottle, a precious Red Flourishing Pill. Now I give it to the 2 of you. My Xiang clan only asks you to kill that Qin De. Is this all right?"

Wu Xing raises his white eyebrows and exchanges a look with his martial brother Wu De. Then the 2 of them burst out laughing.

"Xiang Guang, just leave this matter to us. It's only Qin De. Humph, both of us will attack together. They only have Fengyuzi on their side so they definitely won't be able to resist us. You can rest easy." Wu Xing receives the jade bottle while laughing out loud.

Xiang Guang feels a pain in his heart but he still tries to force a smile: "Then I'll wait for your good news, Shangxian. Right, Shangxian, Qin De is going to undergo the tribulation in the Green Lotus mountain range on the border of the Wilderness, but I don't know exactly where it is going to be. His tribulation should come within a month."

"Oh, the Green Lotus mountain range?" Qin De slightly frowns.

……

Using the Appearance and Bone Changing art Qin Yu changes into assassin Liu Xing and goes directly to that agreed teahouse.

As for Xiao Hei, fearing that his real identity will be discovered, he has told Xiao Hei to fly to a height of 10,000 m in the sky. At such a distance above the ground, not even Qin Yu's vision can see the eagle, not to mention his holy sense. Qin Yu's holy sense has a range of no more than several hundred meters whereas Xiao Hei is 10,000 m away from him.

However, Xiao Hei has a very keen sight. Even when flying at a height of 10,000 m in the air, it can still see Qin Yu below clearly. Xiao Hei's vision is obviously very extraordinary and far superior to that of ordinary male eagles.

As soon as Qin Yu enters the teahouse, he takes a glance around and notices an old man dressed in black in a corner. That black-dressed old man is none other than Elder Blue-clad. Elder Blue-clad stands up and passes by Qin Yu directly to walk out of the teahouse as if he does not recognize him.

"Mister Liu Xing, please follow me." Elder Blue-clad transfers his voice confidentially to Qin Yu's ears.

Qin Yu then goes after Elder Blue-clad. The 2 of them turn into an alley successively. Afterwards they enter a courtyard house. It is obvious that this courtyard house has been prepared carefully earlier by Elder Blue-clad. Moreover, there is a huge silvery-feathered golden-eyed condor in

the courtyard house.

"Mister Liu Xing, this golden-eyed condor was raised by me. Come on, get on its back together with me," says Elder Blue-clad smilingly.

The silvery-feathered golden-eyed condor utters a low howl then spreads its huge silvery wings. Condors naturally have much larger bodies than eagles. However, even though Xiao Hei belongs to a certain kind of eagle, it is about the same size as this silvery-feathered golden-eyed condor.

Spreading its wings, the silvery-feathered golden-eyed condor soars into the sky with Elder Blue-clad and Qin Yu sitting on its back then flies eastward.

"This golden-eyed condor is about the same size as Xiao Hei but it is much slower than Xiao Hei." Qin Yu thinks to himself. The back of this golden-eyed condor is very broad and there is ample space for the 2 of them to sit down side by side.

As the condor flies in the sky, they sit very stably despite strong blasts of wind.

"Mister Liu Xing, please remember that when meeting the client you shouldn't ask any unnecessary questions. You only need to know you're going to have to protect Mister Ying." Elder Blue-clad warns.

"Even if you let me ask, I wouldn't ask," says Qin Yu indifferently.

After flying for a half day, the golden-eyed condor dives down into a courtyard house directly. Elder Blue-clad jumps down first. He simply does not notice that at this moment Qin Yu's eyes brighten. Qin Yu has this reaction because his holy sense has felt clearly the people in the courtyard house.

"Mister Ying, Mister Liu Xing has arrived," says Elder Blue-clad respectfully. Afterwards, more than 10 people walk out from a room of the courtyard house. The leaders are none other than Qin De and Fengyuzi. The people such as Ge Min are behind Qin De.

This time, Manager Ge Min leads 5 late phase Xiantian experts from the Secret Arrow and Elder Blue-clad leads 5 late phase Xiantian experts from the Heavenly Net besides assassin Liu Xing.

"Mister Liu Xing," Qin De comes forward smilingly.

Qin Yu looks at his father. He was already able to guess who the client is when Elder Blue-clad first told him about this mission. However, he has never known that the Qin clan is actually behind the Heavenly Net. When facing Qin De, Qin Yu slightly nods and says: "Mister Ying, so you're the client. I'm going to ensure your safety."

Qin De nods smilingly then says loudly and clearly: "Gentlemen, all preparations have been made. Let's get going." Qin De walks directly toward a silvery white tiger. That white tiger has 2 wings on its body. It is none other than a king among tigers -- a sky-flying white tiger.

"Mister Liu Xing, I have a good impression of you." Qin De suddenly turns his head to Qin Yu and says smilingly. Qin Yu politely gives a smile.

Qin De then sits on the sky-flying white tiger.

“Good impression?” smiles Qin Yu. His father still does not know that this assassin Liu Xing is just his 3rd son Qin Yu. As before, Qin Yu follows Elder Blue-clad to get on the silvery-feathered golden-eyed condor. The other Xiantian experts either share flying animals or use flying animals of their own. The 15 people including Qin De then soar into the sky and fly eastward quickly.

End of b3c17.

B3C18: The Green Lotus mountain range (1)

Riding their flying animals, the group of 15 people including Qin De flies extremely fast eastward.

“In the end I’m still following father. This turn of events is really wonderful. When I couldn’t succeed despite trying hard, who could’ve thought that I would get my wish as assassin Liu Xing? This is just like how watched flowers never bloom but an unattended willow grows.” Looking at his father on the sky-flying white tiger ahead of him, Qin Yu cannot help giving a faint smile.

Qin Yu basically does not know the location selected for the tribulation this time. His current role is merely a bodyguard.

After flying for nearly 3 days and nights, during which time they took a break once for a meal, they finally arrives in the first destination -- a small city on the border of the Wilderness called Qingshi City.

“Come down!”

After shouting his order, Qin De takes the lead in diving down. The small airborne group at his back also dives down closely after him. They land directly on a place on the eastern side of Qingshi City. Qin Yu, however, feels that at this moment Xiao Hei is flying at a height of several thousand meters above them.

At age 7, Qin Yu took Xiao Hei in when it was still a chick. He will turn 19 in the new year so it has been almost 12 years ever since. One person

and an eagle seem not to have been separated from each other for the last 12 years. A basically indescribable mysterious telepathy has even developed between them.

"Mister Ying, we're going to stay the night here, aren't we?" Elder Blue-clad asks Qin De.

The 5 Heavenly Net experts that Elder Blue-clad brings along are only loyal to the Heavenly Net's leader, but even they do not know that the leader is a person of the Qin clan. To prevent accidents this time, Qin De has told Elder Blue-clad and Ge Min to call him Mister Ying.

"We're staying the night here. Tomorrow morning everybody is going into the Wilderness so let's have a good rest tonight." Qin De gives a smile then turns to Ge Min and says: "Old man Ge, quickly prepare board and lodging for everyone."

Ge Min says respectfully at once: "Yes, Mister Ying."

In the evening, everyone has a meal in this considerably large house then most of them start to rest or go to sleep because, after all, they are going into the Wilderness tomorrow. No one, whether from the Heavenly Net or the Secret Arrow, has any complaints about their entry into the Wilderness.

Even if they are asked to die they will not be afraid of that, because they were already brainwashed when they started to be trained. However, there is a stranger going with them this time, namely peak Xiantian assassin Liu Xing.

Tonight has a bright moon but only a few stars. The bright Moon is hanging in a corner of the sky. Qin Yu has not gone to bed yet and is watching the Moon above from the courtyard.

"The Wilderness, I never thought that father would choose a location in the Wilderness to undergo his tribulation." Qin Yu secretly groans. "One will encounter stronger demonic beasts as he goes deeper into the Wilderness. But I believe father won't choose a place deep in the Wilderness to go through his tribulation."

Suddenly, Qin Yu frowns and stops thinking because someone is approaching.

"Mister Liu Xing, you're staying up so late. Could you be worrying about something?" Qin De says with a warm smile as he walks up to Qin Yu.

Immediately afterwards, another voice rises: "Mister Ying, there are demonic beasts in the Wilderness after all. Even though we aren't going deep into the Wilderness this time, if we encounter any demonic beasts, it will still be very dangerous. Perhaps Mister Liu Xing can also feel that this journey is risky." Fengyuzi also walks up to him.

Qin De says in an unconcerned manner: "Mister Liu Xing, if you find this mission risky, you can also give it up. We definitely won't blame or laugh at you. After all, the Wilderness is a dangerous place."

Qin De does not tell Qin Yu anything about the location he has selected this time. The Green Lotus mountain range is merely on the border of the Wilderness. The deeper a place is in the Wilderness, the more dangerous it becomes. The Green Lotus mountain range is no more than a huge

mountain range on the border of the Wilderness so, even if it has wild beasts, Qin De and his entourage will still be able to handle them easily.

"Give up? Of course I won't. I'm just wondering if we'll encounter demonic beasts after coming into the Wilderness this time. Some demonic beasts are on the same level as Xiantian experts while some others are on a par with Shangxian. Some are even more formidable than Shangxian. If we encounter a demonic beast which is near a Shangxian's caliber, I'm wondering whether I or it will eventually survive the fight to the death between us!" says Qin Yu indifferently.

"Gentlemen, I'm going back to rest first." Qin Yu folds his hands and says.

"You're going back to rest? Then we won't trouble you anymore, Mister Liu Xing." Qin De and Fengyuzi motion to him to proceed. Qin Yu then returns to his room directly, leaving only 2 people, Qin De and Fengyuzi, in the courtyard.

Fengyuzi makes a wave of his hand. A simple restrictive spell is immediately set up, isolating their voices completely from the outside of the spell.

"Brother Feng, what do you think about this assassin Liu Xing? I can feel Yu'er's aura on his body." Qin De slightly frowns and says.

At Qin De's current level in power, he has developed a sense which is rather similar to the holy sense. No one will be able to fool people like him using only the Appearance and Bone Changing art. After all, any Xiantian expert can use the Appearance and Bone Changing art to the

fullest and, moreover, Fengyuzi beside Qin De is a Xiuzhenist with an even more powerful holy sense.

Fengyuzi says with a slight frown: “When I used my holy sense to examine this Mister Liu Xing, I noticed that his aura is very similar to Xiao Yu’s and even thought that he was Xiao Yu. But later I discovered an extraordinary Xiantian energy inside Mister Liu Xing’s body. That kind of Xiantian energy is extremely terrifyingly destructive. Xiao Yu is a Xiantian external expert so he doesn’t have any internal energy. Mister Liu Xing, however, has Xiantian energy so he can’t be Xiao Yu.”

Qin De also says with a nod: “I felt it carefully too. This Mister Liu Xing’s aura is very profound and there are some differences between it and Xiao Yu’s.”

A person’s aura is dependent on his soul. After the Meteoric Tear fused with Qin Yu’s body, without his knowledge, some faint amounts of a mysterious energy from the Meteoric Tear have fused with his soul, slowly enhancing it unnoticed. Therefore, Qin Yu has undergone huge transformations during such a short time as the last half year.

This is the reason why, since Qin Yu and Qin De met each other again after a half year of separation, Qin De and Fengyuzi has not dared to confirm that this Mister Liu Xing is Qin Yu. Moreover, in the past Qin Yu told them that a Xiantian external expert only used physical power whereas this Mister Liu Xing has Xiantian energy.

Qin De does not know that Qin Yu acquired this purple Xiantian energy thanks to practicing the 3rdTrans-Heaven diagram.

“However … I have a feeling that this Mister Liu Xing is worth trusting.” Qin De gives a smile then looks up at the bright moon in the night sky. At this moment he is thinking of his 3rd son, who has not returned home for a long time. “Yu’er, I owe you too much, but will I still have a chance to meet you again?”

Even though Qin De is fully prepared, he is not certain that he will overcome the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation.

In the early morning of the next day, the 15 people start off with light luggage. They only enter the Wilderness on foot. Even the weakest among them is a late phase Xiantian expert so they have no problem using their lightness skills to go along mountain tracks, which are rough and steep.

On the way, Qin De often chats to Qin Yu. It seems he has a very good opinion of this mysterious Mister Liu Xing. The journey is long and winding. After going for 3 days, they finally set foot in the Wilderness. However, the Wilderness is immense. Its surface area is even much larger than the total area of all the countries on the Qian Long continent.

After entering the Wilderness, Qin De and his entourage go extremely fast along some safe tracks according to a prearranged road map. Every demonic beast in the Wilderness has its own territory. Qin De’s road map shows the gaps between the territories of some demonic beasts.

Of course, with Qin De’s and his entourage’s power, they are unafraid of the demonic beasts on the edge of the Wilderness. However, they do not want to waste their power for no reason.

After going along winding tracks for 5 days, they finally reach their destination -- the Green Lotus mountain range. It is a huge mountain range which runs continuously for several hundred li. Of course, a several-hundred-li long mountain range is totally insignificant in the Wilderness.

End of b3c18.

B3C19: The Green Lotus mountain range (2)

"The Green Lotus mountain range runs continuously for several hundred li and occupies an extremely large area. I'm going to choose a suitable place here to undergo my tribulation." Qin De looks at the Green Lotus mountain range and says with a loud laugh. After going for such a long time, everyone has finally arrived in the Green Lotus mountain range safely despite some alerts along the way.

Fengyuzi says smilingly: "Mister Ying, allow me to find that location for you." Fengyuzi's holy sense has a slightly longer range than Qin Yu's, reaching 1000 m in radius. In an unfamiliar area like this Green Lotus mountain range, using the holy sense to explore is indeed the best way.

"Then I'll have to trouble you, brother Feng," says Qin De with a nod.

Fengyuzi then go first. The other people follow him toward the inside of the Green Lotus mountain range. This is after all a mountain range in the Wilderness so there are a lot of wild beasts here. The density of holy energy in the Wilderness is much higher than in the other areas of the Qian Long continent and therefore the demonic beasts in the Wilderness are very formidable.

Following Fengyuzi, Qin Yu continuously goes forward. At the same time, he looks around.

In the process of finding the place for the tribulation, Qin Yu sees a herd of monkeys, a Xiantian-level single-horned leopard and even a Xiantian level sky-flying white tiger. However, no one in his group fears these demonic beasts. Those demonic beasts also feel that Qin De, Fengyuzi

and the other people are formidable so they do not attack them.

After going for nearly a half day, it starts to get dark slowly …

“Found it. I never thought there’d be such a place.” Fengyuzi’s face has a hint of a pleasant surprise. “Everybody follow me.” As he finishes saying, he rushes directly toward a very ordinary cave in the distance in the mountain range. Qin De, Ge Min, Elder Blue-clad and the other people also go after him.

Everyone then enters the dark cave. There is absolutely no light in the cave but, luckily, all the people present can see in the dark. As they continuously go deeper, the cave’s diameter continuously decreases. At its smallest area, the cave even has only enough space for 1 person to enter at a time while stooping down. After they zigzag forward while bending about several tens meters, the cave widens again. Eventually, it can even accommodate several people going abreast. At the same time, there is light ahead of them.

That cave is a tunnel. As everyone comes out of the cave, they see a huge meadow surrounded by stone precipices before them. The meadow is several li in circumference. At first sight, it seems the cave everyone just went through is the only passage to this meadow. Of course, Xiuzhenists can fly into this place from the sky as well.

“There are only clusters of weeds and wild flowers. This place is no good.” Manager Ge Min says with a smile.

Qin Yu takes a look around but he cannot see anything good about this place either. The scenery is ordinary. There is nothing here other than

some clusters of weeds and wild flowers on the ground and some wild horses in the distance. But after examining for a while, he suddenly feels giddy.

"There's something strange about this place." Qin Yu immediately guesses. The 1st thing that springs to his mind is the art of formation in Qi Men Dun Jia. However, it is too broad and deep while he has spent too little time researching it, so he only has a simple, superficial understanding of it at best.

"A natural illusive formation which secretly contains the 8 Diagrams is really hard to come by. Wait for me to modify it a bit!"

Fengyuzi laughs out loud and says. Then a flaming-red flying sword flies out from his palm. At the same time, the flaming-red flying sword suddenly becomes larger until it is 10 m long. The huge sword then chops fiercely at the stone precipices. As if they are tofu being cut with a knife, the shapes of the stone precipices are immediately altered by the chops.

In a short while, Fengyuzi withdraws the flying sword with satisfaction. By now, the shape of the entire valley has been slightly modified.

"Mister Ying, with the help of this natural 8 Diagrams formation, added to that I'll set up a Reverse 8 Diagrams formation around you so that the Orthodox and Reverse 8 Diagrams formations will be integrated with each other and absorb the forces of nature in your surroundings to protect you, this time you'll have a much better chance of overcoming the tribulation," says Fengyuzi with a ha-ha laugh.

As soon as Qin De hears that, his face has a happy expression at once. He instantly says: “I’ll have to trouble you, brother Feng.” Fengyuzi then starts to set up restrictive spells and the formation with great concentration. To increase Qin De’s chance of success as much as possible, everyone is also confined in the natural formation.

******

The 2 martial brothers Wu De and Wu Xing have already arrived in the Green Lotus mountain range. Using their art of flying sword, they have brought along 2 old men apiece. These 4 old men who have come here with them are no ordinary people. They are all peak Xiantian experts and are the hidden super experts of the Xiang clan.

For the moment, Wu De, Wu Xing and the other 4 people are staying on a mountain peak of the Green Lotus mountain range.

“Seniors, according to our intelligence, Qin De should have already arrived in the Green Lotus mountain range for several days. Shouldn’t we also investigate at once where they have chosen to undergo the tribulation?” The leader of the 4 old men, a white-haired old man, says to Wu De and Wu Xing.

Wu De, his long hair fluttering, gives a smile. White-browed Wu Xing then says indifferently: “There’s no hurry. The Green Lotus mountain range is only several hundred li long. With the speed of our flying swords, in addition to checking using our holy sense, a night will be enough to find out where they are.”

Wu De says: “Martial younger brother, tonight let’s investigate carefully

once to see where Qin De is actually hiding."

"Okay. You're far more powerful than Fengyuzi so when you use your holy sense to investigate he won't feel anything." There is a hint of arrogance on Wu Xing's face. He simply does not worry about this mission at all.

Wu De and his martial younger brother consider Fengyuzi the only opponent because a middle phase Jindan stage expert like him will be a bit of a trouble. As for the other people, they simply pay no attention to them. A Xiuzhenist's body is always protected by elemental energy and therefore those so-called high Xian-grade weapons will not be able to harm them.

******

Late at night, the bright Moon is hanging in the sky. Qin De and Qin Yu are sitting side by side talking to each other.

"Mister Liu Xing, I've always been curious about why you practice so hard," says Qin De with a smile. Even though they have arrived in the Green Lotus mountain range for several days, this is the 1st time Qin De and the mysterious Mister Liu Xing have talked about this matter.

Qin Yu says with a smile: "Practice hard?" The 1st thing he thinks about is his father, but in the blink of an eye he remembers his current identity, so he says at once: "I practice hard firstly for my relatives and secondly because I want to pursue the limits in practice."

Qin De does not know his identity anyway so Qin Yu says what he thinks directly.

"Oh? Pursuing the limits in practice?" Qin De becomes curious.

Qin Yu nods: "Yes, I actually long for the Xiuzhen world, in which I'll be able to fly 10,000 li to the horizon when I make a movement, and kill my enemy from 1000 li away by drawing my sword when I'm angry! Fighting Heaven and Hell; battling demonic beasts." Qin Yu has become a bit excited. He then shakes his head and says with a sigh. "Too bad, my power is still far from enough."

"I believe you'll definitely achieve your goal," says Qin De smilingly.

"Maybe," Qin Yu looks at his father before him. His heart slightly warms up.

He moved into Misty Villa when he was 6. For so many years, the journey to this place with his father has unexpectedly been the longest period of time he and his father have spent together. They have been chatting with each other everyday for the last several days like good friends.

……

A huge 8 Diagrams symbol is naturally formed by the entire valley. Fengyuzi has set up the base of the formation and linked it up with the valley using his elemental energy. Only in this way can he totally activate the power of such a natural 8 Diagrams formation. The natural 8

Diagrams formation absorbs holy energy then channels the energy toward the center of the valley via 8 paths.

In the center of the valley, there is a small Reverse 8 Diagrams formation. Qin De is sitting with legs crossed in the center of this Reverse 8 Diagrams formation.

The huge natural 8 Diagrams continuously absorb holy energy and channel it into the Reverse 8 Diagrams through 8 paths. After absorbing for 3 days, the Reverse 8 Diagrams formation has been filled with energy. At the moment, a terrifying force is moving nonstop in the Reverse 8 Diagrams formation. Qin De now can start this force off to form a protective cover.

"The 13 of you listen." Fengyuzi says while staring at Qin Yu and the others.

Ge Min and the 5 people from the Secret Arrow, Elder Blue-clad and the 5 people from the Heavenly Net, and Qin Yu, there are 13 people altogether. These 13 people are listening to Fengyuzi's orders.

"The huge natural 8 Diagrams formation hasn't been activated yet. Once it's started off, natural illusions will be created and you all will also be affected. Therefore, first, I'll set up a small 8 Diagrams formation on the body of each of you. In this way, you won't be affected by the illusions." Fengyuzi says to everybody.

Fengyuzi has linked both the huge natural 8 Diagrams and the Reverse 8 Diagrams surrounding Qin De up using his elemental energy so they are totally under his control. As long as Fengyuzi uses his elemental

energy to set up an 8 Diagrams formation on everyone, the huge formation will not affect any of them.

"If the enemies come, I'll activate the huge natural 8 Diagrams formation at once to obstruct them. Once they are affected by the illusions while you aren't, you must grasp the opportunity to kill them." Fengyuzi tells everybody clearly what to do while looking at them.

They all understand that, when the enemies are affected by the illusions while they are not, it will exactly be the best chance to kill the enemies.

"Of course, there won't necessarily be any enemies. I'm just cautioning you. However … you must remember one thing, that is, you mustn't let anyone approach Mister Ying no matter what," says Fengyuzi solemnly. Everybody also nods.

Starting from this time, Qin De always practices in the Reverse 8 Diagrams, trying to reach the best condition before the arrival of the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation. Naturally, he no longer chats with Qin Yu.

"Father." Qin Yu looks at Qin De, who is practicing in the Reverse 8 Diagrams. He is silently hoping in his heart, hoping that his father will succeed. This period of time, during which he has often chatted with Qin De, has been his happiest period of time for the last 10 years.

The days pass. After 3 days of practicing, Qin De finally stops.

"The heavenly tribulation will come tonight." Qin De says to everyone.

End of b3c19.

B3C20: The battle of the tribulation (1)

It gradually gets dark. Qin De is sitting with legs crossed in the center of the Reverse 8 Diagrams formation. Fengyuzi, Qin Yu and the other people are sitting randomly around Qin De. As every minute or second goes by, the 15 people in the valley know the heavenly tribulation is coming closer and they all become increasingly tense.

"Father." Qin Yu slightly turns his head and looks at Qin De, who is sitting quietly. At this moment Qin De has a calm expression on his face. Qin Yu's heart suddenly trembles because he knows it is extremely difficult for mortals to resist the power of a heavenly tribulation, even when it is the weakest -- the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation.

"I won't let anyone disturb you no matter what." The look in Qin Yu's eyes becomes even swifter and fiercer.

"Everybody, the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation is a minor heavenly tribulation. There'll be 4 bolts of lightning striking down in total. During this period of time, all of us must stop anyone from disturbing Mister Ying. Moreover … don't even dream about helping Mister Ying resist the thunderbolts. A heavenly tribulation is meant only for the person who has to go through it. If any of you tries to help Mister Ying resist the tribulation, he won't get any help and, even worse, the thunderbolts will punish him." Fengyuzi orders everyone.

As Fengyuzi has previous experience with the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, the people present immediately memorize what he said.

"Brother Feng, all of you please don't get too uptight. Only a few people

know that I chose the Green Lotus mountain range for my tribulation. No one will necessarily disturb me." Qin De opens his eyes and says smilingly. Even though the heavenly tribulation is coming, he is still talking cheerfully and humorously.

Suddenly --

Fierce winds blow, sweeping across the ground and the sky, scattering the clouds. Within several hundred li of the valley, all of the clouds in the air have been blown elsewhere in a short while. At the same time, the color of the sky above the valley gradually changes and turns into dark red.

"The heavenly tribulation is arriving!" shouts Fengyuzi immediately. Everyone becomes nervous at once. Qin Yu even feels as if his heart is about to jump out of his chest.

The dark red sky seems to be gathering over everyone's head, which puts them under great pressure. It then starts to rotate, rotating nonstop like a maelstrom in the ocean. Various purple thunderbolts appear in the dark red sky, as if created out of thin air. They then get absorbed by that huge maelstrom.

The maelstrom spins faster and faster. The holy energy within several hundred li of it has become totally chaotic. Various huge serpentine electrical sparks are zigzagging in the maelstrom. After some time, the maelstrom gradually slows down. It eventually stops rotating and turns into a purple tribulation cloud.

The dark red sky, the purple tribulation cloud, and the serpentine

electrical sparks in the cloud,

Everyone in the valley looks into the sky, including Qin Yu. Seeing the heavenly might making its appearance in such a terrifying manner, Qin Yu feels as if a rock has been put on his heart and finds it difficult to breathe. He clenches his teeth and glances at his father with fierce, glittering eyes.

“Father, you must succeed!”

Qin Yu is hoping in his heart.

Boom!

Suddenly there is a great crash of thunder. A purple thunderbolt which looks like a sinuous dragon strikes down at Qin De in the center of the valley. Everyone present knows that the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation has 4 thunderbolts in total and each is more formidable than the previous. When even the 1stthunderbolt is already so imposing, it can be imagined how terrifying the heavenly tribulation is.

“Up!”

Qin De stands up in the center of the Reverse 8 Diagrams formation and starts it off. Various beams of light begins to move around the edge of the Reverse 8 Diagrams formation nonstop then turn into a cover of energy on its edge, protecting Qin De’s entire body thoroughly.

Even though the energy cover uses the holy energy of the natural huge

8 Diagrams formation, only after the Reverse 8 Diagrams formation absorbed holy energy for 3 whole days and became filled could it be formed. The power of the energy cover, therefore, is indeed strong.

Boom!

The purple thunderbolt strikes upon that green energy cover. The green holy energy of the Reverse 8 Diagrams formation hurriedly circulates. The energy cover also trembles for a short time but it has just really withstood the 1st thunderbolt. Seeing this scene, Qin Yu secretly feels relieved.

“This natural 8 Diagrams formation is really strong enough. The 8 Diagrams restrictive energy cover it created was even able to withstand the 1st thunderbolt without breaking apart.” Fengyuzi has a faint happy expression on his face.

……

Not far from the valley at the moment, Wu De and Wu Xing are standing on their flying swords respectively, bringing along 2 old men each.

“Martial brother, that Qin De unexpectedly overcame the 1st thunderbolt. Also, we even let him find a natural 8 Diagrams formation. What rotten luck!” Wu Xing says with a cold laugh.

Wu De says in an unconcerned manner: “There’s no need to worry. Each of the 4 thunderbolts of the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation is more

dangerous than the previous. The 1st thunderbolt was merely an appetizer. It'll be hard for Qin De to overcome all of them. Moreover, even if he overcame the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, he would be seriously injured. At that time, with our power, it'd be easy to kill him."

Generally, after overcoming a tribulation, the practitioner's body will be badly damaged. How can a badly injured early-phase Jindan-stage novice possibly be a match for middle-phase Jindan-stage Wu Xing and late-phase Jindan-stage Wu De?

"Shangxian, could we spring into action right now?" The leader of the 4 old men asks respectfully at once. In the Xiang clan, these 4 old men are called Four Directions Death Gods. Their respective code names are East, South, West and North. And they have been granted the royal last name Xiang.

Hearing that, Wu De slightly nods: "Martial younger brother, the 2nd thunderbolt is charging now. Once it strikes down, their attention will surely be distracted by that scene. At that time, we'll attack like lightning and destroy them at one stroke!"

"Yes, martial brother." Wu Xing becomes excited as well.

……

The purple tribulation cloud continuously rolls. It sends out one strong force after another, frightening everyone in the valley. The 2nd thunderbolt will obviously be much more powerful.

“Hah!”

Qin De utters a series of low shouts. At the same time, a dragon-like body-protecting energy appears on the surface of his body. To be exact, this body-protecting energy, which seems almost materialized, is none other than the body-protecting technique of the Shi Huang Ancestral Dragon Art at the peak of the Xiantian level.

Concurrently with that, a dark red long sword appears in Qin De’s hand. It is exactly a middle-grade holy weapon and also Qin De’s trump card to overcome the tribulation.

Qin Yu is focusing most of his attention on his father. Fengyuzi, Elder Blue-clad and the others are also watching Qin De take on the tribulation attentively. No one even dares to breathe heavily so the atmosphere is very tense. Suddenly the air shudders.

Boom!

Another purple thunderbolt strikes down extremely fast from the sky. This thunderbolt is even thicker and radiates a more dazzling purple light than the the 1st one. It almost reaches Qin De in an instant. Qin Yu and the others become nervous. However, at this moment --

“Enemy’s raiding!”

Fengyuzi’s voice suddenly rises in the ears of the other 13 people. Qin Yu and the others are startled. Fengyuzi did not shout because he feared he would alarm Qin De, so he could only use controlled sound

transference. At the same time, he makes signs with both hands. The entire natural 8 Diagrams formation in the valley is activated. Various streams of elemental energy start to run throughout the whole formation.

"Ha-ha, Fengyuzi, you think this kind of formation can block me and my martial brother? Are you dreaming?" White-browed Wu Xing says with a loud laugh as he comes down from the sky on his huge flying sword, bringing along 2 old men at his back. On his side, fluttering-long-haired Wu De also dives down standing on his flying sword with 2 old men behind him.

"2 Xiuzhenists." Qin Yu is shocked. Then he clenches his teeth and stares at those 2 Shangxian with blazing eyes. "I'll put my neck on the line. I won't let them disturb father during his tribulation no matter what."

End of b3c20.

B3C21: The battle of the tribulation (2)

At the same time --

Boom!

The 2nd thunderbolt strikes upon the 8 Diagrams protective cover with a terrifying force. Immediately, the protective cover starts to shake as if it is a water surface. The force of the thunderbolt and the energy of the protective cover continuously cancel out each other. Concurrently with that, various written talismans rise to the surface of the protective cover from within.

“No good.” At the moment, Qin Yu activates his holy sense, and he is also partly paying attention to his father, so he can feel clearly that the energy of the protective cover is weakening extremely fast.

The 8 Diagrams protective cover suddenly breaks apart. At the same time, those written talismans on its surface also disappear. However, even though the protective cover created by the 8 Diagrams formations have been shattered, luckily, the 2nd thunderbolt’s energy has also been drained away.

“Qin De, you’re very lucky to have found this natural 8 Diagrams formation and neutralized 2 thunderbolts with it. Too bad, each of the 4 thunderbolts of the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation is more dangerous than the previous. The last 2 thunderbolts will be very different from the first ones!” Wu Xing’s white brows are so long they touch his temples, but he looks swift and fierce.

“Martial younger brother, don’t waste time. Let’s roll!” Wu De gives an order.

“Yes, martial brother. The 4 of you kill all of those Xiantian experts. I myself can handle Fengyuzi.” Wu Xing’s eyes flash with savagery. The 4 old men look at each other then nod. They instantly jump down from the flying swords and charge toward the inside of the 8 Diagrams formation.

The 4 old men, who are all dressed in gray, are very powerful as well.

“Be careful, this formation contains illusions. Let’s kill them with eyes closed.” As soon as East Xiang enters the formation he knows there is something wrong, so he immediately shouts loudly.

“Yes, big brother!” The other 3 old men accept his order at once. At their current level, it will not matter even if they have to fight their enemies with eyes closed. Their holy senses have not been developed yet, but they are capable of vague extra-sensory perception. Moreover, they can also locate anyone in their vicinity through hearing.

The 4 people all close their eyes and stay motionless in the formation.

“4 peak Xiantian experts, this is pretty troublesome.” Fengyuzi thinks like a flash. In an instant, he orders: “Ge Min, you’ll lead the 5 Elements Commanders to deal with Wu Xing. I’ll handle Wu De. As for the other 4 old men, the rest will handle them!”

At this moment, the tribulation cloud starts to roll again. A rumble of

thunder rises in the sky. The cloud is gathering electricity. As the thunderbolts become more powerful in order of appearance, it takes longer to charge them in order of appearance as well. Qin De's entire energy and mind have been focused on dealing with the heavenly tribulation so he simply does not notice that a great battle is starting.

"Ha-ha ..." Wu De laughs out loud then stares at Fengyuzi and says: "Humph, Fengyuzi, a middle-phase Jindan-stage weakling like you will attempt to fight me?" Having heard what Fengyuzi said just now, he has naturally become furious. He is a late Jindan-stage expert while Fengyuzi is only at the middle phase of the Jindan stage so there is a huge difference in power between them.

"Fengyuzi, you even sent some Xiantian experts to deal with me? Ha-ha ..." Wu Xing is so infuriated that he bursts out laughing. In his eyes, Xiantian experts simply cannot even break his defense, so naturally he feels humiliated by Fengyuzi making such an arrangement.

Fengyuzi gives a cold laugh but says nothing. The fact that he possesses a middle-grade holy weapon is a secret. A middle-grade holy weapon is several times more powerful than a low-grade one. A spear-wielding kid can kill a knife-wielding adult -- this is the benefit of having a better weapon.

"Kill!" Wu De and Wu Xing suddenly shout.

Like a flash, Wu De charges directly at Fengyuzi on his flying sword. Wu Xing also comes into the large formation standing on his flying sword. Even though there are illusions in this formation, Wu De and Wu Xing directly use their holy senses to observe so they simply ignore the effects of an elementary formation like this one.

This natural 8-Diagrams formation merely makes use of the natural geography of the valley to create some simple illusions therefore nothing in it can escape the observation of the holy sense. Real top-class illusive formations can even affect the holy sense, but it is regrettable that Fengyuzi has not reached a level in power where he can use them yet.

"Ah!"

After a series of explosions, a miserable cry rises and blood splatters everywhere. A man falls on the ground with a loud sound and dies on the spot. All the other people are stupefied. Even Wu De and the other Xiuzhenists also pay some attention to that at once.

West Xiang, the 3rd old man of the Four Directions Death Gods sent by the Xiang clan, has unexpectedly been killed by someone right after he came forward.

"3rd younger brother!"

"3rd younger brother!"

……

East Xiang and the other 2 old men instantly become furious. The 4 of them have been with each other for over 100 years and had a deep affection for each other. Their brotherhood is even closer than that of blood brothers. A special telepathy has even developed between them. When the 3rd old men died just now, the other 3 could immediately

sense that he was dead. Today the 3rd among them has died but, due to being affected by the illusions, they simply do not know who killed him.

"That was awesome, Mister Liu Xing!" Elder Blue-clad transfers his voice confidentially into Qin Yu's ears.

Qin Yu smiles coldly.

Locating through hearing? What if they cannot hear any sounds?

Just now Qin Yu used his body-maneuvering skill and did not create any wind sounds. Even though the Xiang clan's Four Directions Death Gods are peak Xiantian experts and somewhat capable of extra-sensory perception, but because Qin Yu has always been holding back his aura, West Xiang and his brothers have been unable to sense his aura.

If a person is to hold back his aura completely, he must not channel his internal energy. In this way, it will be impossible for other people to sense his aura.

However, during a battle, everyone uses Xiantian energy or elemental energy, so how can anyone possibly hold back their aura? But Qin Yu can, because just now he did not use his purple Xiantian energy at all and only relied on his physical power.

East Xiang and his 2 brothers are extremely shocked. At the moment they simply cannot see anyone because of the illusions whereas all of the people on Qin De's side are not affected by the formation. The death of West Xiang just now has frightened them.

“Disturb father during his tribulation, die!” Qin Yu transfers his voice confidentially into South Xiang’s ears directly.

South Xiang is shocked at once: “Father?” Before this South Xiang can understand what it means, a punch suddenly smashes on the left side of his chest. His heart is immediately pulverized as if he has been hit by a huge sledgehammer in the chest. He falls on the ground and dies instantly with eyes popping.

“2nd younger brother!” cries East Xiang mournfully.

“2nd brother!” cries North Xiang hurriedly as well. “Who’s that? Come out and fight me openly!” He has become extremely furious because 2 of his brothers have been killed in only a short while.

“That brat is really troublesome. His movements don’t cause any wind sounds and he doesn’t give off any aura.” Wu Xing’s holy sense locks onto Qin Yu. He immediately shouts: “Brat, prepare to die.”

Qin Yu takes a look at Wu Xing. He is slightly startled in his heart.

“Should I use the Flaming Sword and Flaming Gloves?” He starts to consider.

A Xiuzhenist’s offense is too powerful so he must rely on his middle-grade holy weapons, the Flaming Sword and Flaming Gloves, at crucial moments. Without using the middle-grade holy weapons, he will simply have no chance of winning. But once he uses them, his identity will

probably be revealed.

"5 Elements Commanders, get in formation!" Ge Min's voice rises at the same time.

The 5 late-phase Xiantian experts of the Secret Arrow immediately stand in front of Qin Yu. If Wu Xing wants to kill Qin Yu, he will have to kill all the 5 of them first. Wu Xing sneers hideously: "Only some insects who want to die. Don't blame me for having no mercy." As he finishes saying, he points at his flying sword. The sword immediately shoots at one of them.

Concurrently with that, late-phase Jindan-stage Wu De and middle-phase Jindan-stage Fengyuzi also clash forcefully at last --

Boom!

A terrifying noise is heard. 2 swords, one being flaming red and the other being golden, clash head-on with full force. There is a smile on Wu De's face. His power is far superior to Fengyuzi's so he likes clashing head-on the most.

After the violent collision, Wu De's face instantly goes pale. A little blood trickles out of the corners of his mouth. At the same time he looks at Fengyuzi in disbelief: "Your, your flying sword ..."

Fengyuzi's face is also pale, but his eyes are shining brightly. He says with a cold laugh: "Wu De, today I'll let you know how great the difference between a low-grade holy weapon and a middle-grade one

is!” At the moment, Fengyuzi is high-spirited and vigorous.

Xiuzhenists’ offense is dependent on their holy weapons. He and Wu De use flying swords so their offensive forces are determined by the flying swords.

Bang!

A dark red short knife appears in a hand of each of the Secret Arrow’s 5 Elements Commanders. They block the flying sword directly with the knives. At the same time, their bodies make a shake to neutralize the impact force. While Wu Xing is startled by this, the 5 Elements Commanders instantly surround him and attack him together using the short knives.

Seeing the 5 middle-grade holy weapons coming at him together, Wu Xing is shocked: “Middle-grade holy weapons! My goodness! There’re so many middle-grade holy weapons!” He simply does not dare to block them with his body-protecting elemental energy because the offensive force of middle-grade holy weapons is simply not something that body-protecting elemental energy can withstand. Moreover, he only has one flying sword so he can only kill 1 opponent in an instant at most whereas there are 5 of them.

Whizz!

Wu Xing steps on his flying sword then flies into the sky immediately. He can only exploit the 5 Elements Commanders’ incapability of flight.

Wu Xing's and Wu De's eyes are blazing. These are middle-grade holy weapons, no less! Even in the Overseas Immortal Islands, with their current power levels, they will not be able to obtain such priceless treasures. Now, seeing so many middle-grade holy weapons, they have become excited.

"Martial younger brother!"

"Martial brother!"

Wu Xing and Wu De seem to use controlled sound transference to talk to each other at the same time. They both understand what the other is thinking.

They must risk their lives!

Even if they are seriously injured, they must obtain these middle-grade holy weapons!

Wu Xing and Wu De have been fooling around since the beginning but now they have become ruthless. They even think it is worth getting badly injured to obtain the middle-grade holy weapons. Once these 2 Xiuzhenists are determined to risk their lives, their offense will not be the same as it was just now.

"Bang!" Wu De makes a pointing movement with a finger. His flying sword becomes a huge sword and cuts the base of the formation into pieces in an instant. At the same time, the flying sword sends out several huge streams of sword air, wrecking the walls of the valley with a loud

noise. Now the entire natural 8 Diagrams formation has been destroyed so the illusions have disappeared completely as well.

"The illusions have been destroyed. Let's avenge your brothers' deaths. That black-clad brat is the killer." Wu De shouts loudly.

East Xiang and North Xiang open their eyes wide at once and cast a look at Qin Yu.

Boom!

A dragon-like purple thunderbolt shoots down from the 9th level of the sky, sending a repressing force through the air to everyone. It strikes down directly at Qin De in the center of the valley. This is the 3rdthunderbolt and, even worse, now Qin De is not protected by the protective cover anymore and has to rely on himself.

"Father!" Qin Yu focuses part of his attention on Qin De.

"Die!" With completely red eyes, East Xiang and North Xiang unleash their entire internal energy and explosively attack Qin Yu with their most powerful strikes.

End of b3c21.

B3C22: The battle of the tribulation (3)

Seeing 2 enemies coming at him, Qin Yu slightly narrows his eyes, which then glitter with coldness. Suddenly, he slightly raises the corners of his mouth and, simultaneously, like the wind … he runs directly to another place extremely fast. Who would have thought that at this moment Qin Yu would flee from the battle and, moreover, he would run extremely fast toward the end of the valley? East Xiang and North Xiang become infuriated at once.

"Don't run!"

2 brothers of theirs have been killed so East Xiang and North Xiang hate Qin Yu's guts. Uttering 2 furious shouts, the 2 of them chase after Qin Yu.

"Father, you must succeed!" The reason Qin Yu is fleeing from the battle is that at the moment he simply cannot fight with his entire concentration. Because the 3rd thunderbolt has struck down, he is moving extremely fast while paying close attention to Qin De using his holy sense.

A dragon-shaped mass of energy is revolving around the outside of Qin De's body. His hand is holding a middle-grade holy-class dark red long sword. A middle-grade holy weapon is extremely powerful. In the past Fengyuzi was able to overcome his 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation using just a low-grade holy weapon. Of course, at that time he achieved this with the help of his school of Xiuzhen.

Qin De raises his head and looks at the purple thunderbolt. The dark

red long sword in his hand radiates various dazzling rays of light.

"Boom!" The thunderbolt strikes down at his head!

"Hah!" Qin De lifts the dark red long sword to resist it. At the same time, he channels one Xiantian energy stream after another into the dark red long sword.

The purple thunderbolt strikes upon the long sword. The dark red long sword trembles continuously but, because a middle-grade holy weapon is extremely hard, not even the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation's 3rdthunderbolt can break it. In just a short while, the purple thunderbolt disappears, leaving only several serpentine electrical sparks running along the dark red long sword.

Qin De's face has turned slightly pale.

"Ha-ha … with this middle-grade holy weapon, it's really much easier to go through the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation." At this moment, Qin De starts to feel very confident. He is totally certain that he will also withstand the last thunderbolt. The energy inside Qin De's body then surges forth and the energy on his sword unexpectedly becomes even more dazzlingly incandescent.

Qin Yu's tense heart feels relieved.

His father has finally overcome the 3rd thunderbolt safely.

"Bastard, don't run if you've got skills!" East Xiang and North Xiang feel

as if their eyes' corners are about to crack. They have been chasing after Qin Yu nonstop, but in terms of body-maneuvering skills, Qin Yu, who has taken off the weights on his body, has already outstripped peak Xiantian experts.

"Ha-ha … Taste my fists, 2 clowns!" Qin Yu, who has been running extremely fast, unexpectedly turns around all of a sudden and throws 2 punches at the 2 of them with both fists, which seem as if they are 2 swimming dragons coming out of water.

East Xiang's and North Xiang's internal energy has already surged to their utmost early on. Seeing Qin Yu unexpectedly stop running, they rejoice at once. Each of them concentrates his internal energy and throws a punch at Qin Yu. As they both have been practicing for over 100 years, how powerful will their offense be when they join forces?

Qin Yu's 2 fists collide with East Xiang's and North Xiang's fists respectively.

Bang!

The violent collisions even create a faint, visible shock wave in the air.

Qin Yu's body immediately flies up. At the same time, his whole body's muscles vibrate for a short while. Thanks to his great control of the body alone, Qin Yu can already neutralize more than half of East Xiang and North Xiang's fierce offensive force. Given Qin Yu's body, the remainder of the force simply can do nothing to him.

East Xiang and North Xiang exchange a look. Their eyes are filled with a bloodthirsty excitement.

They can feel that the enemy before them is powerful. However, judging from the exchange of blows just now, they know the enemy can only deal with one of them at a time, and once they join forces, he will not be a match for them.

"Kill!"

East Xiang and North Xiang charge at Qin Yu like lightning with immense savagery.

Qin Yu, however, gives a cold laugh. Having practiced the 3rd Trans-Heaven diagram, not only does he possess the purple Xiantian energy now, the purple Xiantian energy has also transformed his body once again. His body's defense has already reached a level where he is unafraid of black iron weapons in general. During the exchange of blows just now, he only used his physical power.

Qin Yu's body makes a swaying movement and bypasses the 2 of them easily like a clear wind.

"Grand elder, all of you handle that Xiuzhenist. I can deal with these 2 geezers myself." His voice resounds through the entire valley.

Hearing that, Elder Blue-clad immediately says with a ha-ha laugh: "Mister Liu Xing, those Four Directions Death Gods are very famous but you've killed 2 of them. If you're interested in the remaining 2 then we'll

leave them to you. Boys, form the Double Illusive 5 Elements formation."

After Elder Blue-clad shouts loudly, the 5 assassins of the Heavenly Net and the 5 experts of the Secret Arrow unexpectedly pair up with 2 people of a pair staying close to each other.

The 5 Secret Arrow experts have middle-grade holy weapons but the 5 Heavenly Net assassins do not. However, this so-called Double Illusive 5 Elements formation was created by improving the bases of the 5 Elements formation, and therefore, even though 10 people are surrounding Wu Xing, only 5 of them will exchange blows with him at a time.

The 5 Heavenly Net assassins and the 5 Secret Arrow experts attack in turn, alternating 3 Secret Arrow experts and 2 Heavenly Net assassins attacking at the same time with 2 Secret Arrow experts and 3 Heavenly Net assassins attacking at the same time.

In short, there are always 5 people attacking at any time.

"Ah ~~~ so many middle-grade holy weapons!" Wu Xing is extremely furious. He can only rely on his holy sense and his extremely fast body-maneuvering skill to flash around nonstop. What infuriates him the most is that these 10 people simply do not fear death. Even if they get killed, they will still try to stab him in vital points with their middle-grade holy weapons.

Now,

The battle in the valley has been divided into 3 fights. One is Qin Yu versus East Xiang and North Xiang.

Another is Xiuzhenist Wu Xing versus 5 Secret Arrow experts in addition to 5 Heavenly Net experts.

The last one is between middle-grade-holy-weapon-wielding Fengyuzi and low-grade-holy-weapon-wielding Wu De. This 3rd fight, however, is the most devastating one. As Fengyuzi and Wu De battles each other, they cause loud explosions continuously, smash rocks and break down the rocky cliffs.

At the moment, Elder Blue-clad and Ge Min are not far from Xiuzhenist Wu Xing and are ready for a sneak attack.

“2 old geezers, prepare … to die!” says Qin Yu with a cold laugh.

“Shameless blowhard!” East Xiang gives a cold laugh. He and North Xiang charge at Qin Yu side by side like 2 beams of light.

Suddenly someone shouts loudly --

“Mister Liu Xing, I’m helping you now!” Ge Min rushes directly towards North Xiang like lightning. To avoid getting attacked from behind, East Xiang and North Xiang instantly split up. Holding his weapon in his hand North Xiang faces Ge Min off directly while East Xiang continues to come at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu slightly frowns. Is Ge Min not being too meddlesome? However,

he has come to help so Qin Yu cannot say anything.

Qin Yu reaches out his hand, forms a claw and channels his purple Xiantian energy. All of a sudden, Qin Yu's right hand, which has become lustrous and transparent like jade, tears through the air, grabbing at East Xiang. Seeing Qin Yu's jade-like right hand, East Xiang immediately knows that he is in trouble.

"This brat was hiding his power just now!" East Xiang's eyes pop out of his head.

But it is already too late.

Like a flash, Qin Yu's right hand comes close to East Xiang's front in an instant. It follows a changing indeterminate path of movement but causes no wind sounds.

"Clack!" A series of noises of bones shattering is heard. Qin Yu's right hand, whose path of movement is changing and indeterminate, has unexpectedly gone around East Xiang's right hand and directly grabbed his right wrist to pieces. East Xiang only sees a purple illusion before he feels an acute pain in his wrist. At the same time ---

His consciousness gradually vanishes away.

Just now, in only a moment, not only did Qin Yu continuously break East Xiang's right wrist to pieces, he also pierced a hole in East Xiang's throat directly using a finger strike. His speed was extremely fast so even East Xiang could only see a purple illusion.

“Indeed, this purple Xiantian energy is very profound. Not only can it leave my body to attack like the ordinary Xiantian energy, it can also fuse with my muscles and body parts, increasing my speed once again.” At this moment, there is a hint of excitement on Qin Yu’s face.

“Ah!”

There are a miserable cry and a strangled groan.

North Xiang has fallen on the ground with a miserable cry whereas Ge Min has been seriously injured and sent flying powerlessly. Ge Min’s body shoots up in the air uncontrollably then falls down. Very coincidentally, he falls precisely towards Qin De’s location. However, at this moment Qin De is preparing to take on the last thunderbolt.

The tribulation cloud is rolling violently, looking shockingly powerful and causing an area of astonishingly high pressure under it. Obviously the 4th thunderbolt will strike down soon.

“Manager Ge!” Seeing that Ge Min has been seriously injured, Qin De cannot help getting concerned. He reaches out his hands to pull Ge Min’s fallen body up.

“Your Highness, I’m … alright.” Ge Min says to Qin De with a shake of the head. At the moment, his face is very pale and his breathing is weak.

Suddenly --

Bang!

Qin De's face suddenly turns very pale. He spits out a mouthful of blood as if it is worthless water. The other people are all shocked by this scene.

It turns out Ge Min has hit Qin De in the stomach with a heavy palm strike.

"Ha-ha … Qin De, how are you going to escape death this time?!" Ge Min's body gets away like a flash. His face is full of excitement. At the same moment, North Xiang, who fell on the ground with a miserable cry earlier, also stands up. Now he is extremely excited as well.

"Ha-ha, after 100 years of infiltration, today you've really done a great work." North Xiang says with a loud ha-ha laugh.

Seeing this scene, Qin Yu becomes utterly nervous: "Father!" He wants to shout out but cannot so he has no choice but to worry about his father in his heart. At the same time he looks at Ge Min and North Xiang. His eyes are filled with killing intent.

"Ge Min, you dirty dog!" Elder Blue-clad also yells furiously.

Qin De looks at Ge Min but he only gives a disappointed smile: "Ge Min, only a few people know that I chose the Green Lotus mountain range to undergo my tribulation this time but Xiang Guang still got wind of this and even sent 2 Shangxian to this place. At that time I already suspected treachery."

“However, the people who know about this -- you, Blue-clad, Xu Yuan and the other -- were the people I trust the most. I couldn’t believe any of you was a traitor. But …” Qin De heaves a sigh.

Suddenly, there are various series of explosions in the tribulation cloud in the dark red sky. The atmospheric pressure in the valley instantly increases to a whole new level as if the air is being pressed on by something. Everyone present knows that the 4th thunderbolt is about to strike down.

However, now … Qin De has already been badly injured.

End of b3c22.

B3C23: Death (1)

Even though the 4th thunderbolt is about to strike down, Qin Yu can see that Qin De has not even wiped the blood off his mouth yet. Seeing his father's pale face, the blood in his entire body starts to boil and his eyes gradually redden.

A violent killing intent continuously whirls about in the bottom of his heart.

After accepting this mission, when he discovered that the object of the mission was to protect his father just as he had guessed, he was so delighted and made a resolution to protect his father from any troubles no matter what from the bottom of his heart.

However, at the moment ...

"Father is seriously injured but the most formidable, the 4th thunderbolt is about to strike down. What should I do? What should I do?!!!" Qin Yu is extremely anxious in his heart. He is racked with guilt. A person's chance of overcoming the 4th thunderbolt right after getting badly injured is too low, but he cannot receive any help. "It's my fault. If I had killed North Xiang a bit earlier, Ge Min would've had no chance to approach father with a fake serious injury!"

Even though it is not Qin Yu's fault, he blames himself a lot in his heart. He made a resolution to defend his father from troubles but now his father has been badly wounded by an enemy.

“They must die, all of them!!!” Qin Yu’s eyes glance at North Xiang and Ge Min, flashing with killing intent.

He clenches his fists. The purple Xiantian energy in his body starts to surge and continuously fuse with his entire body. After absorbing this Xiantian energy, his vigorous body looks as if it is entirely made of purple jade. He then violently bursts forth the purple Xiantian energy to the utmost. His body is completely covered in a purple light at once.

Whizz!

An insanely sharp whistle rises. A purple silhouette charges directly at North Xiang. Even though North Xiang only sees a purple silhouette, upon feeling its aura, he finds out that this purple silhouette is none other than Qin Yu, the killer of his 3 brothers.

There is, however, madness in North Xiang’s eyes. He thinks the mission has been accomplished and does not believe a badly injured Qin De will be able to survive the 4th thunderbolt. His 3 brothers have died so even if he escapes alive he will have to live in agony.

“Let’s die together!”

Seeing Qin Yu coming at him, North Xiang utters a wild roar and utilizes the Xiantian energy in his body according to the last, suicide special skill of the Conqueror’s Heaven Opposing Art. In an instant, his raging Xiantian energy completely explodes. The entire energy inside peak Xiantian expert North Xiang explodes instantly like a bomb but Qin Yu still collides with North Xiang’s body fiercely like a meteor.

As easy as smashing dry weeds and smashing rotten wood!

"Die!"

Qin Yu clenches his teeth. He simply does not use a punch or kick. Rather, he unleashes his power to the utmost. The purple Xiantian energy fuses with his body then forms a body-protecting layer of energy around him. Right afterwards, he smashes himself into North Xiang at his fastest speed like a meteor.

He wants to smash into North Xiang to the death.

Boom!

The moment North Xiang collides with Qin Yu, his entire body explodes. His flesh and bone fragments scatter all over the place. His blood even splatters all over the sky. However, Qin Yu's entire body instantly passes through North Xiang's body like a purple meteor.

The other people freeze with stupefaction.

Killing can also be done via collision like this?

Everyone looks at the purple silhouette of Qin Yu. In their eyes, this mysterious assassin Liu Xing's offense is a bit too terrifying. Moreover, he was able to kill a peak Xiantian expert with only a collision of their bodies.

“Self-explode, self-explode … too bad, my body’s strength is no longer something any of you can imagine.” A faint cold smile appears on the corners of his mouth. To be fair, North Xiang’s self-explosion in the end was really powerful. Any other Xiantian expert would definitely have been killed by it.

Unluckily for him, Qin Yu is the unprecedented Xiantian external expert, whose bodily toughness is far beyond other people’s imagination. Moreover, having continuously undergone the transformations caused by the technique of the 3 Trans-Heaven diagrams, his body alone has come close to ordinary Xian-grade weapons in hardness. And when the miraculous purple Xiantian energy fuses with his body and forms a protective layer of energy around him, not even Xian-grade weapons will be able to break his defense.

“Ge Min, you are … unforgivable!” Qin Yu stares at Ge Min.

Being given a stare by Qin Yu, Ge Min gets goose bumps a little. He then says smilingly: “Mister Liu Xing, you’re just an assassin. Why are you risking your life for Qin De? Your mission’s reward is only a high Xian-grade weapon, isn’t it? If you help me deal with them, His Majesty will reward you with even more.”

Boom!

A terrifyingly thunderous noise is heard. The last, the 4th thunderbolt shoots out fiercely from the tribulation cloud like a huge purple dragon and strikes straight down. The other people including Qin Yu instantly stop fighting and look at Qin De.

Qin De utters a low shout. His face suddenly becomes very red.

All of a sudden, a resounding dragon cry rises from inside his body. A huge golden dragon which is made of energy and is almost materialized suddenly leaves Qin De's body and fiercely soars into the sky on a collision course with the 4th thunderbolt.

Boom!

The huge dragon-like purple thunderbolt and the huge golden energy dragon crash together violently. A raging shock wave expands and wrecks havoc in the vicinity of the collision. In only a short while, the huge goden energy dragon disappears. However, the huge dragon-like purple thunderbolt has also been weakened by more than 50%. But the remainder of the purple thunderbolt keeps striking down.

Bang!

Qin De points the dark red long sword up into the sky and meets the purple thunderbolt with it. The thunderbolt strikes directly upon the dark red long sword, which then radiates a dazzling light. Qin De's face suddenly goes pale. His body gets a violent shock. In just a short while, the energy of the thunderbolt unexpectedly dissipates.

Qin De then lies motionless on the ground because of weariness.

"Succeeded?" Qin Yu freezes with stupefaction. Seeing this scene, anyone can understand what it means.

Qin De has succeeded. Relying on the natural 8 Diagrams formation and his middle-grade holy long sword, Qin De has still overcome the tribulation despite his serious injury. However, because he is lying wearily on the ground at the moment, it is obvious that his injury is extremely serious.

In the sky, the tribulation cloud gradually dissipates. The dark red sky also changes back to the starry sky as before. A myriad of stars appear all over the sky before everyone's eyes.

Qin Yu's heart is filled with an extreme happiness. Even though his father is seriously injured, all that matters is that he has overcome the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation. With the help of the Qin clan's treasures, this injury will recover very fast. And Qin De will form his Jindan very fast to become a Xiuzhenist as well.

"Ge Min!" Qin Yu looks at Ge Min. His eyes are full of killing intent.

Ge Min, however, slightly frowns and looks at Qin De: "I never thought, never thought that he'd practice the Ancestral Dragon Art to the highest level like Shi Huang before. Even if he didn't have the middle-grade holy weapon, I think he would still have been able to overcome the heavenly tribulation."

Suddenly, Ge Min trembles because he feels someone's killing intent not far from him. He immediately takes a look. It is none other than Qin Yu.

Thinking about how Qin Yu killed the Four Directions Death Gods just now, Ge Min of course knows that he himself is not a match for him. He

resents secretly: “If I had a middle-grade holy weapon, how could I possibly fear this assassin Liu Xing? When Qin De used In-rock Flaming iron to forge middle-grade holy weapons at that time, because the material was limited, he forged a battle knife for Lian Yan and a long sword for himself. The remainder was used to forge 5 short knives, which were given to 5 Secret Arrow subordinates to organize a battle formation. Not even I, Blue-clad and the others have middle-grade holy weapons.”

There was only that much In-rock Flaming iron originally. At first, Fengyuzi used one fifth to forge a short sword and a pair of gloves for Qin Yu and a flying sword for himself. Qin De’s own long sword and Lian Yan’s battle knife each used another fifth. The 5 short knives used the last 2 fifths.

Blue-clad, Ge Min and the other people were not allocated any middle-grade holy weapons. Even though Lian Yan later died, the middle-grade holy weapon he left behind was eventually given to Qin Feng by Qin De.

“Ha-ha … I’m such a fool, I’m such a fool … Qin De, prepare to die. But I have to thank you for giving me middle-grade holy weapons!” Wu Xing, who is being jointly attacked by 5 Secret Arrow experts and 5 Heavenly Net experts, suddenly turns his face skyward and laughs out loud like crazy. He seems to have come up with a way to deal with these 10 audacious experts.

End of b3c23.

B3C24: Death (2)

Wu Xing, who is under joint attack from 5 Heavenly Net experts and 5 Secret Arrow experts, suddenly becomes extremely arrogant and wild.

“10 insects, die!”

His eyes suddenly flash with coldness. Various streams of elemental energy as thick as an arm shoot out directly from his body and drift away in all directions like 10 wandering green dragons. Moreover, they simply do not attack the 10 people who are surrounding him, astounding them greatly.

The 10 streams of elemental energy spread out within 10 plus m of Wu Xing. The 10 experts are all in this area.

Suddenly Wu Xing’s expression becomes ferocious. He shouts madly: “Explode! Explode! Explode!!!”

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! ……

Along with Wu Xing’s loud shouts, a series of explosions resounds continuously. Those streams of elemental energy have completely exploded. Even though the 10 late phase Xiantian experts are powerful, they cannot withstand such intense explosions of those elemental energy streams.

Miserable cries rise, severed limbs scatter, and blood splatters into the

air ...

In an instant, the 10 experts who were troubling Wu Xing just now have been killed just like that. Detonation of elemental energy -- Wu Xing has never used this method of attack because even though the explosion of elemental energy is rather powerful, its level of damage is basically insufficient to break the elemental-energy-based defense of a Xiuzhenist.

Xiuzhenists do not use this weak kind of attack. They all use flying swords and will concentrate their elemental energy in the swords to send forth their most powerful attacks through the formations on the swords.

Just now, when Wu Xing saw North Xiang's self-explosion he had a sudden flash of inspiration, and then he also caused explosions using the elemental energy in his body. Elemental energy is superior to Xiantian energy by a whole level so the explosions caused by Wu Xing are absolutely much more destructive than North Xiang's self-explosion. Even though these explosions would not be a threat to Xiuzhenists, they were enough for him to handle Xiantian experts.

Indeed, the 10 experts have been blown up to pieces, leaving not even one unimpaired body. The 5 middle-grade holy weapons, however, appear on the ground. 3 beams of light suddenly shoot toward them.

One is Qin Yu, another is Elder Blue-clad and the other is Fengyuzi. They all want to snatch these 5 middle-grade holy short knives.

"Martial younger brother, quick!" Wu De transfers his voice confidentially into Wu Xing's ears. A flying sword then shoots at Fengyuzi extremely fast. Fengyuzi blocks it with his flying sword. The 2 top experts

tangle with each other again, causing series after series of violent collisions.

"Scram!"

Wu Xing shouts loudly and waves his sleeves nonstop. The 5 middle-grade holy weapons are sucked into his hands directly by his telekinesis then they are taken in by his storage bracelet. The 2 beams of light that are charging at the knives, however, are repulsed by his surging elemental energy.

Qin Yu's body shakes continuously to neutralize that powerful force.

By contrast, Elder Blue-clad's body flies backward. Blood trickles out of the corners of his mouth.

"Mortals like you also want to snatch middle-grade holy weapons? Only in your dreams!" Wu Xing looks at Qin Yu and Elder Blue-clad disdainfully. Xiuzhenists have surpassed ordinary mortals in many aspects so they generally view mortals with a sense of superiority and naturally look down on mortals.

"Good, martial younger brother, you did well. Ha-ha, middle-grade holy weapons!"

Wu De laughs out loud. At the same time, he fights Fengyuzi with even more excitement. "Fengyuzi, now only by relying on your middle-grade holy weapon to harass my low-grade one can you fight me evenly. Wait until I've familiarized myself with a middle-grade holy weapon, how are

you going to fight me?!”

Boom! Boom! Boom! …… Rocks are shattered. Rocky cliffs collapse. Explosions are heard nonstop.

Wu De says to and fights Fengyuzi at the same time. By contrast, Fengyuzi has a cold expression and remains silent. The seizure of 5 middle-grade holy weapons by the enemies is really a huge loss for his side. The 2 are fighting so fiercely that even the sky and the ground are obscured.

“Senior, I’m a man of the Xiang clan. I hope you’ll kill 3 people Qin De, Liu Xing and Elder Blue-clad.” Ge Min bows and says.

Wu Xing says with a loud ha-ha laugh: “Alright, today I’m in a good mood. Initially, I only promised Xiang Guang that I’d kill Qin De, but now I’ll slaughter the other 2 insects as well!” At the moment Wu Xing is extremely relaxed and joyful because he has obtained middle-grade holy weapons and, moreover, the only tough adversary on Qin De’s side, Xiuzhenist Fengyuzi, has already been pinned down.

Wu Xing is not worried at all. Now he can kill whoever he wants.

“Let’s take out a short knife first. I’ll concentrate on familiarizing myself with it when I return.” Now Wu Xing is extremely relaxed. In his eyes, the lives of Qin De and the others are in the palm of his hand so killing them immediately is not the most urgent thing. Instead, the most important thing to him is the middle-grade holy weapons he just obtained.

Wu Xing takes out a middle-grade holy short knife and instantly personalizes it by blood. From now on the knife is his. Generally, if a Xiuzhenist is to have real control of a holy weapon, not only will he have to personalize it by blood, he will also have to use his internal flame to familiarize himself with it. Only when both of these steps are done can he totally control the holy weapon.

However, at the moment Wu Xing has no time to waste.

It is night-time now in the valley and cold gusts of wind are blowing.

"Die!" Ge Min suddenly hears a voice in his ears. He instantly becomes terrified. However, at that moment, his entire head feels a shock -- "Bang!" Ge Min's head explodes like a watermelon. A silhouette then appears.

Qin Yu coldly looks at Ge Min's body.

"You ..." Just now, Wu Xing was personalizing a knife. Now, seeing this scene he cannot help getting furious. "Bastard brat, you even took advantage of the time when I was personalizing the weapon by blood to kill this geezer." At the moment, Wu Xing is both ashamed and infuriated because, in any case, this Ge Min was a man on his side.

Qin Yu, however, talks to himself in his mind: "Be cool, be cool, Qin Yu, you must be cool!!!"

On the battlefield at the moment, Fengyuzi is being pinned down completely by Wu De. Therefore, it is really too hard for him and Elder

Blue-clad to kill Wu Xing. Having obtained 5 middle-grade holy weapons, now Wu Xing has become even more powerful than he was just now.

As for Qin De, he just withstood 4 thunderbolts and is very seriously injured. He is sitting with legs crossed and eyes closed.

“There’s only 1 chance!” Qin Yu’s eyes flash with coldness.

His only choice is to use his middle-grade holy weapons -- the Flaming Sword and Flaming Gloves. The offensive forces of the middle-grade holy weapons will be enough to penetrate this Xiuzhenist’s defense, but he will have only one chance because once Wu Xing discovers that Qin Yu has middle-grade holy weapons, he will never let Qin Yu approach him.

This is also the reason why Qin Yu has not used the Flaming Sword and Flaming Gloves yet. Just now, without using any middle-grade holy weapons, his power was still sufficient to kill those several enemies.

His only trump card!

“Ha-ha ~~~ all of you die for me!” Wu Xing suddenly laughs out loud.

Qin Yu only sees a dark red beam of light shoot out. The radiance on Elder Blue-clad’s body then begins to dim. In an instant, Elder Blue-clad falls on the ground with a loud thud. He is already dead. When coming under attack from a Xiuzhenist, he, who did not have a holy weapon, was simply powerless to put up any resistance.

“I haven’t familiarized myself with this weapon but its speed alone is

already a bit faster than my old flying sword. Once I've done familiarization, its power will ..." Wu Xing wishes in his mind and the flying knife which was just shot out flies back into his hand again immediately.

Looking at the short knife in his hand, Wu Xing is extremely excited.

"This guy is too strong. One hit, I'll have only one chance. I can only use the Flaming Sword and Flaming Gloves when I'm close to him." Qin Yu clenches his teeth. Despite Elder Blue-clad's death, he does not act on impulse. He must grab his only opportunity.

Once he fails, he will be done for and his father will die as well.

No failure is allowed!

"East Vanquishing Prince Qin De, your influence in the world is extremely great. Too bad, you'll still die at my hands." Wu Xing is very complacent at the moment. He gently waves his hand, wanting to shoot the short knife out to kill Qin De. However, at this moment --

There are no wind sounds.

But Wu Xing's holy sense has noticed that Qin Yu's body is moving extremely fast and is only several tens meters away from him. In just an instant, Qin Yu comes up to his face.

Bang!

Wu Xing makes a wave of a hand. A beam of elemental energy shoots out then explodes. However, the outside of Qin Yu's body suddenly blazes with a purple light. His entire body's skin now looks as if it is made of a lustrous purple kind of jade. And the explosion of elemental energy unexpectedly cannot harm him.

Qin Yu chokes back the excitement in his heart and throws a punch at Wu Xing.

As Wu Xing sees Qin Yu's fist coming at him, an idea spring to his mind: "This guy is on Qin De's side. Maybe he is a secret trump card and also has a middle-grade holy weapon. I mustn't take a risk no matter what." He thinks like lightning.

"Die!"

Qin Yu's eyes flash with fierceness. The Flaming Sword suddenly appears in his hand --

However, before his Flaming Sword appears, Wu Xing has already started to move. And by the time the Flaming Sword appears in his hand, Wu Xing has already got away 10-odd meters. As Wu Xing looks at the Flaming Sword in Qin Yu's hand, his eyes blaze with outrage.

"Brat, you even plotted against me!" He is extremely furious. Luckily for him, at the last moment he dodged away like a flash, otherwise … Thinking of that possibility, a retrospective fear rises in his heart. At the same time, he becomes even more furious. The elemental energy in his body suddenly streams into the middle-grade holy short knife.

A dark red beam of light then shoots at Qin Yu from Wu Xing.

Bang!

Qin Yu has no choice but to promptly block it with the Flaming Sword. The color of his face suddenly changes. He feels an extremely terrifying stream of energy transfer to him from the short knife. That energy stream, which is sharp and also forcefully destructive, attacks his body directly.

Bang!

Qin Yu is sent flying like a sandbag. Concurrently with that, blood spouts from his mouth. He then falls powerlessly on the ground with a bang.

Fengyuzi is fighting Wu De but his holy sense notices this scene. He is secretly shocked: “The Flaming Sword, it’s the Flaming Sword. This assassin Liu Xing … Could he be Xiao Yu? No, impossible. Doesn’t Xiao Yu practice external techniques? How can he possibly have internal energy? But this assassin Liu Xing’s aura is very similar to Xiao Yu’s. Could he really be …?”

At this moment, even though Fengyuzi is doubtful, he simply cannot get away because Wu De keeps tangling with him nonstop.

“I failed!” Qin Yu feels a pain in his heart.

He does not understand at all why at the last moment Wu Xing unexpectedly backed off just as he executed his killing blow. Could it be Wu Xing knew he was about to attack? Qin Yu simply does not understand why things turned out this way.

He feels something sweet in his throat. His blood seems to be about to gush out again. Just now, Wu Xing, who was extremely furious, obviously struck Qin Yu a fatal blow. He channeled his extremely powerful elemental energy into the short knife. Both the short knife and Qin Yu's Flaming Sword are middle-grade holy weapons, but the short knife contained Wu Xing's extremely powerful elemental energy. With so much elemental energy attacking via the middle-grade holy short knife, the power of the strike was, no doubt, exceedingly great. Even though they both used weapons of the same caliber, the difference in power between them was too big.

One clear stream after another comes out from the Meteoric Tear and starts to spread out through Qin Yu's body. His injury is recovering at a terrifyingly fast speed. It is regrettable that Wu Xing already knew that he has a middle-grade holy weapon.

"Could it be Heaven wants to end my life and father's?" Qin Yu, who is lying prone on the ground, takes a look at Qin De in the distance.

Qin De is still sitting calmly with legs crossed and eyes closed. He simply did not see what happened just now. In fact the current Qin De has no spare energy to pay attention to anything outside because a world-shaking transformation is taking place inside his body.

Having overcome the heavenly tribulation, even though he is extremely seriously injured, his entire body's Xiantian energy has been undergoing

a special transformation.

A grain of sand is a world and therefore when Qin De looks inside he finds his dantian similar to a boundless space. At the moment, various ‘water streams’ are flowing in the boundless space of the dantian. These water streams flow continuously for some time then start to merge into a sphere.

In the past, after Shi Huang overcame his heavenly tribulation, he succeeded in forming a jindan. And Qin De also knows his method of forming a jindan. Qin De immediately starts to execute that secret technique. The relatively large ‘water sphere’ formed by those ‘water streams’ suddenly decreases in volume by 50% then it becomes a bit larger again.

It shrinks then slightly enlarges.

Alternating between shrinking and enlarging like this, the water sphere continuously becomes smaller, and its color also continuously changes, slowly turning golden. After this transformation process has happened 81 times, a light golden sphere about the size of a pigeon egg appears. It is none other than a jindan.

There are also various streams of energy moving around the jindan.

“I’ve finally succeeded.” Qin De’s heart relaxes with relief. Various streams of elemental energy flow out from the energy surrounding the jindan at once and start to spread out through his entire body. Even though he has successfully formed the jindan, his internal organs were injured extremely badly just now. And it is very hard even for elemental

energy to heal bodily injuries. Only now does Qin De slowly open his eyes.

As soon as his eyes are opened, he sees a shocking scene -- a dark red beam of light.

Bang!

In a merely conditional reaction, Qin De channels his elemental energy and directly controls his long sword to fiercely block this dark red beam of light. At the same time, he makes a movement with his body and gets away a long distance.

“You’ve even formed the jindan. That was very quick. Too bad, you just formed the jindan so your power is still very weak. Plus your body is seriously injured. Alas … perhaps you’ll be the most short-lived Xiuzhenist, who is killed right after becoming a Xiuzhenist.”

Wu Xing flies into the air. He is standing on his flying sword with a face full of arrogance.

“Phew.” Qin Yu heaves a sigh. Just now, seeing Wu Xing trying to kill his father, Qin Yu was very worried but unfortunately, firstly, he was seriously injured, and secondly, his speed was much slower than the flying speed of that short knife. Luckily for him, at the last moment Qin De succeeded in forming the jindan.

Qin De is now at the early phase of the Jindan stage but his body is seriously injured. He uses a middle-grade holy long sword.

Wu Xing is currently at the middle phase of the Jindan stage with a body undamaged in any way. He uses a middle-grade holy short knife in addition to a low-grade holy flying sword.

Wu Xing also has much better control of elemental energy than Qin De does. In this fight, the 2 of them are basically not on the same level. As soon as Qin Yu thinks about this, he becomes anxious. However, his power is even weaker than his father's.

"Want to kill me?" Qin De gives a cold laugh. By now he has already seen the situation on the battlefield.

Fengyuzi is being pinned down by Wu De, that assassin Liu Xing is badly injured and his other subordinates have all died so he can only rely on himself.

"Humph, brat, you sure are smug for a newbie Xiuzhenist. I'll do you a favor by seeing you off!" Wu Xing gives a cold laugh then, without blabbering anymore, attacks extremely fast nonstop with his middle-grade holy short knife, making it look like a beam of light.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! ……

In a moment, Qin Yu has only breathed twice but the 2 of them have already exchanged several tens blows. The intensity of their fight is even close to that of the fight between Fengyuzi and Wu De. However, Qin Yu's face gradually changes color, since he sees clearly that blood is flowing out from the corners of his father's mouth.

Every time they exchange a blow, Qin De's internal injury becomes even more serious.

"Ha-ha ~~~"

Wu Xing laughs out loud savagely and attacks with even more fierceness. He can totally notice that the injury in Qin De's body is very serious. It is very hard to recover from a serious bodily injury. As they keep fighting fiercely this way, blood flows out of Qin De's mouth nonstop.

"Scram!" Fengyuzi has become very worried. He suddenly intensifies the strikes of his flying sword, wanting to get away to save Qin De.

"In your dreams!" Wu De laughs out loud. He channels the elemental energy in his body into his flying sword like crazy. He keeps pinning Fengyuzi down thanks to his profound elemental energy.

"Father!" Seeing that Qin De's face has turned even paler and his injury has become even more serious, Qin Yu feels as if his heart is being bitten by 10,000 ants. He is so worried and distressed that he is short of breath. He is worried, so worried that his heart hurts and his head is even spinning.

Qin De suddenly utters a loud shout. His face becomes very red. His long sword and Wu Xing's short knife crash into one another in the most violent collision since the beginning of the fight.

“Pu ~~”

Qin De’s blood spouts a long distance from his mouth. His body’s injury has worsened again and he falls on the ground directly. Wu Xing’s face, however, is only slightly pale. He withdraws the short knife. With his eyes full of disdain, he sneers: “Poor brat, it’s a pity you’ve just entered the Xiuzhen world!”

As he finishes saying, the short knife in his hand brightens again. Various streams of elemental energy are being channeled into it.

“Stop!” Fengyuzi also knows that the situation is not good. He shouts madly but Wu De has gone mad too and keeps holding him down.

Seeing his father fall on the ground due to his serious injury and seeing the light on the short knife becoming even more incandescent, Qin Yu’s heart gets a violent shock. It seems in that moment all the memories of the last 10 years flash through his mind like lightning. Why has he been training hard for 10 years?

To show his own value, to do his father pround and to let his father know that he is as useful as his big and 2nd brothers,

“Die!” Wu Xing says softly. His hand slightly makes a movement. The short knife in his hand, which has been charged with the maximum amount of energy he is capable of, shoots directly at badly injured Qin De like a dark red beam of light. Wu Xing’s eyelids slightly droop and a faint smile appears on the corners of his mouth. He is ready to watch Qin De die.

When Wu Xing reached out his hand, Qin Yu started to rush toward Qin De extremely fast. And when Wu Xing shot the short knife out, Qin Yu was already moving at his fastest speed.

The distance between Wu Xing and Wu De is over 100 m. By contrast, Qin Yu is on a side of Qin De and was only several tens meters away from him. Even though it was only several tens meters, because the short knife's speed is too fast, Qin Yu simply cannot catch up with it.

Seeing the short knife that is moving extremely fast, Qin Yu has only one conviction -- he must grab the short knife.

"Grab it!" Qin Yu suddenly screams hoarsely in his heart. He has reached his fastest speed but it is still not fast enough. His heart hurts as if it is being bitten by countless ants. He is so worried that his head feels as if it is about to explode. By now, Qin Yu's eyes have turned totally crimson.

Suddenly, an ice-cold clear stream flows into his brain. His mind becomes clear in an instant. At this moment, to him, the entire world seems to fall silent and time seems to stop completely. The 36 pictures of each of the 3 Trans-Heaven diagrams suddenly appear in his mind.

There are 108 pictures altogether from the 1st one to the last one. Qin Yu instantly has a feeling of enlightenment.

Boom ~~~

36 silvery energy streams, 36 golden energy streams and 36 purple

energy streams continuously appear around Qin Yu's body. 108 energy streams in total intertwine with each other and form a perfectly and naturally shaped tricolor suit of armor.

At the same time, that feeling of time stopping just now disappears and he sees the short knife flying extremely fast as before.

"I just lack a little speed!" Based on his own speed, Qin Yu instantly figures out how much speed he lacks in his mind. However --

Whizz!

Qin Yu, encircled by 108 energy streams, suddenly moves twice as fast like an arrow leaving a bow and appears before Qin De in an instant. He fiercely reaches out his hands. The Flaming Gloves naturally appear on his hands. Like eagle claws, Qin Yu's hands make a grab at the short knife, which is moving like a beam of light.

This time Wu Xing used a killing blow so the short knife is carrying a terrifying amount of energy.

"Bang!" Even though Qin Yu intercepts the short knife using the Flaming Gloves on his hands, various energy streams still shoot out from the knife and hit Qin Yu's body. That tricolor suit of armor looks very mighty but in fact it is merely gaseous and basically has no defense.

Several tens energy streams from the knife continuously hit Qin Yu's body. Even though his body is very strong, his stomach is still penetrated. A horrifying hole appears in his stomach, from which blood streams out

with gurgling noises. The heavy bleeding causes him to sway once.

"Flaming Gloves!" At this moment, Qin De, who is trying hard to stand up, sees the gloves on Qin Yu's hands. He is immediately stupefied. "How does this assassin Liu Xing have the Flaming Gloves? Isn't it Yu'er who has them?" Qin De thinks about how he and Fengyuzi guessed at the identity of assassin Liu Xing that day.

"Could it be …?" Qin De's heart gets a shock. "But Yu'er doesn't have internal energy."

"Ah ah ~~~" Wu Xing is furious. With a swaying movement of his body, he charges forward. At the same time, he points with a hand. His original flying sword immediately shoots at Qin Yu. Due to his stomach being penetrated by the energy of the knife, Qin Yu has been badly injured and he basically has no time to dodge the sword.

Pu ~~

In almost a while after Qin Yu grabbed the short knife, the flying sword pierces his chest and punctures his heart. At the same time the Meteoric Tear sends out various clear streams nonstop to mend the wounds. Unfortunately, the heart is a vital part of the human body.

"Father!" Qin Yu looks at Qin De and tries to force a faint smile. At this moment, his voice has changed back to his real voice.

"What?!" Qin De's face finally changes color, because assassin Liu Xing is really his own son!

“Goodbye … Now it seems I’m still a bit useful …” With a lot of effort, Qin Yu forces a smile. However, the fatal injury in his chest causes his facial muscles to slightly twitch. Suddenly, a hint of ruthlessness and fierceness flashes through his eyes!

“You two will die together.” Wu Xing has already come close.

“Ah ~~~”

Qin Yu abruptly turns his face skyward and gives a long roar. His expression has become ferocious. His hands, which have been grabbing the short knife, reach their maximum speed, creating continuous indistinct silhouettes of dragon talons. The 108 energy streams around Qin Yu’s body all flow hurriedly with a sudden burst of speed.

Chi ~~

At a very fast speed, even faster than the extremely fast flying speed of the short knife just now, Qin Yu’s claws directly penetrate Wu Xing’s chest. He violently makes a grab with his right hand and immediately smashes Wu Xing’s heart with it.

“How is this possible …?” Wu Xing’s eyes pop out of his head. Looking at the hands that have just pierced his chest, his face is full of disbelief. Just now his flying sword already penetrated Qin Yu’s chest and directly punctured his heart. Even a low-level Xiuzhenist would have died in that situation, but how has Qin Yu been able to carry on for so long?

Wu Xing simply does not know that as soon as Qin Yu was injured, the Meteoric Tear began to hurriedly send out various clear streams, which have continuously fused with his heart. Only thanks to this has Qin Yu been able to persevere for a longer period than he would have without the Meteoric Tear and strike his final blow.

“Martial younger brother!” Wu De utters a wild yowl.

Suddenly --

A sad and shrill eagle cry resounds. A beam of light is shooting down from 10,000 m on the 9th level of the sky. It is none other than Xiao Hei. It was flying too high and therefore when it noticed that Qin Yu’s life was in danger, it could not dive down in time. Xiao Hei is diving down extremely fast while wailing like crazy.

Qin Yu’s heart has been punctured. Not even the Meteoric Tear can heal him back to normal in a short time. He can only feel his vision starts to blacken and cannot breathe. He knows that … he is dying. Qin Yu’s eyes gradually become dimmer and dimmer.

He is already near his end.

At the same time, Qin Yu’s body starts to change. It is switching back to his original appearance. At the moment, he can no longer maintain the appearance created by the Appearance and Bone Changing Art.

Seeing the change in Qin Yu’s appearance, Qin De only feels that his heart hurts so much as if he is having a cardiac seizure. His tears simply

stream down uncontrollably. Qin Yu is looking at Qin De. There is unexpectedly a faint smile on his face at the moment. The look in his eyes then becomes totally lifeless.

"Yu'er is dead!"

Qin De's entire body shakes once as if he has been struck by a bolt of lightning.

……

"But … you give me no chance, absolutely no chance. You only said it's pointless for me to get involved in this. Father, you don't even give me a chance. How can you be sure that I'm useless? How? How?!"

……

"Ha-ha … I'm just a useless, the most useless person. No matter how hard I try, no matter how much progress I make in practice, I'll always be the most useless. This is laughable. What have I been training for? What have I been training for? What's the use of my training?"

……

What Qin Yu said in the past seems to rise in Qin De's ears again. His entire body starts to quiver. He remembers clearly the last words his son said to him: "Goodbye … Now it seems I'm still a bit useful …"

“Ah ~~~”

Qin De turns his face upwards and gives a long roar, sounding extremely sorrowful.

At this moment, a dark red sky suddenly appears, as if a heavenly tribulation is starting. However, this time the dark red sky covers an even greater area. At first sight, it seems the entire sky has become dark red. There are various flaming red clouds in the center of the dark red sky, which look like tribulation clouds.

“Pa!” Xiao Hei spreads its wings and, with a wave of the wings, pushes Qin De to one side. It is wailing nonstop and pearl-like tears are streaming down from its eyes, but Qin Yu has already become motionless.

After being pushed away by Xiao Hei, Qin De, however, sits stock-still on the ground.

Boom!

There is a sudden crash of thunder in the flaming red tribulation clouds in the sky. An extremely thick beam of light that, perhaps, can only be encircled by 3 or 4 adults comes down from the sky. That huge flaming red beam of light strikes down as if it is a thunderbolt.

Its target is -- Qin Yu.

At this moment Qin Yu’s hands are still stuck in the chest of a dead Wu

Xing. And Xiao Hei is hugging Qin Yu tightly with its wings. Even though that terrifying beam of light is striking down from the sky, it still remains motionless.

Boom!

The beam of light hits Qin Yu's body. Because that beam of light is so thick, naturally, apart from Qin Yu, it enfolds both Wu Xing and Xiao Hei as well.

"Yu'er!" Only now does Qin De wake up with a start. Even though his son is dead, his body must not be damaged no matter what! However, when the beam of light disappears, there is nothing left on the area hit by it, not even the weapons used by Qin Yu and Wu Xing in their fight.

There is absolutely nothing.

"Yu'er!" Qin De clenches his teeth. His whole body starts to tremble. All of the scenes of the past appear in his mind one by one. The scene in which his son called him to account is continuously replayed: "Ha-ha … I'm just a useless, the most useless person. No matter how hard I try, no matter how much progress I make in practice, I'll always be the most useless. This is laughable. What have I been training for? What have I been training for? What's the use of my training?"

Qin De's heart is in endless pain. He simply cannot stop his tears from streaming down.

A man does not shed tears easily, only that the heartache Qin De is

suffering is too great.

"Xiang Guang! Wu De!" Qin De suddenly looks at Wu De. At this moment his heart is full of hatred. If it had not been for Xiang Guang and those 2 Xiuzhenists, with his son's power, how could he possibly have died?

Disregarding his body's injuries, Qin De channels his elemental energy very quickly and charges at Wu De while grasping his long sword.

Seeing Qin De coming at him in such a crazy manner, Wu De, who has been fighting evenly with Fengyuzi, is greatly frightened at once because, at any rate, Qin De is an early phase Jindan stage Xiuzhenist and, moreover, he even has a middle-grade holy weapon. Also, by now Fengyuzi has gone mad too.

Wu De immediately disregards everything and soars into the sky directly on his flying sword at his fastest speed like a wisp of smoke. His offense is extremely powerful and his flying speed is also not something Qin De and Fengyuzi can keep up with.

Seeing Wu De fleeing, Qin De is so furious that he suddenly spits out a mouthful of blood. His internal organs have suffered excessively severe injuries.

"Calm down, Your Highness, please calm down a bit!" Fengyuzi hurriedly restrains Qin De. He knows how seriously Qin De is injured at the moment. However, Qin De's eyes are filled with an extreme hatred: "Wu De, Xiang Guang, my wife died, and today my son died too! Ah ~~~ Xiang Guang, Wu De! I swear here if I don't kill you I'll die unburied!!!"

“Brother Feng, please take me back. Every plan must be shifted to an earlier date and accelerated. Everything must be ready in a half year. I want to lead 1,000,000 troops to trample the Xiang clan to pieces. I’ll exterminate the Xiang clan then destroy Wu De’s soul!”

Qin De clenches his teeth. His crimson crazed eyes look very frightening.

End of b3c24.

End of book 3.

Book 4: Stellar Transformations

B4C1: Stellar Transformations

In the evening, the setting Sun is going down westward. Its light, despite being not dazzling, is illuminating the entire vast ground.

However, in a courtyard of the East Vanquishing Prince mansion, the atmosphere is obviously gloomy and cold.

Qin Feng, Qin Zheng, Xu Yuan and Fengyuzi, 4 people altogether, are sitting at a stone table. Qin De, however, is standing with his hands behind his back in the courtyard and looking up at a willow. This courtyard is in the courtyard house belonging exclusively to Qin Yu and this willow was planted here by Qin De and Qin Yu together when Qin Yu was little.

No one, whether Qin Feng, Qin Zheng or Xu Yuan, has a bit of a smiling expression on his face.

“Xiao Yu is dead.”

When Qin Feng and Qin Zheng first knew about this just now, they were simply stupefied. They had never imagined that their 3rd brother would die like this and, even worse, die without an intact body, having been struck into nothingness by a wicked thunderbolt.

Qin Feng and Qin Zheng still remember their promise.

They wanted to protect their younger brother, but they will never be able to fulfill their promise.

"Every plan is to be sped up. In a half year, Zheng'er, can the logistics of materials such as army provisions, armor and weaponry be fully ready in a half year?" With his hands behind his back, Qin De suddenly breaks the silence in the forlorn courtyard.

Qin Zheng slightly frowns, thinks for a while then says with a nod: "A half year … father, a half year will be enough to fully prepare army provisions and the other materials. But to transport these materials to every army will need some time. If the deadline is loosened a bit, everything will be perfectly ready in 8 months. But if you want me to race against the clock, I can still manage it in a half year."

"Um, Xu Yuan, can every step of Plan Flying Eagle be accomplished in a half year?" Qin De continues to ask.

Xu Yuan thinks for a while then says: "Your Highness, according to the original plan, we should still have 2 years to prepare. Now you want it to be accelerated and everything to be ready in a half year so time will be a bit tight. But because we've been carrying it out for the last 10-odd years, if it has to be sped up, a half year will still be enough for us to manage to start the entire plan."

"Good!"

Qin De suddenly turns around and looks at the other people, saying: "All right, I'll loosen the deadline a bit. In 7 months we'll launch a full-

scale attack. According to the plan, we'll have to unify the entire Chu kingdom within a half year." Qin De's eyes glitter with a shockingly fierce coldness.

"Yes, father!"

"Yes, Your Highness!"

Qin Feng, Qin Zheng and Xu Yuan immediately stand up, bow and respond with obedience.

"Feng'er, you must hurry back to the army immediately. We'll leave the preparation of armaments and materials entirely to Zheng'er. I'll be in charge of the overall supervision of the armed forces." Qin De says directly. "All right, everybody can set to work now."

Qin Feng, Qin Zheng and Xu Yuan bow and leave at once.

"Your Highness, you should rest more and take better care of yourself. Your body is still injured." Fengyuzi slightly shakes his head and says with a sigh.

Qin De turns around again and looks at the willow: "Rest? Am I still in a mood for resting? If I don't trample the 4 Eastern region counties to pieces, exterminate the Xiang clan, kill Xiang Guang and Wu De and destroy their souls, how can I possibly ease my mind and recover?"

Fengyuzi cannot help giving a forced smile, but he is not too worried either because, with the effective medicines of the princely mansion in addition to Qin De's having become an early phase Jindan-stage Xiuzhenist, Qin De's internal injuries will take at most a month to recover completely.

"I'll return first, Your Highness. If you have any problems, you can send for me." Fengyuzi slightly folds his hands and says.

"Please return, brother Feng. I won't see you off." Qin De says calmly.

Fengyuzi nods then stands on his flying sword and shoots through the sky immediately to leave.

"We're going to launch our attack in 7 months. Winthin a half year later, 1,000,000 troops will definitely trample the 4 Western region counties to pieces and exterminate the Xiang clan!" Qin De talks to himself in a low voice. His eyes, however, are filled with a chilling killing intent.

******

"Scram!"

A loud shout comes out from inside the room. Outside the room, Xiang Guang's body cannot help shaking once.

Xiang Guang also feels greatly wronged. As soon as he heard that a Shangxian had returned, he immediately ran over here with enthusiasm, wanting to know if Qin De was dead or not. On the way from the Imperial

Palace Xiang Guang's heart was always excited.

However, just now, before he could say something, he was already scolded by Wu De.

"Screw this Wu De. I already gave them the Red Flourishing Pill. Could it be he returned without killing Qin De?" Indignation continuously surges in Xiang Guang's heart, but he knows one thing -- whatever happens, he must not offend this Shangxian because, after all, this Shangxian is a guardian the Xiang clan relies on.

The Red Flourishing Pill was the reward for Wu De and Wu Xing killing Qin De. If they have not killed Qin De yet, Xiang Guang naturally cannot but resent them.

"Your Majesty!" A eunuch beside Xiang Guang immediately bows.

"Scram!" With a strong wave of a sleeve Xiang Guang pushes the eunuch to one side then tries to say with a forced smile: "Shangxian ..."

"Xiang Guang sonny, today I'm in a bad mood. Don't disturb me." Wu De shouts coldly.

Xiang Guang swallows then forces a smile, saying: "Shangxian, last time, I gave you the Red Flourishing Pill and asked you to kill Qin De for me, didn't I? I'm wondering if Qin De is dead or alive." Whatever happens, he still has to ask about this matter.

Moreover, Xiang Guang does not believe that this Wu De will dare to

kill him.

Bang!

The door is suddenly pushed open. The 2 panels of the door hit the walls beside them. Loose-long-haired Wu De walks out with a face full of anger. His eyes, glittering with indignation and enmity, are fixed completely on Xiang Guang. Seeing Wu De like this, Xiang Guang is so frightened that he continuously backs away.

"Don't mention anything about Qin De to me. Because we agreed to handle this matter, even my martial younger brother died. Why did you still mention the Red Flourishing Pill and Qin De to me? Go the hell away for me! Don't think that I won't dare to touch you just because you're a descendant of the Xiang clan."

The air of anger from Wu De puts pressure on Xiang Guang as if it is real.

He and his martial younger brother were friends with each other for several hunded years. There was a deep affection between them. This time, Wu Xing's death was really a crushing blow to Wu De. Even worse, the 5 middle-grade holy short knives Wu Xing took in at first were also struck into nothingness by a sudden beam of light in the end.

This time, Wu De gained nothing and his martial younger brother even died, how can he possibly not get angry?

"Calm your anger, Shangxian. I will leave right now and won't disturb

you anymore. Calm you anger, Shangxian …" Xiang Guang is frightened out of his wits as he is saying. He immediately runs very helter-skelter away from Wu De's place with his entourage.

He turns his head around, looking at Wu De's residence in the distance. Then, with a cold humph, he hurries back to the Imperial Palace at once.

******

The Immense Wilderness, no one has ever been able to measure its size. The deeper it is in the Wilderness, the higher the density of holy energy is, and the more formidable demonic beasts become. About 100,000 li away from the border of the Wilderness, there is a certain place.

Of course, compared to the size of the Wilderness, this 100,000 li distance is not a big amount of space. After all, the Wilderness is simply too large.

At this place, there is a huge lake. On the side of the lake, there is a huge mountain-shaped structure. That structure has only 2 stories and is only about 8 or 9 m high, but it occupies a shockingly large area, which is both longer and wider than 100 m. In this structure, every room is very luxurious. The rooms are even lit with various kinds of lamplight of different colors that have never been seen elsewhere on the Qian Long continent.

In the spacious entrance hall of this structure, the floor is pure silvery.

A young man with a wounded stomach, a middle-aged man with white

brows that touch his temples and a black eagle are lying on this silvery floor. They are none other than Qin Yu, Wu Xing and the black eagle, who disappeared earlier.

_____

Under Qin De's gaze, the look in Qin Yu's eyes becomes totally lifeless, his heart no longer beats and his breathing stops.

"Is this the feeling of death?"

Qin Yu vaguely remembers Xiao Hei's wail but he simply cannot utter any sounds. He cannot even move his fingers a bit. However, his soul and consciousness still exist. After his bodily functions stop, his soul starts to shake.

A basically irresistible sucking force comes from the outside and affects Qin Yu's soul directly, seemingly wanting to suck his soul away.

"I'm already dead. Is my soul entering the cycle of reincarnation now?" He simply cannot resist. His soul and consciousness can only feel that this sucking force is potent and overwhelming. His soul starts to float up. Apparently it is about to float out of his body.

Suddenly --

A warm stream flows out directly from the Meteoric Tear mark on his chest and enfolds Qin Yu's soul and consciousness.

“So warm, just like soaking in the hot spring.” Qin Yu’s consciousness has this kind of feeling. At the same time, being directly insulated from that sucking force by the warm stream, Qin Yu’s soul still remains in his body and is not getting sucked away anymore.

Because his soul is engulfed in the warm stream, Qin Yu is simply unaware of what happens outside. Even when a flaming red beam of light shoots down from the sky and hits his body, he feels absolutely nothing.

At the same time, the Meteoric Tear is sending out various clear streams, which are rushing into his wounds nonstop. His body’s injuries are continuously recovering. The stab wound in his heart, however, is healing extremely slowly. But it is gradually recovering nonetheless.

As every minute or second goes by,

Qin Yu’s soul keeps enjoying that warmth. It is absorbing that warm stream of energy like a baby. His soul is gradually strengthening and becoming more materialized as well. It has become a seven-colored disc. The colors of the soul are extremely glorious and alluring. At the same time, energy is flashing around the soul nonstop like bolts of lightning. As the soul keeps absorbing that warm stream, those ‘bolts of lightning’ flash more and more powerfully.

In the blink of an eye, 7 days have passed.

The huge hole in Qin Yu’s stomach has healed without even a scar. It has taken him 7 days only because the heart is the most difficult body part to heal. His ordinary physical wounds needed just a half day to disappear

scarlessly. His heart, however, has taken 7 days to recover.

Qin Yu's soul is still enveloped in that warmth.

Suddenly, Qin Yu feels that warmth disappear. At the same time, a familiar feeling slowly returns. Qin Yu enjoys that feeling very much. It is the feeling of having control over the entire body, which only exists when the soul and the body are completely connected to each other.

He opens his eyes all of a sudden. At the moment his hands are still stuck in the chest of Wu Xing, who is undoubtedly as dead as a doornail. Qin Yu abruptly pulls his hands out and makes a shake with them at the same time. The muscles of the hands immediately vibrate extremely fast for a short time, forcing all the blood on the hands away.

"Phew!"

After a roll, Qin Yu pushes himself up from the floor and looks around. At a glance, he sees Xiao Hei not far from him on a side. Xiao Hei has been staring at Qin Yu in a daze. At this moment, it immediately cries out loud in excitement. The cries of the eagle resound continuously. At the same time, it runs up to Qin Yu very fast and hugs him tightly with its huge wings while chirping wildly.

"Ha-ha, Xiao Hei, alright, wow, you're drooling on me."

Qin Yu and Xiao Hei start to lark about with each other.

"Welcome, Master. I never thought that after your heart was penetrated

your life could still be saved. Starlet is really too shocked by this." A crystalline childlike voice rises through the entire spacious hall. Both Qin Yu and Xiao Hei are startled.

Qin Yu expands his holy sense and discovers that this is a very strange structure, basically unlike those on the Qian Long continent. However, he does not detect any person at all.

"Who are you?" He immediately says. "Could it be you saved me?"

"I'm Starlet, but I didn't save you. It's you who saved yourself." That pleasant crystalline childlike voice rises again.

Qin Yu slightly frowns. He remembers how his heart was punctured by Wu Xing. At that time the Meteoric Tear seemed to send out various clear streams to continuously heal his heart. Even though the healing speed was extremely slow, his heart was still recovering. Also, when his bodily functions stopped completely and his soul was about to be sucked away, a warm stream enveloped his soul.

"Could it be the Meteoric Tear saved me?" Qin Yu thinks to himself.

This Meteoric Tear is really extremely miraculous. At least for the moment Qin Yu cannot understand how he is still all right after even his heart was penetrated. It should be known that, even Xiuzhenists who have not reached the Dongxu stage will only die if their hearts are penetrated.

If a Dongxu stage expert or above is punctured in the heart, his

physical body will be destroyed and he will only be able to rely on his yuanying and soul to practice as a loose immortal. No one has ever heard about anyone who could survive a stab wound in the heart.

For the moment, Qin Yu does not consider this matter. He organizes his mind a bit and asks: “You’re Starlet? Who is Starlet? Why have you always called me master? Can you explain everything? Moreover, why is the lamplight of this place so strange?”

Qin Yu raises his head and looks upwards.

There is a huge square transparent product which is radiating a multi-colored light, looking very effulgent.

“Starlet is the manager of this building and is an artificially intelligent being. This separate villa was built by 1st Master, Master Lei Wei. I followed Master Lei Wei wandering the universe. During that time, Master Lei Wei continuously practiced and learned through experience. We originally came from a techno-science universe, where technology and science were extremely developed. Master made this separate villa then sucked it into his Storage Ring. One day, Master ventured into a black hole and was sucked into it. After getting out of the black hole alive, he found himself having arrived in another universe. Master then came to a planet in this universe, which is your planet.”

That crystalline childlike voice says with excitement.

Qin Yu, however, raises his eyebrows.

Artificially intelligent being? Separate villa? Techno-science? Planet?

Qin Yu does not understand what they mean at all. He does not understand how he came to this place either.

“This planet unexpectedly belonged only to Xiuzhenists. Our original universe also had Xiuzhenists but, because it was dominated by science and technology, there were very few of them, extremely few. However, this planet had an unusually high number of Xiuzhenists, thousands upon thousands. After staying on this planet for some time, Master had to undergo his heavenly tribulation. He had been worried that he would fail so he had left me in this wilderness earlier, telling me to wait for 2nd Master. Sure enough, after so many years, the teleportation formation finally started and brought you here, Master.”

Now Qin Yu has gained a little knowledge of what happened, but he still does not understand some words such as technology and science.

“Starlet, why haven’t you come out? Come out and talk with me,” says Qin Yu directly because he simply does not know what an artificially intelligent being is.

“Wait a moment. Starlet doesn’t have a real body. I can only use a simulated image!” An image then appears in front of Qin Yu. It is none other than that of a kitten. Qin Yu’s eyes pop out of his head. He cannot help reaching out a hand. However, his hand goes through the simulated body of the kitten.

At first sight, this simulated image seems to be real. Only when he touched it was he able to discover that it is merely simulated.

“He-he, Master, you’re an inhabitant of the Qian Long continent so you simply don’t know what science and technology mean. 1st Master Lei Wei already prepared a book for you early on. It is written in the language of your Qian Long continent so you can take your time reading it. After reading it, you’ll understand everything. When you want to turn a page, just give me an order.”

A simple-and-ancient-looking book suddenly floats before Qin Yu. Naturally, it is also simulated.

Qin Yu looks at it in stupefaction. After a long time, he swallows and disregards everything else to start reading it carefully. As he goes on, a whole new civilization that is completely different from the Xiuzhen civilization appears before him …

Lei Wei was an exceptionally wise person. The book he wrote contains only several hundred thousand words but it enables Qin Yu to understand the meaning of the techno-science civilization. At least he already knows how to use this separate villa.

“So … I was teleported into this separate villa this way.” A faint smile appears on his face.

He has understood everything.

If a person wants to practice that Art of Stellar Transformations, he must reach the peak of the Xiantian level first, which also means he must completely master the 3 Trans-Heaven diagrams. The sign that he has practiced the technique of the diagrams to the highest level is the

tricolor suit of armor formed by the 108 energy streams covering him.

As soon as Qin Yu formed a tricolor suit of armor, that miraculous huge transportation formation sensed it then directly transported him into this separate villa, which had been set up carefully beforehand. At the same time, Starlet automatically took his blood to register him as its master.

“Meow ~~ Master, 1st Master left you a series of images. He wanted to tell you about some matters with it. Do you want to watch it?” Starlet blinks its eyes and wags its little tail.

Qin Yu cannot help getting startled in his heart. He admires this Lei Wei very much.

Obviously, Lei Wei was the mysterious man who killed a Dacheng stage expert, a good several loose immortals, and several tens Dujie stage and Kongming stage experts. Moreover, this expert’s origin was even stranger -- he did not even come from this Xiuzhen world.

Is he going to see this senior?

“Starlet, give Xiao Hei the right to move in this separate villa. Also, wait for me to deal with the corpse of this geezer. Ah, this is …” As soon as Qin Yu looks at Wu Xing’s corpse, he notices one thing.

Wu Xing is dead, but the flying sword and short knife inside his body and also his storage bracelet have dropped to one side. Qin Yu does not value the flying sword and short knife very much but he has never seen that storage bracelet.

He picks up the storage bracelet in a movement of his hand. The original owner of this storage bracelet is already dead so it is now an owner-free object. Qin Yu immediately personalizes it by blood. A drop of blood falls on this storage bracelet then gets totally absorbed by it.

"So wonderful, it even has a space the size of a room." As soon as he puts the storage bracelet on, he can totally feel the space inside it.

As he wears the storage bracelet, there is a surge of happiness in his heart. With a thought, everything in the bracelet can appear on his hand then get sucked inside in an instant, which is really extremely convenient and fantastic. In his heart, Qin Yu cannot help getting emotional over how marvelous the storage bracelet is.

"Xiao Hei, from now on you can move freely in this separate villa. Come, follow me to bury this geezer's corpse." Qin Yu lifts Wu Xing's corpse up in a movement of a hand then walks out of the hall in strides.

"Master, follow me, this way. Just now it was the Training Hall. The surrounding silvery walls and floor of the Training Hall are made from an ore that 1st Master collected from a planet with especially strong gravity while travelling the universe. They have particularly great hardness. Even a so-called high-grade holy weapon in this Xiuzhen world can only leave a small mark on them," says Starlet proudly.

Qin Yu, however, secretly clicks his tongue because he never expected those silvery walls and that silvery ground to be so hard. But he does not know that Lei Wei, while wandering and venturing in the universe, saw a lot of strange planets, some of which had gravitational pulls so great that

even Lei Wei did not dare to come near.

Walking out of the entrance of the living room, he sees a relatively large indoor swimming pool. He goes around the swimming pool and come out of this separate villa.

“It’s very beautiful indeed.”

As soon as Qin Yu comes out, he sees a blue lake before him. The side of the lake is surrounded by a green meadow. This separate villa is located beside the lake. However, outside the green meadow, there is a huge mountain forest. In a glance, he can see various kinds of wild beasts.

Qin Yu turns around and looks at the separate villa. From the outside, it looks like a mountain. He says with a smile: “Separate villa, this noun sounds really awkward. This separate villa was built by Senior Lei Wei and looks like a mountain so from now on let’s call it Lei Mountain House.” He has come up with a Qian-Long-continent-style name for it.

After that, he buries Wu Xing’s body at a nearby place.

“Xiao Hei, you can play around here but don’t go too far. This place is in the Wilderness. Maybe there are some strong demonic beasts. If you encounter any dangers, you must return immediately.” Qin Yu says while gently patting Xiao Hei’s head. Xiao Hei flaps its wings and nods in excitement.

Qin Yu gives a smile then goes back into Lei Mountain House directly.

Lei Mountain House is very large. It is divided into 2 floors. The ground floor has the Training Hall, the living room, the Weapon Forging Chamber, the Pill Making Chamber, the storeroom, the swimming pool at the front and the garden at the back. In the back garden there are flowers and grasses taken from some unusual planets.

The 1st floor does not have any techno-science leisure facilities. Rather, it is a place for training, weapon forging and pill making. The 2nd floor, however, is the opposite. It has recreation facilities such as the bathroom, the kitchen, the entertainment hall, the bedroom and the study.

At this moment, Qin Yu is in the Training Hall.

"Starlet, didn't you say Senior Lei Wei left me a series of images? Turn them on for me to have a look." Qin Yu is standing in the Training Hall. His heart is beating somewhat fast. After all, he is about to see images of the mysterious Lei Wei.

"Meow ~~~ wait a second!"

Starlet sweeps its little tail then disappears. At the same time ... the entire Training Hall's walls are covered with images of the universe and stars. In an instant, it looks as if Qin Yu is in space. The floor on which he is standing has even become the image of an area of space and simply cannot be seen anymore.

"Cosmos, this is the cosmos?"

Qin Yu is somewhat curious in his heart. However, at this moment, a

man appears in front of him out of thin air. That man is standing with his hands behind his back and his back facing Qin Yu. After a long time, he lets out a sigh then turns around.

Aloof and proud, swift and fierce,

This is Qin Yu's first impression of Lei Wei. All of a sudden, Lei Wei smiles: "Hello, if you are seeing this image, that will mean I, Lei Wei, have already failed to overcome the tribulation."

Qin Yu understands this. If Lei Wei had not failed to overcome the tribulation, he would definitely have returned to this Lei Mountain House and naturally there would not be this scene. At the moment, after Lei Wei has begun to smile, he looks very amiable so Qin Yu is no longer nervous.

Lei Wei's eyes have grown a bit misty. It seems he is remembering what has happened throughout his life.

"I was a prince of an empire in the Milky Way Galaxy, but I didn't like imperial power. Instead, I liked interstellar adventures and practicing. Where we came from, there were Xiuzhenists on only one planet, which was the Earth. Only when I had reached a certain level in practice did I know about that."

"At that time, I practiced nonstop. Then I obtained a secret book -- the Trans-Heaven 3 Diagrams --, which had only 3 pages containing 36 pictures each. However, to practice the Trans-Heaven 3 Diagrams, I had to reach the Xiantian level in body training first. I went out of my way to train hard and after experiencing various difficulties I finally succeeded. Then I gave up the prince status and set off for interstellar adventures

using my spaceship. While travelling, I continuously practiced the Trans-Heaven 3 Diagrams. Eventually, one day the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation came down. Luckily, I was able to overcome it. However … I didn't have any techniques to continue my practice with."

Lei Wei's face has a hint of satisfaction and enjoyment. He seems to be remembering those daring years.

"While wandering in the cosmos looking for adventures, I heard about the theory of jindan and yuanying, but I still couldn't obtain any Xiuzhen techniques. They were really too precious. At that time, I, who didn't have a Xiuzhen technique, chose to create a path of my own. I knew Xiuzhen was to pursue the Way of Heaven … But what is the Way of Heaven? Could it be to form the jindan and train the yuanying?" A hint of haughtiness and confidence appears on Lei Wei's face.

"No, I definitely don't think so. In my view, the Way of Heaven is the most original and natural things and isn't something forcibly prescribed by human attempts. Watching the natural transformations of the cosmos, I gradually gained an understanding of the Way of Heaven. Then I started to create a new practice technique based on my understanding. This technique is modeled upon the evolution of stars in the cosmos so it's called the Stellar Transformations."

An idea springs to Qin Yu's mind. Could the Stellar Transformation be that mysterious technique?

Lei Wei continues: "After going through a series of battles and adventures, I finally knew about the existence of the planet Earth, the only citadel of Xiuzhenists in the entire cosmos. I spent over 100 years on Earth and also obtained several Xiuzhen techniques, but … I thought they

were simply inferior to the Stellar Transformations I had created."

Lei Wei involuntarily gives off an air of lordliness.

"I left Earth and started to venture nonstop in the cosmos. Eventually, one day I was sucked into a black hole. That black hole was really too strong. It was basically not something the human power could resist. Then I arrived in a new space. At the same time, I discovered the planet nearest me. This planet was very large, extraordinarily large. Compared to that planet Earth of the Milky Way, it had to be over 10,000 times bigger. When I landed on it, I found out that it had a shockingly high number of Xiuzhenists, who were counted by the 10,000."

Lei Wei gives a disappointed smile: "Little boy, this study of mine has some practice techniques, which are all Xiuzhen techniques. I've collected quite a few of them, some from Earth and some others from this world. If you want to practice, you can use any of them."

Qin Yu frowns. Could it be this Lei Wei does not want to teach him his own Stellar Transformations?

"Little boy, the Stellar Transformations is an incomplete technique and takes an unprecedented path. Even after wandering the cosmos for several thousand years, I've only been able to create the first 6 main stages -- Nebula, Meteor, Core, Planet, Dujie and Star. Moreover, the Star stage has merely been envisaged by me and I have no idea what will come afterwards. If you practice like me, even if you overcome the tribulations, reach the Star stage and ascend to the Realm of Immortals, you won't have any techniques to continue your practice with." Lei Wei says with an indifferent smile.

Qin Yu also understands the disadvantages of the Stellar Transformations.

To practice it to the Dujie stage is still not a bad thing because Lei Wei has already done this. However, that Star stage has only been envisaged by Lei Wei and there is no technique for dealing with what will happen after it. Once Qin Yu takes this path and practices to the Star stage, he will have to create a new technique on his own because the practice methods used by the other Xiuzhenists, who all cultivate their yuanyings, will be completely useless to him.

But will it be easy to create a new technique? If he overdoes it and loses his way, both his body and soul will be destroyed.

"Stellar Transformations, ha-ha … is practicing this Stellar Transformations a blessing or a disaster? It's hard to tell. Alright, little boy, you can choose for yourself. If you don't practice it, then when you have a chance later, help me to find an inheritor of it, okay? Too bad, to practice the Stellar Transformations one must reach the peak of the Xiantian level in external practice first and use the Trans-Heaven 3 Diagrams as the basis, so, I'm afraid it won't be easy to find an inheritor, but … You'll need to think about this matter later."

Lei Wei gives a disappointed smile and heaves a low sigh: "Milky Way, planet Menghuan …"

The image of his body then disappears completely.

After Qin Yu ponders for a while, his eyes flash with fierceness. He

immediately leaves the Training Hall very fast and rushes into the study on the 2nd floor. There are quite a few paper books in the study. Some of them are educational books and some others are practice books. He finds it strange that Lei Wei wrote down various practice techniques in paper books.

The one book that is put highest is the Stellar Transformations.

“Blessing or disaster? Once I reach the Star stage, I can already achieve ascension. Even though afterwards I won’t have a technique to practice, when Master Lei Wei was able to create his own technique, then why can’t I? If there weren’t any challenges at all, practice would be too boring. Only this kind of technique will be able to make my blood boil with excitement!”

Qin Yu sits down on a chair and opens the Stellar Transformations.

“Is forming the jindan and yuanying the correct path of practice? The so-called Way of Heaven that everyone pursues, what is it? After observing the cosmic evolution, I created this technique. It can also be considered a path of Xiuzhen. This technique is divided into 6 main stages, the first of which is discussed in Chapter 1 -- Nebula.”

“Generally, after a practitioner overcomes the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, his Xiantian energy will liquefy in his boundless dantian. He will then merge it into a sphere of liquid energy and refine this sphere until it becomes the jindan. However, must this course of action be taken? Must he merge his energy into a single mass? The 1st step of my Stellar Transformations is to disperse. It will evaporate the Xiantian energy again and spread this energy, not only throughout the dantian, but even beyond the surface of the body. It will use the dantian as the center and

the body as the bridge to link the cosmos up with the center of the body, allowing the practitioner to evolve together with the natural Way of Heaven ..."

As Qin Yu reads this technique, excitement surges in his heart uncontrollably.

Those Xiuzhenists who form the jindan or the yuanying all absorb holy energy nonstop then refine it in their dantians. Their way of practice is really very narrow-minded. If they want to become one with nature, perhaps they will have to wait until the Dongxu stage. Only from this stage, where their yuanyings can leave their bodies, can they get a taste of becoming one with nature.

However, in the beginning, what this Stellar Transformations does is disperse. It evaporates and disperses the Xiantian energy then uses the dantian as the center and the body as the bridge to connect the universe with the body's center, absorbing the stellar energy in the universe ...

"Alright, Master Lei Wei, I'm going to practice the Stellar Transformations. Even though upon reaching the last chapter, Star, I won't have a technique to practice, I will continue to develop and complete this technique. Even if I fail, I will still pass it down to an inheritor to keep it in practice. Generation after generation, eventually there will be someone who can succeed completely."

Qin Yu's eyes glitter. He holds the book of the Stellar Transformations tighter.

Choosing to practice this Stellar Transformations, he certainly

understands there is a possibility that he will fail in his attempt at creation and die due to taking the wrong way. But can Qin Yu possibly fear it? Is it still like him to be overly cautious and afraid of death? When approaching death, he even feels his blood boil with excitement. To him, only a life with a lot of that feeling will fill him with enthusiasm and be a perfect life with no regrets.

End of b4c1.

B4C2: Early heavenly tribulation?

"What a large storeroom." Qin Yu opens the entrance of the storeroom on the 1st floor of Lei Mountain House. He is astonished to see that it is about the same size as the Training Hall. However, what shocks him the most is that it is unexpectedly filled with various ores.

They have different colors such as crimson, green, golden, silvery, black, and white …

The ores emit all kinds of glows, looking like a collection of attractive treasures. Qin Yu's first impression is that all of the ores are extremely precious crystals and, moreover, none of them is inferior to In-rock Flaming iron.

"Master, when Master Lei Wei was wandering the universe at that time, he visited an unusual planet. That planet had extremely strong gravity and, moreover, it was covered with various precious crystals of different kinds. Master then dug up quite a few of the better crystals among them. From the viewpoint of the Xiuzhen world, these crystals are all top-class and can be used to forge top-class holy weapons." A kitten appears out of thin air and floats on one side of Qin Yu.

Qin Yu cannot help becoming astonished.

They are ores that can be used to forge top-class holy weapons, no less! He remembers Fengyuzi once said that, even in the Overseas Immortal Islands a high-class holy weapon is extremely rare, not to mention these top-class crystals before him that fill more than half of the storeroom.

He cannot help reaching out his hand, wishing to get a chunk to examine. However --

Bang!

Before he can touch these crystals, a repulsive force comes through his hand. Qin Yu makes a shake with his body to neutralize the repulsive force. Starlet on one side hurriedly says: “Master, First Master Lei Wei once told Starlet that an innocent man can run into trouble because of his wealth. Until you have reached the Core stage in power, you definitely won’t be able to use these top-class ores.”

“Oh … Master was really thoughtful. Xiuzhenists can fight each other for a chunk of a pretty good ore, not to mention top-class ores.” Qin Yu gives a smile then says with an unhappy expression: “But it’s really unbearable to just look at a mountain of treasures that has just appeared out of the blue.”

Starlet wags its tail proudly and says: “Meow ~~~ Master Lei Wei already prepared everything for you. See, that counter on the edge of the room, there is a ring on it. That ring is none other than a spatial ring, which is much more advanced than your storage bracelet, Master. It also has a very large space inside.”

As Starlet finishes saying, Qin Yu immediately goes up to that ring and gets it.

He personalizes it by blood at once and puts it on. As soon as he wears this ring, he feels how wonderful it is. Inside it, there is a simply shockingly large space.

“How great is the space of this spatial ring actually?” In a glance, Qin Yu jumps out of his skin. His storage bracelet’s space is only about the size of a room, but this spatial ring’s space is both longer and wider than 10,000 m and is 10,000 m high. They are basically not on the same level.

Even a big mountain can be put into this ring easily.

Starlet continuously wags its tail and says proudly: “When it comes to forging, in the Xiuzhen world, if Master Lei Wei had said he was the number 2, there would’ve been absolutely no one who dared to say they were the number 1! This Menghuan ring is the best spatial ring. Master Lei Wei forged it to commemorate his home planet. He said its space is much larger than even that of the Mingxu ring, the so-called number 1 spatial ring in the Xiuzhen world.”

As soon as Qin Yu gives this Menghuan ring a thought, it disappears into concealment. He must not take it out carelessly because after all his power is still really too weak. Of course, other people are not necessarily shrewd enough to notice that this is a formidable ring.

“Later I better use a common storage bracelet as a disguise for this Menghuan ring. Otherwise I’ll get robbed because of it, which will be terrible.” Qin Yu understands that he should not show his wealth, especially when his power is still considered weak in the Xiuzhen world.

Even though the Menghuan ring has been hidden inside his body, this does not affect his use of it at all.

“Oh, there are even some things inside it.” With a thought, Qin Yu discovers that some things are stored in the Menghuan ring. Taking a careful look, he sees that they are none other than some crystals. However, it looks like these crystals

are not nearly as precious as the top-class crystals he saw just now in the storeroom.

Starlet says proudly: “Master, those are middle-class crystals and some high-class crystals. Master Lei Wei left them for you so that you can forge weapons. There is even a bottle of holy pills -- Vermillion Jade Pills -- in it. You can use them to heal your injuries.”

As soon as Qin Yu hears this, he gives a smile. Injuries?

At least he feels that, even though these Vermillion Jade Pills can also be considered top-class holy pills, they are definitely inferior his Meteoric Tear in effectiveness. As for the life-saving Meteoric Tear, he has an indescribable feeling about it.

“It’s time I started training. Unless I reach the Nebula stage, which is equivalent to the Jindan stage, I simply won’t be able to come back through the Wilderness alive.” Qin Yu immediately leaves this room and starts to practice seriously.

He practices the Trans-Heaven 3 Diagrams. Even though he has already reached the level where the 108 energy streams surround him at the same time and form a tricolor suit of armor, he has not felt the arrival of his heavenly tribulation yet. He knows he must gain some intuitive understanding of the Way of Heaven. In the blink of an eye, 7 days have passed. In the last 7 days, Qin Yu has flicked through many Xiuzhen books, which have also explained to him how he should practice at the peak of the Xiantian level in order to feel the arrival of the heavenly tribulation.

He has been practicing according to some of their methods.

Outside Lei Mountain House, Qin Yu is standing quietly on the center of the blue lake. His feet unexpectedly are staying still on the surface of the water. At the same time, 108 energy streams are moving around his body.

In the past, only when he performed the movements of the Trans-Heaven 3 Diagrams could the silvery, golden and purple energy streams be formed. However, when Qin Yu eventually exploded during that great battle in the Green Lotus mountain range, he made a breakthrough. And now he can make the tricolor suit of armor appear even without moving.

Walking on water without sinking a bit is a skill that Qin Yu has acquired only recently.

With his mind entering a state of vagueness and haziness, he naturally merges into nature. Now he can feel clearly the energy and life force of any plant or animal within several li of him. The progress he has made in 7 days is really astonishing.

Boom!

Qin Yu's mind suddenly gets a shock. His body can no longer maintain the state of a moment ago and falls directly ino the water. He wakes up at once. Throwing a palm strike at the water's surface, he stands on it again. At this moment, his face is full of excitement.

"5 months, my 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation will come in 5 months. Good, this is really good." Qin Yu's eyes are filled with excitement. Just now an enormous stream of energy entered the depths of his mind and right afterwards he knew when he was going to undergo the tribulation. This kind of feeling was really

very mysterious.

At this moment, a series of eagle cries rise on the horizon. The black eagle then dives down directly from the sky. This period of time, it has often preyed on the wild beasts in the surroundings. Ordinary Xiantian level wild beasts are basically no match for the black eagle.

******

Qin Yu is practicing quietly in the Wilderness without being disturbed by anyone. However, at the moment, undercurrents are surging in the Chu kingdom. The movements of the Qin clan's forces and the mobilization of its several hundred thousand troops undoubtedly cannot escape the detection of the Xiang clan's spies. The Qin clan is about to rebel!

The Xiang clan receives this information all of a sudden and cannot help being caught off guard by it.

"What's going on? Argh, Shangguan Hong said there were still some years to go and Hidden Chessman's secret letter also said the Qin clan would only rebel 2 years later. Now why is it moving its forces all of a sudden directly to the borderlines?" Xiang Guang is in a rage at the moment.

On one side, the hook-nosed man simply does not dare to make any noises because Xiang Guang is currently furious.

How can Xiang Guang possibly not get angry? At first he thought the Qin clan would rebel 2 years later so the Xiang clan has naturally worked out a series of steps to deal with that. However, now that the Qin clan has sped up its rebellion

so much, Xiang Guang is certainly caught unprepared.

"Then have the bandits in the Black Water mountain range made up their minds? These bandits have been occupying the Black Water mountain range for several hundred years. They have become more and more powerful and now there's no way to exterminate them. However … it's a good thing for the moment. We'll let them hinder the Qin clan's hind legs." Xiang Guang says with a cold smile.

The hook-nosed man hurriedly says: "Your Majesty, I was just about to report on this matter. Those Black Water mountain range's bandits are particularly greedy. I don't dare to make a decision without your permission …" The hook-nosed man takes out from his bosom a letter and hands it over to Xiang Guang.

"Don't say that it's too much. At this moment you still have misgivings about this much?" Xiang Guang reprimands him but still receives the letter.

As soon as he opens the letter and takes a look, even though he is prepared, his face still changes color: "Screw these bastards. They are merely a bunch of bandits but they've laid down to me so many conditions and asked for so much military materials. This really … this really …"

Xiang Guang is so angry that his hands tremble. Then he heaves a sigh and says with a cold smile: "Alright, accept their demands. They've dared to ask so I'll give them what they want, but when the Qin clan has been destroyed, I'll make these bandits cough everything up, and pay the interest as well!"

"Yes, Your Majesty!" the hook-nosed man hurriedly bows and says.

“Go!” Xiang Guang says with a casual wave of a hand. The hook-nosed man immediately bows and leaves.

———

In Qin Yu’s former courtyard house in the East Vanquishing Prince mansion,

Qin De is standing motionlessly beside the willow and looks up at it. Since he returned, he has often come into Qin Yu’s former courtyard house. He has been standing like this for a whole day but no one dares to disturb him.

He closes his eyes. The scenes of the battle surrounding his tribulation appear in his mind.

……

“Ah ~~~”

Qin Yu abruptly turns his face skyward and gives a long roar. His expression has become ferocious. His hands suddenly form 2 dragon talons and pierce through the air with a sharp whistle. “Chi ~~” Concurrently with a noise of flesh being penetrated, Qin Yu’s claws are stuck into Wu Xing’s chest. His eyes flash with fierceness. He violently makes a grab with his right hand and immediately smashes Wu Xing’s heart with it.

……

In that battle, Qin Yu was fierce and unafraid of death. The Four Directions

Death Gods, the traitor Ge Min and Wu Xing all died at his hands one after another. Even when facing Xiuzhenist Wu Xing, Qin Yu, who was at an absolute disadvantage, still put his neck on the line and disregarded everything to kill his opponent.

What did he do everything for?

All of those scenes emerge in Qin De's mind continuously. He becomes even more mournful. Naturally he knows why Qin Yu went insane like that. He will always remember everything his son did for him, his son's every strike and movement, his son's fierce expression while fighting the enemies and his son's ruthlessness when perishing together with Wu Xing.

These things, he will never forget any of them!

"Yu'er, I'm sorry. Now I can do nothing for you, nothing to compensate you. I can only trample the Xiang clan to pieces and kill Xiang Guang and Wu De to bury them with you. If you're watching from the underworld, you'll see that, soon, in only a half year, we'll go to war with them." Qin De's eyes glitter with coldness.

However … he does not know at all that at the moment Qin Yu is practicing nonstop in the legendary Wilderness, where dangers lurk everywhere.

In the Wilderness,

In a mountain forest, a huge blue wolf the size of a tiger is slowly advancing. Its bloodthirsty eyes are looking around. Suddenly, the huge blue wolf's entire hair stands up. At the same time, various flames rise from its body.

Bang!

The huge blue wolf utters a miserable wail and is sent flying like a sandbag by a kick at the same time. It then smashes into an old tree. With a clack noise the old tree is broken apart, and its pieces smash directly into other trees.

“Copper head, iron bone, tofu waist -- sure enough, it’s true.” Qin Yu’s body appears beside the huge blue wolf in an instant. At the moment he is wrapped in hide, completely revealing some near perfect muscles. There is an air of vigor around him.

That huge blue wolf’s waist is now totally distorted. Obviously Qin Yu’s kick has broken the bones of the waist. However, wolves are unusually ferocious wild beasts, especially Blue Flame wolves like this one.

“Roar ~~~” The Blue Flame wolf suddenly turns its face upwards and roars.

“Calling your comrades? Too bad, under my holy sense, you guys basically won’t be able to gang up on me.” By now Qin Yu’s holy sense has already reached nearly 1000 m in range. However, because this mountain forest is too large, it will take those Blue Flame wolves some time to rush to this place.

“Hiss ~~” This Blue Flame wolf slightly bends its forelegs. Its eyes glitter with ferocity. Flames rise from its whole body. However, this wolf is merely at the Xiantian level therefore these flames cannot harm Qin Yu’s body at all. The wolf suddenly takes a leap. As if tearing the air, its 2 claws slash at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu’s body creates several illusions then returns to his original place,

looking as if he has never moved.

That Blue Flame wolf has been sent flying back. Now its claws have been broken off and its entire head has been deformed, looking bizarre. In an instant just now, using his fast body-maneuvering skill and 2 hands, Qin Yu severed its claws and broke its head.

“Blue Flame wolves are so fast!” Qin Yu’s holy sense has already discovered the appearance of 3 Blue Flame wolves within a 1000 m radius of him. These 3 Blue Flame wolves are rushing toward him at a speed of almost 100 m per second. Qin Yu stands still at where he is.

In a while, the 3 Blue Flame wolves appear in his line of sight. Seeing a dead wolf, the 3 wolves overflow with their instincts. After several howls, they unexpectedly charge forward with a roar and attack Qin Yu at the same time.

Qin Yu remains motionless. When the 3 Blue Flame wolves have already come near him,

“Hah!”

Qin Yu suddenly utters a low shout. His eyes glitter intensely. At the same time, 108 energy streams appear around his body. At this moment, Qin Yu seems to turn into 3 people, who uniformly smash a straight punch into the heads of the 3 wolves.

“Bang!” The 3 Blue Flame wolves fall powerlessly on the ground. Even though from the outside their heads are still unblemished, everything inside has been pulverized by the shocks generated by Qin Yu’s hidden force.

1 strike, 3 wolves died.

“When the Trans-Heaven 3 Diagrams is practiced to perfection, it should be considered the most powerful close-quarters combat technique.” Qin Yu’s eyes glitter with excitement. During the battle on the day his father underwent his tribulation, in order to save his father, Qin Yu was eventually able to grasp how to make the 108 energy streams surround him at the same time. In that state, his speed was increased by several times.

However, having fought in the Wilderness for the last 2 months, he has discovered many other advantages of being surrounded by the 108 energy streams at the same time.

“Phew, after I killed 1, 3 appeared. After I killed 3, several tens are coming. Ho-ho, I’m not going to play with you anymore ~~~” Qin Yu gives a loud laugh then with a movement of his body he turns into a flickering blur in the forest. After flickering several times, the blur disappears.

If Qin Yu went all out to fight those several tens Blue Flame wolves, he would be able to kill them all while only suffering injuries at worst. However, their deaths would be followed up by the coming of several hundred to 1,000 Blue Flame wolves. In this mountain forest, which is near Qin Yu’s Lei Mountain House, there are at least 1,000 Blue Flame wolves. Even Qin Yu does not dare to fight so many of them.

After coming out of this forest, Qin Yu goes into another forest on a mountain range near Lei Mountain House.

“Roar ~~” A black striped tiger stares at him while roaring nonstop. However,

seeming to have a feeling that Qin Yu is formidable, for the present it does not dare to attack him.

Suddenly, a sharp eagle cry resounds. A silhouette shoots down from the sky extremely fast like a black thunderbolt. Its 2 sharp claws directly grab the spine of the black striped tiger and tear it apart with ease. Then, with a 'phut' noise, a hole is pecked in the head of the tiger.

"Xiao Hei, what's happened to you recently? You've been killing so many wild beasts already and even been focusing on killing formidable ones. It was so hard for me to encounter a near peak Xiantian black striped tiger, but you killed it too." Qin Yu says resentfully.

Xiao Hei spreads its huge wings and flaps them continuously while chirping. Seeing this scene, Qin Yu cannot help giving a smile.

Time flies. It has been 3 months since he came into the Wilderness.

Today Qin Yu is sitting quietly with legs crossed on the side of the lake. In practice, not only does he have to fight, he also has to do spiritual training. When facing an enemy, a person with weak spirit will become nervous and will not be able to use his power properly; a person with average spirit will be able to fight normally but sometimes he will go mad; and a person with really strong spirit, whose face will not change color even if a great mountain is collapsing before him, will analyze the enemy's weaknesses with absolute calmness in his mind.

Suddenly –

Hu ~~~

Fierce winds suddenly blow. Those sky-high large trees in the nearby forests start to shake continuously. Every wild beast quiets down as if it has felt something terrifying. The clouds floating in the sky are swept away in an instant. Just now the sky was still white, but now it is turning dark red all of a sudden.

Qin Yu suddenly opens his eyes and stares up at the sky. This scene is so familiar to him. It is exactly like when his father underwent his tribulation.

“The 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation?” Qin Yu is astonished. “Could it be some formidable demonic beast is undergoing its tribulation around here? But I’ve been here for so long. There doesn’t seem to be such strong demonic beasts within several tens li of this place.”

The dark red sky then creates a huge maelstrom. Various serpentine electrical sparks also appear all over this sky out of thin air. Being sucked by the maelstrom, the electrical sparks come together in it. In only a short while, that maelstrom has become a purple tribulation cloud.

The strangest thing is … this purple tribulation cloud is right above Qin Yu’s head.

“What …? My, my heavenly tribulation?” Qin Yu is somewhat stupefied. He remembers clearly that his tribulation should come 2 months later, so, why has this heavenly tribulation suddenly appeared? Moreover, that purple tribulation cloud has been formed directly above his head.

Has his heavenly tribulation come early?

End of b4c2.

B4C3: The bloody battle of the tribulation

“Xiao Hei, guard me. Be careful -- some demonic beasts may come over here to cause trouble during my tribulation.” Qin Yu turns his head to Xiao Hei and shouts.

However, Xiao Hei flaps its huge wings and continuously cries. At the same time, it raises its head and stares at the purple tribulation cloud in the sky. Various faint flames unexpectedly emerge from the surface of its body. Xiao Hei is even giving off an unprecedented aura.

As Qin Yu hears Xiao Hei’s cries and sees the rolling purple tribulation cloud in the sky, his mind suddenly becomes clear. He stares at Xiao Hei and says in disbelief: “Could it be … you’re about to undergo the tribulation?”

Xiao Hei flaps its wings proudly while crying nonstop.

Qin Yu shouts angrily at once: “Xiao Hei, don’t stay here showing off. Quickly get ready to take on the heavenly tribulation. I’ll watch over you. I’m worried some demonic beasts will come to disturb you during your tribulation.” Qin Yu does not dare to be reckless. His internal energy starts to permeate through all of his body parts like bubbles. Qin Yu’s entire body’s skin now radiates an indistinct purple jade glow.

The heavenly tribulation is such a big event so the demonic beasts in their vicinity will surely notice it. If some formidable demonic beast comes here to attack when it is happening, this will be dangerous. Getting disturbed is the most undesirable thing during a tribulation.

Chi chi ~~~

The tribulation cloud keeps rolling nonstop. Serpentine electric sparks are barging about in the cloud. Suddenly, a huge pressure comes out from the cloud and affects the entire area of ground beneath it. In the blink of an eye, the atmospheric pressure below the cloud becomes so much higher that even Qin Yu finds it very hard to breathe.

“No good. This tribulation seems to be even more powerful than my father’s last time. Could it be different people or demonic beasts will experience 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulations that are different in power?” Qin Yu is frightened. He remembers clearly the pressure exerted by the tribulation cloud during his father’s tribulation last time. And compared to it, the pressure this time is much greater.

Anyone going against Heaven will naturally have to endure nature’s punishments, hence the existence of the heavenly tribulations. A person with more formidable power will be given mightier punishments by nature.

Boom!

A great crash of thunder resounds. A large purple thunderbolt shoots out through the cloud like a sinuate aquatic dragon then strikes headlong directly downwards in an unstoppable, imposing manner, as if it will destroy any gods or devils who attempt to block it. Obviously its power is fairly great.

Qin Yu expands his holy sense to the utmost, covering the area within 1000 m of him. At this moment, what he fears the most is that some demonic beast will come to disturb Xiao Hei during its tribulation.

Xiao Hei spreads its wings. An eagle cry then resounds through the air. At the same time, it opens its mouth and unexpectedly … swallows that purple thunderbolt at one stroke. In an instant, the aquatic-dragon-like purple thunderbolt has been swallowed entirely by Xiao Hei. Concurrently with that, various electric sparks start to flicker on the surface of Xiao Hei's body.

"This, this …" Seeing this, Qin Yu is shocked.

The 1st thunderbolt has unexpectedly been … eaten up by Xiao Hei just like this. Undergoing a tribulation is to resist its thunderbolts. Qin Yu has never heard that a thunderbolt can also be swallowed at one stroke. Xiao Hei is crying proudly. Judging by its appearance, the thunderbolt seemed to be a very delicious meal to it.

Thunder rolls once more. The purple tribulation cloud starts to billow even more madly. Electric sparks flash on and off rapidly again. In only a short while, it looks like the power of the cloud has become even greater. Obviously the 2nd thunderbolt is about to come down. Suddenly, a dragon-like sinuate thunderbolt shoots down extremely fast from the sky and strikes directly at Xiao Hei's head.

Boom!

Xiao Hei brings its wings together and forms an electric protective cover. Various electric sparks are flickering outside the wings.

The thunderbolt hits Xiao Hei's wings with a boom. The electric sparks on that protective cover flicker extremely fast at once and unexpectedly nearly half of the thunderbolt's energy is sent away along the protective cover. The remainder of the thunderbolt is blocked head-on boldly by Xiao Hei using its wings.

Even Qin Yu himself does not know how hard Xiao Hei's wings actually are. At least they must be tougher than his physical body.

Qin Yu's face suddenly changes color.

His holy sense has discovered that in a nearby mountain forest various Blue Flame wolves are running extremely fast to the location of the tribulation. When he takes a look, several tens leading Blue Flame wolves have already come out of the mountain forest and are charging directly at him and Xiao Hei.

Qin Yu and Xiao Hei naturally have killed quite a few Blue Flame wolves since they came to this place in the Wilderness. These Blue Flame wolves are also very cunning. Only now do they rise in revolt.

"Roar ~~~"

Great roars of wolves resound continuously. Various Blue Flame wolves rush out from the mountain forest unceasingly. In only a short while, Qin Yu already notices that over 100 of them are charging at him, but new Blue Flame wolves keep rushing out from the mountain forest.

"My goodness, it couldn't be all the Blue Flame wolves are coming, right?" Staring at those Blue Flame wolves that are coming at him in the distance, Qin Yu feels very anxious in his heart.

That mountain forest has from several hundred to over 1000 Blue Flame wolves. Moreover, even the weakest among them is at the Xiantian level while the strongest Blue Flame wolves have all reached the peak of the Xiantian level.

Once Blue Flame wolves of this pack attack together, even just nearly 100 of them will be enough to seriously injure Qin Yu. And if several hundred of them jointly attack, it will be a disaster for him.

"I won't be able to stop so many Blue Flame wolves for a while. If Xiao Hei is disturbed during the tribulation then …" Qin Yu becomes worried.

Once several tens Blue Flame wolves charge, Qin Yu will only be able to hold back some of them simultaneously at best. But Xiao Hei has to undergo the tribulation. Just now, it was only the 1st and 2ndthunderbolts, which were not very powerful. The really formidable ones, the 3rd and the 4th, have not appeared yet. If Xiao Hei is attacked by Blue Flame wolves, that will be terrible.

"This disgusting bunch of wolves wants to kick someone when they are down!"

Qin Yu utters a loud shout. The 108 energy streams start to move around him at the same time, forming a tricolor suit of armor. With a movement of his body, he instantly uses the Seven North Stars Moonlight Dance. His entire body now looks indistinct and unreal as if it is moonlight. In just a moment, he has already come into the pack of wolves.

Qin Yu's entire body is radiating a purple jade light. The Flaming Gloves have appeared completely. Now is simply not the time for him to hide his power.

Clack!

Qin Yu's left hand directly grabs and smashes the throat of a Blue Flame wolf. Then, like an aquatic dragon coming out of its cave, his right hand executes a

spear hand strike, which has the strongest penetrating force. The force of the strike goes through the Flaming Glove and penetrates into the head of a Blue Flame wolf immediately. With a 'bang' noise, a large hole appears in that Blue Flame wolf's head. Everything inside the head has even been shattered by the shock of the strike.

The over 100 Blue Flame wolves that appeared first have surrounded Qin Yu completely and are attacking him like crazy.

"Roar ~~~"

The strongest, leading wolf of the over 100 wolves surrounding Qin Yu gives a roar. Immediately, the other wolves stop attacking. In just an instant, Qin Yu has already killed more than 10 Blue Flame wolves but there are also some small bloodstains on his body. Those Blue Flame wolves' claw attacks are really too powerful.

"What is this bunch of wolves doing?" Qin Yu looks at the Blue Flame wolves around him. This group of over 100 Blue Flame wolves is surrounding him with 6 layers altogether but they are not attacking him.

However, other Blue Flame wolves still keep rushing out nonstop from the mountain forest. In just a while, including the ones surrounding Qin Yu, the total number of Blue Flame wolves has already reached 300. This time, it is clear that the Blue Flame wolves are prepared to destroy Qin Yu and the black eagle once and for all.

Over 100 Blue Flame wolves are surrounding Qin Yu. The other wolves, however, disregard him and charge directly at Xiao Hei.

“This is bad.” Qin Yu knows they have a problem. At the moment, he is totally surrounded by Blue Flame wolves and simply cannot protect Xiao Hei, but Xiao Hei is undergoing its tribulation. Under the attack of over 100 Blue Flame wolves, how can Xiao Hei possibly set its own mind at rest to take on the tribulation? Even in a normal situation, it will be very dangerous for Xiao Hei to face over 100 Blue Flame wolves simultaneously, not to mention in this situation.

“Go to hell!” Qin Yu clenches his teeth. The energy inside his body is totally unleashed. With a loud shout, he charges directly toward Xiao Hei like lightning.

At the same time –

“Roar ~~~” The leading wolf gives a roar. The over 100 Blue Flame wolves that have been surrounding Qin Yu without attacking immediately go on the offensive madly. More than 100 Blue Flame wolves recklessly attack Qin Yu from all directions.

Clawing, biting, tearing, they resort to every possible means. For a while, Qin Yu only feels that there are wolf silhouettes all around him. Countless wolf claws are slashing at his body.

_____

The 108 tricolor energy streams are moving around his body. Within the boundary formed by the energy streams, Qin Yu’s entire body suddenly creates various illusions. His 2 hands now look like the hands of the 1000 Armed Kannon, some of them executing finger strikes, some performing spear hand strikes, some turning into sharp claws, some throwing punches, and some using knife hand strikes.

Boom!

The 10-odd Blue Flame wolves nearest Qin Yu are sent flying in all directions with a boom, obstructing the other wolves at the same time. With his eyes blazing with killing intent, Qin Yu is looking at the wolves surrounding him while observing everything around using his holy sense.

The surrounding Blue Flame wolves begin to attack Qin Yu even more madly. His close-quarters combat techniques are utilized to the utmost. The Flaming Gloves make their already powerful offensive forces even more powerful. With just a punch he can shatter a Blue Flame wolf's head.

A sound of bones getting broken is heard. A Blue Flame wolf falls on the ground for good with a ruptured throat. It even wails for a while before dying.

Qin Yu slashes his legs like blades. With a slash of a leg, he directly breaks up the backbone of a wolf, which falls on the ground without being able to ever get up.

……

Within 3 steps of his body, Qin Yu creates various illusions using his movements. Even though this range is short, he can cause those Blue Flame wolves to often make mistakes. After Qin Yu kills a good several tens Blue Flame wolves continuously, his clothes have been clawed to pieces. There is even a long wound on his chest, from which blood is slowly flowing out.

The Blue Flame wolves are also divided into the strong ones and the weak

ones. The strong wolves have reached the peak of the Xiantian level and not even Qin Yu dares to block a claw attack by any of them. The wound on his chest was inflicted by a Blue Flame wolf that was around the late phase of the Xiantian level. Of course, one needs hardly ask about the fate of this wolf. Its head was cut off directly by Qin Yu.

"Scram!"

Qin Yu unleashes the purple energy inside his body again. His speed increases instantly and at the same time he kills or cripples the several tens Blue Flame wolves which are nearest around him. For a while, those Blue Flame wolves slightly halt and unexpectedly stop their attack.

"Xiao Hei!" As soon as Qin Yu pays attention to Xiao Hei's situation, he becomes anxious in his heart.

Over 100 Blue Flame wolves all are trying to pounce on Xiao Hei as if they do not care about their lives.

"Boom ~~~" The purple tribulation cloud are rolling hurriedly, exerting a pressure which seems to be a real substance downwards. Qin Yu knows the 3rd thunderbolt is about to strike down. However, at the moment, over 100 Blue Flame wolves unexpectedly are taking advantage of the situation to attack Xiao Hei recklessly.

Xiao Hei raises its head giving a cry and suddenly flaps its huge wings once. A strong whirlwind is unexpectedly created, sending those Blue Flame wolves, which have jumped up, flying backward. However, these Blue Flame wolves are no ordinary wolves. Any of them is a Xiantian level demonic beast in the Wilderness. After falling on the ground, they come at Xiao Hei again with a

jump, trying to claw or bite it while growling.

With a wave of the wings, Xiao Hei shoots up in the air to a height of several tens meters. Those Blue Flame wolves also jump up but, despite their formidable capabilities, they can only leap 7 to 8 meters and are still very far from being able to reach Xiao Hei's level.

Boom!

A huge purple thunderbolt shoots out from the tribulation cloud and strikes down directly at Xiao Hei.

"No good." Qin Yu's face changes color. He has read about some important points of tribulation taking in some Xiuzhen secret books collected by Lei Wei and, according to them, taking on a tribulation in mid-air is more dangerous than on the ground. However, the black eagle is a bird and not a human so maybe this is not too bad, but Qin Yu is unsure about that either.

Xiao Hei utters an unhappy and shrill cry. Various electric sparks start to flicker on its wings, looking extremely dazzling. It brings the wings together and forms a protective cover to resist the thunderbolt directly.

Boom!

Like the hammer of the thunder god, the purple thunderbolt strikes upon Xiao Hei's wings. With a 'bang' noise, Xiao Hei is smashed directly down on the ground, causing a shock. The 3rd thunderbolt was much more powerful than the 2nd one so Xiao Hei was only able to neutralize a small part of it and still had to endure most of its energy.

“Xiao Hei!” Qin Yu jumps out of his skin.

“Roar ~~” Standing haughtily on a huge rock beside the lake, the leading wolf continuously roars.

Blue Flame wolves keep dashing out from the mountain forest unceasingly as if their number is unlimited. By now 600 to 700 Blue Flame wolves have come out. Following a roar of the leading wolf, nearly 400 of them surround Qin Yu while the other 200 to 300 attack Xiao Hei.

Several hundred Blue Flame wolves jump toward the black eagle, which has fallen on the ground, while growling. In an instant, several tens wolves have already pounced on the eagle. They bare their sharp teeth and start to bite and tear it.

A good several hundred Blue Flame wolves are surrounding Qin Yu completely and tightly with 6 layers and he simply has no way to get out of this blockade. The strangest thing is that these several hundred wolves are unexpectedly surrounding him without attacking.

“Xiao Hei!”

Seeing countless Blue Flame wolves jumping towards Xiao Hei, Qin Yu feels as if his heart is being cut with a blade. Xiao Hei has been his best friend since childhood and he has even spent the greater part of his time with it. He takes a glance at the several hundred wolves. At the same time, killing intent surges inside him.

Suddenly, a sharp eagle cry resounds through the air. Many purple electric sparks unexpectedly burst forth and run through the bodies of all the Blue Flame wolves on Xiao Hei. Those wolves start to convulse while wailing. Then, with a bang, Xiao Hei sends those several tens wolves flying with a wave of its huge wings.

Xiao Hei looks at Qin Yu. Its eyes are radiating human-like feelings.

Qin Yu obviously can understand Xiao Hei's feelings.

"Ha-ha ~~~ Xiao Hei, don't worry. These are merely several hundred doggies. You can take on the tribulation without worries. I'm going to kill them all." Qin Yu's heroism has risen to the skies. "For so long, I haven't had this feeling of blood boiling for so long …" His energy starts to surge inside his whole body.

Seeming to feel that this is not a good thing, the leading wolf immediately roars. The several hundred Blue Flame wolves charge at Qin Yu desperately at once.

"Meteoric Tear, I'm counting on you!" says Qin Yu inwardly.

The wound Qin Yu suffered just now on his chest has unexpectedly fully recovered in only a short while, leaving just a faint scar. The Meteoric Tear's powerful ability to heal injuries is Qin Yu's strongest weapon. His entire body starts to move.

Afterimages and the blurs of his fists, legs and sword!

One Blue Flame wolf after another falls on the ground while wailing wherever

the blurs go to. They then either die or writhe in agony. Encircled by the 108 energy streams, Qin Yu is combining his speed with his body-maneuvering skill. His offense has certainly reached a shocking level. He is executing killing blows with ease. With a gentle poke of a finger or a casual slash of the Flaming Sword, he can already kill a wolf.

"Roar roar roar ~~" The leading wolf roars even more urgently.

The several hundred Blue Flame wolves immediately accelerate. They come at Qin Yu in waves, trying to tear or bite him. The deaths and blood of their comrades only make them even madder. Disregarding their lives, these Blue Flame wolves have left many wounds on his body. Using the Flaming Gloves and the Flaming Sword to the full, Qin Yu has unleashed his strongest offensive power.

Pooch ~~

A Blue Flame wolf tears his stomach with a claw attack. His blood immediately streams down with gurgling noises from the wound.

Pu!

A blur of his sword flashes by and the head of that wolf falls on the ground.

"I didn't expect it to be a peak Xiantian Blue Flame wolf. Its offense was almost equal to that leading wolf's." Qin Yu pokes at some acupoints continuously at once, trying to slow his bleeding down a bit. Even though the wound on his stomach is very large, because too many Blue Flame wolves are attacking him recklessly, he basically has no time to treat it properly.

Xiao Hei is crying unhappily and shrilly. It is also being surrounded by 200 to 300 Blue Flame wolves.

“Boom ~~~” With rolls of thunder, a pressure comes down from the sky again. Even the Blue Flame wolves are somewhat slowed down by it. Obviously the most formidable, the 4th thunderbolt is about to strike down. Unable to care about anything else, Xiao Hei can only fly into the sky to take on the 4ththunderbolt.

End of b4c3.

B4C4: Holy sense communication

A cool and refreshing feeling comes from the wound on his stomach. Various clear streams are flowing out from the Meteoric Tear then fusing with the wound. Qin Yu's injury is recovering at a clearly fast speed. His bleeding has started to slow down as well.

"This bunch of doggies is really nasty!"

Qin Yu utters a curse and attacks more ruthlessly at the same time. He basically does not dare to stop fighting. He has reached his maximum speed and is moving while killing these Blue Flame wolves with the Flaming Gloves and Flaming Sword unceasingly. The power of these middle-class holy weapons is really astonishingly great.

Just now there were 400 to 500 Blue Flame wolves surrounding Qin Yu, but in only a short while over 100 of them have already been killed by him.

"Roar roar … roar roar roar …" The leading wolf roars loudly again. In an instant, all the other wolves surround Qin Yu and attack him. However, new Blue Flame wolves keep rushing out from the mountain forest. The number of wolves is growing larger and larger. Now it has reached 800. Add to that the over 100 wolves killed by Qin Yu, and it can be said that this time the Blue Flame wolf clan in this mountain forest has launched an all-out attack.

Pu pu …

Qin Yu feels a burning sensation on his back. His holy sense notices clearly that it has been lacerated. His body immediately makes a swaying movement. He

makes a simple swing with his sword using his right hand and that Blue Flame wolf falls on the ground at once for good while uttering several cries. At the same time Qin Yu has already moved away several meters again.

Speed! Speed!!

Because he is being surrounded, he has to rely on his speed to move nonstop so that he will only face a small number of enemies at a time. If he stops, with so many Blue Flame wolves coming at him together, he simply will not be able to do anything.

Pu pu …

2 wounds appear on Qin Yu's stomach continuously. A Blue Flame wolf is fiercely biting into his stomach. Qin Yu straightens his left hand, forming a knife hand. The purple energy is then shaped into a blade on the edge of his hand. Executing a downward knife hand strike, he directly chops that Blue Flame wolf's head off.

However, that wolf's teeth are still stuck in his stomach, making him feel an acute pain. His blood is flowing out unceasingly from the wounds. He basically has no time to remove the head of this Blue Flame wolf from his body because, after all, he is being attacked from all directions by Blue Flame wolves.

"Roar roar …" Seeming to foresee that their victory is drawing near, the leading Blue Flame wolf roars loudly at once.

In an instant, several tens Blue Flame wolves jump up and come at Qin Yu from the sky. Those sharp teeth and ice-cold sharp claws are aimed directly at

his body. Moreover, at the same time, several tens wolves also attack him together on the ground.

He is beset on all sides, but he cannot go into the sky, nor can he enter the ground.

“Hah!” Qin Yu’s eyes flash with fierceness. The movements of his 2 Flaming-Glove-wearing fists have unknowingly completely surpassed the speed thought to be his fastest. In the blink of an eye, Qin Yu’s 2 hands seem to have turned into several tens hands, eagle claws, sword fingers …

With a ‘bang’ noise, a hole appears in the throat of a Blue Flame wolf that has jumped high in the air. It immediately spouts blood in all directions like a geyser. At the moment, the entire battlefield is filled with the smell of blood.

Qin Yu unexpectedly catches a leg of a Blue Flame wolf with a grab. He utters a low shout and, like brandishing a whip, waves the wolf violently several times while gripping the leg. Then the purple energy in his body flows into his hand entirely. The over-10,000-jin strength of a peak Xiantian external expert is now totally unleashed.

Using that half-dead Blue Flame wolf as a weapon, Qin Yu throws it away violently.

Boom!

The purple energy and the 10,000-jin strength explode. That Blue Flame wolf’s body is blown up. The fragments of its flesh and bones shoot out in all directions like hidden projectiles. A batch of Blue Flame wolves cries and is

knocked down at the same time.

However, the Blue Flame wolves that replace them claw and bite at him even more madly, inflicting more injuries on Qin Yu's body nonstop. Luckily he has the Meteoric Tear so the small wounds close very quickly, but the large wounds will take some time to heal.

Even though the Meteoric Tear is formidable, it cannot catch up with the continuous attack of so many Blue Flame wolves.

In mid-air, seeing that Qin Yu is being attacked by several hundred Blue Flame wolves together, that his body is covered in blood and that there are shocking wounds on his stomach, Xiao Hei cannot help crying sadly and shrilly. However, with the tribulation cloud rolling so madly and exerting such an astonishing pressure, it is obvious that the 4th thunderbolt is about to strike down.

Boom!

A purple thunderbolt shoots down from the tribulation cloud in the sky like a wandering sinuous dragon carrying a world-shattering force and violently strikes at Xiao Hei with a boom.

Suddenly –

An eagle cry resounds through the sky. It is extremely sharp but also has an air of absolute aloofness and lordliness, which, when expanding, unexpectedly stops the 600 to 700 Blue Flame wolves that are attacking for a while. Qin Yu has always been observing Xiao Hei with his holy sense.

Facing the 4th thunderbolt, Xiao Hei emits various flaming flashes from the steely feathers which cover its entire body. They are called flaming flashes not because they are separate flames and lightning flashes that are joined together, but rather because they are lightning flashes that flame on the outside.

Hu …

The dazzling flaming flashes come out from Xiao Hei's entire body and merge into a long narrow mass of energy, which then soars into the sky on a collision course with the 4th thunderbolt like an aquatic dragon.

Boom!

The mass of flaming flashes falls apart but the 4th thunderbolt's power is also reduced a lot. At this moment, Xiao Hei unexpectedly shakes its wings extremely fast. Qin Yu's holy sense notices clearly that each of the wings instantly creates 9 afterimages.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! ……

9 continual crashes are heard. Xiao Hei has shaken its wings with such a high frequency that even Qin Yu is greatly shocked. After these 9 collisions, the electricity of the already fairly weakened 4ththunderbolt has almost been canceled out. The remainder of the thunderbolt is then swallowed directly by Xiao Hei at one stroke.

Xiao Hei has overcome the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation.

"Since when did Xiao Hei become so strong?" Qin Yu is indescribably

shocked.

Xiao Hei has always been following him so he knows very clearly that it did not have any special skills. But just now, Xiao Hei sent out flaming flashes and even used a very brilliant skill, shaking its wings 9 times in an instant, which, one should know, was an extremely short amount of time.

Pu pu …

Qin Yu feels an acute pain on his back again. Just now he lost his concentration a bit and therefore was unexpectedly hit by another attack.

“This bunch of doggies!” Qin Yu curses angrily inside. Xiao Hei has overcome the tribulation so he is no longer worried. Now he can focus his entire mind and energy on fighting. His speed even increases a little again thanks to that. Afterwards, blood continues to splatter everywhere and severed limbs keep flying all over the place among this group of several hundred Blue Flame wolves.

Suddenly –

An eagle cry rises through the sky. Xiao Hei, which has just gone through the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, spreads its wings and dives down extremely fast. When it is about to come near the group of Blue Flame wolves again, its wings make exceedingly subtle vibrations.

Zigzagging like a bolt of lightning!

Whizz …

Even Qin Yu only sees a black shaft of light flash on and off continuously. Following that, the bodies of several tens Blue Flame wolves split into 2 or 3 parts. These wolves seem to have been cut by a sharp blade. All of the wolves immediately stop.

"Xiao Hei!" Qin Yu is astonished.

Xiao Hei, which is flying high in the air, utters another cry and executes the special skill it used just now again. This time Qin Yu observes it very carefully using his holy sense. He sees clearly that Xiao Hei shakes its wings quickly according to a fantastic path of movement and flashes directly through the pack of Blue Flame wolves like a black flash of lightning.

Xiao Hei's wings are extremely hard. Now they have even caught up with holy weapons in hardness and are sharp like knives. Every time Xiao Hei flashes through the wolves, it cuts many of them into several pieces.

"Roar roar …"

The leading wolf roars urgently at once. This wolf's intelligence is not low therefore it can see that the black eagle, which originally was not a serious threat, has transformed after going through the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation. The eagle can fly whereas they, as Blue Flame wolves, cannot. The black eagle only needs to dive down 10-odd times to exterminate several hundred Blue Flame wolves.

Following the roar of the leading wolf, several hundred Blue Flame wolves immediately retreat at a very fast speed, running directly toward the mountain forest where they came from.

Hu!

Hu!

Like a glider, Xiao Hei flashes extremely fast through the Blue Flame wolves 2 more times in quick succession, killing nearly 100 of them again. Afterwards, all the other wolves run into the mountain forest, leaving behind 400 to 500 corpses of wolves on the former battlefield.

Xiao Hei lets out another cry, seemingly wanting to charge into the mountain forest.

“Xiao Hei, no need to chase.” Qin Yu’s facial muscles slightly twitch. At the moment, there are over 100 wounds on Qin Yu’s entire body. However, most of them are just skin-deep and only 4 or 5 of them are really severe. Luckily for him, the Meteoric Tear is healing the wounds nonstop by sending out many clear streams.

With a wave of the wings, Xiao Hei flies across the lake then lands beside Qin Yu. It stares at the wounds on his body. Apparently it is somewhat worried by them.

“Don't worry, they’re just skin-deep. I didn’t die even when my heart was penetrated. These small wounds don’t matter. Let’s go. We’ll return for a rest.” Qin Yu gives a ha-ha laugh, which has a distinctive heroic flavor. Then he and Xiao Hei go back to Lei Mountain House at once, leaving behind a field of Blue Flame wolves’ corpses.

In this battle, Qin Yu killed from 300 to 400 Blue Flame wolves.

He is a peak Xiantian external expert and has practiced the Trans-Heaven 3 Diagrams to perfection so his body is even comparable to diamond in hardness. Added to that the purple energy formed a protective energy cover around his body, and early-phase and middle-phase Xiantian Blue Flame wolves could only leave shallow wounds on his body and hold him down.

Only late-phase and peak Xiantian Blue Flame wolves could really cause him serious wounds. However, fighting multiple opponents is what Qin Yu is best at. In addition to that, he has 2 middle-class holy weapons and the Meteoric Tear continuously healed his injuries from inside his body, therefore this feat is nothing unusual for him.

……

In the Training Hall of Lei Mountain House, Qin Yu is sitting with legs crossed on the floor practicing meditation. Xiao Hei is also standing on one side of him. The black feathers on its body are radiating various rays of light. Obviously it is practicing.

After an hour, the various wounds which originally covered his body have all but disappeared. Even the several wounds on his stomach, which at the beginning were shockingly large ones, have become faint scars by now. The Meteoric Tear is indeed incomparably miraculous.

Whenever a clear stream flows to a wound, Qin Yu feels a continual numbing sensation in the wound. He enjoys that kind of sensation. After going through this crazy battle, Qin Yu feels that his own purple energy seems to have even become a bit more refined.

“He -- hello.” A slightly stuttering voice which is cold as ice suddenly rises in Qin Yu’s mind.

Qin Yu is startled: “There’s someone!” He immediately opens his eyes and looks around. Suddenly he notices that Xiao Hei is staring at him with its eyes full of excitement. An idea springs to his mind. He thinks of one possibility but finds it somewhat hard to believe.

“Xiao Hei, is it you?” Qin Yu stands up and looks at Xiao Hei in disbelief.

“Yes, it’s me. I’ve given myself a name, Hei Yu …” Xiao Hei is using holy sense communication for the 1st time therefore he was fairly nervous in the beginning but then calmed down. He has named himself Hei Yu because Yu is Qin Yu’s given name.

“Ha-ha, very good, very good!!!” Qin Yu’s eyes glitter with excitement. He then hugs Xiao Hei, saying: “From now on we can communicate at will. This is really very good. Ha-ha, Xiao Hei, I’m 7 years older so you call me big brother. Ha-ha, quickly say it.” Qin Yu says with excitement.

Xiao Hei has become slightly excited as well. After quite a while, he finally says via holy sense communication: “Big, big brother!”

Qin Yu and Xiao Hei are excited about each other for a long time. Then Qin Yu begins to ask some doubts he is having in his heart.

“Xiao Hei, how does your voice rise in my mind? Also, during the tribulation just now, how did you become formidable all of a sudden? I remember you

weren't so formidable in the past." Qin Yu is very curious. "Right, I remember many demonic beasts can transform into a human after overcoming the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, why haven't you done that?"

Xiao Hei is stupefied. Qin Yu knows he has asked too many questions so he immediately says: "Take your time, talk about them one by one."

Xiao Hei thinks for a while then says: "When I just reached the Jindan stage, I automatically gained the ability to use holy sense communication. Too bad, to transform into a human I have to overcome the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation first. Also, during the tribulation, many demonic beast techniques suitable for me to practice suddenly appeared in my mind. There are some basic techniques so naturally I was able to use them."

"You can only turn into a human after going through the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation?" Qin Yu is astonished. He has read some Xiuzhen books so he knows that it is harder for a more formidable beast to transform into a human. By contrast, some weak demonic beasts can turn into humans very easily.

It looks like Xiao Hei is a relatively formidable demonic beast.

It is regrettable that Qin Yu does not know the real significance of the sentence "many demonic beast techniques suitable for me to practice suddenly appeared in my mind" said by Xiao Hei. If he were a knowledgeable Xiuzhenist, he would probably know that it means Xiao Hei has 'hereditary memories.'

"You are capable of holy sense communication but not speech?" Qin Yu asks.

Xiao Hei shakes his head powerlessly, saying: "No, my throat is different from

a human's so it's very hard for me to speak human. I can only use holy sense communication. But isn't holy sense communication very good? I can express what I want to say with just a thought. It's much faster than speaking."

Qin Yu can only nod.

"Alright, Xiao Hei, first you stay in this Lei Mountain House and practice more. There're only 2 months before I undergo my tribulation. During this period I must practice seriously." Qin Yu says to Xiao Hei, who nods repeatedly and says through his holy sense: "Big brother, you can practice without worries. I've just reached the Jindan stage so I have many things to do as well."

Quite a few secret Xiuzhen techniques have appeared in Xiao Hei's mind so naturally he wants to have a good try at learning them. Qin Yu will also stay in Lei Mountain House and train in peace while waiting for the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation 2 months later.

As the days go by, Xiao Hei and Qin Yu pay no attention to what happens outside and practice hard wholeheartedly. The surroundings of Lei Mountain House are also quiet because the Blue Flame wolves no longer dare to come to this place. By contrast, in the Chu kingdom on the Qian Long continent, undercurrents are surging at the moment.

End of b4c4.

B4C5: The power of lightning

"Ha-ha, even Heaven is helping me, even Heaven is helping me … This is really good, very good!!!" Holding a confidential letter in his hand, the Chu emperor Xiang Guang is so excited that he cannot restrain himself. Standing on one side, the hook-nosed man says respectfully: "This means Heaven wants the Qin clan to be destroyed. After all, Your Majesty is the real Son of Heaven."

At the moment Xiang Guang is high-spirited and vigorous.

"Qin De, hey Qin De, you've been smart all your life but you've even attempted to take things from my hands several times. Eventually your Qin clan's bases and accomplishments of several hundred years will also be ruined." In a normal situation, given Xiang Guang's courage, he would not dare to go to war because, after all, the Qin clan has quite a few troops and, moreover, they have been training on the border with the Wilderness for many years so they are superior to the troops of the other 3 big clans.

"Your Majesty, in the secret meeting this time between North Vanquishing Prince and Qin De, Qin De wanted to send 300,000 troops through North Vanquishing Prince's territory to attack us, 300,000 troops, no less. Have you considered the possibility that, when North Vanquishing Prince switches sides, he will be defeated by Qin De's army? After all, Qin De's army is really very powerful." The hook-nosed man says quietly.

That confidential letter was sent by Shangguan Hong, which talks about the most recent meeting between him and Qin De and its details.

Xiang Guang ponders for a while then says with a smile: "Don't worry. There's a very close relationship between the Shangguan clan and my Xiang

clan. Moreover, when Qin De's army goes into North Vanquishing Prince's territory, he won't be able to command it properly. When the time comes, I'll send the army of the Xiang clan to cooperate with the Shangguan clan to attack them from both inside and outside. Humph, once those 300,000 troops are exterminated, the Qin clan will lose half of its army. Right, I sent you to tempt those Black Water mountain range bandits, how did it go?"

The hook-nosed man says hurriedly: "Your Majesty, after I told them that you had accepted their demands, those Black Water bandits and I took an oath of loyalty by drinking blood. Don't worry, Your Majesty, these Jianghu fools value blood oaths greatly."

Xiang Guang immediately laughs with satisfaction: "Very good. With the existence of those Black Water bandits in its territory, the Qin clan won't mobilize that 200,000 strong army. Otherwise its den will be plunged into chaos. Even though it has raised 200,000 more troops, it will only be able to use 600,000. Humph, in addition, 300,000 of them will be annihilated in the Shangguan clan's territory. Then, even the Fierce Tiger Corps will become useless. I want to see how the Qin clan is going to fight me at that time."

"Your Majesty is brilliant." The hook-nosed man bows and says.

Xiang Guang nods with satisfaction and says: "Very good. This time you carried out the job of tempting those Black Water bandits very well. You'll be rewarded for this accomplishment. I've heard you like Yan Xizhi's paintings so I give you this 'Mother and Son' painting." As Xiang Guang is saying, he picks up a scroll from the table and hands it over to the hook-nosed man directly.

"I'm so grateful for your grace, Your Majesty." The hook-nosed man immediately receives this painting.

“All right, you can go.” Xiang Guang says with a wave of his large sleeve. At the moment, it is clear that he is in an especially good mood. Seeing the hook-nosed man leaving, he says again: “Right, when you have free time, you must view this ‘Mother and Son’ picture carefully to grasp the essence of Grandmaster Yan Xizhi’s painting.”

“Yes!” The hook-nosed man says at once then walks out of the imperial study.

On the way home, he sneers inside: “The Mother and Son painting? This fellow Xiang Guang is a bit too cruel already.” The most important things to him are his wife and son so of course he understands what Xiang Guang implied by giving him this Mother and Son painting.

……

With a totally grim expression, Zhao Yunxing is looking at a military map.

“General.” A young man bows and says behind him.

“What’s the matter?” Zhao Yunxing says indifferently.

That young man says: “General, His Highness has ordered us and another army to enter the 2 Northern region counties together. I think it is somewhat inappropriate to do this.”

“What’s inappropriate about it?” A faint smile appears on the corners of Zhao Yunxing’s mouth but he still does not turn around.

The young man immediately straightens up, saying: “Through negotiation, His Highness has reached an agreement with the Shangguan clan that we’ll enter its territory and borrow ways to attack the Xiang clan. But is that Shangguan clan really on our side? If it is pretending to support us and in fact is supporting the Xiang clan, that will be a terrible thing to do. After all, the 2 Northern region counties are under the Shangguan clan’s complete control.”

“Don’t tell me you think His Highness hasn’t considered this point?” Zhao Yunxing asks in reply.

The young man immediately says: “His Highness of course must’ve thought about this. But the 3 Southern region counties are extremely loyal to the Xiang clan. When they join forces, they’ll have more than half of the Chu kingdom’s military power. So, His Highness had no choice but to get help from that North Vanquishing Prince. I think His Highness thought of this point, but, due to circumstances beyond his control, he had to cooperate with the Shangguan clan. However, if the Shangguan clan switches sides during the war, it will be terrible for us.”

“Yanyun, His Highness’s point of view is different from yours. He oversees the overall situation so he has everything in the palm of his hand. How can this small matter possibly halt His Highness’s undertaking? 2 months later, you’ll naturally understand everything.” Zhao Yunxing turns around and says with a smile.

A faint, relaxed smile appears on the young man’s face at once: “Since His Highness is so wise, now I can stop worrying.”

“Alright, Yanyun, you can leave first.” Zhao Yunxing says smilingly.

“Yes!” The young man turns around and leaves. Upon reaching the door, he stops, turns his head around and says quietly to Zhao Yunxing: “Father, it’s already midnight. You’d better have a rest soon. The war will break out shortly so your health is very important.”

As he finishes saying, he leaves.

Hearing that, Zhao Yunxing cannot help giving a faint smile.

Zhao Yunxing’s son Zhao Yanyun is also in the army but Zhao Yunxing has ordered that they only treat each other as a subordinate and a superior here. Therefore, Zhao Yanyun usually calls his father general.

The war will happen soon so both the Qin clan and the Xiang clan are bustling with secret activities. Their spies are also deployed completely.

In the dark, they bribe the enemy’s important employees or frame the enemy’s generals or assassinate the enemy’s personages. Counter-espionage, sex trapping and various other ruses are used totally fluently by them. Following the Qin clan’s mobilization of the army that has always been stationed on the border with the Wilderness, the whole Chu kingdom is covered in a shroud of pressure.

The Qin clan sends highly valuable gifts to the Black Water mountain range bandits to tempt them. The bandits unexpectedly accept the gifts. The Xiang clan, however, is not angry about this at all. Moreover, the number 1 assassination organization, the Heavenly Net, also announces publicly that it will stop undertaking any missions relating to the Chu kingdom.

In short, almost anyone feels the pressure of the fact that there is something in the wind. Perhaps, only Qin Yu, who is practicing in peace in the Wilderness, still cannot feel this atmosphere.

######

On the blue lake beside Lei Mountain House,

Qin Yu is sitting with legs crossed, sitting on the water without sinking. Many purple energy streams are moving around his body. These purple energy streams are formed by none other than the purple energy inside him. After practicing for several months, Qin Yu's purple Xiantian energy has almost become a liquid similar to mercury.

Inside his body, this formidable energy is rolling. Qin Yu can totally feel a surge of muscle power in every muscle and even in the smallest cell of his entire body. The purple energy is flowing to every place of his body, refining his muscles and bones nonstop.

Suddenly the winds rise. Large waves immediately appear on the surface of the lake. The water in the lake starts to heave up and down. Sitting with legs crossed on the surface of the lake, Qin Yu moves up and down along with the water like a float.

Hu ~~~

Fierce winds blow. Great waves appear on the lake with a boom, any of which is 10-odd m high. It looks as if the entire surface of the lake is being lifted up by a giant. Qin Yu can no longer remain apathetic as he did just now. Immediately

making a push against the water surface with his feet, he leaps towards the lakeside. At the same time, he stares powerlessly at the initiator, Xiao Hei.

"Xiao Hei, I know your wings can cause fierce winds, but don't play pranks on me, okay?" Qin Yu says unhappily while looking at Xiao Hei, who is spreading his wings.

Xiao Hei pulls his wings back. The lake calms in an instant. Having formed the jindan and practiced various techniques in his hereditary memories, now Xiao Hei has an even swifter and fiercer air about him. Currently, even Qin Yu is far from being a match for Xiao Hei.

"Big brother, I was only training your vigilance a bit. I did it for your sake, why are you blaming me?" Xiao Hei's voice rises in Qin Yu's mind.

Qin Yu says jokingly: "Alright, you've overcome your heavenly tribulation so you're stronger than me at the moment. I won't fight you now. Tomorrow evening I'll have to undergo my tribulation too. After overcoming it and practicing the Stellar Transformations I'll let you know how formidable I am."

"Stellar Transformations? Big brother, I have quite a few fantastic practice techniques. They're not inferior to your Stellar Transformations." Xiao Hei says proudly while spreading his wings. After forming the jindan he has been practicing some secret techniques for 2 months so his power has improved by leaps and bounds. At the moment he is very confident.

Qin Yu gives a smile: "Won't we know who's more formidable after sparring?"

This period of time, Qin Yu has read many books about practice carefully. The Stellar Transformations certainly has been read from beginning to end once. Not only has he memorized its practice method, he has also memorized some intuitive understanding Lei Wei gained during his practice or tribulations in the past.

Qin Yu has become even more confident that he will withstand the incoming 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation.

The next day, Qin Yu sits calmly with legs crossed on the meadow beside the blue lake waiting for the heavenly tribulation. Today Xiao Hei also practices in peace on one side of him instead of interrupting him, which is a rare thing. Last time Qin Yu was his watchman so this time he is going to watch over Qin Yu.

The setting sun goes down westward, illuminating the whole Wilderness with its crimson light.

Fierce winds suddenly blow. The huge trees in the nearby mountain forests start to shake violently because of the winds. Their leaves begin to float in all directions. The 'clack' noises of huge trees getting broken are heard nonstop. In an instant, the sky darkens. The atmosphere has changed drastically, causing Qin Yu and Xiao Hei to stop practicing.

"Ha-ha, my heavenly tribulation is arriving. Xiao Hei, guard me carefully this time. If any demonic beasts come, kill them all for me." Qin Yu shouts loudly.

Xiao Hei flaps his wings and says via his holy sense: "Don't worry, big brother. Within several hundred li of this place is my territory. No demonic beasts will dare to disturb you. If any of them comes here, I'll exterminate its clan." This period of time, Xiao Hei has indeed turned the area within a several

hundred li radius of Lei Mountain House into his own territory.

The sky has turned into dark red, looking very oppressive.

A huge maelstrom appears in the center of the dark red sky. Various serpentine electric sparks also appear in the sky. They then get absorbed in quick succession by the maelstrom. In just a short while, the maelstrom stops spinning and becomes a huge purple tribulation cloud that is flickering with flashes of lightning. Everything shows that the heavenly tribulation has come.

Qin Yu stands calmly without moving. By contrast, Xiao Hei spreads his holy sense out and pays attention to everything around. He definitely will not let any demonic beasts come near to cause trouble no matter what.

How powerful will the heavenly tribulation of a peak Xiantian external expert be? One should know that people of different power levels will experience different heavenly tribulations. Since Qin Yu is much more powerful than ordinary peak Xiantian experts, how damaging will his 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation be?

“The 1st thunderbolt is the weakest so it’s also the easiest to beat.” Qin Yu raises his head, looking at the tribulation cloud. There is unexpectedly a faint smile on his face at the moment.

He remembers clearly some descriptions of how Lei Wei overcame his tribulations written in the book of the Stellar Transformations and even some methods of overcoming the tribulations proposed by Lei Wei. Qin Yu has decided to use a very grandiose method among them to take on the 1st thunderbolt.

The tribulation cloud rolls, creating a continuous rumble of thunder. It exerts a pressure on everything in the area directly below it.

Boom!

A purple thunderbolt shoots straight down extremely fast from the sky. It strikes at Qin Yu's head furiously, but he raises his head, looks at it and unexpectedly stays still. There is a hint of madness in his eyes. The purple thunderbolt strikes upon his body squarely with a boom.

Qin Yu's body is totally covered in and run through by the purple thunderbolt.

"Ha-ha, it feels good, very enjoyable, very enjoyable!"

Qin Yu does not put up any resistance and uses only his body to take on the thunderbolt. At his current level in external practice, if he could not withstand even the 1st thunderbolt, it would mean his external training has come to nothing. The book of the Stellar Transformations says that using lightning to train the body is exceptionally useful for his power improvement. The lightning, of course, must not be too strong. Otherwise Qin Yu's body will not be able to endure it.

The bones in his entire body emit a series of clack noises. As the thunderbolt runs through his muscles and cells, a fairly large portion of its energy is gobbled up. Some changes happen to the already extremely powerful muscles at once and they become even more powerful.

"It feels good, really good. Xiao Hei, did you see how I withstood the 1st thunderbolt?" Qin Yu even jokes leisurely with Xiao Hei on one side of him.

However, Xiao Hei remains silent and keeps observing the surroundings with his holy sense.

Qin Yu has overcome the 1st thunderbolt this way, but he has not used a single bit of his internal energy. Instead, once more, he has strengthened his muscles and increased his power. Most other people have had to spend their energy to overcome the 1st thunderbolt, but Qin Yu has become even more powerful thanks to it. One losing and one gaining, this is the difference between them.

“Big brother, be careful a bit. The 2nd thunderbolt is much stronger than the 1st. You can’t use that method again.” Xiao Hei warns him.

At this moment, the tribulation cloud is rolling nonstop in the sky. Obviously it is charging the 2ndthunderbolt. Qin Yu was able to absorb the 1st thunderbolt like that, but the 2nd one will be relatively more powerful so he does not dare to take it on aggressively as he did just now -- letting the thunderbolt hit him squarely -- either.

“Don’t worry. I know when I should stop.” He can feel Xiao Hei’s concern.

Thunder is rolling. The atmospheric pressure under the cloud increases again. Qin Yu immediately focuses his entire mind and energy to prepare to resist the 2nd thunderbolt. Following a sky-shaking crash of thunder, an aquatic-dragon-like purple thunderbolt shoots out from the tribulation cloud and comes down directly at Qin Yu.

“Bring it.”

His eyes flash with excitement. The energy in his body immediately surges forth. In an instant, his body radiates a purple light as if made of a purple jade. The purple energy covers his body at once, forming a protective energy cover. There are even random small electric sparks moving around it.

End of b4c5.

B4C6: The Stellar Flame

Like the hammer of the thunder god, the purple thunderbolt fiercely strikes upon Qin Yu's body. In just a while, his purple protective energy cover is destroyed like paper. The lightning then hits his chest squarely.

Compared to when he was resisting the 1st thunderbolt, this time Qin Yu's body has completely fused with the purple energy, looking like a chunk of a purple jade and having enhanced defense. The protective energy cover has neutralized some of the lightning's energy, but the 2nd bolt is really a bit too powerful.

"I was careless ~~~" Qin Yu slightly frowns. A smell of burnt flesh comes into his nose. At the same time, he feels a continual burning sensation on his skin. That thunderbolt's power has burnt Qin Yu's skin and even his flesh has suffered some damage.

"Big brother." Seeing Qin Yu's chest burning, Xiao Hei cannot help getting anxious.

"Never mind, it's just skin-deep." Qin Yu says in an unconcerned manner.

Xiao Hei lets out a sigh of relief then advises Qin Yu carefully via his holy sense: "Big brother, undergoing the tribulation is not something to be taken lightly. You have middle-grade holy weapons, right? But you're not even using them. If you take on the tribulation this way, you'd get injured even if your body was stronger."

Qin Yu says with a smile: "Just now I was a bit careless. At first I thought with

the fusion of my body and the purple energy in addition to the protective energy cover I could withstand the 2nd thunderbolt. I didn't expect it to be slightly more powerful than in my estimation."

As Qin Yu is saying, in his body the Meteoric Tear sends out many clear streams again, which flow to the damaged areas of his flesh. He immediately feels many bursts of a numbing sensation and those minor injuries on his body heal in an instant. Having the Meteoric Tear, Qin Yu's daring action just now was nothing special.

"Big brother, your heavenly tribulation is even somewhat stronger than mine. Don't be too careless." Xiao Hei on one side warns.

Qin Yu gives a mile. He knows Xiao Hei cares about him.

As time passes, the purple tribulation cloud rolls even more urgently. Serpentine electric sparks flash out from it nonstop. They are so fierce that they actually wreak havoc within several tens li of the cloud. The 3rd thunderbolt is being charged continuously. The purple energy inside Qin Yu's body is activated again.

Boom!

A purple thunderbolt shoots out directly from the tribulation cloud like a wandering dragon and strikes down at Qin Yu. The thunderbolt looks really frighteningly powerful and oppressive.

"Ha-ha~~~"

Qin Yu laughs out loud. With eyes suddenly blazing, he stares at the purple thunderbolt that is striking down. At the same time, loading a fist with his 10,000-jin-power, he throws an extremely fast punch directly at the thunderbolt like an aerolite --

Boom!

The violent collision totally distorts the air in its vicinity. Qin Yu's entire feet sink into the ground all of a sudden but the 3rd thunderbolt has been shattered by Qin Yu with this one punch, turning into sinuous electric sparks that flicker on the surface of his body.

The Flaming Glove on his hand is not damaged in the slightest.

"The 3rd thunderbolt was just so-so." He says with a smile.

He has the Flaming Gloves so a fist was enough for him to handle the 3rd thunderbolt with ease. One should know that in the past Fengyuzi relied on just a low-grade holy weapon to overcome the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation. With the help of the Flaming Gloves, it is nothing out of the ordinary that he was able to smash the 3rd thunderbolt with a punch.

"One more thunderbolt is left. Once I've overcome the tribulation, I'll practice the Stellar Transformations and become a Xiuzhenist as well." Qin Yu raises his head and looks at the tribulation cloud, but he is thinking about what will happen after the tribulation. As soon as he thinks about the Stellar Transformations, a trace of excitement appears in his heart.

The tribulation cloud rolls. Thunder crashes. Then a purple bolt of lightning

begins to flicker continuously in the cloud. Suddenly, on the edge of the mountain forest, several Blue Flame wolves stick their heads out to take a look. Xiao Hei immediately casts a glance at them with his sharp eyes. Those Blue Flame wolves are so scared that they retreat into the forest at once.

"Those Blue Flame wolves really want to be exterminated." Qin Yu takes an unconcerned glance at them then raises his head and looks at the tribulation cloud. In an instant, the purple thunderbolt shoots down from it.

Boom!

Fierce winds blow. The purple thunderbolt zigzags downwards like a wandering purple dragon and strikes directly at Qin Yu. This is the last thunderbolt. After overcoming it, Qin Yu will be a Xiuzhenist.

"Break for me!"

Qin Yu laughs out loud. His entire body's muscles suddenly bulge out. Carrying mountain-shattering forces, his 2 fists are thrown fiercely at the thunderbolt like 2 meteorites. Those Flaming Gloves are also radiating a dark red light.

"Boom!" With a boom that shakes the sky, the thunderbolt strikes upon the Flaming Gloves, a middle-grade holy weapon. It instantly breaks into various flickering serpentine electric sparks.

A violent collision!

As if Qin Yu is smashed on with an iron sledgehammer, the lower half of his

body instantly sinks into the ground. Qin Yu suddenly shakes his head hard. Due to that violent collision a moment ago, even he feels a tingling sensation in his fists and something sweet in his mouth. A mouthful of blood then rushes up his throat.

"Bang!" Throwing a palm strike at the ground, his entire body shoots up.

Xiao Hei's happy laughter rises in his mind: "How was the impact force of the thunderbolt just now, big brother?"

"So-so." Qin Yu forcibly swallows that mouthful of blood back, but he secretly curses: "I was mistaken. The 4th thunderbolt hit much harder than the 3rd one. That impact force not only numbed my arms, it even made my blood surge up."

Xiao Hei flaps his wings and flies up to Qin Yu's side in an instant while crying very happily. He even pats Qin Yu's back gently with his wings to express his congratulations.

"Big brother, my compliments to you for overcoming the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation." Xiao Hei is extremely happy for Qin Yu.

"Well, Xiao Hei, you'll have to practice alone for a while because I'll undergo a closed-door training session. I'm going to concentrate on practicing the Stellar Transformations. This technique has 6 stages and the starting one, Nebula stage, is unexpectedly the hardest." Qin Yu says to Xiao Hei.

Qin Yu has read the book of the Stellar Transformations. The book also contains Lei Wei's descriptions so Qin Yu certainly knows how difficult it is to

practice the Nebula stage.

Xiao Hei nods and says via his holy sense: “Big brother, you can focus on practicing without any worry. When you’ve learned it, we’ll have to spar to see which of us is stronger.” Qin Yu cannot help laughing out loud as soon as he hears that. “Alright, just wait. When I’ve succeeded, I’ll surely fight you.”

Afterwards, he goes into Lei Mountain House. This time he has obviously overcome the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation with great ease.

With a low-grade holy weapon, even an ordinary practitioner has a very good chance of successfully going through the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation. If he has a middle-grade holy weapon, there will be almost no danger to him. On the Qian Long continent, the number of people who have overcome 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation is less than 1 percent only because of the lack of middle-grade holy weapons.

Qin De, who had a middle-grade holy weapon, was badly injured at the worst moment by Ge Min but he still withstood the tribulation in the end. This goes to show how important a middle-grade holy weapon is.

In the center of the silvery floor of the Training Hall,

Qin Yu is sitting with legs crossed and studying the instructions of the Stellar Transformations one by one in his mind.

Having been training since he was a little kid, now it has finally become possible for him to enter the world of Xiuzhenists at one stroke through the Stellar Transformations. Becoming a Xiuzhenist will mean that he will reach a

whole new level and step into a new world where afterwards he will interact and fight with Xiuzhenists, who possess fantastic abilities such as flight and travelling through the ground.

Suddenly –

"Master, 1st Master Lei Wei recommended that, if you really want to practice the Stellar Transformations, you should view some images first, afterwards it will become easier for you to practice." Qin Yu opens his eyes, feeling doubtful inside. He accepted this Stellar Transformations technique so he has considered Lei Wei his master ever since. He says with a nod: "Let me have a look, Starlet."

"Meow --"

Starlet immediately disappears with a sweep of its tail.

The entire Training Hall's walls and floor both then become transparent. At the same time, images of the universe appear. The Training Hall seems to become a miniature universe. In the distance stars are burning while planets are floating in his vicinity. There are even gloomy empty spaces.

Suddenly --

The images surrounding the Training Hall change. That universe disappears and a huge nebula appears before Qin Yu's eyes.

This nebula is drifting in the universe like a huge cloud while rotating slowly. It is absorbing the energy of the universe and forming various small round pieces of materials. After so many years, these grains gradually spin towards the

center of the nebula.

After many transformations, a celestial body is formed.

……

The cosmic evolution is being shown in detail before Qin Yu's eyes.

Little by little he immerses himself in these images. At the same time, he remembers the various secret practice methods of the Stellar Transformations and gains some understanding of them. After an indeterminately long time, the images finally show a huge star, which sends out scorching flames and possesses a shockingly great amount of energy.

Qin Yu suddenly remembers that, according to what Fengyuzi told him before, at the end of the War of Immortals, his 2nd master, Lei Wei, left a message after failing to overcome the 9 From 9th Heaven Tribulation.

"I've been roaming the boundless space and experiencing the cosmos's evolution. I've been drifting around for some thousand years and visited countless celestial bodies. How come today my soul is falling apart? Heaven doesn't help me. Stellar transformations! How can the Sun be the final destination? How?! How?! Everyone on this continent listen, today I'll leave behind the 3 Trans-Heaven diagrams. Anyone who can obtain them and figure out their secret will inherit my technique. Ha-ha …… O blessing, O disaster ……"

He immediately understands what Lei Wei was thinking.

Actually Lei Wei was capable of overcoming the 9 From 9th Heaven Tribulation, but before its arrival he was ganged up on by several loose immortals, a Dacheng-stage expert and many Dujie-stage and Kongming-stage experts. Lei Wei of course suffered severe injuries under the joint attack of so many people. In that state, how could he possibly have withstood the 9 From 9th Heaven Tribulation that came right afterwards?

Therefore, Lei Wei naturally felt aggrieved at not being helped by Heaven.

The Stellar Transformations is extremely powerful. Before undergoing the 9 From 9th Heaven Tribulation, Lei Wei was already able to kill a Dacheng-stage expert, several loose immortals and many Dujie and Kongming-stage experts. That killing spree left him seriously injured, but he still made it to the 8ththunderbolt of the tribulation, so, it is easy to imagine how great his power was.

Obviously the Stellar Transformations is very powerful, but it is different from the other Xiuzhen techniques in the Xiuzhen world. If Qin Yu practices it, he will have to create new stages for it later. If his attempt at creation fails, he will probably suffer energy deviation, which will destroy his soul.

Qin Yu suddenly stands up and bursts out laughing loudly: “Blessing? Disaster? Ha-ha … blessings and disasters depend on each other, what’s the use of being overcautious? If I lived my life as a chicken, only following the prescribed order and practicing the recognized techniques of previous generations, it’d be too boring. Master, you created the first 6 stages, I, Qin Yu, will create the succeeding stages. So what if my energy deviates and my soul gets destroyed? At least this will pave the way for the success of later disciples.”

At the moment, there is a surge of heroism in Qin Yu’s heart.

“Alright, let’s start practicing!”

After calming himself down, he sits down with legs crossed and begins to practice the Stellar Transformations carefully.

The 1st stage of the Stellar Transformations -- Nebula stage,

Following the secret method of the technique, Qin Yu starts to move the liquefied purple energy in his body. After he overcame the tribulation, the purple energy has totally turned into liquid. Under Qin Yu’s control, every bit of the purple liquid in his body starts to gather.

The 1st thing he does is gather his energy, concentrating it in the dantian.

Immersing his mind in the dantian, Qin Yu can feel that it seems boundless. He has never seen anyone else’s dantian and does not know if there are any differences between his dantian and those of other people either. Without thinking much, he controls those bits of liquid directly.

The dantian is seemingly boundless like the universe. “Hu hu …” The liquid energy flows into the dantian like various streams of water then start to merge into a sphere of liquid. If Qin Yu were a jindan practitioner, he could start refining it from this point.

However, he does not cultivate the jindan

“Gather first, disperse later!” Qin Yu remembers clearly the practice method,

but when he is about to disperse his energy according to the paths described by the method, suddenly --

A very unusual force appears in the dantian out of thin air. It moves outwards in all directions like a centrifugal force. That liquid sphere naturally is affected. Under this strange centrifugal force, the whole liquid sphere shatters and spreads out in all directions.

Qin Yu's body is immediately covered in cold sweat. His face turns very pale in an instant.

"No good!"

Qin Yu never thought that at this crucial moment his strange dantian would cause this accident. It should be noted that to enter the Nebula stage, the most important thing is disperse. Not only does the practitioner have to disperse his energy, it is very important that he disperses it completely, therefore he must not make any mistakes during the dispersing process.

The spin of a nebula is dictated by the Way of the Universe and Nature. Originally Lei Wei was only able to come up with the method for energy dispersing after learning through experience for a long time.

"When I practiced internal techniques as a kid, this dantian dispersed my internal energy until nothing was left. Now it's still the same." Qin Yu has become impatient, but he is not too worried that his purple liquid energy will disappear because even when it comes out of the dantian he can still control it and fuse it with every place of his body.

However ……

How can he possibly control and make the purple liquid energy imitate the rotation of a nebula when it is affected by his dantian's centrifugal force?

"I failed in practicing internal techniques, now I've failed in practicing the Stellar Transformations too. This strange dantian is really ……" Qin Yu is angry and impatient. The purple liquid energy has dispersed. It has left his dantian in gaseous form and part of it has even flown out of his body.

End of b4c6.

B4C7: Going home

Qin Yu is struck by a thought. He immediately makes that gaseous energy go back into his body. It was created by him via practice so he can control it with ease.

Suddenly --

A hint of ecstasy appears on his face, an extreme ecstasy.

A moment ago, when that idea sprang to his mind and he made that gaseous purple energy return to his body, the purple energy naturally came back inside him according to his thoughts. In the beginning he concentrated all of his purple energy in his dantian so this time he also moved the gaseous purple energy back into the dantian.

The centrifugal force in Qin Yu's strange dantian caused this purple energy to rotate about then spread out again.

A cycle!

A nearly perfect cycle!

A nebular maelstrom appears in his dantian. The purple energy inside his body continuously goes into it, rotates about by the effect of the centrifugal force then spreads out again according to the spin of the nebula.

The energy goes outside through his flesh and bones from the dantian then

enter the dantian again by going through the flesh and bones.

It is a perfect cycle.

Because his dantian automatically generates the centrifugal force, a nebular maelstrom has been created in it.

“Ha-ha, Heaven is helping me. My strange dantian isn’t a bad thing. Instead … instead it’s extremely good.” Qin Yu suddenly opens his eyes. They have been filled with ecstasy. At the moment he basically does not have to worry about the control of the energy inside his body.

Now he is extremely excited.

“Nebula, this nebula’s rotation is near perfect, even better than the rotation that Master figured out. Ha-ha … this, this is really …” Qin Yu is so excited that he is inarticulate. Anyone who knows the contents of the Stellar Transformations would understand the significance of having a nebula whose rotation is even closer to the Way of Nature than described in the book.

Qin Yu takes a deep breath to calm down then sits down with legs crossed and starts to focus on practicing.

Even though he can automatically practice without control, if he concentrates on practicing like this, he will progress even faster.

The gaseous purple energy spread out of Qin Yu’s body fills the area within 3 m of him. This purple cloud rotates unceasingly. It looks as if his whole body is enveloped in a purple cloud. This purple cloud absorbs stellar energy in nature

then rushes into his flesh and bones.

When the stellar energy of the cloud pierces through the muscles and bones, part of it gets absorbed. At the same time, the flesh and bones are refined. Then this stellar-energy-charged cloud returns to the dantian. When it rushes through the nebular maelstrom in the dantian, most of its energy is gobbled up. The purple cloud then spreads out again.

In every cycle, Qin Yu absorbs the stellar energy to refine his mucles and bones and makes the energy in the nebula become even more powerful.

Cycle after cycle, Qin Yu totally immerses himself in that wonderful feeling. Gradually, after an indeterminately long duration, the purple cloud slowly gets lighter and lighter in color. But its energy has become even more and more refined. Qin Yu has been practicing wholeheartedly for a whole month.

After a more than a month,

Now there is an indistinct light-colored cloud in Qin Yu’s vicinity, which continuously absorbs stellar energy. After being refined by stellar energy throughout this over a month period, Qin Yu’s body has become even more similar to jade or diamond.

In his dantian,

There is a perfect nebula. This nebula is made up by various silvery grains. These silvery grains spread throughout the dantian. They are the essense of the vast amount of stellar energy that has been absorbed by Qin Yu, and also his source of energy.

By contrast, in the center of the nebula, there is a light blue flame.

Qin Yu, who has been sitting with legs crossed, suddenly open his eyes and stops practicing. The silvery energy flows into his body in an instant. The nebula, affected by the force of the dantian, is still slowly spining, only that it is merely refining its energy.

“A light blue flame, indeed, by practicing the Stellar Transformations I’ve obtained the Stellar Flame. It’s pretty stronger than the Samadhi Flame.” Qin Yu suddenly stands up.

All Xiuzhenists have a flame in their bodies. Generally, Xiuxianists call it the Samadhi Flame, Xiumoists call it the Devilish Flame and Xiuyaoists call it the Demonic Flame. However, because the Stellar Transformations is not Xiuxian, Xiumo or Xiuyao, the flame inside the body of the practitioner is called the Stellar Flame.

Qin Yu goes to the entrance of the Training Hall. It opens automatically at once.

A black silhouette instantly appears beside him lightly like a cloud. It is none other than Xiao Hei. For the last over 1 month, Xiao Hei has been all by himself and has been worried about Qin Yu. He was wondering why Qin Yu’s closed-door training session had been going on for over a month. Only now can he put his own mind at rest after seeing Qin Yu go out.

“Big brother,” Xiao Hei’s eyes have a hint of delight.

Qin Yu says smilingly: “Xiao Hei, follow me.”

“To where?” Xiao Hei asks doubtfully. Qin Yu says nothing and immediately goes in another direction. Xiao Hei goes after him. Qin Yu heads directly for the Weapon Forging Chamber on the 1st floor of Lei Mountain House.

The door of the Weapon Forging Chamber automatically opens.

“Big brother, you want to forge weapons?” Now Xiao Hei totally understands.

Qin Yu says with a smile: “Yes, when I found the In-rock Flaming iron chunk, Uncle Feng’s Samadhi flame wasn’t powerful enough so he was only able to make middle-grade holy weapons. Actually, In-rock Flaming iron can be used to forge high-grade holy weapons. I also have some high-class crystals so I can merge them with each other and reforge my Flaming Gloves and Flaming Sword once.”

“High-class crystals? Big brother, you’ve got high-class crystals?” Xiao Hei’s pleasantly surprised voice rises in Qin Yu’s mind.

Qin Yu slightly nods then says with a smile: “What’s the matter? Do you want some too?”

Xiao Hei nods repeatedly and says via his holy sense: “In my hereditary memories there is a forging method using the Demonic Flame. Too bad I don’t have any good crystals. That storeroom’s top-class crystals can only be seen. I don’t know where you got these high-class crystals from?”

“Alright, how many chunks do you want?” With a thought, he knows everything about the crystals in the Menghuan ring.

In this spatial ring there are many middle-class crystals and some high-class crystals. Even though the number of high-class crystals is not large, there are still 10-odd of them and each one is relatively big, about the size of the In-rock Flaming iron chunk.

“One is enough. Big brother, can you let me choose? I want one whose nature contains electricity,” says Xiao Hei.

Qin Yu makes a wave of a hand. 10-odd chunks of high-class crystals instantly appear in the Weapon Forging Chamber. Xiao Hei’s interest is quickly caught by a blue crystal. He immediately pulls it over to him using telekinesis then unexpectedly swallows it at one stroke.

“Big brother, you stay here to forge your weapons, I’ll find some place to forge mine.” Xiao Hei says laughingly via his holy sense.

Qin Yu nods then picks out 2 chunks of high-class crystals, one golden and the other shiny black. After being refined by the Stellar Flame, the Flaming Gloves and Flaming Sword have become too small for him because many of their impurities have been removed.

Moreover, the fire nature of In-rock Flaming iron is not very good. When merged with the 2 metal-natured and darkness-natured crystals, the Flaming Gloves and Flaming Sword will become much harder and their radiance will dim. They will even be capable of absorption.

“Master already set up so many formations in the Weapon Forging Chamber. It’ll be much easier for me to forge weapons.” Qin Yu points with a hand while smiling. The Flaming Sword and Flaming Gloves instantly fly to the immediate area above the Weapon-Forging 8 Diagrams Furnace from his body.

At the same time, a light blue flame flies out from inside his body then floats into the 8 Diagrams Furnace. In an instant, the furnace is set ablaze.

“Heavenly Gate, 8 Diagrams, Orthodox!”

Qin Yu’s hand shoots out several indistinct light silvery streams of stellar energy into the several small holes of the 8 Diagrams Furnace. In an instant, the 8-Diagrams Furnace brightens and radiates various rays of light, forming a mysterious written talisman. The temperature of the light blue flame suddenly rises --

Qin Yu gives a smile. The Stellar Flame has 2 forms. Through controlling the formation, he can turn it into the Ultra-yang Flame or the Ultra-yin Flame.

“Chi chi ~~~” At the moment, the Stellar Flame is in its Ultra-yang form. In a short while, the Flaming Gloves and Flaming Sword have been melted. At the same time, their impurities have also been continuously burnt out. Naturally, their sizes have shrunk a lot. Qin Yu points with a hand and the 2 chunks of high-class crystals also fly into the furnace.

Again the Ultra-yang Flame melts these 2 chunks of high-class crystals. When it has burnt up all their impurities, the crystals have become 4 or 5 times smaller.

……

Qin Yu remembers that the most basic forging method of the Stellar Transformations book is to use the Ultra-yang Flame to melt the materials and remove their impurities then to use the Ultra-yin Flame to mold them into objects. Even though this is the simplest method, it muddles him up, mostly because controlling the strength and timing of the flame is extremely difficult.

"Earthly Gate, 8 Diagrams, Reverse!"

After several light silvery streams of stellar energy are shot into the several holes of the furnace, the 8-Diagrams Furnace radiates a different light. In an instant, the temperature of the Stellar Flame seems to have dropped sharply. Now it looks ice-blue from the outside.

……

After forging for a long time, the Flaming Gloves and Flaming Sword are finally formed again. Qin Yu only carves 2 formations into them, one being offensive and the other being defensive.

He saw these 2 formations in a secret book in the study.

"I've got too little knowledge of the Art of Formation. According to that secret book, formidable experts can carve 9 offensive formations into a flying sword without a break, forming a cycle that is extremely powerful." Qin Yu thinks to himself. If Fengyuzi knew what Qin Yu is thinking, he would probably feel ashamed to death.

The Xiuzhen secret books Qin Yu has read are some top-class secret books in

the Xiuzhen world collected by Lei Wei in the past. The 2 formations he just carved into his weapons both are extremely profound and secret.

When Fengyuzi forged these weapons for Qin Yu, he only set up a very crude offensive formation on them.

The Flaming Gloves and Flaming Sword are floating before Qin Yu.

Now these weapons have become dark golden, and have also become high-grade holy weapons. The Flaming Sword is about the same size as a common flying sword. Because it can be used both as a short sword and as a flying sword, it is extremely handy.

.....

7 months have passed. Tomorrow is the day the Qin clan has decided to go to war on. In a military base near the Black Water mountain range, the 4 marshals, Qin De and Qin Zheng have gathered together.

Qin De and Qin Zheng are dressed in brocade clothes while the 4 marshals -- Qin Feng, Jiang Tao, Fu Bing and Fan Yu -- are wearing battledress.

“Gentlemen, my Qin clan has been preparing for several hundred years for the eruption tomorrow. The 1st battle will be fought by you. Lei Xue County of the 4 Western region counties must be taken in 1 battle.” Qin De says emphatically while staring at the 4 marshals.

Marshal Fan Yu is the only woman among the 4 marshals. She also has another identity -- the leader of the Black Water mountain range bandits.

“Don’t worry, Your Highness. The Black Water mountain range has been saving for several hundred years only for this one day. As soon as an order is given, 300,000 troops will attack Lei Xue County directly,” says Marshal Fan Yu firmly. They have been occupying the Black Water mountain range for several hundred years to wait for this day.

They have told people on the ouside that they have 200,000 bandits but in fact it is 300,000.

“There’s no need to hurry, Marshal Fan Yu. This battle must be won so I’ll let the other 3 marshals to advance together with you. 300,000 troops of the Qin clan and 300,000 Black Water troops amount to 600,000. They will win the 1st battle like a dike-bursting flood.” Qin De’s eyes glitter.

Qin Feng says: “Don’t worry, father. That Lei Xue County only has 200,000 troops and they are even stationed in the cities so it will be very easy for us to attack. We only have to keep a watchful eye on the Mu clan of the 3 Southern region counties because Lei Xue County is next to the Mu clan.”

“Marshal Qin Feng, we have 600,000 troops. Those 3 Southern region counties only have 600,000 troops and they have to defend those 3 counties so they won’t pose a threat to us.” Marshal Jiang Tao says smilingly.

Qin Zheng on one side says with a smile: “Marshals, my father has made this arrangement also to issue a threat to the 3 Southern region counties and the 4 Western region counties. With an army group of 600,000 troops, it will be very difficult for those 2 forces to defeat you.”

“All right, I’m going to depend on you for the 1st battle.” Qin De says with a

loud laugh.

The 4 marshals are also full of confidence. These top military figures then start to discuss with each other in a relaxed manner.

“Oh, Marshal Qin Feng seems to have reached the late phase of the Xiantian level. Marshal Qin Feng, you’re not 28 yet, aren’t you?” With brightening eyes, Marshal Jiang Tao says in amazement.

Qin Feng nods smilingly.

“Marshal Qin Feng is indeed very formidable. You’ve reached the late phase of the Xiantian level before turning 28. Among young men on the Qian Long continent, perhaps you’re the leader.” Fu Bing says with a smile. Fan Yu on one side also stares at Qin Feng with brightening eyes.

“Leader?” Qin Feng shakes his head with a forced smile.

Qin De and Qin Zheng heave a sigh. Qin Zheng says while looking at the marshals: “My 3rd brother reached the Xiantian level in external practice at the age of 18. Moreover, he even reached the peak of the Xiantian level. Even the famous Conqueror of West Chu was far inferior to him!”

At the moment Qin Zheng is indignant.

His 3rd brother was a genius. It is unfair that he died so young and, even worse, died as a total unknown.

“External practice? The peak of the Xiantian level? 18 years old?” The marshals’ eyes pop out of their heads. It is common knowledge that no one on the Qian Long continent has ever reached the Xiantian level through external practice so naturally they find it hard to believe that an 18 year old young man reached such a level.

“Where is 3rd Prince?” Fan Yu asks curiously.

“To save me, Yu’er continuously killed 5 peak-Xiantian experts then perished together with Shangxian Wu Xing of the Xiang clan!” says Qin De. As soon as these marshals hear that, they all take a cold breath and look at each other speechlessly.

……

In the Wilderness,

“Xiao Hei, get ready. We’ll go back at once.” Standing outside Lei Mountain House, Qin Yu shouts loudly to Xiao Hei. Then he mumbles to himself: “It’s been 7 months. I wonder how father and brothers are doing. Perhaps they still don’t know I’m living.”

Thinking about this, Qin Yu becomes even more eager to go home.

Having reached the Nebula stage of the Stellar Transformations and forged 2 high-class holy weapons, he already has enough power to go back through the Wilderness and, therefore, is impatient to go back.

End of b4c7.

B4C8: Golden Flame Eagle

“Big brother, you finally want to go home?” With a swaying movement, Xiao Hei flies out from inside Lei Mountain House. His eagle eyes radiate intelligence. He has succeeded in practicing his techniques and is of extremely outstanding origins so he can rival humans in brainpower.

Qin Yu takes a glance around then says with a nod: “We’ve been staying here in the Wilderness for 7 months already. Both of us have overcome the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation. Moreover, according to the map left by my master, this place is still far from the central parts of the Wilderness, but it is only 100,000 li from the border.”

Only 100,000 li!

Only after reaching the Nebula stage can Qin Yu dare to say so. If he had not overcome the tribulation yet, it would take him at least several years to travel these 100,000 li because, after all, there are various demonic beasts along the way.

Xiao Hei suddenly says somewhat unwillingly: “We haven’t returned for a very long time, but the mortal world on the Qian Long continent is very boring. Even Xiantian level demonic beasts are a rare sight there.”

Qin Yu naturally understands what Xiao Hei is thinking. As a strong man, he finds it very unbearable to live among weak people, none of whom can be a match for him. This is also the reason why he has been longing to enter the Xiuzhen world, in which Xiuzhenists can be seen anywhere.

“We can run along these 100,000 li and fight some demonic beasts to practice at the same time.” Qin Yu gives a smile. “Going back this way perhaps won’t take much time. Xiao Hei, now I’m already a Xiuzhenist too. After meeting my father again and handling all the matters related to mortals, we’ll leave the Qian Long continent then start to travel the boundless world freely.”

Qin Yu’s eyes have a hint of haziness.

That time, because he was not allowed to become his father’s bodyguard during his father’s tribulation, he vented his suppressed feelings of 10-odd years in front of his close relatives. He then left for a half year. During that period, he always pondered and finally he understood that he should live for himself.

If he lived for someone else, not only would this tire him out, it would also put very great pressure on that person. After his complex was sorted out, by chance Qin Yu was given the mission of protecting ‘Mr. Ying’, which later would lead to his killing 5 peak Xiantian experts in a row then perishing together with Wu Xing.

Qin Yu has resolved that after meeting his father again he will go on a journey of his own. After all, he can only start to walk his own path by doing so. The mortal world on the Qian Long continent has really become too small a river for him. It can no longer accommodate Qin Yu because he has transformed from a fish into a dragon.

“Really?” Xiao Hei’s eyes brighten. “Big brother, are you willing to leave your father?”

Xiao Hei only has affection for Qin Yu. As for Qin De and others, he only cares about them a little because of their relationships with Qin Yu. In fact he

feels no affection for them. Even if all the other humans died out, Xiao Hei would probably not bat an eye.

Eagles are basically aloof and proud.

“Father? Actually, when there’s affection between us, why must we live together? Moreover, even father will approve of my decision. After all, as Xiuzhenists, we must strive to ascend to the sky, go into the ground, roam the 9th level of the sky, and go on uncertain journeys.”

“Good, big brother, I’ll go wherever you’ll go. Whether you’ll ascend to the sky or go into the ground, I’ll follow you no matter where you go. I’m sure that later our lives won’t be too boring.” Xiao Hei’s eyes glitter.

With a great big smile on his face, Qin Yu pats Xiao Hei’s back.

“Alright, we shouldn’t waste time. Let’s get going now.” Qin Yu turns around and looks at Lei Mountain House. With a thought, the entire house starts to float up and shrink at the same time. Afterwards, it flies into his hand, having become a very small villa.

As soon as he gives it a thought, this Lei Mountain House is sucked into his Menghuan ring.

“Master’s art of forging is really outstanding. He was even able to forge such a huge house.” Qin Yu praises highly. Forging a xian mansion is considered an extremely great skill even in the entire Xiuzhen world. Stellar energy actually is fire in nature so naturally the flame obtained through practicing the Stellar Transformations is exceptionally formidable. Therefore, when Starlet said that

Lei Wei was the number 1 in the Xiuzhen world when it comes to forging, it was not bullshitting.

Xiao Hei, however, is very amazed. He knows that this Lei Mountain House is outstanding but he never thought that it could be shrunk at will like a holy weapon.

“Alright, Xiao Hei, let’s go.”

Qin Yu soars directly into the sky like a wisp of blue smoke. “Don’t give yourself a head start.” Xiao Hei utters a cry then, with a wave of his wings, he soars into the sky. In a short while he has already come up to Qin Yu’s side. A man and an eagle then fly directly westwards abreast.

Various light silvery streams of stellar energy are moving around Qin Yu but his body is not experiencing any resistance and is flying extremely fast through the air.

“Wow, big brother, this Stellar Transformations is very terrific. There are many Xiuzhenist-related things in my memory but, according to them, Jindan-stage Xiuzhenists fly very slowly.” Xiao Hei says to Qin Yu via the holy sense while flying next to him.

Qin Yu says with a smile: “Xiao Hei, this Stellar Transformations requires the practitioner to reach the peak of the Xiantian level in body training first, do you know why?”

“No, I don’t.” Xiao Hei blinks a couple of times and replies through his holy

sense.

Qin Yu's eyes glitter. He says smilingly: "When a person practices the first stage of the Stellar Transformations -- the Nebula stage --, a nebula is formed in his dantian. At the same time, his energy is spread outside through his flesh and bones to form another nebula which continuously absorbs stellar energy outside the body. That stellar energy then goes into the nebula in the dantian through the flesh and bones, forming a perfect cycle."

"The most important link in this cycle is the body, because whether when his stellar energy goes outside from the dantian or when the stellar energy he has absorbed from nature goes into the nebula in the dantian, his flesh and bones are pierced through by stellar energy. If his flesh isn't durable enough, it'll soon be burst by this extremely powerful kind of energy. So, he must have a very strong body."

"In fact, the practice process of continuously absorbing stellar energy is also a body training process. Every time stellar energy goes through his flesh and bones, they are refined and at the same time absorb a portion of stellar energy."

Hearing Qin Yu's words, Xiao Hei is slightly stupefied for a while. After a long time, he says through his holy sense: "Ah, it's like weapon forging, isn't it? It forges the body like a holy weapon."

"Almost, only that the body is too important to be refined directly with the internal flame like a weapon. It can only be refined using stellar energy. As he practices, his body will become stronger. It's even possible for the body to eventually surpass holy weapons." Feeling strong winds keep blasting onto his face, Qin Yu is very comfortable.

At the moment he is flying through clouds and looking down. Lofty peaks, precipitous mountain ranges, plains and marshes are continuously left behind.

Generally, a Xiuzhenist's body experiences huge resistance while flying. Qin Yu's body can match a holy weapon so he is flying with great ease like a holy weapon. As for Xiao Hei, because he is a bird, he is even better at flying.

When a man and an eagle are flying, a huge pressure suddenly comes to them from up ahead. At the same time, a heat wave blows onto their faces from afar. In an instant, the temperature in Qin Yu's vicinity increases by several hundred degrees.

Qin Yu's face slightly changes color. He knows they have encountered a demonic beast. Xiao Hei also stops and stares ahead carefully.

In just a moment, a huge golden eagle appears in front of Qin Yu. Not only does this eagle have golden feathers that look like a crown on the top of his head, the feathers on the other parts of his body are also golden. His whole body is enveloped in fierce flames. This eagle is even one size bigger than Xiao Hei.

Qin Yu immediately recognizes him as a Golden Flame eagle because he read quite a few Xiuzhen books in the study of Lei Mountain House.

"A midget Xiuzhenist and a crossbred eagle? Who would've thought you would dare to enter my territory?" The Golden Flame eagle looks disdainfully at Qin Yu and Xiao Hei like an emperor looking at beggars, as if their lives are under his control. However, in fact, the current situation is not very different from that.

“Yuanying stage!”

Feeling the opponent’s aura, Qin Yu quickly figures out his power level. This Golden Flame eagle is definitely not at the Jindan stage. Otherwise, he would not feel so powerless in front of him like this.

“Big brother, quickly get away!”

“Xiao Hei, quickly get away!”

Xiao Hei and Qin Yu seem to use holy sense communication simultaneously. They both realize that they are no match for the Golden Flame eagle before them. After all, a Golden Flame eagle is a king among eagles and has great natural abilities so a Yuanying-stage Golden Flame eagle is basically not something they can fight at the moment.

In an instant, a man and an eagle agree to fly extremely fast northwards together. After all, the west has been blocked by that Golden Flame eagle. Shaking his wings very subtly 9 times in quick succession, Xiao Hei immediately gets away very far with a sudden swaying movement of his body like a flash.

Xiao Hei is not worried about Qin Yu at all because they have raced against each other before.

Xiao Hei has a body-maneuvering skill for eagles in his hereditary memories called the Passing Lightning Flashing Nine Times but Qin Yu also has the Body-Weapon Unification technique in the Stellar Transformations book. The dark

golden Flaming Sword, a high-grade holy weapon, flies to the underside of Qin Yu's feet at once.

At the same time, his light silvery stellar energy comes out from his dantian then spreads throughout his body and the Flaming Sword. Now Qin Yu and the sword are like one. Thanks to this, his speed is suddenly increased by almost 10 times. In an instant his silhouette has already disappeared.

Seeing that the 2 'little toys' before him have left him behind very quickly, the Golden Flame eagle is stupefied.

"When an early Jindan-stage crossbred eagle is so fast, it must have some top-class secret body-maneuvering skill." When he thinks about this, his eyes instantly blaze. Even a Golden Flame eagle will only be taught a simple practice technique by his mother or another Golden Flame eagle.

Seeing that a mere early Jindan-stage eagle like Xiao Hei can fly at such a speed, he is certain that Xiao Hei has an outstanding technique. Generally, demonic beasts in the Wilderness use the most basic, simplest techniques that have been passed down from generation to generation. Very few demonic beasts can be lucky like Xiao Hei, who unexpectedly has hereditary memories that contain top-class practice techniques and even forging techniques.

Hu!

Completely unleashing his Yuanying stage power in the blink of an eye, the Golden Flame eagle suddenly flies faster by several times. He chases after the human and the eagle up ahead like a golden beam of light.

“Big brother, we’re really fast. We’ve left that stupid eagle in the dust instantly.” Xiao Hei says via the holy sense. Now he has become much more relaxed. Qin Yu gives a smile. He also knows that demonic beasts in general only practice some basic techniques and that they basically do not have useful skills such as weapon forging and pill making.

As for Xiao Hei, he is an extraordinary eagle with many fantastic techniques that, when used, have astonished even Qin Yu.

“Crossbred eagle, hand over your secret body-maneuvering skill, I’ll spare your life.” A voice rises in the minds of both Qin Yu and Xiao Hei. At the same time, a heat wave rushes at them. Qin Yu and Xiao Hei, who just now were still relaxed, immediately increase their speeds again with a loud shout.

A black beam of light and a light silvery beam of light fly extremely fast almost side by side. Behind them, there is a huge golden beam of light.

“I’m a Golden Flame eagle, a king with the best flying skill among eagles, and I’ve even reached the Yuanying stage, but who would’ve thought I wouldn’t be able to catch up with a midget crossbred early Jindan-stage eagle? Body-maneuvering skill, he must have an extremely outstanding body-maneuvering skill.” The farther the Golden Flame eagle is left behind, the more he lusts for that body-maneuvering skill.

Even though the Golden Flame eagle cannot catch up with them, for the present Qin Yu and Xiao Hei cannot lose him either.

“Xiao Hei, don’t risk our lives for the moment.” Qin Yu says via his holy sense. He knows Xiao Hei has a special skill that can increase his speed by several tens times instantly, but it is a desperate skill. Qin Yu also has a similar

special skill.

Temporarily they cannot give the Golden Flame eagle the slip, but he cannot catch up with them either.

After they have been flying for a while, continuously leaving mountains and forests on the ground behind them, Qin Yu's eyes suddenly brighten. He has seen a huge lake which is at least several hundred li wide below.

"Xiao Hei, go into the water!"

Qin Yu tells Xiao Hei via the holy sense then dives directly into the water like a beam of light. Xiao Hei dives into the lake with a wave of his wings as well. The Golden Flame eagle utters a sharp cry and also dives down extremely fast.

Birds are afraid of going into water, but both Xiao Hei and the Golden Flame eagle are not ordinary birds. Instead, they are demonic beasts who have overcome the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation. Therefore, their speeds are only somewhat affected underwater. However, it is relatively worse for the Golden Flame eagle after submerging because he is fire in nature.

"Yellow chicken, bye-bye ~~~ ha-ha ~~~"

Qin Yu suddenly laughs out loud. His speed seems not to be hindered significantly underwater. Using the Body-Weapon Unification technique, he instantly gets away a very long distance like a humanoid flying sword. As for Xiao Hei, electric sparks suddenly appear on his wings. These electric sparks zigzag in the area within several meters of Xiao Hei.

Water is conductive therefore, when Xiao Hei goes through water, his speed is affected very little. In a very short while, he has also disappeared.

The Golden Flame eagle, however, can only watch these 2 little preys disappear from his field of vision in an instant. He has his holy sense, but its range is only 10-odd kilometers and, moreover, Qin Yu and Xiao Hei already went out of the range of his holy sense a moment ago.

Shortly afterwards, one watching from the sky would see 2 beams of light shoot out of the lake then rush into a huge mountain forest. That mountain forest is enormous. At first sight, no one can see its other end. After a very long time, the Golden Flame eagle, who has failed to find Qin Yu and Xiao Hei, cries furiously. Eventually he flies back to his nest unwillingly.

In the ancient forest, Qin Yu and Xiao Hei both have a lingering fear. If a real fight had taken place, they would have been no match for that Yuanying-stage Golden Flame eagle, who is unusually gifted.

“Xiao Hei, let’s stop flying. We’ll go through the Wilderness on the ground. At the same time, we’ll have a nice training session by fighting some Jindan-stage demonic beasts.” Qin Yu says smilingly. Xiao Hei flaps his wings nonstop to show his agreement.

Then, a man and an eagle no longer fly. After all, even though they want to end this journey quickly, practicing is also fairly important. Of course, fighting Yuanying-stage opponents is a bit too much.

End of b4c8.

B4C9: Sweeping away all obstacles

While Qin Yu and Xiao Hei are going through the Wilderness fighting one demonic beast after another, in the Chu kingdom on the Qian Long continent, the tension that has been building up for the last half year is going to explode tonight --

The town of Xiyang is a small town near the Black Water mountain range but this time it has become the headquarters of the Qin clan's war machine. The people in command here are East Vanquishing Prince Qin De and Tactician Xu Yuan, who are playing the game of Go at the moment.

"It's already dark. It's about time Marshal Qin Feng's army launches the first wave of attack." Xu Yuan, dressed in a black brocade gown, looks into the sky then says to Qin De with a smile. At the same time, he keeps waving the fan in his hand slowly and gently.

After gently putting a white chess piece down, Qin De says dully: "If Feng'er couldn't even win the 1st battle, he wouldn't need to be a marshal anymore."

A faint smile appears on Xu Yuan's face. Even though Qin De looks very calm, Xu Yuan is still certain that he feels completely uneasy in his heart at the moment because just now he played a wrong move. Given Qin De's chess skill, he will not make such a mistake in a normal situation.

Calm?

How can Qin De possibly remain calm?

The tension caused by his wife's death, his son's death and the Qin clan's preparation of several hundred years is going to erupt into war tonight, so, even if Qin De is a Universal Golden Immortal he would not be able to calm down.

******

It is gradually getting dark. At the moment, Yanglin City, a small city in the easternmost part of Lei Xue County, is still being strictly guarded. After all, the Xiang clan also knows that the Qin clan is going to attack and, moreover, even though this Yanglin City is considered a defensive obstacle, it is merely a small city. However, based on its intelligence, the Xiang clan thinks that the Qin clan does not have enough power to breach the defense of Lei Xue County and therefore only several thousands troops are stationed in this small city Yanglin.

"The city's gate is closed. Wait until tomorrow to go out!"

Seeing some people approaching, several tens city guards immediately shout loudly.

"Officers, my father is seriously ill. I must go out right now. Could you please go easy on me?" 2 young scholars walk up to the side of the guards at the city's gate. At the same time they take out a moneybag and open it. There are unexpectedly some large gold sycees.

The gold sycees glow in the dark, stunning these guards for a while.

Suddenly --

Outside Yanglin City, various strong, muscular people rush out extremely fast

from a small forest holding their shields. The guards on the wall of Yanglin City never thought that there were people hiding in that forest. After all, it is not a large one.

All of those soldiers are moving extremely fast, covering several meters with each of their steps. And they are all internal experts. Seeing the speed of the Qin clan's soldiers, the faces of the guards on the city's gate immediately go very pale. They see clearly the difference between themselves and the attackers at once.

"The enemy's raiding! The enemy's raiding!!!" Instantly, loud shouts can be heard from the top of the city's wall.

"Quickly scram!" The chief guard, however, takes the gold sycees with a grab then gives the scholar a push. Obviously he wants to rob him of these sycees.

But, with a movement of their bodies, the 2 scholars suddenly look like illusions. Following several muffled gurgles, the several tens guards all open their eyes wide then fall down while covering their throats with their hands. Their blood splatters over a large area. The 2 scholars pull back their daggers and give each other a smile.

The Qin clan's 1st battle must be won quickly and thoroughly. It should be known that this time Marshal Qin Feng personally leads 100,000 troops into battle and the ones who fight the 1st battle are the absolute cream of the crop among them -- the trump card called Fortification Destroying Regiment.

Even though the Fortification Destroying Regiment has only 3000 soldiers, they have been selected from 100,000 troops so all of them are excellent fighters and practice a fairly formidable internal technique. As for the 2 scholars, they

are Xiantian experts from the Secret Arrow group. As Xiantian experts, they indeed needed only a moment to annihilate several tens ordinary soldiers.

"Shoot arrows! Quickly shoot!"

Those panicked officers immediately roar, but the Fortification Destroying Regiment's experts block the arrows with their shields. They quickly run up to the city's gate then go into the city … unhindered.

"Rumbling ~~~"

The city's gate opens --

"Why is the city's gate opened? Quickly close it! Close it!" The officers on the city's walls roar loudly at once.

The experts among the 3000 soldiers rush into the city like arrows leaving bows. After opening the city's gate, the 2 Secret Arrow experts suddenly take off the scholar clothes on their bodies at the same time, revealing 2 black suits of clothing. After the city's gate has been opened wide, the 3000 soldiers of the Fortification Destroying Regiment conduct a sweep through this entire small city with great ease.

Whizz!

A whisling arrow is shot into the sky.

"Ha-ha, Yanglin City has been defeated. Immediately start the 2nd wave of

attack. We must continuously take the 4 eastern cities of Lei Xue County." Qin Feng gives an order as soon as he hears the signal of the whistling arrow. He simply does not doubt the result of the 1st battle. Yanglin City is only a small city and he used the 3000 most crack troops who make up the Fortification Destroying Regiment, if those experts had not been able to defeat it, they should commit suicide as an apology.

Following Qin Feng's order, several whistling arrows are shot into the sky.

Immediately … the 4 eastern cities of Lei Xue County are attacked by several tens thousand troops when they are barely prepared. In just a half night, the 4 cities are defeated. At the same time, Jiang Tao and Fu Bing each lead 100,000 troops through these 4 cities and start to wipe out any resistance in Lei Xue County.

The 300,000 Black Water troops, who have been bandits before, attack the southern cities of Lei Xue County directly under Marshal Fan Yu's command. They are divided into quite a few groups whose troops range from under 20,000 to 100,000 in number.

……

Pu!

A Qin army soldier raises his battle knife and directly cuts off a local soldier's head at one stroke.

"Ha-ha, these chickenshits who haven't even seen blood are stupid enough to fight us. I, Lian Lang, have killed a dozen of them." A Qin army soldier laughs

out loud but his hands are still mercilessly slaughtering opposing enemies.

"We surrender! We surrender!"

Various Xiang clan soldiers shout. When the Qin clan started to attack, its troops said very loudly "Surrenderers are spared," and they have indeed kept this promise ever since. Because the Xiang clan soldiers have been living in peace, none of them has ever killed anyone.

In contrast, most of the Qin clan's troops have been stationed on the border of the Wilderness and have fought some wild beasts so their fighting power is naturally on a different level.

……

A half month, in only a half month,

600,000 troops have swept through the entire Lei Xue County like a flood. The true power of the Qin clan army's soldiers has been shown for the first time. Most of these soldiers, who have fought in the Wilderness, are far superior to those ordinary soldiers of the Xiang clan, who have never seen real action before.

This time the Qin clan definitely does not take a soft line. It has launched an absolutely fierce attack on the whole Lei Xue County.

In a half month, Lei Xue County has been defeated completely. However, because by now the other 3 counties of the Xiang clan have totally mobilized their large armies, if the Qin clan attempts to forcefully break through their

defense, it will also suffer heavy losses. After all, assaulting fortified positions is extremely difficult.

The Black Water Army is then garrisoned in some southern cities of Lei Xue County to deter the Mu clan of the 3 Southern region counties.

———

Pa!

A teacup is fiercely thrown on the ground and shatters.

Bang!

In the imperial study, the specialized desk at which emperors work is flipped over completely. Everything on the desk falls on the ground. At the moment, Xiang Guang is like a furious lion. With his eyes having turned blood-red and wide open, he looks as if he wants to bite people.

“A county, an entire county has been seized just like that. This is a complete mess. My plan has been utterly messed up.”

Breathing heavily, Xiang Guang stares at the several people in front of him with blood-red eyes.

“My intelligence chief, I’ve valued you so much, but how have you treated me? 600,000 troops, do you hear that? The Qin clan used 600,000 troops to attack my Lei Xue County. Where did they come from? Come on! Tell me,

where did those 600,000 troops come from?”

Xiang Guang gasps for breath nonstop.

A county is a very large territory with over 100 cities. Moreover, Lei Xue is one of the 4 counties that the Xiang clan has been managing painstakingly, but in only a half month it has been defeated completely.

“The original plan was so nice. You even said you had investigated and totally ascertained that the Black Water bandits could hold down Jiang Tao’s and Fu Bing’s 200,000 troops. With only 100,000 troops under Qin Feng’s command, their defeating my Lei Xue County would’ve been pure fantasy. But what’s the current situation?” Xiang Guang stares at the hook-nosed man.

The hook-nosed man kneels down in terror, saying: “I don’t know either, Your Majesty. Those Black Water bandits unexpectedly didn’t keep their promise and totally gave in to the Qin clan. That 300,000 strong Black Water Army is made up of the former Black Water bandits.” The hook-nosed man is extremely terrified.

“Ha-ha … surrendered? Gave in?” Xiang Guang raises his head and laughs out loud.

“Those Black Water bandits have been around for several hundred years. For the last several hundred years, the Qin clan has attempted to exterminate them several tens times. Sometimes it even lost several tens thousand troops. Could all these things have been faked? Argh, could everything have been bogus? How could they possibly have submitted to the Qin clan? How could this have happened?”

Xiang Guang bellows.

The leader of the Dominant Dragon Corps, Yi Yan, says: “Your Majesty, now it looks like the Qin clan was already disloyal to you early on and it has been scheming for several hundred years. Those Black Water bandits are also a chess piece that was put down by the Qin clan several hundred years ago. They have always been used to deceive us. Only this can explain why, after fighting each other many times for the last several hundred years, now the Black Water bandits instantly give in to the Qin clan without saying a word.”

Xiang Guang does not want to believe this, but judging by the current situation, it seems Yi Yan is right.

Xiang Guang’s whole body shakes once: “Several hundred years, my goodness, I never thought they had been preparing for several hundred years. How many other hidden chess pieces does it still have? This is a preparation of several hundred years, no less. When it erupted, it was so terrifying!” At the moment Xiang Guang is totally scared stiff by his own thoughts.

The people present are the ones Xiang Guang trusts the most but none of them dares to say anything.

Xiang Guang lowers his head. No one knows what he is thinking. Yi Yan and the others, however, do not dare to interrupt him.

“Ha-ha-ha …” Xiang Guang starts to laugh softly then raises his head and stares at the other people: “Alright, isn’t it only a county? The Qin clan only has an extra 300,000 Black Water troops, doesn’t it? Alright, I’ll definitely let Qin De know who the Chu kingdom belongs to!”

Xiang Guang is wrong.

After the Black Water bandits turned into Qin clan soldiers, is it true that the Qin clan has only 300,000 more troops? No, it is not. Instead, the Qin clan can use 500,000 more troops because now the 200,000 troops that have been used as a deterrent against the Black Water bandits can take part in the war as well.

Originally the Qin clan had 600,000 troops and secretly recruited 200,000 more troops. Now, with the addition of the 300,000 Black Water troops, it has 1,100,000 troops in total. Moreover, the Qin clan's army is much better at fighting than the other 3 big clans'.

"Great Ancestor sends for you, Your Majesty."

A plesant quiet voice rises in Xiang Guang's ears. Xiang Guang's body immediately gets a shock. He angrily rebukes the others at once: "All of you go away and do your own work properly for me. If you make one more mistake, don't blame me for having no mercy."

"Yes!"

The several people present leave while bowing in an instant.

After they have left, Xiang Guang fixes his clothes a bit then leaves the imperial study directly for a visit to that Great Ancestor.

……

In the Imperial Palace, there are some places where outsiders are not allowed to approach. Eternal House is one of those forbidden areas. By now Xiang Guang has entered Eternal House. He and Mister Lan are standing outside the bedroom of the house. Even though the door of the bedroom is only covered with a beaded curtain, they both do not dare to go through it.

Xiang Guang stands outside the beaded curtain, bows and says: "Guang'er pays his respects to Great Ancestor."

"Guang'er, tell me about the situation of the war." An amiable voice comes out from inside the room. Through the beaded curtain, a man who is sitting with legs crossed on a bed can be vaguely seen. The bed is radiating indistinct rays of light.

Xiang Guang arranges his thoughts a bit then says: "Great Ancestor, those Black Water bandits have changed their name to Black Water Army and become a Qin clan army. Using 600,000 troops at once, the Qin clan has taken our Xiang clan's Lei Xue County after a half month. Now the Qin clan has 1,100,000 troops. My guess is that it couldn't have wanted to rebel recently. It must have been preparing for several hundred years."

"Several hundred years? You're smart to have guessed this." There is a hint of praise in the voice inside.

With his face not reddening in the slightest, Xiang Guang continues: "Even so, I'm confident of destroying the Qin clan. To my knowledge, it has quietly sent 300,000 troops to the 2 Northern region counties. When the Qin clan starts to attack us, I'm going to let the Shangguan clan switch sides. It's going to cooperate with the Xiang clan by attacking the Qin clan from within."

“Oh?”

Xiang Guang is struck by a thought. Thinking about one possibility, he says hurriedly: “Great Ancestor, can Shangguan Hong be trusted? The Qin clan has been preparing for several hundred years so people like Shangguan Hong may have actually submitted to it, which will make that business a disaster.” He has suddenly come up with this idea.

“Don’t worry. Shangguan Hong won’t submit to the Qin clan even if he has to die.” The voice inside says with seemingly complete confidence.

Hearing this, Xiang Guang immediately feels much more relaxed. He has a blind admiration for Great Ancestor.

Suddenly Great Ancestor’s voice inside becomes very serious: “Guang’er, has your secret service investigated the matters related to Qin Yu, the dead 3rd Prince of the Qin clan, especially how he practiced?”

“Qin Yu? That useless 3rd Prince?” Xiang Guang is startled.

In fact Xiang Guang still knows nothing about the great battle connected with Qin De’s undergoing the tribulation. After all, except for Wu De, all of the people he sent died, and Wu De has not told him what actually happened.

“Useless? The Four Directions Death Gods and Ge Min were 5 peak Xiantian experts! A 19 year old brat was able to kill 5 peak Xiantian experts. There was also Shangxian Wu Xing. Just before his death, that brat killed Shangxian Wu Xing too. How could he possibly have been useless?” Great Ancestor is slightly angry.

Xiang Guang is startled.

He has paid relatively close attention to the big son and 2nd son of the Qin clan but has never cared about the 3rd son. However, now even the mysterious Great Ancestor unexpectedly shows interest in this Qin Yu.

“You quickly investigate what technique actually gave a 19 year old kid such a great power. I absolutely don’t believe natural talent can help a person reach that level. He must’ve had a top-class technique. If the Qin clan uses this technique to produce a bunch of top-class experts, it will be a disaster!” Great Ancestor’s voice is serious. Obviously he has become angry.

Xiang Guang has never seen Great Ancestor speak so angrily. He says hurriedly at once: “Yes, I’ll investigate this.” After saying, Xiang Guang leaves Eternal House in a rush.

End of b4c9.

B4C10: A sudden turn of events

The setting sun is going down westwards. On a plains highway that runs through the 2 Northern region counties, an army is advancing nonstop like a sinuous wandering dragon. It is so long that at first sight no one can see its other end. The soldiers are going four abreast fast with long strides.

Every soldier of this army is vigorous and has a faint killing intent around him. This is a regular army of the Qin clan. Having fought wild beasts in the Wilderness for several years, it is the real deal. Despite being powerful, a single soldier of this army is not fearsome at all. The fearsome thing is, in this army the soldiers as strong as him are counted by the ten thousand.

The 2 special groups near General Zhao Yunxing are especially redoubtable. One of them consists solely of the 1000 soldiers trained by him using the Limit Training method and internal techniques and the other is made up of his personal bodyguards, whose number is only 300. These 2 formidable groups are the trump cards in Zhao Yunxing's hands.

There is a red-haired lion standing between the 2 groups, which looks as if its entire body is ablaze. Zhao Yunxing is riding this red-haired lion and overseeing the general situation from the middle of the army.

"General, we're going to reach Lanshan City in only one hour. North Vanquishing Prince has already prepared nice camps for us. When we arrive, we can stay and rest in Lanshan City immediately." A scholar who is riding a deep red horse says to Zhao Yunxing.

Zhao Yunxing nods with a smile: "Xue Lan, this time we're arranged to enter the 2 Northern region counties last, it seems His Highness has his own plan."

The scholar says with a nod: “Among the 3 armies that borrow ways from the 2 Northern region counties this time, yours is undoubtedly the most powerful offensively, but His Highness still let General Sima’s army and General Ouyang’s army go into the 2 Northern region counties first. Despite being pretty good in attack, they are known for their defense. His Highness must have had a good reason to make such an arrangement.”

Zhao Yunxing nods: “There must be a reason behind His Highness’s arrangement. There are many things we can’t understand at the moment but a few months later we’ll realize His Highness’s intentions.”

“His Highness must’ve been waiting for today for a very long time. When the news that the Black Water bandits suddenly changed sides and became an army of the Qin clan spread, everybody extremely admired him.” The scholar obviously holds Qin De in great esteem as well.

Afterwards, Zhao Yunxing and his troops enter the 2 Northern region counties.

……

At this moment the 1st step of the Way Borrowing plan that Qin De and Shangguan Hong agreed upon in their secret meetings has been carried out perfectly. A 300,000 strong army group of the Qin clan has come into the 2 Northern region counties. Of course, according to this agreement, Shangguan Hong does not have to send his troops to attack together and only needs to supply the Qin clan army with some materials.

Now a new situation has arisen in the Chu kingdom.

In the south,

Having occupied several cities of Lei Xue County, the 300,000 Black Water troops are confronting the Mu clan of the 3 Southern region counties. The Mu clan has 600,000 troops altogether but many of them have to defend its own 3 counties so the number of troops who actually can attack is only 300,000 to 400,000 at most.

The Black Water Army does not go on the offensive and only defends so it is simply impossible for the 3 Southern region counties to defeat it. After all, to seize fortified cities, in general the attacking side has to outnumber the defending one by several times.

In the west,

The 3 marshals, Qin Feng, Fu Bing, and Jiang Tao, all have garrisoned their armies in Lei Xue County, which borders the Xiang clan's Shang Que County and Ba Chu County, wherein the capital of the Xiang clan is located. Their 300,000 troops are confronting the Xiang clan. At the same time, the 50,000 Fierce Tiger troops have also entered Lei Xue County.

As for the north,

In the 2 Northern region counties, at the moment 300,000 troops of the Qin clan are marching nonstop, borrowing ways to head for the west. It is clear that they are preparing to attack Zhen Yang County, one of the Xiang clan's 4 counties, from the Northern region.

The Qin clan has deployed most of its troops in those 3 directions, leaving only 150,000 troops in the 3 Eastern region counties. 50,000 of these 150,000 troops belong to the Forbidden Guards of the Qin clan, a corps that specializes in protecting the Qin clan's base and has extremely powerful fighting capability.

……

The Xiang clan, however, does not make any big moves. Its action has been very simple -- only increasing the defense of the areas bordering Lei Xue County. In the end, the number of troops in these areas reaches 400,000. Even though the troops of the Qin clan confronting them only amount to 350,000, these troops actually have amazing fighting ability. Moreover, 50,000 of these 350,000 troops are the Fierce Tiger Corps.

The Xiang clan has also garrisoned 200,000 troops in Zhen Yang County, which is next to the 2 Northern region counties.

As for Shang Que County, which shares a border with the Mu clan, there is nothing to worry about here so the Xiang clan defends it with only 30,000 troops. The Xiang clan also has nearly 400,000 more troops, most of whom are stationed on the border with the Han kingdom. The Han kingdom has not interfered, but preparations have to be made in case it does.

Originally the Xiang clan declared publicly that it had 800,000 troops but in fact it had 1,000,000. Now, all of its forces have been revealed.

……

On a large plain that is being thickly occupied by soldiers, many military tents

naturally stand out.

In the central, ordinary-looking tent,

“General Sima, General Ouyang, my Lord wants me to ask why the 2 of you suddenly pitched camp instead of launching your attack when now there’s only a one-day journey left before you reach the Xiang clan’s Zhen Yang County?”

Zhuang Jun, the number 2 figure in the 2 Northern region counties, is loyal and devoted to Shangguan Hong. He has saved Shangguan Hong several times.

Sima Yang and Ouyang Zhi exchange a look then the latter says with a comforting smile: “Brother Zhuang Jun, please inform your Lord that this is a military secret of the Qin clan. It can’t be told to anyone. When the war has ended, your Lord will automatically know what it is.”

Zhuang Jun slightly frowns -- a military secret?

Using only this reason to dismiss him?

“General Sima, General Ouyang, my Lord said that this time my Shangguan clan and the Qin clan will join forces. If you’re not certain that you can breach Zhen Yang County’s defense, my Shangguan clan can help you with 200,000 troops.”

After saying, Zhuang Jun stares at Sima and Ouyang. However, these 2 generals smile as before. It seems they are not surprised by nor do they care about his words.

“It’s not hard to defeat Zhen Yang County at all. The reason why we haven’t got into action is a military secret. It’s up to the Qin clan army to decide when to attack so North Vanquishing Prince shouldn’t worry about it. However, we have to thank him for his good intention,” says Sima Yang.

After evaluating the situation, Zhuang Jun has no choice but to leave.

……

10 days later, Sima’s and Ouyang’s armies, totaling 200,000 troops, unexpectedly are still staying on the plain and have not gone forward a step. For the last 10 days, they have wasted large amounts of provisions and materials.

Zhuang Jun comes again.

“General Sima, General Ouyang, it’s been 10 days. Your armies haven’t advanced a step in 10 whole days. My Lord has started to doubt your Qin clan’s sincerity. You’re staying here without attacking or retreating, what do you actually want to do? Could it be the Qin clan has forgotten that agreement?” Zhuang Jun is slightly angry.

Sima Yang immediately stands up and says smilingly: “Please sit down, Brother Zhuang Jun. There’s no need to be angry like that. The Qin clan is sincere. If we weren’t sincere, why would we have run so far?”

After sitting down, Zhuang Jun says: “Your Qin clan has defended Lei Xue County with a large number of troops but hasn’t attacked yet. Your 200,000 troops here haven’t got into action either. In the back General Zhao Yunxing’s

100,000 troops are advancing very slowly as well. My Lord has suspected that you are secretly negotiating with the Xiang clan while disregarding the 2 Northern region counties. You can leave at will, but the 2 Northern region counties are next to the Xiang clan, when the time comes we'll have to suffer its fury."

"Ha-ha … Negotiate? How can the Qin clan possibly negotiate with the Xiang clan? Please return and ask North Vanquishing Price to stop worrying. Within 5 days we're going to give him an explanation!" Ouyang Zhi says with a smile.

"5 days?" Zhuang Jun slightly frowns then says with a nod: "Alright, 5 days then. My Lord and I will quietly wait for your good news." After saying, Zhuang Jun instantly turns around and leaves. At the same time, his personal bodyguard also leaves with him.

"5 days? Ouyang, 5 days is too short." Sima Yang says while looking at Ouyang Zhi.

Ouyang Zhi thinks for a while then says: "I'm not clear about this either, but because this is His Highness's secret military order, we only need to quietly obey it. His Highness must have other secret chess pieces. Sima, don't forget our Lord is very formidable!"

Sima Yang also slightly nods.

Most of the generals of this generation were promoted by Qin De personally so they are extremely loyal to him.

……

Xuejing City is the base of the Shangguan clan. In a very ordinary small courtyard house in Xuejing City, at the moment Zhuang Jun is in a room of the house. This house is no remarkable place. In fact, it is where a mistress of Shangguan Hong's lives.

"Your Highness."

Zhuang Jun stands outside the beaded curtain and says respectfully. Through the beaded curtain, one can vaguely see that there are people sleeping on a large bed under a net made of muslin inside the room.

"Oh, is that you, Zhuang Jun? Wait for me to get dressed." Shangguan Hong's voice comes out from inside. "Your Highness, please sleep a bit more." A lazy voice rises. Shangguan Hong says comfortingly with a smile: "Xiao Xue, don't behave badly. I have an important thing to do." After Shangguan Hong finishes saying, that woman indeed stops bothering him.

In a short while, having got dressed properly, Shangguan Hong walks out. That woman, who now is also fully-dressed, walks out with him. At the moment, this mistress of his still has a rosy face. Her entire body radiates an air of laziness. She is nestling against Shangguan Hong like a kitten.

"Your Highness," Zhuang Jun slightly signals with his eyes.

"Xiao Xue, you can go out to play first. I have an important thing to discuss with Zhuang Jun." Shangguan Hong pats Yan Xue's hands then casually takes out a purple jade bracelet from his pocket and puts it in her hands. After

receiving the purple jade bracelet, Yan Xue gives Shangguan Hong a kiss. Only now does she leave with a smile.

The personal bodyguard outside immediately closes the door of the room. Now there are only 2 people, Zhuang Jun and Shangguan Hong, in the room.

“Your Highness, I took another trip to the military camp to meet General Ouyang and General Sima,” says Zhuang Jun.

“Oh, how did they explain why they haven’t done anything for 10 days? Don’t tell me it was a military secret or some bullshit like that again,” says Shangguan Hong with a cold laugh. According to his and the Xiang clan’s secret plan, when the Qin clan’s army attacks Zhen Yang County, the Shangguan clan is going to stab the Qin clan’s army in the back.

At that time, because the Shangguan clan is going to suddenly switch sides while the Qin clan is fighting the Xiang clan, the Qin clan’s army will be plunged into chaos and therefore be defeated at one stroke.

However, when the Qin clan’s army was only a one-day journey away from Zhen Yang County, it unexpectedly stopped. Because of this, Shangguan Hong naturally has become anxious. He is even worried that the Qin clan has known about the secret plan of the Shangguan clan and the Xiang clan.

“Your Highness, they said that they’re going to give you an answer within 5 days.” Zhuang Jun bows and says.

“5 days?” Shangguan Hong frowned deeply at once. All of a sudden, his face slightly changes color. He stands up and says: “Let’s go. We’re going back to the

princely mansion first.” At this moment, seeming to have remembered something, Shangguan Hong instantly walks toward the door in large strides.

Suddenly --

Pu!

Shangguan Hong is completely transfixed. His face turns very white. He looks back at Zhuang Jun in disbelief, saying: “You ……”

At the moment there is a dagger stuck in Shangguan Hong’s waist, a middle Xian-grade dagger. Zhuang Jun has reached the late phase of the Xiantian level so this stab, delivered when Shangguan Hong was completely unprepared, was enough to penetrate his armor and hit a vital point of his body.

“You’re smart.” A smile now appears on Zhuang Jun’s face. Suddenly he says: “Dominant Dragon Corps expert above, why haven’t you come out?”

A silhouette flashes by. A thin sharp man appears in the room. This man’s eyes look very strange -- they are unexpectedly green. At this moment this man is boiling with killing intent, but Zhuang Jun looks at him smilingly, saying: “You’re full of hatred for me, aren’t you? Your job must be to deliver messages between the Shangguan clan and the Xiang clan, right? At the same time you also have to protect Shangguan Hong. Too bad …”

The green-eyed man takes a look at Shangguan Hong. He knows Shangguan Hong has been severely wounded and can only endure for a short while.

“You will die.” The green-eyed man says in an ice-cold voice.

Just now, when Shangguan Hong wanted to leave the room and was passing by Zhuang Jun, he struck his blow without any signs so this green-eyed man had no time to stop him. So, Shangguan Hong was seriously wounded and is going to die soon.

"Why did you assassinate me, Zhuang Jun? I've treated you well, right?" Shangguan Hong can feel his life force vanishing away but he still finds this hard to believe.

There have been people who attempted to assassinate Shangguan Hong and sometimes he would have really died if not for Zhuang Jun's help. Therefore, in his heart, Shangguan Hong really does not want to accept that the person who has saved his life several times has just struck him a killing blow.

"Your Highness, you've treated me very well. It's regrettable that I'm one of the Three Eagles in the Qin clan's Flying Eagle plan. I've been enduring for so long for this day. I've killed you because now after your death the Qin clan will definitely be able to take over the entire army of the 2 Northern region counties!"

Zhuang Jun says smilingly.

"Flying Eagle plan? One of the Three Eagles? Take over the 2 Northern region counties' army?"

At this moment, all of the doubts in Shangguan Hong's mind are cleared. Now he understands everything. He knows his few sons will basically be no match for Zhuang Jun. After all, Zhuang Jun has been his number 1 subordinate for so many years and, moreover, there is the Qin clan behind Zhuang Jun's back.

The most important thing is … the Qin clan's Flying Eagle plan is so terrifying. Even a late Xiantian expert like Zhuang Jun has been lying low for so long, and he has even killed some experts of the Qin clan.

"The Qin clan has been holding itself back for several hundred years. Besides the Black Water bandits and the Flying Eagle plan, what other secret trump cards does it still have? My admiration to you, admi … ration …" Shangguan Hong spews out a mouthful of blood. Afterwards large amounts of blood continuously spurt from his mouth and he dies.

Even though it has been so noisy inside the room, none of the personal guards outside has come in yet, which is strange.

End of b4c10.

B4C11: Enter the Great Ancestor

Even though Shangguan Hong is dead, there are no signs of hatred on his face. After all, to an ambitious person like him, the most important thing is his ideals rather than his life. Having lost, he gained an understanding of life -- in a fight for ruling power, losing means death.

The green-eyed man is still staring at Zhuang Jun. His killing intent has enfolded Zhuang Jun. He knows Zhuang Jun is a very formidable opponent and therefore wants to deliver a fatal blow from the beginning.

Suddenly --

“Assassin! Assassin!”

Zhuang Jun shouts all of a sudden. At the same time he hits himself in the left arm with a palm strike. His entire body is immediately sent flying through the door of the room, smashing it. Seeming to understand everything clearly, the personal bodyguard outside the room shoots 2 arrows at the green-eyed man.

This personal bodyguard was selected by Zhuang Jun and is also one of the Qin clan’s men.

Even though Qin De could kill Shangguan Hong anytime, he has waited until today to have him killed. How could he possibly not know early on that Shangguan Hong and the Xiang clan had set a trap for him to jump into? And Qin De has turned their trick against them. When the Qin clan’s army went into the 2 Northern region counties, Shangguan Hong naturally had to announce to his own troops that the Shangguan clan supported the Qin clan.

Even though that was made known to every soldier, some people in the highest echelons still secretly knew that the Shangguan clan was on the Xiang clan's side. However, in order to prepare for this plan, they have not dared to tell middle-level officers this information beforehand, nor have they been able to tell it to ordinary soldiers.

Except for several high-ranking people, it seems the entire army of the 2 Northern region counties has been thinking that the Shangguan clan is on the Qin clan's side. In this situation, it has become possible for the important Flying Eagle plan to be started. The goal of the plan is -- to seize complete control of the 2 Northern region counties at one stroke.

"Die!"

The green-eyed man continuously makes swaying movements. At the same time he waves the weapon that looks like a dagger or a short knife in his hand a couple of times, parrying the 2 arrows. His entire body then charges directly at Zhuang Jun like a meteorite. Even if he has to die, he will still want to kill Zhuang Jun.

This green-eyed man is a death warrior of the Xiang clan. He has been hiding around Shangguan Hong for a very long time. He knows Zhuang Jun is an important chess piece in the Qin clan's plan to take over the control of the 2 Northern region counties so naturally he wants to kill him.

"There's an assassin. Give the signal!"

There are also some guards around this secret place. They have been attracted to the house by Zhuang Jun's first shout. As soon as they enter the house, they

see the dead body of Shangguan Hong in that room and instantly give the signal. A whistling arrow is shot into the sky.

When Zhuang Jun sees this scene, a faint smile appears on the corners of his mouth. He then says mournfully and shrilly: “Gentlemen, this assassin killed His Highness. Let’s kill him together with me to avenge His Highness’s death.” At the same time, he raises a battle knife from his waist with a grab and immediately charges forwards.

The eyes of the green-eyed man flash. His whole body also charges at Zhuang Jun.

“Kill him! Avenge His Highness’s death!”

All of the guards rush at him. These guards are the experts who protected Shangguan Hong. They have been surrounding this courtyard house to prevent outsiders from going inside so now when they see that green-eyed man, who has appeared mysteriously, they naturally think that he is the assassin.

It will be difficult for these guards to avoid responsibility for the death of their Lord so they all come at the assassin like crazy.

Clang!

Zhuang Jun and the green-eyed man are extremely fast in their movements. They create various glints and flashes with their weapons. In a very short time they have already exchanged several tens blows. Those guards all are good fighters too and they sneakily shoot arrows at the green-eyed man to adversely affect him. Following the signal just now, there are more and more people

coming into the house.

“Humph!” The green-eyed man utters a cold humph. At the moment his back has been pierced by a flying knife. Even his body-protecting energy cover was unable to block it so the shooter of the flying knife must be an expert.

Zhuang Jun’s eyes immediately brighten.

Whizz!

A flying knife shoots out from Zhuang Jun’s hand. Because the distance between them is too short, and the green-eyed man’s attention has been slightly distracted by his injury just now, his stomach is instantly penetrated by this knife. At the same time, another flying knife comes at him from behind --

There is a middle-aged man at the back of the green-eyed man. This middle-aged man and Zhuang Jun seem to burst forth simultaneously.

With a swaying movement, their bodies flash by the green-eyed man.

When this middle-aged man and Zhuang Jun stop, the light in that green-eyed man’s eyes has already started to dim. He then falls on the floor powerlessly. At the same time, his body’s upper half and lower half unexpectedly come apart.

Rip ~~~

Zhuang Jun tears off the sleeves of the dead green-eyed man’s clothes. When he sees a dragon mark on this man’s left arm, a faint cold smile appears on the

corners of his mouth. He instantly says like crazy: “Argh, this is a death warrior of the Dominant Dragon Corps, the Xiang clan’s Dominant Dragon Corps.”

As time passes, some important figures have also arrived. Seeing the scene of the fight, they are all dumbfounded.

“This time His Highness supported the Qin clan so the Xiang clan must’ve had a grudge against him. It must’ve been so.” An old man says furiously.

Zhuang Jun suddenly runs up to the side of Shangguan Hong’s corpse and kneels down with a thud, saying: “Your Highness, Zhuang Jun has been following you for so many years but you have unexpectedly been assassinated by the enemy. Zhuang Jun swears right here and right now that I’ll definitely lead the 2 Northern region counties to avenge your death by destroying the Xiang clan!!!”

After saying, Zhuang Jun continuously knocks his head on the floor 3 times.

Suddenly --

“This is bad. 1st Prince was just assassinated at Yan Xun Tower!” A man rushes in from outside. He immediately reports to Zhuang Jun. After all, in many matters of the 2 Northern region counties, Shangguan Hong used to be the giver of orders and Zhuang Jun was his executive.

After Zhuang Jun hears this news, his eyes suddenly become very red: “Argh ~~~ Xiang clan! That damned Xiang clan! The Xiang clan is retaliating madly so I’ll take his Highness’s remains back to the princely mansion. Some of you follow me. The other people quickly go protect the other princes.” Zhuang Jun

shouts.

"Yes, sir!"

The personal guards at the scene immediately kneel down and say.

……

The 2 Northern region counties have become totally chaotic. Assassinations continuously happen, killing quite a few important figures of the Shangguan clan. Even Zhuang Jun has been severely injured. At the same time, despite his injuries, Zhuang Jun still leads troops to destroy the secret branch of the Dominant Dragon Corps in the 2 Northern region counties.

Killing!

The 2 Northern region counties are now in a totally crazy state. Everyone related to the Xiang clan is killed. Some very important persons are even discovered to actually be the Xiang clan's fifth columnists. Even though these people all deny this, secret letters they have exchanged in the dark are found out and become incontestable evidence against them.

Of the 4 marshals of the 2 Northern region counties, one is assassinated and another has to give up his post to a different person due to ill-health. The other 2 marshals are still the same, but Zhuang Jun is one of them.

A good few of the Shangguan clan's very important people such as the princes are killed. The only thing left of the Shangguan bloodline is a 3 year-old child. The Shangguan clan has totally collapsed. From now on, all the matters of the

Northern region are under Zhuang Jun's control.

Afterwards, in the name of vengeance, he orders the 400,000 troops of the 2 Northern region counties to prepare for a joint attack on the Xiang clan with the 300,000 troops of the Qin clan.

******

Xiang Guang is sitting motionlessly and powerlessly in a chair. His mind is in chaos.

"How could this happen? How could this happen? What's actually going on? Can somebody tell me what's going on? For the last few days, the situation has been still very good, but now it's …" Xiang Guang only feels a pain in his head, a splitting headache.

His original plan was so perfect.

However, despite its perfection, it was merely a plan. Only after a plan has been carried out can its practical value be verified. Without execution, it is nothing but a castle in the sky.

"Dominant Dragon Corps, ha-ha … Yi Yan, tell me, is it possible that a Dominant Dragon Corps death warrior killed Shangguan Hong? Is it possible?" Xiang Guang looks at Yi Yan, who is bowing on one side, and asks nervously.

Yi Yan says resolutely: "It's impossible. Green-eyed was the most successful and outstanding death warrior of our Dominant Dragon Corps. It's definitely impossible that he could have killed Shangguan Hong. Also, Green-eyed has

been around Shangguan Hong for so many years, if he had wanted to kill Shangguan Hong, he would have done it earlier, why would he have waited until now?"

Xiang Guang looks at the several people before him. He is not even in the mood to vent his anger.

"Scram, scram for me!"

Xiang Guang says with a wan wave of his hand. At the moment his mind is totally confused. He only knows that his throne is in danger, as is his little life.

Yi Yan and the others leave the imperial study one after another. Afterwards, the personal guards outside close its entrance. Xiang Guang then sits down in a chair. No one knows what he is thinking about while sitting quietly and motionlessly in the chair. After a long, long time …

Bang!

The entrance of the imperial study automatically opens without being pushed by anyone. Gusts of wind come into the study, causing Xiang Guang to open his eyes uncontrollably.

"Shut the door. Shut the door for me …" Before he can finish his sentence, he does not dare to say anymore.

He sees a swift and fierce old man coming in from outside the entrance. This old man has black long flowing hair and is wearing a wide-sleeved robe, which is fluttering in the wind like a dust coat. The old man's eyes are sharp and ice-

cold like arrows.

There are 4 people behind the old man, who are going abreast in 2 lines. Each of these 4 people has an extremely strange air about them. That Mister Lan is one of the 4 people. They also have expressionless faces. These 5 people successively come into the the imperial study. The guards of the imperial study seem to be scared stiff by them.

"Great … Great Ancestor!"

Seeing the old man before him, Xiang Guang is totally stupefied. Great Ancestor has not left Eternal House for so many years. Even if he had come out, perhaps Xiang Guang would not have known about that. At least Great Ancestor has never gone out of Eternal House to meet him before.

Xiang Guang suddenly wakes up with a start. He gets up and kneels down at once, saying: "Great Ancestor!"

"Good, our Xiang clan's kingdom has been passed down for nearly 1000 years but in just several months half of it has been lost. What kind of emperor have you been?" Great Ancestor coldly reprimands Xiang Guang. He is basically showing no mercy.

Xiang Guang immediately breaks into a cold sweat. He knows very well that the old man only needs to give an order and the throne will no longer be his. In the Xiang clan, this Great Ancestor is like a god in the heart of every clan member!

"Great Ancestor, I can't be blamed for that. You also know how powerful the

Qin clan is. Moreover, judging by the Black Water bandits affair, obviously it's been preparing for several hundred years. Also, this time, I'm not sure if that death warrior had gone insane, but he unexpectedly assassinated Shangguan Hong …" Xiang Guang says hurriedly. Now his mind has become totally confused. He only knows he has to avoid responsibility.

"Shut up!" Great Ancestor's eyes flash with coldness. The entire atmosphere in the imperial study seems to chill. Xiang Guang's heart begins to tremble at once. He does not dare to say anymore.

"You can't be blamed? You think I don't know what you did in the East Vanquishing Prince mansion? If the Qin clan's princess hadn't died in that incident, how would things have come to this pass?" says the old man angrily.

Even though Xiang Guang is frightened in his heart, his mouth still says: "But hasn't the Qin clan been preparing for several hundred years?"

"With several hundred years of preparation, if it had wanted to rebel it would've acted earlier. Why would it have waited until now? Humph, the Qin clan lived a peaceful life for so many years. After several hundred years, it no longer thought about rebelling. If not for you, why would it have wanted to rebel again?"

Great Ancestor coldly rebukes him.

Xiang Guang does not dare to keep saying.

"Forget about this. The Qin clan has had a disloyal heart. The incident you caused was only a trigger. But to have chosen you as the emperor, your father

was really short-sighted. You think that death warrior killed Shangguan Hong? Humph, now the 2 Northern region counties are controlled by Zhuang Jun. He's even let the Qin clan command these counties' troops. Obviously the Qin clan planned all of these things. Zhuang Jun is also one of its men! If you can't even see through this small plan, you being the emperor will only harm the Xiang clan's kingdom," says the old man with anger.

Xiang Guang is as speechless as a stone.

"From now on, every decision about the war will be made by me personally. This period of time you'll have to reflect on your failures. Go back to your resting place and do it now." With just an order, the old man has directly stripped Xiang Guang of his imperial power.

Xiang Guang is shocked because Great Ancestor has not personally supervised the affairs of the royal clan for so many years now. However, given the current situation, obviously he can no longer sit around.

Afterwards Xiang Guang's heart is filled with happiness. The whole situation is currently a mess so he is in no mood to deal with it. If Great Ancestor manages everything, he himself will be delighted. He immediately says: "Then I will go back to reflect upon myself."

After saying, Xiang Guang leaves the imperial study at once. From now on, he is going to be just a titular emperor.

The old man turns around and looks outside the room. His look seems to be piercing through the air.

“Qin clan, I want to see what tricks you have. Don’t force me to use the last resort. If I have to use it, even though I’ll win, there’ll be no fun.” A faint cold smile appears on the corners of the old man’s mouth. With his hair flowing and his robe fluttering, his entire body is shrouded in an air of supremacy.

Mister Lan and the other 3 experts are standing on one side behind the Great Ancestor, not daring to disturb him.

******

Regardless of how chaotic the current situation in the Chu kingdom is, Qin Yu and Xiao Hei are practicing wholeheartedly in the Wilderness. To Qin Yu’s knowledge, there are still 2 years until the Qin clan goes to war so naturally he is in no hurry. Therefore, on the way back, he also spends time training hard.

At the moment, Qin Yu and Xiao Hei are going through a seemingly boundless jungle.

Qin Yu is wearing a pair of pants on the lower half of his body and a sleeveless undershirt on the upper half of his body, which makes his upper body’s muscles stand out. These clothes came from the bedroom on the 2nd floor of Lei Mountain House. When Qin Yu just came to Lei Mountain House, all of his clothes had been badly damaged. Later he found quite a few clothes in the bedroom. The Qian Long continent also has articles of clothing that look like this pair of pants and this sleeveless undershirt.

It is just that these clothes are made from very strange materials. They unexpectedly can be personalized by blood like holy weapons and their defense is very strong too. After personalizing them by blood, Qin Yu felt that they were very comfortable to wear. Not wanting to be naked or dressed in hides all the

time, he has been wearing them ever since.

Qin Yu's feet seem not to be touching the ground. He is flashing through the forest like lightning. Suddenly, Qin Yu, who is moving forward extremely fast, comes to a halt. Xiao Hei instantly stops as well.

"There's a demonic beast aura. It's Jindan stage."

A man and an eagle look straight ahead. They simply have no intention of avoiding it. A purple-clad sexy woman then appears in their fields of vision. Seemingly amazed to see them, the purple-clad woman covers her small cherry mouth with her delicate hand.

End of b4c11.

B4C12: Jindan refinement

"Xiao Hei, foxes … seem to be a cunning species of demonic beasts, right?" The corners of Qin Yu's mouth slightly curve upward. He says to Xiao Hei via the holy sense while looking at the purple-clad woman. His holy sense has discovered what her true form is in an instant.

Xiao Hei focuses his eagle eyes, which are sharp like arrows, on this purple-clad woman, who is actually a demonic beast. He also says to Qin Yu via the holy sense: "Humph, an early Jindan stage fox, it'll be easy to kill her." Having been travelling through the Wilderness for so long, Qin Yu and Xiao Hei have also adapted themselves to its cruelty.

In the Wilderness, all of the demonic beasts are fierce and ruthless and only the strongest ones can survive. One should not be fooled by this woman's outward appearance. After all, when a demonic beast transforms into a human, it can determine how it will look.

"Are you a human, sir?" Blinking her beautiful large eyes, that purple-clad woman asks in a seemingly timid manner.

Qin Yu's face suddenly relaxes into a smiling expression: "Miss, I'm human. You can call me Mister Qin. May I ask your name?" His interest has been aroused. He wants to play with this little fox a bit to see what she is actually up to.

The purple-clad woman gives a bashful smile, saying: "I'm Yan Xue. This is the 1st time I've ever seen a human like you, Mister Qin. May I have the honor of inviting you to my place of residence for a rest?" As she is saying, she stares at Qin Yu with her large beautiful eyes.

“I’m very happy to be invited by you, miss. Xiao Hei, let’s go for some fun.” Qin Yu says immediately.

Xiao Hei nods his eagle head. At the same time he says to Qin Yu using his holy sense: “Big brother, this little fox may have some trick up her sleeve. Be careful a bit.” Xiao Hei is a demonic beast with hereditary memories so even though he is currently at the early phase of the Jindan stage he can already rival an ordinary middle Jindan demonic beast in power. And once he uses the various fantastic techniques in his hereditary memories, he will even be able to put up a good fight against an ordinary late Jindan demonic beast, not to mention this insignificant early Jindan fox.

“Very good, please follow me, Mister Qin.”

After saying, Yan Xue turns around and goes as if floating. Her speed is fast but her flying movements are really graceful, which makes her look like a faery. Qin Yu and Xiao Hei easily keep up with Yan Xue. After going several tens li, they get to the intended place.

During this period of time Qin Yu has always been fighting and has not been able to relax. Now he sees a very beautiful multiple-storied building which is made of peach trunks. This building is surrounded by a beautiful flowery peach forest.

“Mister Qin, this is my home. Perhaps my big sister and 2nd sister are still inside.” Yan Xue’s gentle voice rises in Qin Yu’s ears.

Qin Yu slightly raises his eyebrows. His holy sense has already discovered that there are 2 other foxes in this building, who should be Yan Xue’s big sister and

2nd sister. However, in terms of power, only one of the 2 foxes in the building has reached the middle phase of the Jindan stage.

"Big sister, 2nd sister, I've brought a guest back!" Yan Xue slightly raises her voice, calling to the building.

"Mister Qin, let's come in." She says smilingly. At the same time, 2 other very beautiful women walk out from the building. One of them is wearing black clothes and looks like a 30 year-old woman. Her entire body is enfolded in an air of maturity. The other looks like a woman in her twenties. She also has an air of seductiveness.

Members of the demonic fox clan are really extremely seductive.

"How do you do, sir? I'm Yan Zi. Here is my 2nd sister Yan Lan. This is my 3rd sister Yan Xue, who you must already know. My Peach Blossom Building is rarely visited by humans. I'm delighted that you have come here. Quickly come on in."

After saying, Yan Zi reaches out her hand and pulls Qin Yu. He does not resist, letting her pull as she wishes. Her hand is like warm jade and has a wonderful feel but Qin Yu is not affected at all.

"What trick is this demonic fox going to use?" Qin Yu smiles inwardly.

Yan Zi suddenly takes a look at Xiao Hei. Her eyes flash. She then says with a smile: "Mister Qin, this eagle is so fierce. Is it a bird that you tamed?" Yan Zi says while slightly leaning her entire body against Qin Yu's arm.

“Tamed bird? No, he is my brother.” Qin Yu is extremely tough-minded so this demonic fox’s aura cannot sway his heart.

Because he underwent 10 years of limit training from age 8, his mind has far surpassed those of ordinary people. Moreover, when he was carrying out assassination missions under the name Liu Xing and wandering the mortal world, quite a few women attempted to seduce him too, so, handling this fox’s tricks is merely child’s play to him.

Yan Zi gives a smile: “2nd sister, 3rd sister, quickly prepare some water and cakes.”

“Yes.” Yan Xue’s and Yan Lan’s gentle, flirtatious voices rise. Then the 2 of them go into the building like a gust of wind. Qin Yu also follows Yan Zi into the living room of the building and sits down on a chair in this room.

In a short while, Yan Xue and Yan Lan bring out some cakes and tea.

“I personally made these cakes. Please have a taste of them, Mister Qin.” Yan Xue gets one and puts it next to Qin Yu’s mouth as if she is feeding him. Qin Yu, however, receives it with his hand and takes a bite directly. At the same time, a stream of stellar energy flows into his mouth and covers that piece of cake. It completely turns the piece of cake to ashes like a blazing flame.

A faint smile appears on the corners of his mouth.

“Narcotic scent?” Qin Yu stares at the 3 Yan sisters and says smilingly.

The 3 sisters’ faces immediately change color.

Concurrently with that, a pink scented air is emitted from their bodies and spreads through the entire living room. Qin Yu makes a wave of a hand. A gust of wind blows, but this scented air still remains in the living room. It is obviously not affected by the wind.

“Mister Qin, your jindan can shorten our time of practice by more than 100 years.” Yan Zi gives a flirtatious smile. At the same time, a while beam of light shoots out from her body and turns into a huge white net. This net comes down directly at Qin Yu and Xiao Hei from the air.

“Sisters, get ready for a big meal.” Yan Zi and her 2 sisters stare at Qin Yu with blazing eyes.

“Xiao Hei, let me fight this time!” Qin Yu’s voice rises in Xiao Hei’s mind. This narcotic scent is easy to deal with as long as it does not enter the body. However, once it enters the body, it will have disastrous effects. Earlier, Qin Yu was prepared so he certainly could not fall prey to it.

“Alright, get it done quickly.” Xiao Hei says unwillingly.

Whizz!

A dark golden beam of light pierces through the space in the living room like a thunderbolt and penetrates that white net directly. With a bang, the white net is cut in half. Yan Zi’s face immediately turns very white. At the same time, she says through her holy sense: “It’s a middle-grade holy weapon. Sisters, join forces.”

Yan Zi is wrong. A weapon that can break a low-grade holy weapon does not necessarily have to be a middle-grade holy weapon. It can also be a high-grade holy weapon, or even a top-grade holy weapon. However, she basically does not think that a Xiuzhenist around the Jindan stage can have a high-grade holy weapon.

Hearing Yan Zi's words, Yan Xue and Yan Lan immediately charges at Qin Yu. But he simply does not attack these 2 people.

Instead --

The dark golden flying sword is shot at Yan Zi like an embroidery needle. Yan Zi immediately pulls out her belt. Her loose gown falls down. The astonishing thing is that there are no other clothes under the gown. Her seductive body thus appears naked before Qin Yu's eyes.

The belt that she pulled out then unexpectedly turns into a flexible sword and is shot directly at Qin Yu.

"I never thought you would use this vulgar move."

With a cold smile, Qin Yu reaches out a hand, grabbing the flexible sword directly. He exerts the power of his fingers and the sword is unexpectedly broken. After becoming a high-grade holy weapon, the power of the Flaming Gloves is really extraordinary. At this moment, Yan Xue and Yan Lan, one on the left and one on the right, are attacking him from behind.

"Eagle Claw Art!"

Qin Yu's hands form 2 eagle claws and grab Yan Xue's and Yan Lan's wrists directly, disregarding the weapons in their hands. The power of his fingers instantly destroys their wrists. He then changes the eagle claws into spear hands and stabs Yan Xue and Yan Lan squarely in the midpoints between their eyebrows.

Yan Xue and Yan Lan fall on the floor at once then turn into 2 foxes.

"3rd sister, 2nd sister!" Yan Zi shrieks and charges at Qin Yu like crazy. However, while charging at him, she suddenly changes direction, which surprises him. Now she is unexpectedly running away extremely fast in another direction.

"Running away? You want to race against me?"

Seeming to cause no wind sounds, Qin Yu comes up to the side of Yan Zi in just about a moment. While fleeing, Yan Zi also looks back and secretly lets out a sigh of relief: "That brat hasn't caught up yet." But when she turns her head forward, she sees Qin Yu standing smilingly in front of her.

"Ah!"

Yan Zi immediately utters the loudest yell she is capable of. Hearing it, Qin Yu cannot help frowning. Yan Zi's eyes instantly flash. She forms an eagle claw with a hand and attacks Qin Yu with it. Qin Yu, however, shatters her sharp claw directly with a punch then smashes it on her stomach. Her entire body gets a violent shock. She then falls powerlessly on the floor and changes into a fox as well.

“3 foxes.” Qin Yu gives a faint unconcerned smile.

“Xiao Hei, regardless of their species, most demonic beasts in the Wilderness want to kill their opponents to eat the jindans. These 3 foxes wanted to kill us to take our jindans too.” He makes a wave of a hand. A flame shoots out and burns that fox’s corpse up in an instant. A jindan then appears before him.

With a wave of a hand, he sucks it in his spatial ring. He then flies back into Peach Blossom Building.

Xiao Hei looks at Qin Yu and says to him via his holy sense: “Big brother, we’re less than halfway through this return journey but we’ve already killed a good few Jindan demonic beasts. We didn’t want to kill them for no reason at all, but these demonic beasts were just too ferocious. All of them wanted to eat our jindans, but they were too weak.”

“It’s not that they were too weak but that they were too short-sighted. Xiao Hei, the other 2 jindans are yours. Let’s find a secluded place to refine them.” Qin Yu says with a smile.

Xiao Hei opens his mouth. 2 bolts of lightning shoot out and hit the 2 foxes’ bodies directly. 2 jindans fly up at once, which are swallowed into Xiao Hei’s stomach at a gulp. He then says: “Big brother, these 2 jindans will probably take me 3 days to refine. Let’s go find a place first.”

Qin Yu and Xiao Hei leave this Peach Blossom Building extremely fast.

In the Wilderness, demonic beasts usually kill each other to eat the opponents’

jindans or yuanyings to improve their own power. Of course, to be able to eat other demonic beasts' jindans, they must be strong enough. That Yan Xue felt that both Qin Yu and Xiao Hei were around the early phase of the Jindan stage so she decided to prey on them.

Unluckily for her, the true power of either of them cannot be judged by appearance. On this journey, quite a few demonic beasts have lost their jindans because they looked down on Qin Yu and Xiao Hei.

The night is chilling. At night, the winds in the Wilderness become stronger. In a nameless mountain range of the Wilderness, Qin Yu and Xiao Hei are staying in a cave. A simple illusive formation has been set up at the mouth of the cave.

Qin Yu is sitting with legs crossed. The jindan he took is floating before him. He suddenly opens his eyes.

He then points with a hand. A light blue flame comes out from his fingertip and covers the jindan. With 'chi-chi' sounds, the jindan is continuously burnt. Afterwards, it turns into various streams of a golden liquid. This golden liquid also moves around Qin Yu's body nonstop.

"Humph!"

The air in Qin Yu's vicinity vibrates. Suddenly many indistinct light silvery streams of stellar energy come out from his body. They then form a huge nebular maelstrom. Qin Yu is sitting at the center of the maelstrom. Those streams of the golden liquid are enveloped in the nebular maelstrom.

The light silvery stellar energy forms a cycle, pulling the golden energy into

his dantian. In the dantian, another nebula is rotating nonstop. However, at the moment the Stellar Flame in the center of the nebula is blazing.

Chi-chi ~~~

When the golden energy goes into the dantian, it is first refined again by the Stellar Flame.

Burning!

Ordinary demonic beasts will eat a jindan directly then absorb its energy to use. Qin Yu, however, does not do this. He always refines a jindan again and again to get rid of its foreign, strange energy completely, leaving only its life essence, which is the most important thing to a practitioner.

Only this most essential energy is absorbed by Qin Yu. Even though 90% of the jindan's energy is lost when refined by the Stellar Flame, Qin Yu will never forget that one point emphasized by Senior Lei Wei in the Stellar Transformations book -- purity!

The energy must be pure and the foundation must be solid!

The nebula inside Qin Yu's dantian is rotating nonstop like a maelstrom. As the nebula spins, it causes various silvery grains in it to spin as well. Each of these silvery grains contains a powerful amount of energy. That purest energy which is left after refinement is absorbed by these silvery grains.

90% of a jindan's energy is removed during the refining process. Only the purest energy left is the life essence of the Xiuzhenist.

Qin Yu refines only a small amount of the golden liquid that is floating outside his body at a time. He is in no hurry and must not hurry. After nearly 3 whole days, Qin Yu has finally refined and absorbed all of the jindan's energy.

He opens his eyes and sees that on one side Xiao Hei has already finished practicing.

"Big brother, you've completed the refinement? I finished refining just now too." Xiao Hei says to him using holy sense communication.

Qin Yu nods with a smile.

"Big brother, everytime we absorb a jindan we have to spend some time. Those demonic beasts eat a jindan very fast but they swallow it whole without thinking. They seem to believe the more energy the better." Xiao Hei's voice has a hint of disdain.

Ordinary demonic beasts only have access to the most basic practice techniques so they know very little. How can they compare to Xiao Hei? After all, there are many mysterious practice techniques in Xiao Hei's memories.

"Xiao Hei, let's get going."

With a swaying movement of his body, Qin Yu rushes out of the cave instantly. That illusive formation has been broken apart by him with a wave of a hand. Xiao Hei also rushes out with a beat of his wings. One man and one eagle then continue their practicing journey through the Wilderness.

NOTE: Yan Xue in this chapter and last chapter's Yan Xue are 2 different characters.

End of b4c12.

B4C13: Bloody fight

When Qin Yu and Xiao Hei are on their journey, in the headquarters in the town of Xiyang, at the moment the moon is bright and the stars are few. Qin De is standing in the courtyard and looking at the moon in the sky with his hands behind his back.

"The general situation has been decided!"

Qin De's eyes glitter. Obviously he is very excited in his heart. This time the move that was aimed at seizing complete control of the 2 Norther region counties has been carried out perfectly. From beginning to end, everything was in Qin De's plan. In the past he met and negotiated with Shangguan Hong and said he wanted to form an alliance with him only for this day.

It did not matter if Shangguan Hong really allied himself with Qin De or not, when the plan was put into action, Shangguan Hong would have to claim openly that he was on his side. Except for some top-ranking people, all of the generals and soldiers would know nothing about the truth. Only in this situation could the plan to take control of the 2 Northern region counties completely be carried out.

In the current situation, the Qin clan will only need to use some slight maneuvers and the entire Northern region will belong to it and not to the Shangguan clan anymore.

"Jing Yi, Yu'er, you'll see from Heaven that I'll definitely avenge your deaths. The Xiang clan … is doomed to be trampled to pieces by me. Xiang Guang and Wu De will surely die too." Qin De's eyes suddenly become fierce. He also clenches his fists behind his back, causing all the fingers to turn white.

Hatred!

There is a deep-seated hatred in Qin De's heart. Both the deaths of his wife, the person he loves the most, and of his youngest son have been tormenting his heart every night like ants. Until he destroys the Xiang clan and kill Xiang Guang and Wu De, he will not be able to have a peaceful night.

The darkness before dawn has gone away. Qin De has already seen the first light of victory.

"One month, within one month I'm going to unify the whole Chu kingdom, destroy the Xiang clan and kill Xiang Guang and Wu De." Qin De thinks to himself. Even though at the moment his army and the Xiang clan's are confronting each other, he is still totally confident.

The Xiang clan lost a county so it now has control over 6 counties, including the Mu clan's 3 counties. With the addition of the Shangguan clan's 2 counties, the Qin clan now also has 6 counties. The 2 sides are basically equal to each other in power. Even though the Qin clan has a slightly stronger army, it is the attacking side while the Xiang clan is the defending side. And in battles for fortified cities, the attacking side will generally lose more troops than the defending one.

In short, the 2 sides are fairly equally match and have started to confront each other. However, Qin De is still certain that he is going to unify the entire Chu kingdom within a month.

******

Qin Yu and Xiao Hei are going through the Wilderness extremely fast.

“Another wants to bite the dust.”

Qin Yu and Xiao Hei stop again.

“An early Jindan leopard, oh, it’s a Black Wind leopard. In the leopard clan, Black Wind leopards are a very special kind. It seems we’ll have a bit of a trouble.” Qin Yu says to Xiao Hei using his holy sense. He has already noticed that there is a man several thousand meters away from them.

The more formidable a demonic beast is, the harder for it to transform into a human. Take, for example, the kings of eagles – Golden Flame eagles. The one that Qin Yu and Xiao Hei encountered previously has already reached the Yuanying stage but it has not been able to transform into a human yet. When running into that Golden Flame eagle, Qin Yu and Xiao Hei basically had no intention of fighting it and fled immediately.

And the 3 foxes he killed several days ago were just fairly common demonic foxes in the fox family. As for Black Wind leopards, because they can turn into humans after going through the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, they do not seem to be formidable at all, but in fact they are very special.

Black Wind leopards are very hard to handle because they are extremely fast!

The leopard clan is always famous for its speed. In terms of speed, among running animals, there are no other demonic beasts that can rival leopards. And Black Wind leopards are even the best speed users among leopards so it can be

imagined how fast they are. Because they are too fast, it is difficult to kill them.

“Xiao Hei, he’s come.” Qin Yu’s holy sense totally locks onto the opponent.

His soul is always nurtured by the Meteoric Tear so his holy sense never stops improving as well. Now it is no longer matched by his power. This is the reason why Qin Yu was able to detect the Black Wind leopard earlier than Xiao Hei.

“Big brother, it seems this Black Wind leopard wants to attack us.” Xiao Hei says haughtily.

A black silhouette is charging towards them from the distance like a thunderbolt. Its target is Qin Yu. Qin Yu’s eyes suddenly glitter. At the same time, his whole body turns into several illusions. He forms 2 eagle claws with his hands and continuously exchanges several tens blows with this assailant like lightning.

“Know your place!”

A faint cold smile appears on the corners of Qin Yu’s mouth. This Black Wind leopard unexpectedly only uses killing blows so Qin Yu has also become ruthless. He suddenly turns an eagle claw into a finger sword. His indistinct light silvery stellar energy is shaped into a sword around it. With a finger sword strike, he pierces through a palm of the Black Wind leopard.

The Black Wind leopard flies backward several hundred meters and stands in midair. However a hole has appeared in his right palm and blood is flowing out from it.

In his human form, this Jindan stage Black Wind leopard has an air of vigor around his entire body. All of his muscles are streamlined and look very similar to Qin Yu's. To be accurate, this Black Wind leopard's body is almost the same as Qin Yu's, only that Qin Yu has an even more vigorous air about him.

"Did the 2 of you kill the 3 Yan sisters? Answer me!" That Black Wind leopard seems not to understand how big the gap between them. He even shouts at them.

Qin Yu folds his arms before his chest and slightly raises his chin, saying smilingly: "Oh? So what if I killed them? And what if I didn't? Could it be you want to seek revenge for their deaths? What's the relationship between you and them? Were they your mistresses?" says Qin Yu jokingly.

This Black Wind leopard is fast but he is merely at the early phase of the Jindan stage and therefore compared to Qin Yu, who is also good at using speed, he is a little slower. If he were a middle Jindan Black Wind leopard, Qin Yu would have had to expend a good amount of energy. And if he were a late Jindan Black Wind leopard, Qin Yu would probably not have been able to catch up with him and win so easily.

Unluckily for this leopard, he is only at the early phase of the Jindan stage.

"Humph, where did you 2 come from? Could it be you don't know that within 3000 li of this place is the territory of the Shen brothers? I'm none other than Shen Yi. The Yan sisters were our partners but you even dared to kill them!" Shen Yi's eyes continuously glitter with hatred.

He is dressed in hide. His body's muscles are like metal, looking very powerful. It is too bad Qin Yu does not care about his anger at all.

“Oh, looks like you guys have been trying to find me for a long time, right?” Qin Yu says with an indifferent smile.

Shen Yi’s face darkens. Indeed, right after discovering the deaths of the 3 Yan sisters, they started to search for the killer. They were totally certain that no demonic beasts in their territory dared to harm the Yan sisters, and even if some wanted to, none would have been powerful enough to do so.

Therefore, they thought only a foreign demonic beast could have done this. The Shen brothers then started to search and Shen Yi has finally found Qin Yu and Xiao Hei.

“Are you a match for me?” Qin Yu says smilingly.

“No!” Shen Yi says with no shame. He stares at Qin Yu with flashing fierce eyes: “You two, one human and one eagle, are pretty strong, too bad … I’m not alone! Roar ~~~” Shen Yi suddenly raises his head and gives a roar. The sound he makes resounds through the area within several hundred li of him.

Qin Yu’s face slightly changes color.

“Big brother, leave this one to me. Let’s kill him first then go a bit easy on his brother!” When Xiao Hei’s voice rises in Qin Yu’s mind, he is already charging at Shen Yi like a beam of light. Seeing a huge black eagle flying at him extremely fast with wings spread, Shen Yi flies backward at once.

Xiao Hei takes a swipe with his ice-cold sharp claws, unexpectedly cutting the air. Shen Yi’s face changes color with surprise. Using all of his limbs, he avoids the attack in an instant.

“Roar roar roar ~~”

This time Shen Yi’s roars are more urgent. At the same time, his body unexpectedly starts to change. In almost a moment, he has already turned into a Black Wind leopard from a vigorous man. Black Wind leopards are about the same size as ordinary leopards.

However, this Black Wind leopard has a blue striped pattern on his back. The most surprising thing is now there are unexpectedly spines on his 4 sharp claws.

“Xiao Hei, why are you taking so long to handle an early Jindan Black Wind leopard? What did you say last time? It seems you said you were even stronger than a Golden Flame eagle of the same level. Golden Flame eagles are much more formidable than Black Wind leopards, you …” Qin Yu says jokingly on one side.

Xiao Hei gives Qin Yu an annoyed look. He then stares at the Black Wind leopard, saying using the holy sense: “Little leopard, I’m sorry but you’re going to die soon. Quickly enjoy the last moments of your life.”

Hearing that, the Black Wind leopard immediately becomes furious. He takes a leap. In an instant he has already covered several tens meters.

Pa!

Xiao Hei’s eyes flash. 2 purple thunderbolts unexpectedly shoot out from his eyes and hit the body of the Black Wind leopard Shen Yi squarely before he can react. A wail is heard. At the same time, lightning flickers on the body of the

Black Wind leopard. He falls on the ground convulsively. Xiao Hei then shakes his wings. In the blink of an eye he shakes them extremely fast several times. He quickly disappears as if he has used teleportation.

Clack!

Xiao Hei's eagle claws crush the Black Wind leopard's head directly. The leopard immediately dies. Xiao Hei swallows this Black Wind leopard's jindan in an instant.

"Big brother, this Black Wind leopard has a brother. His jindan will be yours, alright?" Xiao Hei immediately uses holy sense communication.

Qin Yu gives a smile. He understands Xiao Hei's good intention. This Shen Yi is only an early Jindan demonic beast. His brother therefore will be at the early phase of the Jindan stage at worst. He may even be a middle Jindan demonic beast. Thinking about how Xiao Hei killed the Black Wind leopard just now, Qin Yu says doubtfully: "Xiao Hei, when did you start to be able to shoot lightning from your eyes too?"

To Qin Yu's knowledge, Xiao Hei can emit lightning from his body and from his mouth. But this is his eyes. Can such fragile parts as the eyes send out lightning as well?

"Big brother, this is my secret. The eyes are an advantage that the eagle family has. My eyes can send out lightning even faster than my mouth, and there's not much difference in power." Xiao Hei gently flaps his wings and explains the reason to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu cannot help praising him secretly. Xiao Hei is really too mysterious.

At least Qin Yu is not confident that he will beat Xiao Hei if they fight. Xiao Hei has countless mysterious attacking techniques and, more importantly, in the past he asked Qin Yu for a chunk of high-class crystal to forge a weapon, but Qin Yu has never seen him use it.

"Xiao Hei … you said his brother's jindan would be mine? Do you regret this?" Qin Yu suddenly says laughingly.

Xiao Hei shakes his head, saying: "Why would I regret? I …" But before he can finish his sentence, he is speechless. "There are 2 Black Wind demonic leopards. Moreover, they are …" At the moment Xiao Hei has become serious. He is no longer as relaxed as he was just now.

Qin Yu nods and looks westwards, saying: "Right, these 2 Black Wind leopards both are late Jindan demonic beasts. In terms of speed, they can even be a bit faster than me."

"Who would've thought an early Jindan brat like him would have 2 brothers? And they are even 2 late Jindan Black Wind leopards. Big brother, things seem to be a bit troublesome. It's late Jindan stage, and there are 2 of them. Even worse, they are Black Wind leopards, the fastest kind of leopard. These really are the most formidable enemies we've met for a long time," says Xiao Hei.

In the past they encountered a Golden Flame eagle which was even more formidable, but that eagle had reached the Yuanying stage so Qin Yu and Xiao Hei did not have the slightest intention of fighting it.

However, he and Xiao Hei consider these 2 Black Wind leopards their opponents.

"3rd brother!"

2 men who are almost identical to Shen Yi and dressed in hide appear beside his corpse. These 2 men's bodies are near perfect. Judging by their bodies alone, one can see that they are best at using speed. Moreover, given how powerful their muscles look, they should be very strong too.

"I'm Shen Bao!" The blue-browed man says while staring at Qin Yu and Xiao Hei.

"I'm Shen Yu!" The other man also says.

"Having killed my 3rd brother, you 2 should prepare to die." The blue-browed man on the left says coldly.

These 2 Jindan experts of the Black Wind leopard clan are radiating 2 fearsome auras. As 2 late Jindan stage experts, they no doubt have been infuriated like crazy by the death of their youngest brother. Within 3000 li of this place, no one has ever dared to challenge them and their youngest brother.

Even though the 3rd brother Shen Yi was only at the early phase of the Jindan stage, thanks to his 2 late Jindan brothers' protection, no one dared to threaten him. This Shen Bao and Shen Yu considered their 3rd brother a treasure and did not let anyone bully him. However … now their 3rd brother is already dead!

Shen Bao and Shen Yu continuously build up their energy. They both are

preparing to unleash their power in an instant.

"Xiao Hei, we haven't fought as much as we like even once on this journey." Qin Yu says using his holy sense.

Xiao Hei's eyes also glitter with an intense fighting spirit: "Big brother, that Golden Flame eagle was way beyond our league while the strongest among the other demonic beasts was only a middle Jindan one, and that was even an ordinary demonic beast. They were either too weak or too strong so we couldn't unleash our true fighting ability. Now that we've met these 2 late Jindan Black Wind leopards, we can finally have a good fight against them."

Qin Yu can feel his blood starting to boil again inside him. It is a feeling very similar to the feeling of surpassing a physical limit during a limit training session when he was little.

"The one on the left is mine. The right one is yours." Qin Yu says via his holy sense.

Shen Bao's eyes look as if they are shooting out lighning. All of a sudden, he shouts violently: "Kill!" On one side of him, Shen Yu's aura also suddenly becomes fierce. Using their fastest speeds, the 2 Black Wind brother leopards then charge at Qin Yu and Xiao Hei like 2 black thunderbolts.

"Kill!"

Qin Yu's and Xiao Hei's auras also suddenly rise to their utmost limits. Following an eagle cry, the 2 of them unleash their most powerful fighting ability as well and charge at their respective opponents like 2 bolts of lightning!

End of b4c13.

A neidan and a jindan are very similar, i.e. the most important part of either of them is the life essence that makes up 10% of the total energy. The author used 'jindan' to describe the energy sphere inside a demonic beast but he actually meant the neidan. My guess is that he didn't want to use 2 different terms to describe 2 things that are pretty much the same.

B4C14: The Stellar Field

Shen Bao and Qin Yu turn into 2 black blurs and exchange blows extremely fast.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! ……

Every time they clash, a sky-shaking noise is created. The 2 of them fight both on the ground and in the sky. Where their blurs flash through, various huge trees of the forest fall down with loud sounds.

“Hah!”

Qin Yu throws a straight punch, which pierces the air, aiming directly for Shen Bao’s chest. Shen Bao’s eyes flash. His entire body makes a swaying movement very easily and several afterimages are unexpectedly created in an instant. Qin Yu’s punch then smashes into the huge tree behind Shen Bao.

The tree slightly shakes for a short time but it does not seem to be seriously damaged.

Suddenly --

Bang!

Like a bomb, that huge tree, which is several tens meters high, unexpectedly shatters into countless fragments of wood in an instant, as if it was twisted so hard it broke into pieces completely. Each wood fragment is only about as large

as a palm at most. Just like that, such a huge tree is reduced to countless wood fragments, which scatter in all directions.

Shen Bao's body makes 2 swaying movements at once, getting away 100 meters. He then stands in the sky and stares at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu also stares motionlessly at Shen Bao.

"This fella hasn't turned into a Black Wind leopard but he's already as fast as me. Once he changes into his true form, his speed will increase again and I really won't be able to keep up with him." Qin Yu's aura totally locks onto Shen Bao in front of him. His mind however is trying to think of a method to deal with this Black Wind leopard.

In terms of speed, Qin Yu is not better than Shen Bao. He is even at a disadvantage.

His eyes suddenly brighten. A faint smile appears on the corners of his mouth: "Right, Black Wind leopards are good at using speed. Their strength is not bad but it's not as good as their speed either. Plus, with the fusion of my strength and stellar energy, my power will surpass his!"

Shen Bao takes a look at the fragments of the exploded tree and says with a cold laugh: "You're pretty strong indeed. No wonder you were able to kill my 3rd brother. However … with this level of power you're no match for me." Despite saying so, Shen Bao is actually frightened by the power of the punch Qin Yu executed just now.

If that punch had connected with Shen Bao's body, he would have either died

or been severely wounded.

“Cut the crap. Let’s fight for real and see.” Qin Yu can guess what his opponent is thinking. Obviously this Shen Bao has noticed that Qin Yu is strong.

Because of this, he is trying to boast about his strength to hide the fact that he is weaker.

Qin Yu charges at Shen Bao again like a sharp arrow. At first sight he seems to be following a straight line but looking carefully one would see that, while flying, his body is fluttering very naturally and gently.

He is flying without making any wind sounds!

In almost an instant, Qin Yu has already come up to Shen Bao’s face.

“Wind? In terms of wind control, how can you possibly compare with us Black Wind leopards?” As Shen Bao is saying, he avoids Qin Yu’s strike with a gentle swaying movement of his body. His movements … do not cause any wind sounds either!

“What?!”

Qin Yu’s face changes color. He never thought that this Shen Bao could also make use of wind forces and neutralize wind resistance completely as he himself can.

Suddenly a high-pitched sharp eagle cry resounds through the sky.

“What’s happened to Xiao Hei?” Qin Yu quickly backs away. At the same time he expands his holy sense to the utmost and sees very clearly the situation of the fight between Xiao Hei and that Shen Yu. By now Shen Bao has already stopped fighting as well is paying attention to his 2nd brother’s situation.

“Roar ~~~”

Shen Yu turns into a Black Wind leopard. The stripes on his back even radiate a dull light. At the moment the hair on Shen Yu’s entire body is standing on end. He is staring at Xiao Hei while growling nonstop, but he has not attacked yet.

Hu-hu ~~~

Xiao Hei spreads his huge wings. His black feathers radiate an ice-cold light like cold iron. At the same time, various electric sparks are flickering on his entire plumage. Concurrently with that, many flames are emitted from his whole body. His aura has become so powerful that the others are startled.

The Black Wind leopard keeps growling lowly nonstop. His hair, which is standing upright, is vibrating.

“Oo ~~”

Xiao Hei utters an extremely sharp sound, which hurts the others’ ears. Even Qin Yu feels his heart tremble because of it. Seeing this scene, he knows that Xiao Hei has gone totally mad. With a shake of his wings, Xiao Hei unexpectedly flies straight into the sky.

Suddenly --

Various bolts of lightning shoot out from his entire body. In a short while, it looks like he has become the thunder god. The countless bolts of lightning then strike down at the Black Wind leopard with a boom.

The Black Wind leopard is moving extremely fast but the speeds of the lightning bolts are too fast and, moreover, there are too many of them. Various lightning bolts strike upon the Black Wind leopard's body. That leopard gives a roar then immediately shoots up into the sky with a sudden leap.

Xiao Hei opens his mouth --

A huge mass of flaming lightning shoots out extremely fast. There is a bolt of lightning in the center of it. This bolt of lightning contains a shockingly powerful amount of electricity. This lightning bolt is enveloped in blazing flames. The strangest thing is that the lightning and fire seem to make a whole.

"My goodness, how powerful is this mass of energy actually? If hit by it, even I would be seriously injured." Qin Yu is secretly shocked. At the same time, in his eyes Xiao Hei becomes even more fathomless. "Xiao Hei is really too formidable already."

That mass of flaming lightning strikes down at the Black Wind leopard.

The Black Wind leopard's body, which is in midair, unexpectedly turns into a blur and easily avoids the incoming mass of flaming lightning. He then takes a bite at Xiao Hei.

Bang!

That avoided mass of flaming lightning suddenly turns around and hits the body of the Black Wind leopard in an instant. It seems to have been controlled remotely. An extremely deafening explosion is heard. At the same time, there is a miserable wail. Qin Yu also notices the smell of burnt hair.

“2nd brother!”

Seeing Shen Yu seriously injured, Shen Bao immediately becomes anxious. He charges directly at Xiao Hei. While flying, he unexpectedly turns into a Black Wind leopard. Xiao Hei’s voice suddenly rises in Qin Yu’s mind.

“Big brother, quickly stop him. Most of my energy has been spent.”

“No good!”

Only now does Qin Yu know that Xiao Hei had to pay a high price for the projection of that frightening mass of energy. And he decides to throw caution to the winds too!

In the blink of an eye, his indistinct stellar energy has spread through his entire vicinity, forming a nebular cloud, which has started to spin extremely fast. He seems to have been linked up with nature completely at once. His speed suddenly increases --

“Die!”

Qin Yu's eyes glitter with fierceness.

"Roar ~~~" Shen Bao, having transformed into a Black Wind leopard, gives a roar and immediately attacks Xiao Hei. However, before this, Xiao Hei has already begun to charge towards Qin Yu with a shake of his wings. The Black Wind leopard turns into a blur in midard and continues to aim for him.

"Big brother, I leave him to you!"

Xiao Hei's voice rises in Qin Yu's mind. A faint smile then appears on Qin Yu's face.

"In the past, when Master just reached the Dujie stage, he was already able to kill a Dacheng expert in addition to some loose immortals and several tens Dujie and Kongming experts. As his disciple, if I couldn't even kill this late Jindan demonic beast, I should kill myself!"

His stellar energy has filled his vicinity. The area covered by it is where Qin Yu's offense is most powerful. His speed also increases within this area.

"Roar ~~"

The Black Wind leopard bares his teeth and takes a bite at Qin Yu. At the same time, he slashes his 2 claws at Qin Yu as well. Qin Yu's hands, which are wearing the Flaming Gloves, also form 2 claws and come at the leopard's 2 claws head-on.

"Idiot!"

Qin Yu's right hand boldly grabs a leopard claw. His stellar energy and powerful physical power are immediately unleashed. With a series of 'clack' noises of bones getting shattered, this claw of Shen Bao's is destroyed by Qin Yu directly.

Shen Bao has become anxious!

"Roar ~~" He violently gives a mad roar. All of a sudden, the bone spines on his 4 sharp claws shoot out like sharp arrows. Qin Yu simply never expected these bone spines to be capable of leaving the Black Wind leopard's body to attack.

"No good!"

His face changes color greatly. Because he is grabbing a claw of the Black Wind leopard's with a hand, at the moment they are very close to each other. At such a close distance, even though Qin Yu has noticed the spines, he basically has no time to dodge them.

Pu! Pu!

Qin Yu unleashes all of the stellar energy inside him. His entire body shoots to one side like a sharp arrow. Even though he dodges very quickly, 2 of the spines still penetrate his body. One spine pierces his left arm while the other is stuck in his breastbone.

Pu!

Qin Yu spits out a mouthful of blood. His body can match holy weapons in hardness, but these spines were the Black Wind leopard's ultimate attack and were too powerful for it to withstand! Black Wind leopards can naturally produce bone spines on their bodies. Once the spines are disconnected from the bodies in an attack, it will take the new ones several tens to 100 years to become fully developed.

That Black Wind leopard suddenly switches to his human form.

Shen Bao stares fiercely at Qin Yu, saying: "You broke one of my claws and forced me to shoot out 4 spines. If I don't kill you and swallow your jindan, how will I be able to release my fury?" Shen Bao had no choice. Because one of his claws was broken, even if he had maintained his Black Wind leopard form, he would not have been able to keep his speed.

Qin Yu suddenly pulls out the bone spines that is stuck in his breastbone and left arm. Luckily for him, his body was strong enough so the spines did not penetrate deeply. If one of the spines had gone in several centimeters more, it would have punctured his vital internal organs.

Qin Yu pokes at some acupoints at once to stop the bleeding.

"Big brother." Xiao Hei's voice rises.

Qin Yu reaches out a hand to interrupt him, saying: "Don't worry. It would be a waste of my training if I couldn't kill this animal. It's time to go all-out!!!" His eyes suddenly become light red and his entire body is now engulfed a madly fierce aura. He is just like a lone wolf, which goes crazier after getting injured.

Feeling clear streams from the Meteoric Tear flowing to the wounds, Qin Yu cannot help giving a faint smile.

"Are you Shen Bao?" He focuses his eyes on Shen Bao. At the moment Qin Yu left arm's wound is recovering at a noticeably fast speed. In general, as long as his vital parts are not injured, he does not have to worry about flesh wounds because the Meteoric Tear will heal them extremely fast.

"I'll let you taste … the power of the Stellar Field!" The light silvery stellar energy around Qin Yu's body suddenly starts to rotate extremely fast. At the same time, the nebula in his dantian also starts to spin at its top speed. All of the silvery grains begin to shine brilliantly.

In the blink of an eye, his stellar energy rises to its maximum level and fills every place of Qin Yu's body.

"What?!"

Before Shen Bao can understand the meaning of Qin Yu's words, Qin Yu has already started to charge him at his fastest speed. Shen Bao however looks at Qin Yu with a cold smile. Just now he saw a spine penetrate Qin Yu's breastbone so he thinks that Qin Yu is seriously injured.

"Die!"

Qin Yu suddenly roars. In an instant, his entire body turns into 6 or 7 illusions.

Within the nebular maelstrom formed by the light silvery stellar energy, 6 or 7 Qin Yu's appear around Shen Bao. They launch various types of attack at Shen

Bao such as punch, knife hand strike, claw strike and finger sword strike.

"Bang!" As if piercing through the fabric of time, a spear hand strike hits Shen Bao's chest squarely. With a loud explosion, a hole immediately appears on his chest.

"Pu!" A finger sword strike penetrates Shen Bao's right palm.

"Clack!" A claw attack snaps Shen Bao's backbone.

……

The silhouettes unify.

Qin Yu, looking as if he has never moved, now stares at Shen Bao. With his eyes wide open, Shen Bao also stares at Qin Yu: "This … what kind of speed … is this?" Just now, the speed that he has been proud of was simply unable to help him put up any resistance against Qin Yu's attack.

"Dying from my Stellar Field, you can take pride in this."

Qin Yu then basically stops looking at Shen Bao. Immediately afterwards, with a series of clack noises, all of Shen Bao's bones shatter completely. He falls on the ground powerlessly at once and begins to convulse nonstop. Blood starts to flow out from his ears, eyes, nose and mouth. He even mumbles in a low voice: "Stel … lar … Field …"

Then there are no more sounds. As for Shen Yu, Xiao Hei has already killed

him.

Qin Yu's face suddenly turns very red. He feels as if his internal organs are rebelling. A mouthful of blood rushes up his throat from inside his body. Qin Yu is simply unable to control it so he spits it out then sits down with legs crossed immediately.

"Big brother!"

With a shake of his wings, Xiao Hei rushes to his side.

Never mind. I'm only at the early Nebula stage so I'm still not good enough to use the Stellar Field to the fullest. After resting for an hour I'm going to be all right." Qin Yu tells him via the holy sense then quietly starts to regain control of his energy, which is running wild in his body.

The Stellar Field is an advanced technique developed from the highest level of the Trans-Heaven 3 Diagrams technique. In the past, when Qin Yu was enfolded by the tricolor suit of armor of the Trans-Heaven 3 Diagrams technique, his speed increased by several times. The Stellar Field uses the same principle.

The only difference is that it makes him even faster and more powerful.

After an hour,

"Big brother, here are the 2 jindans." Xiao Hei puts 2 jindans before Qin Yu, who opens his eyes, immediately takes one of them and says: "Xiao Hei, a late jindan has 8 or 9 times more energy than an early jindan. One for me, one for you."

Xiao Hei looks at the remaining jindan and says using his holy sense at once: “Big brother, I already ate that Shen Yi’s jindan. I said the others’ would be yours.”

“I only refine 1 jindan. Compared to a late jindan, an early one is negligible. If you don’t want it then just throw it away.” After saying, Qin Yu simply pays no attention to Xiao Hei and instantly starts to refine his jindan.

Xiao Hei stares at Qin Yu for a long time before finally taking the remaining jindan.

End of b4c14.

B4C15: Nosedive

In a secret place that they have found,

Qin Yu is sitting with legs crossed quietly refining his jindan.

This late jindan contains a great amount of energy. It even has more energy than his body. Fortunately, he does not eat it directly like ordinary demonic beasts at all. Instead, he refines it using the Stellar Flame and in the end only absorbs the pure essence of it.

In Qin Yu's dantian,

The Stellar Flame is continuously burning one strand of jindan energy after another. After a strand has been burnt to the utmost, the small amount of essence left of it is swallowed up directly by the swirling nebula in his dantian. The silvery grains contained in the many layers of the nebula then absorb this amount of essence.

……

Days have passed. By now the silvery grains in the nebula inside Qin Yu have become much larger than they were at the beginning. Suddenly --

A silvery grain unexpectedly splits in half like a broken stone. Afterwards, the other silvery grains start to split in two one after another as well. In only a short while, all of the silvery grains in the nebula inside Qin Yu have split in half.

Immediately, the silvery grains in the nebula in the dantian have doubled in number and their density in each layer of the maelstrom has increased by 100% too.

"The middle phase of the Nebula stage!"

At the moment there is a burst of ecstasy in Qin Yu's heart because he has finally reached the middle phase of the Nebula stage. At Lei Mountain House, he entered the early phase of the Nebula stage right after succeeding in practicing the Stellar Transformations. But if he had kept practicing normally from then on, it would have taken him at least over 100 years to reach the middle phase of the Nebula stage.

However, on this journey, Qin Yu has fought quite a few demonic beasts and killed quite a few Jindan-stage demonic beasts. Because he had absorbed a good few jindans' essence previously, after absorbing a portion of a late jindan's essence just now, he has suddenly broken through the early phase of the Nebula stage and reached the middle phase.

The swirling nebula inside Qin Yu's body now is densely filled with the silvery grains, each of which is moving in a circle. But Qin Yu keeps refining the energy of the jindan and absorbing its essence.

After an indefinite amount of time, Qin Yu finally opens his eyes.

"Xiao Hei has reached the middle phase of the Jindan stage too." He looks at Xiao Hei, who is still refining a jindan. He is in no hurry so he sits with legs crossed quietly waiting. The more formidable a demonic beast is, the longer it will take for it to reach the next level in practice. However, demonic beasts' true power cannot be judged by their appearance alone.

During the fight against Shen Yu, Xiao Hei was only at the early phase of the Jindan stage, but relying on his special skill -- the Flaming Lightning Attack -- he was able to beat a late Jindan Black Wind leopard directly. With his hereditary memories, Xiao Hei is really a very powerful demonic beast.

“Big brother,” Xiao Hei now has woken up. His voice, which rises in Qin Yu’s mind, sounds extremely excited too.

Qin Yu’s and Xiao Hei’s improvements in power have been very similar to each other and now they both have advanced one step almost simultaneously as well.

“Xiao Hei, let’s go. We’ll continue with the journey. I wonder how many demonic beasts there will be ahead of us.” Qin Yu and Xiao Hei leave this place of practice immediately and resume their journey. By practicing in the Wilderness, they have really progressed much faster than they would have by practicing in the habitable part of the Qian Long continent.

However, at the same time, the Wilderness is also much more dangerous. For example, if Wu De and Wu Xing encountered those 2 late Jindan Black Wind leopards, they would probably be done for. Moreover … there are demonic beasts even more formidable than Black Wind leopards in the Wilderness!

———

In Eternal House of the Imperial Palace in Ba Chu County,

“Master, everything is going just as you have planned. This time 200,000

armored cavalry troops of the Xiang clan have carried out several tens attacks. Various other army units have helped and cooperated with them. By now they have already defeated 3 cities of Lei Xue County." Mister Lan says respectfully outside the beaded curtain.

On the glistening jade bed behind the beaded curtain, a vague silhouette is sitting with legs crossed.

"Oh, very good, from now on things must be done step by step. Don't aim too high. How is the plan for the 2 Northern region counties going?" The Great Ancestor's voice comes out. It obviously sounds very calm.

Mister Lan says respectfully: "Master, we've found a child of the Shangguan clan. This brat is totally obedient to us. The next step will be to kill Zhuang Jun."

"Yeah," the Great Ancestor responds indifferently inside. He then says no more.

Suddenly --

A green silhouette rushes in extremely fast from outside. At the same time, he says loudly: "Master, things have taken a nosedive. Master, things have taken a nosedive!" This green-clad middle-aged man is also a disciple of the Great Ancestor like Mister Lan.

"Don't lose your nerve. Behave properly!" An ice-cold rebuke comes out from behind the beaded curtain.

The green-clad middle-aged man immediately stops then says hurriedly: “Master, things have taken a nosedive. Shang Que County has been defeated. Shang Que County has been taken!!!”

Bang!

A terrifying force surges out from behind the beaded curtain. In an instant, the curtain’s strings are all broken and its beads are sent flying outwards. An old man with flowing long black hair has already flown out from inside the room without any movements of his body. Eternal House is now put under a huge pressure.

With eyes glittering with coldness, the Great Ancestor stares doubtfully at the green-clad middle-aged man. Due to this, beads of cold sweat continuously appear on this man’s forehead.

“Tell me what happened again!”

The green-clad middle-aged man hurriedly says in a terrified voice: “Great Ancestor, we’ve just received the news that Shang Que County has been taken. Several hundred thousand troops of the Qin clan have completely stormed Shang Que County from the Southern region. Its few defending troops were basically too powerless to hinder them a bit!”

The Great Ancestor’s anger starts to surge. The air in his entire vicinity seems to begin vibrating.

“What was the Mu clan doing all that time?” The Great Ancestor asks coldly.

The southern part of Shang Que County is next to the Mu clan's 3 Southern region counties and therefore it was only defended with 30,000 troops, which means it was almost totally defenseless. Who would have thought that there would be such a huge mistake in this apparently safest place?

"Mu clan? The Mu clan has switched allegiance to the Qin clan!" The green-clad middle-aged man says at once.

The Great Ancestor's entire body shakes. In the blink of an eye, his face changes color several times. A faint smile then appears on his face: "Ha-ha … it's quite something, this Qin clan. Our Xiang clan told the Shangguan clan to pretend to lean on it, but it had unexpectedly asked the Mu clan to pretend to sell out to us earlier!"

In almost a moment, the Great Ancestor understands everything.

This most loyal Mu clan must have sworn allegiance to the Qin clan sometime in the past. At the most crucial moment to the Xiang clan, it suddenly rebelled and breached Shang Que County's defense at one stroke then entered this county.

Originally, with the support of the Mu clan, the Xiang clan also had control over 6 counties and half of the kingdom's military power so it was still possible for it to fight back against the Qin clan. However, now the Mu clan has switched sides all of a sudden and has even thrown open the defensive gate of Shang Que County.

Thus, the Xiang clan is currently at an absolute disadvantage.

The Xiang clan basically does not know how many troops of the Qin clan there are in Shang Que County at the moment. This time, the forces that have stormed this county included 300,000 Black Water troops and 300,000 troops of the 3 Southern region counties so there were 600,000 troops altogether. With unstoppable momentum, these 600,000 troops have swept away all obstacles. All cities on their way have either surrendered or been defeated very quickly.

At the same time in the 2 Northern region counties, a 600,000 strong army group made up of the Qin clan's 300,000 troops and 300,000 troops among the Northern region's original 400,000 troops has started to attack Zhen Yang County.

"Ha-ha … Qin clan, you're quite something. I admire you. But this has forced me to use the last move!" The Great Ancestor laughs out loud. Then, with a wave of his large sleeve and his robe fluttering, he soars directly into the sky from Eternal House.

Mister Lan and the green-clad middle-aged man exchange a look.

"Could it be Master wants to use absolute force?" The green-clad middle-aged man says in astonishment.

Mister Lan looks at the fading silhouette of the Great Ancestor and slowly nods: "When things have come to this pass, it's basically hopeless to rely on the Xiang clan's army. We can only rely on Master's world-shaking power. I wonder what power level he has reached after nearly 1000 years. I'm really looking forward to seeing it." His eyes flash with fervor.

"Master is getting into action, then …" The green-clad middle-aged man's eyes are also filled with expectation.

……

Standing in midair, the Great Ancestor, who is dressed in black, suddenly calls down: “Your old friend has arrived, Wu De. Why haven’t you come out to meet me?”

The door of the house below him is pushed open. After looking up, blue-clad Wu De immediately flies into the sky like a meteor. He then comes up to the Great Ancestor’s face. After looking at the Great Ancestor carefully several times, he says emotionally: “Brother Xiang Yang, we’ve been friends for nearly 1000 years. Originally you were just a peak Xiantian expert while I had already reached the early phase of the Jindan stage. But now you’ve already reached the Yuanying stage while I’m only a peak Jindan expert.”

Xiang Yang is the West Chu Conqueror Xiang Yu’s son. When Xiang Yu died in battle, Xiang Yang took over the Chu dynasty. Afterwards, he became the de facto 1st emperor of the Chu dynasty. During his reign, he managed the Chu dynasty neatly and turned its kingdom into the number 1 country of the 3 countries on the Qian Long continent.

Xiang Yang has even more potential for martial arts than his father Xiang Yu did. While governing the kingdom, he also practiced. Later, he reached the early phase of the Jindan stage just like his father. He then abdicated to focus on practice in Eternal House. After so many years, he has already reached the early phase of the Yuanying stage.

In the hearts of the Xiang clan’s members, in terms of status, Xiang Yang, the de facto 1st emperor who made the Chu dynasty thrive, is even superior to his father, the West Chu Conqueror Xiang Yu.

“On the path of practice, each has his own good luck. Brother Wu De, maybe you’ll be able to break through the Jindan stage to reach the Yuanying stage soon. When this matter has been dealt with, I’ll give you some experience of my reaching the Yuanying stage, okay?” Xiang Yang says smilingly.

Wu De’s eyes brighten.

To reach the Yuanying stage from the Jindan stage, a Xiuzhenist must have some intuitive enlightenment. It is even more difficult to break through the Yuanying stage to reach the Dongxu stage. Every time he has to make a breakthrough, if he is not instructed by at least a senior, it is very unlikely that he will succeed by himself.

Wu De has left his school to practice alone so it is difficult for him to make a breakthrough. If he can obtain Xiang Yang’s instructions, things will naturally be much easier for him.

“Oh? Then I have to thank you, Brother Xiang Yang. I wonder what your matter is. If I can help you, don’t hesitate to tell me about it.” Wu De also knows that Xiang Yang cannot give him a benefit for no reason. Moreover, Xiang Yang is more powerful than him so it is impossible for him to refuse his offer either.

Xiang Yang slightly nods. At the same time he turns his head and looks to the east. His eyes flash with coldness. The cold air around his body starts to expand.

Wu De is secretly startled: “What does this abnormal fella want to do? His killing intent is too strong already.”

“Take a trip to the east with me. I want to have a nice chat with that Qin De. I’ve heard that he has just reached the early phase of the Jindan stage, right? An early Jindan fella and a middle Jindan stage Fengyuzi, humph humph …” There is a note of disdain in Xiang Yang’s tone.

An early Yuanying expert is on a totally different level from an early Jindan practitioner so naturally he looks down on Qin De a lot.

“Since you’ve asked me to, I’m certainly willing to accompany you on this trip,” says Wu De with a smile. Is it not only Fengyuzi? Going together with Xiang Yang, why would he still have to fear 2 midget Jindan Xiuzhenists?

Xiang Yang slightly nods to Wu De: “Then let’s go!”

Immediately afterwards, Xiang Yang and Wu De flies eastwards extremely fast side by side. Their black robe and blue robe flap in the winds. The 2 super experts are rushing east directly!

———

In the Wilderness,

Qin Yu and Xiao Hei are going extremely fast through the Wilderness. On the way, many relatively weak demonic beasts basically do not dare to approach them. They have successively been attacked by a late Jindan Violent-Eyed bear and a late Jindan Blood-Red wolf but have handled these demonic beasts with ease.

After resting for a night, Qin Yu and Xiao Hei continue to hurry on their

journey.

“Xiao Hei, this prairie is so big.” Qin Yu suddenly stops and looks ahead. A huge prairie has appeared before him. He has never seen such a huge prairie, which seems boundless at first sight.

Xiao Hei is also amazed.

“Big brother, no matter how large it is, let’s just go on.” Xiao Hei says while looking at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu nods: “Let’s go!”

The 2 of them instantly start to go through the prairie. Even though it looks like they are running on it, in fact they are flying, only that the distance between them and the ground is only about a half meter. The prairie’s local grass is very high and the feeling of going on it at high speeds is really not bad.

“This prairie’s demonic beasts are pretty strong.” Qin Yu’s holy sense totally covers the area within several tens kilometers of him.

“They’re just so-so. After such a long time we’ve only seen an early Jindan demonic beast. It also ran away before coming close to us.” Xiao Hei says via his holy sense. Obviously he feels a lot of scorn for ordinary demonic beasts.

The longer Qin Yu and Xiao Hei fly, the more they marvel at the enormousness of this prairie. It must be at least several thousand li in length.

They have been going for a very long time without any misgivings. The feeling of flying 1000 li without a break is not bad indeed. Suddenly Qin Yu's face changes color. He says urgently using his holy sense: "Xiao Hei, there's something strange. There're no demonic beasts within several tens kilometers in front of us!"

He stops abruptly. Xiao Hei also stops.

"Big brother, I have a bad feeling." Xiao Hei has also noticed that there are no demonic beasts in front of them. There are not even any common wild beasts. It is really too strange that such a thickly grassy prairie as this one unexpectedly has a large area which is devoid of demonic beasts.

Qin Yu frowns and says: "There're only over 10,000 li left before we can leave the Wilderness. If we go around this prairie to return, since it seems boundless at first sight, who can say how much further we'll have to travel? Plus, this place isn't deep in the Wilderness so there shouldn't be any overly tough demonic beasts here. Why should we worry?"

"That's right. Why should we worry? We've even run into a Yuanying Golden Flame eagle. What's there to worry about?" Because of his innate pride, Xiao Hei does not care about danger in the slightest.

"All right, let's go!"

Qin Yu and Xiao Hei continue to stick to the prairie. They start to go ahead through that demonic-beast-free area of it.

End of b4c15.

B4C16: Hanging by a thread

This vast area of the prairie unexpectedly has no demonic beasts but it has a nameless oppressive air about it. The deeper Qin Yu and Xiao Hei go in it, the more careful they become. They have expanded their holy senses to the utmost. Both of them can feel the existence of an invisible source of danger here.

“Xiao Hei, there’s a small mountain over there.” Qin Yu stares ahead several kilometers, but he feels that there is something strange about his small mountain.

The dominant features of this vast prairie are small lakes and grasslands, but a small mountain has unexpectedly appeared up ahead so Qin Yu, who is already tense, naturally becomes cautious. Xiao Hei also focuses his eyes on it then says using his holy sense: “Big brother, let’s go around that small mountain!”

At this moment, even the aloof and proud Xiao Hei is being careful as well.

“Alright, let’s go around it!”

Both Qin Yu and Xiao Hei cannot help speeding up, trying to bypass that small mountain in the distance to fly west. That mountain has a dark red color. Its rocks form a regular pattern. When they are halfway to going around it, suddenly --

“Human, little black eagle.”

A voice rises in Qin Yu’s and Xiao Hei’s minds through holy sense communication.

“Xiao Hei, run!”

Disregarding everything else, Qin Yu immediately tells Xiao Hei via his holy sense. At the same time he starts to fly at his top speed. He certainly can guess that there must be an exceptionally formidable demonic beast in this strange grassland, one that even his holy sense cannot detect.

“Want to run?”

Suddenly, a terrifying pressure shoots out from the distance and totally affects Qin Yu’s and Xiao Hei’s bodies. This pressure is even much greater than those exerted by the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation’s thunderbolts. Qin Yu and Xiao Hei can only feel the continual thumping of their hearts in their ears.

“Big brother, it’s such a terrifying pressure!” Xiao Hei cannot help looking back at the source of the pressure.

Qin Yu also looks back.

They only see that the sky is being covered by a huge black cloud, which afterwards lands in front of them like a flash. It is so fast that both of them are totally dumbfounded by it. Obviously this monster is faster than them.

“Human, little black eagle, having come into my territory, you still think about escaping?”

The voice of the monster before Qin Yu and Xiao Hei rises in their minds.

Looking at the monster in front of him, Qin Yu cannot help taking a cold breath. This monster is dark red from head to toe, over 100 m long and several tens meters tall. Its entire body is covered in a suit of armor that looks like dark red rock. This monster even has 6 thick sharp spines on its neck and a golden horn on its forehead.

"A Dragon Rocky lion divine beast!"

Qin Yu feels his throat drying. He has read many introductions to demonic beasts in some Xiuzhen secret books in the study of Lei Mountain House so he knows that Dragon Rocky lions have huge bodies and, according to legend, they are born when dragons mate with Fiery Rocky lions, both of which are divine beasts.

A divine beast, no less!

Demonic beasts are divided into many classes and the ones with the highest status are divine beasts, which are very formidable and whose real power basically cannot be judged by their power levels. A Yuanying divine beast is even more formidable than a Dongxu stage Xiuzhenist.

In the eyes of Xiuzhenists, divine beasts are synonymous with power overwhelming.

A divine beast that has overcome the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation and reached the Dacheng stage can cope with 10 Dacheng Xiuzhenists at the same time. The gap in power between divine beasts and humans is really too big.

“Big brother, his aura’s so strong. Even that Golden Flame eagle’s aura didn’t make me feel so uncomfortable.” By now Xiao Hei has also noticed the tremendous pressure given off by the monster.

Xiao Hei and Qin Yu simply stop flying. Just now they already saw the speed of this Dragon Rocky lion so they know that it is more than twice as fast as even their top speeds. So, there is basically no hope for them.

The Dragon Rocky lion stares at Qin Yu and Xiao Hei then says laughingly using holy sense communication: “You unexpectedly came into my forbidden territory. Looks like you are outsiders and just don’t know about this rule.”

Qin Yu knows that a divine beast is not less intelligent than humans so he says respectfully at once: “I am Qin Yu. My 2nd brother Hei Yu and I want to run back to the human world on the Qian Long continent. We have never been to this prairie before so we didn’t know about this rule. Could you please let the 2 of us go, Senior?”

He understands that beggars cannot be choosers.

“Senior, may I ask what level you have reached? I feel that you’re much more formidable than that Yuanying stage Golden Flame eagle.” For some reason, Xiao Hei unexpectedly asks the Dragon Rocky lion this question at this moment.

The Dragon Rocky lion gives Xiao Hei a stare then unexpectedly replies: “Yuanying stage Golden Flame eagle? It’s the yellow eagle 70,000 li to the east from here, right? Even though he and I are both at the Yuanying stage, Golden Flame eagles are just a type of small bird, I can easily handle even 10 of them!”

The Dragon Rocky lion sends out a pressure then looks at Xiao Hei, saying with a distinctive interest: “Little black eagle, you seem to have an aura that attracts me. I feel that … I’ll benefit greatly by eating you.”

Qin Yu and Xiao Hei are startled at once. Just now, because the Dragon Rocky lion talked to them, they still had some hope. However, it has unexpectedly said this.

“Little black eagle, you seem to have some feelings for this human. If you agree to let me eat you, I’ll release this human. Eating a human is totally useless to me so I don’t feel like eating him. Do you think my offer is good or not? In fact, what I dislike the most is to force other demonic beasts to do something. But … if you resist, I’ll be forced to eat both of you.” The Dragon Rocky lion’s voice rises in Qin Yu’s and Xiao Hei’s minds.

Feeling that the Dragon Rocky lion’s aura is even 10 times more fearsome than the Golden Flame eagle’s, Xiao Hei knows that they are simply no match for it. Even a Dongxu stage Xiuzhenist will not necessarily beat this Yuanying stage Dragon Rocky lion, a divine beast, let alone Qin Yu and Xiao Hei.

Xiao Hei looks at Qin Yu. His eagle eyes are exuding complex human-like emotions, which Qin Yu can feel very well.

“Big brother …”

“Xiao Hei, don’t think too much.” Qin Yu’s cold voice rises in Xiao Hei’s mind. “Xiao Hei, to let you die for me like that without trying my best, even if I lived, I would be tortured by conscience my entire life. Moreover … there’s still hope of escaping for us!”

Qin Yu remembers the introduction to Dragon Rocky lions in the Xiuzhen books he has read.

"According to the introduction to Dragon Rocky lions I read, they are divine beasts, unusually powerful and extremely fast. Their protective armor has exceptionally high defense. It's said that their defense is even stronger than dragons'. But nothing is perfect. Because their bodies are too large while lacking in agility, movements such as dodging and turning are their weaknesses. This Dragon Rocky lion is only fast when moving in a straight line."

Hearing Qin Yu say this, Xiao Hei totally understands what he means.

"Big brother …" Xiao Hei is very clear that, even though what Qin Yu said is very reasonable, the Dragon Rocky lion after all is a divine beast. If they are careless a bit, they will be killed by it.

"Say no more. Even if we have to die, we'll die together. It doesn't matter if he's a divine beast or not." Qin Yu has made up his mind.

There is a special pride in his blood vessels, which has been passed down to members of the Qin clan from Qin Shi Huang Ying Zheng. Every member of the Qin clan, whether Qin De, Qin Feng, Qin Zheng or Qin Yu, is a person with that kind of pride.

"You 2 brats, what are you talking to each other via the holy sense? Little black eagle, have you thought it over?" the Dragon Rocky lion looks down at the 2 midgets before him. In the eyes of this huge beast, Qin Yu and Xiao Hei are 'midgets' indeed.

“Senior, I agree.” Xiao Hei replies using his holy sense.

As soon as the Dragon Rocky lion hears this, he laughs out loud. His laughter resounds though a range of several hundred li. Qin Yu’s eyes suddenly brighten. He immediately says via his holy sense: “Xiao Hei, run. Run to the west. Fly in a somewhat flexible, irregular path!”

Xiao Hei uses the Passing Lighning Flashing 9 Times technique at once. With his wings slightly vibrating continuously several times, he soars into the sky extremely fast like a zigzagging thunderbolt.

As for Qin Yu, the high-grade holy weapon Flaming Sword appears under his feet. His light silvery stellar energy spreads throughout his body and the sword. Qin Yu’s body now is just like a holy weapon. He and the sword have become one! Standing on the sword, he also flies west.

The 2 of them, one man and one eagle, fly away from either side of the Dragon Rocky lion.

Seeing them flying extremely fast, the Dragon Rocky lion knows at once that he has been fooled. He cannot help getting exasperated and turning his face upwards giving a roar. His voice then rises in the minds of Qin Yu and Xiao Hei: “You 2 midgets have even dared to fool me. I’m going to eat both of you!”

With a movement of his body, the Dragon Rocky lion flies into the sky directly. In an instant, he starts to chase after Qin Yu at an extremely high speed.

Hu!

As if surfing, flying-sword-riding Qin Yu takes a right angle turn and quickly avoids the attack that the Dragon Rocky iron launches at him from behind. The Dragon Rocky iron makes a swaying movement of his body to correct his course then chases Qin Yu again.

“Even with such a large body, he’s so agile.” Qin Yu takes a cold breath. “Who wrote the introduction to Dragon Rocky lions in that Xiuzhen book? It’s ridiculous.” Qin Yu is furious inwardly but he has not given up all hope.

The Dragon Rocky lion is fairly agile, but after all his body is too large so he cannot compare with Qin Yu, who is using the Body-Weapon Unification technique, in agility.

“This Dragon Rocky lion can’t make use of wind like Black Wind leopards yet.” Standing on his flying sword, Qin Yu is floating at will nonstop, easily avoiding the Dragon Rocky lion’s attacks one by one. His entire body is like a falling leaf in a fierce wind.

Suddenly --

A flame spurts from the mouth of the Dragon Rocky lion and comes directly at Qin Yu.

“It’s over!”

“Big brother!” in the distance, Xiao Hei also becomes anxious.

Qin Yu is terrified. In the blink of an eye he focuses his entire attention on that flame. It is obviously very powerful. The travelling speed of the flame is even

faster than the speed of the Dragon Rocky lion himself.

At this life-or-death moment, the light silvery stellar energy outside Qin Yu's body suddenly begins to rotate.

The Stellar Field!

In an instant, a huge nebula is formed outside his body. The nebula inside him also starts spinning extremely fast. Immediately, another Qin Yu seems to be created. That, of course, is a phenomenon caused by Qin Yu reaching his top speed.

When his life is hanging on a thread, Qin Yu finally dodges the flame. He can even feel its terrifying heat as it brushes past one side of his body.

Since the range of the Stellar Field is the same as the range of the nebula outside his body, Qin Yu's movements are limited. Moreover, the Stellar Field requires the entire energy of the nebula inside his body. Luckily for him, he has reached the middle phase of the Nebula stage so using this technique for just a moment does not adversely affect him very much.

In the blink of an eye, he stops the Stellar Field then rushes westwards like crazy. His flying path basically follows no regular patterns at all.

"Big brother." At the moment Xiao Hei's voice sounds somewhat excited.

"Don't waste time. Speed up!" Qin Yu has already flown to a high altitude and is currently flashing back and forth through the clouds. The Dragon Rocky lion seems to have become furious. Sometimes he chases after Qin Yu and

sometimes he chases after Xiao Hei. However, compared to him, Qin Yu and Xiao Hei are like ants, and because they are too small, they are too agile for him as well.

All of a sudden --

“Xiao Hei, quickly go to the southwest!”

Qin Yu’s holy sense has suddenly felt a strong aura in the southwest which is even comparable to that of the Dragon Rocky lion. At the moment he has no time to think much about it. After all, if they keep getting chased like this, they will probably be killed sometime in the future.

In a short while, he and Xiao Hei have already flown southwest several hundred li.

An extremely crystalline cry of a bird rises.

“Dragon Rocky lion, this is my territory. Go the hell back to your den.” An enormous holy sense covers the area where Qin Yu and Xiao Hei are. The voice that is transferred through it even rises in their minds. Qin Yu is immediately delighted.

There is a huge red bird which is several tens meters tall up ahead. Its entire body is covered in blazing flames and its stunning crimson feathers radiate a magnificent aura. Qin Yu quickly makes a judgment.

“A Hong Luan divine beast!”

Qin Yu is stupefied. He never thought that he would continuously encounter 2 divine beasts. However, he is extremely pleasantly surprised in an instant and tells Xiao Hei hurriedly via his holy sense: “Xiao Hei, quickly go away from below. Don’t provoke this Hong Luan!”

“Ha-ha, I know, to let the 2 of them fight each other, right?!” Xiao Hei cries strangely then immediately dives down. Qin Yu also dives down extremely fast.

The Dragon Rocky lion however simply does not care about them, and nor does the Hong Luan. In the eyes of these 2 large divine beasts, a man and an eagle are merely midgets. To the Dragon Rocky lion, Qin Yu and Xiao Hei are just spice to his life, which is dispensable. But this Hong Luan divine beast is his old rival.

“You actually told me to get the hell away?” He is extremely angry.

The Hong Luan spreads its wings, which are about as long as its height. Hong Luans are innately magnificent so a magnificent aura naturally spreads out from it. The Hong Luan says: “Dragon Rocky lion, this is my territory. Having come here, you still don’t want to behave. Are you looking for a fight?”

The Dragon Rocky lion has become furious. Without thinking much, he immediately turns his face upwards and lets out a roar. The air in his entire vicinity starts to vibrate.

……

Boom ~~~

There is a series of explosions behind Qin Yu and Xiao Hei. These explosions are even much more powerful than the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation. Feeling the air around them vibrating hurriedly, Qin Yu and Xiao Hei cannot help looking aghast at each other. This battle between 2 divine beasts is really too terrifyingly devastating.

"Don't care about them, Xiao Hei. Let's run faster."

Using the Body-Weapon Unification, Qin Yu flies extremely fast westwards. Xiao Hei also uses the Passing Lightning Flashing 9 Times continuously. The 2 of them, one man and one eagle, run west desperately nonstop at their top speeds. They simply do not dare to slow down because who can say the Dragon Rocky lion will not chase them again after fighting?

Given the Dragon Rocky lion's power, they will die if just one of his strikes connects.

They fly this way for 6 hours straight. Qin Yu flies at his fastest speed for 6 entire hours. He has only used the Body-Weapon Unification technique for short periods of time before and has never used it to fly so desperately. After 6 hours, Qin Yu and Xiao Hei suddenly see --

There are houses in the distance. In addition, the density of the Wilderness's holy energy drops sharply.

"Ha-ha, Xiao Hei, we've finally come back!" Qin Yu, who is running like there is no tomorrow, wakes up in an instant. Obviously the crazy run just now has brought him back to the human world of the Qian Long continent directly from the Wilderness. After going through the Wilderness for several months, Qin Yu

and Xiao Hei have finally returned alive!

NOTE:

*- The lion in this chapter is similar to a Chinese guardian lion:*http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Chinese_guardian_lions

*- Luan is a Chinese mythical bird, a descendant of the Phoenix, and Hong means Red:*http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Feilong_(mythology)

End of b4c16.

B4C17: The return of Qin Yu

Qin Yu and Xiao Hei feel a surge of relief in their hearts. They no longer run desperately as they were doing just now either. The 2 brothers, one man and one eagle, then fly through the clouds, heading directly for the princely mansion in Yan City. However, at the moment, the town of Xiyang is visited by 2 terrifying personages.

With his black robe fluttering, Xiang Yang stands in midair and looks down at the entire town of Xiyang. His eyes seem as if they are piercing through space. Wu De, his blue robe fluttering in the wind, is on one side of Xiang Yang.

Xiang Yang basically does not hide his real power. A huge aura expands from him then enfolds the entire town. The pressure it gives off is felt by almost all of the people in the town.

At Qin De's residence in the town of Xiyang,

Creak ~~

Qin De pushes open the door of his room and walks into the courtyard directly from the room. He raises his head looking into the sky. There is unexpectedly a faint calm smile on the corners of his mouth at the moment.

"Oh? Xiang Yang has finally arrived," murmurs Qin De. At the same time, Xu Yuan also walks out from his room, having also felt that terrifying pressure. He looks up and immediately sees the 2 people who are

standing in midair.

"Your Highness, they are ..." Xu Yuan is shocked.

Qin De turns his head and looks at Xu Yuan, saying: "Xu Yuan, do you still remember the brocade purse that I gave you at that time? Wait for a while then return and open it. Later you'll have to follow the steps that I mapped out in that brocade purse."

"Qin clan brat, quickly come to meet me!"

A voice that sounds like thunder shakes the entire town of Xiyang. The terrifying force contained in that voice causes all the soldiers in the town to go pale. Weak people even pass out directly because of it.

"Remember, go back and open that brocade purse!" Qin De says to Xu Yuan seriously. Because the latter is also a very intelligent man, seeing Qin De's expression, he can somewhat guess what is going to happen. But he still says with a nod: "Don't worry, Your Highness. Xu Yuan definitely won't let you down!"

Qin De gives a faint smile. A flying sword then appears under his feet.

Standing on the flying sword, Qin De soars into the sky.

Flying on his sword, Qin De meets Xiang Yang in midair in a just short while. Xiang Yang's black hair is flowing naturally and his black robe is fluttering, but the most frightening thing about him is his ice-cold eyes, which seem as if they can see through other people's hearts.

“Xiang Yang deserves to be called the most outstanding member of the Xiang clan.”

Qin De even has some admiration for this Xiang Yang. In the past, the West Chu Conqueror was extremely overbearing so when contending for the control of the lands he offended very many influential people. After his death, the Xiang clan became everyone’s target. Luckily, young Xiang Yang made an impressive entrance, befriending distant states while attacking the nearby ones. Eventually he and the other 2 great powers divided all the lands into 3.

Afterwards, Xiang Yang managed the Chu kingdom for several decades and even turned it into the strongest of the 3 kingdoms. Not only did Xiang Yang excel at governing the country, according to legend, he was even at least not inferior to his father Xiang Yu when it comes to martial arts. Despite having to pay attention to the running of the country, he was finally still able to reach the Jindan stage.

Xiang Yu was ruthless and totally overbearing but was not benevolent enough. However Xiang Yang seemed to be perfect. Depending on the situation, he could be either benevolent, or ruthless, or fair, or deceitful. He could use all kinds of tricks proficiently and was absolutely a born emperor.

“Hello, Senior Xiang Yang.” Qin De slightly folds his hands and says with a smile, showing neither humbleness nor arrogance.

Xiang Yang takes a look at Qin De. Judging by the fact that his opponent is not nervous at all after seeing him, he knows that there is a

huge difference between his descendant Xiang Guang and Qin De. However, no matter what happens, Xiang Yang is a member of the Xiang clan. A faint smile appears on the corners of his mouth.

"Qin De!" Xiang Yang looks carefully at Qin De then says laughingly: "You're really something. No wonder you have been able to take half of the Chu kingdom's territory in only a short time. I admire you a lot … but I'm a Xiang clan's man. You're smart so you should be able to guess why I've come here, right?"

Qin De takes a glance at Xiang Yang and Wu De. As soon as he sees Wu De, his eyes flash with fierceness.

"Wu De," he immediately remembers how his son Qin Yu perished together with Wu Xing. Wu De looks at Qin De, his eyes flashing with killing intent as well. He has never forgotten how his martial younger brother died.

Xiang Yang's voice becomes serious: "Qin De, didn't you hear my question?"

Qin De looks at Xiang Yang, saying: "Senior Xiang Yang, I really don't know why you've come here in such a grandiose manner. What have you actually come here for?" Qin De pretends not to know anything.

Xiang Yang slightly frowns. The cold light in his eyes immediately intensifies: "Oh, a smart person like you can't figure it out? Then I'll tell you. I want the Qin clan's army to retreat now. In this way, the 3 Eastern region counties will still be yours and the Qin clan will still be a vassal of my Xiang clan. The Xiang clan won't even meddle in the 3 Eastern region

counties' affairs so they'll be like a country within a country. What do you think?"

"Retreat? A country within a country?" Qin De suddenly laughs out loud.

His laughter is filled with sarcasm. Despite hearing Qin De's laughter, Xiang Yang is still collected. He calmly waits for Qin De's answer. Qin De's face suddenly hardens. He says to Xiang Yang: "Senior Xiang Yang, I respect you for being a sage emperor of the Chu dynasty, but you're dreaming. By now, when my Qin clan has occupied 10 out of the 12 counties of the Chu kingdom, do you think I'll withdraw? How will that be possible?"

The cold air around Xiang Yang intensifies greatly: "Qin De, could it be you don't understand your situation?"

"Situation, what situation?" Qin De looks at Xiang Yang in an unyielding manner. The 2 of them look each other in the eyes. Qin De however is not afraid at all. "Plus, you're only one Xiuzhenist. Do you think you can compare with 2,000,000 troops?"

Qin De's aura even rises.

Xiang Yang suddenly bursts out laughing then says: "Good, you're quite something, Qin De. I only want to tell you that I've already reached the Yuanying stage. Though it's only the early phase, I believe you should know what this means. Think it over, will you?"

"Think about what?" Qin De says without hesitation.

Xiang Yang's face slightly changes color. Despite his great self-possession, he has become angry. This Qin De is playing the fool with him.

"You've reached the early phase of the Jindan stage, but I can kill you in one hit. As for the fella called Fengyuzi or something like that, I can kill him with ease too. I can even kill all of the Qin clan's marshals and generals. Now do you understand what I mean?" Xiang Guang says continuously.

However, there is still a faint calm smile on Qin De's face.

"Senior Xiang Yang, both Fengyuzi and I are Jindan stage Xiuzhenists. You can easily find us using your holy sense, but do you know the other generals of the Qin clan? Even if they were in front of you, you wouldn't be able to know if they are the Qin clan's generals." Qin De says while staring at Xiang Yang.

When a Xiuzhenist searches for someone, at least he must know that person's aura. Otherwise, he will not be able to be sure.

"In the army, marshals' and generals' tents are no different from soldiers'. You basically won't find out who the generals are, so how will you kill them?" Qin De says emphatically while staring at Xiang Yang.

"Moreover, 600,000 troops have stormed Zhen Yang County from the 2 Northern region counties. Among the 200,000 troops of the Xiang clan in the county, 100,000 have already surrendered. The other 100,000 are merely on their last legs. The Black Water troops and the Mu clan troops,

600,000 in total, have almost occupied the entire Shang Que County as well." Qin De reveals the information he received just now.

Xiang Yang's face changes color.

He knew early on that Zhen Yang County's 200,000 troops would definitely be unable to stop 600,000 enemy soldiers. But he never thought that 100,000 of them would unexpectedly surrender. However, there is nothing unusual about this. Anyone who is not a fool can see that the Xiang clan is nearing its end, so it is not difficult to tempt those soldiers into surrendering by offering them some money or rights.

"My Qin clan has 600,000 troops in Shang Que County in the south and Zhen Yang County in the north each. There are even some Xiang clan troops who have surrendered in these counties. In addition, there are almost 400,000 troops in Lei Xue County. They are ready to attack from 3 sides while your Xiang clan only has Ba Chu County left. If the Qin clan disregards everything to give an order, they will definitely be able to storm Ba Chu County within one day." Qin De says very confidently.

If the only county that the Xiang clan has left is attacked from 3 sides, it will have to be defended on 3 sides. However, after the battles in Zhen Yang County, Shang Que County and Lei Xue County, the remaining troops of the Xiang clan only amount to 500,000 to 600,000. How can this small number of troops successfully defend the county from a massive 3-pronged attack?

There is no need for Qin De to say much because Xiang Yang certainly understands the situation.

Even though Xiang Yang is a formidable Xiuzhenist, if 2,000,000 enemy soldiers attack at once, how will he be able to stop them? A strike of his flying sword can only kill several troops so it will take him a very long time to kill just 100,000.

"Qin De, you still don't get what I mean." Xiang Yang says laughingly.

"Oh, I'm willing to hear your explanation." Qin De says with an indifferent smile.

Xiang Yang says: "Your status is East Vanquishing Prince, the head of the Qin clan. If I kill you, the Qin clan will probably be plunged into chaos, right?"

Qin De bursts out laughing: "Let me tell you something. I've already made preparations. Once I die, the Qin clan is going to have a new head. At the same time, its army is going to attack desperately from 3 sides and trample the Xiang clan to pieces!"

Xiang Yang's eyes flash with coldness.

If 2,000,000 troops really attack from 3 sides, despite his personal power, he will not be able to block such a huge number of troops. Even though they will not be able to kill him, there will be nothing he can do either.

After all, 2,000,000 troops are too many.

The destruction of the Xiang clan is what Xiang Yang does not want to

see the most.

"But … I want to live too if possible. So, I can order these troops not to attack Ba Chu County, but you mustn't harm anyone of the Qin clan either. What do you think? If you strike, the armies in Lei Xue County, Shang Que County and Zhen Yang County are going to storm Ba Chu County immediately!" Qin De says smilingly.

Xiang Yang stares at Qin De for a long time then says with a slight nod: "All right, remember your words. You mustn't attack Ba Chu County. Otherwise even if I'm the only one left I'll exterminate the Qin clan!"

With his black robe flapping, Xiang Yang immediately pierces through the air, leaving. Wu De takes a look at Qin De but then also leaves on his flying sword.

Looking in the direction of Xiang Yang's departure, Qin De begins to frown deeply: "The situation has been complicated a bit. I never expected Xiang Yang to have reached the Yuanying stage's early phase. Originally I thought this genius of the Xiang clan was at the Jindan stage's late phase at most, in which case I would still be able to manage to deal with him. But it's the Yuanying stage's early phase … even if the Qin clan gets the kingdom, Xiang Yang can and will exterminate my clan."

Qin De ponders in midair for a long time but cannot come up with any solution. Xiang Yang reaching the early phase of the Yuanying stage has made it impossible for his plan to be completed.

******

Qin Yu and Xiao Hei are going through the clouds. At the moment Qin Yu's mood is somewhat excited.

"Perhaps father and brothers still think that I'm dead." Thinking about this, he becomes more eager to meet his father. Suddenly he sees the silhouette of Yan City down below. He tells Xiao Hei at once: "Xiao Hei, we're about to reach the princely mansion. Let's speed up!"

He then dives down towards the princely mansion like a beam of light. Xiao Hei also dives down after him.

"Big brother, I wonder how your father will react when he sees you." Xiao Hei says to Qin Yu via his holy sense. Qin Yu cannot help giving a faint smile. With his current speed, he arrives in the airspace of the mansion in a short while.

His holy sense sweeps through the entire mansion.

"Oh? Big brother, 2nd brother and father all aren't here." Qin Yu flies to a place of the mansion directly.

Manager Li of the mansion is taking a walk very leisurely. Because he has received good news from the front lines, he is very relaxed. After Ge Min's death, then Vice-Manager Li was promoted to manager and was also given a lot more power.

Suddenly, a blur appears before Manager Li then becomes clearer, showing the body of a man.

“Ah!”

Manager Li cannot help crying out in shock. At any rate he is the manager of the princely mansion so ordinary matters will not be able to astound him like this. However, what appears before him at the moment is 3rd Prince Qin Yu, who should have died.

“3rd Prince?” Manager Li’s face is full of disbelief.

Because of 3rd Prince’s death, he was grieved for a long time. But now a living 3rd Prince has unexpectedly appeared in front of him. Seeing Qin Yu’s smile, Manager Li cannot help believing that this is the real 3rd Prince Qin Yu of the princely mansion.

“Uncle Li, now you’re already the manager. Right, where’s my father?” Qin Yu asks smilingly.

Manager Li’s face changes color. He then stares at Qin Yu and says: “Say! Who are you? Don’t think that I don’t know it’s easy for Xiantian experts to change their appearances. His Highness himself saw 3rd Prince die. You think you can fool me with this?”

“Uncle Li, you don’t even recognize me? Do you still remember the time you brought me 8 external experts for me to choose my master from? At that time I chose Master Zhao Yunxing.” Qin Yu has no choice but to say this.

In his heart Manager Li believes that this man is Qin Yu, but his Lord personally witnessed Qin Yu’s death. A dead person cannot be revived.

This is an established law of nature.

"Many people know that I took 8 external experts to 3rd Prince for him to choose his master. This can't confirm your identity." His face looks very solemn. However he has not called the guards yet and is waiting for Qin Yu to mention some secrets.

Qin Yu shakes his head with a smile. He cannot help saying: "Right, once when I was 5, as Grandpa Lian was accompanying me, I peed on your face and into your mouth. Do you still remember that?"

Manager Li is immediately speechless.

Only he himself and Lian Yan know about that embarrassing incident. He has never talked about it. Qin Yu has never mentioned it since moving to Misty Villa either, and Lian Yan was no fool. But it has just unexpectedly come out from Qin Yu's mouth.

"Also, when I left the mansion for Misty Villa, you even gave me a wooden horse you had carved by yourself. Plus, once when I was 10, I came to the mansion, you ..." Qin Yu says smilingly, but Manager Li cannot help getting misty-eyed.

"3rd Prince!"

With a movement, he hugs Qin Yu tightly. His tears stream down from his eyes uncontrollably. Manager Li saw Qin Yu grow up. In the past, as the vice-manager of the mansion, he had a very deep affection for Qin Yu. Now Qin Yu has mentioned so many things he knows only Qin Yu knows

about. Moreover, Qin Yu's smile and expressions are exactly like those of the 3rd Prince in his heart.

"All right, Uncle Li." Qin Yu can also feel Uncle Li's excitement. "Uncle Li, where's my father? Why are my big and 2nd brothers not in the mansion?"

After letting go of Qin Yu, Manager Li immediately says with a smile: "His Highness? Several months ago he went to war with the Xiang clan!"

"He already went to war with the Xiang clan?" Qin Yu is startled.

End of b4c17.

B4C18: Family reunion

“The action was already started? Why so fast? How is the current situation? How have the Black Water bandits been dealt with? Does the Shangguan clan sincerely side with us or not?” Qin Yu cannot wait to ask Manager Li.

He is obviously shocked to know that Qin De started the action so early. He basically never thought that his father would initiate the war so early. Originally Qin Yu was very worried about the Qin clan’s ambition to unify the Chu kingdom because, after all, the Xiang clan was too strong while his clan was still being threatened by the bandits.

“Don’t worry, 3rd Prince, everything was well prepared when His Highness started the war. Since the order was given, our armies have advanced with unstoppable momentum while suffering almost no losses. By now we have occupied 10 counties of the Chu kingdom.” Manager Li waves his hands, saying. He still does not know that by now Zhen Yang County has been defeated. After all, it is impossible for that news to be reported so fast.

Qin Yu is surprised: “What, 10 counties?”

He simply cannot imagine how his father has been able to deal with the Mu clan and the Shangguan clan in such a short time.

“Ha-ha, 3rd Prince, there are many things about His Highness’s devising of the plans that you don’t know. The 300,000 Black Water mountain range bandits have secretly been loyal to our Qin clan since the beginning. As for the Shangguan clan, it wanted to plot against us but

His Highness used a trick to seize control of its 2 Northern region counties at one stroke. And the 3 Southern region counties … I'm not sure what happened there either, but they have inexplicably leaned on His Highness."

In a short while, Qin Yu's mind has already understood almost the entire course of the war.

"He took the 2 Northern region counties through plotting?" Knowing that his father was able to take control of the 2 Northern region counties, he can figure out that the methods most probably used were assassination, entrapping and the like.

Qin Yu frowns, his eyes flashing: "Uncle Li, where's my father? And where are my big and 2nd brothers?" What he wants the most at the moment is to meet his relatives. After all, he has been away from them for so long. Moreover, with his current power, he can probably help them out as well.

Manager Li thinks for a while then says: "His Highness is in the town of Xiyang nearby in the Black Water mountain range. But 1st Prince is commanding his army in Lei Xue County and 2nd Prince is in the town of Wuxue next to the town of Xiyang."

"The town of Xiyang?" Qin Yu's eyes brighten.

After he left Misty Villa at the age of 13 to begin carrying out assassination missions, he often wandered around the Chu kingdom with Xiao Hei so he became very familiar with its many cities and even small towns. Now, as soon as he hears the town of Xiyang mentioned, he

remembers where it is.

******

In a courtyard house in the town of Xiyang,

“Your Highness, if that Xiang Yang had really struck a killing blow, you would’ve been dead. No matter what happened, you shouldn’t have played with your life like that.” Xu Yuan says to Qin De angrily.

However, seeing that Qin De is alive, he also secretly lets out a sigh of relief.

The brocade purse that Qin De gave him talks about how various affairs of the Qin clan are to be handled once Qin De dies. Seeing the contents of the brocade purse, Xu Yuan knew that things were not good. Luckily, Qin De has eventually flown down from the sky alive.

“Xu Yuan, people who are also Xiuzhenists like me simply can’t hide from an early phase Yuanying expert. In the mortal world, I, who have reached the Jindan stage, am like a bright lamp in the dark. He can find me very quickly.” Qin De says with an indifferent smile.

Xu Yuan also understands what Qin De means but he still says: “Is Xiang Yang really formidable, Your Highness? Not even you and Shangxian Fengyuzi can cope with him?”

Xu Yuan is exceptionally intelligent but he still does not know much about the Xiuzhen world.

Qin De cannot help forcing a faint smile: “Even if I and Fengyuzi join forces, we still won’t be able to cause him a scratch. It’s early Yuanying stage, no less! The difference in power between us is too great!” Qin De is worried in his heart, worried about how to handle Xiang Yang.

If he cannot eliminate Xiang Yang, even if the Qin clan seizes control of the kingdom, a furious Xiang Yang will probably wipe out its members.

“For the moment I can only tell the armies to stop attacking. If this problem can’t be solved, attacking again will only provoke this terrifying fella Xiang Yang.” Qin De frowns deeply. Soon after Xiang Yang left, he has already dispatched people to the armies with the order -- to stop attacking!

Xiang Yang!

How to deal with a super expert of the early Yuanying stage?

Qin De racks his brains but the difference in power between them is so great that all of his tricks have been rendered useless.

“Your Highness, did Wu De come here just now?” A clear voice rises. Qin De looks back and sees Fengyuzi fly into the courtyard directly from the distance in the sky on his flying sword. There is some anxiety in his eyes.

“Wu De? If he had come here alone, it would’ve been good. The Xiang clan’s Great Ancestor was also with him.” Qin De shakes his head and says smilingly.

Fengyuzi has also heard of Xiang Yang's famous name. He slightly frowns, saying: "Xiang Yang, the 1stemperor of the Xiang clan? If he's still living, he'll have practiced for nearly 1000 years. Perhaps his power is close to Wu De's, right?"

"Close? If that was the case, I wouldn't be so distressed. It's early Yuanying stage." Qin De says frankly. "Xiang Yang has reached the early Yuanying stage."

"What? My goodness! Early Yuanying stage? How is this possible? The gap is too big, really too big!" Fengyuzi's face totally changes color. An early Yuanying expert can deal with 3 or 4 late Jindan experts whereas he is only a middle Jindan expert and Qin De is even worse, an early Jindan expert. They simply cannot compare with Xiang Yang.

"When the Xiang clan suddenly has such a super expert, isn't your plan is done for?" Fengyuzi knows very well about Qin De's plan and he understands one thing --

An early Yuanying expert cannot be killed with mass attacks, nor can he be killed by him and Qin De.

Qin De gives a disappointed smile: "Brother Feng, let's play a game with me first and talk later." In general, when Qin De cannot solve a problem after thinking very hard, he will put it aside to take a rest first before continuing to think about it.

Fengyuzi also nods: "Then I'll play a game with you, Your Highness."

Qin De and Fengyuzi immediately sit down and start to play a game of Go in peace.

……

In Lei Xue County, in Qin Feng's room,

"Marshal, His Highness has ordered that you must defend the cities and mustn't come out to attack." An order-delivering soldier informs Qin Feng clearly of Qin De's order. After hearing it, Qin Feng cannot help asking: "Then when is the battle going to start?"

The order-delivering soldier says: "His Highness said you are not to attack for the moment, unless His Highness gives another order."

Qin Feng frowns and dismisses the order-delivering soldier with a wave of his hand. He then begins to ponder: "Isn't this order by father meant to stop us from attacking again? Also, it doesn't have an exact time limit. We're on the verge of victory in this war, why has father …"

"Marshal, has His Highness given some orders?" An over 40 year old middle-aged man approaches him.

Qin Feng nods, saying: "Yes, my father has ordered that we only need to defend the cities and mustn't come out to attack. Plus, there's no exact time limit."

The middle-aged man slightly frowns but says nothing.

“Brother Ximen, for the moment I’ll put you in charge of my 100,000 troops. Do remember that you only need to defend the cities and can’t come out to attack. I have to see my father in person to ask what actually happened.” After receiving this order, Qin Feng is unable to put his own mind at rest.

He does not worry that something will happen after he leaves either. After all, if the attack is restarted, his father will definitely send people to spread this order. Because he will be in the town of Xiyang at that time, he will naturally know about it.

“His Highness? So you want to go meet him?” Ximen Xin asks doubtfully.

Qin Feng nods: “I’m going right now. This is my authority card. It’s only defending the cities. I believe in your talent, Brother Ximen. In terms of defense, not even I am as good as you.” Qin Feng says smilingly. He is very confident to give a cautious veteran like Ximen Xin control of the defense.

******

Qin De and Fengyuzi have been playing the game of Go for 12 to 14 hours straight, seeming to have forgotten time.

Xu Yuan is watching silently on one side. He also knows that both Qin De and Fengyuzi are not mortals and do not really have to eat. Therefore,

while he himself has had a meal, he has not interrupted them.

Qin De holds a white piece and thinks for a long time without putting it down. Fengyuzi only looks on and does not urge him. After a long time, a hint of happiness appears on Qin De's face. He puts the chess piece down with a clack.

"Brother Feng, it looks like you … oh."

Both Qin De and Fengyuzi stand up all of a sudden and look eastwards.

"Experts, experts far more powerful than you and me." Qin De's expression becomes very serious. The appearance of Xiang Yang alone has given him a headache. But now 2 overwhelming auras seem to be approaching extremely fast. Their speed is really shocking.

Fengyuzi's face has also become solemn.

Whizz!

A black blur and a light silvery blur dive down directly from the sky at a very high speed like 2 meteors. It seems to take them only a moment to come into the courtyard. Now the appearances of these 2 mysterious experts can finally be seen clearly.

Qin De is instantly dumbfounded.

Fengyuzi and Xu Yuan are also dumbfounded.

The 3 of them look at the young man who has just appeared before them in disbelief. He has that familiar aura, that familiar look, and even that familiar black eagle.

"Father!"

Qin Yu eventually says first in a choked voice. After staying in the Wilderness for over 10 months and going through a journey of 100,000 li, finally he has returned and can see his father Qin De. This word causes Qin De to shake all over.

His eyes are filled with a mixture of disbelief, excitement and ecstasy.

It is basically unbelievable that the look in a person's eyes can contain so many meanings at the same time.

"Yu … Yu'er!" Qin De says in a quivering voice. "It's you. Are you still alive? I'm not dreaming, am I?" He simply cannot believe this. That day Qin Yu's heart was penetrated before him, but now a living Qin Yu has unexpectedly appeared. However, Qin De also thinks that his son is really alive.

Qin Yu seriously nods his head. At the same time he gets misty-eyed: "Father, I'm living. I'm still alive."

The father and the son then stare at each other without saying a word. All of their feelings are expressed completely through the eyes.

A person's aura can gradually change according to his power level or his intuitive enlightenment, but not to a large extent. Fengyuzi has also noticed that the Qin Yu lookalike in front of him has an aura very similar to Qin Yu's. The only difference is that this person's aura is even more stable and fierce than Qin Yu's in the past.

As for Qin De, he basically has no doubt. After the 2 of them exchanged their feelings through their eyes, Qin De has already judged that this is his son because of the look in his eyes. Moreover, the inherent telepathy between father and son has allowed Qin De to confirm that this person is Qin Yu.

He does not understand at all how his son was able to survive.

But, does he have to find out the truth about it? After knowing that his son survived, Qin De has already felt that he is very lucky and has thanked Heaven for this, why would he want to investigate how Qin Yu was revived?

……

It is still late at night, but Qin De immediately orders his subordinates to prepare a sumptuous banquet. Since returning from the site of the tribulation, he has never felt so happy and excited. Because he, who has stopped really caring about even food and drink, suddenly orders a banquet, his subordinates and cooks all become very busy.

It is late at night, but the entire town of Xiyang is peppered with firelight. In Qin De's courtyard house, Qin De, Xu Yuan, Fengyuzi and Qin Yu, 4 people altogether, are sitting at a stone table. Various dishes are

brought out continuously. When 6 trays have been filled with them, the servants stop temporarily.

Not far from the stone table, there is a huge roast sheep. It has been prepared for Xiao Hei.

“Xiao Hei, I never knew that you preferred cooked food. I thought that you only liked eating wild beasts raw.” Qin Yu says to Xiao Hei using his holy sense. Just now, when the dishes started to be put on the stone table, Xiao Hei unexpectedly told Qin Yu via his holy sense that he wanted to eat roast sheep.

Qin Yu of course let his father know about this. Qin De had felt that Xiao Hei was strong and had been secretly amazed by his power so, when told by Qin Yu, he immediately ordered the cooks to prepare roast sheep.

Xiao Hei has no choice but to say: “Don’t blame me, big brother. Before I overcame the tribulation, my intelligence was still low. After the tribulation I had to practice again. It was all practicing on the way back here too. And with your internal flame and mine, if we had wanted to roast wild beasts, they would’ve been turned to ashes in an instant.”

After overcoming the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, Xiao Hei has become almost as intelligent as humans so he naturally has had many thoughts.

“Yu’er, it’s really unimaginable that that heavenly-tribulation-like beam of light was a teleportation technique. Having practiced in the Wilderness for so long, you should’ve already gone through the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, right? I feel that you’re not only more powerful than me, you’re even more powerful than your Uncle Feng.” Qin De says

emotionally.

Qin Yu says smilingly: “There’re quite a few demonic beasts in the Wilderness. I was able to improve so fast only because I killed demonic beasts and refined their jindans. As for my power, dealing with late Jindan experts shouldn’t be a problem to me.”

Qin Yu is even being modest. His and Xiao Hei’s power cannot be judged by appearance. When he was still at the early Nebula stage and Xiao Hei was at the early Jindan stage, they were already able to kill 2 late Jindan Black Wind leopards by unleashing their special techniques. After refining the 2 late jindans of the leopards, both of them advanced one step in power.

At the moment Qin Yu is at the middle Nebula stage and Xiao Hei is at the middle Jindan stage so it will be really easy for them to deal with late Jindan experts.

As Qin Yu finishes saying, a familiar voice rises outside the courtyard house.

“Father.” At the same time, the gate of the house is opened. It is Qin Feng. He has been hurrying to this courtyard house since he reached the town of Xiyang after going extremely fast for a long time. “Father, why did you give that order …? Ah! Xiao Yu!”

When Qin Feng sees Qin Yu, his entire body freezes as if he has been struck by lightning.

End of b4c18.

B4C19: Decision

“Big brother!”

Qin Yu suddenly stands up from his seat, his eyes filled with excitement.

However, at the moment Qin Feng is far more shocked than Qin Yu. When he knew about Qin Yu’s death, he was in anguish for a long time. He has participated in this war with the intention of seeking revenge for the death of his 3rd brother, but now his 3rd brother is unexpectedly standing in front of him alive.

“Xiao Yu …” Qin Feng does not know what to say for the moment.

“Feng’er, quickly sit down. You’ll know about what happened to Yu’er in a short while. Don’t look like that. It’s your 3rd brother. He’s really living.” Qin De laughs out loud cheerfully. He has not laughed so happily for a long time.

Qin Feng shakes his head hard. It does not matter what happened, as long as his 3rd brother is alive, things are great to him.

He immediately sits down as well. The 5 of them encircle the table. Qin De then says: “Yu’er, you can continue with your story in the Wilderness.” Just now Qin Yu only finished talking about how the beam of light had hit and teleported him into the Wilderness. He has not mentioned what happened afterwards yet.

Qin Yu says smilingly: “After getting teleported into my master’s house in the Wilderness, I started to practice with no worries. Then I felt that my 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation was coming soon. But … Xiao Hei had to undergo the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation even earlier than I did.” He looks at Xiao Hei while smiling.

The other 4 people, Qin De, Qin Feng, Fengyuzi and Xu Yuan, all look at Xiao Hei. Their eyes are full of amazement.

They all know that Qin Yu took a young eagle in when he was 7 so they of course can figure out how long Xiao Hei has practiced. Generally, demonic beasts with relatively low intelligence have even more difficulties in practice than humans, but Xiao Hei reached the level where he could take on the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation in just 10 years, which is apparently a shocking thing.

“Xiao Yu,’ says Fengyuzi in wonderment, “In the past I was unable to decide the type of your black eagle, but now, given that he reached the Jindan stage so fast, it looks like he belongs to a very special type of demonic beast.”

Xiao Hei flaps his wings, looking very happy. However, he does not talk to the other people using his holy sense.

“Ha-ha, both Xiao Yu and his black eagle are freaks. It already seems awesome that I could reach the late Xiantian level at such a young age, but Xiao Yu has even overcome the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation before turning 20. And it’s the same with Xiao Hei. This man and this eagle are really … freaks, freaks!!!” Qin Feng drinks some wine then says with loud laughs.

Qin De also drinks a cup of wine then says to Qin Feng: “Feng’er, your 3rd brother didn’t only overcome the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, now even late Jindan experts are no match for him. Not long ago, when I and Brother Feng detected Yu’er and this black eagle with our holy senses, they were moving over several tenfold faster than I do when riding my flying sword.”

Qin Yu practices the Stellar Transformations and his stellar energy goes from the nebula outside his body into the one inside him then goes out again, forming a cycle. As the stellar energy continuously goes through his flesh and bones, it also continuously refines them. Thanks to this, now Qin Yu’s body can rival holy weapons.

Without using the flying sword, middle Nebula-stage Qin Yu already surpasses Qin De in flying speed. Once he rides the flying sword, he will be even faster. And if he uses the Body-Weapon Unification technique, going several tenfold faster than Qin De will be nothing unusual.

The flying speed of a Xiuzhenist partially reflects his power as well. Because Qin Yu is so fast, Qin De and Fengyuzi also believe in his power.

“Father, if you say anymore, I’ll be ashamed to death. Oh my, he can even beat late Jindan experts while I’m just a late Xiantian practitioner. Luckily I’m still his big brother.” Despite saying so, Qin Feng is actually very happy.

Xu Yuan on one side says: “All right, all you of stop being modest please. Qin Feng, if you feel ashamed to death despite having reached the late Xiantian level at such a young age, then I, a geezer who hasn’t

even reached the Xiantian level, should go home and grieve for myself."

Hearing Xu Yuan say this, all of the people present cannot help laughing out loud.

Xu Yuan does not have much talent for martial arts indeed. After so many years, he has yet to reach the Xiantian level.

"Alright, continue with your story, Yu'er. What happened to you afterwards in the Wilderness?" Qin De asks smilingly. The others also look at Qin Yu. All of them are very curious about the mysterious Wilderness. Even though Qin Yu only went 100,000 li into the Wilderness and did not reach its depths, no Shangxian have dared to do the same thing before.

Qin Yu drinks a cup of wine to loosen up his tongue then says enthusiastically: "Xiao Hei and I then had to undergo the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation. In fact Xiao Hei's heavenly tribulation was pretty dangerous, mostly because there were around 1000 Blue Flame wolves in a nearby mountain forest. None of them had reached the Jindan stage but the strongest among them were all at the late Xiantian level. Plus, there were too many of them. Nearly 1000 Blue Flame Wolves unexpectedly attacked us together when Xiao Hei's tribulation came down."

The other people all stop eating or drinking.

Qin Yu and Xiao Hei were ganged up on by nearly 1000 Xiantian level demonic beasts. Moreover, they also know that at that time he had not overcome his tribulation yet and was only a peak Xiantian expert. Even though he is alive and well now, in their minds they are still worried about his situation then.

“Big brother, don’t tell them that I have hereditary memories.” Xiao Hei’s voice suddenly rises in Qin Yu’s mind. Qin Yu gives a smile and says via his holy sense: “Don’t worry. I won’t reveal your secret to anyone.”

He continues to talk about what happened back then: “Luckily, I had the Flaming Sword and Flaming Gloves so I went all out. After going through the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, Xiao Hei became much more powerful and killed quite a few Blue Flame wolves in one breath. Only then did those wolves leave.”

Qin De and the others can now let out a sigh of relief. But they know that even though Qin Yu’s description sounds simple, the situation at that time must have been extremely grave. After all, it was nearly 1000 Blue Flame wolves so he must have been beset on all sides by wolves from the beginning.

……

After a long time, Qin Yu finally finishes talking briefly about his adventure in the Wilderness this time. Of course, he did not mention that his master Lei Wei came from a different universe, nor did he mention some secret techniques such as the Stellar Transformations.

“Divine beast Dragon Rocky lion! Divine beast Hong Luan!” Fengyuzi takes a cold breath.

Hearing the last part of Qin Yu’s story, the other people can even feel how fearsome these 2 huge divine beasts are through his words alone. Divine beasts are called divine beasts only because of their formidable

innate skills. When they have just been born, they are also very weak.

However, to Fengyuzi and the others, Yuanying stage divine beasts are absolutely invincible beings.

“Oh my, they are at least at the Yuanying stage. Moreover, one was a Dragon Rocky lion, which has exceptionally strong defense, and the other was a Hong Luan, which is similar to the phoenix. Even though these 2 divine beasts are at the Yuanying stage, they can definitely rival Dongxu Xiuzhenists.” As a Xiuzhenist, Fengyuzi also knows about some demonic beasts.

Qin De and the others are speechless.

Dongxu stage Xiuzhenists?

This has gone beyond their imagination. To reach the Dongxu stage from the Yuanying stage, a practitioner has to go through the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation. There is a huge gap in power between these 2 stages, but a mere early Yuanying Xiang Yang is already invincible in the eyes of Qin De and Fengyuzi.

Compared to Dongxu stage Xiuzhenists, Qin De and Fengyuzi are just like babies in front of giants.

“Fortunately, fortunately,” Qin De retrospectively fears for his son.

Qin Yu says powerlessly: “There was nothing I could do. They were too powerful. Luckily, in the end the Hong Luan appeared and fought the

Dragon Rocky lion. Otherwise, perhaps Xiao Hei and I would've been eaten by that Dragon Rocky lion. It was … too powerful."

Remembering the situation at that time, Qin Yu still feels an uncomfortable feeling surging inside him.

"They're not only powerful. At any given level of power, a Dragon Rocky lion is even a bit stronger than a dragon in defense. Without a high-grade holy flying sword, not even a Dongxu Xiuzhenist can break that Yuanying Dragon Rocky lion's defense. And a Yuanying Xiuzhenist, even with a high-grade flying sword, won't be able to scratch it. As for the Hong Luan, ordinary flying swords will be melted directly by its body-protecting flames even before getting close to it." Fengyuzi says in an obviously excited manner.

All of them then fall silent for a while.

To people who are still struggling in the Jindan stage like Fengyuzi, these kinds of divine beasts are things they can only look up to.

"All right, these divine beasts won't leave the Wilderness so we don't have to worry." Seeing the other people's expressions, Fengyuzi says comfortingly. But he then says smilingly with a shake of his head: "No wonder, with so many demonic beasts, no wonder among the Xiuzhenists from the Overseas Immortal Islands, no one has dared to go deep into the Wilderness. They have only dared to skirt around it."

When there are already 2 Yuanying divine beasts in an area that is not deep in the Wilderness, what kinds of beasts are there in its depths?

“Go to the depths of the Wilderness? Perhaps not even Dacheng experts dare to do so.” Qin Yu thinks to himself. Thanks to some books and notes left behind by Lei Wei, he knows about the horrors in the depths of the Wilderness. In the past, even Lei Wei, whose power was equivalent to the Dacheng stage, did not dare to advance after getting close to its deepest parts.

……

After discussing Qin Yu’s journey in the Wilderness, the people present begin to talk about the course of the war. After a long, long time, when everyone has eaten and drunk a lot, a hint of light suddenly appears in the sky. It turns out dawn has broken.

But this banquet, which has been going on for a half night, is not finished yet.

“This time why did you give us the order to only defend the cities without attacking, father? By now we have taken 11 counties. Once we attack together from 3 sides, it will be as easy as waving a hand to take down Ba Chu County.” Only now does Qin Feng remember what he came here for.

As soon as Qin De hears this, he forces a smile.

Xu Yuan says: “Qin Feng, you still don’t know that Xiang Yang of the Xiang clan came here yesterday in the daytime.”

“Xiang Yang!”

“Xiang Yang!”

Qin Yu and Qin Feng exclaim almost at the same time. Qin Yu then continues: “Isn’t it the Xiang Yang who was the real 1st emperor and created the Chu dynasty?” Qin Feng also looks at Xu Yuan and Qin De, his heart filled with amazement.

“Yes, it’s him.” Qin De says with a nod. “Plus, he has reached the early Yuanying stage.”

Qin Yu’s face slightly changes color, but his mind starts to think.

Xiang Yang has reached the early phase of the Yuanying stage but when he was still at the early Nebula stage he was able to kill a late Jindan Black Wind leopard, and now that he has taken one step into the middle Nebula stage, in theory he should be able to give Xiang Yang a good fight.

However, the difference between the late Jindan stage and the early Yuanying stage does not lie only in raw power, but also in the levels of understanding of the Way of Heaven. It is difficult to make up for the gap in the latter so for the moment Qin Yu also feels uncertain of victory.

“If Xiao Hei and I join forces and use our respective special skills, perhaps we’ll be able to succeed.” He calculates in his mind.

Qin De continues to say: “Xiang Yang was very insolent. He even absurdly attempted to force us back to the 3 Eastern region counties.” A

cold smile appears on his face. “Humph, he’s just one Xiuzhenist but he wants to make me give in through the use of brute force. How is this possible?”

Qin Feng stands up, saying: “What’s there to fear? When our armies charge from 3 sides, what will be the use of his individual power?”

Qin De says with a deep sigh: “That’s true. He won’t be able to do anything to our large armies. But … he can exterminate the Qin clan.” Hearing this, Qin Feng is speechless. If an early Yuanying expert like him gets angry, it will not be difficult for him to get rid of the entire Qin clan.

“Therefore … I had no choice but to compromise. I could only use the armies to threaten him that if he kills a Qin clan member, I’m going to destroy the Xiang clan even if we’re exterminated in the process. Only by doing so was I able to deter this old geezer.” Qin De says with a sigh.

Now Qin Feng finally understands his father’s distress.

“In the past he could wipe out the Qin clan, but now he can’t.” Qin Yu says in an ice-cold voice.

Qin De, Fengyuzi, Qin Feng and Xu Yuan all look at him. They find it somewhat hard to believe that Qin Yu just said those lordly words. However, the fierce air about him at the moment and the coldness in his eyes express his resolution clearly.

“Xiao Yu, you’re no match for him!” Fengyuzi coldly criticizes. “Even though you can kill late Jindan experts, the difference between them and

early Yuanying experts is too great. This difference can't be made up with raw power. He has practiced for nearly 1000 years while you've practiced for less than 20 years. How can your level of understanding compare with his?"

Qin Yu knows what Fengyuzi means, but he says nothing.

He does not know what his level is, but he knows one thing, that is, his soul is slowly nourished by the energy of the Meteoric Tear anytime, which means his level seems to always improve.

Even though the progress is slow, it never ceases.

"Yu'er, don't worry. We can endure. When you weren't here, I didn't know what to do. But after you returned, I've come up with a solution. First, you have to refrain yourself. You've reached your current level in just 20 years. Given your speed in practice, you should practice for 10 or 20 more years. It won't be late to get into action when you're totally certain of winning." Qin De knows that with his 3rdson's temperament, once he has made up his mind, there is basically no way to persuade him other than this one.

Qin Yu nods but says no more. He does not want to make his father worry.

"Xiao Hei, if we join forces, do you think we'll have a good chance of beating an early Yuanying Xiuzhenist?" He uses holy sense communication.

"We didn't die even when encountering such a divine beast as that

Dragon Rocky lion. Big brother, I never thought you'd be frightened by an early Yuanying Xiuzhenist." Xiao Hei's voice rises in Qin Yu's mind. Hearing this, Qin Yu cannot help giving a faint smile.

Of course, he has made his decision as well.

End of b4c19.

B4C20: Disappear

After Qin Yu returned, Qin De has sent this news to Qin Zheng in the town of Wuxue. All the members of the Qin clan in the town of Xiyang have also gathered together, creating a very warm atmosphere.

However, at the moment in Eternal House of the Imperial Palace in Ba Chu County,

"Transmit this order. 200,000 armored cavalry troops of the Xiang clan are to come out and to either rout, or kill, or capture any Qin clan troops wandering outside the cities. Don't worry about anything." Xiang Yang's voice comes out from behind the beaded curtain.

Mister Lan however says doubtfully: "Master, you want us to bring out the trump card army and attack the Qin clan troops with it?"

"Yes." Xiang Yang says indifferently.

Mister Lan immediately bows and says: "Master, but the Qin clan armies are surrounding our Ba Chu County on 3 sides. At the moment we don't have enough men for defense, why do we still dispatch the all-important 200,000 armored cavalry troops? This ..."

"Xuemou, how long have you been following me?" Xiang Yang asks in reply.

Lan Xuemou says respectfully: "Master, I've been following you for

nearly 100 years."

"For nearly 100 years I've thought that you're the brightest among several disciples. But now it looks like … You've really disappointed me." Xiang Yang says with a sigh. Hearing the sigh behind the beaded curtain, Lan Xuemou is immediately struck by a thought.

Suddenly, he remembers one thing -- his master's might.

"Could it be you have reached some agreement with Qin De, Master?" Lan Xuemou enquires carefully.

Xiang Yang laughs out loud cheerfully: "Looks like you're still not too stupid. Qin De has already made an agreement with me. As long as I don't personally get into action, his armies on 3 sides won't be allowed to attack. We're going to keep things status quo."

Lan Xuemou becomes doubtful: "Status quo? So this means we'll keep getting stuck in this deadlock?"

"Of course not!" Xiang Yang's voice becomes fierce. "No matter what happens, this is the country that my father and I founded through battles. For the last nearly 1000 years, I've been watching this country of the Xiang clan. No one can take it from my hands."

Lan Xuemou says again: "Then do you have any way to handle the current situation, Master?"

Xiang Yang calms himself down then says with an indifferent smile:

“Now I only need some time, some transitional time. I’ve ordered your 4th martial younger brother to take several tens gifted descendants of the Xiang royal clan to a secret place.”

Lan Xuemou frowns. Now that the Xiang clan’s lineage has been safeguarded, he knows perhaps his master is about to get ruthless.

“Within one year, I’ll force all the leaders of the Qin clan’s armies to surrender by threatening to take their lives. This little trick is child’s play to me. Of course, before the counterattack, I want to boost the morale of the Xiang clan’s army!” Xiang Yang says indifferently.

Lan Xuemou secretly nods as well.

Right, it is morale.

An army’s morale is extremely important. This period of time, the Qin clan armies have taken 3 of the Xiang clan’s 4 counties with almost unstoppable momentum. Due to this, now the morale of the Xiang clan’s troops is nearly exhausted, and so restoring it is the first priority.

“Even though the highest echelons of the Mu clan and the Shangguan clan have yielded to the Qin clan, I don’t think those generals and vice generals are totally loyal to it. As long as I threaten them with deadly force, humph, I believe they’ll easily surrender to the Xiang clan too.”

Xiang Yang’s voice becomes ice-cold: “During this extraordinary period of time, I can only use extraordinary tricks. Since the Qin clan is very strong at the moment, we have to undermine its armies’ fighting spirit

and morale first. Then, in addition to me threatening the enemy's leaders, the Xiang clan's army will spring into action at the right time, so, there's no doubt that we'll win."

Now Lan Xuemou totally understands.

"So he sends the armored cavalry out to attack the enemy's wandering troops at this point to increase the Xiang clan's morale. The Qin clan won't dare to attack and will only defend. Ha-ha, you're really brilliant, Master." Lan Xuemou has understood completely.

The talk with Qin De apparently put Xiang Yang at a disadvantage but he is definitely no ordinary person so almost immediately afterwards he already thought of a series of follow-up plans.

After all, he is virtually the 1st emperor of the Chu dynasty.

Moreover, he has prepared a way out. Even if the 1st wave of attack fails, members of the Xiang clan will have already been brought to a secret place. With its wealth and secret forces and with the existence of Xiang Yang, it will not be difficult for the Xiang clan to rise again.

"Alright, just do as I said, Xuemou. Sending the Xiang clan's armored cavalry to handle these small matters is like killing a chicken with a battle knife." Xiang Yang says with an indifferent smile. The armored cavalry is absolutely the finest army of the Xiang clan. All of its troops are qualified ones who have experienced real fighting and bloody battles.

The Xiang clan's armored cavalry was very famous during the time of

the West Chu Conqueror. For so many years it has been maintained from behind the scenes by Xiang Yang so it has never loosened its training in the slightest.

******

In Lei Xue County, following the large-scale attack by the Xiang clan's armored cavalry, almost all of the Qin clan troops in the cities no longer dare to wander outside because anyone who goes outside will be destroyed at one stroke by the Xiang clan's armored cavalry. All of the Qin clan's armies thus withdraw into passive defense in the cities.

In a short time, the Xiang clan's morale has increased greatly. The Xiang clan's soldiers often go from city to city to issue challenges to the Qin clan's troops from outside the cities. The Qin clan's troops however have no choice but to refuse to fight. Due to this, the Xiang clan's troops unavoidably become more and more arrogant.

Even though the Qin clan's troops are angry, none of them dares to disobey strict military orders.

However, there is still a corps that dares to go from city to city, namely the Fierce Tiger Corps. It is made up of only 50,000 Fierce Tiger troops but these troops are the finest in the Qin clan's army.

In terms of quality, the Fierce Tiger Corps is even a tier better than the Xiang clan's armored cavalry. Also, the fierce tigers' offense is far superior to that of the steeds. It is a combination of 2 powerful forces when a Fierce Tiger soldier rides a fierce tiger. Moreover, if the 50,000 fierce tigers of the corps give a roar in unison, they will scare the life out of the

armored cavalry's steeds.

Therefore, not even the 200,000 armored cavalry troops of the Xiang clan dare to attack the 50,000 Fierce Tiger troops.

However, only the 50,000 Fierce Tiger troops dare to go around outside the cities. The other troops of the Qin clan in Lei Xue County can only defend passively according to military orders. None of them knows when this situation will stop.

******

In the town of Xiyang,

"Big brother, 2nd brother, bottoms up."

The 3 brothers, Qin Yu, Qin Feng and Qin Zheng, are sitting around the stone table under a willow in the courtyard, drinking wine with each other to their hearts' content. After receiving the news about Qin Yu's return, Qin Zheng immediately rushed extremely fast from the town of Wuxue to the town of Xiyang in ecstasy.

During this reunion, the 3 brothers talk emotionally about their respective experiences unceasingly.

When they remember how they larked about with each other in the hot spring of Misty Villa in Qin Yu's childhood, that scene seems to appear before their eyes. However, it has been 10-odd years since then, and each of them has made achievements of his own.

Qin Feng has become a marshal and his army was the 1st to break through the defense of Lei Xue County. He is currently just 28 years old but has reached the late phase of the Xiantian level.

Qin Zheng is the next, dignified head of the Qin clan. Later he will even become the emperor of the new Qin dynasty.

Qin Yu is the youngest. His abilities were obscured in the past, but now he can make other people's eyes pop out of their heads. Despite being only 20, he has already surpassed such a Shangxian as Fengyuzi. He can even handle Wu De.

Each of the 3 brothers of the Qin clan is really outstanding.

"When we were on the verge of unifying the entire Chu kingdom, who would've thought an old geezer who has reached the early Yuanying stage would appear in the Xiang clan?" Qin Feng drinks up the wine in his cup at a gulp then suddenly throws the cup on the ground. Obviously he is very angry.

Qin Zheng says with a sigh: "Father already said that Xiang Yang is exceptionally strong. Even if he and Uncle Feng join forces, they won't be able to withstand one of Xiang Yang's strikes."

Qin Feng looks at Qin Yu, saying: "Xiao Yu, remember, you're the Qin clan's only hope. You must remember, we aren't allowed to lose, the Qin clan isn't allowed to lose, no matter what. If you lose, the Qin clan will be finished. So you must endure, endure until you're totally certain of winning to get into action."

His eyes, which are looking at Qin Yu, are full of expectation.

“Xiao Yu, you have to endure.” Qin Zheng also looks at Qin Yu.

“Big brother, 2nd brother,” Qin Yu has thought about many things in only a short while, but seeing his big brother’s and 2nd brother’s expectation, he can do nothing but nod his head.

……

At night, in Qin De’s room,

“Your Highness, the Xiang clan is running riot, attacking our wandering soldiers everywhere. There are some cities that no long have enough food. Even the Fierce Tiger Corps has had to personally undertake the transport of food. This really is …” Xu Yuan says with a sigh.

The fact that the Fierce Tiger Corps, their absolute trump card, has had to be put in charge of the transportation of food naturally makes Xu Yuan feel powerless.

Qin De looks outside through the window of the room, frowning deeply.

“Xu Yuan, the current situation is bad for us, extremely bad. Even though it looks like Xiang Yang is afraid our armies and doesn’t dare to do anything. But … who’s Xiang Yang? How was the Chu dynasty founded? And how did it become the strongest of the 3 big dynasties?”

Qin De says in a depressed manner.

Following the death of the West Chu Conqueror, the Xiang clan became everyone's target. In that situation, Xiang Yang was still able to lead the Xiang clan to establish the Chu dynasty and, moreover, turn it into the most powerful of the 3 big dynasties. Some tricks and stratagems used by him at that time have even been recorded in books to pass down to later generations.

Xiang Yang's wisdom must not be taken lightly.

Moreover, what old man is not extremely cunning? This genius of the Xiang clan has been living for even 1000 years so he is very ruthless and therefore must be paid a lot of attention to.

"We can't attack but we basically don't know what tricks Xiang Yang is going to use either. Moreover … he's just too strong. We can't threaten an early Yuanying expert like him." Qin De says with a sigh.

Xu Yuan says: "Xiao Yu and that black eagle can even handle late Jindan experts, can't they? If they join forces, maybe they can beat Xiang Yang."

Hearing Qin Yu's name, Qin De says with a smile of satisfaction: "Luckily the Qin clan still has Qin Yu. The son I paid the least attention to and cared the least about has now unexpectedly become the person who can decide the Qin clan's future."

"But … now is definitely not the time for Yu'er to get into action. You're not a Xiuzhenist so you simply can't imagine the gap between the 2

stages. To make up for it is extremely hard." Qin De's eyes radiate absolute resolution.

"Why? Your Highness, we can't drag on this situation. The longer we drag it on, the more dangerous to us it becomes. Who knows what tricks Xiang Yang is preparing?" Xu Yuan is rather afraid of Xiang Yang. This nearly 1000 year old geezer is not only good at using tricks but also very powerful, so it is really difficult to deal with him.

Qin De slowly shakes his head, saying: "We'll wait for 10 years, or 20 years. Given Yu'er's current progress in practice, he'll definitely be able to kill Xiang Yang in 10 to 20 years. Only then will I let him get into action. The Qin clan mustn't lose!"

"10 to 20 years? During this time, many things can happen. 10 to 20 years will be enough for Xiang Yang to turn the tables." Xu Yuan says hurriedly.

"Turn the tables?" Qin De says grimly. "The situation won't stay like this for long, but I won't be so powerless that I'll let Xiang Yang turn the tables. At least I'll preserve the armies' power. The best Xiang Yang can do is to threaten some military leaders. Alright, then I'll lower the influence of the generals and increase the influence of the Qin clan."

Qin De after all is an outstanding person so he will not play into Xiang Yang's hands.

"Your Highness, when the Xiang clan has stabilized to a certain extent, perhaps Xiang Yang will assassinate the Qin clan's members." Xu Yuan says worriedly.

“Assassinate?” Qin De says with a cold smile. “He can kill some people, including me. But that’s not important. As long as Xiao Yu is alive, he’ll kill Xiang Yang and the Xiang clan will be done for. Otherwise, with Xiang Yang’s existence, even if we can seize the kingdom, we won’t be able to keep it.”

Xu Yuan lets out a sigh but he has no choice but to accept that this is the only solution.

In Qin Yu’s room,

Qin Yu, who is sitting with legs crossed on a bed, opens his eyes, which seems to be covered in a layer of mist at the moment.

“Father …” Thanks to his holy sense, Qin Yu is aware of everything that happened just now. His eyes flash. “Don’t worry, father. I won’t disappoint you, no matter what. 10 to 20 years is too long, long enough for many things to happen. I can’t stand the pain of losing you and brothers.”

A faint smile suddenly appears on the corners of his mouth: “Master, perhaps this time I’ll have to use that move of yours.”

……

Qin Yu stays in the town of Xiyang for several days, during which time he is very happy. The 3 brothers meet each other regularly and Qin De often spends time with his 3 sons as well. For so many years, the 4 of them have rarely gathered like this.

In the early morning of a day, when Qin De has just walked out through the door of his room, suddenly --

“Father, father, Xiao Yu has disappeared. This is the jade case he left. I can’t open it.” Qin Zheng runs up to him holding a jade case.

“Disappeared?!” Qin De’s face changes color. He immediately receives the jade case. He knows at a glance that this case is protected by the most basic restrictive spell that only Xiuzhenists can remove. Of course, anyone who is not a Xiuzhenist cannot open it.

Qin De easily opens the jade case. There are a letter and 3 old books in it. The letter has the words ‘Dear Father’ written on it.

Qin De’s heart skips a beat because of a bad feeling. He opens the letter at once.

“Father, when you open this letter, I will probably have reached Ba Chu County. I believe you know my speed. I can only guarantee that, in this battle, Xiang Yang will definitely die no matter what happens.

The Ancestral Dragon Art left by Shi Huang only has the practice method for up until the Jindan stage. The 3 secret books I left are top-class Xiuzhen techniques that describe in detail how to practice from the Jindan stage to even the Dacheng stage. These techniques are different from the Xiuzhen techniques of the Overseas Immortal Islands so you don’t have to worry that other people will come to trouble you. This is all that I can do.

Yours sincerely, Yu’er!”

End of b4c20.

B4C21: A full moon night on the River Wu

Qin De's 2 hands, which are holding the letter, slightly tremble. In an instant, his facial expression changes several times.

"Father, how is Yu'er? What does this letter actually say?" Qin Zheng asks Qin De hurriedly, his face full of urgency. Qin Zheng has been having a bad feeling as well, especially after seeing Qin De's expression.

Qin De's facial muscles are slightly twitching. His eyes redden in a moment. Qin De takes a deep breath, trying to suppress the feelings surging inside him. His whole chest takes in fresh air like a pair of bellows. He must refrains himself.

"Yu'er."

Qin De, having become misty-eyed, passes the letter in his hands to Qin Zheng on one side.

"Yu'er, how am I going to have to treat you?" Qin De turns his face upwards, looking into the sky. His expression is totally unhappy. "I wronged you but you've helped me again and again. Last time, to save me you didn't hesitate to die together with the enemy. Now, you again ..."

He still remembers that sentence in the letter -- 'I can only guarantee that, in this battle, Xiang Yang will definitely die no matter what happens.'

Qin De knows his 3rd son very well -- Once he promises to do

something, he will definitely accomplish it, only that … in order to achieve his goal, he will disregard even his own life.

This is his son, Qin Yu!

He should take pride in having such a son, should he not? But at the moment Qin De's heart is in a lot of pain. He knows that his son left for the sake of the Qin clan and that, once this battle is won, the Qin clan will benefit greatly from the victory.

However … Qin De after all is a father! The urge to be with his son caused by his fatherly feelings is not something that can be suppressed.

"Father, Xiao Yu … why is he so silly? We can wait, waiting for 10 to 20 years. But …" Qin Zheng has started to panic, but he can do nothing now. Chasing?

It will take even people like Fengyuzi a day's worth of time to reach Ba Chu County from here, but Qin Yu only needs 2 to 4 hours to arrive in that county. They simply will not be able to catch up with him because Qin Yu's speed is really too fast!

"Wait? 10 to 20 years is too long. Many things can happen during this period of time." Qin De totally understands what his 3rd son was thinking. But, the more he understands his son's intention, the more pain his heart is in.

"Xiao Yu, 3rd brother!" There is also a mournful expression on Qin Zheng's face now because he has understood everything as well.

“2nd brother, where’s Xiao Yu? Why both of you are here?” Qin Feng has run up to them too.

Qin De suddenly looks at Qin Zheng, saying: “Zheng’er, this letter and these 3 secret books will be regarded as the Qin clan’s most important treasures. You must protect them. Remember, from now on, you’ll be in charge of every affair of the Qin clan. You’ll represent the entire Qin clan! So, you mustn’t act on impulse.”

Qin De puts the 3 secret books in Qin Zheng’s hands.

Qin Zheng cannot help getting startled. He looks at Qin De, saying doubtfully: “Father, what do you mean?”

“Before leaving this time Yu’er wrote that he would be able to kill Xiang Yang so I believe he’ll succeed. Xiang Yang will definitely die. But … we all know Yu’er’s temperament. He isn’t afraid of death. Because he’s determined to kill Xiang Yang in this battle, it’s hard to tell if he’ll be able to return.” Qin De says in a very low voice.

On one side, both Qin Feng and Qin Zheng hear what he says. As older brothers, they of course know Qin Yu’s temperament. When they think about this, their faces change color greatly at once.

“Ha-ha … whatever happens, let me act on impulse too for a while. If I can’t see Yu’er again, I won’t be able to live in peace for the rest of my life. Zheng’er, remember, I’ve given the entire Qin clan to you. Feng’er, remember, you must protect the Qin clan well.” Qin De entrusts the Qin clan to his 1st and 2ndsons.

“I’ve given the entire Qin clan to both of you.” Qin De looks at these 2 sons of his.

Qin Zheng and Qin Feng clench their teeth and their eyes slightly redden, but the 2 brothers still nod resolutely. Seeing his 2 sons’ reactions, Qin De gives a smile, a very relaxed smile.

“Ha-ha … I, Qin De, have been living for so long, and what I take the most pride in is my 3 good sons.” A flying sword appears under his feet. After taking a look back at his 2 sons, he soars into the sky directly on his flying sword.

“Father!” Qin Zheng and Qin Feng watch Qin De gradually leaving through the sky.

“Yu’er!” Qin De seems to see an illusion of Qin Yu. “I owe you too much. At this moment, how can I keep hiding behind your back, letting you fight to the death in front of me? Even if I have to die, I’ll die beside you.”

Qin De is riding his flying sword. His long hair is flapping wantonly, giving his entire body a wild, carefree air.

He knows that this time he is acting on impulse, but if a person is always too rational, living will be very tiring. Now, the emotions that have been repressed in Qin De’s heart for a long time have burst and he no longer cares about anything.

Since entrusting the Qin clan to his 2 sons, he has been totally at ease.

At the moment he is acting impulsively and wildly … but he is enjoying this kind of feeling.

Standing on the flying sword, Qin De disappears on the western horizon in an instant like a beam of light.

******

Qin Yu and Xiao Hei have already come into Ba Chu County. They are currently just a short distance away from the capital.

“Xiao Hei, this battle will be very dangerous.” Qin Yu says to Xiao Hei on one side via his holy sense.

“Big brother, don’t say those useless words. You and I have never been away from each other for so many years. We even dared to face divine beasts, what’s there to be afraid of? Isn’t he just an early Yuanying Xiuzhenist? Big brother, later don’t say those standoffish words to me.” Xiao Hei looks at Qin Yu with his sharp eyes, which are radiating an indomitable perseverance.

Qin Yu bursts out laughing.

“Ha-ha, Xiao Hei, with a brother who sticks by me through life and death like you, I have no regrets in this life.” Qin Yu feels a coziness surging in his heart.

“That’s good, big brother. But we’re not going to throw our lives away. We should plan carefully how to deal with Xiang Yang, no matter what.”

Xiao Hei uses holy sense communication. His intelligence is really not lower than that of any normal human.

Qin Yu nods. His mind starts to consider.

Xiao Hei suddenly says using his holy sense: “Big brother, there’ll be a full moon tomorrow night. In my hereditary memories, there is a special skill that is even much more powerful than my Flaming Lightning if executed in a full moon night. Humph, isn’t it just Xiang Yang? … This special skill of mine will injure him badly at least.”

Xiao Hei is very proud but he only says that he will injure Xiang Yang badly at least. Qin Yu thus understands that he is also somewhat afraid of an early Yuanying Xiang Yang.

“Good, but … should we go check out Xiang Yang’s power a bit right now?” Qin Yu gives a faint smile.

Xiao Hei immediately utters an eagle cry.

A person can always win only if he knows his situation and that of his enemy. Qin Yu’s and Xiao Hei’s speeds are even faster than that of a Yuanying stage Golden Flame eagle. In general, a human when flying on a sword is slower than a bird of the same power level which excels at flying. Qin Yu and Xiao Hei, therefore, believe that Xiang Yang’s speed is inferior to theirs.

They turn into 2 blurs and fly into the airspace of the Imperial Palace in Ba Chu County in just a short while.

Both of them, a man and an eagle, stand side by side in midair. Qin Yu is being engulfed in his indistinct light silvery stellar energy. His entire body is a blur through the stellar energy, which looks like a thick fog. Xiao Hei spreads his huge wings. Various electric sparks begin to cover them.

Their powerful auras sweep across the whole Imperial Palace like a storm.

“Xiang Yang, quickly come out.”

Qin Yu says in a clear voice. Transmitted by the stellar energy, his voice is like ripples, spreading out downwards from him. It resounds through the entire capital and at the same time causes the air right above the capital to vibrate continuously.

In a short while, the people in the whole capital are astonished. All of them look into the sky. Those who are slightly powerful can see an indistinct silhouette and a black eagle as well in the sky.

“Xiang Yang, quickly come out!”

Qin Yu’s voice resounds nonstop through the air and pierces the walls so all of the people in the Imperial Palace, including the Xiang clan’s members, can hear it.

At the same time, a sharp eagle cry resounds through the sky.

Seemingly wanting to compete with Qin Yu, Xiao Hei cries very loudly. His cry resounds continuously and resonates with Qin Yu's voice. The people in the entire capital all freeze with shock because of these sounds.

……

"Standing in midair, oh my, it's a Shangxian, Shangxian!!!" After looking into the sky and seeing Qin Yu's indistinct silhouette, an internal expert on a street of the capital cannot help getting horrified. "That Shangxian mentioned Xiang Yang. Ah, Xiang Yang, could he be the 1st emperor of our Chu dynasty? Are they 2 peope with the same name or are they the same person?"

The people in the capital are discussing with each other. All of them have great reverence for that man in the sky.

Only Shangxian can stand in midair. And Shangxian, of course, are not the same as mortals.

……

In Wu De's place of residence, hearing that loud and clear voice, Wu De immediately throws open the door of his room and walks out. As he looks into the sky and sees that vague silhouette, his heart is filled with shock.

"Xiang Yang, this man has unexpectedly issued a challenge to Xiang Yang. It looks like he's extremely strong as well." He quickly rejects the idea of fighting that vague silhouette because an expert who dares to fight early Yuanying stage Xiang Yang is basically not someone he can

compare with.

……

Bang!

In Xiang Guang's resting place, Xiang Guang suddenly pushes open his room's door and rushes out. Dressed in only a yellow pair of pyjamas, he stands outside his house and looks up at the indistinct silhouette in the sky. He is scared stiff all over instantly.

"Shangxian, does this Shangxian want to fight Great Ancestor?"

Xiang Guang starts to panic at once. At the moment, the Great Ancestor is the only thing that the Xiang clan can rely on. If Xiang Yang is killed by this Shangxian, who has appeared all of a sudden, that will be terrible.

Suddenly --

"Who are you, petty thief? You even dared to shout in the sky above the Imperial Palace."

Similarly, a powerful voice comes out from Eternal House. It is not less resonant than Qin Yu's voice and is even somewhat superior to his. As the voice resounds, a black-robed silhouette soars directly into the sky from Eternal House.

With his black robe fluttering and his long black hair flowing freely, Xiang Yang focuses his extremely sharp and ice-cold eyes on Qin Yu and Xiao Hei. At the moment his aura is frenzied like a storm. It sweeps across the sky, coming at them.

In an instant, all of the people in the capital, the Xiang clan's members in the Imperial Palace and even Shangxian Wu De look up into the sky.

Because of the indistinct stellar energy which is wafting around Qin Yu's body like mist, that aura cannot touch him at all. As for Xiao Hei, flashes of lightning are flickering and flames are blazing on his body. His fierce aura is rising nonstop.

"A man and an eagle who haven't even reached the Yuanying stage like you dare to mess with me? Why don't you ask yourself if you're qualified to do this?" Xiang Yang says coldly. His heart is filled with anger. Just now Qin Yu shouting 'Xiang Yang, quickly come out!' has made he feel like he has been ordered around at will.

Qin Yu looks at Xiang Yang in front of him. His holy sense is expanded to the utmost.

His holy sense is very strong. The Meteoric Tear is not very useful for improving his raw power and can only heal his injuries but it has been nourishing his soul nonstop with its warm streams, resulting in Qin Yu's very powerful and tough holy sense.

"Early Yuanying stage, Xiang Yang, you're pretty good, too bad ... you must've been practicing all by yourself, right?" Qin Yu says indifferently.

“I’ve been practicing hard for nearly 1000 years. I broke through the Jindan stage to reach the Yuanying stage all by myself, using my own enlightenment. This is the reason the Xiang clan’s technique now also has the method for reaching the Yuanying stage.” Xiang Yang however says very haughtily.

The Xiang clan has an heirloom technique as well, which is similar to the Qin clan’s Ancestral Dragon Art. In the past Xiang Yu created the method for reaching the Jindan stage and now Xiang Yang has created the method for reaching the Yuanying stage.

However, Qin Yu bursts out laughing.

“Xiang Yang, your talent is not bad. Pity … you’ve learned only from your experience. I ask you, how many flying sword techniques do you know? How many restrictive spells do you know? And do you know the secret, mysterious art of forging?” Qin Yu says with a cold laugh.

Xiang Yang’s face slightly changes color.

A person who practices alone has limited energy. It is already exceptional that he was able to reach the Yuanying stage. Those so-called flying sword techniques, secret restrictive spells and forging secrets were only able to come into existence thanks to the efforts of countless genius disciples of some Xiuzhen schools for nobody knows how many tens of thousands of years.

So, how can Xiang Yang possibly create them by himself?

Qin Yu suddenly makes a movement with his body, turning into a blur. He comes up to Xiang Yang's face in an instant and forms a finger sword with the forefinger and middle finger of a hand. Several indistinct beams of stellar energy are shot out from the finger sword. Concurrently with that, he clenches a fist with the other hand and throws a punch at Xiang Yang.

"Humph!"

Xiang Yang utters a cold humph. His overwhelming elemental energy forms a seemingly real suit of armor around him. When the sword beams of stellar energy hit the suit of armor, it shakes for a while.

Bang!

Qin Yu's fist smashes into Xiang Yang's body. That suit of armor shakes violently again, but it is not damaged in the slightest. With a movement of his body, Qin Yu returns to his original position.

"So that's all you've got?" Xiang Yang says disdainfully in a cold voice. However, he is secretly amazed by Qin Yu's speed. Qin Yu gives a laugh. Just now he did not even use the Flaming Gloves and only relied on his fist's own offensive power. Now he has gained some understanding of Xiang Yang's power.

"Xiang Yang, your father, the West Chu Conqueror, died on the River Wu, right?" He suddenly says.

Xiang Yang's eyes flash with coldness. What he hates the most is other

people mentioning his father's death. In his heart, his father Xiang Yu was an invincible conqueror. However, his father was ganged up on by the Qin clan's Shangxian and was killed on the River Wu.

"Tomorrow, in a full moon night on the River Wu, I and my brother here will be respectfully awaiting your arrival. But if you don't dare to come, then let's forget about it … Ha-ha …"

Qin Yu laughs out loud then steps on his flying sword. In an instant, his entire body disappears from Xiang Yang's vision like a bolt of lightning or a meteor. Xiao Hei also slightly shakes his wings. Using the Passing Lightning Flashing Nine Times technique, he disappears in a short while.

Xiang Yang's face changes color. He is frightened again by the speeds of this mysterious man and this mysterious eagle.

"Tomorrow, in a full moon night on the River Wu … Xiang Yang, let's see if you'll dare to come …" That loud and clear voice comes again from the horizon and continuously resounds through the air. The look in Xiang Yang's eyes becomes even more ice-cold.

End of b4c21.

B4C22: The death of Wu De

Qin Yu and Xiao Hei fly side by side through the air.

“The River Wu, 2000 km long and sinuous, is the largest river of Ba Chu County. It runs through several tens cities of the county. The place where the West Chu Conqueror died in battle is not far from the capital either.” Qin Yu tells Xiao Hei using holy sense communication.

“Big brother, the River Wu is so long but you only told Xiang Yang to fight it out on this river, who can know where you mean to fight him? You haven’t told Xiang Yang the exact location of the battle.” Xiao Hei says doubtfully. He was also doubtful just now, but because both Xiang Yang and Qin Yu are not careless people, he guessed that both of them must have understood each other and therefore did not ask. Only now does he ask Qin Yu.

Qin Yu gives a smile: “Do you still remember what I said just now?”

After Xiao Hei recalls what Qin Yu said just now and thinks about it for a while, he also understands: “Ha-ha, big brother, you’re really cunning. No wonder when Xiang Yang heard your words his face immediately changed color.” Xiao Hei is very intelligent too so he only needed to ponder a little to understand.

While talking to Xiang Yang, Qin Yu suddenly asked: “Xiang Yang, your father, the West Chu Conqueror, died on the River Wu, right?” Then he challenged Xiang Yang to a fight. Xiang Yang is no ordinary person so he understood at once that the fight was going to take place at the location of the West Chu Conqueror’s death.

Qin Yu's meaning was very clear, that is, your old man, the West Chu Conqueror, died at this place and this time you are going to be killed by me at this place as well.

"Humph, 1000 years ago my Qin clan's Shangxian killed a Jindan stage Xiang Yu on the River Wu. Now both of us are going to kill the even more formidable Xiang Yang at the same place." Qin Yu says laughingly.

Xiao Hei says with a cold laugh using his holy sense: "Since we're going to let them die at the same place, Xiang Yang should be satisfied with this."

Except for Qin Yu, Xiao Hei is unwilling to interact with humans. He is somewhat friendly to the Qin clan's members mostly because of their relationships with Qin Yu. And he simply does not care about the other people. As for the Xiang clan's members, because there is a feud between them and Qin Yu, he is also extremely hostile to them.

"Xiao Hei, tonight I'll still have to handle a business. Can you guess what it is going to be?" Qin Yu says laughingly.

"There's still another business?" Xiao Hei considers for a while. "Big brother, according to what you told your family, in theory there should be no other problems. Oh, I know already." Xiao Hei's sharp eyes glitter. "It's Wu De, right?"

Qin Yu says using his holy sense: "You're smart. There must be no mistakes during the fight between us and Xiang Yang on the River Wu in tomorrow's full moon night. This fight is not only going to decide our

fate, but also the fate of the Qin clan. Therefore … if a late Jindan expert like Wu De lives, I won't be able to fight unworried."

Qin Yu's intention is very clear.

If Wu De uses a sneak attack at a crucial moment in Qin Yu and Xiao Hei's battle against Xiang Yang, perhaps the situation of the battle will change. This is one possibility. Another possibility is, if they perish together with Xiang Yang, leaving Wu De, who holds a grudge against the Qin clan, alive, he will become a serious menace to the Qin clan.

No matter what happens, Wu De must die first.

"Good, Wu De, his martial younger brother almost killed you, just let me burn this bastard up directly." Xiao Hei says with hatred.

"Xiao Hei, you don't have to get into action. I'm going to be the one who's going to send both him and his martial younger brother off to Hell." Qin Yu's eyes radiate a hint of coldness. He already killed Wu Xing so there is an irreconcilable blood feud between him and Wu De. Even though Qin Yu treats other people sincerely, he has absolutely no mercy for enemies.

Xiao Hei says in agreement: "All right, then let me see your abilities, big brother."

"Tonight, Wu De is going to get killed in the capital. Xiao Hei, let's find a place to rest and wait until tonight before getting into action." They immediately dive down. Both of them, one man and one eagle, then

casually choose a mountain peak and rest quietly on it.

The capital was the Chu dynasty's center in the past. Because it was well lit at night by the lamplight of tens of thousands of families, it was called the Nightless City. The capital was lively and extremely flourishing and bustling, but since the Qin clan went to war, its luxurious and corrupted atmosphere has grown weaker and weaker.

However, after that Shangxian issued a challenge to battle in broad daylight that resounded through the capital, tonight the capital is even under martial law. Due to this, nobody dares to roam the streets late at night.

In a quiet courtyard house, there are a stone table and nothing but 2 stone stools beside it. In the past Wu De and Wu Xing often sat on these stone stools but now Wu Xing is already dead so one of the stools is no longer used.

On the jade bed in the house, there is a tea table in the center of the jade bed. Wu De is sitting with eyes closed and legs crossed on the left hand side of the tea table, his long hair hanging about his shoulders.

"Alas ..." Wu De opens his eyes, looking at the right side of the jade bed. The tea table divides the jade bed into two and in the past he and Wu Xing would sit on either side, practicing calmly. They lived together for nearly 1000 years but now Wu Xing is already dead so Wu De cannot help feeling somewhat unaccustomed to this.

"Don't worry, martial younger brother. Xiang Yang will cause trouble to the Qin clan very quickly. When the time comes I'll definitely exterminate

that clan to avenge your death." Wu De's eyes flash with coldness. He has never forgotten that he has to seek revenge for his martial younger brother's death.

Suddenly the door of his room automatically opens. Cold winds of the late night rush into the room, causing Wu De's long hair to flutter. He however narrows his eyes. His entire body's aura starts to become fierce.

"Who?" When Qin De has just finished saying, his face suddenly changes color.

Bang!

Wu De's jade bed is put against a stone wall of the room. That wall unexpectedly shatters as if blown up, shooting stone fragments in all directions. A fist strikes out directly from the middle of the stone fragments like a glittering iron sledgehammer.

Wu De turns into a blur and moves forwards, but that fist is even faster than he is!

Bang!

That fist smashes directly on Wu De's back. A dazzling light immediately brightens on his back. At the same time, his entire body unexpectedly accelerates again and flies out of the room like a bow-leaving arrow. However, a silhouette has appeared in the room.

Wu De is standing outside the room staring inside. At the moment,

blood is trickling down from a corner of his mouth.

"Who? Come out!" He shouts coldly.

However, trickles of cold sweat continuously appear on his forehead. Just now he was able to feel how fast the opponent was. Even though he detected his killing intent in advance, he was still hit in the back with a punch. The power of the opponent's punch unexpectedly penetrated his body-protecting elemental energy and injured him directly.

Expert!

The elemental energy in Wu De's body has been activated completely. He focuses his entire eyes on the silhouette inside the room.

When that silhouette comes out of the room, Wu De's face suddenly changes color greatly.

"It's you!" His eyes are filled with disbelief. "How is this possible? Didn't you die already? I saw you die with my own eyes. Didn't you perish together with my martial younger brother? How can you still be alive? This's impossible, absolutely impossible."

The person in front of him is unexpectedly 'Mister Liu Xing,' who is also Qin Yu.

"Why impossible? Aren't I living very well in front of you, Mister Wu De?" Qin Yu says with a smile.

Wu De's face changes color several times then he becomes frighteningly sullen. Staring at Qin Yu, he says: "Qin Yu, it doesn't matter how you was able to survive, but … do you really think you can handle me with your power? I remember last time you hadn't even undergone the tribulation so now you're at the early Jindan stage at most. You're no match for me."

Wu De's tone is very certain. Perhaps he wants to convince himself.

Judging from the single punch a moment ago, he has already noticed that his opponent is formidable.

"Wu De, your life … has 5 seconds left." Qin Yu does not say much. Afterwards he stretches smilingly, creating a series of clack noises from his whole body. At the same time he mumbles: "5, 4, 3 …"

He counts while stretching gently.

"In your dreams." Wu De says disdainfully in an ice-cold voice. He does not believe Qin Yu at all but his heart has become totally anxious. He channels the entire elemental energy inside him outside. At the same time, his flying sword flies to the top of his head, floating while preparing to attack at any moment.

A faint smile appears on the corners of Qin Yu's mouth: "1."

As Qin Yu finishes saying, his entire body is engulfed by the indistinct stellar energy. Concurrently with this, his body charges at Wu De like a

beam of light. The distance between them is only 10-odd meters so Qin Yu comes up to Wu De's face in the blink of an eye.

Wu De suddenly opens his eyes. According to his thought, his flying sword shoots directly at Qin Yu.

Bang!

Qin Yu suddenly throws a punch. The Flaming Gloves, which is covered in a moving dark golden light, boldly smash into the flying sword. In seemingly a moment, that flying sword is shattered, turning into various fragments. Having destroyed the sword, Qin Yu seems not to stop.

Pu!

After his flying sword is shattered, Wu De cannot help spitting out a mouthful of blood. However, Qin Yu, charged with killing intent, has already attacked using 2 hands.

Stellar Field!

He turns into a good few versions of himself, surrounding Wu De completely. At the same time, all Qin Yu's attack Wu De using a different kind of attack each such as finger sword, claw strike, punch and knife hand strike … In almost an instant, the claw, punch, palm, finger sword, spear hand hit Wu De's body.

The face of Wu De, whose elemental energy has surged out of his body, suddenly hardens. His elemental energy has also weakened.

“0!”

Qin Yu says with an indifferent smile after his copies have become one with him. He then steps into the air directly. At the same time, a bang is heard. The motionless body of Wu De has exploded as if self-destructing. His blood splatters all over the sky.

Qin Yu, with his back facing Wu De’s exploded corpse, casually executed an easy move towards his back with his right hand. A stream of the indistinct stellar energy that looks like a blue ribbon flies out, quickly wraps around a jindan and brings it back to him.

“Big brother, this is really so simple since you used the stellar field from the get-go.” Xiao Hei says to Qin Yu while flying in the sky.

Qin Yu says smilingly with a shake of his head: “It was not simple. I let him lived 4 more seconds.”

Just now Qin Yu said 5 seconds but he only needed 1 second to start and finish his attack. Even though his movements sound slow when expressed in words, he was extremely fast. Activating the stellar field, shattering the flying sword and killing Wu De took him just 1 second altogether.

“This Wu De is even weaker than Black Wind leopards.” Xiao Hei says disdainfully.

Qin Yu says with a smile: “No, their power levels are about the same,

only that when I killed that Black Wind leopard I was only at the early Nebula stage. Now I've already reached the middle Nebula stage so naturally my offense has improved by several times and killing an expert of this level has become much easier."

"All right, Xiao Hei, now we can meditate with no worries. Tomorrow's full moon night we're going to go to the River Wu to fight that Xiang Yang." At the moment Qin Yu's mind is very calm.

Having killed Wu De, his only remaining target is Xiang Yang.

******

The morning sun is spreading its warm beams freely. At noon, the whole capital is still as bustling and flourishing as before.

A blue-clad middle-aged man is walking on West Street of the capital. He is none other than Qin De, who was only able to reach the Chu dynasty's capital from the town of Xiyang after going nonstop for nearly a day. He knows that his identity cannot be revealed so used the Appearance and Bone Changing art to change his appearance.

Qin De enters a teahouse, sits down and casually gives the waiter a chunk of silver: "Waiter, did anything interesting happen yesterday in the capital?"

Seeing the chunk of silver, the waiter's eyes brighten. He grabs it at once and says politely: "Sir, something did happen yesterday in the capital. A Shangxian stood in midair and shouted directly at a man

named Xiang Yang. That Shangxian already left, but at the end of the talk he said one sentence that was heard by the entire capital."

Qin De feels a surge of relief in his heart. Obviously Qin Yu has not fought Xiang Yang yet.

"What did he say?"

Qin De immediately asks.

"'Tomorrow, in a full moon night on the River Wu ... Xiang Yang, let's see if you'll dare to come ...' Sir, that Shangxian's voice was so loud that it resounded through the sky. No one in the capital failed to hear it. Since yesterday, there have been swarms of experts, even Xiantian experts, who hurried to the River Wu. Someone said it was going to be the place where the West Chu Conqueror died." The waiter says affirmatively.

Qin De gives a faint smile. He secretly agrees in his heart.

On the River Wu?

The River Wu is so long, who knows where the battle is going to take place? But where the West Chu Conqueror died is the most famous place on the River Wu, so, if someone draws a connection between it and this Xiang Yang person, he will be able to guess where it is going to be with good accuracy.

After drinking the tea, Qin De leaves the capital directly, heading for the River Wu.

……

In Eternal House,

The gate of the house automatically opens. Black-robed Xiang Yang goes out of the house. Tonight is the time of the battle. It is still daylight but he has decided to go to the battlefield in advance. He is really not a rash person.

Before the battle he must examine the battlefield once. Otherwise, if the opponents have set up some restrictive spells or formations beforehand that he is unaware of, it will be terrible for him during battle.

“Master, this is bad. Wu De is dead.” Lan Xuemou runs up to him from the distance and immediately says.

Xiang Yang raises his eyebrows. “I know already.” He does not say much and only smiles coldly in his heart: “Humph, you wanted to put some fear in me, right? But … a late Jindan Wu De was totally expendable to me.”

With his robe fluttering, Xiang Yang soars into the sky, heading for the location of the battle on the River Wu.

End of b4c22.

My Chinese version actually wrote 2000 m, but it sounds really stupid so I've changed it to km. This is probably a typo.

B4C23: The battle on the River Wu

A full moon is hanging high in the sky. The River Wu, several thousand meters wide, is flowing east.

The night is cold, the winds are fast.

Even though the water is flowing very fast, there are no billows on its surface. Looking carefully, one can even see the reflection of the full moon on the river. On both shores of the River Wu there are currently over 10,000 people altogether. Most of them are ordinary people who want to have a good time watching the fight. There are also some internal experts among them.

All of the people present look at that silhouette on the River Wu with awe.

Shangxian!

His black robe fluttering freely, his black hair also flowing, Xiang Yang is standing with his arms folded on his chest. His sharp ice-cold eyes are closed at the moment. Standing in midair this way, Xiang Yang is calmly waiting for the arrival of his opponents, so calm that his face shows absolutely no impatience.

On a shore of the River Wu, a blue-clad Qin De is staring at Xiang Yang, who is standing in midair. His heart cannot help having a hint of impatience.

“This Xiang Yang has come early so his energy is stable and his mind is calm. What kinds of tricks is Yu’er going to use to handle him this time?” Qin De is even somewhat worried in his heart, worried about the battle that is going to starting soon. As for whether Qin Yu will come, he simply has no doubt about that because he knows his son very well.

Qin De has changed his appearance so other people do not recognize him.

“Qin De.”

A voice suddenly rises in Qin De’s mind. Qin De’s face changes color: “Holy sense communication.” Seemingly at the same moment, he sees the person who has communicated with him using the holy sense. He cannot help smiling because it is none other than Fengyuzi.

“Brother Feng, you really made me jump.” Qin De says smilingly using his holy sense.

Fengyuzi has slightly altered his appearance as well. He says to Qin De via his holy sense: “Ha-ha, who let you leave the town of Xiyang directly without telling me anything? Not long after you went, I immediately followed you, but only now do I catch up with you.”

Qin De says smilingly with a shake of his head: “I was worried that Yu’er would rush directly into Ba Chu County and fight Xiang Yang so I went desperately. Now it looks like Yu’er is still a careful person. He has never rushed into battle before.”

Fengyuzi looks around for a while then looks at the bright moon in the sky again, saying doubtfully: “Xiang Yang seems to have come very early. Why hasn’t Xiao Yu shown up yet? It’ll be pretty useful for him to come a bit early to get familiar with the surroundings. Plus, now he shouldn’t have anything else to do, right?”

Not only are Qin De and Fengyuzi somewhat anxious, the other people, who have come to watch the fight, have all become impatient too.

Time slowly goes by. One hour has passed. Then 2 hours has passed …

Qin Yu and the eagle are still nowhere to be seen. The spectators on both shores of the River Wu have started to discuss noisily. Obviously all of them have become anxious because the other party of the fight has not appeared yet. They also find it hard to keep waiting.

Suddenly --

Xiang Yang opens his eyes. There seems to be 2 almost real beams of light shooting westwards directly from his eyes. At the same time his whole body’s aura suddenly becomes fierce. It surges nonstop like a wave that continuously attacks new heights.

Fierce winds rise, sending sand flying and rocks rolling. Most of the people on the shores retreat quickly. Only the few experts can keep staying on the shores. People like Qin De and Fengyuzi cannot help slightly narrowing their eyes looking into the sky.

“Rumblings ~~~” The water of the River Wu starts to roar, as if there is

an aquatic dragon rolling underwater. Waves surge one after another and hit the shores, causing deafening noises. However, Xiang Yang, who is standing in midair above the river, is not affected at all.

When the full moon reaches its highest point, 2 blurs come towards him like floating.

"It's Yu'er."

Qin De figures out who they are even faster than Fengyuzi. Even though the waves are rolling and he has to look through the water spray from a shore, he can still see clearly that it is Qin Yu with his fierce aura. He also sees a black eagle that is vibrating his wings.

"Xiao Yu has come. That black eagle is really strong. Just by vibrating his wings he can cause the River Wu to roar." Fengyuzi is also shocked by Xiao Hei's power. He simply does not know that before overcoming the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation Xiao Hei could already create fierce winds. Now that he has reached the middle phase of the Jindan stage, he has become much more powerful than in the past.

The people who are watching from afar on both sides of the river immediately become excited. All of them stare at the silhouettes in the sky.

The blurs then stop, turning into a man and an eagle. Xiao Hei pulls back his wings. The River Wu's monstrous waves all weaken sharply with a loud noise. In just a while, the entire river has become as calm as it was a moment ago and great waves can no longer be seen.

The cold winds of the night are blowing nonstop. The people on both sides of the River Wu all hold their breaths.

"You've finally arrived." A faint cold smile appears on Xiang Yang's face.

Qin Yu and Xiao Hei face Xiang Yang. Staring at Xiang Yang, Qin Yu says with an indifferent smile: "Xiang Yang, did you become too impatient because of waiting? My brother and I came a bit late to let you live a bit more. Why don't you thank us for this?"

"Cut the crap." Xiang Yang says angrily in a cold voice.

At the same time, various blood-red streams of energy start to surge to the outside of his body. Afterwards, they form a light blood-red mist that looks like a cloud of blood and spreads toward Qin Yu and Xiao Hei. In only a short while, the blood-red mist has enveloped them.

"Xiang Yang, this kind of trick is only used by ordinary internal experts. Real Xiuzhenists won't do this." The light silvery stellar energy surges to the outside of Qin Yu's body. It rotates continuously, forming a nebula.

The blood-red mist cannot enter the area covered by the nebula.

"Humph." Xiang Yang utters a cold humph. He detests this young Xiuzhenist to the utmost. During the exchange yesterday, Qin Yu mocked him for not understanding Xiuzhenists' formations, restrictive spells, flying sword techniques, and the arts of pill making and weapon forging.

Now Qin Yu is mocking him again for using an outdated trick.

“Xiang Yang, you closed the door to practice on your own so your offensive methods are a bit too flimsy. Even if your individual wisdom is high, it can’t compare with a Xiuzhen school’s collected wisdom of countless years.” Qin Yu says with an indifferent smile.

By using words, he starts to anger Xiang Yang.

In a fight between experts, especially super experts such as Xiang Yang, their states of mind are the most important thing. If their states of mind are negatively affected, they will not be able to unleash their full power and their attacks will naturally be weaker than they should be.

“You killed Wu De, right?” Xiang Yang says while frowning. “I’m very curious to know who you are and why you oppose me.” In fact, at the moment Xiang Yang does not want to make an enemy of a Xiuzhen expert for no reason.

“Me?” Qin Yu raises his eyebrows then slowly says: “My surname is Qin!”

“Qin?” Xiang Yang says solemnly while staring at Qin Yu. “What generation of experts of the Qin clan in the 3 Eastern region counties do you belong to? The Qin clan seems to never have had a super expert of your level. What generation of Qin De’s seniors are you from?”

Qin Yu bursts out laughing.

“Let me tell you my name!” Qin Yu slowly says.

Xiang Yang stares at Qin Yu with brightening eyes, waiting for his answer.

"I am ..." A faint smile appears on the corners of Qin Yu's mouth. "Qin Yu!"

"Qin Yu!!!"

Xiang Yang's face suddenly changes color greatly. He is totally shocked. However, after Qin Yu finishes saying, his whole body arrives at Xiang Yang's face in an instant like rolling thunder. A light silvery fist quickly appears and smashes directly at Xiang Yangs chest in an audacious manner at the same time.

Bang!

Xiang Yang's blood-red body-protecting elemental energy quickly appears outside his body and blocks Qin Yu's punch directly. But Qin Yu's fist immediately changes. First it turns into a knife hand and attacks then it forms a finger sword and attacks again.

Attack continuously!

Pu! Pu!

Following 2 sounds of collision, the body-protecting elemental energy outside Xiang Yang's body has been broken by Qin Yu's right hand. Qin Yu cannot help giving a faint cold smile. He wants to kill Xiang Yang directly in the next strike using the Flaming Sword. If he can succeed, the whole

thing will be too simple for him. But he does not mind succeeding in such a simple way at all.

The Flaming Sword!

With a thought, the Flaming Sword appears in his hand. He thrusts it directly at Xiang Yang's heart at his fastest speed like lightning.

Clang ~~~

A long metallic noise rises. Qin Yu feels his arm go numb. His body cannot help flying backward. He clenches his teeth, twisting his entire body violently. Making use of the strong force of the waist, his right leg slashes at Xiang Yang like a blade of a windmill.

"Scram!"

Xiang Yang makes a wave of his right hand. His right arm collides with Qin Yu's right leg once. As a result, Qin Yu has to fly away backward and Xiang Yang also has to back off a short distance of several meters.

This exchange of blows sounds slow in description but it was actually quick as a flash. From beginning to end, the ordinary people on both sides of the river only felt that their vision was blurred for a moment before seeing that both experts had slightly retreated some steps. Their speeds were really too fast.

The eyes of the people on both sides of the river pop out of their heads. None of them doubts that just now the 2 experts really exchanged blows.

However, even peak Xiantian experts and people like Qin De and Fengyuzi only saw Qin Yu disappear for a moment then saw him and Xiang Yang fly backward after a shock wave.

"Humph, Qin Yu? Don't even think about fooling me. But … you're really cunning and deceitful. Just now you indeed startled me. Too bad … your power is still a bit too weak." Xiang Yang says with a cold smile.

But he is frightened retrospectively in his heart. The Xiuzhenist before him is really too cunning. Just now he unexpectedly attacked him the moment he was startled. If it had not been for his secret trump card, perhaps he would have died of his heart being penetrated.

Now, as Qin Yu looks at Xiang Yang, his face slightly changes color.

A dark red suit of armor has appeared on Xiang Yang's body. This suit of armor protects not only the upper half of his body, but also his thighs, arms and lower legs. Xiang Yang's entire body is now protected by this suit of armor so Qin Yu cannot help getting startled.

"What do you think about my suit of armor? It's middle holy class. Over 300 years ago, when I was still traveling the world practicing, I found a holy rock. Then I learned the art of forging from Wu De and made this suit of armor." Xiang Yang takes a look at the suit of armor on his body. His eyes are filled with satisfaction.

Qin Yu secretly groans.

"I never thought this geezer would have a middle-grade holy-class suit

of armor. Well, I was able to find a chunk of In-rock Flaming iron so a 1000 year old genius like him should've found at least a good holy rock too." He understands that he cannot be overconfident because other people are not necessarily less lucky than he is.

Xiao Hei is flapping his wings on one side.

"Big brother, it looks like we'll still have to join forces." He says using his holy sense. Hearing this, Qin Yu nods his head. With the appearance of the suit of armor, it has become extremely difficult for him to kill Xiang Yang by himself.

A middle holy weapon in the hands of an early Yuanying expert is no less powerful than his high-grade holy weapons. After all, his own power is still inferior to the enemy's.

"Xiang Yang, your power is pretty good so my brother and I are going to attack you together." Qin Yu says with an indifferent smile.

Xiang Yang says disdainfully and coldly: "Brothers? A human and an animal unexpectedly call each other brothers? Looks like you're an animal too." Xiang Yang also wants to anger Qin Yu and affect his state of mind, but Qin Yu sees through his trick with ease and is unaffected by it.

However --

A resounding eagle cry rises. Qin Yu is not angry but Xiao Hei has become infuriated.

Pa!

His eagle eyes brighten. 2 flashes of lightning shoot out extremely fast at Xiang Yang's body from them. Because the distance between Xiao Hei and Xiang Yang is not long and these flashes from his eyes are really terrifyingly fast, Xiang Yang is hit squarely by them.

"How dare you scold my big brother? Die!"

Xiao Hei is so furious that he cries nonstop. Flashes of lightning continuously flicker on his entire wings then shoot out at Xiang Yang's body. Like the god of thunder, Xiao Hei keeps sending out various flashes of lightning unceasingly.

"Animal!"

Xiang Yang has been angered. He can withstand the flashes but if continuously hit by them his entire body will still go numb. He immediately charges at Xiao Hei. However, Xiao Hei slightly shakes his wings, using the Passing Lightning Flashing Nine Times technique.

He then moves around Xiang Yang nonstop. Because his speed is too fast, Xiang Yang simply has no way to catch up with him. Xiao Hei therefore can keep hitting him using his flashes.

"Screw you! You scolded my big brother. I'll hit you to death. I'll hit you to death!" Xiao Hei's voice rises in Xiang Yang's mind nonstop through holy sense communication. Xiang Yang cannot help getting extremely furious. He finds this black eagle too disgusting. But a beam of light is

shooting violently at him.

Actually, it is not a beam of light, but Qin Yu's body. After Qin Yu gives a fierce shout, the nebulae outside his body and inside his dantian begin to shake urgently in an instant. At the same time, all of the silvery grains in his dantian start to shine, filling his entire body with a raging power.

The Stellar Field!

Qin Yu is moving like an aquatic dragon. His entire body then suddenly seems to split into 6 clones, which attack Xiang Yang simultaneously.

"Sweeping Away Thousands Of Troops!"

Following a loud shout that resounds through the sky, something which looks like a black aquatic dragon comes out from Xiang Yang's body. It sweeps across his entire vicinity like a storm, blocking incoming attacks wherever it goes. In almost an instant, Xiao Hei and Qin Yu's 6 illusions are sent flying backward with a bang.

The 6 illusions created by Qin Yu become one. With a movement of his body, he is able to stand in midair again. Xiao Hei also stops beside him. They both stare at Xiang Yang.

Xiang Yang is now holding in his hands a black spear. He says while looking at Qin Yu and Xiao Hei: "The true offensive method of my Xiang clan's Conqueror's Heaven Opposing Art isn't a flying sword technique, but a close-quarters spear technique. This spear is the peerless divine weapon that my father, the West Chu Conqueror, used to dominate the

world -- the Conqueror's Spear!"

A bloodstain suddenly flashes on the handle of that shiny black spear.

End of b4c23.

B4C24: One sky-piercing meteor; two high-hanging moons

The Conqueror's Spear!

Close-quarters spear attacks!

"Really formidable." With ice-cold eyes, Qin Yu forcefully swallows back a mouthful of blood in his throat. Just now he attempted to execute some close-quarters attacks using the Stellar Field, but Xiang Yang unexpectedly neutralized them right away with a Sweeping Away Thousands Of Troops strike.

A Xiuzhenist who uses close-quarters attacks?

This is truly strange. In general, Xiuzhenists attack using their flying swords, but Xiang Yang practiced pure martial arts and has reached his currently level by himself and thanks to his own experience therefore his way of practice is different from the other Xiuzhen schools and his method of offense is very individualized.

"Big brother, Xiang Yang is even much stronger than we expected. Who would've thought he'd be good at close-quarters combat? Not only does he have a suit of armor, he also has a long spear. Thanks to this, both his offense and defense are extremely formidable." Xiao Hei says using his holy sense.

Qin Yu calmly says through holy sense communication: "Let's find his weak points. If we can't succeed, we're going to have to use the last move in our plan."

“The last move … alright!” Xiao Hei’s voice becomes resolute.

Qin Yu stares at Xiang Yang and suddenly says with a cold laugh: “Xiang Yang, at the beginning of the fight, you were able to save your little life thanks to your suit of armor. Just now I executed a fierce strike but you saved your life again with the help of this Conqueror’s Spear. Next time … I want to see how you’re going to avoid death!”

Qin Yu has struck his killing blows twice but Xiang Yang has negated them all using his secret trump cards.

Xiang Yang says with an unconcerned laugh: “Indeed, the 1st time you were so cunning that I almost got hit. The 2nd time your speed was quite frightening and really made me jump. But … do you really think I’ll give you one more chance? Qin … Qin Yu, just now you was most probably hit by my spear. It didn’t taste very good, right? I’ve got a word of advice for you -- don’t try to resist because it’s going to taste even worse later.”

A faint strange smile appears on the corners of Xiang Yang’s mouth.

A moment ago Qin Yu had to endure more than half of the power his Sweeping Away Thousands Of Troops strike so he thinks that Qin Yu’s body has been injured badly.

However, Xiang Yang has miscalculated Qin Yu’s power. Not only does Qin Yu have an extremely strong body, the ordinary-looking sleeveless undershirt he is wearing was forged by Lei Wei. It is no common item of clothing and is very comfortable to wear. Once Qin Yu is attacked, the undershirt will become hard from being soft and absorb more than half

of the attack's power in an instant.

"Oh? Your spear technique is pretty powerful but it's not a threat to me." The energy inside Qin Yu's body starts to surge. When not moving it is as stable as a mountain and when moving it is powerful like rolling thunder. Qin Yu is very confident of his close-quarters offense because he has spent the most time and energy working on his close-quarters combat techniques.

"Pu!"

The air between Qin Yu and Xiang Yang begins to vibrate slightly.

Xiang Yang suddenly opens his eyes violently. His right hand, which is holding the spear, suddenly makes a twist. In an instant, the black head of the Conqueror's Spear pierces through the air to come at Qin Yu extremely fast while spinning. The head of the spear follows an indistinct path of movements. At the same time, the air within the spinning area of the spear's head is unexpectedly sucked away completely.

The spear comes at Qin Yu like a twirling black aquatic dragon.

"Hah!"

Qin Yu's body moves like a breeze. Concurrently with this, he stretches out his right hand, suddenly forms a claw and makes a direct grab at the Conqueror's Spear. Being protected by the Flaming Gloves, his hands can definitely crash head-on with the spear.

“Humph!”

Xiang Yang utters a cold humph. He slightly exerts the strength of his arm. The Conqueror’s Spear, which is stabbing at Qin Yu, unexpectedly changes its movement into a horizontal sweep in the blink of an eye!

No!

It is not a horizontal sweep. Rather, it is continuous high frequency sweeping attacks!

Qin Yu originally wanted to grab the Conqueror’s Spear using his right hand but the spear fiercely smashes into his palm. At the same time, it sweeps back and forth extremely fast, creating indistinct illusions. In a mere moment, it sweeps at his arm 5 or 6 times.

“The longer it is, the stronger it becomes. I gotta close in!”

Qin Yu ignores the pains in his arms and immediately charges at Xiang Yang again. However, because the spear is too long while he is relying on his arms alone, he simply cannot touch Xiang Yang while Xiang Yang can attack him at will using the long spear.

“Dream on.” Seeing Qin Yu approaching, Xiang Yang gives a cold laugh. At the same time, his body moves like an illusion. The spear in his hands turns into several silhouettes, which begin to come at Qin Yu.

Pa!

A flash of lightning strikes down squarely on Xiang Yang's body. Xiang Yang cannot help shaking. His attacking movement thefore is slightly deviated as well. Seizing this opportunity, Qin Yu instantly closes in on one side of Xiang Yang. His agile hands quickly execute various kinds of attacks.

Once Qin Yu has approached his target, he will become extremely terrifying!

Using various attacks such as punches, palm strikes and finger strikes, Qin Yu aims for the places on Xiang Yang's body which are not protected by the suit of armor, especially the throat, the waist and the upper arms, like a gust of wind.

A hint of disdain appears on Xiang Yang's face.

He brandishes the long spear in his hands. For the moment, Xiang Yang's entire body is similar to a cannon's barrel, shooting out countless silhouettes of the spear. He has utilized the Conqueror's Spear to the utmost, making it sometimes look like an aquatic dragon that is coming out of a cave and sometimes look like an anaconda that is rolling in the air...

In fact, the speed of Xiang Yang's spear is still slightly slower than Qin Yu's. However, Xiang Yang only needs to slightly move his hands and the movements of the entire Conqueror's Spear will change a lot. He can make use of the forces such as inertia, elasticity and so on to perform his attacks.

Pa! Pa! Pa! ……

Xiao Hei is whirling about in the sky, shooting one flash of lightning after another at Xiang Yang's head extremely fast. These flashes are not very powerful and do not pose a serious threat to Xiang Yang at all but they can negatively affect the agility of his movements.

"Hah!"

Qin Yu's eyes flash with ruthlessness. He unleashes the entire stellar energy in his body and concentrates it in his right hand. He then throws a punch at Xiang Yang's chest. When the fist smashes into Xiang Yang's chest, one of its knuckles suddenly protrudes. By channeling his entire offensive power through the knuckle, Qin Yu explosively sends forth a terrifying penetrating force. He intended to hit Xiang Yang's throat with this blow but Xiang Yang dodged it very quickly.

"Humph."

Xiang Yang's face suddenly turns white. At the same time, he makes a waving movement with the Conqueror's Spear and flies backwards at a very fast speed.

"You animal!" Using holy sense communication, he scolds Xiao Hei directly and furiously.

Xiang Yang has become angry because this black eagle has been like a spirit that just does not go away and even keeps shooting flashes of lightning at him nonstop. In terms of agility, he simply cannot compare

with the black eagle in midair. Just now he should have been able to block Qin Yu's punch using his spear but his movement somewhat deviated from the correct path because of a flash shot out by the eagle.

Qin Yu's attack contained his stellar energy and the most powerful penetrating force he was capable of so even though the suit of armor partially neutralized it, after taking the blow, Xiang Yang still finds it hard to breathe and feels a hidden continual pain in his chest. His blood even has surged directly into his mouth.

"Xiao Hei, you did well." Qin Yu gives Xiao Hei a smile. He then says to Xiang Yang: "Xiang Yang, you're good at close-quarters combat so you can deal with my main way of offense precisely. Good, let's see how you're going to handle the attack of my flying sword!"

Qin Yu has understood.

Since Xiang Yang is skilful at close-quarters combat, what if he uses his flying sword to attack from afar?

A dark golden short sword starts to float above Qin Yu's head. It is none other than the Flaming Sword. When leaving his body to attack, it becomes a flying sword. And when held in his hands, it is a short sword. With a thought, Qin Yu immediately shoots the Flaming Sword at Xiang Yang like a dark golden beam of light.

Hu!

The Flaming Sword emits a glorious light, astonishing the people who

are watching the fight from below.

Bang! Bang! ……

When it comes to using the Conqueror's Spear, Xiang Yang is absolutely a master among masters. On the Qian Long continent, it is extremely difficult to find someone with a better spear technique than his. Using the long spear, he can unexpectedly engage in combat both at close range and at long range.

However, it is still impossible for the Conqueror's Spear to keep up with a flying sword in terms of agility no matter what.

Pu!

The flying sword hits Xiang Yang's suit of armor. The blood-red energy on the suit of armor easily withstands the blow after shaking for a short while. It is not that Qin Yu does not want to attack Xiang Yang's vital points, only that when Xiang Yang is on the defensive, he focuses his energy on guarding his vital parts such as the throat.

Pa!

Another flash of lightning strikes down on Xiang Yang's head.

"Good, black eagle, you're an animal. Qin Yu, you call this animal brother so you're also an animal. You 2 animals, today I'll let you know how formidable the Twin Dragons technique of the Conqueror's Spear." Xiang Yang has become really furious. With a bending movement of his

hand, the Conqueror's Spear is unexpectedly twisted for a while then splits into two. From a long spear it has become 2 short spears.

Xiang Yang holds a short spear in each of his hands.

"You scolded my big brother again. Screw you. Don't you remember what I said?"

Hearing Xiang Yang's words, Xiao Hei becomes furious again. His voice rises in Xiang Yang's mind directly. At the same time, flashes of lightning keep sparkling on his wings. Qin Yu immediately becomes worried so he tells Xiao Hei using holy sense communication: "Xiao Hei, Xiang Yang's single spear was already so fast. Now that it has become 2 short spears, he should've gotten even much faster. His offense is now definitely formidable so you mustn't do anything rash."

Xiao Hei however pays basically no attention to that.

"Big brother, don't worry about me. I'll let him know how formidable I am." Xiao Hei tells Qin Yu directly using his holy sense. "Big brother, just now you were the main attack. Now it's my turn. You can just attack sneakily from one side using the Flaming Sword." The flashes on Xiao Hei's body become even more dazzling.

"Xiang Yang, you bastard. You should be struck by lightning!"

Xiao Hei is furious. With a shake of his wings, various flashes of lightning shoot down upon Xiang Yang's body in an instant extremely fast like a shower of rain.

“You animal, I’m going to kill you first.” Xiang Yang can no longer put up with the black eagle in front of him. Disregarding everything else, he charges at the black eagle like a beam of light while holding the 2 short spears. However, with a shake of his wings, the black eagle flashes away extremely fast.

Qin Yu’s eyes brighten. He immediately thrusts the Flaming Sword towards Xiang Yang.

Bang!

Xiang Yang’s 2 short spears quickly create a whirlwind, pulling Qin Yu’s Flaming Sword down. Concurrently with this, they keep coming at the black eagle. Xiang Yang’s eyes have reddened with killing intent. Simply ignoring Qin Yu, at the moment he only wants to eliminate that annoying black eagle before his eyes.

“You animal. You can only run!” Xiang Yang shouts furiously.

Because Xiao Hei is a Jindan stage demonic beast and, moreover, he has an innate pride, he hates being insulted by other people the most. Insulting either Qin Yu or him will anger Xiao Hei. And once he becomes furious, it will --

Boom!

A stream of flaming lightning comes out from Xiao Hei’s mouth. Feeling its power, Xiang Yang immediately evades it. However, Xiao Hei’s eyes

flash with coldness and that flaming flash unexpectedly turns around. Because the distance between it and Xiang Yang is too short this time, he simply has no time to dodge it.

"Break!"

Following a loud shout, the 2 short spears turn into 2 wandering dragons. The 2 black dragons move around Xiang Yang's body extremely fast. His surging blood-red energy has also been channeled into the spears. The 2 short spears unexpectedly are able to violently twist the flaming flash into pieces.

Qin Yu's face changes color. He knows that this flaming flash is Xiao Hei's special skill. But it has unexpectedly been twisted to pieces. This goes to show that Xiang Yang is really too powerful.

"Big brother, watch my special skill!"

Xiao Hei's voice rises in Qin Yu's mind via holy sense communication. Qin Yu's face changes color in an instant. He remembers his original agreement with Xiao Hei. Xiao Hei wanted to fight in a full moon night because he has a special skill which, when performed during such a night, will be a little less physically taxing than it will be otherwise.

Whizz ~~

Xiao Hei spreads his wings and unexpectedly soars into the sky. At the same time, an extremely sharp eagle cry rises all of a sudden. That eagle cry, which sounds as if it is made of a real substance, spreads out in all

directions. In an instant, the water of the River Wu begins to roar loudly.

A light starts to flicker on the crown atop Xiao Hei's head. Concurrently with this, the light of the full moon in the sky unexpectedly begins to focus on his head. The moonlight then spreads all over his body. In a moment, Xiao Hei's entire body has been covered in the moonlight, looking very dazzling.

Xiang Yang's face changes color greatly. He can also feel that at the moment Xiao Hei is carrying a frightening power on his body.

Many blood-red streams of elemental energy are channeled into Xiang Yang's suit of armor. He quickly increases his whole body's defense to highest level. At the same time, he makes a throw with a hand. A short spear is unexpectedly shot directly at Xiao Hei. Who would have thought that this short spear can also be used in a long-range attack?

Pu ~~

The short spear is deflected away by the moonlight with ease.

Xiao Hei spreads his wings and performs a very slow wave with them. All of the moonlight is unexpectedly concentrated on the edges of the wings. It is then shot downwards at Xiang Yang from 2 directions simultaneously in the form of 2 crescent beams of light.

Xiang Yang's body immediately moves extremely fast. However, despite his movements, the 2 crescent beams of light still chase after him.

They are unavoidable.

“Ah ~~” Xiang Yang turns his face skywards giving a roar. The entire energy in his body surges forth. Because there is no way to avoid the 2 crescent beams of light, he can only block them head-on.

Bang!

The energy of an early Yuanying expert is truly terrifying, but the 2 crescent blades of moonlight are extremely strange -- they can unexpectedly erode Xiang Yang’s blood-red elemental energy directly. Despite having started to shrink, the 2 crescent blades however have even corroded Xiang Yang’s suit of armor.

The suit of armor, which was perfect originally, has unexpectedly been damaged by the corrosion effects of the 2 crescent beams of light.

“Xiang Yang, let’s see if you still dare to curse again!”

Xiao Hei’s voice rises in Xiang Yang’s mind. Xiang Yang is extremely furious. More than half of the suit of armor getting destroyed has of course distressed him and made him even madder. At the same time, a resounding eagle cry rises. A flash of lightning shoots out extremely fast from Xiao Hei’s mouth.

It comes directly at Xiang Yang!

“A flash?” Xiang Yang disdains Xiao Hei’s flashes a lot because they cannot harm him. Suddenly his face changes color greatly. He has

unexpectedly noticed an awl contained in that flash of lightning, an awl with a force capable of penetrating everything on its way.

Xiao Hei has finally shown the holy weapon he forged himself!

Not even Qin Yu knows about Xiao Hei's holy weapon. He forged this weapon according to a secret forging method in his hereditary memories so it is very powerful, even more powerful than in Qin Yu's imagination. The awl's unstoppable momentum causes Xiang Yang's face to change color completely.

Xiang Yang suddenly utters a loud, furious shout. The elemental energy in his body continuously surges forth. Like an angry lion, he disregards everything to activate the elemental energy in his body. Utilizing elemental energy in such a crazy way is very harmful to the yuanying but Xiang Yang has no time to take so many things into consideration.

Bang!

The short spear and the lightning-charged awl collide head-on. The short spear falls powerlessly to one side but the lightning-charged awl unexpectedly proceeds to hit Xiang Yang's body.

Bang!

The blood-red elemental energy around Xiang Yang's entire body shakes for a while. A stream of blood spurts directly from his mouth and scatters all over the air. However, because more than half of the power of the lightning-charged awl has been neutralized in the collision with the

short spear, this strike can only injure Xiang Yang badly.

Xiang Yang was first seriously injured by the 2 crescent blades of light then was hit by the lightning-charged awl so by now he has lost more than half of his power through injuries.

“Big brother, I’ll leave it to you!” After shooting out the lightning-charged awl, Xiao Hei immediately tells Qin Yu using holy sense communication.

This is the last move that Xiao Hei and Qin Yu have agreed upon. Qin Yu is going to strike Xiang Yang a fatal, final blow. This is going to be his most powerful strike that he is going to put his life on the line to execute. At this moment Qin Yu’s entire body starts to blaze like a flame.

“The Stellar Field! The Meteor Strike!”

The nebula in Qin Yu’s dantian begins to vibrate urgently. Its silvery grains all start to burn very strongly in an instant. The number of the silvery grains decreases at an obviously fast speed. At the same time, the stellar energy generated by the blazing silvery grains forms a huge nebula outside Qin Yu’s body.

Hu!

A huge nebula, a huge nebula that is several tens meters in diameter has appeared outside Qin Yu’s body. The surging stellar energy of this nebula is not just 10 times more powerful than it was when Qin Yu used the Stellar Field in the past. This nebula even enfolded Xiang Yang.

Hu!

Hu!

……

There is a cold and severe expression on Qin Yu’s face. His body then splits into 9 illusions. That huge nebula has formed a maelstrom. The 9 illusions are at the edge of the maelstrom, each of which is holding a Flaming Sword.

Each of the Flaming Swords is charged with Qin Yu’s stellar energy and is sending out a sword strike.

When Qin Yu uses the Stellar Field, his speed reaches its maximum. The 9 illusions are actually the afterimages created by Qin Yu performing 9 different movements. Because he is too fast, the 9 movements seem to appear at the same time. Concurrently with this 9 different sword strikes are executed.

“Nine Stars Unification!”

The 9 illusions merge into one. Qin Yu’s whole body becomes engulfed in several meters of stellar light, looking very dazzling. Those who are watching from even 100 li away can see Qin Yu’s body charge directly at Xiang Yang like a meteor. The whole thing sounds slow in description but in fact, right after Xiang Yang was injured by Xiao Hei, Qin Yu’s attacks have already reached his front. The both of them have cooperated with

each other very well.

Xiang Yang basically has no time to dodge.

“Ah!”

Having become hysterical, he shoots his 2 short spears at Qin Yu like 2 aquatic dragons. However, Qin Yu’s body becomes illusions again. Holding the Flaming Sword, Qin Yu turns into several blurs. A dazzling light flashes through Xiang Yang.

Xiang Yang’s body gets a shock. He looks at Qin Yu in disbelief. By now, several vital points of his body such as his heart and throat have been penetrated by Qin Yu’s Flaming Sword. Since Qin Yu used the Nine Stars Unification technique and fused the blazing silvery stellar energy with his body, his offensive power was really terrifyingly powerful.

“You …”

Despite having been pierced through vital points, Xiang Yang does not die right away because he has reached the Yuanying stage. Having successfully formed the yuanying, he has a very formidable soul.

Suddenly, a faint, strange smile appears on the corners of Xiang Yang’s mouth.

Qin Yu’s face changes color all of a sudden. He instantly dives down using his Stellar Field. At the same time he tells Xiao Hei using holy sense communication: “Xiao Hei, run.” Qin Yu’s speed is extremely fast, but in

just a moment --

Boom!

Xiang Yang's entire body explodes. His yuanying has self-destructed. This is the self-destruction of a Yuanying-stage expert. A terrifyingly destructive force spreads out in all directions. The experts on both sides of the River Wu can only feel that a dazzling sun has appeared before their eyes.

"Careful!"

Fengyuzi and Qin De also immediately activate their body-protecting elemental energy and lie down on their stomachs. The ground on both sides of the River Wu begins to shake as if there is a quake going on. All of the ordinary people within a 1 km radius of the explosion's epicenter simply die instantly with blood flowing out from their ears, eyes, nose and mouth. Within this radius, ordinary internal experts die in a mere moment.

Even the Xiantian experts who are watching the fight from a distance of 1 km are severely injured as well.

The self-destruction of a Yuanying-stage expert is really frightening. In the middle of the night, the entire Ba Chu County can see its dazzling fireball. At the moment of the explosion, a deep rumbling starts to resound through the entire sky and ground for a while.

People at other places of Ba Chu County first saw a sky-piercing meteor

then a full moon come into existence. The people on the sides of the River Wu felt that the explosion was as dazzling as a sun but people who were at least 100 li away from the battlefield felt that it was similar to the bright moon in the sky.

For a moment, most spectators of the fight unexpectedly felt as if they were watching 2 high-hanging bright moons, whose lights enhanced each other.

“A sky-piercing meteor, two high-hanging moons … This battle is really too terrifying. Xiao Yu, what has actually happened to Xiao Yu?” Qin Feng, who has returned to Lei Xue County, looks in the direction of the faraway battle. His face is full of anxiety and worry.

End of b4c24.

B4C25: Unstoppable

Xiang Guang has been worrying since the beginning of the fight because after all this fight is related to the existence of the whole Xiang clan. Therefore he has been standing on a tower at a gate of the capital, looking in the direction of the fight. After a meteor flashes through the sky, Xiang Guang's entire heart becomes anxious.

"A meteor? Where did it come from?" He has become nervous.

He simply does not know that the meteor was formed by the terrifying stellar energy generated when Qin Yu burned the silvery grains of the nebula inside his body, which were also similar to silvery stars. Because Qin Yu used this special skill, the star-like silvery grains inside him, his basic source of energy, decreased a lot in volume due to being burnt, but he was also able to unleash a frighteningly powerful amount of energy.

Immediately afterwards, a huge explosion takes place. A 'full moon' that is even comparable to the full moon in the sky has been created by the explosion. The self-destruction of a Yuanying-stage expert is really too powerful.

"Another 'full moon'." Xiang Guang's breathing becomes heavy. Standing on the edge of a city gate tower, he looks in the direction of the battlefield with wide-open eyes.

A long time after the explosion, everything quietens down.

"What actually happened? What's the result? Has Great Ancestor killed

the enemies?" Xiang Guang continuously asks himself in his heart. Beads of sweat have even appeared on his forehead. He knows one thing -- if Great Ancestor dies, his Xiang clan will be done for.

Xiang Guang suddenly turns his body looking to one side. He asks at once: "Yi Yan, I ask you, what has happened on the River Wu?" He also knows that a fierce battle has happened on the River Wu, but he has no way to guess its outcome.

Yi Yan secretly feels miserable. He is not an immortal, how can he possibly guess the result of the fight? However, because Xiang Guang is staring at him, how can he dare to say that he does not know either?

Yi Yan immediately bows, saying: "Your Majesty, we're really too far from the battlefield so it's impossible to find out what has happened exactly. However, the 'meteor' just now must have been a powerful attack executed by a participating Shangxian. The 'bright moon' in the end should have been a frightening explosion caused by the self-destruction of a certain Shangxian's jindan or yuanying."

"Who actually self-destructed? What's the outcome?" With brightening eyes, Xiang Guang asks urgently.

Yi Yan hurriedly says: "You know about Great Ancestor's true power, don't you, Your Majesty? In this battle, Great Ancestor must have been the winner." At this crucial moment, how can Yi Yan possibly say otherwise? Only by saying so can he calm Xiang Guang down.

"That's right." Hearing these words, Xiang Guang seems as if he has eaten an immortal pill. His whole body is immediately filled with vitality

and his eyes glittering. “Who on the Qian Long continent can be a match for Great Ancestor? I’ve heard that even Wu De is far inferior to him. I think that challenging Shangxian was weaker than Great Ancestor and self-destructed out of despair. It must have been so.”

Because Xiang Guang thinks so and because his subordinates such as Yi Yan also chime in with him, he immediately becomes even more certain of the battle’s result.

“Alright, follow me back to the palace, gentlemen. Together we’re going to calmly wait for Great Ancestor’s return and prepare a celebration banquet for him.” Very high-spirited, Xiang Guang immediately gives an order to the several trusted high-ranking officials around him. He then runs back to the Imperial Palace to prepare a celebration banquet for his Great Ancestor.

The terrifying battle ended a moment ago and the water of the River Wu has begun to calm down. There seems to have been no changes compared to before the battle, only that the dikes along the shores of the river have become a mess. The frightening explosion has torn large trees apart and sent swards flying all over the place. Its shock wave has even caused many ordinary people to bleed from their ears, eyes, noses and mouths, resulting in their deaths.

“Pu!”

Qin De suddenly spits out a piece of grass and stands up abruptly. At the moment he is being covered completely in dust, looking like a beggar. Fengyuzi also stands up on one side of him. The explosion just now was really too powerful.

Ignoring the dust on his body, Qin De hurriedly looks forwards. Before him, the River Wu, which is several km wide, is flowing east rapidly. There is basically not a soul to be seen on the river.

"Where's Yu'er?" Qin De has become worried in his heart. He immediately expands his holy sense but because he has just reached the early phase of the Jindan stage, the range of his holy sense is only 1000 m and he simply cannot detect Qin Yu's aura within this 1000 m range.

"Yu'er!"

Qin De shouts loudly all of a sudden. His voice resounds on the River Wu.

"Your Highness, don't be anxious." Fengyuzi hurriedly says to Qin De. "My holy sense has a much longer range. Just let me carry out a careful check." Hearing this, Qin De calms down at once. He looks at Fengyuzi with expectation.

Fengyuzi's holy sense spreads out in all directions. After a long time, he has no choice but to look at Qin De, saying: "Your Highness, I haven't detected anything yet."

Qin De's face slightly changes color. Then, as he remembers the explosion a moment ago, he says with brightening eyes: "Brother Feng, I remember Yu'er was diving down towards the River Wu at the moment of the explosion. Perhaps he is at the bottom of the river now."

Fengyuzi says with a shake of his head: “How deep is this River Wu? Our holy senses are over 1 km in range so if there was something at the bottom of the river, we should’ve already noticed it, but we haven’t detected anything yet …”

Bang!

The water of the River Wu suddenly explodes. A silhouette soars into the sky from underwater. Immediately afterwards, there is another sudden loud splash and a black eagle also flies into the air from the bottom of the river. A human and an eagle thus soar into the sky above the River Wu.

Qin De and Fengyuzi both look at that silhouette.

“Ah, it’s Yu’er.” Qin De’s whole body becomes excited. The human and the eagle then fly towards Qin De and Fengyuzi like 2 beams of light. In only a moment, both of them have already arrived at Qin De’s face.

Qin Yu looks at Qin De. A faint smile appears on his pale face: “Father, I’ve succeeded!”

Qin De feels a numbing sensation running through his entire body. He cannot help getting slightly misty-eyed. His face is full of excitement. Without thinking much, he suddenly hugs Qin Yu. Qin Yu also hugs his father. The both of them hug each other tightly this way.

“Father, you look so … dirty.”

At this crucial moment, Qin Yu unexpectedly says a sentence that destroys the mood. Qin De is startled. The explosion just now totally covered him in dust but afterwards he had to hurriedly search for Qin Yu so he has yet to remove the dust from his body.

"You stinking brat."

Qin De scolds with a smile. He then activates his elemental energy to shake the dust off his body directly.

"Ha-ha, don't be noisy, both of you. Let's return quickly, alright?" Fengyuzi says with a loud laugh. He then goes up to one side of Qin Yu and casually gives him a punch in the chest, saying: "You little brat, who would have thought that you would be able to kill even a Yuanying expert at such a young age?"

Having watched Qin Yu grow up, Fengyuzi naturally has fatherly feelings for him. Now that Qin Yu has made such an achievement, he also feels very happy for him.

Qin Yu's body slightly shakes. His face turns even paler.

"Xiao Yu, what's the matter?" Fengyuzi knows that something is wrong. Even though the punch he threw just now carried some power, it definitely should not have been a problem to a Xiuzhenist.

Qin Yu says smilingly with a shake of his head: "Never mind. I only suffered some small injuries after executing that ultimate skill just now. It doesn't matter. Once I go back and practice in peace, I'll recover very

fast." There is a very brilliant smile on his face at the moment.

"Humph, small injuries? To perform the 1st level of my Dark Moon technique, I lost one third of my energy. That blow you executed was much stronger than mine so you must've lost at least half of your power. Perhaps your channels, muscles and bones have all been badly injured. If these injuries are considered small then I don't know what should be called big injuries?" Xiao Hei says discontentedly using his holy sense.

Qin Yu gives Xiao Hei a stare.

Indeed, this time Qin Yu has been very seriously injured. The silvery grains in the nebula inside his dantian are the source of his energy but he unexpectedly executed a special skill, burning away these silvery grains. Therefore, now these silvery grains are only about half of their former sizes.

Moreover, this was the 1st time he has explosively unleashed such a large amount of energy so not even his body was able to withstand the pressure. As a result, his channels, muscles and bones have been severely injured.

"Father, let's return. Since Xiang Yang's dead, nothing else can stop the Qin clan. Now I can recover with no worries so you can put your mind at rest." Seeing the expression on his father's face, Qin Yu says comfortingly at once.

As soon as Qin De hears this, he secretly nods. Xiang Yang is already dead so Qin Yu now can take his time healing his injuries.

“Yu’er, it’s been hard on you.” Qin De pats Qin Yu’s shoulders then says smilingly: “Alright, let’s get back to the town of Xiyang.”

Soon afterwards, Qin De, Qin Yu, the black eagle and Fengyuzi pierce through the sky, heading directly for the town of Xiyang.

……

The influence of this battle has been immense. People in the several hundred cities around the battlefield all saw this frightening battle, the sky-piercing meteor created by Qin Yu and the terrifying energy generated by the yuanying’s self-destruction, which was unexpectedly as brilliant as the full moon in the sky.

A sky-piercing meteor; two high-hanging moons;

News of this legendary battle is spread by the experts on whole Qian Long continent. Even when the Shangxian of the Ming dynasty and Han dynasty come to the scene to investigate, they cannot help admitting that both sides in this battle have far surpassed them in power.

This battle later will become a legend on the Qian Long continent and provide inspiration for every martial art expert.

According to the descriptions of the surviving Xiantian experts who watched the battle from the shores of the River Wu, one side of this legendary battle was Xiang Yang while the other side was very mysterious, consisting of a man and an eagle. Many people will try to find out who this man and this eagle were but will achieve nothing. Their

identities thus will become a riddle on the Qian Long continent.

******

In a sumptuous banquet in the town of Xiyang,

“Ha-ha, come, bottoms up, bottoms up!!!” With a slightly reddened face, Xu Yuan stands up and says in a drunken voice.

After the death of Xiang Yang, there is no concern left over the war so the Qin clan has become totally relaxed as well. As a general military counselor Xu Yuan used to say that he could not drink wine to keep his sensibleness but now he is also drinking wine wantonly without any scruple.

When things have reached this point, if the Qin clan could not win, then those generals should all kill themselves to atone for their incapability.

“So many years, Your Highness, we prepared for this day for so many years and we’ve finally succeeded. Your Highness, we’ve finally succeeded. Tomorrow, as soon as you give an order, we’re going to launch the final attack. Ba Chu County, the Chu dynasty’s last county, will fall into our hands completely.” Xu Yuan says emotionally in a half-drunken voice.

Qin De suddenly drinks up a cup too and says with a nod of his head: “That’s true. 18 years, it’s been 18 whole years. We haven’t had a good sleep for the last 18 years. Finally … we’ve finally succeeded.” The aura around Qin De’s entire body has totally changed.

It is no longer cold and fierce as before and only gives off a free, natural feeling.

"No, it's not only 18 years, father. The Qin clan's seniors actually prepared for several hundred years. Each generation of seniors continuously made preparations for the future. Had it not been for these several hundred years of preparations, even with the help of the Mu clan and the Shangguan clan, we wouldn't have come to the current situation." Qin Zheng's entire body has also become very excited.

"That's right." Qin De suddenly nods. "The Qin clan's seniors prepared for several hundred years. They waited for so many years. There is also … Jing Yi. She's been waiting for this day for so long." After saying, he falls silent all of a sudden.

He is remembering the scenes of the past.

"Father." Qin Feng's eyes flash with coldness. "I'll definitely cut off Xiang Guang's head to console mother's soul in the sky." When he was 10 years old he saw the death of his mother with his own eyes so he has been waiting for this day ever since.

Qin De nods and suddenly says: "Zheng'er, have you been keeping a close watch on the movements of the Xiang clan in the capital? Don't let them run away at the last moment."

Qin Zheng says confidently: "Don't worry, father. Every member of the Xiang clan is in the palm of my hand. Even the emperor Xiang Guang can forget about escaping from the Imperial Palace." By now, the Qin clan's

secret forces have all been put under Qin Zheng's control.

Qin De nods then turns to Qin Yu on one side, who is giving Xiao Hei a roast duck. Qin De looks smilingly at his 3rd son. For the moment he only smiles without saying a word.

"Father."

Seeing Qin De only smile at him, Qin Yu cannot help feeling at a loss.

Qin De's smile contains a father's extreme satisfaction with his son. It is a gratified smile. Having a son like Qin Yu, Qin De can take pride in his life.

.....

The next day, Qin De, dressed in a suit of armor, stands outside the west gate of the town of Xiyang looking west. The people such as Qin Zheng, Qin Feng, Qin Yu and Xu Yuan are standing behind him. There are also the crack troops whose duty is to protect this nucleus of the Qin clan.

"We've been preparing for several hundred years to succeed in one morning." Qin De's eyes glitter.

The west is the direction of the target this time -- Ba Chu County.

Suddenly, Qin De shouts to the order-delivering soldiers behind him: "Order the armies in Lei Xue County, Shang Que County and Zhen Yang

County to attack Ba Chu County together at full force. I want the whole Ba Chu County to be subdued within a half month."

"Yes!"

The several order-delivering soldiers immediately take the order then ride away very fast on their birds to transmit it.

.....

Lei Xue County, Shang Que County and Zhen Yang County each have several hundred thousand troops. After the order is given, more than 1,600,000 troops of the Qin clan instantly rush into Ba Chu County. Seeing that the situation is not good for them, many troops and generals of the Xiang clan quickly surrender.

The Qin clan's spies use a lot of money to buy off their enemies from within while the Qin clan's army threatens them from the outside so the Xiang clan's last county basically collapses at the first blow. Its defense is destroyed with ease by the Qin clan's army like dry weeds and rotten wood.

This attack on Ba Chu County is basically like a race. The Qin clan's cavalry troops advance nonstop. Once they have occupied a city, they garrison some troops in it then continue to hurry on with the attack. Even though the Qin clan has to dispatch some troops to defend the cities it defeats on the way, in the end, its armies on the 3 different directions still amount to over 1,000,000. Such a large number of troops have gathered outside the capital.

End of b4c25.

B4C26: No way out

The Qin clan's 50,000 Fierce Tiger troops have completely surrounded the Imperial Palace. Every Fierce Tiger soldier's eyes are filled with pride. Only a half year has passed since the beginning of the war but the entire Chu kingdom has fallen into the hands of the Qin clan and therefore, as the Qin clan's finest soldiers and officers, they all feel very proud.

The Imperial Palace's forbidden guards have already scattered earlier. The head of the Imperial Palace's forbidden guards was an elite soldier of the Xiang clan but he has been assassinated by the coward vice leader of the forbidden guards. Afterwards the vice leader has led his men to surrender to the Qin clan, plunging the forbidden guards into chaos.

In the past all of the Xiang clan's members led by Xiang Yu were extremely heroic but, after experiencing 1000 years of a luxurious lifestyle, the Xiang clan is now made up of corrupted and depraved people. Seeing that their own clan is falling apart, these members all bring out their money and valuables to beg for mercy. However, the Qin clan's way of dealing with them is -- to confiscate their valuables then to throw them in jail.

By now the Imperial Palace has become a mess. There have been members of the Xiang clan who have committed suicide out of despair. And bunches of eunuchs, ladies-in-waiting and coward forbidden guards have begged for mercy from the Fierce Tiger troops. But there have also been loyal forbidden guards who have been trying to kill off the people who are afraid of death.

Chaos, chaos, chaos!

The Xiang clan's doomsday has come. All of the people in the Imperial Palace are in a state of anxiety. They are trying to plunder the royal clan's valuables and kill each other. The 50,000 Fierce Tiger troops however only watch everything happening in the Imperial Palace apathetically. None of them has attempted to get involved in the situation.

……

In the audience hall of the Imperial Palace, there is only Xiang Guang sitting in the throne. A white-haired eunuch is standing on one side of him.

"Your Majesty."

The head eunuch Wang Meng looks at the Chu emperor Xiang Guang before him. Wang Meng has been in the palace since he was still a kid. Now his only relative is his younger sister's grandson, who he already sent to the Ming dynasty long ago with proper arrangements.

However, an over 90 year old Wang Meng does not want to run for his own life.

Xiang Guang, who is sitting dejected in the throne, looks as if he is sleeping. Despite hearing Wang Meng's words, he only raises his head after a long time. He then gives Wang Meng a lifeless look: "Oh, it's you, Manager Wang. When things have come to this, only you still accompany me."

Wang Meng says: “Why haven’t you run away, Your Majesty? As long as you can save your life, you will be able to stage a comeback, won’t you?”

Xiang Guang shakes his head: “Anyone else can run but I can’t.” His eyes flash with coldness and fierceness. “The Qin clan has been preparing for so many years but has always been refraining from action because it’s been enjoying the power of the East Vanquishing Prince position. But … that year I caused that incident, bringing about its current revolt.”

“It was because of me that the Qin clan rebelled. I’m the number 1 target.” Xiang Guang has gone mad.

“Great Ancestor has already sent the most promising members of the Xiang clan to a different place. He did so just in case something bad would happen but now it seems to have become the only method of surviving for the Xiang clan. Only they … are the most important things to the Xiang clan at the moment. I definitely can’t run away. Once I run, the Qin clan will stop at nothing to catch me so even those hidden members will probably be found out.” Xiang Guang’s body slightly shakes.

He then gives a disappointed smile: “I can’t run. Without Great Ancestor, I definitely won’t be able to escape from the Qin clan’s tight encirclement. Since it has come to this … I’m going to stay here to wait for Qin De. After killing me, Qin De will be less likely to hunt down the other members of the Xiang clan. With the protection of Great Ancestor’s 4 disciples, those hidden members should be able to survive. I only hope that one day they will be able to avenge the destruction of the kingdom, in which case I’ll be satisfied even though I’ll have to die.”

Wang Meng looks at Xiang Guang for a long time as if this is the first

time he has ever met him then says with a sigh: “Your Majesty, I’ve always thought that you …”

“Thought that I’m absurd and silly, right?” Xiang Guang says with an indifferent smile.

Wang Meng does not deny, saying: “Judging only by the fact that you dare to stay here to wait for Qin De, I sincerely admire you, Your Majesty. I’m now just an old man so there’s no point in my living. There’s nothing else I can do but I’m still capable of such a simple thing as perishing together with you.”

Xiang Guang gives Wang Meng a look without saying anything.

After a while, a black-clad silhouette suddenly appears in the audience hall. Seeing Xiang Guang, he immediately bows, saying: “Your Majesty, the mission has been accomplished. All of the concubines and the other female members in the palace including the princesses and the empress have passed away.”

As soon as Wang Meng hears this, his face changes color. He quickly understands that Xiang Guang has ordered that all of his female relatives in the palace be killed.

With an expressionless face, Xiang Guang however waves his hand in an unconcerned manner, saying: “Alright, I’ll give you my last order. All of you are to change into forbidden guards’ clothes. When the Qin clan’s troops enter the Imperial Palace, try to kill as many of them as possible.”

“Yes.”

The black-clad silhouette says expressionlessly then leaves the audience hall extremely fast at once.

……

“Your Highness!”

With a loud sound, the Fierce Tiger troops, who are staying closely together outside the gate of the palace, all get down on one knee almost simultaneously. At first sight, only some people such as Qin De are still standing among several tens thousand people. Qin De is bringing along his 3 sons and Xu Yuan heading straight for the Imperial Palace. The 50,000 Fierce Tiger troops also rush into the palace right after him.

At the moment Qin De looks apathetic. There is no trace of a smile on his face.

The 3 brothers, Qin Feng, Qin Yu and Qin Zheng, and Xu Yuan are not smiling in the slightest either. All of the people present go direct toward the audience hall. They seem to already know where Xiang Guang is. The Fierce Tiger troops however are focusing their entire attention on everything around.

Pu!

A knife is drawn. A Xiang clan’s forbidden guard is cut in half. That Fierce Tiger soldier then coldly pulls back the battle knife in his hand.

On the way to the audience hall of the Imperial Palace, there are quite a few fearless forbidden guards who charge at the Fierce Tiger troops but what they do is merely akin to throwing their lives away successively. In a short while, the audience hall is already in sight. Qin De's eyes flash. He cannot help walking a bit faster.

Suddenly --

The 3 forbidden guards of the Xiang clan who are charging at the Qin clan's troops from the distance speed up. They come into the middle of the Fierce Tiger troops like 3 illusions. Blood then splatters and severed limbs fall down. In just a moment, 6 or 7 Fierce Tiger soldiers have been killed.

"Humph!"

All of a sudden, a cold humph rises. With 3 sharp screams, the 3 silhouettes fall down directly on the floor for good. A hole has appeared on the forehead of each of them. It turns out their heads have been shot through with pebbles. One of them is none other than the black-clad man who met Xiang Guang not long ago in the audience hall.

Qin De turns his head taking a look at the 3 corpses without saying a word. He then strides directly to the entrance of the audience hall.

Qin De is outside the audience hall while Xiang Guang is in it. Both of them look at each other. Qin De takes one step after another into the audience hall while looking at Xiang Guang. The 4 people consisting of Qin Feng, Qin Yu, Qin Zheng and Xu Yuan also follow him closely into the

audience hall.

Qin De is now on the lower part of the audience hall while Xiang Guang is on the higher part. Even though Qin De has to slightly raise his head to look at Xiang Guang, there is a note of disdain in his eyes.

"You've come ..." A faint smile appears on the corners of Xiang Guang's mouth.

Qin De says coldly: "Right, I've come. At this point you're still acting as if you're not afraid of death? Xiang Guang, I know you don't want to run away to protect the Xiang clan's elite members. Do you think I'm right?"

Xiang Guang slightly narrows his eyes then says with an indifferent smile: "If I say you're wrong, will you believe it?"

"At this point you're still trying to play it cool?" Qin De's eyes are full of disdain. Xiang Guang however simply does not care about that: "I'm still the emperor. Qin De, hasn't you come to kill me? If you want to kill me then kill me. Don't waste my time. I'm already tired."

Qin De takes a careful look at Xiang Guang: "Emperor? If you want to call yourself emperor then just do it. But ... I never thought that you wouldn't be afraid of death."

"Why would I call myself emperor when you tell me to? Qin De, in this life you won't ever be able to order me. Even if I have to die, I will never be afraid of you." Xiang Guang unexpectedly does not call himself emperor. At the moment he is trying to do the opposites of what Qin De

tells him.

"Oh … I remember that the Xiang clan still has some elite people …" Qin De wants to see Xiang Guang panic.

But Xiang Guang pays no attention to his words: "Qin De, let me tell you something, those elite members of the Xiang clan have already gone into hiding. They no longer have any connections to me. You can deal with them however you like."

Qin De's face darkens.

Xiang Guang continues to say smilingly: "Let me tell you another thing, you won't be able to control even my death. Because …" He bursts out laughing. His face turns purple extremely fast. Afterwards, 2 purplish black streams of blood flow out from his nose.

"Even though I have to die, I'll … kill myself. Don't even dream … about … controlling …"

Before Xiang Guang can finish saying, he is already dead. But there is only a cold smile on his face. Wang Meng on one side also smiles. He takes out from his bosom a bottle and drinks up the liquid contained in it at a gulp.

"Your Majesty, I'll follow you."

Blood flows out from Wang Meng's ears, eyes, nose and mouth too. He then falls powerlessly on the floor and dies.

Qin De looks at the dead body of Xiang Guang. His expression is very complex. For the moment, no one else can imagine what he is thinking. Is he feeling happy because of Xiang Guang's death or is he regretting not being able torture Xiang Guang personally?

"Father, this Xiang Guang fella waited for you here probably because he wanted to protect the elite members of the Xiang clan who had gone into hiding." Qin Feng looks at Xiang Guang's corpse, his eyes filled with coldness.

Qin De says with a shake of his head: "Feng'er, you're wrong. The one who knows a person best is his arch-enemy. Xiang Guang was so merciless that he was able to kill even his wives and children. So, how could he have possibly cared about the other members of the Xiang clan?"

"Then why did he wait for us here instead of running away early on?" Qin Feng asks.

Qin Zheng says coldly: "Big brother, based on Xiang Guang's last sentence we can figure out his reason. He naturally knew that we were determined to capture him and it was simply impossible for him to escape so he brazenly waited here to get on his high horse in front of father for a while before killing himself."

Qin Zheng has seen through everything very clearly. Xiang Guang indeed wanted to let Qin De know that he would control his own life and death and that, even though he was going to die, he would kill himself.

Qin Yu says with an indifferent smile: “Xiang Guang was very ignorant. Weren’t his life and death actually under father’s control? If father’s armies hadn’t forced him, how would he have ended up like this? He killed himself, but even so he was forced to kill himself by father, and yet this fella Xiang Guang still thought that he controlled his own life and death.”

“He was just fooling himself and other people.” Xu Yuan says with a wave of his feathered fan.

Qin De strides towards the throne, removes Xiang Guang’s corpse from it with a kick then looks at it for a long time. He then suddenly turns around and looks outside the audience hall, saying loudly and clearly: “The Chu emperor Xiang Guang is already dead. From now on the Chu dynasty no longer exists.”

Thanks to several hundred years of preparations and Qin De’s 18 years of meticulous planning, the Qin clan was able to come out of the 3 Eastern region counties to take control of the 2 Northern region counties and the 3 Southern region counties. Its armies then advanced with a nearly unstoppable momentum only to be blocked by Xiang Yang, the Xiang clan’s Great Ancestor, at a crucial moment.

However, in the legendary ‘Two Moons’ battle right afterwards, Qin Yu and Xiao Hei joined forces and were able to kill Xiang Yang, the real 1st emperor of the Xiang clan.

Following Xiang Yang’s death, Qin De gave an order and the Xiang clan’s last county quickly fell into the hands of the Qin clan too. At this point, the Xiang clan was wiped out and the Xiang dynasty completely collapsed.

******

In the following month, all of the 12 counties of the Chu kingdom are reorganized. Every remaining member of the Xiang clan is found out and killed. The hidden forces of the Qin clan among the common people also play a great role in hunting down the Xiang clan's survivors.

The Han dynasty and Ming dynasty originally wanted to take advantage of the situation to gain some benefit but they never thought that the true military power of the Chu kingdom would suffer almost no loss during the civil war. At first the country was divided between 4 big forces but it has been unified.

The Shangguan clan's 2 Northern region counties are now under the Qin clan's complete control and the Mu clan is also willing to give the Qin clan the 3 Southern region counties. Unlike the Xiang clan in the past, at the moment the Qin clan is having real control over the kingdom's 12 counties. And the true reason the Mu clan switched sides and gave away its 3 Southern region counties so easily was that …

It has basically been a branch of the Qin clan for many years.

The Mu clan has always been concealing its true identity and has even been loyal to the Xiang clan for several hundred years. It has followed the lead of the Xiang clan so closely that even Xiang Yang thought that it was really loyal. The secret that the Mu clan is a branch of the Qin clan have been known only to the heads and elders of either clan.

In the princely mansion in Yan City,

This period of time, Qin Yu has been practicing in peace to restore the power he lost during the battle against Xiang Yang. He has also discussed Xiuzhen-related matters with Qin De and Fengyuzi. As for his body's injuries, they were already healed long ago by the Meteoric Tear.

In Qin Yu's courtyard house in the princely mansion, Qin Yu, Qin Feng, Qin Zheng, Qin De and Fengyuzi, 5 people altogether, are sitting at a stone table. At the moment there are 3 secret books on the table. They are none other than the 3 Xiuzhen secret books Qin Yu left behind before.

"Xiao Yu, your Uncle Feng and I have read your 3 secret books. Even your Uncle Feng thinks that these 3 books are all top-class Xiuzhen secret books. He has now given up his original Xiuzhen technique to follow the ones written in these books." Qin De says smilingly.

Fengyuzi also says emotionally: "Xiao Yu, as far as my school's secret practice technique is concerned, even I only know its method for reaching the Yuanying stage. And it isn't as clear as the ones in these books. Such profound and mysterious practice techniques are perhaps better than even my school's most precious esoteric technique."

Qin Yu however says nothing. With a wave of his hand, 5 middle-grade holy short knives and a black long spear suddenly float above his palm.

End of b4c26.

B4C27: A new journey

5 short knives and a black long spear are floating in the air.

“Father, I’ll give you these 5 short knives and this long spear.” Qin Yu says smilingly.

“Ah, these are …” There is a note of ecstasy on Qin De’s face. “Weren’t these 5 short knives taken in by Wu Xing last time?” Qin De can totally understand that Qin Yu naturally came into possession of Wu Xing’s treasures after his death.

However, when ordinary people obtain such treasures as these weapons, they will keep them for themselves instead of giving them to other people.

Seeing the black long spear, Fengyuzi says with wonderment: “This long spear is the Xiang clan’s Conqueror’s Spear, right? In that battle on the River Wu, even though I was staying on a river shore, I still saw how formidable this Conqueror’s Spear was. Xiao Yu, I never expected that you’d even manage to fetch the spear after killing Xiang Yang. This really is …”

Qin Yu gives a smile: “Pity his suit of armor was badly damaged by Xiao Hei’s special skill and was no longer useful.”

Xiao Hei uses holy sense communication at once from a distance: “Big brother, pity what? If more than half of his suit of armor hadn’t been corroded by my Dark Moon technique, it would’ve been extremely

difficult for you to kill him directly. You really went overboard. Having been badly injured, you still dived so deep into the water to fetch this long spear."

Being questioned by Xiao Hei, Qin Yu simply chooses not to answer.

"Father, these 3 secret books were given to me by my master, but I have no use for them. I can guarantee that they're absolutely top-class practice techniques in the Xiuzhen world. But the techniques are only a bridge to a Xiuzhenist and he still has to walk the path of practice step by step on his own. Even with these secret books Uncle Feng and you still need to try hard because their usefulness is actually not very great." Qin Yu says smilingly.

Fengyuzi says with a shake of his head: "Xiao Yu, don't be so modest. These Xiuzhen secret books also contain various suitable attacking techniques. With these top-class techniques, even if an opponent is a level above us in power, we will still be able to rely on our powerful attacks to give him a good fight."

The determining factor in a battle between Xiuzhenists is their fighting power.

A Xiuzhenist's fighting power is decided by his holy weapons, holy pills, power level and offensive techniques. In other words, during a battle, a Xiuzhenist has to rely on his holy weapons, holy pills, personal power level and some special attacking techniques, which is exactly what Qin Yu and Xiao Hei have done.

Towards end of the battle, Qin Yu executed the Stellar Field and the

Meteor Strike while Xiao Hei performed the 1st strike of the Dark Moon technique, which was even more formidable than his Flaming Lightning. Only thanks to these special blows were they able to kill Xiang Yang, who was actually much more powerful than them. This has shown that attacking techniques are no less important than holy weapons.

"Father, I have 10 holy pills in here -- 10 Bluish Vermilion Pills. They are very effective in healing Xiuzhenists' injuries." Qin Yu takes out from his spatial ring a jade bottle which contains 10 Bluish Vermilion Pills.

Bluish Vermilion Pills are like a sacred medicine when it comes to treating injuries. Generally, when the internal organs are damaged, even Xiuzhenists will find it hard to recover from this, but if they can eat a Bluish Vermilion Pill, they will become healthy very quickly.

Qin Yu has the Meteoric Tear so these Bluish Vermilion Pills are not important to him. However he has only taken out more than half of the Bluish Vermilion Pills left behind by Lei Wei and has put the remaining 3 pills in another bottle just in case Xiao Hei will need them later.

"Bluish Vermilion Pills, you said Bluish Vermilion Pills?" Fengyuzi suddenly opens his eyes wide.

Qin Yu is stupefied because Fengyuzi is a bit too shocked at the moment.

"Yep ... they're Bluish Vermilion Pills. Uncle Feng, what's the matter?" He asks doubtfully.

Fengyuzi stares at that jade bottle and says in astonishment: “Bluish Vermilion Pills, moreover there are 10 of them. Oh my, Xiao Yu, who is exactly your master? These Bluish Vermilion Pills are high-grade holy pills. Even one of them is already very precious yet you have 10 pills.”

“High-grade holy pills?”

“Yes, let me tell you something, even one Bluish Vermilion Pill is extremely important. When a Xiuzhenist suffers a loss of elemental energy, he can practice to replenish his power, but when his internal organs are injured, it will be very difficult for him to recover from this.” Fengyuzi says emotionally: “The internal organs are very weak so you can only nurture them slowly using your elemental energy to let them gradually recover on their own. But with the Bluish Vermilion Pills, it will take you just a few days to recover.”

To a Xiuzhenist, the pills that can replenish his power are not important, but the pills that can heal his internal injuries are extremely valuable.

When a Xiuzhenist’s bodily functions stop working permanently, if he has reached the Dongxu stage, he can abandon his physical body to become a loose immortal, but if he has yet to reach the Dongxu stage, his soul will be destroyed, resulting in his death.

“Xiao Yu, you better keep these Bluish Vermilion Pills for yourself. Your master must’ve given them to you so that they can be your lifesavers.” Fengyuzi tells Qin Yu sincerely. Even though they are 10 high-grade holy pills, he is not greedy for them at all.

“Yu’er, later you’ll probably meet some dangers on the path of practice

so you must bring these Bluish Vermilion Pills along just in case." Qin De advises Qin Yu while staring at him.

Qin Yu does not know what to say. In terms of healing injuries, is there anything that can compare with the Meteoric Tear?

It was even able to heal such a mortal wound as a punctured heart. Given its great effectiveness at healing, how can these high-grade holy pills or top-grade holy pills possibly compare with it? Perhaps not even the legendary immortal pills can match its curing ability.

"Father, Uncle Feng, please don't worry about me. I still have some Bluish Vermilion Pills for myself. These 10 pills are for both of you." Having said so, Qin Yu takes out another jade bottle that is containing 3 other Bluish Vermilion Pills. After he opens the bottle, Qin De and Fengyuzi can smell the faint scent of the Bluish Vermilion Pills so in their hearts they believe him as well.

Qin Yu hurriedly says: "Father, this is a token of my regard for you. If you don't accept these pills, I won't be able to leave the Qian Long continent without worries."

"Leave the Qian Long continent?!?!?!"

Qin Zheng, Qin Feng and Qin De all exclaim in shock. For the moment they have forgotten the matter regarding the Bluish Vermilion Pills.

"Yes, I'm going to leave the Qian Long continent. Xiao Hei and I have been ready to go on an uncertain journey and to enter the Xiuzhen

world." Qin Yu says resolutely with a nod of his head. He has already thought this decision through carefully. There are simply no goals left for him on the Qian Long continent.

So, now the only way to make his life exciting is to go on a journey that is full of dangers and opportunities.

Qin De lets out a sigh but he then bursts out laughing: "Yu'er, since you returned from the Wilderness, I've noticed that you've undergone drastic changes. This time you even killed Xiang Yang. Yes, now you're only 20 but you've already reached such a high level. Brother Feng, with Yu'er's achievements, he should be considered a genius in the Xiuzhen world, right?"

Fengyuzi exclaims with a nod of his head: "Not only is he a genius, it's hard to meet a person like him even once in 10,000 years."

Qin De says with a nod: "That's right. He reached such a level at the age 20. The Qian Long continent is no longer challenging enough for him. Yu'er shouldn't be restricted in such a small place as the Qian Long continent. I should've thought of this early on."

"Yu'er, I approve of your decision! A person should live for himself and rush forwards with enthusiasm to reach his own goals. Ha-ha, perhaps several thousand years later, the Qin clan will also be able to have an immortal who can achieve ascension. Yu'er, do you think this will come true?" Qin De says laughingly while looking at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu says with a nod: "Yes, father."

Fengyuzi however says laughingly: “Have the both of you really gone mad? Do you think it’s so easy to achieve ascension? In the history of my school, for no one knows how many million years, there have been only 2 seniors who were able to accomplish this feat. Moreover, this is what happened a million years ago.”

But Qin De says: “You’re wrong, brother Feng. Have you ever seen anyone else who was able to reach Yu’er’s current level at the age of 20?”

Fengyuzi is startled. He then shakes his head: “No, I haven’t.”

“That’s right. Yu’er has created such a miracle. Isn’t it only ascension? I totally believe in my son.” Qin De looks at Qin Yu, his eyes full of a fatherly love.

Qin Yu also nods resolutely: “I’m very confident about myself too.”

Fengyuzi cannot help saying with a forced smile: “You two are really father and son. All right, take your time admiring yourself.”

******

In the follow-up period of time, the 3 brothers, Qin Yu, Qin Zheng and Qin Feng, often chat with each other. Qin Zheng and Qin Feng both know that Qin Yu is going to leave after the enthronement so they make the most of this period of time talking with him a lot.

Qin Yu usually practices meditation or spends time with his family to pass this last period of time on the Qian Long continent.

……

At Fengyuzi's place of residence,

"Uncle Feng, what is this?" Qin Yu looks doubtfully at the slip of jade in his hand.

Fengyuzi says with a smile: "Yu'er, this slip of jade contains my school's sea chart. The ocean is boundless, if you wander about aimlessly, who knows what kinds of places you'll reach? You might even enter the Devil Islands by mistake and get your jindan or yuanying eaten up by other people, which will be horrible."

"Thank you, Uncle Feng." Qin Yu of course knows Fengyuzi's intention when he gives him this sea chart.

"Uncle Feng, you just mentioned the Devil Islands or something. Could you tell me about the Overseas Immortal Islands? They seem to be a very complicated place." Qin Yu has become doubtful.

Fengyuzi ponders for a while then says: "I'll tell you about them carefully. Your Uncle Feng's school is called Pure Sword School. There is an immortal island called Pure Wind Island over 100,000 li away from the southern border of the Qian Long continent. The island has 2 big schools, one of which is the Pure Sword School."

Qin Yu calmly listens to Fengyuzi.

“In fact, the Pure Wind Island is just one of the few ordinary immortal islands that are very close to the Qian Long continent. The farther from the shore an immortal island is, the larger it is and the more powerful its schools become. And no one knows how many millions of li to the south of the Qian Long continent, there is the center of the Overseas Immortal Islands -- the Penglai Immortal Region. Consisting of several hundred huge immortal islands, it has a great number of schools and tens of thousands of Xiuzhen experts …” Fengyuzi slowly explains.

“I’m really ashamed that I have never been to this Penglai Immortal Region even though it’s very famous. After all it’s too far while I’m too weak. Heaven knows how long it will take me to fly to that place. Also, there will be many dangers on the way. Perhaps before I can reach it I’ll have already had an accident.” Fengyuzi says with a sigh.

An outline of the Overseas Immortal Islands quickly appears in Qin Yu’s mind.

In the boundless ocean in the south, there is an immortal island over 100,000 li away from the Qian Long continent. There are also a myriad of islands in other places of the southern ocean. Quite a few of these islands have been occupied by Xiuzhen schools. And the center of the Overseas Immortal Islands -- the Penglai Immortal Region -- is located no one knows how many millions of li to the south of the Qian Long continent.

“Uncle Feng, you mentioned the Devil Islands just now. What are they?” Qin Yu asks again.

Fengyuzi says smilingly: “The Devil Islands is the name of the islands occupied by Xiumoists, who are different from Xiuxianists. In order to achieve ascension, Xiumoists stop at nothing. They even dare to use vicious methods such as consuming other people’s jindans and yuanyings.”

“Consuming jindans and yuanyings?” Qin Yu’s eyes pop out of his head.

Fengyuzi says very indignantly: “That’s right. Xiumoists are so vicious. They kill other Xiuzhenists and consume other people’s jindans and yuanyings to improve their own power. They are real lowlifes.”

Hearing this Qin Yu feels deeply ashamed.

On the way back from the Wilderness, he and Xiao Hei actually absorbed quite a few jindans. In the battle not long ago, because Xiang Yang’s yuanying self-destructed, Qin Yu even complained that it was such a waste of the yuanying. But it turns out this technique of consuming jindans and yuanyings is widely used by Xiumoists.

“In general, Xiuzhen is divided into 3 main types, Xiuxian, Xiumo and Xiuyao. Xiuxian pays attention to quietude and inactivity. Xiumo cares about supreme power. Xiuyao … let’s not talk about Xiuyao for the moment. Xiao Yu, you must remember to run away when encountering Xiumoists. Most of them are very cruel and bloodthirsty. It’ll be terrible if your jindan is eaten up by other people.” Fengyuzi warns.

Qin Yu secretly smiles: “Cruel and bloodthirsty? Who knows whose jindan will be eaten up? Plus, I don’t have a jindan.”

Qin Yu's practice method is different from the other methods. He is not Xiuxian, Xiumo or Xiuyao.

"In the boundless southern ocean, there are islands occupied by Xiuxian schools but there are also islands occupied by Xiumo schools. Over 100 islands near the Penglai Immortal Region have even formed the center of the Devil Islands -- the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon. It and the Penglai Immortal Region are equally well-known. These 2 powers have struggled against each other very fiercely." Fengyuzi keeps introducing.

Qin Yu has become clear about the Overseas Immortal Islands.

"Xiao Yu, you should know that the biggest power in the boundless ocean isn't Xiuxianists or Xiumoists! It's not the Penglai Immortal Region or the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon." Fengyuzi's expression has become serious.

Qin Yu is startled.

"The biggest power is Xiuyaoists!" Fengyuzi says very affirmatively. "What is the largest thing in the boundless ocean? It's not the islands, but the waters. There are various kinds of marine demonic beasts in the boundless waters. The deeper you go down into the ocean, the stronger the demonic beasts you'll encounter!"

Qin Yu is astonished in his heart.

The ocean is immense but the entire waters are the territory of demonic

beasts so Xiuyaoists are indeed the greatest power here.

"The water's pressure increases with its depth. Ordinary Xiuxianists and Xiuyaoists basically can't withstand the terrifying water pressure after a depth of several to 10 km. But there are some frightening demonic beasts that can live under such high pressures."

"Xiao Yu, remember, demonic beasts in the overseas waters are extremely fearsome. The entire boundless waters are the territory of these demonic beasts. No one knows the location of their headquarters, but both the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon and the Penglai Immortal Region have confirmed one thing -- demonic beasts are the greatest power."

In fact, Fengyuzi has only heard about these things, but they are what every school in the Overseas Immortal Islands has been emphasizing to its disciples.

"In the depths of the ocean, there are many treasures. The deeper it is, the more treasures there are, but the water pressure increases with depth. Not even Xiuyao experts can go deeper than several tens km down into the ocean. No one can imagine how many treasures there actually are at those depths." Fengyuzi's eyes glitter.

Obviously he is imagining the treasures at the deepest parts of the ocean.

"Once I have enough power, I'll definitely dive deep into the ocean to explore it." Qin Yu cannot help making a decision.

……

This nightlong talk has enabled Qin Yu to know a lot about the boundless overseas waters. In the Overseas Immortal Region, there are a great number of Xiuzhenists and Xiumoists, but the demonic beasts underwater outnumber even them.

They can kill each other for treasures.

The surface area of the Overseas Immortal Islands is enormous. There are even islands as large as the Chu kingdom, but these islands are a common sight in the ocean. And the Penglai Immortal Region is made up of several hundred such islands.

It is extremely large, even larger than the whole Qian Long continent.

The Penglai Immortal Region, the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon and the demonic beasts' unfathomably mysterious headquarters form the entire overseas Xiuzhen world. And no one knows how many treasures there are in the depths of the ocean.

******

A half year later, Qin Zheng officially ascends to the throne, abolishing the Chu dynasty and creating the Qin dynasty. He becomes Qin Ming Huang. The Qin clan has discussed a lot about the name of the new dynasty. There were people who thought that it would not be a good idea to reuse the name of the Qin dynasty 1000 years before.

In the end Qin De resolved the problem with a few words.

"True is false and false is true. In any case, our surname is Qin so it's appropriate to create the Qin dynasty. Also, since we've totally controlled the 12 counties, if the Han dynasty and Ming dynasty want to fight us, let's see if they have enough power."

Thus the decision to establish the Qin dynasty was made.

After taking revenge, Qin De no longer wants to run about. Fengyuzi is basically an idle person too. The both of them therefore continue to practice in peace on the Qian Long continent, leaving all of the Qin dynasty's important affairs to Qin Zheng.

……

Qin De, Fengyuzi, Qin Ming Huang Qin Zheng, Qin Feng, and Xu Yuan have gathered in Yan City.

"Father, big brother, 2nd brother, Uncle Xu, Uncle Feng, you don't need to see me off." Qin Yu says smilingly to the close relatives before him. Xiao Hei is waving his wings on one side, seeming excited because of the journey that will happen very soon.

Qin De takes a step forwards and says while looking at Qin Yu: "Yu'er … the Xiuzhen world is very dangerous. Your Uncle Feng couldn't adapt to that kind of environment so he came to the Qian Long continent. You must be careful and pay a lot of attention to other people, and shouldn't treat other people with too much sincerity."

Qin De knows his son very well. What he fears the most is that Qin Yu will be too sincere to other people only to get betrayed by them.

"Don't worry, father. I know what I should do." Qin Yu says with a nod.

He then walks up to Qin Feng and Qin Zheng, saying: "Big brother, 2nd brother, please take good care of father for me." Qin Feng's and Qin Zheng's eyes are filled with unwillingness. Even though they knew long ago that this day would come, they still find it very unbearable.

"Xiao Yu."

Qin Feng, Qin Zheng and Qin Yu hug each other. The 3 brothers only loosen their embraces after a long time.

Qin Yu suddenly takes a deep breath. He continuously steps backwards and says to the others: "Ha-ha, it's really hard to say goodbye. Farewell, father, big brother, 2nd brother, Uncle Feng, Uncle Xu." He then turns around abruptly.

"Xiao Hei, let's go!" Qin Yu says loudly. Immediately afterwards, he pierces through the air. While in the sky, he takes a look at his close relatives on the ground. Then, suppressing his attachment, he speeds up, flying south.

At the same time, an extremely resounding eagle cry rises. Xiao Hei also soars into the sky with spread wings.

A man and an eagle head south directly this way. In only a moment, they have already become 2 black points on the southern horizon.

Qin Yu and Xiao Hei's journey into the Xiuzhen world has finally begun. What will be waiting for them?

End of b4c27.

End of book 4.

Book 5: The Blood-red Cave

B5C1: Drifting

Qin Yu and Xiao Hei fly south extremely fast, leaving cities, mountain ranges, prairies and lakes on the ground behind them one after another. A huge forest then appears before their eyes out of the blue.

"Xiao Hei, come down with me." Qin Yu suddenly uses holy sense communication.

Xiao Hei immediately stops flying and asks doubtfully: "Big brother, now we shouldn't be far from the southern waters of the Qian Long continent. Why do you want to go into this forest instead of keeping flying?" He does not understand what Qin Yu wants to do.

"Ha-ha, you don't understand this, right?" Smiling broadly, Qin Yu explains: "Do you know the distance between the Overseas Immortal Islands and the Qian Long continent?"

"I don't know, but it shouldn't be very long." Xiao Hei looks doubtfully at Qin Yu. He still does not understand what the distance between the Overseas Immortal Islands and the Qian Long continent has to do with Qin Yu going into this forest exactly.

Qin Yu says with a smile: "Let me tell you, the nearest overseas immortal island is 100-odd thousand li from here, and the Penglai Immortal Region is even millions of li away. The enormousness of this ocean is basically not something you can imagine. Since the distance is

so long, if we always fly on the ocean, it'll be very boring."

"Big brother, what do you mean?" Xiao Hei suddenly understands a bit.

"Let's make a large ship and put it in the spatial ring. While wandering on the ocean, when we are bored, we'll take it out and fish, or sunbathe, or enjoy the ocean's winds on it. Flying all the time will be boring, right?" Qin Yu wants to make good preparations for a long-term wandering.

As a Xiuzhenist, his lifespan is almost limitless, thus he does not care about his time. And drifting on the ocean experiencing adventures is also a form of practice.

Xiao Hei becomes excited at once: "Very good. Since this forest is so big, there must be huge trees here. Let's find some quickly." After saying, he simply does not wait for Qin Yu and dives down into the immense forest himself.

Qin Yu also dives down with a smile.

After entering this enormous forest, he and Xiao Hei discover that it has no traces of human presence and is thickly grassed over and wooded. Obviously this forest is a very ancient one.

Qin Yu and Xiao Hei go through the forest extremely fast, not worrying about its so-called wild beasts in the slightest. They only need to send out their auras a little and none of those wild beasts will dare to approach them.

“Ah, there’s a very thick redwood over there.” Xiao Hei suddenly says using his holy sense.

Qin Yu has also quickly detected that redwood, which is about 10-odd meters in diameter and can be considered relatively large in this ancient forest. But he says with a sigh: “Too bad, there were so many big trees in the Wilderness, but we never thought about chopping down one to make a ship.”

There were no traces of human presence in the Wilderness for millions of years so those ancient trees had reached 70 to 80 m in diameter, and there were even some trees whose diameters had reached 100 m, which was simply very astonishing. This is the 1st ancient forest that Qin Yu and Xiao Hei have gone into since leaving the Wilderness, but even so those trees that have reached 100 m in diameter are nowhere to been seen.

“Big brother, this forest is still within the boundaries of the 3 big kingdoms. Even though there are no traces of human presence here, some Xiantian experts could’ve gone through it. Those extremely large trees are treasures so they must’ve been chopped down long ago.” Xiao Hei says powerlessly.

Qin Yu however is not willing to stop searching. A tree that is 10-odd meters in diameter is not small, but it is still far from what he wants.

“This forest is also very large. Let’s keep going through it to find a bigger tree.” Qin Yu makes a decision. Xiao Hei does not object to it and continues to fly extremely fast with him. As this man and this eagle travel, they use their holy senses to search carefully for an even larger tree.

There are only a few Xiuzhenists on the whole Qian Long continent so it is extremely rare to see Xiuzhenists who use their holy senses in search of a tree like this.

In a short while Qin Yu and Xiao Hei have already covered 100 li, during which the largest tree Qin Yu has been able to detect was only about 20 m in diameter. He and Xiao Hei therefore keep searching.

To them, going 700 to 800 li across this forest is not considered far at all.

“Ah, Xiao Hei, there’s an exceptionally large tree 6 km ahead of us.” Qin Yu becomes excited.

“An exceptionally large tree? How large is it?” Xiao Hei is also surprised. How large must that tree be to be able to amaze and excite Qin Yu? This forest is not one in the Wilderness so, even if there is a bigger tree, how large can it be?

In only a short while, Qin Yu and Xiao Hei have already come close to that big tree.

“Wow, it’s like a huge wall.” Xiao Hei says in amazement using his holy sense. Qin Yu’s face is also full of excitement. This dark red old tree is surrounded by sinuous branches and looks as if it is carved out of rock. Obviously it is extremely hard.

The diameter of this old tree is even more shocking -- about 50 m --, which makes the tree look like a wall. Even though it cannot compare

with some old trees in the Wilderness, a tree like this is still extremely difficult to come by outside the Wilderness.

"Good, let it be this tree. It's already thick enough." Qin Yu nods in satisfaction. The Flaming Sword then immediately flies out from his body and sends forth an indistinct and extremely long stream of stellar energy.

This stream of stellar sword energy is 10-odd meters long. Even though the old tree is extremely hard, it is still far from being able to withstand the sword energy.

Qin Yu smilingly points with a hand and the Flaming Sword instantly cuts through the tree's base. It is 50 m in diameter but, under the power of the sword energy, it is cut off completely in just a moment. Afterwards, the huge tree falls with a loud noise, knocking down several tens other large trees.

Whizz! Whizz! Whizz! ……

The stellar sword energy easily removes the branches of the tree. This old tree is 300 to 400 m in length but an overly long tree is useless to Qin Yu so he cuts away the 200 m long part of the trunk that is thickest. He then starts making a ship carefully.

The way he makes the ship is very simple.

First he slices off all of the tree bark, leaving a smooth tree trunk. Having seen ships before, he cuts the trunk in half and casually picks out one part. He then carves a hole that is 30 m wide and 80 m long into it.

This is the place to sleep and rest.

"Ha-ha, with some casual defensive restrictive spells, this ship will be stronger than some large ships in defense." Qin Yu laughingly sets up some defensive restrictive spells on the ship. He believes that it will not fall to pieces even when facing a hurricane.

Xiao Hei spits out his holy awl and uses it to carve some simple patterns on the ship as decorations. A ship has been created so simply.

"Well, very good, very not bad." Xiao Hei looks at his carvings very satisfactorily.

Qin Yu grabs this quickly-made ship. With a thought, he sucks it into his spatial ring directly. Only his Menghuan ring can contain such a large ship. As for that storage bracelet, its space is too small.

"Xiao Hei, let's go."

Qin Yu laughs out loud and soars into the sky directly. Xiao Hei also flies up right after him. Having created a large ship, they are very excited. Making something personally step by step feels totally different from buying something.

They immediately accelerate. Qin Yu is standing on the Flaming Sword while Xiao Hei has also sped up by several times. Even though Qin Yu is not using the Body Weapon Unification technique and Xiao Hei is not using the Passing Lightning Flashing Nine Times, their speeds are still extremely fast.

After a half day, they finally reach the southern waters of the Qian Long continent.

Two beams of light land on the seashore and turn into a man and an eagle. As they take a look at the endless ocean, they cannot help feeling an intense pleasure. The blue ocean is refracting the sunlight into various colors such as azure and light purple, looking really very beautiful.

“Ah, compared to this area of water, the Qian Long continent is really nothing. The difference in size between them is too great.” Qin Yu cannot help saying emotionally while looking at the boundless ocean. “At first sight, the ocean seems to be very calm, but who knows how many undercurrents are surging in its depths, how many demonic beasts exist in it, and how many immortal islands and devil islands there are in the distance?”

Xiao Hei is very excited as well: “Wow, Xiuxianists, Xiumoists, all kinds of demonic beasts, and perhaps some treasures too, even imagining them alone makes me excited. Big brother, don’t think too much, let’s go.”

After saying, he spreads his wings and flies straight towards the boundless ocean. Qin Yu gives a laugh. A heroic spirit surges uncontrollably in his heart: “The boundless ocean, this is the world of Xiuzhenists.” His body also rushes towards the endless ocean like lightning.

A child who is collecting shells on the beach watches a man and an eagle fly towards the boundless ocean in stupefaction. After just a moment, this man and this eagle disappear from the horizon.

“Well, my eyes must’ve been dazzled. How can a human fly? And even fly so fast?” The child rubs his eyes then looks around carefully. But his surroundings are still quiet, as if that man and that eagle have never appeared.

“Well, looks like my eyes were really dazzled.” The child laughs then continues to play with those shells.

Today, Qin Yu, the Qian Long continent’s unprecedented genius, who is comparable to a late Jindan-stage expert at the age of only 20, the younger brother of the newly-established Qin dynasty’s emperor, Prince Yu of the Qin dynasty, has left the Qian Long continent this way.

In the last 20 years, he has helped the Qin clan exterminate the Xiang clan, unify the Chu kingdom and create the Qin dynasty.

A Xiuzhenist has an almost limitless lifespan so 20 years is just like a blink of an eye. What is going to happen to him in the several decades, several centuries and several millennia afterwards?

……

In the boundless ocean,

“Ha-ha, it feels so good.” Qin Yu is going by treading on the surging waves, brandishing his hands between them. He is currently wearing the clothes that Lei Wei forged in the past, with a pair of pants on the lower half of his body and only a black sleeveless undershirt on his upper body.

The muscles of his body's upper half totally stand out.

At the moment Qin Yu is full of vitality. He is treading the waves freely, looking wild like a sea god.

"Ha!" He suddenly makes a wave of his hand. Many huge streams of water unexpectedly start to move around his body like the energy streams that appeared when he was practicing the Trans-Heaven 3 Diagrams in the past. However these water streams are 10 times thicker than the energy streams before and the area encircled by them is also 10 times larger.

With the water streams moving around his body, Qin Yu is expressing his feelings wantonly.

All of a sudden he reaches out a hand and a big fish that weighs 10-odd jin floats up. Using only telekinesis, he has caught a big fist just like that.

"Xiao Hei, prepare to roast fish."

He says laughingly to Xiao Hei in the sky. Then, with a wave of his hand, a huge object suddenly appears on the surface of the ocean. It is none other than their large wooden ship, which is 200 m long and is 50 m wide. Defensive restrictive spells have been set up on this ship so perhaps not even one of the 3 big kingdoms' ships can compare with it in defense.

"Roast fish, wow, very good." Xiao Hei dives down and lands directly on

the deck.

With a jump, Qin Yu immediately gets on board from the ocean's surface. He then goes directly into the center of the ship. This ship's cabin is 30 m wide, 80 m long and 10 m deep. There are many things in the cabin such as waterbeds, a grill, fishing rods, and so on, which have been taken out from Lei Mountain House.

When wandering the universe Lei Wei enjoyed himself a lot so he naturally had these things. Qin Yu therefore has put them in the cabin of this ship.

"This grill master set up is really …" Qin Yu keeps praising highly. To be exact, this grill is similar to an Eight Diagrams Furnace that is used to forge weapons. It is even much more complex than an Eight Diagrams Furnace.

If the Stellar Flame is used to roast ordinary foods directly, the foods will definitely be burnt to ashes, and therefore this special grill was made. Its various restrictive spells can alter the strength of the Stellar Flame to achieve a suitable temperature.

"Big brother, frankly, the Qian Long continent's spices are much inferior to the many spices your master left behind." Xiao Hei says to Qin Yu while staring at the fish that is being roasted in the grill with glittering eyes.

Qin Yu has to admit this point. Lei Wei indeed had many spices, some of which were even mixed up by him personally. Many foods taste much better when those spices are added to them.

Chi chi ~~~

The fat of the roast fish comes out all over. Xiao Hei is about to drool, but he must wait until the optimal temperature is attained.

“All right.” Qin Yu cuts the fish in half directly. He and Xiao Hei each take a half of this 10-odd jin big fish then start to eat it very happily. They eat up such a large fish but their stomachs do not change at all.

Suddenly --

Bang!

The ship shakes.

“What’s going on?” Qin Yu immediately makes a sweep using his holy sense. He then bursts out laughing: “These sharks unexpectedly want to destroy my ship. Too bad, it’s very hard.” With defensive restrictive spells set up on it, this ship is really not something that these sharks can destroy.

He suddenly gives a smile: “But you have to pay a price for hitting my ship.”

Like an eagle with spread wings, he immediately flies out of the cabin. Making a push against the deck using his feet, he dives into the ocean. There are several tens sharks around the ship at the moment. Qin Yu quickly detects the leader of these sharks. With a jump he gets on this shark and grabs its fin directly. Feeling that someone is sitting on it, the

shark starts to move like crazy at once, alternating between swimming underwater and jumping into the air.

"Behave!"

Qin Yu exerts the strength of his legs, pressing the shark to the point where it begins to cry miserably. At the same time, his stellar energy rushes through the shark's entire body. Feeling that Qin Yu is formidable, the shark stops resisting in an instant.

"This is good. Go ahead for me."

Qin Yu rides the leading shark forwards. The other sharks follow him on one side. Xiao Hei also steers the ship to follow him on one side. Under Qin Yu's control, this shiver of sharks continuously goes south. Xiao Hei then starts to fish. After all, roast fish taste really very good.

End of b5c1.

B5C2: The underwater world of demonic beasts

It has been a half month since the journey on the boundless ocean began. During the last half month, sometimes Qin Yu flew on the sword, sometimes he trod on the waves and sometimes he rested on the big ship. He and Xiao Hei have only come across several islands in a half month and they were merely ordinary small islands with no traces of human presence.

It is still very far from the Overseas Immortal Islands.

“Xiao Hei, why do you want to learn angling with me? Won’t it be faster if you come directly into the water and catch fish?” Qin Yu lies down on the deck and enjoys the ocean winds as he pleases. But there is a fishing rod beside him. A stream of stellar energy is connecting his fingers with the fishing rod.

As soon as there is a sign of a fish, he can easily pull it out of the water.

A dark golden stream of energy comes out from Xiao Hei’s body and is attached directly to a fishing rod. Xiao Hei has unexpectedly been fishing with a rod as well. Hearing Qin Yu’s question, he says using his holy sense: “Then why are you angling, big brother? Won’t it also be faster if you come into the ocean to catch fish?”

“The mood, angling is to enjoy the mood. The mood, do you understand?” Qin Yu says smilingly.

Xiao Hei uses holy sense communication: “The mood, angling is to

enjoy the mood! Hah, so simple, who wouldn't understand this reason? Could it be you haven't noticed that I'm enjoying the mood too?" Xiao Hei even waves his wings proudly.

"..." Qin Yu does not know what to say.

After a short while,

"The mood my arse, I haven't been able to catch even a single fish." Xiao Hei becomes impatient and throws his fishing rod directly into the cabin. Then, with a shake of his wings, he dives into the ocean like an arrow that is leaving a bow. In a little while, he flies back onto the deck with each of his sharp claws holding a fish.

Xiao Hei gloats: "Big brother, take your time enjoying the mood. I'll go make some grilled fish."

As Xiao Hei is very intelligent, after seeing Qin Yu use the grill, he has totally understood how to use it too and therefore now he is going to grill the fish himself. Qin Yu has nothing to say. Suddenly, his fishing rod shakes. He hurriedly lifts it up with a grab. With a 'hey' sound, he pulls a fish out of the water.

"Ha-ha, such a big fish."

Angling feels much more enjoyable than catching fish directly does. In a happy mood, Qin Yu fetches the fish and conveniently throws it straight into a vat that is specifically used to store fish in the cabin. Xiao Hei looks at the fish then looks at Qin Yu.

“Hmm … why can’t I catch fish with a fishing rod?” He really does not want to accept this. Of course, he will not tell Qin Yu about this thought. Instead, he feigns a disdainful expression: “Isn’t it just catching a fish with a rod? What’s there to be proud of? How can it possibly be as fast as me grasping fish?”

Hearing Xiao Hei’s voice through his holy sense, Qin Yu cannot help getting astounded: “Xiao Hei, I’m not proud of this at all. Could it be … you’re jealous of me?”

……

Luckily Qin Yu can chat with Xiao Hei. Otherwise he would only be able to pass time by practicing. This one day, after enjoying a sumptuous dinner, Qin Yu and Xiao Hei begin to meditate and rest in the cabin.

It is already dark. The ocean looks terrifying in the dark. With apparently not the slightest amount of light in sight, the only thing that is surrounding them is the surging ocean.

However, to Qin Yu and Xiao Hei, the billowing ocean is not a danger at all because it is actually very simple for them to tread on the waves, not to mention such an easy thing to do as flying.

The inside of the cabin is very quiet at the moment. Qin Yu and Xiao Hei are slowly practicing. An indistinct light silvery nebula is flickering in Qin Yu’s vicinity while various flashes of lightning are moving around on the surface of Xiao Hei’s body.

Suddenly --

Qin Yu's ears slightly move. He immediately opens his eyes and jumps onto the deck from inside the cabin. Staring south into the distance, he cannot help getting startled: "Good Heavens, so high, so big!"

"Big brother, what's happened?" Xiao Hei has also come out of the cabin. As soon as he takes a look south, he is stupefied too.

He only sees huge waves that are 100 m high moving north nonstop in the south like a large army. There are even frightening cyclones behind the waves. Those cyclones are covering a very large area. At least Qin Yu can see at a glance that several hundred li in the south is full of cyclones.

"Big brother, should we go through the waves to have some fun, eh?" Xiao Hei says via his holy sense.

Looking at the huge waves in the distance, Qin Yu cannot help feeling his heart beating faster. He says audaciously: "All right, but this ship has to be put away first. If it gets lost in such big waves, it'll be very hard to find it back." He then sucks the ship into his spatial ring at once.

"Whoa ~~~ let's surf!" With a shake of his wings, Xiao Hei pierces through the air directly, rushing towards those huge waves along the surface of the ocean. He then spreads his wings and cuts straight through the waves very wildly like a knife.

"Xiao Hei, wait for me."

Qin Yu also rushes towards those endless billows on the surface of the water. One huge wave after another is pushing north unceasingly. Eventually they crash into Qin Yu. With a bang, Qin Yu breaks through a billow directly, but it is immediately followed up by the 2nd billow.

When a huge wave that is over 100 m high strikes down, it creates a really deafening noise.

Qin Yu can only feel that he is being engulfed in explosions. However, Xiao Hei's voice rises in his mind through holy sense communication: "Big brother, you're too slow. Quickly catch up with me."

"Don't get cocky, brat." Qin Yu's entire body sometimes goes through the waves like a flash, sometimes flutters on the tops of the billows like a butterfly, and sometimes stands on the billows like a sea god. He is amusing himself as he pleases. He and Xiao Hei continue to go south for an indeterminately long period of time while the billows keep rushing north. They have totally come into the middle of the billows. Suddenly --

Qin Yu looks southwards in stupefaction.

"Good Heavens."

He finally knows the main culprit that has been creating these endless billows. Those cyclones are strong but they still cannot shake him and Xiao Hei up. However, he finds the main cause of those immense cyclones and endless billows somewhat difficult to face head-on.

“Big brother, what’s that?”

Xiao Hei has flown up to Qin Yu. Both of them are looking southwards. At the moment, a huge maelstrom is spinning nonstop several tens li to the south of their location. The sky above the maelstrom is filled with dark clouds, which seem to be touching the ocean’s surface, and various thunderbolts are striking down continuously from them.

This enormous maelstrom keeps absorbing the thunderbolts from the sky and even creates a huge tornado above it. That sky-high tornado in turn has been causing the cyclones within a several hundred li radius of the maelstrom. Even though Qin Yu is very far from the tornado, he dares to confirm that he cannot resist the power of its rotation.

“Big brother, what should we do?” Xiao Hei seems not certain about being able to handle it either.

One man and one eagle only stand on the waves, looking at the terrifying maelstrom and tornado in the distance.

Qin Yu then opens his mouth, saying: “I’d like to beat this tornado, but … I don’t want to become a toy for it. Once we’re pulled into it, we’ll definitely be spun to the point of dizziness then get sucked in by that maelstrom.”

“Then we …” Xiao Hei looks at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu’s face relaxes into a smile: “Let’s dive down. It’s said that the underwater world is the territory of demonic beasts. Shouldn’t we

experience it a bit?" Xiao Hei of course has no objection to this. Immediately afterwards, a man and an eagle dive down into the water.

As they go down, the water pressure gradually increases.

"Xiao Hei, you're really formidable. They say that water isn't suitable for birds to go into but you seem not to be affected by it at all." Qin Yu says using his holy sense.

Xiao Hei says: "Big brother, the underwater world is only unsuitable for ordinary birds. Jindan-stage birds have already become Xiuyaoists so they naturally can go underwater. Plus, I'm not only a Jindan demonic beast, but also an extraordinary demonic beast."

Since Xiao Hei and Qin Yu have talked to each other a lot, he also knows that he is not an ordinary demonic beast. How can ordinary demonic beasts possibly compare with him, who cannot transform into a human after going through the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation and, moreover, possesses hereditary memories?

Both Qin Yu and Xiao Hei have very strong bodies so the water pressure does not affect them much.

"It's very quiet under the water indeed." They dive down 1000 m without taking a break. At the moment, it is very quiet at a depth of 1000 m in the ocean. Various multicolored fish are swimming. Seemingly not afraid of Qin Yu and Xiao Hei in the slightest, they swim past them.

There are also small fish whose entire bodies radiate rays of light. Fish

are the most commonly seen kind of animal in the ocean and Qin Yu and Xiao Hei usually encounter densely populated shoals of fish. But once in a while, they see other kinds of underwater animals as well.

Qin Yu and Xiao Hei keep diving down to a depth of 2000 m.

"What a large whale. It should be several hundred years old." Looking at an over 100 m long huge whale that is swimming in the distance, Qin Yu cannot help getting startled inwardly. However, Xiao Hei beside him suddenly becomes excited.

Many flashes of lightning spread out from his body.

Qin Yu only feels his body get a shock. It turns out some flashes have reached him.

"Xiao Hei, what are you doing?" He immediately looks doubtfully at Xiao Hei, who however says in excitement via holy sense communication: "Big brother, this whale has a lot of life essence. There's a method for absorbing blood and flesh in my hereditary memories."

9 flashes of lightning then shoot out from the surface of Xiao Hei's body and hit different parts of that huge whale squarely. With a miserable cry, that whale begins to shrink at a shocking speed. Various streams of blood essence continuously flow into Xiao Hei's body along the 9 flashes of lightning.

Qin Yu's eyes pop out of his head.

In just a short while, the blood essence of a 100 m long whale has been gobbled up completely. What that is left of the whale is only a layer of skin and its bones. Xiao Hei has just absorbed a whale but his stomach has unexpectedly remained unchanged. Qin Yu cannot imagine where so much blood essence of that 100 m long whale has gone.

"Wow, it felt really good to refine the blood essence and absorb the life essence of a Xiantian level whale. In terms of life essence, it wasn't inferior to an ordinary Jindan demonic beast." Xiao Hei praises highly.

Qin Yu is almost speechless.

"Xiao Hei, that whale was so big, how was it able to go down your stomach?" He looks at Xiao Hei.

Xiao Hei however says: "Big brother … I didn't eat it. I only absorbed its blood essence and refined its life essence. But … absorbing blood essence and refining life essence are a special skill. According to my hereditary memories, not many demonic beasts can absorb the essence of flesh and blood like me."

Qin Yu has nothing to say.

Not many demonic beasts can do this? No kidding? The Xiuzhen books he has read talk about demonic-beast-related matters, and according to them, demonic beasts are only said to be able to absorb jindans and yuanyings, and no one has ever heard of a demonic beast that can absorb the essence of flesh and blood.

“Big brother, do you want to learn it? I can teach you if you want.” Xiao Hei says to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu is startled.

“Ha-ha … just kidding, this method of absorbing flesh and blood is only suitable for me. Also, it can only be executed with my Dark Lightning.” Xiao Hei says using his holy sense. Absorbing other demonic beasts’ flesh and blood is not something an ordinary demonic beast can do.

Only some unusual demonic beasts can have such a special skill.

A divine beast Hong Luan cannot use such a skill, but this does not mean that Xiao Hei is more formidable than a Hong Luan. A blood-red anaconda is not a divine beast but it can absorb flesh and blood. Xiao Hei having such a special skill only means that he is unusual.

“All right, let’s keep going down. We haven’t seen any formidable demonic beasts until now.” Xiao Hei says smilingly via his holy sense.

He then continues to dive down with Xiao Hei. On the way Xiao Hei absorbs 3 huge carnivores successively then stops. This is already his limit of absorption and he has to digest what he has taken in.

At a depth of 3000 to 4000 m, Qin Yu eventually discovers the 1st Jindan-stage demonic beast -- a blue shelled black turtle. As soon as that blue shelled black turtle sees him and Xiao Hei, it transforms into a human and goes away extremely fast at once, seemingly scared.

Qin Yu and Xiao Hei look at that fleeing blue shelled black turtle with eyes popping.

"Big brother, what's going on? Why did he run away? We didn't want to kill him." Xiao Hei becomes doubtful. Just now he even tried to communicate with that blue shelled black turtle in a friendly manner using his holy sense.

Qin Yu also shakes his head.

He and Xiao Hei keep going down to a depth of nearly 5000 m. There are many demonic beasts at this depth. Sometimes they encounter a demonic beast, but as soon as a demonic beast that is weak notices them, it immediately runs away. The strangest thing is those weak demonic beasts unexpectedly do not flee when encountering strong demonic beasts.

It seems … those weak demonic beasts are only afraid of Qin Yu and Xiao Hei.

This is strange, very strange.

"Ha-ha, where are those 2 fellas from? It looks like they don't know any rules. I bet they won't live more than a half day." A late Jindan demonic beast in the distance says to another demonic beast. At this moment, both of them transform into humans.

These 2 demonic beasts do not avoid Qin Yu and Xiao Hei either. What they are saying via holy sense communication is even rising in Qin Yu's

and Xiao Hei's minds.

"A half day? 2 foreign blokes, I bet they'll die within 2 hours." The other demonic beast in human form says disdainfully.

Qin Yu and Xiao Hei exchange a look. They both find this strange. What is actually going on?

"The others can bugger off! These 2 fellas are mine." Suddenly a huge holy sense spreads out. The voice of that holy sense's owner rises in the minds of all the other demonic beasts, and even of Qin Yu and Xiao Hei. Those few humanoid demonic beasts go away in an instant.

"No good."

Qin Yu has realized that the situation is not good thanks to his holy sense. But it is already too late. In just a moment, 10-odd huge blue octopuses come at him and Xiao Hei from all sides, surrounding them. There is no way for them to escape. These blue octopuses have all unexpectedly reached the Jindan stage.

"Ha-ha …" The voice a moment ago rises again. A huge red octopus appears. This one is 4 to 5 times bigger than the other 10-odd octopuses and has a much more terrifying aura. Its 8 tentacles are like aquatic dragons, looking very frightening.

Qin Yu's and Xiao Hei's faces change color at once.

That red octopus looks at them with blazing eyes, which flash with

greediness!

End of b5c2.

B5C3: Mortal danger

Qin Yu's and Xiao Hei's faces have become very unpleasant to look at.

There are currently 16 blue octopuses surrounding them altogether. 12 of these octopuses are even in a formation. Various streams of demonic elemental energy have enfolded them in the center of the formation like a perfect net.

"12 Gates Encircling Formation." Qin Yu's heart skips a beat.

The 12 Gates Encircling Formation is no profound formation but the frightening thing is that its users at the moment are 12 Jindan stage octopuses. Octopuses have huge bodies and also, in general, extremely great amounts of demonic elemental energy. Even though these octopuses are only at the Jindan stage, they are much more fearsome than ordinary demonic beasts of the same power level.

When 12 Jindan stage octopuses join forces, even if without the enhancing effect of a formation, the sum of their personal Jindan-stage power alone will not be something that Qin Yu and Xiao Hei can defeat. Even worse, their power is being amplified by the formation.

"I never thought we'd get stuck in this place right after leaving home." Qin Yu cannot help forcing a smile inwardly.

During this period of time, it has been very relaxing for him and Xiao Hei to drift and fool around on the ocean. However, he has only been on the surface of the ocean before. Now that he has come into contact with

the real world of demonic beasts underwater, he knows that the path of Xiuzhen is not so easy to walk at all.

No wonder Fengyuzi has never dared to enter the ocean and said that the most fearsome power in the ocean is the underwater demonic beasts.

“Big brother, what now?” Xiao Hei hurriedly asks.

Qin Yu quickly tries to come up with a solution, but seeing that big formation, he is speechless.

A formation arranged by 12 Jindan stage octopuses is really not something they, a man and an eagle, can breach.

Qin Yu’s mind becomes ruthless: “I won’t let whoever wants to trouble me get off scot-free.” Even though he is sincere to his friends, one must remember that he used to be an assassin and therefore is really not soft-hearted.

“Big brother, 16 Jindan demonic beasts, and the 4 that aren’t in the formation have reached the late Jindan stage. But that red octopus is the most fearsome one. It should be at the Yuanying stage.” Xiao Hei’s voice has become ice-cold and is no longer as playful as it used to be.

“Since we can’t run, prepare to fight.”

The muscle power in the depths of Qin Yu’s entire body seems to be wakened up. He is going to go all out no matter what, because he is really not a coward who will be easy meat for other people. The Flaming

Sword and Flaming Gloves are his most powerful weapons.

One man and one eagle lock their holy senses firmly onto the opponents in their surroundings. They do not dare to relax their concentration a little bit and is ready to attack at any moment.

Both of them can totally feel that this is a dangerous situation.

A mortal danger!

There are 12 Jindan stage octopuses in a 12 Gates Encircling Formation and 4 other late Jindan demonic beasts in its surroundings. At the same time, there is even a Yuanying stage red octopus, whose raging aura is being sent out nonstop.

Suddenly, the red octopus transforms into a human with a turn of his body.

He is now 2 m tall and dressed in a red robe, which is very large and seems to cover him in it completely. There is a faint smile on the mouth corners of this man, whose real form is the red octopus, at the moment.

Taking a greedy glance at Xiao Hei, he suddenly bursts out laughing: “Ha-ha … who would’ve thought a Jindan stage bird would come into the ocean? Oh my, this is really suicide. Birds are weakened quite a lot under the water. I’m Sang Mo. Prepare to be killed by me.”

Xiao Hei stares at Sang Mo with his glittering sharp eyes. His aura is not weaker than his opponent’s a bit.

Sang Mo then looks at Qin Yu. As soon as he sees him, his eyes brighten: “Ah, this is unexpectedly a … Xiuxianist. I’m really very lucky. Xiuxianists’ jindans and flesh are very pure. Absorbing them will be … a real pleasure.”

Like a womanizer who has seen a beauty, this octopus called Sang Mo becomes very excited upon seeing Qin Yu. His saliva seems to be about to come out of his mouth.

“Oh? You said I’m a Xiuxianist?” Qin Yu asks laughingly.

Under the current situation, Qin Yu still does not seem nervous in the slightest, nor does he hurry to flee. Instead, he has even asked Sang Mo a question.

Sang Mo says in a friendly manner as if he has seen a lamb: “Oh, my delicacy, I can feel that your aura is different from a demonic beast’s. You must be a human. Moreover, the aura that your power gives off …”

Sang Mo, who is covered in a red robe, suddenly says in a resounding voice: “… is burning hot. That blazing aura is so pure! Most Xiumoists’ auras are corrosive, evil and impure. Perhaps only the energy of top Xiumo schools’ disciples can be pure, but how can that kind of top school possibly have such a stupid disciple as you, who have even gone into the ocean?” He is not worried at all at the moment.

Within several tens thousand li of this place is his territory. Even if other experts came, they would not be able to compete against him, or else they would violate the rules. And once the rules are violated, then …

Therefore Sang Mo is not worried a bit.

Qin Yu slightly frowns.

He remembers clearly that after he and Xiao Hei dived into the ocean, as soon as weak demonic beasts saw them, they ran away, but strong demonic beasts bet on the time of their deaths. All of these demonic beasts seemed to be able to quickly spot that he and Xiao Hei were outsiders.

“Diving into the ocean is stupid? Why?” He acts the fool. Moreover, he really does not know the reason of this.

“Looks like you’re really very naïve. But … a man who dies unwillingly has very chewy flesh. I like to eat that kind of flesh the most. So, I won’t tell you tell you the reason. Ha-ha … just prepare to die an unwilling death.”

Sang Mo’s sharp laughter comes out from inside the red robe. He then makes a wave of his hand.

“Father, I’ve never eaten a Xiuxianist. Tut-tut, I really want to get a taste of him. Could you give me just a leg?” A late Jindan-stage blue octopus on one side, which has turned into an evil-looking young man, says to Sang Mo.

After smacking his lips a couple of times, Sang Mo says unwillingly: “You little brat. Alright, I’ll give you a leg.” He is somewhat indulgent

towards his son.

That evil-looking young man becomes excited at once: “This is really too good. Father, give me that eagle too, okay?”

“Sang Tu!” Sang Mo’s face darkens. A red beam of light shoots out from his eyes. “What I hate the most is … the insatiable type. Though you’re my son, I’ve already given you a leg of a Xiuxianist, if you keep talking nonsense, don’t blame me for being ruthless.”

Immediately Sang Tu no longer dares to say anything. Once Sang Mo gets ruthless, even though he will not kill him, it will still be possible that he will throw him in jail for a hundred years or so.

Sang Mo looks at those 12 octopuses in the formation and gently makes a wave of his hand.

Qin Yu and Xiao Hei, who are being surrounded by the formation, have activated all of their power, ready to launch their most powerful attacks anytime.

“Big brother.” Xiao Hei’s voice rises in Qin Yu’s mind.

With his entire body emitting clack sounds, Qin Yu also uses holy sense communication: “Xiao Hei, there must be no mistakes in this fight. Prepare to go all out. After breaking out of the formation, we must rely on our speeds to run away. Even if only one of us can escape, that’ll be enough.” He is not confident that both he and Xiao Hei will escape.

“Screw them. Let’s go all out. Even if I have to die, I’ll take some of them with me.” Xiao Hei has become furious.

Suddenly --

“Netting.” Sang Mo gives an order with a very brilliant smile.

The 12 blue octopuses instantly channel their demonic elemental energy into their formation. That formation unexpectedly forms a net of energy, which comes straight at Qin Yu and Xiao Hei, trying to tie them up. At the same time, the 12 blue octopuses follow the net closely and attack them together.

These octopuses also know very well that, while the 12 Gates Encircling Formation is formidable in surrounding people, its offensive power is ordinary.

“Perhaps the joint force of 12 brats alone is enough to handle that Xiuxianist and that eagle.” By now Sang Mo has already planned ahead for everything, what is there for him to worry about? He is even a Yuanying-stage demonic beast and, moreover, an octopus, whose offense is extremely powerful.

Sang Mo is much more formidable than Xiang Yang even though both of them are early Yuanying stage experts.

A divine beast can easily kill 10 Xiuxianists who are at the same power level as it is. Sang Mo is not a divine beast, but he must be able to deal with 2 to 3 Xiuxianists of his power level.

“Xiao Hei!”

Qin Yu suddenly shouts loudly. At the same time, the Flaming Sword appears in his hand. He makes a slash at the energy net with it, but somehow the net unexpectedly is not cut open. However, Xiao Hei, who was shouted to by Qin Yu a moment ago, takes a swipe with an eagle claw.

Pu!

The energy net is shattered. Its energy scatters all around.

“Chirp ~~”

An extremely resounding eagle cry comes out from Xiao Hei’s mouth. Concurrently with that, he shoots up with a movement of his wings. An octopus gently swings its 8 huge long tentacles downwards and unexpectedly rushes up like a flash. At the same time --

It sweeps its tentacles, which are as thick as buckets, ferociously at Xiao Hei like huge whips. That octopus’s 8 tentacles are very powerful. Xiao Hei’s eyes glitter --

Pa!

2 flashes of lightning shoot out directly from his eyes and hit that octopus’s body. That octopus immediately gets a shock, but when Xiao

Hei wants to run away, 5 to 6 other octopuses have already stood all around him.

Each of them has 8 tentacles as thick as buckets. Several tens such very nimble tentacles have completely surrounded Xiao Hei, leaving him no way out.

“In an unavoidable fight, the brave one wins. It’s time to go all out!”

Qin Yu clenches his teeth. His entire body turns into a whirlwind.

“Hah!”

Immediately after a loud shout by him, a miserable cry is heard. 3 tentacles have been cut off. Qin Yu is holding the Flaming Sword in a hand. Because this high-grade holy weapon is filled with stellar sword energy, even if the tentacle were more formidable, they would still not be able to withstand its attacks.

Sang Mo, who is watching the fight from a distance, gives several continuous cold laughs: “3rd bro, you go play with him a bit.”

“Yes, big brother.”

There are 4 late Jindan stage blue octopuses beside Sang Mo at the moment. One of them is his son and the others 3 are his brothers. He already noticed long ago that this man and this eagle had not reached the Yuanying stage.

“Cut off my tentacles, die.”

A sharp voice rises in Qin Yu’s mind through holy sense communication. The octopus whose 3 tentacles were severed by Qin Yu a moment ago is brandishing its other 5 tentacles like crazy. At the same time, a black air stream suddenly rushes out from it. In an instant, the air stream has already covered several hundred meters.

“Poisonous!”

Qin Yu holds his breath at once, but that black poisonous air unexpectedly can enter his body through his pores. In just a moment, Qin Yu feels a numbing sensation in the places that have been permeated into by it. He immediately channels his stellar energy forcefully, stopping all of the poisonous air.

Bang!

When he has just hurriedly stopped the poisonous air, a terrifyingly powerful force smashes into his waist squarely. His whole body is sent flying uncontrollably. At the same time, several tentacles continuously hit him with loud bangs, basically giving him no time to adjust to the situation. He is smashed back and forth like a sandbag.

Using a Flaming Glove, Qin Yu violently makes a grab at a tentacle and tears it apart directly. Then, making use of the force, he dodges to one side with a swaying movement of his body to get a peaceful moment. Blood is oozing from his mouth. He spits the blood inside his mouth out, his eyes glittering with coldness.

“Screw you, a bunch of eight-armed bastards.”

Qin Yu’s body is very strong and has been trained to the point where it is comparable to holy weapons. In addition to that, the clothes he is wearing can absorb more than half of the offensive force, so he has not suffered any serious injuries. By now Xiao Hei has also been surrounded by 7 or 8 octopuses.

The number of octopuses surrounding Qin Yu starts to increase. Their tentacles are swung at him nonstop. Sometimes there is even demonic elemental energy moving around on the tentacles.

“There are too many tentacles.” With a shake of his body, he evades one wave of attacks, but it is immediately followed up by the smashes of 6 or 7 tentacles. The octopuses’ frightening demonic elemental energy keeps surging forth bombarding him as well. For the moment Qin Yu is like a small fish in a net.

His holy sense has been expanded to the utmost. He is totally aware of the overall situation.

Xiao Hei is currently also in a tight corner. His flashes can only numb these demonic beasts for a while at best. His Flaming Lightning is capable of killing one demonic beast, but how can he possibly shoot out several streams of Flaming Lightning? Even though he has other special skills, all of them require him to put his life on the line to execute.

“That Yuanying demonic beast hasn’t got into action yet. If I don’t go all out again, there’ll be no hope of escaping.” The corners of Qin Yu’s eyes

slightly tremble. His eyes also begin to redden. In just a moment, the energy inside his body has reached its limit.

"Xiao Hei, get ready to use the Passing Lightning Flashing Nine Times."

Qin Yu's voice suddenly rises in Xiao Hei's mind. Hearing this, Xiao Hei however says using his holy sense: "Big brother, I'm being surrounded by several tens tentacles. How can I use the Passing Lightning Flashing Nine Times?" He is deeply distressed. But, as soon as he finishes saying, a scene that shocks him takes place.

Boom!

Seeing that scene, Xiao Hei totally understands that Qin Yu is using the Stellar Field. The stellar energy, which is moving extremely fast, forms a huge nebula around Qin Yu, increasing the speed of his entire body by almost 10 times in an instant.

"Break, break, break!!!"

His body moves like a flash. He simply does not attack Sang Mo. Instead, he rushes towards Xiao Hei. Using the Flaming Sword, he cuts off the tentacles that get on his way like crazy, totally disregarding their smashes on his body.

Even though blood spurts from the severed tentacles, it still cannot block his vision. He stares at Xiao Hei, shouting loudly: "Xiao Hei, run!"

After this one act by Qin Yu, the original 10-odd octopuses have

become totally confused. Xiao Hei immediately comes to his senses. He performs the Passing Lightning Flashing Nine Times technique, rushing upwards extremely fast. Following this, Qin Yu is ready to run for his life on his flying sword too.

Suddenly --

Bang!

A bulky tentacle smashes into his body squarely with a terrifying force that is much more powerful than those of the previous attacks. Qin Yu's entire body gets a shock as if struck by lightning. Blood spouts from his mouth like water.

"Big brother!!!" With a shake of his wings, Xiao Hei unexpectedly rushes back.

End of b5c3.

B5C4: Goodbye, Xiao Hei!

"Humph, you 2 even want to run away?" A huge red octopus is floating on one side of Qin Yu. While the other blue octopuses have tentacles that are over 10 m long, this red octopus has shocking tentacles that are 40 to 50 m long.

With a light flashing on its body, the red octopus turns into a human again.

"Tut-tut, taking a smash by me without dying, you unexpectedly have some skills." Sang Mo looks mockingly at Qin Yu. At this moment, the other octopuses transform into humans too. Just now so many of them got their tentacles cut off by Qin Yu, but after turning into humans, their 4 limbs are totally undamaged.

A trait of these octopuses is that their severed tentacles can still regrow. This has nothing to do with their power levels and is just a characteristic of the octopus family. By contrast, once a divine beast Dragon Rocky lion gets a limb cut off, unless it can achieve ascension, this limb will never grow back to normal.

"3rd bro, just now I let you get into action but who would've thought you wouldn't even be able to touch him?" Sang Mo is very dissatisfied.

That 3rd brother says in a terrified manner at once: "Big brother, it couldn't be helped. A moment ago, when I was ready for action, that Xiuzhenist's speed suddenly increased by over 10 times. He was terrifyingly fast so I simply couldn't catch up with him. Luckily you eventually intervened."

Sang Mo says with a 'humph' sound: "Forget it. That brat's speed is indeed

strangely fast. In the end I had to rely on my true form plus the length of my tentacle to overtake him. In terms of body speed, I'm equal to him at most."

Qin Yu however is secretly astonished.

Just now he was using the Stellar Field. Had it been a normal situation, he simply would not have been able to match Sang Mo's speed.

"It looks like it's really extremely hard to escape." Qin Yu keeps considering in his mind, totally ignoring his body's injuries.

Qin Yu has been injured very badly, but thanks to the various clear streams that are moving through his whole body nonstop, he is recovering at an astonishing speed. He believes that it will not take long for him to recover completely from the bodily injuries. However, he is still amazed by Sang Mo's offensive force.

"Big brother." Xiao Hei rushes to Qin Yu's side, patting Qin Yu's back with his wings.

Qin Yu turns around and takes a look at Xiao Hei. His face is full of anger.

"Xiao Hei, why haven't you run? Why?!?!?!" Qin Yu stares at Xiao Hei and rebukes using his holy sense. There is only anger in his heart at the moment. Despite being stared at by Qin Yu this way, Xiao Hei says: "Big brother, if you can't run, we'll die together."

"Stupid!!!" Qin Yu suddenly scolds with a shout.

Xiao Hei is startled.

Qin Yu's voice rises seriously in Xiao Hei's mind through holy sense communication: "Remember, one of use must escape no matter what. Even if you want to die with me, you must wait until after taking revenge for me." There is a note of fierceness in his voice.

He has never admitted defeat since age 8. What is one's greatest enemy? It is himself!

Since the age of 8, Qin Yu has overcome himself time after time. He has never given up no matter what. As long as there is a glimmer of hope, he will never stop fighting. He is not afraid of death. What he is afraid of is to die such a pointless death.

"Ha-ha …" He suddenly turns his face upwards, laughing out loud.

Sang Mo says coldly: "Why are you laughing?"

"I laughed at myself being too stupid." The look in his eyes becomes blank. The pictures of what he has gone through for the last 20 years seem to flash by his eyes one after another. "I'd been drifting on the ocean in high spirits, ready to enjoy the Xiuzhen world's hair-raising experiences, but then I dived into the ocean out of ignorance to explore the underwater world of demonic beasts. I've got a taste of its horrors. Pity this is perhaps the last time I've had this hair-raising feeling."

Qin Yu says with a sigh.

Xiao Hei however secretly becomes suspicious. He knows very well that even in a dangerous situation Qin Yu will definitely keep on fighting till the end. But why is he talking in such a disheartened manner to the enemy? Xiao Hei's intuition tells him that --

Something is going on!

"You're very ignorant indeed. Not even Xiumoists and Xiuxianists dare to go deep into this boundless ocean at will. Only some high-level Xiuxianists or Xiumoists will dare to dive down. Even so, they'll leave the deep parts very quickly."

Sang Mo is sure that the Xiuxianist before him is seriously injured. A Xiuxianist must be extremely lucky to be able to survive an all-out swing of one of his true form's tentacles. In the beginning, he was even worried that Qin Yu's body would be smashed into pieces.

At the moment, seeing Qin Yu so demoralized, Sang Mo naturally becomes arrogant.

"The internal injuries have healed 90%. It's already almost enough." Qin Yu however is secretly calculating in his mind. Using his holy sense, he has located all of the opponents in his surroundings. After another mental simulation of his plan, he decides that there are no problems with it.

Qin Yu turns around, taking a look at Xiao Hei.

As Xiao Hei sees the look in Qin Yu's eyes, his heart cannot help skipping a

beat. He knows that Qin Yu has made a decision.

"Big brother, what do you want to do? Say it. Quickly tell me." He says hurriedly.

Qin Yu says resolutely through his holy sense: "Xiao Hei, remember, if another opportunity to escape arises, you must grasp it. You must run away no matter what. Even if only one of us can escape, that'll be enough. The one who'll escape must take revenge for the other. If both of us can get away, that'll be great. But if neither of us can escape, we'll have to take some of them with us."

Xiao Hei is startled. He can feel Qin Yu's determination to risk his life.

Xiao Hei started to live with Qin Yu not long after he was born. A special telepathy developed between them long ago, which has since even enabled them to sense each other's sentiments. It is really very mysterious.

"Don't worry, big brother, I won't disappoint you."

Suddenly --

An eagle cry rises. At the same time, a frightening force surges forth from Xiao Hei's body. He performs an act of spitting and a stream of Flaming Lightning shoots at Sang Mo extremely fast from his mouth. This stream of Flaming Lightning is different from those in the past because there is a mass of Dark Lightning in its center.

"Child's play."

Sang Mo makes a wave with a sleeve disdainfully. A red ribbon flies out from inside the sleeve and hits Xiao Hei's stream of Flaming Lightning directly, which unexpectedly blazes all of a sudden. In just a moment, it has already burnt the ribbon up.

Sang Mo's face changes color.

"Big brother, quickly run." Xiao Hei's voice rises in Qin Yu's mind.

Qin Yu's face changes color. Xiao Hei has unexpectedly acted earlier than he can. Too bad … he knows that Xiao Hei's plan is too simple, so simple that it has almost no chance of success. But he will not let Xiao Hei's planning go to waste.

Whizz!

He stands on his flying sword, rushing south extremely fast.

"Want to run?"

2 late Jindan-stage octopuses brandish their 16 tentacles, blocking up the spaces in front and on one side of him. Well prepared, the other 2 late Jindan-stage octopuses have also completely blocked his other possible escape routes.

These octopuses prefer eating the body of a Xiuxianist to eating an eagle. Moreover, just now Qin Yu severed quite a few tentacles so they have a much deeper hatred for him than for Xiao Hei.

However, the stream of Flaming Lightning Xiao Hei shot has arrived at Sang Mo's face.

With a fierce yell, Sang Mo suddenly turns into a huge red octopus. Various golden rays of light are unexpectedly flickering on his 40 to 50 m long tentacles. Taking a careful look, one will see that those tentacles are being covered in a holy-class suit of armor.

Boom!

Carrying a terrifyingly great amount of demonic elemental energy, those tentacles ruthlessly smash into that stream of Flaming Lightning, which subsequently disintegrates with a boom. But that flash of Dark Lightning unexpectedly flows to the surface of the holy weapon outside the tentacles like a liquid.

Chi chi ~~~

In only a short while, that holy suit of armor has been corroded. Sang Mo feels various acute pains at once. He instantly controls his internal demonic elemental energy to resist that strange dark flash of lightning, which is intensely corrosive.

"Neither of you can run!"

A deep voice that contains an extreme anger rises in Qin Yu's and Xiao Hei's minds through holy sense communication. Eight 40 to 50 m long tentacles sweep all around Xiao Hei like huge anacondas. A raging power is surging through

each of the tentacles.

“Big brother.” Xiao Hei looks at the 8 tentacles encircling him then looks at Qin Yu, who is being surrounded by 4 huge late Jindan-stage octopuses, but he does not know what to say.

Qin Yu’s eyes flash with a hint of amusement. Even though it disappears like a flash, Xiao Hei is totally certain that he just saw a hint of amusement in Qin Yu’s eyes. It must have been caused by the success of his plan. Xiao Hei cannot help getting stupefied inwardly.

“Humph ~~~ you unexpectedly dared to destroy a middle-grade holy suit of armor of mine. I’m going to skin you alive then suck up all of your blood and shatter your soul.” Sang Mo’s deep voice rises in Qin Yu’s and Xiao Hei’s minds.

Xiao Hei makes a careful comparison between Sang Mo’s power and his own. In the end he finds out that even if he uses a desperate special skill, he will still be unable to defeat this early Yuanying-stage demonic beast, which is even 3 times as strong as Xiang Yang.

However, at the moment Qin Yu --

“Very good, this is the right moment.” A faint cold smile appears on the corners of his mouth. His holy sense and attention are totally locked onto that Sang Tu, who is also none other than Sang Mo’s son. At this moment, seemingly caring about his father’s business, Sang Tu unexpectedly turns his head to take a look.

The moment he looks away --

“Meteor Strike!”

Qin Yu’s entire body starts to spin. His hands are holding the Flaming Sword. His stellar energy begins to rotate according to a strange orbit. In only a moment, his whole body turns into an awl and the tip of the awl is the Flaming Sword.

“Sang Tu!”

Another late Jindan-stage octopus has realized what is going on, but Qin Yu is simply too fast for him to stop. He only has enough time to tell the other demonic beasts at the scene through holy sense communication and, therefore, they are also aware of what is happening.

“Sang Tu!” As Sang Mo takes a look, he only sees an indistinct spinning awl with the color of starlight directly shatter the head of the true form of his son, Sang Tu. A golden shaft of light then shoots straight southwards.

Sang Mo knows very well that that golden shaft of light is none other than a jindan!

Whose jindan is it?

Boom!

Sang Tu’s body falls onto the ground with a loud sound. Receiving such a fatal blow from Qin Yu while totally unprepared, he has died instantly. In fact,

even if he had been prepared, he would not have been able to withstand that all-out strike.

Demonic beasts value their offspring even more than humans do.

Sang Mo is merciless and frosty but he has been very nice to his son. It was only because he killed some demonic beasts letting his son absorb their jindans that his son was able to reach the late phase of the Jindan stage and match his several brothers in power.

“Ah ~~~~”

A sharp deafening sound spreads out in all directions like waves. At the same time, with a violent downward shake of his 8 huge tentacles, Sang Mo immediately pierces through the water, chasing after Qin Yu like lightning.

Xiao Hei’s eyes pop out of his head.

“Xiao Hei, quickly run. This is your last chance. Don’t disappoint me. Otherwise … I won’t close my eyes after death!” Qin Yu’s voice rises in Xiao Hei’s mind through holy sense communication.

In just a moment, Xiao Hei has totally understood.

A resounding eagle cry comes out from his mouth. It sounds extremely hurt, reluctant, bitter and grieved. However, Xiao Hei has no choice but to execute the Passing Lightning Flashing Nine Times rushing west.

At this moment the other octopuses comes to their senses. They want to chase after Xiao Hei, but --

"This eagle is unexpectedly also frighteningly fast like that Xiuxianist." Seeing Xiao Hei's speed, those late Jindan-stage octopuses deliberately give up chasing because they are merely half as fast as Xiao Hei. Only their big brother Sang Mo, who has reached the early phase of the Yuanying stage, can have a good chance of catching up with him.

"We don't chase?" The 3rd brother looks at the 4th and 2nd brothers.

The 2nd brother rebukes: "Chase what? Sang Tu is already dead so big brother must've gone mad. We have to help him chase that Xiuxianist together. That eagle isn't important. If that Xiuxianist escapes, you guys should be ready to take big brother's fury."

As soon as the 3rd brother and 4th brother think about Sang Mo's temper, their hearts tremble.

"Let's go."

3 late Jindan-stage demonic beasts then rush south extremely fast as well.

At the moment Qin Yu is standing on his flying sword, using the Body Weapon Unification technique. His whole body is piercing through the water extremely fast like a speeding arrow or a flash. However, a red octopus, which is furious because of the death of his son a moment ago, is chasing closely after him. Every shake of his 8 tentacles is allowing him to flash through the water almost as fast as using teleportation.

Pu!

A tentacle smashes down. At the last moment, with a strange twist of his entire body, Qin Yu avoids this strike with difficulty. However, immediately afterwards, several tentacles smash down in quick succession. Qin Yu's speed quickly decreases.

He clenches his teeth.

"Let's leave it to my luck." His entire body suddenly turns red, looking as if it is boiling, but there is a faint smile on his face. He knows very well that with Xiao Hei's speed, if Sang Mo does not go after him, he can definitely escape.

"Goodbye, Xiao Hei!"

Qin Yu slowly says in his heart. Then, in an instant, his entire body becomes extremely red while his eyes flash with ruthlessness. Suddenly, a flame starts to blaze on one of his arms …

End of b5c4.

B5C5: Fleeing for life

In almost a moment, Qin Yu's entire body shoots southwards like a meteor. His current speed is nearly 100 times as fast as his speed when using the Body Weapon Unification technique under a normal situation. In a blink of Sang Mo's eyes, Qin Yu has already disappeared completely.

Sang Mo then quickly transforms into a red-robed human from a huge red octopus.

The eyes of him, who is now being covered in a red robe, radiate a shiny green light. He stands there for a long time. No one can know what he is thinking. Only after a long period of time does he say in a deep voice that is filled with hatred: "Blood Escaping Art? No, that's unlikely. He's not a Xiumoist."

"Humph, Xiuxianist, no matter who you are, I, Sang Mo, will definitely kill you to avenge my son's death."

With a movement of his body, he immediately leaves that place.

A half day later, Sang Mo comes to a very elegant palace. Since a water-repelling restrictive spell has been set up outside this palace, even though it is located at the bottom of the ocean, there is absolutely no water inside it. He goes into the palace directly.

"Patriarch."

2 very muscular bald men say to him while bowing. Without saying a word, Sang Mo enters the main hall of the palace at once. He then orders in a cold voice: “Tell everyone to quickly gather in the main hall within 10 breaths. Latecomers will be punished with impalement.”

Sang Mo’s voice resounds through the whole palace. 10 breaths, no more -- it is such a short period of time. The members of Sang Mo’s clan thus all activate their demonic elemental energy to hurry into the main hall at their fastest speeds. In less than 10 breaths, nearly 100 octopuses have already gathered in the palace.

They are all using their human forms because this is the requirement for entering the palace. Otherwise, the palace will simply be unable to accommodate their huge octopus bodies. The fact that these clan members can transform into humans means that they have all at least reached the Jindan stage.

“May I ask for what important matter you’ve summoned our clan’s members so urgently, Patriarch?” A gray-clad middle-aged man bows and says.

Sang Mo, robed in red, says coldly: “Humph, important matter? My son Sang Tu has been slain. Sang Man, do you think this is an important matter?” With eyes glittering with coldness, he stares at that gray-clad middle-aged man Sang Man. Being given that cold stare, Sang Man immediately feels all of his hair quickly begin to stand on end.

His heart trembles: “That brat Sang Tu is unexpectedly already dead. No wonder Patriarch is so furious. This time I’ve offended him when he is angry.” Knowing that this is bad for himself, Sang Man hurriedly says to Sang Mo: “Important matter? Of course this is an important matter. Patriarch, please tell me about the bastard who dared to kill Sang Tu. I’ll definitely cut him into pieces.”

“Get back.” Sang Mo says coldly.

Sang Man cleverly returns and joins the other members at once while secretly letting out a sigh of relief.

“Though the Sang clan isn’t big, within the radius of 8 million li controlled by the Blood-red Cave there’s been nobody who dared to bully our clan. But this time my son has unexpectedly been slain by a Xiuxianist.” The aura around Sang Mo’s entire body is terrifyingly cold and sinister at the moment.

None of those clan members dares to say anything. In the Sang clan, Sang Mo’s words are absolutes.

“In the end that brat used a technique similar to Xiumoists’ Blood Escaping Art. Even if he doesn’t die, he’ll be seriously injured and lose more than 90% of his power. There are only some Xiuxian and Xiumo islands within 8 million li of the Blood-red Cave and none of them has such a blazing energy as that brat’s.”

Sang Mo says in a deep voice. Suddenly his voice becomes solemn: “All members of the Sang clan must tell members of other clans that brat is definitely within a 100,000 li radius of this place. There’s not even one island of Xiuxianists in this area. Find him for me. You must find him for me.”

“Yes!”

The nearly 100 clan members in the main hall say with obedience at once.

“Alright, you can get started now.” Sang Mo coldly gives an order. Immediately, the nearly 100 clan members all leave the palace at high speeds. Sang Mo himself however takes out a black authority card. There are some written talismans on it. It is none other than a relatively precious transmitter.

Sang Mo channels his request into it using his holy sense. In only a short while, this piece of information has been sent to the Blood-red Range, which is several million li away.

The Blood-red Range is the center of this area of water, which has a radius of 8 million li. The Blood-red Cave is the supreme central power of this area of water. In the Blood-red Cave, there are a cave master and 2 vice masters. They have 13 guardians under them altogether.

The 13 guardians of the Blood-red Cave are very powerful. Even the weakest among them is a late Jindan-stage expert. Moreover, in terms of real offensive power, this late Jindan-stage guardian is definitely not inferior to early Yuanying-stage ordinary Xiuyaoists. Therefore, he was able to become the 13th guardian.

And Sang Mo has another identity, that is, one of the Blood-red Cave’s 13 guardians.

In the Blood-red Cave,

“Vice master, Guardian Sang Mo has just sent a message, saying that he wants a reward-offering order to be given.” A blond man, who received the message, says to a very thin man. This very thin man is none other than Cha Ge, one of the cave’s 2 vice masters.

The master of the Blood-red Cave is Cha Hong, whose power is the most fearsome in the cave. It is said that he has reached the Dongxu stage. Added to this the unusual innate gifts of his true form, a blood-red aquatic python, and he has extremely powerful offense. Even in the boundless ocean, he can still be regarded as a strong figure.

However, the 2 vice masters are not very powerful. They were able to become the cave's vice masters mainly because they are Cha Hong's younger brothers.

The 2nd brother Cha Po's power is not bad, having reached the middle phase of the Yuanying stage. But the 3rd brother Cha Ge has only reached the early phase of the Yuanying stage and is about as strong as the average guardians. However, because his big brother is Cha Hong, he has been a real tyrant in this area of water.

"Oh, give a reward-offering order?" Cha Ge's long narrow face and also his ice-cold eyes look like those of a real python.

"Yes, Guardian Sang Mo's son has been killed by a Xiuxianist …" When the blond man has just finished saying, Cha Ge laughs out loud: "No wonder. Sang Mo's precious son has been killed, it's impossible for him not to go insane. Tell me, what treasure did Sang Mo bring out? Let's see if it's valuable enough for me to get into action."

The blond man says: "Vice master, Guardian Sang Mo took out a middle-grade holy weapon. At the same time, he said he'd owe anyone who captured that Xiuxianist a favor."

Hearing the words middle-grade holy weapons, that vice master Cha Ge has a hint of disappointment on his face: "That Sang Mo is really stingy, only a

middle-grade holy weapon and a favor. All right, whatever happens, he's still a guardian of our Blood-red Cave. Let's publicize the reward offer within our waters of 8 million li in radius to help him."

"Yes." The blond man however secretly curses. "You're a vice master so this middle-grade holy weapon naturally doesn't interest you. But it and a favor are already a high reward for such a simple thing as capturing a Jindan Xiuxianist who can use an escaping technique similar to the Blood Escaping Art."

Of course, the blond man will not say it out.

Xiuyaoists' art of forging is not as good as that of Xiuxianists. It is still simple to forge a low-grade holy weapon, but it is much more difficult to forge a middle-grade one. Among Xiuyaoists, most owners of middle-grade holy weapons are Yuanying-stage experts.

A middle-grade holy weapon and a favor from Sang Mo,

Sang Mo is one of the 13 guardians, no less. So, a favor from him will be very useful.

"Perhaps when this reward offer is made public, a great number of Jindan Xiuyaoists will get into action. After all the target is really too weak … Having used an escaping technique similar to the Blood Escaping Art, he must've suffered a huge loss in power. If he can have 30% of his power left, that'll already be not bad."

The blond man nods with a smile then leaves to issue a statement about the reward offer.

By contrast, vice master Cha Ge goes towards his own dwelling place. He even says angrily: “That Sang Mo is really stingy. He’s still too attached to that high-grade holy weapon Thunder Hammer to bring it out.” This Cha Ge has coveted that treasure of Sang Mo’s -- the Thunder Hammer -- for a very long time.

However, his big brother Cha Hong has ordered that his subordinates absolutely not fight each other.

……

Right after the reward offer is publicized, many Xiuyaoists in the 8 million li radius controlled by the Blood-red Cave begin to emerge. There are even occasional appearances of Yuanying-stage experts. That reward offer has given a very detailed description of Qin Yu.

All of those who know about this news decide that this Xiuxianist, whose energy is extremely pure and blazing, should be in the 100,000 li of water next to the Qian Long continent. After all, even though a desperate escaping technique similar to the Blood Escaping Art is fast, it cannot be used to cover a very long distance.

Therefore, a great many experts within this 100,000 li area of water emerge. The further it is from this area, the fewer Xiuyaoists join the pursuit of Qin Yu. And the ones who are enthusiastic about and interested in this matter the most are of course the members of the Sang octopus clan.

######

“Ah ~~~”

Acute pains continuously come from his left arm. Qin Yu’s entire body keeps shooting south extremely fast like a meteor. This escaping technique is none other than the special escaping technique that is used to flee for life in the Stellar Transformations book -- the Meteor Escaping Art.

When using it, the user burns his body like a meteor in exchange for an extremely fast speed.

“Damn you, Meteor Escaping Art! This feels really almost unbearable.” Clenching his teeth, Qin Yu keeps heading straight forwards. At the moment his entire body is red, looking as if flames are about to come out from inside it, and the blood and flesh of his left arm are being burnt nonstop.

In theory, one should have already passed out long ago due to such acute pains. After all, the pain of burning his own flesh and blood is beyond the tolerance limit of a person.

However, Qin Yu’s mind has been trained since he was a little kid and therefore is extremely tough. Moreover, thanks to the nourishment of the Meteoric Tear, his soul has become very strong. So, he unexpectedly has not lost consciousness despite the agonies. However, because of this, he has had to endure the continuous intensification of the pains.

With a clear state of mind, Qin Yu observes himself flying south extremely fast. Only when more than half of his left arm’s and upper body’s flesh has been burnt does he stop.

“It should’ve already been several tens thousand li.” His whole face begins to twitch. The feeling of burning himself nonstop while maintaining a clear mind is really not something a human can bear. “Meteoric Tear, I’ll leave everything to you.”

He gets under a coral reef then stops moving.

The Meteoric Tear keeps sending out various clear streams, which continuously heal the burnt places. Qin Yu’s left arm has nearly been burnt up, with only a few charred muscles and bones remaining. Taking a look at it will make anyone feel unbearable.

“Ah …” His entire body is trembling nonstop.

It feels really very comfortable when the Meteoric Tear’s clear streams fuse with the injuries, continuously healing them. Even his burnt muscles and blood are being regenerated. However, this re-creating process unexpectedly inflicts even more pain on him than burning himself did.

Sweat keeps oozing from his entire body. His muscles and bones are all trembling.

“Xiao Hei, you should be okay, right?” Qin Yu somehow thinks about this matter, but right afterwards a heart-piercing pain comes from his chest. A breastbone more than half of which has been burnt up earlier is unexpectedly regenerating little by little. But this is really shockingly painful.

Qin Yu cannot help letting out a groan. Beads of sweat continue to stand out on his whole body.

For the moment he cannot think about anything else other than trying to endure this kind of pain. The nourishment of the Meteoric Tear is comfortable but the regeneration of the muscles and bones is so painful that his soul is shaken. This comfortable feeling and this pain are basically 2 polar extremes.

He is shuttling back and forth unceasingly between these 2 extremes.

However, it is much easier for the Meteoric Tear to repair the damage to the bones than to the internal organs. In only 2 days, Qin Yu's originally terrifying wounds have already healed more than 50% and 80% of his left arm has unexpectedly regrown.

Most of his burnt muscles and bones have regenerated.

"You really didn't disappoint me, Meteoric Tear." Qin Yu let Xiao Hei run away first because he had decided to take a gamble on the Meteoric Tear's wonderful effects. But even so, he was not certain that the Meteoric Tear would be able to regenerate his limbs and body.

After all, even though it can repair the heart, this does not necessarily mean that it can regrow the body and limbs. Qin Yu gambled for the sake of Xiao Hei and this time he has won.

"Good, now the injuries have healed more than 50%."

He tries hard to sit up with legs crossed. Blood oozes out of some scabs that have just been formed on his body at once. He draws a cold breath in pain with a hiss but still sits up. Then, using his intact right arm, he quickly takes out a

jindan.

It is Sang Tu's jindan.

"Right now, power is the most important thing. Let's refine this jindan first." Ignoring the fact that his injuries have not completely healed yet, Qin Yu immediately accelerates the nebula inside his body and forms another nebula around him. He then begins to refine this jindan.

In his method of refinement, energy will go from the nebula outside his body into the nebula in his dantian by going through his entire body's muscles and bones.

However, at the moment his body is still seriously injured. Therefore, when stellar energy and the essence of the jindan go through his muscles, bones and channels, he cannot help slightly trembling all over because it is really extremely painful.

Even though he did limit training for years starting when he was still a child, he has never experienced such sharp pains.

But Qin Yu understands that he must persevere and improve his power as much and as fast as possible. The boundless ocean is an unfamiliar place to him. In this place, he must improve his power first then gather all the information about it.

He also knows that Sang Mo will never give up trying to catch him.

"Since Sang Mo should be focusing most of his attention on me, Xiao Hei

should be safe.” Qin Yu thinks to himself while pains that can go deep into his muscles and bones keep coming from every place of his entire body. Sang Tu’s jindan is also being refined and absorbed nonstop.

In a dark cave at the bottom of the ocean, there are 2 blue dots of light. They are the light radiated from a pair of eyes, whose owner is none other than Xiao Hei, who was able to escape thanks to Qin Yu. Black flashes of lightning are flickering unceasingly on Xiao Hei’s body. After a long time, many golden air streams float out from inside his body.

“Big brother, you must hang on and wait for me!”

Thanks to the special telepathy between Xiao Hei and Qin Yu, he can feel that Qin Yu is still living. But he knows that, being hunted by Sang Mo, Qin Yu is in imminent danger. Therefore, he has selected that forbidden technique in his hereditary memories to practice.

A series of deep cries comes out heavily from Xiao Hei’s throat. His entire body is undergoing drastic changes nonstop.

“Big brother, wait for me!”

……

End of b5c5.

B5C6: Xiumo book Nameless

Chi chi ~~~

The energy of the jindan keeps going through Qin Yu's muscles and bones. The originally damaged muscles and bones are shaking continuously while trickles of blood are oozing from his pores. But Qin Yu is clenching his teeth to endure.

Get the most out of his time!

In his dantian, the blue flame in the center of the nebula is burning the air streams made of the jindan's energy nonstop, getting rid of all the impurities, leaving only the essence in the end, which in turn is absorbed by the various silvery grains in Qin Yu's nebula. Last time, because Qin Yu executed his special skill and struck Xiang Yang a life-risking all-out blow, his silvery grains were reduced in size a lot. Despite a period of restoration, only more than 50% of what was lost was later regained.

However, at the moment, the silvery grains in his nebula have already surpassed their peak in the past.

"I only need a half day. My power can reach its best condition in only a half day." Qin Yu is calculating in his mind. He does not care too much about the refinement of the jindan because this refining process is very simple and only requires a little attention.

"But what can I do when my power is restored?" His mind becomes somewhat anxious.

He basically knows nothing about the overseas Xiuzhen world, especially the world of its greatest power -- the underwater Xiuyaoists. For example, he does not know how, when he went into the ocean for the 1st time, Xiuyaoists were able to find out that he was an outsider.

If this matter is not cleared up, it will probably be difficult for him to even take a step forwards.

“There are so many Xiuyao experts under the water. Many of them must be stronger than me. If I can’t fully understand the world of underwater Xiuyaoists, perhaps I should return home to the Qian Long continent like a cowardly black turtle.” Qin Yu simple cannot stand himself retreating.

But are there any solutions?

Asking someone? Will those Xiuyaoists tell Qin Yu? Maybe they will immediately attack him.

“Ah, right!”

Qin Yu’s mind is struck by a thought. He suddenly remembers that among the Xiuzhen books that he read in Lei Mountain House in the past, there were Xiuxian secret books, Xiumo secret books and Xiuyao secret books. Moreover, there were even some Xiuzhen secret books from Earth, the holy land of Xiuzhenists in another universe.

One of those books from Earth seemed to be a Xiumo secret book. Qin Yu glanced through it once and saw 2 words -- Soul Examination!

Because some practice methods of Xiumoists in this book were really too brutal, for example, using pregnant women's placentas or something, he naturally was not interested in it and only skimmed through it once. But he immediately took notice of this Xiumo secret skill Soul Examination.

"Good, after refining this jindan I'll start practicing this kill." Qin Yu's heart is filled with happiness.

At a crucial moment, these special Xiumo techniques unexpectedly can help him. After remembering the Soul Examination, he also remembers the other Xiumo secret skills that secret book talked about. Each of them is extremely eerie.

However, to Qin Yu, they cannot be more suitable to use in his current situation.

When he is still overjoyed, suddenly --

"No good. There's someone!"

He knows that this is not good because his holy sense has noticed that 2 Xiuyaoists are passing by above him. These 2 Xiuyaoists are going through the water in their human forms, but they are not powerful at all. The stronger of them is only at the late phase of the Jindan stage.

Qin Yu's soul is very tough and strong so his holy sense is extremely formidable too. He locks his holy sense onto those 2 Xiuyaoists but they unexpectedly do not detect anything.

“Martial brother, I’ve heard that the son of the Sang octopus clan’s patriarch is already dead and that patriarch has even offered a reward. Whoever captures the killer will get a middle-grade holy weapon and also a favor from him in return.” The tall Xiuyaoist says to the short Xiuyaoist beside him laughingly in a casual manner.

The martial brother says disdainfully: “Martial younger brother, don’t think too much about this. He must be powerful to be able to kill the Sang clan’s patriarch’s son. Stop dreaming.”

The tall Xiuyaoist however does not agree: “Martial brother, you haven’t heard about that reward offer, right? In the end that Xiuxianist used an escaping technique similar to the Blood Escaping Art so his power must’ve suffered a huge loss. Plus, he hasn’t even reached the Yuanying stage. Martial brother, whoever uses a desperate escaping technique on a par with the Blood Escaping Art will definitely need about a year to recover.”

“You’re right. It’s very hard to recover from the injuries caused by desperate escaping techniques like the Blood Escaping Art.” The martial brother nods in agreement.

Qin Yu, who is observing everything from below using his holy sense, secretly rejoices. Had it not been for the Meteoric Tear, it would have taken him about a year to regain his power and, even worse, his burnt left arm would not have been able to regenerate.

Those Xiuyaoists all think that it will not be hard to catch Qin Yu and the only problem is to find him, but a man without a Xiuyao aura will be very easy to recognize.

However, Qin Yu has the Meteoric Tear.

And none of those Xiuyaoists knows about this, which gives him a slim chance of surviving.

“That’s right, martial brother. That Xiuxianist must be very weak now. Why don’t we … conduct a search? Let’s use our holy senses to find him on the way. Maybe we’ll really run into him.” The tall Xiuyaoist suggests.

Qin Yu’s heart immediately shakes. At this moment, it seems to skip a beat. Then he can hear his heartbeat pounding in his head.

“No good. I haven’t finished refining this jindan. If I rush out without any plans or preparations like this, even if I can kill these 2 blokes, I’ll be hunted by a large number of Xiuyaoists.” Having learned the lesson last time, he knows that he cannot be rash.

Whatever happens, he must be fully prepared before getting into action.

“Martial younger brother, quit dreaming. The ocean is boundless while we only have short-range holy senses. If … our holy senses detect a terrifying, formidable demonic beast, provoking him, you should just prepare to die then.” The martial brother rebukes loudly.

It is very impolite for one to casually examine another more powerful than him with the holy sense.

As soon as the tall Xiuyaoist hears this, he cannot help getting frightened: “That’s right. What you say is true, martial brother.”

“Let’s go. What’s yours is yours. You won’t get what’s not yours even if you try.” The martial brother is clearly very cautious. Then the both of them keep going forwards above Qin Yu’s head.

In the boundless ocean, there may be a certain hidden formidable demonic beast calmly practicing in a certain area of the seabed. Even though the probability of bumping into such a demonic beast is low, it is certainly higher than the probability of finding Qin Yu. After all, Qin Yu is only one man while there must be more than one demonic beast hiding at the bottom of the ocean.

If their holy senses disturb such a formidable demonic beast, they will probably be eaten by him.

“Whew.”

Qin Yu secretly lets out a sigh. Even though he is not afraid of these 2 Xiuyaoists, it would have been terrible if his whereabouts had been revealed because of them. Moreover, according to the conversation between them, he has discovered a bad thing.

The reward offer!

“This is bad. I never expected Sang Mo to offer a reward.” He thinks about many things in only a moment. In the end he is sure of one thing -- he must learn the Xiumo secret technique Soul Examination first no matter what. As for some other special secret techniques, there is no hurry to learn them for the

moment.

After learning the Soul Examination, the first thing he is going to do is to find a Xiuyaoist and use it. At least he must know the general situation to be able to make further preparations. After all, he can only always win if he knows his own situation and that of the enemy.

A half day later, Qin Yu finally finishes refining and absorbing all of the jindan. By now, all of the injuries on his body have completely healed with not even a scar on his left arm, only that there are many scabs on the surface of his body.

When Qin Yu was refining the jindan, his blood oozed from the yet-to-be completely healed injuries then solidified to form these scabs. Of course, by now his body has totally recovered.

Buzz ~~

With a shake of the energy on the surface of his body, all of those scabs are immediately shattered.

“Very good, this is the best condition I’ve ever been in.” Qin Yu opens his eyes. At the moment he is under a coral reef. Using his stellar energy, he shakes the dirt around him away directly. Concurrently with this, his holy sense enters his spatial ring.

Qin Yu’s holy sense can scan everything in the spatial ring with ease. It comes straight into the study of Lei Mountain House.

“Nameless?”

Only when Qin Yu uses his holy sense to open that Xiumo secret book does he notice that it unexpectedly has a name. Being called Nameless does not mean that it has no name, but that the name of this Xiumo secret book is Nameless.

He instantly skips over the part about Xiumo methods and gets to the part about how to practice Xiumo secret techniques. In the past he paid little to no attention to them, but now he starts to read them carefully one by one.

“What is the holy sense? Does it automatically come into existence when a person reaches the Jindan stage and has a strong enough soul? It has been said since ancient times that Xiuzhenists have the holy sense while immortals have the immortal sense. At first I believed this truism, but later I discovered that this is simply not true …”

When reading this part, Qin Yu totally immerses himself in it.

Reading using the holy sense is indeed very fast. He quickly finishes reading all of the secret techniques of this Xiumo book. Having done this, he feels that his understanding of the soul has reached a whole new level.

He then opens his eyes, which flash with excitement.

“This anonymous senior’s achievement of writing this Nameless book is definitely not inferior to Master’s creation of the Stellar Transformations.” Having read the book, Qin Yu sincerely admires this Xiuzhen senior from the planet Earth in another universe.

This senior has opened up a new world, a world about the most essential thing -- the soul.

"Alright, let's try the 1st step." The Xiumo secret techniques flash through his mind one after another, but they all have one same basis -- being able to control spiritual energy at will. What is spiritual energy?

The holy sense is spiritual energy!

By inference, the legendary immortal sense is also spiritual energy, only that when the strength of the soul reaches certain levels, spiritual energy will also undergo fundamental changes.

Qin Yu remembers the description of how to practice the 1st step.

"In this technique, the 1st step is the most difficult to practice. Spiritual energy is very mysterious. Generally, Xiuzhenists can only send out and expand their spiritual energy and it's extremely difficult for them to do other things to it such as making it rotate like a maelstrom, shaping it into a sphere and so on. This depends on a person's natural talent. I can only try doing it again and again. There's simply no shortcut."

Qin Yu has no choice but to hope that he is talented enough.

"Spin, spin." He says in his mind, trying to control his spiritual energy directly using his thoughts. However, just like what the book says, spiritual energy turns out to be really very hard to control. It seems expanding and withdrawing are the only 2 things he can do to it.

When he observes through the holy sense, his spiritual energy is expanded. And when he does not use the holy sense, it is withdrawn.

A weak small heat current then gradually flows in Qin Yu's head from the Meteoric Tear. In the depths of his head, there is a disc of energy. Various sinuous electric sparks are zigzagging around this disc nonstop. At the same time, the disc is slowly radiating a seven-colored light.

That weak small heat current is absorbed by that disc little by little.

……

Qin Yu is still experimenting on spiritual energy control. Since spiritual energy is immaterial, he cannot see it with his eyes, and can only feel it. He keeps experimenting over and over without giving up, because that Xiumo secret book says that …

The most talented disciple of this school needed 3 days of experimentation only to be able to slightly control spiritual energy while the author of the book even spent a whole year's time.

Suddenly, the nonphysical spiritual energy, which has been quietly whirling around Qin Yu's soul in his mind, shakes for a short while.

"It's moved!"

A pleasant surprise surges up in Qin Yu's heart. He simply never thought that it would take him only 2 hours to succeed. He basically cannot explain how he was able to gain control of his spiritual energy so easily.

“Soul Examination!”

Wasting no time, Qin Yu immediately recalls the Soul Examination technique and begins to practice it. Less than 1 hour later, he can already completely control 10% of his spiritual energy.

Yes, 10% of the spiritual energy is now under his total control. This seems to be a very small amount, but even the author of the book needed 5 whole decades’ time to reach this level.

However, even though Qin Yu keeps experimenting, he cannot control more spiritual energy.

“All right, let’s consolidate the foundation first.” He then controls that 10% of his spiritual energy, making it move. That amount of spiritual energy starts to rotate like a maelstrom, surrounding his soul and the remainder of the spiritual energy in its center.

On Earth, this was the method of defending against other people’s spiritual-energy-charged attacks. Even though it cannot resist the attacks forcefully, it can weaken them by using the various layers of the maelstrom.

That maelstrom-like mass of spiritual energy is slowly moving. Suddenly, the Meteoric Tear in Qin Yu’s body vibrates for a short while. A burning hot heat current flows out from it and rushes up into Qin Yu’s head directly.

The maelstrom simply cannot block it. With an unstoppable momentum, that heat current smashes the maelstrom formed by Qin Yu to pieces.

“No good!”

This is the 1st time Qin Yu has formed a maelstrom with his spiritual energy, but it has been shattered all of a sudden. That amount of spiritual energy has unexpectedly become chaotic. Even worse, it has started to cause the rest of Qin Yu’s spiritual energy, which is not controlled by him, to become chaotic too.

When his spiritual energy is in a calm state, he can only control 10% of it. Now that it has become totally chaotic, he quickly gets panicky.

However, at the moment, above Qin Yu, a middle Yuanying-stage Xiuyaoist is slowly going in the distance. His holy sense has spread out in a very lordly manner. Judging from his direction, he is going towards Qin Yu. Given Qin Yu’s currently chaotic spiritual energy, he definitely will not be able to avoid detection by this Xiuyaoist.

“According to the reward offer, that Xiuxianist is very likely to be within a 100,000 li radius of this place. This idiot Sang Mo, I never thought he wouldn’t be able to catch a Xiuxianist who hasn’t even reached the Yuanying stage.” With a cold ‘humph’ this single-horned man rushes extremely fast in Qin Yu’s direction.

End of b5c6.

B5C7: Soul Examination

At the moment Qin Yu does not know that a middle Yuanying-stage Xiuyaoist is about to search his area. His entire attention is being focused on what is happening inside his head.

That burning hot blue heat current rushes into the area of his spiritual energy in an unstoppable manner.

Water is variable in shape and spiritual energy, which is immaterial, is also the same. Despite being disarranged, Qin Yu's spiritual energy will calm down as time passes. Of course it will need quite some time to completely calm down.

In his head,

As opposed to the huge mass of spiritual energy, in its center -- that disc, which is continuously sending out various serpentine electric sparks, is the real core of a person, the soul! The relationship between the soul and spiritual energy is just like that between the sun and sunlight.

Only the soul is the very essence of a person. At Qin Yu's current level, he only has some understanding of spiritual energy while knowing nothing about the soul, the real fundamental thing in him.

The soul is a forbidden domain that Xiuzhenists cannot touch.

"What is exactly the blazing blue heat current the Meteoric Tear sent out?" Qin Yu focuses his entire attention on that blue air current, which has appeared all of

a sudden. That blazing blue air current goes through the spiritual energy without being obstructed in the least, heading straight for the soul.

The area of the spiritual energy is like a violent ocean. In the center of this violent ocean of spiritual energy, there is an islet-like disc, which is none other than the soul!

When the blue air current flows to the islet-like disc, that is, the soul, it is immediately absorbed. At the same time, the seven-colored light of the soul, which keeps sending out sinuous electric sparks, suddenly becomes chaotic. The blue light immediately intensifies, but in a short while, it goes back to its state moments ago.

At this moment, the huge mass of spiritual energy around the soul flashes with a blue light. All of the spiritual energy seems to have undergone a transformation, while an extremely great change has also occurred in Qin Yu himself.

“What a wonderful feeling.”

Qin Yu suddenly opens his eyes, which glitter. Mental control! Now Qin Yu’s mental control is much stronger than it was in the past. It has many uses, for example, to control the movement of the elemental energy inside his body.

The stronger the mental control is, the more his elemental energy follows his direction, and the more finely he can control his energy when attacking.

“But the spiritual energy seems to have become harder to control.” When Qin Yu tries controlling his spiritual energy again, he discovers that it has

transformed. Previously it was like an untrained scholar, but now it is like a strong muscular man. An indescribable change has happened to it. At the same time, it has also become much more difficult to control.

Even though Qin Yu's mental control has suddenly improved, he unexpectedly can only control 10% of his spiritual energy as before.

His control has increased and his soul has also transformed, but controlling 10% of his spiritual energy is still his limit. It is 10% just like before -- what does this mean? Qin Yu is doubtful but he simply cannot understand because theoretically neither spiritual energy nor the soul itself can suddenly improve.

A practitioner has to try using his mental control many times over to improve it, and even then it improves extremely slowly. As for his spiritual energy, it also gradually improves thanks to the transformations that happen to his soul as his power increases.

Just now, Qin Yu's mental control and spiritual energy both improved by one step in only a moment, which simply cannot happen to the other Xiuzhenists. The cause of all of this is one blazing blue air current from the Meteoric Tear.

"The Meteoric Tear, what is it exactly?" Qin Yu becomes even more curious about the Meteoric Tear, which fused with his body.

He also tries sending his spiritual energy out. The moment he sends it out, he discovers that a middle Yuanying-stage expert is rushing above him in his direction and, worse still, that expert is even searching using his holy sense.

However, when that holy sense sweeps across Qin Yu, it detects nothing.

Moreover, when his holy sense expands, the expert does not feel anything happening whatsoever.

Their holy senses are on 2 different levels. That middle Yuanying-stage Xiuyaoist's holy sense is slightly weaker than Qin Yu's holy sense so it cannot detect his. Qin Yu simply does not know the principle of this. It is really somewhat mysterious.

He only knows the outcome, that is, a holy sense can detect a weaker one but cannot detect a stronger one.

After a while, Qin Yu's whole body shoots out through the coral reef from under it like lightning. His current condition is the best he has ever been in. The bad effects of using the Meteor Escaping Art have all been removed. Moreover, he has also learned the Soul Examination technique.

"Xiao Hei is in the northeast and even not very far from here." Closing his eyes, he can feel Xiao Hei's existence clearly.

A special telepathy developed between Xiao Hei and Qin Yu when they were still little, allowing them to feel each other's existence.

Qin Yu slightly narrows his eyes and immediately considers his situation: "By now Sang Mo has already offered a reward because of his son's death. Plus, these underwater Xiuyaoists seem to be able to tell that I'm not a Xiuyaoist with ease, including even the demonic beasts weaker than me!"

He recalls how, when he and Xiao Hei had just dived down the deep parts of the ocean, those weak demonic beasts ran away very fast.

“Those Xiuyaoists can recognize me. Added to this the reward offer, and it’s hard for me to take a step in this underwater world. Plus, I know nothing whatsoever about this world of Xiuyaoists. Now the most important thing to do is to sneakily kill a Xiuyaoist and use the Soul Examination to know the situation of this underwater world’s Xiuyaoists clearly.”

Qin Yu knows very well that in an unfamiliar environment he has to be extra careful.

He then sends his holy sense out, very confident about it. Not even a middle Yuanying-stage expert was able to detect him so it is easy to imagine how formidable his holy sense is.

Like a beam of light, Qin Yu flashes south directly.

However, soon afterwards, he detects 8 Xiuyaoists not far from him. In an instant, he stops using stellar energy and suppresses his aura. But he has no worries about using his holy sense at all because, after all, these 8 Xiuyaoists are only at the Jindan stage.

“Big brother Sang Tan, this time Patriarch is about to go insane already. He ordered us to search nonstop without allowing us to take a rest.” A Xiuyaoist says.

These 8 Xiuyaoists are none other than members of the Sang octopus clan. These 8 members have joined forces and been doing their job together. In fact, they have been doing this because of their laziness. After all, if each of them went to a different area, their overall searching speed would be much faster.

“Damn it! Where’d this Xiuxianist sod off to? There’s not a Xiuxian island within 100,000 li of this place, we’ve been searching for so long, Patriarch has also offered a reward, and almost every 100 li is being searched by someone but unexpectedly not even a bloody shadow has been seen.” Sang Tan says angrily too.

The face of Qin Yu, who is observing using his holy sense from a distance, immediately changes.

He knew that the reward offer would cause many Xiuyaoists to look for him, but did not think there would be a Xiuxianist in every 100 li on average. It should be known that a 100 li distance is not considered far at all by a Xiuyaoist.

Qin Yu however does not know that the pursuing Xiuyaoists are being concentrated mainly in this area of 100,000 li in radius. After all, most Xiuyaoists think that he is in this area. As for further areas, there are much fewer pursuing Xiuyaoists present in them. Most pursuing Xiuyaoists search these areas only once conveniently.

Because Xiuyaoists usually spend time practicing, they are very bored, and therefore many of them are very eager to chase some Xiuxianist.

“8 Xiuyaoists.” Qin Yu considers the probability of killing these 8 Xiuyaoists. After a while, he slowly shakes his head: “No, I can’t handle these 8 guys quickly. Also, when Sang Mo sent his clan’s members out, he must’ve given them a method for transmitting messages. Even if I could kill these 8 quickly, they’d send a message and so many Xiuyaoists would gather in this area, which would be very bad.”

“The 8 of you are very lucky.”

Without activating the stellar energy in his body, Qin Yu pierces through the water like an arrow using his physical power. The principle of the body-maneuvering skill he practiced in the past is to turn water resistance into assistance. With Qin Yu’s body and his water-piercing body-maneuvering skill, his speed is still very fast.

In a short while he has already gone very far from those 8 Xiuyaoists.

“Using physical power alone to go through the water is still slower than using stellar energy.” There are no Xiuyaoists in his surroundings according to his holy sense so he begins to activate his stellar energy, preparing to go forwards extremely fast from now on. However --

Qin Yu’s face changes color abruptly.

There are unexpectedly 2 Xiuyaoists up ahead. Even worse, judging from the fact that they are searching with their expanded holy senses, they are probably also Qin Yu’s pursuers.

“It’s been only 10-odd li but I’ve encountered other pursuers again.” Qin Yu finally knows how densely distributed his pursuers are, especially within this area of 100,000 in radius, where almost all Xiuyaoists conveniently expand their holy senses to search when they are free.

These 2 Xiuyaoists looks very muscular. One of them is bald and wearing armor. The other is even more muscular. His whole body’s skin has a dark blue color and there is a pitch-black stick in his hand.

“Hey, bro, today is really boring. Recently you haven’t surfaced to hunt, have you?” The armor-clad bald man says to the blue large man casually.

The blue large man says with a mysterious smile: “Of course I have. When I came to the waters near the continent to hunt last time, I was very lucky to run into a fishing boat. There were 10-odd people on the boat, including even some women. At that time I turned into my true form and ate half of them up at a gulp. Then I sucked the rest in my storage bracelet. Ha-ha, when those people saw my true form they all yelled ‘sea monster’.”

“Then could you let me also …” The bald man signals to the blue large man with a look.

The blue large man says laughingly: “All right, all …” Before the blue large man can finish saying, a fist penetrates his chest and, moreover, it lands exactly where his heart is located. This man’s heart is immediately shattered.

“Go to hell!”

There is a hint of ruthlessness in Qin Yu’s eyes. When he heard what these 2 men said to each other, he became determined to kill them.

As soon as the bald man takes a look at Qin Yu, he is greatly shocked: “Who are you?” This bald man is horrified by the fact that before he could feel an aura Qin Yu already killed his friend directly with a punch. This speed was really terrifyingly fast.

With a faint smile on the corners of his mouth, Qin Yu stares at the bald man:

“You’re going to be the target of my Soul Examination!”

“Soul Examination, what does it mean?” The bald man is astounded in his heart.

The Soul Examination can only be used when the opponent’s soul still exists. If a person’s body dies, his soul will quickly leave the body to enter the cycle of reincarnation. Therefore, there are 2 ways to perform the Soul Examination on a person. The 1st is to examine his soul directly when he is alive. The 2nd is to kill him then immediately examine his soul, taking advantage of the time when the soul is yet to leave the body.

However, because that blue large man has been dead for a while, his soul has already left, and therefore Qin Yu can only consider this armor-clad bald man the target of his Soul Examination.

“You’re … a Xiuxianist, that Xiuxianist who killed Sang Mo’s son?” The bald man suddenly says.

Qin Yu slightly raises his eyebrows because the opponent has quickly recognized him.

“You’ve unexpectedly recognized me. Tell me, how did you do that?” He asks while staring at the bald man, who secretly lets out a breath because the opponent did not attack him immediately, which also gives him a slim chance of escaping.

He has no intention of fighting Qin Yu. After seeing how Qin Yu killed his friend with a blow just now, he has made a judgment about Qin Yu’s power.

The bald man says with a flattering smile: “This is really very simple. Your body doesn’t have a Xiuyao aura. Your aura is different from ours. Also, a Xiuxianist who dares to go deep into the ocean is either an extremely powerful expert or a completely ignorant rookie, but in the upper part of this area, there is no …”

Before the bald man can finishes saying, he suddenly sees Qin Yu’s body, which is 10 m away from him, make a swaying movement and arrive at his face in an instant.

“Ah!”

The bald man immediately reacts, wanting to resist. However, when has just thrown a punch …

Bang!

With a series of noises of bones being smashed Qin Yu’s fist directly shatters the bald man’s fist then, while he is shocked, proceeds to pierce through his chest and break his heart into pieces. At the same time, Qin Yu’s left hand makes a violent grab at the bald man’s head.

Xiumo -- Soul Examination!

After a while, Qin Yu pulls back his hands. Concurrently with this, he gets the jindans of these 2 Xiuyaoists, both of whom are at the middle phase of the Jindan stage.

He gave the bald man a chance to talk because he did not want any mistakes to happen. If he had tried to kill the bald man right after killing the blue large man, that bald man would definitely have defended with all his might.

If the bald man had self-destructed, he would have had to run away to avoid the explosion, which would have given the opponent's soul enough time to float off. Therefore, Qin Yu allowed the bald man to talk, but when the opponent had just said half of what he intended to say, he sprang into action.

"Let's get rid of the corpses to remove all traces."

He sucks the 2 Xiuyaoists' dead bodies, weapons and armor in his spatial ring. Ordinary Xiuzhenists have storage bracelets with small spaces so they would have to deal with some useless things before doing this, but Qin Yu just does not care.

Sucking the bodies in the spatial ring is absolutely the best way to remove all the traces of what happened.

Having absorbed the memories of that Xiuyaoist, now Qin Yu understands everything about the entire underwater world of Xiuyaoists. All of his doubts have disappeared in an instant. He cannot help giving a faint confident smile: "I see!"

End of b5c7.

B5C8: Nowhere to run

The ocean is immense and seems limitless. The islands on the ocean surface are the territory of Xiuxianists and Xiumoists while the boundless underwater world is the territory of Xiuyaoists, whose power is much greater than that of either Xiuxianists or Xiumoists.

There are 3 superpowers in the underwater world of Xiuyaoists, just like 3 big empires.

The 1st is the Azure Dragon Palace. The overlord of the palace is, of course, a divine beast azure dragon in his true form. He is called the no. 1 expert of the overseas Xiuzhen world. Even super experts among Xiuxianists and Xiumoists cannot compare with him.

The 2nd is the Nine Demons Hall, which has 9 leaders, whose true forms are Purple Demon aquatic dragons, a mutated kind of aquatic dragon. Even though they are not as strong as the Azure Dragon Palace overlord individually, as 9 brothers, they enjoy an advantage in number. Moreover, each of them is a super expert.

The 3rd is the Blue Water Mansion. The Blue Water Mansion master is a mutated divine beast -- a Three-Blue-Eyed toad. His 3rd eye is extremely fearsome and has very strange offense. He is slightly weaker than the Azure Dragon Palace overlord, but because of that unusual 3rd eye, not even the Azure Dragon Palace overlord is certain of beating him.

In the underwater world of Xiuyaoists, these 3 superpowers are like 3 super empires. They occupy an area of water that is millions of li in radius each. Nobody dares to shake their positions of power so they are absolute overlords

under the water.

There are small powers under these 3 superpowers.

The waters ruled by the Nine Demons Hall have a radius of 90 million li. There are 8 lesser powers in this area, all of which are under the control of the Nine Demons Hall, and the leader of which is the Blood-red Cave, which is in charge of the northernmost region, which is 8 million in radius, of the Nine Demons Hall's territory.

"The structure is very clear, just like on the Qian Long continent. The Azure Dragon Palace, the Nine Demons Hall, and the Blue Water Mansion are very similar to 3 big dynasties. As far as the Blood-red Cave is concerned, it's like a county subordinate to the Nine Demons Hall. And I'm currently in the waters controlled by the Blood-red Cave."

Qin Yu's mind is now clear.

Previously, he knew nothing about the underwater world of Xiuyaoists so naturally he was scared. A person is only afraid of the unknown. After understanding everything, even though Qin Yu knows that there are countless Xiuyao experts under the water, he has relaxed a lot mentally.

This underwater world of Xiuyaoists is obviously larger than the Qian Long continent and, moreover, there are many more experts here as well. The 2 worlds are simply not on a par with each other. Several tens random Xiuyaoists alone from the underwater world can easily wipe out the entire Qian Long continent.

A continent of mortals and an underwater world of Xiuyaoists are simply not on the same level.

"Ah, ah, it turns out this is the reason why Xiuyaoists can quickly tell that I'm an outsider."

2 jade cards appear in his hand.

These jade cards were taken from the bodies of the 2 Xiuyaoists killed moments ago. The upper halves of the jade cards have 2 words, Nine Demons, and the lower halves of the cards have a word, Blood-red. These few words are all emitting a special aura.

In the beginning the Great Majesty of the Nine Demons Hall gave an order, that is, in the territory controlled by the Nine Demons Hall, all Xiuyaoists who have reached the Jindan stage must receive a jade identity card. In the Nine Demons Hall's waters, Xiuyaoists who belong to the same power cannot fight each other.

There are 9 kinds of jade identity cards for Xiuyaoists in the territory of the Nine Demons Hall.

They are Nine Demons Blood-red, Nine Demons Great Shell, and so on.

There are 8 lesser powers like the Blood-red Cave in the Nine Demons Hall's territory so naturally there are 8 kinds of jade identity cards like the Nine Demons Blood-red card. The last kind of jade identity card is the Nine Demons card. It is given to the Xiuyaoists who are directly under the Nine Demons Hall and are not controlled by the 8 powers.

No Xiuyaoists in the Nine Demons Hall's territory are allowed to kill the ones with the Nine Demons cards. Anyone who breaks this rule will be punished by the guards of the Nine Demons Hall.

A Xiuyaoist with a Nine Demon Blood-red card is not allowed to kill another one with the same kind of jade identity card, but he can kill any Xiuyaoist who has a different kind of identity card.

The Nine Demons Hall gave this order to make the 8 lesser powers fight each other, thereby losing power. Moreover, no one can kill the Xiuyaoists controlled directly by it. So, naturally more and more Xiuyaoists have become its immediate subordinates.

There is a hint of a smile on Qin Yu's face.

"From now on, I'll become a member of the Blood-red Cave, which is under the Nine Demons Hall." He personalizes a jade card by blood and sucks it in his body then conveniently throws the other card in his spatial ring.

The Nine Demons Hall has never worried that outsiders will take these jade identity cards by force. It cannot even wait for some experts from the outside to accept them.

Once a Xiuyaoist has a jade identity card, he can sense the information about another's jade identity card with it. If they have the same kind of identity card, this will mean they belong to the same powerhouse. If their identity cards are of different kinds, they can fight each other.

Of course, he can also fight someone from the same powerhouse as his if he is confident that he can hide this from the rule-enforcing squad or that he can resist this squad.

Previously, mainly because Qin Yu and Xiao Hei did not have jade identity cards when they dived deep into the ocean, they were quickly spotted by those Xiuyaoists.

“But … even though I’ve got a jade card, my body still doesn’t have a Xiuyao aura.” Qin Yu slightly frowns. Xiuyaoists’ auras are commonly referred to as demonic auras, which are very easily recognizable to all Xiuyaoists. This is also the reason why those Xiuyaoists were able to judge that Qin Yu was a Xiuxianist in an instant.

He feels that a complication has arisen.

Because he has a jade identity card, Xiuyaoists can sense the aura on his card. If they do not pay close attention to him then they will not be able to discover his true identity, but if they observe his aura carefully then they will notice that he does not have a demonic aura, which will put him in serious danger.

“A demonic aura.” Qin Yu frowns deeply while mumbling repeatedly.

His mind however is pondering nonstop. Xiuyaoists can recognize each other thanks to, firstly, the jade identity cards and, secondly, their demonic auras. After all, because most Xiuyaoists use their human forms, they look very similar to Xiuxianists and Xiumoists.

“That’s right, Northern Darkness!”

A faint smile appears on the corners of Qin Yu's mouth.

The Northern Darkness is a Xiumo secret skill which is more difficult to practice than the Soul Examination by several levels. To perform the Northern Darkness, the user must combine his spiritual energy with his body's elemental energy. The Northern Darkness has 2 functions. The 1st is to suppress the user's aura and the 2nd is to accelerate his practicing progress.

If he wants to suppress his aura, he will only need to execute the skill with a little spiritual energy, and his entire aura will be swallowed up.

If he wants to speed up his practicing progress, he will have to perform the skill with a lot of spiritual energy. Not only will his entire aura be swallowed up, the natural holy energy in his vicinity will be absorbed completely as well. At that time, in the eyes of observers, the user of the Northern Darkness skill will look like a black hole, sucking in all holy energy near him.

Examining someone with the holy sense is, firstly, to examine his holy sense and, second, to examine the aura that his body sends out.

"Once I use the Northern Darkness, my aura won't be sent out. Other people not only won't be able to feel my aura, but even my spiritual energy as well. Perhaps the enemies will think that I practice a certain special Xiuyao technique."

This is an eclectic solution.

Qin Yu is not a Xiuyaoist so he cannot form a demonic aura that Xiuyaoists

naturally send out from their bodies. But he only needs to absorb his entire aura. If other people discover that they cannot feel his aura at all, they will generally think that he is a mysterious expert.

Qin Yu, who is pondering about practicing the Northern Darkness, simply does not notice a small green fish not far from him.

When Qin Yu examines his surroundings using his holy sense, he pays no attention to ordinary fish and shrimps and only cares about those who have at least reached the Jindan stage. This small green fish is a Xiantian level small fish, the likes of which are very commonly seen in the depths of the ocean.

……

In the Sang clan's palace,

Sang Mo is sitting alone in the main hall, sadly drinking wine mouthful after mouthful. After spending several days searching without finding Qin Yu, he has now engaged the help of 30 experts from the Green-eyed fish clan, which can be said to have eyes everywhere in the ocean.

"Senior Sang Mo, the killer has been found." A man whose face has green scales quickly walks into the main hall then says smilingly to Sang Mo while bowing.

Sang Mo immediately stops the cup in his hand.

"You said … the killer had been found?" His eyes glitter with killing intent.

That man from the Green-eyed fish clan says proudly: “Isn’t it only an area of 100,000 li in radius? 30 members of my clan have been searching together. Each of them controls over 1000 fish. There are countless fish at the bottom of the ocean, so who would pay attention to a common fish?”

“Ha-ha, quickly tell me where he is.” Sang Mo is elated.

The man from the Green-eyed fish clan hands over a slip of jade to Sang Mo directly. After all, it is very hard to give a clear verbal description of Qin Yu’s whereabouts. Using the holy sense to draw of sketch of Qin Yu’s location is very much simpler. As soon as Sang Mo scans the jade slip with his holy sense, he knows where Qin Yu currently is.

“Good, when the killer’s been captured, I’ll definitely thank you handsomely.” At the moment Sang Mo is extremely excited.

The man from the Green-eyed fish clan says with a smile: “I’ll go with you, Senior Sang Mo. Even if he moves, I can tell you his whereabouts clearly.”

“Very good, then follow me.”

Right after saying, Sang Mo shoots out of the palace like a red beam of light, rushing extremely fast towards Qin Yu’s location. That man from the Green-eyed fish clan goes with him side by side. Sang Mo also begins to tell his clan’s members to gather in that area through his transmitter.

“This time I won’t let him escape no matter what!” Sang Mo’s eyes glitter with fierceness. His killing intent is moving around his body nonstop.

……

Qin Yu gets into the rocks of a seamount and starts to try practicing the Xiumo skill Northern Darkness.

The Soul Examination only uses spiritual energy so it was very simple for him to practice, but the Northern Darkness combines spiritual energy with the body's elemental energy so Qin Yu will have to mix his stellar energy and his spiritual energy together.

He draws out a stream of stellar energy from his dantian and a stream of spiritual energy from his head then makes them come into contact with each other.

"Combine? How to combine?"

Qin Yu discovers that his stellar energy and spiritual energy are 2 totally different kinds of energy. There is simply no way to combine them because spiritual energy can even go through stellar energy. Spiritual energy is immaterial whereas stellar energy is physical.

"No wonder the book says the Northern Darkness is extremely hard to learn. The author was only able to create it after reaching the Dujie stage." Qin Yu slightly frowns.

Spiritual energy and stellar energy are basically 2 completely different things, so heaven only knows how the author was able to combine them.

……

“Senior Sang Mo, my young just sent me a message that the killer is in a seamount 300 li to the southwest. It seems he’s practicing.” The man from the Green-eyed fish clan says to Sang Mo smilingly in a confident manner.

Sang Mo’s eyes glitter. There are more than 20 members of his clan behind him. Meanwhile, the Sang clan’s members in several other directions are also attempting to surround Qin Yu.

“300 li, very good.”

Sang Mo feels his whole body’s blood starting to boil. As soon as he remembers how his son’s head was penetrated and shattered and his son’s jindan was snatched, he cannot control his fury.

“Go!”

With his robe flapping, Sang Mo speeds up by a notch, rushing straight towards Qin Yu’s current location. On one side, the man from the Green-eyed fish clan and over 20 members of the Sang clan also rush in Qin Yu’s direction after him.

Only 300 li, to Xiuyaoists, this is really a very short distance.

Before long, there are only several tens li left between Sang Mo and Qin Yu.

In the seamount, Qin Yu, whose holy sense has always been on high alert,

suddenly changes his countenance. His holy sense has detected that Sang Mo and quite a few experts are rushing towards him in the northeast. Luckily for Qin Yu, his holy sense has become a bit stronger and its range has also enlarged quite a bit.

Seeing Sang Mo hurrying in a straight line and Sang Mo's expression, Qin Yu is 90% sure that Sang Mo knows where he is.

Simply having no time to think about how the enemies know his location, Qin Yu leaves the seamount extremely fast. Standing on his flying sword and using the Body Weapon Unification technique, he immediately flees south. Sang Mo is not chasing in his true form so his speed is naturally not as fast as Qin Yu's.

……

"No good, the killer seems to have noticed us. He's running south." The man from the Green-eyed fish clan becomes very anxious at once.

Sang Mo's face changes color.

The man from the Green-eyed fish clan continues: "The killer's speed is extremely fast. My young simply can't keep up with him. Perhaps the fish controlled by the other members of my clan can detect the killer, but these members are still in the Sang clan's palace."

Sang Mo did not think that Qin Yu would be able to detect him so he only brought a man from the Green-eyed fish clan with him.

"Never mind, I've arranged my clan's members in the other directions."

Killing intent starts to come out from Sang Mo's face. At the same time, with a fluttering movement of his robe, Sang Mo transforms into a huge red octopus. With a shake of his 8 tentacles, he immediately chases south like a beam of light. Compared to Qin Yu, who is using the Body Weapon Unification, he is even slightly faster.

……

Qin Yu is rushing south extremely fast but then he suddenly stops.

"There's someone!"

His holy sense has detected 10-odd octopuses several tens li away from him. Even though there are only 10-odd of them at the moment, who is to say many more will not come. Based on this and the fact that just now Sang Mo was rushing straight towards him, Qin Yu makes a judgment.

"Sang Mo knows where I am. Plus, a circle has even been formed around me."

After Qin Yu stopped for a while, his holy sense discovers that a huge red octopus is rushing towards him from a distance of several tens li behind him.

"It's Sang Mo." Qin Yu's countenance instantly changes.

End of b5c8.

B5C9: Countdown to the killings

At the moment Qin Yu is merely at the middle phase of the Nebula stage while Sang Mo has already reached the early phase of the Yuanying stage and, moreover, his true form is an octopus, which has extremely strong offense. Once Qin Yu encounters Sang Mo, he will definitely be at a disadvantage, and therefore his reaction is --

“The west!”

Disregarding everything else, Qin Yu changes his direction and rushes straight to the west at a terrifyingly fast speed. He is relying on the fact that the range of his holy sense is longer than that of Sang Mo’s by a considerable distance. Thanks to this distance, he can detect Sang Mo before Sang Mo can detect him.

Sang Mo is still rushing south.

In only a moment, the distance between them has reached 100 li.

“Indeed.” Qin Yu’s eyes flash with coldness. His holy sense has discovered clearly that there are 10-odd octopuses lying in wait in the west. Clenching his teeth, he keeps rushing west straight at his fastest speed like a beam of light regardless.

The western area is huge but because the enemies are 10-odd octopuses they have been able to cover a very large area with their holy senses.

Whizz!

A blur flashes through the area covered by an octopus's holy sense. That member of the Sang clan immediately lets out a strange deep yowl: "The killer, it's the killer!" Those words, said in the Sang clan's unique language, make the 10-odd members of the Sang clan around jump.

The leader of this group takes out a transmitter at once.

"Patriarch, the killer is running west."

……

In only a short while, the huge octopus has already gone south several hundred li, but then he suddenly feels a message in his transmitter. The color of his face instantly changes. Uttering an extremely furious deep yowl, he makes a course correction again with his body and rushes west.

Sang Mo's true form is extremely fast, but Qin Yu's direction changes again at this moment.

"Humph, chase me? Take your time chasing."

Qin Yu has changed his direction again. He unexpectedly begins to rush south instead of keeping going west. This time, no one informs Sang Mo about Qin Yu's movements. Even though Sang Mo is fast, because he and Qin Yu are going in 2 different directions, the distance between them only keeps increasing.

Qin Yu hurries south 1000 li extremely fast!

Then he changes his direction again and rushes east 1000 li!

Then he goes southeast very quickly …

Because Sang Mo does not know Qin Yu's direction, he has not discovered any traces after a half day of chasing. He cannot help grudgingly accepting that this chase has failed and has no choice but to return to his den in rage.

In the palace of the Sang clan,

The man from the Green-eyed fish clan says smilingly: "Please don't worry, Senior Sang Mo. This time you've asked 30 members of my clan to help you. Given our method of searching, that killer definitely won't be able to lose us." Obviously he is very confident.

Lifting his red robe, Sang Mo furiously takes the master seat of the main hall.

He went after the enemy in a big way but the enemy has escaped, so how can he possibly not be angry?

At this moment, 3 other men from the Green-eyed fish clan go into the main hall from inside the palace. There are fish scales on their faces too. These 3 men slightly bow respectfully as they see Sang Mo then one of them says: "Senior Sang Mo, our young have been able to trace the killer's whereabouts."

"Say." Sang Mo says very loudly. His entire body's aura rises.

That man says: “When you were chasing that killer, at first he rushed west then hurried south. We’re not clear about some places he went to in the process, but later he more or less ran southeast. At the moment he is about 7000 li to the southeast of where you first tried to chase him down.”

These men from the Green-eyed fish clan are controlling no fewer than 1000 fish each. Every fish has become one of their eyes. Moreover, they can easily discover Qin Yu’s identity based on his rushing speed and the fact that he does not have a demonic aura.

Perhaps within this area of 100,000 li in radius, only Qin Yu lacks a demonic aura and has such a fast speed.

“Very good.”

Sang Mo suddenly stands up then says to a member of the Sang clan in the main hall with a cold ‘humph’: “Sang Lanpu, I let you all handle a small matter but you were useless. Give the transmitter to the Green-eyed fish clan’s members.” He is obviously very dissatisfied with the members of his own clan.

That member called Sang Lanpu immediately takes out a transmitter then hands it over to a man from the Green-eyed fish clan.

Sang Mo stares at this man and says in an ice-cold voice: “This time, I won’t let that bastard escape again no matter what. The 30 of you from the Green-eyed fish clan must stay in the palace and work together. If there’s any news, tell me about it through the transmitter.”

Last time he failed because he could not receive information from others

members of the Green-eyed fish clan. He has learned his lesson and is not going to make the same mistake this time.

Therefore, he has given one of these 30 men a transmitter and told all of them to stay in the palace to message him whenever they have any information.

“Please don’t worry, Senior Sang Mo. The fish controlled by the 30 of us average about one in several hundred li. As soon as that killer makes a move, they will detect him. He won’t be able to escape from the palm of our hand.” The man from the Green-eyed fish clan is very confident.

Sang Mo nods his head in satisfaction.

“Senior, the killer is currently in this area.”

He hands a jade slip over to Sang Mo directly. Giving it a scan with his holy sense, Sang Mo immediately knows the location of that area. A faint savage smile appears on his face: “Xiuxianist bastard, you won’t escape this time no matter what.”

With his robe flapping, Sang Mo flies out of the main hall at once.

……

Qin Yu is leaning tiredly on the side of an underwater rock. The clothes on his body however can repel water. At the moment he is frowning deeply. It is obvious that he is pondering.

“How was Sang Mo able to find my hiding place?”

Even now Qin Yu cannot understand this. After all, he has always been very careful. To the best of his knowledge, he should not have left any traces. After thinking for a while, he presses his temples. He has not had a moment of peace since arriving in this underwater world of demonic beasts after leaving the Qian Long continent.

He is already too tired.

“Father should be very happy now.” Qin Yu cannot help giving a faint calm smile.

His father is living in peace on the Qian Long continent while Qin Yu is fleeing for his life. Even worse, the enemies can appear anytime.

“Fish in the ocean are really beautiful.” Qin Yu makes a wave of his hand. The several hundred fish of different colors in his vicinity swim away joyously at once. In the ocean, shoals of fish are the most common sight. Sometimes, thousands or even tens of thousands of fish can swim together.

Swimming among fish is also a kind of enjoyment.

However, Qin Yu does not notice that a fish among these several hundred fish is slightly different from the others. The special technique of the Green-eyed fish clan is not something he can detect.

After resting for a while, he moves again.

There are very many Xiuyaoists in the ocean, but in this area of 100,000 li in radius, most Xiuyaoists are only at the Jindan stage. There are very few who have reached the early Yuanying stage but his holy sense discovers them long before they can discover him.

On the way, Qin Yu has to dodge continuously. Despite some scares, he does not encounter any serious dangers.

“Very good, let’s stay here and practice the Northern Darkness again.” He has seen a huge seamount that is formed by layer upon layer of coral. He goes into it through a crack. Then, with a shake of his stellar energy, he creates a cave directly.

Sitting down in this cave, he sorts things out a bit.

In terms of offense, he should be relatively formidable. Not only is he good at close-quarters attacks, he can also control the Flaming Sword to execute long-range attacks. Besides, there are some special techniques from the Stellar Transformations book that he can use.

As for escaping ability, his body is comparable to holy weapons and he does not seem to experience any resistance when going through the water. Once he uses the Body Weapon Unification, his speed will indeed be frighteningly fast.

Moreover, he even knows some fairly unusual special techniques -- Xiumo secret techniques!

“Whether to escape or to blend in with the Xiuyao world and experience it, I

must learn the Northern Darkness.” Qin Yu immediately sits with legs crossed and begins to practice. Once again, he controls a thread of stellar energy, making it go up into his head.

His spiritual energy is indistinct and immaterial, as if it does not exist.

But stellar energy is a real force. His stellar energy then goes through his spiritual energy. Qin Yu simply does not know how to combine them with each other. Even worse, the practice method of this technique in that Xiumo book only has 1 word -- experiment.

He must experiment over and over again. The creator of this technique had to experiment many times before mysteriously succeeding. And so, not even he knew the exact reason for his triumph.

Despite having to try using this technique repeatedly, Qin Yu is not worried at all.

He has already made preparations to undergo a one-month closed-door training session here to experiment with the technique. A month later, because Sang Mo will not have found him, perhaps the hunt for him will be slowed down. However, when Qin Yu has just been practicing for a half day,

“Senior Sang Mo, according to my young’s message, he should be 100 to 200 li to the south of you. But I don’t know more details about his location.” The man from the Green-eyed fish clan sends a message.

There are no fish controlled by the Green-eyed fish clan around the place Qin Yu chose to undergo a closed-door training session, but a fish 100 li away from

this location discovered that Qin Yu disappeared after rushing here, so it naturally judged that he is here.

"Well done, very well done."

Sang Mo sticks out his blood-red tongue, giving a faint ferocious smile. Without turning into an octopus, he quietly approaches Qin Yu's location in his human form. At the same time, he expands his holy sense to the utmost to search carefully.

Qin Yu is practicing, patiently experimenting with the technique over and over again. Every time he tries using it, he analyzes his errors. He keeps experimenting repeatedly.

"Sang Mo!"

Qin Yu's eyes suddenly open. Almost at the same time, he stops practicing. Even though he has been practicing, his holy sense has been on high alert, and therefore he has quickly noticed that Sang Mo is approaching. However, at this moment, Sang Mo, who is moving extremely fast, has already passed the distance caused by the difference in range between his and Qin Yu's holy sense.

Whizz!

Having no time to think about anything else, Qin Yu immediately crashes through the coral reef to rush out. He then rides the Flaming Sword and uses the Body Weapon Unification technique to flee east at his fastest speed. When Sang Mo's holy sense has just discovered Qin Yu's aura, Qin Yu is already running away again.

“Don’t even dream about escaping this time.” A faint cold smile appears on Sang Mo’s face. In an instant, his body transforms into a huge red octopus.

Concurrently with this, he gives the 30 members of the Green-eyed fish clan in the Sang clan’s palace an order through his transmitter: “Green-eyed fish clan’s members, watch carefully for me. Always send me info about that Xiuxianist’s location.”

After sending the message using his holy sense, Sang Mo immediately chases in Qin Yu’s direction.

Even though his speed is slightly faster than Qin Yu’s, he notices that his holy sense cannot detect Qin Yu’s aura again. Therefore, he concludes at once that this disgusting Xiuxianist has changed direction once more.

Which direction did Qin Yu run away in? The answer is impossible for Sang Mo to guess.

“Senior Sang Mo, the killer is 150 li to the south of you. He’s rushing south extremely fast.”

Sang Mo is overjoyed to receive this message from the man of the Green-eyed fish clan. He immediately chases towards Qin Yu’s current location at an exceptionally high speed. Even though the distance between them is only 150 li, because they are going in the same direction, only after quite some time can Sang Mo gradually get close to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu, whose holy sense has been spread out, quickly discovers that Sang

Mo is several tens li behind him.

"How can Sang Mo know the direction I'm running in?" He knows that this is bad so he immediately changes direction once more. The distance between them grows again in an instant.

……

After a while, Qin Yu discovers once more signs of Sang Mo's presence not far behind him. With anger and incomprehension, he changes his direction again, instantly pulling away from Sang Mo.

However, before long, Sang Mo comes near him yet again!

"How can this bastard know my changed directions?" Qin Yu's eyes glitter with coldness. Obviously he has been infuriated.

But behind him, Sang Mo has become furious because of the chase as well: "Xiuxianist, disgusting Xiuxianist, how can he always know in advance that I'm in pursuit to change his direction beforehand? Could it be his holy sense has an even longer range than mine?" He cannot accept this outcome.

Both the pursued and the pursuer are fuming.

"The east!"

Once again, Qin Yu changes his direction. But this time he is unlucky because there is a fish that is under the control of the Green-eyed fish clan in his new

direction.

"Senior Sang Mo, the east, he's running east!"

This time it seems Sang Mo's effort is not wasted. He rushes east in an instant and closes on Qin Yu fast. Qin Yu, who at first thought that he had widened the distance between him and Sang Mo again, is so frightened that he breaks into a cold sweat. At the same time, he rages.

"Even a clay statue would get angry if pushed to the wall. Don't anger me, Sang Mo."

Killing intent has started to rise in his heart.

……

At the moment, a dark cave at the bottom of the ocean seems to be a black hole. It is continuously swallowing up all natural kinds of energy in its surroundings. Some underwater demonic beasts which swim past this cave are even sucked in it directly without ever being able to escape.

Soon, the suction of the cave suddenly disappears.

From inside the cave,

2 blue beams of light shoot out. The source of the light is the eyes of a black eagle. Since practicing a forbidden technique in his hereditary memories, Xiao Hei has gone through drastic changes. Now he is much thinner than before and

even looks absolutely exhausted.

"Big brother, I'm coming."

His aura suddenly comes out from his body. It feels like … an ice-cold sharp knife. With a movement of his body, which seems like a thin block of ice, Xiao Hei pierces through the water currents. He disappears in an instant. His current speed is even much faster than his speed when using the Passing Lightning Flashing Nine Times previously.

End of b5c9.

B5C10: Murderous Qin Yu; crazy Sang Mo

Both Xiao Hei's body and wings have become much thinner. However, if someone weighed him, they would find out that the current Xiao Hei is even much heavier than before he used that forbidden technique. The reason for this is that he gobbled up the blood essence of quite a few demonic beasts which swam past the mouth of the cave and fused it with his body.

"My current condition is somewhat different from the one in my memories, but my speed and offense have even got a little more formidable than I expected."

Xiao Hei is very satisfied with his current condition. Suddenly, his holy sense discovers an early Jindan-stage Xiuyaoist. Even though Xiuyaoists can kill each other in this underwater world, those who are subordinate to the same powerhouse generally will not fight each other.

This tiger shark Xiuyaoist is gadding about in a tottering manner, looking very relaxed.

Suddenly a black beam of light pierces through him directly. Only a deep growl (*) is heard. Afterwards the tiger shark is completely absorbed by that black light, including even his blood and flesh. The black light then turns into a black eagle.

"When performing this forbidden technique, I can't control myself. Even though I've eaten up a Jindan demonic beast, his jade identity card has already been destroyed by my energy." Xiao Hei takes out that tiger shark Xiuyaoist's jade identity card.

This absorption technique of Xiao Hei's not only swallows up a target's entire body's blood and flesh, but also robs him of his memories. However, Xiao Hei does not dare to absorb the target's soul, nor can he do so.

……

Qin Yu keeps changing his direction. Whenever Sang Mo comes near him, his direction is changed. However, because Sang Mo has been informed again and again by the Green-eyed fish clan, he has been unable to pull away from Sang Mo. By now, he has been being chased by Sang Mo for a half day.

"There's someone again!"

Qin Yu curses inwardly. His holy sense has just discovered members of the Sang clan popping up ahead of him. He immediately changes his direction once more. Now, not only does he have to flee from Sang Mo's chase, he also has to be careful to avoid the Sang clan members sent by Sang Mo around.

After Qin Yu got away from him again and again, Sang Mo has ordered his clan's members to start surrounding this area of 100,000 li in radius. With these Sang clan members' encirclement, the situation obviously has become much worse for Qin Yu. Now, soon after taking a turn to avoid Sang Mo, he will suddenly detect members of the Sang clan not far from him.

"Senior Sang Mo, that killer is about 120 li to the south of you." Another message from the man of the Green-eyed fish clan arrives.

At the moment, Sang Mo's eyes are slightly red. It is obvious that he is

burning with anger in his chest. Even though he has received this information, he is not as excited as before because he knows that it will be very difficult to capture the killer despite him being informed continuously by the Green-eyed fish clan.

"This Xiuxianist is even more slippery than a loach." Even now, Sang Mo still does not know Qin Yu's name.

However, the death of his son must be avenged, so Sang Mo keeps chasing.

After a long time,

This time, no matter how Sang Mo keeps chasing, he cannot detect Qin Yu. The Green-eyed fish clan can no longer detect Qin Yu's aura either. And none of the Sang clan members can find out where he is. It seems Qin Yu has suddenly disappeared.

When almost every several hundred li is being monitored by a controlled fish and, on top of that, Sang Mo and the Sang clan members are making a sweep of this area with their holy senses, Qin Yu has disappeared just like that.

"Patriarch."

A group of the Sang clan members looks at Sang Mo, not knowing what to do. Having failed to find the murderer, what can they possibly do?

A great fury has been built up in Sang Mo's heart. He used such a large formation and even engaged the help of the Green-eyed fish clan and, besides, as the Sang clan's patriarch, he himself has been chasing for so long, but they

have been unable to catch a midget Xiuxianist, so how can Sang Mo possibly not become furious?

"This Xiuxianist, I'll skin him alive one day eventually then throw him into a fire (**) ant nest to make him suffer the pain of being bitten by 10,000 ants. He's going wail for 3 days before I let him die." His eyes are full of enmity.

Sang Mo was enraged long ago by his son's death and, moreover, he has not been able to catch Qin Yu for such a long time, therefore naturally he is even more furious now.

"Patriarch, can doing so alone vent our anger? We should cut off his johnson. Patriarch, I remember that there's a group of perverts not far to the south of our palace, isn't there. We should let them gang bang this brat for 3 days first …" A member of the Sang clan proposes a method of punishment in a flattering manner.

Sang Mo's eyes immediately brighten. It seems he is very pleased with it.

Another member of the Sang clan hurriedly says: "Patriarch, I've heard of a punishment called wooden horse. We'll bring out a wedge-like block of iron first then make him sit down on it with spread legs. We'll seal up his jindan to let his johnson and arse get a taste of it. Then …"

……

One after another, the Sang clan members propose various malicious punishments. These Xiuyaoists have spent most of their time practicing so occasionally some of them became very bored. To relieve the boredom, they

researched and came up with some torture methods. At times they even abducted some mortals and experimented on them on some uninhabited islands.

Sang Mo is very satisfied with their suggestions.

Only torturing Qin Yu with these methods will relieve his hatred.

“Very good, but if we can’t catch him, everything will be useless.” As soon as Sang Mo thinks about how hard it is to capture Qin Yu, his face darkens. “All right, let’s stop chasing for now.” At the same time, he gives the Green-eyed fish clan an order through his transmitter.

“Green-eyed fish clan’s members, all of you must watch out carefully. Once that Xiuxianist appears, tell me about it right away.”

After ordering, Sang Mo himself leaves first. His speed is much faster than ordinary octopuses’. He has no patience to go slowly together with these members of his clan. Those members then break up into small groups, some of which return to the palace while the rest go to other places.

An hour after Sang Mo and the others left this place, the dirt on the ground unexpectedly moves. Then a silhouette shoots out from underground. It is none other than Qin Yu.

“Sang clan.” His eyes are filled with iciness.

Half an hour ago, he was in a desperate situation because Sang Mo had been chasing him to the point where he had nowhere to run. So he immediately went into the ground and at the same time withdrew all of his stellar energy. He then

stopped using stellar energy and suppressed his entire aura.

He has won the gamble.

Sang Mo was really unable to detect him. Once a person stops using his internal energy and suppresses his aura completely, other people basically will not be able to discover his aura. Unless they can detect his holy sense, they will not find him. However, Qin Yu's holy sense is superior to Sang Mo's.

Pu!

Qin Yu rushes upwards like a speeding arrow. At the moment he is only 4 to 5 km away from the ocean surface. In only a short while, he breaks out of the water and shoots straight up into the air.

"There's someone."

He quickly discovers that there are Xiuyaoists, who seem to be searching for something, above the ocean. He notices at once that some of those searching Xiuyaoists look familiar. They are none other than some of the Sang clan members he has seen before.

"It seems Sang Mo hasn't given up."

Qin Yu immediately dives into the water, his heart full of anger. Even though he has been fleeing for his life, he has never thought about going up to the ocean surface to fly away because he knows very well that it is even more dangerous there! There are several reasons.

Firstly, Xiuyaoists are also capable of flight. Moreover, generally, Xiuyaoists live between only 4 and 5 km deep in the ocean, but experts have holy senses that are over 10 km in range so, with a sweep of their holy senses, not only can they search the ocean, they can even search the sky.

Secondly, because it is very spacious above the ocean surface, once a silhouette appears in the air, it will soon be noticed whereas, at any rate, there are all kinds of coral, underwater rocks and even underwater mountain ranges at the bottom of the ocean to hide into.

Thirdly, the area of 100,000 in radius Qin Yu is currently in is still comparatively near the coast of the Qian Long continent. The waters near the coast like this area totally belong to Xiuyaoists. While the nearest island of Xiuxianists or Xiumoists from the coast is 100-odd thousand li away, there may be a Xiuyaoist on any uninhabited island in the areas of water near the coast.

Fourthly, there is one more reason, that is, it is definitely impossible for him to fly as high into the sky as he pleases!

Qin Yu knows very well that he will have to face more dangers as he flies higher. At a certain height, he will not be able to ascend anymore. Moreover, according to the descriptions by his master, Lei Wei, there are many terrifying dangers at high altitudes.

When even Lei Wei called them ‘terrifying’, it can be imagined how dangerous it is at extreme heights.

Since he cannot fly too high into the sky and, even worse, sky is spacious, he would have absolutely nowhere to run if spotted. So, what can he do in this

situation? The only thing he can do is to stay underwater. After all, down here it is still possible for him to fish in troubled waters.

……

"Patriarch already said that Xiuxianist would possibly fly on his sword at some point. Brother, we must look out for him." A Sang clan member reprimands loudly.

Another Sang clan member says in an unconcerned manner: "Why so serious, big brother? Besides our Sang clan, many Xiuyaoists who hanker for that middle-grade holy weapon are also watching for him secretly. Once that Xiuxianist gets careless … ha-ha." This Sang clan member laughs very maliciously.

……

Qin Yu is exerting the strength of his arms to swim in the ocean like a fish. Having been trained nonstop, his body now can compare with holy weapons and is frighteningly powerful. Even though he is using only physical power, he is still piercing through the water like a speeding arrow.

"Sang Mo, I can't let you chase me all the time. The roles will slowly switch from now on."

He expands his holy sense. With a shake of his arms, his entire body rushes through the water extremely fast like a fish. When using physical strength alone, he is only one tenth as fast as normal, but this is already enough for him.

……

“Hey, where do you think that Xiuxianist escaped to, bro?”

“What does it matter? Even Patriarch returned with nothing. Let’s just take a rest.”

2 members of the Sang clans are going side by side. During this period of time, the Sang clan’s members have all been troubled by Qin Yu.

“Bro, I didn’t expect to be attacked by a good-for-nothing demonic beast.” A Sang clan member says laughingly. All of a sudden, he turns around and makes a chop with his hand. But the only thing his eyes can see is Qin Yu’s Flaming Sword, which penetrates his throat directly in a blow.

Almost at the same time, Qin Yu’s left hand sticks into the chest of the other Sang clan member.

“Good-for-nothing demonic beast?” Qin Yu gets the 2 jindans then leaves in an instant.

Because he did not use stellar energy to go through the water, these Xiaoyaoists were not able to feel his aura, but when he came near them, they felt the movements of the water that he was causing. A moment ago, that Sang clan member even thought that he was being attacked by just a common shark. After all, he did not feel any energy or auras.

With this act, Qin Yu has finally started to strike back!

……

Qin Yu was even able to escape when surrounded by Sang Mo and so many other Xiuyaoists, so at the moment it is really very easy for him to avoid the pursuers.

On the 1st day, when he has just killed 2 Xiuyaoist, his traces are discovered by the Green-eyed fish clan, but immediately afterwards, he goes into hiding. This time he lies low for 3 days, during which time he quietly refines the jindans.

When a Xiuyaoist approaches, Qin Yu stops refining them. And after that Xiuyaoist has left, he resumes the refinement. In 3 days, the 2 jindans have been refined and absorbed completely.

He then gets into action again.

However, this time he is unlucky to have to spend several days to find Sang clan members. Even worse, there are 3 of them together. But Qin Yu goes berserk and explosively unleashes his stellar energy. Through close-quarters combat, he kills all of them, a late Jindan-stage Xiuyaoist and 2 middle Jindan-stage ones, at the first attempt.

Afterwards, he goes into hiding once more.

This time, he hides for 10 whole days. When 10 days has passed, he is on the move again …

In 3 entire months, Qin Yu has killed 16 members of the Sang clan. Knowing that one member after another of their clan has died, the rest of the Sang clan seem to be terrified. They then gather in large groups, making it difficult for him to act.

But Qin Yu is very audacious!

Even when members of the Sang clan have formed a group, he still dares to sneakily attack them then runs away using the Body Weapon Unification technique. As his power gradually improves, the speed of the Body Weapon Unification also increases bit by bit, even to a point where it is approaching Sang Mo's true form's fastest speed.

Because he attacks sneakily then runs away using the Body Weapon Unification and, moreover, he suppresses his stellar energy to go through the water using his physical power, the enemies basically cannot track him. Even when the Green-eyed fish clan detects him, he can still flee in advance thanks to his holy sense.

Qin Yu has become murderous. This killing spree has made him murderous.

……

"Sang Mo, you wanted to corner me first, so don't blame me for wanting to exterminate you clan!"

Sang Mo is holding a jade slip in his hand, which contains that message Qin Yu left him using the holy sense. This jade slip was left behind by Qin Yu right after he had killed the Sang clan's members for the first time. Sang Mo can feel

clearly the murderous intent that the message carries. He has no doubt at all about Qin Yu's intention of destroying his clan. The fact that 30 members of his clan have died in the last half year is the evidence.

Sang Mo's hands are shaking and his facial muscles are twitching.

At first, the Sang clan had even fewer than 200 members who have reached the Jindan stage in total, but in the last half year alone, 30 of them have died. At this rate, perhaps the Sang clan will be almost finished in 5 years. But Sang Mo's current speed is only barely faster than Qin Yu's. Worse still, Qin Yu seems to have been able to detect him a step earlier every time.

Sang Mo simply has no way to catch Qin Yu. After a half year of unsuccessful chasing, Sang Mo has accepted in his heart that he himself is incapable of capturing the enemy.

"Good, good, good!"

A furious Sang Mo says 'good' 3 times in a row. Then, with his eyes flashing with a red light, he takes out from his bosom a transmitter. After considering for a while, he clenches his teeth and immediately sends a voice message using his holy sense: "Vice master, please raise the reward of the offer. It will include not only a middle-grade holy weapon, but also … my Thunder Hammer!"

In Sang Mo's heart, the Thunder Hammer, a high-grade holy weapon, is even as important as his son.

To Sang Mo, making this decision is just like cutting a chunk of flesh off his heart. A high-grade holy weapon, no less! Even Yuanying-stage experts will be

extremely desirous of it. Sang Mo also knows that the Blood-red Cave's vice master Cha Ge, whose influence is immense, is among the many Yuanying-stage experts coveting this high-grade holy weapon Thunder Hammer.

"Want to destroy my clan? Then let's see if you can survive those Yuanying-stage experts." Sang Mo slowly says in a low voice, but his low hoarse voice resounds through the main hall, sounding very horrifying.

NOTE:

(*): In real life, sharks cannot growl.

(**): The words in my Chinese text are **玄气**蚁窝*, which to my knowledge make no sense, so I took a liberty by translating them into 'fire ant' (nest), one of the deadliest types of ants that attack in swarms.*

End of b5c10.

B5C11: The return of Xiao Hei

In the Blood-red Cave in the Blood-red Ridge,

“Hah, Sang Mo indeed can no longer sit tight. He has even brought out that treasure Thunder Hammer.” Red-robed Cha Ge smiles broadly. It is obvious that he is in a very good mood. He has been waiting for this day for so long.

On one side of him, the silvery-armored guardian who has just delivered the message slightly bows and says: “Vice master, this Thunder Hammer is a high-grade holy weapon while the target is just a Xiuxianist who hasn’t even reached the Yuanying stage. This is really a piece of cake. There are quite a few Yuanying experts in the Blood-red Ridge. Perhaps most of them will emerge.”

“You’re wrong. This mission’s not simple at all.” Cha Ge stands up, slightly raises his chin then says smilingly in a haughty manner. “Tell me, when the target is only a Xiuxianist who hasn’t even reached the Yuanying stage, why has Sang Mo been unable to catch him for so long?”

That silvery-armored guardian becomes doubtful: “That’s right. What does this sub-Yuanying Xiuxianist rely on?”

Obviously having thought everything out, Cha Ge continues: “Let me remind you a bit again, Sang Mo even asked 30 members of the Green-eyed fish clan to help him.”

“Members of the Green-eyed fish clan?” The silvery-armored guardian is slightly startled. The northernmost area of 100,000 li in radius is really too far from this Blood-red Ridge -- being several million li away -- so most Xiuyaoists

here do not know about some methods Sang Mo have used to chase Qin Yu.

Cha Ge was only able to find out about them thanks to the Blood-red Cave's intelligence.

"That secret fish-controlling technique of the Green-eyed fish clan's members is very capable. That Xiuxianist also doesn't have a demonic aura so he must've been detected with ease. Once he was found out, given Sang Mo's power, he should've been able to catch that Xiuxianist very easily." The silvery-armored guardian says continuously.

However, as soon as he thinks about the outcome, he does not understand at all why Sang Mo has not been able to capture that Xiuxianist for so long.

"Why hasn't he been able to catch him? Could this Xiuxianist have some special technique?" The silvery-armored guardian mumbles to himself. He really cannot figure this out.

Cha Ge however looks him and says confidently with a smile: "Right, what's actually happened? I can see only 2 possible answers. First, that Xiuxianist has a special skill for hiding his aura, which can make it impossible for Sang Mo to catch him. Second, that Xiuxianist is extremely fast when riding his sword, so fast that Sang Mo can't catch up with him."

The silvery-armored guardian nods thoughtfully.

"It's probably very hard for a mere sub-Yuanying Xiuxianist to hide his aura in front of Sang Mo." He says after thinking for a while.

Cha Ge says with a nod: “Correct. Therefore it’s most probable that this Xiuxianist is simply too fast for Sang Mo to catch up with. Also, according to my info, Sang Mo has chased him many times, and even when the distance between them was only as short as several tens li, that Xiuxianist was still able to escape.”

The silvery-armored guardian says in amazement: “Such fast speed. Vice master, Sang Mo’s true form is an octopus. At his fastest speed, not even I can keep up with him. How was a Xiuxianist who hasn’t reached the Yuanying stage able to lose him?”

Cha Ge gives a brilliant smile and gently utters 2 words from his mouth: “Flying sword!”

The silvery-armored guardian is stupefied, but his eyes blaze after a short while.

When a person with not a lot of power can fly fast on his flying sword, it is highly possible that the flying sword itself is very good. Of course, another possibility is that he has a special method for riding swords. But Cha Ge really believes that the flying sword used by that Xiuxianist is of high quality.

“Judging from the info I got, this Xiuxianist’s flying sword is at least a high-grade holy weapon.” Cha Ge actually wanted to say ‘top-grade holy weapon’ because he knows very well how extraordinary Sang Mo’s speed is.

But how can a mere sub-Yuanying-stage Xiuxianist possibly have a top-grade holy weapon?

After all, even a Dongxu-stage expert has to be exceptionally extravagant to be able to possess a top-grade holy weapon. In the overseas Xiuzhen world, perhaps no schools are willing to give a top-grade holy weapon to a Xiuxianist who has not even reached the Yuanying stage.

Even if it is only a high-grade holy weapon, this will already be hard to believe.

“Perhaps that Xiuxianist had a lucky encounter or something in which he got this high-grade holy weapon by chance.” Cha Ge thinks so in his mind.

Suddenly --

Pa! Pa! Pa! ……

Clapping sounds rise behind him. A man who is very similar to Cha Ge walks out. Just looking at him, one would associate him with a sinister poisonous snake. This man is none other than the other vice master Cha Po.

“3rd brother, what you just said is very brilliant. Do you mind me going with you to capture that Xiuxianist?” Cha Po says smilingly.

Cha Ge curses in his heart while his face slightly changes color.

“Damn you Cha Po. You already got a high-grade holy weapon of your own. I’ve been waiting for so long for the appearance of the Thunder Hammer. Just now I got the news that it’d appeared and was able to guess that that Xiuxianist has at least a high-grade holy weapon. It was double joys for me, but you’ve come to fight me for them. Are you still my brother?!”

He is extremely furious inwardly. Even though he is suppressing his anger, his expression still looks very ugly.

"2nd brother, it seems big brother already gave you the high-grade holy weapon he got last time, right? But I don't have any." Cha Ge says indignantly. He has mentioned that past event immediately without beating around the bush.

When Cha Po hears this, he of course totally understands at once that his 3rd brother is thinking that he has come to contend for the holy weapons. He immediately says with a loud laugh: "3rd brother, you're being a bit too petty. You should know me better than that. I already got a high-grade holy weapon, why would I hanker after another? It's just that I'm feeling bored with staying in the cave so I want to go out together with you for a change."

"Really?" Cha Ge is somewhat unconvinced.

Cha Po suddenly says with a stare: "3rd brother, I swear to Heaven that if I wanted to snatch those holy weapons, I'd be struck to death by a thunderbolt. Damn it, we're brothers, do you think I'm the type who covets his own brother's treasures?"

Cha Ge has a change of heart. Now he believes Cha Po. He knows his 2nd brother's character very well, only that just now his mind was clouded by his concern. He says with a ha-ha laugh immediately: "2ndbrother, don't be angry. All right, let's go right now."

Cha Po says laughingly: "This is better. All right, I've messaged that Sang Mo

to ask his 30 Green-eyed fish clan members help us monitor the area and to tell us when something happens."

"Excellent. Let's go!" Cha Ge also bursts out laughing. The 2 vice masters of the Blood-red Cave then leave the cave together. The true forms of this Cha Ge and his brother Cha Po are 2 blood-red aquatic pythons, which are a top-level species of snake.

In terms of power, even though Cha Ge is also at the early phase of the Yuanying stage, he is already stronger than Sang Mo, not to mention middle Yuanying-stage Cha Po.

In an underwater green mountain range that runs continuously for several thousand li, a man is sitting with legs crossed in a cave on the side of a seamount practicing. An indistinct cloud is spinning nonstop around his body while 3 jindans are floating in his vicinity.

After a long time, the indistinct cloud begins to shrink then fuses with that silhouette. Only now does the silhouette become clear. It is none other than Qin Yu. Compared to a half year ago, the current Qin Yu has a hint of coldness on his forehead.

He suddenly opens his eyes, shooting out an ice-cold clear look.

"After refining so many jindans, I unexpectedly haven't reached the late Nebula stage." A hint of powerlessness appears on his face.

When he refines a jindan, the impure energy, which makes up most of it, is burnt up by his Stellar Flame. Only the 10% essence of the jindan remaining in

the end is absorbed by him. For the last half year, Qin Yu has killed 32 members of the Sang clan but most of them were at the early Jindan stage and only a few had reached the middle phase of the Jindan stage. As for late Jindan-stage Xiuyaoists, there were 3 of them altogether.

According to Qin Yu's original estimation, he would have to refine 10 late jindans to reach the late phase of the Nebula stage.

He has refined 32 jindans for the last half year, but they unexpectedly have less energy in total than 10 late jindans. However, because the difference is not very great and, in addition, he has been practicing every day, he now has a feeling that he is going to reach the late phase of the Nebula stage soon.

"Currently I'm almost at the peak of the middle Nebula stage. In terms of speed, I'm also a bit faster than Sang Mo." Qin Yu gives a faint smile.

For the last half year, he did not run to the 100,000-li radius northernmost area at all because he knew very well that this area had the most chasers. Therefore, he has always headed south, even when he was fleeing.

Sometimes he also turned east or west temporarily, but he has never returned to the north.

For the last half year, Qin Yu either practiced or hunted enemies down or hurried south with all his power. By now he has unexpectedly advanced more than 1 million li. He also used the Soul Examination when killing some members of the Sang clans so he has finally understood why his whereabouts have always been discovered.

“Green-eyed fish clan members.” Qin Yu’s heart is filled with frustration.

The fish controlled by the members of the Green-eyed fish clan look almost the same as common fish. At least Qin Yu cannot see the differences between them. Moreover, because fish are the most abundant animal in the boundless ocean, it is really difficult for him to avoid those controlled fish, which watch him from shoals of fish.

Therefore, the only thing Qin Yu has been able to do is bypass shoals of fish as much as possible. He could still be detected, but because has paid attention to shoals of fish, the frequency by which he is spotted has dropped sharply.

“Xiao Hei is unexpectedly even faster than me. He’s to my southwest.” Qin Yu shuts his eyes. His mind can feel Xiao Hei’s general direction. Long earlier he felt that Xiao Hei was not very far from him, but Xiao Hei seemed to have been chased because he was rushing south nonstop at a very fast speed.

Qin Yu became very worried at that time as he thought the reason Xiao Hei was running extremely fast instead of meeting him had to be him encountering some danger. Qin Yu thus began to chase south with all his might. However, he found that, the more he chased, the further the distance between him and Xiao Hei grew.

Qin Yu therefore concluded that Xiao Hei’s speed was too fast, much faster than his speed when using the Passing Lightning Flashing Nine Times before, and that it was even possible that his speed had improved 100%. Unable to catch up with Xiao Hei, Qin Yu could only give up unwillingly in the end.

Qin Yu also guessed how Xiao Hei had been able to become so fast. He thought that Xiao Hei either had greatly improved his power thanks to eating up

many demonic beasts or was using some secret travelling skill.

But he never thought that Xiao Hei had used a forbidden technique to change himself completely. Xiao Hei has remodeled himself entirely with it and is totally different from the past in every respect. However, because it is a forbidden technique, it is also not so perfect.

“I’ve even been away from Xiao Hei for a half year.”

He smiles then comes out of the cave like a beam of light. Immediately afterwards, he rushes southeast. Except for when he encountered some Xiuyaoist, he has always hurried towards Xiao Hei’s location.

“Oh, Xiao Hei is coming towards me as well.”

A happy expression instantly appears on his face. He begins to rush in Xiao Hei’s direction at once. But covering the distance is only a secondary objective to him. On the way, if he encounters weak unreasonable Xiuyaoists, or members of the Sang clan who want to chase him, he will not show any mercy.

……

As Qin Yu alternates between going and practicing, 3 months quickly passes.

It has been very strange during these 3 months because the Sang clan members seemed to have stopped hunting for him. Qin Yu has basically not detected any members of the Sang clan for the last 3 months, and as a result, he has been able to travel much faster than before. In only 3 months, he has travelled almost the same distance as in the previous half year.

He has already covered more than 1 million li. Having gone such a long distance, he cannot help getting emotional.

Since Xiao Hei has been coming towards him and they have yet to meet for such a long time, it can be imagined how far Xiao Hei went in the beginning. At the moment, Qin Yu is about 3 million li away from the Qian Long continent. The distance that Xiao Hei has travelled for the last 3 months is definitely not shorter than the distance Qin Yu has travelled over the last half year.

This also means that for the last half year, Xiao Hei has travelled at least 4 to 5 million li, or even maybe more.

He has not been chased so much like Qin Yu, but being able to cover such a long distance in just a half year shows how terrifying his speed is.

Qin Yu is riding on his flying sword to go through the water. His heart is filled with joy. At the moment he can feel that there are only several tens thousand li left between him and Xiao Hei and it will take them less than a day to reunite with each other. This kind of feeling is very mysterious but he totally believes it.

“Xiao Hei, I’m coming.”

Piercing through the water like a beam of light, he has reached his maximum speed.

######

Riding their flying swords, the 2 brothers Cha Ge and Cha Po are going through shoals of fish and coral reefs. It has been very comfortable for them for last 3 months because they have alternated between heading west with going to the mansions of some Xiuyaoists to indulge in extravagant eating and drinking.

"2nd brother, these Green-eyed fish clan members are really very useless." Cha Ge says spitefully.

The Green-eyed fish clan members now have much lower efficiency in gathering information about Qin Yu than before. Of course, the reason of this is that Qin Yu became aware of the threat that shoals of fish pose to him through using the Soul Examination and subsequently often avoided them. Currently the Green-eyed fish clan members can only get a piece of information in every day or two.

The message they received the day before yesterday says that theoretically Qin Yu is only 100,000 li away from them.

Cha Po says with a smile: "Don't worry. According to the message we got 2 days ago and judging from that Xiuxianist's speed, perhaps there's only a short distance left between us and him. We can encounter him anytime in the next 2 days so you better be watchful using your holy sense."

"Rest assured, I definitely won't let him go." An evil smile appears on the corners of Cha Ge's mouth. He has been longing for a high-grade holy weapon for such a long time now.

Suddenly Cha Po says with glittering eyes: "Hah, a late Jindan black eagle. It's very hard to come by a bird that dares to go deep into the ocean. You stay here first, 3rd brother. I haven't tasted a bird's flesh for so long already." As Cha Po is

saying this, he shoots northwards like a beam of light.

"Wait for me, 2nd brother. I'll come to try its flesh too!"

Cha Ge gives a loud laugh then chases after Cha Po like a beam of light as well.

End of b5c11.

B5C12: 2 brothers vs. 2 brothers

"Big brother!"

Like a beam of light, Xiao Hei pierces through the water extremely fast. His eyes are flashing with excitement. He can feel that Qin Yu is very near him and the 2 of them will be able to meet each other again soon. After all, they have already been separated for so long.

On the Qian Long continent, Qin Yu and Xiao Hei were never away from each other for such a long time. They are about to reunite so at the moment they are certainly very excited.

"No good, there's someone." Xiao Hei's holy sense has quickly discovered that 2 Xiuyaoists are charging at him at extreme speeds. Judging by the feeling he gets from his holy sense alone, Xiao Hei can confirm in an instant that they are absolutely experts. Unlike Qin Yu, he does not have the nourishment of the Meteoric Tear so his holy sense is not formidable at all. Because Cha Ge has reached the early Yuanying stage while that Cha Po is even a middle Yuanying-stage expert, his holy sense is naturally weaker than theirs.

In a moment, 2 silhouettes appear in front of Xiao Hei. They are none other than the Blood-red Cave's 2 vice masters, Cha Ge and Cha Po.

"Hah, it's indeed a bird. A bird going down to the seabed, oh my, this is really suicide." Cha Ge says in a strange voice. His eyes occasionally flash with cold, sinister rays of light. Even the blood-red robe on his body is emitting a cold, sinister aura with high frequency.

Cha Po looks at Xiao Hei and immediately reaches out a hand to make a grab at him.

Xiao Hei is staring at these 2 Xiuyaoists. Suddenly, he flaps a wing. Because it moves extremely fast, it turns into a black blur and hits Cha Po's hand squarely. Surprisingly, Cha Po's hand is deflected away and blood starts oozing out of its skin.

"You even dared to injure me?!" The cold light in Cha Po's eyes suddenly intensifies. Obviously he has become extremely angry.

In the eyes of Cha Po, a late Jindan-stage bird is simply a piece of cake. After all, the 2 of them are basically not on the same level.

"Ha-ha … 2nd brother, I didn't think you'd get hurt, and even worse, by a mere sub-Yuanying bird. This is really laughable." On one side, taking pleasure in his brother's failure, Cha Ge says while laughing out loud with his hands holding his own belly.

Cha Po of course knows Cha Ge is doing so on purpose.

"You dared to hurt me, so don't blame me for showing no mercy, little bird." He says coldly. His entire body then turns into a blur and charges straight at Xiao Hei. Cha Po is a middle Yuanying-stage expert after all so, despite not using his true form, he is still much faster than Sang Mo's true form.

However … at the moment Xiao Hei is not the same as he was a half year ago.

After absorbing many demonic beasts, he has broken through the middle

phase of the Jindan stage to reach the late phase. In addition to this, he has been transformed by that forbidden technique. Therefore, his speed has improved more than 100% over the last half year. Now, even Qin Yu is nowhere near as powerful as him.

A black light beam flashes away extremely fast.

"What a fast speed. How can that bird still move so fast underwater?" Cha Ge, who is watching the fight on one side, cannot help getting astonished. He quickly finds that Xiao Hei's speed is even faster than Cha Po's.

Following that exceptionally quick exchange of blows, Cha Po and Xiao Hei move apart in the blink of an eye.

The former then looks coldly at the latter: "No wonder a late Jindan bird like you dares to run wild at the bottom of the ocean. It turns out you've got some special skills. You're really fast. Perhaps no Xiuyaoists of your power level can be as fast as you." As Cha Po is saying, drops of blood are trickling down from his left hand.

"I have an important thing to do, don't block my way."

Xiao Hei says via his holy sense in an ice-cold voice. He has also realized that the opponent is very powerful. Worse still, he has not even used his true form yet. Therefore, Xiao Hei has no intention of taking the offensive either.

"Whoa, 2nd brother, I'm surprised that you were injured by a late Jindan bird." With his eyes brightening, Cha Ge adds fuel to the fire. "You better not fight if you can't win, otherwise it'd be very bad if you got killed by this bird. Do you

… want me to help you, 2nd brother?”

Cha Po’s face turns cold. He shouts angrily: “No need. You just stay aside and watch.”

“Oh my, then I’ll keep watching your performance.” Cha Ge then just looks on from one side and says no more. He also knows he should stop before going too far. After all, if he said more and made his 2ndbrother mad, the result of this would be very terrifying.

Cha Po reaches out his hands. 2 daggers suddenly appear in them. Both of these daggers radiate a blue light. Obviously they have been coated with poison.

“I hate those who are arrogant to me the most, especially … being arrogant without power to back it up.” Cha Po says coldly. Xiao Hei, however, simply remains silent and stares at him directly with his eagle eyes, which seem to be able to pierce through his soul.

Cha Po feels very uncomfortable being stared at by Xiao Hei.

“Growl ~~”

A deep growl comes out from Cha Po’s mouth. On one side, Cha Ge changes his countenance abruptly and thinks to himself: “This sucks. 2nd brother has really gone mad. Is it really worth getting mad at this bird?” He immediately backs away several li.

Holding a dagger in each hand, Cha Po charges at Xiao Hei like a beam of light at his fastest speed.

Pa! Pa!

In an instant, Xiao Hei's eyes brighten and send out 2 blood-red flashes of lightning. Yes, they are blood-red, looking as if they are formed from a blood-red flame each. This is one of the changes that have happened to Xiao Hei as a result of him using that forbidden technique.

Cha Po is very fast, but he is not as fast as the flashes, which immediately hit him. His body cannot help going numb. At the same time, he notices the appearance of a strange force, which seems to be both absorptive and corrosive.

"What's that?"

Cha Po, astonished, activates the energy in his body to resist it at once. That strange force's corrosive effect is really very strong. In just a moment, it leaves a wound on Cha Po's body. Luckily for Cha Po, he has quickly destroyed Xiao Hei's energy with his internal demonic elemental energy.

No longer daring to be careless, Cha Po activates his entire body's protective demonic elemental energy, ready to defend against Xiao Hei's attacks anytime.

Xiao Hei shakes his wings once, shooting out various blood-red flashes of lightning. Compared to the ones in the past, these blood-red flashes have the same lightning offensive power but, at the same time, they are also capable of absorbing and corroding. Being struck down at by several tens flashes, even Cha Ge gets muddled up.

"Growl ~~"

He opens his mouth wide and growls. Then his mouth unexpectedly begins to enlarge, turning into a huge python mouth. His body also transforms into a shockingly massive, sinuous blood-red python.

This is a blood-red aquatic python that is almost 100 m long and whose body is twice as thick as an ordinary bucket.

With a swing of his tail, the python's 100 m long body starts to move. In an instant, the area within several hundred meters of him is covered by his attacks. Because this blood-red aquatic python is frighteningly fast, this area is full of red blurs.

Bang!

Even though Xiao Hei's speed is astonishing, the speed of this middle Yuanying-stage expert Cha Po's true form is even more terrifying. A red blur flashes by Xiao Hei and he is immediately sent flying.

Just now Xiao Hei's body was hit by a fierce sweep of the python's tail.

"I like to eat strong demonic beast the most." Cha Po's voice rises in Xiao Hei's mind through holy sense communication. He then opens wide the frightening mouth of his huge python body and rushes at Xiao Hei like a beam of light.

Xiao Hei's eyes are extraordinary. The blood-red aquatic python is very fast but he can still see his every single movement clearly, including even the movements of his tongue.

“Chirp ~~”

A light starts to flash on and off on Xiao Hei’s crown. He utters a shrill cry, which causes the water in his entire surroundings to vibrate for a short time and move outwards in all directions simultaneously, forming strong, surging undercurrents. Moreover, at this moment, the moonlight in the sky goes straight into the ocean.

“What’s going on?” Cha Po is startled.

He sees the moonlight shine on Xiao Hei in its entirety then spread out all over his body. Xiao Hei, who has been enveloped the moonlight, suddenly sends out a terrifying aura. Cha Po is secretly shocked because he can feel that fearsome aura clearly.

……

“This is bad. Xiao Hei is using that special skill. Could he have run into a danger?” Hearing that shrill cry, Qin Yu knows that Xiao Hei is in a difficult situation because the same skill was used to deal with Xiang Yang last time. He immediately accelerates.

However,

Because he has already almost reached his top speed, even though he starts to go all out from this moment, he can only run a bit faster.

……

Feeling that this is not good, Cha Po swings his body violently at once. It looks like the python's body is going to hit Xiao Hei squarely, but there seems to be a layer of air moving around Xiao Hei's body at the moment, and as a result, the swing is completely parried away.

Xiao Hei spreads his wings and flaps very gently once. The light on his body is instantly concentrated on the edges of the wings. Right afterwards, it shoots out at Cha Po in the form of 2 light-colored crescent blades. Giving Cha Po basically no time to dodge, the 2 crescent blades of light hit his body extremely fast.

Chi chi ~~~

Their strong corrosive effect immediately damages Cha Po's scales. Cha Po yells miserably. At the same time, various streams of demonic elemental energy surge forth through his body, and in just about a moment, the 2 crescent blades of light disappear.

However, two 2 to 3 m long parts on Cha Po's 100 m long blood-red aquatic python body have been damaged. Most of the scales on these 2 parts have been corroded to the point where even the flesh underneath is exposed. However, these are merely flesh wounds.

"Growl ~~~"

The blood-red aquatic python gives a mad growl. His entire body then charges at Xiao Hei continuously like a serpentine red thunderbolt. Xiao Hei dodges

nonstop like a black beam of light. This fight between an eagle and a python is really intense.

"No good. This python's demonic elemental energy is frighteningly strong." Xiao Hei feels that his situation is not good. A middle Yuanying-stage Xiuyaoist's demonic elemental energy is several times more powerful than his. Even worse, blood-red aquatic pythons are an extremely fearsome species of snake. In just a while, the wounds on the python's body have already been covered in new scales, only that these scales are very weak.

Snakes regularly shed their skins so it is not difficult for a middle Yuanying-stage blood-red aquatic python to regenerate his scales. The only problem is that the new scales are not as strong defensively as the old ones.

"Die!"

Cha Po's voice suddenly rises in Xiao Hei's mind. Immediately, a green beam of light is shot at Xiao Hei from the blood-red aquatic python's mouth. As an experienced fighter, Xiao Hei has long been prepared for something like this. With a sweep of his holy sense, he finds out that this green light is a thin flying sword.

He also opens his mouth, and a flash of lightning is shot out.

Boom!

The flash and the green light collide. Xiao Hei suddenly utters a painful cry. Blood spurts out of his throat. That flash of lightning is actually the high-grade holy awl that he forged. Even though both he and Cha Po use high-grade holy

weapons, Cha Po's demonic elemental energy is several times more powerful than his.

Therefore, Xiao Hei has been badly injured by the head-on collision of the weapons.

"Hah, a high-grade holy weapon!" Cha Po becomes excited.

Xiao Hei however makes a shake of his wings and cuts through the water to run away extremely fast like a thin black beam of light.

"Don't think about escaping!"

Cha Po's massive blood-red aquatic python body also pierces through the water like a red thunderbolt. The pursued and the pursuer -- an eagle and a blood-red aquatic python -- quickly disappear. However, the direction Xiao Hei is fleeing in at the moment is -- the south!

He knows Qin Yu's power level. When he himself, who has reached the late Jindan stage and even used a forbidden technique, is unable to win against Cha Po, Qin Yu will definitely be killed if he gets involved in this situation. Therefore, Xiao Hei of course does not run towards Qin Yu.

A beam of light chases after them but then it stops. This is none other than Cha Ge.

He looks in the direction Cha Po has disappeared in and lets out a cold 'humph', feeling very frustrated. Because his speed is fairly slower than Cha Po's, he was only able to chase several tens li before his holy sense could no

longer detect Cha Po and Xiao Hei within its range.

……

“Xiao Hei, make sure nothing bad happens to you.”

Qin Yu is very anxious inwardly. Piercing through the water, he rushes in Xiao Hei’s direction at his fastest speed. After a while, he feels a chaotic aura so he stops at once.

Looking at traces of blood floating in the water, he can feel Xiao Hei’s aura clearly.

This place is where Xiao Hei and Cha Po fought each other just now. The blood floating here consists of both Xiao Hei’s blood and Cha Po’s.

“Xiao Hei has fought here and even been injured.” Qin Yu quickly figures out what happened. Feeling that Xiao Hei is running south extremely fast, he knows that Xiao Hei is being chased by someone and, moreover, he is fleeing south in order not to entangle him.

“Ha-ha, I never thought that I’d strike lucky after 2nd brother had chased that black eagle. My dear Xiuxianist, I’ve been looking for you for a very long time.”

Following the loud laughter, a very thin man robed in red appears not far from Qin Yu. That man’s eyes are blazing and flashing.

Qin Yu’s face changes color. Just now, because he discovered traces of Xiao

Hei's blood, for a while he trembled in his heart with worry about Xiao Hei and also paid no attention to his surroundings. Unexpectedly, during this short period of time, Cha Ge returned in disappointment after failing to catch up with his 2nd brother and immediately detected Qin Yu.

Discovering that Qin Yu does not have a demonic aura and judging from the fact that the Green-eyed fish clan's most recent message says that the Xiuxianist is currently in this area, Cha Ge naturally was able to figure out Qin Yu's real identity.

"An early Yuanying fella, plus his demonic aura seems even stronger than Sang Mo." Qin Yu quickly makes a judgment. "I'm only at the middle Nebula stage. For the moment I can't even handle Sang Mo. This man seems not weaker than Sang Mo."

He has secretly made a decision.

"Who are you?" He says coldly.

"I am …" Cha Ge says haughtily, but when he has just said 'I am', Qin Yu immediately rides his flying sword and uses the Body Weapon Unification technique to flee west. In just about a moment, he has already got away several km.

Cha Ge is furious: "You dared to fool me?!"

Riding his flying sword, he chases after Qin Yu at once. Blood-red aquatic pythons are much more gifted than octopuses. But the octopus family has a great number of members while blood-red aquatic pythons are very rare, amounting

to just a few individuals at a time.

“So fast.”

Qin Yu is shocked to find out that Cha Ge, who is riding a flying sword, unexpectedly does not fall behind him. After chasing for a while, noticing that he has not been able to close on Qin Yu, Cha Ge turns into a 70 to 80 m long blood-red aquatic python while letting out a yell then chases after Qin Yu extremely fast.

A blood-red aquatic python’s speed in the ocean is simply frighteningly fast so the distance between Cha Ge and Qin Yu decreases very quickly at once.

End of b5c12.

B5C13: Deadly poison

As the blood-red aquatic python pierces through the ocean, his huge body makes the water in his vicinity become turbulent. His 2 red eyes, filled with a sinister iciness, are staring directly at Qin Yu, who is running away extremely fast ahead of him.

The distance between them grows shorter and shorter.

“This python is even a bit faster than Sang Mo.” Qin Yu takes a look backwards. The coldness in his eyes suddenly intensifies. Clenching his teeth, he unexpectedly stops completely in an instant. The blood-red aquatic python seems to never have anticipated that Qin Yu would halt abruptly, but he reacts very quickly and stops before ramming into Qin Yu.

He stares at Qin Yu with his red eyes then turns into a human again with a shake of his body.

“Sang Mo, I’ve found him. Just wait and get that Thunder Hammer ready, ha-ha …” Cha Ge complacently sends a message to Sang Mo through his transmitter. At the moment he is totally confident because by feeling Qin Yu’s aura he knows that Qin Yu’s power level is only around the middle phase of the Jindan stage. This kind of Xiuxianist is definitely no match for him even if they use a high-grade holy weapon.

“Then I’ll wait for your good news, vice master.”

As Cha Ge is staring at Qin Yu before him, a faint cold smile appears on the corners of his mouth.

“How are you, Xiuxianist?” He tauntingly greets Qin Yu. He has never feared anyone within the territory of the Blood-red Cave. At the moment, Qin Yu is slower than him so he even feels like playing a game of cat and mouse.

Qin Yu has known very well since he heard the sentence ‘I’ve been looking for you for a very long time.’ that the Xiuyaoist in front of him has been hunting for him, perhaps also because of Sang Mo’s reward offer.

“Xiuyaoist, I can see that you’re not weaker than Sang Mo. I’m surprised that someone like you wants to hunt me down. You’re doing this for a middle-grade holy weapon or a favor from him?” He says indifferently and calmly while looking at Cha Ge.

For the moment Qin Yu has no intention of using the Meteor Escaping Art to flee either. After all, having experienced the pains caused by the Meteoric Tear after he used it last time, he will not easily rely on it again.

“Ha-ha … Sang Mo, you said that idiot Sang Mo?” Cha Ge laughs out loud loftily. “What’s the use of a middle-grade holy weapon? How can it make me hunt for you?” He disdains a middle-grade holy weapon very much.

“Oh? Looks like you want a favor from Sang Mo.” Qin Yu says laughingly.

Cha Ge says with a shake of his head: “Favor? No.” He looks at Qin Yu with a hint of amusement in his eyes. “Given Sang Mo’s puny power and position, his favor is a worthless piece of crap to me. I can order him directly as I please, so why would I want a favor from him?”

Qin Yu is secretly startled.

The man before him unexpectedly can give Sang Mo orders. At first he only thought that Cha Ge was someone of the same level as Sang Mo, but now it looks like he has underestimated the opponent.

“Then why are you chasing me?” Qin Yu is very calm.

“Oh, my cute Xiuxianist, it seems you still don’t know that in order to hunt you down, Sang Mo has raised the reward.” Cha Ge says laughingly in a casual manner. “However, I’m chasing you not only because of the high-grade holy weapon that Sang Mo has offered as the reward, but also because of the high-grade holy weapon on your body.”

“My high-grade holy weapon?”

Qin Yu looks at Cha Ge. His expression freezes in an instant.

“Ha-ha … Don’t deny it. The flying sword you rode just now must be a high-grade holy weapon. Otherwise, how could you have been so fast? Frankly, I think not even a high-grade holy weapon can help a middle Jindan Xiuxianist like you move so fast. Ah, don’t tell me that your flying sword is a top-grade holy weapon.”

Cha Ge’s eyes immediately blaze.

Even though he cannot believe that a Jindan-stage Xiuxianist can possess a top-grade holy weapon, Qin Yu’s speed just now has greatly shocked him. A blood-red aquatic python is very fast in the ocean and, moreover, he has

reached the early Yuanying stage and was using his true form, but he was only able to go a bit faster than Qin Yu.

Could it be … this is really a top-grade holy flying sword?

“Top-grade holy weapon? How about this? I’ll give you my flying sword and you’ll pretend that you’ve never seen me.” Struck by a thought, Qin Yu says smilingly. Concurrently with this, the Flaming Sword appears in his hand then floats up under his control.

Cha Ge is startled. He moves his eyes around then says with a ‘he-he’ laugh: “In fact I only want a holy weapon. Since you’re already so sensible, I won’t trouble myself either. I’ll take the flying sword.”

After saying so, with a movement of his body, Cha Ge makes a grab at the sword.

“This stupid brat, I’ll take his flying sword first and immediately personalize it then kill him.” Even he finds it rather troublesome to have to fight a user of a high-grade holy weapon.

Now that the opponent has offered him that weapon, he is naturally glad to take it.

According to his thinking, the opponent is merely at around the middle Jindan stage so his soul should not be strong either, and therefore it will take him just a little while to forcibly personalize that flying sword.

Suddenly --

Hu hu ~~

Stellar energy rushes forth from inside Qin Yu's body in the blink of an eye and forms a huge nebular maelstrom. Qin Yu's eyes flash with coldness. The nebula in his dantian begins to rotate extremely fast too. His entire stellar energy has been unleashed.

The Stellar Field!

"You even dare …" Seeing this scene, Cha Ge knows that the opponent wants to attack. He is also not a fool to grab that flying sword now because the opponent can easily control the sword to attack.

"Idiot."

In just a moment, Qin Yu turns into several illusions. However, for some reason, he is not using the Flaming Gloves at all. Qin Yu's illusions have surrounded Cha Ge. At almost the same time, the illusions launch different attacks at Cha Ge such as punches, finger swords, knife hand strikes and so on.

"Ha-ha …"

Cha Ge turns his face upwards, laughing out loud. The demonic elemental energy in his whole body surges forth and unexpectedly shakes away all of Qin Yu's strikes.

Qin Yu clenches his teeth. In an instant, he suddenly splits into 6 illusions,

which, with a twist of their waists, immediately begin to rotate fiercely. Concurrently with this, they swing their right legs violently like windmill blades and hit Cha Ge's neck with no mercy.

Bang!

After hitting Cha Ge's neck, the 6 illusions disappear, leaving behind only Qin Yu's real body, whose one leg is currently on Cha Ge's neck.

"In terms of attack resistance, we blood-red aquatic pythons aren't weaker than divine dragons." At this moment, Cha Ge says to Qin Yu. A layer of scales has unexpectedly emerged on his neck, rendering all of Qin Yu's close-quarters attacks ineffective.

Qin Yu does a backflip then retreats very far.

Close-quarters attacks are fairly effective against humans, whose bodies are relatively weak, but they are much less useful against Xiuyaoists. The reason of this is that the true forms of quite a few Xiuyaoists make them extremely formidable physically, for example, blood-red aquatic pythons, aquatic dragons, horned dragons, and so on.

"Very strong attack resistance indeed." Qin Yu says in wonderment.

Hearing Qin Yu's praise, Cha Ge feels even more proud of himself, but he still says: "Though you're a Xiuxianist, your physical power is really very formidable. In fact your last strike just now forced me to use my protective scaly armor."

Qin Yu says in admiration: “Such attacks by me couldn’t break your defense, and you haven’t even used your true form yet. It’s true that Xiuyaoists are much more powerful than humans at any given power level. But … I won’t give up.”

“If not for that high-grade holy weapon, I’d really be unwilling to kill you.” Cha Ge says so, but at the same time he moves like a flash. 2 daggers appear in his hands and he thrusts them straight towards Qin Yu. The blades of the daggers radiate a green cold light.

Deadly poison.

“Just die.” Qin Yu says in his mind. The nebula around him starts to spin extremely fast again. The Stellar Field is executed once more, just like how it was used just now. He controls the Flaming Sword to block the daggers and throws 2 punches at Cha Ge using his hands.

Cha Ge cannot help giving a faint smile.

After experiencing Qin Yu’s attacks moments ago, he already knew that Qin Yu’s offensive force at least cannot injure him. In order to be safe, he covers his body in a layer of protective scaly armor, which is formed from his scales.

Of course, his current defense is not as astonishing as when he switches to his true form, but this is still a high level of defense.

“Ya!”

Qin Yu clenches his teeth tightly to a point where even his blood gushes out. A frightening, cold beam of light suddenly shoots out from his eyes. While coming

at Cha Ge, his fists suddenly open and turn into 2 spear-hand strikes (*), which have the most powerful penetrating offensive forces. At the same time, the Flaming Gloves appear.

Pu! Pu!

The fierce penetrating forces coupled with the high-grade holy weapon Flaming Gloves are simply irresistible. Qin Yu's spear hand strikes immediately break that layer of scaly armor then pierce through it, aiming to finish this blood-red aquatic python off by smashing his internal organs.

However --

"Growl ~~~"

The moment the scaly armor is penetrated, a series of deep growls rises. In an instant, Cha Ge's body unexpectedly transforms into a 70 to 80 m long blood-red aquatic python, which immediately attempts to wrap his body around Qin Yu, wanting to strangle him to death.

"Cunning Xiuxianist, I'm going to eat you!"

Cha Ge's furious voice rises in Qin Yu's mind. He has really been enraged, because Qin Yu has plotted against him twice.

The 1st time, Qin Yu took the initiative and ran away in the middle of a conversation with him. The 2ndtime, Qin Yu did not use the Flaming Gloves when attacking in the beginning to make him miscalculate the difference in power between them.

Therefore, when Qin Yu attacked again, Cha Ge was careless and had to pay a great price for this.

With a shaking movement of his body, Qin Yu avoids the python's incoming wrapping attack like lightning. He then immediately says via his holy sense: "Blood-red aquatic python, just now you were lucky that I couldn't kill you in one hit. But … even though I didn't penetrate your heart, it still got a shock from my penetrating force and was injured pretty bad, right?"

Cha Ge of course has been injured and, even worse, injured very seriously.

Due to the close-quarters strikes Qin Yu had used in his 1st attack attempt, Cha Ge misjudged Qin Yu's power. He thought that his protective scaly armor was more than sufficient and did not even use his demonic elemental energy to defend himself at all. As a result, in Qin Yu's 2nd attack attempt, relying on the high-grade holy weapon Flaming Gloves, Qin Yu was able to breach the scaly armor directly with 2 spear hand strikes.

Moreover, the spear hand strikes did not only deal damage through Qin Yu's physical body, but also through the penetrating forces they carried, which went into Cha Ge's body through his flesh and injured his heart.

"Yaaaa ... You pissed me off!!!"

The blood-red aquatic python swings his body nonstop, completely disturbing the water in his surroundings. However, a mouthful of blood suddenly spurts from his mouth. The heart is a vital part so even though it was only shaken up by Qin Yu's penetrating forces, he has been severely injured.

With a solemn expression, Qin Yu makes a hand sign then immediately shouts: “Illusion Spreading Sword Art -- Starry Starry Night!”

His Flaming Sword flies upwards and creates a blurry area in the blink of an eye. Countless sword silhouettes shoot straight at the blood-red aquatic python from that area. As Qin Yu sees this scene, a faint smile appears on his face.

Xiuxianists, Xiuyaoists and Xiumoists each have their own specialties. Xiuxianists’ various kinds of sword arts are really outstanding. As for Xiumoists, they have many strange yet very powerful holy weapons. Qin Yu has read quite a few Xiuzhen secret books so naturally he has learnt some sword arts.

The Illusion Spreading Sword Art was a sword art that Qin Yu put emphasis on learning.

“Growl ~~~”

The blood-red aquatic python lets out a deep growl then turns his huge head, staring at Qin Yu. His red eyes are radiating an obvious red light. With a movement, the head turns into a blur and arrives at Qin Yu’s face instantly.

In terms of speed, the python’s head is even faster than his body.

Chi, chi, chi, chi …

Many sword silhouettes hit the blood-red aquatic python’s body but they only

leave faint bloodstains on his outer scaly armor and fail to inflict any serious wounds on him. Simply ignoring these attacks, the blood-red aquatic python opens his large mouth, which looks like a basin of blood, and bites at Qin Yu.

A stench reaches Qin Yu. He immediately moves his hand sign, thrusting the Flaming Sword straight down at the blood-red aquatic python extremely fast from above. Meanwhile, taking advantage of the forces of the water around him, his body makes a gentle movement and avoids the bite of the blood-red aquatic python.

Pa!

A red blur flashes across Qin Yu. He vomits blood and is sent flying at once.

“Damn it. This python’s tail is even faster than his head.” Spitting out a mouthful of blood, he can feel that all of his internal organs have been injured. Just now he only saw a red blur before the swing of the tail hit him.

Compared to the python’s head, his tail is 2 to 3 times faster, which is too terrifying. But at this moment, the Flaming Sword, which is heading directly for the python’s head, has already almost reached its target.

“Growl!”

The python raises his head and unexpectedly takes a bite at Qin Yu’s Flaming Sword in an absolutely fearless manner. A hint of ruthlessness appears in Qin Yu’s eyes. Through mental control, he makes the Flaming Sword accelerate and thrusts it straight at the python’s wide open mouth.

“If you bite, I’ll pierce through your throat!”

He has become ruthless.

Whizz!

A yellow beam of light shoots out from the python’s mouth and hits the Flaming Sword squarely. Qin Yu then discovers that the sword has unexpectedly got much heavier and its speed has decreased a lot as if it is no longer under his control.

Only now can he see clearly that some yellow liquid is sticking on the Flaming Sword while emitting various yellow wisps of smoke.

NOTE:

(*): In the Chinese text, Qin Yu uses 2 knuckle-protruding punches, which in real life have very weak impact force and are almost totally useless, so I changed them to 2 spear hand strikes.

End of b5c13.

B5C14: Life for life

Seeing that there are a poisonous liquid on his flying sword, Qin Yu thinks in his mind. Immediately, flames appear on the surface of the sword. They then burn away the poisonous liquid, causing ‘chi chi’ sounds. Meanwhile, Qin Yu can feel the Flaming Sword becoming increasingly easier to control.

“Growl!”

When the huge mouth of the python is about to shut to complete the bite, the Flaming Sword goes extremely fast towards Qin Yu, who takes hold of it with a grab. After the sword was stuck on by that yellow liquid just now, he no longer dares to let the python bite at it because heaven knows what other tricks he still has up his sleeve.

After all, when the opponent dares to bite at the sword, he must already have some method to handle it.

“Ha-ha, a real good flying sword. I’m going to eat you first then take your flying sword.” Cha Ge’s voice rises in Qin Yu’s mind via holy sense communication. At the same time, the python’s massive body begins to move extremely fast, creating a red blur.

Qin Yu also moves extremely fast using the Stellar Field.

“This fella’s speed is too fast, especially his head and tail.” He is very worried. When using the Stellar Field, he can avoid the attacks, but this technique consumes too much energy so he cannot rely on it all the time.

He instantly rushes up to the python's stomach.

Forming a claw with a hand, he pierces through the scaly armor on the python's stomach with a claw strike. The power of the Flaming Gloves is simply undeniable. The python lets out a painful growl. Both the yellow mucus and the ice-cold poison fangs in his mouth can be seen clearly.

Pa!

A red blur shoots at Qin Yu. When he just thinks about dodging, he is already hit.

The heavy swing smashes into his chest. Judging from a series of bone-shattering sounds heard right afterwards, 2 of Qin Yu's breastbones should have been broken. Concurrently with this, his internal organs all get a violent shock. Blood then spurts out directly from his mouth.

"If this continues, I'll surely be played with to death by this python. If I use the Meteor Escaping Art, it'll take me very long to recover. I'd rather … risk my life to fight him."

When he was first chased by the blood-red aquatic python, he immediately made a plan, one that was only going to be used in a desperate situation. And at the moment, Qin Yu has decided to put this plan into action.

"Animal."

Like a sharp claw, Qin Yu's hand penetrates the blood-red aquatic python's scales. The python utters an agonized loud growl at once and swings his tail at

Qin Yu again. However, at almost the same time as when Qin Yu penetrates the scales, he does a flip and gets on the neck of the python directly. The python's tail sweep therefore hits the wound that was caused by Qin Yu a moment ago.

"Growl ~~"

Discovering that Qin Yu has unexpectedly got on his neck, the python immediately becomes furious. He opens his basin-like blood-red large mouth and takes a bite at Qin Yu. At the same time, he thinks that Qin Yu will definitely dodge this attack.

After all, if bitten even once, Qin Yu's body will definitely be wrecked and he, of course, will die as a result.

However,

"A life for a life!"

Qin Yu suddenly shouts loudly and fills up the Flaming Sword in his hand with his stellar energy. He also explosively releases his entire strong physical power. Clenching his teeth, he ruthlessly thrusts the sword down.

"Let's see if you can also survive decapitation." Qin Yu's ice-cold voice rises in Cha Ge's mind through holy sense communication.

The blood-red aquatic python has already opened his basin-like blood-red large mouth. His poison fangs are easy to see. Now he is about to bite into Qin Yu but what Qin Yu has just said startles him.

Can he still live after getting beheaded?

That is impossible. The soul is located inside the head so once his head is cut off, he will surely die. Cha Ge has never thought about his death. Just now, even though he went berserk, he did not think that he would die either. After all, he is a vice master of the Blood-red Cave, no less.

Perishing together with a Xiuxianist? No way!

But he suddenly feels a series of acute pains, which stupefies him. It turns out Qin Yu's Flaming Sword has pierced his neck. It then spins a circle through his neck violently. Seeing his death coming, Cha Ge seems to go mad. He bites into Qin Yu ferociously.

The python's head then falls down. Cha Ge looks at Qin Yu with his ice-cold red eyes, which are full of disbelief. Has he really been killed?

Even though his head has been cut off, his consciousness can still exist for a good few seconds.

Pu ~~

Blood spouts from the severed neck. That huge headless body of the blood-red aquatic python is still wriggling and quivering nonstop.

However, the python's head has already bitten through Qin Yu's body. His stomach has been completely penetrated by the 2 poison fangs. Now there is a

shockingly large hole on Qin Yu's stomach. Even his spleen has been smashed while his liver has also suffered fatal injuries.

As Qin Yu sees the disbelief in Cha Ge's pair of red eyes, a faint smile appears on the corners of his mouth.

Feeling his head spinning, he hurriedly takes the head and carcass of the huge blood-red aquatic python into his spatial ring with a wave of his hand. It is essential that he does this to remove all the traces of what has happened. He knows very well that despite the Meteoric Tear's continuous maintenance, it will not be long before he can no longer hang on.

"Break."

Qin Yu goes straight into a coral reef below him. But his control over the body is getting weaker and weaker.

"I'll leave everything to you, Meteoric Tear."

Then he loses entire control of his body. A natural suction in his vicinity is pulling his soul. Qin Yu's soul floats up, seemingly wanting to fly away from his body. However, at this moment, not disappointing Qin Yu's hopes, a familiar heat current envelops his soul.

Immediately, he is not affected by that suction anymore. Feeling the presence of this heat current, he stops worrying.

Right afterwards, his body begins to slowly recover in silence …

At present, a girl is moving gracefully through the water at the bottom of the ocean. This girl is dressed in blue clothes and is holding a zither in her bosom. Her beautiful silky black hair is casually tied up with a blue silk ribbon and hangs loose about her waist, which is slender and fastened closely around by a white belt. She also appears to be slightly ample-chested. And there is always a faint, relaxed smile on her face.

The blue-clad girl is not riding a flying sword. It looks like she is going very slowly but in fact her movements have a fantastic effect which is similar to that of a distance-shrinking technique. In just a while she has already covered several thousand li. Heaven knows how many times she is faster than Qin Yu.

"Oh?"

All of a sudden, the blue-clad girl stops in an elegant manner and casts a look at the coral reef in which Qin Yu is hiding. It seems she can see through the coral because a hint of amazement appears on her face as she is looking. Afterwards, she has a relaxed smiling expression again.

She then makes a wave of a sleeve, revealing a beautiful snowy arm.

And at this moment, Qin Yu's body in the coral reef also disappears. Following this, the blue-clad girl continues to walk in leisurely steps while hugging her zither. In an instant, she vanishes from this area.

……

In a secret room of the Blood-red Cave in the Blood-red Ridge,

The Blood-red Cave's master Cha Hong is sitting with legs crossed on a bulrush mat, continuously shooting many streams of demonic elemental energy at a black jade case that is floating in front of him. This black jade case looks very old and simple. There are 2 lively, vigorous words on its cover -- Nine Swords.

Cha Hong is the real leader of the 8 million li radius area controlled by the Blood-red Cave. He is much more powerful than his 2 younger brothers.

Early Dongxu stage!

This is Cha Hong's real power level. In this underwater world of Xiuyaoists, where Yuanying stage practitioners are regarded as first-class experts, a Dongxu stage Xiuyaoist is certainly classified as a super expert. It should be known that even the 9 Purple Demon aquatic dragons of the Nine Demons Hall, one of the 3 underwater superpowers, are all only at the Dongxu stage.

100 years ago, when Cha Hong obtained this black jade case, he was extremely excited. From then on, he left all of the Blood-red Cave's matters in the hands of his 2 younger brothers. By contrast, he himself has often undergone closed-door training sessions ever since with each of these training sessions lasting for several years.

This time, he has been undergoing this closed-door training session for 3 years.

After a sigh, Cha Hong stops sending out his demonic elemental energy and examines the black jade case. He says with a slight nod of his head: "It won't be long. I'll be able to succeed within 3 years. I've been trying hard for 100 years

so 3 more years is no big deal."

In order to open this black jade case, Cha Hong has been draining the energy of its seal for the last 100 years.

"Even a simple Dust Removing Seal is already so formidable. The sealer must've been terrifyingly powerful in the extreme." Cha Hong's face is full of admiration. "No wonder it was an immortal. With this power, a wave of the hand would be enough to destroy me."

The Dust Removing Seal is one of the lowest seals in the Xiuzhen world and is generally used to prevent dust.

How powerful can a dust-preventing seal possibly be? If this was a formidable seal, once attacked, it would hit back. But this Dust Removing Seal only protects an object from getting dirtied by dust and cannot counterattack.

Luckily it cannot hit back, otherwise Cha Hong would be unable to open this jade case given his power level.

Even though it is the simplest seal, Cha Hong has had to be extremely persistent in dealing with it. During the last 100 years, he has often undergone closed-door training sessions to drain the energy of the seal bit by bit, yet the seal still has not run out of energy after such a long time.

"Penglai Immortal Region, Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon, Azure Dragon Palace, Nine Demons Hall, Blue Water Mansion, perhaps none of you thinks one of the Nine Swords is in my hands. Humph, one day, the underwater world of Xiuyaoists will definitely have 4 superpowers instead of 3!"

Cha Hong's eyes glitter.

He has an ambition in his heart. However, he has to rely on this black jade case to achieve it.

"But my current power is still not enough. At least I have to reach the late Dongxu stage to be able to bargain with them. Now the most important thing to do is endure silently. I can't let them know that I've got a jade case." Cha Hong remembers how he was able to come into possession of this black jade case.

After thinking it through again, he is certain that he has eliminated all of the people who knew about this event and there will be absolutely no problem.

Cha Hong cannot be blamed for his cautiousness because if the superpowers such as the Azure Dragon Palace and the Nine Demons Hall get wind of this treasure, given Cha Hong's current power, he will simply be unable to prevent them from robbing him of it. It is disaster to obtain a treasure without power to keep it.

Therefore, Cha Hong must lie low.

Bang! Bang! Bang! ……

Suddenly, knocking sounds rise continuously at the stone door outside the secret room. It seems someone is hitting the door repeatedly.

Cha Hong is furious. No one is allowed to disturb him during a closed-door

training session. Because he often stays in this secret room to drain the seal's energy, he is always uneasy. As soon as someone comes near the door, he will become worried.

"Who? Knocking the door during my training session, do you want to die?"

Cha Hong's deep, powerful voice comes out of the room.

"Cave master, we've got a very bad situation. A vice master is already dead."

With a movement of his body, Cha Hong disappears from the room in an instant, and that black jade case also disappears.

……

Outside the room, 3 guardians are standing respectfully at the stone door. There are very anxious looks on their faces at the moment.

Chi chi ~~~

The stone door opens. The Blood-red Cave's master Cha Hong walks out with a dark, grave expression. He immediately shouts at the 3 guardians: "Say, who's dead? Tell me everything in detail."

The silvery-armored guardian among them goes forwards, saying: "Cave master, vice master Cha Ge and vice master Cha Po went out to hunt for a Xiuxianist 3 months ago. Now vice master Cha Ge is already dead."

“Hunt for a Xiuxianist?”

Even though Cha Hong is infuriated by his younger brother’s death, he is still very sober. To handle serious matters successfully, he definitely cannot lose his composure at random.

“Cave master, some time ago, guardian Sang Mo’s son was killed by a Xiuxianist. Later, guardian Sang Mo tried to chase him down, but guardian Sang Mo was really incompetent. He unexpectedly couldn’t catch the Xiuxianist and it seems quite a few members of his clan even got killed by the enemy. Sang Mo then offered a reward for catching the Xiuxianist. It is that high-grade holy weapon Thunder Hammer.” The silvery-armored guardian gives a detailed account of the matter.

After listening, Cha Hong has a rough idea of what has happened.

His 3rd brother always wanted a high-grade holy weapon, but obtaining one is easier said than done. Even though Cha Hong used to have an extra high-grade holy weapon, he later gave it to his 2ndbrother Cha Po.

He did this because he found Cha Po strong. A high-grade holy weapon would greatly enhance Cha Po’s power and turn Cha Po into another expert on his side. But if he had given the weapon to his 3rdbrother, who was only at the early phase of the Yuanying stage, it would have been wasted.

Cha Ge always wanted a high-grade holy weapon so it is not hard to imagine why he got into action this time.

“3rd brother is dead? Plus, he even left together with 2nd brother. Could that

Xiuxianist be very formidable?" Cha Hong asks doubtfully.

The silvery-armored guardian says: "That Xiuxianist is very weak. He's not even reached the Yuanying stage yet. Sang Mo couldn't catch him only because he is too fast. I simply can't understand how vice master was killed."

Cha Hong slightly nods.

If the Xiuxianist was really formidable and could even kill Cha Ge, perhaps Sang Mo would have been dead long ago.

"Didn't 2nd brother go with 3rd brother? In his presence, how could 3rd brother possibly die?" Cha Hong says loudly.

The silvery-armored guardian says with a shake of his head: "I don't know, but vice master Cha Po should be all right since his soul jade slip is still intact. As soon as I discovered the death of vice master Cha Ge, I hurriedly came here to inform you of it, so I haven't had time to ask vice master Cha Po."

Cha Hong takes out a transmitter.

"2nd brother, 3rd brother is already dead. What are you doing?"

At the moment, Cha Po, who is chasing Xiao Hei, is also filled with anger. His true form's speed is not slower than Xiao Hei's, but Xiao Hei has gone straight through some long narrow holes like a black beam of light. By contrast, because his true form is too large, he has had to crash through them and therefore has been slowed down.

“What? 3rd brother is dead?!” Cha Po is startled.

“What are you doing?”

“I’m chasing a black eagle.”

“Get the hell back at full speed for me!” Cha Hong’s message contains an extreme anger. Knowing that his 3rd brother is dead and seeing his big brother so furious, Cha Po ignores that disgusting black eagle and rushes back to the Blood-red Cave at his fastest speed.

End of b5c14.

B5C15: Miss Li'er

After an indeterminate period of time, Qin Yu can gradually feel the existence of his body. He moves his fingers. In just a while, the feeling of having his whole body under his control comes back to him. He cannot help giving a faint smile.

When he opens his eyes, the first thing he sees is a bamboo roof.

"Not the coral reef!"

His face changes color greatly. He sits up at once, his eyes glittering intensely. After a moment, he looks around and quickly gains a good grasp of everything in his surroundings. This is the interior of a very tranquil bamboo room. There is no one else here.

Originally Qin Yu was hiding in a coral reef, but upon regaining consciousness, he discovered that he was in a bamboo house, so how could he possibly not have been shocked? He immediately uses his holy sense to check his body over, including his soul and everything inside his dantian.

After finding that there is nothing wrong with his body, he secretly lets out a sigh of relief.

When being restored by the Meteoric Tear, he basically does not have the slightest amount of power to resist whoever wants to kill him. Now, it looks like the one who took him here did not inflict any injuries or use any restrictive spells on him.

Qin Yu looks outside the house. He is astounded to find out that this bamboo house is surrounded by the boundless ocean. Obviously some restrictive spell has been set up outside the house and is screening out all of the water directly, leaving this house totally unaffected by the water. He expands his holy sense.

This bamboo house has 3 front rooms, 3 back rooms, and a courtyard in the center. There is absolutely no water in the courtyard and the rooms, but outside the house is the limitless ocean. At the moment, there is unexpectedly nobody else in this bamboo house.

"Who's the owner of this place?" He gets out of bed to leave the room. The moment he gets down from the bed, his holy sense feels someone approaching in the courtyard. He immediately exits the room in 2 steps.

Wise and stable!

The 1st impression Qin Yu has when looking at the man in front of him is that this is a wise, stable person. His calm eyes seem to be able to see through other people's souls in an instant. And he looks like a 40 year old mortal.

"Young man, you've regained consciousness?" This man says smilingly.

Qin Yu puts his mind on alert. He simply does not know when he was saved and brought to this place. If that happened soon after he had been injured, this man must know how severe his injuries were. His spleen was shattered, his liver was damaged very badly and there was a huge hole on his stomach. Theoretically, these were absolutely fatal injuries.

So, ordinary people would definitely be amazed to see that he has now

become vigorous again.

"I am Liu Xing. Sir, may I ask who you … Ah, you're a human!" Qin Yu jumps out of his skin because he has just made a sweep with his holy sense and discovered that the man before him unexpectedly does not have a demonic aura. Moreover, he simply cannot get any information about this man's power level.

To the best of his knowledge, his holy sense can at least find out the power levels of those at the early Yuanying stage or below and therefore this man should have reached the middle Yuanying stage at a minimum.

"You can call me Uncle Lan. Right, I'm indeed a human. Well … you can think of me as a Xiuxianist." Uncle Lan says with a relaxed smile.

Qin Yu is greatly shocked inwardly. A Xiuxianist who dares to go down into the ocean will encounter mortal dangers anytime. Therefore, even people of high power levels do not dare to stay long underwater. After all, there are very many experts among underwater Xiuyaoists.

"Uncle Lan, you're a Xiuxianist, then why are you staying underwater?" Qin Yu asks doubtfully.

He does not take notice of the sentence Uncle Lan said just now -- 'you can think of me as a Xiuxianist'. If he was really a Xiuxianist, why would he have said so? It is just that at the moment Qin Yu is worrying that the secret about his Meteoric Tear will be discovered and is also amazed to know that Uncle Lan is human, so naturally he pays no attention to this flaw.

"I'm staying at the bottom of the ocean because Li'er likes the environment

here. It's I who brought her to this place." Uncle Lan explains smilingly. He seems to have a fairly good impression of Qin Yu.

"Li'er?" Qin Yu is surprised.

"It's Li'er who took you here, but she already went out. Come. Get a taste of the tea I've prepared." Uncle Lan says enthusiastically then leads Qin Yu into the courtyard at the center of the house. They sit opposite each other.

Uncle Lan pours 2 cups of tea for both of them. Afterwards, he begins to chat with Qin Yu.

Even though the chat is very relaxing, all the while at the bottom of his heart Qin Yu is worried about whether or not his secret has been discovered. What ordinary Xiuzhenists would not be amazed by and curious about the fact that he was able to survive such mortal injuries?

"Uncle Lan."

An elegant voice rises. Qin Yu turns his head to take a look.

He sees a girl with long, silky black hair that hangs loose. Her eyes give people a feeling of serenity, her skin is glowing like jade, her blue clothes are very casual and a white belt is fastened fairly closely around her waist.

The girl is holding a bamboo basket with some lingzhi mushrooms in it in her left hand.

“Liu Xing, this is Li’er. It’s she who saved and brought you here.” Uncle Lan says with a smile.

Qin Yu looks at the girl named Li’er before him. In the past, because his father was a prince, even the female servants in his family were all beauties. However, the girl in front of him … To tell the truth, she has jade-like glowing skin and an air of elegance, but her face can only be considered above average.

“Miss Li’er, thank you for saving my life.” Qin Yu slightly bows and says.

His mind, however, is on full alert at this moment as he does not know when this Miss Li’er saved and took him here. If most of his injuries had healed by the time she saved him, this will be a good thing because in this case she should know nothing about his fatal injuries.

“There’s no need to thank me, Mister Liu Xing. I brought you here, but even if I hadn’t done that, you would still have been able to recover by yourself.” Miss Li’er looks at Qin Yu with her brilliant, crystalline eyes. There is a rare hint of curiosity in those serene eyes now.

Qin Yu suddenly frowns.

He has found out that the Meteoric Tear is nourishing his soul with a heat current that is 2 to 3 times as powerful as the heat current it normally sent out in the past. He does not know the reason of this. To be exact, the heat current sent out by Qin Yu’s Meteoric Tear has intensified a lot since the appearance of Miss Li’er.

“Mister Liu Xing, Uncle Lan, please continue with your conversation. I’m

going back to my room now.” Miss Li’er slightly motions then goes towards the 3 rooms at the back of the bamboo house and comes into one of them directly. In this house, the 3 back rooms belong to Miss Li’er while Uncle Lan uses the 3 in the front.

Qin Yu now has occupied one of the rooms.

“Uncle Lan, Miss Li’er doesn’t seem to be very powerful. How can you let her stroll around the underwater world of Xiuyaoists alone with no worries?” After drinking up his cup of tea, Qin Yu asks smilingly. Just now, with a sweep of his holy sense, he discovered that this Miss Li’er is unexpectedly only at the early Jindan stage.

It is very dangerous for anyone with just early Jindan-stage power to enter the underwater world of Xiuyaoists, let alone an early Jindan-stage human Xiuxianist.

Uncle Lan closes his eyes to enjoy the flavor of the tea then says with a smile: “Li’er has some special skills. Even though she can’t win against Xiuyaoists, to protect herself in the underwater Xiuyao world is no problem to her at all.”

“Special skills?” Qin Yu secretly remembers this.

The meeting with Miss Li’er moments ago has left him with a faint good impression of her.

Suddenly --

A very serene and fresh piece of zither music rises, sometimes sounding like

the tinkling of a stream, sometimes reminiscent the water flowing down from a high mountain. Qin Yu cannot help putting his cup down and closing his eyes to feel the music carefully. On one side, Uncle Lan also does the same.

The music then intensifies, sounding like ocean waves crashing against the shore unceasingly. After a long time, the music changes again. Now it is evocative of an endless forest and the steady rustling of the pines. In the end, the music makes Qin Yu feel as if he has entered a land of ice and snow, and as if the entire world has been covered in white.

It is only long after the music has stopped that Qin Yu wakes up.

He opens his eyes with nothing but quietude in his heart. Since rashly going into the underwater Xiuyao world, he has been suffering the hardship of being hunted by Sang Mo and has even had a serious battle against a blood-red aquatic python so he has not been able to rest easy.

But now, for the first time since his entrance into the underwater Xiuyao world, Qin Yu has calmed down.

“Miss Li’er’s zither skill is definitely at grandmaster level.” He praises sincerely. He has listened to the music performed by zitherists who were called masters in his father’s mansion before, but he feels that this Miss Li’er is basically 2 levels above them.

With a hint of confidence on his face, Uncle Lan says: “Even in my clan, Li’er’s zither skill is top-class. You’re very lucky to be able to hear her perform.”

Qin Yu has just listened to only a piece of music but his mind seems to have

been cleansed. During this period of time, all those killings have made him cruel and antagonistic, but this piece of music alone has purified his mind.

"In one respect, Miss Li'er's zither skill also represents the level of her mind. I feel that her mind seems to have reached a very high level." Qin Yu says doubtfully.

Through the sounds of the zither alone she was able to create such a majestic, fresh and serene atmosphere, and even made Qin Yu feel as if he was personally experiencing what the music was conveying. How can someone with a low level of mind possibly have achieved such skill? But why a person with such a profound mind is only at the early Jindan stage?

Uncle Lan smiles: "Li'er has no interest in practicing even though she's exceptionally talented. If she wanted to practice, she'd surpass me very quickly. But she has no intention of practicing so her power has only reached that level."

Only now does Qin Yu know for certain that his holy sense does not deceive him. Miss Li'er is indeed only at the early Jindan stage.

"Sis Li'er."

Following a loud roar, a monkey rushes in from the outside. Qin Yu can only see a golden light flash before a monkey stands in front of him. With a sweep of his holy sense, he is secretly startled to find out that this monkey has reached the middle Yuanying stage.

At this moment, he is finally able to confirm one thing -- his holy sense is comparable to that of a middle Yuanying-stage Xiuzhenist. As he is observing

the monkey, the monkey also takes a look at him.

"Kaka … you're the wounded man that sis Li'er brought here, right? I'll introduce myself first. I'm Hou Fei. Kaka … I'm stronger than you!" After saying so, the monkey bursts out laughing while scratching his head.

Uncle Lan says loudly: "Hairy monkey, show our guest some courtesy."

Only when the monkey hears that does he suppress his unruliness, saying: "Master, there are no experts in this valley. This man isn't at a high power level but he can give me a fight. The other demonic beasts in the valley no longer dare to fight me."

Qin Yu is shocked in his heart.

It turns out this middle Yuanying-stage monkey is actually Uncle Lan's disciple. When his disciple has reached the middle Yuanying-stage, then how powerful is he? At least Qin Yu cannot find out Uncle Lan's power level, nor can he make a fairly accurate guess at it.

"You're always brawling all day long. Be quiet for me." Uncle Lan says loudly in a solemn voice. The monkey immediately stops saying and stands on one side.

Uncle Lan then says smilingly to Qin Yu: "Liu Xing, this monkey is very noisy and eccentric like that, but he's a divine beast Fiery-eyed Aquatic Monkey. Perhaps there's no other one like him in the underwater Xiuyao world."

Now Qin Yu is greatly shocked inwardly.

This is a divine beast and, moreover, a Fiery-eyed Aquatic Monkey or something. The secret books he has read talked about some divine beasts too, but none of them was a so-called Fiery-eyed Aquatic Monkey. However, he basically does not doubt Uncle Lan's words.

"Kaka, I'm a one-of-a-kind divine beast, but Master doesn't let me leave the valley. He said my power is too weak, humph, humph." Hou Fei on one side says with pretended annoyance.

Qin Yu's heart, however, skips a beat.

His power is too weak? Not even a middle Yuanying-stage divine beast is allowed to leave the valley? This Uncle Lan really demands too much of his disciple. After all, divine beasts cannot be judged by their power levels. Generally, they are at least 10 times stronger than other experts of the same power levels as theirs.

A middle Yuanying-stage divine beast can compare with a normal Dongxu-stage Xiuyaoist.

……

Qin Yu and Uncle Lan talk to each other in the courtyard of this bamboo house for a long time. Somehow this Uncle Lan seems very interested in him. Instead of chatting to Hou Fei, an expert and also his own disciple, he chats to Qin Yu for more than a half day.

Hou Fei is forced to call Qin Yu 'big brother', just like how he was forced to

call Miss Li'er 'big sister' in the past.

……

Now Qin Yu is in his room. Earlier, he requested Uncle Lan not to let anyone come into his room so that he would be able to practice. Without saying a word, Uncle Lan set up a restrictive spell that surrounded the room completely. However, it did not affect Qin Yu's entering and leaving the room at all.

"I'm very weak when compared to Hou Fei, not to mention when compared to Uncle Lan." Having become aware of the gap between them, he decides to refine the blood-red aquatic python's yuanying.

His holy sense goes into his spatial ring. There is a huge carcass of a blood-red aquatic python in the immense space of the ring. He gives it a thought and a vague mass of a purple light appears in the palm of his hand.

There is a yuanying in the middle of the purple light. Because its owner's soul has disappeared, now this yuanying is like an energy crystal.

Qin Yu sits down with legs crossed. The yuanying is floating in front of him. His indistinct stellar energy rushes forth and forms a maelstrom-like nebula around his body. At the same time, a stream of his Stellar Flame enfolds the yuanying and begins to gradually melt it and get rid of the impurities. The energy of the yuanying then starts to move according to the rotation of the maelstrom of stellar energy …

NOTE:

Li'er's name is pronounced similarly to Lee-er, and not Liar.

End of b5c15.

B5C16: Courting disaster

After refining the energy by burning up the impurities, Qin Yu absorbs the life essence that is left in the end. The yuanying of an early Xiuyaoist, and moreover, one whose true form was a blood-red aquatic python, has much more energy than the yuanying of a human of the same power level.

In his dantian,

The various silvery grains have become very big in size. With each of them moving around in a circle, they constitute a huge maelstrom. In the center of the maelstrom is a blue flame -- the Stellar Flame. As time passes, the silvery grains become larger and larger.

Clack!

Suddenly, a silvery grain splits in two. Following this, the other silver grains in Qin Yu's body all break in half as well. In just a while, the number of silvery grains inside him has doubled. Now, his dantian his thickly dotted with silvery grains, which form a dense maelstrom together.

Late Nebula stage!

The higher the risk, the higher the potential return.

Qin Yu arrived in the underwater world of Xiuzhenists less than a year ago, but he has finally made another breakthrough in power, reaching the late Nebula stage. At the moment, the energy inside Qin Yu is much purer and stronger than

it was previously. His overall power thus has improved a lot.

However, even though he has reached the late phase of the Nebula stage, he has only consumed more than half of the yuanying's energy. Therefore, he keeps absorbing … Time goes by. After spending 9 whole days, Qin Yu has eventually refined all of the yuanying.

He opens his eyes, which have a hint of joy in them at the moment.

"If I ran into that blood-red aquatic python again now, it shouldn't be so hard to handle him." He is totally confident.

In the past, the creator of the Stellar Transformations, Lei Wei, was able to single-handedly kill 1 Dacheng stage expert in addition to several loose immortals and several tens Dujie stage and Kongming stage experts when he was only at the middle phase of the Dujie stage and had yet to undergo his tribulation.

Basically, users of this technique can even kill people who are a few levels above them in power.

The Stellar Transformations is different from the other Xiuzhen techniques, in which it is not impossible to overcome the gap between 2 successive stages despite it being relatively great. Each stage of the Stellar Transformations is essentially different from the previous.

At the Nebula stage, the user's stellar energy is still in its most common form.

To reach the Meteor stage, he will have to refine all of his silvery grains and

merge them into a single golden particle of essence. Because this golden particle of essence, which is called a Meteor, is formed by refining all of the silvery grains, its energy is on a completely different level from Qin Yu's current stellar energy.

"Now I'm already at the late Nebula stage, dealing with ordinary early Yuanying opponents is no longer a problem. It's still hard to handle top demonic beasts like that blood-red aquatic python but I can manage it. When I reach the early Meteor stage, perhaps I can even handle early Dongxu opponents directly."

Qin Yu knows his practice technique very well. Once reaching the Meteor stage, he can definitely be considered a humanoid divine beast among Xiuzhenists with equivalent power levels!

Too bad, to reach the early Meteor stage from the late Nebula stage, even if he absorbs demonic beasts' yuanyings, he will need at least 8 or 9 pieces, and if he only practices by himself, it will take him about several hundred years to succeed.

"Oh, this blood-red aquatic python's storage bracelet is pretty good."

A storage bracelet appears in Qin Yu's hand. It is none other than Cha Ge's bracelet. As Cha Ge died, this bracelet also became ownerless. Qin Yu's holy sense immediately enters the bracelet and begins to examine everything.

"Tut-tut, this blood-red aquatic python is really wealthy."

This bracelet's space is fairly large, being about 20 m in both length and width. There are a large pile of nothing but normal gold, a 0.5 m high small pile of

purple gold beside it, and some other minerals in the bracelet at the moment.

Normal gold is mundane but purple gold can be forged into flying swords. Generally, no more than 2 to 3 jin purple gold can be obtained from refining 1000 jin normal gold. A flying sword that is forged from purple gold alone is only a low-grade holy weapon.

But purple gold works best as a supplement. Melting it then carving written talismans or seals into a flying sword with the molten purple gold will produce excellent results. One should know that molten purple gold is a top-grade material for making written talismans and seals.

As for the other minerals in the bracelet, except for a few good enough to be made into middle-grade holy weapons, they can only be used to forge low-grade ones.

"Oh, authority card?"

Qin Yu discovers an authority card in a corner of the storage bracelet. He gives it a thought and it immediately appears in his palm. This authority card is black and has 2 words Blood-red written on it. Qin Yu's complexion immediately changes as he sees the words.

"A Blood-red Black Card, only the 3 cave leaders have this kind of card." His face goes pale in the blink of an eye.

The Blood-red Cave controls an area of 8 million li in radius. It has a cave master and 2 vice masters. These 3 leaders each have a Blood-red Black Card while the 13 guardians' authority cards are Blood-red Crimson Cards.

In this area, only the 3 cave leaders are given a Blood-red Black Card each, then who was the python that he killed?

"Could it be … that blood-red aquatic python was a legendary cave leader?" Qin Yu is discomposed. While chasing him, Cha Ge transformed in to a huge blood-red aquatic python, but it should be known that pythons are a relatively big clan in the ocean.

Therefore, he did not connect the blood-red aquatic python with a cave leader.

"Right, that fella said he could order Sang Mo." As Qin Yu recalls that sentence Cha Ge said, he is even more certain about his conjecture. It is highly possible that he has killed a vice master of the Blood-red Cave.

It has never crossed his mind that the blood-red aquatic python might have been the cave master. According to his memories, the cave master can be considered invincible in this area, so how could he possibly have killed someone like that?

"This is … a transmitter?" Qin Yu finds a transmitter in the bracelet. Thanks to having used the Soul Examination previously, he has also got a rough idea of transmitters and other matters related to the Blood-red Cave. When he scans the transmitter with his holy sense, his face changes color in an instant.

"Vice master, you should've killed that Xiuxianist, right? Congratulations! My Thunder Hammer is waiting for you to take it."

"What's the matter, vice master? You haven't killed that Xiuxianist yet?"

“Xiuxianist, is that transmitter in your hands? I’m surprised that you was able to kill vice master. Oh my, you’ve really got some power. Ha-ha … but now, even without me offering a reward, you should just prepare to suffer cave master’s furious anger. By killing vice master, you basically signed your own death warrant.”

3 holy-sense-based messages have just been sent to the transmitter in his hand.

As soon as Qin Yu takes a look, his heart trembles. Just as he expected, the blood-red aquatic python he killed was none other than a vice master of the Blood-red Cave.

He has courted danger!

A grave danger!

Within 8 million li of this place, the Blood-red Cave is like a dictator. Even worse, according to the information he got from using the Soul Examination, the cave master, the most fearsome figure in the Blood-red Cave, is undoubtedly someone of peerless power in this area.

Qin Yu is rather confused for the moment. How can the Blood-red Cave’s master possibly let the matter rest when he has already killed a vice master?

“Now there’s only one solution.” His eyes flash with a hint of fierceness. If he wants to go through the underwater Xiuyao world safely, he must grasp how to use the Xiumo secret skill Northern Darkness. Only by suppressing his aura completely can he make it impossible for Xiuyaoists to figure out that he is

human.

He will suppress his aura first then change his appearance, and even the air about him!

Changing the air about him is the most important. Once it is changed, even Sang Mo will not necessarily be able to tell that he is the Xiuxianist. If Qin Yu wants to change the air about him, he will have to do 2 things -- change his mannerisms and learn the Northern Darkness.

Once he has learnt the Northern Darkness, his body will suck his aura in like a black hole, looking very oppressive. Obviously when the air about him, his appearance and his clothes have been altered, Sang Mo will basically be unable to recognize him.

“Learning the Xiumo secret skill Northern Darkness is the most important thing to do.” Qin Yu makes up his mind. He must practice until mastering the Northern Darkness, not only to avoid this manhunt for him, but also to prepare for the future.

However, after 3 days of practicing, he has to admit that successfully learning the Northern Darkness is not something that can be done in a short period of time at all.

“Kaka, a bunch of idiots, you’re too weak, too weak!” An arrogant, wild voice rises outside. Hearing it, Qin Yu cannot help but give a smile. It is obvious that the voice’s owner is the Fiery-eyed Aquatic Monkey Hou Fei. He immediately leaves his room and goes outside the bamboo house.

He has been at this place for quite some time, but he has yet to observe it carefully.

The bamboo house is located in a ravine inside a valley deep in the ocean. This ravine itself is camouflaged by natural barriers and, moreover, Uncle Lan has set up restrictive spells at its opening so it is practically impossible for outsiders to enter.

The scenery inside the valley is very beautiful with all kinds of multicolored fish, lustrous green crystal trees, purple lingzhi mushrooms, some luminous silvery-shelled shrimps and huge black turtles that are 7 to 8 m long.

One thing is for sure, this ravine is very beautiful. At the moment, Hou Fei is brandishing a black stick fighting against 3 Xiuyaoists in a place of the ravine.

Bang!

A man who is holding 2 daggers and wearing a suit of armor is sent flying by Hou Fei with a blow of the stick.

Hou Fei's stick then instantly turns into 3 blurs. A thin man who is wielding 2 sharp, long spears in his hands can only block 2 blurs in time with his spears. The remaining blur of the stick smashes straight down on this man, sending him flying.

"Kaka, go!"

Right after the stick has been brought down, Hou Fei gently stretches his leg and a fat man with a turtle shell on his back is kicked away at once.

Fighting one-on-three, Hou Fei has won with ease.

“Kaka … you’re really useless. Use some power, will you? Let’s fight again. Let’s fight again.” Hou Fei says to the 3 Xiuyaoists while waving his black stick, his fiery eyes glittering with a warlike look.

“Boss, you’re awesome. We give up. We give up,” says the armor-clad man with 2 daggers hurriedly. On one side, the thin man with 2 long spears, who has just dragged himself up, also says hurriedly: “Boss, you’re invincible. Please don’t fight us.”

As for the big fat man with a turtle shell on his back, he is blinking his pitiful tiny eyes.

Suddenly, that fat man’s tiny eyes move. Seeing Qin Yu approaching, he hurriedly says: “Boss, someone’s coming. Judging from his imposing manner and the mighty air about him, I think he’s definitely an expert. Perhaps only you can fight him.”

With a wave of his black stick, Hou Fei turns around.

“Big brother.” His eyes brighten and are filled with fighting spirit. “Big brother, come have a bout with me.” After saying so, without waiting to see whether or not Qin Yu agrees, he brandishes the black stick and rushes at him extremely fast.

Qin Yu has not fought since arriving here so he is also itching for a fight.

Seeing the black stick being thrust at him, his eyes brighten. In an instant, the Flaming Gloves appear on his hands. He catches the black stick with a single-handed grab. Feeling that the stick is carrying a terrifying force, he immediately lets go of it, moves his arm around it like a snake, forms a finger sword with the hand and delivers a thrust to Hou Fei's palm.

Bang!

A loud metallic noise is heard. Qin Yu only feels as if his finger sword has hit diamond. He cannot help getting astonished. He is wearing the Flaming Gloves, no less, but his attack unexpectedly could not even injure Hou Fei's hand. Hou Fei's defense is really a bit too frightening already.

"Kaka, this is awesome. If only you could be a bit stronger."

Very excited, Hou Fei slightly shakes his hand. In an instant, the black stick turns into a blur and smashes towards Qin Yu. When he is about to dodge it, Hou Fei slightly tightens his fingers around the black stick. And while coming down, the stick unexpectedly begins to vibrate hurriedly and move in a very strange path too. Concurrently with this, a faint complacent smile appears on the corners of Hou Fei's mouth.

"Awesome."

When Qin Yu sees such a brilliant strike, his heart becomes excited. He moves his arms so fast that their blurs look like a blossoming lotus. His fingers gently touch the stick in quick succession. After the stick is touched several times, its path of travel is affected. Qin Yu suddenly grabs the black stick with both hands.

“Let go!”

He gives a violent pull and throws a kick at Hou Fei’s right hand, which is holding the black stick, using his right leg simultaneously.

Bang!

Qin Yu’s foot lands heavily on Hou Fei’s right hand, but he seems to feel nothing. He grins at Qin Yu, exposing his white teeth. Then he slightly moves his right arm, sending a powerful hidden force through the stick to Qin Yu’s hands.

Qin Yu’s entire body backs away. That hidden force unexpectedly has numbed his hands. One should know that he is wearing the Flaming Gloves.

Looking at Hou Fei, Qin Yu cannot help but admit inwardly that he is too powerful.

Hou Fei is a middle Yuanying stage divine beast, no less! He is about as powerful as the divine beasts Dragon Rocky lion and Hong Luan that Qin Yu encountered before and is comparable to ordinary Dongxu stage Xiuzhenists. The gap between the 2 of them is indeed so great that Qin Yu could not even breach his defense.

“Ah, sis Li’er, Xiaoyu’er was bitten by a shark outside the ravine. Quickly save it.” Following the urgent shouts, a golden beam of light flashes right pass Qin Yu and Hou Fei to come into the bamboo house.

Qin Yu and the others also run into the house.

Only when the golden light stops can he see clearly that it is a pretty little girl with a golden fish scale on the midpoint between her eyebrows. At the moment she is holding a purple fish, whose stomach has been bitten through. Obviously this fish is on the verge of death.

A blue silhouette immediately appears in the courtyard of the house. It is none other than Miss Li'er.

"Xiao Jin, it's not serious so don't worry. Yan Zi, why did you go outside the ravine? Who let you fight that soon-to-reach-the-Jindan-stage shark?" Miss Li'er says smilingly then reaches out her right hand and touches the fish's wound. In an instant, a green light appears all around her body.

Being enfolded in the green light, Miss Li'er looks so elegant and pure.

As Qin Yu watches her curing the fish, he suddenly feels that she is most charming when she cures someone else. A tinge of affection for her even appears at the bottom of his heart. He cannot help shaking his head with an unconcerned smile.

End of b5c16.

B5C17: Reunion

Being enveloped in the green light, the wound on that purple fish's body recovers noticeably fast. In just a while, it has become perfectly healthy again. The amazing thing is it seems to never have been injured.

"Sis Li'er is so awesome," says the little girl with a golden fish scale between her eyebrows in excitement.

Having regained its vitality, the purple fish also swims around Miss Li'er in an exalted manner. She looks at it tenderly and criticizes: "Yan Zi, now you should know how formidable that shark is, right? Later don't show off again."

The purple fish moves its small eyes around while flapping its tail nonstop like a clingy child.

Miss Li'er gives a smile. Afterwards, she turns to Qin Yu, slightly stupefied, but then she immediately says smilingly: "Mister Liu Xing, why are you staring at me? Could there be some mark on my face?" There is a hint of humor in her tone.

"Ah." Qin Yu is startled. He then sorts himself out a bit and says: "Miss Li'er, it's just that when I saw you giving treatment a moment ago, I was really amazed. That green energy seems to have very unusual properties. It's unexpectedly so effective in healing wounds."

He secretly lets out a sigh of relief and cannot help admiring himself for being able to think up an answer in an instant.

Miss Li'er says with a relaxed smile: "This green energy is actually a special skill of my clan. Outsiders cannot learn it. It's indeed exceptionally effective in treating bodily injuries. As long as the patient is still alive, it can always heal them back to health."

"Oh, it's really marvelous." Qin Yu hurriedly says.

With a smile, Miss Li'er then turns around and goes back to her own room. Qin Yu smiles derisively to himself. Just now he was unexpectedly captivated by her manner when giving treatment and almost made a fool of himself, but luckily he was able to react quickly.

"Hey, big brother Qin Yu, have another bout with me, okay?" Hou Fei says laughingly while brandishing his black stick.

At the moment Qin Yu is in no mood to fight Hou Fei. Moreover, if he sparred with this middle Yuanying stage divine beast, would he not be seeking a beating for himself? Even though he likes fighting, he does not want to get beaten up.

……

Time flies. In the blink of an eye, Qin Yu has been staying in the ravine for a half month. During this half month, he has occasionally sparred with Hou Fei when he became thirsty for a fight, but he has spent most of his time practicing the Stellar Transformations and the Xiumo secret technique Northern Darkness.

There is also an activity he has enjoyed in his leisure time -- listening to the zither.

He cannot help admitting that one must be extremely fortunate to be able to hear Miss Li'er's music even once. He has been able to listen to her music for so long simply because Uncle Lan and Miss Li'er have been too nice to him. According to Hou Fei, not even Hou Fei is allowed to live in this bamboo house.

Hou Fei does not understand why an outsider like him can stay in the house either.

Qin Yu himself feels that Uncle Lan has treated him pretty well and Miss Li'er has been very nice to him. Of course, the latter is very nice to all demonic beasts in the ravine too so her niceness towards him does not necessarily mean anything. But Uncle Lan is different as he treats the demonic beasts in a very strict and serious manner.

"Not even a middle Yuanying divine beast can live inside, but they allow me to. Could it be … because I'm also human?" After pondering over this matter, he can only come up with this answer.

In fact, there is another answer at the bottom of his heart, but he does not think that Uncle Lan and Miss Li'er's intention is so terrible.

This answer is … they want to steal his Meteoric Tear.

Qin Yu still does not know when he was saved and brought to this place and how much his injuries had healed when that Miss Li'er saw him. If Miss Li'er knows that he suffered fatal injuries, she can definitely figure out that he possesses some treasure based on the fact that he has now fully recovered.

Even though other people cannot detect the Meteoric Tear because it already

fused with his body, they can still guess that there is some treasure in his possession.

"Hopefully Miss Li'er and Uncle Lan are so nice to me not because of the Meteoric Tear." At the bottom of his heart, Qin Yu is still ice-cold and resolute. There is abundant resolution in the blood of every man of the Qin clan. And Qin Yu, who has lived alone since he was a kid and could almost never experience his mother's love, has become even more tough-minded, and also even manlier!

At the bottom of his heart, he has always been on guard against these 2 mysterious Xiuxianists.

He takes a deep breath then slowly exhales. After concealing that thought at the depths of his heart, he immediately calms himself down and starts to practice the Xiumo secret technique Northern Darkness again. This technique is his top priority for the moment.

Even if he can flee to a Xiuxian island, if that Blood-red Cave's master Cha Hong chases to this island, he will still not be able to escape death.

There are a few reasons why that will be the case. Firstly, underwater Xiuyaoists are far superior to Xiuxianists and Xiumoists in terms of overall power, so, what ordinary Xiuxian schools will dare to oppose someone who controls an 8 million li radius area like Cha Hong?

Secondly, even if he can come into a Xiuxian island, the islanders will not necessarily accept him. Moreover, facing Cha Hong, how will those Xiuxianists dare to offend Cha Hong to save him?

The conclusion from these 2 points is that he must learn the Northern Darkness. There is no other way since he has infuriated Cha Hong by killing Cha Ge.

……

The space inside Qin Yu's head is like a boundless misty area. His spiritual energy, nonphysical, is floating in it. Qin Yu can feel his spiritual energy. The outermost 10% of it is under his control and therefore is totally stable.

However, the rest of his spiritual energy is a total mess. It either forms maelstroms, or flows extremely fast, or crashes into itself. His soul, which is in the shape of a disc, is in the center of the area. Various electric sparks are zigzagging and flashing around the soul.

An extremely weak thread of stellar energy flows into his head.

Qin Yu did not dare to channel too much stellar energy into his head because, after all, the more energy, the harder to control. Therefore, he tried his best to use as little stellar energy as possible, drawing out only a single thread of it. However, even though this is only a thread of stellar energy, he still cannot combine it with spiritual energy.

Experimenting again and again.

6 hours has passed very quickly. Qin Yu does not even know how many times he has been experimenting over the last 6 hours. He has failed continuously, as if he has been threading a needle. After 6 straight hours of repeated failures, even someone good-tempered like Qin Yu is annoyed.

Actually, this is also a method to train his mind.

“I’ve failed again. It’s been a half month, when will I be able to succeed in learning this Northern Darkness? Could it be unless I can succeed, I’ll have to shrink back like a turtle all the time?” There is a hint of anger in his eyes at the moment.

Why did he leave the Qian Long continent? Can the reason possibly be anything other than to walk the endless path of practice? He wants to roam the Xiuzhen world openly in an impressive manner, and not to go into hiding to avoid the enemies.

Ting --

Zither strings vibrate. Zither music rises.

Miss Li'er has begun to play her zither again. Hearing these sounds, Qin Yu brushes aside his anger at being unable to learn the Northern Darkness and closes his eyes to calmly enjoy the soul-moving music. When it has stopped, he is still immersing himself in the afterglow of listening to it.

“Liu Xing.” Uncle Lan strides up to Qin Yu. Seeing Qin Yu acting in this way, he immediately laughs out loud: “Oh my, Li’er’s music has bewitched you like this. You really are …”

“Uncle Lan, only Miss Li'er’s music can enthrall me like that. I won’t be entranced by ordinary zither masters.” Qin Yu says smilingly.

Uncle Lan's eyes brighten: "Oh … other zitherists can't bewitch you? I see, so you're only fascinated by Miss Li'er's music. Tell me sincerely, son, are you interested in Li'er?" He says jokingly.

"That's ridiculous." Qin Yu however does not tense up.

Uncle Lan smiles: "I'm just kidding. Don't take it seriously, son."

Qin Yu pouts with a smile but does not answer. Uncle Lan's expression suddenly becomes solemn: "Liu Xing, you and I have chatted a lot during this period of time so you should know what kind of person I am, right?" It is rare to see him get serious like this.

Seeing Uncle Lan like this, Qin Yu also becomes serious, saying with a nod: "Uncle Lan, if you have any matter, please tell me everything about it."

Uncle Lan says warningly: "I'm warning you, Liu Xing. You absolutely mustn't hope for a relationship with Li'er. You'd best not like her. Otherwise … not only will you suffer for the rest of your life, you will also possibly die anytime."

Qin Yu is startled.

He then bursts out laughing: "What were you saying, Uncle Lan? You must be joking."

But there is not a trace of a smile on Uncle Lan's face: "I'm not joking. To be honest, you have a very bright future ahead of you. No one in the entire Xiuyao world will be able to keep up with you, but let me tell you one thing, if you like

Li’er, you’ll be hopeless no matter how capable you are. In fact, I don’t have to warn you about this, but I really don’t want to see you get destroyed.”

Qin Yu is baffled.

“All right, I’m being meddlesome, but you best remember what I’ve said today. It’s also my advice for you.” Uncle Lan says while staring at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu feels his heart tremble for a while.

What Uncle Lan said just now is really shocking. At first he said that Qin Yu was very promising and that nobody in this entire Xiuyao world would be able to keep up with Qin Yu. Who does Uncle Lan think he himself is? Can he really judge people so accurately?

“I already remember, Uncle Lan.” Qin Yu says smilingly.

However, both Uncle Lan and Qin Yu cannot make sure that nothing will happen because it is basically impossible to control affection. Once it surges up in the heat of a certain moment, it will become unstoppable.

“All right, you should put a lot of effort into practicing.” Uncle Lan pats his shoulder then leaves.

As he is going away, Qin Yu watches his back thoughtfully.

What is the actual reason why this Uncle Lan said those words? It seems if he likes Miss Li'er, he will likely be destroyed. Is there such a sure thing? Judging

from Uncle Lan’s and Miss Li'er’s behaviors, it is obvious that they belong to a certain special clan.

“Ha-ha, perhaps Uncle Lan and Miss Li'er are from a very formidable clan. But … if I like someone, even immortals won’t be able to stop me, let alone their clan or something. Also, I haven’t liked anyone yet.”

Qin Yu gives an unconcerned smile. He has never been a fearful, submissive person.

No one has ever been able to intimidate him with force. Even though he is going to have to deal with opponents stronger than him like the Blood-red Cave’s master Cha Hong, he is only staying here to practice in the dark. When he can conceal his identity, he will reappear without delay. Qin Yu is fearless, but he is not an idiot who is unafraid of throwing his life away.

……

“My arm is broken. It was broken by Boss Hou.” The man who uses 2 daggers and a suit of armor says with an agonized look on his face. His arm is bending at a strange angle. Obviously a normal arm cannot bend like that.

Hou Fei gives him a glare with his fiery eyes, growling: “Heh heh ~~~ you’ve even dared to complain to sis Li’er. Do you want me to smash your shrimp shell to pieces?!”

“Fei Fei, don’t be noisy.”

Miss Li'er, who has changed into white clothes, shouts at Hou Fei. The latter

immediately lowers his head and stops saying, looking as if he has admitted his mistakes. Miss Li'er laughs playfully then turns to the man with the broken arm. She reaches out a hand, touching the broken place.

When Qin Yu walks into the courtyard, his eyes cannot help brightening.

Miss Li'er is being engulfed in a green light. Her face looks so pure. Her skin is glowing like jade and radiating various green rays of light. As Qin Yu watches her healing that arm, he is rather touched from the bottom of his heart.

Qin Yu has never experienced maternal love so he has been very tough-minded since he was little. Only his father's love has been able to enter the depths of his heart. However, at the moment, Miss Li'er's motherly radiance has also slightly touched his heart.

He sobers up in the blink of an eye.

"I'm warning you, Liu Xing. You absolutely mustn't hope for a relationship with Li'er. You'd best not like her. Otherwise …" The warning Uncle Lan gave him not long ago rises in his mind again. He immediately gets out of that state of feeling touched.

"All right, later you shouldn't fight Fei Fei again. If you fight him, you'll only hurt yourself." Miss Li'er advises.

That man's injury has now recovered completely. He says with frustration: "Fight him? Do you think I wanted to fight him? It's just that Boss Hou … Ah, to me, it's an honor to be able to spar with Boss Hou. I'm very happy and excited." Seeing the look in Hou Fei's eyes, he shifts his ground instantly.

Miss Li'er gives a smile. When turning around, she sees Qin Yu on one side.

“How are you, Mister Liu Xing?”

Qin Yu also says very politely: “How are you, Miss Li'er? I never thought that I would be able to see your special healing technique again. It’s really wondrous.” Suddenly, a hint of happiness appears on his face as he can feel clearly that Xiao Hei is rushing in his direction extremely fast.

“Mister Liu Xing, you seem to be delighted with something?” Miss Li'er asks curiously.

Qin Yu says in excitement with a nod: “My brother Xiao Hei is hurrying to this place. Perhaps he can arrive in just a few days.”

“Oh, congratulations, Mister Liu Xing. When your brother has arrived, please let me know about that. There are restrictive spells outside this ravine so it’s very difficult for outsiders to enter when they aren’t guided by someone inside.” Miss Li'er says with a smile.

“Then I’ll have to bother you, Miss Li'er.” Qin Yu says with a nod while smiling.

Miss Li'er smiles: “Mister Liu Xing, since you’re busy, I’m returning to my room first.” After saying, she gracefully turns around and goes back to her room at once.

Qin Yu watches her enter the room from behind, gives a smile then turns around and goes back to his room to continue practicing. He practices the Stellar Transformations and the Xiumo secret skill Northern Darkness every day and has never slacked off.

After several days,

Qin Yu feels clearly that Xiao Hei has come very close to him, even within 100 li of him. However, Xiao Hei suddenly stops. Qin Yu knows that Xiao Hei is being blocked by the restrictive spells outside the ravine. He immediately stands up and gets ready to ask Miss Li'er help him.

End of b5c17.

B5C18: Departure

When Qin Yu leaves his room, he is surprised to see that Miss Li'er has already gone into the middle of the courtyard from her room. As soon as she sees him, she says with a smile: “Mister Liu Xing, I already know that your brother has arrived. Let’s go now.”

Qin Yu smilingly goes next to Miss Li'er. Side by side, the 2 of them hurry straight to the entrance of the ravine.

Li’er’s long hair is flowing. Qin Yu can even smell the alluring scent of her beautiful hair. A faint smile appears on the corners of his mouth.

As he comes near the entrance, his heart is filled with excitement because he is about to meet Xiao Hei again.

Qin Yu and Miss Li'er thus go out of the entrance directly with ease. He does not see any restrictive spells. However, if he turns around to take a look, he will be amazed to see that the mouth of the cave has become a wall of rock like the other places. This is just an illusionary technique.

But it is so extraordinarily profound that not even Xiao Hei can see through it.

Seeing Xiao Hei, who is not far from him and is unable to find the way, Qin Yu’s eyes immediately brighten. Since separating due to being chased by Sang Mo last time, it has been impossible for him to reunite with Xiao Hei. Some time ago, he and Xiao Hei were about to meet each other again, but then they encountered Cha Ge and Cha Po before they were able to.

“Xiao Hei!”

Qin Yu calls in a slightly quivering voice.

Xiao Hei suddenly turns around. Seeing Qin Yu, he immediately lets out a resounding eagle cry in excitement. The cry even frightens off the shoals of fish in his surroundings. “Big brother.” Xiao Hei’s excited voice rises in Qin Yu’s mind.

Qin Yu rushes very fast to Xiao Hei’s side and hugs him. Xiao Hei also wraps his wings around Qin Yu.

Standing on one side, Miss Li'er gives a faint smile too.

“You’ve changed, Xiao Hei. Compared to the past, you’ve got thinner by half. Even your aura has changed. What’s happened to you?” Only now does Qin Yu notice Xiao Hei’s astonishing changes. If not for the telepathy between them, he would not have been able to be so sure.

Xiao Hei has become much thinner, his aura has become very oppressive and fierce, and his eyes have become even sharper and colder than before.

“Big brother, after reaching the late Jindan stage, I prepared to go kill Sang Mo. Even though it’d be dangerous, I’d used a forbidden technique to transform my body so in theory it’d be easy for me to handle a an early Yuanying expert. Who could’ve thought that when I was about to meet you again that day, I ran into a big python. It was much stronger than Sang Mo. I estimate that it must’ve reached the middle Yuanying stage at least.” Xiao Hei is very angry.

“Forbidden technique?” Qin Yu is startled.

Xiao Hei says via his holy sense: “It’s a secret technique in my memories. After I started using it, my entire body went through drastic and thorough transformations. Even though my power level is still the same, my offense has improved a lot.”

Because Xiao Hei has reached the late Jindan stage, even if he had not used that forbidden technique, he would still be able to deal with early Yuanying stage experts. And now that he has used that technique, he can even hold his own against most middle Yuanying stage experts.

However, that day he encountered Cha Po, who is not only at the middle Yuanying stage, but also a blood-red aquatic python. Blood-red aquatic pythons are a top-class species of demonic beast and second only to divine beasts. A middle Yuanying stage blood-red aquatic python is much more formidable than a Xiuxianist of the same power level.

Even so, Xiao Hei was only put at a slight disadvantage at that time. When he eventually fled, Cha Po chased him for a long time without being able to catch up with him. Afterwards, due to an order by his big brother, Cha Po had no choice but to return to the Blood-red Cave.

“Then why haven’t you come to my place until now?” Qin Yu asks doubtfully.

Given Xiao Hei’s speed, he should have been able to find this location very quickly.

Xiao Hei says through holy sense communication: “Big brother, after escaping

from that blood-red aquatic python, I wanted to go kill Sang Mo, but then I learned that the Blood-red Cave had launched a full-scale hunt for you in its entire territory. That Sang Mo and 2 other early Yuanying demonic beasts went to the Blood-red Cave together. Because there were 3 of them, I didn't dare to attack them."

When Cha Ge was fighting Qin Yu, he arrogantly told Sang Mo to get the Thunder Hammer ready so, following his death, Sang Mo was able to guess that Qin Yu had killed him and immediately reported this to Cha Hong.

A furious Cha Hong then ordered Sang Mo to hurry to the Blood-red Cave. Sang Mo was not alone in this. Even the other guardians who were outside at that time had to rush to the Blood-red Cave as well. Therefore he went to the Blood-red Cave together with 2 other guardians.

Xiao Hei ran a long distance in vain and had no choice but to go back to find Qin Yu. The distance he covered during this round trip amounts to over 1 million li.

"Big brother, you can't go out for the moment. They are all hunting for you outside," warns Xiao Hei.

Qin Yu slightly nods. Right after knowing that he had killed a vice master of the Blood-red Cave, he already predicted this. One should know that Sang Mo's reward offer and the Blood-red Cave's hunt are 2 totally different things. Sang Mo's reward can only tempt Xiuyaoists into looking for him.

But the Blood-red Cave has forcefully ordered all Xiuyaoists within 8 million li of it to hunt for him. None of them dares to disobey this order because the Blood-red Cave is the ruler of this 8 million li radius area!

……

After going back into the ravine, Xiao Hei and Qin Yu stay in the same room. But Hou Fei is the one most excited by the arrival of Xiao Hei because they often spar with each other. Moreover, when Xiao Hei uses his various astonishing techniques, Hou Fei can only defeat him by putting in some effort.

A month passes in peace.

Today, Qin Yu and Xiao Hei are talking to each other in the courtyard.

“Big brother, this ravine is too easy and comfortable. I’ll go out to wander for a while first.” Xiao Hei considers for a long time then finally mentions his plan.

Qin Yu is startled, but he understands at once.

Xiao Hei is an eagle, and like every other eagle, he wants to soar into the sky. Even though he has been staying in this ravine for a month due to his relationship with Qin Yu, in his heart, he still looks forward to the bloodshed, fighting and so on outside the ravine the most.

“That’s fine, Xiao Hei.” Qin Yu says smilingly.

Xiao Hei blinks his eyes. He really rather hates to part with Qin Yu.

“Big brother … why don’t you go with me to have some fun?” He tries to persuade Qin Yu. “Given your power, you’ll be able to hold your own against

even middle Yuanying demonic beasts. It's said that there are only very few demonic beasts that have surpassed the middle Yuanying stage in the whole territory of the Blood-red Cave. With just a little carefulness, we won't run into them."

When Qin Yu hears Xiao Hei's suggestion, his interest is naturally aroused.

After all, he likes to feel his blood boiling and intense emotions. The Blood-red Cave does not have many experts so if he and Xiao Hei are a bit careful, nothing bad will happen to them either. As for ordinary Xiuyaoists who pursue him, their jindans and yuanyings will only end up as his nutrition.

"No, there's no hurry. We better wait until I've mastered the Northern Darkness. Don't worry, I'll be able to learn it quickly." Qin Yu however does not agree.

Does he keep staying here really to practice the Northern Darkness?

Xiao Hei leaves afterwards, but things still go on as usual in the ravine. Qin Yu practices the Stellar Transformations and the Xiumo secret skill Northern Darkness every day. He keeps failing over and over, but he is not anxious either. Subconsciously, he hopes that he will not succeed in learning the Northern Darkness so that he can keep staying in this ravine with no worries.

Every day, he practices and listens to Miss Li'er's zither music.

Occasionally, he can even see her treat some demonic beasts' injuries. Qin Yu once even wanted to spar with Hou Fei so that after getting injured he would be able to experience her treatment as well.

Of course, he buried that thought at the depths of his mind as soon as it appeared.

3 years has passed in the blink of an eye.

To practitioners, 3 years is really a very short time. During this period, Xiao Hei returned once and stayed in the ravine for a month before leaving again. And not long ago, that little fish Yan Zi has also transformed into a human.

Today, Qin Yu is sitting with legs crossed on his bed, practicing the Northern Darkness again.

Thanks to the Meteoric Tear's nourishment over the last 3 years, his soul has become much more powerful than before. Even his spiritual energy's toughness and flexibility have also become strong. The amount of spiritual energy he can control has now reached an eighth of the total. But there have still been no signs of success when it comes to learning the Northern Darkness.

Suddenly --

Qin Yu's entire body shakes once. A hint of ecstasy appears on his face.

At the moment, in his mind, a thread of stellar energy has unexpectedly begun to intertwine with a thread of spiritual energy. They are intertwining as if both of them are real substances. It should be known that Qin Yu's biggest problem has always been that his spiritual energy and stellar energy cannot really come into contact with each other.

He chokes back his excitement and continues to wait.

As the minutes and seconds go by, those intertwined threads of stellar energy and spiritual energy start to fuse with each other. After an indeterminate period of time, they finally succeed in merging and there are no longer any distinctions between them.

Qin Yu suddenly opens his eyes, shooting out 2 brilliant beams of light.

He has succeeded!

Including the period of time during which he was chased, he has practiced the Northern Darkness for more than 3 years and now he has finally succeeded. The 1st thread of energy that combines stellar energy with spiritual energy has been formed. He has been experimenting every day for 3 years, no less. And experimenting with the Northern Darkness has even become a habit of his.

"This energy combines stellar energy and spiritual energy so let's call it … spirilar energy." Even Qin Yu's breathing becomes somewhat heavy.

This spirilar energy is different from stellar energy and spiritual energy, but there is very little of it at the moment -- just a single thread. However, this thread is crucial to learning the Northern Darkness.

Qin Yu closes his eyes and starts to follow the instructions of the Northern Darkness. That thread of spirilar energy then begins to change, forming a written talisman that looks like a strange picture. In an instant, a strange feeling emerges in his mind.

Qin Yu has a feeling that he can totally contain his aura with just a thought. All of this is done through the talisman that was formed from spirilar energy. He can even intensify the sucking force to absorb all of the energies around him, and he will look like a black hole in the eyes of other people at that time.

Slightly controlling the talisman's spirilar energy, Qin Yu makes his whole body start to swallow the energies in his surroundings, looking like a humanoid black hole. Now the air about him has become very strange.

"Succeeded."

He controls the talisman, stopping it from working, and his entire body goes back to the original state.

"Ha-ha … I've finally succeeded." His eyes glitter, full of excitement. This triumph has eventually come after a long time of waiting. With this technique to change the air about him, if he also slightly alters his clothes and appearance, not even Sang Mo will be able to recognize him.

However, Qin Yu's smile disappears in an instant.

"Since I've succeeded, it's time to leave here. But must I leave here?" He suddenly feels somewhat at a loss. After 3 years, the daily zither music has already become an indispensable part of his life. Miss Li'er's pure appearance when she healed someone has also been imprinted on his mind.

Uncle Lan goes up to him from outside, saying with a smile: "Liu Xing, you've unexpectedly been practicing for 9 days straight. Could it be you've succeeded?"

9 days?

Qin Yu is startled in his heart. He did not expect that it had taken him 9 days to combine a thread of stellar energy with a thread of spiritual energy. As for success, of course he has succeeded. Now he can change his aura at will.

“Succeeded? No, it’s just that I’ve made some progress. I still need a period of time to succeed.” Qin Yu says to Uncle Lan.

“Oh.” Uncle Lan gives a smile. “Some progress is good too. 3 years ago, you couldn’t even make any progress. I think you must also want to go to the overseas Xiuzhen world to roam about and make a name for yourself, right?”

Qin Yu has no choice but to nod.

“Very good. Try your best.” Uncle Lan then turns around. But when he has just started to leave, he suddenly stops and looks back at Qin Yu. In an obviously solemn manner, he cautions: “Liu Xing, don’t forget the conversation between us 3 years ago.”

The conversation 3 years ago?

When Qin Yu is still pondering, Uncle Lan has already left the room.

Qin Yu pushes open the window of his room. As it happens, he can see the back rooms through this window. At the moment, Miss Li'er is sitting beside the window of her room with a zither put in front of her. Then, with her entire concentration, she begins to play the zither again.

From Qin Yu’s position, he can only see a side of Miss Li'er’s face.

In the past, every time Miss Li'er played the zither, Qin Yu always listened to the music with eyes closed. He has never carefully observed her state when she is playing the zither like this. Wave after wave of beautiful sounds spreads out from the zither’s strings. And Miss Li'er’s face seems to be radiating various charming rays of light.

At this moment, Qin Yu is somewhat dazzled.

……

Days like this do not last long. A half month later, the tranquility of the ravine is broken because a group of Xiuyaoists has been detected outside the ravine. This group of Xiuyaoists is zealously and carefully searching around. It seems they are hunting for someone.

“Sis Li’er, this is bad. When I was strolling about outside just now, I was questioned by a Xiuyaoist. The Blood-red Cave is currently hunting for a Xiuxianist.” Purple-clad Yan Zi rushes inside while saying loudly and urgently.

Qin Yu frowns in his room.

He certainly knows that the Blood-red Cave has been hunting for him. However, in the beginning, it only sent a large number of subordinates to carry out a rough sweep using their holy senses. After 2 years, they still could not find him despite having searched the entire territory of the Blood-red Cave with the holy senses.

Qin Yu originally thought that the Blood-red Cave would give up, but it has unexpectedly ordered Xiuyaoists to search carefully on a large scale, and now they have come close to this place.

Even though that illusionary technique is very profound, no one can be sure that it will not be seen through by someone!

If it is seen through, the Blood-red Cave's forces will come here, and …

"Don't worry, Yan Zi, those Xiuyaoists won't find this place." Miss Li'er says with a smile. Obviously she is very relaxed.

Uncle Lan, who is drinking tea in the courtyard, pays no attention to this either.

"Uncle Lan, Miss Li'er, I've succeeded in practicing my Northern Darkness technique. I'm about to leave here." Qin Yu says smilingly while walking out of his room. At the same time, he begins to control that talisman formed from spirilar energy in his head.

In an instant, Qin Yu's whole body is like a black hole. Not only does it not emit any amount of his aura, it also sucks in all of the energies around him, including holy energy.

Qin Yu's appearance also starts to change. Even though the changes are very small, they make his entire body look much grimmer. This is the appearance of assassin Liu Xing in the past. He is also dressed in a black robe, which was forged by Lei Wei in Lei Mountain House.

“With this, I believe nobody will recognize me.”

He says smilingly while looking at Miss Li'er, Uncle Lan and that little girl Yan Zi.

Now his hair is only 1 cun long. Thanks to the black robe he is wearing and his upper body’s muscles, he looks very handsome and solemn. This coupled with his body’s ability to absorb all the energies around like a black hole gives him an ice-cold air.

“Good, good!” Uncle Lan looks at Qin Yu with a hint of approval in his eyes.

Qin Yu gives a smile. He always feels that Uncle Lan is unfathomable and seems able to see through all of his thoughts.

Seeing Qin Yu’s current appearance, Miss Li'er also praises with brightening eyes: “Mister Liu Xing’s secret technique is really very profound. I’m sure no one will be able to recognize you.”

At this moment, a voice rises!

“Ah, big brother Liu Xing, I want to go with you. Master, please let me go out. Hei Yu is even weaker than me but he is outside at the moment. Please let me go out.” Hou Fei hurriedly rushes up to them while saying nonstop.

He also looks at Qin Yu, urging him unceasingly with his eyes. At the same time, he says via his holy sense: “Big brother Liu Xing, help me please!”

Qin Yu smiles and also says to Uncle Lan: “Uncle Lan, Fei Fei is a divine beast. With his power, nothing in the underwater Xiuyao world will be a danger to him. Plus, if he doesn’t experience hardships, I think he won’t be able to grow up. Please allow him to go out.”

Fei Fei is Hou Fei’s informal name. Only when Qin Yu had become very familiar with Hou Fei after 3 years did he start to call him so intimately.

Hou Fei looks at Uncle Lan pitiably at once.

Uncle Lan has no choice but to shake his head with a smile: “All right, since Liu Xing said so, you can go with him. But you must remember, in a noncritical situation, don’t go into berserk mode to fight. Do you understand?” He looks solemnly at Hou Fei.

“Ah, I know.” The latter immediately jumps in excitement.

Hou Fei then holds Qin Yu in a clinch, but this is an enthusiastic embrace: “Thank you, big brother Liu Xing. Let’s go, big brother. I don’t want to stay here anymore.” Hou Fei’s heart has already flown outside the ravine. He is very excited at the moment.

Qin Yu slightly nods. Suddenly he looks at Uncle Lan and Miss Li'er, saying: “Miss Li'er, Uncle Lan, before leaving, I want to tell you that Liu Xing is only my nickname. My real name is -- Qin Yu.”

“Fei Fei, let’s go!”

He basically does not want to say anything else and walks out of the bamboo house directly.

“Ha-ha, I’m going out, every demonic beast should prepare to get beaten by me, kaka ~~~” Hou Fei is extremely excited.

Qin Yu does not look back because he does not want to.

“Will I ever return to this place?” He asks himself inwardly, but not even he has an answer. He suddenly gives a smile: “Perhaps I should live a life with a lot of bloodshed, intense emotions, and ups and downs!”

End of b5c18.

B5C19: Fiery eyes

After going out of the ravine, Hou Fei is immediately filled with vitality. His fiery eyes look around in excitement. Seeing a huge whale swimming by, he utters a strange cry and reaches out a hand. Various beams of light then cover that whale completely.

The whale begins to shrink extremely fast. In just a while, there is only a layer of skin left.

“Kaka, so much blood essence, it was so uncomfortable in the ravine. I’d be told off even if I killed just a few fish there. It’s really awesome out here, kaka ~~” Hou Fei waves his hands around and scratches his head. Obviously he is extremely excited.

Qin Yu is slightly shocked in his heart. Only extremely rare demonic beasts possess this blood-absorbing technique, but Hou Fei unexpectedly can also use it. He is really worthy of being a divine beast.

“Fei Fei, this underwater Xiuyao world is very cruel. Dwellers here can fight each other because of just a rude word. Since divine beasts have astonishing potential, if someone discovers that you’re a divine beast, maybe some experts will kill you immediately to prevent future troubles. So …”

“I know, big brother. Kaka, I just have to hide my identity, right? He-he.” Hou Fei blinks his fiery eyes and says laughingly.

Qin Yu has been staying in one place with Hou Fei for 3 years so he knows that he is very smart.

“Master already said that later I can’t use berserk mode to fight. I’ll hide my skills a bit more and show only 30% of my power.” After thinking for a while, Hou Fei makes a decision.

Qin Yu has also heard about Hou Fei’s berserk mode. In that state, Hou Fei is extremely frightening. He is already exceptionally outstanding in a normal state, so once he goes into berserk mode, he is simply terrifying!

“Take it.”

Qin Yu throws Hou Fei a jade identity card. Having killed quite a few Xiuyaoists, he naturally has quite a few identity cards. This identity card was taken out casually by him. After all, it will be slightly easier to act when each of them has an identity card.

“Kaka, what toy is this?” Hou Fei receives the jade identity card and looks at it from top to bottom.

“Fei Fei, this jade identity card can confirm the holder’s identity. You only need to personalize it by blood then suck it in your body. Other Xiuyaoists can know which powerhouse you belong to. In general, those from the same camp aren’t allowed to fight each other while those from different camps are. And nobody is allowed to kill someone with a Nine Demons identity card. But … these things only apply to ordinary Xiuyaoists.” At the end of his explanation, Qin Yu adds a sentence.

So what if he kills here? He will only have to face being chased by the guards of the Blood-red Cave. Of course, this will only happen if they can find out who the killer is.

As long as he kills neatly and leaves behind no clues, who can he not kill?

“I understand these rules. They show that a power struggle’s going on between those camps, right? Humph humph, I’ll also occupy a nice place sometime and recruit a bunch of subordinates. I’m going to be the boss myself!” Hou Fei is very wild and arrogant.

Qin Yu gives a smile: “Don’t aim too high. Let’s go. I’ll slowly tell you about the big powerhouses of underwater Xiuyaoists on the way. It’s not so simple to become a boss as you think.”

The 2 of them travel together. Qin Yu explains the power structure in the underwater Xiuyao world to Hou Fei and gives him some necessary basic knowledge en route. Of course, he obtained these pieces of information through using the Soul Examination a few years ago.

“Hey, you two stop. We’re the Blood-red Cave’s guards.”

Following a loud shout, a 50 strong group appears in front of Qin Yu and Hou Fei. These 50 Xiuyaoists’ power levels are not bad, but their leader, the most powerful among them, is only at the late Jindan stage, which basically means nothing to Qin Yu and Hou Fei.

“Kaka, what did you call me for, kid?” Hou Fei gives a strange laugh and stares at the thin leader.

Being stared at by Hou Fei, that leader feels his entire body’s flesh creep. His heart even trembles: “This monkey heard that I’m a guard but he doesn’t care

about it at all. Judging from his aura, he must be a Yuanying expert. As for that fella beside him …" As soon as that thin Xiuyaoist sees Qin Yu, his face immediately goes pale.

With his muscular chest and a rarely seen hairstyle that is only 1 cun long, Qin Yu has a steely air about him. Moreover, his entire body is covered in a black robe, which is flapping, and is absorbing all of the energies around him like a black hole while giving off not the slightest amount of his aura.

The thin Xiuyaoist's heart trembles even more when he sees Qin Yu's eyes.

"Lordly, frosty and brutal as well!"

The thin Xiuyaoist quickly makes a judgment about Qin Yu's character. Having been able to become the leader of a squad, he is rather insightful.

"Didn't you hear your grandpa's question?" Hou Fei's strange voice rises again.

The thin Xiuyaoist instantly looks at Hou Fei. A bit terrified by the latter's stare, he says at once: "Seniors, I am searching for a Xiuxianist according to an order of the Blood-red Cave. This Xiuxianist's aura is forthright, his body doesn't have any demonic energy, and his own energy is very hot and pure! If the two of you know something about him, could you please tell this junior?"

This thin Xiuyaoist is very respectful at the moment and even talks about some characteristics of the Xiuxianist.

A faint smile appears on the corners of Qin Yu's mouth.

Forthright?

When Qin Yu just went underwater, his aura was really forthright. This coupled with his blazing and pure energy indeed made him very recognizable. However, now that he has succeeded in practicing the Northern Darkness, his aura and the air about him have totally changed to the opposites.

“Hmm … all of you can sod off.” Hou Fei says while waving his hand.

The thin Xiuyaoist is delighted at once. Paying basically no attention to Hou Fei’s disdain, he bows and says: “Then I take my leave.” After saying, he immediately says to his subordinates: “Let’s go search the southern area. Be quick.” He then leads them away.

He knows very well that even though there is a rule that forbids Xiuyaoists of the same camp from fighting each other, some just do not care about it.

If the corpses are removed and no traces are left behind, no one will know anything.

“Heh-heh, a bunch of cowards, yet just now they even wanted to taste our flesh.” Hou Fei’s fiery eyes flash with a red light. On one side, Qin Yu gives a smile. Once, when he was chatting with Uncle Lan long ago, Uncle Lan said that this Fiery-eyed Aquatic Monkey is obstinate and unruly by nature, and at the same time, he is innately violent and combative.

“Fei Fei, where’d you think we should go?”

With his eyes glittering, Hou Fei says: “Do you still have to ask? Just now didn’t you say that in the common places within the territory of the Blood-red Cave, Xiuyaoists are scattered everywhere, and only the Blood-red Ridge has a great number of Xiuyaoists? Let’s just go there!”

Qin Yu frowns.

The Blood-red Ridge? It is the Blood-red Cave’s headquarters. Half of the Xiuyaoists within 8 million li of this place concentrate here.

Knowing there is a tiger on a mountain, brave people tend to ascend it!

“Good, the Blood-red Ridge, let’s go there.”

Qin Yu’s robe flutters while his eyes shine brilliantly. Hou Fei beside him also lets out a strange cry in excitement. Afterwards, side by side, the 2 of them head for the Blood-red Ridge extremely fast. Qin Yu’s black robe flaps as he goes through the water. His ice-cold eyes then suddenly flash with fierceness.

The Blood-red Ridge?

Perhaps not even Sang Mo will be able to identify him when facing him. Moreover, what is there for him to be afraid of? If worst comes to worst, he and Hou Fei will just go on a killing spree in the Blood-red Ridge. As a powerful individual, he must act a bit wild and impulsively. If he went against his heart’s content, it would be the same as giving up the dangerous path of practice.

******

The 2 of them travel at extremely high speeds. Qin Yu's Flaming Sword was originally forged from In-rock Flaming Iron. Later in Lei Mountain House, Qin Yu had to blend a dark-natured crystal and a metallic-natured crystal with it to be able to upgrade it to a high-grade holy weapon.

Qin Yu only needs to give the Flaming Sword a thought, it will turn black immediately and give off a dark aura. He can totally make it turn red and emit flames as well. And he can change its color to gold too.

When riding on a black Flaming Sword, Qin Yu, also robed in black, looks very icy indeed.

"Kaka, interesting, interesting." Hou Fei's fiery eyes unexpectedly shoot a dim red light into the distance. This is the 1st time that he has gone out so he is naturally very excited because he sees many underwater creatures that he has never seen before.

Suddenly --

"Stop, big brother." At this moment, the red light shot out from Hou Fei's fiery eyes becomes much clearer and shines directly on a rock at the bottom of the ocean.

"What are you doing?" Qin Yu stops and looks at Hou Fei. He knows that he must have been told to stop for some reason because Hou Fei also has some special abilities.

Hou Fei bares his teeth, looking very proud of himself: "Big brother, this is

one thing you don't know about. My fiery eyes have a special ability. The more powerful I am, the more formidable they become. Now they can already discover some natural treasures."

Qin Yu's heart beats faster.

The fiery eyes can discover treasures?

"Kaka, break for me!" Hou Fei reaches out a hand while laughing strangely. His black stick suddenly appears and lengthens at the same time. It hits that rock with a loud noise. The rock is immediately shattered and its fragments are sent flying in all directions. However, there is surprisingly a glowing red pebble in the center of the shattered rock.

Qin Yu makes a sweep with his holy sense.

"It's unexpectedly a piece of high-grade warm jade. A piece of jade formed inside a rock, this is a good treasure." He has realized instantly that this kind of high-grade warm jade has quite a few specially good effects, for example, when put on a corpse, it will prevent the corpse from ever decaying.

Moreover, if put on the body of a living person, it will calm his mind down, which is extremely useful to practitioners. And it can also be made into talismans and holy weapons.

"How's that, big brother? Are my fiery eyes formidable?" Hou Fei is very proud of himself.

"They're really outstanding." Qin Yu praises. Hou Fei is very strange. He

unexpectedly does not want this piece of warm jade, throwing it directly to Qin Yu. Because of this, Qin Yu even thinks that Hou Fei does not like treasures, but as they continue to go forwards on their journey, he gradually realizes that he was wrong.

The distance left between them and the Blood-red Ridge is not long, only more than 800,000 li. Along the way, Hou Fei unexpectedly discovers 7 more treasures, 5 of which he gives to Qin Yu and keeps the other 2 for himself.

Only now does Qin Yu realize that Hou Fei likes some ores that can be forged into weapons but has no interest in precious mushrooms and rare grasses. He does not even like warm jade, gravelly crystals, moonlight yin crystals and so on.

When Qin Yu and Hou Fei are about to reach the Blood-red Ridge, the master of the Blood-red Cave comes out from a closed-door training session again.

……

In the main hall of the Blood-red Cave,

Sitting in the master seat, Cha Hong has a very unpleasant expression at the moment. He is still unable to open that black jade case and that most basic Dust Removing Seal alone has taken him over 100 years. He has just left that secret room.

It will take him about another year to open the case.

When he went through closed-door training in the past, his mind was calm

because he knew that there was still a long way to go. But now, when he has reached the final juncture, he becomes worried about gain and loss. Sometimes he is afraid that the 3 superpowers, Nine Demons Hall, Azure Dragon Palace and Blue Water Mansion, will know about the case, and sometimes he is afraid that someone among his subordinates will know about it and betray him.

"Cave master."

Below him, the 13 guardians bows and says simultaneously. All of the Blood-red Cave's guardians are experts. The weakest among them is only at the late Jindan stage, but this guardian can even rival ordinary Yuanying stage Xiuyaoists in terms of actual offense.

And the strongest among them is even approaching Cha Hong in power. Cha Ge was a vice master but he was much weaker than the strongest guardian.

"Has that Xiuxianist been captured?"

Cha Hong's voice comes down from above. What can the 13 guardians and the remaining vice master on the lower part of the main hall possibly say?

"Big brother, that Xiuxianist is very cunning. I've already investigated the few Xiuxian schools within 8 million li of this place, but the energy of none of them is burning hot and pure like the Xiuxianist's." Cha Po takes a forward step, bows and says.

Sang Mo also takes a step forwards, saying: "Cave master, that Xiuxianist is very cunning. For the last 3 years, there have been no traces of him. I'm wondering if he has gone into another power's territory."

“Humph!”

Cha Hong casts a glance at Sang Mo with his ice-cold eyes. Sang Mo’s heart immediately trembles.

“We’ve been hunting for that Xiuxianist for 3 years. There are 8 powers under the Nine Demons Hall. I even asked the other powers’ cave masters to help me hunt for him, but even now there are still no traces of him. The other powers’ territories and the Nine Demons Hall’s territory cover an area of 90 million li in radius. Do you think a Xiuxianist could travel 90 million li in just 3 years?”

Cha Hong is merely one of the 8 cave masters under the Nine Demons Hall so he was only able to engage the help of the other 7 cave masters at best. As for the 2 superpowers Azure Dragon Palace and Blue Water Mansion, he is simply ineligible to ask them to do anything.

“Sang Mo, I remember you mentioned a black eagle last time?” Cha Hong suddenly says.

Sang Mo answers at once: “Cave master, that day, when I was dealing with that Xiuxianist, there was a black eagle with him. It seems there’s a very good relationship between them because they were trying hard to give each other a chance to run away.”

Sang Mo of course remembers clearly what happened during the fight that day. He knows Xiao Hei and Qin Yu were trying to create a chance to escape for each other.

“Oh?”

On the upper part of the hall, Cha Hong utters a word then says no more. All the other Xiuyaoists do not dare to make a sound. After a long time, Cha Hong suddenly says: “Spread my order. From now on, not only will you have to hunt for that Xiuxianist, but also for that black eagle. Remember, it’s to hunt and capture, and not to kill.

“Yes!”

The 13 guardians and the vice master take the order in unison.

With a wave of his large sleeve, Cha Hong immediately disappears from the main hall. The 13 guardians and the vice master know very well that he often undergoes closed-door training. Occasionally he will come out for a while, but will continue to undergo closed-door training afterwards, and he hates being disturbed during his training sessions the most.

“After catching the black eagle, the Xiuxianist will definitely come out. Isn’t there a good relationship between them?” Cha Hong’s eyes flash with coldness. He then enters the secret room.

To avenge his brother’s death is very important, but it cannot compare with his black jade case. At the moment, after searching for treasures along the way, Qin Yu and Hou Fei have finally arrived in the Blood-red Cave’s headquarters -- the Blood-red Ridge.

End of b5c19.

B5C20: Guardians

The Blood-red Cave's territory is 8 million li in radius and the Blood-red Ridge is at the center of it. Half of the territory's Xiuyaoists concentrate in this place so it is obviously much more flourishing and beautiful than many other places at the bottom of the ocean.

By now, Qin Yu and Hou Fei have already entered the Blood-red Ridge.

There are approximately 100,000 Xiuyaoists in the 8 million li radius area controlled by the Blood-red Cave. Because only 1 in 1000 Xiuyaoists can reach the Yuanying stage, there are only about 100 Yuanying stage experts within 8 million li of the Blood-red Cave. However, most experts hide in their own caves.

The Blood-red Ridge is actually a huge mountain range at the bottom of the ocean. Various caves and palaces have been built on many peaks of the mountain range. Generally, there are 10-odd Xiuyaoists in a palace. At the same time, there are also several thousand Xiantian-level demonic beasts ready to listen to their orders.

Large palaces even have more than 100 Xiuyaoists and countless demonic beasts each.

"Kaka, these Xiuyaoists really know how to amuse themselves . You see, those caves … kaka, they're really luxurious." As Hou Fei looks at the palaces on the mountain peaks in the distance, he cannot help praising them.

Qin Yu takes a glance over those palaces. He is not very surprised: "Xiuyaoists aren't mortals so it's very easy for them to create caves and mansions. Also, they

can even order some Xiantian-level demonic beasts to help them. A 10,000 jin huge rock is very difficult to move in the mortal world, but it's nothing to Xiuyaoists here. Oh!"

Qin Yu suddenly shifts his look to a huge mountain peak to the north of him.

Hou Fei's eyes also brighten and look at that huge mountain peak in the distance. There is an extremely luxurious palace on that mountain peak. It is about the same size as an imperial palace in the mortal world.

That largest palace is located on the highest mountain peak of the Blood-red Ridge. An entire section of the peak has been cut off, leaving behind a flat surface that is several tens li in radius. On this huge flat surface, there is a lofty, luxurious palace -- the Blood-red Cave.

It is located on the highest place, surrounded by the other palaces.

The Blood-red Cave occupies an area that is several tens li in radius. Courtyard houses and pavilions can be seen everywhere in it. Many squads of Xiuyaoists are on patrol outside the palace. There are even some seductive female Xiuyaoists serving as ladies-in-waiting, dancers and so on inside it.

"The Blood-red Cave."

Qin Yu can see those large words from the distance. Hou Fei also looks at that palace in great amazement. He finds it even more unbelievable than Qin Yu does because he has only seen a bamboo house before whereas Qin Yu lived in a princely mansion when he was little and, at any rate, has seen an imperial palace on the Qian Long continent.

“Damn it, what a waste. A palace so big is used by just some fellas in the Blood-red Cave. But, if they let me live in it … such a big and luxurious palace won’t be wasted.” Hou Fei blinks his eyes and says on one side.

“Idiot.”

3 Xiuyaoists who are passing by them says disdainfully after hearing what Hou Fei said.

In the Blood-red Ridge, Xiuyaoists generally go from one mountain peak to another in groups of 3 to 5. At a glance, Qin Yu can see that nearly 1000 Xiuyaoists are going in all directions. Compared to other places, this Blood-red Ridge indeed has a great number of Xiuyaoists.

“Hey, stop for your grandpa!”

Hou Fei shouts loudly all of sudden and stares at those 3 Xiuyaoists with his shockingly glittering fiery eyes. The 3 Xiuyaoists is unexpectedly startled. It seems the loud shouts Hou Fei uttered just now have scared the life out of them.

Hou Fei’s entire hair begins to stand up: “Damn it, you even dared to insult your grandpa? All of you listen up, your grandpa is Hou Fei …” Before Hou Fei can finish what he is saying, the 3 Xiuyaoists say loudly too.

“Hairy monkey, you’re surprisingly arrogant. In this Blood-red Ridge, there’s no one who doesn’t know about us 3 brothers. Kill him.” After saying, the 3 Xiuyaoists immediately take out their respective weapons and attack.

Hou Fei’s eyes flash with a hint of bloodthirstiness.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

3 silhouettes of a black stick flash by the 3 of them. A series of noises of bones being shattered is heard and the 3 Xiuyaoists are smashed away while crying or screaming in agony.

“Kaka, you must have a death wish to fight me.” Brandishing his black stick, Hou Fei says arrogantly.

Qin Yu makes a sweep with his holy sense and finds out that they have only got their legs broken. Hou Fei has no intention of killing these 3 Xiuyaoists because, after all, this place is the headquarters of the Blood-red Cave. He also knows the serious consequences of killing them here.

“Don’t worry, they’re not dead.” He says while putting the black stick on his shoulder in an unconcerned manner. Suddenly, his fiery eyes start to brighten.

######

With his hands behind his back, Cha Po flies out of the main entrance of the Blood-red Cave. 4 of the 13 guardians are following him, consisting of Bai Yin, Ran Lan, Mu Xu and Zhuang Zhong. Among these 4 guardians, Bai Yin is the leader.

“Let’s go to Mount Yan Lian.” Cha Po immediately says.

“Vice master, the wine on Mount Yan Lian is pretty good. I really don’t know how that geezer Yan Lian can make it.” Bai Yin beside him says with a smile. Clad in a full-length white suit of armor, this guardian looks noticeably elegant, handsome and outstanding.

Ran Lan says with a cold smile: “That Yan Lian even thinks he’s a big shot. Let’s tell him directly, hand over the producing method or get killed.” Half of Ran Lan’s hair is blue while the other half is black. Even his face is also half black half blue.

By contrast, Mu Xu is very quiet.

And Zhuang Zhong looks like a nice old man who always smiles. However, the other guardians all know how ruthless and sly he is.

When these 5 Xiuyaoists are halfway on their journey, suddenly --

Boom!

There is the distant rumble of rock getting shattered. Cha Po and the others immediately look in that direction and see only a dull multicolored source of light. Their eyes brighten and almost instantly they rush towards it together.

“Kaka ~~ what do you think, big brother? Whenever I act, I definitely won’t miss.” Hou Fei has just found another treasure -- a Five Nights Purple Flower. If this flower is not plucked within 5 days of its full bloom, it will automatically lose its medicinal properties.

Qin Yu’s eyes brighten: “A Five Nights Purple Flower, this is a treasure for pill

making. It's absolutely comparable to a high-grade holy weapon." Hou Fei does not like pill-making-related treasures such as this so he throws it to Qin Yu, who reaches out a hand to receive it.

"Stop your hand!"

Following a loud shout, 5 silhouettes immediately appear in front of Qin Yu. They are none other than Cha Po and his subordinates, who just now were able to see Hou Fei dig out this treasure with their own eyes. Disregarding everything, guardian Ran Lan among them reaches out his hand to try to snatch it.

Qin Yu's eyes flash with coldness. He shouts angrily: "Scram." At the same time, he throws a kick like a flash.

Bang!

Both Qin Yu and Ran Lan fly backwards simultaneously. They are unexpectedly equally matched. With a sweep of his holy sense, Qin Yu discovers that the opponent has reached the early Yuanying stage. Every time Qin Yu practices, his physical body is trained and refined, and therefore now it is much stronger than the bodies of ordinary demonic beasts. Even though Ran Lan is at the early Yuanying stage, his body is inferior to Qin Yu's.

Qin Yu and Ran Lan exchange a look. They both feel that each other is no pushover. Cha Po and the others also realize that Qin Yu and Hou Fei are not easy for them to bully.

Bai Yin however takes a step forwards.

“This 5 Nights Purple Flower belongs to our Blood-red Cave. My vice master already knew long ago that there’s a 5 Nights Purple Flower here, but it is regrettable that it can only be plucked in its full bloom, and this can’t be delayed for too long. If not plucked within 5 nights, it’ll become useless. Now, please return that flower to its rightful owner.” Bai Yin says smilingly in a refined and courteous manner.

“Bullshit!” Hou Fei has already been enraged. The hair on his entire body stands straight up. He laughs strangely and says: “If your vice master had already known long ago that this place got a treasure, why the hell wouldn’t he have transplanted it into his cave? Also, this 5 Nights Purple Flower grew under rocks, how the hell could you have known about it?”

Hou Fei’s eyes are blazing. His aura surges forth from his whole body. It is unexpectedly able to oppress the opponents.

He dug this treasure out by himself but they are attempting to snatch it so how can he possibly keep calm and not get angry?

“Damn you, did you hear what I said? Sod off for me, otherwise I’m going to make minced meat of you.” Hou Fei says angrily while staring at the 4 Xiuyaoists. His violent aura is really terrifying. The aura of a divine beast is indeed no joke.

However, Cha Po and those guardians are not powerful enough to tell that Hou Fei is a divine beast yet.

Generally, divine beasts are recognized based on characteristics such as their physical appearances. But Hou Fei is a Fiery-eyed Aquatic Monkey, whose

species is really extremely rare. According to Uncle Lan, he is the only member of this species in the entire underwater Xiuyao world. The opponents have never seen anyone like him so naturally they cannot identify him.

"I'm the Blood-red Cave's vice master Cha Po. This item belongs to the Blood-red Cave. Didn't you 2 hear that?" Cha Po's voice rises. There is a note of absolute insolence in it.

"Cha Po? The Blood-red Cave?" Qin Yu says with a cold smile on one side.

Cha Po and those guardians are top-ranking figures in the Blood-red Cave so normally no one dares to fight them. However, the 2 fellows before them at the moment seem not to think highly of them at all. How can a vice master and 4 guardians possibly endure this mocking tone?

"Fight!"

Cha Po suddenly shouts.

"Kaka, bring it." Bai Yin and the others are yet to get into action but Hou Fei already laughs strangely in excitement. He then charges at them while waving a black stick. What is Hou Fei's identity? A middle Yuanying stage divine beast, no less! Of the few Xiuyaoists before him, Cha Po, the strongest, and Bai Yin have reached the middle Yuanying stage too while Ran Lan and Mu Xu are only at the early Yuanying stage and Zhuang Zhong is even at the late Jindan stage. However, Zhuang Zhong is actually somewhat more formidable than Ran Lan and Mu Xu.

A middle Yuanying stage divine beast, which is even comparable to an

ordinary Dongxu stage expert, thus charges at them.

Boom!

Carrying an enormous force, the black stick cuts through the water and crashes on Bai Yin's 2 daggers with a loud noise. It even bends the daggers back and smashes them into Bai Yin's body squarely. Bai Yin is sent flying at once while spitting out a mouthful of blood.

"Kaka, awesome, awesome!"

Hou Fei cries loudly in excitement. In the past, whether when he fought Qin Yu or when he fought the demonic beasts in the ravine, he never dared to use all his power because he was afraid of killing or wounding them. But now he has no qualms. Just a moment ago, that strike of the stick was executed by him with full force.

The faces of the 4 other Xiuyaoists, Cha Po, Ran Lan, Mu Xu and Zhuang Zhong, all change color greatly.

Middle Yuanying stage Bai Yin was sent flying with just a blow of the stick? And Bai Yin could not even put up any resistance!

"Kaka, come again." Hou Fei's eyes glitter. In an instant, his black stick turns into 5 or 6 blurs, smashing towards them. Zhuang Zhong suddenly utters a loud shout. A massive shield appears in his hand. The blurs of the stick smash down on the shield.

With a boom, Zhuang Zhong's entire body is rammed into the rock.

“Stop, stop, this is a misunderstanding, this is a misunderstanding!”

Cha Po shouts.

“Taste another blow.” Paying no attention to what Cha Po is shouting, Hou Fei smashes his stick towards him. Qin Yu is also amazed by the speed of Hou Fei’s black stick. He feels that when Hou Fei exerts his power, the stick arrives at the opponent’s face almost instantly. Both in power and in speed, it has reached a terrifying level.

A faint wicked smile suddenly appears on the corners of Hou Fei’s mouth. While his stick is coming at Cha Po, he uses the power of his waist and gives it a fierce shake.

The black stick is slightly bent at once then begins to swing violently back and forth between 2 other directions.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! ……

The stick is situated exactly between Ran Lan and Mu Xu so when it swings back and forth, it hits their bodies. Because these 2 guardians’ demonic elemental energy is basically unable to withstand those heavy hits, they are sent flying backwards.

“Taste your grandpa’s stick!”

Hou Fei suddenly jumps up, lifts his black stick then smashes it down at Cha

Po's head with all his might. At this moment, Cha Po transforms into a 100 m long huge blood-red aquatic python. However, giving him basically no time to react, Hou Fei's black stick immediately connects with his head.

No, to be exact, there is still a distance of 1 or 2 cm left between the stick and the python's head.

Hu hu!

Because the stick moved extremely fast, it caused strong winds that make the water in the battlefield to surge forth. The blood-red aquatic python blinks his very red eyes and looks at that black stick, which is only 1 to 2 cm away from his head, in stupefaction. He only sobers up after a while then immediately switches to his human form.

Cha Po also knows that the opponent has spared his life, otherwise he would have been smashed to death.

"I am Cha Po. Sir, to be able to meet an expert like you, I can't help feeling very happy. Just now I was too disrespectful." Seeing Cha Po shift his ground so fast, even a grim Qin Yu on one side has to give a faint smile. Because Cha Po is acting like this, the 4 guardians also start to flatter Hou Fei.

In his mind, Qin Yu secretly praises Hou Fei for being sensible.

Beating them up is still acceptable, but if Cha Po is killed, the power behind him, Cha Hong, will get into action. Cha Hong is a Dongxu stage expert, and moreover, a blood-red aquatic python. Not even Hou Fei can defeat a blood-red aquatic python that has reached the Dongxu stage for certain.

Hou Fei seems to enjoy his opponents' flattery very much. And before long, he introduces himself to them and even calls them brothers.

"Brother Hou Fei, do the 2 of you have any dwelling place in the Blood-red Ridge?" Cha Po moves his eyes around and says.

Hou Fei replies in an unconcerned manner: "No, we don't. I'm still roaming about this place. My big brother and I have come here for a visit. The Blood-red Ridge really has many Xiuyaoists, many more than other places. It's not bad to stay here."

Cha Po immediately says with a smile: "Ah, I see. Then why don't you stay in my Blood-red Cave, brother Hou Fei? With your excellent power, you're more than qualified to become a guardian of the Blood-red Cave. Once you hold this position, I shall put 1000 guards under your direct control, what do you think?"

"Oh, guardian?" Hou Fei's eyes brighten, looking as if his interest has been aroused. Suddenly he says to Cha Po: "I still have to ask my big brother Liu Xing about this. His answer will be my answer."

In the Xiuyao world, power is everything. Seeing Hou Fei's terrifying power, Cha Po naturally wants to pull him to his side. Now, after hearing Hou Fei's words, he remembers the exchange just now between Qin Yu and Ran Lan. Thinking that Qin Yu should not be weaker than an ordinary guardian, he immediately works out a plan.

"Brother Liu Xing, if you think my Blood-red Cave deserves your respect then I will also invite you to become a guardian of it. What do you think? You and your brother will be able to enjoy life together with us while having to worry

about nothing at all. I can guarantee that nobody within 8 million li of this place will dare to offend you.” Cha Po promises.

“Oh, guardian?”

Qin Yu looks at Cha Po and gives a faint smile.

End of b5c20.

B5C21: As small as a needle

In that moment, Qin Yu thinks about many things in his mind. Should he enter the Blood-red Cave's headquarters and become a guardian?

"Brother Liu Xing." Cha Po looks at Qin Yu in expectation.

Qin Yu gives Cha Po a look then suddenly says: "Since vice master is so sincere, and Fei Fei really wants to become a guardian too, it's unsuitable for me to obstruct him. All right, I agree with this matter." After this, he says no more.

Cha Po always feels uneasy when talking to Qin Yu.

The reason of this is that Qin Yu is absorbing all of the energies around him like a black hole, which makes him look very worrisome and frightening. Cha Po would rather deal with Hou Fei than deal with Qin Yu. Even though Hou Fei can become furious easily, once he finds out what Hou Fei likes, it will be very easy to handle Hou Fei.

"Ha-ha, brother Hou Fei, brother Liu Xing, please follow me."

Cha Po thus leads the 2 experts and rushes to the Blood-red Cave. At the moment his heart is very excited. The positions of the big powers in the underwater world were not passed down to them from their ancestors and they had to rely on their own abilities to fight for those positions. The stronger one's abilities are, the higher his status is.

In Cha Po's estimation, Hou Fei's power is definitely comparable to that of the

no. 1 guardian Teng Bi, a horned dragon.

Cha Po, Qin Yu and Hou Fei go in the front while the 4 guardians, Bai Yin, Ran Lan, Mu Xu and Zhuang Zhong, go behind them. The 13 guardians are also divided into smaller groups and these 4 Xiuyaoists are a group. Now that 2 new experts have joined their ranks, they also have to calculate a bit for the future.

“Bai Yin, that Liu Xing is still manageable, his power is only comparable to mine. But that monkey …” Ran Lan says to Bai Yin.

Bai Yin strokes his chin, ponders for a while then says: “For the moment we mustn’t provoke Hou Fei. This monkey is too strong. Perhaps only Teng Bi can rival him. As for Liu Xing, humph, that fella …”

Bai Yin’s words are filled with disdain for Qin Yu.

“Don’t be too careless. We better be careful. That Liu Xing fellow should be practicing a special technique. I knew this as soon as I saw that his body wasn’t giving off any energy. In my opinion, his offense must be very strange.” Zhuang Zhong warns on one side.

Mu Xu however says with scorn: “There’s no need to worry so much about them. Everybody should think about what vice master said just now, 1000 guards. But there are only 5000 in total, where are these 1000 going to come from?”

Immediately, these several guardians fall silent.

All guardians value the groups of guards they really control very much

because, firstly, the number of guards in a group is a symbol of the respective guardian's individual power, and secondly, the more guards they are directly in charge of, the higher their levels of status are.

The 13 guardians control different numbers of guards. For example, the no. 1 guardian Horned Dragon Teng Bi alone has 1000 out of the 5000 guards under his command. This represents his individual power, as well as his status!

"Big brother, big brother, I got an urgent thing to tell you!"

Standing outside the secret room, Cha Po calls loudly. However, he is somewhat resentful in his heart: "Big brother is really unreasonable. He's always doing closed-door training. Also, he doesn't let anyone disturb him during his closed-door training and doesn't even carry a transmitter."

Every time he wants to meet Cha Hong, he must stand outside the door and shout like this.

Following a series of movement noises, the stone door opens. Cha Hong walks out with a cold expression. Seeing Cha Po, he shouts loudly: "2nd brother, I closed the door just a moment ago. What are you making a fuss about out here? What's your urgent matter? Say it quickly!"

Even though Cha Hong is furious, he knows that Cha Po must have come to find him for some important reason.

"Big brother, I've recruited 2 more guardians." Cha Po says with a mysterious expression. "Plus, one of them is exceptionally strong."

Cha Hong's eyes brighten at once.

In the underwater Xiuyao world, the more guardians the better. The big powers here always try to recruit as many guardians as possible. After all, the weakest guardian already has the offense of a Yuanying stage expert so a powerhouse will become stronger as its number of guardians increases.

"Exceptionally strong? How strong is he exactly?" Cha Hong is very happy in his heart.

Since obtaining his black jade case, he has been sure that one day he will eventually have to face the 3 superpowers. But to face them, he must have enough forces and experts. Therefore, he is currently in need of super experts the most.

"I, Bai Yin and 3 other guardians, there were 5 of us in total. We were very strong, don't you think? But even though we joined forces, that fella beat us in just a while. We basically couldn't fight back. I feel that he isn't weaker than Teng Bi!"

Cha Po says contentedly. Having successfully invited such an expert to become a guardian, he is certainly very excited.

"Not weaker than Teng Bi?" Even Cha Hong cannot help smiling. In the past, to persuade Teng Bi to become a guardian of his, he himself had to put in quite a lot of effort. But now he has gained another expert of the same level as Teng Bi.

Cha Po says smilingly: "Big brother, don't waste time thinking. Just follow me. I want them to be officially granted positions of guardians and Blood-red

Crimson Cards as soon as possible!”

Only the cave master is eligible to bestow a Blood-red Crimson Card on someone. Cha Po after all is only the vice master. The cave master must personally deal with important matters such as announcing the appointment of a new guardian.

“Good, I’ll go get the Blood-red Crimson Cards ready. You summon the guardians and the leaders of the guard squads into the main hall right now. I’ll be there immediately.” At the moment Cha Hong is high-spirited and vigorous. He goes straight to the treasury in the rear hall without delay.

The appointment of 2 new guardians is a really important matter.

Not only the 13 guardians, but even the leaders of some guard squads also gather in the main hall. Theoretically, because there are 100 guards in a squad, there should be 50 squad leaders here, but quite a few of them are currently outside hunting for Qin Yu.

……

2 adjacent separate courtyard houses in the eastern part of the Blood-red Cave have become Qin Yu’s and Hou Fei’s dwelling places. Each house has 3 female Xiuyaoists who are all very seductive, clever and obedient.

The several tens courtyard houses in the eastern part of the palace share a garden. At the moment, Qin Yu and Hou Fei are sitting opposite each other at a stone table in the garden and chatting.

“Congratulations, I am Ba Ming. This is my 2nd brother Ba Jian and this is my 3rd brother Ba Shan. Us 3 brothers are also guardians of the Blood-red Cave.” 3 men who are almost identical in appearance and wearing greenish black armor walk up to Qin Yu and Hou Fei and greet them.

Hou Fei’s eyes brighten. He laughs strangely and says: “Black turtles? I’m Hou Fei. This is my big brother Liu Xing. Brothers, the defense of the 3 of you must be very impressive. Spar with me sometime, okay?”

The 3 brothers’ complexions immediately change. Ba Ming says with a forced smile: “Brother Hou Fei, we already heard about your formidability. When even Zhuang Zhong’s Heaven Raising Shell can’t withstand your attacks, us 3 brothers definitely can’t either. Please spare us.”

Ba Ming and his 2 brothers are very smart so they immediately admit defeat.

“So disappointing.” Hou Fei is very disappointed.

“Ha-ha, it’s really rare to see Ba Ming and his brothers admit defeat so easily. But brother Hou Fei is too strong so they can’t be blamed.” Bai Yin says smilingly while approaching from the distance. Ran Lan, Mu Xu and Zhuang Zhong are going beside him.

Ba Ming and his brothers give Bai Yin a look and utter a cold ‘humph’ but say nothing.

“Oh my, there are really many guardians here today. Who’s this handsome gentleman? A newly-arrived guardian, isn’t it?” 2 enchantingly beautiful women walk up to them. One of the women is dressed in green while the other is

dressed in red.

The green-clad woman says with a he-he laugh: “I am Yan Qing. Nice to meet the two of you.”

The red-clad woman also says flirtatiously: “I am Xi Yan. Nice to meet the two of you.”

“Ha-ha, these 2 snake women, who are you seducing? Ha-ha …” Following the loud and clear laughs, 2 large men continuously walk out. With a sweep of his holy sense, Qin Yu discovers that their true forms are 2 tiger sharks.

“Wu Tong.”

“Wu Feng.”

The 2 large men introduce themselves at once.

“Here is my big brother Liu Xing. I’m Hou Fei,” says Hou Fei casually. He then counts at will: “Well, Bai Yin and his mates are 4, 3 black turtles, 2 tiger sharks, 2 babes, so 11 are here already. Who are the other 2?”

At this moment, loud and clear laughs rise.

“Wu Tong, Wu Feng, you 2 unexpectedly didn’t wait for me. Ha-ha, looks like I’m already late. I am Sang Mo. Nice to meet the 2 of you.” Red-robed Sang Mo walks up to them while laughing out loud.

Qin Yu, who has been sitting on one side, slightly raises his head and gives Sang Mo an ice-cold look.

"Sang Mo, I'm Liu Xing." Surprisingly, he stands up and focuses his eyes completely on Sang Mo. There is a faint unfathomable smile on his face at the moment. The others simply cannot understand why he is smiling.

The smile on Sang Mo's face freezes.

Just now, when the other guardians came, Qin Yu basically did not say a word. Moreover, there is a frosty air about him so they unconsciously said nothing to him. But now they all become fairly curious because he is talking to Sang Mo.

"Guardian Sang Mo?" Qin Yu continues.

Sang Mo suddenly wakes up with a start. However, only after looking Qin Yu up and down does he says smilingly: "Brother Liu Xing, when I saw you just now, I felt as if I was seeing an old friend so I behaved tactlessly." He basically can lie without batting an eyelid.

Qin Yu also smiles then sits down again and drinks the tea alone.

Sang Mo however is pondering nonstop in his mind because as soon as he saw Qin Yu moments ago, he got a feeling that he knew him. But no matter how hard he tries, he cannot remember when he met this guardian Liu Xing before.

"This Liu Xing fella is so strange. If I'd met him, I definitely wouldn't have forgotten him. But, I absolutely have met him before." Sang Mo is very sure. This is a feeling from the bottom of his heart so he simply does not doubt it.

After some time, a blue-clad middle-aged man comes.

“Brother Hou Fei, brother Liu Xing, this is Teng Bi, the boss. Boss Teng Bi is extremely powerful. Perhaps he’s going to reach the Dongxu stage soon.” Yan Qing says smilingly. She even gives Teng Bi a flirtatious look.

This Teng Bi has an air of iciness and fierceness about his entire body, making him look very frightening.

As Teng Bi looks at Hou Fei, his eyes suddenly brighten. He says: “Teng Bi.” The aura around his body unexpectedly starts to increase. Fighting spirit. Teng Bi knew at a glance that Hou Fei is extraordinary so his fighting spirit has also begun to rise in his heart.

Will Hou Fei be afraid of this?

“Kaka, you’re the one they call Teng Bi, right? Not bad, I’m Hou Fei.” Hou Fei says with a strange laugh, but he does not care about Teng Bi’s aura. At the same time, he sends out from his body a terrifying aura, which seems like the aura of an unmatched ferocious beast.

Feeling Hou Fei’s and Teng Bi’s auras, the other guardians all look at each other with popping eyes.

That’s it! Today, another super expert has joined the ranks of guardians. From now on they can only stand on one side.

“Very good. This place is too small. Let’s find a better place to fight later.” Teng Bi says briefly.

With a shake of his head, Hou Fei waves the black stick in his hand a couple of times and says haughtily: “Kaka, no matter the time, as long as you come find me, I’ll fight you, kaka ~~” He simply does not try to conceal the excitement in his eyes at all.

“Horned dragons are surprisingly gifted. A late Yuanying horned dragon like him should be enough for me to go all out without using berserk mode. I really look forward to this fight.” Hou Fei thinks to himself while licking his lips with his blood-red tongue. His eyes are glittering.

At this moment, Sang Mo, who has been pondering, suddenly opens his eyes wide.

“Xiuxianist, right, it’s that Xiuxianist.” He has suddenly discovered that this guardian Liu Xing gives him a feeling very similar to the feeling that the Xiuxianist gave him before despite the great difference between the general impressions they create.

As Sang Mo looks at the current Qin Yu, he is struck by a thought: “What a strange practice technique. Since it swallows up his entire aura, nobody can tell if he is a Xiuxianist or Xiuyaoist. After all, he doesn’t have a Xiuxian aura or a Xiuyao aura.”

According to his gut feeling, Sang Mo is somewhat suspicious of Qin Yu. Because Qin Yu is not giving off a bit of his aura, it is impossible to confirm that he is the Xiuxianist, but likewise, it is possible that he is the Xiuxianist.

“Brother Liu Xing.” Sang Mo says smilingly while walking towards Qin Yu.

Qin Yu slightly raises his eyes but then he continues to drink tea, basically ignoring Sang Mo.

“If I spar with him, I’ll definitely be able to determine who he is. Even if he has disguised himself, he can’t change the nature of the energy that he has been cultivating for several decades to over 100 years.” Sang Mo is very certain in his heart that if Liu Xing is really the Xiuxianist, even though he has changed his appearance and the air about him, the nature of his internal energy will still be the same as before.

Sang Mo says with a smile: “Brother Liu Xing, you’re brother Hou Fei’s big brother so your power must be exceptional. If that’s okay with you, I want to spar with you for a while.”

Qin Yu casts a glance at Sang Mo: “You?”

As before, Sang Mo responds by smiling.

Qin Yu suddenly stands up and says coldly: “All right, I agree!” The other guardians all concentrate their attention immediately to watch. With his face seemingly full of joy, Sang Mo says: “Then please show me your skills, brother Liu Xing.”

Qin Yu’s eyes brighten. In an instant, a black flying sword starts to float above his head. Seeing Qin Yu’s black flying sword, Sang Mo is slightly disappointed as he remembers that the flying sword the Xiuxianist was using when chased by him was definitely not black.

“Illusion Spreading Sword Art 3rd Move -- Illusion Flurry!”

Right after Qin Yu makes a hand sign of the sword art, the black flying sword moves extremely fast like lightning then disappears. Everybody only sees several black gusts of wind whistling towards Sang Mo, who basically has no time to dodge and consequently is ‘fanned’ by the strong black winds for a while.

When the whole thing is over, Sang Mo’s clothes have been destroyed almost completely. Now he is practically naked and his hair is in a mess.

“Ha-ha … Sang Mo, you’re really white down there.” Ran Lan laughs out loud and says.

Covering her mouth, Yan Qing says smilingly: “Guardian Sang Mo, you’re as small as a needle down there.”

“As small as a needle, bwahaha ~~~” Hou Fei laughs out loud while holding his stomach. The other guardians also burst into loud laughter.

“Don’t overrate yourself.”

After saying, Qin Yu sits down again and slowly drinks the tea by himself, paying simply no attention to Sang Mo’s unpleasant expression.

End of b5c21.

B5C22: Arrest order

"It's not him? His energy is unexpectedly yin, cold and corrosive rather than burning hot?" Sang Mo is very disappointed in his heart. But he cannot totally believe this because there is an indescribable feeling from his soul that makes him suspect Qin Yu.

In just a moment, Sang Mo wakes up from contemplation.

"Ah!" When he sees that he is in such an embarrassing situation and hears the loud laughs of the other guardians, the color of his face immediately changes. His demonic elemental energy surges forth and enfolds his body at once. He then rushes straight into his own courtyard house using his body-maneuvering skill.

Hou Fei points at Sang Mo's courtyard house, laughs out loud and says: "Ha-ha … I never thought a masculine fella could be so white. This is laughable. Hey, right, just now you guys mentioned something as small as a needle, what is it actually?"

Everybody bursts into loud laughter again. Yan Qing and Xi Yan also cover their mouths and laugh. Even the ladies-in-waiting not far from there all cover their mouths and burst out laughing. At this moment, only Qin Yu is still calmly drinking tea without laughing or saying a word.

Casting a glance at Sang Mo's courtyard house, he slightly raises the corners of his mouth.

How could he not have understood Sang Mo's thinking? That day, when he

was ready to conceal his identity, he already thought carefully about many things that could blow his cover.

He knew that an individual's spiritual awareness is extremely mysterious, just like how he and Xiao Hei can still feel each other's existence even when they are very far apart. So, he was worried that Sang Mo would suspect his false identity.

Therefore, he already prepared for this long ago.

Qin Yu's Stellar Flame has 2 forms. Through formations, he can turn it into the Ultra-yang Flame or the Ultra-yin Flame. And the characteristics of his stellar energy can also be changed via formations. Qin Yu thus set up some formations and restrictive spells on the Flaming Sword using purple gold.

When his stellar energy is channeled into the Flaming Sword, as soon as it goes through the formations and the restrictive spells, it will be automatically converted to an ultra-yin type of energy.

Of course, if Qin Yu wants, he can also set up opposite formations and change his stellar energy into an ultra-yang type of energy.

"Ha-ha, my guardians, so all of you are here. Cave master has ordered that you gather in the main hall. The installation of the 2 new guardians is going to start right away. Brother Hou Fei and brother Liu Xing should get ready. Oh? Where is guardian Sang Mo?" Cha Po asks doubtfully.

Yan Qing says smilingly: "Just now guardian Sang Mo sparred with guardian Liu Xing. Perhaps the defeat came as an unbearable blow to him."

“Big sis, why don’t you go comfort Sang Mo’s bruised heart a bit?” Xi Yan says laughingly to Yan Qing. The latter presses a finger on the midpoint between the former’s eyebrows, saying: “If you want, why don’t you go yourself? I’m not interested in Sang Mo.”

After a ruckus, the 13 guardians, Qin Yu and Hou Fei go into the main hall.

As soon as Qin Yu enters this hall, he cannot help getting somewhat emotional inwardly. In terms of size, this main hall of the Blood-red Cave is even superior to the audience hall of an imperial palace on the Qian Long continent. Just by looking at its huge gold pillars, one can already know this. An imperial palace also has gold pillars, but they are actually just iron pillars wrapped in gold foil.

This main hall’s gold pillars are the real thing.

With a smiling expression, Cha Hong strides onto the raised platform and sits down directly in a grand manner. He then looks down at the guardians and 20-odd squad leaders below him.

“Cave master.” Cha Po and the 13 guardians immediately bow and say. Qin Yu and Hou Fei also copy them and slightly bow. But the 20-odd squad leaders behind them get down on one knee in a very respectful manner.

With a casual wave of his hand, Cha Hong says: “Everybody stand up.”

Those 20-odd squad leaders hurriedly stand up. Actually, there are 50 squad leaders altogether, but more than half of them have gone out to hunt for Qin Yu.

“Where are Liu Xing and Hou Fei? Take a few steps forwards to talk with

me.” Cha Hong says smilingly. His manner at the moment is very good. However, the 13 original guardians all know that he is extremely cold-blooded, cruel and merciless.

Qin Yu and Hou Fei walk up.

“Cave master, I’m Hou Fei.” Hou Fei raises his head and looks at Cha Hong with basically no respect.

Cha Hong looks at Hou Fei. After making a sweep with his holy sense, he cannot help but feel very satisfied because he has ascertained that Hou Fei is an expert comparable to Horned Dragon Teng Bi. But when he looks at Qin Yu, he is secretly startled. Qin Yu’s current state, which absorbs all of the energies around him, is indeed shocking.

“I am Liu Xing.” Qin Yu says with neither humility nor arrogance.

“Liu Xing, what techniques did you learn? Why aren’t you giving off any energy?” asks Cha Hong.

In fact, Cha Hong is also somewhat suspicious of him. After all, Xiuyao techniques are less profound than Xiuxian and Xiumo ones. When such a mysterious technique is used by a Xiuyaoist, this Xiuyaoist’s background is definitely not simple.

“This is my school’s secret technique, which can’t be taught to outsiders.” Qin Yu says at once.

He becomes rather worried in his heart: “This Cha Hong fella is extremely

powerful. Now I don't have any auras, whether Xiuyao or Xiuxian. If he suspects my identity, this'll be pretty troublesome."

Judging from Cha Hong's expression, Qin Yu simply has no way to figure out what he is actually thinking.

"Oh, I see. Then let's forget it." Cha Hong is still smiling broadly, apparently not angry at all. He only gives Qin Yu a look with a hidden meaning then looks at Sang Mo. Qin Yu is slightly afraid inwardly, but his expression remains unchanged.

"After knowing about the incident just now, could Cha Hong have figured out something?" He ponders.

However, he is not too nervous either because if he cannot win, he can still run. Moreover … Hou Fei, a divine beast, is here so it will not be easy for Cha Hong to deal with them.

"Brother Hou Fei, brother Liu Xing, my Blood-red Cave is really lucky that you have accepted our invitation to become guardians. These are Blood-red Crimson Cards, the authority cards of the Blood-red Cave's guardians. Once you have these authority cards, nobody within an 8 million li radius of this place will dare to offend you."

Cha Hong smilingly takes out from his bosom 2 authority cards. The ladies-in-waiting beside him immediately receive the cards and go up to the sides of Qin Yu and Hou Fei.

“Please accept these Blood-red Crimson Cards. From now on, the 2 of you are the 14th and 15th guardians of my Blood-red Cave.” Cha Hong says with a smile. The guardians are numbered not based on their power, but based on the times of their appointments.

Qin Yu and Hou Fei immediately receive the Blood-red Crimson Cards.

“Congratulations, brother Hou Fei, brother Liu Xing.” Teng Bi unexpectedly is the 1st to stand up. After giving Qin Yu a look, he focuses his eyes on Hou Fei: “Brother Hou Fei, you must not forget the agreement between us just now.”

“Kaka ~~~ don’t worry, I can give you a treat anytime.” Hou Fei is totally unconcerned.

The other guardians also congratulate Qin Yu and Hou Fei. Even though some are merely acting, this is something that they must do.

“All right, next we’re going to discuss a matter. Everyone already knows that according to a rule of the Blood-red Cave, a guardian has their own guards. Today guardian Hou Fei and guardian Liu Xing have joined us, so the number of guards each guardian controls has to be adjusted a bit.” Cha Hong says loudly.

In an instant, everyone in the main hall quiets down.

The 13 original guardians look at each other without saying a word. They have gathered in the main hall this time mostly because of this matter. Those Blood-red Crimson Cards merely represent the bearers’ identities. To them, only the guards directly under them are important.

Everybody quietly waits for Cha Hong's order.

"2nd brother, announce the number of guards directly under each guardian's command." Cha Hong says indifferently.

Cha Po takes a step forwards, saying: "The 3 black turtles Ba Ming and his 2 brothers have 800 guards together. The 2 brothers Wu Tong and Wu Feng have 600 guards together. Sang Mo has 300. Yan Qing and Xi Yan are directly in charge of 600 together. Bai Yin, Ran Lan, Mu Xu and Zhuang Zhong have 1200 together. Guardian Teng Bi has 1000. The remaining 500 guards are under my command."

In fact, the cave master and vice masters do not need guards because they can order guards at will using their Blood-red Black Cards.

Even though those guards are under the guardians' direct command, the cave master and vice masters still have the right to order them.

"Big brother, how, in your opinion, should the guards be distributed?" Cha Po says respectfully.

The 13 original guardians in the main hall all wait attentively to hear Cha Hong's order, and Qin Yu and Hou Fei also wait with attention even though they do not care too much about guards. However, the number of guards also decides their status in the Blood-red Cave.

Later they will be able to order and transfer these guards.

“Cha Po mentioned 1000 last time. Let’s see how they’re going to wangle 1000.” With a sweep of his holy sense, Qin Yu sees the expressions of all the Xiuyaoists present. Except for Teng Bi, who is not very worried, the other guardians seem very nervous.

“2nd brother, I remember that after 3rd brother’s death, his 500 guards were distributed to the guardians. How were they distributed?” Cha Hong finally says.

Cha Po thinks for a while then says: “After 3rd brother’s death, among his 500 guards, 100 were given to the Wu brothers, another 100 were given to Yan Qing and her sister, and the remaining 300 guards were given to the 4 guardians in Bai Yin’s group.”

Hearing this, everyone has a vague idea of what is going to happen.

It looks like those guardians are going to have to spit out the extra guards they got.

The expressions of Yan Qing and her sister, Wu Tong, Wu Feng and the 4 guardians in Bai Yin’s group are currently not very pleasant to look at. Previously, they had to negotiate with the other guardians and pay a high price to get these guards. Therefore, if the guards are recalled now, their sacrifices will be a waste.

A faint smile appears on Qin Yu’s face. He can guess what Cha Hong is thinking.

“All right, those 500 guards will be recalled. They and 2nd brother’s 500 guards will amount to 1000 guards. These 1000 guards will be put under

guardian Hou Fei and guardian Liu Xing's direct command. Does anyone have a different opinion?" Cha Hong glances at everybody in the hall.

The 13 original guardians of course accept the order. What can they possibly say in this situation?

"Very good. After everyone returns, those 1000 guards are going to be reallocated this way." Cha Hong says smilingly.

At this moment, a squad leader runs in from outside, his face full of terror. He says: "Cave master, the situation is bad. Died, all died."

"Calm your nerves and tell me clearly." Cha Hong shouts coldly, but his face has already turned pale. When he heard the words 'died, all died,' he immediately had a bad feeling. The guardians in the main hall also have a feeling that something bad has happened.

All eyes are focused on that squad leader.

He takes a deep breath then says: "Cave master, after we received your order to come out and hunt for that black eagle, every Xiuyaoist within 8 million li of here also naturally became our eyes and we were able to detect that black eagle very quickly."

When Qin Yu hears this, his heart beats faster.

Hunting for a black eagle?

“They’re hunting for Xiao Hei?” He ponders very quickly in his mind. “Why do they want to hunt for Xiao Hei? Logically, both Sang Mo and Cha Hong should be hunting for me.” Suddenly, he is struck by a thought and understands this matter at once.

He forces a smile inwardly.

The reason Xiao Hei is being hunted must be that he is connected with him. Sang Mo, who knows about the connection between Xiao Hei and him, must want to capture Xiao Hei to lure him out.

“Say, what happened after you had detected the black eagle?” Cha Hong shouts with a livid face.

The squad leader swallows nervously then continues: “Afterwards, a 50 strong subgroup of my squad and several tens other nearby Xiuyaoists joined forces to capture the black eagle. Who could’ve thought … Who could’ve thought that eagle was too terrifying, too terrifying?”

“The leader of that group was my second-in-command. He was only able to send me a message before dying -- “Black light, all died.” A half day later, I got some messages from the Xiuyaoists who had discovered their bodies. They said that my subgroup and several tens Xiuyaoists were all dead and there were no survivors!”

Now, even the squad leader finds what he just said somewhat unbelievable.

The atmosphere in the main hall immediately becomes oppressive. For so many years, nobody has dared to massacre the Blood-red Cave’s guards in the

territory of the Blood-red Cave, much less in such a bold manner. Those experts who have reached the Yuanying stage are capable of such an action but they also know the serious consequences of it.

If they killed any guards, Cha Hong would be provoked, and they would suffer a terrible fate as a result.

Qin Yu however secretly lets out a sigh of relief: “Not bad, nothing has happened to Xiao Hei.”

Cha Po takes a step forwards, saying: “Big brother, that black eagle is very powerful. His offense is roughly comparable to a middle Yuanying expert’s. Those guards weren’t strong enough so they could do nothing but to get killed. To deal with this black eagle, we need to send the guardians.”

Cha Hong also nods.

Indeed, at this point, he has to send the guardians. They exist only to handle hostile experts like the black eagle.

“This time we’ve lost some guards. When this matter has been dealt with, let’s recruit 250 more guards. 50 of them will be used to reinforce the damaged squad while the remaining 200 will be given to the guardian who captures the black eagle as a reward.” Cha Hong’s eyes glitter with killing intent.

Someone has dared to kill his guards so naturally killing intent has begun to surge in his heart.

“I am willing to go.” Bai Yin takes a step forwards and says. He is a middle

Yuanying stage expert and close to Cha Po in power. Knowing that Cha Po has defeated the black eagle before, he is certain that he will succeed in this mission. Moreover, he will not go alone.

Copying him, the 3 guardians, Ran Lan, Mu Xu and Zhuang Zhong, also say: “I am willing to go.”

Qin Yu’s heart immediately becomes anxious. Bai Yin and his friends cannot withstand even an attack by Hou Fei, but one must not underestimate their power. Qin Yu exchanged a blow with Ran Lan before and afterwards he has concluded that Ran Lan is about as strong as him.

Facing Bai Yin, who has even reached the middle Yuanying stage, can Xiao Hei win with absolute certainty?

And being ganged up on by 4 experts, can he have even an outside chance of surviving?

“Cave master.” Sang Mo unexpectedly takes a step forwards and says: “You have put 1000 guards under guardian Hou Fei and guardian Liu Xing’s joint command. Guardian Hou Fei is very powerful so no one can say anything about him, but it’s hard to tell how powerful guardian Liu Xing is. In my opinion, guardian Liu Xing should take this opportunity to capture that black eagle, thereby showcasing his power.”

After saying, he looks smilingly at Qin Yu.

“Humph, let’s see how you’re going to answer. If you want to save that black eagle, you’ll probably have to betray cave master, and you’ll die in due course.

And if you take the order, you can only watch the black eagle die. Now you have a choice between a rock and a hard place, unless you're not the Xiuxianist!"

A choice?

To Qin Yu, there is no choice here.

"This lowlife Sang Mo, you've dug your own grave!" Hou Fei's fiery eyes glitter. A terrifying, ferocious aura comes out from his whole body. The black stick has even appeared in his hand. It looks like he is going to kill Sang Mo on the spot if the latter utters a provocative word.

"I am willing to go!"

Qin Yu, however, takes a step forwards and says smilingly. He then gives Sang Mo a look: "I'm going to do as guardian Sang Mo said. I'm going to capture that black eagle and show my own power."

End of b5c22.

B5C23: Tailing

Sang Mo's pupils slightly contract.

Obviously the fact that Qin Yu has accepted the mission so simply has amazed him. But after considering for a while, he continues to think to himself: "Liu Xing? I want to see if you're going to capture the black eagle for real."

Now that Qin Yu has taken this mission, there are 2 situations that can arise. The first is Qin Yu will kill the black eagle, in which case Sang Mo will not be able to do anything. And the second is Qin Yu will temporarily change sides to kill the other guardians, in which case even if Sang Mo does not have evidence that guardian Liu Xing is the Xiuxianist, he will still be able to persuade Cha Hong to execute Qin Yu for treachery.

"Heh-heh ~~~"

Hou Fei bursts into a strange laughter. A ferocious aura is coming out from his entire body. He glares at Sang Mo then suddenly looks at Qin Yu and says: "Big brother, why do you agree to go as that lowlife Sang Mo said? Screw him. Just who does he think he is? I can squash him with a blow of my stick."

Immediately afterwards, Hou Fei looks at Cha Hong and raises his head, saying: "Cave master, I became a guardian because I wanted to show my regard for brother Cha Po. 1000 guards or something, even with my abilities alone I'm already eligible to have them. So why can't my big brother and I be in charge of 1000 guards together? Why does he have to show his power? If you think my big brother isn't good enough, kaka, that's ok, big brother and I will leave immediately. This guardian position is nothing rare to me."

Then, paying no attention to Cha Hong, he turns his head around looking at Cha Po and says in a seemingly very heartfelt manner: “Brother Cha Po, it’s not that I don’t want to treat you with respect, but this anger is too much for me to contain.”

Cha Po hurriedly says: “Please calm down a bit, brother Hou Fei. I know that you’re straightforward. My big brother hasn’t said anything, has he?”

Cha Hong slightly frowns and casts Qin Yu a look.

The 1st thing Qin Yu does is to look at Hou Fei, saying: “Fei Fei, there’s no need fret over this. Isn’t it just to go catch a black eagle? We’ve already become the Blood-red Cave’s guardians so we have to do something. If I am to do nothing as a guardian, I’ll feel terribly uneasy.”

After saying, he also gives Sang Mo a glance.

Sang Mo, however, looks at Qin Yu smilingly and says: “Guardian Liu Xing, you’re so eager to serve cave master. We’re going to have to emulate your loyalty as well.”

“Shut up. Nobody allows you to say. Screw you! You’re getting on my nerves.” Hou Fei’s fiery eyes glitter with ferocity. The black stick in his hands looks like it is going to be used to attack anytime. When Sang Mo hears Hou Fei’s words, his complexion slightly changes at once, but he does not dare to retort.

By contrast, Qin Yu looks at Cha Hong again, saying: “Cave master, let’s settle

this matter this way. I'm definitely going to capture that black eagle for you."

Hou Fei gives Sang Mo a stare but does not say anything again.

"Ha-ha … good, you're so loyal, guardian Liu Xing. I'm really very happy about this. Bai Yin, Ran Lan, Mu Xu, Zhuang Zhong, and Liu Xing, the 5 of you listen." Cha Hong's voice suddenly becomes imposing and sonorous.

Qin Yu and the 4 guardians in Bai Yin's group immediately bow to wait for the order.

"I order you 5 to set off in a half day. You must capture that black eagle. But if an urgent situation arises, do not hesitate to kill it." Cha Hong says in a serious voice that contains killing intent. He has been furious since knowing about the deaths of 50 of his guards.

Qin Yu, Bai Yin, Ran Lan, Mu Xu and Zhuang Zhong bow and say in chorus: "Yes, cave master!"

Cha Hong told them to set off after a half day to give them time to make preparations. Qin Yu and Hou Fei then go back to their houses directly. The 4 guardians in Bai Yin's group also return to their quarters, but they gather in Bai Yin's courtyard house instead of going into their respective houses.

At all times, there are various beautiful ladies-in-waiting carrying all kinds of food walking along the walkways and corridors outside every courtyard house in the eastern area of the Blood-red Cave. A red-robed, frosty-faced Sang Mo does not go back to his own courtyard house. Instead, he heads for Bai Yin's.

Seeing him, a green-clad lady-in-waiting hurriedly stands to one side of the corridor and says respectfully: “Guardian.”

“Humph.” Sang Mo gives a snort. Without looking at the lady-in-waiting at all, he walks straight towards Bai Yin’s courtyard house.

At the moment, Bai Yin and his 3 friends are in his courtyard house and discussing laughingly with each other. Seeing Sang Mo entering, Mu Xu immediately utters a cold humph. His expression seems unhappy.

“Greetings, everybody.” Sang Mo says to the 4 guardians with folded hands.

Bai Yin shows a smiling expression while Ran Lan’s and Zhuang Zhong’s faces are full of unconcern. But Mu Xu says with a cold laugh: “Patriarch Sang Mo, what great day is today that you’ve unexpectedly come to our place? You’ve really terrified me.”

Among the 13 original guardians, both Mu Xu and Sang Mo are octopuses. However, Sang Mo belongs to the Sang clan whereas Mu Xu is a member of the Mu clan. These 2 clans have been vying to become the no. 1 octopus clan so there is a long-lasting feud between them.

Anger surges in Sang Mo’s chest, but he tries hard to suppress it.

“Patriarch Mu Xu, I’ve come here because of the lives of you all. If you don’t care about your own life or the lives of the other 3 guardians, I’m going to leave immediately.” After saying, Sang Mo looks at the other guardians.

Mu Xu however says with a sinister smile: “Oh, our lives? It sounds as if

you've come here today to benefit us and to save our little lives. Since when have you become so good-hearted? I've always been under the impression that you can't wait for our deaths."

"Mu Xu, I can't wait for your death, but not for the other guardians'." Sang Mo's eyes flash with coldness. "If not the fact that you're going to go with the 3 of them this time, why would I tell you about this great secret?"

"Great secret? Humph."

Mu Xu laughs coldly.

But Bai Yin frowns at once. Hearing Sang Mo say 'if not for the fact that you're going to go with the 3 of them this time', he concludes that Sang Mo should have come here because of the business of catching the black eagle. Objectively speaking, there is absolutely nobody who knows about that Xiuxianist and that black eagle as well as Sang Mo does.

"Maybe Sang Mo really knows some secret?" Bai Yin's interest is aroused. He immediately says loudly: "Mu Xu, guardian Sang Mo came here willingly so we can't be discourteous."

As soon as Bai Yin says that, Mu Xu lets out a cold humph then stands aside and no longer talks to Sang Mo. Bai Yin is the leader of this gang of 4 and is also the strongest among them. Even his thinking is admired by the other 3 guardians.

In contrast, Bai Yin looks at Sang Mo and says smilingly: "Guardian Sang Mo, what's the meaning of your words, I wonder? What is the secret? And why is it

related to our lives?”

“Let’s go inside to talk.”

Sang Mo goes straight into a room. Bai Yin slightly stops then also enters that room. At the same time, he very sensibly sets up restrictive spells so that outsiders cannot spy on them.

“Sang Mo, what’s actually the secret? Just say it.”

Sang Mo is standing in the center of the room with his back facing Bai Yin.

Only when he feels that Bai Yin has set up restrictive spells does he turn around and looks at Bai Yin in satisfaction. Then he slowly says: “That guardian Liu Xing, even though I’m not totally sure, he’s most likely to be that Xiuxianist. Bai Yin, I think you understand the meaning of this.”

Bai Yin’s face immediately changes color.

His first reaction after hearing those words is to think that Sang Mo is trying to fool him, but then he thinks that it is totally useless for Sang Mo to do so. After pondering carefully again, and considering Liu Xing’s body does not give off any bits of aura, he believes that Liu Xing is indeed possibly the Xiuxianist.

If what Sang Mo said is true, then …!

Cold sweat even begins to trickle down his back. The Xiuxianist and the black eagle are on one side. If, when the 5 guardians are ganging up on the black

eagle, Qin Yu suddenly attacked them, catching them totally off guard, perhaps 2 of them would be incapacitated in an instant.

Given the black eagle's and Qin Yu's power, there is a real possibility that all the 4 of them would die afterwards.

"Guardian Bai Yin, this is just a word of warning from me. I'm not very sure either, but I believe you'll have your own plan." Sang Mo says with a smile then removes the restrictive spells directly and walks past Bai Yin on one side to go out of the room.

He knows Bai Yin's character very well. If there is a little doubt or a little danger, Bai Yin will definitely work out a perfect plan to eliminate them.

Bai Yin's face has darkened. In an instant, his expression changes several times. Afterwards, he turns around and looks at Sang Mo, who is disappearing at the gate of the courtyard house. A faint smile appears on the corners of his mouth. He has already come to a decision.

……

There are various surging undercurrents at the bottom of the ocean. Qin Yu, robed in black, is rushing extremely fast on his black flying sword. The other 4, Bai Yin, Ran Lan, Mu Xu and Zhuang Zhong, are also using their own techniques to go extremely fast at the bottom of the ocean. The 5 experts are going side by side. Seeing them, all ordinary Xiuyaoists quickly sheer off.

This time, the Blood-red Cave has ordered the green-eyed fish clan members to help them monitor the black eagle's movements. The Blood-red Cave is not

Sang Mo. In the past Sang Mo had to pay to get the help of 30 members of this clan, but the Blood-red Cave has been able to make several hundred members of this clan work for it together with just a command.

When several hundred green-eyed fish clan members monitor together, they can cover an area of a million li in radius.

“Guardian Liu Xing, if we run into that black eagle, how do you think should we attack? After all, there are 5 of us so we should plan ahead a bit.” Bai Yin says smilingly to Qin Yu while approaching him.

Ran Lan, Mu Xu and Zhuang Zhong also come slightly closer to Qin Yu to listen to what he is going to say.

Qin Yu gives Bai Yin a look, seemingly wanting to see through his soul. Bai Yin’s heart skips a beat. He cannot help secretly getting even more alert against this Liu Xing.

Bai Yin does not know that thanks to practicing Xiumo secret techniques, in terms of using spiritual energy, Qin Yu has already far surpassed ordinary Xiuzhenists, who can only use it in the most basic ways. Among those spiritual-energy-related Xiumo techniques, there are some that must be performed through the eyes.

In an instant, Qin Yu withdraws his eyes from Bai Yin and says indifferently: “Guardian Bai Yin, since you already got a plan, why bothered asking me? You’re the strongest in the 5 of us so you’re the leader in this hunting mission. You only need to give orders, I’ll just follow them.”

Bai Yin says smilingly: “If so, I’ll speak up.”

Qin Yu looks at Bai Yin, wanting to know how he is going to deal with Xiao Hei.

“Once we detect the black eagle, guardian Liu Xing, Ran Lan and Mu Xu will attack together. With your combined force, you’ll most probably be able to fight it evenly. I’m the strongest so I’ll seize any chance to use sneak attacks and deliver the finishing blow. We’ll capture it if possible, but if not, we’ll just kill it directly. As for Zhuang Zhong, you will have to be ready for any complications at all times.”

Bai Yin gives the others a look and says smilingly: “If anybody doesn’t agree with my plan, feel free to tell me.”

Mu Xu and Ran Lan exchange a look then nod their heads. They have heard Cha Po talk about the black eagle’s power before so they know that it will not be easy for the black eagle to kill just the 2 of them, much less when they and Liu Xing join forces.

Zhuang Zhong does not have an opinion. He is of course very happy that he will not have to fight.

“Guardian Liu Xing, how about you?” Bai Yin looks at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu also nods his head.

Now the plan has been approved.

At this moment, Zhuang Zhong, who is slightly behind the others, takes a look at Qin Yu then takes a look at Bai Yin. His eyes suddenly flash with cunningness and coldness, but it goes back to normal in an instant and he seems like a nice old man again.

.....

Not long after Qin Yu and the other 4 left the Blood-red Cave, Sang Mo also leaves the cave alone and rushes straight in their direction.

“Liu Xing, let’s see what your real face is. You got such a strange technique but nobody has ever heard about you before. It’s very unusual that the Xiuxianist has disappeared since you appeared.” Sang Mo will never give up before a thorough investigation has been carried out.

“Bai Yin, if you can expose Liu Xing’s real identity, you have to give me a chance to hit him when he’s down.” Sang Mo gives a sinister smile then speeds up his chase, looking like a red beam of light.

He has given the green-eyed fish clan some benefits so when this clan’s members tell Bai Yin’s group about the black eagle’s movements, they also conveniently tell Sang Mo.

……

Qin Yu is going nonstop. He can feel that he and the others are getting closer and closer to Xiao Hei.

“This green-eyed fish clan is really nasty. Xiao Hei can’t morph into a human. If he could, he’d be very similar to the other Xiuyaoists and it’d be hard for those green-eyed fish to find him. But his black eagle appearance is too distinguishable. It’s very hard to find another black eagle at the bottom of the ocean.”

Qin Yu is very frustrated in his heart. This time, the entire green-eyed fish clan is keeping watch so Xiao Hei basically cannot escape those fish’s detection.

Suddenly, Qin Yu’s face slightly changes color.

“No good, Xiao Hei is unexpectedly rushing towards me.” Qin Yu can feel clearly that Xiao Hei is going extremely fast in his direction. Xiao Hei should be doing this because he has sensed Qin Yu’s existence. He thinks that Qin Yu is coming to find him so he is also heading for Qin Yu.

At this rate, Qin Yu and the other guardians are going to encounter Xiao Hei soon.

After a while, Bai Yin bursts out laughing and says: “According to the message the green-eyed fish clan just sent me, that black eagle is unexpectedly rushing towards us. Ha-ha, he is seeking his own death. Get ready, everybody. This black eagle is not very easy to slaughter.”

“Since he can’t even wait for us to kill him, there’s no need to show any mercy.” Ran Lan, whose face is half black half blue, says with a malicious smile.

Bai Yin, Zhuang Zhong and Mu Xu also laugh out loud. They seem not worried about whether they will be able to kill Xiao Hei at all. Bai Yin casts a

sidelong glance at Qin Yu then immediately looks at his 3 brothers again.

End of b5c23.

B5C24: Revolt

As the 5 guardians keep going, the distance between them and the black eagle grows shorter and shorter. The 4 in Bai Yin's group can only estimate this distance based on messages sent by the green-eyed fish clan. They are simply unable to know exactly what it is.

But Qin Yu can feel Xiao Hei's location clearly.

"My holy sense has a longer range than theirs. Now I can only rely on it to tell Xiao Hei in advance." Qin Yu expands his holy sense. After 3 years of practice in the ravine, during which time his soul was nourished continuously by the Meteoric Tear, by now his soul has reached peak of the late Yuanying stage.

Strangely enough, when he was staying in the ravine, the heat current sent out by the Meteoric Tear was 2 to 3 times larger than when he had been outside. Now that Qin Yu has left the ravine, the speed at which the Meteoric Tear releases the heat current has also slowed down. No matter how he has tried, he has been unable to figure out the cause of this.

At the bottom of the ocean, there are various fast flowing currents and shoals of fish. The 5 guardians are piercing through them extremely fast like 5 light beams of different colors.

"According to the green-eyed fish clan's messages, that black eagle is only 2000 li away from us. We can run into it anytime from now on. Everybody, let's stop. We're going to wait at ease here and get ready to strike that black eagle a crushing blow."

Bai Yin's voice rises. In an instant, the other 4 guardians stop.

They are currently in a vast area of nothing but water. There are no obstacles in this area. One should know that the distances from the surface to the bottom of this boundless ocean are normally greater than 10 km. Xiuyaoists generally build their palaces on some underwater mountain ranges because constructing at extreme depths is difficult.

However, a depth of 10 km is nothing.

In this ocean, the depths of some abysses even reach several tens km, or maybe more. The water pressures at those depths are terrifying. Qin Yu is still not strong enough to go down to such depths.

Of course, there are also many treasures at those depths, but one must be very powerful to be able to gather them.

"Guardian Liu Xing, Ran Lan and Mu Xu, the 3 of you should be well prepared. You three are going to fight the black eagle head-on. I'm going to be ready to use sneak attacks and deal the finishing blow." Bai Yin tells Qin Yu and the others directly.

Qin Yu however is pondering his own sneak attacks in his mind.

"Bai Yin is the strongest among these 4 guys so it's best to kill him first. Ran Lan is cruel and cunning. Mu Xu is arrogant, but there's no need to worry about him. As for Zhuang Zhong …" Qin Yu takes a look at Zhuang Zhong. In fact he has been on alert for this seemingly gullible guardian all along.

Zhuang Zhong has only reached the late Jindan stage in power but he was able to become a guardian. In terms of offense, Ran Lan and Mu Xu are not necessarily superior to him.

"Bai Yin is middle Yuanying while Ran Lan and Mu Xu are only early Yuanying. I must sneakily attack Bai Yin, the stronger. After eliminating this formidable fella, it'll be a bit easier to join forces with Xiao Hei." Qin Yu gives Bai Yin a look then goes straight towards him.

Seeing Qin Yu coming, Bai Yin immediately becomes alert in his mind.

A light flashes and a shiny silvery suit of armor appears on his body. At the same time, various streams of demonic elemental energy start to move around him. He says loudly: "Even though it's going to be 5 against 1, we've got to be cautious. Protect yourself carefully first, everybody."

He then looks at Qin Yu and says smilingly: "Guardian Liu Xing, could you be so confident that you don't want to protect your body?"

Hatred rises in Qin Yu's heart.

He does not know if Bai Yin's action was deliberate or not, but following this, it has become much more difficult to kill Bai Yin through sneak attacks.

"Could Bai Yin be suspecting me?" Qin Yu's heart skips a beat. If this is true, the situation will be very bad for him. At least Bai Yin will always be on guard against him so it will be much harder to eliminate Bai Yin with sneak attacks.

Qin Yu considers in his mind. In the end he says coldly: "Protect my body?

You don’t have to worry about this, guardian Bai Yin.”

His eyes sweep over the other 3.

Zhuang Zhong is also wearing a large suit of armor, but Ran Lan and Mu Xu are not. After thinking for a while, Qin Yu understands the reason for this. Zhuang Zhong’s true form is a large-clawed crab and Bai Yin’s is a silvery-shelled lobster so naturally their bodies are protected by armor.

One should know that it requires many kinds of ores in large quantities to forge defensive holy items, and it is also difficult to forge them. Therefore, to Xiuyaoists, armor forging is very difficult. In general, most of the Xiuyaoists who have armor were born with it.

Ran Lan is a black-circle aquatic python and Mu Xu is an octopus. They both do not have innate armor and therefore the best they can do now is to protect their bodies with demonic elemental energy.

“Good, let’s kill Ran Lan and Mu Xu first. Once the 2 of them are eliminated, even though Bai Yin is tough, when I join forces with Xiao Hei, it shouldn’t be a problem to handle the remaining 2.” Qin Yu secretly calculates. At the same time, he pretends to make preparations with Ran Lan and Mu Xu.

He, Ran Lan and Mu Xu are currently side by side. According to the plan, as soon as they see the black eagle, they will come forwards together and attack simultaneously.

……

“Bai Yin, we’re going to let that Mu Xu fella die?” Ran Lan asks Bai Yin through his holy sense.

With his expression unchanged, Bai Yin replies through holy sense communication: “Mu Xu is an aggressive, simple-minded fella. If we told him about this, he’d definitely leak it. You’re different, Ran Lan. You are very cunning and ruthless and don’t have a good ‘tude towards anybody. So, even if you’re hostile to Liu Xing, he won’t suspect you.”

Hearing Bai Yin say that he is “cunning and ruthless”, Ran Lan even feels happy in his heart.

“Humph, humph, let’s see if Liu Xing is the Xiuxianist or not, but I feel sorry for Mu Xu.” Ran Lan says via his holy sense. Even though he said so, he actually does not care about Mu Xu’s life at all.

……

Xiao Hei is rushing northwest extremely fast. He has not seen Qin Yu for a long time. At the moment he can feel Qin Yu’s existence very clearly. There are even only several hundred li left between them. While Xiao Hei’s heart is being filled is excitement,

“Xiao Hei, stop.”

Qin Yu’s voice rises in Xiao Hei’s mind. Hearing that familiar voice, Xiao Hei immediately stops with no hesitation. The current distance between them is nearly 100 li so Qin Yu can say to Xiao Hei using his holy sense but Xiao Hei cannot do the same thing to him.

“Xiao Hei, there are 4 guardians of the Blood-red Cave with me now. They’re ready to kill you and I’m among them. You must remember to rush to the place 10 m west of me with all your power right now. When you see a fella in white armor, kill him for me. Remember to charge with all your power. We must catch them unprepared.”

When Qin Yu finishes saying, Xiao Hei totally understands.

The energy in his body immediately surges. Electric sparks then begin to zigzag on his wings. With a shake of his wings, he disappears straight towards the northwest like a blood-red flash in an instant. His speed is simply shockingly fast.

……

The 5 guardians have expanded their holy senses, ready to spring into action at any time.

Qin Yu, Ran Lan and Mu Xu are furthest ahead. Bai Yin is more than 10 m to the west of the 3 of them and Zhuang Zhong is at the back. None of the 5 guardians says to each other a word because they all know that the black eagle can appear anytime!

“It’s come!”

Bai Yin’s voice rises in the minds of the other. As he has reached the middle phase of the Yuanying stage, his holy sense is theoretically somewhat superior to theirs. However, Bai Yin simply does not know how formidable Qin Yu’s holy

sense is.

When Bai Yin's voice has just risen in the others' minds, their holy senses detect a blood-red beam of light coming straight at them at an extreme speed. Its speed is simply so fast that they are secretly shocked. In one respect, speed also represents power.

Qin Yu, Ran Lan and Mu Xu charge at that blood-red beam of light almost simultaneously.

As Bai Yin sees this scene, a faint smile appears on the corners of his mouth. But his smile freezes in just a moment because while the 3 silhouettes are rushing at the blood-red beam of light, it suddenly makes a turn extremely fast and shoots at Bai Yin.

"Attack together!"

By the time Bai Yin's voice rises in everybody else's mind, the blood-red light beam has already pulled away from Ran Lan, Mu Xu and Qin Yu, who were rushing at it. The black eagle was too fast so Qin Yu and the other 2 basically could not stop him. The 3 of them immediately make a turn and charge at him again.

At this moment!

Qin Yu, Mu Xu and Ran Lan are rushing at the black eagle side by side while the eagle is rushing at Bai Yin and Zhuang Zhong is still behind Bai Yin's back. In theory, given the current situation, what happens next should be 5 guardians surrounding and attacking the black eagle together.

However, at this moment, the situation changes because Qin Yu finally takes action!

Pu!

In just about an instant, the Flaming Gloves appear on Qin Yu's hands. His left hand penetrates Mu Xu's chest directly then crushes Mu Xu's heart with a grab. As Mu Xu was totally unprepared for this blow, the little amount of demonic elemental energy protecting his body was insufficient to withstand Qin Yu's Flaming Glove.

Qin Yu then thrusts his right hand at Ran Lan's back like a sharp arrow.

Bang!

Seeming to have foreseen this strike, Ran Lan blocks it with his hand. But the combination of Qin Yu's terrifying power and a Flaming Glove is beyond his imagination. With a clack noise, his hand is ruptured immediately, but he is able to make use of the impact force to back away.

"What bad luck!" Qin Yu's face changes color.

Mu Xu, whose heart has been shattered, looks at Qin Yu in stupefaction. His face is full of disbelief: "You, you, you …" He cannot even say a sentence. His soul then enters the cycle of reincarnation. Too bad Mu Xu has yet to reach the Dongxu stage. Otherwise he would have been able to merge his soul with his Yuanying.

“Liu Xing is the Xiuxianist!”

Ran Lan, whose one hand has been broken, shouts shrilly. At the moment his eyes are filled hostility and hatred because one of his hands has been crushed. Even its bones have been shattered completely so it will never recover unless he can overcome the 9-From-9th Heaven Tribulation and ascend to a higher world.

Bai Yin has been ready to strike an all-out blow for a long time. Originally he wanted to sneakily give the black eagle a killing blow but now, facing the black eagle’s assault, he can only attack openly. The black eagle’s sharp claws and his 2 daggers clash head-on.

Bang!

After the violent collision, the black eagle unexpectedly is not injured in the slightest, but Bai Yin is forced to retreat.

“Kill Liu Xing!”

Bai Yin screams loudly. Zhuang Zhong behind him shouts angrily: “Liu Xing, so you’re the Xiuxianist! Guardian Ran Lan, let’s join forces to kill him. Guardian Bai Yin, hold off that black eagle.”

Bai Yin knows Qin Yu’s power and also knows Ran Lan’s and Zhuang Zhong’s power so he immediately agrees with this suggestion. However, at this moment, a transmitter appears in the hand that Bai Yin has put behind his back. The transmitter disappears almost instantly.

“That Sang Mo fella hates this Xiuxianist the most. Let’s leave it to him.” A

faint cold smile appears on Bai Yin's face. Because Bai Yin is very fast and is hiding this hand behind his back, Qin Yu and the black eagle do not notice this, but Zhuang Zhong sees everything.

A light flashes on Bai Yin's body. In an instant, he turns into a huge silvery lobster that is more than 10 m long and whose shell looks like rock. A terrifying aura is coming out from his body. With a shake of his tail, the silvery lobster arrives at Xiao Hei's side instantly.

He then thrusts his 2 large claws at Xiao Hei extremely fast.

While Bai Yin attacks Xiao Hei, Zhuang Zhong and Ran Lan charge at Qin Yu simultaneously in just about an instant. The Flaming Sword appears in Qin Yu's hand at once. He makes a hand sign, wanting to execute the Illusion Spreading Sword Art, but at this moment, 2 scenes that make his eyes pop out of his head take place almost at the same time.

The first scene!

Bang!

A loud noise is heard as Zhuang Zhong unexpectedly smashes his right fist into the head of Ran Lan beside him. The head is immediately shattered like a watermelon, splattering red blood around. Zhuang Zhong then says smilingly to Qin Yu: "Guardian Liu Xing, this is my surrender present for you."

The second scene!

The 2 claws of the middle Yuanying stage silvery-shelled lobster are very

powerful, as well as extremely fast. But, facing the lobster's attack, Xiao Hei suddenly dodges away with a shake of his wings. The lobster immediately charges at him again.

However –

A piercing cry comes out from Xiao Hei's mouth. Concurrently with this, Qin Yu can feel clearly that Xiao Hei's aura suddenly rises.

Seeing the silvery-shelled lobster's 2 large claws coming at him, Xiao Hei unexpectedly rushes straight at the lobster like a black beam of light. At the same time, his ice-cold black sharp claws suddenly enlarge tenfold in the blink of an eye, becoming a blood-red pair of eagle claws.

Pu! Pu!

The middle Yuanying stage silvery-shelled lobster gets his head crushed directly by Xiao Hei's claws like tofu and he dies on the spot.

These 2 scenes happen almost simultaneously and they both amaze Qin Yu.

"Xiao Hei, since when have you become so formidable?" He looks at Xiao Hei in disbelief. Just now, those blood-red claws that were ten times larger than normal gave off a terrifyingly strong killing intent and their sharpness was also at a frightening level. They were able to tear apart the defense of a middle Yuanying stage silvery-shelled lobster directly in an instant.

Only when Qin Yu makes a sweep with his holy sense does he discover that Xiao Hei has already reached the early phase of the Yuanying stage.

“I was already at the late Jindan stage 3 years ago. When I returned to the ravine last time, I had already reached the peak of the Jindan stage. And I’ve made a breakthrough recently. Plus, there are many secret techniques that I can learn in my memories. The move I executed just now is a technique I just learned.” Xiao Hei says laughingly.

He possesses hereditary memories and has experienced a forbidden technique so even though he is only at the early Yuanying stage, his actual offense is very terrifying.

End of b5c24.

Xiao Hei is also called Hei Yu.

B5C25: Zhuang Zhong's secret!

Sang Mo, who is going very fast, suddenly stops and immediately takes out a transmitter. Right after he makes a sweep with his holy sense, his expression freezes. But in just a moment, his facial muscles move again while his eyes glitter with ferocity.

"Ha-ha ~~~" Sang Mo bursts out laughing viciously. His laughter sounds mad like the piercing cries of a crow.

Sang Mo then suppresses his laughter. His eyes are filled with killing intent and an extremely excitement: "Liu Xing, just as I expected, you're the Xiuxianist. Ha-ha, Heaven has helped me. You killed my son and my clan's members and humiliated me in front of the other guardians. Today I'm going to tell cave master about your betrayal. Humph, if I can't get your soul destroyed, will I still have the face to continue living?"

While he is smiling menacingly, his red robe suddenly flaps, and he rushes straight back towards the Blood-red Cave like a red light beam.

……

There were only moments from Xiao Hei's appearance to when Bai Yin was finally killed. During this very short period of time, Bai Yin, Ran Lan and Mu Xu were killed and Zhuang Zhong switched sides by killing Ran Lan. What that has happened is really shocking.

"Big brother, when I reached the Yuanying stage, my power increased several times. Killing a middle Yuanying midget is very easy for me. I'm even pretty

certain that I can beat early Dongxu stage experts.” Xiao Hei says proudly while flapping his wings.

Qin Yu is secretly astounded.

“Ha-ha, Xiao Hei, you said early Dongxu experts? Don’t brag please. Do you think you’re a divine beast?” Qin Yu says laughingly.

Xiao Hei however becomes furious and says indignantly: “What do you know? This is my secret. Listen, as my power improves, I experience greater transformations. I suffered so much pain when undergoing that forbidden technique before. Do you think I endured it for nothing?”

Qin Yu is very clear about this in his heart.

According to what Xiao Hei told him previously, Xiao Hei must overcome the 9-From-9th Heaven Tribulation to be able to transform into a human. Generally, only divine beasts have to fulfill such a requirement.

But if Xiao Hei is really a divine beast, why 3 years ago, when he had just reached the late phase of the Jindan stage and had used that forbidden technique, he was slightly weaker than that middle Yuanying stage Cha Po? Qin Yu does not understand this point. He always feels that Xiao Hei is a bit weaker than divine beasts.

Qin Yu and Xiao Hei are talking to each other through their holy senses but Zhuang Zhong remains motionless.

“Xiao Hei, how do you think should we deal with this geezer?” Qin Yu

deliberately says aloud and looks at Zhuang Zhong at the same time. Hei Yu also turns around and looks at him. His eyes glitter with a blue light. A strange aura from him presses towards Zhuang Zhong.

Zhuang Zhong talks first: “Guardian Liu Xing, I knew that when you and this senior join forces, even with my help, Bai Yin and his mates would still be no match for you. Since I’m no match for you and I don’t want to die either, please allow me to join your side, guardian Liu Xing. Later, even if you want to overthrow Cha Hong, I’ll definitely support you.”

“Oh?”

Qin Yu looks at Zhuang Zhong but says nothing. Then, with a wave of his sleeve, various streams of stellar energy roll out from him and immediately collect the yuanyings of Ran Lan, Mu Xu and Bai Yin, as well as their storage bracelets and holy weapons.

“These 3 fellas unexpectedly didn’t make their yuanyings explode in the end.” Qin Yu cannot help saying smilingly as he recalls how Xiang Yang self-destructed before.

Had the 3 of them self-destructed, at least Qin Yu would not have obtained their yuanyings.

Zhuang Zhong says: “Guardian Liu Xing, only idiots will make their own yuanyings explode.”

“What kind of stupid idea is that?” Qin Yu counters with a question.

Zhuang Zhong says at once: “After a Xiuyaoist is killed, his soul can still stay in this world for a short time. This period of time is enough for him to self-destruct. But, being able to self-destruct is one thing, whether he dares to self-destruct is another thing.”

“Firstly, when the yuanying begins to self-destruct, the enemies near it will immediately notice the undulation of its energy and move away extremely fast. So, even though they can be hurt by the explosion, they will not die from it. The 2nd reason is the most important. When the yuanying self-explodes, his soul will be blown to pieces!” A faint smile appears on Zhuang Zhong’s face.

“Since self-destruction, firstly, can’t kill the enemies and, secondly, destroys one’s soul, what practitioners would dare to self-destruct? They all know the horror of having their souls destroyed very well. Once the soul is destroyed, a creature will really disappear from this world forever.” Zhuang Zhong’s expression becomes a bit solemn.

Qin Yu and Xiao Hei exchange a look.

What Zhuang Zhong said is really not wrong. Generally, it is really difficult to kill an enemy by detonating the yuanying. After all, it takes a short time to ignite the yuanying so the enemy can move away beforehand. Even if the enemy is seriously injured, he will not be killed. Who would be willing to destroy his own soul without being able to kill the enemy?

“The only good thing about blowing up your own yuanying is that the enemies won’t be able to have it.” Zhuang Zhong says smilingly.

Qin Yu immediately laughs.

In this battle, he has obtained 3 yuanyings at one stroke. These are the energy nuclei of those Xiuyaoists. If he uses them to practice after going back, he will definitely make a great improvement.

"Then why didn't Bai Yin and the other 2 self-destruct?" Qin Yu says. "If they had self-destructed, I wouldn't have obtained their yuanyings, right? It looks like they were cowards."

Zhuang Zhong says disdainfully: "Self-destruct, how could they have dared to? Moreover, Ran Lan and Bai Yin simply didn't have any chance to self-destruct. My punch shattered Ran Lan's head and destroyed his soul instantly. Senior Black Eagle also crushed Bai Yin's head and destroyed his soul. Without the souls, they were unable to self-destruct, even if they had wanted to. As for Mu Xu, he was already dead so his yuanying was basically useless to him. As a selfish fella, he didn't have the courage to blow up his own soul!"

Zhuang Zhong looks at Qin Yu and says doubtfully: "Guardian Liu Xing, could it be you don't know that the soul is very weak? If hit once by the energy of the explosion, it will be destroyed immediately."

Qin Yu is surprised.

He has never researched deep into this area of knowledge, but when he thinks carefully about what Zhuang Zhong said, he knows that it is true. When Qin Yu killed Mu Xu just now, he only destroyed the latter's heart. The neatest way of killing Mu Xu would have been to shatter his head, thereby destroying his soul.

When killing an enemy, one should destroy the enemy's soul so that they will never be able to stand up again!

“Not only is the soul alone weak, even the yuanying that has fused with the soul is very weak outside the body. Do you know why some super experts who have lost their physical bodies have to practice as loose immortals? The reason is that even though the yuanying has a lot of energy, its defense is too weak. They simply don’t dare to fight their enemies using their yuanyings.”

Qin Yu understands this.

Not even Dongxu stage experts will fly their soul-fused yuanyings out of their bodies to fight their enemies.

The 1st reason for this is that a yuanying’s defense is not strong enough. And the 2nd is that once a soul-fused yuanying is damaged, the soul will very likely be injured as well, which will be fatal. Therefore, after losing their physical bodies, even super experts will have to practice as loose immortals, that is materializing loose immortal bodies to protect their cores, the yuanyings.

Now Qin Yu even has a faint good impression of Zhuang Zhong.

“Zhuang Zhong, this time I’ve betrayed that cave master. If you’re not dead, what can I do when you tell cave master about this? It’s a bad thing to cut the weeds without digging up the roots. I’ve got no reason to spare you.” He ponders and says.

As Zhuang Zhong hears Qin Yu say so, his expression becomes solemn.

He raises a palm and says seriously: “I, Zhuang Zhong, swear to Heaven that if I ever betray guardian Liu Xing or reveal his secret, I shall be struck to death by lightning and get my soul destroyed and never be reborn.” His voice is

resounding and very solemn.

At this moment, both Qin Yu and Xiao Hei have a special feeling, one that only their souls can perceive.

A feeling of an undulation in the fabric of nature!

“Good.” Qin Yu gives a smile.

As a Xiuzhenist, Qin Yu knows very well about oaths. If the taker of an oath does not keep it, he will definitely be punished. Some ignorant mortals in the mortal world can swear casually, but a Xiuzhenist like Qin Yu does not dare to do so.

“But you and my 2nd brother Hei Yu will have to go into hiding for a period of time first. When it’s totally safe, I’ll tell you immediately through your transmitter.” Having come up with a plan, he says to Zhuang Zhong at once.

Zhuang Zhong however says smilingly: “I understand your intention, guardian Liu Xing. This time you want to shift the blame onto me, don’t you?”

Qin Yu laughs. It feels really good to have a smart subordinate, especially when this subordinate is absolutely loyal to him.

“Guardian Liu Xing, I’ve got one thing to tell you. This is a very important thing. If you can’t resolve it, perhaps your plan will be no use.” Zhuang Zhong’s face becomes somewhat serious. Seeing his expression, Qin Yu concentrates his attention on listening to him.

“Guardian Liu Xing, before dying, Bai Yin already sent a message about your rebellion through his transmitter.”

The color of Qin Yu’s face immediately changes.

This is bad!

In an instant, cold sweat exudes from his entire back. Once this message about his rebellion reaches the Blood-red Cave, the cave master Cha Hong will definitely hunt him down. This is an early Dongxu stage expert whose true form is even a blood-red aquatic python, an extremely formidable demonic beast.

It is difficult to tell how powerful Cha Hong really is.

“Don’t worry, guardian Liu Xing.” Zhuang Zhong seems to have a card up his sleeve.

Qin Yu looks at him. Seeing Zhuang Zhong’s confident appearance, he cannot help slightly getting his hopes up. He immediately asks: “Zhuang Zhong, what solution do you have? Can you tell me everything about it?”

Zhuang Zhong says with a nod: “Guardian Liu Xing, all the guardians under the Blood-red Cave have their own calculations. Which of them is absolutely loyal? Even if Bai Yin had sent this message to the other guardians, would they dare to tell someone else about it? Guardian Hou Fei’s power is no joke.”

Hearing this, Qin Yu relaxes.

With Hou Fei beside him, would those guardians dare to oppose him?

“Also, must Bai Yin’s words be the truth?” Zhuang Zhong laughs strangely.

Qin Yu is startled. He then also bursts out laughing.

That’s right! Does the message sent by guardian Bai Yin have to be true? Is it impossible that guardian Bai Yin wanted to frame him? Moreover, all the witnesses at the scene have died and the dead cannot provide evidence. At this point, if Qin Yu still did not know what to do, he would be a real fool.

“Bai Yin said I’m a traitor, but can’t I say that he was a traitor? Plus, I also got an attester.”

After Qin Yu knew about this matter, his plan is changed. Originally Zhuang Zhong was not allowed to go back and had to hide outside for a period of time, but now Zhuang Zhong has to return. This is an excellent attester, mostly because other Xiuyaoists in the Blood-red Cave have always considered him to be honest.

Zhuang Zhong also nods his head.

“But there’s someone you must kill, guardian Liu Xing. It’s Sang Mo. There’s a feud between Sang Mo and you. After getting this message, he’ll surely come up with countless ways to persuade cave master. I know cave master. He’s ambitious and powerful, but very suspicious in nature. Once Sang Mo succeeds, then …”

Hearing Zhuang Zhong's words, Qin Yu also understands.

Other Xiuyaoists will not provoke Qin Yu because they are afraid of Hou Fei's formidable power. After all, even if they report this message, they will not get any benefit. Instead, they will offend Qin Yu. But Sang Mo is different. He will definitely think of various ways to deal with Qin Yu.

"No good. He's now in the Blood-red Cave. Even if I go back at my fastest speed, it'll take me more than a half day." Qin Yu's face changes color.

Zhuang Zhong says smilingly: "If my guess is correct, Sang Mo's definitely been tailing us. Now, you only need to message guardian Hou Fei, telling him to check the cave once. If Sang Mo is in the cave, kill him immediately. If he's not in the cave, guardian Hou Fei must wait outside to stop and kill him."

Qin Yu however thinks about a problem.

If Sang Mo informed the cave master through his transmitter right after getting the message, that will be terrible.

Zhuang Zhong, seeming to know what Qin Yu is thinking, says: "Don't worry, guardian. Cave master definitely hasn't been told about it. He has often undergone closed-door training for the last 100 years. More importantly, he hates being disturbed during a training session the most and doesn't even carry a transmitter when training. Almost every guardian knows this."

Qin Yu gives a smile.

He and Hou Fei have just joined the Blood-red Cave so they are not aware of

this matter.

“Fei Fei, quickly check the Blood-red Cave once. If you see Sang Mo in the cave, kill him immediately. If he’s not inside, wait at the entrance to stop and kill him. You mustn’t let him meet cave master no matter what.”

Qin Yu sends this message through his transmitter to Hou Fei.

Hou Fei, who is extremely bold, is the most suitable to handle a task like this. After sending the message, Qin Yu feels very relaxed.

“Guardian Liu Xing, I still have a secret to tell you.” It seems Zhuang Zhong wants to tell Qin Yu everything to show his loyalty. In fact Zhuang Zhong also knows that if he kept some secret, it would be very bad for him if Qin Yu discovered this one day.

He has seen clearly that Qin Yu is helped by 2 super experts, Hei Yu and Hou Fei, who, in his estimation, are at least comparable to ordinary late Yuanying stage experts in power, or maybe even stronger. To surrender to and become dependent on someone with such strong support is no problem to him.

A faint smile appears on Qin Yu’s face: “Oh, what secret?”

At this moment, Qin Yu is very pleased with him.

Zhuang Zhong says solemnly: “Not even a practitioner more diligent than Cha Hong would undergo closed-door training for almost 100 years in a row.

Moreover, according to my investigation, Cha Hong wasn't this hard-working earlier than 100 years ago. Also, more than 100 years ago, the Blood-red Cave got more than 20 guardians, but some incident happened and the number of guardians was suddenly reduced by half."

"This coupled with the fact that Cha Hong has often undergone closed-door training for the last 100 years makes me think that his closed-door training is related to this incident in which those guardians disappeared all at once." Zhuang Zhong's eyes glitter.

End of b5c25.

B5C26: Hou Fei's fury

In the Blood-red Cave,

"My lord, I'll massage your shoulders for you." A lovely gentle lady-in-waiting beside Hou Fei says then massages his shoulders. Another lady-in-waiting carries a tray of fruits to his face and even helps him peel those fruits.

Hou Fei blinks his fiery eyes a couple of times. His entire body seems to turn into stone. But in just a moment, he shouts angrily.

"Go away, go away!"

He glares at the 2 ladies-in-waiting then, seemingly very furious, shoves them away. Staring at them, he breathes heavily through his nose: "Damn it, these women really are great scourges."

At the moment, the places caressed by them on his body are still having goose bumps.

"That Cha Po fella really doesn't know anything. Why did he send some women to my place?" He says in annoyance. Suddenly he utters a sound of surprise. "Who sends me a message at this time?" With a turn of his hand, a transmitter appears in it.

After Qin Yu and Hou Fei became the Blood-red Cave's guardians, they were given a transmitter each.

“Sang Mo?” Hou Fei’s blood-red tongue licks his lips once. As his eyes blaze with fierceness, he says with a strange laughter: “Big brother has finally got his ideas straightened out. Kaka, that Sang Mo fella has already got on my nerves for some time.”

Right after saying, Hou Fei expands his holy sense and begins to search carefully.

This Blood-red Cave occupies a large area but his holy sense can still cover it completely. To search directly this way shows that Hou Fei is very arrogant. In the Blood-red Cave, only 2 Xiuyaoists have holy senses superior to Hou Fei’s, the 1st being Teng Bi and the 2nd being Cha Hong.

At this moment, Teng Bi, who is sitting with legs crossed in his room, opens his eyes and says to himself: “What is Hou Fei searching with his holy sense?” After thinking for a while, he laughs. He does not care about other Xiuyaoists’ business and is only interested in a fight with Hou Fei.

And Cha Hong, who is trying hard to open the seal of his black jade case, is simply in no mood to think about what Hou Fei wants to do.

“He’s not in here!”

Hou Fei lets out a heavy breath through his nose. His eyes glitter with ferocity. “You’re lucky that you can’t die for the moment, brat. But since I’ve already got into action, you have no chance of surviving.” He gives a couple of strange laughs then turns into a blur and rushes out of his courtyard house directly.

The 2 ladies-in-waiting who were shoved away by Hou Fei are complaining

about this cruel monkey's inability to understand flirtatious expressions. They suddenly hear something whistle out of the courtyard house.

"Yan'er, did our lord just go out?" An oval-faced lady-in-waiting blinks her big eyes and says.

The other oval-faced lady-in-waiting nods her head. Both of them are extremely astonished by Hou Fei's speed because, after all, they are Jindan stage Xiuyaoists, but they were unable to see Hou Fei clearly. This goes to show how fast Hou Fei is.

……

Hou Fei's body quickly appears outside the main entrance of the Blood-red Cave.

"Sir!"

Seeing Hou Fei, one of the guards at the Blood-red Cave's entrance hurriedly says with respect: "May I ask if there is something that you want to do? Can we help you in anything?" These guards all know that this newly-arrived monkey-shaped guardian is very formidable.

Hou Fei glances at the guards on his 2 sides then says with a kaka laugh: "I've got nothing to do. I'm just here to wait for someone. Right, when did guardian Sang Mo go out?"

One of the guards hurriedly says: "Sir, guardian Sang Mo went out more than a half day ago."

When Hou Fei hears this, a transmitter immediately appears in his hand. He sends this information to Qin Yu then puts the transmitter away and leans on the outside of the cave's entrance. With his fiery eyes staring outwards, he waits for Sang Mo's return.

……

"Big brother, that lowlife Sang Mo isn't in the cave. He already went out more than a half day ago. But don't worry, big brother. I'm waiting at the entrance of the cave. As soon as I see him, I'm going to reduce him to mince, kaka ~~" After getting this message, Qin Yu looks at Zhuang Zhong in appreciation.

Zhuang Zhong's prediction is very precise.

"According to this message, Sang Mo went out more than a half day ago. Looks like he's really been tailing us." Qin Yu says smilingly.

Zhuang Zhong's eyes brighten. He says hurriedly: "Guardian Liu Xing, in terms of speed, who is the faster between you and Sang Mo?"

Speed?

3 years ago, even when Sang Mo was using his true form, he was unable to catch up with Qin Yu. Now, after 3 years, Qin Yu has become much faster than Sang Mo.

"Even if Sang Mo uses his true form, he'll still be slower than me." Qin Yu

says with a smile.

Zhuang Zhong hurriedly says: “Since Sang Mo has been following us for so long, he shouldn’t be very far from us at the moment. If we chase him now, we’ll still have a chance of catching up with him. If we can kill him before he reaches the Blood-red Cave, that problem will be resolved even better.”

Hei Yu says via his holy sense: “Big brother, your speed is slower than mine. I’m going to go.”

After saying, Hei Yu gets ready to give chase.

“Xiao Hei, you’re being hunted. When going forwards, you can’t enter the Blood-red Ridge’s territory. How about this? You can chase him, but if by the time you reach the halfway point you haven’t caught him then you’ll have to give up immediately and stop chasing.” Qin Yu says with a serious expression.

Hei Yu nods his head.

He certainly knows that Qin Yu wants him to be safe. Now is still not the time for them to face Cha Hong directly.

“Ok, big brother. I’ll give up at the halfway point regardless of whether I’ve caught up with him or not. Afterwards I’ll leave immediately. When you’ve handled this matter in the Blood-red Cave, send me a message. We brothers also need a territory of our own in the underwater Xiuyao world. I think the Blood-red Cave is not bad.” Hei Yu’s eyes glitter with coldness.

Qin Yu gives a smile.

A territory?

If not for the Blood-red Cave's territory, why would he pretend to be loyal to Cha Hong? After all, with Hou Fei and Xiao Hei around, it will be hard for Cha Hong to deal with him, but if he wants to seize control of the Blood-red Cave openly, there will be some difficulties.

Firstly, the cave has 5000 guards. Even though their individual power is average, they are too many in number. Moreover, Qin Yu suspects that they can attack together through formations. Since there are too many of them, their joint attacks will be terrifying.

Secondly, those guardians are not easy to deal with. If they faced the Blood-red Cave head-on, this would lead the guardians to fight them.

Therefore, dealing with the Blood-red Cave from the inside is relatively easier.

"Don't worry. Zhuang Zhong, you're slow so stay at the back, Xiao Hei and I will go ahead of you." Qin Yu says directly.

Hei Yu utters a sharp cry. Various blood-red electric sparks begins to spread out all over his wings. With a shake of the wings, he leaves Qin Yu very far behind in an instant like a red beam of light. Qin Yu controls his flying sword and uses the Body-Weapon Unification technique to chase after him extremely fast.

……

Sang Mo is going through the water very quickly.

“Really can’t wait to see that Liu Xing fella run for his life and get hunted. This time he definitely won’t escape, ha-ha ~~~” A sharp evil laughter comes out from Sang Mo’s throat. He immediately transforms into a huge octopus.

Now that Sang Mo has switched to his true form, his speed increases a lot in an instant.

When Sang Mo started to tail the 5 guardians, there was already a long distance between him and them. He then returned right after receiving Bai Yin’s message whereas Qin Yu and the others spent some time talking to each other after Bai Yin’s death.

This means that Sang Mo already began to rush back to the Blood-red Cave long before Xiao Hei and Qin Yu give chase.

Sang Mo went leisurely during the outward journey, but when returning, he uses his true form to go extremely fast. There is a great difference between the 2 speeds therefore it also takes much less time for him to return.

……

A red beam of light is piercing through the water. Wherever it goes, the water around it becomes turbulent. Suddenly this red light beam stops.

“I unexpectedly can’t catch up with him.” Hei Yu looks ahead then decides to stop. In fact, he does not want to make Qin Yu worried so he only chases to the halfway point. Given his speed, if he continued to chase, he would definitely be

able to catch up with Sang Mo.

However, because Hei Yu is being hunted by the Blood-red Cave, it is better for him to stay away from the cave.

“Given the power of that Fei Fei fella, Sang Mo won’t be able to survive 1 hit. It’s useless for me to keep chasing. We better let Fei Fei handle this.” After sending Qin Yu a message, Hei Yu rushes in another direction.

In his opinion, Sang Mo is definitely going to die at the hands of Hou Fei.

After a while, Qin Yu arrives at the place where Hei Yu just left.

“Where did Sang Mo begin to go back from? He also started some time earlier than me.” Qin Yu does not stop. He heads straight for the Blood-red Cave at his fastest speed. He just wants to try his best. It will not be a big problem even if he cannot catch up with Sang Mo.

……

Hu!

A huge octopus rushes into the Blood-red Ridge like a huge red light beam. Feeling its powerful aura, various Xiuyaoists in the Blood-red Ridge shun it. Sang Mo has already reached the Blood-red Ridge.

Before long, his blood-red eyes see the Blood-red Cave in the distance.

At this moment, Hou Fei, who is leaning on the main entrance of the Blood-red Cave, suddenly opens his fiery eyes. A dazzling beam of light shoots straight at Sang Mo from his eyes. At the same time, he flies up.

"Kaka ~~ Sang Mo, you villain!"

For some reason, fire begins to come out from Hou Fei's eyes and the hair on his whole body stands straight up. It looks like he is extremely angry. The black stick in his hands is emitting a murderous aura.

Sang Mo, who has put a lot of effort into rushing back, is so scared that his entire body trembles as soon as he hears Hou Fei's shouts. He has heard about Hou Fei's power and knows that even Cha Po and several guardians were completely defeated by Hou Fei in an instant when joining forces.

"Hou Fei, what do you want to do?" Sang Mo transforms into a human and shouts at Hou Fei from a distance.

At the same time, a transmitter quickly appears in a hand put behind his back. The transmitter disappears immediately. There is a faint smile on the corners of his mouth. He knows that he cannot face Hou Fei head-on and must be compliant in this situation.

"Do you have to ask what I want to do? Do you still have the face to ask what I want to do?" Hou Fei's entire body shivers with anger. His violent aura wreaks havoc in his surroundings.

Seeing 2 guardians confronting each other, those guards at the entrance of the Blood-red Cave certainly do not dare to interfere.

“Why is guardian Hou Fei so angry?”

“There’s no need to ask. Guardian Sang Mo must’ve offended him. You know, guardian Sang Mo is very unpopular. Of the 13 guardians, only he and guardian Teng Bi don’t have an ally. Guardian Teng Bi is very powerful so he disdains to have an ally. But in guardian Sang Mo’s case, it’s because he’s too unpleasant!”

“You’re right. The other guardians fear cave master’s might so they don’t dare to do anything to Sang Mo, but guardian Hou Fei seems to be very hot-tempered. Looks like this time Sang Mo has bumped into an iron panel.”

……

Those guards begin to discuss with each other. They know well about every guardian and what they say is true. Among the 13 guardians, only Teng Bi and Sang Mo are alone. Teng Bi is strong and bold, but the reason Sang Mo is alone is that he is a bit too strange and malevolent, and unpopular.

Sang Mo is baffled by Hou Fei’s questions.

“When did I offend him?” He cannot understand. Seeing that Hou Fei is so furious that all of his hair is standing on end, even Sang Mo himself thinks that he somehow offended Hou Fei. But even though he racks his brains, he cannot remember offending Hou Fei.

“Could this be because of Liu Xing? No, it couldn’t. In the main hall, didn’t I only force guardian Liu Xing to go kill the black eagle? That shouldn’t be enough to make guardian Hou Fei this furious.”

Sang Mo cannot think of a reason.

Hou Fei, who is mad with extreme anger, turns his face upwards and roars then shouts: “Sang Mo, listen up, you lowlife. From now on, either you or I will have to disappear. Take this!” Hou Fei waves his black stick once then rushes at Sang Mo like a beam of light and smashes into him like a meteor.

When Sang Mo hears the words ‘take this’, his whole body shakes. Only now does he know that Hou Fei wants to kill him!

Hou Fei wants to kill him!

Someone for whom he is simply no match wants to kill him!

“Yowl ~~~”

Facing death, Sang Mo immediately turns into a huge red octopus. At the same time, he utters an extremely furious and terrified yowl that resounds through an area of several hundred li in radius around him, attracting the attention of a great number of Xiuyaoists.

The black stick quickly lengthens. From a common-looking stick, it becomes one that is over 10 m long.

Boom!

At this crucial moment, his fear of death enables Sang Mo to surpass his

limits. With a shake of his 8 tentacles, he moves away extremely fast. However, even though he has surpassed his limits, he is still far inferior to a middle Yuanying stage divine beast!

Boom!

As if he is hit by an explosion, his blood splatters around and fragments of his severed tentacles are sent flying in all directions. The area within several hundred meters of him is dyed red by his blood.

Hou Fei is secretly surprised.

Just now, that blow of the stick unexpectedly failed to kill Sang Mo. Facing death, Sang Mo was able to surpass his limits and move much faster than he should have been able to. Even though 3 of his tentacles were smashed off by Hou Fei with that strike, his head avoided getting hit.

It should be known that Hou Fei was aiming for Sang Mo's head.

"Sang Mo, you've even dared to run away! You even want to run away! Take this!!!" Hou Fei looks even more furious. With a roar, he brandishes the black stick and attacks again. It is smashed towards Sang Mo extremely fast like a huge pillar.

"Stop!" Cha Po rushes out of the cave and shouts loudly.

As Hou Fei hears Cha Po's shout, a faint smile that is cold and cruel appears on the corners of his mouth. His black stick unexpectedly speeds up. Now it is really too fast, so fast that the water where it goes through cannot even react.

The water near the stick is simply not disturbed, as if time has frozen.

"What?!"

Because the huge black stick appears almost instantly at Sang Mo's face as if teleported, his eyes pop out of his head.

Boom!

The originally undisturbed water suddenly explodes. Concurrently with this, the body of the huge octopus also explodes. It is shattered into countless fragments, which scatter all around. Within a several km radius of the explosion, the water is reddened by blood.

With a shake of his body, Hou Fei returns to the area outside the Blood-red Cave's entrance.

"Hou Fei, why didn't you stop?" Cha Po shouts furiously. At the moment, his hand is still holding a transmitter, which contains the message Sang Mo sent him moments ago.

End of b5c26.

B5C27: Cha Hong and Hou Fei

At the moment, the several thousand guards around the Blood-red Cave are watching. According to the Nine Demons Hall's rules, Xiuyaoists from the same powerhouse are not allowed to kill each other. The Blood-red Cave is Cha Hong's headquarters, but a guardian has killed another right outside the entrance of the cave. This is an extraordinary incident.

Cha Po is extremely angry because he did not expect Hou Fei to be so bold as to kill Sang Mo.

"Say! Why didn't you stop after hearing my order?!" He shouts again.

Hou Fei simply pays no attention to him and stares inside the cave. Suddenly he strokes his nose and licks his lips with his blood-red tongue once then tilts his head, looking at Cha Po with his piercing blazing fiery eyes!

"Can you say it again?"

Hou Fei focuses his eyes on Cha Po and says slowly.

Cha Po is unexpectedly startled and becomes speechless. Hou Fei, however, keeps staring at him and presses him with a tremendous aura. In just a moment, beads of sweat begin to stand out on his forehead and his back is also moistened by sweat. Only now does Cha Po wake up with a start.

"Ah, who am I talking to? Because of a Five Nights Purple Flower, didn't this monkey still fight me even after knowing that I'm the Blood-red Cave's vice

master?" Cha Po recalls how he made friends with Hou Fei before.

Now he feels somewhat regretful because only his big brother can deal with this monkey. Cha Po himself is really no match for Hou Fei.

"Listen up, I don't care about any rules, if someone provokes me, don't blame me for being ruthless. Humph, even if that's a guardian, my stick won't show any mercy. Remember, I won't touch anyone who doesn't offend me. But those who do should get ready to be turned into minced meat by my stick!"

Hou Fei says with a cold laugh while staring at Cha Po then unexpectedly stands at the center of the Blood-red Cave's entrance.

Hearing Hou Fei's words and seeing fragments of the octopus's exploded body floating in the water in all directions, Cha Po secretly draws a cold breath. Now he knows even more clearly that this monkey fears nothing.

"Guardian Hou Fei, as the cave's vice master, I want to ask you why you killed Sang Mo?" At the moment his voice has become milder.

Hou Fei laughs kaka strangely then turns around and looks at Cha Po with his fiery eyes, saying: "You asked why I killed him? But I don't feel like answering." Hou Fei is behaving in a very arrogant and wild manner, which greatly amazes the guards around.

Cha Po's expression starts to become unpleasant.

Hou Fei is showing a complete lack of respect for him.

All of a sudden, Hou Fei says laughingly and playfully: “Vice master Cha Po, actually, do you still have to ask about this matter? The answer is very simple -- he angered me. Do you understand? He pissed me off. If he hadn’t offended me, why would I have killed him?”

Cha Po frowns. What kind of answering is this? It is the same as saying nothing.

Immediately, Cha Po wants to open his mouth to continue questioning on how Sang Mo offended Hou Fei.

Seeing that Cha Po is about to ask again, Hou Fei immediately uses holy sense communication: “Brat, this is a public place. I’ve already let you save face so we should be friendly to each other. Otherwise, you’ll provoke me and lose face. That won’t be very good.”

Hearing this, Cha Po swallows back what he is about to say.

At this moment --

“Fei Fei!”

A familiar voice rises and a black blur shoots towards them extremely fast. Only when it stops can everyone see clearly that it is Qin Yu on his black flying sword. But as soon as they see Qin Yu’s current appearance, they are all astonished.

At the moment, there is a frightening wound on his stomach. The wound is very shocking. His face has gone miserably pale and his lips have turned purple.

“Big brother, are you ok?” Hou Fei’s entire body becomes agitated. All of his hair stands straight up.

Even Cha Po takes a cold breath when seeing Qin Yu’s injury. After all, he is a middle Yuanying stage expert so he can conclude at a glance that Qin Yu’s injury must have been caused directly by someone’s sharp weapon when it penetrated into his stomach.

Qin Yu is truly lucky to be able to return alive after suffering such a serious wound.

“Big brother, who injured you?” Hou Fei has become anxious. He immediately holds and supports Qin Yu. It is really fortunate that Qin Yu has been able to get back here on his flying sword. Hou Fei’s eyes glitter with fierceness: “Big brother, who is it? I’m going to destroy whoever injured you!”

A raging aura erupts from his whole body.

“Forget it, Fei Fei.” Qin Yu says with a faint smile with great effort.

“Who’s the attacker, guardian Liu Xing? Just tell me everything. Our Blood-red Cave definitely won’t let those who dare to provoke any guardians go unpunished.” Now Cha Po has also come forwards, but he is thinking about Sang Mo’s message in his mind.

Qin Yu says while trying to endure the pain: “Vice master, this time we went

out to hunt that black eagle down according to cave master's order. But who could've thought that guardian Bai Yin and guardian Ran Lan would collaborate with the black eagle and attack us instead? In the beginning, guardian Mu Xu was struck by guardian Bai Yin with a sneak blow and died tragically on the spot."

Hearing Qin Yu's words, Cha Po frowns.

"You mean that you and guardian Zhuang Zhong were able to defeat Bai Yin, Ran Lan and the black eagle?" He questions.

Qin Yu says with a shake of his head: "Luckily guardian Zhuang Zhong is sharp and alert. When guardian Mu Xu was killed, he immediately attacked Ran Lan while I attacked Bai Yin. Fortunately, when I left my master, I was given a precious Thunder Talisman to use when my life is in danger. And I immediately killed guardian Bai Yin with it. This wound was inflicted on me by the black eagle. But I have my special skills too so it was also injured. Perhaps because it didn't want to go all out against me, it snatched guardian Bai Yin's and guardian Mu Xu's yuanyings and ran away. Guardian Zhuang Zhong was able to get guardian Ran Lan's yuanying. I'm faster than him so I returned first to tell cave master about this."

As he finishes saying, a lustrous purple yuanying appears in the palm of his hand.

"Please take this yuanying, vice master. Now I have to go treat my injury quickly." Qin Yu's face becomes even a bit paler.

After hearing what Qin Yu said, Cha Po looks at the yuanying before him and thinks about Sang Mo's message. He then looks at Qin Yu's wound again. For

the moment, his mind is somewhat confused.

"Stop saying, big brother. Quickly go back and treat the wound."

Without letting Qin Yu say anymore, Hou Fei immediately rushes him to his house. But he puts Ran Lan's yuanying in front of Cha Po instead of taking it with him.

Cha Po clenches his teeth and immediately gets the yuanying. He then goes into the cave immediately as well. After a while, guardian Zhuang Zhong returns with some minor injuries and goes straight back to his dwelling place in the Blood-red Cave.

……

Outside the secret room wherein Cha Hong is doing closed-door training,

Cha Po, who is standing with a very urgent expression, calls loudly: "Big brother, quickly come out. Something serious has happened. Quickly come out!" His worries have become too much for him to bear. As soon as he thinks about what has happened, his mind becomes nervous.

In just a while, the door of the secret room opens.

"Why so urgent? These days I can't even do closed-door training in peace. Quickly say it. What's happened? Now I don't have time to waste on you." Cha Hong shouts coldly.

He has now entered the final stage of removing that seal.

Cha Po says angrily: “Have no time to waste? Big brother, do you know a serious incident has happened? Guardian Bai Yin is already dead, and so are Mu Xu and Ran Lan. Besides these 3 guardians, even guardian Sang Mo has been killed.”

Cha Hong’s face freezes.

After his expression changes several times, he calms down and says indifferently: “Tell me everything about this incident.”

Seeing his big brother so calm, Cha Po is also affected and calms down a bit. He immediately says: “This incident is pretty confusing. I’m going to tell you the main details. According to guardian Liu Xing, among the 3 guardians who died first, Bai Yin and Ran Lan were in league with that black eagle. They wanted to kill the 3 guardians Liu Xing, Zhuang Zhong and Mu Xu. Guardian Liu Xing then killed Bai Yin with the Thunder Talisman his master had given him. Also, he went all out against the black eagle and scared it away.”

“Liu Xing’s master? Thunder Talisman?” Cha Hong frowns deeply.

When he first saw Qin Yu’s special practice technique before, he asked about Qin Yu’s school, but Qin Yu did not reveal it.

“However, guardian Sang Mo messaged me, saying that guardian Liu Xing is … is the Xiuxianist!” Cha Po pauses for a moment then continues: “Immediately afterwards, guardian Hou Fei got mad for some reason and killed guardian Sang Mo!”

Cha Po looks at his big brother, waiting for his response.

Cha Hong slightly narrows his eyes, which glitter with coldness.

“You can continue.” Cha Hong calms down again.

Cha Po says: “But when guardian Liu Xing returned just now, he was wounded, and even very seriously. Something had penetrated into his body through his stomach. If that attack had been a little more powerful, perhaps guardian Liu Xing would’ve died on the spot. Even though guardian Liu Xing is still living, it will take him about a year to recover.”

“Big brother … at first I suspected that guardian Liu Xing had injured himself but that injury was too frightening. Just a bit careless and he would’ve killed himself. I don’t think anyone can harm themselves like that. Plus, he even handed Ran Lan’s yuanying over to me. But about the message guardian Sang Mo sent before his death …”

Cha Po says while frowning.

Cha Hong stares at Cha Po and shouts: “2nd brother, listen up, the information about this incident must be contained. You must keep your mouth shut. At the same time, you also don’t have to care about it. Just leave everything to me and immediately go tell the guardians to gather in the main hall.”

“Yes!” Cha Po nods then turns around and leaves at once.

Cha Hong however mumbles to himself: “Master? Thunder Talisman? Who knows if they are real? That guardian Liu Xing is almost certainly the Xiuxianist. A Xiuxianist naturally doesn’t want a yuanying. Oh my, time, now I need time the most. If this incident happened 1 year later, I would be able to response with drastic actions.”

……

All of the remaining 11 guardians have gathered in the main hall. The incident that happened this time is very serious because it involves the deaths of 4 guardians consisting of Bai Yin, Ran Lan, Mu Xu and Sang Mo. Moreover, guardian Sang Mo was killed openly by Hou Fei just outside the Blood-red Cave.

The 3 black turtle brothers, the 2 tiger shark brothers, the 2 snake women, the horned dragon Teng Bi, Zhuang Zhong, Qin Yu and Hou Fei, 11 guardians in total, are standing on the lower part of the hall. Cha Po has also arrived. Everyone is waiting for Cha Hong, the Blood-red Cave’s master.

In a short while, Cha Hong walks up to the throne, flings his robe and sits down directly.

He then casts a glance at the guardians below him and says solemnly: “Gentlemen, this time, a disaster of an order of magnitude not seen for 100 years has happened to our Blood-red Cave. Guardian Bai Yin and 3 others have unexpectedly all died. And guardian Sang Mo has even been killed by guardian Hou Fei at the Blood-red Cave’s entrance.”

“Hou Fei!” Cha Hong suddenly shouts.

Hou Fei takes a forward step, raises his head and looks at Cha Hong with a faint strange smile on the corners of his mouth.

“The Blood-red Cave and the 7 other powers of its caliber have always followed the rule made by the Nine Demons Hall that Xiuyaoists of the same powerhouse are not allowed to kill each other. But you, as a guardian of my Blood-red Cave, have unexpectedly killed Sang Mo openly in front of a great number of Xiuyaoists. Didn’t you think about the Blood-red Cave? Didn’t you think about the Nine Demons Hall? Didn’t you think about me?” Cha Hong shouts furiously.

An enraged Cha Hong makes his terrifying aura surge forth.

As if the end of the world has come, a shockingly powerful aura covers the whole main hall in the blink of an eye. It presses on Hou Fei, restraining him. As Cha Hong has not got into action for many years, a lot of people have questioned his power.

However, now, judging from the eruption of his aura alone, the guardians below him no longer have any doubts.

Hou Fei licks his lips with his blood-red tongue once then unexpectedly raises his head even higher and looks at Cha Hong angrily. His eyes are blazing with fighting spirit. He has never had a chance to fight a super expert like Cha Hong.

“Fei Fei, are you certain of beating him?” Qin Yu asks via his holy sense.

Still glaring at Cha Hong, Hou Fei says through his holy sense: “Without using berserk mode, I don’t think I stand a chance. But if I go berserk, I’ll have a 50-

50 chance. This Cha Hong fella is very strong, exceptionally strong, but ... I like that!”

His eyes start to become even more blazing and his fighting spirit even more rampant!

End of b5c27.

B5C28: Cha Po's death

At the moment, the atmosphere inside the main hall is very oppressive. Hou Fei and Cha Hong are confronting each other. It seems they can fight anytime now.

Cha Hong is secretly surprised: "This monkey is unexpectedly so strong. He should be a match for ordinary Dongxu stage experts, but if he really fights me, he'll stand no chance." He is very confident.

"Cave master, I came here to be a guardian, and not to be insulted. That Sang Mo fella dug his own grave by offending me. If he hadn't offended me, why would I have killed him?"

Hou Fei's voice resounds through the hall.

"Oh, he offended you?" Cha Hong ponders for a while. "Guardian Hou Fei, well, this rule is indeed somewhat problematic. If he threatened or offended you, it'll be unfair if instead of punishing him you have to suppress your anger due to this rule."

Right after these words are said, the atmosphere in the hall is no longer as tense as it was a moment ago.

Hearing Cha Hong say so, Qin Yu secretly relaxes a bit.

"All right, for the moment, this matter is put on hold. I'll examine it carefully later." Cha Hong then turns to Qin Yu, saying: "Guardian Liu Xing, the 3

guardians Bai Yin, Ran Lan and Mu Xu are already dead, but you unexpectedly said that Bai Yin and Ran Lan had collaborated with the black eagle?"

"That's indeed what happened, cave master."

Qin Yu's face looks pale, but he still says with a cough.

As soon as Cha Hong scans Qin Yu's wound with his holy sense, he is secretly astonished. After being told by Cha Po, he already thought that Qin Yu's injury was very serious, but he never thought that it would be this serious. He even wonders how Qin Yu can still stand with such a severe wound.

Qin Yu, however, feels frustrated inwardly.

"Meteoric Tear, your healing ability is too strong. After I rested in my house for just a short time, the wound had already almost healed so I had no choice but to injure myself again." Qin Yu's wound of course was caused by himself.

His wound was indeed shockingly serious.

However, because the Meteoric Tear's healing ability is too strong, after he rested in his courtyard house for some time, more than half of the wound had already healed. Therefore, he had to tear it open again.

"Your injury is indeed very serious, guardian Liu Xing. It's not that I don't believe you, but guardian Bai Yin has served the Blood-red Cave for many years and he's never shown any disloyalty before. This time … I really can't believe it." Cha Hong says in a seemingly sincere manner: "How about this? Can you describe the fighting process again, guardian Liu Xing?"

Qin Yu slightly gasps for breath and says: “Cave master, I and 4 other guardians went out to hunt for that black eagle together. When we ran into it, we began to attack it according to our plan, but Bai Yin suddenly sneakily attacked guardian Mu Xu.”

When the other Xiuyaoists in the hall hear this, their hearts cannot help but skip a beat.

Middle Yuanying stage Bai Yin sneakily attacking a completely defenseless Mu Xu, the result of this is easy to imagine.

“Guardian Mu Xu died instantly. Guardian Zhuang Zhong was on high alert so when seeing this scene he noticed that Ran Lan was also attacking him. Guardian Zhuang Zhong then fought guardian Ran Lan and in the end killed him. Meanwhile, I attacked guardian Bai Yin. Using the Thunder Talisman that my master had bestowed on me, I killed Bai Yin immediately.”

Qin Yu has told a lie without batting an eyelid.

The Thunder Talisman is no ordinary talisman. Talismans and seals are also divided into classes. Generally, only expert talisman or seal makers who have reached extremely high levels in power can create this Thunder Talisman.

“Thunder Talisman!”

Teng Bi, who has been keeping his eyes shut on one side, suddenly opens his eyes, looking completely astonished.

Qin Yu, however, secretly laughs. He does not have any Thunder Talismans and has only read about how to make this kind of talisman and its power in some Xiuzhen books. This formidable kind of talisman is extremely difficult to make and its materials are also extremely difficult to obtain.

"Guardian Liu Xing, your master is really powerful." Cha Hong praises then says: "Most probably afterwards you fought the black eagle and scared it off despite getting seriously injured."

Qin Yu nods his head.

From beginning to end, guardian Zhuang Zhong does not say anything, but his expression looks somewhat unpleasant.

The remaining guardians have always thought that Zhuang Zhong is a very nice fellow. He has treated every one of them very well and therefore is extremely popular.

"Guardian Zhuang Zhong, was the course of events the same as what guardian Liu Xing said?" Cha Hong looks at Zhuang Zhong and asks. Qin Yu and the others also look at him. It is impossible to confirm based on Qin Yu's account alone. Zhuang Zhong's account is also very important.

Zhuang Zhong lets out a sigh: "Alas, cave master, my heart is in a lot of pain."

Everyone present begins to guess what is going to happen if Zhuang Zhong refutes Qin Yu's words.

“Everybody knows that there’s a very good relationship between Bai Yin, Ran Lan, Mu Xu and me.” His answer is beside the point. The other guardians all nod their heads. They all know about Bai Yin’s gang of four. Zhuang Zhong continues: “Bai Yin was a bit of a hypocrite but he treated us pretty well. Ran Lan was bitter and cruel but he was also fairly loyal.”

The other guardians, however, secretly curse.

Loyal?

Who does not know about Ran Lan’s cunningness and ruthlessness? Bai Yin was even more adept at toadying and was extremely hypocritical. Therefore, after Qin Yu said that they were in league with the black eagle, some of the guardians in the hall believed him at once.

“But, I never thought that the 2 of them would collaborate with the black eagle to kill me, Mu Xu and guardian Liu Xing. I think they wanted our yuanyings and jindan and guardian Liu Xing’s high-grade holy weapon.”

Zhuang Zhong sighs: “Who could have thought that they were so greedy. From beginning to end, they didn’t tell me anything.”

The 3 black turtle brothers, the 2 snake women and the others all secretly sneer.

Tell an honest fellow like you?

At the same time, they look at Qin Yu in amazement. They never thought that he has a high-grade holy weapon. Even though he used the black flying sword

to fight Sang Mo before, it is very difficult to evaluate flying swords based on appearance alone.

Cha Hong also says with a sigh: “Don’t be upset, guardian Zhuang Zhong. They are unworthy of your grief.”

“Alright, now the matter has practically been cleared up. Bai Yin and Ran Lan coveted the other guardians’ yuanyings, jindan and holy weapon so they collaborated with the black eagle, thinking that nobody would know about this. Not even death can expiate their crime. Cha Po, give guardian Liu Xing Ran Lan’s yuanying. Guardian Liu Xing has been seriously injured. After refining this yuanying, he will probably improve a bit in power. This is the compensation for his injury.”

Hearing Cha Hong say so, Cha Po reaches out a hand. Ran Lan’s yuanying appears on his hand.

The other guardians, however, pay no attention to it.

Not many Xiuyaoists absorb yuanyings because, firstly, other yuanyings’ energies are different from their own energies. Absorbing others’ energies will defile the energies inside their bodies, which will be harmful to them in the future.

Moreover, a practitioner who refines and absorbs a yuanying in the right way can only obtain 10% of its energy.

Most of the other guardians are at the early Yuanying stage so they do not really care about absorbing the yuanying of someone of this power level. Even

if they only absorbed its essence, their power would improve by just 10% at most.

"Guardian Liu Xing, take it. This is a gesture of goodwill from my big brother." Cha Po hands over the yuanying but his mind is suspicious of Qin Yu: "Humph, let me see if you'll dare to refine and absorb this yuanying. They say Xiuxianists can't absorb yuanyings. In just a while, everything will become clear because of this yuanying."

"Thank you, cave master!"

Qin Yu immediately receives Ran Lan's yuanying.

……

In the secret room of the Blood-red Cave, there are only Cha Hong and Cha Po at the moment.

"Big brother, why didn't you tell that guardian Liu Xing to refine the yuanying in the main hall so that we could see with our own eyes? Humph, if he didn't dare to refine it, or if his energy misbehaved badly after the absorption, that would mean he's the Xiuxianist!"

Cha Po has always been suspicious of Qin Yu's identity.

Cha Hong gives an indifferent smile. He does not want to confront Qin Yu for the moment.

The reason for this is that the black jade case is going to be opened within several months. To him, no matters can be as important as the black jade case.

“2nd brother, listen. In the next half year, you mustn’t provoke Liu Xing and Hou Fei. Just pretend that you trust them and consider them friends. No matter what happens, you have to wait for a half year. I want the Blood-red Cave to be stable in this half year!” Cha Hong says solemnly.

Hearing his big brother say in such a serious manner, Cha Po immediately nods.

“All right, 2nd brother, you can leave. Don’t disturb me during this period of time. I want to finish my practice without a break.” Cha Hong says smilingly.

With his eyes brightening, Cha Po says: “Big brother, could it be you’re going to make a breakthrough within a half year?” He simply does not know about the black jade case so after hearing Cha Hong say that no accidents are allowed to happen in the next half year he thinks that his big brother is about to make a breakthrough.

Cha Hong gives a smile and nods.

Indeed he is going to make a breakthrough in power soon. But it is going to take him from 2 to 3 years instead of a half year.

Do not think that he has only been spending his own energy to drain the energy of the black jade case’s Dust Removing restrictive spell. While using his energy, he has also been absorbing the holy energy in nature to practice. His yuanying has been gradually improving for the past 100 years and Cha Hong has

already reached the peak of the early Dongxu stage.

……

Qin Yu's injury has healed completely in less than a half day.

"Fei Fei, I'm going to do closed-door training for some time. Don't let anyone disturb me during this period of time unless something serious happens." Qin Yu entrusts the task of guarding to Hou Fei on one side of him.

Hou Fei says with a smile: "Don't worry, big brother. This time we got the 4 yuanyings of Bai Yin, Ran Lan, Mu Xu and Sang Mo. But I've already reached the middle Yuanying stage so it's basically useless for me to absorb them. They aren't even very useful to Xiao Hei either. So, they can only be given to you."

A faint smile appears on Qin Yu's face.

"There's no hurry to refine them. Of the 4 yuanyings, I only need Bai Yin's. It's totally enough for me already. Let's put the other yuanyings away for the moment." It is not necessarily a good thing to refine as many yuanyings as possible. When the refiner's power reaches a certain level, he should stop.

Now Qin Yu wants to reach the 2nd of the 6 stage of the Stellar Transformations, the Meteor stage.

"All right, big brother. I'm going to help you by guarding outside. No one will be able to disturb you." Hou Fei leaves while laughing kaka. Qin Yu immediately goes into his own bedroom and sits down with legs crossed on the bed. His mind starts to recall the contents of the Stellar Transformations.

The Stellar Transformations is divided into 6 stages, Nebula, Meteor, Core, Planet, Dujie and Star. The Nebula stage is about consolidating the foundation so its offense is not strong at all. However, once the practitioner reaches the Meteor stage, his offense will begin to increase by leaps and bounds.

In the past, when Lei Wei was still at the middle Dujie stage, he was able to single-handedly kill a Dacheng stage Xiuzhenist, several loose immortals and several tens Dujie stage and Kongming stage Xiuzhenists. Afterwards, he overcame 8 of the 9 thunderbolts of the 9-From-9th Heaven Tribulation before unwillingly failing to withstand the 9th thunderbolt in the end.

His power was shockingly strong.

Lei Wei was definitely a humanoid divine beast, or even something stronger. However, Qin Yu is currently not so formidable like that because he has only reached the foundation-strengthening stage, Nebula.

“To reach the Meteor stage, I have to combine a very great number of silvery grains into a golden particle of essence. It will become a core inside my body -- a Meteor.” Qin Yu gives a faint smile. The gap between the late Nebula stage and the early Meteor stage is really too big.

The Meteor stage focuses on speed, condensation and instantaneous explosiveness!

At the moment, Qin Yu’s stellar energy is still in its most common form. By the time he reaches the Meteor stage, a myriad of silvery grains will have already been refined down to a single golden particle of essence called a Meteor. Energy will come out from the Meteor in the form of thin threads that looks like rays of

light.

Their thinness also represents a high level of energy condensation.

His offensive force will be focused on one point so it will be extraordinarily powerful. The golden stellar energy will also fuse with his body so he will progress at least 10 times faster than he is at the moment, or maybe even more.

“Theoretically, at the Nebula stage, a practitioner of the Stellar Transformations should stay in a certain place to practice. Only when he has reached the Meteor stage can he wander around and fight other Xiuzhenists!”

As soon as Qin Yu remembers the descriptions of the Meteor stage and the later stages in the Stellar Transformations, he cannot help feeling himself burning with excitement. Now he is weaker than Xiao Hei and Hou Fei, but this will change once he reaches the early Meteor stage.

“Alright, let’s start practicing.”

Qin Yu closes his eyes.

However, at this moment, the noise of an explosion reaches him from inside the Blood-red Cave. Afterwards, the cave is in turmoil. All the guarding Xiuyaoists begin to run in all directions.

“Guardian Hou Fei, vice master has been killed by a mysterious figure. That mysterious figure has disappeared. Please chase and capture the killer quickly.”

A guard runs up to the side of Hou Fei and says respectfully. Hou Fei's face changes color. He says: "You can leave first." He then runs towards Qin Yu's room at once. But Qin Yu has already come out of the room. He also heard clearly what that guard said just now.

"Big brother?" Hou Fei looks at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu feels that the current situation is somewhat bad. Cha Po, the cave's vice master, has unexpectedly been killed at this time. However, the wound on his stomach has healed completely and he cannot let anyone discover this.

"Fei Fei, no matter what happens, if someone comes to find me, just tell them I am doing closed-door training and can't be disturbed. I feel that the situation has already become a little chaotic. I must quickly improve my power." He immediately says to Hou Fei.

Hou Fei nods then sits down in the courtyard of Qin Yu's house at once. He will not let anybody disturb Qin Yu.

Disregarding everything, Qin Yu goes back into his room.

At this crucial moment, the most important thing to do is improve his power! Once he reaches the Meteor stage, his hands will no longer be tied as they are now.

Meanwhile, an extremely furious deep voice resounds through the Blood-red Cave.

"Listen up, 5000 guards and 11 guardians. From now on, keep a close watch

everywhere. Nobody is allowed to enter the Blood-red Cave. Whoever violates this rule must be killed!” All of the guards and guardians immediately become much more alert. The looks in their eyes become even fiercer as well.

End of b5c28.

B5C29: The Meteor stage

Various guard squads are continuously patrolling everywhere in the Blood-red Cave. Even those beautiful ladies-in-waiting on the walkways or in the corridors have also become cautious and no longer dare to banter flirtatiously with the guards as before. The current atmosphere in the Blood-red Cave is very oppressive.

The guardians, consisting of Yan Qing and her sister, the 3 black turtle brothers, the 2 tiger shark brothers, Teng Bi, Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Zhuang Zhong, all stay in their own houses. None of them strolls outside.

Day after day of such a high level of vigilance and pressure passes …

……

In the Nine Demons Hall's main hall,

There is a throne on a raised platform. Below it, there are 4 thrones on either side. At the moment, 8 men who are dressed in purple brocade robes are sitting in the thrones. Only the 2nd throne on the left among the lower thrones is vacant.

The man sitting in the highest throne in the main hall has thick eyebrows and big eyes. His body naturally gives off a lordly air.

This purple-robed man is examining a 3-cun long jade sword in his hand. After looking at it carefully several times, he says: "This is the 6th of the

legendary 9 Swords. It's indeed a good sword, very good." As he exclaims nonstop, his eyes blaze with excitement.

The 1st purple-robed man on the right below him, however, says critically: "Big brother, what's good about it? Isn't it just a top-grade holy weapon? Though top-grade holy weapons are pretty precious, this sword doesn't deserve such fame. Except for some special functions, what's good about this jade sword itself?"

"What do you know?" The higher purple-robed man says laughingly.

The true forms of the Nine Demons Hall's 9 brothers are Purple Demon aquatic dragons. Even though they are not divine dragons, they are close to divine dragons in power. A Purple Demon aquatic dragon can defeat 5 or 6 Xiuxianists of the same power level as it. Therefore, by joining forces, these 9 Purple Demon aquatic dragons were able to become one of the 3 superpowers at the bottom of the ocean.

The higher purple-robed man is the big brother among them, Di Long!

Di Long looks at the jade sword with glittering eyes: "Brothers, you all know about those special functions. But this jade sword itself is also extraordinary. Let me tell you something. The material used to forge it was only a chunk of icy jasper."

"How is this possible?"

Below him, his 7 brothers are all astonished.

It is common knowledge that icy jasper is only a material to make middle-grade holy weapons and cannot be forged into high-grade holy weapons, let alone top-grade holy weapons.

Di Long says with a faint smile on the corners of his mouth: “Don’t doubt it. This jade sword is only a key to open an immortal mansion. It’s simply impossible for you to imagine how powerful the immortal that forged this jade sword was. They certainly had the ability to perform miracles.”

“The fact that this immortal was able to forge top-grade holy weapons from a middle-grade material reflects their power. What things are there in the mansion of an immortal like this? When even the keys to it are already 9 top-grade holy weapons, what treasures is it storing?” Di Long’s eyes glitter.

The eyes of his 7 brothers also glitter. It seems they are also thinking about the treasures in the immortal mansion.

The 3rd brother Di Xu says: “Big brother, according to our intelligence, 7 of the 9 jade swords have appeared. The Xiuxianists of the Penglai Immortal Region got 1. The Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon’s Xiumoists are lucky; they unexpectedly got 2. That azure dragon of the Azure Dragon Palace got 1. We got 1 and that 3-eyed old freak of the Blue Water Mansion also got 1. It seems Azure Dragon and 3-Eyed are contending for the 7th jade sword.”

Underwater Xiuyaoists are very powerful and the number of jade swords they have obtained also partly reflects this.

The big brother Di Long slightly nods and says smilingly: “There are many Xiuxian schools in the Penglai Immortal Region but they only got 1 jade sword so perhaps there’ll be an internal struggle among them for a while. As for the

7th jade sword that has just appeared, we won't get involved with it. We'd better let Azure Dragon and the old freak 3-Eyed fight each other."

Azure Dragon of the Azure Dragon Palace and the 3-Blue-Eyed Toad of the Blue Water Mansion are 2 extremely powerful divine beasts. To put up a fight against either of them, the Nine Demons Hall will have to go all out.

"Big brother, now that the 7th jade sword has appeared, where are the remaining 2?" The 9th brother Di Nai asks.

Di Long says very confidently: "Nobody knows where the 9th sword currently is. But … I know where the 8th sword is. This time, 8th brother personally went out because of it. If my prediction is correct, 8th brother will succeed with ease."

The 3rd brother Di Xu says smilingly: "9th brother, I know about this business too. Big brother told me to send subordinates to gather information about different camps and at the same time search for the jade swords. And I accidentally obtained the information about the 8th sword."

Searching for the jade swords.

Not only has the Nine Demons Hall been searching for them, the Penglai Immortal Region, the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon, the Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion have all sent experts to search for them everywhere as well. They have been searching the islands and the ocean and have even gone to the Qian Long continent to search.

Luckily those Xiuyaoists, Xiuxianists and Xiumoists entered the Qian Long

continent only to search for the jade swords rather than to take part in its internal affairs, or else the 3 big kingdoms on the continent would not be able to enjoy such a high level of stability.

"The more jade swords the better. If we can obtain more jade swords, when the 5 superpowers unlock the immortal mansion later, our opinions will carry more weight and we'll get more treasures. We'll definitely obtain the 8th jade sword, so now we must try our best to find out where the 9th sword is!"

Di Long stands up and glances at his brothers below him, saying: "Brothers, let's try your hardest to gather information about the 9th sword now!"

"Yes, big brother!"

The other 7 purple-robed men accept the order in unison.

……

3 months has already gone by. The Blood-red Cave is still as calm as before.

At the moment in the secret room of the cave,

Cha Hong is sitting with legs crossed. A black jade case is floating in front of him. It is continuously sending out many rays of light. And Cha Hong's powerful demonic elemental energy is neutralizing the energy of the case's Dust Removing restrictive spell nonstop. At this point, even Cha Hong has become emotional.

He withdraws his hands and stops sending his demonic elemental energy into the case. There are various beads of sweat on his forehead at the moment.

"Whew."

Cha Hong's eyebrows are drenched with sweat. Having been in possession of this black jade case for 100 years, today he has been able to ascertain that the case is going to be opened very soon. At that time he is going to obtain the treasure in the case and, as a result, have something to rely on to achieve his ambitions.

Xiuxianists' Penglai Immortal Region, Xiumoists' Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon, the Azure Dragon Palace, the Nine Demons Hall, and the Blue Water Mansion are absolutely the 5 strongest superpowers in the overseas Xiuzhen world.

The Blood-red Cave is only one of the 8 minor powers under the Nine Demons Hall. It is simply not in the same league as the 5 superpowers. Because of this, Cha Hong has been trying to lie very low and be very cautious, especially after obtaining the black jade case.

"After 100 years, this bloody restrictive spell is finally about to break. The immortal that set it up was really ridiculous. Isn't it just a dust-removing spell? Casually using a little power would've been enough. Why gave it so much energy?" Cha Hong says smilingly with a sigh.

At the moment he is in a fairly good mood.

However, as soon as he remembers his 2nd brother Cha Po's sudden death, he

has a tinge of a bad feeling.

"Hopefully nothing unexpected will happen at this final juncture. But … I definitely won't let anyone snatch my treasure." Cha Hong's eyes glitter with coldness. Afterwards, he rests for a while to replenish his demonic elemental energy then continues to drain the energy of the Dust Removing restrictive spell.

……

In Qin Yu's courtyard house in the eastern part of the Blood-red Cave,

Hou Fei is sitting with legs crossed and eyes closed in the courtyard. There is a black stick next to him. He has been practicing this way for 3 whole months. But he has not been practicing with full concentration because he has been watching the surroundings closely using his holy sense.

He definitely will not let anybody interrupt Qin Yu's training.

Qin Yu is practicing in the room guarded by Hou Fei. At the moment, his body is radiating an indistinct light similar to starlight. Stellar energy has formed a huge nebula that is enfolding him. Qin Yu is sitting with legs crossed above the bed.

He is currently sitting in midair.

Suddenly!

The nebula spins faster. At the same time, the sun above the ocean

unexpectedly shoots a blazing stream of energy down towards a deep place in the ocean through the water. This blazing energy stream comes straight into Qin Yu's room in the Blood-red Cave then fuses with the nebula.

Immediately, the color of the nebula becomes golden. Qin Yu is being surrounded completely in the golden light.

A series of small sounds comes out from his entire body. His whole forehead is being covered in large beads of sweat. He has even begun to convulse due to acute pains but he is still trying to endure the pains because he knows he has reached a crucial point in practice.

Inside his body,

The density of the silvery grains in his dantian has unexpectedly increased by 100%. Countless silvery grains are rotating very quickly. At the same time, various blazing streams of energy are entering the body from the outside. The muscles and bones in Qin Yu's entire body are undergoing rapid and drastic transformations.

Every muscle, every bone and even every cell in his body are transforming very quickly. The toughness and flexibility of his body are being improved again and again.

Hot!

The Stellar Flame is blazing nonstop inside Qin Yu's body, as if it is roasting him. The countless silvery grains in the space of his dantian start to spin extremely fast. Unlike in the past, they are now spinning towards a central point.

Chi chi ~~

Enhanced nonstop by the real sun, the Stellar Flame has become much stronger. Being refined repeatedly by it, those silvery grains spin with ever increasing speed. As time passes, the silvery grains spin faster and faster.

Moreover, all of them are quickly spinning towards the center.

Of course, the more silvery grains there are in the outer parts of the dantian, the more silvery grains will spin towards the center with time. In the huge space of the dantian, all of the silvery grains are converging towards the center like mad.

While enhancing the Stellar Flame, the powerful and extremely pure solar fire continuously refines Qin Yu's body as well.

Concurrently with this, various clear streams flow to every place in Qin Yu's body from the Meteoric Tear, enabling his body to recover very fast. But as soon as it recovers, it is burnt and refined by the fire yet again.

Thanks to getting burnt and healed repeatedly by the fire and the Meteoric Tear, the toughness and flexibility of Qin Yu's body improve very quickly.

Lei Wei created the practice method of making use of solar fires, but he could only rely on his body's natural recovery ability, which was much inferior to the Meteoric Tear's healing ability. It should be known that the faster a practitioner can recover, the greater the number of times his body will be refined.

……

Outside, Hou Fei suddenly opens his eyes, stands up and stares at Qin Yu's room.

At the moment, even Hou Fei is very astonished by a powerful undulation of energy.

"Guardian Hou Fei, what has happened?" Guardian Zhuang Zhong runs up to Hou Fei and asks. He has also felt the energy undulation at this place. The 2 snake women, amazed by such a powerful amount of energy, have run into Qin Yu's house as well.

Generally, nobody will release such a great amount of energy while practicing.

"Bugger off!"

Hou Fei suddenly stares at them and growls loudly, looking frighteningly violent. His fierce look makes Zhuang Zhong, Yan Qing and her sister trembles in their hearts. Immediately, they no longer dare to say anything. They all know that he killed Sang Mo right outside the main entrance of the Blood-red Cave.

Hou Fei then turns around and looks at the room.

"Just now how could that fire come down from the sky?" He is somewhat doubtful in his heart. Actually, there were restrictive spells around Qin Yu's room so the energy Qin Yu sent out should not have alarmed the other guardians. But that fiery stream of energy just now unexpectedly destroyed the restrictive spells with ease.

Because of this, at a crucial moment to Qin Yu, the energy surged forth from his body caught the other guardians' attention.

And they have begun to gather in his house.

"Hey, great beauty Yan, what's happened inside?" Wu Tong of the 2 tiger shark brothers asks Yan Qing. Seeing Hou Fei guarding outside Qin Yu's room, he does not dare to go into it without permission. Who does not know about Hou Fei's wildness and insolence?

Yan Qing says with a shake of her head: "I don't know, but it should be guardian Liu Xing practicing."

"Practicing? Why didn't he set up restrictive spells? All of us can feel the undulation of his energy. Could it be he doesn't know that the Blood-red Cave is in a very tense situation?" Ba Ming of the 3 black turtle brothers frowns and says doubtfully.

When these several guardians are discussing,

The energy coming out from the room suddenly withdraws.

Inside the room,

A faint smile appears on the face of Qin Yu, who is sitting with legs crossed in midair. He opens his eyes then slightly opens his mouth and takes a breath. The remaining third of the yuanying, which is yet to be refined, is swallowed up by

him directly.

The outer nebula also disappears in an instant.

In Qin Yu's dantian,

There is a blue Stellar Flame in the center of the dantian. Inside the Stellar Flame, there is a dazzling golden source of light. By observing carefully, one would find out that it is a very small golden grain. It is called a meteor. This shining meteor is being burnt by the Stellar Flame. Around the shining golden grain, there are a few silvery grains.

Even though their number has become much smaller, they are occupying much more space in the dantian than before.

The remainder of the yuanying has been swallowed up by Qin Yu at a gulp.

A series of cracking sounds rises as the Stellar Flame burns and refines that third of the yuanying completely. Those silvery grains then begin to revolve very fast. They have also become slightly bigger.

"With the help of the solar fire, I had to refine a great number of silvery grains to get a golden grain. This solar fire is really exceptionally powerful. I didn't think it'd be able to refine a third of the yuanying completely in a breath!" Qin Yu thinks to himself emotionally.

All of a sudden, a faint smile appears on the corners of his mouth: "Let's see how much faster I've become." A golden ray of light then shoots out from the meteor in his dantian. It fuses with the channels in his entire body instantly.

Whizz!

With a shake of his body, Qin Yu disappears from the room like a golden ray of light. He is at least 10 times faster than before. His speed has reached a simply frightening level. Outside the room, Hou Fei blinks his fiery eyes in disbelief. He suddenly feels Qin Yu's aura disappear from the room in an instant.

"Fei Fei."

Qin Yu suddenly appears in front of an astonished Hou Fei and looks smilingly at him.

End of b5c29.

B5C30: The mantis stalks the cicada

Seeing Qin Yu appear before him, Hou Fei's eyes suddenly glitter and unexpectedly shoot out 2 visible beams of light, which enfold Qin Yu. After just a moment, Hou Fei's expression becomes even more astonished and shocked.

"Big brother, you ate some immortal pill, didn't you?"

Hou Fei looks at Qin Yu and asks. At the moment he is very curious because, theoretically, even when a practitioner makes a breakthrough, he will not improve so much in such a short time. Hou Fei even feels that Qin Yu can now give him a good fight and at least pose a threat to him.

"What are you staring at? Scram!"

Hou Fei turns around and shouts at those guardians. Guardian Zhuang Zhong among them says smilingly to Qin Yu: "Congratulations, guardian Liu Xing. It seems after cave master granted you guardian Ran Lan's yuanying, you've improved a lot in power thanks to refining it. Could it be you have reached the middle Yuanying stage?"

Yan Qing says with a frown: "That's impossible. Ran Lan was only at the early Yuanying stage. Absorbing his yuanying shouldn't have been able to improve guardian Liu Xing's power very much. Could it be guardian Liu Xing had already reached the peak of the early Yuanying stage before? Somehow I feel that guardian Liu Xing's energy is not very powerful."

Qin Yu gives a smile.

At the Meteor stage, his body's energy is contained even better. Moments ago, he had just reached the Meteor stage so his energy surged forth. But now, most of his energy is being concentrated in that shining meteor in the center of his dantian.

Moreover, because he is using the Xiumo secret technique Northern Darkness, his body is not giving off a bit of his aura, and therefore it is even more difficult to estimate his power.

"My fellow guardians, your power levels are about the same as mine, but my brother Fei Fei surpassed me long ago. As his big brother, of course I must try hard. I still have something to discuss with Fei Fei so all of you please leave here for the moment." Qin Yu does not say exactly what level he has reached.

An air of mystery,

This is what he needs.

Yan Qing and Xi Yan slightly salute him: "Then we take our leave first. But can you go to our houses later to have some fun, guardian Liu Xing?" These 2 seductive sisters then give Qin Yu a flirtatious look and leave immediately.

"Guardian Liu Xing, congratulations on a big improvement in power. The 3 of us take our leave too." The 3 black turtle brothers leave with big smiles on their faces.

The guardians leave one after another. Their attitudes towards him are all very good. Previously, they also treated him fairly well but it was only because of his relationship with Hou Fei. At this place, personal power is the most important

thing. A strong individual here will naturally earn the respect of Xiuyaoists.

Last time Qin Yu said that he had been able to seriously injure the black eagle by going all out so those guardians estimated that he was approaching a middle Yuanying stage expert in offense. Now that he has made progress in practice again, they think that they know very well about his power.

In fact, at the moment Qin Yu is stronger than they think he is.

Horned Dragon Teng Bi looks at Qin Yu with glittering eyes and says in amazement: “Originally I thought that except for cave master only guardian Hou Fei could fight me. But now it looks like guardian Liu Xing is already strong enough to fight me after making a big improvement in power.” His words are very direct.

Qin Yu responds with a smile.

“I take my leave, guardian Liu Xing. Later you must have a spar with me.” Teng Bi leaves at once.

Now there are only Qin Yu and Hou Fei left in the courtyard.

Hou Fei casually sets up a restrictive spell then looks at Qin Yu, saying: “Tell me clearly, big brother. How did you practice? My Fiery-eyed Aquatic Monkey clan is a harmonious fusion of water and fire, and we also attach great importance to the physical body so my body is extremely strong. But when I used the Fiery Eyes to take a look at you just now, I found that your body is approaching mine in toughness.”

Hou Fei is a middle Yuanying stage divine beast while Qin Yu is at the early Meteor stage, but the toughness levels of their bodies are close to each other.

"The reason for this is my practice technique. It's called Stellar Transformations. Training the body is its basis. The stronger the body is, the faster the progress will be. This time, when I made a breakthrough to the Meteor stage, due to a special cause my body toughness improved rapidly and surpassed the level recorded in the Stellar Transformations." Qin Yu does not hide the Stellar Transformations technique from Hou Fei at all.

Actually, the Stellar Transformations has basically been unheard of in the Xiuzhen world.

It did not exist until Lei Wei created it. And after Lei Wei came to this Xiuzhen world, he never tried to publicize his own technique either.

"Stellar Transformations? I've never heard of it. It seems not to exist in my hereditary memories either. It should be an ordinary practice technique, right?" Hou Fei blinks his eyes a couple of times and says.

Qin Yu is startled.

Hereditary memories?

He has met someone with hereditary memories again! Hei Yu has hereditary memories. Hou Fei also has hereditary memories. Could it be all divine beasts have hereditary memories? However, because Qin Yu has seen only a very small number of divine beasts, it is certainly impossible for him to draw a conclusion. Without communicating with divine beasts, how can he know if they have

hereditary memories or not?

"A strong body is very beneficial for close-quarters offense. Big brother, I feel that your speed just now was very fast. Using your physical power alone, you should already be able to beat ordinary Yuanying stage experts." Hou Fei says very positively.

Qin Yu is of course clear about this. According to the descriptions in the Stellar Transformations, now he should even be able to fight early Dongxu stage experts. Moreover, thanks to the Meteoric Tear, his body was refined more than usual by solar fire during practice, and therefore it is currently much stronger than the Stellar Transformations says it is.

The energy of the Meteor stage is many times more condensed than that of the Nebula stage. At the Meteor stage, stellar energy is sent out in the form of golden threads. Because it is extremely pure and concentrated, it is highly destructive.

"Fei Fei, for the next few days I'll have to consolidate my power level a bit. You don't need to guard me during this period. Right, has the investigation into Cha Po's death achieved any results?" Qin Yu always feels that Cha Po's death is very strange.

Previously, because he was busy practicing, he did not care too much about it.

Hou Fei says with a shake of his head: "Nothing has been found out. According to the other guardians, a mysterious figure attacked Cha Po and killed him directly in one hit. Cha Po was basically defenseless. When other guys came to see what was happening after hearing the explosion, the killer had already disappeared."

“Fei Fei, you mean, from beginning to end, nobody saw that mysterious figure?”

“Yes, it should be so according to the other guardians.” Hou Fei says with a nod.

“Where did Cha Po die?” Qin Yu asks with glittering eyes.

“It was outside the secret room in which Cha Hong often undergoes closed-door training.” As Hou Fei says this, he also becomes doubtful. “Also, Cha Hong was inside the secret room at that time. Cha Po got killed right outside the room but Cha Hong unexpectedly couldn’t catch the killer. This killer is a bit too strong already.”

“Right outside the secret room?” Qin Yu ponders for a moment. His eyes suddenly brighten.

He then says smilingly with a nod: “All right, Fei Fei, you should return to have a rest first. After keeping watch over me during this period of time, you must be tired, right?” Hou Fei stretches his sluggish waist, saying: “Well, I’m actually a bit tired. Kaka, I’m going back to rest now.”

He becomes lively again.

During a short stretch of time afterwards, Qin Yu strengthens his power level and familiarizes himself with the offensive techniques of the Meteor stage a bit. There are detailed descriptions of many offensive techniques in the Stellar Transformations. To put it simply, the Meteor stage’s techniques belong to the type that allows the user to rely on speed to detect the enemy’s weaknesses then

deal a crushing blow or to escape if the enemy is unbeatable.

Of course, the user can also come at the enemy head-on, but this will be a waste of his superior speed.

After a few days,

“I’m going to practice. All of you listen up! Nobody is allowed to enter my house. Fei Fei, help me to keep watch outside and don’t let anyone disturb me. This closed-door training session is very important so you should just beat away anyone who comes here.” Qin Yu tells Hou Fei. At the same time, he gives the ladies-in-waiting sent to his courtyard house on one side an order.

“Yes!” Hearing Qin Yu say in such a serious manner, the ladies-in-waiting immediately accept the orders.

Hou Fei, however, winks at him a couple of times and says loudly: “Don’t worry, big brother. Whoever dares to disturb you is going to be reduced to mince in a blow of my stick!”

Qin Yu gives Hou Fei a smile then turns around and goes into his room at once.

Right after entering the room, he uses the most basic escaping technique in his Xiuxian secret books -- underground escaping art -- to go into the ground. He then quietly and secretly leaves his own courtyard house. Very soon after coming out of the house, he surfaces.

“I want to see what secrets there are in that secret room!”

There is a faint smile on the corners of his mouth. He immediately controls the turning speed of the Northern Darkness talisman in his head. After a small adjustment, he no longer absorbs the energies around him and only does not give off his own aura. This is absolutely the best way of containing aura.

To be safe, he does not even use the stellar energy in his body and only relies on his physical power.

With a movement of his body, he rushes towards the northern part of the Blood-red Cave like a black beam of light. As he is not sending out a bit of his aura, those guardians who are staying in their courtyard houses cannot detect him either. After getting out of the eastern part, he easily avoids the guards in other places because the strongest among them are only at the late phase of the Jindan stage.

After entering the northern part, he follows a curved path to approach an artificial mountain. It is none other than the entrance to the secret room.

“Since Cha Po was killed right outside the secret room, someone must’ve approached it. But why did they approach it? They can’t have made a trip to the entrance of the secret room just to kill Cha Po.” A faint smile appears on his face. He still remembers Zhuang Zhong told him that Cha Hong had often undergone closed-door training in the secret room for the last 100 years.

There must be some secret here!

This coupled with Cha Po’s death near the secret room at the hands of a mysterious killer has made Qin Yu decide to secretly scout this place out. He does not dare to approach the entrance in that artificial mountain straight from

the front so he goes around it in a large curve then moved towards it extremely fast like the wind from another direction. All the while, he does not use a bit of stellar energy.

However, when coming near the artificial mountain, Qin Yu feels the presence of something dangerous here. This feeling of fear from the bottom of his heart is very unpleasant. He immediately stops his approach and goes into the ground at a corner of the artificial mountain. He can feel that someone is hiding in the surroundings.

Moreover, this is a very powerful being. Therefore, Qin Yu does not dare to use his holy sense and suppresses his aura completely with the Northern Darkness. He relies only on his hearing to observe.

Qin Yu thus remains motionless under the artificial mountain as time passes. All along, he has an intuitive feeling of danger. For the moment, he must be patient.

……

In the Blood-red Cave's secret room,

Cha Hong is sitting with legs crossed on a bulrush mat. Various streams of demonic elemental energy are continuously wearing away the Dust Removing restrictive spell. The light on the surface of the black jade case is getting increasingly dull. Cha Hong's eyes are blazing. There are indistinct blood-red lines in his eyes. Obviously he is extremely excited at the moment.

Poof!

A very soft noise is heard. But to Cha Hong, it is no different from a crash of thunder. His whole body shakes. In an instant, he withdraws his demonic elemental energy and focuses his glittering eyes entirely on the black jade case.

“I’ve finally succeeded!” Cha Hong opens the case with shaky hands.

It requires no special techniques to open the black jade case. After opening it, he sees a 3-cun long jade sword inside. This jade sword is lustrous throughout. There is a seal character for ‘Eight' written on it. A jade slip is put on the jade sword. Cha Hong immediately gets that jade slip. Right after he makes a sweep with his holy sense, an ecstatic expression appears on his face.

“Ha-ha, indeed, it’s indeed the same as the legend. The 9 Swords Immortal Mansion, oh my, a mansion left behind by an immortal. And this is none other than the 8th sword.”

Cha Hong’s entire body is extremely excited.

Who would not get excited upon succeeding after spending their own energy to wear away that Dust Removing restrictive spell almost every day for more than 100 consecutive years like Cha Hong? Moreover, this jade sword will also make his dreams a bit more attainable.

Even the jade sword itself is already a treasure to Cha Hong, because it is a top-grade holy weapon.

The 5 superpowers, Penglai Immortal Region, Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon, Azure Dragon Palace, Nine Demons Hall and Blue Water Mansion,

regard top-grade holy weapons as treasures, but they do not lack these weapons. However, in the eyes of Cha Hong, this jade sword is a top-class treasure. His own holy weapon is only a high-grade one.

Boom!

Following an explosion, a silhouette appears in the secret room. The defense of the room was totally useless against this figure. The arriver is a stalwart man who is dressed in fitted purple clothes. This man stares at Cha Hong. His eyes are full of amusement.

When Cha Hong suddenly sees this purple-clad man, his face changes color at once.

“Di Tong!”

His face darkens as he sees this 8th brother of the Nine Demons Hall. At the same time, he also becomes somewhat flustered inwardly. The Nine Demons Hall’s 9 brothers are not equally powerful. The big brother among them, Di Long, is the strongest. And this Di Tong can definitely rank 3rd among them in power.

“Cha Hong, I have to thank you for spending the past 100 years helping the Nine Demons Hall break the restrictive spell of this black jade case.” Di Tong says smilingly.

Cha Hong calms down in the blink of an eye and says: “8th Majesty, I was absolutely sure that nobody alive knew I got one of the 9 Swords. How did you know about this?”

Di Tong says with a smile: “Nobody alive knew about this, but couldn’t the fellas you killed write it down?” Hearing these words, Cha Hong cannot help forcing a smile. In the past he also thought about the possibility of those victims recording this information, so he destroyed all of their belongings.

However, must those victims have carried the things they wrote it down on with them? Erasing all the information about this therefore was not something that could be done.

“Alright, Di Tong, it’s said that you’ve reached the middle Dongxu stage. Looks like I’m no match for you!” Cha Hong says in such a defeatist manner on the outside, but he fuses a drop of blood with the jade sword in the blink of an eye. Now he has already personalized the sword. With this top-grade holy weapon, his power has been enhanced quite a bit.

Di Tong has noticed this, but he is not worried. There is a hint of disdain on the corners of his mouth.

However, at this moment, someone is quietly eavesdropping in a dark corner just outside the secret room. It is none other than Qin Yu.

When Di Tong set up a restrictive spell, he only covered the entire artificial mountain from above with it. He did not know that a man had been hiding silently in the ground under the mountain for a long time. After Qin Yu heard the door of the secret room blasted open, he waited for a moment then quietly came in after Di Tong.

End of b5c30.

B5C31: Underground battle

The artificial mountain in the northern part of the Blood-red Cave occupies a very large area. The secret rooms under it are constructed next to each other in a systematically irregular manner like a maze. Together, they occupy an area that is at least 1 km in both length and width.

Qin Yu is standing with his back against a corner.

“Black jade case? One of the 9 Swords? 8th Majesty Di Tong?” Hearing what Cha Hong said inside, he has a rough idea of what is going on.

Obviously the black jade case was relatively difficult to open. Cha Hong had to spend 100 years to open it and there is one of the 9 Swords in it. However, now 8th Majesty of the Nine Demons Hall wants to rob him of that sword.

“Cha Hong had to spend 100 years to open that black jade case, plus he’s been very careful, but in the end it’ll still be snatched by 8th Majesty of the Nine Demons Hall himself.” Qin Yu feels his heart beating slightly faster. When even the Nine Demons Hall is so eager to have that jade sword, what kind of treasure is it?

Because he is holding his breath completely and is using the Northern Darkness, his body is not giving off a bit of his aura.

“I can’t observe with my eyes. Both Cha Hong and Di Tong are Dongxu experts and highly gifted, if I look at them, perhaps this’ll make them notice me.” At this point, Qin Yu definitely cannot afford to make a mistake.

He stands closely to the wall and focuses his entire attention on his ears. Now he can only eavesdrop on the conversation between the 2 of them to guess the situation inside.

In the secret room,

Di Tong is neither arrogant nor impatient. He is not worried in the slightest either. He looks casually at Cha Hong. In his view, Cha Hong is basically defenseless against him and once he gets into action, he will succeed with ease. Therefore, even though Cha Hong has personalized the jade sword by blood, Di Tong is not worried by this at all.

“That jade sword has fused with your body. Are you ready yet?” Di Tong looks at Cha Hong with a mocking smile. His manner is not fierce or imposing but there is an air of absolute sureness about him.

Facing Di Tong, Cha Hong, who has personalized the jade sword, is not frightened in the least.

“Di Tong, did you kill my 2nd brother?” Cha Hong asks.

Di Tong nods smilingly.

“Why? My 2nd brother was only at the middle Yuanying stage. He wasn’t a threat to you at all, why did you kill him?” Cha Hong’s expression changes to the point where it looks very unpleasant. Di Tong, however, laughs out loud coldly.

“Ha-ha, such deep brotherhood. Ha-ha … this is really laughable as hell.”

There is a note of disdain in his hysterical laughter.

He then looks at Cha Hong and says coldly: “Don’t pretend you care deeply about your brother like that. Just now you personalized that jade sword but you basically haven’t finished familiarizing yourself with it using your internal flame. Perhaps now you’re burning it with your demonic spiritual flame, right?”

“Humph, you’re talking to me here only to buy some time to familiarize yourself with the sword so that you can control it more easily.” Di Tong has quickly figured out Cha Hong’s goal.

However, Cha Hong’s expression is unchanged. He does not deny or admit it.

“All right, I can wait for you.” Di Tong folds his arms before his chest and slightly raises his chin. He stares coldly at Cha Hong while waiting for Cha Hong to familiarize himself with the jade sword. He is totally confident that he is going to win this fight.

In terms of true forms, a Purple Demon aquatic dragon is certainly stronger than a blood-red aquatic python.

In terms of power levels, he is at the middle Dongxu stage whereas Cha Hong is only at the early Dongxu stage.

In terms of weapons, he also has a top-grade holy weapon. Moreover, it is the weapon that he is most adept at using. By contrast, Cha Hong cannot choose his weapon. The jade sword is the only top-grade holy weapon available to him.

And in terms of practice techniques, the technique of the Nine Demons Hall’s

8th Majesty is of course more profound than that of Cha Hong!

It can be said that Di Tong is superior to Cha Hong in every aspect.

“Di Tong, you and your 8 brothers can be so arrogant only thanks to your true forms as Purple Demon aquatic dragons and your combined force. Today you’re here alone. I want to see how strong you are individually.” Cha Hong says coldly. At the same time, the look in his eyes becomes so fierce that it seems as if it can pierce through rock and metal.

Cha Hong knows that as the underdog he can only rely on courage and momentum.

All out!

Being the underdog, Cha Hong has to go all out and risk his life to fight a battle. He cannot afford to lose no matter what. Once he loses, he will end up with nothing. Even his life will be taken, let alone the jade sword.

He has been lying low for so long so how can he possibly admit defeat easily?

Cha Hong looks at Di Tong with his eyes full of tenacity. No matter what happens, he is going to give his all in this fight first. In the Xiuzhen world, losers have no say in anything.

“Good, looks like you still got some courage. But, if you want to be ambitious, not only must you have brains, you must also have real power!” Di Tong’s voice suddenly becomes resonant while his eyes glitter with coldness. “The most important thing is your fists must be tougher than mine!”

Di Tong and Cha Hong focus their eyes on one another.

Oppressive, the atmosphere in the secret room is frighteningly oppressive. The 2 of them are fixing their entire attention on each other, observing every movement of each other. Whoever slightly relaxes his concentration first will probably suffer nonstop attacks by the opponent.

Even though Qin Yu is outside the secret room, he can still feel an oppressive atmosphere.

Suddenly --

A noise that sounds as if it is made by a sharp sword piercing through the air rises and destroys the oppressive atmosphere in an instant. Immediately afterwards, a series of resounding metallic noises is heard. Concurrently with this, there are also deep noises of the air getting torn through. Qin Yu simply does not dare to see with his eyes. He can only hide in a dark corner and rely on his ears to listen.

In the secret room,

Di Tong, dressed fully in fitted purple clothes, is holding a long spear. The spear is extremely dynamic in his hands. Di Tong's close-quarters spear technique is not inferior to Xiang Yang's in the least. Moreover, when it comes to using the long spear to execute long-distance attacks, Di Tong is even more formidable than Xiang Yang.

Sometimes the spear leaves his hands and thrusts at vital points on Cha Hong's

body like a flash. Sometimes, while he is holding it, it springs forth like various aquatic dragons and surrounds Cha Hong completely at once. Cha Hong simply cannot run away.

Facing this move, Cha Hong has no choice but to go all out!

“Ah ah ~~~ Break!”

Put at a disadvantage as a result of being surrounded by countless silhouettes of the spear, Cha Hong opens his eyes wide and shouts furiously all of a sudden. That jade sword also enlarges and becomes a huge sword. Holding the huge jade sword, Cha Hong immediately makes a horizontal sweep at the enemy. He wants to counter finesse with brute force.

Various silhouettes of the spear vanish but Di Tong gives a cold laugh. Suddenly, the long spear shakes once.

The tip of the spear immediately begins to oscillate. In an instant, it hits the huge sword rapidly several hundred times. The entire energy of the huge sword is quickly neutralized. Di Tong then reaches out his hand and the spear suddenly moves along the sword like a snake to come at Cha Hong.

“No good!”

Cha Hong’s face changes color. No matter how he moves the huge sword, the tip of Di Tong’s spear keeps sticking to it. Moreover, in just about an instant, the spear tip thrusts at his body extremely fast along the sword like a snake spitting venom.

“Majesty Di Tong, your close combat techniques are excellent!”

Cha Hong says loudly. At the same time the huge sword becomes 3 cun long again. Cha Hong himself then retreats straight to a corner of the secret room. Instead of chasing after him, Di Tong pulls back the spear and stands still. However, various halos of purple light begin to rise from his body.

“Cha Hong, you still dare to use your human form to fight me? Looks like you’ve got a death wish. In this case, I won’t show any mercy. I’ll let you taste my special skill.” Various purple halos enfold Di Tong. His aura increases at a frightening speed.

Cha Hong’s face changes color: “No good. Looks like I should use that move in advance.” He immediately lets out a shout then disappears from his original place.

Afterimages!

Several afterimages instantly appear around Di Tong. They surround him in just a moment. Concurrently with this, various streams of sword energy are shot out extremely fast. Di Tong stands firmly in the center. He uses his spear so skillfully that his whole body seems to be shrouded in silhouettes of the spear. There are simply no openings in his defense. A vacuum has even formed in the area surrounded by Di Tong’s spear.

“Growl ~~”

A terrifying deep growl rises. At the same time, a huge python head appears in front of Di Tong out of thin air. It opens its mouth wide and bites at him,

seemingly wanting to swallow him up directly.

"Child's play!"

Di Tong is not worried in the least. He swings his spear at the python head ruthlessly like a long whip. However, at this moment --

Whizz!

A green beam of light shoots out from the python's mouth like lightning and arrives at Di Tong's face in an instant. Di Tong has basically no time to block it. The best he can do is to move his body to one side a bit. But his shoulder blade is still penetrated by the jade sword.

In the blink of an eye, Di Tong's expression becomes unpleasant.

Di Tong, who has been fooling around since the beginning, has finally become angry. Just now, when Cha Hong bit at him using the python form, he did not care about this. But who could have thought that the bite was just a camouflage for the real attack -- the shot of the jade sword from the mouth?

Di Tong has been wounded and has become furious as well!

"Cha Hong, you dug your own grave!"

His originally calm expression has been distorted completely. His eyes have reddened indistinctly and blue veins have even stuck out on his face, making him look frighteningly ferocious. He suddenly opens his mouth and his body

starts to transform into a terrifying aquatic dragon extremely fast.

“Growl ~~”

A raging sound rises.

“Boom ~~~” Smashed into by the huge body of the Purple Demon aquatic dragon, the walls of the secret room shatter, creating a series of loud explosions. The huge purple body keeps rocking, hitting one wall after another. The underground secret rooms therefore have to suffer an unprecedented amount of damage.

Moments ago, Qin Yu, who was eavesdropping outside, knew that the situation was not good when he noticed the tail of a blood-red aquatic python sticking out of the secret room’s door.

“These 2 fellas have transformed!” He immediately moved outwards extremely fast.

He no longer dared to stay just outside the secret room because if he kept staying there, when Di Tong transformed, the secret room would definitely be destroyed and he would be detected as a result. If he was discovered by 2 these furious fellows, his life would be in danger.

Even though he has reached the early Meteor stage, it is uncertain whether he can compare with Di Tong or Cha Hong.

Right after Qin Yu moved away from that wall, Di Tong turned into a Purple Demon aquatic dragon and smashed the wall into pieces with a shake of his tail.

As a furious Di Tong twisted his body like mad, he destroyed every obstacle. Immediately, only a series of noises of walls getting shattered could be heard.

"Boom ~~"

Qin Yu does not dare to use stellar energy to run. But even if he used stellar energy, Di Tong and Cha Hong, who are furious at the moment, would not necessarily detect him. However, he does not want to take any chances. Therefore, he is only relying on his physical power to move out through the rubble like a blue wisp of smoke.

In a moment, he has already reached the entrance of the secret floor. He then leans against it and looks inside.

The destruction is still going on. Both the Purple Demon aquatic dragon and the blood-red aquatic python are twisting like crazy. One secret room after another is smashed into pieces by them. Luckily, the artificial mountain is being surrounded by a restrictive spell so the loud noises inside cannot be heard by anyone outside.

After a short while, the underground noises of explosions stop.

By now, half of the underground secret rooms have been destroyed. An especially large secret room that is about 600 to 700 m in both length and width has appeared on the secret floor. 2 huge snake-like monsters are facing each other in this newly-formed underground secret room.

Qin Yu moves silently to one side of a pile of rubble and peeps through a hole in the pile.

At a glance, he draws a cold breath.

In this empty area that is 600 to 700 m in length and width, there is a huge wriggly red python on the right hand side. It is none other than a blood-red aquatic python. Using his eyes, he estimates that it must be over 100 m long. Its mouth is as large as a water tank's and its scales all radiate a cold light.

On the left hand side, a purple aquatic dragon is twisting in midair. It is 70 to 80 m long and has a mouth as large as the opening of a water tank. Compared to divine dragons, this dragon has only 1 horn. There is also a line of purple spikes sticking up on its back. Each spike is about the same size as the long spear Di Long used before.

"The blood-red aquatic python is on the right. The Purple Demon aquatic dragon is on the left."

Qin Yu is greatly shocked when he feels the tremendous auras of these 2 demonic beasts.

If Cha Hong does not use his true form, Qin Yu can still handle him with some certainty. But after he transforms, if fighting him, Qin Yu will have to rely on the Meteoric Tear to go all out, and even so, the outcome will be unpredictable. As for Di Tong, he is even more powerful than Cha Hong!

The Purple Demon aquatic dragon is glaring at the blood-red aquatic python. His purple eyes are filled with furious anger.

The blood-red aquatic python is also glaring furiously at the Purple Demon

aquatic dragon with its red eyes, unwilling to lose to the enemy in manner a bit. Its tongue keeps coming out of and going back into its mouth, ready to attack at any time.

Qin Yu remains motionless beside the pile of rubble. He simply does not dare to focus his eyes on these 2 huge beasts and only uses the corners of his eyes to peek at them. However, even if he now stared at them directly, they would not be able to notice this because they cannot afford to split their concentration.

“Growl ~~~”

The Purple Demon aquatic dragon, which suffered a stab wound moments ago, suddenly utters a loud growl. With a swing of its tail, it charges at the blood-red aquatic python like a purple billow. At this moment, the python also lets out a deep growl. It then shoots his head forwards extremely fast and opens its blood-red basin-like large mouth to bite at the Purple Demon aquatic dragon directly.

End of b5c31.

B5C32: 3 strikes of life or death!

The Purple Demon aquatic dragon and the blood-red aquatic python shoot out 2 beams of light from their tank-sized mouths almost simultaneously. The light beam comes out from the Purple Demon aquatic dragon's mouth is actually the spear used before, only that it is now much shorter. And the light beam comes out from the blood-red aquatic python's mouth is actually that jade sword.

Boom!

The spear and the jade sword collide head-on. They then whirl about and collide with each other again and again.

While controlling their holy weapons to attack, the Purple Demon aquatic dragon and the blood-red aquatic python also use their own bodies to attack. After all, to Xiuyaoists, their true forms are the most powerful weapons. The Purple Demon aquatic dragon's black horn pierces through the air to thrust at the blood-red aquatic python's head, creating a sharp whistle.

This attack with the black horn executed by the Purple Demon aquatic dragon is frighteningly powerful. It can definitely breach the blood-red aquatic python's defense with ease. The python's red tail has also reached a shocking level in speed. It swings at the Purple Demon aquatic dragon extremely fast like lightning.

An observer would only see a huge purple blur and a huge blood-red blur keep chasing after, intertwining with and attacking each other at extreme speeds. Even though these 2 beasts have large bodies, they are terrifyingly fast.

Poof!

The Purple Demon aquatic dragon hits the blood-red aquatic python's body with a claw swipe. Despite their hardness, various scales of the python are still cracked then shattered into pieces. The python's skin is immediately mangled. Blood splatters around and fragments of flesh are scattered.

The blood-red aquatic python lets out a painful growl in an instant. At the same time, a red blur swings at the Purple Demon aquatic dragon and hits it.

The aquatic dragon is unexpectedly unable to resist the force of the python's tail and is sent flying. But it comes back with a sweep of its tail while still flying outwards and attacks the blood-red aquatic python again.

Di Tong and Cha Hong control the spear and the jade sword respectively to attack each other nonstop. Neither of them dares to relax a bit because top-grade holy weapons are still a great danger to them.

Pu!

Cha Hong opens his blood-red python mouth and shoots out a yellow beam of light straight at the spear. Even though the spear dodges, that yellow light makes a turn to chase after it then sticks on it directly. The spear immediately slows down.

Right after getting stuck on with the yellow venomous mucus, the spear's responsiveness drops to a shocking level. It seems no longer under Di Tong's control.

“Poison, that’s the blood-red aquatic python’s deadly poison!”

Qin Yu, who is hiding behind a pile of rubble, recognizes that yellow poisonous liquid instantly. When he was fighting Cha Ge before, Cha Ge also used this move. This poisonous liquid is extremely strong. And now, used by a Dongxu stage expert like Cha Hong, its toxicity is naturally even stronger.

“Growl ~~”

Cha Hong lets out an excited deep growl. At the same time, his voice rises in Di Tong’s mind through holy sense communication: “Purple Demon aquatic dragon, prepare to die!” That jade sword immediately thrusts straight at Di Tong’s head like a green beam of light.

The Purple Demon aquatic dragon spurts a flame from its mouth towards the spear, but now the jade sword is already shooting at it.

Pu! Pu! Pu! Pu! Pu! ……

Several sharp whistles are heard. Those spear-like spikes on the back of the Purple Demon aquatic dragon have unexpectedly left its body and shot forwards extremely fast, piercing through the air like javelins.

With a resounding clang, the jade sword is hit simultaneously by 3 spear-like spikes and is knocked aside.

The blood-red aquatic python immediately twists its body and swings its tail extremely fast at those spikes. However, because those spear-sized spikes are too many and each of them carries a frighteningly powerful offensive force, the

python can only avoid more than half of them and 20 to 30 spikes are still shooting at its body.

The swing of the python's tail is fast like lightning, but despite its speed, the tail can only knock away 10-odd spikes. The nearly 10 remaining spikes penetrate into the python's body directly.

Nearly 10 spikes shatter the python's scales and pierce through its body completely in quick succession. Not even the blood-red aquatic python can endure such serious injuries.

A light flashes and the python turns into Cha Hong in the blink of an eye.

His body is now full of bloodstains and many small holes have appeared on his body. It is obvious that he has been badly wounded.

"Ah ~~~~ Heaven, I am highly gifted and has even reached the Dongxu stage, why can't I have just one of the 9 Swords? I did everything I could but in the end my secret was still discovered. Heaven wants to destroy me. I was wrong to hold on to something I shouldn't!"

Cha Hong turns his face upwards and laughs like crazy. At this point, he already knows that he is done for.

A light flashes and the Purple Demon aquatic dragon also transforms into the human Di Tong. At the moment, Di Tong's face is also very pale. The spikes on the back of a Purple Demon aquatic dragon cannot be shot out easily unless it is in great danger because shooting them out is especially harmful to the body.

“Still want to run?”

Di Tong immediately moves his body and penetrates the floor with a claw strike. A stream of demonic elemental energy rushes into the ground. In just a short while, that stream of demonic elemental energy breaks through the floor to rush out. Now it has coiled around a purple yuanying. Judging by appearance, this is Cha Hong’s yuanying.

“Humph, Cha Hong, you even wanted to run away with your yuanying by using that outburst of emotions to attract my attention.”

Holding Cha Hong’s yuanying in his left hand, Di Tong says with a cold laugh.

Cha Hong’s purple yuanying shows a terrified expression and says in a shrill voice: “Di Tong, my true body has been punctured in several vital points and basically can’t be used anymore. Now I can only form a loose immortal body to practice. Can you let me go this time?”

Right at this moment!

A green light beam unexpectedly shoots out from the purple yuanying. It is none other than the top-grade holy jade sword. Di Tong immediately feels an acute pain in his left hand. Cha Hong desperately controls the jade sword. In an instant, the bones in Di Tong’s left fingers are cut into pieces and his blood and fragments of his flesh are scattered around.

Cha Hong flies out extremely fast like a purple beam of light at once.

This is his last move!

“Die!”

An extremely furious Di Tong sends out a terrifying stream of demonic elemental energy, which sweeps across Cha Hong’s fleeing yuanying in an instant. His demonic elemental energy attacks Cha Hong’s yuanying fiercely. The yuanying gets a violent shock and the soul it is containing is immediately shattered.

Because Di Tong has just had a hand destroyed, he now shows absolutely no mercy.

Cha Hong was only at the Dongxu stage so it had not been long since he had been able to fuse his soul with his yuanying. Because the yuanying’s defense was really too weak, the soul was immediately shattered after that violent attack of Di Tong’s demonic elemental energy. Di Tong reaches out his right hand and catches Cha Hong’s yuanying with a grab. Now the yuanying no longer has a soul and is merely a crystal of energy. He sucks it in his spatial ring at once.

“Cha Hong, you even dared to destroy my hand.” Di Tong’s head is full of fury at the moment.

Unless he can achieve ascension, his body will not regenerate. But Cha Hong was already killed by him, how can he possibly revenge himself on Cha Hong anymore?

With a wave of Di Tong’s sleeve, the top-grade holy jade sword and Cha Hong’s storage bracelet fly into his hand. Only when Di Tong looks at the jade sword does he calm down a bit, but as soon as he turns around and sees Cha Hong’s corpse, his eyes are filled with anger again.

He opens his mouth and shoots a flame at Cha Hong's body.

Even though Cha Hong's soul has been shattered, Di Tong still wants to destroy the body to ease the hatred that has built up in him since his hand was cut into pieces.

"No good!"

When the flame has just come out of Di Tong's mouth, his face changes color because at this moment can he feel an exceptionally concentrated and sharp force approaching him from behind at an extreme speed. His holy sense naturally finds out the enemy's appearance. It is a black-robed stern young man.

This is none other than Qin Yu.

Golden threads of energy are flowing through all of the channels in his body, allowing him to flash through the air like a golden beam of light. From the pile of rubble that is several hundred meters away, he follows a mysterious trajectory and arrives at Di Tong's back in an instant. His speed is shockingly fast.

Qin Yu clenches his teeth. His blue veins stick out. His eyes are full of killing intent!

"Break!"

Qin Yu's left hand is wearing a Flaming Glove. At the same time, his golden stellar energy has been concentrated on its 5 fingers, making them look like gold

fingers.

He forms a finger sword with his left hand and thrusts it at Di Tong's back like lightning, wanting to penetrate the enemy's body and grab the yuanying directly at one stroke. However, what kind of expert is Di Tong? He has detected Qin Yu instantly. It is only because Qin Yu's speed is too fast that he has not been able to react.

Even though Di Tong's left hand has been severed, his abundant experience allows him to make the optimal judgment.

He immediately lets go of the top-grade holy jade sword and the storage bracelet in his right hand. As they fall to the floor, Di Tong reaches his right hand out backwards without turning his head. A short spear appears in his hand at once. It is none other than that top-grade holy spear of his.

He can resize the spear at will. At the moment, it is only as short as a dagger. Holding this spear, Di Tong thrusts it at Qin Yu's dantian. He wants to destroy Qin Yu's dantian and yuanying directly!

"You want to kill me, but I'm going to kill you!"

Di Tong has become ruthless. When he is attacking, a purple layer of armor that every Purple Demon aquatic dragon has appears on the surface of his body. This purple layer of armor is formed from the scales of his Purple Demon aquatic dragon body so its defense is extremely powerful.

Attacking and defending at the same time, this is Di Tong's instantaneous reaction.

Seeing this thrust coming, Qin Yu is greatly shocked.

Even though he does not have a yuanying, that shining meteor in his body is still his energy nucleus. If it is hit by this strike, what can he do when his energy suffers a huge loss? However, at this moment Qin Yu does not dodge in the least. Instead, he grabs at the spear with his right hand.

When the right hand, protected by a Flaming Glove, has just been reached out, the Flaming Sword appears in its palm.

Clang!

The Flaming Sword and the spear collide with each other. As Di Tong is in a desperate situation, this strike that he is performing with the spear carries a terrifying force. The spear is a top-grade holy weapon whereas the Flaming Sword is only a high-grade one so the Flaming Sword is shattered into countless fragments almost instantly!

Covered in a Flaming Glove and charged with a large amount of golden stellar energy, Qin Yu's left hand's finger sword thrusts at the purple armor like a golden meteor!

Bang!

Di Tong's purple armor gets a shock but it is not shattered and only sustains small cracks. Di Tong cannot help giving a faint smile. Meanwhile, that spear smashes into the Flaming Glove on Qin Yu's right hand.

After that finger sword attack, Qin Yu immediately changes the form of his left hand!

He straightens his left fingers and executes a spear hand strike, which has the most powerful penetrating force!

Bang!

The attacked area of the purple armor is completely broken into pieces. But at the same time, the Flaming Glove on Qin Yu's right hand is also penetrated by the spear. Qin Yu unexpectedly changes the form of his left hand again, as if he does not feel any pain in his right hand!

He curls his left fingers up, forming a claw, and thrusts it into Di Tong's body. But just about when his left hand begins to pierce through Di Tong's body, Di Tong's yuanying quietly enters the ground through a foot.

Bang!

Qin Yu's right hand is penetrated by the spear, but his entire body still moves. At the same time, a golden thread of energy shoots into the ground from his left hand. After a moment, another area on the floor is shattered into pieces and a thread of energy flies out with yuanying coiled around by it.

That golden thread of energy then penetrates into the yuanying and destroys Di Tong's soul directly.

Qin Yu reaches out his left hand to grab that yuanying but his whole back breaks into a cold sweat. The spear that pierced through his right hand remains

motionless.

Too strong, this Purple Demon aquatic dragon was too strong.

It had fought the blood-red aquatic python before fighting Qin Yu, and was even using its human form. It should be known that in his human form, Di Tong was not as powerful as he was in his true form. Even so, Qin Yu was still in great danger when he suddenly launched a sneak attack on Di Tong.

“If he hadn’t been injured and had a hand cut off in the previous fight, if he had used 2 hands to attack me at the same time, perhaps it’d have been hard for me to kill him.” Thinking back, Qin Yu is frightened. Meteor stage experts should rely on speed to evade blows so he was really risking his life by sneakily attacking Di Tong in such a bold manner.

When that purple armor appeared, he was truly shocked. The armor’s defense was too frightening, but luckily Qin Yu reacted very fast and executed 3 strikes in quick succession.

He used a finger sword strike first then a spear hand strike and, lastly, a claw strike. His left hand basically did not stop for a moment. Only by attacking quickly 3 times in a row was he able to pierce into Di Tong’s body.

However, his right hand was still penetrated and is dripping a lot of blood.

“Though I used a sneak attack, the Flaming Sword was still destroyed, one Flaming Glove was damaged and my right hand was punctured.” Qin Yu lets out a long breath. But when he looks at the loot, he finds it difficult to hide the excitement on his face.

He has obtained a jade sword, which was the underlying cause of Cha Hong's death. This is one of the legendary 9 Swords.

Another item he has obtained is Di Tong's spear, a top-grade holy weapon.

Cha Hong's storage bracelet is now his. Cha Hong was the Blood-red Cave's master, so how can there possibly not be any treasures in this bracelet?

Di Tong's spatial ring has also come into his possession. Judging from this item of storage alone, it is obvious that Di Tong was in a high position of power because not many Xiuzhenists in the overseas Xiuzhen world have a spatial ring. What are the things inside this ring?

Moreover, he has obtained Di Tong's middle Dongxu stage yuanying and Cha Hong's early Dongxu stage yuanying. To Qin Yu, these 2 yuanyings are more valuable than the other items. After all, real power is more important than treasures.

He immediately sucks everything in his own spatial ring.

"These corpses …" Then, he looks at Cha Hong's and Di Tong's corpses and thinks for a while. Afterwards, he sucks these corpses in his spatial ring as well. When the bodies have been removed, even if someone else discovers the emptiness at this place, they will not be able to figure out what happened for some time.

Nearly half of the underground secret rooms have been destroyed but, due to the restrictive spell, nobody outside knows about this yet. After getting out of

the secret floor, Qin Yu gently breaks the restrictive spell. He simply does not care what someone will think when they discover the battlefield at this place.

He then immediately uses his body-maneuvering skill. With the golden stellar energy running through his whole body, he rushes straight back to his courtyard house in the eastern part like a golden beam of light.

End of b5c32.

B5C33: 9 guardians

In Qin Yu's courtyard house in the eastern part of the Blood-red Cave, Hou Fei is sitting with legs crossed on the floor, quietly guarding 'Qin Yu' in the room behind him. Even though he knew long ago that Qin Yu immediately slipped away after entering the room, because they had already talked this over before, naturally he has been acting as if Qin Yu has been inside all along.

Suddenly, he opens his eyes and looks at the silhouette that has just appeared before him.

"Big brother!" There is a hint of happiness on Hou Fei's face at once.

But as soon as he sees Qin Yu's right hand, his face cannot help changing color. Qin Yu's right hand has been penetrated and there is now a horrifying hole in it. Qin Yu, whose face is slightly pale, hurriedly says: "Don't ask too much, Fei Fei. Just follow me into the room."

After saying, he goes straight into his room with just a shake of his body. Hou Fei also comes into the room at once doubtfully. At the same time, he waves his hands, setting up a restrictive spell around the room so that nobody outside can know what happens inside.

Right after entering the room, Qin Yu sits with legs crossed on his bed then lets out a long breath. He does not care about his penetrated right palm at all for the moment. When he fought Di Tong moments ago, life and death were decided in the blink of an eye. Only now, when he has returned to his own room, can he totally calm down.

“What happened, big brother?” Hou Fei hurriedly asks.

Qin Yu recalls what he has gained this time. He cannot help but smile: “Fei Fei, you have to spring into action when you should. You can’t be overcautious. Otherwise, you won’t even have time to regret when the opportunity slips away. If you want to make a profit, you must be willing to take a risk.”

Hou Fei is dumbfounded. He blinks his eyes and says doubtfully: “What do you mean, big brother?”

“Awesome, this is so awesome!”

Qin Yu does not answer. With a wave of his hand, 2 yuanyings appear and float before him. These yuanyings have lost their souls therefore they are now merely a kind of energy crystal. They also radiate an indistinct purple light.

Hou Fei’s fiery eyes brighten at once. 2 beams of light that seem solid shoot at the yuanyings.

“Such strong energy!” Hou Fei is astonished. “These are at least Dongxu stage yuanyings. When did you get them, big brother? They’ll be a big help to you.” He exclaims in admiration.

Qin Yu looks at Hou Fei, saying: “You’re right. But not only can they help me, they can help you and Xiao Hei too.” He has never thought of keeping them all for himself.

“One of these 2 yuanyings belonged to a middle Dongxu stage Purple Demon aquatic dragon. The other belonged to an early Dongxu stage blood-red aquatic

python. They have quite a lot more energy than the yuanyings of ordinary Xiuxianists of the same levels. Cha Hong's yuanying is already enough for me so you and Xiao Hei can refine Di Tong's yuanying together."

Hou Fei shakes his head: "Impossible. This yuanying of a middle Dongxu stage Purple Demon aquatic dragon has too much energy for me to absorb. After leaving the ravine, I made a little mental breakthrough when I was guarding you so my soul is only just enough to match the late Yuanying stage. Do you understand what I mean, big brother?"

Hou Fei is currently at the middle Yuanying stage in power but his soul has reached the late Yuanying stage.

He continues: "I can only absorb energy until I reach the late Yuanying stage at most. If I absorbed too much, my power level would surpass my spiritual level, which would very easily make my internal energy become uncontrollable, or even become chaotic. If it got serious, I would suffer energy deviation and my soul would be destroyed!"

Qin Yu also knows this very well.

The soul is the foundation. Even though his mental control is so strong, if his energy exceeds his ability to control it, firstly, unlike when it is insufficient, he will have difficulty keeping it in check during a battle, and secondly, it can become chaotic.

"I know this. But you've been at the middle Yuanying stage for a long time. If you want to reach the late phase, you'll only have to refine a portion of the yuanying. As for Xiao Hei …" As soon as Qin Yu thinks about Xiao Hei, he takes out a transmitter.

Seeing Qin Yu take out the transmitter, Hou Fei knows that he is messaging Xiao Hei.

“Xiao Hei, keep waiting for some time. After I have dealt with the matters in the Blood-red Cave, I’m going to tell you to come through a message. Right, I got a Dongxu stage yuanying. How much energy can you absorb?” Qin Yu is also doubtful about Xiao Hei’s absorption capacity.

In just a while, Xiao Hei replies with a message.

“Dongxu stage? Did you kill some big shot, big brother? It can’t be that lowlife Cha Hong, right? As for how much I can absorb, I’ve undergone that forbidden technique and had my body transformed drastically so my current progress in practice is much faster than before, including the progress of my soul. But … it’s been a very short time since I could improve so fast. Now my soul is only at around the early Yuanying stage. I don’t dare to absorb energy anymore.” Qin Yu does not know what to do after receiving Xiao Hei’s reply.

In the overseas Xiuyao world, there are Xiuyaoists who refine jindans and yuanyings, but the real experts do not dare to let their power levels surpass their spiritual levels. Both Hou Fei and Hei Yu know that Qin Yu is willing to let them absorb a yuanying he obtained, but they do not dare to bite off more than they can chew.

In the past, even though Lei Wei was able to kill enemies of higher power levels, he did not dare to absorb yuanyings casually also because his spiritual level improved slowly.

There are different ways of improving power. The first is to gather various

kinds of precious herbs to concoct power-up pills. There are a few problems that lie at the root of this way, namely, it is rather difficult to find precious herbs and the producing methods are fairly complicated.

The 2nd is to refine and absorb other Xiuzhenists' jindans and yuanyings.

But it is difficult to improve the soul rapidly. At least there have never been any known methods for raising the spiritual level suddenly. Therefore, not many Xiuzhenists refine others' jindans or yuanyings. After all, a Xiuzhenist will only dare to absorb more energy when they have reached a spiritual level high enough for this.

"But I'm staying in the ravine, big brother. When I listen to Miss Li'er's zither music, I feel my soul improve very fast. Perhaps it will reach the middle Yuanying stage soon. At that time I'm going to come to find you." Hei Yu says through his transmitter.

"Good, I also got many things to deal with in the Blood-red Cave for the moment."

Qin Yu and Xiao Hei then stop communicating.

"Fei Fei, this is the middle Dongxu stage yuanying. Your power level is higher than mine so you should refine part of it first." Qin Yu himself is in no hurry. Instead, he lets Hou Fei refine a yuanying first. Hou Fei does not decline either and sits down with legs crossed immediately.

He opens his mouth. A flame is shot out at once and enfolds Di Tong's yuanying.

Burnt by the flame, the yuanying gradually melts. Various purple streams of liquid flow out from it then fuse with Hou Fei's body. In terms of refining speed, Hou Fei is at least 10 times faster than Qin Yu, who is quietly keeping guard on one side.

After a half day,

About 20% of the yuanying has been refined. Hou Fei, who is sitting with legs crossed, suddenly opens his fiery eyes, sending out a brilliant light.

With a sweep of his holy sense, Qin Yu discovers that Hou Fei has reached the late Yuanying stage. He immediately says smilingly: "Congratulations, congratulations, you've reached the late Yuanying stage. Perhaps now you could even fight that Purple Demon aquatic dragon Di Tong."

Very excited, Hou Fei says with strange laughter: "Di Tong? He was at the middle Dongxu stage but his true form was a Purple Demon aquatic dragon so he was much stronger than Xiuxianists of the same level. I must've been no match for him before, but now, kaka ~~~"

He looks very contented.

"You should start practicing quickly, big brother. I really don't know how your soul can improve so fast. If the level of my soul was as high as yours, I would've refined the entire yuanying without a break." Looking at Qin Yu, Hou Fei cannot help praising him.

Qin Yu gives a smile.

The Meteoric Tear, even now he still knows absolutely nothing about it and cannot even control it to do anything. It has sent out different kinds of energy all by itself. He was very lucky to obtain this treasure. Or it can also be said that he was 'destined' to get the Meteoric Tear.

"Alright, Fei Fei, stand guard outside for me. I want to absorb this yuanying with my entire concentration!"

Di Tong's yuanying, 20% of whose energy has been absorbed by Hou Fei, then starts to be refined and absorbed again by Qin Yu. By now his soul has reached the early Dongxu stage. In fact, even Qin Yu himself is amazed by the high speed at which his spiritual level has improved too.

However …

Is Qin Yu the only one whose soul can improve fast?

After Xiao Hei underwent his forbidden technique, his soul has leveled up extremely fast too. In just several years, he has already reached the early Yuanying stage from the early Jindan stage. And when a Xiuzhenist has a momentary experience of intuitive enlightenment, it is very usual for their spiritual level to improve rapidly and suddenly.

But moments of insight come randomly and are totally beyond a Xiuzhenist's control whereas Qin Yu's soul improves steadily all the time.

From now on, he begins to refine the yuanying with no worries in his own room, disregarding whatever happens outside. Hou Fei keeps guard near the

room, determined to stop anyone who wants to go into it.

……

In the northern part of the Blood-red Cave,

Even though half of the secret rooms under the artificial mountain have been destroyed, because they are built underground, everything on the ground seems to have remained completely unchanged. The only visible change is that the mouth of the cave leading to the secret floor has been broken into pieces.

But that cave faces towards the inside of the artificial mountain so no one will see this without looking carefully.

Even the guards of the Blood-red Cave have to go around these underground secret rooms every time they patrol to here. The reason for this is an order given by cave master Cha Hong. In the past Cha Hong usually stayed in a secret room trying to open the black jade case so he naturally did not want this place approached by anyone.

It has been more than a half day since Qin Yu broke the restrictive spell to come back to his room. There have been several tens patrol sessions during this period of time but because those guards have to bypass the artificial mountain, they simply have not noticed that the cave leading to the secret floor has been destroyed.

Another squad is currently on patrol. The squad leader is very large and muscular with eyes as big as copper bells. At the moment, he is looking around with his wide opened bull eyes. But he suddenly stops.

“What’s happened, leader Xuan Kui? Why did you stop?” A short, stout guard asks.

Xuan Kui, however, looks at the artificial mountain in disbelief. In fact, because all of the guard squads on patrol have to go around this place whereas that entrance to the secret floor faces inwardly, the place that Xuan Kui is standing on is the only place on the patrolling route from which a small part of the entrance can be seen. If he moves away from this place a bit, that entrance will no longer be visible to him at all.

“Follow me!”

Squad leader Xuan Kui shouts loudly and rushes extremely fast towards the artificial mountain.

“Leader, the patrolling route doesn’t allow us to go through that place.” That short stout guard hurriedly calls. But Xuan Kui, who has come near the artificial mountain, suddenly shouts: “This is bad! The entrance to the secret floor has been destroyed! Quickly go inform the guardians!”

The entrance to the secret floor has been destroyed?

There is immediately a clamor among the guards at the scene. They all understand the seriousness of this incident. If nobody had gone through the entrance illegitimately, why would it have been destroyed? All of the guards then leave extremely fast at once to tell the guardians about this.

Holding a broadax, squad leader Xuan Kui stares into the entrance. The

ground of the passage connecting to it is currently covered in countless pieces of rocky debris.

"What's happened, Xuan Kui?" Zhuang Zhong is the first to hurry to this place. He immediately shouts to squad leader Xuan Kui, who is a guard directly under his control. Xuan Kui hurriedly bows and says: "I don't know either. I discovered this situation only moments ago and immediately sent the guards to inform you and the other guardians."

In a while, the 3 black turtle brothers, the 2 tiger shark brothers, the 2 snake sisters and Teng Bi also come.

"Where are guardian Hou Fei and guardian Liu Xing?" Yan Qing says doubtfully.

Zhuang Zhong says smilingly: "Little sister Yan Qing, it seems guardian Liu Xing has been doing closed-door training again for a half month. Guardian Hou Fei has been watching over him. Perhaps guardian Liu Xing hasn't finished his training yet." After talking to each other, the 9 guardians go into the entrance.

Seeing the broken stones in the entrance, they all have a bad feeling.

They go along the sloping passage to enter the underground secret floor. But as soon as they enter the secret floor, they all look at the scene in front of them with popping eyes.

Various secret rooms have been destroyed completely. Their rubble has been swept to the edge, leaving behind a large empty area that is 600 to 700 m in both length and width in the middle of the remaining secret rooms. The fragments of

the destroyed rooms' walls have all been piled up around this area.

"Look! There's a bloodstain!" The snake woman Xi Yan points to a place in this empty area and shouts.

The other 8 guardians also look in the direction she is pointing. There is indeed a huge bloodstain, which was created when the blood-red aquatic python and the Purple Demon aquatic dragon were fighting each other.

"That deep mark should have been made when a huge python swung its tail and hit the floor." Teng Bi points to a deep mark on the floor and says coldly.

The 3 Ba black turtle brothers, the 2 tiger sharks, Wu Tong and Wu Feng, the 2 snake women, Yan Qing and Xi Yan, Zhuang Zhong and Teng Bi, 9 guardians in total, carefully examine the scene. They can certainly conclude that a fierce battle took place here.

Moreover, one of the main participants was very likely to be Cha Hong, who was doing closed-door training in this place.

The 9 guardians look at each other. A fierce battle happened here but they knew nothing. Now they do not even know if Cha Hong is dead or alive. This incident coupled with Cha Po's death some time ago gives them a bad feeling.

"Go! Let's see if cave master's soul jade slip is still intact!"

The most powerful among them, Teng Bi, shouts an order. The 9 guardians leave the secret floor at once and head for the room in which everyone's soul jade slip is put. This room is checked once every day by someone and is also

guarded on the outside.

As the 2 guards see the 9 guardians arriving together, they are immediately shocked.

“Sirs! Madams!” They get down on one knee and say.

Teng Bi looks at the 2 guards. Yan Qing shouts impatiently in a lovely voice: “You two quickly open the door.” This room’s door is closed with a restrictive spell so she and the others do not dare to force it open. They have no choice but to order those guards to open it.

“Yes, Madam.”

A guard stands up and shoots several streams of demonic elemental energy at the door. A blue light flashes and the door slowly opens automatically.

When it has been opened, from outside, the 9 guardians all look at the old-wood counter in the center of the room on which every soul jade slip is put. And by now, the soul jade slip in the highest position has already shattered into tiny bits. That soul jade slip belongs to Cha Hong!

The 9 guardians’ faces change color greatly.

Cha Hong is already dead!

End of b5c33.

B5C34: New cave master

Seeing that Cha Hong's soul jade slip has broken into pieces, they all know what this means!

Cave master Cha Hong is dead!

The Blood-red Cave has become a group without a leader. For the moment, basically nobody cares who Cha Hong's killer is. Even if they were to investigate, what would they possibly achieve? How can these guardians deal with someone who was able to kill Cha Hong? Now, the thing that needs to be done is to choose a new cave master!

The looks on the 9 guardians' faces begin to change irregularly.

The 3 black turtle brothers, with Ba Ming being the eldest, look at each other. Wu Feng and his brother Wu Tong, Yan Qing and her sister Xi Yan, Teng Bi, and Zhuang Zhong also have their own ideas.

"Everybody, now cave master is already dead, and we don't even have a clue about the killer. But judging from the battlefield on the underground secret floor, it can be concluded that they fought cave master head-on. And both sides even switched to their true forms," says Ba Ming, the big brother among the 3 black turtles.

Wu Feng nods: "That's right. To be able to kill cave master openly, the killer must've reached the Dongxu stage at least!"

“Oh my, Dongxu stage, you put it too simply. There are only a few Dongxu stage experts in the territory of the Nine Demons Hall. Why did someone who has reached this level want to kill our cave master?” Yan Qing says ambiguously. “Even cave master was killed, what can we do as guardians?”

Teng Bi says coldly: “Retreating without trying, that’s too gutless.”

Zhuang Zhong, however, says with a smile: “Boss Teng, you’re very powerful and about to reach the Dongxu stage so you can put up a fight against the killer, but we will have absolutely no chance. Now, the most important thing isn’t to seek revenge but to choose a new leader, that is, a new cave master.”

After he said this, the other guardians’ eyes all brighten.

What they said just now is just rubbish. Selecting a new leader is the most urgent thing to do.

“The new cave master must at least have convincing power. I think if boss Teng becomes cave master, the rest of us will definitely endorse him. Given boss Teng’s power, perhaps only cave master Cha Hong could defeat him.” Ba Ming says smilingly.

The snake woman Xi Yan immediately says with a flirtatious smile: “Boss Teng’s power is beyond doubt. If he becomes cave master, we sisters will definitely be the first to follow his orders.”

Wu Tong also says: “We’ve got no objection. It’s common practice for whoever is the strongest to become cave master. Boss Teng is more powerful than us brothers so we certainly won’t hinder his becoming cave master.” He has

declared his and his brother Wu Feng's stand on the matter.

Zhuang Zhong gives a couple of coughs and says smilingly: "Everybody knows the rule that the strongest will become cave master. Boss Teng is stronger than us so we won't have any objections to his becoming cave master. But this doesn't mean that the other guardians will have no objection. We shouldn't forget that 2 guardians haven't come yet."

Teng Bi is not eager to become cave master, but he does not refuse to become cave master either.

If he becomes the leader, he will be able to order his subordinates as he pleases, which will certainly feel better than being a mere guardian. Teng Bi craves personal power so he will not mind even if he cannot become cave master. However, whoever wants to contend for this position will have to defeat him.

"That's right. There are still 2 other guardians. Guardian Hou Fei almost fought cave master in the main hall last time. It's hard to say how powerful he really is. And his big brother is so mysterious. He definitely isn't as simple as he looks." Yan Qing also says.

At the moment, these guardians are all thinking about who will become cave master, totally ignoring Cha Hong's death. Cha Hong is already dead. The 3 brothers, Cha Hong, Cha Po and Cha Ge, have become a thing of the past so the guardians no longer care about them and also do not want to avenge them. Most importantly, these guardians do not dare to seek revenge for their deaths.

Teng Bi says with an ice-cold expression: "It's pointless to talk too much. Let's go straight to guardian Liu Xing's house. Everybody should go together. We'll

decide who will be cave master right there whether by fighting it out or doing something else. Is this okay?”

“Good idea. Let’s go together, everybody.” Yan Qing says with ringing laughter.

Immediately, the 9 guardians fly straight to Qin Yu’s courtyard house in the eastern part together. The Blood-red Cave is not very large to them and their speed is fast so it takes them only moments to reach Qin Yu’s courtyard house.

3 ladies-in-waiting are chatting with each other outside the house. They behave respectfully as soon as they see the 9 guardians land together.

“Sirs, madams, our lord is still doing closed-door training. He already gave us the order not to let anyone come in.” A green-clad lady-in-waiting hurriedly says. These girls remember Qin Yu’s order very clearly.

Guardian Teng Bi frowns. The other guardians seem to feel irritated as well.

They want to quickly decide who will become the new cave master but guardian Liu Xing is unexpectedly doing closed-door training and does not even let anyone enter.

“All of you get out of the way. We guardians come here together this time certainly because of an important matter.” Wu Feng shouts at the 3 ladies-in-waiting. Seeing his ferocious expression, they are so frightened that they move aside. As mere ladies-in-waiting, how could they possibly dare to block these guardians?

One by one, the 9 guardians go through the gate to enter the courtyard house.

Hou Fei is sitting with legs crossed just outside the door of the hall. Obviously he is blocking the way leading to Qin Yu's room. Even though the 9 guardians have come into the house, he keeps sitting with legs crossed and eyes closed. He basically does not move at all.

The 9 guardians stand in a straight line. Seeing what happening before their eyes, they look at each other.

"Guardian Hou Fei, cave master Cha Hong is already dead. These guardians and I have been discussing who will assume the role of new cave master. Therefore we have come here to find the two of you. After all, one can only officially become cave master if they are approved by every guardian."

Zhuang Zhong says in a loud and clear voice.

Hearing what he said, Hou Fei opens his eyes, from which 2 seemingly solid beams of light shoot out. Those light beams slowly sweep across every guardian. They alone put these guardians under a huge pressure.

Not even Teng Bi can keep his face from changing color when he feels the oppressiveness of the light beams.

"Congratulations, guardian Hou Fei," says Teng Bi. He has a feeling that if he had fought Hou Fei before, he would have had a chance of winning, but now he stands no chance. However … he still wants to have a fight with Hou Fei.

This is just like how he wanted to fight Cha Hong before.

“Oh my, guardian Hou Fei has unexpectedly made a breakthrough. Looks like this battle will be even more awesome. With such a big improvement in power, perhaps guardian Hou Fei will become the new cave master.” Yan Qing says laughingly, but Hou Fei only smiles.

“I won’t become the new cave master.” He finally utters.

Everyone is startled.

Ba Ming, the eldest of the 3 black turtle brothers, immediately says: “Guardian Hou Fei, it seems you are being modest. Or perhaps you’re not confident you can defeat boss Teng? This is impossible. At that time you weren’t even afraid of cave master. Now your power has improved greatly, why should you be unconfident?”

The other guardians also say that Hou Fei is being modest.

“I’ll be the new vice master!” Hou Fei says another sentence.

Everyone is startled again.

After pondering on Hou Fei’s words, the 9 guardians eventually understand his meaning. Who can be vice masters? In general, only a cave master’s brothers can become vice masters. And who is Hou Fei’s brother? Of course, he is that mysterious guardian Liu Xing.

“Guardian Hou Fei, what you said is wrong. Even if you were stronger, even if

you are more powerful than all the other guardians, while you can become cave master, this doesn't mean that guardian Liu Xing can. The cave master position is to be taken with power and not to be given to someone else!" Yan Qing says with a little dissatisfaction.

Hou Fei gives a ha-ha laugh but says nothing.

"Guardian Liu Xing is pretty strong, but if he wants to become cave master, he'll have to defeat me at least." Teng Bi says coldly.

He admires strong individuals. If someone weak only relies on their own brother to become cave master, he definitely will not accept this and will not take orders from them. Not only him, the other guardians also have this opinion.

In the Xiuzhen world, everything depends on individual power!

"Oh, looks like you want to fight my big brother?" Hou Fei gives a strange smile. "Don't worry. My big brother is practicing but he'll come out in 2 to 4 hours. You can use this period of time to prepare yourself."

Teng Bi, however, looks at Hou Fei and says in an ice-cold voice: "Prepare myself? He poses no threat to me. I want to challenge you first!"

"Challenge me?" Hou Fei is startled.

The other guardians all burst out laughing. Ba Ming says with incitement: "You should accept the challenge, guardian Hou Fei. Boss Teng is very powerful. The 2 of you are the 2 strongest guardians. It'll definitely be very awesome if you fight each other."

Yan Qing, Xi Yan, Wu Tong, Wu Feng and every other guardian all look at Hou Fei and Teng Bi.

Hou Fei looks at everybody. Only after thinking for a while does he say unwillingly: “Alright. You attack first.” Holding a black stick, he stands at his place in a totally careless manner and gives Teng Bi an unconcerned look.

Teng Bi reaches out his 2 fists. Various silvery rays of light radiate from them.

“Good! Watch out!” At the moment Teng Bi is full of fighting spirit. He can feel Hou Fei’s pressure on him but it only makes him even more excited. His eyes gradually redden. He suddenly opens his fists, forming 2 claws.

With a movement of his body, Teng Bi turns into a blur and arrives at Hou Fei’s face instantly.

Hou Fei moves his right arm. The black stick, which originally is not moving, immediately smashes into Teng Bi’s blur head-on at a frighteningly fast speed like a black flash. With a bang, Teng Bi is sent flying.

Absolutely no resistance!

The other guardians are dumbfounded because Teng Bi has been an absolutely formidable expert in their eyes for so many years and is even approaching the Dongxu stage. But they simply do not know that late Yuanying stage Hou Fei is actually comparable to ordinary late Dongxu stage Xiuzhenists.

The gap in power between them is too great!

Teng Bi's body stops after flying several tens meters. He then flies back and lands beside the other guardians.

"Guardian Hou Fei is really powerful. I admit defeat." Teng Bi has no dismay at all. But he continues: "I have a feeling that you should be even stronger than cave master Cha Hong. If you want to become cave master, I'll certainly have no objection. But if guardian Liu Xing doesn't have enough power to convince everybody, I definitely won't accept him as cave master."

Hou Fei gives a kaka laugh: "You fool. If you want to get a taste of my big brother's power, that's okay. Just wait for a while. Alright, don't waste your time. Just now that strike of my stick already caused you some injuries. You should treat them quickly. When you become healthy, my big brother will also come out."

Teng Bi nods then immediately sits down with legs crossed and starts to practice.

The other guardians are secretly shocked by Hou Fei's power. Seeing him have such confidence in Qin Yu, they also begin to feel curious about Qin Yu's power. To these guardians, Qin Yu is indeed fairly mysterious.

Hou Fei, however, laughs inwardly: "Don't look down on my big brother. Now there is very little time so he'll only be able to reach the middle Meteor stage in a while. If he had several days, he'd reach the late Meteor stage. At that time, to defeat him, even I would have to use berserk mode to fight. But perhaps big brother can already surpass Cha Hong at the middle Meteor stage!"

Just now Hou Fei said that he wanted to become vice master because Qin Yu had immediately told him to through his holy sense after hearing what the 9 guardians had said.

To become cave master, Qin Yu certainly has to personally show his power!

Inside his room, Qin Yu is sitting with legs crossed and being enfolded in many golden rays of light. That purple yuanying has no longer been refined. At the moment Qin Yu is at a critical juncture -- reaching the middle phase of the Meteor stage from the early phase.

In his dantian,

A great number of silvery grains in the seemingly boundless space of the dantian have formed a blurry nebula that is spinning extremely fast. There is a golden bead about the size of a quail egg in the center of the nebula. Various golden rays of light are shooting out from it nonstop.

Clack!

Following a crisp noise, that golden bead unexpectedly splits into 3 parts, which then become 3 golden grains. When the 3 golden grains have become spherical, they begin to revolve and affect each other. The Stellar Flame is at the center of the 3 golden grains.

As the golden bead broke into 3 pieces, countless silvery grains also split in half. Immediately, the number of silvery grains was doubled.

After a while, calmness is restored in Qin Yu’s dantian.

He opens his eyes. With a faint smile on the corners his mouth, he says in a loud and clear voice: “Please get ready, guardian Teng Bi. I’m about to attack.”

In the courtyard,

Qin Yu’s voice resounds through the air. Every guardian can hear it clearly. The 3 black turtle brothers, the 2 snake women, Wu Tong and Wu Feng, and Zhuang Zhong focus their attention to observe at once. Teng Bi, whose minor injuries have already healed, also begins to concentrate his energy.

The aura around Teng Bi is fierce at the moment. His entire body’s energy has risen to its limit. He is fully prepared to attack Qin Yu with his most powerful strike anytime.

Suddenly --

A golden blur shoots out from inside the room at a frighteningly fast speed. Teng Bi can feel clearly that it has Qin Yu’s aura so he throws a fierce punch immediately. However, before this punch can be fully executed, his body is knocked away.

He is sent flying more than 100 m like a sandbag. His blood even spurts out.

Only now can everybody see clearly that Qin Yu is standing at Teng Bi’s original place.

“What a frightening speed!” The eyes of every guardian pop out of their head.

Even Hou Fei is startled as well. When Qin Yu was still at the early Meteor stage, his speed was already able to amaze Hou Fei. Now his speed has become even more terrifying.

At the Meteor stage, he has to rely on his speed and highly concentrated golden stellar energy to fight.

“My fellow guardians, do you still have any objections to my big brother becoming cave master and me becoming vice master?” Hou Fei says smilingly to the shocked guardians, including Teng Bi, who has just frown back seriously injured with a face full of disbelief.

Black-robed Qin Yu sweeps his eyes over the guardians. Seeing their reactions, he slightly curves the corners of his mouth up. He already knows what they are thinking.

……

In the place where the soul jade slips of the Nine Demons Hall are put,

A specifically assigned Xiuyaoist comes here to check once every day to see if any members of the Nine Demons Hall have died. Now is today’s checking time. The leader of a guard squad opens the restrictive spell and enters the room.

The soul jade slips are put on a multi-level counter. The highest level has 9 jade slips. They represent the 9 majesties of the Nine Demons Hall.

As a matter of routine, the squad leader takes a look at the highest level because the 9 majesties’ soul jade slips are put there. Suddenly … his pupils

dilate. With a shocked expression, he stares at that top level in stupefaction.

He sees that the 8th soul jade slip on that level has already shattered.

“8th Majesty is dead!”

His face goes miserably pale. Afterwards, he wakes up and immediately rushes to Great Majesty Di Long’s place at his fastest speed like a beam of light. The squad leader does not know who killed 8th Majesty, but he can anticipate the other majesties’ fury and the killer’s fate!

End of b5c34.

End of book 5.

Book 6: The Nine Demons Hall

B6C1: Nine Demons Hall's fury

In an enormous mountain range at the bottom of the ocean with a great number of ravines, many beautiful and magnificent buildings have been constructed successively on the mountain peaks, or on the mountainsides, or on the flat ground. At first glance, there are tens of thousands of buildings and very many Xiuyaoists coming and going at any time.

Heaven knows how much more flourishing than the Blood-red Ridge this place is.

The massive Nine Demons Hall is built on a mountain in the center of this huge underwater mountain range. The other mountains appear small to anyone who views from the Nine Demons Hall. None of the other buildings is at a greater height than it is. And it occupies an extraordinarily large area.

The Nine Demons Hall as a whole forms a Twelve Capital Gates formation. 12 palaces are built on the 12 formation eyes. There are various gardens, courtyard houses, multi-storied buildings and so on in any of the palaces. The guards of the entire Nine Demons Hall have reached a shocking number of several tens thousand.

It can be said that the Nine Demons Hall alone is comparable to the whole Blood-red Ridge in terms of numbers of Xiuyaoists.

In Di Long Palace of the Nine Demons Hall, where Great Majesty Di Long lives,

Dressed in a purple robe, Di Long is sitting casually in a chair, slowly drinking the wine in his cup. He appears to be enjoying himself very much. Even though he is relaxing, his body still naturally gives off an oppressive air.

After he has finished a cup, a beautiful lady-in-waiting on one side immediately fills it for him.

“Life is endless, and one should enjoy every moment of it as much as he likes. Girls, do you think what I said is right?” Di Long strokes his hard beard then casually asks the 2 beautiful ladies-in-waiting beside him.

The lovely-looking one of them hurriedly says: “What Great Majesty said is true. Great Majesty is brilliant.”

Di Long nods his head in satisfaction.

The brows of the 2 ladies-in-waiting have been beaded with sweat. This Great Majesty is very eccentric and lordly. If their answer had not satisfied him, perhaps they would have suffered the fate of … Just thinking about this makes them shudder. When Di Long is enjoying his fine wine,

“Great Majesty, Great Majesty, something bad happened! Something bad happened!” Suddenly there are shouts outside Di Long Palace.

Di Long frowns. His eyes flash with coldness.

“Who’s that? This is Di Long Palace. Trespassers will be killed on the spot!” The chief guard of Di Long Palace shouts.

The squad leader, who has just rushed to this place, stops abruptly. His heart trembles. Just now, after knowing that 8th Majesty is dead, he was so terrified that he unexpectedly forgot the Nine Demons Hall’s rules. Entering any of the 12 palaces without permission is punished by death!

“Great Majesty, I am the squad leader in charge of the soul jade slips …”

“Let him come in!”

As soon as Di Long hears the words ‘soul jade slips’, his heart trembles. The leader of the guards who protect the soul jade slips has come here with such tenseness so something serious must have happened. Hearing the order, the squad leader goes into Di Long Palace at once.

“Say, what’s happened actually?” Di Long says coldly.

The squad leader suddenly gets down on one knee. Beads of sweat begin to stand out on his face. He says in a frightened manner: “Great Majesty, something bad happened. Today, when I went to check the soul jade slips, I discovered that … discovered that …” He becomes stuttering and even feels that his throat has dried.

“Say it quickly and clearly, or else I’ll kill you right away!” Seeing the squad leader unable to say the most important sentence completely, Di Long cannot help getting furious.

The squad leader takes a hard swallow then says: “8th Majesty, it is 8th Majesty.”

“What happened to 8th Majesty? Don’t talk nonsense. You can’t talk nonsense about this matter. Be careful or your soul will be destroyed!” Di Long suddenly stands up and shouts angrily. He has already made a guess, but he is unwilling to believe his own guess.

“8th Majesty is dead. His soul jade slip has shattered.” The squad leader is frightened. “Great Majesty, I absolutely do not lie. I saw this with my own eyes.”

Di Long’s face immediately turns pale.

In an instant, he remembers how the 9 little aquatic dragons relied on each other to struggle for survival when they were young. Their lives were constantly in danger at that time but they united to either kill and steal goods or eat other demonic beasts.

The 9 brothers always helped each other kill one enemy after another. They walked over the dead bodies of many to ascend to higher positions of power.

Eventually, after several millennia, the 9 aquatic dragons overcame the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation and transformed into humans. At the same time, they also became one of the 3 superpowers of the underwater Xiuyao world. In the Nine Demons Hall, the 9 brothers are addressed as ‘majesties’ and equal to each other. Majesty Di Long is the most powerful but he is only one of the majesties rather than the hall master!

Because they are 9 blood brothers, the affection they have for each other is immeasurably deep.

“8th brother!” Di Long’s deep voice rises. His eyes begin to redden.

“Ah ~~~~” He suddenly raises his arms and growls like crazy in anguish.

His raging energy surges forth from him in all directions violently. The 2 ladies-in-waiting behind him are immediately blown to pieces without being able to put up any resistance. The kneeling squad leader hurriedly dodges but one of his legs is still destroyed.

In the blink of an eye, Di Long Palace is splattered with blood.

“Di Qing, Di Xu, Di Yang, Di Feng, Di Jian, Di Luan, Di Nai, the 7 of you immediately come to the place of the soul jade slips.” Di Long suddenly shouts coldly. His voice resounds through the entire Nine Demons Hall unceasingly.

Di Long himself whistles through the air, heading straight to where the soul jade slips are kept.

The soul jade slips are put inside a multi-storied building, which has been frequented by only few, who are the guards responsible for protecting the soul jade slips. The 9 majesties have seldom come here but now various purple beams of light descend to this place from the air.

Each light beam turns out to be a man. In an instant, 8 majesties have landed outside the building where the soul jade slips are kept.

The other 7 majesties look at each other. They all have a bad feeling. In a normal situation, their big brother Di Long will always call them very enthusiastically 2nd brother, 3rd brother and so on, but just now he called them by their real names.

“Big brother, what’s happened?” The 2nd brother Di Qing hurriedly asks.

“Big brother, did you call us to this place because someone has died? But those subordinates are already dead, why did you still tell us to come? Is this worth doing?” The 4th brother Di Yang curls his lips and says. Suddenly, he seems to figure out something and his face changes color: “Big brother, could it be …”

Di Long has a frighteningly unpleasant expression at the moment. He throws a kick. His powerful demonic elemental energy tears the restrictive spell apart directly.

Bang!

The door of the building is shattered. All of the 8 majesties can see clearly that the 8th soul jade slip on the top level has already broken into pieces. When the other 7 majesties see this, their faces change color almost at the same time.

Wrath, killing intent, agony …

In a while, their expressions have changed completely. Their hearts are in crushing agony and their killing intent has risen to the skies. Now, outside the building where the soul jade slips are put, all of the 8 majesties are filled with killing intent. They give off a terrifying pressure that covers the entire Nine Demons Hall.

For several thousand years, the 9 brothers have always helped each other. They are extremely cruel and merciless to enemies and do not bat an eyelid when killing enemies but their brotherhood is so deep that they can sacrifice themselves for each other.

“Tell us, big brother. Who killed 8th brother? Who? I’m going to tear him to shreds!” Di Xu growls at Di Long. His eyes have become very red and his whole body has begun to tremble.

Di Long, however, remains silent.

“Who? Who killed my 8th brother? I’ll definitely avenge his death. I’m going to take revenge for 8th brother!” The 2nd brother Di Qing cannot suppress the fury in his heart either.

The 8 remaining majesties of the Nine Demons Hall are all itching to eat the killer’s flesh and drink their blood. But Great Majesty Di Long, who is being questioned by his brothers, has not got a clue about the killer. He knew that his 8th brother is dead just a moment ago too.

In the 90 million li radius territory of the Nine Demons Hall, who can kill a middle Dongxu stage Purple Demon aquatic dragon?

“Big brother.” A cold voice rises. This is none other than the 6th brother Di Jian.

When it comes to power, among the 9 Purple Demon aquatic dragon brothers, the big brother Di Long ranks first and has reached the late Dongxu stage. The 8th brother Di Tong ranked 3rd and had reached the middle Dongxu stage. And the one that ranks 2nd is the 6th brother Di Jian, who is often relatively reserved and has also reached the late Dongxu stage!

“Tell me who the killer is. I’m going to capture and bring him back!” The cold look in Di Jian’s glittering eyes is like an icy arrow.

The other brothers all understand his meaning. Why should they kill? They should capture and bring the killer back then slowly make him suffer a fate worse than death through tortures. They will force the killer through various cruel tortures so that he would rather be killed than be kept alive. Only then will they feel satisfied.

Di Long takes a look at his brothers, who are full of killing intent at the moment, and says powerlessly with a shake of his head: “The killer? For the moment I don’t know who he is either. Everybody knows how powerful 8th brother was. Who could possibly kill him? But I know one thing, 2 years ago I sent him to infiltrate the Blood-red Cave because of one of the 9 Swords. Now an accident has happened to him so it should have something to do with the Blood-red Cave.”

“The Blood-red Cave?” The 2nd brother Di Qing frowns. “Its master Cha Hong is pretty strong, but he’s no match for 8th brother.”

Di Jian says coldly: “Why talk so much? Let’s go to the Blood-red Cave for an investigation first. We’ll definitely find out some clues. If we can’t find the killer, then … anyone there can be the killer so we’ll kill them all!” The look in Di Jian’s eyes is piercingly cold.

Their brother has been killed so they shall not let this matter pass.

None of the other brothers disagrees with Di Jian’s words. Their eyes even glitter with frightening killing intent.

To them, even all the other experts in the whole underwater world of Xiuyaoists put together cannot compare to their 8th brother alone. Whoever dared to kill their brother is their enemy.

Di Long immediately gives an order: “Very well. 8th brother had reached the middle Dongxu stage so the killer must be at the Dongxu stage at a minimum. And not many Xiuyaoists in the entire underwater world have reached the Dongxu stage. But … massacre is the last resort. We should investigate first. Only when we can’t find the killer will we carry it out. Brothers, who want to go to the Blood-red Cave to investigate?!”

“You should guard the Nine Demons Hall, big brother. I’ll go.” Di Jian says coldly.

The other brothers also secretly agree with him. In terms of power, this frosty Di Jian is absolutely just below his big brother. Moreover, some brothers have even suspected that he has surpassed their big brother. After all, both Di Jian and Di Long are late Dongxu stage experts.

Since Di Jian will personally get into action, everybody feels relaxed.

"I'll go too." The 2nd brother Di Qing also says.

The 7th brother Di Luan also says: "I'll go with you as well. I want to see who killed my 8th brother." He is seething with killing intent.

Seeing that the other brothers all want to go investigate, Di Long immediately says: "6th brother, 2nd brother and 7th brother will go together. This is already enough. Perhaps nobody can kill the 3 of them. The other brothers guard the Nine Demons Hall with me."

When Di Jian and the other two join forces, their offense is indeed very powerful. Perhaps only Azure Dragon, the overlord of the Azure Dragon Palace, and the old freak Three-Eyed of the Blue Water Mansion can take their lives. But they are the 2 supreme figures of the underwater Xiuyao world, how can they possibly lower themselves by killing members of the Nine Demons Hall at will?

"Big brother, the three of us have no time to lose so we're leaving now." The 2nd brother Di Qing folds his hands in salute. Di Jian and Di Luan also fold their hands and say farewells to their brothers.

"2nd brother, 6th brother, 7th brother, please avenge 8th brother's death." Di Long says solemnly. Di Xu, Di Yang, Di Feng and Di Nai also fold their hands and say goodbye to Di Jian and the other two.

Afterwards, Di Jian, Di Qing and Di Luan leave the Nine Demons Hall at once like 3 beams of light.

……

In the Blood-red Cave's main hall,

Qin Yu flings his robe and sits down in a throne in the main hall. There is another throne on either side of him. Hou Fei is sitting in one of these thrones. The other throne is still vacant. Qin Yu reserves it for none other than Xiao Hei.

"Cave master."

The 3 black turtle brothers, the 2 tiger sharks Wu Tong and Wu Feng, the 2 snake women Yan Qing and Xi Yan, Zhuang Zhong and Teng Bi, 9 guardians in total, bow and say respectfully in unison. After Qin Yu defeated Teng Bi in one hit, they no longer had any doubts about his power. And Hou Fei's power is even more indisputable.

"Cave master!"

The 50 squad leaders get down on one knee and say at the same time. These 50 squad leaders represent the 5000 guards. Now they, too, already know that Cha Hong is dead and the new cave master is none other than former guardian Liu Xing.

"I'm going to declare some new rules here." Qin Yu looks down at the 9 guardians and the 50 squad leaders below him.

They all respectfully show that they are ready to listen to his orders.

"From now on, the Blood-red Cave no longer has the chief master and vice master positions. The new ones are 1st master, 2nd master and 3rd master. The 3 cave masters are absolutely equal to each other. This rule follows the Nine Demons Hall's example, do you understand, my guardians?"

Everybody below Qin Yu is shocked by his first order.

To Qin Yu, this cave master position is not very important. He took over the Blood-red Cave mostly because he wants to give his brothers a place to establish themselves. He himself does not want to serve under or be ordered by anyone. Moreover, he knows very well that the Nine Demons Hall will definitely not ignore Di Tong's death.

Facing the Nine Demons Hall, Qin Yu and his 2 brothers will naturally work together as a team. Even if disasters befall them, once they join forces, what obstacle will be too difficult for them to overcome?

However, Qin Yu still does not know at all that the brotherhood between the Nine Demons Hall's 9 brothers is very deep, that the remaining 8 majesties are full of fury and hatred for him, and that Di Jian is even leading 2 other majesties rushing to his place.

End of b6c1.

B6C2: Nine Swords' secret

In the Blood-red Cave's main hall, the 9 guardians and 50 squad leaders are still amazed by Qin Yu's first order. It is equivalent to weakening his own authority as cave master, no less! In general, even a cave master's brothers can only become vice masters.

"Well, my guardians, could any of you have an objection?" Qin Yu says coldly.

Only now do the 9 guardians below him wake up from their amazement.

"I've got no objection. Of course I've got no objection. Cave master is really broad-minded. I'm very happy to serve such a cave master like you. Why should I have any objection?" Ba Ming, the eldest of the 3 black turtle brothers, flatters him smilingly.

The other guardians all say that they also have no objection.

To them, this question is bullshit and should not even have been asked. Changing from a system with a chief master and vice masters to a system with a 1st master, a 2nd master and a 3rd master only weakens the cave master's authority. As guardians, they are not affected by this at all.

"There are 3 cave masters. We know that brother Hou Fei is 2nd master, but who is 3rd master?" asks Teng Bi.

Qin Yu, however, basically does not give a direct answer: "For the moment all of you don't need to care about 3rd master's identity. You will naturally know

who 3rd master is when the time comes. My guardians, do I have to obtain your approval when I appoint someone as 3rd master?"

Noticing the coldness in Qin Yu's words, the guardians all shake their heads hurriedly.

"Very well, then I'll give my second order." Qin Yu looks down at the 9 guardians and says.

The 9 guardians and the 50 squad leaders all begin to guess in their minds. When the 1st order is already so astonishing, what can the 2nd order be?

"From now on, we stop hunting for the black eagle and the Xiuxianist. Humph, Sang Mo's and Cha Hong's feuds have nothing to do with me. Are you clear about this, my guardians?" Qin Yu expresses very clearly his lack of respect for the previous cave master.

Hearing this, the guardians do not mind in the least.

It does not matter how formidable Cha Hong was, he is already dead, so why should they care about him anymore?

Sang Mo and Cha Hong are dead so it is only natural that the order to arrest the black eagle and Xiuxianist is invalidated.

"I'll follow your order closely, cave master. That Xiuxianist and black eagle should also thank you for your generosity." The eldest of the 3 black turtle brothers Ba Ming flatters him again.

Qin Yu does not care about this either.

“The 3rd order,” his voice rises again.

The guardians and the squad leaders all focus their attention to listen to him. This is the 1st time Qin Yu has sat in the throne in the main hall and exercised his power as cave master so these guardians naturally attach great importance to their behavior towards him.

“When I fought the black eagle last time, I felt that it wasn’t weaker than guardian Teng Bi. We should invite such an expert over here to strengthen the Blood-red Cave. Spread this order, my guardians, and if anyone discovers traces of the black eagle, let me know about this.”

This is Qin Yu taking precautions.

He has shown his intention of pulling the black eagle to his side in front of the 9 guardians so, when Xiao Hei comes here later, they will not be very surprised by this.

“Yes, we will follow cave master’s order.”

The guardians immediately bow. In fact, they are very happy. Previously, they still had to hunt for the black eagle, but now that the reigning cave master has given this order, it is very likely that the black eagle will become a member of the Blood-red Cave. There are really strange things in this world.

However, the 9 guardians are not too surprised. After all, in the Xiuyao world, it is possible for enemies to become friends in the blink of an eye.

"That's very good. The last thing, you shouldn't make wild guesses outside. Liu Xing is only my nickname. My surname is Qin. I'll undergo closed-door training for some time from today on. So, if something happens during this period, you can report to 2nd master. Alright, everyone can leave now." Right after saying, Qin Yu stands up, turns around and leaves the hall. Following him, Hou Fei also leaves.

"Farewell, cave master."

The 9 guardians bow and say. Only when Qin Yu has left do these guardians begin to discuss with each other in a relaxed manner.

"It turns out cave master's family name is Qin. He's really mysterious. Even now I still can't see clearly how powerful he is. After all, it's hard to tell if he was using his full power or not when he fought boss Teng. What do you think, boss Teng?" Zhuang Zhong looks smilingly at Teng Bi.

Teng Bi says curtly: "He shouldn't have been!"

"Oh my, boss Teng, what does shouldn't mean? Could it be you didn't feel anything?" Yan Qing says discontentedly.

Teng Bi says with a nod: "When I fought cave master, his speed was too fast, far exceeding my expectation. I was knocked away even before I could block his attack. Also, I felt that his energy was very fierce and concentrated. It seemed he wasn't wasting any energy."

The faces of the other guardians change color.

When experts execute a powerful attack, generally they will cause turbulence in their vicinity and give off a massive aura. The existence of this great aura also means that a large amount of the attack's energy is being used ineffectively instead of being directed at the opponent's body.

"Cave master didn't waste any energy when he fought boss Teng?" Wu Feng says in shock.

Wu Tong says with a nod: "Cave master is really unfathomable."

These guardians marvel at Qin Yu's power but they simply do not know about the characteristics of the Stellar Transformations technique. At the Meteor stage, Qin Yu's energy has been condensed into thin lines. Therefore, when he attacks, his energy is highly concentrated and does not seem to be wasted in the least.

"Everybody, just now cave master said he'd undergo closed-door training. Oh dear, the previous cave master Cha Hong often underwent closed-door training, and the current cave master also often undergoes closed-door training. Really, could it be a cave master has to do closed-door training frequently?" Xi Yan says in a lazy manner.

The other guardians nod.

Qin Yu became cave master yesterday but he is about to start doing closed-door training again.

“Humph, all of you still can’t figure out something from this?” Teng Bi says coldly.

The other 8 guardians all look at him.

“To maintain his position, cave master must have enough power to control everybody. So, naturally he wants to keep his power in peak condition and often does closed-door training to achieve this. You all can only see that he is overwhelmingly powerful but don’t understand how he has become so powerful. If you keep being so lazy, when can you catch up with him? I’ll also prepare to do closed-door training. I take my leave.”

After saying, Teng Bi turns around and leaves the main hall immediately.

The other guardians are startled by his words. But what Teng Bi said indeed has some truth in it. And these guardians have also been moved a bit by it.

……

Qin Yu and Hou Fei are going side by side on a road leading to the northern part.

“Fei Fei, I’ll leave the entire Blood-red Cave in your hands when I start my closed-door training. Now the most important thing to us is to stabilize it internally. If the inside is unstable, once members of the Nine Demons Hall come, we’ll be in some trouble.”

Qin Yu says through his holy sense.

Hou Fei agrees with him: “Don’t worry about this, big brother. The Blood-red Ridge is only that big so it won’t be difficult to stabilize it at all. But you already killed Di Tong, and his 8 brothers definitely won’t let this matter pass. Facing them, those ordinary fellas will be useless. We need experts.”

Qin Yu knows very well that Purple Demon aquatic dragons are so gifted that at the late Dongxu stage they can even rival Kongming stage Xiuxianists! He really has no confidence that he can handle that kind of super expert without relying on the Meteoric Tear to go all out.

But he will not necessarily be able to go all out. If the opponent quickly destroys his head, shattering his soul, even if the Meteoric Tear was more formidable, it would still be useless. Or if the opponent destroys his dantian, this will be disastrous for him as well.

Therefore, he must not fight unless he is forced into a tight corner.

“Late Dongxu stage Purple Demon aquatic dragons, well, according to the assessments in my hereditary memories, they are very tough.” Hou Fei is also frustrated. “Even if I ignore the serious consequences to go into berserk mode and fight desperately, I’ll only have a 50-50 chance of winning against one of them.”

Qin Yu and Hou Fei discuss for a long time. In the end, they both feel that the Nine Demons Hall is too powerful.

But they know that they now have enough power to wipe out the other 7 big caves under the Nine Demons Hall. After all, at the moment the Blood-red Cave has Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu, who have all become much more powerful

than they were.

“1st master, 2nd master.”

Seeing Qin Yu and Hou Fei, some guards who are on patrol immediately bow and say.

“Ha-ha, this order has spread really fast. I gave it in the main hall just now, but these guards already know to call you 2nd master.” Qin Yu praises. Actually, after leaving the main hall, those squad leaders immediately told their subordinates about this order through holy sense communication.

Hou Fei’s eyes glitter with excitement: “Kaka, now I got subordinates too. Well, when there’s nothing to do, it won’t be bad to train these brats a bit.”

When those patrolling guards hear what he says, their hearts cannot help but skip a beat. 2nd master will train them? How will this look like? They all know that this 2nd master is terrifyingly powerful.

……

On the secret floor under the northern part of the Blood-red Cave,

Nearly half of the secret rooms were destroyed in the fight between Cha Hong and Di Tong but quite a few of them are still good. Qin Yu tells his subordinates to take the rubble out while he himself goes into a secret room to start practicing once more.

This secret room has a round roof and a square floor. There is a rectangular soft mat made of oceanic soft grass in the center of the room. He sits down on it.

Di Tong's yuanying then flies out and floats in front of Qin Yu. Because part of its energy was absorbed by him before, it is now one size smaller than it was. He enfolds the yuanying in an internal flame and begins to refine it again.

Various golden rays of light radiate from his body, making him look like a sun.

The golden rays of light cover him completely, forming a nebula that rotates nonstop. Meanwhile, the purple yuanying sends out many purple streams of liquid, which rotate along with the nebula then get absorbed into Qin Yu's dantian continuously.

In his dantian,

The 3 golden grains are revolving unceasingly in the center of the huge inner nebula. If the orbits of these grains are put together, they will form a perfect sphere. Those purple streams of liquid are continuously burnt by the Stellar Flame until all of their impurities are removed.

As time passes,

The 3 golden grains gradually become bigger and bigger. The spherical silvery grains in the huge nebula also keep increasing in size, looking like countless stars …

Qin Yu is quietly practicing without being disturbed by anyone.

3 days later,

“Clack!” A very crisp noise is heard. In his dantian, the 3 golden grains, which have become as large as quail eggs, now split in three each again. Immediately, they have turned into 9 golden grains, which also revolve around in orbits that form a sphere together.

Once more, the countless silvery grains split in half as well, doubling their number.

The late Meteor stage!

Qin Yu has finally reached the late phase of the Meteor stage. But nearly half of Di Tong’s yuanying remains unrefined. Qin Yu of course will not waste it so he keeps refining and absorbing its energy. Time goes by. After about one and a half days, he eventually finishes absorbing Di Tong’s yuanying completely.

However, he is still at the late phase of the Meteor stage.

It indeed takes a lot of energy to reach the early Core stage from the late Meteor stage.

Si si ~~~

In his dantian, the 9 golden grains are revolving around nonstop. Because of their fantastic orbits, a mysterious induction has been created between them. Various brilliant electric sparks have unexpectedly been generated in the center

of the 9 golden grains' orbital sphere.

Those electric sparks are connecting the golden grains with each other but the grains' revolving orbits have remained unchanged.

"When the 9 meteors are united, the core will be formed. But I'm still some distance away from the unification of the 9 meteors." Qin Yu opens his eyes and says to himself smilingly.

After he reached the late Meteor stage, an attractive force has been created in the center of the 9 meteors' orbital sphere. When this force reaches its peak, it will pull the 9 meteors towards their orbital center and unify them. At that time it will be possible for Qin Yu to reach the Core stage.

However, before he can, he will have to overcome the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation.

"Since I've killed one of the Nine Demons Hall's aquatic dragons, the other eight will definitely come here to investigate. The Blood-red Cave is very close to the Qian Long continent. That Nine Demons Hall is 80 million li from here in the south. So, even with their Dongxu stage power, those Purple Demon aquatic dragons will possibly need a year to arrive."

There is a year left but Qin Yu still feels that he has too little time.

He is confident that he would be able to reach the early Core stage if he had 10 years. Once he has reached the Core stage, he would be able to face the Nine Demons Hall head-on without worries. However, at the moment, he does not have enough power for a head-on conflict with the Nine Demons Hall.

“There’s no point in thinking too much. I’ll come up with solutions as problems arise. Once Fei Fei, Xiao Hei and I join forces, what’s there for us to fear?” Qin Yu stops thinking about the menace of the Nine Demons Hall then takes out from his spatial ring some things.

They are a top-grade holy class spear, one of the 9 Swords and a black jade case.

After opening the jade case, he sees a jade slip. He makes a sweep with his holy sense.

“Oh, there are 9 keys to the 9 Swords Immortal Mansion. According to what this jade slip says, this 9 Swords Immortal Mansion is really extraordinary. Looks like the jade sword I got is the 8th key. However …” Qin Yu bursts out laughing. “Even if they can gather the other 8 jade swords, without mine, they won’t be able to open that immortal mansion.”

He has quickly figured this out accurately.

His camp’s power is weak for the moment but it will be okay if he does not bring the jade sword out. Even if other Xiuzhenists can gather the other 8 jade swords, they will still be unable to open the immortal mansion. And Qin Yu will lie low and wait until the Blood-red Cave has enough power to confront the Blue Water Mansion, the Azure Dragon Palace and the Nine Demons Hall to show the jade sword.

However, he still does not know that the Nine Demons Hall’s brothers care very deeply about each other. How can they possibly give him time to lie low? How can they possibly give him time to improve his side’s power? At the

moment, 3 of them are coming to his place with Di Jian being the leader. Even Hou Fei will have difficulty fighting a late Dongxu stage Di Jian!

End of b6c2.

B6C3: Internal disorder

Deep in the ocean, Di Jian, Di Qing and Di Luan, all robed in red, are rushing side by side through the water. They cause great turbulence and surges wherever they go.

“7th brother, 8th brother’s death is very strange. The Blood-red Cave is at the northernmost part of our territory and next to the Qian Long continent of mortals. The Blue Water Mansion and the Azure Dragon Palace are even farther from it than us. Given such great distances, the killer shouldn’t be from the Azure Dragon Palace or the Blue Water Mansion.” Di Qing ponders for a long time then opens his mouth and says.

What he just said is reasonable. After all, Di Tong leaving for the Blood-red Cave was a secret and not even all of his 8 brothers in the Nine Demons Hall knew about this. How could outsiders possibly have known?

Even if in the end the Blue Water Mansion’s and the Azure Dragon Palace’s subordinates were able to discover that Di Tong had gone to the Blood-red Cave, perhaps they would still not have enough time to chase and kill him.

Among the 9 brothers, Di Luan is fairly good at stratagems. After thinking for a while, he says with a nod: 2nd brother, do you still remember that we sent Cha Hong a message but he unexpectedly hasn’t replied?” When Di Luan set off, he messaged Cha Hong to ask.

However, the message was like a clay ox entering the sea and went unanswered.

“There are only 2 possibilities. First, Cha Hong is already dead. And second, he used some unknown wicked method to kill 8th brother then went into hiding, in which case, he certainly doesn’t dare to reply to our message.” Di Qing continues.

But, for the moment, Di Qing and the other 2 also have no way to find out if Cha Hong is dead or alive.

In fact, the Nine Demons Hall has basically never thought that the 8 caves under it are important. These 8 caves are merely the managers of its 8 large areas. The Nine Demons Hall has been using them only to govern its 90 million li radius territory and has never collected the soul jade slips of the 8 caves’ masters.

“We’ll know after an interrogation. What’s the point of making wild guesses here?”

The grim 6th brother Di Jian says.

Di Luan’s eyes brighten as he hears his 6th brother’s words. He says: “2nd brother, I’ve got a method. Not only will it find out if Cha Hong is dead, it’ll also be a big help to us in finding 8th brother’s killer.” After saying, he takes out a transmitter.

Both Di Jian and Di Qing feel happy at once and look at Di Luan.

“First, let’s message the Great Shell Cave, which is the one nearest the Blood-red Cave. The Great Shell Cave’s master must know some matters related to the Blood-red Cave. There’s another step that can be taken after questioning the

Great Shell Cave's master." Di Luan says smilingly.

He then sends a message to the Great Shell Cave. In just a while, the Great Shell Cave's master replies.

As soon as Di Luan takes a look at it, a faint smile appears on his face: "Just as I expected indeed, the Great Shell Cave's master said that the original master of the Blood-red Cave, Cha Hong, is already dead! This news has spread throughout the entire territory of the Blood-red Cave so the Great Shell Cave has also heard it."

"Cha Hong is dead?!" Hearing this, Di Qing makes a deduction in his mind. "Who's the new cave master?"

He knows very well that it is probable the new cave master killed Cha Hong to seize his position. As they can kill Cha Hong, they can also kill Di Tong.

"Wait for a while, 2nd brother. I'm questioning him." Di Luan is waiting for the Great Shell Cave's master to reply. After a while, he says frowningly: "2nd brother, 6th brother, according to the message of the Great Shell Cave's master, the new cave master is a former guardian called Liu Xing. But he doesn't know anything about how Cha Hong died."

"Guardian Liu Xing?" says Di Qing to himself.

Di Jian, Di Qing and Di Luan are all pondering.

"2nd brother, 6th brother, do you remember that old turtle Qing Xuan of the Blood-red Cave? Do you still remember that fight several hundred years ago?"

Di Luan suddenly says smilingly to Di Jian and Di Qing. He has already come up with an idea.

Di Jian is startled: "Old turtle Qing Xuan? I've never heard of him."

"6th brother, you never pay attention to what happens outside so it's normal that you know nothing about him. How about you, 2nd brother?" Di Luan looks at his 2nd brother Di Qing.

Di Luan says with a nod: "I've heard of that old turtle Qing Xuan. In the past, when we were choosing a manager for the territory of the Blood-red Cave, both he and Cha Hong strived for this position. In the end they fought each other. Cha Hong won a narrow victory, but the defense of that old turtle Qing Xuan was so astonishing that Cha Hong couldn't kill him."

Di Luan says smilingly with a nod: "Exactly. That old turtle Qing Xuan's defense is outstanding. Now he is also a Dongxu stage expert. Most of the 8 caves under our Nine Demons Hall have been unable to completely control their territories, and the Blood-red Cave is one of those."

There are many experts in the territory of a cave, how can all of them possibly submit to the cave?

The Blood-red Cave rules an 8 million li radius area in name, but in fact it only has complete control over the Blood-red Ridge and cannot completely control some distant valleys and ravines.

"Even now, Qing Xuan's turf, the Qing Xuan Ridge, is not under the Blood-red Cave's control. It's weaker than the Blood-red Ridge but Cha Hong is

already dead so Qing Xuan definitely won't accept the new cave master's authority. We can …" Di Luan bursts out laughing in a sinister manner.

Di Qing's eyes brighten: "Ha-ha, you're really smart, 7th brother. That's right. Nobody knows that new cave master Liu Xing very well. It won't be bad to let that old turtle Qing Xuan have a go at him. If that guardian Liu Xing can kill Qing Xuan then … he'll be a major suspect!"

Di Luan also nods his head.

Cha Hong is dead so naturally the new cave master will be suspected. If that mysterious new cave master killed Cha Hong then he can have killed Di Tong too.

"There's some friendship and contact between the Great Shell Cave's master and Qing Xuan." Di Luan says smilingly. "Why don't we directly back this old turtle Qing Xuan, 2nd brother, 6th brother? We'll tell him that the Nine Demons Hall has decided to let him become the new ruler of the Blood-red Cave's 8 million li radius territory."

Hearing this, Di Qing cannot help pointing at Di Luan and scolding laughingly: "7th brother, you're really wicked!"

In the past, Qing Xuan fought Cha Hong for this position but eventually lost. He has always considered this defeat a disgrace to his life. If he knows that Cha Hong is dead and that the Nine Demons Hall has appointed him as the new ruler of the Blood-red Cave's territory, will he possibly be able to sit tight?

"Ah, 7th brother, that Liu Xing fella is just a suspect. If, after we say that

we've appointed Qing Xuan as the new manager of the Blood-red Cave, he beats Qing Xuan, it won't be good for our investigation. After all, we will have appointed Qing Xuan as the new manager." Di Qing says with a frown.

Di Luan, however, says smilingly: "Will we? We'll only let the Great Shell Cave's master tell this to Qing Xuan. If he succeeds, we won't have to do anything. But if he fails, we certainly can shift the responsibility onto the Great Shell Cave's master. I think he won't dare to say a word even if he's wrongfully blamed."

That's right. If the Nine Demons Hall's majesties cause him to be wrongfully blamed, will he dare to speak out?

"Clever! Clever! 7th brother, quickly tell the Great Shell Cave's master to message Qing Xuan, making him rebel and fight for that cave master position. That Liu Xing, I've never heard of him before. Now I want to see how powerful this mysterious fella is!" Di Qing's eyes flash with coldness.

If this Liu Xing can kill Qing Xuan, Di Jian and the other 2 will have to consider him their no. 1 suspect.

The purpose of this maneuver is to estimate Liu Xing's true power. If he is not strong enough and gets killed, of course Di Jian, Di Qing and Di Luan will not pay attention to him anymore.

……

In the Blood-red Cave's territory, there is a particular mountain range that is several times smaller than the Blood-red Ridge. There are nearly 10,000

Xiuyaoists here. This Qing Xuan Ridge can be said to be a country within a country. In name, it is under the Blood-red Cave's control, but in fact, it does not take orders from the Blood-red Cave.

In the mansion of the old turtle Qing Xuan in the Qing Xuan Ridge,

Old Founder Qing Xuan is sitting in an armchair. There is a lady-in-waiting gently fanning him with a fan on either side of him. He is all smiles at the moment. His nearly 1 m long bluish flaming hair is slowly flowing. His blue eyebrows are also flowing.

"May I ask why you are so happy, Old Founder?" A white-clad handsome man comes in then says respectfully on one side.

Qing Xuan does not answer but his expression changes irregularly, sometimes looking frighteningly ferocious, sometimes looking excitedly murderous: "Ha-ha, Bai Yan, have you heard of the Nine Demons Hall?"

"Of course I have. The Nine Demons Hall is the real ruler of a 90 million li radius area and one of the 3 underwater superpowers. How could I not know about it? But why did you mention it, Old Founder?" Bai Yan says doubtfully.

Holding his eyebrow between his forefinger and middle finger, Qing Xuan slowly arranges his thoughts then says: "You know, the Nine Demons Hall has told the Great Shell Cave's master to message me that Cha Hong is already dead and I've become the new cave master. Ha-ha, Heaven has helped me. Heaven has helped me! That guardian Liu Xing or something, a brat from some small mountain range, has unexpectedly made an absurd attempt to become cave master without checking if he's eligible."

“Now I’ve been appointed by the Nine Demons Hall, I’m legitimate.” Qing Xuan suddenly stands up.

The white-clad man bows and waits for his orders.

“Bai Yan, spread the news that I have become the new cave master for me, saying that this is an appointment made by the Nine Demons Hall itself and that Liu Xing is illegitimate.” Qing Xuan’s lustrous green eyes radiate viciousness. “Disturbance, disturbance, cause a disturbance for me, those rebellious fellas. I want to plunge the Blood-red Ridge into absolute chaos and blood splattered everywhere. When the time is right, I’ll reappear and put everything back in order at one stroke.”

Bai Yan immediately bows: “Old Founder is really brilliant.”

……

In the Blood-red Cave,

“Ha-ha, Xiao Hei, you rushed to here from the ravine but didn’t even tell me about this. I really got a pleasant surprise …” Qin Yu laughs out loud. At the moment, the 3 brothers, Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu, are drinking wine in a building in the northern part.

Hei Yu stretches his wing and sweeps a cup up with his energy. He then drinks all the wine in it.

“Ha-ha, Fei Fei, I heard that you’re 2nd master. How is this possible? When we were in the ravine, we didn’t decide who ranked higher and who lower. How

about this? I'll be 2nd master and you'll be 3rd master." Hei Yu says to Hou Fei through his holy sense.

Hou Fei, who is happily drinking wine, immediately gives a glare when he hears this: "Damn you. What did you just say? I always listen to Master's words. At that time he told me to call Qin Yu big brother so I accepted this. Now you hairy bird also want to be one up on me? Dream on!"

He has never dared to disobey Uncle Lan's orders.

"You hairy bird, Master never told me to call you 2nd brother." Hou Fei says haughtily.

Hei Yu is furious: "Step aside, you monkey. What are you being aggressive for? Uncle Lan didn't say who the second is or who the third is but he didn't say you can get one up on me either." Hei Yu is very proud. He is simply unwilling to yield.

Qin Yu immediately has a headache.

Hei Yu and Hou Fei already fought each other before when they were staying in the ravine. Both of them wanted to be one up on each other.

Because Hou Fei is stubborn and Hei Yu is proud, they do not easily admire someone. Hei Yu has been following Qin Yu since he was little so naturally he listens to Qin Yu. As for Hou Fei, he calls Qin Yu big brother due to Uncle Lan's order. But only now, when Qin Yu has made quick improvements in power, does he approve of Qin Yu.

“All right, don’t quarrel. Neither of you is higher-ranked or lower-ranked than the other. You are equal, okay? As for the 2nd master and 3rd master positions, they are just titles. Xiao Hei, you weren’t here in the beginning so you should accept your position. All right, don’t argue over this matter anymore.”

Qin Yu has no choice but to say so.

“Humph,” Hei Yu utters a cold humph.

Hou Fei also gives Hei Yu a fierce stare.

Even though these two bicker over their positions, they do not fight over the other matters. The 3 brothers then drink wine and chat excitedly to each other again. They chat nonstop about many things, for example their experiences and their respective fantastic techniques. This drinking session lasts for 3 whole days and is very enjoyable.

The life of a Xiuzhenist is almost endless so a 3 day long drinking session does not mean anything.

Qin Yu now looks around. There are 6 beautiful ladies-in-waiting standing respectfully behind him. He says with a wave of his hand: “All of you can leave. Don’t let anyone come in.”

“Yes, cave master.” These girls bow and say then leave deferentially.

When the 6 ladies-in-waiting have left, Qin Yu waves his hands, setting up a restrictive spell around the 3 of them, then says mysteriously to Xiao Hei: “Xiao Hei, that lowlife Cha Hong had reached the peak of the early Dongxu stage and

was also a blood-red aquatic python so his yuanying has a lot of energy, enough for you to reach the middle Yuanying stage. For the moment, because of your soul, you should stop absorbing at the middle Yuanying stage. Don't absorb more than that before your soul has made another breakthrough."

He waves his hand and a purple yuanying floats out. It is none other than Cha Hong's yuanying.

Xiao Hei does not decline and receives it immediately.

Hei Yu has been Qin Yu's companion since he was very young so they seem to share everything. It does not matter how valuable a treasure is, to them, what's yours is mine and what's mine is yours. Hei Yu also knows that Qin Yu has reached the late Meteor stage.

Right at this moment --

"Cave masters, something bad happened." Zhuang Zhong's voice rises outside.

Qin Yu knows that Zhuang Zhong will only behave like this in a serious situation. He immediately removes the restrictive spell with a wave of his hand. Zhuang Zhong hurriedly rushes in from outside and says respectfully: "My 3 cave masters, word has spread through the Blood-red Ridge that 1st master's position is illegitimate and that the Nine Demons Hall has appointed the old turtle Qing Xuan as the new cave master directly. These rumors have made everyone in the Blood-red Ridge anxious and severely dented our Blood-red Cave's reputation. Quite a few formidable Xiuyaoists don't even listen to our orders anymore."

The faces of Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu change color at once.

However, Qin Yu does not know that this is a test that Di Jian and his 2 brothers have given him.

End of b6c3.

B6C4: Old Founder Qing Xuan

"Old turtle Qing Xuan? Tell me Zhuang Zhong, what is this fella's background? I can see that this turbulence definitely has to do with him." Hou Fei suddenly throws his cup on the floor and says furiously. His eyes radiate a golden light.

Hou Fei cannot contain his anger. In any case, he is the Blood-red Cave's 2nd master so how can he possibly let someone come and seize his position?

Zhuang Zhong says respectfully: "My 3 cave masters, this old turtle Qing Xuan is also an outstanding expert. In the past, when the Nine Demons Hall was choosing a manager for this 8 million li radius area, he and Cha Hong had a fight against each other. In the end Cha Hong won a narrow victory, but Qing Xuan's true form is an old turtle so his defense was extremely strong and Cha Hong couldn't kill him. Now that Cha Hong is dead, Qing Xuan must want to stage a comeback."

Qin Yu slightly nods.

Hou Fei, however, winks a couple of times and says with strange laughter: "Kaka, this old turtle couldn't even beat Cha Hong yet he still wants to become cave master. Laughable, man! I'll smash his black turtle shell directly with a blow of my stick, humph, humph."

The look in Qin Yu's eyes turns cold too: "Zhuang Zhong, as far as I know, quite a lot of Xiuyaoists in the Blood-red Cave's territory don't approve of me occupying this cave master position, right?" He is indeed not well-known in the 8 million li radius territory of the Blood-red Cave so naturally Xiuyaoists here do not revere him.

Zhuang Zhong says respectfully: “Those fellows don’t know about your abilities yet. If they know, they definitely won’t dare to be like that.”

“Don’t know?” Qin Yu says smilingly: “That old turtle Qing Xuan doesn’t want to live his worthless life in peace and is even attempting to take my position. Could it be he doesn’t know that in the Xiuzhen world, not having enough power will lead to death? This is good too. I’ll take this chance to showcase my power.”

He then says with a wave of his hand: “All right. There’s no need to report to me when those small fries cause trouble. But when that old turtle Qing Xuan appears, tell me about this. You can leave now.”

“Yes, cave master.”

Zhuang Zhong says respectfully at once then leaves.

From beginning to end Hei Yu did not say anything. Because he heard Zhuang Zhong say that Qing Xuan is approaching Cha Hong in power, he does not care about this old turtle.

Now, in the eyes of the 3 brothers, Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu, ordinary Xiuyaoists are no longer a threat to them. Their greatest enemies for the moment are the Nine Demons Hall’s 8 remaining Purple Demon aquatic dragons.

“Xiao Hei, you should do closed-door training to refine the yuanying first. Our lives will become much more interesting some time later. If you aren’t strong enough, you won’t be able to take part in that grand meeting.” There is a faint

smile on the corners of Qin Yu's mouth. His eyes flash with fierceness.

The 3 brothers of the Qin clan, whether Marshal Qin Feng, the reigning emperor Qin Zheng or Qin Yu, will show no mercy once they have become ruthless.

Qin Yu has already thought about what can happen in the future and has considered the worse-case scenario. Since he has prepared for the worst, what is there for him to be afraid of? Now he, Xiao Hei and Hou Fei have all become strong. They are no easy meat for anybody.

"Want to touch us 3 brothers? Be careful or your hands will be cut off." Qin Yu looks outside the room.

……

Qin Yu is standing in midair above the artificial mountain in the northern part of the Blood-red Cave.

He makes a wave of his hand and a building appears out of thin air. This is none other than Lei Mountain House, created by Lei Wei. He flies straight into this building. As soon as he enters it, he sees a huge pool before his eyes.

Qin Yu goes around the pool and comes into a drawing room.

"Training Hall," he looks at the Training Hall and gives a faint smile. He is remembering the past. At that time, to protect his father, he risked his life to kill Wu Xing and afterwards he was teleported into this building and regained consciousness in the Training Hall.

Suddenly various beautiful flowers appear in the drawing room. There is a kitten in the middle of the flowers.

"Master," Starlet says while wagging its tail.

Qin Yu gives a smile: "Starlet, do you feel lonely when I'm not here?" Even though thanks to the book explaining the techno-scientific civilization left behind by Lei Wei he already knew that Starlet is an artificially intelligent being, he is still unconsciously treating it as a living creature.

Starlet blinks its eyes a couple of times and says: "Lonely? What is it?"

Qin Yu is slightly startled. Only now does he remember that Starlet is not a living creature at all and therefore cannot have humanlike feelings. He cannot help giving a smile. Taking a look around, he quickly sees the door of the storeroom and feels frustrated.

The storeroom is comparable to the Training Hall in size. It has such a large area but more than half of it is packed with top-grade crystals.

He walks to the door of the storeroom and gives it a thought. This door then automatically opens. He takes a look inside and sees that more than half of the room is full of various ores of different colors. These ores must be counted by the ten thousand and, moreover, every chunk is a top-grade crystal.

Blue, crimson, green, golden, silvery, black …

The crystals flicker nonstop with attractive glows. Qin Yu can even feel their surging auras. Lei Wei had to roam countless places to be able to gather so many treasures.

Not even superpowers like the Blue Water Mansion and the Azure Dragon Palace have so many top-grade crystals. After all, top-grade crystals are very rare. They can be forged into top-grade holy weapons. There are so many top-grade crystals before Qin Yu but he has no way to take them out.

“Master set up a restrictive spell and said it can only be broken when I’ve reached the early Core stage. Now I’m at the late Meteor stage. I’ll have to overcome the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation to reach the early Core stage.” Qin Yu cannot help giving a faint powerless smile.

After getting out of the storeroom, he goes towards the back of the building.

The Pill Making Chamber and the Weapon Forging Chamber appear in front of him. While he was in the Wilderness, he forged his own holy weapons in the Weapon Forging Chamber. However, when he killed Di Tong, his Flaming Sword was destroyed and one of his Flaming Gloves was badly damaged.

“This time I want to forge top-grade holy weapons.”

Qin Yu makes a wave of his hand. 5 top-grade crystals immediately appear. They come from none other than the spatial ring that Di Tong left behind after getting killed. The Nine Demons Hall’s brothers put their ordinary treasures in Treasure Storing Palace but they all bring highly valuable treasures like top-grade crystals with them.

“The Flaming Gloves need very little top-grade crystal. 2 chunks are enough. As for the Flaming Sword … I can forge it from that long spear.” Because Di Tong’s spear is also a top-grade holy weapon, Qin Yu will not waste it. However, he cannot use it openly. If he did, this would be no different from announcing that he killed Di Tong.

With a stride, he enters the Weapon Forging Chamber. The chamber’s metal door then automatically shuts.

After sitting down with legs crossed on a bulrush mat, he points with a finger. A deep blue flame flies into the Eight Diagrams Furnace in the center of the chamber. The furnace is set ablaze instantly. At the same time, a spear flies to the area just above the furnace. It is none other than Di Tong’s top-grade holy spear.

“Heavenly Gate, 8 Diagrams, Orthodox!”

Qin Yu shouts in a deep voice. Several golden rays of light shoot out from his finger and fly into several holes on the side of the 8 Diagrams Furnace. Their respective written talismans and signs immediately brighten. Even the light inside the furnace also becomes much more dazzling.

The ultra-yang form of the Stellar Flame!

The spear slowly melts. As it is burnt by the Ultra-yang Flame, its many impurities are removed and it also becomes increasingly smaller.

……

After 7 days, Qin Yu finally succeeds in making his holy weapons. The top-

grade holy spear has been re-forged into a short sword, which is still called Flaming Sword. His forging technique is obviously more advanced than that of the Nine Demons Hall.

Compared to the spear, the sword is not even half as large in volume because all of the impurities have been got rid of. Now the Flaming Sword is also a top-grade holy weapon and is even sharper than before. Some written talismans and restrictive spells made of liquid purple gold have been fused with its surface.

The entire short sword is dark blue and there are purplish golden markings on its surface. Liquid purple gold is indeed an extremely good material for making written talismans and seals. The Flaming Sword is now even much more powerful than Qin Yu's expectations.

The new pair of Flaming Gloves took him 2 top-grade crystals to forge. These Flaming Gloves are exceptionally thin, just like a layer of skin attached to his fingers. However, they are much more powerful than the high-grade holy-class Flaming Gloves in the past.

After forging the holy weapons, Qin Yu quietly reads books on the balcony of the study. He also practices nonstop internally at the same time.

……

On the balcony of the study on the 2nd floor of Lei Mountain House, Qin Yu is leaning back in a chair reading the secret books that talk about many secrets of the Xiuzhen world left behind by Lei Wei.

He can see patrolling guards in the distance from this balcony.

“Cave master, someone is secretly stirring up trouble in the Blood-red Ridge. Many Xiuyaoists have begun to gossip about you at will. Obviously they have very little respect for you. Quite a few Xiuyaoists even think that old turtle Qing Xuan should become the cave master.” Zhuang Zhong says while standing outside Lei Mountain House.

Qin Yu keeps reading the old book in his hands and simply does not look at Zhuang Zhong. He says indifferently: “There’s no need to care about them. You only have to tell me when that old turtle Qing Xuan has appeared.”

The guardians are worried but Qin Yu is still as stable as a mountain. He continues to read the old books quietly on the balcony.

Looking at Lei Mountain House before him, Zhuang Zhong exclaims in wonderment inwardly: “Where did cave master get this building from? It appeared all of a sudden. Even though this building’s door is open, nobody can come in except for 2nd master and 3rd master. This is really very fantastic.”

Lei Mountain House certainly can identify arrivers. Therefore, other than Qin Yu and his 2 brothers, no one can enter it.

……

As the days pass, the several tens thousand Xiuyaoists in the Blood-red Ridge also secretly gossip about Qin Yu. In addition to this, Old Founder Qing Xuan has sent subordinates to spread rumors so most Xiuyaoists do not think highly of this new cave master at all.

At this moment, a white-clad man goes up to the entrance of the Blood-red Cave.

"Give this to your cave master." The white-clad man hands a jade slip to a guard then says arrogantly: "Our Old Founder has said, according to the Nine Demons Hall's order, the new cave master is our Old Founder. If this Liu Xing or something is sensible, he should quickly abdicate. Otherwise, there'll be a war and he'll lose his life."

After saying this, the white-clad man immediately turns around and leaves like a beam of light.

The guard who is holding the jade slip is still dumbfounded. Only after a while does he wake up with a start.

This guard is greatly shocked: "This is bad. That Old Founder Qing Xuan is coming. What those brothers said is right. This Qing Xuan must want to come here and seize the cave master position. Now he already intends to get into action. I wonder if cave master can be a match for him."

The guard has heard that Qin Yu can defeat guardian Teng Bi in one hit, but he has never seen this with his own eyes. Moreover, Old Founder Qing Xuan is stronger than guardian Teng Bi.

……

In just a while, the jade slip is delivered to Qin Yu.

He is leaning back in his chair, holding an old book in one hand and the jade

slip in the other. After making a sweep with his holy sense, he laughs.

A challenge letter!

This is the challenge letter that Qing Xuan has sent Qin Yu. That Qing Xuan thinks that he himself is an expert of the same tier as Cha Hong and that Qin Yu, being a former guardian under Cha Hong, is weaker than Cha Hong so he is confident of killing Qin Yu.

“Junior Liu Xing,

I’m Old Founder Qing Xuan. You must have heard that in the past I had some connection with your previous cave master Cha Hong. At that time I was careless for a moment and suffered a narrow defeat. I’ve been training hard for several hundred years, intending to fight Cha Hong again soon. Who could have thought that he would die so suddenly? This can be considered his luck.

But this is also a good thing. Junior, hand over the cave master position to me immediately, I don’t want to argue with a junior like you. If you don’t listen, I’m going to burn you to death with my internal flame, destroying your soul.

Take your time considering this.

I don’t mind telling you that the Nine Demons Hall has appointed me as cave master. I’m not fooling you. Plus, I don’t feel like fooling a junior like you. I’m going to the Blood-red Cave 3 days later. Whether you’ll live or die then depends on your choice!

Old Founder Qing Xuan.”

Looking at this jade slip, Qin Yu cannot help bursting out laughing. A deep blue flame comes out from his hand and burns the jade slip to ashes.

“Don’t overrate yourself!”

He remarks indifferently then continues reading the old book in his hand without any anger.

……

3 days later,

A massive group of several thousand Xiuyaoists comes. Highest among this group is a chair carried by 4 Xiuyaoists. An old man is leaning back in the chair. His long hair is flowing like a bluish flame. Old Founder Qing Xuan occasionally holds his long eyebrows between his index fingers and middle fingers. His slightly closed eyes sometimes flash with coldness.

A great number of the Blood-red Ridge’s Xiuyaoists are watching from a distance. The Xiuyaoists who have been living for a long time all know about Qing Xuan. They know that he is formidable. Qin Yu was only a guardian under Cha Hong, how can he possibly be a match for Qing Xuan, who is on the same level as Cha Hong?

A crowd of Xiuyaoists stands in midair in front of the Blood-red Cave then uniformly turns around and looks at Qing Xuan and his large entourage. This crowd of Xiuyaoists is led by none other than the white-clad man Bai Yan.

“Old Founder!” Bai Yan gets down on one knee and says respectfully.

“Old Founder!” The nearly 1000 Xiuyaoists behind him all get down on one knee and say. Quite a few Xiuyaoists in this crowd came to the Blood-red Ridge together with Bai Yan to manipulate other Xiuyaoists here. It is only because of this that today many Xiuyaoists are standing on Qing Xuan’s side.

Qing Xuan, who is leaning back in the chair, opens his eyes and takes a glance at the Blood-red Cave.

“Junior Liu Xing, quickly come out to welcome your Old Founder!”

His loud and clear voice immediately resounds through the whole Blood-red Cave. The power contained in his voice even causes the faces of the Blood-red Cave’s guards to change color greatly. Seeing this, the Xiuyaoists under Qing Xuan become arrogant.

Hearing this voice, Qin Yu, who is quietly reading a book in Lei Mountain House, cannot help but burst out laughing.

“Oh? That old black turtle has come. Let’s play with him a bit.” He puts the book down and disappears from Lei Mountain House with a movement of his body.

End of b6c4.

B6C5: A sword through the throat

Followed by a large entourage, Old Founder Qing Xuan is indeed in a very great position. Even though by now all of the Blood-red Cave's guardians have appeared, he is still leaning back in his chair without looking straight at them, which makes him appear all high and mighty.

"Qing Xuan, being so arrogant at the Blood-red Cave, you're really a bit much." Teng Bi says coldly.

Qing Xuan gives Teng Bi a sideways glance then says with an evil laugh that sounds like the cry of an owl: "So it's you, Horned Dragon Teng Bi. If you join me, I'll make you my deputy. What do you think?" He certainly wants to recruit a subordinate like Teng Bi because he also knows that Teng Bi is powerful.

"Oh my, old turtle Qing Xuan, you're even tempting boss Teng in front of the Blood-red Cave's main entrance, isn't this a bit too disrespectful to our cave master? This is simply …" Yan Qing curls her lips, looking very disdainful.

Qing Xuan's face darkens. His eyes flash repeatedly with coldness.

Yan Qing hurriedly hugs Teng Bi's arm, saying: "Boss Teng, that old black turtle scares me. I'm really frightened. You have to protect me." She looks very terrified but actually there is a hint of derision in her eyes.

Seeing Yan Qing acting like that, Teng Bi cannot help giving a faint smile.

"You strumpet, I'll definitely take your yuanying and peel your snake skin off,

making you die in a world of pain.” Qing Xuan says in furious anger.

This Old Founder Qing Xuan hates being called old turtle Qing Xuan or old black turtle the most and likes being called Old Founder. However, Yan Qing has insulted him more than once by calling him what he hates so how can he possibly not become furious?

“Oh my, I’m so scared.” Yan Qing says again in a flirtatious voice.

Qing Xuan is so angry that his eyebrows tremble.

“Don’t waste your time here, old black turtle. You want to seize the cave master position with your puny power? Don’t overrate yourself so shamelessly.” Wu Feng and Wu Tong laugh coldly while looking at Qing Xuan. They are not afraid of him in the least.

The 3 black turtle brothers, however, say nothing.

Their true forms belong to a relatively rare species of black turtle whereas Qing Xuan is just a common old black turtle. He has reached his current level only because he has been practicing for a very long time. Therefore, the 3 black turtle brothers actually look down on him.

“All of you prepare to be burnt to death and have your souls destroyed by my internal flame!”

Qing Xuan points at the 9 guardians and angrily rebukes. Now he has become really angry. Coming here with a large entourage, originally he imagined how the Blood-red Cave’s guardians would get terrified when they see him.

But his imagination has proven to be wrong. These guardians do not care about him at all.

Teng Bi, Yan Qing, Xi Yan, Ba Ming and his 2 brothers, Wu Feng and his brother, and Zhuang Zhong, the 9 guardians, are not afraid of him in the least after they saw him. Other Xiuyaoists do not know about Qin Yu's real power, but these guardians do.

Moreover, both 2nd master Hou Fei and 3rd master Hei Yu are already terrifyingly powerful, not to mention Qin Yu.

"Oh, if you want to burn my guardians to death, you'll have to ask me, the cave master, if I like that first. You're really a bit much, Old Founder Qing Xuan." Qin Yu's voice resounds through an area of several hundred li in radius in which all the Blood-red Ridge's 50,000 to 60,000 Xiuyaoists have gathered to wait and see.

Countless Xiuyaoists all turn their heads looking at the Blood-red Cave.

They only see black-robed Qin Yu get in front of the 9 guardians in just 2 steps and face Old Founder Qing Xuan directly. He is now different from when he was a still a guardian. There is a faint smile on his face at the moment, making him look very calm and collected.

He is standing straight like a javelin. His black robe is fluttering gracefully even though there is no wind.

As soon as Qing Xuan sees Qin Yu, he slightly frowns: "Looks like this brat is

no ordinary at all. It won't be simple to beat him." After seeing Qin Yu, Qing Xuan is no longer completely confident.

But he changes his mind again, thinking: "Humph, this brat was only a guardian under Cha Hong so he must be weaker than Cha Hong. Even if Cha Hong himself were here, he wouldn't be able to harm me, let alone this brat, who is inferior to him."

When Qing Xuan thinks about this, he becomes much more relaxed at once.

"Brat, have you read the jade slip I prepared and sent to you? What's your choice? Obediently stepping down and giving the Blood-red Cave to me? Or stubbornly resisting till the end so that I'll have to personally get into action, kill you and destroy your soul."

Qing Xuan looks very arrogant.

Qin Yu frowns.

"Qing Xuan, you've overrated yourself a bit," says he. Now he already feels that Old Founder Qing Xuan has overestimated his own abilities too much.

"Humph!"

Qing Xuan suddenly utters a cold humph. With a movement of his body, he flies out of the chair and stands in midair. His long blue hair straightens like sharp arrows and flaps wantonly. He looks coldly at Qin Yu. His eyes are radiating a strong green light.

“Brat, I’ve given you a few chances to save face but you still think that you’re cave master and have been very arrogant in front of me. Good, then don’t blame me for being merciless.” Qing Xuan says with evil laughter. His words are containing killing intent.

However, Qin Yu gives a laugh and looks at him.

Qing Xuan is enraged by Qin Yu’s look: “Brat, could it be you don’t know that real power is the most important thing in this underwater Xiuyao world? You think you’re cave master just because those guardians and guards have accepted you as cave master? Alright, I’m going to let you know what real power is!”

Qin Yu frowns.

“Oh, Qing Xuan, so you’re finally ready to get into action?” He looks disdainfully at the Xiuyaoists in Qing Xuan’s entourage below him then looks at Qing Xuan.

“Could it be you’re scared?” A hint of satisfaction suddenly appears in Old Founder Qing Xuan’s heart.

What he has been hoping for is that the current cave master willingly bows his head and subordinates himself to him. This will make him feel even prouder than killing Qin Yu to seize the cave master position.

“No, I’ve already been waiting for your attacks. It’s just that you’ve been too noisy.” Qin Yu clenches his fists. A series of cracking noises is unexpectedly heard. The faces of some Yuanying stage Xiuyaoists and above change color

greatly at once, including Old Founder Qing Xuan.

The reason for this is that these experts know those noises are simply not caused by the bones in his fists but by the explosions of the air in his palms when he suddenly clenches his fists. Those noises show how extremely powerful and fast his hands are.

One should know that in general when ordinary experts clench their fists, they cannot make the air in their palms explode because it flows out too fast. Only when the clenching speed of the hands surpasses the escaping speed of the air can such a phenomenon occur.

“Very well, you’ve got some power indeed. Too bad, you still won’t be able to take one hit from me.” Qing Xuan’s long eyebrows flutter. A large octagonal hammer immediately appears in his hand. It is a high-grade holy-class heavy hammer. A black suit of armor then appears on his body.

A great cheer goes up from below at once.

Those Xiuyaoists under Qing Xuan seem to have already seen him kill Qin Yu.

“Big brother, it’s time to get rid of this old black turtle.” A strange voice comes out from inside the Blood-red Cave. A monkey that is carrying a black stick on his shoulder then walks out while shaking his head. His body naturally gives off an extremely ferocious aura.

Old Founder Qing Xuan’s face immediately changes color.

“Qing Xuan, don’t you want to burn me to death with your internal flame?”

Qin Yu suddenly gives a laugh.

Everybody at the scene can only see that he turns into a golden beam of light in an instant. Qing Xuan opens his eyes wide in terror and hurriedly swings his large hammer out. However, his movement suddenly comes to a halt.

Qin Yu's body appears again right in front of Qing Xuan. He reaches out his right hand. A dark blue short sword in his right hand then penetrates Qing Xuan's throat.

"Old Founder! Old Founder!" Bai Yan cries in a terrified voice.

Bai Yan knows that Old Founder has reached the early Dongxu stage and therefore, in theory, his soul can merge with his yuanying to escape. However, Bai Yan simply does not know that when Qin Yu's Flaming Sword pierced Qing Xuan's throat, a portion of the Stellar Flame immediately entered his body.

Before Qing Xuan's yuanying can flee, that portion of the Stellar Flame enfolds it.

"Spare me, please spare me."

Qing Xuan's yuanying cries in terror.

"Don't you want to burn me to death with your flame? I'm going to give you a taste of your own medicine." Qin Yu says through his holy sense. He has excellent control of his own flame so even though part of his flame is currently inside Qing Xuan's body, it does not damage Qing Xuan's body.

With an anguished cry, Qing Xuan's soul is finally shattered. Qin Yu sucks that yuanying into his spatial ring directly. He cannot help giving a faint smile because he has just obtained another early Dongxu stage yuanying so easily.

Pu!

He pulls his sword out. Blood immediately spurts from Old Founder Qing Xuan's throat. However, Qin Yu has already moved away several meters instantly as if he has used teleportation.

Bang!

Qing Xuan's corpse falls down powerlessly then drifts nonstop in the ocean's water.

Stupefied!

The several thousand Xiuyaoists under Qing Xuan are stupefied by this scene, so are the Blood-red Cave's 5000 guards, the 9 guardians and the 50,000 to 60,000 Xiuyaoists in the Blood-red Ridge as well.

"How is this possible?" Bai Yan says to himself in disbelief.

The other Xiuyaoists, however, are so shocked that they are speechless.

Qing Xuan was an early Dongxu stage expert but he was unable to survive just one move executed by Qin Yu and got his throat penetrated. The most shocking

thing is Qin Yu's speed. Except for Hou Fei, all of the experts at the scene were not able to see how Qin Yu moved at all.

Previously, they all thought that energy and strength were the most important things to an expert. But now they have realized that an extreme speed is also a terrifying weapon.

"Everybody."

Qin Yu's voice rises. All of those Xiuyaoists no longer dare to make a noise. They focus their attention to listen to what he is going to say. They revere strong individuals the most so who among them would not respect Qin Yu after he has shown that he is so powerful?

"Today Qing Xuan wanted to seize my cave master position, but," his voice turns cold, "to do this, you must have enough power! If you attempt to fight for this position with insufficient power like Qing Xuan, you'll only get yourself killed!"

He coldly sweeps his eyes across everyone at the scene.

"I don't want to see another place like the Qing Xuan Ridge in the Blood-red Cave's territory. I want everybody in this 8 million li radius area to be clear that there is only one ruler, that is, the Blood-red Cave. Anyone who defies me shall be reduced to nothing and have their soul destroyed!"

Overbearing!

No resistance is allowed!

“There are nearly 100 Yuanying stage experts in the Blood-red Cave’s territory. 40 to 50 of them live in the Blood-red Ridge even though they’re not guardians. They will also listen to the Blood-red Cave’s orders in serious situations. It seems the Qing Xuan Ridge has 20 to 30 Yuanying stage experts.”

Qin Yu suddenly goes up to Bai Yan.

“I ask you all. Do you want to continue following Qing Xuan’s old path? You should know that you will suffer the same fate as him walking this path.” Right after saying this, he turns around and returns to the Blood-red Cave.

Bai Yan is smart so he understands what Qin Yu said.

In the beginning Qin Yu said he did not want to see another rebellious place like the Qing Xuan Ridge and if such a place appeared, it would be destroyed completely. So, now, judging from what Qin Yu just personally said to him, the leader of the Qing Xuan Ridge, he knows that he has been given 2 paths.

Obeying Qin Yu, he will live!

Defying Qin Yu, he will die!

Bai Yan clenches his teeth. He has made a decision.

……

After entering the Blood-red Cave, Qin Yu and Hou Fei walk back to Lei

Mountain House side by side.

"Ha-ha, it was awesome, big brother, really awesome. A sword through the throat." Hou Fei is very excited. He is violent and bloodthirsty so if someone annoys him, he will only want to smash them to death with his stick. If in the beginning Qin Yu had not told him not to get involved, he would have killed someone so arrogant like Qing Xuan early on.

Hearing Hou Fei's words, Qin Yu does not know what to say.

This time he has behaved in such an overbearing manner but actually he did not want to do so. He is the type who only cares about those who are on his side, so why would he want to control those strangers? However, this is the Xiuzhen world and Qin Yu knows that if he appears to be soft and harmless, those Xiuyaoists will look down on him.

It is a rule in the Xiuzhen world that only strong individuals are respected. Therefore he had to subdue everyone with such imperiousness to make them understand that he is the ruler of this 8 million li radius area. Now no one here will dare to revolt against him because any rebel will be utterly destroyed.

He can only gain total control of this 8 million li radius territory by doing this.

As time passes, the results confirm that Qin Yu's method is correct.

The population of the Blood-red Ridge quickly increases. Not only do the Qing Xuan Ridge's Xiuyaoists immigrate to the Blood-red Ridge, some other Yuanying stage Xiuyaoists also move over here because they are scared of Qin Yu. Some Yuanying stage Xiuyaoists even ask to become guardians.

In just a month, the whole Blood-red Ridge has become stable like an iron panel with every Xiuyaoist here listening to the Blood-red Cave's orders. It can be said that the Blood-red Cave's persuasiveness is now much stronger than it was during Cha Hong's time. The reason for this is that cave master Qin Yu is even more powerful than Cha Hong!

However, this news spreads very fast and the Great Shell Cave, which is near the Blood-red Cave, quickly hears it.

End of b6c5.

B6C6: Uncle Lan, a real expert

In the Silver Claw Cave, one of the 8 caves under the Nine Demons Hall,

At the moment the Silver Claw Cave is putting on a grand show. Various kinds of delicacies and fine wines have been prepared properly. Beautiful girls are also performing dances in the main hall. The 3 brothers, Di Jian, Di Qing and Di Luan, are sitting high in the main hall enjoying the singing and dancing.

It is really too far from the Nine Demons Hall to the Blood-red Cave so these 3 experts cannot be on the move all the time. After rushing every one month or two, they will stop at a cave for a rest.

“My 3 majesties, You Qian would like to drink a toast to you!” A silvery-armored woman raises her cup and says.

The Silver Claw Cave’s master, You Qian, is a woman, who has also reached the early Dongxu stage. There is an air of heroism and valor about her, which makes her different from the Blood-red Cave’s Yan Qing and Xi Yan, who are seductive. Her manner is very swift and fierce, giving a feeling of ruthlessness.

Perhaps it was only because of this ruthlessness that You Qian was able to become the ruler of the Silver Claw Cave’s 9 million li radius territory.

“Qian’er, there’s no need to stand on ceremony too much.” Di Qing says smilingly. He, Di Jian and Di Luan still raise their cups and drink with her. Even though Di Qing is being very nice to her, he will kill her with absolutely no hesitation if necessary.

To Xiuzhenists, sex appeal is definitely not a determinant of their behavior.

After 3 rounds, Di Jian and his brothers feel very good. They keep drinking while enjoying the singing and dancing. Suddenly Di Qing frowns. A transmitter appears in his right hand. As soon as he makes a sweep with his holy sense, his face changes color.

Both Di Jian and Di Luan look at him.

“What happened, 2nd brother?” Di Luan hurriedly asks. Seeing that Di Qing’s face has changed color, he knows that something serious has happened.

Below them, seeing the expressions of the 3 majesties, You Qian immediately makes a wave of her hand to the dancers. They stop dancing at once and go to one side of the main hall. You Qian says nothing either so that she will not disturb the 3 majesties.

Di Qing first waves his hands, setting up a restrictive spell around the 3 of them. He does not want to let You Qian and the others know about their business. He then says with a sigh: “7th brother, your prediction is pretty good. That old turtle Qing Xuan has died indeed.”

Di Luan’s and Di Jian’s faces change color.

“2nd brother, then … that fella called Liu Xing or something is highly suspicious. Maybe he’s 8th brother’s killer.” Di Luan’s eyes glitter with coldness. During this period of time, they have always been pondering who the killer really is.

Di Jian suddenly stands up: “Let’s go immediately. We’re going to capture that Liu Xing fella directly. It doesn’t matter if he’s not the killer, let’s capture him first.”

“Wait a bit. I haven’t finished saying.” Di Qing says indifferently.

Di Jian and Di Luan look at him again.

“Could there be something else, 2nd brother?” Di Luan asks doubtfully.

Di Qing says with a nod: “The message sent by the Great Shell Cave’s master says that Liu Xing needed just one move to kill Qing Xuan. Using only one move to kill an early Dongxu stage expert, his power is simply very frightening!”

“One move!”

Di Luan is astonished.

This time, among the 3 of them, Di Jian is at the late Dongxu stage, Di Qing is at the middle Dongxu stage and Di Luan, the weakest, is only at the early Dongxu stage. Even among the Nine Demons Hall’s 9 majesties, Di Luan also ranks last in power.

“He killed an early Dongxu stage expert in one move. That’s how powerful he is.” Di Luan frowns. “It looks like he’s strong enough to kill 8th brother.”

Di Jian’s face is expressionless but killing intent is surging in his eyes: “It

doesn't matter how powerful he is, if he's 8th brother's killer, he definitely won't escape from the palm of my hand." He totally looks like a ferocious god at the moment.

Di Qing slowly shakes his head and says: "That Liu Xing fella was able to kill Qing Xuan not thanks to his powerful energy but thanks to … his frightening speed!"

"Speed?" Both Di Jian and Di Luan become doubtful.

Di Qing says with a nod: "That's right, his speed. According to the message, Liu Xing's speed is really frightening. The Great Shell Cave's master guesses that he relied on his speed to close in on Qing Xuan instantly, making it impossible for Qing Xuan to figure out his travelling path, and in the end penetrated Qing Xuan's throat with a sword."

"Being able to kill an early Dongxu stage expert in one move, his speed is very fast. No wonder his name is Liu Xing." Di Jian praises.

Di Qing says with a nod: "Now it looks like that cave master Liu Xing is very likely the killer. He's the prime suspect."

Di Luan however slightly shakes his head, saying: "2nd brother, now we mustn't make subjective judgments. If you were the killer of 8th brother and Cha Hong and got one of the 9 Swords, what would you do? Could you display your power openly and become the new cave master?"

Di Qing is startled.

After a while, he says in self-derision: “7th brother, I’m indeed not as smart as you. You’re right, if I got 1 of the 9 Swords, I’d definitely hide in a place that nobody knows about and train hard. When I’m strong enough to rival experts like Azure Dragon, I’d bring the jade sword out and go with them to open the 9 Swords Immortal Mansion.”

“Exactly, is the Blood-red Cave really important compared to the 9 Swords Immortal Mansion?” Di Luan says smilingly.

Di Qing says with a nod: “I understand what you mean. That Liu Xing fella has now become the Blood-red Cave’s master so openly so he’s unlikely to be the killer, right?”

“No.” Di Luan shakes his head.

Di Qing and Di Jian both look at him.

Di Luan says: “I don’t know much about his character. What if he can guess our thinking so he intentionally didn’t go into hiding and, instead, made himself visible? So, Liu Xing is still a suspect.” After he said this, Di Qing and Di Jian are somewhat confused.

“7th brother, a while ago you said Liu Xing was above suspicion, now you say he’s a suspect. What’s your meaning actually?” Di Qing questions him closely.

Di Luan says smilingly: “2nd brother, 6th brother, I said this to make you understand that Liu Xing is a suspect but he’s not the only suspect. We mustn’t totally think that he’s the killer because if we do, we may miss the real killer.”

“Ha-ha, I already get it, 7th brother. Liu Xing is a suspect but we can’t focus our entire attention on him. We have to look at other guys too, right?” Di Qing understands this point.

Di Luan says with a nod: “That’s right. We have to pay attention to all suspects and can’t focus our entire attention on anyone. Any of the suspects can be 8th brother’s killer. If we can’t find out who killed 8th brother, then … we’ll kill them all!”

Di Luan’s eyes radiate coldness.

He would rather kill 1000 suspects than miss one!

“Good, then let’s go right now. We have to investigate as soon as possible. The longer we wait to begin, the harder it’ll be to investigate.” Di Luan immediately stands up and says.

Di Jian and Di Qing nods. They then remove the restrictive spell around them at once.

“My 3 majesties, I’ve prepared very nice rooms for you. Would you like to get some rest?” says You Qian smilingly.

Di Qing says with a shake of his head: “Qian’er, we have to resume our journey now.” After saying, he immediately flies out of the main hall with Di Jian and Di Luan. They then rush outwards extremely fast. In just a while, they disappear from You Qian’s field of vision.

Only now does You Qian let out a sigh of relief.

When those majesties of the Nine Demons Hall were here, she did not dare to be indiscreet in the least and was really very tense.

“Qiao’er, Lan’er, come here.”

She says to 2 dancers not far from her. Her eyes are blazing…

……

In the Blood-red Cave,

Today the number of the Blood-red Cave’s guardians has reached 16. Originally there were even more Yuanying stage experts who asked to become guardians but because, firstly, there are only a limited number of courtyard houses in the eastern part, and secondly, if there are too many guardians, the numbers of guards distributed to each of them will be too few, the number of guardians has been fixed at 16.

Moreover, even though those Yuanying stage experts who live in the Blood-red Ridge are not guardians, they will still listen to the Blood-red Cave’s orders at critical junctures.

On the balcony of Lei Mountain House’s 2nd floor,

This balcony is 6 to 7 m long and 3 to 4 m wide so it has a relatively large area.

“You’re still reading books, big brother? This is really boring. Today I gave those guardians a scolding in the main hall. Kaka, it was very interesting. But they actually needed scolding. They only know how to enjoy themselves and lack training!”

Hou Fei sits down on one side of Qin Yu.

Qin Yu puts the old book he is reading down and says smilingly to Hou Fei: “Fei Fei, during this period of time, the Blood-red Cave has been run completely by you. I can see that you’re very excited. In the past you said you’d occupy a mountain and become a boss. This means you like to manage subordinates, right? From now on, I’ll give the entire Blood-red Cave to you. Xiao Hei and I won’t manage it. Only find me and Xiao Hei if something important arises, okay?”

Qin Yu has largely been alone since he was a kid so he is used to solitude. As for Xiao Hei, he is aloof and proud so he does not like to manage a large number of subordinates either.

By contrast, Hou Fei likes the feeling of being followed by a large entourage and being a boss.

“Ha-ha, very good, this is really very good. Anyway, there are 3 positions in the main hall so you 2 can come whenever you like. But I’ll come every time you want to have a meeting.” Hou Fei is so excited that he makes strange quacks and scratches his head.

Qin Yu gives a smile.

In a place like this Xiuyao world, a cave master's main role is to rely on his individual intimidation to occasionally give orders and not to manage his subordinates every day. Of course, it will be much better if the subordinates are managed every day.

"Fei Fei, this black stick of yours is made of a very strange material. What grade is it?" Qin Yu asks Hou Fei.

Hou Fei is startled. After a while, he says with a shake of his head: "I don't know either. But I feel that this stick is at least not lower than top-grade holy weapons. Master gave me this black stick when I was little. I've been carrying it with me all the time. It has also never disappointed me."

Qin Yu nods.

It is not strange for him to have asked so. He has seen all kinds of holy weapons, low-grade ones, middle-grade ones, high-grade ones and even top-grade ones, but he has never seen a weapon like Hou Fei's black stick. Judging by appearances, it is like a normal black stick.

But this black stick is definitely not inferior to top-grade holy weapons.

"You said Uncle Lan gave you this black stick?" Qin Yu suddenly thinks about what Hou Fei just said.

Hou Fei says with a nod: "I started to follow Uncle Lan when I was little so of course all of my stuff was given to me by him. If he hadn't, then who would have given me?"

“Right, do you know how powerful Uncle Lan actually is? When I was in the ravine, I felt that he was unfathomable. You’re his disciple so you should know about his power, right?” He made a certain decision long ago. Now he is only collecting some additional information related to it.

Hou Fei says with a glare: “Don’t doubt my master’s power, big brother. He’s so strong that you simply can’t imagine it. In the past I once entered berserk mode and felt that I was too strong in that state but … he knocked me out with just a palm strike.”

Qin Yu’s heart skips a beat.

A knockout palm strike!

Qin Yu certainly knows well how powerful Hou Fei is. He is a divine beast so even without using berserk mode he is already extremely strong. Once he enters berserk mode, he will be terrifying. Qin Yu even thinks that, in that state, Hou Fei can be a worthy adversary for Di Long of the Nine Demons Hall.

However, even in that state, Hou Fei was knocked unconscious by Uncle Lan with a palm strike.

“Right, after regaining consciousness, did you feel unwell in any way?” Qin Yu asks again.

Hou Fei says smilingly: “No, I didn’t. Master is much more powerful than me so his palm was just enough to knock me out and didn’t harm me at all. Heaven knows how many times more powerful than me he really is.” Hou Fei cannot help marveling.

This is also the reason why Hou Fei never dares to complain when Uncle Lan tells him to do something.

“So strong.” Qin Yu is delighted.

When he was pondering what would happen if he killed Di Tong, he thought that in the worst-case scenario the Nine Demons Hall would want to hunt him down. Just before he got into action, he remembered Uncle Lan, a real expert who is totally unfathomable to him.

Qin Yu felt that Uncle Lan was very strong, extraordinarily strong. At least he could not even sense a clue about Uncle Lan’s power.

Therefore, he dared to kill Di Tong and to occupy the Blood-red Cave with his 2 brothers.

If in the end the Nine Demons Hall really hunts for him, he and his brothers will fight an exciting battle against it. Given their abilities, they can certainly shake the Nine Demons Hall. Even if they suffer a defeat, they can still run to Uncle Lan and ask him to help them.

Qin Yu is totally confident about his speed.

……

2 days later,

Qin Yu is saying goodbyes to Hei Yu and Hou Fei. According to his calculations, there are several months left before the Nine Demons Hall's members arrive. But he has still decided to take a trip back to the ravine in advance. The 3 brothers therefore have to part even though they do not want to.

"Xiao Hei, these are 2 top-grade crystals. Your awl is only a high-grade holy weapon. If you think they aren't enough, I still have another chunk." Before leaving, Qin Yu gives Hei Yu 2 chunks of crystal.

"One chunk is enough." Hei Yu receives a chunk and does not touch the other. Qin Yu takes back the other chunk without saying anything. There is already no need for reserve between them. On one side, Hou Fei is discontented.

"Big brother, you gave that hairy bird a top-grade crystal, but why didn't you give me one?" He says resentfully.

"Your black stick is already not weaker than top-grade holy weapons. If you still want top-grade crystals then give me that black stick." Qin Yu says smilingly. Hou Fei immediately hugs his black stick then fuses it with his body.

"Alright, let's stop chatting. I'm going now. You two can tell the guardians that I'm doing closed-door training. Get it?" Qin Yu looks smilingly at his 2 brothers.

Hei Yu and Hou Fei nod.

The dark blue Flaming Sword immediately appears under Qin Yu's feet. His golden stellar energy then flows through his body and the sword. In an instant, his entire body turns into a golden beam of light and disappears in the distance. His speed is really frighteningly fast.

End of b6c6.

B6C7: Psychic

The ravine is less than a million li from the Blood-red Ridge and Qin Yu has become nearly 10 times faster than before so it takes him just one day to reach the ravine. Not even those Purple Demon aquatic dragons from the Nine Demons Hall can imagine his speed.

Late Meteor stage experts can rely on their speed and concentrated offense to fight late Dongxu stage Xiuxianists. This means that late Meteor stage experts are at least superior to late Dongxu stage Xiuxianists in speed. Therefore, it is easy to imagine how fast Qin Yu is.

He rushes to the entrance of the ravine. At first sight, there is only a continuous mountain range around this place. Outsiders basically will not be able to notice that there is a ravine hidden here.

“Big brother Liu Xing. No, big brother Qin Yu.”

A purple-clad girl who appears to be in her early teens rushes out through the flora at the bottom of the ocean and shouts loudly in excitement as soon as she sees Qin Yu. He turns around to take a look and cannot help bursting out laughing: “Little Yan Zi, why did you go out of the ravine?”

“It was boring inside so I went out for a stroll.” Yan Zi opens her little mouth wide and says. The purple fish scale between her eyebrows is shining. Her purple hair, which is long enough to reach her hips, is flowing freely.

Yan Zi suddenly says with brightening eyes: “Let’s go, brother Qin Yu. Go with me into the ravine. Sis Li’er will definitely be very happy once she knows

that you've returned. Quick, don't be sluggish." As she is saying this, she holds Qin Yu's hand and pulls him while rushing at a precipice.

Before Qin Yu and Yan Zi smash into the precipice, they disappear.

After entering the ravine, when Qin Yu sees those familiar plants and scenes, his eyes cannot help brightening. In the past, he stayed in this ravine for 3 years. Now, having returned to the ravine, he feels as if he has broken away from the bloodshed outside and his mental tranquility has been restored.

"Ting ~~"

A sound of a zither string is heard and then the music he is familiar with rises. Qin Yu stands outside the bamboo house and closes his eyes to listen to it quietly. There is a faint smile on the corners of his mouth all along. When he is listening to the music, time seems to pass very quickly.

When the music stops, Qin Yu opens his eyes.

Only now does he notice that Yan Zi has already gone into the bamboo house. After a while, some Xiuyaoists gather. All of them live in the ravine. They and Qin Yu are also very familiar with each other. Every one of them greets him.

"Big brother Liu Xing! Oh, right, it's big brother Qin Yu." The fat Xiuyaoist with a black turtle's shell on his back shouts in excitement.

Qin Yu says with a smile when he sees him: "So it's you, Fatty. There are also Thinny and Silver Shell here. Fei Fei hasn't been here for a while so, without anyone beating you, your time must have passed very comfortably, right?" He

looks smilingly at the Xiuyaoists before him.

The fat Xiuyaoist with the black turtle shell shakes his head a couple of times and says complacently: “Of course it’s been comfortable. Now I can sleep for 3 days and nights without being disturbed by anyone. When I’ve got nothing to do, I can play chess with Thinny and the others. The game of Go Uncle Lan taught us is really interesting.”

“It’s just that …” he frowns, “sometimes I still rather miss boss Hou.”

Silver Shell, who is carrying 2 daggers, is pondering. It seems he rather misses Hou Fei too.

“Oh my, you really haven’t got beaten enough.” Qin Yu jokes. “All right, you guys keep playing. I’ve still got something to discuss with Uncle Lan.” He says goodbyes to these few Xiuyaoists then goes straight into the bamboo house.

After entering the house, he sees at a glance that Uncle Lan is quietly enjoying tea in the courtyard.

“Come here, Qin Yu.” He slightly raises his head and says smilingly.

Qin Yu nods and walks up to Uncle Lan just like when he was in this bamboo house before. After Qin Yu sits down, Uncle Lan turns his hand over and a teacup appears. He fills it for Qin Yu, who sniffs the scent of the tea carefully.

“Uncle Lan, this is your Hundred-Leafed tea, right?” When he was here before, he already drank this Hundred-Leafed tea a good few times.

“Looks like you still remember.” Uncle Lan says smilingly. “All right, Qin Yu, say, why have you come to find your Uncle Lan? Don’t tell me that you’ve come to drink tea with me. I think if you say you’ve come to see Li’er, that’s still somewhat believable.” He jokes.

After Li’er’s name was mentioned, Qin Yu turns his head and looks at her room. He cannot help concentrating his energy in his ears to listen to the conversation between Miss Li’er and Yan Zi in the room.

“Yan Zi, what flower is this? Where did you get it? It’s very beautiful. Why didn’t I see it when I went out?” Miss Li’er’s voice rises.

“He-he, there’s an island not far from here on the ocean surface. I went up there to pluck it. There’re still many flowers there, but this kind of flower only lives on land and can’t grow in the ocean. I had to put it in my storage bracelet to bring it down here.”

“What are you listening, brat?” Uncle Lan’s voice suddenly rises in his ears.

“Ah.” Qin Yu wakes up with a start and looks at Uncle Lan, who seems to be smiling without smiling. “This, ah, right, Uncle Lan, just now you asked why I’d come back here, didn’t you? I’ve returned because of an important matter indeed and I need your help with it.”

Uncle Lan says with dissatisfaction: “Don’t change the subject.”

Qin Yu can only smile and act the fool.

“I can guess what you want me to do. You courted trouble outside and the enemies are too strong for you to be confident of handling them so you want me to help you, right?” Uncle Lan looks at Qin Yu and says smilingly.

Qin Yu suddenly feels that the look Uncle Lan is giving him seems to be able to see through his mind.

“Expert! He’s really an expert.” Qin Yu marvels inwardly.

There is no point in lying so he says sincerely: “I asked for trouble by killing a Purple Demon aquatic dragon. But there’s no danger for the moment because the enemies still don’t know that I’m the killer. I’ve come to ask for your help just in case they find out the truth. You also know Fei Fei’s temper. If a real fight happens, he won’t be able to restrain himself. You don’t want to see Fei Fei and me get beaten to death by our enemies, do you?”

“Killing a Purple Demon aquatic dragon? No, this is not the source of trouble.” Uncle Lan’s sagacious eyes stare at Qin Yu: “The source of your troubles is that jade sword. But it can also be a blessing to you.”

Qin Yu is dumbfounded.

“Uncle Lan, you …”

He is stupefied. Could it be Uncle Lan is psychic? He has only told Xiao Hei and Hou Fei that he obtained that jade sword. Moreover, neither of them has told Uncle Lan about it, so how was Uncle Lan able to know about it? This is really a bit too frightening.

“You think you can fool me with so little cunning? That jade sword is troublesome, but you’re qualified to have it.” Uncle Lan says after pondering for a while.

Qin Yu listens to him carefully.

The more he communicates with Uncle Lan, the more he finds Uncle Lan unfathomable. At the same time, he feels that Uncle Lan treats him really very well. He also believes that everything Uncle Lan says and does is for the benefit of him.

“Mister Liu Xing, oh, Mister Qin Yu, you have returned?” Miss Li’er walks out from her room. She is clad in blue and her long hair is tied up with just a hairband. Yan Zi is beside her. Obviously Miss Li’er is very happy upon seeing Qin Yu.

They have been apart for a long time so when Qin Yu sees her again, his eyes brighten. He says immediately: “Miss Li’er, I’ve returned this time because I got some matters to discuss with Uncle Lan.”

As Uncle Lan sees Qin Yu’s current expression, his facial expression changes several times. His eyes also slightly redden. Now Miss Li’er also notices the changes in his expression. Despite being a calm and natural person, she becomes anxious and hurriedly says: “Is something the matter, Uncle Lan?”

Unlike outsiders, she knows what happened to him before.

Qin Yu also looks at Uncle Lan in amazement. During his 3-year stay in this bamboo house before, Uncle Lan once had this expression in a talk between

them too. In those 3 years, he only saw it once.

"Qin Yu, I'll give you an advice." After regaining his composure, Uncle Lan says coolly to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu looks at him.

Uncle Lan says firmly while looking at Qin Yu: "You have to be true to your feelings no matter what happens later. To survive in this world, you'll have to restrain yourself on many occasions, but if you restrain yourself too much, something that makes you feel regretful for the rest of your life can happen. Remember … sometimes, you have to be true to yourself even if you'll die from this."

"Uncle Lan." Miss Li'er looks at him and exclaims.

Uncle Lan says with a wave of his hand: "Li'er, you and Qin Yu can keep chatting. There's no need to care about me." After saying this, he reaches out a hand. A stone immediately flies into his hand. It then radiates many purple rays of light, blue rays of light and green rays of light.

In a moment, the stone is turned into a transmitter.

"Qin Yu, I know why you've come to find me this time. If you're in danger, just send a message into this transmitter with your holy sense and I'll know immediately." Uncle Lan tosses Qin Yu the transmitter that he has just forged instantly.

Qin Yu feels very doubtful.

If it is about messaging each other then why can he not use his own transmitter to send messages to Uncle Lan's? Why did Uncle Lan specifically create a transmitter for him and say that he, Uncle Lan, will know as soon as he sends a message into it with his holy sense?

When he receives this transmitter, he feels that it is special and different from anything he has seen, that is, it does not give off any energy.

"Uncle Lan." Qin Yu raises his head, but he discovers that Uncle Lan has already left the courtyard and gone back to his room.

Miss Li'er looks solemnly at Qin Yu, saying: "Qin Yu, since Uncle Lan already gave you even this, you must remember his advice just now. Don't forget it." Afterwards, she lets out a sigh. No one knows what she is thinking about.

Qin Yu is very doubtful in his heart.

But he still commits that advice to memory.

"You just called me Qin Yu, Miss Li'er. It's really rare for you to do this. You seem to have always called me Mister Liu Xing or Mister Qin Yu before." Qin Yu says smilingly.

Li'er shakes her head and says with a smile: "Qin Yu, actually I've always felt that there's a lack of mutual understanding between the other Xiuzhenists and myself. It seems we don't belong to the same world. So, I've mostly stayed at a respectful distance from them. All right, from now on don't call me Miss Li'er anymore. It's okay to just call me Li'er."

Qin Yu's heart trembles.

What Li'er said means that she no longer notices any barriers between them, does it not?

"Li'er, I've called you so, are you happy?" Qin Yu does not reveal what he is thinking one bit.

Miss Li'er gives a smile then looks at Uncle Lan's room: "Qin Yu, do you know that in my clan, Uncle Lan is absolutely one who overflows with genius? His power has reached … Oh, why am I talking with you about this? Right, are you going to leave immediately after discussing your matters with him?"

"There's no hurry. I'm going to stay here for several months." Qin Yu has calculated carefully that even if the Nine Demons Hall's members set off as soon as Di Tong died, perhaps they would need a year to arrive at the Blood-red Cave.

Miss Li'er is slightly happy to hear this.

"Qin Yu, I'm leaving first. See you later."

Qin Yu nods and smilingly watches her go back to her room. He feels that the changes in Uncle Lan just now have caused Miss Li'er to change her attitude towards him.

"Li'er and Uncle Lan have usually mentioned their clan, what clan is it

actually?” He ponders for a long time but cannot figure out anything. However, his current mood is not bad because he feels that he seems to have become a bit closer to Miss Li’er.

……

Among the 8 caves under the Nine Demons Hall, the Great Shell Cave is adjacent to the Blood-red Cave.

The name of the Great Shell Cave’s master is Fu Hao.

At the moment he is leaning back in a chair carved from a large chunk of jade. His potbelly is bulging. 2 ladies-in-waiting are massaging his shoulders and 2 others are kneading his legs. 2 other ladies-in-waiting on his 2 sides are taking turn putting some rare fruits in his mouth.

In the 8 caves, Fu Hao is the fattest and greediest. He is not very strong and is weaker than Cha Hong. He has only reached the late Yuanying stage, but his cave master throne is as stable as a mountain.

“Alright, all of you can leave.”

Fu Hao’s eunuch-like high-pitched voice rises. The 6 ladies-in-waiting immediately bow and leave his place. Fu Hao himself begins to ponder while stroking his soft white chin and frowning deeply.

He is fat, but his skin is white and smooth and his eyes are lively like children’s.

“Judging from the information from both sides, 8th majesty is really dead. Now that 2nd majesty, 6th majesty and 7th majesty are rushing to the Blood-red Cave, 8th majesty’s death should have something to do with the Blood-red Cave. Given 8th majesty’s status, why did he approach the Blood-red Cave, which is near the Qian Long continent?”

Fu Hao considers carefully for a while.

“Could it be because of some treasure?” Even if he were smarter, he would not figure out the true reason, because he knows nothing about the existence of the 9 Swords.

Suddenly --

“Fu Hao.” A red light beam flashes and a silhouette appears in front of Fu Hao.

The arriver is very thin and straight like a pole and is dressed in a blood-red robe. His facial expression is ice-cold and grim. With his face, even if he smiles, he will still give a grim feeling.

As soon as Fu Hao sees this man, his eyes brighten. He bows and says with a big smile on his face: “Greetings, Lord Teng (*). May I ask why you have come to my place? I’ll definitely tell you everything I know.” His pleasant smile coupled with his white and smooth fat face makes him look really loveable.

“3 majesties of the Nine Demons Hall should’ve messaged you, am I wrong?” This Lord Teng says smilingly.

Despite his smile, his eyes are ice-cold like 2 stars in a winter night.

NOTE:

(*): Lord Teng and Teng Bi have the same surname in Chinese.

End of b6c7.

B6C8: Qin Yu and Li'er

Fu Hao is secretly startled.

"The Azure Dragon Palace is really very formidable. It seems to have planted a lot of spies into the Nine Demons Hall. Lord Teng is really formidable. He even knows that 3 majesties messaged me." He thinks like lightning, and in an instant, he says in a disbelieving manner while appearing extremely shocked: "Lord Teng, how, how did you know about this?"

Still with a grim expression, Lord Teng continues: "You don't need to ask why I knew. Now all you have to do is answer my every question."

"Yes, please feel free to ask me, Lord Teng." Fu Hao says respectfully.

Lord Teng says coldly: "Who are the 3 majesties that have just left the Nine Demons Hall?"

"They are 2nd majesty, 6th majesty and 7th majesty." Fu Hao says all he knows without any hesitation.

Lord Teng says again: "Which cave do these 3 majesties want to go to this time?"

"The Blood-red Cave!"

Fu Hao is answering so quickly but he is also scolding in his mind: "This horned dragon definitely knows who those 3 majesties are and where they are

going to. He's just asking me to check if I'm lying."

"Then do you know why they are going to the Blood-red Cave?" This time Lord Teng stares into Fu Hao's eyes.

The look in Fu Hao's childlike lively eyes does not change one bit. He immediately says in a powerless manner: "Lord Teng, I don't know about this. My Great Shell Cave is just a minor power. If 2nd majesty hadn't messaged me several times, I wouldn't have even known anything."

Lord Teng nods his head.

8th majesty's death is a big secret and the Nine Demons Hall has also been doing its best to conceal this. He himself had to rely on different sources of information to deduce that 8th majesty is dead so it is not unusual for Fu Hao to know nothing.

Even though Lord Teng does not mind Fu Hao's answer, his face still darkens.

Seeing this, Fu Hao appears to be somewhat terrified.

"Then I ask you, what did those 3 majesties and you say to each other in the messages?" Lord Teng immediately asks.

Fu Hao says in panic at once: "There were many things because 2nd majesty and I messaged each other several times. What do you want me to tell you?"

Lord Teng's face changes color. He shouts: "What did he message you to ask

about? Tell me everything in detail. Don't leave out anything."

"Yes." Fu Hao immediately says in a rush: "2nd majesty first asked me if there had been any changes in the Blood-red Cave. I then told them that Cha Hong had been killed and a guardian called Liu Xing had seized the new cave master position."

Lord Teng nods with an expressionless face.

Fu Hao takes a look at his expression then hurriedly continues: "Afterwards, 2nd majesty ordered me to message that old black turtle Qing Xuan, telling him that he had been appointed as the new master of the Blood-red Cave."

Lord Teng keeps listening while staring at Fu Hao.

"That old turtle Qing Xuan then went to seize that position but he was killed by new cave master Liu Xing in just one move. That Liu Xing fella is really terrifying. I think he should've reached the middle Dongxu stage. Oh well, I really can't understand why an expert who could kill Qing Xuan in one hit like him was willing to be a guardian before. This is really strange." Fu Hao begins to run off at the mouth.

"Don't talk nonsense. I didn't ask you other things. I only care about the messages between Di Qing and you." Lord Teng shouts coldly.

"Yes, yes." Fu Hao hurriedly obeys. "After the 3 majesties knew about this, they seemed to care a lot about this cave master Liu Xing. They even ordered me to secretly send my subordinates to the Blood-red Ridge to investigate everything related to him."

Fu Hao suddenly stops saying.

“Huh?”

Lord Teng’s eyes flash with coldness.

“That’s all, sir.” Fu Hao says in panic.

Lord Teng’s piercing look eases off a little. He then says: “Oh, that’s it?”

“They also messaged me a couple more times but they only asked about things related to the Blood-red Cave. However I knew nothing so I told them I knew very little or didn’t even know. These messages are not worth mentioning.” Fu Hao immediately explains more clearly.

Lord Teng nods then ponders for a while.

“Fu Hao,” he suddenly smiles. “Remember, if you serve us, we certainly won’t treat you unfairly. I believe those 3 majesties from the Nine Demons Hall will definitely come to the Great Shell Cave for some rest soon. At that time, they’ll ask you many things. You’ll have to tell me everything that they ask and say through your transmitter.”

“Yes, Lord Teng.” Fu Hao says respectfully with a smile.

All of a sudden, Fu Hao’s eyes brighten and stare at something above the palm of Lord Teng’s hand. That is a floating crystal.

“A top-grade crystal?” Even his breathing has quickened.

When even the spatial ring of the Nine Demons Hall’s 8th majesty only contained 5 top-grade crystals, it can be imagined how rare and valuable this top-grade crystal is. Generally, it is very difficult for Xiuyaoists of the same caliber as the masters of the 8 caves under the Nine Demons Hall to obtain top-grade crystals.

“Yes, we’re pretty satisfied with your behavior in the past 2 years so this top-grade crystal is given to you as a reward.” Lord Teng makes a wave of his hand and that crystal immediately flies in front of Fu Hao.

After receiving this top-grade crystal, Fu Hao hurriedly says: “Don’t worry, Lord Teng. As long as I know something, I’ll definitely inform you about it. After some time, when those 3 majesties come here, I’m going to message you everything they say and do.”

Hearing Fu Hao’s last sentence, Lord Teng gives a rare faint smile.

“Very well, you’re a smart fella. If you work for us instead of the Nine Demons Hall, your future will surely be brighter than it’ll be otherwise. I believe you understand what I mean?”

Right after Lord Teng said this, his red robe flaps and he leaves extremely fast. He has come to and left the Great Shell Cave as he pleases without any hindrance. To him, Fu Hao’s guards and restrictive spells are basically just there for show.

……

A month later,

When Fu Hao is rolling in the bed with a beautiful woman, he suddenly stops.

“Sweetie, you can leave first.”

He unwillingly gives an order then gets dressed at once. When there is no one else in the room, a fat man appears and leans back in the jade chair that Fu Hao often uses. This man is even fatter and shorter than him.

The short fat man has a thin moustache consisting of 2 lines of hair that look like daggers.

“Lord Lou, it’s been just a half year yet you have come to eat my treasure again?” Unlike when he saw Lord Teng, Fu Hao behaves in a very relaxed manner when he sees this Lord Lou. But his facial expression has turned bitter.

The short fat man strokes his moustache then says laughingly: “Yeah, your Blood-red Flaming Honey is really delicious so this can’t be helped. Why don’t you give me another bowl?”

“Bowl?!”

Fu Hao suddenly shrieks as if he has been chopped at with a knife.

“You even said bowl? I only got 3 small bottles in total. Even if they are put together, they won’t fill a bowl!” He says indignantly but his face suddenly turns pale.

This Lord Lou bursts into evil laughter: “Ha-ha, oh my, you’ve still got 3 bottles yet last time you told me you got only one. Humph, humph, unless you give me 2 bottles, don’t even think that you’ll be okay. Say, what do you want? Giving them to me with respect or having all 3 bottles snatched by me?”

Fu Hao and Lord Lou like sweets very much. This Blood-red Flaming Honey not only makes the eaters feel a pleasant burning sensation inside as if they are drinking spirit, it is also uniquely sweet, therefore these 2 fat fellows are addicted to it.

“2 bottles, oh my, just kill me instead.”

Fu Hao would rather die than obey.

After bargaining for a while, he eventually unwillingly surrenders one and a half bottles of Blood-red Flaming Honey to Lord Lou. Seeing Lord Lou’s satisfied expression, he feels a great pain in his heart.

Lord Lou opens a bottle and has a gentle sniff of the honey’s scent, appearing to take great pleasure in doing so. But he says at the same time: “Alright, now is the main business. There should be no need for me to say much, right? Tell me everything you know.”

Fu Hao is secretly frustrated: “Damn it. What the hell has been going on in the past 2 years that both the Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion have

come to find me? Could it be I've become popular? But I've benefited considerably too."

In fact, this Lord Lou and Lord Teng have come to Fu Hao only in the last 2 years. They both have asked Fu Hao to work for them. Because they are very powerful experts, the only thing Fu Hao has been able to do is obey their orders.

Lord Teng and Lord Lou are very secretive and do not let anyone else notice them every time either of them comes here.

After a talk, Lord Lou eventually knows what he wanted to know, but he is obviously somewhat stingier than Lord Teng because in the end he only rewards Fu Hao with a high-grade holy weapon, which naturally causes Fu Hao to secretly curse him.

Only when Fu Hao sees Lord Lou leave does he secretly let out a sigh of relief.

"Not bad, luckily I was quick enough to immediately say that I got 3 bottles of Blood-red Flaming Honey instead of nine." In his heart, he is pleased with what he has done.

For the moment, Fu Hao is stuck between the 3 superpowers and is passing every day in horror, but he has gained quite a lot as well.

He does not know that the Azure Dragon Palace, the Blue Water Mansion and the Nine Demons Hall generally do not care about minor powers such as the 8 caves and do not plant spies into them either. For example, the Azure Dragon Palace has only infiltrated spies into the Nine Demons Hall and the Blue Water

Mansion.

Even the Nine Demons Hall has never really cared about the 8 caves under it.

2 years ago, the Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion discovered that 8th majesty of the Nine Demons Hall had left the hall. Even though the Nine Demons Hall announced that he was doing closed-door training, the Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion had planted their spies into it long before that.

However, Di Tong's whereabouts were very secret so the Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion were unable to find out what he wanted to do.

But they did not pay too much attention to this either because while it was worth tracking a majesty of the Nine Demons Hall who had stealthily come out to do something, this was not very important. However, later they received a piece of news from inside the Nine Demons Hall -- "the other 8 majesties were extremely furious outside the place where the soul jade slips are kept."

Based on this and the fact that 3 majesties left the Nine Demons Hall at once, they concluded that 8th majesty was dead.

Only at that time did the Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion realize that 8th majesty's secret departure from the Nine Demons Hall was not something simple. They immediately began to pay attention to it and even dispatched Lord Teng and Lord Lou, 2 super experts, to investigate.

Lord Teng and Lord Lou then happened to take the same action -- finding Fu Hao.

The 3 superpowers have been competing with each other both openly and secretly, and likewise the 8 caves under the Nine Demons Hall. 100 years ago, the Great Shell Cave, which is the one nearest the Blood-red Cave, infiltrated quite a few spies into the Blood-red Cave so there is absolutely no one who knows more about the Blood-red Cave's affairs than the Great Shell Cave's master.

Therefore, Fu Hao immediately became the focus of attention from the 3 superpowers. Di Qing has usually contacted him through his transmitter.

Lord Teng and Lord Lou have normally communicated with him via his transmitter as well. It is just that this time they knew that 3 majesties would come to the Great Shell Cave soon and it would not take long to reach the Blood-red Cave from the Great Shell Cave, so they have personally found Fu Hao and rewarded him.

The Azure Dragon Palace ranks 1st among the 3 superpowers and its overlord has shown that he is really worthy of being called the no. 1 expert in the overseas Xiuzhen world by giving Fu Hao much more than the Blue Water Mansion did.

……

"Qin Yu, to be honest, it seems you don't understand the game of Go. As for this game of chess, even though you taught it to me, you see, check."

Li'er moves her horse.

Qin Yu is immediately dumbfounded. His king can still make a move, but he can see that Li'er's other horse has already been placed in a good position and will checkmate him right afterwards. He simply has no way out.

"Li'er, you've won again."

He has no choice but to give up.

Actually he understands the game of Go. According to Grandpa Lian, he even belongs to the intermediate level on the Qian Long continent. However, every time he played Li'er, he was forced to admit defeat after 100 moves.

Qin Yu was secretly frustrated: "Can I be blamed? She always beats me after 100 moves. The gap is too great. Perhaps she even waits until after the 100th move to finish me off to let me save face."

When he played the game of Go with Li'er, he noticed that sometimes her pieces would only be useful 100 moves later. Qin Yu was secretly shocked by this. Li'er's calculation power was really too strong already. How could she plan ahead so many moves?

Thus, Qin Yu was forced to admit defeat again and again.

However, as a son of the Qin clan, he did not like this, so he suggested playing the game of chess. Li'er knew absolutely nothing about this game but Qin Yu was even mean enough to explain its many rules vaguely to her. Only after she made a move would he tell her something about the rules.

Thanks to this … he won the first game.

Only after this game did Li’er have a rough understanding of the rules.

In the 2nd game, Qin Yu felt clearly that her chess ability had improved by leaps and bounds. Because he had many years of experience in chess and had read quite a few chess manuals in Misty Villa, he was able to win the 2nd game with effort.

However ... he has always lost since the 3rd game.

His manly dignity is all gone. He has thought that he himself is smart and that even his father Qin De will have difficulty winning against him but Li’er has defeated him with utter ease. Every time they have played, only when the game was almost over could Qin Yu discover how precise her moves were.

“Qin Yu, don’t be discouraged. In fact your chess skill …”

Qin Yu immediately looks at Li’er.

“… is just a little weak.”

He cannot help feeling sad. Actually she wanted to say that his skill was very weak but in the end she showed some mercy. As soon as Li’er sees Qin Yu’s expression, she says as if she is a teacher: “Since your skill is weak, you’ll need to learn carefully. I’ll play a game with Uncle Lan in a while and you have to watch it with attention.”

It has been a half year. Qin Yu has often played chess with Li’er during this

period and he has lost most of the time.

"All right." He says smilingly. In fact, he does not care too much about winning and losing in chess. But he likes Li'er's wise expression when she plays chess, which always gives him a peaceful easy feeling. Suddenly, he becomes serious: "Li'er, I've got something to tell you."

"What is it?" Li'er says with a smile.

"I'm going to leave tomorrow. It's time I went back to the Blood-red Cave." Actually, he should have left this place long ago, but he has been delaying his departure. Now he knows that members of the Nine Demons Hall can come anytime within a month or two so he has no choice but to return.

Li'er is startled. She has been playing chess with Qin Yu every day for the last half year so for the moment, in her heart, she is somewhat reluctant to be parted from him.

But then she immediately says smilingly again: "After you've handled all your matters, you'll have to visit me frequently. And when you've returned, don't forget to polish up your chess skill, okay?"

Qin Yu nods his head.

"Definitely!"

He says very affirmatively.

End of b6c8.

B6C9: The arrival of the 3 demons

Outside the entrance of the ravine, Uncle Lan, Li'er and all the Xiuyaoists in the ravine such as Yan Zi have gathered to bid farewell to Qin Yu. This time, he has been staying in the ravine for more than a half year. Once again, Qin Yu has felt that the heat current sent out by his Meteoric Tear has become stronger by 2 to 3 times during this period.

It was also like this when he was here last time and only went back to normal after he had left the ravine. In the last half year, he has often listened to Li'er's music so his mental state has improved quite a lot and his soul has become even more materialized. Now his soul level has already reached the peak of the early Dongxu stage and can experience another breakthrough anytime.

"There's no need to keep seeing me off, everybody. And don't worry about the Blood-red Cave's affairs. Once I've dealt with them, I'm going to return to visit you. After all, the distance between the ravine and the Blood-red Cave is fairly short." Qin Yu says smilingly to everyone.

Only at his current level does he dare to say that a nearly 1 million li distance is not far.

"It's not far indeed. When I have free time, I'll also come to visit you. You'll have to improve your chess skill intensively and don't let me defeat you so easily next time." Li'er says with a smile. Given her marvelous travelling technique, she really can cover a million li very easily.

Hearing the words 'chess skill', Qin Yu cannot help having a headache. But he still says with a big smile on his face: "Of course I will, Li'er. In fact, my chess skill isn't too weak. It's just that your skill is somewhat too … abnormal."

Li’er is a little annoyed at once. But this is just because of her shyness. During this period of time, Qin Yu has often kidded her and she has never become very angry. However, he likes how she looks when she is both embarrassed and annoyed very much.

“Xiao Yu.”

Uncle Lan says.

When Qin Yu just returned to the ravine more than a half year ago, he had a talk with Uncle Lan. Afterwards, Uncle Lan somehow changed his mind and had a completely different attitude towards Qin Yu. He also began to call Qin Yu ‘Xiao Yu’ just like how a senior would call his junior instead of ‘Qin Yu.’ Of course, Qin Yu did not mind this.

“Remember the transmitter I gave you and that advice.” Uncle Lan says this sentence with a fairly serious expression. He then says smilingly: “Don’t think too much. Just try to temper yourself outside. This ravine is calm and quiet but it’s unsuitable for someone young and inexperienced like you.”

Qin Yu nods resolutely: “I already remembered, Uncle Lan.”

“Big brother Qin Yu, next time you’ll have to give me and sis Jin presents. Most importantly, you’ll have to give sis Li’er a present.” Yan Zi says playfully on one side.

Qin Yu nods at her then looks at the other residents of the ravine. His eyes stop on Li’er a bit longer.

“There’s no need to keep seeing me off, everybody, goodbye.”

After saying this, he immediately stands on the Flaming Sword and rushes towards the Blood-red Cave like a beam of light. The Xiuyaoists then go back into the ravine one by one, but Li’er is still looking in Qin Yu’s direction. There is a hint of disappointment in her eyes at the moment.

“Sis Li’er, you don’t like to be separated from him, do you?” Yan Zi says laughingly on one side of her. On the other side, Xiao Jin also begins to kid her.

Li’er regains her normal composure in an instant.

“Humph, the 2 of you even dare to poke fun at me. Now Qin Yu has gone, I need someone else to play chess with. All right, then I’m going to play with you two.” She makes a wave of her hand. Yan Zi and Xiao Jin are unexpectedly immobilized at once. Li’er returns to the ravine right afterwards. Surprisingly, Yan Zi and Xiao Jin automatically float after her.

If Qin Yu were to see this move, he would be dumbfounded.

This is really the power of a Jindan stage Xiuzhenist?

“Sis Li’er, you’re very merciful so please forgive us. We already know that we were wrong. We can’t play chess. It’s too complicated and headachy for us.” Yan Zi cannot move her limbs so she can only use her mouth to say nonstop. Xiao Jin, who is suffering the same fate, is also begging unceasingly.

“If you can’t play chess then I’ll teach you. Qin Yu taught it to me but now I’m even better at it than him.”

Li’er giggles and totally ignores Yan Zi’s and Xiao Jin’s appeals.

At the entrance of the ravine,

Uncle Lan is standing here. Li’er and the others have come back into the ravine. Hearing the conversation between Li’er, Yan Zi and Xiao Jin, he gives a faint smile.

He then looks in the direction of Qin Yu’s departure and says to himself: “Am I right or wrong to let Li’er and Xiao Yu be together? Just like when I didn’t die with her at that time to live out this worthless life, was I right or wrong?”

“If I had another chance …”

He sighs quietly: “Perhaps I’d choose the other path even if it would lead to death.”

“Everyone chooses their own path. I can’t force Xiao Yu to follow a certain path.” He turns into nothingness after saying this and enters the bamboo house in an instant. This is the legendary Teleportation.

……

Inside the Blood-red Cave,

“Oh?”

Qin Yu is standing outside the entrance leading to the underground secret floor in the artificial mountain. His face slightly changes color. He immediately says to the guards on patrol nearby: “All of you come here.”

Hearing the order, that patrolling guard squad runs up to him extremely fast at once. The guards in the squad then get down on one knee, saying: “Cave master.”

“Say, when was this secret floor rebuilt into this state?” Qin Yu shouts a question at the squad leader. There is even a note of anger in his tone.

That squad leader immediately says in terror: “About a half year ago, 2nd master said that this secret floor had been reduced to a mess by that fierce battle and ordered guards to rebuild it.”

When Qin Yu hears this, his face darkens. The squad leader continues: “Cave master, this underground secret floor was such a mess. Perhaps 2nd master also thought that it was graceless so he ordered us subordinates to rebuild it.”

Qin Yu is very frustrated in his heart.

An expert could look at the marks left on the battlefield where Cha Hong and Di Tong fought and figure out something. Qin Yu originally wanted to slightly alter those marks to lead the Nine Demons Hall’s members into making erroneous judgments favorable to him.

However, the underground rubble was tamped and flattened and new secret rooms were built during the reconstruction so now there is absolutely none of

those marks left.

"Forget it. You can go now."

Qin Yu says with a wave of his hand in frustration.

"I take my leave."

Those guards hurriedly leave in a respectful manner. Qin Yu feels that the situation is fairly bad because the marks of the battle are all gone. If the Nine Demons Hall's members come here to investigate, they will definitely get angry upon seeing no marks on the battlefield, which will make it more difficult for him to deal with them.

Without the marks of the fighting, those Nine Demons Hall's members will surely interrogate the guardians and guards of the Blood-red Cave and they may find out something disadvantageous to him.

"Those guardians and guards should know what to say and what not to, right?" Qin Yu has no choice but to hope for the best because he does not dare to tell those guardians and guards directly what they should say. After all, doing so would be the same as leaving behind a piece of evidence.

He suddenly gives a smile.

"It's no use thinking too much. Let's hope that the Nine Demons Hall won't be too unreasonable. If they really cause me trouble, we 3 brothers will have no choice but to go on a killing spree." He turns around and leaves the artificial mountain to go back to his Lei Mountain House.

When there is nothing to do, it is not bad to read books in Lei Mountain House.

……

In the Great Shell Cave,

Fu Hao, who is fat and has smooth white skin, bows and says with a pleasant smile: “My 3 majesties, I have already prepared the rooms for you. May I ask if you want to stay the night here or keep going? The Blood-red Cave is very close to my Great Shell Cave.”

Di Luan frowns.

Di Qing immediately says smilingly to Fu Hao: “Fu Hao, we’re very satisfied with your answers. All right, we acknowledge your good intentions but we’ve got something to do so we won’t take a rest here.”

Right after saying this, he leaves the Great Shell Cave together with Di Luan and Di Jian.

As Fu Hao watches those 3 majesties leaving, a transmitter appears in his hand. After arranging in his mind a bit, he sends the contents of the talk between him and the 3 majesties into his transmitter using his holy sense then messages them to both Lord Teng and Lord Lou.

“Ha, it’s pretty good to benefit twice from one job. But … who’s that Liu Xing

fella actually? His appearance is so mysterious. Plus, both 8th majesty and Cha Hong are already dead. If their deaths have something to do with him then he's dangerous. I mustn't provoke him. I definitely mustn't provoke him."

Fu Hao sighs quietly then strolls back to his dwelling place.

Since the 3 majesties are not in his cave anymore, he can now enjoy himself at will without restraint.

……

At the Blood-red Cave,

3 men who are all dressed in purple robes appear outside the main entrance. They are none other than Di Jian, Di Qing and Di Luan. They have suddenly arrived at the Blood-red Cave's entrance without any notice.

As the 3 of them look at the entrance of the cave, faint cold smiles appear on the corners of their mouths and their killing intent rises to a frightening level.

"Who are you?"

The guards at the entrance are no longer lordly as they usually are because they have been terrified by the killing intent these 3 men are giving off. The way they talk shows obviously that they fear the 3 men.

"Call your cave master Liu Xing out to see me." Di Qing shouts coldly.

The faces of those guards change color. One of them says: “Sirs, the 3 of you should be experts but our Blood-red Cave’s master isn’t someone who you can meet with just a word. Moreover, you even want our cave master to personally come out to meet you, which is a bit much.”

Di Luan looks at that guard. If this had been said in the past, he would have secretly praised the guard for being loyal to the cave master. But now, after arriving at the Blood-red Cave, the 3 majesties have only pain and hatred in their hearts because they believe that there is a connection between their brother’s death and this place.

“Sod off!”

Di Luan gives a cold shout and throws a kick.

That guard wants to dodge but he immediately sees stars and is sent flying.

“Ha-ha … this 8 million li radius area is the territory of my Blood-red Cave but the 3 of you even dare to behave so arrogantly at the entrance of my place. You’re really a bit much!” Black-robed Qin Yu appears outside the entrance of the Blood-red Cave.

As soon as those guards see him, they hurriedly bow and say: “Cave master.”

Di Luan and his brothers immediately look at Qin Yu with glittering eyes.

“You’re the cave master?” Di Luan asks.

Qin Yu says with a nod: “Correct. I’m the Blood-red Cave’s master. Sirs, the 3 of you look distinguished and are very powerful but you’re a bit much to be so arrogant at the entrance of the Blood-red Cave. You should know that the Blood-red Cave is subordinate to the Nine Demons Hall. You may bully the Blood-red Cave easily but the Nine Demons Hall is a different matter.”

Hearing this, even Di Jian has a faint smile on his face.

3 majesties of the Nine Demons Hall are in front of this Liu Xing fellow but he does not recognize them so how can they not find this funny?

“How can’t I know that you’re 3 majesties from the Nine Demons Hall? These purple robes are a distinguishing characteristic of you.” Qin Yu says inwardly. He is only pretending that he does not know who they are. He then shouts loudly: “Sirs, if you’ve got something to say then say it, I don’t have time to waste on you.”

Di Luan takes out from his bosom an authority card.

A Nine Demons black card!

Qin Yu’s face changes color. He slightly stammers: “You, you are …”

Di Qing says with a cold expression: “That’s right! We’re 3 majesties from the Nine Demons Hall. You want to make the Nine Demons Hall cause us trouble, don’t you?” Di Qing, Di Luan and Di Jian all look at Qin Yu, wanting to see his embarrassment.

Qin Yu says with an awkward expression: “My 3 majesties, I am Qin Yu, also

known as Liu Xing. I've been holding this cave master position for just a short time so I'm still unfamiliar with the 9 majesties. I earnestly hope that you would forgive me."

For the moment, he does not want to fight the Nine Demons Hall's members head-on so naturally he is being slightly respectful to them.

Seeing his terrified and embarrassed manner, Di Luan says with a cold laugh: "Alright, don't talk nonsense. Gather all your guardians, squad leaders and vice masters into the main hall. I've got something to ask you all."

Qin Yu's heart skips a beat.

These 3 majesties from the Nine Demons Hall unexpectedly want to gather everyone right after their arrival. It looks like they do not have friendly intentions.

"Please wait in the main hall for a while, my 3 majesties. All guardians, squad leaders and my 2nd and 3rdbrothers will come immediately." After saying this, Qin Yu shouts an order to the guards around him: "Listen up, my guards. Inform the guardians, squad leaders, 2nd master and 3rd master that they have to quickly gather in the main hall."

"Yes!" The several hundred guards around get down on one knee and take the order in unison.

Afterwards, they immediately run away to spread the order.

"2nd master? 3rd master?" Di Luan frowns.

Qin Yu explains smilingly: “Majesty, they are my 2nd and 3rd brother. There’s a very good brotherhood between us so we consider ourselves equal. We followed the example of the Nine Demons Hall’s 9 majesties and established the 2nd master and 3rd master positions instead of the vice master ones.”

Hearing what Qin Yu just said, Di Jian and his brothers secretly change their attitudes towards him a bit.

They and their brothers have a very deep affection for each other so after knowing that Qin Yu also values brotherhood, they think a little better of him. But as soon as they remember that their 8thbrother’s death is very likely to have something to do with the guy before them, this newly formed tinge of good impression vanishes.

Di Luan says casually: “Cave master Qin Yu, what techniques have you practiced? Why aren’t you giving off any energy and why are you absorbing all of the energies around you instead? Why don’t you stop your technique and let us see what level you’ve reached?”

Qin Yu says in a powerless manner: “My 3 majesties, once this technique of mine is practiced, it will be planted deeply into the dantian and never stop working. Unless I’m killed, it won’t ever stop.”

His meaning is very clear, that is, there is no way he will stop this Northern Darkness technique to let them see his power level!

Di Luan says with a nod: “Oh, is that so? Right, I heard you killed that old

turtle Qing Xuan with just a sword move, didn't you, cave master Qin Yu? Qing Xuan was at the early Dongxu stage and was approaching Cha Hong in power. Looks like you surpassed Cha Hong long ago, but why were you willing to be a guardian under him before?"

Di Luan looks Qin Yu in the eye and waits for his answer.

Qin Yu is stupefied.

Di Luan's eyes flash with coldness. The air between the 3 majesties and Qin Yu seems to have solidified.

End of b6c9.

B6C10: Silent interrogation

Qin Yu had surpassed Cha Hong in power but he was willing to become a guardian and a subordinate to Cha Hong. This hard-to-explain matter naturally has made the 3 majesties suspect Qin Yu. They even suspect that he is a member of either the Azure Dragon Palace or the Blue Water Mansion who came here only because of the top treasure 9 Swords!

"Why are you speechless, cave master Qin Yu?" Di Luan looks at Qin Yu with a cold laugh. Di Qing and Di Jian also look at him. It appears that if his answer is unsatisfactory, they will immediately capture him.

Qin Yu lets out a sigh: "My 3 majesties, does such a simple question still need to be asked? With your wisdom, you still can't see the answer?"

His words make Di Luan, Di Qing and Di Jian dumbfounded.

"My 3 majesties, I wasn't well-known in this area of water. If someone like me seizes the cave master position directly, perhaps not many Xiuyaoists will accept him as cave master." Qin Yu says in a frustrated manner to the 3 majesties.

Di Luan however says: "Strong individuals enjoy supremacy. Who would have dared to oppose you if you had killed Cha Hong?"

Qin Yu immediately says: "Majesty, you said I could've killed Cha Hong, but he wasn't alone. There were so many guardians under him, if I had killed him, naturally I'd have had to kill quite a few expert guardians. So, when I become cave master, wouldn't I have already killed a number of my subordinates? Moreover … at that time I was much weaker than I am now."

“Oh?” Di Luan looks at Qin Yu with suspicion.

Qin Yu says smilingly: “Just by asking around a bit, you’ll know that I underwent closed-door training a few times in the Blood-red Cave. Moreover, I improved greatly thanks to these training sessions. Previously I didn’t have enough power to beat Cha Hong at all. Only after those closed-door training sessions did I begin to be capable of this.”

Di Luan’s eyes flash with coldness.

“You did closed-door training before or after Cha Hong’s death?” He asks in a very serious voice.

Di Luan, Di Jian and Di Qing have all noticed the problem in Qin Yu’s answer. If his power improved before Cha Hong’s death then there is nothing wrong. But if it improved after Cha Hong’s death then there is a possibility that he killed Cha Hong.

“It was before his death!”

Qin Yu says firmly.

“Can you confirm this?” Di Luan says with a cold laugh. “Lying is no good. We can ask whoever we want. Anyone can be a witness.”

Qin Yu says with a smile: “You can ask anyone about this. It seems Cha Hong spent most of the last 100 years doing closed-door training. That day, after

everybody discovered that he was dead, we began to discuss who would become the new cave master. We then had some sparring matches and I defeated Teng Bi."

"My 3 majesties, I know that you're suspecting that I killed Cha Hong and absorbed his yuanying. But if I had killed him, it would have taken me at least several days to absorb his yuanying whereas I fought Teng Bi on the same day as his death. Even if I had killed Cha Hong, I wouldn't have had enough time to consume his yuanying."

Qin Yu looks smilingly at the 3 majesties: "I believe you understand what I mean."

Di Luan, Di Jian and Di Qing exchange a look and say nothing.

It generally takes several days to absorb an early Dongxu stage yuanying but the place where the soul jade slips are kept is checked every day. Therefore, they must have discovered Cha Hong's death within 24 hours of it or even soon after it happened.

Even if Qin Yu had spent that entire short period of time to absorb, theoretically he would not have been able to improve much.

Suddenly, Di Qing says: "Just now you said Cha Hong often did closed-door training in the past 100 years, right?"

Qin Yu is secretly happy. He thinks that even though the death of the Nine Demons Hall's 8th majesty is important, one of the 9 Swords is also very attractive and if he can shift these 3 majesties' attention onto that jade sword, the

situation will be much better for him.

"That's right. Many Xiuyaoists here know about this. Moreover, Cha Hong even strictly ordered that nobody disturb him during his training." Qin Yu answers truthfully.

Di Qing and Di Jian exchange a look.

"7th brother, looks like Cha Hong did so to break a black jade case's Dust Removing restrictive spell. An early Dongxu stage blood-red aquatic python indeed has to spend 100 years to break a Dust Removing restrictive spell set up by an immortal. That Cha Hong fella is really pitiful to have spent so much time breaking one." Di Qing says through holy sense communication.

Di Qing and his brothers remember very well that when the 9 of them obtained a black jade case before, they had to join forces and spend several months to open it.

"2nd brother, 6th brother, there's a high probability that 8th brother came to rob Cha Hong right after he had opened that restrictive spell. The 2 of them then had a fierce battle and could even die from this. It's also possible that a third party interfered with them." Di Luan says to Di Qing and Di Jian through his holy sense.

Both of them agree with him.

"However, now we don't know if 8th brother died in the Blood-red Cave or got killed on the way back from the Blood-red Cave after taking that black jade case." Di Luan has become suspicious. He is sure that an unknown third party

was involved in this.

When did this third party actually get into action?

“Qin Yu, how did Cha Hong die?” Di Luan shouts coldly at Qin Yu.

The latter says with a shake of his head: “Majesty, I don’t know how Cha Hong died either. That fight took place on the underground secret floor, but when the guardians arrived, there weren’t any corpses there.”

“There wasn’t anyone there?” Di Luan asks frowningly.

“Yes, there wasn’t anyone there.” Qin Yu says firmly.

Why there were no corpses? The reason for this is that Qin Yu sucked the corpses into his spatial ring at that time to get rid of the evidence, and later he burnt them up with his internal flame.

Di Luan and his brothers become even more suspicious.

Now it can be confirmed that the underground secret floor is the battlefield, but why there were no corpses?

Destroying the evidence!

The 3 brothers can only think of this explanation.

“Take us to the underground secret floor and show us the marks of the fighting.” Di Jian suddenly shouts. Given their power, they can definitely have a rough idea of what happened during that fight based on those marks.

Qin Yu says with a somewhat unpleasant expression: “This is impossible because that fight happened a year ago. Nearly half of the underground secret floor was destroyed so it has already been rebuilt and those marks of the fighting are now all gone.”

“All gone?”

Di Jian, Di Qing and Di Luan all look at Qin Yu with suspicion.

They are suspecting that Qin Yu destroyed the evidence.

“My 3 majesties, now all the squad leaders and 16 guardians have gathered in the main hall. My 2 brothers are already there as well. If you have any doubts, please feel free to ask them.” Qin Yu says immediately.

He looks at the 3 majesties with a hint of ruthlessness in his eyes.

“The 3 of you keep questioning me. It seems you distrust me very much. But there’s nothing I can do about this. You can interrogate anyone as you please. True gold fears no fire. I’m going to show you the way.”

He then heads for the main hall directly without paying attention to the 3 majesties’ response.

“Oh?”

There is a hint of amazement on Di Luan’s face. He did not expect Qin Yu to become haughty at a time like this.

“The killer should be afraid of us and very respectful to us, and when we ask a question, he’ll definitely answer it instead of getting angry. But this Qin Yu fella even dared to get angry.” Di Luan says to Di Qing via his holy sense.

Di Qing also says with a nod: “Yeah, let’s go question other guys first.”

Di Luan has been misled by his overconfidence in his own smartness. What seems true can be false and vice versa so there are many things that are extremely difficult to reason out.

……

In the main hall of the Blood-red Cave,

Di Jian and his brothers are sitting in Qin Yu’s, Hou Fei’s and Hei Yu’s original positions. Qin Yu and his 2 brothers are leading the 16 guardians and all the squad leaders of the Blood-red Cave waiting for the 3 majesties’ orders on the lower end of the hall.

“Cave master Qin Yu, it seems your 2nd brother and 3rd brother are not very powerful?” Di Qing, who is sitting in the central position, asks Qin Yu.

Hou Fei scratches his head but he basically does not care about the 3 majesties

above him. Di Qing does not know that Qin Yu has already told Hou Fei and Hei Yu to suppress their auras and send out a little energy. Di Qing and his brothers therefore have noticed that Hou Fei is at the late Yuanying stage and Hei Yu is at the middle Yuanying stage.

"Majesty, even though my 2nd brother is only at the late Yuanying stage, he belongs to the unusually gifted Aquatic Monkey clan so he can already fight common early Dongxu stage experts. My 3rd brother is also from a very formidable clan of eagle which is second only to the Golden Flame Eagle clan." Qin Yu explains on behalf of Hou Fei and Hei Yu.

Hearing what he said, the 3 majesties all have a hint of disdain in their eyes.

Hou Fei, a Fiery-eyed Aquatic monkey, and Xiao Hei both are extremely rare demonic beasts. According to Uncle Lan, Hou Fei is the only Fiery-eyed Aquatic monkey in the entire underwater Xiuyao world, and he has suppressed his aura so the 3 majesties cannot see his extraordinariness.

It is better to reveal Hou Fei's power a bit than to hide it completely so Qin Yu said that he is comparable to early Dongxu stage experts.

The 3 majesties do not care about someone with so little power.

"The guardians who went into the underground secret floor at that time and saw the marks of the fighting come out." Di Qing shouts.

Immediately, the 3 black turtle brothers, Wu Tong, Wu Feng, the 2 snake women Yan Qing and Xi Yan, Teng Bi and Zhuang Zhong all walk forwards. In front of the 3 majesties, these 9 guardians do not dare to show any arrogance

and are very respectful.

"We're going to talk through holy sense communication so there's no need to worry that someone else can hear what you're going to say, everybody. But … don't lie, because I'm going to question all the 9 of you. If I find out any differences between your answer and that of someone else, if there are 2 different answers, you'll all die!"

Di Qing says in a cold voice.

The 9 guardians' hearts tremble.

Qin Yu also frowns. He immediately takes a step forwards and says: "Majesty, if someone among these 9 guardians lies while the others tell the truth, won't this method of yours harm the honest ones?" At this moment, he at least has to try to do something for his subordinates.

"Cave master Qin Yu, move back or die!"

Di Jian, who is sitting with eyes closed in repose, suddenly opens his eyes and shouts coldly at Qin Yu. His eyes are filled with icy killing intent.

"Big brother, this fella is too strong. Even if I go berserk, I won't necessarily beat him. We better restrain ourselves." Violent-tempered Hou Fei unexpectedly pacifies Qin Yu through holy sense communication. The latter can only clench his teeth and take a step backwards.

Di Jian takes a look at Qin Yu then shuts his eyes to rest again.

Di Luan and Di Qing will be responsible for the interrogation. Di Jian is much stronger than them but he comes with them only to prevent any accidents from happening. In the eyes of the Nine Demons Hall, unless the old freak Three-Eyed of the Blue Water Mansion or the Azure Dragon Palace's overlord personally gets into action, it's really unlikely that someone will be able to deal with Di Jian.

All of the 9 guardians become very nervous.

None of them dares to lie because if one of them lies, this can bring about the deaths of all of them.

Di Qing has covered the 9 guardians with his holy sense. If they talk to each other via holy sense communication, he will definitely detect undulations in their holy senses.

Time goes by.

However, there is only a frightening silence in the whole main hall.

"Next." Di Qing says coldly. Zhuang Zhong, the 1st to be questioned, now has beads of sweat all over his forehead. Even though he has gone through the interrogation, he is still in danger because if someone else's answer is different from his, both he and that guardian will die!

Time keeps going by.

Now every guardian has been interrogated except for one and Qin Yu has nearly reached the limit of his patience too.

"Big brother, these Nine Demons Hall's fellas are real bastards. They're doing this just to disturb our minds. If they make me angry, I'll kill one of them with a smash of my stick. You can kill that early Dongxu fella. Then we'll join forces to fight that strongest fella!"

Obviously Hou Fei has also become somewhat impatient because he cannot know what Di Qing and Di Luan have asked and what information they have obtained.

Di Qing and Di Luan's threat in the beginning has really been effective. 8 guardians have been questioned successively without any problems. At the moment, the 9th guardian, Ba Jian of the 3 black turtle brothers, is being questioned.

Boom!

Di Qing suddenly makes a wave of his hand. A purple beam of light shoots out and Ba Jian is helplessly blown to pieces with a boom.

"Humph, you even dared to lie." Di Qing stands up all of a sudden and sweeps his eyes across the other 8 guardians.

Those 8 guardians' faces immediately go pale. Teng Bi's eyes even flash with fierceness: "Majesty, we didn't lie at all. If the 8 of us get killed because he alone lied to you, we'll die with resentment."

“Shut up!”

Di Jian suddenly opens his eyes and shouts.

A shock wave shoots out from his mouth at a frighteningly fast speed. Teng Bi’s face changes color greatly at once. He attempts to dodge with a shake of his body but that shock wave is so fast that it still hits him. Teng Bi is immediately sent flying. He then falls on the floor and spits out 2 mouthfuls of blood.

Teng Bi has been seriously injured!

A late Dongxu stage Purple Demon aquatic dragon is definitely comparable to Kongming stage Xiuxianists so he has been able to injure Teng Bi badly with just a shout. The faces of the other 7 guardians immediately blacken. They know that if the 3 majesties want to kill them, they will not be able to put up any resistance.

“Majesties!”

Even Qin Yu speaks out and looks coldly at the 3 majesties above him.

A faint cold smile appears on the corners of Di Luan’s mouth. In an instant, he reaches out a hand to stop Di Jian, who is about to rage, and says: “Since cave master Qin Yu has spoken out, all right, we accept that the last guardian was the only one who lied and won’t blame the other 8 guardians.”

Yan Qing and the other guardians immediately let out a sigh of relief.

However, they simply do not know that the last guardian Ba Jian did not lie. His answer does not contradict theirs at all.

End of b6c10.

B6C11: Go with us!

In the main hall, guardian Ba Jian has been blown to bits and his blood has splattered over a large area. The whole main hall looks so chillingly bloody, and on the raised platform, Di Jian, Di Luan and Di Qing are like 3 cold-blooded demons.

"Just like a moment ago, now we're going to question the 50 squad leaders and the remaining 7 guardians. I hope you won't lie, or else … you can't blame us." Di Luan says smilingly but his smile terrifies those squad leaders and guardians.

9 of the 16 guardians have been interrogated. The remaining 7 guardians and 50 squad leaders are obviously very nervous, to the point where they cannot conceal the terror in their eyes. They are even more frightened when they see Ba Jian's flesh fragments and blood.

"From left to right, from the front to the back, you, come first!"

Di Luan says while pointing at a large bald man, who is a guardian. That large bald man is one of the Blood-red Cave's new guardians. He is normally very violent and bold and in fact is a boor, but now his facial muscles are slightly trembling.

With an unpleasant forced smile, the large bald man goes forwards.

After that, Di Luan talks to him through holy sense communication. Nobody knows what Di Luan asks him and what his answers are. This terrifies the ones who are soon to be interrogated below him even more.

“You, come up.”

Di Qing also points at a guardian, who originally was next to the large bald man, and starts questioning him.

……

As time passes, the guardians and squad leaders are interrogated one by one and Qin Yu frowns more and more deeply.

“Looks like these 3 Nine Demons Hall brats are in no hurry to question me about the black jade case. Instead, they keep questioning these squad leaders and guardians, who at best know nothing other than that there was a fierce battle on the underground secret floor at that time. It seems these 3 majesties consider Di Tong’s death even more important than the black jade case.”

Seeing how Di Luan and Di Qing are taking the trouble to question everyone, Qin Yu finally realizes that his conjecture is wrong.

“Perhaps my plan was wrong right from the beginning. I misjudged these 9 brothers. Their brotherhood is so deep that it surpasses the attraction of the black jade case.” Qin Yu is considering extremely fast.

At first he thought that members of the Nine Demons Hall would come here to investigate the 9 Swords matter and prepared his explanations accordingly. But now he has discovered that these 3 majesties do not pay attention to the black jade case. And naturally he has to reconsider how he should deal with them.

Suddenly, his face changes color.

"No good, if their brotherhood is stronger than the attraction of the black jade case then … even though they are only suspecting me of killing Di Tong, given their characters, they'll definitely kill me to make sure the killer won't escape!"

He has eventually noticed this point.

For the moment, nobody knows who killed Di Tong, but he is definitely the no. 1 suspect. With these majesties' dispositions, they will absolutely not leave him alone.

After Qin Yu thinks for a while, the corners of his mouth slightly curve upwards.

"Fei Fei, no matter what happens later, you have to hide your power. Don't get into action. Just leave everything to me."

Hearing Qin Yu's voice in his mind through holy sense communication, Hou Fei immediately has a bad feeling. He hurriedly says: "What do you want to do, big brother? Don't be reckless. If you want to fight, we'll fight together. We 3 still have a chance against the 3 of them."

"Don't worry. Did you forget that I returned to the ravine not long ago?" Qin Yu is not worried at all.

The ravine?

Hou Fei is happy at once: “Big brother, did you go back to the ravine to find Master?”

“Fei Fei, Uncle Lan agreed that if we message him when we’re in danger, he’ll definitely protect us.” As soon Qin Yu finishes, Hou Fei becomes excited: “This is very good. Since Master already said so, to hell with worries. Damn, let’s go on a killing spree first.”

Qin Yu however tells him through holy sense communication: “Fei Fei, I don’t want to bother Uncle Lan so let’s play with the Nine Demons Hall to our hearts’ content with no worries. Only if in the end the situation escalates beyond our control will we call Uncle Lan in.”

“Kaka, that’s very good. Let’s fight these 3 fellas first.” Hou Fei now does not care about consequences anymore.

Nobody knows about Uncle Lan’s power as well as he does. If his power is like a rock then Uncle Lan’s is like a sky-high mountain. The 2 of them are simply not on the same level.

“Don’t rush. This Blood-red Cave is our base. If we fight them here, given their power, it’s totally uncertain whether we’ll beat them and the Blood-red Cave will probably be destroyed. Let’s wait for a chance to fight them after they have left the cave.” Qin Yu immediately discourages him.

“All right, I’ll leave everything to you.” Hou Fei is no longer worried.

What is there to worry about when they have Master behind them?

Even if the sky fell down, Master would prop it up.

"But we best not trouble Master. It'll be a bit of a shame if we call him in when we're in danger." Hou Fei suddenly says via his holy sense.

Qin Yu secretly gives a smile as he never thought someone who fears nothing like Hou Fei would have this kind of thought. He immediately says through his holy sense: "Don't worry. With our abilities, it won't be easy for the Nine Demons Hall to handle us."

Having figured out that the Nine Demons Hall most likely wants to kill him, Qin Yu certainly has to change his countermeasure.

If he keep stooping to compromise and pretending to be a small fry, the opponents will have no qualms about killing him. Therefore … now he must change his status in the eyes of them and even make them afraid of killing him for the moment. After all … he has to continue to play the game nicely.

"You want to play? Then let's play in a big way. But will your Nine Demons Hall be able to take it?"

Qin Yu looks coldly at the 3 majesties above him.

Suddenly --

"Humph, how dare you lie to me? Die!" Di Qing shouts coldly and shoots out a green beam of light with a wave of his hand.

The squad leader who is being questioned goes miserably pale in the face and cannot even make a movement to defend. Di Qing has reached the middle Dongxu stage so, even though he executes this strike casually, how can a mere late Jindan stage squad leader possibly ward it off?

Bang!

There is a shock wave and the green light beam is repelled.

Qin Yu then slowly pulls back his fist. Just now, using the top grade holy weapon Flaming Gloves, he collided with the opponent's flying sword. In terms of power, there is little difference between him and Di Qing. Therefore, when he intentionally tried to resist Di Qing's casual attack, the result is easy to imagine.

That squad leader, who originally thought that he would die for sure, is delighted upon finding himself alive. As soon as he sees Qin Yu in front of him, he is surprised and touched.

"Thank you, cave master." The squad leader keeps saying nonstop out of deep gratitude towards Qin Yu.

Qin Yu says smilingly: "Stand to one side and let me handle this." He then looks at the 3 majesties above him with fearless eyes.

"Qin Yu, you must have a death wish." Di Jian, who has been keeping his eyes closed in repose, suddenly opens them and shouts. Immediately afterwards, he wants to get into action, but at this moment --

"Shut up!"

Qin Yu suddenly shouts and looks coldly at Di Jian, who becomes even more furious because his attack is interrupted by this shout.

"6th brother, don't fight just yet." Di Luan tells Di Jian then looks at Qin Yu and says smilingly: "Cave master Qin Yu, we Nine Demons Hall are interrogating them but you unexpectedly dared to obstruct us … Say, how do you think should you be punished for this?"

Qin Yu, however, does not care about what he said at all.

"Majesties, they are my subordinates. It's a bit much of you 3 to kill them at will. I wonder if you have evidence to justify killing them."

"Evidence? You don't think they deserve to be killed for lying to us?" Di Luan says while looking at Qin Yu.

"Lying? Did they lie to you? Can you confirm this?" Qin Yu looks at the 3 majesties above him with no intention of backing off.

The guardians and guards behind him appear to be moved by his willingness to confront the 3 majesties from the Nine Demons Hall to protect them. It is rare to find a cave master who cares about his subordinates so much like him. The squad leader whose life was saved by him is even more excited.

"He lied. His answer is different from the others', doesn't this mean he lied? Could it be you are saying that the other guys lied and should be killed?" Di Luan says smilingly. "If cave master Qin Yu thinks so, we won't mind killing the others instead."

After saying so, Di Luan reaches out his hand.

“Majesties, that judgment is a bit too subjective.” Qin Yu says indifferently.

“Oh?” Di Luan looks at Qin Yu with a hint of ridicule in his eyes, waiting for Qin Yu’s answer.

“Take the marks of the fighting on that underground secret floor for example. Not all guardians and squad leaders saw those marks. Many of them only heard about the marks from others. There are also other things that only few of them personally saw. So, it’s natural that there are some differences between their answers.”

Qin Yu continues: “Moreover, even though there was only one battleground, different individuals observed it from different points of view so it’s very normal that their answers are different. Different viewpoints result in different answers. If you conclude that they lied based on this then …”

Saying to this point, he stops and looks at the 3 majesties.

Pa, pa …

Di Luan says smilingly while clapping: “Brilliant. Cave master Qin Yu is really good at sophistry.”

“Mind your language. This is not sophistry, but the truth.” Qin Yu looks at Di Luan and says. He has discovered that of the 3 majesties, the one who is talking

to him is the decision maker.

“2nd brother, you first go search the Blood-red Cave to see if there are any marks from which we can figure out what happened that day.” Di Luan tells Di Qing via his holy sense.

Di Qing nods then flies out of the main hall at once.

Seeing Di Qing leave the main hall, Qin Yu says smilingly: “Majesties, we’ve been talking to each other for some time but I still don’t know exactly who you are. Why don’t you introduce yourself to me a bit?” He speaks with assurance as if he is talking to close friends.

Di Luan says with a nod: “You don’t need to know who we exactly are. You only have to call me 7th majesty and the majesty who left just now 2nd majesty. And this majesty is …”

“6th majesty, I already knew this. Just now I heard you call him 6th majesty.” Qin Yu cuts in.

Di Luan suddenly says: “Cave master Qin Yu, just now you were able to meet a strike from my 2nd brother head-on. He wasn’t using his full power but I was still surprised by this. Looks like you have reached the middle Dongxu stage, no less.”

“I don’t deserve your praise, 7th majesty.”

Qin Yu says with a slight bow. But he does not say anything else.

Di Luan did not say those words casually at all. A Purple Demon aquatic dragon at the middle Dongxu stage is superior to ordinary late Dongxu stage Xiuxianists therefore Di Qing's casual strike was extremely powerful. Qin Yu was able to knock back that flying sword head-on so he really can match a normal middle Dongxu stage expert in power.

"When I was questioning the guardians just now, I learned of one thing. Hopefully cave master Qin Yu can explain it to me." Di Luan still says smilingly.

"Please tell me about it, 7th majesty."

Di Luan's body begins to send out a little killing intent: "That day, after the other guardians had discovered Cha Hong's death, they decided to choose a new cave master. They then went to your place but you were doing closed-door training. Why did you make them wait for 4 to 6 hours before coming out?"

Di Luan's eyes flash with coldness.

Di Jian also gives Qin Yu an ice-cold stare.

Qin Yu however smiles broadly.

"7th majesty, could it be you don't know that … the more formidable an expert is, the later he should show up?" He says jokingly.

Di Luan is startled.

“If I had agreed to fight them as soon as they said they wanted to fight me, I would’ve lost face a little too much. So I made them wait for 4 to 6 hours before getting into action. I showed obviously my superior status by doing this, didn’t I? Wouldn’t other experts do the same in this situation?”

When Qin Yu has just finished,

“Cave master Qin Yu, nobody is joking with you here. Explain, why did you make them wait for 4 to 6 hours?” Di Jian shouts.

Actually, at that time Qin Yu was absorbing the energy of a yuanying to reach the middle Meteor stage from the early Meteor stage, but of course he cannot tell them about this.

“I’ve explained it. Just now you questioned them so you most probably already knew how easily I defeated guardian Teng Bi. With my power, I should be a bit arrogant and show my superiority, shouldn’t I?” Qin Yu says doubtfully.

Di Luan frowns.

Whizz!

Di Qing gets on the raised platform in the main hall with a movement of his body.

“7th brother, I’ve carried out a careful search but found nothing unusual in the Blood-red Cave. There are no marks of the fighting that day left either.” He uses holy sense communication.

Luckily Qin Yu had already put Lei Mountain House away before the arrival of the 3 majesties. Otherwise, a wondrous thing like it would definitely have amazed them, which would have given Qin Yu more trouble.

“Nothing?” Di Luan’s eyelids tremble. He then stands up all of a sudden.

Since there are no marks left in the Blood-red Cave, the only useful thing here is cave master Qin Yu before him.

“Go with us, cave master Qin Yu. Follow us to the Nine Demons Hall to meet my big brother and help us investigate the matters related to the fight on the underground secret floor that day.” Di Luan says smilingly to Qin Yu. At this moment, Di Qing and Di Jian also stand up and focus their eyes on him.

End of b6c11.

B6C12: Purple Demon Tower

Di Luan, Di Qing and Di Jian all use their eyes to tell Qin Yu that there is only one option for him if he does not want to get killed -- go with them.

Qin Yu bursts out laughing. At first he only smiles but then he laughs out loud, as if he has heard a joke or something.

“Ha-ha … you’re really funny, majesties. If you want to investigate the fight that day, isn’t questioning everybody here enough? Why do you want me to go with you to that distant Nine Demons Hall?” He does not care about the 3 majesties’ cold stares at all.

“Go or die!”

Di Jian looks at Qin Yu and says coldly.

Di Qing and Di Luan do not mind Di Jian’s threat at all. In their eyes Qin Yu is very likely to be killer so they would rather kill him wrongly than leave him alone. If Qin Yu gets too arrogant, they will have no misgivings about killing him.

With his face changing color, Qin Yu stares at Di Jian: “Die? 6th majesty, this underwater Xiuyao world is huge and got countless experts. Do you really think you’re so invincible that you can directly sentence someone to death? You should know that even though you’re good, there’s always someone better than you.”

“I’m stronger than you.” Di Jian says very curtly.

Qin Yu suppresses his furious expression in an instant and says smilingly again: “You’re stronger than me indeed. If you 3 don’t want to know about the black jade case and the 8th jade sword, then just kill me.” After saying so, he shuts his eyes.

Di Jian’s, Di Luan’s and Di Qing’s eyes brighten.

Even though their 8th brother’s death must be avenged, they also have a craving for the 8th jade sword.

At this moment, there are slight changes in the expressions of a squad leader and 2 guardians on the lower end of the main hall, but nobody is paying attention to them.

“Those who know the secret, die!”

Di Jian sweeps his eyes across the guardians and squad leaders. He and his brothers want to question Qin Yu immediately but they first have to remove these guardians and squad leaders, who already know about the secret.

“Stop!”

Qin Yu shouts at once. “They are my subordinates. You can’t touch them. Also, what are you worried about, majesties? Just now I only mentioned a couple of names. What can they possibly know from this?” He wants to protect these subordinates no matter what.

“Cave master Qin Yu, you really want to protect them?” Di Luan looks at him.

Qin Yu nods: “Of course I do. They are my subordinates. Once they are killed, my Blood-red Cave will exist in name only. If you 3 kill them, you’ll regret this for the rest of your life!” On the outside he appears to be righteous and selfless but in fact he is laughing inwardly: “If I don’t let some fellas with ulterior motives leak this out, how can the waters be muddied?”

Regretting for life!

Hearing what Qin Yu said, the 3 majesties all change color in their faces. They think for a long time and eventually make a decision.

“All of you bugger off!” Di Luan shouts at the Xiuyaoists below him.

Those squad leaders and guardians immediately run out of the main hall in terror, so do Hou Fei and Hei Yu. Actually, Qin Yu has told Hou Fei and Hei Yu to leave via holy sense communication, or else they would not have done this.

“Say it, cave master Qin Yu, how did you know about the black jade case?” Suppressing the anger in his heart, Di Luan asks a question.

Di Qing and Di Jian also become nervous in their hearts. If Qin Yu knows about the black jade case then there is a strong possibility that he knows how their 8th brother died. Compared to their 8th brother’s death, the black jade case can be put aside.

“This is a secret.”

Qin Yu says smilingly in a very assured manner.

“Say or die.” Di Jian’s eyes glitter with coldness.

“If you kill me, you’ll never know who killed that brother of yours.” Qin Yu turns his head without taking even a look at Di Jian. What he said is true. If Di Jian kills him, the Nine Demons Hall will never know who the killer is.

When Di Luan and his brothers hear these words, their eyes brighten.

By saying so, Qin Yu has obviously admitted that he knows the identity of the killer. However, seeing Qin Yu’s very uncompromising manner, the 3 of them have a serious headache.

“So you really don’t want to tell us, cave master Qin Yu? You won’t say anything even if you’re going to die?” Di Luan says in a totally severe tone.

“Yes, I won’t tell you even if you’re going to kill me.”

Qin Yu looks at Di Luan and shows no intention of bowing to pressure.

“7th brother, did you forget that the Nine Demons Hall has a guardian whose true form is a terror jellyfish?!” Di Qing’s voice rises in Di Luan’s mind. Di Luan is immediately delighted. Terror jellyfish are a relatively formidable species of demonic beast with 2 forms of attack. The 1st is poison and the 2nd is absorption!

After absorbing someone completely, they can even obtain the target's memories. This secret technique is similar to the miraculous absorption technique that Xiao Hei gained after undergoing his forbidden technique in that both can absorb a target's memories.

"With such a method, there's no need to forcefully question him. Even if we do, this Qin Yu fella won't necessarily tell us the truth."

Di Luan has naturally made a decision in his mind.

"Cave master Qin Yu, you really aren't going to tell us?" He does not dare to let Qin Yu know the truth because he fears that Qin Yu would rather die than go with them to the Nine Demons Hall.

Qin Yu simply does not answer.

"Humph, looks like you want to learn it the hard way. 2nd brother, 6th brother, take him to the Nine Demons Hall. This brat knows about the 9 Swords and 8th brother. He's very important so we better discuss with the other brothers before deciding his fate." Di Luan says to Di Qing and Di Jian.

Di Qing certainly knows that Di Luan is acting so he says in concert with him: "Very well, let's bring him back first." Di Jian also nods his head.

"Cave master Qin Yu, you should have already known who is strong and who is weak, right? Seal up his power, 6th brother." Di Luan says to Di Jian on one side.

With his eyes glittering with coldness, Qin Yu looks at Di Jian: “I can go with you, but if you want to seal up my power, dream on!”

Now he seems to have gone mad and looks as if he will risk his life to fight if Di Jian gets into action.

Seeing Qin Yu behaving like that, Di Luan frowns. Di Jian also stops. They know they have to bring him back with them and let that terror jellyfish guardian absorb him. If Qin Yu dies here, they will not be able to know what happened to their 8th brother and the 8th jade sword.

“Forget it, 7th brother. Even if his power isn’t sealed up, I want to see how he can escape from the palms of our hands.” Di Jian says disdainfully.

In his eyes, Qin Yu is someone he can definitely kill with ease.

“This is how it should be. But … I think you’ll regret taking me to your Nine Demons Hall later.” Qin Yu says smilingly.

“Regret?”

Di Luan does not care about Qin Yu’s words. He laughs coldly in his mind instead: “Let’s wait and see who’s going to regret?”

……

“Xiao Hei, you guard the Blood-red Cave. I’ll take a trip to the Nine Demons Hall with these 3 fellas.” Qin Yu tells Hei Yu through holy sense communication.

“I’ll go with you, big brother.” Xiao Hei slightly cold voice rises in Qin Yu’s mind.

“I’ve reached the late Meteor stage so I’m even faster than that Di Jian fella. You don’t have to worry. If you go with me, you’ll make it difficult for me to handle the situation, do you understand?” Qin Yu says frankly. Hei Yu is reasonable too so in the end he has no choice but to agree with Qin Yu.

“Hou Fei, you quickly take a detour to the Nine Demons Hall. I’ll frequently tell you my location through a transmitter. Keep a distance of several tens thousand li from me. I’m going to call you in when there’s a good chance to play.” Qin Yu has started to make arrangements.

Hou Fei says via his holy sense in a totally excited manner: “Kaka, this is really good. I’m going to go one step ahead, big brother.”

……

“The cave master’s name is Qin Yu. He knows about the black jade case and the 8th jade sword. Could this jade sword be in his hands?” A cold man dressed in a blood-red robe says to himself while holding a transmitter. There is an ice-cold smile on his face.

“Qin Yu, he must be mine!”

After saying so, this Lord Teng immediately messages the Azure Dragon Palace’s overlord.

“His lordship has complete confidence in me but I’m not really confident in myself.” Lord Teng gives a forced smile. “That Di Jian fella has also reached the late Dongxu stage like I have. My soul is even superior to his, but a Purple Demon aquatic dragon is much stronger than a horned dragon of the same level. It’ll be hard for me to beat him.”

Lord Teng is very frustrated.

His soul has reached the peak of the late Dongxu stage and is definitely superior to Di Jian’s but he knows that in a real fight, he will be no match for Di Jian.

“I can only use my wits to accomplish this mission. Fu Hao, that top-grade crystal I gave you last time isn’t so easy to hold.” Lord Teng immediately summons several guardians under him via holy sense communication.

……

“That cave master Qin Yu unexpectedly knows about the 8th jade sword!” Lord Lou, who is broader than he is tall and has flabby flesh all over his body, is lying in a chair. He strokes his thin mustache: “Looks like it’s time I got into action.”

He takes out a transmitter at once.

After a while, he wipes the beads of sweat on his forehead: “Alas, Grand Founder is still so hot-tempered. Last time he lost to Azure Dragon of the Azure Dragon Palace in fighting for the 7th jade sword and he has been upset by this ever since.”

Just now Lord Lou messaged the old freak Three-Eyed of the Blue Water Mansion and was given a strict order to get hold of Qin Yu and find the 8th jade sword.

“That Teng Shan fella will probably be fighting over this in secret too.”

Lord Lou’s pupils turn red completely in an instant, looking very strange and evil.

……

Di Jian, Di Luan, Di Qing and Qin Yu are piercing through the water at the bottom of the ocean, causing turbulence wherever they go.

“Go a bit faster!”

Di Luan shouts at Qin Yu.

“7th majesty, this is my fastest speed already.” Qin Yu replies in a powerless manner.

When the 3 Di brothers were going to the Blood-red Cave, they used Di Luan’s speed because Di Luan is the slowest among them. However, now they are even returning to the Nine Demons Hall at half of that speed because Qin Yu is only half as fast as Di Luan.

“Even a late Yuanying fella can keep up with you!” Di Qing’s facial expression

is very unpleasant.

Qin Yu puts on an innocent face: “My speed is slow. What else can I do?”

“You’re deliberately acting this way. As far as we know, you were very fast when you killed that old turtle Qing Xuan.” Di Luan stares at him and rebukes angrily. But Qin Yu says powerlessly: “That was my body-maneuvering skill, 7th majesty, whereas now I’m going on my flying sword. My body-maneuvering skill is fast but my sword-riding speed is slow.”

His shamelessness finally angers the 3 majesties.

“Get on my flying sword. I’ll give you a ride.” Di Qing shouts.

“Aren’t you afraid of getting killed by me?” Qin Yu looks at Di Qing with a smile. The latter immediately changes color in the face. He knows that Qin Yu is at least about as powerful as he himself is. If Qin Yu takes advantage of the close distance between them while riding on his flying sword with him to launch a sneak attack, then …

“I’ll give you a ride.”

Di Jian says in an ice-cold voice.

Qin Yu immediately jumps on Di Jian’s flying sword in a happy and relaxed manner. As soon as he gets on the flying sword, a thick defensive layer of demonic elemental energy appears around Di Jian’s body. At the same time, Di Jian’s inborn body-protecting purple armor also appears.

“Looks like you’re also afraid that I’ll use a sneak attack.” Qin Yu says smilingly.

However he does not take any actions.

Because he killed Di Tong last time, he already knew how frighteningly strong the defense of this purple armor is. And Di Jian is much stronger than Di Tong so he is unsure whether he can kill Di Jian in one hit. If he attacked and failed to one shot Di Jian, he would have to suffer Di Jian’s terrifying retaliation.

As soon as Qin Yu gets on Di Jian’s flying sword, the going speed of the 4 of them doubles.

After going for more than a month, they arrive at the Great Shell Cave.

…..

“Ha-ha, my 3 majesties, to be honest, cave master Fu Hao really cares about you. He has even specifically built a Purple Demon Tower to welcome you.” Qin Yu praises highly while looking at the magnificent Purple Demon Tower before him in appreciation.

With jade-like skin and a plump body, Fu Hao looks very loveable.

He moves his childlike lively eyes in a circle and hurriedly says with respect: “My 3 majesties, last time you left urgently so you didn’t have time to take a look at this Purple Demon Tower. All of the tower’s ladies-in-waiting are on the

outside because I know that you don't like to be disturbed by them. If you need something, just order them directly."

Di Qing, Di Jian and Di Luan look at the small two-story tower in front of them in very obvious satisfaction.

This small 2-story tower cannot be considered luxurious but it looks unusual and has a very unique structure. Obviously Fu Hao gave it a lot of thought.

"Majesties, this Purple Demon Tower is intended for the Nine Demons Hall's majesties like you so I won't use any of its rooms. I'm going to casually find another place to stay." Qin Yu turns around with a smile. "Cave master Fu Hao, can you arrange another place for me?"

Di Luan looks coldly at him, saying: "You can't go. You'll stay in my room. My 2nd and 6th brothers will be next door."

"Your room? Don't you fear that I'll kill you?" Qin Yu looks smilingly at Di Luan.

Hearing this, Fu Hao slightly changes color in the face. He hurriedly bows and says with a smile: "Majesties, I have no business here so I'll take my leave. If you need something, please feel free to order those ladies-in-waiting."

"6th brother likes quietude. 7th brother, I'll stay with this fella to keep watch on him," says Di Qing.

In fact, experts do not like to stay with someone else, but now is not the time for Di Qing to be a stickler so he can only restrain this dislike. Qin Yu slightly

considers in his mind. He can kill an unprepared Di Qing with certainty, but how can Di Qing possibly have no preparations?

If he fails to kill Di Qing in one move, Di Jian in a room next door will definitely get into action.

……

After getting back to his room, Fu Hao wipes the cold sweat on his head: "Damn it, this time there'll be a big affair. Lord Teng of the Azure Dragon Palace and Lord Lou of the Blue Water Mansion will definitely get into action tonight to snatch that cave master Qin Yu. There are also those 3 majesties."

He thinks for a while then cannot help frowning: "This is a headache, a real headache. Hopefully this won't involve me or else I'll surely die. It seems not easy to get something from the Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion."

In the entire Great Shell Cave, Fu Hao is the only one who knows that tonight is going to be extraordinary.

End of b6c12.

B6C13: A drop of blood

The Purple Demon Tower's structure is really unusual. There is a hexagonal hall connecting to the main entrance. Each side of the hexagon has a corridor. Except for the one that connects the hall with the entrance, the other 5 corridors have several rooms each.

That is the first floor. Standing in the hall of this floor, one can see the endless ocean by looking up because the corresponding part of the hall on the 2nd floor is empty.

"This tower looks pretty good from the outside and its interior is even more pleasing to the eye and the mind." Qin Yu stands in the hall and observes the tower's combination of various colors. He really wants to find out who designed this Purple Demon Tower because not only is its structure new and unique, its interior coloration is also extremely outstanding.

Even the 3 Di brothers cannot help but give rare smiles.

"All right, let's go upstairs through the north corridor." Di Jian orders directly.

Di Qing and Di Luan also nod. As for Qin Yu … he simply has no right to disagree. Of course, he cannot be bothered to disagree either. Even though he is being escorted by the 3 majesties, there is an indifferent smile on his face all the time.

It seems he does not worry about himself at all.

“Smile? Let’s see if you can still smile after arriving in the Nine Demons Hall.” Di Luan laughs coldly in his mind. He is already imagining Qin Yu getting absorbed by the terror jellyfish guardian.

After getting on the 2nd floor, they go along the north corridor directly. There are rooms on either side of this corridor. Di Luan observes carefully then says to Di Jian and Di Qing: “2nd brother, 6th brother, I’ll stay in this room on the left. 6th brother will stay in this room on the right. 2nd brother and Qin Yu will stay in the room in the middle.”

“Good.”

Di Jian nods then immediately enters that room on the right. By contrast, Di Qing shouts at Qin Yu: “Go inside with me, Qin Yu.”

“Why so hot-tempered? Relax, relax!” Qin Yu says smilingly then comes into the room in the middle in a relaxed manner at once.

Di Luan warns from behind: “Be careful, 2nd brother, this Qin Yu fella is no good and he is comparable to a middle Dongxu expert. You definitely can’t let your guard down.” Hearing Di Luan’s warning, Di Qing can only nod his head. But the look he gives Qin Yu becomes even fiercer.

He cannot relax his concentration at any time.

The 3 majesties know well that both the Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion probably do not want to let them return to the Nine Demons Hall safely. Therefore, even though they are currently inside the Great Shell Cave, they do not dare to treat anything lightly.

After all, the Great Shell Cave is basically defenseless in the eyes of the Azure Dragon Palace's and the Blue Water Mansion's experts.

……

In the middle room, Di Qing is sitting with legs crossed and eyes closed, but his holy sense has surrounded Qin Yu completely as he cannot afford to let Qin Yu make any surreptitious moves. Qin Yu, however, has been well-behaved by sitting with legs crossed and eyes closed very quietly all along.

Suddenly, Qin Yu opens his eyes and looks smilingly at Di Qing.

"Hey, 2nd majesty," calls he. Seeing Di Qing have no reactions, he immediately calls a bit louder: "Di Qing!" Even though Qin Yu cannot tell the Nine Demons Hall's 9 majesties apart by appearances, he knows their names. Thus he knows that he is staying in the same room with Di Qing, the 2nd majesty.

Di Qing frowns then opens his eyes and casts a glance at Qin Yu: "Shut up!"

"2nd majesty, you're a little bored, aren't you? Let's have a chat with each other." Qin Yu stands up and walks towards Di Qing as if he wants to approach Di Qing, whose face changes color instantly. The defensive demonic elemental energy around Di Qing's body becomes stronger. His purple armor, however, already covered his body long ago.

"Stop."

Di Qing shouts at Qin Yu. He is confident that he can defeat Qin Yu, but he thinks that the gap in power between them is not very big and, therefore, if Qin Yu uses a sneak attack when they are very near each other, he will either be killed or be badly injured.

"Why so jumpy?" Even though Qin Yu says so, he stops upon seeing Di Qing's careful behavior.

Di Qing says coldly: "Sit down on your own place, otherwise …"

Before Di Qing can finish his sentence, Qin Yu hurriedly says: "Alright, don't worry. I'm going to go back and stop disturbing you." He is still smiling, seeming not angered at all. He then immediately returns to the place he was sitting on just now.

"Why so fussy?"

He talks to himself and sits down with legs crossed and eyes closed to quietly practice.

Seeing this, Di Qing also shuts his eyes. But he does not dare to relax his holy sense one bit. Watching over Qin Yu is really not an easy job.

Time flies. In the blink of an eye, 4 to 6 hours has passed.

Qin Yu opens his eyes and takes a look at the room's door before shutting them again immediately. But he thinks to himself: "Given the Blue Water Mansion's and the Azure Dragon Palace's influences, what I said last time in the main hall must've been leaked out. They should come here tonight."

Even if the 3 Di brothers had eliminated all the witnesses in the main hall that day, the same secret information would have still been leaked out because before the arrival of the 3 majesties Qin Yu had already made arrangements for it to be spread.

His expectation is correct. The Azure Dragon Palace's and the Blue Water Mansion's forces have both arrived.

……

Thanks to a message from Fu Hao, Lord Lou knows that 3 majesties of the Nine Demons Hall are staying in the Purple Demon Tower with Qin Yu. He is currently hiding in an artificial mountain far from the tower and has suppressed his aura completely. Even if Lord Teng, whose power is comparable to his, were here, perhaps he would still not be detected.

Lord Lou's eyes have reverted to their normal green color.

He strokes his thin moustache with a hint of relaxation on his face.

"This time even Di Jian has come here. In a real fight, I won't necessarily be a match for this Purple Demon aquatic dragon. Even if I can snatch that Qin Yu fella, it'll be very hard to escape. I better hide here and wait for Teng Shan to get into action first. Maybe I'll be able to take advantage of the muddied waters."

Lord Lou stays there watching the Purple Demon Tower alone with his entire attention. He does not dare to relax in the least.

……

While Lord Lou has been in hiding for a long time, Lord Teng of the Azure Dragon Palace is different.

“Those fellas just entered the Purple Demon Tower so they must be tense. When they have rested for 6 hours and become totally relaxed, I’ll secretly snatch that Qin Yu fella.” Lord Teng is standing on a mountain peak of an underwater mountain range and looking at the Great Shell Cave in the distance.

There are 5 guardians standing behind him.

Time passes but his face is always solemn as if it is carved out of rock.

“It’s about time.”

Lord Teng’s eyes suddenly brighten. Concurrently with this, he says to the 5 guardians behind him through holy sense communication: “All of you get ready. After I snatch Qin Yu and come back, you’ll have to obstruct that Di Jian fella.”

“Yes sir!”

The 5 guardians bow and answer via their holy senses.

They do not dare to say anything aloud for the moment even though the Great Shell Cave is very far from them because they cannot afford to take any chances. After all, Di Jian is a late Dongxu stage expert so his holy sense is incredibly formidable.

Lord Teng pulls off his blood-red robe and sucks it into his spatial ring with a grab. He has to do this because a blood-red robe is fairly noticeable at the bottom of the ocean. Dressed completely in black, he then begins to rush towards the Great Shell Cave using only his physical power.

Horned dragons are also demonic beasts with extremely strong bodies. Lord Teng therefore easily enters the Great Shell Cave then approaches the Purple Demon Tower directly.

Lord Teng's body is indistinct so none of the Great Shell Cave's members sees him. However, Lord Lou, who has been watching the surroundings of the Purple Demon Tower and waiting for him impatiently, has noticed him.

"Teng Shan has finally appeared. It's been such a long time."

Lord Lou becomes totally excited. He stays still in hiding in the artificial mountain and focuses his entire attention on the Purple Demon Tower, waiting for the situation that will arise after Lord Teng comes into the tower.

"In a real fight, I'm probably no match for Di Jian, but his holy sense is definitely inferior to mine." Lord Teng is completely sure about this because his soul has reached the peak of the late Dongxu stage. To be exact, it has touched the doorsill of the early Kongming stage.

Therefore, it is no nonsense to say that his holy sense is stronger than Di Jian's.

Like a ghost, Lord Teng quietly enters the Purple Demon Tower through the

secret door that Fu Hao told him about before. He then expands his holy sense until it covers the whole tower. He quickly discovers his target's location, that is, Qin Yu and Di Qing's room.

In the room next to Qin Yu's room on the right, Di Jian suddenly opens his eyes.

Just now, a tinge of fear appeared in his heart, but it vanished quickly. Di Jian does not know what is going on, but he becomes even more cautious and does not dare to loosen up anymore.

Lord Teng goes into the north corridor of the 2nd floor like a gust of wind. His movements do not cause any sounds at all. He does not dare to even use one bit of his elemental energy either.

Suddenly he stops.

"It's this room." His eyes brighten as he looks at Qin Yu and Di Qing's room.

"I must hit in one move and badly injure that Di Qing fella right away. But … I definitely can't kill him. Otherwise, given the tempers of those Nine Demons Hall's brothers, they'll surely cause my Azure Dragon Palace trouble." Lord Teng has made up his mind. His eyes flash with fierceness.

Hu!

The door opens. Winds blow. A black light beam shoots into the room.

Di Qing suddenly opens his eyes. Before he can utter a word, the opponent has already thrown a punch at him. He only has enough time to block it with an arm. A deep bang is heard, followed by the sounds of bones getting shattered. Di Qing's right arm has been smashed and 2 of his breastbones have been broken.

One was intentional while the other was unprepared.

One is at the late Dongxu stage while the other is only at the middle Dongxu stage.

One attacked with full power, aiming to hit and seriously injure the opponent in one strike, while the other hurriedly made a block.

Therefore, it is impossible for Di Qing not to be badly injured!

"Who?!"

There is immediately a shout in the room next door on the right. Afterwards, an explosion is heard as a silhouette goes into Qin Yu's room by breaking through the wall between the 2 rooms directly. However, by now, Lord Teng has already rushed up to Qin Yu's side.

He makes a grab at Qin Yu while saying via holy sense communication: "Don't resist. I'm here to save you."

Qin Yu gives a faint smile and laughs inwardly: "You've finally come."

Not resist?

Can Qin Yu possibly not resist? He certainly cannot, because this is the chance he has been waiting for.

Even though Lord Teng said so to Qin Yu using his holy sense, he does not think that Qin Yu is willing to be grabbed by him. Therefore, he executes this grab with all his might. Qin Yu reaches out his hands, which turn golden instantly.

He then draws a circle in the air with his hands. His golden stellar energy forms a Tai Chi symbol.

Bang!

Qin Yu's stellar energy and Lord Teng's grab collide with each other. That golden Tai Chi symbol can only last for a moment before falling apart. Afterwards --

"Ah!"

Qin Yu immediately utters a miserable cry and is sent flying powerlessly towards Di Qing. At this moment, with a furious expression, a maddened Di Jian shouts coldly: "Teng Shan!!!" He then charges at Teng Shan like a pouncing fierce tiger.

Teng Shan knows at once that the situation is bad for him because he is no match for Di Jian. However, it will not be easy for Di Jian to defeat him either.

“Teng Shan!”

Compared to Di Jian, Di Luan has reacted even faster. He has broken into this room from the other side and blocked Teng Shan’s way directly. When Teng Shan sees Di Luan in front of him, a hint of disdain appears on his face. He immediately knocks Di Luan out of the Purple Demon Tower with a wave of his hand.

He then rushes out through a window.

Di Qing and Di Luan have been badly injured in quick succession.

At this moment, Di Jian basically has no time to check on Di Qing and Di Luan. His first choice is to fight off Teng Shan immediately.

Qin Yu is falling down helplessly. Judging by his trajectory, he should land beside Di Qing.

However, when Qin Yu is about to touch the floor, his body accelerates strangely in an instant and shoots straight at Di Qing. The initial distance between them is too short while Qin Yu reaches his top speed in the blink of an eye.

In addition to that, Di Qing is severely injured.

“Die.”

Qin Yu's voice rises in Di Qing's mind through holy sense communication. Badly-injured Di Qing is immediately terrified. At this moment, a short sword appears in Qin Yu's palm. It is none other than the Flaming Sword. He thrusts it straight at the place hit by Teng Shan just now on Di Qing's body.

The purple armor at this place was already shattered by Teng Shan's attack while Qin Yu's sword is a top-grade holy weapon and a large amount of golden stellar energy has been channeled into the tip of the sword. In terms of offensive power, this sword strike even surpasses Teng Shan's attack just now.

Pu!

A very soft sound is heard as Qin Yu's Flaming Sword pierces into Di Qing's chest and punctures his lung.

Because the Flaming Sword is extremely thin like a cicada's wing, the wound is almost invisible.

Seeing the ruthless look in Qin Yu's eyes, Di Qing is horrified. He wants to flee at once using his yuanying but a stream of golden stellar energy comes out from the Flaming Sword and coils around his yuanying directly like a golden rope.

"Spare my life, Qin Yu. Spare my life. If you spare me, my brothers definitely won't harm you. Spare my life." As his life is hanging by a thread, Di Qing says in terror using his holy sense.

"It's too late!"

In an instant, the golden rope's far end, which is sharp like a needle, penetrates the yuanying. Di Qing's soul is immediately destroyed. Qin Yu then falls to the floor beside Di Qing as if he is severely injured.

As for Di Qing's yuanying, he does not take it.

The reason for this is that he wants to put the blame on Teng Shan. He makes his internal energy surge up, causing blood to come out of his mouth. After all, he has to fake his serious injuries convincingly. Qin Yu then lies powerlessly on the floor. His whole face is very pale.

Suddenly, a silhouette rushes into the room. This is none other than Di Luan, who is holding a jade bottle in his hand.

"Why haven't you taken a Jade Dawn Pill, 2nd brother?"

Now Di Luan's injuries have mostly healed. However, as soon as he pulls Di Qing up, he is stupefied. His entire body freezes. In an instant, he lets out an anguished cry: "2nd brother!!!"

Only at this moment does a drop of blood begin to slowly come out from the wound that the Flaming Sword left on Di Qing's body.

End of b6c13.

B6C14: Nine Demons Hall

Outside the Purple Demon Tower,

“This Di Jian fella is a real psycho. I haven’t snatched Qin Yu but he keeps chasing me.” Teng Shan curses in his mind. He simply does not care about suppressing his aura anymore and runs away extremely fast like a black bolt of lightning. Di Jian is furious. He wants to teach Teng Shan a lesson no matter what.

In the artificial mountain, Lord Lou sees 2 silhouettes flash by in the blink of an eye.

“This is excellent.”

Lord Lou’s plan has succeeded. He immediately rushes straight to the Purple Demon Tower like a flash. However, at this moment, Di Luan’s anguished cry rises:

“2nd brother!!!”

Hearing this cry, Di Jian, who is chasing after Teng Shan, suddenly stops. His face turns pale instantly. His entire body’s energy surges forth and he rushes back to the Purple Demon Tower even faster than he chased Teng Shan.

“Impossible. That Teng Shan fella couldn’t have …”

Di Jian consoles himself in his mind but when he has just rushed through that

window of the Purple Demon Tower's 2nd floor, he sees at a glance Di Qing lying in a corner of the room. At this moment, a silhouette grabs a pale-faced Qin Yu and breaks out of the tower from another room instantly.

"Quickly chase, 6th brother!"

Di Luan, who has just been badly injured again, shouts loudly.

If Di Qing is already dead, it is pointless to grieve over him. Now, the most important thing to Di Jian is to snatch Qin Yu back.

Qin Yu has been snatched and Di Qing has been killed.

At the moment, Di Jian's heart is filled with fury and hatred. He rushes towards that silhouette extremely fast. Di Jian quickly sees clearly that Qin Yu's captor ahead of him is a fat man. In the whole underwater Xiuyao world, the only fat Xiuyaoist with such a high level of power is …

"Lou Ke, stop or I'll kill you!"

Di Jian yells madly. At the same time, his speed is obviously faster than that of Lord Lou Ke. After all, Lou Ke is going while carrying someone else so naturally his speed has decreased quite a lot. In just a while, Di Jian is already about to catch up with Lou Ke.

"Crimson Toad, let's join forces and share Qin Yu, all right?" A voice rises in Lou Ke's mind through holy sense communication. It is none other than Teng Shan's.

Lou Ke is furious in his heart but seeing a maddened Di Jian, he reacts very quickly by saying through his holy sense: “Alright, Horned Dragon. I accept your suggestion. Let’s join forces to beat Di Jian first. And we’ll share the secret about the jade sword that Qin Yu knows.”

Di Jian’s eyes have reddened.

Di Qing, his 2nd brother, is already dead. In the previous several thousand years, no accidents happened to the 9 of them. Who could have thought that his 8th brother and 2nd brother would be killed successively during such a short period of time as the last couple of years?

“Di Jian, get the hell back, otherwise prepare to collect your 2nd brother’s corpse.”

Teng Shan appears beside Lou Ke with a grim expression. Now Lou Ke has also stopped running. He casually puts a restrictive spell on Qin Yu’s body to render Qin Yu immovable then float side by side with Teng Shan in the water. Di Jian is facing them.

“Ha, Teng Shan, I didn’t think you’d dare to really get into action and kill Di Qing. You’re admirable, really admirable!”

Lou Ke says to Teng Shan.

The latter says doubtfully: “What are you saying? I dealt him a heavy blow but I’m certain that I only badly injured him at most. You also know that the Nine Demons Hall’s pill-making art is famous in the overseas Xiuzhen world. As long

as Di Qing isn't dead, he can definitely recover with ease."

"You didn't kill him? Just now I saw that he was dead already. You should admit it." Lou Ke says smilingly. "But don't you worry, with the Azure Dragon Palace's overlord behind you, even though you killed Di Qing, what will that Nine Demons Hall dare do to you?"

"Shut up!"

Di Jian shouts coldly all of a sudden. Meanwhile, Di Luan also rushes out and gives Teng Shan a look of hatred: "Lord Teng, vice overlord Teng, you're someone of high status but my 2nd brother was also one of the Nine Demons Hall's majesties. By killing my brother, you've become the enemy of the entire Nine Demons Hall."

"Teng Shan, prepare to die."

Di Jian's voice has become even colder.

At this moment, Qin Yu, whose body has been imposed upon with a restrictive spell, is sitting on a coral reef. He raises his head to watch this scene.

"Come on, cause turbulence for me."

Unlike the Qian Long continent, the overseas Xiuzhen world has very many experts. Jindan stage Xiuzhenists basically do not mean anything here. Yuanying stage Xiuzhenists can still be considered experts locally, but in the eyes of the major powers such as the Nine Demons Hall, only experts at the Dongxu stage or above have the right to take part in important issues.

The 5 superpowers of the overseas Xiuzhen world are the Penglai Immortal Region, the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon, the Azure Dragon Palace, the Nine Demons Hall and the Blue Water Mansion.

Among them, 3 belong to underwater Xiuyaoists. The Azure Dragon Palace, the Nine Demons Hall and the Blue Water Mansion have been maintaining a state of balance for so many years, but now Qin Yu wants to make these 3 powers fight each other.

His Blood-red Cave's status must be improved. After all, he has had enough of the Nine Demons Hall's oppression recently. Therefore, he wants to cause fighting between the Nine Demons Hall, the Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion first so that he can benefit from this as an onlooker.

As Qin Yu watches from below, the argument between the parties above him heats up.

"The Azure Dragon Palace is strong and its overlord is the no. 1 overseas expert, but … Teng Shan, you've killed my 2nd brother so you must die." Di Jian has made a resolution to kill Teng Shan. His entire aura becomes violent.

Di Luan quickly moves back. He knows that if he stays, he will only make it difficult for his 6th brother.

"Did I really hit too hard?" Teng Shan finds it somewhat unbelievable.

Even though that punch broke some of Di Qing's breastbones, Di Qing was a middle Dongxu stage expert, so how could he be killed so easily? But judging by

Di Jian's current expression, this is obviously real.

"Crimson Toad, this Di Jian fella really wants to fight already. Don't think too much. Let's fight him together. Humph, so what if I killed one of the Nine Demons Hall's majesties? Why can't a vice overlord of the Azure Dragon Palace like me kill a Nine Demons Hall's majesty?!"

Teng Shan's manner has become obviously lordly.

"All right, Teng Shan, I'm going to fight this Purple Demon aquatic dragon with you." Lou Ke also sends out killing intent from his body.

In the eyes of the Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion, the Nine Demons Hall is the weakest of the 3 superpowers. The Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion are sustained by a top-class expert each. The Nine Demons Hall's 9 majesties cannot compare with Overlord Azure Dragon or Old Freak Three-Eyed individually, but they have a few more middle Dongxu stage and late Dongxu stage experts and all of them are Purple Demon aquatic dragons.

"Growl ~~~"

Di Jian suddenly growls then transforms into a huge aquatic dragon that is nearly 100 m long and purple from head to toe. The row of purple spikes on the dragon's back radiates a cold light. It immediately takes a swipe at Teng Shan and Lou Ke with its 2 front claws.

"Using true form from the beginning?!"

Teng Shan has also become angry. He raises his head and lets out a growl. A horned dragon that is also about 100 m long appears. This horned dragon is a bit thinner than the aquatic dragon but it is still much thicker than a water tank and the alternately blue and white markings on its body look extremely frightening.

“Croak croak ~~”

With strange croaks, Lou Ke’s whole body turns into a huge blood-red toad in an instant. This toad is 7 to 8 m tall and has a pair of staring eyes that look like balls. There is an indistinct blood-red light moving in the eyes.

……

The Purple Demon aquatic dragon keeps growling and attacking by taking swipes with its claws, shooting its flying sword from its mouth, thrusting its single horn, swinging its tail and even sending out restrictive spells. This late Dongxu stage Purple Demon aquatic dragon is not only one level above Di Tong in power.

How can Teng Shan and Lou Ke possibly flinch from facing Di Jian’s madness?

The horned dragon has claw attacks that are not weaker than the Purple Demon aquatic dragon’s at all. Its body can even move a bit faster than that of the aquatic dragon, but it is inferior to the aquatic dragon in strength. And that crimson toad is very terrifyingly formidable because its entire body is covered in a blood-red mist.

It is a poison, a deadly poison.

“Croak, croak.”

The crimson toad utters 2 strange croaks. Its cheeks become even larger than big drums. Afterwards, it opens its mouth and shoots out a blood-red flying sword. This flying sword is different from other flying swords because it is a poisoned sword.

The Purple Demon aquatic dragon thus is up against 2 opponents, one being the horned dragon, which uses close-quarters attacks, and the other being the crimson toad, which attacks using its poisonous mist and poisoned sword.

Their fight is so fierce that the battlefield becomes extremely murky.

The whole Great Shell Cave has been alarmed but nobody dares to approach the battlefield. Even though that crimson toad is fighting so fiercely, he unexpectedly still remembers to set up a protective air shield around Qin Yu below him. It will be terrible if someone important like Qin Yu gets killed by the aftereffects of the fight between the 3 super experts.

“Growl ~~”

With a long, mad growl, a purple stream of energy charges at the horned dragon and the crimson toad like a storm. Both the horned dragon and the toad cannot help retreating. In an instant, they transform into their human forms.

Teng Shan looks a bit of a mess. He says grudgingly: “I never thought Di Jian would be so strong. Let’s go, Crimson Toad. This time we’ve lost.”

He then immediately runs for his life, disregarding everything.

The crimson toad is even more resolute. He flees at once without even caring about Qin Yu.

“6th brother.” Di Luan has now rushed over. Di Jian has switched back to his human form, but he looks obviously disheveled. Demonic elemental energy is still vibrating around his whole body and his face is purple. Only after a while does his condition stabilize.

“I’m all right.” Di Jian lets out a breath.

Afterwards, he breaks the restrictive spell on Qin Yu’s body with a wave of his hand.

Di Luan looks at Qin Yu with his eyes full of detestation: “It’s only because of you. If not for you, how could my 2nd brother have died?” When he finishes, he throws a palm strike. Because Qin Yu is pretending to be seriously injured, he can only move his head a bit to dodge.

Pa!

That palm strike, which originally was about to hit Qin Yu’s face, hits Qin Yu’s head.

“Don’t be excessive, Di Luan. Otherwise, I won’t go with you to the Nine Demons Hall even if you kill me.” Qin Yu says while staring at Di Luan.

“Give him a Jade Dawn Pill, 7th brother, so that he can recover a bit faster.”

Di Luan is also sensible so he gives Qin Yu a pill. Qin Yu swallows it smilingly. That pill immediately turns into various clear streams which flow through his entire body. In an instant, the internal injuries that Qin Yu intentionally inflicted upon himself are healed. His power has even been improved a little.

“It’s said that the Nine Demons Hall’s pills are famous in the overseas Xiuzhen world. You really live up to your reputation.” Qin Yu praises highly.

Di Luan, however, does not even take a look at him. If he did not know information about the 8th jade sword, Di Luan would probably torture him to death right away.

Di Jian looks at the Great Shell Cave with a grim expression: “Humph, 7th brother, we’ve been staying in the Great Shell Cave for just one night but those fellas from the Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion have already come here. There must be a spy in this cave. It’s this spy who caused 2nd brother’s death.”

There is a hint of madness in Di Luan’s eyes. He looks at the Great Shell Cave: “What do you mean, 6th brother?”

“Kill them all, from the cave master to the guards and servants. We’ll let none survive!” Di Jian’s voice is exceptionally grim.

Hearing that, Qin Yu is secretly startled.

Kill them all?

The Di brothers killed at will in his Blood-red Cave so he has been harboring a grudge against them for a long time. Therefore, this time he seized the opportunity to kill Di Qing and put the blame on someone else so determinedly. These members of the Nine Demons Hall are really too cruel.

Now they want to slaughter the entire Great Shell Cave.

“Di Luan, Di Jian, there are more than 1000 Xiuyaoists in a cave. Only a very few of them are spies. You …” Even though he is ruthless, he finds this somewhat unacceptable.

“Shut up.”

Di Jian gives him a cold look.

……

Bloody night,

The whole Great Shell Cave is covered in blood. Di Jian and Di Luan’s massacre was really too terrifying. They transformed into 2 Purple Demon aquatic dragons and ran amok. Nobody in the Great Shell Cave was able to resist them.

Qin Yu still remembers Fu Hao’s anguished dying cry.

“Go. From now on, we’re going straight back to the Nine Demons Hall without entering any caves.” Di Luan has made a decision.

Both Qin Yu and Di Luan get on Di Jian’s huge flying sword. The 3 of them are riding one flying sword together so their current speed is much faster than when they just left the Blood-red Cave. They thus head extremely fast for the Nine Demons Hall.

……

After this fight, the Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion have both come out from behind the curtain. At the same time, the amity between the 3 superpowers has cracked. The 8th jade sword is the cause of this breakdown in relations between them.

Because Di Jian and Di Luan massacred the Great Shell Cave, the other caves are all terrified.

Luckily, afterwards they go straight back to the Nine Demons Hall without stopping at any caves. Otherwise, perhaps some cave masters would have become prostrate with fear.

Di Qing is dead.

The Nine Demons Hall immediately tries to call the Azure Dragon Palace to account, demanding to know why vice overlord Teng Shan killed Di Qing.

Teng Shan does not admit killing Di Qing. He only admits that he badly injured Di Qing.

However, that day, right after seriously injuring Di Qing with a punch, he tried to grab Qin Yu without checking carefully so he is uncertain whether he did not kill Di Qing. He thinks that there is a possibility his demonic elemental energy shook the yuanying and shattered the soul after damaging Di Qing's chest.

To sum up, in just about a year, the entire underwater Xiuyao world is shaken. At the same time, Qin Yu's name and his connection with the 8th jade sword become known by everyone here.

……

Outside the Nine Demons Hall,

Di Long, Di Xu, Di Yang, Di Feng and Di Nai are standing side by side. Through their transmitters, they already know that Di Jian and Di Luan are about to return. In just a while, the 5 of them can see Di Jian, Di Luan and Qin Yu coming back on a flying sword in the distance.

When Di Jian and Di Luan rush up to their 5 brothers, there is only pain on their faces.

"6th brother, 7th brother."

Di Long and the other 4 brothers look at the 2 of them.

“2nd brother is dead.”

Di Jian slowly says. The eyes of the Di brothers all redden. Di Qing’s death is obviously a heavy blow to the remaining 7 brothers of the Nine Demons Hall. They only recover from their mournfulness after a long time. Di Luan then looks at Qin Yu, his eyes glittering with coldness: “Brothers, this is Qin Yu.”

Di Long and the other 4 brothers all look at Qin Yu.

To the Di brothers, both Di Tong’s death and Di Qing’s death have to do with this Qin Yu fellow. Except for Di Long, who is still somewhat calm, all of them want to kill Qin Yu immediately to vent the hatred in their hearts.

End of b6c14.

B6C15: Death sentence

The Nine Demons Hall as a whole forms a Twelve Capital Gates Formation. 12 palaces have been built on the 12 eyes of the formation. Each palace has different structures such as gardens, courtyard houses, multi-story buildings, pavilions and so on. The 9 majesties live in 9 of the 12 palaces.

The other 3 palaces are Universal Palace, Treasure Storing Palace and Main Hall Palace.

At the moment, the Nine Demons Hall's remaining 7 majesties and Qin Yu are in the main hall. The 7 majesties sit down according to their respective orders with Di Long sitting on a raised platform in the main hall. Qin Yu is the only one who is standing.

With his back robe fluttering, he bows and says: "Greetings, great majesty and the other majesties. I am Qin Yu, the Blood-red Cave's master."

He then faces the majesties smilingly in an indifferent and moderate manner.

Because he is a prince's son, he has been used to seeing great things since he was a kid. These Nine Demons Hall's 7 majesties are powerful but their manners and appearances are not as splendid and sumptuous as mortal monarchs. After all, the number of Xiuyaoists is much smaller than the number of mortals.

"Qin Yu, I ask you, how did my 8th brother die?" Di Long looks down at him from the raised platform and asks.

Qin Yu says smilingly: “Great majesty, can you allow me to give a brief account of myself before talking about 8th majesty’s death? If you listen to my story, you’ll probably know everything.” He says with confidence and composure.

The majesties on the lower end of the main hall are all somewhat impatient.

These majesties know very well that if they immediately grab Qin Yu and let that terror jellyfish guardian eat him, they can know everything. However, there is one disadvantage in doing so, that is, they will not be able to ascertain whether guardian Terror Jellyfish will tell them the truth or not.

“All right, go ahead.” Di Long is in no hurry either.

Qin Yu nods his head then says: “Originally, after making some achievements in practice, I left my school with my brother Hou Fei. We then wandered about and arrived at the Blood-red Ridge, where there are a lot of Xiuyaoists.”

“Your school?”

The 7 majesties, including Di Long, frown because most Xiuyaoists practice by themselves using techniques which are taught to them by their own clans and very few Xiuyaoists have a school. Therefore, how can they possibly not be startled after Qin Yu mentioned his school?

Qin Yu continues: “Later in the Blood-red Ridge, I fought and became acquainted with Cha Ge and became a guardian of the Blood-red Cave as well. I asked my master for instructions and my master also thought that I should cultivate myself in the Blood-red Cave and improve my social skills.”

“However, afterwards …” Qin Yu’s eyes dim, as if he is recalling what happened that one day.

Di Long and the other majesties all become focused, knowing that Qin Yu’s story has reached an important point.

“A fierce fight broke out between 8th majesty and cave master Cha Hong on the cave’s underground secret floor. Cave master Cha Hong died in this fight and 8th majesty obtained the black jade case that Cha Hong had had to spend 100 years to open, and of course he obtained that 8th jade sword.”

“There should have been a jade slip too, right?” Di Long suddenly asks.

“I don’t know. My master didn’t tell me exactly what there were inside the case.” Qin Yu answers naturally. “But later a mysterious figure appeared all of a sudden and sneakily attack 8th majesty right away. The assailant was more powerful than him and used a sneak attack so he was killed on the spot.”

“Damn!”

“Bastard!”

Almost all of the majesties in the main hall immediately curse.

Di Long, however, keeps questioning Qin Yu with a calm expression: “Qin Yu, what you said sounds as if you saw this with your own eyes. How did you know?”

“My master told me.” Qin Yu replies smilingly.

Di Long continues to ask: “Then how did your master know? If your master’s holy sense is so extraordinary that he could even know what was going on, why didn’t he kill that mysterious killer to snatch the 8th jade sword?”

“My master has marvelous abilities, why would he care about the 8th jade sword? He already knew about the legend of the 9 Swords long ago. When his holy sense discovered that black jade case, he immediately figured out everything. However, he follows the way of Heaven and is very aloof and proud so he did nothing, thinking that it was the mysterious killer’s destiny to obtain the jade sword.” Qin Yu suddenly lets out a sigh.

“Alas, I knew nothing when that fight was going on either. If I had known beforehand, I would’ve asked my master to help. Perhaps 8th majesty’s life would’ve been saved. My master is aloof and proud but he cares a lot about me, his only disciple.”

Di Long nods his head.

Suddenly --

“6th brother, you personally escort Qin Yu into Universal Palace. He is to be detained in the Kan 1 room.” Di Long unexpectedly orders Di Jian to shut Qin Yu in a room of Universal Palace.

Qin Yu has no objection either.

“There’s no need to use force, 6th majesty. I’ll go with you. With your power, you don’t have to worry that I’ll run away, do you?” Qin Yu immediately says as he sees Di Jian reaching out his hands intending to grab his own hands.

“Okay.”

Di Jian is confident in his own abilities so he immediately leads Qin Yu out of the main hall, heading for Universal Palace.

Qin Yu does not know at all that Universal Palace is basically a prison. Moreover, it is where serious offenders are kept. The warders of Universal Palace’s rooms are all extremely loyal guards of the Nine Demons Hall. It is very difficult to escape once locked up in here!

……

Qin Yu and Di Jian are going forwards alongside each other on a road paved with blue stone.

“6th majesty, you brothers want to lock me up because you’re afraid that I’ll run away. But I wonder what you detain me this time for. Just now I should have already told you everything. Before letting me go, can you explain to me a bit?”

Qin Yu says to Di Jian enthusiastically.

But the latter’s face is totally grim.

In his eyes, Qin Yu is already dead. Letting Qin Yu go? After guardian Terror Jellyfish absorbs Qin Yu, there will not be even a corpse left

“Oh, this palace is called Treasure Storing Palace? There should be a lot of treasures here, right?” Qin Yu, however, does not see many guards outside this palace. If it is really Treasure Storing Palace and contains valuable treasures, why are there so few guards here?

Di Jian gives a rare nod: “This is Treasure Storing Palace among the 12 palaces of the Nine Demons Hall. But we aren’t afraid of anyone stealing from it.”

“Oh, how so?” Qin Yu becomes curious.

Di Jian says haughtily: “Do you know what my Nine Demons Hall is best at?”

“Making pills.” Qin Yu immediately answers.

There is a hint of satisfaction on Di Jian’s face: “You should know that Xiuyaoists are generally inferior to humans in pill making and weapon forging, but the Nine Demons Hall’s art of pill making is comparable to those of the best pill making Xiuzhen schools thanks to this Treasure Storing House.”

Qin Yu listens attentively.

“Generally, good crystals to forge weapons are very valuable because top-grade holy weapons are highly attractive to experts like us. But top-grade crystals are extremely rare, so storage bracelets and spatial rings already have enough space for them. There’s no need for a Treasure Storing Palace.”

There is a rare note of excitement on Di Jian's face as he is about to mention the Nine Demons Hall's proudest achievement.

"This Treasure Storing Palace absorbs the life essence in nature, solar energy and so on through restrictive spells, holy-energy-gathering formations, high-level elemental-energy-gathering formations and many other profound formations. The palace's 8 large areas of land are used to plant various kinds of rare herbs. The hardest thing in pill making is to find materials. A single pill may need several tens materials. Since the ocean is huge, it's difficult to gather them. Therefore we brothers have been trying to find rare herbs and transplant them into this palace."

After listening, Qin Yu cannot help secretly praising the Nine Demons Hall.

Transplanting?

Suitable environments are very important to rare herbs. Some grow in hot places, some grow in cold places, some grow in dry places and some grow in shade. Therefore, it is easier said than done to grow them on a large scale.

There is also another requirement, that is, patience.

In general, it takes relatively long for rare herbs to grow. Of course, there are ones that only need several months to become fully developed, but there are also ones that need as long as even 100 years or 1000 years. According to legend, it takes some extremely rare herbs even several thousand years to more than 10,000 years to become full-grown.

Generally, after planting rare herbs, one will have to wait patiently for several decades to several centuries on average to gather them. This patience is worthy of praise too.

"The Jade Dawn Pill you took is the Nine Demons Hall's esoteric pill. It was made from some materials in Treasure Storing Palace." Di Jian's face suddenly turns cold. He shouts at Qin Yu: "Stop asking so much. Follow me."

After saying so, he quickens his pace, heading for another palace.

Qin Yu secretly laughs: "Me? Isn't it you who couldn't control yourself and talked so much without a break just now? But … this Treasure Storing Palace is really quite something."

"6th majesty, there are such rare herbs in Treasure Storing Palace, but why does it have so few guards?" Qin Yu asks his original question again.

Di Jian says with a cold laugh: "Who would dare to steal from it? The 8 plantations are protected by the restrictive spells around them. If someone touches a restrictive spell, we brothers will know immediately. Also, what's the point of having a large number of ordinary guards here? Some are already enough."

Qin Yu understands this so he stops asking.

After a while, he and Di Jian arrive at the outside of a huge palace, which is none other than Universal Palace.

The Nine Demons Hall's 12 palaces are about the same in size. Each of them is

1 to 2 km long. Heaven knows how many years it will take mortals to finish building such large palaces. However, it is easy for Xiuyaoists to build them.

“6th majesty.”

The guards at the entrance of Universal Palace say after getting down on one knee.

Di Jian nods then leads Qin Yu into the palace directly. As soon as Qin Yu enters the palace, he feels as if he is in a maze and has lost his sense of direction. There are only 8 directions, which are Kan, Li, Dui, Zhen, Xun, Qian, Kun, and Gen (*).

Di Jian goes directly to the outside of a cell with a plate that says ‘Kan 1’ in the Kan direction. This prison cell is made entirely of a certain kind of black stone, looking very oppressive. Except for the door, the cell also has a window. It is only because of this that there is a little light in the cell.

“Open the door.”

Di Jian shouts at the guard of the Kan 1 cell.

Frightened, that guard hurriedly executes the technique for opening and closing the cell’s door. Di Jian then looks at Qin Yu, who smilingly goes into the cell. The guard hurriedly executes that technique again to close the door.

“Good heavens! This entire Universal Palace is a huge formation and each cell is surrounded by restrictive spells. Even if I can destroy these black stone walls, I won’t be able to break the spells.” Qin Yu can feel the defense of the restrictive

spells with his holy sense so he knows that he cannot break them.

As for the window, though there seems to be nothing here, when he touches it, he discovers that it has a transparent restrictive layer.

“Qin Yu, you stay here quietly.”

Right after saying so, Di Jian turns around and leaves.

This Kan direction has 8 prison cells from Kan 1 to Kan 8. Among them, Kan 1 is the one where the most important offenders are kept. Kan also tops the 8 directions.

Kan 1, therefore, is the maximum security prison cell in Universal Palace.

“Who’s that? Why are they locked up in Kan 1?”

“Heaven knows. But it must be some formidable expert. Anyway, this is none of our business.”

…

These warders begin to chat with each other and guess at the identity of the prisoner in the most important cell.

……

In the main hall, Di Jian has just returned.

“Summon guardian Terror Jellyfish.”

Di Long orders. As soon as this order is given, his brothers all know his meaning.

He wants to let guardian Terror Jellyfish absorb Qin Yu.

“Big brother, according to Qin Yu’s words, his master seems very formidable. If what he said is true, once we kill him, his master will get furious and come to the Nine Demons Hall …” The 3rd brother Di Yang says worriedly.

Di Long says with a smile: “3rd brother, you’ve been fooled by that brat. How can his master possibly be such an expert as he said? In the overseas Xiuzhen world, except for Old Freak Three-Eyed and Overlord Azure Dragon, is there anyone so powerful?”

“Not necessarily, big brother. Don’t you know that legend? In the southernmost area of this ocean, near the Chaotic Astral Ocean, there is an ancient teleport formation.” Di Yang warns.

Di Long says smilingly: “You’re telling me his master comes from that place?”

Di Yang nods. The other majesties’ faces all become solemn. If Qin Yu’s master is really from that place, things will become a bit more complicated.

“You’ve all become a bit too timid already. If you just believe it when someone boasts about their master’s awesomeness, later will the Nine Demons

Hall still be able to kill anyone? Also, have you thought carefully about what Qin Yu said just now?”

The other majesties all look at Di Long.

He says at once: “Qin Yu said that the 9 Swords don’t deserve the attention of someone with awesome abilities like his master. Humph, the 9 Swords were left behind by an immortal. Perhaps even many inhabitants of that place would go mad over them, but his master unexpectedly doesn’t care about them. This is a bit too exaggerating. Moreover …”

After listening to this point, the other majesties also believe Di Long. That’s right. Who in this Xiuzhen world would not care about an immortal mansion?

“In the end Qin Yu said that his master was aloof and proud but cared a lot about him, the only disciple. Why did he say this in the end? He just wanted to let us know that there is a bogus super expert who cares about him very much to scare us all. Indeed, you were frightened, 3rd brother.”

Di Long’s face changes color: “If Qin Yu’s master was such a super expert, how could he have let us capture his disciple with such ease? I don’t believe there’s anyone who disdains the 9 Swords in the Xiuzhen world. All right, 3rd brother, quickly summon guardian Terror Jellyfish.”

Di Yang says immediately: “Don’t worry, big brother. Humph, just now I was fooled by that brat indeed. But this time he definitely won’t escape. After guardian Terror Jellyfish absorbs him, not only will his soul be destroyed, not one bit of his body will remain either.”

He then goes summon guardian Terror Jellyfish at once.

NOTE:

(*): These are the 8 trigrams.

End of b6c15.

B6C16: All in one go

At guardian Terror Jellyfish's place,

Di Yang goes to the outside of guardian Terror Jellyfish's place then immediately says via holy sense communication: "Guardian Terror Jellyfish, I'm 3rd majesty. Quickly come out and go with me to the main hall. My big brother got something important for you to do."

In just a while, a lanky man walks out.

This man is none other than guardian Terror Jellyfish. There are blue and yellow markings on his face. Seeing Di Yang, he salutes at once: "3rd majesty."

"Follow me."

Di Yang and guardian Terror Jellyfish immediately go to the main hall together. However, a guard on one side of the guardian's dwelling place suddenly takes out a transmitter and sends a message.

……

On the vast surface of the ocean, there is a certain island that is several thousand li in both length and width. This island is full of black rocks and has very little vegetation so there is no Xiuxian school here.

Teng Shan and Lou Ke are standing side by side on this island.

Suddenly, Lou Ke takes out a transmitter and makes a sweep with his holy sense. He then says smilingly to Teng Shan: “Teng Shan, just as I expected, the Nine Demons Hall wants that terror jellyfish to get into action and absorb Qin Yu directly to obtain his memories.”

Teng Shan says with a nod: “I know this. My subordinate already messaged me. Qin Yu is being locked up in the Kan 1 cell.”

“Kan 1? It’s such an important prison cell. My subordinate isn’t the warder of this cell.” Lou Ke says with a shake of his head. Teng Shan, however, says smilingly: “Your subordinate isn’t, neither is mine, but … my subordinate is the warder of Kan 2.”

Teng Shan immediately takes out a transmitter and sends a message.

……

Outside the Kan 1 cell in Universal Palace,

“Brother Wang.”

Kan 2’s warder calls Kan 1’s warder.

“Keeping guard here every day is really boring. What is it in your hand, brother Yan?” Wang Huai’s eyes brighten as he sees a crystal in Yan Ze’s hand. He knows at a glance that this is a high-grade crystal.

Yan Ze says proudly: “What do you think, brother Wang? This crystal of mine is not bad, right? I’m going to ask someone to forge it into a high-grade holy weapon for me.”

Wang Huai says enviously: “Oh my, high-grade crystal! Now I only have a middle-grade holy weapon. When will I ever … you …”

“Shut up or I’ll take your little life.”

Yan Ze has already thrust a short sword into the flesh on Wang Huai’s chest. He exerted his strength very precisely and pierced into the flesh only without damaging the heart. However, if Yan Ze makes his short sword go a little deeper, Wang Huai, who has only reached the late Jindan stage, will definitely be killed.

“What do you want, brother Yan?” Wang Huai says in terror via his holy sense.

Because Yan Ze’s short sword has pierced into his flesh, he basically has no way to resist. After all, a protective layer of demonic elemental energy is usually formed outside the body so stopping a weapon when it has entered the body is difficult. Moreover, Wang Huai knows that Yan Ze is not weaker than he is.

“Nothing, just open the door of your cell.”

Because his life is on the line, Wang Huai performs the technique for opening the door of his cell. This door is a slide door so it goes into the wall as that technique is executed.

……

Qin Yu, who is sitting with legs crossed in his cell, sees through the window 2 warders unexpectedly approaching him. Suddenly, the warder named Wang Huai makes a sign with his hands, opening the door of the cell.

"Sir Qin Yu, my boss is vice overlord Teng Shan of the Azure Dragon Palace. He ordered me to save you. After getting out of this Universal Palace, if you go straight to the ocean surface then fly southwest about more than 200,000 li, you'll see a black rock island. My boss and Lord Lou of the Blue Water Mansion are on that island so the Nine Demons Hall definitely won't be able to harm you."

Yan Ze's voice rises in Qin Yu's mind through holy sense communication at just about the same time as when the door is opened.

"More than 200,000 li? Azure Dragon Palace? Blue Water Mansion?"

Qin Yu gives a smile and immediately goes out of the prison cell like a golden beam of light. He disappears from Universal Palace instantly at a fast speed. Both Yan Ze and Wang Huai cannot see his body clearly. Yan Ze then pierces Wang Huai's heart in the blink of an eye.

Wang Huai dies with his eyes wide opened in disbelief.

The Kan direction has 8 prison cells but there are only 3 warders here with their respective cells being Kan 1, Kan 2 and Kan 3. After all, it will be a waste of resources to give every cell a warder. Having a warder at each of the 3 most important cells is enough.

The 3 warders all know the techniques for opening the other 5 cells.

Seeing Kan 1's door open and Yan Ze looking at him coldly, the warder of Kan 3 says very cleverly: "Big brother Yan, I'm no match for you. I definitely won't tell anyone about this. Please spare me."

As that warder is talking, a transmitter appears in the hand put behind his back.

Yan Ze nods his head smilingly, but he makes a wave of his sleeve all of a sudden. A green light which looks like a fishing net covers that warder instantly. That warder's body turns into a thick liquid as soon as this happens and then vaporizes.

"It's time I left too. Otherwise, enraged by this, those majesties will surely kill me."

But Qin Yu does not flee immediately. Given his power, basically nobody other than some of the majesties can detect him. And he is even totally confident that he will not lose to Di Jian and Di Long in speed.

"There's no hurry. Isn't their Treasure Storing Palace highly valuable?"

He quietly heads for Treasure Storing Palace. His Lei Mountain House has a weapon-forging chamber as well as a pill-making chamber, but he has never used the latter because he has never had enough materials. After all, pill making requires very many materials.

In just a while, he arrives at a corner of Treasure Storing Palace.

This palace is huge, being 1 to 2 km in both length and width, but he looks at it very confidently because he has the Menghuan ring Lei Wei left behind, which is even superior to this Xiuzhen world's so-called no. 1 spatial ring.

The storage compartment of the spatial ring he obtained after killing Di Tong is only 100 to 200 m in both length and width. And, at least, a spatial ring with enough space for such a huge thing as this Treasure Storing Palace has never been seen in the overseas Xiuzhen world.

"You majesties take your time chatting in the main hall. I'll take Treasure Storing Palace away first."

Qin Yu grabs a wall of this Treasure Storing Palace with a hand and immediately gives it a thought, however --

A light suddenly flashes around the palace.

His face changes color at once: "No good. This palace is supported by an 8 Diagrams Formation under it. How can I take this palace under the suppression of this formation?" He immediately expands his holy sense energy until it enfolds the whole Treasure Storing Palace.

This palace is built according to the 8 diagrams and its foundations are also an 8 Diagrams Formation.

……

In the main hall, the 7 majesties have just summoned guardian Terror Jellyfish.

“There’s no need to worry, guardian Terror Jellyfish. We’ll restrain that Qin Yu fella directly. All you’ll need to do is absorb him right away. But you’ll have to obtain all of his memories.” Great majesty Di Long entrusts the task to guardian Terror Jellyfish.

The guardian immediately takes the order: “I …”

“This is bad. Someone is destroying the Nine Demons Hall’s foundations!” Di Long’s faces changes color. He makes a sweep with his holy sense at once then shouts: “Someone is destroying the 8 Diagrams Formation at Treasure Storing Palace. Quickly follow me to that place, brothers.” When he finishes, he has already rushed out of the main hall.

The other 6 majesties, Di Yang, Di Xu, Di Feng, Di Jian, Di Luan and Di Nai, also rush to Treasure Storing Palace right after him.

This palace is the most important among the Nine Demons Hall’s 12 palaces. If any other palace is lost, they can rebuild it. But Treasure Storing Palace is valuable because of the pills and rare herbs inside it, and not because of its structure. The Nine Demons Hall had to steal from many and search its 90 million li radius territory nonstop for more than 1000 years to amass those pills and rare herbs.

……

“Break!”

Holding the Flaming Sword, Qin Yu executes a fierce stab down on the Kan position of the formation. A green light flashes as his sword breaks the restrictive spell and pierces through the stone pillar of the formation base at this place. The Kan position has been destroyed.

His body then moves extremely fast to the Li position like a golden beam of light.

After channeling his entire golden stellar energy into the top-grade holy weapon Flaming Sword, he breaks the protective spell at this position and destroys the stone pillar underneath it with a sword strike. He then rushes to the next position, Dui.

“The strange changes at this Treasure Storing Palace must’ve caught those majesties’ attention. I must speed up.”

Qin Yu has reached his maximum speed. Even though he is fast, the 7 majesties are not slow either because they are worrying about the safety of Treasure Storing Palace. Right after he destroys the 4th position in the formation base, they arrive at this palace.

“Stop him!”

Di Long orders even though he does not know why the opponent is destroying the foundations-stabilizing 8 Diagrams Formation. In his opinion, such a huge thing as Treasure Storing Palace definitely cannot be sucked into a spatial ring. But the enemy must be doing this for some reason.

Therefore, what Di Long has to do now is stop the enemy.

Di Yang, Di Xu, Di Feng, Di Jian, Di Luan and Di Nai immediately charge at that golden beam of light like 6 beams of light. The 6 of them want to surround Qin Yu. However, Qin Yu flashes by Di Yang easily with a shake of his body then destroys the Xun position directly with a sword strike.

"So it's you, Qin Yu!"

Di Long quickly sees Qin Yu's appearance and becomes furious. He does not understand how Qin Yu, who should have been locked up in the Kan 1 prison cell, can be here at the moment and is even destroying the foundations-stabilizing 8 Diagrams Formation. It is useless for him to think much so he charges straight at Qin Yu.

"Humph, stop me? My power is weaker than yours, but my speed and body-maneuvering skill …"

A faint smile appears on the corners of his mouth. With an easy shake of his body, he flashes past Di Long on one side, leaving Di Long with a face full of disbelief. Then, using another sword strike, he destroys the Qian position. By now he has destroyed 6 positions in the formation base.

"I never thought he was so fast!"

Di Long finally understands why, according to the information he received, when Qin Yu killed the old turtle Qing Xuan, Qing Xuan was unable to block the only sword strike executed by Qin Yu. Judging from what happened just now, Qin Yu's speed is even faster than his quite a lot.

“Ha-ha, want to stop me? Dream on!”

Qin Yu destroys the Kun position with yet another sword strike. His strange body-maneuvering skill and frightening speed make the majesties surrounding him extremely furious. Suddenly --

9th majesty Di Nai stands on the last position, Gen, and says with loud laughs: “Big brother, if we stand at this position, eventually he’ll have to face us head-on no matter how profound his body-maneuvering skill is and how fast he is.”

Happy expressions appear on the other majesties’ faces. Qin Yu, however, stops his body-maneuvering skill.

“9th majesty is really smart. But --“

From not moving, he reaches his top speed in the blink of an eye. His terrifying speed even causes a sonic boom. Holding the Flaming Sword, he flashes by a majesty then resolutely makes a slash at 9th majesty Di Nai.

Di Nai is at the middle Dongxu stage so he can be a match for Qin Yu in a real fight. However, he is using his human form instead of his true form.

Bang!

Di Nai’s battle knife and Qin Yu’s short sword clash with each other directly. Right afterwards, Qin Yu’s Flaming Sword unexpectedly comes off his hand and falls down. Qin Yu, however, throws a punch at Di Nai. At the moment he is wearing the Flaming Gloves, which have been fully charged with his golden stellar energy.

Fighting with the fists?

As a demonic beast with a strong body, Di Nai certainly likes this.

“Ha!”

Di Nai suddenly shouts and smashes his right fist into Qin Yu’s fist. But he immediately feels an acute pain in his right hand. He hurriedly backs off and cannot help secretly being amazed by Qin Yu’s punch. At this moment, according to Qin Yu’s mental control, the Flaming Sword thrusts down at the floor.

Bang!

A flying sword unexpectedly blocks his Flaming Sword.

Di Long is charging at him from the distance. The other 6 majesties are also charging at him. Having no time to think much, Qin Yu controls the Flaming Sword to block Di Long’s then smashes a punch down on the stone pillar below him.

Di Nai, who is nearest him, also throws a punch at his head.

If Qin Yu shatters the stone pillar, his head will be smashed by Di Nai.

“Ha!”

Qin Yu clenches his teeth then suddenly ducks down towards the floor and twists his whole body at the same time. Di Nai's punch hits his shoulder heavily, smashing its bones and bloodying it. But Qin Yu's other hand has shattered the stone pillar.

Kan, Li, Dui, Zhen, Xun, Qian, Kun and Gen, the 8 vital places in the formation base have been destroyed.

The bones in one of Qin Yu's shoulders have been exposed completely. He can feel continual acute pains coming from this shoulder but he tries to endure them. With a shake of his body, he evades 3 majesties in quick succession then touches Treasure Storing Palace.

"Come in!"

Qin Yu suddenly shouts.

As if he is cleaving a mountain, and also as if he wants to release all of the pains in his shoulder by shouting, his shout resounds through the entire Nine Demons Hall. Concurrently with this, there is a shock wave as that huge Treasure Storing Palace disappears instantly.

The Di brothers, who originally could still see a glimmer of hope, now can only see a large vacant area of land where, just moments ago, their precious Treasure Storing Palace was. Now they finally know that Qin Yu has a spatial ring that can store Treasure Storing Palace.

"Ha-ha, catch me if you can, you 7 little worms."

Qin Yu’s loud laughter resounds through the Nine Demons Hall. At the same time, he rushes towards the black rock island that the Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion have prepared for him on the Flaming Sword at his fastest speed.

“Pursue! Pursue! Pursue!”

An extremely furious Di Long shouts like crazy. The other 6 majesties also turn their faces upwards and roar. The 7 majesties then turn into 7 Purple Demon aquatic dragons which are 100 m long each. With a swing of their tails, they chase after Qin Yu like lightning.

End of b6c16.

End of book 6.

Book 7: Guests from all sides

B7C1: Quarrel

Qin Yu cuts through the water on his flying sword like a golden beam of light, heading straight southwest.

“Azure Dragon Palace, Blue Water Mansion, your calculations are really good, but …” his eyes flash with smartness, “I’m not so eager to seek protection for myself like you think. Since it has turned out this way, I’ll escalate the situation even more.”

If Qin Yu rides his flying sword at his top speed using the Body-Weapon Unification technique, even Di Long, the fastest among the remaining 7 majesties, will be much slower than him. He will be faster than Di Long by at least 30 to 40 percent.

However, at the moment he is unexpectedly just a bit faster than Di Long.

Of course, Qin Yu is intentionally acting this way.

The 7 furious Purple Demon aquatic dragons are rushing through the water frighteningly fast too. Now Di Long and Di Jian, the 2 most powerful of the Di brothers, can no longer wait for their brothers. They chase after Qin Yu closely ahead of the others.

Directly behind them are Di Yang, Di Xu and Di Nai. These 3 majesties have all reached the middle Dongxu stage so their speeds are about the same as each

other. The last 2 Purple Demon aquatic dragons are Di Luan and Di Feng. Being at the early Dongxu stage, these 2 majesties are the weakest.

"These 7 little worms don't give up indeed. I wonder what expressions Teng Shan and Lou Ke will have when they see the 7 little worms behind me upon my arrival in that black rock island." With a faint smile on the corners of his mouth, Qin Yu keeps piercing extremely fast through the water.

Behind him, furious roars are heard continuously.

Both Di Tong's death and the 8th jade sword are related to Qin Yu so how can these 7 brothers possibly let him go? What that has enraged them the most is that Qin Yu has even dared to flee with the entire Treasure Storing Palace, the most important palace of their Nine Demons Hall.

Their dragon eyes are radiating frightening lights. Their ice-cold dragon scales do not experience any water resistance and their sharp claws make undercurrents at the bottom of the ocean roar even more fiercely.

"Ha-ha, catch me if you can, you 7 little worms."

Qin Yu's shouts resounds through an area of several hundred li in radius. Hearing them, the Nine Demons Hall's 7 brothers become even more furious. However, at this moment, Qin Yu's loud laughter unexpectedly goes straight upwards. In just an instant, he breaks out of the water surface and flies into the sky above the ocean.

When Qin Yu sees the blue sky and white clouds, a pleasant feeling rises in his heart. It has been a long time since he last surfaced.

“Don’t even think about escaping, Qin Yu!”

A rumbling voice is heard.

“Oh, these Purple Demon aquatic dragons can even talk human after switching to their true forms?” Qin Yu is very surprised by this because, to his knowledge, animals’ throats are not suitable for speaking human languages. How can these Purple Demon aquatic dragons still talk human?

Qin Yu does not know at all that the underwater Xiuyao world has a special technique called ventriloquism, which is performed using demonic elemental energy. This technique has no relation to a user’s power level but it is a highly skilled technique, and very few Xiuyaoists have been able to master it.

Splash ~~

In the blink of an eye, waves rise several tens meters and 2 huge Purple Demon aquatic dragons which are as thick as large water tanks and over 100 m long each break out of the water almost simultaneously. The dragons glare at Qin Yu, their wide opened eyes full of rage and killing intent.

Covered in drops of water, the purple dragon scales glitter under the sunlight.

Aquatic dragons coming out of the ocean is really a spectacular sight.

Qin Yu flies straight southwest like a golden meteor. The 7 Purple Demon aquatic dragons chase closely after him nonstop while letting out series after

series of furious roars.

After coming out of the ocean, the aquatic dragons have slowed down a little whereas flying in the air is even more suitable for Qin Yu. However, he wants to lead them to that black rock island so he does not try to pull away from them at all.

……

The Jinshan Island is an ordinary island of the overseas Xiuzhen world. This island is not very large, being only 1000 li in both length and width. There is only one school on the island, Jinshan school. It is also because of the Jinshan school that the island is called Jinshan Island.

At the moment, several tens disciples of the Jinshan school are flying over the islands on their flying swords.

“Martial younger brother, you’re riding your flying sword for the 1st time so you must be a bit careful not to fly too high.” A powerful-built man tells a green-clad young man with fine delicate features like those of a girl.

“Yes, martial brother.” The green-clad young man suppresses the excitement in his heart with effort then controls his flying sword to rise.

He staggers from side to side, not daring to fly fast at all, nor daring to fly high. That martial brother watches him on one side and constantly reminds him about the knacks of flying. In just a while, the green-clad young man can already move somewhat more smoothly.

All of a sudden --

Whizz!

A golden meteor shoots past the Jinshan Island through the sky directly above it, causing strong winds that bend the trees on the island.

“Ah!”

Blasted by the strong winds, the green-clad young man immediately utters a frightened cry. His body bends towards one side and is about to fall down. But he reacts very fast and controls his flying sword again right away. He finally manages to restore balance. However, at this moment …

“Roar roar ~~~”

Dragon roars continuously resound through the sky of the Jinshan Island, making the faces of all of the island’s Xiuzhenists change color greatly. Two over 100 m long Purple Demon aquatic dragons then fly past the island through its airspace, chasing after that golden meteor directly. After a while, 3 other Purple Demon aquatic dragons and then 2 others also flash by the island.

Seeing 7 Purple Demon aquatic dragons fly through their sky in quick succession, all of the Xiuxianists on the Jinshan Island are so scared that they go pale. By now the headmaster of the Jinshan school has come out. He looks at that golden meteor and those 7 Purple Demon aquatic dragons in the distance with his eyes full of horror.

“Headmaster brother, aren’t they …?” An old man beside him is also shocked.

The headmaster says with a solemn expression: “Yes, they are Purple Demon aquatic dragons. In the underwater Xiuyao world, only the 9 experts of the Nine Demons Hall are Purple Demon aquatic dragons. All of them have reached the Dongxu stage and are very powerful. Perhaps not even Kongming stage experts could do anything to them.”

“7 experts of the Nine Demons Hall have come out to chase that golden meteor together. Who is that fellow Xiuxianist?” The headmaster talks to himself.

The Nine Demons Hall is a powerhouse comparable to the Penglai Immortal Region whereas his Jinshan school’s no. 1 expert has only reached the late Yuanying stage so the Nine Demons Hall is on a totally different level from that of his school. Late Dongxu stage Di Jian and Di Long can definitely match early Kongming stage Xiuxianists in power.

“Stop watching, everybody. Those super experts’ power is already beyond your imagination. All of you should calm down and train hard.”

The Jinshan school’s headmaster shouts to his disciples.

Compared to those kinds of experts, common schools like this Jinshan school basically mean nothing.

……

While flying, Qin Yu has to endure the acute pains in the shoulder whose flesh and most bones were destroyed by Di Nai’s punch. The pains are really piercing but he still has a faint indifferent smile on his face even though the corners of

his eyes are slightly trembling.

After flying for more than a half day, Qin Yu eventually sees a black rock island in the distance. Now there are only a few vague scars left on his injured shoulder.

Grim Teng Shan is standing on a submerged rock, his blood-red robe flapping in the wind. As soon as he sees Qin Yu flying towards him like a golden meteor, he gives a faint smile. Standing beside him, Lou Ke also watches Qin Yu coming in the distance.

“Brother Qin Yu.”

Teng Shan says loudly.

“Lord Teng, Lord Lou, I was injured by these 7 little worms. I hope the 2 of you save me.” Qin Yu shouts while holding his injured shoulder. At the same time, he flies in the black rock island and stands behind Teng Shan and Lou Ke.

He then immediately takes out a transmitter: “Fei Fei, I’m on a surface island over 200,000 li to the southwest of the Nine Demons Hall. The island is full of black rocks. Quickly come here.”

“Kaka, I’ll be there very soon!”

After sending a message to Hou Fei, Qin Yu casually waits to see how Teng Shan and Lou Ke are going to handle the 7 furious majesties of the Nine Demons Hall.

Seeing the 7 Purple Demon aquatic dragons arrive in quick succession, Teng Shan and Lou Ke cannot help giving a faint forced smile.

“Stop.” Both of them say at the same time.

Teng Shan represents the Azure Dragon Palace and Lou Ke represents the Blue Water Mansion so after they said that, not even Di Long dares to act as if he did not hear them. After all, in terms of overall power, the Nine Demons Hall is still slightly inferior to the Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion.

With a flash of light, the 7 aquatic dragons instantly transform into 7 purple-robed men. The man in the front is none other than Di Long.

“Teng Shan, Lou Ke, what do you mean?” Di Long shouts furiously at Teng Shan and Lou Ke without delay. The faces of his 6 brothers behind him are also full of anger. Now they want to capture Qin Yu at any cost, but Teng Shan and Lou Ke are unexpectedly obstructing them.

Teng Shan gives a cough and says: “There’s no need to be angry, Di Long. There seems to be no bitter feud between Qin Yu and your Nine Demons Hall, right? Di Tong’s death doesn’t necessarily have anything to do with Qin Yu either. So, why don’t you make a little concession to my Azure Dragon Palace by letting Qin Yu go this time, majesty Di Long?”

Lou Ke also says: “Di Long, my Blue Water Mansion …”

“Shut up!”

Di Long suddenly shouts with fury. His facial muscles are trembling and his eyes are radiating coldness. It is obvious that he is extremely furious: “No feud? What do you know? He already stole even my Nine Demons Hall’s Treasure Storing Palace!”

“Treasure Storing Palace?! What did you say?! It can’t be Treasure Storing Palace!!!” Even Lou Ke’s face changes color.

Regarding the Nine Demons Hall, the only thing it has that the other 4 superpowers of the overseas Xiuzhen world are envious of is this Treasure Storing Palace.

“You must be joking, majesty Di Long. Everybody knows how big that Treasure Storing Palace is. If you say he took it with a spatial ring, as far as I know, the overseas Xiuzhen world seems to have never seen a spatial ring with enough space to contain it. If you say he took it with his hands, you can see he came here empty-handed, let alone the fact that he doesn’t have the required terrifying strength to have done so,” says Teng Shan.

Di Jian says in an ice-cold voice: “If you don’t believe us, you can ask Qin Yu himself if he stole our Nine Demons Hall’s Treasure Storing Palace.”

“Impossible.”

Lou Ke says that this is impossible but he still looks back at Qin Yu. “Just tell me everything, brother Qin Yu. There’s no need to fear the Nine Demons Hall’s slanders. My Blue Water Mansion and the Azure Dragon Palace will support you,” says Lou Ke very heroically.

A faint embarrassed smile appears on Qin Yu's face.

Teng Shan says in disbelief: "Impossible … Have you really got a spatial ring that can contain Treasure Storing Palace?"

Di Long, Di Jian and the other 5 Di brothers all look coldly at Qin Yu.

"It's … true. I took their Treasure Storing Palace." Qin Yu eventually admits.

Both Teng Shan and Lou Ke look at him with popping eyes. Some guardians of the Azure Dragon Palace behind Teng Shan and some guardians of the Blue Water Mansion behind Lou Ke all look at him with fright as well.

Snatching the Nine Demons Hall's Treasure Storing Palace!

This act alone can be called a miracle and is enough to spread Qin Yu's name throughout the entire overseas Xiuzhen world.

"Di Long!"

Qin Yu suddenly looks at Di Long with a totally furious expression, shouting: "You said I had stolen your Treasure Storing Palace. I admit this. But let me ask you something. You were preparing to have that guardian Terror Jellyfish absorb me and take my memories, right? Do you dare to speak the truth?!"

Di Long frowns but still says firmly: "Yes, I admit this."

Qin Yu's facial expression is ice-cold and filled with killing intent: "Humph, you wanted to kill me and even to take my memories. If not for my excellent escaping skill, I would've probably been dead by now. I spent almost a year following 3 majesties from the Blood-red Cave to the Nine Demons Hall and on the way I never tried to run away. I was so loyal to you but how did you treat me? You wanted to kill me! Compared to that intention of yours, my stealing Treasure Storing Palace doesn't mean anything."

Qin Yu is extremely furious: "Treasure Storing Palace is valuable, but it's just an external thing. It can't compare to a life. Since you wanted to kill me, it's justifiable I took your Treasure Storing Palace, right?"

"Who do you think you are?" Di Long looks disdainfully at Qin Yu. "You're merely the Blood-red Cave's master. You should've felt greatly honored that I wanted to kill you. But not only weren't you grateful, you even stole my Treasure Storing Palace. You dug your own grave by doing this."

Qin Yu looks at Di Long and shakes his head: "Majesty Di Long, at first I thought you could also be considered a hero, but now it looks like you're just a schmo. Since you've got no respect for me at all like that, why should I keep respecting you?"

With eyes that look like stars in a winter night, he gives Di Long a stare, saying: "Di Long, in fact, given my master's status, it's a great honor to you that I took your Treasure Storing Palace. But not only didn't you thank me, you even tried to hunt me down. You also dug your own grave."

A moment ago Di Long said that Qin Yu should feel honored to be killed by him so now Qin Yu hits back by saying almost the same thing, showing no signs of concession. This makes the 7 majesties so angry that their bodies tremble and their faces turn purple.

“All of you listen. From now on, the Blood-red Cave won’t take orders from the Nine Demons Hall anymore. The Nine Demons Hall is yours and the Blood-red Cave is mine. We no longer have anything to do with each other. If you still try to order me around, I’ll make you pay!”

Qin Yu says with a cold laugh.

Then he looks at Teng Shan and Lou Ke, saying: “Lord Teng Shan, Lord Lou Ke, if the 2 of you fight off these 7 little worms, I’ll not only be grateful to you, I’ll also tell you everything I know about the 8th jade sword and even give you Treasure Storing Palace!”

Teng Shan’s and Lou Ke’s eyes glitter. To them, Treasure Storing Palace is even more attractive than the 8th jade sword.

Qin Yu immediately looks at the 7 aquatic dragons and says indignantly: “Anyone needs respect. I can give up Treasure Storing Palace, but I won’t tolerate this disrespect. You 7 little worms listen, from here on in, I, Qin Yu, shall really oppose you!”

After hearing Qin Yu’s torrent of words, Di Long is boiling with killing intent. The 7 majesties all want to tear Qin Yu to pieces right away.

“Qin Yu, prepare to die!” Di Long wants to get into action first.

Teng Shan and Lou Ke exchange a look. They both have made their decisions. Teng Shan says immediately: “Stop, majesty Di Long!” Hearing his voice, Qin Yu gives a faint smile.

End of b7c1.

B7C2: Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation

With his eyes blazing with killing intent, Di Long looks angrily at Teng Shan and Lou Ke.

"Teng Shan, Lou Ke, could it be you 2 want to stop us 7 brothers from killing this little thief?" Behind him, his 6 brothers are also looking at Teng Shan and Lou Ke angrily. It appears they will spring into action as soon as they hear a provocative word.

Lou Ke, however, reaches out his hand and says: "Majesty Di Long, last time my Grand Founder competed with Overlord Azure Dragon for the 7th jade sword. Eventually he lost and the sword was taken by Overlord Azure Dragon. Now the Azure Dragon Palace got 2 jade swords while my Blue Water Mansion got only one."

"One is still not enough?"

Of course Di Long only said so to himself in his mind. After all, he and his brothers are not confident that they can face someone so powerful like Old Freak Three-Eyed head on.

"My Grand Founder has always been upset about this. This time, after receiving some information about the 8th jade sword, he gave me a strict order to gather all of the available information about it at any cost. And Qin Yu knows the information about the 8th jade sword …"

When Lou Ke talks to this point, the 7 Di brothers certainly understand his meaning.

Di Long says with a cold laugh: “You want the information about the 8th jade sword? Then let’s make Qin Yu reveal it right now, okay?”

“Di Long,” Qin Yu looks at Di Long, “why would I reveal it now as you want me to? Just who do you think you are? Humph.” He utters a cold humph and continues: “I already said, if you 7 little worms are fought off, I’m going to reveal the information about the 8th jade sword. Otherwise, I’d rather die than say anything.”

“You should’ve heard that, shouldn’t you, majesty Di Long. This Qin Yu fella is very stubborn. And my Grand Founder already gave a strict order …” Lou Ke looks at Di Long.

The latter’s eyes glitter with coldness but he says nothing.

“What are you going to do if I really kill Qin Yu?” Di Long looks at Lou Ke. It seems he does not care about what Lou Ke said at all.

“What am I going to do?”

Lou Ke bursts out laughing: “I’m no match for you, majesty Di Long, so I won’t be able to do anything. But my Grand Founder won’t be happy about this. Once he is unhappy, then …”

Di Long and his brothers can notice the intimidation in Lou Ke’s words. The 6 Di brothers behind Di Long all glare angrily at Lou Ke, but Lou Ke just smiles calmly.

“You’re threatening me?!” Di Long looks at Lou Ke.

The latter folds his arms before his chest and says to the guardians behind him: “My guardians, 7 majesties have come here today so we’re no match for them. We basically can’t prevent them from doing whatever they want either.”

Those guardians nod their heads.

“Majesties, if the 7 of you kill Qin Yu, my Grand Founder will get angry. At that time, not even I will be able to help you even if I want.”

After saying so, Lou Ke shouts to his subordinates: “Let’s step aside so that we won’t block the 7 majesties’ way.”

“Yes sir!”

Lou Ke then leads the guardians under him flying to a height of several hundred meters above the black rock island.

“Majesty Di Long, my overlord also gave me an order to obtain the 8th jade sword at any cost. But if you want to kill Qin Yu, I certainly won’t be able to stop you.” Teng Shan appears to be very polite as well. “You have to be sure of yourself to have made this decision, don’t you, majesty Di Long? However, you must already know, once my overlord gets angry, an azure dragon like him can turn the world upside down.”

“Let’s step aside, guardians. We won’t obstruct the 7 majesties either.”

“Yes!”

His guardians all take the order respectfully. Afterwards, Teng Shan leads the guardians flying up to one side of Lou Ke. The 2 of them and the guardians behind them then stand in midair watching the 7 majesties.

……

In just a while, there are only the Nine Demons Hall’s 7 majesties and Qin Yu remaining on the black rock island.

Di Long’s facial muscles are twitching and his eyes are flashing with coldness. Obviously he is being faced with an agonizing choice in his mind.

Teng Shan and Lou Ke hold very high positions in the Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion. They can even be considered representatives of Overlord Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed. After being threatened by both of them, Di Long has become hesitant!

“Big brother, it’s useless to think much. Let’s kill Qin Yu immediately.” Di Jian’s ice-cold voice rises.

Di Long’s eyes brighten. He then says angrily: “Qin Yu stole my Nine Demons Hall’s Treasure Storing Palace. I can’t ignore such a serious offense even if Overlord Azure Dragon and Grand Founder Three-Eyed personally come here. Brothers, let’s stop worrying about the other things and kill Qin Yu right now.”

“Yes!”

His 6 brothers, Di Xu, Di Yang, Di Jian, Di Feng, Di Luan and Di Nai, all say in agreement with him. Their voices resound through the sky.

At first Di Long still wanted to get information about the 8th jade sword and the cause of Di Tong's death from Qin Yu, but now he has become so furious that he has given the order to kill Qin Yu on the spot immediately.

……

Both Teng Shan and Lou Ke frown and take out their transmitters.

"Overlord, that Qin Yu fella unexpectedly stole the Nine Demons Hall's Treasure Storing Palace so now the Nine Demons Hall is determined to kill him." Teng Shan only gives Overlord Azure Dragon a rough report of the situation. As for how his overlord will react, this is none of his business.

Lou Ke also does the same by sending a message through his transmitter to Old Freak Three-Eyed.

"Let's enjoy this play, Lou Ke. That Qin Yu fella unexpectedly used a spatial ring that can contain Treasure Storing Palace. I think he's no ordinary." Standing in midair, Teng Shan watches the 7 majesties and Qin Yu in the distance on the black rock island.

Lou Ke also looks on calmly.

"Teng Shan, I think even if the 7 majesties get into action at the same time,

they won't necessarily catch Qin Yu with ease." Lou Ke still remembers that the 7 majesties were never able to catch up with Qin Yu while chasing him to this place. It is clear that Qin Yu is extremely fast.

"It's started."

Teng Shan's eyes brighten. He focuses his entire attention on the battlefield.

……

"Kill!"

Di Long lets out a shout. The 7 Di brothers immediately turn into 7 blurs and charge at Qin Yu.

"You're really slow!"

Now Qin Yu no longer pretends to be injured. Facing the Di brothers' powerful attacks, with a movement of his feet, he goes forwards instead of retreating. Like a ghost, he rushes towards Di Long, the most powerful on the battlefield.

The initial distance between Di Long and Qin Yu is very short so they are already facing each other within their reach in just a moment.

Pu!

Di Long quickly throws a punch, which pierces straight into Qin Yu's chest. Di Long cannot help feeling delighted, but he discovers in an instant that this 'Qin Yu' in front of him unexpectedly does not bleed at all and is gradually vanishing away.

It is Qin Yu's afterimage.

"3rd brother, don't meet his fists with yours." Di Nai tells Di Yang through holy sense communication.

But at just about the same time --

Bang!

Qin Yu's and Di Yang's fists clash head-on with each other. Qin Yu's body is as strong as that of a divine beast and he is wearing the Flaming Gloves so Di Yang naturally cannot withstand his punch. A crisp clack noise is heard and Di Yang immediately flies backwards with an injured right hand.

"Why didn't you tell me earlier?" Di Yang says to Di Nai through his holy sense.

"I can't be blamed for this." Di Nai is also very frustrated.

Qin Yu's body turns into a golden beam of light. Even though he is using only 80 percent of his maximum speed, he is already somewhat faster than Di Long. After all, the 7 Di brothers are not using their true forms.

“Ganging up on me? This is what I’m unafraid of the most.”

Qin Yu is not worried at all, and rightly so. Someone so good at using speed like him basically does not mind getting attacked by multiple opponents. Even if the enemies greatly outnumber him, they will not be able to surround him and practically he will only have to fight one enemy at a time.

“2 early Dongxu stage fellas, I’m going to make them regret this.”

Qin Yu keeps dodging between the 7 Di brothers like a ghost. The Di brothers simply cannot stop him. After quite a while, they still have not been able to cause him even a scratch.

“Ha-ha, if I want to run away, you’ll never catch me with these slow speeds of yours.” Qin Yu laughs out loud.

The 7 Di brothers’ expressions look somewhat unpleasant. But they cannot help but admit that Qin Yu’s speed is indeed too fast. If he really wants to flee, they simply will not be able to stop him.

“Big brother, this bloke is too fast. It’s pretty bad for us.” Di Yang says via his holy sense.

Di Xu also uses holy sense communication: “Big brother, his fast speed is still a small matter. But if he runs away and we can’t stop him, word will spread that … this time our Nine Demons Hall failed to capture the enemy despite coming out in full force and even had Treasure Storing Palace taken away.”

“Big brother, it’s time we decided what to do.” Di Nai says through his holy sense as well.

At the moment, as the big brother, Di Long should be the decision maker.

“Prepare to surround Qin Yu with the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation. We’ll then catch him like a turtle in a jar. Now 2nd brother is already dead so, Di Luan, Di Feng, the 2 of you will join forces to prepare the Water gate, the one with the most simple formation base.” Di Long immediately tells his brothers through holy sense communication.

“I’ll hold the Life gate. Di Jian, you’ll hold the Death gate.”

“All right,” says Di Jian in agreement.

The Life and Death gates are the most powerful gates so they must be assigned to someone extremely powerful. Therefore, Di Long and Di Jian are going to be in charge of these 2 gates.

“Di Xu, you’ll hold the Sky gate. Di Yang, you’ll hold the Ground gate. Di Nai, you’ll hold the Fire gate.”

Di Yang, Di Xu and Di Nai all take the order using their holy senses.

“Di Luan, Di Feng, you 2 should have already known the method for setting up the Water gate, right? Pity 2nd brother is dead, so I can only rely on you.” Now Di Long has no other choices either.

Originally, among the Nine Demons Hall's 9 brothers, Di Long and Di Jian were at the late Dongxu stage, 5 were at the middle Dongxu stage and only two were at the early Dongxu stage. But now, because Di Tong and Di Qing are already dead, they can only let Di Luan and Di Feng take part in setting up the formation.

"Don't worry, big brother, we won't disappoint you … Ah!"

When Di Luan has just taken the order via his holy sense, a golden light beam shoots at him. It is none other than Qin Yu.

"An early Dongxu fella like you dares to hunt me down?" Qin Yu's voice rises in Di Luan's mind through holy sense communication. At the same time, he throws a punch at Di Luan. This punch is so fast that Di Luan simply cannot dodge it and has no choice but to raise his arms to take it head-on.

A sound of bones getting shattered is heard. Di Luan then makes use of the impact force to retreat.

"Die."

Qin Yu closes in on him again and smashes another punch towards his head. Obviously he wants to kill him right away.

Whizz!

A flying sword thrusts at him.

A flying sword's direction can be changed at will so even Qin Yu does not dare to let this sword pierce into his body. He immediately forms a claw with his hand and stops the sword with a grab. But an extremely powerful amount of energy unexpectedly bursts out from the flying sword, shaking his hand off.

Paying absolutely no attention to this, Qin Yu looks at Di Long, who has just sneakily attacked him, saying: "Di Long, these 2 early Dongxu little worms must have a death wish to be trying to catch me."

At the moment, Di Long is also frowning. He has obviously noticed that, facing Qin Yu, Di Luan and Di Feng seem to be unable to put up any resistance. If they stay here, they will be almost useless, and because Qin Yu is so fast, they may get killed by Qin Yu.

"7th brother, you and 5th brother leave here first."

Di Long shouts. However, concurrently with this, he says via holy sense communication: "7th brother, 5th brother, you go more than 100 li to the north of this black rock island and prepare to begin setting up the formation."

"Di Yang, you get ready to …"

After Di Long gives his orders, all the other majesties are ready.

"The Nine Demons Hall is called one of the 3 underwater superpowers, but I don't see anything special about you." Qin Yu says with loud laughter. At the same time, he unexpectedly accelerates a little. His body keeps flashing back and forth between various places like a golden beam of light and his 2 hands are his weapons.

Because he is wearing the Flaming Gloves, his hands can collide with top-grade holy weapons squarely.

Qin Yu can perform various kinds of attacks with his hands such as finger swords, knife hands, punches, and so on.

“Ha!”

Qin Yu suddenly appears in front of Di Xu and throws a fierce palm strike down towards Di Xu’s head using his right hand. When Qin Yu smashes a palm strike down with his right hand, he can even break a high-grade holy weapon into pieces, not to mention Di Xu’s head.

A cudgel appears in Di Xu’s hands.

Bang!

Qin Yu’s palm strike, which carries an enormous force because he is descending from the sky, hits the cudgel. Nothing happens to the cudgel, but Qin Yu’s terrifying force passes through it to reach Di Xu’s hands.

Di Xu basically cannot resist such a frighteningly powerful force and his body is sent smashing down onto the ground by Qin Yu’s palm strike like a meteorite.

“Ha-ha, next please!”

Qin Yu’s loud laughs resound through the battlefield. In the blink of an eye,

he has already arrived at another place. He basically does not confront Di Jian or Di Long and is only willing to fight Di Yang, Di Xu and Di Nai one at a time.

……

When Di Nai is approached extremely fast from behind by Qin Yu, he unexpectedly ignores Qin Yu and focuses his entire attention on his own hands. Even his eyes are focused on his hands. In an instant, his essence, his energy and his mind are focused completely on his hands.

When essence, energy and mind are combined, they become the 3 internal harmonies.

When the hands, the eyes, and the body are coordinated, they become the 3 external harmonies.

The 3 internal harmonies and the 3 external ones are called the 6 harmonies.

“Fire!”

Di Nai sudden lets out a shout. Immediately, his essence, energy and mind rise to their peaks while his stance and movements reach perfection. At the same time, a dragon-shaped flame flies out from his body. Almost concurrently with this --

“Life!”

“Death!”

“Sky!”

“Ground!”

“Water!”

5 other shouts are heard and 5 other streams of energy soar into the sky nearly simultaneously. The 6 dragon-shaped streams of energy have different colors. When Qin Yu hits Di Nai’s body with a punch, he is immediately repelled by that stream of energy.

The 6 gates, Qian, Kun, Life, Death, Water, and Fire, have been set up. The Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation has been completed!

In an instant, the several hundred li radius area within the formation is totally isolated from the outside.

End of b7c2.

B7C3: Hou Fei's entrance

Various energy streams of different colors intertwine with each other and surround an area of several hundred li in radius. This formation's area of effect is huge to mortals but it is just like a small training ground to experts of Qin Yu's and Di Long's caliber.

"Formation?"

When Qin Yu sees the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation before him, a chapter on formations in a Xiuzhen book he read previously springs to his mind.

"It's the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation. This is a bit troublesome." Qin Yu talks to himself. At the same time, he flies straight up into the sky. The Flaming Sword suddenly appears in his hand and he thrusts it directly at that barrier of light.

As if Qin Yu has hit a very slippery and tough cloth, his sword unexpectedly just slides along the surface of that energy barrier.

"It's indeed the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation." Now he is totally sure.

The Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation belongs to the besieging type of formation and not to the others such as the illusive type and so on. But this formation blocks off every direction. In the formation, it is not possible to fly out through the sky, nor is it possible to go out through the ground. Qin Yu, therefore, can only move within its area of effect.

“Qin Yu, isn’t your speed very fast?” Di Long’s voice resounds through the whole formation. At the moment Di Long is standing in midair within the formation looking at Qin Yu like a cat playing with a rat. The other majesties are standing behind him.

The 7 Di brothers look down at Qin Yu as if they have got everything in the palms of their hands.

“Ha-ha ~~~” Di Long suddenly bursts into loud laughter with a savage facial expression. He then looks at Qin Yu angrily: “Qin Yu, now you can’t fly into the sky or go into the ground. I want to see how you are going to escape.”

“Let’s roll, brothers!”

Di Long shouts loudly. The majesties all dive down at once and charge at Qin Yu, except for Di Luan, who comes out of the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation because his arms are badly injured.

“I’ll leave everything to you, brothers.”

Di Luan’s heart is full of hatred. He wants an opportunity to torment Qin Yu very much too, but after the bones in his arms were broken by Qin Yu’s heavy punch, his offense has been greatly reduced. He knows his own power and therefore he has exited the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation without delay.

This formation is really fantastic because the ones who set it up can easily come into and get out of it whereas anybody else cannot.

“Don’t worry, 7th brother. Just leave everything to us.”

The other 6 majesties promise him almost simultaneously. All of them are charging at Qin Yu while boiling with killing intent. This formation’s area of effect is only several hundred li in radius. The 6 majesties keep moving back and forth extremely fast attacking Qin Yu nonstop.

Now Qin Yu uses his body-maneuvering skill to the fullest. He does not dare to face Di Jian or Di Long head-on and can only sneakily attack them a little, but he dares to fight the other majesties directly.

“Ha-ha …”

Qin Yu suddenly appears right in front of Di Feng, which terrifies Di Feng.

He throws a punch, immediately causing a sonic boom. The Flaming Gloves fit his fingers perfectly. Qin Yu’s fist pierces through the air, coming at Di Feng’s face with a frightening force.

A world-shaking punch!

Even though Di Feng is terrified, he still understands that, at this moment, if he tries to dodge, he will have absolutely no chance of surviving.

He has to go all out!

With reddening eyes, Di Feng immediately makes a block using his 2 arms. At

the same time, his purple armor totally appears on the surface of his body. His powerful protective demonic elemental energy is also moving continuously around his body. That world-shaking punch by Qin Yu then smashes into Di Feng's arms.

A series of noises of bones getting shattered is heard. Di Feng's arms are unexpectedly broken into pieces and their bones are smashed. Flesh fragments and blood are scattered around.

"5th brother!"

Di Long shouts loudly. However, because Qin Yu is too fast, it is simply impossible for the other Di brothers to save Di Feng, whose eyes suddenly flash with a hint of madness. When his arms are smashed, he makes use of the force of Qin Yu's punch to back away very quickly.

His retreating speed is fast but Qin Yu's fist is even faster.

Bang!

After destroying Di Feng's arms, Qin Yu's punch proceeds to smash into Di Feng's chest with a bang.

Di Feng now retreats even faster than he did just now. In only a moment, the other 5 majesties, Di Jian, Di Long, Di Yang, Di Xu and Di Nai, charge at Qin Yu almost simultaneously. Facing these 5 furious brothers, Qin Yu has no choice but to fly backwards.

"5th brother."

Di Long helps Di Feng get up, his face full of nervousness.

Di Feng clenches his teeth, saying: “I’m okay, big brother. It’s just that my arms have been destroyed. Later I can only rely on my legs and holy weapon to attack. This Qin Yu bloke’s punch was formidable but my arms neutralized part of its offensive force and I was backing away and wearing the purple armor so my body wasn’t seriously injured.”

His arms have been destroyed but at the moment Di Feng does not care about this in the least.

“Big brother, you have to avenge 8th brother’s death, and take revenge for my destroyed arms as well. You must kill Qin Yu. I’m getting out of the formation first.” After saying so, Di Feng immediately flies out of the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation, not dejected at all.

However, because of the destruction of his arms, his heart is filled with hatred for Qin Yu.

Now Di Long detests Qin Yu even more.

The 5 Di brothers in the formation surround and attack Qin Yu but Qin Yu does not mind this and keeps evading them.

“Di Long.”

While dodging, Qin Yu says: “You already knew those 2 early Dongxu little

worms are basically no match for me. That Di Luan fella is smart so he left right from the beginning. But Di Feng didn't. He must've had a death wish! As their big brother, you're also a silly worm."

Di Long's rage rises to the sky.

Right after successfully setting up the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation, the Di brothers all considered Qin Yu a turtle in a jar and wanted to kill him quickly. Di Luan had to exit the formation only because he had been seriously injured by Qin Yu before.

Boiling with rage, the majesties simply did not remember that even though Qin Yu had been confined in the formation, he was not so easy for them to kill either.

"Kill!"

Di Long, who is so furious that his eyes have reddened, growls through his teeth then charges at Qin Yu. The other 4 majesties also execute their techniques to attack Qin Yu. Their holy weapons, long-distance attacks and close-quarters attacks can be seen everywhere within the formation.

Outside the black rock island, Teng Shan and Lou Ke are standing side by side. Their guardians are standing in midair silently behind them.

All of them are watching Qin Yu single-handedly taking on 5 majesties in the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation. Qin Yu is moving very fast like a golden beam of light, but the 5 majesties have wised up and the 3 middle Dongxu stage majesties are now working together as a team.

Di Long is one prong of the attack, Di Jian is another prong and the other 3, Di Xu, Di Yang and Di Nai, form yet another prong. Qin Yu cannot resist any of the 3 prongs of their attack.

"Lou Ke, you're very smart, aren't you? How long do you think Qin Yu can hang on for?" Teng Shan asks smilingly. At the moment he basically does not think that Qin Yu will be able to escape alive.

Even though Qin Yu is extremely fast, to move so fast nonstop, he has to consume quite a lot of stellar energy.

"How long? If those 5 majesties of the Nine Demons Hall keep chasing him so foolishly, I think perhaps they won't be able to catch or kill Qin Yu." Lou Ke looks very confident.

Teng Shan, however, does not agree with him.

"Lou Ke, could it be you don't know this Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation? It completely isolates everything inside it from the outside. Not even the holy energy in nature can go into this formation. That Qin Yu fella is fast but he must be using a lot of energy to be fighting so fiercely. After some time, when all of the holy energy within the formation has been absorbed, they'll have no choice but to use the energy inside their bodies."

Teng Shan says very confidently: "If they use their internal energy, Qin Yu will probably run out of energy within 3 days, but how about the 5 majesties? Firstly, they got pills so they can take pills to replenish their demonic elemental energy. And secondly, they set up the formation so they can come out to recover whereas Qin Yu can't. Though they have always been unable to catch Qin Yu, in

the end Qin Yu will be captured when his energy is used up."

"Wrong."

Lou Ke says smilingly.

Teng Shan says with a frown: "Why? I can't see how Qin Yu can escape alive."

Lou Ke laughs out loud: "Has your mind become rigid, Teng Shan? Yes, in a normal situation, Qin Yu would be dead. But don't forget that both my Grand Founder and your overlord are rushing to this place. 3 days? My Grand Founder already made preparations long ago. Perhaps he'll arrive in less than a day …"

"Ha-ha, I got it."

Teng Shan suddenly understands: "Once my Overlord Azure Dragon and your Grand Founder Three-Eyed come here, if Qin Yu is still living, his life will no longer be decided by those Nine Demons Hall's majesties. This Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation's defense is formidable and to break it your offense must be stronger than the combined defense of the 6 who set it up. But if my overlord wants to break the formation, this'll be a piece of cake."

Qin Yu is the key to the 8th jade sword and Treasure Storing Palace.

Once Overlord Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed have rushed to this place, how can they possibly let him get killed by those 5 majesties? They will definitely break the formation and seize Qin Yu directly.

Qin Yu is faster than Di Long and Di Jian, but he is still fairly slower than a divine beast azure dragon at the early Kongming stage and a divine beast Three-Blue-Eyed toad at the late Dongxu stage.

Even though that Three-Blue-Eyed toad has only reached the late Dongxu stage, he is a divine beast. If he really goes mad and is willing to risk serious injuries, he can single-handedly defeat the Nine Demons Hall's brothers. Yes, he will defeat them rather than be merely a match for them. Three-Blue-Eyed toads are really no ordinary divine beasts.

That 3rd eye has terrifyingly strong offense. Azure Dragon has reached the early Kongming stage but he still does not dare to block the attack of the toad's 3rd eye head-on. It is because of this that Overlord Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed are considered experts of the same tier by everybody.

Azure Dragon is a divine beast and has reached the early Kongming stage so he can absolutely rival Dujie stage Xiuxianists in power.

The overseas Xiuzhen world has no Dujie stage Xiuxianists so it is normal that Azure Dragon is called the no. 1 expert here.

"That Qin Yu fella is pretty strong, but … he's still ineligible to compete with the 3 superpowers. He lacks power but he has obtained Treasure Storing Palace and even knows information about the 8th jade sword. Oh, he also got a spatial ring that can contain Treasure Storing Palace. These are enough to cost him his life." Teng Shan says with a sigh.

Lou Ke nods his head.

The owner of a treasure should also have enough power to deter potential robbers. Otherwise, the treasure will only cause the owner to be robbed by strong individuals.

Given his power, Qin Yu can be regarded as an expert in the overseas Xiuzhen world, but he is not even a match for Di Jian or Di Long of the Nine Demons Hall and is only a bit stronger than Di Yang, Di Xu and Di Nai, let alone Overlord Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed. Therefore, naturally he has been and will be bullied by the superpowers.

For example, when he demanded to know why Di Long had wanted to kill him, Di Long answered that he should feel grateful to be killed by Di Long!

The Xiuzhen world is a survival-of-the-fittest world. Di Long's reply was provocative and arrogant, but it also reflects some rules of the Xiuzhen world.

Take, for example, Teng Shan. Even though he is not a super expert and the Nine Demons Hall's brothers think that he killed Di Qing, they have only reproached the Azure Dragon Palace and do not dare to kill him before getting permission from the Azure Dragon Palace's overlord.

The reason for this is that Teng Shan is backed by the overseas Xiuzhen world's no. 1 expert, Overlord Azure Dragon!

If they were to kill Teng Shan, Overlord Azure Dragon would probably be enraged and destroy the Nine Demons Hall directly.

When Lou Ke and Teng Shan are chatting with each other, suddenly --

“Illusion Spreading Sword Art -- Dawn Breaking!”

Qin Yu’s loud shouts echo nonstop. At this moment, a sword shape dazzling like the sun is already piercing through the air, shooting at Di Yang.

Di Yang hurriedly controls his sword to defend. Di Xu and Di Nai beside him also help him defend.

However, after this Dawn Breaking move is executed, the 3 of them can only feel as if there is a dazzling sun before their eyes. At the same time, that sword shape is also vague and impossible for them to lock onto. They basically cannot find out exactly where the sword shape is aiming for.

Di Yang, Di Xu and Di Nai cannot help getting nervous.

“Protect your vital points!”

Di Long immediately tells these 3 brothers of his through holy sense communication.

Di Yang, Di Xu and Di Nai come to their senses at once. No matter how evasive Qin Yu’s sword art is, its purpose is to injure his opponents, which requires it to hit the opponents’ bodies. Therefore, the 3 of them will be all right as long as they protect their vital points.

Under the dazzling sunlight, it seems that extremely fast incoming sword shape sometimes moves up 20 to 30 cm, sometimes moves down 20 to 30 cm,

sometimes moves left 20 to 30 cm and sometimes moves right 20 to 30 cm.

There is only one sword but it looks as if there are several swords.

Bang!

Qin Yu's sword strike hits Di Xu's long stick. Di Yang, Di Xu and Di Nai are frightened when they think about what has just happened.

"Be careful, everybody. Don't be reckless. This Qin Yu fella is good at using Xiuxianists' flying sword arts." Di Long hurriedly warns his brothers.

However Qin Yu starts dodging nonstop again. He will not easily attack once more. That sword strike just now is a formidable move of the Illusion Spreading Sword Art and it also uses a great amount of energy. Qin Yu, therefore, immediately absorbs natural holy energy to replenish his own energy.

"Fei Fei, when will you arrive?" He asks, holding a transmitter in his hand.

"Soon, big brother, just wait for a while." Hou Fei is also rushing to this island.

When Qin Yu is absorbing the holy energy in nature, he suddenly notices that … its density is shockingly low.

"What's going on?" Qin Yu expands his holy sense and is amazed to discover that the holy energy outside the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation cannot go inside because it is blocked by the formation. Moreover, the 5

majesties are also absorbing holy energy as fast as they can. Obviously they want to quickly exhaust the holy energy within the formation's barrier.

Qin Yu immediately has a bad feeling.

Judging by the fact that Di Feng and Di Luan came out easily, he knows that those who set up the formation can leave with no difficulties, which also means that the enemies can come out to recharge their energy whereas he cannot. There are still the yuanyings of some Blood-red Cave guardians left in his spatial ring, but refining a yuanying is not as simple as absorbing natural holy energy.

"I've come, big brother!"

Hou Fei suddenly sends a message to Qin Yu. In just a short time --

A rumbling is heard. A monkey then appears in front of Di Feng. At the same time, he swings a black stick at Di Feng with a tremendous force. Because the stick cuts through the air so fast, there is not even a sonic boom.

Di Feng looks at that black stick, which arrives at his face in an instant, with popping eyes. He simply has no time to react.

Boom!

It smashes down on his head. Di Feng's head is immediately shattered. The black stick's terrifying force even breaks Di Feng's body and bones into pieces. His blood and flesh fragments are scattered all over the air. Not far from Di Feng, Di Luan has been scared stiff.

The 5 majesties in the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation also watch this scene in stupefaction.

Teng Shan, Lou Ke and the guardians behind them are all startled. For the moment, their minds still have not reacted to this. Even Qin Yu in the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation is scared stiff by the performance Hou Fei put in upon making his entrance.

End of b7c3.

B7C4: Overlord Azure Dragon

Everybody at the scene, including the Nine Demons Hall's majesties, Teng Shan and Lou Ke, never thought that someone would suddenly appear and mercilessly kill one of the majesties with a stick strike.

"Still want to run?!"

Hou Fei forms a claw with his hand and immediately catches a yuanying, which shouts miserably right away: "Quickly save me, brothers."

This yuanying is none other than Di Feng's yuanying. Di Feng's head was smashed by Hou Fei's stick from the beginning, but the moment this happened, he immediately combined his soul with his yuanying and wanted to run away. Once he had flown to the side of his brothers, his life would be saved.

After all, even though he would have to practice as a loose demon, this would still be better than losing his life. Di Feng does not want to die yet.

"Stop." Di Long shouts loudly and gets ready to rush out of the formation at the same time.

Holding Di Feng's yuanying firmly in his hand, Hou Fei shouts at once: "Stop. Stop there for me. If you take one more step, I'm going to destroy his soul immediately. The other guys also stop for me. If you move, humph, humph …" Hou Fei's hand begins to brighten with various streams of demonic elemental energy.

Seeing the demonic elemental energy on his hand and the small yuanying being wrapped in the energy, Di Long and the other 4 majesties in the formation no longer dare to move even a step despite being very anxious. After all, Di Feng's life is currently in Hou Fei's hands.

Di Luan, who is not far from Hou Fei, is even more afraid of making a move. Given how easily Hou Fei demolished Di Feng and that his power is about the same as Di Feng's, it will definitely not difficult for Hou Fei to kill him.

"Don't be impulsive. You should know that you have just attacked one of the Nine Demons Hall's majesties. If you let my 5th brother go, I'll ignore what happened just now. What do you think, monkey brother?" Di Long hurriedly says.

Now is not the time for him and his brothers to avenge Di Feng. It will already be not bad if they can save Di Feng's yuanying.

"Hou Fei. He's the Blood-red Cave's 2nd master Hou Fei!"

Di Luan says at once. When he, Di Jian and Di Qing came to the Blood-red Cave before, he already saw Hou Fei, but at that time Qin Yu lied about Hou Fei's true power to make him overlook Hou Fei. Who could have thought Hou Fei would be so formidable?

"The Blood-red Cave's 2nd master?"

Di Long, Di Jian and the other majesties are astonished. At the same time, they secretly have a bad feeling. Moments ago they were trying to kill Qin Yu, but now their brother's life has fallen into the hands of the enemy's brother. This is

really terrible.

"I never thought this Qin Yu fella was so tough. Not only is he pretty strong, even his brother is so formidable."

Lou Ke praises smilingly.

Teng Shan, who is also looking on, nods with a smile.

"At first I thought it would be a one-sided game, but now looks like it's getting more and more interesting. However, once my overlord and your boss come, this play won't be suspenseful anymore." Teng Shan says smilingly. "Now let's enjoy the excellent show of brother Qin Yu and the Nine Demons Hall's brothers."

Whatever is going on does not affect them so Lou Ke, Teng Shan and their subordinates will simply keep looking on.

Qin Yu gives Hou Fei a thumb up from inside the formation.

"Fei Fei, you did pretty well." He says laughingly at once.

Hou Fei is very pleased with himself. Still holding Di Feng's yuanying in his furry large hand, he casts a glance at Di Long and the other Di brothers: "All of you listen up. Remove that formation right now and let my big brother come out, or else don't blame me …"

After saying so, he intensifies the demonic elemental energy on his hand.

However, he knows exactly when to stop so his energy only surrounds the yuanying and does not harm Di Feng's soul at all.

"Stop, you have to chill first."

Di Long shouts. Now he wants to calm Hou Fei down first as what he worries about the most is that Hou Fei will kill his brother out of anger.

"Big brother, could you really want to release Qin Yu?" Di Yang and the others look at Di Long with unwillingness.

Di Long's mind is also very tense. Even though nobody knows clearly who killed his 8th brother Di Tong yet, they can be sure of one thing -- Di Tong's death is linked to Qin Yu. Moreover, Qin Yu stole their Treasure Storing Palace.

"Not release? Then what's going to happen to 5th brother?"

Di Long says with a cold humph. His words are filled with frustration.

"Someone living is more important than someone dead. 8th brother is already dead. We can't let any accidents happen to 5th brother." Di Long sighs. Di Jian and the other 3 brothers also sigh in frustration. After all, they cannot just watch Di Feng die.

Di Long gives Qin Yu a look. Qin Yu, however, looks at Di Long with an indifferent smile, appearing very relaxed.

"Hou Fei, we can release your big brother, but there's still a condition. Your

big brother Qin Yu stole our Nine Demons Hall's Treasure Storing Palace. As long as your big brother returns it to us, we'll let him go immediately!"

Di Long is trying as hard as he can to make the best out of this hopeless situation.

He is not willing to release Qin Yu just like that. At least he wants to get Treasure Storing Palace back first.

Before Qin Yu can say anything, Hou Fei roars: "Damn you. Still try to set some bullshit condition to me? Big brother, I really admire you for stealing even that Treasure Storing Palace. Ha-ha, since it's called Treasure Storing Palace, there must be lots of treasures inside, right?"

Seeing Hou Fei behaving this way, Qin Yu cannot help giving a smile.

Hou Fei looks at Di Long and his brothers again and shouts: "Answer in one sentence, release or not release? If you don't release him, I'm going to kill this brat right away. And don't mention any conditions to me. If you do, I'm going to -- kill!"

The faces of the Di brothers freeze but there is nothing else they can do.

Under this situation, they have no choice but to release Qin Yu first. However, at this moment --

"Take care, brothers!"

A voice rises in the other Di brothers' minds through holy sense communication. It is none other than Di Feng's. Their faces immediately change color. Hearing Di Feng's words, they know the choice Di Feng has made.

"You want to die?!"

Hou Fei's eyes flash with a red light. A stream of demonic elemental energy instantly pierces into the yuanying and destroys the soul.

Other people may not know, but Qin Yu knows that Hou Fei is in fact very careful despite his seemingly careless behavior. He has been watching out for Di Feng's self-destruction since catching the yuanying and has always been ready to have his demonic elemental energy penetrate the yuanying and destroy the soul.

It should be known that to self-destruct, the yuanying's energy must be excited, which takes some time.

When Hou Fei felt that the yuanying was starting to get excited, he destroyed Di Feng's soul without delay. Once the soul was destroyed, the yuanying became no more than an energy crystal. The yuanying then disappears like a flash. Obviously Hou Fei has put it away.

"5th brother!"

Di Long and the other Di brothers all cry in agony. At the same time, extremely furious, they immediately rush out of the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation, wanting to kill Hou Fei on the spot to avenge their 5th brother's death.

“Don’t mess with me!”

After destroying Di Feng’s soul, Hou Fei roars like crazy. With a movement of his body, he arrives at Di Luan’s face instantly as if using teleportation. A furious shout is heard and a black stick suddenly smashes down violently as if coming out of thin air.

Too fast!

Di Luan finally understands Di Feng’s feeling at that time. Facing this kind of speed, he can only think a bit in his mind and simply has no time to make a block with his limbs.

“Stop!”

The 5 who have just rushed out from the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation, Di Long, Di Jian, Di Yang, Di Xu and Di Nai, are all terrified. However, Hou Fei has been enraged by Di Feng’s intention of self-destructing. Qin Yu also knows that Hou Fei is ill-tempered, very ill-tempered.

An irate Hou Fei is simply terrifying.

“Ah!”

Hou Fei lets out a sharp cry. His expression is ferocious and full of obstinacy and unruliness. Afterwards, Di Luan’s entire body is smashed with a boom. Blood and flesh are scattered around. However, this time --

A furious Hou Fei does not give Di Luan any chance at all.

His black stick immediately smashes on Di Luan's yuanying, which is about to flee. The black stick's offense is really so powerful that the yuanying is completely shattered in the blink of an eye. There is a boom as the smash of Hou Fei's black stick unexpectedly blows up the yuanying.

The other Di brothers, who originally thought that there was still a chance to negotiate, can see that black stick hit the yuanying clearly.

That explosion stupefies them all.

7th brother is already dead!

In just a short time after their 5th brother's death, their 7th brother has also died.

"Messing with me means death." Hou Fei's eyes are blazing. All of his hair is standing on end. An extremely ferocious aura comes out from his body and expands in all directions. This absolutely lordly aura is really frightening.

He caused the yuanying to explode with a smash of his stick but his body unexpectedly did not suffer any injuries.

"You, you …"

Di Long and the other 4 brothers look at Hou Fei. They are so angry that they cannot even finish one sentence. Their eyes have reddened. Afterwards, they all

growl furiously and charge at Hou Fei like mad. The fact that 2 of their brothers have died successively in such a short space of time has driven them crazy.

Among the 9 brothers, Di Luan and Di Feng were the only 2 at the early Dongxu stage and were also the 2 weakest. Di Long and the others have rarely let them take part in dangerous affairs and have cared about them very much. However, now both of them are already dead.

Holding his sword, Di Long slashes furiously!

A green light is flashing in Di Jian's hands!

Di Xu swings the long stick in his hands ruthlessly!

…

Disregarding their own safety, the 5 remaining Di brothers attack Hou Fei fiercely with the intention of killing him in one hit.

"Don't just rely on strength, Fei Fei. Your speed should be comparable to Di Long's and you're more nimble than him so try your best to evade them." Qin Yu immediately says via his holy sense. Hou Fei is certainly slower than him but is not slower than Di Long in the least.

A divine beast is after all not an ordinary beast.

How can the only Fiery-eyed Aquatic monkey in the entire Xiuzhen world possibly be simple?

“Don’t worry, big brother. Kaka, ha-ha, awesome, awesome, brat, you also use a stick then have a taste of my stick.” Hou Fei’s voice resounds through the airspace of the black rock island. He himself starts to dodge continuously.

He is a monkey and, moreover, a divine monkey so he is extremely agile. His dodging is elegant and follows no regular patterns. Even though he is about as fast as Di Long, it is fairly difficult for Di Long and Di Jian to attack him.

Bang!

Hou Fei’s black stick and Di Xu’s long stick collide with each other. Di Xu is sent flying several tens meters but Hou Fei also retreats several meters. However, at this moment Di Long approaches Hou Fei from behind and thrusts his sword at Hou Fei’s back.

Hou Fei reaches out his hand backwards and swings his stick nimbly. The stick and the flying sword clash. He cannot help leaning forwards.

“Kaka, awesome, let’s try again!”

He suddenly charges at Di Long.

“You want to die?” Di Long immediately gets excited and concentrates his entire energy. He wants to seize this opportunity to one-shot Hou Fei. However, he suddenly notices that, at this moment, the light in Hou Fei’s eyes unexpectedly intensifies and Hou Fei’s aura becomes even stronger.

Hou Fei has been hiding his power!

Di Long is secretly shocked. But he still holds his sword and swings it at Hou Fei's black stick as hard as he can.

One slashes through the air at an extreme speed like lightning!

One smashes down with a world-shattering force like a huge pillar!

Bang!

The air shakes and the 2 of them fly backwards simultaneously.

They are equally matched!

"Without using your true form, don't even think about beating me." Hou Fei thinks disdainfully. When he told Qin Yu before that he could fight Di Long evenly in berserk mode, he meant Di Long's true form. If Di Long does not switch to his true form, Hou Fei certainly will not need to go berserk.

However, while the 2 of them are flying backwards after clashing fiercely --

"Be careful!" When Qin Yu's voice has just risen in Hou Fei's mind through holy sense communication,

Pu!

Hou Fei promptly dodges but he is still hit in the back by a sword and suffers a very large wound which is about 30 to 40 cm long. His flesh is exposed and blood flows out from that large wound nonstop.

"Hou Fei, prepare to die."

Di Jian shouts furiously and charges at him. Hou Fei's recovery ability is pretty good, but it cannot compare to Qin Yu's Meteoric Tear. Because that wound is so large, even though it has been covered with demonic elemental energy, blood keeps flowing out from it.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! ……

Noises of bombardment rise continuously inside the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation. They are caused by none other than a very anxious Qin Yu, who is attacking the formation nonstop.

Every attack of his is executed with full force.

However, 7 majesties of the Nine Demons Hall set up this formation together and Qin Yu is even one tier weaker than Di Long so it is simply impossible for him to break the formation.

"What can I do? What should I do?" Qin Yu has become somewhat impatient. Hou Fei is fairly powerful but facing Di Long, Di Jian and the other 3 Di brothers bodes ill rather than well for him. Qin Yu clenches his teeth. A transmitter appears in his hand.

It is the transmitter Uncle Lan gave him before. However, when Qin Yu is yet

to send a message,

"Ha-ha, this is so interesting. Nine Demons Hall brats, you got some status at any rate, who could've thought you'd gang up on an opponent? Tut-tut, you're a bit much." A powerful voice resounds through the whole black rock island. At the same time, the water around the island begins to roar.

Suddenly, a silhouette appears in the sky.

Seeing this man, Qin Yu cannot help getting shocked because he has the body of a man and the head of a dragon, looking exceptionally bizarre. This man is wearing an azure imperial robe. The aura he is giving off is as oppressive as the weight of a great mountain. Everybody at the scene can feel a terrifying, irresistible force!

"My lord!"

Teng Shan and the guardians from the Azure Dragon Palace immediately bow and say with extreme respect.

On one side, Lou Ke and his subordinates also bow and say in salute: "It is a great honor to meet you, Overlord Azure Dragon. We are the Blue Water Mansion's Lou Ke and guardians." They are also very respectful.

"Overlord Azure Dragon?" Qin Yu is astonished. The dragon-headed man in front of him is unexpectedly Overlord Azure Dragon, who is called the no. 1 expert of the overseas Xiuzhen world. "Isn't Overlord Azure Dragon a divine beast? Isn't it impossible for him to take a human form before going through the 9-From-9th Heaven Tribulation?" Now Qin Yu has become doubtful.

End of b7c4.

B7C5: Breaking the formation

Di Long and his 4 brothers have been attacking Hou Fei like crazy but they cannot help stopping temporarily when Overlord Azure Dragon arrives.

"Greetings, Overlord Azure Dragon."

The 5 Di brothers only slightly fold their hands in salute. After all, they are the Nine Demons Hall's majesties and the Nine Demons Hall is also known as one of the three underwater superpowers like the Azure Dragon Palace. It is just that Overlord Azure Dragon is too powerful.

The Nine Demons Hall's 90 million li radius territory has over a million Xiuyaoists in total. Both the Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion, however, are more powerful than the Nine Demons Hall. Their respective territories are over 100 million li in radius and they have a lot more Xiuyaoists under them too.

"Di Long, Teng Shan told me that you were trying to kill a bloke called Qin Yu. Why are you trying to kill a monkey now? Besides, why are the 5 of you even joining forces?" Overlord Azure Dragon asks frankly with a faint smile on his face.

Di Long knows clearly that Overlord Azure Dragon generally treats others fairly well but when he gets angry, he will go wild and become merciless.

"Overlord, this monkey is Qin Yu's brother and called Hou Fei. Just now, when the 5 of us were trying to kill Qin Yu in the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation, he unexpectedly took advantage of the situation and killed our

5th and 7th brothers. If we don't avenge their deaths, we won't be able to die with eyes closed."

Di Long's face is filled with killing intent, as are his words. Behind him, his 4 brothers are also boiling with killing intent. 2 of their brothers were killed in quick succession not long ago so all of them want to kill Hou Fei as soon as possible.

"Hou Fei."

Overlord Azure Dragon gives Hou Fei a look and is suddenly astounded: "Oh, he's merely at the late Yuanying stage but you haven't been able to kill him for so long despite joining forces. Looks like Hou Fei is also a divine beast. How extraordinary, extraordinary!"

A late Yuanying stage Xiuyaoist that can survive the onslaught of a late Dongxu stage Di Long and his brothers for so long is almost certainly a divine beast.

Di Long frowns. But Di Jian beside him says: "Overlord Azure Dragon, this Hou Fei bloke killed my 5th and 7th brothers so either we or he must die. You've come here to obstruct us, haven't you?" Di Jian's eyes are ice-cold.

In the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation, a glimmer of hope appears in Qin Yu's heart when he hears this.

"Ha-ha … if you want to kill him then you kill him. What does this have to do with me?"

With a wave of his large sleeve, Overlord Azure Dragon immediately flies into the sky of the black rock island. A cloud then appears under his feet. Standing on the cloud, he looks down as if watching a play. Teng Shan and his subordinates hurriedly fly to his back and stand there respectfully.

"Kaka ~~~ little worms, don't even dream about killing me!"

Hou Fei laughs strangely. His face is full of fierceness. He then brandishes his black stick, smashing it at Di Yang's head.

The Nine Demons Hall's 5 brothers now spring into action violently and charge at Hou Fei right away. Since Overlord Azure Dragon has said that he will not hinder them in their efforts to kill Hou Fei, he definitely will not hinder them. No longer having to worry about him, the 5 Di brothers naturally resume their attack.

In the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation,

Qin Yu can see that members of the Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion are all looking on while Hou Fei is being surrounded and attacked by the 5 Di brothers. Moreover, he can see that Hou Fei is obviously losing ground so he becomes anxious.

"Screech ~~" A sharp noise that sounds like an owl's cry suddenly resounds through an area of several thousand li in radius around the black rock island. Lou Ke and his subordinates are immediately delighted.

The Nine Demons Hall's 5 brothers have no choice but to pause again.

A green-clad boy then appears out of thin air. This boy is bizarrely handsome and has very long green hair, so long that it touches his hips. When his hair flutters, it gives a strange feeling. The strangest thing about this green-clad boy is that there is a vertical line between his eyebrows.

"Grand Founder."

Lou Ke and the Xiuyaoists from the Blue Water Mansion hurriedly bow and say.

"Overlord Azure Dragon came and now Old Freak Three-Eyed has also come." Qin Yu is slightly shocked.

All of a sudden --

"Ha-ha … Three-Eyed, you're a divine toad at any rate, only after going through the 9-From-9th Heavenly Tribulation can you totally transform into a human. Since you've only gone through the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, you can take a half-human form at best. But you care too much about appearance so you're even using an illusion to fool yourself and others."

Overlord Azure Dragon laughs out loud and reveals the truth about Old Freak Three-Eyed directly.

Qin Yu, however, is astonished.

"This Old Freak Three-Eyed is really formidable. I can't tell if he's using an illusion at all." He thinks that Overlord Azure Dragon is the only one at the scene who can see through Old Freak Three-Eyed's illusion technique.

Old Freak Three-Eyed's true form is a Three-Blue-Eyed toad.

A toad is ugly but Three-Eyed loves beauty very much so he is unhappy with his ugly appearance. Therefore, he learned an illusion technique and started to make himself look like a handsome boy.

"Azure Dragon!"

Old Freak Three-Eyed becomes furious. His long green hair flies straight up at once. "You ugly beast, you always go around with your dragon head. Do you think it's very impressive and handsome?" He scolds immediately.

Overlord Azure Dragon bursts into laughter, paying no attention to what he said, and says with a complacent look.

"At least it's more handsome than your toad head."

Old Freak Three-Eyed is so angry that his body trembles. He is fond of beauty but toads are very ugly so he exceptionally hates being called a toad. However, it is Overlord Azure Dragon, an early Kongming stage divine beast, who called him so this time!

"Azure Dragon, last time you snatched my jade sword and I haven't settled this score. This time you've even insulted me. Good, let's have another fight."

He is so furious that he starts a fight!

With his green hair flapping, Old Freak Three-Eyed arrives at the face of Overlord Azure Dragon in an instant and takes a claw swipe. His speed is faster than Qin Yu's quite a lot.

"I snatched your jade sword? Bullshit! Last time that sword was owner-free at first. You had a fight with me and in the end I obtained the jade sword. How can you say I snatched yours?" Overlord Azure Dragon roars angrily and begins to fight as well.

Everybody present is dumbstruck.

This Old Freak Three-Eyed and Overlord Azure Dragon met each other not long ago but they have already started to fight.

Boom!

Various streams of energy hit different places, causing explosions. Many places on the whole black rock island are blown up. This fight between Old Freak Three-Eyed and Overlord Azure Dragon is simply devastating. Everyone else carefully shuns them for fear of suffering accidental damage.

The 5 Di brothers are no longer able to attack Hou Fei as freely as they were just now either because Old Freak Three-Eyed and Overlord Azure Dragon are too fast.

These 2 super experts are much faster than even Qin Yu. They can be several hundred li away at one moment, but in just a while, they can have already come to the side of Di Long or anybody else. In this situation, how can the Di brothers focus their entire attention on fighting Hou Fei? If they are careless, they will

probably be hit and seriously injured by Overlord Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed.

As the 2 of them fight each other, their energy bombards every place.

The Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation is certainly hit by their energy as well. However, those energy streams are only the residual energy of the exchanges between Overlord Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed whereas this large formation was set up by 7 majesties so it is not possible for those energy streams to breach the formation.

“Don’t flaunt your power, Fei Fei. You quickly leave here first.”

Qin Yu immediately tells Hou Fei through holy sense communication.

At the moment, Hou Fei and the 5 Di brothers have no intention of fighting as fiercely as they did moments ago either so Hou Fei is naturally very relaxed. Moreover, he can run away anytime. Given his speed, the Di brothers will have difficulty chasing him.

“Don’t worry, big brother! Just now I was injured only because I was careless. Besides, I still haven’t used my true power. I haven’t entered berserk mode.” Hou Fei is not worried at all.

Qin Yu’s heart is immediately eased.

If one cares too much about something, their mind will be clouded. Seeing Hou Fei wounded, Qin Yu unexpectedly forgot that Hou Fei could still go into berserk mode, which would greatly improve his power right away.

But at this moment --

“Three-Eyed, you freak, so you want to fight for real?”

Overlord Azure Dragon roars angrily. Just now Old Freak Three-Eyed’s hands scratched his clothes, which has naturally angered him. A dazzling golden long spear then appears in his right hand out of thin air.

Holding this golden long spear, Overlord Azure Dragon immediately gains the upper hand over Old Freak Three-Eyed.

Qin Yu’s heart trembles with shock as he watches. Unlike experts on the Qian Long continent, Overlord Azure Dragon uses purely speed and power instead of finesse. Various spear silhouettes shoot out from his hands and each of them is more powerful than even Qin Yu’s strongest attack.

“Take this, Azure Dragon!”

The sharp voice of Old Freak Three-Eyed, who is at a total disadvantage, suddenly rises. At the same time, that vertical line between his eyebrows opens, revealing an eye. A dark green light then shoots out from it in a straight line.

“You want to go all out!?”

Overlord Azure Dragon shouts in shock and hurriedly dodges. But that dark green light is too fast so it still pierces through his imperial robe.

“Three-Eyed, if you use that eye of yours, don’t blame me for getting serious.” Overlord Azure Dragon’s hands brighten. In the blink of an eye, they turn into black dragon claws, emitting an ice-cold metallic glow. But the rest of his arms are covered in azure dragon scales.

The attacks of Old Freak Three-Eyed’s 3rd eye are extremely swift and fierce so Overlord Azure Dragon only dares to ward them off with his most powerful weapons, the dragon claws. Not even his protective scaly armor can withstand this dark green shaft of light.

Old Freak Three-Eyed has become ruthless. Another dark green shaft of light shoots out.

Overlord Azure Dragon takes a look at the position of everybody at the scene. A faint cunning smile suddenly appears on his face. Without using his dragon claws to block the attack, he immediately dodges to one side. Because of his evasion, this dark green light unexpectedly shoots at Di Long.

Di Long’s face changes color. Simply having no time to curse, he tries his best to dodge.

But how can it possibly be easy to evade this attack by Old Freak Three-Eyed?

“Growl ~~~”

Di Long lets out a mad growl and transforms into an over 100 m long Purple Demon aquatic dragon instantly. That dark green shaft of light pierces through Di Long’s body like shooting through a sheet of paper to enter the ocean then vanishes.

Di Long switches back to his human form right away.

"Why did you hurt me, Grand Founder Three-Eyed?" He is furious. Now a very small wound has appeared on his stomach. Despite its size, he cannot stop it from bleeding.

"Di Long, if I had really wanted to hurt you, how could you still be alive?"

Old Freak Three-Eyed's voice rises. But he is still fighting Overlord Azure Dragon extremely fast. One dark green shaft of light shoots out after another. Everybody at the scene dodges in terror because nobody dares to block such attacks.

Di Long understands.

If Old Freak Three-Eyed had really wanted to kill him, that dark green light shaft would have exploded after going into his body and he would have definitely died. However, Old Freak Three-Eyed did not detonate that dark green light in his body. Convinced by this point, Di Long immediately stops talking.

Whizz!

Another dark green light shaft shoots out. But it unexpectedly hits the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation squarely.

Poof!

Even though the shaft of light is hindered a bit, it still destroys the formation. Afterwards, having lost most of its energy, the light shaft pierces into the surface of the black rock island and disappears.

The formation has been destroyed!

The Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation has been destroyed!

Qin Yu is dumbfounded. The Nine Demons Hall's 5 brothers are dumbfounded. And Hou Fei is also dumbfounded.

The 3rd eye's attacks are Old Freak Three-Eyed's most powerful attacks. Not even Overlord Azure Dragon dares to block them lightly. Therefore, despite its extremely powerful defense, the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation was still broken by that shaft of light.

"Grand Founder Three-Eyed, you …"

Di Long points at Old Freak Three-Eyed. He is so angry that his body trembles and he cannot even finish that sentence.

He and his brothers had to join forces and take advantage of Qin Yu's inattention to set up the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation. Now Di Luan and Di Feng are already dead so they can no longer set it up even if they want. Given Qin Yu's speed, how can they still confine Qin Yu?

"Three-Eyed, you're really outrageous. It took Di Long and his brothers a lot of effort to set up this large formation but you destroyed it just like that." Overlord Azure Dragon also points at Old Freak Three-Eyed.

Old Freak Three-Eyed glares at Di Long angrily with his three eyes.

“Di Long, why didn’t you set it up elsewhere instead of at the place where I and Azure Dragon fight each other?” He says with a cold humph. The fierceness in his eyes makes the Di brothers’ hearts skip a beat. They no longer dare to say anything else despite being extremely furious inwardly.

“Let’s stop fighting, Three-Eyed. If you want to fight, let’s wait until Di Long and his brothers have handled their business.” Azure Dragon says as if he is someone nice.

Old Freak Three-Eyed utters a cold humph then flies in front of Lou Ke and his subordinates and stops talking. Obviously he has accepted Azure Dragon’s suggestion. Thus, Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed stop fighting after the destruction of the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation!

The 5 Di brothers are so angry that they do not know what to say. However, they do not notice that there is a hint of amusement deep in the eyes of Overlord Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed.

“Your acting was pretty good, Three-Eyed.”

“Yours wasn’t bad either. But later don’t ever call me toad this toad that or I’m going to fight you for real.”

Overlord Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed talk to each other via holy sense communication. Nobody can hear what they say.

End of b7c5.

B7C6: Berserk mode

Qin Yu rushes over to the side of Hou Fei like a golden beam of light.

“Let’s join forces, Fei Fei.”

He clenches his fists. The Flaming Gloves are sticking to the surfaces of his fists just like a layer of skin.

When he was being confined in the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation, he could only watch Hou Fei fight alone, so naturally he wanted to come out to help long ago. He was unable to break that large formation, but luckily Old Freak Three-Eyed and Overlord Azure Dragon fought each other and unwittingly destroyed the formation for him.

“Kaka, big brother, if we join forces we’ll be invincible.” Hou Fei wriggles his waist and says complacently.

The faces of the 5 Di brothers, Di Long, Di Jian, Di Yang, Di Xu and Di Nai, all seem to be covered in a layer of killing intent. They glare at Qin Yu and Hou Fei, who also glare at them with absolutely no fear or evasion.

Di Long and co. versus Qin Yu and Hou Fei, 5 brothers versus 2 brothers,

Members of the Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion are just looking on, helping neither side.

“Once the 5 Di brothers fight Qin Yu and Hou Fei, who do you think will have

the upper hand, Three-Eyed?" Overlord Azure Dragon is watching Di Long, Qin Yu and the others but he keeps chatting with Old Freak Three-Eyed through holy sense communication.

"The upper hand? Of course it's going to be the Nine Demons Hall's brats. Though some of them are dead, the strongest ones like Di Long and Di Jian are still there. You should know that these Purple Demon aquatic dragons are barely inferior to divine beasts. They can only transform into humans after going through the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation. When a late Dongxu aquatic dragon switches back to his true form, his power will increase several times."

Old Freak Three-Eyed obviously thinks that the 5 Di brothers will have the upper hand.

In the past, Di Jian was able to single-handedly take on Teng Shan and Lou Ke, who both have reached the late Dongxu stage, at the same time and was even able to fight them off. It should be known that Teng Shan is a horned dragon and Lou Ke is a crimson toad, which is also very extraordinary. These facts show how formidable Purple Demon aquatic dragons are.

"Qin Yu! Hou Fei!"

Di Long shouts loudly. Afterwards, the 5 Di brothers charge at Qin Yu and Hou Fei extremely fast together.

Qin Yu and Hou Fei exchange a look then dodge to 2 different sides simultaneously. Qin Yu uses 80 percent of his top speed as before. Despite this, he is still fairly faster than even Di Long. By contrast, Hou Fei executes several strikes with his stick from time to time while dodging nimbly.

In the blink of an eye, Qin Yu gets away several hundred li.

Standing in midair, he slightly closes his eyes and takes a deep breath.

“What a wonderful feeling.”

There is an earnest faint smile on Qin Yu’s face. He can feel clearly every muscle in his body, every bone in his body and even every part of any muscle. This feeling of having total control over his body is very wonderful.

Qin Yu does body training so he attaches great importance to toughness and flexibility.

“Qin Yu, die!”

Di Long shouts loudly. His flying sword unexpectedly turns into a broadsword. Holding the broadsword, Di Long slashes it at Qin Yu’s head. However, facing this strike, Qin Yu moves forwards 2 to 3 m in parallel with the sword with a very easy shake of his waist’s muscles.

Chi --

Qin Yu’s body is fast like lightning. At the same time, he forms a finger sword with his index and middle fingers and thrusts it at Di Long. His pure and condensed golden stellar energy is totally focused on the finger sword, making it radiate a dazzling golden light.

Because Qin Yu is too fast, Di Long does not have enough time to make a

block with the broadsword in his right hand. Therefore, he can only throw a punch at Qin Yu's finger sword with his left hand. When Di Long's fist is coming at the finger sword, a glove appears around it. This glove has 2 colors, silvery and purple, and is none other than a top-grade holy weapon.

Bang!

Qin Yu's finger sword and Di Long's fist collide head-on.

The sharp golden stellar energy bursts forth. Di Long's powerful demonic elemental energy also bursts forth. Qin Yu's energy is more concentrated and penetrative whereas Di Long's energy is more powerful and substantial. This clash unexpectedly ends in a draw.

"Triple Strike!"

A hint of ruthlessness appears in Qin Yu's eyes. He has started to use the move with which he killed Di Tong in the past. His fingers are straightened up. In an instant, the finger sword becomes a spear hand strike. Then, basically not pausing for a moment, he curls his fingers up and throws a punch!

He has attacked 3 times continuously.

Di Long is very powerful but his left hand's bones and joints still hurt as if they are about to crack. Luckily his gloves were forged by fusing dragon scales with top-grade crystals so their defense is extremely powerful. Even so, Qin Yu's 3 continuous strikes still almost made his left hand lose the ability to attack.

"What move is this?" Di Long is in disbelief. He is obviously stronger than

Qin Yu but just now his left hand was injured by Qin Yu.

There is a tinge of fierceness in Qin Yu's eyes: "When I was travelling the Qian Long continent before, I learned an attack technique called Short Force (*). This move is a variant of Short Force." The move Qin Yu just used was indeed created based on Short Force.

This move is not simply 3 continuous attacks at all.

If it was really so simple, Short Force Continuous Striking would not be so difficult to learn. After all, following the 1st strike, when you perform the 2nd strike, the opponent can also perform their 2nd strike. The secret of this Short Force Continuous Striking move is the word 'continuous.'

When anybody performs a punch, their fist must at least move a certain distance to generate enough offensive force.

For example, to hit something with a punch, one must smash their fist into it from an adequate distance. If they rely on their internal energy alone without moving their fist, the attack will be very weak.

By attacking nonstop, Short Force Continuous Striking does not give the enemy enough moving distance. After the finger sword strike, the hand will be pulled back a little, creating a short space, but the enemy will not be able to take advantage of this space to counterattack. All of this depends on the user's skill and experience. The user must learn through experience and also enlightenment to achieve 'continuousness.' Even if one knows the principle of the technique, this does not necessarily mean they can execute it.

“Mortals, humph, so you even learned mortals’ stuff?”

Di Long’s words are filled with disdain. “Show me what you’ve got. This time I’m not going to give you any chance.” After saying so, he disregards everything else to launch an onslaught on Qin Yu using his raging demonic elemental energy.

Bully,

Di Long is absolutely a bully. Relying on the fact that his demonic elemental energy is powerful, he immediately makes his energy roll out under his control to restrain Qin Yu and assaults Qin Yu like crazy.

Run!

Qin Yu has no choice but to dodge again using his speed and to occasionally launch a sneak attack or two. An attack that depends on finesse can only be used a couple of times at best. If it is overused, the enemy will naturally figure out a method of dealing with it. At that time, the user will probably be finished.

……

On the battlefield, Qin Yu keeps moving back and forth between the 5 Di brothers like a golden beam of light, attacking Di Yang, Di Xu and Di Nai from time to time. Hou Fei is also dodging nimbly. His black stick is being swung at random like a black blur.

For the moment, there is a stalemate on the battlefield.

“Three-Eyed, didn’t you say the Nine Demons Hall would win? Why does it now look like they are neck and neck?” Azure Dragon taunts via holy sense communication.

“Neck and neck? You can’t say so. It’s just that this Qin Yu fella is really too fast. Though he can’t beat the Di brothers, the Di brothers have no way to hurt him either. But you just wait and see. The situation will change very soon.” Old Freak Three-Eyed says very confidently through his holy sense.

……

“3rd brother, 4th brother, 6th brother, 9th brother, let’s use our true forms right away to kill them.” Di Long gives an order after fighting for a long time without being able to kill Qin Yu and Hou Fei.

“Okay.”

Di Jian, Di Yang, Di Xu and Di Nai all agree with him.

Afterwards, 5 dragon roars are heard and the 5 Di brothers transform into 5 Purple Demon aquatic dragons, which are sinuously floating in the sky. Their 100 m long bodies alone give off a hugely oppressive feeling. Those black single horns are flashing with an ice-cold light.

Qin Yu’s face immediately changes color.

He personally saw the fight between Di Tong and Cha Hong, especially Di

Tong's formidability after transforming into a Purple Demon aquatic dragon, so he knows that when the Di brothers switch to their true forms, their power will greatly improve.

"Fei Fei, when they switch to their true forms, they become much stronger." He immediately says via his holy sense.

"Don't worry." Hou Fei is not worried at all. His eyes are blazing with even more fighting spirit.

With a sweep of their tails, the 5 Purple Demon aquatic dragons instantly turn into 5 purple blurs, charging at Qin Yu and Hou Fei. They are so fast that even Hou Fei, who was full of fighting spirit a moment ago, is astonished and has to hurriedly perform a stick smash.

Bang!

Hou Fei's black stick and Di Long's single horn collide with each other violently. Di Long is not affected at all but Hou Fei is sent flying away.

"Damn, they've really become much stronger. I basically can't resist this Di Long fella anymore." Now Hou Fei also has a rather bad feeling.

Bang!

Qin Yu's fists and Di Yang's dragon tail clash. Di Yang is knocked back a bit but Qin Yu's fists have gone numb. Originally Qin Yu could defeat Di Yang with ease, but now, after Di Yang has changed into his true form, Qin Yu can only fight Di Yang evenly at most.

“When I killed Di Tong that day, if he hadn’t lost one arm before and hadn’t been in his human form, if I hadn’t used a sneak attack and risked losing a hand …” At the moment Qin Yu is secretly shocked.

He knew that he had been lucky at that time, but only now, when he is fighting Di Yang’s true form, does he discover how formidable a middle Dongxu stage Purple Demon aquatic dragon is in its true form.

Di Tong was really very unlucky to die.

Beset on all sides by dangers, Qin Yu finally makes a decision: “Speed, 100 percent!”

Now he does not hide his speed anymore and immediately increases it from 80 percent to 100 percent of his ability. By doing this, his speed is improved by one level, no less. And so, the attacks that at first could threaten him can no longer even touch his body.

……

On the battlefield, after the 5 Di brothers changed into the true forms, they have become much more powerful. Now Qin Yu is of the same tier as Di Yang, Di Xu and Di Nai at best. Facing Di Long and Di Jian, he basically cannot ward off the enemies’ attacks. The gap between him and these two is really huge.

Qin Yu has raised his speed to its maximum. His body keeps moving back and forth nonstop like a golden beam of light. Even though the 5 Purple Demon aquatic dragons are formidable, they cannot harm him.

Now Hou Fei is only slightly stronger than Di Yang, Di Xu and Di Nai. He is no longer a match for Di Long and Di Jian, and even worse, for the moment he is even slower than them. As a result, he has already clashed head-on with Di Long and Di Jian several times. His current situation is even more dangerous than Qin Yu's.

……

"Azure Dragon, what I said is right, isn't it? As soon as the 5 Di brothers switched to their true forms, their power was greatly increased and they gained the upper hand over Qin Yu and Hou Fei. But … this Qin Yu fella is really fast, somewhat faster than usual." Old Freak Three-Eyed says in astonishment.

Azure Dragon also praises: "Just now I was amazed by Qin Yu's speed. Who could've thought he was still holding back? Tut-tut, with his current speed, perhaps only you and I in the underwater Xiuyao world can subdue him with absolute certainty."

When Qin Yu was using 80% of his capacity, he was already extremely fast. Now he is using 100% of his capacity so he is basically abnormally fast.

Di Long in his true form is also fast.

However, using his top speed, Qin Yu is still faster than Di Long's true form by about 30 to 40 percent. The 5 Purple Demon aquatic dragons on the battlefield can do nothing to him at all. Too bad he cannot do anything to them either.

“Three-Eyed, now when do you think Di Long and his brothers will win?” Azure Dragon asks. To him and Old Freak Three-Eyed, this fight is just like an amusing show. They are not worried by it at all.

Old Freak Three-Eyed thinks for a while then says: “It’s difficult for the Di brothers to kill Qin Yu, but perhaps that Hou Fei fella won’t be able to hang on for long. Though he’s a divine beast and got huge potential, he’s only reached the late Yuanying stage. You see, now he’s already badly injured.”

Azure Dragon nods his head in agreement. Both of them can see the situation on the battlefield clearly.

……

“Be careful, Fei Fei.”

Like lightning, Qin Yu takes hold of Hou Fei with a grab while flashing past a swing of Di Long’s tail.

However, right after evading this attack, a huge dragon claw comes down from the sky, aiming directly for Qin Yu’s and Hou Fei’s heads. Qin Yu pushes Hou Fei away without delay. He himself flies backwards, once again avoiding another attack.

“When these 5 Purple Demon aquatic dragons hadn’t used their true form, Fei Fei still had some advantages, but now he has no advantage at all.” Qin Yu is very anxious. “At this point, why hasn’t he entered berserk mode yet?”

He has urged Hou Fei to enter berserk mode once but Hou Fei did not reply.

“Fei Fei, why are you still hiding your power?” Qin Yu angrily rebukes via holy sense communication.

Hou Fei grimaces at him: “Big brother, after getting out of this berserk mode, my whole body will hurt like hell. Alright, these 5 little worms have got too cocky already.” Hou Fei promptly evades an attack.

“Roar ~~”

He turns his face upwards and lets out a furious roar, sounding like an ancient ferocious beast. Immediately, the water in a large area around the island screams. Hou Fei is then completely covered in the ocean’s water. The muscles in his entire body begin to expand and his bones begin to lengthen and thicken.

His height also increases extremely fast. From being as tall as a normal man at first, he becomes 5 m tall, then 8 m tall, then 10 m tall, then 20 m tall, then 30 m tall …

Everybody is stupefied.

Not only Qin Yu, even the 5 Purple Demon aquatic dragons stop fighting out of fright. In just a while, Hou Fei’s transformation stops. Now his ferocious aura is shockingly powerful and he is nearly 50 m tall.

His entire body has been enlarged by 26 or 27 times. His black stick has also become longer and thicker. At the moment the hair on his head has the color of the ocean’s water, and various streams of water are moving around his body, but his eyes are flaming red, as if they are blazing.

This is a legendary divine beast -- a Fiery-eyed Aquatic Monkey!

Finally, Hou Fei has entered berserk mode!

NOTE:

(*) Short Force (aka One-inch punch) is cun jing in Chinese (寸劲). This is a type of attack in Chinese internal martial arts (Taiji, Bagua, Xingyi) and Wing Chun, said to be able to generate a considerable force from a short distance.

End of b7c6.

B7C7: Meteor Strike

Hou Fei has transformed into a terrifying huge monkey that is almost 50 m tall. Various water streams as thick as the Purple Demon aquatic dragons' bodies are moving around his body and arms nonstop. His flaming red eyes are blazing. Everybody at the scene is temporarily shocked by him.

"This, this …"

The eyes of Teng Shan, Lou Ke and their subordinates pop out of their heads. They never thought that a monkey which seemed mediocre at first could become so frightening. Now, even Teng Shan and Lou Ke do not have the nerve to fight Hou Fei.

Even Overlord Azure Dragon's and Old Freak Three-Eyed's faces change color. They exchange a look.

"Fei Fei, this, this is your berserk mode?" Qin Yu's expression is also full of surprise. Hou Fei told Qin Yu before that he would become much more powerful when entering berserk mode, but Qin Yu never expected Hou Fei to look like this in berserk mode.

The huge monkey turns his face upwards and gives a long roar.

"Big brother, watch me tear them apart." Hou Fei's voice rises in Qin Yu's mind through holy sense communication.

Qin Yu smiles, thinking he had better get away to let Hou Fei fight at will

because if he stays here now, he will hinder Hou Fei's actions. He can see that moments ago Hou Fei was only somewhat weaker than Di Long and Di Jian, and now that Hou Fei has powered up a lot, dealing with these 5 aquatic dragons is definitely no longer difficult.

"Fei Fei, I'll leave it to you."

With a movement of his body, Qin Yu goes away in a curved path like a golden beam of light. In an instant, he has already travelled several tens li. From being a participant, now Qin Yu has become an outsider. However, at the moment the Di brothers do not block him at all.

Their entire attention is being focused on Hou Fei.

Qin Yu is unusually fast but his offense is not a big threat to them. It is very difficult for them to kill Qin Yu but it is also very difficult for him to kill them. Therefore, they temporarily ignore him. Moreover, the pressure that the huge monkey in front of them gives them is really too great.

"Growl growl ~~~"

The 5 Purple Demon aquatic dragon roll into the sky and keep growling at Hou Fei.

The huge monkey suddenly turns his face upwards and hits his own chest with his fists as if he has gone crazy. His howls resound in all directions. At the same time, the water within several thousand li of the island becomes totally chaotic with the waves increasing to 100 m in height. There are countless waterspouts, which are all under the control of this huge monkey.

All of a sudden, the monkey stops howling and glares at the 5 Purple Demon aquatic dragons before him with his blazing eyes, which are full of hostility.

Hu!

Turning into a blur, Hou Fei unexpectedly goes several li away in an instant and makes a grab at the aquatic dragon Di Long transformed into. Unwilling to be put at a disadvantage, Di Long lets out a furious roar and thrusts the black single horn on his head at Hou Fei.

Hou Fei swings his hand --

Pa!

That huge palm hits the aquatic dragon's body fiercely. However, Di Long unexpectedly is able to neutralize Hou Fei's enormous force by vibrating his over 100 m long body for a short time. Concurrently with this, his black single horn is thrust at Hou Fei's left hand.

"Die!"

The huge monkey suddenly shouts. His voice is powerful and deep. The huge black stick in his right hand is immediately swung down at Di Long. With a shake of that huge body, Di Long rises into the sky at once. When Di Long holds his own body up, he is even much taller than Hou Fei.

Facing Hou Fei's black stick, the black single horn on Di Long's head

unexpectedly lengthens and moves towards the stick.

Bang!

The black stick and the black single horn collide with each other.

Di Long's body gets a shock and is sent flying several tens li. Afterwards, he flies into the sky again with a twist of his body. Hou Fei also takes a few steps backwards continuously. Though he treads on waves, he does not sink one bit.

"Ha-ha, you're really too weak, little worm, too weak!" He has turned into a huge monkey but his mind has stayed the same. It is just that his voice has become much more powerful.

After the 2 of them clashed head-on a moment ago, Hou Fei only had to take a few steps backwards to neutralize the opponent's offensive force and was not harmed at all while Di Long was sent flying several tens li and obviously suffered some injuries. The stronger and the weaker of the two of them have been decided instantly.

"Charge together, brothers."

Di Long uses the secret technique Ventriloquism. His voice resounds through the sky. Without delay, the 5 Purple Demon aquatic dragons charge at Hou Fei from different directions while growling. Hou Fei's expression becomes serious immediately. He is ready to swing the black stick in his hands out anytime.

He is not afraid of fighting Di Long one-on-one and even if Di Long and Di Jian join forces he can still manage to fight them evenly, but the 5 Purple Demon

aquatic dragons are attacking him together whereas he does not have 3 heads and 6 arms. Moreover, after entering berserk mode, despite the great improvements in offense and defense, his agility has decreased quite a lot.

Hou Fei's blazing eyes suddenly radiate a light.

"I can't win one on five. Let's focus on killing one of them first."

Facing the joint attack of the 5 aquatic dragons, Hou Fei remains motionless. Everybody else is watching without blinking. Suddenly, a monkey roar is heard. The water within several li of Hou Fei becomes totally chaotic, looking like a tornado. Waves rise to several hundred meters high and Hou Fei's body disappears in the waves.

Noticing that their vision has been blocked by the waves, the 5 Purple Demon aquatic dragons are extremely furious and immediately expand their holy senses. Everybody is immediately thrilled seeing this.

Hou Fei then holds high his black stick and attacks the 3rd brother Di Yang, who is definitely no match for berserk-mode Hou Fei despite having transformed into a Purple Demon aquatic dragon because he has only reached the middle Dongxu stage. He can use sneak attacks, but if he has to face someone so powerful like the current Hou Fei head-on, he will surely die.

Di Yang is both frightened and angry.

He opens his mouth right away and shoots out a green light beam, which immediately lengthens. His originally normal-sized flying sword quickly becomes 10 zhang long. As for Hou Fei's black stick, its length is the same as his

height. The 2 weapons clash with each other, causing a metallic noise.

“Hah!”

Hou Fei utters a furious shout. That flying sword is smashed to one side and the black stick keeps coming down. The other Di brothers simply have no time to help. Di Yang has reacted very fast. When he shot that flying sword out, his single horn immediately started to lengthen.

Clang!

The black stick and the horn, which has become over 10 m long, collide with each other. Afterwards, a very short black blur is seen falling into the ocean clearly.

“3rd brother!”

“3rd brother!”

Di Long, Di Xu, Di Jian and Di Nai are both anxious and angry. That black blur was none other than a piece of Di Yang’s single horn. Just now, Hou Fei’s strike unexpectedly broke off a piece of the horn. However, what terrifies the other 4 brothers the most is that Hou Fei brandishes his stick too fast.

Right after the first strike, the 2nd strike with the stick is already about to arrive.

Bang!

The stick smashes heavily into Di Yang's body. Di Yang spits out a large mouthful of blood. His entire body is sent flying west extremely fast. While flying, Di Yang switches to his human form. At the moment, he keeps coughing up blood and his face is very pale.

Seeing this, the other 4 Di brothers all go mad.

They know clearly that Di Yang has been injured very badly to the point where he can no longer maintain his true form and had to transform back into his human form. After all, the human form consumes the least energy whereas the large dragon body consumes a lot of energy.

Extremely furious, the other 4 brothers charge at Hou Fei together. Suddenly --

Poof!

Ah!

An anguished cry is heard. Di Long, Di Xu, Di Jian and Di Nai all tremble and unexpectedly stop. They then fly towards Di Yang simultaneously. They only see that Di Yang's body is lifeless and Qin Yu is clutching a yuanying in his hand.

It is none other than Di Yang's yuanying.

Noticing that the other 4 Di brothers are focusing their attention on him, Qin Yu makes the golden light in his palm heat up. A sharp, miserable cry rises as Di Yang's soul is immediately destroyed.

“Don’t …”

Di Long and the other 3 brothers are completely dumbstruck upon seeing this.

Originally Qin Yu was looking on, but then he discovered that Di Yang had been seriously injured and was even flying towards him so, of course, he would not let this chance slip. Relying on his speed, he captured badly injured Di Yang’s yuanying in just a move and shattered Di Yang’s soul without hesitation.

“Di Long, I spent almost a year following 3 majesties from the Blood-red Cave to the Nine Demons Hall. On the way, I never tried to escape or complained. After arriving in the Nine Demons Hall, I answered your every question, but how did you treat me? You just wanted to let that Terror Jellyfish eat me and even bullshitted that I should feel honored to be killed by you. Now I give that sentence back to you, your 3rd brother should feel honored to be killed by me.”

……

“Three-Eyed.” Azure Dragon’s face becomes solemn when he sees Hou Fei starting to transform into a giant monkey.

“Azure Dragon, you’re worried or … scared, aren’t you?” Old Freak Three-Eyed’s green hair is fluttering nonstop. Anyone familiar with Old Freak Three-Eyed knows that when his hair flutters, this is a sign that he wants to kill someone.

Azure Dragon gives a smile: “Well, aren’t you?”

Old Freak Three-Eyed says with a nod: “Yes, I am. I can tolerate the appearance of one divine beast other than us in the underwater Xiuyao world at most. If Hou Fei was just an ordinary divine beast, I wouldn’t really mind, but … he unexpectedly can transform and become so much more powerful that he can rival my 3rd eye.”

Azure Dragon nods and says: “Yeah, there are differences between divine beasts. Three-Eyed, you’re only at the late Dongxu stage while I’m already at the early Kongming stage. I’m an entire level above you but if we really fight each other, I’ll only narrowly defeat you. And if we fight to the death, perhaps both of us will die.”

“It’s good you know this.”

Old Freak Three-Eyed appears somewhat arrogant: “As far as I know, I’m the only Three-Blue-Eyed toad in history. What divine beast of the same power level can compare with me? However, if this Hou Fei fella was of the same level as me, he definitely wouldn’t be weaker than me.”

“So, why haven’t you got into action, Three-Eyed?” Azure Dragon says smilingly.

Old Freak Three-Eyed gives Azure Dragon a look and says via holy sense communication: “Getting into action? Why should I? Aren’t you the overseas Xiuzhen world’s no. 1 expert? You’re already very unhappy with my existence. Can you possibly tolerate Hou Fei’s appearance?”

Both Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed are unwilling to be surpassed by someone else.

If Hou Fei was an ordinary divine beast, they would not care about him at all. After all, they are also divine beasts and they are much more powerful than Hou Fei. However, Hou Fei belongs to an extremely rare, unusual species of divine beast so it is a different story.

Azure Dragon says in frustration: “There’ll be no end if you keep telling me to act alone and vice versa. How about this? Both of us will tie Hou Fei up so that he can’t move then let those Purple Demon little worms kill him?”

Old Freak Three-Eyed frowns: “Let those little worms kill a divine beast, and even an unusual divine beast?”

A Three-Blue-Eyed toad is no ordinary divine beast. In his eyes, Purple Demon aquatic dragons are not worth mentioning. Even Azure Dragon, who is one power level above him, is only a little bit more powerful than him. Compared to an azure dragon, a Three-Blue-Eyed toad is naturally somewhat more splendid.

“You don’t want Hou Fei to be killed by those Purple Demon aquatic dragons? So you’re willing to get into action?” Azure Dragon has been annoyed.

When Old Freak Three-Eyed has been pondering for just a while, an anguished cry is heard. The 2 of them are still talking to each other, but Qin Yu has already killed Di Yang. Old Freak Three-Eyed finally says with a nod: “All right, I’ll tie his hands and you’ll tie his feet.”

Azure Dragon immediately smiles.

……

“Qin Yu!”

The 4 remaining Di brothers roar furiously at the same time then charge at Qin Yu. He killed Di Yang so naturally they want to kill him to avenge Di Yang’s death.

Qin Yu immediately flies northwest like a golden beam of light. When Qin Yu has just got closer to Hou Fei a bit, Hou Fei sees the Di brothers surrounding and attacking Qin Yu and explodes with anger at once. He then brandishes his black stick, wanting to charge at them.

All of a sudden --

“Azure Dragon.”

Old Freak Three-Eyed calls aloud and reaches out his hands. 2 green beams of light shoot out extremely fast. Giving Hou Fei basically no time to dodge, they tie Hou Fei’s hands together. Afterwards, Old Freak Three-Eyed pulls his hands back.

Meanwhile, Azure Dragon also sends out 2 azure beams of light, which tie Hou Fei’s feet together in an instant.

With his hands and feet tied together as if they are chained, Hou Fei cannot move anymore.

“Roar roar ~~”

Hou Fei roars furiously. At the same time, his arms’ muscles bulge up, but he basically cannot do anything to the demonic elemental energy that is tying his hands. He cannot make any big movements with his feet at all either.

Seeing this scene, Qin Yu cannot help getting startled.

The 4 Di brothers are also dumbfounded.

“Why are the 4 of you still standing there? Why haven’t you killed Hou Fei?” Azure Dragon says in an indifferent voice which contains compulsion and ruthlessness.

The Di brothers are immediately delighted. Now that Hou Fei’s hands and feet are tied, if they still fail to kill Hou Fei, they should kill themselves instead. Di Long reacts fastest. With a sweep of his tail, he is the first to charge at Hou Fei.

Right after this, his 3 brothers, Di Jian, Di Xu and Di Nai, wake up. They also charge at Hou Fei with a sweep of their tails.

Hou Fei is so worried that he roars continuously, making the water around the island to heave up and down and causing billows. However, all of this cannot make the Di brothers less willing to kill him. Qin Yu, who is not far away, sees everything and the transmitter Uncle Lan gave him appears in his hand.

“Uncle Lan, quickly come to the black rock island over 20,000 li to the

southwest of the Nine Demons Hall and save us.”

He immediately sends this message using his holy sense. Then, he fills his entire body with the golden stellar energy without hesitation. Like a burning meteor, he disregards everything to rush at Di Long, who is charging at Hou Fei at the front.

Qin Yu is being enfolded in a golden light. There are no signs of timidity in his eyes. Ahead of him is a huge, over 100 m long Purple Demon aquatic dragon.

End of b7c7.

B7C8: Uncle Lan's eventual appearance

Hou Fei cannot move but this does not affect him knowing whatever happens around him through his holy sense at all. Now he can see clearly that Qin Yu is recklessly rushing at Di Long, who is the first to be charging at him. Hou Fei knows Qin Yu's and Di Long's real power.

"Don't do that, big brother!"

He is so worried that he is about to cry. His demonic elemental energy in his whole body keeps shaking but the streams of demonic elemental energy that Old Freak Three-Eyed and Azure Dragon sent out are really too powerful. In fact, both of them had estimated Hou Fei's power before tying him up with their demonic elemental energy.

When Qin Yu hears Hou Fei's voice in his mind through holy sense communication, the corners of his mouth slightly curve upwards and his eyes radiate even more resolution.

This radiant, startling look in his eyes was also seen in the past when he was sacrificing himself to kill Wu Xing for his father. Qin Yu does not have many friends but once he considers someone a friend or brother, he can risk his life for them.

"Hou Fei, die!"

Di Long's huge body is rushing at Hou Fei extremely fast. But he suddenly notices that not far from him, a dazzling golden light is coming at him at an extreme speed. At first sight, that golden light looks like a burning meteor. Di

Long is astonished.

"Qin Yu."

With a sweep of his holy sense, he discovers that it is Qin Yu and is immediately delighted. In an instant, there is a hint of mercilessness on Di Long's face.

Clashing head-on with Di Long?

Qin Yu knows very well that he is simply no match for Di Long's true form, but he cannot cower now because if he does, Di Long's single horn will pierces into the body of a completely defenseless Hou Fei.

While Qin Yu is flying extremely fast, his eyes suddenly blaze with madness. He makes a sign with his hands and shouts loudly: "Start!" His voice resounds through the entire black rock island.

The Stellar Field -- Nine Meteors Blazing!

The golden light around Qin Yu's body becomes even more dazzling. His indistinct silvery stellar energy unexpectedly surges forth. At the moment, in Qin Yu's dantian, 9 meteors are revolving nonstop in the center of countless silvery grains. These 9 meteors look as if they are burning, sending out 9 frighteningly concentrated streams of golden stellar energy.

One stream fuses with his body and the other 8 streams becomes 8 golden silhouettes.

Seeing the original golden beam of light quickly turns into 9 golden beams of light, Di Long cannot help getting startled.

Qin Yu makes a hand sign again and suddenly shouts: “Break!”

During the fight against Xiang Yang in the past, he used most of his silvery stellar energy in a move that appeared to be 9 meteors unifying. However, only now, when he has reached the late Meteor stage and got exactly 9 meteors, can he bring out the best in this move.

The 9 silhouettes begin to rotate in the same pattern as the 9 revolving meteors in Qin Yu’s dantian. Suddenly, the 9 golden silhouettes merge into one in the blink of an eye, becoming an extremely dazzling meteor. Its light can even be seen clearly from 1000 li away.

Nine Meteors Unification, Meteor Strike!

Di Long’s eyes also glitter with fierceness. He accelerates again and his internal demonic elemental energy totally bursts forth. Di Long has gone all out.

Bang!

The violent collision sends a shock wave through the air in all directions. The other 3 Purple Demon aquatic dragons are dumbstruck right away. They only see that, in an instant, Di Long switches back to his human form and his whole body is dyed red by the blood coming out of his mouth.

Qin Yu also falls down powerlessly from the sky. His face is miserably pale and his whole body has been reddened by blood too.

Mutual destruction!

“It was unexpectedly mutual destruction. To be brothers with Hou Fei, looks like this Qin Yu fella also got some special skills.” Old Freak Three-Eyed exclaims.

Azure Dragon also praises Qin Yu.

However, was it really mutual destruction?

Di Long’s body has been severely injured so he indeed cannot fight anymore, but his yuanying is still at the late Dongxu stage. In contrast, Qin Yu’s bodily injuries are not very bad, but the most important energy nuclei in his body, the 9 meteors, have been burnt off so he has suffered a huge loss of power.

Because of the violent collision, his muscles have torn and even his internal organs have been damaged. Various clear streams from the Meteoric Tear are covering the injured places in his body like trickles of clear water, giving him a very comfortable feeling. With effort, Qin Yu controls his body and rides his flying sword into the sky.

Di Xu immediately changes into his human form and holds badly injured Di Long up. Di Long, however, takes a look at Qin Yu and Hou Fei with a grim expression and orders: “Kill Hou Fei first then kill Qin Yu!” Now Hou Fei is defenseless while Qin Yu is seriously injured.

“Yes, big brother.”

Di Nai and Di Jian are still in the Purple Demon aquatic dragon form. Deep, heavy noises rise from their stomachs. Afterwards, the 2 of them rush at Hou Fei extremely fast. Qin Yu, who has been badly injured, immediately becomes very worried. He recklessly controls the Flaming Sword to fly towards them.

However, he is now seriously injured so his flying speed is too slow.

“Why haven’t you come yet, Uncle Lan?”

Seeing that he cannot stop them, Qin Yu becomes impatient.

When the 2 Purple Demon aquatic dragons are about to stick their black single horns into Hou Fei’s body --

“Roar ~~~”

A sky-shaking roar is heard. Hou Fei, who is in the form of a giant monkey, unexpectedly transforms again. His body shrinks extremely fast. In just a moment, it reverts to its original height, which is the same as that of a normal man.

The 2 Purple Demon aquatic dragons therefore miss him, but they turn around instantly.

“No need to struggle, Hou Fei. It doesn’t matter if you transform or not, you won’t be able to escape the restraints I and Three-Eyed put on you.” There is a

hint of disdain in Azure Dragon's eyes. However, his face changes color greatly all of a sudden, as does Old Freak Three-Eyed's face.

After turning around, the 2 Purple Demon aquatic dragons charge at Hou Fei again.

Pa!

With a shake of his hands and legs, Hou Fei unexpectedly breaks loose from Azure Dragon's and Old Freak Three-Eyed's shackles. He then moves his body like lightning and suddenly throws punches with his hands. Di Nai is immediately sent flying then reverts to his human form. His blood is scattered all over the air.

Hou Fei's small fist smashes into Di Jian's body. Di Jian is also sent flying backwards several hundred meters. However, because he is more powerful than Di Nai, he is still in his true form.

"Fei Fei."

Qin Yu's eyes pop out of his head.

"How is this possible?"

The eyes of Di Long, Di Jian, Di Xu and Di Nai bulge out with astonishment. Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed, who noticed there was something wrong first, are also looking at Hou Fei like looking at a monster. Teng Shan, Lou Ke and the others are looking at him in stupefaction as well.

Although at the moment Hou Fei is only as tall as a normal man, he looks totally different from before.

His hair is silvery, his eyes are golden and his mouth is purple.

Compared to when he just entered berserk mode, Hou Fei is giving off an even more terrifying feeling.

“Transformed again?!”

Azure Dragon is in disbelief. Divine beasts are already very formidable in their original forms, but those capable of transformation can even raise their formidability by one level. For example, Old Freak Three-Eyed’s 3rd eye is enough to improve his offense by one level.

However, Hou Fei unexpectedly can even transform again after entering berserk mode.

“Whoever hurts my big brother -- dies.”

He looks coldly at Di Long. With a movement of his body, he arrives at Di Long’s face. His speed is so fast that it even surpasses Qin Yu’s top speed. Even though Hou Fei’s body has become small, he is extremely dangerous at the moment.

Compared to when he was in the huge monkey form, he is currently stronger and even one level faster as well.

Di Xu beside Di Long only has enough time to immediately change into his true form. At the same time, he swings his long stick at Hou Fei. Hou Fei makes a wave of his hand. The black stick suddenly appears and smashes straight down on Di Xu's long stick.

Bang!

With a strike of the stick, the Purple Demon aquatic dragon Di Xu transformed into is sent flying and forced to switch back to his human form. In just a while, 3 of the 4 Di brothers, Di Long, Di Xu and Di Nai, have lost all of their fighting capacity. Only Di Jian still has some power left to fight.

Hou Fei casts a look at Di Long, who is secretly frightened at once. But Hou Fei mercilessly swings his stick down. He transformed again in berserk mode because he saw Qin Yu risk his life fighting Di Long.

"Die, Hou Fei!"

However, Hou Fei's black stick cannot go down because a stream of demonic elemental energy holds it back completely. Afterwards, a claw silhouette pierces through the air to come at him. Hou Fei fuses the black stick with his body and immediately gets away several tens li by doing a somersault.

"Azure Dragon!"

Seeing Azure Dragon, he slightly frowns. Just now, it was none other than Azure Dragon who stopped him. Despite having become quite a lot more powerful, he is still no match for Azure Dragon. After all, Azure Dragon is an

early Kongming stage divine beast.

Hou Fei is merely a late Yuanying stage divine beast. Even though he has transformed twice, there is still a big gap in power between them. If he were at the late Dongxu stage, he would definitely be able to defeat Azure Dragon, but he has only reached the late Yuanying stage.

“Three-Eyed, perhaps not even you can imagine what kind of divine beast this Hou Fei fella is, right? Are you going to ignore such a threat?” Azure Dragon says smilingly to Three-Eyed.

“Of course not.”

Because Old Freak Three-Eyed is using an illusion technique, he looks like a green-clad boy. At this moment, the midpoint between his eyebrows suddenly splits, revealing a vertical eye. A dark green shaft of light shoots straight at Hou Fei from this eye in an instant.

Old Freak Three-Eyed has used a ruthless move right from the beginning.

Bang!

Hou Fei executes a strike by waving his stick. The dark green shaft of light hits the black stick. Hou Fei is sent flying backwards but the stick remains intact.

“What kind of holy weapon is that black stick?” Old Freak Three-Eyed is shocked.

The power of a top-grade holy weapon varies according to the power of the user whereas this critical attack of Old Freak Three-Eyed is extremely powerful. In his opinion, given Hou Fei's power, even if the black stick was a top-grade holy weapon, it would have at least suffered some damage, but it was not damaged at all.

"What kind of holy weapon? It's your grandpa's stove poker, specially used to smash toads like you."

Hou Fei roars wildly.

At this point, he no longer cares about tact and diplomacy. When someone wants to kill him, does he have to stand still to get killed? Moving like a flash, he arrives at the side of Old Freak Three-Eyed instantly and swings his stick down.

Clang!

The black stick and Old Freak Three-Eyed's lustrous right hand clash, but a metallic noise is heard.

"Are you still holding back, Three-Eyed?"

Azure Dragon roars furiously. In the blink of an eye, an extremely terrifying amount of demonic elemental energy surges forth from the surface of his body and covers an area of space that is several tens li in radius. Unable to dodge in time, Hou Fei is restrained by this seemingly limitless amount of energy and his speed drops sharply as a result.

He struggles but the restraining force becomes more and more powerful.

“Hou Fei, your true form is extremely rare and capable. Too bad you’re only at the late Yuanying stage. If you had reached the late Dongxu stage, today both Three-Eyed and I would be no match for you. With a divine beast like you around, perhaps even my dragon clan won’t be able to rest easy. So, how can I let you live?”

At this moment, badly injured Di Long frowns: “Dragon clan?”

To his knowledge, Azure Dragon is the only azure dragon in the Azure Dragon Palace, so where is the dragon clan from? Suddenly an idea pops into his mind. He has come up with a possibility, but he hides it at the bottom of his heart because killing Hou Fei and Qin Yu is the most important thing right now.

When Azure Dragon is executing the killing blow --

“Ah ~~”

Hou Fei suddenly trembles in pain. Afterwards, his body gradually changes. From having silvery hair and golden eyes, he reverts to his original form, which looks like a normal monkey. Now he is totally powerless, as if suffering a serious illness.

“Ha-ha, looks like your transformation isn’t free of negative effects.”

Azure Dragon laughs out loud.

Hou Fei is both anxious and angry. According to his hereditary memories, berserk mode will make his body's bones and muscles hurt after using it, but it does not have any side effects or time limits. However, in theory, its 2nd transformation is not something Hou Fei can do at his current level.

It was only because he was too worried and extremely furious that he successfully transformed twice. But he was unable to stay in that form for long and, worse still, now he does not even have enough strength to raise his hand.

"This monkey was very arrogant moments ago, but now he got no power and is easy meat." Old Freak Three-Eyed says laughingly. At the moment he is not worried in the least. Without power, a divine beast is no different from a bedbug.

He casts a glance at Azure Dragon: "Why haven't you killed him, Azure Dragon?"

"I give you this chance, Three-Eyed. This monkey is an extremely rare divine beast, so why don't you kill him?" Azure Dragon appears very magnanimous. Now he and Old Freak Three-Eyed are totally carefree. However, he suddenly looks doubtfully at Qin Yu.

Not long ago he saw Qin Yu go all out for Hou Fei.

So logically, now Qin Yu should be extremely anxious because they are about to kill Hou Fei, but Qin Yu does not look anxious at all and there is even a faint smile on his face. Why?

"Uncle Lan!"

Qin Yu immediately salutes and says. Seeing Uncle Lan suddenly appear with a big smile on his face, looking completely unworried, Qin Yu knows that nothing bad will happen to Hou Fei and naturally becomes relaxed.

Hearing Qin Yu's voice, Hou Fei opens his eyes wide in disbelief and looks in the distance with joy and surprise: "Master!"

Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed are shocked. If they cannot detect someone behind them, obviously this individual is much more powerful than they are. They turn around to see at once --

Uncle Lan's blue clothes are fluttering. There is a faint, indifferent smile on his face.

"You were too rash, Fei Fei."

He makes a wave of his sleeve. A beam of light is shot into Hou Fei's body. In just a moment, Hou Fei's injuries are unexpectedly healed, as if they never existed.

End of b7c8.

B7C9: Whose fault?

Uncle Lan frowns when he sees that powerful demonic elemental energy restraining Hou Fei, his eyes radiating a tinge of coldness.

That cold light makes the hearts of Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed skip a beat like a thunderbolt from the 9th Heaven.

“Get lost!”

With a wave of his sleeve, Uncle Lan sends out a soft yet extremely enormous force. Even though Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed are acknowledged as the 2 top experts of this overseas Xiuzhen world, this force sends them flying several hundred li without giving them any chances to resist at all. They can do absolutely nothing!

Everybody’s eyes pop out of their head!

The 4 Di brothers look at this middle-aged man, who just appeared all of a sudden, in stupefaction. This man is too strong, simply too strong. With just a wave of his sleeve, he has sent the absolute no. 1 and no. 2 super experts of the overseas Xiuzhen world flying several hundred li.

Teng Shan, Lou Ke and everybody else are so frightened that they do not dare to say anything. The fact that their bosses were sent flying has terrified them horribly.

“Master.” Hou Fei says laughingly.

Qin Yu cannot suppress the astonishment on his face. Even though he knew that Uncle Lan was very powerful, he did not expect Uncle Lan to be super-powerful like this! Who is Overlord Azure Dragon? He is an early Kongming stage divine beast, which is comparable to Dujie stage Xiuxianists, no less!

Someone as strong as Dujie stage Xiuxianists was sent flying several hundred li helplessly with a wave of Uncle Lan's sleeve. What level of power is this? Perhaps even immortals are only this powerful.

"What's the matter, Xiao Yu?" Uncle Lan looks smilingly at Qin Yu.

Hou Fei says laughingly: "Big brother must be amazed by your power, master. Humph, humph, those 2 fellas are pretty strong but I was still able to exchange a couple moves with them. They can bully me, but do they dare to be cocky in front of you?"

At the moment Hou Fei is holding his head high and looking around like a complacent rooster.

On one side, the 4 Di brothers do not dare to utter a word. In fact, they are talking to each other urgently via holy sense communication.

"Big brother, didn't you say what Qin Yu had said about his school was false? But now Hou Fei calls that expert master and Qin Yu also calls him uncle. It seems they belong to some school." Di Xu is about to cry.

Di Long is also feeling a bitter taste in his mouth.

“Well, don’t blame me. How could I have known? Who could’ve thought that what Qin Yu said was true? If he really got such strong backing, why did he still follow 6th brother obediently to the Nine Demons Hall?” Now his anger is all gone.

The no. 1 and no. 2 experts of the overseas Xiuzhen world were sent flying several hundred li with just a wave of a sleeve. What power level is this?

They are totally powerless against someone so strong and can only accept whatever will be done to them.

Originally they wanted to seek revenge but now they are in no mood for that. After all, the difference in power is too great, so great that it is insurmountable. If the enemy wants to kill the 4 of them, just a wave of his hand will suffice.

“Now we can only hope that this super expert spares our lives.” Even haughty Di Jian does not have any arrogance for the moment.

To be haughty, one must be powerful.

A kid who behaves arrogantly in front of a big man is a stupid kid.

The Di brothers have no choice but to hope that the opponent spares their lives this time. But just now they were very determined to kill Qin Yu and Hou Fei, so will he really do so? At least they cannot be sure if they will be spared or not, because this is totally up to the opponent.

……

The moment Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed are sent flying, they both know that they have run into an iron panel.

They are sent flying several hundred li without being able to put up any resistance. Afterwards, that enormous force disappears instantly. Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed regain balance at once, but they do not run away hurriedly at all.

Run away?

How could they dare to? Judging from that move alone, they can already know that the opponent is an extremely powerful expert. Given his power, it is completely useless for them to run away. Only by facing the opponent and having him spare their lives will they be able to live in safety later.

“Azure Dragon, you know a lot so what power level do you think he has reached?” Old Freak Three-Eyed swallows nervously and says with fright. Now there is not one bit of arrogance left in him. The fact that the opponent is too strong has scared the life out of him.

Azure Dragon ponders frowningly for a while then says: “Dacheng stage experts can send us flying but they can’t send us flying several hundred li. This man did this to us with such an easy wave of his sleeve, giving us absolutely no chance to resist and not harming us in the least, so he can only be …”

“An immortal?”

Old Freak Three-Eyed says uncertainly.

Azure Dragon says with a nod: “Yes, he’s got an immortal’s power.”

“Don’t immortals all ascend to a higher world? How can he …?” Even though Old Freak Three-Eyed is fairly powerful, he is far less knowledgeable than Azure Dragon. After all, Azure Dragon is a member of the legendary dragon clan so he was taught by his seniors.

Azure Dragon says: “Today I’m going to tell you something. Immortals ascend to a higher world but there are still loose immortals. A loose immortal has to go through 12 tribulations. They become much stronger every time they overcome a tribulation. Those who have overcome the 4th tribulation are comparable to level-1 immortals in power.”

“Level-1 immortals?” Old Freak Three-Eyed frowns.

Azure Dragon says disdainfully: “Of course you don’t know this. Let me tell you something. There are 9 levels for immortals while loose immortals have to undergo 12 tribulations. A 12th tribulation loose immortal is as powerful as a level-9 immortal. A 4th tribulation loose immortal is as powerful as a level-1 immortal. This world’s got no immortals, but it’s got loose immortals. According to legend, the power of 12th tribulation loose immortals is basically …”

Azure Dragon only continues after thinking for a long time: “Well, they can kill you like squashing an ant. They can also kill Dacheng experts like squashing ants.”

Only now does Old Freak Three-Eyed understands that no matter how good he is, there is always someone better than him.

He and Azure Dragon are considered super experts in this overseas Xiuzhen world, but they are simply not in the same league as those loose immortals.

"How many loose immortal tribulations do you think that mysterious expert has gone through?" Old Freak Three-Eyed asks doubtfully.

Azure Dragon thinks for a while, recalling the occasions on which he saw the true power of some seniors in his clan, and says slowly: "This mysterious expert is too powerful for me to give an exact estimation. But … I feel that he must at least be a 6th tribulation loose immortal!"

"At least a 6th tribulation loose immortal? Then that means he's at least comparable to a level-3 immortal?" Old Freak Three-Eyed swallows his saliva. Now he finally understands how powerful the opponent is.

Azure Dragon says with a nod: "Let's go. Even if I went back to my clan, the experts in my clan wouldn't allow me to offend such an expert. Also … 6th tribulation loose immortal is only my lowest estimation. It's simply impossible for me to tell exactly how powerful he is."

Old Freak Three-Eyed also understands this. When someone is far too stronger than you, you really cannot judge their power.

Azure Dragon had to base his estimation on the manner of his senior experts in the dragon clan and so on. He himself is too weak. With his status and position, the strongest experts he has met in the dragon clan were merely 6th tribulation loose demons. And he feels that in terms of manner, those seniors are inferior to the mysterious man just now.

However, to those like Azure Dragon, there are basically no differences between 6th tribulation loose immortals and 12th tribulation ones because they stand absolutely no chance against any of these loose immortals.

“Let’s go back and wait for his decisions.” Azure Dragon hurriedly urges.

He knows that if he shows an expert like that his respect and willingness to be punished, given their superior status, they will probably do nothing to him, but if he acts arrogantly to them, it is easy to imagine how he will end up.

“All right.”

Not daring to say much, Old Freak Three-Eyed immediately flies back together with Azure Dragon.

……

“I always feel that you are very powerful, Uncle Lan, but I never expected you to be …” Qin Yu says smilingly. However, before he can finish his sentence, he is interrupted by Hou Fei.

“Ha-ha, you didn’t expect my master to be so powerful, right? That’s easy to understand. How can Hou Fei’s master be ordinary?” Hou Fei says proudly with loud laughs, as if just now it was he who sent Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed flying several hundred li. Hearing his loud laughter, Qin Yu can only smile.

Uncle Lan says in an unconcerned manner: “That little azure dragon and little toad are pretty strong in the overseas Xiuzhen world, but the real Xiuzhen world is limitless. You simply can’t imagine its magnitude.”

“Besides, there is also what is called the immortal world above the Xiuzhen world. Xiao Yu, you must look far ahead a bit. Your technique is very unique. I think … it’s got huge potential. If you keep practicing it, even I can’t predict your future accomplishments.”

Uncle Lan’s words make Qin Yu’s heart excited for a while.

He certainly knows that these are words of encouragement but he is extremely confident in the Stellar Transformations technique that he has been practicing. The Xiuyao way, the Xiumo way and the Xiuxian way all require a practitioner to form a jindan then a yuanying whereas he imitates the boundless cosmos.

“I’ll try my best.” Qin Yu says with a nod.

Uncle Lan nods then says smilingly: “That little azure dragon and little toad are coming.” Qin Yu and Hou Fei immediately look back. They see Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed flying extremely fast towards them with very respectful expressions, just like the expression of child when meeting his teacher.

“It is an honor to meet you, senior. I am Yan Lang of the dragon clan.” Azure Dragon bows and says.

The eyes of Teng Shan, Lou Ke, their subordinates, and even the Di brothers all brighten. They have never known Azure Dragon’s real name and have always

called him Overlord Azure Dragon. Now they have heard his real name.

"It is an honor to meet you, senior. I am Three-Eyed." Old Freak Three-Eyed says respectfully. He does not have an impressive background because he is the only Three-Blue-Eyed toad. He gave himself the name Three-Eyed to show his uniqueness.

Uncle Lan nods his head.

"Dragon clan? The Yan family is a fairly powerful family in the dragon clan." Uncle Lan is totally unconcerned. Hearing what he said, Yan Lang is even more respectful because experts who know well about the situation inside the dragon clan are exceptionally rare, and they do not include ordinary loose immortals.

Uncle Lan gives Old Freak Three-Eyed a look and says smilingly: "Three-Blue-Eyed toad, perhaps you're one of a kind in this Xiuzhen world."

Hearing this, Old Freak Three-Eyed is immediately delighted and beams proudly.

Uncle Lan suddenly says with a frown: "This time, my disciple and nephew are going on a journey in the overseas Xiuzhen world north of the Chaotic Astral Ocean, why did you want to kill my disciple and why did you injure Xiao Yu badly? Give me a clear explanation."

Even though these words are said very indifferently and do not contain even a hint of anger, Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed are both terrified.

They know well that the answers they give now can even determine their little

lives.

“Senior, this, this was because those Nine Demons Hall little worms were too excessive. They even wanted to let a terror jellyfish absorb Qin Yu …”

“Let a terror jellyfish absorb him?” Uncle Lan raises his eyebrows, showing his killing intent. The Di brothers, who are observing him constantly in the distance, are terrified at once. Ignoring serious injuries, Di Long hurriedly comes over, bows and says: “Senior, I am Di Long of the Nine Demons Hall. What Overlord Azure Dragon said is not the truth …”

“Shut up.” Uncle Lan says gently.

Immediately, Di Long dares to say no more. Uncle Lan looks at Azure Dragon, saying: “You can continue.” He then casts a glance at Di Long and brothers: “Later do not interrupt when someone is talking. Take turns to tell me. There’ll be a chance for you to talk so there’s no need to be anxious.” The 4 Di brothers are even more terrified but they do not dare to say anything and can only listen.

Azure Dragon says with a nod: “The Nine Demons Hall’s 8th majesty was killed so they sent 3 brothers to capture Qin Yu and bring him in for interrogation.”

Now Uncle Lan gives Qin Yu a look and smiles. Qin Yu can only pretend that he is focusing on something else. Uncle Lan knew that he killed 8th majesty long ago, but Uncle Lan is not a moralist.

“Brother Qin Yu is very nice so he followed the 3 majesties to the Nine Demons Hall and never tried to escape on the way. But when he arrived in the

Nine Demons Hall, he was met with the prospect of getting absorbed by a terror jellyfish. Three-Eyed and I couldn't stand watching this so we secretly sent subordinates to rescue him."

When Azure Dragon talks to this point, Old Freak Three-Eyed nods in agreement.

"Xiao Yu, is this what happened?" Uncle Lan looks at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu immediately nods and says smilingly: "Uncle Lan, at that time I was being locked up in a prison and couldn't escape. Senior Overlord Azure Dragon's and senior Three-Eyed's subordinates really helped me get out of it."

"Brother Qin Yu, don't call us seniors or something. When your uncle is such an expert, how can we be qualified to be your seniors? Just calling us by our names is enough." Old Freak Three-Eyed tells Qin Yu in a friendly manner.

Uncle Lan nods and says: "All right, you can continue."

Azure Dragon says with a nod: "Knowing that he had nearly got eaten, brother Qin Yu was furious and took the Nine Demons Hall's Treasure Storing Palace away directly to vent his anger. The Nine Demons Hall was ruthless to him so his retaliation is perfectly normal. However, the Nine Demons Hall's brothers then got into action, determined to kill him, which led to this fight on this black rock island."

Old Freak Three-Eyed says without delay: "Senior, on this black rock island, brother Qin Yu was confined in the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation of the Nine Demons Hall's brothers. It is I who destroyed that

formation with my 3rd eye, releasing him.”

Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed talk in concert with each other, claiming only credit for what they did and trying to put all the blame on the ‘heinously guilty’ Nine Demons Hall.

The 4 Di brothers feel miserable but they are not allowed to cut in and can only get worried on the side.

Qin Yu stands quietly beside Uncle Lan and does not interrupt either. However, Hou Fei is very complacent. After listening for a long time, Uncle Lan is still very calm and not angry with the Nine Demons Hall’s brothers, but the 4 Di brothers’ thoughts are in turmoil.

End of b7c9.

B7C10: Stellar Tower

Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed do their utmost to talk about their good deeds because they know that … they simply cannot deny wanting to kill Hou Fei. Now they are talking so much only because they hope that Uncle Lan spares their lives this time.

"You 2 rescued Xiao Yu from the prison and destroyed the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation to save him." Uncle Lan nods. Suddenly he says with a frown: "But just now I saw with my own eyes that you wanted to kill my disciple. Can you explain a bit what was going on?"

Azure Dragon's and Old Freak Three-Eyed's hearts become totally tense and they feel bitter in their mouths.

"Oh? Three-Eyed, you talk first." Uncle Lan looks at Old Freak Three-Eyed and tells him.

At the moment Old Freak Three-Eyed does not look like an old freak at all. Instead, he looks like a green-clad lovely boy. If mortals were to see him, they would think that he is a lovely boy from a certain family.

"Senior, this, this …" He is thinking like lightning. He is now worried like an ant on a hot pan, but he has to answer why he wanted to kill the opponent's disciple. His answer to this question can become evidence and give the opponent a reason to kill him.

Suddenly, an idea pops into his mind.

Old Freak Three-Eyed says: “Senior, we got into action this time because of the Nine Demons Hall’s majesties.” He gives the 4 Di brothers a look while smiling. The Di brothers however look at him angrily.

“The Nine Demons Hall, the Blue Water Mansion and the Azure Dragon Palace are the 3 major powers in the underwater Xiuzhen world. There is some friendship between us at any rate. Hou Fei killed 2 majesties of the Nine Demons Hall, Di Luan and Di Feng, so Di Long and the others were enraged and wanted to kill Hou Fei. However, brother Hou Fei was too strong so they could not do anything. As their allies, naturally we had to get into action to help them.”

By giving this excuse, Old Freak Three-Eyed claims little responsibility for what happened.

Azure Dragon also says hurriedly: “It was exactly so, senior. Whatever happens, there is more than 1000 years of friendship between the Nine Demons Hall and us so it was impossible for us not to help them.”

In fact, it was only because Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed saw that Hou Fei is an overly formidable divine beast and poses a threat too big to them that they decided to kill him. But of course this truth must not be told, or else they would most probably lose their little lives.

Uncle Lan’s expression turns cold as before.

Old Freak Three-Eyed and Azure Dragon immediately feel their blood freeze, as if they have fallen into a bottomless abyss.

Uncle Lan says indifferently: “If I hadn’t rushed to this place today, my

disciple would have been murdered by you. Though you say that you were only helping someone else, the fact that you wanted to kill my disciple is indisputable and undeniable."

Old Freak Three-Eyed and Azure Dragon exchange a look then bow at once and say in unison: "We were foolish at that time, senior. We hope you could have mercy on us."

Uncle Lan ponders, not saying a word.

Azure Dragon's and Old Freak Three-Eyed's hearts are trembling in fear. They know that this mysterious expert is considering. Uncle Lan ponders for just a short time, but to them, every second of it feels like a year.

"Um, you wanted to kill my disciple so you should be killed, but considering that you saved Xiao Yu, I spare your lives this time. If you commit this kind of offense again later, then don't blame me for being merciless." Uncle Lan says indifferently.

Old Freak Three-Eyed and Azure Dragon feel the whole world come alive, as if they have returned from Hell.

"Thank you for your mercy, senior."

They hurriedly bow and say.

"Remember my master's words. If you recommit this offense later, humph …" Hou Fei says with a cold humph. Hearing this, Azure Dragon immediately curses in his mind: "Only an idiot would try to kill you again after knowing you're

backed by an expert at least as strong as a 6th tribulation loose immortal. Do I look like I have a death wish?"

As both Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed are smart, they give him their word.

"Nine Demons Hall's 4 brats, you have something to tell me, right? Feel free to tell me now." Uncle Lan looks at the 4 Di brothers.

Di Long takes a deep breath. Now he is under a very great pressure because what he says will determine his and his brothers' lives.

"Tell him everything, big brother. Even if we have to die, we'll die together." Di Jian looks at him and says. Di Nai and Di Xu also nod at him. When there is a glimmer of hope, Xiuyaoists will stoop to compromise, for example, Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed. But when there is no hope of surviving, they will try to die with some integrity.

The 4 Di brothers basically think that there is no hope left for them. In their opinion, if someone did to them what they did to Qin Yu, they would kill the offender quickly.

"Things were very simple, senior. My 8th brother was killed so I wanted to investigate who the killer was and Qin Yu was the one who had information. So, I captured him and prepared to have a terror jellyfish absorb him and get his memories, thus finding out the killer's identity. Afterwards, Qin Yu escaped and took our Nine Demons Hall's Treasure Storing Palace away. We chased him all the way to this palace. What happened later has been told by Overlord Azure Dragon and Grand Founder Three-Eyed so I'm not going to talk about it again."

Di Long gives his account straightforwardly using just several sentences.

Di Jian also says: “We had to avenge our brothers’ deaths, senior. If you want to kill us then feel free to kill us.” Di Nai and Di Xu look at Uncle Lan too.

“Ha-ha …”

Uncle Lan suddenly laughs out loud: “Juniors, I don’t like to argue with you so at first I was ready to give you a way out, but you’re unexpectedly seeking death, then I’ll fulfill your wish, sending you off to the Underworld.”

After saying so, he is about to wave his sleeve.

“Hold it.”

Di Long immediately shouts. Uncle Lan stops and looks at him with a seemingly smiling expression. He kneels down at once, saying respectfully: “Senior, it was stupid of the 4 of us to behave disrespectfully. Our dream is to one day overcome the 9-From-9th Heaven Tribulation and achieve ascension. Since you are magnanimous, I hope you could give us a chance to fulfill it. If you want to kill someone, please kill me alone. What my brother said just now, he did not really mean it.”

Uncle Lan gives a smile.

“Di Long,” says he.

Di Long immediately shows that he is ready to listen with respect.

“Di Long, the affection you and your brothers in the Nine Demons Hall have for each other is pretty good, but you treat outsiders like trash and kill them at will. Take Xiao Yu for example. You hadn’t found out if there were any feuds between him and you, but you already prepared to kill him right away. Such an act is fairly cruel,” Uncle Lan reprimands.

The 4 Di brothers bow and listen to him. They simply do not dare to disagree.

Uncle Lan continues: “Even though the path of Xiuzhen goes against Heaven and most Xiuzhenists are selfish, when you first knew about your 8th brother’s death, you immediately prepared to massacre all possible killers. You would rather kill 1000 wrongly than release a suspect. An action like that has gone beyond the boundary of selfishness.”

He says smilingly: “Today I can tell you something. Xiao Yu is the one who killed your 8th brother. What are you going to do now?” When the Di brothers hear this, their faces change color.

Qin Yu says with a nod: “It’s true. That day Di Tong killed Cha Hong and wanted to seize the 8th jade sword. I then took an opportunity to get into action, killed him and obtained the jade sword.” Qin Yu turns his hand over. A jade sword appears on it.

Azure Dragon’s and Old Freak Three-Eyed’s eyes brighten for a while.

The Di brothers take a look at the sword. Di Long says respectfully without delay: “You are really formidable, brother Qin Yu. We brothers are not fools either. Fighting for treasures is a matter of life and death. My 8th brother died because he was not as good as you. There is nothing we can do about it, and we

have to keep on living.”

Now Di Long has lost the will to seek revenge.

Revenge? If he kept seeking it, perhaps he would lose his life without being able to touch a hair of the enemy.

……

After talking for some time, eventually Uncle Lan does not kill anyone.

“I have a suggestion, senior.” Azure Dragon suddenly says.

Old Freak Three-Eyed immediately tells him via holy sense communication: “Have you become stupid, Azure Dragon? This senior hasn’t killed us, so we better go as soon as possible. If he changes his mind, we’ll be in big trouble.” He is selfish so naturally he cares about his little life the most.

“Speak.” Uncle Lan looks at Azure Dragon and says.

Azure Dragon says smilingly: “Now 5 of the Nine Demons Hall’s brothers are gone and there are only 4 of them left. The Nine Demons Hall basically cannot rank alongside the Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion anymore. Today they do not have enough power to occupy that 90 million radius area of water.”

“What do you mean, Overlord Azure Dragon?” Di Long’s face changes color.

In the past, when all of his brothers were still alive, they could deal with Azure Dragon or Old Freak Three-Eyed by setting up formations together, but now 5 of them are dead. Despite the living being the strongest among them, there are only 4 of them remaining so they simply cannot set up formidable formations and are indeed no longer comparable to the Blue Water Mansion and the Azure Dragon Palace.

"What do I mean?" Azure Dragon gives a smile. "Majesty Di Long, could it be you still think that you are powerful enough to occupy that 90 million li radius area? Now I suggest that you cede the half of the Nine Demons Hall's territory next to the Qian Long continent to the Blood-red Cave. Given brother Qin Yu's and brother Hou Fei's power, they should have no difficulties managing it."

"That's a good idea!"

Old Freak Three-Eyed agrees instantly. But he curses Azure Dragon for being a bootlicker in his mind.

Hou Fei's eyes brighten: "Good, there are 8 caves under the Nine Demons Hall. Well, there's no need to take exact measurements and we don't want much either, so just give us the 2 caves next to the Blood-red Cave. All in all, we'll have 3 caves." When this matter is brought up, Hou Fei is excited the most.

"What's your opinion, majesty Di Long?" Azure Dragon looks at Di Long.

Hou Fei also looks frowningly at Di Long.

He has no choice but to say: "Everybody already knows how powerful brother Hou Fei is. He and brother Qin Yu are surely good enough to control the

territories of 3 caves, so we'll give the Blood-red Cave a 30 million li radius area of water."

Azure Dragon suddenly says again: "Brother Qin Yu, brother Hou Fei, my Azure Dragon Palace's territory is next to the western boundary of the Blood-red Cave. I'll also give the Blood-red Cave 2 caves of my subordinates, what do you think?"

"Ha-ha, you're really generous, Overlord Azure Dragon. Di Long gives us 2 caves and you also give us 2 caves' territories." Hou Fei deliberately emphasizes the word 'generous.'

Azure Dragon gives a few hollow laughs.

The Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion control extremely large territories, much larger than the Nine Demons Hall's, so they do not suffer a big loss when giving Qin Yu the territories of 2 caves.

Hou Fei immediately casts his glittering eyes on Old Freak Three-Eyed, who forces a smile and says at once: "My Blue Water Mansion will also give you the 2 caves next to the eastern boundary of the Blood-red Cave."

Thus, Qin Yu and Hou Fei have obtained 6 caves in a short while. With the addition of their original cave, they now control 7 caves, outnumbering the 5 caves under the Nine Demons Hall.

Hou Fei says with a frown: "Hmm, at any rate we've become the no. 3 underwater power." When the Di brothers hear this, there is even more bitterness on their faces. Hou Fei continues: "But are we still going to be called

Blood-red Cave? This is just the name given by Cha Hong in the beginning. It must be changed, completely changed."

Qin Yu also nods.

The name has to be changed indeed. When the other powers are called Nine Demons Hall, Blue Water Mansion and Azure Dragon Palace, how could he possibly use 'Blood-red Cave'?

Azure Dragon immediately laughs out loud and proposes: "Ha-ha, I think not only must the name be changed, the original cave must also undergo a big redesigning and reconstruction process. Its size must be expanded at least 10 times. When you have 7 caves, you should at least have a mansion that matches their scale, right?"

"Uncle Lan, could you help us think of a name?"

Qin Yu thought for a long time but was unable to come up with a good name. Hearing that, Uncle Lan gives him a look and says: "Xiao Yu, there are close affinities between you and stars so let's use the name Stellar Tower. As for the new design, it doesn't have to be too luxurious and too big. Being small and delicate will do."

"All right, then the new name is Stellar Tower."

Qin Yu makes up his mind. In fact, he does not want to build a big, luxurious palace either because he dislikes showiness.

"Stellar Tower, this name is nothing special." Hou Fei winks a couple of times

and grimaces. “We can only sound impressive if we use the name Lord Hou’s Mansion. My mansion, Lord Hou’s Mansion, kaka, not bad, not bad …”

Pa!

Uncle Lan gives him a tap in the head. Hou Fei immediately stops talking.

“Overlord Azure Dragon, please help me spread a message that this day 3 years later will be the official opening ceremony of my Stellar Tower.” Qin Yu salutes Azure Dragon and says.

Overlord Azure Dragon says smilingly with a nod: “Don’t worry, brother Qin Yu. I’ll definitely help you spread the message.”

“Let’s go. This place is pretty far from the Blood-red Cave so I’m taking you back.” Uncle Lan holds Qin Yu’s and Hou Fei’s arms then the 3 of them disappear into thin air.

“Teleportation?”

The heart of everybody present trembles. According to legend, this is a technique that only immortals can use. Moreover, Uncle Lan has teleported 2 other individuals with him. What level of power is this?

“Azure Dragon, how powerful is he to be able to teleport 2 others with him?” Old Freak Three-Eyed looks at Azure Dragon.

Azure Dragon secretly lets out a sigh. After calming down, he says: “I don’t

know. To my knowledge, you have to be a 4th tribulation loose immortal at least to teleport. This senior can teleport 2 others with him, this power level … I can only know what it is after asking the seniors in my clan. Right, I'll have to tell the Penglai Immortal Region and the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon about the Stellar Tower too."

Old Freak Three-Eyed nods his head.

Qin Yu and Hou Fei are fairly powerful and they are supported by that mysterious Uncle Lan so, in reality, there are 6 major powers in the overseas Xiuzhen world from now on instead of 5.

End of b7c10.

B7C11: Spatial collapse

Most inhabitants of the Qian Long continents are mortals. Next to the southern boundary of the Qian Long continent, there is a seemingly boundless area of water, which has a number of immortal islands. Several hundred proximate islands hundreds of millions of li to the south of the Qian Long continent form a region -- the Penglai Immortal Region. This is the center for overseas Xiuxianists.

The Penglai Immortal Region has a great number of schools and its several hundred islands are all extremely large. In general, each island has millions of mortal humans and over 1000 Xiuxianists. Therefore, Xiuxianists in the Penglai Immortal Region are counted by the hundred thousand.

Even though there are very many schools in the Penglai Immortal Region, the Qingxu Temple is the leading one.

This Qingxu Temple does not have many students. Compared to the other schools in the Penglai Immortal Region, it has an average number of members. However, it has a grand elder called Reverend Yan Xu, who has reached the late Kongming stage and is only one step away from the Dujie stage. This person is none other than the top figure of the Penglai Immortal Region.

On the Qingxu Island in the Penglai Immortal Region,

Thanks to the several tens holy-energy-gathering formations that have been set up on the island, the density of holy energy on the island is 10 times higher than that of a normal area of water. The closer it is to the center of the Qingxu Island, the thicker holy energy is. Beyond certain points, holy energy is even so thick that it looks like mists. Various Xiuxianists are flying on their swords, or on air

currents, or on clouds, or using photic escaping arts.

In an ancient pavilion, there is a silver-haired old man whose face is ruddy like a child's. Sitting beside this silver-haired old man is the abbot of the Qingxu Temple, Reverend Yan Lan. And that silver-haired old man is none other than the grand elder of the Qingxu Temple, Reverend Yan Xu.

"Senior brother, only the Ziyang school has this Hundred Dewdrops Tea and they often give it to you only. If not for you, I wouldn't be able to enjoy this kind of tea every day." Reverend Yan Lan savors a sip of tea with great enjoyment.

Reverend Yan Xu, however, gives an indifferent smile: "That Ziyang school is very ambitious. They want to become the no. 1 in all respects. Our Qingxu Temple isn't ambitious but we've got real power so it's no wonder they've been toadying to me like that."

Reverend Yan Xu is the most powerful and the no. 1 figure in the Penglai Immortal Region.

"Senior brother, the Ziyang school has several tens thousand disciples in this Penglai Immortal Region while we only have several thousand. In fact, if not for the instructions given by our school's founder in the past, the Qingxu Temple's disciples would have greatly outnumbered theirs long ago. Though we have a small number of disciples, our experts are stronger than theirs both at this place and on the Teng Long continent." Reverend Yan Lan appears somewhat haughty when talking to this point.

"Junior brother, our Qingxu Temple's practice techniques attach great importance to states of mind. To achieve great success, you have to be calm and

stay away from fame and wealth. If we took in a lot of disciples and participated in factional conflicts, there'd be a foul atmosphere in the entire Qingxu Temple and our disciples wouldn't be able to achieve great things." Reverend Yan Xu says smilingly.

Reverend Yan Lan nods his head.

"If not for my dislike of the fact that the Teng Long continent is much more chaotic than this place because its schools have too many experts and its Xiuzhenists fight each other all the time for treasures, why would I have stayed here instead of going there?"

After saying so, Reverend Yan Lan lets out a sigh.

Suddenly, Reverend Yan Xu turns his hand over, taking out a transmitter. After making a sweep with his holy sense, he says smilingly: "Junior brother, I never thought that azure dragon of the Azure Dragon Palace would send me a message."

"Azure Dragon? The one who also hasn't returned to the dragon clan?" Reverend Yan Lan asks smilingly.

Reverend Yan Xu says with a nod: "Why would he want to return to the dragon clan? He's only a junior so it's better for him to stay here, where he can do what he wants without being controlled. Oh, the Stellar Tower …" He stops abruptly and focuses on talking with Azure Dragon through his transmitter.

In a short while --

Reverend Yan Xu puts away the transmitter with a somewhat serious expression. He is frowning deeply. It is obvious he is pondering.

"What makes you ponder so deeply, senior brother? Could it be the 8th jade sword has appeared, or the 9th jade sword has appeared?" Reverend Yan Lan says with a smile. In the overseas Xiuzhen world, the only thing worthy of the 5 superpowers' close attention is the 9 Swords Immortal Mansion.

Reverend Yan Xu says with a nod: "Yes, the 8th jade sword has appeared."

"Oh, where?" Reverend Yan Lan's eyes brighten. "Senior brother, the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon has 2 jade swords, the Azure Dragon Palace has 2 as well, but our Penglai Immortal Region has only 1 … so either this 8th jade sword or the 9th sword should go to us, right?"

Reverend Yan Xu shakes his head and says: "You can forget it. This 8th jade sword has already been taken. Besides, its owner even has a very notable background. Now the overseas Xiuzhen world's 5 superpowers should be changed to 6 superpowers."

"6 superpowers? Another superpower other than the Azure Dragon Palace, the Blue Water Mansion and the Nine Demons Hall has appeared in the underwater Xiuyao world?" Reverend Yan Lan quickly makes a judgment. This 6th superpower must have appeared in the underwater Xiuyao world.

The reason for this is that Xiuxianists and Xiumoists totally concentrate in the Penglai Immortal Region and the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon respectively, making it absolutely impossible for another major power to emerge on the surface of the ocean.

Reverend Yan Xu says with a nod: “Yes, it’s called Stellar Tower.”

“Stellar Tower? Who’s the tower master?” Reverend Yan Lan asks immediately. Unlike Reverend Yan Xu, who does not care about fame and wealth, he is the abbot of the Qingxu Temple so there are many things he must know.

“His name is Qin Yu. But his background is no ordinary. His brother is a divine beast, and an extremely formidable divine beast at that. His uncle is that divine beast’s master and a loose immortal!” When Reverend Yan Xu talks to this point, his tone becomes somewhat solemn.

Reverend Yan Lan’s heart skips a beat.

“A loose immortal?” He thinks extremely fast for a while. “Why would a loose immortal run north of the Chaotic Astral Ocean? Is this place even worth visiting to him?”

“Senior brother, did Azure Dragon mention the power level of that loose immortal?” Reverend Yan Lan asks without delay. Although this Qingxu Temple does not have many experts in the Penglai Immortal Region, it has a great number of experts on the Teng Long continent.

If this is a 3rd tribulation loose immortal or lower, he can still rely on his school’s reputation to deal with him.

“He’s at least a 6th tribulation loose immortal. The thing is, Azure Dragon can’t be sure. This is his most conservative estimate.” When Reverend Yan Xu said the words ‘6th tribulation loose immortal’, even he felt oppressed.

“6th tribulation loose immortal?”

Reverend Yan Lan’s face changes color greatly.

He understands the implications of a 6th tribulation loose immortal. A figure like that will be influential even on the Teng Long continent. The Qingxu Temple has been in existence for a million years, but it still has no intention of offending such an expert.

Moreover, a 6th tribulation loose immortal is just a guess, a most conservative guess. It is impossible to judge this loose immortal’s real power.

“This matter must be reported to our school on the Teng Long continent. Senior brother, generally not many loose immortals who have overcome the 4th tribulation stay on the Teng Long continent so we must treat such an expert with prudence and must not offend him.” Reverend Yan Lan hurriedly says.

Reverend Yan Xu says with a smile: “Don’t worry, junior brother. How can’t I know the implications of such an expert? The official opening ceremony of the Stellar Tower will take place this day 3 years later. I have to pass this information to the other schools in the Penglai Immortal Region. Our region must send a delegation to attend it with a big gift.”

“That’s right, a big gift.”

Reverend Yan Lan says with a nod then advises: “Senior brother, for the moment let’s not tell the other schools that the Stellar Tower is at least backed by a 6th tribulation loose immortal. Just tell them that it’s got a loose immortal and

don’t mention the other things.”

Even though the Qingxu Temple is a school which ‘seeks tranquility and stays away from fame and wealth’, facing a super expert who is a 6th tribulation loose immortal at a minimum, they still have to do some thinking.

Reverend Yan Xu nods his head.

……

In the Penglai Immortal Region, the Qingxu Temple is the leader and the Ziyang school and the Lanyang school are the assistants. Below them there are 12 sects and a great number of small schools and the like.

The Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon is also hundreds of millions of li away from the Qian Long continent in the ocean. It is formed from over 100 proximate islands. However, the top figure of the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon is an expert who does not belong to a school or faction. He is called Purple-haired Dungeon King Yi Da and is extremely powerful, having reached the late phase of the Kongming stage.

There are very few people on the Dungeon King Island, Yi Da’s dwelling place, only several hundred. This island is obviously very much smaller than the other islands, each of which has several million mortals and several thousand Xiumoists.

There is a lone mountain peak in the center of the Dungeon King Island. One side of this mountain peak is completely vertical, looking like the edge of a sword.

A handsome man is sitting quietly with legs crossed and eyes closed on the lone mountain peak. Far from him on one side, 2 servants are respectfully awaiting for his orders. This man has long purple hair, which has flowed down on the ground. The strange thing is that there is not a speck of dust on it. This man is none other than Purple-haired Dungeon King Yi Da.

Yi Da suddenly opens his eyes, which flash with a seemingly invisible purple light. A transmitter then appears in his hand.

“Azure Dragon?”

He immediately begins to communicate carefully with Azure Dragon. After a while, he puts away the transmitter and says towards his back expressionlessly: “Send for the chiefs of the Yanmo school and the Yinyue Palace. I’ve got something important to discuss with them.”

“Yes.”

The 2 servants behind him bow and say. Right afterwards, they disappear on the mountain peak.

“At least a 6th tribulation loose immortal.” Yi Da bites his lip, causing drops of blood to ooze out. With an act of sticking out his tongue, he licks all of them off. Then he sits with legs crossed and eyes closed again, as if nothing ever happened.

……

Qin Yu and Hou Fei take a look ahead.

It is none other than the Blood-red Cave in front of them. They both feel their heart palpitate for a while. Goodness, there is a distance of 80 million li from the black rock island to the Blood-red Cave. It is such a long distance yet they have returned in an instant.

“Teleportation, a legendary technique they say only immortals can use.”

Qin Yu still remembers what is recorded in those Xiuzhen books. But Uncle Lan is really a bit too abnormal already because he has teleported back here directly carrying 2 others with him. At least now Qin Yu simply cannot imagine how he did that.

“Why are you stupefied, brats? It’s time to go back.” Uncle Lan says smilingly.

Hou Fei immediately wakes up from astonishment and says: “Master, I’ve never experienced teleportation before. It’s too awesome. Do you know how long it took me to follow big brother to that black rock island? One year, no less! But now I’ve come back in an instant. Have you still got any unused magic powers, master? Please let me have a taste of them.”

Hou Fei’s eyes glitter.

“I still have many magic powers, but I’m afraid you don’t have the nerve to experience them.” Uncle Lan strokes his beard and says smilingly.

Hou Fei says in a totally unconcerned manner: “I dont have the nerve? Master, could it be you don’t know how formidable your disciple is? There’s nothing

that I'm afraid of doing. If you've got any unused magic powers, just let me have a taste of them."

"Fine, then I'll let you have a taste of my … Wind-controlling Art." Uncle Lan says smilingly to Hou Fei.

Qin Yu's eyes brighten. He immediately watches carefully from one side. Since he met Uncle Lan, he has only seen Uncle Lan in action once. In general, chances to see this kind of great expert in action are extremely hard to come by.

"Come at me. Feel free to come at me. Let me have a taste of that Wind-controlling Art or something." Hou Fei is so excited that his eyes keep flashing with a red light.

"Make yourself ready."

Uncle Lan warns him. At the same time, he sets up a restrictive spell with a range of several hundred meters around them. He does not want anybody else to see his techniques.

Hou Fei clenches his fists. The power in his entire body is activated. Now he has become fully prepared.

Uncle Lan makes a move with his hands.

"So fast!" Qin Yu's heart gets a huge shock. Just now, he felt that it seemed Uncle Lan made several hundred or several thousand hand signs in an instant. But because this speed is too fast, he simply cannot tell exactly how many hand signs Uncle Lan made.

Uncle Lan gives a smile then points at Hou Fei in an indifferent manner: “Spin!”

A blue whirlwind enfolds Hou Fei in the blink of an eye. That blue whirlwind is about 5 to 6 m high and its diameter is small so it does not have a very large range at all, just enough to completely cover Hou Fei. It does not even affect Qin Yu, who is not far from it on one side.

Spin, spin extremely fast.

The whirlwind turns into a blue blur. Its spinning speed immediately reaches a frightening level. Concurrently with this, Hou Fei also begins to spin extremely fast and utter strange quacking noises.

Chi chi ~~~

Because the whirlwind spins too fast, the space in the immediately vicinity of it unexpectedly cannot endure the pressure caused by it and starts to collapse. After a moment, Qin Yu can see the spatial collapse clearly. The range of the collapse is a bit greater than the range of the whirlwind.

“No good.” His face changes color.

He has heard about spatial rifts like this one. Even loose immortals will probably die once falling into spatial rifts. Therefore, he cannot help worrying about Hou Fei.

However, Uncle Lan is still smiling indifferently without worries and this calms Qin Yu down a little. Now Hou Fei is being enfolded in the whirlwind and spinning nonstop extremely fast. The body of a normal man would have been twisted into pieces by such an extreme speed long ago.

The blue whirlwind is surrounded by the spatial rift but it unexpectedly is not affected by the rift's strong consuming power at all. Qin Yu can see clearly that various streams of energy are moving chaotically in all directions inside the rift. Each of those energy streams is so powerful that it terrifies him. But when those energy streams come into contact with the blue whirlwind, they disappear immediately and therefore they do not harm Hou Fei in the least.

"Stop."

Uncle Lan points again. The spinning speed of that blue whirlwind then gradually decreases and that spatial rift also automatically vanishes away. The ocean water fills that area of space again, as if the spatial collapse never happened.

When the blue whirlwind totally disappears, Hou Fei falls down powerlessly, his vision blurred. He murmurs: "So … dizzy …"

NOTE:

Teng Long continent = Rising Dragon continent

Qingxu Temple = Temple of Pure Emptiness

Ziyang school = Purple Sun school

Lanyang school = Blue Center school

Yanmo school = Flaming Devil school

Yinyue Palace = Negative Moon Palace

End of b7c11.

B7C12: The Teng Long continent

Now Qin Yu secretly lets out a sigh of relief, but when he sees Hou Fei look like that, he cannot help bursting into laughter.

“Fei Fei, aren’t you very brave? Just now I only showed one of my magic powers, you still want to experience the others, don’t you? That technique is just an appetizer. The ones coming after it are absolutely more formidable.” Uncle Lan says with a serious expression but his eyes are full of amusement.

Hou Fei, who is feeling dizzy in his head and weak in his limbs, immediately stands up firmly, shakes his head hard and looks at Uncle Lan, saying: “Master, I already know that you’ve got tremendous magic powers. There’s nothing but admiration for you in my heart. Your magic powers are really too excellent so please spare me.”

Hou Fei looks pitiably at Uncle Lan with his fiery eyes.

“All right.” Uncle Lan says smilingly. “Let’s stop this for the moment. You have to practice properly for me. Later you certainly can also perform this kind of skill.”

Now Qin Yu is still thinking about what happened a moment ago. When Uncle Lan was executing that Wind-controlling Art, the terrifying power of that whirlwind did not affect him, who was just 10-odd m away from it. This kind of energy-controlling technique is really outstanding.

Moreover, that whirlwind was so powerful that it tore space apart, but it did not cause Hou Fei, who was being surrounded by it, any injuries at all.

Also, after the spatial collapse, still enfolding Hou Fei, that whirlwind went into the spatial rift completely, but nothing happened to it and in the end it came out safely. This kind of magic power is really superior to that so-called spatial rift.

"Why are you stupefied, Xiao Yu? It's time you two went back to the cave." Uncle Lan smilingly removes the restrictive spell around them.

Qin Yu immediately says: "Uncle Lan, why don't you go into the Blood-red Cave with me to have a rest? There are still many things I want to ask you about." Hou Fei hurriedly says: "That's right, master. You have never visited the Blood-red Cave before. I'll take you on a sightseeing tour."

Unable to dissuade Qin Yu and Hou Fei, Uncle Lan has no choice but to say: "All right, let's go have a rest first."

Right afterwards, the 3 of them enter the Blood-red Cave. As soon as Qin Yu and Hou Fei return, the entire Blood-red Cave becomes effervescent. Since he was taken away by 3 majesties of the Nine Demons Hall, those guardians have all been worried about whether he would be killed or not.

Seeing Qin Yu and Hou Fei return, Hei Yu is very excited. For the past year, he has been worrying about Qin Yu and been itching to immediately go to the Nine Demons Hall. However, because of Qin Yu's strict order, he has had to be in charge in the Blood-red Cave.

Upon Qin Yu's return this time, the Blood-red Cave holds a great feast for everybody and celebrates fervently. The 3 brothers, Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu, also drink for a day and night. Uncle Lan, however, stays in his own place and

does not go to the party.

After several days, the former tranquility is restored in the Blood-red Cave.

In the hall of a storied building in the northern part of the Blood-red Cave, Qin Yu and Uncle Lan are talking to each other while enjoying tea.

“Uncle Lan, last time that Azure Dragon mentioned the dragon clan and I also heard you mention the Chaotic Astral Ocean or something. Could you tell me about them a bit? I really feel very doubtful.” Qin Yu puts his cup down and looks at Uncle Lan, waiting for an answer.

Hearing his question, Uncle Lan immediately laughs.

“I knew you would definitely ask about this. All right, I’ll explain it to you carefully.” He also puts his cup down then arranges his thoughts a bit and slowly says: “Xiao Yu, do you know how large this ocean is?”

Qin Yu frowns then says: “The ocean south of the Qian Long continent is almost limitless. Hundreds of millions of li off the coast, there are the Penglai Immortal Region and the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon.”

“How about going south farther?” Uncle Lan asks again.

Qin Yu is startled. Afterwards, he shakes his head to show that he does not know the answer.

In fact, he has only heard about the Penglai Immortal Region and the Purple

Flame Devilish Dungeon from others and has never been there. Nobody knows how far they actually are. The so-called hundreds of millions of li is merely an imaginary figure. But Qin Yu knows that they must be more than 100 million li away.

Uncle Lan says with a nod: “The Qian Long continent and the area within several hundred million li of it in the south are a world where mortals and Xiuzhenists coexist. However, if you go southwards to reach the furthest boundary of this ocean, you’ll see the Chaotic Astral Ocean.”

“Chaotic Astral Ocean?” Qin Yu’s eyes brighten.

Uncle Lan says with a nod: “Yes, the Chaotic Astral Ocean. It’s different from normal oceans. There’s an invisible barrier separating the Chaotic Astral Ocean from normal oceans. This is not a barrier in its narrow sense, but a rule of nature!”

“A rule of nature?” Qin Yu is startled.

Uncle Lan nods and says: “Yes, if a Xiuzhenist goes south from the Qian Long continent, after flying several hundred million li, he’ll reach the boundary of the Chaotic Astral Ocean. He’ll see that this ocean has sky-high waves and its holy energy is extremely chaotic.”

“The Chaotic Astral Ocean is exceptionally vast. Based on what I know, with your current speed, it will take you a hundred years to go through it.” Uncle Lan says smilingly.

However, Qin Yu is astonished.

His current speed allows him to cover a million li in a day so he can go 300 million li in a year. But Uncle Lan said it would take him 100 years, so does that not mean the distance across the Chaotic Astral Ocean is several tens billion li?

"It's very rare to see such a large planet." Uncle Lan exclaims.

Qin Yu is startled.

"Uncle Lan, what did you say just now?" Qin Yu hurriedly asks. Ordinary Xiuzhenists may not know the concept of planets but Qin Yu knows from what he read in Lei Mountain House that there are countless planets in the universe. And the planet where he lives is a rare, extremely large one.

Uncle Lan says with a smile: "Let's continue with the subject just now. If you spend 100 years, you can travel such a long distance, but after going into the Chaotic Astral Ocean, perhaps you'll lose your little life within a day."

"Why is that?"

Qin Yu asks with amazement.

"It's because the Chaotic Astral Ocean is highly dangerous, frighteningly dangerous. Even Dujie stage experts don't dare to go through it. Only Dacheng stage experts and some formidable loose immortals dare to go through this ocean at will." Uncle Lan says positively.

In Qin Yu's opinion, no matter how large an ocean is, he can cross it as long

as he has enough time.

After all, tsunamis and hurricanes are not a big threat to Xiuzhenists of his caliber. However, according to what Uncle Lan said, this Chaotic Astral Ocean is not as simple as normal oceans at all.

Uncle Lan says smilingly: “Let’s not talk about the things in the Chaotic Astral Ocean for the moment. You don’t need to know about them now either. After going through this ocean, you’ll see a calm ocean, very similar to our ocean here.”

Qin Yu listens attentively.

“That ocean is quite a lot larger than ours. Going through that ocean, you’ll see a huge continent which is hundreds or thousands of times larger than the Qian Long continent. It’s called the Teng Long continent.” Uncle Lan finally mentions the Teng Long continent after talking for a long time.

Qin Yu’s eyes brighten.

So, the Teng Long continent and the Qian Long continent are separated by 2 calms oceans and the highly dangerous Chaotic Astral Ocean. The distance between the 2 continents is really too long.

“The Qian Long continent is a continent of mortals. Everything here is controlled by mortals. But the Teng Long continent is the opposite. It’s a continent of Xiuzhenists. There are so many Xiuzhenists there that they are counted by the hundred million.” Uncle Lan praises.

Qin Yu is not surprised.

After all, this overseas Xiuzhen world already has several million underwater Xiuyaoists in addition to Xiuxianists and Xiumoists. Even though it has fewer than 10 million Xiuzhenists, it must have from 7 million to 8 million Xiuzhenists.

That Teng Long continent is obviously a center for Xiuzhenists so it is normal that there are even more Xiuzhenists over there.

Uncle Lan takes a sip of tea and says: “The Qian Long continent and this ocean are called the Northern Territory. The Teng Long continent and that calm ocean north of it are called the Southern Territory. The Chaotic Astral Ocean is in the middle.”

Qin Yu nods. Now he has gained a rough understanding of the situation.

“Right, Uncle Lan, according to what you said, the Teng Long continent is very far from here, then how can those experts like Azure Dragon establish connections with that continent?” He asks doubtfully.

Uncle Lan says: “In the south, there’s an island south of the Penglai Immortal Region and the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon and near the Chaotic Astral Ocean. There’s an ancient teleport formation on it. This teleport formation can send Xiuzhenists from this side to the Teng Long continent directly without going through the Chaotic Astral Ocean.”

“Ancient teleport formation?” Qin Yu slightly ponders.

Uncle Lan continues: “Nobody knows when this ancient teleport formation came into existence, but its teleporting process is very dangerous. Only those with the power of the Kongming stage or above can go through it safely. Those who are weaker than a Kongming stage Xiuxianist will most likely die in the process.”

“Kongming stage?”

Qin Yu suddenly understands. No wonder there are so few experts who have surpassed the Kongming stage in this overseas Xiuzhen world. According to his understanding, even though it does not have many Xiuzhenists, it should have Dujie stage experts now thanks to its long-time accumulation.

However, at present, a mere early Kongming stage divine beast azure dragon is acknowledged as the no. 1 expert of the overseas Xiuzhen world. It turns out the few top experts have already gone to the Teng Long continent through that teleport formation. No wonder this situation has arisen.

“Xiao Yu.”

Uncle Lan’s expression suddenly becomes serious. Qin Yu listens to him carefully at once.

“You must remember one thing. Never go into the Chaotic Astral Ocean out of curiosity before you’re at least as powerful as a Dujie stage Xiuxianist.” Knowing the terrors of the Chaotic Astral Ocean very well, Uncle Lan naturally has to warn Qin Yu.

Qin Yu nods, but asks doubtfully: “Uncle Lan, what are the dangers of the

Chaotic Astral Ocean actually?”

Uncle Lan says with a smile: “I’m going to tell you, Xiao Yu. In terms of numbers of experts, danger levels and so on, the Northern Territory is at level 1, the Southern Territory, including the Teng Long continent, is at level 3 and the Chaotic Astral Ocean is at level 10!”

Level 1, level 3 and level 10.

They enable Qin Yu to understand very clearly how dangerous the Chaotic Astral Ocean is.

“Why is the Chaotic Astral Ocean so dangerous?” He is really curious to know why this ocean is so dangerous.

Uncle Lan finally answers him.

“The Chaotic Astral Ocean has a lot of hurricanes and billows, but they aren’t a threat to Xiuzhenists. The real danger comes from 2 sources. Firstly, there are countless terrifying ferobeasts in the Chaotic Astral Ocean!” Uncle Lan’s face becomes very serious.

“Ferobeasts?” Qin Yu is startled.

Uncle Lan says with a nod: “Yes, ferobeasts! Xiao Yu, these ferobeasts are different from demonic beasts. Demonic beasts can transform into humans and become intelligent, which makes them not much different from humans. But ferobeasts are the opposite. Their intelligence is extremely low. They basically don’t take human forms and are terrifyingly bloodthirsty. Ordinary ferobeasts

are as strong as Purple Demon aquatic dragons and the formidable ones can even match divine beasts."

Qin Yu is frightened.

They are ferocious and bloodthirsty. Moreover, the ordinary ones among them are comparable to Purple Demon aquatic dragons and the formidable ones can rival divine beasts.

Do these ferobeasts not exist just to kill?

"The rules of nature are profound and mysterious so there are all kinds of strange things and nothing is impossible. The 1st main danger in the Chaotic Astral Ocean is none other than these ferobeasts. Generally, a Xiuzhenist who tries to go across this ocean will be attacked by them." Uncle Lan says with a sigh.

Qin Yu asks without delay: "Uncle Lan, you said there are 2 main dangers, then what is the 2nd one?"

Uncle Lan takes a sip of tea then says smilingly: "The Xiuzhen worlds in both the Northern Territory and the Southern Territory have existed for more than a million years. This is such a long period of time so naturally very many experts have taken on tribulations. Those who have failed have either got their souls destroyed or become loose immortals. There are loose immortals on the Teng Long continent, but most loose immortals stay in the Chaotic Astral Ocean!"

"Ah!"

Qin Yu is astonished.

“The Chaotic Astral Ocean is very dangerous but the neidans of those ferobeasts are also treasures to loose immortals. I forgot to tell you that, unlike demonic beasts, ferobeasts cultivate neidans. Even after reaching the Dacheng stage, they still cultivate neidans.” Uncle Lan explains.

At first Qin Yu thought that ferobeasts were demonic beasts which had gone crazy, but now it looks like they are simply 2 different kinds.

Demonic beasts cultivate jindans and yuanyings and are intelligent so they are close to humans. But ferobeasts have low mental capacity, are ferocious and bloodthirsty, only cultivate neidans and cannot take human forms.

“Generally loose immortals that haven’t passed the 4th tribulation remain on the Teng Long continent because some ferobeasts that have passed the 9-From-9th Heaven Tribulation are as powerful as immortals. 4th tribulation loose immortals and the more formidable ones mostly go into the Chaotic Astral Ocean because 4th tribulation loose immortals can rival immortals.”

Uncle Lan’s eyes shine brilliantly: “The Chaotic Astral Ocean is much larger than the Northern Territory and Southern Territory. Nobody knows how many treasures it has. Also, ferobeasts are top-class medicinal materials to some formidable loose immortals. Some loose immortals are weird-tempered. If you annoy them, you’ll probably lose your life even if you are a Dacheng stage Xiuxianist, not to mention a Dujie stage one.”

Qin Yu understands this.

4th tribulation loose immortals can rival immortals while Xiuxianists at the Dacheng stage are inferior to immortals. Moreover, in the Chaotic Astral Ocean, 4th tribulation loose immortals perhaps belong to the lowest tier. There are also some super experts who stay deep underwater. Who knows whether they are 6th tribulation loose immortals or 8th tribulation ones? But they are all devastating monsters for sure.

Compared to ferobeasts, those mercurial-tempered loose immortals are even more dangerous!

However, at the moment both those fearsome ferobeasts and those terrifying loose immortals deep in the Chaotic Astral Ocean are invincible beings to Qin Yu.

“Uncle Lan, may I ask you a question?” Qin Yu looks at Uncle Lan. He suddenly desires to know how many loose immortal tribulations Uncle Lan has overcome.

End of b7c12.

B7C13: Great Heavenly Stellar Formation

"Oh?" Uncle Lan takes a sip of tea then says with a smile: "If you want to ask something then just ask."

Qin Yu always feels that Uncle Lan's eyes seem able to see through people's minds. What he wants to ask, what he wants to do, Uncle Lan seems to know everything. Qin Yu even suspects that Uncle Lan has a mind-reading magic power.

After getting those wild thoughts out of his mind, he says smilingly: "Before asking that question, I want to ask you something else first. You said 4th tribulation loose immortals are equal to immortals. Could you explain the power of immortals and loose immortals in detail to me?"

Uncle Lan nods his head: "Xiao Yu, loose immortals have 12 tribulations, each of which represents a different power level. Immortals have 9 levels. 4th tribulations loose immortals are equal to level-1 immortals. 7th tribulation loose immortals are equal to level-4 immortals. And 12th tribulation loose immortals are equal to level-9 immortals."

Qin Yu understands, but he continues to ask: "Then how about the power levels of 1st, 2nd and 3rd tribulation loose immortals?"

4th tribulation loose immortals are equal to level-1 immortals, but how powerful are the 3 preceding levels?

Uncle Lan shakes his head and says: "It's very difficult to define them because anybody who has their physical body destroyed at the Dongxu stage can already

practice as a loose immortal. Let me ask you something, Xiao Yu. Do a practitioner who abandons the body at the Dongxu stage, a loose immortal that loses the body at the Kongming stage, and a loose immortal that fails the major tribulation have the same power level?"

"Of course they don't."

Qin Yu answers firmly. This is a no-brainer. A Dongxu stage fellow, for example, Di Long, can practice as a loose immortal all the same if his physical body is destroyed, but how can he possibly compare with a Dujie stage loose demon?

"This is correct. In the beginning, loose immortals' power is uneven. There's not a definite power level for 1st tribulation loose immortals. 2nd tribulation loose immortals are roughly comparable to middle or late Dujie stage Xiuzhenists in power. This is not totally definite either. It's very difficult to tell. 3rd tribulation loose immortals generally have the power of Dacheng stage Xiuzhenists." Uncle Lan gives a vague answer.

Qin Yu however has a very strong belief in it.

A loose immortal that starts from the Dujie stage is certainly more powerful than a loose immortal that starts from the Dongxu stage in the beginning. Only as time passes and as they progress to later stages, the gap between them becomes increasingly smaller. In fact, the power of 4th tribulation loose immortals and above has no strong connection with their starting power levels.

"However, loose immortals who start at the Dongxu stage generally can't overcome the 1st tribulation. The more powerful they are, the more likely they will pass this tribulation. The power of this tribulation varies from loose

immortal to loose immortal, but in general, the more powerful loose immortals have bigger chances of success." Uncle Lan says very positively.

Even though heavenly tribulations' power changes according to attempters' power, a strong practitioner will not more likely die than a weak one.

Qin Yu gives a smile: "All right, Uncle Lan, now I've already got a rough understanding of loose immortals and immortals, so … I want to ask you what level of loose immortals you have reached." After saying so, he looks at Uncle Lan with a face full of expectation.

Uncle Lan is very mysterious.

Azure Dragon and Grand Founder Three-Eyed were just like ants in front of him. Qin Yu thinks that only a loose immortal can have such a level of power. Moreover, Uncle Lan was able to teleport both Qin Yu and Hou Fei back to the Blood-red Cave directly with ease.

What is Uncle Lan's exact loose immortal level?

6th tribulation? 8th tribulation? 10th tribulation? Or a 12th tribulation loose immortal, who according to legend is just one step away from becoming a golden immortal?

"You asked me what level of loose immortals I have reached?" Uncle Lan looks at Qin Yu with a little astonishment.

Qin Yu nods very seriously: "Yes." Then he hurriedly says: "If you don't want to tell me, I won't force you either, but … I'm really very curious about this. I

really want to know your loose immortal level very much."

"Ha-ha …"

Uncle Lan laughs out loud: "Loose immortal, ha-ha, loose immortal, Xiao Yu, so you think that someone who can teleport in the mortal plane is definitely a loose immortal?"

Qin Yu says firmly: "Of course I do. It has been recorded in many Xiuzhen books that teleportation is a magic power only immortals can use. This also means 4th tribulation loose immortals can use it. Immortals can't remain in the mortal plain but you could teleport me and Hou Fei with you. So, if you're not a loose immortal then what are you?"

In Qin Yu's opinion, Uncle Lan is undoubtedly a loose immortal.

The problem is he wants to know how many loose immortal tribulations Uncle Lan has passed.

Uncle Lan smilingly says with a shake of his head: "Let me tell you something, Xiao Yu. Loose immortals aren't the only ones who can teleport in the mortal plain at all."

Qin Yu cannot help getting astounded. When he sees Uncle Lan's current expression, an idea springs to his mind. He immediately presses: "Could it be … you're not a loose immortal?"

Uncle Lan nods his head: "Yes, I'm definitely not a loose immortal. Xiao Yu, it's hard to understand the way of Heaven. The universe and nature have all

kinds of strange things so is there anything really impossible? There are many things you can't even imagine. Teleportation isn't exclusive to loose immortals and immortals at all!"

Uncle Lan is not a loose immortal.

This is what Uncle Lan personally said. Judging from Uncle Lan's expression and tone, Qin Yu knows that Uncle Lan did not lie.

"Uncle Lan, you said there are all kinds of strange things in the universe and nature but don't many Xiuzhen books all say that teleportation is a magic power only immortals possess? Could you tell me why …?" Qin Yu keeps asking. He cannot believe that so many Xiuzhen books are all wrong about this.

Uncle Lan ponders for a while then looks at Qin Yu and says: "Xiao Yu, the boundless universe has many secrets but the countless Xiuzhenists and also mortals all live in a normal world and within the boundary of normal rules. You … should just think of me as a loose immortal expert."

Qin Yu is startled.

In the end Uncle Lan does not reveal his background. Instead, he wants Qin Yu to think of him as a loose immortal.

Qin Yu is sure that Uncle Lan is not a loose immortal.

"Uncle Lan, could you be an immortal, one that descended to the mortal world?" Qin Yu presses again.

Uncle Lan says with a shake of his head: “Don’t keep asking me. This is something you shouldn’t know now. It’s already okay for you think of me as a pretty strong loose immortal, right?”

“All right, then I won’t ask again. Uncle Lan, when will Li’er come to this place for a visit? I haven’t seen her for a very long time.” Qin Yu says smilingly to Uncle Lan, who says with a smile: “Perhaps she’ll be here in a while. You’d better race against time to build the Stellar Tower.”

Putting his cup down, Uncle Lan stands up and walks out of the room immediately.

Looking at Uncle Lan’s elegant figure from behind, Qin Yu has a feeling that Uncle Lan seems to have become one with nature. He also puts his cup down and thinks to himself with a sigh: “Uncle Lan, what’s your real identity and power? You’re not a loose immortal but why do you want me to consider you one?”

Mysterious.

Regarding Uncle Lan’s mystery, because Uncle Lan is unwilling to tell Qin Yu, what else can he do? He can only bury his doubts at the bottom of his heart. Maybe someday Uncle Lan will voluntarily tell him.

……

The construction of the Stellar Tower is immediately started according to schedule.

The Stellar Tower occupies the same area as the former Blood-red Cave did. There is no expansion. It is just that its architectural style is totally different from the Blood-red Cave's. Under Uncle Lan's personal direction, the Blood-red Cave is torn apart completely and then various new pavilions, terraces and towers are erected.

Uncle Lan personally works out the designs and positions for the components of the Stellar Tower.

According to Uncle Lan, the layout of this Stellar Tower is based on the long lost, legendary Great Heavenly Stellar Formation. Its main theme is to be close to nature so it does not have those huge, pompous palaces, but its structures and decorations are still made from valuable materials such as pearl, agate, black iron, refined gold and so on.

Clouds and mists float under the Great Heavenly Stellar Formation, making the place look like fairyland. Moonlight and the morning glow also appear in the Stellar Tower, which is really marvelous.

In the entire Stellar Tower, there is a storied building every 10 steps and a pavilion every 5 steps. Thanks to those floating clouds and mists in the Stellar Tower, those structures look as if they are built in the sky. Qin Yu, Hou Fei and the guardians all marvel at this nonstop.

In building the Stellar Tower, several tens thousand Xiuyaoists and even millions of demonic beasts were deployed. Most of them were assigned the task of extracting some materials such as purple copper, black iron, refined gold and so on. After 6 months and 3 days, the Stellar Tower was finally completed.

……

Thanks to the Great Heavenly Stellar Formation, there is an astonishing abundance of holy energy in the Stellar Tower. The density of holy energy in it is 100 times higher than usual. Holy energy even spreads into the vicinity of the Stellar Tower, giving this area a holy energy density 10 times higher than that of a normal place.

Immediately, all kinds of structures are built around the Stellar Tower. They occupy an area 10 times as large as the area of the Stellar Tower and surround the Stellar Tower in the very center like stars surrounding the moon. The holy energy that disperses from the Stellar Tower in all directions fills those structures.

The Stellar Tower has been built, as have the structures in which the guards live around it. Because those structures used normal materials, naturally their construction was easy and fast. The Stellar Tower used valuable materials and required the planting of various kinds of rare grasses and trees everywhere in it so it took more time to complete.

Outside the Stellar Tower,

Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Hei Yu, Uncle Lan and a large number of guardians and guards are all looking at it in admiration. Going for a stroll in such a wonderful place is even a kind of luxury. Only the guard leaders, the guardians, the 3 tower masters and some specialized ladies-in-waiting live in the Stellar Tower.

“Boohoo!”

Hou Fei opens his fiery eyes wide, looking at the Stellar Tower in front of him.

"Boohoo! Boohoo!"

He exclaims a few times then looks at Uncle Lan on one side with tearful eyes: "Master, you treat me and big brother so differently, too differently. This makes my heart hurt so much. When I was still in the ravine, you told me to casually find a cave to live, but now you've built for big brother … such a great place."

Uncle Lan gives him a tap on the head: "Little monkey, you want to be hit?"

"Doesn't this Stellar Tower belonging to Xiao Yu mean it's yours as well?" Uncle Lan deliberately says with a solemn expression.

Hou Fei immediately says joyfully: "Ha-ha, I was joking, master. But this Great Heavenly Stellar Formation is really formidable. As soon as it's activated, the enemies from the outside can't even go inside while the enemies inside are plunged into illusions. Not only does it have confining effects, it also has illusive effects. It can even gather natural holy energy and starlight."

Qin Yu's heart is also filled with satisfaction.

He thinks that the Nine Demons Hall's Twelve Capital Gates Formation he saw before is very good, but it is pale in comparison with his own Great Heavenly Stellar Formation. Not only can this formation attack, it can also gather holy energy, sunlight, moonlight and starlight from nature.

Once its attack is activated, it will become a matchless confining, killing great

formation.

Moreover, this great formation was set up by Uncle Lan personally. Qin Yu believes that at least nobody in this overseas Xiuzhen world can have a glimmer of hope of breaking it.

Afterwards, everybody happily comes into the Stellar Tower.

That day, after Uncle Lan left with Qin Yu and Hou Fei, Azure Dragon, Grand Founder Three-Eyed and Di Long immediately told 2 caves under them each to obey Qin Yu's Stellar Tower completely. Those caves are not far from the Blood-red Cave and they all came to pay their respects to Qin Yu 3 months before the completion of the Stellar Tower.

Originally, the 2 caves under the Nine Demons Hall nearest Qin Yu were the Great Shell Cave and the Roaming Wind Cave. However, when Di Jian, Di Qing and Di Luan were taking Qin Yu back to the Nine Demons Hall, because Di Qing died in the Great Shell Cave, Di Jian and Di Luan massacred this entire cave. Therefore, the Great Shell Cave was destroyed and the new cave built to replace it is called the Sharp Horn Cave.

The Sharp Horn Cave and the Roaming Wind Cave under the Nine Demons Hall,

The Black Aquatic Dragon Cave and the Six Suns Cave under the Azure Dragon Palace,

The Orange Wing Cave and the Snowy Feather Cave under the Blue Water Mansion,

These 6 caves were turned over completely to the Stellar Tower. The central territory of the Stellar Tower is the former territory of the Blood-red Cave. The Stellar Tower has declared that the 6 caves under it are -- Sharp Horn, Roaming Wind, Black Aquatic Dragon, Six Suns, Orange Wing and Snowy Feather.

Now the Stellar Tower has such a large territory and is so powerful that it has even surpassed the Nine Demons Hall to become the no. 3 superpower in the underwater Xiuyao world, lower than the Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion only. It has also become one of the 6 major powers in the overseas Xiuzhen world.

The new jade identity cards already started to be made very quickly a half year ago.

There are 7 types of jade identity cards, which are Stellar; Stellar - Sharp Horn; Stellar - Roaming Wind; Stellar - Black Aquatic Dragon; Stellar - Six Suns; Stellar - Orange Wing; and Stellar - Snowy Feather. The guards raced against time to make them and finally succeeded.

Moreover, after the appearance of the Stellar Tower, many experts who had been hiding deep in secret places began to emerge and recommend themselves, wanting to become its guardians.

Qin Yu had never expected that there were so many experts so he announced directly that the minimum requirement for being a guardian was to have the offense of the early Dongxu stage. Thus, Teng Bi is the only original guardian who was able to keep his position.

There are now 8 guardians in the Stellar Tower. Teng Bi is unexpectedly the

weakest among them.

Qin Yu still left the other original guardians like Zhuang Zhong a way by only demoting them to company leaders.

Because the Stellar Tower is now a major power, the number of guards has increased from around 5000 in the past to 30,000. 100 guards form a squad and 10 squads form a company. There are 30 company leaders in total.

The Stellar Tower's area is about the same as that of the former Blood-red Cave.

The Blood-red Cave was able to accommodate 5000 guards and many other Xiuyaoists, so naturally the 8 guardians, the 30 company leaders, the 300 squad leaders and some necessary ladies-in-waiting and guards all come to live in the Stellar Tower.

Thus, it can be said that the Stellar Tower has lived up to its reputation as a major power comparable to the Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion.

End of b7c13.

B7C14: Guests from all sides

The Stellar Tower has its layout based entirely on the Great Heavenly Stellar Formation. Not only is it filled with a lot of natural holy energy, it even gathers sunlight, moonlight and starlight. The most dazzling place in the Stellar Tower is its center -- the Sun Moon Hall.

This is the place where the guardians, company leaders and squad leaders have audiences with the 3 tower masters.

The Sun Moon Hall does not have a roof. By looking up, one can see countless stars hanging high. The area behind the seats of the 3 tower masters on the raised platform in the hall even shines with sunlight and moonlight all the time. When someone steps into the Sun Moon Hall, they will feel as if they have entered a different world. It is exceptionally fantastic.

It has been almost 2 years since the completion of the Stellar Tower. During the past 2 years, the Stellar Tower has come into routine operation completely. Uncle Lan, Miss Li'er, Yan Zi and the others from the ravine have often come over here for a stroll and Qin Yu has welcomed them happily.

At the moment, in the Sun Moon Hall of the Stellar Tower,

On the raised platform in the hall, Qin Yu is sitting in the center while Hou Fei and Hei Yu are sitting on either side of him. Behind the 3 of them are the sunlight and moonlight gathered by the Great Heavenly Stellar Formation. These lights shine high into the air, giving the 3 tower masters an aura of dominance.

The 8 guardians, 30 company leaders and 300 squad leaders are standing in 2

rows on the left and right sides of the hall in order.

Qin Yu always thinks that this Sun Moon Hall is even more luxurious and also more imposing than the imperial audience halls on the Qian Long continent. In this hall, with starlight taking the place of the sky, sunlight and moonlight being the background and holy energy floating like clouds and mists, his subordinates all look like immortals.

“1st master! 2nd master! 3rd master!”

More than 300 Xiuyaoists all bow and shout respectfully. Their voices resound through the hall.

After saying so, they look at Qin Yu with respect, waiting for his orders. The looks in the eyes of the 8 guardians and 30 company leaders are very hot because today is the day the manager of the Stellar Tower is chosen.

The manager will be in charge of nearly everything so their status will be very high, inferior only to the 3 tower masters and superior to the 8 guardians.

Theoretically, a manager should have been appointed long ago, but Hou Fei likes to supervise subordinates so he has been the acting manager for the last 2 years. Qin Yu also knew Hou Fei’s temperament. Indeed, after his managerial craving was satisfied, he has lost interest in handling those trivialities.

Therefore, a manager has to be appointed.

The manager must be capable and at least decently powerful as they will only rank lower than the tower masters after all. So, the candidates are the 8

guardians and the 30 company leaders.

"1st master, last time you said you wanted to choose a manager. May I ask if you have made your decision?"

A guardian on the left stands in the middle of the hall then bows and says. This is none other than Yan Rui, the leader of the Stellar Tower's current 8 guardians. After gaining the ability to take the human form, she transformed into a woman. And she is powerful, having even reached the late Dongxu stage.

Hearing Yan Rui's words, the other guardians and the 30 company leaders all look at Qin Yu with blazing eyes.

Qin Yu is sitting in the middle, dressed in a black robe. Actually, his subordinates in the Stellar Tower have prepared very luxurious clothes for him, but he likes some clothes his master Lei Wei made in the past.

Even though the robes made by Lei Wei look very simple, they are much more comfortable to wear than the luxurious clothes proffered by the Stellar Tower's subordinates. They may not look good from the outside but very useful inside.

"Please don't be anxious, guardian Yan Rui. The 3 of us brothers have already made the decision and now 2nd master is going to reveal it." Qin Yu looks smilingly at Hou Fei. Immediately, the over 300 pairs of eyes present are focused on Hou Fei.

Hou Fei gives a smile, baring his teeth: "This manager position of the Stellar Tower is of course extremely important. Therefore, the 3 of us had to choose very carefully. Ahem, and now I'm going to announce the chosen one."

Qin Yu gives a smile.

This Hou Fei fellow is unexpectedly even raising the tension.

The 8 guardians and 30 company leaders all look at him. One of them can become the manager, who is second only to the 3 tower masters. The manager will be in charge of all ordinary matters so this is a very lucrative, advantageous post.

“Kaka, this manager is … Zhuang Zhong.”

Hou Fei finally announces the decision.

Zhuang Zhong cannot help getting excited. He goes to the center of the hall right away and gets down on one knee, saying: “Thank you for your kindness, tower masters. I shall definitely manage the affairs of the Stellar Tower well and absolutely shall not disappoint you.” His voice is very loud because he simply cannot contain his excitement.

As a company leader, he already had quite a lot of authority, but now he has leapfrogged the 8 guardians to become the manager, who is only lower ranked than the 3 tower masters, so how can he possibly not be delighted?

This is not an ordinary manager position, but the manager position of the Stellar Tower, which is in the same league as the Azure Dragon Palace, the Blue Water Mansion and the Nine Demons Hall. It has a lot more authority than a company leader position does. Today Zhuang Zhong has really become an important and influential figure.

“All right, from now on, Zhuang Zhong will start to serve as manager.” Qin Yu says directly. “The opening ceremony of the Stellar Tower is coming up in a half year. At that time, members of the Penglai Immortal Region, the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon, the Azure Dragon Palace, the Blue Water Mansion, and the Nine Demons Hall will come to congratulate us, therefore …”

As soon as Qin Yu says this, everyone on the lower part of the hall focuses their entire attention on this matter.

The opening ceremony will be a big event because the Stellar Tower is in a high position of power. It will cause quite a stir in the entire overseas Xiuzhen world. When the time comes, the other major powers will all send representatives to attend it. This event will definitely be a big gathering of the overseas Xiuzhen world’s experts.

“Zhuang Zhong, you immediately make arrangements. The Stellar Tower still has quite a lot of dwelling places. You must make the other 5 powers experience our generosity, and the feast for the opening day must also be prepared in advance. This is your first task as manager.”

Qin Yu says while staring at Zhuang Zhong. He does not doubt Zhuang Zhong’s abilities at all and Zhuang Zhong has been following him for a long time, therefore, he has given Zhuang Zhong the manager position.

“Yes, 1st master. I definitely shall not let you down.”

Zhuang Zhong answers in a sonorous and powerful voice. The look in his eyes is sharp and resolute. Seeing this, Qin Yu gives a satisfied smile.

“Kaka, Zhuang Zhong, I’ll come to check frequently. If I discover that you have done some excessive things then don’t blame me.” Hou Fei tells Zhuang Zhong with strange laughter. Zhuang Zhong gives a guarantee smilingly, not minding Hou Fei’s words at all.

Even though Hou Fei now allows the manager to handle the Stellar Tower’s affairs because his craving has been satisfied, who knows when he will get itchy and come to carry out a check?

Therefore, Zhuang Zhong had better be careful.

“All right, that’s it. Everybody can leave now.”

With his robe fluttering, Qin Yu immediately leaves the hall. Hei Yu, who has been sitting in repose with eyes closed, suddenly open his eyes. The look in his eyes is frighteningly sharp. Seeing that look, even late Dongxu stage Yan Rui feels that it is frightening.

This is not because the look in Hei Yu’s eyes is sharp, but because it makes her feel as if her soul is being devoured.

Since Hei Yu started to practice quietly in the Great Heavenly Stellar Formation, he has eventually made another improvement by reaching the late Yuanying stage. Even Hou Fei has had to admit that he is not certain of defeating late Yuanying stage Hei Yu.

If Hou Fei represents frenzy and violence then Hei Yu represents iciness and darkness!

With a movement of his body, Hei Yu disappears in the hall. When he reached the late Yuanying stage, his speed was unexpectedly not inferior to Qin Yu's anymore.

Both Hei Yu and Hou Fei have reached the peak of the late Yuanying stage so it has become impossible for them to make a breakthrough by absorbing energy. Now they have to wait for the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation. There is no telling when they can sense the times of its arrivals.

After leaving the hall, Qin Yu goes through various bridges, buildings and corridors to eventually arrive at a storied building surrounded by clouds and mists. This is none other than Miss Li'er's dwelling place here.

Yan Zi and Xiao Jin are playing in the lake close to the side of the building.

"Hello, big brother Qin Yu. You must come to find sis Li'er, right? She's fishing over there." Yan Zi says smilingly. Xiao Jin on one side also winks at him a couple of times. Afterwards, she motions towards Li'er with her eyes.

"You 2 little brats."

Qin Yu gives a smile then immediately treads on the blue water to go to the pavilion in the center of the lake.

After the Stellar Tower was completed, it does not need any restrictive spells because that Great Heavenly Stellar Formation automatically keeps water away. The interior of the Stellar Tower is totally like a new dimension.

Li’er’s long hair is slightly tied up with a hairband. She is dressed in white and a white belt is fastened tightly around her waist, revealing her body’s attractive curves. Qin Yu just stands in the pavilion watching her focusing on fishing while sitting on the edge of the pavilion.

“What are you looking at, Qin Yu?” She looks back and says smilingly. That smile makes Qin Yu’s eyes brighten.

“I’m watching you fishing.” Qin Yu smilingly sits down beside Li’er.

He always feels that she seems to isolate herself from the world. She is passionately friendly to Yan Zi and the others but that is only a façade. Only when she is in one place with him can that barrier be removed.

“Li’er, you have never mentioned your parents to me. Can you tell me about them a bit now?” Qin Yu says smilingly.

Li’er is startled. She ponders for a while, which is a very rare sight, then says with a nod: “My father has a very high position. He and others always fight for status and power so he doesn’t spend a lot of time with me at all.” There is a tinge of grief in her eyes.

Qin Yu’s heart trembles. He immediately feels emotions and thoughts surging in him.

Was he not in the same situation?

He suppresses his mental agitation with effort and says: “Looks like your father is an important figure.”

Li’er says with a nod: “Yes, he’s an important figure. I’ve seen many people since I was little and they all have so much respect and awe for him. Nobody dares to disobey him. But there are also other important figures. They compete with each other all the time and even fight each other. I was tired of it so I and Uncle Lan left home to wander outside.”

“Perhaps that was because you’re a girl. My experiences were very similar to yours, but I’m a guy. My father was a prince of the Qin dynasty on the Qian Long continent. He wholeheartedly wanted to seek revenge and realize our ancestors’ several-hundred-year-old hopes. He focused on teaching my big and 2nd brothers and didn’t pay close attention to me, the useless 3rd son. But I was different from you. I wasn’t tired of those things. Instead, I trained very hard, desirous to do some useful things for my father.”

Qin Yu says dispiritedly. Even though it has been many years since then, he still feels unhappy when thinking about what happened.

He seems to be seeing himself, as a kid, in a harsh winter night, keep running while carrying weights and thrusting the fingers into sand to practice the Iron Sand Palm …

“Because I’m a girl?” Li’er’s eyes flash with a hint of tenacity. “No, at first I also wanted to help father like you, but … later an incident happened. It grieved me and grieved Uncle Lan.” Her eyes are full of pain.

Seeing Li’er like that, even though Qin Yu does not know what she actually encountered, he knows it must have been something very serious.

“Oh, a fish took the bait.”

Li’er’s eyes suddenly brighten. She pulls back the fishing rod and a 5 to 6 jin big fish is caught.

Just now she was immersed in her memories and pain but at the moment, because she has caught a fish, she is so excited that she smiles broadly. It seems she has simply forgotten what happened a moment ago.

“Qin Yu, has your chess skill improved? You want to play the game of Go or chess? If it is chess, I’ll give you one rook, one horse and one cannon. If it is the game of Go, I’ll give you 4 pieces.” Li’er looks jokingly at Qin Yu. With a wave of her hand, 2 chessboards appear.

“Well, chess and the game of Go? This, this …”

A moment ago Qin Yu was still feeling comfortable but now he has become nervous.

Playing those games with Li’er is no different from getting massacred. She has been giving him a rook, a horse and a cannon in chess and giving him 4 pieces in the game of Go. Even so, he has always lost, and lost miserably at that. His skills are not bad, but Li’er is just an extraordinarily strong player.

Qin Yu dares to guarantee that even his father Qin De and Adviser Xu Yuan cannot defeat Li’er despite having a 4-piece advantage in the game of Go.

……

Various beautiful clouds are flying above the vast ocean. Riding the clouds are several tens Xiuxianists. The leader of them is none other than the top man of the Penglai Immortal Region -- Reverend Yan Xu. These people are the delegation the Penglai Immortal Region has sent to the Stellar Tower.

The opening day of the Stellar Tower is coming. Because the Penglai Immortal Region, the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon and the other places are all extremely far from the Stellar Tower, it will take them almost a half year to arrive even if they fly all the time. Therefore, they have had to set off even earlier than that. This is also the reason why at that time Qin Yu said that the opening ceremony would take place 3 years later.

Reverend Yan Xu is the leader. On either side of him, there is a young man with long, flaming red hair and a handsome young man with flowing, white hair.

“Reverend Yan Xu, that Stellar Tower is merely a power of underwater Xiuyaoists. Though it’s backed by a loose immortal … to make us go all the way to his mansion is really …” The young man with long flaming red hair says with a hint of disdain.

Most Xiuxianists are very disdainful of Xiuyaoists’ mansions and consider them low-class.

“Reverend Huo Tian, it goes without saying that Xiuyaoists have a bad taste in architecture and can only build things like palaces. How can their mansions compare to our wondrous lands? But they are undoubtedly powerful. Architecture is only an external thing. Nothing is as important as real power.” The white-haired young man says.

The long-flaming-red-haired young man says frowningly: “Reverend Di Feng, I only said that Xiuyaoist architecture is bad. I didn’t say they are weak. I find staying in that kind of place really offensive.”

“Reverend Huo Tian, Reverend Di Feng, you haven’t seen the Stellar Tower so please don’t comment at will.” Reverend Yan Xu says indifferently.

However, despite saying so, even he actually looks down on Xiuyaoists’ dwelling places.

To Xiuxianists and Xiumoists, they totally have the right to look down on Xiuyaoists when it comes to highly-skilled activities such as weapon forging, pill making and mansion building. The other Xiuxianists all begin to discuss with each other about how bad Xiuyaoists’ dwelling places are.

“We’ve arrived at the Stellar Tower.” Reverend Yan Xu says all of a sudden.

Every Xiuxianist immediately stops talking. This Reverend Huo Tian and Reverend Di Feng look like young men but in fact they are just a little younger than Reverend Yan Xu. They are the grand elders of the Ziyang school and the Lanyang school respectively.

Reverend Yan Xu, Reverend Huo Tian and Reverend Di Feng can be considered the real controllers of the Penglai Immortal Region.

The several tens Xiuxianists then dive into the ocean. The water at the places they go to is pushed back and therefore does not touch their bodies in the least. As a result, a passage through the water appears. In this way, these Xiuxianists fly extremely fast towards the Stellar Tower.

NOTE:

Reverend Di Feng and the Nine Demons Hall's Di Feng have different surnames.

End of b7c14.

B7C15: 6 big bosses

Reverend Yan Xu, Reverend Huo Tian and Reverend Di Feng lead several tens Xiuxianists rushing to the bottom of the ocean. As they go down, their elemental energy automatically pushes water away, creating a passage. In just a while, the Xiuxianists reach the bottom of the ocean and come into the Stellar Ridge, formerly called the Blood-red Ridge.

Reverend Yan Xu says indifferently: “Everybody, this place is the Stellar Ridge, a territory of the Stellar Tower. I hope all of you follow some rules. Otherwise, you’ll provoke the Stellar Tower, which will be real bad.”

“Don’t worry, Reverend. Of course we’ll remember this carefully.” Most of the other Xiuxianists say in agreement.

Reverend Huo Tian takes a look around then says smilingly: “Reverend Di Feng, you see, what I said is right, isn’t it? This Stellar Ridge has at least several hundred thousand Xiuyaoists but its architecture is very vulgar. Do they even know formations?”

In the Penglai Immortal Region, the Qingxu Temple is the leader while the Ziyang school and the Lanyang school are second only to it. Because Reverend Yan Xu is extremely powerful, the status of the Qingxu Temple is naturally unshakeable. However, the 2 grand elders of the Ziyang and Lanyang schools hate each other like fire and water.

Reverend Di Feng says with an indifferent smile: “Humph, you also know there are several hundred thousand Xiuyaoists here, right? The school with the most disciples in the Penglai Immortal Region got only several tens thousand Xiuxianists and we got barely more than 100,000 in total. None of the current

underwater superpowers of Xiuyaoists is much weaker than us, and the Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion are even a bit more powerful than us. Reverend Huo Tian, taste is not important. Real power is. Besides … I think your taste is not so good."

"Di Feng, what did you say?!" Reverend Huo Tian immediately becomes furious.

The precious gown he is wearing was bestowed on him by the headquarters of the Ziyang school on the Teng Long continent. It looks very impressive and is definitely a treasure. He generally wears it on important occasions. However, Reverend Di Feng always says that this gown is too vulgar and low-class.

"What else could I say? Do you really think that gown of yours is a treasure …?" Reverend Di Feng gives a disdainful smirk.

"Gentlemen, if you want to fight then you should wait until we've returned." Reverend Yan Xu's voice turns cold. Both Reverend Huo Tian and Reverend Di Feng give a cold humph immediately and stop talking to each other. The other Xiuxianists do not dare to chime in either. Before long, the Xiuxianists finally see the Stellar Tower in the distance.

The moment they see it, they are all dumbfounded. Their faces are full of disbelief.

In the distance, that Stellar Tower is radiating sunlight and moonlight. It is very dazzling at the bottom of the ocean, looking so attractive like a bright pearl. Its surging holy energy astonishes all of the Xiuxianists even more.

“This is the Stellar Tower?”

The Xiuxianists present cannot believe this. In their eyes, Xiuyaoists are barbarians because despite being powerful, they cannot compare with humans in architecture, weapon forging and pill making. However, the Stellar Tower up ahead …

The structures around the Stellar Tower are the living quarters for the guards, 30,000 guards. The Penglai Immortal Region has nothing comparable to this.

“Who are you, comers?!”

A company of 1000 Xiuyaoists in total is watching the outermost area. Its leader is none other than Wu Tong, a former guardian of the Blood-red Cave.

“We are guests from the Penglai Immortal Region who come here to congratulate the Stellar Tower in the opening ceremony. Please inform your superiors about us a bit, my fellow Xiuzhenist.” A disciple of the Qingxu Temple immediately takes out an identity card and says.

Wu Tong has already noticed that this group does not have a demonic aura. Moreover, he was told long ago that guests from the other 5 major powers would arrive soon so he has been able to guess who they are. As soon as he hears the answer, he says: “Please wait, my fellow Xiuzhenists. I’ll quickly go inform my superiors.”

Despite saying so, he curses inwardly: “Xiuxianists are just weird. Isn’t calling each other brothers instead of fellow Xiuzhenists neater?” Afterwards, Wu Tong rushes extremely fast towards the Stellar Tower. In just a while, Qin Yu and Hou

Fei bring the 8 guardians out to personally welcome the guests. Hei Yu is the only one in the upper echelons of the Stellar Tower unwilling to come here.

"Ha-ha … my fellow Xiuzhenists."

Qin Yu, dressed in a robe and smiling, leads the 8 guardians under him to greet the men from the Penglai Immortal Region.

"I am Qin Yu, the 1st master of the Stellar Tower. This is my brother Hou Fei, the 2nd master. And these are the 8 guardians of the Stellar Tower." He looks at the Xiuxianists in front of him and briefly introduces his side to them.

Reverend Yan Xu immediately says with a smile: "So you are tower master Qin Yu. I am Reverend Yan Xu, the grand elder of the Qingxu Temple. This is Reverend Huo Tian of the Ziyang school. This is Reverend Di Qing of the Lanyang school. The others are our fellow Xiuzhenists who have come here with us. There is no need to introduce them one by one."

"Reverend Yan Xu, Reverend Huo Tian, Reverend Di Feng." Qin Yu salutes each of them then says smilingly: "Please follow me."

He and Reverend Yan Xu go side by side. Hou Fei, Reverend Huo Tian and Reverend Di Feng follow them closely. The 8 guardians and the other Xiuxianists go at the back. All of them thus fly straight towards the Stellar Tower in an imposing manner.

The nearer they come to the Stellar Tower, the more amazed Reverend Yan Xu and his men are.

Is this still a mansion of Xiuyaoists?

Perhaps even the best Xiuxianist mansions and lands are far inferior to it.

Qin Yu secretly observes the expression of every Xiuxianist and laughs in his mind: “It’s true that Xiuxianists look down on Xiuyaoist dwelling places.”

……

Inside the Stellar Tower, thanks to the Great Heavenly Stellar Formation, clouds and mists are everywhere, and there are various magnificent buildings, walkways and corridors. The whole place looks like a construction of immortals, which stuns all the Xiuxianists.

The holy energy here is so dense that it has turned into clouds and mists. This phenomenon also occurs in Xiuxian schools, but the thing is, the holy energy in the entire Stellar Tower is like that. This area is really too large. Moreover, there are also the morning glow, afterglow, starlight, moonlight, sunlight … here.

The sunlight, moonlight and starlight produced by the Great Heavenly Stellar Formation astonish the Xiuxianists present even more.

“My fellow Xiuzhenists, this place is called the Penglai Park. It is specially built to entertain you. Please come in and stay here. Should you need something, feel free to order those ladies-in-waiting as you please.” Qin Yu says smilingly.

However, the Xiuxianists have been shocked too much by the things they saw on the way, so they have not wakened up yet when he suddenly says this.

“My fellow Xiuzhenists, could it be … you are not satisfied with this place?” Qin Yu asks again.

“Ah, that’s not it.” Reverend Yan Xu’s eyes are filled with joy. “I have never seen such a wondrous place as this. Why would I be dissatisfied when it is a real delight to be able to enjoy such a magnificent place as the Stellar Tower?”

Reverend Di Feng also says smilingly: “Mr. Qin Yu, the wonderfulness of the Stellar Tower’s architecture has gone beyond our imaginations.” He suddenly looks at Reverend Huo Ting and says teasingly: “Reverend Huo Tian, didn’t you say this Stellar Tower …”

“Di Feng.”

Reverend Huo Tian says hurriedly. If Reverend Di Feng really says it out, he will lose a lot of face. Even though he is a haughty man, he cannot help admitting that this Stellar Tower has really exceeded his expectations. If compared to the Stellar Tower, the architecture of his own school will be low-class instead.

Reverend Di Feng gives a smile and stops talking.

……

The guests from the Azure Dragon Palace had already arrived long before the delegation of the Penglai Immortal Region came to this place. As time goes by, the representatives of the Blue Water Mansion, the Nine Demons Hall and the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon also arrive within a half month. Now the

representatives of the other 5 major powers are all here.

Normal caves are not eligible to attend the opening ceremony of the Stellar Tower. Only the other 5 major powers can come and congratulate the Stellar Tower on this.

A few days later, on the opening day,

In the Sun Moon Hall of the Stellar Tower,

The area of this hall is extremely large. Several tens banqueting tables have been arranged in the hall. The guests from the other 5 major powers are all astonished because there are countless brilliant stars above their heads. Many beautiful ladies-in-waiting then bring out one delicacy after another. The experts of the overseas Xiuzhen world are all very happy.

There are some distances between the innermost table and the others.

This table has only 6 individuals, Azure Dragon, Old Freak Three-Eyed, Reverend Yan Xu, Yi Da, Qin Yu and Di Long. These are absolutely the no. 1 figures of the 6 powers. Hou Fei, Hei Yu, Di Jian, Teng Shan, Lou Ke, Reverend Di Feng, Reverend Huo Ting, Situ Xue and the like all sit at another table.

“Today is the opening of brother Qin Yu’s tower. Let’s drink a toast to tower master Qin Yu, everybody.” Azure Dragon is the first to raise a goblet.

Immediately, Old Freak Three-Eyed, Reverend Yan Xu, Yi Da and Di Long also raise their goblets to congratulate Qin Yu, who raises his goblet and responds modestly. Afterwards, the 6 of them drink up the goblets in one gulp

and begin to discuss enthusiastically with each other. They mostly talk about some unimportant matters.

These 6 can be considered the 6 big bosses of the overseas Xiuzhen world and can totally represent the overseas Xiuzhen world. Perhaps an ordinary man would not be able to imagine that such 6 important figures are only talking about some scandals and funny stories together.

“Brother Qin Yu, let me ask you a question. If you can answer correctly, I’ll give you 3 holy weapons. What do you think?” Azure Dragon, slightly drunk, says smilingly to Qin Yu.

Now Qin Yu is no longer as ceremonious as he was in the beginning: “3 pieces? Alright, at that time don’t go back on your words. Now feel free to ask me.”

Azure Dragon gives a ha-ha laugh then says: “You should already know Yi Da’s nickname, right? Purple-haired Dungeon King! Do you know why he got it?”

Qin Yu takes a look at this Purple-haired Dungeon King Yi Da then immediately says: “Brother Yi Da is the no. 1 man of the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon so naturally he’s called Dungeon King. And he’s got purple hair so he’s called Purple-haired Dungeon King. Am I wrong?”

“Wrong!”

Azure Dragon shouts at once. Afterwards, he laughs out loud complacently: “I knew you would guess wrong.”

Yi Da slowly puts his goblet down and raises his droopy pupils, looking at Azure Dragon. The purple light in his pupils makes him look very strange: "Azure Dragon, I've noticed that you always talk about me. In the opening of the Nine Demons Hall that day, you also talked about me, right?"

Reverend Yan Xu says with a warm smile on his face: "Don't argue with Azure Dragon, Yi Da. It's not like you don't know his character either."

"Overlord Azure Dragon, you haven't told me why brother Yi Da got the nickname Purple-haired Dungeon King." Qin Yu immediately presses.

However, Old Freak Three-Eyed says: "I'll tell you. In the past, Jiao Jiu and Situ Xue fought each other to become the no. 1 Xiumoist in the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon. Yi Da got no school, no faction and no backing but he captured Jiao Jiu and Situ Xue then put them in jail for 3 whole years. He didn't talk to them either. Only after 3 years did he ask them if they accepted him as the top man of the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon."

Qin Yu is startled.

Azure Dragon laughs out loud and says: "This Yi Da fella's got a strange habit. After capturing someone, he'll seal up the opponent's power and put them in jail for a several years before talking to them. It's only because he likes to lock people up that some experts called him Dungeon King."

Yi Da drinks a goblet then says grimly: "I hate talking nonsense with other people the most so I sealed up their power and locked them up for 3 years. Loneliness alone could make them go mad. After 3 years, if they hadn't agreed to do what I told them, I would've locked them up for 10 or 20 more years."

Qin Yu is astounded.

After their power is sealed up, the opponent will not even be able to do closed-door training. To be locked up all the time with nobody to talk to is really a painful experience.

“Before Yi Da, the no. 1 experts of the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon were called Devil King. He’s the only one who is called Dungeon King.” Old Freak Three-Eyed says smilingly. There is a note of praise in his words. It is very clear that he approves of Yi Da’s actions a lot.

Di Long, however, is drinking in low sprits on one side.

Originally there were 9 brothers in the Nine Demons Hall but 5 are already dead. The Nine Demons Hall has suffered a huge loss of power so naturally its status has declined in the eyes of the other powers.

These bosses keep discussing each other’s affairs at will. After a long time, Reverend Yan Xu suddenly waves his hands. His elemental energy surges forth and forms a restrictive spell around them. The other 5 look at him doubtfully right away.

Reverend Yan Xu says smilingly: “Everybody, I cast this spell because I have something important to discuss with you a bit.”

“Say, what’s the matter that you want to keep it secret like this?” Azure Dragon says with a smile.

Yi Da gives Reverend Yan Xu a cold look. The others say nothing and quietly wait for Reverend Yan Xu to talk.

He says smilingly: “Everybody here represents all the powers of the overseas Xiuzhen world. Now I want to discuss a matter related to the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion with you.”

Azure Dragon, Old Freak Three-Eyed, Yi Da, Qin Yu and Di Long immediately put their cups down and begin to listen to him attentively.

Reverend Yan Xu looks at Qin Yu: “Tower master Qin Yu, the 8th jade sword is in your hands, isn’t it?”

Qin Yu feels doubtful. What does Reverend Yan Xu want to talk about? He suddenly remembers what Azure Dragon told him when the delegation of the Azure Dragon Palace first arrived in the Stellar Tower: “Brother Qin Yu, the legendary 9 Swords have 9 swords altogether. And the Penglai Immortal Region is the power that wants to have another sword the most. The Penglai Immortal Region has many schools and 3 major schools but they’ve got only 1 sword so it’s a little hard for them to allocate it.”

“Yes, it is. I wonder why you asked me about this.” Qin Yu has put his mind on alert.

Reverend Yan Xu says with a nod: “As far as I know, my Penglai Immortal Region has the 1st jade sword, the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon has the 3rd and 5th swords, the Azure Dragon Palace has the 4th and 7th swords, the Blue Water Mansion has the 2nd sword, the Nine Demons Hall has the 6th sword and the Stellar Tower has the 8th sword. Am I right, everybody?”

The leaders of the other 5 powers nod.

“Therefore I hope all of you let me borrow your jade swords to use a bit!” Reverend Yan Xu says smilingly.

End of b7c15.

B7C16: Location of the 9th jade sword

Reverend Yan Xu looks like a nice old man but when he says this, he immediately makes the other 5 jump. He has unexpectedly asked to borrow the others' jade swords, but can these jade swords be lent easily?

"Have you gone gaga, Yan Xu? Who among us didn't have to try every means and risk his life to get a jade sword? But now you absurdly want to borrow our swords all at once. Have you gone bonkers?" Azure Dragon says frowningly.

Di Long says in an ice-cold voice: "Reverend Yan Xu, this is a very serious matter. I can't agree." Without asking for a reason, he has declined immediately.

Yi Da twirls the end of his hair with his fingers and says with a cold laugh: "Reverend Yan Xu, you'd best explain the matter clearly. The jade swords aren't like the other holy weapons. You secretly obtained the 9th sword, didn't you? And so you want to borrow our swords then go find the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion alone?"

"No, of course that's not it."

Seeing that everybody's manner has changed greatly, Reverend Yan Xu immediately says with a smile: "My Penglai Immortal Region hasn't obtained the 9th sword either. Therefore I want to borrow your swords to find its location."

"Oh?" Qin Yu says frowningly: "Reverend Yan Xu, you mean … you want to gather the other 8 swords to find the location of the 9th sword?" He has heard that if holy weapons are forged together, they are telepathically linked to each other in general. Using some secret technique, it is possible to make a jade

sword go find others.

"Yes, that's what I mean."

Reverend Yan Xu hurriedly says: "Nobody knows where this 9th sword is. Because 8 swords have appeared, I think we'd better save time by using these 8 swords to find the location of the last sword."

Qin Yu, Azure Dragon, Old Freak Three-Eyed, Yi Da and Di Long, who just now did not agree, all become silent.

After a while, Qin Yu says smilingly with a nod: "Reverend Yan Xu, since you've got this secret searching method, I'll help you with my limited power. When the time comes, I'm going to lend you my sword once. However … you'd best execute your searching method in my Stellar Tower and don't run away with the sword."

Right after Qin Yu said so, Azure Dragon also says loudly: "Lending you my jade swords is no problem, but this'll only be possible when you execute your searching method. Besides, you must do it in the Stellar Tower and in front of everybody. If you attempt to run away with the swords then don't blame us for joining forces to deal with you."

Reverend Yan Xu does not mind at all and says smilingly: "Please don't worry, Overlord Azure Dragon. I don't have a death wish. I'm not even a match for just you, let alone the 5 of you."

"I can guarantee all of you that I'll execute this method in the Stellar Tower, in the Penglai Park where I'm staying. You can wait until that time to let me use

your jade swords a bit.” Reverend Yan Xu tells the other 5.

Hearing this, even Di Long, who a moment ago did not agree, ponders for a while then nods his head.

“All right, since you’ve all agreed, I’ll tell you in general terms about the process of finding the 9th sword.” Reverend Yan Xu explains.

“This secret method of mine can make our 8 swords sense the location of the 9th sword and then fly towards it. We’ll only need to fly after our 8 swords to find the location of the 9th sword.”

Azure Dragon, Qin Yu, Old Freak Three-Eyed, Di Long and Yi Da all frown.

At first they thought that Reverend Yan Xu would only use their swords for a while but now they know that they will also have to let the swords fly in the direction of the 9th sword. Does this not mean they will have to fly after the swords?

“Who knows where the 9th sword is? If it is hidden at the bottom of a certain sea, who knows how many years we’ll need to find it? Only by relying on our 8 swords can we find the 9th sword much more easily.” Reverend Yan Xu persuades.

The other 5 are all considering. Qin Yu laughs in his mind: “The 9th jade sword? The most important thing is still the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. With just one jade sword, I already have the right to go into the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. I’m not greedy either, going in for a stroll will do me, so what’s the point of having another sword?”

He immediately says loudly in agreement: “Reverend Yan Xu has thought it over for the benefit of everybody. I agree with him in this matter. Otherwise, who knows when we’ll find the 9th sword?”

Hearing Qin Yu’s words of approval, Reverend Yan Xu is delighted at once.

Now he likes Qin Yu even more because Qin Yu has been the first to agree with his suggestions twice.

Yi Da says coldly: “I’ve got no objection to this.”

After considering for a long time, Azure Dragon, Old Freak Three-Eyed and Di Long also agree.

“Good, I have to return and make preparations. Tomorrow everybody should just go to the Penglai Park directly. When the time comes, I’m going to execute my secret method and we’re going to go find the 9th sword’s location together.” Reverend Yan Xu says with a smile.

……

The next day, several tens individuals gather in the Penglai Park of the Stellar Tower.

The 6 powers have from 2 to 5 members here each. All of them are the cores of the 6 powers. Today’s matter is really too important so they cannot afford to let any mishaps happen.

“Hey, Reverend Yan Xu, can you start now? We’re feeling very bored here.” Beside Qin Yu, Hou Fei says impatiently.

At the moment, Reverend Yan Xu is sitting with legs crossed motionlessly in midair. He is not setting up formations or doing anything and just keeps sitting this way quietly. Hou Fei really cannot stand watching this anymore so he has spoken out.

Reverend Yan Xu opens his eyes, shooting out a brilliant blue light.

“Gentlemen, everything is now ready. Please lend me your jade swords first so that I can execute my secret method.” Nobody knows why Reverend Yan Xu was sitting with legs crossed and eyes closed just now, but everybody focus their attention upon hearing these words.

A jade sword appears in Reverend Yan Xu’s hand. It is the jade sword of the Penglai Immortal Region.

“Everybody, please lend me your jade swords. What’s up? You’re regretting it?” Reverend Yan Xu says smilingly. Even though they have reached an agreement, now nobody is willing to be the first to lend him a jade sword.

Azure Dragon says solemnly: “Yan Xu, you should know how important these jade swords are to me. Don’t ever try to pull any tricks. If anything unexpected happens then don’t blame me for being merciless. All right, take them.” He reaches out a hand and 2 jade swords shoot out.

Reverend Yan Xu reaches out his hand. Those 2 jade swords immediately

come into his hand. “Please don’t worry, Azure Dragon. At this time, how could I dare to try any funny stuff?”

“I hope you remember your words.” Azure Dragon focuses his entire attention on Reverend Yan Xu.

Qin Yu says smilingly: “Reverend Yan Xu, the formation of my Stellar Tower was set up by my uncle personally. It’s the long lost, legendary Great Heavenly Stellar Formation. Once it’s really activated, you’ll have absolutely no way to get out.”

After saying so, he throws Reverend Yan Xu his jade sword.

Even though he has only briefly introduced the Great Heavenly Stellar Formation, he has frightened Reverend Yan Xu.

He does not worry in the least that he has offended the others. Reverend Yan Xu, Yi Da and the like are all old hands and very cunning. Knowing that he is backed by that super expert, they naturally will not dare to cheat him at will.

“Great Heavenly Stellar Formation?” Di Long frowns. “Tower master Qin Yu, to put it nicely, your Stellar Tower is a wonderland, but frankly, it’s also a dead trap. If you want do something to us then …”

Di Jian and Di Xu, who have come here with him, also look coldly at Qin Yu. Although they do not dare to take revenge on Qin Yu anymore, they are still hostile to Qin Yu.

Old Freak Three-Eyed says with a cold laugh: “Shut your mouth, Di Long. If

Qin Yu really wanted to kill you, perhaps you and your remaining brothers would've lost your lives on the black rock island that day. Why should he be troubling himself like this?"

Old Freak Three-Eyed and Azure Dragon both know that Uncle Lan is formidable so they treat Qin Yu very well.

"Don't waste time. We better find the 9th sword quickly." Yi Da shouts.

Everybody immediately stops talking and gives Reverend Yan Xu their jade swords one by one.

"Qin Yu, what are you doing?" Miss Li'er voice suddenly rises. She smilingly walks up and watches what is going on in front of her. Seeing the 8 jade swords, she slightly closes her eyes for a moment then opens them again. Now her eyes radiate wisdom.

"On the Qian Long continent?"

Li'er murmurs softly to herself.

Hearing her voice, Qin Yu no longer cares about how Reverend Yan Xu executes that secret method. He immediately turns around and walks towards her, saying: "Li'er, what did you just murmur?"

"Nothing." She says with a shake of her head.

Qin Yu leads her walking into a pavilion. The 2 of them then sit down. He is

simply not worried that Reverend Yan Xu will dare to do something dishonest. After all, when so many experts like Azure Dragon are watching, why should he be worried that Reverend Yan Xu will dare to pull some trick?

"What is that Xiuxianist doing, Qin Yu?" Li'er points at Reverend Yan Xu, who is floating in midair.

Qin Yu turns his head around to take a look. At the moment, Reverend Yan Xu is being surrounded by the 8 swords, which are shooting out 8 beams of light. They are totally connected to Reverend Yan Xu's body by these beams of light. Reverend Yan Xu is making various mystical hand signs unceasingly.

"He is finding the location of the 9th jade sword." Qin Yu does not hide this from her.

"The 9th jade sword?" Li'er slightly frowns.

Qin Yu says smilingly: "There was once an extremely formidable immortal, not a loose immortal, but a real immortal descending to the mortal world from the immortal one. Judging from this, you can tell that this immortal was so powerful."

"If this immortal could descend to the mortal world from the immortal world on their own, they should have been an extremely formidable figure in the immortal world." Li'er says with a nod.

Qin Yu says in agreement: "This immortal left behind a Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. The keys are 9 jade swords. Now we've obtained 8 swords and only the last one is still missing. Today this Reverend Yan Xu is using a secret method

to sense the location of the 9th sword through these 8 swords."

Li'er says with brightening eyes: "This seems interesting. Qin Yu, when you go search for the 9th sword, can I go with you to have a look?"

Qin Yu says frowningly: "You can, but when we go find it, those jade swords will fly very fast. You're only at the Jindan stage so your flying speed …" He has never seen Miss Li'er real flying speed.

"Don't worry. I've got a special magic power and it's related to speed." There is a hint of proud on Li'er's face.

"All right, then I want to see how fast a little girl at the Jindan stage like you can be." Qin Yu says jokingly.

Li'er says very confidently: "Fine, you'll see my speed at that time."

When Qin Yu and Li'er are chatting to each other, large beads of sweat have appeared all over Reverend Yan Xu's head. Finally, his secret method has been successfully executed. 8 streams of sword energy shoot into the sky. At the same time, Reverend Yan Xu says loudly: "Everybody, my secret method has succeeded. These 8 swords will immediately fly towards the 9th sword. All you have to do is follow them."

"Let's go, Qin Yu." Li'er stands up right away.

Qin Yu follows her going towards Hou Fei and the crowd.

Indeed, after a while, those 8 swords unexpectedly begin fly up. Everybody flies after them on their flying sword without delay.

“No need to worry, everyone, I can control the flying speed of these swords. But if you’re too weak and too slow then you should just quit because I’m going to make them fly at the speed of a middle Dongxu stage Xiuxianist.” Reverend Yan Xu says in a loud and clear voice.

The speed of a middle Dongxu stage Xiuxianist is not a problem to the 6 major powers. “Zhuang Zhong, you take care everything in the Stellar Tower well, I and 2nd and 3rd masters are going on a trip now.” Qin Yu gives Zhuang Zhong on one side an order.

“Yes, tower master.”

Zhuang Zhong, however, is secretly happy. When the 3 tower masters have left, he will be the one with the most authority in the Stellar Tower. But he will not dare to revolt either because word has spread that Qin Yu and Hou Fei are so powerful that they have even killed several majesties of the Nine Demons Hall. Moreover, Qin Yu is even supported by that unfathomable Uncle Lan.

4 members of the Stellar Tower set out this time, including Qin Yu, Miss Li’er, fun-loving Hou Fei and Hei Yu, who just wants to go with Qin Yu.

The Azure Dragon Palace, Blue Water Mansion, Penglai Immortal Region, Nine Demons Hall and Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon all set out with 4 - 5 members each. All of them fly after the 8 swords extremely fast. After getting out of the Stellar Tower, the 8 swords unexpectedly fly north directly.

“I never thought it was to the north of the Stellar Tower. This is really a shock.” Azure Dragon laughs out loud.

At the moment, the 8 swords are flying side by side, followed by several tens individuals. Except for Li’er, all of them have at least reached the middle Dongxu stage.

Qin Yu is flying on his sword. Li’er is flying on the air on one side of him. Even so, she is easily keeping up with the others’ flying speed.

“Li’er, your speed …” Qin Yu is dumbfounded.

Flying on air is much slower than flying on a sword. However, Jindan stage Li’er is unexpectedly going as fast as Qin Yu and the others with ease flying on the air. No wonder she is so confident.

“Didn’t I say earlier that I was very confident in my speed?” Li’er gives a brilliant smile.

Hou Fei, who is sitting on his thick black stick on one side, swings his tail and blinks a couple of times, muttering: “Monster, sis Li’er is really a monster. How can you be so fast at the Jindan stage?”

Qin Yu cannot help smiling.

Everybody keeps flying in a relaxed manner northwards. After a long time, the huge Qian Long continent appears in the distance. Qin Yu’s entire mind becomes slightly excited: “Impossible! It can’t be on the Qian Long continent!”

At this very moment, various images flash through his mind.

They include the images of him watching the stars at the top of Mount Donglan late at night as a kid, the images of him training hard while being scolded by Master Zhao Yunxing, the images of him practicing external techniques alone, the images of him killing for the first time as assassin Liu Xing, the images of him risking his life against Wu Xing next to a 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, the images of him fighting Xiang Yang to the death …

“It’s time I returned and saw father.”

When Qin Yu sees this familiar continent, those feelings hidden at the bottom of his hearts begin to surge.

The several tens top experts of the overseas Xiuzhen world thus have arrived in the Qian Long continent …

End of b7c16.

End of book 7.

Book 8: The return of Qin Yu

B8C1: Going home

The Qian Long continent has a huge population.

Qin Yu and his group of several tens Xiuzhenists are flying through the clouds.

Far below them, the air is filled with cooking smoke and there are countless silhouettes of people. Compared to the boundless oceans, the Qian Long continent really has too many people. Here, there are tens of thousands of people in a town, and a big city even has hundreds of thousands of people.

“This is the Ming dynasty of the 3 big dynasties on the Qian Long continent.”

Qin Yu takes a deep breath. Even though he is flying through the clouds, given the keenness of his six senses, he can still feel that so familiar earthy smell. In the ocean, he simply cannot breathe in this kind of earthy smell. This is the smell of home.

“Big brother.” Hei Yu looks at Qin Yu with brilliant eyes. Qin Yu cannot help but smile at him.

In the past, Qin Yu and Hei Yu, a kid and a young eagle, walked the same path and stuck together through thick and thin. Afterwards, they

left the Qian Long continent and made waves in the underwater Xiuyao world. It has been nearly 10 years and today Qin Yu and Hei Yu have returned.

"What's the matter, Qin Yu?" Li'er asks softly.

Qin Yu says with a smile: "This is my home. My home is the Qian Long continent. Now below us is the Ming dynasty of the 3 big dynasties. My family is in the Qin dynasty." He does not hide anything and is not afraid of the Xiuzhenists around him hearing either.

The members of the Azure Dragon Palace, the Blue Water Mansion, the Penglai Immortal Region and the other powers all give him a look.

These Xiuzhenists all have exceptionally good hearing so naturally they have heard those words. In their eyes, Qin Yu is the master of the Stellar Tower, an overlord in the underwater Xiuyao world, but … Qin Yu is from the Qian Long continent?

"What? Everybody is very curious, right? Oh, I forgot to tell you that I'm not a demonic beast. I'm a human."

Qin Yu looks at the Xiuzhenists present and says in an indifferent and leisurely manner.

They are all startled. They already suspected this when they heard Qin Yu say he was from the Qian Long continent a moment ago. Now that Qin Yu has openly revealed it, they are totally sure that he is a human.

“Why is everybody looking at me? Could it be a human can’t stay in the underwater Xiuyao world? Besides, my 2nd brother Hou Fei is a divine beast. Could you be thinking that I’m not qualified to be the master of the Stellar Tower?” Qin Yu casts a somewhat cold glance at them.

Azure Dragon laughs out loud and says: “Ha-ha … I really admire you, brother Qin Yu. You’re a human but you dared to come into the underwater Xiuyao world. However, there’s actually little difference between Xiuyaoists, Xiuxianists and Xiumoists. It doesn’t matter what kind of Xiuzhenist you are, as long as you’re powerful, who would dare to doubt your eligibility to be the tower master?”

“Three-Eyed, you got any doubts?”

With his green hair fluttering, Grand Founder Three-Eyed says smilingly: “Doubt what? Brother Qin Yu alone is strong enough. Also, his brother Hou Fei is a divine beast. They undoubtedly deserve to be the Stellar Tower’s masters.”

When the Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion of the other 3 underwater major powers have said so, could the Nine Demons Hall still dare to call this into question?

“You’re indeed brave, tower master Qin Yu. I admire you. I really do.” Di Long says ambiguously, but Di Jian and the others say nothing.

Seeming not to notice Di Long’s mocking tone, Qin Yu says with a nod: “This Qian Long continent is my territory. I can be considered the boss here so I certainly got to do my best to welcome you. First, let me introduce the Qian Long continent to everybody a bit.”

“Then I have to thank you, tower master Qin Yu.” Reverend Yan Xu says with a smile.

Yi Da also looks at Qin Yu with curiosity.

Qin Yu says smilingly: “This Qian Long continent is divided into 3 big dynasties, the Qin dynasty, the Ming dynasty and the Han dynasty. Each of them has several billion people, and when put together, they have a shocking population of 10 billion.”

“10 billion!” Azure Dragon exclaims. “Mortals are really numerous. Though the overseas Xiuzhen world is much larger than this Qian Long continent, it’s got fewer than 10 million Xiuzhenists. But the number of mortals here is near 10 billion.”

Reverend Yan Xu says with a smile: “Mortals are numerous but they’re too weak. They’re simply not in the same league as us Xiuzhenists.”

“You’re right, Reverend Yan Xu. 10 billion? Humph, if we really want to massacre them all, just 100 Xiuzhenists will be enough. We can definitely annihilate this continent’s population.” A large man from the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon says. This man has long, completely blood-red hair.

Yi Da says with a cold humph: “Jiao Jiu, you can massacre them if you want your Yanmo school to be destroyed.”

This time Yi Da brings Jiao Jiu and Situ Xue with him. These 2 people

have both reached the early Kongming stage and they are the ones locked up in prison by Yi Da for 3 whole years in the past.

"I'm just saying." Jiao Jiu grumbles.

Qin Yu continues: "The Qian Long continent has many mortals, but it also has many demonic beasts. In the east of this continent, there's a massive wilderness with a great number of demonic beasts. The deeper you go into it, the tougher the demonic beasts you'll see are. The deep parts of this wilderness may even have Dujie stage and Dacheng stage demonic beasts."

He is not bullshitting with these words at all.

According to a book talking about this wilderness left behind by Lei Wei, even Lei Wei did not dare to venture into the deep parts of the wilderness. It can be seen from this that those parts have formidable demonic beasts because, after all, Lei Wei was an expert capable of killing Dacheng stage Xiuxianists.

"Dujie stage? Dacheng stage?"

The faces of Azure Dragon, Grand Founder Three-Eyed, Reverend Yan Xu, Yi Da and the others change color greatly.

If there are Dujie stage and Dacheng stage demonic beasts, this group of Xiuzhenists will have absolutely no way to deal with them.

"Are you sure about this, brother Qin Yu? This isn't something you can

joke about." Azure Dragon says solemnly to Qin Yu. He has heard that the Qian Long continent's wilderness has demonic beasts, but because the overseas Xiuzhen world has always looked down on a continent of mortals like the Qian Long continent so he has thought that they are merely some normal demonic beasts.

However, today Qin Yu has unexpectedly said that there are Dujie stage and Dacheng stage demonic beasts in the wilderness.

"Of course I am." Qin Yu says seriously: "This matter is recorded in the books of my school."

This is indeed recorded in the books of Qin Yu's school, but Azure Dragon and the others immediately link his school with Uncle Lan.

"If so, this is most probably true." They immediately become serious.

Azure Dragon is the most powerful in the overseas Xiuzhen world. As a divine beast of the early Kongming stage, he is comparable to an early Dujie stage Xiuxianist. However, the Wilderness has Dujie stage and Dacheng stage demonic beasts and, moreover, the top demonic beasts are generally divine beasts.

"If there are Dujie stage and Dacheng stage divine beasts, then ..." When Azure Dragon thinks to this point, his heart trembles with fear.

Immediately, this group of Xiuzhenists from the overseas Xiuzhen world is frightened.

“Ha-ha, don’t worry too much, everybody. In this wilderness, we’ll see stronger demonic beasts as we go deeper. As long as we don’t go deep and provoke those formidable demonic beasts, we’ll be okay, right? So, why worry like that?” Qin Yu advises.

“Bunch of cowards.” Yi Da says with a cold humph.

Azure Dragon gives him a cold look: “Yi Da, only a fool is mindlessly brave.”

Even though Azure Dragon is the no. 1 expert of the overseas Xiuzhen world, Yi Da is still a late Kongming stage Xiumoist so the difference in power between them is not big at all. Moreover, Yi Da has very strange offense so he does not fear Azure Dragon in the least.

“Let’s not argue, gentlemen. We’ve come here to search for the 9th jade sword and definitely not to fight the wilderness’s demonic beasts.” Reverend Yan Xu says smilingly.

After these words were said, everybody relaxes immediately.

“Ha-ha, that’s right. Why worry, everybody? We’ve come here only to find the 9th jade sword. What does the formidability of the demonic beasts deep in the wilderness have to do with us?” Lou Ke on one side of Grand Founder Three-Eyed laughs out loud and says.

Everybody keeps discussing while flying extremely fast.

“The Qin dynasty, we’ve arrived in the Qin dynasty.”

Qin Yu's eyes glisten.

"Qin Yu, you said your home is in the Qin dynasty. Do you want to go home?" Li'er says with a smile: "If you've reached your homeland, you should go home to take a look first. Perhaps your family will be very excited to see you."

Qin Yu looks at one city after another and one town after another then says with a shake of his head: "My father and family should be in the Qin dynasty but I don't know exactly where they are now. Perhaps I only know where my 2nd brother is."

Qin Zheng is the reigning emperor of the Qin dynasty so he should be in the Imperial Palace unless some serious incident has happened.

"Don't be anxious, brother Qin Yu. Let's go find the 9th sword first. We'll see the result very soon, in just a couple of days. After that, it won't be late for you to go back and meet your family again." Azure Dragon laughs out loud and says. Suddenly he says frowningly: "Qin Yu, how long has it been since you joined your school and started to practice? Are your mortal parents still living?"

Qin Yu is startled.

"You're wrong, Overlord Azure Dragon. My father is also a Xiuzhenist." He explains.

Azure Dragon understands right away.

The group keeps heading east directly.

“We’re in the 3 Eastern region counties but still going east. Could it be the 9th jade sword is in the Wilderness?” Qin Yu says frowningly.

Hearing this, the other several tens Xiuzhenists all frown. Everybody looks at the 8 swords and sees them continue flying east straight without any hesitation. After some time, the 3 Eastern region counties have been left behind.

As soon as the group crosses the boundary of the Wilderness, they feel a sharp rise in holy energy density.

“This wilderness seems to be a good place too.” Azure Dragon exclaims.

Qin Yu immediately says loudly: “Everybody, the power of the demonic beasts in this wilderness isn’t something to look down upon. Last time I encountered 2 divine beasts near its edge so all of you must be careful.”

“2 divine beasts?” Azure Dragon frowns. Divine beasts are highly gifted and progress extremely fast in practice. “There are 2 divine beasts near the edge, then how many divine beasts are there in this entire wilderness? Since when have divine beasts become so easy to find?”

Hou Fei says: “Kaka, are you afraid, Azure Dragon? But the density of demonic beasts in this wilderness is really much higher than in the overseas Xiuzhen world so we’d better be careful and fly a bit slower.”

Everybody cannot help slowing down. After all, this is the Wilderness.

“Oh?”

Qin Yu has noticed that prairie where he met a Dragon Rocky lion in the past. Not far from the Dragon Rocky lion, there was a divine beast Hong Luan. However, at the moment he cannot detect the existence of those divine beasts. That prairie is also no longer devoid of demonic beasts as before.

Now that prairie is full of demonic beasts and wild beasts.

“Where has the Dragon Rocky lion gone?” Qin Yu is very doubtful. It has been only 10 years, but both the Dragon Rocky lion and the Hong Luan have unexpectedly disappeared.

All of a sudden --

“What’s happening to the jade swords?” Everybody notices that the 8 flying swords are starting to shake, seeming to be affected by something. They then look as if they want to fly in different directions. At the same time, the whirr of the shaking becomes louder.

Reverend Yan Xu shouts at once: “Everybody, this wilderness is very mysterious. My secret method is no longer effective here. Let’s take back our own swords quickly.”

The 6 bosses take back their own jade swords right away.

“What happened, Yan Xu?” Azure Dragon shouts.

Reverend Yan Xu also says doubtfully with a shake of his head: “Actually I’m not sure what happened either. In theory, these 8 swords should fly in the same direction until they reach the location of the 9th jade sword. But … just now they unexpectedly wanted to fly in different directions. This is absurd. There is only one 9th jade sword and it must be at one place, so why did these 8 swords want to fly in different directions?”

Hearing this, everybody knows what went wrong.

The 9th jade sword must be in one direction, but why did the other 8 swords want to fly in different directions?

“Now the only way to find it is … to quickly gather a large number of Xiuzhenists to this place then tell them to search every piece of land with their holy senses.” Grand Founder Three-Eyed says coldly.

At the moment, both he and Azure Dragon are very frustrated.

Because the Stellar Tower is nearest the Qian Long continent, in the past they gave Qin Yu 2 caves each. These caves are next to the Stellar Tower and also next to the Qian Long continent.

The Wilderness is immense and is covered with countless large forests, mountain ranges and ravines so if these several tens Xiuzhenists search by themselves, who knows when they will find the 9th sword? Now they can only rely on their subordinates.

Azure Dragon, Grand Founder Three-Eyed, Di Long, Yi Da and Reverend Yan Xu take out their transmitters almost simultaneously and begin to order their respective subordinates to hurry to the Qian Long continent.

From now on, large forces from the overseas Xiuzhen world are going to gather on the Qian Long continent so naturally there is bound to be a storm here.

"Everybody, I got to go home first. This Qin dynasty is my homeland. If any of you wants to look around, I can arrange for someone to help you."

Qin Yu says smilingly to the other Xiuzhenists.

All of these top figures of the overseas Xiuzhen world immediately bid farewell to him and say that they will come to visit him and sightsee the Qian Long continent when they have time. After that, Qin Yu flies towards the Qin dynasty with Li'er, Hou Fei and Hei Yu.

"Father, I'm back." Qin Yu cannot suppress the excitement on his face.

Li'er says smilingly: "Look at you, Qin Yu. You're smiling so big that you look like a clown. Right, when you meet your father, how are you going to introduce us?"

"Fei Fei and Xiao Hei will naturally be my brothers. As for you, big younger sister? It's no good. I'd better … My father is very wise so he should be able to associate you with me. There should be no need for me to introduce you. I'm a little shy, you know." Qin Yu says deliberately. Right

afterwards, he speeds up, flying through the air extremely fast like a beam of light.

Li’er becomes both shy and angry. She immediately chases after him with a movement of her feet.

“Let go of me! It really hurts!” Qin Yu’s painful cries resound …

End of b8c1.

B8C2: 3 brothers' reunion

Qin Yu, Li'er, Hou Fei and Hei Yu fly without stopping. First they pass Yan City then they pass Misty Villa. However, on the way Qin Yu does not see any of his close relatives. Therefore Qin Yu is now heading straight for the Imperial Palace.

"Junior sister, junior sister, okay?"

Under Li'er's 'oppression', he finally yields.

"This is about right." Li'er's face relaxes into a smile. "All right, why haven't you called your subordinates in? The other 5 powers have all already told their forces to come and search for the 9th sword."

Qin Yu says smilingly: "I'm not worried that I'm taking time either as my Stellar Tower is nearest the Qian Long continent. Forget it. I better send 10,000 guards to this place." He takes out a transmitter and immediately messages the manager of the Stellar Tower -- Zhuang Zhong.

.....

In the Stellar Tower,

Zhuang Zhong is being served by ladies-in-waiting and leisurely eating the fruits presented by various caves, feeling extremely comfortable.

Suddenly --

He frowningly takes out a transmitter and makes a sweep with his holy sense.

“Zhuang Zhong, tell 4 guardians, Yan Rui, Liang Tan, Wu Yan and Xu Dong, to take 10 companies, 10,000 guards in total, to hurry to the Qian Long continent as fast as possible.” Seeing this order sent by Qin Yu, Zhuang Zhong makes a roll and gets up.

He first sends a reply to Qin Yu then hurriedly shouts an order.

“This is a call-up. All of the guardians and company leaders quickly go to the Sun Moon Hall without delay!” After saying so loudly, he hurriedly changes into a different set of clothes and rushes to the Sun Moon Hall extremely fast.

In the Sun Moon Hall,

The 8 guardians and 30 company leaders have gathered.

With a solemn expression, Zhuang Zhong says loudly: “Tower master has given an order.”

The 8 guardians and 30 company leaders immediately bow, waiting for the order.

“Guardians Yan Rui, Liang Tan, Wu Yan and Xu Dong take 10,000 guards, including the 1st to the 10th companies, to quickly head for the Qian

Long continent and then wait for tower master's orders. No delay is allowed. Set off immediately!"

Zhuang Zhong shouts solemnly.

"Yes sir!"

Yan Rui and the other 3 guardians and the leaders of those 10 companies bow and shout obediently. Afterwards they turn around and prepare to start out.

Zhuang Zhong and the others also go out of the Stellar Tower and stand near the main gate. At the moment, various groups of guards are flying out from the guard quarters. In just a while, a large area at the bottom of the ocean has become thickly dotted with guards. They are none other than the members of those 10 companies.

They immediately stand firmly in midair in 10 long lines. The 10 leaders of the companies stand at the front of the lines and the 4 guardians are in front of them all.

"Start!"

Yan Rui is the leader among the 8 guardians so she is naturally the leader of this operation. After that order was shouted, the 10,000 guards of the 10 companies break out of the water directly under the command of the 4 guardians and fly north straight on their flying swords.

10,000 guards!

A large area in the sky is thickly dotted with them. On the Qian Long continent, just a few Jindan stage Xiuzhenists are already called Shangxian, but today the Stellar Tower is sending out a group of 10,000 Xiuzhenists, led by 4 guardians who have all reached the Dongxu stage.

……

In Shang Qin County of the Qin dynasty on the Qian Long continent,

This Shang Qin County was originally Ba Chu County. Because there was a change of dynasties, the name of Ba Chu County naturally had to be changed. The Imperial Palace is vast so Qin De did not want to spend a huge amount of materials rebuilding it. Therefore, he made the capital city of this county the capital of the new dynasty.

The center of Shang Qin County's vast territory is none other than the capital.

While flying along the old river Wu, Hei Yu suddenly makes sounds. He has also mastered this Ventriloquism technique recently. This is not a formidable secret technique so Hei Yu's hereditary memories do not have it and he had to talk with guardian Yan Rui of the Stellar Tower and learn it from her.

"Big brother, do you still remember this place?" Hei Yu says using Ventriloquism.

They have been flying along the river Wu for a long time but this place

is where Qin Yu and Xiao Hei fought Xiang Yang before.

"Of course I do." Qin Yu says with a sigh. "In a full-moon night on the river Wu, you and I fought Xiang Yang together. It was only because of this battle that my Qin clan was able to completely destroy the Xiang clan and take control of this country to establish a new dynasty."

Hou Fei blinks a couple of times and says curiously: "What? Established a new dynasty? Fought Xiang Yang? Tell me about them, big brother. They sound very much like legends."

Hei Yu says coldly: "A sky-piercing meteor and two high-hanging moons in a full-moon night on the river Wu, humph, humph, monkey, my and big brother's great achievement isn't something you can imagine."

Hou Fei becomes so angry that his eyes blaze: "What are you arrogant for, mixed hairy bird? What else have you done besides following big brother since you were little? If I were you, I would've been able to turn that Xiang Yang fella or something into minced meat with a blow of my stick."

Hei Yu turns his head with a 'humph' and does not even give Hou Fei a look. Hou Fei cannot help getting furious.

Qin Yu says smilingly: "Don't argue, Fei Fei, Xiao Hei. Actually not much happened at that time either. It's just that Xiang Yang stopped the army of my Qin clan at the most crucial moment and even threatened to eliminate the Qin clan so Xiao Hei and I had to get into action and remove this obstacle."

While talking about this, Qin Yu and the others quickly cover several thousand li. Now they have arrived at the outside of the capital.

It is in the early morning at the moment so the capital gates are wide open and all the vendors are already putting their stalls on display.

Qin Yu and the other 3 stand in midair above the Imperial Palace. With a sweep of his holy sense, he notices his 2nd brother and big brother.

He says hesitantly: “There’s a morning court going on at the moment. Big brother and 2nd brother are both in the audience hall so we better wait for a while.”

“Why should we? Let’s use a concealing spell and go for a stroll in the audience hall first. I don’t think those mortals will see us.” Hou Fei says in an unconcerned manner. This concealing spell can deceive the eye but is ineffective against a Xiuzhenist’s holy sense.

Li’er also says with a little excitement: “A morning court? Good, Qin Yu, I’ve never seen one. Let’s go.”

Qin Yu has no choice but to agree: “All right, but let me tell you something first. Those officials and generals are all mortals so all of you shouldn’t play tricks on them. And when you’ve arrived in the audience hall, be well-behaved a bit.”

“Kaka, don’t worry.”

Hou Fei is the first to dive down quickly. His body disappears in broad

daylight immediately like a flash. However, using their holy sense a Xiuzhenist would easily notice that he is diving down extremely fast.

Afterwards, Qin Yu, Li'er and Hei Yu also dive down.

……

In the audience hall,

Qin Zheng is sitting high in the throne. There is a natural, kingly air of majesty about him. The civil officials and generals are standing in 2 lines in the hall. Qin Yu's big brother, Qin Feng, is at the top of one line. He is a marshal and also a prince so naturally he occupies the top position.

"Your Majesty, Zhen Yang County has reported that the dikes along the river Wu have burst recently due to continual heavy rain. Xu Ling City, Lan City and several other cities of Zhen Yang County have suffered a serious flood which has left more than a million people destitute and homeless …"

After listening to this official's report, Qin Zheng frowns deeply.

"Do you have the details of the situation?" Qin Zheng says coldly. At the moment he is very unhappy.

The official immediately says: "This is the detailed information on the cities and regions hit by the disaster." He takes out from his long sleeve an envelope. A eunuch then receives it and hands it to Qin Zheng directly.

……

Standing in a corner of the audience hall watching his 2nd brother handle national affairs, Qin Yu cannot help giving a faint smile. Even though there are considerable distances between the matters of mortals and those of Xiuzhenists, Qin Yu left home just about 10 years ago so he still has the heart of a mortal.

“The important things to do now are, firstly, provide housing for the disaster victims, and secondly, control the flood and prevent further disasters by draining the water and filling the gaps in the dikes …”

Qin Zheng gives his orders very quickly.

He dispatches an imperial envoy and orders the 200,000 regular troops and the 300,000 strong reserves of Zhen Yang County to work together to control the flood and prevent further disasters. The orders regarding the food and clothing to relieve the disaster victims are also given very quickly.

“Court ends!”

The high-pitched voice of a eunuch rises. Afterwards, the officials leave the audience hall in order.

“Big brother, 2nd brother.”

Qin Yu says to Qin Feng and Qin Zheng directly through holy sense communication.

The body of Qin Zheng, who is still pondering disaster-related matters, gets a shock. He then goes into ecstasy. Qin Feng, who has already walked out of the hall, turns around and returns. A light flashes on Qin Yu's body as he removes his concealing spell and appears in the audience hall.

"Xiao Yu!"

Seeing Qin Yu appear in the hall suddenly, Qin Zheng and Qin Feng both look at him in disbelief.

Compared to when he left the Qian Long continent, Qin Yu looks almost the same. Only he has become even more mature, his eyes are even more profound and his body automatically gives off an oppressive air, which is what someone in a high position of power naturally possesses.

The head eunuch is about to shout 'assassin', but he immediately swallows this word back into his stomach when he notices the expressions and tones of the emperor and the prince.

"Big brother! 2nd brother!" Qin Yu cannot suppress the rapture on his face.

Qin Zheng immediately rushes down the hall. The 3 brothers then hug each other passionately all of a sudden.

“Ha-ha, Xiao Yu, I never thought you’d leave for 10 whole years. We’ve been terribly worried for the past 10 years because there’s been no news about you. Ha-ha …” Qin Zheng laughs out loud. He is obviously very excited at the moment.

Qin Feng also hugs Qin Yu tightly: “Who could’ve thought? Who could’ve thought? It’s been 10 years, oh my, 10 years.”

“Haven’t I just returned?” Qin Yu also laughs out loud happily.

At this moment, Li’er, Hei Yu and Hou Fei also remove their concealing spells and appear in front of Qin Feng and Qin Zheng, which startles them. They certainly know Xiao Hei but do not know Hou Fei and Li’er.

“Xiao Yu, they are …” Qin Zheng asks doubtfully.

Qin Yu introduces smilingly: “You must already know Xiao Hei. This is …”

“Kaka, I’m Hou Fei. Qin Yu is my big brother. You two brats are my big brother’s 2nd and big brothers, but you’re really too weak. Forget it. I can manage to consider you my brothers.” Hou Fei says while shaking his head conceitedly.

Qin Feng says with a smile: “Xiao Yu, this brother of yours is really straightforward.”

As a marshal, he has met many straightforward men in the army. Those men only respect power. It does not matter how high your rank is, they will only trust you if you are stronger than them.

“Is this … my sister-in-law?” Qin Zheng looks at Li’er and says.

Qin Yu however intentionally remains silent. Only when Li’er seems to be about to get mad does he say smilingly: “2nd brother, this is my junior sister Li’er. She’s my junior sister, not your sister-in-law yet.”

“Not our sister-in-law yet? I already know what you mean, Xiao Yu.” Qin Feng says with an enlightened expression. “Now she isn’t, but in the future she’ll be, right? Am I wrong … Miss Li’er?”

Li’er is staring at Qin Yu.

“You’ll pay for this, Qin Yu.”

Those ‘cruel’ words rise in his mind, but he smiles contentedly. He knows that Li’er is shy and she will only become somewhat lively in front of those she is on familiar terms with, and she will not ‘turn violent’ in front of strangers.

“Big brother, 2nd brother, don’t make fun of my junior sister. Right, where’s father? And where’s Uncle Feng?” Qin Yu says smilingly.

Qin Zheng says without delay: “Father and Uncle Feng are doing closed-door training. You’re unlucky to come here at this time. But they should come out within a half year. Last time father did closed-door training for a year and this time he’s been doing it for almost a half year.”

Qin Yu is a little sad because he cannot see his father right away.

"No problem. Now I've already got my own territory in the overseas Xiuzhen world so I'm in no hurry to leave either. There'll be no problem even if I stay here for 100 or 200 years." He says with a smile.

With his current top speed, he can reach the Stellar Tower from the Qian Long continent in just a few days. And after going through the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, perhaps he will even be able to cover the distance between the Stellar Tower and the Qian Long continent in a day.

"Ha-ha, this is good. We brothers won't have to live apart anymore." Qin Zheng says with loud laughter. Then he suddenly remembers one thing and says: "Xiao Yu, do you know that big brother is going to take on the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation soon?"

"Oh?"

Qin Yu is delighted. He immediately makes a sweep with holy sense and sees that Qin Feng is already at the peak of the Xiantian level and indeed will undergo the Minor Tribulation anytime soon.

"The 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation? Using a middle-grade holy weapon, big brother can definitely overcome it with ease. Ha-ha … 2nd brother, you got to practice hard too, so that we brothers will never have to be apart. But why haven't you reached the Xiantian level?" With that sweep of his holy sense, Qin Yu has naturally discovered Qin Zheng's power level.

Qin Zheng says with frustration: “I’m no good at practicing. There’s nothing I can do as I’m not gifted.”

“Not gifted what?” Qin Yu is now one of the 6 big leaders of the overseas Xiuzhen world at any rate, so if he could not even help his relatives reach the Xiantian level then he would be too useless.

“Don’t worry. I’ll make a batch of pills for you sometime, helping you reach the Xiantian level directly.” Qin Yu has obtained Treasure Storing Palace and it has very many materials. “If you don’t want to wait, I’ll ask Reverend Yan Xu and the others for several Base Building Pills.”

He says in a totally unconcerned manner. In the Xiuzhen world, the important disciples of schools generally take Base Building Pills in the beginning to quickly establish their foundations and reach the Xiantian level.

To mortal internal practitioners, the Xiantian level is very hard to reach, but to Xiuzhenists, it is only the starting step. Given Qin Yu’s current status, he can obtain Base Building Pills at will.

End of b8c2.

B8C3: Escalation

“Base Building Pills?” Qin Zheng has never heard of this kind of pill.

Qin Yu says smilingly: “2nd brother, Xiuzhenists use these Base Building Pills to set their foundations. If ordinary people take and completely absorb these pills, they can consolidate their foundations well and reach the Xiantian level. You basically don’t have to do something so complex like internal practicing.”

“I never thought there were such holy pills. With a large number of these pills, won’t it be possible to obtain a large number of Xiantian experts?” Qin Zheng is the monarch of a country so he still thinks about national benefits. On the Qian Long continent, a Xiantian expert is already considered extraordinary.

If he can obtain a large batch of Xiantian experts, his country’s military power will indeed be improved by one level.

Qin Yu says smilingly with a shake of his head: “You’re wrong, 2nd brother. Xiantian experts don’t mean anything. Without forming the jindans, they simply aren’t considered Xiuzhenists. A Base Building Pill is much more valuable than a Xiantian expert. Even though it is a relatively basic pill, it requires 7 medicinal materials to make, and the method of making it is also a secret. Small Xiuzhen schools generally can’t obtain this kind of pill.”

Qin Zheng is extremely smart so he understands immediately: “Ha-ha, Xiao Yu, I’m just a mortal so I consider from a different point of view to yours. According to what you said, Base Building Pills are precious, but

you can still get them, looks like you've been doing pretty well in the overseas Xiuzhen world."

Qin Yu is his own brother so Qin Zheng is talking a bit more casually and freely.

"Nothing special, nothing special." Qin Yu has rarely been in such a good mood as he currently is.

Qin Feng however says laughingly: "2nd brother, Xiao Yu, ha-ha, we shouldn't keep chatting in this audience hall. Let's find a place to sit down first then talk. We've been apart for 10 years so we must have a real nice talk this time."

"That's right, that's right." Qin Zheng hurriedly says. "See, I'm so busy that I'm like this. All right, let's go to Hundred Official Pavilion in the Imperial Garden first then talk."

Suddenly Qin Zheng orders the eunuch standing near him: "Manager Wang, you quickly dispatch people to summon the empress, the ladies and my princes and princesses to Hundred Official Pavilion to meet our family's 3rd Uncle. Moreover, also quickly invite my sister-in-law and Princess Fei Ya."

"Yes, Your Majesty."

The head eunuch immediately goes to transmit the order.

Qin Zheng talks to other people ceremoniously but talks to his brothers

informally because, firstly, there is a deep brotherhood between them, and secondly, he knows that Qin Yu is a Xiuzhenist. Even though he is an emperor, he is only a mortal emperor. And Qin Feng is also someone about to undergo the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation.

Hou Fei is chatting with Li'er and Hei Yu on one side. Hearing Qin Zheng say so, he suddenly bursts into laughter while holding his stomach.

"Kaka, did you hear what your 2nd brother said, big brother? He's got an empress, various ladies, and many princes and princesses. Wow, that's a whole bunch of people. But look at you. You don't even have a wife. Sis Li'er, you should help my big brother find a wife sometime." Hou Fei unexpectedly turns to Li'er and says.

Li'er hits Hou Fei's head with a swing of her sleeve and reprimands: "Don't make fun of me, Fei Fei."

But right afterwards, she smiles again and looks at Qin Yu: "Qin Yu, both your big and 2nd brothers are married and have children but you have nothing. When are you going to find a wife? If you really want me to help you, I won't mind helping you find one either."

Facing her seemingly smiling expression, Qin Yu responds by keeping his mouth shut.

Seeing the way Qin Yu and Li'er are interacting with each other, Qin Feng and Qin Zheng cannot help exchanging a smile.

"All right, Xiao Yu, let's go to Hundred Official Pavilion in the Imperial

Garden first." Qin Feng laughs out loud and says. Afterwards, the 3 brothers, Li'er, Hou Fei and Hei Yu head for that pavilion in the Imperial Garden together. Every royal guard on the way looks at Qin Yu in amazement.

Qin Feng, Qin Zheng and Qin Yu are blood brothers so they certainly look very similar to each other.

Seeing that their emperor and prince are going together with a strange man so excitedly and closely, naturally those guards are greatly shocked. In the Imperial Palace, legend has it that Qin Feng and Qin Zheng once had a 3rd brother.

However, nobody has seen this person for the last 10 years so most of the royal guards think that this is just a rumor. Today, as soon as they see Qin Yu, they can all draw a conclusion and believe that tomorrow some news will come out from the Imperial Palace.

……

In Hundred Official Pavilion in the Imperial Garden,

This pavilion is rectangular with a width of about 6 m and a length of 20 to 30 m. Qin Zheng has asked some officials to remain here to enjoy sumptuous feasts with the royal family many times. At the moment, Qin Zheng is sitting in the master seat. Qin Yu and Qin Feng are sitting on either side of him.

"2nd brother, somehow I feel that there's a little sadness on your

forehead. Could there be a difficult problem? Just tell me about it." Qin Yu immediately says.

Even though Qin Zheng and Qin Feng are currently very enthusiastic, Qin Yu still notices a marked note of sadness on Qin Zheng's forehead. To his knowledge, his 2nd brother is exceptionally tough-minded. It must be a serious matter to be able to make his 2nd brother like this.

Qin Zheng is startled, but he dissembles instantly and says with a smile: "It's nothing. I'm just worried by the news about the disastrous flood just now. After all, a million people have become destitute and homeless."

"Oh."

Qin Yu responds, but he does not believe this at all because moments ago in the audience hall he saw his 2nd brother handle this flood matter very easily. Given Qin Zheng's disposition, the flood definitely cannot make him like this. However, because his 2nd brother does not want to tell him, Qin Yu cannot ask many times either.

"It's delicious! Wow, to tell the truth, though mortals are a little weak, these foods are much tastier than what we got in the Stellar Tower." Hou Fei is eating with great relish.

Xiuzhenists spend most of their time training hard so what Xiuyaoists would immerse themselves in the culinary art?

In terms of cooking, how can Xiuyaoists compare to mortal royalty? In the Stellar Tower, some fruits proffered by various regions are a bit new

and unique, but its dishes are absolutely far inferior to these royal dishes.

At the moment, there are nearly 100 dishes on the long table in Hundred Official Pavilion.

“Brother Hou Fei, Xiuzhenists can do anything, like flying into the sky or going into the ground, but I don’t think those Xiuzhenists and Shangxian have enough time to master such a trivial art as cooking.” Qin Zheng says smilingly. Saying that Xiuzhenists have no time to master the art of cooking is just the same as saying that royal dishes are superior to those prepared by Xiuzhenists.

Hou Fei says in agreement: “Um, you’re right. Many of those Xiuzhenists don’t even eat anything at all. Well … by not eating delicious foods, they’ve lost a great way of having fun. Tut-tut, so tasty!” He grabs a roast gigot and begins to eat with large bites.

“Fei Fei, mind your image a bit.”

Qin Yu reprimands. Hou Fei eating this way makes him feel embarrassed.

In the Stellar Tower, because most members are Xiuyaoists, naturally he did not care about how Hou Fei ate. But this is the Imperial Palace. Qin Yu was born in a prince’s family so he knows social etiquette, which must be paid even more attention to in the Imperial Palace.

The way Hou Fei is eating and drinking even makes the eyes of the attending eunuchs and ladies-in-waiting pop out of their heads.

……

In the Ming dynasty on the Qian Long continent,

The reigning Ming emperor Zhu Yan is following 5 Shangxian. The leading Shangxian is a handsome young man, who is dressed in a jade-green robe, looking very attractive.

“You always want to meet the VIPs from the overseas Xiuzhen world, don’t you, Zhu Yan?” The leading jade-green-robed young man looks back and says smilingly.

An idea springs to Zhu Yan’s mind. He immediately says with a smile: “Shangxian Dongfang, could it be you want to introduce me to a VIP of the overseas Xiuzhen world this time? Your Chaoyang school is already an outstanding big school. Could it be an even more important figure will come here?”

This jade-green robed young man is none other than Dongfang Yu, the junior master of the Chaoyang school. He has reached the early Yuanying stage so naturally he can be considered a super expert in this mortal world.

The Chaoyang school is the largest Xiuxian school within a million li south of the Qian Long continent. It is much larger than Fengyuzi’s Pure Sword school with between 2000 and 3000 disciples. It should be known that generally only the islands in the center for Xiuxianists -- the Penglai Immortal Region -- have schools with several thousand disciples each. In the border area, with so many disciples, the Chaoyang school can indeed

be regarded as a super school.

This time Dongfang Yu has taken 2 disciples to the Qian Long continent to go on a trip out of boredom. The 2 Shangxian of the Ming dynasty are none other than the Chaoyang school's disciples so naturally they have welcomed him with respect. And Dongfang Yu has been staying in the imperial palace of the Ming dynasty since then.

"My Chaoyang school is undoubtedly the no. 1 school within a million li of this place, but … there are very many Xiuxian schools. The center for Xiuxianists is the Penglai Immortal Region, which is hundreds of millions of li away. There are more than a million Xiuxianists over there." Although Dongfang Yu is naturally arrogant, he is very respectful when mentioning the Penglai Immortal Region.

As a dynasty's emperor, Zhu Yan certainly knows quite a lot about the Xiuzhen world, but he is still scared stiff by the facts that the Penglai Immortal Region has over a million Xiuxianists and that it is hundreds of millions of li away.

"More than a million?! What a great number!" Zhu Yan exclaims.

Dongfang Yu says with a cold laugh: "You're pretty lucky to know this secret. Let me tell you something. The people coming here today are the top-ranking figures of the Penglai Immortal Region. Now listen carefully, if you treat them improperly, not even my father will be able to save your Ming dynasty, let alone myself." He warns solemnly.

"Top-ranking figures of the Penglai Immortal Region?" Zhu Yan's heart begins to beat like a drum and he can feel its continual thumping in his

ears.

Taking a deep breath, he says: “Shangxian Dongfang, I’ll definitely welcome these top figures to the best of my ability. May I ask what I must prepare?”

Dongfang Yu says with an indifferent smile: “You don’t have to prepare too much because these kinds of experts don’t pursue materialistic enjoyment. Remember not to let those mortals disturb them. Besides, their staying place must be clean and quiet. You’ll also have to behave respectfully. Don’t annoy those seniors.”

Dongfang Yu actually has just received a message from his father.

His father tells him that the people coming this time are all extraordinary and far superior to his father in power and status and the leader is even the no. 1 figure of the Penglai Immortal Region. It can be said that these several people represent the top echelons of the Penglai Immortal Region.

The Penglai Immortal Region’s top echelons are definitely the top echelons of Xiuxianists in the overseas Xiuzhen world.

“Everybody stands firm. Don’t move in disorder. We only need to wait here. Those seniors are very powerful so they can certainly know we’re here with a holy sense sweep.” Dongfang Yu shouts to the fidgeting Chaoyang school’s disciples on one side of him.

Immediately, nobody dares to move anymore.

After a long time --

3 silhouettes shoot towards them extremely fast from the horizon. They arrive in the airspace of the imperial palace instantly then walk down from the clouds like strolling in an empty courtyard. Their leisurely godlike manner awes the several people on the ground greatly.

The comers are none other than Reverend Yan Xu, Reverend Huo Tian and Reverend Di Feng.

“It is an honor to meet you, seniors. I am Dongfang Yu. The Chaoyang school’s headmaster is my father.” Dongfang Yu says very respectfully.

The people behind him are not even eligible to talk.

Reverend Yan Xu responds with an indifferent sound while Reverend Huo Tian and Reverend Di Feng pay no attention to him.

The Chaoyang school is the no. 1 school within a million li of the Qian Long continent but it does not mean anything in the eyes of the Penglai Immortal Region. The top expert of this school has only reached the early Dongxu stage whereas these 3 reverends are all at the Kongming stage.

Reverend Huo Ting’s eyes suddenly brighten. He arrives at the side Zhu Yan like a flash and looks at Zhu Yan interestedly, saying: “Brat, you don’t have any elemental energy. Could you be the Ming dynasty’s emperor?”

Zhu Yan says respectfully at once: “I am exactly the Ming dynasty’s emperor Zhu Yan. It is an honor to meet you, senior.”

Reverend Huo Tian nods his head with satisfaction.

This time Reverend Yan Xu comes here to ask that Chaoyang school for help so naturally he cannot be too arrogant.

“Dongfang, this time your father and I have an agreement. He is going to quickly send 2000 disciples, 1000 from his school and 1000 from nearby schools, to the Qian Long continent for me to command. I believe you already know about this.” Reverend Yan Xu says with an indifferent smile.

Dongfang Yu says respectfully: “I know about this, senior. My Chaoyang school feels honored to be able to work for you.”

Reverend Yan Xu nods with satisfaction.

This is no surprise. If time was not tight, given the power of the Penglai Immortal Region, even mobilizing 100,000 Xiuxianists would be no problem. However, now he needs a large number of Xiuxianists as soon as possible. Therefore, he had to message the headmaster of the Chaoyang school.

“Very good, Dongfang, you only have to prepare a staying place for the 3 of us and don’t need to care about the other matters.” Reverend Yan Xu orders.

Reverend Huo Tian says smilingly: “Reverend Yan Xu, you go to our staying place first. Now I’m pretty interested in this mortal world so I’ll go look around with this emperor Zhu Yan.” He then says laughingly to Zhu Yan: “Let’s go, Zhu Yan.”

“Please follow me, senior.”

Zhu Yan immediately leads Reverend Huo Tian to go enjoy various interesting things of the mortal world.

……

In Hundred Official Pavilion in the Imperial Garden of the Qin dynasty,

“It’s nice to meet you, 3rd Uncle.”

“It’s nice to meet you, 3rd brother-in-law.”

The empress of the Qin dynasty leads several tens imperial concubines and 10-odd princes and princesses saluting Qin Yu. Naturally this empress and these imperial concubines are all young and breathtakingly beautiful. The oldest among those princes and princesses are only 8 to 9 years old and the youngest ones have not even been weaned.

NOTE:

Chaoyang school = Sun Facing school

Dongfang = East

End of b8c3

B8C4: Deceiving

These 10-odd princes and princesses all open their black eyes wide and look at the 3rd uncle they have never met before. The empress and concubines however heard the legend of this 3rd brother-in-law long ago. The word about that battle on the river Wu in the past has definitely spread throughout the Qian Long continent.

One side of the battle on the river Wu was none other than their 3rd brother-in-law so naturally at the moment the empress and the concubines all observe this brother-in-law carefully to see how extraordinary he actually is.

“Ha-ha, Xiao Yu, the empress, the ladies and the little ones are all looking at you. Could it be you haven’t prepared some meeting gifts?” Qin Feng on one side says jokingly. Qin Zheng also looks playfully at Qin Yu with brightening eyes.

Li’er immediately says smilingly: “Qin Yu, everybody is looking at you.”

Qin Yu is startled.

He has not prepared any gifts at all. But these nephews, nieces and sisters-in-law are all looking at him, and even worse, there are so many of them. Although he can take out a couple of precious objects, there are too many people here.

Suddenly an idea pops into his mind. He has remembered one thing.

With a wave of his hand, 16 flying swords immediately fly out. This scene makes Qin Zheng and Qin Feng dumbfounded. To be able to fly, these must be holy weapons. Could it be their brother's meeting gifts are these precious holy weapons?

"Little ones, I give you these 16 flying swords as toys." Qin Yu says smilingly.

Qin Zheng, Qin Feng, the empress and those concubines are dumbstruck. The eyes of the 16 princes and princesses however brighten. Holy weapons are given as toys? On this Qian Long continent, they are frighteningly precious and a country has only one holy weapon or two.

"Hah, big brother, you can even take these things out?" Hou Fei mumbles. Hei Yu also flaps his wings disdainfully.

Qin Yu is surprised.

The Stellar Tower established a large army of guards so naturally it had to hand out weapons. Therefore, it gathered all kinds of treasures and ores within a radius of several tens million li and ordered the experts such as the squad leaders and the guardians to forge flying swords and weapons together to arm their subordinates.

Because Qin Yu is a forging expert, he also forged weapons when he was bored, and several thousand low-grade holy weapons were made in total. In his spatial ring, there is still a large pile of this kind of low-grade flying sword. Now, these flying swords are indeed no different from toys to him.

“Xiao Yu, you absolutely can’t do this. Your gifts are too precious.” Only at this moment does Qin Zheng totally wake up from his fright.

When a holy weapon is already very valuable to a mortal country, how wasteful is it to give some children 16 flying swords as toys?

“This is nothing, but blood personalization … um, they’re all still very young so I’ll help them.” If these children have to bite their fingers, they will be in a lot of pain, so Qin Yu makes a pointing movement and 16 golden shafts of light are shot at all the princes and princesses.

Afterwards, 16 drops of blood fly out from their bodies and fuse with a flying sword each.

“Um, in this way, the flying swords definitely won’t hurt you.” Qin Yu nods with satisfaction. “All of you have to remember not to use the swords to hurt people.” He advises.

The flying swords fly in front of each prince and princess. When these little children hold the 3-cun long small swords, they easily fuse them with their bodies directly. Because the blood personalization has been done, the swords and the children are telepathically linked and therefore they naturally know how to handle the swords without being given much instruction.

The princes and princesses then play with the swords, sometimes fusing them with their bodies, sometimes taking them out. They are so excited that they laugh out loud.

“Why haven’t you thanked your 3rd Uncle?”

Qin Zheng shouts.

The relatively old princes and princesses immediately kneel down, saying clearly: “Thank you, 3rd Uncle.” As for the babies who are not weaned yet, their mothers thank Qin Yu on their behalf.

Qin Yu makes another wave of his hand. 35 pearls that are even larger than table tennis balls fly out. Such huge pearls have probably been unheard of on the Qian Long continent. Generally, a pearl about the size of a table tennis ball is no longer called a ‘pearl’, but a ‘dragon ball’.

The empress and concubines all look at them with glittering eyes in stupefaction.

“Even the Imperial Palace doesn’t have anything comparable to such huge dragon balls.” Qin Zheng is astonished.

Qin Yu however gives a smile.

He certainly knows that such huge pearls are precious on the Qian Long continent. But in the underwater Xiuyao world, even though they are rare, with his current status, pearls as large as them have basically piled up in the Stellar Tower’s warehouse.

“2nd brother, there are many pearls like them in my Stellar Tower. They don’t mean anything at all. Please accept them, sisters-in-law.” Qin Yu says smilingly. The 35 pearls fly in front of the empress and concubines in

an instant.

Immediately, they say clearly: “Thank you, 3rd brother-in-law.”

Afterwards, the empress and concubines all begin to discuss quietly with each other. They are obviously very excited. Women love jewels and such huge pearls are priceless treasures on the Qian Long continent so naturally they extremely love the pearls. Perhaps later they will even want to hold the pearls while sleeping.

“Fei Ya has come.” Qin Zheng suddenly says. “Fei Ya, come here, come to my place.”

Everybody sees a young married woman and a little girl coming in the distance. Hearing what Qin Zheng just said, Qin Yu knows that this woman is his big sister-in-law and that Princess Fei Ya is his big brother’s daughter.

“Your Majesty.”

Fei Ya says in a lovely voice then runs to the side of Qin Zheng and sits directly on his thighs. Judging by appearances, she is still very young, only 6 or 7 years old.

“Yanyun, come here and meet your 3rd brother-in-law.” Qin Feng says with a smile.

That natural and graceful young woman looks at Qin Yu. Her eyes brighten. She says immediately: “It’s nice to meet you, 3rd brother-in-law.

I am Yanyun."

"Please stand up, big sister-in-law." Qin Yu hurriedly says. He notices at a glance that this big sister-in-law is a martial art practitioner. Even though her clothes are luxurious, there is an air of heroism about her that cannot be hidden.

Qin Feng says smilingly: "Xiao Yu, your big sister-in-law Yanyun likes martial arts the most. But … her talent is just so-so." Liu Yanyun gives Qin Feng an angry stare. Because there are many people around, she does not get mad on the spot, but Qin Yu is sure that this big sister-in-law is a straightforward person.

Qin Feng gives a smile: "Ha-ha, she hasn't been able to reach the Xiantian level for so long, how could that mean she's highly talented? But Yanyun is really a martial art freak. She has been admiring you since she first knew about that battle on the river Wu and has wanted to meet you once for a long time."

Liu Yanyun looks at Qin Yu and says with a little disbelief: "3rd brother-in-law, you … are the one who killed Xiang Yang?"

Seeing that Qin Yu currently looks like a young man in his early twenties, she cannot imagine that he is the legendary super expert who killed Xiang Yang.

At that time, Qin Yu had many difficulties in killing Xiang Yang. But now, perhaps he could kill Xiang Yang in only one move.

“Could I not look the part?” Qin Yu says smilingly.

Li’er says on one side: “Don’t listen to his bragging, sister-in-law Yanyun. Those are trivialities but he always likes to be smug about them.”

Seeing Li’er, Liu Yanyun cannot help secretly praising her natural bearing. She says with a smile at once: “Young lady, are you … my 3rd brother-in-law’s wife?” As soon as Li’er hears this, her face reddens. She immediately gives Qin Yu an angry stare. Knowing what she means, Qin Yu hurriedly explains: “Big sister-in-law, this is my junior sister Li’er.”

“Please excuse me, Miss Li’er.” Liu Yanyun apologizes.

At the moment, Princess Fei Ya is playing with those little princes and princesses.

“3rd Uncle … I also want that thing …”

She runs up to Qin Yu and stares at him.

Qin Yu cannot help shaking his head with a smile then waves his hand, making another sword fly out: “Little Fei Ya, you have to remember not to hurt people at will.” He helps her personalize the sword with blood too.

Qin Zheng suddenly says: “Xiao Yu, you gave the kids these flying swords but they still know very little. It will be bad if they hurt people.”

“You’re right.” Qin Yu agrees with Qin Zheng. He says immediately: “This

way is better. They can still play with the swords, but I'll put a restrictive spell on the swords. It's going to cover the swords completely and make the swords unable to attack. When the kids undergo the ceremony of adulthood, you can ask any Xiuzhenist to remove the spell."

Qin Yu waves his hands, which look like illusions as a result. In an instant, 17 restrictive spells are cast and totally cover the 17 flying swords.

All of these children do not have elemental energy so naturally they cannot remove Qin Yu's spells.

These spells are not powerful at all. They only form a layer of energy on the blades of the swords, making it impossible for the swords to harm people, and any Xiuzhenist can remove them easily with elemental energy. However, these spells do not affect the children sucking the flying swords into their bodies.

Not feeling any changes in the swords at all, the princes and princesses keep playing very excitedly.

Liu Yanyun's face suddenly changes color. It seems she has remembered a certain thing. She immediately opens her mouth, wanting to say something. But Qin Feng pulls her hand and stops her with his eyes. She takes a deep breath and swallows what she is about to say into her stomach.

However, Qin Yu has noticed this scene.

“What’s the matter, big brother? Big sister-in-law, if you have any problems, feel free to tell me.” Qin Yu says smilingly.

Qin Feng says with a smile: “Xiao Yu, your big sister-in-law sees that the empress and ladies were given such huge pearls so she wants one as well. I’m just afraid of losing face. There are so many people here, how can she ask for something like a kid?”

“This is nothing.” Qin Yu takes out a huge cat’s eye gem without delay. “I forgot to give you a present. This cat’s eye gem is as good as those pearls. Please accept it, big sister-in-law.”

Liu Yanyun immediately says with an embarrassed smile: “Thank you, 3rd brother-in-law.”

After saying so, she receives the cat’s eye gem.

Qin Yu then begins to chat laughingly with Qin Zheng and play noisily with the princes, princesses and Princess Fei Ya. Even Li’er also begins to play with the children. As Qin Yu is in a very good mood, he simply does not notice that there is a tinge of worry in Liu Yanyun’s eyes after she accepted the cat’s eye gem.

……

In the evening of the same day, in a bedroom of Prince Rui’s mansion,

“Feng, 3rd brother could take out so many flying swords in one breath. Obviously his status has improved a lot for the past 10 years in the

overseas Xiuzhen world. He definitely won't care about a middle-grade holy weapon. Why don't you ask him for one?" Liu Yanyun says very angrily.

Qin Feng says with frustration: "Yanyun, what do you want me to say?"

Liu Yanyun says: "At that time in Hundred Official Pavilion, I was about to ask him for a middle-grade holy weapon for you. How could he have refused? It would have gone all right, wouldn't it?"

Qin Feng says with a shake of his head: "Yanyun, there are many things you don't know. Judging by what happened today, Xiao Yu has indeed somewhat established himself in the overseas Xiuzhen world. But … do you know my 3rd brother's character?" He suddenly asks rhetorically.

Liu Yanyun says with a nod: "I already heard from you long ago."

Qin Feng says with a sigh: "Yes, he's resolute and unyielding. Even though his dantian didn't let him practice internal techniques, he still trained hard using external techniques and became the first Xiantian external expert of the Qian Long continent. Afterwards, he joined the ranks of Xiuzhenists."

"My 3rd brother is one who never admits defeat. Given his character, I believe he has been able to occupy a territory for himself in the dangerous overseas Xiuzhen world. But I believe even more that … he can even give up his life for the sake of his brothers and close relatives."

Now Qin Feng is somewhat agitated: "Yanyun, if you ask for a middle-

grade holy weapon, 3rd brother will ask where my middle-grade holy weapon is. How should I answer him? Could I say that … I was useless so the weapon was snatched away from me?"

"Could I possibly say that? Yanyun, do you think I could tell 3rd brother about this?" Qin Feng's eyes even redden a little.

Liu Yanyun opens her mouth, wanting to say something, but in the end she says nothing.

"Yanyun, this event can't be mentioned. Once it's revealed, given my 3rd brother's character, he'll surely want to find out who snatched my middle-grade holy weapon. Once he knows the truth about this, he'll definitely discover a series of events and then he'll fight the enemies to the death! Facing those people, how can he have any chance of surviving?"

Qin Feng shakes his head and says with a sigh: "3rd brother is formidable, but … he has been wandering the overseas Xiuzhen world for only 10 years. Though he's got some foundation, how deep can it possibly be? I won't let him get hurt no matter what."

Liu Yanyun's face is full of worry. She wants to say something but does not know what to say.

"But, but … how can you overcome the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation without a middle-grade holy weapon? Are you certain that you can? It's much more difficult to go through a 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation without a middle-grade holy weapon. I don't want you to die. Feng, I really don't want you to die." Liu Yanyun embraces Qin Feng tightly.

Qin Feng hugs his wife and says with an indifferent smile: “Life and death are written in the stars. Yanyun, I won’t drag 3rd brother into this no matter what. He has … suffered too much in his life. We can’t let him suffer hardship and risk his life again even if I have to … die.”

In Qin Feng’s bosom, Liu Yanyun cries her eyes out.

After a long time --

“Feng, what if 3rd brother meets father?” Liu Yanyun suddenly says. “Once he sees father, given his intelligence, he’ll definitely figure out everything.”

Qin Feng says with a sigh: “Father already knew about Xiao Yu’s return, but he and Fengyuzi have been doing closed-door training for the sake of Xiao Yu. They don’t want to let Xiao Yu know about that incident. Even though we said father would come out within a half year, nobody can tell exactly how long a closed-door training session will last, right?”

Liu Yanyun raises her head to look at Qin Feng and says in disbelief: “So, to hide this incident, father and Uncle Feng will do closed-door training all the time without coming out?”

There is a hint of distress on Qin Feng’s face: “There’s no other way... You know father’s and Uncle Feng’s character, don’t you? Also, father always thinks he owes 3rd brother. So, whatever happens, he’d rather do closed-door training all the time than do 3rd brother harm by coming out.”

Liu Yanyun's heart is in anguish, but she does not say anything. Qin Feng is also upset. His upright body now cuts a somewhat desolate figure.

NOTE:

Prince Rui is Qin Feng's title, meaning Prince of Vigor.

End of b8c4.

B8C5: Towering killing intent

More than a month has passed like a flash.

Soon after Reverend Yan Xu had arrived, the Ming dynasty began to carry out a large-scale construction project outside its capital. Not only did it mobilize the capital's army of 400,000 central guards, it also engaged the help of a great number of civilians. In less than a month, a living compound was built extremely fast.

Most of these houses are made of wood, bamboo or stone. Their surroundings are clean and quiet and have delicate bridges and running streams. Even Reverend Yan Xu expresses his satisfaction when he sees this compound.

In the evening of the same day,

Reverend Yan Xu, Reverend Huo Tian, Reverend Di Feng, Dongfang Yu and the other 4 disciples of the Chaoyang school, and the Ming emperor Zhu Yan and his several tens subordinates are quietly waiting outside the capital. They all know that tonight 2000 Xiuxianists from the Chaoyang school and its nearby schools are going to arrive.

Given their original speed, they should have arrived during the day. However, Reverend Yan Xu thought that if they came during the day, they would be seen by the common people and therefore he told this group to wait at the seaside first and resume going in the late evening.

"2000 Shangxian? Your Majesty, are there really so many?" A beautiful

woman beside Zhu Yan asks in a lovely voice. She is none other than the imperial concubine he dotes on the most. Although the matter at hand this time is a secret, he still told this concubine about it and even took her to this place with him.

Zhu Yan gives a grunt and says in a low voice: “I only heard so. Don’t talk. Just wait quietly. You’ll know when the time comes.”

Zhu Yan and his entourage are all nervous.

On the Qian Long continent, Shangxian are supreme beings in the eyes of every mortal. If emperors are the summit of positional power then Shangxian are the summit of personal power and are out of reach to mortals. However, tonight, 2000 Shangxian are unexpectedly coming.

2000, no less!

“They’re arriving!”

Reverend Yan Xu says indifferently. There is also a faint smile on his face.

Given the status of Reverend Yan Xu, Reverend Huo Tian and Reverend Di Feng, it will even be normal for them to casually mobilize over 10,000 Xiuzhenists on the Qian Long continent, so naturally 2000 Xiuzhenists cannot surprise them.

After a while, countless vague silhouettes appear in the pitch-black sky. They then dive down extremely fast. In just a moment, 2000 Xiuzhenists

land directly on the ground. The leading man takes a look and immediately bows, saying: “Greetings, Reverends. I am Dongfang Nian of the Chaoyang school.”

Soon afterwards, only the other several school leaders among the 2000 Xiuzhenists bow to salute. The other Xiuzhenists get down on one knee directly and says resoundingly: “Greetings, Reverends!”

Those sounds are very loud but no citizens dare to come out to take a look because by now the night curfew has already started.

“Headmaster Dongfang and the other headmasters please rest for a day or two first. After that we’ll talk about the matter of searching for a black jade case. Please do not worry. Forces of every school within 10 million li of this place are already coming quickly. It’s just that they are a bit too far from here so they will only arrive in a few days.” Reverend Yan Xu says with an indifferent smile.

Dongfang Nian says smilingly: “We’ll certainly listen to your orders, Reverend. Ah, my son didn’t bother you during this period of time, did he?”

At the moment Dongfang Yu is very respectful.

Reverend Yan Xu strokes his beard and says with a smile: “Headmaster Dongfang is really good at educating your son. This kid Dongfang is very well-behaved.”

However, the hearts of the Ming emperor Zhu Yan, his beloved

concubine and his subordinates are thumping inside their chests. Hearing about 2000 Shangxian is one thing, but seeing 2000 Shangxian fly down from the sky is another thing.

Flying on swords,

In the eyes of mortals, it is a symbol of Shangxian. Normally, seeing a Shangxian fly across the horizon is already a great shock to these people. But today various Shangxian have come down from all over the sky so they have all been scared stiff by this.

Zhu Yan is an emperor at any rate so his composure is still relatively high. He takes a step forwards and says respectfully: “Headmaster Dongfang, that living compound has been prepared well. It is specially built for all of you to stay in.”

Dongfang Nian takes a look at that nearby living compound and nods in satisfaction.

……

Qin Yu has been very happy for the last several months. When he had nothing to do, he chatted with his brothers or let chess ace Li’er thrash his big and 2nd brothers. Li’er’s terrifying chess skill immediately became famous. Even the so-called God of Go of the capital had no choice but to yield to her.

Qin Yu also cared about Xiao Lu’s and Tie Shan’s current situations.

Only later did he know that a few years ago Xiao Lu had married a scholar who is called Tang Yuan and styles himself Qing Lan. He is a well-known scholar of the Qin dynasty and is extremely good at calligraphy. It is said that one word written by him is worth 1000 gold sycees. Their love for each other is very deep. And Tie Shan is the military leader of Su Yan City, where Tang Yuan resides. He is in charge of the city's army.

Knowing that Xiao Lu is living so happily, Qin Yu is in no hurry to meet her. He wants to meet his father first then go see Xiao Lu and Tie Shan. After all, they are his childhood close friends.

……

In Prince Yu's Mansion in the Qin dynasty's capital,

At the moment, Qin Yu is leaning on the railings of a pavilion while Li'er and a white-haired old man are quietly playing the game of Go. They have been playing for so long that it is already dark.

"Hey, old man Su, why are you still playing this game with my family's Li'er? Well, is this any different from seeking defeat?" Qin Yu says smilingly.

Li'er does not react to him. Perhaps because Qin Yu has been in a very good mood since he returned home, he has exercised less and less restraint in talking and often joked about Li'er. At first she was furious and pinched his ears to punish him, but now she only gives him a stare at most.

That old man Su is no ordinary. He is called the no. 1 Go player of the Qin dynasty.

After the capital's God of Go undoubtedly lost to Li'er, this Shang Que County-based old gentleman has come to the capital to specially play against her. In fact, his Go skill is frighteningly strong.

However, that is only true in the eyes of Qin Yu.

In Qin Yu's opinion, Li'er's Go skill is 'humanly impossible.'

A hint of joy suddenly appears on the face of old man Su. He takes a look at Qin Yu and says smilingly: "Miss Li'er's Go skill is high, but … Prince Yu, I've been playing this game in my whole life. They say ginger gets hotter with age, don't they."

Li'er keeps playing the game while smiling calmly.

After a while, old man Su's face changes color when she puts a piece down.

He looks for a short time then says with a shake of his head: "Miss Li'er, you, you've even aimed at my entire big dragon. No wonder you didn't attack me just now. I see. Your trick was to gain through abandoning your ground. It was really a brilliant idea. I admit defeat."

Old man Su has been defeated convincingly.

He fell into the opponent's trap but he was even excited and contented. Despite his strong skill, he was unexpectedly unable to discover Li'er's trap early on, and when he saw the truth, it was already too late.

"Miss Li'er, every day I have played with you, I have learned something." This old man Su is also a strange person. After losing, he is very excited instead of getting angry.

Qin Yu says smilingly: "Old man Su, why do you change your clothes every day? I know that … professional Go players like you are a bit superstitious. But you've always lost despite changing clothes every day, right? I think you shouldn't change your clothes tomorrow."

Old man Su however says stubbornly: "Tomorrow I'm still going to change my clothes."

Qin Yu says nothing.

Quite a few Go experts unexpectedly think that some clothes bring them good luck and greatly improve their chances of victory if worn. No wonder old man Su has changed his clothes again and again. However, despite this, he has never won against Li'er.

"Alas, looks like … I've run out of clothes to change." Old man Su suddenly says frowningly. "Forget it, let's save some money by not changing."

Having played against Li'er for so many days, even though his family is fairly wealthy, now he has used all of his various clothes.

“I take my leave now, Miss Li’er. Tomorrow I’m going to come and play a game with you again.” Old man Su says smilingly. Li’er also says with a smile: “Old man Su, your Go skill is profound. Your middlegame and endgame are both very formidable. Only your opening arrangement is a bit flawed.”

Old man Su smacks his lips a couple of times and says: “Little Miss Li’er, it’s not that my opening is a bit flawed, but you’re too strong. Your arrangement is too clever. You can make a move that seems wild, but several tens or even 100 moves later, its subtleties are shown. I’m sincerely convinced of my defeat.”

After old man Su has left, there are only Qin Yu and Miss Li’er in the pavilion.

“Li’er, my father and Uncle Feng have been doing closed-door training all the time. Though in theory they’ll only come out in a month or two, it’s very hard to be exact about closed-door training. So, I’m about to go see my master General Zhao Yunxing first. Anyway, my speed is fast.”

At the moment, Qin Yu suddenly wants to meet his first master General Zhao Yunxing very much.

Li’er says with a nod: “All right. Since you want to go then just go. If other people ask, I’ll help you answer them. And if your father comes out, I’ll tell you about this right away through your transmitter.”

“Good. I’ll have to trouble you, cute Miss Li’er.”

Qin Yu says smilingly. Right afterwards, he soars into the sky like a meteor.

……

When Qin Yu was still assassin Liu Xing, he visited Zhao Yunxing's residence. As Zhao Yunxing was an important general, his residence was naturally very easy to find.

Qin Yu rides his flying sword without too much worry.

Thinking that he is about to see his master, Qin Yu cannot help recalling what happened in the past. He remembers clearly how he chose Zhao Yunxing as his master and how severe the training Zhao Yunxing put him through later was.

"Oh?"

Qin Yu frowns then takes out a transmitter. It is none other than the leading guardian Yan Rui who has just sent him a message. Under the command of 4 guardians, 10,000 guards of the Stellar Tower have arrived in the Qian Long continent.

"Very well, if you keep flying north, you'll see a huge primeval forest. Wait there for the moment. When I have arranged staying places for you all, you'll fly to the Qin dynasty!" Qin Yu immediately gives his subordinates an order.

That primeval forest is none other than the forest in which Qin Yu made a simple wooden ship when he was leaving the Qian Long continent at that time.

In just a while, he arrives at General Zhao Yunxing's mansion. With a sweep of his holy sense, he cannot help frowning because he does not detect Master Zhao Yunxing and only detects Zhao Yunxing's son, Zhao Yanyun.

……

Zhao Yanyun was already promoted to general and was originally going to command a large army in place of his father. But the emperor ordered him to stay home and calmly think about what had happened. Zhao Yanyun did not oppose that either. So, he has been staying together with his wife and son and, at the same time, earnestly studying some books on military tactics.

Zhao Yanyun, who is meditating in a pavilion, suddenly hears a familiar voice --

"Big brother Yanyun."

He turns his head to take a look and cannot help getting astonished: "3rd Prince!"

In the past, after Qin Yu had killed Xiang Yang, the Qin clan's various armies gathered in the capital. Zhao Yunxing and his son then met Qin Yu. During those several months, Qin Yu and Zhao Yanyun got to know

each other and came to like each other very much.

"So you've come back, 3rd Prince. This is very good. When did you come back?" Zhao Yanyun says with excitement.

Qin Yu says smilingly: "It's already been some time. Right, where is master? Why isn't he in the mansion?" He asks doubtfully.

Zhao Yanyun, who just now was still excited, is startled. He then says with a sigh: "3rd Prince, my father … he's already dead. He died on the battlefield!"

Died?

His master already died?

Qin Yu's face goes pale instantly. He only hears a series of explosions in his head, as if it has been hit by lightning. He takes several deep breaths. Only when the Meteoric Tear sends its clear streams to his head does he calm down.

"Big brother Yanyun, you said master had died on the battlefield? How was that possible? At that time he had already reached the peak of external practice. Who could have killed him on the battlefield? That was definitely impossible!" Qin Yu says in disbelief. He just cannot believe this outcome.

Zhao Yanyun's eyes blaze: "Of course he wasn't killed by ordinary soldiers. It was Shangxian, the Ming dynasty's Shangxian. If not for those

Shangxian, the Ming dynasty's Jia Ling Pass would have been broken through by my father. But they were so despicable that they even asked Shangxian to kill my father."

"Shangxian? The Ming dynasty's Shangxian? I get it."

Qin Yu's eyes shine very brightly with a terrifying hint of killing intent for a moment.

Whizz!

A light flashes. Qin Yu has disappeared completely. Seeing this scene, Zhao Yanyun cannot help getting startled. But he is immediately horrified as he realizes what Qin Yu wants to do.

……

"Yan Rui, take the 10,000 guards to the Qin dynasty's capital. Here's the map."

With ice-cold eyes, Qin Yu instantly sends some rough information using his holy sense.

Now he wants to go the Imperial Palace instead of the Ming dynasty. He can feel a tinge of anomaly in the palace. Why did his big brother and 2nd brother not tell him about his master's death at the hands of the Ming dynasty's Shangxian? Given the character of the Qin clan's members, they definitely cannot tolerate this. What happened actually?

A war that involved Shangxian must have been related to his father. But why is his father doing closed-door training again? Could this really be coincidental?

……

At night, outside the Imperial Palace,

Qin Feng, Qin Zheng and Qin De and Fengyuzi, who both have been doing closed-door training, are standing quietly. They are expanding their holy senses to the utmost waiting for Qin Yu attentively. After learning from Li'er that Qin Yu had gone to the home of General Zhao Yunxing, they knew that they definitely would not able to hide the truth from him. Now they are all here only because they want to stop Qin Yu.

Whizz!

A beam of light shoots towards them extremely fast.

"Yu'er." Noticing Qin Yu's aura, Qin De and Fengyuzi immediately say via holy sense communication. In an instant, Qin Yu lands on the ground.

"Father, Uncle Feng." As soon as Qin Yu sees his father's appearance, he figures out some things. Because his father came out right after he had gone to Zhao Yunxing's mansion, not much earlier, nor much later, it seems his conjecture is correct.

When Qin Yu is about to ask a question, his face suddenly changes color greatly --

Both his father and Uncle Feng have unexpectedly, unexpectedly lost an arm!!!

"What happened? What happened, father? Was it the Ming dynasty's Shangxian? They killed Master Zhao Yunxing and even cut off your arms? Aren't there only 2 of them? And don't you both have middle-grade holy weapons? How could they do this to you? What actually happened?"

Qin Yu asks continuously. At the moment he is about to go totally crazy.

Qin De looks smilingly at Qin Yu: "Calm down a bit, Yu'er. I lost only an arm and not my life. I know your character so I won't hide the truth from you anymore. You're right. The Ming dynasty originally had only 2 Shangxian, but now it has 5, one of whom is even the junior master of the Chaoyang school."

Fengyuzi says: "Xiao Yu, the Chaoyang school is the no. 1 Xiuxian school within a million li of this place. It has several thousand disciples. My Pure Sword school is simply no match for them. That junior master is even an early Yuanying-stage expert. He only cut off an arm of each of us because ... he disdained us."

Fury keeps surging in Qin Yu.

Disdain?

Cutting off an arm of his father's and Uncle Feng's and sparing them out of disdain? Indeed, 2 Jindan stage Xiuzhenists of the Qian Long continent really do not mean diddlysquat in the eyes of someone like the junior master of the Chaoyang school. Killing them would only dirty his hands.

"Arrogant." Qin Yu's eyes are filled with killing intent. In his mind, he can already picture what happened.

That arrogant junior master cut off an arm of his father's and Uncle Feng's directly, causing blood to spurt profusely ...

Qin De looks at Qin Yu and says solemnly: "Yu'er, remember to restrain yourself when you still lack power. My severed arm isn't important. But you must not be rash. Only when you're strong enough can you seek revenge. Otherwise ... you'll die worthlessly for this cut-off arm of mine. Do you understand?"

Qin Yu clenches his fists so tight that the knuckles turn white.

Qin De knows his son's character.

He believes that once his son recognizes the insurmountable gap between him and the Chaoyang school's junior master, he definitely will not rashly go just to get killed. His son will only go all out for vengeance if he has at least a fifty-fifty chance of success.

"Don't act on impulse, Xiao Yu." Qin Feng and Qin Zheng also look at Qin Yu.

The Qin clan's only hope rests upon Qin Yu.

Even though they want revenge, they would rather not have it than see Qin Yu go to get killed.

"Chaoyang school! Ming dynasty's Shangxian! Die!!!"

Qin Yu says in a deep voice, which sounds as if it comes from Hell. "Father, you and everybody else just wait here. I'll be back very soon." After saying so, he suddenly turns around.

"Xiao Yu, don't do that." Seeing Qin Yu acting this way, Qin De says hurriedly. He never expected Qin Yu to be so rash.

All of a sudden --

Sounds which are similar to the whistles of an incoming rain of countless arrows on the battlefield are heard. They cause the faces of Qin De, Fengyuzi, Qin Zheng and Qin Feng to change color.

"Those are the sounds of people flying their swords extremely fast. There are so many of them!" Fengyuzi's face changes color like crazy.

They are flying on their swords so they are Xiuzhenists. And judging from the fact that their swords are even sounding like an endless rain of arrows, it is easy to imagine how terrifying they are. However, before Qin De and the others have time to think much, countless silhouettes shoot down from the sky like arrows.

This group lands densely outside the city wall.

Most of these Xiuzhenists then get down on one knee with a thud in unison. By contrast, the 4 people in the front bow very respectfully.

“Tower master!”

Their voices resound through the sky!

End of b8c5.

B8C6: Kill

Qin De, Qin Feng, Qin Zheng and Fengyuzi are dumbfounded as they hear those words.

Tower master?

Who is tower master?

Both Fengyuzi and Qin De can see how distinctive this large group of Xiuzhenists in front of them is because these Xiuzhenists are wearing very similar clothes, just like an army of mortals.

An army of Xiuzhenists?

At least Fengyuzi never saw such a group of Xiuzhenists when he was still in his Pure Sword school.

“Xiuyaoists, they are Xiuyaoists!” Fengyuzi’s face changes color madly. He says to Qin De, Qin Feng, Qin Zheng and Qin Yu via holy sense communication without delay: “As far as armies of Xiuzhenists are concerned, I’ve only heard that the Penglai Immortal Region has a guard army made up entirely of Xiuzhenists. Maybe the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon also has one. But this group of Xiuyaoists comes from the greatest power, the underwater Xiuyao world. This tower master must be the leader of a big underwater power that can match the Penglai Immortal Region!”

Qin De, Qin Feng and Qin Zheng are astonished.

They have heard Fengyuzi talk about the Penglai Immortal Region. It is the center for Xiuxianists in the boundless overseas Xiuzhen world. But now, this so-called tower master is even the leader of a big underwater Xiuyaoist power on par with the Penglai Immortal Region. What kind of figure is this?

"Don't just stand here in a daze, Yu'er. That tower master must be around. This large army of Xiuyaoists just knelt down in this direction of us so we should step aside quickly. If that tower master gets angry, that will be a huge disaster." Qin De holds Qin Yu with a grab, wanting to pull him to one side.

Qin Feng, Qin Zheng and Fengyuzi even look up and around but they simply cannot find that so-called 'tower master.'

Fengyuzi suddenly says via holy sense communication: "Let's go quickly. Don't look. What kind of figure do you think that tower master is? They must be 10 or even 100 times stronger than the headmaster of my Pure Sword school. How can we possibly detect this kind of expert with our power? Let's go quickly before that tower master gets angry. Quickly step aside."

"Yu'er, there's no need to take revenge hurriedly. Now the most important thing you have to do is leave with me." Qin De says while paying attention to his surroundings.

Terrified.

Qin De, Fengyuzi, a mortal emperor like Qin Zheng and a mortal general like Qin Feng are all very terrified at the moment.

On the Qian Long continent, where a Jindan stage Xiuzhenist is already considered Shangxian, such a large army of Xiuyaoists is really extremely fearsome. Not only are they numerous, totaling 10,000 in number, their clothes and flying swords are so standardized! They are obviously an army.

Deploying Xiuzhenists as troops, how can ordinary Xiuzhen schools possibly do something so impressive?

When it comes to Xiuxianists, only the legendary Penglai Immortal Region is capable of such a thing. This large army of Xiuyaoists obviously belongs to a superpower in the underwater Xiuyao world, which according to legend is the greatest force. What kind of figure is the leader of such an army?

With just a word, they can drown the world in blood! With just a lift of their hand, they can cause storms!

How can Qin De, Qin Zheng, Qin Feng and Fengyuzi possibly not be frightened and terrified by such a VIP and such a tower master?

“Let’s go quickly. Quit thinking about revenge. Now it’s time to leave here quickly.” Qin De is so anxious that he attempts to drag Qin Yu to run away directly. However, no matter how hard he tries, Qin Yu remains motionless.

“Xiao Yu.”

Qin Zheng, Qin Feng, and Fengyuzi also pull Qin Yu hurriedly. At the moment they are all very frightened.

“Father, all of you just wait here. I’ll definitely destroy the thug who cut off your arms and killed my master to get revenge. Very soon, I’ll be back very soon.” Qin Yu looks at his father. The look in his eyes is firm like a huge rock.

“Xiao Yu!”

Qin De is extremely worried, as are Qin Zheng, Qin Feng and Fengyuzi.

Qin Yu suddenly turns around and looks at the army.

“Attention, guardians Yan Rui, Liang Tan, Wu Yan and Xu Dong!”

Qin Yu’s grim, ice-cold voice rises.

“Take the 10,000 guards to the Ming dynasty’s capital, but you can’t go forwards alone ahead of the guards. As for the location of the Ming dynasty’s capital …” Qin Yu casts an ice-cold glance at the 4 guardians, “You only need to follow my aura as you go!”

Now the 4 guardians can also feel Qin Yu’s towering killing intent. They say very respectfully: “Yes, tower master!”

“Start!”

Qin Yu gives an order.

Afterwards, he alone soars into the sky like a golden beam of light and rushes towards the Ming dynasty extremely fast. His speed has reached a frightening level. However, at this moment, 2 black silhouettes which are unexpectedly not much slower than Qin Yu shoot out from inside the capital and rush towards the Ming dynasty after him.

The 4 guardians immediately fly up, as do the 10 company leaders and 100 squad leaders. They lead the 10,000 guards heading straight for the Ming dynasty extremely fast, blotting out the sky in the process. Every Xiuyaoist is riding a flying sword.

The sounds similar to those caused by a rain of arrows are heard again as this large army of Xiuyaoists charges towards the Ming dynasty at a very high speed through the sky!

However, Qin De, Qin Feng, Qin Zheng and Fengyuzi seem to have been petrified.

They are dumbfounded.

Or to be exact, their minds are blanks. For the moment, it is simply impossible for them to regain composure.

After a long time, Qin De is the first to wake up. He looks at Qin Zheng, Qin Feng and Fengyuzi. He finds what just happened hard to believe and

is somewhat afraid of accepting it, just like when a beggar suddenly obtains a massive fortune: “Zheng’er, Feng’er, brother Feng, just now … they, they said that …”

As the Qin emperor, Qin Zheng can be considered tough-minded, but at the moment his head is still spinning.

“It seems, it seems Xiao Yu is … is that … tower master.” When saying these words, he still finds them somewhat unbelievable and feels as if he is dreaming.

The same thing is happening to Qin De, Fengyuzi and Qin Feng.

The leader of an underwater Xiuyaoist superpower comparable to the headquarters of Xiuxianists, the Penglai Immortal Region, is not someone Jindan stage Xiuzhenists like Qin De and Fengyuzi and a mortal emperor like Qin Zheng can compare with in status.

The gap is too great.

One is an emperor of mortals and the other is like an emperor of Xiuyaoists, but the Xiuyao emperor can annihilate the mortal world just by casually dispatching between a dozen and 20 Xiuyaoists. They are so far from each other like the sky and the ground.

“It seems Xiao Yu is that tower master.”

Fengyuzi feels his heart beating at the fastest rate it ever has since he became a Xiuzhenist. The pounding of his heart resounds in his ears

unceasingly like thunder.

……

Killing intent!

Towering killing intent!

Just by closing his eyes, Qin Yu can recall the images of his father and Uncle Feng lacking an arm just now. At the same time, he can clearly recall strict Master Zhao Yunxing, who taught him how to train externally in the past and was the first to lead him into the path of practice.

He cannot believe that strict, meticulous Master Zhao Yunxing is dead! He also cannot believe both his father and amiable Uncle Feng got an arm cut off.

“Chaoyang school’s junior master! Ming dynasty’s Shangxian!”

The look in Qin Yu’s eyes is fierce and sharp like the flash of a sword that is unsheathed. It is terrifying.

The 2 black silhouettes flying after Qin Yu are none other than Xiao Hei and Hou Fei. They immediately flew out of the capital when they heard the voices of that army from the Stellar Tower. Seeing Qin Yu’s unprecedented killing intent, they have said nothing.

All they have been doing is go behind him.

If Qin Yu wants to kill gods, they will kill gods with him. If Qin Yu wants to destroy devils, they will destroy devils with him.

Brotherhood means not abandoning your friends at the most crucial moments.

One golden beam of light in the front and 2 black beams of light in the back are shooting extremely fast towards the Ming dynasty. Their towering killing intent is sent out in all directions from the sky wherever they go. Even some Xiantian experts on the ground are horrified by it.

In just a while,

The sounds similar to those of an endless rain of arrows terrify the guards of quite a few cities. As they look up, they only see countless indistinct blurs flash across the sky in an instant.

During this one night,

The Xiantian experts, the few Xiuzhenists and the guards of those cities on the straight line connecting the Qin dynasty's capital with the Ming dynasty's capital are all so frightened that their hearts tremble.

They can feel that --

Something big is going to get real!

……

Azure Dragon, Teng Shan and 2 guardians under them are wantonly enjoying fine wine in a courtyard.

All of a sudden --

“What strong killing intent.” Azure Dragon stops the flagon in his hand and slightly shuts his eyes. In an instant, he tells Teng Shan and the other 2 laughingly: “A good play is about to start. Want to go with me to take a look?”

“How could we dare to disobey your order, Overlord?” Teng Shan says smilingly.

Immediately, there is no one left in the manor.

……

The capital of the Ming dynasty,

Qin Yu is flying across it directly in the sky. He turns his head around to take a look at that living compound in the distance outside the capital. He can feel clearly that there are quite a lot of Xiuxianists in there, but he comes here this time to find the Ming dynasty’s Shangxian and that Chaoyang school’s junior master who severed his father’s arm and killed his master!

The imperial palace!

Qin Yu stands in midair above it. His holy sense covers the entire palace in an instant. Given the current range of his holy sense, he can certainly do this with ease. However, there are only 2 weak Xiuxianists in the palace.

Like a speeding arrow!

Qin Yu shoots straight towards the imperial resting house then stands outside it. In the dark of the night, his flapping black robe and towering killing intent scare the guards of this house stiff. They do not even dare to make a sound.

He reaches out his right hand --

“Ah, ah ~~”

A middle-aged man dressed in golden pajamas slowly flies out from the resting house while sounding like he is being choked at the throat by someone. That man’s face is swelling, red and full of terror. His feet are stepping about nonstop. It looks like he is being strangled.

Qin Yu pulls back his right hand. The middle-aged man immediately falls on the ground.

“You, who are you?” Zhu Yan points at Qin Yu and says in a terrified manner.

Now Qin Yu basically has no time, and he is in no mood to waste time on this Zhu Yan either: “Listen up. Where are the Shangxian of your Ming dynasty? Where’s that Chaoyang school’s junior master? What’s his name? If you talk rubbish, you’ll die!”

Zhu Yan’s whole body cannot help trembling.

He has absolutely no doubt that the man in front of him can kill him. Even though he has seen so many Xiuxianists, he has never seen someone with such terrifying killing intent.

“There are only, only 2 Shangxian remaining in the imperial palace. The other 3 Shangxian have gone to that Realm of Immortals.” Cold sweat keeps oozing out on Zhu Yan’s forehead but he still says: “Realm of Immortals, Realm of Immortals is that living compound outside the city. There are several thousand Xiuxianists in there. Chaoyang school’s junior master, Chaoyang school’s junior master is also in there. He’s called Dongfang Yu, Dongfang Yu!”

Terrified, Zhu Yan finally tells Qin Yu everything.

“Very good!”

Qin Yu’s body soars into the sky. He is so fast that he immediately causes a sonic boom and a shock wave. Zhu Yan and the guards around him are sent flying in an instant. The roof of the building nearest him is even flipped over.

Xiao Hei and Hou Fei are standing in midair, looking at that imperial resting house.

“I’ve never seen big brother so furious.” Xiao Hei says in a low and deep voice.

Hou Fei’s eyes flash with fierceness: “When someone so good-natured like big brother gets so angry, something serious must have happened. Let’s go, mixed hairy bird. I want to see who are so bold. I’ll turn them into minced meat with a blow of my stick.”

Hou Fei holds his black stick in his hand. He is boiling with killing intent.

Among the 3 brothers, he is the most violent.

“Go.”

Hei Yu seems to have no killing intent at all, but Hou Fei knows that frosty Hei Yu is even more ruthless than he is when it comes to killing. Moreover, Hei Yu’s killing techniques are even stranger and crueler than his.

Outside the so-called Realm of Immortals outside the capital,

Qin Yu stands in midair. His eyes flash with coldness.

“Chaoyang school, Dongfang Yu, come out to die!”

His powerful voice resounds through the entire living compound. Even the people in the Ming dynasty's capital can hear it clearly. All of the powerful families and high-ranking officials in the capital are terrified. Even everybody the Ming dynasty's imperial palace is extremely frightened too.

"Who's so arrogant?"

"You just dug your own grave!"

"Dare to mess with my Chaoyang school? Who are you?"

...

A clamor of voices is heard. Various silhouettes then fly up on their swords. In an instant, there are already several hundred silhouettes in the sky, but many other Xiuxianists keep flying out from their respective dwelling places. Obviously these Xiuxianists are enraged by the fact that the enemy has come to their front door so arrogantly.

Qin Yu's eyes flash with killing intent.

Because he is furious, he will not mind killing all of the Xiuxianists!

"Dongfang Yu of the Chaoyang school comes out to die!" His voice rises again.

All of those Xiuxianists rage. In their eyes, this fellow in midair before them is too arrogant. They immediately curse him, causing a clamor of voices.

“Dongfang Yu dies, or all of you … die!”

Qin Yu’s last word contains his stellar energy. As soon as it is said, there seems to be an explosion. A terrifying force then blasts straight towards the Xiuxianists in front of him in the shape of a fan. It unexpectedly silences more than 1000 Xiuxianists in an instant.

There is only killing intent in Qin Yu’s eyes. His master was killed and his father and Uncle Feng both got an arm cut off so naturally he has become crazily furious.

If the Xiuxianists before him do not know how to behave, what will be waiting for them is … death!

End of b8c6.

B8C7: Yan Rui, give my order!

Various silhouettes keep flying out of the buildings on their swords. The number of Xiuxianists on the sky becomes larger and larger. However, the junior master of the Chaoyang school Dongfang Yu is still staying in the courtyard house of his father Dongfang Nian, the headmaster of the Chaoyang school. At this moment, after hearing Qin Yu's voice, Dongfang Yu can no longer suppress his anger. He wants to charge out.

"Stop."

Dongfang Nian runs out of his room and shouts coldly.

Dongfang Yu does not dare to take another step. He immediately turns around and says in an irritated manner: "Father, I don't know who that fella is, but he called me out directly in front of so many Xiuxianists and wants to kill me. He's so arrogant and insolent. If I don't come out to kill him, will I still have the face to meet other Xiuxianists?"

Dongfang Nian however has a very calm expression: "You disobedient son, what do you know? That man dares to call you out in front of so many Xiuxianists. To be able to do so, how can he possibly a weakling? Just stay here. You definitely can't come out."

"Father!" Dongfang Yu says hastily.

"Dongfang Yu dies, or all of you … die!"

Qin Yu's last word is like a great crash of thunder, causing Dongfang Yu's face to change color. He, who originally still had enough confidence to go fight the enemy, immediately cowers merely because of Qin Yu's last word, which is charged with stellar energy.

"You stay here and must not go to any other places. There are so many fellow Xiuxianists outside so even though the enemy is strong, he won't be able to break in." Dongfang Nian dictates. Afterwards, he walks out calmly and gives an order: "School nephew Yan Yang, quickly go invite Reverend Yan Xu to preside over the situation."

"Yes, headmaster."

Outside the room, Yan Yang immediately rushes towards Reverend Yan Xu's dwelling place.

There is a faint cold smirk on Dongfang Nian's face. With Reverend Yan Xu and several thousand Xiuxianists behind him, what is there for him to be afraid of? Without delay, he stands on his sword with his arms folded and calmly soars into the sky. He indeed has the distinctive demeanor of a grandmaster.

"I am Dongfang Nian of the Chaoyang school. My fellow Xiuxianist, may I ask why you have come to our place in such a big way? You should know that this is the staying place for the Xiuxianists summoned by Reverend Yan Xu of the Penglai Immortal Region. Regardless of what the feud between my son and you is, just by causing a clamor at this place, a territory of Reverend Yan Xu, you have been a bit too disrespectful to all fellow Xiuxianists here and to Reverend Yan Xu."

Dongfang Nian says in a loud and clear voice.

Qin Yu sweeps his eyes on him.

He is standing with arms folded on his sword. His long beard is flowing and his Xiuxian robe is fluttering, giving him an air of magnificence typical of immortals. In contrast, Qin Yu is overflowing with killing intent and his black robe is wide open and flapping, making him look like an evil god.

“Dongfang Nian …” Qin Yu stares at him, “You must be Dongfang Yu’s father. You’re pretty eloquent. I never expected you to force this matter on Reverend Yan Xu. But today I must kill Dongfang Yu. Are you going to hand him over or not?”

Qin Yu simply does not know who Dongfang Yu is. He has never seen him and does not know his aura either.

Even though now he wants to kill Dongfang Nian in front of him, he must at least find out who Dongfang Yu is first. Otherwise, Dongfang Yu may escape in the end, which will render his killing worthless.

“Ha-ha …”

Dongfang Nian turns his face upwards and laughs out loud: “My fellow Xiuxianist, I’ve told you so much, but you’re still so arrogant. This place is the living compound for me and the other fellow Xiuxianists. We’ve come here under an order by Reverend Yan Xu, but you’ve caused a commotion at our front door and even asked me to hand over my son …”

A yellow-clad old man scolds loudly: “You’re alone but you’re so arrogant. You’ve thought too little of us.”

Qin Yu slightly frowns.

“Cut the crap.”

His eyes flash with coldness: “I only ask you one question, hand over or not? If you do, I’ll only kill Dongfang Yu. If you don’t … I’ll kill whoever tries to stop me!” He is simply in no mood to waste time on these people so he has given his ultimatum without delay.

“Don’t be so arrogant when you’re on your own. How can my Chaoyang school’s 1000 disciples and the other fellow Xiuxianists here possibly let you cause trouble?” Dongfang Nian says with a cold laugh. But he secretly feels doubtful: “Oh, why hasn’t school nephew Yan Yang returned after leaving to invite Reverend Yan Xu? Also, even if he doesn’t invite him, why hasn’t Reverend Yan Xu come to take a look when there’s such a big commotion?”

Dongfang Nian does not know why Reverend Yan Xu has not appeared, but at the moment he is not worried in the least.

Although the enemy is powerful, he is all by himself.

“Kaka, big brother, don’t waste time talking to them. Just kill them all directly … It’s been a very long time since I last tasted blood.” A resounding voice suddenly rises. Hou Fei’s black silhouette then appears

beside Qin Yu seemingly out of thin air.

Meanwhile, Hei Yu appears on the other side of Qin Yu.

Just now Hou Fei and Hei Yu were watching in the dark. Only when they saw that Qin Yu wanted to get into action did they come out.

“Xiuyaoists …” The demonic auras on Hei Yu’s and Hou Fei’s bodies are quickly detected.

Dongfang Nian’s anger instantly surges. He shouts: “My fellow Xiuxianists, the 3 people in front of us are unexpectedly Xiuyaoists. Several thousand of us have gathered here but these 3 Xiuyaoists look at us like we’re nothing and have threatened to kill those who try to stop them. Their insults have gone too far.”

“Little Xiuyaoists like them also dare to cause a commotion? My fellow Xiuxianists, I, Xunyangzi, vow to be the first to kill these 3 people.” A sharp-tongued Xiuxianist says loudly.

This sharp-tongued Xiuxianist then takes the lead in getting into action. The other Xiuxianists are also ready to act. Seeing this scene, Dongfang Nian cannot help giving a faint smirk.

Bang!

A stick silhouette descends from the sky!

The sharp-tongued Xiuxianist, who has reached the late Yuanying stage, is smashed by that black stick without being able to put up any resistance. His blood and flesh are scattered in all directions. His soul is shattered by the energy of the stick and Hou Fei catches hold of his yuanying with a grab.

"Kaka, don't you dare to be arrogant in front of me, late Yuanying midget."

Hou Fei laughs out loud strangely then tightens his grip all of a sudden, which unexpectedly causes the yuanying in his palm to explode right away. The explosion of this late Yuanying-stage yuanying cannot harm his body at all.

Stunned.

All of the Xiuxianists, who just now were ready for action, is dumbfounded. Hou Fei is too strong.

Late Yuanying-stage Xiuxianists are already the no. 1 experts of some small schools. Even in such a large school as the Chaoyang school, the no. 1 expert is only at the early Dongxu stage. On the whole, only the center for Xiuxianists, the Penglai Immortal Region, has more powerful experts.

However, the Penglai Immortal Region is too far from here. All of the Xiuxianists who have come by now live within several million li of this place so the strongest among them only belong to the same tier as Dongfang Nian.

Hu hu ~~~~~

Countless sounds come through the air from the horizon like a violent storm. Is that an incoming rain of arrows? Perhaps only mortals would think so. The Xiuxianists at the scene all realize that those are the sounds caused by Xiuzhenists flying their swords at extreme speeds.

Those Xiuzhenists densely occupy a large area and blot out the sky.

Dongfang Nian and the other Xiuxianists all look at that group of Xiuyaoists who are flying towards them in the distance. They cannot decide the enemies' number, but after a simple observation, they can tell that the enemies outnumber them, and even worse, to a considerable extent!

"Xiuyaoists, it's Xiuyaoists!" Some Xiuxianists immediately begin to yell.

The faces of all the Xiuxianists change color greatly. 3 Xiuyaoists appeared moments ago and now a large group of other Xiuyaoists has appeared. Anybody with some brain can establish a connection between these 2 events.

The Xiuyaoists land on the ground in an orderly manner like countless black flashes according to a square formation, which is a combination of the individual formations of the 10 companies. In front of them are the 4 guardians, with Yan Rui being the leader.

"Tower master."

The 10,000 guards get down on one knee while Yan Rui and the other guardians bow.

"Tower master? An army of guards? Xiuyaoists? Ah, it's the Stellar Tower!" The high-status Xiuxianists quickly realize who they are.

These Xiuxianists live within several millions li of this place and Qin Yu controls an area of water that is several tens million li in radius so it can be said that the waters under these Xiuxianists are all controlled by Qin Yu. Therefore, these school leaders certainly know about this Stellar Tower.

After all, in the underwater Xiuyao world, only the Stellar Tower has a guard army and uses the title 'tower master.'

The Xiuxianists, who just now were bursting with morale, are all terrified. Good Heavens! What kind of power is the Stellar Tower? It is comparable to the Penglai Immortal Region, no less! If they oppose it, perhaps the tower master will only need to give an order and its large army of guards will fly out from the bottom of the ocean to destroy their schools and dens.

Dongfang Nian now knows that the situation is bad too. "Stellar Tower, I never expected it to be the Stellar Tower. Then not only are the waters around the island of my Chaoyang school under the control of the Stellar Tower, just by giving an order, perhaps he can destroy my Chaoyang school's foundation immediately too." He has panicked so he says hurriedly: "Tower master ..."

However Qin Yu has no patience to give him a chance.

“Kill all of the Chaoyang school’s 1000 men, sparing no one, to comfort my master’s soul in Heaven.” Qin Yu gives the massacring order.

“Yes, tower master!”

The 10,000 Xiuyaoists charge at the group of Xiuxianists. Discipline is the very obvious difference between an army and disbanded soldiers. Facing the attack of so many Xiuyaoists, those Xiuxianists all lose their heads. They either evade or use escaping techniques. Even those who counterattack are in disarray, some using spells, some using flying swords, and one even swinging a long piece of red silk …

The whole thing is just a mess!

“5 companies in the front, shoot your flying swords together!” The leader of the 1st company shouts.

Immediately, 5000 flying swords pierce through the air to come at the enemies. Because there are Xiuxianists in the front and there are Xiuxianists at the back, the ones in the front immediately have to face so many flying swords. On average, each of them has to face even several tens flying swords. The outcome of this situation is --

Those who react fast run away through the ground while the slow ones have so many holes pierced in them like bee nests.

However, after piercing through a person, the swords keep shooting forwards --

When the 5000 flying swords have gone through the rearmost Xiuxianists, they thrust down at the ground. The few fleeing Xiuxianists are also stabbed to death. Various anguished cries are heard again.

In just one wave of flying sword attack, more than half of the Chaoyang school's 1000 disciples have been killed. This scene stuns the other Xiuxianists. Even if they want to do the same thing, they will not be able to because they can see that, not only do the swords of a company look coordinated, even the 100 flying swords of a squad followed very ingenious trajectories and were in concert with each other when shooting out. Only several years of training can produce this result. Moreover, this also has something to do with the fact that the flying swords are exactly alike.

"5 companies at the back, Palms of Thunder!" Another order is given.

The other 5000 Xiuyaoists, who spent a long time preparing themselves and have become ready, immediately strike down using Palms of Thunder. This is not a very formidable technique at all. It only absorbs the power of lightning through the use of restrictive spells. One Palm of Thunder is negligible, but how about 5000 Palms of Thunder?

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! ……

Explosions are heard continuously --

Why has Reverend Yan Xu not appeared yet?

At the moment, in Reverend Yan Xu's dwelling place,

Reverend Yan Xu, Reverend Huo Tian and Reverend Di Feng are drinking tea and chatting with Azure Dragon.

"Overlord Azure Dragon, you set up a restrictive spell around us so that nobody would hear our voices but you've only been chatting with us. What's the secret matter that you actually want to talk about?" Reverend Huo Tian has become somewhat impatient. Not long ago, Azure Dragon came and said he wanted to discuss a 'secret' matter.

However, even though it has been some time since he sealed their vicinity with a restrictive spell, all he has been doing is chat with them.

Sometimes he chatted about the Ziyang school, sometimes he chatted about the Lanyang school, and sometimes he chatted about the Teng Long continent ...

Azure Dragon came to their place so late at night and even set up a restrictive spell around them only to chat? But because he is in an extremely high position of power, the 3 reverends do not dare to treat him coldly either.

This restrictive spell was set up by Azure Dragon so other people's holy senses cannot penetrate it, but his own holy sense can.

"Ha-ha, the fight has started. Good, excellent, awesome, oh my, Xiuxianists are really too weak. We Xiuyaoists are much stronger." Azure Dragon is laughing in his mind but he still says smilingly: "Yan Xu, do you still remember the fight between us several hundred years ago? Recalling that fight really ..."

Reverend Yan Xu slightly frowns too.

He came here so late at night and set up a restrictive spell only to talk about these silly things?

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! ……

Suddenly, there are sounds of violent shocks and the whole ground begins to shake. The teacups of the 4 of them all tumble down. The restrictive spell can prevent noise but the shaking caused by 5000 Palms of Thunder is really too strong, just like an earthquake.

“No good.”

Reverend Yan Xu stands up abruptly. The faces of both Reverend Huo Tian and Reverend Di Feng change color greatly. The 3 of them immediately glare at Azure Dragon. They know that something serious must have happened outside and that Azure Dragon is here only to distract them.

“Ha-ha …” Azure Dragon laughs out loud while holding his stomach. “This is so funny. Let me tell you something, Yan Xu. The fighting outside is intense. Oh my, that pitiful child’s yuanying is pierced through by a sword!” At the moment, Azure Dragon is watching the big fight outside using his holy sense.

The 3 reverends are now in no mood to talk with Azure Dragon. They rush out without delay. 3 flying swords are then shot out simultaneously.

Bang!

The swords immediately cut open the restrictive spell.

Although this is a restrictive spell set up by Azure Dragon, the 3 reverends joined forces and went all out so naturally they succeeded in one move. They then pierce through the air to rush towards the battlefield. Azure Dragon, however, leisurely goes forwards, murmuring: “Have Teng Shan and the others muddied the waters a bit more? This is very amusing, too amusing already.”

……

3 blurs are flashing about. One is like a golden beam of light, one looks like a black stick and one is a black light. Among them, the ‘black light’ Hei Yu transformed into is strange because when it passes through a man, that man immediately dies. Thus, various Xiuxianists fall down one after another. In just a short while, these 3 blurs have already killed over 100 Xiuxianists. Afterwards, they stop and turn into Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu.

“That’s enough, brother Teng Shan.”

Qin Yu looks at Teng Shan and says indifferently.

Teng Shan and the 2 guardians under him laugh out loud. Teng Shan says: “Who in the world are these Xiuxianists, tower master Qin Yu? I can’t stand them. I was merely helping you teach them a lesson.”

At first Qin Yu was only prepared to kill the Chaoyang school's disciples but Teng Shan and his 2 subordinate guardians unexpectedly pretended to be the Stellar Tower's Xiuyaoists and killed the other schools' Xiuxianists. The whole thing immediately became a mess so Qin Yu and his 2 brothers had no choice but to get into action to cut the knot.

In just a while, more than half of the Xiuxianists have died, amounting to more than 2000.

Even though only 2000 Xiuxianists came here several months ago in the beginning, more Xiuxianists have come here successively since then, and therefore the number of Xiuxianists here has nearly reached 4000. Now that more than half of them are dead, the Xiuxianists' power has suffered a great loss. In contrast, the Xiuyaoists under Qin Yu have utilized formations to take care of each other so they have lost only 10-odd individuals. This is the difference between an army and disbanded troops.

"Brother Teng Shan, after such a long time, Reverend Yan Xu still hasn't shown up. He should have been obstructed by Overlord Azure Dragon, right?" Qin Yu says with an indifferent smile.

Seeing Teng Shan and his 2 guardians without seeing Azure Dragon, Qin Yu has already figured out what is going on.

Teng Shan gives a ha-ha laugh.

Qin Yu turns his head to look at Dongfang Nian, whose power has been sealed up. However, at the moment Dongfang Nian looks like he would

rather die than submit. Seeing Qin Yu looking at him, he asks: “Why, why don’t you give me a glimmer of hope?”

“It’s because … I don’t need you to tell me.” Qin Yu walks towards him.

Dongfang Nian says: “Don’t you want to kill my son? Why do you have to destroy my Chaoyang school? If you agree not to destroy my Chaoyang school, I’ll tell you where my son is immediately. Please, please agree to this.”

“No, I won’t.”

Qin Yu walks up to Dongfang Nian.

Suddenly his face becomes ferocious: “Agree? You want me to agree? Why did your son kill my master instead of going easy on him? Also, your son even dared to cut off an arm of my father’s and Uncle Feng’s out of disdain. Right, your Chaoyang school is big so that Dongfang Yu or something has high status while my father has low status … my master’s life is worthless …”

Qin Yu’s killing intent suddenly surges forth.

“Screw you, Dongfang Nian. Quit dreaming. Your son killed my master and cut off my father’s and uncle’s arm. Even the extermination of your entire Chaoyang school won’t be able to relieve the hatred in my heart!!!”

All of a sudden, he executes a claw strike and grabs Dongfang Nian’s head.

“Ah ~~~” Dongfang Nian cries miserably. His face changes color to the point where his head looks like that of a corpse.

Xiumo secret technique -- Soul Examination!

Qin Yu pulls back his right hand and says indifferently: “Reverend Yan Xu, why don’t you show yourself when you’ve already arrived?” He has guessed earlier that Reverend Yan Xu should have already escaped from Azure Dragon’s containment.

“Tower master Qin Yu, Dongfang Yu killed your master and severed an arm of your father’s and uncle’s so he must die. But people should be spared whenever possible. So, can I suggest that you let the Chaoyang school go this time?” Reverend Yan Xu walks out. Reverend Huo Tian and Reverend Di Feng behind him also look at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu smiles brilliantly at Reverend Yan Xu.

“Yan Rui, give Zhuang Zhong my order. Immediately dispatch an army of guards from the Stellar Tower to destroy the Chaoyang school. Any obstructers are to be killed on the spot.” He can give the order by himself but he lets Yan Rui help him because he wants to show Reverend Yan Xu his action.

“Yes.”

Yan Rui immediately takes out a transmitter.

“Tower master Qin Yu, you …” The face of Reverend Yan Xu changes color.

“Ha-ha, brother Qin Yu is really straightforward. I admire you, ha-ha. I’m on your side in this. Since you say you want to kill these Xiuxianists, I’ll help you, ha-ha …” Azure Dragon, who has been watching from one side for a long time, also pops up and walks to the side of Qin Yu while laughing out loud.

End of b8c7.

B8C8: Brave and shrewd

“Azure Dragon.” Reverend Yan Xu looks at Azure Dragon, slightly annoyed.

This time, the matter becoming such a mess must have something to do with Azure Dragon secretly adding fuel to the fire. However, still thinking that this is not chaotic enough, Azure Dragon has even come to offer Qin Yu his support. Reverend Yan Xu can also tell that at the moment Qin Yu is like a gunpowder barrel that can explode anytime.

Azure Dragon wags his head smilingly and says: “What’s up, Yan Xu? Qin Yu is my good brother. The Stellar Tower is also a power of underwater Xiuyaoists. At any rate, my Azure Dragon Palace is acknowledged as the leader under water. If I didn’t support my brother, would I have to support you old geezer instead?”

More than 10 Xiuxianists run up to Reverend Yan Xu. The leader bows and says: “Reverend Yan Xu, this Stellar Tower master relied on superior power to massacre us and the other fellow Xiuxianists at will. We hope you can redress the balance for us.”

“We hope you can redress the balance for us.” The 10-odd Xiuxianist leaders say in unison.

Hearing this, Qin Yu frowns and casts an ice-cold glance at them. The Xiuxianists’ hearts cannot help trembling. They unconsciously look at Reverend Yan Xu. The Chaoyang school’s disciples have been annihilated and Qin Yu has even killed Dongfang Nian with his own hands so even though he is still furious, he can already calmly consider the situation.

In fact Qin Yu is not the bloodthirsty type at all. Only he has not had many real friends and relatives since his childhood so he values every friend and relative very much. The killing of his master and the severing of his father's and Fengyuzi's arm have given rise to an extremely great enmity in him.

One should know that he was even willing to perish together with an enemy for the sake of his father. It is easy to imagine how important his relatives are to him.

Cutting off an arm of Qin De's and Fengyuzi's is also the biggest mistake Dongfang Yu has ever made in his life. Luckily, he only severed an arm of each of them. If he had killed Qin De, perhaps by now Qin Yu would have already lost that tinge of calmness and would kill all of the Xiuxianists here, and even the Ming dynasty would get mixed up in this.

"Shut up. Do you think Reverend doesn't know how to deal with this matter?" Reverend Huo Tian however rebukes angrily.

In an instant, those 10-odd Xiuxianists no longer dare to say anything. As mere Xiuxianists who came from within a radius of several million li, naturally they are inferior to the 3 big leaders of the Penglai Immortal Region in status and therefore they do not dare to say one word when reprimanded.

"Bunch of idiots with no sense of propriety." Azure Dragon says laughingly. It is very obvious that he looks down on those 10-odd Xiuxianist leaders.

Do those Xiuxianists not understand the situation?

In terms of individual power, Azure Dragon is the no. 1 expert of the overseas Xiuzhen world. In terms of forces, the 10,000 strong army of the Stellar Tower is enough to sweep away the 2000 remaining Xiuxianists. But these Xiuxianists still absurdly hope Reverend Yan Xu will redress the balance. Is Reverend Yan Xu a fool?

"Gentlemen, I'll certainly handle this matter. Everybody better go back to have a rest first." Reverend Yan Xu tells the 10-odd Xiuxianist leaders smilingly.

The hearts of those Xiuxianists warm up. They immediately bow and retreat then lead the surviving Xiuxianists back to their own dwelling places. Although some Xiuxianists are still fairly angry, they do not dare to say anything when they see the large army of the Stellar Tower.

"Oh, where's tower master Qin Yu?" Right after his talk with the Xiuxianists, Reverend Yan Xu notices that Qin Yu has already disappeared.

Azure Dragon says laughingly: "Yan Xu, Qin Yu has gone over there. Just turn around and take a look. Oh my, brother Qin Yu's killing intent is so strong. I think there'll definitely be a good show." After saying this, Azure Dragon goes after Qin Yu.

Reverend Yan Xu turns around to take a look. He also sees Qin Yu walking step by step towards Dongfang Nian's dwelling place.

Thanks to using the Xiumo secret technique Soul Examination, Qin Yu

already knows that Dongfang Yu is hiding in none other than that dwelling place. With a sweep of his holy sense, Qin Yu discovers that there is only one man in Dongfang Nian's dwelling place at the moment. That man is at the early Yuanying stage and the elemental energy inside his body is typical of the Chaoyang school. Furthermore, he looks very similar to Dongfang Nian.

"Dongfang Yu." A faint cold smirk appears on the corners of Qin Yu's mouth. "He's still very obedient to his father."

In his mind, Qin Yu has no doubt that this man is exactly Dongfang Yu.

Step by step, Qin Yu does not use any flying techniques at all and just slowly takes one step forwards after another. Under the coverage of his holy sense, it is simply impossible for Dongfang Yu to escape his notice. The killing intent on Qin Yu's body also intensifies gradually.

"Dongfang Yu!"

Qin Yu's voice suddenly rises --

At the moment, a minute feels like a year to Dongfang Yu because he was able to hear those loud noises of the fighting outside, the anguished dying cries of various Xiuxianists and the terrifying explosions caused by the 5000 Palms of Thunder. Only now does he know how powerful the enemies are.

"Who is it actually? Who is it that wants to kill me?"

Dongfang Yu simply does not know who he actually offended. He believes that he has been living his life very cleverly because he has never dared to be disrespectful to any formidable personages. With such a style of behavior, how could he have offended someone? Dongfang Yu just cannot understand.

The sounds of fighting have stopped.

But Dongfang Yu is even more terrified.

“Is it over? What’s the outcome? Why hasn’t father come back to tell me about the outcome? Could it be my Chaoyang school has lost and father has lost? No way, that’s absolutely impossible.” Cold sweat oozes out on his forehead as he keeps shaking his head talking to himself.

He simply does not dare to take half a step out of this courtyard house. He can only stay here.

“Dongfang Yu!”

Soon after this voice rises, Dongfang Yu quickly decides that it is the very same voice which said “Dongfang Yu dies, or all of you … die!” in the beginning. Now, as he hears this voice, his heart trembles.

……

“Dongfang Yu, come out to die.”

Qin Yu says coldly while gradually going forwards step by step.

Using his holy sense, Qin Yu can see clearly that Dongfang Yu is in fear at the moment. He wants to torment him, torment his nerves and terrifies him so that he goes mad. Qin Yu keeps advancing slowly towards his target.

Reverend Yan Xu and Azure Dragon totally understand the meaning of Qin Yu's current actions.

"Poor little brat Dongfang, damn, who told him to offend people?" Azure Dragon gives a sarcastic remark on one side.

"Dongfang Yu killed tower master Qin Yu's master and cut off an arm of his father's and uncle's. He has only himself to blame for tower master Qin Yu acting this way." Reverend Yan Xu lets out a sigh and says. He seems to be somewhat sorry for Dongfang Yu.

Azure Dragon however curls his lips, saying: "Hypocrite."

As the leaders of 2 major powers, both Azure Dragon and Reverend Yan Xu are not the soft-hearted type. Actually, at the moment they have no sympathy for Dongfang Yu at all. Reverend Yan Xu's pity is merely a pose.

Xiuzhenists go against Heaven and frequently fight each other for treasures. To them, power is the most important thing! If Azure Dragon and Reverend Yan Xu were soft-hearted, perhaps they would have been dead for nobody knows how many years now.

To be soft-hearted, you must have enough power first. When you are as powerful as a 9th tribulation loose immortal, a 10th tribulation loose immortal, or even a 12th tribulation loose immortal, if you are soft-hearted, people will praise you for being merciful and lofty.

But when you are only an ordinary Dongxu stage Xiuzhenist, if you are benign, people will think that you are stupid. If you are benign while the other people are cruel, it will be a strange thing if you can survive in this Xiuzhen world, where dangers lurk around you.

In going against Heaven, one wrong step will destroy 1000 years of hard work, therefore most Xiuzhenists are tough-minded. Even those who look kind-hearted on the outside are actually resolute and ruthless. At a crucial moment, they will not show any mercy.

Azure Dragon, Reverend Yan Xu, Teng Shan, Reverend Huo Tian, Reverend Di Feng and the 2 Azure Dragon Palace guardians all follow Qin Yu. Through their holy senses, they can see clearly Dongfang Yu's terrified appearance. He is terrified by Qin Yu's words.

Death is not terrifying at all. But having to knowingly wait for death's arrival without being able to avoid it is very terrifying.

Qin Yu has already reached the outside of that courtyard house's front door. Now his killing intent is so strong that even Dongfang Yu inside the house can totally feel it.

"Ah!"

Dongfang Yu's face suddenly becomes frighteningly ferocious. He cannot take it anymore. With a scream, he activates the energy in his entire body and immediately rides his flying sword to soar straight into the sky, reaching his top speed in an instant.

Qin Yu turns into a golden beam of light in the blink of an eye.

Bang!

The golden light beam starts off later but quickly gets above Dongfang Yu. Afterwards, a huge golden palm appears and hits Dongfang Yu on the back squarely with a bang. Dongfang Yu is immediately smacked down like a nail.

The ground shakes for a while after Dongfang Yu's body smashes violently onto some bluestone slabs of the courtyard house. The bluestone slabs are immediately shattered while Dongfang Yu's whole body is bloodied. He props himself up on his arms with difficulty. He wants to get up but his internal organs hurt so much that he spouts another mouthful of blood.

Qin Yu suddenly appears before Dongfang Yu.

Lying prone on the ground, Dongfang Yu sees Qin Yu's feet and raises his head to look at Qin Yu's ice-cold face. Afterwards, he looks around and says in terror: "Where's my father? Where's my father? Where are the men of my Chaoyang School?"

"From now on, the Chaoyang School no longer exists." Qin Yu says

coldly.

Dongfang Yu does not react immediately. After a moment, he understands Qin Yu's meaning. His Chaoyang School has been destroyed!

"Why? Why do you want to do this? Where did I offend you? Why are you so ruthless?" Even now Dongfang Yu does not collapse mentally because he does not value the members of his school. What he values is his own little life.

There is still the last glimmer of hope at the bottom of his heart!

"You want to kill me? Then can you tell me where I offended you? If you don't tell me clearly, I won't be resigned to my death." Dongfang Yu says while staring at Qin Yu.

He believes that, whatever happens, he has never offended powerful people. The people he has killed were all small fries that he totally looked down upon. He simply has never dared to kill big fishes.

"You killed General Zhao Yunxing of the Qin dynasty in that battle at Jia Ling Pass, didn't you? General Zhao Yunxing was my first master." Qin Yu says in an ice-cold, flat voice.

Dongfang Yu's face immediately goes pale.

He remembers that general had a natural air of fierceness. Even when facing Dongfang Yu, the general still attacked him fiercely with no regard for his own life. In the beginning, Dongfang Yu did not protect his body

with elemental energy because of his carelessness so he suffered a surface wound. In the end, he killed that general out of anger. However, even after his death, the general was still glaring furiously at Dongfang Yu.

"Of the 2 current Shangxian of the Qin dynasty, one is my father and the other is my uncle." Qin Yu continues.

Dongfang Yu's entire body freezes. His eyes dull.

"How can, how can ..." Dongfang Yu mumbles. His eyes become lifeless. Now he no longer has any hopes of surviving.

A golden light flickers in Qin Yu's hand. Several shafts of light shoot into Dongfang Yu's body and seal up his yuanying completely. Given Qin Yu's current power, Dongfang Yu has no chance of breaking the seal at all.

"Guardian Liang Tan, you take a 100 strong squad and escort this Dongfang Yu back to the capital so that my father and brothers can deal with him and address the issue of lodging for all of you." Qin Yu gives an order directly. Guardian Liang Tan among the 4 guardians outside the courtyard house takes the order without delay.

.....

"Your Majesty, heavy fighting broke out in the Realm of Immortals outside the city. Very many of the Shangxian who were staying in the Realm of Immortals have already died." An old eunuch beside Zhu Yan says respectfully.

At the moment, Zhu Yan's demeanor is totally different from the disgraceful demeanor he had when captured by Qin Yu.

"Very many have died? Could that black-robed man have done this single-handedly?" He says frowningly.

The old eunuch says: "No, he couldn't. According to the experts who were watching from the city gate towers, in the beginning that black-robed man issued a battle challenge alone, but later … a large number of Shangxian came. They even blotted out the entire sky. That group of Shangxian greatly outnumbered the Shangxian we welcomed in the past. But those Shangxian were on the side of the black-robed man."

Zhu Yan understands.

The old eunuch continues: "The black-robed man then gave an order, which caused the deaths of so many Shangxian in the Realm of Immortals. Your Majesty, do you know at that time countless lightning bolts struck down? That scene scared all the officers and soldiers on the city gate towers stiff."

"Where is that black-robed Shangxian now?" Zhu Yan slightly frowns then asks.

The old eunuch says: "That black-robed Shangxian is still in the Realm of Immortals. According to the experts who were watching from the city gate towers, the leaders of the Realm of Immortals, who are those reverends or something, later appeared and talked a bit with the black-robed man. By now, the black-robed man has already entered the Realm

of Immortals.”

“Oh …”

Zhu Yan ponders. The old eunuch does not dare to say a word.

The Ming dynasty had been falling into decadence but its imperial power has increased greatly during Zhu Yan’s reign. Although Zhu Yan lusts for beautiful women and has even used corrupted, insincere officials, the power of his empire has been improving nonstop and his army has also become increasingly stronger.

“Prepare for a visit to the Realm of Immortals. I want to meet this black-robed Shangxian again.” Zhu Yan orders all of a sudden.

“Your Majesty.” The old eunuch is greatly shocked. “Your Majesty, this black-robed man is the thief who damaged the imperial resting house. His power is so terrifying …”

“Huh?” Zhu Yan gives a cold humph and casts an ice-cold glance at the old eunuch.

The eunuch’s heart skips a beat. Immediately, he does not dare to say anything else and takes the order. This old eunuch is the leader of the secret army under Zhu Yan. He is an expert who has reached the peak of the Xiantian level but he still has to tread carefully in front of Zhu Yan.

End of b8c8.

B8C9: Li'er's magic power

"Tower master Qin Yu, there's one thing I have to warn you about." Reverend Yan Xu suddenly says to Qin Yu solemnly.

Hearing Reverend Yan Xu's current tone, Qin Yu feels that it seems to be some important matter so he restrains his temper, saying: "What is the matter that you want to warn me about, Reverend Yan Xu? Please feel free to tell me."

Reverend Yan Xu says with a nod: "According to what you said, your father is a man of the Qin dynasty, so let me ask you something. Who is your father? And what is the relationship between you and the Qin emperor?" Instead of talking about that matter, Reverend Yan Xu begins to ask Qin Yu.

"The reigning Qin emperor is my 2nd brother. Who do you think my father is?" Qin Yu says.

Reverend Yan Xu says smilingly: "Indeed."

Azure Dragon unexpectedly also says: "Yan Xu, I already know what you want to say. Brother Qin Yu, I really have to warn you a bit about this matter but somehow I forgot to tell you about it."

Qin Yu frowns. When both Reverend Yan Xu and Azure Dragon have said so, what is this important matter actually?

“Don’t beat around the bush, Overlord Azure Dragon, Reverend Yan Xu. If you have something to tell me, quickly go ahead and tell me. What is this matter that can make you act so cautiously? It seems to be an exceptionally important matter.” Qin Yu has become doubtful.

Reverend Yan Xu asks: “Qin Yu, if war breaks out between your Qin dynasty and the other dynasties, you will send the Stellar Tower’s army to help it, won’t you?”

Qin Yu says smilingly: “Of course I will. If difficult problems arise, it’ll be perfectly normal for me to help. I can’t stand watching my relatives be unhappy without batting an eyelid.” If he lacked power then there would be nothing he could do, but now that he has the Stellar Tower, naturally he wants to help his relatives.

Reverend Yan Xu laughs: “Then you’ll be courting death.”

“You’ll be courting death.” Azure Dragon also says.

Qin Yu is startled and looks doubtfully at the 2 of them.

Azure Dragon explains: “Brother Qin Yu, let me tell you something. Perhaps you’ve also heard about the Chaotic Astral Ocean. Those loose immortals in the Chaotic Astral Ocean once gave an order that the Qian Long continent is a continent of mortals and Xiuzhenists definitely can’t interfere in the fighting for power between the mortal countries.”

“If Xiuzhenists control a mortal country and then … get found out, they will inevitably be killed.” Reverend Yan Xu says solemnly.

Azure Dragon says with a nod: “Qin Yu, that uncle of yours is powerful, but this order came from the Chaotic Astral Ocean countless years ago and is jointly approved by all loose immortals. It’s an order of the loose immortal community so even your Uncle Lan has to accept it.”

Qin Yu is startled.

“Then how do you explain the current countries’ Shangxian?” He asks doubtfully.

Reverend Yan Xu says laughingly: “Those so-called Shangxian are merely some Jindan-stage Xiuzhenists. How can they possibly know about this? Besides, a couple of Xiuzhenists don’t have great influence on the general situation of the mortal world.”

Azure Dragon also says: “Qin Yu, listen carefully. Those loose immortals’ order was that they didn’t wish to see the mortal countries controlled by Xiuzhenists. Their meaning is very clear, that is, the Qian Long continent is a continent of mortals and controlled by mortals. You’ll be okay as long as you don’t violate this idea.”

Qin Yu immediately understands.

“I see. Will I break the rule if I send some subordinates to protect my relatives? They’ll only serve as bodyguards.” He quickly figures out a possible way to exploit this order.

Azure Dragon says laughingly: “Of course you won’t. Remember, if you

don’t kill an emperor openly or lead an army of Xiuyaoists to go kill mortal armies or control a mortal monarch, there won’t be a problem.”

Qin Yu totally understands the intention of those unfathomable loose immortals in the Chaotic Astral Ocean.

These loose immortals want the Qian Long continent to remain as a continent of mortals, nothing more. Whoever violates this rule will be punished by them!

“Reverend, that emperor of the Ming dynasty requests for an audience with you.” A disciple runs in and says.

“Zhu Yan? Let him come in.” Reverend Yan Xu says smilingly.

Qin Yu stands up and says: “Reverend Yan Xu, Overlord Azure Dragon, I’m leaving here now.” When there is nothing left to deal with, why should he stay here instead of returning?

“Greetings, Reverend Yan Xu.” Zhu Yan, however, has walked in. When he suddenly sees Qin Yu, his face is full of terror and disbelief. “You, you are … the black-robed …”

Qin Yu looks at Zhu Yan and says indifferently: “Yes, I’m that black-robed man who caught you to ask about the location of Dongfang Yu.”

Zhu Yan seems to be extremely terrified by seeing Qin Yu. He then breathes deeply to suppress his fear and says respectfully: “I am Zhu Yan, emperor of the Ming dynasty. May I ask who you are, senior?”

“Me?” Qin Yu suddenly gives a faint smile.

“Qin Zheng is my 2nd brother!”

When his voice is still resounding, his body has already vanished.

“Qin Zheng … 2nd brother …” Zhu Yan’s eyes pop out of his head. His face is full of shock. His shock is half pretended and half genuine, but he really never expected the black-robed man to be a brother of the Qin emperor’s.

He wakes up in a moment and looks around: “Where are they?”

“Don’t look. They are already gone.” Azure Dragon says with a ha-ha laugh.

……

A grand army of Xiuyaoists is flying extremely fast in the sky, heading for the Qin dynasty’s capital. Yan Rui and 2 other guardians are leading this army. Qin Yu and his 2 sworn brothers started to move ahead of them long ago.

On a city gate tower of the Qin dynasty’s capital,

Qin De, Qin Zheng, Qin Feng and Fengyuzi are standing, looking in the direction of the Ming dynasty’s capital. The 4 of them have been waiting

for Qin Yu on this tower since Qin Yu left, taking the large army of Xiuyaoists with him.

Guardian Liang Tan already escorted Dongfang Yu back. Qin De only gave an order to lock him up for later punishment. Now what Qin De wants the most is a nice discussion with his 3rd son!

What actually happened?

His 3rd son left the Qian Long continent just 10 years ago, how was he able to become the Stellar Tower's master?

Pleasant surprise? Doubt? Disbelief? Nervousness?

There are all kinds of feelings in the hearts of Qin De and the other 3 at the moment.

A golden light beam shoots extremely fast towards them in the distance. Their eyes brighten at once. Following a perfect curved path, that golden light beam dives down and lands directly on the city gate tower. It then turns into a man, who is none other than Qin Yu.

"Father." Qin Yu looks at his father Qin De.

Qin De, Qin Zheng, Qin Feng and Fengyuzi all look at him.

"Stellar Tower? Tower master?" Qin De starts the conversation.

“There are so many Xiuzhenists, perhaps more than 10,000.” Qin Feng continues.

Qin Zheng also says: “So you’re the Stellar Tower’s master. No wonder you care so little about Base Building Pills.”

“According to guardian Liang Tan, the Stellar Tower is unexpectedly a superpower in the same league as the Penglai Immortal Region. You’re really formidable. You’ve become so strong in just 10 years.” Although Fengyuzi praises highly, there is not a big smile on his face.

The 4 of them all stare at Qin Yu and say in unison: “Say, what really happened?”

Qin Yu forces a smile: “I, I had no time to tell you, didn’t I?”

Seeing Qin Yu’s forced smile, Qin De, who is acting, can no longer restrain himself. He, who is normally solemn and dignified, now gives Qin Yu a pat on the head and says with happy laughter: “You’re quite something, brat. I never expected you to work so hard to establish yourself.”

Qin Feng hugs Qin Yu’s shoulders excitedly and says: “Xiao Yu, I’ve had to restrain myself so much during this period. I didn’t dare to seek revenge or mention the loss of my middle-grade holy weapon … But now I’ve finally got it off my chest. This is awesome, so awesome!”

Qin Zheng also embraces Qin Yu’s shoulders and says: “Xiao Yu, I’m a monarch of mortals, but you’re a lord of Xiuzhenists. The unification of

the Qian Long continent by our ancestor Qin Shi Huang has been regarded as the no. 1 glory in the history of the Qin clan, but your Stellar Tower must even be a higher achievement than the great Qin dynasty of the past."

Fengyuzi says in a disappointed manner: "At that time I couldn't stand being wronged by the Pure Sword School so I left it. But I never thought my nephew would become the leader of a superpower comparable to the Penglai Immortal Region. The times they really are a-changing."

During this period of time, the high echelons of the Qin dynasty have felt deeply wronged.

General Zhao Yunxing was killed but they could not avenge him.

The 2 Shangxian both had an arm cut off and all of the middle-grade holy weapons were even taken away. The Qin dynasty, however, could only endure such a humiliation. But then Qin Yu returned and personally led a large army to rush the enemies in a majestic manner, turning the table in just one night. As a result, everybody's frustration is relieved.

……

On the city gate tower,

After a table has been arranged in the indistinct light of the crescent moon, Qin Yu, his father, his big brother, his 2nd brother and Fengyuzi sit down around it. They drink wine and talk with each other about their experiences in the past 10 years by the moonlight. They even tense up

when talking about dangerous experiences.

The night then passes and a white glow appears in the east. It is already starting to get light.

After such a long talk, Qin De and the others finally know about Qin Yu's experiences and understand how dangerous the Xiuzhen world is.

"Compared to the Xiuzhen world, the Qian Long continent is much more stable. At least it's controlled by laws and armies. The only bad thing here is the fighting between the countries. But in the Xiuzhen world, power is everything. Yu'er, your last 10 years has been rough. You should also rest for a while."

At the moment, Qin De also feels pity surging inside him. Who knows how many times Qin Yu has brushed past death in the overseas Xiuzhen world?

Qin De does not know the answer at all. In fact, Qin Yu's experiences were even more dangerous than they are in Qin Yu's narration. He did not talk about the many times he had to rely on the Meteoric Tear to get out of danger because he does not want to worry his father too much.

……

In Prince Yu's Mansion,

Li'er is carefully watering flowers in the early morning with a faint charming smile on the corners of her mouth.

“Li’er, you got up so early in the morning to water flowers. Why don’t you rest a bit more?” Qin Yu goes straight to a nearby net hammock and lies down in a satisfied manner. The hammock then begins to swing.

Li’er gives a smile and says emotionally: “The Qian Long continent has many unusual flowers that other places don’t. Besides, the morning air is very good. Actually, dwelling places of mortals are not bad at all.”

“Then just stay here with me all the time. I won’t chase you away.” Qin Yu says jokingly.

“All right, quit joking. Why didn’t you return the entire yesterday night? Where did you go?” Li’er says solemnly.

Qin Yu is startled then says seriously: “This, do you still have to ask why a man goes out during the night? The other places of mortals are no good, but brothels are still very flourishing. Also, the mortal scholars usually shout ‘the modest, retiring, virtuous, young lady, for the gentleman a good mate is she’ then run to brothels. This is called fashion. Yesterday I also went to a brothel to check it out.”

Li’er covers her mouth and gives a laugh: “You think you’re a gentleman?”

“Why not? I don’t look the part?”

“All right, quit blabbering. Yesterday many Xiuyaoists appeared outside. Do you think I’m a mortal who couldn’t feel it? Tell me, what did you do

after leaving?" Li'er asks carefully.

Qin Yu stops lying in the hammock. He sits up, stands up and says: "I won't hide it from you anymore. Yesterday I told you I was going to see my master. But … my master had already been killed. Both my father and Uncle Feng had got an arm cut off too. So, yesterday I left to take revenge." His voice has become slightly serious.

"Take revenge? What was the result?" Li'er asks.

"School terminated." Qin Yu's eyes flash with fierceness.

Li'er frowns, seemingly a little unhappy with this. But in a short while she lets out a sigh: "All right, since you already terminated their school, you have got your revenge, right? Then why do you still look like you want a piece of people after returning to the mansion?"

Qin Yu sobers up and says hurriedly: "I'm sorry."

Just now he was remembering his animosities again so naturally he could not control his emotions well.

Li'er says with a smile: "Never mind. Qin Yu, where are your father and Uncle Feng? Take me to see them sometime."

"What are you going to do?" Qin Yu asks doubtfully.

"I'm going to treat their injuries. What else do you think I'm going to

do?" Li'er answers as if this goes without saying.

"Treat their injuries? My father and Uncle Feng are Xiuzhenists. They are very healthy. What injuries are you going to treat?"

Li'er says in an annoyed manner: "Idiot. Aren't severed arms injuries? It's been some time since your father and Uncle Feng got their arms cut off so other people can't heal them. But if I get into action, I can still succeed with some certainty."

Qin Yu is stupefied.

"You, you mean … severed arms can be regenerated?" His face is full of disbelief.

Li'er gives a brilliant smile: "Of course they can. You saw me treat Yan Zi's serious wounds in the past, right? This is my special magic power. Oh, Qin Yu, could it be you don't want to see your father and Uncle Feng recover? If so, let's forget it then."

"No, no." Qin Yu hurriedly says. When Li'er sees his expression, her eyes flash with a hint of craftiness.

Suddenly Qin Yu holds Li'er's hand directly with a grab then flies straight towards the Imperial Palace: "Let's go. Follow me to the Imperial Palace. Li'er, please heal my father's and Uncle Feng's severed arms." Although he says so using his mouth, his flying speed is still extremely fast.

However, Li’er is startled. She watches Qin Yu pulling her hand.

This is … the 1st time Qin Yu has ever pulled her hand!

End of b8c9.

B8C10: Xiao Lu

Pure Forest Garden is one of the forbidden places in the Qin dynasty's Imperial Palace because Qin De and Fengyuzi usually stay here.

Not long ago, Qin De, Qin Yu, Qin Zheng, Qin Feng and Fengyuzi parted on the city gate tower. Qin Yu returned to Prince Yu's Mansion, Qin Feng returned to Prince Rui's Mansion while Qin De, Fengyuzi and Qin Zheng went back to the Imperial Palace together.

Outside the gate of Pure Forest Garden,

"Father, I'm leaving now." Qin Zheng bows and says very respectfully. However, when he is about to go back to his dwelling place, a gust of wind blasts at him. Shocked, Qin Zheng shouts without delay: "Who?"

2 people then appear. It turns out they are Qin Yu and Miss Li'er.

Fengyuzi and Qin De are not surprised at all. Because Qin Yu is not suppressing his aura, their holy senses have already discovered that he was coming. But Qin Zheng has not even reached the Xiantian level so naturally he could not tell who the arriver was.

"Father, good news, there's very good news." Holding Li'er's hand in his hand, Qin Yu says to Qin De excitedly.

Qin De looks at Qin Yu and Li'er carefully. Seeing Qin Yu still pulling Li'er's hand, he suspects they were even flying hand in hand. Then when

he sees Li'er's slightly blushing face, he naturally draws a conclusion and says laughingly: "Good news? Yu'er, can you let me make a guess?"

"You already know?" Qin Yu is astonished.

Qin De says smilingly: "It is related to this young lady?"

Qin Yu nods. There is even more amazement in his eyes now. Only after Li'er told him did he know that she can regenerate severed arms, so how was his father able to know about this?

Qin De feels even surer. He looks at Li'er carefully. Only when he gives her a careful look can he feel her air of elegance. That air of elegance and simplicity is very soothing, just like the fresh and clean air of the early morning.

"Not bad, not bad ..."

Qin De looks at Li'er carefully as if looking at his daughter-in-law while praising her.

Qin Yu is not a fool. Seeing his father behaving this way, with a little consideration, he totally understands what his father is thinking. He cannot help forcing a smile: "Father, this is Li'er. I already told you about her when we were drinking wine on the city gate tower just now. I've taken her here because she can heal your severed arm."

"Oh, Miss Li'er. What? You can heal severed arms?" Qin De frowns.

Li’er says with an indifferent smile: “Uncle Qin, it’s pretty difficult to regenerate this severed arm of yours, but my innate magic power can still do it with some certainty. Uncle Feng’s severed arm can also be healed back to normal similarly.”

Qin De and Fengyuzi exchange a look. Their eyes are filled with astonishment and disbelief.

“Miss Li’er, my school can be considered a Xiuzhen school but I’ve never heard that severed arms can be regrown. This is really hard to believe. Could you tell me about your method of treatment?” Even Fengyuzi cannot believe this.

But Qin Yu has seen Li’er give treatment and her skill was really marvelous.

“This is a magic power that I’m born with. Can you let me use it on you a bit, Uncle Qin, Uncle Feng?” Li’er says smilingly.

Qin Yu also says: “Don’t worry, father, Uncle Feng. Li’er is exceptionally good at healing. I’ve seen her treat other people’s injuries several times and the results were very good. It’ll only take you a while.”

Qin De and Fengyuzi ponder for a short time then begin to take off their coats.

Li’er says with a smile: “Uncle Qin, Uncle Feng, you don’t have to take off your coats. You only need to stand still at this place so that I can use my

power on you."

"Oh, then we'll have to trouble you, Miss Li'er." Qin De is even more amazed. He and Fengyuzi then just stand still on their current places.

Li'er slightly closes her eyes. Various green light beams start to move around her body. Enfolded in them, she looks like a goddess of life. The green light beams then begin to expand towards Qin De and Fengyuzi.

"Xiao Yu, are you sure of success?" Standing on one side, Qin Zheng also watches this scene with some expectation.

Qin Yu nods his head: "Don't worry."

When various green beams of light have covered the severed areas of Qin De and Fengyuzi's arms, their empty sleeves start to be propped up gradually. It seems the cut-off arms are beginning to lengthen towards the cuffs inside. It is just that the lengthening speed is fairly slow.

One minute, 2 minutes ...

One hour, 2 hours ...

As time goes by, the propped-up parts of the originally empty sleeves become increasingly longer. Qin Yu's holy sense notices clearly that as the green light fuses with the severed areas of the arms, the arms are gradually regrown. Their flesh and bones keep regenerating.

After 6 hours,

6 entire hours has passed and Qin Yu and Qin Zheng have also been fixing their eyes on the treatment for 6 hours. Feeling that their arms are regenerating nonstop, Qin De and Fengyuzi are both uncontrollably excited and happy. But because Li'er is healing them at the moment, they do not dare to say anything for fear of distracting her.

Beads of sweat are oozing out on her forehead. Sweat has also appeared on the tip of her nose …

Li'er has been keeping her eyes closed all along. And Qin Yu has been observing the progress carefully using his holy sense. Now Qin De's and Fengyuzi's fingers have been formed completely. The treatment has successfully accomplished its goal. Li'er eventually opens her eyes, gently exhales a breath and wipes the sweat off her face.

"Uncle Qin, Uncle Feng, how are you feeling?" She asks smilingly.

Qin De and Fengyuzi swing their arms a couple of times and even perform hand signs using both arms. After a while, they are both pleasantly surprised.

"Miss Li'er, I'm really so grateful to you. I feel as if my arm has never been cut off. It's exactly the same as it was in the past." Qin De is very excited. It is the same with Fengyuzi. Now that his severed arm has been regenerated, he feels more excited than ever.

Qin Zheng is delighted. He says with loud laughter: "This is great news!

This is great news! We must arrange a big celebration for it. People! Quickly go invite Prince Rui's family to the palace. Also, take the empress, the ladies, the princes and princesses to Hundred Official Pavilion."

……

In Hundred Official Pavilion,

Supreme Emperor Qin De takes the master seat. Qin Zheng and Fengyuzi take the seats on either side of him. Qin Yu and Qin Feng take the seats right next to them. Everybody sits down along the 2 sides of the long table. This banquet is even much more sumptuous than the previous one. Dishes are brought out one after another unceasingly.

"365 delicacies in the world have been gathered. Let's enjoy them to our heart's content, everybody." Qin Zheng says laughingly.

In this banquet, Li'er is forced to drink quite a lot of wine. After knowing that Qin De's and Fengyuzi's severed arms have been regenerated, Qin Feng is delighted and keeps thanking her. This time, the leading character of the banquet is none other than Li'er. Everyone enjoys the festivities as much as they like.

Only when the night falls is the banquet finished.

……

In Prince Yu's Mansion,

“Stop arguing with each other. The leaders of the 2nd, 5th and 6th companies will become the 3 honorary retainers of the Qin clan.” Qin Yu gives his judgment directly. Of the 3 he has chosen, 2 are late Yuanying-stage experts and the other is a middle Yuanying-stage expert who can match a late Yuanying-stage expert in power.

The other 7 company leaders present cannot help feeling somewhat disappointed.

Soon after coming back from the Imperial Palace, Qin Yu gathered the 4 guardians and 10 company leaders. The weakest among these 10 company leaders is already at the middle Yuanying stage. To help the Qin clan’s members, Qin Yu pondered and decided to choose 3 experts to become honorary protective retainers of the Qin clan.

He had already learned about the order of the Chaotic Astral Ocean so he knew that he had better ask 3 powerful Xiuyaoists to protect the Qin clan and that it would be useless to use more Xiuyaoists than this. Therefore he decided to first select 3 from these 10 company leaders.

The ones chosen by Qin Yu can all ask him to forge a high-grade holy weapon for them each. And they can pick any type of holy weapon they like.

High-grade holy weapons are still attractive to Yuanying-stage experts and Qin Yu has said they only have to serve as honorary retainers for 100 years before getting replaced with another batch. To Xiuyaoists, 100 years is not a long time at all.

“Yes, tower master.”

The 3 chosen experts cannot help getting delighted. Is it not just 100 years? They will only need to practice quietly during this period. As for the task of protecting the Qin clan’s members, given the Qin clan’s power, who would dare to provoke it? Therefore, this is a very easy job for them.

After 100 easy years, they can even obtain a high-grade holy weapon each. Who would not want such a good errand?

“Guardian Yan Rui, immediately dispatch an army of 8000 guards to the Wilderness to search for a black jade case. Remember one thing. The search area is within 100,000 li across the border of the Wilderness. You must not go deeper than that.” Qin Yu orders solemnly.

Yan Rui is a female, but she is the leader of the Stellar Tower’s 8 guardians and is extremely capable and experienced.

“Tower master, if the location of that black jade case is deeper, shall we go for it?” She asks.

“No.” A faint cunning smile appears on the corners of Qin Yu’s mouth. “If you can get that black jade case, that’ll be a good thing, but if I you can’t, there won’t be a problem. Remember, safety first. Right … I already told the manager of the mansion to go buy some cases made of inky jade. You take and immediately bury them deep in the ground of the Wilderness.”

Qin Yu laughs in his mind: “The 9th jade sword, perhaps no leaders will tell the searching Xiuzhenists about this secret. They will only know that

they'll have to find a black jade case, but they won't know what kind of jade case it is. And these mortal-made inky jade cases can also be considered black jade cases."

"Yes!"

There is also a tinge of excitement on Yan Rui's face. She certainly understands Qin Yu's meaning. Since she does not have to go deeper than 100,000 li into the Wilderness, the mission of searching in the Wilderness is not very dangerous, so naturally she is happy and relaxed.

……

Qin Yu is lying on a white cloud among the other clouds in the sky, holding a flagon of wine in his hand taking one sip after another. Li'er is sitting with legs crossed on the cloud beside him. A zither has been placed on her legs. She is enjoying playing the zither with eyes closed.

Drinking wine while listening to the music makes Qin Yu feel happy as if he is an immortal.

As the white cloud floats, the zither music comes down from the 9th level of the sky as if it is the sounds of nature.

When the zither music stops, Qin Yu puts the flagon away in an instant and sits up. He says smilingly to Li'er: "Li'er, this time I have to trouble you again, but Xiao Lu is just like my younger sister. I can't bear seeing her live the rest of her life with a severed arm like that. I …"

“All right, don’t be so sad.” Li’er says with a smile. “How long do we still need to reach Su Yan City?”

“We’ll be there soon.” Qin Yu immediately accelerates the cloud.

……

At a gate of Su Yan City,

Qin Yu is wearing a blue robe outside, which is something he rarely does. This blue robe is extremely valuable and was personally given to Qin Yu by Qin Zheng. Li’er is also dressed entirely in blue and has a silk belt tied around her slender waist.

The 2 of them enter the city.

With a sweep of his holy sense, Qin Yu finds out Tie Shan’s and Xiao Lu’s locations, but what his holy sense has discovered stupefies him. Afterwards, he laughs out loud.

“Why are you laughing, Qin Yu?” Li’er asks doubtfully.

Qin Yu says mysteriously: “Follow me.” He quickens his pace in an instant. With just 2 or 3 steps, he travels 100 m, but the ordinary people around him simply do not notice anything unusual. This is because he is too fast.

Li’er is still waking slowly. With 2 steps that make her look as if she is

floating, she easily follows Qin Yu. It seems her steps can greatly shorten space.

……

In Tang Mansion in Su Yan City,

“Darling.”

A white-clad handsome young man is kneeling in the main hall. This young man has red lips and white teeth and is so handsome that he can make women mad about him and men envious of him. This man is none other than the so-called no. 1 calligrapher of the Qin dynasty Tang Yuan, who can casually draw paintings worth thousands of gold sycees.

“You let father-in-law down, didn’t you? Kneel before his altar for 2 entire hours.”

Tang Yuan’s wife, Xiao Lu, says strictly.

Now Xiao Lu is already more than 20 years old and is in the prime of her youth. There is an air of delicacy about her but there is also an amount of heroism on her forehead. Delicacy and heroism are conflicting qualities but they coexist in harmony in Xiao Lu.

In the past, this air of delicacy and heroism attracted Tang Yuan. To court Xiao Lu, he was beaten by Tie Shan 3 times and suffered countless hardships. In the end he was able to win the belle’s heart. However, Xiao Lu adores another brother the most -- Qin Yu. After Qin Yu left the Qian

Long continent and that battle on the river Wu received widespread attention, she started to put a lot of effort into training, aiming to follow Qin Yu's example. She reached the Xiantian level 5 years later and now she is already at the middle Xiantian level.

As a gentle, weak scholar who is married to a Xiantian-level heroine, Tang Yuan naturally … has suffered.

"Xiao Lu, you're too merciful to Qinglan. Yesterday this disobedient son even went to a brothel with some scoundrels to drink wine. He must kneel at least 6 hours." A 50 to 60 year old luxurious-looking married woman stares angrily at Tang Yuan.

"Mother …" Tang Yuan secretly takes a look at his mother but does not see a glimmer of hope.

"Darling…" He then looks at Xiao Lu.

Seeing the pitiful look in his eyes, she cannot help softening a little.

"Tang Qinglan!" A loud shout comes in from outside. A man dressed in military uniform rushes in. There are even 2 guards behind him.

"Ah, brother-in-law." As soon as Tang Yan sees Tie Shan, he acts like a mouse seeing a cat. He is so frightened that he immediately gets up and runs to Xiao Lu's back, saying hurriedly: "Save me, darling. Save me, darling. Brother-in-law will kill me."

Tie Shan's face is full of anger: "Tang Qinglan, you even dared to go into

a brothel again. You let my sister down, didn't you? This time I won't let you go before giving you 20 military lashes."

Lady Tang, who had harsh words for Tang Yuan just moments ago, also says hurriedly: "Commander Tie, you can't use your whip. I'll make him kneel for 6 hours, no, 10 hours. But if you give him 20 military lashes, he will be bedridden for a half month."

"Lying on bed is also good. He'll become better-behaved." Tie Shan is boiling with anger.

The Tang clan is influential and is a large clan in Su Yan City, but Tie Shan is the commander of the city's army and a sworn brother of the reigning emperor's younger brother, the Qin clan's 3rd Prince, who took part in that legendary battle on the river Wu.

Therefore, even though the Tang clan is powerful, it will not dare to offend Tie Shan.

"Big brother, kneeling 2 hours is enough for him. He won't dare to make the same mistake." Xiao Lu hastily gets in front of Tang Yuan. She does not like her husband to be hit with a military whip.

"Step aside, Xiao Lu."

"No." Xiao Lu keeps blocking her big brother's way.

Tie Shan is furious, but he cannot use force because, firstly, he hates to hurt his sister, and secondly, he … is no match for Xiao Lu. Although he

has been training assiduously, he is not highly gifted like her at all. There is nothing he can do about this.

"Darling, you're the best." Tang Yuan says while hiding behind Xiao Lu.

"Oh, is a play going on here?" A jocular voice rises.

Everybody is startled and looks outside the hall. They see Qin Yu coming in, with Li'er going behind him.

"Xiao Yu." Tie Shan opens his eyes so wide that they look like small copper bells.

"Brother Yu." Xiao Lu's face is also full of disbelief.

End of b8c10.

Qin Yu and Li'er go into the main hall successively.

"Xiao Lu, Tie Shan, what's going on here? Is the gentleman behind you your husband, Xiao Lu?" Qin Yu says with an indifferent smile.

Xiao Lu looks at Qin Yu. In just a while, she becomes misty-eyed.

After Qin Yu left the Qian Long continent to enter the boundless ocean, nobody knew when he would be able to return or even whether he would return. Xiao Lu was also grieved by Qin Yu's departure and therefore she has been putting her effort into training since then.

"Brother Yu." Xiao Lu suddenly walks up 2 steps and hugs Qin Yu. She can no longer hold back her tears.

Tie Shan's eyes also slightly redden. At the moment this iron man is also extremely excited.

"All right, don't act like a child. Now you're already a wife so you got to be virtuous a bit. Do you understand?" Qin Yu strokes Xiao Lu's shoulders and wipes her tears off. Afterwards he looks at Tang Yuan, asking: "You're Tang Yuan, right? Are you my younger sister's husband?"

Tang Yuan is basically someone who fears nothing, but now he becomes somewhat cautious.

This is because the man before him is Prince Yu of the Qin dynasty, the unprecedented Xiantian external expert of the Qian Long continent, who

even became a Xiuzhenist at the age of 20 and who was the winner of that legendary battle on the river Wu.

"Brother-in-law, I am Tang Yuan, courtesy name Qinglan. I am exactly Xiao Lu's husband." Tang Yuan calms down in a short while and says courteously. However, he calls Qin Yu 'brother-in-law' so the distance between them is immediately shortened.

Qin Yu secretly approves of his behavior.

"Xiao Yu, there wasn't even a tiny piece of news about you in 10 years. Today we must drink until we're drunk. Qinglan, I'll suspend these military lashes for the time being today. You quickly go prepare a nice feast with fine wine. This time I and my brother got to drink to our hearts' content." Tie Shan is now very high-spirited.

Qin Yu says with a smile: "Da Shan, today I'll drink with you until you can't take it anymore, okay?"

At Qin Yu's current level, he can drink as much wine as he likes so how can he possibly flinch from drinking?

"Awesome. Tang Qinglan, what are you standing there for? Why don't you go make preparations?" Tie Shan suddenly stares at Tang Yuan.

Tang Yuan's facial expression stiffens. He forces a smile: "This, brother-in-law, just now you said you would suspend the military lashes for the time being, didn't you? But today is such a day of great happiness because of Prince Yu's arrival, so could you exempt me from these

lashes?"

"Nonsense, quickly go prepare the feast." Tie Shan says angrily.

Qin Yu says with a smile: "Da Shan, did you become a fool? He doesn't necessarily have to go prepare the feast himself. Just now that housekeeper went out right after hearing what you had said. Perhaps he went to prepare the feast. Qinglan is playing a trick on you."

Tang Yuan looks at Qin Yu with a little shock: "Brother-in-law, just now the housekeeper was at the door and your back was facing him, how could you know what he was doing?"

He does not know martial arts and does not even know about the existence of the holy sense.

"Hubby, how can you possibly imagine my brother Yu's magic power?" Xiao Lu helps Qin Yu answer.

"Magic power?" Qin Yu says with a smile. "When it comes to magic powers, I'm far inferior to my junior sister. Let me introduce a bit, this lady is my junior sister Li'er." He pulls Li'er's hand then introduces her to everybody. She gives him a look but does not pull her hand back.

After Qin Yu pulled Li'er's hand for the first time, she has not resisted too much when he has pulled her hand again. There is a hint of satisfaction at the bottom of Qin Yu's eyes because his 'plot has succeeded' but too bad ... she does not see it.

Li’er nods to everybody with an indifferent smile.

“Sister Li’er, are you really my brother Yu’s junior sister?” Xiao Lu looks doubtfully at Qin Yu and Li’er.

“Yan’er.” She suddenly says.

A little head sticks out from a corner of the main hall. Those shiny black eyes are extremely cute.

“Yan’er, come here. Quickly greet your uncle.” Xiao Lu calls that little boy. This boy is none other than her son Tang Yan, looking just about 3 years old. His hair is combed into an upright bunch and his cheeks are ruddy.

Tang Yan walks towards Qin Yu then looks at Li’er. He turns his little face upwards and asks doubtfully: “Uncle, you just said she had some magic power, didn’t you? What is it?”

“Right, what is sister Li’er’s magic power?” Xiao Lu also becomes doubtful.

“She can heal your severed arm.” Qin Yu looks Xiao Lu in the eye and says slowly.

Xiao Lu, Tang Yuan, lady Tang and Tie Shan are all dumbfounded.

……

3 days later, Qin Yu, Li'er, Xiao Lu, Tang Yuan and Tie Shan are walking on the streets of Su Yan City.

"Da Shan, how do you feel about being the commander of this Su Yan City?" Qin Yu asks smilingly.

Tie Shan thinks for a while and says: "I feel so-so. It's just that dealing with the children of some officials is a little troublesome. But it feels pretty good when I eat and drink with those brothers of mine. Xiao Yu, you've seen my robust, good-natured son, he's very strong, right?"

"Yeah, he's unusually strong. He's so young but he can already drink wine." Qin Yu cannot help giving a smile.

Suddenly his face changes color. Then he gives a faint smile.

"Tie Shan, this Su Yan City has a young man who is fond of holding a folding fan, about 25 or 26 years old and quite cute and handsome, right? There's a small plait at the back of his head." Qin Yu asks Tie Shan.

The latter says with a 'humph': "Yeah, it certainly does. This is our Su Yan City's governor's son, who belongs to the same gang as this Tang Qinglan fella."

"Brother Ziyou?" Tang Yuan looks doubtfully at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu says with a nod: "Tang Yuan, this friend of yours will most likely lose his little life because ... he's annoyed someone he shouldn't annoy."

……

Xun Feng, son of Su Yan City's governor, likes to have many romantic relationships with women so he and Tang Yuan are compatible. He occasionally dallies with women of good families, but he does this for harmless fun only and has never really exploited them.

Today, Xun Feng and several male servants are taking a stroll on the main streets.

"Wow, what a beauty, what a beauty. I've fallen in love with her." He looks at a nearby woman, feeling his heart pounding in his chest.

The woman ahead of him is dressed entirely in purple with no traces of a smile on her face. There is an extremely grim air about her, but because her facial features can be considered perfect, people will think that she is an ice queen. Her purple lips even add to her lordly, frosty air.

"Young lady, I am Xun Feng, Xun Ziyou." Xun Feng goes forwards and says with a smiling expression he considers the friendliest.

"Get lost."

The purple-clad woman says with an expressionless face. Her eyes flash with coldness.

Xun Feng is startled. He cannot help feeling somewhat embarrassed.

But he has an unusually thick skin so he continues to say with a smile: “Young lady, I am very familiar with Su Yan City and its every corner. If you want to go somewhere for a stroll, I will definitely be the best tour guide.”

The purple-clad woman’s eyes suddenly turn eerily grim.

“Oh my, brother Ziyou, since when have you become so polite in chasing a beauty? Beautiful lady … I am Wang Shan of Su Yan City’s Wang clan. Why don’t you follow me to the Wang clan to look around a bit?” A slightly sharp voice rises.

At the same time, 2 henchmen go towards this purple-clad woman to grab her.

Wang Shan is different from Xun Feng. Xun Feng play jokes on women at the most, but Wang Shan even abducts them.

“All of you … die!”

The purple-clad woman’s eyes radiate coldness. All of a sudden, her body shoots various rays of light into her vicinity. The 2 henchmen of the Wang clan closest to her are broken into pieces in the blink of an eye. Xun Feng cannot help secretly getting shocked by this. Given his puny power, he simply cannot dodge at all.

“Miss Situ, if you want to kill someone in my Qin dynasty, at least you have to tell me about it first.”

Qin Yu appears in front of Xun Feng immediately as if using

teleportation. The rays of light the purple-clad woman shoots towards the place where Qin Yu is standing are easily blocked by him.

"Ah!" As for Wang Shan in another direction, just like his servants, he is reduced to pieces. His blood is all over the ground.

Xun Feng's face turns very white and is full of disbelief. He never thought that this frosty beauty was such a deadly god.

The purple-clad beautiful woman gives Qin Yu a look. The corners of her mouth slightly curve upwards, which is a rare sight. It is possible that she considers this action smiling.

"Tower master Qin Yu." The woman's manner is fairly polite.

Qin Yu says with a smile: "Miss Situ, why are you taking a stroll on the streets of Su Yan City alone instead of staying with brother Yi Da? This brat has some connections with my younger sister's husband so I certainly can't watch him die."

This purple-clad beautiful woman is none other than Situ Xue, one of the 3 leaders of the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon.

"Since tower master Qin Yu has got into action, I'll spare this brat this time." Situ Xue casts a glance at Xun Feng then looks at Qin Yu, saying: "Tower master Qin Yu, both Yi Da and Jiao Jiu are in Su Yan City. Perhaps they are in a certain place of the city now."

Qin Yu nods his head.

“Brother Ziyou.” Tang Yuan has finally run to the scene from the distance.

Just now, Qin Yu, Tang Yuan and the others were 1 km away from Xun Feng. However, to Qin Yu, this distance can be covered in one step and in an instant, so naturally he was able to save Xun Feng’s life in the nick of time.

“Qinglan, they, they and Wang Shan have all been reduced to pieces.” At the moment, Xun Feng’s heart is still pounding.

Seeing this scene and noticing the acquaintanceship between Qin Yu and that purple-clad beautiful woman, Tang Yuan concludes that she is probably also a Xiuzhenist. He immediately tells Xun Feng: “Brother Ziyou, you must have a death wish. Why did you provoke her?”

Xun Feng takes a deep breath then looks at Situ Xue and says in a low voice: “Qinglan, I think … I’m in love with her.” He thinks that nobody can hear him when he talks in such a low voice, but right after he said so --

Qin Yu suddenly turns around and looks at Xun Feng with amazement. Situ Xue also looks at Xun Feng. At the same time, her expression becomes very strange.

“This brat …” Qin Yu does not know what to say for the moment.

Situ Xue is the no. 1 she-devil in the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon and an early Kongming-stage Xiumoist, no less! Even Qin Yu is only about

as powerful as she is, yet now an ordinary brat has fallen for such a top expert of the Xiumo path …

“What a madcap.” A faint smile appears on the corners of Qin Yu’s mouth.

Seeing Qin Yu and Situ Xue looking at him in such a manner, Xun Feng thinks about their magic powers just now and figures out that his words have most likely been heard by them. His thinking is already known to them, but he unexpectedly raises his head and looks straight at Situ Xue.

“Are you Miss Situ?” Xun Feng says smilingly. He still remembers what Qin Yu and Situ Xue just said to each other.

Situ Xue, however, says nothing, her eyes still ice-cold.

“I am Xun Feng, Xun Ziyou. Miss Situ, I sincerely like you. But … love must come from both sides. I definitely will not bother you. As long as you remember that Su Yan City has a man called Xun Ziyou who likes you, it is enough for me.”

There is a calm, amiable smile on Xun Feng’s face.

“Ha-ha … Situ Xue, someone even likes you? Good Heavens! Did the sun rise in the west today?” A muscular man comes rushing then looks at Xun Feng and says: “Brat, do you want me to tell you how old this Miss Situ is? Ha-ha …”

“Jiao Jiu.” Situ Xue makes a wave of her hand. A purple electric spark

shoots out.

Jiao Jiu makes a wave of his hand. A crescent-moon-shaped light shoots out and collides with that purple electric spark. They then both dissipate.

“Situ, we’ve been friends for so many years, today someone openly said he loved you so I’m also happy for you.” Jiao Jiu then says laughingly to Xun Feng: “Brat, let me tell you something. This year, your Miss Situ is already -- ah, Situ Xue, can you let me finish what I’m saying?”

Jiao Jiu and Situ Xue exchange a blow.

Situ Xue looks at Jiao Jiu with grim eyes: “Shut your mouth a bit, or … today I’ll fight you to the death.”

Jiao Jiu is startled. He immediately stops talking.

“Situ, you and Jiao Jiu have fought each other for so many years, but you’ve never said you would fight him to the death before. Now … you say so because of a mortal. Could it be …” A purple-haired man appears with a hint of mockery.

He looks handsomely evil and strange!

Situ Xue frowns but says nothing. After all, this man is Dungeon King Yi Da, a late Kongming stage expert for whom she is definitely no match.

“Tower master Qin Yu.” Yi Da looks at Qin Yu and slightly nods.

“Brother Yi Da.” Qin Yu also nods. At this moment, various groups of city guards rush to the scene. Qin Yu immediately tells Tie Shan on one side: “Da Shan, casually handle these dead people a bit. You don’t have to care much about this matter.”

Tie Shan also knows that the people in front of him are no ordinary. He nods without delay then orders the guards to deal with the shattered corpses in the surroundings.

“Brother Yi Da, let’s go to that restaurant for a nice chat.” Qin Yu says enthusiastically.

“After you.” Yi Da nods.

Immediately, Qin Yu, Yi Da, Situ Xue, Jiao Jiu and Li’er all head for that restaurant.

“Get a grip, Ziyou. That Situ Xue is no ordinary person. Quit dreaming, will you?” Tang Yuan says solemnly at once. Because of her relationship with Qin Yu, Xiao Lu knows about Xiuzhenist-related matters, and naturally Tang Yuan has learned about some of them from her. As a result, he can guess Situ Xue’s identity.

Xun Feng, however, says resolutely with a shake of his head: “No, Qinglan, at that time Xiao Lu was a Xiantian expert, but you chased her in the same way, didn’t you?”

“I was different, definitely different.” When Tang Yuan has just said these

words, suddenly --

A fierce wind appears on the calm street. This strange fierce wind stops in an instant. In the end, Xun Feng, Tang Yuan and the others see a scene that stupefies them. Not far ahead of them, more than 10 have appeared out of thin air during the short period between the appearance and disappearance of the wind.

“All of you stay here. I’ll go meet with Dungeon King.” One of these people tells the others.

End of b8c11.

B8C12: 10 years

On the 2nd floor of the restaurant, there are only the people like Qin Yu and Yi Da because the other customers here have been driven away.

“Brother Yi Da, your method was a little too fierce. Could it be you don’t know how to use money?” Qin Yu looks at what previously was a huge colorful painted rock used as a decoration for the restaurant. The huge rock has been transformed into a mass of frozen liquid. Just now Yi Da put his hand on the rock. It melted instantly, but in just a while, that liquefied rock unexpectedly solidified completely.

Afterwards, Yi Da cast a glance at everybody in the surroundings, and all of those customers went downstairs very quickly.

“Money?” Yi Da gives an indifferent smile then chooses a seat directly and sits down. He points at the opposite seat and says to Qin Yu: “Take a seat.” Qin Yu sits down in front of Yi Da as he was told while Li’er sits down at another table on one side.

“Brother Yi Da, you’ve been staying on the Qian Long continent for some time, have you achieved any results?” Qin Yu holds a goblet up, pours wine and drinks by himself. He simply does not care about Yi Da.

Yi Da makes a wave of his hand. A flagon flies over from one side. He also pours wine and drinks by himself, saying: “Results? The forces your Stellar Tower sent over here are second only to the Penglai Immortal Region’s men in number. If you haven’t got any results, how could I have?”

“Who says I haven’t got any results?” Qin Yu says smilingly.

“Oh?” Yi Da looks at Qin Yu. “You’ve found the 9th jade sword?”

Qin Yu says with a shake of his head: “I haven’t. It was just a black jade case.” Yi Da immediately focuses his attention. Qin Yu however says with a sigh: “Too bad, that black jade case wasn’t the one containing the 9th jade sword.”

“There are very many black jade cases in the Wilderness?” Yi Da slightly frowns.

In his opinion, the immense Wilderness possibly has quite a few natural forging materials, but black jade cases are not something that can be created by nature. The only explanation for these kinds of things appearing in the Wilderness is that someone made them out of boredom and then put them in the Wilderness.

Yi Da does not know who could have done such a nonsensical thing.

“Of course not many.” Qin Yu says with certainty. But he thinks in his mind: “There are only 7 or 8 of them.”

Yi Da gives a rare faint smile: “You were just unlucky. If my men find a black jade case, it’ll definitely have the 9th jade sword. Do you believe me or not?”

“I don’t.” Qin Yu looks him in the eye.

“Just wait for a while, my men are coming here.” Yi Da says smilingly. He has already received a message from his subordinates that says they have obtained a black jade case with even a restrictive spell on it, so naturally he is delighted inwardly. He is not afraid of Qin Yu snatching it either because Qin Yu is less powerful than he is.

“Oh, you’re so confident, brother Yi Da.” Qin Yu slowly drinks wine while waiting.

“Dungeon King.”

A silhouette rushes up the 2nd floor then immediately gets down on one knee. But he slightly hesitates when he sees Qin Yu.

“Tower master Qin Yu is no outsider. Just tell me everything.” Yi Da says indifferently. That subordinate reaches out a hand without delay and a black jade case flies straight out from his storage bracelet. With a sweep of his holy sense, Qin Yu knows that this is none other than … one of his fake black jade cases.

As for the restrictive spell on the black jade case, he himself told Yan Rui to cast it.

Yi Da shoots a beam of light from his hand straight at that black jade case. However, that restrictive spell is broken surprisingly easily. Yi Da’s face changes color at once. He has obtained black jade cases before so naturally he knows how difficult it is to get rid of a case’s Dust Removing Spell.

“Brother Yi Da, didn’t you say if your men got a black jade case, it’d definitely contain the 9th jade sword? Let’s open it to take a look.” Qin Yu says smilingly on one side.

With a cold humph, Yi Da immediately throws that black jade case on the floor. A bang is heard and the black jade case is broken into a good number of pieces.

Inky jade is an ordinary kind of jade and Yan Rui’s restrictive spell has been removed by Yi Da so the black jade case is shattered instantly when Yi Da throws it on the floor in anger. A piece of paper then floats out from inside the shattered black jade case. It says ‘Inky jade case, made of high-grade inky jade, worth 100 silver sycees’.

“Brother Yi Da, this is …” Qin Yu fakes a very shocked expression.

Yi Da says with several cold laughs: “I wonder who the fella that played this stupid trick on us is. Judging from everybody’s character, perhaps it’s that damned Azure Dragon. He likes to fool around the most.”

“Overlord Azure Dragon? This is impossible, right?” Qin Yu says in justification of Azure Dragon.

“Impossible?” In his mind, Yi Da is furious with the individual who fooled him using that fake black jade case. “You’ve only known Azure Dragon for a short time. He likes to butt in other people’s business the most and also likes to make fools of people. He usually plays tricks on people and messes up their situations.” Yi Da has suffered at the hands of Azure Dragon not only once.

Qin Yu recalls for a while and finds that Azure Dragon indeed likes to have fun and stir things up. Too bad for Azure Dragon, he has been made a scapegoat for Qin Yu.

……

The Wilderness's surface area is too massive while the target of the search is a small black jade case so naturally everybody has to search carefully and slowly. Therefore, even though holy senses are used, an extremely great amount of time will still be needed.

However, Qin Yu is very satisfied with how he passes the days. When he does not meditate or practice, he often plays chess with Li'er, or to be exact, gets thrashed by Li'er in chess, or chats with his relatives. He spends even more time visiting various big cities and scenic places on the Qian Long continent with Li'er.

Month after month, year after year …

The relationship between Qin Yu and Li'er also becomes better and better, but they never talk about who they love and are somewhat ignorant of each other's feelings. They also do not really care when their relatives joke about them. However … their juniors, that is, some princes, eventually begin to chase girls.

……

It has been 10 years.

10 whole years has passed. During this period of time, the 6 powers have mobilized over 10,000 troops each to search the Wilderness carefully and slowly. The progress has naturally been slow because they all want to carry out a thorough search. However, after 10 years of hard work, the search area has still expanded to the 1 million li mark in the Wilderness.

Because of the order Qin Yu gave in the past, the Stellar Tower's forces have never gone more than 100,000 li into the Wilderness to reach deeper places.

The demonic beasts of the Wilderness are very formidable, exceptionally formidable.

In the process of going deep into the Wilderness, the other 5 powers' forces have all suffered some losses, but the Stellar Tower's forces have never gone deep so nothing bad has happened to them. However, the strangest thing is that, 3 years ago, all of the demonic beasts with some achievements in practice suddenly disappeared. Every power's forces have failed to find a single Jindan stage demonic beast in the Wilderness ever since.

Strange.

This is very strange. There are still quite a lot of demonic beasts in the Wilderness but why did so many Jindan stage ones all disappear? Where did they actually go?

This has been a major headache to the other 5 powers, but Qin Yu

simply has not cared. Instead, he has been learning to play the flute and has occasionally performed it together with Li'er playing the zither. Somehow, even though Qin Yu has been learning the flute for several years, his skill is still far inferior to Li'er's zither skill.

His chess skill is not as good as Li'er's, as is his flute skill compared to her zither skill, but he does not mind at all. He keeps playing chess with her and playing the flute in concert with her zither.

……

In Prince Yu's Mansion, Qin Yu and a young man are sitting face-to-face.

"Let me tell you something, 3rd Uncle. It's been 10 years but you and Aunt Li'er are still the same whereas this nephew of yours will marry the crown princess soon." The crown prince of the Qin dynasty Qin Guan says.

Qin Yu is astounded.

Then he immediately says with a smile: "You little brat, you're not big enough. Your 3rd Uncle's business is none of your concern." In fact Qin Guan is not little as he is already 18 years old. On the Qian Long continent, where one can undergo the ceremony of adulthood at age 16, an 18-year-old getting married is nothing special.

"3rd Uncle, it's not that I'm little, but that you're too big. You're so big but you're still single." Qin Guan says discontentedly.

All of a sudden, Li'er comes over from the distance, holding a small

salver with some bunches of grapes on it. She puts the salver down on the table: “Eat the grapes, Qin Yu. It took me some time to choose them. I already washed them carefully.”

Qin Yu begins to eat the grapes very happily without delay.

“Big brother.” Hei Yu also flies over.

“What’s the matter, Xiao Hei? Don’t steal. These are the grapes Li’er gave me.” Hei Yu opens his mouth and swallows 7 or 8 grapes at a gulp, which makes Qin Yu very worried.

Hei Yu gives a smile: “Big brother, I’m going to tell you a delightful thing.”

“Oh, a delightful thing? What is it?” Qin Yu looks at Hei Yu very curiously. The latter says proudly: “I’m … going to face the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation a half year later!”

“Really?” Qin Yu is astonished.

“Of course it is. But, big brother, Hou Fei already went through the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation several years ago, and my power is even weaker than yours, why do I now have to undergo the tribulation earlier than you?” Hei Yu says doubtfully.

In the Stellar Tower, Hou Fei is now the most powerful. By contrast, Qin Yu has yet to sense when his 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation comes.

Qin Yu says with an indifferent smile: “Who knows? In theory I should have already reached the peak of the late Meteor stage 10 years ago, but I’ve always been unable to sense the arrival of my 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation ever since. However … this is not something that can be forced.”

During the past 10 years of Qin Yu’s stay on the Qian Long continent, Uncle Lan once came to his place. Qin Yu asked why he had been unable to feel the arrival of the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, because, after all, even Hou Fei had passed this tribulation. However, Uncle Lan only told him not to worry and not to care about it either.

Although Qin Yu has not gone through the tribulation, his soul level has been improving rapidly.

Thanks to staying together with Li’er for 10 years, his soul has now almost reached the early Kongming stage. It should be known that as the soul improves, the difficulty of improving it also increases a lot. Qin Yu has been able to reach his current soul level not only because of the Meteoric Tear, but also because of Li’er’s zither music.

Li’er says smilingly: “This is not something that can be forced. There must be reason for the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation to come so slowly. Your power was already enough long ago, and your soul is even at a far superior level than your power, so in theory it’ll come soon.”

“All right, it’s useless to worry.” Qin Yu says in an unconcerned manner.

Suddenly he notices something. With a turn of his hand, a transmitter

appears. Right after Qin Yu makes a holy sense sweep, his faces changes color greatly.

“What happened, big brother?” Xiao Hei asks immediately.

Qin Yu says slowly with a deep frown: “Azure Dragon’s forces of more than 10,000 in total have been annihilated.” Recalling that message Azure Dragon sent him, he has a feeling that perhaps his quiet life can no longer continue.

End of b8c12.

B8C13: Black city

At a place more than 2 million li deep into the Wilderness on the Qian Long continent,

There is a Dragon Rocky lion that is dark red from head to toe, over 100 m long, several tens meters tall and covered entirely in red-rock-like armor. His neck even has 6 thick, sharp spines and his head has a golden horn.

At the moment, the Dragon Rocky lion Qin Yu once met is rushing about in all directions extremely fast with peerless ferocity, causing loud rumblings in the process --

Even high-grade flying sword cannot penetrate his rocky armor, which is several meters thick. “Roar ~~~” The Dragon Rocky lion roars. His golden single horn is flashing nonstop with a frightening light. Flying swords are shattered, miserable cries are heard continuously, heads are sent flying, limbs are severed, flesh fragments are scattered and blood flies up in the air wherever that dark red blur goes.

“Divine beast, it’s a divine beast. Quickly run!”

A Dongxu stage guardian of the Azure Dragon Palace shouts loudly. Now his expression is ferocious, but there is terror in his eyes.

……

In terms of volume, there is a beast even more terrifying than the Dragon Rocky lion -- a Nine-Headed snake, or to be exact, it should be called a Nine-Headed dragon. This Nine-Headed snake is more than 100 m long and the most important thing is that each of his 9 heads is 10-odd m long.

When the 9 heads attack in all directions together, they are even more frighteningly destructive than the Dragon Rocky lion.

Hissing ~~~

The Nine-Headed snake glances coldly at the leader of this over 10,000 strong army of the Azure Dragon Palace, a middle Dongxu stage guardian, with his grim eyes. One of his 10-odd m long necks then turns into a blur and swings at that guardian.

Clack ~~

The middle Dongxu stage guardian dies miserably on the spot without being able to resist at all.

The 9 long snake heads then attack in all directions. The tail of the snake is swung horizontally, smashing Xiuyaoists' bodies wherever it goes. Even a Dongxu stage expert's flying sword can only leave a white mark on the body of this Nine-Headed snake at most.

……

Meanwhile, several tens thousand other demonic beasts have formed a

complete blockade. The over 10,000 Xiuyaoists from the Azure Dragon Palace have been encircled. None of them can escape now because inside they are being massacred by divine beasts while outside they are being surrounded and exterminated by countless demonic beasts.

In only less than one hour, the forces Azure Dragon mustered have been annihilated.

……

With a movement of his body, the Nine-Headed snake turns into a 3 m tall lanky man. Only this man has 9 snake heads, looking very frightening.

After going through the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, divine beasts can transform to look like humans, except for their heads, which remain unchanged. This is called 'half humanization'. Only after overcoming the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation can they take complete human forms. This Nine-Headed snake is an extremely formidable divine beast and his power has surpassed the Dongxu stage.

"Lord Xue, the Azure Dragon Palace's forces have been destroyed."

Nine-Headed snake stands still and says respectfully.

Ahead of him, there is unexpectedly … a snow-white cat, a cute snow-white kitten. However this kitten's eyes are golden. At this moment, the snowy kitten nods and says: "Nine-Headed, remember that whoever dares to intrude even half a centimeter must be killed."

“Yes, Lord Xue.” Nine-Headed snake answers respectfully, not daring to hesitate in the least.

The snowy kitten nods its head: “Nine-Headed, I have to go report this matter to Overlord. You arrange someone to deal with the corpses a bit.” After saying so, the kitten makes a movement with its body. In an instant, a white, icy gust of wind rises within several tens meters of it and the cat also disappears.

Only after Nine-Headed snake sees the snowy cat disappear does he let out a long breath.

The snowy cat’s power is simply not something he can imagine. And just thinking about the ‘Overlord’ mentioned by the cat terrifies him.

……

Several tens thousand li away from the place where 10,000 subordinates of Azure Dragon were killed, there is a quiet deep cave which goes into the ground vertically. Nobody knows how deep this cave is.

“Ah ~~~”

Anguished cries keep echoing in the cave until they come out.

The faces of all the members of the 2 groups outside the cave change color greatly. The 2 leaders take out a transmitter each and message the members in charge in the cave. However, they get no replies regardless of

how many messages they send.

One message is sent after another, but none of the members who entered the cave answers.

“Men from the Penglai Immortal Region listen. This quiet deep cave was found by our Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon first. If you hadn’t vied with us by sending several thousand men down, why would our Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon have suffered such huge losses? I’m going to report this to Dungeon King.”

The leader of the group from the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon, a black-robed old man, shouts to the leader of the group from the Penglai Immortal Region, a blue-gowned juvenile.

That blue-gowned juvenile says with a cold laugh: “You found it first? It should be my man who discovered this secret place first but your men killed him to silence him. Luckily he had already sent a message, or else we still didn’t know. This time you are to blame for my Penglai Immortal Region losing several thousand men.”

In just a while, these groups have lost more than a third of their power.

The black-robed old man and the blue-gowned juvenile both feel that they cannot account for this so they put the blame on each other.

The black-robed old man says with a cold laugh: “Men from your Penglai Immortal Region are pretty good at lying. All of you are very hypocritical. I won’t waste time talking to you anymore. I’m going to

report this to Dungeon King." He immediately begins to send another message through the transmitter in his hand.

The blue-gowned juvenile also sends another message.

……

In a residence in a small town of the Qin dynasty near the Wilderness,

The leaders of the 6 powers from the overseas Xiuzhen world are gathering here. Searching for that black jade case in the Wilderness is the job of their subordinates. All along, these high-ranking leaders have been strolling about the Qian Long continent to relieve boredom or practicing quietly.

However, now all of them are here.

In just a few days, Azure Dragon's forces of more than 10,000 have been exterminated while the Penglai Immortal Region and the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon have both lost a third of their men. Such heavy losses never occurred during the 10 previous years, so the 6 big leaders have been shocked by them.

There are 6 thrones.

Qin Yu is sitting in one of them. Hou Fei and Hei Yu are standing behind him. The other 5 seats have been taken by Azure Dragon, Old Freak Three-Eyed, Di Long, Reverend Yan Xu and Dungeon King Yi Da. At the moment, the atmosphere in the house is a bit oppressive.

“What happened, Azure Dragon? How did all of your subordinates die with not even one escaping?” Old Freak Three-Eyed is still in disbelief.

Azure Dragon lets out a sigh. There is, however, very little sadness in his eyes. After all, the forces sent to carry out the search this time all lived near the Qian Long continent and the core forces of his Azure Dragon Palace have not been used yet so he does not really mind after these forces were wiped out. However, from now on, he cannot have anybody on the Qian Long continent search for the black jade case for him.

“Now my forces are all gone so I’ll tell you this piece of info. After going more than 2 million li into the Wilderness, you’ll see a huge black city with at least several hundred thousand Xiuyaoists inside.” Azure Dragon says positively.

The face of everybody present changes color.

Several hundred thousand Xiuyaoists? Even though any of the 6 powers has more subordinates than this, the Wilderness is not their headquarters. They only have a little more than 10,000 subordinates here.

“The forces inside the black city are just a portion. The area outside the city is several tens times larger than the city. This area is full of Xiuyaoists and all of them have at least reached the Jindan stage. Their number even surpasses a million.” Azure Dragon says very solemnly.

Qin Yu and the others all draw a cold breath.

Over a million?

This is perhaps an imaginary number but all of them can see very clearly that the area around that black city must be part of the city's real power. Such a power with probably 2 to 3 million subordinates is definitely not weaker than the Azure Dragon Palace.

"Then how did your subordinates die?" Old Freak Three-Eyed asks.

However, in their mind, everybody has figured out that they were most likely annihilated by that enormous power.

"That day, a guardian of my Azure Dragon Palace was leading his subordinates searching carefully for traces of that black jade case. They then arrived in that area. A local little Jindan stage Xiuyaoist unexpectedly told my subordinates that whoever entered this area should be killed." There is a tinge of annoyance on Azure Dragon's face.

Who is Azure Dragon? Since when have other people been able to treat him this way?

Moreover, there is even the dragon clan behind him so naturally he was not frightened.

"I told my subordinates to only search for the black jade case and not to hurt anybody for no reason." Azure Dragon suddenly says with fury: "Who could have thought that soon after they advanced, they would be completely surrounded by countless Xiuyaoists and even divine beasts would appear at the same time. So, in just a while, my forces were all

gone.”

Everybody remains silent for a long time.

“Everybody, do you still remember a strange thing about the Wilderness?” Qin Yu suddenly says.

Reverend Yan Xu and the others all look at him. Qin Yu says smilingly: “Originally, we could see demonic beasts when going 100 li into the Wilderness. But after we started the search, though we encountered demonic beasts in the beginning and lost quite a few troops because of this, later we didn’t see a single demonic beast. Everybody, do you still remember?”

“Indeed.” Di Long says solemnly with a nod. “We went in 2 million li but we didn’t see a single demonic beast. Now looks like … that black city is a certain power. Perhaps it ordered all demonic beasts directly to gather around the city and not to clash with us.”

“Humph.”

Standing behind Reverend Yan Xu, Reverend Huo Tian gives a cold humph. “That city is very powerful. Its Xiuyaoists can already match the Azure Dragon Palace in number. We didn’t send many troops to this place at all, so why would the power in that city have feared us? Why would it have wanted every demonic beast under it to gather around that city?”

“Fear? Does reluctance to clash with us definitely mean fear? You Xiuxianists’ intelligence is so low.” Yi Da says with a cold smile.

“Yi Da!” Reverend Huo Tian is furious. “Don’t go over the line. This time the Penglai Immortal Region’s men discovered that quiet deep cave first, but your men killed them to hide it from us and monopolize it. Humph, you’ve gone overboard.”

Yi Da says nothing. But Jiao Jiu beside him laughs out loud: “Huo Tian, you’re still such an arsehole.”

“Where’s Miss Situ?” Qin Yu suddenly asks with a smile.

He is amused thinking about her. That Xun Feng of Su Yan City has unexpectedly been chasing her with sincerity and perseverance. Situ Xue has naturally been annoyed by this, but Qin Yu helped him so she promised not to take his life.

Because of Situ Xue, Xun Feng has been bustling about for the past 10 years, but …

If he is like a deliberate fallen flower, then she is like a passionless running stream. She feels weird and uncomfortable because a man pursues her, but she is an early Kongming stage Xiumoist after all, how can she possibly accept a mortal’s feeling for her?

“Situ? She’s in the Wilderness.” Yi Da suddenly bites his lip, causing his blood to ooze out.

Azure Dragon frowns. Those who are familiar with Yi Da all know that, when bites his lip, he has made an important decision. Azure Dragon

says smilingly at once: “That quiet deep cave is just a dangerous place, Yi Da, Reverend Yan Xu. Do you think you should fight over it like this?”

Yi Da suddenly says: “I’ve got something to tell everybody. The 9th jade sword is most likely in that cave. However, this cave is even much more dangerous than the places where the other 8 swords were kept.”

The 9 jade swords were originally kept in 9 different places. Every place is more dangerous than the previous one, and the 9th place is the most dangerous.

“How can you be sure?” Old Freak Three-Eyed says doubtfully. “Impossible … you’re plotting something, right?”

Yi Da says with a cold laugh: “Three-Eyed, I’ve given you some face by telling you this info, but you even doubt me. Then you should just stay home. Situ Xue personally sent me this info. She discovered that this quiet deep cave had that familiar aura.”

Familiar aura?

Everybody knows what that familiar aura is.

Of course it is the aura of the immortal that left behind the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, a place with a lot of treasures. Given Situ Xue’s status, naturally she has seen the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon’s black jade cases. In the past, Yi Da, Situ Xue and Jiao Jiu even joined forces to get rid of the Dust Removing Spells of those cases.

Immediately, everybody no longer has any doubts.

"Tomorrow my Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon's men are going to set off for that quiet deep cave. As for whether any of you will go or not, I just don't care." The corners of Yi Da's mouth curve up. A faint smile that is both grim and evil appears on his face.

"Go, of course I'll go. If I don't go take a look, I'll be very disappointed. After all, I've put so much effort into this." Azure Dragon is the first to say. On one side, Old Freak Three-Eyed also says: "Azure Dragon will go so I'll certainly go. I must obtain this 9th jade sword."

Reverend Yan Xu says smilingly: "My Penglai Immortal Region's men found this cave first so I'll surely go."

"Since you will all go, my Nine Demons Hall will go as well. But … you must not forget that this cave has already killed several thousand men of the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon and the Penglai Immortal Region each. It's definitely not a nice place." Di Long folds his arms before his chest and says with a smile.

Qin Yu stands up, turns around and starts to leave.

"Everybody, tomorrow my Stellar Tower will go with you. But … don't forget that mysterious city. Why did it want all Xiuyaoists to gather around the city?" When he finishes talking, he has already left.

Hou Fei, carrying his black stick on his shoulder, and Hei Yu follow Qin Yu to also leave.

End of b8c13.

B8C14: Danger zone

In a pitch-black space, a pair of blood-red eyes are the only things visible.

Suddenly, a small white area appears in this space. It is none other than that snowy cat.

In an instant, the snowy cat transforms into a cat-headed woman, looking like a catwoman. She is now wearing snow-white tight-fitting clothes, revealing the extremely sexy curves of her body. This snowy cat is also a divine beast, a top-class being among demonic beasts. The snowy cat says very respectfully: “Overlord.”

That pair of blood-red eyes looks at her: “Xiao Xue, Dragon Rocky’s and Hong Luan’s 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulations will come soon, won’t they?”

“Overlord, Hong Luan’s 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation will come 3 months later, but Dragon Rocky is still unable to sense his tribulation.” The snowy cat says respectfully.

“Have you dealt with the Azure Dragon Palace’s forces completely?”

The snowy cat gives a smile. Her golden pupils flash with a tinge of blood-red: “Overlord, all of them have been dealt with. No one was spared.”

“Very well …”

The blood-red eyes suddenly shut, thus disappearing in this pitch-black space.

……

The Immense Wilderness is vast.

The high echelons of the 6 powers are going forwards into the Wilderness extremely fast together. At the same time, the leaders order the forces near that quiet deep cave to gather at the entrance of the cave. These several tens individuals are the top figures of the 6 powers so naturally their speeds are extremely fast.

Hou Fei's black stick has been resized and now it is as thick as a tree. Sitting on the black stick, Hou Fei says laughingly to Qin Yu: "Big brother, you're really formidable. This time sis Li'er also wanted to go to broaden her horizons but you were even able to persuade her to stay in the mansion."

A faint smile appears on Qin Yu's face.

This time everybody wants to go deep into the Wilderness to explore that quiet deep cave. When Li'er knew about this, she also wanted to follow Qin Yu to make an exploration of the cave. Qin Yu knows that she has magic powers, but her personal power is too weak and, moreover, this quiet deep cave is too dangerous so he tried every means to eventually succeed in dissuading her.

Therefore, the 3 masters are the only members of the Stellar Tower who left for that quiet deep cave this time.

"Monkey, big brother did so for sis Li'er's benefit." Hei Yu's voice rises.

Hou Fei says while shaking his head: "How could I not know? But … there's absolutely no need for big brother to worry about sis Li'er's safety. Uncle Lan cares about her the most so how can she possibly not have life-saving treasures?" Hou Fei is totally confident.

Qin Yu gives a smile.

He does not want to let Li'er take a risk under any circumstances.

In the Wilderness, mountain ranges and ravines are everywhere. And huge trees which are hundreds or thousands of zhang tall can also be seen. Various demonic beasts that are yet to reach the Jindan stage keep roaring wantonly. Everybody is piercing through the sky extremely fast, heading east straight.

After going for several days, Azure Dragon, Reverend Yan Xu, Qin Yu and the others finally arrive at the location of the quiet deep cave.

By now, the forces of the powers have already gathered here, except for the Stellar Tower's and the Azure Dragon Palace's forces. The Azure Dragon Palace's forces are not here because they were already wiped out and the Stellar Tower's forces are not here because they are staying in the outermost 100,000 li area. Given those common guards' power, they simply cannot come here in time even if they want.

The forces from the Penglai Immortal Region, the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon, the Blue Water Mansion and the Nine Demons Hall all salute their respective leaders.

That quiet deep cave is in a valley in a continuous mountain range. It has an opening of 10-odd m in diameter and is fathomless. At the moment, that valley is full of standing people. The experts like Azure Dragon are standing beside the cave.

"This quiet deep cave really has the aura left by that immortal. Holy senses are totally useless here so we can only rely on our eyes." Azure Dragon now no longer has any doubts. Before talking, he had already set up a restrictive spell around them to prevent the subordinates in the surroundings from hearing what they were going to say.

The others also nod.

They have certainly discovered the mysterious thing about this quiet deep cave and that familiar aura.

Reverend Yan Xu says loudly: "Everybody, this quiet deep cave seems very likely to be the place where the 9th jade sword is kept. Now we have to explore the cave to see how deep it is. Let's discuss carefully whether we should explore it individually or explore it together."

"Ha-ha, I don't have an opinion. Now, except for Teng Shan, I've got no subordinates." Azure Dragon laughs out loud and says.

Qin Yu also nods his head: “The 4 of you just discuss with each other. My Stellar Tower’s forces are still on the border of the Wilderness and simply can’t come here. I’m the same as Overlord Azure Dragon. You can decide how to carry out the exploration by yourselves.”

Reverend Yan Xu, Old Freak Three-Eyed, Di Long and Yi Da remain silent for a while.

“Let’s go down with 1000 men each and use them as a tool to learn more about the way as we go.” Yi Da says coldly.

The other 3 ponder a little bit then nod their heads.

They also know that those ordinary subordinates of theirs, who are mostly at the Jindan stage in power, will have very little hope of surviving in this keeping place of the 9th jade sword.

“All right, as this is the case, let’s gather your forces, everybody. We’ll start entering this quiet deep cave one hour later.” Azure Dragon says immediately. The others also agree with him. Qin Yu, however, gives that cave a look.

It is pitch-black and bottomless.

Nobody knows what there are inside.

An hour later, the other 4 powers fly into the cave successively bringing along 1000 ordinary Xiuzhenists apiece. But Qin Yu and Azure Dragon go into the cave with just a few experts. The cores of the 6 superpowers go

in the center of the group, led and followed by ordinary Xiuzhenists.

"This quiet deep cave is unusually dark." Azure Dragon says with a cold humph. "Even with my vision, I can only see as far as several tens meters down."

Qin Yu says with a smile: "You're already really formidable, Overlord Azure Dragon. I can only see as far as 10 something meters. Perhaps those ordinary Xiuzhenists can only see a couple of meters ahead of them. Their hearts must pound with fear as they fly."

"Big brother, I can see as far as 1000 m." Hou Fei's voice rises in Qin Yu's mind through holy sense communication.

Qin Yu is surprised then happy inwardly at once. It is certainly great that Hou Fei is capable of such a thing in this pitch-black place.

Hu hu ~~~

Suddenly, everybody falls silent because they can hear those strange noises, which sound like wind noises and come from the depths of the cave. Their vigilance is increased to the max in the blink of an eye.

There is wind deep under the ground?

"It's dangerous, big brother. Frighteningly cold air is rushing up from deep under the ground." Hou Fei's voice rises in Qin Yu's mind.

“Be careful, there is cold air deep under the ground.” Old Freak Three-Eyed’s voice also rises urgently. His 3rd eye has been open all along, shooting various indistinct green beams of light towards the depths of the ground.

Qin Yu can feel the expansion of the cold air clearly. Even though it has not reached his body, he already feels a tingling sensation on his skin. Wherever the cold air passes, any Xiuzhenists coming into contact with it are frozen to death without even being able to utter an anguished cry.

In the 10-odd m range that Qin Yu can see, various Xiuzhenists are turned into ice sculptures and die. When the cold air is getting close to Qin Yu and the other experts, Azure Dragon reaches out a hand.

A green light then forms a barrier in front of everybody. Even though the cold air is strong, it cannot break through Azure Dragon’s blockade.

“What the hell is this cold air? It’s so strong.” Reverend Huo Tian’s face has even become a little pale.

Azure Dragon says with a solemn expression: “Everybody, I think we’re in serious trouble.”

Qin Yu and the others look at him. The cold air has been blocked, has it not? Why did he say they were in serious trouble?

Azure Dragon thinks for a while then says with a sigh: “Let me tell you something, everybody. This quiet deep cave is different from what we thought it was. Compared to the other sword keeping places, which only

had some slight trials, this cave can have trials much more difficult than you imagined."

"What do you mean, Azure Dragon?" Old Freak Three-Eyed is somewhat impatient.

Azure Dragon glances at the others: "I'll give all of you a warning. In the past, those slight dangers couldn't harm us, but now it looks like some of us will probably die in here. You don't have to ask me why."

Qin Yu takes a look at Azure Dragon.

But he also knows that Azure Dragon is different from the others. As a member of the dragon clan, Azure Dragon knows many things ordinary people do not.

"Azure Dragon, when you're not scared, why should I be scared? I'll certainly keep going." Old Freak Three-Eyed says smilingly.

Yi Da, however, says with a cold laugh: "Azure Dragon, you're intentionally intimidating us, right? Humph, you want us to retreat so that you can get the 9th jade sword, don't you?" His words are sharp like a knife, showing no respect for Azure Dragon.

Azure Dragon's face turns cold: "Humph, then each to his own from now on. I won't care even if all of you die."

With a wave of his large sleeve, Azure Dragon surrounds himself and Teng Shan with that green light. Afterwards, the 2 of them keep rushing

down. Obviously he has become extremely furious. Just now he really warned everybody with good intentions but the situation has somehow turned out this way.

"Let's go, Fei Fei, Xiao Hei." Qin Yu says with a smile. The 3 brothers then rush down closely after Azure Dragon.

They either use their protective energies to directly smash the bodies that have been turned into masses of ice by the cold air or just follow the passages Azure Dragon and Teng Shan have created through collision.

"Yi Da, what you said was a little excessive." Reverend Yan Xu reproves Yi Da.

"Shut up, Yan Xu. Have you gone gaga? We all know Azure Dragon's power. He's just a bit stronger than us. I can tell that he knows something. But because he even dares to take Teng Shan to rush down, given our power, how could we still be afraid of rushing down?" Yi Da is not a fool.

In his opinion, Azure Dragon daring to go down means the danger level is still not life-threatening to him.

Reverend Yan Xu also understands after thinking about what he said a bit.

"Why are you still bullshitting here? Quickly go." Old Freak Three-Eyed is the first to rush down, quickly chasing after Qin Yu and Azure Dragon. Reverend Yan Xu, Yi Da, Di Long and the others also rush down immediately. On the way, they collide with and shatter those masses of

ice unceasingly.

……

"The bottom is 1000 m down. There's a black pond at the bottom. By the side of the pond, there's a horizontal opening. I've got a feeling that we can't go into that pond." Hou Fei tells Qin Yu through holy sense communication. His fiery eyes are really formidable.

Ahead of Qin Yu, enfolded in that green light, Azure Dragon and Teng Shan are flying extremely fast.

Their speed is too fast while Azure Dragon's vision only has a range of several tens meters. When he discovers that black pond, he hurriedly turns and takes Teng Shan into that opening by its side, causing its surface to heave up and down for a short time in the process.

Although the surface of the pond heaves for such a short time, the green light, which moments ago was able to block the cold air, is depleted by more than 50%.

Qin Yu's group of 3 turns and enters that opening very smoothly. Old Freak Three-Eyed naturally has noticed this scene.

"Ah." Several painful cries are heard continuously.

Di Long is always on alert, but because he flies fairly fast and his vision's range is too short, he still touches that black pond. The duration of contact was very short but his protective demonic elemental energy has

been worn away and even his protective armor has been corroded partly.

Among the several experts, the one suffering the heaviest damage is unexpectedly Reverend Huo Tian. Because he was too rash, his left arm has been decayed, leaving him badly injured.

"Be careful a bit, everybody. Fly slowly. Don't touch the black pond below in any case." Reverend Yan Xu says loudly. Those ordinary Xiuzhenists behind him of course hear what he says clearly. Reverend Yan Xu and his group then also enter that opening.

Thanks to his warning and their slow flying speeds, the 2000 to 3000 Xiuzhenists at the rear do not suffer any injuries.

Azure Dragon and Teng Shan's flying speed is not fast at all because their vision is insufficient. However, Qin Yu's group can fly much faster than them because of Hou Fei's vision. Before long, Qin Yu and his 2 sworn brothers have already caught up with Azure Dragon and Teng Shan.

"Brother Qin Yu, you'd best go beside me." Azure Dragon says with a solemn expression.

Qin Yu says doubtfully: "What happened, Overlord Azure Dragon? Or in other words … what have you discovered? Can you tell me a bit?" In fact, he also feels that Azure Dragon is not telling a lie.

Azure Dragon says with a shake of his head: "I don't know either. Now it's just a guess. But if you follow me, you'll be in much less danger."

“All right, then I’ll leave my little life in your protection, Overlord Azure Dragon. Please don’t let me down.” Qin Yu says jokingly. Hou Fei however grunts while Hei Yu says nothing and just stays beside Qin Yu quietly.

The 5 of them then fly side by side.

Behind them, the experts such as Old Freak Three-Eyed, Reverend Yan Xu, Di Long and Yi Da and the normal Xiuzhenists at the rear are also flying extremely fast.

“No good. Watch out above you!” Azure Dragon suddenly shouts.

Everybody looks up and is surprised to see a carving, a huge carving that is several thousand meters long, on the ceiling of this deep underground stone passage. Qin Yu’s face changes color greatly at once: “It’s a huge talisman!”

A black beam of light then goes through that several thousand meter long huge talisman.

The ceiling of this section of the stone passage is formed from continuous huge blocks of rock, each of which is 100 m long and extremely frighteningly heavy. Affected by that huge talisman, all of the seals and markings on every huge rock keep flashing with a black light.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! ……

The 100 m long huge rocks unexpectedly fall down at the same time. Each of them smashes down with a weight of over a million jin, but weight is not the only weapon of the rocks. There is also the energy of those mysterious black seals. At the rear, there are several tens Xiuzhenists every 100 m. If they go all out, in theory, they should be able to support the weight of a huge rock for a while, however --

“Ah!” “Ah!” “Ah!” ……

Anguished cries are heard continuously at once. Various Xiuzhenists at the rear cannot resist and are immediately smashed to pieces. Their blood covers a large area of the ground. Qin Yu, Azure Dragon and the other experts also raise their hands to stop those falling huge rocks. However, as soon as Qin Yu touches a rock, his face changes color greatly.

End of b8c14.

B8C15: Life-or-death passages

Each of these falling huge rocks is 100 m long and 6 to 7 m wide, but nobody knows how thick they are. Qin Yu estimates that they weight only several million jin, but the ordinary Xiuzhenists at the rear cannot put up any resistance even when several tens of them join forces.

Qin Yu slightly bends his legs and tries to prop the 100 m long huge rock above him up with his hands. An extremely large pressure immediately comes down through his arms from the rock. Qin Yu cannot help bending his legs somewhat more again.

Zi ~~

A deep noise rises at his feet as they sink into the flagstone under him on the ground.

Because the huge rocks forming the ceiling of this section of the stone passage fell down simultaneously, the weight of each of them threatens a different number of individuals under it. Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Hei Yu, Azure Dragon and Teng Shan are the 5 in the front so naturally they have to support a huge rock together.

The flagstones under them quickly give off sounds of their inability to withstand the rock's weight. Their feet either shatter or sink into these flagstones.

"So heavy." Hou Fei shouts in a strange voice. At the moment he is also trying to support the weight with his hands. Not saying a word, Xiao Hei

tries to prop the huge rock up directly with his large wings. After joining forces, the 3 brothers eventually manage to support the weight of that huge rock.

Qin Yu cannot help feeling astonished. In the past, when he was still practicing external techniques and had not reached the Xiantian level yet, he already had more than 1000 jin of strength in one arm. At the peak of the Xiantian level, he could even lift a 10,000 jin huge rock. As for during the Nebula stage and the Meteor stage, not only did his physical power improve so much, the stellar energy inside his body was also extremely formidable.

Now Qin Yu alone can already lift several million jin. And Hou Fei's strong point is strength. In terms of strength, he is even superior to Qin Yu. Xiao Hei's strength is about the same as Qin Yu's too. Even so, they have to join forces to support this huge rock. This just goes to show how heavy the rock is.

"Azure Dragon, why are you doing nothing?" Qin Yu rebukes angrily.

Now he and his 2 brothers have got into action but Azure Dragon is still doing nothing on one side other than staring attentively at the seals on the huge rock.

"There's something odd about these seals!"

Azure Dragon talks to himself. Afterwards, he tells Qin Yu smilingly: "Not bad. All right, the 3 of you can take a rest."

He then utters a cold shout. In an instant, his hands unexpectedly transform into 2 huge dragon claws while his arms thicken and dragon scales emerge from them. An extremely powerful force bursts forth from inside Azure Dragon's body. It is so strong that it even causes the air to vibrate for a while.

As soon as Azure Dragon supports the rock with his arms, Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu do not feel any pressure at all.

Surprisingly, he has single-handedly outdone the combined force of Qin Yu and the others 2.

Hou Fei's eyes flash with a red light. He looks at Azure Dragon for a long time then says to Qin Yu via holy sense communication: "Big brother, just now, when the rock was falling down, Azure Dragon didn't do anything in the beginning, could it be he wanted to let the rock smash us to death or injure us?"

Qin Yu falls silent for a while then says via his holy sense: "Don't think too much." He also takes a look at Azure Dragon.

However, blood has already formed a small stream on the flagged ground of this stone passage. It is the blood of various Xiuzhenists. When even Qin Yu and his 2 brothers had difficulty withstanding the huge pressure of a rock, how can several tens ordinary Jindan stage Xiuzhenists possibly take it?

By now, the anguished cries have already started to gradually stop.

Because every huge rock is 100 m long, the individuals under a rock naturally form a group.

Qin Yu and the 4 near him are a group. Behind them, Di Long, Di Jian, Di Xu, Old Freak Three-Eyed and Lou Ke happen to be under the same rock. Yi Da, Situ Xue and Jiao Jiu are being pressed on by another huge rock. Reverend Yan Xu, Reverend Huo Tian, Reverend Di Feng and the 10-odd Xiuzhenists closely behind them are supporting another huge rock together.

Except for these individuals, everyone has already died.

"Damn it, until when do we have to keep holding this rock up? Break for me!" The black stick in Hou Fei's hand is suddenly swung at the huge rock. Of course, the stick is unquestionably powerful. How can normal huge rocks possibly withstand its might? In theory, it should shatter this huge rock where it hits.

However, when Hou Fei's black stick smashes into the rock, those seals and markings flash again with a black light, which seems to be moving on the entire surface of the rock and withstands Hou Fei's black stick attack easily, leaving the huge rock intact.

"Oh." Hou Fei is astonished.

"Break!"

A shout is heard as Azure Dragon's claws begin to shine dazzlingly. The claws then tear the black light of the seals apart. Afterwards, the huge

rock is naturally smashed to countless chunks. Immediately, there is no longer a rock above the heads of Qin Yu and his group.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu all look at Azure Dragon.

The attack of Hou Fei's black stick failed to damage those black seals but Azure Dragon was able to mangle them. It is easy to see the gap between them. However … Hou Fei has not transformed yet so his real power has not been used to the full.

Whizz!

The area right between Old Freak Three-Eyed's eyebrows splits. His 3rd eye shoots out a green shaft of light, which hits some of those black seals squarely. Following this, everybody in his group easily shatters the huge rock above them.

A frightening energy sword suddenly rises from the surface of Reverend Yan Xu's body. At the moment, it looks like he is enfolded in a huge sword. After a shout, the energy sword shoots straight at some black seals, which are shattered similarly.

Yi Da's waist-length purple hair suddenly shoots straight up like needles.

Pouf!

The black light of the seals is pierced through by the long purple hair like a sheet of paper just like that.

After those huge blocks of rock have been destroyed, the whole passage brightens. The original pitch-black space unexpectedly disappears.

"The pitch-black just now should have been caused by those mysterious seals." Azure Dragon says firmly. Now there are a great number of broken rocks on the ground of the passage, but this does not affect anybody in the slightest.

Qin Yu casts a look at 4 experts -- Early Kongming stage divine beast Azure Dragon, late Dongxu stage divine beast Old Freak Three-Eyed, who has a third eye, late Kongming stage Xiumoist Yi Da and late Kongming stage Xiuxianist Reverend Yan Xu.

Although Azure Dragon is the most powerful among them, the gaps between him and the other 3 are very small.

"So strong!"

Qin Yu says in his mind.

He knows very well that among the 6 major powers, the Stellar Tower is only a little bit superior to the Nine Demons Hall, because the other 4 powers are under the command of those 4 super experts. However ... if Uncle Lan is regarded as a member of the Stellar Tower, then it will become the supreme power.

.....

The Stellar Tower has Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu. The Azure Dragon Palace has Azure Dragon and Teng Shan. The Blue Water Mansion has Old Freak Three-Eyed and Lou Ke. The Nine Demons Hall has Di Long, Di Jian and Di Xu. The Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon has Yi Da, Situ Xue and Jiao Jiu. The Penglai Immortal Region has Reverend Yan Xu, Reverend Huo Tian and Reverend Di Feng.

There are also the 10-odd Xiuzhenists who were lucky to survive behind the 3 reverends.

"I think we should cooperate. If we keep acting individually like this, who knows how many of us will die before seeing the 9th jade sword?" Reverend Yan Xu says smilingly.

Yi Da fiddles with his long hair and says with an evil smile: "Cooperate? Not bad if you're sincere, but if you're just pretending and going to use a sneak attack at a crucial moment … ha-ha." After several cold laughs, he says positively: "I'm used to protecting myself and not in the habit of putting my life in the hands of someone else."

"I'm the same." Old Freak Three-Eyed gives Reverend Yan Xu a disdainful look.

By contrast, Di Long says: "I don't agree or disagree. If everybody agrees then I'll also agree." He is just beating around the bush. 2 experts have already voiced their objections so his words imply that he will not agree to cooperate.

Qin Yu says nothing about Reverend Yan Xu's suggestion.

“Azure Dragon, let’s keep going forwards.” He tells Azure Dragon.

Taking a look at everyone behind, Azure Dragon says indifferently: “Be careful, everybody. I won’t care if any of you die. Just go back if you fear for your life.” After saying so, he keeps going forwards with Teng Shan.

Nobody retreats, not even those 10-odd ordinary Xiuzhenists.

It is not that they do not want to retreat, but that they do not dare to. The leaders of the 6 superpowers can retreat, but they cannot, because they are subordinates. If they retreated, it would be no different from abandoning their leaders in the face of danger and they would be given severe punishments.

This time, everybody is obviously very careful.

They keep going forwards while observing their surroundings attentively.

After going about several hundred li along this passage, everybody enters a special place -- a cave that can accommodate tens of thousands of people. In addition to the entrance, the cave has 9 exits, each of which is connected to a quiet, long passage whose the other end is nowhere in sight.

“9 passages, one is life, the others are death. You must choose, ha-ha … if you want to obtain my treasures, you must have enough luck!”

There are words of the Qian Long continent on a wall of the cave. Each of them is giving off a terrifying aura. Those auras are so strong that they are far superior to the auras of divine beasts like Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed. It can be said that … they belong to a whole different level.

Everybody looks at that wall.

Pu!

Azure Dragon, Old Freak Three-Eyed, Yi Da and Reverend Yan Xu all go miserably pale in their faces and spit out a mouthful of blood.

However, Qin Yu and the other experts of his caliber only feel oppressed mentally. And the 10-odd common Xiuzhenists do not even feel anything. Azure Dragon and the other 3 immediately sit down with legs crossed to quietly get their breaths back. They no longer dare to look at that wall.

“Only one of the 9 passages is the way out.” Qin Yu frowns deeply.

In just a while, Azure Dragon and the other 3 stand up. Only they do not look at that wall again.

There is unexpectedly a hint of excitement in Yi Da’s eyes. Drops of blood are even oozing out from his lips. He says: “Ha-ha, I believe nobody doubts that the words on that wall were left behind by that immortal.”

“There’s certainly no doubt. The auras of those words alone can injure us. Judging from this, we can only say that these words were written by

an immortal. However, if you look at those Jindan stage Xiuzhenists …" Azure Dragon points at those Jindan stage Xiuzhenists.

Everybody looks at them and sees that they are not affected by looking at the words on the wall in the least.

If the words simply contained oppressive auras, those who are weak would naturally not be able to endure them.

"These words' pressure injures those who are powerful. The weaker you are, the less you're affected. Even I have never heard of this kind of wondrous technique. This immortal is at least a golden immortal. He can even be a legendary …" Azure Dragon, however, does not finish his last sentence.

Obviously, that is a secret.

"What's the point of talking so much nonsense, Azure Dragon? Now there are 9 passages, which one must we go into? The immortal already said that the other ways are death. Given our power, we'll definitely die if we choose wrong." Old Freak Three-Eyed says with an ice-cold expression.

Everybody's heart sinks a little.

When someone who is at least a golden immortal said so, with their power, they certainly cannot miraculously defy him.

Therefore … they must choose the passage of life to come out.

“There’s only 1 passage of life among the 9 passages. It’s too difficult to pick the right one. Compared to the 9th jade sword, life is even more important. I don’t want to waste my time here. 6th brother, don’t forget to follow us.” After saying so, Di Long and Di Xu turn around. Di Jian also follows Di Long, wanting to go back through the incoming passage.

“Coward.” Yi Da says with a cold laugh.

“Ah!”

Di Long suddenly cries in fear. His face changes color greatly. Di Jian and Di Xu also cry in fear.

The others immediately look at them. At the moment, the 3 Di brothers are looking at the incoming passage. Following the looks in their eyes, everybody looks at that passage. If they did not look, they would not become nervous. But as soon as they take a look, their faces change color greatly too.

At the moment, that passage’s opening is rotating nonstop like a black hole. A black light keeps spreading out from it and moving along that wall of the huge cave in all directions.

“No good.”

The experts like Azure Dragon, Reverend Yan Xu and Qin Yu all realize that the situation is bad. In just a moment, the black light unexpectedly spreads all over every wall of the cave, turning the entire cave into a

black cave. The only things completely unaffected are those 9 passages.

When they look up, they see a line of words floating high up in the air -- “Either live or die!”

“Ha-ha …” Yi Da suddenly turns his face upwards and bursts out laughing. “This immortal is really formidable. The words he left behind say we got to choose the only passage of life from 9 passages. Now we really got to choose. The incoming passage is already gone. There are only those 9 passages to choose from.”

“Weirdo.” Di Long gives Yi Da a cold look.

Most people will not react like Yi Da in this situation because they do not want to die. However, now the remaining Xiuzhenists must choose a passage because even the stone walls of the cave have been covered in that black light, a terrifying type of energy which frightens them.

They must choose!

Either live or die!

“You choose, big brother. I’ll go with you no matter which way it is. Kaka, I’m very confident of your luck.” Hou Fei says laughingly to Qin Yu. Hei Yu also looks at him. Qin Yu understands the meaning of that sharp look.

Both of his sworn brothers agree that he chooses!

Of the 9 passages, only one is the passage of life. The probability of picking it is too low.

But he must choose, because there is already no way to go back.

Qin Yu clenches his teeth and looks at those 9 passages.

End of b8c15.

B8C16: Holder of the 9th jade sword

“Which passage should I choose?” Qin Yu looks at each of those 9 passages carefully.

However, after looking at them, he discovers that these 9 passages are similarly bottomless. Only they bend in slightly different manners. In this situation, how can he possibly choose the right way? If Qin Yu were one man, alone, he would still feel pressured, but not too much.

However, now he is responsible for Hou Fei’s and Xiao Hei’s lives.

“There are basically no big differences between the 9 passages. That immortal told us to choose, but without even a hint, how are we supposed to choose? Choosing 1 from 9, the chance of death is too high.” Qin Yu’s calm heart gradually becomes agitated.

The more he looks, the angrier he gets: “What a shitty immortal. If he wants to give people the jade swords then just give. Why the hell did he create these 9 passages for them to choose? Also, there’s only 1 passage of life!” Beads of sweat ooze out on his forehead. His eyes also gradually redden a little.

Azure Dragon’s expression is solemn. Di Long is obviously very anxious. Old Freak Three-Eyed however has sat down with legs crossed. Reverend Yan Xu, Reverend Huo Tian and Reverend Di Feng are discussing something.

“Oh my, why look so serious, Azure Dragon? Di Long, you’re so afraid of

death that you've become this way. You're really too weak. Reverend Yan Xu, could you already have an idea? Ha-ha … quit thinking, Qin Yu, why don't you just choose and go into a passage at random?" Yi Da says with evil laughter.

Qin Yu takes a cold look at him: "Why don't you choose yourself?"

"Me?" Yi Da says while fiddling with his long purple hair. "Does this question still need asking? I'm going to wait until you've all chosen. After you've died one by one, I'll know which way is the passage of life, won't I?"

"Idiot." Hou Fei says with strange laughter. "You're an idiot, Yi Da. Don't you see that these 9 passages are all winding and bottomless? How can you know if someone who has gone into one of them is dead or alive? Also, you don't have everybody's soul jade slip."

"Yi Da, there aren't many of us here, why do you think all 9 passages will be chosen?" Old Freak Three-Eyed opens his eyes and asks.

Yi Da, however, does not care about his question: "Three-Eyed, why are you sitting in meditation here at this moment?"

Old Freak Three-Eyed bursts into strange laughter: "There's only 1 passage of life among the 9 passages. If I can't ascertain which one it is, I definitely won't choose. I'd rather practice quietly in this cave until my tribulation comes!"

Practice until his tribulation!

Qin Yu, Azure Dragon, Yi Da and the others all look at him in disbelief. Even Reverend Yan Xu, who is discussing, also stops talking and looks at him in disbelief.

He says with a cold laugh: “I don’t believe that the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation can’t destroy this place when it strikes down. If it can’t, that’ll be a good thing too, because I’ll be able to go through it easily.” His words leave everybody speechless.

What Old Freak Three-Eyed said is indeed a solution.

The thing is … it requires the user to endure loneliness.

“Even if the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation can’t destroy this place, when I achieve ascension, I’ll ascend straight to another world from this world. This place surely won’t be able to stop me again.” A hint of haughtiness appears in the eyes of Old Freak Three-Eyed.

When one achieves ascension, they will go straight to another world no matter where they are in this world.

Almost everybody says nothing.

“You’re something, Three-Eyed.” Finding him both funny and annoying, Azure Dragon merely says these words.

Practicing alone in this cave all the time until the arrival of the 9-from-

9th Heaven Tribulation, not many Xiuzhenists can endure this kind of loneliness.

"Throw stones to learn about the way." Di Long says coldly, but his eyes glance at those 10-odd common Xiuzhenists who were lucky to survive.

Hearing what he says, everybody's eyes brighten at once. Right, throw stones to learn about the way. The experts such as Teng Shan and Hou Fei will not agree to go check out the passages so now only those Jindan stage Xiuzhenists are usable.

"Please save me, Reverend." Knowing that the situation is bad for them, those 10-odd Xiuzhenists immediately kneel down. These Xiuzhenists are all men of the Penglai Immortal Region.

However, Reverend Yan Xu frowns then makes a cut with a hand, separating them into 2 groups. He tells the newly-formed group of 9 with a sigh: "The 9 of you need to sacrifice yourself. First, create your own soul jade slips."

"Reverend, please spare us, Reverend!"

These 9 Xiuzhenists are extremely terrified but the look in Reverend Yan Xu's eyes turns grim.

Old Freak Three-Eyed gives them an ice-cold look and says: "The 9 of you listen up. On behalf of the Blue Water Mansion, I order you to quickly make your own soul jade slips and go into different passages. Otherwise … not only will you all die, your schools will also be destroyed."

The 9 people's faces change color greatly.

The Xiuxianists mobilized by the Penglai Immortal Region all live near the Qian Long continent and are not the Penglai Immortal Region's core forces. These men all belong to small schools so Old Freak Three-Eyed really can destroy their schools.

"If we listen to the order, one of us can live. Otherwise, all of us will die. Good luck, my fellow Xiuxianists."

A middle-aged man among the 9 kneeling people suddenly stands up and looks at Reverend Yan Xu, Old Freak Three-Eyed and the others. His eyes are full of hatred. Afterwards, a chunk of jade appears in his hand. He creates a soul jade slip for himself very quickly.

The other 8 people also stand up in a while. Having resigned themselves to death too, they make their own soul jade slips.

The leading middle-aged man collects the 9 people's soul jade slips then hands them over to Reverend Yan Xu. He stares at Reverend Yan Xu, saying seriously: "Reverend, please take them." Reverend Yan Xu receives them with an expressionless face.

"Good luck, everybody. I'll be the first to go." The leading middle-aged man walks straight into an outermost passage.

"Good luck, everybody." Another man walks into the 2nd passage.

…

One after another, those men step into the passages. Reverend Yan Xu then puts the 9 soul jade slips on the ground in correct order with each jade slip corresponding to the direction in which its owner has entered a passage. Now those 9 people have already gone into the passages while these 9 jade slips are lying steadily on the ground.

Azure Dragon, Reverend Yan Xu, Qin Yu and the others all look at those 9 jade slips. Those 9 people have already disappeared in those deep passages so everybody can only observe their soul jade slips to conclude whether they are dead or alive.

Bang!

The 2nd soul jade slip shatters …

Soon afterwards, the 3rd soul jade slip also shatters, then the 4th one, the 5th one …

In just a while, the 2nd to the 9th soul jade slips have shattered. Everybody looks at the 1st jade slip with glittering eyes.

“It seems the 1st passage is the passage of life.” Di Long says smilingly. “Why haven’t you started yet, everybody? Could it be you want to let that Jindan stage Xiuzhenist go off with the 9th jade sword?” After saying so, he goes straight towards the 1st passage. Di Jian and Di Xu immediately follow him.

Bang!

At the moment, the only undamaged jade slip, the 1st jade slip, also … shatters!

The 3 Di brothers stop completely in the blink of an eye as if their acupoints have been hit. They then look back in disbelief. That 1st soul jade slip has already shattered too. At this very moment, they are baffled. Azure Dragon, Old Freak Three-Eyed, Qin Yu and the others are also baffled.

“9 soul jade slips have all shattered. This means those 9 people have all died. What actually happened?” Di Long just cannot understand.

The immortal’s message says that there is one passage of life among the 9 passages so there should be a passage of life. But why have all 9 people died? After the 9 soul jade slips have shattered, everybody does not know what to do as before. Do they have to check the passages out again using other Xiuzhenists?

Silence.

The entire cave is frighteningly silent. Every expert is frowning.

“Kaka, all of you are idiots.” Hou Fei says with strange laughter. “Only 1 of the 9 passages is the passage of life so naturally that passage leads to the 9th jade sword. If we find out the location of the 9th jade sword, we’ll know which one it is, won’t we?”

Di Xu reproves him loudly: “If we knew the 9th jade sword’s location, why would we have to go to such trouble?”

“Idiot.” Hou Fei says disdainfully.

Qin Yu’s eyes brighten and look at Hou Fei in disbelief: “Fei Fei, you’re really smart.”

Now Azure Dragon, Yi Da and some others have also figured out the solution almost simultaneously. Azure Dragon laughs out loud and says: “Hou Fei is really smart, ha-ha … that’s right, we only need to find out the 9th jade sword’s location. Reverend Yan Xu, last time you failed to find the 9th jade word with that secret method of yours, but let’s try it again this time.”

Qin Yu, Yi Da, Situ Xue and the others all look at Reverend Yan Xu.

Reverend Yan Xu is startled then bursts out laughing: “I’m really old already. This method is not bad. Last time the 8 jade swords unexpectedly split up for no reason after entering the Wilderness. Some problem must have occurred. This time I’ll try it again, maybe it’ll succeed.”

After saying so, he sits in midair with legs crossed.

The holders of the jade swords present throw their respective swords to him one after another. Now nobody hesitates because Reverend Yan Xu’s method is not only related to the 9th jade sword, it is even related to everyone’s life. Who would dare to fool around at this moment?

Reverend Yan Xu begins to execute that secret method again.

The 8 jade swords shoot out various beams of light, which connect them with his body. With a solemn expression, he makes many hand signs … Second after second, minute after minute. When a long time has passed, sweat even appears on his eyebrows.

“Everybody, it’s successful.” Reverend Yan Xu suddenly breathes out and says.

The 8 jade swords then fly side by side straight towards … the 1st passage!

“The 1st passage?” Qin Yu is shocked.

The 3 Di brothers are also shocked, as is everyone else at the scene. Some time ago the soul jade slip corresponding to the 1st passage shattered, causing everybody to lose hope. But now these jade swords are automatically flying in that passage’s direction.

“If the 1st passage is the way out, why did the man entering it die?” Di Long asks instantly.

“There’s only 1 passage of life among the 9 passages. If you don’t choose this one, which one will you choose?” Yi Da says with a cold laugh then takes the lead in flying into the 1st passage. At the same time, the flying jade swords are taken back by their owners.

Qin Yu, his 2 sworn brothers, Azure Dragon and Teng Shan quickly enter the 1st passage after Yi Da.

Reverend Yan Xu, Old Freak Three-Eyed and some others follow them closely. Di Long and his 2 brothers eventually also have no choice but to go into this passage.

Nobody dares to relax. Even though the 8 jade swords pointed to this passage, everybody is still very careful. After all, that Xiuzhenist who entered this passage before them died so it is still dangerous.

But nobody knows how dangerous it is.

"Be careful, big brother." Hou Fei is looking around with his fiery eyes, appearing very vigilant. Qin Yu nods. He is very vigilant at the moment too. Xiao Hei is going alongside Qin Yu, his eagle eyes sweeping the surroundings.

Holy senses are useless in this passage. A place constructed by an immortal is not something they can check out at will.

Yi Da is in the front. Azure Dragon, Teng Shan, Qin Yu and his 2 brothers are just a little behind. Reverend Yan Xu, Di Long, Old Freak Three-Eyed and the others are at the rear. These top figures of the overseas Xiuzhen world now are all very careful.

After some time, it seems everyone guessed wrong because by now they have yet to see any traces.

“Why haven’t we seen the corpse of that Xiuzhenist?” Qin Yu frowns deeply. That man died, but there should be a corpse here. Why, after going forwards for such a long time, has nobody seen his corpse? This is really strange.

However, at this moment --

Hu hu ~~~

From the other end of the passage, a current of a dark red liquid rushes towards them extremely fast like tidewater, filling the entire passage. To be exact, it is a liquid akin to lava. There are even flames on the surface of this current of the liquid.

“Deep-ground lava, be careful!”

Old Freak Three-Eyed’s voice resounds through the passage. In an instant, the current enfolds everybody like tidewater. The few Jindan stage Xiuzhenists who were lucky not to be used as guinea pigs are burnt to ashes even before coming into contact with the lava.

Among the remaining experts, Xiao Hei has the easiest time.

In the lava, he does not even have to use his protective demonic elemental energy and only relies on his black feathers, which can rival high-grade holy weapons. Under the protection of the feathers, Xiao Hei is not harmed by the deep-ground lava at all. Among the others, Di Xu and the 4 human experts consisting of Situ Xue, Jiao Jiu, Reverend Huo Tian and Reverend Di Feng have a little difficulty dealing with the lava.

Qin Yu and the rest protect their bodies with their energies and withstand the lava easily. Qin Yu and the Xiuyaoists such as Azure Dragon, Teng Shan and Old Freak Three-Eyed have extremely strong bodies so even though their protective energies only neutralize more than half of the lava's power, they do not mind its residual power.

The Xiuxianists and Xiumoists have weak bodies but in the end all of them survive.

"A bit faster, everybody." Azure Dragon shouts then becomes the first to rush extremely fast towards the other end of the passage. Qin Yu, his brothers and everyone else quickly follow him. In just a while, they go through the other end of the passage.

There are unexpectedly no other attacks following the deep-ground lava.

After getting out of the passage, everybody sees a luxurious hall which is even much more luxurious and lager than the audience hall of an imperial palace. The shocking thing is that -- at the moment, there are 2 huge divine beasts on the lower part of this hall.

The one on the left has a dark red, 100 m long body. Its neck has 6 thick sharp spines and its head has a golden single horn. The surface of its entire body looks like various rocks and has a stronger defense than even a divine dragon's. This is a Dragon Rocky lion.

The one on the right is a huge, several tens meter tall, two-winged bird. Flames are moving around every place on its body. It has a distinct air of

grandeur. This is none other than a Hong Luan.

A black-robed man is sitting on the higher part of the hall. A snowy kitten is lying on his thighs. At the moment, this man is playing with a jade sword with his head lowered. Suddenly he raises his head and looks smilingly at everybody who has just rushed out from the passage to come into the hall.

Now the 10 something experts such as Azure Dragon, Qin Yu and Old Freak Three-Eyed are watching the scene before their eyes with shock -- 2 divine beasts, the snowy kitten, the black-robed man and that jade sword.

The black-robed man tells the shocked comers with a smile: “Ladies and gentlemen, allow me to introduce myself a bit. I am the holder of the 9th jade sword and also the ruler of the outermost 3 million li of the Wilderness -- Yan Mo!”

End of b8c16.

End of book 8.

Book 9: Nine Swords Immortal Mansion

B9C1: The Wilderness's real power

There is a huge divine beast on either the left or right hand side of the luxurious vast hall. They are giving off their auras wantonly, but even so, the smiling black-robed man on the upper part of the hall makes everybody feel far more mentally oppressed than they do.

"Meow ~~" All of a sudden, the snowy cat on the thighs of the black-robed man meows gently.

Immediately, the Dragon Rocky lion and the Hong Luan suppress their auras completely. The Dragon Rocky lion now looks like a small mountain while the Hong Luan gradually absorbs the flames around it into its body. In contrast, the snowy cat glances at everybody with its golden eyes.

"Expert!"

Everyone's face changes color greatly. Judging from this glance alone, they can tell that this snowy cat is absolutely an expert and, moreover, a super expert. The snowy cat swings its tail then shuts it eyes and lies quietly on the black-robed man's thighs again.

"Yan Mo?" Azure Dragon looks at the black-robed man, his pupils contracting.

That black-robed man called Yan Mo says smilingly: "Ladies and gentlemen, please don't stand on ceremony too much. I already knew about your recent

movements in my Wilderness some time ago. Come, sit down first then we'll slowly talk. There are many things I want to discuss with you about."

At the moment, there is a line of stone chairs on both the left and right sides of the lower part of the hall.

With a cold humph, Old Freak Three-Eyed becomes the first to go the left line of chairs and take the first seat directly. Afterwards, Yi Da gently draws a breath and says smilingly: "Interesting, interesting, the whole thing is getting more and more interesting now." As he is saying so, he sits down too.

The others also sit down one by one, except for Azure Dragon and Teng Shan, who keep standing.

Azure Dragon is staring at the black-robed man above him with a solemn expression. Teng Shan beside him is just following his lead. Suddenly, Azure Dragon says: "Yan Mo, why are you still using an illusion technique in front of us? Do you think it can fool us?"

A smile appears on the corners of the black-robed man's mouth: "You're right."

He unexpectedly changes from a normal man into a dragon-headed man in an instant. This black-robed man turns out to be a dragon. He has not gone through the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation so naturally he cannot take a full human form.

In general, only those who are as strong as or stronger than the user of an illusion technique can see through it.

“I’m surprised you can see through my illusion technique.” Yan Mo looks at Azure Dragon curiously.

This Yan Mo’s head is that of a black dragon. His horns are even sharper and his air of lordliness is even stronger than Azure Dragon’s. He is none other than a black dragon. Even in the dragon clan, black dragons are a sub-species with extremely powerful offense.

Azure Dragon goes to the left line of chairs, takes a seat and says with an indifferent smile: “Your power level is very high so naturally I’m still unable to see through your illusions. But … I can recognize that snowy cat’s true form. It should be a divine beast Zhe Chu, right?”

Qin Yu is amazed. Having read so many Xiuzhen books, he is certainly aware of the Zhe Chu’s famous name too. This Zhe Chu also has dragon blood like that Dragon Rocky lion, which is born to a dragon and a Fiery Rocky lion.

“So what if it is? You could discover my illusion technique using this alone?” Yan Mo says with a smile.

However, Azure Dragon says: “Dragon Rocky lion, Hong Luan and Zhe Chu are all divine beasts. Moreover, the Wilderness is a world of demonic beasts. If you were not a divine beast, even though you’re powerful, it would still be impossible for you to make these 3 divine beasts submit to you.”

Yan Mo praises with a nod: “That’s true. Divine beasts are haughty, even if other demonic beasts are powerful, they generally won’t submit to them, unless the gaps in power are extremely great.”

Azure Dragon continues: “Therefore, I figured out that you’re a divine beast. Plus, you said that you’re only the outermost ruler of the Wilderness so I thought … you shouldn’t have overcome the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation. If even the outermost ruler had gone through this tribulation, I simply couldn’t imagine how powerful the experts of the inner parts are.”

“Smart. I haven’t undergone the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation indeed.”

“As a divine beast that hasn’t gone through the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation, you’re naturally a beast-headed man. So I concluded you’re using illusions.” Azure Dragon says firmly.

Pa! Pa!

Yan Mo claps smilingly. “Not bad, not bad. I never expected you to have such a good brain, Azure Dragon. All right, judging from your expressions and the looks in your eyes, all of you must have many questions. Feel free to ask me.”

After saying so, Yan Mo glances at everybody.

The black dragon head looks even more ferocious than Azure Dragon’s dragon head so even though Yan Mo’s mouth corners are curving up into a smile, everybody is still somewhat frightened by him. After all, a black dragon is a divine beast whose offense is even stronger than an azure dragon’s and this black dragon is at a higher power level than Azure Dragon …

“In fact, my power level is not high. I’m only at the middle Kongming stage and still some distance away from the Dujie stage.” Yan Mo gently strokes the

snowy cat with a hand and says smilingly.

The middle Kongming stage is still not high?

Qin Yu and the others are speechless for a while. As a middle Kongming-stage divine beast, this Yan Mo is exactly one level above Azure Dragon, who has only reached the early Kongming stage. Even so, the gap in power between them is not too great. If everybody joins forces, they can still subdue him with some certainty.

“Brother Yan Mo, I want to ask you a question.” Yi Da says with a smile.

Yam Mo says smilingly with a nod: “Please ask, brother Yi Da, the Purple-Haired Dungeon King of the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon.”

Hearing these words, everybody’s heart gets a shock because this outermost ruler of the Wilderness, this mysterious Yan Mo, knows very well about the overseas Xiuzhen world. Despite having never met them before, now he can differentiate one of them from another easily.

The enemy knows about them clearly, but they know almost nothing about him.

Yi Da continues: “Brother Yan Mo, just now you said you’re the holder of the 9th jade sword. Could it be the jade sword in your hands? But how did you know about the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion business?”

Yi Da does not understand how Yan Mo knew about the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion because even though Yan Mo can collect information about

the overseas Xiuzhen world, this matter is a secret only known about by the top echelons of the overseas Xiuzhen world.

Yan Mo says smilingly: “Speaking of this, it was really very dangerous. Several tens thousand li from here, there is my Black Dragon City. In the past, when I knew that all of you had come into the Wilderness, as the outermost ruler, I had to treat you politely so I ordered all the Xiuyaoists at the Jindan stage and above to gather in the area around Black Dragon City -- the Black Dragon domain.”

Only when everybody hears this do they suddenly understand.

It turns out they did not see any formidable demonic beasts because Yan Mo had already ordered these beasts to gather in the Black Dragon domain.

“Of course, there was a little misunderstanding later. Most recently, a group of troops entered the Black Dragon domain despite having been warned. Oh dear, my subordinate Dragon Rocky lion is a bit hot-tempered so he unexpectedly killed them all. Though they were wrong for not heeding the warning, massacring them like that was too bloodthirsty, wasn’t it?” Yan Mo says while looking at Azure Dragon.

“Overlord, I was rash.”

A deep voice resounds through the main hall. Everybody looks towards the source of the voice. It is none other than that Dragon Rocky lion, which is like a small mountain.

Azure Dragon says with an indifferent smile: “No need to blame Dragon

Rocky too much, brother Yan Mo. My subordinates were indeed wrong in this matter. Though they were already killed, I've got no complaints about this." He said so, but nobody really believes his words.

"Don't change the subject." Yi Da says frowningly.

Yan Mo says with a nod: "A long time ago, my forces discovered the peculiarity of this place. The entrance which you all went through, that quiet deep cave, do you think it's unique?"

Everybody is startled.

Could it be that quiet deep cave is not the only one of its kind?

"It's not. There are 8 caves in total. The entire keeping place of the 9th jade sword is built according to a very profound formation. In the past, I went in with my subordinates through another quiet deep cave and eventually reached a large cave. Facing a choice between 9 passages, I checked them out using my subordinates. Luckily one of the 9 subordinates I sent survived while the others died. After going through that passage of life, I eventually came to this place and obtained the 9th jade sword."

Yan Mo points to towards everybody's back smilingly: "Look behind you, everybody, there are exactly 8 passages of life."

There are 8 quiet deep caves so naturally there are 8 large caves, 72 passages and 8 passages of life.

"Oh? Checking out the passages with your subordinates? 8 died, 1 survived?"

Di Long says. “Brother Yan Mo, you said one of the subordinates sent by you survived. We also used the same method, but … why did all of the people we sent into the 9 passages die?”

Yan Mo gives a broad smile, looking very amused.

“In theory, anyone who goes into a passage of life should survive, but that Xiuzhenist died because … I killed him.” He answers.

Everybody’s expression freezes. Now they finally understand why the Xiuzhenists who entered the 9 passages all died -- Yan Mo killed the last of them. However … Yan Mo was a bit excessive by doing so. Is this not the same as pushing everyone into a passage of death?

Had they not had a method of searching for the 9th jade sword, they would have had to randomly choose a passage to enter, which would definitely have killed most of them.

Old Freak Three-Eyed says with several cold laughs: “Yan Mo, you went a little overboard. What you did is no different from trying to kill us with the passages of death. Who could have thought you would dare to reveal it and even dare to meet us directly here? Could it be you aren’t afraid of us ganging up on you?”

Azure Dragon, Yi Da, Reverend Yan Xu and the others all look at Yan Mo, including a first-class expert like Hou Fei and those who are somewhat weaker than him such as Qin Yu, Hei Yu, Di Long, Di Jian, Situ Xue, Jiao Jiu, Reverend Huo Tian and Reverend Di Feng, who all have a Kongming-stage offense.

At this moment, everybody from the overseas Xiuzhen world is undoubtedly standing on the same side.

"Ha-ha … you still want to fight?" Yan Mo turns his face upwards, laughing out loud with no fear. "That's right. If you join forces, you really can be one up on me, but have you all gone bonkers? When I dare to sit here, how can I not have some methods of dealing with you?"

The pupils of everybody contract.

"Kaka, Yan Mo, I'm curious to know why you killed that man who had gone into the passage of life. If we really hadn't known which passage it is and had died in a passage of death, our jade swords would've fallen down in a passage of death. As the holder of the 9th jade sword, could you have just watched the other swords in a passage of death doing nothing? Could you have given up searching for that Nine Swords Immortal Mansion?"

Hou Fei asks rhetorically and everybody else understands his meaning.

Obviously this Yan Mo should have a method for entering the passages of death safely.

Yan Mo's eyes brighten and look at Hou Fei in admiration: "You're really smart, monkey. Not bad … When I obtained the 9th jade sword, I became the controller of this great formation so naturally all passages of life and of death are also under my control. No one else can go into a passage of death, but I can."

"Control this great formation?"

Azure Dragon and the others all exchange a look, having a bad feeling.

Who knows how powerful this great formation actually is? After all, this mysterious formation was left behind by an immortal so it may have some special attacks. If Yan Mo assaults them with it, that will be bad for them.

"Humph." Yan Mo utters a cold humph, his face suddenly changing color. "You all want to kill me to take my jade sword, right?"

Azure Dragon, Reverend Yan Xu, Qin Yu and the others frown. Yan Mo, who was still laughing moments ago, has now had a great change of attitude.

But he laughs again: "Ha-ha, I'm surprised you're all scared stiff. To tell you the truth, this main hall is safe. Though I can control the formation, I can't hurt you in this hall … but would I be afraid of you?"

"Though you can gain the upper hand and badly injure me if you join forces, it should be easy for me to kill some of you then run away, right?" Yan Mo asks rhetorically.

Indeed, if a middle Kongming-stage divine beast risks heavy injury to kill some of them then flees, he will very likely succeed. If Yan Mo goes all out, he can even perish together with everybody.

Yan Mo says smilingly: "Don't forget my status. I'm just the ruler of the Wilderness's outermost area. You should know that in the Wilderness, besides the outer ruler, there are also the inner ruler and the central ruler!"

Now everybody all restrains themselves.

"The inner ruler is a Dacheng-stage divine beast." Yan Mo's words cause everybody's face to change color greatly. The Dacheng stage? And a divine beast at that? This is a Xiuyaoist who is even more formidable than a level-1 or level-2 immortal and surpasses a 4th level or 5th tribulation loose immortal in power.

Yan Mo continues: "The center of the Wilderness is controlled mostly by loose demons. The central ruler is also the king of the entire Wilderness. According to legend … he is a 12th tribulation loose demon. Too bad, that's only a legend. Even with my status, I've only met the inner ruler once."

Everybody's eyes pop out of their head.

Qin Yu is also very frightened. There are loose immortals and loose devils in the Chaotic Astral Ocean, but who could have thought that the center of this Wilderness also had a large number of loose demons, and the most powerful of them, the central ruler, is even a 12th tribulation loose demon? This is a legend, but even if the center of the Wilderness does not have 12th tribulation or 11th tribulation loose demons, it must have 10th tribulation and 8th tribulation ones.

If the central Wilderness casually dispatches some loose demons, they will be able to kill everybody here like squashing an ant.

Yan Mo continues: "So you all better discuss with me in peace. We'll find that Nine Swords Immortal Mansion together. If you go overboard, then I'll have no choice. I treat others very well so I won't attack you. I'll only give this 9th jade sword and the jade slip in that black jade case to the inner ruler. I believe that Dacheng divine beast will be very happy to get them."

Everybody's face changes color greatly.

If they open the immortal mansion with Yan Mo, they can still haggle. But if the 9th jade sword is given to that inner ruler, a Dacheng stage divine beast, perhaps that super expert will kill everybody right away to take the other 8 jade swords instead of bargaining with them. Yan Mo is obviously threatening them.

"It's well-known that I'm very hearty and friendly. Am I right, Xiao Xue?" Yan Mo says while stroking the snowy cat.

"Meow ~~" That snowy cat cries gently. Its voice resounds in the main hall unceasingly.

NOTE:

Zhe Chu is an animal made up by the author. It is not real.

Xiao Xue is the cat's informal name, meaning 'little snow'.

End of b9c1.

B9C2: Instant kills

Yan Mo is smiling but because he is looking down at everybody from the upper part of the hall and because his simple words contain pressure, everybody has a heavy feeling. Pressure! Not only is it the pressure coming from Yan Mo himself, it is also the pressure coming from the vast Xiuyaoist powers of the Wilderness behind Yan Mo.

"Yan Mo, you're really still the same as you were in the past." Azure Dragon talks to himself while looking at Yan Mo. There is a faint frustrated smile on the corners of his mouth. He knows that it has probably become impossible for Yan Mo to remember him, but he cannot forget Yan Mo.

That weak and small, aloof and proud figure of the past has always been in Azure Dragon's mind. Perhaps anyone of the same generation as Azure Dragon Yan Lang in the Yan family of the dragon clan will never forget Yan Mo's name.

Yi Da says with a faint smile: "Brother Yan Mo, what you just said really made us jump out of our skins. So it turns out we from the overseas Xiuzhen world have been looking at the sky from the bottom of a well. A Dacheng divine beast and a 12th tribulation loose demon, oh my, they both are super experts who can turn the world inside out."

Yan Mo is slowly stroking the snowy cat's pliant tail, saying nothing.

"All right, you'll be one of the participants in opening the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. Is anybody against this?" Yi Da agrees by himself just like that.

Qin Yu takes a look at Old Freak Three-Eyed, Azure Dragon and the others then exchanges a smile with Hou Fei and says: “I don’t mind. My brothers and I don’t even take searching for the 9th jade sword seriously. If brother Yan Mo joins us, then so be it.”

Old Freak Three-Eyed also says with a nod: “I’ve got no objection either.”

When things have reached this stage, nobody will disagree. Reverend Yan Xu, Azure Dragon and the others all nod in agreement.

“Ha-ha …” With a broad smile, Yan Mo suddenly stands up and laughs out loud. His robe automatically expands as if it is blowing in the wind. “This is very good. Since you’ve all agreed, the whole thing is simple. Now let’s use our nine jade swords to find the location of that Nine Swords Immortal Mansion.”

The Nine Swords Immortal Mansion’s location?

“There’s no hurry. We’d better leave this place before searching for the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion’s location.” Reverend Yan Xu says at once.

“Reverend Yan Xu is right. We’d better leave here then talk again.” Di Long also says smilingly.

Yan Mo suddenly looks at Di Long and says with an ice-cold expression: “Who are you?”

Everybody at the scene feels doubtful. Judging from Yan Mo’s behavior moments ago, he should know very well about the overseas Xiuzhen world, but why does he ask this question now? Is it only because he wants to make Di

Long lose face? Di Long does not mind and says immediately: “I am Di Long of the Nine Demons Hall.”

“Oh, you’re the big brother of the 9 little worms. Ah, now there are only 4 little worms remaining, right?” Yan Mo’s tone contains arrogance.

Obviously he looks down on the Nine Demons Hall.

The faces of Di Long, Di Jian and Di Xu change color. However, at this moment, that snowy cat stares at the 3 of them with its golden eyes. Their expressions change again and eventually they really suppress their anger.

The opponent is at the middle Kongming stage and is even a divine beast whereas they are merely late Dongxu-stage Purple Demon aquatic dragons. The gaps in power are really too great.

“Ha-ha … you all want to come out, don’t you? Well, I also know that you’re afraid I’ll use the great formation here to confine you, but you’ve got me wrong.” Yan Mo is mercurial. Now he looks like he has been wronged.

He goes down to the lower part of the hall. A passage leading straight to the surface of the ground unexpectedly appears above the hall.

“Follow me, everybody.” Yan Mo soars into the air. That snowy cat then flies up after him. All of a sudden, the Dragon Rocky lion’s and the Hong Luan’s bodies shrink by several times. Afterwards, they also fly up to the ground’s surface through this passage.

The experts of the Penglai Immortal Region, the Purple Flame Devilish

Dungeon, the Blue Water Mansion, the Azure Dragon Palace, the Nine Demons Hall and the Stellar Tower all look at each other.

Although they cannot be sure if this passage is dangerous or not, they cannot stay here either, so in the end they have no choice but to carefully fly up through the passage. Luckily for them, Yan Mo takes no ruthless actions and everybody eventually gets to the surface of the ground safely.

After reaching the ground, they choose an area in a prairie as the place of negotiation.

The snowy cat now has transformed into a cat-headed human whose body seems to be covered in a layer of snowy fur. She stands beside Yan Mo with a frosty expression, glancing at everybody at will with her golden pupils.

Everybody then sits down with legs crossed on the soft grass of the prairie in a circle.

“There are 9 jade swords in total. I don’t know how many of them you’ve got, but I already told you I’m the holder of the 9th jade sword.” Yan Mo says smilingly.

Reverend Yan Xu says: “My Penglai Immortal Region has the 1st sword.”

Yi Da gives several laughs and says: “My Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon has a bit more, the 3rd and the 5th swords, 2 swords in total.”

Azure Dragon says: “I’ve got 2 jade swords, the 4th and the 7th ones.”

“The Stellar Tower has the 8th sword.” Qin Yu says.

Grand Founder Three-Eyed says with a ‘humph’: “The Blue Water Mansion only has the 2nd sword.”

Di Long also says with a smile: “The Nine Demons Hall has the 6th jade sword.”

Hearing this, Yan Mo takes a look at Di Long then says loudly: “I believe everybody has already looked through those jade slips in the black jade cases, so you should know how to use the 9 jade swords to find the location of that Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, right?”

“That’s certainty true.” Reverend Yan Xu says indifferently.

“In this case, let’s find the location of that Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, shall we?” Yan Mo makes a wave of his hand. The 9th jade sword becomes the first to send out various rays of light and float high up in the air.

Azure Dragon also makes a wave of his hand. His 2 jade swords also radiate rays of light then float up in the air to come near the 9th jade sword.

Afterwards, Qin Yu, Old Freak Three-Eyed, Reverend Yan Xu, Di Long and Yi Da all mentally activate their jade swords, making them send out rays of light and float up in the air. The 9 jade swords form a circle with each sword radiating a slightly different light.

In the end, the lights of the 9 swords slowly fuse with each other. That combined light then spreads out towards the several holders of the swords, covering them.

Qin Yu, Azure Dragon, Old Freak Three-Eyed, Di Long, Yi Da, Reverend Yan Xu and Yan Mo are all bathed in that light. After a while, the light disappears and the 9 swords fly back into the hands of their respective owners. Now the 7 of them all have a faint smile on their faces.

However, in just a while, they frown deeply.

They already know the location of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, but knowing does not mean they can go into it easily.

“I never expected it to be in the Chaotic Astral Ocean.” Reverend Yan Xu says frowningly. “Though it’s only on the edge of the Chaotic Astral Ocean, we’ll have to go in 10,000 li. To us, 10,000 li can be covered in the time to drink a cup of tea if we go fast, but it’s still a considerable distance.”

The Nine Swords Immortal Mansion is located deep down in the ocean, more than 13,000 li due south of the Golden Tree Island.

This Golden Tree Island is none other than that island which has that ancient teleport formation. It is 2000 to 3000 li away from the border of the Chaotic Astral Ocean. The Nine Swords Immortal Mansion is really located in the Chaotic Astral Ocean, which is an exceptionally distressing thing.

The distance is only more than 10,000 li while everybody here can go a million li in a day so they can really cover it in the time to drink a cup of tea.

But this short period of time is enough for very many things to happen. Maybe they will run into ferobeasts in the Chaotic Astral Ocean. If these are weak ferobeasts, they will have an easy time, but if these are Dujie stage ferobeasts or even Dacheng stage ones then they will be finished.

Yan Mo says in an unconcerned manner: “It’s only 10,000 li. This place still belongs to the periphery of the Chaotic Astral Ocean so it’s very unlikely that we’ll encounter Dujie stage or Dacheng stage ferobeasts. As for the loose immortal, loose devil and loose demon experts, most of them stay in the depths of this ocean. So, if we’re lucky, we’ll only encounter a couple of Yuanying stage or Kongming stage ferobeasts.”

“You’re right. It’s only 10,000 li. Because of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, it’s worth taking this risk.” Old Freak Three-Eyed ponders for a while then agrees.

The others also contemplate then nod in agreement.

All of them want to try their luck.

However, what Yan Mo said is very reasonable. They will only be entering the outermost area of the Chaotic Astral Ocean whereas formidable ferobeasts are probably not present here and loose immortal, loose devil and loose demon super experts are also rarely seen here.

Di Long says: “Everybody has already agreed, but how many individuals from each side will go to the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion?”

Azure Dragon says with a smile: “Of course we’ll decide the numbers of individuals based on how many swords we’ve got. Let it be this way. If you have one sword, one of you can go, and if you have 2 swords, two of you can go.” Azure Dragon has 2 jade swords, but in fact he only needs a place for himself.

“That’s no good.”

Reverend Yan Xu, Di Long, Yi Da and some others say almost simultaneously.

“Reverend Huo Tian and Reverend Di Feng certainly want to go, but the Penglai Immortal Region has only 1 jade sword, so how can this be resolved? This way is better. For every sword you have, you can send 3 individuals.” Reverend Yan Xu proposes another plan.

“That won’t do!”

Old Freak Three-Eyed and Azure Dragon disagree with him. The more individuals from a power enter the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, the more benefit that power can possibly gain. Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed think that going alone is enough for them so naturally they want to minimize the number of individuals coming into the mansion.

Qin Yu says smilingly: “Since everybody disagrees with each other, how about this? Let’s all take a step backwards. For every jade sword you’ve got, two of you can go. Is this okay?” He does not really mind how many individuals from each side can go at all.

“That’s no good.” Di Long looks at him and says with a cold laugh. “Qin Yu,

it's already a concession that every sword allows 3 individuals to go. Besides, I believe Yi Da and Reverend Yan Xu won't agree with your suggestion. Your Stellar Tower only got 3 experts so you don't mind how many can go, but you even want to tie us down, you're really too malicious."

"Bullshit."

Qin Yu's eyes flash with fierceness. "Di Long, I am malicious? Why do you slander me? Do you really think that I'm so easy to slander? You and your brothers in the Nine Demons Hall aren't worthy of my attention yet."

"Do you think I'm a pushover just because I've been nice for some time? They say all lay loads on the willing horse. It looks like they're right. Be careful, Di Long. Don't provoke me, or else … my Uncle Lan won't even need to go into action, my 2 brothers and I will destroy your Nine Demons Hall." Qin Yu does not conceal the killing intent on his body in the least.

Qin Yu has been living together with his relatives for the past 10 years so he has become much kinder. This time, he has also been very friendly since the 6 powers came together. Seeing him so affable, Di Long unexpectedly wanted to bully him, which naturally angered him.

Hou Fei says with strange laughter: "Kaka, Di Long, last time I couldn't fight you to my heart's content. Now my power has improved by one step, I'll single-handedly play with you 4 little worms a bit."

Even now Azure Dragon still cannot tell what kind of divine beast Hou Fei actually is. But he can transform at least twice so his class is far superior to those of ordinary divine beasts. Even such a rare divine beast as a Three-Blue-Eyed toad is far inferior to him.

Although he has only reached the early Dongxu stage, if he transforms twice, even Azure Dragon will not dare to take him lightly. When Hou Fei was still at the late Yuanying stage in the past, he was already able to beat Di Long up, so now he will really have no difficulty annihilating the Di brothers.

"Humph." Di Long utters a cold humph, but says nothing.

He has always been harboring a grudge against Qin Yu. Because Qin Yu has been very friendly since the 6 powers gathered, he wanted to verbally insult Qin Yu, but he never expected Qin Yu to react so fiercely and to get ready for a fight almost immediately.

Reverend Yan Xu says frowningly: "Di Long, what you said is wrong. The Stellar Tower has 3 masters. If all of them go, they will have a very great advantage. So, tower master Qin Yu already made a concession by saying 2 of them would go. You were a bit much to say he is malicious."

"Well, well, don't change the subject." Yan Mo says with a smile.

Everybody's eyes are focused on him.

"Just now we were discussing how many individuals can go with a jade sword. Has everybody made a decision?" Yan Mo glances at everybody.

Reverend Yan Xu, Reverend Huo Tian and Reverend Di Feng begin to discuss with each other, as do Yi Da, Situ Xue and Jiao Jiu. After all, both the Penglai Immortal Region and the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon are formed from various big Xiuxian and Xiumo schools so to them it is very troublesome to

decide how many people they will dispatch.

After a long time,

“We agree, every jade sword allows 2 individuals to go.” Reverend Yan Xu nods to Qin Yu in a friendly manner then says loudly.

Yi Da also says indifferently: “You can send 2 individuals with every jade sword. We’ve got no objection either.”

Old Freak Three-Eyed and Azure Dragon naturally do not have an opinion. And the maker of this suggestion Qin Yu has no reason to disagree with it. Since the other 5 powers have come to an agreement, Di Long has no choice but to give a cold humph then to accept this result.

“Oh my, what can I do when Xiao Xue, Dragon Rocky and Hong Luan all want to go?” Yan Mo says in a low voice. “This is a bit troublesome. I only got 1 sword, but all the 4 of us want to go. What should I do now?”

The others cannot help frowning when they hear him talking to himself.

“Ah, I’ve already got a solution.”

Yan Mo’s eyes suddenly glitter as he says while clapping happily.

“Oh, you’ve got a solution? What is it? A jade sword can only let 2 individuals go and this has already been agreed upon. What solution have you come up with?” Old Freak Three-Eyed looks askance at him and asks.

Yan Mo gives a smile.

In an instant, his body disappears. Everybody's face changes color. They only see a black beam of light rush at Di Long, Di Jian and Di Xu. A blink of an eye later, Yan Mo returns to his original place and sits down with legs crossed smilingly.

"This is okay, isn't it? Now I've got 2 jade swords so the 4 of us can go, right?" Another jade sword has unexpectedly appeared in his hand. He smiles very brilliantly at everybody.

At this moment, the bodies of the 3 Di brothers are motionless, but their pupils dilate and their eyes become totally dim and colorless. With a sweep of their holy sense, everybody at the scene cannot help getting astonished --

Di Long and his 2 brothers have already been killed!

End of b9c2.

B9C3: Hidden crisis

"Yan Mo, what's the meaning of this?!"

Old Freak Three-Eyed, who has been sitting with legs crossed in meditation, suddenly stands up. His aura surges and his green hair flows. The crack right between his eyebrows opens, revealing his 3rd eye, which is sparkling with a green light. Having become extremely furious, he glares at Yan Mo.

Reverend Yan Xu and the others from the Penglai Immortal Region, Qin Yu and his 2 brothers from the Stellar Tower also stand up suddenly and look angrily at Yan Mo. Their eyes are flashing with coldness. In contrast, Azure Dragon frowns deeply. His eyes, which are looking at Yan Mo, occasionally glitter with coldness.

Yi Da's face turns blue. He points at Yan Mo and says without delay: "Yan Mo, we 6 powers have already agreed to let you join us, so the 7 sides of us can be considered an alliance. Why did you still kill your allies without permission?"

His tone becomes cold: "What do want by killing at will? Today you killed the 3 Di brothers so tomorrow you'll kill us, right?"

As soon as Yi Da says so, everybody stares furiously at Yan Mo with surging killing intent. Obviously, if Yan Mo says a provocative word, Reverend Yan Xu and the others will disregard everything to chase and kill him.

Yan Mo is too powerful so it will take the combined force of the 4 top experts, Azure Dragon, Old Freak Three-Eyed, Reverend Yan Xu and Yi Da, to just slightly restrain him. If they let Yan Mo go this time and if next time one of these

4 experts gets killed by him, they will not be able to restrain him anymore even if they want.

A belligerent element must not be allowed to exist!

“Ah ~~~” Yan Mo stretches his waist then says laughingly: “What are you doing? Why does everybody want to kill me? Could I have done something that evokes the wrath of both Heaven and men?” His expression is full of bafflement.

Azure Dragon narrows his eyes then says: “Yan Mo, because you’ve joined us, our 7 sides are an alliance. Let me ask you something. Why did you kill the 3 Di brothers? How can we trust you later on when you’ve already killed your allies?”

“If we can’t trust you, how can we possibly go open the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion with you?” Azure Dragon stares at Yan Mo.

The experts of the other 5 powers, the Penglai Immortal Region, the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon, the Azure Dragon, the Blue Water Mansion and the Stellar Tower, all look coldly at Yan Mo in a very unfriendly manner. Now they have formed a complete circle. Only by joining forces can they subdue him.

“Don’t be rude to Overlord.” The snowy cat shouts coldly. Qin Yu’s and the others’ faces change color. This snowy cat appears to be a cat but she is actually a divine beast Zhe Chu that has reached the middle Dongxu stage. Therefore she is also extremely powerful.

“Xiao Xue, you must treat guests politely.” Yan Mo shouts in a low voice.

“Yes.” The snowy cat answers obediently then stands quietly beside him again.

Yan Mo looks smilingly at his angry guests, saying: “Oh, this is just a small matter. I even thought it was some big problem.” Yan Mo says in a totally unconcerned manner.

“A small matter? Killing us is a small matter? If later you kill me, will that be a big problem or still a small matter?” Reverend Yan Xu says coldly.

“Of course it’d be a big problem.” Yan Mo says in a surprised manner. “Reverend Yan Xu, you’re the grand elder of the Qingxu Temple in the Northern Territory. What kind of status do you have? If I killed you, the Qingxu Temple on the Teng Long continent would surely send experts to find me and cause me trouble. How could I be stupid enough to kill you?”

Reverend Yan Xu is startled.

Qin Yu, Azure Dragon, Yi Da and the others are also startled.

Yan Mo says very solemnly: “The Penglai Immortal Region’s schools are merely branches of schools on the Teng Long continent. Though your power levels are average, you’re backed by your schools. I’m not such a fool that I’d provoke you.”

Yan Mo looks at Yi Da and his subordinates: “Likewise, I won’t easily offend the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon’s men either because on the Teng Long continent Xiumoists are about as powerful as Xiuxianists.”

“As for the Blue Water Mansion, Three-Eyed, you still haven’t used the true power of your 3rd eye, right?” Yan Mo says with a smile.

The look in Old Freak Three-Eyed’s eyes turns grim. He then says coldly: “Why don’t you have a taste of it?”

Yan Mo says smilingly in an unconcerned manner: “I don’t want to. You’re quite weaker than me and I’m pretty sure I can kill you too, but … a Three-Blue-Eyed toad is a fairly formidable divine beast. If you strike me a desperate blow with your 3rd eye, even I will be badly injured. I don’t want to carry out such a disadvantageous exchange.”

There is nothing special about the attacks that Old Freak Three-Eyed usually executes with his 3rd eye, but facing death, he will use the 3rd eye to launch a desperate, all-out attack, which is so powerful that not even Yan Mo will dare to take it lightly.

“As for Azure Dragon, you’re a member of some family in the dragon clan, right?” Yan Mo asks.

Azure Dragon says with a smile: “The Yan family, Yan Mo, looks like you’ve already forgotten me.”

Yan Mo is startled then gives a ha-ha laugh: “The Yan family, I never expected to run into a member of my family here. In the dragon clan, the Yan family has a whole lot of members. Quite a few of them are of the same generation as me but I’m only acquainted with 2 or 3 of them. I don’t know the others and I don’t feel like knowing them either.”

“Azure Dragon, there’s no need to explain why I won’t kill you, right? The dragon clan lets you stay in the Northern Territory so it must consider you important. If I killed you, it would casually send an old monster over here and then even the inner ruler wouldn’t be able to protect me.”

As a member of the dragon clan, Yan Mo naturally knows how powerful it is.

“As for the Stellar Tower, I heard it has the backing of a loose immortal who is tower master Qin Yu’s uncle, right? Azure Dragon, tell me, what’s the level of that loose immortal?” Yan Mo says smilingly to Azure Dragon in a seemingly very enthusiastic manner.

Azure Dragon looks frowningly at him: “Yan Mo, at that time you were very grim and arrogant. Since when have you become so oily?”

Yan Mo is startled.

Grim and arrogant?

When he was still in the Yan family in the past, he was indeed grim and arrogant and different from his peers. However … after so many years of struggling for survival in the Wilderness, he has changed a lot.

Remembering his days in the dragon clan and his experiences in so many years, Yan Mo falls into a trance, but he wakes up immediately then says smilingly to Azure Dragon: “I asked you but you replied with a question. Just tell me what loose immortal level tower master Qin Yu’s uncle has actually reached.”

“I don’t know for sure.”

Azure Dragon’s eyes have a tinge of doubt: “Yan Mo, Qin Yu’s Uncle Lan is extremely strong. I feel that he’s even more formidable than the strongest experts I’ve seen in the dragon clan, which means he’s … at least a 6th tribulation loose immortal.”

“At least a 6th tribulation loose immortal?” Yan Mo falls silent.

“I once saw that Uncle Lan teleport both Qin Yu and Hou Fei directly with him. Teleportation is a magic power only 4th tribulation loose immortals and above can use. Qin Yu’s Uncle Lan can even teleport 2 others with him. This power level …” Azure Dragon shakes his head with a forced smile.

Yan Mo’s expression becomes solemn: “He may not only be a 6th tribulation loose immortal.”

At this moment, after hearing what Yan Mo and Azure Dragon just said to each other, Reverend Huo Tian and Reverend Di Feng look coldly at Reverend Yan Xu. This is because in the past Reverend Yan Xu told them that Uncle Lan was merely a common loose immortal and did not deserve attention.

However, now, judging from what they just heard, it seems that Uncle Lan is awfully powerful.

They must treat any loose immortal who has overcome the 4th tribulation carefully, not to mention a 6th tribulation loose immortal. Even the headmasters of their schools on the Teng Long continent will have to treat such a super expert with caution too.

“Ha-ha, brother Qin Yu.” Yan Mo embraces Qin Yu’s shoulders.

Qin Yu cannot help getting frightened inwardly, but he still suppresses the thought of attacking Yan Mo. Even though he is worried by Yan Mo embracing his shoulders, he believes that Yan Mo will not attack him.

While hugging Qin Yu’s shoulders, Yan Mo says enthusiastically: “Brother Qin Yu, you don’t have to worry. Even if I’m bold, I don’t have a death wish. Your Uncle Lan can probably destroy me with just a finger. Dacheng stage divine beasts will be no match for him either. So … do you think I’ll dare to kill you?”

Qin Yu says nothing.

Everybody understands this reason, but there is no need to say it out. This Yan Mo fellow … is really strange.

Qin Yu also feels that after knowing about Uncle Lan’s power, Yan Mo treats him very differently.

“So everybody has understood, right? In spite of my background, if I die, the dragon clan probably won’t care about me. Azure Dragon, you should know that I’m not lying, right?” There is a faint forced smile on the corners of Yan Mo’s mouth.

Azure Dragon slightly nods his head.

When Yan Mo was young, he was frivolous and ignorant so he left the dragon

clan. Losing the strong backing of the clan was not a blessing to him. Under the wing of the dragon clan, he would not necessarily have been unable to really mature.

Yan Mo glances at everybody and says with a smile: “See, I’m at least not stupid enough to provoke you. As for why I killed the 3 Di brothers, humph, they were merely 3 Purple Demon aquatic dragons with no backing. I’m even doubtful about … why you let the Nine Demons Hall become a major power in the overseas Xiuzhen world.”

There is incomprehension in his eyes: “The Nine Demons Hall doesn’t have experts, nor does it have any backing.”

“Even so, they still wanted to go to the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion to contend for treasures. Weren’t they afraid that immortal-class weapons would be too hot for them to handle?” The look in Yan Mo’s eyes is disdainful. Obviously, among the 6 major powers of the overseas Xiuzhen world, he looks down on the Nine Demons Hall the most. This is also the reason why he got into action.

Yan Mo looks at everybody, saying: “They’re a power with no experts or backing, I’m curious to know why you didn’t kill them to take their jade sword, which in the end suited my convenience?”

After everybody heard Yan Mo say these words, their hostility decreases.

Azure Dragon says smilingly: “Yan Mo, when I and Three-Eyed were fighting each other fiercely in the past, these 9 little worms appeared. By relying on formations and joining forces, they could greatly improve their power. Even I found it a little troublesome to deal with them so we simply let them become the

3rd major power in the underwater Xiuyao world, which is located between me and Three-Eyed, to make it more stable."

"Oh, I see." Yan Mo understands.

The Nine Demons Hall is just a balancing element. The Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion were about equally powerful and had been fighting so fiercely that they did not want to fight anymore, so they have been allowing the Nine Demons Hall to exist as a buffer zone between them. In fact, both the Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion have never thought highly of the Nine Demons Hall.

……

In the place where the soul jade slips of the Nine Demons Hall are kept,

Every day, someone comes to check this place once. Today, the time for checking has come again. The guard squad leader lazily opens the gate of the place with drooping eyes and takes a glance at the counter.

There should be only 4 soul jade slips on the top shelf because, after all, the other 5 majesties are already dead.

"Ah!" That squad leader's eyes pop out of his head. His jaw drops. He seems to be saying something, but no sounds are coming out. At the moment, he is totally scared stiff, as if he has been struck by lightning.

The 2 most powerful majesties of the Nine Demons Hall are Di Long and Di Jian. Even though 5 other majesties already died, as long as these 2 are around,

the Nine Demons Hall will be fairly stable.

However --

Now only 1 among the 4 soul jade slips on the top shelf is intact. The 3 soul jade slips of Di Long, Di Jian and Di Xu have shattered completely. The squad leader of course understands the meaning of this.

He swallows hard with his dry throat. Knowing that this is a serious matter, he does not even dare to shout and tries to calm his fear. He then executes the hand sign for closing the gate and rushes towards Di Nai's palace.

"9th majesty, the squad leader of the soul jade slips' keeping place requests an audience."

"Let him come in."

Di Nai's expression is somewhat unsightly. The squad leader in charge of the soul jade slips is the one he does not want to see the most because when this guy comes, that means at least a relatively important member of the Nine Demons Hall has died.

The squad leader suddenly kneels down upon his entrance.

When Di Nai sees the squad leader's behavior, his heart immediately skips a beat.

At the moment, the squad leader's eyes are slightly red, there is terror deep in his pupils and his lips are white. Even though he is trying to suppress his fear, his expression says it all. What can actually terrify the squad leader like this?

"Say it. What happened?" Di Nai shouts coldly. His breathing becomes heavy.

"9th, 9th majesty." The squad leader's throat is very dry like that of a traveller who has not drunk water for a very long time. "9th majesty, great majesty and the other majesties, they … they …"

Hearing this, Di Nai only feels his head spinning. But there is still a glimmer of hope left in him. He continues to ask: "Tell me clearly. What happened to them? If you lie, I'll destroy your soul."

There is only a glimmer of hope.

"They are dead. All of them are already dead." Right after saying this, the squad leader sits down in paralysis. Even so, he feels much less worried now. A moment ago, he was under very great pressure because he was suppressing such a big matter in his heart.

"I got it. You can go, but don't tell anybody about this." Di Nai says calmly as if nothing has happened.

"Yes." That squad leader hurriedly goes backwards.

Di Nai then keeps sitting in his chair, looking very collected. However, he does not notice that his face has turned dreadfully pale.

A blank, his mind is a blank.

Di Nai remains seated in this way. He appears to be not thinking, but in fact his mind is thinking about many things. Now time is basically meaningless to him. Only when a long time has passed does he feel that his heart is in … great pain.

The ladies-in-waiting of the palace simply do not dare to approach him. He has been sitting in such an apathetic manner for 3 whole days, but the ladies-in-waiting do not know that, to him, these 3 days seemed endless and also seemed instantaneous.

"Phew, phew, phew …" Di Nai breathes heavily like a pair of bellows. His mind is dizzy. After an indeterminate period of time, he begins to feel rotten. With a purple expression, he grabs the part of his chest near the heart with his right hand. His heart is in a lot of pain, a tearing pain.

"Big brother, 2nd brother, 3rd brother, 4th brother …" One after another, images of the 9 brothers roaming the underwater Xiuyao world in the past emerge in his eyes.

"No, my brothers aren't necessarily dead. They may be living. Right, that squad leader must've lied to me. He lied to me." Di Nai says in a low voice. His eyes then turn crimson, making him look like a psycho. In an instant, he goes out of the main hall and rushes straight towards the keeping place of the soul jade slips.

End of b9c3.

B9C4: Crisis

Slowly --

The gate opens.

Di Nai sees that 3 of the 4 soul jade slips on the top shelf of the counter have already shattered, which means his last 3 brothers are already dead. He falls silent at this moment then slowly enters the room and performs the hand sign for shutting the gate.

He stands alone in front of the old-wood counter, looking at the 3 shattered soul jade slips.

When the 9 Purple Demon aquatic dragons were young, they had to run from place to place unceasingly in the dangerous underwater Xiuyao world. Whether in killing, robbing or fleeing, the 9 brothers always stuck together. Their brotherhood was even more important than their lives.

However, now, 8 of the 9 brothers have died and only one of them remains.

“Ha-ha …” Di Nai laughs in a very low voice. His laughter is very soft. Afterwards, he is unexpectedly all smiles: “Brothers, at that time the 9 of us were roaming the underwater Xiuyao world in such a wild, glorious manner, but now all of you are already gone. The only one of us left in this world is me, your 9th brother.”

Di Nai sits down at will. A bottle of wine appears in his hand out of thin air.

He then drinks a mouthful and says slowly to the shattered soul jade slips: “Brothers, we didn’t suffer any big losses for so many years, but several years ago, 8th brother died.”

Di Nai frowns because it is exactly Di Tong’s death that led to a train of events which successively caused the deaths of his brothers.

“After 8th brother died, 2nd brother also died. Then 3 of you died continuously on that black rock island. In just a short time, 5 of you died successively. But even though we knew the killers were Hou Fei and Qin Yu, we feared that loose immortal and didn’t dare to kill them to avenge our brothers’ deaths. Every time I think about this, I feel like a knife is piercing my heart.”

Di Nai’s breathing starts to quiver. He then takes another mouthful of wine.

“But today … the last 3 of you have died as well. Dead, all of you are already dead … I can still vaguely see the images of the 9 of us before my eyes, but now there’s only me left. I … would still have no brothers even if I searched the entire world.”

After saying so, Di Nai slowly drinks wine in silence. There is unexpectedly a hint of relaxation on his face as he enjoys the fine wine, an expression of complete disregard and unconcern. Now he is totally different from he was before.

To each of the Di brothers, his brothers are his greatest constraint.

Now all of Di Nai’s brothers are already dead, what else can possibly restrict him?

A barefooted man does not have to worry about shoes, as the saying goes. Di Nai's 8 brothers are dead so he is like a barefooted man.

Di Nai stands up and looks at the shattered soul jade slips with a brilliant smile!

"Brothers, since all of you are dead, I won't care anymore. In the past I didn't dare to deal with Qin Yu for fear that I would embroil the living among you. But now with only me left in the world, I don't need to worry about anything. From today onwards, I'll definitely live well. Don't worry, brothers. Those killers … none of them will be able to feel safe."

The coldness in his eyes looks like it comes from the 9th level of Hell.

Afterwards, he leaves the keeping place of the soul jade slips.

What are the most fearsome enemies? They are not the crazed, bloodthirsty people, but the cool-headed people with nothing to lose whose only goal is to seek revenge. This is the most fearsome kind of enemy.

In the past, the Nine Demons Hall had to restrain itself because several of the Di brothers were still living. However, now that 8 of them have died, as the only survivor, Di Nai no longer fears anything. The most dangerous thing is, after experiencing such a drastic change and suffering such a blow, Di Nai does not go mad. On the contrary, he has become more clear-headed than ever.

Or perhaps, it can be said that he has become cold and cruel.

……

At the moment, in the Wilderness on the Qian Long continent,

“My fellow Xiuzhenists, now we already know where the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion is, then when are we going to go open it?” Reverend Yan Xu looks at everybody and asks.

Yan Mo says frowningly: “When are we going to open it? The Qian Long continent is about 200 million li away from that Golden Tree Island. It will take an early Kongming stage expert almost a year to reach that island using his normal speed. But I don’t know about the power levels of the individuals sent by each side so I can’t fix a time either …”

Yi Da says with a cold smile: “My Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon’s men will definitely arrive on the Golden Tree Island in one and a half year.”

“I will need 3 years to reach the Golden Tree Island.” Yan Mo’s words make everybody jump.

“Yan Mo, given your speed, perhaps it’ll take you just a month or two to arrive. Why do you still need 3 years?” Azure Dragon asks. He certainly can guess how fast Yan Mo is. If Yan Mo flies at top speed, even a month will be enough.

Yan Mo says with a nod: “Hong Luan is going to undergo the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation in a while. Dragon Rocky’s 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation may also come anytime. So, we better take time a bit.”

“3 years, then so be it.” Qin Yu says with a nod.

Hou Fei has already passed the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation but Xiao Hei is going to undergo this tribulation in a half year so Qin Yu is not worried about opening the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion right away.

“Good, that settles it. 3 years later, we’re going to gather on the Golden Tree Island then go into the Chaotic Astral Ocean together to open the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. Is this okay?” Yan Mo looks at everybody and says.

Having been waiting for many years, who would mind waiting for 3 more years? In addition, it requires all the 9 jade swords to open the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. The mansion cannot be opened if any of the jade swords is missing, and each side has at least a jade sword so naturally nobody worries that someone will open the mansion in advance.

Immediately, Reverend Yan Xu, Yi Da, Qin Yu, Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed agree with this plan. Afterwards, they all prepare to return.

When everybody is about to part, suddenly --

“Hey, brother Qin Yu, I got to warn you about something.” Yan Mo says to Qin Yu.

“Oh, what is it, brother Yan Mo?” Qin Yu asks smilingly.

Yan Mo replies by asking: “Brother Qin Yu, have you ever thought about the consequences of me killing the 3 Di brothers? To my knowledge, you and Hou Fei killed some of their brothers and now there is still Di Nai left in the Nine

Demons Hall.”

Qin Yu’s face changes color at once.

Just now, when they were discussing the matter of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, even though the 3 Di brothers were killed, he only thought that they were killed by Yan Mo and that, given Yan Mo’s power, Di Nai would not be able to get revenge. He did not think about anything else.

However, now, after being warned by Yan Mo, he realizes that the situation is bad for him.

“This Yan Mo fella killed Di Long and 2 other Di brothers so there’s only Di Nai left in the Nine Demons Hall. In the past the 4 of them cared about each other’s live so they didn’t dare get revenge on me and Hou Fei. But now it’s hard to tell what’s going to happen.” Qin Yu frowns deeply.

“Di Nai’s power is average so he can’t kill Hou Fei and me, but … there are still father, big brother and 2nd brother!”

At this moment he has a bad feeling.

Di Long and the other experts also know his father’s and brothers’ identities. Previously, the Di brothers did not dare to hurt his relatives, but now the situation has changed because there is only Di Nai remaining.

“You’re really stupid, Qin Yu. Why did you reveal your identity completely at that time?” Qin Yu scolds himself angrily in his mind.

However, in the past he was so open about his identity because he thought that the Nine Demons Hall absolutely would not dare to touch his relatives without permission. Moreover, he came back to the Qin dynasty to live together with his relatives so the powers' leaders such as Di Long would definitely have found out who he is even if he had tried to conceal his identity.

"Yan Mo, you killed the 3 of them, but I got to face the consequences." Qin Yu feels bitter in his mouth.

Yan Mo says with an innocent face: "Brother Qin Yu, how can I be blamed for this? Don't worry. I won't let you take the blame. I'll immediately tell my subordinates to spread the news that I killed the 3 Di brothers, all right?"

Qin Yu lets out a sigh.

So what if Di Nai knows that Yan Mo killed his 3 brothers?

Yan Mo is even stronger than Azure Dragon so Di Nai stands no chance of avenging the deaths of Di Long and the other two. Therefore, he probably will not set himself the goal of taking revenge on Yan Mo. Most likely he will vent his hatred on his relatives.

"Don't worry, Qin Yu. From here on in, the Nine Demons Hall no longer exists in the underwater Xiuyao world. I'll immediately send subordinates to tell the caves under it that there's only Di Nai left and that it's already finished. Those several caves will be divided among us." Azure Dragon says at once.

Old Freak Three-Eyed also says with a nod: "Now there are only the Azure

Dragon Palace, the Blue Water Mansion and the Stellar Tower in the underwater Xiuyao world. The Nine Demons Hall is no more."

With just a few sentences, Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed have pronounced the termination of the Nine Demons Hall.

"I'll send some guardians of the Azure Dragon Palace to hunt Di Nai down. As long as he's killed, he won't be a threat to your relatives' safety." Azure Dragon quickly understands why Qin Yu is worried.

Old Freak Three-Eyed also gives the same guarantee.

"Brother Azure Dragon, Grand Founder, thank you very much." Qin Yu's eyes flash with a tinge of coldness.

Afterwards, he takes a look at everybody: "Since the matter of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion has been decided, let's meet again on the Golden Tree Island 3 years later. I want to make a request that no Xiuyaoists are allowed to enter the Qin dynasty."

"From now on, any Xiuyaoists not from the Stellar Tower entering the Qin dynasty will definitely be killed." Qin Yu says in a cold voice.

He looks at everybody, saying: "Brother Azure Dragon, Grand Founder and Yan Mo, that's the warning I want to give you in advance. I think that Di Nai will surely send large forces to harm my relatives. Given the Nine Demons Hall's history, it must have a bunch of loyal subordinates. I definitely can't afford to make any mistakes."

“Good, this is certainly no problem. As the matter of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion has been decided for the moment, I’ll also return to the Azure Dragon Palace. Plus, the subordinates I sent here were already killed by Yan Mo’s forces.” Azure Dragon says immediately.

Old Freak Three-Eyed also says with a nod: “The matter has been decided so I’ll go back to the Blue Water Mansion too. I’ll take the Blue Water Mansion’s forces back with me. Later, if any Xiuyaoists enter the Qin dynasty, just kill them as you wish.” He also supports Qin Yu.

“Don’t worry. The Wilderness’s demonic beasts won’t go into the territories of mortals for no reason. Besides, I’ll give a strict order. If someone violates the order, even if you don’t kill them, I’ll kill them.” Yan Mo assures Qin Yu too.

After the 3 of them gave him a guarantee, Qin Yu no longer has any misgivings.

“Thank you very much. This matter is serious so I can’t waste any time. I’m leaving now.” He says to everybody with folded hands.

“Goodbye.” Everybody present knows how anxious he is at the moment.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu then fly towards the Qin dynasty extremely fast without delay.

“Azure Dragon, Three-Eyed, help me spread the news that I killed Di Long and 2 other Di brothers. Maybe Di Nai is stupid enough to come here to kill me, in which case I’ll be a little help to Qin Yu.” Yan Mo says to Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed.

……

The Qin dynasty's Imperial Palace, Pure Forest Garden,

On a stone table under a willow, there is a chessboard with various crisscrossed lines. A refined old man wearing black scholarly clothes and a silk headscarf and holding a feather fan and a blue-clad long-bearded middle-aged man are sitting opposite each other at the table quietly playing the game of Go. Fengyuzi is sitting on one side watching in silence.

After thinking for a long time, that blue-clad middle-aged man says smilingly: "Xu Yuan, your Go skill is becoming more and more profound."

This old man, who is waving a black-feathered fan, is none other than Xu Yuan. Unlike Qin De, he has not achieved much on the path of practice so now, near his sixties, he has started to show signs of age.

"There's no need to overstate my skill, Supreme Emperor. I'm still far inferior to Miss Li'er." Xu Yuan says with a sigh. "I never thought that after returning from more than 10 years of wandering and sightseeing outside, I would be able to meet such a wonderful girl."

In the past, after the destruction of the Xiang clan and the establishment of the Qin dynasty, Xu Yuan, a meritorious official, unexpectedly resigned and began to travel the world. He spent over 10 years visiting various scenic places with his servants. He only returned recently and met Qin De soon afterwards.

On the outside, Qin De and Xu Yuan are a master and a servant, but they are

actually like brothers.

“Li’er? Ha-ha, looks like you also heard about Li’er’s reputation while travelling outside.” Qin De says with loud laughter.

“That goes without saying, Supreme Emperor. Miss Li’er continuously beat the capital’s God of Go and even the top figures of the Go world so everybody in the Go community knows about her reputation. Even though I was travelling the remotest corners of the world, her name was still resounding in my ears like thunder.” Xu Yuan says loudly.

Qin De observes Xu Yuan’s appearance for a long time then says with a sigh: “More than 30 years has passed so quickly since Yu’er came to Misty Villa at the age of 6. At that time you were still young but now the hair on your temples has already turned white a little.”

When Qin Yu was 6, Xu Yuan was in the prime of his youth.

“During the past over 10 years, I tried to find you but you were travelling outside and there was absolutely no news about you. Last time Yu’er made Base Building Pills, maybe there are some left. Even though you haven’t practiced, after you take them, they can still improve your longevity.” Qin De says with a smile.

At this moment, 3 blurs come rushing.

Afterwards, Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu appear in front of Qin De and the other two.

Seeing Qin Yu, Qin De immediately stands up, as does Xu Yuan on one side.

“This is Uncle Xu, Yu’er. Your Uncle Xu just finished his over 10 years of travelling outside too.” When Qin De has just stopped talking, Xu Yuan makes a wave of his feather fan and says with an indifferent smile: “Xiao Yu, judging from your expression, it seems something serious has happened. Tell us about it.”

End of b9c4.

B9C5: Using little plans

"Uncle Xu." Qin Yu's eyes brighten.

In terms of stratagems, Xu Yuan is certainly on a very high level because he was a former general advisor of the Qin clan.

Qin De has also noticed that Qin Yu has something serious to deal with so he immediately looks at him and listen attentively.

"Father, Uncle Xu, Uncle Feng, a big problem has indeed arisen. It's related to the lives of the Qin clan's members." Qin Yu's expression is solemn.

Qin De's face also becomes solemn. He frowns deeply then says in a low voice: "Yu'er, tell us about it clearly. What actually happened?"

"In the past in the underwater Xiuyao world, Fei Fei and I killed several majesties of the Nine Demons Hall so there's a big feud between us and the 4 remaining majesties. But … they were afraid of Uncle Lan's power so they didn't dare to cause us trouble. Fei Fei, Xiao Hei and I didn't care about the Nine Demons Hall either. However …"

Qin Yu's voice becomes serious: "Just now, 3 of those 4 remaining majesties were killed in the Wilderness, which means there's only a majesty left in the Nine Demons Hall. As far as I know, the Nine Demons Hall's majesties value brotherhood very much. So I think this last majesty, Di Nai, will definitely disregard everything to take revenge on me. Though I'm not afraid of him and his subordinates, I'm worried that they will attack the Qin clan's members."

Qin De raises his eyebrows. His face changes color.

He has heard Qin Yu talk about the Nine Demons Hall so he also knows that it is a superpower in the underwater Xiuyao world. If a leader of such a power wants to assassinate the Qin clan's members, even Qin Yu, who controls quite a lot of forces, will find this fairly difficult to deal with.

After all, Qin Yu is in the light whereas Di Nai is in the dark.

"Xiao Yu, the underwater Xiuyao world you mentioned should have other powers, right?" Xu Yuan asks.

Qin Yu says with a nod: "Yes, Uncle Xu. This underwater Xiuyao world got 4 major powers in total, the Azure Dragon Palace, the Blue Water Mansion, the Nine Demons Hall and the Stellar Tower. This Stellar Tower is also my power. The Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion are the strongest powers."

"Then what are the Azure Dragon Palace's and the Blue Water Mansion's stands on this matter?" Xu Yuan asks again.

Qin Yu says: "Of course they're on my side. The Nine Demons Hall only has Di Nai left, how can they possibly support it? The Azure Dragon Palace, the Blue Water Mansion and my Stellar Tower have agreed to announce that the Nine Demons Hall is now terminated for good. Given that Di Nai is not very powerful, we won't even need to get into action. When he knows that the other 3 powers are joining to attack him, he'll run away himself."

"Very good." A smile appears on Xu Yuan's face.

“Xiao Yu, let me ask you again. How many subordinates in the Nine Demons Hall are likely determined to follow Di Nai? And how many Xiuyaoists do you have in the Qin dynasty?” Xu Yuan continues to ask.

“Even though most Xiuyaoists follow strong individuals, very few of them should still stick with him after knowing that the Nine Demons Hall is finished. But the Nine Demons Hall has a history of 1000 years so I think around several hundred Xiuyaoists will resolutely follow him.” Qin Yu thinks for a while then continues: “My Stellar Tower has at least 10,000 subordinates in the Qin dynasty.”

Xu Yuan ponders for a moment.

Afterwards, he looks at Qin Yu and asks: “I remember Xiuzhenists can detect people using their holy senses?”

“Yes, the range of a holy sense is related to an individual’s soul level. The higher your soul level, the wider the range of your holy sense. As for detecting people, generally, you can detect those on par with you or inferior to you. It’s hard to detect those stronger than you, unless they don’t suppress their auras.”

“How do your experts compare with him?” Xu Yuan asks again.

Qin Yu says confidently: “Fei Fei, Xiao Hei and I can all kill Di Nai. Any of those 4 guardians of mine can also subdue him.”

Xu Yuan considers for a while then gives a faint smile.

“Xu Yuan, you already have a solution, don’t you?” Qin De asks with brightening eyes.

Xu Yuan says smilingly: “This matter is very simple to deal with. Some tactics will still need to be worked out based on the enemies’ actions, but I have a simple, little plan to guard against them.”

Qin Yu is delighted and says at once: “Uncle Xu, quickly tell me about it.”

Xu Yuan says while waving his fan gently: “Firstly, because you have 10,000 Xiuyaoists, let’s make use of their holy senses by sending 5000 of them to stay temporarily in various places on the border of the Qin dynasty. They will occasionally go on patrol using their holy senses. This is the first line of defense.”

“Secondly, the capital’s area isn’t large so just 1000 Xiuyaoists on the 4 city walls can cover everything with their holy senses. When they are tired, the can even take turns to search and guard.”

“However, Xiao Yu also said that one’s holy sense can only detect people who are weaker than or on par with him. If someone stronger than those Xiuyaoists appears, they probably won’t be able to spot him. Therefore we’ll mix them with several pretty strong experts at regular intervals.”

“Thirdly, the Imperial Palace, its area is small so we’ll send the 10 most powerful among these 10,000 Xiuyaoists to guard it. They can definitely cover it with their holy senses. The last line of defense is inside Pure Forest Garden. Xiao Yu, one of you and your 2 sworn brothers must be on guard here.”

This plan proposed by Xu Yuan is the simplest defense plan.

In the beginning Qin Yu thought that Di Nai would come to assassinate his relatives so his thoughts were in turmoil, but now he has no mental problem after listening to Xu Yuan's analysis.

Xu Yuan continues: "Di Nai and you haven't seen each other for some time so nobody knows if he has made a breakthrough in power. Therefore, whatever happens, we must not be careless. Thus, fourthly, we'll use political decoys in this Pure Forest Garden. We're going to ask other people to disguise themselves as your father and Uncle Feng and stay here. Even if Di Nai personally gets into action and reaches this place in the end, he'll achieve nothing. We'll even be able to take the chance to kill him."

Qin Yu cannot help feeling ashamed.

After listening to the first 3 points, he thought that the plan was perfect, but he has not seen Di Nai for 10 years so maybe Di Nai has reached the late Dongxu stage, in which case it will be very difficult even for Qin Yu himself to deal with Di Nai.

"These 4 points are the 1st plan, whose goal is to guard against the enemies." Xu Yuan says with a smile.

Qin Yu is startled.

Xu Yuan continues: "The 2nd plan allows us to hit them proactively. It has 2 points. First, you have to send subordinates to spread the news that the Nine Demons Hall is finished throughout the underwater Xiuyao world, making the

Nine Demons Hall's subordinates lose hope and become anxious."

Qin Yu gives a smile. Is this not incitement?

"Most of those subordinates will probably leave Di Nai after knowing that the Nine Demons Hall is finished. Second, you have to order your subordinates to get acquainted with the Nine Demons Hall's subordinates and try every means to communicate with those at the side of Di Nai. If you can infiltrate several subordinates into Di Nai's suit, the matter will become easy to handle."

Qin Yu's eyes brighten.

Everybody hits a man when he is down so when the times come, most members of the Nine Demons Hall will definitely leave Di Nai. Naturally, those who will leave are acquainted with those who will follow Di Nai. Therefore, it will not be difficult to find ways to make contact with the ones who will follow Di Nai.

He can lure them with holy weapons, holy pills and so on to infiltrate some spies into the ranks of Di Nai's close subordinates, which subsequently will make it possible to eliminate Di Nai.

Xu Yuan says smilingly while waving his feather fan: "These are merely the 2 plans I came up with when not knowing what Di Nai is going to do. If Di Nai is too weak, they will be enough to finish him. If he's got some brains, I'll certainly think of other plans."

Seeing Xu Yuan's mysterious expression, Qin Yu cannot help giving a smile.

“Uncle Xu, what would you do if you were him?” He asks.

“I’d infiltrate into the Qian Long continent and use mortals to deal with mortals. Only this method can take advantage of the element of surprise. Moreover, it’s the most dangerous method.” Xu Yuan says indifferently. “There are various ways of putting this method into effect, which give different results as well. But any of them is better than attacking directly using Xiuyaoists.”

Xu Yuan gives an indifferent smile: “However, I’ve already taken those various ways into consideration. I want to see what moves Di Nai is going to make.”

Hou Fei blinks a couple of times.

He then says to Qin Yu: “Big brother, those Xiuyaoists are just fools compared to this old man.”

Having now become relaxed, Qin Yu says smilingly: “Fei Fei, you can’t imagine how formidable my Uncle Xu is. Plus, Xiuyaoists are not good enough at stratagem because personal power rules the Xiuyao world. What’s the use of tricks in the face of absolute power?”

“If I were extremely strong, I’d cover the entire Qian Long continent with my holy sense. Once Di Nai appears, I would simply kill him. Whatever plans would be rendered useless by this move of mine. Too bad I’m not so strong so I can only rely on Uncle Xu’s tactics.”

When personal power reaches a certain level, any schemes or tricks will become ineffective against it.

“Xiao Yu, I think Di Nai will most probably assassinate the Qin clan’s members. If he fails, perhaps he’ll target the Qin dynasty’s important officials … You should make some preparations for this because if those important officials get killed, the Qin dynasty’s stability will suffer a huge blow.” Xu Yuan advises.

……

1000 Xiuyaoists, these are Di Nai’s most loyal subordinates. Di Nai already left the Nine Demons Hall, bringing along these 1000. When he left, he also took all of its treasures away with him.

“3 of the Nine Demons Hall’s 4 majesties have died. Now the only one left is the 9th brother. The Azure Dragon Palace, the Blue Water Mansion and the Stellar Tower hereby jointly declare that from now on the Nine Demons Hall no longer exists. Whoever captures Di Nai shall be rewarded with a top-grade holy weapon by the Stellar Tower. Any Xiuyaoists following Di Nai are traitors to the entire underwater Xiuyao world and shall be killed!”

This order spread throughout the underwater Xiuyao world extremely fast.

Based on Xu Yuan’s suggestions, Qin Yu contacted Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed then jointly determined to give this order.

When it spread, the Nine Demons Hall collapsed in the blink of an eye.

“Whoever runs will die!”

Di Nai turns into a huge Purple Demon aquatic dragon and rips ten something Xiuyaoists who want to flee apart directly with his dragon claws.

He expected his subordinates to possibly rebel therefore when he left that day, he only brought along the most important and loyal ones among the Nine Demons Hall's several tens thousand subordinates. Too bad, even some among these 1000 most loyal subordinates run away when faced with that order.

Capturing Di Nai will be rewarded with a top-grade holy weapon!

Following Di Nai is the same as betraying the entire underwater Xiuyao world and will be punished with death!

These 2 clauses make the hearts of those loyal Xiuyaoists pound. They are betraying the entire underwater Xiuyao world, no less!

"All of you listen. From now on, whoever betrays me shall be killed. If you don't betray me, I'll ensure that you live." Di Nai tells the more than 800 remaining subordinates.

Half of these over 800 subordinates are absolutely loyal to him. Even though the other half are loyal to him, they also fear for their lives.

Di Nai says indifferently: "Don't worry. Now the Nine Demons Hall has fallen apart, who knows who I took with me when I left? Basically nobody can know who you are, let alone kill you."

Those Xiuyaoists feel a bit more relaxed.

“Moreover, I won’t push you into the road to destruction.” Di Nai says smilingly. “I have with me all the treasures of the Nine Demons Hall. Originally several tens thousand members of the Nine Demons Hall were going to be supplied with them, but now only the several hundred of you can use them so there are a lot of holy weapons and holy pills for everybody.”

Those Xiuyaoists’ eyes glitter. They also know that Di Nai took all the Nine Demons Hall’s treasures with him when he fled.

“Yan Mou, Yan Xin, you secretly take 300 troops each to the northern extremity of the Black Aquatic Dragon Cave under the Stellar Tower and gather in the waters next to the Qian Long continent. I’ll take the remaining troops to meet up with you there. We’re going to go forwards in 3 directions.”

Di Nai has divided his forces into 3 groups and put his 2 most trustworthy subordinates in charge of 2 of them.

Yan Mou and Yan Xin have been following him since they were little and consider him their father. They take his order without delay.

“Have no fear, everybody. Just throw away your jade identity cards and go to the Black Aquatic Dragon Cave to get the new ones. From now on, you’re members of the Black Aquatic Dragon Cave under the Stellar Tower outwardly but you’re secretly my subordinates.” Di Nai says with a smile.

Those Xiuyaoists calm down a lot.

“This way, nobody will know that you’re my subordinates so there’s

absolutely nothing to worry about." Di Nai says confidently. "After reaching the Black Aquatic Dragon Cave's territory, we'll first choose a place in the waters next to the Qian Long continent to set up our base."

Di Nai looks at those slightly calm Xiuyaoists, saying: "Trust me, if you follow me, you'll have more treasures than any other Xiuyaoists do. Besides, nobody will know your real identities …"

"Remember one thing. Nobody is allowed to rat. From now on, transmitters will be distributed strictly. Only the special ones can have transmitters. The others are not allowed to contact outsiders. 10 troops form a squad. Whoever runs away will be killed and the other members of his squad will be collectively punished with death." Di Nai says in a cold voice.

Those Xiuyaoists' hearts tremble.

Di Nai smiles again and says comfortingly: "Don't worry. As long as you don't betray me, you'll live very well. But if any member of a squad runs away, the other members of the squad should blame that runaway instead of me. It's he who does you harm."

The use of collective punishment makes the members of a squad monitor each other. After all, their lives are on the line here.

Afterwards, the squads are formed and the transmitters are distributed.

"All right, let's get going in 3 directions." Di Nai orders.

Under the command of Di Nai, Yan Xin and Yan Mou, Di Nai's subordinates

split up into 3 groups, which follow different paths to rush to the Stellar Tower's Black Aquatic Dragon Cave.

"Qin Yu, even if I can't kill you, I'll kill all of your relatives … Right, your clan is the royal clan of the Qin dynasty, isn't it? I heard a dynasty's high-ranking officials are very important. Killing some of them will most probably give you a headache too." Di Nai gives a faint cold smile.

End of b9c5.

B9C6: Mutated heavenly tribulation

Qin Yu and Li'er are standing side by side on the shore of a blue lake, looking at a silhouette in the distance.

At the moment, the sky is gloom, the ground is dark and storm clouds are raging. The whole sky has a strange dark red color, looking as if it has become a huge furnace. A purple tribulation cloud is floating in the sky while a myriad of serpentine electric sparks are flashing.

Boom!

A purple thunderbolt strikes down at that proudly standing figure with a boom, carrying a seemingly irresistible force. That figure below the cloud is none other than Xiao Hei, who is going through his 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation. Xiao Hei raises his head to stare at the tribulation cloud with his sharp eagle eyes.

As the thunderbolt is striking down, he suddenly utters an eagle cry.

A swirl appears with Xiao Hei's Xiao Heiing its center. That purple thunderbolt is unexpectedly sucked in by the swirl then goes into Xiao Hei's stomach. Swallowing thunderbolts is the move Xiao Hei is best at.

"Li'er, this is the 3rd thunderbolt. When taking on tribulations, other people all defend themselves with formations and restrictive spells first then withstand the thunderbolts with holy weapons, but Xiao Hei mostly swallows the thunderbolts. To him, the thunderbolts are even powering-up treasures." Qin Yu says happily with a smile.

Li’er looks at Xiao Hei in the distance with a note of praise in her eyes, saying: “Big brother Qin Yu, Xiao Hei is a special divine beast. Even divine beasts are divided into high, middle and low classes. Xiao Hei is definitely not inferior to Fei Fei.”

Qin Yu smiles to the point where his eyes begin to narrow.

This is not because he is happy for Xiao Hei, but because Li’er called him ‘big brother Qin Yu’.

Her calling him so was brought about by a plan he and Hou Fei came up with a month ago. With Hou Fei getting into action and him acting the fool, they put on a good play and eventually succeeded in forcing Li’er to call him big brother Qin Yu. Even now he still revels in this very much.

Of course, he cannot let her know what he feels.

Boom!

The 4th thunderbolt strikes down with a boom. Dust and stones quickly fly up as if there is an ongoing storm. The pressure given off by the thunderbolt is frighteningly great, but Xiao Hei spreads his wings and opens his mouth, creating a swirl again. Part of the thunderbolt’s energy is absorbed directly while the remainder bombards Xiao Hei’s body.

“Awesome, it feels awesome bathing in this thunderbolt.”

Xiao Hei's voice resounds through the sky. He even stretches his wings wantonly. When the lightning comes into contact with his wings, most of it is absorbed directly and only a small part of it actually hits the wings with very negligible damage.

"Perhaps no other divine beasts can bathe in thunderbolts like this." Qin Yu is very happy.

Li'er also says with an indifferent smile: "Last time Fei Fei went through the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation very easily. But judging by Xiao Hei's situation, perhaps he's going to overcome this tribulation even more easily than Fei Fei did. Look, this is already the 5th thunderbolt."

When she has just finished talking, the 5th thunderbolt strikes down at Xiao Hei's body.

Xiao Hei spreads his wings wantonly. An indistinct blood-red light moves along the surface of the wings. At the same time, various electric sparks flicker around his body unceasingly. This time Xiao Hei does not swallow the lightning with his mouth because he feels that this thunderbolt is somewhat oppressive.

The 5th thunderbolt hits Xiao Hei's body with a boom. The blood-red light moves extremely fast at once.

Whizz!

Like cotton sucking up water, the blood-red light unexpectedly absorbs more than half of the thunderbolt right away. The remaining lightning cannot even hurt Xiao Hei in the least. The 5th thunderbolt thus has been defeated in such an

incredible manner.

“Xiao Hei, don’t be too careless. We’ll return after the 6th thunderbolt.” Qin Yu says with loud laughter.

Even though he warned Xiao Hei not to be too careless, his last sentence shows that he does not pay too much attention to the 6th thunderbolt either. After all, he saw Hou Fei go through the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation so naturally he knows that the 6th thunderbolt is only a bit more powerful than the 5th.

“Don’t worry, big …”

Xiao Hei’s voice is stifled. Qin Yu’s face changes color greatly while Li’er takes 2 steps forwards all of a sudden staring at that tribulation cloud.

Boom ~~~

The whole world seems to start to rumble. Meanwhile, countless serpentine electric sparks are generated from all over the dark red sky again then gather towards the tribulation cloud like a controlled pit of snakes.

“What’s going on? Doesn’t a tribulation generally end when the energy of its tribulation cloud has been spent completely in the bombardment? Why does this tribulation cloud gather lightning again as it did in the beginning when it had just formed?” Qin Yu immediately has a bad feeling.

Since antiquity, every heavenly tribulation has struck down one thunderbolt after another until the energy of the original tribulation cloud is used up.

Only in the beginning can lightning be gathered to form a tribulation cloud. Nobody has ever seen a 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation that unexpectedly gathers electricity again to power up the tribulation cloud when the 6th thunderbolt is about to strike down.

Li'er looks coldly into the sky with an unprecedented serious expression in her eyes.

"Big brother Qin Yu, I'll use the method of my clan to check it out a bit." She tells Qin Yu.

Immediately, she sits down with legs crossed and her hands seem to turn into thousands of hands. Multiple green beams of light shoot out from her body, enfolding her in them. At the same time, she closes her eyes.

Li'er's mouth then slightly moves. Various golden rays of light radiate from the edge of her mouth. She opens her eyes in a moment and shouts to Xiao Hei: "Xiao Hei, do your best. Don't even think about fooling around. If you're careless, both your body and soul will be destroyed completely."

Xiao Hei gently nods, but his eyes shines with an indistinct red light.

Even now Qin Yu still does not know what Li'er's race is. But he knows that despite her very slow progress in practice, she has many magic powers and is simply unfathomable. According to what she said, these are some special secret techniques of her clan.

When she already said so, it is obvious that … Xiao Hei is very likely to be

struck dead by this 6th thunderbolt.

Whizz!

A noise that seems like the sound of the breathing of nature is heard. The electricity absorption speed increases a hundredfold in the blink of an eye. When that noise disappears, the lightning in nature has been absorbed completely. Right afterwards, the tribulation cloud begins to shake.

Boom!

Speed, an extremely terrifying speed,

A dark purple thunderbolt that is as thick as an arm strikes down. In terms of thunderbolts, one with the thickness of an arm is exceptionally small. As this thunderbolt is formed from the entire energy of a tribulation cloud which has absorbed electricity twice, it is easy to imagine how frighteningly powerful it is.

Xiao Hei has gone mad. His eyes are glistening with a red light. He spreads his wings to the utmost. The red light on his body surges forth completely, occupying an area of 2 to 3 m in radius. He yells again and that swirl is created once more, but this time the swirl spins even faster and also has a larger range.

That blackish purple thunderbolt as thick as an arm shoots at the swirl.

The swirl is shattered immediately. That thunderbolt is really too powerful for Xiao Hei’s swirl to withstand. It then pierces through 2 to 3 m of the red light easily like a small needle penetrating a thick layer of snow.

The red light only absorbs a very small part of the lightning in the process so there is still a great amount of electricity left.

Screeching!

Screeching like crazy!

Qin Yu cannot help starting to tremble because he can feel that Xiao Hei is currently on the border between life and death.

The extremely hard feathers are smashed. Blood scatters. Not even Xiao Hei's tough feathers can withstand the power of the thunderbolt. His flesh is immediately blackened and scorched by the lightning. Qin Yu goes mad as soon as he sees this scene.

All of a sudden --

Xiao Hei's entire body gives off an extremely black type of darkness. This darkness is very pure, so pure that it even swallows the rays of light around it. At the same time, Xiao Hei's body disappears completely, leaving behind only the darkness. That thunderbolt eventually hits the darkness with a boom.

"So that's what he is!"

Li'er murmurs in a low voice with brightening eyes. But Qin Yu does not pay attention to what she says. His mind is being focused completely on Xiao Hei.

Xiao Hei has been following Qin Yu since he was little so if Xiao Hei dies, it will simply be an unbearable blow to him.

The sky has now regained its calmness and changed back to its former blue color. Except for that area of the ground which has been scorched and blackened by the tribulation, no places have been affected. But that mass of darkness is boiling and twisting nonstop.

After a long time, the darkness gradually calms down then immediately turns into an eagle-headed man. As soon as Qin Yu feels his aura, he knows that this is none other than Xiao Hei, whose body is slightly thin like that of a juvenile.

“Big brother.” Xiao Hei looks at Qin Yu and says.

“Are you okay?” Qin Yu feels that his whole body is sweating. Just now he was really on tenterhooks.

Xiao Hei says smilingly: “Somehow the last thunderbolt of that 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation became much more powerful. If I hadn’t gone all out, perhaps I really would’ve been destroyed by it, but I did. Even though now I’m pretty weak, some hidden troubles caused by using that forbidden technique in the past seem to have been removed completely.”

Qin Yu’s heart is filled with joy.

After Xiao Hei had used that forbidden technique, Qin Yu felt that Xiao Hei had changed. Originally Xiao Hei had an ice-cold air about him but after using that forbidden technique, he had a ‘frighteningly chaotic’ air.

However, now Qin Yu feels that the air about Xiao Hei has become pure again, or to be exact, purely dark and ice-cold.

“Big brother Qin Yu, I have to warn you about something.” Li’er tells Qin Yu with no traces of a smile on her face.

At the moment Qin Yu is in a very good mood because his brother Xiao Hei has overcome the tribulation. He says with a smile: “Feel free to tell me about it, Li’er. Ha-ha … don’t put on such sad a face … ha-ha … Xiao Hei passing the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation is an exciting event.”

Li’er says with a sigh: “Brother Qin Yu, if the calculation I did using my clan’s secret method is correct, your tribulation later will be exceptionally powerful. I hope you’ll be cautious.”

Qin Yu is startled.

“What do you mean?” He finds what she said somewhat mysterious.

Li’er says with a shake of her head: “I can’t explain this secret to you. By telling you so much I’ve already broken my clan’s rules. I can only warn you that you have to improve your power as much as possible. Don’t be anxious about the tribulation. Before taking it on, you have to do your best to power up and make yourself ready.”

Seeing her current expression, Qin Yu knows that she does not want to say much so he nods gently and takes her words to heart.

……

Because there is quite a distance between the Nine Demons Hall and the Qian Long continent, it takes Di Nai's forces a very long time to arrive. A half year after Xiao Hei's tribulation, the long-lasting calmness in the Qin dynasty finally starts to be disturbed.

Poof ~~

Blood spatters. Heads roll.

Several hundred grim-faced Xiuyaoists charge directly at some other Xiuyaoists.

"Di Nai's troops, you even dare to infiltrate into the Qin dynasty. Looks like you all have a death wish." The leading Xiuyaoist says with a cold laugh. "Could it be you don't know that any Xiuyaoists entering the Qin dynasty without permission shall be killed?"

Those other 7 Xiuyaoists look at each other.

Now they have been surrounded so naturally they cannot run.

"Sir."

A short-haired Xiuyaoist suddenly kneels down and says: "Sir, even though I have been following Di Nai, there was nothing that I could do. Because he took our transmitters away, none of us was able to contact outsiders. We have been forced into doing this."

“Shan Ling, how dare you betray our lord?” Another Xiuyaoist on Di Nai’s side stares at that Xiuyaoist furiously.

The short-haired Xiuyaoist, however, rebukes angrily: “Betray? That Di Nai fella uses collective punishment to limit our freedom and even set up an illusionary formation around the base so that we can’t go out. We didn’t even know where we were staying. All we could do was obey his orders. I’m already sick of living like that.”

The leading Xiuyaoist says with glittering eyes: “Tell me where Di Nai is. If you do, not only will your life be spared, you’ll even be rewarded handsomely.”

“Di Nai is very cautious. The Xiuyaoists like us usually stay inside a huge illusionary formation. When we come out, we have to follow the guardians. After several turns, we have already gone several hundred thousand li so it’s simply impossible for us to find out where Di Nai’s base is.”

“Only Di Nai and the several guardians know the location of his base, right?”

“That is true, Sir.” The short-haired Xiuyaoist says respectfully.

The leading Xiuyaoist of the Stellar Tower frowns for a while then says: “Spare this surrendering Xiuyaoist. Kill all the others.”

“Ah, please spare me.”

2 other Xiuyaoists, who just now were very adamant, immediately kneel down

and beg.

The leading Xiuyaoist from the Stellar Tower says with a cold laugh: “Do you two know where Di Nai’s base is?”

The 2 of them are startled then shake their heads.

“You 2 waited until the last moment to surrender instead of doing it in the beginning. Besides, you’re totally useless. You’re the worst kind of trash.” The leading Xiuyaoist utters a cold humph. The flying sword under his feet takes the lives of these 2 Xiuyaoists immediately. Several other hundred Xiuyaoists then shoot their flying swords together.

Countless flying swords soar into the sky and pierce through the bodies of those several Xiuyaoists in an instant. Their blood is scattered all over the air. Only the short-haired Xiuyaoist is still living.

…

During this night, fighting breaks out at a good several places on the border of the Qin dynasty with 10 hostile Xiuyaoists appearing at every place, who are all killed. However, Di Nai dispatched far more Xiuyaoists in his first attack than that and quite a few of them have already entered the Qin dynasty.

The retaliatory killing is about to start!

End of b9c6.

B9C7: Massacre

In a certain underwater mountain range belonging to the Black Aquatic Dragon Cave under the Stellar Tower,

Nobody knows that this underwater mountain range is the current base of Di Nai, the only majesty of the Nine Demons Hall who was lucky to survive. There is a large formation set up around the base so Di Nai and the 2 vice masters of the valley, Yan Mou and Yan Xin, are the only ones who know the way to get out of the base.

Holding a jade cup, Di Nai is enjoying the savor of fine wine.

“Yan Xin, what’s the current situation of the 10 squads we sent out?” He asks indifferently.

The 2 below him, Yan Xin and Yan Mou, are his most trusted subordinates. Yan Xin says immediately: “Valley master, this time we dispatched 10 squads to infiltrate into the Qin dynasty through various places. However, the Stellar Tower is defending with really too many troops so 4 squads have still been killed.”

“Oh? 4 squads have still been killed?” Di Nai slightly frowns.

The 10 squads sent by him this time entered the Qin dynasty via 10 different directions. They either went through city gates directly in broad daylight, or came in through out-of-the-way corners of obscure mountain ranges, or took a large detour by going into the Wilderness from the ocean before entering the Qin dynasty.

Even so, 4 of the 10 squads have been wiped out.

Di Nai gives several cold laughs: “Looks like that Qin Yu fella has gone to a lot of trouble to protect his relatives.”

Yan Xin chimes in: “Valley master, we can see from this that Qin Yu values his clan’s members. Only in this case can you torment his heart by killing his relatives, thereby venting your fury a little bit.”

“That’s right.”

Di Nai gives a smile: “If he didnt value his family, killing his relatives wouldn’t affect him so it’d be useless for me to do it. I must torment his heart and make him suffer mentally. The more he grieves and suffers, the happier I’ll be.”

“6 squads, 60 troops, after entering the capital, they’ll divide into 12 small groups. I wonder how many people they’ll be able to kill.” Di Nai drinks up the wine in his cup then stands up and leaves.

The 2 brothers Yan Xin and Yan Mou bow to bid farewell to him.

“Big brother, valley master hates Qin Yu to the bone. His hatred is already near the point of obsession. But the Stellar Tower is much more powerful than us and the Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion are also supporting Qin Yu. If things go on this way …” Yan Mou says frowningly via holy sense communication.

Even though the 2 of them are loyal to Di Nai, they are still somewhat unsure about their future. However, they can only discuss this matter using their holy senses because they do not dare to let Di Nai know.

Yan Xin gives a cold laugh then says via his holy sense: “2nd brother, both of us were brought up by valley master. When the other majesties are already dead, how can we possibly betray him? Besides, the ones who’ll go carry out the task are all ordinary troops. The 2 of us and the 6 guardians won’t have to leave the valley so we won’t encounter any dangers …”

After pondering for a while, Yan Xin continues: “2nd brother, you only need to put your effort into training. It doesn’t matter how many Qin Yu’s relatives they can kill, just don’t pay attention to anything else. Considering valley master is lying so low like this, I don’t think Qin Yu can find us.”

Yan Mou nods his head.

After all, anyone with some brains can see that Di Nai is at a disadvantage, but he also has an advantage, that is, he is in the dark whereas Qin Yu is in the light.

Therefore, Di Nai can attack Qin Yu, but Qin Yu cannot attack him despite being powerful because it is difficult to find out his location.

……

Inside a garret of a city gate tower of the Qin dynasty’s capital, 2 Xiuyaoists are talking to each other.

“Hey, brother Yan, we’ve been here for more than a half year but the

remaining thugs of the Nine Demons Hall just don't show up. We're even forced to keep watch using our holy senses. This is really …" A short man says.

The other, a strongly-built man who is sitting with legs crossed, now opens his eyes, saying: "Be careful. If what you said is leaked out, tower master will get furious. Don't play with your life."

At this moment, the strongly-built man's face changes color.

"Xiuyaoists detected!"

10 Xiuyaoists have appeared within 1 km of this city gate tower. The strongly-built man immediately tells the nearby Xiuyaoists under him via holy sense communication. Various silhouettes then rush out from the many small garrets of the city gate towers like lightning.

They all use holy sense communication and nearly 100 Xiuyaoists within several km of them charge towards the same location instantly.

"It's daytime now. Move faster, so that those mortals can't see us."

The leader of the 100-strong squad immediately shouts to his subordinates using his holy sense. Those 100 troops reach their top speeds at once. They move like strong wind and in the blink of an eye they have already gone 100 m.

At such speeds, only some Xiantian experts can manage to see them, but how many Xiantian experts are there on the whole Qian Long continent? And how many Xiantian experts are there within such a short distance?

Poof ~~

Bloods spatters!

Bang!

Flesh is torn apart violently!

“You’re killing the wrong guys. I’m the Stellar Tower’s guard.” A member of the attacked group of 5, a green-haired thin man, says to the attacking Xiuyaoists via holy sense communication without delay. When Xiuyaoists kill each other, they basically have no time to talk with their mouths and therefore can only communicate via their holy senses.

“Wrong guys? Stellar Tower’s guard?”

That squad leader stands in front of the green-haired Xiuyaoist, who is lucky to be alive, and says with a cold laugh.

4 of the 5 strange Xiuyaoists have been killed instantly and this is the only one of them left.

“Sir, I’m really the Stellar Tower’s member. If you don’t believe me, you can check my jade identity card out.” The green-haired Xiuyaoist hurriedly says in terror at once.

The squad leader says with a cold laugh: “Your jade identity card belongs to

the Stellar Tower indeed. But … tower master ordered long ago that any Xiuyaoists entering the Qin dynasty be killed."

"I'm …" The green-haired Xiuyaoist still wants to quibble.

There is a tinge of mockery and amusement on the squad leader's face: "Brat, quit lying. Let me tell you something. Tower master has already told Manager Zhuang Zhong that not even the Stellar Tower's forces are allowed to enter the Qin dynasty."

The green-haired Xiuyaoist moves his eyes in a circle and says: "Sir, I'm one of the 10,000 Xiuyaoists who came here in the beginning. I was sent to guard the Qin dynasty's border."

"Oh …" The squad leader is stupefied.

This is a possibility. 5000 Xiuyaoists are indeed guarding various places on the border of the Qin dynasty.

"Didn't tower master give you an order? Why did you guys leave without permission?" The squad leader asks doubtfully. He has not loosened his vigilance yet.

The green-haired Xiuyaoist is delighted to see some hope.

"Well … sir, those Xiuyaoists you killed just now were with me. You killed the wrong targets. They were our comrades." The green-haired Xiuyaoist says with grief.

“Ah.” The squad leader appears totally stunned.

At this moment, the green-haired Xiuyaoist has already come up with a way to escape, however --

Poof!

A sharp sword penetrates his stomach. The green-haired Xiuyaoist looks at the squad leader before him with popping eyes and says in disbelief: “You … why did you …?”

“Brother, you’re really smart. Unfortunately, tower master already took this simple flaw into account. The jade identity cards of us 10,000 guards were already altered. So, as soon as we sensed you, we knew that … you’re not one of us.”

The squad leader smiles broadly.

“Then why did you … still talk with me so much …?” Because a vital body part of his was pierced through, the green-haired Xiuyaoist, who has merely reached the Jindan stage, is wounded very badly. But he still wants to know the answer.

The squad leader says solemnly: “Well, this … is because you didn’t show up until now. We’ve been waiting here for more than a half year without seeing anything. We were bored so naturally we wanted to toy with you a bit!”

“Ha-ha …”

Those nearly 100 Xiuyaoists all laugh out loud. Some mortals in the surroundings become doubtful as to why that group of men is laughing. But seeing that those men are muscular, nobody dares to approach them.

“Brothers, clean it up and leave.”

After destroying the corpses, the 100 members of this squad slowly enter the city gate with no worries then return to their respective posts on the city wall.

……

At almost the same time, 5 other small groups attempt to secretly intrude into the capital through different places.

However --

It can be said that the capital’s defense is almost watertight as one group after another is totally annihilated. The Stellar Tower’s guards, who have not killed for more than a half year, take the opportunity to toy with these Xiuyaoists at will.

But these guards are too careless.

Right after they killed the first batch of groups, another batch of groups appears and intrudes into the capital through the same places. Because the original guards of these places have already left to kill the first groups, the later

groups are able to sneak in safely.

If the Stellar Tower's guards were vigilant and kept watch all the time with their holy senses, they would very likely have detected the 2nd batch of groups of 5.

But obviously not many guards are vigilant.

Among the 12 small groups of 5, 5 groups succeed in entering the capital with this method.

As for going in through the sky, this method simply does not work because the airspace of the capital has been sealed up with restrictive spells and not even a birdie can dream of flying in.

……

The capital, Prince Yu's Mansion,

Qin Yu is sitting in a chair. Yan Rui and Liang Tan are in front of him. Yan Rui is dressed in a black suit of armor which outlines her curvy figure but Liang Tan has a solemn expression and does not glances sideways at her.

"Tower master, various places on the city walls have reported that many small groups attempted to sneak into the capital. It is still unknown whether any such groups have breached our defense to come in." Liang Tan says seriously.

Qin Yu nods and says with a smile: "They're very formidable, aren't they?

Every Xiuyaoist inside the capital must be vigilant and search carefully. As for the ones in the Imperial Palace, I don't have to tell them what to do, right?"

"Don't worry, tower master. Di Nai's forces will be exterminated if they come here regardless of their number. None of them will succeed." Liang Tan says confidently.

Qin Yu slightly nods.

He is certainly at ease.

Not only did he spread the Stellar Tower's guards along the border of the Qin dynasty to provide surveillance, he also had guards stationed on the city walls. Moreover ... there are currently over 1000 Xiuyaoists inside the capital. They are staying in various places of the capital and monitoring it constantly.

The inside of the Imperial Palace is even more heavily guarded.

……

"Sir, the Imperial Palace is guarded too strictly inside. More than half of the 25 brothers who were lucky to survive are already dead."

A scholarly-looking Xiuyaoist listens to his subordinate via holy sense communication while sitting in a restaurant. He then gives an order: "Change the targets. Attack the members of the royal family and the important officials in the capital. Kill as many as possible."

“Yes.”

The scholar takes a sip of tea and lets out a sigh.

“Valley master really told us to seek our own deaths with this mission.” A forced smile appears on his face. But he and the other do not dare not to come here because, if they disobey, Di Nai will … make them suffer a fate worse than death instead of killing them.

Suddenly --

“Brother, you’re really brave to have broken in the Qin dynasty’s capital.” A juvenile walks towards the scholar.

The scholar’s face changes color greatly. He unexpectedly cannot tell the power level of the juvenile before him.

“A little late Jindan stage fella like you even dared to break into the capital? You must have a death wish.” As this sentence rises in the ears of the scholar, the juvenile also arrives at his side. The scholar, however, remains motionless.

This is because … he is already dead.

This juvenile is none other than one of the 10 company leaders of the 10,000 guards from the Stellar Tower.

……

“Roar ~~”

A terrifying shout is heard, immediately followed by a series of explosions. More than half of the mansion of the Minister of War has been destroyed.

Shoo! Shoo! Shoo! Shoo! Shoo! ……

In an instant, 10-odd silhouettes appear simultaneously in the Minister of War’s mansion. Their expressions are very unsightly. Each important high-ranking official is protected by 3 Xiuyaoists, but the Xiuyaoist who attacked just now was unexpectedly an octopus.

When attacked, he changed into his huge true form and self-destructed out of desperation and fury, killing more than half of the Minister of War’s family on the spot, including the Minister of War.

“Sir.” Those 3 guards whose duty is to protect the Minister of War are trembling in fear at the moment.

Pa!

A large man with an ice-cold face violently gives one of them a slap on the face then says coldly: “The 3 of you couldn’t even deal with an enemy. If you had held on for a short while, we would’ve arrived in time. But … you couldn’t even hold on for a little while. Prepare to be punished by tower master.”

Hold on?

How could they have held on when the enemy self-destructed?

These 3 Xiuyaoists feel greatly wronged.

……

Meanwhile, attacks are launched at various places in the capital. More than half of the 25 Xiuyaoists successful in entering the capital died in the Imperial Palace but they had still managed to kill several tens eunuchs, several tens ladies-in-waiting and an imperial concubine in the palace.

The nearly 10 remaining Xiuyaoists also succeed in killing several important officials and several hundred ordinary people.

……

Seeing the outcome, Qin Yu has a somewhat unsightly expression.

“Tower master, our guards are also at the Jindan stage so despite their superior number, they could not kill the enemies in one hit. Because they cannot one shot the enemies, the enemies can kill a large number of mortals just by sending out their energy … Mortals are really too weak.” Yan Rui says in frustration.

Qin Yu forces a smile.

Indeed, when Xiuyaoists fight each other, even though his forces outnumber the enemies, the energy sent out in the fighting alone can kill mortals. Thus, an imperial concubine, several important officials and even more than 100

eunuchs, ladies-in-waiting and ordinary people were killed this time.

“Increase the surveillance on the city walls. I never thought so many Xiuyaoists would be able to sneak in. From now on, increase the number of monitoring guards. The best solution is to prevent the enemies from getting into the capital.” Qin Yu immediately gives an order.

The deaths of a minister and several other important officials are really a severe blow to the Qin dynasty and its subjects.

However, Di Nai used this wave of attack only to test the water. His real, ruthless attacks are still to come!

End of b9c7.

B9C8: Change of heart

“Valley master, the most recent news I received says that 25 troops managed to enter the capital. When attacking the Imperial Palace, one of them self-destructed out of desperation, killing some noble. It should be the empress or an imperial concubine of the Qin dynasty.”

Yan Xin reports respectfully. Di Nai’s eyes immediately glitter.

“Really?”

Di Nai asks again.

Yan Xin says with a nod: “Valley master, according to the news, the ladies-in-waiting in the Imperial Palace called that woman ‘Lady’. Therefore, she was either the empress or an imperial concubine.”

“Very well … what happened next?” Di Nai’s face is covered in a layer of joy.

Yan Xin is startled, but Yan Mou says: “Valley master, this is the last news. After sending this news, that squad leader was killed … but the remaining Xiuyaoists should have attacked the important officials and some royals who live outside the Imperial Palace in the capital according to the plan. Mortals are very fragile so any Xiuyaoist can kill them by casually sending out his energy. The Qin dynasty must have suffered quite a lot of damage.”

“Very good.”

Di Nai stands up while laughing: “However, judging from the fighting this time, we can see that the Qin dynasty has an extremely tight defense. After suffering such heavy losses, it will definitely raise its defense again. Perhaps it’ll be very difficult to sneak in without being spotted by the surveillance on the capital’s walls.”

Yan Xin says frowningly: “Then what should we do, valley master?”

“Yan Xin, after considering for a long time, I’ve come up with a great solution -- fighting mortals with mortals!” Di Nai smiles broadly.

Yan Xin and Yan Mou are startled.

“They are watching out for Xiuyaoists but how can they defend against mortals? If we can control and order a bunch of mortals to go attack the Qin dynasty, we’ll surely be able to catch them by surprise. This’ll probably achieve an even better result than attacking with Xiuyaoists do.” Di Nai says confidently.

Yan Xin’s and Yan Mou’s eyes immediately brighten.

“According to the intelligence gathered in the Qin dynasty, the Qian Long continent has assassin organizations as well as spy organizations.” Di Nai says smilingly. “And pearls and agates, which are worthless to us at the bottom of the ocean, are loved by mortals the most.”

“Valley master, you mean …” Yan Xin has also figured it out.

“You’re not bad. First we’ll make those assassin organizations get into action with money and jewels.” Di Nai says slowly. “However … according to

intelligence, the range of assassinating missions they accept is limited. They won't dare to assassinate the Qin dynasty's princes. Therefore … in addition to that, we'll have to establish an assassin organization of our own."

"We'll establish it ourselves?" Yan Xin asks doubtfully.

Di Nai says with a nod: "Correct. We'll send several tens Xiuyaoists into the Ming dynasty and Han dynasty. They'll display their power in front of some Xiantian experts to tempt these experts into joining our organization."

"At the same time, we'll showcase the power of Xiuyaoists to some big clans to get their support and even to control some big clans' influence!"

Di Nai's eyes glitter.

"Using the Ming dynasty and Han dynasty as the bases, we're going to set up an assassin organization called Specter! Its top priority is going to be to kill the members of the Qin dynasty's royal clan." A note of extreme coldness surges in his eyes.

He has decided that the top goal is to kill the royal clan's members. Never has he thought that those mortals will be able to kill Qin Yu.

"You're so brilliant, valley master."

Yan Xin and Yan Mou both get down on one knee and say with joy. After listening to this plan of fighting mortals with mortals, they have found it to be exceptionally feasible because while those guarding Xiuyaoists can monitor other Xiuyaoists using holy senses, mortals cannot be kept under surveillance in

the same way.

“The Specter assassin organization,” Di Nai laughs coldly in his mind, “Qin Yu, I’ll let your clan know how it feels to be haunted by a specter!”

……

Inside the Ming dynasty,

Sky Raising Hand Yu Wenshang, a prominent expert of the Ming dynasty, is riding a horse on a main road. It is already dark now but he is still going slowly.

“Stop.”

A cold shout rises.

“Who?” Yu Wenshang’s face changes color. He unexpectedly cannot feel the location of the shouter.

“I’m behind you.” That ice-cold voice is heard again.

Yu Wenshang gets off the horse and turns around. His movements are very smooth. He takes no provocative action because he understands … that if someone who can appear behind him undetected wanted to kill him, he would have been dead already.

“You …”

Yu Wenshang's face changes color greatly because the man before him is unexpectedly standing in midair.

According to legend, only Shangxian can stand in midair without the help of anyone or any tools.

"You're a Shangxian?" He asks in disbelief.

"Yes." This blue-clad stalwart man admits right away. In fact, this blue-clad large man is merely a Xiuyaoist. "I see that you're pretty talented and already a Xiantian expert so I want to make you my disciple. Do you want it?"

Hearing that the Shangxian wants him to become his disciple, Yu Wenshang is dumbfounded.

"Oh, you don't want it?" The blue-clad large man says frowningly.

"No, I want it. It is an honor to meet you, master." Yu Wenshang immediately kneels down and says.

A Shangxian, no less! This is a supreme being. Countless martial artists can only dream about becoming Shangxian's disciples so how can Yu Wenshang possibly decline when now a Shangxian wants to make him his disciple? After all, the attraction of a Shangxian is really too great.

……

In such a short time as 3 months, a large assassin organization is founded.

This assassin organization is based in the Ming dynasty and Han dynasty. There are several tens big clans with a history of more than 100 years working for it. These big clans have agreed to work for it only because some of their members have become Shangxian's disciples.

In addition, a large number of Xiantian experts have also joined this assassin organization.

To become a Shangxian is a dream of every top-class martial artist.

The assassin organization is such a huge power and has so many Xiantian experts so naturally it has attracted some Houtian experts. Like a strong wind scattering the clouds, its influence has even spread into the Qin dynasty.

In 3 months, an assassin organization second only to the Heavenly Net has been established. It is called Specter.

……

In Prince Yu's Mansion,

"Uncle Xu, your prediction at that time is really not bad. In the last several months, an assassin organization has indeed appeared." Qin Yu says smilingly.

Xu Yuan already took a Base Building Pill and afterwards Qin Yu used his own energy to clear his channels and purify his marrow, helping him to absorb

the medicines of the pill, so now he is also a Xiantian expert and looks like a man in his forties or fifties.

Base Building Pills are very precious and ordinary Xiuzhen schools cannot obtain them.

Using some materials in Treasure Storing Palace, which he stole from the Nine Demons Hall, Qin Yu made quite a few Base Building Pills. One of such pills coupled with his personal assistance certainly can turn a normal person into a Xiantian expert in no time.

“Blending in with the mortal world, handling mortals with mortals … but Di Nai is only a little smart. He’s unexpectedly using an assassin organization, which is the easiest thing for us to deal with.” Xu Yuan says while waving his feather fan, seeming totally unconcerned.

Qin Yu looks at Uncle Xu.

“Don’t worry. For the moment you don’t have to get into action. As he’s already using mortals, I can deal with him using only mortals.” Xu Yuan slightly waves the feather fan and says with confidence.

Qin Yu nods his head with a smile.

……

In the evening of the same day,

Qin Yu is reading a book under a lamp alone. Suddenly there are knocks at the door.

"So it's you, father." Qin Yu opens the door of the room. He is surprised and very excited to see his father Qin De outside the door. According to Xu Yuan's ruse of using political decoys, the ones staying in Pure Forest Garden are simply not Qin De and Fengyuzi. Actually, Qin De and Fengyuzi are staying in Prince Yu's Mansion.

Qin De nods smilingly. Seeing the book on the desk, he says with a smile: "You're still reading books in the evening?"

"I'm just bored."

Qin Yu immediately sits down on one side. Qin De picks the book up and takes a look: "Gain and Loss? This book was written by an authority on Taoism. It can be used as a source of reference indeed."

Qin Yu says with a shake of his head: "Xiuzhenists respect true power, but the longer I stay in this world, the more mentally tired I am. Reading these books can help me relax a bit." In front of his father, he unconsciously shows his own weakness.

Qin Yu is strong-willed. It is really unbelievable that a brat who entered the Xiuzhen world not long ago like him has been able to reach his current level.

"Yu'er, you should take a good break. Don't keep fighting." Qin De says comfortingly.

“Fighting? Father, I don’t want to fight at all, but other people have been forcing me to fight. In the overseas Xiuzhen world, people wanted to kill me, if I didn’t want to get killed, I could only kill them!” Qin Yu takes a deep breath.

Qin De of course understands this reason. He is speechless for a while.

“I’ve always believed in the saying ‘the weak let their ideals control their actions, but the strong control their ideals with their actions’!” His expression becomes resolute.

“When I’m sad and in pain, I’ll sing loudly. When I’m scared, I’ll go forwards bravely. When my ability doesn’t match my desire, I’ll remember past successes to summon the courage to try again! I definitely won’t let my ideals control my actions, or else … I’ll probably be killed very soon.”

Qin Yu’s eyes glitter.

“In the underwater Xiuyao world, I didn’t want to kill at first, but I then knew that if I was soft-hearted, I surely wouldn’t be able to keep my subordinates under control and they would turn against me. So, I had no choice but to be tenacious and frosty!”

“At that time I was being hunted. When I was running for my life alone, when I was feeling lonely, when I was feeling weak … I could only recall the happy days in the past and the times when I was with you and brothers to give myself strength again to keep running for my life. I believed there’d eventually be a day when I could free myself.”

Qin Yu clenches his fists, making their blue veins visible.

“Yu’er …” Qin De grabs Qin Yu’s shoulders.

“Do I let my actions control myself against my will? I don’t know … That day, after knowing that my master was dead and that your and Uncle Feng’s arms had been cut off, at first I only wanted to kill Dongfang Yu, but … Dongfang Nian refused to hand him over. If I had been soft-hearted, perhaps even more people would bully the Qin clan. So, I had to go against my true feelings. I had to be ruthless and massacre them.”

Qin Yu’s eyes are fierce.

“In my childhood, limit training made me suffer. I didn’t want to practice but I forced myself to practice … Every time I broke through a limit, I would feel comfortable. It was like seeing a rainbow after the rain. I knew that one day I’d eventually get your approval. Your smiles were the rainbow I looked forward to the most.”

Qin Yu gives a smile which is like that of a child.

“Father, the world of Xiuzhenists is very cruel.” He says with a sigh.

Qin De only holds his hands without saying anything.

“If not for Uncle Lan, I would’ve had to keep fighting and killing people. Otherwise … I wouldn’t be able to take revenge even if my relatives were insulted.” Qin Yu says in a low voice. He feels very grateful to Uncle Lan.

Because of Uncle Lan, he has been able to relax a bit and act in accordance with his true feelings.

This is a world of the strong. If Qin Yu is not the strongest, he can only act against his will.

“I didn’t want to kill, to act cold, to be ruthless and to be bloodthirsty, but there was nothing I could do. Every time I was alone, I would feel a pain in my heart. But even though it was hard to bear, I had to play it cool on the outside or put on a smiling face because I’m the tower master. I can’t lose my nerve, be in fear or be weak. I’ve got to appear resolute, cold and merciless!”

Qin Yu looks at his father and laughs in a low voice. But then he says as if sobbing: “Father, do you know how it feels?”

“I know, Yu’er. I know.” Qin De’s heart is also in pain.

In the past,

Even when experts of the Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion, 2 powers which have been in existence for several thousand years, saw Qin Yu, they all could not help admitting that he was determined and cold and that he would even be able to face a collapsing huge mountain smilingly.

The experts such as Azure Dragon, Old Freak Three-Eyed, Reverend Yan Xu and Yi Da have even been living in this kind of environment for several thousand to 10,000 years, starting from when they were little.

It is normal for them to be tough and merciless.

Qin Yu, however, is different from them. He stepped into the underwater Xiuyao world when he was already 20 years old. When he was little, he was in the company of his close relatives. At Misty Villa, he was taught by Grandpa Lian. He has a kind and passionate nature.

However, he became the victim of circumstances.

When he was a child, he pushed himself to the limit to improve his power and get his father's approval. In the end he was successful and almost perished together with Wu Xing.

Then he went into the underwater Xiuyao world and had to act against his will once more to adapt to this world of Xiuyaoists.

"'The weak let their ideals control their actions, but the strong control their ideals with their actions.' If not for this saying supporting my inner world like a column at the bottom of my heart, perhaps … I would have collapsed long ago due to being unable to stand acting against my will."

Qin Yu's eyes glisten with tears. After releasing the repressed pain in his heart, he cannot control his emotions.

"Yu'er."

Qin De looks at his son, his emotions running high in his heart: "Yu'er, you can't keep everything at the bottom of your heart. Do you understand? You have to tell me your feelings at home, and your friends outside. Don't suppress all of them in your heart."

Qin Yu takes a deep breath then gives a smile.

“Father, I’ve been lucky to be helped by Uncle Lan. If he didn’t help me, that would mean fate is fair to me. But … my life is mine so I must be my own master.”

Qin Yu stands up and opens the room’s door.

“Likewise, I must continue to act against my will because I want to become the strong!” Qin Yu’s voice is very unyielding.

He walks out of the room and raises his head to look at the bright stars in the sky. He talks to himself inwardly: “I can’t stand seeing my relatives insulted and suffering so I must become the strong, strong enough to protect them!”

“Smiling, collected, tough and bloodthirsty, this is how I should be! Weakness and soft-heartedness can only be buried in my heart! Definitely!!!” Qin Yu’s expression becomes even more resolute.

End of b9c8.

B9C9: Location of the tribulation

The weak let their ideals control their actions, but the strong control their ideals with their actions.

Acting against the will!

Qin Yu must go on this way until the day when he stands at the top of the world and nobody can threaten him. Only then will he be able to do whatever he wishes freely.

From the door of the room, Qin De calmly looks at Qin Yu, who is looking up at the starry sky in the courtyard.

Qin Yu is watching the stars in the sky but the look in his eyes is extremely resolute.

Suddenly he gives a faint smile.

“Has the Meteoric Tear also felt the change in me? In the future, no matter what happens, I’ll still deal with it calmly, even if the sky collapses and the ground shatters.” He feels that the energy of the Meteoric Tear has changed and that the connection between him and the Meteoric Tear seems to have deepened by one level.

In an instant, Qin Yu’s mental state also transforms.

“Mental state of the middle Kongming stage? 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation in 5

months?” A faint smile appears on the corners of Qin Yu’s mouth.

When his mental state has suddenly reached the middle Kongming stage from the early Kongming stage, he has also suddenly sensed the long-awaited 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation. It is going to come exactly 5 months later. However, at the moment Qin Yu is not ecstatic at all.

The road he still has to walk in the future is very long. This tribulation is just a small episode.

And the Nine Demons Hall’s Di Nai, who is bothering him now, is merely a little fork on the road of his life.

If Qin Yu did not want to keep doing what he is doing, if he was the weak, he would only need to practice quietly in a certain corner of scenic beauty to be able to enjoy life and not worry about things. However, if he really did so, perhaps he would have no choice but to watch his relatives getting harmed when a strong individual threatens their lives.

Therefore … Qin Yu has chosen to become one that is strong enough to protect his relatives and brothers. When he made this decision, his path was also decided at the same time.

Fighting, bloodthirstiness, coldness, madness, acting against the will, killing, dangers … they are the things on Qin Yu’s path. This is his own choice so naturally he has to be responsible for them himself.

Hu!

Qin Yu expands his holy sense to the utmost. Having reached the middle Kongming stage, it has an extremely wide range which can cover the entire capital. Now he can see clearly that … in the Imperial Palace, the princes are sleeping peacefully and his brother Qin Zheng is seriously correcting memorials to the throne.

His big brother Qin Feng is practicing quietly.

Peacefulness and happiness,

Only when he sees his relatives living happily does Qin Yu feels satisfied with his choice.

It is like … how he did external practice for 10 something years to obtain his father's approval and smiles when he was a kid.

Now he is walking the path of the strong for an indeterminable amount of time to see the smiles of his relatives and brothers.

……

Time goes by. A month after Qin Yu sensed his 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, in Prince Yu's Mansion,

Xu Yuan and Li'er are playing Go.

Compared to Qin Yu's standard, Xu Yuan's Go skill is obviously much stronger. Now he is even more quick-minded than in the past because he has

already started to practice after absorbing a Base Building Pill so naturally his Go skill has improved too.

"Ha-ha, I've lost, Miss Li'er. Your Go skill is really excellent." Xu Yuan gives up laughingly and admits defeat.

"Your skill has clearly improved, Uncle Xu. I think you're just a bit weaker than the capital's God of Go." Li'er collects the Go pieces smilingly.

After the game is finished, Qin Yu, Li'er and Xu Yuan chat with each other.

"What? You're going to undergo the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation 4 months later?" Xu Yuan is shocked and loses his usual calmness and easiness.

Qin Yu says smilingly with a nod: "What's the matter, Uncle Xu? Isn't it just the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation? It's not worth making such a fuss of."

Li'er also looks at Qin Yu and says in a slightly annoyed manner: "Qin Yu, you didn't even tell me that you're going to undergo the tribulation."

Qin Yu is startled. When she calls him Qin Yu instead of big brother Qin Yu, she has obviously become angry.

"Given my current power, it should be very easy to overcome that 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, unless some strange change will take place like what happened to Xiao Hei that day. Even so, I'll still be able to withstand it by going all out." Qin Yu is totally confident.

Li'er looks at him for a long time then says with a sigh: "Be careful, big brother Qin Yu. Your heavenly tribulation definitely won't be so simple as you think."

Xu Yuan, however, says: "Xiao Yu, I've just come up with a plan which can easily lure Di Nai out and even kill him."

"Oh?" His eyes brightening, Qin Yu says: "Quickly tell me, Uncle Xu. Don't beat around the bush. What's actually your good plan? As long as this Di Nai fella isn't terminated, I always feel a little anxious."

Xu Yuan waves his feather fan and says confidently: "Xiao Yu, according to what you said, you and Hou Fei are the ones that Di Nai fellow wants to kill the most because you two killed his brothers. But his power is weaker than yours so he basically has no chance at all."

"Therefore … you'll only need to leak the info that you're going to go through the tribulation to him." Xu Yuan looks at Qin Yu with sureness.

Qin Yu's eyes brighten.

"Ha-ha, that's right. Di Nai hates me and Fei Fei the most, but he's got no chance so he's hiding like a turtle at some place in the underwater Xiuyao world. If he knows the time and location of my tribulation … he'll definitely come."

Qin Yu has already thought carefully about Di Nai.

Life and death? For the sake of revenge, Di Nai absolutely will not care about them.

He wants to kill the Qin clan's members only to make Qin Yu grieve. How can that possibly compare with hurting Qin Yu physically to vent his hatred in person?

"That won't do!" However, Li'er says coldly.

Qin Yu is startled.

"Qin Yu, you can't be careless about taking on this tribulation. As I already told you long ago, this 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation definitely won't be so simple as you think. Didn't you see Xiao Hei's 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation? If you lure Di Nai to you, and if he takes advantage of you going through the tribulation to attack you, you'll be in real mess." Her eyes are filled with urgency.

Qin Yu's heart warms up.

"Don't worry, Miss Li'er. I devised this plan so naturally I won't let Xiao Yu face danger. When the times come, I'll let Hou Fei, the most powerful among us, hide on one side. If Di Nai appears, Hou Fei will smash him dead immediately." Xu Yuan says indifferently.

But Li'er says: "Smash him dead? That Di Nai isn't as powerful as Fei Fei, but he's eager to get revenge. He'll definitely resort to every means. If he explodes himself, maybe he'll be able to affect Qin Yu. Besides, going through that tribulation will be extremely dangerous. So, if something unexpected happens, that'll be terrible."

Xu Yuan is startled then looks at Qin Yu: "Xiao Yu, this plan of mine is a bit

too audacious. Let's not use it for the time being."

At first he thought that Qin Yu would overcome the tribulation very easily but now, according to what Li'er said, that tribulation seems so exceptionally dangerous that if Qin Yu is a little careless, he will probably fail with his soul destroyed.

Li'er also stares at Qin Yu.

"All right, all right, I won't use this plan, okay?" Qin Yu says smilingly to her.

……

In that nameless mountain range at the bottom of the ocean,

"Qin Yu's going to undergo a tribulation?"

Di Nai is shocked. Then he suddenly grabs Yan Xin's arms and says with goggling eyes: "That Qin Yu fella is going to undergo a tribulation. Could it be the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation? Yan Xin, you can't joke about this matter. Tell me the truth!" His eyes are blazing as if he wants to devour people.

Seeing Di Nai like this, Yan Xin hurriedly says: "Valley master, according to the news I received, that Qin Yu fella said 3 and a half months later that he'll leave the Qian Long continent for that Stone Crane Island, which is relatively near the continent, to undergo the tribulation. It seems he deliberately spread this news."

“Three and a half months later on the Stone Crane Island?”

Di Nai mumbles in a low voice then raises his head, his eyes flashing with coldness. “Deliberately spread the news? Of course I know Qin Yu deliberately did this. If he hadn’t spread this news about the tribulation, given our intelligence network, how could we possibly have known about it?”

“Valley master, that Qin Yu fella definitely wants to lure you into coming to him.” Yan Mou says firmly.

Di Nai says with a cold laugh: “Of course I know he wants to lure me out.”

“Valley master …” Yan Xin and Yan Mou are astonished.

Di Nai’s eyes narrow: “According to the info my 3 elder brothers sent me at that time, Qin Yu is a son of the Qin dynasty. He’s been practicing for less than 100 years but he’s reached such a power level in such a short time … If this continues, the gap in power between me and him will only grow larger and larger and my hope of getting revenge will only become increasingly smaller!”

Yan Xin and Yan Mou fall silent.

They indeed know Qin Yu’s information. He is already at such a high power level having been practicing for such a short time. If he keeps progressing at this speed, the gap between Di Nai and him will only become larger and larger.

“As for that Hou Fei fella, he’s an extraordinary divine beast. At that time, my brothers and I were joining forces but we were still no match for him. According to my big brother, he passed the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation several

years ago. Now he must be even stronger than he was in the past so I'm all the more not a match for him!"

"Valley master, seeking revenge shouldn't be rushed." Yan Xin and Yan Mou have become worried.

Di Nai, however, says with a cold humph: "It shouldn't be rushed, but I'm different. If I keep not getting into action, later I'll stand absolutely no chance."

"Yan Xin, Yan Mou, at the moment I can only plan to take the lives of Qin Yu's relatives. Why? It's because I stand no chance against Qin Yu and Hou Fei. But I simply can't kill Qin Yu's relatives in person. Perhaps Qin Yu and Hou Fei are laughing about me in the capital."

Di Nai bursts out laughing like crazy: "Ha-ha, I want to kill Qin Yu's relatives, but I don't dare to personally get into action. I can only stay here. What's the use of me staying here? I'm totally useless! So, I better go and seize that only glimmer of hope!"

"Yan Xin, Yan Mou."

Di Nai suddenly stares at the 2 Yan brothers.

"Yes, valley master." They look at him.

"The 2 of you listen up. Even if I stay in the valley, I won't have any hope of killing Qin Yu's relatives … Therefore, later you'll take charge of the matters in the valley and manage the matters of the Specter. Remember … kill Qin Yu's relatives."

Di Nai's eyes redden: "As for me, I'm going to seize that only chance of getting revenge. Qin Yu is setting up a trap, but … one's cleverness may overreach itself. Has he ever heard of this saying? Even if I have to die, I'll cause him to fail to overcome the tribulation, thus destroying his soul!"

"You two, vow to me that you'll definitely take charge of the valley and kill Qin Yu's relatives." Di Nai stares at Yan Xin and Yan Mou.

He is forcing them to make a pledge because after Xiuzhenists make a pledge, they cannot go back on their words.

Yan Xin and Yan Mou exchange a look, but facing that terrifying look in Di Nai's eyes, they have no choice but to make a vow. They know that if they decline, he will most probably kill them right away because he has already become obsessed.

"I, Yan Xin, swear to Heaven that I shall definitely take charge of the matters in the valley and do everything for the goal of killing the members of Qin Yu's clan. I shall never give up. If I ever do, my soul shall be destroyed by thunderbolts from Heaven."

"I, Yan Mou, swear to Heaven that I shall definitely take charge of the matters in the valley and do everything for the goal of killing the members of Qin Yu's clan. I shall never give up. If I ever do, my soul shall be destroyed by thunderbolts from Heaven."

The 2 brothers make a vow at the same time.

“Very good, extremely good.” When Di Nai sees this, his face is full of a smiling expression.

“From now on, I’ll isolate myself to make some secret offensive weapons. I’ll leave the matters in the valley to you. When that day comes, I’ll appear by myself … Remember, don’t ever disturb me.” He makes a wave of his large sleeve and leaves immediately.

Yan Xin and Yan Mou exchange a look, feeling bitter in their hearts.

At first they planned to, in case Di Nai dies that day, abandon everything to live peaceful days. But now they have been forced into making a pledge by Di Nai so even if they were allowed to violate it, they would not dare to.

……

Prince Yu’s Mansion,

Qin Yu and Hou Fei fly away directly. Below them, Qin De, Qin Feng, Qin Zheng, Li’er and the others are all watching them.

Seeing Qin Yu leaving, Li’er shakes her head in frustration, talking to herself inwardly: “Big brother Qin Yu, you even spread that news. I didn’t think you’d be willing to put yourself in danger for the sake of killing Di Nai … However, with Fei Fei beside you and that thing … there shouldn’t be a problem. Hopefully there won’t be too much trouble during this 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation.”

……

Qin Yu and Hou Fei are flying side by side.

“Fei Fei, after reaching that Stone Crane Island, you’ll keep your holy sense spread out all the time. If that Di Nai fella appears, just smash him to death right away for me. Though I’m not afraid of him, I feel what Li’er said is right. This 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation will very likely exceed my expectations.” Qin Yu’s expression is solemn.

“Don’t worry, big brother. No matter what happens, I won’t let that Di Nai fella touch you.” Hou Fei says confidently.

Qin Yu gives a smile. Actually, in his heart, he has always looked down upon Di Nai.

If this was Di Long or Di Jian, he would have to pay a little bit attention, but this is Di Nai so the danger level is naturally lower.

Moreover, a post-6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation Hou Fei would even be able to handle Di Long and Di Jian with a blow of his stick if they personally came there. This time Xiao Hei does not go because Qin Yu forced him to stay behind to protect Qin De and the others. He was worried that Di Nai would take advantage of the fact that there would be too few experts in the capital to attack the capital, which would be terrible.

After flying out of the Qian Long continent and going south for some time, they see an uninhabited islet. There is a naturally formed mountain peak which looks very similar to a crane on this islet so it is called the Stone Crane Island. This island is also the location Qin Yu has chosen to undergo the tribulation.

End of b9c9.

B9C10: The 6th thunderbolt

The Stone Crane Island,

Qin Yu carefully takes out from his spatial ring 6 chunks of green wood. All of them are glistening with a green light. Obviously they are not ordinary objects. He then sticks the 6 chunks of green wood in 6 different places around him and executes hand signs and restrictive spells, setting up a large formation.

On one side, Hou Fei whispers: "Oh my, big brother, this is the Six Origins Defensive Wood Formation."

Qin Yu, however, pays no attention to him.

"The Six Origins Defensive Wood Formation is a top-class large defensive formation. I asked sis Li'er for 6 chunks of defensive wood but she said she didn't have enough … It turns out she kept them for you." Hou Fei says in a very resentful manner.

Qin Yu does not pay attention to him, but there is a smiling expression on his face.

This Six Origins Defensive Wood Formation was given to him by none other than Li'er before he left. Previously, he had also prepared some defensive formations, but the gaps between them and this formation are really great. In fact, it is not difficult to set up this Six Origins Defensive Wood Formation at all. The only difficult thing is to gather 'defensive wood.'

A chunk of defensive wood can compare with a top-grade crystal, not to mention 6 chunks!

“Let’s not activate the defensive function of the formation for the moment. It won’t be late for me to wait until the 6th thunderbolt to use it.” Qin Yu makes a decision in his mind. To him, the attack of the lightning in the beginning should be very simple to deal with.

Therefore, it is not worth using this formation in the beginning either.

There are still 3 days until the tribulation so Qin Yu sits down with legs crossed in the formation and waits in meditation. Hou Fei is almost bored to death but he can only roam about the Stone Crane Island then lie down on one side, cross his legs and rest.

……

“Kaka ~~~” The stone door opens.

A cold, sinister aura spreads out as Di Nai walks out of the secret room. Compared to before he went into this room, now he is a bit colder and his killing intent is a bit stronger. The air about him alone is frightening.

“Valley master.”

Yan Xin and Yan Mou immediately say with respect. For the past several days, they have been waiting for Di Nai to come out. After all, they also know that Qin Yu is going to undergo his tribulation within a couple of days.

“Yan Xin, Yan Mou, tell those 6 guardians to come here.” Di Nai gives an order in an ice-cold voice at once.

“Yes.”

In just a while, the 6 guardians in the valley arrive in front of Di Nai. All of them appear very respectful.

“Today, I’m going to leave the valley to go kill Qin Yu …” Di Nai’s words immediately shock the 6 guardians, but his facial expression is still cold. He continues: “The 6 of you will have to sincerely listen to the 2 valley vice masters’ orders and do everything for the goal of killing the Qin clan’s members.”

The 6 guardians respectfully take the order at once.

Di Nai, however, says with a cold laugh: “This time, it’s hard to tell if I’ll live or die. Even though you’ve accepted the order like that, I’m still not at ease. So, you have to take a vow right here, right now. The fate of anyone who refuses is easy to imagine.”

Those 6 guardians are very terrified so they all take a vow without delay.

Bound by the vow, they will not dare to disobey the order at will.

“Very well … Remember, if someone becomes a betrayer, the others can kill him.” Di Nai gives several mad laughs. His body then disappears before everybody’s eyes with a movement.

The 6 guardians and the 2 valley vice masters look at each other but do not know what to say.

……

Di Nai is quietly waiting in an area of water far from the Stone Crane Island.

“Qin Yu, I spent great amounts of materials to make so many offensive talismans and offensive cards. I want to see how you can survive the tribulation.” At the bottom of the ocean, the look in Di Nai’s eyes is very cold and sinister. Originally he was only at the middle Dongxu stage but, fueled by his hatred, he has unexpectedly broken through that limit to reach the late Dongxu stage.

This is also one of Di Nai’s trump cards to get revenge this time.

……

“Hopefully big brother Qin Yu doesn’t make any insurmountable mistakes while going through this 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation.”

Li’er is walking back and forth frowningly in her room. Even she cannot calm down for the moment.

……

The Stone Crane Island,

At first the sun was shining brightly high in the azure sky. But in just a moment, the sky seems to drop down by one level. The entire part of it within several thousand li of the Stone Crane Island becomes dark red and the vertical axis of this dark red sky goes through the island.

Qin Yu, who is sitting with legs crossed and eyes closed, opens his eyes and looks up.

“The 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation is already starting.” He stands up, focusing his entire attention on the tribulation.

Fierce winds suddenly blow. Immediately, the waves around the Stone Crane Island all surge up violently, reaching several tens to nearly 100 m in height and hitting every place of the island with loud explosions which sound like crashes of thunder. The entire world seems to be filled with noises of total chaos.

Countless serpentine electric sparks are dancing in the dark red sky.

All of a sudden –

Whizz!

A noise which is similar to a man’s sniff resounds through the air. The fierce winds disappear at once and the big waves also quiet down extremely fast. In just a short time, the area around the Stone Crane Island has become calm and lovely with no billows.

All of the electric sparks have also disappeared because just now, in a breath, they were unexpectedly absorbed completely into that tribulation cloud.

Blackish purple tribulation cloud!

“Big brother, last time when I underwent my tribulation, that cloud wasn’t as black as this and it didn’t absorb the lightning in the sky so fast like this either. Apparently … there’s something unusual here. Be careful.” Hou Fei warns from the distance.

Qin Yu nods his head and takes a look at the 6 chunks of defensive wood on the ground around him. At the moment, the defense of the formation has not been activated yet.

Diamond cuts diamond. This top-class defensive formation certainly must be used at the last moment to protect against the attack of the 6th thunderbolt.

“Fei Fei, observe carefully using your holy sense for me. If you discover any traces of that Di Nai fella, kill him right away. Your mission is to kill Di Nai. Don’t get distracted.” Qin Yu says via holy sense communication then begins to prepare to take on the thunderbolts.

Any of the 6 thunderbolts will be more powerful than the previous one.

Naturally Qin Yu is going to resist the 1st, the weakest thunderbolt using his body. If his body cannot even withstand the first thunderbolt, there will be no need for him to undergo the other 5 thunderbolts.

Boom!

An explosion is heard. A huge purple bolt which is as thick as a water tank has already struck down on Qin Yu's body. In an instant, his whole body is bathed in lightning, causing him to look like a god of thunder, but it does not suffer any injuries.

"Awesome, awesome, it feels really awesome."

Qin Yu narrows his eyes with a lot of enjoyment. An ordinary thunderbolt is totally unable to damage his body. The attack of the first thunderbolt gave his entire body a numbing sensation which was even more comfortable than getting massaged.

"Even though the 1st of the 6 thunderbolts should be the weakest, it was a bit too weak already." Qin Yu mutters.

Despite muttering so with his mouth, he still does not dare to treat the tribulation lightly. After all, when the tribulation cloud was being formed in the beginning, it gathered lightning too fast, and moreover, it is so purple that it appears black. Obviously it is containing a frighteningly great amount of energy.

Boom!

The 2nd thunderbolt strikes down. Qin Yu still resists it directly with his body.

Various sinuous electric sparks stimulate every place on his body like small needles. The pores on his whole body cannot help contracting. The electricity passes through his muscles and permeates into every part of his body directly. Qin Yu's flesh is refined by lightning once again.

……

Something which nobody ever expected has happened.

For some reason, the first 5 thunderbolts were … only so powerful.

Before Qin Yu started to undergo the tribulation, Li'er had given him a warning. He also watched Hou Fei and Xiao Hei take on their 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulations. Even though the last bolt that attacked Xiao Hei was terrifying, it was unable to take Xiao Hei's life.

Compared to Xiao Hei's and Hou Fei's, Qin Yu's first 5 thunderbolts even seem … somewhat weaker.

"What's going on? This is simply unthinkable. I could only complete the Lightning Body Training process Master had mentioned after the 5th thunderbolt. According to my plan, it should've been completed after the 3rd one." Qin Yu talks to himself in his mind frowningly.

He used liquid purple gold to make quite a lot of talismans and set up a large formation but by now he has withstood the first 5 thunderbolts directly using only his body.

"No good."

His face suddenly changes color greatly.

He has immediately thought about one possibility. Generally, a heavenly tribulation will use up the energy contained in the tribulation cloud.

That blackish purple tribulation cloud, both he and Hou Fei feel that it has much more energy than Xiao Hei's and Hou Fei's tribulation clouds did. It has such a great amount of energy and yet the first 5 thunderbolts it generated were not very powerful, that means it has not used much energy.

And that also means there remains an exceptionally large amount of energy!

All of the remaining energy will form the 6th thunderbolt. How terrifying will it be?

"Damned Heaven, what game are you playing? Any of these 6 thunderbolts is stronger than the previous one, but the gaps between them shouldn't be too great. You've unexpectedly been saving energy for the 6th thunderbolt by generating such 5 weak thunderbolts first. That 6th bolt …"

Qin Yu only has a bad feeling.

No wonder Li'er gave him a warning. Now he does not even have time to curse.

Without delay, he shakes his finger. A drop of blood flies out from his chest. He then starts up the Six Origins Defensive Wood Formation and fuses it with his blood at the same time. This large formation has become even easier to control and its power has increased a bit too.

"12 Lightning Breaking Talismans, hopefully they're somewhat effective. If

everything else fails, I'll have no choice but to use my last move."

He has prepared quite a few reserve moves.

Chi chi ~~~

That tribulation cloud sounds as if it is being refined. A flame unexpectedly emerges from inside the cloud, which then starts to shrink nonstop. Meanwhile, serpentine electric sparks begin to flash unceasingly in the cloud. But the tribulation cloud is still shrinking under the burning of that flame.

……

"Even Heaven is helping me! Judging from the manner of this tribulation, the 6th thunderbolt will no doubt be extraordinarily powerful. Qin Yu, it's hard to tell whether you'll be able to survive the 6th thunderbolt. In addition, I'm going to strike you a blow. You'll definitely die!"

Di Nai is observing the sky from under the water so he has seen everything happening in the sky.

"It's about time."

His body suddenly rushes extremely fast towards the Stone Crane Island.

……

Whizz!

The tribulation cloud shrinks fiercely, but it does not become a blackish purple lightning bolt in the end. Simply speaking, after blending, it becomes a rather blue lightning bolt. The pale blue lightning bolt is very small, only as thick as 2 fingers put together. It is even smaller than a wrist.

This extremely small pale blue bolt then strikes down at Qin Yu's head from the sky!

The Flaming Sword has already flown out of the formation. At the moment the sword is shining brilliantly and rushing straight at that pale blue thunderbolt.

The Flaming Sword and the extremely small pale blue thunderbolt collide with each other. The sword unexpectedly shatters completely with a bang like glass getting smashed by a hammer. The pale blue thunderbolt, however, seems not to be weakened at all.

Pu!

Qin Yu spouts a mouthful of blood from his mouth immediately. His face reddens.

"Damned Heaven, you're messing with me!"

Qin Yu curses inwardly, but his entire mind is focused on the inside of his body. In just one collision, his top-grade holy weapon, the Flaming Sword, was unexpectedly destroyed just like that. Even though it was partially because his power level is not high … this is merely a 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation! It is a bit

too terrifying that a 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation can be this powerful.

Bang!

That extremely small pale blue thunderbolt bombards the protective barrier formed by the Six Origins Defensive Wood Formation, creating various flashes of lights. The light of the pale blue thunderbolt and that of the 6 defensive wood chunks blend together. But the protective barrier's energy begins to undulate extremely fast.

After persisting for a breath's time, the protective barrier shatters. The color of that pale blue thunderbolt has already turned purple a bit. However, a breath's time is sufficient for Qin Yu to execute that one move. 12 Lightning Breaking Talismans have been thrown out.

"Damn it! Let's go all out!" Qin Yu disregards everything else. Now he does not even care if his power will suffer a huge loss.

Qin Yu gives a loud shout in his heart. In the blink of an eye, his entire body is enfolded in a golden light. Now Qin Yu has become a golden man. At the same time, the whole Stone Crane Island begins to vibrate under his feet.

Rumbling ~~~

The rock under his feet shatters. From the depths of the seabed beneath the island, a flame rushes out. This is the Core Flame, which comes from the deepest part of the seabed.

"Stellar Field – Moving Core!"

Qin Yu shouts loudly in his mind!

The Core Flame immediately covers him completely as if burning him. He opens his hands at once and throws 2 palm strikes upwards. Having just destroyed the Six Origins Defensive Wood Formation, that lightning bolt now collides with this attack by Qin Yu squarely.

From his palms, a large golden beam of light shoots out straight in the direction the palms are moving in. At the same time, that golden beam of light even enfolds the deep-ground Core Flame.

Bang!

The light beam and the thunderbolt clash.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! ……

The entire Stone Crane Island starts to explode.

“Qin Yu, prepare to die!”

Loud gnashing shouts resound through the whole island. Di Nai has seized a very good opportunity. When the 6th thunderbolt struck down, he also started to charge at Qin Yu. Di Nai waves his hands, shooting out a large numbers of talismans and jade cards.

Explode. They explode in very quick succession.

Even Hou Fei is shocked. There are so many talismans and powerful jade cards. How many treasures did it take to make them? Hou Fei, however, does not know that for the sake of this occasion, Di Nai spent almost half of the Nine Demons Hall's treasures.

"Kaka, die!"

With a movement of his body, Hou Fei arrives at the face of Di Nai. His black stick is immediately swung down at Di Nai's head from the air.

Di Nai's face becomes ferocious.

He figured out long ago that this is a trap but he had no choice but to come here because this is his only hope.

"Ah ~~~"

Di Nai instantly transforms into a huge Purple Demon aquatic dragon, whose body is not only very long but is also very thick. Hou Fei's black stick smashes onto the Purple Demon aquatic dragon's waist squarely.

Taking such a powerful, heavy strike, the aquatic dragon twists his waist to neutralize the offensive force as much as possible. But his scales are still shattered, causing his blood to flow out.

"Taste another stick!"

Hou Fei swings his stick at Di Nai again.

The latter suddenly lets out a dragon cry. A golden beam of light shoots straight at Qin Yu from his mouth.

……

Unexpectedly stop,

When the 6th thunderbolt and Qin Yu’s strongest attack collide, they unexpectedly stop for a moment, during which it seems the whole world stops and time freezes.

However --

Boom!

The golden beam of light is shattered. The Core Flame is scattered all over the place. That thunderbolt, which has become blackish purple, strikes upon Qin Yu’s palms, which are being held high. Qin Yu’s hands are wearing the Flaming Gloves, which are flashing with a dazzling light. His stellar energy has reached the utmost limit.

However, a flying sword shoots at him at the same time.

Bang!

Qin Yu tries his best to resist the thunderbolt with his hands. Owing to the Flaming Gloves and his stellar energy, he unexpectedly can hinder it again.

Poof!

Because Qin Yu has no time to dodge, the flying sword pierces through his chest. At this very moment, the flying sword penetrating his chest causes the stellar energy in his body to shake once. The Flaming Gloves are no longer charged with stellar energy and therefore are unexpectedly blown to pieces right away.

Qin Yu's hands and arms are also struck so hard they are scorched and blackened immediately.

……

"Die!"

Seeing this scene, an extremely furious Hou Fei enters berserk mode without delay, turning into a giant. Holding the huge black stick and using his brute force, he takes a swing at the Purple Demon aquatic dragon. However, at this moment, a golden beam of light shoots out from the aquatic dragon's mouth.

Bang!

Enraged, Hou Fei turns the aquatic dragon into minced meat with his huge black stick at once, causing blood to splatter over a large area. The physical body of this Purple Demon aquatic dragon is now dead as dead can be.

However … the golden beam of light shooting out from its mouth a moment ago is a yuanying, small and holding a short sword.

This yuanying is none other than Di Nai's. And the short sword is a top-grade holy weapon.

For the sake of vengeance, even though originally Di Nai had only one top-grade holy weapon, he used his own top-grade crystals to make another top-grade holy weapon. No matter what happens, no matter the cost, he wants to kill Qin Yu.

Whizz!

A yuanying can ride a sword much faster than its physical body can.

Hou Fei smashed the body of the aquatic dragon just a moment ago but it is already too late when he notices the yuanying.

"Qin Yu, die!" Di Nai's eyes are blazing very fiercely. The entire yuanying starts to burn … It has reached its top speed so even if Hou Fei risks his life, he will still not be able to catch up with it.

Turning into a dazzling meteor, Di Nai collides with Qin Yu. By now, that blackish purple thunderbolt has already shattered Qin Yu's hands and scorched and blackened his whole arms, covering his entire body in blood.

The self-destruction of Di Nai's yuanying, the stab of a top-grade holy weapon

and the attack of the blackish purple thunderbolt eventually cause a frightening explosion!

Boom!

The sound of the explosion shakes the sky. The Stone Crane Islet is unexpectedly blown up completely. Ocean waves immediately sweep across the whole island. Shattered stones are scattered around but there is not even a trace at the location of the explosion.

“Big brother!”

Hou Fei shouts himself hoarse then expands his holy sense to search carefully like mad!

End of b9c10.

B9C11: Protective magic treasure

At the moment, Hou Fei's face is full of anxiety while his heart is filled with regret and anger.

He still remembers that in the beginning he beat his chest in front of Qin Yu and guaranteed that he would definitely be able to kill Di Nai with ease and not let Di Nai harm Qin Yu in the least. However, in the end he was careless and underestimated the opponent's resolution.

Actually, Hou Fei cannot be blamed because when Xiuzhenists fight each other, no one will immediately leave their physical body with the yuanying when the fight has not been started yet.

Generally, a Xiuzhenist will only flee their physical body with the yuanying when they know that they are going to lose. However, this time, as soon as Di Nai transformed into a Purple Demon aquatic dragon, he spit his yuanying out from his mouth instead of exchanging blows with Hou Fei.

Only when Hou Fei destroyed Di Nai's physical body with a blow of the stick did he notice that Di Nai had already run away with the yuanying. The most important thing is … Di Nai was so resolute in his actions that he immediately burnt the yuanying and charged at Qin Yu at his fastest speed.

It was a sword-riding yuanying and, even worse, a burning yuanying. Such speed was impossible for Hou Fei to catch up with. He could only watch that sky-shaking explosion with wide opened eyes!

"Big brother, big brother!"

Hou Fei shouts loudly, his expression filled with worry. At the same time, he spreads his holy sense out to search carefully. But no matter how hard he tries, he cannot discover even a tiny trace of Qin Yu. In fact, Hou Fei's soul level has been improving at average speeds therefore his soul simply cannot compare with Qin Yu's.

The ocean's water is splashing over the shattered island, whose many trees have all been broken and their branches are floating on the water surface. The island has become an area of destruction. And Hou Fei is standing on this almost completely ruined island.

Lustrous tears are glistening in the corners of Hou Fei's eyes. He clenches his fists.

Boom!

Hou Fei's entire body goes into the water. In just a while, he resurfaces at a place several tens li away and takes a look around. He then re-enters the water. Hou Fei keeps searching nonstop, sometimes on the water, sometimes under the water.

2 hours, 4 hours … 6 hours has passed!

It has been 6 whole hours. During these 6 hours, Hou Fei has been going in and out of the water searching carefully unceasingly. However, all his efforts have come to naught.

Bang!

Water splashes in all directions as a body emerges. It is none other than Hou Fei.

Hou Fei's eyelashes are totally drenched with beads of water. Even though he is gasping for breath nonstop, he still looks around. However, the only things he sees are the boundless ocean and some floating branches of those broken trees. There are no signs of anybody.

"Where have you gone, big brother?" Standing on the surface of the water, Hou Fei murmurs in a low voice.

Even if Qin Yu died after that explosion, his body should remain. Why not even his corpse can be seen? Could that explosion have reduced his body to ashes? Hou Fei does not believe in this possibility.

Drip, drip!

One drop of blood after another slowly falls on the ocean surface from his hands. This is because he is clenching his fists so tight that his fingernails have pierced into his palms. Hou Fei, however, does not feel anything and exerts even more strength in his fists.

……

In Prince Yu's Mansion of the Qin dynasty,

"Father." Qin Zheng bows and says to Qin De.

Qin De raises his head to take a look then immediately forces a smile and says: “So it’s you, Zheng’er. Recently, is the border between the Ming dynasty and our Qin dynasty still calm?”

“It’s calm. The Ming dynasty is now very well-behaved. Right, father, Xiao Yu has to undergo a tribulation, doesn’t he? I wonder if he’s succeeded by now. Have any messages been sent back?” Qin Zheng asks Qin De.

“There’s been no message, but he’ll definitely succeed.” Qin De says very firmly.

“Um, he’ll definitely succeed.” Qin Zheng says with a nod.

Despite saying so, both of them are not totally confident at the bottom of their hearts. Before Qin Yu returns, it is simply difficult for them to rest easy.

……

Miss Li’er and her lady-in-waiting, Xue’er, are chatting. Even though they are chatting, Li’er suddenly falls into a trance.

“Milady, are you all right …?” Xue’er shakes Li’er’s arm and asks, her big eyes widening.

“Ah.” Li’er wakes up at once and says hurriedly: “It’s nothing. It’s nothing. I was just thinking about something.”

Xue’er says with a mischievous wink: “Tee-hee, you were thinking about the Prince, weren’t you?”

“Nonsense.” Li’er says with shyness and anger, but her face cannot help slightly reddening.

“I talked nonsense. I talked nonsense, all right?” Xue’er says laughingly. Li’er gives a smile, but she is wishing in her heart: “Big brother Qin Yu, please don’t have any accidents. You must successfully go through the tribulation and return safely.”

……

Hou Fei is sitting with legs crossed on the water surface waiting quietly. His face is impassive as if it is carved out of rock. “Bang!” A noise suddenly rises. At the same time, water is splashed in all directions. The calm ocean surface quickly starts to undulate.

Hou Fei’s eyes, which have been closed all the time, suddenly open and look straight at the source location of that noise.

He sees a silhouette appear vaguely amid the scattered water spray. That familiar figure, that familiar smile and that familiar look!

“Big brother!”

Hou Fei stands up abruptly.

“Fei Fei.”

Qin Yu smilingly arrives at Hou Fei’s side with a movement of his body. Now Hou Fei is so excited that his eyes redden. Suddenly he hugs Qin Yu tightly: “Very good, this is very good. I even thought that you …” He stops all of a sudden.

“Tell me. Where did you hide?” Hou Fei says to Qin Yu. He has quickly resumed his normal appearance with one hand on his hip and the other hand keeping the black stick rested on his shoulder.

“Hide? I didn’t hide.” Qin Yu says laughingly.

“You didn’t hide? How is this possible?” Hou Fei curls his mouth. “Big brother, you should know that I turned the area within several thousand li of this place upside down to carry out a search. I even thought that the last thunderbolt and Di Nai’s suicide attack had destroyed your body and soul completely.”

“How could your big brother possibly be so useless?” Qin Yu says laughingly. But then he restrains his behavior: “Fei Fei, it was really very dangerous this time.”

Recalling the 6th thunderbolt he faced and Di Nai’s self-explosion, Qin Yu is still a bit frightened.

That strange 6th thunderbolt was perhaps the most powerful 6th thunderbolt in history. Even though Qin Yu has not seen all of the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulations in history, he still believes so in his heart mostly because this 6th

thunderbolt was really too strange and unbelievable.

Generally, 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulations of divine beasts are all much stronger than those of Xiuxianists and Xiumoists.

Hou Fei's and Xiao Hei's 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulations were already extremely formidable. However, in the beginning, the tribulation cloud of Qin Yu's 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation absorbed an exceptionally large amount of lightning, much larger than Xiao Hei's and Hou Fei's. The most important thing is … the first 5 thunderbolts were not very powerful and were even much weaker than the first 5 thunderbolts of Hou Fei's and Xiao Hei's tribulations and the remaining energy was concentrated entirely in the 6th bolt.

What to make of this?

It looks like Heaven intentionally tormented Qin Yu by controlling the energy of the 6th thunderbolt. If the thunderbolts had become stronger gradually in order of appearance by a given percentage, he would definitely have been able to resist them safely. But this 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation of Qin Yu's saved more than half of the first 5 thunderbolts' energy for the 6th thunderbolt.

"Murder, this was simply murder."

When Qin Yu thinks about this, he too cannot understand. Could it be Heaven was jealous of him?

Di Nai's self-destruction in the end really made Qin Yu's situation go from bad to worse. After he had lost the Flaming Sword, the Flaming Gloves, the 12 talismans and the Six Origins Defensive Wood Formation, the thunderbolt's

power had been weakened a lot. Even though his hands were blown to pieces and his arms were scorched black, the thunderbolt would have only seriously injured him at most, nothing more.

However, Di Nai's flying sword pierced through his chest. Additionally, Di Nai's yuanying exploded beside him, which unexpectedly resulted in a huge hole in his chest.

The place of the explosion happened to be right next to the place of the Meteoric Tear.

Qin Yu will never forget that splendid, full-of-vitality light which appeared after he had been blown into the water. Under the assistance of the Meteoric Tear, he restored his damaged body back to normal. At the same time, he also achieved the Nine Meteors Unification at one stroke, thereby breaking through the Meteor stage to enter the early Core stage.

"This time I was really lucky to survive the tribulation, extremely lucky." Qin Yu says with a sigh.

If the thunderbolt had been a little more powerful or if he had been without the Six Origins Defensive Wood Formation, that thunderbolt would absolutely have been able to blow his body to pieces, in which case, not only would his body have been destroyed, the 9 golden meteors in his dantian would probably have exploded too.

If his body is shattered, can the Meteoric Tear still protect his soul? Qin Yu does not know the answer.

“Big brother, that mixed hairy bird, sis Li’er and your father have all messaged me a good several times, asking me if you’ve succeeded or not. I could only say … you hadn’t undergone the tribulation. I’ve been stalling for time, you know.” Hou Fei says laughingly. Now he has also become relaxed.

When Qin Yu thinks about his relatives, his mind is struck by a thought. He then says laughingly: “Let’s go, Fei Fei.”

At the moment, there is only a golden ball the size of a table tennis ball in his dantian. This golden ball’s stellar energy is even purer and also much more vigorous than that of the original golden meteors.

A stream of golden stellar energy runs through Qin Yu’s entire body. He immediately turns into a golden rainbow, flying straight north.

“Big brother, you’ve lost your holy weapons but why are you still so fast?” Hou Fei is astonished.

Qin Yu’s 2 holy weapons were both shattered completely during the tribulation. Theoretically, without a holy weapon, Qin Yu should be slower than black-stick-riding Hou Fei. But … after reaching the early Core stage, he can fly as fast as Hou Fei can just by riding on the air.

“Fei Fei, now I don’t have a holy weapon. When I’ve forged another one, I’ll let you know my real speed!”

While talking to each other, Qin Yu and Hou Fei fly towards the Qian Long continent.

……

When Qin Yu gets back to Prince Yu's Mansion with Hou Fei, a large crowd is waiting for him, including his father Qin De, his big brother, his 2nd brother, Li'er, who has been worried all the time, Fengyuzi and Xu Yuan.

In order to calm everybody down, Qin Yu does not tell them about all the dangers during the tribulation and only reveals part of the story.

……

The hall of Prince Yu's Mansion is certainly luxurious, magnificent and richly ornamented with dazzling decorations.

At the moment, a sumptuous banquet is being held in the hall. It has been prepared only to celebrate Qin Yu's success in passing the tribulation. The attenders at the banquet are none other than those who are closest to Qin Yu such as his father, brothers, Uncle Xu and so on.

Moreover, there is a special guest -- Uncle Lan.

"Big brother, there's something strange about this affair." Xiao Hei, who is dressed completely in black and has the form of an eagle-headed man, says coldly with his arms crossed before his chest. "There's no such strange 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation in my memories. All Xiuzhenists know that each thunderbolt of a heavenly tribulation is more formidable than the previous. But the difference in power is only that much. It can't be too extreme."

"However, your 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation unexpectedly had very weak first

5 thunderbolts and concentrated most of its energy in the 6th bolt, making this one terrifyingly powerful. This … this is simply an impossible thing and shouldn't have happened."

Hei Yu's sharp eagle eyes are flashing nonstop. Nobody knows what he is thinking.

Hou Fei nods his head.

The others do the same, except for Li'er, who is pondering while frowning deeply, and Uncle Lan, who is frowning slightly.

"My 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation was so strange. But let's forget it. What could I do when Heaven dropped such a tribulation on me? I could only take it on. Don't think about it. It's useless to think about it. Come, let's drink a toast!" Qin Yu raises his goblet and says smilingly to everyone.

"Li'er, why don't you raise your goblet?" Qin Yu looks at Li'er.

She is startled then looks at him. Qin Yu is entranced by that look in her eyes.

Is it sincere, remorseful or loving? He unexpectedly cannot discern her look. He cannot help giving himself a smile of derision. Loving? Perhaps he has thought too highly of himself already.

"Big brother Qin Yu, did Di Nai come with a sneak attack while you were going through the tribulation?" Li'er looks at him with no trace of a smile on her face.

“This …” Qin Yu temporarily does not know what to say.

There is a hint of anger in Li’er’s eyes: “Big brother Qin Yu, I know it’s your father who should say these words, but I must say them. Undergoing a tribulation is extremely important and dangerous. You can be careless with other things, but you must not play with going through a tribulation. Though you wanted to kill Di Nai, you shouldn’t have made use of the tribulation. You must know that if you had made a mistake, you would most probably have failed to pass the tribulation.”

Hearing such words from Li’er, Qin Yu however feels his heart warm up.

“Don’t worry. Later I won’t do the same thing.” He says firmly while looking her in the eye.

“It’s good that you won’t.” However, Uncle Lan says.

“Xiao Yu, it definitely wasn’t accidental that your 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation was like that this time. Other people’s tribulations aren’t like that, so why was yours? There must be some reason. When your 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation was already like that, your 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation surely won’t be so simple either. Later on, you must be careful when you go through a tribulation.”

“Yes, Uncle Lan.” Qin Yu always listens to Uncle Lan’s words with absolute sincerity.

Uncle Lan says again: “I know that some time later you’re going into the Chaotic Astral Ocean to open the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion …”

“How did you know, Uncle Lan?” Qin Yu is shocked because only those experts at that time know the location of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion and he has never told Uncle Lan about it.

“There’s no need for you to ask about this. I also know that a jade sword lets 2 people go. Your Stellar Tower can send 2 people. I think you and Li’er should go. You’ll definitely benefit a lot from her going with you.” Uncle Lan says indifferently.

Qin Yu is extremely shocked in his heart: “Uncle Lan, Li’er can’t protect herself …”

“Don’t worry. She’s got a protective magic treasure of my clan. Any expert weaker than an immortal can’t hurt her. You’ll only need to take good care of yourself.” Uncle Lan says without delay.

End of b9c11.

B9C12: New weapon

When Uncle Lan already said that Li'er has a magic treasure which makes it impossible for any expert weaker than an immortal to harm her, even though Qin Yu is shocked, he does not doubt that she has such a formidable protective magic treasure.

This is because in his heart he finds Uncle Lan and Li'er to be fairly mysterious. He once inquired about them, but they both just smilingly consoled him, saying that he would eventually know one day and that the right time had not come yet.

Their clan? Qin Yu has already reached the point where he is not surprised when he sees those strange magical powers of Li'er's. It should be nothing unusual that such a mysterious clan as hers has such a protective magic treasure.

Therefore, in the end Qin Yu agrees on this matter. He and Li'er are the two members of the Stellar Tower who are going to enter the Chaotic Astral Ocean to open the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion.

……

In the capital of the Qin dynasty, there is a huge storied building inside the back garden of Prince Yu's Mansion. It is none other than Lei Mountain House.

In the Weapon Forging Chamber on the first floor of Lei Mountain House,

Qin Yu is sitting still with legs crossed and eyes closed. In front of him is a

huge 8 Diagrams furnace. Deep blue flames are shining inside the furnace. The whole Weapon Forging Chamber is hot like a stove, except for the vicinity of Qin Yu, which is still very cool.

On his right hand side, there is a pile of at least nearly 100 crystals. Moreover, all of them are top-grade crystals!

Qin Yu opens his eyes and takes a look at that pile of crystals. His eyes are filled with amusement: “Master was really a bit much. He got that storeroom more than half of which was filled with various unused top-grade crystals but he made it so that I could only remove that restrictive spell after reaching the Core stage.”

More than half of Lei Mountain House’s storeroom was filled with top-grade crystals. There were so many of them that their number was simply shocking, being at least over 10,000. Qin Yu always coveted them a lot.

Only after going through the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation and reaching the Core stage did he gain the right to use these crystals.

“In the past, because I didn’t have many top-grade crystals, I couldn’t forge excellent holy weapons. Now that I’ve got so many top-grade crystals, I should make … an ultimate top-grade holy weapon.” Qin Yu murmurs to himself.

The Stellar Transformations absorbs the energy of the sun, moon and stars so its flame is extremely hot. In the beginning, this Stellar Flame was already light blue.

It should be known that generally the flames of Xiuxianists and Xiumoists are

light red in the beginning.

From being light red, they will become red, dark red, and then light blue, blue and deep blue. These 6 stages correspond with the 6 stages of practice, Jindan, Yuanying, Dongxu, Kongming, Dujie and Dacheng, respectively.

Qin Yu's internal flame is like that only because of the Stellar Transformations technique's peculiarity.

At the Nebula stage, it was light blue. Then it became blue. At Qin Yu's current level, it has become deep blue. However, someone who uses the holy sense to tell a light blue Stellar Flame, a blue one and a deep blue one apart will see that they are actually not much different from each other in strength.

The early, middle and late phases of the Meteor stage all have a so-called blue flame but in fact the color of the flame gradually becomes deeper as the practitioner improves. At the early Core stage, the color of the flame is only a bit deeper than it was at the late Meteor stage.

Between blue and deep blue, the limits of the word 'deep' are actually not well-defined.

The colors of the Stellar Flame respectively corresponding with the Nebula stage, Meteor stage, Core stage, Planet stage, Dujie stage and Star stage are light blue, blue, deep blue, light purple, purple and deep purple.

This is also the reason why Qin Yu's master, Lei Wei, dared to say that he was the no. 1 forging expert in the Xiuzhen world. After all, his internal flame was superior to those of ordinary Xiuzhenists by several whole levels.

……

“A top-grade holy weapon, weren’t my previous weapons also called top-grade holy weapons?” Qin Yu gives a smile of self-derision.

He then immediately makes a wave of a hand, shooting out his golden stellar energy into the several holes on the side of the 8 Diagrams furnace. Afterwards, using his hands, he makes several hand signs and smashes them towards the furnace in an overlapping manner. Immediately, the furnace brightens.

“Chi chi ~~” The deep blue flames inside the 8 Diagrams furnace unexpectedly contain a tinge of light purple.

A faint smile appears on Qin Yu’s face. It is only because he has so many top-grade crystals that he dares to use this forging method. The deep blue flames with a tinge of light purple can burn much stronger than they can without.

In the past, 3 top-grade crystals could be forged into a top-grade holy weapon. But now … perhaps it will require at least several tens top-grade crystals to forge one.

Qin Yu makes a wave of his hand. 6 top-grade crystals of different colors fly out from the pile of crystals beside him then form a hexagon right above the 8 Diagrams furnace. Burnt by those flames which contain a tinge of light purple, the 6 top-grade crystals shrink rapidly.

In a short while, they have turned into 6 small lumps.

Qin Yu waves continuously with one hand. 16 crimson top-grade crystals fly out and cover one of the small lumps above the furnace. He then makes another wave of his hand. 16 golden top-grade crystals fly out and cover another small lump.

The colors are crimson, golden, bluish green, azure, earthy grey and black.

After every 16 top-grade crystals of a color have enfolded a lump, Qin Yu's expression becomes solemn. His hands continuously make several hundred hand signs. The various kinds of talismans and seals on the entire surface of the furnace all brighten.

"Black Origin -- Combine!"

Qin Yu shouts in a low voice. The several hundred hand signs turn into an indistinct body of light and enfold those top-grade crystals. Slowly burnt by a thread of light purple flame, those hand signs and crystals undergo some special changes and seem to fuse together.

"Using the 5 Elements' energy as the base and the energy of darkness as the master, I wonder if this will succeed." At the moment Qin Yu is not very sure in his heart either.

If the forging is successful, the Black Origin will be able to transform into various kinds of weapons and be hard or soft. It will be ever-changing. However, according to Lei Wei's description, the chance of successfully forging it is relatively low, only about one in three.

Moreover, it requires a particularly large number of top-grade crystals of the 5

Elements. How can ordinary people possibly obtain them? Also, even one failure will result in a massive loss.

After a long time …

A body of a black liquid is twisting unceasingly above the 8 Diagrams furnace.

“Succeeded.” Qin Yu is delighted. “The Black Origin has been completed. Now it’s naturally easy to forge the weapon.”

Forging the Black Origin is the most important thing. If this process fails, the imbalanced 5 Elements will explode, and the over 100 top-grade crystals used will be totally wasted. It is different from forging ordinary weapons, which afterwards can be melted again and re-forged.

Once the Black Origin, that is to say that black liquid, is successfully created, it is certainly easy to forge the holy weapon.

……

From now on, Qin Yu no longer uses a simple flying sword. His weapon is … an ever-changing black weapon.

After the Black Origin has undergone various forging procedures, it finally can be changed at will. It can turn into a flying sword, a pair of gloves, a long spear, a broadax or any other kind of weapon.

This Black Origin’s sharpness is the same as that of an ordinary top-grade holy

weapon, but it was forged from over 100 top-grade crystals whereas other top-grade holy weapons only take a top-grade crystal or two to make. The only reason behind this is its ability to change.

……

When there is a half year left until the gathering on the Golden Tree Island,

Today, with the blessings of Hou Fei, Hei Yu, his father, big brother, 2nd brother and Uncle Lan, Qin Yu leaves the Qian Long continent with Li'er, flying south extremely fast. The destination this time is the Chaotic Astral Ocean, which is an exceptionally long distance away.

Li'er is riding on the air with ease. Her long hair is flowing in the wind. By contrast, Qin Yu is standing on a black cloud, flying at a very high speed.

"Big brother Qin Yu, your black cloud is really strange." Li'er praises.

Qin Yu gives it a thought. The black cloud immediately turns into a black flying sword. He keeps flying riding the sword.

"Oh, big brother Qin Yu, so this is the weapon you forged in Lei Mountain House at that time? It's indeed a rare sight. I've never seen another Xiuzhenist use this kind of weapon. How did you forge it?" Li'er is surprised.

Qin Yu says smilingly: "This is a secret method of my school. I had to use 100 top-grade crystals to successfully make it. But after its forging succeeded, it can change into various kinds of weapons."

“100 top-grade crystals?”

Li’er says with a shake of her head: “You spent so many top-grade crystals to forge this weapon. It seems not worth it.”

“You’re wrong, Li’er. It can turn into various kinds of weapons. How could you say it’s not worth it?” Qin Yu says with a smile. At the bottom of his heart, he likes this new weapon very much.

Li’er says with a brilliant smile: “Big brother Qin Yu, a good several tens top-grade holy weapons can be forged from nearly 100 top-grade crystals. With so many top-grade holy weapons, you could’ve forge knives, spears, sticks and the other kinds of holy weapons, right?”

“If you personalized all of those many holy weapons by blood, later you could choose to use any kind of holy weapon you like, right? And you wouldn’t have to bother with changing the form of the weapon.”

Qin Yu is stunned.

That seems true too. If he personalized several tens top-grade holy weapons by blood, he would be able to choose to use any weapon he likes. After all, personalization by blood is nothing.

“But this Black Origin can change into any kind of weapon so if later you see some strange weapons, you can still turn it into one of them. Well, I should say that you didn’t waste too much by making this Black Origin.” Li’er says to Qin

Yu comfortingly.

Qin Yu does not mind either. In fact, he does not like to personalize so many holy weapons by blood.

Having one holy weapon is enough.

“Too bad, this Black Origin is only so sharp and strong. If only it could reach the level of immortal-class weapons.” Qin Yu is daydreaming. It is really too difficult to make a weapon that is capable of changing, tough, and extremely sharp.

The Black Origin being able to reach the level of top-grade holy weapons is already something hard to come by.

……

Having reached the early Core stage, Qin Yu is quite a lot faster than he was at the late Meteor stage. Therefore, despite a distance of 200 million li between the Qian Long continent and the Golden Tree Island, he and Li’er fly in a relaxed manner on the way instead of hurrying.

Their calculation was nicely done as they reach the Golden Tree Island in exactly a half year.

From the distance, the whole Golden Tree Island is a golden area, looking like a chunk of gold in the ocean. When they have come near it, they can see that there is a strange kind of old tree all over the island. These old trees are very short, generally less than 10 m tall, but they are very thick, roughly 8 to 9 m in

diameter.

These trees' trunks are golden and their leaves are also golden so they are called golden trees.

This kind of tree can be seen everywhere on the Golden Tree Island, but its ground is covered with green grass. Only that if one looks at the island from the sky, they will not see the green grass on the ground because most of the island's surface will be kept out of sight by the golden trees' dense branches and leaves.

By now, the representatives of the Penglai Immortal Region, the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon, the Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion have already arrived in the vicinity of the ancient teleport formation in the center of the Golden Tree Island.

Azure Dragon Yan Lang is sitting with legs crossed on the grass. There are 3 yellow-clad men behind him. However, Teng Shan is not here. Old Freak Three-Eyed is also sitting with legs crossed. His long green hair has fallen on the ground. Behind him is only a green-clad girl.

The Penglai Immortal Region unexpectedly has only 1 participant -- Reverend Yan Xu. 4 members of the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon have come here, consisting of Yi Da, Situ Xue, Jiao Jiu and a black-haired old man.

"Brother Qin Yu, I didn't expect that you wouldn't arrive until now." Azure Dragon welcomes Qin Yu laughingly as soon as he sees Qin Yu come flying.

Qin Yu and Li'er land on the green grass: "Big brother Azure Dragon, it seems I'm not late, right? Looks like Yan Mo hasn't come yet." Qin Yu takes a look at

the other participants. Suddenly a faint smile appears on the corners of his mouth because he has noticed some ‘interesting’ things.

“I’m right behind you.”

Yan Mo’s voice rises. Everybody looks into the sky.

They see Yan Mo riding a black cloud. There are 2 girls behind him, one white and the other red. One girl is wrapped in white fur and the other is wrapped in red fur. They are both hiding their animal heads with illusion techniques.

“Yan Mo, I remember you saying at that time 4 of you would come. Why are there only 3 of you now?” Yi Da stands up and says.

Yan Mo says smilingly: “At first I thought I would let both Hong Luan and Dragon Rocky come with me. Too bad Dragon Rocky hasn’t sensed his 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation yet. So … I could only tell him to stay in the Wilderness.”

Old Freak Three-Eyed suddenly stands up.

“Since everybody has come, let’s not waste time. Let’s enter the Chaotic Astral Ocean according to that map and head for that Nine Swords Immortal Mansion at the bottom of the ocean.” He sweeps his eyes on everyone and says coldly.

“There’s no hurry. There’s no hurry.” Yan Mo says smilingly. “Before starting off, we’ve got to be clear about some things. Firstly, even though we’re only going to go 10,000 li into the Chaotic Astral Ocean, if we encounter any ferobeasts, everybody must not run away in the face of a battle.”

“That goes without saying.” Old Freak Three-Eyed is the first to agree. The others also nod.

Yan Mo continues: “The 2nd matter is about the treasures in the immortal mansion. According to the rules at that time, if there are 9 treasures, they’ll be distributed based on the numbers of jade swords. If they can’t be distributed this way, for example if there is only 1 treasure, then …”

“Humph, no need to talk much. We’ll decide it with personal abilities.” Yi Da says with a cold humph.

Nobody disagrees with him. The Xiuzhen world is where the strong thrives. If the treasures cannot be distributed, naturally they will have to fight for them when the time comes using their own skills.

“Very good, then let’s get going.” Yan Mo is very satisfied with everybody’s response. Afterwards, he takes the lead in flying up. The other leaders such as Reverend Yan Xu, Yi Da and Old Freak Three-Eyed also fly away from the Golden Tree Island with their respective subordinates.

They fly in the direction Yan Mo is going in the front.

Situ Xue and Jiao Jiu exchange a look then give a cold humph. Flying on one side, Reverend Yan Xu takes a look at them. His eyes, however, flash with coldness. This journey to open the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion is definitely not so simple as some of them think.

End of b9c12.

B9C13: Ferobeasts in the Chaotic Astral Ocean

The only Xiuxianist is Reverend Yan Xu. By contrast, there are 4 Xiumoists. Xiuxianists and Xiumoists are basically enemies regardless of whether on the Teng Long continent or in the Penglai Immortal Region and the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon. And everybody present knows this.

As the group is flying, Qin Yu and Li'er smilingly watch the show.

"Yan Xu, nobody knows how many treasures there are in this Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. It's unlikely that their number is a multiple of 9. When the time comes, we'll have to get into action to fight for them. Are you going to be okay … being on your own?" Jiao Jiu says with jeering laughter.

He comes from the Yanmo school. Xiumoists tend to be wild and do not mind killing, yet the Yanmo school is even well-known among Xiumoists' schools for being bloodthirsty, crazy and arrogant, so there is nothing strange about Jiao Jiu behaving in such a manner at all.

Yan Xu gives an indifferent smile: "The Nine Swords Immortal Mansion was left behind by an immortal. Besides, judging from the keeping place of the 9th jade sword last time, we already concluded that this immortal was at least a level-1 universal golden immortal. To us, the treasures left behind by such an expert are like gifts bestowed by Heaven. So, we'll have to rely on individual luck to get them, and not simply on superior number or superior power."

"You're so full of crap." Jiao Jiu says disdainfully. While Xiuxianists pay particular attention to manners and etiquette, most Xiumoists are carefree and have an unbridled nature.

“Jiao Jiu, you can’t be rude to Reverend Yan Xu. You were wrong to talk to him that way.” Situ Xue unexpectedly supports Yan Xu. “Jiao Jiu, how can Reverend Yan Xu possibly not want treasures and more people? But there was nothing he could do. After all, the Penglai Immortal Region’s got only 1 jade sword so only 2 people could come. Considering the relation between the Ziyang school and the Lanyang school, perhaps neither of them wanted to give up, so in the end Yan Xu was the only one who came.”

“It’s not that Reverend Yan Xu is unwilling to have more people. He actually just can’t.” Situ Xue says with a sigh.

Yan Xu seems totally unconcerned. He looks coldly at Jiao Jiu and Situ Xue: “The 2 of you please don’t run off at the mouth here. Everybody knows how dangerous the Chaotic Astral Ocean is. Even though that Nine Swords Immortal Mansion is only 10,000 li away from the border of the Chaotic Astral Ocean, who knows what ferobeasts will appear within this 10,000 li distance? Humph, humph …”

“Let’s not talk about the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion yet. Those not strong enough will probably be killed by ferobeasts even before reaching the immortal mansion. Compared to everybody else, the power of you two isn’t up to much. So, be careful a bit.” These words said by Reverend Yan Xu are very sharp.

Seeing Reverend Yan Xu give an apparently disdainful smile, Jiao Jiu and Situ Xue utter a cold humph but no longer say anything.

At the moment, everybody is flying very slowly.

In fact, the Golden Tree Island is very close to the boundary of the Chaotic

Astral Ocean. If they flew at their fastest speeds, they would probably reach the Chaotic Astral Ocean in just a short while, only they are being exceptionally cautious.

The Chaotic Astral Ocean is very notorious and nobody wants to die in the stomachs of its ferobeasts before seeing the immortal mansion.

……

A boundless aura blows on everybody's face violently. In the distance, those terrifying noises of billows are like a myriad of crashes of thunder. At the moment, they can already see those monstrously huge waves 100 li ahead of them. However, the waters below them are still very calm.

They all know that … 100 li ahead of them is the Chaotic Astral Ocean.

"Everybody."

With a solemn expression, Yan Mo sweeps his eyes over the others, saying: "We're already not far from the border of the Chaotic Astral Ocean and going to reach it very soon, but we must be clear about one thing before entering that ocean … If we encounter any ferobeasts, nobody can desperately run away!"

The look in his eyes turns cold: "Yi Da, Azure Dragon and I will be in the front. Reverend Yan Xu and Three-Eyed will be at the rear. The others will be in the middle... If any ferobeasts appear ahead of us, Yi Da, Azure Dragon and I will get into action. If it is behind us, Reverend Yan Xu and Three-Eyed will. The others had better not show off their power. In case we're outmatched, run away immediately."

“Yi Da, Azure Dragon, Reverend Yan Xu, Three-Eyed, have you got any opinions?” Yan Mo is like everybody’s leader.

Azure Dragon slightly nods his head, saying: “Of course not. This Chaotic Astral Ocean is mine, although only the periphery, but I’m still a bit worried. We being in the front will make it a bit safer. If we’re disorganized like disbanded soldiers, once a ferobeast appears, everybody will be in total confusion.”

“I don’t have an opinion.” Yi Da says coldly.

Reverend Yan Xu also says smilingly with a nod: “You’ve calculated for all of us, brother Yi Da.”

Seeing Old Freak Three-Eyed nod, Yan Mo says loudly: “All right, since the 4 of you have all agreed, I believe the others don’t mind that either.” This is a no-brainer. Being protected in the front and at the rear by experts, who would object to that?

“Remember the formation. Yi Da, Azure Dragon and I are the 3 in the front. Reverend Yan Xu and Three-Eyed are the 2 at the rear. The others can’t get in front of us, nor can they fall behind us. They can only be in the middle.” Yan Mo says solemnly.

Now a clear rule must be set down because if it is not, once they run into any ferobeasts, their situation will probably be miserable.

Seeing everybody’s nod, Yan Mo says smilingly in a loud voice: “Very good. Since everybody has reached an agreement, let’s prepare to enter the Chaotic

Astral Ocean. Start!”

With Yan Mo, Yi Da and Azure Dragon at the head, Reverend Yan Xu and Three-Eyed at the rear and the others in the middle, the group starts to fly towards the Chaotic Astral Ocean. Despite being known as the top figures of the Northern Territory, these experts have never gone into the Chaotic Astral Ocean.

This time, if not for the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, if the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion was not located only 10,000 li from the border of the Chaotic Astral Ocean, who among them would dare to come here?

“Wow!” Everybody exclaims, feelings surging up inside them.

“Really spectacular.” Qin Yu’s eyes also brighten.

When everybody has come near the Chaotic Astral Ocean, they see an incredibly spectacular scene.

At the moment, several li ahead of them, there are countless 100 m high rolling waves. When they take a look towards the south, they see cyclones and billows basically everywhere. Starting from a limit several li in front of them, the area south of them is filled with a myriad billows and cyclones.

However, the waters north of that limit are very calm and have no big waves.

It is strange.

It is extremely strange. The waters on one side have 100 m high huge waves

but the waters on the other side are calm. It seems there is an invisible huge barrier between the 2 areas of water, separating them from each other completely. The 2 of them seem to belong to different worlds.

"Nature is so mysterious. It's impossible to understand clearly such a spectacle. The way of Heaven is vague, vast and distant, even if we spend 10 million years' time, perhaps we'll only be able to peep into a corner of nature." Reverend Yan Xu says with a sigh.

Nature is mysterious. Who can understand it?

Qin Yu, however, remembers Uncle Lan telling him in the past that there was no restrictive spell or barrier at all and that this was an invisible rule of nature … At least now Qin Yu still cannot understand it. Probably even Uncle Lan can only call it a rule of nature and is still far from intuitively comprehending it.

"What level does it require to intuitively understand the rules of nature?" Qin Yu sighs in his heart.

"Be careful, everybody. Once we go into the Chaotic Astral Ocean, natural holy energy will become exceptionally chaotic. At the same time, the people who lack determination will become riotous and agitated. Everybody must keep a clear mind and fly extremely fast towards the site of that Nine Swords Immortal Mansion." Reverend Yan Xu warns loudly.

The others nod their heads.

Not only does the Chaotic Astral Ocean have cyclones and billows, its natural holy energy is also extremely chaotic.

In the Chaotic Astral Ocean, ordinary people will feel irritated and hot-tempered. Those who lack determination will easily lose control of their energy and mind to become utterly insane.

It has been guessed that those ferobeasts have low intelligence and are brutal and bloodthirsty probably because they are affected by this environment. If an aquatic animal which has just been born and is weak-minded lives in this environment, naturally it will be affected and become irascible and crazed. Because it starts to be like this when it is still little, naturally later it will become what is called a ferobeast.

Any environment has its own creatures. This Chaotic Astral Ocean has also brought into existence the special ferobeasts.

……

From the airspace of the calm ocean, everybody flies into the airspace of the Chaotic Astral Ocean.

All of them feel a strange change.

The density of holy energy increases several tenfold and become exceptionally chaotic simultaneously. If the density of holy energy on the Qian Long continent is like a docile rabbit, then holy energy at this place is like a furious gorilla. Even everybody's state of mind is affected.

Confused, agitated, those with weak minds have certainly been affected.

“Keep your mind clear. Fly extremely fast towards the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion!” Reverend Yan Xu’s voice suddenly rises in everybody’s mind via holy sense communication.

Immediately, the ones who have just been affected wake up. When they wake up, they are also shocked.

This Chaotic Astral Ocean indeed deserves its reputation.

Qin Yu takes a deep breath. Just now he was also a little affected. But he is tough-minded so he withstood it with ease. After hearing Reverend Yan Xu’s voice, everybody accelerates extremely fast at once, flying towards the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion at very high speeds.

“Big brother Qin Yu, this place is very good for training your mind and refining your energy. Moreover, I feel that the closer it is to the center of the Chaotic Astral Ocean, the more vigorous and chaotic holy energy is. No wonder so many loose immortals, loose demons and loose devils have gathered in this ocean.” Li’er says smilingly to Qin Yu using her holy sense.

“Indeed, if I stay in an environment like this for a long time, my mind will surely become very tough. Also, my energy will become purer as a result of being refined by the chaotic holy energy.” Qin Yu agrees with her on this.

Li’er suddenly says curiously: “Big brother Qin Yu, why haven’t we seen any ferobeasts? How do they look?”

“Ferobeasts, I hope we won’t see any of them.” Qin Yu, however, is not curious like her.

Everybody is flying extremely fast. Qin Yu and Li'er have talked to each other for just about 1 minute, but during this period of time, the group has already gone 1000 li. However, at this moment … it seems everybody's luck has ended. They have been hoping that ferobeasts will not appear, but one still appears.

A huge body shows up amid the billows.

A shark, an over 100 m long shark!

Only this shark has blood-red eyes and naturally gives off a brutal aura. No … As everybody gets close to it, they discover that it cannot simply be called a shark because there are unexpectedly 2 sharp claws hiding under its fins.

"Growl ~~" The shark lets out a sky-shaking sound, that pair of blood-red eyes staring at everybody. Obviously he has already fixed his mind on targeting them. That shark increases his speed by several times at once, charging at everybody.

"Be careful, it's a ferobeast!"

Yan Mo's voice rises in the others' minds: "Don't run wild, everybody. Ferobeasts are generally close to divine beasts. Their attacks are exceptionally powerful so don't be careless. Azure Dragon, Yi Da, let's roll!"

Holy sense communication is done via just a thought so it is extremely quick.

When the message has just risen in everybody's mind, Azure Dragon, Yi Da and Yan Mo charge at that ferobeast shark. As for the others, they certainly will not show off their power because, judging from the aura of this shark alone, they can tell that it is definitely no ordinary ferobeast.

Azure Dragon is charging in the front. His 2 arms suddenly become thick. At the same time, they are covered entirely in azure scales and his 2 hands turn into a pair of dragon claws.

That ferobeast shark opens its large mouth. Everybody believes that those sharp teeth can even bite through top-grade holy weapons easily. The ferobeast shark is extremely fast and is following a very profound path of movement. Having grown up in the Chaotic Astral Ocean, this ferobeast has exceptionally strong fighting capability.

Azure Dragon's body moves in an arc and arrives at the area right under the shark. He wants to attack its stomach using the dragon claws.

A clang is heard. A sharp claw under the ferobeast shark's fin suddenly reaches out and grabs at Azure Dragon, who wants to back away to avoid it. However, he does not have enough time because the distance between them is too short. In the end, a claw of human-shaped Azure Dragon and the shark's claw clash with each other.

Azure Dragon flies backwards but the shark lets out a growl and becomes even more ferocious.

"Ha-ha, you're a bit too weak, Azure Dragon Yan Lang. Now watch me." Yan Mo says via his holy sense. Right afterwards, he charges at the ferobeast shark.

“Don’t be careless, Yan Mo. A ferobeast is not much weaker than a divine beast of the same level. Besides, the ferobeast has even stronger fighting instinct.” Azure Dragon immediately warns. He just exchanged a blow with that ferobeast shark so naturally he knows its power.

A noise which can make people’s hearts palpitate is heard. It sounds like the noise of a blade carving in glass. This noise was caused by a collision between Yi Da’s right hand and the ferobeast shark’s fin, which ended up with Yi Da’s right hand damaged and dripping blood.

However, right after that --

In his human form, Yan Mo unexpectedly clashes head-on with that ferobeast shark.

After a series of loud explosions, both he and the shark slightly stop for a moment. They seem to be neck and neck. That shark has been enraged. It immediately utters a furious growl and opens its large mouth to take a bite at Yan Mo, wanting to tear him to shreds.

“Hiss ~~” A huge azure dragon suddenly appears and takes a claw swipe at the body of that ferobeast shark, which has no time to react. A large wound appears right away and blood flows out from it. The shark growls furiously and swings its tail violently at Azure Dragon’s body.

Azure Dragon dodges extremely fast but the side of his body still gets hit. Several of his scales are shattered, causing his blood to drip on the water, dying red a large area.

“Let me kill him, Azure Dragon.” Yan Mo has become angry.

He immediately switches to his true form, a black dragon about the same size as Azure Dragon. Only this black dragon’s eyes are blood-red. This is none other than a divine beast black dragon, an extremely formidable kind of dragon even in the dragon clan.

“Poof ~~~” Blood is scattered and large chunks of flesh fall into the water. That ferobeast shark has been torn into 2 pieces directly and died on the spot.

Yan Mo switches back to his human form in an instant. His hand is gripping a neidan, his whole face ice-cold: “An early Kongming ferobeast wanted to take me on? You must’ve had a death wish.”

An early Kongming ferobeast is not much weaker than an early Kongming divine beast. In the beginning, Azure Dragon was not using his true form so his power could not be unleashed completely and naturally he was at a disadvantage. After Yan Mo had changed into his true form, he killed the shark in one hit.

However … because everybody has never been to the Chaotic Astral Ocean, they do not know about some things that should be avoided here!

The smell of blood!

The smell of non-ferobeast blood will even make the ferobeasts in the surroundings go crazy. Just now, both Azure Dragon and Yi Da bled, but they do not know about this no-no, therefore …

NOTE:

Later on, 'universal golden immortal' will be called 'golden immortal' for short.

End of b9c13.

B9C14: Blood-dyed Astral Ocean

After Yan Mo, Azure Dragon and Yi Da got into action, they ripped that ferobeast shark to 2 pieces in just several bouts, killing it on the spot. The others also secretly let out a sigh of relief.

“Brother Yan Mo is really powerful. You killed this ferobeast so easily.” Jiao Jiu says with an apparently admiring expression.

However, Situ Xue says: “Jiao Jiu, could it be you don’t know that in the dragon clan, when it comes to offense, black dragons absolutely belong to the top. Only golden dragons can be a bit better than them. At any given level, a black dragon is much more formidable than an azure dragon.”

Yan Mo takes a cold look at the 2 of them and says via holy sense communication: “Don’t waste time talking nonsense here. This is the Chaotic Astral Ocean. Let’s quickly rush to the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, everybody.”

Qin Yu also takes a look at Situ Xue and Jiao Jiu, secretly thinking that these 2 are a bit too insensible. At the moment, everybody is in the Chaotic Astral Ocean, where dangers are everywhere. The longer they stay at one place, the more danger they will be in. Who is to say some other ferobeasts will not appear in a short while?

Everybody immediately flies forwards at a very fast speed.

Like sharp arrows and a rainbow --

They pierce through the cyclones and billows with lightning speed. Their clothes are flapping and their long hair is flowing, making them really look like the immortals in the hearts of mortals.

……

If any of them had a holy sense with a range of several thousand li, that individual would discover that all the ferobeasts within several thousand li of them have reddened eyes, as if these beasts are being beckoned by something, and are rushing towards Azure Dragon and Yi Da's location extremely fast.

The weak ferobeasts are comparable to Jindan-stage and Yuanying-stage Xiuzhenists, but the strong ones are even more powerful than Yan Mo.

All of the ferobeasts within several thousand li are surrounding and rushing towards them. Too bad, at the moment Yan Mo and the others simply know nothing about that.

In the front, Yan Mo, Yi Da and Azure Dragon are all keeping their holy senses spread out with solemn expressions. Their minds are highly focused. The 3 of them are going at the head of the group, riding winds and breaking waves for the sake of the others … They do not dare to relax their holy senses or be careless at all.

After flying for roughly 2 to 3 minutes,

"No good!" Yi Da's face changes color greatly.

In terms of soul levels, he is one level superior to Yan Mo. It is only because

Yan Mo is a divine beast that he is no match for Yan Mo. At the moment, Yi Da has noticed the ferobeasts charging at everybody in the distance.

“It’s ferobeasts. No, it’s a horde of ferobeasts! Be careful, everybody!” The message he sends via holy sense communication shows that he has become nervous.

Immediately afterwards, Reverend Yan Xu detects the ferobeasts, as do Yan Mo and Azure Dragon. In the beginning they still think that there are only 3 ferobeasts charging at them in front of them, but after just a while, they discover that ferobeasts are coming at them from all directions.

A horde of ferobeasts!

All of these ferobeasts look monstrous. They appear to be mutated sharks and octopuses. Their mutations are different but all improve their attacking capability. These ferobeasts also share one characteristic -- their eyes are blood-red.

“It’s a horde of ferobeasts. Don’t think too much. Be quick, be quick. Don’t even try to kill them all. Just charge forwards immediately, everybody. Let’s hurry to the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion first before doing something else!” Yan Mo’s voice rises in everybody’s mind through holy sense communication like thunder.

When he talks so loudly via his holy sense, it is easy to imagine how anxious he is at the moment.

“Charge!” Azure Dragon also utters a loud shout.

“Charge!” Yi Da’s expression is frosty, only there is a hint of fierceness in his eyes.

Facing the horde of ferobeasts, nobody dares to kill them all. It should be known that this is the Chaotic Astral Ocean. If they are held down here, more and more ferobeasts will come, and if a Dujie-stage ferobeast appears at some point, the situation will simply be terrible for everybody.

“Be careful, Li’er.” Qin Yu looks at Li’er and tells her using his holy sense.

She suddenly reaches out her hand to grasp his hand and says via holy sense communication while staring him in the eye: “You have to be careful too.”

Qin Yu nods.

Li’er has a protective magic treasure so her defense must be much stronger than Qin Yu’s. Moreover, she knows that Divine Traveling Art so, despite her weak power, once she uses the Divine Traveling Art, she will be much faster than Qin Yu even though his power has improved greatly recently and he can ride the Black Origin.

Having fast speeds and a high defense, Li’er is unexpectedly the safest here.

“Growl ~~” “Howl ~~~” “Roar ~~” A series of strange sounds resounds through the sky. Various pairs of blood-red eyes also appear. And the entire sky is dusky as black clouds have covered all of it. Judgment Day seems to be coming.

Boom!

All of a sudden, in the sky, there is a crash of thunder and lightning strikes down sinuously. Meanwhile, torrential rain starts to fall down.

Countless cyclones, towering billows, boundless black clouds, endless torrential rain … Various pairs of blood-red eyes are all staring at everybody. For some reason, these ferobeasts unexpectedly pause for a while instead of going on the offensive immediately.

Facing the several tens ferobeasts with blood-red eyes before them, everybody cannot help decelerating.

"Charge with me!"

Yan Mo's voice rises in everybody's mind. Immediately, Yan Mo, Yi Da and Azure Dragon take the lead in rushing forwards in a slight curve. The others rush closely after them without hesitation.

Everybody attempts to go around the ferobeasts in front of them, but …

The moment they swerve, those several tens ferobeasts suddenly move. Like lightning, they charge at everybody. When everybody is about to kill these beasts, more than 10 other ferobeasts charge at them from behind and from the left.

"There's no place to hide. Rush straight to the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. Don't be engrossed in fighting."

When Yan Mo's voice has just risen, his body turns into a huge black dragon whose eyes are also blood-red. Someone who does not know him would probably think that this black dragon is a ferobeast too.

At the same time, an azure dragon also appears. Yan Mo and Azure Dragon Yan Lang have both changed into their true forms because now is already not the time to keep hiding their power. They can see that the most powerful among these ferobeasts are only on par with the shark moments ago, but now there are too many ferobeasts for them to deal with.

Poof ~~~

Blood scatters. A swordfish which is as thick as an arm but is 10-odd m long is torn in half by the black dragon's claw directly. The black dragon has taken the lead in charging and killing. Azure Dragon and Yi Da assist him on either side of him.

Charging and killing!

In a breath's time, all around them are water and blood, consisting of both the ferobeasts' blood and their own blood.

Everybody charges and kills in the middle of the ferobeast horde this way. Needless to say, the ones in the middle such as Situ Xue, Jiao Jiu and Qin Yu are also attacked. All of the ferobeasts are charging at them with blood-red eyes and no regard for life and death. These ferobeasts' brutal killing intent is so crazy.

Crazy, brutal, bloodthirsty!

A black light beam flickers for a while. A huge ferobeast is ripped to several pieces directly. Qin Yu, whose body is covered in a black suit of armor, is holding a neidan in his hand. He immediately sucks the neidan into his spatial ring.

This black suit of armor is none other than a transformation of the Black Origin, which was forged by refining over 100 top-grade crystals until there was only their essence left and can change into any forms.

Going forwards!

Going forwards!

Going forwards disregarding everything!

The killing has lasted for almost 3 minutes. Luckily the ones who are slightly weak in the middle are protected by the experts in the front and at the rear so they have only suffered flesh wounds. Yan Mo, Azure Dragon and Yi Da, the 3 experts taking the lead, have killed the most ferobeasts. At the same time, they have received some minor injuries too.

3 minutes of charging and killing.

Of the nearly 70 to 80 original ferobeasts around, everybody has killed 10 and wounded 34. The remaining ones, however, have yet to clash with them.

“Quick. The ferobeasts on the edge aren’t powerful. Be a bit faster. If we’re

delayed, some formidable ferobeasts will come and it'll be too late for us." Yan Mo shouts via holy sense communication. At the same time, he moves even faster. The other experts also increase their speeds to the utmost.

As for someone weak like Old Freak Three-Eyed's lady-in-waiting, Old Freak Three-Eyed immediately grabs her and flies, taking her with him. He is doing his best to raise the speed of the group.

Everybody has now experienced the terrors of the Chaotic Astral Ocean. How many minutes has it been since their entrance? Yet they have encountered the ferobeasts whose collective power is about the same as theirs. If they really fought these beasts till the end, quite a few of them would definitely die or be badly injured.

As they go through the billows, the blood left on their bodies by the killing is also washed off.

……

From 1000 li away from everybody, a black blur is rushing towards them extremely fast, much faster than those ferobeasts just now did, dislodging billows wherever it goes. In just a while …

Yan Mo's face changes color greatly when his eyes see a blur in the distance, as do Yi Da's and Azure Dragon's faces. When they have just sensed the aura of that ferobeast and have not even found out the opponent's power, the ferobeast has already appeared in their fields of vision.

"Be careful!"

Yan Mo only has enough time to give a warning through his holy sense before using his black dragon form to charge at that blur.

Just a moment ago, Yan Mo, Yi Da and Azure Dragon already discovered that the blur is even quite a lot faster than Yan Mo himself so now it is impossible for everybody to run away and they can only face it. Using his body of a divine beast black dragon, Yan Mo is trying to defeat this blur.

None of the other 10-odd experts such as Yi Da, Azure Dragon, Reverend Yan Xu, Old Freak Three-Eyed and Qin Yu gets into action because they have no confidence.

A series of explosions rises. Meanwhile, the billows in the surroundings are sent flying in all directions by the shockwaves. The drops of water sent flying all around are extremely fast, to the point where they seem to be projectiles.

When those drops of water hit the bodies of Yi Da, Qin Yu and the others, they shatter immediately.

In an instant --

That black blur and the black dragon move apart. Now everybody finally sees the true identity of that black blur.

It is a gigantic black crab that is 10 something m tall. Its black legs look very slim and powerful and those 2 huge claws are extremely sharp. Every piece of this crab’s armor is shiny black and nobody has any doubts about its defense because just now this black crab fought a fierce battle against the black dragon.

After this momentary battle, a wound that is several m long has already appeared on the black dragon's body. The dragon scales at the wound have been smashed and blood is flowing out. However, the black crab is not injured at all with only a white mark on his armor. It is easy to tell who the stronger is from this.

"It's a Dujie-stage ferobeast, a bit stronger than me. Don't even think about attacking him, everybody. Given his defense, you basically won't be able to damage him. Let's all rush towards the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion."

Yan Mo immediately uses holy sense communication.

As soon as he exchanged blows with the black crab, he knew that this crab has to be stronger than him by one level and is definitely a Dujie-stage ferobeast.

Suddenly, that huge black crab moves. Its body rushes violently at the black dragon. That pair of blood-red eyes is extraordinarily small. However, despite their small size, those blood-red eyes are like bright, blood-red stars -- grim and ice-cold.

Another series of explosions is heard as the black crab and the black dragon charge at each other. Because they are far more powerful than everybody else, they exchange blows so fast that they turn into two blurs again in the eyes of everybody.

"Don't waste time. Run!"

Yi Da, however, shouts via holy sense communication. Immediately, he and

Azure Dragon take the lead in rushing towards the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. At the moment, they do not even have time to care about the black dragon. Given the black dragon's power, everybody would be totally useless if they stayed here.

More than 10 individuals rush towards the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion without delay.

In just a while, a black blur overtakes them.

"This ferobeast crab is too formidable. We can't waste time fighting him. Let's run away as far as possible and get into the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion first." The black dragon's voice rises in everybody's mind. This black blur is none other than a fleeing Black Dragon Yan Mo.

Everybody basically does not waste time talking and keeps rushing straight towards the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion.

But how can the black ferobeast crab possibly let them go? When they have been flying for just several breaths' time, the crab appears again. Black Dragon lets out a furious roar and engages in another battle with him so that the others can run a bit farther. After a while, Black Dragon flees again …

Yan Mo keeps exchanging blows with the black crab to pin him down so that everybody else can run a little farther, but he also keeps alternating between fleeing for a while and fighting.

He wants to rely on this tactic to reach the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion a bit faster.

However, after fighting the black crab again and again, Black Dragon has suffered countless wounds on his huge dragon body, which has become covered completely with blood. The dragon scales at a good several places have also been shattered. That black ferobeast crab has received some injuries too, for example, the silvery protective armor on his stomach has been torn to 2 pieces by Black Dragon.

In terms of divine beast classes, azure dragons are only common divine beasts while black dragons and Three-Blue-Eyed toads are on the same level. Even a middle Kongming stage black dragon is comparable to a late Kongming stage azure dragon… Therefore, Yan Mo is only a bit weaker than that Dujie-stage ferobeast crab.

“Keep carrying on for a while. We’re almost there.” Yan Mo shouts through holy sense communication.

He is encouraging the others and also himself.

If they really keep going on like this for a while, he will suffer several wounds at worst and they will still be able to reach the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. However --

Qin Yu suddenly catches a glimpse of a black blur which is rushing extremely fast towards them amid the billows in the distance. It is definitely not weaker than that black ferobeast crab just now. At the same time, Yi Da, Azure Dragon and the others have also detected that black blur.

“No good. It’s another ferobeast crab.”

The black ferobeast crab in the front has stopped, blocking everybody's way. Behind them, that black ferobeast crab is also coming while chasing after Black Dragon to kill him.

"Don't, even think, about, running. All … prepare, to die!"

A powerful, deep voice rises. Only it seems to have a lot of difficulty talking as it had to pause after every word or two.

Flying beside everybody, Black Dragon Yan Mo takes a look at the 2 black ferobeast crabs ahead of and behind them.

"Ferobeasts have very low intelligence, but when they have reached very high power levels, their intelligence is still improved a bit. These 2 ferobeast crabs should be at the Dujie stage. If there was only one of them, we could still manage to run away. But now there are 2 of them… Everybody, prepare to risk your life!"

Yan Mo's voice rises in everybody's mind through holy sense communication.

Knowing that there are 2 Dujie-stage ferobeasts ahead of and behind them, Yi Da, Azure Dragon, Situ Xue, Qin Yu and the others all have somewhat unsightly expressions. At the same time, a tinge of bloodthirstiness appears in their eyes … They can only go all out!

End of b9c14.

B9C15: Blood-splattered Nine Swords Immortal Mansion

There is a black ferobeast crab in the front and another at the back. These 2 ferobeasts are both extremely powerful. Even if Black Dragon Yan Mo gets into action, he will still be a bit weaker than either of them.

“This, black dragon, you’re pretty strong. You, were able to, injure my younger brother.” The black ferobeast crab in the front now can talk a little more fluently.

Only at the moment does everybody know that these 2 ferobeasts ahead of and behind them are brothers. Moreover, judging from their manners, the one in the front is definitely not weaker than his younger brother and can even be somewhat more powerful.

“This place is not far from the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, only 1000 li away. Let’s run at your top speeds, everybody. There are only 2 of them so they absolutely won’t be able to harm all of us. Let’s run …” Yan Mo’s voice rises in everybody’s mind.

Run!

Everybody will have to rely on their own skills to escape!

Qin Yu is holding Li’er hand, very tight!

Also holding his hand, she says seriously using her holy sense: “Rush as fast as possible, big brother Qin Yu.”

Qin Yu stares at that ferobeast in front of him. The black light on his body moves away and quickly turns into a flying sword. He stands on the sword. The core in his dantian then sends its golden stellar energy out into the sword.

"Li'er, use your protective magic treasure. You must not have any accidents. As for me … you don't have to worry about me. Since reaching the Core stage, I've never used my full speed."

Qin Yu says with a chuckle, but his eyes, which are staring at that black ferobeast crab, flash with a hint of fierceness.

A series of sonic booms is heard. Everybody at the scene has put to use their own fastest speed. They also follow different paths, either rushing straight to the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, flying away in a curve using a light-based escaping art or going underwater then running away.

Qin Yu's golden stellar energy has completely linked the Black Origin flying sword with every place of his body. Turning into a golden rainbow and following a graceful path of movement, he rushes extremely fast in the direction of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion.

However, Li'er looks like she is taking a stroll. With just several steps, she easily follows Qin Yu.

"Black dragon, prepare to die." The big brother of the black ferobeast crabs in the front charges at Black Dragon Yan Mo.

As for his younger brother at the back, this black ferobeast crab charges at the

others. It seems all crabs are hostile to dragons as this 2nd brother ferobeast crab unexpectedly charges straight at Azure Dragon Yan Lang, who immediately knows that he has a situation.

“Roar ~~~”

With a furious roar, Azure Dragon unexpectedly changes into his human form. He is facing the attack of the 2nd brother of the black ferobeast crabs, yet he has switched back to his human form, whose offense is relatively weak.

“Get in formation!”

Azure Dragon’s expression is solemn. The 3 yellow-clad men going with him this time immediately create a Three Powers Formation behind him. Afterwards, the 3 yellow-clad men’s bodies all radiate various rays of light. A dazzling light also appears on Azure Dragon’s 2 hands.

The others, who are all fleeing extremely fast, hear an explosion that shakes the sky.

Both sides fly backwards.

Azure Dragon and the 3 yellow-clad men, with Azure Dragon leading, make use of the backlash to run away even faster. But that 2nd brother black ferobeast crab is knocked back. When this ferobeast wants to chase after them, they are already several tens li away from him.

With a furious growl, this ferobeast crab chases forwards like crazy.

……

By now, Black Dragon Yan Mo has already started to fight that big brother ferobeast crab too. This time he has gone completely mad, ready to show the true power of a black dragon, a type of dragon with extremely high offense in the dragon clan.

Sharp dragon claws, powerful dragon tail and … black dragons' special skill.

Yan Mo's blood-red eyes shine brilliantly, sending out various red rays of light, which then fuse with every place on his black dragon body. The many wounds on his body unexpectedly begin to recover at an obviously very fast speed.

"You, prepare to die." He also stares at the big brother black ferobeast crab and shouts furiously.

Naturally, the big brother black ferobeast crab is enraged. As a ferobeast, how can he possibly be scared? Meeting such a formidable black dragon will only make him even madder. The black ferobeast crab turns his face upwards, letting out a furious growl, then rushes fiercely at the enemy.

Fighting!

Bloody fighting!

This time, Yan Mo is quite a lot faster. His body's recovery speed has

increased greatly and his defense has become quite a lot stronger too. The cause of all of this is his blood-red eyes, which is different from ferobeasts' eyes. This is the basis of the black dragon family's formidability.

Dragon scales shattered, crab armor coming off … The blood of both of them dyes red the water but because of the rolling billows, it disappears after a while.

Suddenly --

Black Dragon Yan Mo takes a swing of his tail and unexpectedly rushes straight towards the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. This is because he understands very well that this time his goal is to open the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion and not to fight a ferobeast to the death here. Ferobeasts like killing but Yan Mo himself does not.

……

Qin Yu's speed is exceptionally fast. After riding a flying sword, he is even so fast that he is not much slower than Yi Da and Reverend Yan Xu.

"Li'er, of the 2 ferobeasts, one is fighting Yan Mo while the other is fighting Azure Dragon. The rest of us are unexpectedly having a little easier time." Qin Yu is a bit relaxed in his heart at the moment. If he had to fight a black ferobeast crab head-on, he would probably suffer a very miserable fate.

"Big brother Qin Yu, Azure Dragon and those 3 yellow-clad men seem to be very formidable. I don't know who those 3 men are but I never expected them to be able to form such a strange formation. The 4 of them could even knock back that black ferobeast crab by joining forces." Li'er says with surprise.

Qin Yu's holy sense has also noticed that scene.

In terms of power, that black ferobeast crab is at the Dujie stage so he is a good several times more formidable than Azure Dragon. However, after transforming into his human form, Azure Dragon and the 3 yellow-clad men joined forces and were able to knock back the ferobeast crab by launching a combined attack using a special formation.

"Could this be Azure Dragon's trump card?" Qin Yu raises his eyebrows.

How many treasures are there in the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion actually? No one knows. Considering the agreement at that time, if their number is a multiple of 9, it will be easy to distribute them. But will their number really happen to be so? Moreover, even if there will really be such a coincidence, once the experts such as Yan Mo become greedy and kill the others to take the treasures, nobody will be able to stop them.

When they have entered the immortal mansion this time, snatching each other's magic treasures will be very normal.

Therefore, perhaps every power has a trump card.

Various extremely furious growls are heard. The 2nd brother black ferobeast crab has been knocked back several times by Azure Dragon so he has finally gone crazy. He unexpectedly no longer attacks Azure Dragon and the 3 yellow-clad men. Instead, he charges at the others. But at this moment --

"The Nine Swords Immortal Mansion is below us. Dive down."

Reverend Yan Xu shouts loudly and be the first to come down. The others also dive down.

After going through this bloody battle, everybody has eventually reached the site of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. Immediately, all of them dive towards the bottom of the Chaotic Astral Ocean.

Poof!

A miserable cry rises. That green-clad girl Old Freak Three-Eyed has taken here with him has been smashed directly by a slim leg of a black ferobeast crab. While smaller than his 2 massive claws, each of which is several meters thick, these slim legs are also nearly half a meter thick. And they are all ten something meters long.

Old Freak Three-Eyed's face changes color, but he dives towards the bottom of the ocean even faster instead of going to fight this ferobeast.

Now it is not worth fighting a ferobeast because of a subordinate. Moreover … Old Freak Three-Eyed does not have the power to fight this ferobeast either.

Bang!

Water is scattered around. Black Dragon Yan Mo has also dived into the ocean. Afterwards, he swims extremely fast towards the bottom. Behind him, that big brother ferobeast crab is still chasing him. Only now Black Dragon is quite a lot faster than the crab as the blood-red light has fused with his body.

Black Dragon Yan Mo is very fast, truly very fast. In just a while, he catches up with Old Freak Three-Eyed, Reverend Yan Xu, Qin Yu and the others.

“No good.”

Qin Yu’s face changes color. He has discovered that 2 ferobeast crabs are unexpectedly charging behind him. Of course, these 2 ferobeasts are not targeting Qin Yu alone. Rather, they are targeting everybody … That big brother crab is probably chasing after Yan Mo.

The group goes extremely fast.

However, the divine beast Hong Luan, which passed the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation not long ago, is the slowest of the group. The foremost black ferobeast crab launches an attack directly at Hong Luan … A loud noise is heard. Afterwards, the water in the surroundings heats up and boils.

“Hong Luan.”

Hong Luan is a divine beast under Yan Mo. Seeing her covered in blood and flames, he becomes furious at once. However … he does not dare to take 2 Dujie-stage ferobeasts on single-handedly.

Yan Mo turns around extremely fast. With a sweep of his dragon tail, he has a collision with one of the black ferobeast crabs. Afterwards, he grabs Xue Nu and Hong Luan using 2 dragon claws then rushes down at his top speed.

Qin Yu, Li’er, Reverend Yan Xu, Yi Da, Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed go behind him. At the rear are Situ Xue, Jiao Jiu, the black-haired old man

and the 3 yellow-clad men.

"Where's the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion?"

According to the map transmitted by the 9 jade swords at that time, this Nine Swords Immortal Mansion should be several hundred meters below them, merely several hundred meters. Given everybody's vision, naturally they should have already seen it. But now they discover that there are only rock and coral below them.

Where is the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion?

Everybody is a bit stupefied.

They have risked their lives to come here, yet the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion is simply nowhere to be seen. For the sake of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, each of them has had to use countless subordinates and an enormous amount of mental effort. They had to fight for every jade sword and even almost died when searching for the keeping place of the 9th jade sword. Di Long, Di Jian and Di Xu were even killed by Yan Mo. Only in the end did they know that the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion is located in the Chaotic Astral Ocean.

After entering the Chaotic Astral Ocean, they had to kill on the way and nearly lost their lives.

If they can get into the immortal mansion, everything will be forgotten, but there is no immortal mansion here.

It is not here!

Carrying his subordinates Xue Nu and Hong Luan, Black Dragon Yan Mo stands on the rocky mountain range, but he does not know what to do. In theory, the immortal mansion should be located here. Why is there not an immortal mansion here?

The others also land and fly to this rocky mountain range. Everybody is a bit confused.

"Growl ~~" A furious growl rises. The 2 chasing huge black ferobeast crabs have arrived.

Having gone through innumerable hardships to reach this place only to be unable to find the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion and yet have to face the onslaught of the black ferobeast crabs, everybody does not know what to do. They only feel that they have been wronged greatly. If they die here, they will have been wronged even more.

"You … can't run." The big brother black ferobeast crab stands in front of everybody and says coldly.

"Yan Lang, let me handle the big brother. I'll leave the 2nd brother to you. I think that formation of yours was pretty good. With the help of Yi Da and some others, you'll be able to put up a fight against the 2nd brother ferobeast." Yan Mo tells everybody at the scene through holy sense communication.

"As for the others, search this place to see if there are any mechanisms or not." He looks at the participants such as Situ Xue.

Everybody nods.

Yan Mo is going to single-handedly deal with a black ferobeast crab. Azure Dragon, the 3 yellow-clad men, Yi Da, Reverend Yan Xu and Old Freak Three-Eyed are going to join forces to gang up on the 2nd brother black ferobeast crab.

This plan is not bad, but can it really be implemented?

"You're all, very stupid." The big brother black ferobeast crab seems not worried in the least.

Since the opponents have not got into action, Yan Mo and the strongest experts do not want to fight either. They only want to stall for time so that the others can find out the mechanism and discover the location of that Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. The top experts such as Yan Mo are staring at these 2 ferobeast crabs while Situ Xue, Jiao Jiu, Xue Nu, a badly injured Hong Luan, Qin Yu and Li'er are all searching carefully.

"Non-ferobeast blood … will attract a great number of ferobeasts. You fought us for so long … your blood will surely lead quite a few ferobeasts to this place … Some of them are as strong as us … some are even stronger."

The big brother black ferobeast crab now talks leisurely. He seems to enjoy a chance to talk very much.

Ordinary ferobeasts cannot talk. Only some somewhat intelligent ferobeasts can.

The faces of Yan Mo, Azure Dragon, Yi Da and the ones who are searching carefully for a mechanism such as Qin Yu all change color.

So this is the reason!

No wonder soon after they had killed the 1st ferobeast shark, so many more ferobeasts surrounded and attacked them. It turns out non-ferobeast blood will attract the ferobeasts in the surroundings.

At this moment --

One furious growl after another is heard. At the same time, several pairs of blood-red eyes come rushing. Everybody knows that this means even more ferobeasts are arriving.

6 ferobeasts, 3 of which are around the Dongxu stage, 2 of which are at the Kongming stage and 1 of which has even reached the Dujie stage!

“No good …” Yan Mo’s face changes color.

2 Dujie-stage ferobeasts are already very difficult to deal with, but now another ferobeast not weaker than the 2 black ferobeast crabs has come. However, when the heart of everybody present is trembling, many furious growls rise again as many other pairs of blood-red eyes come.

The more time passes, the more ferobeasts gather at this place.

“What now, Yan Mo?” Azure Dragon looks at Yan Mo with a very unsightly

expression. At the moment, they stand absolutely no chance of putting up a fight.

Qin Yu, Li'er and the others are searching but they also pay attention to these ferobeasts. All of them feel a great pressure. By now, the number of ferobeasts has already reached several tens. 5 among them are even at the Dujie stage and nearly 10 are at the Kongming stage.

Moreover … as time goes by, their number keeps increasing gradually.

The 5 Dujie-stage ferobeasts are in the front. Compared to the overseas Xiuzhen world, this world of ferobeasts in the Chaotic Astral Ocean is definitely, truly one where the strong are respected.

"Of the ten something strangers here, we brothers want that black dragon and the 2 beside him." The big brother black crab says.

The one in the middle of the 5 Dujie-stage ferobeasts is a tiger shark, but there are 2 sharp blood-red horns on his forehead. He says extremely slowly: "I … don't want … the others … I only want 2 … that man … and that girl."

The 2-horned ferobeast tiger shark is referring to none other than Qin Yu and Li'er. Those blood-red eyes are staring at them with a tinge of voracity.

…

Only now does everybody know that the 5 Dujie-stage ferobeasts consider them their prey and are dividing them among themselves.

But at this moment --

A furious deep roar is heard. The 5 Dujie-stage ferobeasts unexpectedly get a shock. Immediately afterwards, they move apart. Everybody only sees an extremely huge ferobeast which looks like a several-hundred-meter-tall black object shooting towards them in the distance.

Yan Mo, Yi Da, Qin Yu and the others feel the pressure they are under greatly increase again.

This several-hundred-meter-tall huge black object is none other than a massive octopus. This octopus is very strange as he has an exceptionally large number of tentacles. At first sight, there are unexpectedly several tens tentacles. Normal octopuses have 8 tentacles but this one has several tens.

Moreover, this octopus has only 1 blood-red eye.

The one-eyed ferobeast octopus stands in the middle. Those 5 Dujie-stage ferobeasts move back behind him very respectfully at once.

“Dacheng-stage ferobeast.” Azure Dragon says in a low voice.

The others’ faces change color.

The one-eyed octopus casts a glance at Azure Dragon and says: “How did you know I’m a Dacheng-stage ferobeast? You … seem to be merely a Kongming-stage divine beast.” In terms of intelligence, this one-eyed octopus is quite a lot

superior to the 5 Dujie-stage ferobeasts.

Azure Dragon feels his heart pounding in his chest. He says immediately: “I guessed it. I guessed it. Seeing those 5 so respectful to you, I was able to guess it.”

A Dacheng-stage ferobeast, no less!

This is a being close to Dacheng-stage divine beasts. If he wants to kill everybody here, he will only need a little effort.

However, right at this moment --

Various beams of light of different colors such as bright yellow, bright white, azure and so on shoot out from the underwater rocky mountain range everybody is standing on. Totally unaffected by anything, these lights destroy the darkness, causing the waters within several tens li of the mountain range to greatly brighten.

“Ah ~~~”

That one-eyed octopus suddenly howls in anguish. His body has been hit by some light beams and, as a result, seems to have been corroded. His blood starts to seep out. Uttering a painful growl, the one-eyed octopus runs away immediately with a movement of his body.

The 5 Dujie-stage ferobeasts also growl in pain. It seems they cannot bear the pains. The blood of all of them flows out. They turn around and flee without delay, paying absolutely no attention to Yan Mo, Qin Yu and the others.

Only they seem to be affected by those lights as their speeds are particularly slow. But anyway, they still manage to go more than several tens li away and escape.

As for the ferobeasts of the Kongming stage and Dongxu stage, all of them howl in pain and try to flee, but they are too slow so they are damaged more badly. Their defenses are weaker therefore, in just a while, their bodies decay then turn into ashes.

Yan Mo, Yi Da, Reverend Yan Xu, Qin Yu, Old Freak Three-Eyed and the others are all dumbfounded.

An extremely powerful Dacheng-stage ferobeast was unexpectedly scared off by these lights. Moreover, he was even seriously injured. And the Kongming-stage ferobeasts were even reduced to ashes directly.

“Immortal mansion, the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion!”

An exclamation is heard. It was uttered by none other than Jiao Jiu. Everybody turns around to take a look and sees that more and more beams of light are shooting out, but that rocky mountain range unexpectedly begins to shatters as an extremely large building starts to emerge.

Bathed in the miraculous lights, a magnificent immortal mansion is eventually showing up.

No ferobeasts dare to approach the area of several tens li in radius illuminated by the lights. However, Qin Yu, Yan Mo and the others are not affected at all

when the lights shine on them. Instead, their entire bodies feel comfortable. The rocky mountain range shatters more and more rapidly. In the end, the appearance of the whole immortal mansion is revealed.

Under the illumination of the light beams, an immortal mansion which seems to be made entire of jade has appeared. Its powerful aura makes everybody's heart tremble. Good Heavens! Is this the immortal mansion?

For the moment, everybody is both astonished and delighted by this immortal mansion.

When its appearance is already so impressive, how can there possibly be a lack of treasures inside?

"Ah!" An anguished cry rises.

Qin Yu's face changes color greatly because, beside him, Old Freak Three-Eyed is unexpectedly blown to pieces directly. That yuanying is even pierced through and falls down. Old Freak Three-Eyed, who was extremely formidable, has died just like that. Qin Yu knows that his situation is bad. At the same time, he feels a terrifyingly powerful blast coming at him from behind.

He is under attack!

Despite feeling so, now he basically has no time to avoid it because the enemy is too fast. But he must go all out whatever happens so he does his best to dodge to the right. At least he cannot afford to let his head or dantian be damaged.

"Li'er." The moment Qin Yu makes a dodging movement with his body, he

discovers that Li'er has unexpected got behind him and is covering his back. He cannot help getting shocked.

A loud noise is heard. Li'er's body sends out transparent ripples, which easily ward off that terrifying attack.

Her protective magic treasure has been brought into play.

That attack could have made Old Freak Three-Eyed explode with ease but Li'er has blocked it effortlessly. However, it seems Qin Yu and Old Freak Three-Eyed are not the only targets of the mysterious assailant. At the same time, others have also been attacked!

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! ……

A series of explosions rises. After a while, the noises stop.

When the dust has settled,

Qin Yu takes a look around. Reverend Yan Xu, Yi Da, Situ Xue and Jiao Jiu are still smiling but the Xiuyaoists …

At the moment, Yan Mo is on one knee, his face is totally pale and his blood has covered a large area of the ground.

By contrast, Azure Dragon is lying on one side. Those 3 yellow-clad men are supporting him. Yan Mo's 2 subordinates, Xue Nu and Hong Luan, have fallen on the ground, completely lifeless… They are already dead.

“Tut-tut … Young lady, you must be from the Stellar Tower, right? You were even able to take one hit from me without dying so you must have that loose immortal’s protective magic treasure. It looks like the Stellar Tower’s loose immortal really deserves his reputation.” Standing in front of the immortal mansion, a black-robed man says smilingly.

There is currently another black-robed man beside him. Obviously, the assailant just now is this mysterious black-robed man.

Seeing the 2 black-robed men, Jiao Jiu is immediately delighted. He kneels down at once, saying respectfully: “It is an honor to meet you, grand master and grand uncle master! I am Jiao Jiu!”

End of b9c15.

End of book 9.

Book 10: Towering fury

B1C1: A gathering of immortals and devils

The 2 black-robed men appeared. Old Freak Three-Eyed, Xue Nu and Hong Luan died. Yan Mo was also badly injured.

When Qin Yu hears how Jiao Jiu addresses the 2 black-robed men, his face changes color.

“This Jiao Jiu fella is the grand elder of the Yanmo School placed in the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon. His position in the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon is already extremely high, yet these 2 black-robed men are even his grand master and grand uncle master … The Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon probably doesn’t have such high-ranking experts. Obviously these 2 men are … from the Teng Long continent!”

Qin Yu’s heart gets a shock.

His fear has come true. What he was worried about the most was the Xiuxian schools and Xiumo schools inviting super experts of the Teng Long continent over. Qin Yu believed that if there were only members of the Penglai Immortal Region and the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon, he would still be able to deal with them.

However, if those unfathomable experts of the Teng Long continent were to come over, it would be quite a different matter.

These 2 black-robed men who have just appeared were able to kill Old Freak Three-Eyed, Xue Nu and Hong Luan with so much ease that the targets could not even put up any resistance. Even Azure Dragon and Yan Mo were seriously wounded. They already showed off their fearsome power.

Situ Xue, however, suddenly bows and says respectfully: “May I ask if you are by any chance the 2 senior loose devils Huo Can and Huo Lan? My grand master once mentioned the two of you in front of me.”

Huo Can and Huo Lan.

Both of them are experts of the Yanmo School and are 3rd tribulation loose devils, who are comparable to Dacheng-stage experts. They are considered top-class experts even on the Teng Long continent. After all, most of the experts who have passed the 4th tribulation have gone into the Chaotic Astral Ocean and only a small part of them are staying on the Teng Long continent.

Yinyue Palace’s member?

Huo Lan is struck by a thought. After seeing Situ Xue, he has found out her practice technique.

“This junior unexpectedly knows 2nd brother and me. Looks like there’s something special about her.” Huo Lan looks at Situ Xue. The look in his eyes becomes friendly.

“Oh, little girl, judging from your practice technique, you should be a member of the Yinyue Palace, right? Who’s your grand master? Tell me. I want to see if my 2nd brother and I know them.” There is a faint smile on Huo Lan’s face, but

his entire body appears very strange and evil.

Most members of the Yanmo School are exceptionally brutal. However, Huo Lan and Huo Can always wear black robes and put on an ice-cold appearance so they belong to a different kind in the Yanmo School. Even so, their minds are still that of the brutal, bloodthirsty type.

Situ Xue says respectfully: “My grand master is none other than Dame Yan Ji of the Teng Long continent.”

“Yan Ji?”

The faces of Huo Lan and Huo Can change color greatly.

They did not expect it to be her.

If this Dame Yan Ji also comes here, it will be a bit troublesome for them.

On the Teng Long continent, there are not many people who they are really afraid of, but Dame Yan Ji is one of those people. She has a very big reputation and the people of the Teng Long continent call her Ever-changing She-devil because she likes to transform into all kinds of appearances.

Dame Yan Ji is bewitchingly beautiful and extremely sexy by nature. Very many Xiumoists have become her servants because of that.

“So it’s Dame Yan Ji of the Yinyue Palace. Ha-ha … little girl, has your grand master come here this time? We brothers haven’t seen her for a very long time.

We indeed miss her badly.” Huo Lan says laughingly.

Situ Xue answers vaguely: “I don’t know about that. But … grand master said she was very interested in this immortal mansion. As for whether she has arrived or not, I just don’t know. Maybe she has, maybe not.”

Huo Lan and Huo Can frown.

What does this mean?

However, in a while, Huo Lan laughs: “Little girl, you’re even making fun of us with empty words. If your grand master really had arrived, you wouldn’t be vague like this, perhaps you would’ve asked her to come out long ago. 2nd brother, don’t waste time, let’s open the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion a bit earlier.”

By now, Azure Dragon has taken holy pills. His injury has mostly recovered too. Those 3 yellow-clad men are standing behind him.

“So you are senior Huo Lan and senior Huo Can. A few days ago, my grandfather Yan Xutian even discussed with me about you.” Azure Dragon says with an indifferent smile. He seems not to mind the fact that Huo Lan and Huo Can sneakily attacked him moments ago at all.

Both Qin Yu and Li’er are standing beside Azure Dragon. At this moment, Yan Mo also stands up. Only there are still bloodstains at the corners of his mouth. Obviously just now he was injured very badly by that attack.

Huo Lan and Huo Can look very similar to each other, except that Huo Lan has

slightly larger eyes and smiles a bit more frequently. Huo Can has small eyes and a slightly ice-cold face.

"Yan Xutian … so you're a member of the Yan family of the dragon clan." Huo Can coldly nods.

But Huo Lan says: "Dragon clan brat, don't think you're strong just because you were able to take a hit from me."

Azure Dragon, however, says smilingly: "I know my own power, senior. You are a 3rd tribulation loose devil so you are comparable to a Dacheng expert. It is easy for you to handle the likes of me. You can basically kill me with a wave of your hand. I was lucky to be able to save my little life naturally because you showed me some mercy."

"You know your place, brat." A hint of satisfaction appears on both Huo Lan's and Huo Can's faces.

"Hey, black dragon, what are you staring at?" Huo Can shouts with his expression turning cold.

Yan Mo gives his mouth's corners a wipe with a hand, removing all the bloodstains, and looks coldly at Huo Can.

His heart is filled with anger.

Xue Nu and Hong Luan, 2 generals under him, both have been killed, how can he possibly accept it?

“If you were not a member of the dragon clan, just now I would’ve hit you seriously and killed you. Brat, it wasn’t because I respected you, but because I respected your seniors in the dragon clan. Don’t be arrogant in front of me, otherwise …” Huo Can looks coldly at Yan Mo. It seems if Yan Mo disobeys, he will kill Yan Mo on the spot.

Azure Dragon immediately says smilingly: “Seniors, Yan Mo is a brother of the same generation as me in the Yan family. He is relatively stubborn. I hope the 2 of you will not argue with a junior like him.” Azure Dragon now unexpectedly talks to help Yan Mo.

Huo Lan gives Huo Can a pull, saying: “2nd brother, don’t argue with a junior. Don’t you mind that your status will be lowered arguing with him?”

Huo Can takes back the ice-cold stare he is giving Yan Mo and says indifferently: “You’re right, big brother. My status will indeed be lowered if I argue with a junior.”

Qin Yu and Li’er have been standing on one side watching the others talking to each other from the beginning like outsiders. At the same time, they have been analyzing the situation at the scene nonstop in their minds. Qin Yu thinks that, because some seniors of the Xiumoists have appeared, then … it is very likely that the Xiuxianists’ forces will come too.

“You’re Qin Yu, right?” Huo Lan looks at Qin Yu and says smilingly.

Qin Yu says with a nod: “Nice to meet you, senior.”

Huo Lan nods and says with a sigh: “I heard from Jiao Jiu that the Stellar Tower has a very powerful loose immortal, but I’ve never had a chance to meet him. However … looks like the protective magic treasure that young lady used just now is at least an immortal-class treasure, or else someone who hasn’t even reached the Yuanying stage like her wouldn’t have been able to withstand a hit from me.”

Huo Can also sighs sincerely: “That loose immortal of the Stellar Tower is indeed very powerful. We brothers aren’t as good as him.”

That magic treasure made it possible for a girl who has not even reached the Yuanying stage to withstand an attack of a 3rd tribulation loose devil. It is such a formidable magic treasure and, moreover, is even a defensive magic treasure. An expert who has such a magic treasure or who can forge such a magic treasure is definitely not someone they can afford to be hostile towards.

Azure Dragon also says respectfully: “That Uncle Lan of Qin Yu’s already knew about the existence of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion at that time. If he wanted to take the treasures in this immortal mansion, perhaps none of us would be able to get anything. He is already so powerful that he does not care about this immortal mansion.”

“We really admire such an expert, who thinks nothing of this immortal mansion, such a mind and such a vision. We brothers also want to have a chance to meet him.” Huo Lan does not stint on praising words at all.

“Big brother, we better not waste time. Let’s open the immortal mansion quickly.” Huo Can says.

“You’re right.”

Huo Lan nods then makes a wave of his hand. That spatial ring left behind when Old Freak Three-Eyed died flies straight towards his palm.

"Hands off that spatial ring!"

A loud shout is heard. A blue beam of light shoots at the spatial ring directly.

Huo Lan's face changes color. His eyes flash with ferocity. He makes a sweep of his large sleeve. A black silk ribbon flies out and coils around the spatial ring. At the same time, that blue light beam hits the silk ribbon. Despite its flexibility, the ribbon is exceptionally tough. It neutralizes the attack of the blue light directly.

The blue light is none other than a blue flying sword.

"Low-grade immortal weapon … immortal elemental energy, so loose immortals have arrived." Huo Lan looks at that flying sword and says with an indifferent expression. The silk ribbon has flown back into his palm.

Only when a loose immortal has overcome the 4th tribulation does he have genuine immortal elemental energy like a real immortal. He can also forge immortal-class weapons. It is just that forging immortal-class weapons not only needs immortal-level power but also suitable forging methods and various kinds of precious materials.

"You're a bit too arrogant already, Huo Lan, Huo Can. Even though these juniors aren't powerful, you shouldn't have killed them excessively like that. Xiumoists are really Xiumoists. Your evil never changes!" Following cold

shouts, a black-bearded, red-faced old man appears.

This red-faced old man's eyebrows stand upright. Obviously, he has an explosive temper.

"Oh my, so it's the Red-faced Loose Immortal Reverend Yue Yan." Huo Lan bursts out laughing. "Right, this time, Yan Xu seems to be the only junior of the Penglai Immortal Region who has come while there's no one from your Ziyang School. Looks like it was because you got too few jade swords … Tut-tut, Yue Yan, your school's members are really useless. You see, my Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon has obtained not only 2 jade swords."

"Shut up." Reverend Yue Yan shouts violently.

Huo Lan and Huo Can exchange a look and a smile, not caring about him.

Reverend Yue Yan is a 3rd tribulation immortal so he is only comparable to them. But … there are two of them whereas Reverend Yue Yan is alone. So, why should they fear him?

"Yue Yan you old fart, haven't you seen the situation clearly? How dare you shout and wrangle in front of us brothers?" Huo Lan says sneeringly.

Reverend Yue Yan's eyes immediately flash with firelight. He wants to start a fight with them.

"Reverend Yue Yan, aren't you afraid of losing your status arguing with those 2 Xiumoists like that?" A gentle voice rises. A beautiful green-clad girl then shows up gracefully. That girl is touchingly beautiful but has an ethereal air

about her.

Huo Lan and Huo Can both frown.

“So it’s Reverend Shui Rou of the Lanyang School.” Huo Lan says with a cold laugh. “Looks like quite a lot of people from your Xiuxian schools have come here. Don’t hide. Show yourselves. We brothers will take on all of you.”

Huo Lan and Huo Can know that they are the only 2 Xiumo experts here and that the others will not come to this place.

“Since fellow Xiuzhenist Huo Lan already made a request, let’s just come out.”

That loud and clear voice rises in the distance. Huo Lan’s and Huo Can’s faces change color. Just now they only said so out of anger. Who could have thought there were still experts who were yet to appear?

Qin Yu and Li’er exchange a smile.

“Li’er, looks like this business of opening the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion has become more and more interesting. One expert after another has shown up. These people have all been hiding very well. They’ve only appeared in the end, when the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion is about to be opened.” Qin Yu looks smilingly at the loose immortals and loose devils in front of him.

Li’er, however, smiles: “Immortal treasures will be granted to the people predestined to have them. Being strong doesn’t necessarily mean being able to obtain them.”

“Oh? Don’t tell me being weak means being able to get them? Even if it does, the strong can rob the others of the treasures.” Qin Yu is curious.

Li’er says with a mysterious smile: “Don’t be anxious, big brother Qin Yu. You’ll know when the time comes.”

Li’er does not answer so Qin Yu does not ask much either. At this moment, the person who spoke just now also appears.

They see 3 black-bearded old men dressed in loose-fitting blue robes flying towards them leisurely in the distance. These 3 black-bearded old men are smiling and look kind and amiable. They appear to be experts who have attained a high level of enlightenment. In terms of appearance, these 3 men are fairly good.

“I am your junior Yan Xu. It is an honor to meet you, 3 grand uncle masters.” Reverend Yan Xu says respectfully.

Qin Yu laughs in his mind: “Oh, the Qingxu Temple’s experts have finally arrived. Moreover, there are 3 of them coming at once.”

“Yan Xu, you stand on one side for the moment.” The leading old man says smilingly with a wave of his sleeve. Reverend Yan Xu immediately stands aside with respect.

Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou fold their hands in salute right away. The latter says smilingly: “It turns out to be fellow Xiuzhenist Gan Xu and the 2 fellow Xiuzhenists Gan Ming and Gan Shan.”

Now the tide has turned.

As soon as these 3 experts of the Qingxu Temple appeared, the overall power of the Xiuxianists greatly improved, but the Xiumoists were put at a disadvantage.

“So it’s Old Taoist Gan Xu and the 2 brats Gan Ming and Gan Shan.” Huo Lan says with an indifferent smile to Old Taoist Gan Xu. He knows that Gan Xu is a 3rd tribulation loose immortal while his 2 junior brothers are only 2nd tribulation loose immortals. If the 3 of them join forces, they will be comparable to two 3rd tribulation loose immortals.

Old Taoist Gan Xu says smilingly: “Yan Xu, get your jade sword. Everybody … we had better open the immortal mansion now.”

Reverend Yan Xu takes out a jade sword without delay.

Huo Lan also makes a jade sword appear by turning his hand over: “We won’t waste time either. Old Taoist Gan Xu, this is because we respect you.”

“It’s excellent to open it early. My dragon clan will also contribute these jade swords.” Azure Dragon turns his hand over smilingly. 2 jade swords then appear in his palm.

All of a sudden --

“Open the immortal mansion? Hold on, everybody. It won’t be late to talk

things through before opening it. Otherwise … the immortal mansion will never open.” A flat voice rises. Everybody looks towards the source of the voice …

Yi Da, who has said nothing since the beginning, is now staring at the loose immortals and loose devils with a pair of strange eyes. There is a faint smile of indifference and calmness on the corners of his mouth.

End of b10c1.

B10C2: Yi Da's demand

There is an indistinct purple light in Yi Da's pupils. He glances at the loose immortals and loose devils with a strange smile on his face all the time.

"What did you say?!"

Huo Can's eyes flash with coldness. "Yi Da, don't waste time here. You're the leader of the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon only because we big schools care zilch about the leader of such a small place as the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon. Otherwise … how could we have let someone without a school like you get this position?"

"Huo Can." Yi Da looks coldly at Huo Can.

As soon as the latter hears that, he becomes furious. He has such a high status yet this Yi Da has unexpectedly called him by his name directly.

"2nd brother." Huo Lan reaches out his hand and blocks his 2nd brother. "Be cool."

How can Huo Can possibly be cool now? He says angrily: "Big brother, this junior is unexpectedly so arrogant. If not for the numerous Xiumo schools on the Teng Long continent not caring about the leader position of the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon, how could it have rotated to him? Humph, now he's even arrogant in front of us. This junior is seeking his own death!"

“Huo Can, it seems you don’t understand what I said.” Yi Da says with an indifferent smile.

On one side, Qin Yu is struck by a thought.

Gutsy!

Qin Yu praises highly in his mind. He has already figured out what Yi Da actually wants to do so he cannot help praising him for being courageous and daring to stake his life.

“Don’t be noisy in front of me, you junior. Prepare to die.” Enraged, Huo Can simply does not want to hear Yi Da’s nonsense anymore.

“Shut up, 2nd brother.” Huo Lan shouts.

“Big brother …” Huo Can is dumbfounded and looks at his big brother in stupefaction. He never expected his big brother, who has the deepest affection for him, to say to him like this.

“2nd brother, this little friend Yi Da isn’t so simple as you think … You already heard what he said in the beginning clearly, you can kill him, but if you do, it’s very likely that … you’ll have to forget about entering the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion.” Huo Lan explains.

Huo Can does not listen to the others, but he listens to his own big brother.

“How so? Won’t it be all right after I kill him?” Huo Can says with a cold

laugh.

Yi Da says with evil laughter: “Huo Can, your big brother is really much smarter than you. Just now I already said that the immortal mansion may never open. I dared to say so because I’ve got 2 jade swords. When I die, I’ll also blow the jade swords in my hand to pieces.”

Top-grade holy jade swords are extremely hard. It is very difficult for normal attacks to shatter them … Even if a top-class expert like Yi Da self-destructs, it will still be very difficult for him to shatter other experts’ top-grade holy weapons. But … he already personalized these jade swords by blood.

If a jade sword is charged with elemental energy, its defense and offense will greatly increase, so naturally it will not have to fear Yi Da’s self-explosion. However … if Yi Da wants to self-destruct, why would he channel elemental energy into his jade swords?

When the top-grade holy jade swords are not charged with elemental energy, even though their defense is high, the terrifying power generated by the self-explosion of a late Kongming-stage expert like Yi Da will definitely be able to blow them to bits directly.

“You can kill me, but I’ll only need an instant to destroy these jade swords. Anyone who has the balls can give it a try.” Yi Da looks at everybody smilingly.

Old Taoist Gan Xu, Gan Ming and Gan Shan, Reverend Yue Yan, Reverend Shui Rou and the 2 brother Huo Can and Huo Lan, these 7 loose immortals and loose devils now all do not know what to say. None of them dares to get into action.

All of them are very experienced.

Therefore they know clearly that at the moment Yi Da is paying close attention to everything using his holy sense. Once they get into action, perhaps Yi Da will immediately explode himself to destroy his own jade swords. Even if only one of the 9 jade swords is shattered, they can forget about entering the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion.

“You’re really admirable, little friend Yi Da.” Huo Lan folds his hands and says.

Being ruthless to other people is nothing. Only those who are ruthless to themselves are truly ruthless people. When you dare to be ruthless to yourself, you are indeed an ambitious person.

Old Taoist Gan Xu also says smilingly: “I really admire you for being so brave, little friend Yi Da … I wonder what you actually want by stopping us from opening the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. If you want something, you had better tell us about it. We’ll certainly comply if we can.”

Yi Da finally beams.

“Wouldn’t it have been better had you agreed earlier?” Yi Da looks at everybody.

“In fact I don’t have other ambitions either. It’s just that … I want to say one thing. What Reverend Yan Xu and I negotiated at that time still stands, and it must be modified a little bit. I wonder if the loose immortals and loose devils like you agree with me.” Yi Da asks.

Ask?

Qin Yu smiles on the side. Even though Yi Da asked them so, do those loose immortals and loose devils dare to refuse?

“Negotiated? Negotiated what?” Huo Lan says frowningly.

Yi Da looks at Qin Yu and says with a smile: “Qin Yu, you must still remember our agreement about the immortal weapons in the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion at that time. Why don’t you tell them about it a bit?”

Qin Yu forces a smile. Yi Da has got him involved in this.

“Qin Yu?” Old Taoist Gan Xu says with brightening eyes. “Qin Yu, where’s you uncle now? I heard from Yan Xu that he is such man of superior attainments so I want to meet him.”

This Old Taoist Gan Xu is unexpectedly not anxious about Yi Da’s matter. Instead, he is asking Qin Yu about other things. Qin Yu cannot help praising him for being collected.

Uncle Lan?

Qin Yu laughs in his mind. Perhaps these experts have all heard about Uncle Lan’s power.

“My Uncle Lan isn’t very interested in the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion so

he let me and my junior sister come here." Qin Yu says indifferently.

Huo Lan also says: "Old Taoist Gan Xu, little friend Qin Yu's uncle is indeed an expert. The protective magic treasure he gave that young lady is definitely an immortal weapon. Besides … it may not only be a low-grade immortal weapon. It's most probably a middle-grade immortal weapon."

"Middle-grade immortal weapon?"

Everybody present is astonished.

4th tribulation loose immortals are capable of forging immortal weapons, but the immortal weapons they forge are only low-grade. As for middle-grade immortal weapons, generally, only the top-class loose immortals such as those who have passed the 10th tribulation have the power to forge them.

Of course, it is merely a guess made by these experts that 10th tribulation loose immortals are able to forge middle-grade immortal weapons, an unreliable guess.

These loose immortals and loose devils do not know exactly the minimum requisite level to forge middle-grade immortal weapons. After all, the most powerful among them are only 3rd tribulation loose immortals and equivalents.

But they can be sure about one thing, that is, the experts who can forge middle-grade immortal weapons definitely belong to the top echelons of loose immortals, which should at least put them on the same level as 10th tribulation loose immortals.

“How is that possible? Qin Yu’s uncle may be very formidable but saying that he can forge middle-grade immortal weapons is a bit exaggerating.” Reverend Yue Yan says in disbelief. The other loose immortals such as Old Taoist Gan Xu all look shocked.

The younger brother Huo Can says: “All of you also know the power of us brothers. We’re only a step away from reaching the level of 4th tribulation loose immortals or real immortals, but despite our power, we couldn’t hurt that girl at all.”

As Huo Can is talking, he points to Li’er.

Qin Yu frowns. He does not want Li’er to be in the teeth of the storm.

“Is that really so?” The other loose immortals immediately find out Li’er’s power, which has not even reached the Yuanying stage. She was able to withstand Huo Lan’s or his brother’s attack at such a power level then the defense of her magic treasure … A low-grade immortal weapon would probably have been a bit inadequate.

It is very likely a middle-grade immortal weapon.

“Humph, why would I be lying?” Huo Can says with a cold humph.

“Everybody, we better not waste time, right? Brother Qin Yu, please explain our agreement at that time to them a bit.” Yi Da says to Qin Yu enthusiastically.

His tone makes it look like he is very close to and in the same group as Qin Yu.

Qin Yu takes a look at Yi Da and secretly praises him highly in his mind.

This Yi Da fellow is really formidable. Just now he asked Qin Yu to explain instead of Azure Dragon or Reverend Yan Xu probably because he wanted to let those loose immortals and loose devils know Uncle Lan's power. After all, he saw clearly moments ago that Li'er was able to take a hit without getting hurt.

Yi Da did that to make those experts think highly of Qin Yu. Then, he stood on the same side as Qin Yu naturally to make the opponents think a bit more highly of himself.

Moreover, Qin Yu also has a jade sword. Yi Da is certain that … Qin Yu will definitely support him.

This is because if Qin Yu does not, those loose immortals and loose devils will probably snatch all the treasures directly, leaving nothing for the weak participants such as them.

Qin Yu looks at the loose immortals and loose devils, saying carefully:

"The agreement at that time was that, if the treasures in the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion are a multiple of 9, they will be distributed based on the number of jade swords everybody has, and nobody is allowed to take them by force. But if they are not a multiple of 9, then everybody will rely on their own abilities to snatch them."

"Oh, only this arrangement? All right, I agree on it." Huo Lan says smilingly in agreement at once.

Old Taoist Gan Xu and the other experts also agree while smiling broadly.

A multiple of 9, how can there be such a coincidence?

“Hold on.” Yi Da shouts.

Those loose immortals and loose devils all look at him. Huo Can says coldly: “Yi Da, we’ve all agreed on your matter. What else do you want?”

Yi Da says smilingly: “Everybody, it seems you didn’t hear what I said just now clearly … I said ‘What Reverend Yan Xu and I negotiated at that time still stands, and it must be modified a little bit’. Not only does that agreement still stand, it must be altered a bit too.”

Alter a bit?

Qin Yu’s eyes brighten.

Given his current power, it will be very difficult for him to contend against those loose immortals and loose devils. The modification that Yi Da mentioned must be beneficial to Yi Da, and also to him, who has a jade sword.

“Please tell, little friend.” Old Taoist Gan Xu says with a kind expression.

Yi Da says loudly and clearly: “Very simple … if there are fewer than 9 immortal weapons, I won’t want any of them. But if they are a multiple of 9, naturally they will be distributed based on the number of jade swords everybody

has according to that agreement."

"At the same time, I want to add a point." His mouth's corners slightly curve upwards.

Everybody listen attentively. They all know that this additional point is the matter because of which Yi Da has been making every effort to delay.

"What if they are not a multiple of 9 but there are more than 9 of them? Humph, if there are more than 9 and fewer than 18 weapons, we'll distribute 9 immortal weapons according to the numbers of jade swords."

"If there are more than 18 and fewer than 27 weapons, we'll distribute 18 of them based on the number of jade swords everybody has. As for larger numbers of immortal weapons, you can reason out the methods one by one …" Yi Da says resoundingly.

All the loose immortals and loose devils are stupefied.

This Yi Da fellow is gambling on the number of immortal weapons being greater than 9.

As long as there are 9 or more immortal weapons, no matter the number, some of them will be distributed to him.

Qin Yu, Azure Dragon and Yan Mo all have a faint smile on their faces.

"As the holder of 2 jade swords, I, Yan Mo, approve of that." Yan Mo says

loudly.

At the moment, he is looking coldly at the loose immortals and loose devils while gripping 2 jade swords. That manner and that look in his eyes say clearly one thing -- like Yi Da, he dares to explode himself to destroy these 2 jade swords.

“As the holder of these 2 jade swords, I approve of that.” Azure Dragon says smilingly.

“I also approve of that.” Qin Yu agrees too.

7 jade swords are on Yi Da’s side while the loose immortals and loose devils only have Reverend Yan Xu’s jade sword and that jade sword Huo Lan obtained by killing Old Freak Three-Eyed.

Seeing the grim look in Yi Da’s and Yan Mo’s eyes which show that they do not care about life and death and seeing Azure Dragon and Qin Yu, thinking about the dragon clan behind Azure Dragon and that unfathomable loose immortal behind Qin Yu, these 7 loose immortals and loose devils eventually have to yield.

“All right, we agree.” Huo Lan says on behalf of himself and his 2nd brother.

Old Taoist Gan Xu and his 2 schoolmates also nod. Reverend Shui Rou and Reverend Yue Yan nod their heads too.

“Hold on.” Yi Da says again.

“What else do you want?” Huo Can says furiously. The other loose immortals and loose devils also frown. Obviously they have become a bit impatient.

Yi Da says smilingly: “Nothing, I just hope you all give a guarantee that … you won’t try to kill us, whether directly or indirectly.”

He has considered very carefully.

If these loose immortals and loose devils immediately kill him, what will be the use of so many things he said just now? Moreover, he even said that they cannot kill the others directly or indirectly.

“Junior, what do you take us for? How can we possibly do that kind of thing?” Old Taoist Gan Xu shouts angrily.

Yi Da, however, says nothing and looks at Huo Lan and Huo Can instead. Obviously he distrusts these 2 loose devil brothers the most.

“We brothers guarantee that we won’t harm you guys, whether directly or indirectly.” Huo Lan says with a cold humph.

Immediately, Reverend Shui Rou, Reverend Yue Yan, Old Taoist Gan Xu and his 2 junior brothers all give a guarantee. But it is very clear that these loose immortals and loose devils have become a little angry … Yi Da knows his place very well so he does not make any other demands.

These loose immortals and loose devils all have very high status on the Teng

Long continent. If he went overboard, maybe they would give up on the immortal mansion and kill him to vent their hatred.

Yi Da turns around and looks at the entrance of the immortal mansion.

That entrance has the color of bronze. An aura of antiquity which is naturally oppressive blasts on his face.

“All right, let’s open the immortal mansion. There are 9 holes on this entrance. It’s very obvious they are the places we got to stick the 9 jade swords in. Let me do it first.” This time, without delaying, Yi Da pushes his 2 jade swords into their respective positions.

End of b10c2.

B10C3: Hallucinatory Magic Land

The ancient gate has the color of bronze but it lustrous and transparent like a kind of jade. The arrangement of those 9 holes is strange. Obviously it is some profound formation, but nobody present, not even the experts like Old Taoist Gan Xu, can understand it thoroughly.

The 2 jade swords go into 2 of the 9 sword holes easily like going into a soft liquid.

“Shoo!” A noise which sounds like a sharp sword getting unsheathed rises. Suddenly, the entire bronze-colored ancient gate brightens, shooting out a green light, which enfolds everybody present, making them uncontrollably narrow their eyes.

“I’ll stick it in the 8th sword hole.” Qin Yu says. At the same time, he goes forwards then slowly pushes his jade sword into its place.

After that, Azure Dragon, Yan Mo, Huo Lan and Reverend Yan Xu also stick their jade swords in successively.

All of the 9 jade swords have been inserted!

Holding breath.

Everybody is holding breath looking at that bronze-colored ancient gate with their heart pounding in their chest.

“Whizz!” A noise similar to the sound of breathing is heard. The 9 jade swords suddenly disappear. It seems they have been sucked in. At the same time, the 9 sword holes brighten and immediately send out 9 beams of light which intertwine as if they are ropes.

A deafening noise rises --

Dazzling!

Everybody present uncontrollably closes their eyes. It is not that they cannot endure the light, but was … a reflex response. When they close their eyes, the whole bronze-colored ancient gate sends out a group of parallel beams of light, enveloping everybody directly!

Vanish.

Everybody vanishes into thin air outside the immortal mansion just like that. The ancient gate does not open as they have thought since the beginning at all.

……

Vast and indistinct like an ocean of white clouds, the whole world seems to be filled with white clouds. At first sight, no limits can be seen. Moreover, very few things are visible as everybody can only see through several tens meters at most. Farther than that, there is only a vast expanse of whiteness.

Qin Yu opens his eyes. As soon as he takes a look, he is astonished.

“What’s this place?”

His first reaction is to look around. At this moment, he sees Li’er beside him and cannot help sighing with relief in his heart.

“This is a formation, an exceptionally mysterious formation. The arranger of this formation has very outstanding power.” Li’er says very positively.

“Oh, are you sure?” Qin Yu asks in reply.

She slightly sticks out her chest and says to him with her head raised: “Of course I am.” Qin Yu cannot help giving a smile.

“Old Taoist Gan Xu, you’re probably the most or 2nd most knowledgeable among us, so tell us what this place actually is. Just now we were still outside the immortal mansion, how have we now come to this mysterious place?” Huo Lan says.

At the moment, he and his brother Huo Can are looking around carefully.

Old Taoist Gan Xu strokes his beard, praising highly: “This place is exceptionally mysterious. I just used my holy sense to observe and discovered that it seemed to be under an enormous restraint. Its range of observation was even worse than my eyes’ range of observation. This is truly very fantastic.”

Seeing Old Taoist Gan Xu praise the place like that, Huo Can says coldly: “Don’t stay there wasting time, Old Taoist Gan Xu. A moment ago we were outside the immortal mansion but now we’re in this place … What actually happened? The most urgent thing for us now is to find out what actually

happened, as well as how to get out of this bloody place.”

“Don’t be impatient. Calm down, calm down.” Old Taoist Gan Xu says smilingly.

At the moment, Reverend Yue Yan, a very good-tempered Reverend Shui Rou, Huo Lan and Huo Can are all impatient in their hearts. And naturally the juniors such as Yan Mo, Azure Dragon and Qin Yu are on edge too.

In this place, only Li’er, the black-haired old man beside Situ Xue and the 3 yellow-clad men behind Azure Dragon do not look anxious at all.

Old Taoist Gan Xu sweeps his eyes over everybody, saying: “Everybody, I see that this lady from the Stellar Tower, the 3 yellow-clad men beside Azure Dragon and that black-haired old man aren’t worried in the least. I know the details of this young lady from the Stellar Tower, but little friend Situ, that black-haired old man should be a member of your Yinyue Palace, right?”

Situ Xue frowns then bows and says: “You guessed correctly, senior. This gentleman is exactly my schoolmate.”

“Schoolmate?”

Old Taoist Gan Xu gives a smile, his eyes flashing: “Probably not an ordinary schoolmate, right?”

“Humph, the Qingxu Temple’s men seem to be too meddlesome already. Don’t

care about him, Ah Xue. If my palace's Dame Yan Ji were here, I wonder whether you'd still be so arrogant." The black-haired old man says with a cold laugh. He is very disdainful of Old Taoist Gan Xu.

A cold light flashes across Old Taoist Gan Xu's eyes like lightning.

"Old Taoist Gan Xu, what are you blabbering here for? The most important thing we got to do now is to find out what this place is and what we should do to leave this place." Huo Lan is a bit annoyed.

Old Taoist Gan Xu, however, does not answer. Instead, he looks at the 3 yellow-clad men behind Azure Dragon.

"Early Kongming stage? Since when have the Azure Dragon Palace got such experts? Moreover, 3 came at once." He asks rhetorically.

He does not care about early Kongming stage experts, but he always finds these 3 yellow-clad men somewhat mysterious.

Azure Dragon folds his hands, saying: "Senior, these 3 gentlemen are the 3 vice overlords of my Azure Dragon Palace who have been hiding in the palace all the time. I have never told outsiders about them. This time we wanted to open the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion so naturally my Azure Dragon Palace had to bring out its full power."

"Oh." Old Taoist Gan Xu says with a nod.

At this moment, Qin Yu frowns.

“What is this Old Taoist Gan Xu doing? He’s in no hurry to find out where this place is and not worried at all about the fact that he has fallen into this mysterious place. Could it be … he knows the secret about this place?” He looks carefully in the direction of Gan Xu.

Suddenly his eyes brighten.

A part of a rock has shown up behind Old Taoist Gan Xu and his junior brother Gan Shan.

With a movement of his body, Qin Yu moves horizontally several meters in an instant.

Stone stele!

Qin Yu finally sees clearly that there is unexpectedly a stone stele behind Old Taoist Gan Xu and his junior brothers, an ancient, simple-looking stone stele. Moreover, there is even handwriting on this stone stele …

“Ha-ha, you’re smart, little friend Qin Yu.”

Noticing Qin Yu’s action, Old Taoist Gan Xu knows that he can no longer conceal it so he immediately steps aside. The others also see that stone stele behind him at once.

“I know this handwriting.” Reverend Yan Xu exclaims.

“Oh?”

“When I was searching for the 9th jade sword with everybody, I saw the handwriting of the immortal who left behind the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion in a cave. And this handwriting is left behind by none other than that immortal.” Reverend Yan Xu says very firmly.

Qin Yu, Yi Da, Azure Dragon and the others have also seen the handwriting on this stone stele. It is indeed exactly like the handwriting they saw in that cave at that time.

“This is … the Hallucinatory Magic Land?”

Huo Lan exclaims as soon as he goes forwards and takes a look.

When the others see the handwriting on the stone stele, their expressions become solemn.

They all know that they have gone into none other than the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. Moreover, the cause of this probably has something to do with the green light shot out from that ancient bronze-colored gate.

“Ha-ha, everybody, congratulations on entering the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. However, the treasures of mine, Ni Yang’s, aren’t so easy to obtain. This place is the Hallucinatory Immortal Land, the outermost area of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, but … I feel it’s a bit better to call it the Hallucinatory Magic Land. If you want to obtain immortal treasures, you’ll have to live through this Hallucinatory Magic Land. Of course … you can’t decide

this for yourselves. As soon as you came into this place, your life and death were already no longer under your control, ha-ha …”

Those several lines of lively and vigorous words are filled with an extremely insolent lordliness!

Obviously, the immortal who left behind the immortal mansion is a cold-hearted individual rather than a kind-hearted philanthropist. Even to those who are predestined to possess the jade swords, this immortal still wanted to leave behind some extremely dangerous traps to test them.

If they succeed, they will get the magic treasures. If they fail, they will die.

They cannot back away. There is no way to back away either.

“Ni Yang … this immortal Ni Yang is too overbearing.” Reverend Yue Yan exclaims.

Huo Lan, however, gives a rare smile: “I think this immortal Ni Yang is like us Xiumoists rather than an immortal, ha-ha … Look at these words. They don’t hide their intention at all, unlike some certain Xiuxianists who are vicious but still want to put on a nice face and are extremely hypocritical.” He takes a cold look at Old Taoist Gan Xu.

However, the latter keeps smiling.

“Everybody, you most probably already understand this immortal’s meaning. When we’ve come to this place, there’s simply no way to escape and we can only accept it. Whether we’ll die or survive depends on our individual abilities.

This so-called Hallucinatory Magic Land is definitely not something the dangers we normally encounter can compare with." Old Taoist Gan Xu says loudly.

These loose immortals and loose devils are all a little nervous.

But Azure Dragon, Yi Da, Yan Mo, Qin Yu and the others are extremely nervous.

The Hallucinatory Magic Land?

Those with a good chance of surviving it are naturally the ones of a high power level such as those loose immortals and loose devils. And the hearts of those whose power is weak are certainly pounding with fear.

Huo Lan says with a cold laugh: "This immortal Ni Yang created this trap to make things difficult for us, but … I think this immortal will let some of us obtain immortal treasures, so the difficulty level will definitely be limited and naturally those with enough power won't have to worry."

"Is that really so?" Reverend Shui Rou suddenly asks rhetorically.

Huo Lan is startled.

"What do you mean, Reverend Shui Rou?" He shouts.

"Treasures are given to predestined people. Sometimes luck is also very important. I think … if you keep being so careless, you may become the 1st to die." Reverend Shui Rou casts a glance at Huo Lan and says smilingly.

“You …” Huo Lan is furious.

However, right at this moment --

Melodious sounds rise. In the beginning they are deep and hoarse like the sobbing of a resentful wife … but they tug at everybody’s heart. Even those such as Azure Dragon and Qin Yu cannot help feeling unbearably sorrowful in their hearts, their eyes also moistening.

However, on one side of Qin Yu, Li’er’s eyes brighten.

“Be careful, junior brothers. Keep your minds clear. Don’t let these flute sounds manipulate you.” Old Taoist Gan Xu immediately shouts.

Even though at the moment he is still clear-headed, he is feeling an unbearable sadness in his heart too, just like how his heart will unconsciously trembles if he sees a tragedy of a global scale. Even though he knows that the flute sounds are the cause of this, he cannot control his own heart.

It can only be said that the flute sounds are too strange.

Qin Yu is clenching his fists. Beads of sweat have seeped out of his forehead.

These flute sounds are so strange.

Qin Yu can feel clearly the particularity of these flute sounds. Compared to Li’er’s zither music, these flute sounds seem to have the effect of making

listeners become obsessed and clouding their minds with some negative feelings whereas Li'er's zither music makes listeners' minds calm down and fuse with nature.

Except for Li'er, everybody at the scene is resisting the flute sounds.

Li'er only frowns a bit and has no other reactions. Obviously, those flute sounds do not affect her much. It is unknown if the cause of this is her mastery of music or something else.

The flute sounds change!

Now they are like tens of thousands of galloping horses and the fighting on a battlefield. The atmosphere of the entire Hallucinatory Magic Land becomes heavy and oppressive as if a killing aura has spread through every part of it.

Either you or I die!

That kind of life-or-death killing enters everybody's mind completely.

"No good."

Qin Yu feels that his entire mind cannot resist anymore. He likes fighting to the death and that kind of life-or-death killing shakes people's hearts the most so naturally he is affected by it even more greatly. He even cannot help immersing himself in it.

Despite knowing that the problem lies in these flute sounds and that he should

not let them manipulate him, he still has no way to control himself.

"Formidable. The way of music controls people in their unconsciousness. However, even though everybody knew clearly from the beginning that this flute music is dangerous, they still can't control themselves and has to watch themselves sinking into it step by step." Li'er praises highly in a low voice.

Nobody hears her praise.

Even the 3rd tribulation loose immortals and loose devils such as Huo Lan, Huo Can and Old Taoist Gan Xu are resisting the temptation of the flute music with all their might, so how can they still dare to get distracted by hearing what someone else says.

"Ah! Kill! Kill! Kill!!!"

Jiao Jiu suddenly yells.

Li'er takes a look at him, saying in a low voice: "Generally Xiumoists are very evil. This Jiao Jiu hasn't even reached the middle Kongming stage so it's natural that he's the first to completely lose it."

Jiao Jiu then runs south like crazy, his eyes very red and his mouth shouting "Kill, kill." He keeps attacking forwards wantonly using his hands as if he has encountered something extremely terrifying. But at this moment --

"Kill! Kill! Kill all!"

Mad, furious shouts are heard. Another has become totally obsessed.

This is unexpectedly … Black Dragon Yan Mo.

While yelling, Yan Mo runs south at even faster speeds. At the same time, he attacks crazily.

“Yan Mo? There’s something wrong. He’s extremely determined so even though his mental level isn’t high, he’s even as tough-minded as those loose immortals and loose devils. How is this possible?” Li’er talks to herself while looking doubtfully at Yan Mo.

Suddenly, her eyes brighten.

She has seen a note of fierceness in Yan Mo’s crazy eyes. His target is none other than Jiao Jiu, who is in front of him.

End of b10c3.

B10C4: Obsessed Qin Yu

"Xiao Xue, Hong Luan, for the moment big brother can't kill Huo Can and Huo Lan to avenge you. But trust me, one day I'll eventually settle the score for you. As for now … I'll collect some interest for you first."

Boiling with killing intent, Yan Mo is staring coldly and completely at a crazy Jiao Jiu in front of him.

Even though he has not fallen under the spell of the flute music, he is still being affected by it. Killing intent has come out from his entire body, almost reaching the state of insanity.

"Kill! Kill! Die! Die!"

Jiao Jiu is shouting furiously. At the same time, he keeps attacking forwards as if there is some arch-enemy ahead of him. His eyes are very red. He has already gone totally mad.

Poof!

Yan Mo's right arm has been covered entirely in dragon scales and his right hand has turned into a black dragon claw, which at this moment pierces through Jiao Jiu's dantian like penetrating tofu and grabs Jiao Jiu's yuanying directly.

Concurrently with that, Jiao Jiu's soul is twisted to pieces.

"Xiao Xue, Hong Luan."

Yan Mo says slowly in a low voice. At the same time, he also breathes extremely fast like a moving pairs of bellows. Sweat oozes out on his forehead.

This flute music is not normal flute music. Even the loose immortals and loose devils have to do their utmost to resist it. Yan Mo is extremely tough-minded, but he dared to divide his concentration to resist the flute music and kill Jiao Jiu at the same time.

Even though he got distracted for just a short while, the music was able to affect him even more.

In a trance ……

Yan Mo seems to recall that scene in the dragon clan.

That blood-stained black stick ……

That obstinate, unyielding look ……

That little black dragon who disobeyed the dragon clan's appointment without hesitation to rebel against the clan by entering the Wilderness, where even the dragon clan was warned not to infiltrate. In the Wilderness, that little black dragon struggled for survival when his power level was still not high.

Life and death?

Thanks to the various life-and-death situations he has experienced, Yan Mo

has gained the ability to remain partially clear-headed in a life-and-death situation. This is also the main reason why he dared to divide his concentration to go and kill Jiao Jiu under the influence of the flute music.

This is also the reason why Li'er said Yan Mo's determination is almost the same as that of the loose immortals and loose devils.

In the Wilderness, demonic beasts gain their status through life-or-death fighting.

Yan Mo subordinates included Xiao Xue, Hong Luan and Dragon Rocky. These 3 divine beasts became his most powerful generals. He has treated them very well, as if they are his real younger siblings. By contrast … he does not miss the dragon clan much.

"Hu hu ~~~" Breathing deep and low,

Yan Mo cannot stop his killing intent from spreading out wantonly. His eyes are red. He goes back to his original place according to his memories of moments ago.

The temptation of the flute music becomes stronger and stronger. Those standing at the original place also find it increasingly hard to resist the music.

At the moment, there are Qin Yu, Li'er, Azure Dragon, the 3 yellow-clad men, Situ Xue, the black-haired old man, Reverend Yan Xu, Old Taoist Gan Xu and his 2 junior brothers, Reverend Yue Yan, Reverend Shui Rou, Huo Can and Huo Lan at the original place.

Judging by appearances alone, Qin Yu, Azure Dragon and Situ Xue all have their foreheads covered in sweat and their bodies are shaking uncontrollably.

Obviously, Qin Yu, Azure Dragon and Situ Xue have relatively weak resistance to the music compared to the others.

“Big brother Qin Yu’s practice time is too short. Though his mind can be considered resolute, the others have been practicing for several thousand years or even over 10,000 years. It’s already something very hard to come by that he was able to reach his current level.” Li’er talks to herself in praise of Qin Yu.

She then takes a look at Situ Xue.

“This Situ Xue seems … not able to take it anymore.”

When she has just finished talking, a sad and shrill scream is heard. Now Situ Xue has gone totally crazy. Her entire internal energy surges. Her short silver hair lengthens in the blink of an eye and stands up like various sharp arrows.

Her purple lips, however, blacken.

She has gone insane.

The black-haired old man, who has been resisting the music with eyes closed all the time on one side, suddenly opens his eyes. Seeing Situ Xue like that, he frowns and immediately reaches out his hand to give her shoulder a fierce smack, shouting in a low voice: “Ah Xue, wake up!”

Situ Xue, however, turns around all of a sudden. Her long silver hair thrusts at the black-haired old man like multiple sharp arrows. Her very red eyes show that she has become totally crazy.

The black-haired old man is also struggling against the flute music. Seeing Situ Xue like that, he does not care about her anymore and stands on one side with eyes closed again, focusing his entire body and mind on resisting the psychedelic flute music.

Seeming affected by something, Situ Xue attacks furiously while charging south.

“The south, all of them are running south. Could there be something special in the south?” Li’er says slowly in a low voice.

All of a sudden, she notices that now Qin Yu’s body also begins to shake and his eyes gradually redden.

“Big brother Qin Yu.” She reaches out her hand, grabbing his arm tightly. His body gets a shock. The red light in his eyes seems to weaken a little, but as the power of the flute music increases little by little, his eyes become as red as they were.

In a trance, Qin Yu sees that scene of the past again.

……

“Ha-ha ~~~” Wu Xing laughs out loud like crazy and attacks Qin De wantonly. Qin De, who has already been seriously injured, now keeps resisting, but he

spits out a mouthful of blood after every move executed by Wu Xing. This way … blood comes out of his mouth unceasingly.

Fengyuzi is very anxious so he attacks more ferociously using his flying sword, wanting to go to save Qin De and run away. However, relying on his profound energy, Wu De forcibly holds Fengyuzi down.

Qin De suddenly lets out a loud shout. He has finally had the most violent collision with Wu Xing.

Pu ~~

Blood is scattered all over the air …

Qin De slowly falls down powerlessly.

“Die!” Wu Xing says softly.

A red beam of light pierces through the vast sky, thrusting straight at Qin De’s body.

Wu Xing gives a smile, expecting Qin De to get impaled.

“No, father!”

“Catch it!” Qin Yu screams violently in his heart. He accelerates to his top speed in an unprecedented manner and catches Wu Xing’s short knife almost

miraculously.

Wu Xing is dumbfounded.

The other people also watch this scene in disbelief.

“Die.” Wu Xing laughs cruelly and attacks again, wanting to pierce through Qin Yu’s chest and Qin De’s chest. When the flying sword has gone through Qin Yu’s chest, Wu Xing laughs because he knows that the sword has penetrated Qin Yu’s heart.

When someone has their heart penetrated, they will die for sure.

“Father …” Seeing his father, Qin Yu unexpectedly gains a limitless power.

“Let’s die together!”

He suddenly shouts furiously, turns around and thrusts his 2 hands at Wu Xing’s chest like sharp claws. However, at this moment -- Wu Xing seems to transcend his own level. He backs off several meters directly as if he has received assistance from gods, avoiding this attack by Qin Yu.

“Want to make me die with you? Dream on.”

Wu Xing laughs coldly. After piercing through Qin Yu’s heart, that flying sword proceeds to shoot at Qin De.

“No …” Qin Yu feels an extreme pain in his heart and falls into a total trance.

Poof!

The flying sword has penetrated Qin De’s heart.

“Father.” The mask on Qin Yu’s face shatters. He watches this scene in disbelief and denial.

Qin De, whose heart has been pierced through, also looks at Qin Yu in disbelief: “You’re … Yu’er?” But the look in his eyes gradually dims at once.

……

“No!!!”

Qin Yu yells.

“Big brother Qin Yu, big brother Qin Yu.” Holding his hand, Li’er calls him 2 or 3 times. However, now he is already unable to hear her voice as he has gone totally crazy. He immediately flings her hand off and runs south straight, his eyes very red.

But another individual became obsessed before Qin Yu -- Azure Dragon.

In terms of time, it can be said that Azure Dragon crumbled earlier than Qin Yu by just a couple of breaths.

“Big brother Qin Yu is too passionate and his feelings even come from the bottom of his heart. This is the reason why he has a determined disposition. But … this also leaves a crack in his mind. Once he becomes obsessed because of kinship, it will be harder for him to wake up.” Li’er mutters in a low voice.

Seeing Qin Yu running south, Li’er follows him by running south too.

At the moment, still standing in the distance are Reverend Yan Xu, Yi Da, the 3 yellow-clad men, the black-haired old man, and the 7 loose immortals and loose devils. Reverend Yan Xu, Yi Da and the 3 yellow-clad men are under such great pressures that their heads are full of sweat.

However, the black-haired old man and the 7 loose immortals and loose devils are almost in the same state under the influence of the flute music in this Hallucinatory Magic Land.

Even though someone with a high mental level is in general extremely tough-minded, this is not an absolute at all. For example, Yan Mo is only at the middle Kongming stage but his mind is exceptionally tough. This black-haired old man is most probably the same as him.

……

Amid the boundless clouds,

Qin Yu is rushing south straight.

“Wu Xing, die! Wu Xing, die!”

He is shouting furiously while attacking Wu Xing in front of him nonstop. Only somehow Wu Xing can always move back several tens meters with utter ease in impossible situations. Every time Qin Yu is about to kill Wu Xing, Wu Xing simply retreats.

“Ha-ha, Qin Yu, come, come, come kill me.” Wu Xing laughs out loud like crazy.

Those loud laughs enrage Qin Yu even more.

Revenge, taking revenge for his father, as soon as Qin Yu thinks about how his father was pierced through the heart and died, he goes insane.

Suddenly --

Qin Yu’s whole body makes a sway. He feels as if a basin of cold water has been poured on his head in a harsh winter day. His entire body gives a start. At this moment, the Meteoric Tear in his chest shakes for a while then immediately sends out a cold stream which runs straight up Qin Yu’s head.

The silver white cold stream goes straight into his head. His spiritual energy simply does not dare to approach it. When the silver white cold stream permeates into his soul disc, the essence of the soul seems to transform.

The flashing electric sparks around the soul become even more powerful and the soul becomes even more condensed.

“What am I doing?”

Qin Yu has woken up completely.

Seeing the vast sea of white clouds around him, he immediately remembers what happened just now.

“So dangerous.” His back breaks into a cold sweat.

“This Hallucinatory Magic Land can even trick my mind completely. My father isn’t dead and Wu Xing died long ago, but I was lured into believing all the hallucinations.” His heart is full of shock.

When Qin Yu is in a state of shock, the flute music keeps playing.

In the beginning, the music was invisible but now it comes with pale red ripples which are extremely light in color, almost impossible to see. Various such ripples keep expanding north from the south.

Qin Yu’s heart begins to shake again.

Because his soul underwent a transformation moments ago, this time he has a strong resistance to the music. But, despite that, how can the music which frightens the loose immortals and loose devils so much be so easy to deal with?

Last time Qin Yu became obsessed, he woke up thanks to the Meteoric Tear. However, now it looks like … he is very likely to become obsessed again.

If he becomes obsessed again, will the Meteoric Tear still produce its miraculous effects?

Ting ~~~

Familiar sounds rise.

“Zither music!” Qin Yu’s eyes flash with a note of happiness. He turns around to take a look and sees that Li’er is sitting with legs crossed on the ground several meters behind him. There is a zither on her lap. She is quietly playing the zither.

Various green ripples expand outwards with Li’er being at their center.

The red ripples of the flute music and the green ripples vanish together as if they are impeccable enemies.

Li’er’s power level is not high so the green ripples only spread out to a radius of 10 m before they are canceled out by the red ripples. However, the area within 10 m of her is the safest place in the entire Hallucinatory Magic Land.

At the moment, Qin Yu is within this area.

“Li’er, it’s you?” He is delighted.

Li’er plucks at the strings then immediately looks up at him with a brilliant smile: “Just now someone lost a lot of face and even sniveled.”

Qin Yu is startled.

Perhaps when he became obsessed moments ago, it was only because he saw his father's death that he shed tears.

"Go with me, big brother Qin Yu. There are some fantastic things in the south."

Li'er stands up and gently plucks the zither's strings once. A green ripple immediately shoots out in all directions. Its range has decreased to 5 m. Qin Yu goes beside her without delay. The 2 of them thus run south extremely fast. Unlike Jiao Jiu and Situ Xue, Qin Yu and Li'er are going south consciously.

If there were someone several tens meters away from Li'er, he would discover that … he simply cannot hear Li'er's music.

Only within 5 meters of her is the zither music audible. This is indeed very strange.

"Big brother Qin Yu, look in front of you." Li'er suddenly says.

Qin Yu raises his head to look forwards.

"Kill! Kill! Xiumoist, die!" Furious shouts are heard. Yan Mo's dragon claw pierces into Situ Xue's dantian directly. Afterwards, he catches her yuanying and smashes it with a fierce grab … That violent explosion even damages Yan Mo's body, causing his blood to seep out.

Yan Mo, however, does not mind this at all.

“Kill! Kill!” Now his eyes are blood-red.

“Yan Mo, he …” Qin Yu is shocked. Li’er says with a nod: “Yan Mo killed people and resisted the music at the same time. Such a distraction, oh well … he’s going to become totally obsessed soon.”

However, at this moment, Azure Dragon Yan Lang runs south while roaring furiously.

Yan Mo takes a look at Azure Dragon with his blood-red eyes: “Kill, kill …” He unexpectedly rushes towards Azure Dragon.

End of b10c4.

B10C5: Elemental holy energy

With very red eyes, Azure Dragon is running south straight while roaring. His 2 hands keep attacking an imaginary enemy nonstop. At the moment, Azure Dragon is paying absolutely no attention to anything else. He simple does not know that Yan Mo is charging at him either.

Yan Mo is gasping for breath. His eyes occasionally flash with a red light.

Even now, Yan Mo has not been lured into running south by the flute music. This is because he has not become totally obsessed. There is still a tinge of clarity in him. If in the beginning he had not divided his concentration to go and kill Jiao Jiu, perhaps now the signs of him becoming obsessed would be even a bit lighter.

However, Yan Mo even killed Jiao Jiu while hearing the flute music. Because there was killing intent in his heart, naturally it was even harder for him to withstand the hallucinations caused by the music. As soon as Jiao Jiu died, Yan Mo became even more murderous. Therefore, when he saw Situ Xue, he got into action and killed her.

Now, seeing Azure Dragon, he also wants to go and kill him!

“No good, Azure Dragon has become totally obsessed. He simply doesn’t notice Yan Mo wanting to kill him.” Qin Yu says in shock.

Li’er says with a nod: “Now Yan Mo is only a step away from becoming totally obsessed. Under such conditions … if he goes on to Azure Dragon, he’ll definitely sink deeper. Maybe he’ll become totally obsessed immediately.”

“What are you thinking, big brother Qin Yu? Could it be you want to get into action?” Li’er looks at Qin Yu and says with a faint smile.

Actually, Qin Yu is in a moral dilemma at the moment.

To save or not to save?

In fact, even if he tries to save Azure Dragon, he will not have enough power to fight Yan Mo, who is crazy at the moment.

“Forget it, big brother Qin Yu. If Yan Mo notices you getting into action, maybe his murderousness will greatly intensify and he’ll immediately turn around to come kill you … As for Azure Dragon, we want to help him, but our abilities don’t permit.” Li’er sighs with a shake of her head.

Qin Yu turns around to look at her and suddenly says: “Li’er, I’ve always felt that you seem to be detached from everything in this world. Apparently nothing can affect you.”

“Really?” Li’er is startled.

“Ah ~~~~~” A yell rises.

Qin Yu and Li’er turn their heads to take a look. They see Yan Mo roaring with all his might while holding his head and Azure Dragon still running south. The astonishing thing is … Yan Mo unexpectedly has not killed Azure Dragon.

“No, no …”

Yan Mo is gasping for breath unceasingly. Sweat is oozing out of his entire body. The violent aura around him is extremely terrifying.

“Oh.” Li’er’s eyes shine brilliantly. “Big brother Qin Yu, this Yan Mo is unexpectedly more resolute than I imagined. At the last moment, he was able to stop himself from getting into action. Also, it seems he’s even trying to resist the temptation of the flute music?”

While talking, Li’er gently plucks the zither’s strings. The green ripples cancel out all of the red ripples within several meters of her.

Qin Yu notices this too.

Suddenly --

Yan Mo’s arms thicken and his fists are clenched to the utmost.

He growls in a low voice and bombards the ground nonstop using his fists as if they are big hammers, sending various deep noises through the ground.

Along with the noises of the fists smashing furiously on the ground, there are also Yan Mo’s furious growls.

As he bombards the ground again and again, his red eyes flash with hint after hint of fierceness. This is a terrifying kind of look seen after someone has had an outburst in a life-and-death situation. At the moment Yan Mo is totally in that

kind of state. In just a while --

With a dragon roar, Yan Mo suddenly stands up.

Killing intent!

Towering killing intent!

At the moment, Yan Mo is like a general fighting on the battlefield, sweeping his dragon eyes around. Right afterwards, he rushes straight in the direction of Azure Dragon. Obviously he remembers clearly Azure Dragon's running path. In a state of obsession, to run is only to take quick steps unconsciously.

But Yan Mo is flying like a rainbow at a speed nobody knows how much faster than Azure Dragon's.

"What does Yan Mo want to do?" Qin Yu says doubtfully.

"We'll know if we keep up with him, right?" Li'er says smilingly. Afterwards, the 2 of them follow Azure Dragon by flying south extremely fast.

Azure Dragon is taking steps on the ground so he is much slower than Yan Mo, who is flying through the air. In just a while, Yan Mo catches up with him. Qin Yu and Li'er see Yan Mo charge extremely fast at Azure Dragon then wave his arm to attack Azure Dragon directly.

"Still want to kill?" Qin Yu is shocked.

Following an extremely heavy hit, Azure Dragon's entire body is sent flying backwards. The part of his clothes on his chest is shaken to pieces completely.

"No." Li'er says with a shake of her head. "Yan Mo doesn't want to kill Azure Dragon at all. Instead, he's stopping Azure Dragon from running south. Obviously he has figured out that there's definitely something very dangerous in the south. Therefore he's trying to stop Azure Dragon. The reason he wants to do so may have something to do with the fact that both of them belong to the dragon clan."

After listening to her explanation, Qin Yu looks at Azure Dragon and Yan Mo in this way.

"Kill, kill …" Azure Dragon growls and unexpectedly picks himself up to run south again.

Yan Mo's body is also shaking. He attacks Azure Dragon once more while resisting the temptation of the flute music.

Clack!

This time, that noise of bones getting shattered is so clear in the middle of the heavy hit. Azure Dragon's whole body falls down.

"The right leg has been broken." Qin Yu looks at Yan Mo and says in praise of him. "Yan Mo is really smart. Instead of blocking Azure Dragon again and again, it's better to break his leg immediately. With just one leg, Azure Dragon's running speed will definitely be very slow."

In a state of obsession, one's intelligence is like that of a ferobeast and running is simply an unconscious action.

Therefore, Azure Dragon tries to pick himself up again while growling. But he fails.

A growl is heard. Azure Dragon smacks his hands on the ground. His entire body then flies up. When it has fallen down, Azure Dragon stands only on his left leg. After a short while of slight stupefaction, he suddenly lies prone on the ground then crawls south straight using his 2 hands without hesitation.

At the moment, Yan Mo's eyes are completely closed. His whole forehead is covered in beads of sweat.

It has already become difficult for him to protect himself so he no longer has any spare effort to help Azure Dragon. Because of helping Azure Dragon, he has sunk even deeper into obsession.

Ting …

Metallic noises are heard. The original flute music suddenly becomes loud and heavy. In an instant, there seems to be metallic noises flowing in it. The frequency of the red ripples in the entire Hallucinatory Magic Land immediately increases a lot. These ripples keep expanding towards everybody unceasingly.

With her eyes brightening, Li'er exclaims: "So formidable."

Li'er's right hand plays the zither in her left hand again. Now there is a green light on her fingers and the green ripples sent out by the zither are also much

more powerful. Even though the frequency of the red ripples has intensified, these green ripples from the zither are still able to keep the area within nearly 20 m of her a completely safe place.

All of a sudden --

2 roars rise in the distance.

“I reckon that should be Reverend Yan Xu and Yi Da.” Li’er glances towards the north, her eyes flashing with wisdom. It seems she can see through the boundless clouds. “Too bad, originally Yan Mo should have been able to persevere for a very long time, too bad …”

When the words ‘too bad’ have just come out of her mouth,

At this moment, because of the intensified frequency of the red ripples, Yan Mo, who has been hovering on the verge of a breakdown all the time, can no longer carry on. He finally turns his face upwards, giving a roar. His eyes turn brutally blood-red. At the same time, he turns around and rushes south.

Because he divided his concentration repeatedly, even if he were more tough-minded, eventually he would still become totally obsessed.

Yan Mo runs while roaring this way. Qin Yu and Li’er speed up at once. The current distance between them and him is very short, only 30 meters. At first … they were afraid that Yan Mo would detect them so they stayed far behind him. But now there is no need for them to worry.

After a while …

“Azure Dragon is up ahead.” Qin Yu says.

He and Li’er have already seen Azure Dragon growling and crawling south nonstop using his hands in front of Yan Mo.

Azure Dragon’s crawling speed on the ground cannot be considered slow, but it is still much slower than the running speeds of the others … However, at this moment, both Qin Yu and Li’er give an exclamation. At the same time, they also draw a cold breath.

“Good Heavens … the immortal who set up this formation is too …” Qin Yu’s expression is very unsightly.

He has just discovered that there is a dark red lake about several tens meters ahead of Yan Mo and Azure Dragon. The dark red color inside the lake is none other than … a substance similar to lava. The dark red viscous liquid is boiling unceasingly. Various bubbles keep appearing on its surface.

Hot.

Qin Yu feels that the air temperature within 100 m of the lake is terrifyingly hot.

It is obvious that … this dark red liquid is definitely no common lava.

However, Azure Dragon and Yan Mo become even more excited while continuing to roar, as if they have seen something exciting. They thus run

towards the lake.

Ding --

Following a soft sound, the extremely loud and heavy flute music unexpectedly disappears all of a sudden.

“Pu ~~~” Azure Dragon’s and Yan Mo’s bodies get a shock and sit down on the spot. They then turn their faces upwards, each sending out an over 1 m tall spout of blood from his mouth. Afterwards, they become very tired.

Now Qin Yu and Li’er also see Reverend Yan Xu and Yi Da several tens meters behind them. Because of the sudden disappearance of the loud, heavy flute music, both of these men turn their faces upwards and expel a large mouthful of blood from their mouths. To be exact, it is much more than a large mouthful.

Based on the fact that they each sent out a 1 m tall spout of blood like a geyser alone, it is easy to imagine how much blood they spurted.

“This immortal Ni Yang is really excessive. He set up this Hallucinatory Magic Land merely to find out if the characters and determination of the visitors to the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion meet certain requirements. Even so, in the end, the flute music should have slowed down gradually until it stopped. But he stopped it when it was loudest and heaviest, so these obsessed people must have suffered extremely serious injuries. All of their internal organs must have been shaken badly. Perhaps even those loose immortals and loose devils have had a very hard time too.” Li’er says in condemnation.

Qin Yu also understands that immortal Ni Yang's intention.

"This immortal is really mercurial. He's not so hypocritical as Xiuxianists generally are either." Qin Yu says with an indifferent smile.

However, at this moment, he and the others feel a dizzy spell coming.

By the time their heads become clear, the boundless clouds around them have unexpectedly already vanished.

The countenances of Azure Dragon, Yan Mo, Reverend Yan Xu and Yi Da are gloomy. Azure Dragon's and Yan Mo's bodies are even covered entirely in blood. The faces of the black-haired old man and the 3 yellow-clad men from the Azure Dragon Palace are very pale. As for the loose immortals and loose devils, they regain their normal appearances just by regulating their breathing a little bit.

There is no doubt about the power of these loose immortals and loose devils.

Now, all the lucky survivors are unexpectedly at the same place.

Moments ago, Azure Dragon and some others ran south and came near the location of that lake. But after a while, everybody has come together again. Needless to say, this immortal Ni Yang's magic powers are really outstanding.

"Thank you."

Azure Dragon says in a low voice beside Yan Mo.

Yan Mo, however, says nothing.

Azure Dragon now remembers everything happening moments ago so he understands very well that if Yan Mo had not floored him and broken his right leg, he would probably have fallen into that dark red lake and got destroyed completely.

“Where’s this place?” Huo Lan looks around and says.

The loose immortals and loose devils were not affected much and they have already regulated their breathing a bit so they are now pondering about their surroundings.

“This can’t be a place similar to the Hallucinatory Magic Land, right?” Reverend Shui Rou says frowningly. She obviously hates that place very much. If this is truly a place similar to the Hallucinatory Magic Land, it will definitely be even more powerful and there is no telling whether the loose immortals and loose devils like them will be able to resist it.

However, at this moment --

“Ha-ha, since you’ve passed the Hallucinatory Magic Land, I, Ni Yang, will let you hear my voice.”

A loud and clear voice suddenly resounds through the sky.

Everybody immediately holds their breath. They all know that this voice was

definitely left behind by that arrogant and wild immortal Ni Yang so they listen attentively. Every sentence Ni Yang says now can very much relate to whether they will live or die later.

"Too arrogant." Old Taoist Gan Xu says frowningly in a low voice.

The others, however, do not say anything.

"I had to think for a long time to come up with this Hallucinatory Magic Land. Most probably some of you became obsessed and completely fell under the control of the flute music. But the place at which you first appeared was some distance away from the Flaming Lake of Death too. If you were lucky enough, the flute music would stop when you had run to the halfway point. That was your luck. However … sometimes luck is even more important than power."

When saying the sentence "sometimes luck is even more important than power", the voice of that immortal Ni Yang is much lower and does not have the emotional provocation it did in the beginning.

The voice stops for a long time. When everybody even thinks that immortal Ni Yang does not say anymore, the voice resounds through the sky again.

"In the past, I had to collect quite a lot of precious materials to build the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. Since you've gone through the Hallucinatory Magic Land, if you go straight towards the north, which gives off a green light, you'll see the outer hall of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. What you can get will depend on your luck, ha-ha …"

Following his loud laughs, immortal Ni Yang's voice vanishes into the air.

The lucky survivors exchange a look. Then, without saying anything, they immediately go straight towards the north, which radiates an indistinct green light.

As they go forwards … a magnificent palace appears. It is made entirely of a green jade-like material. The indistinct green light is radiated from none other than this palace. At the same time, everybody feels an aura --

“Elemental holy energy, such concentrated elemental holy energy.”

The eyes of Old Taoist Gan Xu, Reverend Yue Yan, Huo Lan and Huo Can all blaze.

If immortal elemental energy and devil elemental energy are advancements of elemental energy then elemental holy energy is an advancement of natural holy energy. In general, immortals and devils all absorb elemental holy energy to practice. To loose immortals and loose devils, this elemental holy energy can excite them very much.

After all, the mortal plane normally does not have elemental holy energy.

Like lightning, the 7 loose immortals and loose devils all rush towards the green jade palace with glittering eyes.

End of b10c5.

B10C6: What a big chunk of elemental holy ore!

Old Taoist Gan Xu and his 2 junior brothers Gan Shan and Gan Ming, Reverend Yue Yan, Reverend Shui Rou, Huo Lan and Huo Can all know that this time they have really made a big profit. If those loose immortals in the Chaotic Astral Ocean knew that there are such a palace and such concentrated elemental holy energy in this Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, probably even 6th tribulation and 7th tribulation loose immortals would come to this place.

And 2nd tribulation and 3rd tribulation loose immortals such as themselves would simply have no right to enter such a precious place.

After all, loose immortals are also divided into different classes.

Generally, those who have overcome the 4th tribulation are regarded as being of the same class. After all, 4th tribulation loose immortals are comparable to level-1 immortals and possess many magic powers similar to immortals' such as … teleportation and the ability to forge immortal weapons.

That is only the basic difference. But 3rd tribulation loose immortals and 2nd tribulation ones are not even capable of the basics.

Only on the Teng Long continent, where Xiuzhenists are in power, are the people like Old Taoist Gan Xu worshipped by some Xiuzhenists and revered by some schools. In the Chaotic Astral Ocean, those 4th tribulation loose immortals do not think very highly of them and do not even consider them equals.

This time, they were able to come here because of 2 reasons.

First, the information about the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion only circulated within the top echelons of the Northern Territory.

Second, in both the Penglai Immortal Region and the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon, the people knowing this information belonged to several schools and they only told it to some members of their own schools on the Teng Long continent. Meanwhile, those formidable loose immortals simply know nothing about this information.

Luck!

The experts such as Old Taoist Gan Xu all sigh with emotion at their own luck in their hearts. They never expected that they would be able to go into such a wondrous place.

Judging from the aura of palace in front of them, this Nine Swords Immortal Mansion is definitely not something that ordinary immortals can build. It was most probably constructed by a universal golden immortal, who represents supremacy in the eyes of loose immortals.

“Absorbing elemental holy energy to practice, my loose immortal body will become even more condensed and refined. And I’ll surely enter the boundary of 4th tribulation loose immortals faster.” Old Taoist Gan Xu’s heart is excited. “Having elemental holy energy, it’ll definitely be easier to pass those loose immortal tribulations.”

As he thinks about the terrors of loose immortal tribulations, his heart cannot help trembling.

He went through the 1st and 2nd loose immortal tribulations very easily but the 3rd one made him feel as if he was taking on the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation again!

According to legend …

Loose immortal tribulations only become really formidable from the 4th one. The later a tribulation is, the more terrifying it is.

Old Taoist Gan Xu is unsure that, if he keeps practicing as he has without some lucky encounters, he will be able to overcome the 4th tribulation. Perhaps this is also the reason why a great number of expert loose immortals have gone into the Chaotic Astral Ocean. After all, there are quite a few rare treasures in this ocean.

Many of those treasures can even be seen in the immortal world.

For example, certain places of the Chaotic Astral Ocean also have elemental holy energy. Only that kind of place is impossible for ordinary loose immortals to occupy. The occupiers of such places have to be at least 8th tribulation or 10th tribulation loose immortals.

As 3rd tribulation loose immortals, if they want to occupy such precious places, perhaps they can only achieve that in their dreams.

……

“Humph, these 7 fellas, are you still loose immortals and loose devils? You all went crazy when seeing this elemental holy energy or something. Where’s all

your senior, lofty bearing?" Yi Da says as he watches the 7 loose immortals and loose devils rushing up.

Reverend Yan Xu, however, says: "Elemental holy energy, do you know what elemental holy energy is, Yi Da?"

Yi Da is startled. He knows that incomparably comfortable aura is elemental holy energy only because just now those loose immortals and loose devils could not help exclaiming in their ecstasy. As for what elemental holy energy is, he really does not know.

"Yi Da, you always know natural holy energy, right?" Reverend Yan Xu asks rhetorically.

"Of course, natural holy energy is extremely important to us practitioners, whether we're Xiuxianists, Xiumoists or Xiuyaoists. It's the most fundamental thing. What's the matter? Why did you ask me so?" Yi Da looks at Reverend Yan Xu and says.

Reverend Yan Xu says with a smile: "Natural holy energy is to us what elemental holy energy is to immortals and devils."

"Boring."

Azure Dragon's voice rises. At this moment, he and the 3 yellow-clad men behind him go towards the green jade palace together.

Qin Yu and Li'er look at him. What he and the 3 yellow-clad men did just now was really astonishing. Using a mysterious formation, the 3 yellow-clad men

unexpectedly were able to heal the broken bones in Azure Dragon's leg almost completely. It seems there is also some kind of magic treasure on the bodies of the 3 yellow-clad men.

"The dragon clan's history is profound. Some miraculous magic treasures and weapons it has are basically unimaginable to ordinary people. Besides, the golden dragon family, the most elite family in the dragon clan, even has hereditary memories so it can have some miraculous skills." Li'er says slowly beside Qin Yu.

Hereditary memories?

Qin Yu looks at Li'er, slightly shocked.

He also knows a little about the dragon clan. To the best of his knowledge, judging by appearances, it is a clan made up of many dragons. As for the other things, he just does not know … Only when he first saw Black Dragon Yan Mo at that time was he sure about one thing, that is, the dragon clan has black dragons, which are also even more formidable than azure dragons.

Are there golden dragons in the dragon clan?

Qin Yu does not know, but when he heard hereditary memories mentioned, he remembered Xiao Hei and Hou Fei.

Xiao Hei and Hou Fei also have hereditary memories!

"Don't waste time." The black-haired old man says with a cold laugh then immediately goes towards the green jade palace too. "We aren't powerful so we

can’t get those immortal weapons, but if you come into that immortal’s palace and bring back a chunk of elemental holy rock, you’ll be able to progress very fast in practice.”

Yan Mo and the black-haired old man go towards the green jade palace simultaneously.

“Let’s go, big brother Qin Yu.” Li’er says smilingly. Qin Yu and she also go towards the palace together.

Yi Da and Reverend Yan Xu follow too.

Yi Da, Reverend Yan Xu, Azure Dragon and Yan Mo in the end spouted shocking amounts of blood which even included quite a lot of their hearts’ blood because of the flute music so the damage they suffered was really too great. But their injuries have recovered considerably thanks to the medical effects of holy pills.

The immortal palace,

Yi Da and his like do not dare to hope for too much. After all, there are still the 7 loose immortals and loose devils before them. They can only hope that those loose immortals and loose devils will remember the agreement everybody reached outside the gate of the immortal mansion.

……

The green jade palace,

When Qin Yu and Li'er come to the outside of the palace side by side, those loose immortals and loose devils have already entered the palace's gate.

The green jade palace is exceptionally large. At first sight, it is at least several km long and wide, which is basically comparable to a luxurious imperial palace. Pavilions, terraces, towers and lustrous carvings can be seen everywhere. If one looks carefully, they will see that those carvings are made of materials the worst of which are … already top-grade crystals!

"What's the material of this gate?" Qin Yu says doubtfully while looking at that huge dark golden two-piece gate.

Li'er observes carefully then says: "The mortal world shouldn't have this kind of material. Based on the information in my clan, this gate's material should be … some kind of ore in the immortal world. It's also extremely valuable even in the immortal world and comparable to middle-grade elemental holy rock."

"Elemental holy rock, what is it?" Qin Yu asks doubtfully.

Li'er says with a smile: "Elemental holy rock is just crystal containing elemental holy energy. Generally, immortals and devils all rely on elemental holy rock to practice. Absorbing the energy inside elemental holy rock to practice is much faster than absorbing the elemental holy energy in nature."

Qin Yu understands in his mind.

"You see, big brother Qin Yu … this entire palace has the color of green jade. I observed carefully and saw that … its walls and even its jade pillars are

inseparable. They are a whole." Li'er leads Qin Yu through the gate and says while pointing to various places of the front hall.

Qin Yu takes a careful look and finds it to be that exactly.

Everything in the entire palace, whether a jade pillar or a flight of veranda steps, is connected together. Nothing exists on its own.

"If my guess is correct, this green jade palace should have been carved out of a rarely seen huge chunk of elemental holy ore." Li'er continues.

Qin Yu is astonished.

"Li'er, you say … this, this huge palace, such a huge palace was carved entirely out of a huge chunk of elemental holy ore?" He is in a little disbelief.

Li'er says with a nod: "Yes. This is truly a big work, so big it amazes me. Such a huge chunk of elemental holy ore, look at it carefully, you see … the walls at different places have the same color. This means this is a very high-class elemental holy ore."

"Elemental holy ore, what is it exactly?" Qin Yu asks doubtfully.

Li'er answers: "Elemental holy rock isn't so easy to extract. When you exploit a deposit of elemental holy rock, generally you have to extract various chunks of elemental holy ore first. Then you have to remove some impurities in the elemental holy ore. The most essential part left of it is elemental holy rock."

Qin Yu understands.

“Ha-ha, isn’t this similar to iron ore and iron? If you want to get iron, you have to extract it from iron ore.”

Li’er says frowningly: “But ordinary elemental holy ores have very many impurities. In general, they are very impure. You see … impurities can rarely be seen in the elemental holy ore out of which this whole palace was carved, to the point where it’s frightening. I can say that if you really refined this huge chunk of elemental holy ore a bit, at a minimum, you’d be able to get an amount of elemental holy rock half the volume of the elemental holy ore.”

This ratio is too high.

Generally, the crystals used to forge holy weapons will be much smaller after they are refined to remove their impurities.

“Top-grade elemental holy ore can be discovered in any deposit of elemental holy rock, but this chunk of elemental holy ore is so huge and of such high quality. I’m afraid that, even in the immortal world, it’s hard to see a chunk like this in 10,000 deposits of elemental holy rock.”

Li’er seems to know some things about the immortal plane.

Qin Yu gives a smile: “Looks like this immortal Ni Yang has a very high status in the immortal world.”

“Yes, very high, it should be exceptionally high.” Li’er says with a nod.

……

“Good Heavens, elemental holy rock, the whole palace’s walls are made entirely of elemental holy rock. Even the jade pillars, tables and stools are made of elemental holy rock.” Old Taoist Gan Xu and the other 6 loose immortals and loose devils have carried out a careful search in the central square of the palace.

In the end, they even discussed with each other.

When their doubts had been confirmed, they came to a conclusion -- every place of this palace is elemental holy rock!

The most powerful among the loose immortals and loose devils like Old Taoist Gan Xu are only at the 3rd tribulation stage so they have never seen elemental holy rock before and have only heard about it from some of their seniors. But after verifying what they had heard through examination, they eventually reached that conclusion.

Li’er was able to make her judgment at a glance whereas these loose immortals and loose devils had to observe for a long time.

“Junior brother Gan Ming, junior brother Gan Shan, the chance for us to leap through the sky has come. If we have this elemental holy rock, not necessarily much, just a chunk the size of that table, both we and the Qingxu Temple will be able to reach new heights never seen in the previous 1 million years.” Old Taoist Gan Xu tells his 2 junior brothers through holy sense communication.

Now, honest-looking Gan Ming and Gan Shan have also become excited in

their hearts.

"Let's go for it, senior brother. No matter what happens, even if the others protest, we have to bring out this elemental holy rock. We won't need much. There are so many tables and stools in this vast square. 3 to 5 tables will be enough for us."

Gan Ming also says via his holy sense.

Blazing eyes!

The eyes of Old Taoist Gan Xu and his 2 junior brothers, Reverend Yue Yan, Reverend Shui Rou, Huo Lan and Huo Can are all blazing. They are communicating through their holy senses.

At this moment, Qin Yu, Azure Dragon and the others also go into the vast square.

"Yan Lang, it's elemental holy rock. No, this should be elemental holy ore, but its purity is extremely high so it can be considered elemental holy rock." A yellow-clad man says to Azure Dragon in a low voice after examining the floor. The dragon clan's knowledge is indeed superior to that of the other Xiuzhenists.

Azure Dragon says with a sigh in a low voice: "Too bad, had I known early on that this Nine Swords Immortal Mansion is such a precious place, this time I'd have asked those loose demon seniors in the clan to come here."

"It couldn't be helped, Yan Lang. There's so much elemental holy rock in this place. If we take some of it, most probably those loose immortals and loose

devils won't mind this too much. But if there's really no choice … we brothers can only join forces to fight for it." That yellow-clad man's eyes flash with a hint of fierceness.

"There's no hurry. It won't be late to wait till the last moment to get into action." Azure Dragon says.

Now the 7 loose immortals and loose devils are playing the leading roles instead of the participants such as Azure Dragon, Qin Yu, Yan Mo and Yi Da.

At the moment, the 7 loose immortals and loose devils are in a state of total shock because of the fact that this massive palace is made entirely of what they think is elemental holy rock. These 7 experts do not recognize elemental holy ore. Perhaps they simply still do not know what elemental holy ore is.

"Everybody, we already know the preciousness of this palace. We're merely at the 3rd tribulation stage so we're simply not considered equals by those loose immortals and loose devils in the Chaotic Astral Ocean. But the fact that there's almost unlimited elemental holy rock in this palace is our chance."

Old Taoist Gan Xu says slowly while looking at the other loose immortals and loose devils.

Reverend Shui Rou, Reverend Yue Yan, Huo Lan and Huo Can all look at Old Taoist Gan Xu and listen attentively.

"To us, there's really too much elemental holy rock in this place. But as far as I know, the spatial rings of our mortal plane simply can't store immortal treasures. Regardless of the other things, this place has so many tables and stools, let's all

bring back some of them, okay?” Old Taoist Gan Xu says smilingly.

These haughty loose immortals and loose devils are now ready to take away someone else’s tables and stools.

End of b10c6.

B10C7: Mansion-guarding stele

The spatial rings of Old Taoist Gan Xu and his like are only common spatial rings. After all, storage immortal items are even more precious so their forging methods and necessary forging materials are really too rare. The materials alone are already hard to collect, much less the forging methods.

Shouldering and holding?

Even though they are loose immortals, how many things can they hold?

Huo Lan says smilingly: “What Old Taoist Gan Xu said is right. This place has such a large number of tables and stools, but how many of them can we hold? So, let’s take as many as we like. This totally depends on our individual abilities. Don’t stand on ceremony. We brothers will take the lead.”

After saying so, he and Huo Can take the lead by running towards the nearest stone table, which is made of elemental holy ore.

The 3 Gan brothers exchange a look then also run towards some elemental holy ore tables. Reverend Shui Rou and Reverend Yue Yan even run towards those elemental holy ore tables at their top speeds.

Seeing this scene, Li’er covers her mouth and gives a laugh.

“Why are you laughing, Li’er?” Qin Yu asks doubtfully. “This elemental holy ore is indeed very precious to loose immortals so what they are doing is extremely normal. Their loose immortal and loose devil status has been dented a

bit, but … it's nothing compared to such treasures. So it's understandable that they are acting this way. It's not worth laughing at."

Li'er says to Qin Yu with a faint smile: "You see."

"See what?" He is startled.

She signals towards those loose immortals and loose devils by pouting her lips. Qin Yu looks in that direction and immediately bursts out laughing.

He sees all the loose immortals and loose devils exerting their utmost strength with bulging jaws. Agitating the immortal elemental energy in his body, Old Taoist Gan Xu puts to use all of his internal energy to pull up that table. However, no matter how hard he tries, he cannot shake the table in the slightest. It is as if the table has taken root.

The power of a 3rd tribulation loose immortal, how tremendous is it?

Old Taoist Gan Xu is not alone. The faces of his 2 junior brothers, Reverend Yue Yan, Huo Lan and Huo Can have reddened too. Even Reverend Shui Rou's originally white face is also slightly red at the moment. Perhaps because she is a woman, she is preparing to lift a table using only one hand and her immortal elemental energy instead of using both hands like Old Taoist Gan Xu and the others.

Weng ~~~

A pale golden light appears on every wall, jade pillar, table and stone stool of the palace. The bodies of Old Taoist Gan Xu and the others all get a shock and

go numb as if struck by lightning then get sent flying back several tens meters and fall down heavily.

"It's a restrictive spell." Qin Yu's eyes brighten.

"Have you got it, big brother Qin Yu?" Li'er says smilingly.

Qin Yu asks doubtfully: "How did you know, Li'er?"

Li'er says smilingly: "Big brother Qin Yu, this is an immortal mansion. How can it possibly let people take its stuff away at will? Besides, these stone pillars and tables and everything else in this place are all connected together so it's not very strange that restrictive spells were put on them. It'd only be strange if that immortal Ni Yang hadn't put restrictive spells on them."

"Then how will these loose immortals and loose devils react now?" Qin Yu says smilingly.

"Won't you know if you take a look?" Li'er crinkles her little nose and says smilingly.

……

Old Taoist Gan Xu and the others look at each other.

"Ha-ha … we underestimated this immortal Ni Yang. When he left behind such a precious palace, how could he not have given it protection? We were impatient." Old Taoist Gan Xu says with loud laughs of self-derision.

The others also calm down.

These loose immortals and loose devils can still feel clearly the terrifying energy of the restrictive spell a moment ago.

“Big brother, at that time that immortal Ni Yang told us to come to this palace so there must be treasures left for us here. Otherwise, what’s the point of having us looking at this palace without being able to get anything? Perhaps the treasures that immortal Ni Yang left behind are even much more precious than these tables and stools.”

Huo Can says via holy sense communication.

Huo Lan is struck by a thought and also says using his holy sense: “You’re right, 2nd brother. Even the whole palace is made of elemental holy rock. This is such a big work. The treasures left behind in this immortal mansion by immortal Ni Yang must be superior to this elemental holy rock. Go, let’s hurry to the main hall and take a look.”

Everybody is still in the square at the moment and nobody has gone to that main hall for an observation.

Huo Lan immediately calls his brother. The 2 of them then go straight towards the main hall, which is after the square. He does not care whether Old Taoist Gan Xu and the others will go with him or not. Perhaps he will be even happier if they do not go.

The 3 Gan brothers, Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou are not fools.

Seeing that, they all rush towards the main hall at the end of the square.

Qin Yu, Azure Dragon Yan Lang, Yan Mo and the others naturally follow these loose immortals and loose devils closely.

The square has a very large area. The main hall is only at the end of it, but there is a huge flower garden in front of the main hall. The flower garden gives off a refreshing aura. Even the loose immortals feel their power slowly improving when they absorb that aura.

“Good treasures.”

The 7 loose immortals and loose devils are extremely shocked in their hearts. Their power is so profound, but they can slowly improve it just by absorbing those flowers’ aura. If they pluck these flowers and grass off and casually process them a bit, they will be able to obtain holy pills with shockingly great medical effects.

Wind blows!

The 7 loose immortals and loose devils charge towards the flower garden almost simultaneously. Those stone tables made of elemental holy ore are connected together with the floor and are covered in tremendous restrictive spells so they cannot obtain them, but these immortal flowers and grass should be easy to pluck.

“Bang!” The 7 loose immortals and loose devils successively crash into the restrictive spell around the flower garden. It is as if their heads ram into a wall.

They all fall to the ground and glare at the flower garden furiously.

“Restrictive spells, restrictive spells, what kind of person is this immortal Ni Yang actually? It’s okay to protect the tables and stools but he even put a protective spell around the flower garden. How can someone so stringy be considered an immortal? We risked our lives to come here, why can’t we even bring back some flowers, grass, tables and stools?” Huo Lan is enraged.

The other loose immortals and loose devils are also burning with fury in their hearts.

They can ignore restrictive spells once, but this is the 2nd time they have run into a restrictive spell.

Seeing treasures but being obstructed by restrictive spells, how can they possibly not rage? The most important thing is that these loose immortals and loose devils simply stand no chance of breaking that immortal Ni Yang’s restrictive spells. From the collision just now alone, they were already able to feel the immensity of that restrictive spell’s energy.

Comparing them to immortal Ni Yang is like comparing ants to a giant. The difference is so great that it is insurmountable.

“That artificial mountain unexpectedly isn’t green.” Qin Yu says smilingly to Li’er while walking up from the back.

Li’er has also noticed that there is an artificial mountain not far from the flower garden on the edge of the square. That artificial mountain is made of a good several colorful types of crystals. But it also constantly gives off an

astonishing amount of elemental holy energy. It is obvious that … the artificial mountain's crystals are much superior to that elemental holy ore.

"The crystals in the artificial mountain are all elemental holy rock. Plus, their grades are not low. This immortal Ni Yang's work is truly great." Li'er praises highly.

"Oh, this lady even knows elemental holy rock?" That black-haired old man from the Yinyue Palace walks up and asks indifferently.

Li'er takes a look at him and gives an indifferent smile: "My uncle has told me many things. It's not strange that I know it. To my knowledge, most of the Yinyue Palace's members are female and very few of them are male. It's indeed a rare sight that a man like you was given the important task of going into this Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. My uncle once warned me that … I have to be careful if there's a man from the Yinyue Palace because this person is neither Yin nor Yang."

The black-haired old man is startled. Killing intent suddenly shoots out of his eyes.

But after a while, he suppresses the killing intent in his eyes completely: "That loose immortal of the Stellar Tower is really formidable." After saying so, he goes away.

The artificial mountain,

Its aura naturally cannot escape the 7 loose immortals' and loose devils' sensitive perception. However … the outcome is lamentable.

There is also a restrictive spell around the artificial mountain to protect it!

Restrictive spells!

Restrictive spells!

Another restrictive spell!

Not only the flower garden and the artificial mountain, even the 2 huge golden carvings of a dragon outside the main hall are protected. This makes the loose immortals and loose devils go mad because these golden dragon carvings are made of a metallic type of elemental holy rock which only the immortal world has and whose grade is extremely high.

Various kinds of carvings, various kinds of decorations, even every flower and blade of grass …

They are all treasures from the immortal world but … they are all protected by restrictive spells!

“Didn’t that immortal Ni Yang get tired setting up so many restrictive spells?” Reverend Yue Yan is a Xiuxianist but he has a fiery temper so now he can no longer endure it. He will go mad soon.

Old Taoist Gan Xu’s expression turns bitter.

Reverend Shui Rou frowns deeply too …

All of the loose immortals and loose devils have been angered completely by immortal Ni Yang to the point where they are about to go crazy.

Inside the main hall,

When the 7 loose immortals and loose devils enter the main hall, they are all dumbfounded because this large hall is almost empty with the only thing in it being a stone stele, which is black and standing on one side in the hall. The 2 words ‘Mansion-guarding’ are written on the stele.

Those 2 words give off an imposing, anciently simple aura which makes people focus on them uncontrollably.

“Mansion-guarding stele, oh my … mansion-guarding stele!”

Old Taoist Gan Xu’s eyes suddenly pop out of his head, his whole face becomes very red because his blood rushes up, his body trembles and his mouth unconsciously utters ‘ha ha’ sounds, looking like a mortal madman going into spasm. Even though his condition is not so serious, it is not far from there.

Old Taoist Gan Xu has already recalled the record concerning mansion-guarding steles of the Qingxu Temple.

As soon as he thinks about the contents, he wants to go crazy.

“Mansion-guarding stele, oh my, how, how is this possible …?” Going behind the 7 loose immortals and loose devils, the black-haired old man now also sees

that stone stele. At the moment, the black-haired old man's expression is basically no better than that of Old Taoist Gan Xu's.

Mansion-guarding stele,

As soon as the black-haired old man thinks about the meaning of this stone stele, he wants to go crazy.

In general, the secret of mansion-guarding steles are known exclusively to immortals and an exceedingly small number of people. Only by extreme coincidence did the black-haired old man and Old Taoist Gan Xu unintentionally learn of the secret of mansion-guarding steles.

When that happened, they merely sighed with emotion a bit. They never thought that they would have a chance to see a mansion-guarding stele.

Huo Lan and Huo Can take a look at Old Taoist Gan Xu then at the black-haired old man, who has just come in. These 2 brothers' eyes glitter.

"Big brother, judging from Old Taoist Gan Xu's stupefied appearance, and that black-haired old man's as well, I think … this stone stele must contain some secret. They are both staring at it to the point of stupefaction. It seems they have been given an enormous stimulus." Huo Can says through his holy sense.

Huo Lan nods: "Even the elemental holy rock just now didn't make Old Taoist Gan Xu to forget himself like this. To be able to make a 3rd tribulation loose immortal to forget himself even to such an extent … the secret in this stone stele must be big. No matter what happens … we've got to snatch this stone stele first."

“That’s right. We must snatch it.” Huo Can has made up his mind too.

Huo Lan and Huo Can basically do not know the secret of mansion-guarding steles but, judging by Old Taoist Gan Xu’s and the black-haired old man’s expressions, they have figured out that … this stone stele is absolutely more valuable than elemental holy rock.

Even though they do not know why it is valuable, to snatch it first is definitely the right thing to do.

By now Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou have also noticed that there is something wrong.

Given their experiences, how could they not have noticed how shocked Old Taoist Gan Xu and the black-haired old man were? In addition, Hou Lan and Huo Can glanced at each other with their eyes glittering strangely and sometimes they even looked at that stone stele.

“Reverend Shui Rou, this stone stele must be a treasure, and an outstanding treasure at that. Though I don’t know why it’s precious, we can’t let it fall into the hands of someone else. I suggest that the 2 of us join forces.” Reverend Yue Yan is hot-tempered but he is no fool.

Reverend Shui Rou immediately says in agreement: “All right. Their 2 sides are stronger than either of us so only by joining forces do we have the power to fight them.”

While using holy sense communication, the 2 of them make a pact with each

other.

“Mansion-guarding stele, Good Heavens, how is this possible …?” Azure Dragon and the 3 yellow-clad men come in together and a yellow-clad man says in shock.

Hearing his voice, Old Taoist Gan Xu and the black-haired old man finally wake up.

As soon as they wake up, they stare ferociously at that mansion-guarding stone stele, their eyes sending out extremely terrifying lights. At the moment, the 2 of them have absolutely no manners. Even their eyes are all red.

That black-haired old man takes a look at Old Taoist Gan Xu then at Reverend Yue Yan, Reverend Shui Rou, and the 2 Huo brothers. It seems because he has noticed that he is too weak, he immediately takes a deep breath and forcefully suppresses the greediness at the bottom of his heart.

“Say, what kind of treasure is this mansion-guarding stele? Say or I’ll kill you.” Reverend Yue Yan arrives in front of the black-haired old man with just a movement of his body.

The black-haired old man is startled. The others also appear stunned.

“Say.” Reverend Yue Yan looks furiously at the black-haired old man.

The latter says in terror at once: “Reverend, in the Yinyue Palace, I once saw the secret concerning this mansion-guarding stele in an ancient personal letter.”

“Shut up. You’re not allowed to talk.” Old Taoist Gan Xu shouts angrily.

“You shut up.”

Reverend Shui Rou, Reverend Yue Yan, Huo Lan and Huo Can shout almost simultaneously. Old Taoist Gan Xu is immediately taken aback.

“You can continue.” Reverend Yue Yan stares at the black-haired old man. At the moment, Reverend Shui Rou, Huo Lan and Huo Can all urgently want to know what kind of treasure this mansion-guarding stele actually is.

Seeing that those loose immortals and loose devils are ready to fight, the black-haired old man takes a deep breath without delay to suppress the terror in his heart then says: “From that personal letter, I learnt that the powerful immortals in the immortal world generally use this mansion-guarding stele to control a palace after they have built it. A palace normally has an owner. The stone stele will be sucked into the body of the owner. But now looks like this immortal Ni Yang already took out his stone stele. This should mean …”

“Don’t talk nonsense. What’s the benefit of having this stone stele?” Huo Lan shouts.

The black-haired old man says in terror immediately: “If someone can personalize this mansion-guarding stele … they will be able to control the entire palace completely. This whole immortal palace will be theirs, including that near limitless amount of elemental holy rock, those immortal flowers and grass and the other treasures in the palace.”

As soon as the black-haired old man finishes, sounds of extremely heavy breathing rise in the main hall.

End of b10c7.

B10C8: Fight for what?

The atmosphere in the main hall immediately becomes totally tense like the string of a bow.

His pupils contracting, Old Taoist Gan Xu quickly suppresses his aura. At the moment he is like a leopard before attacking. An ice-cold light shoots out from his eyes, sweeping over the other loose immortals and loose devils.

Reverend Yue Yan, Reverend Shui Rou, Huo Lan and Huo Can all become vigilant in the blink of an eye.

People die for valuables and birds die for foods.

A chunk of elemental holy rock is already able to excite these loose immortals and loose devils, who have not passed the 4th tribulation. At that time, after concluding that this whole palace was made entirely of elemental holy rock, none of them hoped and tried to obtain the whole palace. They only hoped to get some tables and stools.

It is not that they did not want to have the entire palace, but they did not dare to.

Just like a mortal who one day sees mountains of gold and oceans of silver, they were scared … because the treasures in this palace are beyond their expectations. Their innermost beings were scared.

Facing a palace as large as an imperial palace on the Qian Long continent and,

moreover, made entirely of elemental holy rock, these loose immortals and loose devils were frightened. Their minds were unconsciously frightened by such a large amount of elemental holy rock.

A table and a few stools were enough to excite them to the point of losing self-control but, even though there are more, they were unable to move anything.

However --

Now, because the mansion-guarding stele has appeared, it has become totally possible for them to possess this palace, which they originally thought was immovable.

Possess all of it!

An unlimited amount of elemental holy rock, various kinds of precious decorations, all kinds of artificial mountains, carvings and structures and various kinds of immortal flowers and grasses have become totally obtainable. Such a large amount of elemental holy rock alone will be able to improve their power rapidly. This alone is enough to make them go crazy.

“Ha-ha … Old Taoist Gan Xu, you old geezer, you’re really wicked. You knew the wondrous function of this mansion-guarding stele but you didn’t talk. Could it be you wanted to swallow this entire immortal palace by yourself? With this unlimited amount of elemental holy rock, if you swallowed all of it, how big do you think your stomach would be?” Huo Lan says with a cold laugh.

In the main hall,

Old Taoist Gan Xu and his 2 junior brothers are standing on one side, Huo Lan and Hou Can are next to each other and Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou are also relatively close to each other. Obviously, these 7 loose immortals and loose devils have divided into 3 sides.

Old Taoist Gan Xu says with a cold laugh: “A fiend like you wants to criticize me? I think now you want to get that mansion-guarding stele more than anybody else, right. But … it won’t be so simple to personalize the stone stele. Do you think you have any chance?”

At the same time --

“Reverend Shui Rou, Reverend Yue Yan, we absolutely can’t let this mansion-guarding stele fall into the hands of a fiend, no matter what. So, let’s join forces to kill Huo Lan and his brother first. What do you think?” While talking to Huo Lan using his mouth, this Reverend Gan Xu communicates with Reverend Shui Rou and Reverend Yue Yan using his holy sense.

“Ha-ha … Old Taoist Gan Xu, I am a fiend? Humph, you hypocritical scumbag, you’re probably even more cunning than a fiend like me. Even if we brothers can’t obtain the mansion-guarding stele, your Qingxu Temple won’t even get it in your dreams.” Huo Lan says arrogantly.

Concurrently with that, he says to Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou through holy sense communication: “Reverend Yue Yan, Reverend Shui Rou, we also know about the situation of Xiuxianists on the Teng Long continent. That Qingxu Temple has always been the sole leader and considered itself extraordinary. But in fact, it’s just like a hypocritical prostitute. We Xiumo schools always look down on it. This mansion-guarding stele must not come into their possession because if it does, your Lanyang and Ziyang schools will probably be oppressed even more by them.”

Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou exchange a look.

“Gan Xu, dealing with the fiends is naturally what we Xiuxianists should do. But this mansion-guarding stele is unique so distributing it is going to be a bit troublesome.” Reverend Yue Yan tells Old Taoist Gan Xu through holy sense communication.

“Reverend Yue Yan, it’ll be easy to discuss the matter of distributing this mansion-guarding stele. After all, distributing it will be an internal affair of us loose immortals. No matter what happens, we can’t let those fiends take part in this.” While answering through his holy sense, Old Taoist Gan Xu says to Huo Lan using his mouth: “This immortal mansion belonged to an immortal, yet a fiend like you want to snatch it? Are you dreaming?”

“I am dreaming? Aren’t you the one dreaming when a midget loose immortal like you hopes to obtain such an immortal palace?” Huo Lan says with a cold laugh.

“Huo Lan, that Qingxu Temple has indeed been the sole leader among Xiuxian schools and been one up on us. Of course we know that they are very hypocritical. No matter what happens, Reverend Yue Yan and I aren’t willing to let Old Taoist Gan Xu and his brothers get this immortal mansion.” Reverend Shui Rou tells Huo Lan using her holy sense.

“Good, then let’s join forces to kill Old Taoist Gan Xu and his brothers first. After that, we can slowly spend time on the distribution.” Huo Lan immediately says through his holy sense.

……

Chaos!

In the main hall, the 3 sides openly attack each other with sharp words using their mouths. At the same time, each of them secretly takes the opportunity to try to rope another side in. However, these 7 loose immortals and loose devils are no fools. They are all very cunning.

To what extent is it worth trusting the agreements secretly reached through holy sense communication like that?

As the loose immortals and loose devils are angrily scolding each other, Azure Dragon Yan Lang and the 3 yellow-clad men under him, Yan Mo, Reverend Yan Xu, Yi Da, Qin Yu and Li'er, and that black-haired old man all watch this scene happening in the main hall in amazement.

They can hear what is said aloud but they know nothing about what is communicated through holy senses.

All of a sudden, Old Taoist Gan Xu stops talking, as do the 2 Huo brothers.

Old Taoist Gan Xu then turns to one side, giving Qin Yu, Azure Dragon Yan Lang, Yan Mo and the others a look, and scolds angrily: "Get lost."

Azure Dragon, Reverend Yan Xu, Yi Da, Qin Yu and the others are startled.

At this moment, Huo Lan also stands on the same side as Old Taoist Gan Xu: "All of you listen up. From here on in, nobody is allowed to come into this main

hall. Whoever comes in … shall be killed, no matter what.”

“Yan Xu, you can’t come in either.” Old Taoist Gan Xu shouts to Reverend Yan Xu.

“Yes, grand uncle master.” Reverend Yan Xu says respectfully.

Azure Dragon and the 3 yellow-clad men exchange a look. He then says with an indifferent smile: “All right, we know ourselves too. This mansion-guarding stele is precious but if we lost our lives, it would be useless to us. So we’ll just leave now.”

After saying so, he leads the 3 yellow-clad men going out of the main hall.

“Gentlemen, don’t forget the oaths and promises at that time outside the immortal mansion.” Yi Da licks his lips and says smilingly. Afterwards, he turns around very unhesitatingly and goes out of the main hall in large strides.

Yan Mo takes a look at the loose immortals and loose devils then also leaves silently.

“Let’s go, big brother Qin Yu.” Li’er says while pulling Qin Yu’s hand.

Qin Yu frowns. In order to enter the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, he really used a very great amount of effort along the way, whether in snatching the 8th jade sword, going into the Wilderness searching for the 9th jade sword or getting into this immortal mansion. But now, despite having seen the mansion-guarding stele, he is forced to give up.

Qin Yu knows his power cannot compare so he has no choice but to take a deep breath then smile at everybody. Afterwards, he holds Li'er's hand and gives her a smile. The 2 of them then leave the main hall just like that.

The black-haired old man stares at that mansion-guarding stele with blazing eyes, but seeing those loose immortals and loose devils, he eventually has to give up.

……

Outside the main hall, Azure Dragon, the 3 yellow-clad men, the black-haired old man, Yi Da and Reverend Yan Xu are all staying at places not far from the main hall looking inside. They also want to see what these loose immortals and loose devils are going to do.

But Qin Yu and Li'er have left. They have gone into a certain small flower garden of the immortal mansion's palace. A fountain here is forcing water up into the air. The drops of water glitter like pearls. Qin Yu and Li'er are sitting on a bench beside the fountain.

"What's the matter, Li'er?"

Qin Yu feels that Li'er is a little different from in the past. Even though the 2 of them have hardly talked about love, they have come to romantically accept each other.

When you like someone, you do not necessarily have to say 'I love you' in the beginning. If you say it too soon, you will probably scare the girl, which will

have negative effects. In contrast … if you wait until the feeling is strong, you will not have to say anything for it to be known.

Some romantic words such as ‘I love you’ are not said to make your love interest acknowledge the romantic relationship at all. They are naturally said when the feeling has become strong.

At the moment, Li’er is frowning deeply, looking like she is having a very big worry.

Asked by Qin Yu, she holds his hand very tight then forces a faint smile, saying: “Nothing, nothing at all.”

“If there’s something, say it. Don’t hide it in your heart.” Qin Yu finds this very strange. Right after getting out of the Hallucinatory Magic Land, she was still fine, how could her enthusiasm seem to have changed into indecision and uncertainty in just a while?

Facing Qin Yu’s inquiry, Li’er immediately says: “There’s no problem. I’m just having doubts about something.”

“Having doubts about what?” Qin Yu keeps asking.

She purses her lips, pondering for a while, and says: “I find that mansion-guarding stele strange.”

“What’s strange about it?” Qin Yu asks in reply. When mentioning the mansion-guarding stele, Qin Yu feels very frustrated in his heart. Who would not want such a treasure? But Qin Yu also knows that his power is too weak.

Li’er says with a shake of her head: “At that time, when I took a look, I really thought that it was a mansion-guarding stele. But to my knowledge, a mansion-guarding stele’s aura is connected to an entire palace.”

“This mansion-guarding stele’s aura seems to be connected to the entire palace. I could feel this.” Qin Yu says frowningly.

Li’er shakes her head and says firmly: “That’s only a trick to fool you. Using a special method, I can conclude that even if you personalize that mansion-guarding stele, you’ll only be able to control part of the palace. It’ll definitely be impossible for you to control the whole palace.”

Qin Yu knows that she has strange skills so he keeps asking without delay: “What do you mean, Li’er?”

Li’er continues: “Big brother Qin Yu, don’t talk about the other things. There are jade deposits on the Qian Long continent, right?”

“Oh, why did you ask this question?” Qin Yu asks in reply.

She says with a shake of her head: “You don’t need to ask. Since a jade deposit is so big, generally it has jade essence, right? This is also ‘fine jade’, the most valuable thing in jade.”

“Yes, of course it has.” Qin Yu knows very well about this. “A large deposit of jade naturally has a core, which is made of fine jade in general. But fine jade is very precious. Even those so-called gems on the market can’t compare with this jade essence.”

Li’er nods and says smilingly: “Big brother Qin Yu, in fact a deposit of elemental holy rock is the same.”

“You mean … a deposit of elemental holy rock also has its essence?” Qin Yu says in amazement.

Li’er nods and says: “Yes, big brother Qin Yu. I think, when such a large palace was carved entirely out of a chunk of elemental holy ore, perhaps such a huge chunk of elemental holy ore can only be seen in 10,000 deposits of elemental holy rock. Also, such a huge chunk of elemental holy ore must be the core of a deposit. If my guess is correct, when that immortal Ni Yang obtained that huge chunk of elemental holy ore, it should have been containing a clump of elemental holy essence.”

Qin Yu understands her meaning.

Such a huge chunk of elemental holy ore is very rare. Because it is really too massive and of such high quality, it is very likely to have contained elemental holy essence.

“Li’er, even if this chunk of elemental holy ore had a clump of elemental holy essence, what does it matter?” Even now Qin Yu still does not know how this clump of elemental holy essence is related to the mansion-guarding stele.

Li’er gives a brilliant smile and says confidently: “You don’t know this, big brother Qin Yu. The immortal world also has palaces made entirely of elemental holy ore. And the controlling cores of those palaces aren’t mansion-guarding steles at all, but those clumps of elemental holy essence!”

“Firstly, forging a mansion-guarding stele is complicated. Secondly, only ordinary immortals and ordinary golden immortals use this method for their immortal mansions.” In her words, obviously a mansion-guarding stele is a relatively low-grade item for controlling a whole palace.

Li’er continues: “Big brother Qin Yu, this palace was carved out of a huge chunk of elemental holy ore. This clump of elemental holy essence must have been the core of this chunk of elemental holy ore! If this immortal Ni Yang used some secret method to process that clump of elemental holy essence, naturally he would be able to control the whole palace. Moreover, this would be much more effective than using a mansion-guarding stele. I think he wouldn’t neglect this clump of elemental holy essence to use such a low-grade thing as a mansion-guarding stele.”

She talks with fervor and assurance, seeming to know the matters of the immortal world like the palm of her hand.

Qin Yu’s eyes brighten: “Li’er, you mean …”

“Yes, immortal Ni Yang basically put that mansion-guarding stele there to trick those people. The controlling core of the whole palace isn’t it, but a clump of elemental holy essence. My guess is that this clump of elemental holy essence should be at a certain place in the palace.” Li’er’s eyes shine brilliantly.

“You’re really too formidable, Li’er. Let’s go. We’ll go to find that clump of elemental holy essence and let them take time fighting for that mansion-guarding stele in there.” Qin Yu is delighted in his heart. He immediately grabs hold of her hand, wanting to start searching for that clump of elemental holy essence.

Suddenly --

Boom!

There are a terrifying noise and a terrifying shock, as if the ground is trembling and the mountains are swaying. Even Qin Yu and Li’er can feel this clearly.

In the main hall of the green jade palace, cruel fighting has finally broken out.

End of b10c8.

B10C9: Dame Yan Ji

Qin Yu looks towards the main hall. Judging from that absolutely deafening explosion, it is obvious that the loose immortals and loose devils have eventually become impatient because of the mansion-guarding stele and started a fierce battle. Now, none of them dares to hide their skills. They are all grinding their teeth, wanting to kill the opponents.

“I wonder how the winners will react when they discover at the end of the fighting that the mansion-guarding stele is merely a fake. Will they cry or laugh?” Li’er sighs.

“Perhaps they won’t be able to cry or laugh and will have no choice but to scold that immortal Ni Yang in their minds. After all, this immortal Ni Yang is really too wicked. Isn’t he obviously toying with people?” Qin Yu cannot help but give a faint smile.

Clearly he has also imagined that final scene.

“Judging from the Hallucinatory Magic Land and those arrogant words that immortal Ni Yang left behind, it can be concluded that he’s mercurial and self-serving. So, it’s only normal that he left behind that mansion-guarding stele to toy with those loose immortals and loose devils.” Li’er says smilingly.

Qin Yu recalls the message left behind by immortal Ni Yang that he heard after getting out of the Hallucinatory Magic Land and nods his head.

He looks in the direction of that main hall. That terrifyingly surging shaking of energy, that explosion, obviously … the 7 loose immortals and loose devils have

unleashed a brutal fight because of this precious palace.

Qin Yu says smilingly to Li'er: "Let's go."

Kill, go ahead and kill, he will not care even if they kill each other to the point where the world is turned upside down. The most important thing to him at the moment is to find that precious elemental holy essence, which is also the real controlling core of the entire palace.

Outside the main hall, Yan Mo, Yi Da, Reverend Yan Xu, the black-haired old man and the others are all watching everything happening inside the main hall in shock. That brutal fighting, those cruel attacks, there is simply no way out left.

In the main hall, one blur appears after another, sword auras are flashing around madly and all kinds of spells and talismans are exploding unceasingly in attack.

Loose immortals and loose devils are all people who have lost their physical bodies. A loose immortal body is different from a physical body because even if it is pierced through by swords and knives, it will not suffer any serious injuries. A loose immortal can be mortally wounded if and only if his yuanying and soul are destroyed.

Special skills,

Forbidden skills,

Sneak attacks,

No means is spared!

Old Taoist Gan Xu's expression is ferocious. The Taoist robe on his body has already been ripped to shreds and his face has even been lacerated badly by sword auras but he does not waste his energy healing the wounds on his face. Despite the blood on his face, Old Taoist Gan Xu keeps attacking Huo Lan and Hou Can nonstop.

"Ah, Reverend Yue Yan! Reverend Shui Rou!!!"

Huo Lan roars furiously. At the same time, he attacks like crazy.

Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou originally agreed to help him and his brother but in the end they unexpectedly attacked them directly. All of the loose immortals have joined forces to attack the 2 of them so naturally they are at a disadvantage.

However, as 3rd tribulation devils, Huo Lan and Huo Can are not so simple to kill.

If Huo Lan risks his life, it will be possible for him to kill one of Old Taoist Gan Xu, Reverend Shui Rou and Revered Yue Yan.

Brutal fighting!

They all want to kill their enemies, but they do not want to die either. After all,

they have to survive to be able to personalize the mansion-guarding stele.

If a chunk of gold can make a number of beggars go mad, a mountain of gold can make countless beggars fight each other like crazy.

At the moment, these loose immortals and loose devils, who have not even reached the 4th tribulation, are also like that. A huge palace the size of an imperial palace made entirely of what they think is elemental holy rock is no different to them than a mountain of gold to beggars.

Crazy fighting!

If they obtain this palace, that will mean their status can rise astronomically, their power can improve by leaps and bounds and their loose immortal or loose devil tribulations can be overcome much more easily. This palace thus represents their glorious future.

2nd tribulation and 3rd tribulation loose immortals and loose devils belong to the lowest tier among loose immortals and loose devils. It is very difficult for them to become top-ranking figures in the loose immortal and loose devil communities.

However, if they have this palace, they will be able to achieve that with a lot of ease.

“Want to kill me? Dream on!”

Huo Lan roars furiously. At the same time, he and his younger brother Huo Can follow 2 curved paths to come at Old Taoist Gan Xu together. These 2

brothers are good at executing joint attacks so even though they are being surrounded by the others, they can still put up a fight by joining forces.

When Old Taoist Gan Xu sees this scene, his eyes seem to shoot out lightning. Behind him, the flying swords of his 2 junior brothers Gan Ming and Gan Shan rise into the air. A golden ‘Qing’ word emerges in Old Taoist Gan Xu’s hand. He then turns his hand over and throws a palm strike.

The golden seal-style word floats up. Using Old Taoist Gan Xu’s flying sword as the head and Gan Ming’s and Gan Shan’s flying swords as the supplements, it morphs into an area of sword silhouettes.

……

The fighting is very fierce, but most of these loose immortals and loose devils have only suffered some external injuries, which can be ignored by loose immortals. Even the one with the most serious injuries, Huo Can, has only had his yuanying affected a bit.

Using formations, the 3 Gan brothers can manage to be comparable to 2 3rd tribulation loose immortals. Reverend Shui Rou and Reverend Yue Yan are also 2 3rd tribulation loose immortals. Therefore, together they have the offense of 4 3rd tribulation loose immortals.

But Huo Lan and Huo Can are also 2 3rd tribulation loose devils.

It is easy to defeat them, but to kill them is difficult!

Defeating them means making them accept that they are outmatched and flee.

However … as they are like a beggar facing an opportunity to obtain a mountain of gold, will they flee?

They will not, because they have already been mesmerized!

Huo Lan and his brother Huo Can have been mesmerized completely, but who among Old Taoist Gan Xu, Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou has not? It is definite that none of them will give up. They will all attack the enemies like crazy unceasingly to the death.

……

“This palace is such a priceless treasure that even my dragon clan will go crazy because of it, let alone these mere 2nd and 3rd tribulation loose immortals and loose devils. But if they keep fighting like this, when will be the end?” Azure Dragon says with a shake of his head.

Yan Mo says with a cold laugh: “Yan Lang, that Huo Lan and Huo Can are the weaker side but how can 3rd tribulation loose devils be killed so easily? You want to kill the enemies, but if you’re just a bit careless, you may even be killed by the enemies’ self-destruction. With this mansion-guarding stele on one side, who among them is willing to die?”

“No, their fighting won’t continue to be such a stalemate.” The black-haired old man, however, says.

After just a while, his words come true.

In the blink of an eye, the 5 loose immortals finally work together as a team.

Using a green ribbon, Reverend Shui Rou ties Huo Lan up instantly. Seeing this scene, Huo Lan is so scared that he almost suffers a mental collapse. But this green ribbon is really too tough and pliable. Even if he disintegrates his loose devil body, his yuanying will not be able to escape.

This is because the green ribbon is aimed precisely at the yuanying.

4 flying swords and several tens precious talismanic seals!

When Huo Lan is tied up by the green ribbon, 4 flying swords and several tens precious talismanic seals come at his body together. All of those talismanic seals contain in them extremely powerful spells. In addition, there are also the attacks of the 4 flying swords.

It is too fast.

It is so fast that Huo Can on one side simply has no time to help his elder brother.

An explosion that can shake mountains and rock the ground is heard. Knowing that his death was inevitable at the last moment, Huo Lan has unexpectedly exploded himself.

The self-destruction of a 3rd tribulation loose devil!

Since a 3rd tribulation loose devil is comparable to a Dacheng-stage expert and is only a step away from the level of immortals, this self-destruction is too

powerful. But … the 5 loose immortals are using long-range attacks. With those distances, the self-destruction cannot injure them at all.

However … many holy weapons are destroyed.

The extremely rare green ribbon is blown to pieces. Among the 4 flying swords, only 2 remain intact because Gan Ming's and Gan Shan's flying swords are shattered by the explosion while both Old Taoist Gan Xu's and Reverend Yue Yan's flying swords are precious low-grade immortal weapons left behind by their seniors in their schools.

"Big brother!" Huo Can roars mournfully. His voice sounds as if his heart has been torn apart.

"Keep attacking." Old Taoist Gan Xu shouts and immediately attacks again with Reverend Yue Yan.

Reverend Shui Rou, however, has a grim expression. Even though that ribbon of hers was not an immortal weapon, it was also a top-grade holy weapon. The most important thing is … it had the yuanying-restraining function. When facing a loose immortal or loose devil, if she used it to tie up the enemy's yuanying by surprise, she would be able to kill the enemy very easily.

Only this ribbon is extremely difficult to forge. Firstly, it requires quite a few materials. Secondly, her grand master is the only one who has succeeded in forging it. But her grand master already went into the Chaotic Astral Ocean long ago and has not returned for the past several millennia. Who knows if her grand master has not died in the Chaotic Astral Ocean or has not failed to overcome a loose immortal tribulation?

The ribbon was definitely no less precious than a low-grade immortal weapon, but it has been destroyed just like that.

However, as soon as Reverend Shui Rou thinks about the green jade palace, that nearly limitless amount of elemental holy rock and countless other treasures, she manages to suppress the fury in her heart.

“I swear to Heaven, Qingxu Temple, Ziyang School, Lanyang School, one day I’ll definitely make you pay for this with your blood!!!”

While his voice is still resounding in the main hall, Huo Can has already rushed out and run away.

If Huo Can kept fighting Old Taoist Gan Xu and the others here, they would still be able to join forces and come up with a means of killing him. But if he gives up on fighting for that mansion-guarding stele and runs away directly, they will have absolutely no chance.

The 5 loose immortals, consisting of Old Taoist Gan Xu, his 2 junior brothers, Reverend Shui Rou and Reverend Yue Yan, cannot help but stop.

Boom!

An explosion rises outside the main hall. At the same time, an anguished cry is heard.

“Old Taoist Gan Xu, I killed this Reverend Yan Xu to collect some interest.”

Huo Can's voice resounds through the entire square. Reverend Yan Xu, who original was standing there, has already been reduced to ashes. As a late Kongming stage expert, he was totally powerless against an attack executed by an extremely vengeful 3rd tribulation loose devil.

Old Taoist Gan Xu's face immediately darkens.

But he knows that, despite that voice is resounding in the square, given Huo Can's speed, he has already run to a certain corner.

The 3 Gan brothers look at Reverend Shui Rou and Reverend Yue Yan.

The mansion-guarding stele can only be personalized by one person. Who is going to personalize it? Now that Huo Lan and Huo Can are not here, the relationship between the 3 Gan brothers and Reverend Shui Rou and Reverend Yue Yan has obviously started to change. Neither of them is willing to let the other personalize the mansion-guarding stele.

When neither side is willing to give up, then …

……

The green jade palace is very large. Worse still, Qin Yu's holy sense is simply useless here.

That is easy to understand. This is immortal Ni Yang's palace. What kind of status does immortal Ni Yang have? How can the palace of his immortal mansion possibly let a Xiuzhenist who has not even reached the immortal level search it at will using their holy sense?

Perhaps, only someone more powerful than immortal Ni Yang can search this palace using their holy sense.

Speed!

Using their speeds, Qin Yu and Li'er begin to search extremely fast in the palace. However, after quite a while, they still have not found that clump of elemental holy essence despite having searched several hundred rooms and courtyard houses.

Underground rooms, cracks in artificial mountains, fountains …

Qin Yu and Li'er search every kind of place regardless of whether it is secret or not. But the palace is very large so there are still many places that they have not searched yet.

At the moment, they are going side by side extremely fast.

"Li'er, could that immortal Ni Yang be keeping the elemental holy essence in his body? In that case, even if we search more, we won't be able to find it." Qin Yu says to Li'er while going at a very high speed.

She says with a shake of her head: "No, this immortal Ni Yang already created that mansion-guarding stele. Though he uses it to trick the visitors to the palace, I believe that when he left behind this palace, he must also have left behind the elemental holy essence. After all, he must have left behind some things for the predestined one. Otherwise, wouldn't it be too pointless to cause such a big fight?"

“You’re right. If he hadn’t left behind any treasures aside from that fake mansion-guarding stele, this would really be very pointless.” Qin Yu gives a smile.

Now he and Li’er go into a resting house.

Right after opening the muslin curtain inside the resting house and entering the bedroom, they see a black pellet the size of a pearl floating in the air above the center of that bed. Its aura is even purer than that of the mansion-guarding stele and its holy energy is even more powerful.

“This, could this be …?” Qin Yu has never seen elemental holy essence, but at the moment he also has a hunch.

“It’s exactly elemental holy essence.” Li’er’s face is full of delight and surprise. “If you look at this pellet carefully, you’ll see that there are various kinds of talismans and markings on it. Obviously they were created when that immortal Ni Yang forged this pellet into the core of the palace.”

“Both mansion-guarding steles and elemental holy essence are pretty hard to forge into cores. But once the forging is successful, both of them will have spaces inside them like spatial rings. It’s just that you can only put palaces into these spaces.” Li’er says excitedly. “When you’ve personalized this elemental holy essence, with just a thought, you’ll be able to suck the palace into the elemental holy essence.”

Getting Li’er’s confirmation, Qin Yu is delighted.

This black bead is indeed the elemental holy essence. Moreover, it has already gone through forging so it can easily control the entire palace and even suck the palace in.

"Quickly personalize it, big brother Qin Yu." Li'er says hurriedly. Seeing Qin Yu looking at her, she says with a smile at once: "It's okay. This palace isn't very useful to me and I've also got protective treasures. If you personalize this elemental holy essence, it'll greatly benefit you."

Qin Yu considers for a while then says smilingly to her with a nod: "All right."

After personalizing the elemental holy essence, he will be able to control the whole palace and all of its restrictive spells and secret processes. At the same time, he will also be able to know what is happening at any place in the palace.

……

"Don't worry, Reverend Yue Yan, Reverend Shui Rou. I, Gan Xu, can guarantee that when I have personalized this mansion-guarding stele, you'll be able to take as many treasures in this immortal mansion as you can. Even those several tens tables and stools made of elemental holy rock in that square will be all yours." Old Taoist Gan Xu says bewitchingly.

Reverend Shui Rou and Reverend Yue Yan, however, laugh coldly in their minds.

Tables and stools?

Those several tens tables and stools, which represent several tens chunks of elemental holy rock the size of tables and stools, really excite them. But do a massive palace and countless treasures not excite them even more than these tables and stools do?

Old Taoist Gan Xu said they will be able to take as many treasures as they can, but if he is unwilling after personalizing the mansion-guarding stele, they will not be able to take a single treasure. After all, they have already experienced the restrictive spells in this palace.

“Old Taoist Gan Xu, I propose that we’ll personalize that mansion-guarding stele. Afterwards, we’ll give you those tables and stools and you’ll be able to take as many treasures as you can. What do you think?” Reverend Yue Yan says to Old Taoist Gan Xu in return.

The latter is startled, but after a while, he is a bit annoyed.

“Humph.” Seeing Old Taoist Gan Xu like that, hot-tempered Reverend Yue Yan cannot help letting out a cold humph. They know that there is absolutely no possibility of easing the tension in the face of such a priceless treasure. Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou have a talk with each other through their holy senses. Right after that, they prepare to get into action.

However, when they are about to act, Old Taoist Gan Xu suddenly has palpitations.

Boom!

An explosion rises beside him. He immediately dodges away. But as soon as

he turns around, he discovers that the yuanying of his junior brother Gan Shan has already been seized. Gan Shan's soul is then destroyed directly.

The one holding the yuanying is none other than the black-haired old man.

"Ha-ha, since you can't decide who will personalize this mansion-guarding stele, I'll help you by personalizing it, okay?" As this black-haired old man talks, his voice changes from sounding old to sounding gentle and sweet. Meanwhile, his appearance changes greatly too.

Under the thin black silk gown, a seductive body is partly hidden and partly visible. That pair of beautiful and flirtatious eyes sweep over everybody.

"Dame Yan Ji!" Old Taoist Gan Xu, Gan Ming, Reverend Shui Rou and Reverend Yue Yan exclaim in unison.

Dame Yan Ji, a super expert of the Yinyue Palace, is a widely notorious fiend on the Teng Long continent. She likes to transform into all kinds of appearances such as boys, women, old people, robust men, and so on. She is called the Ever-changing She-devil, but even now, many people are still unsure if she is male or female.

It is just that she often takes the form of this seductive woman when meeting other big fiends so she is entitled 'Dame'.

As a 4th tribulation loose devil, Dame Yan Ji is comparable to a level-1 devil. The move she used just now to kill Gan Shan was obviously teleportation. Facing a devil, but Old Taoist Gan Xu cannot use formations anymore because now Gan Shan is already dead. Therefore, Gan Ming can be considered useless.

In fact, even if Gan Ming is counted in, Old Taoist Gan Xu, Reverend Shui Rou and Reverend Yue Yan only have the offense of 3 3rd tribulation loose immortals.

Facing a 4th tribulation loose devil, who is equivalent to a level-1 devil, 3 3rd tribulation loose immortals are actually the underdogs because there is an obvious gap between the 3rd tribulation level and the 4th tribulation one. If there were a couple more loose immortals or loose devils here, Dame Yan Ji would not be so confident.

Too bad, Huo Lan is dead, Huo Can fled and Gan Shan has been killed.

It seems this time Dame Yan Ji is like a wolf while the others are like quarrelling shepherds. However, what expression will she have when she discovers at the end of the upcoming battle that the mansion-guarding stele is bogus? And at the moment, Qin Yu is concentrating on personalizing the elemental holy essence!

End of b10c9.

B10C10: The vanished yuanying

“What? None of you seems very excited to see me.” Dame Yan Ji’s charming eyes cast a glance at everybody. After changing into her true form, the way she talks is also totally similar to that of a woman and very different from that of the black-haired old man just now.

Old Taoist Gan Xu and Gan Ming grind their teeth. By killing their brother Gan Shan, Yan Ji has not only caused a great feud between them and her but also weakened the forces of the Qingxu Temple in fighting for that mansion-guarding stele a lot.

“How is that possible, sister Yan Ji? It’s just that you really startled us very much. Who could have thought … that black-haired old man was a transformation of you? When you change into someone else, you’re really similar to that person both in shape and in spirit.” Reverend Shui Rou says with a smile.

Dame Yan Ji, however, stares at Reverend Yue Yan.

The latter’s heart is trembling in fear. Moments ago, it is he who shouted loudly at the black-haired old man she had transformed into to ask about matters concerning mansion-guarding steles. At that time, the black-haired old man was cowardly and frightened so he simply made nobody doubt his identity at all.

“Reverend Yue Yan, if I remember correctly, just now you threatened to take my life to ask about mansion-guarding steles, didn’t you?” Dame Yan Ji says gently. At the same time, a hint of an indistinct ice-cold light shows up in her eyes.

Cold light spurts out, killing intent appears!

A black silk ribbon suddenly shoots at Reverend Yue Yan.

“Fiend!”

Reverend Yue Yan utters a loud shout from his mouth. Concurrently with this, his body dodges away. His low-grade immortal flying sword fends off the black silk ribbon directly.

Old Taoist Gan Xu, Gan Ming and Reverend Shui Rou have been mentally tense all the time. The moment the black silk ribbon shoots out, they snap. Immediately, the 4 loose immortals surround and attack Dame Yan Ji together. Another battle has started.

3 3rd tribulation loose immortals, consisting of Reverend Yue Yan, Reverend Shui Rou and Old Taoist Gan Xu, and a 2nd tribulation loose immortal Gan Shan are slightly weaker than a 4th tribulation loose devil like Dame Yan Ji. If they can use some joint formation, they will be able to change the situation.

However, the Qingxu Temple, the Ziyang School and the Lanyang School always compete with each other on the Teng Long continent. As elder-level figures from those different schools, how can the people such as Old Taoist Gan Xu possibly have any formations for executing joint attacks?

Therefore --

“My fellow Xiuzhenists, today if this fiend doesn’t die, we will. So, let’s go all out.” Old Taoist Gan Xu shouts furiously. There is even blood at the corners of his mouth.

While saying this sentence, he attacks Dame Yan Ji with several tens moves. All of his attacks are fierce and absolutely merciless. At the moment he does not dare to show any mercy either. But Dame Yan Ji is a loose devil so her attacks are even stranger.

Poisoned Tail Needles, Black Wind Ribbons,

The 2 main weapons of Dame Yan Ji’s are giving the 4 loose immortals a very hard time.

“Everybody, let’s go all out against this hag.” Reverend Yue Yan’s face is full of blood. His body has also been dyed red by blood. It is basically impossible to effectively defend against Dame Yan Ji’s Poisoned Tail Needles. Anyone who is a bit careless can have their yuanying pierced through by that tiny Poisoned Tail Needle.

Dame Yan Ji does not dare to relax in the slightest either.

These 4 loose immortals also know about teleportation. This technique can only be used in a stable space. If it is used in a space where energy is oscillating too much, the user can very easily fall into a spatial rift and get wrung to pieces immediately.

At the moment, the 4 loose immortals are attacking like crazy, disregarding everything. Even though they cannot injure Dame Yan Ji, they are causing the

space around them to shake nonstop, making it impossible for her to teleport.

Wreaking havoc with the Black Wind Ribbons, attacking sneakily with the Poisoned Tail Needles,

But the 4 loose immortals also use their own magic powers. 4 flying swords and all kinds of talismanic seals are shot out with seemingly no regard for costs. Occasionally … these loose immortals even execute some formidable offensive tricks that they have been hiding.

……

In a certain resting house of the green jade palace,

Qin Yu is sitting with legs crossed and eyes closed on that bed. That black bead, which is lustrous like a pearl, is floating in front of his chest. His golden stellar energy is carrying the deep blue flame from inside his body out to burn the elemental holy essence unceasingly.

“Don’t be anxious, big brother Qin Yu. This is the elemental holy essence processed by Ni Yang at that time. Given your power, you should have a lot of difficulty personalizing it. Luckily, your internal flame is comparable to a Dacheng-stage expert’s so your personalizing speed is increased considerably.”

When Qin Yu has just started the personalization, Li’er advises him.

He then calmly personalizes the elemental holy essence.

Because it is the essence of a deposit of elemental holy rock, its energy is naturally extraordinarily powerful. When immortal Ni Yang forged it into the core of this palace in the past, he had to use quite a lot of immortal elemental energy, which formed the markings and completely fused with this elemental holy essence.

Now, what Qin Yu has to do is burn those markings using his golden stellar energy and internal flame to get rid of that immortal elemental energy then make his own energy and the elemental holy essence fuse together.

Although personalizing the elemental holy essence is relatively difficult, it only depends on his own energy and internal flame and does not require much mental effort.

“At first I thought Yan Mo, Azure Dragon and the like were the top echelons in power, but today various other experts have shown up. Those loose immortals and loose devils have shown up too. It’s laughable that in the past I even considered my power pretty good. Now looks like it’s still far from enough.”

Qin Yu sighs in his heart.

Heaven has given him too little time.

“If I was given 100 more years, I’m confident that I’d be able to fight these loose immortals and loose devils. But, when to open the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion wasn’t something I could decide. Luckily I’ve been helped by Li’er.”

When he thinks about her, his heart cannot help warming up.

“However, luck can only help me temporarily and not in my whole life. Besides, how can I grow up if I stay under Uncle Lan’s wing all the time? Now Uncle Lan is still here but he’s too powerful so he’s very likely an 11th tribulation loose immortal or a 12th tribulation one. When he achieves ascension, what’ll happen to Li’er?”

Whether it is his relatives or his beloved, he does not want them to suffer any harm.

“I’m really too weak.”

Qin Yu feels oppressed in his heart. Even though he has obtained yuanyings of Dongxu-stage experts, now he is already an early Core stage expert so those yuanyings are no longer very useful to him at all.

“If I can obtain a Kongming-stage yuanying or a Dujie-stage one, that will be great.” He talks to himself in his mind.

In terms of soul levels, Qin Yu’s soul is exceptionally solid. He has the right qualities to absorb Kongming-stage yuanyings, only yuanyings of that level are not so easy to obtain. After all, he is much weaker than those loose immortals and loose devils.

Suddenly --

His heart palpitates. He immediately focuses his entire mind on the elemental holy essence. He sees various golden beams of light radiating from the surface of the black bead. Those golden beams of light are created by none other than his golden stellar energy fusing with the markings.

The fingertips are linked with the heart. Qin Yu opens his eyes and pricks a fingertip without hesitation. A drop of blood comes out.

The elemental holy essence easily absorbs that drop of blood like sponge.

It then flashes with a dazzling blood-red layer of light on its surface. Right afterwards, it fuses with Qin Yu's inside part.

"Congratulations on successfully personalizing this elemental holy essence, big brother Qin Yu." Li'er's face is full of happiness and has completely reddened.

Seeing her, he cannot help smiling broadly.

"Yeah, I've made it."

"Oh …" His expression suddenly freezes.

"Are you okay, big brother Qin Yu?" Li'er hurriedly asks doubtfully. Qin Yu is dumbfounded like that in just a while. He quickly wakes up. His face is filled with ecstasy: "Ha-ha, Li'er, now I can indeed find everything in the entire palace of this immortal mansion. Plus, I can totally control those restrictive spells and formations as well."

However, right at this moment --

Qin Yu frowns.

“Big brother Qin Yu …” Before Li’er can say more, he raises his hand to stop her at once.

When he has just activated the restrictive spells after personalizing the elemental holy essence, a voice unexpectedly rises in his mind.

“Lucky junior, I, Ni Yang, don’t know if you’re male or female, nor do I know if you’re a Xiuxianist or a Xiumoist. I don’t know if you’re a loose immortal or a loose devil either. There’s a sentence for you … I don’t know anything about you, but your luck is not bad.”

“The mansion-guarding stele unexpectedly wasn’t able to fool you. Since you’ve personalized the elemental holy essence, this immortal mansion is yours. Anyway, this immortal mansion can’t be considered precious, so giving it to you counts for nothing either.” Immortal Ni Yang’s tone is very unconcerned.

Qin Yu can also feel that this immortal Ni Yang indeed cares very little about this immortal mansion.

“Good Heavens! An immortal mansion that can drive loose immortals and loose devils crazy doesn’t mean anything to this immortal Ni Yang! What kind of big shot is he actually?” Qin Yu whispers to himself in his mind, but immortal Ni Yang’s voice continues rising in his mind.

“Ha-ha, junior, the real treasure in this Nine Swords Immortal Mansion is definitely not this Qingyu Immortal Mansion. Let’s see if you’ll have a chance to obtain it. In order to get that treasure, you’ll need not only power, but also courage and luck. You can’t lack any of the 3 qualities.”

Immortal Ni Yang laughs out loud.

However, Qin Yu's heart jumps.

"A treasure even more precious than the Qingyu Immortal Mansion?" He is shocked in his heart.

Because just now he and Li'er talked so much with each other, he knows very well that elemental holy rock is very precious to loose immortals and loose devils. An immortal mansion made entirely of elemental holy ore with various kinds of treasures, restrictive spells and secret processes in it like this Qingyu Immortal Mansion should even make 12th tribulation loose immortals and loose devils excited unceasingly.

But this Qingyu Immortal Mansion is not even the most precious treasure in this Nine Swords Immortal Mansion.

"Power, courage, luck!" Qin Yu talks to himself again and again in his mind and ponders nonstop.

To have high and profound power, he must not only train hard but also have lucky encounters. Entering the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion this time is a lucky encounter to him. He simply does not know what that treasure which is even more precious than the Qingyu Immortal Mansion actually is.

But his heart is burning.

……

In the main hall of the Qingyu Immortal Mansion,

4 loose immortals are surrounding and attacking Dame Yan Ji. These 5 people are fighting very fiercely. Old Taoist Gan Xu and Reverend Yue Yan are the main force, Reverend Shui Rou uses sneak attacks and Gan Ming uses some attacks to distract Dame Yan Ji.

A sky-shaking boom is heard. A severed arm flies up. Right afterwards, there is an explosion and that severed arm is blown to pieces and a mist of blood directly. The whole main hall is filled with the blood mist.

Old Taoist Gan Xu's body is sent flying and falls down. Now his right arm has been blown apart and the explosive attack Dame Yan Ji executed just now has even damaged his yuanying. Even though the 4 of them cooperated, in the end he still had to suffer injuries to hurt Dame Yan Ji.

"Senior brother!"

Gan Ming's face is full of terror.

There is, however, a ferocious expression on Old Taoist Gan Xu's face. Laughing strangely, he looks at Dame Yan Ji, who has just been slightly injured, and says via holy sense communication: "Yan Ji, you can injure me, but don't even think you'll get away with it, ha-ha …"

"Gan Xu, you little thief, you still want to injure me? Dream …"

Before she can finish talking, 2 air currents make her face change color greatly.

There is still a move after a move executed after another move!

“Merciless Fire and Water.”

2 powerful streams of energy twist together according to the mysterious concept of Tai Chi. The one extremely hot is Reverend Yue Yan’s attack and the one extremely cold is Reverend Shui Rou’s attack. Thanks to their profound cooperation, their offensive forces immediately increase exponentially.

A narrow mirage, an unexpected attack,

“Ah ~~~~” Dame Yan Ji suddenly yells. Her face immediately turns snow-white. Her white bones seem to be visible through the skin, which is very terrifying. The 2 Black Wind Ribbons are being waved towards both sides of her arms wantonly like whirlwinds.

At the same time, various Poisoned Tail Needles shoot out from her body in all directions. At the moment, Dame Yan Ji is not holding back in the least.

Reverend Shui Rou and Reverend Yue Yan smilingly exchange a look.

Both of them started to practice at the same time in 2 big schools. They both failed to overcome a tribulation and now they both are 3rd tribulation loose immortals. One is extremely hot-tempered while the other is extremely cold.

However, not many people seem to know the true relationship between Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou.

When the 2 of them perform their special skills together, their combined offense is much more powerful than the sum of its parts.

A sky-shaking explosion rises.

“Dodge.” Reverend Yue Yan shouts furiously. By the time he finishes, his immortal sword has already been shot in front of Reverend Shui Rou like a meteor. Needless to say, this is not because he is attacking her but because Dame Yan Ji, who is currently badly injured, has arrived at her side.

A ripping noise of flesh getting mangled which can make people’s hearts palpitate is heard. Reverend Shui Rou’s left arm has been torn off violently.

At the same time, a sharp green needle has shot out from Dame Yan Ji’s finger.

“Are you all right?” Reverend Yue Yan stands beside Reverend Shui Rou and asks nervously. Just now, if he had not blocked Dame Yan Ji for a short time with a sword move, perhaps Reverend Shui Rou would have been killed by a sneak attack from an enraged Dame Yan Ji.

Although Reverend Shui Rou did not die, a badly injured Dame Yan Ji was still able to kill Gan Ming with a green Poisoned Tail Needle.

“Pu ~~~” Dame Yan Ji no longer has the seductiveness she did moments ago. Now she is like a white-boned fiend, her clothes are ragged, her entire body is covered in blood and her hair is in disorder. Only her eyes are even more brutal,

ice-cold and bloodthirsty.

"Junior brother." Old Taoist Gan Xu's face changes color greatly.

His junior brother has unexpectedly been killed by Dame Yan Ji.

By now Gan Ming has already fallen to the ground. But all of a sudden … his body disintegrates and scatters like ashes.

The core of a loose immortal is the yuanying. When the yuanying dies, the loose immortal body also comes apart. If the yuanying is still alive, the body can recover no matter how badly it is damaged. Now Gan Ming's body has turned into flying ashes, but … his yuanying is nowhere to be seen.

"Oh, where's the yuanying?" Dame Yan Ji's ice-cold face stiffens.

Her Poisoned Tail Needle penetrated the yuanying, but she definitely has not collected it. She has been keeping her eye on all the others so they absolutely could not take Gan Ming's yuanying either. However … where has the yuanying gone?

NOTE:

Reverend Yue Yan's name means Flame.

Reverend Shui Rou's surname means Water.

End of b10c10.

B10C11: Devil's Bloody Clouds

Silence, oppressive silence,

The whole main hall of the Qingyu Immortal Mansion is frighteningly silent. Old Taoist Gan Xu's hair is disheveled, his face is dripping blood and his Taoist robe is badly torn. Reverend Shui Rou has even had one arm ripped off, but she does not want to waste her energy materializing an arm.

However, her grudge is very clear. That look in her eyes is even chilling. On one side of her, Reverend Yue Yan is even more furious because she has been badly injured. His eyes have turned crimson as if they are filled with blood.

"Humph, juniors, today I'll definitely kill the 3 of you. This battle must be fought to the death." Dame Yan Ji no longer has the flirtatiousness of the past. Her long hair is fluttering like various silvery needles. Her face is even white like the bones of the dead.

"Shut up, you fiend." Old Taoist Gan Xu suddenly shouts.

Fighting Dame Yan Ji until now, Reverend Shui Rou and Reverend Yue Yan basically have not suffered much damage, but Old Taoist Gan Xu has lost his 2 junior brothers continuously. Even though he is ice-cold, he has been living together with them for several thousand years to 10,000 years so he still has affection for them.

Moreover, as soon as his 2 junior brothers died, Old Taoist Gan Xu was put at a greater disadvantage.

“Gan Xu, you’re still arrogant? I’ve already killed your 2 junior brothers so you’re the next.” Dame Yan Ji’s eyes radiate a red light. That claw, which looks like white bones, immediately arrives in front of Old Taoist Gan Xu -- Teleportation!

Because the loose immortals stopped attacking moments ago, the space has become very stable, so naturally now it is possible to use the secret skill of immortals and devils -- Teleportation.

Old Taoist Gan Xu’s face changes color greatly. At this extremely critical moment, he goes forwards instead of retreating. His body charges straight towards Dame Yan Ji’s breasts, which are big and sexy. He really does not care about losing face by using this move.

A ‘poof’ noise is heard. Flesh is torn apart and white bones are exposed.

Because Old Taoist Gan Xu went forwards instead of backing away, this claw attack by Dame Yan Ji did not hit his dantian and only hit his chest. Those many bones are clearly visible. But Dame Yan Ji’s white-boned claw quickly swipes downwards.

Tearing the chest, breaking the stomach,

“The yuanying’s not here!” Dame Yan Ji’s face changes color.

There are no signs of pain on Old Taoist Gan Xu’s face, as if the flesh does not belong to his body. But he opens his mouth. Riding his low-grade immortal flying sword, a little yuanying then shoots straight at Dame Yan Ji. Because they are so close, the sword immediately penetrates her face, giving her no time to

dodge.

Coming down in a straight line!

A large hole has been pierced in Dame Yan Ji's face. With a ferocious expression, Old Taoist Gan Xu's yuanying rides the flying sword to come straight down from the head to attack the yuanying inside the body.

"Ah ~~~" An extremely sharp and resounding voice rises from inside Dame Yan Ji's body.

Merciless Fire and Water!

Reverend Yue Yan's and Reverend Shui Rou's eyes glitter. Dazzling lights shoot out from their bodies. At this moment, they do not even care if Old Taoist Gan Xu is dead or alive. The 2 of them execute that special move again, aiming it straight at Dame Yan Ji's body.

An enraged Dame Yan Ji immediately uses the yuanying inside her body to control her low-grade immortal weapon Black Wind Ribbons to fight Old Taoist Gan Xu.

"2 little thieves."

Dame Yan Ji's face changes color. She has been roaming the Teng Long continent unhindered for several thousand years so naturally she is exceptionally experienced. Even though at the moment she is furiously fighting Old Taoist Gan Xu using her yuanying, she is constantly paying attention to Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou using her devil sense.

When the 2 of them perform a joint attack through a formation, if she is careless, she will die miserably for sure.

Despite being a 4th tribulation loose devil, this does not mean that she dares to ignore the attack of 2 3rd tribulation loose immortals.

Like a rainbow, Old Taoist Gan Xu's immediately rushes out of Dame Yan Ji's physical body and runs away. He simply does not care about fighting anymore. When he rushes out, he even intentionally sends out blasts of energy to directly cause a gaping hole in the front part of her torso.

In the blink of an eye, Dame Yan Ji controls her physical body to dodge away.

A sky-shaking explosion is heard.

Her back has been smashed to the point where the skin is torn and the flesh gapes open.

Right from the beginning, Old Taoist Gan Xu fused his soul with his yuanying directly. Then, riding his flying sword, he penetrated and entered her body. When he came out, he burst open her chest and stomach. Afterwards, Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou's joint attack not only made her suffer a power loss but also severely damaged her physical body.

At the moment, Dame Yan Ji is like a corpse.

But she is unwilling to abandon this physical body. Even though a loose devil

can always materialize a loose devil body as long as the yuanying is alive … this requires too much energy, so much that not even Dame Yan Ji is willing to waste this damaged physical body.

"Ah ~~~~" A sharp, resounding voice rises from her throat. That scream contains extreme fury and madness.

Throwing caution to the winds!

"No good, the fiend has gone crazy. Be careful, Shui Rou." Reverend Yue Yan's face changes color to the point where it is very unsightly.

On one side, Reverend Shui Rou also has a solemn expression: "Yue Yan, this Dame Yan Ji is always changing. Her power is also unfathomable. At least, very few people on the Teng Long continent know her true power. So, we must go all out immediately."

At the moment, both Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou are not attacking.

A raging mass of energy wreaks havoc then immediately spins towards its center like a vortex. That center is none other than the place Dame Yan Ji is standing. In a while … that shockingly enormous mass of energy has repaired her physical body completely.

In just a while, Dame Yan Ji has regained her captivating appearance. Only at the moment the bottoms of her eyes are ice-cold.

"Ha-ha … Yan Ji, more than half of your body had been destroyed. You spent

your power restoring it but just now you were badly injured. Having used so much energy to restore the physical body … how much power have you still got? Now prepare to die obediently.” Old Taoist Gan Xu has also materialized a physical body.

“How much power have I got? Won’t you know if you get a taste of it? Could it be you don’t know that there are things called pills in this world?” At the moment Dame Yan Ji is extremely bewitching. Her face is even covered in a beautiful reddish color.

“Pills? You used so much energy and were hit by Reverends Yue Yan and Shui Rou’s joint attack. How can pills alone heal such serious injuries? Not to mention, there are no holy pills with such great medical effects. Yan Ji, you’re trying to fool us, right?” Old Taoist Gan Xu says jeeringly.

“She’s got a laryngeal prominence.” Reverend Shui Rou suddenly says.

Reverend Yue Yan and Old Taoist Gan Xu immediately look at Dame Yan Ji’s throat and indeed see a laryngeal prominence stick out. They are both shocked in their hearts.

Does a woman have a laryngeal prominence?

It is possible for a loose devil to materialize a physical body with such a special characteristic, but what normal female loose devil would give herself a laryngeal prominence?

“Are you male or female?” Reverend Yue Yan feels his heart go numb a little.

Dame Yan Ji casts a leer at him: “If you say I’m male then I’m male. If you say I’m female then I’m female.” Her voice sounds rough like a man’s when saying the first sentence, but it becomes gentle and soft when saying the last one.

She is called the Ever-changing She-devil because she always changes into various kinds of appearances. Nobody knows her true appearance. Even though she uses the appearance of this seductive woman most frequently, is it definitely her true appearance?

“Don’t waste time on her. She’s taking advantage of this to restore her power.” Old Taoist Gan Xu shouts loudly all of a sudden.

At the same time, his whole body charges towards Dame Yan Ji like a green rainbow.

It does not matter if you are male or female, I will kill you first.

Coldness spurts out of Dame Yan Ji’s eyes. Her whole body also turns into a black rainbow. This loose devil and loose immortal are really too fast. Outside observers can only see 2 blurs flashing about and hitting each other nonstop in the main hall.

Reverend Shui Rou and Reverend Yue Yan, however, stand together. Sometimes they observe the fighting and sometimes they suddenly execute a surprise attack.

“Ah ~~~~” A furious frustrated yell is heard, sometimes sounding male, sometimes sounding female. Dame Yan Ji is indeed extremely frustrated. In the beginning, she was hit by a joint attack performed by 2 loose immortals through

a formation and was seriously injured. Afterwards, she had an all-out fight with Old Taoist Gan Xu and her physical body was badly damaged. To restore her physical body, she then had to use a great amount of energy. Even though she has holy pills, how much energy can they replenish?

And at the end of her fight with Old Taoist Gan Xu, she was even sneakily attacked by Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou.

After getting hit several times continuously, now she does not even have half of the power she did in the beginning. Luckily, Old Taoist Gan Xu has also suffered a huge loss in power. But … even though she is having the upper hand over Old Taoist Gan Xu, Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou on one side often sneakily attack her.

Every time she is about to strike a fatal blow, she is sneakily attacked by 2 loose immortals, Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou.

Frustrated, furious!

……

In a resting house of the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, Qin Yu and Li'er are sitting on the edge of a bed. There are pictures on the clean surface of a mirror not far from them. The pictures are of none other than Dame Yan Ji fighting the loose immortals in the main hall. Since Qin Yu has personalized the elemental holy essence, the whole palace is now under his control.

"Big brother Qin Yu, it's hard for me to tell if Dame Yan Ji is actually male or female." Li'er says smilingly to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu observes carefully then shakes his head, saying with a forced smile: “No one knows if she’s male or female, but she’s known as the Ever-changing She-devil so she should be female. Or else, why isn’t she called the Ever-changing He-devil?”

“Ever-changing He-devil, pfft.” Li’er cannot help bursting out laughing.

Seeing her laughing, Qin Yu looks at that mirror again. Only the look in his eyes becomes a bit colder.

“The fighting is indeed very fierce. It looks like there are some secrets between Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou. No wonder in the beginning they arrived at the outside of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion almost simultaneously. This Dame Yan Ji miscalculated a step, but … the gap between a 3rd tribulation loose immortal and a 4th tribulation one is different from that between a 4th tribulation one and a 5th tribulation one. From 3rd tribulation to 4th tribulation, there’s an essential change consisting of teleportation and other abilities so the gap is much larger.”

While watching the fighting, Qin Yu unceasingly remembers each expert’s offensive moves and abilities in his mind.

However, he still thinks that Dame Yan Ji is very likely to win.

……

3 Poisoned Tail Needles pierce through Old Taoist Gan Xu’s body.

One last palm strike hits his chest.

This place is where Old Taoist Gan Xu's yuanying has just run to. He is merely a 3rd tribulation loose immortal so his holy sense is inferior to that of a 4th tribulation loose devil like Dame Yan Ji. She fired those 3 needles just for the sake of this last palm strike. Her calculation is exceptionally profound.

Even Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou do not have enough time to come to his aid.

One palm strike!

Old Taoist Gan Xu's body is sent flying powerlessly. His blood splatters on a flight of steps in the main hall. Afterwards, he falls to the floor heavily. Only when his body is curling up, his right hand shakily takes out a jade bottle and pours holy pills into his mouth.

However, his right hand is very weak so more than half of the several tens holy pills in the bottle fall and scatter on the floor.

He is not dead but he is not far from death.

"Your yuanying is so badly injured but your soul hasn't suffered much damage. You're really lucky." Dame Yan Ji shoots out another Poisoned Tail Needle.

Previously Old Taoist Gan Xu did not mind a little Poisoned Tail Needle, but at the moment he simply has no power to resist it.

“I only need as much time as it takes to drink a cup of tea.” Old Taoist Gan Xu moans in his heart.

Now, his weak yuanying is in urgent need of recovery but the devil elemental energy of someone equivalent to a devil is really too hard to deal with.

The Poisoned Tail Needle pierces through the air to come at him. Old Taoist Gan Xu watches that needle approaching with wide-open eyes but he has no strength to resist.

Clang!

A flying sword wards off the Poisoned Tail Needle.

“Fiend, don’t even think about murder.” Reverend Yue Yan shouts. Beside him, Reverend Shui Rou is also looking coldly at Dame Yan Ji.

Dame Yan Ji looks at these 2 people.

Until now, the 2 of them have been watching the show and occasionally using sneak attacks. Their injuries are not serious. Reverend Shui Rou had an arm cut off but she does not waste her energy materializing a new arm so her energy is still very abundant.

In contrast, Dame Yan Ji was badly injured several times and re-materialized her body once, and then she has been fighting Old Taoist Gan Xu ever since, so her condition is the opposite.

“Ha-ha, I never expected you two to know each other so well that you’ve even got formations to execute joint attacks. I really miscalculated.” Dame Yan Ji says with a sigh.

Reverend Yue Yan gives Reverend Shui Rou a tender look. He then looks at Dame Yan Ji and says with an indifferent smile: “Very few people on the Teng Long continent know about the relationship between Shui Rou and me. How could you have known about it? When you die, don’t blame yourself for being stupid, you can only blame Heaven for wanting to destroy you.”

Because the 2 of them are good at using formations to perform joint attacks, when they join forces, their combined offense is definitely not weaker than the offense of 3 3rd tribulation loose immortals. However, Dame Yan Ji’s current offense is only half of what it originally was at most.

“Alas, does Heaven really want to destroy me?” Dame Yan Ji sighs.

However --

“Ah ~~~~” She seems to go completely crazy all of a sudden. Her entire hip-length hair stretches tight like various bow strings. But in just a while, every hair, which is already long, lengthens --

Blood-red flames emerge from her body and enfold her at the same time.

Seeing this scene, Reverend Yue Yan’s and Reverend Shui Rou’s eyes pop out of their heads.

“I never thought it would be so hard to handle the 3 of you. But now you must die.” Shrouded blood-red flames, Dame Yan Ji says to Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou with an indifferent smile as if she is in a commanding position.

“Devil’s Bloody Clouds!”

Reverend Yue Yan’s and Reverend Shui Rou’s faces change color greatly. This Devil’s Bloody Clouds technique can only be used by those who have reached the level of devils. Moreover, this technique is very secret, to the extent that not all loose devil experts of the 4th tribulation level and above know it.

The Devil’s Bloody Clouds burns half of the body’s blood and half of the yuanying’s energy.

The main hall is too small for Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou to avoid it. Various blood-red clouds roll towards them.

“Ah, don’t touch them.” As soon as Reverend Yue Yan’s right fingers touch a blood-red cloud, they start to decay. The decay then expands towards his body along and through his arm. Reverend Yue Yan cuts off his arm without hesitation, but he knows that their situation is bad.

In the blink of an eye, the blood-red clouds have surrounded the 2 loose immortals completely.

Now it is impossible for them to escape, whether through the sky or through the ground.

“Ha-ha, I’ll kill Old Taoist Gan Xu first and let you two get a taste of having your yuanyings corroded by the bloody clouds.” Dame Yan Ji takes holy pills then turns around and goes towards Old Taoist Gan Xu while laughing out loud. At the moment her face is pale and she even quivers as she goes.

Her yuanying has lost half of its energy. It should be known that a yuanying must remain above a minimum level of energy for it to exist. When it has lost half of its original energy, it has almost dropped down to this level.

“When the 3 of you die, I’ll immediately personalize the mansion-guarding stele. An entire immortal mansion, ha-ha … limitless elemental holy rock, countless treasures, this entire immortal mansion is going to be mine, ha-ha …” Dame Yan Ji is extremely pleased with herself. It seems she has already seen herself control the whole immortal mansion in the future.

End of b10c11.

B10C12: The last move

Now Dame Yan Ji is in control of everything. Of the 3 loose immortals, 2 have been surrounded by the bloody clouds and the other one, Old Taoist Gan Xu, has suffered exceptionally serious injuries. If she wants to kill him, it will be as simple as turning her hand over.

Chi chi ~~~~

Noises which sound like a flaming stick entering water are heard. Both Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou are spurting forth powerful amounts of energy from the surfaces of their bodies to wear away the Devil's Bloody Clouds nonstop. But they can only wear it away slowly whereas their power is depleted much faster.

"3rd tribulation loose immortals like you want to break the Devil's Bloody Clouds? You're simply dreaming fools." Dame Yan Ji says indifferently, but a Poisoned Tail Needle appears between her fingers.

The point of the needle is aimed at Old Taoist Gan Xu.

"Gan Xu, your 2 junior brothers are waiting for you." Dame Yan Ji says smilingly and makes a slight shake of her hand. The Poisoned Tail Needle is immediately shot out like a sharp arrow.

The moment the needle is fired at him, Old Taoist Gan Xu, who has been staying motionless, rushes towards the outside of the main hall extremely fast like lightning.

He took pills right after falling to the floor and has been saving his energy and waiting ever since. Only at the last moment, when Dame Yan Ji attacks him again, does he unleash the energy inside his body completely to grab the last chance to flee for his life.

"Ah!"

A Poisoned Tail Needle pierces through the midpoint between Old Taoist Gan Xu's eyebrows. The devil elemental energy contained in that needle even shakes inside his body. In a short time, that small amount of energy vanishes and Old Taoist Gan Xu's whole body falls straight down from the air.

"You, you fired 2 needles?" He has seen Dame Yan Ji's stretched-out left hand. It should be known that just now she fired the 1st Poisoned Tail Needle using her right hand.

"You're smart. Pity … it's too late." Dame Yan Ji walks to the side of Old Taoist Gan Xu very slowly.

As a 4th tribulation loose devil, she can go into the Chaotic Astral Ocean but she has not because she does not like to be inferior to people. She would rather be a big fiend on the Teng Long continent than enter the Chaotic Astral Ocean to obtain those treasures.

She wants to be a big fish in a little pond instead of a little fish in a big pond.

However, now the time she leaps through the sky is about to come.

The smile on Dame Yan Ji's face becomes even more brilliant.

At this moment --

Moans and anguished cries come from behind her. After resisting for a long time, Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou eventually cannot withstand those Devil's Bloody Clouds anymore. When the clouds come near them, even though they resist using their internal energy, their bodies still begin to decay little by little.

Pains, heart-piercing pains,

"You'll … all die." Dame Yan Ji seems to enjoy those anguished cries very much. She then immediately reaches out a jade-like hand, which is instantly thrown at Old Taoist Gan Xu in an open-hand strike like lightning.

Outside the main hall,

Yan Mo, Yi Da and the others all secretly sigh when they see this scene.

But they can tell that Dame Yan Ji has been severely injured. However, she is a 4th tribulation loose devil, who is equal to a level-1 devil, so she can still kill them all with just a Devil's Bloody Cloud. After all, the gaps between them and her are too great.

Bang!

There is a sonic boom. 3 yellow silhouettes shoot into the main hall extremely fast, so fast that they even cause the air in the main hall to explode.

“What?!” As soon as Dame Yan Ji turns around to take a look, her face changes color greatly.

As the 3 yellow silhouettes are coming, they quickly transform into 3 over 100 m long azure dragons then let out dragon roars that can awaken the deaf. At this one moment, ripples even seem to appear in the air.

“Ah!”

Clenching her silvery teeth, Dame Yan Ji attacks the incoming azure dragons with her 2 palms, which are white like the bones of the dead.

But the 3 azure dragons wind around each other and open their mouths at the same time. 3 blasts of energy which look like 3 azure dragons shoot out. Concurrently with this, 3 golden balls shoot out from inside their bodies. The 3 golden balls revolve as they move and their paths intertwine.

Those 3 dragon-shaped blasts of energy circle the 3 golden balls once then unexpectedly combine to form a seemingly real small azure dragon.

That small azure dragon charges towards Dame Yan Ji. The whole thing appears slow in description but in fact it happens in the blink of an eye.

Dame Yan Ji’s face changes color. She dodges without delay but the small azure dragon seems to have its own intelligence. It goes around in a curved path and rams into her.

An explosion is heard!

When that explosion is still echoing in the main hall, Dame Yan Ji is sent flying, spouting blood. She does a somersault while she is in the air then immediately lands on another side of the main hall.

The Devil's Bloody Clouds surrounding Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou also fly away from these two and gather inside her body directly.

Only after she has absorbed the energy of the Devil's Bloody Clouds does the condition of her injuries stabilize.

"Good, good." Dame Yan Ji looks at the 3 yellow-clad men in front of her and says while gasping for breath: "I thought I was concealing myself well enough. Who could have thought the dragon clan was even better at concealment? Even I didn't notice anything."

Azure Dragon Yan Lang now calmly walks into the main hall and says with an indifferent smile: "Dame Yan Ji, it would be strange if you had been able to discover my 3 uncles' true identities."

Very knowledgeable, Dame Yan Ji says with a chuckle: "If my guess is correct, those 3 golden balls should be an extremely famous concealing treasure of the dragon clan called Illusion Dragon Balls, right?" She unexpectedly does not go mad at the moment.

"Yan Ji, you've also tasted defeat, right? Ha-ha …" Reverend Yue Yan says with insolent, loud laughter.

Luckily for him and Reverend Shui Rou, in the end Dame Yan Ji withdrew the Devil's Bloody Clouds so they were able to keep their lives. Even so, their physical bodies were finished, and now they are relying on their yuanyings to materialize their physical bodies again.

"Even if it's true, do you believe that I can still kill you?" Yan Ji says coldly.

The leader of the 3 yellow-clad men takes a step forwards, saying: "Don't waste time, everybody. I'll introduce ourselves a bit first. I am Yan Lanshan. These two are my brothers. Let me make it clear to you: This palace of the immortal mansion will belong to my dragon clan."

"Yan Lang, you personalize the mansion-guarding stele." Yan Lanshan orders.

"Yes." Azure Dragon Yan Lang immediately goes towards the mansion-guarding stele.

"Illusion Dragon Balls can not only conceal auras but also imitate the auras and energy of other experts or the weak. They are indeed the most valuable disguise treasures. Using 3 Illusion Dragon Balls to conceal 3 late Dujie divine beasts, the dragon clan has made such a big move." Old Taoist Gan Xu now slowly stands up.

Dame Yan Ji however says: "Big? Gan Xu, could it be you don't know the dragon clan's true power? They don't care about ordinary immortal mansions. If they did, they wouldn't have sent just 3 late Dujie azure dragons to this place. Instead, they would have sent 6th tribulation loose demons, or even more formidable loose demons."

The dragon clan is extremely powerful. Even on the Teng Long continent, it is still an extremely terrifying clan. And among underwater demonic beasts, the dragon clan undoubtedly reigns supreme.

Even any of the various families in the dragon clan is an extremely strong power.

“Clan leader and the elders really made a wrong guess this time. If they had known that there’s an immortal mansion made entirely of such high-grade elemental holy ore in this Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, perhaps elder-class experts would have come here instead of 3 azure dragons about to reach the Dacheng stage like us.” Yan Lanshan says smilingly.

A late Dujie-stage divine beast azure dragon is actually a little more powerful than an ordinary Dacheng-stage Xiuxianist.

Even without cooperation, 3 such azure dragons can definitely rival 3 3rd tribulation loose immortals.

The most important thing is … these 3 azure dragons are not only at the late Dujie stage but also brothers in a family. Nobody doubts that they have any formations to execute joint attacks. When they got into action just now, the strike they used to badly injure Dame Yan Ji was obviously performed through a certain formation.

Moreover, they even have … Illusion Dragon Balls.

Not only can these balls disguise their identities, they are also offensive weapons. At least, it is easy to deal with a seriously injured 4th tribulation loose

devil using them.

At the moment, Dame Yan Ji is pondering extremely fast in her mind. With 3 Illusion Dragon Balls, if these 3 late Dujie-stage azure dragons want to target her, she will really have little power to resist. If she was not injured and the loose immortals were still in good condition, they would definitely be able to defeat the 3 azure dragons with ease by joining forces.

Too bad, all of them are seriously injured.

“Want to kill me?” There is a tinge of coldness on Dame Yan Ji’s face. If they want to kill her, she will try to take 2 of them to Hell with her.

“Yan Ji, don’t try to threaten us with your self-destruction.” Yan Lanshan says smilingly. “As a 4th tribulation loose devil, if you go all out by exploding yourself to execute the Devil’s Bloody Clouds, you’ll indeed be able to injure us 3 brothers badly. But we got Illusion Dragon Balls in our hands so you absolutely won’t be able to kill us.”

The pupils of Dame Yan Ji contract. This man from the dragon clan before her seems to be able to see through her mind.

“Don’t worry, Old Taoist Gan Xu, Dame Yan Ji, Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou. Our dragon clan won’t kill you. After Yan Lang has personalized the mansion-guarding stele, we’ll immediately send you out of here.” Yan Lanshan says calmly.

His meaning is very clear. After personalizing the mansion-guarding stele, naturally Yan Lang will be able to control this whole immortal mansion so he

will be able to send everybody out too.

"Humph, what can we do if you want to kill us using the restrictive spells of this immortal mansion after personalizing the mansion-guarding stele?" Old Taoist Gan Xu shouts.

Dame Yan Ji and the others also look at Yan Lanshan. At the moment they can still put up a fight by going all out, but when the restrictive spells of the immortal mansion have been controlled, they will have absolutely no chance to strike back.

"Ha-ha …" Yan Lanshan laughs out loud generously. "Our dragon clan will fool you? Have you ever heard of the dragon clan fooling anyone?"

The people such as Dame Yan Ji relax in their hearts.

The dragon clan is a clan of divine beasts. Divine beasts are haughty so naturally the dragon clan, which can be considered the most powerful clan of divine beasts, is even haughtier. To them, sometimes their beliefs are even more important than their lives. It is indeed difficult to make a member of the dragon clan go back on their word.

"Aren't you afraid they'll cause you trouble in the future if you let them go?" At this moment, Yi Da and Yan Mo come in.

"Causing trouble in the future? Ha-ha …" The 3 brothers, Yan Lanshan, Yan Lanxu and Yan Lanlei, all burst out laughing.

However, Yan Mo says: "Yi Da, you simply can't imagine the dragon clan's

true power. Even if the Yinyue Palace, the Qingxu Temple, the Lanyang School and the Ziyang School joined forces, perhaps they'd still be no match for a family in the dragon clan, let alone the whole clan."

The dragon clan will fear someone?

That is truly a big joke.

Dame Yan Ji, Old Taoist Gan Xu and the like cannot help feeling a bit embarrassed. Even though this hurts their pride, they have no choice but to admit that the dragon clan is extraordinarily powerful. Even several large schools combined are merely a piece of cake to it.

Causing trouble in the future?

Facing the dragon clan, will the people like them still dare to cause any trouble?

"Perhaps only if the tens of thousands of Xiuxian schools combine can they compare with my dragon clan. And this must include the loose immortal seniors who have gone into the Chaotic Astral Ocean of theirs." Yan Lanshan says indifferently.

……

In a resting house of the Qingyu Immortal Mansion,

Qin Yu and Li'er are watching everything happening in the main hall through

that mirror.

"The dragon clan is really so formidable?" He is shocked in his heart when he hears what Yan Lanshan says.

Li'er says with a nod: "The dragon clan is indeed formidable. Besides, they have a big advantage because their number is extremely large while most other divine beasts are exceptionally rare. Even the ones which are not rare can't reach the level of the dragon clan in number. The dragon clan alone is indeed superior to all the Xiuxianists on the Teng Long continent put together, unless the loose immortals in the Chaotic Astral Ocean all return."

"Big brother Qin Yu, to my knowledge, the dragon clan is … in short, very powerful." She sighs, seeming to think of something.

There are only a few members of the dragon clan in the Northern Territory, but there are a large number of its members in the Southern Territory's ocean, and even in the Chaotic Astral Ocean. As a huge clan consisting of only divine beasts, they are inevitably powerful when grouping together.

……

Inside the main hall,

"Yan Lang, what's the matter? Why haven't you succeeded in personalizing it?" Yan Lanshan asks Azure Dragon Yan Lang frowningly.

Azure Dragon Yan Lang says in frustration: "This mansion-guarding stele is a bit difficult to personalize. Please wait for a while." After saying so, he

continues personalizing the stele with his full concentration. However, when his voice has just faded away --

"What's going on? What is this?" Azure Dragon Yan Lang exclaims.

Yan Lanshan, Yan Lanxu, Yan Lanlei, Dame Yan Ji, Old Taoist Gan Xu and the others all see a shocking scene. That mansion-guarding stele, which is standing on the floor made of elemental holy ore, unexpectedly begins to sink slowly at this moment.

That floor made of elemental holy ore is now like a water surface.

The stele sinks into the floor just like that.

Everybody is dumbfounded.

"Uncles, I haven't succeeded in personalizing it yet. There's just such a small part left!" Now Azure Dragon Yan Lang is about to go crazy. His Yan family used so much effort and then discovered such a precious palace in the immortal mansion, but in the end, he himself has failed to personalize the mansion-guarding stele.

It is like there was a pile of gold ingots in front of him but he dozed off and when he wanted to grab the gold ingots after waking up, they were all already gone.

"This …"

For the moment Yan Lanshan and his 2 brothers basically do not know what to do. Cry? Laugh? They feel deeply wronged, so wronged that they just want to go mad and kill people!

However, at this moment --

Qin Yu, who is watching everything through the mirror, gives a faint, prankish smile.

End of b10c12.

B10C13: Immortal Emperor Ni Yang

“Big brother Qin Yu, did you control that mansion-guarding stele to sink into the floor?” There is also a smiling expression on Li’er’s face. She is laughing to herself in her heart too. Her big brother Qin Yu was really too mean. He unexpectedly waited until the last moment, when the mansion-guarding stele was about to be personalized by somebody else, to make it sink into the floor.

Qin Yu cannot help giving a smile when he sees through the clean mirror that the 3 experts of the dragon clan and the others all appear to be in a state of stupefaction and disbelief.

“Now this Qingyu Immortal Mansion is under my control. If I want, it won’t be hard for me to kill them.” He can feel clearly every restrictive spell of the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. Just by feeling the tremendous energy of those restrictive spells, he has absolutely no doubt about their power.

However, at this moment –

A loud and clear voice unexpectedly rises in Qin Yu’s mind.

“You’re not bad, junior. Surprisingly you haven’t used the restrictive spells to kill people. Since you haven’t reached that level of viciousness, the defensive spells and some relatively weak offensive spells among these restrictive spells will be given to you. But I must remove the most powerful offensive spells.”

It is a message left behind by immortal Ni Yang.

Qin Yu's heart trembles.

This immortal Ni Yang's actions are really unpredictable. Qin Yu can be sure that he left behind an activating spell. If he had attacked those in the main hall using restrictive spells, perhaps these defensive spells would have automatically disappeared completely.

If an immortal mansion like this one loses its powerful defensive spells, perhaps once he takes it out for use, it will definitely attract a great number of experts, who will come to plunder it.

Luckily Qin Yu did not attack. He secretly lets out a sigh of relief.

"Then how powerful were the strongest offensive spells?" He suddenly thinks of this. Too bad, these strongest offensive spells were probably too powerful so that immortal Ni Yang has already got rid of them himself.

……

In the main hall of the Qingyu Immortal Mansion,

Reverend Shui Rou, Reverend Yue Yan, Old Taoist Gan Xu and Dame Yan Ji all look at the original place of that mansion-guarding stele, which has already sunk into the floor. The 4 of them fought almost to the death and Huo Lan, Gan Ming and Gan Shan were even killed, but in the end this is the outcome they have achieved.

"Impossible, how is this possible?" Yan Lanshan's and his 2 brothers' faces are full of fury and unwillingness.

They hid their powers until the last moment and eventually were able to seize an opportunity, but when then entire mansion was about to be personalized, the mansion-guarding stele unexpectedly sunk into the floor for no reason then disappeared before their eyes.

“Dragon clan, in the end all that you did is like drawing water with a sieve, isn’t it? You see, the elemental holy energy of this immortal mansion is so abundant. I’m afraid practicing here is even better than practicing in some holy places of the Chaotic Astral Ocean. Such a precious place can only be obtained by someone predestined to get it. All of this means Heaven doesn’t want to give it to you.” Dame Yan Ji says sneeringly.

Azure Dragon Yan Lang’s heart is also filled with unwillingness, but what can he do?

Yan Lanshan gives Dame Yan Ji an ice-cold look then looks at this main hall, which is made entirely of elemental holy ore. The whole immortal mansion is made of elemental holy ore, no less. There are also various other kinds of treasures such as immortal grasses and herbs. Originally they were about to obtain everything, but in the end …

Yan Lanshan has no choice but to turn his face upwards and let out a deep sigh.

Nobody in the main hall knows that the one who caused this scene is Qin Yu, who has already gained control of the entire immortal mansion. He started to personalize the elemental holy essence while they were fighting each other so everything they did was certain to be futile from the beginning.

……

“Awesome, awesome, these loose immortals and loose devils are so strong that I was simply unable to compete with them. At first I thought I had absolutely no chance. Who could have thought the tide would turn and I’d eventually get this immortal mansion?”

Qin Yu feels that life is really unpredictable. Originally he already gave up on contending for the treasure, who would have thought he would obtain it in the end?

However, right at this moment –

He feels the space shake for a while. Then he discovers that he is no longer in the resting house. Now under his feet is not the floor made of elemental holy ore and there is a boundless mist around him instead of a richly ornamented building and lustrous walls.

“What’s happened? Where’s Li’er?” Qin Yu is shocked in his heart. He observes his surroundings carefully but sees no signs of human habitation.

There is only a narrow road leading to the left and to the right under his feet, a long and winding road. At first sight, he cannot see its ends. But there is a vast and obscure mist in front of and behind him. His eyes cannot see through it, nor can his holy sense penetrate it.

……

The experts of the dragon clan such as Yan Lanshan and the other experts,

who are still in the main hall, suddenly notice the space turning vertically. All of them then disappear in the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. When they wake up, each of them finds himself or herself standing on a narrow road.

This narrow road leads to the left and the right and can accommodate 2 or 3 people going side by side. But there is a strange mist in front of and behind them which is simply impossible to see through.

……

“Shui Rou, Shui Rou, where are you?” Reverend Yue Yan discovers that he is somehow standing on a small road. However, Reverend Shui Rou, who originally was beside him, has already disappeared. He takes a look but sees no one at all.

At the moment, Reverend Yue Yan’s face is full of anxiety. His holy sense simply cannot be expanded so he has no choice but to shout loudly.

Dame Yan Ji, Old Taoist Gan Xu, Yan Mo, Azure Dragon Yan Lang, Qin Yu, Li’er, the 3 experts from the dragon clan, Reverend Shui Rou and the one who absconded long ago, Huo Can, have all appeared on their respective lanes too.

After Huo Lan had been killed, Huo Can ran away, but he could not leave the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion so in the end, when that restrictive spell left behind by immortal Ni Yang was automatically activated, he was also included and drawn into this new place.

The narrow roads only allow going left and going right. There are no other choices and, even worse, there is only one individual on a road.

Seeing this scene, Yan Mo reacts calmly but Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou are worried about each other so their hearts are filled with anxiety. In contrast, Old Taoist Gan Xu observes the surroundings carefully and starts to try to figure out what this place is by recalling the ancient secret books of his school.

On Qin Yu's narrow road,

"Li'er has disappeared. The others have also disappeared. Most probably that immortal Ni Yang has used some restrictive spell or secret process that I'm unaware of. Li'er got protective treasures so she should be safer than I am." Qin Yu is very worried in his heart but he can only console himself like that.

He looks around carefully.

"Right, the Qingyu Immortal Mansion." He is frightened inwardly.

That elemental holy essence was personalized by him so the Qingyu Immortal Mansion should have become his, but in the end he had not taken it into the elemental holy essence. With a thought, Qin Yu immediately makes his holy sense go into the elemental holy essence.

There is a small exquisite immortal mansion within the elemental holy essence.

The moment the restrictive spell was initiated, taking Qin Yu to a new place, that Qingyu Immortal Mansion automatically went into the elemental holy essence.

“Congratulations, everybody, ha-ha ... I casually created that mansion-guarding stele just for fun. In fact it’s a fake. Even if you try to personalize it, you won’t succeed. Oh my, don’t tell me that very many of you have died in fighting for that mansion-guarding stele.”

Qin Yu, Dame Yan Ji, Old Taoist Gan Xu, Yan Mo, Yan Lanshan, Yi Da, Huo Can and the others can all hear that voice, which is resounding through the air.

“It’s immortal Ni Yang!” At the moment Qin Yu does not know what he should do, cursing or what.

This immortal Ni Yang has simply been having them in the palm of his hand and toying with them.

When Dame Yan Ji hears this reverberant voice, her entire body gets a shock and her heart is temporarily filled with mixed emotions. She does not know what to say: “Immortal Ni Yang, you’re quite something. It turns out the mansion-guarding stele that caused us to fight each other to the death was phony!”

“It was a fake!”

Yan Lanshan, Yan Lanlei, Yan Lanxu and Yan Lang are all very annoyed. They feel that they have been toyed with. Even though they thought that their plan was very good and infallible, they have still been made fun of by this immortal Ni Yang.

However, Huo Can’s body gets a shock: “Big brother, your death is so unfair!”

Old Taoist Gan Xu even takes a deep breath to try to control his emotions. He is already about to go crazy. At the moment he is so badly injured that he cannot even fly and his 2 junior brothers were already killed when fighting for the mansion-guarding stele, which was believed to be a treasure.

"You're so wicked, immortal Ni Yang." Old Taoist Gan Xu says in a low voice.

This immortal Ni Yang has just talked a bit but everybody's feelings have become very complicated.

His voice continues rising in the air: "Ha-ha … you're in a lot of pain, you're clenching your teeth and you feel deeply wronged, right? Ha-ha … I like this the most. But I also left behind the real core of that Qingyu Immortal Mansion. Whether you could get it totally depended on your luck."

These words were all left behind by immortal Ni Yang long ago. He himself has not been here for nobody knows how many years.

Is this small immortal mansion still worthy of immortal Ni Yang staying here to guard it? Given his power, what would he not know after a sweep of his immortal sense?

"I left behind 2 sources of restrictive spells in the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, one being the mansion-guarding stele and the other being the elemental holy essence. That elemental holy essence is the real core of the entire immortal mansion. If someone tried to personalize the mansion-guarding stele, at the last moment, it would automatically sink into the floor. Then all of you would be taken to this place."

Only now do Dame Yan Ji, the dragon clan's experts and the loose immortals know that the real core is the elemental holy essence.

"If someone personalized the elemental holy essence, don't worry, he wouldn't be able to kill you with the restrictive spells of the Qingyu Immortal Mansion because before the offensive spells are activated, my restrictive spell would automatically start and take all of you to this place. If he controlled and made the mansion-guarding stele sink into the floor, you would still be taken to this place."

Now everybody finally understands why things happened in this way.

But Dame Yan Ji and the others still do not know if it was because someone personalized that elemental holy essence or not.

They know that only when the mansion-guarding stele sunk into the floor at the last moment were they taken to this place. So, there are 2 possibilities. The first is, the stele automatically sunk into the floor at the last moment because of Azure Dragon Yan Lang's attempt to personalize it then the restrictive spell was activated and took them here.

The second is, the lucky one who had personalized the elemental holy essence controlled the mansion-guarding stele to sink into the floor when Azure Dragon Yan Lang was about to succeed, bringing about this scene.

Nobody can ascertain which possibility actually happened.

"I see. If I hadn't made the mansion-guarding stele sink into the floor at that time, it would have probably sunk into the floor by itself." Only now does Qin

Yu understand the purpose of that restrictive spell set up by immortal Ni Yang. But this is not bad because at least the others still cannot decide if someone personalized the elemental holy essence.

The experts such as Dame Yan Ji all console themselves: “Without doubt that elemental holy essence wasn’t personalized. Nobody knew what it was. Those outside the main hall like Huo Can, Qin Yu and the others didn’t know what it was either, how could they have personalized it?”

“Everybody, first I’ll congratulate you for passing the first obstacle. From now on, you’ll have a chance to obtain the real immortal treasure. That immortal treasure is even over 10 times more precious than the Qingyu Immortal Mansion!” Immortal Ni Yang’s voice echoes through the air.

Everyone’s body gets a shock.

Even more precious than the Qingyu Immortal Mansion? And over 10 times at that?

“The elders guessed wrong. Perhaps this Nine Swords Immortal Mansion is the most outstanding immortal mansion in history so far. It unexpectedly even got a treasure over 10 times more precious than that Qingyu Immortal Mansion. What’s that treasure?” Yan Lanshan thinks to himself.

Everybody feels their heart beating faster.

“Ha-ha … you’re very excited, right? As for what this treasure is, don’t worry. Before talking about it, let me introduce myself seriously a bit.” Immortal Ni Yang deliberately pauses for a while.

At first, everybody was waiting for this immortal Ni Yang to tell them what the treasure is, but now he unexpectedly is going to introduce himself. However … they, including Qin Yu, are very curious to know what kind of deity immortal Ni Yang is and where he is from.

"I, Ni Yang, am an immortal emperor in the immortal world. I am called Immortal Emperor Ni Yang." Immortal Ni Yang says the first sentences of his introduction.

Immortal emperor?

Everybody is astounded.

But they immediately become excited. No wonder he does not care about such a precious immortal mansion. It turns out he is an immortal emperor. After knowing that this immortal Ni Yang is an immortal emperor, everybody present has even higher expectations for the incoming treasure.

"If I only mentioned 'immortal emperor', you wouldn't know how formidable I am. Immortality is divided into 3 stages, each of which is divided into 9 levels. The 3 stages are standard immortal, golden immortal and mystic immortal. The gap between 2 consecutive stages is so great that it's insurmountable." Immortal Emperor Ni Yang begins to introduce himself carefully. It is obvious he thinks that, without a clear introduction, these people would not know about his formidability.

"In the immortal world, there are countless standard immortals. The standard immortal stage consists of 9 levels. Only by breaking through level 9 of this stage can you become a level-1 golden immortal. The number of golden

immortals is over 100 times smaller than that of standard immortals, but they still can't be considered rare. Only mystic immortals are rare! Mystic immortals are divided into 9 levels, but any mystic immortal, whether they're at level 1 or at the strongest level, level 9, is qualified to be called Immortal Emperor!"

Immortal Ni Yang says very clearly.

"So, there are quite a few mystic immortals called immortal emperors in the immortal world and the power gaps between them can also be very great. A level-1 mystic immortal who occupies several planets is called an immortal emperor, but so is a level-6 or level-7 mystic immortal who occupies several thousand to over 10,000 practice planets. Even though they're both immortal emperors, there's a world of difference between them." Immortal Ni Yang's tone shows that he does not care too much about immortal emperors who are level-1 mystic immortals.

End of b10c13.

B10C14: Peach Blossom Land; Road of Death

"Standard immortal, golden immortal, mystic immortal." Qin Yu remembers firmly in his heart. "Immortality is divided into 3 stages, each of which has 9 levels. Perhaps each level is several times more powerful than the previous. Despite both being immortal emperors, a level-6 or level-7 mystic immortal should be able to kill a level-1 mystic immortal instantly."

If the mystic immortals in the immortal world knew what he is thinking, they would definitely scoff at it.

Even though it is hard for immortals to become golden immortals, quite a few have succeeded. But to become mystic immortals, not only do golden immortals have to power up, they also need enlightenment. Without mental transformation and intuitive enlightenment, they will not be able to break through the barrier between golden immortals and mystic immortals.

This barrier is simple, but in the whole immortal world, countless level-9 golden immortals have been stuck in this last step for millions or tens of millions of years without being able to make a breakthrough.

Every mystic immortal has a revered status. Except in a certain special situation, immortal emperors seldom fight each other. After all, the number of immortal emperors is very small. Moreover, immortals also have to compete with the experts of the devil world and the demon world so they cannot afford to lose any mystic immortals easily.

"Everybody, you already understand that there are also gaps between immortal emperors, right?" Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's words naturally contain the lordliness of an immortal emperor. "Mystic immortals are divided into 9 levels.

Only those at the last 3 levels, 7, 8 and 9, are truly top-class experts of the immortal world. And I, Immortal Emperor Ni Yang, am a level-8 mystic immortal!"

A level-8 mystic immortal!

What kind of status is that?

"Merely a level-8 mystic immortal." Qin Yu talks to himself in his mind. "Yet he's so arrogant. I even thought he was a level-9 mystic immortal." Everything that just happened coupled with Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's haughtiness really caused him to be totally intimidated by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang.

Merely at level 8?

"At the mystic immortal stage, it's very hard to go up a level. Among demon emperor experts, devil emperor experts and immortal emperor experts, there are only very few who can defeat me. Alas, don't think that a level-8 mystic immortal isn't considered top-class, juniors. You should know that after becoming a level-9 mystic immortal, one has to prepare to take on the divine tribulation. If they fail, they'll die. And if they succeed, they'll ascend to the divine world. So, level-8 mystic immortals are the experts with the highest level of safety, stability and formidability!"

Immortal Emperor Ni Yang explains carefully.

Level-9 mystic immortals must be ready to undergo the divine tribulation. A level-8 mystic immortal is already not far from the top and if they have some advantages in weaponry and technique, it is possible for them to fight level-9

mystic immortals.

"A level-8 mystic immortal's mansion, when the elders know about this, they'll deeply regret their decision for sure." Yan Lanshan bemoans.

Those elders thought that it would be very exceptional if this immortal mansion had been left behind by a golden immortal. But it was unexpectedly left behind by an immortal of the highest stage, a mystic immortal. Furthermore, this is even a level-8 mystic immortal, who arguably belongs to the top of mystic immortals!

Level-8 mystic immortals, what kind of beings are they? Perhaps they can be counted on one hand.

Dame Yan Ji, Reverend Shui Rou, Reverend Yue Yan, Huo Can and the experts from the dragon clan all begin to feel reverence for that Immortal Emperor Ni Yang in their hearts. It is also nothing special that an immortal mansion left behind by an expert of his level is made entirely of elemental holy ore.

"I believe you already know some basic information about me. Very well, now I'll introduce carefully some information related to the treasure of this Nine Swords Immortal Mansion to you. Whether you'll get it depends on yourself." Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's voice resounds through the space.

"Finally, here we go." Qin Yu's eyes brighten.

Dame Yan Ji's eyes also glitter fervently because this is a treasure over 10 times more precious than the Qingyu Immortal Mansion left behind by a level-8

mystic immortal: “I’ll even risk my life to get it if necessary. Those who entered the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion this time aren’t very powerful so I still got a chance. I’m going to go all out even if it’s slim because later I won’t be able to get a chance like this.”

“Big brother, I’ll definitely get this treasure.” Huo Can has made up his mind too.

……

In their heart, every expert is determined to fight for the treasure.

The path of Xiuzhenists is not only about practice. For the most part, it is also about fighting for treasures. Those who are capable will seize the treasures. This mainly depends on individual abilities. When the time comes, if one shows their skills and obtains a desired treasure, they can be happy. And if they fail, they can only practice even harder for the next chance.

“To protect the benefit of the one who will obtain the treasure, I’ll talk just a little. This treasure … is an immortal item, a unique immortal item in the Treasure Storing Tower inside the inner palace of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. All right, that’s all.”

The excited expression on Qin Yu’s face stiffens.

There is nothing more?

It is an immortal item, a unique immortal item in the Treasure Storing Tower inside the inner palace of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion?

That is all?

Not only Qin Yu, even the faces of the loose immortals and loose devils such as Dame Yan Ji and Old Taoist Gan Xu are also full of astonishment. They even thought that this Immortal Emperor Ni Yang would tell them carefully what this treasure is and what uses it has.

“This is really enough to protect the future owner’s benefit. He talked but it was no different from not talking. Now we only know that this is an immortal item in the Treasure Storing Tower.” Qin Yu gives a laugh inwardly, but he has remembered Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s words.

A unique immortal item,

“Since it’s a unique item in the Treasure Storing Tower, given this Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s character, he definitely should have put it at some obscure place instead of an obvious place.” There is a faint smile on the corners of his mouth because he has previous experience of getting the elemental holy essence.

“Ha-ha … everybody, didn’t you obtain the Qingyu Immortal Mansion very easily?” Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s voice continues resounding through the air.

Obtained it easily?

“Bullshit.” Huo Can curses in his mind. Even his own big brother was killed, but he was unable to get anything from it at all.

Dame Yan Ji, Old Taoist Gan Xu, the 3 experts from the dragon clan and the other experts are also breathing urgently. Was it really easy to obtain? They made every effort to intrigue against each other but in the end they were messed about by this Immortal Emperor Ni Yang.

Who knows if someone got that thing called elemental holy essence or not?

“The more precious something is, the harder it is to obtain. You most probably already know how difficult it was to get the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. This treasure is over 10 times more precious than the Qingyu Immortal Mansion so naturally the difficulty of obtaining it is over 10 times greater than that of obtaining the Qingyu Immortal Mansion too.”

Over 10 times?

“If the difficulty is really so great, very many people will surely die this time.” Qin Yu is shocked in his heart. He was able to luckily obtain that elemental holy essence only thanks to Li’er’s help. But now he is all by himself on this strange long lane without anybody’s help.

Not only Qin Yu, almost everybody else is cursing too.

“10 times, now that I’ve lost more than half of my power, if the difficulty increases by 10 times, perhaps I’ll lose my life here.” Dame Yan Ji also has a bad feeling.

Risk is in direct proportion to return.

“You want to get a treasure of that level without going through dangers and

life-or-death situations? Are you dreaming, juniors?" Immortal Emperor Ni Yang says coldly. Everybody can feel the disdain contained in his voice.

If they want to obtain that treasure, they will have to risk their lives.

"Since you already entered the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, you won't be able to leave safely without going through any dangers. Having come to this place, you've got no other choices. Now there are 2 ways for you. One is on your left hand side, leading to the Peach Blossom Land."

The Peach Blossom Land?

Qin Yu, Dame Yan Ji, Yan Mo, Li'er, Huo Can, Old Taoist Gan Xu, Yan Lang, Reverend Shui Rou and the other experts are all listening carefully because every sentence Immortal Emperor Ni Yang says now can bear upon their little lives.

The left side of the narrow road leads to the Peach Blossom Land!

"Inside the Peach Blossom Land, there is not only an exceptionally high density of natural holy energy but also an exceptionally high density of elemental holy energy. If you go into the Peach Blossom Land, you'll be trapped in there all the time until you achieve ascension! You can practice in the Peach Blossom Land without worries because it won't have any disasters except for heavenly tribulations. Besides, the densities of natural holy energy and elemental holy energy in there are even higher than those in the mortal world and in the common places of the immortal world."

"You can say that it's a paradise for practitioners. It's just that your freedom

will be limited. You'll have no choice but to stay within the boundary of the Peach Blossom Land." Immortal Emperor Ni Yang advises. "I'd advise you to stay in there because at least you'll be able to protect your little lives."

Everybody remains silent.

"The 2nd way is to go right along the narrow road. That way leads to the Road of Death, which is full of deadly dangers."

The Road of Death!

When Qin Yu hears this name, his heart cannot help shaking slightly. Judging by its name alone, he knows that this road must be extremely dangerous. Even though he already obtained Gan Ming's yuanying, absorbing it requires a lot of time whereas now his time is tight.

In terms of power, he is the weakest here. Even the ones such as Yan Mo and Yi Da are stronger than he is, not to mention those loose immortals and loose devils.

As the weakest, if he chooses the Road of Death, the probability of him dying will be extremely high for sure.

"Humph, Road of Death." Dame Yan Yi gives a cold laugh in her heart. "I'm the most powerful in here. If even I can't make it through the Road of Death alive, nobody else can. Staying in the Peach Blossom Land like a turtle? When there's a chance to obtain such a treasure, of course I'll grab it."

However, Immortal Emperor Ni Yang continues talking.

“This long and winding lane only allows going left and going right. You can’t afford to step into the mist no matter what. Whoever sets foot in the mist will definitely die. Even if you’re a 12th tribulation loose immortal, don’t even think about surviving it!” He says very firmly.

Looking at the boundless mist on both sides of the long and winding lane, Qin Yu is secretly frightened.

Nobody doubts Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s words.

A level-8 mystic immortal is countless time more powerful than golden immortals. A 12th tribulation loose immortal is tough but they are simply not worth mentioning in front of a level-8 mystic immortal. When Immortal Emperor Ni Yang already said so, that means whoever enters the mist will absolutely die.

“There’s no danger on this long and winding lane. You can now go to take a look at the Peach Blossom Land, and the Road of Death as well. Not far from you on the left side of the lane, there is a stone stele which reads ‘Peach Blossom Land’. Right behind it is the Peach Blossom Land. Likewise, if you go right along the long and winding lane, you’ll soon see a stone stele which says ‘Road of Death’. Don’t go past it. You can stay beside the stone stele to observe the dangers of the Road of Death. Don’t rush your decision.” Immortal Emperor Ni Yang even gives everybody a chance to look at the 2 places.

“This long and winding lane only exists for 2 hours. After that, it will disappear. So … within 2 hours, you’ll have to choose whether to live peacefully in the Peach Blossom Land or to step into the danger-riddled Road of Death to contend for the treasure.”

“Moreover, each of you has a different long and winding lane. Before the lanes disappear, you can only see yourself and not the others.”

……

After hearing these words, everybody immediately starts to run extremely fast.

The long and winding lane will exist for 2 hours, which is the time for them to make their decisions.

Because there is a chance to go and look at both places, Qin Yu certainly runs towards the Peach Blossom Land first. Fusing his golden stellar energy with his body, he runs left at his top speed like a beam of light.

After an amount of time needed to drink a cup of tea, he sees a stone stele which says ‘Peach Blossom Land’.

Behind this stone stele is a vast prairie. There is a lake which is exceptionally clear like a mirror in the prairie. By the side of the lake, there are various pavilions, terraces, towers and corridors … There are also all kinds of animals on the prairie.

“Where’s Li’er? Everybody’s got a different long and winding lane, but the Peach Blossom Land should be unique. Where is she?” He runs to this place hoping to see Li’er. However, his hope seems to have come to nothing.

“Ha-ha, don’t hope too much. You can’t see each other within these 2 hours.

Only after that will you be able to see each other. Either the Peach Blossom Land or the Road of Death, quickly make your decisions."

Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's voice rises in the air again. It seems he was able to guess everybody's reaction long ago.

Qin Yu turns around and rushes straight towards the Road of Death.

Extremely fast!

There are only 2 hours so he cannot waste a single minute. This time, only after a period needed to drink 2 cups of tea does Qin Yu see a stone stele which reads 'Road of Death' beside the long and winding lane. Now he already knows why the Road of Death has this name.

"Good Heavens, this, this is certain death!" Qin Yu is shocked when he sees this Road of Death.

Behind the stone stele, there is a vast river. The 'water' of this river is a liquid similar to lava. Various purple flames are shooting up from inside the river, dyeing the sky red. And various thunderbolts are striking down from the sky.

Thunderbolts, heavenly flames, one leaping into the sky from down below and one striking down from high above, there are thousands upon thousands of them!

Above the river, there is a small road which is half a meter wide and looks like a long bridge. This small road is none other than the Road of Death.

Various heavenly flames are rushing towards the small road and countless thunderbolts are bombarding it.

"Juniors, don't think you can rely on high speeds to get through. When you set foot in the Road of Death, you'll find it hard to step as if your bodies are being pressed down by a great mountain. Don't think that you're powerful. The more powerful you are, the more pressure you are under. It doesn't matter if you're at the Jindan stage or the 12th tribulation stage, your movements will be as slow as a black tortoise on these bridges. These flames are heavenly flames and those thunderbolts are extraordinarily powerful too. Of course, I won't let all of you die. Perhaps only 9 out of 10 people who enter the Road of Death will die … ha-ha. Whether to go into the Peach Blossom Land or to walk the Road of Death, choose carefully."

Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's complacent voice resounds above the entire river of heavenly flames.

That river is boiling unceasingly and heavenly flames keep spurting from it. Their temperatures are so high that they can even melt people.

However, when Dame Yan Ji, the 3 experts from the dragon clan, Qin Yu and the others hear what Immortal Emperor Ni Yang says and see the situation in the Road of Death before them, their hearts freeze.

NOTE:

In Chinese, 'Peach Blossom Land' is a figure of speech for a paradise or a

promised land.

End of b10c14.

B10C15: Road of Death

Thunderbolts are striking down from all over the sky above the Road of Death. Heavenly flames and lava are flowing. Countless heavenly flames are leaping into the air. In addition to the thunderbolts and blazing heavenly flames, there is also the glowing thick red mist caused by the extreme heat above that river.

That Road of Death, which is merely about half a meter wide, is the only thing connecting the 2 shores of this river of heavenly flames and lava.

“The heavenly flame, even standard immortals don’t dare to touch it rashly.” Qin Yu is scared in his heart.

Flames have different colors depending on their strength. Qin Yu’s Stellar Flame is only deep blue approaching purple. The heavenly flame is purple so it is very powerful, to the extent that not even standard immortals dare to resist it with their physical bodies lightly.

Each of the thunderbolts is blue and more powerful than the most terrifying bolt of Qin Yu’s 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, the 6th bolt. He believes that he will lose his life if his body is hit by just one of those thunderbolts.

“Immortal Emperor Ni Yang is unexpectedly putting on such a big show. Could it be he really takes pleasure in massacring?” Qin Yu’s heart is full of anger. “If the heavenly flame is spouted on me, given my power, my body will surely be reduced to ashes. And those thunderbolts, at that time the last bolt of my 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation was so hard to overcome, but judging from their color, those thunderbolts should be even more terrifying than that last bolt …”

He simply does not know what to say.

He still remembers that Immortal Emperor Ni Yang said the Peach Blossom Land is exceptionally safe, however, if he comes into that place, he will only be able to leave it by achieving ascension.

“Can I live my life in the Peach Blossom Land until I overcome the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation and ascend to the immortal world?” Even though Qin Yu fears the dangers of the Road of Death, he also thinks of his relatives, his father Qin De, his 2 elder brothers, grim and constantly hard-working Xiao Hei, carefree Hou Fei and … that pretty figure at the bottom of his heart.

Can he abandon them?

“Road of Death.” The look in his eyes is cold. Suddenly he gives a smile of self-derision. “Perhaps I’m the weakest of those who will take the Road of Death. The only thing I can rely on is the Meteoric Tear.”

Right afterwards, he goes past that ‘Road of Death’ stone stele and sits down with legs crossed on this bank of the river, preparing to start taking the Road of Death.

……

“Heavenly flames and blue thunderbolts that can only be seen in 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulations …” At the moment Dame Yan Ji is also feeling bitter in her heart.

Even if she had not lost any power and was still as strong as she had been in the beginning, she would not dare to resist these heavenly flames and blue thunderbolts lightly. After all, as a 4th tribulation loose devil, she is equal to a level-1 standard devil so she can withstand a couple heavenly flame attacks or several thunderbolts at most.

But Dame Yan Ji is currently badly injured. While fighting Old Taoist Gan Xu, she was hit by joint sneak attacks which Reverend Shui Rou and Reverend Yue Yan performed through formations and even more than half of her physical body was damaged. In the end, she went all out to execute the Devil's Bloody Clouds. Despite having suffered so much damage, she was then sneakily attacked by 3 late Dujie-stage azure dragons joining forces.

"A treasure over 10 times more precious than the Qingyu Immortal Mansion." Her eyes flash with a hint of fierceness. "No matter what happens, this is the only hope for me to become a top-class figure among loose devils. Wealth and honor must be sought in dangers. I'd rather die than become a lowly loose devil."

Dame Yan Ji looks towards the Peach Blossom Land and gives a cold laugh: "Even if I stayed in this Peach Blossom Land, the loose devil heavenly tribulations will become more and more powerful. If I were alone in there, there's no telling whether I'd pass all the tribulations to achieve ascension. It's better to charge forwards fighting for the only chance to rise than to waste time in there."

Going all out!

She immediately sits down with legs crossed and begins to take pills to regain her power. Her injuries are really too serious. Any bit of power restored can increase her chance of surviving a little.

……

When Yan Mo sees those towering purple heavenly flames and various blue thunderbolts, his pupils cannot help but contract slightly.

Life? Death?

He has experienced nobody knows how many life-or-death situations fighting in the Wilderness so naturally he does not fear death. If he did, how could he have disobeyed the dragon clan's top echelons and abandoned a life with backing to defect from the dragon clan to the Wilderness to struggle for survival?

"Chance!"

His eyes flashing with a cold light, Yan Mo goes straight past the 'Road of Death' stone stele without hesitation. He then immediately sits still with legs crossed firmly on the safe bank of the river, quietly waiting for the time to walk the Road of Death to come.

……

Facing all of these things, everybody makes their own decision. The terrors of the Road of Death cause them to be faced with a life-or-death choice. Some choose to enter the Road of Death while the others choose to live peacefully in the Peach Blossom Land.

Take the 3 late Dujie-stage experts of the dragon clan for example.

Achieving ascension is the only way to leave the Peach Blossom Land, but Yan Lanshan and his 2 brothers are already at the late Dujie stage, only a step away from reaching the Dacheng stage, so they will only have to stay in the Peach Blossom Land for a short time until they reach the Dacheng stage and ascend.

……

"2 hours has passed. Congratulations on choosing the Road of Death, ha-ha …" Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's voice rises in the air.

All those who have chosen to come into the Road of Death open their eyes. By now, the long and winding lanes connecting the Road of Death with the Peach Blossom Land have already disappeared. There is only a boundless thick mist behind them. Now they cannot even regret their decisions.

"Congratulations?" Dame Yan Ji gives a cold laugh.

"This Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's character can't be judged using common sense." Qin Yu gives a frustrated smile. From what has happened since they stepped into the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, everybody knows how 'wicked' Immortal Emperor Ni Yang is. They have chosen the Road of Death, yet he congratulates them. It is very obvious he is mocking them.

"Just now I said that only one out of 10 individuals who step into the Road of Death could survive. Actually … this isn't absolute." Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's tone is genial at the moment. "That's merely a general probability. It's

possible that 1 or 2 more of you will survive.”

“Of course, it’s also possible that none of you will survive.”

His voice sounds totally unconcerned.

Everybody’s heart gets a shock.

“None survives?” Qin Yu’s eyes flash with fierceness. “This Immortal Emperor Ni Yang is toying with us.”

This Road of Death appears to be certain death, but Immortal Emperor Ni Yang said in the beginning that one out of 10 would probably survive so everybody saw a glimmer of hope because they thought that he would let at least one individual live to obtain the treasure.

However, judging from what he just said, there is probably no hope at all.

“If all of you die and nobody obtains the real treasure of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, my 9 jade swords will fly out of the mansion again and scatter until others later use them to enter the mansion to get my treasure.” When Immortal Emperor Ni Yang says these words, there is a tinge of amusement in his voice.

But Qin Yu, Dame Yan Ji, Yan Mo, Old Taoist Gan Xu, Huo Can and the others do not find them funny. Their hearts freeze instead.

It is possible that all of those who set foot in the Road of Death will die.

“The long and winding lanes are already gone. It’s useless to regret your decisions now. Ha-ha … as soon as you enter the Road of Death, your life and death will be under Heaven’s control. Take care of yourselves, juniors. Good luck!” Immortal Emperor Ni Yang laughs out loud complacently. It seems he is very excited because he has succeeded in tricking everybody.

Qin Yu, Dame Yan Ji, Old Taoist Gan Xu and the others have an unsightly expression.

They are all on the bank of the river and have not set foot in the Road of Death yet. After all, those heavenly flames and thunderbolts are a bit too dense.

“As soon as I enter the Road of Death, my life and death will be under Heaven’s control.” Qin Yu shakes his head then immediately set foot in the Road of Death. “There’s already no way back!”

However, right at the moment he steps on the Road of Death --

He feels as if his whole body is pressed down by a great mountain. The gravity is so great that his strong body kneels down on the ground in the blink of an eye. All of his bones immediately give off cracking noises. He props his 2 hands on the ground right away, blue veins popping out of his forehead.

“So heavy!” Now Qin Yu does not even dare to breathe, afraid that as soon as he breathes, his power will decrease, causing his whole body to be pressed flat to the ground.

“That Immortal Emperor Ni Yang unexpectedly wasn’t kidding when saying

so.” In his mind, Qin Yu recalls that sentence said by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang -- “Juniors, don’t think you can rely on high speeds to get through. When you set foot in the Road of Death, you’ll find it hard to step as if your bodies are being pressed down by a great mountain. Don’t think that you’re powerful. The more powerful you are, the more pressure you are under. It doesn’t matter if you’re at the Jindan stage or the 12th tribulation stage, your movements will be as slow as a black tortoise on these bridges.”

“Moving as slow as a black tortoise? Now I even really want to be able to move like a black tortoise.” He forces a smile inwardly, but his golden stellar energy is immediately channeled into every part of his body. Blasts of energy spurt from all of his muscles. He then stands up with extreme difficulty.

One step, two steps!

Qin Yu’s speed is extremely slow. He begins to sweat all over, not only because the gravity is too strong, but also because the temperature of this place is too high. Down below him is the river of lava and heavenly flames, which occasionally leap up.

Hu!

A purple flame shoots past Qin Yu in the front. The heat generated by it makes he feel as if his whole body is melting.

“Heavenly flames, such powerful heavenly flames? This is too much. That Immortal Emperor Ni Yang isn’t completely fair. With my power, perhaps I can’t even withstand a heavenly flame. A heavenly flame is enough to reduce me to ashes.” Qin Yu is flustered and exasperated.

However, he is moving slowly like a black tortoise.

Luckily, the rushing speed of those heavenly flames is not too fast so Qin Yu still has time to decide, but even so his speed is even slower. It is no use being able to detect the flames when they are coming at him if he is not fast enough to avoid them.

Boom!

A thunderbolt strikes down right in front of Qin Yu, almost hitting him. He feels his whole back break into a cold sweat in the blink of an eye. But the cold sweat is instantly evaporated by the terrifying temperature above the Road of Death.

This thunderbolt reminds Qin Yu that, not only are the heavenly flames terrifying, even the thunderbolts can kill him with ease too.

This river of heavenly flames and lava is not too wide, being less than 100 m. This means the Road of Death connecting the banks of the river is also less than 100 m long. This apparently sounds very short, but in fact the Road of Death looks both narrow and long.

To someone who can only move as slowly as a black tortoise at the moment like Qin Yu, this distance of less than 100 m is really too long, especially long.

“That’s Huo Can.” While paying attention to the heavenly flames and thunderbolts in his surroundings and moving strenuously and slowly, all of a sudden Qin Yu unexpectedly catches sight of a vague Road of Death in the distance with the corners of his eyes. Because this river of heavenly flames and

lava is extremely hot, there is a thick red mist above it.

That red mist is floating above the river at the same height as that of the Road of Death. At the moment, through thin areas of the red mist, Qin Yu sees a similar Road of Death in the distance with Huo Can on it.

Despite being much more powerful than Qin Yu, Huo Can is still moving as slowly as a black tortoise.

“Ah!” Qin Yu’s face changes color. He suddenly sees 3 heavenly flames leap into the sky, rushing towards Huo Can’s location. Even though Huo Can has noticed these 3 heavenly flames and their speed cannot be considered fast, at the moment he can only move like a black tortoise.

The 3 heavenly flames occur simultaneously both in front of and behind Huo Can so he will die if he takes a step forwards. The same goes for taking a step backwards.

A furious roar of unwillingness is heard.

The heavenly flames blaze on Huo Can’s body. In just a while, Huo Can, who has always wanted to seek revenge for his big brother, has been completely reduced to ashes on the Road of Death by the heavenly flames.

“Huo Can is already dead.” Qin Yu’s heart gets a shock.

Despite being much more powerful than Qin Yu is, Huo Can was simply unable to avoid the heavenly flames, and especially so when 3 heavenly flames came at him simultaneously. After all, the gravitational pull on his body was too

strong so it was nearly impossible for him to move.

Therefore … he had no choice but to unwillingly watch himself get burnt to death just like that.

When Qin Yu is in a state of shock because of Huo Can's death and is paying attention to his death, dangers are already coming at him simultaneously.

2 flames have spurted into the air obliquely from the river of heavenly flames and lava in an almost parallel fashion. They happen to be shooting at Qin Yu's back. Judging from their paths of travel, it does not matter if Qin Yu takes a step forwards or backwards, he will be hit by the flames.

"Even Huo Can is already dead. Be careful, be careful." Qin Yu is even more nervous in his heart.

Be careful.

He must be careful. Whether when thunderbolts strike down or when heavenly flames attack, he must be careful and try his best to grab any chance. At the moment the heavenly flames are shooting up obliquely. Given Qin Yu's tortoise-like speed, it is already too late for him to dodge them.

Suddenly --

Wind sounds are heard. Qin Yu's face changes color. Almost like a conditioned reflex, he gives up on resisting that terrifying gravity. His whole body is immediately pressed flat to the ground by that extremely frightening gravity. The speed at which he is pressed down is shockingly fast, as if a huge

hammer has been smashed down on his body.

Hu!

The 2 heavenly flames fly past above Qin Yu's body with just a clearance of 3 to 4 cun. As he looks at those flames which almost took his life with wide-open eyes, cold sweat comes out from the tip of his nose but is vaporized instantly by the high temperature.

Qin Yu has escaped by a hair's breadth. Luckily his reaction at the last moment was fast. Even though the terrifying gravity restrains his movements, it saved him at that one moment just now. Because the gravity is too strong, as soon as he stopped resisting it, his entire body was pressed flat to the ground frighteningly fast.

"I've gone just 7 or 8 m so far." On the Road of Death, Qin Yu neutralizes the terrifying gravitational pull on his head with difficulty and raises it. He looks at the remainder of the road in front of him, which always feels so long to him. Just when he clenches his teeth and agitates the energy inside his body again --

The corners of his eyes discover that a thunderbolt is striking down at him terrifyingly fast from the sky!

When he was standing, he could rely on the frightening gravity to lie down like a flash, but now that he is lying, can he still dodge extremely fast?

End of b10c15.

B10C16: Who dies? Who survives?

That thunderbolt strikes down straight like a sharp arrow but Qin Yu basically cannot move or dodge because he is subject to the terrifying gravity. Based on his visual estimation at that moment, this thunderbolt is roughly striking down at his head.

Bang!

Qin Yu feels a shock wave. He stares at a place just 3 cm away from his head.

“So dangerous, I was nearly killed.” He is lying prone on the ground of the Road of Death and just now that thunderbolt unexpectedly hit a place between his head and his right arm. The Road of Death is made of some unknown material. Even though its surface has been hit by lightning, it does not seem to be damaged at all.

“I almost forgot that the thunderbolts of this Road of Death aren’t heavenly tribulation thunderbolts. Heavenly tribulation thunderbolts strike down on the tribulation-taker and are unavoidable. But this Road of Death’s thunderbolts strike down aimlessly and don’t have large areas of effect either.” Qin Yu immediately sees where his chance of surviving lies.

The material of the Road of Death is special. When a thunderbolt strikes down, it only leaves a small mark on the Road of Death like a knife. Moreover, the Road of Death is not conductive so when its surface is hit by lightning, the electricity does not flow in all directions and harm someone on the Road of Death.

Besides, when a thunderbolt strikes down, its area of effect is only several cm in diameter.

But … even though the area of affect is small, the thunderbolts complement the heavenly flames, one coming down from the sky and one leaping up from down below. Even worse, there are too many of them. An individual on the Road of Death is affected by a terrifying gravity so they can only advance slowly like a black tortoise and it takes them a very long time to go through the Road of Death. If they are hit by the lightning or burnt by the heavenly flame, they will undoubtedly die.

Qin Yu cautiously unleashes his internal energy and physical strength to resist the frightening gravity. His attention is totally focused on the heavenly flames and thunderbolts around him. His ears are also listening carefully to decide if there are any heavenly flames attacking sneakily from behind.

Step by step, Qin Yu slowly goes forwards like a black tortoise with caution on the brink of death under the joint attack of the heavenly flames and thunderbolts.

……

Not only Qin Yu, even the others who have entered the Road of Death are also feeling very nervous at the moment. None of them dares to split their concentration at all. Among everybody, the one who is calmest while walking the Road of Death must be Yan Mo.

His expression is ice-cold, his eyes glittering. He is paying attention to everything around him.

“I must get through no matter what.” There is a tinge of a blood-red light at the bottoms of his eyes. As a member of the dragon clan, he naturally knew how powerful his clan was, but he still defected from it. Someone haughty like him was not willing to listen to anybody else’s orders.

Even if he would not succeed, he would mature!

“Because the heavenly flames are powerful and attack suddenly from down below, they are very dangerous, especially the ones coming from behind. But their shooting-up speed is not fast. If they come from behind, I can figure out their locations based on the sounds caused by them alone. The thunderbolts are fast and powerful but their areas of effect are extremely small. As long as I’m careful, I won’t be struck to death by them.”

Yan Mo advances strangely at a totally constant speed.

A thunderbolt strikes down. The face of Yan Mo, who has been moving slowly all along, suddenly reddens. The energy inside his body is instantly activated to the utmost. He concentrates all of his power in his right arm and flings it abruptly. Naturally his body shakes: “The distance should be about 1 cm, which is safe.”

That thunderbolt almost grazes his waist. There is only a distance of around 1 cm between them.

As Yan Mo has often fought life-or-death battles, his calculating ability has already reached a shocking level.

Even though the gravity is strong, it only makes him move exceptionally slow

and is not unsupportable. Not only can he resist it, he can even go all out at the most crucial moments to exert a bit more power. Those small amounts of power that he does his utmost to muster can save his life.

It is slightly easy to avoid the heavenly flames but the thunderbolts are a little more difficult.

With absolutely no wavering in his ice-cold eyes, Yan Mo keeps advancing at a constant speed. He is like a slowly moving poisonous snake. By slightly dodging at dangerous moments, he has unexpectedly covered 20 m very safely. If this continues, he will be the one with the best chance of success. However --

“No good.”

Yan Mo’s face changes color. There is a thick red mist above the river of heavenly flames and lava at the same height as that of the Road of Death. At this moment, a large mass of the red mist unexpectedly floats to his position and enfolds his body, which worsens his view of the sky right away.

“This cloud is simply too thick for me to see the thunderbolts in the distance. Though I can see them when they have come close, it’ll be too late for me to avoid them by then.” Yan Mo is still exceedingly cool-headed. What can he do when there is mist floating above his head?

Blame Heaven?

It is better to accept everything and try to think of a good solution for the current situation.

“I can only rely on my luck.” Yan Mo looks around carefully. The look in his eyes seems able to see through the red mist. He then goes forwards cautiously just like that. As time passes, he gradually walks towards the outside of the red mist.

Various thunderbolts strike down, some of which strike in his vicinity and one of which even nearly scrapes a corner of his eye.

“I’ve finally come out.”

When Yan Mo gets out of the red mist, he becomes a bit more relaxed in his heart. But at this moment, he unexpectedly discovers another Road of Death 100 m away from him on his right hand side with the corners of his eyes. There is also someone on that Road of Death -- Azure Dragon Yan Lang.

“It’s Yan Lang. He has also managed to go so far.” Yan Mo gives a faint smile then focuses his attention on the heavenly flames and thunderbolts in his surroundings. He has no spare energy to care about somebody else.

“Ah!”

An anguished cry is heard. Yan Mo’s face changes color. He slightly takes a look towards the right.

Yan Lang, who just now was still on that Road of Death, has already disappeared. That Road of Death is now unexpectedly deserted with not a soul to be seen on it.

“Yan Lang is already dead!” Yan Mo’s heart gets a shock.

He has an indescribable feeling. At that time in the Hallucinatory Magic Land, even though he had become obsessed, he still got into action to help Yan Lang. It was because of his help that Yan Lang survived. But who would have thought Yan Lang would die at this moment on a Road of Death?

Yan Mo's eyes flash with a cold light. His face seems to be covered in a layer of frost. He continues advancing.

"Heavenly flame on the left." Yan Mo's ears slightly move. His body relaxes in the blink of an eye and gives up on resisting the gravity, which immediately presses his body flat to the ground. A heavenly flame then shoots over his body from the left.

When he stands up, he unexpectedly discovers another Road of Death in the distance on his left hand side with a familiar person on it -- Old Taoist Gan Xu.

It looks like Old Taoist Gan Xu has already gone half the distance and is slightly ahead of Yan Mo.

Right at this moment, 6 or 7 thunderbolts unexpectedly strike down towards Yan Mo's immediate vicinity. Some of them shoot down in front of him, some behind him and some even at his position …

To sum up, this batch of lightning bolts is totally surrounding him at the moment. It can be said that he will surely die!

Several thunderbolts striking down together is not something that has never happened before, but these thunderbolts are striking down towards the only

individual on this Road of Death, and even worse, they happen to be surrounding him. Does this mean Heaven wants to destroy him? Now Yan Mo's face changes color greatly.

An explosion is heard. The 6 or 7 thunderbolts have struck down on that area but Yan Mo is nowhere to be seen on that area at the moment.

There is unexpectedly just … an over 100 m long black dragon totally coiling around the Road of Death. Because the dragon's body is extremely long, it is moving in a spiral like a rope. Naturally, some sections of the body are on the Road of Death and the others are underneath it.

The part of the dragon's body at Yan Mo's original position happens to be under the Road of Death so the 6 or 7 thunderbolts have hit nothing but the surface of the road.

In the blink of an eye, the huge dragon transforms into a human.

Even though Yan Mo is exceptionally calm, now beads of sweat have also stood out on his forehead.

It was too dangerous!

After switching to his dragon form, he can use this move to avoid the attack of the thunderbolts, but the dragon body is too long so naturally it is an extraordinarily large target. Just now Yan Mo's calculation was very accurate. When those 6 or 7 thunderbolts were about to hit him, he immediately transformed into a dragon and after the thunderbolts had struck down, he switched back to his human form without delay.

Moreover, the way he positioned his body while coiling around the Road of Death was decided based on the heavenly flames and thunderbolts around him at that moment.

Even so, the dragon body is too long so it was still highly probable that he would be hit. But in the face of death, Yan Mo could only risk his life to grab a slim chance to survive.

At that moment, he switched to his dragon form then immediately changed into his human form. He succeeded. The way he positioned his body allowed him to avoid those 6 or 7 thunderbolts. Moreover, the time he was in his dragon form was so short that he was not hit by any heavenly flames or any other thunderbolts. This happened not only because of his calculating ability and self-possession but also because of … his luck!

At the moment Yan Mo is still calm. He continues going forwards slowly step by step.

The probability that a batch of thunderbolts will attack an individual on a Road of Death at the same time is very low. What happened just now was just a freak accident and is almost impossible to happen the second time. But Yan Mo still does not dare to slack off at all because … slacking off equals committing suicide!

……

Dame Yan Ji has been very unlucky.

Her calculation seemed very beautiful at first. Since there are so many thunderbolts and heavenly flames, she thought that she would gain more advantages with a smaller body. So she immediately changed into the form of a child before taking that dangerous Road of Death.

But she was wrong.

Even though her shape-shifting skill is not bad, when an expert takes the form of someone else, they are still most familiar with their own form. Only in their own form can they unleash all of their power. Therefore, Dame Yan Ji could use just 80% of her true power after taking the form of a child.

But the strength of the gravity is decided based on her true power so she can only manage to walk the Road of Death with all her might. And when she had transformed into a child, she could not even walk.

The moment she turned into a child and had to stop because of this, a thunderbolt struck down.

This thunderbolt was comparable to a thunderbolt of the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation.

Luckily, Dame Yan Ji is much more powerful than the people like Qin Yu, who cannot even withstand a thunderbolt. She unexpectedly took that thunderbolt head-on while immediately switching back to her true form because only this would allow her to use 100% of her power.

In order to resist the gravity, she needed to use not only her energy but also her physical power.

It is because this trap set by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang gives an individual a gravity corresponding to both their internal energy and physical power. This is the reason why those with very strong bodies such as Qin Yu and Yan Mo still find it so hard to move.

After withstanding a thunderbolt, Dame Yan Ji stayed on the bank of the river of heavenly flames and lava and took holy pills to restore the amount of energy that had just been lost. This time it is even more difficult for her to go forwards and she has been working very hard on the way. After that blunder in the beginning, she has covered nearly half the distance without making any other mistakes.

Even so, this does not mean it has been simple for her to walk because she has encountered very many dangers on the way.

At the moment, Dame Yan Ji has only one arm.

This is because when she had gone 20 to 30 m, 3 or 4 heavenly flames came at her from different directions simultaneously. She went all out but there were too many of them so in the end she was still hit by a heavenly flame despite having avoided two others.

The heavenly flame is exceptionally strange. When it has licked any part of the body, it will expand towards the rest of the body from here.

Not even standard immortals and standard devils dare to resist the heavenly flame lightly. Even though Dame Yan Ji is comparable to a level-1 standard devil, by then she had been badly injured so she was simply not confident of neutralizing that heavenly flame using her own power. At that moment --

She cut off her arm at the shoulder, abandoning that arm which had been hit by the heavenly flame.

The bodies of loose immortals and loose devils are formed from energy so it was very easy for her to severe that arm.

Since losing that arm, Dame Yan Ji has had no intention of wasting her energy re-materializing it because power is now very important to her, and moreover, she has become a slightly smaller target thanks to the severing of the arm.

……

The experts who entered the Road of Death such as Yan Mo, Yi Da, Qin Yu, Dame Yan Ji, Huo Can, Old Taoist Gan Xu, Yan Lang and Li'er have encountered their respective dangers. Some have escaped but some have lost their lives.

At this moment, Qin Yu sees a stupefying scene.

In the distance on his right hand side, a Road of Death is vaguely visible amid the floating red mist. He notices at a glance that familiar silhouette. He is totally sure that the person on this Road of Death is Li'er!

However, now several thunderbolts strike down at none other than Li'er's location.

Several thunderbolts are striking down at Li'er?

Qin Yu only feels his mind go blank. But at this moment, the slowly floating thick red mist unexpectedly blocks his view, making it impossible for him to see that Road of Death no matter how hard he tries. Now he is only 5 to 6 m away from the other bank of the river.

"Li'er, is she dead or alive? Right, she's still got protective magic treasures." Even though Qin Yu has become impatient, he tries hard to console himself.

"My defense is inferior to Li'er's. When I'm still living, she's definitely all right."

However, at this moment several heavenly flames rush over from the sides. Because of the matter of Li'er, Qin Yu unexpectedly reacts slowly. These several heavenly flames are coming at him very low so it will be totally useless for him to lie down on his stomach. If he had not got distracted and stopped just now, if he had kept advancing slowly, these heavenly flames would not be able to hit him at all.

However, now it is already too late to say anything.

At this moment, a hint of fierceness appears in Qin Yu's eyes. With a scream, he suddenly leans sideways and stops resisting the gravity at the same time. This Road of Death is very narrow so when he does that, his whole body immediately falls to one side then drops down towards the river of heavenly flames and lava extremely fast.

End of b10c16.

B10C17: Life is death, death is life

If there were someone else here, they would see Qin Yu's whole body fall down extremely fast like a beam of light and almost at the same time the heavenly flames fly past the Road of Death, grazing it. But in the blink of an eye, he rushes obliquely towards the river bank at a speed even faster than his falling-down speed.

A black light beam flashes. Immediately afterwards, he stands on the bank of the river of heavenly flames and lava.

Safe and sound!

A mortal observer perhaps still would not know what just actually happened. Only the experts such as Yan Mo and Dame Yan Ji would understand clearly what happened just now had they been here.

In fact --

In the beginning, Qin Yu's body fell straight down extremely fast from the Road of Death like an aerolite. As he was falling down, several heavenly flames scraped past his original place. Even though he had avoided the attack of the heavenly flames, he was falling down towards the river of heavenly flames and lava.

The river was boiling and various heavenly flames were leaping up into the sky.

Even Dame Yan Ji would surely die once she fell into this river of heavenly flames and lava, let alone Qin Yu.

While falling down, he looked at that boiling river with ice-cold, absolutely fearless eyes. Suddenly -- his body, which was dropping extremely fast, stopped. His 2 hands were holding a black rope, which was coiling a good several loops around the other end of the Road of Death.

That black rope shortened at an exceptionally high speed.

In the blink of an eye, Qin Yu, who was holding one end of the rope, came to the bank of the river thanks to the rope shortening extremely fast. Then, taking advantage of the inertia caused by the contraction of the rope, he got on the bank directly with just a push of his hands.

……

That is Qin Yu’s survival process.

He has eventually succeeded in going through the Road of Death. But there is only worry instead of happiness in his heart at the moment.

“Li’er.” He clenches his fists, his heart full of anxiety.

Just when he is worried and terrified, the sky spins and the ground turns all of a sudden. He is standing on the bank of that river of heavenly flames and lava, but at this moment he disappears from the place very abruptly. When he wakes up --

“This, this is …”

Qin Yu looks around. Just now he was still beside the Road of Death, where heavenly flames and thunderbolts can be seen everywhere. But now he finds himself on a prairie. The winds on the prairie blow on his body, making him feel very comfortable. However --

“How, how is this possible?” Qin Yu is dumbfounded at this moment.

Even if he were calmer and more collected, he would still be very shocked to see the person in front of him.

A black-robed man is standing several tens meter ahead of Qin Yu. This man is none other than 3rd tribulation loose devil Huo Can!

“Huo Can should’ve already died. I saw that with my own eyes. On the Road of Death, I saw him burnt to ashes by heavenly flames with my own eyes. How can …” Qin Yu’s face is full of disbelief. At the same time, he feels confused.

Now Huo Can seems to see Qin Yu too. A stupefied expression also appears on his face at the same time: “Qin Yu, it’s you … Aren’t you already dead?”

“I, I am already dead?” Qin Yu’s face is full of astonishment.

“I personally saw you struck to death by thunderbolts. How can you …” Huo Can is also at sea about what happened.

“Yan Lang, how can you still be living?” Yan Mo’s voice is heard not far from them.

“Of course I’m still living. Why did you ask so?” Yan Lang’s voice rises doubtfully. “Ah, Dame Yan Ji, you, you … I saw you fall into the river of heavenly flames and lava with my own eyes. How … how are you still alive?”

One silhouette after another appears on the prairie.

“Big brother Qin Yu.” A pleasantly surprised voice rises. Qin Yu turns around to take a look.

Li’er, dressed fully in a silvery female suit of armor and a red pair of flat, ankle-high boots, is so excited that her face even reddens. Her eyes swell up and also redden. With just 2 or 3 steps, she runs up to Qin Yu and hugs him tightly at once.

Feeling her body in his bosom, Qin Yu even has a dizzy spell.

The feeling of finding something you lost is the warmest kind of feeling. Qin Yu cannot help embracing Li’er’s body even tighter. Li’er raises her head and looks at Qin Yu with her puffy, red eyes. As she is wearing a suit of armor, there is a rare air of heroism about her at the moment.

“Big brother Qin Yu, I saw that heavenly flame turn you … I even thought, thought …” Li’er’s beautiful eyes, which are looking at Qin Yu, are filled with terror as if she is seeing that scene again. Tears even stream down from her eyes uncontrollably.

Qin Yu feels distressed in his heart.

On impulse, he lowers his head and tenderly kisses away the tears in a corner of her eye.

“Don’t cry. I’ll never have a problem and I’ll never make you worry either. Just set your mind at ease.” With his head lowered, he stares into the eyes of Li’er in his bosom and says gently but firmly.

Li’er’s face quickly becomes totally red. She immediately buries her head in Qin Yu’s chest, not daring to look at him anymore at all.

Only now is Qin Yu startled.

“Just now I …”

Only now does Qin Yu feel his heart pounding like a drum in his ears. Previously, he only experienced this kind of heart-pounding feeling when he was doing weighted jogging as part of the limit training in his childhood.

But when he sees Li’er in his bosom, he cannot help hugging her a bit tighter with a smile.

“What actually happened, Qin Yu? I saw you burnt to death by heavenly flames with my own eyes. Besides, you even shouted to me to ask for help. I believe … I absolutely didn’t see wrong.” Yi Da goes up to Qin Yu, looks at him and says with a face full of doubt.

Seeming to be woken up with a start, Li'er immediately leaves his bosom. It is just that her face is blushing.

Qin Yu curses Yi Da in his mind, but after a while he also has doubts about what actually happened.

Judging from what everybody has said, looks like they all saw someone else die, but … now all of them are alive and well. What actually happened?

"Could it be all of these were just illusions?" Qin Yu is doubtful in his mind, but he finds it hard to believe that the illusions could be so real that even the smells and temperatures of those heavenly flames and the lava were clearly sensible.

8 individuals have appeared on the prairie, consisting of Qin Yu, Yan Mo, Li'er, Yi Da, Dame Yan Ji, Huo Can, Azure Dragon Yan Lang and Old Taoist Gan Xu.

But Reverend Shui Rou, Reverend Yue Yan and the 3 experts from the dragon clan are not here.

"That Immortal Emperor Ni Yang said 9 out of 10 who entered the Road of Death would die. Why are so many of us alive and well now? This is really strange." Azure Dragon Yan Lang says doubtfully. 9 out of 10 would die and their number was small but now 8 individuals have come to this place.

At the moment, the atmosphere between Old Taoist Gan Xu, Huo Can and Dame Yan Ji is a little sensitive.

Old Taoist Gan Xu, Reverend Shui Rou and Reverend Yue Yan killed Huo Lan so naturally his younger brother Huo Can bears a huge grudge against these 3 people. Because Reverend Shui Rou and Reverend Yue Yan have not appeared, Huo Can certainly considers Old Taoist Gan Xu his target.

However, he is afraid of Dame Yan Ji's presence so he does not dare to fight Old Taoist Gan Xu to the death. If they fought each other to the death, perhaps they would not be able to compete with Dame Yan Ji.

Dame Yan Ji is also feeling frustrated in her heart. She was badly injured in the Qingyu Immortal Mansion then was attacked again on the Road of Death so now she does not even have as much as a third of her original power. But even so, it is still impossible for Huo Can and Old Taoist Gan Xu to fight her one-on-one.

"Where did Reverend Shui Rou and Reverend Yue Yan go? Could they have died in the Road of Death?" Huo Can says furiously. "Those 2 adulterers, I still haven't looked for them to get revenge. If they died in the Road of Death, that would've been too good for them."

"No, perhaps they went into the Peach Blossom Land." Old Taoist Gan Xu takes a disdainful look at Huo Can and says.

"What about the 3 uncles?" Azure Dragon Yan Lang is feeling doubtful in his mind at the moment too. "Could they have really gone into the Peach Blossom Land?"

When he was listening to Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's first explanation of the Peach Blossom Land and the Road of Death, he thought of his 3 uncles. In his opinion, because his uncles had already reached the late Dujie stage, they would

eventually choose to enter the Peach Blossom Land.

Now his 3 uncles are really not here, but he feels a bit anxious.

Without his 3 uncles, the dragon clan has become the weakest force among the lucky survivors.

“Congratulations, I didn’t expect you to have the guts to choose the Road of Death!” Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s voice resounds powerfully through the prairie. Everybody stops talking right away and listens to him attentively.

“I know you’re very curious about why the people you saw dead are now living again in front of you.” Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s voice has a tinge of jeering.

Qin Yu and the others are all listening. Even though they have already guessed in their minds, only when Immortal Emperor Ni Yang tells them the answer can they eventually make sure.

“Let me tell you: The Road of Death is the road of life.” Immortal Emperor Ni Yang says wickedly.

Everybody’s heart gets a shock.

Could it be those who came into the Road of Death are all alive?

“That’s right, just like what you think. Whoever chose to enter the Road of Death has come here safely. Those heavenly flames and that lava looked

formidable, but it doesn't matter if you were hit by lightning or fell into the river of lava, you would pass through safely then come to this prairie in the end without so much as suffering a scratch."

Immortal Emperor Ni Yang is obviously very pleased with himself.

"This Immortal Emperor Ni Yang has unexpectedly, unexpectedly fooled us again. In the beginning he said 9 out of 10 would die then he said all of us might die, but now …" Huo Can looks very furious at the moment. "He's really, really gone overboard."

The others have nothing to say.

The Road of Death, which in the beginning was said with exaggeration to be so dangerous that it would kill anyone who is careless, is unexpectedly the safest place. Moreover, if someone set foot in the Road of Death, they definitely would not die and would arrive in this prairie safely.

Suddenly Qin Yu is struck by a thought.

Because those who chose the Road of Death are living, what about the ones who came into the Peach Blossom Land? Have they really encountered no dangers as Immortal Emperor Ni Yang said?

"The Road of Death is the road of life, but the Peach Blossom Land is the land of death. Whoever chose to enter the Peach Blossom Land … would discover after their arrival that the place is the real land of death, ha-ha …" Immortal Emperor Ni Yang laughs out loud.

Everybody is frightened in their heart.

Fooling them, making fun of them and considering their lives a toy.

This Immortal Emperor Ni Yang is basically someone without scruple. He seems to be playing a game. The information he told them in the beginning seemed true, but in the end it was discovered to be false. It is really hard to tell whether what he says is true or false.

“My 3 uncles.” Azure Dragon Yan Lang’s face changes color greatly.

If his 3 uncles had come into the Peach Blossom Land to wait until their ascension to leave, he would still be at ease. But Immortal Emperor Ni Yang said that whoever entered the Peach Blossom Land would die so he cannot help feeling anger and unwillingness surging inside.

“Life is death, death is life. How can those who don’t even have the guts to face death and dangers and are willing to live an easy comfortable life be qualified to get my treasure? If they were living in this world, it’d also be a waste natural holy energy, so they deserved to die.” Immortal Emperor Ni Yang says disdainfully.

It is obvious he looks down the most on those who fear death and dangers.

Since these individuals came into the Road of Death, this means they have the courage to face death and dangers. Immortal Emperor Ni Yang approves of this courage so they have all arrived in this prairie safely.

“Immortal Emperor Ni Yang.” Qin Yu secretly lets out a breath of relief. He

does not know if he should consider this Immortal Emperor Ni Yang good or bad.

"Big brother Qin Yu, this Immortal Emperor Ni Yang is really powerful, especially when it comes to formations and illusions." Li'er's face is still blushing. But at this moment she says in her mind: "Uncle Lan told me so before we started off … Looks like he was right."

Now the 8 individuals present all think about the treasure.

"Congratulations on coming to this place. Everybody, since you have gone this far, let me officially tell you that … you're already safe. Of course it will be none of my concern if you kill each other." Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's voice echoes through the prairie's sky. "What you will have to do is distribute immortal treasures."

Are Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's words believable?

Some are and some not. Only an idiot would totally believe him.

This is the conclusion everybody has come to after going through so many things in the immortal mansion.

"If you fly south 8000 li from your current place, you'll see a jade storied building, which is none other than the Treasure Storing Tower of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. The most precious immortal treasures of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion are all in there. Now you can go to seize the treasures. How many you will get depends on your own abilities." Immortal Emperor Ni Yang finally announces the location of the treasures.

The Treasure Storing Tower of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion is 8000 li to the south?

At this moment, everybody commits that information to memory.

“The 8000 li journey from here to the Treasure Storing Tower has absolutely no dangers so you can fly as you please without worries. Good luck, ha-ha …” Following loud laughs, Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s voice eventually vanishes into the air.

The 8000 li journey has no dangers?

Are these words said by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang totally believable?

Qin Yu, Li’er, Dame Yan Ji, Old Taoist Gan Xu and the other 4 experts look at each other. Right afterwards, they fly south, only their flying speeds are very slow. Clearly they are all going with caution instead of ‘flying as they please without worries’ as Immortal Emperor Ni Yang told them to.

End of b10c17.

B10C18: Ice-devouring Lightning Talisman

The 8 individuals are flying on the prairie. Wherever they go, grasses are bent by the winds caused by them. They are very quiet as they fly but in fact they are secretly calculating. Azure Dragon Yan Lang has even started to communicate with Yan Mo using his holy sense.

“Yan Mo, even though you disobeyed the elders’ orders in the past, the dragon clan has never considered you an outsider. You should know that the dragon clan is very united and never abandons any members.” Azure Dragon Yan Lang says via holy sense communication while flying.

His 3 uncles are already dead so the dragon clan is the weakest force among these 8 individuals and now he can only try to rope Yan Mo in.

After all, middle Kongming-stage Yan Mo can match a late Dujie-stage Xiuxianist in power. 3rd tribulation loose devils and loose immortals are comparable to Dacheng-stage experts, but both Huo Can and Old Taoist Gan Xu have suffered severe injuries.

While Huo Can’s condition is not bad, Old Taoist Gan Xu is in such a serious condition that he will only be a little more powerful than Yan Mo if they really fight each other.

“What do you mean by saying so, Yan Lang?” Yan Mo says coldly using his holy sense.

“Yan Mo, you know the dragon clan is powerful. You also know the dragon clan always shields its members even if they are at fault. If any member of the

clan is bullied, the whole clan will avenge them. At that time you were still young so you disobeyed the elders' orders, but in fact they still consider you a member of the dragon clan." Yan Lang persuades.

Yan Mo falls silent.

"The elders haven't cared about you for so many years … but, even though you've been living in the Wilderness, do you know why the Outer Wilderness could let you become its boss and why those demonic beasts of the Inner Wilderness don't kill you?" Yan Lang asks.

Those experts do not dare to lightly kill even the dragons who have left the dragon clan because the dragon clan is too protective towards dragons.

Yan Mo himself knows that too. On the one hand, the fact that he has been able to make waves in the Wilderness has to do with his power. On the other hand, he cannot help admitting that his identity as a member of the dragon clan has been very useful even though he can forget about it.

The dragon clan!

Demonic beasts are divided into 3 main categories, running beasts, scaled beasts and flying beasts. And the dragon clan is almost synonymous with scaled beasts. Even though there are some relatively formidable clans among scaled beasts, all the other scaled beasts put together are still weaker than the dragon clan. In addition, the dragon clan is united in external affairs.

"What do you want me to do?" Yan Mo says gently.

With so many years of experience of living in the Wilderness, Yan Mo has already become different from that Yan Mo in the past. Now, as a ruler, he cannot be so haughty as he was at that time. After all, something too hard tends to be brittle.

Yan Lang is pleased and says at once: “Yan Mo, this time the 3 uncles are already dead, but you also know, this immortal mansion belongs to Immortal Emperor Ni Yang. Even those elders of our clan will covet that treasure which is said to be even 10 times more precious than the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. If we snatch that treasure and turn it over to the clan, the status of both of us will rise exponentially for sure. And the elders definitely won’t mind the fact that you disobeyed their orders when you were still young.”

“Yan Lang, you want me to help those geezers?” Yan Mo is slightly annoyed.

Azure Dragon Yan Lang says indifferently: “Yan Mo, I’ve also been living alone in the Azure Dragon Palace for so long to compete with the Penglai Immortal Region and the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon so I can also imagine how you’ve been living in the Wilderness. Yan Mo, we’re brothers. Are you really happy to be the only one of the dragon clan’s brothers to live outside?”

Is he happy to be alone?

Yan Mo ponders. Nobody knows what he is thinking. After a long time, he says: “Alright, I’ll join forces with you to snatch the treasure. I know Dame Yan Ji, Huo Can and Old Taoist Gan Xu are all badly injured while my power is totally unimpaired at the moment so I can definitely fight them. But … they all have low-grade immortal weapons.”

Both Huo Can and Old Taoist Gan Xu possess low-grade immortal weapons

so, despite their serious injuries, Yan Mo will not have much hope of victory if he fights them.

“Don’t worry about this. I got a low-grade immortal weapon.” Yan Lang sudden says.

It is not difficult for the dragon clan to take out a low-grade immortal weapon at all. This time it could let Yan Lanshan, Yan Lanxu and Yan Lanlei bring 3 Illusion Dragon Balls with them so there is nothing strange about it also giving Azure Dragon Yan Lang a low-grade immortal weapon. After all, the dragon clan is extremely wealthy.

“You don’t worry I won’t return the immortal weapon to you after catching hold of it?” Yan Mo asks again.

“Why should I?” Yan Lan is totally unconcerned.

……

Not only Yan Mo and Yan Lang, the others are also using holy sense communication. By the time they are about to reach the Treasure Storing Tower, these 8 individuals have already secretly formed alliances. Everybody is flying at relatively low speeds because they are afraid that there will be some danger.

However, in the end the facts tell them that their doubts were wrong.

For once, that wicked Immortal Emperor Ni Yang told them the truth. There were really no dangers on the way at all.

In the boundless prairie, there is a two-storied building which is made entirely of jade, but the tiles on its roof are golden. Right in front of this white jade building's entrance, there are a sculpture of a man made of black crystal on the left and a huge stone stele as tall as that sculpture on the right.

The man represented by the black crystal sculpture can be considered handsome but the most outstanding thing about him is his air. That air of lordliness and loftiness causes people to uncontrollably have an inferiority complex in front of it.

As soon as Qin Yu and the other 7 take a look at the sculpture, they cannot help feeling oppressed and secretly praising this sculpture for having been made with such excellent skill that the air of the man is shown completely, causing even 3rd tribulation and 4th tribulation stage experts to feel oppressed.

This is sculpture but it has come close to the natural Way of Heaven.

By coincidence, everybody immediately shifts their look to that stone stele from the sculpture.

At a glance, they can tell that those familiar words were left behind by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang.

"Don't let your imagination run wild, juniors. This stone stele isn't a mansion-guarding stele. Remember to come in through the main entrance. There are immortal treasures waiting for you on the first floor. Afterwards, you follow the passage of the first floor to go up the second floor. There are also immortal treasures left for you on the 2nd floor. What immortal treasures you will get totally depends on your luck."

Seeing the words on that stone stele, everybody is delighted in their heart.

It looks like there are quite a few treasures here as not only the 1st floor has treasures, but the 2nd floor also does.

Some of them want to rush through the entrance of this white jade building right away, but luckily nobody here is a fool. They all know that the 1st individual to get into action will probably be surrounded and attacked by the others.

“Everybody, brother Yi Da set an agreement at that time outside the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, but now more than half of the original participants are already dead so naturally it has become difficult to keep the agreement. Therefore, I propose that … we should renegotiate carefully here the matter of distribution.” Yan Lang says in a loud and clear voice.

Yan Mo is standing beside Yan Lang, holding a deep blue long spear. Right after arriving at this white jade building, he received this low-grade immortal weapon from Yan Lang and personalized it by blood.

“Distribution, humph, because of what?” Dame Yan Ji says with a cold humph. “Little azure dragon, your 3 seniors are already dead. Could your dragon clan still vainly want to fight for the treasures?”

Even though she is serious injured, nobody present is a match for her in a one-on-one.

Yan Lang says smilingly: “My 3 uncles are dead but in the Qingyu Immortal

Mansion I already used a secret method of the dragon clan to message our clan's elders. If you guys rely on force to snatch the immortal treasures, even if you can get out of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, you won't be able to leave with them."

Dame Yan Ji's face changes color. The facial expressions of the people like Old Taoist Gan Xu also become somewhat unsightly.

If experts of the dragon clan are really waiting for everybody outside the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, that will be terrible.

"Don't stay here bullshitting. I already tested it long ago. Transmitters are totally useless in this Nine Swords Immortal Mansion." Old Taoist Gan Xu says coldly. "When it's impossible to send messages out from this place, how could you have told your elders about this business?"

"Ha-ha … Gan Xu, I didn't say I'd used a transmitter. Dame Yan Ji, given your knowledge, you most probably should know that my dragon clan has secret communication treasures that are even much more effective than transmitters, right?" Yan Lang says very confidently.

The dragon clan has very many treasures.

Transmitters are only used by ordinary Xiuzhenists and Xiuyaoists. The dragon clan even has some high-grade communication treasures.

"Indeed." Dame Yan Ji is somewhat frustrated inside.

Actually, Yan Lang's heart is being filled with apprehension. Even though the

dragon clan has that kind of secret communication treasure, at that time it was not paying enough attention to this immortal mansion. It allowing 3 late Dujie-stage azure dragons to go with 3 Illusion Dragon Balls was already very extraordinary, how could it have thought that even transmitters would be useless in this place?

However, despite having succeeded in fooling everyone, Yan Lang knows that he cannot go overboard.

“My dragon clan won’t demand much, only 2 out of every 9 parts. What do you think?” Yan Lang says smilingly. “This also means, if the immortals treasures are a multiple of 9, we’ll distribute them like that, and if there are fewer than 9 of them, we’ll fight for them using our own skills.”

Hearing this demand from the dragon clan, Dame Yan Ji says at once: “Okay, I agree. I won’t want much either, 3 out of every 9 parts.”

3 out of every 9 parts are not much?

But she is the most powerful here so nobody else can say anything.

Before Qin Yu can talk, Li’er says with a smile: “The Stellar Tower won’t want much either. On behalf of big brother Qin Yu, I want 2 parts for us.”

“Even you want 2 parts? Because of what?” Huo Can says coldly while a chilly light shoots out from Old Taoist Gan Xu’s eyes. Because the dragon clan and Dame Yan Ji have taken 5 parts in total, if Qin Yu takes 2 other parts, how much can Huo Can and Old Taoist Gan Xu get?

“Because of what?” Li’er says smilingly. “Because of my protective magic treasures. You can’t hurt me but I can kill either of you with an Ice-devouring Lightning Talisman.” A lustrous purple talismanic seal appears in her hand.

The tide immediately turns.

Qin Yu also smiles. It turns out Uncle Lan gave Li’er not only protective magic treasures but offensive treasures too.

“Dame Yan Ji, you should know the power of an Ice-devouring Lightning Talisman. If you weren’t injured, you could still manage to withstand it, but now I think you’ll be badly injured even if you can ward it off. As for the others, they can’t withstand it.” Li’er looks at Dame Yan Ji and says.

Dame Yan Ji finds this both funny and annoying: “Little girl, I really admire that loose immortal senior of yours. Ice-devouring Lightning Talismans, facing one of them, even if I were fully fit, I’d probably still be badly hurt and suffer a loss in power. Now …”

She has heard of this Ice-devouring Lightning Talisman.

Firstly, those weaker than an 8th tribulation loose immortal can forget about making this kind of talisman. Secondly, it requires extremely precious materials to make so it is even more valuable than a low-grade immortal weapon. Thirdly … the method of making it is not known to ordinary loose immortals.

Everybody has been restrained by just an Ice-devouring Lightning Talisman.

“Alright, I’ll take one out of every 9 parts.” Old Taoist Gan Xu concedes.

Huo Can says in frustration too: “The last part is for me and Yi Da then.” Even though he said that, if there are actually 9 immortal weapons, how can he possibly give Yi Da the one that will be distributed to him?

But at the moment Yi Da is not discontented in the least.

“Very well, then let’s go inside.” After saying so, Dame Yan Ji takes the lead in going towards the entrance of this building. Others also go towards the inside of the white jade building, but Qin Yu looks at Li’er.

“What’s the matter, Li’er?” He asks doubtfully.

“You come in first, big brother Qin Yu. I still have something to do. And take this Ice-devouring Lightning Talisman with you.” Li’er says with a mysterious smile.

Hearing her say so, Qin Yu smilingly receives the talisman with a nod then goes towards the entrance of the white jade building. There may be dangers in this storied building, but how can there possibly be dangers outside? Moreover, Li’er is safeguarded by protective magic treasures.

Holding this Ice-devouring Lightning Talisman, Qin Yu will even be able to intimidate those loose immortals and loose devils.

When he reaches the entrance, that is to say, when he is passing that sculpture, he suddenly notices something with the corners of his eyes. There is unexpectedly a ring on the right forefinger of this black jade sculptured man, whose both hands are put behind his back.

Because both of the hands are put behind the back and there is also a robe, it is basically impossible to see the ring from places other than Qin Yu's current place. Moreover, that ring has the same color as the sculptured man so it is also very hard to spot, but Qin Yu has happened to notice it.

"A ring, could it be some treasure?" He reaches out his hand to try taking off the ring and unexpectedly gets it with ease.

However, with a sweep of his holy sense, he cannot see anything special about this ring. He then even wears it on his finger and personalizes it by blood but still sees nothing special about it. Obviously … this is a mere ornament.

"I was really too suspicious." Qin Yu shakes his head with a smile then immediately steps into the 1st floor of this Treasure Storing Tower.

On the 1st floor, at the moment Dame Yan Ji and the others are encircling and looking at a number of small black necklaces floating in the air. These necklaces look like dog collars used by mortals, only they emit a very strange energy that is different from ordinary immortal elemental energy.

"Holy beast collars, they're unexpectedly holy beast collars. Besides, there are 18 of them." Dame Yan Ji exclaims.

The number of them happens to be exactly 18. Is this not a multiple of 9?

"They're unexpectedly holy beast collars." Azure Dragon Yan Lang's eyes flash with a cold light.

Now Dame Yan Ji is afraid of the others so she does not dare to snatch the collars by force. She looks smilingly at Azure Dragon and says: “Everybody, these holy beast collars are used by some immortals to subdue demonic beasts. When these collars are put on the demonic beasts that have been beaten to the brink of death, these demonic beasts will definitely be controlled by the immortals. Of course, the users of these holy beast collars don’t necessarily have to be immortals. A loose devil like me can also use them. It is said that there are plenty of holy beast collars in the immortal world, but in this mortal world, it’s almost impossible to find them.”

No wonder Azure Dragon Yan Lang has become excited. These holy beast collars are used to capture demonic beasts and turn them into mounts.

End of b10c18.

B10C19: Ink-wash paintings

Holy beast collars are not rare in the immortal world, but in this mortal world, perhaps not even 12th tribulation loose immortals have enough power to forge them so naturally they are precious.

Even if these holy beast collars are only gifted to 8th tribulation or 10th tribulation loose immortals and loose devils, their owners will definitely be treated with special esteem by those loose immortals and loose devils. And if they are not gifted to others, capturing demonic beasts to ride using them is also an extremely fascinating thing to do.

“Looks like Immortal Emperor Ni Yang left behind quite a few treasures for us. These 18 holy beast collars are 9 multiplied by 2 so naturally they’ll be distributed according to that agreement. I’ll take 2 of them.” Huo Can says and prepares to get into action at the same time.

Dame Yan Ji takes a cold look at him and says in an ice-cold voice: “Huo Can, eat hot tofu slowly.”

When Qin Yu sees the holy beast collars, the first thing coming into his mind is -- the possibility of controlling demonic beasts.

“Dame Yan Ji, I’m still not very clear about these holy beast collars. How can they totally control demonic beasts?” He asks politely.

Seeing that it is Qin Yu and knowing that the loose immortal behind his Stellar Tower is extraordinarily powerful, Dame Yan Ji immediately says with a smile: “The forging method of these holy beast collars is extremely special. It seems

they can link up with souls. If you restrain a demonic beast with one of them, it absolutely won't be able to betray you."

Qin Yu is happy in his heart.

He has worried about what will happen to his relatives if one day he achieves ascension or dies the most. Now that problem can be resolved with these holy beast collars.

Having holy beast collars, he can do his utmost to catch a formidable demonic beast and order it to protect his relatives.

"Dame Yan Ji, let's distribute these holy beast collars now." Old Taoist Gan Xu's eyes are somewhat blazing. As soon as he saw the holy beast collars, he got excited inside. He is merely a 3rd tribulation loose immortal whereas these holy beast collars are treasures that even 12th tribulation loose immortals want to obtain very much.

Dame Yan Ji looks at everybody and says at once: "Then we'll distribute them according to that agreement. I'll take 3 parts out of 9, that is, 6 holy beast collars. Qin Yu will get 2 parts, that is, 4 of them. The dragon clan will get 4 of them as well. Gan Xu will get 2 while Huo Can and Yi Da will share 2. Am I right?"

Everybody nods.

Dame Yan Ji makes a wave of her hand without delay and gets the 18 holy beast collars directly. Right afterwards, she looks at Qin Yu and says with a smile: "These are the 4 holy beast collars of your Stellar Tower." While saying so, she gives Qin Yu 4 holy beast collars in a very friendly manner.

That Qin Yu is the first to be given holy beast collars makes it look like Dame Yan Ji is benevolent to him.

In fact, she acts like that not only because Qin Yu is backed by that formidable loose immortal but also because of an important reason -- he is holding an Ice-devouring Lightning Talisman, the only thing at the scene that can injure her or even take her life.

“Thank you, Dame Yan Ji.” Qin Yu receives the 4 holy beast collars smilingly.

He then takes a look at the gate of the jade tower: “Why hasn’t Li’er come in yet?”

“Yan Lang, Yan Mo, these are for your dragon clan.” Dame Yan Ji gives Yan Lang and Yan Mo 4 other holy beast collars. On behalf of both of them, Yan Lang immediately receives the collars. He then offers Yan Mo on one side 2 collars.

Yan Mo however takes only one of them: “Yan Lang, this holy beast collar is enough for me.”

“Huo Can, these are for you and Yi Da.” Dame Yan Ji takes out 2 holy beast collars and offers Huo Can and Yi Da one of them apiece.

“Yi Da, what do want that holy beast collar for?” Huo Can unexpectedly grabs both holy beast collars with a reach of his hand. Yi Da is reaching his hand out at the moment so he looks somewhat awkward for a short while. Even though Yi Da is dependent on Huo Can, the latter’s meaning is very clear, that is, neither

of the 2 holy beast collars will be given to Yi Da.

Yi Da pulls back his hand and says smilingly with seemingly no anger: “Senior Huo Can is a loose devil. As I’m still weak, this holy beast collar isn’t very useful to me. It should be given to you so that you can put it to good use.”

Only now does a hint of satisfaction appear on Huo Can’s face.

After 2 other holy beast collars are given to Old Taoist Gan Xu, these 18 holy beast collars have been distributed completely.

“I remember at that time Immortal Emperor Ni Yang said that there’s a unique treasure in the Treasure Storing Tower that is 10 times more precious than the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. These holy beast collars can be considered precious but they’re even inferior to the Qingyu Immortal mansion, let alone 10 times more precious. Could it be on the 2nd floor?” Yi Da says thoughtfully.

The faces of the others present all change color.

When distributing the holy beast collars, all of them were friendly and did not care about the collars too much because they remembered that Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had said there would be a treasure 10 times more valuable than the Qingyu Immortal Mansion.

Now that Yi Da has said it out, the atmosphere at the scene becomes tense.

“As we’ve distributed the holy beast collars on the 1st floor, let’s go up the 2nd floor. The entrance to the 2nd floor is over there.” Dame Yan Ji walks smilingly towards that staircase without caring if the others will follow her and

becomes the first to go upstairs.

Old Taoist Gan Xu, Huo Can and the other experts immediately vie with each other in trying to catch up with her.

The holy beast collars are far inferior to the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, let alone compared to that treasure which is 10 times more precious than the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. Who among these experts would not rack their brains over how to content for that kind of treasure?

Furthermore --

This treasure is unique according to what Immortal Emperor Ni Yang said, so naturally it cannot be distributed and everybody will have to rely on their own skills to snatch it.

The material of the staircase is like milky white marble. Everybody goes up the staircase.

Dame Yan Ji's heart gets a shock. She has unexpectedly seen a person standing in the spacious hall of the 2nd floor, who is none other than Li'er.

"Miss Li'er, how did you enter the 2nd floor? Just now I was on the 1st floor and I didn't see anyone go up the staircase to the 2nd floor. How did you enter the 2nd floor?" At the moment, she is worried that Li'er has obtained that treasure the most.

By now Qin Yu and the others have also come up successively.

Seeing Dame Yan Ji questioning Li'er with a face full of killing intent, he cannot help feeling angry in his heart. He immediately moves in front of Li'er and shouts directly at Dame Yan Ji: "Dame Yan Ji, what are you doing?"

Boiling with anger, he grips that Ice-devouring Lightning Talisman in his hand.

Dame Yan Ji is also seething with rage. She is the most powerful among the 8 individuals so she is determined to get that treasure said to be 10 times more valuable than the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. Who could have thought she would discover upon her arrival on the 2nd floor that Li'er has already come in?

However, when she sees the Ice-devouring Lightning Talisman, she does her best to control her anger, saying: "I want to ask how Li'er entered the 2nd floor."

"Dame Yan Ji, just now when we were outside the Treasure Storing Tower, instead of going into the 1st floor like you, I went up the 2nd floor directly." Li'er says naturally.

Even Qin Yu is startled. He looks at Li'er and says doubtfully: "Li'er, just now nobody went up the staircase. Besides, Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's stone stele also told us to enter the 2nd floor through the passage of the 1st floor. How did you come in?"

"I flew up directly." Li'er says honestly.

"Impossible. I observed carefully once before. There are restrictive spells

around this Treasure Storing Tower, how could you have come in at will? It's only safe to come in through the passages left behind by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang." Old Taoist Gan Xu now also says angrily.

"You all believed what Immortal Emperor Ni Yang said completely?" Li'er looks at the others as if looking at fools.

They are speechless as if they have choked on a meal.

"Damn, we've been toyed with by this Immortal Emperor Ni Yang again." Azure Dragon Yan Lang shakes his head smilingly and says with a sigh.

The others' hearts are also filled with hatred towards this Immortal Emperor Ni Yang. He told them to enter the 2nd floor through the passage on the 1st floor but did they really have to do so? They felt that there were restrictive spells set up around this Treasure Storing Tower so they did not dare to break in recklessly, but Li'er just flew straight up to the 2nd floor.

"Miss Li'er, does this 2nd floor have any treasures? Have you discovered something?" Dame Yan Ji casts a glance at the 2nd floor then asks Li'er.

When everybody was on the 1st floor, those 18 holy beast collars appeared in front of them. Now on the 2nd floor, even though Dame Yan Ji has only taken a glance at this floor, given her power, she can definitely find that immortal treasure if it is not hidden too well.

"Dame Yan Ji." Qin Yu says to answer in place of Li'er while staring Yan Ji: "Is whether my Li'er got something any of your business? The treasure mentioned by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang is unique so it doesn't need

distributing at all. Whoever gets it gets it. Even if Li'er got it, why does she have to tell you?"

"You …"

Dame Yan Ji is furious, but she forcefully swallows her fury when she sees the Ice-devouring Lightning Talisman Qin Yu is holding.

Dame Yan Ji is not the only one who is crazy about that treasure. The other experts on the 2nd floor at present are crazy about it too. Now they also want to know if Li'er already obtained that immortal treasure.

"Everybody, I swear to Heaven that if I obtained that so-called unique immortal treasure, I would be obliterated by lightning."

"Li'er, you …" Qin Yu cannot help getting greatly frightened when he sees Li'er unexpectedly take such a frank oath.

She winks at him and says laughingly: "Saying so is okay as I haven't got it. Though I was the first to enter the 2nd floor, I really haven't discovered that immortal treasure. It seems to be hidden very well."

The other 6 all let out a breath of relief.

They do not care about talking with Li'er anymore and immediately start to search the 2nd floor carefully.

This 2nd floor is laid out like a relatively large study. There are various

pictures hanging on the walls, a huge bookcase against one wall and a writing table right in the center with writing brushes, ink sticks, paper and ink stones on it.

“I dare say that this Immortal Emperor Ni Yang lived in the mortal world for some time.”

Qin Yu says after getting and taking a careful look at a writing brush.

This writing brush looks like a type of writing brush peculiar to when Qin Shi Huang was still living, but Qin Yu finds it very heavy when holding it. Right when he wants to continue talking --

An indistinct beam of sword energy unexpectedly shoots out from the writing brush, pierces into Yi Da’s arm directly then passes through it with ease.

“Who sneakily attacks …” Yi Da, who is searching carefully, sees Qin Yu looking at that writing brush with a face full of amazement. At the moment, the writing brush is still taking in and sending out various streams of sword energy. Yi Da’s eyes immediately blaze, his whole body rushing towards the writing brushes on the desk like a beam of light.

The 2nd floor is not very large so naturally that shooting of sword energy has been noticed by the other experts, putting them on alert. But only few react as fast as Yi Da. Yan Lang is one of them, as is Dame Yan Ji.

Bang!

The vase containing the writing brushes explodes because of several experts

fighting for it. The 5 writing brushes are scattered.

Yi Da catches hold of a writing brush with a grab. At the same time, a drop of blood from his heart falls on it. Various indistinct streams of sword energy immediately flicker. The brush then fuses with his body directly. The other experts have also started to fight for the writing brushes.

Yan Lang and Dame Yan Ji reacted fast so they each successfully snatch a brush.

Afterwards, relying on their power, Old Taoist Gan Xu and Huo Can also snatch a brush apiece.

Qin Yu's writing brush included, there are 6 brushes in total. Those experts all personalize the brushes by blood without delay. Upon personalization, Yan Lang exclaims: "This is a middle-grade immortal weapon! It even contains a swift and fierce type of sword energy."

"These 6 writing brushes are unexpectedly 6 middle-grade immortal weapons!" Dame Yan Ji also becomes ecstatic.

"Oh, I thought 6 immortal swords had been transformed into these writing brushes, but when I sucked my brush into my body I unexpectedly discovered that these immortal weapons that can release such astonishing sword energy are in fact writing brushes!" Despite saying this, Old Taoist Gan Xu still has an ecstatic expression.

Among the loose immortals of the 8th tribulation stage to the 10th tribulation one in the Chaotic Astral Ocean, very few have middle-grade immortal

weapons. In the immortal world, most golden immortals only use middle-grade immortal weapons too. Therefore, it is easy to imagine how valuable they are.

Even Yi Da also thought that those writing brushes were immortal swords when his arm was penetrated by sword energy in the beginning.

Only when he sucked his brush into his body did he discover that these immortal weapons are actually writing brushes. However, in terms of offensive power, they are even superior to ordinary middle-grade immortal swords.

“If I guess correctly, in the past Immortal Emperor Ni Yang made 6 writing brushes and often used them for painting and calligraphy. Naturally, the sword energy in his body was channeled into these brushes. Only this could make them surpass ordinary middle-grade immortal swords in power.” Dame Yan Ji conjectures.

Old Taoist Gan Xu says in amazement: “Could it be … Immortal Emperor Ni Yang is one of those legendary sword immortals, who stopped existing on the Teng Long continent long ago?”

Sword immortals are extremely powerful in offense, but they no longer had any inheritors on the Teng Long continent a million years ago. Now loose immortal and loose devil experts can only learn about them from the sword-immortal-related records in some ancient books of their schools.

“Yan Mo, what are you doing?” Dame Yan Ji suddenly notices Yan Mo taking an ink-wash painting off a wall.

There are several tens ink-wash paintings hanging on the walls of this 2nd

floor. Everybody thinks that they are probably used to decorate this room. Not only Yan Mo, even Qin Yu is getting an ink-wash painting on the west wall. At a glance, Dame Yan Ji discovers the similarity between these 2 paintings.

The lower part of each of them has a very small image of an immortal sword.

“There’s another one!”

There are many ink-wash paintings hanging on the walls but Dame Yan Ji has noticed the 3rd painting with the same small image of an immortal sword. She rushes to that painting like a beam of light and takes it in her bosom directly as if she is a robber.

“They …” Old Taoist Gan Xu, Huo Can and the others are baffled.

After getting the ink-wash paintings, Qin Yu, Yan Mo and Dame Yan Ji all freeze for a short while. They then wake up with unbridled ecstasy on their faces. Even someone with so much self-control like Yan Mo and someone with such a high status like Dame Yan Ji are now so excited that their bodies are trembling all over and their faces are red like blood.

End of b10c19.

B10C20: Leaving the immortal mansion

"Ha-ha … congratulations on obtaining a Heaven-Sundering Diagram. These Heaven-Sundering Diagrams consist of 3 pieces and can be considered the top treasures on the 2nd floor of this Treasure-Storing Tower. As for why they are valuable, I, Ni Yang, will give you a careful explanation."

"These 3 diagrams each contain the secrets of 3 sword moves of my famous consummate skill -- the Heaven-Sundering Sword Art. Of course, only when practiced by sword immortals is this sword art most powerful. Ordinary immortals can only achieve ordinary results practicing it."

Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's voice is echoing in Qin Yu's mind.

"The Heaven-Sundering Sword Art, but I'm not a sword immortal so even if I practice it, my offensive power won't improve very clearly. To me, it's definitely of little value." Qin Yu is somewhat disappointed in his heart.

Immortal Emperor Ni Yang continues saying: "These Heaven-Sundering Diagrams have 4 great benefits. Just now, it was the first benefit."

Hearing this sentence, a slightly disappointed Qin Yu immediately becomes excited again. Good Heavens, that was just the first benefit and there are still 3 other benefits to come.

"The 2nd benefit is that these Heaven-Sundering Diagrams contain in them the Heaven-Sundering Sword Energy, which automatically protects the owners. Those weaker than standard immortals or standard devils simply can't harm you, and even standard immortals and standard devils will be attacked by the

sword energy if they try to harm you.”

Qin Yu is happy inside.

This Heaven-Sundering Sword Energy protecting the body is indeed an exceptionally useful effect.

“The 3rd benefit is, if the 3 Heaven-Sundering Diagrams are combined, a map will be revealed, which leads to the Ni Yang Realm.”

At this point, Immortal Emperor Ni Yang pauses for a while.

Qin Yu however becomes doubtful in his mind. What place is this Ni Yang Realm?

“I, Ni Yang, roamed the immortal world for hundreds of millions of years. Whether in the demon world, the devil world, or the immortal world, I was definitely ranked in the top few in power. I once controlled almost countless practice planets and the treasures I possessed were at a frightening level …” Immortal Emperor Ni Yang boasts about himself instead of explaining what the Ni Yang Realm is.

“There are a great number of treasures in this Ni Yang Realm. The Qingyu Immortal Mansion is only something I built casually, but … I had to collect countless treasures in tens of thousands of years to build the Ni Yang Realm. It’s over 1000 times more precious than the Qingyu Immortal Mansion!”

Now Qin Yu understands.

The Qingyu Immortal Mansion was only built casually by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang whereas it took him great effort and countless treasures to construct the Ni Yang Realm.

"In the Ni Yang Realm, there are all kinds of treasures, formidable formations, and rare materials. There are even some formations that have never been shown by me, and … ha-ha, I won't tell you more. In short, most of the treasure I obtained while roaming the immortal world for hundreds of millions of years are inside the Ni Yang Realm. Moreover … there's another treasure hidden in there. It's even more precious than all the other treasures in the Ni Yang Realm put together!" When talking to this point, even Immortal Emperor Ni Yang becomes excited.

Qin Yu now does not even dare to breathe.

He is already in a state of total shock.

As a level-8 mystic immortal, and a sword immortal at that, Ni Yang is a super immortal emperor, a top expert with enormous privileges who can roam the immortal world easily, and yet he keeps most of his treasures in the Ni Yang Realm. Moreover, according to what he said, one treasure among them is even more precious than all the others put together.

"Ha-ha … these Heaven-Sundering Diagrams even have the 4th benefit." Immortal Emperor Ni Yang continues.

Now all Qin Yu can do is listen. He is completely shocked already.

The Qingyu Immortal Mansion may be the supreme treasure in the mortal world, but the Ni Yang Realm has treasures that can even drive emperor-class experts of the immortal world and the devil world crazy. It is definitely 10,000 times more valuable than the Qingyu Immortal Mansion!

"Junior, how can the Ni Yang Realm possibly be a place for everyone to enter? Even if you have the map, you can't necessarily come in. If you want to come in, you must be qualified." Immortal Emperor Ni Yang keeps saying.

Holding his breath, Qin Yu is listening attentively.

"Those who have the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams are qualified to come in. When the owner of a diagram reaches the outside of the Ni Yang Realm, they can control the Heaven-Sundering Sword Energy to cover an area that has enough space for a maximum of 5 people. The owner of the diagram included, these 6 people will automatically be sucked into the Ni Yang Realm. The other people won't be able to get in even if they come to the outside of the Ni Yang Realm, whether … they're mystic immortal emperors or not!"

Clearly Immortal Emperor Ni Yang is very confident.

The Ni Yang Realm is Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's hideout, given his power, how can someone enter it without his permission?

"The owner of a Heaven-Sundering Diagram is qualified to come in with 5 subordinates so the 3 Heaven-Sundering Diagrams put together can allow 18 people to come in. Junior, here's an advice for you, do your best to practice and improve your power before entering the Ni Yang Realm, otherwise don't blame me when you die, ha-ha …"

Following the loud laughs, Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's voice vanishes.

Qin Yu, Dame Yan Ji and Yan Mo all wake up and exchange a look, but then they cannot help falling silent.

The existence of the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams is really too shocking. They believe that if this information is leaked out, the Wilderness, the Chaotic Astral Ocean and the Teng Long continent will go mad, and with their power, they definitely will not be able to keep these treasures.

"Dame Yan Ji, I wonder what kind of treasure that ink-wash painting is. Can you please tell me a bit?" Old Taoist Gan Xu says smilingly while looking at Dame Yan Ji, but that tinge of expectancy in his eyes betrays his current intent.

Dame Yan Ji says indifferently: "Just another immortal item."

By contrast, Huo Can looks at Qin Yu and says with a smile: "Little brother Qin Yu, can you tell us what kind of immortal item that ink-wash painting actually is, so that we can broaden our horizons?"

Just now, Old Taoist Gan Xu, Huo Can, Yi Da and Yan Lang all saw Dame Yan Ji, Qin Yu and Yan Mo tremble with excitement. It should be known that even when Dame Yan Ji obtained that middle-grade immortal writing brush, she did not forget herself like this.

What treasures are those ink-wash paintings? And how valuable are they?

Nobody believes that they are simple immortal items.

Hearing Huo Can ask him, Qin Yu says with an indifferent smile: “Because senior Huo Can already asked me, of course I’ll tell you about it.” Immediately, Dame Yan Ji and Yan Mo both look at him, their eyes flashing with fierceness.

However, the eyes of Old Taoist Gan Xu, Huo Can and the others brighten.

“This ink-wash painting is in fact a protective immortal item. It also contains an extremely formidable practice technique.” Qin Yu says smilingly. Hearing him say so, both Dame Yan Ji and Yan Mo secretly let out a breath of relief.

“A protective immortal item?” Old Taoist Gan Xu and the others are astonished.

“Yes, the owner of this ink-wash painting simply can’t be harmed by ordinary experts. At the same time, it contains an extremely formidable sword art. This is Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s special skill. Too bad … it’s only powerful when practiced by sword immortals. We won’t achieve great results practicing it.” Qin Yu says in a rather regretful manner.

Yan Mo and Dame Yan Ji both curse Qin Yu for being cunning in their minds, but they also secretly become much more relaxed.

After all, Qin Yu only revealed the first 2 benefits of the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams and not the last 2 benefits, which are the things most capable of making people crazy about the diagrams.

One of them is the map to the Ni Yang Realm and the other is the eligibility to

enter the Ni Yang Realm.

Without the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams, even if someone as strong as an immortal emperor comes to the gate of the Ni Yang Realm, they will have to forget about going inside.

Dame Yan Ji says with sigh: “That’s right. The first benefit of this ink-wash painting is very good. Too bad, the 2nd one is a different story. It’d be much better if I had been practicing to become a sword immortal, as this is the most powerful sword art of a level-8 mystic immortal!”

On one side, Yan Mo also pretends disappointment by sighing.

Old Taoist Gan Xu and the others feel that there is something wrong, but it is not suitable for them to press with other questions.

“Qin Yu, Yan Mo, after some time, let’s join forces and take a trip to the Ni Yang Realm. What do you think?” Dame Yan Ji asks via holy sense communication.

When Yan Mo is still pondering, Qin Yu refuses using his holy sense: “Dame Yan Ji, we’ve already encountered so many dangers since entering the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. That Ni Yang Realm is Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s hideout so it’s definitely 10 to 100 times more dangerous. Given our power, we’d definitely die if we went in there.”

He lets both Dame Yan Ji and Yan Mo hear his message.

Yan Mo also says through his holy sense: “What brother Qin Yu said makes

sense. You must still remember the last sentence Immortal Emperor Ni Yang said, ‘here’s an advice for you, do your best to practice and improve your power before entering the Ni Yang Realm, otherwise don’t blame me when you die’. As this Nine Swords Immortal Mansion already almost killed me, if I rushed in the Ni Yang Realm with my puny power, perhaps I’d die even without knowing why.”

Dame Yan Ji also remembers that last sentence said by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang. Even though he often tricks people, she does not dare to ignore that final advice.

Power!

The owners of the diagrams are qualified to enter the Ni Yang Realm, but if they are not powerful enough, even if they come into the hideout of this super immortal emperor, they will probably lose their lives.

“Qin Yu, Yan Mo, at that time Immortal Emperor Ni Yang said there is a unique treasure over 10 times more precious than the Qingyu Immortal Mansion in this Treasure-Storing Tower. What do you think it is?” Dame Yan Ji says doubtfully via holy sense communication.

Having obtained a Heaven-Sundering Diagram, she thinks that it is absolutely over 10 times more valuable than the Qingyu Immortal Mansion.

After all, even immortal emperors in the immortal world would be crazy about such a place as the Ni Yang Realm.

“Unique …” Yan Mo thinks for a while then says using his holy sense: “Just

the map leading to the Ni Yang Realm and the eligibility to come in provided by these Heaven-Sundering Diagrams are already over 10 times more precious than an immortal mansion when combined. But there are 3 of them so they can't be considered unique."

They cannot be considered unique, but what that most valuable treasure mentioned by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang at that time is?

Since it is the most valuable treasure, could it be even more valuable than the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams?

Qin Yu's mind is struck by a thought. He says through holy sense communication: "I've thought of one possibility, that is, these 3 ink-wash paintings make a whole. Firstly, only by combining them can we get the map. Secondly, only by putting them together can we get the complete Heaven-Sundering Sword Art. I think that, in Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's opinion, the 3 Heaven-Sundering Diagrams are a whole. Perhaps what he talked about is none other than the diagrams!"

"Possible." Yan Mo agrees with him.

"There are 3 Heaven-Sundering Diagrams. If someone has only one of them, they won't be able to know the location of the Ni Yang Realm at all. Therefore these 3 diagrams should be considered a whole. That explanation is correct. The 3 Heaven-Sundering Diagrams combined are definitely over 10 times more precious than the Qingyu Immortal Mansion." Dame Yan Ji cannot help having a faint smiling expression on her face.

At this moment, Old Taoist Gan Xu, Yi Da, Azure Dragon Yan Lang and Huo Can resume searching the 2nd floor.

“Yan Mo, why are you still standing there?” Yan Lang looks frowningly at Yan Mo. “Immortal Emperor Ni Yang already said that treasure is unique. But nothing we’ve seen is unique, whether it’s the holy beast collars, the 6 writing brushes or the 3 ink-wash paintings. That final treasure must be hidden at a certain place.”

“All right, I’ll continue searching for it.” Yan Mo says with a smile then pretends to search immediately.

Dame Yan Ji is a smart person too so she knows that the others would definitely suspect her if she did not search. Therefore, she also starts searching again.

Qin Yu, however, walks towards the bookcase and opens some books.

“Oh, looks like some of them don’t belong to the mortal world.” He discovers that jade slips are even placed in some of the books. Obviously this is because the books alone cannot talk about too many things. After all, the capacity of jade slips is much greater than that of books.

These books have quite a lot of knowledge about the immortal world and other worlds. Qin Yu skims through them then sucks the ones he is interested in into his spatial ring.

While he is turning the pages of the books and the others are turning other things over --

“Lucky juniors, you’ve taken all the treasures in the Treasure-Storing Tower

so now it's time for you to leave. Get ready. The restrictive spell inside the tower will be activated right away and you'll be sent directly from the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion to that island, which is very close to this place and has a teleport formation."

Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's voice resounds in the 2nd floor of the Treasure-Storing Tower.

Qin Yu, Dame Yan Ji and Yan Mo are prepared for this to some extent but Old Taoist Gan Xu, Huo Can and the others are all astonished.

"Senior Immortal Emperor Ni Yang, we still haven't found that unique treasure you mentioned, how can we just leave like this?" Old Taoist Gan Xu says anxiously.

Too bad, this voice is merely a restrictive spell left behind by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang in the past so it will never answer.

Everybody's eyes are dazzled for a short time.

Qin Yu then sees various golden trees. The ground around him is covered with green grass. The scenery at this place is so familiar. Obviously this is the island with that ancient teleport formation -- the Golden Tree Island!

He has finally left the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion.

"Little brother Qin Yu, please give me your holy sense details. If something arises, we can exchange information through transmitters." Dame Yan Ji takes out a transmitter and hands it over to Qin Yu in a very friendly manner. Qin Yu

also takes out a transmitter.

This journey into the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion has resulted in the death of many participants.

From now on, only the Azure Dragon Palace and the Stellar Tower are left in the underwater Xiuyao world, the Penglai Immortal Region no longer has Reverend Yan Xu and the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon no longer has the 2 experts Situ Xue and Jiao Jiu. Even quite a few loose immortals and loose devils died too.

Everybody bids farewell to each other. Qin Yu and Li'er then immediately fly straight towards the Qian Long continent.

"Though we didn't stay in the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion for a long time, when I see this familiar ocean and breathe this familiar air, I still feel as if I've been away from this world for ages." In the sky, Qin Yu says emotionally to Li'er.

Li'er suddenly turns her hand over. 3 painting brushes appear.

"Li'er, you …" Qin Yu looks at those 3 brushes in shock. He can tell at a glance that they are the same as the writing brushes everybody snatched in the Treasure-Storing Tower at that time.

Li'er says with a playful smile: "As the first to get into the 2nd floor, I wouldn't return empty-handed, so naturally I seized some things for my convenience."

“Didn’t you swear …?”

“I only swore that I hadn’t got that unique treasure. I never said that I hadn’t taken some writing brushes.” Li’er says proudly, but there is a note of coquetry in her tone.

Qin Yu now does not know if he should cry or laugh.

Originally there were 9 of these middle-grade immortal writing brushes, which happened to be enough to be distributed among everybody. Who could have thought Li’er would quietly take 3 of them in the beginning, causing a fight over the remaining brushes?

Suddenly, that black ring on Qin Yu’s finger emits various indistinct beams of light.

“Congratulations, lucky junior. You’ve obtained the unique, the most precious treasure of the Treasure-Storing Tower!” Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s slightly amused voice rises in Qin Yu’s mind. It is now so pleasant to listen to.

End of b10c20.

B10C21: The Lord of Black Flame’s Ring

“What’s the matter, big brother Qin Yu?” Seeing Qin Yu like that, Li’er cannot help asking with anxiety and concern.

Qin Yu raises his hand to stop her because at the moment Immortal Emperor Ni Yang is talking about this so-called unique, most valuable treasure of the Treasure-Storing Tower in his mind.

“Junior, you’re really lucky. When I left the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion at the bottom of the Chaotic Astral Ocean in the past, I thought about whether I should leave this Lord of Black Flame’s Ring behind. After all, the traps I set here still aren’t difficult enough to qualify you for obtaining the Lord of Black Flame’s Ring.” Immortal Emperor Ni Yang says slowly.

Qin Yu forces a frustrated smile in his heart. The Hallucinatory Magic Land and the Road of Death are not dangerous enough? Faced with the Road of Death in particular, even someone powerful will die if they make a wrong choice. They are so dangerous, yet Immortal Emperor Ni Yang thinks that this danger level is not enough to justify the acquisition of this Lord of Black Flame’s Ring.

However, Qin Yu finally knows that this ring is called the Lord of Black Flame's Ring.

“But later I thought that luck was very important so I put the Lord of Black Flame's Ring on a finger behind the back of that sculpture of myself. Generally, when people have arrived at the Treasure-Storing Tower, they would want to rush inside right away to snatch immortal treasures, yet you were able to notice this ring. That means you’re pretty lucky.” Immortal Emperor Ni Yang says laughingly.

In his mind, Qin Yu finds it somewhat strange that this Immortal Emperor Ni Yang seems to attach much importance to luck.

“The Lord of Black Flame's Ring is an extremely valuable treasure even in the immortal world. This is the ring I wore when roaming various worlds in the past. It was forged by Lord of Black Flame, my friend and an expert on the same level as me, so it’s called the Lord of Black Flame's Ring.” Immortal Emperor Ni Yang explains the origin of this ring.

Qin Yu silently memorizes this name Lord of Black Flame.

Because this is an expert of the same level as Immortal Emperor Ni Yang, they are definitely a powerful, influential top-ranking figure.

“Storage immortal items are fairly difficult to forge. This Lord of Black Flame's Ring is a high-grade immortal item, but it’s even more precious than ordinary top-grade immortal items. Of course, the ring is a storage immortal item so its offense isn’t powerful.”

“But … it’s got 2 great supportive functions, both of which are Lord of Black Flame’s special skills.” Judging from Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s tone, clearly he admires Lord of Black Flame’s consummate skills very much.

“Aside from its storage space, the Lord of Black Flame's Ring also has 2 supportive functions. The first is the Heavenly Flame Field. Lord of Black Flame is good at using flames. If someone powerful wears the Lord of Black Flame's Ring, the flames they can release are even more formidable than the heavenly flame. But a standard immortal or someone weaker in general can only draw forth the heavenly flame stored in the ring. The amount of heavenly flame

they can draw forth increases with their power.”

Qin Yu is delighted inside.

The heavenly flame is a flame which even standard immortals have to deal with carefully.

“The 2nd function is the Gravitational Field. If Lord of Black Flame uses his gravitational field, he can even cause the yuanyings of level-4 and level-5 mystic immortals to collapse due to the terrifying gravity!” Immortal Emperor Ni Yang says emotionally. “Of course, the gravitational field attached to this Lord of Black Flame's Ring only comes from a formation arranged by Lord of Black Flame. If you channel energy into it, you can generate a gravitational field. The better the energy used, the stronger the gravity.”

“Needless to say, the owner of the Lord of Black Flame's Ring isn’t affected by the gravitational field.”

There are 2 functions, one being the Heavenly Flame Field and the other being the Gravitational Field.

Qin Yu marvels in his mind.

Good Heavens! What kind of expert is Lord of Black Flame that he or she can weigh level-4 and level-5 mystic immortals down with just a gravitational field and even crush their yuanyings with that terrifying gravity?

“All right, what I talked about just now is some benefits that the Lord of Black Flame's Ring itself has. But I also left behind in it a map, the Heaven-Sundering

Sword Energy and a message. This map is the map leading to the Ni Yang Realm. As for the Heaven-Sundering Sword Energy, when you have reached the Ni Yang Realm, you can use it to cover an area, surrounding your forces. When the time comes, the Ni Yang Realm will suck all of you in automatically. Of course … you can only take a maximum of 8 people with you, which means, including you, there'll be 9 people at most."

Qin Yu's heart gets a shock.

Is this Lord of Black Flame's Ring not equal to the 3 Heaven-Sundering Diagrams combined?

Only when the diagrams are put together can a map be revealed, and each diagram can only allow 6 people to come in, the owner included.

But this Lord of Black Flame's Ring has not only a complete map leading to the Ni Yang Realm, but also enough Heaven-Sundering Sword Energy to take 9 people in, including the owner. In addition, the ring itself has 2 great fields and is a high-grade storage immortal item.

In terms of preciousness, not even the 3 Heaven-Sundering Diagrams combined can compare with it.

No wonder Immortal Emperor Ni Yang said that there was a unique, most valuable immortal item.

At that time Immortal Emperor Ni Yang said that this immortal item was at the Treasure-Storing Tower inside the inner palace, but he did not say whether it was inside the tower or at the gate of the tower. In the Treasure-Storing Tower,

Qin Yu, Dame Yan Ji and Yan Mo even thought that the 3 Heaven-Sundering Diagrams were exactly the treasure mentioned by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang.

Qin Yu suddenly becomes curious in his heart.

Immortal Emperor Ni Yang said that he left behind in the Lord of Black Flame's Ring a map, the Heaven-Sundering Sword Energy and a message. What is that message?

“As for that message, it’s a message I left behind for you. Junior … I hope that the acquirer of the Lord of Black Flame's Ring will be able to get that treasure in the Ni Yang Realm very much. Of course I won’t give you any hints. Everything will depend on your own effort. All right, do your best, junior. Hopefully later you can do better than I did. Ha-ha … I, Ni Yang, roamed the 3 worlds with the Heaven-Sundering Sword Energy, who could have thought I’d fall because of that thing? Bad luck, bad luck … ha-ha …”

Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s voice disappears after the loud laughs.

After Qin Yu got out of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, some restrictive spell on this Lord of Black Flame's Ring should have been removed. Now the true features of this ring have emerged completely. With a sweep of his holy sense, Qin Yu discovers that there are only a map and a sheet of paper inside the ring.

The message left behind by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang is on that sheet of paper.

“Junior, to reward you for obtaining the Lord of Black Flame's Ring, I’ll tell

you one thing -- any comer less powerful than a Dacheng-stage Xiuxianist will definitely die!”

The last sentence makes Qin Yu’s back break into a cold sweat.

Any comer less powerful than a Dacheng-stage Xiuxianist will definitely die!

Qin Yu believes that even if Immortal Emperor Ni Yang will deceive people again, he was not talking nonsense in this most important message left behind for him. Moreover, he also feels that the Ni Yang Realm is absolutely not a place for ordinary people to step into.

The power of a Dacheng-stage Xiuxianist is the minimum requirement for setting foot in the Ni Yang Realm.

“Big brother Qin Yu, your face looks filled with joy. What happy thing has happened?” Li’er says smilingly.

Qin Yu returns to normal from the happiness of obtaining the Lord of Black Flame's Ring and looks at Li’er beside him: “Li’er, do you still remember that Immortal Emperor Ni Yang once said there was a unique, most valuable treasure at that Treasure-Storing Tower?”

“You mean … this ring?” Li’er is astounded.

“Yes, it’s none other than this ring, which is called the Lord of Black Flame's Ring. It’s a high-grade storage immortal item. Plus, it’s got 2 special functions, one being the Heavenly Flame Field and one being the Gravitational Field. Do you still remember the ink-wash painting I got at that time?”

“Of course I do. Is there something special about it?”

Qin Yu and Li’er talk with each other while flying in the sky. He tells her the fact that the ink-wash painting is a Heaven-Sundering Diagram, the information contained in it, and even everything about the Lord of Black Flame's Ring.

……

“Ah, this is the Heavenly Flame Field?”

Despite trying his best to use the Heavenly Flame Field, Qin Yu can only create a thin layer of heavenly flame around the upper half of his body. There is an invisible barrier between his body and the heavenly flame. This should be a magic power of the Lord of Black Flame's Ring put to use.

However, the flame is only a thin layer around his upper body.

Is this still called a field?

“Big brother Qin Yu, your power is too weak. If a Dacheng-stage expert used the Heavenly Flame Field of this Lord of Black Flame's Ring, I estimate that it would at least have a range of a zhang or two.” Li’er says after pondering for a while.

Qin Yu can only give a frustrated smile: “This time, looks like I’ll have to refine that yuanying and train hard after returning.”

He obtained the yuanying of a 2nd tribulation loose immortal, and moreover, his soul became even more materialized during this journey into the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion and has reached the late Kongming stage. Now he can meditate and refine this yuanying completely.

“Try using the Gravitational Field, big brother Qin Yu.” Li’er reminds him.

This Gravitational Field is related to the user’s power. The more powerful the energy used, the stronger its gravity.

“All right, I’ll try using it.” In fact, at the bottom of his heart, Qin Yu likes this Gravitational Field even more than he does the Heavenly Flame Field. Although the Heavenly Flame Field is very good, in his opinion, the Gravitational Field is more useful in real combat as it has an element of surprise.

For example, 2 experts fight each other. When Qin Yu is charging at the opponent from behind and the opponent is preparing to counterattack, if he presses the opponent down with a terrifying gravity, even if he cannot kill him with the gravity, its restraining effect alone can slow him down greatly, weakening his fighting capacity extremely fast.

The Gravitational Field will be even more effective if he hides it from the opponent right from the beginning then uses it surprisingly in a life-or-death moment.

Qin Yu channels his energy into the Lord of Black Flame's Ring. In fact, the ring does not absorb too much energy at all. The strength of the gravity is related to the purity of the energy while the range of the Gravitational Field is related to the amount of energy used.

“Why are you standing still, big brother Qin Yu?” Li’er asks smilingly.

“I’ve already used this Gravitational Field, only … I’m not very clear about how powerful it is either.” Qin Yu says in frustration. After all, he is the user so he cannot feel that gravitational field.

Li’er gives a smile: “That’s rather complicated. Let me come in.”

There is some distance between her and Qin Yu at the moment but she immediately starts to approach him. Qin Yu hurriedly retreats: “How can you do this, Li’er? If your body can’t withstand …”

“No problem.” Li’er cuts him short. “I’ve got protective magic treasures so I absolutely won’t be hurt. Besides, this Gravitational Field can’t kill an expert of the same level as the user. Just now didn’t you say that Lord of Black Flame or something can only kill level-4 and level-5 mystic immortals with it? Lord of Black Flame is on the same level as level-8 mystic immortal emperor Ni Yang. Therefore, this Gravitational Field can’t hurt me because I’ve got protective magic treasures, and it’s not very powerful either.”

After listening to her persuasion, Qin Yu also thinks that it makes sense.

“Then you got to be careful.” After saying so, he lets Li’er approach him.

She smilingly steps into the boundary of the Gravitational Field. The Gravitational Field executed by Qin Yu this time is a spherical area with a radius of 3 m and him being the center. As soon as Li’er enters this area, her body sinks. Right afterwards, a series of ripples appear on the surface of her body.

Qin Yu knows that these ripples are caused by Li'er's protective magic treasures.

He withdraws the Gravitational Field immediately. Li'er however says with a broad smile: "Big brother Qin Yu, this Gravitational Field is pretty powerful. In my estimation, its pressure is at least several million jin. Jindan-stage experts will surely die in it. Even Yuanying-stage experts will nearly die if suddenly attacked by it. And Dongxu-stage experts will probably suffer serious injuries."

Qin Yu nods smilingly.

He is very pleased with the effect of the Gravitational Field. If a pressure of several million jin suddenly appears, it will be enough to badly injure Dongxu-stage experts. Perhaps even Kongming-stage experts will not be able to react in time either.

What Qin Yu wants to see is their inability to react in time.

In a life-or-death battle, this Gravitational Field represents a chance, a chance of victory.

It is just that this Gravitational Field must be kept secret. If the enemy already knew about it and has made preparations in advance, it will still be effective, but definitely less effective than when the enemy is caught unprepared.

After flying for days, Qin Yu and Li'er eventually reach the Qian Long continent.

He simply does not know that since the Qin clan was protected by the Stellar

Tower's experts, the Qin dynasty has had an absolute advantage over the Ming dynasty in terms of Shangxian-class experts and has started to invade and attack the Ming dynasty. The Qin dynasty's military power has also been demonstrated beyond doubt.

"Oh, there are my clan's troops down below. My father and brothers seem to be in the military camp too." With a sweep of his holy sense, Qin Yu discovers Qin De's aura. He certainly finds this strange. Even if a war is being fought, does his father have to personally get into action?

"Let's come down, Li'er."

Qin Yu and Li'er immediately dive down from the 9th level of the sky. As they approach the ground, those 2 fierce cavalry armies, which are training, keep sprinting nonstop. Killing intent is being emitted from the body of every soldier.

The killing intent of a person does not mean anything, but the combined killing intent of a dense crowd of over 10,000 cavalrymen is obviously very fierce.

Qin Yu and Li'er land on the ground like a flash. None of those cavalrymen noticed that there were people flying down from the sky. Qin Yu deliberately chose to land on this place, which is close to the outside of the commander-in-chief tent.

"Prince Yu."

Wang Song, the general of these armies, is shocked as soon as he sees Qin Yu and immediately gets down on one knee. As a high-ranking figure in the Qin

dynasty's military headquarters, he knows very well how great this prince's status is. When over 10,000 Shangxian first came to the capital at that time, the high echelons of the military headquarters all knew about this.

"Don't make this public, General Wang Song. I just want to see my father." Qin Yu nods smilingly.

"Supreme Emperor and the others went to the front line yesterday to take a look. I will take you to Supreme Emperor's dwelling place, Prince Yu." General Wang Song has regained the impressive manner of a general. He leads the way with neither inferiority nor arrogance. Qin Yu and Li'er then follow him towards the place where Qin De is staying.

End of b10c21.

B10C22: The Qingxu Temple, Heavenly Palace

The troops are being stationed on a plain. Naturally, the shelters at this place are merely tents. Qin De, Fengyuzi and Xu Yuan have been travelling the dynasty leisurely. This time they came to this front line on a whim.

“Xu Yuan, my armies have been garrisoning this place for a half month now without being able to defeat this Tiexu City at all. Tell me. Is there any way to defeat it?” Qin De asks casually while pointing at a city in the distance.

He asked this question ad lib. After all, the matter of attacking the city does not have much to do with him.

Xu Yuan ponders for a short time while stroking his beard then says smilingly: “Supreme Emperor, to conquer Tiexu City … Judging from the fact that General Wang Song hasn’t been able to defeat it in such a long time, I think the only solution aside from launching powerful attacks is to lure the enemies out. And how to lure them out must be based on the enemy general’s character.”

“However, there may still be other solutions. This depends on intelligence. I don’t know the intelligence about this Tiexu City so it’s impossible for me to make any reasonable judgments.”

Fengyuzi suddenly says: “Brother Qin, it seems that senior Uncle Lan said Xiao Yu would return in a few days, right?”

“Yes, he should return in a few days.” Qin De says with a nod then immediately sighs. “Immortal mansion, that’s the mansion of an immortal, how can it be so unsafe? Now I’m really a bit worried about Yu’er.”

But he knows that it is nearly impossible not to encounter any dangers on the path of Xiuzhen.

“Xiao Yu will definitely return safely. Please don’t worry, Supreme Emperor.” Xu Yuan persuades.

Qin De nods his head.

Right afterwards, the 3 of them take out a chessboard from their storage bracelet and begin to play.

“Father, Uncle Feng, Uncle Xu.”

Qin Yu’s voice rises. Qin De, Fengyuzi and Xu Yuan all turn their heads, looking in its direction. They see Qin Yu and Li’er coming side by side excitedly. General Wang Song, however, slightly bows then leaves with a smile.

Qin De says with delight: “Yu’er!”

He has been very worried since Qin Yu and Li’er went to explore the immortal mansion. Now, seeing Qin Yu return safely, he is very excited inside: “This is very good. You’ve finally come back safely. But … what Miss Li’er’s uncle said is truly accurate.”

Qin De praises highly.

“What did Uncle Lan say?” Qin Yu asks doubtfully.

“Xiao Yu, that Uncle Lan of yours told us your approximate time of return, saying that you’d come back in roughly a few days. Just now we were even talking about you. Who could have thought you’d really appear?” Fengyuzi says smilingly.

Qin De suddenly frowns, saying: “Yu’er, you have 2 sworn brothers, don’t you? One is Hou Fei and the other is Hei Yu.”

“Yes, father.” Qin Yu says doubtfully all of a sudden: “Father, could something have happened to Fei Fei and Xiao Hei?”

“No, nothing happened.” Qin De answers hurriedly then says smilingly at once: “Not long after you’d left the Qian Long continent, that Uncle Lan of yours took your 2 sworn brothers away, saying that they had to go to a mysterious place to undergo special training.”

Qin Yu is startled.

A mysterious place? Special training?

“Uncle Lan took Fei Fei and Xiao Hei away?” Qin Yu asks very carefully.

“Yes, that Uncle Lan of yours told me to tell you that you don’t have to worry about and look for Hou Fei and Hei Yu after returning because they won’t be able to come back in quite some time. Perhaps this training period will last for 2 to 3 years.” Qin De says smilingly.

“A mysterious place? Special training?” Qin Yu looks frowningly at Li’er on one side.

Her face is also full of doubt.

“Big brother Qin Yu, I don’t know where that mysterious place is either.” She really cannot figure out where Uncle Lan took Hou Fei and Hei Yu to.

Qin Yu ponders for a while then smiles: “Forget it. When Uncle Lan already said so, there’s no need for me to worry. Fei Fei and Xiao Hei aren’t weaker than me at the moment. I wonder what level they will have reached by the time they come back from the special training in that mysterious place.”

“Father, I intend to return to Lei Mountain House in my mansion to do closed-door training. Perhaps it will take me about a month this time.” Qin Yu says seriously.

Because of this journey into the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, Qin Yu has already realized very well how weak he is.

Perhaps those 3rd tribulation and 4th tribulation loose immortals and loose devils are merely the tip of the iceberg that is the Teng Long continent. After all, this time the experts of that place definitely did not pay too much attention to this so-called immortal mansion. Who could have known before coming in that this immortal mansion was so extraordinary?

“It’s a crime to have treasures. Though the others only know that I’ve got 1 middle-grade immortal item and not 4, this middle-grade immortal item alone can probably lead some 6th tribulation and 7th tribulation experts into looking

for me to cause me trouble.”

Qin Yu has returned safely, but he is not relaxed in his heart at all.

“However, even if they want to find me to cause me trouble, let’s see if they’ve got that skill.” He is totally confident.

Now he has the Lord of Black Flame's Ring with its Heavenly Flame Field and Gravitational Field, middle-grade immortal weapons and an Ice-devouring Lightning Talisman given to him by Li’er at that time, so as long as he is careful, he can even give a standard immortal a fight.

Of course, it will be even better if he absorbs that yuanying of a 2nd tribulation loose immortal completely.

“All right, do your closed-door training without worries, Yu’er. I definitely won’t let anyone disturb you.” Qin De says at once. He also knows what kind of world Qin Yu lives in and what kinds of experts he is acquainted with. The thing Qin Yu needs to do the most is none other than improve his power.

……

The Qin dynasty’s capital, outside Lei Mountain House in Prince Yu’s Mansion,

“Undergo closed-door training without worries, big brother Qin Yu.” Li’er says with a smile.

But Qin Yu is not at ease inside. He advises: “Li’er, if any formidable experts come here to snatch that middle-grade immortal weapon or that ink-wash painting, you must not get into action to resist them. Just give them this writing brush and ink-wash painting immediately.”

As he is saying so, an ink-wash painting and a writing brush appear in his hand.

“Big brother Qin Yu, this …” Li’er opens her eyes wide.

“Ha-ha, Li’er, don’t you remember the Lord of Black Flame's Ring has that map inside? This Heaven-Sundering Diagram now isn’t very useful to me at all. Frankly, to me it’s not worth shedding blood fighting those experts for it. As for this writing brush, even though it can transform into an immortal sword and is pretty powerful … you already gave me 3 other brushes, so the loss of this brush won’t mean anything. What are important are my relatives … and you.” Qin Yu stares into her eyes. “I don’t want any of you to be in danger.”

A wave of emotion sweeps through Li’er’s heart.

She is so moved that she wants to reveal the secret in her heart. But she stops when the words are about to come out because she knows that it is better not to tell him this secret.

“Thank you, big brother Qin Yu.”

Qin Yu reaches out his arms and holds Li’er to his bosom.

……

After parting from Li’er, Qin Yu immediately enters Lei Mountain House’s Practice Room and sits down with legs crossed quietly.

“The yuanying of a 2nd tribulation loose immortal is almost comparable to that of a middle or late Dujie-stage expert. Perhaps it’s enough for me to reach the late Planet stage.” Without delay, he takes out from the Lord of Black Flame's Ring that 2nd tribulation loose immortal yuanying.

Now most of his treasures are kept in the Lord of Black Flame's Ring.

When Dame Yan Ji and some other participants fought each other in the main hall of the Qingyu Immortal Mansion at that time, they did not discover even in the end why this yuanying had vanished.

Currently, the Stellar Transformations technique is divided into 6 stages consisting of Nebula, Meteor, Core, Planet, Dujie and Star. Each stage is a transformation and improves the user’s power rapidly. It has just been a short time now since Qin Yu stepped into the Core stage.

He closes his eyes.

An indistinct glow appears around Qin Yu then whirls about like a cloud. He, who is radiating a golden light, is right in the center of this rotating cloud. That 2nd tribulation loose immortal yuanying is turned into various streams of liquid, which also begin to whirl about Qin Yu’s body.

“I’m really looking forward to seeing how powerful I’ll be after entering the Planet stage.” He cannot help giving a faint smile on the corners of his mouth.

……

On the Teng Long continent, there are countless Xiuzhenists, even over 100 million in number.

However, the first-ranked Xiuxian school of the continent is the Qingxu Temple, which has only several tens of thousands of disciples. The Qingxu Temple deserves to be the no. 1 Xiuxian school because it has really very many experts.

There are various palaces constructed on Mount Qingxu.

At the gate of the Qingxu Temple's outer palace, several disciples are sweeping the ground carefully. These disciples have just been admitted into the Qingxu Temple and belong to the generation with the lowest power, who has not even reached the Jindan stage.

"Hey, senior brother, when will master teach us a Xiuzhen technique?" A 7 or 8-year-old thin boy with delicate features asks a boy about the same size as him on one side.

"Don't worry, junior brother. It was already a great piece of luck that we were able to join the Qingxu Temple. How many days has it been since our admission? To my knowledge, no techniques are taught during the month following the admission. Only after that will we start to be taught simple base-building techniques. You can forget about practicing those high-level techniques within the first 3 years." This 'senior brother' appears to know very well about everything.

The thin boy's shiny black large eyes are filled with disappointment: "Does it have to be 3 years?"

"What do you know? Who among the Qingxu Temple's disciples isn't an expert? Even though it has only several tens of thousands of disciples, outnumbered by the Lanyang School and the Ziyang School with their hundreds of thousands, it's the no. 1 school of the Teng Long continent. Why is this? It's not only because of the techniques but also because of this system making us build our bases for 3 years to train our dispositions, which are very important to our practice." The senior brother says with fervor and assurance.

"You're so formidable, senior brother." The thin boy's eyes brighten.

"Of course, but my older cousin is even more formidable. He joined the Qingxu Temple 5 years ago. Now he has reached the Jindan stage and is trained as an elite disciple." This senior brother raises his head and says.

"Don't talk. There's someone coming." He says immediately.

At the moment, a travel-worn and weary Old Taoist Gan Xu is rushing back, standing on his immortal sword. He has already messaged the elder-class experts of the school about his journey using his transmitter.

"Fellow Taoist, this place is my Qingxu Temple. Outsiders are not allowed to enter." The senior brother takes a step forwards and says in a daring and energetic manner. He is so proud that he has finally been able to mention the name of the Qingxu Temple.

Old Taoist Gan Xu's expression stiffens.

He is at the gate of his own school but a junior is obstructing him.

However, at this moment, a series of footsteps is heard as several tens of Xiuxianists walk out quickly. All of them are dressed in Taoist robes, have flowing long beards and look outstanding like real immortals. These several tens of experts are none other than the experts of the Qingxu Temple's 'Gan' and 'Fan' generations.

"Abbot!"

Seeing the leading person, those 2 little boys immediately stand aside in shock.

"Uncle master, this time you went through danger for the sake of our Qingxu Temple and have returned with treasures …" The leading person is Fan Ming of the Fan generation and is also the current abbot of the Qingxu Temple. He is definitely not a very formidable expert, having just passed the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation.

"That's abbot's uncle master!"

The 2 boys are dumbfounded.

"Don't say that, Fan Ming. This time my 2 junior brothers, Gan Ming and Gan Shan, and that Yan Xu as well were all destroyed. It was thanks to my luck that I was able to come back, otherwise you would never see me again." Now Old Taoist Gan Xu is still frightened recalling the journey into the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion so Fan Ming's compliment leaves a nasty taste in his mouth.

Those several tens of people's faces all change color.

"Senior brother Gan Xu, both junior brothers Gan Ming and Gan Shan are dead?" A loose immortal with white, flowing hair says in a slight hurry.

"Yes. Everybody, we'd better go back first. Here's not a suitable place to tell the story." Old Taoist Gan Xu says at once. These several tens of people then go straight to the main hall of the Qingxu Temple. 2 loose immortals of the temple have died in quick succession. This is a very serious matter.

In the main hall,

Old Taoist Gan Xu tells the whole story. Those disciples of the same generation as him or of the 1st generation junior to him are all shocked by it, whether when it is about Dame Yan Ji's appearance, the 3 experts from the dragon clan, or the Road of Death.

"Uncle master, I never expected this immortal mansion to belong to an immortal emperor. This is really too shocking. Immortal Emperor Ni Yang, if we had known early on that this immortal mansion was left behind by him, I would have requested the seniors of Heavenly Palace to get into action." Abbot Fan Ming says with a sigh.

Listening to the story, all of them are shocked by the fact that the Qingyu Immortal Mansion is made of a frightening amount of elemental holy ore and feel their hearts pounding because of Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's mercurial temperament.

Being given half-truths by an immortal emperor after entering his mansion is absolutely deadly. For example, Immortal Emperor Ni Yang said that the Peach Blossom Land was very safe so Reverend Shui Rou and some others chose it, but it was actually a land of death so they died as soon as they came in and did not have any chance of surviving.

Hu!

Wind blows. Every expert in the main hall looks towards the entrance of the main hall and sees a thin old man with white, flowing long hair standing at the entrance.

“Uncle master Huan Xian.”

Old Taoist Gan Xu and the experts of the Gan generation says in astonishment. They know that this uncle master Huan Xian is an expert in Heavenly Palace, the most important place of the Qingxu Temple. Unless something serious happens, the people of Heavenly Palace will never come out.

Not even the abbot can come into Heavenly Palace. According to legend, this palace can even communicate with the immortal world!

“Gan Xu, just now did you say Immortal Emperor Ni Yang?” Loose immortal Huan Xian asks for a confirmation with a face full of eagerness.

“Yes, the master of that immortal mansion is none other than Immortal Emperor Ni Yang. What is the matter?” Old Taoist Gan Xu asks doubtfully.

Huan Xian says in excitement: “Very good, this is truly very good. Immortal

Emperor Ni Yang, it's indeed Immortal Emperor Ni Yang. This is great!" Extremely excited, he continues at once: "Gan Xu, follow me to Heavenly Palace right now. My grand uncle master wants to see you."

Old Taoist Gan Xu feels his heart skip a beat. Huan Xian's grand uncle master wants to see him?

End of b10c22.

B10C23: Meteoric Tear's transformation

Heavenly Palace is at the peak of Mount Qingxu and is shrouded in cloud and mist all year long. There is a legendary formation of the immortal world set up around the palace so even if 12th tribulation loose immortals want to forcibly break in, then they are living in a dream world. Among the Qingxu Temple's disciples, only those who are at least as strong as a 4th tribulation loose immortal can reside in Heavenly Palace.

Outside Heavenly Palace, Huan Xian is walking in the formation like taking a stroll in a courtyard, leading Old Taoist Gan Xu along the safe route of this formation in a relaxed manner. He does not have a high status in Heavenly Palace and is often sent down to relay messages to other members of the Qingxu Temple so naturally he is very familiar with this formation.

"Uncle master Huan Xian, do you know why your grand uncle master looks for me this time?" Old Taoist Gan Xu, very nervous inside at the moment, asks Huan Xian quietly.

Huan Xian's face is totally ruddy: "Ha-ha, Gan Xu, I shouldn't let you know about this matter but you're going to know in a while anyway, so I'll just tell you carefully." He has been very excited all along since knowing that the master of the immortal mansion is Immortal Emperor Ni Yang.

Having reached his current level, he can only be excited by few things.

Old Taoist Gan Xu's eyes brighten.

"Gan Xu, what you've done this time is truly great service. You must know

that … a long, long time ago, not only our Qingxu Temple, even the Lanyang School, the Ziyang School and some other ancient schools all received an order from the immortal world.” Huan Xian’s eyes glitter.

The immortal world, perhaps it is the place that every Xiuxianist dreams about entering the most.

An order from the immortal world?

Old Taoist Gan Xu holds his breath.

“The immortal world’s order was that whoever obtains information about Immortal Emperor Ni Yang must inform the immortal world of it immediately. The doer of this deed will be rewarded by the immortal world. At the same time, the members of their school in the immortal world will also be rewarded.” Huan Xian is so excited that his face reddens.

There are an exceptionally large number of mortal worlds under the immortal world. Not only is this universe where Qin Yu lives is a mortal world, even the universe where Qin Yu’s master Lei Wei came from is also one.

Even though this Qingxu Temple is outstanding on the Teng Long continent, it is a very weak and small force in the immortal world. If they are rewarded by the immortal emperor who gave that order, the entire Qingxu Temple will have a bright future and those senior schoolfellows of theirs in the immortal world will also enjoy improved status.

“Gan Xu, if this time you get the reward, you’ll become the greatest hero in the

past 1 million years of our Qingxu Temple!” Huan Xian says while staring at Old Taoist Gan Xu.

At this moment, the latter only feels that his throat is very dry.

He will be the greatest hero of the Qingxu Temple in the past 1 million years?

And he will even benefit those senior schoolmates in the immortal world?

This kind of honor makes Old Taoist Gan Xu feel dizzy.

Xiuzhenists are very loyal to their schools. To them, schools are just like what families are to mortals. Being able to benefit senior schoolmates and to improve the status of the whole Qingxu Temple in the immortal world, who else has had this honor in the past 1 million years?

“All right, don’t be dumbfounded. We’ve already reached Heavenly Palace. Quickly follow me to come in.” Huan Xian says smilingly.

At the moment, he and Old Taoist Gan Xu are standing in front of a 9-storied palace. Mount Qingxu is exceedingly high. Not only is the place where this Heavenly Palace was constructed shrouded in cloud and mist, the palace even sparkles all over.

His heart trembling with excitement and fear, Old Taoist Gan Xu cautiously sets foot in Heavenly Palace.

Every person in this palace is his senior so how can he possibly dare to be incautious?

"Master, Gan Xu has come." Huan Xian stops when he has walked up to the 3rd floor of Heavenly Palace. A white-robed middle-aged man is standing on the staircase. This man is none other than Huan Xian's master Du Nan, a 6th tribulation loose immortal.

The status of everyone in Heavenly Palace is clearly defined. Given Huan Xian's power and status, he can only go up to the 3rd floor at most.

As a mere 3rd tribulation loose immortal, if Gan Xu had come here in the past, he would have had to salute the seniors on every floor. But today is different because he has entered the 3rd floor directly without having to meet any seniors.

"You're Gan Xu? Good, good, come, follow me." The white-robed middle-aged man also gets very excited upon seeing Old Taoist Gan Xu. He immediately takes him to continue up the staircase.

This time they reach the 7th floor of Heavenly Palace.

"Uncle masters, Gan Xu has come." Du Nan bows while standing outside the entrance of the 7th floor and says.

That door opens. A woman with her hair tied up walks out. Seeing Gan Xu, she immediately smiles broadly: "Du Nan, seeing this Gan Xu here, I know that your report is indeed true. Quickly follow me, Gan Xu."

That woman pulls Gan Xu's hand, enthusiastically leading him into the 7th

floor.

At least in the past 1 million years, there has been nobody else who could go up to the 7th floor of Heavenly Tower as a 3rd tribulation loose immortal. After all, even a 6th tribulation loose immortal like Du Nan still cannot go up to this floor.

Old Taoist Gan Xu is being very well-behaved at the moment, just like a child led by the hand by an adult.

“Junior sister, has Gan Xu arrived?”

3 men walk out, all loose immortals. When they look at Gan Xu, their eyes glitter so brightly.

Gan Xu is very nervous in his heart, as if he is a young girl about to be raped. He knows very well that the people at this place must at least belong to the Shan generation because Du Nan calls them uncle masters and Du Nan is the master of Huan Xian, who belongs to the generation preceding him.

Seniors of the Shan generation, no less! Gan Xu has never seen them for so many years.

“I am Gan Xu of the Gan generation. I am honored to meet you, grand uncle masters.” Gan Xu kneels down and kowtows without delay.

These 3 men and 1 woman nonchalantly accept Gan Xu’s kowtow. Right afterwards, the leader among them, a man, says smilingly: “Gan Xu, tell us carefully. Do you really know information about Immortal Emperor Ni Yang?”

Old Taoist Gan Xu says respectfully: “The Nine Swords Immortal Mansion I went into belongs to none other than Immortal Emperor Ni Yang. He even said that he is a level-8 mystic immortal. Moreover, judging from the middle-grade immortal weapon I obtained in there, he is also a sword immortal.”

“Level-8 mystic immortal! Sword immortal!” The 3 men and the woman immediately hold their breaths.

Even though they know Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s name, they never knew that he is so terrifying.

Their status is high enough for them to know that immortality is divided into 3 stages consisting of standard immortal, golden immortal and mystic immortal. These 3 stages represent different levels of status. Standard immortals can be seen everywhere and are worthless.

Golden immortals belong to the upper echelons. Some powers consider them talents worth attracting.

As for mystic immortals, all of them are qualified to call themselves immortal emperors. There are 9 levels of mystic immortals in total. Level-8 mystic immortals are all top figures in the immortal world, but Ni Yang is not only a level-8 mystic immortal, he is also a sword immortal, whose offense is extremely powerful and whose kind ceased to exist on the Teng Long continent long ago.

“Senior brother, don’t waste time. Quickly let Gan Xu send this information to the immortal world. If another school does this before we do, it will be too late for us to be regretful.” That woman says hurriedly after waking up from her

awe of Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's power.

The leading man wakes up and says hurriedly: "Right, quickly follow me to level 9, Gan Xu. If another school sends the information to the immortal world at this time, it'll really be too late for us to regret this."

The immortal world wants information about Immortal Emperor Ni Yang so naturally the 1st individual to provide the information will be rewarded. But anybody else will not benefit at all from providing the information.

Not daring to disobey, Gan Xu follow this Shan-generation senior upstairs. The other 3 Shan-generation experts also follow him behind Gan Xu.

"Grand uncle masters, except for me, all the Xiuxianists who went to the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion this time are already dead." Old Taoist Gan Xu says gently, seeming to be afraid of frightening the others.

"What?!"

Shan Qu looks at Gan Xu in shock. But he wakes up in the blink of an eye and smiles broadly: "Ha-ha, so the other Xiuxianists are already dead. Very good, then they absolutely can't snatch our chance to be the first to give the immortal world information about Immortal Emperor Ni Yang."

Immediately, Shan Qu regains the composure of a loose immortal expert and takes Gan Xu up to the 9th floor of Heavenly Palace step by step. The other 3 Shan-generation experts also let out a breath of relief.

Only very few of the many loose immortals in this Heavenly Palace have ever

gone up to the 9th floor. This is the first time 3rd tribulation loose immortal Gan Xu has entered the palace but he has gone straight up to the 9th floor. This occurrence alone is enough for him to be proud of himself and for his name to become famous in the history of the Qingxu Temple.

Even though the other 8 floors of Heavenly Palace have various rooms, this 9th floor is nearly empty. Only there is a huge formation in the center of the floor. Those symbols and seal-style characters in the formation look very complex. The formation's energy and aura are even enormous.

"Gan Xu, follow me into this formation." After saying so, Shan Qu steps into the formation.

Blindly following him, Gan Xu also steps into this formation.

Shan Qu's entire body then emits a terrifying aura. Various streams of energy are channeled into the formation, which immediately begins to flash on and off. Only after quite a while, when even cold sweat has appeared on Shan Qu's forehead, does the formation shine constantly.

"The Qingxu Temple's men? Oh, why do you look for me?"

An indifferent voice resounds through the whole 9th floor.

Shan Qu says respectfully at once: "I am Shan Qu of the Qingxu Temple. A disciple of my temple has obtained information about Immortal Emperor Ni Yang. We also know that the immortal world wants information about Immortal Emperor Ni Yang, therefore I …"

“You say Immortal Emperor Ni Yang, do you really mean it?” The voice, which was indifferent a moment ago, now becomes urgent. “Junior of the Qingxu Temple, this matter is very serious so you can’t lie. If you do, at the very least your Qingxu Temple will be destroyed completely.”

Shan Qu panics and immediately looks at Old Taoist Gan Xu.

The latter says hurriedly: “I am Gan Xu. I had the luck to set foot in Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. In the mansion, I obtained information about Immortal Emperor Ni Yang.”

“Say, what do you know about Immortal Emperor Ni Yang?” That voice asks.

“Immortal Emperor Ni Yang is a level-8 mystic immortal and a sword immortal.” Gan Xu says hastily.

That voice is clearly full of excitement: “Ha-ha … that’s right. Immortal Emperor Ni Yang is a sword immortal and a level-8 mystic immortal as well. This is also the information Sovereign Yu gave me. Ordinary immortal emperors don’t know this. You’re a brat in the mortal world but you know this information so looks like you’re not lying, ha-ha …” Obviously this individual of the immortal world is very excited.

“Very well, but this matter is really too serious so I have to report to Sovereign Yu. This matter must be decided by Sovereign Yu. Both of you just stay there. If Sovereign Yu gives an order, I’ll contact and pass it to you directly.”

That voice vanishes after saying so and the formation dims too.

But in the 9th floor, the faces of Shan Qu and his 3 brothers and sister are filled with joy. Judging from the reaction of that figure in the immortal world, clearly this Immortal Emperor Ni Yang is exactly the one the immortal world has been looking for.

“Who is Sovereign Yu?” Shan Qu also feels extremely excited inside.

“Being called sovereign, this immortal must be an outstanding figure in the immortal world.” Shan Qu is very sure about this in his mind.

……

The Qian Long continent, the Qin dynasty’s capital, Prince Yu’s Mansion, inside Lei Mountain House,

After practicing for more than a half month, Qin Yu finally reaches the peak of the late Core stage. Now he is already well prepared to break through the late Core stage to reach the early Planet stage.

In Qin Yu’s dantian,

That formerly golden ball of the Core stage has now turned black. Its heat is not even intense. But Qin Yu knows very well that the energy of the core at the peak the Core stage is almost 10 times more powerful than that of the golden core in the beginning. Only its energy is now gathered inside the ball.

“Use the core as the center and absorb the countless stars to form the planet at once. The most important thing to practicing the Planet stage is natural holy energy, that is to say, the holy energy in everything in nature. I’ll have to make

the planet full of natural holy energy and life force like a planet inhabited by mortals.”

At this moment, Qin Yu’s originally calm dantian changes all of a sudden.

Like in a shaking universe, the countless stars, which have been moving according to the shape of a nebula, instantly gather towards the black core in the center like crazy. The Stellar Flame also rushes into the black core. Everything starts to shudder violently.

When things have calmed down,

In the universe of Qin Yu’s dantian, there is only a planet. That core is located deep inside this planet. The Stellar Flame is at the most central part of the planet. Now the Stellar Flame has already made a breakthrough to become light purple from deep blue.

With a calm expression, Qin Yu makes all necessary hand signs then slowly spreads his hands in the end.

At this moment, his whole mind leaves his body completely and seems to totally fuse with nature. This feeling of being one with nature makes his entire soul quiver. Even his eyes become moist uncontrollably.

The whole planet in his dantian shakes once. Various green dots are then generated on the planet’s surface. Various spots of natural holy energy come into being on the planet in his dantian.

However, right at this moment --

The Meteoric Tear, which Qin Yu has never been able to actively control since it fused with his body long ago, unexpectedly flies out from inside his body. Now it is so dazzling, radiating a green light. The Meteoric Tear flies straight to the area right above the top of his head and floats there.

It begins to rotate slowly right above his head. As it rotates, it sends out various green dots of light, which fall on Qin Yu's body like snowflakes. Those green dots of light then fuse with his muscles, channels, bones and that planet inside his dantian …

End of b10c23.

B10C24: Whatever the cost

The green dots of light fuse with Qin Yu's muscles, whose cells then rupture and regenerate nonstop as if he has taken growth hormone. As the cells transform again and again, his body's sturdiness rises at a terrifyingly fast speed.

Not only the muscles, even Qin Yu's channels and bones also transform drastically.

Just like steelmaking, in which steel is obtained after hundreds of times of tempering, Qin Yu's bones are undergoing one astonishing change after another too. Their sturdiness keeps increasing. This kind of increasing speed has reached a simply shocking level.

As a result of the green dots of light fusing with Qin Yu's body, every place of his whole body is improving at frightening speeds.

Qin Yu's mind has fused with nature completely. He is quietly experiencing the immensity, magnificence and naturalness of nature so he pays absolutely no attention to the transformation of the Meteoric Tear, nor does he notice that his body is undergoing astonishing transformations.

Inside Qin Yu's dantian,

There is only a planet. This planet was formed by the black core absorbing the countless stars and is Qin Yu's energy core. At the moment, various green dots are being generated on the surface of the planet. But after the green dots of light from the Meteoric Tear have fused with the planet, it starts to undergo drastic transformations.

Previously, the green dots were produced here and there. But now, the greenness spreads over the whole planet at an obviously fast speed. In just a while, a vigorous type of natural holy energy is generated and it is even purer than the natural holy energy outside.

……

The Meteoric Tear is still floating and slowly rotating right above Qin Yu's head.

Various green dots of light keep falling down and fusing with every place of his body. Seeming to have some magic power, they are causing his entire body to undergo miraculous transformations. Perhaps not even 12th tribulation loose immortals and loose devils could explain this whole thing.

After a long time, Qin Yu's body stops changing.

Now his body is 100 times sturdier than it was in the past. However … green dots of light are still falling down from the Meteoric Tear.

His body cannot absorb them to change anymore. Therefore, after falling down, the green dots of light fuse with the depths of his muscles' cells and are hidden in every place of his body. Because his body can no longer absorb them, it can only store them this way.

Not only has Qin Yu's body been transformed,

His soul is being transformed extremely fast too. Whether because Qin Yu has fused with nature or because the dots of light from the Meteoric Tear have been fusing with his body, his soul is becoming more concentrated and more materialized fast. The spiritual energy in his whole mind is also becoming even purer.

Qin Yu feels the planet in his dantian shake once. That feeling of being in combination with nature disappears and the Meteoric Tear fuses with the inner part of Qin Yu's body again. Despite having sent out so many green dots of light, it does not seem to have undergone any changes itself.

"What's going on?"

After doing a scan of his body's inside with his holy sense, Qin Yu is astonished.

Now perhaps even Yan Mo's black dragon body is far inferior to his in terms of sturdiness. He feels that his whole body possesses a tremendous power, which is so strong that it even causes his heart to tremble with shock.

"What's happened to my body? Even though the Stellar Transformations trains the body, it can't be so amazing. Perhaps now I can even fight a Dujie-stage expert using my body alone." Qin Yu is shocked inside.

But is it really as he guesses? At the moment he is still not fully aware of the astonishing things about his body.

"I didn't expect the planet in my dantian to be covered completely in

greenness and have such pure natural holy energy.” Qin Yu is now even more shocked.

At the Planet stage, the transformations of the core usually correspond with the changes of the natural holy energy on the surface of the planet. As the practitioner’s power becomes more profound, the core will become increasingly hotter. Likewise, the natural holy energy on the surface of the planet will become increasingly thicker and the greenness increasingly wider. However, now the entire surface of Qin Yu’s planet is already covered with the greenness.

In theory, being covered completely in the greenness represents the late Planet stage.

But the core of his planet only has a dark red tinge. This means his true power is still merely at the early Planet stage. After all, at the late Planet stage, the core will look like a fireball.

“What actually happened? What’s the matter? How did the planet in my dantian instantly become full of natural holy energy on the surface as if it has reached the late Planet stage? Moreover, this density even exceeds the description of the late Planet stage in the Stellar Transformations. But the core is only at the normal early Planet stage.”

Qin Yu cannot figure out the cause of this.

Compared to the energy inside his body, at the moment the strength of his muscles and bones is even more terrifying.

Why is it this way? He just cannot understand.

“When did my soul become so materialized? This materialization level should be at the late Dujie stage.” Qin Yu is shocked again when he checks his own soul.

His mind fusing with nature can indeed elevate the materialization level of his soul. However, his soul was already at the late Kongming stage in the beginning thanks to the breakthrough he had made in the Hallucinatory Magic Land of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, therefore, even though he became one with nature, it should have only reached the early Dujie stage.

But judging from the current materialization level of his soul, it is already at the late Dujie stage.

“All of this happened because my mind fused with nature, and …” Qin Yu looks at his chest. The only other cause of this mystery he can think of is the Meteoric Tear. Even now he is still puzzled by its secrets.

Right afterwards, he does not think about what happened anymore and continues absorbing the yuanying’s energy to practice.

……

After nearly a half month,

The natural holy energy on the surface of the planet in Qin Yu’s dantian is extremely pure at the moment. The core deep inside is radiating heat like a fireball. The Stellar Flame in the deepest part of the core is even almost normally purple.

After absorbing that 2nd tribulation loose immortal yuanying, Qin Yu has finally reached the late Planet stage.

He stands up, his face full of an excited smiling expression.

“In the past, master was able to kill a Dacheng-stage expert and so many Dujie-stage experts with ease at the middle Dujie stage. Eventually he even took on the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation. Now if I use the energy of the Solar Core, I can defeat Dujie-stage experts easily. And if I rely on the 2 fields of the Lord of Black Flame's Ring, it won’t be impossible for me to beat Dacheng-stage experts either.”

At the moment, the core of the planet in his dantian looks like a fireball. In the Stellar Transformations, when the planet’s core reaches the state where it is like a fireball, it is called the Solar Core. And the Dujie stage of the Stellar Transformations puts emphasis on cultivating the Solar Core.

In the past, it was thanks to the power of the Solar Core that Lei Wei was able to kill so many experts when he was at the middle Dujie stage.

Compared to Lei Wei at that time, Qin Yu even has the Lord of Black Flame's Ring and middle-grade immortal weapons, so if he goes all out, it indeed will not be difficult for him to handle Dacheng-stage experts. But, at the moment he does not know fully that, in addition to the Solar Core, the Lord of Black Flame's Ring, the middle-grade immortal weapons and the Ice-devouring Lightning Talisman, he also has a body with terrifying offensive power!

Without going through a real fight, it is very difficult for him to realize the true formidability of this body after it was transformed by the Meteoric Tear.

……

The Teng Long continent, Heavenly Palace on Mount Qingxu,

On the 9th floor of this Heavenly Palace, Shan Qu, the 3 other experts of the Shan generation and Gan Xu have never dared to leave this floor. They have been waiting for an order to come from someone in the immortal world, but waiting for days like this is exceptionally distressing.

Suddenly, various beams of light are sent out from the densely packed and numerous seals of the formation in the center. The 4 Shan-generation experts' and Gan Xu's eyes immediately brighten. Shan Qu and Gan Xu step into the formation without delay. They have been waiting for this moment for a very long time.

"The Qingxu Temple's disciples listen. Be respectful immediately. The lord who is going to question you is Sovereign Yu's close assistant. He is much more powerful than ordinary immortal emperors. If any of you dares to offend him, he won't even need to get into action as I myself will make your Qingxu Temple suffer a fate worse than death."

The voice that conversed with them before is heard.

As soon as Shan Qu hears this, a wave of terror and nervousness sweeps through his heart. He says hurriedly: "Please don't worry. We absolutely won't dare to anger this lord and will tell him everything with clarity and honesty."

Good Heavens! The questioner is unexpectedly going to be an immortal-

emperor-class expert.

Moreover, he is much more formidable than ordinary immortal emperors and is Sovereign Yu's close assistant. How powerful is he? What level of mystic immortal is he on?

"Good, you two wait quietly. The lord will arrive at once." That voice disappears after saying so.

Shan Qu and Gan Xu wait quietly. Both of them do not even dare to breathe heavily in this formation. After all, the formation is still being connected to the immortal world so if they breathe heavily, anyone at the other end can hear them, and if their heavy breathing offends that immortal-emperor-class expert, this will be terrible for them.

Even though they only have to wait for a while, this period of time seems like a year to them.

"The Qingxu Temple's disciple Gan Xu, I heard you know information about that Ni Yang, is this true?" A lazy voice rises.

He has finally come.

Gan Xu takes a deep breath then says respectfully without delay: "I am Gan Xu. I really know some information about Immortal Emperor Ni Yang."

"Oh, tell me carefully." That voice still sounds lazy as if its owner is totally unconcerned but Old Taoist Gan Xu feels oppressed when listening to it. This is because the owner of the voice is someone of high status so his every word or

action naturally gives off an air of lordliness.

Old Taoist Gan Xu says carefully: “Sir, some time ago, I went into the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion with some other Xiuzhenists. In the mansion, I obtained information about Immortal Emperor Ni Yang, who claimed to be a level-8 mystic immortal. We also figured out from the immortal items we had obtained in there that he is a sword immortal because the writing brushes he left behind contain an extremely swift and fierce type of sword energy.”

“Oh …” The lazy voice continues saying: “Tell me carefully about you lot’s experiences in the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion and those treasure you obtained.”

“Yes Sir.”

“At that time, I and quite a few others entered the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. As soon as we came in, we were trapped in the Hallucinatory Magic Land.”

“Oh, the Hallucinatory Magic Land?” That lazy voice exclaims in amazement. “Afterwards, you went into a palace called the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, didn’t you?”

Gan Xu says with delight: “Yes, the immortal mansion we went into later was exactly the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. In the beginning we even fought each other for that mansion-guarding stele. Only in the end did we know that the core of that Qingyu Immortal Mansion was a clump of elemental holy essence.”

There is a hint of happiness in that lazy voice: “That’s right. After forging the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, Ni Yang even showed it off to us. Its core is indeed the elemental holy essence.” Now this immortal-emperor-class expert already believes Gan Xu.

“All right, you don’t have to talk about the dangers you went through anymore. Just tell me about the treasures you lot obtained.” The lazy voice is somewhat solemn at the moment.

Feeling the atmosphere become tense, Gan Xu answers right away: “It should have been intended that the Qingyu Immortal Mansion would be granted to us. Unfortunately, we could not find the elemental holy essence. After reaching the Treasure-Storing Tower inside the inner palace, we obtained holy beast collars on the 1st floor. Then we obtained middle-grade immortal writing brushes and ink-wash paintings on the 2nd floor. However, there were only 3 of those paintings and I have none of them.”

“Oh? Let me ask you. Is there any information about the Ni Yang Realm left behind in the writing brushes and holy beast collars?” That voice is no longer lazy, having become totally solemn.

Gan Xu takes a deep breath. He is extremely nervous under the pressure those words carry.

“No, there isn’t. The holy beast collars and writing brushes are just ordinary immortal items. Except for the sword energy left in the writing brushes, there is nothing special about them.” When talking to this point, Old Taoist Gan Xu suddenly remembers how ecstatic Dame Yan Ji, Qin Yu and Yan Mo looked after they had obtained the ink-wash paintings.

“Ah, Sir, there is one thing I want to tell you. It may be related to the Ni Yang Realm you mentioned.” Gan Xu says respectfully.

“Oh, quickly say it.” That immortal emperor expert says hurriedly. Now he waits for Gan Xu to talk with his full attention.

“Sir, when we were on the 2nd floor of the Treasure-Storing Tower, 3 of us obtained the ink-wash paintings. After getting the paintings, they were all so ecstatic that their bodies trembled all over and their faces were red like blood. I found this very strange at the time because they had seen the Qingyu Immortal Mansion and other treasures before and they had never been so ecstatic. I think these paintings should have something to do with the Ni Yang Realm you mentioned.” Old Taoist Gan Xu says nervously.

That voice falls silent.

In a while --

“Who are those 3?” The immortal emperor expert asks.

Old Taoist Gan Xu says hurriedly: “Of those 3 individuals, 1 is a member of the dragon clan, 1 is an expert of the Yinyue Palace, a large Xiumo school, and 1 is an ordinary expert, only he is backed by a loose immortal, an extremely formidable loose immortal!”

“The dragon clan, the devil world … perhaps they already reported to the demon world and the devil world as soon as they came back. This is a bit troublesome. The 3rd one is only backed by a loose immortal?” That immortal emperor expert’s tone has a tinge of disdain: “Here’s my order for you, the

Qingxu Temple. You must snatch the 3rd one's ink-wash painting, whatever the cost. We'll compensate for all of your losses 100 times as much and even bestow more treasures upon you."

Their losses will be compensated for 100 times as much? Even more treasures will be bestowed upon them?

Delighted inside, Shan Qu says immediately: "Please be at ease, Sir. My 3 brothers and sister and I will go into action and definitely snatch that ink-wash painting, whatever the cost. Even if he is a 12th tribulation loose immortal, our Qingxu Temple will try every means to snatch it."

For the sake of its own future, the Qingxu Temple, which has been passed down from generation to generation for a million years, has decided to go all out.

End of b10c24.

B10C25: Here comes the 4 treasure-robbing loose immortals

In the headquarters of the dragon clan,

Yan Mo is sitting in a black wooden chair with a solemn expression.

“Mo’er, you’ve finally come back.” A blonde old man says smilingly while looking at him. This blonde old man is none other than an elder of the Yan family, an 8th tribulation loose demon golden dragon.

When it comes to status in the dragon clan, the golden dragon group is ranked highest, silvery dragons and black dragons second, followed by azure dragons, red dragons, purple dragons and the other types of dragons. An 8th tribulation loose demon golden dragon has an extremely high position in the Yan family.

Of course, the regal five-clawed golden dragons are also included in the golden dragon group. Five-clawed golden dragons are extremely rare so they cannot be considered a group on their own.

Yan Mo takes a look at the blonde elder and suddenly says with a smile: “3rd elder, the place Yan Lang went to right after his return seems to be the holy land in the clan, right?”

“Yes.” 3rd elder strokes his long golden beard and nods smilingly.

“The holy land should be able to communicate with the demon world …” Yan Mo appears to have a well-thought-out plan. “As soon as Yan Lang came back and mentioned Immortal Emperor Ni Yang, all of you got so nervous and

immediately let him enter the holy land. After a while, even you, the 3rd elder, personally came to talk with a stubborn junior black dragon like me."

Yan Mo's eyes are fixed on 3rd elder: "If you said you don't have any special goals, do you think I would believe it, 3rd elder?"

"Mo'er." 3rd elder says in a gratified manner: "It's very hard to truly mature under the wing of seniors. Whether in terms of calculation or temperament, those youngsters who live in the dragon clan are all far inferior to you. Not bad … I indeed came looking for you with a special goal. I hope you give the entire dragon clan that ink-wash painting."

"This has to do with the Ni Yang Realm?" Yan Mo guesses.

3rd elder smiles broadly right away: "This is indeed within the expectations of the demon world's seniors. Sure enough, this ink-wash painting is related to that Ni Yang Realm. Mo'er, I'm not fooling you. This Ni Yang Realm has very serious implications. It's already not something ordinary loose immortals and loose devils can be involved in. You'd better not get mixed up with it."

When Yan Mo mentioned the Ni Yang Realm, he already made a decision in his mind.

"2 small conditions." Yan Mo says calmly.

"Tell me." 3rd elder says with a smile.

"I'm allowed to read the clan's secret manuals and to enter the Dragon Pool to practice at any time. I believe these 2 conditions should still be far inferior to the

ink-wash painting's preciousness." Yan Mo says calmly. He is very clear in his mind that, given his power, even if he has the painting in his body, he will not be able to keep such a treasure, so he should just give it away and get some actual benefits in return.

He wants to be able to read the clan's secret manuals to his heart's content and to practice in the Dragon Pool anytime.

Perhaps all dragons, except golden dragons, dream of these 2 privileges. Because golden dragons have hereditary memories, they simply do not need to learn from the secret manuals of the dragon clan. Golden dragons enjoy the highest status in the dragon clan so they are entitled to go into the Dragon Pool to practice too.

Black dragons and silvery dragons, however, do not have this opportunity.

"Okay, I accept." 3rd elder nods his head without delay.

Yan Mo immediately takes out the ink-wash painting and tosses it to 3rd elder. As soon as 3rd elder receives this painting, he cannot help getting slightly excited inside. In contrast, Yan Mo stands up and begins to leave the hall, heading for his own dwelling place. However, when he reaches the doorsill of the hall, he turns around all of a sudden --

"3rd elder, let me ask you one thing. What treasures does this Ni Yang Realm actually have?" He asks 3rd elder. This question has always puzzled him in his mind.

Having taken the ink-wash painting, 3rd elder says smilingly: "Mo'er, let me

tell you something about the treasures in the Ni Yang Realm. Even the Dragon Sovereign of our clan in the demon world, one of the most powerful experts in the demon world, wants to get them very much. You think they are very precious or not?"

"Oh."

Yan Mo turns around and leaves right after receiving the answer.

"Mo'er, you don't regret giving me this ink-wash painting? If you yourself come in for an exploration, maybe you'll be able to find those treasures. After all, these kinds of top treasures can only be obtained by predestined ones." 3rd elder says with a vague smile.

"Being predestined to get them doesn't necessarily mean being predestined to use them. Given my puny power, even if I obtained very formidable treasures, I would still be no match for you, let alone great elder. And our clan's leader is even more fearsome than great elder. Right, that low-grade immortal weapon Yan Lang gave me to use at the time is now mine." When Yan Mo's voice is still being heard, he himself has already left.

At this moment, 6 or 7 old men walk out from the back of the hall.

The leading one is wearing a gold crown. Even his 2 eyes are golden.

"Leader, this ink-wash painting is truly a Heaven-Sundering Diagram, one part of the map leading to the Ni Yang Realm. At the same time, with this painting, 6 individuals can go into the Ni Yang Realm. Without it, even if we can find the Ni Yang Realm, we won't be able to come in." 3rd elder bows and says.

The most powerful family of the dragon clan is the Ao family. The Yan family takes the 2nd place.

However, this leader of the dragon clan is not a member of the Ao family or the Yan family. But he is still respected by the whole clan because … he is a king among golden dragons -- a five-clawed golden dragon.

“I remember this kid Yan Lang saying that, of the 3 ink-wash paintings, this one is ours, one is in the Yinyue Palace and one fell into the hands of a young man called Qin Yu, right?” The dragon clan leader says with an indifferent smile.

“Leader, you mean … we’ll go to snatch Qin Yu’s Heaven-Sundering Diagram?” 3rd elder guesses.

The dragon clan leader says with a shake of his head: “There’s no need. Having one diagram is already enough for us. As long as we’ve got a diagram, in the end we’ll be able to reach the Ni Yang Realm and go in no matter what happens. What’s the point of wasting our energy fighting for that diagram? Perhaps those who want to fight for it the most are loose immortals and some loose demon experts.”

“I wonder if obtaining that ink-wash panting is good luck or bad luck to that young man Qin Yu.” The dragon clan leader heaves a sigh. He unexpectedly sighs because of Qin Yu.

……

Not only the dragon clan, even the immortal world, the demon world and the devil world also have tools to communicate with the mortal worlds under them, so naturally, the information about Immortal Emperor Ni Yang is sent to the higher worlds very quickly. Big bosses in the immortal world, the demon world and the devil world also begin to order their subordinates to dispatch experts to fight for the ink-wash paintings.

Storm clouds are raging, but the main character of this affair, Qin Yu, is currently enjoying life to his heart's content with Li'er.

……

On the Qian Long continent,

The autumn winds are making rustling noises and yellow leaves are falling down.

Qin Yu and Li'er are sitting and playing the game of Go under a large tree that can only be encircled by at least 3 people.

After succeeding in training, Qin Yu came out then started to travel the Qian Long continent with Li'er. The places they have travelled to include pure white snow-covered mountain peaks, the depths of massive pine forests, the shorelines of blue lakes, the sides of mountain streams and waterfalls …

"Big brother Qin Yu, I've got news about Fei Fei and Xiao Hei." Li'er puts a black piece down and says smilingly.

Qin Yu's hand stops, his face overflowing with happiness: "Really? At that

time Uncle Lan said he was taking them to a mysterious place. Where's this place? Also, when will Fei Fei and Xiao Hei return?" At the moment he wants to see his sworn brothers immediately very much.

"I don't know where that place is either, but Fei Fei and Xiao Hei have now become exceptionally formidable. According to Uncle Lan's message, they should be about to reach the early Dujie stage already." Li'er says with a vague smile. "Big brother Qin Yu, you're the big brother so you can't lose to them. You also have to work hard."

"Early Dujie stage?" Qin Yu is astonished.

Unlike outsiders, he knows very well about Hou Fei's and Hei Yu's power. Considering that their soul levels improve much slower than his, how have they progressed even faster than he has during this 2-year period?

In the beginning they were at the early Dongxu stage, but they have nearly reached the early Dujie stage after a short time. This speed is a bit too terrifying because, after all, Hei Yu and Hou Fei do not progress so abnormally fast in soul cultivation as Qin Yu, who has the Meteoric Tear. However, could Uncle Lan have told a lie?

Doubt …

Qin Yu's heart is full of doubt. He is certainly delighted that his sworn brothers have become more powerful. But how have they improved so fast?

"Li'er, they …"

“Don’t ask me, big brother Qin Yu. I don’t know what method Uncle Lan has used either. When you see Uncle Lan, you can ask him yourself, can’t you?” Li’er says with a playful wink.

Qin Yu gives a smile.

What is the point of thinking too much? The more powerful his brothers are, the better it is.

“Li’er, our next stop should be in the Ming dynasty. What place of the Ming dynasty do you intend to go to first?” Qin Yu shifts his mind back to the sight-seeing journey that the 2 of them have been going on.

“It’s your call.”

……

During this period of time after Qin Yu had come out from his closed-door training, Azure Dragon Yan Lang once exchanged information with him through transmitters. Since both the Nine Demons Hall and the Blue Water Mansion were already finished, naturally the underwater Xiuyao world would be divided between the Stellar Tower and the Azure Dragon Palace.

After the negotiation, the number of caves under the Stellar Tower increased to 18. This was the result of the Stellar Tower annexing the entire Nine Demons Hall and nearly half of the Blue Water Mansion. Even so, there are still a bit fewer caves under the Stellar Tower than under the Azure Dragon Palace.

Controlling 18 caves, the Stellar Tower is now a much greater power than it

was in the past, and naturally it has a lot more forces too.

At the moment, 4 beams of light are shooting north extremely fast in the sky above the ocean. Any Xiuzhenist can tell that these beams of light are actually flying experts. These 4 experts are none other than the Qingxu Temple's real experts -- Shan Qu, his junior brothers and his junior sister.

Shan Qu is an 8th tribulation loose immortal while his 3 brothers and sister are 7th tribulation loose immortals.

These are an 8th tribulation loose immortal and three 7th tribulation ones. Moreover, having been practicing for over 10,000 years, they certainly have formations for executing joint attacks. Because of this, they are not even afraid of running into a 9th tribulation loose immortal.

"Senior brother, what's the background of this loose immortal called 'Uncle Lan'? I already exchanged information with seniors of the Qingxu Temple in the Chaotic Astral Ocean. They seemed to have never heard of a figure with this name among the formidable loose immortals." Shan Nian, one of Shan Qu's junior brothers, says doubtfully.

"Right, senior brother, according to Gan Xu, it's very likely this 'Uncle Lan' loose immortal can forge middle-grade immortal weapons. The protective magic treasure on the body of that girl from the Stellar Tower Gan Xu met was simply invulnerable to the attacks of the 2 brothers Huo Lan and Huo Can. That treasure should be a middle-grade immortal item." His junior sister Shan Ming also says.

It is really too difficult to forge middle-grade immortal items. Even in the Chaotic Astral Ocean, the owners of middle-grade immortal items can perhaps

be counted on a pair of hands.

Of course, this does not mean those without middle-grade immortal items are not capable of forging them. 10th tribulation loose immortals already have the necessary power for forging them. However, only very few 10th tribulation loose immortals have middle-grade immortal weapons because their materials and forging methods are rare.

“It doesn’t matter how formidable he is. Plus, we won’t necessarily encounter this loose immortal expert during this trip. Even if we run into him, he must also know the name of our Qingxu Temple and the reputations of those seniors in our temple. I believe he’ll know how he should act too!” Shan Qu says indifferently.

The Shan-generation experts are definitely not the Qingxu Temple’s most formidable.

After becoming a 4th tribulation loose immortal, a disciple can enter Heavenly Palace on Mount Qingxu. But … not all the disciples of the 4th tribulation stage or above have entered Heavenly Palace. Many formidable loose immortals have gone into the Chaotic Astral Ocean instead. After all, this ocean has a lot of treasures and even elemental holy rock.

The Chaotic Astral Ocean is exactly a paradise for loose immortal, loose devil and loose demon practitioners.

This was also the reason why Shan Qu dared to say that even if Uncle Lan was a 12th tribulation loose immortal, their Qingxu Temple would still be able to obtain the ink-wash painting.

……

The Stellar Tower is now a much greater power than it was in the past. Its number of guards has even reached 200,000. Various well-disciplined guard squads are practicing at the bottom of the ocean. Some Xiuyao experts are supervising everything.

When the water rises, the boat goes up too. The Stellar Tower's influence has expanded so naturally now it has more experts than before.

200,000 …

This is such an enormous figure. Even a mere square formation arranged by them will be densely pack and seem endless. The design of this Stellar Tower contains the Great Heavenly Stellar Formation. When these 200,000 guards return to their dwelling places, they will also become part of the formation.

Even though most of these 200,000 guards are at the Jindan stage or Yuanying stage, once they come back to their places, combine their power and fuse it with the Great Heavenly Stellar Formation, they will be so powerful that perhaps not even loose immortals can defeat them easily. After all, the Great Heavenly Stellar Formation is a long-lost formation of the immortal world.

"The Stellar Tower's Qin Yu, quickly come out!"

A powerful voice resounds through the area within several hundred li of the Stellar Tower. At the same time, it even echoes nonstop at the bottom of the ocean. All of the forces of the Stellar Tower immediately become vigilant, as do its numerous guardians.

“The comer should be a top expert. Every guard immediately returns to their place and gets ready to activate the Great Heavenly Stellar Formation.” The Stellar Tower’s manager Zhuang Zhong gives an order without delay, his face changing color. The energy contained in that voice alone has caused the heart of everybody in the Stellar Tower to tremble with fear.

This Shan Qu originally just wanted to shake up the opponents. Who could have thought Zhuang Zhong would be so frightened that he would immediately prepare to activate the formation?

“Oh, this Stellar Tower is so strange …” Shan Ming, the only woman among the 4 loose immortals, says doubtfully while looking at the Stellar Tower.

At the moment the Stellar Tower is indistinct like an illusion. An ancient, vigorous aura blows on her face. As soon as those 200,000 guards come into their dwelling places, they become part of the formation and are connected to each other. The Great Heavenly Stellar Formation’s power immediately increases a lot.

“Though there are many of you, how can a formation arranged by substandard Xiuyaoists like you compare with an 8th tribulation loose immortal like me?” Shan Qu makes a wave of his hand. A white sword is then shot straight at the Stellar Tower’s main gate. It is none other than Shan Qu’s immortal sword.

An explosion is heard. The radiance of the formation around the Stellar Tower unexpectedly fluctuates several times. Obviously the attack is somewhat difficult for the formation to withstand. But in the end it still manages to withstand the sword.

“Who’s the comer that he can even shake this great formation?” Manager Zhuang Zhong and the guardians are sitting with legs crossed in the main hall of the Stellar Tower. Their faces all change color greatly when they feel the shaking of the formation.

End of b10c25.

B10C26: The 3 worlds are one

In the main hall of the Stellar Tower, manager Zhuang Zhong and the guardians look at each other, their eyes full of astonishment.

“My guardians, today all the 3 tower masters aren’t here so we can’t let the enemy destroy the formation whatever happens. I’ll message the tower masters immediately. Please hold on until they come back.” Zhuang Zhong glances at the guardians present with a very solemn expression.

Nearly all of the guardians present are at the Dongxu stage. At the moment, their faces are solemn and full of resolution.

However, outside the Stellar Tower, the 4 Shan-generation loose immortals are being shocked by the fact that this formation was able to withstand a strike of Shan Qu’s immortal sword. It should be known that Shan Qu is an 8th tribulation loose immortal so he can kill even a Dacheng-stage expert in just one hit with his power.

In the eyes of the Teng Long continent’s experts, the Xiuzhenists of the Northern Territory are exceptionally weak, which is indeed true as well. But now a formation that can withstand a strike from an 8th tribulation loose immortal has unexpectedly appeared in the Northern Territory.

“How is this possible? This little defensive formation of the Stellar Tower was unexpectedly able to withstand a strike of my sword?” Shan Qu is astounded, but gives a smile after a while. “I see. Perhaps this is the formation left behind by that ‘Uncle Lan’ loose immortal.”

Shan Ming narrows her eyes and says smilingly: “Senior brother, looks like this loose immortal is really formidable. I never thought he could arrange such a formation. But … even though this formation is formidable, obviously its controller is too weak. Senior brother, we need not waste time. Let’s get into action together and destroy this formation right away first.”

Shan Qu nods his head while looking at the Stellar Tower and its illusionary radiance.

Even though this defensive formation of the Stellar Tower is formidable, if he goes all out and performs his special skill, he will almost certainly break the defense of this place. But there are his 3 junior brothers and junior sister with him here at the moment so why should he go all out?

“Junior brothers, junior sister, prepare to get in formation!”

Shan Qu shouts in a low voice. His body then immediately flashes with a light. A low-grade immortal sword flies straight up. The other 3 Shan-generation experts also make their immortal swords fly up under their control without delay. The 4 immortal swords are radiating lights of different colors.

“Furious Lightning -- Break!”

Shan Qu slightly opens his mouth and says softly while making a hand sign then pointing with a hand.

The 4 immortal swords fly towards the Stellar Tower at an extraordinarily high speed while spinning like drill bits. In the blink of an eye, they hit their target like an extremely fast thunderbolt. An explosion is heard as the entire formation

of the Stellar Tower begins to shake.

Bang!

Like a burst bubble, the Great Heavenly Stellar Formation is broken into pieces by the joint attack of the 4 loose immortals. At this moment, the 200,000 guards all vomit blood and are badly injured.

“Pu!”

In the main hall, all of the guardians vomit a large mouthful of blood, their faces turning pale. Wind sounds rise. A short time later, the 4 loose immortals fly straight into this hall. The leading one has swift and fierce eyes and his aura covers the entire hall like a great mountain.

Shan Qu glances at Zhuang Zhong and the guardians indifferently as if he does not see them at the scene. Indeed, in the eyes of this 8th tribulation loose immortal, these Dongxu-stage experts can be disregarded completely.

“Say, where’s tower master Qin Yu of the Stellar Tower?” Shan Qu asks indifferently.

Although his voice is not fierce at all, it carries an irresistible pressure. This is the domination of someone of high status.

Zhuang Zhong takes a deep breath and slightly bows, saying: “Senior, I am manager Zhuang Zhong of the Stellar Tower. May I ask why you want to find our tower master?”

“I’m asking you or you’re asking me?” Shan Qu asks in reply lightly with a faint cold smile on the corners of his mouth.

Zhuang Zhong is startled. His heart palpitates uncontrollably as he knows that this is someone with ill intentions!

Shan Qu’s junior brother Shan Nian looks coldly at Zhuang Zhong: “We’ve come here to find Qin Yu. You lot only need to answer the questions, and don’t ask much. You better answer honestly, otherwise … I won’t mind killing some Xiuyaoists.”

Xiuxianists are narcissistic, always looking down on Xiumoists and Xiuyaoists. In contrast, Xiumoists are ruthless and cruel. Xiuyaoists are the strongest power and generally do what they please.

“I am but a manager. How can someone like me know where tower master wants to go or where he wants to train? After all, tower master Qin Yu is the leader of our Stellar Tower. Ah, seniors, there is someone who may know tower master’s whereabouts, you should go and ask him.” Zhuang Zhong says smilingly.

“Say.” Shan Qu says indifferently.

“He is Senior Lan. Tower master always calls him ‘Uncle Lan’. He is a loose immortal respected deeply by tower master. I think Senior Lan should know where tower master is.” Zhuang Zhong says in detail.

Shan Qu, who had an indifferent expression a moment ago, stares at Zhuang

Zhong, his eyes flashing with fierceness.

He does not want to see the unfathomable ‘Uncle Lan’ the most because, according to his information, the protective magic treasure Li’er was wearing at that time was really too powerful to be a low-grade immortal item. It should at least be a middle-grade immortal item. Extrapolating from this, he can partially figure out Uncle Lan’s power.

Facing the look in Shan Qu’s eyes, Zhuang Zhong appears to be terrified: “Senior, I am telling the truth. If you want to know tower master’s whereabouts, perhaps you can only go and ask Senior Lan. Could I have said something that offended you?”

“Humph, Zhuang Zhong, you’re faking it very well. The type I hate the most is … cunning lowlifes.” Shan Qu is greatly annoyed. He can tell that Zhuang Zhong mentioned Uncle Lan to frighten him, which makes him feel very unhappy.

Exceedingly unhappy!

If Shan Qu had enough power to deal with Uncle Lan, he probably would not mind Zhuang Zhong’s little trick at all. But … he is not confident of handling Uncle Lan so he is very annoyed.

“Cunning little crab, you think I’m afraid of that Senior Lan or something so you’re using him to intimidate me, right?” Shan Qu looks coldly at Zhuang Zhong.

The latter’s heart skips a beat: No good.

As soon as Shan Qu recalls the seniors of his own Qingxu Temple in the Chaotic Astral Ocean and what that immortal emperor lord said in the end that day, his face has a faint air of domination: “Senior Lan? You’re wrong, little crab. Even if he’s a 12th tribulation loose immortal, he won’t be able to resist my Qingxu Temple.”

“I haven’t found that ink-wash painting, but I hate you little crab very much. Demons and devils must be exterminated …” Shan Qu makes a wave of his sleeve indifferently.

Xiuxianists call Xiumoists and Xiuyaoists devils and demons. Killing demons and devils is perfectly justified in the eyes of Xiuxianists. Of course, if demons and devils are too powerful, Xiuxianists will enthusiastically call them ‘my fellow Xiuzhenists’.

In the world of Xiuzhenists, the absolutely righteous, kind-hearted type is exceptionally rare.

“Demons and devils must be exterminated … ha-ha, what you said is so insolent, sonny.”

That indistinct voice resounds through the whole main hall. At the same time, everybody present including 8th tribulation loose immortal Shan Qu feels mentally suppressed.

“So strong!” Shan Qu’s face changes color.

Uncle Lan, dressed fully and casually in a blue gown, is standing in front of

Zhuang Zhong, looking at the 4 Shan-generation experts with an indifferent smile. There is an indifferent, smiling look in his eyes, but it makes the 4 loose immortals feel cold inside.

"To my knowledge, in the immortal world, which can also be called the demon world's or the devil world's universe, your immortal world is only half as strong as the demon world. It is even so in this mortal world as well." Uncle Lan says smilingly.

The immortal world, the demon world and the devil world do not belong to different universes at all. In fact, these 3 worlds are located within the same universe, only this universe is extraordinarily large.

The immortal world, the demon world and the devil world each occupy a part of this universe. This has resulted in complicated relations between immortal emperors, devil emperors and demon emperors. This is also the reason why experts of all 3 worlds are so familiar with the Ni Yang Realm.

"You are … that Senior Lan?" Shan Qu is not frightened at all.

"Correct." Uncle Lan nods.

"How did you know that the immortal world, the demon world and the devil world are in the same universe?" At the moment, he is still astonished in his heart. This information is general knowledge to immortals and devils, but it is a secret to loose immortals and loose devils. He knows some secrets only because he often communicates with the immortal world's heralds.

Uncle Lan says with a ha-ha laugh: "How much do you know, junior? The

immortal world, the devil world and the demon world are within the same universe. It's just that this universe is in a higher plane than the mortal world. To a certain extent, space isn't divided between immortals and devils. It's only divided into different energy levels. When the energy inside a Xiuzhenist is high enough, they will ascend to a higher plane."

"When the Xiuxianists, Xiumoists and Xiuyaoists of this world achieve ascension, naturally they fly to the nearest universe of the next higher energy level. Xiuxianists call this universe the immortal world, Xiumoists the devil world and Xiuyaoists the demon world. In fact, they are the same place."

The 4 Shan-generation experts all look shocked.

All of a sudden, Uncle Lan smiles: "I suddenly remember one thing. You Xiuxianists often tell your disciples that the devil world and the demon world are places of chaos, fighting, blood and filthiness and only the immortal world is the happy, perfect place. You're just fooling yourselves and others. How can those disciples possibly know that the immortal world, the devil world and the demon world are actually the same universe?"

This is indeed very laughable and is worth laughing at as well.

Xiuxianists vilify the demon world and the devil world as much as they like according to their own imaginations. Those 2 worlds are so unbearable in their imagination but the demon world, the devil world and the immortal world are actually the same universe.

The immortal world is the devil world, which is the demon world, which is the immortal world!

“Senior, may I ask how many loose immortal tribulations you have passed and if you know Reverend Ming Liang of my Qingxu Temple?” Shan Qu suddenly says.

This Reverend Ming Liang is no ordinary person. He is Shan Qu’s senior and currently the strongest expert of the Qingxu Temple, having already become a 12th tribulation loose immortal.

“You don’t need to care about how many tribulations I have passed. Reverend Ming Liang? I don’t know such a pipsqueak.” Uncle Lan says indifferently as if he is mentioning an ant.

Shan Qu’s face changes color: “Don’t be excessive, my fellow Xiuzhenist. Reverend Ming Liang of my Qingxu Temple is already a 12th tribulation loose immortal now. Not even the masters of the 3 main islands in the Chaotic Astral Ocean dare to look down on him but you unexpectedly called him ‘a pipsqueak’!” He is annoyed.

“Reverend Ming Liang? I don’t know him, but I know the little golden Peng of the 3 main islands. I and you have been talking to each other long enough. You can leave now.” Uncle Lan says with an indifferent smile.

Shan Qu does not know at all who the ‘little golden Peng’ Uncle Lan mentioned is. He thinks that this is a certain expert of the 3 main islands in the Chaotic Astral Ocean.

Members of the 3 main islands must not be offended lightly.

“My fellow Xiuzhenist, are you a member of the Chaotic Astral Ocean’s 3

main islands?" Shan Qu asks carefully.

"Juniors, I already told you to leave, but you're still staying here. Looks like I have to personally expel you." Uncle Lan lets out a sigh.

Hearing him say so, the 4 Shan-generation experts all begin to focus their energy for fear that Uncle Lan is about to get into action now. Based on the talk and probe a moment ago, they have concluded that this Uncle Lan is very powerful, at least more powerful than they are.

"Could it be you want to use force, my fellow Xiuzhenist?" Shan Qu asks while appearing to be tough outwardly.

"Use force? Why do some people always flatter themselves?" Uncle Lan sighs then makes a wave of his sleeve. These 4 loose immortals immediately vanish into thin air in the main hall.

At this moment, Zhuang Zhong is delighted inside. Those 4 loose immortals are very fearsome but it looks like Senior Lan is even more fearsome than them.

"Senior Lan …" When he has just said those words, Uncle Lan says frowningly: "The formation is indeed a little weak when activated by the energy of the guards. I should improve it a bit."

……

In the sky above the ocean, the 4 loose immortals appear out of thin air.

“What’s happened, senior brother?” Shan Ming looks around in shock. They have come out of the ocean from inside the Stellar Tower’s main hall in the blink of an eye.

Shan Qu’s face becomes solemn: “Teleportation, he’s teleported us out. Though this place is not far from the Stellar Tower, we’re still 8th tribulation and 7th tribulation loose immortals after all. Teleporting us to this place directly with a wave of his hand, perhaps only 12th tribulation loose immortals can possibly have this kind of power.”

Shan Qu only said ‘can possibly have’ so clearly he is uncertain if 12th tribulation loose immortals have this power. After all, the fact that such a move was executed neatly with just a wave of the hand has caused him to be overcome with fear.

It is obvious that if Uncle Lan had wanted to kill them, he would have only needed to wave his hand!

“Go, let’s return. It seems we still underestimated the Uncle Lan behind Qin Yu. This matter must be reported to uncle master Ming Liang first. If he can’t do anything, we’ll have no choice but to wait for the immortal world’s experts to descend.” Now Shan Qu feels unsure if the guarantee he gave that immortal emperor of the immortal world at the time can be fulfilled.

Immediately, the 4 loose immortals fly extremely fast towards the Golden Tree Island like 4 beams of light.

……

In the Ming dynasty,

There is a white-robed young man with an indifferent smile on his face. Anybody who sees his smile cannot help feeling a wave of warmth inside and liking him from the bottom of their heart.

At the moment, this white-robed man is walking on the street as if taking a stroll.

Even so, with just 2 steps, he reaches the east end of the city from the west end. Using just several steps, this white-robed young man then goes from Fengyang City of the Ming dynasty to Xuzhou City.

His technique is even more formidable than ordinary distance-shrinking techniques. If Qin Yu were here, he would immediately feel that the walking method of this white-robed man is very similar to Li'er's. Even though he is taking steps leisurely, his speed is simply shockingly fast.

NOTE:

Peng is the largest bird in Chinese mythology: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Peng_%28mythology%29

End of b10c26.

B10C27: Zhou Xian

In Guishui City of the Ming dynasty,

Guishui City is situated by mountains and water. There is a pretty mountain range to the left of the city. The beautiful sinuous river Li runs between the mountain range and the city.

At the moment, Qin Yu and Li'er are walking on a street of Guishui City. The 2 of them are very affectionate towards each other while laughingly chatting about the buildings, the architecture, the scenery and the tourist attractions of various places.

"Li'er, would you like to taste Tanghulu?" Seeing a seller of Tanghulu in the distance, Qin Yu is struck by a thought and immediately asks Li'er smilingly.

She nods happily.

He then goes forwards with a smile to buy Tanghulu. Now there happens to be only 2 skewers of Tanghulu left. He hands over a piece of silver, saying: "Give me both skewers of Tanghulu. You can keep the change."

The eyes of the granny who sells Tanghulu immediately brighten: silver!

Most people generally use copper coins to buy snacks such as Tanghulu but Qin Yu uses silver and does not even need change. The granny has indeed made a decent profit this time.

“Aye, here you are, sir.” The granny enthusiastically pulls out 2 skewers of Tanghulu.

Qin Yu receives the Tanghulu then turns around to leave, but he suddenly feels his leg hindered at this moment. He lowers his head to take a look -- a 4 or 5-year-old little boy is hugging his calf and looking very pitifully at the Tanghulu in his hands with even a lustrous thread of saliva flowing from the mouth.

“Haw …” How can Qin Yu possibly still not know what this little boy wants to do?

“Big brother, I want to eat Tanghulu. I’ve got money. Trade it with me, okay?” The little boy’s glistening large eyes are full of Tanghulu, his little hand holding 2 copper coins.

“Don’t be noisy, Xiao Yu.” A simply-dressed young woman hurriedly pulls the little boy over and immediately apologizes to Qin Yu: “Sir, children are ignorant, please don’t be angry.”

Just now this young woman gave the boy 2 copper coins so that he could go and buy Tanghulu so naturally she saw with her own eyes Qin Yu casually take out a piece of silver to buy Tanghulu. Moreover, judging from his manner, the young woman is certain that this young nobleman’s status is even much higher than that of the city’s governor.

“What’s the matter, big brother Qin Yu?” Li’er also walks up.

Qin Yu turns around and tells her smilingly: “Nothing, it’s just a little boy who wants to eat Tanghulu. At first I wanted a skewer apiece for you and me, but

let’s forget it, you’ll eat a skewer and I’ll give this little boy the other one.”

After saying so, he lowers his head, looking smilingly the cute little boy, and offers him a Tanghulu skewer: “You’re called Xiao Yu, right? Come.” The boy’s eyes immediately brighten.

“There’s no need, sir. Children have eyes bigger than their bellies …” That young woman says hastily while even pulling the little boy, who wants to eat Tanghulu. Being pulled by his mother, the boy stops moving right away, only he puffs his mouth up and keeps staring at the Tanghulu with his large eyes. Tears are even welling up in his eyes.

Qin Yu gives a smile: “It’s all right, Xiao Yu. Come.”

The little boy turns around and takes a look at his mother. Seeing that his mother does not hold him back, he receives the Tanghulu skewer excitedly without hesitation, saying: “Thank you, big brother. These 2 copper coins are for you, big brother.”

“There’s no need. The Tanghulu is a gift for you.” Qin Yu says smilingly.

“That won’t do.” The little boy acts as if he is an adult. “My mom said that I can’t take other people’s things at will. That’s not right, big brother. Please take them. These 2 copper coins can buy a lot of things, buy you candies to eat, and buy meat buns too.”

“There’s no need.” In fact, Qin Yu likes this little boy.

“That won’t do.” The boy is very stubborn.

The young woman knows the general temperament of young noblemen, how can they possibly accept 2 copper coins?

“Xiao Yu, big brother said he gifted it to you, so you should just keep the coins.” She says hurriedly.

Hearing his mother say so, the little boy, who just now was still stubborn, cannot help looking doubtfully at his mother with wide-open shiny black eyes. After a while, he nods his head and withdraws the 2 copper coins.

……

At this moment, the white-robed young man walks into Guishui City.

“Situated by mountains and water, the scenery is indeed beautiful.” With just 2 or 3 steps, he arrives in the street where Qin Yu and Li’er are on. The other pedestrians do not notice his sudden appearance at all, as if he has always been here.

As soon as the white-robed man sees Qin Yu and Li’er together, a lightning bolt flashes through his eyes. Right afterwards, he smiles and says: “Biaomei!”

When Li’er, who is playing with the little boy, hears that, her body immediately gets a shock. She turns around at once and cannot help having an astonished expression: “Biaoge!”

Qin Yu also turns around.

Biaomei? Biaoge?

He looks at the white-robed young man before him. This man is Li'er's biaoge? He knows Li'er is a member of a certain special clan. If this white-robed man is really Li'er's biaoge then he should belong to that clan as well.

"Biaomei, how long have you and Uncle Lan been roaming around without returning? Even yifu is about to get angry." The white-robed man says while looking tenderly at Li'er.

"Father gets angry?" She is startled.

"This is the order written by yifu personally. You should take a look." The white-robed man makes a wave of his hand. A golden shaft of light then shoots towards her. Li'er reaches out her hand. An item looking like a golden scroll appears in her hand.

As soon as she opens it and takes a look, her face goes slightly pale.

"Biaoge, do I have to return immediately?" She finds this somewhat hard to accept.

The white-robed young man says with a frown: "Biaomei, yifu personally wrote this order. It's not a simple verbal message. When he already wrote this order, you should be able to know that he's really very angry. Could there be anyone who dares to disobey his orders?"

Li’er stands restlessly, her forehead full of worry.

“I’ll go to find Uncle Lan.” She clenches her teeth then says.

The white-robed young man slightly frowns and says with a sigh at once: “All right, don’t be stubborn, biaomei. Uncle Lan doesn’t particularly listen to yifu’s words, but do you want to make them fight each other head-on because of this small matter? Besides, not only is yifu incomparably powerful, he’s also the king of your clan. Who would dare to disobey an order given by him?”

“What’s the matter, Li’er? What’s actually happened?” Listening to the talk between the 2 of them on one side, Qin Yu also feels that there seems to be something wrong with this situation.

The white-robed young man slightly frowns: “Li’er? Who are you? How dare you call her Li’er?!”

“Biaomei, why are you staying with a mortal? Could it be Uncle Lan allowed this?” The white-robed young man’s eyes flash with anger.

Qin Yu is startled inside. If his observation is not wrong, just now a lightning bolt flashed through this young man’s eyes.

A lightning bolt in the eyes, how is this possible?

“If yifu knows that you’re staying with a mortal, you also know what consequences this will bring about. At that time, don’t blame me for not advising you.” The white-robed young man glances coldly at Qin Yu.

That kind of look makes him seem to be a dynasty's emperor looking down at a beggar on the side of a street.

"No, I only got acquainted with him just now and find him rather funny." Li'er says hurriedly with a smile.

Funny?

Qin Yu immediately feels his entire heart freeze.

"There's something wrong." He is not a fool. It is just that he is someone involved in the matter so he was affected by those words, but he quickly reacts. He and Li'er have known each other for such a long time, how could she call it 'just now'?

"Let me give an introduction. This is my biaoge Zhou Xian. He is very formidable, at least much more formidable than you." Li'er says smilingly to Qin Yu.

"Biaoge, this is Qin Yu, a friend I made here. Though he isn't powerful, he's a very nice person." She suddenly huffs: "Biaoge, you must not bully him, or else I'll be very angry."

"Okay, I certainly won't bully him." Zhou Xian says with a faint smile then casts an indifferent glance at Qin Yu with his cold eyes. Obviously he is totally contemptuous of someone with so little power like Qin Yu.

“Biaomei, don’t waste time. Yifu has already become very angry. The moment you opened the written order, he knew that you had read it. You’d better return immediately, otherwise he’ll get angrier and you’ll be grounded. At that time, perhaps it’ll be useless even for me to intercede with him on your behalf.” Zhou Xian says in a caring manner.

Li’er nibbles her lips then walks up to Qin Yu without delay.

“Qin Yu, I must go home now. Goodbye.”

She only says aloud a few words.

But at this moment, her voice rises in Qin Yu’s mind.

“Don’t be angry, big brother Qin Yu. Now I can’t let the others know about the relationship between us. If I did, you would definitely die!” Li’er’s tone seems very anxious.

Qin Yu is not a boor so he knows at once that she has her own difficulties.

“Big brother Qin Yu, my father is a king, the king of my clan. I can’t disobey his orders. Besides … not only my father, if some others knew that I like you, even they would probably kill you too.”

Qin Yu is startled inside.

What is actually going on?

He remembers that when Uncle Lan talked with him for the first time, he told him sternly in the beginning not to develop a love for Li'er because loving her would result in his death. Only later did he allow him and Li'er to stay with each other.

Qin Yu has never understood why Uncle Lan said in the beginning that loving Li'er would cause his death. However, now he seems to have gained some understanding of the problem.

"But big brother Qin Yu, I guarantee that I'll definitely think of ways to set everything straight after returning. I'll be with you soon no matter what. Nobody will be able to stop us. But now there are quite a few obstacles so I need to think of ways to remove them. You must wait for me. Listen to me. Don't tell me anything using your holy sense. My biaoge can easily detect it." Li'er says very anxiously.

Qin Yu can only refrain from using holy sense communication.

"If not for Uncle Lan using his magic powers, perhaps the other members of my clan would have already known about our relationship long ago. With Uncle Lan's help, there is hope of being together for us. I'll try my best. You'll have to try your best as well. If you become more powerful, the chance of us being together will be greater!"

"Big brother Qin Yu, remember that I'll never be together with anyone else. Even though I won't be able to change everything after going back to my clan, I'll still be able to not get married. I'll wait for you forever."

At this moment, Zhou Xian's voice rises: "Biaomei, it's time you went back. Yifu is still waiting for you."

“All right, I’m going now.” Li’er turns around and says with a smile. She then makes a wave of her hand skywards. A black hole immediately appears in the sky. It seems that area of space has been shattered.

“Li’er.” Suddenly feeling pain as if someone has clutched at his heart, Qin Yu cannot help uttering.

Li’er’s body flies up, her eyes looking at him.

He is also looking at her.

“Big brother Qin Yu, I have to go now. During this period of time, I’ve been very happy to be with you -- with freedom and joy in my heart. Before leaving, I’ll tell you those words that I’ve always been keeping at the bottom of my heart without saying -- I, love, you.” Li’er says very slowly and gently, as if she is whispering in his ear.

Qin Yu opens his mouth several times but says nothing.

He wants to tell her ‘I love you’ so much too, but he cannot do that. He knows that this Zhou Xian before him can easily detect other people’s holy sense communication.

He does not dare to use holy sense communication, nor does he dare to say those words aloud.

Li’er goes straight into that black hole, her body flashing on and off with a

pale green light as if she is an angel. After a while, that black hole vanishes and it is as if Li'er never existed.

"Big brother, where's that big sister?" The little boy, who is eating Tanghulu, asks Qin Yu doubtfully.

The mortals at the scene do not know what has happened. They simply did not see Li'er fly off the ground.

"That big sister has already gone home." Qin Yu forces a smile with effort and says while looking at the little boy.

At the moment his heart is full of pain, but there is absolute resolution at the deepest part of the bottom of his heart! This is because he knows Li'er loves him. Knowing this is already enough for him.

"You're Qin Yu, right? How did you and my biaomei know each other?" Zhou Xian asks with an indifferent smile.

Judging from how Li'er broke the space to leave with a lift of her hand, Qin Yu knows that this mysterious clan is really very formidable, so formidable that its members can even detect holy sense communication easily.

"We just happened to become acquainted. Li'er is very good-tempered. Right, brother Zhou Xian, the clan that you and she mentioned, what is it actually?" Qin Yu appears to be doubtful.

However, he is screaming furiously in his heart at the moment. When Li'er left just like that, how can he possibly not be in pain, angry and grieved? But he

must restrain himself!!! And he must put on this act too.

Who can know the pain and fury in his heart?

“Li’er, Zhou Xian?” A hint of mockery appears on Zhou Xian’s face. “Brat, you’re just a mortal. Li’er isn’t a name you can say. Similarly, you can’t say my name, Zhou Xian, either.”

Qin Yu’s heart skips a beat.

“I don’t know why biaomei was willing to stay with you to chat, but … given her status, you should be proud of being with her for the past several days. However … from now on, you’re not allowed to say ‘Li’er’ anymore, nor are you allowed to say my name, understand?” Zhou Xian says smilingly.

Qin Yu feels annoyed inside.

“So you’re angry? Oh dear, mortals are just mortals. That’s right. It’s like talking to an ant. No matter how much you talk to him, he won’t be able to understand the human world. Similarly, you … can’t understand my meaning.” The look in Zhou Xian’s eyes is still so chilly and his tone is still so gentle.

“Li’er, calling biaomei by her name, to tell the truth, I’m a little jealous of you and especially so when you’re just a mortal. But I shouldn’t bother about you. However … given your intelligence, it’s impossible for you to understand my existence. All right, then I’ll do a mortal like you a favor, allowing you to get a taste of the tip of the iceberg that is my power.”

At this moment, a lightning bolt flashes through Zhou Xian’s eyes again!

Qin Yu’s heart skips a beat: This Zhou Xian has already become murderous.

NOTE:

Biaoge: older male cousin with a different surname.

Biaomei: younger female cousin with a different surname.

Tanghulu: candied haws on a skewer: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tanghulu

Yifu: the husband of mother’s sister.

End of b10c27.

B10C28: I know Heaven better than you do!

Getting a taste of the tip of the iceberg that is his power?

Qin Yu is not an idiot. The worlds he has lived in, whether the Qian Long continent or the underwater Xiuyao world, are all cruel worlds whose members intrigue against each other all the time. So naturally he can understand one thing, that is, this smiling, apparently very nice, white-robed young man will most likely take this opportunity to kill him.

“Oh, you seem to be scared?” Zhou Xian says with a smile.

What does this Zhou Xian actually want to do?

At the moment Qin Yu is extremely nervous. Since Li’er broke the space to leave after saying so much to him, he has been determined inside, because there is the most resolute conviction at the bottom of his heart.

Therefore … he does not want to die now. And he must not die now either.

Nobody can take away his chance to be together with Li’er, nobody!!!

“Scared? No, I’m just very curious. Didn’t you say a moment ago that I can’t understand your existence at all and I’m like an ant compared to you? Why do you still want to make me understand your power? Could it be you want to try in vain to make an ant understand a human’s power?” Qin Yu asks with a slightly doubtful expression.

“Ha-ha …” Zhou Xian gives several chuckles. “Correctamundo. It’s very difficult for you to understand my existence and my power as well, so I said … I’d display the tip of the iceberg that is my power. That’s right, the tip of the iceberg, just so little, less than a ten thousandth or even a millionth of my power. Don’t worry. I won’t kill you, because biaomei already told me that I can’t kill this good friend of hers, right?”

Zhou Xian looks around. Suddenly his eyes are fixed on the whitewood trees used to beautify the street on both sides of the street. With a movement of his feet, he quickly goes up to a tree that is 100 m away then gently snaps a branch.

Qin Yu looks at Zhou Xian doubtfully, waiting to see what he actually wants to do.

He does not run because he knows that if Zhou Xian wants to kill him, he will simply be unable to escape.

“Ha-ha, let’s use this branch as a weapon.” Zhou Xian gives that little branch a gentle stroke. The leaves immediately float down, leaving behind in his hand only a bare branch that is 1 m long and as wide as a finger.

Qin Yu’s nerves are on edge in the blink of an eye.

The weirdest thing is that all the other people on the street do not seem to notice Zhou Xian’s terrifying speed which allowed him to travel 100 m in a step. They keep behaving as usual, the buyers still buying things and the peddlers still shouting enthusiastically.

A branch?

Qin Yu slightly narrows his eyes.

“Don’t worry, Qin Yu. I won’t go too hard. I’m going to try my best to hold back and weaken my offense. After all, this space is too fragile. Alright, now take an energy blade from me.” Zhou Xian smilingly gives the branch a flick.

His right hand slightly swings down. Because the branch is elastic, it bends downwards. When it springs back, a blue ripple unexpectedly appears.

The blue ripple is as long as the width of the street. Its flying speed is not fast at all, comparable to the speed of the wind. Of course, it is only not fast in the eyes of Qin Yu. To mortals, that ripple is very fast.

Wherever the blue ripple passes --

Whitewood trees are cut through immediately then fall down with loud noises. The stalls of those peddlers are also cut transversely. Anyway, everything that extends across a plane that is less than 1 m high from the ground is transected.

Naturally, people are included!

The tree from which Zhou Xian snapped that branch is 100 m away from Qin Yu. There are several hundred mortals within this 100 m distance. All of these mortals, including even children, are taller than 1 meter so they are cut in two.

Bodies are split in two, blood spurting. Mortals’ stomachs are cut open, internal organs such as intestines falling out. The mortals cannot even react

because, after all, the speed of the blue ripple is as fast as the speed of the wind.

Qin Yu's reactions are certainly very quick. He sees this scene clearly.

"Stop!"

He only has enough time to utter a loud shout. Concurrently with this, the energy of the planet's core in his dantian, the Solar Core, is drawn forth completely. The blazing energy forms a protective screen in the blink of an eye.

This blue ripple is shaped like a crescent blade. It seems to be a solid object. Even though the protective screen created by Qin Yu can only cover half of the width of the street in time and only a part of the ripple is blocked directly, the rest of the ripple, unobstructed, still stops flying.

The blue ripple is indeed a solid object.

"Oh, not bad, you can be considered very okay among mortals." His eyes brightening, Zhou Xian says smilingly: "It's a pity that you're still too weak."

"Ah!"

"Pu!"

…

Only now does a large crowd behind Qin Yu react fully. Seeing the several

hundred human bodies cut transversely in two, the flowing blood and the exposed internal organs, most of these people go blue and begin to vomit.

“Fiend, fiend!” Someone immediately yells in terror.

A scholar is even so frightened that he falls to the ground. Staring at a smiling Zhou Xian, he points at him with his quivering finger: “You, you killed people, you, massacred, massacred … Fiend, Heaven will punish you.”

Miserable shrill cries are heard. Faced with the horrors of death, most of the people at the scene have started to yell.

“Thank you for saving my life, sir.”

The mother of that Tanghulu-eating little boy says gratefully to Qin Yu. Now all the other people have noticed that he is blocking that blue ripple.

“All of you quickly run!” Qin Yu feels that the energy of the Solar Core is rushing out madly like a leakage. That blue ripple is really too strong so his own energy is being drained too fast.

“No, big brother, I won’t run. I want to beat baddies.” The Tanghulu-eating little boy is glaring furiously at Zhou Xian with wide-open eyes.

However, at this moment, a silhouette shoots towards this place extremely fast from the distance.

“Sword energy, so formidable sword energy, should be a peak Xiantian

expert.” A grim old man rushes over at a very high speed from the part of the street behind Qin Yu. His body is exceptionally fast and his face is currently full of anger.

“Young man, having reached the peak Xiantian level at such a young age, you’re indeed a genius, but … your actions are a little too brutal. Though I had to spend 100 years practicing to reach the late Xiantian level, I’ll go all out against you.” This grim old man shouts angrily.

Zhou Xian is startled: “The peak Xiantian level? You’re talking about me?”

“Young man, don’t kill people at will with your martial power. Has your master never taught you that martial morality is the first thing you must learn in martial arts?”

After a while, several wind sounds are heard. A good few Xiantian experts have come rushing.

“Truly laughable.” Zhou Xian looks at those Xiantian experts with an indifferent smile. Right afterwards, he casts his eyes on Qin Yu. An amazed expression suddenly appears on his face: “The level of your physical body is unexpectedly higher than your energy’s. You’ve almost run out of energy, but your body can still resist!”

The strike Zhou Xian executed just now could definitely kill Dacheng-stage experts. The energy of the Solar Core drawn forth by Qin Yu was only able to resist it head-on for a while. Who could have thought his physical body would still be resisting it afterwards?

During Qin Yu's previous training session in Lei Mountain House, nearly 90% of those mysterious green dots of light from the Meteoric Tear fused with his body so his body was transformed to a terrifying extent.

"All of you quickly run!"

Qin Yu turns his head around and says with effort to those people who are watching in the surroundings, his whole face very red.

Despite having seen so many people killed, many bold people are still watching in the surroundings. They do not believe that a young man like Zhou Xian dares to slaughter everyone on the street.

"Don't worry, young man. Even if he's a peak Xiantian expert, how can we be afraid of him? When we, the 3 Gods of Guishui, join forces, it won't be difficult to beat him." That grim old man says. There are 2 other old men beside him.

Qin Yu is about to go crazy.

Peak Xiantian expert?

Sword energy?

Is the ripple really sword energy?! Even the energy of the Solar Core he drew forth was easily defeated by it. If not for the fact that his current physical body is strong, he definitely would not still be able to resist it.

Even Dacheng-stage Xiuzhenists would probably be killed by this expert, let

alone those at the peak Xiantian level!

“Have no fear, big brother. There are many of us. We’ll beat the baddy for sure.” The Tanghulu-eating little boy has not left yet. His mother is also staring fiercely at Zhou Xian on one side.

“Quickly run!”

Qin Yu feels that it will become impossible for his body to resist very soon. In fact, even though his current physical body is comparable to a Dacheng-stage expert’s, he should not have been able to resist for so long. The real cause of this is -- his resilience.

For some reason, Qin Yu’s body now recovers more than 100 times as fast as it did in the past. Even the Solar Core in his body regains its energy rapidly.

He has been persisting for so long only thanks to that resilience.

Eventually, the offensive force contained in the blue ripple is drained away. A bang is heard as the ripple turns into nothingness. Only the explosion when it finally disappears sends Qin Yu’s entire body flying.

“Pu!” He vomits a large mouthful of blood onto the ground. All of his bones and muscles are aching very badly as if they are about to fall apart.

“Your body is very strong, much stronger than that of a divine beast on your level.” Zhou Xian praises.

Qin Yu's body is indeed very strong, not only in terms of toughness, but also in terms of resilience. The Meteoric Tear is not the only cause of this. The most important cause is the green dots of light from the Meteoric Tear that fused with his body after it could no longer absorb them to transform. Those green dots of light could only be stored in the depths of the bones' and muscles' cells.

When Qin Yu's body is injured, these green dots of light will take effect, not only allowing his body to recover rapidly but also replenishing his energy fast.

It is hard to believe that those green dots of light can not only restore the body but also refill the Solar Core with energy. This is truly a strange thing.

"Big brother." The Tanghulu-eating little boy quickly hugs Qin Yu and looks at him with his large eyes. He seems to be very worried and tears are even welling up in his eyes.

"I'm, all right. Xiao Yu, you and your mother quickly run! Be quick!"

Qin Yu is on edge inside. But at this moment, those Xiantian experts all stand in front of him, looking furiously at Zhou Xian.

"Young man, since you're so cruel and merciless, us 3 Gods of Guishui can't sit tight and look on anymore. 2nd brother, 3rd brother, let's join forces to kill this brutal brat." The grim old man says at once.

"Yes, big brother." The other 2 old men agree with him right away.

"Seniors, we'll also give you a hand." The other 2 or 3 Xiantian experts say.

The grim old man says with a nod: “Then I’ll have to trouble you.”

When these experts are about to get into action, Zhou Xian seems to have become somewhat impatient.

“Really noisy.”

His face turns cold. A lightning bolt flashes through his eyes, which are staring at those several Xiantian experts. Like balloons, the Xiantian experts all explode with a bang.

Blood and flesh are sent flying into the air. Shattered bones cover the ground.

In the blink of an eye, several people are already dead.

“Zhou Xian, don’t attack ordinary people. They’re unworthy of being attacked by you. You shouldn’t lower yourself to kill them either.” Qin Yu seems to have recovered completely after a while.

“What terrifying resilience.” Zhou Xian exclaims.

But then he says with a shake of his head: “Oh dear, you’re really too insatiable. What allows you to care about who I want to kill? Can you care about it?”

“Maybe you think I’ve only got so little power because that move just now didn’t kill you?” Zhou Xian suddenly holds up his forefinger towards the sky.

He then beams at Qin Yu.

“Earnestly have a taste of my power … Apocalypse!”

When he has just finished talking, his forefinger, held up skywards, shines with a point of light which is so dazzling, surpassing even the Sun.

In an instant, the light spreads down all over the place, at the same moment --

Noiselessly, the entire area of space where Guishui City is located shatters into pieces like glass.

Walls, peddlers, trees, panic-stricken mortals, air, birds, sunshine … at this moment, everything in the area of space the size of Guishui City disintegrates completely.

Qin Yu stares at that Tanghulu-eating little boy.

The boy is in the young woman’s bosom, his pure large eyes still staring at Qin Yu. He opens his mouth a couple of times, seeming to shout again: “Big brother!”

Bang!

One fragment after another, the space around is turned into various fragments. Even that little boy is in one of the fragments, all of which are immediately swept into a turbulent spatial rift.

“No!!!”

Staring at the little boy, Qin Yu screams desperately in his heart!

At the moment, both he and Zhou Xian are within the turbulent spatial rift. Except for some turbulent currents of energy with dull colors, there is only a vast expanse of darkness in this spatial rift.

Zhou Xian is standing in midair within the dark space. The spatial turbulence does not harm him at all. And Qin Yu is in front of him.

“Don’t worry. I already promised biaomei that I definitely wouldn’t kill you. With my protection, you won’t die in the spatial turbulence. Otherwise, biaomei would blame it on me when she knows that you’re already dead, which would be troublesome to me.” Zhou Xian says with a smile.

Qin Yu’s expression is extremely ice-cold.

He is still replaying how that little boy was staring at him before dying in his mind.

“Zhou Xian, you’ve killed so many people, massacring the entire Guishui City. Heaven will settle this blood score with you!” Qin Yu’s heart is filled with hatred. As soon as he recalls how the Tanghulu-eating little boy was staring at him with his large eyes before dying, he has an urge to kill Zhou Xian.

“Heaven?”

Zhou Xian bursts out laughing, his eyes flashing with hints of mockery: “Qin Yu, Heaven has its own way. You’re just a mortal, how can you possibly know the Way of Heaven? Killing? Even if I wipe out everyone on this continent, Heaven won’t punish me one bit. Ha-ha … Qin Yu, you must remember one thing, I know Heaven better than you do!”

End of b10c28.

B10C29: Sword immortal puppet

The ruptured space is recovering extremely fast. In just a while, that spatial rift the size of Guishui City disappears completely.

Qin Yu is standing in midair. Zhou Xian is also standing in midair before him.

“I know Heaven better than you do!” That sentence gave Qin Yu’s entire body a shock.

Could it be Heaven will not punish such a misdeed as massacring and destroying a city at all? Is that really so?

Zhou Xian is looking at Qin Yu smilingly with his perpetual know-it-all expression.

But at the moment Qin Yu finds his smiling expression so disgusting. When he thinks about that good, honest mother and that innocent, wide-eyed little boy, who drooled over Tanghulu, he loathes Zhou Xian even more.

“Causing the sky to collapse and the earth to rend with a wave of the hand, have you understood my power?” Zhou Xian asks smilingly.

“Enough!”

A powerful voice, indifferent yet having a tinge of anger, resounds through the sky. The face of Zhou Xian, who just now was still smiling, changes color. In an instant, his expression and manner seem to be so friendly.

“It is good to see you, Uncle Lan. This time it has been so long since you left the clan. My father also misses you very much. Before I came here, he had even entrusted me with the task of sending his regards to you.” Zhou Xian appears to be humble and courteous.

Uncle Lan has appeared in the sky out of thin air.

He takes a look at the original place of Guishui City. At the moment, there is only a large body of water and not even a tile can be seen here. The originally exuberant city has already disappeared just like that. The river Li, which ran by Guishui City in the past, has filled the former site of the city with its water.

Guishui City has been destroyed but Uncle Lan is not angry at all.

“Zhou Xian, you should go home now.” He says indifferently.

Zhou Xian bows, saying: “The matter that yifu told me to handle has been settled so I should return now indeed. Biaomei must be very bored after returning too so I had better go and keep her company. Uncle Lan, I take my leave.”

“Um.” Uncle Lan says with a nod.

Zhou Xian bows then soars straight into the sky. A black hole naturally appears in the sky. He immediately goes through it and disappears.

“Xiao Yu.” Uncle Lan goes up to Qin Yu’s face.

Qin Yu raises his head to look at him: “Uncle Lan, could it be killing innocents wantonly isn’t a crime? Zhou Xian massacred the entire population of a city at will, why doesn’t Heaven punish him at all?”

Uncle Lan strokes Qin Yu’s head and says sincerely: “Xiao Yu, Heaven … definitely isn’t something you can imagine. It’s not something a brat like Zhou Xian can describe as he pleases either. But … at least in my current opinion, massacre indeed isn’t a crime.”

Uncle Lan raises his head, looking into the sky. At this moment, Qin Yu feels that Uncle Lan seems to be one with nature.

“What actually is Heaven? I’ve pondered over this for countless years, but I still don’t know the answer … However, the seniors with countless years of experience in my clan concluded that Heaven is the most heartless thing. It doesn’t care at all if you’re a mass murderer or a kind-hearted person, if you’ve helped tens of millions of people or killed tens of millions of them. Perhaps everything is negligible in the eyes of Heaven.”

Uncle Lan seems to be somewhat downhearted.

“The fittest survive in natural selection. Either you’ll kill me or I’ll kill you. Whether it’s everybody uniting to surround and kill one person or one person massacring countless people … whatever happens, Heaven doesn’t care about these petty things.” Uncle Lan is very sure.

At the moment, there is a hint of brutality in his eyes.

“If Heaven cared, would so many things have happened? Would I have ended up in my current situation? Heaven … is the most ruthless thing! Or I should say that it has no feelings at all.” Uncle Lan’s expression is grim.

He suddenly gives a smile of self-derision: “Maybe … Heaven can have feelings. But, it doesn’t care one bit about who you are, how high your status is and how formidable your power is, just like how a human doesn’t care about the death of an ant. Heaven has feelings, only it doesn’t like to use them in dealing with people.”

Uncle Lan looks at Qin Yu: “Xiao Yu, do you still remember that when meeting you for the 1st time I told you … not to love Li’er if you didn’t want to die? Do you still remember?”

“Yes, I do.” Qin Yu says with a nod.

Uncle Lan says with a sigh: “I thought so at the time, but later I thought that … some matters shouldn’t be obstructed forcefully and it was better to follow true feelings. So I helped you by using my magic powers to make it impossible for the other members of my clan to know about the relationship between you and Li’er.”

Qin Yu understands in his heart.

He knows that the clan of Uncle Lan, Li’er and Zhou Xian has some magic powers and Uncle Lan should be exceptionally powerful, enough to make the other members of the clan unable to discover the relationship between Li’er and him.

“But, even though I can hide it temporarily, I can’t hide it for life! Because you already fell in love with Li’er, you must face everything. Of course, you can also choose to give up, in which case, you’ll be able to live peacefully and happily without having to worry about things.” Uncle Lan says smilingly.

“Uncle Lan.”

Qin Yu lightly shakes his head. “Live peacefully and happily? I’d rather die than live like a walking corpse. Since Li’er can wait for me, how can I be afraid of troubles?”

“Uncle Lan, you know what, my only goal when I was little was to help my father and obtain his look of approval. When I was stuck at the peak Houtian level without being able to make a breakthrough, I thought … I would die willingly if I could reach the Xiantian level through practice and help my father.”

Qin Yu seems to be recalling those years in the past. At that time, his father was the single most important person in his heart, but now there is also Li’er aside from his father.

“I already achieved that desire … I even killed Xiang Yang, allowing my Qin clan to unify the Chu dynasty and establish the Qin dynasty.” Qin Yu is high-spirited and vigorous. “It can be said that my life is already good enough.”

“Some people live their lives in ignorance but mine is already glorious enough so I won’t care even if I die. Is there still anything that can stop me now?”

Uncle Lan’s eyes have a tinge of delight.

“My father once said a few words that I’ll never forget -- ‘just do whatever you think is right. The Qin clan’s sons flinch from nothing, not even death’. I won’t fear anything. Nothing deserves to be feared by me either. Zhou Xian is formidable but that’s only true for now. I’ll practice and improve. One day, Li’er and I will be together openly. No one will be able to stop me!”

Pa! Pa!

Uncle Lan claps his hands with joy: “Very good. Xiao Yu, looks like I don’t need to say much. I’m very happy that you can think so.”

“Looking at you, I feel as if I’m looking at myself in the past. Only … you’re weaker than I was. But your conviction is more resolute than mine. This is where you’re stronger than I was.”

Uncle Lan is looking at Qin Yu with even more appreciation and approval in his eyes.

“Follow your true feelings. You only need to remember not to do anything that later you’ll regret doing. This is already enough!” Uncle Lan encourages while patting Qin Yu’s shoulders.

At the moment, the things Qin Yu is curious to know the most in his mind are what clan Li’er actually belongs to and what power level he must reach to be together with Li’er.

Both of these things are what he wants to know urgently.

“Uncle Lan, can you tell me why I will die if your clan’s members know that Li’er and I are together?” Qin Yu asks carefully.

Uncle Lan gives a smile.

“Xiao Yu, you should know Zhou Xian’s power, right? Even at your current level, not to mention Zhou Xian’s, you’ve already stopped caring about looks, because … looks can change.”

Qin Yu nods his head in approval.

Uncle Lan continues: “Li’er is a girl adored by my clan’s young men and even by other clans’ young men. This is not only because of her status and aura of elegance. Most importantly, she has a secret. This is the main reason why young men of so many clans pursue her.”

Now Qin Yu understands.

He has too many rivals already.

“Therefore … once the relationship between you and Li’er is uncovered, Li’er’s father won’t even need to act because those love rivals will be able to kill you nobody knows how many times over!” Uncle Lan says jokingly.

Qin Yu forces a smile.

Looks like having too many love rivals is not a good thing.

“Is every one of them about on Zhou Xian’s level?” He continues asking.

Uncle Lan says smilingly: “There are some differences in power among those love rivals but … any of them can kill you easily, even with just a finger.”

At last Qin Yu fully understands the gap between him and them.

And it is an extra colossal one.

“Are you still confident?” Uncle Lan looks at him with a smile.

Qin Yu does not answer but the look in his eyes says it all.

His expression becoming solemn, Uncle Lan says: “Li’er has already returned to my clan. This time it will be very hard for her to go out. I also have to return to help her. Otherwise, given her father’s temperament, it’s even useless for her to oppose him by threatening him with suicide. I can’t promise you much. I can only promise that … Li’er won’t be betrothed to anyone. She’ll wait for you.”

“Thank you.” Qin Yu says gratefully.

Judging from what he heard Li’er and Zhou Xian talk to each other, clearly Uncle Lan is powerful enough to oppose Li’er’s father head-on. With Uncle Lan’s presence, Li’er will have a much easier time.

“Don’t worry. My clan is eternal. A hundred million years is just like a snap of the fingers to us. But you can’t relax.” Uncle Lan pats Qin Yu’s shoulders and says.

“Rest assured, Uncle Lan.” Qin Yu’s heart is full of confidence. “Uncle Lan, what level in practice do I have to reach to be able to go and look for Li’er in your clan? Golden immortal? Mystic immortal?” Qin Yu asks carefully.

Uncle Lan is startled then says comfortingly at once: “Don’t worry … When you reach the Ni Yang Realm, you will know what power level you have to reach to be able to go and look for Li’er.”

“The Ni Yang Realm!” Qin Yu is shocked.

Uncle Lan is really a bit too terrifying. He has only talked about the matter of the Ni Yang Realm to Li’er and has never told Uncle Lan about it, how did Uncle Lan possibly know?

“The Ni Yang Realm is also a test for you. If you can’t even get through it and obtain that treasure, you’d better give up early on.” Uncle Lan says smilingly.

His eyes brightening, Qin Yu says: “I certainly won’t give up. I’ll rush into that Ni Yang Realm.”

“When you’ve reached the deepest part of the Ni Yang Realm, you’ll know what power level you have to reach to be able to go and look for Li’er. Try your best to practice. If you go in there with your current power, your chance of success will be too low.” Uncle Lan says with a sigh.

Qin Yu nods.

He certainly knows that. Even Immortal Emperor Ni Yang left behind a message for him, saying that whoever weaker than a Dacheng-stage Xiuxianist will definitely die if they go in there. This clearly means that the power of a Dacheng-stage Xiuxianist is only the minimum threshold, which makes it easy to imagine how dangerous the inside of the Ni Yang Realm is.

"I have to go now, Xiao Yu. Li'er has just returned. Given her father's temperament, she'd have a hard time during the short period after her return. Before leaving, I have a gift for you."

Uncle Lan makes a wave of his sleeve.

A light beam flashes through the air. A black-robed grim man then appears in front of them. His imposing manner even makes Qin Yu feel a thrill of terror.

"Who … is this senior, Uncle Lan?" Qin Yu looks doubtfully at this black-robed man.

Uncle Lan bursts into laughter: "Senior? No, he's not a living person at all. This is a sword immortal puppet I made from some materials."

"Sword immortal puppet?" Qin Yu is astonished.

Uncle Lan says with a nod: "That's right. It's like an immortal item. You can personalize it by blood as well. Just take this sword immortal puppet. Its maximum offense is comparable to that of a level-9 golden immortal!"

"Level-9 golden immortal!" Qin Yu's heart gets a shock.

If he has this sword immortal puppet, will he not be without equal?

“Xiao Yu, this sword immortal puppet’s maximum offense is comparable to that of a level-9 golden immortal, but ... it also requires an extremely shocking supply of energy.”

“Energy? I’ve got the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. There’s quite a lot of elemental holy rock in there.” Qin Yu is exceptionally excited inside at the moment.

“You think it’s so easy? Personalize it by blood first then you’ll see.” Uncle Lan does not lay bare the facts.

Qin Yu immediately flies forwards and personalizes that sword immortal puppet by blood. When he lets a drop of blood fall on it, the blood is absorbed quickly like mercury spilling over the ground.

With a thought, he sucks the sword immortal puppet into his body. Its basic usage is not much different from that of an immortal item.

The moment the sword immortal puppet is sucked in, Qin Yu totally understands how to use it. At this moment -- his face is filled with a forced smile.

The sword immortal puppet has a Multiplying Elemental Holy Formation in it. This formation provides energy for the sword immortal puppet but it requires elemental holy rock, and top-grade elemental holy rock at that!

Even though Qin Yu has the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, he does not even have a piece of top-grade elemental holy rock.

"Xiao Yu." Uncle Lan says smilingly. "The Multiplying Elemental Holy Formation of this sword immortal puppet has 9 positions. When you put a piece of top-grade elemental holy rock in it, the puppet will only have the power of a level-1 golden immortal. If you put 2 pieces of top-grade elemental holy rock in it, the puppet will only have the power of a level-2 golden immortal … Only when you put 9 pieces of elemental holy rock in it will the puppet have the power of a level-9 golden immortal!"

Qin Yu understands in his heart.

Even though nobody knows how many hundred times a level-9 golden immortal is more powerful than a level-1 one, the energy of 9 pieces of top-grade elemental holy rock seems to be only 9 times as large as that of a piece.

The Multiplying Elemental Holy Formation is the reason why 9 pieces of top-grade elemental holy rock can generate the power of a level-9 golden immortal whereas one piece can only generate the power of a level-1 one.

After all, only 9 pieces of top-grade elemental holy rock can form the complete formation. It is only because of this reason that the puppet's offense is most powerful when 9 pieces of top-grade elemental holy rock are used.

"Uncle Lan, the Qingyu Immortal Mansion is made entirely of a huge chunk of elemental holy ore. Though the places such as the artificial mountains, the storehouse and so on have some pieces of elemental holy rock, most of them are low-grade and middle-grade. Even the high-grade ones are extremely rare. And I don't have even one piece of top-grade elemental holy rock!" Qin Yu is very

frustrated.

Top-grade elemental holy rock is exceedingly precious. It is very rare even in the immortal world and demon world. Generally, even golden immortal experts are unwilling to use it casually.

“You do. That Qingyu Immortal Mansion is made of a very good chunk of elemental holy ore. If you smash it completely, you’ll be able to extract 20 to 30 pieces of top-grade elemental holy rock.” Uncle Lan says with a smile.

Qin Yu gives a forced smile.

Can he have the resolve to smash an immortal mansion completely?

The Qingyu Immortal Mansion is valuable not only because of it being made entirely of elemental holy ore but also because of the defensive formations Immortal Emperor Ni Yang left behind. Such a safe immortal mansion is extremely precious.

“There’s another way. Elemental holy essence is even more precious than top-grade elemental holy rock. A piece of elemental holy essence is equal to 100 pieces of top-grade elemental holy rock. You have one, don’t you?” Uncle Lan says with a smile.

“Uncle Lan, that elemental holy essence is the core of the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. If I used it, what else could I control the mansion with?” Qin Yu is very frustrated inside. “Plus, elemental holy essence is worth 100 times as much as top-grade elemental holy rock, but who would trade with me?!”

In the mortal world, who can take out 100 pieces of top-grade elemental holy rock? Perhaps nobody in this world can take out even one piece, let alone 100!

Moreover, if he used the elemental holy essence, he would have nothing to control the Qingyu Immortal Mansion with.

“Ha-ha … I won’t joke with you anymore.” Uncle Lan says smilingly.

“Of course I know you don’t have top-grade elemental holy rock. I’ve got one piece, only one. This one piece is enough to give the puppet the power of a level-1 golden immortal. Naturally, when its energy is used up, the puppet will be powerless.”

After saying so, Uncle Lan gives Qin Yu a piece of top-grade elemental holy rock.

Qin Yu immediately receives it. There is only one piece, but it is better than nothing after all.

“Uncle Lan, how long can this piece be used?” Qin Yu asks.

Uncle Lan says with a smile: “This sword immortal puppet contains a sword art called the Heaven-Sundering Sword Art, which has 9 moves in total. Each move requires a different amount of energy. If you execute the 9th move, perhaps you’ll have to spend about 80% of the energy of this piece of top-grade elemental holy rock just to do it once.”

Now Qin Yu understands.

A piece of top-grade elemental holy rock probably only has enough energy for a fight. After the fight, without top-grade elemental holy rock, he will not be able to use the sword immortal puppet despite having it.

"Xiao Yu." Uncle Lan's expression becomes serious. "Giving you the sword immortal puppet, I only hope that later you will go a bit farther. And giving you just one piece of top-grade elemental holy rock, I hope that you don't rely completely on external forces. You must depend on yourself in everything. The sword immortal puppet can only be used when you have no other way to protect your life."

"I have quite a lot of top-grade elemental holy rock indeed, but I can't give you more of it. If I did … this would do you harm. If I gave it to you now, it could allow you to run amok among golden immortals. However, what would you rely on to contend against the likes of Zhou Xian later?"

Facing the hopeful look in Uncle Lan's eyes, Qin Yu fully understands Uncle Lan's pains.

"Uncle Lan, I won't let you down." He says slowly.

Uncle Lan smiles with delight: "All right, I'm leaving now. If I stayed here any longer, Li'er would have a hard time."

A black door appears behind him, leading to nothingness.

He walks straight towards that black door. The moment he reaches the door, he turns his head around and looks at Qin Yu: "Xiao Yu, don't fail to match

Li’er’s expectations for you, and mine as well.”

“Yes.” Qin Yu nods vigorously.

Delighted, Uncle Lan walks into the black door. Right afterwards, the black passage disappears. Uncle Lan also disappears from this world as if he never existed.

End of b10c29.

B10C30: Elemental life force

The Qin dynasty's capital, inside the Practice Room of Lei Mountain House in Prince Yu's Mansion,

Qin Yu is sitting with legs crossed quietly in the room.

Li'er's dejected departure, Zhou Xian's mighty appearance and everything Uncle Lan said just before leaving, after experiencing all of these things, now Qin Yu's heart is filled with emptiness. There is already no strain in it. At the moment, what he has to do is none other than practice quietly to improve his power as fast as possible.

Since he wants to improve his power, he has to understand his body clearly first!

"When that Zhou Xian attacked with the blue ripple, my body was unexpectedly able to persist for longer than the Solar Core's energy was. It seems at that time every place of the body automatically had a comfortable clear stream that heal the body's injuries." In his heart, Qin Yu is still doubtful about that occurrence.

After being transformed by the Meteoric Tear, Qin Yu's body was indeed comparable to that of a Dacheng-stage expert, but even so, it should not have been able to resist the blue ripple for so long. However, Qin Yu managed to persevere for so long and in the end even succeeded in neutralizing the ripple. The cause of all of this was -- his resilience.

Moreover, all of the energy from his Solar Core that had been consumed was

restored completely in just a while. Not only can his bodily injuries be healed, even his spent energy can also be replenished. This is truly very miraculous.

Qin Yu knew long ago that the Meteoric Tear performs a function of restoring things.

However, the restoration of his body and energy did not come from the Meteoric Tear itself at all, but came from every corner of his body. It seems that the moment his body was injured, every place of his body generated a clear stream to heal the injuries extremely fast.

Qin Yu mentally observes every place of his body carefully, especially the muscles and bones.

The more he observes with the mind's eye, the finer his observation becomes. Along with this, the secret of his body and energy recovering extremely fast emerges before him gradually.

"What is this?" Qin Yu is astonished inside.

His mind discovers clearly that in the microcosmic world of the muscles and bones, there is some green light in every place of his body and even in every cell.

These green masses of light have totally fused with the depths of his body. Not only the muscles and bones, even the surface of the planet inside his dantian are also containing mysterious green masses of light. These green masses of light are basically different from the greenness on the surface of the celestial body of the Planet stage.

With a thought, Qin Yu unexpectedly intentionally causes the green mass of light in a certain place of his body to fly out through his palm like energy.

"What is this green mass of light actually?" He mumbles in a low voice while looking at the green mass of light in his palm.

"Oh." When Qin Yu is feeling doubtful, he suddenly notices a green dot of light floating out from the Meteoric Tear in his chest. That green dot of light flies straight to the place from which he gathered a green mass of light just now and replenishes the green energy of that place.

"It's the Meteoric Tear!"

Qin Yu's eyes brighten. "Just as I expected, this mysterious green energy is related to the Meteoric Tear. Since I sucked it into my body at that time, it has always been outside my control, but now … at least I can control these green masses of energy."

He gives the writing brush he personalized by blood and sucked into his body in the past a thought, making it fly out. Only at the moment the brush is in the shape of a short sword. Even though the true form of this middle-grade immortal weapon left behind by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang is a writing brush, its offense is even stronger than that of an ordinary middle-grade immortal sword.

Holding this middle-grade immortal short sword, Qin Yu gives his own arm a fierce hack without hesitation. Even though he is using a middle-grade immortal weapon, he has to spend quite a lot of strength to create a large wound. Blood flows out from it nonstop but this kind of pain can only make him slightly

frown once.

"Now let's see if these green masses of light are the cause of my restoring ability or not." He immediately controls the green masses of light in his body not to go to heal the wound.

At the same time, he observes the wound attentively.

"Ha-ha, just as I expected." A hint of delight appears on Qin Yu's face. "These green masses of energy are the cause of that frightening resilience."

Without being restored by the green masses of light, his wound does not seem to be healing.

Afterwards, Qin Yu releases his suppression on the green masses of light. They immediately fuse with his wound. In the blink of an eye, that massive wound is healed completely, leaving not even a visible scar.

"Phew, what frightening resilience." Qin Yu exclaims in his mind.

Even though he already knew earlier that the injury-healing ability of the green energy is astonishing, he is still very shocked to see it with his own eyes.

"I've never been able to actively control the Meteoric Tear before. This green energy should be considered the 1st type of energy from it that I can actively control. Since its healing and restoring ability is so amazing, let's call it … elemental life force."

Just as Qin Yu anticipated, the testing of this elemental life force shows that it not only can heal injuries rapidly, it can even restore the energy inside his body too.

It can be said that this elemental life force … is superior to all energy-restoring holy pills and precious medicines.

……

At the moment, the 5 people consisting of Qin De, Fengyuzi, Xu Yuan, Qin Feng and Qin Zheng are gathering in a small courtyard house of Prince Yu's Mansion. There was a heavy snow yesterday so the roof and trees of this courtyard house are being covered completely in countless snowflakes. The world is now a vast expanse of white snow. There are even tinges of chilliness in the air.

"Father, Uncle Feng, Uncle Xu, big brother, 2nd brother, there's something I have to tell you." Qin Yu's face has a faint, calm smile, but his tone appears to be somewhat solemn.

Because he has gathered so many people at once, he must have an important matter to deal with. Qin De and the others can tell quickly.

"Yu'er, tell us everything about it." Qin De says smilingly. "I've been living for so long, seen everything and experienced many life-or-death situations. Don't worry about us too much."

He wants to loosen Qin Yu up a bit.

“Father, this matter isn’t so terrible at all. To be exact, when I went to the immortal mansion last time, I obtained a treasure. This treasure is extremely precious.”

“It’s coveted by other people?” Xu Yuan says slowly.

“Yes, I obtained an ink-wash painting. This painting is related to an exceptionally important secret so it can drive all loose immortals, loose devils and loose demons crazy, including 12th tribulation experts.” Qin Yu says with a forced smile.

Now he finds the ink-wash painting to be a kind of burden.

If both Dame Yan Ji and Yan Mo had kept the secret, naturally he would not be in any danger. However … when he and Yan Mo exchanged information a few days ago, Yan Mo told him very straightforwardly that he had given his ink-wash painting to the dragon clan!

Thus the situation has become just terrible.

“12th tribulation loose immortals and loose devils?” Fengyuzi is shocked. Now he has only reached the Yuanying stage so 12th tribulation loose immortals and loose devils are unsurpassable legendary beings in his eyes.

Qin Yu nods in frustration: “Yes, the matter is a bit troublesome.”

Xu Yuan frowns.

When the enemies are much more powerful than his side, all of his stratagems are useless. But Xu Yuan does not know at all that Qin Yu has 3 trump cards so he basically does not fear these experts.

"This is troublesome." Qin De also frowns. At the moment Qin Feng and Qin Zheng are somewhat distressed too.

"Right, Xiao Yu, what's the level of that senior Uncle Lan of yours?" Xu Yuan suddenly says.

Qin Yu says with a smile: "Uncle Lan is absolutely superior to 12th tribulation loose immortals."

2nd brother Qin Zheng now smiles: "Xiao Yu, then this matter is simple. With that senior Uncle Lan here … there shouldn't be any great dangers."

"It would indeed be so if he were still here. But … he already left. He's no longer in the mortal world." Qin Yu says with a shake of his head.

"No longer in the mortal world?" Fengyuzi says in amazement. "Could it be … senior Uncle Lan was a 12th tribulation loose immortal and now he has transcended the last barrier to become a level-1 golden immortal and therefore has ascended?"

Previously, during a chat Qin Yu had with Fengyuzi in Prince Yu's Mansion, he told Fengyuzi everything he knew about loose immortals, standard immortals and golden immortals. Otherwise, given his status, Fengyuzi would not have been able to know these things.

“Ascended? Well … you can say so. Anyway, Uncle Lan won’t return here.” Qin Yu does not know how to explain so he can only give a vague answer.

“Senior Uncle Lan is no longer here, then …” Qin Zheng mumbles frowningly.

Qin Yu says with a smile: “Don’t worry, father. I asked you all to come here definitely not to make you worry about these things. Previously 4 loose immortals from the Qingxu Temple on the Teng Long continent once attacked my Stellar Tower. In the end they were stopped by Uncle Lan. Noticing that the Stellar Tower’s Great Heavenly Stellar Formation wasn’t powerful enough, he changed it a bit. Now the Great Heavenly Stellar Formation can’t even be broken by 12th tribulation loose immortals.”

Zhuang Zhong informed him of this matter after the formation had been improved.

In the past, the Great Heavenly Stellar Formation could only withstand the attack of an 8th tribulation loose immortal at most. After being altered by Uncle Lan, the formation absorbed natural holy energy to become a frightening defensive, illusionary formation.

Now even 12th tribulation loose immortals can forget about breaking into it.

“Yu’er, you mean that we …” Qin De has already figured it out.

“Yes, father. I want all of you to go into the Stellar Tower and live there for a period of time first. Anyway, the scenery there is pretty good too. If I guess correctly, storm clouds will rage on the Teng Long continent during this period.

When the time comes, even the Qian Long continent will possibly become chaotic as well.” Qin Yu says solemnly.

Qin De gives a smile: “I don’t mind that. I’ve already become a Xiuzhenist so my time is unlimited. Naturally I don’t care about that period. But … I’m worried about Zheng’er.”

Qin Zheng looks at Qin Yu with a forced smile: “Xiao Yu, you take father, big brother, Uncle Feng and Uncle Xu to the Stellar Tower first, okay? I’m the emperor of the Qin dynasty after all, how can I leave at will?”

Qin Yu also understands this reason. But he already prepared for this.

“2nd brother, that Lei Mountain House of mine is made from extremely rare ores. Its defense is very amazing. And it has defensive formations too.”

Lei Wei forged Lei Mountain House from some top-grade ores he had gathered while roaming universes so naturally its defense is high.

“2nd brother, you immediately build an underground space behind your resting house. I’ll put Lei Mountain House there. If you encounter any dangers, just hide in Lei Mountain House. At least you’ll be somewhat safe in there.” Qin Yu says seriously.

Now he already has the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, which is far superior to Lei Mountain House in defense and in any other respect, so it is suitable for him to leave Lei Mountain House inside the Imperial Palace.

……

“Father, I’ll immediately arrange for someone to take you and the others to the Stellar Tower. But I … intend to go into the Chaotic Astral Ocean to train. If any matter arises, you can tell me about it through a transmitter.” Qin Yu says seriously.

He decided to enter the Chaotic Astral Ocean to practice long ago.

Now his soul has already reached the late Dujie stage and is even on the verge of reaching the Dacheng stage, but his power is only at the late Planet stage. In order to improve his power quickly, he intends to … kill ferobeasts and refine their neidans.

Even though the Chaotic Astral Ocean is dangerous, Qin Yu is not afraid of it.

He has the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, an immortal mansion left behind by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang. Not only does it have an extremely high defense thanks to it being made entirely of elemental holy ore, it is also defended by extremely formidable formations and restrictive spells.

At that time Immortal Emperor Ni Yang said that he would remove the formidable offensive formations and offensive spells, leaving behind only the defensive restrictive spells. However, this is already enough to Qin Yu.

Perhaps not even golden immortals can break the defensive restrictive spells set up by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang, let alone loose immortals. After all, this is the mansion of an immortal emperor. This Qingyu Immortal Mansion therefore can be regarded as a life-saving shelter.

Furthermore … Qin Yu also has the sword immortal puppet. Although he has only one piece of top-grade elemental holy rock, at any rate, he can unleash the power of a level-1 golden immortal. It should be known that this is a sword immortal, whose offense is stronger than that of any other path of practice.

……

After ordering his subordinates to take the people such as his father to the Stellar Tower and giving Lei Mountain House to his 2nd brother Qin Zheng to use, Qin Yu himself rides his middle-grade immortal weapon, rushing towards the Chaotic Astral Ocean extremely fast alone.

In the Chaotic Astral Ocean, the waves are sky-high and the natural holy energy is exceptionally chaotic.

Standing on the flying sword transformed from his writing brush, Qin Yu pierces the towering billows. Various ferobeasts cross his way at very high speeds in the distance. He basically will not target the ferobeasts that have not reached the Dujie stage.

“Dujie-stage ferobeast!”

Qin Yu has seen a huge silvery crab in the distance. Those blood-red eyes are glaring at him. This crab ferobeast does not seem to have noticed the threat he poses to it.

“Xiuzhenist, prepare, to die!” Having reached the middle Dujie stage, the crab is intelligent enough to talk like an average person.

“I haven’t decided to get into action but you already want to kill me.” Qin Yu cannot help giving a smile. Right afterwards, his whole body shoots at the silvery crab like a beam of light at a speed that is simply shockingly fast.

In the beginning, he is like a black beam of light, but after a while, he turns into a purple flame.

“Ah, the heavenly flame …” That crab ferobeast has no time to flee at all as it is immediately surrounded by the Heavenly Flame Field. In just a short time, it is burnt to ashes. A neidan then falls into Qin Yu’s hand.

At that time, even Dame Yan Ji could only withstand 2 or 3 heavenly flames, so now, how can a middle Dujie-stage ferobeast possibly escape from the Heavenly Flame Field?

“An expert comparable to Immortal Emperor Ni Yang like Lord of Black Flame is indeed formidable. The fire energy inside this Lord of Black Flame's Ring of his is really powerful. Pity I’m too weak, so I can only draw forth an extremely small part of it, creating a Heavenly Flame Field with a range of 2 to 3 m.” Qin Yu looks at the Lord of Black Flame's Ring and gives a smile. He then immediately continues going forwards like a beam of light.

End of b10c30.

B10C31: Rumors

Time goes by. A month after Qin Yu set foot in the Chaotic Astral Ocean,

A black silhouette is going through the sky-high billows of the Chaotic Astral Ocean in a relaxed manner. The billows do not affect him in the least.

“Roar ~~~”

A roar containing extreme lordliness rises. At the same time, an aquatic dragon rushes out from the bottom of the ocean then soars into the sky. All the ferobeasts in the surroundings immediately keep quiet out of fear.

The world of ferobeasts is a world of the strong. Only when ferobeasts reach the Dujie stage can they become a bit more intelligent. And only when they reach the Dacheng stage can they become as smart as ordinary people. Most ferobeasts have very low intelligence so they are even more submissive to the strong. Soon after this aquatic dragon let out that roar, none of the ferobeasts in the surroundings dares to make a sound. All of them are quietly moving about.

“Even I have some difficulty in checking his soul level. This should be a Dacheng-stage ferobeast!” When Qin Yu sees that fierce aquatic dragon ferobeast, he cannot help wearing a happy expression on his face.

This aquatic dragon ferobeast sweeps its blood-red eyes around. Seeing that all the ferobeasts in the surroundings are so frightened that they do not dare to make a noise, it cannot help feeling very proud of itself and comfortable. But in just a while, it becomes angry.

Its blood-red eyes stare at the black silhouette in front of it.

"You're a Xiuzhenist?" Killing intent appears in the aquatic dragon's eyes. At the same time, its powerful voice resounds through the sky. The huge waves of the Chaotic Astral Ocean basically cannot drown the aquatic dragon's voice.

A Xiuzhenist?

So be it. Qin Yu nods smilingly.

To ferobeasts, any creature that is not a ferobeast is their enemy. They do not even identify demonic beasts with themselves. After all, demonic beasts are more intelligent than they are and follow a different practice from theirs.

In the eyes of ferobeasts, non-ferobeast creatures are called uniformly Xiuzhenists. Xiuzhenists … are what all ferobeasts want to kill the most.

"Xiuzhenist, ha-ha … you unexpectedly dared to run into the Chaotic Astral Ocean. Oh, not bad, your soul is about at the late Dujie stage and will reach the Dacheng stage soon. But Xiuzhenist, you should know that we ferobeasts are nearly as strong as divine beasts. As a Dacheng-stage ferobeast, I'm comparable to a Dacheng-stage divine beast, but you … are a Xiuzhenist who hasn't even reached the Dacheng stage. So, you'll die for sure." The aquatic dragon ferobeast says complacently.

Even Dacheng-stage Xiuzhenists are no match for Dacheng-stage divine beasts so it is not unreasonable at all for the aquatic dragon ferobeast to be confident.

A faint smile appears on the corners of Qin Yu's mouth: "Interesting, really

interesting. I've heard that Dacheng-stage ferobeasts are as smart as average people. That seems to be true. I've run into quite a lot of ferobeasts but you're the first who can talk so much."

"You even dare to say so to me? You're seeking your own death." The aquatic dragon ferobeast becomes furious. It immediately turns into a blur with a swing of its tail and quickly goes up to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu's eyes flash.

The Lord of Black Flame's Ring -- Gravitational Field!

The aquatic dragon ferobeast suddenly feels as if its body is pressed down by a mountain. Because it is caught completely unprepared, its movement is immediately distorted and its body falls down uncontrollably.

Given Qin Yu's current power, the gravitational field he generates is indeed exceptionally formidable, but not irresistible to the Dacheng-stage aquatic dragon ferobeast. This gravitational field definitely cannot harm it.

However --

"I don't want to injure him at all. I only need a chance." The corners of Qin Yu's mouth are raised. His whole body finally moves.

The moment the completely unprepared aquatic dragon ferobeast falls down under the pressure of the Gravitational Field, Qin Yu makes a move.

Like lightning!

As a Dacheng-stage ferobeast, the aquatic dragon naturally has quick reactions. After falling down a short distance, it breaks away from the gravitational field. Seeing Qin Yu coming at it, it immediately looks coldly at him.

“Xiuzhenist, come and give up your life.”

The aquatic dragon’s voice resounds in Qin Yu’s mind. This is none other than holy sense communication. Only there is a meaningful smile on Qin Yu’s face at the moment, which sends a chill through the aquatic dragon.

“Humph, how can a Dacheng-stage ferobeast like me fear a Xiuzhenist that hasn’t reached the Dacheng stage like him?” The aquatic dragon ferobeast says, consoling itself. At the same time, it focuses all of its attention to deal with Qin Yu.

Fast.

Qin Yu has arrived.

The moment he gets close to the aquatic dragon ferobeast,

“Ah!” The best combat-ready state it has prepared is spoiled. Its body falls down as if someone has smashed a huge mountain down on it.

The Lord of Black Flame's Ring -- Gravitational Field!

Only at the last moment, when Qin Yu has just come near the aquatic dragon, does he use the Gravitational Field again.

Poof!

Qin Yu's short sword is swung straight at the aquatic dragon's stomach. Because the aquatic dragon ferobeast was affected in the beginning by the gravitational field, its movement has been distorted, and so it is hit in a defenseless position by Qin Yu. Blood then flows out from his stomach.

"Roar ~~~" The ferobeast roars furiously. Having gone mad, it disregards everything and takes a claw swipe at Qin Yu directly, aiming to kill him right away. However, he looks at the aquatic dragon's claw as if it does not exist.

Poof!

Qin Yu's body is hard like steel and pliable like silk. The dragon claw can only leave a cut on his body. More astonishingly, this 10-cun long wound heals completely in the blink of an eye. Seeing this scene, even the aquatic dragon ferobeast is dumbfounded.

The moment it injures Qin Yu, he also executes a killing move.

"Break!"

With a grim expression, he makes hand signs using both hands and shouts coldly.

The middle-grade immortal short sword turns into a beam of light and penetrates the wound on the aquatic dragon ferobeast's stomach. Immediately afterwards, the short sword pierces through its head. The Heaven-Sundering Sword Energy contained in the sword then shoots out and strangles its soul.

"Using just the Gravitational Field and my body, I was able to kill a Dacheng-stage ferobeast … Perhaps Dacheng-stage ferobeasts can already match 5th or 6th tribulation loose immortals." Qin Yu grabs the neidan and gives an indifferent smile.

3rd tribulation loose immortals are comparable to ordinary Dacheng-stage Xiuxianists.

But the Dacheng-stage aquatic dragon ferobeast was about 10 times more powerful than a common Dacheng-stage Xiuxianist. Therefore, it is correct to say that Dacheng-stage ferobeasts can match 5th or 6th tribulation loose immortals.

Qin Yu's strong body and terrifying resilience played an important part in him being able to kill the aquatic dragon. The Gravitational Field, which suddenly appeared and suddenly disappeared, causing the enemy's attack to always get out of its control, was also very important. In addition … the amazing offense of the middle-grade immortal weapon was another key factor.

With the combination of these 3 factors, it was normal for this Dacheng-stage aquatic dragon ferobeast to be killed.

"I've obtained this Dacheng-stage ferobeast's neidan. If I refine and absorb it, perhaps I'll be able to reach the middle Dujie stage." Qin Yu calculates in his

mind.

"Good, today's mission has been accomplished. Let's start the refinement." He suddenly dives into the Chaotic Astral Ocean with a smile, going straight towards the bottom of the ocean.

The Chaotic Astral Ocean is much deeper than ordinary waters.

Now his body is extremely strong so he goes straight to a depth of several tens of km. This is a dark ravine. The sunshine simply cannot reach this place. The only source of light here is some special luminous plants which emit some dull light.

Qin Yu controls the elemental holy essence and gives it a thought. An enormous palace immediately appears on the bottom of the ocean. Naturally he goes into the palace with ease.

In an instant, that radiant huge palace unexpectedly turns into a very ordinary-looking underwater mountain range which is no different from the other underwater mountain ranges.

Inside the Qingyu Immortal Mansion,

In a deck chair in the back garden, Qin Yu drinks a glass of spring water then says to himself: "The Qingyu Immortal Mansion's defensive formations and spells are really not bad. Even the most basic illusionary spell is already very good … There should be very few who can see through the illusionary spells set up by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang."

Even though the Qingyu Immortal Mansion is large, it means nothing compared to the nearly limitless area of the Chaotic Astral Ocean, so it can be put in any underwater ravine or any crack in a certain underwater mountain range. This coupled with those illusionary spells makes it basically impossible for anybody to discover the mansion.

After drinking the spring water, Qin Yu sits down with legs crossed right in the center of the back garden. He then begins to refine the neidan of the Dacheng-stage ferobeast.

……

In Qin Yu's dantian, there is a mass of flame in the center of the Solar Core, the core of that planet. It is Qin Yu's Stellar Flame. At this moment, the Stellar Flame turns purple completely.

As Qin Yu's power improves, the Solar Core also grows larger gradually and more and more of the inside of that planet in his dantian becomes part of the Solar Core.

The Dujie stage is the process of the Solar Core growing larger and purer.

After a half month, Qin Yu finally finishes refining and absorbing all of the neidan.

"This, this ..." He cannot help feeling at a loss when he checks his power.

The Dujie stage mostly cultivates the Solar Core. At the same time, it also tempers the body using the flames of the Solar Core. This stage is exceptionally

difficult to practice.

The Solar Core not only needs to absorb more energy to grow larger, it needs refining so that its energy becomes purer too. Now Qin Yu already has enough energy in terms of quantity but he needs a period of time to refine it to the necessary extent.

Originally he thought he would be able to reach the middle Dujie stage, but now he has only reached the peak of the early Dujie stage. Only when all of his energy has become pure enough will he reach the middle Dujie stage.

Reaching the middle Dujie stage will mean … he will take on the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation very shortly after that.

“The Dujie stage of the Stellar Transformations is really too hard to practice. The neidan of that Dacheng-stage ferobeast had so much energy. If a common Xiuzhenist had absorbed it, they probably would have reached the late Dujie stage at once, or even more. There’s really nothing great about the refining efficiency of the Solar Core.” Qin Yu is somewhat frustrated.

Right at this moment --

“Oh.” With a thought, he takes out a transmitter.

“Big brother, I’m Fei Fei. I’ve already left that mysterious place with the mixed hairy bird. But now we still can’t go back because … our 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulations are going to come in a short time.”

9-from-9th Heaven Tribulations?

Qin Yu immediately gives a smile. Some time ago he received the news that Fei Fei and Xiao Hei had reached the early Dujie stage so now it is not impossible that they are about to take on their 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulations.

"I wonder what mysterious place Uncle Lan took them to at that time." He thinks to himself doubtfully. At the same time he messages: "Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, you must be careful with the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation. According to the comments my master left behind, this is the hardest tribulation to overcome. The stronger someone is, the more terrifyingly powerful their 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation will be."

In the past, Lei Wei killed so many experts before taking on his tribulation, but he actually did not lose too much energy in his killing spree. However, he was only able to withstand the first 8 thunderbolts of the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation.

If those experts had not surrounded and attacked him, allowing him to take on the tribulation in a perfect state, it is in fact still very difficult to tell whether he would have succeeded.

"We know, big brother. Let's just talk about the divine beasts like us for now. Actually … many divine beasts have failed to pass the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation. We're well gifted but our 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulations are even more extraordinarily powerful." Hou Fei messages in frustration.

Xiao Hei also messages: "Big brother, I heard Uncle Lan say that the dragon clan leader is a five-clawed golden dragon, a top divine beast. He also failed to pass the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation and is now a 12th tribulation loose demon."

The dragon clan leader failed to overcome the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation?

Shocked, Qin Yu immediately messages: “Then both of you must be absolutely careful. If you fail, you’ll have to stay in the mortal world for at least over 10,000 years.”

“Ha-ha, don’t worry, with the directions Uncle Lan gave us, I and the mixed hairy bird are totally confident of passing the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation.” Hou Fei says in a message.

“Big brother, we’re pretty sure that we’ll pass the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation. Don’t worry.” Hei Yu also says in a message.

Afterwards, Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu chat for quite a while before they stop messaging each other.

Thanks to this chat, Qin Yu also knows that the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation is exceptionally terrifying and that the stronger someone is, the more astronomically their 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation will rise in power.

……

The Teng Long continent,

After the 4 Shan-generation loose immortals have got back to the Teng Long continent, they quietly leak out a piece of information, which very quickly spreads through the upper echelons of the continent.

This information is --

“The loose immortal senior behind the Stellar Tower is extremely powerful. The 4 Shan-generation loose immortals combined could not even take a move he executed. A 12th tribulation loose devil of the Chaotic Astral Ocean was also defeated easily by senior Lan. His power is exceptionally strong.”

Having seen the 4 Shan-generation loose immortals return with their tails between their legs, those mysterious experts of the same level as Shan Qu believe this information even more.

The Stellar Tower is backed by a mysterious loose immortal?

Very quickly, the news that the mysterious loose immortal behind the Stellar Tower can forge middle-grade immortal items, which Huo Can and Dame Yan Ji reported to the seniors of their own schools previously, also spreads out.

4 loose immortals were defeated in a single move? A 12th tribulation loose devil was bested? Successfully forging middle-grade immortal items?

These pieces of information immediately frighten the loose devil experts who are ready to get into action. Just like what happened with the Qingxu Temple, when the no. 1 expert of the Yinyue Palace sent the information about the Ni Yang Realm to the devil world’s herald, the herald quickly sent this information to their devil emperor, who subsequently gave an order.

The Heaven-Sundering Diagrams! That devil emperor wanted them to do their best to snatch another diagram.

However, after the news about this mysterious loose immortal called ‘Uncle Lan’ has spread through the Teng Long continent, those loose devil experts no longer dare to rashly go and attack the Stellar Tower.

After all, it is backed by a mysterious super expert who can defeat a 12th tribulation loose devil with ease.

End of b10c31.

B10C32: The ink qilin

The Teng Long continent, inside the Ethereal Hall of the Yinyue Palace,

At the moment, quite a few Xiumo experts are gathering in this Ethereal Hall. The 2 weakest here are 3rd tribulation loose devil Huo Can and 4th tribulation loose devil Dame Yan Ji. The 2 of them are sitting respectfully in the lowest positions in the main hall.

It can be said that Dame Yan Ji and Huo Can have normally roamed the Teng Long continent at will. They have been able to do so because most of the loose demons and loose immortals from the 4th tribulation up have gone into the Chaotic Astral Ocean. Even those who have stayed have all been practicing quietly in the secret places of their respective schools.

In the Ethereal Hall of the Yinyue Palace today, aside from Huo Can and Dame Yan Ji, there are several big loose devils. The weakest among them are already 8th tribulation loose devils and the strongest is even an 11th tribulation loose devil.

Dame Lian Yue, the no. 1 expert of the Yinyue Palace, is wrapped in black soft muslin. Her beautiful, charming body is partially hidden and partially visible under the black muslin. But the experts from various Xiumo schools in the lower positions are all ignoring this.

“Everybody, the devil world’s devil emperor already personally gave the order that we must do our best to protect the Heaven-Sundering Diagram we currently have and to fight for the other diagrams. Most probably your schools have already received this order.” Dame Lian Yue says indifferently.

The Yinyue Palace and the Yanmo School can be called the 2 dominant Xiumo powers. Huo Can also informed the devil emperor of Immortal Emperor Ni Yang but he was a bit slower than the Yinyue Palace. In addition to this, the Yinyue Palace had obtained a Heaven-Sundering Diagram, so the devil emperor came to think very highly of the Yinyue Palace, which therefore has suddenly improved in status and surpassed the Yanmo School at one stroke to become the absolute no. 1 Xiumo school.

“Dame Lian Yue, there are 3 Heaven-Sundering Diagrams in total. One is here with us. One is in the dragon clan and one is the hands of the Stellar Tower’s Qin Yu. The dragon clan has very many experts. That legendary dragon clan leader is even called the no. 1 expert. Perhaps only the legendary master of the no. 1 island in the Chaotic Astral Ocean can rival him. Even though they are both 12th tribulation loose demons, their real power should be comparable to that of a golden immortal. So, we basically can forget about that Heaven-Sundering Diagram of the dragon clan.” A representative of the Yanmo School says.

The Xiumo experts from the other schools also nod in approval.

The dragon clan is really too powerful. Not only are all of its elders exceptionally strong, its leader is even a 12th tribulation five-clawed golden dragon, whose power can be considered unmatched.

The legendary master of the no. 1 island in the Chaotic Astral Ocean is also known as an invincible being. Perhaps only these 2 freaks of nature can fight each other.

“The Heaven-Sundering Diagram we’re going to fight for can only be the one

in the possession of the Stellar Tower's Qin Yu. But he's also backed by an extremely formidable expert. The 4 big loose immortals of the Qingxu Temple coming back with their tails between their legs like that must have to do with this expert. It's indeed pretty hard to fight for the diagram in the hands of the Stellar Tower's Qin Yu." That representative of the Yanmo School says indifferently.

"Huo Can, you tell everybody about what happened outside the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion at that time." The expert of the Yanmo School says to Huo Can, a disciple under him in the school.

Huo Can immediately bows to the experts around then says in a loud and clear voice: "Seniors, that day I went into action and attacked those pipsqueaks. Who could have thought I would fail to injure a Jindan-stage young girl? This young girl was from the Stellar Tower. And I failed because … she had a protective magic treasure on her body."

"Impossible!" A red-faced man is the first to shout angrily.

"I couldn't believe my eyes either. But that's a fact. Dame Yan Ji was at the scene at the time as well." Huo Can looks at Dame Yan Ji.

"The attack of a 3rd tribulation loose devil couldn't break the protective magic treasure of a Jindan-stage practitioner. I wouldn't have believed this before that day either, but I indeed saw this that day. Moreover … in the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, that young girl even took out an Ice-devouring Lightning Talisman." What Dame Yan Ji says boggles the loose devils' minds again.

"Ice-devouring Lightning Talisman!" Even Dame Lian Yue is shocked.

Those loose devils did not believe Huo Can's words to some extent, suspecting that the Yanmo School was trying to tear down the Yinyue Palace's platform. But because even Dame Yan Ji said so, they have started to believe him in their hearts.

Now it has emerged that there was also an Ice-devouring Lightning Talisman.

The talisman itself is not frightening at all. The frightening thing is … the capability to make it. This Ice-devouring Lightning Talisman is exceptionally difficult to make. Since an Ice-devouring Lightning Talisman can kill or badly injure a 4th tribulation loose devil, if he makes several hundred talismans of this kind in one whack and strike them all down, even an 8th or a 9th tribulation loose immortal or loose devil will die of the serious injuries caused by them.

"Dame Lian Yue, my Yanmo School's great elder is still in the Chaotic Astral Ocean and hasn't returned. We'd better not worry about this matter of snatching the treasure for the moment. Let's wait until our great elder has come back. It won't be late to discuss this matter then." The representative of the Yanmo School says smilingly.

Dame Lian Yue says with a frown: "Oh? We've got to wait for that mindless Fire Devil?"

Fire Devil is none other than the nickname of the Yanmo School's great elder, who is extremely powerful and is also an 11th tribulation loose devil. He often opposes Dame Lian Yue. The 2 of them have opposed each other for over 10,000 years, whether when it comes to their personal actions or their schools' benefit.

“We’d better not wait. It’s not difficult at all to snatch that Heaven-Sundering Diagram. My good friend Wu Hei will come back from the Chaotic Astral Ocean in some time. If he and I join forces, we won’t fear any 12th tribulation loose immortal.” Dame Lian Yue says coldly.

“Wu Hei?” The other loose devils present exclaim.

Most of these Xiumo experts are at the 8th or 9th tribulation stage so they have heard of Wu Hei, a legendary Xiumo titan. The technique this Wu Hei practices is extremely strange. Even now, nobody knows what kind of technique he practices, but his fighting capacity is without doubt exceptionally powerful. Moreover, he is even an 11th tribulation loose devil.

The face of the Yanmo School’s representative changes color, but he says smilingly again at once: “Oh, so it’s senior Wu Hei, but … that expert of the Stellar Tower probably isn’t afraid of even ordinary 12th tribulation loose immortals and loose devils. It’s still better to wait for some more time… Besides, our great elder said that this time senior Wu Kongxue, the Devil King, also intends to become one of the subordinates who work for the devil world’s devil emperor.” The Yanmo School’s representative says with a smile.

Devil King Wu Kongxue!

Dame Lian Yue suddenly stands up.

The devil world’s experts are classified into 3 stages, consisting of standard devil, devil king and devil emperor, each of which is divided into 9 levels. These stages correspond to the standard immortal, golden immortal and mystic immortal stages of the immortal world’s experts.

Wu Kongxue is a 12th tribulation loose devil but he is already called Devil King.

This is because his power is superior to that of a common 12th tribulation expert. Perhaps only the dragon clan leader and the master of the no. 1 island in the Chaotic Astral Ocean can defeat him.

“Blotting out the sky with dark clouds, sprinkling the air with blood … I didn’t expect senior Wu Kongxue to come back. Looks like that Heaven-Sundering Diagram of the Stellar Tower is definitely no longer a problem.” Dame Lian Yue says smilingly.

What is most important to the technique Wu Kongxue practices is -- to kill people.

He needs to kill people nonstop and at the same time absorb the enemies’ blood. The more people and blood he kills and absorbs, the more powerful he will become. Walking a bloody path, Wu Kongxue has reached the peak of Xiumo in the mortal world.

In front of him, nobody dares to be arrogant.

He is not a member of the Yinyue Palace or the Yanmo School. Like Wu Hei, he uses a strange practice method that is different from those of ordinary Xiumoists. But both he and Wu Hei are acknowledged as being powerful by all the other Xiumo experts. In addition, Wu Kongxue is even more formidable and terrifying than Wu Hei!

……

Outside Mount Qingxu, a red-robed middle-aged man and a green-clad ethereal woman are riding a beautiful cloud together, flying extremely fast on the 9th level of the sky. Their speed is so high that nobody in the Qingxu Temple notices them.

They are heading straight for Heavenly Palace.

At the moment, the 4 loose immortals including Shan Qu and Shan Nian are already waiting with respect outside that immortal formation of Heavenly Palace. When the red-robed middle-aged man and the green-clad woman land, they say deferentially at once: “It is an honor to see you, uncle master Ming Shan, Reverend Lan Bing.”

The red-robed middle-aged man waves his sleeve and says smilingly: “All of you stand up. It took me a lot of effort to invite Reverend Lan Bing over to help. You must treat her like a senior of yours in the school, understand?”

“We understand.” The 4 Shan-generation experts say obediently.

The side of Xiumoists has a Heaven-Sundering Diagram, as does the dragon clan, but the side of Xiuxianists has no diagram. Therefore those Xiuxian experts in the Chaotic Astral Ocean now all return to their schools. All of the various legendary Xiuxian experts who have been away from their schools for several thousand years now return to the Teng Long continent from the Chaotic Astral Ocean.

Reverend Lan Bing is a loose immortal Ming Shan personally invited over. She is about as powerful as Ming Shan. Both of them are 11th tribulation loose immortals.

Inside Heavenly Palace,

“Shan Qu, my senior brother already messaged me. Now those Xiumoists only have Lian Yue, but there are only a few days left until my senior brother returns. When the time comes, we’ll have to snatch their Heaven-Sundering Diagram like lightning. During this period of time, you must make all the intelligence about the Xiumoists clear.” Ming Shan says solemnly.

The real no. 1 expert of the Qingxu Temple is Reverend Ming Liang. When this 12th tribulation loose immortal has come back, the Qingxu Temple will immediately launch its first attack.

Instead of attacking that unfathomable loose immortal of the Stellar Tower, it is better for it to take the initiative and attack the Xiumo experts.

“Please don’t worry, uncle master. Based on Gan Xu’s information, we were able to conclude that the Yinyue Palace’s Yan Ji had obtained an ink-wash painting. We also guessed that many experts would gather in the Yinyue Palace and this has been verified by our intelligence. The fiends who haven’t shown up for at least several thousand years have all rushed to the Yinyue Palace.” Shan Qu says respectfully.

Ming Shan nods with a smile of satisfaction.

Everything will be accomplished when Reverend Ming Liang comes back. The only 11th tribulation loose devil the enemy has for the moment is Dame Lian Yue. They will take advantage of the fact that the enemy will still be weak due to its other experts being unable to return from the Chaotic Astral Ocean in time to snatch the diagram first.

The Chaotic Astral Ocean is over 10 billion li in extent. Those Xiumo experts are in different areas of the ocean so it will take them different amounts of time to come back. But Reverend Ming Liang, a 12th tribulation loose immortal and the spiritual leader of the Xiuxianists, who is rushing back, already decided long ago that he would take advantage of a time difference to snatch the ink-wash painting of the Xiumo experts at one stroke!

……

In the Chaotic Astral Ocean,

Qin Yu knows absolutely nothing about the powers of the Chaotic Astral Ocean. He also does not know that some experts belonging to different super large Xiumo and Xiuxian schools are all hurrying back to the Teng Long continent from this ocean.

The Chaotic Astral Ocean is divided into 2 major groups of power, one of which is made up of the Xiuzhen seniors who came from the various large schools on the Teng Long continent.

The other group is a mixed bag of all kinds of Xiuzhenists. Many of them are flying-beast loose demons who naturally live in this ocean. There are also scaled-beast loose demons that are not members of the dragon clan and a few running-beast loose demons that came from the Wilderness. At the same time, there are independent loose devils and loose immortals too.

Wu Kongxue, Wu Hei and Reverend Lan Bing are all independents.

They are not obliged to work for any Xiumo or Xiuxian school. This time they do that mostly for their own benefit. Perhaps they are hopeful that they can be put in an important position after ascending to the immortal world or the devil world.

There is a very tough rule in the Chaotic Astral Ocean, that is, no factional powers from the Teng Long continent are allowed to appear in the Chaotic Astral Ocean!

For example, even though Reverend Ming Liang and Reverend Ming Shan are very powerful, they must not imagine that they can establish a power in the Chaotic Astral Ocean. This rule has been passed down for countless years and was also stated by the 3 main islands.

The masters of the Chaotic Astral Ocean's 3 main islands have always been non-dragon-clan loose demons, independent loose devils or independent loose immortals. In short, the rulers of the Chaotic Astral Ocean are definitely not the senior experts from the schools on the Teng Long continent.

……

While undercurrents are surging on the Teng Long continent, and while those 10th tribulation, 11th tribulation and even 12th tribulation experts are rushing back from the Chaotic Astral Ocean, Qin Yu is still quietly going on his practicing journey.

A silhouette shoots out from the bottom of the ocean amid countless billows then pierces through the billows comfortably.

Despite the ocean water splashing on his body and the ocean winds blasting on him, Qin Yu is moving forwards as if he is taking a stroll, his eyes sweeping around at will. After absorbing the neidan of a Dacheng-stage ferobeast last time, he has already reached the peak of the early Dujie stage. Once all of the Solar Core's energy becomes pure enough, he will step into the middle Dujie stage.

At the moment, he is in no hurry to kill ferobeasts because he intends to capture some.

Why does he want to capture ferobeasts?

"Now I got 4 holy beast collars. If I'm going to capture ferobeasts, naturally I'll have to do my best to capture some powerful ones." There is a faint smile on Qin Yu's face but his eyes are still looking around carefully.

Currently, his soul is still at the peak of the late Dujie stage so if there is a Dacheng-stage ferobeast, he simply will not be able to observe it with his holy sense and will have no choice but to rely on his eyes.

Treading through the billows, searching carefully, Qin Yu has very good luck. After spending a half day, he finally discovers a target. Only this target even exceeds his expectations. It is so good that he gets excited about it.

This area of water is bluish black. There are no ferobeasts within several tens of li of it. After discovering this area, Qin Yu observes it carefully. Because there are no ferobeasts around this place, it is very likely that there is an extremely formidable ferobeast here. Indeed, he sees a black silhouette treading on the water in the distance inside this bluish black area of water.

When he can take a somewhat closer look at this black silhouette, he sees that it is about 4 to 5 m long and 2 to 3 m tall, its head is unexpectedly a dragon head and its body is covered in black scaly armor like a black dragon, only it has 4 hooves.

"Divine beast ink qilin!"

Qin Yu's eyes brighten. Seeing the ink qilin, he immediately makes a decision in his mind that he will capture it and make it his first holy beast.

NOTE:

The qilin is a Chinese mythical animal, aka the Chinese unicorn: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Qilin

End of b10c32.

B10C33: Loose devil Lian Chong

“Dujie-stage human, what do you want to do in front of me? A Dujie-stage human challenging the authority of a divine beast with the power of the Dacheng stage, are you seeking your own death?” The ink qilin stares at Qin Yu in the distance with his 2 ice-cold eyes, his voice resounding through the sky.

This ink qilin is definitely not a ferobeast. Ferobeasts’ eyes are blood-red but this ink qilin’s are not. Moreover, this ink qilin is a demon, even a loose demon.

“Ink qilin, as a 3rd tribulation loose demon divine beast, you’d better admit defeat in front of me right away. You’re no match for me.” Qin Yu says with a smile.

The ink qilin is a 3rd tribulation loose demon, only just now he claimed to be ‘a divine beast with the power of the Dacheng stage’. He is indeed a divine beast with the power of the Dacheng stage, but he is just a 3rd tribulation loose demon and definitely not at the Dacheng stage. This shows clearly that this ink qilin is exceptionally prideful.

“Loose demon? You’re seeking your own death.” The ink qilin is furious. With a movement of his body, he turns into a blur and goes up to Qin Yu’s face in an instant. Qin Yu’s reaction to all of this is --

The Lord of Black Flame's Ring -- Heavenly Flame Field.

“Ah!” A painful yell comes out from inside the mouth of the ink qilin. At the same time, he retreats rapidly, his eyes full of shock: “The heavenly flame, you can even use the heavenly flame to attack?”

Not even 4th tribulation loose immortals and loose devils can resist several heavenly flames. The ink qilin is a 3rd tribulation loose demon divine beast so he is more powerful than a 4th tribulation loose devil, but he could not persevere for long either. Seeing that Qin Yu can attack with the heavenly flame, he very intelligently chooses -- to run away.

“Running away? A divine beast ink qilin shouldn’t be good at running for his life. Unluckily for you, speed is what I’m best at.” Standing on his middle-grade immortal weapon, Qin Yu executes the Body-Weapon Unification technique.

Because his physical body is extremely strong and is even tougher than a top-grade holy weapon, it does not cause any hindrances when he flies. In addition to that, his flying sword is a middle-grade immortal weapon so his speed is simply shocking.

When the ink qilin has been running for just a while, Qin Yu gets in front of him.

“Don’t run. You can’t escape.” He says with an indifferent smile.

When the ink qilin sees the mysterious black-clad man before him, his heart skips a beat. Speed is definitely not his strongest point, but he is not bad at using speed at all. Even Dacheng-stage experts cannot necessarily keep up with him.

“You’re only at the Dujie stage, how can you keep up with me? Also … how can you use the heavenly flame? Not even ordinary standard immortals have the ability to use it.” The ink qilin now asks Qin Yu instead of running.

“That’s a secret.”

Qin Yu gives a smile. Right afterwards, his body charges at the ink qilin like a black beam of light.

Hands, legs, elbows, knees …

In an instant, he performs close-quarters attacks extremely fast as if he is a humanoid divine beast. In the beginning, the ink qilin is exceptionally excited. Fighting a divine beast with the physical body? He wonders if the human in front of him has become a fool.

However, as they fight each other, the ink qilin’s mind is somewhat boggled.

His divine beast physical body is strong, but not so strong that he can have the power of the Dacheng stage relying on the physical body alone without using the energy inside his body. After all, to a divine beast, the physical body is only a part of its power and the energy of the yuanying inside its body is the most important thing.

But Qin Yu is fighting a divine beast head-on using only his physical body.

One after another, punches hit the ink qilin’s scales squarely, sounding as if Qin Yu is hitting a sandbag nonstop. The qilin’s black scales begin to shatter and his blood begins to drip.

“Are you a human? No, you’re a divine beast. What’s your true form, a five-clawed golden dragon or a legendary golden-eyed rocky monkey?” The ink qilin says angrily via holy sense communication.

The golden-eyed rocky monkey is a divine beast on the same level as the five-clawed golden dragon. Moreover, its body is extremely strong like diamond.

“No, I’m a human.”

Qin Yu’s body turns into a tornado. His right leg is swung fiercely at the ink qilin’s stomach like a divine whip and hits it, sending the ink qilin flying up.

“Roar ~~~~” The ink qilin turns his face upwards and roars furiously. The various water currents in his surroundings go completely mad. They form various flying swords which all shoot at Qin Yu. Judging from the brilliance of those water-current-turned flying swords, Qin Yu has no doubt about their power.

Ink qilins have an innate ability to control water.

They are a relatively powerful group in the qilin clan. Of course, the kings of the qilin clan are the legendary fire qilins, who are carried by and born of flame.

Ink qilins are born from generation to generation. They are not carried by raging flame like fire qilins at all, but their ability to control water is exceptionally strong.

This ink qilin seems to also know that these water-current-turned flying swords cannot do anything to Qin Yu. His body radiates various black beams of light which engulf the water of the ocean within several hundred meters of him. This amount of water then flies up, forming a huge water sphere that is over 1 km in diameter.

The water sphere shrinks rapidly. In just an instant, it turns into a water sphere the size of a fist.

“Human, just now you unexpectedly didn’t stop me from executing this special skill. Yes, you’ve got the heavenly flame, but this life-saving skill of mine, the Pitch-black Heavy Water, definitely isn’t so simple as you think. Now prepare to die.” The ink qilin shouts coldly.

Just as he says, Qin Yu indeed did not stop him from using this move at all. Given Qin Yu’s speed, he had a chance to obstruct him, but he did not take it.

Because Qin Yu wants to tame the ink qilin, turning him into his holy beast, and not to kill him, he must make the ink qilin understand his strong power. This is the only way to make a proud divine beast surrender.

“Don’t worry. I won’t use the heavenly flame to block you. Even so, I’ll still be able to beat you with ease. Moreover, this special skill of yours won’t be able to affect me at all.” Qin Yu says with an indifferent smile.

“Then you’re seeking your own death.” Hearing that Qin Yu will not use the heavenly flame to block him, the ink qilin emits various black beams of light from his body. Afterwards, the light beams coil around that small water sphere from all directions.

Like a black shaft of light, the water sphere shoots at Qin Yu extremely fast.

But he only … reaches out his right hand.

Using his right hand, he makes a grab at that black water sphere, which is flying extremely fast, in a very relaxed manner.

The ink qilin's face is full of madness. It seems he can already see the black water sphere blow Qin Yu's right hand up, badly injuring or killing him on the spot.

"Pretty powerful, huh?" Qin Yu's voice rises.

The ink qilin's face changes color.

Qin Yu, however, is very cautious inside: "This move is really powerful. Even my current body has difficulty resisting it. It's almost as powerful as the blue ripple attack Zhou Xian used that day."

When he was resisting Zhou Xian's attack at the time, the elemental life force in his body automatically healed him. But now … he consciously controls a large amount of the elemental life force in his body to go and heal him together.

Holding the black water sphere, he is draining its energy unceasingly. Whenever his palm is damaged, it heals in an instant. Actively controlling the elemental life force to heal an injury is much faster than letting the elemental life force heal it automatically.

"How is this possible …?" The ink qilin is stupefied.

This is because Qin Yu is reducing his special skill to nothingness one-handed

easily just like that.

“Without using the heavenly flame, I can still defeat you easily …” When Qin Yu’s voice stops, his body rushes over right away. Now the ink qilin has already started to be somewhat afraid and worried inside.

He is very clear that even he himself cannot resist that move without suffering any injuries.

“Ah … die.” The ink qilin roars furiously and thrusts his single horn ferociously at Qin Yu. However, at this moment, his body sinks abruptly.

The Lord of Black Flame's Ring -- Gravitational Field.

The sudden high pressure causes the ink qilin to expose a fatal weak point at the most crucial moment.

Poof!

Qin Yu’s short sword penetrates the ink qilin’s scaly armor directly. In just a while, he pulls the ink qilin’s yuanying out of his body with a hand.

The face of the ink qilin’s yuanying is filled with shock: “What’s the grade of your flying sword? Piercing my scaly armor easily in just a sword move, how is this possible?”

“Middle-grade immortal weapon.” Qin Yu says while looking at the ink qilin’s yuanying in his palm.

“You can use the heavenly flame, your body is strong enough to kill me easily, you’re even faster than me … and you’ve got an immortal weapon that can penetrate my scaly armor with ease as well. Why do you want to torture me like this?” Now the ink qilin is exasperated.

He can tell that this mysterious black-clad young man before him is too strong. If he wanted to kill him, perhaps he could have burnt him to ashes using the heavenly flame or killed him directly using the immortal sword right in the beginning. Why has he been stalling until now?

“Nothing, I just want you to become my holy beast.” Qin Yu takes out a holy beast collar.

The ink qilin obviously has heard of holy beast collars. As soon as he sees the holy beast collar, he says proudly: “You definitely want me to become your holy beast? You’re pretty strong, but I’m not willing to let you order and control me as you please. I’d rather die than live without freedom like that.”

Qin Yu secretly breathes a sigh of relief.

In general, divine beasts are haughty and unwilling to become anyone’s holy beasts, but the display of his power just now has totally subdued this ink qilin. Even though the ink qilin said so, actually he has already relaxed inside. If he were really unwilling, he would have a different attitude.

“Don’t worry. You’re a 3rd tribulation loose demon. Now become my holy beast first. After I ascend, you’ll only need to look after my relatives a bit. Nobody will restrict your freedom then. And I won’t tell you to do things as I please either.” Qin Yu says smilingly.

The ink qilin knows Qin Yu's power so he says with a nod at once: "Okay, I trust you."

He has already got a taste of Qin Yu's power. He believes that such a strong human as Qin Yu can definitely overcome the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation. And when Qin Yu achieves ascension, they will naturally separate from each other.

Qin Yu channels his stellar energy into the holy beast collar then immediately puts it around this yuanying.

In an instant … the holy beast collar begins to shrink. Afterwards, it fuses with the inside of the yuanying directly.

Holy beast collars and souls are interrelated. After being fused with the holy beast collar, this ink qilin cannot betray Qin Yu even when he becomes more powerful later.

……

"Bastard, you better not let me know who the funk you are, or else I'll definitely make you die a horrible death." A handsome young man is cursing. There is even blood on his body.

This young man is called Lian Chong, a 7th tribulation loose devil. His parents are even more terrifying. His father is an 11th tribulation loose devil and his mother is even a 12th tribulation one. Theoretically, given his status, very few in

the Chaotic Astral Ocean dare to offend him.

This time, Lian Chong is about to undergo the 8th loose devil tribulation. His parents are very strict with him. The demands they have placed on him can even be considered merciless.

“Chong’er, as you practice the Devil Path of Asura, if you always rely on father and mother, you can only succeed in your dreams. You must depend on yourself … in everything!” This is what Lian Chong’s parents usually say.

A practitioner of the Devil Path of Asura is merciless to their enemies and must be equally strict with and merciless to themselves.

Given Lian Chong’s power, he was certainly confident of passing the 8th loose devil tribulation. He himself had prepared quite a lot of treasures for taking on the tribulation. Even though his parents said so and were normally very strict, they had still given their precious son a protective magic treasure.

A flying sword that is a middle-grade devil weapon!

Normally, even 10th tribulation loose devils and some 11th tribulation loose devils do not have middle-grade devil weapons. Lian Chong has one because his mother gave it to him.

Originally, he found a place and prepared to undergo the tribulation with complete confidence.

However, a few days before the arrival of the tribulation, he was sneakily attacked by a loose devil. Most importantly … this loose devil was too powerful,

being at least a 9th tribulation loose devil or even stronger than that.

This loose devil's face was always indistinct and could not be seen clearly. Perhaps because he wanted to sneakily attack Lian Chong, he had prepared everything to make it impossible for Lian Chong to tell who he was.

Lian Chong was only a 7th tribulation loose devil but he had many treasures and some live-saving items his parents had given him. Obviously, his parents had also thought of the possibility of their son being hunted down.

However … this time, the hunting enemy was too powerful.

Running, running for 2 to 3 whole days, Lian Chong basically did not care where he was running to. He only knew that he had to run for his life. Even though he could teleport, clearly the enemy had left some marker on his body because no matter where he teleported to, the enemy was able to catch up with him.

That coupled with the fact that teleport range is directly proportional to power made it simply impossible for Lian Chong to run home.

After teleporting just twice, Lian Chong no longer dared to teleport because if he teleported, he would pause for a split second and the enemy could seize this opportunity to catch him.

After teleporting twice, Lian Chong began to run away desperately, using all kinds of fleeing techniques.

In a state of panic, he eventually had no choice but to perform the Blood

Escaping Art, which is peculiar to Xiumo experts, while his soul adhered to the middle-grade devil flying sword.

Finally, he ran to this place but, all things considered, he has managed to throw off the enemy.

“Father, mother, I was hunted down.” At the moment, Lian Chong and his parents are messaging each other.

“Why do you ask me where I am? I don’t know. There’s only water and no special island around me, how can I know where I am? Father, mother, you should be able to feel my aura, right?” Lian Chong says with frustration in his message.

“What? You can’t feel my aura? No way! Could I have run too far?” He is somewhat dumbfounded. First he ran desperately for 2 to 3 days then he used the Blood Escaping Art to flee for his life.

Therefore, he himself does not know how far he has gone and where he is either.

“Father, mother, my loose devil tribulation will come very soon. After running for my life for so long and using the Blood Escaping Art, I got 20% of my power left at most. I’ve used up many treasures. There’s only a flying sword left.” Lian Chong is flustered.

If he takes on the tribulation in his current condition, he will surely die.

Boom ~~~

There are suddenly rolls of thunder in the sky. In an instant, the sky changes color until it looks dark red like a furnace.

“Father, mother, the tribulation has come …”

Lian Chong can already say nothing more.

“Worried? You’re worried. I’m also worried. What the hell is the use of being worried? Who knows where the hell this place is. It’s over. I already searched the waters within a million li of me with my devil sense and didn’t find even a familiar island.” Lian Chong is so anxious that he wants to go crazy.

Not only he, even his parents are about to go crazy too.

But what can they possibly do? Obviously their son has run away for his life so far that they simply cannot find him with their devil senses. Worse still, they cannot locate him using maps either because there are no familiar islands around him at all.

“Who tried to hunt you down, Chong’er? I’ll avenge you even if I have to die.” Lian Chong’s mother, a 12th tribulation loose devil, is about to go mad.

“Father, mother, prepare to avenge me. I think that bastard who tried to hunt me down for more than 2 days is at least a 10th tribulation loose devil. Father, mother, don’t say anything. I don’t have a hope of withstanding this loose devil tribulation.” Lian Chong is already about to despair.

“At least a 10th tribulation loose devil? All right, rest assured, Chong’er. I’ll kill all the 10th tribulation loose devils, 11th tribulation loose devils and even 12th tribulation loose devils that have a grudge against me. I started practicing the Devil Path of Asura by killing but it’s been a long time since I killed people.” Now Lian Chong’s mother finally goes crazy.

“Chong’er.”

“Big uncle, it’s you.” A wave of delight sweeps through Lian Chong. If it is his big uncle, maybe he can save him.

“Chong’er, it’s no use. When the tribulation comes down, you can only rely on yourself. Even if somebody went to help you, the tribulation would attack both of you, and with increased power at that. No matter what happens, you must undergo this loose devil tribulation. Given your current state, only a Tribulation Holy Pill of the master of the Lianyun Island can restore your power instantly. If your power can’t be restored, it’ll be useless even to find you.”

“A Tribulation Holy Pill? Could you go to borrow one for me, big uncle? If you go, you can definitely borrow it.” Lian Chong hurriedly messages. He really does not want to die.

But now the tribulation cloud has already formed in the sky. The 1st thunderbolt is about to strike down.

“Tribulation Holy Pills are absolute treasures. I can borrow something else easily, but a Tribulation Holy Pill … it’s really hard to tell whether the Lianyun Island’s master will agree to lend me one. Moreover … I can’t find your place either.”

Obtaining a Tribulation Holy Pill and finding him,

Both of these conditions must be met. Without a Tribulation Holy Pill, it will be no use finding him.

A Tribulation Holy Pill is difficult to borrow, but there is still some hope of borrowing it. However, how can he possibly be found? Furthermore, the tribulation is about to come down. This short amount of time is basically not enough for anything to be done.

“Big uncle, father, mother, prepare to avenge me.” After sending his last message, Lian Chong puts away his transmitter then begins to go all out to take on the tribulation.

“Chong’er.”

At this moment, tears stream down from the eyes of Lian Chong’s parents, but monstrous killing intent also surges up in their hearts. The eyes of Lian Chong’s big uncle are totally ice-cold too.

With the remaining 20% of his power and a middle-grade devil sword, how long can he resist?

……

“It’s been 5 thunderbolts. My power has nearly been used up but there are still 3 even stronger thunderbolts.” Now Lian Chong is standing on the water surface with effort. He has already given up all hope.

Relying on just 20% of his power and the devil sword, he has managed to withstand 5 thunderbolts. But how is he going to resist the last 3? A few days ago, he still did not care about this 8th loose devil tribulation. Indeed, if his power was still intact, he could be unconcerned about the tribulation. However, now …

Die,

He is going to die.

In the face of death, Lian Chong recalls his glorious years with his parents behind him. Although they have put strict demands on him, nothing can change the fact that he has 2 formidable parents. This has allowed him to live very freely during these years, when nobody even in the Chaotic Astral Ocean has dared to be arrogant to him.

“When I die, everything will come to nothing.” Lian Chong gives a forced smile.

Only when he is about to die can he realize how happy the days he lived in the past were.

“Brother, I see your power has nearly been used up but this heavenly tribulation hasn’t finished yet. I’ve got a holy pill here. If you take it, your power can be restored.”

A voice that seems like the sounds of nature rises in Lian Chong’s ears.

He turns his head to take a look and sees a black-clad young man standing before him. This is none other than Qin Yu.

“You’ve got a Tribulation Holy Pill?” Lian Chong knows that only such a top treasure as a Tribulation Holy Pill can restore his power in the blink of an eye.

“Tribulation Holy Pill? No, this is an Eternal Creation Pill. It can also restore the power of its taker.” Qin Yu says smilingly. At the same time, he tosses a pill that is emitting a green light to Lian Chong.

“Eternal Creation Pill? Never heard of it.” Lian Chong says with a shake of his head then curses right away: “Damn it. I’m about to die so I’ll take it no matter what it is.” Seeing that the 6th thunderbolt is about to strike down, he swallows the pill without delay, not caring at all if it is poisoned.

He also knows that nobody would bother poisoning him to death at this point.

As soon as Lian Chong swallows the Eternal Creation Pill, he is delighted in his heart -- there is still hope. He feels the pill turn into various clear streams which fuse with his yuanying.

Various green streams of energy then spread through the inside of his body while his yuanying regains its energy extremely fast as if it has taken a great invigorator. The originally dry, exhausted yuanying quickly becomes smooth and full of energy. In just a while … this yuanying is unexpectedly restored to the full.

“It’s true. I, I’ve been saved.” Lian Chong is ecstatic.

Hope suddenly arrived when he was in despair so even he has become ecstatic. He immediately looks at Qin Yu with excitement and says with unprecedented solemnity: “Brother, I am Lian Chong, the son of the 2nd and 3rd masters of the Devil Peng Island, the no. 1 island in the Chaotic Astral Ocean. I shall definitely repay you for kindly saving my life.”

Qin Yu is slightly startled. Who could have thought he would be able to casually save someone who is a VIP of the no. 1 island in the Chaotic Astral Ocean or something? Eternal Creation Pill? It was merely a common pill that was charged with the elemental life force.

Now Lian Chong’s power has recovered completely. Holding his middle-grade devil sword in his hand, he is not worried about the 6th thunderbolt in the least.

“The Devil Peng Island, the no. 1 island in the Chaotic Astral Ocean?” With a faint smile on his face, Qin Yu watches Lian Chong undergoing the loose devil tribulation in the distance.

End of b10c33.

B10C34: Heading for the Devil Peng Island

The sky is dark as black clouds are blotting it out. That purple tribulation cloud is sending out a pressure which makes people's hearts palpitate. It is a pressure that Heaven particularly has. Serpentine electric sparks are zigzagging around. The 8th thunderbolt finally strikes down with a boom.

"This thunderbolt is even more terrifyingly powerful than those thunderbolts I encountered in the Road of Death at the time. Perhaps I can't withstand this 8th thunderbolt even in my current condition." Qin Yu is watching Lian Chong going through his loose devil tribulation in the distance.

The power of the 8th loose devil tribulation is certainly greater than that of the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation.

But Lian Chong raises his sword to resist the pressure of this thunderbolt brazenly. He does not appear to be under the slightest strain. After all, he is a loose devil who practices the Devil Path of Asura and not an ordinary loose devil. And he also has a middle-grade devil weapon.

While looking at Lian Chong, Qin Yu ponders in his mind: "The Devil Peng Island, the no. 1 island in the Chaotic Astral Ocean? I haven't got a clue about this Chaotic Astral Ocean so I can gather some information about it from this Lian Chong."

All of a sudden --

"Inky, you've come back?" Qin Yu turns his head and looks at a black silhouette that is rushing extremely fast towards him in the distance. This is none

other than the ink qilin, who is returning from a hunting stroll.

"Master, ah, a loose devil, he's too powerful, must have passed the 6th tribulation. Master, that man is an expert, an extremely strong expert." The ink qilin looks at Lian Chong, who is undergoing his tribulation, in shock. "Master, we should run away quickly. If that expert has any ill intentions after passing the tribulation, we'll be in danger."

Seeing the ink qilin so flustered, Qin Yu says with a smile: "There's no need to worry, Inky."

"You don't know this, master." Inky says hastily. "Loose devils are very cruel. Besides, haven't you felt the ferocious aura he's giving off?"

On the Teng Long continent, almost no experts can practice the Devil Path of Asura.

What this Lian Chong practices is none other than the Devil Path of Asura so naturally his aura of ferocity is very terrifying. As a divine beast, the ink qilin has exceptionally keen senses so he can feel the powerful air of menace about Lian Chong.

"Don't worry, Inky. I saved his life. Not long ago he even told me that he would definitely repay me for saving him." Qin Yu says smilingly with a shake of his head. "Right, let me ask you something, Inky. The no. 1 island in the Chaotic Astral Ocean is called Devil Peng Island, isn't it?"

The ink qilin has been staying in this Chaotic Astral Ocean for much longer than Qin Yu has so he certainly knows this information.

“You asked me about the Devil Peng Island?” Obviously he is very shocked. “Master, could you have offended the Devil Peng Island?”

“No, I haven’t. Tell me carefully about this Devil Peng Island and the other powers of the Chaotic Astral Ocean as well.” Qin Yu says with a smile.

Only upon hearing Qin Yu say that he has never offended the Devil Peng Island does the ink qilin let out a sigh of relief. He explains: “Master, there are an extremely large number of loose practitioners in the Chaotic Astral Ocean and quite a few powers too. The greatest among them are the 3 main islands, consisting of the Devil Peng Island, the Lianyun Island and the Heifeng Island. These 3 big islands have many experts and the most powerful of them is the Devil Peng Island!”

“The 3 main islands.” Qin Yu memorizes this.

“Though the Chaotic Astral Ocean has other powers, they’re simply not on the same level as the 3 main islands. The Devil Peng Island alone has 3000 loose practitioners and the weakest among them are 6th tribulation ones. Even a divine beast has to pass the 4th tribulation to be able to become a member of the Devil Peng Island.” There are hints of hope in the ink qilin’s eyes.

Qin Yu is startled.

“3000 loose practitioners? The weakest are at the 6th tribulation stage?” He is somewhat stupefied. “How is this possible? How can there be so many loose practitioners?”

“Why do you think it’s impossible, master? The Xiuzhenists of the Teng Long continent alone can be counted by the hundred million. Many experts who have lost their physical bodies have become loose practitioners so naturally there are many loose practitioners … How can the number of 6th tribulation loose practitioners possibly be a small one?”

“Besides, just now I was only talking about the Teng Long continent. Master, there are loose demons at the bottom of this boundless ocean while the islands on the surface have flying-beast loose demons and a large number of Xiuzhen schools. The population of this place is even greater than the Teng Long continent’s!”

Qin Yu is startled.

He originally thought the Teng Long continent had very many Xiuzhenists, but now looks like this ocean has even more.

After thinking carefully, he finds that to be true. It should be known that the power of Xiuyaoists can rival the combined power of Xiuxianists and Xiumoists. Not only the Teng Long continent, even the islands in this ocean also have Xiuxianists and Xiumoists.

There are as many schools on the islands of this ocean as on the Teng Long continent. How many Xiuzhenists do they have in total?

And the number of Xiuyaoists at the bottom of the ocean is even about the same as the total number of Xiuxianists and Xiumoists.

“Master, when the loose practitioners of the Teng Long continent or a calm

ocean reach the 4th tribulation stage, most of them go into the Chaotic Astral Ocean. This ocean has nearly 80% of the loose practitioners. Plus, almost all the loose practitioners from the 10th tribulation up are in the Chaotic Astral Ocean. So … there's nothing strange about the Devil Peng Island having 3000 loose practitioners at all."

Only now does Qin Yu feel what a great power is like!

"Master, sometimes a super expert practices and becomes so powerful that they can be called invincible! The 2nd master of this Devil Peng Island is a 12th tribulation loose devil. In the past their killing of loose practitioners even shocked the entire Chaotic Astral Ocean. They're almost invincible now."

Qin Yu is struck by a thought.

The 2nd master of the Devil Peng Island must be Lian Chong's father or mother.

"Who's the first master of that island?" He asks immediately.

The ink qilin's eyes are filled with veneration: "The first master of the Devil Peng Island is a divine beast. Moreover, he's a tip-top divine beast … His power is truly invincible, absolutely invincible! Nobody in the Chaotic Astral Ocean is a match for him!"

The ink qilin has no adjectives other than saying 'invincible'.

But Qin Yu can already imagine how powerful that master of the island is.

“If I let the 3 main island of the Chaotic Astral Ocean know about the Ni Yang Realm, then …” He is struck by a thought, but he shakes his head right away, rejecting this thought.

The Ni Yang Realm is a hideout left behind by a level-8 mystic sword immortal. If this information spreads out, it will excite all the great powers of the Chaotic Astral Ocean. When the time comes, not only the experts of the Teng Long continent, perhaps even the experts of various other regions will risk their lives to fight for it too.

“The 3 Heaven-Sundering Diagrams …” There is a tinge of uneasiness in Qin Yu’s heart.

Before leaving the Qin dynasty, he already gave his 2nd brother Qin Zheng his own Heaven-Sundering Diagram.

As he has the Lord of Black Flame's Ring, the Heaven-Sundering Diagram is simply meaningless to him. After all, the Lord of Black Flame's Ring has the complete map and the capacity to bring 8 individuals in with him.

When Qin Yu went into Lei Mountain House to practice in the past, he gave Li’er the Heaven-Sundering Diagram so that she could hand it over if in danger. Now he has given it to Qin Zheng. After all, as the emperor of the Qin dynasty, Qin Zheng cannot enter the Stellar Tower to hide like his father.

If someone grabs Qin Zheng to threaten him, it will be better to hand over the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. He believes that the enemy will take the mysterious Uncle Lan into consideration and will not be excessive. Even though Uncle Lan already left, those loose immortals and loose devils still do not know this.

“The Heaven-Sundering Diagram … I wonder how many loose practitioners will die because of it.” Qin Yu sighs in his heart.

But at this moment --

The noise of a massive explosion comes from Lian Chong’s place. Within several tens of li of him, the space has started to shake and the air forms various ripples which spread outwards. In this instant, even the water surface drops several tens of meters as if an enormous invisible hand is pressing it down.

“Ha-ha … I’ve finally succeeded, ha-ha …” That extremely excited, loud laughter comes from the center of the explosion. A beam of light then flies towards Qin Yu from the location of that explosion.

Now Lian Chong’s whole face is glowing, his eyes shining brilliantly.

Death,

He was so close to it and even despaired but at the last moment, Qin Yu came from nowhere and gave him that precious Eternal Creation Pill.

“Brother, I’m Lian Chong. I can’t be thankful enough that you gave me such a precious Eternal Creation Pill so nobly without asking for any repayments. Ah, I’m really sorry, savior, but I still don’t know what I should call you.” Lian Chong appears very natural and unrestrained.

Qin Yu says with a nod: “Brother Lian, I’m Qin Yu. This is my mount and

holy beast, ink qilin."

"Holy beast?" Lian Chong is very astonished. "Brother Qin Yu, I'm finding you more and more mysterious. Not only can you tame a holy beast, you even have the Eternal Creation Pill. After I took it, its effectiveness was absolutely comparable to the Tribulation Holy Pill. It was a pill that even the master of the Lianyun Island would have thought highly of, but you gave me so easily … How can I possibly rest easy until I repay you?"

He frowns worriedly: "The Eternal Creation Pill was too precious and also saved my life. Naturally, my life is as precious as the Eternal Creation Pill. How should I repay you for it?"

Qin Yu gives a smile: "There's no need to care about it too much, brother Lian Chong."

When he saw this expert at the time, he also immediately took out an Eternal Creation Pill without thinking much. In fact, this Eternal Creation Pill was merely a pill of the most common type that had been charged with the elemental life force. It means nothing at all to Qin Yu. After all, his elemental life force seems inexhaustible.

"How can that be okay?" Lian Chong's face hardens.

"When I was being hunted down, damn it, on the way I used up so many treasures, the countless treasures that I had collected in over 10,000 years. In the end I had to use the Blood Escaping Art to manage to run to this place. The only things I had left were a flying sword and 20% of my power."

Now his face is full of anger: “The damnedest thing was that my loose devil tribulation came. Heaven really wanted to kill me. I messaged my parents and big uncle but it was no use. There’s no island around here so my parents couldn’t find me. Plus, it would have been useless for them to find me because basically nobody can help someone else take on a tribulation.”

Qin Yu understands this too.

While undergoing a tribulation, even if one is helped by somebody else, the heavenly tribulation will only become more powerful and attack even the helper as well. The tribulation taker simply cannot avoid the test of lightning.

“Without a Tribulation Holy Pill, even if my parents had found me, they wouldn’t have been able to save me.”

“I was really in despair at the time. I had been roaming the Chaotic Astral Ocean freely for so many years. Relying on this devil flying sword and various kinds of treasures, I could even kill a 9th tribulation expert. Not even those who were stronger than me dared to offend me. Who could have thought I would fall into this plight?”

Lian Chong’s face has a tinge of desolation.

“Only now do I know that those 10th tribulation and 11th tribulation experts have been deceiving me. They have been very friendly to me on the outside but inwardly …”

Lian Chong recalls that person who attempted to chase and kill him.

“Hiding the aura and changing the appearance to try to hunt me down!” Blue veins pop out of his fists. “Eventually I escaped from the hunt, but faced with the threat of the tribulation, I despaired even after messaging my parents. At the time I thought … it would be great if someone could save me.”

“I thought I was just dreaming. After the 5th thunderbolt, almost all my power had been spent so I gave up all hope of surviving.” Suddenly Lian Chong gives Qin Yu a pat on his shoulder with brightening eyes. “But then you appeared and saved me, brother Qin Yu. I can tell how powerful you are. At your level, you simply couldn’t tell how powerful I was and who I was. But you saved me without hesitation by giving me such a precious Eternal Creation Pill.”

“Brother Qin Yu, I, Lian Chong, shall never forget this kind act of saving my life.”

Lian Chong says very seriously.

This time he was indeed greatly shocked. When he had just escaped from the chase after using a lot of effort and even risking his life to flee, the loose devil tribulation came down on him. He struggled again and again but in the end he still despaired. Thus Lian Chong is extremely grateful for Qin Yu’s appearance at the last moment, especially when the Eternal Creation Pill was so precious.

Now Qin Yu can only smile.

“Brother Qin Yu, what is this place? Now I still don’t know where we are. If you tell me where we are, I can figure out the way to go back.” Lian Chong asks

immediately.

Qin Yu, however, looks at the ink qilin. Even though he knows his way around here, he does not know the names of some islands.

“Master, there’s an island called Bailan over 3 million li to the south of this place.” The ink qilin knows the area very well.

“The Bailan Island? Good Heavens! I’ve run this far.” Even Lian Chong is astonished.

In panic, he ran without choosing directions, ran desperately and even used the Blood Escaping Art so he has unexpectedly gone into the area around the Bailan Island. This Lian Chong is really rather good at running.

“Brother Lian Chong, have you got a map of the Chaotic Astral Ocean?” Qin Yu hazards a guess. This ocean is vast so he will be much better off with a map.

Lian Chong says with a nod: “Of course I have. Some islands in the Chaotic Astral Ocean are marked on this map. Based on the islands, you can know directions and locations. You haven’t got one, brother Qin Yu?”

Qin Yu nods.

Without saying anything, Lian Chong takes out a jade slip and hands it over to Qin Yu directly: “Brother Qin Yu, this is a map of the Chaotic Astral Ocean. It even has introductions to various big islands. Once you’ve told them apart, you will know what an island is called.”

Qin Yu receives the jade slip and makes a sweep of his holy sense.

This jade slip not only has a map but also detailed pictures of and careful introductions to various big islands. It is truly exceptionally elaborate.

“Brother Qin Yu, seeing that you’re still unfamiliar with the Chaotic Astral Ocean, you should have come here from the outside, right? Ha-ha … let’s go, follow me to the Devil Peng Island to have fun. This time you saved me. I’m a native of the Chaotic Astral Ocean at any rate so I must treat you well.” Lian Chong is very enthusiastic.

“Master, he’s a member of the Devil Peng Island?” The ink qilin asks quietly in amazement.

Qin Yu says with a nod: “Brother Lian Chong is the son of the Devil Peng Island’s 2nd and 3rd masters.”

“You’re the legendary Little Devil Asura?” The ink qilin is dumbstruck.

“Little Devil Asura?” Qin Yu also looks at Lian Chong with surprise. This nickname is fairly special indeed.

Lian Chong gives a slight wink, strokes his nose and says ‘modestly’: “This incompetent is none other than the legendary, unrivaled Little Devil Asura, who has been roaming the Chaotic Astral Ocean freely. Brother Qin Yu, this nickname is very stylish, right?!”

Qin Yu is astounded.

This brother he has just become acquainted with seems to be … very interesting.

End of b10c34.

B10C35: The return of Reverend Ming Liang

In the dusky, boundless ocean, Lian Chong is teleporting in a relaxed manner while taking Qin Yu and the ink qilin with him. After all, he is an 8th tribulation loose devil so it is not difficult for him to teleport 2 individuals with him.

“Father, mother, don’t worry!” He and his parents are messaging each other for the first time after his tribulation. “Now I know clearly where I am and my power has improved. As an 8th tribulation loose devil with a middle-grade devil weapon, I can only be killed by very few experts. Besides, I can message you when I’m in danger.”

After Liang Chong has persuaded his parents for quite a while, they finally agree not to teleport to him at once.

Moments ago, when he sent them the news that he had survived, the 2nd and 3rd masters of the Devil Peng Islands were still thinking that their son was already dead. Now, knowing that he is alive, naturally they are extremely excited and want to teleport to him and bring him back immediately.

Only after talking so much can Lian Chong soothe his parents.

Indeed, at the moment he is in no danger at all. Even if he encounters a danger, he can call his parents in right away because now he knows where he is.

Lian Chong, Qin Yu and the ink qilin use teleportation when they come across empty areas of the ocean. When they come across some special places, they fly through them while Lian Chong introduces them carefully to his 2 companions.

“Brother Qin Yu, this island is called Coiling Snake. It’s the territory of a 10th tribulation loose demon. This old demon is very abnormal but he still has to be polite when running into me.”

Lian Chong says while pointing to a nearby island.

“Brother Lian Chong,” In the distance, a black-clad old man greets them smilingly while flying towards them extremely fast. When Lian Chong had just arrived in his territory, his demon sense already noticed Lian Chong.

The black-clad old man is forcing a smiling expression on his face. The young man in front of him is a little fiend of the Devil Peng Island so he definitely cannot offend him.

“Ha-ha, Old Snake, come, let me introduce you to each other. This is my brother Qin Yu, a friend I can give my life for. Brother Qin Yu, this is big brother Hei Wu.” Lian Chong says ceremoniously.

“Oh, it’s nice to meet you, brother Qin Yu.” This black-clad old man greets Qin Yu hurriedly, thinking it is better to make friends with him because Lian Chong rarely calls someone a brother he can give his life for.

“It’s nice to meet you, big brother Hei Wu.” Qin Yu says at once.

After chatting for some time, Lian Chong becomes impatient, saying immediately: “Old Snake, my brother and I must rush back to the Devil Peng Island right now. See you later.”

“Definitely, definitely, my Coiling Snake Island will welcome you two

anytime.” The black-clad old man says smilingly.

Immediately afterwards, riding the ink qilin, Qin Yu heads for the Devil Peng Island with Lian Chong.

……

On the way, they visit various places. With Lian Chong’s guidance, Qin Yu finally becomes acquainted with many loose practitioner experts of the Chaotic Astral Ocean. Those experts are very polite to Lian Chong. Qin Yu’s reputation also spreads through the Chaotic Astral Ocean gradually.

The first impression he gives those loose practitioners of the Chaotic Astral Ocean is that he is a brother Lian Chong can give his life for. Now, at least in the Chaotic Astral Ocean, he can be considered a first-rate figure.

Many 4th tribulation, 5th tribulation and even 6th tribulation loose practitioners have been in the Chaotic Astral Ocean for a long time without a reputation. In one respect, someone’s reputation reflects their status.

……

“Brother Qin Yu, you think this Blue Water Island is formidable? Ha-ha, brother Qin Yu, you can’t have seen the great powers of the Chaotic Astral Ocean. In terms of experts, this Blue Water Island is not even in the top 10 of the ocean.” Lian Chong says in an unconcerned manner.

Just now, Qin Yu’s group went past the Blue Water Island. Because the master of the island was doing closed-door training, the vice master of the island

personally welcomed them.

Qin Yu was also able to experience the power of this Blue Water Island. This island is several tens of thousands of li in length and width. It is absolutely comparable to a country. However, in the boundless Chaotic Astral Ocean, an area of land that is several tens of thousands of li in extent can only be considered an island.

But there are unexpectedly more than 2000 loose practitioners on the Blue Water Island, which naturally shocked Qin Yu.

“With more than 2000 loose practitioners, this is indeed a very strong power.” He says with a shake of his head.

Being high up in the sky, Lian Chong points around: “Brother Qin Yu, there are quite a few powers in this Chaotic Astral Ocean. With 2000 loose practitioners, the Blue Water Island is pretty strong, but they accept all kinds of loose practitioners, including even 4th tribulation ones, regardless of quality. You see, more than half of their 2000 people are at the 4th tribulation and 5th tribulation stages. And those from the 6th tribulation up are only 300 to 400 in number.”

He is totally unconcerned: “Brother Qin Yu, the minimum requirement for the loose practitioners of the 3 main islands in the Chaotic Astral Ocean is the 6th tribulation. This is called ‘quality matters more than quantity’.”

Qin Yu’s eyes brighten.

“Brother Lian Chong, I’m not very familiar with the other 2 of the 3 main

islands. Can you tell me a bit more about the 2nd and the 3rd islands?" Recently he has become familiar with the Devil Peng Island thanks to Lian Chong praising it to the skies.

But he does not know very much about the 2nd and the 3rd islands, Lianyun and Heifeng.

"The 2nd island is called Lianyun. It has 3 masters and about 3000 loose practitioners as well. The first master of the island is a 12th tribulation loose immortal. The 2nd and 3rd masters are a loose devil and a loose demon. Both of them are at the 11th tribulation stage. Hey, brother Qin Yu, don't look down on this Lianyun Island. Its first master is no ordinary loose immortal."

Lian Chong says mysteriously: "In fact, all the masters of the 3 main islands are no ordinary experts. For example, my parents are loose devils of the Devil Path of Asura, who have the most fearsome offense among loose devils! The Lianyun Island's first master attaches importance to studying formations and pill making. Besides, he has a formation that can allow the 3 masters of the island to join forces even though they follow different practices. It's extremely powerful."

Qin Yu nods.

The Lianyun Island can be called a great power so naturally it has its own tricks.

Some experts may have only overcome the 11th tribulation but it is possible that they have even surpassed ordinary 12th tribulation experts in real offense.

"As for the Heifeng Island, it's a bit weaker. It has 2 island masters. They're

both divine beasts, a very rare type of divine beast called petrifying beast. Brother Qin Yu, these 2 island masters are 11th tribulation divine beasts but they're extremely powerful, perhaps even more powerful than ordinary 12th tribulation experts. They're even stronger when joining forces. They certainly deserve to be called the 3rd greatest power of the Chaotic Astral Ocean." Lian Chong introduces carefully.

"The 3 main islands are all outstanding." Qin Yu praises.

"Humph, humph, that's nothing special. Perhaps the Lianyun Island and the Heifeng Island combined can only manage to rival my Devil Peng Island. My big uncle alone is unmatched by anybody of those 2 islands. My big uncle's got … super strong offense, super strong defense and super high speed … He's absolutely invincible." Lian Chong begins to brag about his big uncle.

Qin Yu gives a little smile.

This is already the 18th time Lian Chong has boasted about his big uncle on the way.

Offense, defense, speed;

His big uncle simply seems to be a perfect being. Compared to the other 12th tribulation experts, he seems to be on a whole different level.

"All right, brother Lian Chong, you've already said that a dozen of times before." Qin Yu interrupts Lian Chong's bragging then changes the subject, saying: "Right, we're not far from the Devil Peng Island now, are we?"

He has a map so naturally he knows the current distance to that island. He is just trying to change the subject.

“Um, less than a hundred million li, ha-ha, we’re going to reach the Devil Peng Island very soon. Brother Qin Yu, you’ve always marveled at the small islands on the way. When you see the Devil Peng Island, you’ll know how extraordinary it is and why it is called the no. 1 island of the Chaotic Astral Ocean!” Lian Chong says confidently.

Qin Yu looks doubtfully at him: “Could there still be some secret you haven’t told me?”

“Ha-ha, you’ll know when you arrive in the Devil Peng Island.” Lian Chong puts on an air of mystery.

Riding the ink qilin, Qin Yu flies towards the Devil Peng Island with Lian Chong in a relaxed manner. If they used teleportation, they would arrive in no time, but they want to enjoy the scenery on the way so they are in no hurry at all.

……

The Teng Long continent, in the sky above Mount Qingxu,

He is dressed in a light blue robe. His waist-length long hair is tied together slightly with a straw rope and is fluttering freely in the breeze amid the clouds.

His eyes are like deep ponds. He has red lips and white teeth like a breathtaking beauty.

This is the no. 1 expert of the Qingxu Temple, 12th tribulation loose immortal Reverend Ming Liang.

His lips are very thin, giving him a unique aura. Many female loose immortals adore him a lot but he prefers to be alone.

Even in the Chaotic Astral Ocean, Reverend Ming Liang ranks among the top 10 figures.

Riding a beautiful cloud, he arrives at the outside of the protective formation around Heavenly Palace of the Qingxu Temple. Reverend Ming Shan, Reverend Lan Bing and the loose immortals such as Shan Qu are all waiting for him respectfully here.

“Senior brother.” Reverend Ming Shan bows and says immediately.

“Taoist brother Ming Liang.” When Reverend Lan Bing sees Reverend Ming Liang, there is a tinge of joy in her eyes.

“Uncle master.” The Shan-generation loose immortals all bow and say.

A radiant smile appears on Reverend Ming Liang’s face: “Reverend Lan Bing, Ming Liang can’t be thankful enough that you’ve come round to help.” He says to Reverend Lan Bing first.

Reverend Lan Bing says smilingly at once: “You don’t have to be that way, Taoist brother Ming Liang. The immortal world already gave the order that we

personally get into action.”

Reverend Ming Liang says with a nod: “Junior brother, let’s return to Heavenly Palace first before discussing anything.”

……

After going back into Heavenly Palace, Reverend Ming Liang takes the master seat, Reverend Ming Shan and Reverend Lan Bing take the top seats on the left and the right and the people such as Shan Qu take the seats after them in correct order. Gan Xu is also lucky enough to get the last seat.

“Everybody, I already have a rough understanding of the matter. The 3 Heaven-Sundering Diagrams are related to the legendary Ni Yang Realm. Shan Qu, you recount what that expert of the Stellar Tower said that day carefully again, especially in the part where you asked him if he knew me.” Reverend Ming Liang’s expression is somewhat solemn.

Shan Qu is startled: “Could uncle master be annoyed by the opponent looking down on him? This should not be the case. Uncle master is not that kind of man, right?”

Without thinking much, he says carefully: “Uncle master, that day we were afraid of that senior Lan’s power so we mentioned you with the intention of scaring him a bit.”

“Afterwards … that senior Lan said you were a pipsqueak. Naturally I was furious so I said that you were a 12th tribulation loose immortal who not even the masters of the 3 main islands in the Chaotic Astral Ocean dared to look

down on then asked him what allowed him to say you were a pipsqueak."

Reverend Ming Liang says with a frown: "Go on. Say the next sentence carefully."

Feeling the attention Reverend Ming Liang is paying, Shan Qu immediately ponders for a while. This loose immortal has a really formidable memory. He then imitates Uncle Lan's tone at the time, saying: "He said: 'Reverend Ming Liang? I don't know him, but I know the little golden Peng of the 3 main islands.'"

"Uncle master, it is this sentence." Shan Qu says respectfully.

Reverend Ming Liang frowns.

"Little golden Peng …"

His pupils, which originally were like deep ponds, now glitter. All of a sudden -- his body shakes once and his face even changes color.

"Could it be the little golden Peng is … Impossible! Could it be …?" Reverend Ming Liang murmurs to himself in a low voice with a lack of clarity. On either side of him, Reverend Ming Shan and Reverend Lan Bing both look somewhat doubtful.

He then gives an indifferent smile and regains his former expression, saying: "All right, I already understand this matter. For the time being, we won't try to get that ink-wash painting of the Stellar Tower's Qin Yu. Our current target is the ink-wash painting of the Yinyue Palace!"

“Junior brother, how is the investigation?” Reverend Ming Liang asks.

Reverend Ming Shan says with a nod: “Don’t worry, senior brother. Everything is in the palm of my hand. That ink-wash painting is almost certainly on Dame Lian Yue’s body. By now those loose devil experts still haven’t come back …”

“This period is an opportunity we must grab at.” Reverend Ming Liang stands up and says with a sigh.

Grab at this opportunity?

“Junior brother, Reverend Lan Bing, let’s immediately head for the Yinyue Palace tonight. We definitely can’t waste time. If we delayed for just a day, Wu Kongxue would come back in time, and that would be terrible for us.” Reverend Ming Liang says at once.

Night is already falling at the moment. By saying that they would start out in the evening, he meant very obviously that they would start out in just a while.

“Wu Kongxue!”

“Devil King Wu Kongxue!”

…

Reverend Ming Shan, Reverend Lan Bing and the people like Shan Qu all

exclaim. This Wu Kongxue's notoriety is very terrifyingly intimidating.

"That's right. This is the news I just received. This time Wu Kongxue is going to return to the Teng Long continent. In the past he once fought the 2nd master of the Devil Peng Island to a draw. There's basically no need to say much about how strong he is. Even if I fight him, I'll only have a 50-50 chance of winning." Reverend Ming Liang is somewhat afraid of this Wu Kongxue too.

After all, Wu Kongxue's exploits are a bit too shocking, regardless of whether it is massacring large numbers of Xiuzhenists to practice his devil technique, or some glorious achievements of his in the Chaotic Astral Ocean, or having a fight with the 2nd master of the Devil Peng Island.

"So I rushed back at my top speed. In my estimation, Wu Kongxue shouldn't have returned yet. Therefore … we must take full advantage of this period, which is the most beneficial period to us. Although Xue Yuyang of the Lanyang School and Reverend Chi Yang of the Ziyang School on our side haven't come back, on the side of Xiumoists, even more loose devils haven't come back either."

Reverend Ming Liang's eyes glitter like the rising sun.

"This time we must succeed at one stroke, snatching the ink-wash painting, allowing our side of Xiuxianists to have the upper hand." He says very gently but his words contain absolute resolution.

Reverend Lan Bing and Reverend Ming Shan exchange a look. Clearly both of them have prepared themselves well.

Not long after Reverend Ming Liang's return to Heavenly Palace, when the sky has just darkened, 3 silhouettes fly towards the Yinyue Palace, the current no. 1 Xiumo school, like 3 beams of light.

NOTE:

Heifeng Island means the Black Wind Island.

Lianyun Island means the island that is connected to the clouds.

End of b10c35.

B10C36: Treasure raiders

The Ethereal Hall of the Yinyue Palace on the Teng Long continent occupies an extremely large area. In addition to the main hall right in the center, there are also more than 10 small halls around it. These halls interlock with each other, implicitly containing a mysterious formation.

Since the devil emperor of the devil world gave that order, experts of various large Xiumo schools have gathered in the Yinyue Palace. But some extremely formidable loose devils are still returning from the Chaotic Astral Ocean. Because they are far away, it will take them some time to come back.

At the moment, in Dame Lian Yue's dwelling place,

"Big brother Wu Hei, now that you have come to help us, at least nobody can think of snatching our Heaven-Sundering Diagram away." Dame Lian Yue says to a black-clad man sitting beside her.

His face seems to be carved out of rock while his whole body has near perfect muscles and emits an aura of absolute power.

This is Wu Hei, an independent loose devil and a titan of the devil path!

"Rest absolutely assured, junior sister Lian Yue. Nobody can come and snatch this Heaven-Sundering Diagram away even in their dreams … Right, didn't you say that in some time, the herald of the devil world would …?" Wu Hei appears to care a lot about this matter.

“Yes.” Dame Lian Yue says with a nod: “Big brother Wu Hei, I don’t even tell my subordinates about this matter. This Ni Yang Realm has serious implications. Not only devil emperor experts, even various emperor-class experts of the immortal world and the demon world are also trying to obtain it. Therefore, relying on us alone won’t do. Soon, the devil world herald will pass through the spatial barrier to come to the mortal world.”

Wu Hei slightly nods with brightening eyes.

Dame Lian Yue says doubtfully: “Big brother Wu Hei, there’s a matter I don’t know if I should ask you about.”

“Feel free to ask me.” Wu Hei says very generously.

Dame Lian Yue says aloud the doubt in her heart: “Big brother Wu Hei, I’ve noticed that you think a lot of the devil world herald’s descent to the mortal world. I wonder what the reason behind this is.”

Wu Hei gives a smile.

“Ha-ha … junior sister Lian Yue, I won’t answer this question for the moment. Let me ask you. Didn’t that Wu Kongxue also agree to come and help you this time?” He asks in reply.

“Yes, how did you know?” Dame Lian Yue is amazed. Wu Hei arrived in the Ethereal Hall not long ago and she still has not had time to tell him about this matter.

“Ha-ha, I certainly know, because … both I and Wu Kongxue come to help

you for one reason.” Wu Hei says laughingly in a mysterious manner.

Dame Lian Yue is surprised.

Both Wu Hei and Wu Kongxue are independent loose devils. Even when the devil world herald gives an order, they do not have to obey it. But they have chosen to come here. Dame Lian Yue has been doubtful about this all the time. Now looks like they have done so for one and the same reason.

“Let’s not talk about this secret for the moment, but … I can tell you another secret to compensate for that.” Wu Hei says seriously to Dame Lian Yue.

Telling her another secret as compensation?

Dame Lian Yue listens attentively without delay.

“Let me tell you something, junior sister Lian Yue. Today, all the techniques of Xiumoists on the Teng Long continent are the most basic ones and belong to the elementary level. There are only 3 real Xiumo techniques.” Wu Hei puts on an air of mystery.

Dame Lian Yue is surprised.

“All the current techniques of Xiumoists are the most basic ones? What do you mean by this, big brother Wu Hei?” She is shocked.

Wu Hei says with an indifferent smile: “Now you’re already an 11th tribulation loose devil. You’ll also know this when you ascend to the devil world. I’m just

telling you in advance. In the devil world, there are only 3 truly formidable devil techniques, one being the Black Devil Path, one being the Blood Devil Path and the other being the Devil Path of Asura. I practice the first one, Wu Kongxue the second … and the 2nd and 3rd masters of the Devil Peng Island the third."

Dame Lian Yue is startled. For a while, she is speechless.

It turns out … all Xiumoists of the Teng Long continent practice the most basic techniques and not the 3 most formidable Xiumo techniques.

"No wonder, no wonder …" Dame Lian Yue mumbles. "Big brother Wu Hei, no wonder you, Wu Kongxue and the 2nd and 3rd masters of the Devil Peng Island are so strong, much stronger than the other experts on your levels."

Wu Hei, Wu Kongxue and the Devil Peng Island's 2 Asura Devils are all titans of the devil path.

Many have wondered why the other loose devils on their levels are not so fearsome and why these few people are so formidable, much more formidable than the other experts on their levels.

Only now does Dame Lian Yue know that it turns out … Wu Hei, Wu Kongxue and their likes practice the 3 most formidable techniques of the devil path.

"Both me and Wu Kongxue choosing to come here has something to do with practicing these techniques too. Ha-ha … it's time I stopped talking. If I kept talking, I would no longer have any secrets, ha-ha …" Wu Hei says with loud laughter.

Dame Lian Yue stands up and says smilingly: “I already can’t be thankful enough that you’ve told me this much, big brother Wu Hei. How can I possibly keep being greedy? Since this Lian Yue Hall of mine is fairly large, you’ll stay in the west room, okay?”

Wu Hei nods his head.

Dame Lian Yue also has no choice but to ask Wu Hei to stay in this place with her. After all, the Heaven-Sundering Diagram is in this Lian Yue Hall so the defense of this place must reach the highest level possible. For the past few days, Dame Lian Yue has always been on edge in her heart, worrying that Xiuxianists or the dragon clan will come to snatch the treasure. Now that Wu Hei has arrived, she has relaxed a bit too because he is extremely strong.

……

3 silhouettes slowly come down from the sky. The area around them is an indistinct haze. Clearly they are using some kind of concealing spell.

“Reverend Lan Bing, junior brother, the situation is somewhat bad for us … That Wu Hei has come.” Reverend Ming Liang slightly frowns and says using his immortal sense at the same time.

As a 12th tribulation loose immortal, with a sweep of his immortal sense, he immediately discovered the appearance of Wu Hei, who is now a variable in the equation.

As soon as Reverend Lan Bing and Reverend Ming Shan hear that, their faces

change color.

Wu Hei is only an 11th tribulation loose devil, but he is no ordinary 11th tribulation loose devil. Luckily, Reverend Ming Liang also has special skills.

"I've got a 50-50 chance of winning against Wu Kongxue so I'm absolutely confident of beating this Wu Hei … But if he wants to run away, it'll be very hard for me to stop him too. Um, let's do it this way. Junior brother, Reverend Lan Bing, I'll have to count on you 2 to pin this Wu Hei down so that I can kill Lian Yue at one stroke."

Reverend Ming Liang entrusts the task to his comrades seriously: "I'm not asking you to do something significant to Wu Hei. I only need you to pin him down, just pinning him down so that he can't come and obstruct me. Are you confident of doing this?" He looks at the other two, waiting for their answer.

Ming Shan says with a smile: "Don't worry, senior brother. Though Wu Hei is so formidable that even if Reverend Lan Bing and I join forces, we won't necessarily be a match for him, we're still confident of pinning him down."

Reverend Ming Shan and Reverend Lan Bing have an extremely good relationship with each other. The 2 of them have often joined forces in the Chaotic Astral Ocean so they have developed a set of tricks that they can execute with each other.

"Very good, this fight must be won quickly. That illusionary formation around this Ethereal Hall isn't formidable. Given our power, we can break into it very easily, but some loose devils are staying in the small halls seen everywhere inside the Ethereal Hall and the weakest among them are 8th tribulation loose devils. Therefore, if we can't succeed in the beginning, those 8th tribulation and

9th tribulation loose devils will surround us, making it even harder for us to succeed.” Reverend Ming Liang tells the other two the main points.

They must win the fight quickly.

If they are locked in a stalemate, the Xiumoists will have an advantage over them because this is the headquarters of Xiumoists.

Reverend Ming Shan and Reverend Lan Bing nod their heads.

“All right, let’s go.”

Immediately, 3 beams of light penetrate the illusionary formation around the Ethereal Hall in the blink of an eye then float into the Lian Yue Hall gently like blue wisps of smoke.

……

Inside the Lian Yue Hall,

Dame Lian Yue is staying in the east room and Wu Hei the west room. Reverend Ming Liang rushes straight towards the east room while Reverend Ming Shan and Reverend Lan Bing stand outside the door of the west room holding immortal swords in their hands without taking the initiative and attacking at all.

Dame Lian Yue, who is sitting with legs crossed on a bed, suddenly opens her eyes, a purple feather fan appearing in her hand. A purple light then spreads

from one side of the fan to the other.

She sees a point of light that is shooting at her extremely fast.

“Ming Liang.” Dame Lian Yue’s face changes color greatly. She has seen not only that terrifying point of light but also the ice-cold look in Reverend Ming Liang’s eyes.

Immediately --

Boom!

The ground trembles and the mountain sways. The Lian Yue Hall is unexpectedly blown up in an instant.

This explosion takes place in none other than the east room, where Dame Lian Yue and Reverend Ming Liang are fighting. From Reverend Ming Liang’s entrance into the east room to the explosion, there was only a blink of an eye’s time.

“Sod off.”

A furious roar rises from the west room. A very muscular large man who is 5 to 6 m tall and whose entire body is surrounded in a black gas soars into the sky. His hand is holding high a black great ax.

This is none other than Wu Hei after fully activating his Black Devil Path.

His strength is irresistible. Reverend Lan Bing and Reverend Ming Shan basically do not dare to fight him head-on.

“Say, where’s the ink-wash painting?” Holding a yuanying, Reverend Ming Liang asks through his immortal sense.

This yuanying is Dame Lian Yue’s. Now her power has suffered a huge loss so the yuanying appears somewhat dry. There is also fear in her yuanying’s eyes.

“Is the devil world worth dying for? If you say it, I definitely won’t kill you. If you don’t, you’ll surely die. And when you die, everything will be meaningless.” Reverend Ming Liang still appears indifferent, but what he says with his immortal sense sounds absolutely ruthless.

He already knows that the ink-wash painting is definitely not on Dame Lian Yue’s body because after he caught her, his immortal elemental energy has run through her entire yuanying.

“Not even death … can make me say it.” Dame Lian Yue gives a smile.

How can she possibly be carrying the Heaven-Sundering Diagram on her body? She believes that even if Reverend Ming Liang kills a large number of experts, he will not find the diagram.

Dame Lian Yue cannot say it. If she did, after the devil world herald has descended to the mortal world and learned about the disappearance of the diagram, they would definitely vent their fury on the Yinyue Palace. Moreover, even if she said it and survived now, the devil world herald would kill her afterwards.

If she says nothing and dies now, later the Yinyue Palace will even be rewarded by the devil world herald.

“You don’t want to say it? Very well …” Reverend Ming Liang’s calm eyes, which are like deep ponds, flash with a fierce light.

However, at this moment, an enraged Wu Hei begins to charge straight at him in an indomitable manner. Everything that obstructs him is destroyed without exception. Faced with such a powerful, fierce opponent, Reverend Ming Shan and Reverend Lan Bing cannot even pin him down.

……

The water in this area of the boundless Chaotic Astral Ocean is unexpectedly moving up and down slowly and quietly. That dense holy energy totally boggles Qin Yu’s mind.

“Brother Qin Yu …” High-spirited and vigorous, Lian Chong points to a huge island in the distance: “That’s my home -- the Devil Peng Island!”

This island is very large, about as large as the 3 big empires on the Qian Long continent put together. Of course, the Wilderness makes up most of the Qian Long continent’s area.

“The Devil Peng Island, master, I’ve finally arrived in the legendary Devil Peng Island.” The ink qilin appears to be very excited. His original place was really too far from this Devil Peng Island. Given his power, he did not dare to travel such a long distance.

Qin Yu takes a deep breath.

“The Devil Peng Island indeed deserves to be called the no. 1 island.” He exclaims in admiration.

Even though he is standing far away from the island, he can still feel its tremendous aura. To him, that tremendous aura is like what a peerless ferocious beast is to an average mortal.

“The Devil Peng Island is divided into the outer area, the inner area and the central area. The outer area is for the 6th tribulation and 7th tribulation loose devils. The inner area is for the 8th tribulation and 9th tribulation experts. And the central area is for those from the 10th tribulation up.” Lian Chong introduces voluntarily.

Of course he knows the Devil Peng Island very well.

“The central area is divided into 2 sections. One is my big uncle’s dwelling place -- Golden Wing Palace -- and the other is my parents’ dwelling place -- Asura Palace. Brother Qin Yu, my big uncle is aloof and proud by nature. He doesn’t even necessarily think highly of 11th tribulation and 12th tribulation loose immortals. It’s basically very hard to tell if he will find someone agreeable. Therefore, when you’ve arrived in the central area, don’t cross the boundary of Golden Wing Palace.” Lian Chong says seriously.

Knowing that Lian Chong says so with good intentions, Qin Yu says with a nod: “Don’t worry. I definitely won’t do that without permission.”

But he becomes curious about the first master of this Devil Peng Island in his heart.

“A legendary invincible being, even 12th tribulation experts are far from being a match for him … What kind of figure is he actually?” He thinks to himself.

At this moment --

Several hundred men fly out from inside the Devil Peng Island extremely fast in 2 groups, one on the left and one on the right. They then fly up to Qin Yu and Lian Chong.

“Young master.”

The 2 black-clad middle-aged men at the front of the 2 groups say smilingly. They are both 11th tribulation experts.

“Where are my parents?” Lian Chong looks towards the distance. He does not believe that his parents will not rush over to him, who has narrowly escaped death, at their top speeds.

The 2 leading black-clad middle-aged men on the left and the right look backwards smilingly.

A man and a woman who look like 2 young people in their twenties fly out towards them extremely fast side by side from the Devil Peng Island. The man is handsome and the woman beautiful. Seeing Lian Chong in the distance, their eyes naturally radiate surprise and happiness.

“Chong’er.”

“Father, mother.” In an instant, Lian Chong’s eyes unexpectedly … redden. He rushes straight into his parents’ bosoms and hugs them tightly.

End of b10c36.

B10C37: Classes of divine beasts

"This is little brother Qin Yu, who saved my son, right?" That beautiful woman, who has a tinge of heroism, stares at Qin Yu with her beautiful eyes and says smilingly.

Qin Yu knows that this woman in front of him is Lian Chong's mother Hu Yi, the 2nd master of the Devil Peng Island and a 12th tribulation loose devil.

Before reaching the Devil Peng Island, Lian Chong already told him carefully about his parents. When Qin Yu is about to talk, Lian Chong says: "Mother, this is my good brother Qin Yu. I didn't tell you clearly about what had happened in my messages so you didn't know everything at the time. When I was undergoing that loose devil tribulation, I had to use up all my power to manage to withstand the first 5 thunderbolts. I already despaired then, but brother Qin Yu appeared at the last moment and gave me an Eternal Creation Pill. Mother, you don't know how shockingly effective that Eternal Creation Pill was. After I swallowed it into my stomach, my power was fully restored in one breath."

The 2nd island master is Hu Yi and the 3rd island master is Lian Xiao.

When this couple communicated with Lian Chong through transmitters, they only found out that a man called Qin Yu had saved their son at the last moment. Further information about the situation was not exchanged in the messages because they wanted to wait until they met their son before talking about what had happened in detail.

"Chong'er." Hu Yi and Lian Xiao cannot help feeling a wave of retrospective fear sweep through their hearts after hearing what Lian Chong just said.

Obviously, if Qin Yu had appeared a little while later, that 6th thunderbolt would have killed their son when it struck down.

“Little brother Qin Yu, you saved my son and gave him such a precious thing as an Eternal Creation Pill. It is really difficult for me and my husband to repay this great kindness. Now please go into our Asura Palace to rest first and let Chong’er keep you company. Tomorrow, my husband and I must express our deep gratitude towards you.” Hu Yi says seriously.

Spending an Eternal Creation Pill, which was comparable to a Tribulation Holy Pill, to save her son’s life, how great is this kindness?

The 3rd master Lian Xiao, however, gives his wife a smile.

In fact, the 2 of them already prepared a gift before going out this time with the intention of thanking Qin Yu with it. But now, having listened to the story, they really cannot take it out.

The Eternal Creation Pill was able to restore their son’s power completely in a breath.

Such a pill is equivalent to the second life during a tribulation. How precious is it? Considering that the first master of the Lianyun Island attaches so much importance to the similarly effective Tribulation Holy Pill, this question is easy to answer. The gift the 2 of them prepared is very good but it is still somewhat inferior to an Eternal Creation Pill.

Given their status, they certainly cannot give Qin Yu a present that is not

comparable to an Eternal Creation Pill.

“Let’s go, brother Qin Yu. Follow me. I’ll take you on a nice tour around the Devil Peng Island.” Lian leads Qin Yu, wanting to go immediately.

“Hold on, where is this qilin from? How can the Devil Peng Island be a place for everyone to enter?” A leader of the 2 groups of troops who welcomed Lian Chong shouts at the ink qilin.

“That’s the holy beast brother Qin Yu rides, Uncle Ya.” Lian Chong seems to be somewhat angry.

“Holy beast?” Both Hu Yi and Lian Xiao are astonished.

Holy beasts are not rare in the immortal world and the devil world, but they are barely seen in the mortal world because holy beast collars are too rare here.

“Father, mother, in the past brother Qin Yu had a lot of difficulty taming this holy beast. Of course, if he didn’t have a holy beast collar, he wouldn’t have been able to tame it no matter how formidable he was.” Lian Chong explains.

“Holy beast collar?” Both Hu Yi and Lian Xiao now see Qin Yu in a different light.

An Eternal Creation Pill? A holy beast collar?

Even in the Chaotic Astral Ocean, very few can take out either of them, but Qin Yu, a young man who has not yet reached the Dacheng stage, has both of

them. This really makes it impossible for people to refrain from wondering about his background.

"All right, brother Qin Yu, let's go. I'll take you to look around the Devil Peng Island." After saying so, Lian Chong leads Qin Yu flying straight into the territory of the Devil Peng Island.

Standing side by side in midair, Hu Yi and Lian Xiao watch Qin Yu and their son. Their eyes are both glittering with an indescribable light.

"Darling, looks like … this little brother Qin Yu has quite a few secrets on his body." Lian Xiao says smilingly.

Hu Yi says thoughtfully with a nod: "Um … this Qin Yu is indeed mysterious. When he first saw us, he wasn't even scared or surprised in the least."

Who is Hu Yi? She is a 12th tribulation loose devil and the 2nd master of the Devil Peng Island. Generally, even 5th tribulation and 6th tribulation loose immortals and loose devils will tremble with fear inside when seeing her, but Qin Yu looked at her as if she was an ordinary person.

"Don't think too much, honey. Now we must try to figure out what present we're going to give Qin Yu in the end. The Eternal Creation Pill was a top treasure comparable to the 2nd life and he saved our son's life. What should we give him to express our gratitude?" Hu Yi becomes worried.

Even though they are two masters of the Devil Peng Island, they are worrying over this matter at the moment. After all, Qin Yu saved their son and spent an Eternal Creation Pill in the process.

The 3rd master of the Devil Peng Island, Lian Xiao, also frowns.

What present should they give Qin Yu?

……

At the moment, Qin Yu and Lian Chong are strolling on the Devil Peng Island. This island is extremely large, comparable to the 3 big empires of the Qian Long continent combined, but its population is only a little more than 3000. Therefore, its population density is extremely low.

There are palaces, confusing formations, illusionary formations, killing formations, destroying formations, small bridges, water streams, magnificent buildings, pavilions, terraces, and towers everywhere on the island.

This Devil Peng Island's loose practitioners have at least passed the 6th tribulation. Given their power, they can dig up huge chunks of rock and build palaces and mansions with a wave of their hands. There are various mansions and palaces of different styles located in the outer area of the Devil Peng Island, and there are also some peculiar formations here.

This is the outer area of the Devil Peng Island. But the inner area is different. There are no formations here except for a large overall formation, making this place look like a haven of peace.

As Qin Yu sets foot in the central area of the Devil Peng Island, he feels a shocking level of elemental holy energy.

“Ha-ha, you’ve felt the peculiarity of this place, right? Brother Qin Yu, the central area of the Devil Peng Island has a deposit of elemental holy rock. In the mortal world, only the Chaotic Astral Ocean has this elemental holy rock. This largest deposit is located in the central area of the Devil Peng Island. It was also the reason why my big uncle chose to stay here in the past.”

Lian Chong says proudly.

Qin Yu’s eyes however brighten. He begins to ponder in his mind.

“A deposit of elemental holy rock? Then … that means this place should have top-grade elemental holy rock, right?” His heart starts to heat up. “I’ve got the Sword Immortal Puppet but it must consume top-grade elemental holy rock and not even high-grade one can be used … However, the Sword Immortal Puppet is also very powerful. With a piece, it’ll be a level-1 golden immortal, and with 2 pieces, it’ll be able to unleash the power of a level-2 golden immortal.”

At this moment, he congratulates himself for going into the Devil Peng Island.

“Brother Lian Chong, how large is this deposit of elemental holy rock?” He asks.

Lian Chong thinks for a while then says: “You see. The central area of this Devil Peng Island is only several hundred li in radius. And this deposit of elemental holy rock is only several tens of li in radius.”

Qin Yu is startled.

“You’re very shocked, right?” Lian Chong says proudly. “There are only a few

deposits in the Chaotic Astral Ocean. This is the largest one. The smallest one is only several li in extent.”

Qin Yu gives a forced smile inside.

This is the largest one?

How large is the Qingyu Immortal Mansion? It is several tens of km in length and width. The Qingyu Immortal Mansion alone is already as large as this deposit. Moreover, originally it was just a huge chunk of elemental holy ore in a certain massive deposit of elemental holy rock.

In the past, Qin Yu obtained quite a lot of books and jade slips on the 2nd floor of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion’s Treasure-Storing Tower. They contain some basic knowledge.

There is one thing he has learned of.

In the immortal world, deposits of elemental holy rock are generally several hundred li to 1000 li or even 10,000 li in extent!

In the immortal world, a deposit with a radius of several tens of li can only be considered tiny and is basically not worth mentioning. But a worthless, tiny deposit of elemental holy rock in the immortal world can already be called the no. 1 deposit in the mortal world.

“The smaller a deposit is, the less elemental holy rock can be extracted from it. And the quality of the rock is also lower.” Qin Yu understands this principle very well in his heart. He immediately asks Lian Chong: “Brother Lian Chong,

has top-grade elemental holy rock ever been extracted from this deposit?”

“Top-grade?” Lian Chong’s eyes pop out of his head.

“Brother Qin Yu, don’t you know that even a piece of low-grade elemental holy rock is extremely valuable to loose practitioners? A piece of middle-grade elemental holy rock is equal to 100 pieces of low-grade elemental holy rock. A piece of high-grade elemental holy rock is equal to 100 pieces of middle-grade elemental holy rock. And a piece of top-grade elemental holy rock is equal to 100 pieces of high-grade elemental holy rock. Now, do you know the meaning of a piece of top-grade elemental holy rock?” Lian Chong almost rants at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu certainly knows that top-grade elemental holy rock is precious.

Generally, it may be impossible to extract top-grade elemental holy rock from a deposit that is only several tens of li in extent like this one. Of course, top-grade elemental holy rock may also be extracted from it.

According to the books of the immortal world Qin Yu obtained, in general, a piece of top-grade elemental holy rock can be extracted from a deposit that is 100 li in extent.

Ten something or even several tens of pieces of top-grade elemental holy rock can be extracted from a deposit that is 1000 li in extent.

And only deposits which are 10,000 li in extent can have elemental holy essence.

A piece of elemental holy essence is comparable to 100 pieces of top-grade elemental holy rock.

Hence, it is easy to imagine how rare a chunk of elemental holy ore as huge as the one from which the Qingyu Immortal Mansion was carved is. Even in the immortal world, such a chunk is extremely precious.

“I know the meaning of top-grade elemental holy rock. I just want to ask if it has ever been extracted here.” Qin Yu asks.

Lian Chong considers for a while: “Um … it has. A good several thousand years ago, my big uncle took out a piece of top-grade elemental holy rock for me to see. But he has never let me see it again ever since and I don’t know where he’s keeping it either.”

Qin Yu’s eyes brighten.

It is good that there is top-grade elemental holy rock here.

Those artificial mountains, fountains and the storehouse of his Qingyu Immortal Mansion have a large amount of elemental holy rock. There is even quite a lot of high-grade elemental holy rock in it, but there is no top-grade one.

He can exchange a large amount of high-grade elemental holy rock, or holy beast collars, or middle-grade immortal weapons, or … Eternal Creation Pills for top-grade elemental holy rock!

……

Inside Asura Palace,

Asura Palace and Golden Wing Palace are opposite each other, separated by a lake. Both palaces are extremely large. Qin Yu has now been arranged to stay in an elegant two-storied building in Asura Palace.

In the hall on the 1st floor of this small building, Lian Chong is rushing over while talking excitedly to Qin Yu.

“Ha-ha, brother Qin Yu, my big uncle is very curious about you. He wants me to take you to Golden Wing Palace to meet him tomorrow.” He says with excitement.

“The first master of the Devil Peng Island?” Qin Yu asks in reply.

Lian Chong nods, but his expression becomes solemn: “Brother Qin Yu, I have to warn you before we go there. My big uncle is very aloof and proud. If you annoy him, not even I will be able to save you.”

Qin Yu knows that every expert generally has some peculiarities.

“Remember that when you see my uncle, don’t call him island master or something. You’ll have to call him senior Zong.” Lian Chong says resonantly.

“Senior Zong?” Qin Yu is doubtful.

“Yes, my big uncle doesn’t like to be called island master by anybody. His

name is Zong Jue. If you call him senior Zong, he'll be very happy. This is the first point." Lian Chong advises carefully.

Qin Yu forces a smile inwardly: "This is just the first point? This master of the Devil Peng Island really seems rather eccentric."

"The 2nd point is, don't be too courteous. My big uncle hates the subservient type the most." Lian Chong continues.

"Interesting, interesting, your big uncle is indeed interesting." Qin Yu now bursts out laughing. Suddenly he finds this legendary invincible expert rather special.

Lian Chong says mysteriously: "Hey, brother Qin Yu, do you know why this island is called Devil Peng?"

"Why?"

"Ha, the Devil word in Devil Peng Island has to do with my parents and the Peng word refers to my big uncle's true form, a super divine beast -- golden-winged great Peng." Lian Chong's eyes glitter.

"Golden-winged great Peng? Super divine beast? There are even super divine beasts?"

Qin Yu has always been doubtful about the classes of divine beasts. For example, he knows that black dragons are tougher than azure dragons, but he does not know the exact differences between divine beasts.

“Ha, brother Qin Yu, you’re not even clear about the classes of divine beasts. Well … then I’ll tell you carefully about them. Divine beasts are divided into 4 classes in total.” Lian Chong says all he knows without reserve.

Qin Yu is listening to him carefully.

“For example, the azure dragons, red dragons and blue dragons of the dragon clan and most of the rest of the divine beasts are low-class divine beasts. This class of divine beast accounts for 90% of the total.”

“Black dragons, silvery dragons, three-blue-eyed toads, dragon rocky lions, fiery rocky lions, zhe chus, hydras and the likes are all middle-class divine beasts.”

“Golden dragons, trans-Heaven rats and so on are high-class divine beasts, which can already be considered extremely rare and precious. They have hereditary memories and are extremely powerful.”

Lian Chong takes a deep breath.

“The last is the rarest class of divine beast, super divine beast!”

Qin Yu is listening with his entire attention.

“Divine beasts are also divided into flying beasts, running beasts and scaled beasts. The super divine beasts of the flying beast category include golden-winged great Pengs and phoenixes. There are 2 or 3 other types, but my big

uncle hasn’t told me about them.”

Having listened to this point, Qin Yu knows that the 1st master of the Devil Peng Island told these pieces of divine-beast-related information to Lian Chong.

“There’s only one type of super divine beast in the scaled beast category. It’s the five-clawed golden dragons of the dragon clan. I’m very sure about this.” Lian Chong says with a smile.

“The last is the running beast category. There are also several types of super divine beasts in this category, but I know only one -- fire qilins. Just like phoenixes, they are naturally carried by and born of flame.”

End of b10c37.

B10C38: What gift to give?

“Low-class divine beast, middle-class divine beast, high-class divine beast, super divine beast -- the higher a class is, the fewer members it has. And super divine beasts are pitifully rare. It’s already an extraordinary thing when a couple of super divine beasts can appear in this mortal world.”

Lian Chong’s eyes glitter: “Brother Qin Yu, you simply don’t know how formidable super divine beasts are. When they have just started practicing, they can’t be considered tough, but as time passes, their advantages become increasingly greater. Both my big uncle and the dragon clan leader are called invincible beings because they are super divine beasts.”

Super divine beasts;

“My big uncle estimated that there are about 10 high-class divine beasts in the mortal world at most. The dragon clan only has several golden dragons too.” Lian Chong cannot help sighing.

Everyone knows that divine beasts are formidable. When an ordinary divine beast can already be 10 times more powerful than an average human expert of the same level, then what about some middle-class divine beasts, high-class divine beasts or even super divine beasts, which stand at the top and have the best bloodlines?

“Fei Fei and Xiao Hei both have hereditary memories. That means ... they’re at least high-class divine beasts?” Qin Yu is excited inside.

Having listened to what Lian Chong said, he knows that only high-class divine

beasts and super divine beasts have hereditary memories, which allow these beasts to systematically learn some special, mysterious techniques that have been passed down for countless years, making them even more formidable.

.....

In the morning of the next day, when the lake between Asura Palace and Golden Wing Palace is still shrouded in thick mist, Qin Yu follows Lian Chong to Golden Wing Palace.

The tiles on the roof of this palace are golden but the walls are thick black. Even before entering Golden Wing Palace, when Qin Yu is still on the outside, he can already feel a wave of chilliness engulf his whole body.

At the moment, Lian Chong also seems to have become much more cautious, being discreet in speech and manner.

“Big brother Lian Chong, master is already waiting for you two in the back hall.” A grey-clad young man with swift and fierce eyes walks out from the main hall of Golden Wing Palace. Qin Yu feels that this young man’s eyes seem like ... Xiao Hei’s eyes.

Lian Chong nods then immediately says to Qin Yu: “Follow me, brother Qin Yu.”

Following Lian Chong, Qin Yu steps into Golden Wing Palace. The main hall of this palace is entirely black, except for the pillars, which are bronze. It is so serious that, very naturally, it makes the people who go into it feel as if their hearts are pressed down by a mountain.

After passing through the main hall, they arrive in the back hall.

The layout of the back hall is different from that of the main hall. The main colors here are mahogany and gold. The various kinds of chairs in this hall are dark red, decorated with some golden carvings. The atmosphere in this place is still serious but it already seems somewhat more relaxed than in the main hall.

There is a man dressed in a light blue silk robe, his long flowing hair draping over his shoulders pliantly and his eyes very deep.

“Big uncle,” Lian Chong says respectfully.

The person in front of them is Zong Jue?

Qin Yu observes the man before him carefully. Because he had learned from Lian Chong that Zong Jue’s true from is a golden-winged great Peng, which is extremely terrifying and ferocious in nature, originally he thought that Zong Jue should be very swift and fierce in manner and that his eyes should at least be as fierce as Xiao Hei’s.

He never thought that, contrary to his expectations, Zong Jue would have an air somewhat similar to Uncle Lan’s about him.

Yes, it is Uncle Lan’s.

The feeling Uncle Lan gave Qin Yu was free of pressure and was very comfortable and natural like a spring breeze blowing on the face or a drizzle

touching the skin. This Zong Jue, however, still exerts a pressure despite being composed. It is the pressure that an invincible expert possesses.

"Senior Zong," Qin Yu also bows and says.

Zong Jue observes him carefully then nods: "Little brother Qin Yu's practice method is indeed peculiar and mysterious. It seems your school isn't simple. Alright, please sit down first."

His school?

His practice technique is indeed peculiar and mysterious.

Qin Yu calmly sits down with Lian Chong in succession.

"Chong'er, this time little brother Qin Yu saved you, right? I'm very curious about what happened. Given your situation at the time, even if I had come to the scene, I wouldn't have been able to save you, unless I had a Tribulation Holy Pill. I heard from 2nd sister and 3rd brother that little brother Qin Yu seems to have Eternal Creation Pills."

Zong Jue looks at Qin Yu, the look his eyes like water: "The Eternal Creation Pill can fully restore the power of the taker in a breath. Such effectiveness is even quite a lot better than the Tribulation Holy Pill's. After a taker swallows a Tribulation Holy Pill, their power will gradually recover. So, it should take them a little longer to recover with a Tribulation Holy Pill than with your Eternal Creation Pill."

"Little brother Qin Yu, I'm very curious about something. Given the

relationship between the Lianyun Island's first master and me, I know how difficult it is to make those Tribulation Holy Pills and how rare the materials are. Besides, you can only make them if the flame in your body is at least the heavenly flame. Since you haven't reached the Dacheng stage, I'm afraid your internal flame isn't the heavenly flame, right? Then ... this kind of pill should have been made by the seniors in your school. But why has this Eternal Creation Pill never become famous in countless years? I hope you clear up my confusion." Zong Jue says smilingly.

In general, only those who have reached the level of standard immortals, standard devils or standard demons can have the heavenly flame inside their bodies.

But is that definitely so? It has been ever thus to Xiuxianists, Xiumoists and Xiuyaoists, but Qin Yu is different...

Without saying anything, Qin Yu reaches out a hand. A purple flame is floating in the palm of his hand.

His move says it all.

Zong Jue laughs out loud: "I never thought today I would make a fool of myself. Ha-ha ... who could have thought your internal flame would have already reached the heavenly flame's level? Little brother Qin Yu, could this move of yours mean that ... you made this Eternal Creation Pill by yourself?"

Qin Yu is frustrated inside.

The Eternal Creation Pill? To form it, he only needs to casually fuse the

miraculous elemental life force in his body with a pill of the most basic types such as the Base-Building Pill or the Bluish Vermillion Pill, which is used to treat injuries.

This means he made it, does this not?

But, generally, it is very difficult to make pills on the level of the Eternal Creation Pill. To experts of Qin Yu's level, it is nearly impossible to make them. The heavenly flame is naturally the first constraint.

"Senior Zong, I made this pill indeed. Only ... its secret recipe and producing method were passed on to me by my uncle." Now he can only make Uncle Lan responsible for that miraculous producing method.

If he said that he developed it by himself, this would really be too shocking.

"Uncle?" Zong Jue's eyes brighten.

"Chong'er, you can leave first. I've got something to discuss with little brother Qin Yu." Zong Jue suddenly tells Lian Chong.

The latter's heart gets a shock.

Could it be his big uncle wants the producing method of the Eternal Creation Pill?

Which is more precious between an Eternal Creation Pill and its producing method? Anyone with some brains knows the answer. When someone has the

producing method of the Eternal Creation Pill, they can make many pills of this type.

"Whatever happens, I can't let him extort the producing method of the pill from brother Qin Yu." Lian Chong is very grateful to Qin Yu so he does not want to see Qin Yu in a difficult situation.

He looks at Qin Yu then looks at Zong Jue, saying: "Big uncle, please don't make things difficult for my brother Qin Yu. He saved my life this time."

"Don't worry. How can I possibly lower myself to do that?" Zong Jue says indifferently.

Lian Chong is now certain inside.

His big uncle always conducts himself fairly. Given big uncle's status, how can he possibly force someone do something like that? He himself thought too much already.

"Big uncle, I take my leave now." Lian Chong smiles at Qin Yu then leaves the back hall right away. Afterwards, there are only Qin Yu and Zong Jue remaining in this hall.

Qin Yu looks at Zong Jue.

Why does this no. 1 figure of the Chaotic Astral Ocean, an invincible expert, want to talk with him alone?

Zong Jue says smilingly: “Little brother Qin Yu, I want to talk with you alone for absolutely no reason other than to ask you about something ... The uncle you mentioned is called senior Lan, isn’t he?”

Zong Jue’s eyes become fierce instantly and are fixed on Qin Yu.

“You said Uncle Lan?” Qin Yu is startled. “You also know Uncle Lan?”

“Ha-ha ... just as I expected indeed. Except for senior Lan, I really can’t think of anyone who could create such a technique that allows someone at the Dujie stage to have the heavenly flame and could even invent the Eternal Creation Pill. If it is senior Lan, then I don’t find you strange at all.” Zong Jue says with loud laughs.

Qin Yu suddenly feels that Zong Jue no longer has the pressure he was giving him just now and has become much closer to him instead.

Everything has happened because of Uncle Lan.

“That’s not true, senior Zong. My practice technique was created by my master and not by uncle Lan.” Qin Yu says seriously. Even though master Lei Wei had only reached the middle Dujie stage by the time of his death ... this technique was invented by him after all.

Zong Jue is startled, but then he laughs out loud immediately, saying: “It makes no difference. Your master is certainly related to senior Lan. Both of them are reclusive experts.”

Qin Yu wants to tell him that his master Lei Wei is far below Uncle Lan in power, but he refrains from saying anything.

If Zong Jue thinks so, then so be it.

“This is predestined, this is predestined. I really never expected your uncle to be senior Lan.” Zong Jue smiles broadly.

.....

After Zong Jue knew about the relationship between Qin Yu and Uncle Lan, his attitude towards Qin Yu has changed greatly. Now he is very friendly to Qin Yu, even to the point where Lian Chong finds it strange that his aloof, proud big uncle is showing such special consideration for Qin Yu.

How can Lian Chong possibly know about the relationship between Uncle Lan and Zong Jue? Not even Qin Yu knows exactly about it.

Zong Jue calls Uncle Lan ‘senior Lan’. What is the relationship between them?

The 2nd master Hu Yi and the 3rd master Lian Xiao originally said that they would gift Qin Yu priceless treasures to thank him on the 2nd day he stayed on the Devil Peng Island, but they have not appeared for a good several days.

Today;

There is a pavilion in the center of the lake between Golden Wing Palace and Asura Palace. This pavilion is all alone in the center of the lake with no

pathways leading to it. Flying through the air, Qin Yu arrives in this pavilion directly.

Sitting in this pavilion feeling the energy of the Solar Core in his body being refined nonstop, Qin Yu senses that perhaps he can reach the middle Dujie stage in 10 days or a half month.

Once he reaches the middle Dujie stage, the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulations will be visited on him very soon.

“Can I pass the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation? Even the five-clawed golden dragon of the dragon clan and senior Zong Jue failed. But the dragon clan’s azure dragons and some relatively average Xiuzhenists have succeeded. This tribulation really makes me feel unsure of passing it.” Qin Yu heaves a sigh.

The stronger and better gifted someone is, the more terrifyingly powerful their 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation will be.

Both the five-clawed golden dragon and the golden-winged great Peng are super divine beasts, but they were unsuccessful in overcoming their 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulations. However ... the 3 azure dragons from the dragon clan and quite a few ordinary Xiuzhenists have passed this tribulation.

When Xiuzhenists reach the middle Dujie stage, they all have to undergo their own 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulations.

Even though these tribulations have the same name, they can be poles apart in power.

Who dares say that they can surely overcome the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation? Nobody!

While Qin Yu is pondering and the Solar Core inside his dantian is being refined, the 3 members of the family in Asura Palace are all in distress.

.....

“That won’t do, that won’t do. These rare herbs are precious, but they’re nothing compared to the Eternal Creation Pill. Elemental holy rock? It’s still acceptable. But father, mother, you don’t have much elemental holy rock, can you give it up?” Lian Chong says to his parents.

Lian Xiao and Hu Yi have been worrying over this gift for several days. They feel that no gift they can offer is comparable to their son’s life and the Eternal Creation Pill put together.

“Elemental holy rock? Why not give little brother Qin Yu these 2 pieces of high-grade elemental holy rock? If they can please him, your mother and I will at least be able to rest easy.” Lian Xiao says solemnly. All Xiuzhenists do not like to owe someone a debt of gratitude because this can affect their mental cultivation a lot.

Lian Chong shakes his head, saying: “Father, mother, please don’t forget that brother Qin Yu isn’t a loose immortal, loose devil or loose demon. He’s only a Dujie-stage Xiuzhenist. He can’t use elemental holy rock at all. So, what’s the point of giving him elemental holy rock?”

Lian Xiao and Hu Yi are startled then immediately give a forced smile.

That is true. Qin Yu is definitely not a loose practitioner, nor is he a standard immortal, standard devil or standard demon so he simply cannot absorb the energy of elemental holy rock.

If Qin Yu could absorb the energy of elemental holy rock, he would have started absorbing it long ago instead of taking the trouble to run to the Chaotic Astral Ocean and kill some ferobeasts.

“Honey, what about letting Qin Yu choose whatever he likes in the treasures both of us have collected for 10,000 years? Even if he takes all of them, that will be okay. What do you think?” Lian Xiao has been forced to the point where he has no other alternative. Even though he has some exceptionally precious ores and herbs, they are still inferior to the Eternal Creation Pill.

“All right.” Hu Yi agrees with him.

The 2 of them are an 11th tribulation loose devil and a 12th tribulation one. At their current levels, they do not have a strong demand for external objects so they might as well give Qin Yu all their treasures. Moreover, given their status, as long as the Devil Peng Island still exists, they will be able to obtain whatever materials they need.

Lian Chong considers for a while then also nods: “Well ... there’s only this way.”

The 3 members of Lian Chong’s family then go straight towards Qin Yu’s place. The treasures collected in 10,000 years by 2 masters of the Devil Peng Island are now ready to be chosen by Qin Yu as he pleases.

End of b10c38.

B10C39: The wind rises

In the pavilion in the center of the lake,

Lian Xiao, Hu Yi and Lian Chong soar into the air then fly straight into the pavilion. Qin Yu, who is pondering quietly, raises his head then immediately stands up with a smile.

“Seniors, what’s the matter?” He asks.

Actually he has pretty much figured out in his mind why they are here.

“Little brother Qin Yu, you spent a precious Eternal Creation Pill to save my son. My wife and I can’t be grateful enough to you for that. But even after worrying ourselves for several days, we really still don’t know what we can do to express our appreciation. Therefore ...”

A spatial ring flies out from Lian Xiao’s finger: “This is my spatial ring. The treasures I’ve collected for 10,000 years are in it, including elemental holy rock, various precious kinds of medicinal herbs and some ores that can be used to forge items ... You can choose whatever you like and as many as you like from these things, little brother Qin Yu.”

“Me too, I’ve already removed the blood bond between me and this spatial ring. You can even take everything if you like.” Hu Yi says smilingly.

This married couple does not care about the treasures they have collected in 10,000 years at all.

“Seniors, this ...” Qin Yu simply does not know what to say. He saved their son’s life so it is very normal for them to give him a gift, but they are offering him all their possessions and he does not know what to do in response to this.

Could he really take away everything like a self-interested person?

Lian Chong gives Qin Yu a pat on his shoulder and says smilingly: “Take whatever you like, brother Qin Yu. Don’t restrain yourself too much like that. Your Eternal Creation Pill was comparable to another life, you know.”

Qin Yu gives a smile then receives the 2 spatial rings.

He makes a sweep of his holy sense over their insides.

Herbs for pill making?

There are a large number of rare herbs in the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. Nobody knows how old those rare herbs are and they are much more precious than the herbs in these spatial rings in terms of medicinal effects.

Ores?

Even though there is not a large amount of ore in the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, there is still much more ore in there than in these spatial rings, and of much higher grades too. The Qingyu Immortal Mansion belonged to Immortal Emperor Ni Yang so even some random things in it are already much more valuable than these things.

Qin Yu received these spatial rings only because he wants to see if there is any top-grade elemental holy rock in them.

If he has one more piece of top-grade elemental holy rock, he will be able to improve the power of the Sword Immortal Puppet by one level, giving it the power of a level-2 golden immortal.

A level-2 golden sword immortal puppet will be so powerful that perhaps even Zong Jue will have great difficulty in trying to defeat it.

“Several thousand low-grade pieces of elemental holy rock, several tens of middle-grade pieces and 2 high-grade pieces, these are still called precious?” Qin Yu gives a forced smile inwardly.

“Looks like I was over-optimistic about the deposit of elemental holy rock on the Devil Peng Island.”

The pieces of high-grade elemental holy rock he possesses can be counted by the hundred. If someone has top-grade elemental holy rock, he is willing to exchange 100 pieces of high-grade elemental holy rock for a piece of it.

Too bad, he has never found anyone who has top-grade elemental holy rock in the mortal world except for perhaps ... Zong Jue.

He passes the 2 spatial rings to Lian Xiao and Hu Yi. His hand, however, is holding a piece of low-grade elemental holy rock.

“Seniors, this piece of low-grade elemental holy rock is the present you give me, all right?” Qin Yu says with an indifferent smile.

“Little brother Qin Yu, this ...”

Lian Xiao and Hu Yi are totally astounded for the moment.

They certainly know what things there are in the rings but Qin Yu has unexpectedly chosen just a piece of low-grade elemental holy rock.

In the mortal world, where elemental holy rock is extremely scarce, a low-grade piece can be regarded as precious, but it is basically nothing in comparison with the Eternal Creation Pill. After all, the pill was no less effective than a Tribulation Holy Pill, which is greatly treasured by even the first master of the Lianyun Island.

Hu Yi looks at Qin Yu, a wave of emotion suddenly sweeping through her heart.

“Little brother Qin Yu, you were afraid that we would feel uneasy about owing you a debt of gratitude so you took a piece of low-grade elemental holy rock, the least valuable type of elemental holy rock, weren’t you?” Hu Yi asks in reply.

To her and her husband, a piece of low-grade elemental holy rock is dispensable.

Qin Yu did so indeed because he wanted to make the 2 of them feel somewhat easier.

If he had not taken anything, he would have made them indebted to him forever. But he already took something, albeit only a piece of low-grade elemental holy rock.

“A low-grade piece is already enough to be the reward. It’s just that I want to ask you something ...” Qin Yu says while looking at Hu Yi and Lian Xiao.

Lian Chong gives him a pat on the shoulder, saying: “You’re something, brother, taking just a piece of low-grade elemental holy rock. I admire you. Feel free to ask whatever you want, we’ll definitely answer you.”

Hu Yi and Lian Xiao also nod then look at Qin Yu.

He says with a nod: “Seniors, now I need to handle a matter, but I’m in dire need of a piece of top-grade elemental holy rock to handle it. I wonder if this place has top-grade elemental holy rock. Of course ... I will exchange my Eternal Creation Pills for it. I still have several Eternal Creation Pills here.”

Qin Yu did not make a large number of Eternal Creation Pills.

Firstly, even he did not know if those green dots of light in the Meteoric Tear were limitless. If they were limited and were used up, that would be terrible for him.

Secondly, treasures must be rare. Something that is not rare is not regarded as a treasure.

Only a small number can raise the value of Eternal Creation Pills.

"Top-grade elemental holy rock?" Hu Yi frowns and says slowly: "If we had it, you simply wouldn't need to exchange your Eternal Creation Pills for it because we would give it to you directly. But we don't have it at all."

Lian Xiao also says frowningly: "Big brother has it, but ... there's little chance of him taking it out."

Lian Chong, however, refutes: "Father, mother, big uncle has even passed the 12th tribulation. Perhaps he will ascend to the demon world sometime soon. There is more elemental holy rock in the demon world than in the mortal world so big uncle won't need to bring that top-grade elemental rock with him. Plus, I see that big uncle is exceptionally good to brother Qin Yu, so maybe he will take it out."

Qin Yu understands in his mind that obviously Zong Jue is the only one who has top-grade elemental holy rock.

"The first point Chong'er said is correct."

A voice rises in everybody's ears. Zong Jue has appeared in the pavilion out of thin air. There are a stone table and 4 seats in this pavilion.

"I'm indeed a 12th tribulation loose demon so it definitely won't be long before I ascend to the demon world. To me, this piece of top-grade elemental holy rock isn't very important." Zong Jue says.

Lian Chong says at once: "Then let's take it out, big uncle."

“It can’t be taken out.” Zong Jue says with a shake of his head.

Qin Yu is startled inside, but he says nothing and quietly listens to Zong Jue’s explanation.

“You all know that there’s a deposit of elemental holy rock in the central area of our Devil Peng Island. This is the largest deposit of elemental holy rock in the entire Chaotic Astral Ocean, and this piece of top-grade elemental holy rock is the core of this deposit!”

Zong Jue sweeps his eyes over the others.

Qin Yu nods inwardly.

A small deposit of elemental holy rock that is only several tens of li in extent may not even have top-grade elemental holy rock. If it has top-grade elemental holy rock then the top-grade elemental holy rock will most probably be its core.

“I once took out that top-grade piece only to discover later that the whole deposit had become exhausted. But after putting the piece of top-grade elemental holy rock back, I noticed that the deposit was slowly generating some elemental holy rock.”

Zong Jue looks at Qin Yu: “Little brother Qin Yu, this deposit of elemental holy rock is just a small one. In the demon world, there are so many deposits so even if you take away the core of a deposit or even hollow out a deposit, that will count for nothing. But there are too few deposits of elemental holy rock in this mortal world. If the core, that is, the top-grade elemental holy rock, is taken

away, this deposit will become a dead one. And if elemental holy rock keeps being extracted from it, it will become exhausted."

Zong Jue looks at Hu Yi: "2nd sister, in so many years, have you ever seen the elemental holy rock deposit of our Devil Peng Island diminish?"

Hu Yi shakes her head, saying: "Never."

Zong Jue says with a nod: "That's right. The amount of elemental holy rock I take out every year is equal to the amount of elemental holy rock generated every year. Only this way can we preserve this deposit forever."

Now Qin Yu understands Zong Jue's meaning in his heart.

"There are seniors who had occupied this Devil Peng Island before I did. But none of those seniors dug out that piece of top-grade elemental holy rock. It's been this way in several million years! I definitely don't want this deposit to end because of me." Zong Jue's eyes are being fixed on Qin Yu.

Knowing what Zong Jue means, Qin Yu says smilingly: "There's no need to say much, senior Zong. I understand your difficulty. This deposit has been able to last for several million years so it should continue to last."

Right at this moment, his heart leaps. He immediately turns his hand over, his transmitter appearing in it.

"Big brother, I and the monkey already passed the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation. Ha-ha ... succeeded, we succeeded! Ha-ha ..." Xiao Hei's words have been sent to his transmitter.

Obviously Xiao Hei is very excited now.

Qin Yu, who a moment ago was still somewhat regretful, becomes excited instantly: “Succeeded? Both of you already passed the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation? Very good, this is very good.”

But there is still a tinge of doubt in his heart. Even the five-clawed golden dragon and the golden-winged great Peng failed to pass this tribulation, so Xiao Hei and Hou Fei should not have passed it with ease, considering they are at least high-class divine beasts.

“Kaka, big brother, this time I and the mixed hairy bird were in real danger. Luckily, the directions Uncle Lan had given us before were very effective so we dangerously succeeded in passing the tribulations.” Hou Fei is also very excited at the moment.

Only now does Qin Yu understand that their success in overcoming the tribulations had to do with Uncle Lan’s instructions.

“Big brother, I and the monkey will come over right away. Where are you?” Hei Yu asks impatiently.

.....

When Qin Yu and his 2 sworn brothers are messaging each other, the Xiumoists and Xiuxianists on the Teng Long continent already engaged in the most violent clash ever between them.

Back to the point when Reverend Ming Liang was interrogating Dame Lian Yue about her ink-wash painting,

Inside the Ethereal Hall of the Yinyue Palace, by now the Lian Yue Hall had been blown up. Reverend Ming Liang was holding Dame Lian Yue's yuanying while Wu Hei was charging furiously at Reverend Ming Shan and Reverend Lan Bing.

"You don't want to say it? Very well …" Reverend Ming Liang's eyes, which normally were calm like deep ponds, radiated a frightening light.

"Hold it!"

A loud roar resounded through the entire Ethereal Hall. Wu Hei was rushing over extremely fast like a devil.

"If you take one more step forwards, she'll definitely die."

Reverend Ming Liang only took a glance at Wu Hei. His eyes had regained their calmness. Wu Hei stopped abruptly because just now Reverend Ming Liang's voice had already risen in his mind.

Reverend Ming Liang looked at Dame Lian Yue, saying through his immortal sense: "It seems you're really seeking your own death."

"If you want to kill me then kill me. Don't waste time." Dame Lian Yue's yuanying, however, gave a cold smile.

“Then ... die.”

Reverend Ming Liang’s right hand, which was holding Dame Lian Yue, suddenly brightened.

Seeing this scene, Wu Hei was enraged. He charged at Reverend Ming Liang while raising his black great ax. Facing such a frighteningly powerful opponent as Wu Hei, Reverend Ming Liang only made a slight poke with a left-hand finger.

A point of light;

It filled Wu Hei’s entire field of vision in an instant.

At this moment, Wu Hei unexpectedly could feel death. He swung his black great ax at that point of light immediately. As soon as his ax hit, he felt his body get a huge shock. Afterwards, he could not help retreating several hundred meters continuously and ramming into another palace.

“How powerful!”

All the other loose devils at the scene were shocked in their hearts.

Wu Hei’s power was beyond doubt as he had even been able to overwhelm Reverend Ming Shan and Reverend Lan Bing. But, surprisingly, Reverend Ming Liang had just injured him with a gentle poke.

What kind of power was this?

No wonder he was the spiritual leader of the side of Xiuxianists.

“Don’t overestimate yourself. If Wu Kongxue came here, I could still let him save a little face, but you ... aren’t qualified.” That mouth with thin lips said indifferently words that made Wu Hei so angry that he vomited blood.

Even though Reverend Ming Liang was being surrounded by the loose devils, his Taoist robe was flowing. His indifferent, calm eyes showed obviously that he looked down upon the people in front of him.

“Ha-ha ... Ming Liang, you said if I came here, you would let me save a little face, right? Now I, Wu Kongxue, have arrived. You better release Lian Yue.”

An arrogant, loud kind of laughter rose.

At the same time, blood-red clouds floated over, blotting out the sky.

Dame Yan Ji had had to risk her life to use several clouds of the Devil’s Bloody Clouds in the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, but as soon as Wu Kongxue appeared, there were tens of thousands of bloody clouds with him, and his clouds even had a thick smell of blood.

“Wu Kongxue.”

Reverend Ming Liang stopped his right hand, which was about to deliver a killing blow, and stared at that blood-red layer of clouds in the sky.

A red beam of light then came down from the sky. In an instant, a figure appeared in the Ethereal Hall. This person was so handsome that he almost looked like a girl. To be exact, he somewhat resembled Reverend Ming Liang.

Wu Kongxue also had red lips, white teeth and jade-like skin. Only he had terrifying blood-red eyes and was dressed in a blood-red robe which seemed to be dripping with blood.

“Long time no see, Ming Liang.”

“Wu Kongxue, you were really lucky enough to survive a fight with Hu Yi.” Reverend Ming Liang said indifferently.

Wu Kongxue gave a broad smile: “When we were at the 11th tribulation stage, we once fought each other to a draw. Now both of us are already at the 12th tribulation stage but I still don’t know what level your Stellar Ignition Art has reached and if it can resist my Blood Devil Path.”

“Do you want to have a try?” Reverend Ming Liang’s right hand, which was still holding Dame Lian Yue’s yuanying, began to shine intensely again.

End of b10c39.

B10C40: Middle Dujie stage

Seeing Reverend Ming Liang and Wu Kongxue facing off against each other, Wu Hei, Reverend Ming Shan, Reverend Lan Bing and the other experts all became extremely nervous inside and watched them without blinking.

“If the 2 of you want to fight, release our Dame first.” A voice containing anger rose. It belonged to an elder of the Yinyue Palace.

Not only him, the Yinyue Palace’s other experts were all nervous and worried too.

Dame Lian Yue was the no. 1 expert of the Yinyue Palace, so if she died, it would not be able to contend against its enemies in terms of super experts, which was something it could not accept.

But Dame Lian Yue’s yuanying was currently in Reverend Ming Liang’s hand. Given his power, how could he possibly care about those pipsqueaks of the Yinyue Palace?

Wu Kongxue and Reverend Ming Liang looked at each other.

The others did not even dare to breathe heavily because Reverend Ming Liang was holding Dame Lian Yue’s little life in his hand.

A blood-red mist started to spread out from around Wu Kongxue’s body. The terrifying smell of blood it possessed quickly filled the whole Ethereal Hall. This was the legendary, invincible Devil King Wu Kongxue.

The energy in Reverend Ming Liang's entire body was being concentrated highly. Various points of light seemed to be flickering on the edge of his body.

"Run."

Reverend Ming Liang's voice was heard all of a sudden. Reverend Ming Shan and Reverend Lan Bing could not help being startled. But they woke up very quickly then flew away through the sky after Reverend Ming Liang at once.

Dame Lian Yue's yuanying had been thrown to the ground. With a shake of her yuanying, a wave of natural holy energy came whistling together into her. A human figure then appeared.

A loose practitioner only needed to spend energy to materialize a body.

"Wu Kongxue, that Reverend Ming Liang rushed straight into our headquarters so arrogantly, how can you let him leave so casually?" Wu Hei said coldly.

Wu Kongxue gave him a look, saying coldly: "Oh, could you have wanted Lian Yue to be killed?"

Right after that, he went straight towards the main hall of the Ethereal Hall. Dame Lian Yue's face was pale at the moment. Despite having taken pills, she had still suffered a huge loss in power.

"Big brother Wu Hei," Dame Lian Yue shook her head to Wu Hei, motioning

for him not to talk anymore.

At this moment, a mass of firelight shot towards them extremely fast. It landed on the area of the Ethereal Hall after a while. This was a man with red eyebrows, a sphere-like face and exceptionally small eyes. He was none other than the no. 1 expert of the Yanmo School, Fire Devil.

In fact, Fire Devil and Wu Kongxue had started to rush back from the Chaotic Astral Ocean together, but Wu Kongxue had worried that some problem would arise so he had hurried to the Ethereal Hall one step ahead.

In the main hall of the Ethereal Hall,

Surprisingly, Wu Kongxue was only sitting in one of the chairs on the lower part of the hall with eyes closed in repose instead of the master seat. Fire Devil was sitting next to him.

Dame Lian Yue, however, sat down in the master seat directly.

“Everybody,” she glanced at those on the lower part of the hall, her eyes stopping on Wu Kongxue a little longer. “That Reverend Ming Liang broke straight into our Ethereal Hall. Fortunately, senior Wu Kongxue rushed over here at the last moment. Only thanks to this were we able to keep the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. Now, with senior Wu Kongxue’s presence, I believe those Xiuxianists definitely no longer dare to come to our Ethereal Hall again.”

Dame Lian Yue said adamantly. The other loose devil experts also nodded in agreement.

Now that Wu Kongxue had arrived, Reverend Ming Liang would not come here again unless he went crazy.

“Though we were able to keep this Heaven-Sundering Diagram, there are 3 Heaven-Sundering Diagrams in total, one in the dragon clan and one held by the Stellar Tower’s Qin Yu. It’s very hard to snatch the dragon clan’s diagram, but the diagram held by the Stellar Tower’s Qin Yu is different. He is backed by a loose immortal expert, but now we also have senior Wu Kongxue here. As long as senior Wu Kongxue gets into action ...”

“Ha-ha ...” Wu Kongxue suddenly burst into laughter. Dame Lian Yue could not help but stop talking. Almost everyone present looked at him, not knowing why he was laughing.

Fire Devil, however, angrily rebuked Dame Lian Yue: “Lian Yue, brother Wu came here only because of my invitation. How can you tell him to do things as you please? Besides, could it be you don’t know how formidable that expert behind the Stellar Tower is? When even the side of Xiuxianists was defeated, how can that expert possibly be easy to deal with? ...” Originally, his Yanmo School and the Yinyue Palace had been equally matched, but because the Yinyue Palace had obtained a Heaven-Sundering Diagram, it had been recognized by the devil world’s devil emperor and therefore had immediately surpassed the Yanmo School in status. As the no. 1 expert of the Yanmo School, Fire Devil naturally did not like Dame Lian Yue.

“Fire Devil,” Wu Kongxue raised his hand, cutting Fire Devil short.

“Ming Liang hasn’t personally got into action to test how formidable that expert of the Stellar Tower is, but he already cowered. Him cowering doesn’t mean I’m afraid of that expert. Lian Yue, this time you plan the moves. I want to see what kind of deity that mysterious expert actually is.”

Wu Kongxue's eyes glittered. His aura was sent out involuntarily. Everybody else at the scene held their breath for the moment as if they were seeing a bloodbath.

"Great, having these words from senior Wu Kongxue is enough. As experts of the devil path, how can we possibly be timid like those Xiuxianists?" Dame Lian Yue said excitedly.

Without delay, she then started to devise a plan to fight for that Heaven-Sundering Diagram of the Stellar Tower.

.....

"Senior brother, just now why did you release Lian Yue? Given our power, even if we had killed her, I believe it wouldn't have been difficult for us to retreat unharmed."

On the way back using a light-based escaping art, Reverend Ming Shan asked his senior brother.

Reverend Ming Liang said with an indifferent smile: "There were lots of reasons. Whether Lian Yue is killed or not doesn't affect us too much. Isn't she just an 11th tribulation loose devil? Plus ... the matter isn't so simple as you imagined at all. Do you think Wu Kongxue and Wu Hei are really helping the side of Xiumoists this time with such a pure motive?"

"Ha-ha ... besides, given Lian Yue's character, she won't be satisfied with having just an ink-wash painting. They will definitely covet another painting.

With Wu Kongxue's help, Lian Yue will surely become more daring and may go to the Stellar Tower ... I want to let them experience the power of that mysterious expert a bit."

The smiling expression on Reverend Ming Liang's face was still so calm.

"Reverend Ming Liang." Reverend Lan Bing suddenly asked. "Are you sure that the expert behind the Stellar Tower can fend off Wu Kongxue and his underlings? If Wu Kongxue can really snatch that ink-wash painting, we'll be in a bad situation."

Reverend Ming Liang exhaled a breath slowly: "If I guess correctly, it's simply impossible for them to snatch the ink-wash painting from the hands of that mysterious expert of the Stellar Tower."

His guess was correct. It was impossible for those people to snatch the ink-wash painting way from Uncle Lan's hands. But ... he did not know that Uncle Lan had already left and the painting was not in Uncle Lan's hands either.

It was not even in Qin Yu's hands, but in the hands of Qin Zheng, who was the emperor of a dynasty and had not even reached the Jindan stage.

"However ... we can't take any chances. Given the profundity of my technique, if I conceal my aura, Wu Kongxue won't necessarily be able to detect me. So, I'll tail them alone. You two and others will follow my tracks. If they can snatch that ink-wash painting, we'll act like opportunists for once."

Reverend Ming Liang's Stellar Ignition Art was a very mysterious immortal technique. The energy in the whole body of someone who practiced this

technique was highly concentrated. Their aura would always be concentrated too, not just when they attacked. Given Reverend Ming Liang's power, if he suppressed his aura, it would be really difficult for other experts of his level to detect him.

Since this first confrontation, the Xiumoist side and the Xiuxianist side have been minding their own business and living in peace with each other. The Xiumoists' headquarters is the Yinyue Palace while the Xiuxianists' headquarters is the Qingxu Temple.

As time passes, more and more legendary loose practitioners of various schools rush back from the Chaotic Astral Ocean and the numbers of experts in both camps also increase. Naturally ... the Yinyue Palace's plan also starts to be carried out.

.....

On the Devil Peng Island,

After Qin Yu and his 2 sworn brothers messaged each other last time, Hou Fei and Hei Yu have decided to rush to the Chaotic Astral Ocean to meet Qin Yu and he has also decided to leave the Devil Peng Island to go and meet them again.

At the moment, Qin Yu is bidding farewell to the 3 masters of the Devil Peng Island and also Lian Chong.

"Little brother Qin Yu, this is a Devil Peng Card of our Devil Peng Island. This card is fairly prestigious in the Chaotic Astral Ocean. If you come across someone ignorant who wants to make things difficult for you, you'll only need

to take this Devil Peng Card out. I believe very few will still dare to hinder you afterwards."

Zong Jue hands a black card to Qin Yu.

Devil Peng Card?

Having this card in the Chaotic Astral Ocean is almost the same as having a protective talisman. Even though Qin Yu is powerful enough to be unafraid of ordinary loose practitioners, it is better for him to have to deal with as few matters as possible.

"Thank you, senior Zong." Qin Yu receives this Devil Peng Card.

"Little brother Qin Yu, you spent an Eternal Creation Pill to save our son. Even though you already took the reward, it's merely a piece of low-grade elemental holy rock ... My wife and I won't say much. If you run into any ignorant fellow, you'll only need to message me. My wife and I will rush over and kill him right away for you. In this mortal world, except for that leader of the dragon clan, very few can resist us." Lian Xiao tells Qin Yu solemnly.

Hu Yi is a 12th tribulation loose devil and an expert of the Devil Path of Asura so only a few experts such as Wu Kongxue can fight her one-on-one. But she is supported by her husband Lian Xiao.

Even though Lian Xiao is somewhat weaker than she is, when the 2 of them use their formations, they can even complement each other in power. If the 2 of them join forces, they will be so strong that not even the likes of Wu Kongxue will dare to take them on.

This is also the reason why the 2 of them are called the Double Asura Devils.

“Chong’er, you see little brother Qin Yu off on our behalf.” Hu Yi says to her son.

“Yes, mother.” Lian Chong looks at Qin Yu again. “Let’s go, brother Qin Yu.”

Qin Yu and Lian Chong then fly out of the Devil Peng Island.

While flying northeast, they talk with each other. They have not known each other for a long time but a strong bond has been developed between them.

At this moment --

“Hey, brother Lian.”

A voice comes from the distance. Immediately afterwards, a figure dressed in flowing white clothes appears in front of Qin Yu and Lian Chong. This individual has an air of wildness about him.

“Xiao Yao, it’s you?” A hint of happiness appears on Lian Chong’s face.

“Brother Qin Yu, let me introduce you 2 to each other. This is Xiao Yao, the disciple of the Flowing Cloud Island’s master. He gets along with people exceptionally well. Xiao Yao, this is ...”

Xiao Yao says smilingly: “No need to tell me. I also know that this is your good brother Qin Yu, who you can give your life for. Even though I live on the Flowing Cloud Island, I’ve heard that you’ve got a good brother who even saved your life.”

“It’s nice to meet you, brother Qin Yu. I am Xiao Yao, who likes roaming about freely and making friends the most. From now on, you’re also considered a good friend of mine.” Xiao Yao says to Qin Yu enthusiastically.

As soon as Qin Yu hears that, he figures out some information about the person in front of him.

Roaming about freely and making friends?

“This Xiao Yao should have lots of friends in the Chaotic Astral Ocean. Judging from his temperament, he shouldn’t be the vicious type.” He also accepts this person’s good intentions.

He then looks at Lian Chong: “Brother Lian Chong, you’ve been seeing me off so far. There’s no need to go further.”

Lian Chong is startled then immediately pats Qin Yu on his shoulder, saying: “Good brother, I also know you’re impatient to meet your 2 brothers so I won’t hinder you. But if you have time later, you must come to the Devil Peng Island to visit me.”

“Definitely.” Qin Yu says with a nod.

“So you have to leave now, brother Qin Yu?” Xiao Yao asks in surprise.

Qin Yu says at once: “Brother Xiao Yao, my 2 brothers just passed the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation so I want to meet them. Naturally I have to leave now ...”

“We’ve just become acquainted but you already have to leave, this ...” Xiao Yao seems to be somewhat frustrated. “Forget it, brother Qin Yu. Let’s leave signs of our holy senses in each other’s transmitter. If something happens, we can contact each other through transmitters.”

Qin Yu nods and takes out his transmitter.

.....

The billows in the Chaotic Astral Ocean are sky-high. Riding the ink qilin, Qin Yu is going northeast extremely fast. He knows clearly that Hou Fei and Hei Yu are also rushing towards him.

“Fei Fei and Xiao Hei already passed the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation so now they can transform into humans. I wonder how they look now.” Qin Yu thinks to himself.

He cannot use teleportation so he can only ride the ink qilin to fly like this. After flying for nearly a half month, he reaches a very cold place. Of course, given his power, he does not mind this coldness at all.

“Middle Dujie stage, I’ve finally reached the middle Dujie stage.” There is a faint smile on Qin Yu’s face. The Solar Core in his body has been refined unceasingly during this period of flying and has eventually reached the middle

Dujie stage.

Now his Solar Core has become quite a lot larger in volume, occupying almost a third of the volume of the planet in his dantian.

Qin Yu keeps flying nonstop...

“So cold.” His entire body cannot help shivering.

What level has his body reached? Even Dacheng-stage divine beasts cannot necessarily rival him in terms of physical bodies, but now he is unexpectedly feeling cold. Therefore, it is easy to imagine how intense that coldness is.

“Master, there seems to be some formidable expert at this place.” The ink qilin says to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu’s expression also becomes solemn: “I’ve felt that powerful aura too. It seems there’s even not only one expert.” At the moment, he is observing everything around carefully with a highly concentrated mind. If they do not cause him trouble, he will not want to fight them either.

End of b10c40.

B10C41: The Extreme Ice Realm

The extreme coldness has caused the ocean water within several li of Qin Yu to start to freeze. Various white masses of cold air are floating around him. In his mind, he knows very well how vast the Chaotic Astral Ocean is. But as it happened, the moment he reached this place, those hidden experts blocked his way with this area of ice.

Clearly those experts, who are hiding in the dark, should be aiming at him.

“Inky, you fly a bit farther away. The enemies should be very strong, but even though they are formidable, I’m still confident of protecting myself. If you stay here, you will make things difficult for me.” Qin Yu immediately tells the ink qilin through holy sense communication.

“Master, only very few in the Chaotic Astral Ocean will dare to disrespect the Devil Peng Island. If you encounter any dangers, you’ll only need to take the Devil Peng Card out. I believe the opponents will no longer dare to provoke you afterwards.” The ink qilin advises with good intentions. Qin Yu gives an indifferent smile.

If he took the Devil Peng Card out upon encountering a small problem, he would be a bit too cowardly.

“You move back to the distance first.” He orders.

The ink qilin also knows that this place is dangerous: “Yes, master. You have to be careful too.” Right afterwards, he flies away several hundred li then watches from the distance.

Boom!

The frozen water surface explodes and a figure appears.

This is a large man with a robust body and a head full of wild silvery hair, which looks like the head of a lion. His white armor makes his perfect muscles stand out even more. But his eyes are staring at Qin Yu with a calm, ice-cold look.

“Oh, a Xiuzhenist who hasn’t even reached the Dacheng stage like you was unexpectedly able to run deep into the Chaotic Astral Ocean. Looks like there should be quite a lot of treasures on your body, right?” The large man with the lion-mane-like hair says smilingly.

In the past Qin Yu killed ferobeasts near the border of the Chaotic Astral Ocean, but then he ran to the Devil Peng Island with Lian Chong. Even though he has been flying away from the island for more than a half month, he is still in the central area of the Chaotic Astral Ocean. Generally, it is impossible for someone who lacks power to reach such a deep place as this.

Because Qin Yu was able to reach this place safely as a pre-Dacheng-stage Xiuzhenist, it is normal for this large man to conclude that he has treasures.

“Why do you ask me so?” Qin Yu asks in reply with an indifferent smile.

“Us 3 brothers like treasures, so we intend to ... rob you of them.” The large man with the lion-mane-like hair opens his mouth into a grin, revealing his snow-white teeth.

3 whizzing noises are then heard as 3 projectiles are shot at Qin Yu extremely fast from different directions. One of them is shot out from a hand of the large man in front of him. The other two should be shot out from his 2 brothers' hands.

Afterimages;

A body stronger than the body of a Dacheng-stage divine beast and his stellar energy allow Qin Yu to have terrifying speed.

After making dashes and creating several afterimages, Qin Yu stands still. Now there are some blood spills on both his face and chest.

"So fast." He narrows his eyes.

But for his strong resilience, by now he would have already suffered serious injuries. Those 3 projectiles were much faster than ordinary flying swords and their offenses were terrifying powerful. Qin Yu suspects that ... they can be on the same level as his middle-grade immortal weapons.

Middle-grade immortal weapons?

"How is this possible? Generally, perhaps not even 11th tribulation loose immortals have middle-grade immortal weapons. In my estimation, this man is just about at the Dacheng stage." Qin Yu can feel the aura of the man before him. "But how could his offensive weapon be so strong? Even though my body is so tough, I basically wasn't able to withstand its frightening penetrative force."

Strong penetrative force,

Fast speed,

Astonishing sensitivity,

These are the main characteristics of the 3 mysterious men's weapons.

"You really got some skill. I didn't expect you to be able to ward off a joint attack by us 3 brothers." That robust man bursts out laughing. "Too bad, it was merely a warm-up. Now we'll let you know what is called -- an inescapable net!"

Qin Yu's eyes glitter.

"You haven't gone all out, but how could I have gone all out?" He is not scared in the least.

"Ha-ha ... it's really gutsy of you to dare to say such big words. Though us 3 brothers are only at the Dacheng stage, when we join forces, even an 8th tribulation loose practitioner will be no match for us, let alone a puny Dujie-stage Xiuzhenist like you." That robust man says confidently.

Qin Yu is struck by a thought: "You're a divine beast?"

"Smart." The robust man says with a nod.

Even a low-class divine beast of the Dacheng stage is comparable to an ordinary 5th tribulation loose practitioner. Because this robust man alone can match a 5th tribulation loose practitioner in power, he and his 2 brothers combined can rival a 7th tribulation loose practitioner. In addition, they have had lucky encounters ... and so a common 8th tribulation loose practitioner will be finished if running into them.

This is also the reason why them 3 brothers have been able to roam and live in the Chaotic Astral Ocean comfortably.

“2nd brother, 3rd brother, let’s roll.” The robust man says indifferently.

This time Qin Yu sees those weapons clearly.

They are 3 awls that look like 3 sword blades, which are attacking while spinning nonstop. The terrifying penetrative forces of their tips are even mangling the air. No wonder not even Qin Yu’s body was able to withstand those 3 projectiles.

Curve, straight line, circle...

The 3 projectiles are not fast at all in the beginning, but they reach frightening speeds in just a while. Even the air seems to be maneuvered. Qin Yu’s whole body momentarily turns into ten something afterimages while dodging nonstop.

Even though he is fast, he is not as fast as these 3 special projectiles.

The robust man and his 2 brothers were only able to obtain the projectiles through good luck. They are even faster than Qin Yu's middle-grade immortal sword. Qin Yu's reactions are very quick but he still suffers puncture wounds at times. He can only try his best to keep his vital parts from getting hit.

As long as the vital parts are not damaged, given his recovery ability, his wounds can heal completely in the blink of an eye.

"If not for my recovery ability, perhaps I would've been killed long ago. When these 3 projectiles join forces, even Dacheng-stage divine beast will probably be killed in an instant." For the first time Qin Yu has a bit of a headache, but his body is still dodging extremely fast simultaneously.

He has a headache.

Those 3 Dacheng-stage divine beasts have an even bigger headache.

"Big brother, even though our Sword Blade Awls are just low-grade immortal weapons, when we use them, they should be as powerful as middle-grade immortal weapons. Why haven't we been able to injure this Dujie-stage brat now?" A voice rises in the robust large man's mind.

"Big brother, I saw this brat get injured with my own eyes. Why is he still unharmed now?" Another voice rises.

This robust man ponders then says through his holy sense: "In my opinion, this brat's got a treasure on his body and it allows him to heal his injuries quickly with its powerful life force. Plus ... him being so fast should have to do with the profundity of his technique."

“A treasure that can restore things?”

Both the 2nd and the 3rd brothers are shocked.

They certainly understand the implications of a treasure of this kind. If they have this treasure, their chance of getting killed will be nearly minimized. All of a sudden, the 3 brothers feel tempted by the treasure.

“Get into formation!”

The robust man clenches his teeth and says via holy sense communication.

“The Extreme Ice Realm?” The 2nd and the 3rd brothers ask in reply almost simultaneously.

“Yes, this time we can’t think too much.” The robust man’s eyes flash with a cold light.

“Alright, if we can obtain that treasure, even spending more than half of our power will mean nothing.” The 2nd brother says in agreement.

When the 3 brothers execute their special skill, they will have to use a great amount of energy. But in the Chaotic Astral Ocean, very few will spend more than half of their own energy unless they are in serious danger. After all, it is exceptionally dangerous to do so.

But because Qin Yu has a treasure with such an amazing ability for restoration

on his body, the 3 brothers have become ruthless.

.....

“What’s going on?” Qin Yu’s body stops.

This is because the 3 projectiles have flown back into the hands of 3 large men. Now the other 2 hidden large men have shown up too. These 2 men look almost the same as the first man, as they also have lion-mane-like silver hair and are clad in white armor.

The 3 brothers start to surround Qin Yu with each of them in a different direction.

“Brat, this is going to be the 2nd time us 3 brothers have used the Extreme Ice Realm formation since reaching the Dacheng stage. Last time our target was an 8th tribulation loose practitioner and he ended up dead while we weren’t hurt in the least.” The eldest of the 3 brothers says with an indifferent smile.

“To show you our respect, we’ll let you know before you die that I’m Shi Xin, my 2nd brother is Shi Bing and my 3rd brother is Shi Zhan.” The big brother Shi Xin introduces themselves to Qin Yu. “Before you die, you should also introduce yourself to us so that we can know the name of such a genius as you.”

A genius;

In the eyes of the 3 divine beasts, Qin Yu certainly deserves to be called a genius.

Not even a 6th tribulation loose immortal can resist the attack of the 3 Sword Blade Awls but Qin Yu has suffered no injuries at all. A pre-Dacheng-stage brat who could hold his own against their weapons naturally can be considered a genius.

"I'm Qin Yu, but I told you my name only because … I've decided to capture you 3 and make you holy beasts that my 2 brothers and I will mount." Qin Yu suddenly bursts out laughing. At the moment he is wondering about the true forms of these 3 divine beasts.

The 3 Shi brothers' faces harden instantly.

"Holy beasts?" A faint cold smile appears on the corners of Shi Xin's mouth. "Want to capture us and make us your holy beasts? Looks like you're dreaming."

"We'll know if I'm dreaming or not after fighting each other." Qin Yu looks as if he has a well-thought-out plan.

Shi Xin's true form is an extreme ice lion. Extreme ice lions and fiery rocky lions are of the same class but, in general, most fiery rocky lions are innately irascible and combative whereas extreme ice lions are exceptionally calm despite being combative. Seeing Qin Yu so composed, Shi Xin becomes cautious inwardly.

"You said you got 2 brothers. Where are they now?" He asks in reply.

Because Qin Yu is so strong, his 2 brothers should not be much weaker than

him. If Qin Yu and his 2 brothers join forces, even though they are 3 divine beasts, will they be able to resist them?

"Don't worry and don't be scared. My 2 brothers are still some distance away from here. It'll probably take them a good while to arrive." Qin Yu says smilingly. Xiao Hei and Fei Fei started out before he did. Perhaps there is still some time before they reunite.

Shi Xin feels a bit more assured in his heart.

"Extreme Ice Realm! Set up the formation!"

He shouts coldly and even lets Qin Yu hear his voice on purpose.

Qin Yu immediately becomes careful inside and pays close attention to his surroundings. Other people set up formations in very complex ways but these 3 divine beasts set up their formation in an exceptionally strange and simple manner. The 3 Shi brothers only turn their face upwards and roar.

Their roars resound through the sky. Meanwhile, various bluish white beams of light shoot out from inside their bodies. Those bluish white beams of light then begin to flash around nonstop. In just a while, a huge spherical area is formed and the edge of this area is full of those bluish white cold currents.

Mysteriously complex talismanic seals are moving on the smooth edge, which is giving off a terrifying aura. This large formation seems to have engulfed a whole area, creating an isolated field. The temperature inside this field is frighteningly low.

“So cold.” Qin Yu’s entire body even quivers. With brightening eyes, he observes this so-called Extreme Ice Realm carefully.

Shi Xin, Shi Bing and Shi Zhan are standing in the Extreme Ice Realm, their faces filled with enjoyment. Their true forms are extreme ice lions so they like the conditions in the Extreme Ice Realm the most. This kind of environment coupled with the Mystic Eyeballs inside their bodies can allow them to have an offense twice as good as normal.

“The 3 of you definitely can’t set up this formation by yourselves.” Qin Yu says firmly while looking at the 3 Shi brothers before him.

The formidability of this Extreme Ice Realm can be noticed with just a simple observation. Such a cold environment, such profound talismanic seals and such an extremely terrifying aura … Qin Yu simply does not believe that Dacheng-stage divine beasts can set it up.

“You’re smart.” Shi Xin says with a smile. “This formation comes with the Mystic Eyeballs. In the past, us 3 brothers discovered a precious place in the Chaotic Astral Ocean and obtained the Sword Blade Awls and the Mystic Eyeballs. After swallowing the Mystic Eyeballs, we can form the Extreme Ice Realm formation just by slightly activating them.”

The 3 Shi brothers only need to spend their energy to activate this formation because the formation is maintained with the energy of the Mystic Eyeballs.

Even so, Shi Xin and his brothers still have to use quite a lot of energy for the activation.

“I forgot to tell you that the Mystic Eyeballs not only can set up the Extreme Ice Realm, they also give us the Extreme Ice Armor. Given your power, you definitely can’t break our defense. In addition, our offense is greatly improved in this environment while your power is reduced. You … will die for sure.”

Shi Xin says confidently.

At the same time, he makes a swaying movement with his body, turning into a huge lion that is 5 to 6 m long and 2 to 3 m tall. This lion has a single horn and is covered in snow-white hair from head to toe. This is none other than a divine beast -- extreme ice lion. A bluish white light then shines on the stomach of the extreme ice lion. In an instant, the bluish white light forms a hard silvery suit of armor on the surface of the lion’s body.

Being completely white, the extreme ice lion looks so majestic.

“The Mystic Eyeballs? One of them seems to be the treasure that sent out the bluish white light from the stomach of this divine beast. Is the white armor formed by this Mystic Eyeball … really very strong?” Qin Yu simply does not believe that he cannot break the opponent’s defense.

At the same time, 2 other extreme ice lions have also appeared in the other 2 directions.

End of b10c41.

B10C42: A battle of fields

The talismanic seals and markings are moving nonstop on the edge of the Extreme Ice Realm while various white misty masses are floating inside this realm. As soon as Qin Yu's body touches those white misty masses, the touching parts go numb as if they have been frozen stiff.

"Roar ~~" Following a lion roar, Shi Xin alone flies up and rushes towards Qin Yu like lightning. At the same time, the white misty masses around his extreme-ice lion body become exceptionally thick.

Qin Yu dodges away immediately with a movement of his body.

"I didn't expect it to be this cold." He has avoided the extreme-ice lion's strike, but … the white misty masses sent out by the extreme-ice lion's body have invaded and are attacking his whole body, causing it to tremble uncontrollably.

The energy of the Solar Core in his dantian immediately spreads throughout his body, repelling that numbing sensation right away.

Suddenly, gusts of wind blow on Qin Yu's body. Despite dodging away immediately, he still feels a wave of pain. A wound that is 3 cun long has appeared on his back, but it heals completely in just a while.

To be exact, it has healed in the blink of an eye.

"Ha-ha, brat, you really got a treasure." The 3 extreme-ice lions' eyes all glitter.

Such a recovery ability is really too amazing.

The extreme-ice lions do not believe that someone's natural recovery ability can be so strong. Perhaps not even super divine beasts are so formidable. Therefore, they believe firmly that the Xiuzhenist in front of them has an outstanding treasure.

"The treasure is going to be ours. 2nd brother, 3rd brother, let's stop hiding our skills." The eldest extreme-ice lion Shi Xin says loudly.

"Yes, big brother."

Shi Bing and Shi Zhan are also very excited.

Qin Yu, however, is standing still in the center.

The 3 extreme-ice lions open their mouths simultaneously. The 3 Sword Blade Awls fly out extremely fast while spinning unceasingly. At the same time, the 3 extreme-ice lions increase their speeds to the max too and dash around madly nonstop inside the Extreme Ice Realm like 3 heavy aerolites.

In this way, the 3 Sword Blade Awls and the 3 aerolite-like divine beasts attack Qin Yu continuously in the Extreme Ice Realm.

"Is your defense really strong?" Qin Yu body turns into a beam of light, charging straight at an extreme-ice lion without dodging at all. But Shi Zhan, that extreme-ice lion, does not dodge in the least either. He is even looking forward to this.

Hardness clashes with hardness.

A small aerolite and a big one collide head-on.

The fierce collision makes Qin Yu feel his internal organs shake violently. His body is sent flying away involuntarily and his blood flows out from the corners of his mouth. But the 3 Sword Blade Awls and the other 2 extreme-ice lions immediately come at him.

Qin Yu's body does several somersaults, avoiding the 2 extreme-ice lions' sharp claws and a Sword Blade Awl in quick succession. Of the other 2 Sword Blade Awls, one pierces through his thigh and one scrapes his face, but his wounds all heal fully in just a while.

"I still don't believe your defense is so strong."

Turing into a beam of light again, Qin Yu rushes at an extreme-ice lion.

"You're seeking your death."

The extreme-ice lion named Shi Bing is not scared at all. He clashes with Qin Yu violently like a heavy aerolite. But at this moment, a furious, painful roar is heard: "Big brother, 3rd brother, this brat has an immortal weapon!"

Bloodstains have appeared on Shi Bing's body. A part of his white armor has been penetrated and destroyed. But the bluish white light in his body flickers and that white suit of armor is restored at a noticeably fast speed. After a while,

it becomes a complete suit of armor again.

Now the 3 extreme-ice lions are looking at Qin Yu with even more blazing eyes.

“Brat, you really got quite a lot of treasures. Not only have you got a treasure with an amazing ability for restoration, you also got an immortal weapon with astonishing offensive power. I never thought you’d be able to break our Extreme Ice Armor and even injure my 2nd brother.” Shi Xin says with a smile.

But Qin Yu frowns.

Shi Xin is smiling even in this situation so obviously he and his brothers still have a backup move.

Moreover, the defense of the opponents’ Extreme Ice Armor is really very strong and may rival that of immortal items. Most importantly, even if he does his best to break the Extreme Ice Armor, the Mystic Eyeballs inside the bodies of those extreme-ice lions will automatically restore it to normal in just a while.

Now Qin Yu finally has a headache.

“Brat, don’t you think that we can’t capture you because you got a treasure with an amazing ability for restoration.” Shi Xin says with an indifferent smile.

Various seal-style markings then begin to float out from the 3 extreme-ice lions’ stomachs. Each marking is radiating a peculiar light. These markings look very similar to the markings on the edge of the Extreme Ice Realm.

Right after the new seal-style markings float into the edge of the Extreme Ice Realm, all markings shine intensely. At the same time, the density of the white misty masses inside the Extreme Ice Realm increases greatly. Now it seems the whole Extreme Ice Realm is filled with them.

Numbness;

Those white misty masses are really too cold. As soon as some of them intrude into Qin Yu's body, the intruded parts are frozen stiff and go numb. When the stellar energy inside his body has just neutralized the invading white misty masses, he is shrouded in even more white misty masses.

Poof!

A Sword Blade Awl pierces through Qin Yu's stomach.

Normally he could have evaded it, but because his body was too numb, his speed naturally dropped, making the Sword Blade Awl too fast for him to avoid.

"Ha-ha … time to die, brat."

Extreme-ice lion Shi Xin takes a claw swipe straight at Qin Yu's head. Qin Yu has absolutely no doubts about the sharpness of that claw. In general, divine beasts' claws and teeth become harder as their power improves.

The claws and teeth of these extreme-ice lions may even be approaching immortal weapons.

Shi Xin, Shi Bing and Shi Zhan keep attacking Qin Yu continuously while the blurs of their Sword Blade Awls flash back and forth without cease.

“You’re smug enough already.” Qin Yu’s indifferent voice rises in the minds of the extreme-ice lions.

He has not used a killing blow since the beginning because he considered these 3 extreme-ice lions his own holy beasts long ago and therefore wanted to observe carefully how formidable they actually are.

Now it seems … they are really a pleasant surprise.

Qin Yu is standing in midair.

The 3 extreme-ice lions cannot help getting startled after hearing what he just said.

“Don’t talk big, brat. I don’t believe a midget Xiuzhenist like you, who hasn’t even reached the Dacheng stage, can do something to us.” Shi Xin is totally unconcerned.

“Really?”

Qin Yu gives an indifferent laugh. At the same time, his body turns into a purple mass of flame.

The Lord of Black Flame’s Ring -- Heavenly Flame Field.

Qin Yu does not know at all how much flame energy the Lord of Black Flame's Ring is containing, but he knows that he simply cannot unleash the true power of the ring at his current level.

Under the cover of the Heavenly Flame Field, the white misty masses of the Extreme Ice Realm cannot affect Qin Yu in the slightest.

In terms of speed, he is inferior to the Sword Blade Awls, but he is superior to the extreme-ice lions. Therefore, he and the purple mass of flame around him smash into Shi Zhan's body.

Enfolded in heavenly flames, Qin Yu is not affected at all by the Extreme Ice Realm.

In contrast, when the heavenly flames come into contact with the extreme-ice lion, he finds it exceedingly unbearable. Even though he is protected by the Extreme Ice Armor, the heavenly flames still cause his offensive power to decrease sharply.

"Aren't you very strong?" Qin Yu gives a cold smile. The Heavenly Flame Field around him unexpectedly expands quite a lot in an instant, almost enfolding the entire body of the extreme-ice lion.

Not only the extreme-ice lion's torso, even his head, his eyes and his tail are shielded completely on the outside by a white layer of armor too.

That Mystic Eyeball is indeed marvelous, as it can form the Extreme Ice Armor. In addition, it can form the armor at any place on the extreme-ice lion's

body without even affecting his offense at all.

The heavenly flames and the Extreme Ice Armor come into contact with each other.

One is extremely hot, the other extremely cold.

They cancel each other out.

At this moment, Qin Yu lands a series of fierce punches on the face of the extreme-ice lion, his fists covered in heavenly flames and looking like illusions.

The other 2 extreme-ice lions, Shi Xin and Shi Bing, seem to have been dumbfounded by the heavenly flames around Qin Yu. Only when he starts to pummel Shi Zhan do they wake up. Letting out furious roars, they immediately charge at him.

Thanks to the heavenly flames, Qin Yu is not affected by the Extreme Ice Realm, but Shi Zhan's body is being surrounded by the heavenly flames so the amplification effect of the Extreme Ice Realm is basically useless to him and his offensive power has even dropped because of this instead.

Given Qin Yu's strong physical body, it is not difficult at all for him to handle a Dacheng-stage divine beast.

In the blink of an eye, extreme-ice lion Shi Zhan is knocked out by several hundred heavy punches.

“Good, this is the first.” Qin Yu makes a wave of his hand. A black rope ties the extreme-ice lion up right away. He immediately throws the lion straight into the Qingyu Immortal Mansion with a thought.

As the owner of the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, Qin Yu naturally can put someone else in it. Of course, this can only be done on condition that this someone does not resist. Now extreme-ice lion Shi Zhan has been knocked out by several hundred quick and fierce punches and has been tied up, how can he possibly resist?

After coming into the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, perhaps even golden immortals will have to listen to Qin Yu’s orders.

“Where’s 3rd brother?!”

Both Shi Bing and Shi Xin roar furiously almost at the same time. They have just seen their 3rd brother disappear suddenly just like that with their own eyes. This is really too unbelievable.

“Your 3rd brother?” Qin Yu looks astounded, but then he bursts into laughter immediately. “He’s waiting for you in a very beautiful place.”

He charges at another extreme-ice lion. This time his target is Shi Bing.

The Lord of Black Flame’s Ring -- Heavenly Flame Field.

When the heavenly flames touch his body, even though Shi Bing is protected by the Extreme Ice Armor, he still loses his composure because extreme-ice lions hate flame the most.

The same move is used.

A bombardment of heavy punches!

However, Shi Bing already saw his 3rd brother get knocked out by this move and then get tied up so he uses his own sharp claws to attack Qin Yu like crazy.

Answering attacks with attacks? This is most welcome to Qin Yu.

The wounds inflicted on him by the claws heal in the blink of an eye, but Shi Bing's injuries become more and more serious.

"Get lost." The eldest extreme-ice lion Shi Xin rushes over.

But now Qin Yu has already turned the Black Origin into a rope again and is about to tie Shi Bing up. Noticing that Shi Xin is charging at him from behind, he only gives a smile.

The Lord of Black Flame's Ring -- Gravitational Field.

The entire body of Shi Xin, who a moment ago was rushing over extremely fast, sinks abruptly as if he is being pressed down by a great mountain. Naturally, his attack fails to reach Qin Yu.

Qin Yu leisurely ties Shi Bing up and throws him straight into the Qingyu Immortal Mansion.

“You’re the only one left.” He looks at Shi Xin and says with a smile.

End of b10c42.

B10C43: Hou Fei and Hei Yu

“What did you do to my 2nd and 3rd brothers? You haven’t killed them. If you had killed them, where would their bodies be now? Spit it out, where did you send them to?”

At the moment, Shi Xin appears extremely furious. He has already changed into his human form.

The 3 brothers were born of the same parents and have been practicing and struggling for survival in the Chaotic Astral Ocean together. All of them were lucky enough to pass the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation to reach the Dacheng stage.

They are already no longer far from achieving ascension but this time they have run into a Xiuzhenist who is a wolf in sheep’s clothing.

This is a Xiuzhenist who has not even reached the Dacheng stage but he has defeated the 3 of them completely. Even though they are divine beasts and have the Sword Blade Awls and the Mystic Eyeballs, one being low-grade immortal weapons and the other being natural treasures, they have still been defeated by a mere pre-Dacheng-stage Xiuzhenist.

“Your 2nd and 3rd brothers? Oh, don’t worry. They’re not dead yet.” Qin Yu now says casually.

The Extreme Ice Realm has not been maintained by the Mystic Eyeballs since he threw Shi Bing and Shi Zhan into the Qingyu Immortal Mansion so it has already started to melt gradually and the white misty masses have also started to

vanish slowly.

The only one left is Shi Xin so Qin Yu can definitely catch him with ease.

“They’re not dead, then where are they now?” Shi Xin asks anxiously.

“Very simple, if you let me capture you without putting up a fight, I’ll take you to see them.” Qin Yu says with an indifferent smile.

Shi Xin’s face hardens: “Xiuzhenist, do you think I’m an idiot? Letting you capture me without putting up a fight? You say you haven’t killed my 2 brothers, but who knows if that’s true? Who knows if you’re trying to fool me?”

“Shi Xin … do I still need to fool you?” Qin Yu asks in reply.

Shi Xin is startled.

He recalls how formidable Qin Yu was -- a Xiuzhenist who has not reached the Dacheng stage and yet can control the heavenly flame, which is feared by even standard immortals. If not for them being 3 divine beasts and having the Mystic Eyeballs, which can form the Extreme Ice Armor, perhaps the heavenly flame alone would have been enough to destroy the 3 of them.

In addition to the heavenly flame, Qin Yu even has a treasure with an astonishing ability for restoration, an immortal weapon which was able to break through the defense of the Extreme Ice Armor and … that pressure, which appeared at the last moment all of a sudden.

All these things cause Shi Xin to find the Xiuzhenist in front of him so mysterious.

Just the combination of Qin Yu's ability to control the heavenly flame, his body, which can almost be called imperishable, and his speed, which is far superior to Shi Xin's, is already enough to make it absolutely impossible for Shi Xin to run away.

Of course, this body can only be called imperishable on condition that Qin Yu's soul is not attacked.

For example, an expert of Zong Jue's caliber will probably blow Qin Yu's head to pieces directly before he can even dodge, destroying his soul. At that time, his recovery ability will be useless no matter how amazing it is.

When the soul is shattered, he will definitely die.

But Shi Xin does not have the ability to destroy Qin Yu's soul in an instant yet.

"Right, you don't need to fool me. The 3 of us joined forces in the Extreme Ice Realm but you were still able to capture my 2 brothers. Now I don't have the Extreme Ice Realm or my brothers' help so I can't even run away." Shi Xin says with a forced smile. "Okay, I agree to let you capture me without fighting back!"

He looks at Qin Yu: "I hope you aren't fooling me and will let me see my 2 brothers."

"Don't worry. I'm certainly not fooling you."

Qin Yu makes a wave of his hand. A black rope automatically lengthens and ties Shi Xin up firmly right away.

This Black Origin is a top-grade holy weapon after all and it can take all kinds of forms so not even Shi Xin can break it by struggling with his current power. Besides, the rope has wound around him in a great many loops so even if he goes all out to break a loop, there will still be many more left. And the Black Origin can even wind more loops around him.

Shi Xin has let Qin Yu tie him up at will using the rope without resisting.

“Now meet your 2 brothers.” With a thought, Qin Yu also throws him straight into the Qingyu Immortal Mansion.

As the 3 divine beasts have been sucked into the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, naturally the original area of ice now begins to melt away. Gradually, the frozen water surface is shattered by the water pressure and this area reverts to being an area with sky-high billows.

There is a faint smile on Qin Yu’s face.

He is really very happy at the moment. In the past he obtained 4 holy beast collars in the Treasure-Storing Tower. One of them was used to tame the ink qilin so now there are still 3 unused holy beast collars, which are just enough for the 3 extreme-ice lions.

“Master.”

The ink qilin has quickly flown up to Qin Yu: “Master, you have handled those enemies, haven’t you?”

“I’ve handled them.” Qin Yu says with a smile. “Let’s go into the immortal mansion, Inky.”

After subduing the ink qilin, Qin Yu has also taken him into the Qingyu Immortal Mansion so he is aware of the existence of the Qingyu Immortal Mansion.

As the owner of the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, Qin Yu can let anyone else enter it.

But if he himself wants to go into the mansion, he will have to take it out and put it on a certain place to be able to do so. When the mansion is still in his body, he cannot go into it.

This Qingyu Immortal Mansion is very wonderful, being able to enlarge or shrink just like holy items or immortal items.

To a certain extent, it indeed can be considered an immortal item, only this immortal item took an exceedingly shocking amount of materials to make.

Qin Yu puts the shrunken Qingyu Immortal Mansion in a corner at the bottom of the ocean. At the same time, he controls the illusionary spells, making the Qingyu Immortal Mansion look like a submerged rock.

His body then goes straight into the mansion like a blue wisp of smoke. The ink qilin was already sent into the mansion even before he took it out.

……

In a garden of the Qingyu Immortal Mansion,

Qin Yu is sitting in a chair made of elemental holy rock looking at the 3 dumbfounded extreme-ice lions before him. The ink qilin is laughing on one side of him.

The ink qilin certainly knows what the 3 extreme-ice lions are thinking in their minds. When he first came into this immortal mansion, he was also scared stiff by the fact that it is made entirely of elemental holy ore.

Even all the elemental holy rock of the deposit on the Devil Peng Island is a smaller amount than the elemental holy rock of this immortal mansion. Moreover, this whole mansion was carved out of a massive chunk of elemental holy ore.

Shi Xin, Shi Bing and Shi Zhang look at each other, their eyes full of fright.

The 3 of them have seen elemental holy rock. They even killed an 8th tribulation loose practitioner just because of a piece of elemental holy rock, and a low-grade one at that. Having been living in the Chaotic Astral Ocean for a long time, these 3 extreme-ice lions know very well how valuable elemental holy rock is here.

“Good Heavens! How can this place have so much elemental holy rock?” Shi Xin and his brothers have been shocked completely.

On one side, Qin Yu is in no hurry. He is only drinking spring water.

On the Qian Long continent, when some rustics go into big cities such as capitals, most of them have pretty much the same expression as the 3 Shi brothers. They are all … so shocked and overwhelmed with disbelief.

“Gentlemen.” Qin Yu finally says.

Only now do the Shi brothers wake up. The big brother Shi Xin says first: “You already amazed the 3 of us a lot in the Extreme Ice Realm. Who could have thought that what you showed wasn’t everything you got? This mansion … Where did you get this much elemental holy rock? No, all parts of this mansion seem to be a whole. This should be … impossible.”

He immediately lies prone on the ground to observe carefully.

“A chunk … could it be this whole mansion is made of a huge chunk of elemental holy rock?” Shi Xin feels a dizzy spell. This is really too shocking.

Shi Bing and Shi Zhan are totally shocked too.

Where did such an enormous chunk of elemental holy rock come from?

“No, how can there be such a huge chunk of elemental holy rock? This is elemental holy ore. Only, it is of such exceptionally high quality that it shows almost no signs of impurities.” Qin Yu says smilingly.

The 3 Shi brothers are Dacheng-stage divine beasts, after all, so they calm

down in a while.

"Why did you take us to this place?" Shi Zhan is the first to roar angrily.

Qin Yu is startled. He already told them the reason, did he not?

Shi Xin gives the least calm brother Shi Zhan a stare then says to Qin Yu: "I know what you want to do. But if I become your holy beast, I'll lose my freedom. And … as a divine beast, I really can't agree to become a human's mount."

"I won't become your mount even if you kill me." Shi Zhan roars.

Shi Bing has not said anything but the look in his eyes shows that he thinks the same as his 2 brothers.

Qin Yu gives a forced smile.

"It's really difficult to make divine beasts agree to become mounts. I already subdued them with my power, but …" He is very frustrated inside.

When he made the ink qilin his holy beast, he had to promise that, after his ascension, the ink qilin would be freed and would only have to protect the Qin clan's members a bit. Only because of this was the ink qilin willing to become his mount.

So, it is really difficult to tame the 3 divine beasts in front of him.

“You’re really unwilling to yield?” Qin Yu asks again, but this time there is not a smile on his face, making him look ice-cold.

The 3 extreme-ice lions nod their heads resolutely.

“Divine beasts are superior to humans. Don’t even think you can turn us into a human’s mounts.” Shi Zhan says proudly.

In the eyes of divine beasts, they are superior to humans.

Of course, in the eyes of humans, divine beasts are just highly gifted demonic beasts, which, deep in their hearts, still consider humans to be the paragon of all creatures despite being frighteningly powerful.

“That’s impossible, even if you kill us.” Shi Xin also says.

They would rather die than submit.

The ink qilin says to Qin Yu: “Master, it’s really very hard to make these divine beasts your mounts … Only when you can make them sincerely think that you’re superior to them will they be willing to become your mounts. Even though your power already subdued them, it’s very difficult to make them consider you their superior.”

Seeing the looks in the 3 extreme-ice lions’ eyes, Qin Yu knows in his mind that it is pointless to say more too.

“Alright, since you’re unwilling, just stay in a courtyard house of the Qingyu

Immortal Mansion. But your movements will be limited to that house as well."

With a thought, he immediately sends the 3 divine beasts into a courtyard house.

The entire Qingyu Immortal Mansion is covered in restrictive spells so everything at a place of the mansion can be teleported to another. Of course … the precondition for this is that the objects of the teleportation cannot resist the restrictive spells.

If there were an immortal emperor here, given Qin Yu's current power level, they probably could remove all the restrictive spells activated by him right away. But it is simply impossible for the 3 extreme-ice lions to remove the spells arranged by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang.

……

After lodging the 3 extreme-ice lions in the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, Qin Yu also lets the ink qilin stay in it. He himself then rides the middle-grade immortal weapon, flying northeast at his top speed.

Time flies. In the blink of an eye, a month has passed.

At the middle Dujie stage, relying on his current body and the middle-grade immortal sword, Qin Yu has reached an extremely astonishing speed when flying. Now he is several tens of times faster than he was at the early Core stage.

"Where are you now, big brother? I and the mixed hairy bird have just flown past the Black Grass Island." Hou Fei sends Qin Yu a message through his

transmitter.

Qin Yu makes a sweep of his holy sense. After recalling the map of the Chaotic Astral Ocean, he feels a wave of delight.

“Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, I’m about to reach the island of the Green-robed Grand Founder now. Perhaps there’s only a day left before we meet again.” Qin Yu is very excited inside at the moment.

He has not seen Xiao Hei and Fei Fei since leaving for the Chaotic Astral Ocean to explore the Nine Sword Immortal Mansion with Li’er that day.

“Big brother, after passing the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation, I and the mixed hairy bird can already take human forms. Do you know how we look in our human forms? Ha-ha, they’re not very similar to the appearances we created with illusion techniques in the past.” Hou Fei says to Qin Yu via a message.

Qin Yu is also guessing in his mind.

After going through the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation, divine beasts can take human forms. These human forms are definitely not illusions but the real thing. After the tribulation, they will automatically change into these human forms. They certainly can alter their appearances, but those original human forms will still be the basics.

After a day,

While flying extremely fast, Qin Yu often gets information about his brothers’ route through his transmitter. His holy sense then detects the 2 of them first.

In a while after that, Hou Fei and Hei Yu arrive in front of Qin Yu.

From their auras alone, he can tell who is who between them.

Hou Fei is clad in green armor and often has a smile on his face, his eyes narrowed because of the smile. His whole body is a bit thin and looks like that of a 20-year-old young man.

Hei Yu is dressed fully in a black suit of armor which is covered in various feather-like scales. His body is slightly thin, looking like that of a 15 or 16-year-old juvenile, only it has a tinge of chilliness.

“Ha-ha, big brother, my human form is very handsome, right? The mixed hairy bird unexpectedly looks like an immature boy in his human form. You see, red lips and white teeth, tut-tut.” Hou Fei says laughingly.

Hei Yu takes a look at Hou Fei with a frown and says curtly: “Shut up!”

Right afterwards, he looks at Qin Yu with uncontrollable excitement in his eyes. After all, the 2 of them have been separated from each other for so long.

“Big brother,” Hei Yu can only say 2 words.

At the moment Qin Yu is very excited: “Good, this is really very good.” He suddenly remembers that his 2 sworn brothers have not seen the Qingyu Immortal Mansion so he says at once: “Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, in the past I got a mansion in the Nine Sword Immortal Mansion. I’ll take you to see it now.”

After saying so, he pulls his 2 brothers down into the Chaotic Astral Ocean simultaneously.

End of b10c43.

B10C44: Shaking

Clouds and mists are drifting in the Qingyu Immortal Mansion as usual. At the moment, Qin Yu and his 2 brothers are gathering in the east garden. He is on one side and is talking about where he obtained this Qingyu Immortal Mansion from and about some characteristics of the mansion.

"Big brother, this, this is the immortal mansion you obtained?"

Hou Fei's eyes pop out of his head. He looks at the perfectly sophisticated Qingyu Immortal Mansion with a face full of disbelief. Beside him, Xiao Hei is also has a completely astonished expression.

"Oh my, big brother, who could have thought that Nine Sword Immortal Mansion would have so many treasures? If I had known this earlier, I would have gone and plundered it." Hou Fei appears to be somewhat disappointed but Hei Yu still looks grim. Obviously he cares very little about what Hou Fei says.

Hei Yu looks at Qin Yu, saying: "Big brother, can you tell us a bit about what you encountered in the Nine Sword Immortal Mansion?" Hou Fei immediately looks at Qin Yu too.

"All right, then I'll tell you carefully. That day …"

……

It takes Qin Yu almost an hour to give a thorough account of what he encountered in the Nine Sword Immortal Mansion and how other experts

intrigued against and fought each other.

"The Ni Yang Realm? Big brother, when even the Nine Sword Immortal Mansion had so many treasures, the Ni Yang Realm must have a lot more stuff. Humph, you've got the map, haven't you? Let the 3 of us join forces and go to plunder it together and bring everything back. What do you think?" Hou Fei says excitedly.

Hei Yu, however, says coldly: "Go to seek your death?"

"What did you say?" Hou Fei is angered at once.

"Monkey, didn't you hear what big brother said? Even the Nine Sword Immortal Mansion was so dangerous. The Ni Yang Realm is 10,000 times more precious than the Nine Sword Immortal Mansion so it must be immeasurably more dangerous too. Plus, big brother already said that the power of a Dacheng-stage Xiuxianist is the minimum requirement for going into the Ni Yang Realm." Hei Yu says in an ice-cold voice.

Hou Fei says confidently: "Mixed hairy bird, now we're already at the late Dujie stage so we can even handle Dacheng-stage Xiuxianists easily, can't we?"

"We can, but that's merely the minimum requirement for entering the Ni Yang Realm. I really don't think … the comers who barely meet the minimum requirement will be able to get many treasures. They will be lucky if they can protect their little lives." Hei Yu always criticizes Hou Fei.

"You …" Hou Fei is so angry that he is speechless.

Qin Yu says smilingly: “Alright, alright, what Xiao Hei said makes a lot of sense. I’ve also thought it over carefully. The message this Immortal Emperor Ni Yang left behind for me in the Lord of Black Flame’s Ring says that … only those with at least the power of a Dacheng-stage Xiuxianist can go into the Ni Yang Realm. But that’s merely the entrance test for the Ni Yang Realm. Most probably there are more tests even more dangerous inside the Ni Yang Realm. I’m afraid the power of a Dacheng-stage Xiuxianist is still insufficient. Besides, I think it’s impossible for a hideout of a super immortal emperor not to have some terrifyingly powerful restrictive spells. So, we better go in together with some experts. When those 12th tribulation loose immortals and loose devils hurry on ahead, we’ll just follow them.”

“If we can obtain any treasures, that will be great, but if we can’t, that won’t be a problem either. After all, now we still lack power so in fact it’s already extraordinary that we’ve got the Qingyu Immortal Mansion.” He knows himself very well.

After all, he has not even reached the level of standard immortals and standard devils.

In the immortal world, generally only experts of the mystic immortal stage can have immortal mansions like the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. Even if they cannot compare with Immortal Emperor Ni Yang, they are level-1 mystic immortals at the very least.

Hou Fei ponders for a while then nods.

“What you said makes sense, big brother. That Ni Yang Realm must be exceptionally dangerous. Let those 12th tribulation loose practitioners rush ahead, ha-ha … we’ll take advantage of them at the back.” He bursts into strange laughter.

“Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, in the past Uncle Lan took you to a mysterious place for you to undergo special training. It’s been just several years since then, but you both have even passed the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation. Tell me, what mysterious place could be so formidable?” Now Qin Yu has always been very curious about this.

In the beginning they were only at the early Dongxu stage, but now they have surpassed the Kongming stage and have even overcome the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation to reach the late Dujie stage. A normal Xiuzhenist will need at least several thousand years to achieve that but they needed only about 2 years.

Their power could be improved rapidly, but how could their soul levels be improved so fast too?

Both Hou Fei and Hei Yu frown.

“Big brother, in fact we don’t know where that place is either.” Hei Yu says.

Seeing Hou Fei’s and Hei Yu’s expressions, Qin Yu knows that his 2 brothers really do not know where that place is.

“At the time, Uncle Lan took us away with him directly using teleportation. After the teleportation, we arrived in a mysterious place that we’d never heard of. The holy energy in that place was even 100 times thicker than the holy energy outside. We trained in there for more than 100 years and reached all the way up to the middle Dujie stage. Uncle Lan then took us to leave that place and put us on an islet within the territory of the Stellar Tower so that we could wait for our tribulations. After the tribulations, we went directly from that islet to look for you.” Hou Fei says carefully.

“More than 100 years?”

Qin Yu is in disbelief.

“When I went into the Nine Sword Immortal Mansion, you also left with Uncle Lan. It’s been only a short time since then, just about 2 years.”

Hou Fei and Hei Yu look at each other, their eyes full of frustration.

“We don’t know either. We’ve been doubtful about that in our minds too. But we haven’t seen Uncle Lan again since leaving that mysterious place and Uncle Lan seems to have disappeared into thin air as well. We waited for our tribulations on that islet. After passing the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation, we immediately went to look for you.”

Listening to what Hou Fei and Hei Yu tell him, Qin Yu becomes doubtful inwardly.

There is a mysterious place where the density of holy energy is 100 times higher than normal, and moreover, others can train in there for over 100 years while only a year of two of his time passes.

In the end, Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu cannot figure out where that mysterious place is. They can only conclude that this miraculous place is different from the outside world and its density of holy energy is also different. Perhaps it is a certain special, secret place.

……

“Holy beast mounts? Ha-ha, big brother, so you can’t subdue them? Humph, let me try.” After hearing Qin Yu talk about holy beasts and holy beast collars, Hou Fei volunteers to go and tame those 3 extreme-ice lions.

“That’s fine. Let me see your skills, both of you.” With a thought, Qin Yu moves the 3 extreme-ice lions directly from their courtyard house in front of the 3 brothers.

After seeing the 3 extreme-ice lions, Hou Fei and Hei Yu cannot help exchanging a smile.

“How long have you been practicing?” Hei Yu asks indifferently.

Shi Xin, Shi Bing and Shi Zhan immediately feel a faint air of dominance about Hei Yu’s and Hou Fei’s bodies. That is the air of dominance which superior divine beasts specially possess. Divine beasts are very haughty. They are haughty to inferior divine beasts but are innately afraid of superior ones.

“More than 30,000 years,” Shi Xin answers first.

Qin Yu is slightly shocked. It unexpectedly took them so long to practice to the Dacheng stage.

“Extreme-ice lions, your practice technique should be the most common, most basic one, right? No wonder you’ve been so slow in practice despite having

some natural treasures in your bodies.” Hou Fei says in a totally unconcerned manner: “That’s right. Extreme-ice lions are middle-class divine beasts so you don’t have hereditary memories.”

The 3 extreme-ice lions’ eyes brighten.

They know very well that high-class divine beasts and super divine beasts all have hereditary memories, which can contain countless techniques and secret skills and can be considered a huge treasury. This is also the reason why high-class divine beasts and super divine beasts are far superior to middle-class and low-class divine beasts.

“I and the monkey are divine beasts of a higher class than you. You should be able to feel this too. I’ll tell you one thing, if you become our holy beasts and mounts, I and the monkey can teach you a formidable practice technique. If you don’t, then you can imagine your fate easily.” Hei Yu says in an ice-cold voice.

Hou Fei also looks at the 3 extreme-ice lions, saying with a sigh: “That’s too convenient for these 3 extreme-ice lions.”

“We’re willing to yield. Of course we’re willing to yield.” The 3 Shi brothers say hurriedly.

Divine beasts are strictly divided into classes. They can also feel that Hou Fei and Hei Yu are absolutely superior to them in terms of classes, so naturally they have no complaints about becoming their mounts. Moreover, they can even be granted secret techniques by these two later.

A divine beast’s hereditary memories are like a large treasury. They have a

shockingly large number of secret techniques, including not only the techniques of this divine beast's clan, but also quite a lot of other techniques. Any technique picked at random from them is much better than the technique the extreme-ice lions are currently practicing.

"Um, let it be this way. The eldest among you three will become my big brother's holy beast mount, the 2nd eldest will be my holy beast mount and the 3rd one will be the holy beast mount of the mixed hairy bird." Hou Fei says directly.

"Big brother? You accept a human as your big brother?" Shi Zhan is the first to exclaim.

Divine beasts are haughty and the divine beasts with hereditary memories are even more so. But these 2 divine beasts with hereditary memories consider a human their big brother. Perhaps this is something unheard of in the past 1 million year.

"What? You've got any objection?" Hou Fei's eyes flash with a cold light.

Hei Yu's eyes also flash with a tinge of killing intent.

To Hei Yu, Qin Yu is the one closest to him. These 3 extreme-ice lions look down on his big brother so how can he possibly not be annoyed by that?

"We have no objection, sirs. Of course we have no objection. It's just that I didn't expect him to be the big brother of such exalted divine beasts as you. If we had known this earlier, we wouldn't have opposed him." Shi Xin says sincerely. When even 2 divine beasts with hereditary memories consider him

their big brother, what is so bad about them becoming his mounts?

There is only a difference of 1 class between middle-class divine beasts and high-class divine beasts, but they are worlds apart in status.

After all, high-class divine beasts have hereditary memories while middle-class ones do not.

……

Several days later,

Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu each are riding an extreme-ice lion flying northeast while braving the winds and the waves cheerfully.

Qin Yu is dressed in a black suit of armor which the Black Origin transformed into. His holy beast mount, extreme-ice lion Shi Xin, is snow-white from head to toe and is even protected by a layer of the Extreme Ice Armor on the outside. His mount is white whereas he is dressed all in black. There is really a sharp distinction between them.

Hou Fei is clad in the Water Element Armor. This Water Element Armor was automatically created by Hou Fei when he reached the Dujie stage and is a type of body armor peculiar to fiery-eyed aquatic monkeys. His mount is extreme-ice lion Shi Bing, who is also covered in the Extreme Ice Armor.

Hei Yu is wearing the Black Scale Armor, which the extremely hard feathers on his whole body naturally transformed into after he reached the Dujie stage. The holy beast he is riding is extreme-ice lion Shi Zhan. Just like Qin Yu, he is

dressed all in black and his mount is totally white.

The 3 brothers talk with other cheerfully and humorously on the way while going extremely fast through the winds and the billows.

……

“What’s the matter, big brother?” Seeing Qin Yu frown, Hou Fei asks immediately.

Qin Yu is holding a transmitter. Just now he received a message from manager Zhuang Zhong of the Stellar Tower and learnt of a matter which has made him exceptionally worried.

“Not long ago, Xiumo experts attacked the Stellar Tower. All of the Stellar Tower’s forces had to withdraw inwards and rely on the Great Heavenly Stellar Formation for defense. Luckily, the formation is very powerful after being altered by Uncle Lan so those loose devil experts couldn’t do anything to the Stellar Tower and eventually had to leave.”

Qin Yu says slowly.

“They already left so that’s good, isn’t it? Why are you still unhappy? Ah, that’s wrong!” Hou Fei now also knows that the situation is bad.

Hei Yu knows why Qin Yu is worrying too.

“Most Xiumo experts have no regard for anybody. I’m afraid they will go

straight to the Qin empire and seize my relatives to negotiate. Even though my father and some others already went into the Stellar Tower … my 2nd brother, his princes and princesses, and quite a few members of the Qin clan's branches are still there."

Qin Yu's originally happy and relaxed mood has been spoilt completely.

Without thinking much, he messages his 2nd brother's guardian right away: "Guardian Yang, immediately inform my 2nd brother that it's highly probable that some experts will come over to hold him hostage in a while; if they really want to hold my 2nd brother hostage, then he will have to tell them directly that senior Lan wants him to pass the Heaven-Sundering Diagram on to them. Remember to make sure that nobody resists them."

Losing the Heaven-Sundering Diagram will mean nothing to Qin Yu. But nothing bad is allowed to happen to his 2nd brother's family, whatever the cost.

Moreover, his 2nd brother is the emperor of the Qin dynasty after all.

"Yes, tower master." Guardian Yang answers obediently at once.

Qin Zheng is still lacking in power so he cannot use transmitters. Therefore Qin Yu has no choice but to tell Qin Zheng's guardian to pass this message on to him. This guardian Yang is an expert of the Stellar Tower and is now at the late Dongxu stage.

"Xiumo experts do whatever they want and have absolutely no scruples about killing people. These Xiumo experts have never tasted defeat at the hands of Uncle Lan so perhaps they won't care about him. He's currently not here but I

can’t get home immediately either.” Qin Yu becomes anxious inside.

“Hopefully nothing bad happens.” He can only hope in his heart.

However … the real situation is even more terrible than he thought. Are loose devils truly the only ones who want to fight for the Heaven-Sundering Diagram? He simple does not know that at the moment, most of the top experts in the mortal world such as Wu Kongxue are already gathering in the capital of the Qin dynasty on the Qian Long continent!

End of b10c44.

B10C45: Countless casualties

Wu Kongxue is the leader, taking with him three 11th tribulation loose devils, consisting of Fire Devil, Wu Hei and Dame Lian Yue, and more than 10 other loose devils from the 8th tribulation up to the 10th tribulation. This 20-strong large group flies out from the bottom of the ocean in a majestic manner then goes straight towards the Qian Long continent in the north.

These 20 experts can be considered the top force of the devil path. Any of them can casually bring total destruction to the 3 big empires of mortals.

“Senior Wu Kongxue, that defensive formation of the Stellar Tower …” Dame Lian Yue says to Wu Kongxue frowningly.

Wu Kongxue is also shocked inside. This time they came to the Stellar Tower with the intention of catching that Qin Yu and snatching his treasure. But the defensive formation of the Stellar Tower is really too powerful. Even when Wu Kongxue and some other powerful experts launched a joint attack, they could not even shake the Great Heavenly Stellar Formation, which had been modified by Uncle Lan previously.

“Looks like the rumors are most probably true. That loose immortal behind this Stellar Tower is indeed very capable. At least I’ve never known anyone who can rival him in setting up formations.” Wu Kongxue says seriously.

The hearts of Fire Devil, Dame Lian Yue and Wu Hei also sink.

“But … though he’s formidable at setting up formations, this doesn’t necessarily mean he himself is very powerful. Even in the entire Chaotic Astral

Ocean, there are very few who can defeat me. Unless his true form is a super divine beast, how can I possibly be afraid of him?" Wu Kongxue is full of confidence again.

The strained expressions of Dame Lian Yue and the other 2 relax. The 10 something loose devil experts behind them also relax.

If someone can set up formidable formations, does that necessarily mean their power is also formidable?

"According to our intelligence, that Qin Yu's experiences are really legendary. But there's one thing … He values his family a great deal. Now we'll go to the Qin dynasty on the Qian Long continent, seize his relatives directly and use them to coerce Qin Yu into handing over his Heaven-Sundering Diagram. This will surely succeed, won't it?" Dame Lian Yue says in a loud and clear voice.

This plan was drawn up by Dame Lian Yue. Given the influence of Xiumo experts, it was relatively easy for her to gather information about Qin Yu.

The Stellar Tower is several million li away from the Qian Long continent but these experts of the devil path need even less than a half day to cover this short distance and go into the territory of the Qian Long continent.

They then fly straight to -- the capital of the Qin empire.

……

Not far behind Wu Kongxue, there is an indistinct pale silhouette, which is none other than Reverend Ming Liang.

Reverend Ming Liang's Stellar Ignition Art is a formidable practice technique in the immortal world and is very special. After someone starts to practice it, the energy in their whole body becomes exceptionally refined and internally restrained. When they attack, their energy is also concentrated in one point, making their attacks extraordinarily powerful. Thanks to this technique, Reverend Ming Liang can match Wu Kongxue in fighting capability.

Moreover, because he practices this technique, generally experts of his level cannot detect his presence.

"Just as I expected, that senior Lan is indeed very powerful. In the past this defensive formation couldn't even withstand the attack of the likes of Shan Qu, but now it can easily ward off the joint attack of 4 powerful loose devils including Wu Kongxue. Humph, humph, Wu Kongxue, keep attacking at will with your underlings. When that senior Lan comes out, you won't even have enough time to cry."

Reverend Ming Liang says with a calm, cold smile.

"Can that senior Lan … be an immortal who descended from the immortal world? Is he a golden immortal or a mystic one?" He thinks to himself, guessing in his mind.

At the same time, he takes out a transmitter: "Junior brother, you and the others lead everybody to the Qian Long continent quickly. Those Xiumo experts have already reached the Qian Long continent. In my estimation, they are probably going to the capital of that Qin dynasty to seize Qin Yu's relatives."

The mantis stalks the cicada, unaware of the oriole behind. Reverend Ming

Liang and his subordinates want to be the oriole but can they really be the oriole?

……

The Wilderness is divided into the outer area, the inner area and the central area. The outer area only has some most basic Xiuyaoists. The Xiuyaoists of the inner area can be considered the backbone of the Wilderness, but only the central area is the greatest power on the Qian Long continent. In this place, loose demons are counted by the 10,000.

There is a huge, luxurious city in the central area of the Wilderness with quite a lot of loose demon experts living in it. The loose demon experts who can live in this city have all at least passed the 6th tribulation. The mansion right in the center of the city is the residence of the Wilderness's central ruler.

The central ruler is a 12th tribulation loose demon called Yu Liang.

The servants in the mansion all know that not long ago Yu Liang left the Wilderness with the 3 big demons under him to handle some affair and that since his return, the temperament of this central ruler, who is also the real king of the whole Wilderness, has changed. Now he has become a silent individual, or … a gloomy one to be exact.

Despite playing with a goblet in his hands, Yu Liang is replaying that frightening scene in his mind.

He and the 3 big demons under him executed a joint attack. This attack was so terrifyingly powerful that he believed even the no. 1 expert of the Chaotic Astral

Ocean, Zong Jue, would not necessarily be able to take it. But that kind-looking middle-aged man took it with ease and then sent the 4 of them falling face down to the ground with a wave of his hand.

Too strong!

He is simply on a whole different level.

“An all-out joint attack by three 11th tribulation divine beasts and me unexpectedly couldn’t hurt him one bit. Luckily the demon emperor in the demon world is still reasonable enough not to force my hand.” Yu Liang lets out a sigh.

He simply does not know that before he led his subordinates to the Stellar Tower to snatch its ink-wash painting according to an order by the demon emperor last time, Shan Qu and 3 other Shan-generation experts of the Qingxu Temple had just attacked the Stellar Tower, and so when he and his subordinates arrived, Uncle Lan was still in the Stellar Tower.

With a wave of Uncle Lan’s hand, the 4 experts immediately fell flat on their faces. Despite being the venerable ruler of the Wilderness, Yu Liang immediately ran back in shame and no longer dared to aim for that ink-wash painting again at all.

“Oh?”

He turns his hand over. A transmitter appears.

“Xiumo experts have arrived in the capital of the Qin dynasty?” His eyes

brighten. The sender of the information he just received is one of the 3 big demons under him -- divine beast hydra Kong Cao, who is his no. 1 subordinate. Even though Kong Cao is an 11th tribulation expert, his soul level is about the same as that of Yu Liang.

In the past, after failing to snatch the ink-wash painting, Yu Liang drew a lesson from this painful experience and dispatched Kong Cao to the Qin dynasty to keep watch on everything.

He does not dare to go and snatch the ink-wash painting under coercion from Uncle Lan, but if the loose immortals or loose devils can obtain the painting by force, he and the other experts of the Wilderness will fight them for the painting in their hands, in which case that mysterious senior Lan most probably will not be able to blame the experts of the Wilderness.

“Kong Cao, you must remember not to get into action or hurt anyone of the Qin clan. Even if those fellas from the Teng Long continent kill people, it will be none of our concern. What we have to do is … wait for them to get the ink-wash painting and snatch it from their hands.”

Yu Liang immediately gives his subordinate an order.

They are totally scared of that mysterious senior Lan but they are not afraid of facing the loose practitioners from the Teng Long continent at all. In this world, perhaps only the dragon clan leader and the no. 1 expert of the Chaotic Astral Ocean, Zong Jue, can make Yu Liang flinch.

“Yes, my lord.” Kong Cao is keeping watch in the capital.

Given the distance between the central area of the Wilderness and the Qin dynasty's capital, an expert from the central Wilderness can reach the capital just by teleporting several times. Therefore, Yu Liang simply does not have to worry that his forces will arrive late.

……

Qin Zheng is amending memorials to the throne in the imperial study. Even though Qin Yu ordered guardian Yang to inform Qin Zheng about matters concerning the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, he is not worried in the least. He thinks that if he gives the Heaven-Sundering Diagram to the enemies and frightens them a bit by mentioning Uncle Lan, they most probably will take the diagram without doing anything to him.

"Phew …" Qin Zheng gives his sluggish waist a stretch.

All those thick memorials to the throne have finally been amended. Luckily, Qin Yu has Base-Building Pills so even someone with little talent for cultivation like Qin Zheng was able to reach the Xiantian level. As a Xiantian expert, not sleeping for several days and nights is just a small matter to him.

"Big brother already reached the Jindan stage earlier. 3rd brother has even reached an amazing level in power. I'm the only one who had to rely on 3rd brother's Base-Building Pills to reach the Xiantian level. But there'll still be a lot of time later. When Guan'er has matured, I'll pass the imperial throne to him. At that time, I'll be able to focus on practicing too."

Thinking about Qin Guan, his son and also the current crown prince, Qin Zheng feels very happy in his heart.

Qin Guan is very merciful and, unlike rigid people, has an extremely flexible mind. Qin Zheng believes that after the Qin empire has unified the whole Qian Long continent, if he lets his son rule such a big empire, his son will definitely make it reach new heights and even surpass the Qin empire established by Qin Shi Huang 1000 years ago.

"Are you the Qin dynasty's emperor, Qin Yu's 2nd brother?"

A voice comes in from outside the door of the imperial study.

Shocked, Qin Zheng raises his head to take a look.

The imperial palace is heavily guarded and the imperial study in it is even much more so. But now nearly 20 people are unexpectedly standing outside the imperial study without waking up any of the guards. They each have an aura which is so terrifying it is suffocating about them.

Cold sweat is coming out nonstop on the foreheads of all the guards at the door of the imperial study.

This is too terrifying.

Those auras alone make these guards feel as if doomsday has come. They feel as if dark clouds have blotted out the sky and enveloped the imperial palace, leaving them no way out, and are terrified by this. None of the guards can utter a sound. Guardian Yang has reached the late Dongxu stage and is the emperor's secret protector, but even he has been scared stiff too.

"You are …" Qin Zheng says.

Fortunately, these experts are not suppressing him with their auras. After all, they still have to question him.

Dame Lian Yue says coldly: “Don’t ask. I only want to ask you where your 3rd brother Qin Yu went.”

Wu Kongxue also says: “His Heaven-Sundering Diagram is the only thing we want. Tell me where your 3rd brother is.” He does not care at all about keeping this information secret. Given his status, why should he be afraid of letting this mortal emperor know about the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams?

“Heaven-Sundering Diagram? So it’s them.” Qin Zheng calms down inside.

He was informed of this beforehand by Qin Yu so naturally he already has a well-thought-out plan.

“Seniors, I am Qin Zheng, the emperor of the Qin dynasty. Senior Lan entrusted me …”

Hearing Qin Zheng introduce himself, the impatient people such as Fire Devil want to shout abuse at him, but when they hear the words ‘senior Lan’, they immediately keep listening to him.

“Senior Lan entrusted me with the task of handing this Heaven-Sundering Diagram over to those who come to look for me. You are most probably the people mentioned by senior Lan. He really has wonderful foresight.” Qin Zheng says with a smile, his words containing respect for Uncle Lan.

Wu Kongxue is startled.

Dame Lian Yue, Fire Devil, Wu Hei and the other 10 something loose devils are all astounded inwardly.

That mysterious senior Lan unexpectedly wants to give them the Heaven-Sundering Diagram submissively?

Not only them, even Reverend Ming Liang, who is already hiding behind a wall of the imperial study, is also astonished.

“What’s going on? Why doesn’t this senior Lan get into action and teach these loose devils a lesson? Why does he give them the Heaven-Sundering Diagram instead?” Reverend Ming Liang simply cannot believe this. From the sentence ‘but I know the little golden Peng’, he has speculated that this Uncle Lan is a super expert.

However, now everything seems to be wrong.

“I don’t care. It doesn’t matter what’s going on. Senior Lan said to give this Heaven-Sundering Diagram to those who came to look for Qin Zheng, but he didn’t say clearly to give it to Wu Kongxue. Looks like anyone can seize it, so why should I keep being timid?” Reverend Ming Liang suppresses his aura completely and prepares to spring into action.

At this moment, Qin Zheng takes the Heaven-Sundering Diagram out from his bosom.

“Ladies and gentlemen, this is the Heaven-Sundering Diagram left behind by

senior Lan.”

Wu Kongxue and the other loose devils exchange a look. The Heaven-Sundering Diagram in Qin Zheng’s hands looks very similar to the one obtained by Dame Yan Ji. Perhaps it is the real thing.

Dame Lian Yue says clearly: “Senior Lan is really high-minded. I admire him for that. Since he doesn’t care about the location of that immortal mansion, we’ll take this Heaven-Sundering Diagram with us. When we have a chance later, we’ll definitely return this great debt of gratitude.” Right after saying those superficial words, she wants to go and receive the diagram.

However, at this last moment --

A blur appears beside Qin Zheng.

Teleportation!

After taking hold of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram with a grab, the blur disappears immediately. But when the blur is about to escape, Wu Kongxue is the first to get into action.

Who among the loose devils at the scene is not an expert?

In the blink of an eye following Reverend Ming Liang’s appearance, they come to realize that -- someone has snatched their treasure. The Heaven-Sundering Diagram was snatched when it was about to fall into their hands. This

is unacceptable.

But they are simply not powerful enough to intercept Reverend Ming Liang in time. Wu Kongxue has the quickest reaction. With a deep roar, he immediately makes the space around him shake for a short time. Reverend Ming Liang, who originally wanted to teleport away, no longer dares to use teleportation.

One must not teleport in an unstable area of space or else they will very likely go into a spatial rift and get twisted to pieces.

This deep roar alone spreads out from Wu Kongxue in all directions like a ripple. It has such a large range that it covers most of the imperial palace, whose structures, flowers, grasses, trees, artificial mountains and decorative rocks are immediately reduced to powder. Many people, including ladies-in-waiting, princes, princesses and imperial concubines, are also smashed to pieces right away, dyeing the imperial palace of the Qin dynasty red with their blood.

This being the starting point, a bloodbath has finally begun …

End of b10c45.

B10C46: Fighting between immortals and devils

There is a huge secret room built underneath the imperial study. Lei Mountain House, given to Qin Zheng by Qin Yu previously, is in there.

Qin Zheng's first reaction was almost concurrently with Reverend Ming Liang's sudden appearance in front of him. He gave the long, narrow table in the imperial study a slap. His whole body immediately went into a tunnel beside the table as if he was in free fall and the tunnel shut right afterwards.

As an emperor, Qin Zheng naturally has to take precautions against assassins and this tunnel was dug because of that reason.

With this slap, his body fell almost at the same time as Wu Kongxue let out a deep roar. When he had just gone into the tunnel, that shock wave reached the place where he had been at a moment before. It was extremely dangerous.

Qin Zheng is not powerful but he is a Xiantian expert at any rate. Moreover, because he is the emperor a dynasty, his mentality is even much stronger than that of an ordinary loose practitioner. After the Heaven-Sundering Diagram had been snatched, he simply did not care who had obtained it and immediately dodged into Lei Mountain House in the underground secret room.

Qin Zheng has escaped.

But the nearly 20 loose devils at the scene pay no attention to this at all. They are all focusing their attention on Reverend Ming Liang.

“Ming Liang, this Heaven-Sundering Diagram is ours. Put it down and we’ll let you leave.” Wu Kongxue says in a loud and clear voice. But his terrifying energy is shaking nonstop throughout the area within several li of him. The space in his surroundings is shaking unceasingly too.

If a 12th tribulation loose devil attacks with all their might, they can even create spatial rifts in the mortal world. So, it is certainly easy for Wu Kongxue to only shake the space around him as he is doing.

Seeing that teleportation is unusable, Reverend Ming Liang lets out a cold humph without saying anything. His body immediately turns into a beam of light and flies straight south in a rampageous manner.

“Leave the diagram behind.”

Wu Kongxue shouts loudly, his voice resounding through the entire capital. At the same time, he launches an extremely terrifying attack. Various blood-red beams of light shoot out from his hands and bombard the area ahead of Reverend Ming Liang with the intention of preventing Reverend Ming Liang from running away.

Meanwhile, a blood-red mist appears in the sky above the capital. Obviously now Wu Kongxue has unleashed all his power.

“Humph, stop me by yourself? Dream on.”

Having obtained the Heaven-Sundering Diagram by force, how can Reverend Ming Liang possibly give it up submissively? Because Wu Kongxue is going all out to hold him down like that, it is basically impossible for him to escape. But

… how can Reverend Ming Liang possibly fear Wu Kongxue? In an instant, a dot of light is shot at Wu Kongxue.

Clashing head-on, dodging, attacking sneakily, bombarding each other with magic weapons, throwing talismanic seals wildly ……

During a very short time, there is a continuous series of explosions. How powerful are Reverend Ming Liang and Wu Kongxue? Both of them are 12th tribulation super experts. So, when they fight each other with all their might, how can a mere capital possibly survive? Explosions are heard unceasingly and the sky is overflowing with the blood-red mist.

……

That blood-red mist is very dense and any mortal who smells its stench of blood is completely terrified by this stench. Such a thick bloody mist is covering the airspace of the capital, causing everyone in the capital to feel as if the sky has fallen and that doomsday has come.

“Ah, it’s Judgment Day! It’s Judgment Day!”

A scholar is running frantically in panic. He then becomes careless and, as a result, tumbles to the ground. However, because almost all the people on the streets of the capital are running desperately, the scholar is trampled to death very quickly, his pale white bones broken into pieces by feet and sticking out through his flesh. This scene is too horrible to look at, but nobody seems to pay attention to it.

Because … today is doomsday!

Scenes like this now can be seen almost everywhere.

Boom!

Reverend Ming Liang avoids a strike by Wu Kongxue. This strike hits a street of the capital. Immediately, a shock wave spreads out from the site of the impact in all directions to a radius of several hundred meters like a sun emitting all of its light. Everything within several hundred meters of the site of the impact is turned into powder. In the area between several hundred meters to several li from the center, all the buildings collapse, smashing countless mortals to death, dyeing the capital red with blood.

“Xiao Ying, Xiao Ying, quickly come back.” A married woman is shouting anxiously.

Who can say the wars between empires are the most terrifying thing? Even in imperial wars, mortals still have chances to run away or have the ability to resist or fight for their lives.

However, when a 12th tribulation loose devil and a 12th tribulation loose immortal are fighting madly like this, it is simply doomsday. Now the mortals can only run away desperately. They have absolutely no ability to resist and have no choice but to hope that such an explosion will not befall them.

2 beams of light are flashing through the air extremely fast.

They fly into the western suburb of the capital from the eastern one in an instant. The air explodes wherever they go. These 2 super experts have got fired

up completely. Neither of them is willing to back off. Wu Kongxue wants to snatch that Heaven-Sundering Diagram at any cost whereas Reverend Ming Liang wants to protect it with all his might.

The capital of the Qin dynasty is groaning and wailing under the fighting between the 2 super experts.

City walls are shattered, houses collapse, palaces explode, severed limbs are sent flying, blood splatters all over the ground, wails are heard everywhere …

It is miserable.

Under this absolute power, poor people and nobles alike are helpless. All of them are praying to Heaven for protection, praying that none of the attacks by these 2 super experts will land around them.

……

In Lei Mountain House, Qin Zheng's face is full of bewilderment. Now there are 3 guardians under him, one at the middle Dongxu stage and 2 at the early Dongxu stage. That guardian Yang, who was at the late Dongxu stage, was already killed just now by Wu Kongxue's deep roar without being able to resist at all.

If Qin Zheng had been just a bit slower or if his mentality was just a bit lower in quality, perhaps he would have suffered the same fate. As for these 3 guardians, they have been residing in Lei Mountain House all the time.

"Your Majesty, by checking with my holy sense, I have found that nearly 60%

of the imperial palace with the imperial study being the center was reduced to powder by that roar. And the other 40% … was blown up while those 2 experts were fighting each other." Liang Shen, the middle Dongxu-stage guardian, says respectfully.

Qin Zheng's face changes color.

"You mean everybody in the imperial palace is dead except for me?" He simply cannot accept this outcome.

Liang Shen says hurriedly: "Your Majesty, not everybody is dead at all. Except for you, all those who were within the range of that deep roar let out by that super loose devil in the beginning are dead. As for the other 40% of the imperial palace, even though it was devastated by the energy of the fighting between the 2 experts, the remaining princes, princesses and imperial concubines here had already gone into hiding in underground secret rooms after the roar by that loose devil."

Qin Zheng slightly relaxes in his heart.

"But that does not mean anything, Your Majesty. Those 2 super loose practitioners are really too powerful. When one of their attacks lands accidentally, hiding underground or not, those within several tens of meters of it will be killed in an explosion." Liang Shen continues.

Qin Zheng is furious: "Tell me, how many of my princes are still living?"

Liang Shen says respectfully: "Of the 13 princes in that 40% of the imperial palace in the beginning … 6 are still alive. These 6 princes are all hiding in

underground secret rooms. However, because they do not have the protection of Lei Mountain House, if a shock wave caused by the attacks of those 2 super loose practitioners reaches them, they will probably lose their lives."

Two 12th tribulation loose practitioners;

Even if a casual strike by them lands, those within several tens of meters of it below the surface of the ground will definitely die, as will those within several hundred meters of it above the ground. And the structures within several thousand meters of the site of the impact will collapse.

But Qin Zheng is staying underground and is being protected by Lei Mountain House so he is safe, unless those 2 super loose practitioners wanted to kill him, because their stray attacks cannot blow open Lei Mountain House.

"6 … when this battle is over, how many of them will possibly be alive?" Qin Zheng's heart is full of frustration and abhorrence.

"What about the empress and the ladies?" He asks for more details.

The empress and imperial concubines all lived in the same area. In Qin Zheng's estimation, that area should be within the range of the deep roar attack executed by that super loose practitioner in the beginning. So, it is highly probable that … all of them are already dead. Qin Zheng asked Liang Shen about them only because he finds this really hard to accept.

Liang Shen has no choice but to shake his head.

"Lady Wan, Lady Ling …"

Recalling his familiar concubines, Qin Zheng feels a wave of heartache.

“Ah ~~~~~” He yells in a deep voice, his whole body starting to shake. His hands are being clenched in fists of rage and his fingernails have already sunk into his palms, causing his blood to fall drop by drop.

“Your Majesty, a lady is still alive. She is Lady Gong, the mother of the fifth prince. Now both Lady Gong and 5th Prince are hiding in the secret room underneath 5th Prince’s living quarters. They are both still living.” Liang Shen says all of a sudden.

Qin Zheng is startled.

“There’s only one left?”

Qin Zheng quickly remembers that he visited none other than Lady Gong last night. She even told him that she would go to see her son today. Who could have thought she would be able to avoid a disaster thanks to this?

Of course, it is still hard to tell if she will be able to survive.

After all … the 2 super loose practitioners are still fighting like crazy.

After some time,

“Your Majesty, the airspace of the capital has regained its calmness. Those loose practitioner experts seem to be all gone already.” Liang Shen suddenly

says. Reverend Ming Liang and Wu Kongxue are extremely powerful so their speeds are truly astonishing. In just a while, they have already gone away several thousand li towards the south while fighting each other.

To prevent Reverend Ming Liang from using teleportation to escape, on the way Wu Kongxue keeps sending out his terrifying energy to shake the space around him. All structures are turned into powder while mortals and Xiuzhenists alike are smashed to pieces wherever the 2 of them fly past.

A path of blood;

This is definitely the first time Wu Kongxue and Reverend Ming Liang have gone all out to fight each other since they reached their current level.

How can they possibly care about the collateral damage to mortals? They started the fighting in the capital of the Qin dynasty then immediately started moving south at high speeds while continuing to fight each other. They then go through several tens of cities. Even though most of these cities are not damaged so badly as the capital of the Qin empire, their structures are still destroyed almost completely and they each lose at least half of their populations.

From the Qin empire's capital to the Ming empire's Lanshan City;

This several tens of thousands of li fighting path is a path of blood. The mortal casualties along this path amount to tens of millions, which is even much larger than the number of people dying in a war. Several tens of cities have been destroyed, causing the economic loss to reach a shockingly high level.

"Ha-ha … Wu Kongxue, this Heaven-Sundering Diagram is definitely ours.

It’s time you all quit dreaming.” Reverend Chi Yang, an 11th tribulation loose immortal of the Ziyang School, says with arrogant laughter. The hidden forces of Xiuxianists have eventually appeared.

Now Reverend Ming Liang, a 12th tribulation loose immortal, is supported by four 11th tribulation loose immortals, consisting of Reverend Ming Shan, Reverend Lan Bing, Reverend Chi Yang of the Ziyang School and Xue Yuyang of the Lanyang School. Among the latter four, Xue Yuyang of the Lanyang School is the most powerful.

Reverend Ming Liang fights Wu Kongxue.

Xue Yuyang of the Lanyang School fights Wu Hei.

Reverend Chi Yang fights Fire Devil.

Reverend Lan Bing fights Dame Lian Yue.

Reverend Ming Shan leads the other 10 8th tribulation, 9th tribulation and 10th tribulation loose immortals to fight the other 10 something loose devils of the enemy.

This fiercest battle between the devil path and the immortal path in the mortal world is simply world-shaking. They have been fighting from the capital of the Qin empire to the southernmost city of the Ming empire, Lanshan City. Now the forces of both sides are fighting in the sky above the boundless ocean desperately.

A tinge of ruthlessness appears on Reverend Ming Liang’s face. He raises his

right arm until it is horizontal. An extremely glaring point of light then emerges from the tip of this hand's forefinger. It is dazzling like the Sun. At this moment, even the Sun's luminosity seems to be eclipsed by this one point of light.

Wu Kongxue's face changes color.

"So you want to risk your life?" He knows how formidable this move of Reverend Ming Liang is. But this move also deals to the user an amount of damage 80% as large as what it does to the enemy. Reverend Ming Liang has never used this move except when he has had to risk his life.

However, now if he does not fight off Wu Kongxue, he simply will not be able to escape.

"Stellar Ignition -- Space Piercer!"

The point of light shoots at Wu Kongxue nonstop. At the same time, wherever it goes, the space is cut apart completely and a small hole seems to be pierced through the space.

Wu Kongxue's face changes color greatly because the terrifying attraction from that spatial rift reaches him right away and because this point of light is really too fast. He clenches his teeth. In an instant, his face turns very red and his whole body also reddens as if it is boiling. He then goes a long distance away like a beam of light to dodge.

"Run."

Reverend Ming Liang shouts in a deep voice. With a swaying movement of his

body, he immediately arrives in a stable area of space, uses teleportation without delay and disappears.

Because Reverend Ming Liang has escaped, the other loose immortals naturally do not want to fight anymore. They all evade their opponents then use teleportation to disappear.

During this battle between the devil path and the immortal path, all the 11th tribulation experts only suffered injuries of different degrees. But quite a few 8th tribulation, 9th tribulation and 10th tribulation experts were killed as both sides were fighting each other desperately.

Wu Kongxue, Dame Lian Yue, Fire Devil, Wu Hei and the other loose devils all have a grim expression.

“These lowlifes,” Fire Devil is extremely furious.

Wu Kongxue says coldly: “Let’s return to the Teng Long continent immediately. Whatever happens, we must settle this score. Humph, Ming Liang!” He has never suffered such a humiliation. The Heaven-Sundering Diagram was unexpectedly snatched by someone else when it was about to fall into his hands. How can he possibly not be furious at this?

“Let’s go.”

Wu Kongxue gives an order. All the loose devils immediately use teleportation to rush to the Golden Tree Island at their top speeds.

A while after their disappearance,

Several figures appear in the area of sky above ocean where the battle was being fought just now. The leader is none other than the central ruler and also the king of the Wilderness -- Yu Liang.

End of b10c46.

B10C47: Towering fury

His body is very thin but his skin is beautiful like jade. His eyes are not large but there seems to be flashes of lightning gathering in them.

This is Yu Liang, a 12th tribulation loose demon and the no. 1 expert of the Wilderness.

There are 3 individuals standing behind him. One of them is lanky and has chilling eyes like those of a poisonous snake and his whole body is wrapped in a huge black robe, which altogether make him appear to be ice-cold, shady and terrifying. This is an expert second only to Yu Liang and is the head of the 3 big demons under Yu Liang -- 11th tribulation loose demon, divine beast hydra Kong Cao.

Another individual is similar to Yu Liang in stature but the muscles of his body are streamlined and his skin is dark, looking like black satin. This is one of the 3 big demons under Yu Liang -- 11th tribulation loose demon, divine beast electro-leopard Xing Shou.

The last individual has a doughty expression and is clad in red tight-fitting warrior clothes which look like flames. His whole body's muscles seem to be carved out of rock. This is the last of the 3 big demons under Yu Liang -- 11th tribulation loose demon, divine beast fiery rocky lion Wu Shan.

Loose demons are exceptionally powerful. These 3 big loose demons are only 11th tribulation experts but because they are divine beasts, they are clearly stronger than ordinary 11th tribulation loose devils and loose immortals. Any of them is almost equal to Wu Hei in power.

“Sir, that ink-wash painting has already been taken away by Reverend Ming Liang. Now we …” Xing Shou asks quietly.

Wu Shan’s deep strong voice rises: “Xing Shou, those loose immortals and loose devils are much weaker than us. Don’t think too much. Won’t it be better if we just go straight to the Teng Long continent and rob them?”

Kong Cao says nothing and only looks at Yu Liang.

Yu Liang nods slowly and says gently: “Generally there’s nothing great about the individual power of loose immortals and loose devils. But this Reverend Ming Liang and Wu Kongxue are exceptions. They are comparable to me. Perhaps there’s little difference between us in power. However … I’m still confident of having the upper hand over them.”

“Remember, after reaching the Teng Long continent, all of you must not be too arrogant. Loose immortals and loose devils are weaker than us when it comes to individual power but they’re good at setting up formations. When several loose immortals join forces and set up a formation, their collective power will double.” Yu Liang says sternly.

Hearing him say so, the 3 big demons under him all understand that he has decided to head for the Teng Long continent.

In the Wilderness, most Xiuyaoists are either running beasts or flying beasts, with the running beasts being the most powerful group among them. Xiuyaoists are divided into 3 main categories, running beasts, flying beasts and scaled beasts. The overall power of the Wilderness is definitely not weaker than that of the dragon clan.

“Make preparations and tell the 18 guardians to get ready to gather. This time the 4 of us and the 18 guardians will go to the Teng Long continent … Phew, it’s already been over 3000 years since I last came to the Teng Long continent. I really look forward to this.” A faint smile appears on the corners of Yu Liang’s mouth. At the same time, his handlebar moustache is also raised.

“Yes.”

The 3 big demons bow and take the order.

They all know that this time they are going to put up a big show. It is very extraordinary that all the top forces of the Wilderness are going to depart.

The loose devils and the loose immortals are fighting each other while the Wilderness’s loose demons are preparing to head for the Teng Long continent to kick up a huge storm. But what about the dragon clan, which has always been hiding in the dark without taking any action despite being powerful?

The Chaotic Astral Ocean is the strongest power thanks to having large numbers of loose demons, loose devils and loose immortals. But it is not part of any side and has no method for communicating with the higher world either. In addition, the Teng Long continent, the dragon clan and the Wilderness have all been concealing the information about the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams. Therefore, the Chaotic Astral Ocean still knows absolutely nothing about the secret of the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams.

If it knows, it will surely get involved in the situation, which will cause even more chaos.

But no matter how chaotic the situation will be, now the Qin empire and the Ming empire on the Qian Long continent have already suffered unprecedented blows.

Two 12th tribulation loose practitioners attacked each other mercilessly, destroying several tens of cities and countless towns and villages of the 2 empires in the process. Several tens of millions of people were killed. All of a sudden, the Qin and Ming empires were shaken. Now even helping those tens of millions of survivors settle down alone is a big problem to them.

The Qin empire had it the worst.

Of the several tens of cities destroyed, the Qin empire's capital suffered the severest damage with even over 90% of its population being killed and less than 10% surviving. Most of these survivors had to hide in cellars or underground secret rooms to get through the carnage safely. There are also those who were in certain corners of the capital and were lucky enough not to be smashed by the collapsing structures.

……

At the moment, Qin Zheng is staying in a manor on the outskirts of the capital. Most of the troops who were stationed outside the capital survived and now they are dealing with the problems arising from the disaster.

"Your Majesty, the original population of the capital was several millions. But now, the number of survivors is only about a hundred thousand. And they were able to survive only because those 2 super experts did not intend to destroy the capital." General Wang Zhi's face is also full of grief. After all, too many people

have died.

Wang Zhi continues: “But the greatest loss is that … most of the important officials of our Qin dynasty who lived in the capital and who were entitled to attend early morning courts are already dead. Only the Minister of Labor Li Yun is still living.”

Qin Zheng feels even unhappier inside.

Most of the various important civil officials and military officials of his dynasty have been killed all at once.

To a dynasty, an incident like this is definitely a shattering blow. Luckily, the governors, commanders and armies of the other cities escaped unharmed. As long as nothing bad happens to the armies, the empire will not be plunged into chaos.

But how can it be so easy to choose a new batch of civil and military officials?

“Among the princes, 5th Prince, 8th Prince and 18th Prince are still alive. Among the princesses, only Princess Mingyang is still alive. Among the imperial concubines, only Lady Gong is still alive. And less than 10% of the members of the imperial clan’s branches survived, with only 6 of the original several hundred members remaining.” Wang Zhi’s voice sounds very bitter.

Qin Zheng’s body even begins to shake.

“Any more news?” Qin Zheng asks in a flat voice.

Wang Zhi shakes his head. He does not dare to say because he can feel Qin Zheng's grief at the moment.

Qin Zheng takes a deep breath: "General Wang, the task of helping the survivors settle down must be done well. For the moment, I'll let you take care of the survivors in the capital. I have to calm down first. A day later, I'll gradually handle these matters."

Now Qin Zheng needs to calm down and think back to what happened. In his current state, he simply cannot deal with those matters well.

"Yes, Majesty," Wang Zhi bows and takes the order.

"All right, you can go now." Qin Zheng waves his hand then turns around and goes into a room. The 3 princes, princess and imperial concubine who survived are all in the courtyard. None of them dares to enter that room to disturb Qin Zheng.

The door of the room closes with a creak.

The princes, princess and imperial concubine look at each other, their hearts all full of worry.

"5th brother, are the empress, the crown prince brother, 3rd brother and the other brothers all already dead?" Princess Mingyang, who is just 13 years old, still cannot accept such an outcome. Several tens of her brothers and her few sisters have unexpectedly died.

The 5th prince has become the eldest prince alive, but he is also under a lot of pressure in his heart now.

Inside the room,

Qin Zheng is standing still looking at a portrait hanging right in the center.

After an undetermined amount of time, a grieved but suppressed deep voice erupts.

“Father, now there are only several tens of people of the big Qin clan left. Father, I’m really sorry.” Qin Zheng kneels down heavily, his knees ramming into the floor, but he does not notice the pain at all.

His face is covered in tears.

Even if Qin Shi Huang was excluded, the Qin clan would have been passed down from generation to generation for 1000 years. Its main line did not have many members but the members of its branches also amounted to nearly 1000. Those collateral relatives were also called members of the royal clan and most of them lived in the capital.

Within the space of even less than a day, the capital was bombarded to smithereens.

Now, even when its members who live outside the capital are included, the Qin clan only has several tens of people left.

A majestic royal clan has been 95 percent destroyed. As the current leader of the Qin clan and the emperor of the Qin dynasty, Qin Zheng can hardly absolve himself from the blame. Even though he actually cannot be blamed, he cannot forgive himself either.

After a long time,

Following the sound of the door opening, Qin Zheng walks out from the room with a resolute look in his eyes. Outside the room, the princes and princess all look at him. But he says indifferently: “Guardian Liang Shen, quickly message my 3rd brother telling him about everything that happened here.”

“Yes.”

A voice rises out of thin air in the courtyard.

……

Qin Yu has already put the 3 extreme-ice lions in the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. At the moment he, Hou Fei and Hei Yu are rushing towards the Qian Long continent extremely fast together.

Qin Yu has a middle-grade immortal sword, Hou Fei has a strange black stick and Hei Yu also has a spear called Cloud Piercer. This spear is made of the same material as Hou Fei’s Black Stick. Qin Yu once used his own immortal sword to test the Black Stick and the Cloud Piercer and found them to be exceptionally strange.

In terms of offensive power, they are even slightly weaker than his immortal sword.

But their hardness is such that not even his immortal sword can leave a mark on them.

Hei Yu is the fastest among the 3 brothers. After passing the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation, Hei Yu can also use a new body-maneuvering technique. When he executes it, his whole body will turn into a very sharp back beam of light and will be even much faster than Qin Yu.

Hou Fei also has a new body-maneuvering technique. When he uses it, he is as fast as Qin Yu flying with all his power.

Hou Fei's and Hei Yu's body-maneuvering techniques both came from their hereditary memories.

Qin Yu does not smile at all as the 3 of them fly extremely fast. There is a worried look on his face all the time.

"Don't worry, big brother. Didn't you tell your 2nd brother to give that Heaven-Sundering Diagram to those who come to look for him? I believe they won't attack your 2nd brother after getting the ink-wash painting. After all, he is just a mortal. Those loose practitioners won't lower themselves to do that." Hou Fei advises.

Hei Yu also knows Qin Yu's mood at the moment so he says soothingly: "Don't worry, big brother. The acquisition of the ink-wash painting coupled with Uncle Lan's reputation will definitely prevent them from running wild."

With effort, Qin Yu gives his sworn brothers a forced smile.

"If only one side comes, I will have no worries. But …" He says anxiously. "What I'm worried about the most is that the forces of several sides will come and begin to fight each other on the Qian Long continent. Given the power of those loose practitioners, if they fight on the Qian Long continent, then … the mortals simply won't be able to resist. My 2nd brother and those sisters-in-law and nephews will be affected if they are careless."

This is what Qin Yu is worried about the most.

However, it is useless for him to worry. After all, those sisters-in-law are the empress and imperial concubines and those nephews are all princes. Given their status, how can they possibly disappear all of a sudden to hide in the Stellar Tower?

While worrying, Qin Yu has been flying for some time.

Today, he is still flying extremely fast. The 3 brothers have been flying with all their might so they have been consuming energy at a shocking rate. Because Qin Yu has the elemental life force in his body, he can recover rapidly. Hou Fei and Hei Yu also absorb natural holy energy nonstop to regain their power as they fly.

Even so, in just the last few days, Qin Yu's 2 sworn brothers each have taken an Eternal Creation Pill.

"Oh?" Qin Yu's heart leaps.

This is because he feels that a message has been sent to his transmitter. He immediately takes out the transmitter.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu look at him right away.

Qin Yu makes sweep of his holy sense.

“Tower master, that day, the emperor did what you had told him by giving the Heaven-Sundering Diagram to those who came to look for him, but when he was handing it over, an expert appeared out of thin air. That person should have used a magic power called teleportation. A loose practitioner who had come earlier was afraid that this person would run away after snatching the diagram so they executed a sonic attack, which immediately reduced 60% of the imperial palace to powder.”

At this point, his expression immediately becomes unsightly.

He can guess the level of those 2 experts. It is very likely that they were 12th tribulation experts.

When 2 12th tribulation experts fought each other, what would be the outcome?

Moreover, just now he even heard a sonic attack mentioned.

Qin Yu’s heart trembles.

A sonic attack spreads out from the user in all directions. At the time, his 2nd

brother should not have been far from the user of that attack. Given that his 2nd brother only had the power of the Xiantian level, how could he possibly have withstood a sonic attack by a 12th tribulation loose practitioner?

"What happened to my 2nd brother?" Qin Yu asks hurriedly.

"Tower master, the emperor is all right. He had already set up a mechanism to guard against assassins in the imperial study earlier. His reaction was very quick. As soon as the Heaven-Sundering Diagram was snatched, he went into Lei Mountain House through a tunnel." Guardian Liang Shen says via a message.

Qin Yu heaves a sigh in his heart.

"But those 2 loose practitioners were really too powerful. They fought each other like crazy for the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, destroying the capital and the imperial palace. More than 90% of the capital's population was killed. Almost all of the imperial concubines and princes died. Now only 5th Prince, 8th Prince, 18th Prince and Princess Mingyang are still living. The branches of the Qin clan in the capital only have 6 members left too. Because of the fierce battle between the 2 loose practitioners, more than 10 million people of the Qin empire were killed."

Qin Yu's heart sinks in the blink of an eye.

He knows the Qin clan very well. Except for several tens of members who live in other cities, the members of the branches all lived in the capital. Now only 6 of his nearly 1000 collateral relatives have survived and the main line of the imperial clan also has only several members left.

At this moment, various figures emerge in his mind.

The merciful crown prince Qin Guan, the lovely little princess Chunxiao, the educated and well-balanced 7th prince Qin Xu, who was good at the game of Go,…

The ladies-in-waiting who attended him in Prince Yu's Mansion, that manager who often dozed off …

And the most important members of his clan!

"Died, all died …" Qin Yu can only feel his heart wrenching.

"More than 10 million people died. My Qin clan was almost destroyed. Good, good." His eyes redden. "Since you're so merciless, don't blame me for being cruel. Top-grade elemental holy rock? I've got a piece. If the worst comes to the worst, I'll demolish the Qingyu Immortal Mansion to extract top-grade elemental holy rock carefully. At a minimum, I'll be able to get several top-grade pieces."

His eyes glitter with ferocity.

He is going to go all out. What is the big deal about destroying the Qingyu Immortal Mansion? After obtaining several pieces of top-grade elemental holy rock, he will be able to sweep away the entire Teng Long continent easily with a level-5 or level-6 golden immortal.

"The Qingyu Immortal Mansion is too large for me to like living in it. The Teng Long continent …" His eyes are blazing with ferociousness.

“What’s happened, big brother? What’s actually happened?” Seeing Qin Yu’s red eyes, Hou Fei and Hei Yu are also worried inside.

“Dead, they’re all dead.” Qin Yu says in a deep voice which contains killing intent.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu simply do not know the details, but judging from Qin Yu’s expression and that ‘dead, they’re all dead’ sentence alone, they have a rough idea of what happened.

“My Qin clan was almost exterminated. Nearly all its members are already dead. The whole imperial palace was destroyed. Completely, it was destroyed so completely. You got such a thrill out of killing. Since you took such great pleasure in killing, I’ll also take great pleasure in killing you.” Qin Yu’s entire body trembles.

Hou Fei is even more impatient than Qin Yu is.

“Kill, big brother, let’s go to the Teng Long continent and kill.” He has become murderous.

“Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, let’s speed up and head for the Golden Tree Island. We’ll go straight to the Teng Long continent through that ancient teleport formation.” Qin Yu says coldly. The Qin clan was almost destroyed, nearly all of its members were killed and over 10 million people of the Qin empire died.

How can he possibly let the culprits of all these things get away easily?

With the sword immortal puppet for offense and the Qingyu Immortal Mansion for defense, when he becomes murderous, who on the entire Teng Long continent will be able to stop him?!?!?!

"Go."

The 3 brothers immediately rush towards the Golden Tree Island extremely fast like 3 beams of light. In the eyes of Reverend Ming Liang and Wu Kongxue, mortals are worthless and killing several tens of millions of mortals means nothing. But they simply do not know that because they had no qualms about killing, they have brought about a monster that will terrify the Teng Long continent!

End of b10c47.

B10C48: Targets

In the Discussion Hall of the dragon clan, there are only 4 individuals at the moment, consisting of the clan leader five-clawed golden dragon Fang Tian, the no. 1 expert of the Yan family -- 12th tribulation silvery dragon Yan Shan, and 2 elders of the Ao family -- 11th tribulation black dragon Ao Xu and 11th tribulation golden dragon Ao Yan. These 4 individuals are the top echelons of the dragon clan.

“Leader, not long ago, Wu Kongxue led some loose devils to attack the Stellar Tower, but they couldn’t break the defensive formation of the Stellar Tower at all,” says Ao Yan, who is sitting in the first seat on the left hand side.

The dragon clan leader Fang Tian frowns: “Not even Wu Kongxue and this bunch of loose devils could break the Stellar Tower’s defensive formation? Are you sure?”

He certainly knows Wu Kongxue’s power. In the entire mortal world, except for him and the Devil Peng Island’s Zong Jue, there is nobody who can defeat Wu Kongxue for sure, so it is easy to imagine how powerful Wu Kongxue is. But even Wu Kongxue coupled with a group of loose devils failed to break the Stellar Tower’s defensive formation. What kind of formation is that?

“I’m sure of that, leader. I was also doubtful at first, but that’s a fact. I already told my subordinate to communicate with the Azure Dragon Palace in the Northern Territory through a transmitter. The infiltrator planted in the Stellar Tower by the Azure Dragon Palace had reported so as well.” Ao Yan says with absolute certainty.

Even he was shocked upon receiving this information, but it is true after all.

The no. 2 expert of the dragon clan, Yan Shan, says slowly: "Leader, I think we might have underestimated that loose immortal behind the Stellar Tower. Even if he himself is only an ordinary 12th tribulation loose immortal, he can truly be called the no. 1 expert at setting up formations in the mortal world."

The no. 1 formation expert in the mortal world;

If he really did set up a defensive formation that Wu Kongxue and his group could not break despite joining forces, he deserves to be called the no. 1 formation expert in the mortal world.

"In the whole mortal world, the no. 1 formation must be the Ten Development Illusionary Formation around Heavenly Palace on Mount Qingxu on the Teng Long continent. According to legend, this formation is an esoteric formation from the immortal world. Except for me and Zong Jue, nobody in this world can break through and destroy this formation with force."

Fang Tian says indifferently, his voice naturally containing a note of lordliness.

His saying so positively that nobody aside from him and Zong Jue can succeed shows his confidence. He also has the power to be confident. A 12th tribulation super divine beast is definitely not something the likes of Wu Kongxue and Reverend Ming Liang can compare with.

"The Ten Development Illusionary Formation is an illusionary formation while the formation of the Stellar Tower belongs to the absolute-defense type. Since the combined effort of Wu Kongxue and other loose devils couldn't break it, even if I get into action … I'm afraid I won't have much chance of breaching

it either.” Fang Tian says frowningly.

He is powerful and confident of himself, but not to the point of arrogance.

If a defensive formation was able to withstand the joint attack of Wu Kongxue and a bunch of other loose devils, how can it be so easy to break?

“Right, what did Wu Kongxue and his underlings do after failing to destroy the Stellar Tower’s defensive formation? I don’t believe they would go home.” Fang Tian says with a smile.

Ao Yan says smilingly with a nod: “It was exactly as you say, leader. Wu Kongxue and his underlings couldn’t breach the defense of the Stellar Tower so they headed for the capital of the Qin empire. In my estimation, they should have wanted to seize Qin Yu’s brother, the emperor of the Qin dynasty Qin Zheng, to threaten him.”

“They really stop at nothing.” Ao Xu and Yan Shan both say with disdain.

The dragon clan is a clan of divine beasts so naturally they are exceptionally haughty.

If they want to snatch a treasure, they will do it openly. The dragon clan experts are certainly scornful of seizing someone’s relatives to threaten them.

Ao Yan says confidently with a smile: “Ao Xu, Yan Shan, leader, I think you all definitely can’t imagine the outcome …”

“Don’t keep us guessing.” Fang Tian says with an indifferent smile.

“Perhaps Wu Kongxue and his underlings only wanted to seize Qin Zheng to threaten Qin Yu. Who could have thought … that Heaven-Sundering Diagram was on Qin Zheng’s body? So, when Wu Kongxue came, Qin Zheng gave it to him directly. But … at that moment, Reverend Ming Liang sprang into action.”

Everything Ao Yan says is a summing-up of his intelligence information.

He knows that Wu Kongxue and his henchmen arrived in the capital first, that Reverend Ming Liang appeared later, that the experts of both sides even fought a fierce battle and that in the end the Heaven-Sundering Diagram was taken by Reverend Ming Liang. So, with just a little logical reasoning, he can know the truth about the matter.

“Reverend Ming Liang sprang into action? Ha, that’s interesting.” Fang Tian bursts into laughter, as do the other three at the same time.

In the eyes of the dragon clan experts, the fighting between loose devils and loose immortals is none of their concern no matter how atrocious it is. They are merely indifferent onlookers.

They are very powerful so neither the side of loose devils nor the side of loose immortals dares to take an interest in their Heaven-Sundering Diagram.

“It’s very interesting.” Ao Yan continues. “How could Wu Kongxue have been willing to let Reverend Ming Liang escape with the Heaven-Sundering Diagram? So, he and Reverend Ming Liang fought a fierce battle all the way from the capital of the Qin empire to the ocean. Oh my, the Qian Long continent lost

countless people and even several tens of cities as well.”

Fang Tian and the others can imagine what it was like when the 2 super loose practitioners fought each other desperately.

In that situation, those mortals would be like mere fish on a chopping board, would they not?

“Reverend Ming Liang’s subordinates then also appeared in the sky above the ocean. The forces of both sides fought each other fiercely and lost quite a few formidable loose practitioners. The several top experts were all injured, but eventually Reverend Ming Liang was still able to run back to the Teng Long continent with the Heaven-Sundering Diagram.” Ao Yan says smilingly.

The other 3 top experts of the dragon clan listen to him telling them all of this intelligence information as if listening to a play.

Fang Tian considers for a while and says: “There’s no hurry. I think Wu Kongxue definitely won’t leave the matter at that. Besides … based on the message from the Dragon Sovereign in the demon world, I can conclude that the loose devils and loose immortals aren’t the only sides interested in this Heaven-Sundering Diagram … The Wilderness’s loose demons want it too!”

The Wilderness’s loose demons!

The expressions of Ao Xu, Ao Yan and Yan Shan all change.

The Wilderness is a place where a lot of loose demons whose true forms are running beasts gather. In terms of overall power, the Wilderness is definitely

comparable to the dragon clan.

"The Wilderness's loose demons have never had a Heaven-Sundering Diagram. They must have received an order from the demon world too. They will surely go and fight for the diagrams, but now that they still haven't got into action, I think … an extremely interesting play is about to be performed on the Teng Long continent."

A faint smile appears on the corners of Fang Tian's mouth.

"Leader, when the 3 sides of loose devils, loose immortals and the Wilderness's loose demons fight each other, the entire Teng Long continent will definitely be plunged into a bloodbath. What will we do then? Are we going to get involved or not?" Ao Yan asks. Ao Xu and Yan Shan both look at Fang Tian as well.

Fang Tian is not a member of the Ao family or the Yan family, but he is a five-clawed golden dragon so he has an absolutely revered status in the dragon clan.

To dragons, the clan is important but the individual is even more important than the clan.

Five-clawed golden dragons are the most privileged, followed by silvery dragons and black dragons, while azure dragons, blue dragons, red dragons and so on are of the most common class.

"There's no hurry. We won't get into action for the moment. We'll just watch the show. And if a chance presents itself, it won't be late to take action then." Fang Tian's eyes glitter.

The 3 elders all smile.

They are going to be onlookers. If an opportunity arises, they will get into action, but if not, they will just watch other people fight each other.

……

The Teng Long continent has begun to shake.

Several days ago, the Qingxu Temple gathered the several hundred most elite Xiuxian schools and held a big meeting in the Qingxu Temple. Right after the meeting … these schools all let their senior members go and stay in the Qingxu Temple. Therefore, the number of loose immortals in the Qingxu Temple has been increasing at a terrifying speed.

In just 3 days, there are already over 5000 loose immortals gathering in the Qingxu Temple.

And they are only a part of the senior members of the several hundred most elite Xiuxian schools on the Teng Long continent.

In the Chaotic Astral Ocean, the Devil Peng Island alone has 3000 loose practitioners from the 6th tribulation up. The total loose immortals of the Xiuxian schools here can definitely be counted by the ten thousand. Perhaps, within a half month, the number of loose immortals gathering in the Qingxu Temple will surpass 10,000.

In comparison,

The Yinyue Palace also gathered the several hundred most elite Xiumo schools. Following a grand meeting, one loose devil after another began to go and stay in the Yinyue Palace, increasing the number of loose devils in the Yinyue Palace rapidly as well. The whole Teng Long continent now seems to be caught under an unprecedentedly terrifying pressure.

The devil path and the immortal path have finally gone all out.

……

On Mount Qingxu,

There are not many loose immortals in Heavenly Palace at all, but they have all at least passed the 6th tribulation. All those under the 6th tribulation are now staying at the other places of the Qingxu Temple. Even some senior members of the Qingxu Temple who originally lived in Heavenly Palace have had to move out.

In the main hall of Heavenly Palace, several tens of loose immortals from the 10th tribulation up are carousing to their hearts' content. Outside the main hall, over 1000 loose immortals from the 6th tribulation up to the 9th tribulation are also carousing.

"Ladies and gentlemen, this time I, fellow Taoist Xue Yuyang of the Lanyang School, Reverend Chi Yang of the Ziyang School, my junior brother Ming Shan and fellow Taoist Lan Bing led more than 10 other fellow Taoists to head for the Qian Long continent. In the end, our trip was successful and we were able to

obtain this Heaven-Sundering Diagram." Sitting in the master seat, Reverend Ming Liang says in loud and clear voice, which resounds through Heavenly Palace.

The other over 1000 loose immortals are all listening attentively.

"The immortal emperor in the immortal world ordered us to obtain the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams at any cost, and now we have finally obtained one of them. Let us drink a toast to this achievement." Reverend Ming Liang raises his cup.

Immediately, all the other loose immortals raise their cups.

For a while, congratulations can be heard without end.

Reverend Ming Liang's expression then becomes solemn: "However … those of the devil path definitely won't leave the matter at that. From now on, we must protect this Heaven-Sundering Diagram well. When the herald of the immortal world descends, all of those who contribute to this will be rewarded, and the seniors of the Xiuxian schools of our Teng Long continent in the immortal world will also benefit thanks to us."

Reverend Ming Liang continues with an indifferent smile again: "But there's no need to worry yourself too much, everybody. Even if Wu Kongxue of the devil path comes here, he won't be able to break open the Ten Development Illusionary Formation around my Heavenly Palace. So, your task isn't difficult at all. It's just that we only have a diagram now. If we can obtain another one, the immortal emperor in the immortal world will definitely be very happy."

“You are right, Reverend. We have the Ten Development Illusionary Formation for defense, but those fellas of the devil path are far inferior to us when it comes to formations. Let’s grab a chance and snatch that Heaven-Sundering Diagram too. Humph, these diagrams are such valuable treasures, how can those loose devils possibly be entitled to have them?” Reverend Chi Yang of the Ziyang School says loudly.

“That’s right. Only the virtuous ones deserve to have this kind of treasure.”

A lot of echoes are heard one after another for a short time.

One’s greed is very difficult to satisfy. Having obtained a Heaven-Sundering Diagram, they will want another.

These loose immortals now want to snatch another diagram but the loose devils are extremely furious. The diagram which was about to fall into their hands was taken away by Reverend Ming Liang so naturally Wu Kongxue and his subordinates have been enraged. They also want to snatch this diagram from the loose immortals’ hands.

Only, there are a large number of expert loose practitioners gathering in each side’s headquarters at the moment, so once they begin to fight each other, perhaps blood will flow in rivers on the entire Teng Long continent.

……

It takes Qin Yu and his sworn brothers some time to reach the Golden Tree Island from the Chaotic Astral Ocean.

They are currently inside the ancient teleport formation on the Golden Tree Island.

In just a while after they channel their internal energy into this formation, the whole formation starts to shine. At the same time, the space around it starts to shake. A light then flashes and the 3 of them immediately disappear from the Golden Tree Island.

In the Southern Territory, there is a similar island -- the Snowfish Island.

This island is covered in snowflakes all year round. There is a lake at the very top of a small mountain on the island. This lake has a special kind of fish which is totally white. Because of this and the fact that the island is covered in snow, it is called Snowfish.

On the Snowfish Island, there is an ancient teleport formation not far from the shore of that Lake Snowfish.

A light suddenly flickers in the formation for a short time. When the light disappears, 3 young men appear in the formation. They are none other than Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu.

“Big brother, do you know who those killers are?” Hei Yu asks.

Qin Yu forcefully suppresses the grief and fury in his heart, saying with a shake of his head: “I don’t know at all. But … it’ll only take me a while to find out who they are.” After saying so, he takes out a transmitter.

“Dame Yan Ji, I’m Qin Yu. That day I listened to my Uncle Lan’s order by

leaving my Heaven-Sundering Diagram with my 2nd brother. I just found out that the diagram had been taken away by someone. Do you know who took it and where it is now?”

The first target of Qin Yu’s inquiry is none other than Dame Yan Ji.

“Little brother Qin Yu, that day, Lord Wu Kongxue and other experts went to the Qian Long continent. Your 2nd brother knew his place very well so he handed that Heaven-Sundering Diagram over to Lord Wu Kongxue. Who could have thought that Reverend Ming Liang would suddenly appear and snatch the diagram? Even though Lord Wu Kongxue fought a fierce battle with Ming Liang, he still couldn’t take the diagram back. Humph, Lord Wu Kongxue and my school’s Dame Lian Yue both are extremely furious. Now over 10,000 loose devils are already gathering in my Yinyue Palace. Lord Wu Kongxue and the other experts will definitely snatch that diagram back.” Dame Yan Ji keeps no secret at all.

In fact, this information is basically not a secret on the Teng Long continent. Nearly all the loose immortals and loose devils of both sides know it.

Because of this, the side of loose immortals is in a festive mood whereas the side of loose devils is in a towering fury.

Dame Yan Ji does not keep this information a secret from Qin Yu because she thinks that there will be absolutely no problem after she tells it to him.

Now Qin Yu has found out what he wanted to know.

“Wu Kongxue, Ming Liang, so it was the loose devils and loose immortals, just

about as I expected.” He already knows his targets.

End of b10c48.

End of book 10.

Book 11: Pierce through the sky

B11C1: The Zhenyang School

“Little brother Qin Yu, it’s said that this time Lord Wu Kongxue seemed to attack your Stellar Tower only to fail to break even the defensive formation of the Stellar Tower. Is that defensive formation really so formidable?” Dame Yan Ji asks.

Now that there are over 10,000 loose devils from the 6th tribulation up in the Yinyue Palace, she is merely a common loose devil, except for having the honor of being the one who obtained a Heaven-Sundering Diagram. Therefore, she is very curious about Wu Kongxue failing to break the defensive formation of the Stellar Tower.

Struck by a thought, Qin Yu answers immediately: “Yan Ji, that defensive formation was set up by my Uncle Lan personally. It’s called the Great Heavenly Stellar Formation. Even in my school, it’s one of the relatively formidable formations. This formation is formidable because it doesn’t have high requirements for the controller.”

“Your school?” Dame Yan Ji becomes curious in her heart.

After suffering a defeat at the hands of the Stellar Tower’s defensive formation, the top loose devils such as Wu Kongxue began to pay close attention to the loose immortal behind the Stellar Tower. If Dame Yan Ji can gather some information about Uncle Lan, will this not be a deed of meritorious service?

“Brother Qin Yu, what’s the name of your school?” Dame Yan Ji asks Qin Yu

through her transmitter.

An idea springs to Qin Yu's mind. He casually comes up with a name: "Our school is called the Zhenyang School. Uncle Lan is none other than my uncle master."

"The Zhenyang School… Who is your master? Have you still got any other uncle masters in the mortal world? Have you got any schoolmates?" Dame Yan Ji asks several questions continuously.

Qin Yu answers through his transmitter: "My master already ascended long ago. In the mortal world, I've got several uncle masters and naturally even more schoolmates."

Dame Yan Ji's heart skips a beat.

Not only Reverend Ming Liang, even Wu Kongxue is very eager to know the mysteries of Qin Yu, his school and the loose immortal behind the Stellar Tower. But Dame Yan Ji feels that she herself is about to find out the truth.

"The Zhenyang School, brother Qin Yu, I think those protective treasures in the possession of that junior sister of yours are at least middle-grade immortal weapons, right? Having such treasures and … that Great Heavenly Stellar Formation, your Zhenyang School must be a big school. But why has nobody ever heard of it?" Dame Yan Ji asks.

A faint smile appears on the corners of Qin Yu's mouth.

"Yan Ji, this is a big secret of my school. How can I possibly tell it to an

outsider at random?”

Dame Yan Ji’s heart tightens. She says hurriedly via a message: “Brother Qin Yu, what’s the big deal about telling me? Nobody knows where your Zhenyang School is and I won’t ask you about your school’s power either. It will be okay if you only give me some general information.”

Qin Yu ponders for a long time.

“Alright, Yan Ji, I’ll tell you some general information … Actually my Zhenyang School didn’t originate from this planet. It was a Xiuzhen school in another space. Only, a senior of my school accidentally went through a spatial rift to arrive in this space then landed on this planet and established the Zhenyang School here. My school has been passed down for over 100,000 years since then … Yan Ji, as for the location of my school, I really can’t tell you. Otherwise, my seniors in the school will definitely put me in confinement.”

He is laughing in his mind.

It was only thanks to the knowledge left behind by master Lei Wei did he become aware of the concepts of planets and spaces. And now he has casually fabricated a story with them.

His story only serves to make him appear even more fathomless in the eyes of outsiders.

“Not originating from this planet, coming from another space …”

Yan Ji is totally dumbfounded.

In general, most loose practitioners know that the world where they live is an extremely large planet and that there are ultrawinds and ultrabolts (*) on the highest level of the sky … Any loose practitioner who is relatively powerful can pass through this layer of ultrawinds and ultrabolts to enter the boundless outer space.

However … in the outer space, there is an extremely long distance between 2 planets.

There have been loose practitioners who flew away from their planets, but it is very easy to go astray with teleportation in the outer space because even if 2 planets appear to be not far from each other, the distance between them is in fact frighteningly great. An 11th tribulation loose immortal will need 100 years to fly from the planet of the Teng Long continent to the nearest planet. Even if they use teleportation sporadically, it will still take them an extremely long time.

Moreover, a loose practitioner once reached that nearest planet only to discover that it was simply a desolate place with absolutely no signs of any life forms.

“Brother Qin Yu, that senior of your school was really formidable. The distances between the planets in the universe are frighteningly great. It’s very slow to rely on teleportation alone to fly in the boundless outer space, but your senior was even able to travel through the universe … I once heard Dame Lian Yue of my school say that an expert can only do that starting from the devil king or golden immortal stage.” Dame Yan Ji marvels.

Qin Yu laughs in his mind.

Because he obtained some secret books on the 2nd floor of the Treasure-Storing Tower in the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, naturally he knows that … in general, the ranges of teleportation are not very long at all. Teleportation is fairly effective on a planet, but it is not very useful in the boundless outer space.

Only those who have reached the level of devil kings, demon kings or golden immortals can use the magic skill called Grand Teleportation to travel between planets.

“Master Lei Wei didn’t have the Grand Teleportation skill or even the teleportation skill. He had to rely on … science and technology to travel between planets.” Qin Yu certainly knows where his master came from -- a planet in a universe where the path of Xiuzhen was secondary to science and technology.

The space leaping technology is definitely comparable to the Grand Teleportation skill.

Of course he is happy that Dame Yan Ji is thinking in a wrong way.

“I can’t tell you more, Yan Ji. Today I’ve already told you very many secrets.” Qin Yu certainly does not dare to say more because he is afraid that he will lie too much for his own good.

There a hint of coldness in his eyes after he puts the transmitter away.

“The seed of the plan has been planted. That Dame Yan Ji will definitely tell this information to the likes of Wu Kongxue. Zhenyang School … the reputation of this nonexistent school will slowly spread. The first of this plan’s 3 steps has officially begun.”

Qin Yu takes a deep breath.

In addition to the massacre of over 10 million citizens of the Qin empire, his Qin clan was almost destroyed with great numbers of his 2nd brother's children and wives killed. He will not settle this score easily just by going on a killing spree.

He wants to strike terror into the hearts of the 2 super schools and countless loose practitioners.

He can rely on the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, the Lord of Black Flame's Ring and … the sword immortal puppet powered by only a single piece of top-grade elemental holy rock. What he has to do is to make use of them effectively to achieve the best result.

……

Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu fly south straight from the Snowfish Island. This ocean is even more massive than the ocean of the Northern Territory. After flying for several whole months, the 3 brothers finally see a continent in the distance. There is a large expanse of greenness on that continent and its natural holy energy is much thicker than the Qian Long continent's.

They have reached the Teng Long continent.

In terms of environment, this continent is indeed much better than the Qian Long continent. Because it has a high density of natural holy energy, it is an exceptionally lush place and the trees here are also tall and imposing. The Teng

Long continent has mortals too.

The number of mortals on the Teng Long continent is far greater than that on the Qian Long continent.

Mortals are the basis of Xiuzhenists. Only one in 1000 mortals can successfully become a Xiuzhenist. There are hundreds of millions of Xiuzhenists on the Teng Long continent so it is easy to imagine how terrifyingly large the mortal population of this continent is. But the Teng Long continent is vast, being even much larger than the 3 big empires and the Wilderness put together.

Therefore, despite having a terrifyingly large number of mortals, this continent is still a sparsely populated place.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu are flying on clouds.

Because they have arrived in the Teng Long continent, they do not have to fly desperately anymore. Even though this continent is massive, given the 3 brothers' current power levels, they can reach any location on the continent very quickly just by riding on clouds.

"Big brother, this place has really many mortals as well as very many Xiuzhenists. We've been flying for just a while but I've already seen several tens of thousands of Xiuzhenists. Only, none of them is above the Dongxu stage. It's too weak." Hou Fei sighs while shaking his head.

Qin Yu gives an indifferent smile.

"Not weak at all. It's just that experts don't walk around outside for nothing.

Most of them are in their own schools. Besides … even fewer loose practitioners will come out. At the moment, perhaps most of them are in the Yinyue Palace and the Qingxu Temple."

From Dame Yan Ji, he found out that a large number of loose practitioners were gathering in the Yinyue Palace. Most probably the Qingxu Temple would not be willing to fall behind either.

He makes a wave of his sleeve.

The 3 extreme-ice lions and the ink qilin appear out of thin air. In an instant, the 4 divine beasts change into their human forms. Of course, it is not that they themselves want to transform into humans but just now Qin Yu asked them to do so directly via holy sense communication.

The 3 Shi brothers are all Dacheng-stage divine beasts so they each are comparable to a 6th tribulation loose practitioner. If they use the Mystic Eyeballs and Sword Blade Awls, they can even defeat an 8th tribulation loose immortal by joining forces.

Qin Yu has a frighteningly resilient body, which can be called imperishable. Using his physical body alone, he can defeat an ordinary Dacheng-stage divine beast, which also means that his body alone makes him as strong as a 6th tribulation loose practitioner.

At the same time, he also has the Lord of Black Flame's Ring with 2 fearsome fields -- the highly damaging Heavenly Flame Field and the surprising Gravitational Field. He has a middle-grade immortal weapon with astonishing offensive power too. These 3 things were enough for him to defeat the Shi brothers. Therefore, it can be concluded that he is definitely not weaker than an

ordinary 8th tribulation loose practitioner.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu, Qin Yu's sworn brothers, both are at least high-class divine beasts. In terms of individual power, they are superior to the 3 extreme-ice lions. In addition, they have the secret techniques in their hereditary memories and … the Black Stick and the Cloud Piercer Spear, which were given to them by Uncle Lan. Despite having a fairly mediocre enhancing effect, these weapons are even harder than Qin Yu's middle-grade immortal sword.

Even though Hou Fei and Hei Yu are weaker than Qin Yu, the power gaps are not significant.

The ink qilin is a middle-class divine beast so he can match an extreme-ice lion if weapons are not counted, but he does not have a good weapon.

"Inky, this is a middle-grade immortal weapon. Now I give it to you. With this weapon, you should be able to defeat a common 6th tribulation loose practitioner." Qin Yu smilingly gives an immortal weapon to the ink qilin. It looks like a writing brush but it is taking in and sending out sword energy constantly.

The 3rd tribulation stage is comparable to the Dacheng stage and the ink qilin is a divine beast so even without a weapon he is about as strong as an ordinary 6th tribulation loose practitioner. With this middle-grade immortal weapon, his power has naturally been improved by leaps and bounds and it is no longer difficult at all for him to beat 6th tribulation loose practitioners.

Now,

Qin Yu can single-handedly defeat an 8th tribulation loose practitioner. The 3 Shi brothers can also defeat an 8th tribulation loose practitioner by joining forces. Hou Fei and Hei Yu are close to Qin Yu in power. They at least have the power of a 7th tribulation loose practitioner or maybe even more. The ink qilin was slightly weak, but with the addition of a middle-grade immortal weapon, now he can also defeat a 6th tribulation loose practitioner.

It is most difficult to judge Hou Fei's and Hei Yu's power, mainly because … nobody knows if they are super divine beasts, which are legendary top divine beasts, or not.

High-class divine beasts are already extremely powerful, but super divine beasts, which can be counted on one hand, are even more extraordinarily powerful. Who knows how strong Hou Fei and Hei Yu actually are?

"Everybody, now what we have to do is … incite the enmity between the Yinyue Palace and the Qingxu Temple so that they will fight each other. Of course, we'll need to kill some of their members to achieve that. Given our current power, to be safe, our targets will be … 4th tribulation, 5th tribulation and 6th tribulation loose practitioners." Qin Yu says while looking at the 6 individuals in front of him.

Hou Fei says with strange cries: "Too low, you're aiming too low, big brother … 6th tribulation loose practitioners are merely equal to level-3 standard immortals, nothing more. I can smash any of them to death with a blow of my stick. They're not challenging at all."

"Too low." Hei Yu only says a couple of words.

Qin Yu is startled.

But then he immediately laughs out loud: “Ha-ha, Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, you’re really confident. But this time we can’t be careless. Alright, alright, don’t look at me like that, Fei Fei. We have the Qingyu Immortal Mansion for defense, after all, so I agree that our top targets will be 8th tribulation loose practitioners.”

Because of his sworn brothers’ request, Qin Yu has no choice but to aim higher.

He has the Qingyu Immortal Mansion so he is simply not worried that they will be unable to escape.

All of a sudden --

“Wang Yuan, don’t bully me too much. You’re more talented than me so you joined the no. 1 school, the Qingxu Temple, while I could only join an unknown small school. But you’re a bit much already. When we were still mortals in the countryside, you bullied me. Now you even want to snatch my top-grade ore? Dream on!” An extremely indignant voice comes from the distance.

“Li Xin, how can a puny Jindan-stage Xiuzhenist like you be allowed to have this kind of top-grade ore? Now I’m already a Yuanying-stage expert. Once I’ve got a top-grade holy weapon, I’ll definitely become an elite disciple of the Qingxu Temple.” Another voice rises.

These 2 voices are rushing towards Qin Yu at high speeds.

Qin Yu and the other 6 look at each other and exchange a smile. In the eyes of them, a Jindan-stage Xiuzhenist and a Yuanying-stage one are truly very weak.

“Don’t be arrogant, Wang Yuan. In the last half month, a good several hundred loose immortals of your Qingxu Temple have died. Several hundred common disciples of your school have died too. What’s so good about the Qingxu Temple? Though my Lianhua School is small, at least nobody in my school has died.”

“They were killed by those loose devils, but the Yinyue Palace has also lost several hundred loose devils, so we aren’t in deficit. At least my Qingxu Temple has still got dead loose immortals. What about the Lianhua School? Your school hasn’t got any loose immortals at all, dead or alive.”

……

Qin Yu’s eyes glitter.

He has not started the incitement yet, but it seems some big problems have already appeared between the Yinyue Palace and the Qingxu Temple.

NOTE:

Lianhua School = Joined Flowers School

Zhenyang School = True Sun School

(*) Ultrawind and ultrabolt are made-up words because I can’t figure out what the heck 豕风 and 龘雷 in the original mean.

End of b11c1.

B11C2: Doubts

Flowers are all over the ground. Nobody knows how long they have not been stepped on. These flowers of various colors are very beautiful, but at the moment, 2 young men are standing in the middle of this boundless clump of flowers. One of them is dressed in a deep blue gown and there is blood on the corners of his mouth.

The man in front of him is wearing an eye-catching golden robe and is looking at him with a cold smile.

“Master, when I heard them talk to each other just now, I even thought there was a big gap between them. But now … it turns out one is at the late Jindan stage while the other is at the early Yuanying stage. The power gap isn’t big at all.” The ink qilin clicks his tongue a couple of times and says in a totally unconcerned manner.

Extreme-ice lion Shi Xin says smilingly: “You didn’t think carefully, Inky. If there was really a big power gap between the 2 of them, why would that golden-robed man called Wang Yuan have still been unable to snatch the top-grade ore for so long?”

“You’re right.” The ink qilin suddenly understands.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu however are focusing their attention on the conversation between that Li Xin and Wang Yuan.

Li Xin’s eyes are full of fortitude.

“Right, my Lianhua School is small, not even ranked within the top 1000 Xiuxian schools. It’s as small as you can get. Your Qingxu Temple is a big school, the no. 1 Xiuxian school. When we were still in the countryside, you were more gifted than me and I had very little talent.”

Li Xin’s words contain hints of resentment. It seems he is recalling what happened at the time.

“I ran to so many schools but none of them wanted me. In the end only the Lianhua School accepted me! But you were taken in by the Qingxu Temple. You had lots of talent, a good school and good techniques to practice whereas I had little talent, a poor school and poor techniques to practice, but look at you, now you’re just a bit ahead of me. I’ve already reached the peak of the late Jindan stage too. I’m just a step away from the Yuanying stage.”

Li Xin looks coldly at Wang Yuan: “I really don’t know if you’ve been practicing diligently during these years or not. You’ve wasted your time plotting, robbing and killing people, right?”

“You …”

Wang Yuan points at Li Xin furiously but he is too angry to say anything more.

He is exceptionally talented. The Qingxu Temple has only so many disciples while there are so many mortals. The fact that he was able to become a disciple of the Qingxu Temple testifies to his talent. However, after so many years, he is just a bit ahead of Li Xin, who has very little talent and belongs to a weak school.

“Continue running if you’ve got skill. Why did you stop running?” Wang Yuan says mockingly all of a sudden.

“I won’t run anymore.” Li Xin says smilingly. “If I continued running, perhaps I’d use up my energy. At that time, wouldn’t I be captured easily by you? Now … I still have enough power to put up a fight against you and even to explode myself!” His eyes suddenly blaze.

Wang Yuan’s face slightly changes color.

He is only a level above Li Xin so if Li Xin self-destructs at the most crucial moment, he will probably lose his life too. After all, the yuanying of a Yuanying-stage disciple still cannot leave their body.

After watching all of this from afar, Qin Yu has a good opinion of Li Xin.

In his view, talent and techniques are important to the path of practice, but … mentalities are also very important.

Li Xin has experienced all kinds of hardships so his mentality has already become exceptionally doughty. In contrast, it has all been smooth sailing for Wang Yuan so his mentality is not up to much. No wonder he is only a bit ahead of Li Xin.

……

“Li Xin.”

A voice rises very suddenly. Both Li Xin and Wang Yuan, who are in deadlock, get a shock inside. They cannot help looking towards the place where the voice comes from and see … a black-robed cold man fly down from the sky.

Wang Yuan's heart skips a beat: "Expert! His aura is even stronger than master's."

Wang Yuan's master has merely reached the late Dongxu stage so naturally there is a massive gap between him and Qin Yu.

"Li Xin, I want to ask you something." Qin Yu looks at Li Xin and says.

The latter is delighted inside. He certainly can tell that this man is far more powerful than him and Wang Yuan so he bows and says at once: "Senior, I am being hunted down by this thief. He is attempting to take my top-grade ore by force. When this thief is still standing here, it is really very difficult for me to calm down and answer your questions."

Qin Yu only looks at Wang Yuan.

Wang Yuan racks his brains and says: "I am a disciple of the Qingxu Temple. A few days ago, I was lucky enough to obtain a chunk of top-grade ore. Who could have thought it would be snatched by this brat on the way? Senior, I hope you can redress the balance for me. I shall forever be grateful to you for that."

Wang Yuan takes a bite at Li Xin in return, but he simply does not know that just now Qin Yu heard everything from a distance.

"You're so shameless." Li Xin says coldly.

Wang Yuan, however, says sternly: “Li Xin, this top-grade ore was extracted by me personally, wasn’t it? But you even want to frame me. I really have never seen anyone so shameless as you. You even want to call white black …”

“Noisy!”

Qin Yu makes a wave of his hand. A golden beam of energy from the Solar Core immediately enfolds Wang Yuan’s body, reducing it to nothingness.

Li Xin’s heart leaps.

He never thought that Wang Yuan would die in this way after reaching the Yuanying stage.

“Senior, please feel free to ask me about whatever you like. I will tell you everything I know without reserve.” Li Xin bows and says very respectfully.

Qin Yu suddenly says: “Listen, some time ago, the Yinyue Palace and the Qingxu Temple started to muster loose practitioners from every place and let large numbers of loose practitioners gather in their territories. What has happened since then? I seemed to hear you mention the deaths of several hundred loose immortals, what has happened actually?”

“Senior, you should have just come back from overseas, right?” Li Xin says smilingly: “For some reason, the side of loose devils and the side of loose immortals unexpectedly began to gather in the Yinyue Palace and the Qingxu Temple, but afterwards … these 2 schools began to kill each other.”

Qin Yu frowns.

“In the beginning, only common disciples died. As time passed, loose immortals started to die too. A lot of 1st tribulation, 2nd tribulation and 3rd tribulation loose immortals have been killed, and even quite a few loose immortals from the 4th tribulation up have been killed as well. Not only the Qingxu Temple’s loose immortals, even many loose devils of the Yinyue Palace have also been killed.” Li Xi suddenly frowns.

“However, the deaths of these loose immortals were very strange. Some just disappeared into thin air while some died while fighting loose devils. Anyway … it looks like a great many of them died because both sides have started to test each other out.”

“Test each other out?” Qin Yu asks another question.

Li Xin explains: “This is very simple. Why have the Yinyue Palace and the Qingxu Temple gathered so many loose devils and loose immortals? Could it be so that they can waste time stuffing themselves with food and drink? They are certainly going to attack and fight each other. Now they are merely testing the water.”

“Humph, only several hundred have died, but the Yinyue Palace and the Qingxu Temple each have mustered over 10,000 loose practitioners. Do several hundred really mean anything?” Li Xin says with a cold laugh. “I think blood is going to flow in rivers on this Teng Long continent soon.”

Qin Yu nods his head.

“Do you have a map of the Teng Long continent? Give me one.” He says coldly.

Li Xin looks at the senior before him while wondering in his mind why he does not even have a map. But he says nothing at all and respectfully hands a jade slip over to Qin Yu. Right after receiving it, Qin Yu makes a sweep of his holy sense and finds out clearly the main features of the Teng Long continent.

“Very good.” He turns his hand over, taking out a metallic chunk of top-grade ore. “Consider this your reward.”

After throwing this top-grade ore to Li Xin, he immediately vanishes into thin air in front of Li Xin with a movement of his body. Actually, he gives Li Xin a chunk of top-grade ore because he has a very good opinion of him. Now that Qin Yu has ores from the immortal world, a chunk of top-grade ore does not mean anything to him at all.

“Top-grade ore!” Li Xin feels a wave of delight while looking at the ore he just received. When he looks up again, Qin Yu has already disappeared.

……

Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Hei Yu, the 3 extreme-ice lion brothers and the ink qilin are flying in midair.

“Big brother, I reckon that Jindan-stage brat was right. The side of loose immortals and the side of loose devils should be testing each other. To them, the several hundred loose practitioners that have been killed basically count for nothing.” Hou Fei says.

Qin Yu slowly nods.

“It doesn’t look like they’re testing each other. I’ve always had that kind of feeling.” He says uncertainly.

Right afterwards, he tosses his head, saying with a smile: “Since I can’t make sense of it, I’ll just stop thinking.”

“No need to think too much, big brother. Let’s go on a killing spree. Anyway, don’t we have the Qingyu Immortal Mansion? After the killings, we’ll immediately hide into the mansion. When the search for us outside has eased off, we’ll go on another killing spree. This is going to be awesome, isn’t it?” Hou Fei’s eyes glitter.

Hei Yu does not say anything but his eyes also glitter.

“Master, that’s not a good idea.” Shi Xin says.

“Damn you! Why isn’t it a good idea? Not even 12th tribulation loose immortals can break this Qingyu Immortal Mansion. What’s there to be afraid of?” Hou Fei says angrily.

“Fei Fei,” Qin Yu stops him. “You can continue, Shi Xin.”

Shi Xin says with a nod: “Master, in my opinion, the side of loose immortals and the side of loose devils each have lost several hundred troops so they are already like water and fire … They must have even set all kinds of traps at their

headquarters for the enemies who will come to kill them. If we go there, it's highly probable that we'll fall into their traps."

Qin Yu nods in agreement.

He has also thought of this. Now the Qingxu Temple and the Yinyue Palace must be heavily guarded and all kinds of traps must have even been laid.

"All kinds of traps? You're an idiot, Shi Xin. Of course I know that there are traps, but just think about it, no matter how formidable they are, what can they do to my big brother's Qingyu Immortal Mansion?" Hou Fei appears to be somewhat impatient. What he wants the most is a killing spree.

Qin Yu ponders for a while.

"Alright, let it be this way. First, all of you will go into the Qingyu Immortal Mansion to rest for the moment. I'll pretend to be a normal Xiuzhenist and head for the Qingxu Temple to spy on it alone. Don't worry, Fei Fei. After scouting it out, I'll definitely let you go on a killing spree to your heart's content."

Hou Fei and the others immediately disappear into thin air. They have entered the Qingyu Immortal Mansion.

As soon as Qin Yu thinks about his nearly exterminated Qin clan and the lovely ladies-in-waiting and loyal guards of Prince Yu's Mansion, who are all already dead, he cannot help feeling killing intent surging inside him.

"Wu Kongxue, Ming Liang, you caused that disaster and now you'll reap what you sowed."

He flies straight towards the Qingxu Temple like a beam of light.

……

The Teng Long continent is enormous. It is still in summer in the northern part of the continent but the southern part of the continent is already in winter.

Mount Qingxu is at a distant place.

At the moment, the world here is a vast expanse of whiteness. Snow is falling heavily from all over the sky like goose feathers. Qin Yu is a black dot amid the countless snowflakes in the sky. When he comes near Mount Qingxu, his flying speed begins to slow down.

Suddenly, his attention is attracted by a dot of firelight down below.

“That old man is an expert.” He feels that this white-haired old man is not simple.

At the foot of Mount Qingxu, there is a bonfire under a densely-leafed large tree with a robust young man and a white-haired old man by its side.

“Grandpa, take this.” That robust young man gives the white-haired old man a roast thigh. “This is a white deer I hunted just now so the meat is still fresh.”

The white-haired ruddy old man receives the deer meat smilingly and takes a bite eagerly: “Um, it tastes very good. Little brother, you live at the foot of

Mount Qingxu so you should be a disciple of the Qingxu Temple, right? But why is your power level so low? You haven't even reached the Jindan stage."

That robust young man says with a forced smile: "How can I be qualified to join the Qingxu Temple? I was able to reach the Xiantian level only thanks to an incomplete practice technique left behind by my father. Besides, I'm already too old to be accepted by any schools."

The white-haired old man nods and looks at the robust young man in approval.

"Little brother, your mentality is very good. I already ate a deer leg of yours so I have no choice but to help you. Take this authority card. Later you can go straight to the Ziyang School, let its members see this card and tell them that you want to become a disciple of the Ziyang School. You'll definitely be accepted."

The robust young man is delighted at once. He certainly can tell that the white-haired old man before him is very likely a senior member of the Ziyang School.

"Um, this authority card can only let you join the Ziyang School. Seeing that you're so happy, today I'll give you a holy weapon that I used in the past." The white-haired old man says with a smile. At the same time, a light flashes in his hand.

This old man is no ordinary person. He is Reverend Chi Yan of the Ziyang School, a 10th tribulation loose practitioner of the same generation as Reverend Chi Yang. There is basically no need to say much about how high his status is.

"Oh, someone is coming?" The white-haired old man glances at Qin Yu. In the

sky, Qin Yu's heart cannot help leaping.

However, right at this moment --

An indistinct beam of light appears all of a sudden.

Poof!

A hand pierces through Reverend Chi Yan's stomach. Seeing that blood-red hand transfix the senior in front of him through his stomach, the robust young man is scared stiff. That blood-covered hand is holding a yuanying, which is Reverend Chi Yan's yuanying.

"Wu Hei, you dare to kill me?" Reverend Chi Yan's yuanying bursts out.

The assailant is none other than Wu Hei. Holding Reverend Chi Yan's yuanying in his hand, he says with a laugh: "Nonsense, there's nobody I don't dare to kill. A 10th tribulation loose immortal's yuanying should be very nutritious." After saying so, he throws the yuanying into his mouth and eats it directly, creating a couple of cracks in the process. All of this makes the robust young man's eyes pop out of his head.

Wu Hei takes a disdainful look at Qin Yu in the distance: "Middle Dujie stage, too weak." After that, he even says with loud laughs: "The gutless Qingxu Temple, today I've already eaten a 10th tribulation loose immortal's yuanying. Next time, it's going to be 11th tribulation, ha-ha…" He then flies away like a beam of light with a movement of his body.

Wu Hei is really arrogant. Even though he has more than enough power to

teleport, he is only flying in a normal way instead of using teleportation. Obviously he wants to give the enemy a chance to chase him.

"Wu Hei, don't even think you can escape!"

A furious voice roars on Mount Qingxu. A crimson beam of light then shoots down. The snow on Mount Qingxu is completely melted wherever it goes. Watching everything from the horizon, Qin Yu frowns: "What's going on? Why has the situation been developing differently from how I expect it to? It shouldn't be like this. Wu Kongxue and Ming Liang should know the secret of the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams so they won't act so silly. But what's going on with this Wu Hei?"

End of b11c2.

B11C3: Conflict breaks out

Mount Qingxu, Heavenly Palace,

In the main hall, there are only Reverend Ming Liang, Reverend Ming Shan, Reverend Lan Bing and Xue Yuyang. These 4 people are all looking at the entrance of the main hall.

Wave after wave of killing intent coming out from his body, Reverend Chi Yang runs furiously into the main hall of Heavenly Palace while cursing with his mouth: “Wu Hei, one day I’ll definitely kill you with my own hands to avenge junior brother Chi Yan.”

He raises his head to look at Reverend Ming Liang, who is sitting on the higher part of the main hall, saying angrily: “Reverend Ming Liang, I really can’t stand it anymore. In just the last half month, several hundred loose immortals have been killed. Besides, the enemy has specially chosen powerful ones to kill! My junior brother Chi Yan was a 10th tribulation loose immortal, but he was still killed by Wu Hei. This is as intolerable as it gets. Reverend Ming Liang, we must teach those loose devils a lesson.”

“Calm down, Reverend Chi Yang.” Reverend Ming Liang says indifferently.

Hearing Reverend Ming Liang still say so, Reverend Chi Yang finally can no longer control the fury in his heart.

“Calm down? Calm down my arse! Your junior brother wasn’t killed so of course you can stay calm. If I calm down yet again, who knows how many loose immortals my Ziyang School is going to lose? You see … in the last half

month, only several of the loose immortals killed were members of your Qingxu Temple, but most of them belonged to our school." Reverend Chi Yang's fiery energy surges forth from his whole body.

Reverend Ming Liang frowns, his eyes flashing with coldness.

On one side, Reverend Ming Shan stands up and says: "Reverend Chi Yang, you shouldn't let hatred cloud your mind. Could it be you don't know the secret of the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams? Only the few of us know this secret. As you already know the secret, you should know what to do."

No loose immortals other than the few at this place know about the relationship between the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams and the Ni Yang Realm. Those many ordinary loose immortals know that the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams are important, but they do not know why the diagrams are important.

The Lanyang School's Xue Yuyang, whose eyebrows are snow-white, also says: "Just think about it carefully, Reverend Chi Yang. These Heaven-Sundering Diagrams are related to the Ni Yang Realm. To open the Ni Yang Realm, the 3 diagrams must be assembled. As long as we have a Heaven-Sundering Diagram, we'll absolutely have a share in entering the Ni Yang Realm, so it's simply not worth risking the lives of countless loose practitioners to get another diagram."

"Of course I know this." Reverend Chi Yang says angrily. "But why have those loose devils always sent experts over to kill our loose immortals?"

Reverend Lan Bing says frowningly: "Reverend Chi Yang, not long ago, someone from the Yinyue Palace came and said that you had also gone and killed their people. Did you do that?"

“I didn’t.” Reverend Chi Yang says angrily. “I’m not so ignorant. They slandered me.”

The other people say nothing at all. They know Reverend Chi Yang’s temperament. It is really hard to tell if he did secretly go and kill some loose devils of the Yinyue Palace to vent his anger or not.

“All right, let’s stop talking. From now on, I’ll personally watch Mount Qingxu. In short, this Heaven-Sundering Diagram must be put in Heavenly Palace. With the protection of the Ten Development Illusionary Formation, it will basically be impossible for those loose devils to come in.” Reverend Ming Liang says coldly.

He glances at the other people, his eyes specially stopping on Reverend Chi Yang: “I warn you, if any of you comes out and gets killed by the enemy, don’t blame anyone then. Moreover … when the herald of the immortal world descends, perhaps the heralds of different worlds will fight for the treasures of the Ni Yang Realm. If we are lucky, we’ll be able to get some treasures, but if we aren’t, we’ll become their chess pieces. It’s not worth making several tens of thousands of loose practitioners shed blood for this.”

Reverend Chi Yang, Xue Yuyang and the others all fall silent.

They will not let the herald of the immortal world hear these words, but they understand this reason.

The herald of the immortal world will descend, as will the heralds of the demon world and devil world.

Those heralds of different worlds will surely be stronger than the likes of Reverend Ming Liang. When the time comes … fighting for the treasures of the Ni Yang Realm will definitely be their own business while the likes of Reverend Chi Yang will be merely chess pieces.

Is it worth risking the lives of countless loose immortals for the unobtainable treasures in the Ni Yang Realm?

Of course it is not.

These several reverends all understand this reason.

“Wu Kongxue should also understand this reason, but why have his men always come and killed loose immortals, especially that Wu Hei fella. Most of the dead loose immortals were killed by him.” Reverend Chi Yang says indignantly.

Reverend Ming Liang falls silent.

That is true. The likes of Wu Kongxue must understand this reason.

The treasures of the Ni Yang Realms are wanted by all the heralds of different worlds, who will definitely fight for those treasures. Obtaining a Heaven-Sundering Diagram is already good enough, why should they be so ready to risk their lives fighting for another?

“Wu Kongxue, perhaps that fella doesn’t care about the lives of those loose devils at all.” Xue Yuyang suddenly says.

Reverend Ming Liang and the others are startled inside.

Right, Wu Kongxue is definitely not a loose devil of any school on the Teng Long continent. He is only an independent loose devil, as is Wu Hei.

The 2 of them should not care about the lives of the Teng Long continent's loose devils. The people such as Reverend Ming Liang care about the lives of those several tens of thousands of loose immortals, but do Wu Kongxue and Wu Hei care about the loose devils under them?

"If Wu Hei or Wu Kongxue comes here, I'll personally get into action. Alright, all of you should leave and have a rest first." In the end, Reverend Ming Liang only gives this order.

……

Riding on his immortal sword, Qin Yu is piercing through the sky.

Qin Yu knows the secret of the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams and that the 3 diagrams must be assembled to be useful. One of the diagrams is in the hands of the dragon clan, which has a 12th tribulation super divine beast five-clawed golden dragon, so it is certain that nobody can snatch this diagram away.

Qin Yu has always thought that the loose devils and loose immortals will not fight each other stupidly unless an abnormal situation arises. But now it looks like everything is totally different from what he has expected.

“What’s actually going on? Also, even quite a few loose devils of the Yinyue Palace have died as well. Could it be … someone else has been stirring things up in the dark?” He guesses in his mind.

Now he can only see one explanation for the current situation, that is, another power has been stirring things up in the dark.

“Could it be the dragon clan?”

Qin Yu considers for some time but has no way to make sure. In the end, he flies extremely fast towards the Yinyue Palace. Having found out the rough position of the Qingxu Temple, he is ready to scout the Yinyue Palace.

Now he is extremely fast so he arrives in the outside of the Yinyue Palace in less than a day.

The Yinyue Palace is also located deep in the mountains. Now it is sending out a terrifying aura that can be felt from afar. That is the combined aura of countless loose devils gathering together.

“The combined aura of the several tens of thousands of loose devils in the Yinyue Palace is even superior to the Devil Peng Island’s.” Qin Yu secretly evaluates the aura.

He is in the outside of the Yinyue Palace at the moment so he can only use his eyes to carry out a rough observation of his surroundings and the directions then memorize them. While he is observing carefully --

All of a sudden --

In the direction of the Yinyue Palace, a blur soars into the sky extremely fast from the Yinyue Palace. When it is in the process of soaring into the sky, that silhouette unexpectedly rushes into the Yinyue Palace again at an even faster speed.

In just the blink of an eye, it soared into the sky then rushed back into the Yinyue Palace. During this very short period of time, it attacked at least about several hundred times.

“It attacked least several hundred times.” Qin Yu is shocked in his heart. That speed really was too fast. Compared to that blur, now he is not even a tenth as fast.

Qin Yu could not see clearly how many times that blur attacked at all and only managed to count several hundred times. In fact, that blur attacked even more times than that.

“Wu Kongxue, Wu Hei killed Reverend Chi Yan of the Ziyang School so this time I’ve killed 1000 loose devils. Now we’re even with each other. If your side attacks us again, don’t blame me for being cruel and merciless then.”

As soon as the voice stops, that silhouette turns into a blur and disappears from Qin Yu’s field of vision.

“Reverend Ming Liang is so lordly.” Qin Yu is shocked inside.

He saw clearly that from beginning to end, Reverend Ming Liang did not use teleportation at all. He only used that astonishing speed, whether when attacking

or when leaving leisurely.

Qin Yu is totally unaware that generally very few loose immortals use teleportation in combat because if the enemy causes the space to shake while they are teleporting, perhaps they will teleport directly into a spatial rift, which will kill them for sure.

Therefore, speed is exceptionally important in combat.

When Reverend Ming Liang has just flown away, a blood-red silhouette appears in the sky. After just a while, several other silhouettes appear beside the blood-red silhouette.

Wu Kongxue's expression is unsightly: "Ming Liang, you've gone overboard!"

"Wu Hei, did you really kill Reverend Chi Yan of the Ziyang School? Are you so ignorant? It's not worth making tens of thousands of loose practitioners engage in bloody fighting for the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams." Wu Kongxue looks angrily at Wu Hei.

Fire Devil also looks at Wu Hei.

The latter says furiously: "I didn't. I didn't kill Reverend Chi Yan!!! Wu Kongxue, you're stronger than me, but you went a bit too far by concluding that I had killed Reverend Chi Yan based on just a sentence said by that Reverend Ming Liang."

Dame Lian Yue also says: "Wu Kongxue, not long ago, big brother Wu Hei and I were with each other. We chatted all the time. Big brother Wu Hei didn't go to

the Qingxu Temple to kill people at all."

"Could it be he was framed?" Fire Devil says with a cold laugh.

Dame Lian Yue's eyes flash with coldness: "Perhaps … someone has been secretly stirring things up. That Wu Hei was actually an impostor. Plus, this Reverend Ming Liang is very likely an impostor too."

Fire Devil bursts out laughing as if he has heard a big joke or something. His laughter sounds so arrogant: "Impostor? Ha-ha … Lian Yue, are you out of your mind? Reverend Ming Liang practices the Stellar Ignition Art so his energy is extremely concentrated and his speed is extremely fast too. In terms of speed alone, even Lord Wu Kongxue is a bit slower than him."

Wu Kongxue nods: "If I only rely on speed without trying every means to hinder him, I'm a bit slower than Reverend Ming Liang."

"Lian Yue, did you hear that? Given Reverend Ming Liang's speed, in the whole mortal world, I can only see 2 individuals who can outpace him, one being the dragon clan leader and the other being Zong Jue of the Devil Peng Island, who is known as the no. 1 speedster!"

Fire Devil looks at Dame Lian Yue while laughing coldly: "Lian Yue, you wouldn't think such 2 big shots as the dragon clan leader and the master of the Devil Peng Island have been doing such a shady thing as stirring things up in the dark, would you?"

Dame Lian Yue opens her mouth but does not know what to say.

The dragon clan leader and the master of the Devil Peng Island hold revered positions, how can they possibly do such a shady thing?

"Just now you guys already experienced that Reverend Ming Liang's speed. None of us was able to keep up with him. So, that fella was Reverend Ming Liang for sure." Fire Devil says positively.

Right at this moment, 7 or 8 loose devils of the 9th tribulation and 10th tribulation stages fly over.

"Lord Wu Kongxue, we can't keep restraining ourselves. Several hundred loose devils had already died before. But this time that Reverend Ming Liang even personally got into action and killed a thousand more in a short while. If this continues … how can those loose devil brothers feel secure enough to stay and protect the Yinyue Palace?" A 10th tribulation loose devil says hurriedly.

That is true. If this continues, those loose devils will definitely be frightened and may leave the Yinyue Palace directly.

Another 10th tribulation loose devil flies up from down below and says respectfully to Dame Lian Yue: "Milady, just now several tens of loose devils said they wanted to leave the Yinyue Palace. We are trying to persuade them to stay."

Indeed!

Loose devils have been killed again and again so some who are not powerful have been scared.

After all, the Yinyue Palace does not have a formation as formidable as the Qingxu Temple's Ten Development Illusionary Formation.

Her eyes flashing with coldness, Dame Lian Yue says coldly: "Lord Wu Kongxue, I think … we shouldn't remain silent. That Mount Qingxu has the Ten Development Illusionary Formation so they can defend it. But we don't have a defensive formation of the same caliber. Therefore, we should just lead several tens of thousands of loose devils to attack Mount Qingxu directly."

Fire Devil also says with a nod: "That's right. Don't think too much. Let's just occupy Mount Qingxu directly then surround Heavenly Palace. I want to see if those loose immortals will be able to hide in that palace under the protection of the Ten Development Illusionary Formation forever."

Wu Kongxue ponders for a while then smiles.

He is not a loose devil of any school on the Teng Long continent so even if many more loose devils die, this will mean nothing to him. Will it not be awesome to go on a killing spree?

Wu Kongxue practices the Blood Devil Path so he loves massacres the most. As soon as he envisages the scene where tens of thousands of loose practitioners fight each other and blood flows in rivers, he becomes excited.

"Alright." Wu Kongxue's eyes redden. "That Reverend Ming Liang even tried to bully us, so now he can't blame us for being cruel. They have the Ten Development Illusionary Formation, right? Let them hide in it. We'll kill the common disciples of the Qingxu Temple outside the formation first, even all of them. I want to see if Reverend Ming Liang will still be able to sit tight then."

The other big loose devils' eyes all glitter with ferocity.

They already have enough of the suppressed grievance during this period of time. As loose devils, they are very malicious.

……

Qin Yu can see those several big loose devils discussing with each other from a distance but he cannot hear what they are saying at all because Wu Kongxue already set up a small restrictive spell around them right at the beginning of the discussion.

After taking orders from Wu Kongxue, those 10th tribulation loose devils fly down directly.

In just a while, various hoorays and bloodthirsty yells rise on the whole mountain where the Yinyue Palace is located. All of these loose devils are very murderous so the sneak attacks and killings done by loose immortal experts during this period of time have already filled them with rage. Now, knowing that all of them are going to go and attack Mount Qingxu, they become excited.

"It should have been this way long ago."

"Kill, kill, kill them all, ha-ha …"

"Prepare to be massacred, Mount Qingxu."

…

Various loose devils are yelling excitedly like crazy. Various voices rise in the Yinyue Palace one after another. Hearing these words from the distance, Qin Yu now knows what is about to happen.

“A big war is going to break out? I don’t even need to stirs things up at all. Perhaps someone already did it. Whatever happens, the prelude to the first step of the plan has been successful.”

Qin Yu looks at the Yinyue Palace. In his eyes, the Yinyue Palace seems to be set alight by monstrous flames.

End of b11c3.

B11C4: Blood flows in rivers

Both Reverend Ming Liang and Wu Kongxue forget about another power -- the loose demons of the Wilderness on the Qian Long continent. Because the forces of the Wilderness seem to have rarely got into action, the loose immortals and loose devils of the Teng Long continent know basically nothing about them.

At a place of mortals on the Teng Long continent,

There are 4 people in a house. One of them looks exactly like Reverend Ming Liang. With a swaying movement of his body, this 'Reverend Ming Liang' turns into the ruler of the Wilderness's demons -- Yu Liang.

"Lord Yu Liang, after you killed a thousand loose devils in a breath, now everything is indeed the same as you expected. Those loose devils can't stand it anymore." The leader of the 3 big demons under Yu Liang, Kong Cao, says smilingly.

Yu Liang gives an indifferent smile: "Those loose practitioners of the Teng Long continent have mostly gone into the Chaotic Astral Ocean to train. Very few of them have been to our Wilderness so they're not familiar with us at all. They're not familiar with our powers either. It would be strange if they hadn't suffered losses."

In the mortal world, are the dragon clan leader, Fang Tian, and the master of the Devil Peng Island, Zong Jue, really the only ones who are faster than Reverend Ming Liang? In terms of speed, the ruler of the Wilderness, Yu Liang, is only a bit slower than Fang Tian.

“Lord Yu Liang has the Omnitravel magic power so when it comes to speed, perhaps Zong Jue of the Devil Peng Island is the only one in the whole mortal world who can surpass him.” One of the 3 big demons, electro-leopard Xing Shou, says smilingly.

Xing Shou is also famous for his speed, but even he feels inferior to Yu Liang.

Rats are a small and weak species.

However, the kings of rats -- trans-heaven rats -- are high-class divine beasts and have hereditary memories. Trans-heaven rats are called trans-heaven because, firstly, they are extremely fast, and secondly, they have a unique offensive magic power.

Yu Liang is a 12th tribulation high-class divine beast and his true form is a trans-heaven rat!

Despite being formidable, the five-clawed golden dragon does not excel in speed at all and is only a bit faster than him at best. Therefore, when he impersonated Reverend Ming Liang, not even Wu Kongxue could tell who he actually was.

Golden-winged great pengs, super divine beasts, are the best speedsters. Only Zong Jue can make Yu Liang admit that he is inferior in terms of speed.

“Generally, when the loose practitioners of the Teng Long continent have passed the 4th tribulation, they will go into the Chaotic Astral Ocean. They are very familiar with the powers of the Chaotic Astral Ocean, but they seem utterly ignorant of our Wilderness. This time I want to let these loose practitioners

know about the power of the Wilderness's loose demons." Yu Liang smiles broadly, but his small eyes glitter with coldness.

……

Under Dame Lian Yue's command, several tens of thousands of loose devils fly towards Mount Qingxu in a majestic manner. This dense crowd of countless loose devils blots out the sky like locusts.

Because they are giving off a monstrous devil aura, it seems no Xiuxianist dares to approach them.

"Lian Yue, Fire Devil, this time we lead most of the loose devil experts out to launch an attack. I believe that Ming Liang fella will definitely receive this information before we arrive and they will have got the defense ready too. So … I've decided that I and Wu Hei will get to Mount Qingxu first and go on a killing spree, catching them unprepared." There is a tinge of red in Wu Kongxue's eyes.

Both Dame Lian Yue's and Fire Devil's eyes brighten.

"This is a good idea. If Lord Wu Kongxue and big brother Wu Hei use teleportation, I believe both of you will be able to reach Mount Qingxu soon. By that time, they definitely won't have been ready. You can go on a killing spree first. When there's no longer any advantage, Lord Wu Kongxue and big brother Wu Hei will go back and join everybody." Dame Lian Yue approves of this idea a lot.

Wu Hei and Wu Kongxue exchange a look. Their eyes both flash with a hint of

ruthlessness.

Immediately, both of them disappear into thin air.

The 3 main devil paths of the devil world -- Black Devil Path, Blood Devil Path and Devil Path of Asura -- are all extremely murderous practice methods.

……

At the moment, Qin Yu is on the way to Mount Qingxu.

Right after hearing the cheers of those loose devils, he understood that this large army of loose devils would definitely go and attack Mount Qingxu. And so he acted ahead of them.

“Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, Shi Xin, it’s time all of you came out. There’s something good to watch.” With a thought, Qin Yu takes Hou Fei and the others out of the Qingyu Immortal Mansion.

Hou Fei says with brightening eyes: “Something good to watch? What’s that?” Hei Yu also looks at Qin Yu.

“The side of loose immortals and the side of loose devils are going to go to war soon. Do you think it’s good to watch?” Qin Yu says smilingly. “Each side has tens of thousands of loose practitioners so it’s going to be a large scale war.”

Hou Fei’s eyes open wide: “Several tens of thousands of loose immortals are going to fight the same amount of loose devils? Let’s go, big brother. Where’s

the battlefield? Let's go quickly."

It is thrilling just to think about the battle.

When a number of loose practitioners that can blot out the sky and cover the ground fight each other, that scene will be incalculably more shocking than any tribulation. Even Hei Yu and the Shi brothers become excited inside.

"The battlefield is on Mount Qingxu. Follow me." After saying so, Qin Yu takes the lead in flying to Mount Qingxu.

Hou Fei, Hei Yu, the ink qilin and the others all follow Qin Yu, flying to Mount Qingxu. Qin Yu thinks that because he set off beforehand, he should be able to reach Mount Qingxu before the fighting starts. But --

When they are still very far away from Mount Qingxu --

The snow-covered Mount Qingxu has already lost its usual snow-white color. Now it is blood-red instead. A thick layer of blood clouds is covering Mount Qingxu and anguished cries are heard unceasingly too.

Wu Kongxue is too powerful. In the Qingxu Temple, the loose immortals inside Heavenly Palace in the Ten Development Illusionary Formation are from the 6th tribulation up but those outside the formation only consist of some common disciples and some loose immortals under the 6th tribulation.

These loose immortals are totally defenseless in front of Wu Kongxue. The disciples who have not reached the Dacheng stage are all turned into liquid blood instantly wherever the countless blood clouds float past. And those from

the Dacheng stage up can only withstand them for a short while.

Anguished cries, yells, furious roars --

Wu Hei, who has already transformed into a 5 to 6 m tall giant, is raising a black great ax and running amok like a moving fortress. He rams into everything, whether it is humans or structures. In a short time, countless people have been killed by him.

Palaces collapse, flowers and grasses burned black, severed limbs covering the ground. Blood is even flowing through the entire Qingxu Temple like running water. In just a while, the number of dead people has reached a terrifying figure.

“Wu Kongxue, Wu Hei, you’ve gone too far!”

Reverend Ming Liang, who was calm all the time, has just discovered the miserable situation on the lower part of the Qingxu Temple and is immediately enraged. From Heavenly Palace, he rushes straight towards Wu Kongxue, who is killing wantonly. Reverend Ming Shan, Reverend Lan Bing, Reverend Chi Yang and Xue Yuyang also rush out one by one.

“This is just the welcome gift. The real battle will come later.”

With a dash, Wu Kongxue dodges away. It seems he does not want to fight Reverend Ming Liang at all.

“Wu Hei, let’s go.” Wu Kongxue and Wu Hei immediately fly away from Mount Qingxu.

When Wu Kongxue and Wu Hei join forces, it is almost impossible for the likes of Reverend Ming Liang to pin them down. Moreover, he still remembers what Wu Kongxue just said.

"The intelligence was correct. The loose devils are really going to wage a war." Reverend Ming Liang is furious inside.

But right at this moment, Shan Nian flies up to him with a solemn expression: "Uncle master, in a short time just now, our Qingxu Temple lost nearly 20,000 disciples and several thousand of those low-level loose immortals died too."

"20,000?"

Reverend Ming Liang only feels pain in his heart.

The Qingxu Temple has always been strict about admitting disciples so it has always had much fewer disciples than the Ziyang School and the Lanyang School have, only 60,000 to 70,000 in total. Losing 20,000 in a short time just now means it lost a third of its disciples, no less.

These basic disciples are the future of a school.

If the base is damaged, that school will die out soon.

"Listen to my order, Shan Nian. Take the 10,000 elite disciples of our Qingxu Temple into the Ten Development Illusionary Formation. Squeeze them into the vacant land in front of Heavenly Palace."

“Yes.” Shan Nian is delighted.

The range of the Ten Development Illusionary Formation is only so large. Because there are already a large number of loose immortals from the 6th tribulation up in the formation, if 10,000 more people are squeezed into it, it will really become overcrowded.

Reverend Ming Liang has no choice but to do this. Nothing bad is allowed to happen to his Qingxu Temple’s elite disciples at all costs because they are the future of the school. The people such as Reverend Chi Yang say nothing. After all, when the Ten Development Illusionary Formation belongs to the Qingxu Temple, what gives them the right to criticize the Qingxu Temple’s decision to do so?

“Reverend Chi yang, fellow Taoist Xue Yuyang, the army of the loose devils is coming to attack us. How should we deal with them?” Reverend Ming Liang asks Reverend Chi Yang and Xue Yuyang.

In addition to being strong, Reverend Chi Yang and Xue Yuyang are the no. 1 experts of the Ziyang School and the Lanyang School respectively. This is the only reason why Reverend Ming Liang decided to ask them about what to do.

Xue Yuyang says frowningly: “The enemy is coming with a lot of force. If we really fight them, blood will flow in rivers for sure.”

“Humph, that already happened.” Reverend Chi Yang says coldly. “You see, now so many people of the Qingxu Temple have died and the enemy has already hit our front door. If we keep hiding in the Ten Development Illusionary Formation, perhaps the whole Teng Long continent and even the Chaotic Astral

Ocean's loose practitioners will laugh at us."

Xue Yuyang's expression stiffens.

Reverend Ming Liang's eyes flash with coldness: "They have already hit our front door. If we keep flinching from them, later we won't have the face to live. All right, since they dare to come here, we'll let them know our true power."

……

Qin Yu and the other 6 are on a small mountain 1000 li away from Mount Qingxu. Given their power, they can certainly observe everything that happens at Mount Qingxu using their holy senses.

At the moment, not only Qin Yu and his group, many other Xiuzhenists, whether weak or strong, and some reclusive experts are also watching the show from the distance, including Yu Liang and his subordinates.

Several tens of thousands of loose immortals facing several tens of thousands of loose devils;

Many loose practitioners have never seen such a thrilling scene in their lives so it is not strange at all that this battle has attracted a large audience of Xiuzhenists.

"The loose immortals seem to be setting up an offensive formation at the foremost part of Mount Qingxu. It's 10,000 low-level loose immortals joining forces." The ink qilin is the first to talk.

Qin Yu and the others nod.

At the moment, the loose immortals are no longer hiding at all because Reverend Ming Liang knows that no formations can be hidden from the likes of Wu Kongxue. Moreover, with such an offensive formation, they simply do not need to hide.

“A large offensive formation of 10,000 loose immortals, that’s such a big move.” Qin Yu cannot help praising inwardly.

At this moment --

Fierce winds blow. The snowflakes on the surface of Mount Qingxu all fly up. At the same time, various piercing sounds rise as a dense group of people comes through the sky, blotting it out in the process like dark clouds. Their monstrous devil aura scares the life out of the Xiuzhenist onlookers below them.

“They’re about to fight.” Qin Yu’s eyes glittering, he mumbles in a low voice: “Warriors, fight as much as you like. After the fight, I’m going to give you a big present.”

Delighted inside and quite in the mood for being an onlooker, he watches the countless loose devils in the sky fly to a place several li away from Mount Qingxu.

The loose immortal camp and the loose devil camp;

Suddenly, the 2 camps each shine with a dazzling light almost simultaneously, one being silvery and one being bluish black. The silvery light is the attack executed by the formation of those 10,000 loose immortals. On the side of the loose devils, there is also an offensive formation of a good several thousand of them.

The 2 lights both turn into 2 extremely thin shafts of light and collide with each other.

There is no sound at all.

At the place of collision, the space immediately disintegrates, creating 7 or 8 spatial rifts as large as a human. Those spatial rifts all send out monstrous attractive forces.

Everything within several hundred meters of the spatial rifts is swallowed by them, whether it is dirt, snowflakes, sand or stones. Afterwards, the spatial rifts disappear and the space returns to normal.

“Kill!”

A battle cry suddenly comes from another direction outside Mount Qingxu. That cry and that monstrous devil aura show that -- a group of loose devils is charging at Mount Qingxu from behind. There are also loose immortals on that side of Mount Qingxu and they are facing that group of loose devils.

“Kill! Don’t care about anything. Kill as much as you like for me, everybody.” Wu Kongxue roars like crazy.

Immediately, he rides the huge layer of blood-red clouds within several li of him and charges towards Mount Qingxu. Meanwhile, various other loose devils also charge towards Mount Qingxu while laughing coldly or roaring.

Xiuzhenists are not soldiers. If they are forced to fight like an army, their fighting capacity will be limited. By contrast, if they are allowed to use all the tricks they have, they will be very effective.

……

“Damn it! 3 on 1! Go to hell!” A loose devil yells then self-destructs. The 3 loose immortals of the same level as him who are surrounding and attacking him are also killed on the spot by the explosion.

……

“Wang Lian, today I’ll definitely settle the score of 500 years ago.” A loose devil looks furiously at a loose immortal before him. This loose immortal is also focusing his attention on the loose devil. Both of them have decided to fight to the death.

However --

Poof!

A flying sword shot from nowhere pierces through the loose devil’s yuanying, killing him on the spot. This loose devil has forgotten that this is a battlefield of several tens of thousands of loose practitioners. By wanting a one-on-one fight on this battlefield, he has simply dug his own grave!

……

Flying swords, flames, the color of blood, fighting into the ground, fighting through the sky, there is fighting everywhere on Mount Qingxu. Sometimes, the space is shattered, creating spatial rifts which swallow the loose practitioners who cannot dodge in time around them directly.

The eyes of the common Xiuzhenists who are watching all of this from the distance pop out of their heads.

The scene of several tens of thousands of loose practitioners fighting each other like crazy is a bit too horrifying.

The likes of Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu all hold their breath. This battle is really too terrifying because those loose practitioners all have special skills and various kinds of secret spells, holy weapons, immortal weapons, devil weapons and mysterious formations …

In the sky, on the mountain, under the ground, there is fighting everywhere.

The sky, the high mountain and the snow-covered ground have been dyed red by blood … Explosions seem to be heard unceasingly, as if countless thunderbolts are striking down.

End of b11c4.

B11C5: A hot show in winter

Several tens of thousands of loose practitioners are fighting each other. Various explosions light up the sky, sometimes red, sometimes purple, sometimes black … The whole sky seems to have become a huge furnace. Mount Qingxu has been turned into a field littered with corpses. Blood slowly flows, forming streamlets, but they are burned black in an instant by some scorching energies.

“Ha-ha, awesome, awesome!”

There is a mass of astonishingly thick blood clouds within several hundred meters of Wu Kongxue. The loose practitioners at any place this huge mass of blood clouds float to all try their best to avoid and stay far away from it, whether they are loose immortals or loose devils, who are on the same side as Wu Kongxue.

But Wu Kongxue is simply too fast for those loose immortals to escape.

One loose immortal after another is swept into the blood clouds. They are immediately turned into masses of flesh and blood, which fuse with the blood clouds directly, thickening the stench of the blood clouds even more. Wu Kongxue’s self-satisfied arrogant loud laughter also becomes even louder and clearer.

Similarly,

Reverend Ming Liang pierces through every place like a sharp sword. All loose devils are killed without being able to put up any resistance wherever he

goes through.

"Ming Liang!"

Wu Kongxue's voice, which is seething with killing intent, rises. That huge mass of blood clouds stops in front of Reverend Ming Liang. At the same time, it begins to shrink slowly. In the end, it turns into a large blood-red robe wrapping around Wu Kongxue's body. Wu Kongxue looks at Reverend Ming Liang, his eyes blazing with fighting spirit.

"Wu Kongxue." Reverend Ming Liang's eyes turn cold. "What do you actually want by doing this? I asked myself and found that I hadn't done anything serious to your side of loose devils. Why did you mobilize all the loose devils to come and attack Mount Qingxu? Could it be you want to risk your life like this for that Ni Yang Realm, which basically doesn't belong to us?"

It would have been better if he had not said anything. As soon as he says so, Wu Kongxue is enraged even more.

"You didn't do anything? Just a half day ago, you went to the Yinyue Palace and killed a thousand loose devils in a breath. Then you even said we were even with each other because Wu Hei had killed Reverend Chi Yan before." Wu Kongxue's anger begins to surge. "You had the guts to do that but now you don't even dare to admit doing that?"

Reverend Ming Liang has never been accused wrongly so he immediately feels annoyed inside.

All of a sudden, he is struck by a thought.

“Wu Kongxue, can you prove that what you said is true, that a half day ago there was really a Reverend Ming Liang who killed a thousand loose devils of yours?” Reverend Ming Liang questions closely.

Wu Kongxue gives a cold laugh: “Of course. How can I possibly tell a lie? Ask any loose devil of the Yinyue Palace and you’ll know the truth.”

“Ah, I get it now. Someone stirred things up. Someone definitely stirred things up.” Reverend Ming Liang is very clear-headed at this moment. “Wu Kongxue, both our sides didn’t want to fight for the Ni Yang Realm, which doesn’t belong to us, but someone wanted us to fight each other. Now it looks like someone must have stirred things up in the dark.”

Wu Kongxue’s heart leaps.

He remembers Wu Hei denying that he had killed Reverend Chi Yan.

But who killed Reverend Chi Yan?

“Someone secretly stirred things up?” Wu Kongxue also arrives at this conclusion in his mind.

However, with a glance, he sees that countless people are fighting each other all over the sky and Mount Qingxu. He knows that perhaps the battle has already become unstoppable by now because all the loose devils have probably become bloodthirsty and the enemy has killed quite a lot of their close friends.

It is the same with the side of loose immortals. A large number of loose immortals have been killed too so the living loose immortals have nothing but intense hatred for the loose devils in front of them.

"They are already dead. It's none of my concern." Wu Kongxue laughs coldly in his mind.

He still remembers how he practiced in the past. At the time, he was a lone, cruel and bloodthirsty Xiumoist who often robbed and killed people and was chased by everyone. Luckily, he eventually obtained a valuable book of the Blood Devil Path and was able to become a titan of the devil path rapidly only thanks to this.

"There's nothing I can do about the dead senior loose practitioners of these schools. Perhaps their deaths will cause the large Xiumo schools on the Teng Long continent to suffer big drops in status. Many small schools will possibly rise. The Teng Long continent can't always be controlled by those large schools either. There should be a change already."

Reverend Ming Liang looks at Wu Kongxue, hoping that he will agree to a ceasefire.

Because of the fighting, more than half of the structures on Mount Qingxu have been destroyed. As time passes, more and more disciples of the Qingxu Temple die. The only calm place on the entire Mount Qingxu is the area of the Ten Development Illusionary Formation.

"Stirring things up? Ming Liang, I never expected you, a 12th tribulation loose immortal and the current no. 1 loose immortal expert, to flinch from admitting to what you did. When you killed those 1000 loose devils and ran away, I saw

your speed with my own eyes. In this world, who can keep up with you when it comes to speed? Perhaps only the master of the Devil Peng Island and the dragon clan leader can. But given their status, how could they possibly have impersonated you? Ming Liang, it's time you stopped resorting to sophistry."

Wu Kongxue's words have crushed the only reason for a ceasefire directly.

Kill!

This is the moment Wu Kongxue has been waiting for.

Even if more loose devils die, it will be none of his concern. As long as nothing happens to that Heaven-Sundering Diagram, when the herald of the devil world descends to the mortal world, he will be credited with a deed of great merit by handing it over.

"Wu Kongxue, you're such an idiot."

Reverend Ming Liang is extremely furious.

Wu Kongxue says with a cold laugh: "You're too noisy. If you want to fight then let's fight. Why talk so much nonsense?" Afterwards, his body begins to radiate a dazzling blood-red light which then gathers in the palm of his right hand.

Reverend Ming Liang utters a cold humph. His whole body also radiates a dazzling silvery white light. At the same time, that light gathers on the index finger of his right hand.

“Blood Devil -- Crescent Blade!”

Wu Kongxue waves his hand violently. An extremely thin, small and even indistinct blade looking like a blood-red crescent moon shoots out, cutting through the air. Wherever it passes, the space there begins to shudder then shatters.

“Stellar Ignition -- Space Piercer!”

Reverend Ming Liang uses the same special skill with which he forced Wu Kongxue to retreat above the ocean of the Qian Long continent in the past. An extremely small and concentrated point of light shoots straight at Wu Kongxue from his index finger.

In the sky above Mount Qingxu,

That red light and that silvery white light ‘gently’ collide with each other. At the same time, they disappear as if they never existed. But in just a moment, fierce winds start to blow within several hundred meters of the point of impact.

Wu Kongxue’s and Reverend Ming Liang’s faces change color greatly. Without prior consultation, both of them run away in opposite directions like crazy.

Boom!

The space within several hundred meters of the collision shatters like glass, creating a massive black hole which is several hundred meters long and a good

several meters wide. The attractive force of such a huge spatial rift is simply extremely great.

“Ah ~~”

Various anguished cries are heard. Over 1000 loose practitioners within several kilometers of the spatial rift are swallowed by it directly without being able to resist at all. Through that black hole, one can even see all chaotic kinds of energy of different colors within the spatial rift.

It is useless to cut a stream with a knife.

Even though the space has been shattered, in just a while, that black hole vanishes extremely fast and the space returns to normal.

The durability of the mortal world’s space is only so strong. Therefore, when 2 12th tribulation super experts fought each other with all their might, it is not strange at all that they created a spatial rift.

“Reverend Ming Liang, nearly 20,000 loose immortals have died by now. Almost 20% of the loose immortals from the 6th tribulation up have died too.” Xue Yuyang flies up to Reverend Ming Liang and says. He really cannot bear watching so many loose practitioners die one by one.

Seeing that the loose devils and loose immortals in the surroundings are fighting desperately, Reverend Ming Liang clenches his teeth fiercely and has a rare outburst of anger: “Wu Kongxue is such a bastard. He’s not a loose devil of the Teng Long continent so he just doesn’t care about the lives of these loose devils.”

“He doesn’t care, but we do. Order all the living loose immortals to go into the Ten Development Illusionary Formation. I’ll personally take charge of the formation. But … it’ll be a bit difficult for so many loose immortals to come in because the space within the formation is limited. So, each room of Heavenly Palace will have to be shared by several more loose immortals. A room with one loose immortal staying in it originally will now be occupied by 4 or 5 loose immortals. At this crucial moment, we can’t take so many things into consideration. If there’s still not enough room, let those loose immortals stay on the vacant land or in the sky within the formation.” Reverend Ming Liang is very frustrated at the moment.

The Ten Development Illusionary Formation is only so large so he has no choice but to jam those loose immortals into it.

As the order is spread, the loose immortals all fly straight into the Ten Development Illusionary Formation in an organized manner. The formation is being controlled by Reverend Ming Liang directly so as soon as a loose immortal comes in, they will be teleported to the inner area, but any loose devil that comes in will surely be killed.

“Ha-ha, a bunch of cowards, I want to see if you can hide in the Ten Development Illusionary Formation for life.” Standing in front of the Ten Development Illusionary Formation, Fire Devil shouts loudly.

On the side of the loose devils, excited roars begin to resound through the sky.

Having pushed all the loose immortals back into the Ten Development Illusionary Formation, these countless loose devils are very excited and happy. On the Teng Long continent, the side of loose immortals and the side of loose

devils have always been about the same in power. Since when has the side of loose devils been able to gain the upper hand and force the loose immortals into a formation like this?

The blood clouds around Wu Kongxue have already turned into a blood-red robe which is flowing in the wind. Standing in midair, he says loudly and clearly: "Ming Liang, you brat, just stay in the Ten Development Illusionary Formation for life if you have enough patience. My loose devil brothers and I have decided to stay on Mount Qingxu. Ha-ha … the arrangement of Mount Qingxu was really good. It has gone through such a battle, but only 40% to 50% of it has been destroyed. Too bad, from now on, Mount Qingxu is going to be our territory."

Inside the Ten Development Illusionary Formation, Reverend Ming Liang is so angry that his whole face becomes very red, but he forcefully restrains himself.

Mount Qingxu has been the headquarters of the Qingxu Temple for a million years. In all those years, all kinds of restrictive spells and formations have been set up on Mount Qingxu by countless senior experts of his. The mountain is also protected by all kinds of secret processes. Therefore, even though the loose immortals and the loose devils have just fought a fierce battle here, some most important places on Mount Qingxu have not been destroyed.

The Xiuzhenists who have been watching this historic battle from beginning to end in the distance now start to leave stealthily in disappointment. But Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu can no longer be seen at their original place. The 3 brothers already left long ago.

……

“What do you want to do, big brother? Why do you want us to rush to the Yinyue Palace when the battle isn’t over yet?” Hou Fei is very doubtful.

Qin Yu gives a mysterious smile: “It’d be no good if we waited till the end of the battle. We must take advantage of this period of time when they are still fighting to make this show even more thrilling.”

“What do you mean?”

Not only Hou Fei, even Hei Yu, the ink qilin and the 3 Shi brothers also look at Qin Yu doubtfully.

Qin Yu looks at the Yinyue Palace in the distance: “Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, my Qin clan has been passed down for a thousand years. Even when the Qin dynasty established by Qin Shi Huang in the past collapsed, my clan was still able to preserve itself very well. But in my generation, my clan was almost exterminated because of its connection with me. Now how can I possibly go and face my father?! So many children and wives of my 2nd brother died. How can I possibly go and face him too?”

“Everything happened because of me. If I hadn’t got that Heaven-Sundering Diagram, none of this would have happened.”

He looks at the mountain range where the Yinyue Palace is located, his eyes blazing with killing intent: “The loose devil side and the loose immortal side fought each other in the Qin dynasty’s imperial palace without giving a damn, almost destroying my Qin clan. Then … I’ll also put them through an experience they’ll never forget.”

Qin Yu flies straight into the airspace of the Yinyue Palace like a beam of light.

In the distance, Hou Fei, Hei Yu and the others are all astounded. They still do not know what he wants to do.

“Who’s that?” An angry voice rises down below as a loose devil soars into the sky.

“Who? The destroyer of the Yinyue Palace!”

Qin Yu shouts furiously. At the same time, his body is immediately enfolded in a monstrous heavenly flame, which fills the area within almost 10 m of him. Through the heavenly flame, Qin Yu’s eyes glitter with ruthlessness: “The Yinyue Palace, I’m going to let you have a taste of the heavenly flame’s power!”

The heavenly flame around Qin Yu then unexpectedly turns into various masses of heavenly flame, which move away from his vicinity directly and, at the same time, shoot down at the mountains below him where the Yinyue Palace is located. Each huge mass of heavenly flame is even 1 m in diameter.

Now Qin Yu appears to have become a heavenly-flame-shooter.

With him being the center, several hundred masses of heavenly flames have been shot out in the blink of an eye, yet more and more masses of heavenly flame are still being shot out unceasingly at a terrifying speed. It seems his heavenly flame is limitless.

The Lord of Black Flame’s Ring contains a fiery energy. Those who are far above Qin Yu in power such as golden immortals will have no problems using

it. But Qin Yu is merely controlling the heavenly flame to shoot it out. Even if he risked his life to use the heavenly flame inside the Lord of Black Flame's Ring, perhaps he would only be able to drain a ten thousandth of its amount.

In just a while, countless balls of heavenly flame smash down from the sky. They cover the whole mountain range and the Yinyue Palace. A complete disaster has come when the loose devils that stayed behind to protect the Yinyue Palace have not even reacted.

End of b11c5.

B11C6: Reverend Heavenly Flame

The Yinyue Palace has a long history, having been passed down from generation to generation for a million years. Now very few are aware of the original name of the mountain range occupied by it, but almost all the Xiuzhenists of the Teng Long continent call this long, continuous mountain range the Yinyue mountain range.

This time, the dispatched army consisted of over 90% of the loose devils and only several thousand loose devils stayed behind to guard the Yinyue Palace. Moreover, most of these loose devils are from the 1st tribulation stage to the 3rd tribulation stage. There are only several hundred loose devils who have passed the 4th tribulation in total and only 2 to 3 of them are 8th tribulation loose devils. The loose devil side thought that nobody would dare to attack the Yinyue Palace after its army left for Mount Qingxu to fight the loose immortal side.

Even though several thousand loose devils is not a large number, not many powers can defeat them, except for the Chaotic Astral Ocean and the dragon clan. But if the Chaotic Astral Ocean or the dragon clan wanted to get into action, the loose devils that stayed behind to defend would definitely be useless, no matter their number.

In the Yinyue Palace, various disciples are practicing and quite a few loose devils are meditating quietly.

However --

“Oh, what’s going on?” A disciple of the Yinyue Palace raises their head and immediately notices an unexpected huge purple fireball coming down from the sky.

As soon as the fireball lands, plants, rock, structures and everything else around it are set ablaze by the purple flame. The disciple of the Yinyue Palace is frightened inwardly: “What kind of flame is this? It’s purple. Could it be … the heavenly flame?!”

This disciple’s face changes color greatly.

But at this moment, the disciple discovers that the sky has already been littered with countless fireballs. At least over 1000 purple fireballs can be seen at a glance and they are densely distributed. The huge purple fireballs then smash down.

“Ah ~~~~”

Anguished cries are heard. Generally, Dujie-stage Xiuzhenists cannot resist the heavenly flame at all, unless they have special treasures. Even Dacheng-stage Xiuzhenists can only withstand it for a while at best. Therefore, if they are enveloped in the heavenly flame, they will definitely die.

The heavenly flame is used to forge immortal objects so naturally it is extremely powerful. It can even melt the ores and the other materials of immortals items, let alone ordinary rock. Burned by the heavenly flame, the structures of the entire Yinyue Palace are reduced to ashes very quickly.

The heavenly flame spreads out in all direction rapidly along the various structures, plants and the rocks on the ground. But more and more purple fireballs keep smashing down unceasingly from the sky. All of a sudden, the sky has been blotted out by purple fireballs and the ground has been covered in purple flames. As soon as a disciple of the Yinyue Palace touches the flames,

they are burned to death directly with even their yuanying burned up.

“Heavenly flame, it’s the heavenly flame. Quickly run! Quickly run!”

“There’s no heavenly flame on the west side. Quickly run to the west side.”

…

Various terrified Xiumoists run away in all directions extremely fast like crazy. At the same time, they are very careful because the heavenly flame is simply untouchable. If they touch it, given its power, their bodies will be burned to ashes in the blink of an eye.

Qin Yu is alone but the heavenly flame keeps shooting down from him nonstop like mad. He can shoot out several hundred to 1000 fireballs in the blink of an eye. However, because the Yinyue mountain range is truly very large, a very few of the many disciples of the Yinyue Palace who are staying in certain corners on the mountain range’s border still manage to escape.

But the Xiumoists in the inner area of the mountain range are not so lucky. One after another, they are burned to nothingness by the heavenly flame in terror. Because the heavenly flame is blotting out the sky and covering the earth, even 4th tribulation loose devils must rely on their luck to escape.

In the past, Dame Yan Ji was only able to withstand several heavenly flames at most. Now heavenly flames are all over the sky and the earth so it is highly improbable that a 4th tribulation loose devil can run away without touching any of them.

Nearly 99% of those weaker than a 4th tribulation loose devil are killed!

At the same time, the main body of the entire Yinyue mountain range is burned down. In just a while, the height of the mountain range has decreased by 3 or 4 whole meters. These 3 or 4 meters of rock have already been reduced to ashes, but the heavenly flames are still burning. Only when they have run out of energy will they stop burning.

However, the Yinyue Palace still has several hundred loose devils from the 4th tribulation up.

“Ah ~~~~ senior brother, our school has been passed down for a million years, but now it’s been totally destroyed, utterly destroyed!” Loose devil Qiao Lian is so angry that he goes mad, his eyes very red. In just a while after these experts noticed the heavenly flame coming down, the whole mountain range started to be burned. Given the heavenly flame’s power, the surface of the Yinyue mountain range had already been burned up even before the loose devils could act.

Trees?

Structures?

Lakes?

Flowers and grasses?

They are already gone, all of them. The entire Yinyue mountain range has become a bare place which is even being covered in a layer of purple flame.

That flame is terrifyingly powerful because it is the heavenly flame.

In the blink of an eye,

The base that has been passed down from generation to generation for a million years of a school has been destroyed. There is simply no need to say much about how important a base is to a school. Furthermore, nearly all of the disciples in the base of the Yinyue Palace have been killed. Perhaps only those who were staying on the border of the Yinyue mountain range and those who were handling affairs outside in the beginning were able to protect their lives.

“We’ve always destroyed other schools. Since when has someone dared to come and destroy our Yinyue Palace? The enemy is really too vicious. They took advantage of the fact that Her Ladyship and the other experts had left for Mount Qingxu to come and destroy our school.” Loose devil Qiao Shan is furious too.

The Yinyue Palace has been a leader of the devil path so destroying Xiuxian schools has been just as normal as having a meal to it.

They never thought that one day their headquarters would also suffer destruction.

“The enemy can emit the heavenly flame so he should at least be able to protect his body with it. Perhaps 4th tribulation and 5th tribulation loose devils won’t even be able to come near him. All the loose devils from the 6th tribulation up follow me to kill that main culprit. The others run for their lives if possible. Apprentice nephew Qiao Shan, quickly send this info to Dame Lian Yue and the other experts.” The current leader at the headquarters of the Yinyue Palace, 9th tribulation loose devil Pei Xue, immediately gives his orders.

Loose devil Qiao Shan is startled, saying: “Uncle master, I don’t have details of Her Ladyship’s devil sense in my transmitter.”

“Why don’t you message my senior brother, your master? Didn’t he follow Her Ladyship and the other experts?” Pei Xue shouts angrily. It is obvious that he is enraged by Qiao Shan’s stupidity. In fact, at the moment Qiao Shan is terrified by the destruction of the Yinyue Palace’s headquarters and the deaths of almost all the disciples here so his mind has been dulled temporarily.

“I get it, I get it. I’ll send a message right now.” Qiao Shan says hurriedly.

Pei Xue shouts at once: “All those from the 6th tribulation up follow me to kill that Reverend Heavenly Flame together.”

“Reverend Heavenly Flame?” The other loose devils immediately become doubtful.

Pei Xue says with a cold humph: “I’ve never heard of anybody who can emit so much heavenly flame in a breath among the loose immortals of the Teng Long continent. But he already destroyed our Yinyue Palace with the heavenly flame so he’s most probably on the loose immortal side. So, what’s wrong with calling him Reverend Heavenly Flame for the moment?”

It turns out Reverend Heavenly Flame is a name made up casually by him.

“Go.”

Pei Xue shouts coldly. Right afterwards, he takes the lead in soaring into the sky. Various other loose devils soar into the sky closely after him. The 4th tribulation and 5th tribulation loose devils have already started to run for their lives, but whether they will successfully escape still depends on their luck.

Qin Yu is standing in midair above the Yinyue mountain range. His whole body is shrouded in a monstrous purple flame, making him look like a flaming god of war. At the same time, various purple fireballs keep smashing down on every place of the Yinyue mountain range unceasingly under his control.

Not far behind him, Hou Fei, Hei Yu, the ink qilin and the 3 Shi brothers are watching everything.

“Reverend Heavenly Flame? Ha, turns out it’s just a middle Dujie-stage brat.” A voice containing anger and mockery rises. Concurrently with that, a black silhouette pierces through the fireballs. Despite touching the heavenly flame a couple of times, it is able to remain unharmed.

Seeing this gives Qin Yu’s heart a shock.

There is not only this black silhouette. Various other silhouettes are also charging at him desperately. Without delay, Qin Yu shoots balls of heavenly flame like crazy at these silhouettes who are rushing up. 6th tribulation loose devils can rely on their energy to resist the heavenly flame but this will also drain their energy.

Under the concentrated and nonstop attack of the fireballs, more than 10 of the silhouettes who are rushing up run out of energy and are burned to death by the heavenly flame.

“He must rely on a treasure to be able to emit so much heavenly flame.” The eyes of Pei Xue, the leader of these loose devils, brighten.

As a 9th tribulation loose devil, it is not difficult for him to resist the heavenly flame with his power. His black silhouette keeps charging straight at Qin Yu, piercing through the fireballs.

Qin Yu’s face becomes solemn.

Behind him, Hou Fei, Hei Yu and the others are slightly nervous.

“That’s already enough, big brother. The ones who are rushing up through the heavenly flame must all be experts. It’ll be terrible if you’re surrounded and attacked by them.” Hei Yu is the first to say via holy sense communication.

“Don’t worry.”

Qin Yu replies with absolutely no tension using his holy sense.

“Brat, you were lucky to obtain a treasure that can release the heavenly flame. Now prepare to die.” Pei Xue’s voice rises in Qin Yu’s mind. He himself rushes straight into the Heavenly Flame Field around Qin Yu in a rampageous manner.

His body is like a blur or a beam of light. His target is -- Qin Yu’s dantian.

Qin Yu remains motionless.

Suddenly, his eyes flash without batting an eyelid.

The Lord of Black Flame's Ring -- Gravitational Field!

Pei Xue's body sinks abruptly and uncontrollably to a place below Qin Yu as if a great mountain has smashed down on him ruthlessly out of the blue. At this moment, Qin Yu springs into action. With a somersault, he dives down fiercely and attacks at the same time.

Middle-grade immortal weapon!

Poof!

A noise of flesh getting penetrated is heard. Qin Yu's middle-grade immortal sword has already pierced into Pei Xue's stomach. But at this moment, Pei Xue looks at Qin Yu with a cold smirk and opens his mouth. An immortal sword which is being ridden by a yuanying unexpectedly thrusts at Qin Yu.

Struck by a thought, he removes the Gravitational Field instantly.

Pei Xue has used a great amount of energy to cancel out the effect of the Gravitational Field, but because Qin Yu withdraws it in the blink of an eye at the most crucial moment, this killing blow by him quickly slants up and then pierces through Qin Yu's chest.

"Though I didn't penetrate your yuanying, damaging your internal organs alone can mess up your physical body." Pei Xue's voice rises in Qin Yu's mind. The body is very important to a Xiuzhenist. Once it is destroyed, they will have no choice but to become a loose practitioner.

“Really?”

Qin Yu turns his hand over and catches hold of Pei Xue’s yuanying with a grab.

“You …” Pei Xue is in disbelief when he sees that the wound on Qin Yu’s chest has already disappeared without a trace. Just now, there was still a stab wound about the size of a fist. In theory, Qin Yu’s physical body should have been finished because of such a large wound coupled with serious internal injuries, but …

Without wasting any time, Qin Yu creates a shock wave with his energy, shattering Pei Xue’s soul. Afterwards, he sucks the yuanying into the Lord of Black Flame’s Ring.

It takes long to describe what just happened.

But actually, there was only a breath’s time from the start of Pei Xue’s attack to the moment he was killed. When experts fight each other, they can attack several times in an exceedingly short period.

Thanks to using the Gravitational Field properly and the superb resilience of his body, Qin Yu has unexpectedly killed a 9th tribulation loose devil.

Seeing Pei Xue killed, the 6th tribulation, 7th tribulation and 8th tribulation loose devils all pause slightly.

“Uncle master said he was at the middle Dujie stage. How can someone who killed uncle master so fast possibly be at the middle Dujie stage? This expert must be exceptionally strong, so strong that not even uncle master could tell his power level. Otherwise, uncle master wouldn’t have said he was at the middle Dujie stage.” 8th tribulation loose devil Qiao Yu thinks to himself.

……

In a hall somewhere on Mount Qingxu, there are the likes of Dame Lian Yue, Fire Devil and Wu Kongxue and a 10th tribulation loose devil called Pei Yan. This Pei Yan is none other than Qiao Shan’s master.

“Pei Yan, tell me everything again!” Dame Lian Yue suddenly stands up, her face turning very pale.

Pei Yan says in a trembling voice: “That is true, milady. A loose immortal expert called Reverend Heavenly Flame has set the entire Yinyue mountain range on fire with a limitless amount of heavenly flame. Our Yinyue Palace has been burned up. Except for the disciples who were staying on the border of the mountain range and the disciples who had already gone out, nearly all the disciples in our headquarters have been killed.”

That Qiao Shan has messaged his master the name ‘Reverend Heavenly Flame’, which was originally made up by Pei Xue.

“Milady, we must settle this score. Our headquarters has been passed down for a million years, but now it has been destroyed. 99% of our disciples have even been killed. Our school has nearly been exterminated!” Pei Yan says bitterly through tears.

Dame Lian Yue's whole body quivers, her face pale like paper.

"Loose immortal expert, Reverend Heavenly Flame …" In an instant, her whole face reddens and a streak of blood flows out of a corner of her mouth. The grim, cold look in her eyes makes most of the other people tremble inside.

But the face of Wu Kongxue, who has been sitting calmly on one side, suddenly changes color greatly.

"The heavenly flame, you said the heavenly flame had burned up the entire Yinyue mountain range?" Even his breathing becomes rapid.

Pei Yan nods at once: "The heavenly flame covered the entire Yinyue mountain range. Given its power, everything was burned up, whether rocks or plants. It even lowered the mountain range by burning off a layer of rock."

"No good! The Heaven-Sundering Diagram!!!"

Wu Kongxue's expression is very unsightly.

"What's happened, Lord Wu Kongxue? Didn't we give that diagram to you for safekeeping?" Wu Hei and the others all look at him.

With an extremely unsightly expression, Wu Kongxue says: "I don't have it on me. I was afraid that the dragon clan leader or the master of the Devil Peng Island Zong Jue would kill me and snatch the diagram so I put it on the body of a common loose devil I trust completely. I thought nobody would pay attention to a common loose devil. This time, for his safety, I let him stay behind in the Yinyue mountain range!"

Immediately, the faces of all the other loose devils in the hall change color.

End of b11c6.

B11C7: Moments of chaos

All of the various loose devil titans in the hall become worried inside. They cannot even help looking at Wu Kongxue with a hint of accusation in their eyes.

The Heaven-Sundering Diagram is very important. They gave it to him for safekeeping because they had confidence in his power. Who could have thought something like this would happen?

Moments ago, the news that the Yinyue mountain range was completely destroyed and 99% of the Yinyue Palace's disciples were killed was already a severe blow to Dame Lian Yue. Now, after she learned of this news, her face cannot help turning even paler. But it appears that she is still a bit calm: "Everybody, Lord Wu Kongxue was not wrong to do so. If he kept the Heaven-Sundering Diagram on his person, the dragon clan leader or the master of the Devil Peng Island Zong Jue could get into action and snatch it with ease. But he put it on the body of a common loose devil so Zong Jue and Fang Tian won't be able to know where it is. Lord Wu Kongxue did so to protect the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. There's nothing wrong with that."

After hearing Dame Lian Yue help him explain, Wu Kongxue has a slightly better expression.

Lian Yue looks at Wu Kongxue again, asking: "Lord Wu Kongxue, what is the level of the loose devil you gave the diagram to?"

"He's not on a high level, just a 4th tribulation loose devil." Wu Kongxue gives a forced smile. "At the time I had to rack my brains, trying to pick someone who could protect the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. Eventually I came across this loose devil while strolling in the Yinyue Palace. I found him reliable so I made

him take an oath and put restrictive spells on him before giving him the diagram."

4th tribulation loose devil;

"Only 4th tribulation? The heavenly flame is extremely powerful. A 4th tribulation loose devil can only withstand 2 or 3 heavenly flames at most. But according to the news we received, the amount of heavenly flame released by that mysterious Reverend Heavenly Flame was able to cover the whole Yinyue mountain range. Big brother Wu Kongxue, perhaps the common loose devil you chose couldn't resist it." Fire Devil is worried.

Wu Kongxue is frustrated: "If I had known that someone would set the entire Yinyue mountain range on fire with the heavenly flame, I would never have given the diagram to a 4th tribulation loose devil, no matter what."

"At the time I thought that there's little difference between the loose devils from the 4th tribulation to 6th tribulation or even the 8th tribulation in the eyes of the experts such as Reverend Ming Liang, the dragon clan's Fang Tian and Zong Jue of the Devil Peng Island. Besides, there were a very large number of 4th tribulation loose devils so I gave the diagram to him because this would make it even harder for the likes of Zong Jue to find out who he is."

The other loose devils all sigh in frustration.

They cannot see anything wrong with Wu Kongxue's reason.

To those super experts, there is indeed no difference between a 4th tribulation practitioner and a 6th tribulation one. Therefore, hiding the diagram on the body

of a 4th tribulation loose devil, who is more unnoticeable, would definitely make it even more difficult to find out who he is. But who could have thought that … someone would be able to set the entire Yinyue mountain range ablaze with the heavenly flame?

"Alright," Wu Kongxue's face hardens, "It's already too late no matter what we say now. But there's one thing we must do, that is … to find the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. Fire Devil and several 10th tribulation and 9th tribulation loose devils follow me. We'll teleport back to the Yinyue mountain range first."

Dame Lian Yue says with a nod: "Very well, you go back first. I think this matter definitely can't be hidden from Reverend Ming Liang so we'll follow you closely right away."

Wu Kongxue nods his head.

Immediately afterwards, he, Fire Devil, 4 10th tribulation loose devils and 6 9th tribulation ones disappear into thin air in the hall directly. They have started to rush back to the Yinyue mountain range at their fastest speeds with the intention of reclaiming the Heaven-Sundering Diagram at any cost.

……

A layer of purple flames is burning on the surface of the Yinyue mountain range. Only, at the moment the purple flames are already much weaker than they were in the beginning. But the height of the mountain range has decreased by 10 whole meters. The countless flowers, grasses, trees and rocks originally present in these 10 m have all been reduced to ashes. From the way things look at the moment, these residual heavenly flames can still burn off a layer of rock that is at least 2 to 3 m thick.

It is as if a 10-m-thick layer has been shaved off the Yinyue mountain range. All the palaces and the other structures on it have vanished.

However, a fierce battle is being fought in the sky above the mountain range.

“Don’t come near Reverend Heavenly Flame. He’s exceptionally good at close-quarters combat.” Loose devil Qiao Yu shouts loudly.

After paying the price by losing an 8th tribulation loose devil and a 7th tribulation one, these loose devils have finally noticed the strange thing about Qin Yu’s close-quarters combat. And so they begin to use all kinds of spells, talismanic seals and even flying swords to attack him from a distance.

Consequently, the 2 fields of Qin Yu’s Lord of Black Flame's Ring are now almost useless. After all, both the Heavenly Flame Field and the Gravitation Field are limited in range. All those loose devils are outside the ranges of the fields so naturally Qin Yu cannot affect them.

In close-quarters combat, relying on the 2 fields and his body’s superb recovery ability, he was even able to kill a careless 9th tribulation loose devil. But he has difficulty facing even just an 8th tribulation loose devil if they use long-range attacks.

There are very many loose devils in the surroundings. Hou Fei’s and Hei Yu’s situations are a bit better than Qin Yu’s because they both have strange body-maneuvering skills and their Cloud Piercer Spear and Black Stick are unbelievably hard. Hou Fei can even shatter a low-grade immortal weapon with a smash of his stick.

However, when the 2 of them are surrounded by more than 10 7th tribulation loose devils using formations, their hands are immediately tied.

"No good …" Qin Yu's expression is somewhat unsightly. "Close-quarters combat is Fei Fei's, Xiao Hei's and my strongest point. We're way faster than the other experts on our levels but we don't have a big advantage over 8th tribulation loose practitioners when it comes to speed. If these loose devils go all out, they can seriously injure us for sure, but they are …"

"Stalling for time!"

Qin Yu now totally understands in his mind.

Those loose devils started to surround and attack him moments ago only because they want him to focus too much attention on the fighting to think about the situation at the scene carefully. If he guesses correctly, Wu Kongxue must have been messaged about what happened to the Yinyue mountain range.

Fighting Wu Kongxue?

"I've got just a piece of top-grade elemental holy rock. If I go all out and use it, I can definitely kill Wu Kongxue, but how can I possibly kill Reverend Ming Liang later? So, I have no choice but to keep restraining myself for some time. Hopefully things will develop as I expect them to."

With a glance, Qin Yu grasps the situation at the scene in the palm of his hand.

“Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, get ready to go into the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. Shi Xin, you and your brothers must not resist the attraction of the mansion either.” He tells the other via holy sense communication. As for the ink qilin, he already sent him into the Qingyu Immortal Mansion right at the beginning, which even immediately confounded those loose devils.

After hearing what Qin Yu said, Hou Fei knows that he cannot keep fighting like this because if he does, it is probable that he will really be captured by the enemy.

“Damn it! Take a blow of your grandpa’s stick!”

Hou Fei takes advantage of the last moment of the battle to unleash his strongest fighting capacity. His black stick is swung fiercely at a 7th tribulation loose devil with a tremendous force, cutting through the chaotic air. That loose devil flies backwards without even thinking.

All these loose devils now already know that they will not gain any benefit from engaging in close-quarters combat with this group and that only long-range attacks are effective against these opponents.

With a deep shout, Qin Yu suddenly charges at the loose devils that are surrounding and attacking Hou Fei and Hei Yu like a huge fireball. Those loose devils all fly backwards because they know that they must not come near this Reverend Heavenly Flame at all costs. Even now they still do not know Qin Yu’s real identity.

“Go.”

Qin Yu flies up to his 2 brothers' faces and sends them into the Qingyu Immortal Mansion directly with a thought.

When those loose devils see their 2 big enemies disappear all of a sudden just like that, their faces are full of disbelief. It should be known that the space of the battlefield is currently very unstable because so many loose devils are taking part in the fighting. Using teleportation in this situation is no different from committing suicide.

Seeing Hou Fei and Hei Yu vanish, the loose devils even think that they have teleported away.

This time, Shi Xin, Shi Bing and Shi Zhan have been fighting very well.

The Mystic Eyeballs in their bodies naturally form the Extreme Ice Armor, which has a frighteningly strong defense. In addition, the Mystic Eyeballs can naturally form the Extreme Ice Realm. Generally, whoever is surrounded by the 3 Shi brothers in the Extreme Ice Realm will suffer a sudden decrease in offensive power because of the peculiarity of the Extreme Ice Realm. But as extreme-ice lions, the 3 brothers become stronger thanks to the environment in the Extreme Ice Realm.

Having the Extreme Ice Armor for defense, the advantageous environment provided for them by the Extreme Ice Realm and the astonishing penetrative power of the low-grade immortal weapons called Sword Blade Awls, the 3 extreme-ice lions have unexpectedly been able to surround 5 or 6 7th tribulation loose devils in the Extreme Ice Realm and slowly harass them to death. But they have also suffered injuries.

Hearing what Qin Yu said, the 3 Shi brothers immediately remove the Extreme

Ice Realm.

As soon as they do this, Qin Yu comes rushing extremely fast like a fireball.

“Go.” He shouts in a deep voice. Not resisting the attraction of the Qingyu Immortal Mansion in the least, the 3 Shi brothers disappear into thin air.

“These 3 also don’t want to live anymore?”

Those loose devils are dumbfounded.

Because of the fighting, the space of the battlefield has been so chaotic. Never mind that 2 of their opponents used teleportation moments ago, now 3 others have unexpectedly teleported away. Are they seeking their own deaths?

“That Reverend Heavenly Flame is the only one who isn’t a fool among them.” Qiao Yu and the other loose devils all think so in their minds.

“Don’t let Reverend Heavenly Flame escape. If those seniors don’t see a culprit when they return, it will be terrible for us.” Qiao Yu tells the others loose devil using his devil sense. Immediately, they start to attack again by launching all kinds of spells and talismanic seals. But Qin Yu naturally does not want to fight them anymore. Without delay, he rushes down with a dive.

Clearly he wants to run away by doing this.

However, all those loose devils know that Qin Yu is good at close-quarters combat so they are unwilling to fight him at close range and only chase him at a

distance. But when Qin Yu is running away and the loose devils are chasing him, a massive aura suddenly pushes down from all over the sky.

"Who's Reverend Heavenly Flame?"

A deep voice containing fury resounds through the heavens. At the same time, the sky above Qin Yu is blotted out by blood clouds. Their bloody stench makes Qin Yu feel rotten when it goes into his nose.

"No good, with so many blood clouds, this should be the legendary no. 1 loose devil Wu Kongxue. If he catches up with me, I'll have absolutely no chance to run for my life." Judging from that aura alone, Qin Yu has concluded that he is definitely no match for Wu Kongxue and that the gap between them is too big.

At this moment, loose devil Qiao Yu immediately says through his devil sense: "Lord Wu Kongxue, that man who is running away is Reverend Heavenly Flame."

It only takes him a thought to do this so Wu Kongxue's attention is instantly focused on Qin Yu, who is running away.

"Running away? You're seeking your own death."

Wu Kongxue makes a wave of his sleeve. A blood-red beam of light is shot at Qin Yu like lightning. It is simply inconceivably fast. Even though Qin Yu's reaction is quick, he is still shot through by that blood-red light.

In the sky, Wu Kongxue gives a confident smile, his eyes having a hint of

bloodthirstiness. His 10 fingers then shoot out various blood-red beams of light simultaneously. They make the space around Qin Yu begin to shudder. At the same time, 2 of them pierce through his body.

Wu Kongxue believes that Reverend Heavenly Flame has surely died after getting hit by him with this move.

Qin Yu is currently falling down powerlessly like a broken kite. The space around him is still in an extremely shaky state.

“Big brother Wu Kongxue, where is he?” Now Fire Devil and the 10th tribulation and 9th tribulation loose devils all come rushing. They have got back a bit later than Wu Kongxue.

“He’s already dead. He’s over …” Wu Kongxue points confidently to the place where Qin Yu just landed on. But now there is nobody at that place. Wu Kongxue is dumbstruck. How could someone who was already dead for sure vanish?

Qiao Yu says immediately: “Lord Wu Kongxue, just now I saw that Reverend Heavenly Flame fall to the ground after taking a hit from you. But then he disappeared into that mountain forest with a tumble.”

“Disappeared? Now the space is shaking so using teleportation will definitely kill him. He must be hiding in a certain place. But he’s wrong if he thinks he can escape my devil sense.”

Wu Kongxue gives a cold laugh. His devil sense spreads out in all directions rapidly. Because he is a 12th tribulation loose devil, his devil sense has an

extraordinarily large range. He does not believe that anyone can fly out of the area covered by his devil sense in such a short time.

“There’s no one!”

Wu Kongxue’s face changes color. He searches again in disbelief, but the result is still the same.

That Reverend Heavenly Flame has unexpectedly disappeared just like that in front of him.

Wu Kongxue simply does not know that not far from the place where Qin Yu landed on, there is a certain broken stone amid countless other broken stones. It looks the same as the other stones, but it is actually the Qingyu Immortal Mansion.

……

Inside the Qingyu Immortal Mansion,

“Too powerful.” When Qin Yu thinks about what just happened, a wave of fear sweeps through his heart. If he had not tried his best to dodge at that crucial moment, perhaps the last blood-red beam of light would have probably pierced a hole through his dantian. He does not know the consequences of the planet in his dantian being penetrated at all.

As for his serious internal injuries, they have healed completely thanks to his superb resilience.

“Are you okay, big brother?” Hou Fei, Hei Yu and the others rush up to him.

Qin Yu says solemnly with a slight shake of his head: “I’m alright. But now we can’t go out as the experts of the loose devil side have already returned. Wu Kongxue alone can kill us with ease. And there are also 10th tribulation and 11th tribulation experts. We’ll be in great danger if faced with any of them.”

End of b11c7.

B11C8: Fellow Taoist Heavenly Flame is quite something!

Hou Fei rubs his chin and says thoughtfully with a frown: "Um, you're right. That Wu Kongxue is really powerful. After all, he's a 12th tribulation loose devil. A large group of other loose devil experts has also returned. Now we can't trample on those common loose devils anymore."

He then says to Qin Yu with a laugh: "No need to think so much, big brother. Let's relax in the Qingyu Immortal Mansion for some time first. Given the restrictive spells set up by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang in the past, how can a 12th tribulation loose devil possibly find us? I don't believe that Wu Kongxue fella can search with his devil sense day and night."

There is a faint smile on Qin Yu's face: "Relax for some time? No, we should leave late tonight."

"Late tonight? So urgently?" Hou Fei is doubtful.

"You want to become a fire-raiser again, big brother?" Hei Yu looks at Qin Yu.

"Only Xiao Hei understands me." Qin Yu says smilingly. When Hei Yu hears that what Qin Yu wants to do is really the same as what he thought, his eyes immediately glitter. On one side, Hou Fei also understands after pondering a bit.

He looks at Qin Yu with blazing eyes: "You're very ruthless, big brother."

Qin Yu gives an indifferent smile.

Very ruthless?

This is not ruthlessness. Hou Fei is not a member of the Qin clan so he does not know at all how important the Qin clan is to its members. When he was little, he already knew how heavy his father's responsibilities were as the leader of the Qin clan. All of this is for the sake of the Qin clan!

Qin Yu is largely to blame for the Qin clan suffering so many losses this time.

"Wu Kongxue, Reverend Ming Liang." His eyes glitter with coldness. "The younger generation suffered countless casualties. Over 90% of my clan's members were killed. They didn't give a damn about their accidental massacre so now I'm going to make them face the dire consequences of it."

……

The heavenly flames on the surface of the Yinyue mountain range have already dissipated. But now the mountain range is a vast, sterile expanse of charred remains.

In the sky above the Yinyue mountain range,

Wu Kongxue is glancing down with a grim expression. Below him, a large group of loose devils is searching carefully on the surface of the Yinyue mountain range. Of course, the target of their search is none other than that all-important Heaven-Sundering Diagram. But they have already been searching for almost 2 hours without result.

The Heaven-Sundering Diagrams are treasures created by Immortal Emperor

Ni Yang. Their auras are contained inside most of the time so after Qin Yu and some others went into the Treasure-Storing Tower of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion in the past, they could not discover them in the beginning even though they were hanging on the walls. This is also the reason why Wu Kongxue told everybody else to personally search for the painting.

"Sir, several hundred loose devils have been searching for so long without finding the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. Could it have been burned up?" Pei Yan says on one side.

"Use your brains." Wu Kongxue looks coldly at him. "What kind of treasure do you think the Heaven-Sundering Diagram is? How could it possibly have been burned up by the heavenly flame? You must understand that I got hold of the diagram before so I know it very well. Now what I'm worried about the most is that … Xu Hei, the loose devil who took care of the diagram, was already burned to death and the diagram was snatched by that Reverend Heavenly Flame. It would be terrible if that was the case."

Pei Yan immediately sees the light: "Ah, it would be terrible if Reverend Heavenly Flame really obtained the diagram after burning that loose devil to death then ran away with it."

"Don't worry." Wu Kongxue says coldly: "Now we don't even know where that Reverend Heavenly Flame fled to. But before searching for him, there's one thing we must do."

"What is that?" Pei Yan asks.

"Find Xu Hei's close friends or schoolmates and ask them who has his soul jade slip. We'll only need to take a look at his soul jade slip to know if he's dead

or alive. If he's alive, most probably the Heaven-Sundering Diagram is still on his body. If he's already dead and the loose devils down below can't find the diagram, then … chances are it was already taken away by Reverend Heavenly Flame."

When Wu Kongxue says the last sentence, his expression becomes even more unsightly.

That mysterious Reverend Heavenly Flame escaped from his hands and, even worse, was able to do so because of his carelessness. If the Heaven-Sundering Diagram was really taken away Reverend Heavenly Flame, he will have to take huge responsibility for this.

"Reverend Heavenly Flame didn't seem to be powerful at all, but somehow he could release so much heavenly flame in a breath." Wu Kongxue is exasperated inside.

It took nobody knows how much heavenly flame to shave such a thick layer off the entire Yinyue mountain range.

However, as soon as he thinks about how that mysterious Reverend Heavenly Flame suddenly vanished after taking a hit from him, he become hesitant: "Could this Reverend Heavenly Flame have been a wolf in sheep's clothing? He pretended to be a weakling but in fact wanted to exploit the fighting between us and Mount Qingxu to gain an unfair advantage?"

At this moment, through a transmitter, Pei Yan is communicating with Dame Lian Yue, who is leading the loose devil army to rush back in the distance.

“Lord Wu Kongxue.”

He says excitedly, his face full of delight: “Lord Wu Kongxue, just now I informed Her Ladyship about what happened here. She already asked a grand uncle master of loose devil Xu Hei and found out from him that Xu Hei is definitely alive!”

“Alive?”

Wu Kongxue cannot help secretly letting out a sigh of relief. He then asks hurriedly: “Then can Xu Hei’s school find out where he is now?”

“They do not know his whereabouts. All the experts of Xu Hei’s school tried to message him, but they simply could not get through. It seems … he cannot receive any messages.” Pei Yan’s face is full of doubt. “Are there places that can obstruct messaging?”

“Of course there are.”

Wu Kongxue gives a calm smile: “Some special places such as the mansions of immortals are totally isolated from the outside world. Even transmitters are useless in those places.”

“It hasn’t been long since the heavenly flame started to burn, but now I can’t find Xu Hei’s aura at all and I don’t know where he is either.” Wu Kongxue is actually feeling somewhat depressed inside. He cannot help thinking about Reverend Heavenly Flame.

“Reverend Heavenly Flame, this time you’ve really pissed me off.” His eyes

glitter with a blood-red light.

After a long time --

A tremor and shattering noises are heard from under the surface of the Yinyue mountain range. Suddenly -- the tip of a mountain splits in two and a huge sword shape flies out of it. That sword shape is several tens of meters tall and 2 to 3 m wide. There is even a silhouette of a human within the sword shape.

Seeing this human, who has suddenly appeared, Wu Kongxue's eyes pop out of his head. He cannot help exclaiming: "Xu Hei."

The loose devil that has just broken out of the interior of the Yinyue mountain range is none other than Xu Hei, the custodian of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram.

The huge sword shape begins to disappear slowly, revealing that human inside it. This is a young man who is a little fat like a baby.

"Lord Wu Kongxue." Xu Hei flies up to Wu Kongxue, his face full of excitement. "I have finally seen you again. Sir, just now those heavenly flames were all over the sky and the earth so I was worried to death."

"Where's the Heaven-Sundering Diagram?" Wu Kongxue asks without thinking. What he is worried about the most is the diagram.

Loose devil Xu Hei says immediately: "The Heaven-Sundering Diagram is safe. I knew very well that this diagram was not allowed to fall into the enemy's hands even if I had to die. In the beginning I wanted to go into the main body of

the mountain range with an escaping art, but … there were a great number of restrictive spells set up in the Yinyue Palace so I could not use an escaping art."

Wu Kongxue does not know if he should cry or laugh.

These restrictive spells protected the Yinyue Palace by making it impossible for the enemy to use escaping arts to come in and launch a sneak attack. But when the heavenly flames raided the Yinyue Palace, a large number of loose devils were burned to death because at the time they could not flee into the main body of the mountain range. The heavenly flames were all over the sky and the earth so those loose devils and the Yinyue Palace's disciples were basically unable to move. If they could not go into the ground, they would surely die.

"How did you go into the ground?" Wu Kongxue asks smilingly.

A wave of terror appears on loose devil Xu Hei's face. "Senior, in the end I …"

"In the end you personalized the diagram by blood, right?" Wu Kongxue's face hardens.

Xu Hei suddenly kneels down: "Lord Wu Kongxue, originally I did not intend to personalize this Heaven-Sundering Diagram by blood, but it is too important and the heavenly flames were dropping. I was not allowed to let it fall into the enemy's hands at all costs so I had no choice but to personalize it by blood then use the protective function of the Heaven-Sundering Sword Energy."

Wu Kongxue utters a cold humph: "The Heaven-Sundering Sword Energy is the sword energy left behind by an immortal emperor. You were lucky to use it

for once.”

Xu Hei says respectfully at once: “The Heaven-Sundering Sword Energy is indeed very powerful. Even when touching the heavenly flame, it was still able to protect me from the attack of the heavenly flame. Afterwards … it easily penetrated the restrictive spells and I immediately went into the main body of the mountain range.”

Wu Kongxue certainly knows what happened later, nothing but Xu Hei hiding inside the main body of the mountain range until coming out just now.

He is actually very shocked inside: “That Heaven-Sundering Sword Energy is really fantastic. This Xu Hei fella isn’t strong but after activating the protective sword energy, his whole body seemed to be isolated completely from the outside world. Not even my devil sense could detect his aura at all. Could it be, aside from having a protective function, the Heaven-Sundering Sword Energy also performs a function of containing the user’s aura to avoid detection?”

He has guessed correctly.

When the user is surrounded by the Heaven-Sundering Sword Energy, their aura is totally isolated from the outside world. This is also a great ability of Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s Heaven-Sundering Sword Art.

“Alright, give me the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. Now your identity has been exposed so you’re not fit for keeping it anymore.” Wu Kongxue says indifferently.

Although Xu Hei secretly likes this treasure because it has the protective

Heaven-Sundering Sword Energy, he fears Wu Kongxue even more. So, despite the unwillingness in his heart, he immediately removes the blood bond between him and the diagram with a respectful expression then hands it over to Wu Kongxue.

After receiving the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, Wu Kongxue feels much more relaxed inside.

“Oh?” He frowningly turns his hand over. An object similar to a transmitter appears.

“Big brother Wu Kongxue, the loose devil army led by Dame Lian Yue seems to have suffered losses.” Fire Devil flies up to Wu Kongxue from down below. When Wu Kongxue received Dame Lian Yue’s message, he also received it.

The contents of the message are very simple.

After Wu Kongxue, Fire Devil and some other experts had left, Dame Lian Yue gathered the loose devil army. They then withdrew from Mount Qingxu and moved towards the Yinyue mountain range. But Reverend Ming Liang should have also found out what had happened to the Yinyue mountain range so he seized this opportunity to lead the loose immortal army to rush out of the Ten Development Illusionary Formation and pursue them.

During the chase, the loose devil army and the loose immortal army started to fight each other again.

In stark contrast to the previous battle, this time the loose devil army has been at a disadvantage.

This is because more than half of the 11th tribulation and 12th tribulation experts on the loose devil side already left in a rush for the Yinyue mountain range before. As a result, the super experts on the loose immortal side have been very aggressive, especially Reverend Ming Liang, who has simply been unmatched by anybody.

Forced the point where she has no choice, Dame Lian Yue has asked for help from Wu Kongxue.

“Everybody, we have found the Heaven-Sundering Diagram so our mission has been accomplished. But without us, the fighting capacity of the loose devil army has decreased greatly. Besides, the loose devil army is being surrounded and attacked by loose immortals. So, please rush to the battlefield at your top speed, everybody.”

Wu Kongxue immediately tells the other loose devils through his devil sense. Right afterwards, he, Fire Devil, Pei Yan and the other experts all hurry to the battlefield using teleportation.

The loose immortal side and the loose devil side have been fighting over several hundred thousand li on the way from Mount Qingxu to the Yinyue mountain range. More than 10,000 loose practitioners have been killed or injured. On this path, several tens of thousands of common Xiuzhenists have suffered collateral damage and the number of mortals affected has even surpassed several tens of millions.

On the way, blood has been flowing in rivers and explosions have been heard nonstop like thunder.

“Ha-ha … Lian Yue, today I’m going to make your loose devil side remember how fearsome us Xiuxianists are forever.” Reverend Ming Liang is like a dazzling sun. On this battlefield, he is an invincible being.

His presence greatly boosts the morale of the loose immortal side because he can casually handle almost any tough expert of the devil path here.

Wu Hei is the only one on the loose devil side who has managed to resist him.

“Ming Liang, don’t be too arrogant!”

The shouting of a furious voice drowns Reverend Ming Liang’s loud laughter. It resounds through the entire battlefield, which is several thousand li in extent. At the same time, a terrifying bloody stench quickly spreads throughout the place as a blood-red beam of light shoots over from the horizon in the distance. Its target is none other than Reverend Ming Liang.

Various other beams of light also shoot over, following that blood-red beam of light closely.

“Lord Wu Kongxue has come!”

“It’s Lord Wu Kongxue!”

…

The power of the loose devil side is greatly improved right away.

“Humph!” Reverend Ming Liang utters a cold humph. His whole body turns into a dazzling white beam of light, charging at the blood-red beam of light.

Countless other loose devils and loose immortals can only see the blood-red light and the white light bombard each other, get entangled with each other and cause explosions unceasingly … In short, nobody dares to come within several tens of li of the place where the 2 beams of light are fighting. But the space has not been shattered yet.

“So strong,” Wu Hei cannot help narrowing his eyes. He can see clearly that Reverend Ming Liang and Wu Kongxue do not waste any excessive energy when attacking each other. Their control of their energies in every move is extremely accurate. It is only because of this that the space has not been shattered.

After a while,

The 2 beams of light move apart. The blood-red one turns into the no. 1 expert of the devil path, Wu Kongxue, whose blood-red robe is flapping. The white one turns into the no. 1 expert of the immortal path, Reverend Ming Liang, who is dressed in a pale blue robe.

……

Qin Yu has quietly appeared in a remote mountain forest on the Yinyue mountain range alone.

“If I guess correctly, when such a big incident occurred in the Yinyue mountain range, Reverend Ming Liang’s intelligence network must have learned

of it. He most probably should have also figured out that some experts of the loose devil side had returned in advance. If he hadn't seized this opportunity to wreak havoc on the loose devil side, he would be a real fool." Qin Yu glances at the already desolate Yinyue mountain range. There is a faint smile on his face. Right afterwards, riding his middle-grade immortal weapon, he rushes towards Mount Qingxu at his fastest speed.

Everything is in the palm of his hand.

After flying for a while, he sees the loose devil side and the loose immortal side fighting in the distance and immediately takes a detour.

"The fighting is really fierce. I wonder how many loose practitioners have died."

He has been flying at least 100,000 li and have been surprised to see countless severed limbs and dried, black pools of blood on the way.

"Most of the dead here were probably common mortals, but quite a few loose devils must have been killed. Reverend Ming Liang is really ruthless. He has been pursuing the loose devils all the way over a distance of several hundred thousand li … This time he has really been enjoying himself, but … falling to the bottom of a ravine from the top of a mountain, this is the most agonizing kind of experience."

Before long, Qin Yu arrives at Mount Qingxu.

Because the loose immortals already left to chase the loose devil side, the Qingxu Temple's disciples have all come out of the Ten Development

Illusionary Formation and started to tidy up their postwar school. The Qingxu Temple is now in a much better situation than the Yinyue Palace. Its elite disciples and very many experts hid in the Ten Development Illusionary Formation so it suffered very few losses.

At the moment, Mount Qingxu is buzzing with activity. Various Xiuzhenists can be seen clearly raising huge rocks one-handed, starting to construct their dwelling places.

“Senior brother, those loose devils were really disgusting. They unexpectedly destroyed most of our school’s structures. That beautiful scenery is all gone. These thieves of the devil path should be exterminated.” A disciple of the Qingxu Temple is chatting with his senior brother.

The senior brother says with a cold humph: “Reverend Ming Liang of our Qingxu Temple already went into action by personally leading several tens of thousands of loose immortals to pursue the loose devils. They will destroy those formidable schools and experts. Afterwards, we’ll get into action and destroy the small schools.”

The Qingxu Temple has always been the no. 1 school of Xiuxianists. Its disciples have often bullied other schools’ disciples, but this time its headquarters was almost reduced to rubble by other people, so all the living disciples are extremely furious.

“What’s that, senior brother? Purple flame …” The junior brother raises his head looking at a mass of purple flame which is falling down extremely fast from the sky and says doubtfully.

The senior brother also pauses.

“Ah, it’s the heavenly flame!” His face turns very pale in the blink of an eye.

Immediately after the first mass of heavenly flame lands, over 100 huge purple fireballs shoot down at Mount Qingxu. In just a while, the entire airspace of Mount Qingxu has been filled with countless falling purple fireballs. All of a sudden, the mountain is turned into a sea of heavenly flames.

……

The loose devil side and the loose immortal side have finally agreed to call a truce. But the super experts such as Wu Kongxue and Reverend Ming Liang are still taunting each other.

“Who’s that Reverend Heavenly Flame, Ming Liang? He destroyed my Yinyue Palace’s headquarters and the Yinyue mountain range.” Dame Lian Yue says coldly.

“Ha-ha, of course Reverend Heavenly Flame is an extraordinary expert on our loose immortal side. Destroying evil and upholding justice are what we should do as loose immortals. Fellow Taoist Heavenly Flame really did so to the satisfaction of everyone.” Reverend Ming Liang is very complacent.

When he was still in Heavenly Palace and received the news from common Xiuxianists outside that the Yinyue mountain range had been destroyed by heavenly flames, he was immediately delighted and knew that the chance to strike back had come. At the moment, he is still very grateful to that mysterious Reverend Heavenly Flame in his heart.

“Destroying evil and upholding justice, you said it well. But your Qingxu Temple, I …”

“It’s bad, senior brother. The situation is bad.” On one side, after Reverend Ming Shan looks at his transmitter, his whole face goes pale to the point of being bloodless.

Meanwhile, Dame Lian Yue has received a message too. After all, she also planted some spies around Mount Qingxu.

As soon as she looks at this message, her face is full of disbelief. She immediately looks at Reverend Ming Liang and laughs out loud like crazy: “Ha-ha, destroying evil and upholding justice, what a destroyer of evil and an upholder of justice! Fellow Taoist Heavenly Flame is quite something! He’s such a dear friend. Too bad, your Mount Qingxu has also been reduced to a complete mess by heavenly flames!”

End of b11c8.

B11C9: The tower in the sky?

Dame Lian Yue's mockery makes Reverend Ming Liang's face darken greatly.

Moments ago he was still calling Reverend Heavenly Flame affectionately a 'fellow Taoist' and bragging about 'destroying evil and upholding justice', but in the blink of an eye, those heart-stopping heavenly flames have befallen the entire Mount Qingxu. Reverend Ming Liang simply cannot accept that the whole Mount Qingxu is being covered in heavenly flames.

"I'm doubtful, Reverend Ming Liang. Didn't you say that Reverend Heavenly Flame or something was on your loose immortal side? Now why has your Mount Qingxu been reduced to a complete mess by heavenly flames too? Could it be … there's a loose devil who can also release heavenly flames like Reverend Heavenly Flame?" Wu Kongxue asks while appearing interested.

Reverend Ming Liang has lost face, a lot.

Worse still, he has even lost face in front of countless other loose immortals.

"Reverend Heavenly Flame, humph, from now on, how can that fiend still deserve to be called 'reverend'?" Reverend Ming Liang says with a cold humph. "At first I thought he was a loose immortal. But now looks like he's probably just a loose devil like you. Do you really think loose devils rarely slaughter each other? It's perfectly normal that a Devil Lord of the Heavenly Flame destroyed your Yinyue mountain range."

With just a few words, Reverend Ming Liang has pushed Qin Yu into the camp of the loose devil side.

"Bullshit." Wu Kongxue says disdainfully. "That fire-raiser even dared to burn down the entire Yinyue mountain range, how can he possibly be a loose devil?"

"Both the loose devil and the loose immortal sides don't acknowledge him. This person is really evil." Wu Hei says laughingly on one side. He and Wu Kongxue are independent loose devils and are simply not senior figures in those Xiumo schools of the Teng Long continent so they do not care if the loose immortals and the other loose devils will live or die either.

"It's wrong to call him Reverend Heavenly Flame or the Devil Lord of the Heavenly Flame, so let's call him the Evil Lord of the Heavenly Flame for the moment. But I want to ask you something, Reverend Ming Liang … When we were attacking Mount Qingxu, quite a few disciples of your Qingxu Temple hid into the Ten Development Illusionary Formation, right? Now have those elite disciples all come out? If they have, then when the heavenly flames of that Evil Lord of the Heavenly Flame came down from the sky, those disciples of your Qingxu Temple …" Wu Hei gives several taunting laughs.

As soon as Reverend Ming Liang thinks about those elite disciples of the Qingxu Temple, he becomes anxious.

Those elite disciples are the future of the school. If they are all burned to death, he himself will probably become the worst sinner in the history

of the Qingxu Temple.

"Ming Liang, Mount Qingxu has been burned down, why haven't you returned yet?" Fire Devil says gloatingly.

Reverend Ming Liang frowns.

Return?

Of course he wants to return and kill that bastard who released the heavenly flames.

But will the loose devils in front of him such as Wu Kongxue, Wu Hei, Fire Devil and Dame Lian Yue be kind enough to let him go back?

"I think ... if I go back, the few of you will start to attack our loose immortal army wantonly, right?" Reverend Ming Liang says with a cold laugh.

Wu Kongxue smiles broadly: "You're smart. This is indeed what I want to do. Just think about it. When my Yinyue mountain range was burned down by that fella called the Evil Lord of the Heavenly Flame, I led some experts to rush back to the Yinyue mountain range. At the time, didn't you also seize the opportunity to lead an army to pursue my loose devil army over a distance of several hundred thousand li?"

"This is what is called 'courtesy demands reciprocity'. You pursued us first, so if you go back, we'll do the same by pursuing your loose immortal army." Wu Kongxue explains the matter openly.

He has made it very clear that if Reverend Ming Liang returns, he will pursue the loose immortal army.

But without returning, Reverend Ming Liang will have to watch all the disciples of the Qingxu Temple get burned to -death by that Evil Lord of the Heavenly Flame.

“Senior brother.” Reverend Ming Shan communicates with Reverend Ming Liang using his holy sense.

“Senior brother, you have a revered status. Not only are you the no. 1 expert in the loose immortal army, you’re also the leader of all of us loose immortals. If you leave, nobody will be able to match that Wu Kongxue and we will suffer a big drop in morale too. So, you can’t go back, no matter what.”

Reverend Ming Shan is very clear-headed at the moment: “You can’t go back, but I can. I’ll lead several 10th tribulation loose immortals to rush back. I believe this should be enough to protect some disciples.”

He understands very well that by now perhaps most of the disciples of the Qingxu Temple are already dead.

It is the heavenly flame, no less.

This is a flame feared by even ordinary loose immortals. Despite being elite disciples of the Qingxu Temple, most of those disciples are at the Yuanying and Dongxu stages so they will definitely die once touching the

heavenly flame.

According to the message, the whole Mount Qingxu has been covered in heavenly flames. Therefore, very few disciples of the Qingxu Temple will be able to survive.

“I’ll leave everything to you, junior brother.”

Now Reverend Ming Liang also has no choice but to let his junior brother return first to try his best to save some disciples of the Qingxu Temple.

“But junior brother, if you detect that Evil Lord of the Heavenly Flame, capture or kill him at any cost. This man has nearly destroyed the entire headquarters of our Qingxu Temple. If he’s not killed, I won’t be able to rest easy for life.” Reverend Ming Liang’s eyes turn grim.

“Don’t worry, senior brother. Even if you didn’t ask me to, I’d still kill this Evil Lord of the Heavenly Flame.” Reverend Ming Shan’s heart is also filled with hatred.

Right afterwards, quietly, he flies into the camp of the loose immortal army then leads 4 or 5 10th tribulation loose immortals to leave using teleportation.

……

On the top of a small mountain not far from the battlefield of the loose immortal side and the loose devil side, there are currently 4 individuals.

They are none other than the 4 experts from the Wilderness on the Qian Long continent, consisting of the ruler of the Wilderness, Yu Liang, and the 3 big demons under him -- Kong Cao, Wu Shan and Xing Shou.

With his hands behind his back, Yu Liang is looking in the direction of the “battlefield of the loose immortals and loose devils.

“Sir, by now the loose immortal side and the loose devil side have fought each other several times and lost several tens of thousands of loose practitioners too. When should we get into action?” Xing Shou asks behind him.

Yu Liang shakes his head with an indifferent smile: “There’s no hurry. The time hasn’t come yet. Though 40,000 to 50,000 loose practitioners have died, most of them were low-level loose immortals and loose devils. Only a small part of them were from the 6th tribulation up.”

“In terms of quantity, the loose immortal side and the loose devil side each have lost nearly 40% of their forces, but in fact, they have only lost 20% to 30% of their power.” Yu Liang’s eyes glitter. “Besides, we’re not the only party that is hiding in the dark.”

“Sir, is someone else also hiding in the dark?” Fiery rocky lion Wu Shan asks doubtfully.

Hydra Kong Cao says: “Wu Shan, have you forgotten that expert who can release heavenly flames? He was able to burn down the Yinyue mountain range using heavenly flames in a short while. You should know that the heavenly flame is both formidable and rare, but this individual can release so much heavenly flame in a breath. Most probably not even

our Lord is capable of this."

Yu Liang says with a nod: "Indeed. I think even Fang Tian and Zong Jue, 2 invincible experts, can't release so much heavenly flame, let alone I myself. I think … that mysterious individual should have a certain treasure that can release heavenly flames."

He has guessed very correctly.

Qin Yu indeed has the Lord of Black Flame's Ring. Without this ring, who can release so much heavenly flame in a breath?

"I don't believe that fire-raiser is a certain independent expert." Yu Liang says indifferently and confidently. "If he was an independent expert, why would he have been so crazy that he dared to destroy the whole Yinyue Palace in one whack? I think … there must be a big power behind him."

Yu Liang's analysis is commonsensical.

Normally, nobody will dare to do that to the Yinyue Palace. But Qin Yu only wants revenge. Moreover, he also has a life-saving treasure -- the Qingyu Immortal Mansion -- and the sword immortal puppet, which he has never used.

"Other than this mysterious man, there's also the dragon clan, which has always been hiding in the dark without taking any action." When Yu Liang mentions the dragon clan, his eyes flash with coldness. "You must remember that only the dog that has never bitten people is the most

frightening one. At the moment, the dragon clan is merely hiding its teeth and sharp claws. I think … when it gets into action, this will be the most horrifying, dangerous moment."

The 3 big demons nod their heads.

There are many clans of demons but the dragon clan alone is already an extremely great power among demons. Only when the countless divine beasts of the running beast category assemble can they contend against the dragon clan. Thus, it is easy to tell how powerful the dragon clan is.

"The opportunity hasn't come yet so we can only keep waiting." Yu Liang says indifferently.

The 3 big demons behind him all nod, their eyes looking towards the battlefield of the loose immortals and loose devils in the distance.

……

Mount Qingxu used to be a vast expanse of white snow.

However, it has now been turned into a massive volcano, and a volcano of blazing heavenly flames at that. Those snowflakes were already vaporized long ago. The structures on the entire Mount Qingxu have been burned to ashes. A thick layer of the whole mountain has been burned away too.

In terms of extent, Mount Qingxu is much smaller than the Yinyue

mountain range.

And because of this, it was much simpler for the heavenly flames released by Qin Yu to set the entire Mount Qingxu ablaze.

The most important things to a school are its disciples, followed by its headquarters, especially one that has been in operation for at least a million years. On Mount Qingxu, there were practice places of quite a few senior figures of the Qingxu Temple, quite a few secret places and quite a few defensive restrictive spells.

But --

Burned by the merciless purple flames, everything has been destroyed.

In the airspace of Mount Qingxu,

Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu are standing together. By now, Qin Yu's Heavenly Flame Field has shrunk to a radius of just 1 meter because the countless purple fireballs unleashed by him moments ago have already set the entire Mount Qingxu on fire. Once in a while, he casually shoots out a mass of heavenly flame.

Burned by a limitless amount of heavenly flame,

In the beginning, 90% of the Qingxu Temple's disciples were killed. Afterwards, the disciples who were lucky enough to survive and wanted to run away had to face countless heavenly flames, and so most of them were killed too. The only few living disciples are those who were able to

escape because they were on the border of Mount Qingxu at the time and those who were able to run into the Ten Development Illusionary Formation because they were just outside it at the time.

What is the safest place on Mount Qingxu? It is none other than the Ten Development Illusionary Formation.

At the moment, the formation is sending out various white beams of light. As a formation used by immortals, the Ten Development Illusionary Formation has not only the illusionary effect but also other effects. If it was just an illusionary formation, how could it have possibly obstructed the countless loose devils outside of it?

"I didn't expect this Mount Qingxu to have such a miraculous formation. The 3 loose immortals we killed just now had flown out from within this formation. I think ... there should still be quite a lot of loose immortals inside." Qin Yu casts his eyes on the Ten Development Illusionary Formation right in the center.

The heavenly flame unexpectedly cannot breach the defense of the Ten Development Illusionary Formation.

Moments ago, when Qin Yu was releasing the heavenly flame to burn the entire Mount Qingxu, some loose immortals that had stayed behind in the Ten Development Illusionary Formation to guard Heavenly Palace rushed out, wanting to kill him and his companions. These 3 loose immortals were all experts, consisting of an 8th tribulation loose immortal and 2 7th tribulation ones.

However, these loose immortals did not know that Qin Yu's and his

sworn brothers' strongest suit was close-quarters combat.

Using the element of surprise and relying on the Gravitational Field and his middle-grade immortal weapon, Qin Yu quickly killed the 8th tribulation loose immortal. This loose immortal was really unlucky to die. He was caught totally unprepared by the sudden appearance of the Gravitational Field and then was immediately killed by Qin Yu with a sword blow.

The other two loose immortals were killed very simply by Hou Fei and Hei Yu with a stick blow and a spear blow respectively.

Since the deaths of these 3, nobody has dared to come out of Heavenly Palace anymore.

Hou Fei says laughingly: "Big brother, looks like all the loose immortal army already went out to pursue the loose devil army. The loose immortals that stayed behind to guard this place are pretty weak. Perhaps those 3 were already relatively strong compared to the others. Now they're so scared of us that they no longer dare to come out."

"What you said is possible, monkey." Hei Yu nods in agreement.

Qin Yu, however, fixes his eyes on that Ten Development Illusionary Formation.

"You're relying on this formation to hide like a turtle … but how can I possibly allow you to hide in it easily? A tower in the sky, I'll let you have a taste of it." His eyes flash with a cold light.

“Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, I’m going to use the Heavenly Flame Field on a large scale so you two stay a bit away from me for the moment.” Qin Yu tells his 2 brothers.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu immediately move back several tens of meters.

Hu!

The countless purple flames around Qin Yu’s body become excited at once, filling the area within 10 meters of him. Just like a god of fire, he controls various masses of flame at will, making them falling down.

Only, this time, all the heavenly flame is concentrated in one place.

“Humph, it’s difficult to burn down the entire Mount Qingxu, but it’s still possible to burn off all the rock around the Ten Development Illusionary Formation.” Qin Yu controls the flame mentally. “This formation should be an important place of the Qingxu Temple. Let’s make it fall into a crack in the main body of the mountain.”

One purple fireball after another comes down from the sky, landing directly around the Ten Development Illusionary Formation.

The purple flames sink straight down like a source of corrosion. The rock is simply unable to obstruct the heavenly flames. As the amount of heavenly flame progressively increases, a massive ringed, deep furrow that is several tens of meters wide appears around the Ten Development Illusionary Formation.

Inside the formation,

“Master, why is that fiend burning the outside of the Ten Development Illusionary Formation nonstop with the heavenly flame?” A disciple of the Qingxu Temple who has already run into the formation asks their own master.

The master says with a cold humph: “It doesn’t matter what that fiend wants to do, he definitely won’t be able to break the Ten Development Illusionary Formation.”

Suddenly --

All the loose immortals in Heavenly Palace feel the entire land of the palace sink down quickly.

“No good. The heavenly flames released by that fiend have already burned off the part of the mountain’s main body under the Ten Development Illusionary Formation. Now the formation is falling down without stopping.” A loose immortal says in shock.

Because the part of the mountain’s main body around and under the formation has been burned off, naturally the formation has begun to fall.

The Ten Development Illusionary Formation and Heavenly Palace are the most important place of the Qingxu Temple. Therefore, if they are no longer situated at the top and sink into the main body of the mountain instead, they will surely become a laughing stock of the entire Teng Long

continent. But is there anything that the loose immortals within the formation can do in this situation?

End of b11c9.

B11C10 Prevent me to Teleport!
TL: Translator Changed

The purple flames continued to burn deeper and grow along with the heavenly flames.

One shot of heavenly flames was enough to burn hundreds of meters. Before YinYue Palace was only burned tens of meters because Qin Yu had the heavenly flames spread in all direction, increasing the burned area, naturally the burnt depth would be shallow.

Now the heavenly flames are concentrated at one place, lower the surface area many times, of course the depth would be a lot deeper.

“Let me see if your Ten Development Illusionary Formation is able to become a castle in the sky (ie. Float/levitate) when there’s no more rock below.” Qin Yu willfully fires round purple fireballs at it, in a little while, thousands of purple flame will cover up the area around the Ten Development Illusionary Formation and also the thousands of meters of rock below it and burn it into nothing.

…

Inside the heavenly palace there’s a few hundred loose immortals of average power with a hundred of the lucky Qingxu Temple’s disciples. But at this moment almost all of their faces was filled with panic.

Heavenly Palace begins to sink.

It’s sinking fast.

The Ten Development Illusionary Formation not only protects the Heavenly Palace, but also ten meter below and a hundred meter above the Heavenly Palace. But the few thousand meters of mountain below the Ten Development Illusionary Formation was burning to ash.

Sink!

The whole building of Heavenly palace quickly shakes, every one of the loose immortals and Qingxu Temple disciples begin to fly out. They were only still flying within the Ten Development Illusionary Formation and can clearly see the Heavenly Palace sinking nonstop.

“Do not panic, this heavenly flame fiend can only burn the mountain under the Ten Development Illusionary Formation. That clears the area under the Ten Development Illusionary Formation, causing the Heavenly Palace to sink quickly. No matter how much it sinks, we are still within the Ten Development Illusionary Formation. He would not be able to hurt us.”

Shan Qu said from within the Ten Development Illusionary Formation.

When Reverend Ming Liang led the loose immortal army to chase after the loose devil army, this Ten Development Illusionary Formation was left in the charge of a 8th tribulation loose immortal. While Reverend Ming Liang wanders in the Chaotic Astral Ocean, Shan Qu has always been in the Heavenly Palace, if anyone is most familiar with the Ten Development Illusionary Formation. It’s probably Shan Qu.

“Shan Qu, my fellow Taoist, this Heavenly Palace could be called as your Qingxu Temple’s “Holy Land”, if it keeps sinking, it’ll sink into the mountain crevice. We are worry-free here, but what about Qingxu Temple’s reputation?” A loose immortal sincerely asked.

Shan Qu was silent.

The Qingxu Temple’s holy land, went from the highest point of Qingxu Mountain to the crevice by the enemy. If the Qingxu Temple seniors in the Immortal World finds out, they would cough blood in shock.

Life and Reputation!

Xiuyao, Xiuxian, Xiumo. Most of the respected pays attention to reputation, if you compare the reputation of an individual with the reputation of a school, of course the School’s reputation is more important. Because of the school’s

reputation, many Xiuzhenist are willing to die. That's how important a school's reputation is.

Qingxu Mountain has been burned clean, the gate was totally destroyed, and Qingxu Temple's Holy Land has fallen into the mountain crevice.

"Heavenly Flame Fiend!"

A voice at the peak of anger came from the air atop Qingxu Mountain.

"Uncle Ming Shan!" Shan Qu and all the loose immortals had a burst of joy, they were able to know it was Reverend Ming Shan just from the voice.

Ming Shan led 4 10th tribulation loose immortals and teleported to Qingxu Mountain, however the moment he saw Qingxu Temple, he almost was not able to stop himself from coughing up blood.

Save people?

The whole Qingxu Mountain have been burn down 1 whole layer, at least 20-30 meters, not a single grass left. Left with only purple blaze, how would there still be any Qingxu Temple disciples. Then Ming Shan turn his eyes to the most important thing ….Heavenly Palace.

In his opinion, the Heavenly Palace has the protection of the Ten Development Illusionary Formation, so there shouldn't be any problem.

But…. the Heavenly Palace is gone.

The Heavenly Palace wasn't at the highest point of Qingxu Mountain, at this sight he was almost scared to death, and luckily he had absolute confidence in the Ten Development Illusionary Formation. He immediately use his holy sense to search, finally finding it… his Qingxu Temple's holy land, Heavenly Palace, was constantly sinking. The mountain under Heavenly Palace was completely burnt by heavenly flames.

The Holy Land was inside a crevice.

In the moment he found the Heavenly Palace, Reverend Ming Shan already noticed the figure covered with heavenly flames all over flying above Qingxu Mountain, he didn't think much of it at the time.

The Heavenly Flames Fiend that burned both Immortal and Devil Faction's number 1 clan!

Reverend Ming Shan who has the word "Kindness" in his name, at this point has nothing but anger in his chest: "Middle Dujie Stage, very powerful disguise. A middle Dujie stage that can use this much heavenly flames, that disguise is a little too fake."

Reverend Ming Shan didn't take much into consideration and nods his head to the 4 people behind.

"Kill!" said in a low voice then rushed toward Qin Yu leaving an afterimage.

When Reverend Ming Shan appeared, Qin Yu already noticed Reverend Ming Shan, but Qin Yu didn't immediately escape. The first thing he did was send Hou Fei and Hei Yu into his Qingyu Immortal Mansion, the second thing was… fight with Reverend Ming Shan.

Wukongxue, Qin Yu felt that he would not be able to handle him.

But with Reverend Ming Shan, Qin Yu feels…he has a chance.

Although Reverend Ming Shan is 11th tribulation and Wukongxue is 12th. The difference is only 1 tribulation, but Wukongxue practices《Blood Demon Magic (魔道)》, this make Wukongxue's strength more than 10 times of Reverend Ming Shan.

"His 2 helpers already ran, but this heavenly flames fiend isn't running away?"

When Reverend Ming Shan saw Qin Yu haven't run away, his face can't help but reveal a hint of coldness. At the same time, Reverend Ming Shan didn't want his mentality to be too careless, because this heavenly flames fiend is

too mysteriously suspicious. Reverend Ming Shan can only do his best.

He closes in.

Reverend Ming Shan's protective body aura (护体仙元力) easily blocks the heavenly flames, he sends the sword in his hand toward Qin Yu.

Qin Yu smiles.

Prince of Black Flames Ring (黑焱君之戒)… Gravitational Field

Who knows how many have fallen for this skill, even if one can protect themselves from the force of 10 million Jin, their freedom of movement will be sealed. The Reverend Ming Shan who didn't expect to be attacked by an invisible force, suddenly sinks down.

The sword that was hit by the gravity also sinks. Originally supposed to pierce Qin Yu's chest, now only flew by his thigh.

At this moment!

The distance between Qin Yu and Reverend Ming Shan is only 10 meters, to the two of them the distance of 10 meters can't even be consider distance. Inside the Gravitational Field, Qin Yu isn't affected by it, a swipe of his right hand. A sharp sword pierce into Reverend Ming Shan.

"A unusual magic. (神通)" Reverend Ming Shan was surprised, he was able to defend in time.
Reverend Ming Shan's body glows in a bright light, which is his protective body aura (护体仙元力).
Qin Yu's immortal sword (仙剑) pierce into Reverend Mind Shan's protective aura, but was only able to pierce through several inches with no way to go deeper.

"Middle grade Immortal weapon is great, but the user's strength is also very important." Qin Yu can't help but think if he didn't have Prince of Black Flames Ring's 2 fields (大领域), a middle grade immortal weapon, and a nearly

invincible body, his own strength would only be equal to a 4th tribulation loose immortal.

With an immortal body, 2 great power fields (大领域), a middle grade immortal weapon, Qin Yu is around the strength of 8-9th tribulation loose immortals. Currently in the face of a 11th tribulation loose immortal. With Qin Yu's Star stage only being this strong, even when combined with a middle grade weapon, still has no way to kill 11th tribulation loose immortals.

"Retreat!"
I can't kill him this way, time to run.
A flash of Qin Yu's figure and he's gone. (TL. 秦羽身形一闪便要逃走. I translated wrong, but i don't know what else make sense.)

At this moment, Reverend Ming Shan became scared: "Too unusual, what magic (神通) does this heavenly flames fiend have. How can there suddenly be this heavy of a pressure? If I hadn't use all my powers on the protective body aura, today could've been the day I die."

"But he wasn't able to kill me this way, that mean his attack power isn't that high. Best he could do is break through the defense of a 9th or 10th tribulation, it has no use against me." Reverend Ming Shan felt his confidence took a huge leap.

Seeing Qin Yu run, Reverend Ming Shan immediately used his holy sense (传音道) to tell the 4 10th tribulation loose immortals: "This heavenly flames fiend attacks unusually, if you're not careful, you'll lose your head. I think… when you attack him, don't engage in close combat."

The 4 10th tribulation loose immortals just watched Reverend Ming Shan fight with Qin Yu, who would still dare to engage close combat.

"Chase!"

Reverend Ming Shan ordered. Immediately, led by Reverend Ming Shan, 5 big loose immortal experts hunted Qin Yu together. While they're on the hunt, Reverend Ming Shan and the others unleashed attacks nonstop, their

goal is the disturb the area around Qin Yu to prevent him from teleporting away.

But they didn't know that Qin Yu wasn't able to teleport.

Even if someone told them, they would not believe it. An expert that can fight against Reverend Ming Shan and not die, but is not able to teleport?

Qin Yu's flying is very fast, but in front of 11th or even 10th tribulation loose immortals, Qin Yu's proud speed cannot match Reverend Ming Shan and the others, after all, the difference in strength is rather large, Reverend Ming Shan and the others quickly close in on Qin Yu.

"I'm not gonna rush into Qingyu Immortal Mansion for now. They are obviously unleashing attacks to disturb the space, worried that I would teleport away."An amused smile appeared on Qin Yu's face.

Using my enemy's own hands to kill my enemy, it's interesting.

Qin Yu used his holy sense and found a Xiuxianist clan a few thousand li away, for this clan to be so close to the Qingxu Temple, its position within the Xiuxianist clans should probably be high.Qin Yu immediately begins to fly toward that clan.

While Qin Yu flies to there, Reverend Ming Shan and the others' attacks explode on the forest.
"Heavenly Flames Fiend, accept your death."

Reverend Ming Shan finally came near Qin Yu, at that moment the Gravitational Field that Reverend Ming Shan experienced before appeared again, even with him being prepared for it, his body still stiffen up. Qin Yu without a slightest effect on his body, easily turned and shaked Reverend Ming Shan off

"Your speed is faster than mine, but catching me within the Gravitational Field, Dream On."

At that moment, a plan started to form in his mind, Qin Yu can't help but have a smile on his face.
…

YanFeng School, is high ranked School within the Xiuxianist Faction and near the Qingxu Temple, of course their relationship is good.

Suddenly…

A shadow swooped down from the sky and flew through YanFeng School like a meteor.

"Reverend Ming Shan, this is YanFeng School's Gate." said a 10th tribulation loose immortal beside Reverend Ming Shan via holy sense, they clearly see Qin Yu went into YanFeng School, if they continue to disturb the space, they will obviously cause damages to YanFeng School.

Coldness flashed in Reverend Ming Shan's eyes: "heavenly flames fiend can't get away, don't mind it."
YanFeng School might be a high ranked School, but compared to the number 1 school, Qingxu Temple, the difference is too big.

Only hearing the roar of constant explosions, as long as it's a place Qin Yu flew over, attacks from the 5 big loose immortals covered it. But in fact, Reverend Ming Shan and the others' attacks were not powerful, in no way can they kill Qin Yu.

Reverend Ming Shan only did it to disturb the space.

But to be powerful enough to disturb the space, normal buildings simply can't withstand and turned to powder.

"Who comes and wreak havoc in my YanFeng School!" shouted an angry voice.

"5th tribulation loose immortal?" Reverend Ming Shan felt with his holy sense,an enormous 仙元力 was just released for a moment and all the

experts of YanFeng School was silent, the strongest at YanFeng School doesn't exceed 5th tribulation loose immortal currently and YanFeng School have several seniors joined the loose immortal army.

But… heavenly flames fiend burned all of Qingxu Temple.

To kill heavenly flames fiend, Reverend Ming Shan don't care about a few buildings.

"So ruthless, but… I like it." Qin Yu's movement was so skillful like a swallow, flying around relaxingly out behind the school and then into it again. "Since you're not afraid of offending this school, let destroy it a little more thoroughly."

Qin Yu didn't do anything himself, it was Ming Shand and the others that can't stop attacking YanFeng School's buildings.

The reason being, Reverend Ming Shan didn't want Qin Yu to teleport away.

But Reverend Ming Shan had no idea that Qin Yu won't teleport. Qin Yu utilize this point and made Reverend Ming Shan attack regardless of anything.

"Ah…", Reverend Ming Shan gnash his teeth, heart filled with hatred, destroyed majority of a school's buildings, this feud is big. "Heavenly flames fiend, don't let me catch you, cause if I catch you…" Reverend Ming Shan's body trembles.

And he can't stop attacking now.

YanFeng School became 50-60% destroyed, Qin Yu was satisfied and turned his body to another direction and continued flying.

"This is the number 1 School, Qingxi Temple's loose immortals, if I don't let you destroy a few schools, how would you be happy?" Qin Yu was involuntary moving in a curved way, suddenly turning to fly another direction because he found another school in that direction.

B11C11 Join Hands!

With his dexterous body, Qin Yu weaves in between the corridors of a Pavilion, with continuous attacks coming down near him at the same time, suddenly the Pavilion crumbles, destroying the corridors, disturbing the space. Reverend Ming Shan achieved his goal, under such conditions Qin Yu would not be able to run away.

“Brother Ming Shan, we cannot go on like this. We have already destroyed three schools, I think heavenly flames fiend is doing this intentionally, if this goes on … many schools will become hostile to our Qingxu Temple.” A 10th tribulation loose immortal said worryingly.

How can Reverend Ming Shan want to destroy other schools?

But that tricky heavenly flames fiend is perhaps too scary.

When you get near, your body gets crushed by the weight of a mountain and when your body gets a little used to the weight, the weight suddenly disappears. However, it comes back in the blink of an eye … even if you’re the most powerful master, there’s no way to keep up the accuracy of your movements with the weight suddenly appearing and disappearing.

Want to go near and catch the Heavenly Flames Fiend?

It’s not possible!

Attack from afar? That is one method, but the heavenly flame fiend has already taken many of their attacks, but it seem like there’s no effect. Reverend Ming Shan never would have imagined that Qin Yu possess a body with a recovery rate at the point of terror.

“Hey, are you five tired? But to tell the truth, you call me Heavenly

Flames Fiend, I feel this name … is a bit unpleasant. The titles you guys give are too old fashion. ”Qin Yu called from afar.

“How dare you!”

Reverend Ming Shan and the 4 loose immortals are furious, being chased by the 5 of them and he still had the leisure to joke, how could they not be angry?

“Haha. Catch me if you can, Haha … ” Qin Yu’s laughter resounds throughout the mountains. Qin Yu’s body becomes a black light as he flies across the sky, followed by 5 red lights, 1 in front, 4 behind.

Reverend Ming Shan and the other are faster than Qin Yu, but not a single one of them went near Qin Yu to attack.

Going near this unusual heavenly flames fiend, do you think your life’s too long? (TL: meaning one will be hurrying to their death going near QinYu)

“Oh, there is a school 5,000 Li away South-East, this will be the fourth school. You five keep pursuing me. Our goal is to destroy 100 schools this time. You guys already took down three, still a long way off.”

In a graceful curve, Qin Yu flies toward the school.

“Senior (师兄), that school belongs to a buddy I met in the Chaotic Astral Ocean “Reverend LianXu”. Reverend LianXu is an eccentric person. He also did not participate in the gathering this time, if we destroy his school, things may get a bit worse.” Loose immortal MeiJi said worryingly.

Reverence Ming Shan furrowed his brows, but he was already chasing after.

“Reverend LianXu is a 10th tribulation loose immortal, I heard he got a

treasure from the Chaotic Astral Ocean. Is it true?" Reverend Ming Shan asked.

Loose immortal MeiJi replies: "It's true, Reverend LianXu may be a 10th tribulation loose immortal, but he has a peculiar weapon(法宝). It was discovered from a shipwreck in the Chaotic Astral Ocean, his strength is not below yours."

Reverend Ming Shan became a little frustrated

"Let's let Reverend Ming Liang decide." Ming Shan immediately contacts Reverend Ming Liang.

Destroying half of any normal school, Reverend Ming Shan doesn't care, but this school has the backing of a powerful Reverend LianXu. If offended, Qingxu Temple won't be scared, but it would still be very problematic.

At the battlefield with loose immortals on one side and loose devils on the other, both sides are taking a break currently, only masters like Reverend Ming Liang and Wukongxue are at the mountain top.

Reverend Ming Liang turned his hand over and took out the transmitter (发射机).

"What?"

He saw the series of messages Reverend Ming Shan sent, Reverend Ming Liang was shocked then grew angry, it was the first time for Reverend Ming Liang to have so much killing intent. Reverend Ming Shan sent him 4 messages in total!

Qingxu Mountain was burned; it became a piece of scorched earth. Not a single grass left.

The mountain below the holy land "Heavenly Palace" has been all burned, Heavenly Palace has sunken into a mountain crevice.

99% of Qingxu Temple's disciples are dead, even if you add the regular disciple who luckily escaped into the Ten Development Illusionary Formation, there are only about 200.

Now Reverend Ming Shan is forced to destroy schools one after another.

Destroying other schools, that creates a very big enmity. But if Reverend Ming Shan didn't disrupt the space, what would we do if the heavenly flames fiend escapes?

Can we let him escape?

"Junior (师弟), nothing else matters, just don't let heavenly flames fiend get away! I'm aware of this Reverend LianXu, if his school gets a bit destroyed then it can't be helped. Worst case scenario, I'll personally go and have a small chat with him." Reverend Ming Liang said.

"Remember; don't let him get away no matter what, if he doesn't die, when I reach the Immortal World, I won't be able to look my Qingxu Temple's seniors in the face."

Looking at the whole Mortal World.

Within the loose immortals, there is nobody that Reverend Ming Liang fears. This strange tempered Reverend LianXu may have some power, but in face of Reverend Ming Liang, he shouldn't be much trouble.

After he sent an order to his juniors, Reverend Ming Liang starts to grow anxious.

His juniors chased the culprit for so long and still have not caught him, if this goes on, they will be forced to destroy schools one after another. Destroy a few schools; Reverend Ming Liang is not afraid. Destroy dozens, he can still handle.

But destroy hundreds? Even if he's more powerful, he would be completely surrounded.

It’s too difficult to fight that number!

“Ming Liang, what happened, you don’t look too good, have you caught the Heavenly Flame Fiend?” Wukongxue questioned at Reverend Ming Liang’s darkening face.

Reverend Ming Liang didn’t say anything but glanced at Wukongxue.

Suddenly…

Reverend Ming Liang’s mind clicked: “This Wukongxue doesn’t care about the life or death of the TengLong Continent, he might not care but Dame LianYue does, not to mention that Heavenly flame Fiend ruined Dame LianYue’s school. Their enmity is also great.

Reverend Ming Liang didn’t say anything, just send a message to Dame LianYue using holy sense.

“LianYue, I know your Yinyue Palace was destroyed by Heavenly Flames Fiend, my Qingxu Temple was also burned clean by him.” Reverend Ming Liang came out with his own tragedy. He admitted for their common enemy.

Dame LianYue glanced at Reverend Ming Liang and reply via devil sense (魔识): “Oh, why are you bringing this up?”

Reverend Ming Liang felt a bit of hope.

“LianYue, this Heavenly Flames Fiend has some strange powers, not

even Wukongxue was able to catch him that day, which shows how capable his ability to escape is. Currently my juniors are currently chasing after him, although they have not caught him, they are following behind him. I think… if both our sides join together, we'll catch him for sure." Reverend Ming Liang proposed.

Dame LianYue thought for a moment.

"You're suggesting for our two sides to cooperate? We both have killed so many, can we still cooperate?" Dame LianYue has a bit of doubt.

Reverend Ming Liang continued: "I know for our two sides to cooperate is unrealistic. But I'll say it now; we're only cooperating on the issue of "catching Heavenly Flames Fiend". After he is caught, then we'll decide if we still want to fight. How about it?"

Dame LianYue starts to think.

"That Wukongxue isn't from your Yinyue Palace; he doesn't care about your vengeance. But you're the number 1 of Yinyue Palace. Yinyue Palace has been destroyed and lots of disciples have been killed. If you don't kill Heavenly Flames Fiend for revenge, how would you face your school's seniors when you reach the Devil World.

Dame LianYue's heart flutters.

Heavenly Flames Fiend, how could she not hate him to the core.

"Last time, he burned Yinyue Palace, this time he burned Qingxu

temple. Both Devil and Immortal Faction's number 1 schools are burnt; I think he must be satisfied. If he gets away this time, he might not show up again, missed this and there may never be a chance for revenge again." Reverend Ming Liang's last phrase shook Dame LianYue awake.

Right.

The 2 big schools of Immortal and Devil Faction have been burned; this mysterious 'Heavenly Flames Fiend' could be satisfied and go into hiding. When he escapes, how would she face her Yinyue school's seniors?

"Okay, I agree." Dame LianYue said via devil sense, "but we're only cooperating on catching Heavenly Flames Fiend."

"That's only natural."

Reverend Ming Liang smirked; finally… he opens his mouth to talk.

Just then he was using holy sense to communicate secretly, now he can discuss this openly.

"Wukongxue. Isn't that Heavenly Flames Fiend's ability to escape is quite formidable?" Reverend Ming Liang asks jokingly.

Wukongxue remembers all of that time and nods, "that Heavenly Flames Fiend took one of my attacks and abruptly disappeared, not even my devil sense was able to find him. Not to mention the space was disturbed at the time, I still have no idea how he was able to escape." Reverend Ming Liang comments: "Now that Heavenly Flames Fiend burned my Qingxu Temple, he is being hunted by my junior Ming Shan. My junior has not caught him yet, but is following closely behind, I

think… our two sides should cooperate and catch him first."

The corner of Wukongxue's mouth raise into a little ironic smile and was about to say something when Dame LianYue interrupted.

"Okay." Dame LianYue's eyes flashed with hatred, said in an angry tone "that Heavenly Flames Fiend destroyed my Yinyue Palace and killed 99% of the disciples. I, LianYue, and him are absolutely irreconcilable, unless I catch this Heavenly Flames Fiend, I would not be able to face my school's seniors."

Dame LianYue added: "Ming Liang, you listen here, I am only agreeing to cooperate in the issue of catching Heavenly Flames Fiend."

"Of course, of course." Reverend Ming Liang smiles and nods.

"Wukongxue Daren (大人), this Heavenly Flames Fiend and my Yinyue Palace have an enmity, I have agreed to cooperate with Ming Liang, Wukongxue Daren won't mind right?"

Although Wukongxue is a little angry, Dame LianYue's position within the devil contingent is not below his.

Even though Wukongxue's strength is powerful, he is one person by himself. While Dame LianYue is the leader of Yinyue Palace and the Devil Emperor also personally ordered Dame LianYue to manage any problems related to the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams, so of course her position is high.

And Wukongxue want to kill that Heavenly Flames Fiend too.

“Of course I don’t mind, Reverend Ming Liang, if the two of us join hands, pretty sure that Heavenly Flames Fiend is as good as dead.” Wukongxue smiles at Reverend Ming Liang, “Oh, it seems like… this may be the first time the two of us join hands.”

Reverend Ming Liang nods: “Indeed it’s the first time.”

Now that the top ranks of both sides reached an agreement, they issued a ceasefire for the moment. At the same time, led by the two great masters Reverend Ming Liang and Wukongxue, Dame LianYue, Fire Devil, Reverend LanBing, XueYuYang and supplemented by a camp of masters moved out together.

Both side’s camp sent out their strongest masters, they are putting all they got on one hit.

…..

In a snow covered plain, there is one black light followed five white lights one by one.

Now Qin Yu has already flown millions of Li, destroyed more than 30 schools, within the 30 schools, there was the school of one of the five loose immortals that’s after Qin Yu.

Reverend Ming Shan has agreed to offer many kinds of treasure as an apology to that loose immortal.

“Heavenly Flames Fiend, stop running away!” Not only is it Reverend Ming Shan, but the 4 other loose immortals are getting furious.

Chasing all this way, the 4 loose immortals destroyed quite a few schools, even accidentally killing a few Xiuxianists. Even all the schools Qin Yu chose were Xiuxianists schools; they have noticed he was doing it intentionally.

"HaHa. Catch me if you can, what use is yelling?" Qin Yu's laughter sounded, however he stopped laughing halfway through.

"Laugh again, Heavenly Flames Fiend, laugh again."

A familiar evil voice sounded.

A large blood cloud floats in the sky, bloody gases disperse about, the blood cloud rapidly collapsed together and formed a blood red robe, devil faction's number 1 master Wukongxue stands midair, smiling coldly at Qin Yu. He looks at him like a lamb waiting for slaughter.

"So you're the Heavenly Flames Fiend." another voice coldly sounded.

With a moonlight white robe, a pair of deep peaceful eyes, the imposing manner around him is concentrated to the peak; he and Wukongxue are both extremes of the opposite ends. One is wild, one is calm; one carries a violent and arrogant air, one carries calm and collected air.

This is Immortal Faction's number 1, Reverend Ming Liang, he looked at Qin Yu with a never before seen killing intent.

Almost at the same time, shadows appear one after another.

The seductive noble Dame LianYue, the savage mannered WuHei, and Fire Devil with his blaze-like passion. The elegant Reverend LanBing, the cool looking XueYuYang, and Reverend ChiYang steaming with killing intent,

Loose immortals and loose devils on both sides have gathered at the same place, in this place filled with ice and snow, everyone's attention are all focused on one person. The mysterious person that dared to burn Devil and Immortal faction's number 1 school… Heavenly Flames Fiend.

B11C12 – Let the more violent come!

With loose immortals on one side and loose devils on the other, many masters all around watched him; Qin Yu was not a single bit worried. Instead, with a calm laugh-like look, he said: “How was I able to make both loose immortals and loose devils to not care about their hatred toward each other and instead gathered together here.”

“Heavenly Flames Fiend, you’re brave.” Wukongxue said with a smile.

“Wait.” Qin Yu raises his hand, “Heavenly Flames Fiend? Who are you referring to?”

Wukongxue can’t help but be startled.

Qin Yu quips: “I really don’t know what’s happening to you loose immortals and loose devils. You don’t know where I come from and you don’t know my name. You just sticked the title of “Heavenly Flames Fiend” to me, truthfully, this title is too old fashioned.”

Seeing Qin Yu be surrounded and is still able to talk naturally. Reverend Ming Liang can’t help but admire Qin Yu’s courage, even though he hates Qin Yu.

“Right, didn’t someone give me the name ‘Reverend Heavenly Flames’?” Qin Yu looked around.

Reverend, generally only loose immortals with a respected position are

referred to as Reverend.

Hearing this, Reverend Ming Liang's face changed color. Back then he got too excited when he heard Qin Yu burned down YinYue Palace and made 'Reverend Heavenly Flames' the pride of the Immortal Faction. Who knew his school was also getting burned.

"You stop this nonsense." Reverend Ming Liang shouted, "You destroyed my Qingxu Temple and killed almost all my Qingxu Temple disciples. Today, I will kill you to avenge my fallen disciples."

Dame LianYue's looks sent chills: "Heavenly Flames Fiend. You burned the Yinyue Mountains and destroyed my Yinyue Palace. If I don't kill you, how will I face my seniors?"

"Want to kill me? Come, let's go." Qin Yu said in a relaxed voice, like death is not the slightest threat to him. But then Qin Yu gave a puzzled look, "Reverend Ming Liang, you want to kill me and Dame LianYue also wants to kill me. But I only have one life, so who is going to kill me first? This is the difficult problem." Wukongxue, Reverend Ming Liang, and everyone else felt extremely weird.

This Heavenly Flames Fiend has a mysterious origin, unusual powers, and his speech is also strange.

Like he doesn't mind people killing him.

"Reverend Ming Liang, if you are willing to give Heavenly Flames Fiend to me, my Yinyue Palace will gift you 3 low grade Immortal weapons.

Okay?" Dame LianYue said to Reverend Ming Liang, it's very clear that she wants to kill Qin Yu for revenge.

Low grade Immortal weapons, although valuable, can still be made by masters at Dame LianYue's level, however they requires a bit of precious materials.

"No." Reverend Ming Liang didn't even hesitate.

Dame LianYue's expression slightly changed.

Reverend Ming Liang continued: "LianYue, this Heavenly Flames Fiend is too mysterious. Even surrounded, he's not a single bit nervous or worried.

It's very possible... he has secretly prepared some sort of plan." Reverend Ming Liang stared at Qin Yu.

"Ah, how did you know?" Qin Yu said with a surprised look.

Reverend Ming Liang smiled: "No need to act, you think I didn't know you are ready to escape?"

"Think you're so clever." Qin Yu disdain.

Now Reverend Ming Liang, Wukongxue, and everyone tightens around Qin Yu. With top masters from both the loose immortals and loose devils here, they don't believe there's anyone that can stop them and they have Qin Yu in the bag.

Now, their only problem is who should be the one to kill Qin Yu!

Reverend Ming Liang say to Dame LianYue: “LianYue, I know both you and I hate this Heavenly Flames Fiend, but if we continue on like this, who knows when we’ll finally kill him. I think…we should attack the Heavenly Flames Fiend together, no matter who kills him first, let us consider everything avenged.

Dame LianYue thought for a moment, with how high Reverend Ming Liang’s position is, for him to offer this compromise is quite rare. She also can’t desire too much.

“Since Reverend Ming Liang say so, I’ll also take a step back. Okay, we’ll attack him at the same time, no matter who kills him; we’ll consider it avenged.” Dame LianYue said, a purple sword came from her hand.

Reverend Ming Liang’s eyes shined: “Purple Dawn Sword, even taking out Yinyue Palace’s treasure, looks like I can’t hold back now.”

A sword tip slowly emerged from Reverend Ming Liang’s palm; it was a broken sword tip, only 1 Cun long. (about 3.33 cm)

Ever since Reverend Ming Liang practiced《DianXingJue》(点星决), he mostly uses his extremely concentrated holy power when he battles, rarely using weapons. This time, he brings out his own weapon.

“HaHa…” Qin Yu laughs.

“Moron.” All the loose immortals/devils looked at Qin Yu as if he is dead

meat.

Qin Yu laughed: “The valuable weapons Reverend Ming Liang and Dame LianYue brought out leave little to be desired, but… my fighting skills are not great, however my escaping skills are very powerful.”

Even now, Qin Yu still did not care.

“Let me see how you’ll escape, LianYue, let’s go.” Reverend Ming Laing shouts coldly, at the same time, the 1 Cun sword tip in his hand turned into a radiance flying toward Qin Yu.

Even Dame LianYue was angry, without a bit of mercy, the purple sword in her hand turned into a purple light speeding toward Qin Yu.

At the moment Reverend Ming Liang and Dame LianYue attacked, a dark green light came from afar, at an appalling speed, looking at the direction of the dark green light; they judged… the dark green light will collide with Reverend Ming Liang’s 1 Cun sword.

“There’s another master!”

Being aware of possible accidents, a red light flew out of Wukongxue’s hand. Flying at an oblique direction, it arrived earlier and collided with the dark green light. Qin Yu escaped from Wukongxue last time; of course he was being careful this time.

“Peng!” (Sounds of sword colliding)

The prepared attack from Wukongxue and the green light was on par with each other, 2 sides collided, the space shooked open, leaving a small rift… this makes Wukongxue surprised of the other's power.

To be on par with him.

How many are there in the Mortal World?

Now Dame LianYue and Reverend Ming Liang's attacks arrived at Qin Yu.

A little smile appeared on Qin Yu's face. To be smiling in the face of death, he caused Wukongxue, Fire Devil, WuHei, Reverend LanBing, Xueyuyang and the other masters to feel very strange.

Prince of Black Flames Ring (黑焱君之戒)… Gravitational Field

More than ten meters around Qin Yu have already been under the effects of the Gravitational Field. When the one Cun sword and the purple dawn sword enter the field, The directions of the attacks can't help but be affected and Qin Yu moved his body up to dodge.

The Purple Dawn Sword pierced Qin Yu's thigh and the one Cun sword pierced his waist.

Originally, Reverend Ming Liang and Dame LianYue were aiming for Qin Yu's Dantian.

"Peng!"

Qin Yu's waist and thigh exploded, showing two gaping holes. Fresh

blood stained all over his body,like a broken sandbag, Qin Yu falls powerlessly down into the snowy plains below.

"Look at you die." Dame LianYue and Reverend Ming Liang watched as Qin Yu falls to the top of the snowy plains and prepares to attack again.

However, at that moment...

Dame LianYue, Wukongxue, Reverend Ming Liang and the others noticed that as Qin Yu was falling down, he had a huge grin!

"No!" Wukongxue felt something was not right.

Seeing the moment Qin Yu hits the snowy plains, his whole body was completely gone, only leaving a bit of fresh blood at the spot where he fell. His whole body completely vanished, in front of so many masters, he vanished.

"He escaped."

Wukongxue, Dame LianYue, Fire Devil, Reverend Ming Liang and the other masters searched, using their holy/devil senses.

12th tribulation masters have a incredibly far holy/devil senses.

"He absolutely did not teleport, when I fought that mysterious master back then, the space is still disturbed, he could not have teleported. But where could he have run off to?" Wukongxue looked all around carefully.

Reverend Ming Liang and the other masters could not believe.

From under their eyes, that heavily injured Heavenly Flames Fiend disappeared.

“Wukongxue, what happened? How could that Heavenly Flames Fiend escape, even if I was under these situation, I would not be able to escape so silently. Now the space is still disturbed, leaving no way to teleport, so how could he escape? In this short time, how could he escape out of my holy sense range?” Reverend Ming Liang goes crazy.

Dame LianYue have a killing aura.

“How did this Heavenly Flames Fiend run away?”

Wukongxue gave a wry smile, helplessly said: “You guys don’t know this, but last time that Heavenly Flames Fiend took my attack and fell to the ground, in a blink of an eye, he was gone, just like now, I was not able to find him.”

WuHei was surprised: “He has such magic (神通)? No wonder he said his escaping skills was high.”

Suddenly all the loose devils remember Qin Yu’s words.

“HaHa… everyone, didn’t I say my escaping skills are very powerful.” Qin Yu’s voice echoed throughout.

“It’s the Heavenly Flames Fiend!” Dame LianYue shockingly said.

Wukongxue and Reverend Ming Liang was startled, WuHei, Fire Devil, Xueyuyang and the other masters could not believe it. All the masters again searched with their holy/devil sense, but were unable to find even a breath of Qin Yu.

“No need to search, it’s impossible for you to find me. In fact, Reverend Ming Liang, Dame LianYue, I really don’t like the sight of you loose immortals and loose devils, so this time I went and burned your schools. Now that I’m satisfied, from today onward, I would not appear anymore.” Qin Yu’s voice echoed with a sense of laughter.

Wukongxue, Reverend Ming Liang, and the other loose immortals/devils’ mind flared with impatience.

They clearly hear the Heavenly Flames Fiend’s voice, but can’t find him.

“Never coming out?” Dame LianYue became anxious, “does that mean I’ll never be able to have my revenge?”

Reverend Ming Liang is also filled with anger.

“Smart. From today onwards, you would not be able to find me. Naturally… you would never have your revenge.” Qin Yu’s voice once again echoed. “Okay, I don’t have any more time to waste with you all, I have lots of things to do, Everyone, Goodbye.”

Finishing, Qin Yu’s voice disappeared from around them.

From when Qin Yu began speaking, all the loose immortals/devils masters kept searching with their senses, but still not a single breath of Qin Yu.

"He left, there's no way to find him." Wukongxue shook his head.

Back then, when Wukongxue was chasing Qin Yu, it was the same situation.

"Heavenly Flames Fiend, run if you can, I, LianYue swears. Even if I can't have my revenge, my Yinyue palace disciples will forever remember this great shame, there will be a day; my Yinyue Palace will pay you back with interest!" Dame LianYue shouts with hysteria.

"Unless you never come out, like a cowering turtle, otherwise..." Reverend Ming Liang's face was livid.

"HaHa...okay. Since you guys said such harsh words, if I don't show up, others would say I'm timid." Qin Yu's voice once again sounded.

Reverend Ming Liang and Dame LianYue can't help but smile a bit; their biggest worry was if that Heavenly Flames Fiend disappears like this, how could they exact revenge. Looks like... their force strategy worked.

"Okay, Okay." Qin Yu smiled coldly, "Reverend Ming Liang, Dame Lianyue, you two are fighting for so long because of the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams. But you haven't announced the secret of the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams yet, why are you not announcing it?"

Reverend Ming Liang, Dame LianYue and all the other masters who knew the secret shook a bit.

Can the existence of NiYang Realm be revealed?

Once disclosed. Mortal World's most powerful force, Chaotic Astral Ocean, could join in, once that ill-tempered invincible master ZongJue joins, that would be terrible. Whether it is Wukongxue or Reverend Ming Liang, they both need to step aside for Zongjue.

"Niyang Realm, the home of a Level 8 Mystic Immortal, the treasures inside should be earth-shattering." Qin Yu's voice sounded again.

"How did he know?" Dame LianYue and the others asked in shock.

"Weren't you guys threating me, okay, I used to think burning the Immortal/Devil Faction's number 1 school was enough, but now it seems, Teng Long Continent is not in chaos enough. Let me add another factor in. Pengmo Island ZongJue and me are friends, I'll tell him this news, I'm sure Teng Long Continent will get a little more rowdy then, it'll only be a bit more violent than a reign of terror, HaHa..." Qin Yu's laughter gradually dissipates.

Dame LianYue, Reverend Ming Liang and the others became quiet.

"The strongest, Chaotic Astral Ocean joining and also that ZongJue... Teng Long Continent will face a never before seen reign of terror." Knowing the strength of the Chaotic Astral Ocean, Reverend Ming Liang felt a bit of regret, his and Dame LianYue's force strategy seems to have

backfired in the end.

Wukongxue looked solemn: “Remember when we tried to kill Heavenly Flames Fiend and there was a dark green light. The power of the one who attacked is not below mine!”

Suddenly, Reverend Ming Liang thought of the dark green light.

A master with powers not below Wukongxue, Who is it?

“The most powerful Chaotic Astral Ocean and the invincible ZongJue. At the same time, the Dragon Clan that’s hiding in the shadows hasn’t showed their hand, the one referred to as the invincible FangWen. Also that mysterious Heavenly Flames Fiend and the mysterious master who shot that dark green light… Teng Long Continent is entering an unprecedented period of chaos.”

The real reign of terror, the real chaos, have only just begun!

B11C13 Chaotic Astral Ocean Joins!

Over the vast snow, Wukongxue, Dame Lian Yue, Fire Devil, Wu Hei and the other loose devils as well as Reverend Ming Liang, Reverend Ming Shan, Reverend LanBing, XueYuYang and the other loose immortals are ready to separate.

“Reverend Ming Liang, that Heavenly Flames Fiend even knew the secret of Ni Yang Realm; this person is very mysterious, maybe he even really knows Devil Peng Island’s Zong Jue.” Dame Lian Yue seemed preoccupied.

Zong Jue.

Devil Peng Island 1st Master, Chaotic Astral Ocean’s veritable number 1.

Zong Jue, this name alone caused all the masters around to feel as if their mind was as heavy as a rock.

Wukongxue nodded: “Looks like that Heavenly Flame Fiend is too mysterious, he even dared to burn Yinyue Palace and Qingxu Temple completely, so what won’t he dare to do. Moreover, he also knows the secret of Ni Yang Realm, if he doesn’t tell Zong Jue, it would be surprising. ”

All loose immortals/devils nod.

Heavenly Flames Fiend gave all of them a feeling of fearlessness, a “dare

to do anything" kind of person.

"Also don't you all forget, at the end the person who sent out the dark green light helping Heavenly Flames Fiend strength is also very strong." Wukongxue reminded everyone.

Reverend Ming Liang thought for a moment and said, "Wukongxue, LianYue, I have a feeling that Teng Long Continent will no longer be OUR Teng Long Continent later, hidden forces from everywhere will enter Teng Long Continent and if we kill each other again at this time, it will only give an advantage to others. "

Everyone can't help but nods in agreement.

They all felt the pressure.

In the future ... there will be more bloody battles.

"Now it's most important to preserve our strength, Ming Liang, while we have fought with each other for a long time, those that died are mostly common practitioner, the total number of powerful practitioners that died were not much. Our total loss of power is only 20-30%. " Dame LianYue said, "I think, we first temporary stop the war, we must not let the Dragon Clan or the Chaotic Astral Ocean as well as some other hidden forces to catch an opening. "

Reverend Ming Liang after some contemplation nods: "LianYue is right."

Wukongxue did not disrupt.

Because Wukongxue is also feeling the pressure at the moment, not only because of the surprise attack just now; but also there about the two invincible existences… Dragon Clan Patriarch Fang Lan, Devil Peng island Zong Jue.

After this incident, both loose immortals and loose devils for the time issued a ceasefire.

XXX

In the hundreds of thousands Li of clouds, Yu Liang looked far at the gathering place of loose immortals/devils just now.

“My Lord, why did you help Heavenly Flames Fiend a moment ago?” Wu Shan frowned with doubt.

Just now the person who gave a hand and help Qin Yu was Yu Liang, if Yu Liang wanted to save Qin Yu in front of so many people saved by himself, the difficulty will be far too large. Yu Liang later saw the mysterious ‘Heavenly Flames Fiend’ escaped himself and did not continue to chase.

Yu Liang’s first of his three big demons Kong Cao nodded: “Heavenly Flames Fiend really can’t be messed with.”

“Why can’t he be messed with?” Wushan asked, within the three big demons he has the lowest intelligence. Xing Shou, another of three big demons answered: “Can’t you notice that although this Heavenly Flames

Fiend's combat capability is not strong, his ability to escape is definitely the best in the world; and he also the unique skill of releasing heavenly flames. If you provoked him, he'll burn your lair with a bunch of heavenly flames. You would not even be able to catch him. How could he be trifle with? "

Wushan realizes: "The Heavenly Flames Fiend really can't be messed with, he can't be chased and if you anger him, he sends heavenly flames to burn your home. Well, at least his power is nothing, but still is a person who can't be messed with. "

Yu Liang nodded: "at first, I wanted to save Heavenly Flames Fiend and use that to make him my subordinate, but with his ability to escape. I think ... to recruit that person would be very difficult. "

...

To appear as intimidating to others, you do not necessarily need a ton of attack power, as long as you have a remarkable ability that others are helpless against.

After YinYue Palace and Qingxu temple was burned to ruins. All of Teng Long Continent's Xiuzhenists know the 'Heavenly flames Fiend' name, regardless of faction, in the list of people one should never offend is now 'Heavenly Flames Fiend'.

If even Wukongxue, Reverend Ming Liang, and the others can't catch him together, who can?

He can burn your school with one blast of heavenly flames, who would dare to provoke?

Therefore Heavenly Flames Fiend has become a legendary figure of Teng Long Continent, he is best known for his mysterious ability to escape, as well as controlling the heavenly flames.

XXX

In the vast snow, there are countless snowflakes, below the snow there's some moist soil and one of the mud spot was Qingyu Immortal Mansion's changed appearance.

Inside the Qingyu Immortal Mansion.

In a small courtyard, three brothers: Qin Yu, Hou Fei, and Hei Yu are drinking wine, and Shi Bing, Shi Xin, Shi Zhan, and Ink Quilin, the four holy beasts in a nearby courtyard are also feasting.

"Big brother, you really are sinister, you said you have escape ability, in reality, it's just hiding in Qingyu Immortal Mansion, HaHa… But it's also a wonderful way to escape, how was Reverend Ming Liang and Wukongxue supposed to know we were here?"

Hou Fei seems proud.

Qin Yu does not have any injuries at the moment, ultra strong restoring power have created a near immortal body, is really abnormal.

“What I said just now, was just to scare them. They really stopped fighting.” Qin Yu indifferently smiles.

With him being the master of Qingyu Immortal Mansion, outsiders have no way to probe the inside of themansion, but Qin Yu can easily know everything that happened outside. Like the talk between loose immortals and loose devils just now, Qin Yu heard everything clearly.

Hei Yu frowning slightly: “Big brother, are you really going to tell Devil Peng Island about the existence of Niyang Realm?”

Hou Fei also looks at Qin Yu.

“That is, of course, if Chaotic Astral Ocean joined up, wouldn’t that be more interesting?” Qinyu laughed, “what’s more Choatic Astral Ocean Devil Peng Island’s three master and I have a very deep relationship, this Niyang Realm may be dangerous, but it is also a great opportunity, letting friends join is better than enemies enter into Niyang Realm, right?”

In the future, Qin Yu three brothers will also enter Niyang Realm.

When that time comes, the more friends entering Niyang Realm, the safer Qin Yu and they will be.

Three brothers laughing and joking, Qin Yu took out a transmitter and transmit Devil Peng Island’s maser Zong Jue.

Although Qingyu Immortal Mansion is endowed with communications-blocking functions, but Qin Yu is the master of Qingyu Immortal Mansion, so of course he is not subjected to this restriction.

...

Chaotic Astral Ocean, a piece of the endless sea. Who knows how many loose practitioners are in there.

Chaotic Astral Ocean, most powerful of the three islands ' Devil Peng Island ', is always quiet, no one would dare to come to Devil Peng Island in arrogance, and not just because the Devil Peng Island has 3,000 loose practitioners strong, nor because of the 2 Asura Devils. The most important factor is ... the Legendary Invincible Zong Jue!

Chaotic Astral Ocean genuine number 1 person!

Inside the Golden Wing Palace.

Zong Jue turns his hand and took out a transmitter.

"Well, it turns out to be Brother Qin Yu, Senior Lan said Brother Qin Yu will bring me good luck, just don't know when." Zon Jue with a smile began transmitting to talk with Qin Yu, but only started talking for a moment. Zong Jue's indifferent expression changed.

"Qin Yu, is what you say really true? Niyang Realm, a Level-8 Mystic Sword Immortal, Emperor Ni Yang's home?" At the moment Zong Jue seem exactly like a poor man seeing an endless Golden Hill.

Immortals are divided into three classes: Immortal, Golden Immortal, and Mystic Immortal. Each class has 9 levels.

Level 8 Mystic Immortal can already look down upon the entire Immortal World. And this Emperor Ni Yang is also a Sword Immortal! This kind of master is definitely at the top of the Immortal World, Devil World, and Demon World; wonder what kind of treasure he leaved behind.

“Senior Zong rest assures. Junior is hundred percent sure, that is the home of a level 8 Mystic Sword Immortal. And the treasures inside are ranked at an alarming level.” Qin Yu message made Zong Jue heart to move with excitement.

“There could be artifacts.”Zong Jue said, becoming mildly excited.

Being a super divine beast, Golden-Winged Peng, Zong Jue knows many secrets, like Immortal World, Devil World, and the Demon World existing in the same space and that they just each occupy a part of the space. The top existences in the 3 worlds all have artifacts.

“To enter Niyang Realm, one must gather all three Heaven-Sundering Diagrams, these three Heaven-sundering Diagrams; one is in the hand of the Dragon Clan, one in the loose immortals’ hand and the last in the loose devils’ hand. Trying to get them will have a certain degree of difficulty. “Qin Yu carefully explains everything.

“What, three Heaven-Sundering Diagrams?” Zong Jue frowns slightly.

While watching as Qin Yu send all the information about the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams, Zong Jue had a bit of thought for a moment, after Zong Jue and Qin Yu carefully discussed many details of the problem.

…

“Senior Lan was right, Qin Yu really did bring me good luck.”Zong Jue with shining eyes suddenly stood up from his seat.

“For so many years I haven’t done anything, my hands are getting itchy.” A glimmer of light flashed in Zong Jue’s eyes.

Golden-winged Peng, is a fierce bird, its fierceness is very scary. Before Zong Jue met Uncle Lan, he was an overbearing man covered with killing intent, but having been together with Uncle Lan, Zong Jue have trained his mind and restrained himself.

But the fierceness is in his bones; he could only put it in the depths and bear with it.

A dog that bites does not bark, this meaning. The usual calm Zong Jue compared with the murdering Zong Jue in the past is even scarier.

“ErMei , Lian Xiao, quickly come over here.”

Zong Jue directly transmitted.

In just a moment, 12th tribulation loose devil Hu Yi and her husband

Lian Xiao arrived.

"Big brother, what's the urgency?" Hu Yi said with a smile, ever since her older brother and Senior Lan got along for a while; her big brother had calm down a lot and is seldom agitated.

"Big, joyous event, haha ..." Zong Jue couldn't help but laughed.

Hu Yi and Lian Xiao looked at each other and began to wonder. Exactly what can make her older brother so happy?

"Do you remember? When people reported to me that many loose practitioners that belonged to the Teng Long Continent went back, and Teng Long Continent's loose immortals and loose devils are fighting battles with each other for a Heaven-Sundering Diagram? "Zong Jue asked.

Hu Yi and Lian Xiao nods.

"Of course I remember, but it's just a Diagram, is there anything extraordinarily?" Hu Yi lightly laughs.

Knowing the loose immortals and loose devils are fighting for it, this Heaven-Sundering Diagram appears to be valuable, but because the Chaotic Astral Ocean's masters did not know what exactly about the Heaven-Sundering is valuable and did not bother to participate.

"The Heaven-Sundering Diagram relates to a treasure, the home of a level-8 Mystic Sword Immortal" Zong Jue smiled.

“Level-8 Mystic Immortal! ”

Hu Yi and Lian Xiao had almost been shocked stiff.

“Big brother, did you say it wrong, Level-8 Golden Immortal is already a marvel, but a Level-8 Mystic Immortal’s home?” Hu Yi and Lian Xiao could not believe it.

“And this Mystic Immortal is the one with the strongest attack, Sword immortal, a Level-8 Mystic Sword Immortal.” Zong Jue involuntary said, “Hu Yi, Lian Xiao. Those three Heaven-Sundering Diagrams contains the map leading to that Mystic immortal’s home. ”

Hu Yi and Lian Xiao’s eyes couldn’t help but lit up.

They may stand at the top while in the mortal world, but once they rise to the next world, they would hardly be anything.

If they can get some treasure from inside the Level-8 mystic immortal’s home and go to the next world then to become some kind of nobility would not be difficult. No matter where you are, power is the most important.

“Hu Yi, immediately inform the two brothers: Cloud Island’s ‘Fuyunzi ‘ and the Black Wind Island’s ‘Shihua’, and use my order to call all great masters of Chaotic Astral Ocean to my Devil Peng Island. We, the Choatic Astral Ocean do not usually set out, but when we do set out, they must be obtained.” Zong Jue’s eyes shined with light.

“Yes, big brother.” Hu Yi is also thrilled.

Just the strength of the three big islands in the Chaotic Astral Ocean is very strong, while from the three islands will also have lots of experts, once gathered together, they would be a force to be reckon with.

“Haven’t personally handled anything for a long time, probably many people have already forgotten about me…”

Zong Jue took a deep breath and peered over Golden Wing Palace’s doors into the distance.

…

Zong Jue, is the spiritual pillar of Chaotic Astral Ocean and worshiped by many.

With Zong jue’s order, Chaotic Astral Ocean’s three major islands, as well as the top ten most powerful masters gathered one by one at Devil Peng Island. Devil Peng Island’s master Zong Jue’s order, who dare to disrespect? The normally chaotic ocean, because of Zong Jue’s single command, had brought up an unprecedented unity.

In terms of masters.

Teng Long Continent’s loose immortals and loose devils even combined could not be compared with the Chaotic Astral Ocean.

The vast Chaotic Astral Ocean have given birth to many masters, and their leader is the invincible existence of the Mortal World… Zong Jue.

Stellar Transformations Book 11 Chapter 14: The Ascended Realm Emissary

Tens of thousands of loose devil troops flew towards the vast and mighty Yin Yue Palace Mountains, since the loose immortals and loose devils had already stopped fighting, thus the loose devils had no more necessity to keep fighting.

The loose immortal army was being lead by Wu Kong Xue, Dame Lian Yue, Wu Hei, and Fire Devil.

“Wu Kong Xue, now that we have already stopped fighting with the loose immortal army, the time of the Devil Realm emissary’s descent to the Mortal Realm is nearing, are we just going to protect the Heaven-Sundering Diagram like this until the emissary’s arrival?” Dame Lian Yue says via holy sense.

Wu Kong Xue is startled.

“A Devil Realm emissary descending to the Mortal Realm, when are they coming, why did I not know?” Wu Kong Xue apparently seems very interested in the descent of the Devil Realm emissary. (TL: Not sure how to translate乌空血似乎对魔界使者下凡很.)

Dame Lian Yue says via holy sense, “Naturally, between the people of the Devil Realm and our Mortal Realm there is a special way to communicate, and in regards to the time of arrival, even I am not sure. I only know a little… the approximate distance for the Devil Realm emissary’s descent to the mortal Realm.

Wu Kong Xue nodded.

“Dame Lian Yue, you must know of how Devil Realm people descend to the Mortal Realm, according to what I know, to pass through the barrier between two realms is extremely difficult.” Wu Kong Xue retorts inquisitively.

Dame Lian Yue contemplates for a moment.

“Wu Kong Xue, I also know that going from one realm to another the difficulty level is absolutely high. However, the Devil Realm Devil Sovereign has guaranteed me that a Devil Realm emissary will be descending to the Mortal Realm, since the Sovereign said so, of course I would not be doubtful. However, the descent is of a very high difficulty level, thus the emissary as of now has yet to arrive in the Mortal Realm.” Dame Lian Yue guesses.

According to what Dame Lian Yue thinks, if descending to the Mortal Realm was easy, the Devil Realm Devil Sovereign would have sent people much earlier based on how highly the Devil Realm Devil Sovereign seems to value Ni Yang Immortal Emperor’s treasure.

“In the previous days, the Devil Realm has ordered me to protect the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. The emissary’s day of arrival is not far.” Dame Lian Yue sighs.

In regards to those who stand at the peak of the Mortal Realm, facing an emissary from the Ascended Realm, in fact is one unbearably difficult task.

“Let’s not bother with the emissary’s descent right now, right now what we must do is rebuild the Yin Yue Mountains. This is not only for the Yin Yue Palace, it is for all the various loose devil residents.” Wu Kong Xue said as his brow wrinkled up.

Overall they should not leave the loose devils to live in the wild, but now Yin Yue Mountains are still undergoing construction.

“Are the Yin Yue Mountains still a suitable place for the school?” Lian Yue is extremely frustrated. (TL: Wasn’t sure how to translate山门 (gate?) so I have it as school)

To be burned by heavenly flames into the current state, the rocks have been completely scorched and all the soil is no more. In this state, is it still possible plant trees, grow plants, or even build a school?” For millions of years the sect has been here, but to be trashed like this. Who isn’t angry?

“Heavenly Flame Evil King!!!” Lian Yue couldn’t help but grit her teeth as she thought of the culprit.

>>>>>>

In the wake of flying forward, the loose devil army finally arrived at the Yin Yue Mountains.

“Dame. Something really bad has happened.” While examining the situation of the environment one of the Yin Yue Palace loose devils was

shocked and promptly came to report to Dame Lian Yue. “Dame, Yin Yue Mountain’s surviving loose devils and the surviving disciple are all dead, all of them are dead.”

Dame Lian Yue’s Devil Sense had already found this out. Her entire body began to shudder.

The tops of the newly constructed buildings of Yin Yue Mountains were completely splashed with blood, there were corpses splattered everywhere.

Originally, Qin Yu used his Heavenly Flame to scorch the entirety of the Yin Yue Mountains, but there were still quite a few loose devils still alive. At the time after Wu Kong Xue brought powerful helpers back, Yin Yue Mountains still had hundreds of surviving loose devils and hundreds of surviving disciples.

These loose devils and disciples resided here to rebuild the school, who would have thought that when returning today they would find out all of those people had died.

“The last group of students has died.” Dame Lian Yue’s heart trembles as if it were burst.

Wu Kong Xue had a gloomy complexion. With his Devil Sense he carefully surveyed the area and then said, “Dame Lian Yue, few people were involved in launching the attack, I would guess that there were only two to three attackers. Only, the strength these three people was too powerful, strong enough for him to kill everyone, even these hundreds of loose devils and hundreds of disciples did not have the time to send out

a cry for help.

On the way here, no one received a cry for help.

Of course. This group of loose devils and disciples, during the slaughter never even had the chance to call for help.

“Who, who was it, to even kill all of my Yin Yue Palace’s last group of disciples.” Dame Lian Yue’s entire body emanates a terrifying killing intent, now other than the loose devils at Yin Yue Palace it can be estimated that the remainder of disciples were the few disciples that resided in the outer area.

Wu Kong Xue also frowns.

Fire Devil suddenly says, “Brother Wu, about the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, did you place it within one of these ordinary loose devils’ bodies?”

Immediately many of the loose devils’ strongest warriors looked towards Wu Kong Xue.

If Wu Kong Xue really left the Heaven-Sundering Diagram on one of these now dead loose devils then it was very likely that the Heaven-Sundering Diagram had already been snatched away.

“No, of course not.” Wu Kong Xue says with a cold laugh. “One only learns from one’s mistakes (吃一堑长一智), I have already stored the Heaven-Sundering Diagram in a very safe place, no matter who it is, even

if they rack their brains to think of this place, they will not think of this place." Wu Kong Xue appears very confident.

The loose devils' strongest warriors let out a long sigh of relief.

Compared to the last disciples of Yin Yue Palace, the Heaven-Sundering Diagram is the most important.

Dead disciples are dead disciples, as long as the Yin Yue Palace elders are still around then they can once again accept new disciples. Only for these new disciples it would take a really long period of time to train them.

>>>>>>

"How unlucky, I still thought Wu Kong Xue would have left the Heaven-Sundering Diagram on one of those loose devil disciples, who would have thought that massacring all of them would not yield the Heaven-Sundering Diagram." Wu Shan of the three great divine beasts of the Wilderness groans. (TL: Not sure how to translate洪荒三大巨妖之一)

Slaughtering the remaining survivors of the Yin Yue Palace was Wu Shan's idea.

This was a rare occurrence of Wu Shan trying to use his brain, he thought, maybe that Wu Kong Xue would once again leave the Heaven-Sundering Diagram on one of the ordinary loose devils or the disciples.

Wu Shan brought the idea up to Yu Liang, Yu Liang surprisingly agreed.

Yu Liang actually didn't have much expectations, merely he had a small hope for success and nothing could go wrong even if they tried. Therefore Yu Liang sent his subordinates the three great divine beasts to commit the act, but Yu Liang himself did not do any of the killing.

"Wu Shan, don't mention it, if it were easy to obtain the Heaven-Sundering Diagram then I would be very surprised." Yu Liang lets out a quick laugh. "Nevertheless, we must prepare to act in accordance with the original plan."

QingXu Mountain's upper level unexpectedly had countless plants and trees growing there.

Half a month earlier, QingXu Mountain was completely bare, but now at QingXu Mountain there was little difference with its former state, it is still that beautiful, even the QingXu Temple's Heavenly Palace was once more at the summit of the QingXu Mountain. (TL: I think I screwed up somewhere.)

In fact this was due to Reverend Ming Liang mobilizing tens of thousands of loose immortals to utilize their magical powers (神通) to directly transplant large lumps of soil onto the top of QingXu Mountain. Such a surplus of dirt that even large trees could be directly planted on top of QingXu Mountain. (TL: Questionably translated)

With the help of tens of thousands of loose immortals, barely one day has passed, QingXu Mountain has been restored to its former state.

Heavenly Palace ninth floor.

Reverend Ming Liang was standing in the center of the ninth floor's central formation.

"Ming Liang, as of now both the Devil Sovereign and the Demon Sovereign are preparing for their subordinates' descent to the Mortal Realm, even Sovereign Yu is inviting powerful allies to prepare to open the barriers between the Ascended Realm and the Mortal Realm, but the difficulty level of opening the barrier is extremely high, furthermore crossing the barrier is also exceedingly difficult, those coming to the Mortal Realm are people of exceptional skill and power. Alas, speaking more of this with you now will be worthless."

"Martial elder, I wonder what instructions you have today since you have contacted the Mortal Realm?" Reverend Ming Liang asks. (TL: Martial Elder... definitely not right. It's something Ancestor.)

The person conversing with Reverend Ming Liang is his martial elder. QingXu Temple's power cannot compare to that of the Immortal Realm, merely an ant and nothing more. However, due to QingXu Temple's acquisition of a Heaven-Sundering Diagram, their standing in the eyes of the elders in the Immortal Realm has risen.

This martial elder was specially arranged to communicate with Reverend Ming Liang.

In the eyes of the Sovereign Yu, Reverend Ming Ling's elders are not as valued as Reverend Ming Liang himself.

"This time I am contacting you because I need to tell you that approximately within a month, an Immortal Realm emissary will descend

to the Mortal Realm and the location of arrival should be QingXu Temple, when the time comes your temple must make welcoming arrangements." Reverend Ming Liang's martial elder entrusts him with this task.

"Rest assured martial elder, when have I ever let you down." Reverend Ming Liang chuckles.

It's only welcoming the people coming from the Immortal Realm, a trivial matter.

Reverend Ming Liang's martial elder laughs saying, "Yes, since countless before you are the most outstanding disciple of QingXu Temple, and it is because of you that the countless elders of the temple have been able to bring about massive changes in the Immortal Realm. Ming Liang let me tell you, Sovereign Yu's standing in the Immortal Realm is very high, if you closely follow him, you absolutely can't go wrong."

"Your student understands." Reverend Ming Liang nods.

"Elder, by any chance do you know how powerful the Immortal Realm emissary is?" Reverend Ming Liang inquires.

This elder thinks for a moment and says, "Ming Liang, I have no way of knowing how powerful the emissary is. This is because the strength needed to break through the barrier between two realms to temporarily create a line of communication is already extremely difficult, to create a channel to pass through the barrier, the channel must be even more stable, only then can someone of high skill pass through the barrier."

“Ming Liang, it seems to me that, to break the barrier between two realms is an incredibly difficult task, but Sovereign Yu who is extremely powerful is there, their powers are not something that someone of my capabilities could ever imagine. Their breaking through the barrier between two realms should be possible, but I think that the channel that they can form still will not be too stable, thus, it will not be possible for experts on the Mystic Immortal level to pass through.” Martial elder says this with uncertainty.

Reverend Ming Liang nods.

He understands that for a powerful practitioner to cross the barrier between two realms, there needs to be a stable channel. But to form an even more stable channel would be even more difficult.

For even a powerful practitioner who wants to cross an unstable channel, that unstable channel would not be able to endure, thus it would collapse! That powerful practitioner would sink into the spatial crevice between the two realms and would be torn to shreds by the energy within that spatial crevice.

End of Book 11 Chapter 14

Stellar Transformations Book 11 Chapter 15: Fang Tian and Zong Jue

No matter how chaotic the outside world is, the Qing Yu Immortal Mansion remains awfully quiet.

Filled with spiritual aura, Qin Yu sits cross-legged on a bed quietly meditating.

So suddenly?

Qin Yu blinks as he opens his eyes, during that blink he saw a swirling bright halo. (TL: Not sure if halos are circulating him or if they were only existing in his blink.)

“Five months, the 9-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation will come after five months. When the time comes I simply don’t know just how powerful this 9-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation’s force will be.” Qin Yu’s eyes can’t help but emit traces of excitement, according to legend the 9-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation is the most difficult to survive and it will be coming after five months.

In these days of quiet cultivation, Qin Yu made big improvements.

Originally his soul had achieved the late stage peak of the Dujie stage, now he has reached the Dacheng stage. Additionally, he even sensed the coming of his 9-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation.

While slowly walking to the house, he stared at the distant boundless

sky of the Immortal Mansion.

"Right now in Teng Long Continent it must be the season of wind and rain, it's about time I went out. What are the people of the Chaotic Astral Ocean doing right now?" Qin Yu briefly ponders as he turns and walks towards his brothers' residence.

>>>>>>

Chaotic Astral Ocean Devil Peng Island

JinYu Hall was hosting a banquet, even the weakest members of these guests today were 10th tribulation loose practitioners, there was a total of fifty guests in Jin Yu Hall, simply by seeing that the weakest of these experts were 10th tribulation practitioners, one could see the astonishing strength of the Chaotic Astral Ocean.

To these experts, even if the loose devils and loose immortals combined forces, those combined forces would not be a match for the Chaotic Astral Ocean.

Chaotic Astral Ocean's number one expert is an invincible existence? Zong Jue was sitting at the end of JinYu Hall with a faint smile on his face.

"Ladies and Gentlemen. A while ago on Teng Long Continent armies from the loose immortals and loose devils fought and killed each other, the reason for this is the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams. Surprisingly this was worth them engaging in bloody combat, this Heaven-Sundering Diagram is quite the treasure, even I, the island master, have interest in

the Heaven-Sundering diagram. I believe we should also participate in trying to get the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams."

Zong Jue did not want too many people to know of matters relating to Ni Yang, after all, that type of information could collectively plunge their Chaotic Astral Ocean into chaos.

"Fu Yun Zi, Shi Hua, what do you two island masters think?" Zong Jue did not need to ask anyone else other than the other two island masters of the Chaotic Astral Ocean.

Fu Yun Zi, 12th tribulation loose immortal, master of the Flowing Cloud Island which is one of the three main islands.

Shi Hua, the elder of the two brothers who are Black Wind Island's masters. 11th tribulation divine beast, Shi Hua's name was quite plain because he is a divine beast 'Fossil Beast'. One cannot say this name is the most plain. As for the fossil beast's strength, that fact that the two brothers could become masters of one of the three main islands is a testament to their strength.

"If Brother Zong is asking, how could I not agree?" Fu Yun Zi says with his typical smile. "Besides, in this Chaotic Astral Ocean, it has been a long time since I have genuinely been able to fight. I bet those Teng Long Continent schools think they are so strong, we should go let them understand just how much stronger we are than them."

The inhabitants of the Chaotic Astral Ocean have always thought of themselves as far superior to others in terms of power.

While there are some who are overconfident. It is also the reality that Chaotic Astral Ocean is overall superior.

Chaotic Astral Ocean and its boundless waters hold countless dangers and countless treasures and has also given birth to each and every one of its first-rate experts.

“Brother Shi Hua, what do you say?” Fu Yun Zi looks at Shi Hua.

Shi Hua’s appearance is tanned and straightforward, with a laugh he say, “Here in the Chaotic Astral Ocean, it’s been forever since I last genuinely fought. My hands have begun to itch, so let’s go take a stroll through Teng Long Continent.”

Zong Jue nods.

Even Devil Peng Island’s second master Hu Yi with a smile loudly says, “I typically don’t fight if I don’t want to, but when I do want to fight then for sure I will make sure everyone is shocked by my power. That Heaven-Sundering Diagram is comprised of 3 parts, one part is in the hands of the Dragon clan. To acquire their part will be exceptionally difficult.”

The fifty people in the large hall all nod, the Dragon clan’s head, that’s an unrivaled expert that is on par with Zong Jue. (TL: I believe that in the original text there is a typo. It says五使 wu shi but I actually think it is 五十 wu shi)

“For the other two parts the difficulty to obtain them is much lower, one is held by the loose devils and the other is held by the loose immortals.”

Hu Yi says this, causing some of the loose devils that are present to start talking.

"Teng Long Continent's loose devils and loose immortals? Haha, couldn't we just waltz in and take their two parts of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram?" Suo Li, who is a 12th tribulation loose devil is the leader of the 8th ranked power of the Chaotic Astral Ocean, says as he laughs out loud.

"Suo Li, you think it would be that easy to take? If the loose devils and loose immortals for some reason did not know of the treasures' values, I think they would definitely not place these treasures in the hands of their respective experts, that would just be too simple." A female loose devil seductress (女妖媚子) says while laughing. (TL: Not sure if she is a loose devil or just a seductress)

Hu Yi agreed, "What Little Sister Zhi Qiao said makes a lot of sense, even if we massacre the loose devils, even if we kill Wu Kong Xue, I would guess that even then it would be very hard to find the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. If we were to go deal with the loose immortals, the chance for success would be higher, I would believe that their Heaven-Sundering Diagram would be held within their Ten Development Illusory Formation.

Ten Development Illusory Formation, the once place for the loose immortals that there would be absolutely no chance of something going wrong, it's only natural for the Heaven-Sundering Diagram to be placed within the Ten Development Illusory Formation.

"What second sister said makes sense, our first war must succeed, to go to QingXu Mountain's Heavenly Palace there is the Ten Development Illusory Formation, if we want to break it open that would be quite

difficult." This 12th tribulation loose demon is called "Yi Zang" in the entire Chaotic Astral Ocean he is another top ranked individual.

Zong Jue's face turns cold.

"Oh? You think that even I can't destroy that Ten Development Illusory Formation?" Zong Jue retorts inquisitively.

Yi Zang's heart turns cold, he quickly says, "Of course not, Brother Zong who would ever doubt your power. A moment ago I made a silly mistake, only now have I managed to think clear-headedly. To people of my level, this Ten Development Illusory Formation is quite formidable, but in front of Brother Zong it naturally does not amount to much."

Zong Jue faintly nods his head.

Chaotic Astral Ocean has five 12th tribulation loose practitioners: Hu Yi, Fu Yun Zi, Suo Li, Zhi Qiao, and Yi Zang.

Of course, other than Zong Jue, the strongest five are not totally comprised these five 12th tribulation loose practitioners, for example 11th tribulation Divine Beast Shi Hua, in regards to fighting power. Other than Hu Yi who can barely win over Shi Hua, the other four are not even close to being able to defeat Shi Hua.

Indeed there are very many high caliber generals that serve under Zong Jue.

"Well?" Zong Jue, who is sitting at the end of the large hall, wrinkles his brow.

Suddenly Zong Jue says aloud, “Ladies and gentlemen, please enjoy the meals and eat as much as you like. I have some important matters to deal with that will require me to temporarily take my leave.” After finishing saying this, Zong Jue vanishes as if he was never there.

Hu Yi, Lian Xiao, Fu Yun Zi and the other experts all began to wonder, what in the world could possibly be worthy of Zong Jue so rapidly departing? (TL: Left out 下芳的 because I can’t translate it to fit… the second word means fragrant… I think this word might have been a typo from the source)

>>>>>>

The raging waves crashing against the dark reef had polished it, making its surface incomparably smooth. Right now, there were two people standing atop this giant reef, which measured nearly 100 meters in length.

A noble aura emanates from a faintly smiling, golden robed man.

The other man is wearing a deep blue robe embroidered with a gold color. A faint hint of lone-wolf could be seen in his face. (TL: Last line is questionably translated)

These two individuals are the two unrivaled experts who stand at the pinnacle of the Mortal Realm.

12th tribulation loose practitioners are already extremely powerful, but

these two individuals are not only 12th tribulation loose practitioners, they are also Divine Beasts, and amongst Divine beasts they are of the most noble and rare?! Superior Divine Beasts! Even in the Ascended Realm, the amount of superior Divine Beasts was pitiful, not to mention the Mortal Realm.

Why would these two unrivaled experts be standing here having a meeting?

"Fang Tian. Such a rare opportunity, you actually personally came to find me, exactly why have you come?" Zong Jue inquired.

A moment ago at the banquet, Zong Jue received a transmission from Fang Tian, the Dragon Clan's head, and so, Zong Jue immediately left the banquet specifically to come and have a chat with Fang Tian.

Fang Tian looks at Zong Jue with a smile and says," Zong Jue, would it not be okay if I say it is because I want to reminisce with an old friend?"

Zong Jue also laughs and says," Of course you can say that, but knowing your personality, I am a bit doubtful."

"You really understand me." Fang Tian gently laughs. "My meeting with you today is in regards to a really important matter. I have received news that you have called up a large group of the most powerful Chaotic Astral Ocean loose practitioners and those powerful experts have all gathered at Devil Peng Island. What is the motive for this?"

Zong Jue's complexion turns cold, "Yes, could it be you want to obstruct

my convention of expert practitioners?"

"No, no." Fang Tian says. "Of course not, I only wish to ask you if your current convention of experts is due to your knowledge of the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams' secret."

"What if I know, what if I don't know?" Zong Jue looks at Fang Tian.

Fang Tian stares blankly then suddenly bursts out in laughter. "Oh Zong Jue, oh Zong Jue, you're still as proud and aloof as you were in the past. Looking at your aura from a moment ago, you must have seen that I have made great improvements to my temperament. Now that I look at your temper, there is no change from before, it's still just as proud and aloof."

"How can one change what is built into their very body, just like you a five-clawed golden dragon, always a noble looking figure." Zong Jue curls his lip.

"Alright, let's not talk about that anymore. I really want to know, do you already know of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram's secret?" Fang Tian earnestly asks.

Seeing how serious Fang Tian looked, Zong Jue smiles, nods, and then says, "Yes, I do know the Heaven-Sundering Diagram's secret, it's something that involves the Ni Yang Realm."

Fang Tian lets out a bitter smile after hearing the three words "Ni Yang Realm." He says, "Those loose devils and loose immortals know of this secret, however I didn't care because I have never thought them worthy

of my attention. I only hoped that you did not know this secret because I know that once you know of anything involving the Ni Yang Realm's secret, knowing your personality you would definitely participate. Fighting with you… that would really give me a headache."

In the entire Mortal Realm, there is only one person that could rival Fang Tian. That person is Zong Jue.

Zong Jue is extremely difficult to deal with, and Fang Tian understood this quite clearly. Zong Jue's speed is something that Fang Tian could never keep up with, in terms of defense, Fang Tian is slightly stronger. In theory the two of them are equally matched, but Zong Jue is just way too quick, if the two were to fight to the death, Zong Jue would be counting on his superior speed to fight, Fang Tian would be put at an incredible disadvantage.

"Fighting with me would be a headache for you, but for me, fighting with you would really excite me." Zong Jue says while smiling.

Fang Tian sighs and says. "Alright, since you have decided to participate, let me tell you a secret."

"Oh?" Zong Jue's eyes lit up.

For this to be a secret coming from Fang Tian, this secret must not be like any ordinary secret.

"The main people searching for Ni Yang Realm may not be us, we're possibly only being used and nothing more. That is because no matter if

it is the Demon Realm, Immortal Realm, or the Devil Realm, they will all be sending emissaries to descend to the Mortal Realm." Fang Tian gently says.

"Emissaries from the Ascended Realm descending to the Mortal Realm?" Zong Jue frowns.

Fang Tian continues, "Yes, the secret I will tell you is... the level of power these Ascended Realm emissaries will have."

The matter of the Ascended Realm emissaries descending to the Mortal Realm from a moment ago was not the actual secret Fang Tian wanted to speak of. In Fang Tian's eyes, that's not really a secret. The strength of the Ascended Realm emissaries, now that is a real secret, and it's a big secret.

"You also know that?" Zong Jue is startled.

Fang Tian laughs and says, "Zong Jue, you probably don't know this. Even if the emissary sent by the Dragon Clan is more powerful than me, they must still be respectful to me."

"Why is that so?" Zong Jue inquires.

Fang Tian stares at Zong Jue for a moment, he sees that Zong Jue is quite startled. Fang Tian continues and says, "I really don't know how you are a Superior Divine Beast, you don't have a contact in the Ascended Realm so of course you don't know of the situation in the Ascended Realm. In the Demon Realm, there is only a pitiful amount of Superior Divine Beasts, each and everyone one of the Superior Divine Beasts is

extremely well respected. So… even if the Demon Realm Dragon Clan emissary is more powerful than myself, since I am a five-clawed golden dragon, he has to be respectful to me."

Zong Jue's heart clearly understood.

Superior Divine Beasts really are scarce. In the Demon Realm Dragon Clan, the status of any Superior Divine Beast is extremely high.

"I am also the reason why I know the Ascended Realm emissaries' power levels." Fang Tian confidently says. (TL: For clarity, when he says he is the reason why he knows, he is most likely referring to his high status)

As a Superior Divine Beast five-clawed golden dragon, once ascended to the Demon Realm, his position in the Dragon Clan would be extremely high. Even those Demon Realm experts that communicate with Fang Tian must answer his every question because those people also know that Fang Tian's future status will most definitely be quite high.

"What will be the Ascended Realm emissaries' power levels?" Zong Jue pushes his inquiry.

Fang Tian smiles and says, "Before tell you that, I must let you understand some logic. In order to send an emissary to the Mortal Realm, the first step is to break open the barrier between two realms and create a temporary channel. The ones who will do this will be 8th stage Mystic Immortals and 9th stage Mystic Immortals, even then it will be extremely difficult. But, the Demon Realm, Immortal Realm, and the Devil Realm each have their experts devising a way to break through the barrier between two realms, but it seems that the channel they can create won't

be all too stable." (TL: You can probably replace channel with portal…)

"The channel won't be that stable?" Zong Jue wrinkles his brow. "So what you're telling me is that this channel will not be able to withstand extremely powerful experts coming through?"

This is just like a bridge, a small bridge can only withstand so much weight, if the weight is above the bridge's capacity, the bridge will collapse. (TL: They aren't simply talking about weight, they're talking about the weight of cars on top of a bridge… But I removed it because it really doesn't matter that they're talking about cars)

The same logic applies here. A not too stable channel can only support a certain level of experts. If the expert is too powerful, the channel will collapse.

"According to what the Ascended Realm expert estimated, the experts descending to the Mortal Realm will be on the level of 1st or 2nd stage Demon King, Devil King, and Golden Immortal. It's just that on these experts will be terrifying immortal weapons that won't be too different, just different users. Furthermore, these experts descending to the Mortal Realm will be of the utmost elite." Fang Tian says with seriousness.

Even Zong Jue's heart felt a portion of the pressure.

Even though these experts will not be that much more powerful, they were still sent here as emissaries due to the status of the channel. These experts might not be that powerful, but their immortal weapons will be of the highest grade and spirit pills will be the best of the best, and they will have a lot of these treasures. Their cultivation methods will also be

the most powerful methods, worthy of being classified as the highest grade elites.

"Don't worry, they aren't coming till later, even more so they have yet to descend to the Mortal Realm. Who actually knows how powerful those Ascended Realm emissaries will be. Oh right, I must ask you, what is the objective of your first attack?" Fang Tian inquires.

"The target of our first attack?" Zong Jue laughs. "Qing Xu Mountain's Heavenly Palace!"

Fang Tian's eyes light up, a faint smile can be seen on his face.

End of Book 11 Chapter 15

Stellar Transformations Book 11 Chapter 16: Setting Foot On Qing Xu Mountain

"Haha, Zong Jue, I finally understand what they mean by great minds think alike." Fang Tian seems quite happy.

"Heroes? Looks like you're quite modest." Zong Jue faintly laughs. "Based on your words, it looks like your Dragon Clan's objective is also Qing Xu Mountain's Heavenly Palace?"

Fang Tian solemnly nods and says, "Correct, my Dragon Clan has yet to take action, not because of fear of the Teng Long Continent Xiuzhenists. In reality, Wu Kong Xue and Reverend Ming Liang aren't worthy of my attention. The real reason is that... having one piece of the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams, to us that's already enough."

"Since it's already enough, then why does your Dragon Clan want to deal with Qing Xu Mountain's Heavenly Palace?" Zong Jue asks in response.

Both parties let out a heavy sigh, after Fang Tian muttered to himself for quite a while he says, "Zong Jue, how high do you think the chances are for a Superior Divine Beast to appear in the Mortal Realm?"

Zong Jue hesitates and contemplates for a moment before saying, "Very low, sometimes even in many tens of thousands of years even one may not. Why do you ask this?"

Fang Tian continues and says, "Even in the Dragon Clan of the Demon

Realm, five-clawed golden dragons are rare and terrifying individuals. For a Superior Divine Beast to appear in the Mortal Realm is quite the rare occurrence. A 12th tribulation Superior Divine Beast is by far superior to any ordinary 12th tribulation expert in terms of power. Also, it is because of this very reason that in the Mortal Realm there are only us two that are capable of breaking into the Ten Development Illusionary Formation."

"Ten Development Illusionary Formation is just too powerful, other than myself, even a 12th tribulation high-class Divine Beast can't expect to be able to break in. Once the two of us ascend, there will be no one capable of destroying the Ten Development Illusionary Formation." Fang Tian's face turns serious. "Once that time comes, Qing Xu Temple will still be able to utilize the Ten Development Illusionary Formation as a weapon, then they would have the ability to provoke anyone they want to. Thus, I will definitely not allow an unfair situation to arise."

Fang Tian is thinking about this for the sake of the Dragon Clan's future.

Due to the Dragon Clan having Fang Tian, there was no need to worry about the Ten Development Illusionary Formation.

"Unfair?" Zong Jue sneers and says, "It is unfair, Fang Tian, let me ask you something. That Stellar Tower's formation… the Great Heavenly Stellar Formation is even more powerful than the Ten Development Illusionary Formation, what will you do about that?"

"Stellar Tower?" Fang Tian's face turns stiff.

Looking at Zong Jue's expression, Fang Tian was able to guess that Zong Jue must have some sort of connection to that Stellar Tower.

"I too have heard of the Stellar Tower's defensive formation. That formation is the one that very many experts tried their collective hands at destroying, but ultimately ended in failure. Even if I wanted to try and destroy it, I also do not have the ability to. The will is there, but the strength is not." Fang Tian helplessly says.

"Then that's good."

Zong Ju says with a cold snort, "Fang Tian, don't blame me for not warning you. Stellar Tower's back, Senior Lan is in my favor. His power is much, much greater than yours or mine. If you provoke him and end up dying, don't blame me."

"Much, much greater than you and I? How is that possible!?" Fang Tian's face expresses how hard it is to believe this.

Zong Jue doesn't need to say much more and says, "I have already told you the situation, if you believe it or not, that's up to you. I can only capable of telling you that is it best not to anger Stellar Tower's people. In these past years, that Stellar Tower has been the number one most mysterious power."

Fang Tian nods without saying anything because he has already memorized and placed what Zong Jue said deep within his heart.

"Alright, I will be leaving first, after fifteen days, Chaotic Astral Ocean will storm Qing Xu Mountain. I won't mind if your Dragon Clan wants to join in." After Zong Jue finishes saying this, he vanishes into thin air.

Fang Tian stood alone atop that dark reef as the raging waves crashed on it, his robes fluttering in the wind. A fluttering sound could be heard.

Stellar Tower… seems like it is even more mysterious than I previously thought. Fifteen days till the attack on Qing Xu Mountain… Well, it's a good day." Fang Tian thinks aloud then he vanishes from atop the dark reef, still, the sound of crashing waves does not change at all.

> > > > > >

Boundless snow blanketed the ground. A long while back, the top experts of the loose devils and loose immortals had surrounded the Heavenly Flame Evil King here. Only now, that battlefield has turned into a field of snow. The bloodstains from the battle had already been buried underneath a blanket of snowflakes.

Unexpectedly, on top of this snowy field, three young men suddenly appeared.

Among the three, one appeared to only be a juvenile, and from the looks of it this individual was either sixteen or seventeen years of age. The other two appeared to be either twenty-one or twenty-two years of age.

Those three looked slow but were actually really fast. With two or three steps, they had already moved several miles, after that, the three brothers took to the air and flew at a moderate pace.

"Big brother, in regards to that 9-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, you better

not be careless. For mixed bird and I, if we did not have Uncle Lan's help and the special powers of both my Black Stick and the Piercing Cloud Spear, I believe that the two of us would've had a high chance for failure and would have turned into loose demons." Hou Fei solemnly says. (TL: I don't want to call it the Cloud Piercer Spear.)

Ever since learning that Qin Yu would soon undergo the 9-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, Hou Fei and Hei Yu both frequently reminded Qin Yu that he needs to adequately prepare.

"Relax, the Black Stick and the Piercing Cloud Spear in terms of hardness really are amazing, but I am your big brother. I, too, have many powers at my disposal. That 9-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, even if it is terrifying, if it wants to take me down, I estimate that won't be very likely." Qin Yu says as he lightly laughs.

Although saying this with a dull intonation, Qin Yu really was absolutely confident.

If someone with such an extraordinarily rapid recovery ability is unable to pass the 9-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, how could anyone else in history pass the 9-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation?

While this statement is a bit exaggerated, it truly is a fact that Qin Yu's extraordinarily rapid recovery ability is on par with being immortal. Even the largest of energy consumptions are rapidly recovered from. This allows Qin Yu to face each and every one of the Heavenly Tribulations lightning bolts with his body in its best condition.

"Royal brother, have you heard? A mysterious group infiltrated the

heart of the Yin Yue Mountains and enacted a tragic massacre which has caused the current Yin Yue Mountains to quake incessantly, and has turned the place into nothing more than foul wind and bloody rain."

The distant voice left Qin Yu momentarily startled.

"Yin Yue Mountains has started to fight again?" Qin Yu says with doubt in his heart. According to what he overheard and what he personally thought, the loose immortals and loose devils should have already stopped fighting. Why would they suddenly start fighting again?

By the time Qin Yu could even have a moment to think, the sound of the distant voice had already faded away.

Hou Fei's flying speed was comparatively much faster than Qin Yu's. By the time Qin Yu began to speed up and catch up, Hou Fei had already flown ahead to the person who called out.

"Hey, tell me. What is the world has happened at the Yin Yue Mountains?" Hou Fei said a moment ago before Qin Yu and Hei Yu arrived besides the two Xiumoists.

These two Xiumoists weren't very powerful, one Dongxu middle stage and one Dongxu late stage. In comparison to the current party of Qin Yu and his brother, the gap between their power levels was quite massive.

The Xiumoist holding a black long sword was struck with fear the moment he saw Hou Fei. The pressure given off by Qin Yu's group was just way too much. Compared to the sect he came from, this pressure was

much more terrifying. The terrified Xiumoist says, “Senior, this junior has only heard some hearsay and the reality of the situation is unknown. However, this junior does know that the current Yin Yue Mountain is currently fighting, furthermore, the death count is very, very high.

After finishing what he had to say, the terrified Xiumoist continued to look at Hou Fei.

His greatest worry was that Hou Fei would kill him at once because Hou Fei’s aura appeared to be very brutally murderous.

“Don’t worry kid, I wouldn’t lower myself to the level of killing you.” Hou Fei nonchalantly says and then looks towards Qin Yu.

“Let’s go check out the Yin Yue Mountains.”

The current Qin Yu’s appearance has been altered and he has released his Northern Darkness ability. After becoming the master of Stellar Tower, Qin Yu rarely ever released his Northern Darkness. But… when he was acting as the Heavenly Flame Evil King, Qin Yu leaked out a bit of his aura.

The three brothers turned into three rays of light as they rushed towards Yin Yue Mountain.

On the way to Yin Yue Mountain, while still very far away, they could feel a dense aura reeking of blood.

“Fairly many loose devils have died.” Qin Yu after one sweep of the area using his holy sense felt his heart rapidly beating.

The entirety of Yin Yue Mountain was stained with blood, body parts scattered everywhere. At that time, in the sky, there were two people frantically fighting. One of them was the loose devil's number one expert Wu Kong Xue. From how the situation looked, Wu Kong Xue unexpectedly looked to be in a vulnerable state.

"To be more terrifying than Wu Kong Xue, what in the world type of person is this?" Qin Yu exclaims.

The loose devils looked like they were in a complete state of vulnerability.

A lean man was fighting Wu Kong Xue. Wu Hei was fighting a tall, thin man, the two were evenly matched. Additionally, Fire Devil and Dame Lian Yue were barely winning over their two opponents. They were only winning due to the support of their loose devil allies. The loose devils as a whole were barely holding their own.

How fast!

Astonishingly fast!

A cold sweat permeated from Wu Kong Xue's forehead. Wu Kong Xue never thought for one moment that this seemingly ordinary man that showed up would be able to pressure him such that he was on the defensive.

The difference in speed between the two was too great, this mysterious

person's speed was much faster than Wu Kong Xue's. Even his attacks were not weaker than Wu Kong Xue's. Wu Kong Xue looked completely vulnerable, if it were not for the Devil's Bloody Clouds encompassing his surroundings, if his opponent were to have found a way though, he, Wu Kong Xue would have been killed long ago.

The sound of a tear. A piece of flesh was torn from Wu Kong Xue's body. His body was torn open.

Wu Kong Xue body was completely covered in blood. His body wasn't even entirely intact.

Wu Kong Xue of the Blood Devil's Path, normally his body would be dyed in his enemy's fresh blood, but today, he was in fact dyed in his own fresh blood.

"Haha… Wu Kong Xue, your strength is not bad. In order to kill you I needed to use considerable effort. Today I am in a good mood so I will spare your life and temporarily leave that Heaven-Sundering Diagram with you here. But next time, I will come again to take it. Kong Cao, Wu Shan, Xing Shou, let's go."

Following loud laughter. (TL: For clarity, the four dudes are laughing)

The four mysterious individuals floated away.

Wu Kong Xue's entire body is covered in blood. Even whilst in a difficult situation, he still fiercely stares at Yu Liang who is leaving in the far off distance.

“Wu Kong Xue.” Dame Lian Yue flys over. Even Dame Lian Yue is currently heavily injured. With a miserable voice, she says, “I feel that our opponents only came today to toy with us, specifically that man I was fighting with a moment ago. If he really wanted to kill me, I estimate that I really would have died.”

Dame Lian Yue’s opponent was Xing Shou. Xing Shou’s strength is near that of Wu Hei’s. Killing Dame Lian Yue would not be difficult at all.

“Regardless of the enemy’s motives, from this day on, we must never be separated.” Wu Kong Xue says with hatred.

Everyone nodded their head.

Everyone at the scene today, each and every one suffered a big loss.

Far away from Yin Yue Mountain, countless Xiuzhenists were observing. In the midst of these observers were Qin Yu and his two brothers.

“Those four people were very terrifying!” Qin Yu exclaims with heartfelt astonishment.

That leader was capable of suppressing Wu Kong Xue, the strength of the one fighting Wu Hei was about equal, and the other two men were also close to Wu Hei’s strength. Much higher than both Fire Devil’s and Dame Lian Yue’s power level. In a fight to the death between the experts, even with very powerful loose devils supporting them from their sides, the results of the bout would still not be obvious.

“Well?” Qin Yu looks at the transmitter in his hands, his eyes light up.

“Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, the real show is about to being. Come with me to Qing Xu Mountain.” Qin Yu says with excitement in his voice.

“What’s the matter?” Hou Fei and Hei Yu say this with disbelief.

Qin Yu hands the transmitter over to them. Hou Fei and Hei Yu listen to it.

“Little Brother Qin Yu, Want to see how Qing Xu Temple’s Ten Development Illusionary Formation gets blown apart? Then hurry over to Qing Xu Mountain within the hour. If you’re late, you’ll never get to see Qing Xu Mountain’s Ten Development Illusionary Formation ever again.”

This is a transmission sent to Qin Yu by Zong Jue.

One hour. Such a short period of time.

“Ming Shan, the Immortal Realm emissary will descend to the Mortal Realm within these few days, they may even arrive today. Go make sure everything around the Heavenly Palace is in order, and go make Qing Xu Mountain a bit more beautiful.” Reverend Ming Liang urges.

Reverend Ming Shan immediately smiles and says, “Don’t worry senior brother, many loose immortals are currently hard at work trying to make Qing Xu Mountain more beautiful. I trust that the Immortal Realm

emissary will be pleased."

Reverend Ming Liang smiles and nods.

Immortal Realm emissary, more importantly, it's Sovereign Yu's emissary who must be an important figure. If he can leave a lasting good impression on this type of expert, then if he ascends to the Immortal Realm, naturally he will have a meteoric rise in status, so much that he may be able to bring the Qing Xu Temple's elders' in the Immortal Realm to higher ranking positions.

But during this time...

"Senior Uncle, something bad is happening! Senior Uncle, dozens of experts have appeared in the sky and they are flying directly towards the Heavenly Palace." Shan Qu directly transmits over.

The Ten Development Illusionary Formation is currently being managed by Shan Qu and he was also the first person to notice the outsiders arriving.

"What?" Reverend Ming Liang activates his Holy Sense, his face immediately, violently changes complexion. "This is bad, there are five 12th tribulation loose practitioners, and the fifty plus people are all 10th tribulation or above. It's Chaotic Astral Ocean, it must be Chaotic Astral Ocean's people." Reverend Ming Liang thinks that they will not be able to hold for even a quarter of an hour.

On the side, even Reverend Ming Shan was scared silly.

12th tribulation loose practitioners. Five of them! Fifty plus 10th tribulation and above loose practitioners, what a terrifying force to behold.

The only loose immortal 12th tribulation is Reverend Ming Liang himself.

“Shan Qu, let me take control of the Ten Development Illusionary Formation, you go to the second floor of the Heavenly Palace and stay with Shan Tong and the other loose immortals, go quick!” Reverend Ming Liang directly says. His Holy Sense had detected many experts, however he naturally was unable to detect the monstrous of them all, Zong Jue.

Reverend Ming Liang knew, even if Zong Jue came, he would not be able to sense Zong Jue.

Thus Reverend Ming Liang tried to get a clearer grasp of the situation, asking, “Experts of the Chaotic Astral Ocean who have come to my Qing Xu Mountain, by any chance, has Zong Jue of Devil Peng Island also come?”

“Haha… Ming Liang, sorry to trouble you for I have come.”

That tranquil and calm, absolutely overbearing, and imposing voice that resounded through Heaven and Earth, from hearing Zong Jue’s voice, Reverend Ming Liang’s entirety turned chalk white.

Chaotic Astral Ocean’s number one, the unrivaled is here… Zong Jue

really did come.

Could the Ten Development Illusionary Formation still hold?

End of Book 11 Chapter 16

Stellar Transformations Book 11 Chapter 17: Destruction of the Formation by Two Men

This is what one would call, “if you think something bad will come, then it will come.” Zong Jue is one of the two people that Reverend Ming Liang feared to the very bottom of his heart, and also the person who could shatter Reverend Ming Liang’s previous daydreaming.

Fifty expert practitioners floated outside of the Ten Development Illusionary Formation, and within the Ten Development Illusionary Formation, there were quite a few powerful loose immortals.

The people within the Ten Development Illusionary Formation were completely pinned down by the aura given off by the party of barely fifty or so people.

Dressed in dark blue robes, Zong Jue and his generals stood outside the Ten Development Illusionary Formation overlooking each and every one of the loose immortals within the formation. Although the Ten Development Illusionary Formation is quite the formidable formation, it was not enough to obstruct the Zong Jue’s high level Devil Sense。

“Ming Liang, do you really want me to take action?” Zong Jue’s voice unceasingly resounded throughout the mountains and the forest between heaven and earth.

Does he really want Zong Jue to take action?

Of course not.

Reverend Ming Liang, in his heart, felt bitter but in any case, not losing the Heaven-Sundering Diagram became even more important. The Immortal Realm Emissary was going to be descending to the Mortal Realm within these two day. If in these last moments, the Heaven-Sundering Diagram were to be taken by enemies, he believed that the Immortal Realm Emissary would definitely be very angry. Thus there would be consequences…

"Brother Zong, don't waste time with them, it's merely the Ten Development Illusionary Formation. With us fifty or so people here, I highly doubt that we can fail to destroy it." Flowing Cloud Island's Island Master Fu Yun Zi says while smiling. He is also a loose immortal, but he has no connection with the big six of Teng Long Continent.

When speaking of formations, Chaotic Astral Ocean's number one expert is Fu Yun Zi.

"Although the Ten Development Illusionary Formation has a defensive purpose, what's truly terrifying about it is its illusions。As long as everyone doesn't enter the formation and we only try to destroy it from afar, then we will not be affected by its powers. If the person controlling the formation resists our attacks, then we will eventually destroy the base of the Ten Development Illusionary Formation." Fu Yun Zi says with confidence.

Zong Jue smiles and nods, saying, "Everyone, I temporarily give Fu Yun Zi command of everyone."

Zong Jue had a grasp of how to break the Ten Development Illusionary

Formation but if he really wanted to break it, there are only two methods. One is, Zong Jue has to work very hard and destroy each and every one of the formation's bases. The second method would be for him to use his most powerful attack with his most powerful secret weapon to outright destroy the formation.

In regards to Zong Jue's secret weapon, Zong Jue does not want to ever have to take it out unless he is in a really dangerous situation. As for the first approach, it's just way too tedious. Zong Jue does not want to bother with this method.

Zong Jue wanted to have his subordinates try carrying out the plan, if it doesn't work, then they would reconsider... But at that moment...

"Senior Zong." Qin Yu's voice could be heard. Seeing these three streams of light darting over, the loose practitioners surrounding Zong Jue did not take action to obstruct the lights because for one, the person coming said 'Senior Zong', and two, knowing Zong Jue's power, why would they be afraid of anyone's attack?

The streams of light stopped in front of Zong Jue. It was Qin Yu, Hou Fei, and Hei Yu.

"Senior Zong, it looks like I'm not exactly late. Let me introduce my two brothers to you. This person is my second brother Hou Fei and this person is my third brother Hei Yu." Qin Yu seems quite relaxed as he said this. During those days on Devil Peng Island, Zong Jue treated Qin Yu extremely well.

When Zong Jue looked over at Hou Fei and Hei Yu, his eyes couldn't

help but light up.

"Fiery-Eyed Aquatic Monkey?" Zong Jue seemed very surprised when he saw Hou Fei.

"Senior Zong, you know Fei Fei's Divine Beast classification?" Qin Yu seemed very surprised, because according to what he knows, it's estimated that there is only one Fiery-Eyed Aquatic Monkey in the entire Mortal Realm. Even countless experts would have no way of knowing what type of Divine Beast Hou Fei was, who thought that today, Zong Jue would easily recognize this。

Zong Jue lets out a smile and looks at Hei Yu once more.

"Hou Fei, right?" Zong Jue expression when looking at Hou Fei seemed a lot friendlier.

"Hou Fei greets Senior Zong." Hou Fei, although tyrannical, his brain was very, very intelligent. Qin Yu laughs and says, "Senior Zong, aren't you going to inquire about Uncle Lan's matters? Fei Fei is Uncle Lan's personally taken in disciple."

"Oh?" Zong Jue seems very surprised and looks even friendlier towards Hou Fei.

"I just happen to know some information about this second brother of yours, but this third brother of yours… To tell you the truth, I don't have any ideas. It's not odd that I happen to not know. There are so many different types of Divine Beasts in the world, especially those Divine

Beasts who have variations." Zong Jue says while smiling. Suddenly, he looks at Fu Yun Zi, Zong Jue immediately says, "Enough talk, it is now the time to start destroying the formation."

Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Hei Yu also look towards Fu Yun Zi. Fu Yun Zi and the fifty or so loose practitioner experts surrounding him began their attack on the formation.

"Everyone, I know just how powerful our combined force is. Naturally, we do not need to actually go through the formation. Everyone only needs to concentrate their attacks on only one point. The Ten Development Illusionary Formation's defense will certainly be incapable of obstructing us, when that time comes, it will be very easy to completely destroy the Ten Development Illusionary Formation."

Fu Yun Zi is one hundred percent confident.

"Everyone, I will initiate the attack and then all of you will attack the same location that I attacked. Does everyone understand?" Fu Yun Zi looks at everyone.

The loose practitioners all nodded their heads.

The Chaotic Astral Ocean experts outside the Ten Development Illusionary Formation all had one hundred percent confidence, while the countless loose immortals within the Ten Development Illusionary Formation all felt uneasy. Especially Reverend Ming Liang who was managing the formation, he felt like an ant on top of a snail, it's hard not to feel nervous.

But regardless, Reverend Ming Liang's only option was to persevere.

For the Ten Development Illusionary Formation, a different controller meant a different level of power. With Reverend Ming Liang controlling the formation, its power was far more terrifying than when Shan Qu was controlling the formation.

"Phew!" It was like the space was torn apart.

Within the fifty or so experts, five of them were 12th tribulation practitioners and many were Divine Beasts, The combined power of this many experts was much higher than Zong Jue's individual power. Furthermore, the fifty experts' combined strength was all being directed at the same exact location.

The space at the location on the formation that was being attacked began to tear. The Ten Development Illusionary Formation violently shook.

These fifty or so masters were just too powerful, even a spatial tear appeared and there were spatial quakes as well, a large portion of the combined power was being absorbed by the spatial tear, the other portion of the attack continued to shoot into the formation.

Reverend Ming Liang appeared quite solemn, his body emitting dazzling rays of light. The sun defending the Ten Development Illusionary Formation said, "The opponents are too strong, Ten Development Illusionary Formation's strength is its illusions, not its defensive power. Even with me controlling the formation, I have no way to completely resist their attacks. I can't stop them and thus have to let some through.

The fifty experts spread out around the formation, this time, the Chaotic Astral Ocean experts no longer attacked at the same individual point, their attacks now landed away from one another's attacks. But even though they did not combine their forces, their achieved a result that was much better.

This is because their attacks no longer created a spatial tear, now the attacks exploded on the formation at the same time but at different areas.

"No good." Reverend Ming Liang clearly felt, that for a brief moment, the formation was pushed to the very limits of its tolerance, immediately, Reverend Ming Liang let out a burst of power, letting some of the attacks get inside the Ten Development Illusionary Formation.

Mud splashed everywhere within the Ten Development Illusionary Formation. Outside of Heavenly Palace, there was a bunch of powerful loose immortals. These loose immortals were very distant from one another, thus they were still able to dodge.

There was mud exploding and gravel flying. Each and every one of the loose immortals panicked and ran in all direction to find shelter.

"Ha ha~~~"

Suddenly——

This loud laughter resounded through heaven and earth. At this

moment a golden shadow was darting towards the location from far away, and behind him there were dozens of shadows following closely.

"Zong Jue, your speed really is fast enough."

Having heard this, Reverend Ming Liang's face turns pale. In the Mortal Realm, only one other person would dare to address Zong Jue by name. The only other unrivaled expert, the Dragon Clan's Clan Leader – Fang Tian.

"Even though your speed is quick, till now, you have yet to destroy the Ten Development Illusionary Formation. You haven't destroyed it yet, so let me have a try." As the golden silhouette was saying this, its entire body instantly transformed into that of an immense golden dragon.

The golden dragon measured a terrifying one kilometer in length, each of the golden dragon's golden scales left its beholders feeling a terrible pressure. The immense draconic body gave off an aura of dominance and the two eyes of this dragon gave off an arrogant air, as if looking down on the entire realm.

Divine Dragon Thrashing Tail! (TL: Do you prefer… Divine Dragon Thrashing Tail or Divine Dragon Pendulum Tail)

Merely the thrash of a tail seemed like a movement that could collapse an entire field.

"Crash!"

The entire Ten Development Illusionary Formation instantly violently quaked. At the moment the tail smashed into the formation, Reverend Ming Liang, who was controlling the formation, coughed up a sweet, mouthful of blood. His expression turned ever more pale, the deathly pale that is caused by blood loss from a serious injury.

“Haha, Fang Tian, unexpectedly, even you didn’t break it in one strike! My turn!”

Zong Jue laughed out loud.

At this moment, Zong Jue entirely turned into a shining, golden mirage and let out an extremely crazy roar which resounded through heaven and earth. Merely through sound alone, the entire area began to tremble. The golden light rushed over to the Ten Development Illusionary Formation.

Merely one dash.

“Poof!” A sharp and clear sound echoed throughout, the golden mirage had unexpectedly already arrived within the Ten Development Illusionary Formation.

The extreme degree of speed produced an equally terrifying attack.

“Haha, Fang Tian, the formation has already been destroyed by me, looks like you are still not my equal.” Zong Jue heartily laughed. The shining golden mirage reverted back to Zong Jue’s appearance.

“Crash!”

The Divine Golden Dragon once more, hatefully thrashed its tail onto the already damaged Ten Development Illusionary Formation. The entire formation shattered as it were made of glass. Each and every one of the formation's bases continually exploded, the formation was thoroughly destroyed.

The Divine Golden Dragon disappeared and Fang Tian's figure appeared.

"Keep boasting." Fang Tian smiled. "Although this Reverend Ming Liang's strength is nothing special, with him controlling the Ten Development Illusionary Formation, if I at first did not deal him a serious injury, do you still believe that you would so easily destroy the formation? You just took advantage of his precarious position."

Zong Jue did not care, "Say that all you want, this formation was broken by me."

Reverend Ming Liang appeared completely pale as he looked at Fang Tian and Zong Jue standing in front of him.

"Fang Tian, Zong Jue, you two, in spite of your statuses, combined forces to destroy my Qing Xu Temple's Ten Development Illusionary Formation!" Reverend Ming Liang heart was full of anger.

In the presence of these two unrivaled experts, if only one were to attack, Reverend Ming Liang would still be incapable of retaliating. But, unexpectedly, these two anomalies combined forces to attack. How could this not cause Reverend Ming Liang to feel extremely indignant?

Even more so, the ‘Ten Development Illusionary Formation’ is Qing Xu Temple’s most important formation. Losing the formation, to the future of Qing Xu Temple was an unprecedented setback.

“Oh?” Zong Jue’s face turns cold. With ice cold eyes, he looks towards Ming Liang and says, “Is my name something you are even qualified to casually say?”

Fang Tian’s face turned equally as cold.

Although Zong Jue and Fang Tian joke and laugh with one another, the two do not care if they call out one another’s name playfully, but, when someone else has the audacity to casually say their names, both of their faces turned ice cold.

Reverend Ming Liang?

To Fang Tian and Zong Jue, only one hand would be needed to kill him.

Even whilst relying on the formation, merely one of Fang Tian’s Divine Dragon Thrashing Tail strikes left Reverend Ming Liang seriously injured. If not for the Ten Development Illusionary Formation, Reverend Ming Liang would not be able to withstand even one move from Fang Tian.

Superior Divine Beasts not only hold an extremely respected status, their strength relative to other practitioners of the same level is the utmost highest.

“Senior Zong, the Heaven-Sundering Diagram’s location must be known by Reverend Ming Liang. Why not ask him?” Qin Yu says with a smile. At this same moment, Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Hei Yu all flew over directly to Zong Jue’s side.

Fang Tian, when looking at Qin Yu and his two brothers, locked his gaze onto Hou Fei.

“Fiery-Eyed Aquatic Monkey?” Fang Tian looked very surprised and simultaneously looked at Zong Jue.

Zong Jue smiles and says, “Don’t be surprised, this gentleman is Qin Yu, knowing your intelligence, you probably already understand, this Hou Fei is Senior Lan’s disciple and these three are brothers.”

“Stellar Tower, surely is mysterious, that Senior Lan surprisingly accepted a Fiery-Eyed Aquatic Monkey as his disciple. Incredible, truly incredible.” Fang Tian thought to himself. (TL: I believe that he is thinking to himself. I am not sure though)

Zong Jue abruptly says, “Fang Tian, your Dragon Clan already has one piece of the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams. The loose immortal’s Heaven-Sundering Diagram belongs to me.” While saying this, Zong Jue reached his hand out towards Reverend Ming Liang.

“What? The Dragon Clan holds a share in destroying the Ten Development Illusionary Formation. Furthermore, for the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, isn’t it better to have more pieces of it? I did not come here and help out of charity.” As he was speaking, Fang Tian reached a hand out towards Reverend Ming Liang.

Reverend Ming Liang face momentarily turned crimson red.

“Zoom!” A red stream of light, Reverend Ming Liang immediately appeared several hundreds of meters in the air.

“The loose immortals’ piece of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram is our loose immortals’ piece. Even if I die, no matter how hard you try, you will not get it.” Reverend Ming Liang’s radiated with hatred.

Fang Tian and Zong Jue blankly stared. Soon after one more glance, they both simultaneously began laughing out loud.

“Haha, how funny, how funny, in front of me you’re still thinking of death, if I don’t let you did, how can you die?” Fang Tian’s voice resounded throughout heaven and earth. 而Fang Tian and Zong Jue suddenly disappeared with a mere flash of effort.

Zong Jue already grabbed hold of Reverend Ming Liang’s neck. He laughs while looking at Fang Tian and says, “Fang Tian, in terms of speed, you are not as fast as me. Looks like this piece of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram belongs to me.”

End of Book 11 Chapter 17

Stellar Transformations Book 11 Chapter 18: The Location of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram

The Golden-Winged Great Peng, amongst Divine Beasts, there are extremely few that can compare with its speed which is classified as the fastest in the world, one or two flying type Divine Beasts can compared in speed, but for mammals or lizards, in terms of speed they are far from being as fast as a Golden-Winged Great Peng.

Fang Tian felt troubled. Reverend Ming Liang had already fallen into Zong Jue's hands. There was not even the slightest chance for them to fight over who gets Ming Liang.

He had no qualm with Zong Jue, but there were many Dragon Clan experts present, but even more Chaotic Astral Ocean experts present.

"Haha… Zong Jue, in terms of speed, you still far surpass me." Fang Tian laughs out loud, acting as if he didn't mind, "But still, today, I contributed to the destruction of the Ten Development Illusionary Formation, if you reaped all the benefits, how could my Dragon Clan's disciples ever feel content?"

Zong Jue didn't feel like dragging this out, saying, "What exactly are you trying to say?"

"If you want Reverend Ming Liang, that is absolutely impossible, the Heaven-Sundering Diagram is definitely mine." Zong Jue says once more, with a tone of unconditional aggression, leaving no leeway for compromise.

Suddenly, Hu Yi, Lian Xiao, Fu Yun Zi and his brother, Shi Bian and his brother, Yi Zang, and each and every Chaotic Astral Ocean expert arrived at Zong Jue's side, coldly staring in the Dragon Clan's direction. In terms of individuals, the Dragon Clan is quite powerful, but in front of the Chaotic Astral Ocean, they are still weaker.

The Chaotic Astral Ocean experts' attitudes says it all. 'The Heaven-Sundering Diagram along with Reverend Ming Liang, was absolutely theirs for the taking.'

"Big brother, it looks like a fight is about to break out." Hou Fei says with excitement radiating from his eyes.

Qin Yu looks curiously at Hei Yu, "Xiao Hei, from the time you saw Zong Jue till now, it seems like you've been quite absent-minded. You're always looking towards Zong Jue, what is the matter?"

"I am not sure." Hei Yu is also muddle-headed, "After seeing Zong Jue, I felt a sense of familiarity towards him. Maybe this is because we are both bird-type Divine Beasts." Hei Yu could finally only let out this excuse.

Qin Yu nodded his head and did not ask any further questions.

At this moment Fang Tian was faced with Zong Jue's power. Without minding this, Fang Tian smiles and say, "Zong Jue, since Reverend Ming Liang has been captured by you, I will not take action to fight over him. I merely want to say one thing."

Hearing that Fang Tian wouldn't fight, Zong Jue nods and says, "What's the matter? Speak."

Fang Tian smiles and says, "The exact location of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, this Reverend Ming Liang definitely knows. Now that Reverend Ming Liang is in your hands, if you can get the location of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram out of him, I will absolutely not obstruct you. But… if you can't, give Reverend Ming Liang to me for interrogation. If I get the location of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram from him, you must definitely not obstruct me."

Fang Tian makes his wager.

Wagering that Zong Jue would fail his interrogation.

"Zong Jue, Fang Tian, you people should stop dreaming, it's wishful thinking that you think you can get the location of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram from me." Reverend Ming Liang coldly states. His body violently shook at this moment.

Suddenly, a surge of energy coming from Zong Jue's palm enters Reverend Ming Liang's body, Reverend Ming Liang suddenly returns to normal. Zong Jue says coldly, "Wanting to kill yourself? While in my hands, you still think of suicide? Keep dreaming. Without first telling me your secret location for the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, why would I let you die?"

A moment ago Reverend Ming Liang tried to kill himself, but Zong Jue momentarily rendered Reverend Ming Liang unable to move.

“Fang Tian, I agree to what you have said. If my interrogation fails, I will surely hand him over. Should your interrogation succeed, I will naturally not seize the Heaven-Sundering Diagram.” Zong Jue says with a smile.

Fang Tian nods his head with satisfaction.

“I won’t seize it, but it’s not certain that others won’t seize it. You should still be careful.” Zong Jue says with a smile. “This is, of course, based off the chance that I fail my interrogation. It’s only Reverend Ming Liang, how could I possibly fail the interrogation?”

Fang Tian calmly says, “As long as you attempt to seize it, other people? They don’t deserve my attention.”

Done. Fang Tian casually glances at his surroundings.

Regardless if it’s Hu Yi or Fu Yun Zi’s level of experts. In Fang Tian’s presence, they have no choice but to be humbled. Just now, Fang Tian transformed into a Five-Clawed Golden Dragon, its power was still fresh in everyone’s minds. At the scene, no one would dare oppose Fang Tian.

“Ming Liang, I’m too lazy to do anything special, tell me the Heaven-Sundering Diagram’s location to me, and I will spare your life.” Zong Jue calmly said.

At this moment, Zong Jue originally never wanted to use any special methods.

“If you want to kill me, then kill me. Keep dreaming if you think you’ll

get the Heaven-Sundering Diagram." Reverend Ming Liang coldly smiles.

Currently, Reverend Ming Liang's energy was sealed, thus killing himself would be impossible. But, Reverend Ming Liang was clear on one notion. 'If he handed over the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, the Immortal Realm Emissary descending to the Mortal Realm, would undoubtedly kill him. Not just that, but it would also affect his sect's elders in the Immortal Realm. He would become a sinner condemned by his sect's history'.

Handing it over is death, not handing it over is also death. But if he handed it over, this would also harm his sect's elders.

"You really are a fool." Zong Jue says with a laugh. At this moment, Zong Jue looked at Reverend Ming Liang, hallucinatory rays of light shot forth from Zong Jue's eyes.

Hypnosis Technique. (TL: **之法 not sure what that really is... but hypnosis technique should be pretty close.)

Reverend Ming Liang, when seeing Zong Jue's eyes, began feeling sleepy. He also began to feel that the Zong Jue in front of him was much more familiar, much more reliable. Just like his own closest loved ones.

"What is your name?"

"My real name is Yang Shan, the name given to me by my master is 'Ming Liang'."

"How many years have you been practicing?"

>>>>>>

Watching Zong Jue ask a question and Reverend Ming Liang answering them, each and every one of the Chaotic Astral Ocean experts had a smile on their faces. But, within the Heavenly Palace, the loose immortals all appeared anxious. No one dared to come out because there were two unrivaled experts right outside.

During Zong Jue's interrogation, on the side, Fang Tian was furrowing his brow. He did not expect Zong Jue's special technique to be so powerful.

"Where is the Heaven-Sundering Diagram?" Zong Jue had finally made enough step by step progress to ask this. At the beginning, he started by asking irrelevant questions, but finally, he now asked about the actual important issue at hand.

"The Heaven-Sundering Diagram is..."

"Ah! Heaven-Sundering Diagram!" Reverend Ming Liang as if he were struck by lightning and split in half, his entire body shook, his eyes momentarily blinking to regain focus, he unexpectedly regained clear-headedness.

Reverend Ming Liang coldly looked at Zong Jue, saying, "Such a powerful technique. I almost fell for it."

Zong Jue's smile turned stiff, he says with praise, "Your willpower indeed

persevered, but still, I do not believe that I cannot get it out of you." Zong Jue's body moved, and appeared again in the same spot as if he had never moved.

Except now, Reverend Ming Shan was now in Zong Jue's hands.

The loose immortals began a ruckus.

The 10th tribulation, 11th tribulation loose immortals gathered together, the loose immortals within the large hall of the Heavenly Palace once more became cautious and timid. At the same time, there was a feeling of 'if the rabbit dies, the fox grieves' (兔死狐悲). Unexpectedly, just a moment ago, right besides everyone, Zong Jue quickly grabbed Ming Shan and dragged him back to where Zong Jue originally was.

"Ming Liang, according to my Devil Sense search, this man is your Qing Xu Temple's, and is an expert second only to yourself." Zong Jue smiles. Immediately, with great seriousness, Zong Jue's eyes fell on Reverend Ming Shan.

Reverend Ming Shan's willpower was much weaker than his senior's, to him, this moment felt like forever.

"Tell me. Where is the Heaven-Sundering Diagram?" Zong Jue directly interrogates him about the location of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram.

Reverend Ming Shan, like a machine, lifelessly says, "The Heaven-Sundering Diagram is protected by my senior brother, as for where the Heaven-Sundering Diagram has been placed, other than my senior

brother, nobody knows."

Hearing Reverend Ming Shan's response, Zong Jue's smile disappears.

"Haha, enough wishful thinking, you people will absolutely not obtain the Heaven-Sundering Diagram." Reverend Ming Liang proudly smiled. This moment, Reverend Ming Liang appeared to be brimming with confidence. Although he was captured, it seemed like he wasn't showing the slightest awareness of himself being so. Instead he was demonstrating haughtiness.

Zong Jue carefully examined Reverend Ming Liang, looking directly at Reverend Ming Liang's eyes.

Zong Jue threw Reverend Ming Liang over to Fang Tian in one motion.

"Fang Tian, he is yours. I'd like to see what method you use to interrogate him." Zong Jue ended his interrogation.

Behind Zong Jue, Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Hei Yu could only watch.

"Big brother, I have this feeling, that this Dragon Clan Clan Leader is extremely confident. From what I can tell, he will very likely be able to interrogate out the answer." Hou Fei rubbing his chin as he reached this verdict.

"I agree." Hei Yu said.

Qin Yu did not say anything, only smiling while looking at Fang Tian.

Fang Tian motioned his hand, the powerless Reverend Ming Liang suddenly appeared in front of him.

Fang Tian smiles as he glances at Zong Jue and says, “Zong Jue, you should not forget the words you said a moment ago if I am successful. You better not fight with me.”

“I, Zong Jue, say something and it shall be so. I said I won’t fight, so I absolutely will not fight with you over it. If you have the skill, then do not hesitate to interrogate him.” Zong Jue coldly says. “Just be careful. Even though I won’t fight, that does not mean others will not.

Fang Tian faintly laughs, he has absolute confidence in himself.

Only seeing Fang Tian’s hand flip over, a small golden pearl appeared in Fang Tian’s palm, an enormous aura radiated from the golden pearl. That aura was so enormous that everyone at the scene could not help but feel their hearts tremble.

Zong Jue eyes gleamed, “A Heritage Pearl?”

“Yes.” Fang Tian smiled and nodded.

A Heritage Pearl, a Dragon Clan treasure. Not many people knew exactly what function the pearls served.

“The Heritage Pearl has many different uses, one of them is… hypnosis!” Fang Tian said with confidence. The Heritage Pearl in Fang Tian’s palm radiated rainbow rays of light. That radiance looked as if it were from a dream, so much that Qin Yu, who was far off, also felt a sense of dizziness in his head, rendering him completely unable to comprehend anything.

This was not the pearls’ main effect, rather it was only a side effect that scattered around.

All 8th tribulation loose immortals and below were completely consumed by the effect, not only Qin Yu, even Hou Fei and Xiao Hei were currently affected.

But, Zong Jue, Hu Yi, and Lian Xiao’s level of experts were not affected.

Reverend Ming Liang was the true target of the Heritage Pearl, an overwhelming amount of the pearl’s effect affected his body. A spinning light that was the exact same as the Heritage Pearl’s was in Reverend Ming Liang’s eyes, he had now completely fallen under Fang Tian’s control.

Qin Yu was only under the effect for a short period of time, a meteoric light scattered throughout his mind, and his soul absorbed the light.

“How amazing!”

Qin Yu regained level-headedness, even under hypnosis, the Meteoric Tear helped him recover, but Qin Yu knew very clearly, a moment ago, he had fallen under the pearl’s control, even his brothers Fei Fei and Xiao Hei

were also hypnotized

"Fei Fei, Xiao Hei." Qin Yu extended his hands and pulled on Hou Fei and Xiao Hei.

Hou Fei and Xiao Hei still had no response. The hypnosis technique would not be broken so easily.

"What to do...? I have the Meteoric Tear, however Fei Fei and Xiao Hei both do not." Qin Yu carefully thought, even though only time was really necessary, when Fang Tian puts away the Heritage Pearl, everything should return to normal. However, just the thought that his brothers were under someone else's control was a terrible thought.

"If he could control the Meteoric Tear that would be optimal."

Meteoric Tear's light automatically appears by itself, Qin Yu did not have any control over it. However, at this moment, meteoric light flowed from Qin Yu into the Xiao Hei's hand that he was holding, Xiao Hei's body recovered back to normal at this moment.

"Big brother." Hei Yu was very surprised.

Qin Yu felt quite surprised.

"I can control the Meteoric Tear now?" Qin Yu felt very surprised. Qin Yu grabbed Hou Fei's arm, at this moment, he consciously tried to control the Meteoric Tear in order to release its meteoric light, after a long while, the Meteoric Tear slowly released its meteoric light.

Hou Fei suddenly returned to normal.

Qin Yu was feeling really joyful, his efforts had affected the Meteoric Tear. However, further attempts to use the Meteoric Tear's power were fruitless. This Meteoric Tear works at times and at others, does not. But still, Qin Yu had heartfelt excitement, no matter what, it's now clear... he had gained the ability to intentionally use the Meteoric Tear's power.

Now, Reverend Ming Liang was already completely hypnotized.

"Ming Liang, speak. Where is the Heaven-Sundering Diagram?

Fang Tian spoke in a cold and direct tone, obviously, Fang Tian's first question would be the most important question. He certainly didn't need to take this step by step. This is the result of the Dragon Clan's treasure. The Heritage Pearl's effect truly is ridiculously fearsome.

Reverend Ming Liang was now like a puppet, like a zombie, he said, "I left the Heaven-Sundering Diagram on Qing Xu Temple's disciple name Shan's body.

A disciple named Shan?

Suddenly the Heavenly Palace's loose immortals group was in a ruckus, there were not many loose immortals with the name Shan, only a few.

"Who is it?" Fang Tian continued to ask.

“Shan Qu.” Reverend Ming Liang responded.

“Who is Shan Qu?” Fang Tian did not know who Shan Qu is, what use is throwing around names.

At this moment, Qin Yu was paying attention up to this point, once Reverend Ming Liang blurted out ‘Shan Qu’, within the Heavenly Palace’s large hall, a group of loose immortals all looked towards one person. That person’s face suddenly changed colors, he suddenly thought about escaping.

“He is Shan Qu.” Qin Yu’s heart thumped.

Then, Reverend Ming Liang turned around, lifelessly looked towards the loose immortals within the large hall of the Heavenly Palace and pointed at Shan Qu, saying, “That is Shan Qu.”

Fang Tian was overjoyed.

The Dragon Clan’s experts were all smiles. Zong Jue was frowning, the Chaotic Astral Ocean’s experts also shared the same sentiment.

However, at this moment…

An extremely astonishing, seemingly out of this world sword aura shot directly towards Heavenly Palace, that sword aura was tyrannical, tearing a rift in space. Even Fang Tian and Zong Jue’s colors changed. Both of

them were afraid and simultaneously dodged. The sword aura directly killed three loose immortals and finally pierced Shan Qu's yuanying.

Shan Qu died and a painting dropped.

A callous man wielding a long sword appeared besides Shan Qu and grabbed the painting.

End of Book 11 Chapter 18

Stellar Transformations Book 11 Chapter 19: The Immortal Realm Emissary Descends (translated by Saima)

Shocked and stupefied.

The loose immortals of Heavenly Palace, the top experts from the Chaotic Astral Ocean, the group of experts from the dragon clan, and all the top experts of the Mortal Realm are horrified at this moment. No words, only a simple, random sword aura was enough to terrify everyone present.

Fang Tian and Zong Jue look with disbelief in their eyes.

“Fang Tian, since when does the Mortal Realm have such an expert? Just take look at his sword, it’s at least a high-grade immortal weapon. Maybe even a top-grade immortal weapon!”

Zong Jue just can’t fathom that the Mortal Realm would have an expert who can threaten him and Fang Tian. Fang Tian can also not stop his surprise. Immediately, Fang Tian keeps silent and asks with his demon sense: “Zong Jue, do you think it might be the Immortal Realm Emissary?”

“Immortal Realm Emissary?” Zong Jue is startled in his heart.

The aura radiating from that mysterious, callous man is definitely an immortal aura. Furthermore, that utmost and profound sword aura was even able to force Fang Tian and Zong Jue to evade. Fang Tian in his shock stows away the Hereditary Dragon Pearl. Currently, using the Hereditary Dragon Pearl does not have an ounce of effect. Reverend Ming

Liang who was controlled by the Hereditary Dragon Pearl also recovers. Reverend Ming Liang suddenly remembers what just happened a moment ago.

"Not good."

Reverend Ming Liang is horrified. He knows he was being controlled and has definitely spilled the secret.

Reverend Ming Liang notices the mysterious and callous man inside the main hall of the Heavenly Palace, who was still emitting a profound sword aura. He was both terrified but also overjoyed.

"I am Ming Liang of the Qing Xu Sect. Please allow me to extend my greetings to the Immortal Realm Emissary." Reverend Ming Liang seems very humbled.

The loose immortals look at reverend Ming Liang and immediately, turn to the mysterious man while saying respectfully: "We're honored to meet the Immortal Realm Emissary."

The Chaotic Astral Ocean and the Dragon clan are both surprised.

Fang Tian and Zong Jue look at each other without saying a word.

With only that one sword aura, Fang Tian and Zong Jue knew one thing. In their human form, they have to reveal all their secret techniques to even stand a chance of fighting. If they want to win, they have to use all their secret techniques while in their original form.

Only, Fang Tian and Zong jue feel that the mysterious man before them is too unfathomable. Even using all their secret techniques in original form, they are not sure of victory.

"I'm not the Immortal Realm Emissary"

The callous man looks at everyone and said coldly.

But Qin Yu behind Zong Jue actually shows some amusement in his eyes.

Immortal Realm Emissary?

That's just his Sword Immortal Puppet.

The Sword Immortal Puppet was forged by Uncle Lan. Its whole body was created using a distinct material, which is very hard yet flexible. That sword is also comparable to a top-grade immortal weapon. One can say... the whole Sword Immortal Puppet is comparable to a top-grade immortal weapon. In a clash of power, nothing can harm its body.

But attacking would require the energy from 'top grade holy elemental rock'.

Currently, a thread of Qin Yu's holy sense has merged within the Sword Immortal Puppet, the Puppet's voice is controlled by Qin Yu.

"Lord Immortal Emissary, the elder from the Immortal Realm already told me, the emissary is a Sword Immortal. My capability may be limited, but I clearly see that you are a sword immortal. Moreover, you were able to force back Fang Tian and Zong Jue with a single sword move. I believe

there is no person of this level in the entire Mortal Realm." Reverend Ming Liang said worryingly.

He just can't understand why 'Lord Immortal Emissary' does not admit to be the emissary.

"I am the Sword Immortal Lan Feng. Comrades Fang Tian and Zong Jue are indeed not at my level in their human form. But in their true form, even I would find it very difficult to prevail over them." The Sword Immortal Puppet said casually, his words coming from Qin Yu.

Looking from another angle, the Puppet can be thought of as Qin Yu's double.

There is a great change in Fang Tian and Zong Jue's mind.

This mysterious Sword Immortal is just too strong, they both feel that winning against him in their human form is not possible and only their true form might have a chance. Coincidentally, both of them had a good impression of this mysterious Sword Immortal.

That person called them comrades, of course they do not wish to have him as their enemy.

"Brother Lan Feng, I, Zong Jue can't imagine an expert such as yourself existing in the Mortal Realm. But it is strange. I assume you should be at least a Sword Immortal, but I still have confidence against this level of power. If it's only 12-tribulation sword immortal, I am certain it would be my victory." Zong Jue smiles lightly.

Lan Feng nods his head.

“Correct, I am a level 1 Golden Immortal. My breakthrough to level 2 is also not far away. “

Zong Jue and Fang Tian understood immediately.

“Oh” Fang Tian said smilingly: “Brother Lan Feng, I am Fang Tian. No wonder Zong Jue and I could not detect your strength with our demon senses. Sword Immortals possess the highest attack power in the Immortal Realm. A normal Immortal on that level cannot stop me. But brother Lan Feng is a level 1 Golden Sword immortal, your power is probably close to mine.”

Zong Jue also nods. Sword Immortals have the highest attack power out of all Immortals.

A 12-tribulation divine beast or a Level 9 Immortal superior divine beast is only behind a Level 1 Golden Sword Immortal by one level.

Sword Immortals have the highest attacking power but superior divine beasts are even stronger. By power alone, a Level 9 Immortal superior divine beast is close to a level 1 Golden Immortal.

But….

Lan Feng’s weapon is just too good. His sword is probably a top grade immortal weapon. As his weapon is superior, Fang Tian and Zong Jue do not dare to offend Lan Feng.

“Golden Immortal!”

All loose immortals are shocked. According to the law, if a 12-tribulation loose immortal made his final breakthrough, he will immediately ascend and become a Golden Immortal in the Immortal Realm.

"Brother Lan Feng, I have a few questions and I wonder if you can help me answer them." Fang Tian asks smilingly.

"Please speak." Lan Feng nods his head.

"As far as I know, all Golden Immortals reside in the Immortal Realm. Why are you still here? I just can't find an explanation." Fang Tian takes a questioning glance. He is really suspicious of this.

Zong Jue, the top experts of Chaotic Astral Ocean, the Dragon Clan experts, and all loose immortal experts are looking at Lan Feng.

They also find it weird, how can a Golden Immortal be in the Mortal Realm?

If he is not the Immortal Realm Emissary, how can he exist in the Mortal Realm?

Behind Zong Jue, Qin Yu also thinks carefully about this matter, Sword Immortal Lan Feng also takes a brooding expression. After a moment, Lan Feng sighs and looks at Ming Liang.

"Ming Liang" Lan Feng raises his voice.

After knowing Lan Feng is not the Emissary, Ming Liang can't help but be disappointed. Still, the other side is a Golden Immortal. Ming Liang asks while bowing. "What is the matter, senior?"

"Ming Liang, you thought I was the Immortal Realm Emissary because I could force back brother Fang Tian and brother Zong Jue. But I want to tell you…Mortal Realm experts are not as few as you may think. As far as I know, there are 2 or 3 people stronger than me. One of them can even defeat me in one move."

Fang Tian and Zong Jue are greatly shocked.

The top experts of Chaotic Astral Ocean, the Dragon clan experts, and all loose immortal experts are also shocked.

That one sentence is just too shocking.

According to Lan Feng, there are even stronger experts in the mortal realm. Fang Tian and Zong Jue who thought of themselves as unrivaled were just foolishly conceited.

Qin Yu smirks in secret.

"Fooling them is so easy. Making up a few non-existent experts is already enough to make them all shake in their boots. Let's see if you all dare to be so pompous next time." After thinking that, Qin Yu has already formulated a complete plan.

Especially after Reverend Ming Liang talked about the Immortal Realm Emissary, Qin Yu is even more determined to carry out this plan. At the same time, he feels very happy and lucky with his decision to use the

Sword Immortal Puppet.

"But everyone can be at ease, all Golden Immortal level experts are staying in one area of the Mortal Realm. It is extremely difficult to leave that area. I was only able to leave due to my elder martial brother's talent in formation techniques and his terrifying strength." Lan Feng said with a great smile.

Fang Tian and Zong Jue are relieved.

All experts are inside one mysterious place and it seems they are imprisoned there. For now, the only experts who managed to escape are Lan Feng and his elder martial brother.

'Brother Fang Tian, Brother Zong Jue. I will take this Heaven Sundering diagram for now as I have some use for it. Please continue what you were doing, I shall take my leave." After saying that, Sword Immortal Lan Feng disappears in midair.

Fang Tian and Zong Jue smile at each other awkwardly.

What is there to do? Continue?

What is there left to continue?

"Zong Jue, the mysterious Lan Feng appeared before us today. This shows that the Mortal Realm has a mysterious place with some very formidable experts. But they are unable to leave due to a restrictive formation." Fang Tian said with his demon sense.

Zong Jue nods his head and answers. “It would seem so.”

Fang Tian is suddenly shaken and says immediately: “Zong Jue, did you not say that Senior Lan from Stellar Tower is very formidable? Also, they have that formidable Heavenly Stellar Formation as well, moreover… that Lan Feng said his brother is both extremely formidable in power and formation techniques. You tell me, can his brother actually be the one you call Senior Lan? Both of them have the name of Lan after all.”

Zong Jue is also shaken.

This makes a lot of sense.

Lan Feng said he could only get out due to the ‘talent in formation techniques and the terrifying strength of my elder martial brother’. Astonishing power… Zong Jue definitely feels that Senior Lan possessed such power. If Senior Lan wants to kill him, it would be impossible to resist.

About his formation skills, Zong Jue has never seen them personally. But the great defensive formation of Stellar Tower is more than enough to prove his skill.

“It’s quite possible.” Zong Jue answers.

Suddenly — —

Both Fang Tian and Zong Jue are looking at Qin Yu.

If that Lan Feng is Stellar Tower Senior Lan's younger martial brother, Qin Yu and Hou Fei might actually know him.

"Why are the two seniors looking at me like that?" Qin Yu feels suspicion in his heart.

Did they find something out? Or maybe… I let something slip just now. Qin Yu called the Sword Immortal Puppet Lan Feng on purpose and talked about many things. What talent in formation skills, what terrifying power? All of it is just a part of his scheme.

"Qin Yu, is Lan Feng not your martial uncle as well?" Zong Jue asks.

Qin Yu is ecstatic, success!

Qin Yu makes a face filled with suspicion. "Martial uncle? I don't know. I actually don't know that much about my school. As for the Grand Master, I only met him once. I only spend a lot of time with Uncle Lan."

"Hou Fei?" Zong Jue looks at Hou Fei.

Hou Fei also shakes his head. "Don't know. I only know my master, Uncle Lan. Otherwise, I don't know anyone from the school."

Fang Tian and Zong Jue look at each other, both are getting more confident in their assumption.

A school where disciples have never seen their seniors or elders and

don’t even know anything about them.

Lan Feng said before, most are imprisoned inside that mysterious place, not many could get out. It would also make sense if Lan Feng just got out of that place as well. That’s why Qin Yu and Hou Fei do not know Lan Feng.

“Why is Senior Zong asking this, is Lan Feng really my martial uncle?” Qin Yu turns the question around.

Zong Jue smiles lightly. “I’m only guessing. This is not worth talking about.”

Fang Tian takes a look around and says to Zong Jue. “Zong Jue, the Heaven Sundering Diagram was taken by Brother Lan Feng. There is no point in staying here anymore. Should we leave?”

“What you’ve said makes sense.” Zong Jue nods.

Then Zong Jue waves his arm and releases the restrictive spell inside Reverend Ming Liang’s body. He does not even care about killing Ming Liang.

Immediately, Fang Tian and Zong Jue are telling their followers to depart, however… The space between heaven and earth began shaking. A tremor comes down from the sky, breaking all trees within an area of ten thousand miles, creating sonic booms and explosions.

In midair, a space like a tornado appears.

“This space tremor is so strong.” Fang Tian is shocked. Even if he and Zong Jue are fighting, space can break apart but there would be no such tremor. This is just too horrifying.

Reverend Ming Liang is immediately ecstatic.

Just now, he wanted to die as he was being tossed around by Fang Tian and Zong Jue, his life was in the palm of their hands. Now that the Immortal Realm Emissary has finally arrived, there is no need for him and the other loose immortals to fear the Dragon clan and Chaotic Astral Ocean anymore. Now they can raise their heads high.

“Everyone, follow me so we can welcome the Immortal Realm Emissary.” Reverend Ming Liang’s voice resounds throughout the Heavenly Palace.

Immediately, all the 6-tribulation immortals and above fly over happily. The Immortal Realm Emissary is definitely a formidable expert. With his protection, they don’t have to hide and cower anymore. All of them stand in two lines on the sky to wait for the Immortal Realm Emissary’s descent.

Fang Tian and Zong Jue turned pale at Ming Liang’s words.

Immortal Realm Emissary?

Who would have thought that the emissary from the Immortal Realm would be the first to descend?

End of Book 11 Chapter 19

Stellar Transformations Book 11 Chapter 20: Rich and Overbearing

The spiraling vortex in the sky ceaselessly spun as the surrounding area occasionally changed colors between blue, violet, black, and white… The area surrounding the spiral changed into all kinds of colors, at the same time, the space unceasingly released violent quaking motions.

The spatial quakes were strong, causing a terrifying state.

Led by Reverend Ming Liang, thousands of 6th tribulation loose immortals lined up in two rows to greet him. Below, Fang Que and Zong Jue appeared unwell, only coldly staring at the channel in the sky.

The quakes became more and more powerful—

Tsss (嘶吕) A deep sound began resonating throughout heaven and earth, the spiraling vortex began to disintegrate. A white channel appeared. One could only see a radiating light coming from the white channel as fire and earth poured out, the speed was indeed rapid, to the extent that the friction caused sparks to fly.

After a moment, that radiating light diminished becoming the image of a person.

“Phew, that space channel really was quite dangerous.” The figure let out a sigh until he looked below himself.

“This junior is Qing Xu Temple’s Ming Liang, I am honored to greet the

Immortal Realm Emissary." Reverend Ming Liang was the first to speak.

That dense Immortal aura, the arrival via passing through a spatial channel, and the new from the 9th floor of the Heavenly Palace. All of this pointed towards the fact that the man in front of them was in fact the emissary sent by the Immortal Realm.

"Oh, you are Ming Liang." The Immortal Realm Emissary looked handsome, he had two long locks of hair coming from his temples, and carried an Immortal sword.

Qin Yu who was watching this from below was absolutely unconvinced.

Why would the Immortal not store the sword within his body? Instead he carries it on his body.

Qin Yu simply did not know that this was the difference between Sword Immortals and a typical Immortal. A typical Immortal has a flying sword, and Sword Immortals have their Immortal sword. A typical Immortal would store their flying sword within their body and a sword Immortal would carry theirs. But, Sword Immortals not only have an Immortal sword, at the same time they also have a jianying (which is equivalent an Immortal's yuanying).

"This junior is in fact Ming Liang." Reverend Ming Liang respectfully said.

The Immortal Realm Emissary nodded his head and smiled, saying, "T am the Sword Immortal Hua Yan. You may call me Senior Hua Yan. When

you acquired the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, his majesty Sovereign Yu was extremely happy, and even allowed me to heavily reward you. Right, about the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, can you hand it over to me?"

Reverend Ming Liang looked bitter, "Senior Hua Yan, half a day ago, the Heaven-Sundering Diagram was still in my hands."

After hearing this sentence, Sword Immortal Hua Yan's colors completely changed, but he still did not interrupt.

"It was only a little while ago, Zong Jue of the Chaotic Astral Ocean and the Dragon Clan's Clan Leader Fang Tian combined forces to destroy my Qing Xu Temple's Ten Development Illusionary Formation. After that, a mysterious Sword Immortal Lan Feng appeared and directly took away the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. I, Ming Liang, am just too weak. I never even had a chance to fight back and could only be manipulated by them no matter what."

Once Ming Liang said 'could only be manipulated by them no matter what'. His heart was filled with bitterness.

Leading the loose immortals as their number one expert, Reverend Ming Liang's status was something to be respected. However, in the face of two unrivaled experts, even he, Ming Liang, could not resist in the slightest.

"The Sword Immortal Lan Feng?" Hua Yan faintly furrowed his brow. At the same moment, he used his Holy Sense to sweep the entire area below him.

“Ah… you really can’t be blamed, the Five-Clawed Golden Dragon and the Golden-Winged Great Peng are both Superior Divine Beasts. In the Demon Realm, both of them are extremely noble existences. Even though you are all of the 12th tribulation level, their power is far stronger than yours. As for Sword Immortal Lan Feng, where is he?”

For Hua Yan, seeing Zong Jue and Fang Tian was only slightly intriguing and nothing more. He really did not care too much.

“Sword Immortal Lan Feng only just now snatched the Heaven-Sundering Diagram and left.” Reverend Ming Liang respectfully said.

“He was capable of snatching the Heaven-Sundering Diagram in the presence of two Superior Divine Beasts?” Hua Yan felt a bit of disbelief.

Reverend Ming Liang responds, “Senior Hua Yan. That Sword Immortal Lan Feng was not like any ordinary expert, he is already a level 1 Golden Immortal. His strength was something that the combined efforts of both Zong Jue and Fang Tian may not be able to overcome.” Reverend Ming Liang clearly remembered the conversation that Qin Yu’s Sword Immortal puppet was having with Fang Tian and Zong Jue.

“Impossible!” Hua Yan’s color changes.

“Golden Immortal absolutely could not be in the Mortal Realm!” Hua Yan’s appeared extremely distressed.

Reverend Ming Liang continues, “But his strength really was excessively powerful, even those two powerful experts Zong Jue and Fang Tian had

to defer to him. Furthermore, that Sword Immortal Lan Feng also said that he has a martial brother."

Hua Yan did not speak and only pondered.

Hua Yan, himself, is only a level 1 Golden Immortal.

To break through the barrier between two realms, a temporary channel must first be formed, which is normally an impossible task. However, Sovereign Yu invited his allies, together, they created the channel. This channel's maximum capacity only allowed one level one Golden Immortal to pass through. Hua Yan is an elite disciple amongst Sovereign Yu's subordinates who was sent to descend to the Mortal Realm.

Although Hua Yan is considered weak in the Immortal Realm, he was classified as someone who is important to be cultivated.

Just like if Fang Tian ascended to the Demon Realm, his power would only be that of a level 1 Demon Lord, but still, he would be one of the important cultivation prospects of the Dragon Clan. His status would be above the typical Mystic Immortal's. Although Hua Yan was not exactly powerful, he was still a person of high status.

"That is a Sword Immortal, even more so, a level 1 Golden Immortal! Could it possibly be… another Immortal Realm power's expert or is it Emperor Qing's 'Ten Thousand Ancient Eternal Sceneries' (万古长景) expert?" Hua Yan thought to himself.

There are many Immortal Realm Immortal Emperor level experts, many

level 8 Mystic Immortals, and a few level 9 Mystic Immortals. In his time, Immortal Emperor Ni Yang was a highest level Immortal Emperor. Although Sovereign Yu is also one of the Immortal Emperors from the past, at the same time, there are still Immortal Emperors who are more powerful than Sovereign Yu.

After a moment of thought, Hua Yan did not continue to give it more thought.

"Ming Liang, you really can't be blamed. However, you have worked hard for Sovereign Yu, we have all seen that. I bestow upon you the 'Star Point' top-grade Immortal sword. This top-grade Immortal sword 'Star Point' used to be the weapon of the Immortal Realm senior who created the 'Star Point Technique', it should be utmost fitting for you."

A gorgeous Immortal sword floated over Hua Yan's palm, at this moment, Hua Yan removed his blood contract with the sword.

Storage of a top-grade Immortal sword requires a top grade Immortal grade spatial ring, these types of rings were just too precious. Even Sovereign Yu only possesses one of those rings. Hua Yan only had a high grade spatial ring. He could only use a blood contract in order to safeguard the Immortal sword.

Storage types were very rare. Even if it was a high grade Immortal grade spatial ring, it should still be able to store a typical top grade Immortal sword. (TL: Questionable first sentence)

"Ah." Reverend Ming Liang shivered.

Top grade Immortal sword!

Right from the get-go, it was a top grade Immortal sword!

“Junior thanks Sovereign Yu and Senior Hua Yan for the gift.” Says Reverend Ming Liang as his trembling hands receive the top grade Immortal sword.

From below, Qin Yu let out a cold breath.

“Such a large expenditure, a top grade Immortal sword right from the very beginning!” Qin Yu ultimately only gained a middle grade Immortal item after a life and death struggle to get to the Treasure-Storing Tower, of course his Lord of Black Flame Ring was a high grade Immortal item. Its 2 supportive functions and its rarity as a spatial ring made it much more precious than a top grade Immortal item. (TL: If there’s ever a chunk that is near impossible for me to translate, this chunk is that chunk. I literally need help on this chunk)

Both Zong Jue and Fang Tian were left dumbstruck.

Top grade Immortal weapon?

The Mortal Realm naturally did not have any of the necessary means to manufacture a treasure on the level of a top grade Immortal weapon.

The Dragon Clan’s Leader Fang Tian’s personal weapon was only a middle grade Devil weapon. If he used the Dragon Clan’s treasure the Heritage Pearl, he estimates that he would barely be able to compare

with a top grade Immortal weapon. However, usage of the Heritage Pearl would only be an option in a life or death situation.

Zong Jue's weapon was also a middle grade Immortal weapon. Luckily he had obtained a treasure from Senior Lan. That treasure was also Zong Jue's last resort.

"Zong Jue, this Immortal Realm Emissary, from what they have said, he must be the Immortal Realm Sovereign Yu's subordinate. An expert of the level of Sovereign Yu would naturally not care too much about a top grade Immortal weapon. Although this Immortal Realm Emissary's personal strength is not that high, he must have plenty of treasures." Fang Tian exclaimed.

Hua Yan's personal strength is that of a level 1 Golden Immortal.

However, there are so many treasures on Hua Yan's body, to the point that it is truly astonishing.

Even in the Immortal Realm, a typical Mystic Immortal's treasures could not compare to the current Hua Yan. This is because for Hua Yan's descent, that Immortal Realm Sovereign Yu spent a large amount of resources (下了大手笔).

Zong Jue's eyes glistened gold, "Fang Que, look at the armor that Sword Immortal is wearing."

Fang Tian also carefully looked. For a brief moment, Fang Tian's eyes widened, "High grade Immortal item? Or is it a top grade Immortal

item?”

The Immortal Realm Emissary truly had many treasures.

Not only did he have a good weapon, he also wore the best possible armor.

Defensive Immortal items were relatively harder to refine compared to offensive Immortal items. Storage type Immortal items, however, were much harder to refine than defensive Immortal items. And for those Immortal items that have special functions, those are even rarer.

As for the Lord of Black Flame Ring, it inherently was a high grade Immortal storage item, which is already quite incredible. However, it also has two special function which makes it even more precious.

“Senior Hua Yan, this is my martial Junior Ming Shan, this is Xue Yu Yang, this person is Reverend Chi Yang, and this individual is Reverend Lan Bing. They are all 11th tribulation loose immortals.” Reverend Ming Liang was currently reporting some information to Sword Immortal Hua Yan.

Hua Yan looked at the four 11th tribulation loose immortals in front of him.

Although to him, 11th tribulation loose immortals mean nothing, he was currently the only one to descend to the Mortal Realm. At this time, he could only utilize these people.

“Great. Your loyalty to Sovereign Yu will be rewarded. Here are four high grade Immortal swords for you gentlemen.” Hua Yan takes out four high grade Immortal words from out of thin air. These four swords were taken directly from Hua Yan’s spatial ring.

Reverend Ming Shan, Xue Yu Yang, Reverend Chi Yang, and Reverend Lan Bing were all immensely surprised.

High grade Immortal weapons?

Finally the four calmed down a bit, each one was trembling as they received the Immortal sword.

“Gentlemen, you are all loyal to his majesty Sovereign Yu and have performed great services to him. His majesty Sovereign Yu is absolutely not stingy with his rewards. I, Hua Yan, declare, if anyone is capable of obtaining the Heaven-Sundering Diagram and hands it to me, I will, on behalf of his majesty Sovereign Yu, bestow upon you a set of top grade Immortal armor.

Hua Yan’s loud voice resonated throughout heaven and earth.

A set of top grade Immortal armor?

“Truly rich and overbearing.” Zong Jue furrowed his brow. Fang Tian also bitterly smiled.

No matter how powerful they were, they were only inhabitants of the Mortal Realm, they had no way of comparing with Hua Yan. Hua Yan’s

backer was none other than the Immortal Realm's Sovereign Yu. Ten or so top grade Immortal weapons were nothing to and expert of Sovereign Yu's level.

A person's inherent power was very important, however a person's weapon was also extremely important.

For example, Hua Yan.

Having a top grade Immortal sword, top grade Immortal battle armor, various Immortal elixirs, and a set of powerful protective seals, simply relying on external peripherals, one could exponentially increase their fighting strength.

"If he is capable of offering a top grade Immortal battle armor as a reward, he definitely must have one of his own." Fang Tian bitterly smiled. "Zong Jue, a level one Golden Immortal with a top grade Immortal sword for offense and a top grade Immortal battle armor for defense, not to mention his other treasures, do you have any plans to deal with him?"

Zong Jue was silent for a moment, then said, "If, I had the same weapon as him, the same armor as him, I would be able to compare with him."

Hearing what Zong Jue said, Fang Tian also felt helpless.

In terms of personal strength, they were not weaker than this opponent, however this opponent's equipment was just too powerful.

>>>>>>

Hua Yan cast his eyes on Fang Tian and Zong Jue, in an instant, he had arrived in front of the two.

“Fang Tian? Zong Jue?” Hua Yan smiled.

Fang Tian and Zong Jue both nodded their heads. Fang Que says, “I wonder what matter Sword Immortal Hua Yan wishes to discuss.”

Superior Divine Beast?

Others would not dare offend them. But who is Hua Yan exactly? He is Sovereign Yu’s subordinate, an individual valued for cultivation. To be able to be sent to attend to such important matters is a testament to how much value Sovereign Yu has in Sword Immortal Hua Yan.

“What matters? Qing Xu Temple is on the side of the Immortals. Why did you two destroy the Ten Development Illusionary Formation?” Hua Yan’s smile fades into a cold appearance.

Fang Tian and Zong Jue both faintly closed their eyes, releasing a cold light.

>>>>>>

Standing behind Fang Tian, Qin Yu was observing the situation the entire time. From time to time, he would communicate with his brothers using Spirit Sense (灵识). Regardless of what happens, Zong Jue and Fang

Tian were there to be used as shields. The three brothers did not worry one bit.

Hou Fei says through Spirit Sense, “Big brother, that Hua Yan really is rich and overbearing. An offensive Immortal weapon, a defense Immortal armor, and a spatial ring. He’s basically like a mobile treasure trove. From the looks of it, he must also have various Immortal elixirs from the Immortal Realm.”

Qin Yu laughed. Now, Hua Yan had already arrived in front of Zong Jue and Fang Tian and had begun to ask questions.

“Big brother, I have a feeling that that Hua Yan is about to make his move.” Hei Yu’s voice arises in Qin Yu and Hou Fei’s minds.

Qin Yu agreed, “That Hua Yan already knows Fang Tian and Zong Jue’s identities, knowing that those two are the Mortal Realm’s unrivaled experts, as he had just arrived in the Mortal Realm, he needs to first establish his power. The best way to do this would be to defeat both Fang Tian and Zong Jue.”

To establish one’s power, finding and defeating the strongest is the best way.

However, the situation did not play out as Qin Yu and his brothers expected.

“Sword Immortal Hua Yan, what is the meaning of this? Does the affairs and fights of the Mortal Realm need to be managed by you? I do not see

eye to eye with the Qing Xu Temple so I destroyed their Ten Development Illusionary Formation, and what? Could it be that Sword Immortal Hua Yan right after descending to our realm wants to use me to demonstrate your power?" Zong Jue coldly said.

At this moment, Zong Jue showed no signs of weakness.

"However, Sword Immortal Hua Yan, people must know their own limits. Demonstrating your power is not wrong, however, it's a pity you've picked the wrong target." Zong Jue's pupils turned gold in an instant, his imposing manner became berserk, and the trace of a condescending, proud smile could be seen at the corner of his mouth.

End of Book 11 Chapter 20

Stellar Transformations Book 11 Chapter 21: 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman (translated by Saima)

Hua Yan is not a simple brute, or else Sovereign Yu would not have sent him on such an important mission.

Looking at Zong Jue's arrogance and facial expression, Hua Yan suddenly thinks:

"Can it be that Zong Jue still has a secret treasure he keeps hidden?"

Hua Yan starts to quicken his thoughts.

"In terms of personal power, there are not a lot of differences between Zong Jue and I. I can only count on my top grade Immortal weapon, top grade armor, elixirs, and talismans. If Zong Jue truly possesses a powerful treasure, I am not certain that I will be victorious."

Now, Hua Yan has come to a halt.

If he wants to solidify his position, then he must win.

But if he tries to make an example out of Zong Jue and gets beaten instead, he will immediately lose face and all his reputation.

"There is always a reason for arrogance, especially from someone in a high position. He has already seen some of my power but can still keep being arrogant. Without a treasure, he wouldn't dare."

Hua Yan is 100% sure. At this moment, the target for him to display his power changed.

Hua Yan is not wrong.

Zong Jue does have a treasure he has never used before. That was the treasure given to him by Senior Lan. It is also the reason why Zong Jue shows so much friendliness towards Qin Yu and is respectful to Senior Lan. Zong Jue does not want to use his final trump card, but if his hand is forced, of course he will use it.

That's the reason why Zong Jue can be arrogant.

Showing arrogance without power will only result in more shame after defeat.

That is why…

Fang Tian is not conceited, because the Heritage Pearl belongs to the Dragon clan and not himself. Furthermore, even if he uses it, he is not sure he can win against Hua Yan.

Now the target for Hua Yan to display his power has turned into 'Fang Tian'.

"Ha ha…"

Sword Immortal Hua Yan suddenly looks at the sky and laughs out loud.

The sound gets louder and louder, even giving the weaker people presents a headache. Then Hua Yan stops laughing and looks at Fang Tian and Zong Jue coldly:

"Showing off… Hmmpf. I am the one and only Immortal Realm Emissary, and I still have to show off?"

The one and only Immortal Realm Emissary, and still has to show off?

An utterly arrogant sentence, but the loose Immortals present can't help but feel uncontrollably respectful towards Hua Yan.

"I'm looking for you two not to show off my power, but to ask why you feel the need to destroy the Ten Development Illusionary Formation of Qing Xu Mountain. All the Xiuxianist on the Teng Long continent are practitioners of the Immortal way. I am the Immortal Realm Emissary, of course I have to defend the interests of my fellow practitioners. I say this here and now, opposing the Xiuxianists means opposing me and also the sword in my hand."

Hua Yan's voice echoes faraway, everyone on Qing Xu Mountain heard it clearly.

Instantly, the loose Immortals all make a face of glee and delight, a few ten thousands even start to cheer wildly.

"But Fang Tian and Zong Jue, you two selfishly rely on your powerful strength and destroyed the Ten Development Illusionary Formation of Qing Xu Mountain. I just want to reason with you, how is that not

allowed?"

Hua Yan raises his voice, stating everything openly.

Fang Tian and Zong Jue's faces are as cold as ice.

Qin Yu and his brothers behind Zong Jue however, thought differently.

"Big bro, this Hua Yan really knows how to babble his mouth, he can even turn black into white. He just wants to show off but is putting on such big show." Hou Fei said with his demon sense in irritation.

Qin Yu answers: "Don't worry, Fang Tian and Zong Jue are the two top experts of the Mortal Realm. How can they be troubled by this?"

Precisely…

Fang Tian starts talking.

"Hua Yan."

Fang Tian shows seriousness in his face.

"No matter Mortal or Ascended realm, I think experts reign supreme. Because experts are reigning supreme, your master—Sovereign Yu was able to become one of the top powers of the Immortal Realm.

Experts reign supreme and for me and Zong Jue, Qing Xu sect is only a minor school. We can step on it if we want. Now we already did, what is the big problem? Hua Yan, you are unhappy. But you are a Golden Immortal and no longer a hot blooded young man just embarking on the path of training. You are not stupid enough to spout some nonsense about justice right? That only serves to fool little kids."

Fang Tian says while smiling coldly.

"If you wish to display your powers then just say it, no need to beat around the bush. You talking sophistry is just giving me goose bumps and makes me look down on you even more."

The experts from the Dragon clan also follow.

"Clan leader is right, if you want to attack then just do it openly, why talk so much. Hmpf, is this a joke or what."

Black Dragon Ao Xu said coldly.

The Dragon Clan gets haughtier.

Facing the ridicule from the Dragon Clan, Hua Yan just laughs lightly, not showing anger.

"I'm not talking about justice, I'm just saying… I am the Immortal Realm Emissary, they are my fellow Immortal practitioners. They are on my side so of course I have to protect them. If someone touches them I will cut off his hand."

Hua Yan's voice turns vehemently cold again.

"Dragon Clan leader, you understand now?"

Fang Tian lets out a small laugh.

"If you want to attack then do it quickly."

Hua Yan smiles brightly in respond.

"If you have lost your patience then I also want to see, based on what did you dare to humiliate all the Xiuxianist here."

Suddenly___

Like a blooming lotus, Hua Yan's body is surrounded by sword auras while his figure transforms into a gigantic sword. Hua Yan's right hand grabs at the sword handle behind his back and slowly draws it out of its sheath. While the sword is drawn, a terrific sword aura rises rapidly.

Fang Tian holds his head high, a dragon's roar coming out of his mouth. At the same time, Fang Tian disappears and a one thousand meters long gigantic golden dragon materializes on Qing Xu Mountain. The immense regal aura and respire of the gigantic golden dragon fills up space and except for some, most people present would feel a terrifying pressure.

"7-Star Sword Art, Opening Move!"

A low voice resounds. The right arm drawing the sword disappears and simultaneously, a shining light flies towards the golden dragon.

Poof!

With only a light touch from the Five-Clawed Golden Dragon's claw, the attack was dissipated.

"Hua Yan, only using the opening sword move against me… aren't you a bit too arrogant?"

Fang Tian's voice comes out from inside the Five-Clawed Golden Dragon's mouth.

"Good, if you really want to taste my power then I shall no longer hold back."

Hua Yan shows a frivolous smile.

Then Hua Yan straighten himself, his whole body moves around like a flexible sword and the Immortal sword in his hand transforms into thousands upon ten thousand of sword images.

"7-Star Sword Art, Sabre of Light-form!"

Like a dreamy illusion, countless sword images quickly fill up the air space, layer upon layer, stretching until infinity. The loose Immortals

below can't help feeling anxious. Any of these swords could kill them easily.

Five-Clawed Golden Dragon Fang Tian also feels that this attack from Hua Yan is very formidable, and this was only the beginning. Instantly, the Five-Clawed Golden Dragon's body emits a pure golden light. With that concentration of golden light, its whole figure is like a glowing sun.

'7-Star Sword Art, Black Sky-Absorption!"

Hua Yan says calmly.

The Immortal sword in Hua Yan's hand flies forward while piercing the sky. The countless sword images in the airspace suddenly start spinning while growing to twice their size. After it seems like they have reached their maximum sizes, they shrink back again just as swiftly and are completely swallowed by the Immortal sword.

The Immortal sword glows inwardly. Its aura is terrifying and gives off an intimidating pressure.

"Fang Tian, this bastard is using his secret technique."

Zong Jue says quietly from down below.

Facing this technique, the Five-Clawed Golden Dragon's body starts to shine even brighter, eclipsing the sun. At the same time, the Five-Clawed Golden Dragon's figure shrinks rapidly, from over a thousand meters to ten meters.

Zong Jue's eyes shines: "The 5th Claw of the Five-Clawed Golden Dragon!"

As of now, the ten meters long little golden dragon actually has 5 dragon claws, with the 5th claw positioned on his stomach. That dragon claw turns bigger and longer while emitting a blinding light.

The Immortal sword of Hua Yan and the 5th claw of the Five-Clawed Golden Dragon clashes directly.

Both of them have absolute confidence in their secret technique, the result is however…

The Immortal sword is shaken while the Five-Clawed Golden Dragon flies back. A light shines and in only a moment, the little golden dragon turns back into a thousand meter long, gigantic golden dragon.

"Even with a top grade Immortal weapon, you are only this strong."

Fang Tian's nonchalant voice resounds from the mouth of the gigantic dragon.

Hua Yan is also greatly shocked.

Super divine beast truly lives up to their names. He is only at the 12th tribulation but actually dares to use his own claw against my top grade Immortal weapon. He lost in the end but it is fact he was able to stop my

top grade Immortal weapon. The might of a super divine beast's body is truly fearsome.

"I might be at an advantage, but it would take too long to defeat him."

Hua Yan keeps considering in his mind.

"In order to solidify my position, I must decide the battle in a quick and resolute manner. If I take too long, the effect of my power display will be lost."

A devious thought rises in Hua Yan's heart.

With a flick of his finger, a purple talisman appears in his hand.

"Fang Tian, do you think a Five-Clawed Golden Dragon is so special? Have a taste of my 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman."

Hua Yan's energy flows from his hand into the purple talisman. Instantly, an electrifying light shoots towards Fang Tian.

Fang Tian's face paled greatly.

"100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman"

Regarding the restrictive spell inside that talisman, the stronger the user, the more power can be unleashed. That 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman was made by Sovereign Yu himself. If used by Sovereign Yu, he can even kill any Level 9 Golden Immortal with a 100-Thunder Paralyzing

Talisman.

But Hua Yan is much weaker. At best, he can only kill ordinary Level 3 or 4 Golden Immortal with the 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman.

An ordinary Level 3 or 4 Golden Immortal is comparable to a Level 1 Golden Sword Immortal, Fang Tian should be on the same level.

Facing deathly peril, Fang Tian swallows the Heritage Pearl down his throat. A dragon's roar is heard and the gigantic golden dragon shrinks into a ten meter long little dragon. However, Fang Tian's defense was raised by an immeasurable amount.

"BOOOM"

The 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman breaks apart and malicious thunderbolts hit Fang Tian's body. No matter how Fang Tian tries to dodge, the seemingly conscious thunderbolts would change direction and hit him square in the body. A hundred thunderbolts have struck in the blink of an eye.

"100-Paralyzing Thunder"

Dragon scales broke apart and blood flowed. Fang Tian quickly turns back into his human form. The Heritage Pearl inside his body releases a great energy and rapidly heals his injuries.

"Luckily it's only the 100-Paralyzing Thunder. If it was the Heaven-Paralyzing Thunder, I would have been done for."

Fang Tian lets out a long breath.

The Paralyzing Thunder technique is a very powerful attack technique from the Immortal realm.

There are 4 levels: Paralyzing Thunder, 10-Paralyzing Thunder, 100-Paralyzing Thunder and Heaven-Paralyzing Thunder. Even

Sovereign Yu would only use the rare ‘Heaven-Paralyzing Thunder’ against a foe of his own caliber.

The 100-Paralyzing Thunder is already quite formidable. If an expert can directly use the 100-Paralyzing Thunder, he can contest with ordinary Level 3 or 4 Mystic Immortal.

A 100-Paralyzing Thunder inside a talisman only has a fraction of its power.

This fraction of power is enough to battle Level 8 or 9 Golden Immortal. But the 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman depends on its user. The stronger the user, the more power can be unleashed. Hua Yan is only a Level 1 Golden Immortal and can only unleash a fraction of that fraction of power.

That is why he can only give a major wound to Fang Tian.

“Hua Yan”

A cold voice resounds. Zong Jue moves to stand beside Fang Tian while giving Hua Yan a frosty look.

“Hua Yan, you are still the Immortal Realm Emissary, yet you can only resort to that 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman to hurt people. This is just too hilarious.”

Zong Jue can no longer keep watching. After all, Fang Tian is already gravely wounded.

Fang Tian may be gravely wounded but he still raises his head high and gives Hua Yan a similar cold look.

“Hua Yan, this 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman is exceedingly powerful. An expert can definitely use it to defeat Level 8 or 9 Golden Immortal. But you are just too weak and cannot utilize all of the power inside it. You can wound me but you can’t kill me.”

“Really now?”

Hua Yan just laughs heartily.

Fang Tian and Zong Jue’s expression change greatly.

Because… now, there is another five or six 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman in Hua Yan’s hand.

One was able to majorly wound Fang Tian. If there are five or six, they

definitely cannot resist.

"I am the Immortal Realm Emissary, how can I possibly only have one 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman? 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talismans are indeed valuable but they are nothing to me. If you two want to keep going then I will respond in kind. I might have to spend a few 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talismans but I don't care. I have a bunch of them."

Hua Yan says casually.

Fang Tian and Zong Jue smile painfully at each other.

Truly, rich and overbearing.

100-Thunder Paralyzing Talismans are still valuable in the Immortal realm. Not even ordinary Mystic Immortals have many of them. But behind Hua Yan is Sovereign Yu, who is one of the top powers and can create 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman easily. Sovereign Yu may care about Heavenly-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman but not 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman.

"Nice chance."

Behind Zong Jue, Qin Yu's eyes shine brightly.

"If Uncle Lan's information about the Sword Immortal Puppet is not wrong then… now is the best chance to make my appearance. Moreover, this Hua Yan is so rich, he probably has a lot of top grade elemental holy rock."

All of the loose Immortals are joyful and look at Hua Yan with admiration. The Chaotic Astral Ocean and Dragon Clan members are feeling helpless. Suddenly, a voice can be heard…

“Oh, Sword Immortal Hua Yan? Ha ha… my friend Hua Yan, I am Lan Feng.”

A great laugh echoes, a callous man with an Immortal sword behind his back appears above the Qing Xu Mountain. It is Lan Feng.

End of Book 11 Chapter 21

Stellar Transformations Book 11 Chapter 22: Two Sword Immortals Meet! (translated by Glitchy)

"Sword Immortal Lan Feng!"

Ming Liang and the other loose immortals are shocked. They did not think that the mysterious Sword Immortal, at the moment of the Immortal Realm Emissary's arrival, would unexpectedly return.

"Sword Immortal Lan Feng!"

Fang Tian and Zong Jue both felt shocked in their hearts. The Chaotic Astral Ocean's Hu Yi and Fu Yun Zi and the Dragon Clan's Ao Xu and Yan Shan, all of them were shocked.

Only, Qin Yu secretly laughed.

"Big brother, what's the matter with that Sword Immortal Lan Feng? Does he possibly have the means to deal with Hua Yan? But that 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman thing even left the Dragon Clan Leader Fang Tian injured, even more so, Sword Immortal Hua Yan definitely has quite a few of those 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman." Hou Fei says through his holy sense.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu knew that Qin Yu had the Sword Immortal puppet, but they did not know that this Lan Feng was in fact that puppet.

"Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, do you still remember that Uncle Lan once gave me a

Sword Immortal puppet?" Qin Yu speaks using his holy sense.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu stared at the Sword Immortal puppet. Mysteriously, the puppet glances back at Hou Fei and Hei Yu, its expression was almost exactly the same as Qin Yu's.

"Big brother, he couldn't possibly be..." If Hou Fei and Hei Yu did not understand by now, then they are truly idiots.

Qin Yu showed a faint smile, even without replying, Hou Fei and Hei Yu completely understood what was going on right now.

"Lan Feng, Sword Immortal Lan Feng? You are that Lan Feng who took the Heaven-Sundering Diagram that belonged to Sovereign Yu?" Hua Yan says as he looks towards Lan Feng.

After stealing your treasure, no enemy would ever come back to happily flaunt it in front of you.

"Sovereign Yu's?" Lan Feng smiles lightly and continues speaking, "My friend Hua Yan, you should be careful about what you say. As far as I know this Heaven-Sundering Diagram originally belonged to Ni Yang Immortal Emperor, and then in the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, the three pieces of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram were split between Yin Yue Palace's Yan Ji, the Dragon Clan's Yan Mo, and Stellar Tower's Qin Yu. And the Heaven-Sundering Diagram piece that I have obtained today originally belonged to Qin Yu. It was Ming Liang who went to Qian Long continent and forcefully took it, and in doing so, tens of thousands of mortals perished. You guys took it away, so I come to take it from you. Based on what reasoning do you say this Heaven-Sundering Diagram

belongs to Sovereign Yu?"

Zong Jue guesses that Lan Feng is from Uncle Lan's sect. It is only natural his heart sides with Lan Feng.

"What Brother Feng says is reasonable, they stole from junior brother Qin Yu. Now that Lan Feng has taken it, in this counts as being returned to its rightful owner." Zong Jue says with a smile.

"Returning it to its rightful owner?"

Hua Yan, Reverend Ming Liang, as well as the other loose immortals all have doubts in their minds. How is Lan Feng the rightful owner of the Heavenly Sundering Diagram.

Lan Feng turns his hand and from it emerges an ink wash painting, smiling he says, "Qin Yu's master and I have some past connections. Saying that this is being returned to the rightful owner is acceptable." After saying this Lan Feng smiles and looks towards Qin Yu, Qin Yu expresses a very "timely" expression of astonishment.

Qin Yu and Lan Feng's eyes meet.

"Bro, is that is your sword immortal puppet? How come it acts like real person?" said Hou Fei with extreme surprise. He knows that the sword immortal puppet does not have a soul. How can it act so life like?

Qin Yu says through his holy sense, "The mysteries behind the sword immortal puppet from Uncle Lan are not things that someone of my

capabilities can fathom. Not only can I divide my attention between myself and the puppet, I even feel that the Sword Immortal puppet is a part of my body." Qin Yu's heart laments

The Sword Immortal puppet is truly mystical, much like an additional corporeal body.

"Returning it to its rightful owner, ha. If you speak of returning it to its rightful owner, then shouldn't it be delivered to me? The Ni Yang Immortal Emperor is one of our Immortal Realm's powerful emperors. This Heaven-Sundering Diagram was left behind by Ni Yang Immortal Emperor, ultimately, it should be left to the Immortal Realm. I serve as the Immortal Realm Emissary, the Heaven-Sundering Diagram should go to me!" Hua Yan calmly smiled.

On the surface Hua Yan had a smile on his face, but in reality, he was slightly worried.

"Really, Ming Liang was correct. This Sword Immortal Lan Feng should be a level 1 Golden Immortal or even higher." Hua Yan could not sense how powerful Lan Feng was with his holy sense. This indicated that Lan Feng's strength was not lower than his.

An enemy sword immortal whose strength was not lower than his.

Hua Yan believed that the Mortal Realm absolutely did not have any Golden Immortals… that is unless he descended from the Immortal Realm.

“Which Immortal Emperor’s Emissary is he? There are few who dare contest with Sovereign Yu.” Hua Yan quickly pondered.

“You are a person from the Immortal Realm. Do you believe I am not?” Lan Feng says while smiling.

Hua Yan stared blankly at Lan Feng. Lan Feng was certainly someone who had descended from the Immortal Realm to the Mortal Realm. He could not waste his time thinking about whether or not that was true. He should first look at his strength, and if Lan Feng’s was indeed strong, then he would have to take more time to consider how he would proceed into the future.

Hua Yan emitted his viciousness.

“You are from the Immortal Realm? Haha, I came out from the channel between two realms, everyone here saw it. No matter where you are from, this Heaven-Sundering Diagram was obtained by Ming Liang and offered to Sovereign Yu. You still dare steal a treasure offered to Sovereign Yu, no matter who your backer is, they will not be able to protect you.” Hua Yan slowly reached his right hand towards his back.

Qin Yu, who watching this from below, had a faint smile on his face.

However, Sword Immortal Lan Feng’s complexion is cold. “Hmph. Hua Yan, do you wish to court disaster and humiliate yourself?”

“Court disaster and humiliate myself?” Hua Yan also coldly smiles, “It is too early to say who will be defeated.”

But at this time—

Energy surged forth from Zong Jue covering the Astral Chaotic Ocean's fifty experts as well as Qin Yu and his brothers. Fang Tian also released a wave of energy to protect the Dragon Clan experts and the troops from the Loose Immortals rapidly retreated back into the Heavenly Palace.

A sword immortal condenses energy into his strike.

Once a sword immortal's sword comes into contact with a typical loose practitioner expert, even a ten or eleventh tribulation loose immortal would be vaporized.

A confrontation between two powerful sword immortals.

Heavenly Emissary Hua Yan and the Mysterious Sword Immortal Lan Feng.

"Since you dare not back down, it would be rude of me not to keep you company." The right hand of Lan Feng lazily extends to the back of his sword hilt.

The two sword immortals manners are swift and fierce!

At the same time they draw their swords!

Two sword auras shot through the sky. Apart from Fang Tian, Zong Jue,

and Qin Yu nobody else at the scene could clearly see what just happened. Fang Tian and Zong Jue were able to follow because of their individual strengths had reached a high enough level. Qin Yu was able to follow because Lan Feng could be considered his external avatar.

The two sword auras clashed.

The two silhouettes barely clashed once causing a horizontal slash and a vertical slash to land onto Qing Xu Mountain creating a two immense chasms. The chasm was so deep to the extent that it reached deep into the underground area that lie beneath Qing Xu Mountain.

One exchange and more than half of Qing Xu Mountain was already destroyed.

At this moment, the Sword Immortals Hua Yan and Lan Feng both stood in the sky, a strong wind blows, both of their Immortal Swords were returned to their scabbards. At the moment, Hua Yan is filled with astonishment and also finds it difficult to believe what just happened.

“Heaven-Sundering Sword. You practice the Heaven-Sundering Sword?” Hua Yan simply could not believe it.

Lan Feng faintly smiles: “The Heaven-Sundering Sword altogether has nine moves. Just now, that was the fourth move. We will have many opportunities to experience the might of the five moves that follow. Next, I will really let you feel the might of the Heaven-Sundering Sword Art.”

Hua Yan’s heart felt extreme astonishment, “Heaven-Sundering Sword

Art? Ever since the time Ni Yang Immortal Emperor perished, it has been thought that the Heaven-Sundering Sword Art was lost. Reputed as the strongest offensive Sword Immortal Art, could it possibly be that it was imparted to someone? That can't be. That absolutely can't be.

Hua Yan's Big Dipper Sword Art was also considered an upper-level Sword Immortal technique, but nevertheless it was far inferior when compared to the Heaven-Sundering Sword Art.

From below, Qin Yu secretly sighed to himself, "The fourth move… merely the fourth move and 10% of the energy of his top grade elemental holy ore was consumed, truly a large loss. But still, it's a manageable loss because the remaining energy was still enough to use the ninth move. Today was a deep investment, after a period of time, I must recuperate my expenses."

He personally only had one piece of top grade elemental holy ore.

"Heaven-Sundering Sword," altogether has nine moves. The last move required 80% of the energy from a top grade elemental holy ore. The fourth move was definitely not weak, but the gap in power between it and the ninth move was large, as it only used 10% of the ore energy. After adding the energy he spent seizing the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, he had only 80% of the energy left.

"It's now time to let this Hua Yan understand that even though he has high grade immortal items. He will still not be able to match my Sword Immortal Puppet." Qin Yu says with a smile on his face.

Qin Yu still remembered Uncle Lan's instructions for using the Sword

Immortal puppet.

The Sword Immortal is manufactured from special materials.

In Uncle Lan's words, the Sword Immortal puppet could be called indestructible, even if a Mystic Immortal were to descend and try to destroy it, it's estimated that this Mystic Immortal will still be unable to destroy the Sword Immortal puppet.

Of course, all of this must have its energy supplied by a top grade elemental holy ore. If there is no top grade elemental holy ore to power it, no matter how tough the Sword Immortal puppet is, it would be nothing more than a piece of scrap iron.

"Ahem, Lan Feng. So what if you practice the Heaven-Sundering Sword Art? The offense is terrifying, but how is your defense?" Hua Yan sneers.

Meanwhile, in Hua Yan palm is the terrifying 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman.

Fang Tian and Zong Jue's complexion changes. Just a moment ago, the 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman severely wounded Fang Tian. It did not need to be said that the 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman had considerable might. For the experts on the loose immortal side this is a welcomed sight.

"The 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman is nothing special." Lan Feng said with a pale smile.

Hua Yan’s complexion changes.

A bright ray of light illuminates Hua Yan palm as he sends the 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman flying towards Lan Feng.

At this moment —

From below, the unrivaled experts, Chaotic Astral Ocean, Dragon Clan, loose immortal, and other Xiuzhenists at the Qing Xu mountain stood and turned towards the sky to watch the confrontation between the two Sword Immortals. Naturally, they kept their eyes on the 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman.

Crack! The 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman broke apart. From within the talisman, thunder and lightning shot forth and saturated the air.

The target – Lan Feng.

Each lighting bolt shoots towards Lan Feng, but Lan Feng does not even attempt to dodge.

Lightning splashed over Lan Feng’s body, bathing him in cloud of purple sparks, immersed in this cloud of electrical sparks, Lan Feng was still smiling. Though some lightning flew towards Lan Feng’s head, his robe would fly up and obstruct the bolts of malicious lightning, blocking each one.

A hundred lightning bolts have struck, but Lan Feng remained unharmed.

Hua Yan's face turned pale.

It wasn't because Lan Feng was strong, but because Hua Yan discovered Lan Feng also had high grade immortal items.

"Is your immortal sword a top grade immortal item?" Hua Yan said, astonishly.

Qin Yu, who was listening to this from below, couldn't help but smile when he heard this. In reality, even he did not know what materials were used to manufacture the Sword Immortal puppet, he only knew that even he had never seen those materials before, yet they were still extremely tough and durable

"Top grade immortal item? You could say that." Lan Feng said with a smile.

Hua Yan also inquired. "Is your robe also a high grade defensive immortal item?"

"You could also say that," Lan Feng nodded.

The words that Lan Feng spoke were in fact the words of which Qin Yu spoke. The robes made from special materials passes as a top grade immortal item.

"Who taught you the Heaven-Sundering Sword Art?" Hua Yan says while

furrowing his brows.

"Who taught me?" Lan Feng pondered for a moment, "To speak the truth, I have never met my master before. This Heaven-Sundering Sword Art was taught to me by my martial brother. On behalf of his master, he accepted disciples. Martial brother Lan is in fact my martial brother, in reality he could actually be called my master."

Hua Yan's complexion changes. "You have a martial brother?"

To Hua Yan, a Sword Immortal practitioner of the Heaven-Sundering Sword Art is already a big threat to him, for there to be one of these Heaven-Sundering Sword Art practicing Sword Immortals was already hard enough to accept. Now he says he also has a martial brother, how could Hua Yan not feel enraged?

"Correct. Furthermore, my martial brother Lan is also in the Mortal Realm." Lan Feng's smiles brightly.

"He is also in the Mortal Realm!?" Hua Yan's heart trembles.

Just this Lan Feng was already enough to leave him with no idea of what was going on.

Lan Feng's offensive weapons, defensive weapons, and personal strength were all not weaker that his. Moreover, Lan Feng's Sword Art is better than his. Hua Yan had no understanding of this Lan Feng. But all of a sudden there is now Lan Feng's martial brother, who is in fact also his master.

“You must be deceiving me right?” Hua Yan smiles, “Allowing a level 1 Golden Immortal to pass the barrier between realms is already extremely difficult. Other than the Demon Realm, Devil Realm, and Immortal Realm, I can’t imagine anyone who is capable of letting an even more powerful expert through the barrier between two realms to come to this realm.”

Lan Feng calmly smile: “Believe what you like.”

But below Zong Jue is pondering with Fang Tian.

This Lan Feng calls his own martial brother ‘martial brother Lan’, could it possibly be that Senior Lan is this Lan Feng’s martial brother?

Qin Yu cannot help but smile.

What Lan Feng, Zong Jue, and Qin Yu have said all helped construct a false background story.

A sect with a strong backing, this sect’s young generation is comprised of Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Hei Yu. The older generation is comprised of the experts Uncle Lan and Lan Feng. Fang Tian and Zong Jue began to believe that this false sect existed.

“Hua Yan, just now you used the 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman to attack. Is it my turn to attack now?” Lan Feng suddenly says.

In one moment, Hua Yan suddenly mustered his strength to the

maximum.

Lan Feng saw Hua Yan's expression of 'just about to fight a powerful enemy', and began laughing out loud: "I'm just playing with you, no need to be so tense." Lan Feng looking immediately to Qin Yu, "Qin Yu, my little friend, I must depart for now, but after a period of time I may have a matter I need you to help me handle."

"What matter?" Qin Yu said, putting the appearance of doubt.

Fang Tian, Zong Jue, and Hua Yan also looked towards Qin Yu. What matter did the Sword Immortal possibly need Qin Yu's help in order to handle?

"Haha, when the time comes, you'll know." Lan Feng suddenly moves and vanishes.

"Little brother Qin Yu what matter do you think that Lan Feng wants you to handle?" Fang Tian says aloud. Simultaneously, Zong Jue, Sword Immortal Hua Yan, the innumerable loose immortals, the Chaotic Astral Ocean experts, and the Dragon Clan experts all looked towards Qin Yu.

Everyone wants to know exactly what Lan Feng wants Qin Yu to do.

Qin Yu says with an innocent face. "I also do not know."

But from the bottom of his heart, Qin Yu was bursting with laughter.

End of Book 11 Chapter 22

Stellar Transformations Book 11 Chapter 23: Blood Devil (translated by Saima)

In the flower garden, behind the Qing Yu Immortal Mansion, red autumn leaves are falling. Qin Yu sits with his bent back on the grass under a great tree. His eyes seems dazed, making it hard to tell what is going on inside his mind. After parting with Zong Jue at Qing Xu Mountain, Qin Yu and his brothers have quickly entered Qing Yu Immortal Mansion.

While Hou Fei, Hei Yu and the 3 Ice Lion brothers are talking loudly, Qin Yu thinks in silence:

“In the current situation, Fang Tian and Zong Jue definitely thought that a mysterious new sect has appeared. The experts of this sect include Sword Immortal Lan Feng and the mysterious Uncle Lan while in the younger generation, there are me and the likes of Fei Fei. Moreover, with Lan Feng putting such pressure on the Immortal Realm Emissary, future development will be favorable.”

The corner of Qin Yu’s mouth can’t help but smiles in amusement.

If you want an advantage, first you must invest.

Using almost 20% of the top grade elemental holy ore was Qin Yu’s investment this time.

Of course, the profits will be gained soon and Qin Yu’s target is top grade elemental holy ore.

There is a shining light in Qin Yu's eyes: "The Immortal Realm Emissary has so much treasure, he will definitely have top grade elemental holy ore. If anything, top grade elemental holy ore from one Immortal Realm Emissary is not enough for me. is also the Devil Realm Emissary, Demon Realm Emissary, Dragon Clan Emissary...their treasures are definitely not few in number and they might have even more top grade elemental holy ores than the Immortal Realm Emissary."

With a face full of awe but also joy, Hou Fei comes running and shouts after seeing Qin Yu from afar. "Big bro, why are you just sitting here? Come, the 3 Ice Lions are challenging the hairy mixed bird to a duel at the arena in the western corridor. Hahaha, they think they are pretty strong because they are 3 people. However, the hairy mixed bird is very strong as well, even though he is still weaker than me." After saying that, Hou Fei grabs Qin Yu and pulls him away.

Qin Yu is laughing: "Oh, the 3 Lion brothers versus Xiao Hei! Interesting, this should be very interesting indeed!"

In the Qing Yu Immortal Mansion, everyone will fight whenever they are bored. This idea came from Hou Fei, who cannot stand calmness due to his violent nature.

Qin Yu is thinking about something else. "As the Immortal Realm Emissary is already here, the other emissaries should also descend quickly."

Immortal Realm Emissary Hua Yan and Reverend Ming Liang are flying side by side, with a few dozen loose immortals in tow.

A short time after his descent to the Mortal Realm, Hua Yan has already decided to rob the loose devils of their Heaven-Sundering Diagram.

"According to Ming Liang, except for that mysterious Lan Feng, I should be the first Ascended Realm emissary to descend." His face looking a bit more cheerful, Hua Yan keeps talking: "Firstly, we must use this chance for a raid. Fang Tian was defeated by me, but only because he didn't use his Hereditary Dragon Pearl."

After talking with Ming Liang, Hua Yan now knows that the Dragon Clan still has their Hereditary Dragon Pearl.

Fang Tian is already so formidable without the Hereditary Dragon Pearl. If he uses it, Hua Yan will have even more difficulty winning. The other side holding a Heaven-Sundering Diagram is the loose devils and they are weak on top of that. Of course, this is only in compare to Hua Yan.

Hua Yan keeps thinking in his mind:" Who will be the Emissary for the Devil Realm? A follower of the Blood Devil Emperor, Black Devil Emperor, or Asura Devil Emperor? Actually, any of them would cause Hua Yan a headache. These three Devil Emperors are using the 3 greatest devil paths as their titles, one can only imagine their power. Even though he can see the difficulty, Hua Yan is not too afraid. The fame of Sword Immortals is also not without reason.

Hua Yan laughs casually and says: "Hmpf, Devil Realm Emissary, I shall get that Heaven-Sundering Diagram before you descend. After it is in my hands, let's see how you can get it back."

Reverend Ming Liang says humbly: “Senior Hua Yan, Yin Yue mountain range is already before us.”

“Alright.” Hua Yan nods his head while using his holy sense to cover the whole Yin Yue Mountain range.

Yin Yue Mountain range.

Wu Kong Xue is commandeering tens of thousands loose devils to move around wood and rocks to recover the Yin Yue mountain range to its former appearance. Yin Yue Palace was also rebuilt by the loose devils. They are trying their best because the Devil Realm Emissary will soon descend.

After the Immortal Realm Emissary descends, the others will soon follow.

Dame Lian Yue is currently depressed. After so many repeated losses, her face shows signs of fatigue.

Countless injured Yin Yue Palace disciples, the Yin Yue Mountain range was destroyed, the loose devils were even attacked by four mysterious experts and even Wu Kong Xue was suppressed by one of them. The loose devils’ normal cocky behavior is all but gone.

On a small mountain within the Yin Yue Mountain range, Wu Kong Xue is standing at the top of the mountain while strong winds are brushing against his blood red cloud.

Dame Lian Yue stands beside Wu Kong Xue.

“Wu Kong Xue, the Devil Realm Emissary will soon descend. According to my latest information, the Emissary is a follower of the Blood Devil Emperor, one of the 3 strongest Devil Emperors.”

Wu Kong Xue speaks with his eyes shining: “Blood Devil Emperor?”

Wu Kong Xue doesn’t know much regarding the affairs of the Devil Realm. Only Dame Lian Yue has some information because she often exchanges messages with the Ascended Realm. Lately, Dame Lian Yue has been talking to Wu Kong Xue about the affairs of the Devil Realm, which is the only reason why he knows about the Blood Devil Emperor.

The 3 strongest Devil Emperors are the Blood Devil Emperor, the Black devil Emperor and the Asura Devil Emperor, with the Blood Devil Emperor, a practitioner of the Blood devil path being the strongest of them. Wu Kong Xue also practices the Blood Devil path. After ascending, he will surely join the faction of the Blood Devil Emperor.

“Lian Yue, you are talking about…”

Wu Kong Xue suddenly furrows his brow. A tremendous holy sense is currently expanding over the Yin Yue Mountain range. That holy sense is so thick it is terrifying.

“I am the Immortal Realm Emissary, Sword Immortal Hua Yan. You people better give me the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. If you take more than the time for me to drink a cup of tea, I will kill all 10th tribulation

loose devils and above inside Yin Yue Mountain range, no exception."

Hua Yan's cold voice resounded.

No surrender equals death, not even a shred of mercy.

Killing all 10th tribulation loose devils and above? Does that not mean killing off all the top experts from the Xiumoist side? If all of those top experts die, the Xiumoist will officially become the weakest faction.

With blood shot eyes, Wu Kong Xue stands perfectly still and looks at Sword Immortal Hua Yan from afar.

"The Immortal Realm Emissary?" Wu Kong Xue's eyes are twitching as he saw reverend Ming Liang standing in a respectful pose behind Hua Yan. An Immortal who can cause to him to act so humbled is definitely the Immortal Realm Emissary.

Furthermore, the holy sense purposely emitted by Hua Yan is enough to put a great pressure on Wu Kong Xue.

Hua Yan says coldly: "Half the time is over but I still have not seen the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. Alright, if nothing changes after the deadline, all experts starting at the 10th tribulation will end up like this mountain."

Finished talking, Hua Yan's right hand grabs the sword handle behind his back slowly.

The sword is drawn.

Instantly, a sword wave fills the heaven, shining brightly.

Unbelievably, just like cutting a tofu, that shining sword wave easily cut through the tallest mountain of the Yin Yue Mountain range. With a loud 'BAM', the mountain top falls down, causing countless loose devils to jump around dodging wildly.

Feeling cold sweat, Wu Kong Xue, Dame Lian Yue, Wu Hei, and Fire Devil all turned pale.

Too strong.

Even Wu Kong Xue instinctively feels that he cannot take that one hit.

How could the 6th move of the 7-Star Sword Art be trifled with? Hua Yan has used a high level technique as his opening move in order to intimidate the enemy.

Hua Yan knows all too well that if the opponent does not want to surrender the Heaven-Sundering Diagram then even if he kills off all of their experts, he will not find the treasure. This time he did not come to kill but to acquire the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. That is why he used up his power to unleash a high level technique.

Wu Kong Xue and Dame Lian Yue are looking at each other.

“Lian Yue, this Immortal Realm Emissary is just too strong and we stand no chance against him. What should we do?” Fire Devil is very worried.

Dame Lian Yue in turn looks at Wu Kong Xue. “Wu Kong Xue, what do you think we should do?”

Wu Kong Xue also stays silent.

He doesn’t even think about surrendering the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, but the enemy this time is just too strong.

Suddenly, at that moment…

“BANG! BOOM….” A sound that shakes the heaven and the earth comes along with a space tremor that twists the air like ocean waves. It pours out in all directions, breaking trees and turns rocks to dust. With that one space tremor, the enormous Yin Yue Mountain range was already 30-40% destroyed.

The air above Yin Yue Mountain range is spinning. Colorful and blinding lights are shining nonstop.

Finally…

“Haha! Finally arrived, haha!” Together with a maddening laugh, a gigantic blood cloud smelling like fresh blood suddenly covers the sky. Comparing to Wu Kong Xue’s cloud, this one is much bigger and the

smell is even more rustic.

The one arrived has long red hair, wearing violet armor. On the surface of his armor there is a red stream flowing. His whole body seems like a violent lion.

“Du Zhong Jun!” Hua Yan looks at the newcomer from far away and can’t help mumbling. “The Blood Devil Emperor actually sent this lunatic, this is going to be troublesome.”

Wu Kong Xue, Dame Lian Yue, Fire Devil, and Wu Hei are all delighted because this stranger is definitely the Devil Realm Emissary. At their most perilous moment, the Devil Realm Emissary has descended, how could they not be overjoyed?

Wu Kong Xue and the other three fly towards the sky while the loose devils behind them are dividing in two lines. They all stand in a humble pose for the welcoming.

“Lian Yue of Yin Yue Palace welcomes the Devil Realm Emissary. This gentleman here is Wu Kong Xue.” Dame Lian Yue starts off.

Wu Kong Xue also bows slightly. “I am Wu Kong Xue, paying my respect to senior.”

Looking at Wu Kong Xue, the Devil Realm Emissary’s eyes are flashing and he says: “Good, good. A practitioner of the Path of the Blood Devil. Very good. Our Path of the Blood Devil is the strongest Devil Path of all, you should feel yourself lucky for practicing it.

Opening his wide mouth, looking like a bowl of blood, the Emissary says in a boastful manner: “Lian Yue and Wu Kong Xue, you have done a great deed. Lord Blood Devil Emperor rewards each of you with a top grade Devil weapon, take them.”

In the hand of the Devil Realm Emissary appear a blood red colored sword and a blood red colored disk. At that moment, he releases the blood pact from them.

“Lian Yue, you don’t practice the Path of the Blood Devil and cannot use the ‘Blood Moon’ so take this sword. Wu Kong Xue, as you practice the Path of the Blood Devil, your power will rise several times after refining this ‘Blood Moon’.”

The Devil Realm Emissary laughs loudly.

Dame Lian Yue and Wu Kong Xue’s eyes are sparkling.

Top grade Devil weapon!

“We are very grateful toward Lord Blood Devil Emperor and Lord Emissary.” Dame Lan Yue and Wu Kong Xue are very respectful.

“Emissary? Hm, you don’t have to call me Emissary or anything, just call me… hm, call me Lord Blood Devil. Haha, Blood Devil.” The Devil Realm Emissary seems very happy.

“Hmpf, Du Zhong Jun. The skin on your face is thick indeed.”

An uncaring voice resounds.

“What?” Blood Devil snorts coldly, then looks toward the distance and starts laughing. “Oh, so it was actually Hua Yan. Hua Yan, you are a lackey of Sovereign Yu isn’t it? After meeting last time, I didn’t think you would become the Immortal Realm Emissary.”

Hua Yan laughs in an aloof manner. “And I didn’t think there is someone with such thick skin who dares call himself Blood Devil.”

In the Devil Realm, being called Blood Devil is the greatest honor for a Blood Devil Path practitioner.

From all expert of the Devil Lord level (=Golden Immortal), only one is called Blood Devil Lord. Likewise, from all expert of the Devil Emperor level (=Mystic Immortal), only one is titled Blood Devil Emperor.

This Du Zhong Jun may be a bit talented but he has only reached the Level 1 Devil Lord stage. Of course he cannot be called Blood Devil Lord.

“Haha… in this Mortal Realm, who can compare to me when it comes to practicing the Path of the Blood Devil? You white faced brat, I can call myself Blood Devil in the Mortal Realm if I want. It is none of your business.” Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun says nonchalantly.

Devil Realm Emissary Du Zhong Jun is only calling himself ‘Blood Devil’ for some personal satisfaction.

“We pay our respect to senior Blood Devil.” Wu Kong Xue and Dame Lian Yue are quick on their feet and speak respectfully.

The other loose devils also say hastily: “We pay our respect to senior Blood Devil”

“Haha…” Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun laughs loudly in satisfaction.

“Hua Yan, you are the Immortal Realm Emissary. Why have you come to my place?” Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun’s face suddenly hardens. Wu Kong Xue beside him says hurriedly: “Senior Blood Devil, this Hua Yan has come to rob us of our Heaven-Sundering Diagram. He said if we do not surrender the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, he will kill all 10th tribulation loose devils and above present.”

The colors on Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun’s face changes.

“Not bad, Hua Yan. I didn’t actually want to kill any loose immortal but unexpectedly, you’ve come here to me.” Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun’s face turns savage with a hint of killing intent.

Hua Yan furrows his brow.

He knows Du Zhong Jun’s character well, dealing with this one is problematic.

“We are going.” Hua Yan speaks to the loose immortals and turns to leave.

“Wait! Hua Yan, don’t leave so quickly.” Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun shouts loudly while using his devil sense at the same time. “Wu Kong Xue, where is the Heaven-Sundering Diagram?”

If the Heaven-Sundering Diagram was already stolen by Hua Yan, of course he must get it back.

Wu Kong Xue answers immediately: “You can be at ease senior. The Heaven-Sundering Diagram is still with us.”

“Blood Devil, why do I have to stay here?” Hua Yan looks at Blood Devil coldly.

Du Zhong Jun smiles with his teeth shining: “Nothing at all, I just wanted to warn you. The most pleasurable thing for a practitioner of the Path of the Blood Devil is killing people. I’m a genius of the Path of the Blood Devil so I am even more… Soon, I might want to go on a killing spree, you better take care of your subordinates then.” While talking, he glances over the loose immortals with a greedy look.

“Hmm, if you have the skill, then come.” Sword Immortal Hua Yan snorts coldly, then takes his followers and quickly departs.

End of Book 11 Chapter 23

Stellar Transformations Book 11 Chapter 24: A Single Piece of News (translated by James of pegasusfarts.com)

"Senior Zong, are you certain that even the Dragon Clan's Emissary arrived at the Mortal Realm?"

In the Qing Yu Immortal Mansion, Qin Yu is communicating with Zong Jue with a transmitter. The news of the arrival of the Devil Emissary "Blood Devil" Du Zhong Jun was so shocking; it soon traveled throughout the whole Teng Long continent. Of course, it has also reached Qin Yu. Who would've thought that in just a couple days even the Dragon Clan's emissary has arrived in the Mortal Realm.

"Rest assured; this is something that Fang Tian personally told me. Now that Fang Tian has also received a top grade Demon weapon and a top grade Demon armor, he is itching for a rematch against Hua Yan." Zong Jue said without a bit of envy.

Fang Tian has received treasures from the Dragon Emissary.

However, Zong Jue still believes that the treasure he received from Uncle Lan is just as good.

"Qin Yu, what's the exact reason that you message me? I highly doubt that you'd message me without something in mind." Zong Jue messages.

A smile appeared on Qin Yu's mouth; he immediately replied back. "It's an important thing. Remember that Sword Immortal Lan Feng said he wanted to have me handle an important thing when he left?"

“What happened, did he go to find you?” It has Zong Jue’s attention.

Qin Yu chuckled inside. Find? That Sword Immortal Lan Feng is essentially his own avatar.

“Yes, he came to find me. I also found out a surprising secret. No wonder he said he knows my master.”

“Stop, let me guess first. See if my guess is correct.” Zong Jue was already certain.

Qin Yu continuously pretended. “Please go ahead, senior Zong.”

“Is this Sword Immortal Lan Feng your martial uncle and Senior Lan’s martial brother?” Zong Jue finally says his speculations.

Qin Yu replies. “Yes.”

“Haha, I guessed right didn’t I. But for a kid of your wisdom, I bet you already deduced something from what Lan Feng had said. Stop pretending to be shocked to coax me into being happy. Say, what did your martial uncle find you for?” Zong Jue immediately inquired.

Qin Yu started speaking of the plan that he had in mind.

“It’s my first time knowing of my martial uncle too. He asked me to help him handle something. However, it’s a bit difficult for me to do so I’m asking senior Zong for assistance.”

“What is it?” Zong Jue asks.

Qin Yu smiles and immediately transmits, “An auction!”

“An auction to auction what?… Could it be the Heaven-Sundering Diagram?” Zong Jue has a sudden thought and immediately continues to inquire.

“Yes. Senior Zong, my martial uncle happened to need top grade elemental holy ore so he’s auctioning off the Heaven-Sundering Diagram to whoever offers the most top grade elemental holy ore. Only top grade elemental holy ore; he doesn’t want anything else.” Qin Yu messages quickly. “In other words, the Heaven-Sundering Diagram will be the property of whoever offers the most top grade elemental holy ore.

Top grade elemental holy ore!

What Qin Yu needs the most is top grade elemental holy ore. Qin Yu already thought that even though the Immortal Emissary will have a lot of treasures with him; he might not have many top grade elemental holy ore. After all, in the views of the Immortals, top grade elemental holy ore isn’t of much use for going to Ni Yang Realm.

Even if it’s not a lot, certainly they would have a couple.

After all, the strength of the Sword Immortal puppet increases with the amount of top grade elemental holy ore. This Sword Immortal puppet, in entering the Ni Yang Realm, is thing Qin Yu can rely on.

Zong Jue begins to doubt.

"Little brother Qin Yu, this Heaven-Sundering Diagram is related to Ni Yang Realm. Even all the Immortal Realm powers have sent messengers for the sake of the Ni Yang Realm. One could conceive that there are extremely important treasures there. How would your martial uncle be willing to auction it off?"

Qin Yu smiles and responds. "Senior Zong, do not worry. Even without the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, my sect still has a method of entering it."

"How could that be?" Zong Jue could not believe it.

Qin Yu immediately replies. "This method is one that my Uncle Lan personally obtained. However, the amount of people that can enter with this method is limited. If Senior Zong really wants to enter, I most certainly could reserve a spot or two for you… what do you say?"

Qin Yu looked at the transmitter in his hand. Zong Jue still hasn't sent a response yet.

"Little brother Qin Yu, you really did bring me fortune as Senior Lan said you would. Haha… originally I thought that without having the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, one cannot go into Ni Yang Realm. Who would've thought that there really is light at the end of the tunnel!" Zong Jue exclaims.

Qin Yu was startled.

Uncle Lan said he would bring fortune to Zong Jue?

That was too frightening. (TL: It means that Qin Yu finds the fact that Uncle Lan could predict the future to be frightening.)

Qin Yu still remembers what Uncle Lan said when he left. Ni Yang Realm is the first test; only by passing Ni Yang Realm would he know how strong he has to be to see Li'er again.

"Ni Yang Realm."

In Qin Yu's mind, he must certainly pass the Ni Yang Realm.

"My Qin clan suffered so many casualties, having burnt down Qing Xu Temple and Yin Yue Palace could be considered as part of the retaliation. Regarding Reverend Ming Liang and Wu Kong Xue, I'll kill them after getting enough top grade elemental holy ore."

Qin Yu sentenced the two to death.

"The most important thing for me now is how to successfully pass the Ni Yang Realm. The most important thing is to obtain strong individuals in my party. I managed to get Senior Zong Jue to my side and I also have the Sword Immortal puppet as the trump card. The Lord of Black Flame's Ring allows me to bring a total of eight individuals. With Fei Fei and Xiao Hei and the two or three people from Senior Zong's group, I can still get three or four people inside with me."

Qin Yu quickly calculates.

How to effectively use the quota and obtain some strong, friendly forces.

Ni Yang Realm is most certainly very dangerous, so naturally the more friendly forces the better. Not to mention that he cannot lightly use his trump card. After all, the Immortal Emissary, the Devil Emissary, and the Dragon Emissary are sure to have their own trump cards.

While the Immortal Emissary Hua Yan's 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talismans are certainly powerful, Qin Yu doubts that this is his final trump card. Seeing as how that Sovereign Yu spent all that strength to get him through the barrier between two realms, Hua Yan most certainly still has some more powerful trump cards.

Suddenly, Qin Yu smiles. "Perhaps, in all of the Emissaries' eyes, only other Emissaries are their main competitors in obtaining the treasures in the Ni Yang Realm. A regular Xiuzhenist like me, they most likely won't take me into consideration." Qin Yu is instead very happy. He wants others to ignore him.

Let those Emissaries battle against each other in the Ni Yang Realm. It's not too late for him, the 'weak', to join the fight at the last moment.

"Qin Yu."

The message startles Qin Yu. Turned out it was the second message Zong Jue sent.

"Oh, Senior Zong Jue, I was a bit distracted earlier." Qin Yu immediately replies. "I never could've imagined that my Uncle Lan was so powerful; to even say that I will bring Senior fortune. It really is a bit unbelievable."

“Senior Lan is really amazing. Seeing that you have told me a secret, let me tell you a secret as well.” Zong Jue laughs.

“Oh?” Qin Yu is surprised.

“Senior Lan gave me a weapon a couple years ago. This weapon is very suitable for me. With it, I even have the confidence of fighting against Hua Yan. It’s just that back at Qing Xu Mountain, I didn’t want to bring this weapon out so early.” Zong Jue says confidently.

Qin Yu saw this message right away and was surprised.

Even now, Qin Yu still cannot discern the weapons that Uncle Lan gave Fei Fei and Xiao Hei.

Cloud Piercing Spear and the black stick. Strange materials. Comparing the toughness, even Qin Yu’s mid-level Immortal sword cannot leave a mark on them.

There’s also the Sword Immortal Puppet. The materials are even stranger. Uncle Lan, during the introduction of the Sword Immortal Puppet, seemed to indicate that it’s indestructible.

Zong Jue continuously messages. “Well, I won’t use the weapon right away. When I enter the Ni Yang Realm, with this weapon and my speed, who am I to fear?”

Qin Yu nodds slightly.

Indeed, with the speed of the Superior Divine Beast Golden-Winged Great Peng's terrifying speed even the level 1 Golden Immortal Sword Immortal or the Blood Devil cannot compare. Once Zong Jue evades with his speed and attacks with his mysterious weapon, he is most certainly a terrifying opponent.

"The stronger Zong Jue is, the better it is for me." Qin Yu secretly delights. He messages instantly. "Senior Zong, regarding the reason why I messaged you this time, I suspect you already know that it's about the auction. Regarding top grade elemental holy ore, there's not enough in the Mortal Realm. Martial uncle's goal is most certainly the Emissaries."

"Emissaries. Right, they most likely have some top grade elemental holy ores." Zong Jue agrees.

Qin Yu adds. "Senior Zong, I just don't know how to spread this news..."

"That's where I come in, right?"

"Qin Yu, you may rest assured. With one word from me, your news will spread across the Chaotic Astral Ocean. Those numerous loose practitioners will naturally know. Those numerous loose practitioners in the Teng Long continent will naturally know too. As long as they're a expert in the Mortal Realm, they'll know." Zong Jue says confidently.

He is very confident.

With his position, making a single piece of news spread across the whole Chaotic Astral Ocean is a simple task. And with the loose immortals, loose devils, and loose demons of the Chaotic Astral Ocean, the news will most certainly reach all the parties.

"Then I must thank Senior Zong. I think… the auction would be held at the last day of the year at Xue Yue (Snow fish) Island located south of the Chaotic Astral Ocean. Qin Yu would be very grateful if Senior Zong sends this news out." Qin Yu immediately messages.

"The last day of the year? Isn't there another six or seven months till then?" Zong Jue is puzzled.

"Indeed there are six or seven months. It's just that I have a certain things I must do during the next couple months." Qin Yu laughs.

In four months or so, it'll be time for Qin Yu's 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation.

9-in-9 heavenly tribulation is such an important matter that even the auction of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram must wait till afterwards.

With the arrival of the Immortal Emissary, Devil Emissary, Dragon Emissary, and even the Demon Emissary from the Mammal Beasts…the whole Mortal Realm is in a period of calmness. This is because all the Emissaries knew that every one of them is in possession of powerful trump cards.

Until the last moment, none of the Emissaries are willing to fight another till the death. After all, their fight will only benefit the other Emissaries.

And so… the Mortal Realm was very peaceful.

However, the conversation between Qin Yu and Zong Jue brought forth a wave of hurricanes in the Mortal Realm.

With a single order from Zong Jue, countless loose practitioners began to spread a single piece of news.

"At the last day of this year, there is an auction for the Heaven-Sundering Diagram at Xue Yue Island. To participate, one must bring top grade elemental holy ore. No other items accepted. This Heaven-Sundering Diagram will be sold to whoever offers the most top grade elemental holy ore." This message spread like a wildfire throughout the Mortal Realm. (TL: It says whirlwind but I don't think whirlwind spreads...)

All the Emissaries were informed.

Three Heaven-Sundering Diagrams. One is in the hands of the Dragon Clan. With the arrival of the Dragon Emissary and the strength of the Clan Leader Fang Tian, no one could expect to obtain the Heaven-Sundering Diagram from them.

The second Heaven-Sundering Diagram piece is in the hands of the Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun. A Blood Devil is already very tough, who knows what terrible trump cards he has.

The last one is taken by the Sword Immortal Lan Feng who's skills are no less stronger than Sword Immortal Hua Yan. This Sword Immortal Lan Feng seemed to appear and disappear like the wind. No one knows where he comes from and where he disappeared to. Even if they wanted to take this one, they don't know where to get it.

It is suspected that the one being auctioned is the one from the Sword Immortal Lan Feng.

>>>>>>

“Last chance. Regardless of how, we must obtain this Heaven-Sundering Diagram.” Within the Heavenly Palace, Hua Yan’s eyes shined. “But this guy only wants top grade elemental holy ores.”

Hua Yan deeply regrets.

If he had known that top grade elemental holy ore is so useful, he would’ve even take with him hundreds of them back when he was in the Immortal Realm. Although valuable, for the powers of the Immortal Realms like Sovereign Yu, not to mention one top grade elemental holy ore, even elemental holy essence could be brought out freely.

Who would’ve thought that Hua Yan had only casually brought with him a couple top grade elemental holy ores.

“With just these few… so little. Would I be able to win the Heaven-Sundering Diagram? No, no, no matter what I must obtain that diagram.” Hua Yan bites his teeth and disappeared onto the air.

>>>>>>

In the wilderness.

The ruler of the wilderness Yu Liang and his three subordinates Kong Cao, Xing Shou, and Wu Shan have rushed back to the wilderness.

“Your honor, although we went to Teng Long continent this time, we didn’t really go all out.” Wu Shan mutters.

Yu Liang laughs. “This is the order from the Demon Realm. Regardless if we managed to get the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, it won’t be a problem since the Demon Emissary is most certainly the strongest amongst all emissaries. Once our Demon Emissary descends, we can just snatch the Heaven-Sundering Diagram.”

Yu Liang still remembers the confident tone from the Demon message dispatcher.

In actuality, even Yu Liang ponders. “How could they be so confident that the Demon Emissary is the strongest? No matter what, that strongest Demon Emissary should be arriving in a couple of days.”

End of Book 11 Chapter 24

Stellar Transformations Book 11 Chapter 25: Man Qian (translated by James of pegasusfarts.com)

The three brothers, Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu, flew across the ocean wearing black robes. Behind them are the four divine beasts, Ink Qilin, Shi Xin, Shi Bing and Shi Zhan, in human form.

Ahead, the Qian Long continent is already in sight.

In a moment, Qin Yu and his company will be arriving in the mainland of Qian Long continent. (TL: It says three brothers but I felt that company would be better)

Since the auctioning of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram was taken care of, Qin Yu decided to return to Qian Long continent to visit his relatives before his 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation. As his 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation date closes in, even Qin Yu began to feel the pressure.

A smile appeared on Qin Yu's face as the wind blew by.

Ahead is the capital of the Qin dynasty.

Since the previous capital had been destroyed, the capital of the Qin dynasty was moved directly east to its biggest city, Flame City. In regards to prosperity, Flame City was comparable to the previous capital and it was also renamed the capital of Qin.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Hei Yu and the four human form divine beasts arrived

at the capital. (TL: I am so tempted to just write Qin Yu and co.)

Walking on the streets of the capital were people of all occupations and status. There were beautiful women, sons of wealthy families, sophisticated men, peddlers and lovely kids. Qin Yu enjoys this peaceful and serene scene. He enjoys this feeling." (TL: This just sounds like bad English to me.)

(TL: This paragraph took me forever since it was so hard to try to keep the original feeling of describing people Qin Yu sees or changing it to just summarizing that there are tons of different people he saw and he was happy about that)

Seeing Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu in black robes paired with the aura they gave off was causing people around to feel that the trio must be high status. Even the four divine beast servants were giving off auras. One can only imagine the how high the owner's status must be.

"Big bro, there's still about 2 months till your 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation. Where exactly would you be taking it?" Hou Fei inquires via holy sense after scanning the surrounding scenery.

Qin Yu thought for a moment and replies via holy sense "Worry not, when the time comes finding a random island south of Qianlong continent would do the job."

Qin Yu didn't really care about where he'll be taking the tribulation.

Currently free of worry, Qin Yu gave thought of walking the streets

checking out the lives of regular people.

"Big bro, are we going to the palace now?" Hei Yu inquires softly.

Qin Yu shakes his head while smiling. "No need to rush, news of my return have only been passed to the Stellar Tower. Father and big brother are only getting ready to leave Stellar Tower. I suspect they are still not used to being in Stellar Tower. Fortunately, it should be fine for them to leave now seeing as the Immortal Emissary arrived at the Mortal Realm; I highly doubt anyone would dare come to Qian Long continent to cause trouble." Says Qin Yu via holy sense.

There was one thing Qin Yu did not mention.

Who, without anything to do, would come to Qianlong continent for his relatives and cause trouble? Not to mention Qin Yu himself is here. With his Qing Yu Immortal Mansion, Qin Yu can guarantee that no one can hurt his loved ones. Whoever dares come Qin Yu would most certainly not be merciful.

"Let's stop talking about other things. My father and brothers have yet to return. There's a restaurant in front of us. Let's go have a drink and then talk. While the wines of Qing Yu Immortal Mansion are great, they are still incomparable to the Mortal wines."

Throughout, the three brothers have been conversing via holy sense since some things aren't suitable for Mortals to hear.

The three began to head toward the restaurant. Immediately following,

the four divine beasts also entered the restaurant.

"Brother Yang, who is the wine-god that you spoke of?"

"It's that dark burly man sitting on the southeast corner table. He have been drinking for three hours since this morning. During this time, he drank 10 whole jars of fire knife wine with tens of dishes of beef."

"What a burly man, he must be more than two heads taller than me. What did you just say? By 10 big jars, you mean those big jars? Is his stomach a bottomless pit?"

>>>>>>

Upon entering the restaurant, Qin Yu have heard a funny thing.

It seems that there is a man who can really drink in this restaurant. In addition to that, he has drank 10 big jars of fire knife wine, a sort of wine that causes regular burly men to faint after 3 bowls. But this dark, burly man actually drank ten big jars!

Not regular jars, but big jars that restaurants use to keep wine in. One such jar is 20 jin and ten such jars is 200 jin. For common folks, this most certainly is horrifying.

Qin Yu and his brothers randomly picked a table and sat down. The four divine beasts also picked a table and sat.

10 jars of fire knife wine?

For people like Qin Yu, not to mention 10 jars, even 100 jars is nothing.

“Manager, bring us three brothers 10 big jars of fire knife wine.” Hou Fei said while laughing loudly.

All the people on the first floor of the restaurant all looked over at Hou Fei and his brothers.

At this moment, a smiling, middle-aged fat man came by and said: “Customers, I suspect that this is the first time you three will drink fire knife wine. Not to mention a big jar, even a small jar could knock a man out.”

“Skip the bullshit. Are you afraid that we don’t have the money? When I said bring it, you bring it.” A gold ingot appears on Hou Fei’s hand.

A gold ingot worth 10 liang. (TL: liang = currency)

While fire knife wine is very strong, it is not a high end wine. ‘White Jade Springs’ and ‘Bamboo Fragrance’ and other wines are much more expensive. For just 10 big jars of fire knife wine, 10 liang is enough.

10 liang worth of gold is enough to buy all the fire knife wine in the whole restaurant.

The fat manager’s eyes shined and said while happily laughing:

“Customers must be rich; the money is of course enough.”

“The money is enough, yet you are still not bringing the wine?!” Hou Fei is now impatient.

“Right, right. Waiter go get the wine.” The fat manager said with his face fat trembling. He thinks “Drink, drink till you pass out. Acting high and mighty. Do you think 10 big jars of fire knife wine is something that people can just drink?”

Upon thinking of this, the fat manager sneaked a glanced at the dark, burly man.

This dark, burly man has started drinking the 11th big jar of wine. Drinking for so long, this guy has yet to even leave the table.

“Is this even human?” The fat manager ponders in his heart but his face is full of smile as he returns to the counter.

“Manager, bring us four brothers 10 big jars of fire knife wine too.” Shi Zhan shouted.

Currently, the four divine beasts also want to indulge on some wine.

But this one shout have stunned the whole restaurant.

All the guests focused their eyes towards Shi Zhan’s table.

“What the heck is with it today? So many people coming asking for 10 big jars of fire knife wine right away. What, can they really drink that?!”

“That black burly man have real skills. As for the two groups that came afterward, they must be impulsive.”

>>>>>>

The whole restaurant started getting rowdy.

The fat manager ran over unsteadily: “Dear customers, we must apologize we did not expect that so many people would want fire knife wine today. We have only 9 big jars of fire knife wine left in stock. “

Even the fat manager can’t do anything about that.

Usually, being able to sell 10 big jars of wine in a day was already good. But today, these three tables each wanted 10 big jars of wine.

“No more?” Shi Zhan is startled.

“Only nine big jars are left. Dear customers, please enjoy the nine jars first. I will have the waiter go get 10 more big jars worth. I believe nine jars would give him enough time to purchase more wine.” The manager is also rather pitiful.

Shi Zhan looked at his brothers and gave a nod.

Hou Fei just laughed without saying anything.

“Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, drink.” Qin Yu raised his bowl.

The three brothers toasted and easily drank their wine in one gulp.

As the bowl of fire knife wine entered the body, the three felt very comfortable.

>>>>>>

Currently, the first floor of the restaurant is fully packed. Most of the tables are filled with people who paid attention to the tables of Qin Yu, Shi Xin, and the dark, burly dude. (TL: raw mentioned that the people are eating slowly while paying attention to the 3 tables)

They really wanted to know if there really are so many strong drinkers.

As time went by…

All the people in the restaurant are surprised.

“Those three brothers are too awesome. They are just sitting there drinking, chatting, and laughing. They’re drinking those wine like water. Not long, eight jars of wine was already gone and the three seemed completely fine.”

“Those four are also very awesome. Nine big jars of wine; almost all gone.”

>>>>>>

All the people in the restaurant are gossiping. They know that it is rude to gossip loudly so they are doing it softly. Everyone was gossiping because they all know that having so many drinking experts appear at once is amazing.

Even if they aren’t drunk, how could their stomachs handle it?

Even sweats appeared on the forehead of the manager.

Those four people have almost finished with their 9 jars of wine but the waiter still hasn’t come back yet.

“Manager, where’s the wine? Didn’t you said that when we finish, the waiter would be back with more wine?” Shi Zhan asks with a frown.

The fat manager busily replied: “Please wait a while, the waiter will be back right away.”

This fat manager has encountered various people and just by the aura of these people, he knew that he could not afford to displease them. Not to mention their drinking ability. None of them are ordinary. He dared not displease any of them.

A while later....

"Manager, give me 10 more big jars. This wine is pretty good." Hou Fei shouted.

"Customer, please wait a moment." The fat manager greeted smilingly but in his heart: "Curses, this damn waiter still hasn't come back after such a long time. If I anger these people, they might even destroy my restaurant."

His guess was very accurate. Any of these eight people that are drinking could totally destroy his restaurant with the wave of a hand.

Suddenly...

The fat manager's eyes shined and heart relieved as he noticed the figure of the waiter in the distance: "Customers, the waiter has returned. The wine will be arriving immediately." The fat manager immediately orders the servants within the restaurant to get the wine.

The drinking session from noon till night and then from night till the next morning.

Qin Yu and his brothers at a table, the four divine beasts at a table, and the dark, burly man at a table.

These three tables continued drinking. Even at night, the manager could only close the door of the restaurant and allow the three tables to continue their drinking session.

Qin Yu and his brothers and the four divine beasts could chat with each another. But the dark, burly man was alone. From the beginning till the end, he didn't speak a word.

Morning, the sun's rays shone through the door of the restaurant.

"Great, who would've expected that one could drink such good wine in the Mortal Realm." That dark burly dude stood up, fully satiated.

There was already many customers in the restaurant, most of them knowing how much wine this dark burly dude drank.

A whole 40 big jars worth!

As for the other two tables, one drank 60 jars and the other drank 70 jars.

What terrifying people!

"Sure enough, he wasn't a Mortal." Qin Yu flashed a smile and proceeded to check the dark, burly dude with his spiritual sense. Qin Yu's eyes lit up: "Is he a loose devil, loose demon or a loose immortal?"

In the Qian Long continent, Qin Yu rarely used his spiritual sense. Just now he used it. Qin Yu realized that he could not detect the dark, burly man's power level.

The dark, burly man walked toward Qin Yu's table.

Qin Yu didn't notice it before but when the burly man is right in front of him, he noticed that the burly dude is terrifying: "Like being crushed by a mountain, such a thick aura. Must be an expert as strong as Zong Jue."

"Kid, you're very pleasing to my eyes." The dark, burly man looks at Hou Fei with a smile.

"Me?" Hou Fei shockingly points at himself.

The dark burly dude smilingly nodded. "I'm Man Qian, you can call me big brother Man Qian."

Qin Yu noticed something at the moment – this Man Qian's pupils turned out to be purple.

"Brother, hell, I only have one brother. What makes you think you could be my big brother?" Hou Fei clearly didn't care.

A light flashed across Man Qian's purple pupils. His smile completely disappeared. His face turned cold right away.

End of Book 11 Chapter 25

Book 11 Chapter 26 – The Superior Divine Beast with the Strongest Combat Strength

Qin Yu felt a bit of a headache because Fei Fei still acted in an unruly temperament. This expert in front of them is extremely powerful. Even if the three brothers faced him together, they may still not have a chance. Despite this, Hou Fei still acted proudly, and Qin Yu did not say anything about this.

After all, he still had the Qing Yu Immortal Mansion. Man Qian coldly stared at Hou Fei and Hou Fei stared back at Man Qian, both of them are unwilling to back down.

"Alright, alright. As expected, your arrogance makes you worthy of being a Fiery-Eyed Aquatic Monkey." Man Qian suddenly bursts out in laughter.

Hou Fei, Qin Yu, and Hei Yu all felt very surprised. In this Mortal Realm, there are very few people who are capable of recognizing Hou Fei's identity, but this Man Qian readily said it. Furthermore, at this moment, a barrier was erected to prevent ordinary people who are outside of the barrier from hearing their conversation.

Qin Yu stands up, with a smile he says, "Brother Man Qian, let me give you an introduction. This is my second brother Hou Fei, he is quite unruly. Brother Man Qian, please don't mind too much. This is my third brother Hei Yu, his temperament is much colder than my second brother."

"Oh?"

Man Qian's eyes lit up with surprise as he looked at Hei Yu. Man Qian looked at Hei Yu for quite a while, feeling puzzled, he says, "A Divine Beast? When did the bird species of Divine Beasts ever have a species like yours? Could it possibly be that you are a variant from the bird species?"

"I don't know." Hei Yu only lets these three words out of his mouth.

Man Qian laughs, "That's quite interesting."

Man Qian suddenly looks at Qin Yu and laughs, saying, "You're a human. A human that is capable of being the big brother to a Fiery-Eyed Aquatic Monkey and a Divine Beast that even I cannot recognize makes me really surprised."

"I humbly am Qin Yu, a simple Xiuzhenist." Qin Yu says with a smile.

Man Qian nods his head. After taking a look at the other four Divine Beasts, Man Qian says to Qin Yu, "Brother Qin Yu, I really admire you for being actually able to tame these four middle-class Divine Beasts. But for these four middle-class Divine Beasts, being with Hou Fei, I presume that they have gained a pretty good training technique which can be considered their good fortune."

Of course Man Qian knows Hou Fei's Divine Beast class.

"You all are using transmitters right? Give me your transmitter for a second. If, in the future, you have some troubles, you can find me. I believe… I can resolve any ordinary issue in the Mortal Realm." Man Qian

sincerely smiles.

Qin Yu experienced heartfelt surprise.

To be honest, the dark, burly man in front of them gives of a thick aura, and when his face turns cold, it is extremely terrifying. But when this Man Qian smiles, it gives off the feeling of being trustworthy.

“A natural born leader.” Qin Yu asserts to himself.

A coldness that makes people fearful and a smile that causes people to trust in him.

For Qin Yu, it was his first time ever meeting a person like this.

Both Hou Fei and Hei Yu could be classified as being the more proud and aloof type.

Of course Qin Yu was happy to make a new friend. In a matter of moments, Man Qian would be leaving his spirit sense’s imprint.

“Brother Qin Yu, Hou Fei, and Hei Yu. I currently have some important business to attend to on Teng Long Continent, so now, we will be separated from each other for the time being. If something happens, you can find me with the transmitter.” Man Qian says while looking at Qin Yu and his brothers. At this moment, Man Qian also released the surrounding barrier.

Qin Yu stands up and says, “If we have the opportunity, we will definitely meet with brother Man Qian again.” Even Hou Fei and Hei Yu both stood up, they felt that the dark, burly man in front of them was someone worth getting along with.

“I shall take my leave.”

Man Qian makes the respectful gesture of cupping his hands together towards Qin Yu before leaving. In two, three steps, Man Qian left the restaurant. He vanishes from everyone’s sight. They did not know if it was teleportation or some special ability.

“I never thought that I could run into such an incomprehensible (深不可测) expert on Qian Long Continent.” Qin Yu sighed to himself.

“Master, just now, what did that burly man talk to you guys about?” Ink Qilin transmits. Even Shi Xin and his brothers look over with a puzzled expression.

A moment ago, Man Qian put up a barrier so that only he and Qin Yu’s brothers could engage in the conversation. Shi Xin and the other Divine Beasts simply could not hear the conversation.

“Nothing much. Alright, prepare to return to the royal palace.” Qin Yu says indifferently. Immediately, the four Divine Beasts halted their inquiry.

Immediately, they all returned to the royal palace.

“Is this the fathering place for loose devils? There are three pieces to

the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. The Dragon Clan has one piece, the loose devils have one, and there is another piece that even I cannot find. The Dragon Clan Emissary along with the Dragon Clan Leader having a top grade Immortal weapon would not be too difficult to deal with, but it would be quite troublesome. The loose devil side would be a bit easier to deal with."

As Man Qian was looking at the vast and enormous mountains of the Yin Yue Mountains, he was scheming in his thoughts.

Yin Yue Mountain, the place the where loose devils number in the tens of thousands and ordinary Xiumoists number in the hundreds of thousands. They all come from various Xiumo sects. Now, with Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun in command, the loose devil side has been able to stand tall once more.

With two, three steps, Man Qian has already arrived at Yin Yue Palace.

"Who goes there?" A Yin Yue Palace loose devil guard says.

Man Qian casually looks the loose devil in the eyes. A purple light radiates from Man Qian's pupils and immediately that loose devils expression becomes motionless.

That loose devil guard only regained consciousness after a good while, "What was that just now, I dozed off? I, a loose devil, can still doze off?" After thinking about it, that loose devil, no matter what, was unable to recall what exactly transpired a moment ago.

As for Man Qian, he has already relaxingly gone ahead.

On the road, many loose devils greeted Man Qian. These loose devils assumed that Man Qian was some sort of Devil Path expert.

Only a few loose devil guards approached Man Qian to question him, but once Man Qian casually looked them in the eyes, each and every one of those loose devils seemed as if they had lost their souls. All of them obediently let him pass through. Through this method… Man Qian directly arrived at the heart of Yin Yue Palace – Blood Devil Hall.

"Blood Devil Hall? A level one Devil King known as 'Blood Devil' is nothing more than someone who wants to flaunt their powers in the Mortal Realm." Man Qian says with a smile while standing outside of Blood Devil Hall.

Man Qian's voice was not loud, but out of those who are in the area surrounding Blood Devil Hall and those within, who is not an expert? Thus, all the experts heard this voice, including Blood Devil Hall's Devil Realm's Emissary – Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun.

"How dare you act so presumptuously outside Blood Devil Hall!"

Along with this angry shout, a blood red ray of light shot towards Man Qian.

"A 12th tribulation loose devil." Man Qian shakes his head and smiles, "Go away."

He waves his hand.

With the wave of his hand, the now stronger Wu Kong Xue with a top grade Devil weapon coughs up a mouthful of fresh blood. He helplessly crashes on top of Blood Devil Hall and then drops to the ground. Afterwards, Dame Lian Yue who was preparing to fight is now completely scared stiff.

My god, even though Wu Kong Xue's strength was multiplicatively improved, he was not a match for one move. The man in front of them was just too excessively powerful.

"Who is making a ruckus outside? Are they asking to die?"

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun speaks with a tyrannical voice. A blood red ray of light suddenly appears out of thin air outside of the Blood Devil Hall's main hall.

During these days, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun has been living like a prince, as he received the praises of countless loose devils. As this was the case, he gained an aura of someone who is in power. Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun radiated a terrifying red light. He looks towards the dark, burly man who was being so audacious right outside Blood Devil Hall.

"You are… Man Qian? Man Qian, it really is you." Du Zhong Jun felt very shocked.

"Oh, I was wondering who the Devil Realm would send out. Turns out it is you. No wonder. There are very few level 1 Devil King elites in the Devil

Realm, you can be considered as being not bad." Man Qian says with a faint smile on his face.

Du Zhong Jun squints, "Who would have thought. The Demon Realm's Beast Clan is actually willing to send you out. Aren't you guys afraid of the possibility of dying within the Ni Yang Realm? If you die, it would be a huge blow to the Beast Clan."

"Dying due to a lack of strength cannot be blamed on anyone else." Man Qian says indifferently.

"Truly worthy of being called the most powerful Superior Divine Beast, Purple-Eyed Cow Devil King. Within the Beast Clan's Superior Divine Beast ranks, I believe only your Purple-Eyed Cow Devil Kings possess the natural strength of being a leader. To actually be willing to let you descend to the Mortal Realm... that's truly a huge willingness to use resources." Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun could not help but sigh.

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun is one of the Blood Devil Emperor's valued elites. A few elites in the Demon Realm would know of this.

Each and every one of the Demon Realm's Superior Divine Beasts were all of the utmost important figures. To send a Superior Divine Beast to descend to the Mortal Realm is truly terrifying. And even amongst the major Superior Divine Beasts, the Purple-Eyed Cow Devil Kings are known to be the strongest in terms of military prowess!

"Lian Yue, immediately prepare a feast. I want to have a nice drink with brother Man Qian." Du Zhong Jun says to Dame Lian Yue who was at his side.

“Yes, Senior Blood Devil.”

Dame Lian Yue understood. This Man Qian must be the Demon Realm’s Emissary and also happens to be especially strong, so much that Du Zhong Jun unconsciously put himself in a vulnerable state.

“I don’t know whether or not brother Man Qian is willing to give me face.” Du Zhong Jun smiles. (TL: “Giving face” is the concept of not letting another person disgrace themselves)

“Of course I will give you face.” Man Qian faintly smiles.

If Man Qian does not need to take action, he would not bother. As Man Qian is a Superior Divine Beast that descended to the Mortal Realm, the Demon Emperor naturally gave him exceptional treasures. After all, even if he is the Demon Emperor, he would not dare to casually let a Superior Divine Beast Purple-Eyed Cow Devil King die.

Furthermore, Man Qian was one hundred percent confident in himself. Whether it is individual strength or various types of weapons and armors, he was absolutely superior to the other Emissaries.

Of course, Man Qian also knew that each Emissary had their own special techniques. If it really comes down to a life and death battle, even if he were to kill his opponent, he would definitely be injured. Thus, not needing to take action to achieve his goals would naturally mean that he didn’t need to fight.

During the feast.

“Come, brother Man Qian. Drink this cup.” Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun gently laughs as he makes a toast.

“Drink.”

Man Qian did not refuse and drank more than three rounds of alcohol. Man Qian puts down his wine cup and says, “Du Zhong Jun, you must already know the reason as to why I have come here. I ask you, how many people can that that Heaven-Sundering Diagram bring into the Ni Yang Realm. Don’t lie to me, I can also get information from other people.”

Tell lies?

Superior Divine Beast Purple-Eyed Cow Devil King, a Superior Divine Beast that is most capable of causing the Immortal Realm and Devil Realm to feel uneasy. Their temperament was very extreme. If they treat you well, that is your good fortune. If you dare deceive them, the wrathful, crazy Purple-Eyed Cow Devil King will let you truly understand what is called a ‘Mad Cow’.

“Other than the one wielding the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, it can also take five others with it.” Du Zhong Jun says because he does not have the slightest reason to conceal the truth.

“This means that your piece of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram will let a group of six people in. Hm… I want the other three spots. What do you say?” Man Qian directly says this without beating around the bush.

Du Zhong Jun stares blankly.

What a big appetite. In one breath he asked for the three spots.

“Well? Du Zhong Jun, could it be that you feel that there is something wrong with my proposal?” Man Qian asks.

Du Zhong Jun’s heart thumped. A Superior Divine Beast descending to the Mortal Realm would definitely have a top grade Demon weapon. Not to mention the special status of Superior Divine Beasts, the Beast Clan might have feared the possibility of Man Qian’s death, and provided him with a precious low grade God weapon. This was hard to say.

Du Zhong Jun clearly understood the situation.

Even if Man Qian did not have a low grade God weapon and merely used a top grade Demon weapon, Du Zhong Jun would still not be capable of being hostile towards him.

The Superior Divine Beast with the most powerful combative force known amongst Superior Divine Beasts. How could Du Zhong Jun compare to this level 1 Demon Lord Purple-Eyed Cow Devil King’s strength.

“No objections, of course I have no objections.” Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun smiles, “Entering the Ni Yang Realm isn’t about numbers, what’s important are experts. My loose devil side has Wu Kong Xue and some other support. If others went, they would only be going to die. These

three spots will be given to brother Man Qian. I happily perform this favor for you.

Man Qian makes a toast with a smile, saying, “Then I shall thank brother Du. Come. Drink.”

Within a brief conversation, the originally, insufferably arrogant Du Zhong Jun had given the three spots of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram to Man Qian.

>>>>>>

At this moment, Qin De and Qin Feng returned from Stellar Tower and met up with Qin Yu.

Originally, when the loose immortal side and the loose devil side came to Qian Long Continent to fight the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, over ten million citizens of the Qin Dynasty had been killed. But fortunately, the army did not suffer any losses whatsoever. Thus, the Qin Dynasty only needed to move its capital city and make arrangements for victims of the incident. Overall, there was not a huge loss.

These days, Qin Yu is living in his childhood residence, the Misty Villa.

Looking at the mountain road of Mount Dong Lan, Qin Yu still remembered the time that he engaged in limit training, constantly running on that mountain road. He also remembered every day resting in the hot springs. Seeing the sand bags on the training field, bronze training dummies, and a block of bluestone, the feeling of recalling his

childhood memories was quite wonderful.

"Father, eldest brother, second brother, be at ease. Although this 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation is dangerous, I have a lot of treasures, so passing this 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation is not impossible. Furthermore, even if I fail and become a loose practitioner, that doesn't really count for anything.

At the Misty Villa, Qin Yu is currently bidding farewell to his loved ones.

"Yu'er, remember. When engaging in the tribulation, if you can no longer withstand it, then become a loose practitioner. Do not try to be brave. Do you understand?" Qin De strongly urges once more.

Even if Qin De's thoughts were better, he knew that his own son was about to face the most dangerous 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation, and could not help but feel worry.

"Alright, father, eldest brother, second brother, Uncle Feng, Uncle Yu… I must take my leave. You all do not need to see me off." Qin Yu turns around and looks at Ink Qilin, "Little Ink, you are a 3rd tribulation loose demon, from now on, practice in peace and protect my Qin Clan's family. If my father sends you a transmission, I hope that you will go and lend a helping hand."

Ink Qilin nods, "Don't worry, simply because master passed a training technique to me, it was already worth it for me to you all. If not for a millennium, as long as I am around, no one will dare hurt your relatives.

Qin Yu nods.

Immediately, Qin Yu turned to look towards his loved ones.

"All of you, don't have that sort of expression… It's not like I am going off to die, nor am I going away and not returning. Alright. Enough talk, Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, let's leave." Qin Yu truly could not bear with the feelings of departure. At once, with one movement, his figure directly flew into the sky to leave.

Hou Fei, Hei Yu, and the three Extreme-Ice Lion beasts followed and flew away from the Misty Villa.

Qin De, Qin Feng, Qin Zheng, and Feng Yu Zi all looked at Qin Yu as he flew into the horizon, each of them silently wished Qin Yu well in their hearts.

End of Book 11 Chapter 26

Stellar Transformations Book 11 Chapter 27: Arrival of the Heavenly Tribulation (translated by Saima)

In the sky above the endless ocean, Qin Yu, his two brothers, and the three Extreme-Ice Lion Divine Beasts are flying at their top speed.

“This place will make do.”

Qin Yu randomly chooses an uninhabited little island. Hou Fei and the others do not mind. The six of them fliy directly towards that nameless island.

Hei Yu stands before Qin Yu and speaks in a stern manner: “Big brother, there are 4 days left until the tribulation. You have to stay calm and train the best you can during this time. This 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation is extremely dangerous, you might fail if you are not careful.”

Looking at Hei Yu’s serious manner, Qin Yu smiles lightly: “Xiao Yu, don’t worry. I have confidence in passing this 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation.”

“It is not about confidence. This 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation does not only evaluate your power and spiritual level, it will also test your mind as well.” Hei Yu seems a bit worried.

“Mind?” Qin Yu is startled.

Beside him, Hou Fei starts talking, “That’s right, mind. We didn’t want to tell you a few days ago so you wouldn’t feel too anxious. Anyway, even if

we did tell you, there is nothing you can do to prepare. At best you can only be a bit more alert than usual."

"Master, what about the mind? How can it be tested?"

Extreme-Ice Lion 2nd brother Shi Bing asks skeptically, "We also passed the 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation before, why was our mind not tested?"

Hou Fei looks at Shi Bing, and then looks at Hei Yu doubtfully.

Hou Fei's face went pale. "Not good. Hairy-mixed bird, I have a bad hunch about this."

"Me too." Hei Yu also seems visibly depressed.

Looking at his two brothers speaking so dubiously, Qin Yu also feels some doubt.

"Fei Fei, Xiao Yu, so what the hell is going on? Stop talking around the bush and speak clearly."

"Big bro, lets first listen to how the Shi Bing and his brothers faced their tribulation, then we will know if my hunch is correct or not." Hou Fei finishes speaking and turns to look at Shi Bing. "Shi Bing, tell us the whole process of how you guys faced the 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation in detail."

The three Lion brothers are freaking out at Hou Fei's seriousness and start explaining earnestly.

“Master, back then at our 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation we had to endure 9 lightning bolts in total. From the 1st to 8th lightning bolts, the power only increased gradually and there is some time between each strike. The first 8 get stronger and stronger but I could still bear it, but… the 9th lightning bolt actually had hidden Heavenly Flame inside. The lightning and Heavenly Flame together has very high destructive power. Only with my treasure armor was I able to narrowly pass the 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation.” Shi Bing talks about the process in detail.

Qin Yu laughs: “It better not be the Heavenly Flame. That is just nourishment to me.”

Qin Yu can only say that because he possesses the Lord of Black Flame’s ring. This ring can not only emits the Heavenly Flame but also absorb it. Even though the capacity of the Lord of Black Flame’s ring is exceedingly high, it cannot emit the Heavenly Flame indefinitely. There is still a need to absorb flames from the outside as well.

But…

Hou Fei and Hei Yu are listening but they start to grimace.

“Just like I thought! Big bro, I also know that the power of the 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation is different according to the power of the one undergoing the tribulation. I thought that the lightning’s power level will vary according to the practitioner’s power level, but now it doesn’t seem so simple.”

Hou Fei and Hei Yu look at Qin Yu worriedly.

“Speak clearly.” Qin Yu furrows his bow.

Hou Fei nods his head and says: “I just found out something, Hei Yu and I faced a totally different 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation than the Lions. If we were to face their tribulation, I and Hei Yu would have no problem passing at all. However, we almost failed our own tribulation.”

Hei Yu also nods. “Big brother, I just heard clearly, the Lions are divine beast but their 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation is fairly easy, the first 8 strikes were only Tribulation Lightning and only the final 9th strike was a combination of Tribulation Lightning and Heavenly Flame. Might be a bit dangerous but the monkey and I both have treasure armors and can easily deal with it. If it was only at that level then the monkey and I could have passed with no difficulty. But the truth is that we almost failed. If not for the advice and help from Grand Master, we might have had to practice as loose demons.”

“Uncle Lan?” Qin Yu is shaken in his heart.

“Help from Uncle Lan? I think the 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation of the Lions is already dangerous. As far as I know, generally, the 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation for Xiuxianists and Xiumoist only consists of 9 ordinary Tribulation Lightning bolts.”

Hou Fei speaks seriously, “That is the difference. For normal Xiuxianists and Xiumoists, the 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation only has 9 Tribulation Lightning bolts. But the 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation of the Extreme-Ice Lions consists of 8 Tribulation Lightning bolts and one last strike of Tribulation Lightning and Heavenly Flame in combination. Mine and Hei Yu’s were even more bizarre.”

Qin Yu is quite shaken.

He finally understands what Hou Fei and Hei Yu were trying to say.

People on different levels will face the heavenly tribulation on different levels.

The difference is great. Not only will the power of the Tribulation Lightning increase but the form of the tribulation will also change.

Hei Yu's face also looks completely serious, "Big brother, for Hou Fei and I, the first six were Tribulation Lightning bolts, number seven was a combination of Tribulation Lightning and Heavenly Flame, number eight was Tribulation Lightning and a Trance-inducing Hypnosis which was invisible."

"Trance-inducing Hypnosis?"

Qin Yu asks doubtfully.

"Yes, a Trance-inducing Hypnosis." Hei Yu seems worried and keeps talking, "Big bro, that Trance-inducing Hypnosis does not check how high your spiritual level is, but instead, tests your mind. It will lead you astray and distract your mind. When the 8th Tribulation Lightning strikes, getting distracted can result in death."

Hou Fei also says, "This Trance-inducing Hypnosis is just some kind of

illusion in your head but it is too real. Even if you know it is just an illusion, you will still get distracted. And once you are distracted…"

Qin Yu starts to get a headache.

This kind of intangible attack actually poses a big threat.

Under the influence of the Trance-inducing Hypnosis, how would it be possible to guard against that frightening 8th Tribulation Lightning bolt?

Qin Yu suddenly comes to a realization: "The 8th Tribulation strike is already so formidable, how will the 9th Tribulation strike be?"

"That is nothing, the most dangerous is the 9th strike of the Tribulation. Honestly, the hairy-mixed bird and I were only able to pass the last tribulation due to the help of Uncle Lan. Depending on our own powers, it would have been impossible." Hou Fei seems a bit disappointed.

Qin Yu is flustered.

Hei Yu nods his head, "At the most important moment, an energy stream from the Cloud Piercing Spear, Uncle Lan gave me, flowed into my body. My power was raised several levels in an instant. Without it, how could I endure the 9th Tribulation Lightning bolt?"

Qin Yu finally gets it.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu always talk about getting helped by Uncle Lan. So it is because Uncle Lan left a stream of energy inside their weapons.

“How could Uncle Lan leave behind such a magical stream of energy which only activates when you faced the 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation? Is that not too far-fetched?” Qin Yu simply cannot believe it.

Hei Yu and Hou Fei smiles at each other.

Hou Fei says confidently: “Big bro, Master’s capability is already beyond the understanding of mere mortals and has reached the realm of gods.”

Hei Yu also nods repeatedly, “Big brother, the monkey and I were training inside a mysterious place for over a hundred years, but the time in the Mortal Realm only advanced for over a year. Uncle Lan was able to bring us there, what can’t he do?”

Qin Yu starts laughing. There is no need to think too much about Uncle Lan’s capabilities. There is no way they can understand before reaching that level.

“Fei Fei, Xiao Yu. So how was your 9th Tribulation Lightning actually? Tell me in detail.” Qin Yu is still preoccupied with the 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation.

Letting out a long sigh, Hou Fei speaks, “The 9th Tribulation Lightning bolt for Xiao Yu and I was almost the same. Honestly, we actually don’t know the whole attack array of that 9th Tribulation Lightning bolt. We only know that at least, there are: Tribulation Lightning, Hypnosis, Heavenly Flame, and a few more. However, in that moment our mind was all over the place and we couldn’t recognize them. If not for Master’s energy stream, we would have failed.”

The three Lion brothers are stupefied.

Tribulation Lightning, Hypnosis, Heavenly Flame and more, this 9th Tribulation strike was truly frightening.

“Big bro, not even mentioning the others, that Tribulation Lightning alone was so powerful we almost died. There was also Hypnosis, Heavenly Flame, and other stuff… In short, Xiao Hei and I felt all sorts of things while muddled and dazed. There was only darkness inside our heads.” Hou Fei laughs bitterly.

Qin Yu’s expression turns serious.

He imagines the scene in his head.

“I think that inside the 9th Tribulation Lightning bolt, there was something like a Soul Hypnosis attack that put you in that state.” Qin Yu says.

Xiao Yu and Fei Fei could not have passed the 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation with their own power. The 9th Tribulation Lightning bolt is 100% dangerous, not only due to the frightening power of the lightning itself, but there are also all kinds of bizarre attacks.

Hou Fei speaks: “Big bro, that was only our 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation. Who knows how your 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation is going to be?”

Now Qin Yu remembers what Uncle Lan and Li'er had said.

Both of them had said that his 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation would be abnormally dangerous.

"How will my 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation plays out?" Qin Yu looks up to the heaven, there is no longer confidence in his heart.

The power of the 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation depends on the practitioner. Qin Yu is definitely not weaker than Hou Fei and Hei Yu so the power of his 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation will also not be weaker. Before, Hou Fei and Hei Yu got Uncle Lan's help through the energy stream inside their weapons. But now, Uncle Lan is gone and Qin Yu can only depend on himself.

"Hey, you two don't have to make such a ruckus. I will not be over confident so don't be worried. If I think the danger is too great, I will immediately take out the Sword Immortal Puppet. The Puppet can be seen as a part of me, just like an Immortal weapon. There should be no problem in using it."

In that dangerous moment, even Qin Yu does not dare to play hero. Normally, if someone receives help during the tribulation, the tribulation will multiply in power and strike both of them. But that will not happen if he were to use the Sword Immortal puppet. Qin Yu has bound the Puppet with his blood so it's like a very special Immortal weapon or a clone of him.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu both say: "Uhm, there should be no problem if you have the puppet."

Saying that, both of them are still worried inside.

They know that the 9th Tribulation Lightning bolt will cause a trance. In that kind of state, how could one use the Sword Immortal puppet to defend themself? They fear that Qin Yu may even forget he is undergoing the tribulation in the first place.

Qin Yu is also clear about that point.

It's just that if one were to fall completely into a trance then their mental level is just too weak. Qin Yu is very confident in the stability of his mind.

Furthermore, his 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation will definitely be different than the one of Hou Fei and Hei Yu. He will only know how his 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation is when the time comes.

During the next few days, Qin Yu does his best to rest. Sometimes he watches the seagulls flying above the ocean and sometimes he looks at the waves striking the shore. Quickly, the day of the tribulation arrives.

Faraway, Hou Fei, Hei Yu, and the three Extreme-Ice Lion Divine Beasts are looking anxiously. Facing the tribulation, no one is allowed to help. Only someone on the level of defying the heavens may do so.

"Finally, it's here!"

Qin Yu suddenly stands up and looks towards the sky.

The airspace instantly turns heavier. The originally blue sky has turned into a dark crimson oven. The sky seems to crash down while the earth seems to rise up. An intense pressure radiates and at the same time, in the crimson red sky appears a gigantic tornado.

"The Heavenly Tribulation is here!" Hou Fei and Hei Yu both tense up.

Like a tornado, the dark crimson airspace suddenly emits countless lightning bolts, the number of bolts reaching a horrifying level. Countless lightning bolts flow like water towards the tornado and concentrate in the core. Because of so much lightning, a thousand miles of airspace seems charged with electricity and the air flashes with light.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu look at each other while turning pale.

Going by the amount and speed of the lightning bolts alone, it is already much more terrifying than their own tribulations.

They are worried for Qin Yu but Qin Yu himself is without fear, looking defiantly at the sky.

End of Book 11 Chapter 27

Stellar Transformations Book 11 Chapter 28: 9-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation (translated by James of pegasusfarts.com)

No one knows what Qin Yu is thinking about right now. However, Hou Fei and Hei Yu's thoughts are completely visible on their faces.

"Masters can rest assured, although this 9-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation is powerful, based on what masters have said before and our own experiences; I suspect… regardless of anything, the first six tribulation lightning bolts aren't going to be too powerful and will have a long delay in between them. They should be pretty safe." Shi Bing says in a low voice.

Hearing that, Hou Fei and Hei Yu couldn't help but smile.

"We are a bit too worried. Having experienced the 9-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation and knowing how powerful it is, we naturally worried for big brother. However, we totally forgot that the first six tribulation lightning bolts aren't that powerful." Hou Fei slightly relaxes.

Nine heavenly bolts. They all require a bit of time to prepare. As the strength of the tribulation lightning bolts increases, naturally, so does the time to prepare them increases too.

"Boom…."

A sound as if the world is collapsing resounds. A strong aura comes crashing down from the sky. All the seawater within an area of a couple thousand li around sinks down by tens of meters. At this moment, the

surrounding space seems to have solidified.

In the sky, there is a cloud that has finally stopped spinning after having absorbed all the lightning and all kinds of light rays. It is the heavenly tribulation cloud.

Hou Fei, Hei Yu, Shi Xin, Shi Bing and Shi Zhan are all standing far away, holding their breathe.

“The first tribulation lightning bolt should be coming right?” Qin Yu frowns while standing.

For this 9-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation how come even the first tribulation lightning bolt is taking so long? Logically, as it is the first tribulation lightning bolt, it should strike quickly.

However, contrary to expectations, Qin Yu stands beneath the tribulation cloud for a long time but the first lightning bolt, still, has yet to strike.

Hou Fei, Hei Y,u and the others also start getting anxious.

“Why hasn’t the first lightning bolt struck yet?! Back when I was taking my 9-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation the time it took for the cloud to form the first lightning bolt strike was only ten breaths worth. But it has already been almost fifty breaths worth of time now.” Hou Fei begins to worry.

The whole space in an area of thousands of li is completely soundless like a deathly domain. Even the water in the area seems to be silenced; not a single wave is seen.

Abruptly –

Very abruptly, a blue lightning flashes from tribulation cloud striking Qin Yu's head. There isn't even a sign signaling the arrival of the tribulation lightning bolt. Even Qin Yu is surprised. Fortunately, he was prepared to take on the first tribulation lightning bolt with his body to begin with.

Being able to use his body to take on Dacheng level divine beasts, one could imagine just how tough Qin Yu's body is.

Qin Yu feels only a little shock and a tingling sensation from the first lightning strike.

At the same time as the first lightning strikes, the repression in the thousand li worth of area disappears. The ocean that wasn't even giving off a single wave earlier starts giving off waves measuring tens of meters. The waves are crashing on the nameless island. Along with the waves are heavy winds. Some trees on the nameless island are blown and bent by the wind. Instantly, sand and rocks are being thrown around.

"This first tribulation lightning bolt is about as strong as I expected it to be. The second tribulation lightning bolt should take a while." Qin Yu knows that there's a delay between every lightning bolt.

Additionally, the first tribulation lightning bolt took quite a while to appear. Thus, he didn't know how long it would take for the second tribulation lightning bolt to come.

Right after Qin Yu finished thinking about it…

“Boom!”

Another lightning bolt strikes him. Like the last lightning bolt, this one also came without a sign. Qin Yu’s whole body trembles. His meridians and muscles even turn numb.

“So fast!” Qin Yu is surprised.

The second tribulation lightning and the first tribulation lightning arrived within a breath’s time! They also gave off no signs before they struck, leaving no time for preparation.

Shortly after the second tribulation lightning struck –

A flash of light appears in the sky, a tribulation lightning possessing a much greater power than the last strikes Qin Yu. Only after striking did the rumbling noise come. This is the third tribulation lightning bolt.

However, in just a breath’s time, a tribulation lightning bolt that looked like a purple dragon strikes down from the tribulation cloud.

>>>>>>

Once the heavenly tribulation lightning bolts started striking, they strike down continuously like a hurricane.

“How did this happen?! Why is this Heavenly Tribulation acting like this?!” Hou Fei is getting mad. “When did the Heavenly Tribulation start becoming like this?! For it to initially not strike for so long and then once it starts striking, it strikes continuously, not even allowing one to have time to recover.”

Hei Yu is also angry. However, they can’t do anything about it.

This 9-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation is really too strange.

Logically, one lightning bolt should strike and then, after a period of time, the next lightning bolt would strike. However, with Qin Yu’s tribulation, there aren’t any lightning bolts for a long time and then multiple lightning bolts strike down continuously.

The oldest Extreme-Ice Lion Shi Xin is also frowning. “Very strange indeed. Generally, before a tribulation lightning bolt strikes, there will always be a sign. It usually will consolidate in the middle of the tribulation cloud before striking, allowing for the person taking the tribulation to prepare. But… master’s heavenly tribulation is without signs, one strike following the other.”

To be treated differently…

Why did heaven increase the difficulty for Qin Yu?

Hei Yu face also appears very cold. “A series of heavenly tribulation bolts striking not even allowing one to recover… regardless of everything

else, just the six consecutive tribulation lightning bolts will be as powerful as the ninth tribulation lightning bolts."

Hou Fei and company are very aggrieved and worried.

However, Qin Yu didn't mind at all. Instead, he is nonchalantly pondering why heaven is treating him this way.

Being struck by six consecutive tribulation lightning bolts within, at most, a breath's time between each of them. While it might be a disaster for other people who undergo the tribulation, but for Qin Yu, right after taking a tribulation lightning bolt, all his injuries would be recovered by his elemental life force right away.

"To strike continuously like this... Indeed, it has a lot of destructive power. If I didn't have this elemental life force, taking on these six tribulation strikes, even if I survive I'll be heavily injured. But... why does this 9-in-9 tribulation act like this? I have never heard of such a tribulation before."

Qin Yu ponders.

Although the tribulation lightning bolts are very powerful, Qin Yu's resistance is much more terrifying.

Having been changed by the Meteoric Tear, Qin Yu's resistance has already reached alarming new heights. Along with his elemental life force, the six tribulation lightning bolts didn't damage him at all.

Finally…

The tribulation stopped for a moment. After the sixth lightning bolt struck, the tribulation clouds started swirling again. Gradually, the cloud became smaller.

“Seems that although my 9-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation is very powerful, compared to Fei Fei and Xiao Hei’s it might only be slightly more powerful. The six tribulation lightning strikes earlier aren’t that powerful, it’s just that they struck down continuously. This seventh tribulation lightning, if I’m not mistaken, should contain heavenly fires.”

Qin Yu ponders.

Lord of Black Flame’s Ring – Heavenly Flame Field!

Right away, Qin Yu uses the Heavenly Flame Field from the Lord of Black Flame’s Ring.

“The earlier six tribulation lightning bolts struck me without any warning. If this seventh tribulation lightning is like that too, I might not make it even if I try to use the Heavenly Flame Field at the last moment. Better use it right away.”

After Qin Yu used the Heavenly Flame Field, he quietly waited for the seventh tribulation lightning bolt to arrive.

>>>>>>

“Monkey.” Hei Yu frowns. “I have a very bad feeling after seeing the six consecutive tribulation lightning bolts. With the first six tribulation lightning bolts being like this, how would the last three be easy?”

Hou Fei also sullenly nods.

That’s right. Could it be simple?

However, when taking a tribulation, others cannot help. Qin Yu can only rely on himself.

“Hairy-mixed bird. What I thought to be the worst situation didn’t appear. What I was afraid of the most is that the sixth tribulation lightning bolt would already contain some special attack. It seems that big brother’s tribulation is quite similar to ours. The first six tribulation is all just regular ones, only the ones afterward will contain special attacks.” Hou Fei comforts.

Although Qin Yu’s 9-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation is more dangerous than theirs, it isn’t by a huge margin.

>>>>>>

“Boom…..”

This time, the whole tribulation cloud shakes. Purple flames swirling within the clouds. Soon a purple fire dragon comes down from the sky

rushing towards Qin Yu.

This is the seventh heavenly tribulation lightning bolt.

Qin Yu's eyes flash. This purple fire dragon; its exterior is purple flames but the interior is a tribulation lightning bolt.

"Absorb."

Appearing in Qin Yu's hands is the medium grade Immortal sword. At the same time, the purple fire dragon comes within the Heavenly Flame Field and had its Heavenly Flame absorbed by the field. Only the tribulation lightning bolt manages to pass through the Heavenly Flame Field and strikes Qin Yu.

The weakened tribulation lightning bolt strikes Qin Yu's body like an electric snake. Soon, all the blue lightning dissipates.

"Oh? This seventh tribulation lightning bolt is so weak?" Qin Yu starts to doubt.

Although its power was reduced by the Heavenly Flame Field, this is still the seventh tribulation lightning bolt. Even if it is weakened, it should still be as strong as the sixth tribulation lightning bolt. However, Qin Yu felt that this weakened tribulation lightning bolt is much weaker than the sixth.

Qin Yu starts wondering.

He thinks back on his 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation.

That time, his first five tribulation lightning bolts were so very weak. All the power was gathered in the last lightning bolt. That tribulation lightning bolt almost burned Qin Yu directly into ash. Had he not had his Meteoric Tear, he might even be a loose practitioner now.

“Don’t tell me… that it’s going to be like that again. The seventh tribulation lightning bolt wasn’t powerful. The eighth tribulation lightning bolt might be weak too, saving all the energy for the ninth tribulation lightning bolt.” Qin Yu is startled.

Even under normal circumstances the ninth tribulation lightning bolt is ridiculously powerful. If heaven is playing such a trick on him, Qin Yu could only place his life on the line and use the Sword Immortal puppet. After all, if he tries to take the tribulation lightning on himself, he most likely will die.

At this time, the eighth tribulation lightning bolt is being accumulated in the sky.

“Weng…” tribulation lightning swirls around in the tribulation cloud.

Qin Yu feels dizzy for a moment. In front of him is no longer an island or an ocean. Instead, he finds himself inside the Misty Villa. In the main halls of the Misty Villa, Qin Yu sees his father Qin De.

“Yu’er, your big brother offended a loose immortal and wass killed.” Qin

De’s says with a bleak face.

“Big brother died?” Qin Yu’s face changes color right away.

Suddenly –

At this moment, Qin Yu’s mind can’t help but be startled. He remembers everything.

“Wrong, I’m currently undergoing the heavenly tribulation!” Qin Yu shakes his head powerfully. Qin Yu finally manages to regain consciousness, dissipating the illusion. However, what he sees in his eyes is the lightning bolt that has already struck his body. Unprepared, Qin Yu is struck directly on his head by the eighth tribulation lightning bolt.

Even when taking on the tribulation lightning bolt head on, Qin Yu never dared to do that with his head.

Dizziness.

Qin Yu starts feeling dizzy. During the moment when he was about to be struck on the head, what Qin Yu thought is that the soul is located in the head. If his soul is to be struck by the tribulation lightning bolt, Qin Yu could not imagine the outcome.

The eighth tribulation struck Qin Yu’s head hard, causing his skull to crack. However –

The skull just started cracking but right away it was healed by his elemental life force only to be cracked again by the lightning and repaired again…

"Soul!"

Using the elemental force to defend against the eight tribulation is enough! Qin Yu immediately moved his soul into his dantian.

Soon, the eighth tribulation lightning bolt dissipates. This eighth tribulation lightning bolt wasn't that strong. It is just a bit stronger than the sixth. However, after defending against the eighth tribulation lightning bolt, Qin Yu isn't happy. Instead, he is very worried.

"Sure enough, the eighth tribulation lightning bolt wasn't very powerful."

Qin Yu looks at the tribulation cloud in the sky.

"What exactly is happening? Why would the tribulation cloud be so strange? The seventh and eighth tribulation lightning strikes weren't powerful. Is the tribulation cloud going to accumulate all its energy in a single tribulation lightning strike, giving the person undergoing the tribulation a most powerful strike?" Qin Yu really didn't understand. He had never heard such a thing before.

It was like this back when he is taking the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation. And now, when he is taking on the 9-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, it happens again.

When he took on the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, he had the help of Li'er. However, Qin Yu was still broken apart by the tribulation lightning bolt. He only managed to recover with the help from the Meteoric Tear. But now… how is he going to take on this 9-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation?

"Mind attacks. Even when I knew it is an illusion, I was still affected. This ninth tribulation lightning… Heavenly Flame, mind attacks, lightning bolts and other special attacks…" Qin Yu looks at the tribulation cloud. His heart feeling heavy.

Suddenly, Qin Yu's face has a hint of cool. "Saving energy to accumulate for the last heavenly lightning bolt… You want me to die, but will I really die that easily?"

"Sword Immortal puppet!"

With that thought from Qin Yu, a cold man with an Immortal sword appears on top of Qin Yu.

End of Book 11 Chapter 28

Stellar Transformations Book 11 Chapter 29: Life after the Tribulation

On a nameless island in the boundless seas, there is in fact someone undergoing the 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation.

Crashing waves have ground the reef into a spherical shape.

Hou Fei, Hei Yu, Shi Xin, Shi Bing, and Shi Zhan are standing together, looking at Qin Yu from a distance, their faces appear to be full of worry.

Seeing Qin Yu take out the Sword Immortal puppet, Hei Yu and Hou Fei's worried appearances seem to slightly relax.

Gradually, the strong winds became calm once more. Originally, large waves were roaring, but now, they too became calm once more. An invisible pressure descended on to the entire sea. In this moment, Hou Fei and the others could only feel that the entire world seemed to have become silent. There is only an extreme silence along with an extreme pressure.

The pressure appeared to be constantly increasing, the tribulation cloud unceasingly whirled in the sky, and simultaneously, it gradually decreased in size.

After a long time...

"Why has the final heavenly tribulation lightning bolt not come down yet?" Hou Fei says while looking at the unceasingly storming core of the

tribulation cloud with hatred.

Hei Yu is completely silent, his eyes are filled with worry.

“Monkey, the power of this final tribulation lightning bolt is something never before seen in history.” Hei Yu says slowly.

>>>>>>

Qin Yu’s eyes glisten with radiance, his body has completely recovered to the point that he is now at his absolute tip-top shape. Furthermore, the Sword Immortal puppet was covering the top if his head. Even if the heavenly tribulation lightning were to strike down, no matter what, the first to suffer the strike would be the Sword Immortal puppet. Even if all of the Sword Immortal puppet’s energy is consumed, Qin Yu wouldn’t think too much about it.

“Hmph, it’s still storming in the core? I actually just want to see exactly how powerful this final heavenly tribulation lightning bolt is.” Qin Yu’s gaze is like ice cold blades, shooting directly into the tribulation cloud in the sky.

All of a sudden–

In this split second, in Qin Yu’s eyes, it seemed as if the world had become distorted and time had flown by.

“Big Brother Qin Yu.”

A nonchalantly smiling Li'er is standing in front of Qin Yu and looking at him, "Big Brother Qin Yu, I have returned. With Uncle Lan's help, I have finally convinced my father. He finally agreed with me. He has agreed to let us be together and for me to marry you."

Seeing this act… Hearing this voice…

His ice cold spirit shatters with a "Peng" sound.

"Was that the land of fantasies?" Qin Yu's heart is filled with hope that it wasn't the land of fantasies. "There's a possibility that it isn't the land of fantasies… even if it is… seeing Li'er again is truly an extravagant and pleasurable experience."

All of a sudden–

A feeling of dizziness completely engulfs Qin Yu's mind.

"The 9th heavenly tribulation lightning bolt. It might have an attack that is similar to a bewitching…" Qin Yu only just now thought of this possibility. At first, he was in a completely muddleheaded state.

"Boom!"

This ferocious strike was similar to the heavens falling and the earth churning. That tribulation cloud has now transformed into a powerful lightning snake, ferociously striking down. Moving up and then down, it

directly strikes the body of the Sword Immortal puppet that is in the space above Qin Yu. Like a piece of scrap metal, the Sword Immortal puppet is struck down and smashes into Qin Yu's head.

The Sword Immortal puppet is much like an Immortal weapon. By itself, it naturally is incapable of doing anything, only with Qin Yu's control could it do anything.

But currently, Qin Yu is in a muddleheaded state. Inside of the Sword Immortal puppet's Multiplying Elemental Holy Formation, there is one piece of top grade elemental holy ore. Without Qin Yu's control, the Sword Immortal puppet naturally could not put up any resistance.

>>>>>>

Seeing the Sword Immortal puppet smash into Qin Yu's head like a piece of scrap metal, Hou Fei and Hei Yu's facial colors change.

"Crap!" Hou Fei's facial color has drastically changed. "Big brother is currently in some sort of muddleheaded state, naturally he cannot control the Sword Immortal puppet."

"Big Brother!"

Hei Yu's first reaction was to try and contact Qin Yu with his spirit sense. Even though he tries to contact Qin Yu with his spirit sense, it is unsuccessful as he is unable to illicit even the slightest reaction from Qin Yu.

Seeing the Sword Immortal puppet smash into Qin Yu's head, Hei Yu, Hou Fei, and the others continue to reach out to Qin Yu with their spirit sense, but they are still incapable of waking Qin Yu. Still, the 9th tribulation lightning bolt struck the body of the Sword Immortal puppet. Even though none of the Sword Immortal puppet's energy is consumed, it is still as incomparably durable as always.

The tribulation lightning bolt scatters, and in a flash, it strikes onto Qin Yu's body.

Simultaneously, the purple fire dragon and a dark, black whirlwind closely follow the tribulation lightning bolt flying downwards. Lightning engulfs Qin Yu.

In this moment, Hou Fei, Hei Yu, and the others all could no longer see Qin Yu as he has already been entirely engulfed by the purple fire dragon, dark, black whirlwind, and the tribulation lightning. He has become a cocoon radiating all kinds of different colored lights.

"Big Brother!"

Hou Fei and Hei Yu in that split second begin to shiver all over. Their eyes are filled with fear.

>>>>>>

"What's happened to me? What exactly happened!?"

In this muddleheaded state, Qin Yu's mental processing capabilities

have drastically slowed. It's as if he's lost his memories, struggling to recall anything. It is in this moment that an ice-cold, clear stream wraps around Qin Yu's spirit.

Qin Yu wakes up in this moment!

"I'm still undergoing the tribulation!"

Qin Yu's first reaction is to try and open his eyes, however he discovers that he is simply incapable of controlling his own eyes. Moreover, his eyes have long ago been turned into nothing but ashes.

"Spirit sense!

Qin Yu's spirit sense immediately sweeps the surroundings.

Even though he has been prepared for this situation, in his current state, in this very moment, he is nonetheless, extremely alarmed.

The skin on his body had already been turned to ashes by the tribulation lightning at an earlier time. Even his flesh and muscle have been become a charred black color. At the same time, within his body, his elemental life force is still unceasingly growing new, blood-red muscle and flesh. However, the instant it is formed, thunder, lightning, and purple Heavenly Flame burn it into a charred black color, much like how coal looks.

Simultaneously, a terrifying dark, black whirlwind is currently unceasingly eating away at parts of his body.

Even though he has the lightning fast recovery of his elemental life force, almost half of his body has already been eaten away. Currently Qin Yu's soul is fused with the nucleus of the sun that is in his Dantian. Additionally, the Meteoric Tear is currently continuously circulating, emitting many green dots of light that increase the recovery speed of the body.

Tribulation lightning, Heavenly Flame, and a dark, black whirlwind are all continually causing destruction.

Additionally, the elemental life force is currently persistently recovering the body and the Meteoric Tear is also working its hardest to radiate the green radiance.

Even with all this, the speed of recovery could not keep up with the speed of destruction.

Based on logic, tribulation lightning, Heavenly Flame, and the dark, black whirlwind could destroy a body with effort equivalent to the effort needed to blink. However, Qin Yu also relies on his elemental life force and the Meteoric Tear endlessly contending against the destructive force, his body is currently only slowly being destroyed. And now, it has already been destroyed by over half.

And for the Sword Immortal puppet that lacks a controller, it falls to the side like a piece of scrap metal without the slightest degree of usefulness.

"Sword Immortal puppet!"

Qin Yu exerts his mental control.

At once, the Sword Immortal puppet's eyes are filled with color, and in a flash, its right hand grabs the sword hilt on its back–

At this moment, a terrifying sword aura appears.

"Lord of Black Flame's Ring!"

>>>>>>

A terrifying sword aura encases every inch of Qin Yu's skin, protecting him from the tribulation lightning, the Heavenly Flame, and the tribulation wind. And for the tribulation lightning, the Heavenly Flame, and the tribulation wind that had already entered Qin Yu's body, without any replenishment from the external forces, after a brief period of time, they are completely exhausted.

"Hu~~~"

Within the time that it takes for one breath, the originally dilapidated body is now completely recovered to its original form, as if it was never damaged in the first place.

Being worn down by the Heaven-Sundering sword aura, the energies of the tribulation lightning, the Heavenly Flame, and the tribulation wind eventually are eventually completely exhausted and no longer

dangerous.

The protective sword aura dissipates. Qin Yu returns the Sword Immortal puppet to his body.

“Is it over?”

Qin Yu quietly mutters to himself.

Smelling the faintly fishy smelling atmosphere, feeling the splendor of the wind brushing his skin, and hearing the sound of waves gently beating on the reef, Qin Yu raises his head towards the sky.

The sky is a rich blue color. The clouds drift on the horizon towards the east in accordance to the wind which is gently blowing in that direction.

“I’ve succeeded.” Qin Yu takes a deep breath. His heart is full of excitement.

For Qin Yu, when he remembers the final attack from just a moment ago, there is still a lingering fear.

“If I woke up even just a little bit later, it’s very likely that in that amount of time, my entire body would have been destroyed, including the planet within my Dantian.”

If the recovery speed of my elemental life force and Meteoric Tear were any slower, I would also have died.

“Haha, I already knew that big brother would succeed!” Hou Fei says this while happily laughing out. In a flash, Hou Fei’s figure appears in front of Qin Yu. In Hou Fei’s eyes, there is in fact an incomparable sense of excitement.

Hei Yu is looking at Qin Yu. His eyes possess a sense of excitement that is hard to withhold.

“Hairy-mixed bird, just look at yourself. Haha, I’ve said it before. To big brother, this 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation is nothing more than a fart. It did not even manage to damage big brother’s hair.” Hou Fei says while happily laughing.

Hei Yu calms down a bit, looks at Hou Fei, and then coldly says, “Oh? Just a moment ago, right after the 9th tribulation lightning struck down, it looked as if a certain monkey was about to cry.”

“Who, who, who was about to cry?” Hou Fei says hurriedly.

Hei Yu, instead of replying, says no more. The faint raising of the corners of his mouth indicates that Hei Yu is currently silently laughing to himself. This makes Hou Fei even angrier.

“Alright, enough messing around.” Qin Yu smiles and puts his hands on the shoulders of his two brothers, “Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, to speak the truth, just a moment ago, I just almost met my end. During my 9th tribulation, besides the attacks from the Heavenly Flame and the Trance-inducing Hypnosis, that tribulation lightning’s power was extraordinarily terrifying. Also… This heavenly tribulation of mine also had that strange tribulation

wind. That dark, black whirlwind's power was relatively more powerful than the Heavenly Flame."

As soon as Qin Yu recalls the dark, black whirlwind, his heart trembles.

That whirlwind possessed astonishing destructive capabilities. Even with the toughness of his body, it was quickly eaten away. Luckily for him, he had his elemental life force unceasingly recovering his body.

"Dark, Black Whirlwind?" Hou Fei furrows his brow.

After a brief silence, he says, "Could it be...? Black Besieging Wind?"

"Black Besieging Wind?" Qin Yu is puzzled.

Hei Yu nods and says, "Amongst my hereditary memories, there are many different types of this wind. The Black Besieging Wind is one of the relatively more powerful types of wind. Within suitable places in the Demon Realm and Devil Realm, this type of wind exists as a solid ore. In general, people who confront the Black Besieging Wind are all reduced to ashes.

Qin Yu nods to himself.

In terms of toughness and durability, his body was absolutely not inferior to a top grade Spirit weapon. However, his body was still so easily destroyed. Maybe even low grade Immortal weapons would be unable to resist against this type of Black Besieging Wind.

Hou Fei happily laughs and says, “Big brother, this Black Besieging Wind is in fact considered a treasure by inhabitants of the Ascended Realm.”

“Treasure?” Qin Yu is puzzled, “Could it be that this Black Besieging Wind can also be gathered for one’s personal use?”

Hou Fei shakes his head, smiles, and says, “No, Black Besieging Wind is really hard to procure for one’s own use. However, in general, if a place has Black Besieging Wind, it will also have extremely good ores. Those ores can all be used in the forging of Demon weapons.

Qin Yu now understands.

“Haha, correct, under the constant attacks of Black Besieging Wind, ordinary rocks will have already been reduced to dust. The ores that are capable of existing in that environment, which one could possibly be inferior? Even without refinement and forging, the hardness of those ores is not inferior to that of low grade Immortal weapons. If they were to be forged, their power would become even greater.”

Hei Yu nods and says, “Indeed, that is how it is. It is very easy to extract many of those ores in places that are under the constant attacks from Black Besieging Wind. Naturally, there is no need for selectivity because those are capable of existing alongside the Black Besieging Wind, none of them are inferior ores.”

Both Hei Yu and Hou Fei possess hereditary memories. These hereditary memories aren’t just simple mystical powers, they also contain

information from all walks of life and more.

For the Black Besieging Wind to unexpectedly appear during my 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation, heaven truly thinks highly of me." Qin Yu shakes head and forces a smiles, "But still, just now, to directly emit so much sword aura to create a protective cover, a lot of my top grade elemental holy ore's energy was consumed. That really sucks."

Qin Yu makes a sweep with his spirit sense

After the incident on Qing Xu Mountain, the Sword Immortal puppet's top grade elemental holy ore only had 80% of its energy remaining. Just now, to protect Qin Yu, another 20% of its energy was consumed. Now, only 60% of the energy remains. This 60% is only enough to fully use the Heaven-Sundering Sword Art's 8th move and nothing more.

"60% energy remaining, in addition to Zong Jue and Uncle Lan's fame for his fighting prowess should more or less be capable of firmly shocking those Ascended Realm Emissaries."

Qin Yu ponders to himself.

Having passed the 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation, Qin Yu's thoughts are now fully focused on the auction being held after two months.

To Qin Yu, this auction is of the utmost importance. After all, top grade elemental ore is what Qin Yu currently desires the most. For every top grade elemental ore obtained, Qin Yu's hand would become much more powerful. (TL Note: "Hand," like in card games.)

“Big brother, you must have also entered late stage Dujie, right? After becoming late stage Dujie, what is the training technique for the Stellar Transformations like?” Hou Fei’s voice rouses Qin Yu who was in the midst of thinking.

“Late stage Dujie?”

Qin Yu pauses and immediately uses his spirit sense to carefully inspect his internal state. After succeeding in passing the tribulation, he has yet to carefully inspect what his current condition is.

Within his Dantian, the volume of the nucleus of the sun within the green planet has already largely increased. Precisely speaking, the volume of the nucleus of the sun is now occupying nearly half of the green planet’s volume.

Qin Yu clearly understands, once the entirety of the green planet becomes the sun’s nucleus, he would then enter the star stage.

Having passed the 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation, Qin Yu’s body, through the closely fought battle between the “tribulation lightning, tribulation wind, and Heavenly Flame tribulation” and his “elemental life force and Meteoric tear”, every time his body was being destroyed, it would be born anew. This experience was the same as undergoing innumerable amounts of training. His physical body’s degree of toughness and durability have greatly improved.

“Are there any significant changes?” Hou Fei also inquires.

"There aren't any significant changes, but my body's degree of toughness and durability have increased by a significant amount." Qin Yu smiles and says, "Alright, Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, let's hurry over to Golden Wood Island and use the Ancient Teleportation Formation to get to Snow Fish Island. The day of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram's auction is not far."

"Auctioning the Heaven-Sundering Diagram?" Hou Fei evilly laughs and says, "Good, let each and every one of those Ascended Realm Emissaries compete with each other. Whoever has the most top grade elemental holy ore, we will give the diagram to that person."

Hou Fei and Hei Yu both know the secret of the Sword Immortal puppet and they also know that it uses top grade elemental holy ore to supply its energy. As long as there is more top grade elemental holy ore, the Sword Immortal puppet's attack power will increase.

"Correct, once we secure the top grade elemental holy ores, we'll deal with them using the strengthened Sword Immortal puppet." Qin Yu smiles, "Alright, let's depart."

Qin Yu is the first to transform into a stream of light, flying towards the south. After, Hou Fei, Hei Yu, and the others followed Qin Yu, flying south at an extremely fast speed.

End of Book 11 Chapter 29

Stellar Transformations Book 11 Chapter 30: Assembly at Snow Fish Island (translated by Saima)

Snow Fish Island, a few thousand miles long and covered with ice and snow throughout the year. In the middle of the island, there is a small mountain that is a few miles long and a few hundred meters tall. On top of that mountain is a curved lake. Inside the lake there are many snow white little fish called 'Snow Fish'. And beside the lake, there is an Ancient Teleportation Formation.

A light shines and Qin Yu appears inside the Ancient Teleportation Formation.

"Master, the scenery on this Snow Fish Island does not look bad at all." Shi Xin behind Qin Yu says laughingly. "Letting those Ascended Realm Emissaries fight over the Heaven-Sundering Diagram here is already too good for them."

Since becoming Qin Yu's holy beast, Shi Xin is always by his master's side.

Holy beasts can be said to be the most loyal creatures. Firstly, it is not possible to become a holy beast if one does not accept it from the bottom of their heart. Secondly, after the holy beast collar has fused with their soul, any treacherous thoughts will be known to their master, even if the holy beast is on a higher power level.

Hou Fei also laughs evilly, "Even though we don't know how much top grade elemental ore they have, it shouldn't be a small sum considering all the top grade Immortal and Demon weapons they showed us."

“Big brother, with 9 pieces of top grade elemental ore, the Sword Immortal Puppet will reach its peak power right?” Hei Yu starts speaking.

“Yes, 9 pieces.” Qin Yu nods and begins to laugh. “Defeating those Emissaries should not take too many top grade elemental ores. Of course, that is only the case when they do not use any secret skills.”

Qin Yu is not an idiot, simply by using his brain a little, he would know. How could the powerful leaders of the factions behind those Emissaries not have given them any super formidable secret weapons?

Like a 1000-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman for example.

With the power of a 1000-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman, even if the user is only Hua Yan, the effects will be terrifying.

“Senior Zong, It’s me, Qin Yu.”

Qin Yu starts to speak with Zong Jue via his communicator. In preparation for the auction, at least a few buildings must be constructed. They definitely cannot let so many experts sit on the cold, snow covered ground. There must also be people to serve the many subordinates from the great factions.

This requires manpower. The servants from the Stellar Tower are too weak to be of use. Furthermore, they can’t even pass through the Ancient Teleportation Formation.

That's why Qin Yu is asking Zong Jue for manpower.

"So it's little brother Qin Yu. Last time you mentioned some personal business. It wasn't the 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation, was it?"

Last time, Zong Jue was able to find out that Qin Yu was at the middle stage of Dujie so this is only a simple deduction.

"Yes, it was indeed the 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation, its power was just way too unreasonably high." Qin Yu laments in his transmission.

This causes Zong Jue to remember his own situation when he was facing the 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation in the past. "Yes, the power of the 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation is really exceedingly high. When I was hit by a lightning strike in the past, my whole mind was in a dazed state. Fortunately, I was able to regain my senses and left my body. Only my Yuanying remained and I had to practice as a loose demon."

"Right, Qin Yu, so you actually passed the tribulation?" Zong Jue asks.

Listening to Zong Jue, Qin Yu knows that Zong Jue also faced an attack similar to the Soul Hypnosis Art in his own tribulation.

"I did, but only due to luck." Qin Yu transmits.

"You are a human. Your 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation shouldn't have been too powerful. Fang Tian and I are both Superior Divine Beasts. The power of our 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation was really astonishing. If you could have seen it..." Zong Jue stops talking there.

However, Zong Jue couldn't imagine that the 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation of a human was many times more terrifying than that of a Superior Divine Beast.

Qin Yu also does not explain himself. "Yes, I was very lucky. If not due to luck I might have become a loose practitioner as well."

Exactly, without the elemental life force and the Meteoric Tear, Qin Yu would have no choice but to live on as a loose practitioner if his body was destroyed. Fortunately, Qin Yu possesses the Meteoric Tear and has his elemental life force for restoring his body.

"Senior Zong, this time I want to talk about the auction of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. My Junior Martial Uncle Lan Feng is in need of top grade elemental ore. He will be at Snow Fish Island shortly." Qin Yu quickly moves on to the main topic.

"Your Junior Martial Uncle will come as well? True, he should come to such an important occasion." Zong Jue transmits. "That's right, where is Senior Lan? Will he come this time?"

In Zong Jue's heart, there is only utmost respect for Senior Lan.

"Uncle Lan is currently doing closed door training. You also know his level, who knows how long it will take this time? Only my Junior Martial Uncle knows the location. We cannot distract his training without reason. But if something happens, I can ask Junior Martial Uncle to go inform him." Qin Yu speaks of a false, hypothetical situation.

Uncle Lan?

He is already no longer in the Mortal Realm. However, outsiders still do not know this. Due to this, Qin Yu can use his reputation to intimidate the experts.

“Oh, closed door training…. At the level of Senior Lan, it’s normal for a training session to take a hundred or a thousand years. Qin Yu, no matter what happens you cannot disturb him. Come to me if you have a problem. If even I am unable to solve it then it’s still not too late to ask Senior Lan.” Zong Jue transmits.

Zong Jue respectfully addresses ‘Uncle Lan’ as though he was his own senior.

“Thank you very much, Senior Zong.” Qin Yu is very glad, it seems that… Uncle Lan’s position in Zong Jue’s mind is extraordinarily high.

“Senior Zong, we will soon hold the auction of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram on Snow Fish Island. When the time comes, the Ascended Realm Emissaries will be here. Junior Martial Uncle is letting me organizing this matter but I don’t have many subordinates. Acting as an organizer will be difficult.”

Zong Jue fully understands Qin Yu’s intention here. “Haha, alright, I understand. Tomorrow, I shall take a few hundreds experts of the Chaotic Astral Ocean with me to Snow Fish Island. All the welcoming and servicing will be done by my people, you only have to concentrate on the auction.”

Qin Yu is immediately cheerful. “If so I can feel a lot more relaxed now. I’m truly thankful to Senior Zong.”

“What do you mean thankful? You gave me a chance to enter Ni Yang Realm. I should be thankful to you.” Zong Jue says laughingly.

Now Qin Yu is thinking about his Lord of Black Flame’s Ring.

His Lord of Black Flame’s Ring can bring 9 people, including the user, into Ni Yang Realm. His side has 3 people, Zong Jue’s has 2-3 people. How should he use the rest of the spots? They must not be wasted.

>>>>>>

Time passes by quickly. Not long after Qin Yu arrived at Snow Fish Island, a few hundred loose practitioners appeared at Snow Fish Island. All these experts are formidable, even the weakest ones have the power of a 6th tribulation loose immortal. There are a few 12th tribulation experts as well, and the leader is the master of the Chaotic Astral Ocean — Zong Jue.

“Senior Zong” Qin Yu leads six people to welcome them.

“Ha ha, Qin Yu, Hou Fei and… Hei Yu, right?” Zong Jue actually shows the face of a friendly elder. He has a very good impression of Qin Yu and his brothers. There is no need to talk about Qin Yu while Hou Fei is a Fiery-Eyed Aquatic Monkey, which Zong Jue regards highly. In regards to Hei Yu, he actually feels some mysterious connection to him.

Zong Jue with his friendly manners greatly shock the loose practitioners behind him. The cold and violent Zong Jue is actually capable of showing such a demeanor.

"Senior Zong" Hei Yu says respectfully.

"Good…" Zong Jue smiles lightly while nodding. "Lian Xiao, you go and organize everything. We just need to build a few simple manors beside Mount Snow Fish, no need to be extravagant."

"Yes, big brother." Lian Xiao bows lightly.

At the same time, Lian Xiao looks at Qin Yu and winks with a smile. Qin Yu and this Lian Xiao's family really do have a friendly relationship after all.

"Brother Qin Yu." Lian Chong also ran forward.

"It's you, Lian Chong." Qin Yu shows a cheerful face, just now he didn't notice Lian Chong amongst the few hundred people.

"Great uncle, let them prepare for the welcoming. Brother Qin Yu and I will go to have some fun." Lian Chong says loudly while Zong Jue also nods, having no objections.

>>>>>>

During the days after Zong Jue's people arrived, the whole Snow Fish Island became bustling with activity. As expected of the manpower, in only a few days, they have managed to build five gigantic mansions, four in each direction and one in the center.

The mansion in the center is the biggest.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Hei Yu, Zong Jue, Lian Xiao, Hu Yi, Fu Yun Zi and his two brothers, and Shi Bian and his brother are all inside the main hall of the central mansion.

"Of the four North, South, East, West mansions, we have our own people living in the North, East, and West mansions. Only the South mansion is left empty. The South mansion can only fit two to three hundred people at max. When the Dragon Clan, Immortal, Demon and Devil factions come, we will have them live there." Lian Xiao presents.

Qin Yu furrows his brow. "Two to three hundred people? There's only the South mansion and we will need to provide each side's subordinates with housing. Will it be enough?"

The second master of one of the three great islands inside the Chaotic Astral Ocean, Shi Bian of Black Wind Island speaks uncaringly. "Little brother Qin Yu, why should we care about that? It is a big mansion. If only a few of them come, it will suffice. If too many come then it is not our problem."

"Yes, we have already divided it like this. If there is a problem then they can sort it out amongst themselves." Black Wind Island's master Shi Hua also agrees.

Qin Yu smiles and no longer says anything.

Zong Jue begins to speak with a great smile. “The central mansion is also very big. We can let the leaders of the factions stay here and their subordinates can stay in the South Mansion. If that is not enough then they can sleep outside.”

They must treat the leaders well, but why should they care about the followers?

“Senior Zong, there is only half a month until the end of the year. Some people may come a few days earlier. I have to trouble your people with the welcoming then.” Qin Yu smiles lightly.

“Don’t worry, I have brought a hundred people for the welcoming ceremonies.” Zong Jue smiles. “Oh yes, Qin Yu, where is your Junior Martial Uncle? Didn’t you say he will come for the auction?”

Qin Yu nods and says: “Yes, my Junior Martial Uncle should come in two to three days. But Senior Zong, my Junior Martial Uncle has a very strange personality. Normally, he is always undergoing closed door training. Except for important occasions, he never talks to other people at all.”

Sword Immortal Lan Feng is in fact Qin Yu’s own Sword Immortal puppet. If people constantly find him for the sake of talking, would Qin Yu ever have a piece of mind?

Someone talking to Lan Feng means that Qin Yu has to seriously think about his responses.

“Oh, high level experts generally have a temper. No worries, I will not let people disturb him.” Zong Jue nods his head.

Mount Qing Xu, inside the Heavenly Palace.

“This time, I must obtain the Heaven-Sundering Diagram no matter what.” Hua Yan suddenly stands up.

“Ming Liang, prepare the followers, we go immediately.”

Hua Yan’s order was sent out from within the Heavenly Palace.

In only a moment, over six hundred loose immortals depart from Mount Qing Xu. Sword Immortal Hua Yan, Reverend Ming Liang and their subordinates fly towards Snow Fish Island at top speed.

>>>>>>

Besides Hua Yan, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun also brings a similar amount of subordinates to Snow Fish Island. They know that before the auction even begins, it is more important to make a show of force first.

That is why all the Emissaries brought a great amount of followers.

Sword Immortal Hua Yan, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun, Purple-Eyed Cow Devil King 'Man Qian', the mysterious Dragon Clan Emissary, and the Dragon Clan Leader... all the super experts and their subordinates are heading from all directions towards Snow Fish Island.

The once tranquil Snow Fish Island has become bustling with activities.

At Snow Fish Island.

Standing in the sky, Lan Feng and Zong Jue are at the front, Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Lian Xiao, Hu Yi, and the others are standing behind them. They sensed someone was coming and went out to greet them.

"The Immortal Realm Emissary has arrived!" The voice of a 10th tribulation loose demon resounds.

Lan Feng and Zong Jue immediately look at that direction.

Leading a crowd of loose immortals, a brightly smiling Hua Yan and Reverend Ming Liang, who is behind Hua Yan, are seen flying towards them.

"Haha, it is brother Lan Feng. I did not expect you to auction off the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. This truly surprises me." Hua Yan can be seen smiling from afar. In Hua Yan's eyes, Zong Jue may be an expert, but not someone who can be his opponent.

But this mysterious Sword Immortal Lan Feng is someone he recognizes as a great nemesis.

“Brother Hua Yan, please stop talking. I’m also very hesitant in auctioning off the Heaven-Sundering Diagram.” Lan Feng seems very regretful.

Just after they finished speaking, Lan Feng, Zong Jue and Hua Yan all look at the Ancient Teleportation Formation on Snow Fish Island.

The formation shines nonstop with a brilliant light and a stream of people boldly come out.

“The Demon Emissary has arrived!” The voice of the announcer resounds throughout Snow Fish Island.

“Just like Du Zhong Jun said, the Demon Realm actually sent this guy.” There is a light in Hua Yan’s eyes.

“Haha, brother Man Qian. I never actually thought that you would unexpectedly descend as well.” Hua Yan greets him as if he is meeting an old friend.

“Man Qian?” Qin Yu is shaken in his heart while looking at Hou Fei and Hei Yu. The three brothers look in the direction of the Demon Emissary doubtfully.

End of Book 11 Chapter 30

Stellar Transformations Book 11 Chapter 31: Contending in Secret (translated by RWX)

He wore violet battle-armor covered with complicated patterns which emanated an awe-inspiring aura. Clearly, this was a very powerful set of battle-armor. He had a pair of deep, energetic, tiger-like eyes which seemed to flash with lightning. His massive, broad chest gave a sturdy, indomitable feeling.

That familiar aura. That familiar appearance. That familiar laugh.

Man Qian!

It was the Man Qian whom Qin Yu and his two brothers had met at that restaurant!

"I had the feeling back then that this Man Qian was an expert. I thought he was perhaps one of the Demon experts from the Wilderness. Who would've thought that he was actually the Emissary of the Demon Realm?" Qin Yu inwardly let out a sigh of praise. "The ancients said that a man can be judged by his clothes. Now that Man Qian is dressed in such a dominating set of battle-armor, he clearly radiates a totally different aura.

Qin Yu stood behind the Sword Immortal Lan Feng and Zong Jue, looking at the distant Man Qian.

Behind Man Qian was a thin man dressed in black battle-armor. This was the Ruler of the Wilderness – Yu Liang. By Yu Liang's side, there were

the three other great Demons of the Wilderness: Kong Cao, Xing Shou, and Wu Shan. By now, all four of these major experts possessed the exquisite treasures that had come from the Demon Realm.

"Hua Yan, since Sovereign Yu of the Immortal Realm has sent you here, it seems you are currently enjoy Sovereign Yu's favor." Man Qian smiled as he spoke.

Sword Immortal Hua Yan laughed. "For Sovereign Yu to select me out of the other Golden Immortals of the first level and send me here alone is a symbol of his recognition of my ability. I naturally can't make Sovereign Yu appear weak, nor will I make Sovereign Yu disappointed."

Hua Yan didn't back down one bit in terms of attitude.

"But I am I quite surprised. I don't know what that the Emperor of the Demon Realm who sent you was thinking. I really don't know what would happen if you were to lose your little life in the Ni Yang Realm. What a huge upheaval there would be in the Beast clan!" Hua Yan sighed.

Man Qian pursed his lips slightly. "That's not for you to worry about."

"I'm not worried." Hua Yan continued. "I imagine, Man Qian, that you also know that Ni Yang Realm was the old lair of Ni Yang Immortal Emperor. Ni Yang Immortal Emperor! I imagine that you should know about the past legends of Ni Yang Immortal Emperor, right? If one aren't careful while in his old lair, one would definitely die, even if one was a Mystic Immortal.

Behind, Qin Yu's eyelids twitched.

Even Mystic Immortals would definitely die?

This Ni Yang Realm was indeed a placed filled with countless dangers. It seems the decision I made in the past was correct.

Although Qin Yu had the map for heading towards the Ni Yang Realm, he had never gone inside. The reason was…if he and his two brothers headed there alone, Qin Yu simply didn't have the confidence to deal with the many dangers hidden within the Ni Yang Realm. He might even harm his brothers by accident.

If he headed there alongside the various Emissaries…most likely those Emissaries had prepared various secret treasures to deal with all sorts of contingencies. It would be much safer following them in.

"Of course I know how dangerous the Ni Yang Realm is. But haven't you heard the saying that danger and opportunity are present at the same time?" In Man Qian's eyes flashed a hint of wisdom and intelligence. "You should know about the treasures within the Ni Yang Realm. If it weren't for the fact that these treasures made even Sovereign Yu go wild with desire, why would he have spent so much effort to open a corridor between the two universes?"

Hua Yan smiled. "Likewise, likewise."

Hua Yan's meaning was quite obvious. Doesn't the Demon Emperor of your Demon Realm also covet those treasures?

Qin Yu was carefully listening to these two people talk to each other.

"The legends of Ni Yang Immortal Emperor? A treasure which would make Sovereign Yu and the other major figures of three different Realms go wild?" Qin Yu, hearing these things, had his own hypotheses. "In the higher Realms, this Ni Yang Immortal Emperor must have had an incredibly good stroke of fortune, resulting in him obtaining an ultimate treasure which even the Immortal Emperors, Demon Emperors, and Devil Emperors are willing to go wild over."

Although Ni Yang Immortal Emperor himself had died, how could he have been willing to hand his treasures so casually over to others?

Even those three 'Heaven-Sundering Diagrams' had been hidden within the Nine Immortals Sword Mansion, and had been guarded by many dangers.

Then…what of the Ni Yang Realm?

"Who is this?" Man Qian suddenly saw the Sword Immortal Lan Feng. He had a puzzled look on his face.

Although Man Qian seemed confused, in his heart, he was deeply astonished, because…he couldn't sense the power of this mysterious Sword Immortal in front of him at all. It must be understood that Man Qian was a super divine beast, and he had some particular techniques for investigating a person's power.

The Sword Immortal Hua Yan made the introductions. "Man Qian, this person is the seller in this auction: Sword Immortal Lan Feng. The Heaven-Sundering Diagram is his. Brother Lan Feng's power is simply incredible; even I don't have any confidence in dealing with Brother Lan Feng. But Brother Man Qian, your own power is surpassingly great as well. Do you think you would be confident in overcoming Brother Lan Feng?"

From behind, Qin Yu frowned.

Wasn't Hua Yan deliberately trying to instigate something between Lan Feng and Man Qian?

Lan Feng glanced at Hua Yan, then laughed. "Although I have some interest in the Ni Yang Realm, my interest isn't too great, otherwise…I wouldn't sell off the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. After entering the Ni Yang Realm, it will be up to all of you to fight over the treasures within. As for Brother Man Qian, Brother Man Qian's power is surpassingly great. I admit that I am inferior to him."

"Brother Lan Feng, you are being modest." Man Qian smiled.

Although Man Qian, relying on the fact that he was a super divine beast, was even able to defeat a Golden Sword Immortal of the second level, he didn't have any confidence in dealing with this Lan Feng, whom he couldn't sense anything about at all.

"Everyone let's go inside the rooms first, then continue our conversation within." Zong Jue spoke.

Man Qian glanced at Zong Jue, and his eyes couldn't help but light up. "Oh. You must be Zong Jue. So your surname is Zong as well."

"Brother Qin Yu."

Man Qian suddenly saw Qin Yu and the other two who were standing behind Zong Jue. He immediately began to laugh. "Qin Yu, Hou Fei, and Hei Yu. Haha…I didn't expect that after saying our farewells at the restaurant in the Qianlong continent, we would meet again here. Back then, I had the sense that you three weren't ordinary people. Who would've thought we'd meet here today?"

Qin Yu and the other two laughed, nodded, and greeted him as well.

"Brother Man Qian, you know my martial-nephew? Haha…Brother Man Qian, you need to build a good relationship with my martial-nephew. The auction for the Heaven-Sundering Diagram which is about to occur will be officiated over by my martial-nephew. He can sell the Heaven-Sundering Diagram to whoever he wants. I've already given all the authority on this matter to my martial-nephew." Sword Immortal Lan Feng laughed.

Man Qian's eyes lit up.

"Oh, Brother Lan Feng, are you saying…that if Qin Yu so chooses, he can even sell the Heaven-Sundering Diagram to someone whose bid of top grade elemental holy ore isn't the highest?" Man Qian asked.

"Right." Lan Feng nodded.

The faces of Hua Yan and the others instantly changed.

Qin Yu laughed, “Martial-uncle Lan Feng, you’ve given me the responsibility of managing this auction to me. How can I be so casual about it? Since it is an auction, I’ll give the diagram to be the person who offers the greatest number of top grade elemental holy ores. No matter what, I can’t so casually abuse my power.”

“Good.” Man Qian slapped Qin Yu on the shoulders. “Well spoken. Later on, whoever offers the greatest amount of top grade elemental holy ore will be the person who gets the Heaven-Sundering Diagram.”

Hua Yan let out a secret sigh of relief.

In the coming days, the Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun also led his forces to Snow Fish Island. The Dragon Clan’s forces were the last to arrive.

In the southern residences.

“Scram! This place is for the Dragon Clan to stay him. How dare you loose devils occupy our turf? Do you want to die?”

A furious roar, followed by several bodies being thrown out like sandbags.

A massive, powerful man strode out, staring coldly at the dozens of people on the loose devil’s side.

The southern residences were divided into four lesser districts which belonged to the loose immortals, the loose devils, the demons of the Wilderness, and the Dragon Clan. Every district had enough space for fifty or sixty people to live in, but the problem was, each of the major powers had brought at least several hundred people.

There was only so much space. How could they all fit?

The loose immortals abided by the rules, at least, and they only lived in their designated district. The loose immortals who had no place to stay had to erect their own little residences.

As for the demons of the Wilderness, they were extremely arrogant, and they took over two of the four districts.

What's more, this action was met with Man Qian's approval. The domineering, overbearing Man Qian. As soon as the Blood Devil arrived and saw him, he felt a headache coming. He didn't want to fight against Man Qian head on, and so he had the experts under his control live in the last district.

There were four districts in the southern residences. One belonged to the loose immortals. Two belonged to the demons of the Wilderness. The last one was the Blood Devil's.

Once the Dragon Clan had arrived, they didn't have a place to stay!

How could the Dragon Clan not be arrived?

The super experts of the Dragon Clan of the 10th and 11th tribulations immediately joined forces and threw out the experts of the loose devils. It must be understood that the super experts of the loose devils' side were staying along with the Blood Devil in the central residences. The strongest of those who stayed in the southern residences were only of the 10th tribulation.

Naturally, the loose demons were easily trampled.

.....

In the central residences. Everyone here was a super expert, and the leaders of their respective sides.

The loose devils had the Blood Devil and the others. The loose immortals had Hua Yan and the others. The demons of the Wilderness has Man Qian and the others. The Dragon Clan had their numerous experts. And then of course, there was the host, Zong Jue, Lan Feng, Qin Yu, and the others. The most spacious area, the central residences, was actually the least populated one.

In the courtyard where Lan Feng was residing.

"Brother Lan Feng. They are fighting over there, they are fighting, haha..." Zong Jue walked in. "My young friend Qin Yu, haha, I have to tell you this joke."

Qin Yu and Lan Feng glanced at each other, then Lan Feng spoke.

"Brother Zong, go on, tell us this joke."

Zong Jue nodded. "Do you still remember? At first, we had only arranged for the forces of the various sides to stay in the southern residences, while dividing it into four districts. Right now, the loose immortals have one district, the demons of the Wilderness have two districts, and the loose devils took over one district. But when the forces of the Dragon Clan came, then physically threw out the loose devils."

"Threw them out?" Qin Yu stared.

Zong Jue began to laugh. "Right. Right now, the Emissary of the Dragon Clan, and the leader of the Dragon Clan, Fang Tian, along with the Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun are all in the central courtyard. It seems they are fighting over the matter of who gets to stay where. Nobody is willing to back down."

"The auction hasn't even begun, but they've already started to fight." Qin Yu laughed.

Zong Jue nodded. "Actually, none of them really care about who lives where, but…they want to make a display of power to cow the other party. Otherwise, Man Qian wouldn't have been so overbearing as to allow the demons of the Wilderness to take over two districts."

They were fighting over face.

All of the Emissaries represented major figures within their respective Realms. If they were soft and weak, wouldn't that mean they were losing

face for their powerful backers?

"Man Qian really is overbearing, for his one side to take over two districts. However, he has the power to be overbearing." Lan Feng laughed calmly. "Brother Zong, as the host, I can't just watch as they continue to cause a ruckus like this. If they truly begin to fight, that would be terrible."

"BANG!"

A heaven-shaking explosion!

Qin Yu, Lan Feng, and Zong Jue were all startled.

"Haha, too late. They are already fighting." Zong Jue began to roar in laughter.

Qin Yu made a sweep with his holy sense, then began to laugh. "What a good fight. Virtually half of the southern residences have been destroyed and are now unlivable. Maybe it's for the better. Nobody has a place to stay now. They can all just go build their own houses on the snowy ground outside."

.....

"Haha, wonderful, now nobody has a place to stay. Wu Kong Xue, arrange for those people to build a new residence in the southern area." Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun laughed loudly as he spoke.

Half of the southern residences had been destroyed by now, and that disaster area was no longer suitable for anyone to live in. Although this was the result of the battle between the Emissary of the Dragon Clan and the Emissary of the Devil Realm, it must be said that these two Emissaries actually did this on purpose.

After all, if they kept on arguing, it would be to nobody's benefit.

The Emissary of the Dragon Clan, Ao Feng, and the leader of the Dragon Clan, Fang Tian, glanced at each other. They let out a calm laugh, then moved away.

....

Even before the auction began, nonstop friction had begun to occur between the four powers at Snow Fish Island. At the same time, the Emissaries of the Immortal Realm, Devil Realm, Demon Realm, and Dragon Clan were all engaging in constant, secret discussions. After all, the four of them had the most top grade elemental holy ore.

The central residences. The Dragon Clan's district.

"Brother Ao Feng, can we have a chat?"

Sword Immortal Hua Yan stood outside the residence of Ao Feng, smiling calmly. Ao Feng was the Emissary of the Dragon Clan.

Just at this time, Ao Feng's gate opened, and the gold dragon elder, Ao Yan, walked out with a smile. "Senior Hua Yan, our lord has instructed us early on that he is not seeing guests."

Hua Yan frowned.

"Brother Ao Feng, your Dragon Clan already has a piece of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. You wouldn't be desirous of the one being auctioned off as well, would you?" Hua Yan asked rebukingly.

There was still no sound from Ao Feng's residence.

But the gold dragon elder, Ao Yan, smiled. "Senior Hua Yan, our lord has once said, isn't it better to have more pieces of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram? If we have an extra copy, that means others will be unable to enter. The fewer people that enter, the fewer people who will be able to compete for the treasures."

"Haha, Senior Hua Yan, take care! This junior won't send you off." Ao Yan put on a very polite appearance, and as he spoke, the gold dragon elder actually shut the door.

Staring at the closed door, a cold aura appeared on Hua Yan's face.

"Hmph." A cold snort, and then Hua Yan turned and left.

But at that moment, within the main hall in Ao Feng's residence...

Ao Feng and Man Qian were seated facing each other.

"Brother Man Qian, come, cheers!" Ao Feng raised his cup.

Man Qian smiled as he raised his own cup. "Brother Ao Feng, you really are a good fellow. Now that Hua Yan has already left, Brother Ao Feng, why don't you go ahead and tell me how many of those top grade elemental holy ores you would be able to lend me? Or perhaps we can say, how many I can trade for?"

"Oh, that's easy, that's easy. Let's drink first." Ao Feng was all smiles.

……

No matter what agreements each side secretly made before the auction, on the day of the auction itself, each side still had to actually be able to produce the top grade elemental holy ores.

After all, the overseer of this event, Qin Yu, had said early on: "No matter what, I will definitely be impartial. Whoever offers the most top grade elemental holy ores is the person who will gain the Heaven-Sundering Diagram!"

The very last day of this year would be the day that the Heaven-Sundering Diagram would be auctioned off. The day which each of the sides had been eagerly awaiting was finally arriving.

Stellar Transformations Book 11 Chapter 32: Auctioning the Heaven-Sundering Diagram

Today, the atmosphere on Snow Fish Island is clearly different. All parties' troops were now settled and no one initiated anymore conflicts. At this time, the interior of Snow Fish Island's interior is being decorated. Each and every one of the Chaotic Astral Ocean's loose practitioners could be found somewhere within the central mansion.

"Depart."

With Sword Immortal Hua Yan in the lead, Reverend Ming Liang, Reverend Ming Shan, Reverend Lan Bing, Reverend Chi Yang, and Xue Yu Yang closely follow behind him. They are directly heading towards the 'Four-sided Courtyard' where the gathering for the auction will be held.

At this same moment.

The Dragon Clan Emissary Ao Feng and Fang Tian walk forth side by side, behind them are the three elders Ao Yan, Ao Xu, and Yan Shan.

The Demon Realm Emissary – Purple-Eyed Cow Devil King 'Man Qian' is leading the four individuals Yu Liang, Kong Cao, Xing Shou, and Wu Shan.

Blood Devil 'Du Zhong Jun' is leading Wu Kong Xue, Dame Lian Yue, Fire Devil, and Wu Hei.

The troops of the four parties march from their respective residences

towards the courtyard where the auction will be held – the Four-sided Courtyard. Regardless of what happened in the past few days, whether they were trying to subtly demonstrate their power, glaring at each other, or maybe raging due to humiliation, today, all of them have smiles on their faces.

Within the Four-sided Courtyard.

The arrangements in the Four-sided Courtyard are quite simple. There are four round stone tables which form a straight line on one side and on the other side, there is a rectangular stone table and beside it are three chairs placed side by side

As for each of the four tables, each of them are surrounded by eight chairs.

Additionally, within the courtyard, there are two rows of servants from the Chaotic Astral Ocean standing.

Currently, there are three people sitting on the chairs of the rectangular stone table – Zong Jue, Lan Fend, and Qin Yu.

Qin Yu is sitting in the center with Zong Jue and Lan Feng sitting at his sides. Qin Yu is the host of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram's auction assembly, so it is only natural that he sits in the very center.

"Brother Lan Feng, these past few days, each party caused a mess with one another. But now that we have reached this final moment, even I do not know who will obtain this Heaven-Sundering Diagram." A faint smile

can be seen on Zong Jue's face. Earlier, he had already obtained Qin Yu's guarantee that the Chaotic Astral Ocean would be given spots to enter the Ni Yang Realm.

Heaven-Sundering Diagram?

Thus, right now, Zong Jue is only here to watch the show and nothing more.

And of course, Qin Yu and Lan Feng are also just watching the show.

"I just don't know how many top grade elemental holy ores the Heaven-Sundering Diagram will be auctioned off for." Lan Feng says with a smile. Looking at Qin Yu, "Qin Yu, take a guess, this time, who will get the Heaven-Sundering Diagram in the end?"

"It will be mine!"

A gentle, drifting voice sounds out. Shortly after, Sword Immortal Hua Yan and his five experts enter the courtyard from the west door. Sword Immortal Hua Yan, with a face brimming with confidence, says, "Since you don't want this Heaven-Sundering Diagram, then it is only natural I will obtain it. You are a Sword Immortal, I, too, am a Sword Immortal. It is only proper that I will be the one to acquire it."

After saying that, Sword Immortal Hua Yan leads his men to take their seats.

"Boasting is something every person is capable of, however, the reality

usually tends to be the opposite.”

A tranquil and calm voice containing an absolutely domineering weight resounds throughout the Four-sided Courtyard. Man Qian and his group enter from the east door. Man Qian indifferently glances over at Hua Yan with his cold purple eyes, his gaze also contains a trace of a domineering aura.

Hua Yan only turns and smiles towards Man Qian and nods, with no sign of taking offense.

This Four-sided Courtyard is called the Four-sided Courtyard because it was built specifically for the current auction. Thus, in total, there are four doors, the east door, west door, south door, and north door.

Shortly after, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun’s group and the Dragon Clan’s Ao Feng’s group enter from the south and north doors and proceed to their respective seats.

Four round tables. Each group sat at one of the round tables, naturally dispersing their auras. None of the four groups are willing to seem weaker than the others.

All of a sudden–

“Gentlemen, today I will be auctioning this Heaven-Sundering Diagram. The host of this Heaven-Sundering Diagram’s auction is none other than my Martial Nephew Qin Yu. In regards to the processes and the demands for this auction, everyone please listen to my Martial Nephew. If you do

not wish to abide by this, then you may leave."

Sword Immortal Lan Feng's voice resounds as he gazes towards the people who are present.

Zong Jue also gazes at everyone with a smile.

Seeing those two sitting at Qin Yu's sides, it is clear that they are there to support Qin Yu.

"Correct. In order to participate in auction for the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, one must naturally abide by the rules. Whoever does not wish to comply, I will be the first person that you will wrong." Man Qian's tiger eyes sweep across the room, looking at each of the other three emissaries. Then, he immediately looks at Qin Yu with a humble smile and says, "Brother Qin Yu, without further ado, please conduct this auction the way you want to."

Sword Immortal Hua Yan, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun, and the Dragon Clan's Ao Feng and Fang Tian all understood. That Man Qian seems to have some sort of special relation with Qin Yu.

Qin Yu stands with a smile, "Gentlemen, this junior has received his Martial Uncle's order to host the Heaven-Sundering Diagram's auction. Naturally, I will make this auction transparent and fair. I will now give you a simple rundown of the rules. Bids for this auction will be made in the form of top grade elemental holy ores. We will not accept any other sorts of treasures. In other terms, the person who has the most top grade elemental holy ore will be the victor. Additionally, after the auction is over, the transaction of the top grade elemental holy ores and the Heaven-

Sundering Diagram will be done on the spot. If anyone does not have the number of top grade elemental holy ore that they bid and gave a fraudulent bid, then……”

“Whoever gives a fraudulent bid, we will surround and kill!” Man Qian says in a cold snorting manner.

“Right. Whoever gives a fraudulent bid will be surrounded by everyone and killed.” Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun also says with a face brimming with killing intent.

Sword Immortal Hua Yan faintly laughs and says, “Words will not suffice. It’ll be better if we make an oath. I will be the first to. In the event that someone gives a fraudulent bid amount of top grade elemental holy ores during the course of this auction, this person will be subjected to being surrounded and killed by everyone else. At the same time, let their soul be scattered, never letting them reincarnate. Everyone, do you dare?”

After finishing speaking, Hua Yan’s gaze sweeps across everyone else.

“Who wouldn’t dare?” Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun coldly laughs and says. Simultaneously, he also makes the oath.

Under Qin Yu, Lan Feng, and Zong Jue’s smiling expressions, the four groups’ powers all establish the oath.

“Great. Since every senior has shown such good faith, let me also display a little bit of good faith.” Qin Yu waves his hand and a painting

appears in front of everyone. Immediately, the eyes of the members in the four groups light up.

Qin Yu slowly unfolds the painting.

"Here today, senior Blood Devil and the Dragon Clan's senior Ao Feng and senior Fang Tian have all seen the Heaven-Sundering Diagram before. I presume they also know how the Heaven-Sundering Diagram looks and the aura that it has. Gentlemen, you may examine it for a moment." Qin Yu smiles while saying this to everyone.

"Heaven-Sundering Diagram." Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun's eyes light up.

The Dragon Clan Emissary 'Ao Feng' speaks out, "Correct, this is indeed a Heaven-Sundering Diagram. I definitely would not mistake it."

Hua Yan also looks towards Reverend Ming Liang at his side.

Originally, Reverend Ming Liang was able to seize the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. Naturally he would know what that specific Heaven-Sundering Diagram would look like and what its aura would be like. After attentively examining it, Reverend Ming Liang looks at Hua Yan and nods his head. Immediately, a hint of a gentle smile appears on Hua Yan's face.

"Alright. Does anyone have any doubts?" Qin Yu says with a smile.

Everyone shakes their heads, demonstrating that they have no doubts.

“Start the auction, stop wasting time.” Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun says.

“Alright. Since everyone can wait no longer, let us begin the auction.” Qin Yu’s voice resounds. “The Heaven-Sundering Diagram is the key to entering the Ni Yang Realm and is thus, incomparably valuable. The starting bid for the Heaven-Sundering Diagram will be one piece of top grade elemental holy ore. Whoever can put forth the most top grade elemental holy ore will be the one to receive the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. Now, I ask that everyone place their bids.”

Qin Yu says in a loud voice while standing.

While speaking, Qin Yu was actually paying close attention to the four great Emissaries.

“From the looks of it, Man Qian and Hua Yan are dead set on winning this Heaven-Sundering Diagram.” Qin Yu could figure this out just by looking at their expressions, “But still, that Dragon Clan Emissary Ao Feng is always looking like he is just smiling. No one knows what he is thinking at the bottom of his heart. This is a variable.”

Qin Yu makes a judgment in his mind.

In reality, currently, both the Dragon Clan and the Blood Devil’s groups have a Heaven-Sundering Diagram. If there would be any sort of competition, then it would be between the other two groups. Without a doubt, it’s also possible that the Dragon Clan and Blood Devil’s groups do not wish for anyone else to interfere, and thus, they would also enter the bidding war over the Heaven-Sundering Diagram.

“I bid two pieces of top grade elemental holy ore.”

The voice of the first bidder resounds.

Qin Yu looks over in the direction that the voice came from. It is the Blood Devil ‘Du Zhong Jun’.

Hearing the Blood Devil ‘Du Zhong Jun’s voice, Sword Immortal Hua Yan simply laughs and says, “Du Zhong Jun, you actually dare to place a bid. You must not be afraid of the oath that was made just a moment ago. I bid three pieces of top grade elemental holy ore.”

“Hua Yan, I know you are determined to win. I am just livening things up and nothing more.” Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun says while smiling.

No one else know, but Sword Immortal Hua Yan clearly knows, when speaking of who of those in the courtyard has the least top grade elemental holy ores, it would very likely be that Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun. If Sword Immortal Hua Yan’s guess is right, then this Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun most likely does not even have two pieces of top grade elemental holy ore.

This is because Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun’s top grade elemental holy ore had all been obtained by Sword Immortal Hua Yan.

Naturally, Sword Immortal Hua Yan paid a considerable price.

“I bid four pieces of top grade elemental holy ore.” Man Qian smiles and says. “Alright, Hua Yan, don’t waste any time, this auction is really just

a competition between us two. Don't hesitate and just say how many top grade elemental holy ores you have."

On stage, Qin Yu is actually inwardly joyous.

"Keep fighting, take out all of your top grade elemental holy ores, the more the merrier..... In any case, I will not dislike getting more."

Qin Yu smiles as he looks at the bidding war that is going on below him.

The more top grade elemental holy ores he has, the stronger his Sword Immortal puppet would become.

"Why should I say how many top grade elemental holy ores I have?" Sword Immortal Hua Yan faintly smiles.

Sword Immortal Hua Yan is very smart, if his amount of top grade elemental holy ores is far more than that of Man Qian's, then if he bid it all in one go and Man Qian was unable to contend, He, Hua Yan, would have given Qin Yu many more top grade elemental holy ores for no reason.

Thus, every bid, Sword Immortal Hua Yan would only increase by one piece of top grade elemental holy ore.

"5 pieces of top grade elemental holy ore." Hua Yan bids once more.

“Hmph! I bid seven pieces of top grade elemental holy ore.” Man Qian once more increases the bid, and then he looks over at Hua Yan while smiling, “Hua Yan, I just want to see exactly how many top grade elemental holy ores you have.”

Hua Yan suddenly looks towards the Dragon Clan Emissary ‘Ao Feng’ and says, “I heard that the Dragon Clan is rich and overbearing, I presume that brother Ao Feng must have a lot of top grade elemental holy ores. So what’s going on? Brother Ao Feng you’ve yet to place a bid. Are you waiting till the very end to launch a surprise attack?”

“Rich and overbearing? Hehe…… My amount of top grade elemental holy ores is not more than yours Hua Yan.” Ao Feng says with an always smiling face.

“Hua Yan, stop wasting time. Ao Feng won’t compete.” Man Qian says calmly.

“Oh…… It seems that the Dragon Clan’s top grade elemental holy ore has all fallen to your hands?” Hua Yan’s furrows his brow.

“Smart. Say it. Just a moment ago, I bid seven top grade elemental holy ores, do you have much more than that?” Man Qian’s eyes radiate a blazing radiance, sending a feeling of pressure towards Hua Yan.

On stage, Qin Yu has been listening to each group’s bids.

“Seven?” Including my original piece, after this auction is over, my Sword Immortal puppet will at least be able to exhibit the strength of a

level 8 Golden Immortal. A level 8 Golden Immortal!" Thinking about this, Qin Yu feels excited, however he only understands a little bit.

There is a limit to this level 8 Golden Immortal.

In case all eight of the top grade elemental holy ores' energy is consumed, the Sword Immortal puppet would revert to being a piece of scrap metal. Thus he requires even more top grade elemental holy ore.

"Top grade elemental holy ore. Even in the Immortal Realm or Devil Realm, it is extremely precious. The price to use this Sword Immortal puppet truly is high." Qin Yu's heart is quite pained.

However, the Sword Immortal puppet is after all, extremely powerful, regardless of how much energy consumption, Qin Yu will still use it.

And now, the bidding war between the wilderness Demon clan and the loose immortals has reached its final stage.

"10 pieces of top grade elemental holy ore, I don't believe that you have much more than this!" Man Qian says in a cold voice.

The four great Emissaries, none of them during their descents asked their backer for top grade elemental holy ore because none of them thought that there would be any need for top grade elemental holy ore in the Mortal Realm. Even if they need to replenish their power, they also have their own holy pills.

These top grade elemental holy ores are their own. An ordinary level 1

Golden Immortal probably could not even take out one piece of top grade elemental holy ore. However, these people are elites in their respective groups. Thus, they have a few top grade elemental holy ores.

Sword Immortal Hua Yan stares blankly.

“Haha, none left right? If you have none left, then admit defeat already.” Man Qian coldly laughs.

“I offer 11 pieces of top grade elemental holy ore!” Sword Immortal Hua Yan’s eyes flare red.

Man Qian’s color changes, “Alright, alright, I never thought that you would surprisingly have this much top grade elemental holy ore!”

When Sword Immortal Hua Yan thinks about the eleven pieces of top grade elemental holy ore, his heart aches. In order to get top grade elemental holy ores from the Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun, he was ruthlessly and thoroughly cheated by the Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun. This is how he painstakingly managed to gather eleven pieces of top grade elemental holy ore.

By his side, he has a total of eleven top grade elemental holy ores and nothing more. If Man Qian is capable of bidding one more piece, then he will no longer have any more hope.

“Alright. At my side, I do not have that many top grade elemental holy ores, in total, there are only twelve pieces. I bid twelve pieces of top grade elemental holy ore. If you are capable, then bid again.” Man Qian’s

body begins radiating a terrifying aura. Till the very, they could feel that they were pushing each other to their very limits.

Sword Immortal Hua Yan's face begins to turn pale.

12 pieces?

It is just one more piece than what he has.

On top of the stage, ever since the bids surpassed eight pieces of top grade elemental holy ore Qin Yu became quite giddy. Finally, he speaks out.

"Currently, the Demon Realm Emissary Man Qian has already put forth a bid of twelve pieces of top grade elemental holy ore. Are there any higher bids?" Qin Yu glances around at everyone. For the most part, Qin Yu's attention centered on the Sword Immortal Hua Yan. At this moment, he is using a type of 'expectant and encouraging' gaze towards the Sword Immortal Hua Yan.

Sword Immortal Hua Yan's face is completely pale, he simply can no longer speak.

Qin Yu understands in his heart… This Hua Yan must no longer have any more top grade elemental holy ores left."

"If there is no higher bid, then this Heaven-Sundering Diagram will need to be given to brother Man Qian." Qin Yu's voice starts to get louder.

“Wait!”

The Dragon Clan Emissary Ao Feng stands up and says, “Little brother Qin Yu, please don’t be anxious. This matter has yet to reach a conclusion.”

End of Book 11 Chapter 32

2nd Translator is Rylain

at https://nightbreezetranslations.wordpress.com

i am using different name for chapters such as "TL2 STB11C014"

TL2 is for Translator 2.

Rylain use a different gloassary for the story, so i added them here, it affects the stories from this chapter to onwards.

thank you!

Explanations for words or terms that were not described in the novel.

B

Behind Closed Doors (闭关) [Bi Guan] –

Martial artists who want to practise their martial skills in seclusion often do this. There are some reasons, the common ones being:

They do not want anyone else to steal the techniques that they are practising, or

The martial skills that they are practising has reached a critical juncture, and they cannot be disturbed while they are practising it. Should they be disturbed while in the midst of practising, the consequences are either their own death or sustaining serious injuries due to loss of energy control, or submitting to the Heart Devil and entering into a berserk mental state, attacking anything near them, and that will eventually end in their death or sustaining serious injuries.

Blood Contract (血之契约) [Xue Zhi Qi Yue] –

Special items, weapons and equipment can be bound by blood to a

particular person. When an item comes into contact with a person's blood, it can be bound to that person, and that person will then be able to hide and keep that item within his body, thus easily preventing theft.

D

Dantian (丹田) –

A point of location within a person, that which energy is pooled together at.

Demons (妖) [Yao] –

Mythical creatures are categorized as Demons. They are also known as Divine Beasts. There are three domain levels for Demons in the Ascendant Realms. Each domain level for the Demons consists of a total of nine tiers.

Starting from the lowest domain level: Heavenly Demon, Demon King, Demon Emperor.

Devils (魔) [Mo] –

There are three domain levels for Devils in the Ascendant Realms.

Starting from the lowest domain level: Heavenly Devil, Devil King, Devil Emperor. Each domain level for the Devils consists of a total of nine tiers.

Depending on their path in Modao, their titles will also be different respectively. For example, an extremely strong person practising the Blood Devil Modao in the domain level of Devil King might be called a Blood Devil King.

Divine Beast (神兽) [Shen Shou] –

Mythical creatures that are categorized as Demons. There are three types of Divine Beasts: Avian Divine Beasts, Bestial Divine Beasts, and Scaled Divine Beasts.

Divine Beasts are divided into four classes. Starting from the lowest tier: Low Class, Middle Class, High Class, and Super Divine Beasts.

High Class and Super Divine Class Divine Beasts possess hereditary memories which contain secret skills and techniques.

Domain Level (境界) [Jing Jie] –

Martial cultivation is separated into a series of important stages of practise, and those important stages are referred to as domain levels.

In the Mortal Realm, Xiuzhen Practitioners will usually experience the following order of domain levels: Houtian stage, Xiantian stage, Jindan stage, Yuanying stage, Dongxu stage, Kongming stage, Dujie stage, and Dacheng stage. On attaining Dacheng stage, after a period of time, the Xiuzhen Practitioner will Ascend into the Ascendant Realms.

Xiuzhen Practitioners who have their physical bodies destroyed and scattered into pieces during their Six of Nine Heavenly Tribulations or Nine of Nine Heavenly Tribulations are known as Loose Practitioners and have to experience a total of Twelve Heavenly Tribulations. After a typical Loose Practitioner completes his or her Twelfth Heavenly Tribulation, he or she will Ascend to the Ascendant Realms and begin practising as either a Devil King, Demon King, or Golden Immortal, depending on his or her method of martial cultivation.

In the Ascendant Realms, Xiuzhen Practitioners will usually experience three domain levels, but each domain level consists of nine tiers. Each tier of practise increases the martial capabilities of the Xiuzhen Practitioner by a significant level.

For Xiumo Practitioners, they will experience the following order of domain levels: Heavenly Devil, Devil King, Devil Emperor.

For Xiuyao Practitioners, they will experience the following order of domain levels: Heavenly Demon, Demon King, Demon Emperor.

For Xiuxian Practitioners, they will experience the following order of domain levels: Heavenly Immortal, Golden Immortal, Mystic Immortal.

A practitioner of the Stellar Transformations do not follow the same stages of practise as typical Xiuzhen Practitioners.

In the Mortal Realm, the stages of domain levels for the Stellar Transformations are in the order as follows: Nebula stage, Meteor stage, Stellar Core stage, Planet stage, Dujie stage, and the Stellar stage.

E

Elemental Energy (元气) [Yuan Qi] –

A type of material energy.

Elixir (丹) [Dan] –

Elixirs are typically in the form of pills. Different elixirs have different effects when consumed.

For Xiuzhen Practitioners and Xiumo Practitioners, when they achieve the stage of Jindan in their level of martial cultivation, the internal energies within their body will solidify and form a Jindan at their Dantian. The Jindan is referred to as Golden Elixir, and represents the essence and energies of a Xiuzhen or Xiumo Practitioner's cultivation. It can be used as nourishment to further another Xiuzhen Practitioner's martial cultivation. When the Practitioner achieves the stage of Yuanying in their level of martial cultivation, the Jindan will transform into a Yuanying.

For Xiuyao Practitioners, when they achieve the equivalent stage of Jindan in their level of martial cultivation, the internal energies within their body will solidify and form a Neidan at their Dantian. The Neidan is referred to as Internal Elixir, and represents the essence and energies of a Xiuyao Practitioner's cultivation. It can be used as nourishment to further another Xiuzhen Practitioner's martial cultivation. When the Xiuyao Practitioner achieves the stage of Yuanying in their level of martial cultivation, the Neidan will transform into a Yuanying.

H

Heavenly Tribulations (重劫) [Zhong Jie] –

Trials that which martial practitioners will encounter at key phases of their martial cultivation periods in the Mortal Realm. All Loose Practitioners have Twelve Heavenly Tribulations. For Xiuzhen Practitioners who have not lost their physical bodies, they will encounter the following:

Xiantian Stage: Three of Nine Heavenly Tribulations

Yuanying Stage: Six of Nine Heavenly Tribulations

Middle Phase Dujie Stage: Nine of Nine Heavenly Tribulations

I

Immortals (仙) [Xian] –

There are three domain levels of Immortality in the Ascendant Realms.

Starting from the lowest domain level: Heavenly Immortal, Golden Immortal, Mystic Immortal. Each level of Immortality consists of a total of nine tiers.

J

Jindan (金丹) –

Golden Elixir. Also a stage of martial cultivation, which is after Xiantian stage and before Yuanying stage.

For Xiuzhen Practitioners and Xiumo Practitioners, when they achieve the stage of Jindan in their level of martial cultivation, the internal energies within their body will solidify and form a Jindan at their Dantian. The Jindan is referred to as Golden Elixir, and represents the essence and energies of a Xiuzhen or Xiumo Practitioner's cultivation. It can be used as nourishment to further another Xiuzhen Practitioner's martial cultivation. When the Practitioner achieves the stage of Yuanying in their level of martial cultivation, the Jindan will transform into a Yuanying.

L

Large Transfer (大挪移) [Da Nuo Yi] –

The advanced form of the Teleportation technique, which only Practitioners of the Golden Immortal, Demon King, or Devil King domain levels or equivalent, and above, can perform.

Loose Demons (散妖) [San Yao] –

While in the Mortal Realm, Demons who had attained at least the Yuanying stage in their martial cultivation, and had their physical bodies scattered into pieces during their Six of Nine Heavenly Tribulations or Nine of Nine Heavenly Tribulations, but managed to preserve their Yuanying in the process become Loose Demons.

These Loose Demons, in turn, have Twelve Heavenly Tribulations. Loose Demons of the First, Second and Third Tribulation have varying degrees of power. Loose Demons of the Fourth Tribulation typically have the same capabilities as a First Tier Heavenly Demon, and respectively, Loose Demons of the Twelfth Tribulation typically have the same capabilities as a Ninth Tier Heavenly Demon. When Loose Demons overcome their Twelfth Tribulation, they will ascend and become Demon Kings.

Loose Devils (散魔) [San Mo] –

While in the Mortal Realm, Devils who had attained at least the Yuanying stage in their martial cultivation, and had their physical bodies scattered into pieces during their Six of Nine Heavenly Tribulations or Nine of Nine Heavenly Tribulations, but managed to preserve their Yuanying in the process become Loose Devils.

These Loose Devils, in turn, have twelve Heavenly Tribulations. Loose Devils of the First, Second and Third Tribulation have varying degrees of power. Loose Devils of the Fourth Tribulation typically have the same

capabilities as a First Tier Heavenly Devil, and respectively, Loose Devils of the Twelfth Tribulation typically have the same capabilities as a Ninth Tier Heavenly Devil. When Loose Devils overcome their Twelfth Tribulation, they will ascend and become Devil Kings.

Loose Immortals (散仙) [San Xian] –

While in the Mortal Realm, Immortals who had attained at least the Yuanying stage in their martial cultivation, and had their physical bodies scattered into pieces during their Six of Nine Heavenly Tribulations or Nine of Nine Heavenly Tribulations, but managed to preserve their Yuanying in the process become Loose Immortals.

These Loose Immortals, in turn, have twelve Heavenly Tribulations. Loose Immortals of the First, Second and Third Tribulation have varying degrees of power. Loose Immortals of the Fourth Tribulation typically have the same capabilities as a First Tier Heavenly Immortal, and respectively, Loose Immortals of the Twelfth Tribulation typically have the same capabilities as a Ninth Tier Heavenly Immortal. When Loose Immortals overcome their Twelfth Tribulation, they will ascend and become Golden Immortals.

Loose Practitioners (散修) [San Xiu] –

Loose Demons, Loose Devils and Loose Immortals are called Loose Practitioners in general.

M

Meridian Channels (经脉) [Jin Mai] –

The meridian system is a traditional Chinese medicine belief about a path through which the life-energy known as “qi” flows. The meridian network is typically divided into two categories, meridian channels and the associated vessels. There are a total of twelve meridian channels.

Modao (魔道) –

Translates to ‘Way of the Devil’. The path of martial cultivation generally used by Devils. All Xiumo Practitioners follow this path. Although consisting of many smaller branching paths, the three largest branching paths of Modao in the Devil Realm are the Black Devil Modao, Blood Devil Modao, and Asura Modao.

N

Natural Elixir of Rebirth (生生造化丹) [Sheng Sheng Zao Hua Dan] –

Elixir that is created by combining Elemental Life Force with any basic medicinal elixir. The Natural Elixir of Rebirth completely restores the martial powers of a person within the time of a single breath.

The character ‘生’ refers to rebirth, while ‘造化’ refers to the great powers of nature, or the powers of the Heavens and Earth. The characters forming the phrase ‘生生造化’ refers to ‘relying on the great and natural powers of the Heavens and Earth to grant a second life’. The explanation can be referred from the novel [Emperor of War, Chapter 18].

Neidan (内丹) –

Internal Elixir.

For Xiuyao Practitioners, when they achieve the equivalent stage of Jindan in their level of martial cultivation, the internal energies within their body will solidify and form a Neidan at their Dantian. The Neidan is referred to as Internal Elixir, and represents the essence and energies of a Xiuyao Practitioner’s cultivation. It can be used as nourishment to further another Xiuzhen Practitioner’s martial cultivation. When the Xiuyao Practitioner achieves the stage of Yuanying in their level of martial cultivation, the Neidan will transform into a Yuanying.

P

Peng (鵬) –

A Peng is a giant bird that is transformed from a Kun (鯤), which is a giant fish. Although fundamentally different mythical creatures, Pengs are commonly likened to the Roc or Garuda, while the Kun likened to the Leviathan. In the novel, the speed of the Golden-Winged Giant Peng is extremely fast amongst Super Divine Beasts.




Q

Qilin (麒麟) [Qi Lin] –

A Qilin is a mythical hooved chimerical creature said to appear with the imminent arrival or passing of a sage or illustrious ruler.




[1]

S

Seven Stars Sword Verse (七星剑决) [Qi Xing Jian Jue] –

A Sword Immortal Sword Verse of the Immortal Realm, which is based off the seven stars in the Big Dipper asterism: Alkaid, Mizar, Alioth, Megrez, Dubhe, Phecda, Merak.

Sound Transfer (传音) [Chuan Yin] –

A technique which sends sound directly into the mind of another individual, several individuals, or over long distances.

Spiritual Awareness (灵识) [Ling Shi] –

A technique by which a person uses his spiritual powers to sense, in an attempt to seek out knowledge, of either another person's level of spiritual power, or the spiritual energies within a targeted area. If the target's level of spiritual power is stronger than the person sensing, then the skill user will have failed to gain the knowledge of the target's level. It can also be used for communication purposes.

Spiritual Energy (灵气) [Ling Qi] –

A type of immaterial energy.

Stellar Transformations (星辰变) [Xing Chen Bian] –

The Stellar Transformations is a set of incomplete martial cultivation techniques.

In the Mortal Realm, the stages of domain levels are in the order as follows: Nebula stage, Meteor stage, Stellar Core stage, Planet stage, Dujie stage, and the Stellar stage.

Heaven-Sundering Diagram (破天图) [Po Tian Tu] –

A single piece of artwork consisting of a set of diagrams drawn by Sword Immortal Ni Yang that teaches the owner a sword tecnhique. There are a total of three pieces that, when combined, reveals the location of Ni Yang's realm.

T

Talisman (令) [Ling] –

A talisman is typically made of a rectangular piece of talisman paper the size of a palm, inlaid with Chinese characters and patterns written or drawn in ink or blood. It can be used for various purposes, ranging from having offensive Verses sealed in it, to communication usage.

Transmission Talisman (传讯令) [Chuan Xun Ling] –

A talisman that is used for communication purposes.

X

Xiandao (仙道) –

Translated as 'Way of the Immortals'. The path of martial cultivation generally used by Immortals. All Xiuxian practitioners follow this path.

Xiumo (修魔) –

A method of cultivating martial powers used by Devils. Martial experts who use Xiumo as their martial cultivating method are called Xiumo Practitioners, and are generally evil and bloodthirsty. All Xiumo Practitioners follow the Modao.

Xiuxian (修仙) –

A method of cultivating martial powers used by Immortals. Martial experts who use Xiuxian as their martial cultivating method are called Xiuxian practitioners, and are generally self-righteous. All Xiuxian practitioners follow the Xiandao.

Xiuzhen (修真) –

The method of cultivating martial powers are generally called Xiuzhen. Martial experts who use Xiuzhen as their martial cultivating method are called Xiuzhen Practitioners. Xiuxian, Xiumo, and Xiuyao are three different paths of cultivating martial powers. They are generally referred to as Xiuzhen.

V

Verse (诀) [Jue] –

One of the two components in a martial skill. A martial skill usually consist of both a Verse and a Movement. A Verse is a formula that teaches the flow and release of energy in a body. A Movement is a series of physical actions. Both are required in order to learn a martial skill, as they complement each other. For example, the first part of the Verse complements the first step in the Movement, in order to control the flow of energy for that step in that part of the martial skill.

References:

[1] Autumnal Qilin
by KatePfeilschiefter, http://www.deviantart.com/art/Autumnal-Qilin-329743178

Book 11 Chapter 33 - The Final Winner

“Ao Feng!”

A sharp aura, similar to a keen sword, was directly aimed and shot towards Ao Feng, and even Ao Feng’s facial expression also changed momentarily. He immediately turned and looked towards the source of that keen aura –

Purple lights were lingering on the eye pupils, and a tyrannical atmosphere had burst forth from the purple coloured battle armor. Purple-Eyed Bull Demon King ‘Man Qian’ was like a ferocious beast choosing someone to bite, and severely stared at Ao Feng. “Ao Feng, you have forgotten about the agreement we had made on that day, do not go overboard!”

The moment Qin Yu saw that situation, he was also unintentionally startled.

When that Man Qian became mad, it was still really terrifying.

“I have obviously not forgotten the agreement between us. I said that ‘I will absolutely not participate in obtaining the ‘Heaven-Sundering Diagram”. Since I have said that, then I will definitely do it.” Ao Feng lightly smiled, and said, “After all, even if I want to contend for it, the spirit is willing, but the flesh is weak.”

Man Qian coldly snorted, and said, “Then, when you had shouted ‘wait’, what was that about?”

Ao Feng momentarily grinned. “I might not have many Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones, but I still have three pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones with me. I have decided, to sell these three pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones. This…… should not offend you, Man Qian, right?”

“I will buy!” Sword Immortal Hua Yan immediately spoke out.

Man Qian had twelve pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones with him, while Hua Yan only had eleven pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones. If he wanted to successfully win the bid for the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, Hua Yan still required to buy two pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones.

“Good, Ao Feng, you are good. You have already obtained a huge advantage from my side, and now you want to gain even more benefits. You are indeed insidious,” said Man Qian in a cold tone filled with disdain.

Ao Feng maintained his face of smiles. “Brother Man Qian, those words are incorrect. I only said that I am selling three pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones, but I also did not say who I am selling them to. Hua Yan can buy them, but you, Brother Man Qian, can naturally also buy them. Ah, I will not mind that at all.”

Hua Yan’s facial expression momentarily changed.

Man Qian instead gave a cold smile. “Go ahead and say, what price is needed to buy those pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones?”

Ao Feng gave a sly smile and said, “My request is also not much. For one piece of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stone, I require a piece of Finest Grade Demon Equipment for an exchange. Of course, one piece of Hundred Pulverising-Thunder Sealed Talisman can also be used to exchange for it.”

Hua Yan frowned. “Ao Feng, isn’t your price too much? During the time in the Immortal Realm, even a piece of Finest Grade Immortal Equipment that was ordinary beyond compare, was also definitely worth ten or more pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones, while a piece of Hundred Pulverising-Thunder Sealed Talisman was even worth several tens of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones. You are profiting by several tens of times.”

“If you want to exchange, then exchange. If not, I also do not mind,” said Ao Feng with a faint smile.

Qin Yu, who was hosting the auctions on the stage, instead smiled but did not speak.

“This Ao Feng is still really treacherous.” Qin Yu secretly chuckled, “Looking at Man Qian’s behavior, I definitely think that he had already paid a huge price in the beginning to obtain several Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones from the Dragon Clan. Now, at this critical moment, Ao Feng again wants to exploit and earn a huge profit. However, go ahead and earn. After all, the higher the final auction bid, the better.”

In Qin Yu’s point of view, the whatever Hundred Pulverising-Thunder Sealed Talisman definitely did not count as anything.

The Hundred Pulverising-Thunder Sealed Talisman's power might be strong, but to use Qin Yu's martial skills as an activation move, he was afraid that those Emissaries would not even be injured. It was still better to use the Sword Immortal Puppet with the strongest power.

"All right, I will buy it. Two pieces of Finest Grade Immortal Equipment, to exchange for two pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones," voiced out Hua Yan as he bit into his teeth.

In Hua Yan's point of view, he currently only needed to buy two pieces.

Ao Feng gave a slight smile. "Brother Hua Yan, it seems like you might have heard wrongly earlier. I said that I was selling 'three pieces' of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones. If you want to buy, then you will have to buy three pieces. Otherwise…… I will not even sell a single piece."

Hua Yan was stunned.

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun momentarily gave a slight blank stare, then immediately began to laugh.

Man Qian only smiled icily.

Meanwhile, Qin Yu, Zong Jue, Lan Feng and the others, instead began to smile faintly.

"All right." Hua Yan gritted his teeth, "Ao Feng, count yourself good, I will

buy it. Two pieces of Finest Grade Immortal Equipment and an additional piece of Hundred Pulverising-Thunder Sealed Talisman, to buy three pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones."

Having said that, two pieces of Finest Grade Immortal Equipment as well as a single piece of Hundred Pulverising-Thunder Sealed Talisman appeared on Hua Yan's hand. "All right, I have already taken them out. Hurry and hand me those three pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones."

Instead, Ao Feng looked at Man Qian. "Brother Man Qian, it is now up to you. If the items that you offer are capable of moving my heart even more than what was offered, ah, I can also sell it to you."

Having arrived to that moment, Ao Feng still thought of earning even more.

"Ao Feng!" Hua Yan had begun to get heated up.

Instead, Man Qian gave a cold smile. "Humph, are you treating me like an idiot, huh? I also do not want this Heaven-Sundering Diagram anymore. After all, Brother Du had earlier agreed to let me have a share of three places from his Heaven-Sundering Diagram. Since I have to pay such a large price for that piece of Heaven-Sundering Diagram, it is also no longer worth it."

"Hua Yan, my bid is twelve pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones, and will not offer even a single piece more. If you are capable, then offer thirteen pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones and take this Heaven-Sundering Diagram away. I will not even frown. If you are

unwilling, then this Heaven-Sundering Diagram will belong to me."

Man Qian smiled icily while looking at Hua Yan.

Sword Immortal Hua Yan gave a cold snort, then gave two pieces of Finest Grade Immortal Equipment and one piece of Hundred Pulverising-Thunder Sealed Talisman to Ao Feng, and received three pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones from Ao Feng.

"I offer thirteen pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones," said Sword Immortal Hua Yan in a furious tone.

Just for that. Sword Immortal Hua Yan had suffered huge losses just to gather a sufficient amount of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones. Not only did he get 'slaughtered' once by Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun in the beginning, he was also very recently 'butchered' by that Ao Feng once more.

"Qin Yu, why do you still not continue?" Sword Immortal Hua Yan looked at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu promptly gave a slight, humble smile and said, "This Junior knows. Seniors, currently Senior Hua Yan has already made a bid of thirteen pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones, are there any higher offers? If there are no higher offers, then this Heaven-Sundering Diagram will soon belong to Senior Hua Yan?"

Qin Yu's gaze swept through the audience.

“Since every Senior here do not have any higher bids, then I will announce……” Qin Yu’s speech was very slow, it was as if he was expecting a certain Emissary to shout out an even higher bid.

Suddenly –

Qin Yu’s voice resounded forth, “I announce, this Heaven-Sundering Diagram has been auctioned to Senior Hua Yan for thirteen pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones.”

Meanwhile, at that very moment, an indifferent voice resounded forth.

“Earlier, everyone had made an oath. The offered amount of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones will be exchanged for the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. Now that the Heaven-Sundering Diagram is already here, where is Brother Hua Yan’s Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones?” Sword Immortal Lan Feng’s gaze swept towards Sword Immortal Hua Yan.

Man Qian, Du Zhong Jun, and Ao Feng also looked at Hua Yan.

Hua Yan laughed, and said, “Since I dared to bid that amount, I naturally have it.”

There was a momentarily flicker of light within Hua Yan’s hands, and piece by piece, Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones appeared on his palms.

“A total of thirteen pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones.” Hua Yan directly placed thirteen pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones

on Qin Yu's long table.

Qin Yu smiled and received the thirteen pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones, while Hua Yan also received the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. Upon receiving the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, Hua Yan's first reaction was to create a Blood Contract with it. After Hua Yan became its owner, he naturally understood some information regarding the Heaven-Sundering Diagram.

"Senior Hua Yan, is that piece of Heaven-Sundering Diagram authentic?" asked Qin Yu with a faint smile.

Hua Yan's face revealed a satisfied smile.

Since he had obtained the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, those losses could also be considered to be worth it.

He was happy, but in actual fact, amongst all the people who were present, Qin Yu was the happiest.

"Thirteen pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones, adding to the original piece which had less than half of its energy exhausted, I do not need to worry about the Sword Immortal Puppet exhausting a large amount of energy at least for now." Qin Yu's heart kept pounding excitedly.

Thirteen pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones.

What did that imply?

That meant Qin Yu had at least a Ninth Tier Golden Immortal in his hands.

Ninth Tier Golden Immortal, ah, what kind of level was that.

When he had received those Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones, Qin Yu had been secretly excited all along.

Meanwhile, at that moment, the side of the Loose Immortals, the side of the Loose Devils, the side of the wilderness Demon Clan, and the side of the Dragon Clan also began to converse amongst themselves. Each of the other Emissaries expressed their congratulations towards Sword Immortal Hua Yan. Hua Yan also had a face filled with a cheerful smile. Even when facing towards Man Qian and Ao Feng, Hua Yan was also smiling pleasantly.

“Hua Yan has obtained the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. There are currently three pieces of Heaven-Sundering Diagram, and they should more or less all be gathered here. From what I see…… ah, why don’t we arrange the map now, and then directly head towards Ni Yang’s Realm?” Man Qian suddenly suggested.

When Man Qian’s words had just left his lips, the previously lively atmosphere within the Four-sided Courtyard immediately became quiet.

Silence.

Silence that was slightly overwhelming.

Du Zhong Jun, Hua Yan, and Ao Feng's facial expressions were rather artificial. In reality, those three people were currently communicating in secret using Chuanyin.

"Brother Du, don't tell me that you are really willing to hand over these three places to this Man Qian? You should also know that given Man Qian's capabilities, and also his status, I think..... once the few of us great Emissaries all enter Ni Yang's Realm, the person with the highest chance of obtaining that treasure will be Man Qian," said Ao Feng using Chuanyin. At the same time, that voice also reverberated within Hua Yan's mind.

Currently, only three people possessed the Heaven-Sundering Diagram — Ao Feng, Du Zhong Jun, and Hua Yan.

Very naturally, those three people also did not want to let others have a chance to enter Ni Yang's Realm.

"Brother Du, what Brother Ao Feng said is correct. That Man Qian is also a Super Divine Beast. Given that he was able to descend, this speaks of just how very determined the Demon Realm is this time. Maybe..... This Man Qian might even have a piece of Low Grade Godly Equipment with him huh. If he enters, the chances of us receiving any treasure will be small," said Hua Yan as he also attempted to persuade Du Zhong Jun.

Low Grade Godly Equipment. It was completely different from Finest Grade Immortal Equipment.

For Finest Grade Immortal Equipment, they could still be refined by

Mystic Immortals who were sufficiently powerful using several materials.

However, for Low Grade Godly Equipment, even if it was the lousiest amongst the Godly Equipment, it could also not be refined by martial experts of the Immortal Realm, Demon Realm, and Devil Realm. That was why Low Grade Godly Equipment were all passed down from the God Realm, and were all limited in quantity.

Moreover, the strength of Godly Equipment were absolutely unimaginable.

Low Grade Godly Equipment, compared to Finest Grade Immortal Equipment, the difference in power was definitely more than several times.

"Hua Yan, Ao Feng, do you think that I am willing huh? He had used force to coerce me." Du Zhong Jun was also very helpless.

"Orh, so it's like that. Brother Du, that Man Qian is simply too high-handed. The reason that he now suggests we immediately head towards Ni Yang's Realm, is because he thinks to take advantage of your half of the available places to enter together. I think..... We should first push the date further. How about we wait until everyone has separated, then our three factions will gather, and after that enter Ni Yang's Realm together?" Ao Feng suggested.

"Good suggestion." Hua Yan agreed.

Du Zhong Jun thought for a moment, then also responded, "After all, I

had initially only agreed verbally, and also did not make an oath. All right, we will proceed with what the both of you have said. We will postpone the date, and after a period of time, our three factions will secretly gather and head for Ni Yang's Realm. Ah, let's just let that mad bull Man Qian go mad."

[Rylain: The Chinese language have no gender differentiation for animal characters. This is definitely an intentional pun for 'Mad Cow' in 'Mad Cow Disease'. Since Man Qian is male, I had to use 'Bull'.]

"Brother Du is brilliant," praised Ao Feng.

Man Qian looked at the expressions of the three people.

"What happened to the three of you? Why are you all not speaking? Ah, are all of you secretly discussing?" Man Qian said in a cold tone.

"Brother Man Qian, you are saying that we should now assemble the map, and head towards Ni Yang's Realm. This, isn't this a little too rushed?" Ao Feng of the Dragon Clan continued, "We are simply not at all prepared for this, why not…… Let us all return and prepare for a month or two, and after that assemble together, prepared to enter Ni Yang's Realm?"

"Correct, let us all prepare, there is no need to be too rushed." Hua Yan also echoed in agreement.

Man Qian frowned. "Prepare what? What needs to be well-prepared? Do you all not carry your treasures along with you? Moreover, aren't the

experts amongst your subordinates following around you? If that is the case, what else still require you to return and prepare?"

Du Zhong Jun and Hua Yan were startled.

Amongst them, who do not carry their treasures with them?

Ao Feng smiled and helplessly replied, "Brother Man Qian, there is something that you may not know. Before I descend to the Mortal Realm, my clan's Dragon Emperor once gave me a treasure. That treasure is extremely beneficial towards my Dragon Clan's martial cultivation growth. Upon my descent, I had left that treasure within the Dragon Clan, to let those children cultivate their martial skills. Hmm, it is now still within the Dragon Clan."

Man Qian's facial expression became stiff.

"All right, I hope you are all not lying to me, otherwise…… Humph, do not blame me for being ruthless." Man Qian gave a cold snort before he turned around and left.

The three people, Ao Feng, Hua Yan, and Du Zhong Jun, only exchanged looks with each other, then promptly bid their farewells with Qin Yu, Lan Feng, and Zong Jue, before they individually left the Four-sided Courtyard.

*****

Within the Four-sided Courtyard.

“Everyone has left. The auctioning of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram this time can also be considered to have ended perfectly,” said Zong Jue as he smiled.

Qin Yu nodded and said, “Senior Zong, I have also troubled you for the past number of days. Ah, why don’t you take a rest, then after a period of several days, Senior Zong may come and find me here. After that, we can head towards Ni Yang’s Realm together.”

“Hmm, that is also good, Little Brother Qin Yu, Brother Lan Feng, farewell.”

Zong Jue also left immediately. The people who were serving within the Four-sided Courtyard had also left. Only Qin Yu and Lan Feng remained.

Lan Feng was standing upright, while Qin Yu instead had his back facing Lan Feng. He was looking at the Snow Fish Mountain that was not far away.

“Lan Feng, you may first use these two pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones.” Qin Yu waved a hand, and two pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones flew towards Lan Feng.

Lan Feng received the Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones, and there was a momentary flash from both his hands. The two pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones had disappeared.

Qin Yu clearly felt that the Nine of Nine Elemental Spirit Array within

Lan Feng's body had three pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones. Although there was an increase of merely two pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones, the current Lan Feng's capabilities had instead increased by quite a number of times. He was already a Third Tier Golden Immortal Sword Immortal.

"Lan Feng, initially when Reverend Ming Liang and Wu Kong Xue fought over the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, they had fought within the Qianlong continent, and had instead caused the death of more than one million people of my Qin Royal Dynasty, and more than ninety-five percent of my Qin Clan were either dead or injured. Although the Qingxu sect and Yinyue Palace were burnt to the ground, the two perpetrators are still enjoying nourishing lives. Now is also the time to let them swallow the bitter result."

Qin Yu spoke slowly, while his back facing Lan Feng.

There was only a fine glint of light within Lan Feng's eyes, and the Sword Energy around his body became increasingly fierce.

Book 11 Chapter 34 - Ascension

On Snow Fish Island, individual large groups rose and flew into the sky, mainly separated into the four large factions. That day was the day for people of the four factions to leave Snow Fish Island. Since the Heaven-Sundering Diagram was auctioned off, those four different factions naturally would not want to linger there.

“Brother Lan Feng, farewell.”

Sword Immortal Hua Yan smiled as he bid his farewell, and behind him was a large group of Loose Immortals.

“Farewell.” Lan Feng nodded and smiled.

Sword Immortal Hua Yan was instead slightly fearful. “What is the matter with this Lan Feng, I have a feeling that his powers seem to be even more unfathomable and overwhelming.” People who had met him said that the initial Lan Feng was only more or less as strong as Hua Yan, but the current Lan Feng instead already possess the capabilities of a Third Tier Golden Immortal.

That was also the reason why Qin Yu had saved on using the Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones. After all, against those current few martial experts, a Third Tier Golden Immortal Sword Immortal was already sufficient.

“Brother Lan Feng, Brother Zong Jue, farewell.”

The Dragon Clan's Ao Feng, Fang Tian, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun, the wilderness Demon Clan's Man Qian, each clasped their hands.

After the large parade of people momentarily bid their farewells to each other, the four factions split and flew away in two different directions.

The side of the Loose Devils, the side of the Loose Immortals, and the side of the Dragon Clan all flew towards the south, while the wilderness Demon Clan instead flew towards the Ancient Teleportation Array. From the middle of the sky, Qin Yu, Hei Yu, Hou Fei, Lan Feng, Zong Jue and the others saw those group of people off as they left.

Strong winds brushed against him, swaying Qin Yu's hair at the corners of his eyes.

Qin Yu's attention was focused at Wu Kong Xue and Reverend Ming Liang.

Meanwhile, at that moment, Wu Kong Xue and Reverend Ming Liang were each having their respective conversations with Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun and Sword Immortal Hua Yan. The smiles on their faces made them seem very humble.

"Ah, take your time to chat. Your days are already numbered," said Qin Yu silently within his mind.

"Little Brother Qin Yu."

“Ah?” Qin Yu was jolted awake from his contemplations, and turned his head to take a look. Zong Jue was smiling at Qin Yu.

“May I know if Senior Zong has anything for me?” Qin Yu recollected his thoughts.

Zong Jue nodded, then smiled and said, “I have also been here for an extended amount of time. A day to chance, rather than choice, and today, my men from the Chaotic Astral Sea are prepared to go back temporarily. Still, please let me know in advance regarding the time when you are about to enter Ni Yang’s Realm.”

[Rylain: The Chinese saying, ‘择日不如撞日’ translates to ‘A day to chance, rather than choice’. The literal meaning is, ‘Rather that choosing an auspicious date for an event, a randomly chosen date might not necessarily be bad’. We all know that we are lying to ourselves when we choose an auspicious date to do something, because that day is no different from an ordinary day. Therefore, what it means is: Just leave everything to fate.]

“Senior Zong, be at ease. Before heading for Ni Yang’s Realm, This Junior will definitely notify Senior Zong in advance,” replied Qin Yu seriously.

Zong Jue nodded, then took an opportunity to smile at the Lan Feng who was at one side, and said, “Brother Lan Feng, I can feel your aura, did Brother Lan Feng experience another breakthrough these few days?” As a Super Divine Beast, that Zong Jue’s ability to sense was extremely powerful.

“Only just a slight breakthrough.” Lan Feng smiled slightly, and said, “Lan Feng once again wishes for Brother Zong to have a smooth journey.”

“Thanks.”

Zong Jue smiled faintly as he nodded, and immediately bid farewell to Hou Fei, Hei Yu and the others. Following a single order from Zong Jue, the large parade of people directly flew towards the direction of the Chaotic Astral Sea.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei, and Hei Yu were standing upright in the middle of the sky. Behind them were the three brothers Shi Xin, Shi Zhan, and Shi Bing. As for Sword Immortal Lan Feng, he had earlier been stored back into Qin Yu’s body.

“They have finally all left,” Hou Fei momentarily grinned, then looked at Qin Yu. “Big Brother, the harvest this time is very large, right? Ah, thirteen pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones, Gaga…… We can have a good time ravaging those several guys below. From what I see — We can first head to Tenglong continent and go on a killing spree. We will kill all those who vehemently go against us, and also kill any of those that we dislike. There is still that whatever Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun. We will also kill him. Then, there is that person who definitely possess quite a lot of treasures, we can also go and kill that Sword Immortal Hua Yan.”

“Is the monkey dreaming?” Hei Yu spoke lightly.

The Hou Fei who was just getting aroused mentally, was suddenly startled. He glared at Hei Yu and said, “Mixed-feathered bird, why are you always going against me like this?”

“That is because you were obviously dreaming. The Immortal Realm Emissary and the Devil Realm Emissary, the people behind their backs are the great and important people who are at the peak amongst those of the Emperor domain level in the Immortal and Devil realms. Won’t they bestow upon their Emissaries several powerful and life-preserving treasures?” After Hei Yu spoke, he snobbishly closed his eyes.

“You–” Hou Fei furiously glared at Hei Yu.

“All right.” Qin Yu laughed, and said, “Stop messing around, we do have important things to do now.”

“What kind of things?” Hou Fei and Hei Yu both looked at Qin Yu.

Killing intent burst forth from within Qin Yu’s eyes. “Do the both of you still remember, how the Qin Royal Dynasty’s capital was initially destroyed? Ninety percent of my Qin Clan, as well as my nephews and other relatives, how did they die?”

Qin Yu still remembered the appearances and scenes of how his nephews had initially encouraged him to court Li Er.

However, currently, they were already separated by the boundaries of life and death.

“It seemed like when Reverend Ming Liang and Wu Kong Xue had fought over the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, along the path of their fight, from the Qin Royal Dynasty’s capital all the way to the seas at the

southern side, people who were either dead or injured numbered several millions," said Hou Fei.

"Correct, those two people are the perpetrators. Previously, I only had a single piece of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stone, and due to its low amount of energy, I had only razed Qingxu Mountain and the Yinyue mountain range. Now should also be the time that we find and take them into account," said Qin Yu in a cold tone.

"Big Brother, then why are we still not moving out?" Hou Fei asked busily.

Qin Yu stretched out a hand to stop him, and said, "There is no need to rush; they had only just begun to move out. With so many people travelling together, their speed will not be fast. Lan Feng's flying speed is a lot faster when I control, which is why — There is no need to rush, we will set off three days later."

"Big Brother, who is our first target?" Hei Yu voiced out.

Qin Yu contemplated for a moment, and then smiled. "Xiao Hei, who do you say Sword Immortal Lan Feng's method of killing most likely resembles to?"

"He is a Sword Immortal, the method will naturally be a Sword Immortal's method. Most likely resembles–" Hei Yu's eyes lit up, and promptly smiled. "Big Brother, your first target is actually Wu Kong Xue. However, will that Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun believe that it was 'Sword Immortal Hua Yan' who made that move?"

Qin Yu momentarily gave a faint smile. “Who cares if he believes or not, since we will also not suffer any loss if he does not believe. If he believes however, then we will profit.”

“Big Brother, the monkey and I have something to tell you.” Hei Yu’s facial expression became serious. Hou Fei momentarily glanced at Hei Yu, then promptly also gave Qin Yu a serious look.

They were both his brothers, and Qin Yu understood them very well. Immediately, with an expressionless face, Qin Yu carefully looked at his two brothers. “Just say it out. Whatever it is, there is no need to conceal it.”

“The monkey and I are already at the Dacheng stage,” said Hei Yu softly.

“Dacheng stage?” Qin Yu was momentarily startled. He then alternated between looking at Hei Yu and Hou Fei. “Both of you mean that–“

Both Hei Yu and Hou Fei nodded.

“After entering the Dacheng stage, the energies within our bodies have rapidly begun to change, and the speed at which the energies within our bodies are changing into Demon Elemental Energy are extremely fast. From what I see — The date of Ascension is no longer far for the monkey and me.” Hei Yu was slightly helpless.

Ascension?

Qin Yu felt a momentary dizziness in his head.

“What are the both of you saying? You are both saying that the date of Ascension for the both of you are not far away?” Qin Yu found that result to be a little unacceptable.

“Mmm.”

Both Hou Fei and Hei Yu nodded, and their expressions were also a little complicated.

What the three brothers wanted most, was to be able to Ascend together.

Hou Fei made a bitter smile, and said, “Big Brother, even if we are to Ascend together, we will also not be together when we arrive at the Ascendant Realms. The mixed-feathered bird and I will automatically appear in the Demon Realm region, while for Big Brother, I also cannot guess the place of your appearance after your Ascension.”

Qin Yu had once seen several ancient books in the second level of the treasure tower within the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. He still knew several basic matters.

If the target of Ascension was a Xiuxian Practitioner, he would Ascend to the Immortal Realm region. If the target of Ascension was a Xiumo Practitioner, he would Ascend to the Devil Realm region. If the target of Ascension was a Xiuyao Practitioner, he would Ascend to the Demon Realm region.

Meanwhile, Qin Yu did not belong to any of those three. As to where he will Ascend to, that was still really hard to say.

"Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, are there any methods to delay the Ascension within both of your Hereditary Memories?" Qin Yu inquired.

"There is." Hei Yu nodded.

"Say it, what methods?" Qin Yu felt a momentary happiness, and busily asked.

"Become a Spiritual Beast. Once a Divine Beast becomes a Spiritual Beast, even if he becomes capable of Ascension, if his master's capabilities are insufficient and has not Ascended, the Spiritual Beast will be unable to Ascend due to the limitations caused by the Spiritual Beast Collar on his soul. This is also the reason why Shi Xin and his two brothers have not Ascended all along," Hei Yu said the answer.

Qin Yu was instantly disappointed.

Spiritual Beasts will be restricted by their masters. If their masters did not Ascend, the Spiritual Beasts will also be unable to Ascend. However, the masters will, instead, not be restricted by their Spiritual Beasts. For example, even if Ink Qilin did not Ascend, Qin Yu's Ascension will not be affected in any way. That was the difference between Spiritual Beasts and their masters.

"Hurhur–" Qin Yu made an effort to force out a smile. "After all, even if we Ascend at the same time, we will also not Ascend to the same place.

Once your martial powers have achieved the required level, ah, the both of you can Ascend first and wait for me in the Ascendant Realms. I will definitely look for you both in the Demon Realm region."

Hou Fei and Hei Yu nodded.

"Big Brother, look at you, your smile looks uglier than when you cry. All right, it is also not as if the mix-feathered bird and I are going to Ascend now. There is still a period of time before we Ascend huh," said Hou Fei as he smiled playfully.

Qin Yu also unintentionally smiled.

Ascension.

That was a rule of Heaven. Even Qin Yu was also unable to forcefully prevent Hou Fei and Hei Yu from Ascending.

Even if they were to enter Qingyu Immortal Mansion, before the rules of Heaven and Earth, the entrance into common Immortal Mansions will not affect anything in any way. Similarly, that also made Qin Yu treasure the time spent with his two brothers even more.

As for Qin Yu's Ascension –

"Even if I were to achieve the Stellar stage, what kind of domain level will the next domain level be huh?" Qin Yu secretly let out a long sigh.

‘Stellar Transformations’ was an incomplete martial cultivation technique. It comprised of the Nebula stage, Meteor stage, Stellar Core stage, Planet stage, Dujie stage, and the Stellar stage, for a total of six great domain levels. Even if he had achieved the Stellar stage, he had also only reached the peak of the Mortal Realm. How could he take the next step to achieve Ascension huh?

What will come after the Stellar stage huh?

All of those that remained will be required to be created. If he were unable to create the successive martial cultivation techniques for the Stellar Transformations, Qin Yu would forever be stuck at that domain level. If he were to fail in the creation of those techniques, Qin Yu’s energy control would be led astray, and he would submit to the Heart Devil and go berserk, which will result in his soul being torn into pieces and scattered into nothingness. Only when he had successfully created the successive stage after the Stellar stage, would Qin Yu be able to Ascend and step into the Ascendant Realms.

*****

Strong winds blew, and his long hair fluttered with the wind. Qin Yu was standing on an ancient and exquisite long sword as he flew at an extremely fast speed.

That ancient and exquisite long sword appeared to be black. Comparing the speed which Qin Yu was currently flying at, it was faster than when he was controlling a Middle Grade Immortal Equipment by ten times. Where did that ancient and exquisite long sword come from? It was the exact long sword which Sword Immortal Lan Feng was carrying on his back.

"The Flying Sword on this Sword Immortal Puppet's body can also be used separately, it is indeed miraculous."

Qin Yu's face had the hint of a smile.

After his body had been refined by the Nine of Nine Heavenly Tribulations, Qin Yu's current physical body had improved by another level, and its toughness was comparable to a Low Grade Immortal Equipment. That was why, when Qin Yu stood on that ancient and exquisite long sword, there was absolutely no obstruction. That ancient and exquisite long sword could freely display its speed without any restraints.

After merely several days, Tenglong continent appeared before his eyes.

"This is a memorial for my nephew and loved ones, and also a red coloured farewell present to Fei Fei and Xiao Hei–" Qin Yu's speed reached its limit, and directly flew towards the Yinyue mountains.

*****

The side of the Loose Devils and the side of the Loose Immortals' dates of return were a lot earlier than what Qin Yu had anticipated. That was because the Loose Practitioners of both sides had performed teleportation. Given the marvel of teleportation, the men of both sides had naturally rushed back to Tenglong continent–

Above the Yinyue mountains.

The Blood Devil Hall was located at the highest position. There were also several palaces surrounding the Blood Devil Hall, one of which was Wu Kong Xue's residence.

Wu Kong Xue was sitting with his legs crossed within a secret room. The True Flame within his body was continuously refining that Finest Grade Devil Equipment 'Blood Moon'. Even in the Devil Realm, the Finest Grade Devil Equipment 'Blood Moon' was also considered to be an extraordinary Devil Equipment. Usually, martial experts of the Devil Emperor domain level all used Finest Grade Devil Equipment, which was why Wu Kong Xue had abandoned other weapons and focused all his efforts into refining Blood Moon. That was also a slightly more special refinement method which belonged to the Blood Devil Modao.

An aura with the stench of blood continued to circulate–

The connection between Wu Kong Xue and Blood Moon became increasingly closer.

Suddenly–

"What is it, why did Blood Moon begin to tremble?" Wu Kong Xue was momentarily startled.

Blood Moon was an extremely famous deadly weapon of the Blood Devil Modao in the Devil Realm, and the number of people it had killed had already reached the stage where people would be frightened from merely hearing its name. Moreover, it possessed some Spiritual Intelligence.

Pu

A forceful burst of Sword Energy easily struck down from the sky above. Similar to cutting tofu, it split the entire palace into two halves.

“Who?”

Giving several loud shouts whilst soaring into the air, Wu Kong Xue even brought along Blood Moon and also began to emanate his aura in the middle of the sky.

“Wu Kong Xue, do you still remember once fighting to the death with Reverend Ming Liang on Qianlong continent? Ah, the number of people who died then was not a small number.” That faint voice reverberated within Wu Kong Xue’s mind.

Wu Kong Xue was startled.

That frightening Sword Energy made Wu Kong Xue’s heart quiver.

Wu Kong Xue’s first response–

“You are Hua Yan, you are here to take revenge for Reverend Ming Liang huh?” Wu Kong Xue had never expected for someone to take revenge for mortal men. He still thought that it was Hua Yan who came and sought revenge for Reverend Ming Liang. However, he absolutely could not understand, because Reverend Ming Liang did not seem to have suffered

any losses at that time.

"Who dares to be insolent."

A furious voice resounded forth, and a flock of blood clouds soared into the sky.

Pu!

An extremely keen thread of Sword Energy, concentrated into a single point, flashed by, and pierced through Wu Kong Xue's abdomen.

Wu Kong Xue's gaze became lifeless, after which, his entire body exploded into pieces of flesh and bones, while that Finest Grade Devil Weapon 'Blood Moon' also naturally fell. However, before it could fall onto the ground, a shadowy blur flashed by and grabbed that Blood Moon in one fluid motion. After that, the shadowy blur flashed once more and disappeared.

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun appeared at the area where Wu Kong Xue had been killed, and wilfully searched using his Devil Awareness. However, he did not discover any aura.

"Sword Energy, what a strong Sword Energy, it's a Sword Immortal!"

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun looked at the scattered pieces of flesh and white bones, his chest completely filled with anger that could not be vented out.

Book 11 Chapter 35 - Agreement Between Three Factions

The best general under his direct command was killed just like that, right at the front door to his very own house, in a way such that what had remained wasn't even a complete corpse. Moreover, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun had looked upon Wu Kong Xue extremely favorably, such that he was even prepared to make Wu Kong Xue his very own confidant after his return to the Devil Realm. That was why, amongst the Finest Grade Devil Equipment, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun had given Wu Kong Xue the extremely famous 'Blood Moon'.

However, Wu Kong Xue was currently dead, and even 'Blood Moon' was stolen.

How could Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun remain calm?

"My Lord Blood Devil, the person who killed Wu Kong Xue is definitely a Sword Immortal. Moreover, looking at the martial power's stage of practise, there are only two possibilities. One of them is Sword Immortal Lan Feng, while the other is Sword Immortal Hua Yan. With the exception of these two, there are absolutely no other Sword Immortals with such capabilities," Wu Hei's voice had a hint of anger.

Fire Devil roared, "It is definitely Sword Immortal Hua Yan. If it isn't Hua Yan, then can it be Sword Immortal Lan Feng? That Sword Immortal Lan Feng do not hold any grudge against us. There is only the side of the Loose Immortals; they have all along gone against us. The other time when the Loose Immortals and the side of the Loose Devils fought to the death, the number of people who were injured or dead was more than tens of thousands, and that Hua Yan may have came for revenge."

Lady Lian Yue shook her head and said, “Do not be agitated, Fire Devil. Regarding this matter, it is still very hard to say. According to reason, that Hua Yan is still not this reckless. It is also possible for that Sword Immortal Lan Feng to be fanning the flames behind the scene.”

“Humph, I estimate Hua Yan knows that we will think like you, which is why he had intentionally taken the opposite route,” Fire Devil instead argued.

Lady Lian Yue was startled.

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun listened to the conversations between his three subordinate generals, then contemplated for a moment and said, “We will discuss this further at the Blood Devil Hall.”

If someone was to step into the Blood Devil Great Hall, he or she would unintentionally feel affected by a sense of pressure, and would not even dare take a deep breath.

Meanwhile, there were currently four people within the Blood Devil Great Hall.

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun sat on the great throne above. The three generals under his direct command, Lady Lian Yue, Wu Hei, and Fire Devil, sat at two separate sides before him. The first seat to the left of Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun belonged to Wu Kong Xue, but that seat was instead currently empty. Looking at that empty seat, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun unintentionally felt even more furious.

“Hua Yan, Lan Feng?”

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun silently began to consider, “Is it Hua Yan huh? Suppose Hua Yan were to have done it, then how would he have benefited? Unless…… he had eliminated my best general just to have me fight my battles alone within Ni Yang’s Realm?”

“Is it possible for it to be Lan Feng huh? That Lan Feng did not seem to have any enmity against us. His very person is extremely mysterious, and he rarely makes an appearance. He also did not seem to have any enmity towards Wu Kong Xue and the others. This time, he had also auctioned away the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, so I definitely think that he do not have much ambition towards Ni Yang’s Realm. For him to kill Wu Kong Xue…… it doesn’t seem like he has any motive.”

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun continued to consider silently.

Who was it that killed Wu Kong Xue?

Although he had earlier used his Devil Awareness to search, he absolutely did not manage to find the culprit.

There was a silent atmosphere within the Blood Devil Hall. Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun did not speak, so Lady Lian Yue and the other two people naturally did not dare to speak and interrupt Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun’s train of thought.

Suddenly — A low voice which contained a hint of anger reverberated

within the entire Blood Devil Hall.

"Today, Wu Kong Xue was killed." There was a blood red glint in Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun's serious eyes, "Within our great main encampment, he had openly killed Wu Kong Xue beside my Blood Devil Hall. It is very obvious that the culprit did not, at the very least, take us into consideration. No matter what, we must absolutely exact our revenge for such a grave insult."

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun could also only say that much before his subordinates.

Even if he did not take any action in the future, he still had to say that out at that point of time to ease the minds of his subordinates. After all, if a subordinate had died, and the leader did not personally take revenge, wouldn't that be too indifferent towards the feelings of his subordinates?

"Correct, we must definitely exact this revenge. In my opinion, that Sword Immortal Hua Yan is the murderer. My Lord, we also know that My Lord is about to enter Ni Yang's Realm soon. Moreover, that Hua Yan's capabilities are extremely strong, it would also be very hard to even think about killing him. I think…… that we should first kill that Reverend Ming Liang. Since they had killed the strongest person under My Lord's direct command, My Lord can also kill the strongest person under Hua Yan's direct command to exact revenge," Wu Hei's sonorous voice was the first to respond.

"Kill Ming Liang?"

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun's heart momentarily thumped.

Lady Lian Yue busily replied, “My Lord Blood Devil, although we must exact revenge, we are still not completely certain that the murderer is Sword Immortal Hua Yan, and should not go kill Reverend Ming Liang. If this matter is really the result of Lan Feng intentionally fanning the flames, My Lord, the moment you take action, that will then really be falling into Lan Feng’s trap.”

“All Right.”

Blood Devil made a huge wave with his hand. “You may all leave first. I will know what to do regarding this matter.”

“Yes, My Lord Blood Devil.”

The three people, Lady Lian Yue, Wu Hei, and Fire Devil, stood up and bowed. Promptly, one by one, they left.

“Kill Ming Liang……” mused Blood Devil in a low voice. Immediately, there was a momentary sound of a light laughter, and Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun had already disappeared from the great throne of the Blood Devil Hall.

*****

On that day, the sun’s rays were glistening, and even the blood red eaves of the Blood Devil Hall gave off a striking sheen. Meanwhile, at that moment, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun had his hands clasped behind his back while standing at the main entrance to the Blood Devil Hall.

For an entire day, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun had pondered over the matter regarding Wu Kong Xue.

Given his character, he had thought of revenge. However, Ni Yang's Realm was absolutely more important than anything else. That was why Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun could only forcefully suppress the anger within his heart. Moreover, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun was also not definitely confident that the murderer was Sword Immortal Hua Yan.

"Ah, Hua Yan, count yourself lucky this time. If it wasn't for My Lord Blood Devil Emperor's great task, I will definitely have you killed," said Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun secretly within his mind.

For those who were practising the Blood Devil Modao, their urge to kill were still very strong.

Suddenly, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun felt a tug at his mind. He turned over a hand, and a Transmission Talisman appeared on his palm. After using his Devil Awareness to sweep over it once, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun began to mutter to himself, "Orh? It is actually Ao Feng, looks like this Ao Feng also cannot endure it any further."

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun saw the message within the Transmission Talisman, and immediately replied with a message, "Brother Ao Feng, may I know the reason why you sought me out?"

"Brother Du, we have already agreed on this the last time when we were at Snow Fish Island. My Dragon Clan, your side of the Modao, and Hua Yan's side of the Xiandao, our three sides will gather and assemble the

Heaven-Sundering Diagram, and obtain the map to proceed into Ni Yang's Realm," said Ao Feng's message.

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun gave a cold grunt, and spoke in a low tone, "An alliance? If it was really that Hua Yan that had made a move, then he is extremely lacking in sincerity."

At the same time, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun also replied with a message, "Brother Ao Feng, there is also no need to be too rushed regarding this matter. Have you spoken with Hua Yan about this?"

If it wasn't for Wu Kong Xue's death, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun would very likely have begun setting off for Ni Yang's Realm some time ago.

It was only that, currently, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun's heart was filled with hard feelings.

"I came to speak with you first, and will speak with Hua Yan after that. From your point of view, when should we proceed with the gathering of our three sides and obtain the map to go towards Ni Yang's Realm?" Ao Feng inquired.

Blood Devil considered for a moment. "Ah, within one or two months."

"One or two months? Brother Du, do you have any matters recently?" Ao Feng was doubtful as to why that Blood Devil was not at all anxious.

"What kind of matters do you say I will have?"

The mission of the Ascendant Realms' Emissaries, was to enter Ni Yang's Realm and obtain that 'treasure'. What kind of other matters did they still have?

"Then why are you thus not anxious? From my point of view, our three sides should gather three days later, and then promptly head towards Ni Yang's Realm." Ao Feng suggested, "After all, we are also only wasting our time here. It is still better to enter Ni Yang's Realm early. Moreover, I feel that the longer we delay, that Man Qian will make me feel even more restless."

Man Qian?

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun unintentionally felt his heart shudder.

That Man Qian was a Super Divine Beast Purple-Eyed Bull Demon King, and there was no need to say anything further regarding the strength of his capabilities. Moreover, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun still remembered the initial agreement between the two of them. He had previously agreed to give three of his places to enter Ni Yang's Realm over to Man Qian. However, currently, he instead wanted to stealthily leave with Ao Feng and Hua Yan first, while ignoring Man Qian. If Man Qian were to know about that, then the result would be extremely horrifying.

"Ao Feng, this Man Qian is a Super Divine Beast Purple-Eyed Bull Demon King, and the special characteristic of the Purple-Eyed Bull Demon King is them going berserk. Once Man Qian goes berserk, then…… " Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun sent a transmission message in reply, "Ao Feng, from what I see, ah, we have better still bring Man Qian along.

A Man Qian that has gone berserk, that is extremely horrifying."

No matter how highly Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun thought of himself, he also did not think that he could compare to Man Qian.

However, Ao Feng instead did not pay any heed to that.

"What are you scared of? The moment we exit from Ni Yang's Realm, we will immediately return to the Ascendant Realms. When we are back in the Ascendant Realms, with our martial expert Seniors protecting us, what can a single First Tier Demon King Super Divine Beast like him do to us?"Ao Feng was not in the slightest bit worried.

Super Divine Beasts might be powerful, but a First Tier Demon King Super Divine Beast did not pose much of a great threat.

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun considered for a moment, and also thought that it made sense. After his return to the Devil Realm, why would he still be afraid of a single First Tier Demon King Super Divine Beast?

"Ah, all right. Since you suggested three days later, then make it three days later. However, you must at least have Hua Yan agree to it."

"Brother Du, then we have an agreement. I will now speak with Hua Yan."

After storing the Transmission Talisman within his body, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun tilted his head and looked at the sun that was radiating forth a never-ending amount of heat in the sky.

“This planet and this stellar sun, are still really huge. However..... when the time comes for the stellar sun to be destroyed, how many people will remain on this planet huh? Ah, at least all the mortals will die.” Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun’s mind was like a Heavenly Steed soaring across the skies, and had instead thought of many other unnecessary matters.

[Rylain: The phrase ‘天马行空’ translates to ‘Heavenly Steed soaring across the skies’, and is used in this case, to describe imagination and thoughts that are powerful and unrestrained.]

After a short while of pacing back and forth outside his Blood Devil Hall, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun felt that someone had sent him a transmission message.

Flipping over his hand to retrieve a Transmission Talisman, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun did a sweep with his Devil Awareness and unintentionally gave a cold smile, “It is actually Hua Yan, he still dares to send me a transmission message? Does he have a clear conscience, or is he being a hypocrite?”

“Brother Hua Yan, ah, do you have any matter that requires you to send me a transmission message?” Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun still had a slight sense of hostility towards Hua Yan. However, before Ni Yang’s Realm, any hatred had to be put down. No matter how great the hatred and hostility, they also could not be compared to the importance of Ni Yang’s Realm.

Within a short moment, Hua Yan had transmitted a stream of news, “Brother Du, Ao Feng had earlier spoken to you regarding the gathering of our three sides, and heading towards Ni Yang’s Realm together, right?

Both you and Ao Feng had said to set off three days later, and I also agree."

"However, Brother Du, I just happen to come across one piece of news," continued Hua Yan's transmission message.

There was the hint of a cold smile on Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun's face. "What piece of news?"

"I heard that previously, a Sword Immortal had suddenly appeared one day ago and killed Wu Kong Xue. The capabilities of that Sword Immortal were powerful enough such that you were also unable to catch him. I know that there is a possibility for you to suspect me, but I, Hua Yan, can clearly tell you..... that was definitely not done by me."

That Hua Yan was also extremely clear, that if, during the cooperation of the three factions, that Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun were to continue to be hostile towards him, then Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun might even sabotage him while they were in Ni Yang's Realm. That was why, no matter what, Hua Yan had to explain at least once.

"Wu Kong Xue's murder was done by a Sword Immortal. I have also suspected you, and have also suspected Sword Immortal Lan Feng, but as of now I do not have any evidence to identify who was it. That is also why I did not take any action. Hua Yan, you can still be assured for now. Regardless of whether Wu Kong Xue was killed by you or not, I will absolutely not cause trouble for you. After all..... Wu Kong Xue's death was insignificant compared to the importance of Ni Yang's Realm."

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun also wanted to assure the other party.

Hua Yan was satisfied.

He had also expected that the other side would absolutely not be that reckless, otherwise the Blood Devil Emperor of the Devil Realm would never have sent Du Zhong Jun.

"If that is the case, then let us converge three days later at the Dragon Clan's 'Eager Dragon Island'. This location was determined by Ao Feng. I definitely think that Ao Feng will also tell you this after a while."

"Eager Dragon Island, all right, I understand."

A single Wu Kong Xue's death had caused his heart to ache, but the gathering three days later, as well as the matter of heading towards Ni Yang's Realm together as one, was instead extremely important. After all, that was the important matter that Blood Devil Emperor had solemnly entrusted unto him.

Eager Dragon Island.

Three days later, the three factions will soon gather……

*****

The winds blew, and willow branches swayed. A bending stream of clean and clear lake water gave of a series of ripples under the light touches of the gentle breeze. Meanwhile, Qin Yu was currently beside

that lake, leaning under a willow tree and resting with his eyes closed.

After killing Wu Kong Xue, Qin Yu did not immediately go and kill Reverend Ming Liang.

That was because he wanted to give Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun some time for his revenge. However, within a single day, Qin Yu did not receive any news of Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun taking his revenge. He was a little disappointed.

"Ah, it should more or less be time, I also do not know what that Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun must be thinking of now. I estimate that eighty percent is him forcefully enduring due to the matter with Ni Yang's Realm. However..... when Hua Yan discovers that Reverend Ming Liang is killed by energy that only Blood Devils possess, what will that result be huh?"

Qin Yu raised his body and stood up.

"Earlier, when I had offhandedly snatched this Finest Grade Devil Equipment, that was really an extremely wise decision." Qin Yu turned over a hand, and a Finest Grade Devil Equipment appeared on his palm — Blood Moon.

Blood Moon, it was a Devil Equipment that was specially refined from the Blood Devil Modao. After passing through the hands of an unknown number of generations of Blood Devil Modao martial experts, it naturally possess within it energy that has a special Blood Devil Modao aura.

“A Third Tier Golden Immortal Sword Immortal, even if Blood Moon is to be used, can also easily kill a single Loose Immortal that has not even reached the domain level of a First Tier Golden Immortal, right?” After one day of rest, Qin Yu finally decided to take action against his second target — Reverend Ming Liang.

With a single fluid movement, Qin Yu stepped onto the ancient and exquisite long sword, and flew towards the direction of Qingxu Mountain.

Meanwhile, the current Qin Yu, and even Zong Jue, Man Qian and the others all did not know, that the Immortal Realm Emissary, Devil Realm Emissary, as well as the Dragon Clan’s Emissary already had an agreement. There were still merely three days before the men of those three factions gather at Eager Dragon Island, and head towards Ni Yang’s Realm.

Of course, that also depended on whether Sword Immortal Hua Yan would be able to tolerate Reverend Ming Liang being killed by a special energy belonging to the Blood Devil Modao.

Book 11 Chapter 36 - Truth Taken As False, False Taken As Truth

Flocks of misty clouds drifted above Qingxu Mountain. Within a secret great hall at the highest location of Shangtian Palace, it was currently filled with celebratory voices and laughter.

Reverend Ming Liang, Reverend Chi Yang, Reverend Ming Shan, Reverend Lan Bing, and Xue Yu Yang were sitting below, while Sword Immortal Hua Yan sat slightly above them on a great throne within Shangtian Palace. There was a Restrictive Spell placed outside of the great hall, isolating it from the people outside, preventing them from knowing what had transpired within the great hall.

"Senior Martial Brother, take a look at Senior Hua Yan's facial expression that's filled with joy, his mood must definitely be extremely decent. I definitely think that he had us gathered for some favourable matters," Reverend Ming Shan secretly used Chuanyin, and spoke to the Reverend Ming Liang who was at one side.

Reverend Ming Liang took a look at the Sword Immortal Hua Yan who was above him, and also nodded his head in agreement.

"Everyone, the reason why I have gathered all of you today is because I want to announce a wonderful news, and this wonderful news is no ordinary wonderful news." Sword Immortal Hua Yan's face was filled with a faint smile, and his voice resounded throughout the great hall.

"Would Senior Hua Yan please resolve our doubts for us Fellow Practitioners?"

Reverend Ming Liang smiled as he voiced out. At the same time, the other four Loose Immortal martial experts also looked towards Sword Immortal Hua Yan with gleaming eyes. For Sword Immortal Hua Yan to call something as 'not an ordinary wonderful news', it seemed like that news was definitely something that would cause others to become extremely agitated.

Hua Yan gave a cough, then slowly began to say, "Before I speak of that, I have to first tell all of you some information regarding the Immortal Realm. Otherwise, even if I were to tell all of you this great and wonderful news, all of you will also be unable to completely understand where is the wonderment in the news."

"Do all of you know that the Immortal Realm, Devil Realm, and Demon Realm, are all actually part of the same, huge spatial space?" Hua Yan smiled as he made the inquiry.

Everyone below were startled, and only Reverend Ming Liang voiced out, "Senior Hua Yan, when This Junior used to practise the 'Point Star Verse' in the earlier years, some matters regarding the Immortal Realm, Devil Realm, and Demon Realm belonging to the same body was once recorded in the jade biography that taught the 'Point Star Verse' martial cultivation technique."

Hua Yan nodded. "Regarding the Immortal Realm that was located within the spatial space, the boundaries of the spatial space were large and endless…… amongst which the Immortal Realm occupied twenty percent of the spatial space, while the Devil Realm also occupied close to twenty percent of the space. The Demon Realm occupied close to fifty percent of the space."

“This Demon Realm is really a huge region,” sighed Reverend Ming Liang unintentionally.

Hua Yan nodded and said, “Definitely, the region occupied by the Demon Realm was extremely large. However, it was also extremely chaotic within the Demon Realm, which was why the Demon Realm also did not pose much of a threat to the Immortal Realm and Devil Realm.”

What Hua Yan had said were not false, but in reality, it was not solely the Demon Realm that had serious conflicts within its region. That Immortal Realm and Devil Realm similarly suffered from internal strife. That was why, no matter if it was the Demon Realm, Immortal Realm or Devil Realm, all the regions within them were extremely unstable. That was also why the regions between the three realms were still relatively stable.

“For the spatial space, both the Immortals and Devils each occupy twenty percent, while the Demon Realm occupied fifty percent, then what about the remaining ten percent?” inquired Xue Yu Yang. The other Loose Immortals also looked at Hua Yan.

It was obvious that they were also puzzled as to where that remaining ten percent had gone to.

“This is a secret. I still cannot reveal it to all of you for now,” said Hua Yan as he gave a light smile.

Since Hua Yan had spoken as such, every single person present also knew how to behave in a delicate manner, and did not continue to

inquire further.

"These three realms belonged to the same space, and interactions between them naturally became more frequent. Amongst them, there existed several powerful practitioners who were at the peak and had gained the respect of everyone from the three realms, of which one amongst them was Immortal Emperor Ni Yang! He was an Eighth Tier Mystic Immortal Sword Immortal." Hua Yan had finally arrived to the point.

Meanwhile, Reverend Ming Liang and the others immediately focused and began to listen carefully.

"Immortal Emperor Ni Yang was a genius, and at the same time also possessed good fortune. No matter if it was his weapon, or even his powerful Sword Immortal Verse technique — 'Sundering The Heavens Sword Verse', they were all extremely impressive. That was also the reason why he was relied upon by everyone from all the three Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms."

Hua Yan's face carried an expression of respect.

No matter the Sword Immortal, every single one of them worshiped the strongest Sword Immortal, Immortal Emperor Ni Yang.

"Initially, Immortal Emperor Ni Yang was not the kind of person to wander about alone. He held a massive amount of power himself, and at the same time possessed spiritual treasures of the Heavens and Earth that were shocking. It was as if the number of treasures had reached a frightening amount, and the countless ultimate treasures were all hidden

within his lair — Ni Yang's Realm!"

Having said until there, Hua Yan smiled and gave his audience a look.

"How many spiritual treasures of the Heavens and Earth are there huh?" Reverend Chi Yang's eyes seemed to have a glow in them.

Hua Yan smiled faintly and said, "How many? How can I possibly know the actual amount? At the very least, Finest Grade Immortal Swords, Finest Grade Battle Armors, several Finest Grade Immortal Elixirs..... the amount definitely exceeded hundreds. Moreover, there were still several peculiar treasures, treasures that contained several special capabilities."

"If I were to convert and count in terms of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones, the value of this Ni Yang's Realm will at the very least be worth more than a million pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones."

Hua Yan's voice was incomparably firm.

Those five Loose Immortals were all stupefied.

More than a million pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones? One piece was already that precious, but a million pieces? That was such a huge amount of wealth!

When Hua Yan looked at the five Loose Immortals who unintentionally had glows within their eyes, he secretly smiled, "If you all knew that what I had said was only the outermost and most superficial part of Ni Yang's Realm, ah, all of you would probably be even more crazed. A pity, all of

you are not qualified to obtain the true treasures at the interior."

Since Immortal Emperor Ni Yang was once a leader of a huge faction, Hua Yan was absolutely unable to imagine just how many treasures did Immortal Emperor Ni Yang possess.

Hua Yan only knew, that Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's earlier status was similar to Yu Huang, and even more so, his publicity was still slightly more impressive than Yu Huang. Moreover, the most precious treasure of Immortal Emperor Ni Yang was absolutely not those rumored genius spiritual treasures. Even those kind of treasures would also not have made the various figureheads of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms that crazy, crazy to the point of not hesitating to exhaust a large amount of martial power just to break the barriers between two realms, and send their men down to the Mortal Realm.

That, was the true treasure.

That, was also the objective of every single Emissary!

"This plaything is what's most precious. Solely this item, its value exceeds all the other treasures of Ni Yang's Realm added together." Hua Yan still remembered Yu Huang's promise. If he, Hua Yan, had managed to obtain that treasure and bestow it to Yu Huang, then he, Hua Yan, would definitely be amongst the top level of Yu Huang's faction from then on.

"All right, every one of you can stop being stupefied now." Hua Yan laughed lightly.

Reverend Ming Liang, Reverend Chi Yang, and the other three people struggled to control their agitated emotions.

When have those Loose Immortals of the Mortal Realm ever seen a Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stone? Usually, to be able to use a Low Grade Elemental Spirit Stone or Middle Grade Elemental Spirit Stone was already extremely impressive. The countless treasures of Ni Yang's Realm had already caused a tremor within the hearts of those Loose Immortals.

The state of mind?

Calm?

Before Ni Yang's Realm, who could still calm down?

Sword Immortal Hua Yan continued, "Do all of you still remember the Heaven-Sundering Diagram huh? Initially, I had spent countless treasures just to obtain a piece of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. There are a total of three pieces of Heaven-Sundering Diagram, and once these three pieces are combined, a map revealing the location of Ni Yang's Realm will be shown. At the same time, a piece of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram allows for six people to enter Ni Yang's Realm."

Enter Ni Yang's Realm?

Bring six people?

The minds of Reverend Ming Liang and the others unintentionally began to wander at a fast pace. It was obvious each of them thought that

he was one of the six people.

"Meanwhile, I am prepared to bring the five of you in. Do all of you agree that this is a great and wonderful news?" asked Hua Yan in a soft voice.

The eyes of Reverend Ming Liang and the other four people immediately lit up.

Hua Yan absolutely did not give the five people a chance to express their gratitude, and continued, "I have also said, after entering Ni Yang's Realm, there will be an unlimited amount of treasures within it, and whatever that you have obtained by yourselves will be yours. I will not forcefully take it over from you. However, there is one matter. After entering Ni Yang's Realm, you will only take the treasures after I have allowed you to. If there is someone who disobeys my order, then do not blame me if he gets killed."

Hua Yan's only target for that journey was that single piece of treasure.

Whatever Finest Grade Immortal Equipment, Immortal Elixirs, whatever powerful spiritual treasures of the Heavens and Earth, to someone of Yu Huang's stature, those items did not have much attraction for him.

"Are all of you able to do what I had just said earlier? If not, there are many others who are thinking of entering Ni Yang's Realm," said Hua Yan indifferently.

Reverend Ming Liang, Reverend Chi Yang and the others instantly stood

up. Reverend Ming Liang led and respectfully said, “Be at ease, Senior, the others and I are capable of doing it.”

Those five people all understood. In a place like Ni Yang’s Realm, treasures were also not that easily obtained. By following the Immortal Realm Emissary, they could naturally avoid many dangers. If they were to make any unauthorised moves, they estimate that they might even lose their small lives.

“Very good, you may all have a rest first. We will set off two days later,” announced Hua Yan.

Two days!

The five people below were very shocked.

They had never thought that the coming date to set off would come that fast, but the five people immediately carried a delighted facial expression and respectfully replied, “Yes.”

*****

“Hai, Senior Martial Brother, ah, Reverend Ming Liang and the others seem very happy today. The five great Reverends have been drinking and celebrating for half a day already,” said a thin and weak Xiuzhen Practitioner who was carrying wine jars to another tall and large Xiuzhen Practitioner beside him who, was also carrying wine jars.

“Lower your voice, the Reverends are very powerful. If they heard what

you said and got provoked, us Martial Brothers will be finished forever," reminded that Senior Martial Brother busily.

The thin Younger Martial Brother immediately became aware, and eagerly nodded, "What Senior Martial Brother said is also true."

They were only ordinary Xiuxian Practitioners, and were called to gather from amongst various sects by a group of Loose Immortals to serve the senior Loose Immortals. To those Jindan and Yuanying stage Xiuxian Practitioners, every single one of those Loose Immortals were way above them.

There was no need to further speak of the strongest five Reverends amongst those Loose Immortals.

Reverend Ming Liang, Reverend Chi Yang, Reverend Lan Bing, Reverend Ming Shan, and Xue Yu Yang.

If even one of the five great Reverends were not satisfied, those ordinary Xiuxian Practitioners might have their accumulated martial cultivation ruined and made useless, then excommunicated from their own respective sects……

"Everyone, the current expedition to Ni Yang's Realm is actually a great matter. It can be said that there is danger, but how can danger be resented if we are thinking of obtaining treasures? To be able to enter Ni Yang's Realm and obtain the treasures within, without even encountering any danger, where in this world is there such a good thing?" asked Reverend Lan Bing.

“This is also the result of Ni Yang’s Realm being in the Mortal Realm,” commented Reverend Ming Liang in a kind and pleasant tone. “Time is getting short, everyone should also return and get ready to prepare, and ensure that we are in our best conditions to enter Ni Yang’s Realm. Remember, we cannot be this relaxed and slack.”

Reverend Ming Shan nodded and said, “What Senior Martial Brother said is reasonable, but everyone is also too overjoyed today, which is why we are happily celebrating now. Haha, just let us relax and slack for today, it is also not such a huge matter.”

“Reverend Ming Liang, what Fellow Practitioner Reverend Ming Shan had said is also correct, come, come, everyone raise your cups.”

Reverend Chi Yang also spoke in a cheerful tone.

The five great Reverends raised their cups at the same time and drank together.

After drinking, a young Xiuxian Practitioner who was serving beside the five great Reverends busily began to fill the empty cups.

“Mmm?”

Xue Yu Yang suddenly gave a cold snort. That was because the young Xiuxian Practitioner who was helping him refill the wine had gotten too nervous, and had spilt some wine onto Xue Yu Yang’s gown.

“Which sect are you from?” asked Xue Yu Yang indifferently.

“This Junior, This Junior is from Lianyang sect.” That young Xiuxian Practitioner’s face was pale, and he was utterly appalled.

“You can’t even handle such a simple matter, yet you were actually chosen to serve me? It seems like the elite disciples of Lianyang sect also have such a low level of mental state cultivation. It should be time for you to return and face the wall for a thousand years, and that will serve as good training for your mental state. Go then.” Xue Yu Yang announced the punishment indifferently.

When that young Xiuxian Practitioner heard that he had to face the wall for a thousand years, his mind was unintentionally shaken.

Facing the wall for a thousand years, meant that a single person had to face against a mountain wall. Moreover, that person would be alone, and there would be no one else who would come. That person would persist in such a manner for a hundred years. To a young Xiuxian Practitioner who had only spent such a short amount of time practising, that was absolutely an extremely horrifying punishment.

“All right, Brother Practitioner Xue Yu Yang, do not let a young disciple spoil your mood,” said Reverend Ming Liang with an indifferent smile.

In the eyes of that group of martial experts who stood at the very peak of the Mortal Realm, those ordinary Xiuxian Practitioner disciples were obviously up to them to reward or punish according to their mood. Maybe only Sword Immortal Lan Feng and those other martial experts would make them fearful.

Once a single young Xiuxian Practitioner got awarded with a punishment, the other young Xiuxian Practitioners naturally began to worry. Every single one of them was very careful, and they were all afraid to make the slightest mistake. In the midst of being cautious, that group of young Xiuxian Practitioners did not make any big mistakes from that moment forth, but that feeling was akin to walking on fine wire, and that made every young Xiuxian Practitioner feel fearful.

In contrast –

The five great Reverends who were currently being served by those young Xiuxian Practitioners were instead very happy, exchanging toasts amongst themselves.

Suddenly, it was at that moment –

"Hua Yan, ah, you seem to be very comfortable, but I do not know why I always cannot stand the sight of you. You are also worthy of being a Sword Immortal? Ai……" An indifferent and elegant voice resounded throughout the entire Qingxu Mountain. Within an instant, it was as if everyone had frozen.

The entire Qingxu Mountain – Every Xiuxian Practitioner, every Loose Immortal as well as the five great Reverends, and especially Hua Yan, were shocked.

There was a sharp, blood-red coloured flash of light.

It was as if the brilliance of a blood moon had descended from the Nine

Heavens to the ground.

Pu!

There was a light and crisp echo. Reverend Ming Liang's entire person, who was still beside the wine table, began to shiver. Soon, the entire body strangely began to rot and decompose. At the same time, within mere moments, following a *Peng* sound, the entire body transformed into a layer of blood mist. That Finest Grade Immortal Sword 'Point Star' naturally fell.

A blur flashed past, and that Finest Grade Immortal Sword 'Point Star' had already disappeared without a trace.

"Ah!"

At that moment, the four great Reverends who had survived retreated with horrified expressions. Reverend Ming Liang was killed within a single moment. Given the four people's level of cultivation, they naturally also could not withstand a single attack.

When the group of young Xiuxian Practitioners who currently hid at a corner saw the horrified reactions of the four great Reverends, they did not know why, but they instead felt a sense of joy.

"It was Sword Immortal Lan Feng's voice." Reverend Ming Shan's eyes were filled with anger. His Senior Martial Brother was the spiritual support of Qingxu sect, and was the absolute best person of the sect. Now that his Senior Martial Brother was murdered, that was an

unprecedented blow against Qingxu sect. How could Reverend Ming Shan not be furious?

The figure of a person momentarily flashed, and Sword Immortal Hua Yan appeared before everyone.

“Senior Hua Yan, that was Sword Immortal Lan Feng’s voice. Moreover, he had earlier said ‘You are also worthy of being a Sword Immortal’ ……” The Reverend Ming Shan at that point of time only thought of wanting Sword Immortal Hua Yan to exact revenge.

“Shut up.”

Sword Immortal Hua Yan spoke in an indifferent tone.

As if his throat had been strangled, the Reverend Ming Shan who was earlier speaking in mid-sentence forcefully stopped.

Book 11 Chapter 37 - Setting Off

Sword Immortal Hua Yan's Immortal Awareness was absolutely unable to sense even the faintest presence of the enemy, and there were only two possibilities. The first, was that the enemy's martial capabilities were above his. The second, was that the enemy had already left the search radius of his Immortal Awareness.

Given Hua Yan's current capabilities, his search radius was still very broad, and it was very hard to escape the radius of his Immortal Awareness simply by teleporting once. That was why it definitely wasn't teleportation, but rather..... it should be a technique that Golden Immortal experts could perform, the Large Transfer.

If it was said that the capabilities exceeded his, then the only people were Man Qian and Lan Feng.

"What a fast speed, did he perform the Large Transfer huh?"

Sword Immortal Hua Yan mumbled in a low voice. He swept his icy cold gaze through the four directions once, his eyes rested especially long on the transformed mist of blood which was once Reverend Ming Liang. "Disguising his voice as Sword Immortal Lan Feng's, doesn't he know that the Sword Energy of a Sword Immortal is very hard to imitate huh? This style of murder is obviously a Blood Devil's technique. Similarly, the techniques of the Blood Devil's Modao are also very hard to mimic."

"Even if I do not believe that it is you, Du Zhong Jun, that did it, the truth cannot make me believe otherwise."

Sword Immortal Hua Yan could feel a sense of rage rising from within his heart.

“Unless you still believe that Wu Kong Xue was murdered by me, which is why you killed Ming Liang as revenge?” A furious voice continuously echoed within Sword Immortal Hua Yan’s mind.

“Looks like this matter needs to be settled, otherwise it will be bad if you were to pull my leg from behind after we enter Ni Yang’s Realm.” Sword Immortal Hua Yan had already made a decision in his mind.

No matter if it was a misunderstanding or something else, that matter needed to be resolved before entering Ni Yang’s Realm.

Reverend Ming Shan, Reverend Chi Yang and the other two people all looked at Hua Yan, awaiting his order.

“The four of you listen. Stay at Shangtian Palace. I will now make a trip to the Yinyue mountains,” said Sword Immortal Hua Yan indifferently.

“Yes,” answered the four Reverends respectfully.

Sword Immortal Hua Yan’s figure began to fade. It then completely disappeared from Qingxu Mountain.

*****

“Pity, pity. Initially, during the time when I made the Sword Immortal Puppet kill Wu Kong Xue using a Sword Immortal’s technique, I had only pierced an extremely small hole through his Yuanying. His Yuanying did not suffer any damage and could still be used for refinement. However, this time when I used the Finest Grade Devil Equipment ‘Blood Moon’ and attacked, the Blood Devil Modao energy that was forced out from ‘Blood Moon’ instead decomposed even Reverend Ming Liang’s Yuanying. It is really a waste.”

Within Qingyu Immortal Mansion, Qin Yu spoke and intentionally sighed alone.

Hou Fei, Hei Yu, as well as Shi Xin and his two brothers all looked at Qin Yu in a strange manner from one side.

“Big Brother, you killed others, stole their Finest Grade Immortal Equipment, then groaned and sighed only because you did not manage to get a Yuanying. You really are……” Hou Fei did not have the words to continue.

“Big Brother is just far too happy.”

The Qin Yu who was earlier pretending to lament immediately vanished. He burst out in laughter and said, “Still, Xiao Hei understands me. Now that I have killed Reverend Ming Liang, the two perpetrators of the capital’s blood case have already been executed, and a piece of sickness within my heart has been removed. Soon, we will get to see whether Sword Immortal Hua Yan and Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun will take any action.”

“There is an eight or nine out of ten chance that they will not take any real action,” said Hou Fei as he snickered.

Hei Yu also nodded in agreement.

Qin Yu took a deep breath, and slowly breathed out, “Who cares huh. Whether the two of them really battle it out is only a side dish. What we need to prepare now is for the main dish.”

“What main dish?” Hou Fei was puzzled.

Hei Yu smiled as he looked at Hou Fei, and said, “Monkey, you might not know this, but it is obviously the matter concerning entry into Ni Yang’s Realm.”

Qin Yu nodded and said, “Correct. Currently, the side of the Loose Immortals, the side of the Loose Devils, as well as the Dragon Clan all have pieces of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. They will no longer waste any more time. Why did the Emissaries of the Ascendant Realms descend? Wasn’t it still just to enter Ni Yang’s Realm? If there was nothing obstructing them, they would proceed to Ni Yang’s Realm as soon as possible. From what I see, even though I had intentionally interfered with their plans, they will still proceed towards Ni Yang’s Realm in the near future.”

“Mmm, reasonable,” said Hou Fei as he nodded.

Qin Yu suddenly looked at Shi Xin and his two brothers. “Shi Xin, after a period of time, all of you will first return to Qianlong continent and go to

where my Royal Father is. Fei Fei, I and the others will first go to Ni Yang's Realm, and we will look for all of you after we have exited from that place. Of course, there is no need to be anxious now."

"Yes," Shi Xin and his two brothers immediately replied.

*****

Within Blood Devil Hall.

With his back straight and upright like a long sword, Hua Yan stood at the center of the great hall within Blood Devil Hall.

"Du Zhong Jun, I have an important matter to discuss with you." Hua Yan's voice was as calm as usual, and it reverberated within Blood Devil Hall. Meanwhile, at that moment, there was absolutely no one within Blood Devil Great Hall except for Hua Yan alone.

In a secret chamber within Blood Devil Hall.

"Hua Yan?"

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun was puzzled, "Why did he come? I didn't even find trouble for him regarding Wu Kong Xue's death, but instead, he came to find trouble for me. No matter what, entering Ni Yang's Realm is the most important thing, I should still meet him once."

Du Zhong Jun's figure disappeared in mid-air from the secret chamber.

“Haha– So it is Hua Yan.” Someone’s figure was seen appearing out of mid-air, sitting upon the great throne. Blood Devil Du Zhong was dressed in a blood-red robe, looking at Hua Yan with a smile on his face. At the same time, with a wave of his hand, a Restrictive Spell appeared at the circumference of the entire great hall, which prevented outsiders from listening to the conversations within.

Hua Yan looked at Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun. “Du Zhong Jun, my subordinate Reverend Ming Liang was just murdered by someone.”

“Ming Liang is dead?” The smile on Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun’s face immediately disappeared.

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun’s first thought was ‘This Hua Yan came looking for trouble’. His second thought was ‘I did not kill Ming Liang, so who killed Ming Liang? This is a conspiracy’. Within mere moments, Blood Devil had already felt that it was a conspiracy.

“Correct, Ming Liang is dead. Moreover, that person’s voice was identical to Lan Feng’s,” voiced Hua Yan. “However, Lan Feng is a Sword Immortal, but that method of murder was instead a special technique which belonged to the Blood Devil Modao. After Ming Liang was struck once, his entire person decomposed until it finally transformed into a blood mist.”

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun’s facial expression stiffened, then immediately began to smile, “Hua Yan, don’t tell me that you are suspecting me huh?”

Hua Yan nodded and said, “I am suspecting you. That is because the Blood Devil Modao’s special methods of killing definitely requires practising the ‘Blood Devil Modao’ in order to possess the special energies that can create such an effect. So tell me, if it isn’t you, who else can it be?”

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun frowned.

However, within mere moments, a slight hint of ruthlessness appeared within Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun’s eyes. “All right, I understand. Hua Yan, do you know that during that time when Wu Kong Xue was previously killed by a mysterious person, the Finest Grade Devil Equipment ‘Blood Moon’ which I had once bestowed to him had also been taken by that person.”

“Blood Moon?” Hua Yan had also heard of that piece of Devil Equipment’s prestigious name.

“Correct, Blood Moon. This is a piece of Devil Equipment that is suitable for martial experts practising the Blood Devil Modao. After being in the possession of an unknown number of generations of Blood Devil Modao martial experts, Blood Moon naturally possessed a frightening amount of Blood Devil Modao energy. I think — That mysterious person must definitely have forced out the energy from Blood Moon, and killed Reverend Ming Liang with it.” Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun could still be considered calm.

Hua Yan slightly nodded.

“I cannot deny that what you had said is very reasonable. However, how

can I believe what you had just said?" Hua Yan looked at Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun.

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun burst out laughing, and said, "Hua Yan, you still do not understand the reason behind this huh? Let me ask you, did you kill Wu Kong Xue?"

"No," denied Hua Yan.

"Then isn't that it? You did not kill Wu Kong Xue, but Wu Kong Xue is dead. Unless, I killed him?" Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun smiled and said, "It is not possible for me to kill, but neither did you. There is definitely someone who is intentionally disrupting the situation in the dark."

Hua Yan glanced at Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun, but still nodded his head at the end.

Although what they had speculated was reasonable, will Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun definitely believe that he, Hua Yan, did not kill Wu Kong Xue?

Similarly, will Hua Yan absolutely believe that Du Zhong Jun did not kill Reverend Ming Liang?

It was only that the day to enter Ni Yang's Realm was coming soon, which was why they could only believe in each other. Believing in what the other party had said, and believing that there was someone else who was intentionally sowing discord.

"All right, I will believe you regarding this matter."

Hua Yan nodded, then promptly turned around and walked two steps. Suddenly, Hua Yan turned his head and momentarily looked at one direction before finally shaking his head in puzzlement. After that, Hua Yan's entire person disappeared into thin air.

"If it wasn't because of Ni Yang's Realm, I would have long killed the bunch of you who came questioning me at my front door." Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun was secretly seething in anger.

*****

"Compared to Du Zhong Jun, the cultivation of this Hua Yan's soul is still slightly higher by a notch. He could actually vaguely sense my Demon Awareness."

The sound of a loud laughter resounded within a manor.

There were only three people within that manor — Man Qian, Yu Liang, and Kong Cao!

Yu Liang was the person in control of the wilderness, while Kong Cao was the leader of the three great huge demons under Yu Liang. Those three people were the selected few of the wilderness Demon Clan to enter Ni Yang's Realm.

"My Lord, continuously using your Demon Awareness to observe the Yinyue mountains must also be tiring, ah, why not let us subordinates continue with the surveillance," said Yu Liang respectfully.

On that day, Man Qian and his party appeared to be heading towards the wilderness after leaving Snow Fish Island. However, not long after they had left Snow Fish Island, the reality was that Man Qian had quietly brought Yu Liang and Kong Cao back, and had arrived at the Tenglong continent. Then, Man Qian had personally used his Demon Awareness to continuously observe the Yinyue mountains in secret.

To use the words of what Man Qian had said — "To believe in a Devil, unless I am an idiot? I will thus observe him like this. The moment he leaves the Yinyue mountains, there is an eight or nine out of ten chance that he is converging with the other two sides to head towards Ni Yang's Realm together. As long as I am keeping watch, he can forget about shaking me off."

There was no need to say that Man Qian's idea was stupid, but it was instead very useful.

Of course, Man Qian's level of martial cultivation was profound, and had even reached the peak of a First Tier Demon King. Even though his Demon Awareness had blanketed over the Yinyue mountains, that Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun was instead not in the slightest bit aware.

Although the cultivation of Sword Immortal Hua Yan's soul was slightly stronger, he had initially not detected anything during the time when he was discussing with Du Zhong Jun. However, as he was about to leave, Hua Yan instead seemed to have sensed something. During that time, it was also only a vague perception, and not definite.

"You? Yu Liang, the moment you use your Demon Awareness, I estimate

that Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun will discover you within moments," said Man Qian as he smiled.

"My Lord, I will not observe Du Zhong Jun. I will only look at Lady Lian Yue and the others. I believe that the side of the Loose Devils will definitely need to mobilise quite a few people, and Lady Lian Yue and the others will naturally also head towards Ni Yang's Realm. Keeping watch over them is as good as keeping watch over Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun," replied Yu Liang respectfully.

Man Qian gave a slight smile and nodded, "What you said is reasonable."

"However..... Yu Liang, don't you forget, although you are only surveying Lady Lian Yue and the others, given Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun's level of martial cultivation, won't he definitely discover you? All right, I know that you are loyal, but leave this matter over to me. Although continuously activating my Demon Awareness might be a little tiring, it is still something that I can cope."

After Man Qian had finished speaking, he silently closed his eyes and began to rest, while his Demon Awareness was still ceaselessly observing the Yinyue mountain range.

Yu Liang and Kong Cao exchanged looks, but they could only remain guarding at one side helplessly.

*****

Time passed extremely fast, and very soon, the day to converge at Eager Dragon Island came.

In the early morning of that day, the rays of the rising sun was warm, and the entire Yinyue mountains emanated the fresh scent of the earth's atmosphere. The best experts of the Yinyue mountains — Lady Lian Yue, Wu Hei, and Fire Devil all constantly had excited expressions on their faces.

That was because they had long knew that, that day was the day they leave for Eager Dragon Island.

To leave for Eager Dragon Island, represented heading towards Ni Yang's Realm, and heading towards Ni Yang's Realm, meant that there were countless treasures waiting for them.

When they recalled what Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun had once described regarding the huge amount of treasures within Ni Yang's Realm, that it was a shocking amount of wealth, the three Loose Devil experts unintentionally felt their excitement rising.

At the entrance to the Blood Devil Hall.

"The weather today is really not bad." Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun stood near the entrance of the hall. He faintly smiled while facing the sun, and stretched his waist lazily. Apparently, he was in a very good mood.

"Orh?"

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun turned over a hand, and retrieved a Transmission Talisman — 'Brother Du, you had better not forget, we are gathering at Eager Dragon Island today to assemble the three pieces of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram and obtain the map to Ni Yang's Realm. After that, there is also the matter of heading towards Ni Yang's Realm together.'

"Be at ease, how can I possibly forget this matter?"

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun did a sweep with his Devil Awareness once, then replied to the message. Instead, his mouth was muttering to himself, "This Ao Feng still really knows how to nag."

Meanwhile, at that moment.

"Fire Devil, Wu Hei, Lian Yue, all of you should be prepared right? Go and gather at the Blood Devil Hall."

A familiar voice that they had long been expecting reverberated within the minds of Lady Lian Yue and the other two people. Promptly, using their fastest speed possible, Lady Lian Yue and the other two people directly headed towards the Blood Devil Hall.

*****

Within the interior of a manor on Tenglong continent.

"They had actually gathered. Are they about to set off?" Man Qian, with his eyes closed, suddenly opened them. There was a fierce glint in his

eyes. “Du Zhong Jun, looks like you are really what I had expected. You are prepared to ignore me, and intend to directly leave in secret.”

Man Qian’s Devil Awareness was currently observing each and every movement that Lady Lian Yue, Wu Hei, Fire Devil, as well as Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun were making.

They were currently only gathering, so Man Qian’s anger still did not erupt. If Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun were to really lead his men and leave, then there was really no one who could imagine the kind of things that a crazed Man Qian would be capable of doing.

*****

“Very good. Lian Yue, you should have already arranged the matters regarding the Yinyue mountains right?” Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun asked with a faint smile on his face.

“Everything has already been arranged. My Lord Blood Devil, please be at ease.” There was a smile on Lady Lian Yue’s entire face.

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun nodded, then gave a look at the three people and said, “Good, from now onwards, the three of you must follow my orders, and do not take any actions without my permission.”

“Yes, My Lord Blood Devil,” replied the three people respectfully.

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun waved a hand in satisfaction, and said, “Now, we will first go to Eager Dragon Island and converge with the people

from the other two sides. Move out!”

Book 11 Chapter 38 - Man Qian's Fury

The Yinyue mountain range was covered in a layer of mist beneath the dazzling sun, and the most attractive feature of the entire Yinyue mountains was the Blood Devil Hall situated at its very heart. Similarly..... with Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun currently as the leader, Lady Lian Yue, Wu Hei, Fire Devil and the others were in the air above the Blood Devil Hall as a group.

Following a single order from Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun, Lady Lian Yue and the other two people promptly prepared to set off. However –

"Ah, Du Zhong Jun, you are indeed trustworthy."

An indifferent voice resounded across the entire Yinyue mountains, and continued to echo across the Heavens. However, almost all the Xiuzhen Practitioners could feel the anger and fury contained within that voice.

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun's facial expression momentarily changed, and he let out a low breath, "It's Man Qian."

Resembling an evil god, Man Qian appeared in the middle of the air above the Yinyue mountains. The sudden surge of a dense Demon aura sowed fear into the minds of every Loose Devil. The pupils of Man Qian's eyes emanated rays of fiercely purple lights, further shaking the courage of those Loose Devils.

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun's facial expression appeared quite pale.

Meanwhile, the three Loose Devil experts behind Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun did not dare to even take a deep breath. Each and every one of them was trembling. No matter how proud or arrogant they usually were, they were still like mice meeting a cat before the strongest of the four great Emissaries — Man Qian.

"Wait for my order. All of you will first Teleport, then head towards Eager Dragon Island together."

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun spoke using his Devil Awareness and Sound Transfer.

"Yes, My Lord Blood Devil," replied Lady Lian Yue and the others using Sound Transfer.

"Brother Man Qian, I was just preparing to notify you, who would have thought that you will appear," responded Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun promptly with a smile.

"Orh? Is that really so? However, from what I had heard and saw, that did not seem to be the case. I will give you a chance. If you have a clear conscience, then make an oath to the Heavens and Earth." Man Qian's cold eyes were looking at Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun.

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun was slightly dumbfounded. "This....." Lies could be told, but that oath should not be made lightly. That was especially true for Practitioners. How could Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun not know the horrifying consequences of violating oaths?

Although he was only momentarily dumbfounded, Man Qian instead already knew Du Zhong Jun's secret intentions.

Meanwhile, rather, Man Qian was the person who spoke out, his icy laughter echoed across the Heavens and Earth, "Haha, what a marvelous Du Zhong Jun, your guts are definitely not small. I really did not think that a little Blood Devil Modao Practitioner like you would also dare to lie and fool me like such. Since you are seeking death, then do not blame me for being merciless. After robbing your piece of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, I can all the same……"

That Man Qian had only spoken halfway through his sentence, and a huge Falchion Energy with a length of several tens of meters appeared out of thin air in the middle of the sky.

At the same time, Man Qian was already grabbing a broad cleaving falchion in one hand.

Pu……

Similar to paste, the entire space momentarily creeped outwards. Immediately, it completely ruptured open, and a gigantic black hole with a diameter of a hundred meters appeared in the sky above the Yinyue mountains. A horrifying suction force began to swallow the surrounding mountain forests, rocks, as well as Loose Devils wildly.

"Ah……"

There were screams one after another, and one by one, Loose Devils

were being swallowed alive by that chaotic and black ruptured hole. At the same time, large pieces of rock or even structures were also swallowed by it. That black ruptured hole seemed capable of swallowing anything.

Nothing could withstand it.

Before that spatial crack, the Loose Devils' resistance against it were completely futile, and that led to panic!

The countless Loose Devils within the Yinyue mountain range panicked.

When an expert of Man Qian's standard fought to kill, those Loose Devils at one side were absolutely suffering the disaster of a pool of fish. Immediately, countless Loose Devils flew away in all directions in an attempt to escape, and even a few panicked Loose Devils actually used Teleportation within such a chaotic space. However, attempting to Teleport under such circumstances was tantamount to suicide. Those few Loose Devils were already frightened to the point that they had lost their common sense.

[Rylain: '受池鱼之灾' translates to 'suffering the disaster of a pool of fish'. It originated from part of a complete phrase, '城门失火殃及池鱼' which meant 'the city gates caught fire, and water from the pool was used to extinguish the fire. Without water, the fishes in the pool then died'. Therefore, what that idiom meant was 'caught in the crossfire'.]

"How despicable," cursed Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun.

Earlier, Man Qian had intentionally made his move whilst still in the middle of a sentence. That had instead caught Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun unprepared.

"Leave first, all of you. When you arrive at a place where the space is stable, immediately perform 'Teleportation' and rush to Eager Dragon Island first. All of you do not have to bother about my safety." Although he appeared extremely furious, his mind was instead calm. Du Zhong Jun had very calmly used Sound Transfer to order the three great Loose Devil experts.

"Yes, My Lord Blood Devil." Lady Lian Yue and the other two people understood the situation.

Once the three of them had escaped, Du Zhong Jun would no longer be restrained by them, and there was still a chance for him to escape then.

Earlier, when Man Qian had broken open space in a single attack, several hundreds of Loose Devils as well as several thousands of Xiumo Practitioners were swallowed up by that horrifying spatial crack within mere moments. Meanwhile, Lady Lian Yue, Wu Hei, and Fire Devil had also mixed into the crowd of countless Loose Devils who were aimlessly escaping for their lives in all directions.

"Man Qian, aren't you a little too much?" shouted Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun in a cold tone.

"Too much? Haha, is this also called too much? Then, let me make you understand what is really too much!"

The purple light emitted by Man Qian's pupils became brighter and brighter.

A horrifying whirlwind began to swirl at an extremely fast speed around Man Qian's right hand, while continuously shrinking at the same time. Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun's facial expression changed drastically when he saw that scene.

"Blood Enkindling Escape!"

The fresh blood within Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun's body began to boil completely, and bloody fluids began to seep out from every part of his body. However, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun's entire person transformed into a streak of bloody light and flew off at an extremely fast speed towards the east.

"Bastard!"

Having witnessed that scene, Man Qian already knew one thing — No matter what, he was absolutely unable to catch up with Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun then.

Blood Enkindling Escape was neither Teleportation nor Large Transfer, but a type of flying technique. It was only that Blood Enkindling Escape enabled the user to increase their usual moving speed by ten times.

Under normal circumstances, Man Qian's speed was faster than Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun. However, after Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun performed Blood Enkindling Escape, Man Qian was absolutely unable to catch up to

him.

"My Lord."

Both Yu Liang and Kong Cao appeared behind Man Qian. "My Lord, that Du Zhong Jun……"

When Du Zhong Jun was mentioned, Man Qian got even more furious.

That was because Man Qian was very clear what that Du Zhong Jun was thinking. Du Zhong Jun absolutely did not cared whether the Loose Devils of the Mortal Realm lived or died.

Meanwhile, having currently lost the slots to enter Ni Yang's Realm, how could he, Man Qian, accomplish his mission? How could he obtain that treasure within Ni Yang's Realm?

The more he thought, the angrier he got.

He was the most respected and noble Super Divine Beast within the Demon Realm, and even though his martial skills were not high, Super Divine Beasts were treated incomparably in a highly valued manner within the clan. When compared, the status of Super Divine Beasts far exceeded that of a First Tier Devil King such as Du Zhong Jun.

Du Zhong Jun actually dared to deceive him!

Man Qian's facial expression became extremely unsightly. At the same

time, the martial skill that was charging around his right fist continued to accumulate energy. The furious and crazed Man Qian seemed to have forgotten to perform that attack.

"Ya ya — Du Zhong Jun, do not let me meet you again!!!"

Man Qian tilted his head upwards and gave a furious roar, then abruptly gave the Yinyue mountains beneath him a merciless smash with his right fist.

That energy which had accumulated to its peak completely erupted instantly. With Man Qian's fist as the focal point, the energy corrugated outwards in all directions. The entire space seemed to fluctuate with ripples.

It was quiet.

Under a single fist by Man Qian who was at the peak of his fury, all the rocks in the space that the ripples had travelled through completely transformed into fine powder. Merely a single moment.

A huge hole with a radius of about fifty kilometers had appeared at the central region of the Yinyue mountains. A never before seen large hole had appeared at the center of the entire Yinyue mountain range.

The recent, successfully constructed Yinyue Palace was once again destroyed.

"My Lord, what should we do now?" Yu Liang and Kong Cao stood

behind Man Qian.

Man Qian briefly considered for a moment, while icy cold rays of light flashed within his eyes. “Very good. They might have entered Ni Yang’s Realm, but the treasures within Ni Yang’s Realm definitely cannot increase their martial powers by much. Even if they were to come out, they will also not be my match. Once Du Zhong Jun comes out, I will let him die!”

Even though his mouth had said those words, Man Qian still felt very ruthless.

That was because he knew, the first thing that the other party would do when they came out would be — To immediately return to the Ascendant Realms.

He was definitely afraid that not even a single chance would be given to him.

However, he, Man Qian, did not even have the chance to enter Ni Yang’s Realm any more, not to mention obtaining that treasure within Ni Yang’s Realm. What else could he do?

“If I had known, I would have then bought those three pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones from Ao Feng, and obtain the Heaven-Sundering Diagram from the auctions.” Man Qian was extremely regretful.

However, Man Qian’s face instead did not have any expression of admitting defeat.

After all, he was an extremely proud Super Divine Beast, and even if he had suffered a disadvantage, he would also have to grit his teeth and swallow it in.

*****

Eager Dragon Island.

The side of the Loose Immortals and the side of the Dragon Clan had long arrived, while Lady Lian Yue, Wu Hei, and Fire Devil had also arrived there.

“Senior Hua Yan, Senior Ao Feng, Senior Fang Tian. Earlier, that Man Qian had killed a path into the Yinyue mountains, while My Lord Blood Devil attempted to restrain him. Thus, the three of us have arrived here in advance. I believe that My Lord Blood Devil will arrive here very soon,” said Lady Lian Yue respectfully.

Hua Yan, Ao Feng, and Fang Tian exchanged looks, then they all had hints of a smile on each of their faces.

None of the three great experts present were willing to make an enemy out of Man Qian.

That was because the other party was a Super Divine Beast.

Take for example Fang Tian who was also a Super Divine Beast.

Although merely at the cultivated level of a Twelfth Tribulation Loose Demon, similar to a Ninth Tier Heavenly Immortal, his capabilities were absolutely not beneath Hua Yan's.

That was of course, given that both of them had the same weapons and armor.

Meanwhile, Man Qian was also a Super Divine Beast. Moreover, he was also the Super Divine Beast which had the strongest martial capabilities, as well as being a First Tier Demon King Super Divine Beast.

Suddenly –

A blood-red coloured figure unexpectedly appeared on Eager Dragon Island. All the martial experts present involuntarily turned their heads and looked. That blood-red coloured figure was a bloody Du Zhong Jun.

"Brother Du, what happened to you?" Hua Yan presented a shocked expression.

The current Du Zhong Jun's face was pallid like snow, his entire body soaked in fresh blood, and the surface of his skin still had traces of scorched marks. That was the consequence of performing the Blood Enkindling Escape.

"Nothing much, except that I was forced by Man Qian to perform the Blood Enkindling Escape. Even if I had a Spiritual Elixir, I estimate that it will also take me three days to recover. I would still like to request everyone to wait for another three days," said Du Zhong Jun while facing

the group of people.

Hua Yan, Ao Feng, and Fang Tian all nodded.

“Brother Du can be at ease and concentrate on recuperating. Isn’t it only three days? To me and the others, even if it is three years, that is also not much different to the time taken to snap our fingers,” said Ao Feng with a smile, while the other two people also nodded.

Du Zhong Jun clasped his hands and said, “Then I shall thank everyone.”

Having said that, Du Zhong Jun then sought a spot and directly began to calm his mind and recuperate.

Three days later.

Within a small courtyard on Eager Dragon Island, the three factions had gathered the three pieces of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram and had obtained the map that showed the location of Ni Yang’s Realm.

“It is actually here! Ni Yang’s Realm is actually here!!!”

The four people who were present, Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun, Ao Feng, and Fang Tian, were all stupefied. Although they had thought there was that possibility, all of them had hoped that it was not so.

However, the final result had told them that Ni Yang’s Realm was actually at that place.

“Immortal Emperor Ni Yang was still really powerful. It might even be possible that this planet’s peculiar environment was also created by him. Now that everyone knows the location of Ni Yang’s Realm, I definitely think that all of us also know the difficulty of this coming journey. Everyone shall first have a slight break. We will then immediately set off half a day later, all right?” Ao Feng nodded while giving a faint smile.

Hua Yan and Du Zhong Jun also nodded thoughtfully.

It was clear that the earlier combined map of ‘heading towards Ni Yang’s Realm’ had made all the martial experts present shocked beyond compare.

After the four people had separated from within the small courtyard, Fang Tian turned over a hand, and a Transmission Talisman appeared on his palm.

“Zong Jue, it’s me.”

Fang Tian and Zong Jue had an extremely good friendship. After all, they were both Super Divine Beasts. Moreover, they were also both initially invincible existences on the Mortal Realm.

In terms of friendship that Fang Tian had towards Zong Jue, his relationship with Zong Jue was still more intimate when compared to the Dragon Clan’s Emissary Ao Feng.

After all, no matter if it were competitions or joking with each other, the

relationship between Fang Tian and Zong Jue was still very good. They had felt as if they were very similar to each other.

"Ah, Fang Tian, is there anything?" Zong Jue also began chatting with Fang Tian.

"Zong Jue, let me tell you something. My side of the Dragon Clan, the side of the Loose Devils, and the side of the Loose Immortals have already gathered and obtained the map showing the location of Ni Yang's Realm. We are about to set off immediately. Haha…… Zong Jue, this time I am going to be one step ahead of you." Fang Tian told that news to Zong Jue.

Heading towards Ni Yang's Realm?

When he received that news, Zong Jue's entire person was stupefied, and he regained awareness after a brief moment.

"How is it that fast?" Zong Jue hurriedly asked.

"Haha, you do not need to ask further regarding this matter. Moreover, my Dragon Clan still resent the few number of slots, so there is also no way I can bring you along. However, Zong Jue, you can be at ease. I am very clear of your capabilities. It is only that you are missing a good weapon. This time, when I enter Ni Yang's Realm, bringing back a set of powerful weapon and armor for you should still be considered easy. Isn't that good enough for a brother?" Fang Tian joked.

Zong Jue hastily ended the conversation, "You are really a good enough brother. Fang Tian, I have an important matter, and will contact you again

later."

Promptly, Zong Jue immediately gave Qin Yu a transmission message.

****

The three brothers, Qin Yu, Hou Fei, and Hei Yu were being carefree within Qinyu Immortal Mansion.

"Zong Jue?"

Qin Yu doubtfully scanned the contents of the Transmission Talisman using his Spiritual Awareness. Immediately, his facial expression changed. Qin Yu's eyes lit up, and within a moment, he immediately replied with a transmission message.

"Senior Zong Jue, make haste towards Snow Fish Island and let us gather. At that moment, we will also head towards Ni Yang's Realm together."

Instead, Qin Yu silently began to carefully consider the meaning behind that piece of news.

"The side of the Loose Immortals, the side of the Loose Devils, Dragon Clan..... merely three sides only. What about that Man Qian? I remember Man Qian had initially said that he occupied slots from the side of the Loose Devils, but Zong Jue's earlier message did not mention anything about Man Qian. Then....."

There was a glint in Qin Yu's eyes, and he promptly sent a transmission message to Man Qian.

"Brother Man Qian, this is Qin Yu. Currently, the side of the Loose Immortals, the side of the Loose Devils, as well as the Dragon Clan have already joined hands and are preparing to head towards Ni Yang's Realm. Do you know about this?"

Qin Yu was momentarily startled. After he saw Man Qian's replied transmission message, Qin Yu smiled.

Indeed, Man Qian's situation was just as he had expected.

"Brother Man Qian, there is no need to be agitated. Let me now tell you a very large secret. This secret is that 'with the exception of using the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, there is still another method to enter Ni Yang's Realm'. As luck would have it, I know of this method."

Book 11 Chapter 39 - The Abyss Of Death

For an entire three days.

The Tenglong Continent suffered an unprecedented blow. Although the side of the Loose Immortals and the side of the Loose Devils had once fought a great battle over the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, the losses of that great battle were still incomparable to the losses suffered in those three days.

Within those three days, a single invincible expert who was like an evil god had brutally and madly massacred countless of Loose Practitioner experts.

Amongst the killed experts, the weakest Loose Practitioners were all of the Sixth Tribulation.

In merely three days, eighty percent of all the Loose Practitioners of the Sixth Tribulation or higher on the Tenglong Continent were either dead or injured.

That was Man Qian venting his anger!

“I did not even manage to enter Ni Yang’s Realm. When I return, I will definitely be laughed at by those bastards.” The hatred within Man Qian’s heart was at its peak.

He could not wait to break the bones and scatter the ashes of that Du

Zhong Jun.

[Rylain: '挫骨扬灰' translates to 'break the bones and scatter the ashes'. What it meant was to 'break and grind the bones of a dead body into ashes and scatter it about', which symbolises great hatred.]

As for killing eighty percent of the Loose Practitioners who were of the Sixth Tribulation or higher?

Within the Demon Realm, even destroying an entire planet could also not be considered a grave matter. Of course, the reason was because a method of revenge for some experts of that planet meant requiring to handle the hometown of the target.

"Qin Yu?"

Man Qian's heart thumped, and a piece of Transmission Talisman appeared within his hand.

*****

When he saw Qin Yu's second message, Man Qian felt as if he was dreaming.

"Brother Qin Yu, this matter cannot be used as a boast. Entering Ni Yang's Realm is an extremely huge matter." Man Qian still found it a little hard to believe. After he had just received that piece of news using his Demon Awareness, Man Qian once again sent a message, "You..... truly have a method to enter Ni Yang's Realm?"

“Brother Man Qian, just be assured. Why did my Younger Martial Uncle auction away the Heaven-Sundering Diagram even after he had obtained it? If he did not already have other methods to enter Ni Yang’s Realm, would my Younger Martial Uncle be willing to auction the Heaven-Sundering Diagram?”

Qin Yu’s message made Man Qian feel more inclined to believe in him.

Initially, Man Qian had felt extremely puzzled. Did that Sword Immortal Lan Feng have a problem in his head? He actually wanted to auction that precious Heaven-Sundering Diagram. When he currently heard what Qin Yu had just said, Man Qian understood a lot better.

No wonder…… the other person had long since possessed a method to enter Ni Yang’s Realm. The Heaven-Sundering Diagram absolutely did not have much use for him.

“Why? Brother Man Qian, do you not believe what I have just said?” The words sent by Qin Yu’s Spiritual Awareness contained a slight hint of shame and annoyance.

“Brother Qin Yu, since you have already said so, of course I believe you.” Man Qian immediately sent a transmission message in reply.

That Man Qian also understood reason. No matter what, he would first believe, then talk about it later. After all, he, Man Qian, currently did not have any method to enter Ni Yang’s Realm. At least, there was still a way by believing in Qin Yu. If he chose not to believe, then he, Man Qian, could only watch helplessly while the other three great Emissaries enter

Ni Yang's Realm.

"Brother Man Qian, please rush over to Snow Fish Island. Zong Jue from the Chaotic Astral Sea will also be arriving very soon. This is because I have with me nine vacancies to enter Ni Yang's Realm. For my side, I require three slots, while the side of the Chaotic Astral Sea also require three slots. Brother Man Qian, you can only have three slots as well," said Qin Yu, as he allocated the number of places to Man Qian.

Three slots?

To the current Man Qian, even a single slot was an extremely huge and pleasant surprise.

Having heard what Qin Yu had said, Man Qian's mind became resolute.

Since even the people from the Chaotic Astral Sea were participating, it looked like there was an eight or nine out of ten chance that the matter was true. Moreover, from Qin Yu's point of view, there were also no benefits from intentionally fooling around with Man Qian and Zong Jue.

"Snow Fish Island, all right, my men will arrive very soon." Man Qian promptly sent a transmission message to Qin Yu.

"Then I will bring my two brothers along and await Brother Man Qian's arrival." Qin Yu immediately then kept the Transmission Talisman.

*****

On Snow Fish Island.

After using the Sword Immortal Puppet to kill Reverend Ming Liang, Qin Yu had long since quietly returned to Snow Fish Island. Meanwhile, Qin Yu and his two brothers were currently beside the famous Snow Fish Lake of Snow Fish Island, bidding farewell to Shi Xin, Shi Bing, and Shi Zhan near the Ancient Teleportation Array.

"Shi Xin, when you and your brothers arrive at the Qianlong Continent, it will be enough to just look after my Royal Father and the others for a bit. As for the other things that all of you are thinking of doing, I definitely think that no one will interfere with all of you, nor possess the capabilities to interfere with all of you," said Qin Yu as he smiled.

Shi Xin and his two brothers were instead secretly very happy.

They could finally wander about freely for a while.

Although they were also a little disappointed towards Ni Yang's Realm, Shi Xin and the others still understood deep within their hearts. Without Qin Yu's help, if it were just by themselves, they would all die no matter how many times they entered Ni Yang's Realm.

"Hai, Shi Bing you brat, don't go overboard by playing too much. When the time comes for this Master Hou to Ascend, as my Spiritual Beast and someone who has long reached the Dacheng stage, you will also Ascend. That is why you have to pay careful attention," reminded Hou Fei.

“Yes, Master,” said Shi Bing respectfully.

Qin Yu and his two brothers had nicely corresponded with Shi Xin and his two brothers, with Shi Xin and his brothers as their great Spiritual Beasts.

Qin Yu’s Spiritual Beast of those three was the Eldest Brother Shi Xin, Hou Fei’s Spiritual Beast of those three was the Second Brother Shi Bing, while Hei Yu’s Spiritual Beast of those three was the Youngest Brother Shi Zhan. “Fei Fei, there is no need to worry too much. Although the energies within you and Xiao Hei’s bodies transform faster than ordinary people’s, the Dacheng stage still requires a minimum of a few years right? Although a few years is a very short time, I definitely think that exploring Ni Yang’s Realm once also do not require that much time. I estimate that by the time you leave Ni Yang’s Realm, you will still not have Ascended yet huh,” said Qin Yu helplessly.

The speed of Hou Fei and Hei Yu’s martial cultivation was extremely fast, and therefore the energies within their bodies were also transforming at an extremely fast speed.

When the energies within their bodies had completely transformed into the ‘Demon Elemental Energy’ which belonged to the Demon Realm, that would be the time that Hou Fei and Hei Yu Ascend.

“Mmm, it is a few years,” said Hou Fei as he nodded. “However, a few years is really very short. Only a single session of training behind closed doors will be required, and that amount of time would have easily passed.”

At Hou Fei's current level of martial cultivation, it would also be extremely normal to practise behind closed doors for a hundred years. That was why they had all along seen a few years as a very short amount of time.

Hei Yu also nodded and said, "I estimate that after entering Ni Yang's Realm, the time taken would not be long. That is why the monkey also did not need to urgently remind Shi Zhan and the others."

"All right, Shi Xin and the rest of you, there is no need to remain here and listen to our rubbish. Ah, hurry and head over to the Qianlong Continent using the Ancient Teleportation Array," said Qin Yu as he smiled.

"Yes, Master."

Shi Xin responded with a bow, then promptly led his two brothers and stepped inside the Ancient Teleportation Array. Rays of light began to envelope them, and after mere moments, the lights from the Ancient Teleportation Array disappeared. It was as if nothing had changed, except that Shi Xin and his two brothers had already vanished without a trace.

*****

Snow Fish Island was blanketed in a layer of white snow. Snowflakes sparkled under the sunshine. Under the sunlight, the entire Snow Fish Island was like a tranquil winter wonderland.

“Haha, Brother Qin Yu!”

A deep voice suddenly resounded throughout the entire Snow Fish Island. The loudness of that voice was simply amazing, and countless snowflakes on Snow Fish Island quivered before falling onto the ground.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei, and Hei Yu were like three rays of black light, shooting forth from the courtyard below. Then, they stood upright in the middle of the air, smiling while looking at the three people opposite them.

“Haha, it is indeed Brother Man Qian. When I had just heard the voice, I was thinking, ‘With the exception of Brother Man Qian, who else in the current Mortal Realm would have such a domineering and characteristic tone of voice huh?'” said Qin Yu with a faint smile.

To enter Ni Yang’s Realm, the capabilities of his own side needed to be at least sufficiently strong.

Initially, Qin Yu had managed to pull Zong Jue over to his side. Currently, Qin Yu was very interested in Man Qian, who had extremely strong capabilities, and also appeared to be ranked first amongst the four great Emissaries.

“Brother Qin Yu, you can stop praising me. Until now, I still do not have any slots to enter Ni Yang’s Realm, and even now, I still have to run over to your place. Oh right, where is Zong Jue?” inquired Man Qian.

Man Qian had already searched once using his Demon Awareness earlier.

However, he discovered that there were actually no martial experts from the Chaotic Astral Sea on Snow Fish Island.

Was Qin Yu deceiving him?

“You are saying Senior Zong? He is someone from the Chaotic Astral Sea. The oceanic regions of the Chaotic Astral Sea are very broad, so no matter how close his distance, it will still take a period of time for him to rush over here,” replied Qin Yu with a smile.

Suddenly –

“Who said that I still require a period of time?”

Zong Jue’s voice actually rang forth.

Qin Yu turned towards the source of the voice in astonishment and took a look. He could only see Zong Jue leading two burly men as they walked over. Qin Yu was familiar with those two burly men. Of the three large islands in the Chaotic Astral Sea, they were the two Island Masters of the Black Wind Island — The brothers Change Into Stone and Transform Into Stone. The brothers Change Into Stone and Transform Into Stone were Divine Beasts, and their true forms were an extremely strange kind of Divine Beast, the ‘Petrification Beast’.

“Senior Zong!” Qin Yu was very shocked.

Qin Yu was very clear about the broad regions of the Chaotic Astral Sea. The distance from the Demonic Peng Island to the Snow Fish Island outside of the Chaotic Astral Sea was also several tens of kilometers. To think about crossing such a long distance within such a short time was simply impossible.

"There is no need to be that shocked. Firstly, I was not exactly at the Demonic Peng Island earlier, but rather, I was at Black Wind Island. Secondly, in terms of speed, my accomplishments are a lot faster than what you had thought," said Zong Jue with an indifferent smile.

At one side, Man Qian also nodded and said, "Qin Yu, the speed of a Golden-Winged Giant Peng is extremely exceptional. With regards to the various techniques of speed, no matter if it was Teleportation or flight, or even if both of them were to be used between intervals, none of the other Super Divine Beasts could learn them even if they wanted to."

"All right, since everyone has already arrived, then let us proceed to the central courtyard for a rest. After that, I will first tell everyone about the map to proceed towards Ni Yang's Realm."

After those words left Qin Yu's lips, Man Qian and Zong Jue both nodded in agreement.

*****

Half a day later.

Within the central courtyard 'Four-sided Courtyard'. The auction event

for the Heaven-Sundering Diagram was previously held there. Currently, Qin Yu would instead be there announcing the map to head towards Ni Yang's Realm.

"Brother Man Qian, please take a seat."

"Senior Zong, please take a seat."

Qin Yu sat at one side of a round table, while Man Qian and Zong Jue sat at the other two sides, the three of them nicely forming a circle.

"Brother Man Qian, Senior Zong, before I tell the both of you about the map of Ni Yang's Realm, I will first give an account of the secrets regarding the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. Since the both of you have never formed a Blood Contract with a piece of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, I definitely think that the both of you are not very familiar, right?" said Qin Yu with a smile.

Both Man Qian and Zong Jue shook their heads with a bitter smile, but they then nodded in agreement.

Although the both of them could be considered as grand heroes, it was also definitely true that they had never once obtained a single piece of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram.

Qin Yu nodded and said, "Given Brother Man Qian and Senior Zong's information from the Chaotic Astral Sea, both of you definitely know that one of the three pieces of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram belonged to me. That is also why I am absolutely clear of the Heaven-Sundering

Diagram' secrets."

Both Man Qian and Zong Jue slightly nodded their heads.

Wasn't that piece of Heaven-Sundering Diagram which belonged to Qin Yu the fuse which sparked hostility between the side of the Loose Immortals and the side of the Loose Devils?

"Heaven-Sundering Diagram. When the three pieces are assembled together, a map which shows the location of Ni Yang's Realm will then appear. Besides that, possessing the Heaven-Sundering Diagram is also a qualification to enter Ni Yang's Realm. Every single piece of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram contained the purest Sundering The Heavens Sword Energy. When the time comes, only people who were enveloped by the Sundering The Heavens Sword Energy could enter Ni Yang's Realm. The Sundering The Heavens Sword Energy of a single piece of Heaven-Sundering Diagram could at the very most envelope six people," carefully explained Qin Yu.

Man Qian and Zong Jue slightly nodded their heads as they listened.

"I currently have with me the map to head towards Ni Yang's Realm. Similarly..... I also possess the pure Sundering The Heavens Sword Energy which belonged to Immortal Emperor Ni Yang that was left behind by him. A single piece of Heaven-Sundering Diagram could bring six people, while I can instead bring a total of nine people, including me."

Qin Yu spoke, filled with self-confidence.

Having heard Qin Yu's eloquent speech, Man Qian and Zong Jue unintentionally began to believe in Qin Yu.

"I believe that Brother Man Qian and Senior Zong also understood what I meant." Qin Yu smiled at the two people.

Man Qian nodded and said, "Brother Qin Yu, don't you mean to say that there are two requirements to enter Ni Yang's Realm? The first is the map, while the second is the qualification to enter."

Qin Yu nodded. "Correct. What I am about to give the both of you now, is the first condition — the map!"

Qin Yu waved a hand, and two copies of jade missives appeared in the middle of the air, floating before Man Qian and Zong Jue's eyes.

Man Qian and Zong Jue both promptly stretched out a hand and each took a jade missive. As if at the same time, the both of them used their own Demon Awareness and scanned the contents of the map.

"It is actually here!" Zong Jue momentarily gave a blank stare.

Man Qian's facial expression was also as if he had just seen a ghost.

"Brother Qin Yu, is this map of yours wrong?" Man Qian stared at Qin Yu. "Is it also possible for Ni Yang's Realm to exist there?"

Qin Yu shook his head with a smile and said, "There is no need to be

shocked and no need to feel strange. Even more so, there is no need to find that unbelievable. This map is real, and cannot be any more real than that. Ni Yang's Realm is within the Abyss of Death, the legendary Abyss of Death!"

Qin Yu recalled the time when he had first observed that map, after which he, himself, was amazed and found it hard to believe when he understood the overview of the huge planet that he was living on.

The mortal planet that Qin Yu was living on, was an extremely gigantic planet.

On the eastern half of that planet was the Qianlong Continent, the ordinary seas to the north of the Chaotic Astral Sea, the Chaotic Astral Sea, the ordinary seas to the south of the Chaotic Astral Sea, as well as the Tenglong Continent.

Meanwhile, the other half of that planet was instead a scene of hell, what was known to people as — the Land of Extreme Peril!

When comparing the degree of danger between the Chaotic Astral Sea to that Land of Extreme Peril, it was absolutely similar to an insignificant witch meeting a prominent witch.

[Rylain: '小巫见大巫' translates to 'an insignificant witch meeting a prominent witch', which means 'a difference between two extremes'.]

The Land of Extreme Peril occupied half of the planet, with an area that amounted to the Chaotic Astral Sea, the Qianlong Continent, the

Tenglong Continent, the ordinary seas, amongst others, added together.

The Land of Extreme Peril was separated into two major parts.

The Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill, and the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Flame.

Along the Qianlong Continent, several millions of kilometers directly towards the north, would be the entrance to the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill. Similarly..... along the Tenglong Continent, merely several millions of kilometers directly towards the south, was also the entrance to the danger-filled Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Flame.

Both the diameters of the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill and the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Flame were a few hundreds of millions of kilometers.

As a person ventured deeper, the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill and the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Flame would also get more dangerous, and even ordinary Loose Practitioners would not dare to casually enter within. The level of danger had already reached an unprecedented stage.

Meanwhile, the most dangerous place on the entire planet was not there, but rather, it was at the junction between the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill and the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Flame.

At the junction between the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill and the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Flame, there was a bottomless

chasm. It was a bottomless chasm without any sign of life, and it was known as — the Abyss of Death.

Amongst the oldest legends of the Mortal Realm, it was said that at the very center of the Abyss of Death, trespassers would definitely die!

Meanwhile, according to the map given by Qin Yu, the location of Ni Yang's Realm was right at the very center of the Abyss of Death.

Book 11 Chapter 40 - Land Of Extreme Peril

"The Land of Extreme Peril, Abyss of Death," Man Qian said in a bewildered tone. "So this is the location of Ni Yang's Realm. The Abyss of Death is mysterious beyond comparison. According to the records found on the Mortal Realm, it seems like no one has yet to discover the secret of this Abyss of Death."

Zong Jue also nodded, and said, "Absolutely. No one knows the mysteriousness of the Abyss of Death."

Qin Yu curiously looked at Zong Jue, and asked, "Senior Zong, the Dragon Clan's Fang Tian and you are both already invincible existences on the Mortal Realm, don't tell me that the both of you have never tried investigating the Abyss of Death even once?"

Zong Jue was slightly startled momentarily, then immediately shook his head and said, "It's not that Fang Tian and I did not have the capabilities. We were just..... a little lazy."

"Lazy?" Man Qian's entire face revealed that he found it unbelievable. "Even if the both of you were lazy, the distance of several billions of half-kilometers should not be considered far for both Fang Tian and you right? It would have been very easy to arrive there by relying on Teleportation."

Zong Jue smiled.

"Regarding this, Brother Man Qian, there is something that you do not know. If those several billions of half-kilometers were similar to the

surroundings of the Chaotic Astral Sea, then Fang Tian and I could have naturally arrived at the Abyss of Death very easily. However, no matter if we had set off from either the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill, or the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Flame, it would have been extremely difficult to even think of arriving at the Abyss of Death."

Zong Jue's eyes seemed to recall the scene. "The Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Flame had an atmosphere filled with endless Flaming Fire Energy. The Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill had an atmosphere filled with endless Icy Chill Energy..... No matter from which direction, even if it was me, it would also have been impossible to arrive at the Abyss of Death without having spent at least a year."

A year?

Qin Yu had a huge shock on the spot.

Qin Yu was still very clear of Zong Jue's speed. Even if Zong Jue did not use Teleportation, he believed that Zong Jue could cover a distance of several billions of half-kilometers within a month.

Why would he require a year's worth of time huh?

"All right, I will not say any more for now. You will all know the reason why I had said those words after we have set off. Let me tell all of you, that during the time when Fang Tian and I had set off for the Abyss of Death and advanced up to ninety-five percent of the journey, the both of us had instead retreated at the final five percent. One reason was because something had happened at the Chaotic Astral Sea. The second reason, was because the both of us also felt tired," said Zong Jue

helplessly.

Qin Yu and Man Qian did not continue to ask further.

Since they would understand once they arrive at the Land of Extreme Peril, and the other party was also unwilling to say any further, why would they still probe further huh?

Qin Yu smiled, and inquired, “Senior Zong, there are two methods to arrive at the Abyss of Death. One method is to set off towards the Tenglong Continent and arrive at the Land of Extreme Peril’s Domain of Flame, then pass through the Land of Extreme Peril’s Domain of Flame to reach the Abyss of Death.”

“The second method is to set off towards the north from the Qianlong Continent and arrive at the Land of Extreme Peril’s Domain of Chill, then pass through the Land of Extreme Peril’s Domain of Chill which is more or less of the same size, to also reach the Abyss of Death. Senior Zong, since you have the experience, which road do you think we should take to proceed huh?”

Both Qin Yu and Man Qian looked at Zong Jue.

The map which Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had initially left behind was very simple. He had only drew a rough overview of the planet, and then pointed out the location of Ni Yang’s Realm — The Abyss of Death.

At the same time, what the map of Ni Yang’s Realm had carefully described was the path after entering the Abyss of Death.

From the outside, the path to reach the Abyss of Death was simple. However, after entering the Abyss of Death, finding Ni Yang's Realm was instead an extremely difficult task which would be almost impossible to accomplish without a map.

Zong Jue considered for a moment, then said, "Our most important task right now is to first arrive at the Abyss of Death. According to my experience, it will be slightly better to advance from the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill. As the saying goes, fire borrows its strength from the wind, which is why the difficulty of the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Flame is greater."

"Fire borrows its strength from the wind?" Qin Yu inquired. "Unless, what Senior Zong means is that…… there is the presence of wind at the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Flame, and very strong winds at that?"

From what Qin Yu had thought, Zong Jue would absolutely not have minded winds that were normal.

Zong Jue nodded and said, "Correct, there are winds, and the strength of those winds are extremely great. Actually, those winds are not found solely at the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Flame; they are also found at the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill. It is only that there are pieces of ice on the surface of the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill, so those winds will not pose much of a threat at the beginning."

At that moment, both Qin Yu and Man Qian definitely did not notice the true meaning behind what Zong Jue had said regarding 'those winds will not pose much of a threat at the beginning'. The threat of those

winds would only be small at the beginning, and it would be difficult to talk about their strength later on.

Qin Yu looked at Man Qian. “Brother Man Qian, what is your opinion?”

Man Qian momentarily laughed, and said, “Of course I believe Zong Jue’s words. Brother Qin Yu, which path do you think we should choose huh?”

“Ah, since both of you shared the same opinions and have chosen the Land of Extreme Peril’s Domain of Chill, then I will also choose the Land of Extreme Peril’s Domain of Chill.” Qin Yu said with a faint smile.

Both Man Qian and Zong Jue nodded.

For that journey, Qin Yu had a total of nine people — Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Hei Yu, Zong Jue, Change Into Stone, Transform Into Stone, Man Qian, Yu Liang, and Kong Cao. It consisted of people that came from three sides.

Meanwhile, there were instead quite a number of people for the other party’s journey. They consisted mainly of Hua Yan’s side of the Immortals, Du Zhong Jun’s side of the Devils, as well as Ao Feng and Fang Tian’s side of the Dragon Clan.

The people of both parties set off one before the other. There was not much difference in time between the both of them.

Through the usage of Snow Fish Island’s Ancient Teleportation Array, Qin Yu’s party directly arrived at the Chaotic Astral Sea’s Golden Wood

Island. They directly headed north and rushed towards the Qianlong Continent at an extremely fast speed.

In the air above Golden Wood Island.

Qin Yu and the other eight people were standing upright in the middle of the air.

“Qin Yu, even until now, you still do not know how to Teleport. Hai, this flying speed is really too slow. Let me bring both Fei Fei and you along then.”

Zong Jue said while smiling, then at the same time stretched out his hands and grabbed both Qin Yu and Hou Fei’s arms.

Qin Yu also did not resist. He smiled and said, “Fei Fei is at the Dacheng stage, while I am also only at the late phase Dujie stage. Not knowing how to Teleport is an extremely normal thing.”

“Hai, Brother Qin Yu, I find it strange.” From behind Zong Jue, Change Into Stone inquired, “Not that I look down on you, Brother. It is only that your level of cultivation is really a little low. That Sword Immortal Martial Uncle, and that Uncle Lan of yours, how can the both of them let you come while feeling assured?”

Immediately, one by one, Zong Jue, Man Qian, as well as the other people, all looked at Qin Yu.

They had also felt very strange about that question all along.

Although Qin Yu was very mysterious, he could not conceal the flaw of his martial powers being low. Why did Qin Yu's Martial Seniors allow him and his brothers to come while feeling assured huh?

"This…… To tell the truth, this is a test for me by Uncle Lan." Qin Yu replied truthfully.

That was absolutely the truth. Before Uncle Lan left, he definitely told Qin Yu that only by entering Ni Yang's Realm could Qin Yu know his own level of martial cultivation, and only then could he meet Li Er.

Meanwhile, when Man Qian and Zong Jue heard what Qin Yu had said, they still thought that, that was only a kind of test by Qin Yu's sect.

"It really is a mysterious sect." Both Man Qian and Zong Jue secretly thought within their minds.

"All right, ah, let us all not waste any more time and set off earlier," said Qin Yu while smiling.

Immediately, Zong Jue alone, brought along Qin Yu and Hou Fei while Man Qian brought along Hei Yu. All of them directly performed Teleportation, and continued to proceed at a shocking speed.

After a few blinks of the eyes, Qin Yu and the others had crossed the Qianlong Continent, and arrived at the mysterious northern side of the Qianlong Continent……

There were several millions of half-kilometers of oceans at the northern side of the Qianlong Continent. For those several millions of half-kilometers of oceans, the further it went north, the colder the temperature got. At the very end of the several millions of half-kilometers of oceans was the boundless Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill.

The entire ground consisted of ice, and the various high-rise structures were also shaped from pieces of ice.

Qin Yu's party of nine people landed on the surface of the boundless ice.

"Still, the temperature is really low," Hou Fei whispered in his mouth. "Zeze, these winds are also quite strong. If this was the Qianlong Continent, ah, even a large tree would also have been blown down."

[Rylain: '啧啧' translates to 'Zeze', and it is the sound made by clicking the tongue.]

They had stepped into a world of cold ice. Even more, they had stepped into the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill.

The Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill was a world of ice.

At the same time, the winds of the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill were extremely strong. Although Qin Yu and the other people were at that point of time only at the fringe of the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill, the strength of those winds were already at a frightening stage.

“These winds are still very weak. They will not affect our Teleportation.” Zong Jue smiled and said, “However, the further we head north, the strength of these winds will also get stronger while their volumes become smaller. The strength of their attacks will become sharper, and the resulting winds will possibly become like knives. After we proceed for half a billion kilometers, I estimate that all of us can no longer Teleport. This is because at that point of time, the winds will have already caused the space to enter into a state of instability.”

Qin Yu and the others understood clearly.

No wonder..... The maddening winds at that point of time were only the weakest.

“Why care that much about it? Don’t tell me that we will be obstructed by mere wind? Set off, stop wasting time already.” Man Qian grabbed Hei Yu’s hand, then performed Teleportation and proceeded onwards.

Zong Jue also grabbed each of both Qin Yu and Hou Fei’s hands and performed Teleportation. Yu Liang, Kong Cao, Change Into Stone, and Transform Into Stone too, performed the miraculous Teleportation one by one.

The speed of Teleportation was definitely and shockingly fast.

In merely the time taken to drink a cup of tea, everyone could already feel the threat of the winds. It was obvious that they had all proceeded close to half a billion kilometers.

Zong Jue frowned and said, “We cannot continue to Teleport ahead. The threat from the current winds are already very powerful. I estimate that after we proceed for another ten million half-kilometers, the winds there will be sufficient to make the very space tremble.”

Everyone nodded.

No one at that point of time dared to play the hero. Performing Teleportation within an unstable space was tantamount to suicide.

Promptly, the nine people began to fly northwards at an extremely fast speed.

“Not good!”

Change Into Stone cried out in shock, “Brother Zong, it does not seem like we can replenish our energies in this place. I did not notice this when we were Teleporting earlier, but I can feel it very clearly now.”

Man Qian, Qin Yu, and the others also frowned.

It was obvious that, at that point of time, they had also discovered a special trait of the Land of Extreme Peril’s Domain of Chill — There was not even a shred of Spiritual Energy from the Heavens and Earth in the entire Land of Extreme Peril’s Domain of Chill. What only existed there was Mystical Icy Chill Energy.

Mystical Icy Chill Energy could only be absorbed by people who practised special martial techniques. Typical people were absolutely unable to absorb it.

Take for example Qin Yu. His ‘Stellar Transformations’ technique was extremely special, but instead belonged to the side of extreme heat, at the extreme side of Yang. He was absolutely unable to absorb the Mystical Icy Chill Energy.

[Rylain: From my personal understanding, Yin and Yang are respectively Negative and Positive Energies, and Yin is usually associated with typical women since they are believed to have more Yin Energy than Yang Energy in their bodies, while Yang is usually associated with typical men since they are believed to have more Yang Energy than Yin Energy in their bodies. Negative Energies are also considered to be ‘cold’, while Positive Energies are considered to be ‘hot’. An extreme of either energy within a typical person’s body is not beneficial to that person’s health.]

The controller of the wilderness ‘Yu Liang’ also frowned. “My Lord, we will only consume the energies within our bodies in this Land of Extreme Peril’s Domain of Chill, and there is instead no way to replenish them. No matter how strong our martial powers are when we departed from Golden Wood Island, if this continues on, our martial powers will only continue to become weaker.”

If there were no methods to replenish the energies within their bodies, even if it was a single First Tier Golden Immortal, along with the consumption of martial powers, his or her capabilities could possibly be lowered by more than half.

“Yu Liang, Kong Cao, how many Spiritual Elixirs capable of replenishing

the energies within your bodies are the both of you carrying?" Man Qian asked.

Yu Liang bowed and replied, "My Lord, the amount of Spiritual Elixirs that this subordinate is carrying, is already enough for this subordinate to continue proceeding at this pace for one year."

Kong Cao also replied, "Although this subordinate did not bring as many Spiritual Elixirs as Lord Yu Liang, it is also sufficient for six to seven months' worth of consumption."

The amount of energy consumed for flying was few, but no matter how few, it was also energy. They could previously replenish their energies by absorbing from the surroundings outside, while at that moment, they instead could not do that. They might be able to cope with the amount of energy consumed for a day's worth of flight, or maybe even two days, but what about seven days huh? Thirty days? A hundred days? Or maybe even more……

The longer the time, the more horrifying it would be.

Zong Jue smiled faintly.

He had already expected that to happen before they had set off. Moreover, he had the previous experience of journeying along the Land of Extreme Peril. Within Zong Jue's spatial ring, there were more than enough Spiritual Elixirs as well as Elemental Spirit Stones that could replenish martial powers.

“Yu Liang, Kong Cao, here are two pieces of High Grade Elemental Spirit Stones. Each of you can have one. I believe that will be sufficient for the both of you to consume for a very long period of time.” Man Qian was still secretly worried, and had given his two subordinates a piece of High Grade Elemental Spirit Stone each.

Qin Yu and his two brothers were instead not in the slightest bit worried.

Given Qin Yu’s Natural Elixir of Rebirth, would they still be afraid of exhausting their martial powers?

“Senior Zong, all of you should also be ready, right? Mmm, then let’s set off!”

Qin Yu’s party once again moved on ahead.

At that time, the nine of them only relied on flight. The flying speed of those nine people were extremely fast, amongst which the speed of both Qin Yu and Hou Fei fell slightly behind the others. However, the other people were not exactly too anxious, which was why the overall speed instead became slightly slower.

Just like that, they flew for an entire three months.

Everyday, the distance of their progress shortened, and from a hundred million half-kilometers, it had dropped to several tens of millions of half-kilometers. As everyone continued to advance, they were forced to begin lowering their speed. After three months, the nine of them were also no

longer that far away from the Abyss of Death.

"Big Brother, how much more time do you say we will require to reach the Abyss of Death?" Hou Fei said to Qin Yu while smiling.

Qin Yu gave a faint smile. "I am not clear. However, I am afraid we are now not far away from the Abyss of Death. If we are to continue at the current speed, I estimate that we will be able to arrive in a few days."

Qin Yu and Hou Fei belonged to the last two people of the group of nine, and the both of them were having a leisurely chat.

"Careful!"

A voice that was like the roar of a thunder resounded all around, and everyone immediately stopped.

"What happened? Why did Zong Jue shout?"

Qin Yu and Hou Fei also stopped, and doubtfully looked ahead.

Zong Jue, who was at the front, had quite a serious expression on his face. "Everyone, if my expectations are not wrong, we should now be more or less one hundred million half-kilometers away from the Abyss of Death. However, this final stretch of distance is also the hardest to overcome."

"When Fang Tian and I previously covered ninety-five percent of the

distance, it is at this final stretch of distance that we gave up." Zong Jue looked at the sky that was afar, and his facial expression was quite unsightly. "All of you carefully look at the space in front of us. Avoid them by all means, and do not rush in recklessly."

When everyone who were present heard Zong Jue's serious words, no one dared to be careless any more.

Every single person carefully scrutinised the path ahead.

When everyone took their first glance, the scene before them was quiet.

When they took another careful look –

Ahead, they could only see brief flickers of spatial cracks, each with a length close to the height of a person, with a width as fine as the rough size of a finger. However, almost immediately, everything once again returned to normal.

If they did not take a careful look, they would definitely not have seen those fine spatial cracks. However, none of the people present dared to look lightly upon those fine spatial cracks.

No matter how fine, they were still spatial cracks. If they were not careful, it would be very possible for them to throw away their lives.

"The originally savage winds have already condensed into such extreme states, and are just like knives. Their strengths are extremely powerful, such that they can even cut open gaps at some spaces. For this final

distance of more or less one hundred million half-kilometers, everywhere belongs to a region of spatial chaos. No matter if it is Devil Awareness, or Demon Awareness, and so on, nothing can be used normally. Here, we can only rely on ourselves for everything! Everyone needs to be careful, and careful, and even more careful. Once you come into contact with a spatial crack, no one can save you."

Zong Jue said seriously.

They had not arrived at Ni Yang's Realm, nor had they even arrived at the Abyss of Death, but merely the final stretch of distance belonging to the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill had already made everyone present tremble secretly in shock.

If someone did not notice a spatial crack appearing beside him, it was estimated that the poor person would be swallowed up, and his soul scattered into nothingness. That person could possibly be someone else, and could also possibly be themselves.

Book 11 Chapter 41 - The Two Sides Converge

When they all saw the blades of wind cut across the path before them like knives, along with the spatial cracks that occasionally appeared, no one in that group of people dared to let down their guard. Including Qin Yu.

A flowing blade of wind was swiftly shot towards Qin Yu and the group of people.

Immediately –

All the nine people who were present individually performed their various own methods, and not even a single person dared to take that thread-like blade of wind lightly. That was because they had all seen how those kind of wind blades could even cut open space.

Pului There was a crisp sound, similar to how a keen knife split open a block of wood.

Fresh blood splattered everywhere.

“Second Brother.” Transform Into Stone looked worriedly at his own younger brother Change Into Stone. The speed of that wind blade was simply too fast. Even when everyone dodged, Change Into Stone was still struck since he was closer to that wind blade, and more than half of his right arm had been cut off.

Change Into Stone momentarily frowned. “Nothing much, it’s only that I will need to exhaust quite an amount of energy to assemble my body.”

As a Loose Demon, so long as the Yuanying was not destroyed, that physical body could naturally be reassembled. It was only that assembling a physical body would require an extremely large amount of energy.

“Change Into Stone, do not assemble your right arm for the time being. After all, it will be better to have a smaller body in this place.” Zong Jue voiced out.

“Senior Zong, you are more familiar than me about this place. It will be better if you are to lead everyone for our journey ahead,” said Qin Yu while smiling.

Since Qin Yu had the map, as well as the method to bring everyone into Ni Yang’s Realm, he had been the person to give the commands throughout the journey.

Zong Jue did not reject.

“Everyone, the powers of these wind blades consist of both strong ones and weak ones. For example, when two wind blades converge, it is possible that they might instead form a single strong wind blade. The weak wind blades are not able to cut open space, but instead, the strong converged wind blades can. That is why everyone cannot afford to be careless.”

Zong Jue recounted his previous experiences. “Also, even for wind blades that are not able to cut open space, the powers of their attacks are also not far away from cutting space open. That is why, it is best for everyone not to come into contact with any wind blades. Of course, stay very far away from those spatial cracks.”

“Luckily, these spatial cracks are all extremely small, which is why their swallowing radius is also very small and weak. Unless you come into contact with those spatial cracks, the devouring capabilities of those spatial cracks should still not be able to swallow all of you.”

Zong Jue smiled while summarising some of his past experiences by saying them out.

The people who were present strived to remember those information.

“To summarise everything — Do not touch any wind blades. Similarly, also avoid touching any spatial cracks. Once you do come into contact, for wind blades, you might break an arm or lose a leg. However, for spatial cracks, you will definitely die without any doubt.” Zong Jue said while giving a faint smile.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei, and the others all began to smile.

They all understood what Zong Jue meant. Wind blades and spatial cracks were both dangerous, while spatial cracks were the most dangerous of those two kinds.

Coming into contact with spatial cracks would mean death.

If there were some distance away from those spatial cracks, then the weak capabilities of those small spatial cracks would also not be sufficient to devour the people who were present.

"Good, now let us all set off. However, everyone will need to remember that each and everyone of us has to only rely on ourselves. That is because, in an environment such as this, if you are to lose your concentration and care about others, it is very possible that you, yourself, will also be finished," bellowed Zong Jue.

Immediately, that party of nine people began to set off.

It was just as they had expected. The speed of their progress was extremely slow. To mortal men, the speed of those nine people could be said to be extremely fast, but in the eyes of those nine men, the speed of progress at that point of time was really too slow.

They could only advance around fifty thousand kilometers in a day.

At that point of time, even Qin Yu, who had reached the Dacheng stage, could only slow down his speed by more than a hundred times. If it were under normal circumstances, he would have controlled his Middle Grade Immortal Sword and rode on it, easily crossing more than five million kilometers in a day.

The main reason was — Being careful, and careful, and even more careful.

Not even a single person dared to be a little negligent. After all, those winds did not have any shape nor colour, and there were times where they appeared in bizarre ways. Moreover, there were also times where two wind blades clearly did not possess much strength, but instead met and converged into a single blade that possessed horrifying strength, even tearing open space.

In short, no one could let their guard down at all times.

"I finally understand why Fang Tian and Zong Jue had initially not persevered onwards." Qin Yu mentally gave a bitter smile. "Having such a high level of mental concentration all times, even for a single day, the mind will also become very fatigued. Meanwhile, all of us will instead be required to maintain this state for an entire three years!"

"Not good."

Having just been mentally distracted, a wind blade slid across one side of Qin Yu's abdomen, and a wound that was three inches long appeared. However, the Elemental Life Force within Qin Yu's body swiftly restored everything to how it once was.

Instantly, Qin Yu did not dare to let his thoughts run wild again, and instead focused all his attention on moving ahead.

When Xiuzhen Practitioners went behind closed doors, although the duration was long, in reality, the practitioners themselves instead felt that the time spent was short. That was why they did not have feelings of fatigue.

However, for Qin Yu and the others who, at that point of time, had to agonise and worriedly maintain high levels of concentration for three years, it was a lot more tiring compared to being behind closed doors for thirty thousand years, or even three hundred thousand years.

*****

The days passed by, one at a time, but the long and arduous days still did not end. In one day, they covered fifty thousand kilometers. A journey of about fifty million kilometers would, at the very least, require three years. Meanwhile, at that point of time, Qin Yu and his party had only spent a year.

Amongst Qin Yu's party of nine people, there were very large differences between their conditions.

If it was to be said whose condition was the best, that would undoubtedly be Qin Yu!

No matter if it was Man Qian or Zong Jue, or even the other people, everyone found that very strange. According to reason, to continuously maintain that state of high concentration, and constantly hover between life and death for an entire year, that would simply wear the mind down to a frightening stage.

However, Qin Yu's entire person was instead in a better condition than before he had stepped into the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill.

Other people might not have known, but Qin Yu did.

Within that short period of one year, Qin Yu knew just how much continuously maintaining a high level of concentration had helped in his own cultivation.

On the first month.

Qin Yu could completely control about forty percent of the Spiritual Energy within his mind's consciousness. Following the second month, third month, fourth month..... Qin Yu's control over the Spiritual Energy within his mind's consciousness became stronger.

Currently, at that point of time, Qin Yu had actually, completely gained control of the Spiritual Energy.

Regarding the cultivation of his soul, at the very moment when Qin Yu had completely gained control of the Spiritual Energy, his soul had directly broken through the Dacheng stage and achieved a new domain level.

Meanwhile, Qin Yu also discovered a single point. When the domain level of his soul achieved a new domain level, all the Spiritual Energy completely accumulated into his soul and transformed into a physical body. At the same time, within his body, the percentage of the sun's nucleus occupying the planet also grew rapidly.

"Ah, if it continues like this, I estimate that I will completely arrive at the Stellar stage within a year." Qin Yu was secretly very excited.

Whenever his concentration had been exhausted to its peak, the Meteoric Tear would then completely restore Qin Yu to his peak condition. As each cycle of exhaustion followed by recovery continued, Qin Yu's degree of control over his Spiritual Energy rapidly soared.

Due to the Meteoric Tear, within that entire year, not only did Qin Yu never experience extreme fatigue, his concentration instead became better.

It was just that..... outsiders absolutely could not figure that out.

Within that quiet world of cold ice, the party of nine people continued ahead at an extreme speed. It had only appeared to be peaceful on the surface of that world of cold ice, and careful observations would reveal blades of wind cutting across their paths. Occasionally, several spatial cracks would also appear.

The methods of advance for that party of nine people were also completely different.

If it was to be said whose method was the most elegant and most relaxed, that would be Zong Jue as well as Hei Yu.

Zong Jue and Hei Yu were like catkins, swaying about easily. Whenever a wind blade hacked towards them, both of those catkins would slide with the wind and easily avoided that wind blade.

The exact same movements.

Zong Jue and Hei Yu's methods of avoidance were simply identical.

That made everyone unable to not make a guess, on what exactly could the relationship between that Hei Yu and Zong Jue be.

That had once made Man Qian inquire Zong Jue as to whether he knew Hei Yu's true form, to which Zong Jue also replied that he did not know. The only thing that definitely could not be wrong, was that Hei Yu was an Avian Divine Beast.

Of course…… it also could not be said that merely from Zong Jue and Hei Yu's movements did they not have any danger.

They could only easily avoid wind blades, and had to instead be careful of spatial cracks.

That was because…… whenever wind blades hacked towards them, their body movements could enable them to easily avoid the attack. However, the spatial cracks instead contained an absorbing force, and would instead suck Zong Jue and Hei Yu towards them.

That was why Zong Jue and Hei Yu also had to be careful at all times. Whenever they felt an absorbing force, Zong Jue and Hei Yu would immediately stop using those catkin-like body movements and dodged away.

However, compared to the other people, Zong Jue and Hei Yu could be considered to be the most relaxed.

Second only to both Zong Jue and Hei Yu, was Yu Liang.

Yu Liang had actually transformed into his true form — a vague little mouse. The legendary High Class Divine Beast — Heavenly Mouse! The Heavenly Mouse's degree of agility had simply reached a shocking stage. Before he encountered any danger, Yu Liang could use his extreme flexibility to dodge. That 'Heavenly Escape' body technique was indeed extremely shocking.

Meanwhile, Kong Cao, as well as Man Qian, came after Yu Liang.

Kong Cao's true form was that of a Nine-Headed Snake. He had actually transformed into a half human, half snake appearance, and had all nine snake heads observing every single direction. Kong Cao could discover danger from any direction.

Man Qian was instead, the opposite. Although he only had a pair of eyes, those pair of purple pupils could instead discern the many dangers early.

It was just that both Man Qian and Kong Cao required to focus their concentration at all times, which was extremely tiring.

After Kong Cao and Man Qian, was Hou Fei.

There were countless flowing water floating around Hou Fei's body. Whenever danger approached the areas that had those flowing water spread throughout them, Hou Fei would discover it one step ahead. At the same time, that pair of fiery eyes was also taking notice of everything

at all times.

Fiery-Eyed Water Ape — Hou Fei, although firstly, he had flowing water spread around him, and secondly, had a pair of fiery eyes to observe, his capabilities were weaker. The areas covered by the flowing water were not that wide, so even if Hou Fei could feel a wind blade, the time that he had to react was too few.

That was why, Hou Fei had to be ranked after Man Qian and Kong Cao.

Although Hei Yu had similarly weak martial powers, the Catkin body technique was only drifting along with the wind, and did not demand high levels of martial power.

The people ranked last were Change Into Stone, Transform Into Stone, and Qin Yu.

That was because…… the bodies of those three people were always bloody. When ranked according to how relaxed they were, first was Zong Jue and Hei Yu. Second, Yu Liang. Third, Kong Cao and Man Qian. Fourth, Hou Fei. Fifth, Transform Into Stone, Change Into Stone, as well as Qin Yu.

Why were the bodies of Qin Yu and the other two people always bloody huh?

That was because those three people were constantly hurt by wind blades. Although the other people came close to being hurt, they had at least not suffered any injuries.

The true forms of both Transform Into Stone and Change Into Stone were ‘Petrification Beasts’. Although they also had several special skills, they instead did not have any special methods to avoid those dangerous wind blades, and naturally suffered a disadvantage. However, they had instead relied on their slightly faster reaction speed due to their high martial powers to preserve their little lives.

What about Qin Yu huh?

In actual fact, amongst those nine people, in terms of presence during that moment, Qin Yu dazzled the most.

That was because…… Qin Yu performed ‘Stellar Domain‘.

At that moment, the energy within Qin Yu’s body was energy from the True Flame of the Sun. Within that world of cold ice, Qin Yu had actually formed a region similar to a large stellar cloud with him at the very center — Stellar Domain.

Since, at that point of time, the Stellar Energy was a blazing gold colour, Qin Yu’s entire person was similar to a god of war bathed in golden light. It was just that, that god of war’s body was constantly bloody.

When Stellar Domain was performed, Qin Yu was able to control everything within its region.

Qin Yu could ascertain in advance if there was an incoming attack from a wind blade, or if a spatial crack was formed. The functionality of that Stellar Domain, was more or less similar to Hou Fei’s flowing water that

was spread around his surrounding areas.

However, the Stellar Domain could only be that large, and the speed of those wind blades were too fast, so Qin Yu often could not dodge in time. He could only try his best to avoid being struck at the vital areas.

That was why Qin Yu had been frequently made bloody.

However, within the blink of an eye, Qin Yu's wounds would disappear.

"Although my body might appear to be covered in fresh blood, in actual fact there is instead not even a single scratch." Qin Yu was secretly helpless. "Looking at my physical appearance, I might seem to be in a terrible condition. In actual fact, I should be the most relaxed person."

Who was the most relaxed?

The truth of the situation, was absolutely Qin Yu.

Qin Yu, himself, was very clear. His Stellar Domain could discover several dangers. Additionally, he also did not need to desperately dodge like the others, and only needed to avoid getting hit at his vital areas.

As for simply avoiding getting hit at the vital areas, given Qin Yu's speed, that could still be done. In actual fact, Qin Yu had thought to avoid getting his entire body hit, but that was slightly difficult given his capabilities.

However, even if he was hurt by wind blades, the Elemental Life Force within Qin Yu's body would also restore his body instantly.

Even at that moment, Qin Yu's condition remained at the peak, and was not that fatigued as compared to the others.

*****

It was only because of Ni Yang's Realm that no one gave up.

The powers of those wind blades increased as everyone got nearer to the Abyss of Death, and the spatial cracks' frequency of appearance also increased respectively. Meanwhile, the number of people who had fresh blood on their bodies were no longer simply just Change Into Stone, Transform Into Stone, and Qin Yu.

At that moment, Qin Yu and the others were completely unaware.

They were not simply the only people who were undergoing those punishments at that place. The people at the side of the Dragon Clan, Loose Devils, and Loose Immortals, were also suffering similar abuse.

It was because Fang Tian had the experience, which was why they all knew that the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Flame was even more dangerous as compared to the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill. That was why they had also chosen that place.

Since the dates which both parties had set off were not far from each other, the speed of their advances were also close.

That was why the people from both parties were absolutely only half of several tens of thousands of kilometers to meeting each other. However, those two parties of people had actually not come into contact with each other all along. That was still really weird.

*****

Onwards, continuing onwards.

No one in the party of nine people spoke. All of them had their attentions focused and were moving forwards. The density of the wind blades in the middle of the sky had obviously increased greatly, such that even Zong Jue and Hei Yu were also no longer that relaxed.

Meanwhile, Man Qian's purple pupils were instead carefully observing every direction.

Suddenly –

The purple rays of light emanated by Man Qian's pupils increased in intensity, and directly shot forth afar at a distance of several tens of feet. Meanwhile, in that direction, there were a group of vague silhouettes that seemed to also have difficulties moving forward.

"Du Zhong Jun!"

Man Qian suddenly gave a violent shout. The loud shout that came out

of the blue not only startled Qin Yu and the others, even Ao Feng, Hua Yan, and the other people in the other group afar also got a shock.

"It's Man Qian!" Du Zhong Jun turned his head back for a look, and his facial expression immediately changed drastically.

"Why have they come?" Hua Yan, Ao Feng, and the other people all had unbelievable expressions on their faces.

"Ah!" Lady Lian Yue, who had her concentration distracted, actually touched a spatial crack that had suddenly appeared. A blood-curdling scream could only be heard, and Lady Lian Yue was actually, entirely swallowed up by that spatial crack.

Merely from a single shout.

More than half the people who were present got injured from having their concentration distracted. Meanwhile, due to that single loud shout, Ao Feng's party also lost their very first person.

"Du Zhong Jun, let me see where can you escape this time!"

Man Qian was extremely furious. His body flashed in a ray of light, and a purple coloured Battle Armor appeared over his body, which radiated a piercing purple light. That strong presence seemed to startle even the surrounding space.

Book 11 Chapter 42 - Blood Spirit Grass

Blood Spiritual Grass

Within the most dangerous region of the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill, wind blades and spatial cracks might occasionally appear. Meanwhile, at that moment, Ao Feng's group of people, as well as Qin Yu's group of people, noticed the existence of each other. Immediately, tension filled the atmosphere. Man Qian, who was once lied to by Du Zhong Jun, was even furious and about to make a move.

"Wait!"

A loud shout resounded forth. Ao Feng's body also flashed, and a set of gold coloured battle armor also appeared over his body. When compared to Man Qian, his presence did not exactly differ by much. At that same time, Fang Tian and Hua Yan also stood behind Ao Feng. Those three people simultaneously looked at Man Qian.

Man Qian icily looked towards Ao Feng. "Ao Feng, what do you mean by this? Du Zhong Jun, he made a fool of me and lied to me. So now, I am about to make a move and deal him the punishment. Don't tell me that you also want to obstruct?"

Ao Feng naturally knew of Man Qian's temperament.

Purple-Eyed Bull Demon King. That clan, once their eyes turned red with madness, they would be extremely horrifying.

“No, not obstruct. I do have an extremely important matter to ask you.” Ao Feng immediately said in a serious tone.

“Whatever matters cannot be compared to what I am about to do to Du Zhong Jun now, so you had better step aside first. Whatever matters you have can wait to be said until after my battle with Du Zhong Jun has ended.” Man Qian was extremely furious. When he saw that Ao Feng did not even slightly give way, Man Qian gave a cold grunt and said, “What is it, unless you want to go against me?”

Having said that, the killing intent around Man Qian also shifted and pressured towards Ao Feng.

Secretly cursing the words ‘Mad Bull’, Ao Feng’s face was instead filled with a faint smile. “No, not going against Brother Man Qian. However, there is something that if I do not ask, I will absolutely not have a peace of mind. Our Dragon Clan, as well as the Loose Immortals and Loose Devils, exhausted countless efforts to finally know the map that leads to Ni Yang’s Realm. However…… why did all of you also come?”

Hua Yan also solemnly said, “Brother Man Qian, I also find this matter to be very strange. All of you do not seem to have the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, so how do all of you know the location of Ni Yang’s Realm? Please don’t say that all of you had nothing to do, and therefore thought of going to the Abyss of Death for a stroll. I think none of us will believe that.”

Would anyone even run over to a place where spatial cracks would frequently appear for a stroll?

At that time, the people of both parties stopped in their tracks.

When the people of both parties were rushing their journeys at an extreme speed, they had to be extremely careful of wind blades and spatial cracks. At the moment when they were standing still and not moving ahead, their guards against the difficulties of the wind blades as well as the spatial cracks had also risen significantly. Everyone had placed most of their thoughts on the people at the opposing side.

"The map that leads to Ni Yang's Realm? Haha..... Do you think that only all of you have it, but we don't?" Man Qian said with a sudden smile.

Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun, Ao Feng, Fang Tian exchanged a few looks with each other, then secretly conversed amongst themselves, but still did not come to any conclusions.

"What use is it to only have the map that leads to Ni Yang's Realm? Without the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, even if all of you arrive at the entrance to Ni Yang's Realm, there is also absolutely no way for all of you to enter." Reverend Chi Yang's voice resounded forth from behind Hua Yan, his tone containing a hint of disdain.

At that moment, Qin Yu continued to give a slight smile. He did not seem to have any reaction.

"Brother Qin Yu, should we tell them that you possess the map to Ni Yang's Realm?" Man Qian used Sound Transfer, and his voice resounded within Qin Yu's mental consciousness.

Qin Yu considered momentarily.

In actual fact, Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun and the others were already looking doubtfully at Qin Yu and his two brothers.

From those Ascendant Realm's Emissaries' points of view, Qin Yu and his two brothers' martial powers were too low. With such low martial powers, there must definitely be a special reason for Man Qian and Zong Jue to still bring them along.

"The more one tries to hide, the more one is exposed. Not telling them will instead make them continuously vigilant, so I'll just tell them directly. They will instead think that the Seniors from my sect have bestowed the map to me, and will therefore not be too concerned with me." Qin Yu decided within a short while.

"Brother Man Qian, there is no need to hide. Just tell the truth." Qin Yu directly said in a loud and clear voice.

When Qin Yu's voice resounded forth, Ao Feng, Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun, Fang Tian and the others all looked at Qin Yu in surprise.

There was a glint in Man Qian's eyes. He gave a loud laugh, and said, "You have guts, and are worthy of being my, Man Qian's Brother." After that, Man Qian looked at Ao Feng, Hua Yan, and his side of people. "Let me tell all of you the truth. This map that leads to Ni Yang's Realm comes from Brother Qin Yu."

"Impossible!"

Ao Feng was the first to voice out. “There are three pieces of Heaven-Sundering Diagram, and Qin Yu did have one piece since the beginning. However, this piece that our Dragon Clan possess, has all along remained in the hands of our Dragon Clan. Others have definitely never obtained it before. The map that leads to Ni Yang’s Realm requires three pieces to be gathered in order to be obtained. How can all of you possibly obtain it?”

“Senior Ao Feng, nothing is absolute.”

Qin Yu smiled and said, “Unless Senior believes that…… the map that leads to Ni Yang’s Realm is only hidden within the Heaven-Sundering Diagram?”

When Ao Feng, Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun, Fang Tian and the others heard what Qin Yu had said, they immediately understood and thought of a possibility.

Besides the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, there were still other treasures that had the map leading to Ni Yang’s Realm hidden in them.

Faced against the bewildered gazes of Ao Feng and the people of his party, Qin Yu only had a slight smile on his face.

“Little Brother Qin Yu, where is your Martial Uncle Lan Feng huh? Also, what about that Uncle Lan huh?” Ao Feng suddenly inquired. Ao Feng still secretly found Lan Feng to be a little unfathomable. Meanwhile, that legendary Senior Martial Brother of Lan Feng who was even more powerful — the mysterious Uncle Lan, caused Ao Feng to be even more alarmed.

Qin Yu smiled and said, “Martial Uncle and Uncle Lan did not come this time, only us three brothers came.”

Ao Feng, Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun and the others looked at each other.

They already had a secret guess. It was very possible that Qin Yu’s map came from his martial Seniors. A mere Xiuzhen Practitioner who had not even reached the domain level of Heavenly Immortal actually dared to make a vain attempt to step into Ni Yang’s Realm, wasn’t that seeking death huh? Those few people could not help but look at Qin Yu with gazes that carried pity.

Qin Yu continued to give a slight smile.

“Ah, the few of you can slowly fight it out. Those several important figures at the Ascendant Realms have spent such huge efforts breaking through the barriers of two realms to let all of you here. Seeing as to how all of you casually use Finest Grade Immortal Equipment, common treasures within Ni Yang’s Realm would definitely not be worth making those important figures behind all of you this desperate, ah, so I definitely think that all of you must be after an extremely important treasure.”

Qin Yu instead had a kind of detached feeling.

He suddenly thought of Li Er within his mental consciousness.

Li Er’s beautifully sweet smile. The days spent with her were that much

enjoyable, and had passed by so fleetingly. Li Er's every smile and every stubborn action were all so charming. No matter if it was Li Er or even himself, both had belonged to the extremely reserved side in terms of romance…… However, after being together for a long time, both of them instead came to know each other, and had fallen in love with each other.

"If you can't even break through Ni Yang's Realm, you can forget about finding Li Er."

Uncle Lan's words from the time before he left, remained within Qin Yu's mind.

"You will know how much practise you require in order to reach the stage capable of finding Li Er, after you arrive at Ni Yang's Realm."

"In the deepest part of Ni Yang's Realm, when you arrive there, you will know what domain level you need to be, before you can find Li Er."

Qin Yu clearly remembered every single sentence of Uncle Lan's initial words.

It was only those words that Qin Yu made sure to remember within his mind, and there was never a moment that he dared to slack in doing that.

"I do not know if the treasure that all of you are pursuing, and the treasure that I am pursuing, is the same. If they are different, I might not take any action against all of you. I will first pretend to be an ordinary Xiuzhen Practitioner before all of you, and if the treasure that all of you are pursuing is the very treasure that I am pursuing, then all of you

cannot blame me for being merciless at that point of time."

Qin Yu looked at the four great Emissaries, his eyes completely calm.

No one knew that, at that moment, the Sword Immortal Puppet kept within Qin Yu's body had already been filled with nine pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones by Qin Yu. The Sword Immortal Puppet at that moment, was the strongest Sword Immortal Puppet.

At that moment, Qin Yu would quietly follow behind those several experts. If his opponents' target was different from his, he would be docile. However, if everybody's target was the same, Qin Yu would reveal his true fangs, and a Ninth Tier Golden Immortal Sword Immortal would perform his strongest attack power!

"Brother Qin Yu, all of you first step back for a bit." Man Qian suddenly voiced out.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Hei Yu, Zong Jue, and Yu Liang, one by one, they all began stepping back.

"Ao Feng, now that you also know the answer to what you had thought of asking, you should also back to one side. Now, I definitely want to nicely settle accounts with this Du Zhong Jun. No one has ever dared to make a fool out of me like this, but he, Du Zhong Jun instead dared. I will make him understand…… Purple-Eyed Bull Demon Kings should never be made a fool of, and should never be humiliated."

Man Qian's tone was cold, but the light from his purple pupils instead

flared.

The low tone of a bull's snorts slowly began to echo in the surroundings……

"Brother Man Qian, wa……" Ao Feng still thought of saying more, but Du Zhong Jun suddenly gave Ao Feng a stubborn look, and Ao Feng's words were immediately choked at his throat.

"Man Qian, do not think that just because you are a Purple-Eyed Bull Demon King, and is a Super Divine Beast, that you are so extraordinary. If you think of killing me that much, then kill me. You have better not forget, that I am a Blood Devil Modao's elite disciple as well as the Devil Realm's Emissary. Ah, if you want to make a move, then come."

Du Zhong Jun was also infuriated.

A set of blood-red coloured battle armor also appeared over Du Zhong Jun's body.

Finest Grade Devil Equipment!

The weapons as well as the battle armors of the various great Emissaries of the Ascendant Realms all belonged to the finest grade. However, those battle armors and other equipment had been under their Blood Contract since long ago. Once they were used, they would consume quite an amount of energy. Since the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill did not allow their energy to be replenished, the Emissaries of the various Ascendant Realms had tried to avoid the wind

blades as much as possible.

Meanwhile, at that very moment —

Several wind blades hacked at those battle armors, but they were definitely not damaged in the slightest. The defence of Finest Grade Immortal Equipment (Demon Equipment, Devil Equipment) were definitely not of the same strength as common ones.

“Blood Devil Modao? Dog’s fart!”

Man Qian gave a cold shout, and with a ‘Shua’ sound, his entire person charged into the sky. At the same time, he transformed into a black coloured ray of light and descended from the sky, as if a black coloured scaled dragon was charging downwards. That ‘black coloured scaled dragon’ savagely slammed down towards the blood-red coloured Du Zhong Jun below, and the space generated ripples that diffused outwards in all directions.

No matter how strong Du Zhong Jun was, when faced against that single vengeful attack of Man Qian’s, he also immediately began to dodge.

A loud crash could only be heard.

After which, a cracking sound resounded forth. That cold ice which went for an unknown tens of thousands of meters deep had actually cracked open, creating several tens of giant jagged cracks. Meanwhile, at that moment, both of Man Qian’s hands were grabbing an extremely

large black coloured mace, and the tip of that mace seemed hideously terrifying.

"Escape? Let me see where can you escape to."

Man Qian's savage laughter resounded forth. After that, his entire person transformed into several blurs, and clashed with the other blood-red coloured blur. Trembling yet deafening sounds of exchange could only be heard echoing forth continuously, while at the same time, the cracks on the surface of the cold ice lengthened.

Merely in the blink of an eye, the two people had exchanged at least a hundred moves.

Those two people split apart.

Man Qian's presence was powerful. His right hand was grabbing the hilt of the mace, while the killing intent emanating from his body was even more keen.

Meanwhile, Du Zhong Jun's face was pale, and fresh blood slowly trickled from the edge of his mouth. It was obvious that he had sustained serious injuries.

"Man Qian, you have better not rely on your high level of martial power to appear very extraordinary. Remember, you have better not force me into extremes. I came down this time bearing an important task from His Highness Blood Devil Emperor. Although I do not want to use that item now, if you really want my life, then do not blame me for being

desperate.”

Cold light flickered within Du Zhong Jun’s eyes, staring at the Man Qian in front of them.

Meanwhile, a vermilion medicinal elixir had already appeared within Du Zhong Jun’s right hand, and waves of red coloured light continuously spiralled around that pill.

“Blood Spiritual Grass!”

Both Ao Feng and Hua Yan could not control their emotions and unintentionally screamed out.

Man Qian’s facial expression also changed.

Meanwhile, Fang Tian, Zong Jue, Qin Yu, and the other batch of people from the Mortal Realm were secretly very clear. That vermilion medicinal elixir ought to be an extremely extraordinary medicinal elixir, that should be extremely famous in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms.

Man Qian was silent for a brief moment, after which he gave an icy cold smile and said, “Good, good. If you are to take that Blood Spiritual Grass, your capabilities will definitely exceed mine. However, I am confident that I can make it through the effective duration of the Blood Spiritual Grass. Despite killing you, I definitely think that I will also sustain serious injuries. I will spare you this time. Ah, let’s see who will obtain that treasure after entering Ni Yang’s Realm.”

Du Zhong Jun secretly relaxed a breath.

He had the Blood Spiritual Grass, but he believed that Man Qian also had a trump card. Earlier, it was only that he felt Man Qian's killing intent, and was thus forced to take out the Blood Spiritual Grass to threaten Man Qian.

Indeed, Man Qian did not dare to sustain serious injuries under such an important situation.

"Isn't it good like this? Everyone should now come together and cooperate. After we arrive at Ni Yang's Realm, everyone can then perform their own various skills, and whoever obtains that treasure will be due to his capabilities. Ah, let us now seize the moment and set off." Ao Feng said while smiling.

Hua Yan and Du Zhong Jun also led their own people and followed up.

"Ah, we should also set off." Qin Yu said while smiling.

Man Qian, Zong Jue and the others also set off at the same time.

At that point of time, the two groups of people had already converged into a single group. Although there was an estrangement between the two groups of people, no one made a move at that moment.

"I am only curious about one point. Even if all of you find the entrance to Ni Yang's Realm, how are all of you going to enter?" Ao Feng suddenly turned around and looked at Man Qian as well as Qin Yu and the others.

Man Qian gave a cold smile and said, “We naturally have our own methods. Be at ease, we will not rob your Heaven-Sundering Diagram.”

“Unless it is once again because of this Qin Yu?” Du Zhong Jun looked at Qin Yu. Hua Yan, Ao Feng, Fang Tian and the others also looked at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu gave a faint smile, nodded and said, “I definitely think that Seniors also know, entering Ni Yang’s Realm will definitely rely on the Sundering The Heavens Sword Energy from the Heaven-Sundering Diagram.”

“Correct.” Du Zhong Jun, Hua Yan and the others nodded.

Qin Yu continued, “Then, have all of you ever thought why my Younger Martial Uncle Lan Feng would know the ‘Sundering The Heavens Sword Verse’? I will end my words here. Those who are able to understand will understand, while those that cannot understand can also forget about it.” After Qin Yu had finished speaking, he did not continue. Instead, he followed Hou Fei and the others, and continued to move forward.

“Lan Feng knows Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s ‘Sundering The Heavens Sword Verse’, the Sundering The Heavens Sword Energy within the Heaven-Sundering Diagram……”

Ao Feng, Hua Yan and the other people within that group secretly began to make wild guesses. Meanwhile, Qin Yu, who was quietly rushing along at one side, instead had the hint of a slight smile on his face.

Book 11 Chapter 43 - Ni Yang's Realm

"What are you looking at?"

Man Qian coldly gave a shout. Wu Hei, who had just looked at Qin Yu's party of people, was frightened to the point that he felt his heart leap.

At that moment, those two groups of people had already converged into a single group. However, during the time that they were rushing along at a fast pace, the people at the side of the Dragon Clan, Loose Devils, and Loose Immortals unintentionally got closer together, while the people at the side of the Chaotic Astral Sea, wilderness, as well as Qin Yu also unintentionally got closer together, thus forming two smaller groups.

There were a total of thirteen people in the smaller group led by the Dragon Clan. It consisted of five people from the side of the Dragon Clan, five people from the side of the Loose Immortals, as well as three people from the side of the Loose Devils. The side of the Loose Devils originally had four people, nonetheless, Lady Lian Yue died.

Qin Yu's smaller group had a total of nine people.

No words were spoken on that journey……

Meanwhile, Qin Yu completely immersed himself in his practise as well as rushing along the journey.

Within Qin Yu's Dantian.

Almost ninety-five percent of that green coloured planet's interior had changed into the sun's nucleus. It could be said that, the entire green coloured planet also had a layer of green for its surface, while its interior was instead a large fiery ball. Meanwhile, the volume of that large fiery ball was slowly increasing.

The amount of energy consumed during the time when his martial powers were changing, was extremely shocking.

The Elemental Life Force within Qin Yu's body could instead replenish all exhausted energy in the blink of an eye.

*****

On that day, the two smaller groups that consisted a total of twenty-two people were silently advancing forward. As they continued moving forward, the density of those wind blades between the Heavens and Earth became stronger, and the frequency of spatial cracks appearing also increased by a fair bit. Everyone was also forced to carefully observe those dangers; Every single person performed their own methods to dodge those various dangers.

The presence of Qin Yu's blazing Stellar Field made Qin Yu's entire person radiate a golden light.

Suddenly —

The external range of Qin Yu's Stellar Field greatly increased. Within a

short moment, the diameter of that Stellar Field had actually increased by two to three times, while the intensity of its blaze had risen significantly. That made quite a number of people who were hurrying on the journey to unintentionally take a look at Qin Yu.

"My congratulations to Brother Qin Yu for having a breakthrough in your martial powers." Man Qian said with a chuckle.

Zong Jue also gave a slight smile and nodded.

There was also a hint of joy on Qin Yu's face.

At that moment, like a sun, a huge ball of fire was suspended within Qin Yu's Dantian, while particles of blazing energy spiralled around inside the Dantian.

Without the obstruction from the green planet, the energy from the sun's nucleus was incomparably pure, and within a short moment, the amount of energy from the sun's nucleus had increased quite a number of times. With the martial powers that he had at that time, Qin Yu believed that if he were to activate the abilities of the Ring of the Black Flame Lord, the strength of both the abilities' areas would also have been increased significantly.

"Stellar stage. Master, he had never achieved this stage, but instead, I finally have."

Momentarily, Qin Yu felt a slight sense of loss.

Of the six domain levels of the Stellar Transformations, the final domain level was the Stellar stage!

"I have finally achieved this Stellar stage, but it also represents that from now on, the experiences that Master had left behind for me are already no longer of any use. I will need to rely on myself for the creation of breakthroughs in martial powers and domain levels from now on." Secretly, Qin Yu also did not know if he should be happy or worried.

The succeeding domain levels would have to be created by himself.

The thought of creating a martial cultivation technique made Qin Yu feel excited. However, if he were to fail in the creation and walked on the wrong path, it would be very possible for his soul to become destroyed and scattered into nothingness.

"Big Brother, you achieved a breakthrough?" Hei Yu looked at Qin Yu. Hou Fei also looked at Qin Yu.

Other people did not know of the several disadvantages of the Stellar Transformations' martial cultivation techniques, but the two closest brothers of Qin Yu instead knew. The Stellar Transformations was an incomplete set of martial cultivation techniques, and the martial cultivation techniques created from the evolution of the universe was completely different from other martial cultivation techniques, and could absolutely not be transferred over to other martial cultivation techniques.

"Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, do not worry." Qin Yu said as he gave a light smile.

“Careful, Xiao Hei.” Qin Yu suddenly saw a wind blade hacking towards Hei Yu’s direction. As if he was swaying with the wind, Hei Yu easily floated to one side and avoided it.

“Big Brother, the transformation of the energies within the bodies of the monkey and I are more or less completed, and it is hard to say when we will Ascend. It might be half a year, or a year, or even three years. It is very hard to say.” Hei Yu helplessly said using Sound Transfer at that moment.

Qin Yu was secretly startled momentarily.

With the exception of his parents as well as Li Er, the people that Qin Yu felt closest to were those two brothers. Moreover, Xiao Hei and him were like relatives.

When he was young, he did not have his Royal Father to care for him. He did not have a mother. He was always alone, carrying Xiao Hei to the mountain peak of Donglan Mountain to look at the stars during the night. The lonely boy, the lonely black eagle, both had practised and arrived at the peak of the Mortal Realm in a sudden.

Ascension, will force them to separate.

Xiao Hei and Fei Fei would go to the Demon Realm, while he instead, would be plagued by the creation of a new martial cultivation technique. Meanwhile, it was absolutely hard for him to imagine where he would Ascend to.

“Xiao Hei, Fei Fei, both of you be at ease. I will definitely succeed in

creating a martial cultivation technique, and when the time of Ascension comes, I will definitely go find the both of you!" Qin Yu used Spiritual Awareness and Sound Transfer, and said resolutely. "Moreover, it's not simply just finding the both of you. Ah, I still have to find Li Er, which is why I will not fail."

"Mmm, Big Brother, you will not fail."

Both Hou Fei and Hei Yu also said as such.

It was just that, no matter if it was Qin Yu, or Hou Fei and Xiao Hei, all of them knew what they had said at that moment were only meant to reassure themselves. Whether creating a martial cultivation technique would be successful or not, was not simply a matter of just saying that it would succeed.

Puchi!

A wind blade had sheared off a large piece of flesh from Xiao Hei's shoulder.

"All right, concentrate on hurrying along the road." Qin Yu said busily using Sound Transfer.

The three brothers did not speak any further, but instead hurried along the road in silence. It was just that those three brothers instead unintentionally flew side by side of each other, the three of them enjoying the final period of time that they were able to spend together in the Mortal Realm.

While one elegantly dodge, the other avoided.

Occasionally, the brothers would smile faintly amongst themselves, or had humorous expressions on their faces after being wounded by wind blades.

*****

After they had stepped into the final fifty million kilometers of the journey, close to three years had already passed. According to reason, everyone should have arrived at the Abyss of Death. However, until that moment, they still did not see the Abyss of Death, which was why they could only continue to move forward!

However, the situation along the way revealed that the distance to the Abyss of Death was definitely very close from their location.

That was because the wind blades had became denser, while the spatial cracks' frequency of appearance had increased even more.

Dodge?

There were far too many wind blades. With the exception of Zong Jue, Hei Yu, Hua Yan, as well as Yu Liang who could barely dodge, the other people were absolutely unable to dodge, and could only use various methods to forcibly block.

Looking at Hei Yu, who was constantly drifting up and down erratically like a mirage, Qin Yu felt very relieved.

"Xiao Hei's body techniques are impressive. My body's degree of toughness is already comparable to a common Low Grade Immortal Equipment, and cannot be harmed by common wind blades that are weak. Even if I am injured by wind blades that are strong, I will also be fully restored by the Elemental Life Force. Now, only Hou Fei is facing a little danger."

Qin Yu diverted part of his attention onto Hou Fei.

At that moment, Hou Fei was wielding the Black Stick.

Through use of the flowing water emanated by his body, as well as the careful observation of his Fiery Eyes, Hou Fei could discover danger in advance. Whilst avoiding, at the same time, Hou Fei used his Black Stick to directly hit wind blades that were unavoidable to the opposite side.

Hou Fei's techniques with the stick were very exquisite. Qin Yu had never thought that the usually stubborn and rash Hou Fei would actually know how to use such fleeting stick techniques.

The Black Stick could only be seen gently moving to strike, and the direction of the wind blade actually changed.

"It looks like Fei Fei also do not have that great of a danger. Both Fei Fei and Xiao Hei also have a bottle of Natural Elixir of Rebirth each, so I believe they will not have any great danger." Qin Yu secretly felt slightly

more at ease. If Xiao Hei and Fei Fei were in any real danger, Qin Yu would directly pull them into Qingyu Immortal Mansion.

Even if doing that would make the other people suspicious, Qin Yu would also not take that into consideration.

"Haha, we will soon arrive at the Abyss of Death!" Man Qian's loud laughter resounded forth.

Immediately, everyone looked towards the far distance.

It was only that the boundless Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill was still in the far distance, and there was nothing else that could be seen. However, after Qin Yu and the others had flown for another five hundred kilometers, they finally could not help but be amazed by the powerfulness of Man Qian's 'Purple Pupils'.

At the far distance —

Beyond an unknown number of tens of thousands of kilometers, those purple coloured flames were endlessly leaping towards the Heavens. That scene made everyone shiver.

Purple coloured flames!

Wasn't that Heavenly Flames huh? Moreover, those purple coloured Heavenly Flames were boundless without end.

“Those are the flames that belong to the Land of Extreme Peril’s Domain of Flames. The Land of Extreme Peril’s Domain of Chill might be a little dangerous, but most of the Chilling Energy are gathered within these pieces of ice. The attack power of the Chilling Energy that are outside are not exactly great, but the Land of Extreme Peril’s Domain of Flames is different. Those flames burn at absolutely every space, and it will be impossible to dodge.” Zong Jue said while smiling.

Qin Yu and the others secretly understood.

It was no wonder that Zong Jue had initially chosen to proceed through the Land of Extreme Peril’s Domain of Chill, and not through the Land of Extreme Peril’s Domain of Flames.

Everyone knew that the distance to the Abyss of Death was close.

That was because the Abyss of Death was right between the Land of Extreme Peril’s Domain of Chill and the Land of Extreme Peril’s Domain of Flames. Immediately, everyone was filled with motivation, and their speed had actually once again begun to pick up. Everybody swiftly advanced forward; Each and every single person could feel that they were close to Ni Yang’s Realm.

*****

“This is the Abyss of Death huh?”

Hou Fei looked at the scene before him, and unintentionally sucked in a breath of cold air.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei and the others, including Man Qian and the other Ascendant Reams' Emissaries, had expressions of astonishment on their faces.

Regarding the length of the Abyss of Death, its end could not be seen with a single look, while its width was also half of several thousands of kilometers.

The Abyss of Death was unfathomable, and at the same time, countless wind blades were shot out from within the Abyss of Death. Simultaneously, the space was also occasionally filled with the eruptions of purple coloured Heavenly Flames. Moreover, there was also the aquamarine coloured Chilling Energy that constantly diffused out…… The Abyss of Death, was simply hell.

"What brought about miraculous places such as the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill and the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Flames? Why were such peculiar winds generated?" Qin Yu looked at everything before his eyes, and he more or less understood.

Those wind blades were generated due to the airflow between extreme cold and extreme heat.

"These winds turn out to be whirlwinds of two extremes, no wonder they had such strength. The Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill and the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Flames, one of extreme cold, the other of extreme heat. However, the source for this extreme cold and this extreme heat…… should be within this Abyss of Death." Sword Immortal Hua Yan said, while giving a faint smile.

Everyone agreed.

That was because…… everyone saw the countless wind blades that shot out from within the Abyss of Death. The strength of those wind blades were ridiculously powerful, and spatial cracks successively appeared.

"There are Blue Blessed Heavenly Flames within those Heavenly Flames!" Du Zhong Jun's facial expression changed.

Man Qian, Hua Yan, Ao Feng and the others carefully looked, and their facial expressions also changed drastically. Indeed, within the endless Heavenly Flames that came out from the Abyss of Death, there were blue coloured Heavenly Flames that looked like flowers. Those blue coloured flames were extremely few.

The strength of Heavenly Flames might be great, but to Man Qian and the others, they instead posed not much of a threat.

Blue Blessed Heavenly Flames, those would be different. Even Golden Immortals (Demon Kings, Devil Kings) would also not dare to easily come into contact with Blue Blessed Heavenly Flames.

"It is not solely Blue Blessed Heavenly Flames. Look over there, that is the Blue Smoke Chilling Energy that is as famous as the Heavenly Flames. However, contained within the Blue Smoke Chilling Energy is an extremely small amount of Mystical Golden Chilling Energy. The strength of that Mystical Golden Chilling Energy is absolutely not beneath that of the Blue Blessed Heavenly Flames." The tone of Man Qian's voice was low.

Forcibly charge in?

Looking at those spatial cracks that frequently appeared, and the mysterious Blue Blessed Heavenly Flames that were mixed within the Heavenly Flames, as well as the Mystical Golden Chilling Energy that was mixed within the Blue Smoke Chilling Energy, all those explained everything. To forcibly charge in — undoubtedly would result in death.

"Ni Yang's Realm is within that Abyss of Death. Looking at such an environment, if we are to think of safely arriving at Ni Yang's Realm, directly going down like this will undoubtedly would result in death. We can only rely on the map and follow it." Hua Yan looked at Qin Yu's group of people and said, "Although all of you said that you have the map, entering the Abyss of Death is the final and most important part of the map. That is why all of you had better not follow us."

Man Qian, Zong Jue and the others immediately frowned.

It was very obvious that Hua Yan and the others still suspected the truth of Qin Yu's map.

"Follow all of you? Senior Hua Yan would be looking down on us far too much. Senior Hua Yan, Senior Ao Feng, the people on our side will first set off. That should be all right huh?" Qin Yu said while giving a faint smile. Promptly, they directly began walking towards the left direction.

Man Qian and Zong Jue gave a cold snort, then immediately led their men and followed after Qin Yu, walking towards the left direction. After only a mere moment, Qin Yu's small group of nine people had entered

into the Abyss of Death.

"That direction? Why is the direction of our map pointing at this direction?"

Hua Yan, Ao Feng, Du Zhong Jun, and Fang Tian dumbfoundedly exchanged looks.

The route shown on their map was completely different from that of Qin Yu's.

"Humph, I estimate that, that Qin Yu had gotten a wrong map from an unknown place. Our map was formed by combining the three pieces of Heaven-Sundering Diagram, and everyone was present when it was initially formed. It absolutely cannot be wrong. It's best if that Man Qian is to die on that route because of that mistake!"

Du Zhong Jun said with a cold smile, then promptly took the lead and moved forward towards the right side.

Ao Feng, Hua Yan and the others also followed behind.

Since then, the two small groups each followed their various maps and entered into the Abyss of Death from two different directions.

*****

"Haha, ah, Qin Yu, your this route is still really safe. Following along this

path, there are heavy flames at the outside, and endless wind blades, as well as boundless Chilling Energy, but instead all of us are not even in the slightest bit harmed." Man Qian said while giving a hearty laugh.

Qin Yu's party of nine people had followed their route accordingly, and directly went deep into the Abyss of Death, continuously flying downwards at a swift pace. However, they were actually not even in the slightest bit hurt along the way.

"According to what the map indicates, we should proceed towards the right side after seeing this pillar. However, the right side is instead filled with endless wind blades." Qin Yu stopped in the middle of the air, beside a pillar. When Man Qian and the other people behind saw that Qin Yu had stopped, one by one, they also began to stop.

"These wind blades also do not form spatial cracks. Even if I am hit, I will also not die due to the Elemental Life Force." Qin Yu gritted his teeth, then took a step over.

"Big Brother."

Hou Fei and Hei Yu immediately cried out in shock. The facial expressions of Man Qian, Zhong Jue, and the others also changed.

"Haha, this is an illusion. Everyone can just come in." The sound of Qin Yu's laughter relayed over from the other side.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu relaxed a breath, then took the lead and followed inside, and the other people also followed inside.

Following Qin Yu's map to advance, everyone was spooked by several illusions along the way, but in actual fact, not even a single person suffered any injury. Just like that, everyone had entirely flown downwards for about three days, and had also covered a distance of at least five hundred thousand kilometers.

A large piece of open land appeared before Qin Yu's party.

The ends of that large piece of open land could not be seen from a single glance. There were only three towering stone pillars on that boundless piece of open land. A single character was carved on each of those stone pillars in sequence, separated into — "Ni" "Yang's" "Realm"!

Book 11 Chapter 44 - Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's Gift

Silence. The entire world was filled with complete silence, and the silence was terrifying!

Qin Yu, Man Qian, Zong Jue and the others did not have any hint of a pleasant surprise on their faces. Instead, what they did have were expressions of caution, and every single person carefully observed their surroundings.

That boundless piece of open land did not have any grass or flowers, nor pieces of rocks. There was only a boundless piece of yellow soil. On that boundless piece of yellow soil, there were only those three solitary towering stone pillars. The three characters "Ni" "Yang's" "Realm" also gave them a sense of immeasurable pressure.

"Brother Qin Yu, you say that this is Ni Yang's Realm? The Ni Yang's Realm where countless treasures were hidden?" Zong Jue began to voice out. At the same time, those pair of eyes that belonged to him carefully swept across every direction. "There is nothing here at all. How does it look like a place that hid countless treasures?"

It was just that Zong Jue's voice made everyone jump in fright. That was because it had been far too quiet earlier, that the sound of a sudden voice was sufficient to frighten them.

"Haha~~~~ Zong Jue." Man Qian suddenly began to laugh loudly. "I see that we are all much too nervous. Do you still remember that in order to enter Ni Yang's Realm, we will definitely need to rely on the Sundering The Heavens Sword Energy? Meanwhile, we have not exactly used the

Sundering The Heavens Sword Energy, which is why we are still outside of Ni Yang's Realm."

Qin Yu and the others regained their awareness. "Brother Qin Yu, you were also stupefied by that imposing atmosphere earlier?" Man Qian said while smiling.

Qin Yu nodded in embarrassment. "I was still really overwhelmed earlier. When I saw those three large characters "Ni" "Yang's" "Realm", I had really thought that we have arrived at Ni Yang's Realm huh. It is only now that I recall we need to rely on the Sundering The Heavens Sword Energy to enter Ni Yang's Realm. That is why we should now still be outside of Ni Yang's Realm."

"Being stumped is also normal. I was also overwhelmed earlier," said Man Qian with a chuckle.

The boundless piece of land, the three solitary stone pillars, as well as the oppressive sense of coercion brought forth by the three large characters, were all really enough to stupefy people.

Qin Yu carefully looked at the three stone pillars, then nodded and said, "From what I see, we should now be outside of Ni Yang's Realm. I estimate that as long as we are enveloped by the Sundering The Heavens Sword Energy, we should be able to enter into the interior."

Man Qian, Zong Jue and the others all looked at the surroundings, before they finally nodded.

That was because everyone had discovered a single implication. At that moment, there were already no other directions to proceed forward. Moreover, the destination of the map that led to Ni Yang's Realm obtained from Qin Yu's Ring of the Black Flame Lord, was there. "Big Brother, what about the group of people from the Dragon Clan, Loose Devils and Loose Immortals huh? Why have they still not appeared? Unless the map that they have is a fake?" Hou Fei suddenly voiced out.

Everyone, including Qin Yu, was startled. They all suddenly remembered that other party led by the Dragon Clan.

Qin Yu's party had separated from the Dragon Clan's party outside of the Abyss of Death. According to reason, the Dragon Clan's party should also have arrived at their location.

"Our map is real, while theirs is fake. Does such a simple reason still need to be said?" Petrification Beast 'Change Into Stone' said while smiling. "I still really hope that, that group of people will all perish within the Abyss of Death."

Zong Jue instead frowned. "From what I see, both maps should not be fake. They had obtained their map by combining the three pieces of Heaven-Sundering Diagram, so that should not be a fake." Zong Jue's tone sounded quite certain.

Qin Yu also nodded in agreement.

"There is no need to bother about whether that group of people is dead or alive, Brother Qin Yu. Now, the earlier we enter Ni Yang's Realm, the more beneficial it will be for us. Ah, hurry and use the Sundering The

Heavens Sword Energy to bring us into Ni Yang's Realm," reminded Man Qian.

All of the other people also looked at Qin Yu, and they all seemed really anxious.

Qin Yu felt secretly helpless, then nodded and said, "Since everyone wants to enter immediately, all right. I will now perform the Sundering The Heavens Sword Energy. First, everyone gather closer, and with me as the center, form a circle."

Qin Yu began giving out orders.

Immediately, Man Qian, Yu Liang, Kong Cao, Zong Jue, Change Into Stone, Transform Into Stone, as well as Hou Fei and Hei Yu, surrounded Qin Yu from all directions. Qin Yu sent his Spiritual Awareness into the Ring of the Black Flame Lord, and prepared to begin activating the Sundering The Heavens Sword Energy within that Ring of the Black Flame Lord.

Meanwhile, right at that moment, almost everyone instantly looked over towards the right direction.

From the right, the sound of footsteps could only be heard echoing forth.

"Ha, finally safe, hu." A loud roar rang forth. The first person to charge in was actually Wu Hei from the side of the Loose Devils.

Within mere moments.

Ao Feng, Fang Tian, Du Zhong Jun, Hua Yan, Reverend Lan Bing, Reverend Ming Shan, Ao Xu..... one by one, experts that had their heads covered in ash and faces stained with mud appeared before everyone.

At that very moment, the sights of an absolute majority of those thirteen people were too horrifying to be witnessed. Fresh blood and wounds, damaged clothes, faces covered in dirt..... they looked just like a group of beggars. Only Ao Feng, Du Zhong Jun and several other experts looked slightly better.

"Aiyah, I say, Brother Ao Feng, Brother Hua Yan, ah, what happened to all of you?" Man Qian presented a startled expression. "Didn't all of you follow an absolutely correct route huh? Each and every one of our people are safe and sound, but why are all of you made to look so awkward?"

Ao Feng, Fang Tian, Du Zhong Jun, Hua Yan and other people in that group looked at Qin Yu's group. Their eyes unintentionally began to reveal looks of disbelief. They had naturally believed that the reason they could rush and arrive at that place was because their map was authentic, and had also believed that Qin Yu's map was fake. Who would have thought that Qin Yu's side was the first to arrive, moreover, to have arrived safe and sound.

Zong Jue smiled and said, "It's very obvious that both maps are authentic. However, our map's route is a lot safer, while the route of that map which all of you possess is instead a lot more dangerous. Mmm..... looking at all of you, it's still all right. Coming down from the Abyss of Death, like us, none of you died."

One by one, Ao Feng, Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun and the other people in that group displayed their skills by using the energy within their bodies to tidy their appearances. Even energy were directly used on damaged clothes to once again form a complete set. Within mere moments, the group of 'beggars' experienced a large change.

"Is this Ni Yang's Realm huh?" When Hua Yan saw the three characters on those three stone pillars that were tall enough to reach the clouds, his eyes unintentionally glimmered.

Similarly, the eyes of Ao Feng, Du Zhong Jun and the others began to blaze.

"Brother Qin Yu, stop looking at that group of idiots already. We shall first enter Ni Yang's Realm and obtain treasures. Ah, just let that group of people remain here in a stupor," ridiculed Man Qian jokingly.

Qin Yu secretly gave a smile. He knew that Man Qian was intentionally aggravating Ao Feng's party, so he also accommodated immediately and said, "All right, everyone form a circle around me and stand properly. I will now begin."

With Qin Yu at the center, waves of frightening Sundering The Heavens Sword Energy emanated forth to form a huge protective Sword Energy, completing enveloping Qin Yu and his surroundings.

When he saw that scene, Hua Yan immediately shouted, "Ming Shan, Lan Bing, Chi Yang and Xue Yu Yang, quickly gather around me." As he said that, Reverend Ming Shan and the other three great Reverends

immediately surrounded Hua Yan.

Hua Yan did not dare to waste any more time, and also immediately began activating the Sundering The Heavens Sword Energy within his Heaven-Sundering Diagram. With Hua Yan at the center, a protective Sword Energy was emanated forth, enveloping the few people within it.

At that moment, no one hesitated. At that moment, it was not solely Hua Yan, but Ao Feng as well as Du Zhong Jun also immediately gathered their own people to form a circle around them, after which they began activating the Sword Energy.

Four protective Sword Energies could only be seen enveloping the people of four sides. It was just that amongst those four protective Sword Energies, Qin Yu's was the largest.

Weng~~~

On the boundless piece of open land, those three solitary pillars actually began to tremble violently. With the three towering stone pillars as the central focal point, sound waves emanated outwards in all directions. Those sound waves contained extremely frightening destructive powers.

The very open ground rolled under the sound waves……

The very air trembled under the sound waves……

Flames burst out from the ground……

Chilling Air came surrounding from all directions……

Within a mere moment, the originally quiet open ground had actually became a world similar to hell.

Blue Blessed Heavenly Flames and Mystical Golden Chilling Air even drifted all around. When they saw that scene, Man Qian's group of people all secretly shivered in terror momentarily. What was strange, was that the four groups of people who were enveloped by the four great protective Sword Energies, were actually not hurt in the slightest bit. It was as if, when the surrounding attacks came into contact with the Sundering The Heavens Sword Energy, they would automatically keep away.

No matter how much that world shook, those three stone pillars remained standing. Suddenly —

"Very bright!"

Three rays of piercing white light shot towards the sky from amongst those three stone pillars, which soon spread out in all directions. Those piercing rays of white light seemed to have blinded everyone who were present at the same time.

Qin Yu instantly felt his eyes became blind, and then recovered after a brief moment. Meanwhile, at that moment, what Qin Yu's eyes could perceive was endless white light. That white light had covered the Heavens, and shrouded the Earth.

Qin Yu could only vaguely see the several figures of the surrounding people beside him. Even Spiritual Awareness could not be used to investigate that space.

"Big Brother, can you hear my voice?" Hou Fei had voiced out.

"I can hear." Qin Yu secretly felt relaxed momentarily. "This white light that had appeared is very peculiar, and did not seem to do any harm to us. It is just that visibility had dropped to a frightening stage. You are just beside me, but I can instead only vaguely see your figure."

Man Qian's voice rang forth, "Do not worry. Immortal Emperor Ni Yang definitely has his own profound intention for arranging it like this. Didn't you feel that the chaotic energies outside did not even harm us in the slightest bit huh? I estimate that the reason is due to this Sundering The Heavens Sword Energy."

"Correct." Yu Liang smiled and said, "Now we can only wait."

Could only wait.

Qin Yu's face had the hint of a helpless smile. He could only quietly wait like that……

It might be a short moment, or maybe half a day, or maybe one month.

It was absolutely difficult to feel the flow of time within that world of

white light. Meanwhile, the sudden white light began to slowly thin away..... Qin Yu and his group of people could not help but carefully look at the surroundings.

The white light gradually disappeared. Meanwhile, the Sword Energy also disappeared at the same time.

There was a surging stream, and falling leaves danced in the air.

There was flowing water beneath a little bridge, and a world that seemed like a paradise appeared before everyone's eyes.

"What a beautiful world!" Qin Yu unintentionally sighed.

The sky was an azure blue, while those flock of clouds was like a mass of gentleness. The pattern marks of cobblestones could be seen beneath the clear spring water, and ancient trees were as tall as several hundreds of meters, the traces of their past years remained on those mottled lines on their trunks.

That beautiful world was like a world within a painting, a world within a dream.

Meanwhile, everyone who was observing the surroundings also seemed to have seen the people of the other few sides at the same time.

The five people of the Dragon Clan, the five people at the side of the Loose Immortals, as well as the three people at the side of the Loose Devils.

“This is the legendary starting area of Ni Yang’s Realm — Realm of Clear Mind. Since this is Ni Yang’s Realm’s Realm of Clear Mind, haha…… this is Ni Yang’s Realm, finally arrived at Ni Yang’s Realm.” The sound of Du Zhong Jun’s loud laughter rang forth at that peaceful world. Meanwhile, it was at that moment —

A bolt of lightning savagely struck Du Zhong Jun’s head.

“No loud noise is allowed within the Realm of Clear Mind.” A voice resounded forth from the Heavens and Earth.

The smile on Du Zhong Jun’s face stiffened. At the same time, his face turned red, and his throat momentarily squirmed. Then, a mouthful of fresh blood uncontrollably sprayed forth from his mouth. Promptly, Du Zhong Jun immediately retrieved a medical elixir and swallowed it into his belly.

“To know that this is the first realm of Ni Yang’s Realm — Realm of Clear Mind, but actually not knowing the rules of the Realm of Clear Mind, ah, you really are seeking to suffer from punishments.” At one side, Hua Yan said while smiling lightly.

As people who came from the Ascendant Realms, they naturally knew several things related to Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s lair — Ni Yang’s Realm.

After all, during the time when Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had initially traveled across the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms freely, he had also invited several important figures of the various realms to discuss matters.

Moreover, the location was commonly held at his lair.

That was why they all knew that the first realm of Ni Yang's Realm was — the Realm of Clear Mind.

They also knew that the Realm of Clear Mind was an extremely peaceful world. Loud noises were absolutely not allowed, and making moves to fight to the death were even more so forbidden.

"Brother Qin Yu, you must all remember one point. You cannot speak too loudly in the Realm of Clear Mind, otherwise…… you have seen what had happened to Du Zhong Jun earlier right? Luckily, Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's large array was initially only used for punishments, and the strength of the lightning was automatically judged accordingly to the person who spoke loudly. Otherwise, Du Zhong Jun would not be just solely injured," said Man Qian while smiling. It was just that the tone of Man Qian's voice was still slightly soft, different from how much louder he had been in the past.

Hou Fei, instead, covered his mouth.

He had earlier wanted to give a few loud shouts, but was lucky that Du Zhong Jun had ended up as an overturned cart in front to give warning for those behind.

[Rylain: '前车之鉴' translates to 'overturned cart in front is a warning for those behind', meaning 'a lesson from the failure of one's predecessor'.]

"Within the Realm of Clear Mind, it is even more so forbidden to make a

move and attack, or else the consequences will be even more severe." Man Qian once again reminded.

Qin Yu firmly remembered that in his mind.

"It is good that I had initially decided to follow along with the Emissaries from the Ascendant Realms and come together with them. If I had came alone in advance, I would not have known of the many taboos of Ni Yang's Realm, and might unintentionally have broken several taboos, thus throwing away my little life." Qin Yu unintentionally rejoiced secretly.

Qin Yu had also long thought of it. How could solely relying on brute force be capable of breaking through Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's lair? He might have the Sword Immortal Puppet, but forcibly charging in would definitely result in death. Meanwhile, the Emissaries from the Ascendant Realms were different. Every single one of them came well prepared.

By following the Emissaries from the Ascendant Realms and coming along with them, he could lessen the many detours he would otherwise take. If he came across any treasure that he required, Qin Yu could still use the lightning-like speed of the Sword Immortal Puppet to snatch it over at the end.

"I am Immortal Emperor Ni Yang, and I welcome everyone to Ni Yang's Realm." An indifferent voice resounded forth within that boundless Heavens and Earth.

Within a short moment, everyone quietened down.

Those were the words left behind by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang, no one dared to ignore it.

"I definitely think that, amongst the people who have entered Ni Yang's Realm, there are people from the Immortal Realm, and also the Devil Realm. I am also afraid that there are people from the Demon Realm, right? Hurhur…… even as I am about to die, my lair can also attract this many people. I should really still feel proud of myself."

Qin Yu secretly felt a momentary doubt.

During the time when he was at the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, the tone of Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's contained playfulness. Meanwhile, at that moment, the tone of that Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's voice instead gave the feeling that he was intentionally being indifferent.

"Since all of you have entered, I definitely think that all of you must have suffered quite a lot of hardships. As the owner of Ni Yang's Realm, I, Immortal Emperor Ni Yang, naturally should prepare several presents for everyone." The tone of Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's voice was gentle and indifferent. "Through the Realm of Clear Mind, all of you can find the Scattered Treasures Cliff. There are quite a number of treasures there which, all of you can indulge in taking. This can be considered as my greeting presents to all of you."

Book 11 Chapter 45 - Scattered Treasures Cliff That Was Stained Red

Greeting presents?

Immediately, the four great Loose Immortals directly under Hua Yan's command, the three great Patriarchs of the Dragon Clan as well as Wu Hei, Fire Devil and the others, one by one, they began to become restless and eager. The target of the four great Ascendant Realms' Emissaries was not there, which was why it was possible for them to remain calm. However, instead, their men could not remain calm.

Qin Yu was also very calm.

His target was not the treasures left behind by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang, but was the item that Uncle Lan had left for him. That item was related to the kind of domain level that he needed to practise to, in order to meet Li Er.

"The Scattered Treasures Cliff is separated into two levels. The upper level has ten or more Finest Grade Immortal Equipment. Those equipment are very much different from each other, and there is even a set of Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Battle Armor!" Immortal Emperor Ni Yang said with a light laugh.

Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun, Man Qian, Zong Jue and the other experts, one by one, there was a glint in all their eyes.

They might not be too concerned with Finest Grade Immortal Swords, but that would be very different for Finest Grade Immortal Equipment

Battle Armor.

"There are more than a hundred High Grade Immortal Equipment at the lower level. Most are offensive types, and there are also quite a few sets of defensive battle armor. At the same time, there is also a special type of weapon." Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's second sentence made everybody's heart thumped.

More than a hundred pieces of High Grade Immortal Equipment?

Bringing those High Grade Immortal Equipment back could also be considered a huge fortune. After all, that most important treasure would also be given to their own respective leaders. Only those Immortal Equipment could belong to them.

"Special type of weapon?" There was a glint in Hua Yan's eyes. Special type of weapons were usually even harder to obtain than defensive battle armor.

Qin Yu looked at the surrounding people.

"It looks like there may be a large fight to the death when we all arrive at the Scattered Treasures Cliff. Xiao Hei and I, as well as the others, also do not have any good defensive armor. It looks like I should also try my best to obtain a set." Qin Yu also secretly began to feel motivated to compete. "Ah, it is only that the words of this Immortal Emperor Ni Yang cannot be completely believed."

Qin Yu possessed the experience of what had happened at the Nine

Swords Immortal Mansion.

Meanwhile, at that moment, the usually indifferent tone of Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's voice suddenly became aggressive.

"Ah, there should be someone who came from the Immortal Realm here, right? I shall advise in advance to that person from the Immortal Realms to give up earlier. That is because…… the difficulty for you to survive at Ni Yang's Realm will be three times higher compared to the others!"

Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's words contained within it absolute fury.

"Coming from the Immortal Realm, you must be someone who belongs to either Yu Huang or Xuan Di. These two bastards who are thinking of obtaining my items, are dreaming!" Immortal Emperor Ni Yang was furious. "The little fellow that came from the Immortal Realm, do not say that I did not give you a chance. It's just that the difficulty has been raised by three times only."

Hua Yan's facial expression was lifeless.

Man Qian, Du Zhong Jun, Ao Feng, Fang Tian, Zong Jue and the group of other people all gave Hua Yan looks filled with sympathy.

It was very obvious that, that Immortal Emperor Ni Yang possessed a very huge hatred towards Yu Huang, Xuan Di and the other people from the Immortal Realm. That was why he had made the challenges to be very difficult for people from the Immortal Realm.

“During the time before I left, no wonder His Highness Yu Huang had told me……” Hua Yan’s entire face was filled with helplessness and a bitter smile.

By increasing the difficulty, it did not solely mean that the chances of him obtaining treasures would be reduced, but most importantly…… he, Hua Yan, would very likely lose his life within that Ni Yang’s Realm.

“All right, as for the people from the Demon Realm, Devil Realm, as well as ordinary Practitioners from the Mortal Realm, I will treat all of you equally. The special Restrictive Spells which I had set would only be effective against Immortals who have achieved the domain level of First Tier Golden Immortal and above.” Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s voice resounded forth. “Although I am personally not around, even if Yu Huang and the others were to personally come, I think that it would not be possible for them to forcibly break those Restrictive Spells that I had left behind without suffering serious injuries themselves. Moreover, how would it be possible for them to descend to the Mortal Realm simply by relying on themselves?”

“If the barriers between two realms were broken through, and even a First Tier Golden Immortal is unable to descend, then for that supposed Emissary, I estimate that he would not even be a match for Twelfth Tribulation Loose Practitioners of this Mortal Realm, so it would not matter even if my Restrictive Spells were useless.” Immortal Emperor Ni Yang said with an indifferent chuckle.

Immortal Emperor Ni Yang seemed very confident that Yu Huang and the others were unable to descend to the Mortal Realm.

The expression on Hua Yan's face became increasingly bitter.

"All right, ah, all of you can set off. Find a suitable treasure for yourselves at the Scattered Treasures Cliff. With a good treasure, the chances for all of you to survive will be higher." When Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's voice rang forth, almost everyone began to set off.

The target — Scattered Treasures Cliff.

"Brother Man Qian, where is the location of this Scattered Treasures Cliff?" Qin Yu whispered to Man Qian. He did not know why, but there seemed to be a special kind of pressure within that Ni Yang's Realm. Although Qin Yu could fully control his Spiritual Energy at that moment, the furthest that the Spiritual Energy could leave his body was more or less one meter. It could not extend any further than that.

Man Qian shook his head with uncertainty. "I am also not clear. His Highness Demon Emperor also did not tell me of a place called Scattered Treasures Cliff in Ni Yang's Realm."

Qin Yu looked at Hua Yan, Ao Feng and Du Zhong Jun.

At that moment, those three great Emissaries also had their faces filled with doubt, and were moving forward at a sluggish pace. It was obvious that they also did not have a clear direction, and could only move forward aimlessly within the 'Realm of Clear Mind' of Ni Yang's Realm.

"Everyone, how can we search for the Scattered Treasures Cliff when we absolutely do not even know where it is huh? From what I see, ah, we

should split up and find it." The sound of Zong Jue's indifferent voice rang forth.

Almost everybody stopped their feet.

Split up?

"Demon Awareness absolutely cannot be used here, and we can only rely on our eyes. Meanwhile, the 'Realm of Clear Mind' of Ni Yang's Realm is this large. How long will it take before we find the Scattered Treasures Cliff?" Zong Jue smiled and said, "If we split up, the people who find the treasures first will obtain many treasures, but that will also depend on the luck of each individual. If you are to find it first, you will similarly be able to obtain many treasures."

Zong Jue looked at the few great Emissaries. "Everything depends on the luck of each individual, I do not know how do the few great Emissaries of the Ascendant Realms view this?"

"Not possible." Man Qian and Ao Feng responded almost at the same time.

Man Qian had fewer men, so the chances of finding the Scattered Treasures Cliff would be lower. However, if everyone were to find it together, Man Qian would be able to obtain quite a number of treasures given his capabilities.

Ao Feng was the same. The Dragon Clan has the two great experts Ao Feng and Fang Tian. At that moment, Fang Tian held a Finest Grade

Demon Weapon, and possessed Finest Grade Battle Armor to wear. His capabilities were definitely not beneath Hua Yan and Du Zhong Jun. When the both of them cooperated, they could naturally obtain quite a number of treasures.

"This is not possible, and that is not possible, so what good suggestions do the both of you have to say?" Zong Jue asked indifferently.

Ao Feng slightly smiled and nodded towards Man Qian. "From what I see, everyone should still move together. After all, everyone is also not in a hurry. Three years had already passed while we were in the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill, so why are we still anxious for these few days? If everybody move together, we will also find the Scattered Treasures Cliff together. At that moment, it will not be too late to compete for the treasures then. What does Brother Man Qian think huh?"

"I agree!" Man Qian nodded while smiling.

In the face of benefits, at that moment, the two rivals instead stood on the same line.

Within that group of people who had entered Ni Yang's Realm, the six people who were considered as super experts consisted of Ao Feng, Fang Tian, Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun, as well as Man Qian and Zong Jue. Amongst them, Man Qian was the strongest.

At that moment when Ao Feng, Fang Tian and Man Qian insisted for everyone to proceed together, the other people could also do nothing about it.

Naturally, everyone did not exactly know, that the person with the strongest offensive power present was not exactly Man Qian nor the two great experts of the Dragon Clan, but the 'Qin Yu' who appeared to be the weakest. The capabilities of a Ninth Tier Golden Immortal Sword Immortal Puppet was terrifyingly powerful. It was just that, at that moment, Qin Yu maintained the appearance of a smiling face while looking at Man Qian and the other people. Regarding any matter, he would seek advise from Man Qian and the others.

"All right, then let us move forward together."

In the end, the people of the various sides all agreed on the conditions, and the group of people continued to move ahead in a straight line.

Ni Yang's Realm was extremely large. As to how large it was, a person only needed to look at the first realm of Ni Yang's Realm — Realm of Clear Mind. Given everybody's speed, it had actually taken them three days to walk to the boundaries of the Realm of Clear Mind.

"We have almost finished travelling around the Realm of Clear Mind. It looks like that Scattered Treasures Cliff is not at the Realm of Clear Mind. Further on, we are going to begin stepping into the other regions of Ni Yang's Realm." Man Qian said to Qin Yu and the few people behind him. "'The Realm of Clear Mind' of Ni Yang's Realm can still be considered safe, but it will be different for the other places. I can't say for sure, but all of you might lose your little lives if you are not careful even momentarily. That is why all of you must be careful."

Qin Yu and the others nodded to indicate that they understood.

It was mostly full of life within the Realm of Clear Mind. Everywhere was mostly green, and the ground was even. However, when everyone had stepped out of the Realm of Clear Mind, they entered a world filled with mountains.

There were mountains and canyons everywhere.

Everyone continued to move forward, and the speed of advance was obviously a lot slower compared to when they were within the Realm of Clear Mind. Every single person was very careful, but most of the people were secretly quite furious.

“Immortal Emperor Ni Yang is too despicable. He had spoken of the Scattered Treasures Cliff, but Ni Yang’s Realm is this huge, who is to know where the Scattered Treasures Cliff is?” The sound of a voice muttered forth.

The other people were also secretly simmering with fury, but no one was willing to give up. Even if they gave up, who knew the way out?

Suddenly —

Honglonglonglui The sound of things falling and smashing down continuously resounded everywhere.

Qin Yu looked towards the source of the sound. There stood a waterfall that extended to more or less several hundreds of feet tall, and the flowing water that was similar to countless silver chains bombarded the pool of water below.

Suddenly, Qin Yu's eyes momentarily shuddered.

That was because there were actually three large red coloured characters on the large mountain beside the waterfall — Scattered Treasures Cliff!

As if at the same time, several figures had already begun dashing over.

"My Lord."

Yu Liang and Kong Cao both bowed towards Man Qian and requested for instructions. That was because Man Qian had given strict orders before entering Ni Yang's Realm, that no matter when or what they wanted to do something, Yu Liang and Kong Cao needed to request for his instructions.

"Both of you also……" Man Qian was just about to speak. Suddenly —

"Haha…… Finest Grade Battle Armor, great." An extremely loud laughter. When Qin Yu heard that, he knew that it belonged to the Petrification Beast of the Chaotic Astral Sea's Divine Beast, Change Into Stone.

Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Battle Armor?

A vexing glint momentarily flashed past Yu Liang and the others' eyes. It was especially so for Yu Liang. Given his speed, if it wasn't for the need to request for instructions from Man Qian, he estimated that, that set of

Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Battle Armor would have already been in his hands. The Loose Immortals at the other side, the four great Reverends were also requesting for Hua Yan's instructions.

"Ah, go ahead and plunder." Hua Yan gave the order.

As if when that order was given, everyone charged towards the location of the Scattered Treasures Cliff. After they had passed through the forest and arrived before that waterfall, everything could finally be seen clearly.

The waterfall was pouring water down from a high place, smashing into the deep pool beneath. Beside that deep pool of water, there was a huge rock that was several tens of meters high. Atop that huge rock, there was another rock that was close to ten meters high.

There were slightly more than ten pieces of Finest Grade Immortal Equipment placed above the highest rock. Meanwhile, Change Into Stone was standing on that rock with a face filled with excitement, his hands holding onto a set of black coloured battle armor.

There were more than a hundred pieces of Immortal Equipment placed on the rock below. Swords, sabres, spears, rods, sticks..... including battle armors, nothing was lacking. It was very obvious that those were the High Grade Immortal Equipment that Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had mentioned.

Those two layers of rocks should be the Scattered Treasures Cliff. Meanwhile, there was also a pitch black sculpture made of stone beside the Scattered Treasures Cliff. The appearance of the sculpture was exactly identical to the sculpture that Qin Yu had initially seen at the Nine

Swords Immortal Mansion.

Meanwhile, at that moment, there was already quite a number of people atop that Scattered Treasures Cliff.

“Wait.” Qin Yu stopped his two brothers with a look.

As long as it was a person who had overcame the Nine Sword Immortal Mansion, he or she would absolutely not believe Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s words easily. When Immortal Emperor Ni Yang said that there would not be any danger, would there definitely not be any danger huh?

Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had still said that the Peach Blossom Spring was safe, while the Road To Hell was a path of death, but what had happened at the end? Those who had chosen the Peach Blossom Spring were all dead, but instead not a single person who had chosen the Road To Hell died.

When Hou Fei and Hei Yu heard Qin Yu stopping them, both of them stopped their feet.

Meanwhile, it was at that point of time, that Yu Liang and Kong Cao also prepared to make a move.

Honglui The sound of an explosion rang forth.

It was a deep, horrifying sound. That frightening shock-wave even caused Man Qian and the other people to also change their facial expressions drastically. Moreover, that shock-wave occurred one after

another. Those shock-waves emanated precisely from the Scattered Treasures Cliff.

Those who had quick reactions immediately threw away the Immortal Equipment from their hands, while those who reacted slowly instead had their entire person imploded from their Yuanying. Fresh blood and limbs flew wildly.

After merely several deep shock-waves.

The experts who were greedy, as well as those who had reacted slowly, died in a heap.

"Those who were dead at the side of the Loose Immortals were Reverend Lan Bing and Reverend Chi Yang. At the side of the Loose Devils, Fire Devil died. A Patriarch of the Dragon Clan had actually also died. That Change Into Stone was really too greedy..... Within a short moment, Qin Yu clearly saw the few people who had died.

The facial expressions of Yu Liang, Kong Cao and the others were pale. Earlier, if they were one step faster and had charged ahead, that would have been them running towards their deaths.

There were also the two or three people who immediately threw away the Immortal Equipment from their hands and escaped when they saw the other people exploding. Although seriously wounded, they were lucky to have survived and secretly felt a wave of fear.

Man Qian, Du Zhong Jun, Hua Yan, Ao Feng, Zong Jue, as well as Fang

Tian had serious expressions on their faces. Meanwhile, their men were frightened to the point that not even one of them dared to once again go ahead and take those treasures.

That was because five people had died in a single moment, and the remaining people were all scared.

“What Restrictive Spell was that?” Fang Tian voiced out.

Ao Feng contemplated for a moment and said, “If my guess is not wrong, that should belong to a kind of secret technique. It originates…… In short, it is a secret technique from a mysterious place, and does not belong to the Restrictive Spells of the Immortal Realm. Once that secret technique is performed on weaponry, if other people are to perform a Blood Contract, the strange energy from that secret technique will invade into their Yuanying, which will then cause their Yuanying to self-destruct.”

“The people who had died earlier should be people who performed the Blood Contract.” Ao Xu, a Dragon Clan Patriarch who had survived by throwing away Finest Grade Immortal Equipment from his hands earlier, said with a heavy facial expression. “I did not perform a Blood Contract earlier, that is why I did not die. Meanwhile, earlier, the speed with which Reverend Lan Bing had thrown away the Immortal Equipment in his hands was faster than me, but he still self-destructed even after he had thrown away the Immortal Equipment. That was because he had already performed the Blood Contract, and the energy of that secret technique had already entered his Yuanying……”

Earlier, the first reactions of the first few people who had rushed in and obtained treasures, were mostly to perform a Blood Contract. After all, they were also afraid that other people would snatch away their treasure.

“Haha…… My greeting present to everyone is not bad, right?” Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s voice resounded throughout the Heavens and Earth.

“Pervert.” ‘Petrification Beast’ Transform Into Stone was secretly filled with anger. His younger brother had just been killed earlier.

“I had initially learnt this secret technique from my good friend ‘Black Flame Lord’. It is also very simple to break this secret technique. One method is to obtain the capabilities of a First Tier Mystic Immortal, then directly use the True Flame within your body to refine and break the technique. However, on attaining the domain level of a First Tier Mystic Immortal, by using Immortal Awareness, you would have already discovered the secret technique that I had applied on the equipment earlier. The second method, is to first let another person perform a Blood Contract and absorb the energy from that secret technique, after which, it will no longer be dangerous for all of you to snatch.”

When they heard what Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had said, everybody did not make a move. The various great experts exchanged glances with each other, their eyes were filled with uncertainty. What Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had just said, could it be believed?

Book 11 Chapter 46 - Zong Jue's Capabilities

"I estimate that all of you are worried, right? Worried whether this old fellow that I am, is lying to all of you. Haha, the reason why I have designed this phase is only to test if all of you are being careful. I know that my life will not last much longer, but I can tell all of you one thing. Absolutely nothing can be obtained without first earning for it." Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's voice contained a tone of indifference that seemed to have seen everything.

That tone of voice could usually be heard from the mouth of people who were about to die.

"After passing through here, all of you can directly proceed forward in a straight line to arrive at the second destination. Just continue moving down in a straight line…… For the person who arrives at the destination, that treasure will be his. Do not worry, with the exception of the treasures on the Scattered Treasures Cliff, none of the other treasures have the secret technique applied on them."

"All right, I am also lazy to set up speech Restrictive Spells already. Having said so much…… I am also a little tired. All the subsequent hints will be left behind on stone tablets. Ai, struggling for a lifetime, and even thinking of struggling now, is there meaning huh? No meaning? This is definitely a question, it's just too bad that I do not have any more time. There are times when luck is definitely important, definitely important, ai……"

The sigh gradually weakened.

Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's voice slowly began to fade away. Qin Yu had a kind of feeling…… that Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had set up that speech Restrictive Spell just before his death.

"Luck?" Qin Yu's heart momentarily thumped.

Initially, during the time when he was at the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, that Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had once mentioned about luck. It seemed like that Immortal Emperor Ni Yang could very possibly have had bad luck, and that finally led to a pitiful conclusion.

Meanwhile, at that moment, the group of people present were instead on the verge of taking action.

With five people dead, it represented that there were five pieces of Finest Grade Immortal Equipment that did not have the special technique applied on them. Of course, that depended on whether Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's words were true. However, within their minds, the majority of the people felt that what Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had said at that time should be true.

Moreover —

There was already someone who took the lead and made a move.

A thin ray of light fleetingly glinted within Hua Yan's eyes, and at the same time, his figure flashed and charged towards the Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Battle Armor. Amongst those five pieces of treasure, if it was to be said which was the most precious piece, then that would

naturally be that piece of defensive armor.

"Hua Yan, this piece of Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Battle Armor shall belong to me." Zong Jue's voice rang forth. At the same time, the other four pieces of Immortal Equipment had also entered into his hands. That Zong Jue actually retrieved five pieces of Immortal Equipment in a single breath.

Comparing speed?

Amongst the people who were present, who would dare to compete against Zong Jue? Moreover, the entire Ni Yang's Realm was different from the outside realm. It wasn't solely just being unable to perform Spiritual Awareness, Demon Awareness as well as the others, but even Teleportation was also very difficult. It was as if there was something causing an obstruction, and everyone could only rely on speed.

"Big Brother, Senior Zong Jue did not perform the Blood Contract. It is obvious that he is also worried there might be a problem with that battle armor huh." Hou Fei said using Sound Transfer.

Qin Yu nodded and looked at the situation at that moment.

At the scene, Hua Yan's facial expression was as cold as ice.

"Zong Jue, hand over that Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Battle Armor, and I might still spare you your life." Hua Yan had an absolutely unyielding attitude. The most precious piece of treasure from Ni Yang's Realm was to be presented to Yu Huang, while the other items could

belong to him. That was why, if he could obtain that piece of Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Battle Armor, it would belong to him. In order to further elevate his position within the Immortal Realm in the future, he would naturally require that good piece of Immortal Equipment.

While smiling, Man Qian said to Ao Feng and the others, "Ao Feng. I am willing to bet, that Hua Yan must have definitely guessed something, which is why he dared to attempt retrieving that piece of Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Battle Armor."

Ao Feng smiled and said, "There is no need to guess. Initially, when His Highness Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had shuttled and arrived at the Mortal Realm, Yu Huang and the others were extremely clear on that matter. Moreover, merely after a period of time, Immortal Emperor Ni Yang died. After listening to what Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had said, it is obvious that he is already dead. For a formidable person who was about to die, would he be bored enough to continue deceiving us even at the end?"

"That is why, those five pieces of Immortal Equipment do not even have the slightest problem." Man Qian said while smiling.

After hearing what Man Qian had said, from afar, Zong Jue slightly relaxed his frown.

He had managed to obtain the Immortal Equipment, but instead did not perform the Blood Contract. How could he not have considered from that point of view? It was just that there were many things regarding Immortal Emperor Ni Yang that he did not know, which was why, it was naturally hard for him to make a judgement.

“Man Qian, you really are clever. Moreover, I had also heard of several rumours regarding that ‘secret technique’ from various channels. I was not certain earlier, but I am naturally certain after hearing what Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had said. Blood Contract had already been performed on those five pieces of Immortal Equipment, so there will naturally not be any danger from performing Blood Contract on them once more.” Hua Yan, instead, smiled and said. At the same time, he looked at Zong Jue and urged, “Brother Zong Jue, go ahead and perform a Blood Contract, there is absolutely no danger.”

When an enemy said to a person that there was no danger in doing something, and had allowed that person to do it, would anyone do it?

At that moment, Zong Jue was facing a similar situation.

“Will that secret technique only take effect once huh? Ah, it is hard to say. My experience is really too few to make a judgement. Ai, this is definitely a hard question.” Zong Jue suddenly gave a low sigh. At one side, Hua Yan instead gave a slight grin.

“Ah!”

A miserable cry rang out. Meanwhile, at that moment, the body of Zong Jue who was originally standing, slowly began to ripple and fade away like bubbles.

“Separation……” When Hei Yu saw that scene, his lips moved but no one knew what he said.

Qin Yu curiously looked at Hei Yu.

"Big Brother, this is an identical body technique that I have in my Hereditary Memories. It is just that my martial powers are still currently insufficient to perform that move." Hei Yu used a Transmission Talisman and sent that piece of news to Qin Yu.

Within Ni Yang's Realm, it was not possible to use Spiritual Awareness and Sound Transfer. In order not to let the others know, communication could only be done using a Transmission Talisman.

Qin Yu secretly nodded to himself.

Meanwhile, at that moment, Zong Jue's loud laughter echoed forth.

"Hua Yan, do not be angry. I have only borrowed a little bit of fresh blood from one of your men. If he is lucky and did not die, I will even give him this piece of Finest Grade Immortal Equipment huh." The sound of Zong Jue's laughter was incomparably clear, and it did not seem to be affected by those bombarding sounds from the surroundings.

Hua Yan's facial expression was livid.

Do not be angry? How could he possibly not be angry? That Zong Jue did not dare to try it himself, and had actually used his frightening speed to harm Reverend Ming Shan earlier. At the same time, he had also obtained Reverend Ming Shan's fresh blood, and subsequently dripped Reverend Ming Shan's fresh blood on a piece of Finest Grade Immortal

Sword.

"Do not be anxious, wait a while. I only require a bit of time to know if it is safe to perform a Blood Contract. Just take a look and see whether that lucky Loose Immortal behind you will explode." Zong Jue said while giving a chuckle.

Meanwhile, the 'lucky' Loose Immortal, Reverend Ming Shan, instead had a pallid facial expression. It was such that he could feel his own heartbeat pounding louder than everything else.

His Yuanying might explode at any point of time……

According to the news that Hua Yan had once heard from the Seniors of his sect, and according to what Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had earlier said, Hua Yan had deduced that there was a eight or nine out of ten chance that those Immortal Equipment already did not have that secret technique applied on them. Why would he give Zong Jue the time to make a judgement?

"Leave the battle armor behind!"

Hua Yan gave a furious shout, and his entire person swiftly rose into the sky. At the same time, an elegant wave of Sword Energy pierced through the air and shot towards Zong Jue. Meanwhile, Zong Jue did not even block, but his figure ingeniously made a movement. Almost instantly, a single person magically seemed to change into two people.

"Body Separation Technique?" Du Zhong Jun exclaimed. Ao Feng also

had a huge shock.

Man Qian instead gave an indifferent smile, and said, “It is not exactly Body Separation Technique. He is still unable to perform the Body Separation Technique given his martial powers. However, this is a unique body technique that belongs to the Super Divine Beasts’ Golden-Winged Giant Peng Clan. With regard to power, it also does not differ much from the Body Separation Technique.”

Given Man Qian’s standing, he had naturally learned quite a bit of news regarding the Golden-Winged Giant Peng.

Hua Yan did not hesitate, and that Sword Energy pierced through one of the two ‘Zong Jue’s. The ‘Zong Jue’ that was pierced immediately disappeared into nothingness, while the other actually also changed into an illusion.

“Huh, Hua Yan, I am here!” Zong Jue’s voice actually came from the above. Everybody raised their heads and looked. Zong Jue’s robe could be seen fluttering as he stood at the highest point of the waterfall. He was faintly smiling while looking at Hua Yan below.

Twelfth Tribulation Loose Demon — Super Divine Beast Golden-Winged Giant Peng, with regard to power, there were few differences when compared to a First Tier Golden Immortal.

However, with regard to speed, Zong Jue absolutely exceeded Hua Yan by far.

“Still alive after such a long time, looks like what Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had said was indeed true.” Zong Jue looked at the four pieces of Immortal Equipment in his hands, his facial expression revealed a satisfied smile. The piece of Finest Grade Immortal Equipment which had disappeared had already been kept within the body of the ‘lucky’ Reverend Ming Shan.

As if at the same time, four drops of fresh blood dripped, each respectively entered into one of the four pieces of Immortal Equipment.

“Do not give him time to refine!” Hua Yan only had that thought within his mind.

Initially, when he had just descended to the Mortal Realm, he had forcibly oppressed Zong Jue and Fang Tian with his martial powers. That was why Hua Yan secretly believed that he would absolutely triumph over Fang Tian and Zong Jue. After Fang Tian had obtained Finest Grade Demon Weapon as well as Finest Grade Demon Equipment Battle Armor from Ao Feng’s hands, Hua Yan no longer had the confidence to go against Fang Tian. However, against Zong Jue, he was still confident.

Moreover, Hua Yan knew. Solely performing a Blood Contract was still insufficient to unleash the full potential of a weapon. A person would still require to use his or her energy to refine the weapon, making the weapon completely accustomed to his or her energy, until it became like an extension of the person’s arm.

That was why, when Hua Yan saw Zong Jue performing the Blood Contract, he did not hesitate to make a move and attack. His entire person rushed upwards at a shocking speed, directly charging towards the Zong Jue who was above the waterfall.

“Humph. Hua Yan, aren’t you going too far?”

Zong Jue’s voice resounded throughout the skies. At the same time, a ray of black light fleetingly flashed in the air. Hua Yan then actually flew back reversedly at an even faster speed.

“How can it be?” Hua Yan landed onto the ground and was further pushed back quite a number of steps. His facial expression revealed that he was completely appalled.

Man Qian, Ao Feng, Du Zhong Jun, Fang Tian and the others, every single person was shocked.

Even if Zong Jue possessed a Finest Grade Immortal Equipment, he had only just performed a Blood Contract, and the power that he could exert from it was only less than half. How could he not be disadvantageous from a frontal clash against Hua Yan huh?

“He finally used the weapon left behind by Uncle Lan.” Qin Yu had instead expected that outcome.

Initially, Zong Jue had once told Qin Yu that secret.

“That was not any of the four pieces of Immortal Equipment. None of the earlier Immortal Equipment was black in colour.” Man Qian said in a deep voice while looking at the weapon in Zong Jue’s hand. Everyone then noticed the weapon in Zong Jue’s hand.

That was the weapon which had earlier countered and hacked back at Hua Yan — An extremely narrow piece of long knife.

"The material is more or less similar to the weapons of Fei Fei as well as Hei Yu." Qin Yu carefully observed and secretly concluded. No matter if it was Hou Fei's Black Stick, or Hei Yu's Cloud-Piercing Spear, the colour as well as the texture of the material was identical to the weapon in Zong Jue's hand.

Qin Yu was even more certain that, that weapon should be what Uncle Lan had given Zong Jue.

"Haha…… Brother Zong Jue, as Loose Practitioners of the Mortal Realm, both you and I are known as the two great invincible existences. However, only now do I know…… your past capabilities had actually exceeded mine. I never really thought that you would actually possess such a powerful piece of weapon. That should be Finest Grade Demon Equipment, right? When did you get it?" Fang Tian laughed and inquired.

At that moment, Zong Jue's face had the hint of a smile.

After hiding it for such a long time, in order to block Hua Yan's attack, he had finally taken out his treasure.

"Finest Grade Demon Equipment, ah, it can be considered so." Zong Jue said with an faint smile.

Zong Jue himself, was also not certain of that weapon's grade. However, when he had earlier clashed against Hua Yan's Immortal Sword, Zong Jue

instead felt that, in terms of the degree of hardness, it seemed like his own long knife had won by a slight margin.

Hua Yan slowly sheathed the Immortal Sword that was in his hand into the scabbard that was on his back. He gave a faint smile and said, “Zong Jue, you really gave me a shock. It does not matter whether I have that Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Battle Armor or not. Since you have such capabilities, you also have the qualifications to take it.”

At that moment, the four Emissaries of the Ascendant Realms secretly raised Zong Jue’s standing by one level.

The current Zong Jue, at that point of time, exceeded everyone in terms of speed. With regard to offense, that had already been demonstrated by the black coloured long knife. Regarding defense…… he possessed the Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Battle Armor, so there was naturally no need to discuss about Zong Jue’s defense.

It was absolutely impossible for the four great Emissaries to kill Zong Jue if they did not use their trump card. Meanwhile, for those trump cards…… no one would be willing to use them at that moment.

Fang Tian walked before Zong Jue, gave a wink and said, “Ah, I never thought that you, Zong Jue, would actually receive the most benefits from this gathering at the Scattered Treasures Cliff. Since you have that black coloured long knife, you should not have much use for those three pieces of offensive Immortal Equipment, right?”

Fang Tian and Zong Jue shared a good friendship with each other, so it was extremely normal for them to joke with each other.

“Shoo, your Dragon Clan is ostentatious, do not think of any ideas targeting my Chaotic Astral Sea already. Transform Into Stone, this piece of Finest Grade Immortal Equipment is for you.” A white coloured battle sabre appeared within Zong Jue’s hands. At the same time, he removed the Blood Contract.

Transform Into Stone only said a simple ‘Thanks’. After all, his younger brother had only just been killed.

“Qin Yu, I can see that both your brothers’ weapons are not bad. Instead, you only have a Middle Grade Immortal Equipment. This Immortal Sword is also for you.” Zong Jue once again retrieved a Finest Grade Immortal Sword and removed the Blood Contract.

Qin Yu did not reject out of courtesy. He definitely did not have a powerful offensive weapon. Although he could use the Sword Immortal Puppet’s long sword, Qin Yu very much disliked using the Sword Immortal Puppet’s weapon.

“Thank you Senior Zong.” Qin Yu received that piece of Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Long Sword, and performed a Blood Contract at the same time.

“What is there to thank? For me to be able to enter Ni Yang’s Realm, isn’t it still due to your credit?” Meanwhile, at that very moment, Zong Jue suddenly turned his head and looked at Man Qian. “Brother Man Qian, I say, Brother Qin Yu have brought you and your men into Ni Yang’s Realm. You should also use actual actions to show your ‘gratitude’ right?”

The smile on Man Qian's face stiffened.

"This……" Man Qian was put into a troubled spot.

Having seen how Zong Jue had presented the Finest Grade Immortal Sword, it was obvious that Qin Yu already possessed a piece of Finest Grade Immortal Sword. It would be superfluous for him, Man Qian, to give another Finest Grade Immortal Sword. However, Man Qian was also unwilling to give away a Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Battle Armor.

As for even better items, Man Qian did have them. However…… he, himself, was not willing to use those playthings. There was no need to mention about giving them away to others.

"Brother Man Qian, ah, you are an Emissary who have descended from the Demon Realm. Your status is definitely a lot higher than me, Zong Jue. Ai, I, Zong Jue, am only a faction leader of the Mortal Realm. Compared to all of you, I am simply too poor. Still, I have only just obtained that piece of Finest Grade Immortal Equipment, and there is absolutely nothing else that I can afford to present, which is why I have just given a piece of Finest Grade Immortal Sword. Ah, I definitely think that what Brother Man Qian is going to present should definitely not be ordinary, right?" Zong Jue, with his face full of smiles, looked at Man Qian.

Book 11 Chapter 47 - Eve Of Separation

At that very moment, Man Qian was very embarrassed.

Qin Yu had brought him along into Ni Yang's Realm. Such great kindness. To tell the truth, Man Qian had all along remembered it deep in his mind. It was just that although Man Qian was a Super Divine Beast, he was also only at the domain level of a First Tier Demon King. If he had not become the Demon Ream's Emissary to descend into the Mortal Realm, how would he possess that many treasures in such a short amount of time?

Even for a Super Divine Beast, to own a piece of Finest Grade Demon Equipment while at the domain level of a First Tier Demon King was already considered to be not bad. That was why, that Man Qian was still extremely unwilling to give Qin Yu a good treasure. To give away one piece less, that would mean any excess which remained would belong to him after his return to the Demon Realm.

"Brother Man Qian, then you are in the wrong. I remember when I had initially just descended into the Mortal Realm, I had even directly announced in public that I will immediately represent Yu Huang and bestow a Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Battle Armor to the person who is able to obtain the Heaven-Sundering Diagram and give it to me." Hua Yan looked very much as if he was speaking up for Qin Yu due to the unfairness. "After that, in order to obtain a piece of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram from the auction, wasn't the price of what I had paid worth far more than a Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Battle Armor? Wasn't the purpose of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram just to enable me to enter Ni Yang's Realm huh? Now that Little Brother Qin Yu have brought you in, ah, that is equivalent to giving you a piece of Heaven-Sundering Diagram.

Why are you, a dignified Demon Realm's Emissary, still this petty?"

Man Qian's face instantly turned red.

Zong Jue's words were still slightly more obscured, but Hua Yan's words were instead extremely direct. Meanwhile, Du Zhong Jun, who had an enmity against Man Qian, naturally would not give up that chance and promptly ridiculed, "Orh…… So Super Divine Beast Purple-Eyed Bull Demon Kings, are actually like that……"

"All right," Qin Yu busily voiced out and interrupted. "I can bring eight people in with me, and it will also be a waste to leave the slots empty. Moreover, Brother Man Qian has quite a deep friendship with me. Isn't it only just entering Ni Yang's Realm together? That cannot count as whatever great matter."

Qin Yu also looked at Man Qian. "Brother Man Qian, I now possess a Finest Grade Immortal Sword, and that is already sufficient. You also do not have to mind it so much. Why not let us make it like this…… during the journey of exploring Ni Yang's Realm, whatever treasures that you obtain, won't it do to just give me a piece?"

In actual fact, Qin Yu could also feel Man Qian's embarrassment.

If the other party was unwilling to give, yet you insisted, that might instead undermine the mutual relationship between both parties. Moreover, from Qin Yu's perspective at that moment, defensive battle armor? In Qin Yu's opinion, since he possessed a nearly immortal body, the effectiveness of having a defensive battle armor was not exactly great.

Man Qian's facial expression changed, and he suddenly became relaxed.

"Haha……" Man Qian's eyes gave off a fine glint. "Ah, Brother Qin Yu, I was indeed quite petty. Wasn't it just a piece of Finest Grade Demon Equipment huh? To be able to enter Ni Yang's Realm this time, this is such a great kindness. If I had returned empty-handed……"

When Man Qian thought of returning to the Demon Realm empty-handed by himself, that would definitely be a loss of face. Unintentionally, he secretly became even more grateful to Qin Yu, and felt that he was too petty.

"You can first keep this set of Finest Grade Demon Equipment Battle Clothes. After seizing a good treasure later on, I will then give that to you. Otherwise…… I am afraid that I will always not have a peace of mind." Man Qian waved a hand, and a set of deep blue battle clothes appeared. At the same time, he removed the Blood Contract.

Similar to a beautifully patterned silken gown, the set of battle clothes floated before Man Qian.

Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun and the others were slightly astonished. They had thought that Man Qian would, at the very most, take out a Finest Grade Demon Equipment, and that would have already been extraordinary. They did not think that he would take out a set of Finest Grade Demon Equipment Battle Clothes. At that very moment, Qin Yu also appeared to be quite shocked.

“Be at ease. Although I said Finest Grade Demon Equipment, that ‘Equipment’ was not separated into types. Saying that it is Finest Grade Demon Equipment, in actual fact, it can also be considered as Finest Grade Immortal Equipment. Mmm? Why do you not accept? Unless, you are looking down on me?” Man Qian looked at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu was helpless.

To tell the truth, he did not exactly mind one or two pieces of Immortal Equipment. What he cared about was that Man Qian owed him a favor. It was just that Zong Jue had instead intentionally led to that matter.

“Ah, Brother Qin Yu, just accept it, otherwise Brother Man Qian might really get angry,” urged Zong Jue.

Qin Yu helplessly shook his head, but still accepted that set of battle clothes.

“Brother Man Qian, I will then accept this battle clothes. To tell the truth, I really need defensive type Immortal Equipment now, because I estimate that my two brothers will soon Ascend, and they still do not have Finest Grade Immortal Equipment.”

After Qin Yu had finished speaking, he looked at Hou Fei and Xiao Hei.

With regard to defense, Hou Fei had the Water Elemental Battle Armor formed from his own body, while Hei Yu also had the ‘Black Scaled Battle Armor’ formed from his own body.

“For defensive power, Fei Fei’s Water Elemental Battle Armor is formed from Fei Fei’s ability to control water as well as his body of fur. It’s strength is a lot weaker than ‘Black Scaled Battle Armor’. Ah, this set of battle clothes will first be given to Fei Fei.”

Qin Yu was still very clear of his own two brothers’ capabilities. During his childhood, the feathers on Xiao Hei’s body were extremely tough and sharp. Even until that moment, the defensive power of the ‘Black Scaled Battle Armor’ formed from Xiao Hei’s entire body of feathers was absolutely not beneath Low Grade Immortal Equipment. Moreover, Xiao Hei was extremely good at body techniques. If it was escaping, Xiao Hei was definitely better than Hou Fei.

“Xiao Hei, this set of battle clothes will first be given to Fei Fei.” Qin Yu said to Hei Yu.

“Ah, Big Brother, just give the monkey. The defensive power of his Water Elemental Battle Armor definitely is weak. Moreover, he is also a lot weaker than me in terms of speed as well as dodging body techniques. With the exception of his brute force as well as powerful attack, he really is weak when it comes to escape.” Hei Yu said indifferently.

“Mixed-Feathered Bird, you……” Hou Fei was extremely furious.

However, what Hei Yu had said was instead the truth, and that made Hou Fei speechless.

Fiery-Eyed Water Apes were Divine Beasts that originally excelled at offense. With regard to escaping, he was definitely far inferior when compared to an Avian Divine Beast like Xiao Hei.

"All right, stop causing a ruckus." While smiling, Qin Yu stopped those two people, and promptly handed the battle clothes over to Hou Fei.

Meanwhile, at that very moment, Ao Feng's voice rang forth.

"There are so many Finest Grade Immortal Equipment, and also more than a hundred High Grade Immortal Equipment. Wasn't it just because they had the secret technique applied on them huh? That secret technique requires the Blood Contract to be performed in order to trigger. If I do not drip blood on it, and bring everything back, then get a Mystic Immortal Senior to help refine away that secret technique, won't that do?" Ao Feng personally walked at a slow pace towards the Scattered Treasures Cliff.

Immediately, there were glints in the eyes of the other Emissaries.

There was no need to mention getting a Mystic Immortal Senior to help in refining, but even after leaving Ni Yang's Realm, won't it do to just casually grab several people with low martial skills and then make them perform the Blood Contract to deplete the secret technique's energy?

Promptly, the three great experts Man Qian, Hua Yan and Du Zhong Jun took action.

It was just that the targets of the four great Emissaries at that time all seemed to be..... High Grade Immortal Equipment.

Correct. For Ao Feng and the other three great Emissaries, the targets of

every single one of them all seemed to be High Grade Immortal Equipment. None of them went to take the Finest Grade Immortal Equipment.

That was because all four of them had High Grade Immortal Equipment Tier storage type rings, but none had a Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Spatial Ring.

They were absolutely unable to store Finest Grade Immortal Equipment into their Spatial Rings. Since they were unable to store them into their Spatial Rings, how could those four great Emissaries retrieve those Finest Grade Immortal Equipment huh? Unless they were to always carry those Finest Grade Immortal Equipment in their hands?

Ni Yang's Realm was an extremely dangerous place, should they always carry those unusable Finest Grade Immortal Equipment in their hands?

Apart from carrying with their hands, they could only perform the Blood Contract. However, wasn't that seeking death huh?

Every single Emissary exercised discretion, and each person took around thirty pieces of High Grade Immortal Equipment.

"I must persevere. I must persevere." Qin Yu was secretly feeling helpless. "Ah, I also have a High Grade Immortal Equipment Spatial Ring, Ring of the Black Flame Lord! However..... ah, I still cannot let them know this secret."

Hou Fei and Hei Yu also looked at Qin Yu, the looks in their eyes implied

that they understood him.

Both of his brothers also knew that Qin Yu had the Ring of the Black Flame Lord.

High Grade Immortal Equipment Spatial Rings, with regard to the degree of preciousness, even exceeded that earlier set of Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Battle Armor. That was why Qin Yu did not dare to casually use it, or rather, he still did not want to use it at least for that moment.

"Do not be anxious, now is still not the time. We have only just entered Ni Yang's Realm, and there are still more treasures further down." Qin Yu could only reassure himself like such.

Meanwhile, at that moment, the four great Emissaries had already begun to set off.

"All right, according to Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's words, we now only need to follow along this Blue Stone Road and continue moving forward. If anyone manages to walk to the destination, he or she can then obtain that treasure." Ao Feng smiled and continued, "Ah, of course, Brother Hua Yan's difficulty will be harder than us by at least three times."

At that moment, Hua Yan's facial expression remained cold.

Everybody remembered that Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's words at the beginning contained hostility towards people from the Immortal Realm. Fortunately, Immortal Emperor Ni Yang was 'magnanimous', and did not

directly use Restrictive Spells to kill off the Immortal Realm's Emissary. Moreover, he even gave Hua Yan a chance, although the difficulty had been raised by three times instead.

"What use is it by talking so much? Depart." Hua Yan barked in a cold tone.

Hua Yan promptly led the two people under his direct command, Reverend Ming Shan as well as Xue Yu Yang, and directly began moving forward. It was just that Hua Yan's party was not exactly fast, and it was obvious that they were extremely careful while they were walking.

Subsequently, the Dragon, the side of the Loose Devils, as well as Man Qian and the others also began to set off.

"Senior Zong, all of you please move ahead first, we have something to tell Big Brother." Hou Fei called out to Zong Jue and the others.

Qin Yu was also momentarily startled, and looked at Hou Fei as well as Hei Yu.

Zong Jue looked at the three brothers, then promptly nodded and said, "All right, you may all discuss your matters first. We will be at the front, so all of you hurry and catch up. Hurhur..... it is also safe for all of you to proceed forward at the back. I estimate that with us at the front, we will have already explored all the dangers."

Hou Fei and Hei Yu waited until Zong Jue and the others had left, before Hei Yu opened his mouth.

“Big Brother, three more days!”

“What three more days?” Qin Yu looked at Hei Yu and Hou Fei.

Hei Yu bitterly smiled and said, “The monkey’s date of Ascension is three days later. Mine might be half a day later than that, but during the time of Ascension, because the monkey and I are not much different, we will both be sucked into the Ascendant Realms together.”

Qin Yu also knew that reasoning. During the time of Ascension, the Ascendant Realms will produce a special energy. If there were also people who were about to Ascend surrounding the person Ascending, they would all also be sucked into the Ascendant Realms in advance.

“Three days?” Qin Yu could feel a sense of urgency. “Why is it so fast? Why wasn’t I told about it earlier? Haven’t you initially said that, you estimated that you would only Ascend after leaving Ni Yang’s Realm huh?”

It was obvious that Qin Yu was quite anxious.

Hou Fei helplessly said, “Big Brother, when we were initially at Snow Fish Island and had not come to Ni Yang’s Realm, who would have known that we would spend more than an entire three years walking through the Land of Extreme Peril’s Domain of Chill? Mixed-Feathered Bird and I had also estimated at the beginning that we would only spend a year or so exploring Ni Yang’s Realm. If it was really a year or so, Mixed-Feathered Bird and I would obviously Ascend after leaving Ni Yang’s Realm. However, the time spent at the Land of Extreme Peril’s Domain of

Chill was too long……”

Hei Yu also nodded and said, “During the time when we were at the final stretch of distance in the Land of Extreme Peril’s Domain of Chill, we had not told you because everyone had to be careful of ‘Blade Energy’ as well as spatial cracks, and could not be distracted. Moreover, after entering the Abyss of Death, everyone was also filled with tension. When have the monkey and I got the time to tell you this matter? Now that all of us have quite a bit of free time, we immediately told you this matter.”

Qin Yu squeezed out the hint of a smile and nodded.

“Three days, ah, three days!” Qin Yu gave a long sigh.

Who would have actually thought that he and his brothers would only have three days of time left together.

“Big Brother, promise me. You must definitely come to the Demon Realm and find me. If I do not meet you after waiting in the Demon Realm for a thousand years, I will go and find you throughout the entire Ascendant Realms.” Xiao Hei said seriously while looking at Qin Yu.

You must definitely come to the Demon Realm and find me!

Was ‘definitely’ possible huh?

If he were to fail in the creation of the Stellar Transformations, he estimated that at the very moment that he broke through the Stellar stage, ah, he would either directly submit to the Heart Devil and go

astray or die. However, when faced against the expecting gazes of his two brothers, Qin Yu could only take in a deep breath.

"Mmm, definitely!" Qin Yu agreed and nodded.

Even then, Hou Fei and Hei Yu, as well as Qin Yu all understood. That was only a verbal agreement. Whether Qin Yu would be able to create the succeeding technique after the 'Stellar stage', whether he would be able to Ascend, it was still really hard to say at that moment.

"All right, Big Brother, the others have already set off. Ah, we had better hurry," urged Hou Fei.

Qin Yu nodded. At that moment, it was obvious that Qin Yu was quite distracted.

Following that Blue Stone Road, Qin Yu and his two brothers continuously rushed ahead. Who would have thought that, that Blue Stone Road was actually ridiculously long. Only after Qin Yu and his two brothers had moved ahead at an extremely fast speed for an entire half a day, did they meet Zong Jue's group of people who were ahead.

"Brother Qin Yu, all of you are really lucky. We had already met with three dangers earlier, ah, luckily everyone was quite careful." Zong Jue said to Qin Yu and his two brothers.

"We really are lucky."

During the time when Qin Yu and his two brothers were rushing along

that road, they did not even meet with a single danger. Most likely, those dangers had already been removed by the people who were at the front.

Merging with Zong Jue's larger group of people, Qin Yu and his brothers' speed of advance naturally became slower. People with high martial powers like Man Qian, Hua Yan, Ao Feng and the others were at the front carefully exploring the path, while people with low martial powers such as Qin Yu and the others hurried along at the back with their peace of mind.

Qin Yu would occasionally chat with his two brothers, and they cherished the final chance that they would be together on the Mortal Realm.

As they continued forward, the scenery of the surrounding mountains changed into lakes, sometimes even changing into swamps. It was just that, no matter if it were lakes or swamps, that Blue Stone Road actually remained stable on the surface. That made Qin Yu and the others feel the mysteriousness of that Ni Yang's Realm even more.

After finally passing through the region of swamps, they stepped into a structure that looked like a palace gate.

The Blue Stone Road led to both sides of the palace gate, which had two rows of large characters engraved on them — "Upon Entering Blue Clouds Road, Ascend The Nine Heavens Alone."

"I am afraid that this is the legendary Blue Clouds Road. There is an eight or nine out of ten chance that we will encounter a trial here. Meanwhile, it is very possible that the treasure lies ahead at the Nine

Heavens!" Ao Feng looked at those two rows of characters, and said in a soft voice.

Du Zhong Jun nodded and said, "Immortal Emperor Ni Yang has already lowered the difficulty, and actually let us arrive directly at Blue Clouds Road. When His Highness Blood Devil Emperor and the others arrived at Blue Clouds Road, they had experienced many exceptional Arrays and Restrictive Spells."

"'Ascend The Nine Heavens Alone'? Unless..... only one person can ascend to the Nine Heavens? What about the others huh?" Zong Jue was instead staring at the second sentence, muttering to himself.

Amongst everybody who were present, who was not a martial expert? When they all heard what Zong Jue had muttered to himself, the facial expressions of the other experts changed.

"'Ascend The Nine Heavens Alone', ascend alone....." Man Qian and the others unintentionally began staring at the second sentence.

Book 11 Chapter 48 - The Final One

While looking at those lines of characters ‘Upon Entering Blue Clouds Road, Ascend The Nine Heavens Alone’, all of the experts were in quite a bit of a shock.

“Haha, everyone, stop making wild guesses. Since we have entered Ni Yang’s Realm, it is also too late for regrets. What all of us can do is to try and stay alive in this Ni Yang’s Realm, while obtaining that treasure at the same time.” Ao Feng said in a loud and clear voice.

Promptly, Hua Yan, Zong Jue, Du Zhong Jun and the others, one by one, the experts recovered from their thoughts.

“What Brother Ao Feng said is correct. I just want to see, what kind of trial this Blue Clouds Road has.” Man Qian took a large step through the palace doors, and entered into the interior. Yu Liang and Kong Cao immediately followed after him. At the same time, Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun, Ao Feng, Zong Jue and the others also smiled and successively entered.

Meanwhile, Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu instead remained behind.

Qin Yu said to his two brothers in a serious tone, “Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, both of you also do not have much time left on the Mortal Realm. If this trial is really hard to surmount, then both of you do not need to undergo it. Just stay outside and wait. After waiting for one and a half days, both of you will then directly Ascend, and there is no need to experience those dangers.”

They had definitely spent more than a day's worth of time traveling from the Scattered Treasures Cliff to arrive at that palace's Blue Clouds Road.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu briefly considered for a moment, then nodded.

After all, they only had one and a half days left on the Mortal Realm, so why should they risk their lives and charge onwards?

"Big Brother, let's go. After all, we are also about to Ascend. We might as well have a good look around this Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's 'Ni Yang's Realm' before our Ascension. Ah, after we arrive at the Ascendant Realms, we might not necessarily have the chance to see this place." Hou Fei said while chuckling. After that, Qin Yu and his two brothers also stepped into the palace doors.

After a single step into the palace doors.

Qin Yu then saw Ao Feng, Zong Jue, Man Qian and the group of other people, before him. It was obvious that those people were shocked by everything before their eyes. Meanwhile, when Qin Yu took a careful look at the view before him, he also became shocked.

The structure before them was made completely from white jade, and it was brilliantly translucent and exquisite.

That was a small plaza of white jade. At the end of the small plaza of white jade, there was a jade bridge shaped from blue jade. The jade

bridge tilted at an angle of forty-five degrees upwards, and led towards the skies, as if it was connected to a certain palace amongst the skies. There were also flocks of blue clouds shrouding the surroundings of that blue jade bridge. It was absolutely impossible for the eyes to clearly see what was within the blue jade bridge.

"Wah." Hou Fei's eyes glittered. "What are these blue coloured crystalline stones? It stretches from the white jade plaza where we currently are, to a certain lofty place amongst the skies. To connect to such a far place, I am afraid that this jade bridge is half of several thousands of kilometers long right?"

Qin Yu and Hei Yu were also secretly filled with joy.

To be able to appreciate such a beautiful scenery, that was definitely a huge enjoyment. It was just that countless dangers were contained within that beautiful scenery.

"Brother Qin Yu, that jade bridge is shaped from crystalline stone which possessed the Wood attribute, and is known as the 'Blue Clouds Road' of Ni Yang's Realm." Man Qian walked over to Qin Yu and stood beside him, then smiled and said, "The distance between here, and the other end of the Blue Clouds Road, is close to five thousand kilometers."

Qin Yu recalled those two lines of characters. 'Upon Entering Blue Clouds Road, Ascend The Nine Heavens Alone'.

"Brother Man Qian, don't tell me that the other end of this Blue Clouds Road is the Nine Heavens?" Qin Yu made a guess.

Man Qian smiled and said, “Clever. Correct, the destination at the end of this Blue Clouds Road is the Nine Heavens. The Nine Heavens is the core region of Ni Yang’s Realm. Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had stayed within the Nine Heavens for a period of time during those early years. However, there are still many mysterious places within Ni Yang’s Realm. It is just that, this time, Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had directly let us arrive here from the Realm of Clear Mind, and there were no Restrictive Spells along the way.”

Qin Yu secretly understood.

With regard to the level of danger for Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s lair, there was no need to even mention a First Tier Golden Immortal, but even a First Tier Mystic Immortal might also die. That Immortal Emperor Ni Yang might have estimated and also knew that there were many trials, and that Ni Yang’s Realm was too dangerous, which was why he had cancelled away the many trials, and had only left a few behind.

Suddenly — A blinding white light emanated from afar, and everyone, including Qin Yu, unintentionally looked towards that direction.

From that blue jade bridge to one end of the white jade plaza, and from that end of the white jade plaza to the other end, there were instead structures all along both sides. At the head of the jade bridge, there was a sculpture carved from white jade on the left side. With its hands raised towards the skies, that sculpture’s appearance naturally invoked a kind of submissive presence in people.

“It is very similar to that sculpture outside of the treasure tower at the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, both are sculptures of the same person.” Qin Yu made a judgement within a short time.

Meanwhile, on the right side at the head of the bridge, was instead the source of that blinding white light.

"This was just a slab of white jade tablet earlier, with only the three characters 'Blue Clouds Road' on it. Why is it emanating such a shocking radiance now?" Man Qian said puzzledly.

All the experts present were secretly puzzled. It was just that no one dared to make a rash move.

As time elapsed, that white light began to dim. After a mere moment, that white jade tablet had reverted to its original appearance, and there was only a halo of light circling over the jade tablet's surface. At the same time, quite a number of densely packed characters appeared on its surface.

When Qin Yu saw those lines of characters, his heart thumped. It was very obvious that those were the words left behind by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang.

"To ascend the Nine Heavens, passing through the Blue Clouds Road is a must. Only a single person may pass through the Blue Clouds Road each time. Only after that person has successfully surmounted, or failed and perished, may the next person once again step onto the Blue Clouds Road. If two people are to step onto the Blue Clouds Road, then both of those people will die without doubt. After arriving at the Nine Heavens, huge rewards will instead be bestowed."

After a mere moment, those lines of characters disappeared without a

trace. Before anyone even had the time to speak, a few lines of characters once again appeared on that white jade tablet.

"The Blue Clouds Road is long and dangerous. There are Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones at the sides of the plaza, and people who have entered Ni Yang's Realm may help themselves to the Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones to replenish lost martial powers. If the Emissary of the Ascendant Realm is present, then he or she should give up earlier, and it would be best for him or her to rest and remain at this white jade plaza. Otherwise, if he or she were to enter, there will be a nine in ten chance of death, and one in ten chance of surviving."

Those few lines of characters once again disappeared after a brief moment, and after that, no other characters appeared.

After looking at those characters, everyone who was present remained silent for quite a long time.

They completely understood why it was stated as 'Ascend The Nine Heavens Alone'.

It was not only just a matter of one person surviving, but that every single person had to rely on his or her own capabilities to traverse the 'Blue Clouds Road'. Only the person capable of passing through the 'Blue Clouds Road' could arrive at the Nine Heavens. If that person failed, then he or she would instead die.

"Only one person is able to enter the Blue Clouds Road each time. If two people entered, then they will instead die..... The words left behind by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang is still really frightening." Man Qian said with a

chuckle. With regard to capabilities, he was presently the strongest, and he naturally thought that he had the highest chance to pass through the Blue Clouds Road.

Meanwhile, at that moment, the Dragon Clan's Patriarch Ao Xu said in surprise, "Huh, it was earlier said that there are Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones at the sides of the plaza, but why are they missing?"

"Ah, correct, they are missing." The other people also discovered that same fact.

Since those characters had appeared on the white jade tablet, stating that there were Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones at the sides of the plaza for everybody to replenish their martial powers, then according to reason, there should be some. However, why didn't the people who were present see any Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones?

Qin Yu, who was not far away, instead had a bitter smile.

When he had seen those lines of characters stating that there were Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones, he was the first person to carefully observe the white jade plaza in excitement. The area of that white jade plaza was only several tens of meters wide, and it wasn't big. With a single look, Qin Yu had clearly seen all the various places, but he absolutely did not see any Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones.

"If there were Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones, my Sword Immortal Puppet would have sufficient energy, and I could naturally use it often." Qin Yu secretly sighed.

Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun, Man Qian and the others frowned.

"Since Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had said that there were Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones, and had moreover said in such an obvious manner, then definitely there would be some. However, now there isn't any. Don't tell me that someone else had earlier came to Ni Yang's Realm, and taken away the Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones?" Hua Yan's facial expression changed.

The facial expressions of Man Qian and the others also changed.

There were people who had entered Ni Yang's Realm earlier?

"Not possible, it is absolutely impossible for others to have entered Ni Yang's Realm earlier. We could only come in because we had the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. How could others have entered earlier without the Heaven-Sundering Diagram?" Du Zhong Jun was unable to accept that situation.

Hua Yan spoke in a cold tone, "Do not forget how Qin Yu had entered earlier. Since he had a method of entering, others might as well."

Everyone looked at Qin Yu.

Correct, Qin Yu did not have the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, but he..... not only did he find Ni Yang's Realm, he had also brought others in with him. What Qin Yu could do, others might not necessarily be unable to do as well.

“Everyone,” Qin Yu began to speak up. “I, Qin Yu, dare to guarantee something. The only methods to enter Ni Yang’s Realm in this world, firstly, is relying on the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. The other method, is my method. Others are definitely unable to enter here, unless……” Qin Yu began to ponder.

“Unless what?” Man Qian, Hua Yan and the others looked at Qin Yu.

“Unless…… he was Immortal Emperor Ni Yang himself.” Qin Yu smiled and said confidently.

It might be that only he was clear. Initially, within the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, it was stated that Ni Yang’s Realm could only be entered by relying on the Ring of the Black Flames Lord as well as the three pieces of Heaven-Sundering Diagram. He had the Ring of the Black Flames Lord, while the Dragon Clan and the other two factions had the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. How could it be possible for others to have entered?

“Haha…… ” Man Qian began to laugh. The meaning of Qin Yu’s words was very clear. It was impossible for others to have entered earlier.

“All right, stop imagining things already. Even if others had came earlier, it might also not be possible for them to pass through Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s trial. What we should now do is…… who shall first traverse the Blue Clouds Road, and who shall traverse last?” Man Qian looked at everyone.

Who should traverse first?

Who should traverse last?

Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun, Ao Feng, Zong Jue, Fang Tian and the others, every single one of them was secretly considering.

The first person to traverse would be testing the waters. However, it was also possible for him or her to be the first person to arrive at the Nine Heavens, and that benefit naturally did not need to be said. Yet, the first person would also encounter the most number of dangers, because he or she would know nothing of the Blue Clouds Road's perils.

The last person to traverse had others to explore before him or her, and would be a lot safer. It was just that, being the last person to arrive, it might be possible for others to have gotten all of the benefits.

"Ah, someone from my side will be the first to traverse." Hua Yan said while smiling.

"That won't do," Du Zhong Jun, Ao Feng and the others seemed to have spoken at the same time.

"It will be all right for one of your men, but you cannot be the first to traverse." Man Qian said while looking at Hua Yan. At that moment, Du Zhong Jun and Ao Feng also nodded and agreed. With the exception of the six great experts, Man Qian and the other Emissaries of the Ascendant Realms absolutely did not care about the other people such as Reverend Ming Shan.

If people such as Reverend Ming Shan were able to obtain treasures,

that would then be a weird situation.

"All right, then one of my men will go first." Hua Yan said with a smile.

Ao Feng nodded and voiced out, "Let us then make it like this. For the first cycle, each faction will send one person. However, all the Emissaries, as well as Zong Jue and Fang Tian, absolutely cannot set off first. Would it be all right like that?" Ao Feng looked at everyone.

The other three Emissaries, as well as Fang Tian and Zong Jue, all nodded.

"Senior Ao Feng, please wait for a while." Qin Yu took a few steps forward.

"Brother Qin Yu, what is the matter?" Ao Feng inquired.

Qin Yu's facial expression seemed slightly bleak. "Both of my brothers, that is, Hou Fei and Hei Yu, are already at the Dacheng stage, and are only slightly more than one day away from Ascension. Since the remaining time that they have is this short, I also do not want my two brothers to take the risk. At the same time, I also want to spend some time together with my two brothers. That is why, everyone can first proceed to traverse the Blue Clouds Road, ah, while I will be the last person."

Ao Feng, Du Zhong Jun and the others took a look at Hou Fei and Hei Yu in surprise, then nodded. Given their eyesights, they could all see that Hou Fei and Hei Yu were about to Ascend. It was just that the energies

within their bodies had already completed transforming into Demon Elemental Energy.

"All right, Brother Qin Yu, you will be the last person. Ah, have a good time getting together with your brothers." Ao Feng said directly, while the other Emissaries also did not have any opinions.

From their points of view, it was already unnecessary to vie over the last position to traverse. Moreover, Qin Yu's capabilities were weak, and no one had regarded Qin Yu as a competitor.

Promptly, Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu walked to one end of the plaza.

In the meantime, Man Qian and the other five figureheads discussed amongst themselves. Finally, they decided on the sequence of traversing the Blue Clouds Road. At the same time, everyone left their Soul Jade Slips on the white jade plaza. Meanwhile, the first 'lucky' person to traverse the Blue Clouds Road was Reverend Ming Shan.

"Ming Shan, if you are the first to arrive at the Nine Heavens and is lucky enough to obtain that treasure, then your future will definitely be limitless. You definitely cannot disappoint the hopes that I have placed on you, and also cannot disappoint the hopes of Yu Huang," entrusted Hua Yan.

Reverend Ming Shan's facial expression was quite bitter.

The first person to traverse the Blue Clouds Road was definitely the person with the most danger. It was just that, did Reverend Ming Shan

and the others have the qualifications to go against the arrangements of the six great figureheads huh?

"Senior Hua Yan, be at ease. I will definitely try my best."

Reverend Ming Shan took a deep breath, and then directly walked towards the Blue Clouds Road and placed a single foot onto the blue jade bridge. That was the beginning of the Blue Clouds Road.

The Blue Clouds Road was directed connected to the Nine Heavens, and at the same time, it was surrounded and enshrouded by blue clouds. After Reverend Ming Shan had merely walked for a while, everyone who was present could no longer see any trace of Reverend Ming Shan. At that moment…… everybody used their ears and began to hear carefully.

Hou~~

A low roar echoed from within the Blue Clouds Road. Immediately — There was a single *Peng*, and Reverend Ming Shan's Soul Jade Slip which was lying on the white jade plaza cracked……

"Reverend Ming Shan is dead. The second person, Brother Du, it should be one of your men." Ao Feng said in an indifferent tone, and at the same time looked at Du Zhong Jun.

At that moment, Du Zhong Jun only had one person who was still alive under his direct command, and that was Wu Hei. Du Zhong Jun turned his head around and looked at Wu Hei. Wu Hei's facial expression was quite unsightly. Earlier, Reverend Ming Shan had simply died too fast, and

it was fast enough to make everyone's heart palpitate.

The Blue Clouds Road was long, but Reverend Ming Shan had only moved forward for a short distance, and then died. Everyone could only hear a beast's roar.

"Wu Hei, you must try your best. If you are able to survive, I will definitely let you practise several special martial techniques of the 'Black Devil Modao'. Du Zhong Jun said seriously.

"Yes, My Lord Blood Devil."

Wu Hei nodded, then gathered his courage and stepped into the Blue Clouds Road.

Book 11 Chapter 49 - Parting

Everyone looked from afar as Wu Hei walked into the Blue Clouds Road. Under the veil of the blue clouds, it was absolutely impossible to see what Wu Hei had encountered within the Blue Clouds Road. However, after a mere moment, that bestial roar once again rang out.

"Wu Hei? Another person sent to his death," Beside Qin Yu, Hou Fei said in a low voice.

Qin Yu also nodded.

The length of the Blue Clouds Road was close to five thousand kilometers long, while the earlier Reverend Ming Shan had died only after entering for a short while. Qin Yu dared to be sure, and estimated that Reverend Ming Shan did not even cover ten percent of the journey's distance. That also meant that Reverend Ming Shan had died even before meeting with the true danger.

That Wu Hei, how much stronger was he compared to Reverend Ming Shan huh?

Hou…… An extremely furious roar rang forth, but it began to weaken after a mere moment.

Almost at the same time, Du Zhong Jun, Man Qian and the others looked at the Soul Jade Slip on the ground that belonged to Wu Hei. Wu Hei's Soul Jade Slip was still intact, and it definitely did not break.

“Ah, it seems like Wu Hei has passed the first trial of the Blue Clouds Road,” Man Qian smiled and looked at Du Zhong Jun. “Du Zhong Jun, maybe he’ll have the same luck as the chance to step on dog shit, and actually arrive that the other end of the Blue Clouds Road — The Nine Heavens huh.”

Du Zhong Jun only smiled.

How could the Blue Clouds Road be that easy to surmount huh? Everyone at the white jade plaza had even heard that earlier growl, and it was evident that the location of battle was very near to the white jade plaza.

“Whether Wu Hei is able to arrive at the Nine Heavens, that is very hard to say. However, at least he has walked further than Ming Shan,” Du Zhong Jun smiled indifferently while taking a look at Hua Yan at the same time, as if he was very complacent.

Hua Yan’s face was expressionless. He was only quietly listening to sounds carried from the Blue Clouds Road.

“Mmm, the sound of heavy collisions,” Ao Feng frowned. “It was a bestial roar at the beginning. Unless, there is a kind of Demon Beast at the forefront of the Blue Clouds Road…… and now, there are also heavy collisions. Ah, it looks like…… there are still living people within Ni Yang’s Realm.”

Even if it were a Demon Beast, for it to be capable of killing Reverend Ming Shan, it should definitely also have sufficient cultivation to take on a human form, and already possessed human knowledge.

Ni Yang's Realm was not exactly uninhabited. There were also living Demon Beasts and living people within it.

Man Qian also frowned and nodded. "Mmm, ah, Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's initial subordinates might also be inside Ni Yang's Realm. Wrong..... wrong."

Man Qian's eyes suddenly glinted, and he secretly began to ponder. "When Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had initially entered the Mortal Realm from that place, there were absolutely no subordinates."

"Where did the current subordinates come from? Also, where did that bestial roar come from?" Man Qian continued to consider in silence. "Unless, they are people that Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had initially taken in from the Mortal Realm? Not possible, those people would also have Ascended when they achieved the domain level required for Ascension."

"Unless, it's the ten thousand....." Man Qian's eyes lit up.

At that moment, Ao Feng also gave Man Qian a strange, momentary smile.

Man Qian also returned a cold smile to Ao Feng.

Meanwhile, both Hua Yan and Du Zhong Jun instead had not thought of where that bestial roar came from.

“Brother Ao Feng, you are even thinking of competing against me for this thing?” Man Qian had directly used a Transmission Talisman and sent a transmission message. He did not want to let both Hua Yan and Du Zhong know that, that thing was also actually in Ni Yang’s Realm.

“Brother Man Qian, there is no need to call it ‘this thing’. Isn’t it just that scroll huh? I definitely think that you have also guessed what that treasure is. Ah, this had really shocked me. To think that this scroll is actually also in Ni Yang’s Realm, this really is a sudden and incidental pleasant surprise. With the exception of that piece of treasure which the various figureheads of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms covert, in the entire Ni Yang’s Realm, ah, this scroll should at least be ranked second to that. I had still thought that Immortal Emperor Ni Yang would have bestowed this scroll to a predestined person, and did not think that it had instead remained at Ni Yang’s Realm. If I were to obtain it…… humph, even if I, Ao Feng, am a Gold Dragon, my status in the Dragon Clan will also be comparable to that of a Five-Clawed Gold Dragon!”

Ao Feng’s transmission message obviously expressed his determination towards that ‘scroll’.

“All right, you want to obtain it, while I also want to obtain it. When the time comes, we will have to see our real capabilities,” Man Qian stated using his Transmission Talisman.

Ao Feng responded by giving Man Qian an indifferent smile.

Instead, he secretly had an idea. “Now that the various figureheads of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms had all broken through the barriers between the two realms, enabling the Emissaries of the various Ascendant Realms to descend and obtain that plaything, it will also not

be a death penalty even if I am to fail in obtaining that treasure. Why not…… use that hidden resort and compete for this scroll? Once I obtain it, my status will definitely undergo a drastic change."

Under the instructions of their respective leaders, the four great Emissaries were all competing for that legendary treasure.

However, even if they had managed to obtain it, they would still need to give it to their respective leaders. They did not exactly have any benefits. That was why…… it was still better to bear the crime of being incompetent, and instead seize that scroll.

To use that hidden resort in the battle to compete for the scroll, Ao Feng's selfish desires were already set.

Ao Feng could not be blamed. After all, that item was too famous. If it were the Ascendant Realms, how could someone of Ao Feng's caliber even manage to lay his fingers on that kind of treasure?

"Ah…… If I manage to obtain it, ah, my capabilities will definitely increase by more than ten times!!!" Ao Feng could feel his heart trembling, his desire to compete for that scroll was already at the peak.

He was excited, so how could Man Qian not also be excited?

At that moment, only both of them had guessed the existence of that scroll, while Hua Yan and Du Zhong Jun were instead still clueless.

……

Peng! A crisp and clear sound, as if a piece of jade had burst and cracked open, resounded throughout the white jade plaza. Wu Hei's corresponding Soul Jade Slip had finally cracked into pieces.

An entire six hours. After entering Ni Yang's Realm, Wu Hei finally died after six hours.

"The side of the Loose Immortals and the side of the Loose Devils have already sent people. It's now your Dragon Clan's turn," Man Qian smiled while looking at Ao Feng. In a very indifferent tone, Ao Feng said, "Elder Yan Shan, I have to trouble you to make a move."

There were three great Elders in the Dragon Clan — Yan Shan, Ao Xu, and Ao Yan.

However, Ao Yan had already died during the incident at the Scattered Treasures Cliff, leaving only the two great Elders Yan Shan and Ao Xu. Yan Shan was a Silver Dragon in the domain level of a Twelfth Tribulation Loose Demon, while Ao Xu was instead a Black Dragon in the domain level of an Eleventh Tribulation Loose Demon. Yan Shan's capabilities were obviously stronger by one level.

Compared to Reverend Ming Shan and Wu Hei, the capabilities of a Twelfth Tribulation Silver Dragon were the strongest.

"Elder Yan Shan, be careful," Fang Tian said and entrusted to Yan Shan.

"Patriarch, My Lord Emissary, just be at ease," Yan Shan said and smiled,

then promptly walked into the Blue Clouds Road in a calm manner.

Man Qian smiled indifferently and said, “Brother Ao Feng, I can see that your this, whatever Elder Yan Shan’s capabilities are still very strong huh, and is at least significantly stronger than Wu Hei. Ah, I definitely think that he is able to surmount the Blue Clouds Road.”

“Whether he is able to pass through or not will depend on his own capabilities. It is useless to also say it now.” Ao Feng said with an indifferent smile.

At that moment, both of them had already begun to secretly compete against each other.

For that scroll, they were willing to kill the other party at all costs.

As Man Qian looked at Ao Feng, he imagined giving a cold smile. “His Highness is still really generous. It might be that my status as a Super Divine Beast Purple-Eyed Bull Demon King came in useful, to actually have a Low Grade Godly Equipment bestowed unto me. Although it is the lowest tier offensive Low Grade Godly Equipment, it is also a lot more powerful than a Finest Grade Immortal Equipment.”

“If I manage to obtain that scroll, my capabilities will increase by at least more than ten times. There will also be a lot more hope during the time to compete for that piece of treasure which His Highness requires.” The Man Qian of that moment was absolutely unable to calm his mind down.

He was constantly thinking about that scroll.

From Man Qian's point of view, that piece of scroll was really precious to the extreme. After all, even the figureheads of the various realms had initially failed in their attempts to obtain that very scroll, and it was only obtained by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang at the end.

……

"Big Brother. It has already exceeded six hours, and that Dragon Clan's Elder is still not dead. Ah, it looks like he has a very good chance to pass through," Hou Fei was extremely relaxed. After all, at that moment, he was only waiting for Ascension.

Instead, Qin Yu did not speak.

"Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, do both of you feel that both Man Qian and Ao Feng's demeanour are a little messy?" Qin Yu said in a low voice.

Those three brothers were whispering to each other at one end of the white jade plaza. At the center of the white jade plaza, Hua Yan, Ao Feng and the others also did not notice.

"Correct, both Man Qian and Ao Feng do not have their previous calm appearances. It is as if both of them are like tigers choosing a man to bite, and they both have a kind of crazed dispositions." Hou Fei carefully looked for a while, then replied in a low voice.

Qin Yu also nodded.

Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun, Zong Jue and Fang Tian also sensed the change in both Ao Feng and Man Qian's demeanour.

"Hai, Brother Ao Feng. We still have not begun competing for that plaything, and even if you manage to seize it, it will also be given to the Dragon Emperor. Is it necessary for you to have such a crazed appearance huh? Ah, aren't you a little too agitated?" Du Zhong Jun voiced out.

Ao Feng took in a deep breath, then smiled and said, "He is about to arrive at the Nine Heavens, so I am quite agitated. Ai, the cultivation of my mental state is still insufficient."

"Brother Man Qian, your capabilities are the strongest, there is no need to be too anxious right?" Zong Jue said in a low voice.

Man Qian also tried to suppress the surge of emotions in his heart, and only nodded.

Calm?

If any single one of the other people were to know of that scroll's existence, he would not be calm, nor would he also be able to become calm.

Peng!

A crisp, shattering sound once again rang out.

“Yan Shan is dead.” Ao Xu’s facial expression changed. The facial expressions of many experts also became quite unsightly.

Of the Dragon Clan’s three great Elders, Yan Shan’s capabilities were of course ranked as first. At the very most, it was more or less comparable to the earlier Reverend Ming Liang and Wu Kong Xue. Since even Yan Shan was dead, the difficulty of that Blue Clouds Road could only be left to imaginations.

“The Dragon Clan’s turn is over, it should be the wilderness Demon Clan’s turn.” Ao Feng looked at Man Qian.

Man Qian slowly said, “Kong Cao, it is up to you.”

“Yes, My Lord.”

Kong Cao did not actually have much confidence, but he still accepted the orders and stepped onto the Blue Clouds Road.

Nine-Headed Snake Kong Cao was still the leader of the three great huge Demons under Yu Liang’s direct command. The strength of his capabilities was second only to Yu Liang in the wilderness. However, even so, Kong Cao also did not have much confidence.

“Sent to his death,” Hua Yan said with a faint smile.

Du Zhong Jun also nodded in agreement.

In the eyes of those six great figureheads, their subordinates were meant to be sent to their deaths while exploring the road. Moreover, after finally arriving at the Nine Heavens, there would definitely be many treasures. They also did not want their subordinates to take away most of the treasures.

Indeed, as expected, after close to eight hours had passed, Kong Cao's Soul Jade Slip also shattered.

With the sequential death of the experts one at a time, the atmosphere at the plaza became quite oppressive.

"Next should be one of Zong Jue's men," Hua Yan looked at Zong Jue.

At that moment, Zong Jue only had one person — The Petrification Beast, Transform Into Stone. Zong Jue took a look at Transform Into Stone, then helplessly said, "Transform Into Stone, your powers are still quite special. If you are lucky, there is still a chance of survival."

Transform Into Stone only nodded, then stepped into the Blue Clouds Road.

"Why do I feel as if the Blue Clouds Road is a road of death?" Qin Yu looked at that the Blue Clouds Road which was close to five thousand kilometers long, that led to the Nine Heavens. That Blue Clouds Road which was surrounded by countless flocks of blue clouds gave him an oppressive feeling.

The entrance to the Blue Clouds Road was like a huge, bloody mouth.

Hou…… That familiar roar once again rang forth.

However, after merely a moment, that roar disappeared.

“Huh, Transform Into Stone cleared the first trial at a very fast speed,” Hua Yan said with a smile. At one side, Du Zhong Jun also agreed. At that moment, only Hua Yan and the other super experts were still slightly more relaxed. The other people were all very anxious.

After six hours.

The ‘Soul Jade Slip’ belonging to Transform Into Stone once again cracked and burst into pieces. That represented that yet another expert had his soul scattered into nothingness.

“A pity,” Hua Yan sighed and said, “At the beginning, it was from the side of the Loose Immortals to the side of the Chaotic Astral Sea. Now, it will be reversed, and turns will be cycled from the side of the Chaotic Astral Sea to the side of the Loose Immortals. The Chaotic Astral Sea, Zong Jue, do not have anyone under him left. It should be someone from the wilderness Demon Clan’s turn to make a move.”

“Shut up, I know the rules.”

Man Qian looked at the only person under his direct command — Yu Liang.

“Yu Liang, do not disappoint me,” Man Qian said in a low voice.

“My Lord, be at ease,” Yu Liang said while giving a faint smile and a bow. That Yu Liang obviously had a different bearing.

At the domain level of a Twelfth Tribulation Loose Demon, the Divine Beast ‘Heavenly Mouse’ was also a High Class Divine Beast. With regard to capabilities, he was absolutely the strongest person from the beginning until that moment.

After Yu Liang had stepped onto the Blue Clouds Road, his figure immediately disappeared after leaving behind a momentary image.

“No way, right? Unless, this Yu Liang is thinking of relying on speed and directly charge to the other end of the Blue Clouds Road in one breath?” Du Zhong Jun said in a shocked tone.

Ao Feng nodded and praised, “It might still really succeed. Ah, after all, this Yu Liang’s true form is the ‘Heavenly Mouse’. With regard to his speed, I estimate that amongst all of us, only Brother Zong Jue is able to win him by a head.”

Meanwhile, at that moment, the three people over at Qin Yu’s side all stood up. That was because Hou Fei and Hei Yu were about to Ascend.

“Big Brother,” Hei Yu looked at Qin Yu, and his eyes were already moist.

“How old are you, for you to still have this kind of appearance. All right…… Big Brother promise you, that no matter what, I will definitely go to the Demon Realm and find both of you,” Qin Yu’s heart was also feeling completely sour. When he was a child, without his father to care for him, both him and the similarly lonely Xiao Hei had depended on each other.

How many years has it been……

The feelings between him and Xiao Hei, were definitely comparable to the feelings between real brothers.

The upper skies actually began to shake, and a kind of special energy began to blanket over the entire Ni Yang’s Realm. When faced against that kind of energy, all of the Restrictive Spells in Ni Yang’s Realm were unable to obstruct it.

That was the power of the Heavens!

It was at that time, that Man Qian, Zong Jue, Hua Yan and the others then looked over at Qin Yu and his two brothers. When they saw how those three brothers were reluctant to part, they knew that Hou Fei and Hei Yu were really about to Ascend.

“Big Brother, you must definitely go to the Demon Realm and find us,” Hou Fei said solemnly.

Qin Yu could only nod.

Brilliant rays of light were shot down from the skies, directly enveloping

both Hou Fei and Hei Yu..... Enveloped by those blinding rays of splendor, both Hou Fei and Hei Yu instead continued to gaze at Qin Yu. They were both secretly expectant, expecting for Qin Yu to succeed in creating the 'Stellar Transformations' technique, thus being able to successfully Ascend.

"I will definitely go and find the both of you," Qin Yu said resolutely.

The three brothers continued to exchange gazes.....

Both Hou Fei and Hei Yu began to rise into the air, the energy enveloping their entire bodies became increasingly more powerful. Merely after a while, both of them were completely transformed into two globes of white light. The space was seen to momentarily tremble, and the both of them had then disappeared.

"Xiao Hei, Fei Fei."

Qin Yu's heart became completely cold.

His entire heart was as cold as ice, the deepest recesses of his heart frozen.

That Xiao Hei, often with an unconcerned appearance, but was instead as close to him as a real brother, had already left. That Fei Fei, often with a gleeful appearance, but also treated him as a brother, had also left.

"Li Er is gone, Xiao Hei and Fei Fei are also gone. Eldest Brother and Second Brother have their own families. Royal Father also has Eldest

Brother, Second Brother, and Uncle Feng together as a group. Only I…… am alone.”

At that very moment, Qin Yu experienced an unprecedented feeling of loneliness.

Book 11 Chapter 50 - A Glance

The breeze gently caressed his face, loosely lifting his hair aloft as they passed. Qin Yu's gaze was fleeting.

"Obtain the treasure that Uncle Lan had left behind in Ni Yang's Realm. After that, I will then go behind closed doors to perceive and create the 'Stellar Transformations' technique, striving to Ascend at an early date!"

Qin Yu secretly said to himself, "Royal Father, Eldest Brother and Second Brother all have their own families to care for, therefore I am also assured. There is only Li Er, as well as my other two brothers!"

Although Qin Yu was physically still at Ni Yang's Realm, his mind was instead no longer there.

"Brother Qin Yu, do not be too upset. The Ascension of both your brothers is a law of the Heavens and Earth, and it absolutely could not be obstructed. Moreover, you have also achieved the Dacheng stage, and you will also Ascend not long later," Man Qian walked over to reassure him.

Qin Yu's facial expression was quite bleak. After he heard Man Qian's words, Qin Yu only managed to display the hint of a smile. "Correct, I will also Ascend not long later."

Those words were meant for Man Qian, and also for himself.

However..... if he was unable to create the next domain level's technique, how was he able to enter into the next domain level?

Qin Yu unintentionally clenched both his fists.

When Man Qian saw Qin Yu's expression, he no longer interrupted Qin Yu, and instead left Qin Yu alone to have a quiet time by himself.

.....

At that moment, there were still nine people alive in the plaza — Hua Yan, Xue Yu Yang, Du Zhong Jun, Ao Feng, Fang Tian, Ao Xu, Zong Jue, Man Qian, as well as Qin Yu. With the exception of Qin Yu, the other eight people were waiting for the result of Yu Liang's charge into the Blue Clouds Road.

Dead? Alive?

For that moment, no one was able to be certain.

"Brother Du, given Yu Liang's capabilities, he is the strongest person to have entered the Blue Clouds Road. From your point of view, how long can he persevere? Will it be as long as the Dragon Clan's Elder Yan Shan huh?" Hua Yan smiled and said.

Du Zhong Jun pondered momentarily and said, "How long can he persevere? It should be comparable to the Dragon Clan's Elder Yan Shan right? Oh, Elder Yan Shan seemed to have persisted for close to eight hours right? Even if Yu Liang were to fail, he should also be able to

persevere for more than eight hours right?”

“It has been only one hour since Yu Liang had entered. It is still early to discuss about this now huh,” Man Qian said and smiled. Suddenly, Man Qian frowned. “Mmm?”

Man Qian retrieved a Transmission Talisman, and a smile suddenly bloomed on his face.

“Succeeded!” Man Qian laughed heartily and said, “Haha, Yu Liang, he has already succeeded in arriving at the other end, he succeeded.”

“What!”

Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun, Ao Feng, Fang Tian and Zong Jue, one by one, the experts were all shocked. Even Qin Yu, who was feeling quite low-spirited at one corner of the white jade plaza, was also shocked into awareness. He unintentionally looked over to that group of people.

There was a contented smile on Man Qian’s face. “Listen carefully. I said that Yu Liang, he has already succeeded in passing through the Blue Clouds Road. Moreover, he has already arrived at the Nine Heavens.”

“Impossible. It has only been an hour, how can he be that fast?” Hua Yan was the first person to retort, “Earlier, the Dragon Clan’s Elder Yan Shan, as well as your subordinate’s Kong Cao, and the others, they had all endured for more than six hours, but they all failed in the end.”

“Brother Hua Yan should not be too subjective,” Zong Jue voiced out.

Everyone looked at Zong Jue. Zong Jue responded by asking, “Dare I ask everyone, have all of you forgotten what was that Yu Liang’s first response after stepping onto the Blue Clouds Road in the beginning huh?”

Almost everyone recalled that scene.

During the time when Yu Liang had just stepped onto the Blue Clouds Road, his entire person immediately disappeared. It was obvious that he had charged towards the other end at an extremely fast and furious speed. Even if the Blue Clouds Road had many layers of obstructions, in the end, Yu Liang had also merely used an hour to pass through the Blue Clouds Road.

“Speed!” Zong Jue nodded and said, “Compared to how the other people had carefully entered the Blue Clouds Road, Yu Liang instead used his speed to rush through the Blue Clouds Road. That is why, it is not exactly wierd for him to succeed in one hour.”

Meanwhile, at that moment, the two surviving stones used for testing the road — Xue Yu Yang and the Dragon Clan’s Elder Ao Xu had glimmers of light in their eyes.

Calling both of them stones used for testing the road was not exactly wrong.

From Man Qian and the other people’s point of view, maybe only Man Qian, Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun, Fang Tian, Zong Jue and Ao Feng had the qualifications to compete for the treasure. The others were only

characters similar to cannon fodder and stones used for testing the road.

Man Qian looked at Ao Feng, then smiled and said, “Brother Ao Feng, my subordinate has already made it through. It should now be someone from your Dragon Clan’s turn right?”

Ao Feng nodded. According to the initial rules, the next person should be Ao Xu.

“Wait!” Hua Yan suddenly frowned and shouted.

“Does Brother Hua Yan have any questions huh?” Everyone looked at Hua Yan.

Meanwhile, Qin Yu, who was sitting indifferently at one corner of the white jade plaza, instead silently observed that group of people debating in the middle of the plaza. Qin Yu understood that those people did not exactly take notice of a Dacheng stage Xiuzhen Practitioner. However, Qin Yu was instead very satisfied that such a situation had happened.

Hearing their conversations, Qin Yu secretly disagreed. “Speed. Passing through this Blue Clouds Road relies only on speed huh? Having heard those bestial roars, it is obvious that there are several obstructions. For that Yu Liang to be able to pass through, speed was one factor, while the second factor was his strong capabilities. Moreover, if only speed was required to pass through, how would a distance of five thousand kilometers possibly require an hour?”

Man Qian and the others naturally secretly understood whatever Qin Yu

had secretly thought.

At that moment, everyone within the plaza was looking at Hua Yan, inquiring why had he impeded the Dragon Clan's Elder from entering the Blue Clouds Road.

Hua Yan smiled indifferently and replied, "Earlier, Brother Man Qian had said that 'Yu Liang' had entered the Blue Clouds Road. However, this was only your side of the story, and who would know whether it was true or false? If Yu Liang is still fighting within the Blue Clouds Road at this very moment, and you are to let another person enter, wouldn't that be sending the other person to his death huh?"

Du Zhong Jun, Ao Feng and the others were momentarily startled.

At that moment, they also remembered the rules of the Blue Clouds Road — Only a single person may enter. If two people were to be on the Blue Clouds Road, both of them would definitely die.

"Humph…… Yu Liang's Soul Jade Slip did not shatter. Moreover, he has already sent me a transmission message. All of you are still afraid that I will deceive you all?" Man Qian said with a cold smile.

"Yu Liang's Soul Jade Slip indeed did not shatter, but this does not necessarily mean that he has succeeded in surmounting the Blue Clouds Road. This can only represent that Yu Liang still has not died. You are saying that Yu Liang has successfully passed through, but must we definitely trust you huh?" Hua Yan asked in return.

Man Qian became a little angry.

He did not exactly lie, but Hua Yan and the others did not believe. “A bunch of fools. Humph, since all of you do not dare to enter, then I will enter,” Man Qian angrily turned around and started to walk towards the Blue Clouds Road. “Brother Man Qian, there is no need for this,” Ao Feng naturally obstructed Man Qian. No matter what, he would also not let Man Qian take the lead and enter. If Man Qian were to enter first, that scroll would very possibly fall into Man Qian’s hands.

Man Qian gave Ao Feng an icy stare. “Unless, Ao Feng, you did not see? All of them do not dare to enter.”

Ao Feng smiled and said, “Brother Hua Yan, all of you are also really muddled. If Man Qian wanted to be treacherous, I estimate that he would also victimise us right? Unless, he would abandon Yu Liang just to victimise Elder Ao Xu?”

Those words evidently despised the Elder Ao Xu, but everyone in the plaza understood Ao Feng’s meaning.

Elder Ao Xu was also someone who had practised for more than ten thousand years, and had long became a profound person. He would obviously not become angry due to that one sentence. Moreover, the Elder Ao Xu had deduced that Yu Liang definitely, really, succeeded in surmounting the Blue Clouds Road.

It looked like…… speed was still very useful.

Ao Xu secretly already had a method to traverse the Blue Clouds Road.

"My Lord Emissary, this subordinate will now enter," Elder Ao Xu said and bowed. After that, he stepped onto the Blue Clouds Road without hesitation. At the moment when the Elder Ao Xu had just stepped into the Blue Clouds Road, his entire person also departed with a flash.

Clearly..... Elder Ao Xu had also thought of passing through by relying on extremely fast speed.

At that moment, if it was to be said who was the person within the plaza most intent on carefully listening to Elder Ao Xu's sounds of traversing the Blue Clouds Road, then that would be Xue Yu Yang..... who was the next person to step onto the Blue Clouds Road.

Everyone was waiting.

If Elder Ao Xu had successfully passed through the Blue Clouds Road relying on speed, then traversing by increasing their speed would work.

Hou~~

The furious roar was extremely wild and violent, and everyone in the plaza could clearly hear that. However, it was immediately followed by a dragon's roar.

"Elder Ao Xu has transformed into his true form," Fang Tian was very certain, "Ah, let's hope that Elder Ao Xu will be able to successfully pass through."

Fang Tian was secretly feeling quite uncomfortable.

The Dragon Clan had three great Elders. However, after entering Ni Yang's Realm, two of the great Elders had already died consecutively as of that moment. Only a single Elder Ao Xu remained. If even Elder Ao Xu also died, then the Dragon Clan's top tiered experts would have been completely wiped out.

Actually, it wasn't solely just the Dragon Clan. The Loose Devils, Loose Immortals, and even including the wilderness Demon Clan had already lost quite a number of their top tiered experts.

It could be said that, almost more than half of the Mortal Realm's super experts had already died during the journey in Ni Yang's Realm.

Time slowly trickled by, minute by minute, second by second.

One hour..... there was no response.

Two hours..... there was still no response of any sort.

..... Four hours had passed, and the Soul Jade Slip was still intact. However, there was still no news of Ao Xu successfully passing through.

Just as everyone was quietly waiting — *Peng!* A clear and crisp sound rang out. That Soul Jade Slip belonging to Ao Xu cracked into pieces.

Fang Tian's facial expression darkened.

The Dragon Clan's last Elder was also dead.

Meanwhile, Xue Yu Yang's facial expression also became overcast. He had also thought of relying on speed to swiftly pass through the Blue Clouds Road at the beginning, but having seen Elder Ao Xu's result, it was very obvious..... relying on speed would not work.

"Xue Yu Yang, ah, as much as possible, try your best," Hua Yan said and entrusted him.

At that moment, Hua Yan also did not have much confidence in Xue Yu Yang. Although Xue Yu Yang was more unique, and his capabilities was also exceptionally strong, there was still a difference when compared to the Dragon Clan's strongest Elder — Yan Shan.

Would Xue Yu Yang be able to sustain even when Yan Shan had died huh?

Xue Yu Yang retired backwards after bowing towards Hua Yan, and then stepped onto the Blue Clouds Road. At the very moment when he stepped onto the Blue Clouds Road, Xue Yu Yang was slightly startled.

Should he rush, or should he proceed carefully?

At that very moment when he had stepped onto the Blue Clouds Road, Xue Yu Yang hesitated. However, after a brief moment, Xue Yu Yang's body transformed into a blur and rushed forward in an extremely fast

speed. He had finally made a decision — and decided to learn from Yu Liang.

…… Merely four hours.

The sound of a Soul Jade Slip shattering once again rang out.

That sound also indicated that, with the exception of Yu Liang, all those cannon fodder and stones that were used to test the road had been completely wiped out. From that moment…… the six great leaders would have their turns — Man Qian, Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun, Zong Jue, Fang Tian and Ao Feng would enter the Blue Clouds Road.

As for Qin Yu…… although his capabilities was the weakest, due to the promise towards Ao Feng and the others at the beginning, he would instead be the last person to step onto the Blue Clouds Road.

"Six great leaders. Four Emissaries of the Ascendant Realms. These Ascendant Realms' Emissaries possess powerful hidden measures, and I definitely think that they can all pass through…… However, Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had once said that if the Immortal Realm's Emissary is thinking of successfully rushing through, the difficulty will be extremely high. I estimate that Hua Yan will have some punishments to suffer."

Qin Yu secretly made a judgement in a short amount of time.

According to the initial designations, Sword Immortal Hua Yan would be the first to step onto the Blue Clouds Road.

“Hua Yan, if you manage to surmount the Blue Clouds Road, you have to immediately send a transmission message and notify us. You had better not pass through the Blue Clouds Road without notifying us after that, instead having us wait here futilely,” Man Qian said in a cold voice.

Hua Yan smiled and said, “Naturally, how can I be that sort of despicable villain?”

If Hua Yan had passed through but instead not notify everyone, making everyone wait in vain while he alone obtained the treasure, then wouldn’t Man Qian and the others might as well have died from such a grievance?

Ao Feng shook his head and said, “We find it very hard to believe you. That is why, before stepping onto the Blue Clouds Road, the six of us will need to make an oath…… whoever succeeds in surmounting the Blue Clouds Road, will have to wait for the others. After waiting for all six people to finish their attempts in traversing the Blue Clouds Road, the six people can then continue to proceed. Otherwise, the person failing to do so will suffer punishment from the Heavens, thus having his soul scattered into nothingness!”

“Correct, six of us will need to make an oath,” Man Qian also said.

Zong Jue, Fang Tian and the others also looked at Hua Yan.

Hua Yan’s facial expression momentarily changed. As the first person to enter, he would naturally have obtained some benefits. However, since five people had decided as such, Hua Yan could only fake the appearance of a faint smile. “Naturally, only like this can we call it fair.”

Immediately, the six great leaders all made an oath.

Qin Yu observed from afar. “Six people making an oath? Instead, I am definitely not mentioned. Clearly, I am not treated as a competitor huh,” Qin Yu’s face had the slight hint of an indifferent smile. He only looked at the six great leaders.

Promptly, Hua Yan took the lead and entered the Blue Clouds Road.

Man Qian smiled and said, “The difficulty of traversing the Blue Clouds Road for the Immortal Realm’s Emissary will be a lot harder than others. Ah, I am really curious, whether Hua Yan will be able to pass through alive.”

“This…… ah, really is hard to say,” Du Zhong Jun and the other people also began to laugh.

Time elapsed — Ever since Hua Yan had entered the Blue Clouds Road, those sounds of attacks and explosions continued on relentlessly. It was obviously a lot stronger and more intense when compared to the others who had entered. That made Man Qian and the others gloat over Hua Yan’s misfortune, and they began to smile.

After two hours had passed.

Hong~~

As if thunder had resounded from beside their ears, even Qin Yu started from being scared.

That horrifying shock wave had been sent over from within the Blue Clouds Road, and that explosion had actually scattered all the blue clouds surrounding the Blue Clouds Road. However, merely after a brief moment, those blue clouds once again gathered into the surroundings of the Blue Clouds Road.

"What a powerful explosion. I am afraid that was comparable to the capabilities of a Eighth or Ninth Tier Golden Immortal right?" Man Qian and the others exchanged looks of shock.

"I estimate that Hua Yan has even used his hidden resort right?" Ao Feng began to smile. Man Qian and the others also began to smile.

Merely after a while — "All right, I have passed through already," Hua Yan's transmission message was then sent over. Meanwhile, almost at the same time, Man Qian also nodded and said, "Yu Liang sent news. He saw Hua Yan, with his head covered in ash and face smeared with mud, successfully arriving at the Nine Heavens."

"Head covered in ash and face smeared with mud?" Ao Feng smiled and said, "Having used his final and ultimate move, I definitely think that Hua Yan's facial expression is also quite unsightly right?"

Immediately, those five people began to smile.

Qin Yu, at one corner, stood up. "Orh, he succeeded already. I had never thought that Hua Yan would actually be able to survive such a large cris……"

Qin Yu’s entire person suddenly paused, and looked towards a single direction. His eyes was momentarily filled with — doubt, shock, disbelief, as well as excitement! However, as if momentarily, Qin Yu once again recovered his usual appearance.

Luckily, Man Qian and the group of people at the center did not exactly notice the Qin Yu who was at a corner, and naturally did not discover the rapid changes of Qin Yu’s gaze.

Book 11 Chapter 51 - White Profound Lord

White Profound Lord

Excitement, as well as nervousness!

That was Qin Yu's feelings at that very moment.

"I had never thought that this white jade sculpture would actually be similar to the sculpture before the door of the treasure tower at the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, and also have a ring," Qin Yu was secretly, completely excited. At both sides of the Blue Clouds Road's end which was connected to the white jade plaza, one side had a white jade sculpture, while the other side had a stone tablet.

At the beginning, Qin Yu also did not discover anything special about that white jade sculpture. However, from the position where Qin Yu had just sat at the corner of the white jade plaza, during the process of standing up earlier, his eyesight had momentarily glanced upon the ring worn on the sculpture's right hand, hidden within the sleeve while it rested behind the sculpture's back.

That ring appeared to be white in colour while being as clear as crystal, and it was exactly identical to the white jade sculpture. For typical people, even if they were to carefully observe the sculpture, they would also be unable to notice the ring. Firstly, it was because the ring's colour was exactly identical to the sculpture's colour. Secondly, the right hand which bore the ring was resting behind the sculpture's back. Hidden within the sleeve, that right hand was absolutely inside the blind spot of everyone's vision. Only Qin Yu, at the very moment when he had stood up

from that location earlier, was possible to see it. The ring could not be seen from any other positions.

"Previously, it was the Ring of the Black Flame Lord. This time, I definitely think that it will also not be anything less right? What is the matter with this Immortal Emperor Ni Yang? Why did he insist on keeping this ring hidden on the sculpture?" Qin Yu secretly became puzzled.

There was a treasure hidden in such a concealed place.

If Qin Yu was not at that corner of the white jade plaza, if he had not earlier stood up and casually glanced at that direction during that time, he would absolutely not have discovered that ring.

Qin Yu also did not think, that using the same set up, that Immortal Emperor Ni Yang would actually have arranged for it twice.

"No matter what, I cannot look towards the direction of the sculpture from now on. If Du Zhong Jun, Ao Feng and the others are to suspect something, and they are to also discover this ring, then it will be a little troublesome," Qin Yu's face pretended to be as indifferent as it had been since the beginning.

Even if he had the Sword Immortal Puppet, he estimated that taking it out and using it at that moment would result in having all the Emissaries join forces to go against him.

Moreover, Qin Yu had also felt the shock wave from Hua Yan's earlier battle on the Blue Clouds Road. The strength of that power had simply

reached a shocking stage. From what Qin Yu had secretly thought, he estimated that the power of the Ninth Tier Golden Immortal Sword Immortal Puppet was also at that level.

That was the strength of Hua Yan's hidden measure. Meanwhile, Man Qian, Ao Feng, Du Zhong Jun and the others similarly had hidden measures, and their strengths were also estimated to be not that much weaker.

That was still not the suitable time to take out his Sword Immortal Puppet.

Only during a surprising and unexpected situation, only during the most important moment, would he then obtain the best effects from using his Sword Immortal Puppet.

"Qin Yu, what happened to you?" Having seen that there was something not quite right with Qin Yu, Man Qian began walking over.

Qin Yu was momentarily started.

"Orh, nothing," Qin Yu smiled and said, "It is just that..... having seen that many people die on the Blue Clouds Road earlier, I, myself, am also a little worried on whether I will be able to survive and pass through the Blue Clouds Road."

Having heard what Qin Yu had just said, Man Qian, who was initially suspicious, also became relieved.

Even the Dragon Clan's Elders and the large group of other experts had their souls scattered into nothingness after their failures. Qin Yu was only a Dacheng stage Xiuzhen Practitioner, and it was also an extremely normal matter for him to secretly feel restless and uneasy.

"Brother Qin Yu," Man Qian patted Qin Yu's shoulder reassuringly and said, "This Blue Clouds Road is definitely extremely dangerous. I can see that you are now already at the Dacheng stage, why not..... you can immediately remain here, and continue to wait until the moment of your Ascension. When that time comes, directly Ascending will solve the problem."

Man Qian also had good intentions. He also did not carry much confidence towards Qin Yu rushing through the Blue Clouds Road.

"Mmm..... I will consider it," Qin Yu said and nodded.

However, at that moment, Qin Yu was instead secretly worried. That was because, at that moment, Qin Yu was standing exactly at the corner of the white jade plaza, while Man Qian stood beside him. If Man Qian had walked over to that special position, then looked towards the direction of the white jade sculpture, it would be very possible for him to discover the ring on the white jade sculpture.

"Move. You have already finished speaking so why are you still not moving," Qin Yu secretly urged.

"Ai, Brother Qin Yu, I really cannot figure out why that Martial Senior of yours is willing to let you enter Ni Yang's Realm. Isn't having you take this test sending you to your death huh?" At that moment, Man Qian also did

not have anything, and instead began to chat with Qin Yu.

Without making a sound, Qin Yu swiftly took a step and occupied the earlier special position where it was possible to see the ring, and then promptly began to cope with Man Qian.

..... Meanwhile, at that moment, the Dragon Clan's Patriarch 'Fang Tian' also stepped into the Blue Clouds Road.

"Brother Man Qian, now that there are two super experts on the side of the Dragon Clan, one of which is Fang Tian, while the other is Ao Feng, who do you say is stronger huh?" Qin Yu casually began asking a question. With regard to that question, Qin Yu had also considered it before.

Man Qian was momentarily surprised. "This..... from my point of view, it should be Fang Tian right?"

"Fang Tian?" Qin Yu was puzzled and said, "Isn't that Ao Feng the Dragon Clan's Emissary from the Ascendant Realms huh? How is it that he is instead still not up to par with Fang Tian?"

Man Qian replied with certainty, "Does this still need to be said? He, Ao Feng, is merely a First Tier Demon King. Although Fang Tian is only lower than him by one level, due to the fact that he has the blood of the Super Divine Beast Five-Clawed Gold Dragon in his veins, his own capabilities are absolutely not weaker than Ao Feng. At the same time..... as the 'Five-Clawed Gold Dragon', Fang Tian's potential as well as status in the eyes of the Ascendant Realm's Dragon Clan, are all a lot higher and more important than Ao Feng. I think..... the strongest hidden measure that

the Dragon Clan had allowed Ao Feng to bring down with him, is estimated to already be in Fang Tian's hands."

"So it is like this."

Qin Yu nodded and answered.

Having not entered the Demon Realm before, it was definitely hard to imagine how high the statuses of Super Divine Beasts were within the Demon Realm. That was absolutely the most important of the important matters within the Demon Realm. That was also the reason why, when Du Zhong Jun and the others had initially seen Man Qian descend to the Mortal Realm, all of them felt shocked.

"Huh, Fang Tian passed through already?" When Man Qian saw the news from the Transmission Talisman, he was greatly shocked.

Qin Yu was also shocked. Ah, that was the time taken to drink a cup of tea, and it was still shorter than the time taken by Yu Liang initially to surmount the Blue Clouds Road.

"This time it's my turn right?" Du Zhong Jun voiced out.

"It is Brother Du's turn. Brother Du, please," said Ao Feng with a smile.

Du Zhong Jun was actually in very low spirits and feeling unbearable. According to the rules, the sequence of turns should be rotated from the side of the Loose Immortals, to the side of the Loose Devils, to the Dragon Clan, to the wilderness Demon Clan, and then to the Chaotic Astral Sea.

Hua Yan was the first to have made a move, and the second person should be him.

However, the side of the Dragon Clan had two experts, and that was why everyone had discussed and decided to let Ao Feng be at the back. As compensation, Fang Tian was made the second person to set off. It was also because of the fact that everyone had made an oath, so there was no need to worry about anyone seizing the treasures in advance, that Du Zhong Jun had also agreed. It was just that Du Zhong Jun still secretly felt quite depressed and unbearable.

After taking a single step onto the Blue Clouds Road, Du Zhong Jun also took off and moved ahead at his fastest speed.

“Brother Qin Yu, this Blue Clouds Road is only just the second trial, and there will only be one person obtaining the final treasure. That is why, at the end, above the Nine Heavens, there will still be an even more dangerous trial,” Man Qian said and smiled while looking at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu’s facial expression showed that he was slightly worried.

“Haha, all right already, you also do not have to think about that trial. It already seems impossible for you to even think about surmounting this Blue Clouds Road,” Man Qian said teasingly.

Qin Yu revealed the hint of a worried expression on his face in a timely manner.

“All right, it was just a joke. Brother Qin Yu, although you are just at the

Dacheng stage, if we are to compare actual attacks, I am afraid that typical Second Tier or Third Tier Heavenly Immortals will not be a match for you right? Adding that Finest Grade Immortal Sword which Zong Jue had given you, even Fifth or Sixth Tier Heavenly Immortals will also not dare to belittle you. Ah, your foundations are very firm, and your future accomplishments are limitless," Man Qian praised.

Qin Yu only smiled humbly.

Qin Yu did not exactly know that, at that very moment, Man Qian was communicating with Ao Feng using their Transmission Talismans.

"Man Qian, Fang Tian has already successfully arrived at the Nine Heavens, so it will also not be hard for me to enter and survive. When the time comes, Fang Tian and I will combine our strength. I want to see just how will you compete with us…… Fang Tian might be slightly weaker than you, but when equipped with the treasures bestowed by the Dragon Emperor, ah, you might not be able to definitely win against him," Ao Feng's transmission message stated.

"Do not be conceited. Both of you are indeed two people, but there is only a single scroll. Even if the both of you are to obtain that scroll, how will the both of you distribute it?"

…… With regard to using sharp words, Man Qian was not a match for Ao Feng. Moreover, Man Qian's tolerance was also not on par with Ao Feng. Ao Feng would be able to remain smiling while being insulted and scolded, but Man Qian would instead become furious and fly into a rage.

"Humph."

Man Qian took a look at Ao Feng from afar. That look contained a hint of viciousness.

"Orh, this Man Qian and Ao Feng seems to be quite at odds with other," Qin Yu took notice of that one gaze.

Meanwhile, at that moment — "Du Zhong Jun has also passed through the Blue Clouds Road already," Ao Feng, Man Qian and Zong Jue seemed to have received that news at the same time.

Compared to that one time for Hua Yan.

When Fang Tian and Du Zhong Jun had passed through the Blue Clouds Road, there wasn't exactly any tremors that were too great. It was obvious that they did not exactly encounter those kind of dangers similar to Hua Yan.

"Brother Qin Yu, ah, take care. Do not attempt the trial if you do not have confidence. After all, you are already at the Dacheng stage, so it will be safer to remain here and wait for Ascension," Before Man Qian left, he said that and entrusted Qin Yu. Promptly, he then took a large step and walked towards the Blue Clouds Road.

That was because, that was Man Qian's turn to enter the Blue Clouds Road.

"Zong Jue, Ao Feng, I will make a move first, haha," Man Qian did not seem to be worried, and just like that, he stepped into the Blue Clouds

Road.

Merely a moment after he had entered the Blue Clouds Road.

“Brother Ao Feng, Brother Man Qian has already arrived. I am also about to set off,” Zong Jue said and smiled. Promptly, he nodded as a gesture to Qin Yu, who was not far away. After that, he also directly stepped into the Blue Clouds Road.

When Qin Yu saw how relaxed the six great leaders were, he was secretly overcome with emotion.

Reverend Ming Shan and the others, one by one, they had entered and died.

With so many of them dead, only a single Yu Liang had fortunately succeeded.

Meanwhile, what about the six great leaders huh? With the exclusion of the unfortunate Hua Yan, because he had received Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s ‘special care’, the difficulty of him passing through had been extremely hard. However, he still passed through in the end.

In the meantime, the others instead had been very relaxed. It was as if every single person had passed through the Blue Clouds Road within the time needed to drink a cup of tea.

Merely after a moment — “Little Brother Qin Yu, I am also about to set off. When I have arrived at the other side, I will send a transmission

message to tell you," Ao Feng called out to Qin Yu. It was evident that Zong Jue had already successfully arrived at the Nine Heavens. With regard to the speed of passing through the Blue Clouds Road, it seemed as if Zong Jue was the fastest person.

With a faint smile, Qin Yu saw Ao Feng off with his gaze, as Ao Feng stepped onto the Blue Clouds Road. After that, Qin Yu then let out a long breath.

"Ah~~~"

Qin Yu let out a long breath, and the smile on his face became brilliant. "That was still really a torture to people. When every single person had stepped onto the Blue Clouds Road, I was earlier worried that they will take notice of the white jade sculpture, worried that someone will carefully inspect that white jade sculpture. Luckily..... everybody's focus was on the Nine Heavens."

Qin Yu walked towards the white jade sculpture in a relaxed manner and stood at its side. After that, he reached inside the long sleeve and removed the ring from the right hand that was within the sleeve.

"It won't have that whatever secret technique right?"

Qin Yu's heart suddenly thumped. Immediately, he gave a self-deprecating smile. "I was too sensitive. Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had earlier said that, with the exception treasures in the Scattered Treasures Cliff having the secret technique applied on them at the beginning, all the other treasures do not have it. Moreover, it was hidden this secretly, having that secret technique applied on it will be going too far."

Qin Yu promptly dripped a few drops of blood onto that white jade ring.

The white jade ring directly absorbed those drops of blood, and Qin Yu wore that ring on his hand. However, at the very moment that he wore that ring — the original Ring of the Black Flame Lord actually appeared by itself and emanated rays of black coloured light, while that white coloured ring similarly emanated rays of white coloured light. Both completely opposing lights actually began to twine together.

"What kind of plaything is this?" Qin Yu's heart momentarily thumped. "I have already performed the Blood Contracts on both of these rings. Having this weird change happening should not have a great harm on me. It is only..... the Gravity Field and Domain of Heavenly Flames had better not be damaged."

Qin Yu was still extremely fond of the two great area abilities of the Ring of the Black Flame Lord.

After close to the time needed for ten breaths, rays of both coloured lights had completely merged together. At the same time, a single ring was worn on Qin Yu's finger. That ring had the appearance of 'black and white' encircling together, similar to the mark of 'Tai-Chi'.

At the same time, the figure of a person actually appeared within Qin Yu's mental consciousness.

It was a vague and aloof figure.

That figure very much resembled the white jade sculpture. It was just that no matter how careful Qin Yu observed, he was also unable to clearly see the appearance of that human silhouette.

"Lucky kid, to be able to obtain the Ring of the Black Flame Lord from the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, you are already fortunate enough. To be able to obtain the Ring of the White Profound Lord from within Ni Yang's Realm is also an extremely rare occurrence. You have already obtained both rings, and even I am envious of your luck."

That indifferent voice contained the hint of a sense of loss.

Qin Yu secretly understood. That should be Immortal Emperor Ni Yang.

"Ring of the Black Flame Lord and Ring of the White Profound Lord, were both respectively refined by the Black Flame Lord and the White Profound Lord, and those were their gifts to me. Having the both of them combined would then form the Finest Grade Immortal Equipment — Ring of Mystical Flame! The Ring of the Black Flame Lord possessed 'Domain of Heavenly Flames' as well as 'Gravity Field', while the Ring of the White Profound Lord possessed 'Domain of Jade-Green Smoke' as well as 'Gravity Field'. With the both combined, there will then be three area abilities, 'Domain of Heavenly Flames', 'Domain of Jade-Green Smoke' as well as 'Double Gravity Field'.

Immortal Emperor Ni Yang explained.

"Ring of Mystical Flame. When the Domain of Heavenly Flames and Domain of Jade-Green Smoke are used simultaneously, the resulting

power will be extremely great. Meanwhile, the Double Gravity Field, is equivalent to the Gravity Field that you can produce, with its power doubled. Of course, these are all secondary."

Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's words made Qin Yu's heart thumped.

If those powers of the Ring of Mystical Flame were secondary, then what was the most important use for it huh?

"Lucky kid, if you are the Emissary from the Immortal, Devil, or Demon Realm, I definitely think that you should know the meaning behind the Ring of Mystical Flame. If you are a person from the Mortal Realm, I estimate that you still do not know. Ring of Mystical Flame…… I can only tell you, that if you have not attained the domain level of Mystic Immortal, it is best not to let others know that you possess the Ring of Mystical Flame."

Qin Yu had some understanding.

That Ring of Mystical Flame seemed to be an extremely exceptional piece of treasure. Qin Yu still understood the saying 'the common man's only crime is to carry a piece of jade'.

[Rylain: '怀璧之罪' translates to 'the common man's only crime is to carry a piece of jade'. The equivalent phrase to that idiom is 'the precious stone lands its innocent possessor in jail', which means that 'A person will get into trouble simply for possessing something precious due to other people's greed'.]

“Ah, your luck is really good. If…… if I have even one percent of your luck, I will also not have fallen into such a state today. Destiny makes fools out of people, ah, destiny makes fools out of people……” That voice seemed to have some sense of loss, and the human silhouette instantly disappeared from within his mental consciousness.

“Luck, again with luck. How is the luck of this Immortal Emperor Ni Yang bad?” Qin Yu was secretly puzzled.

“Mmm?”

Qin Yu turned over a hand and retrieved a Transmission Talisman. “Qin Yu, I have already arrived at the Nine Heavens. You can set off already,” Ao Feng’s transmission message had already arrived.

Book 11 Chapter 52 - Guardian

“Blue Clouds Road? There is no rush.”

Qin Yu was instead not in a rush to step onto the Blue Clouds Road. There were many layers of danger within Ni Yang’s Realm, which was why, no matter what, he would at the very least need to be clear on the strengths of his weapons. Meanwhile, with regard to that Ring of Mystical Flames, he would naturally need to understand it.

“Domain of Heavenly Flames, Domain of Jade-Green Smoke, Double Gravity Field…… let me see their effects.”

Firstly, Qin Yu mentally activated and summoned the ‘Domain of Heavenly Flames‘. Heavenly Flames immediately began to permeate in Qin Yu’s surroundings, and the range of the Heavenly Flames could still be considered to be quite large. With Qin Yu as the central focal point, everything within the range of close to fifty meters was completely filled with Heavenly Flames.

“Compared to the original Ring of the Black Flame Lord, there isn’t a large change in its strength,” Qin Yu made a judgement in his mind. Promptly, Qin Yu recovered that Domain of Heavenly Flames, and at the same time once again summoned the ‘Domain of Jade-Green Smoke‘.

For Flames, there were Heavenly Flames, and Blue Mystical Heavenly Flames. Meanwhile, for those Chilling Fog, they were also separated into Jade-Green Smoke Chilling Fog, as well as Weeping Gold Chilling Fog.

The strength of the Jade-Green Smoke Chilling Fog and the Heavenly Flames were comparable to each other. It was just that while one was of extreme heat, the other was of extreme cold.

Qin Yu was immediately surrounded by a layer of jade-green fog, and the width of the area was not that much different compared to the Domain of Heavenly Flames.

"I remember that Immortal Emperor Ni Yang once said, that when these Domain of Heavenly Flames and Domain of Jade-Green Smoke are to be used together, the resulting strength will be extremely remarkable," Qin Yu contemplated for a brief moment, and his mind understood the reason within a short period of time.

Extreme heat and extreme cold, the instantaneous change resulting from both extremes would even crack apart common Low Grade Immortal Swords instantly. When extreme heat and extreme cold alternated in an extremely fast speed, the strength of the resulting attack would definitely be stronger than solely just the Domain of Heavenly Flames or Domain of Jade-Green Smoke.

Qin Yu closed his eyes.

Within his mind, several kinds of methods to use the Domain of Heavenly Flames and Domain of Jade-Green Smoke appeared.

Almost instantly, the area surrounding Qin Yu's body was permeated by endless Heavenly Flames, but within the blink of an eye, the Heavenly Flames completely disappeared, and a vast Jade-Green Smoke Chilling Fog shrouded over its original region. The extreme cold and extreme heat

caused a severe tremor in the air.

After a moment……

The vast Jade-Green Smoke Chilling Fog and endless purple coloured Heavenly Flames actually appeared at the same time, and overlapped each other. However, a careful look would reveal that there were extremely small gaps between every layer of Jade-Green Smoke Chilling Fog and purple coloured Heavenly Flames.

It was obvious that the Jade-Green Smoke Chilling Fog and purple coloured Heavenly Flames should not come into contact with each other. If they were to come into contact with each other, it was estimated that they would be attacking each other, and thus becoming a waste of energy.

“My ability to control is still insufficient. Earlier, the Jade-Green Smoke Chilling Fog and Heavenly Flames had already came into contact more than ten times,” Qin Yu opened his eyes. It was obvious that he was not very satisfied with his ability to control earlier. However, Qin Yu was slightly more satisfied in the manner of using the Jade-Green Smoke Chilling Fog and purple coloured Heavenly Flames to attack.

“I can be considered familiar with both the Domain of Jade-Green Smoke and Domain of Heavenly Flames now. Regarding this Double Gravity Field, its strength should be increased by another fold right?” Qin Yu mentally controlled the Ring of Mystical Flames, and the Double Gravity Field immediately enshrouded around him. It was just that, as the controller of the Double Gravity Field, Qin Yu was absolutely unaffected by the Double Gravity Field.

However, Qin Yu could sense that peculiar energy of the Double Gravity Field. He sensed that..... the peculiar Double Gravity Field's energy was definitely a lot stronger than in the past.

"I am able to understand the Domain of Heavenly Flames and the Domain of Jade-Green Smoke, but I do not know how is this Double Gravity Field created. This Array is truly mysterious," As the master, Qin Yu could barely feel the energy of the Double Gravity Field.

However, that kind of energy was simple too peculiar.

Controlling gravity? That was indeed extremely special.

"Hu, everything is ready and prepared. I will attempt this Blue Clouds Road, and see just how extraordinary this Blue Clouds Road is," Qin Yu took in a deep breath, and then stepped onto the Blue Clouds Road with a smile.

The extensive Blue Clouds Road led directly to the Nine Heavens. Enveloped under the endless blue clouds, Qin Yu's figure disappeared within the Blue Clouds Road.

.....

The Blue Clouds Road actually seemed like a jade bridge made from cyan jade. While walking along that bridge, Qin Yu clearly felt an extremely strong pressure enveloping over his body, and it was obvious that his speed had been restricted.

“The pressure is not exactly very great. My speed is currently only about half of what it used to be,” Qin Yu made a judgement in his mind within a short period of time.

Qin Yu’s figure breezed towards the direction of the Nine Heavens, elegantly advancing unceasingly.

“Kid, stop.”

A deep and vigorous voice rang out, and Qin Yu’s entire person momentarily jumped in shock, “There is actually someone?”

A burly large man appeared before Qin Yu, and his face carried a hint of disdain. That man silently thought to himself, “I never thought that even a small character who had just reached the Dacheng stage would actually also be able to enter Ni Yang’s Realm, making me suppress my martial powers to the Dacheng stage to fight with you. It really is unpleasant. If I wasn’t limited to the oath made towards Ni Yang, I still really do not wish to make a move. To fight with a little fellow that has not even reach the domain level of Heavenly Immortal, ah, it will really be a loss of face if my older Brothers are to know of it.”

When Qin Yu saw that large person standing before him, his body’s figure momentarily swayed in an attempt to bypass the person. However, the figure of that large person also shifted and continued to be an obstacle before Qin Yu’s body……

“Who are you? Why do you obstruct me?” Qin Yu inquired.

At the same time, Qin Yu also carefully inspected that large person before his eyes.

The eyebrows of that burly large person were thick and black, and his eyes were also sparkling with vigour. The domineering presence naturally emanated by that body even made Qin Yu secretly quiver in fear. “This fellow’s capabilities are definitely a lot stronger compared to Man Qian!”

The mere aura emanated by that person made Qin Yu’s mind quiver in fear, so how could Qin Yu not feel surprised?

It even made Qin Yu think that he might not definitely win, even if he were to use the Sword Immortal Puppet.

The burly large man smiled indifferently and said, “You definitely do not need to care who am I. At the very least, for now, you still do not have the qualifications to know. You only need to remember…… for you to think of passing through this Blue Clouds Road, you need to defeat me. Of course…… even if you cannot defeat me, you only need to pass through the Blue Clouds Road for me to stop accordingly.”

Qin Yu nodded. He promptly gave an indifferent smile and said, “This humble person understands, that if Senior is to make a move, then it is estimated that there won’t even be any hope.”

For the moment, Qin Yu still did not want to take out the Sword Immortal Puppet.

“Do not worry, kid. My martial powers will only be suppressed to the Dacheng stage. Although my martial powers will be suppressed to the Dacheng stage, my experience as well as techniques, amongst others, are simply not what you can imagine,” said the burly large man confidently.

Qin Yu pondered for a brief moment, and then inquired, “Those few people who had earlier successfully passed through the Blue Clouds Road, from what I can see, they should not be on par with Senior right? Unless, Senior’s experience and techniques are not on par with them?”

When the burly large person heard that, he frowned.

“The capabilities of those few people could be considered not bad, but how could they possibly be my match? It was just that, against those few fellows, when my martial powers had been suppressed to the same level as theirs, it became more or less the domain level of a First Tier Demon King. Given the capabilities of a First Tier Demon King, there was definitely quite a bit of difficulty to even think of breaking apart their Finest Grade Demon Equipment Battle Armor,” The burly large man said helplessly.

Qin Yu then understood.

So Du Zhong Ju, Fang Tian and the others, that group of people had relied on the defense of their Finest Grade Immortal Equipment (Demon Equipment) Battle Armors to clear the trial.

“When those few fellows saw me, they all used sarcastic words to verbally abuse me, knowing that I would suppress my martial powers down to their domain levels, while every single one of them actually

relied on their battle armor to swiftly escape for their lives. No matter how I tried to obstruct them, they still managed to get away." The large burly man was a little furious, "If I was not restricted by an oath, I would have long smashed the battle armor on their bodies into pieces with a single punch. Why would I still tolerate them being this arrogant!"

Qin Yu was secretly aghast.

Smashing a Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Battle Armor into pieces with a single punch? What kind of domain level was that?

Of course, that also needed to depend on who was wearing the Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Battle Armor. When Du Zhong Jun, Hua Yan and the others wore their Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Battle Armor, if they were to be pierced by Immortal Elemental Energy (Devil Elemental Energy), the strength of their defense would obviously not be on par with an expert at the domain level of Mystic Immortal (Devil Emperor) wearing a Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Battle Armor.

"All right, we have wasted time. I will now suppress my martial powers to the Dacheng stage. However, let me tell you…… it can't be helped that there are no methods to weaken my defense, since my skin is naturally thick. It can't be helped……" The burly large man presented a helpless expression.

Qin Yu secretly gave a bitter smile.

For someone who dared to say that his single punch would smash a Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Battle Armor into pieces, a person only needed to think in order to make a guess as to how strong his defense

was.

Qin Yu estimated that his Finest Grade Immortal Sword would not be able to harm the opponent.

“Be prepared, I am about to make my move.” The burly large man momentarily grinned, then promptly sent a very simple punch smashing towards Qin Yu.

That punch smashed towards Qin Yu in a straight line. However, not knowing why, Qin Yu felt that the entire space surrounding him seemed to have been locked within a short moment, and it was extremely hard for him to even think of moving. It seemed absolutely impossible to dodge or avoid that ‘simple’ punch.

Although his capabilities had been suppressed to the Dacheng stage, with regard to his experience in techniques, and understanding of insights towards the natural laws, the burly large man instead exceeded Qin Yu by far.

The burly large man secretly gave a sigh. After all, his opponent was too weak.

However, the burly large man only felt a sudden and unexpected increase in gravity being applied on the various parts of his entire body, and the delicate balance formed earlier was thus broken. Qin Yu’s figure momentarily dodged, and therefore avoided that punch.

“No matter how wonderful your techniques are, given the increase in

precision and ingenuity of such techniques, a slight mistake will result in an extremely large difference in power. Under the sudden appearance of Gravity Field, how can you maintain the precision and ingenuity of that technique?"

Qin Yu secretly felt relaxed.

A simple Double Gravity Field had thus easily broken that technique.

"Haha, you are indeed someone who is capable of entering Ni Yang's Realm. Ah, I also cannot look down on you even though you are a Dacheng stage little dot. Controlling gravity. Brat, you must have obtained the Ring of Mystical Flames right?" The burly large man said and smiled.

Qin Yu was momentarily startled.

Ring of Mystical Flames?

The burly large man before him had actually revealed his secret almost instantly.

However, Qin Yu gradually relaxed from his earlier hesitation after a short while. Since that burly large man had became a guardian of Ni Yang's Realm, he must definitely have some relation to Immortal Emperor Ni Yang. It would not be exactly strange for him to know about the Ring of Mystical Flames.

"The Ring of Mystical Flames. When I had initially wanted to borrow

and play with it from Ni Yang, he refused. Now that he's dead, he had instead scattered such treasures away," grumbled the burly large man to himself. "All right, let's continue to battle. As long as you have not stepped out of the Blue Clouds Road, the battle will not end."

As long as he did not step out of the Blue Clouds Road, the battle would not end.

When Qin Yu heard that sentence, he immediately began to advance at an extremely fast speed.

"Senior, please remember, your martial powers have to remain suppressed at the Dacheng stage!" As he was escaping, Qin Yu still gave out a loud shout.

The burly large man's facial expression became bitter, and he could only continue to pursue, while his body flashed at intervals to catch up.

Originally, given his capabilities, a single movement from his feet would enable him to catch up to Qin Yu. However, as he was restricted to only using the capabilities of the Dacheng stage, he speed was also naturally restricted. Even if the burly large man's body techniques were more precise and ingenious, and even when he was able to catch up to Qin Yu, the moment he came near Qin Yu……

The Double Gravity Field would also greatly reduce the burly large man's speed.

"Escaping just like this is still really easy," Qin Yu secretly felt relaxed. At

that moment, the Double Gravity Field had already reached a shocking stage. Once that burly large man stepped into that area, his body would feel as though it was being pressed down by a mountain.

If the burly large man had used all of his capabilities, that bit of gravity would definitely not count as much. However, he had to keep his oath, and could only use martial powers of a similar domain level. For a Dacheng stage's martial powers to be able to resist against such gravitational force, and also chase up to Qin Yu, that would be dreaming.

After all, Qin Yu was an expert at speed.

Meanwhile, at that moment, Qin Yu had a bit of an understanding regarding the trial of the Blue Clouds Road.

Every single person that entered the Blue Clouds Road would face against that burly large man as an enemy. That burly large man would need to restrict his martial powers to the extent of being comparable to the person attempting the trial. After that, both would engage in a large battle. Unless the person attempting the trial passes through the Blue Clouds Road, the battle would never end.

Given the burly large man's experience and techniques, even if their martial powers were comparable, Reverend Ming Shan, and even the Dragon Clan's Elder Yan Shan, as well as Kong Cao and the others, they had all died.

Later on, that Yu Liang, there was an eight or nine out of ten chance that he had transformed into the Heavenly Mouse, and relied on his speed as well as agility to escape. Moreover, as a High Class Divine Beast,

the battle powers brought forth by the Heavenly Mouse was also extremely strong.

As for the six great experts that came later, they all had Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Battle Armor to protect their bodies. Added to the fact that they were originally elite characters, it would not be a problem for them to successfully surmount the trial.

"To even think of simply passing through like that, don't you think that I would lose too much face?" There was a momentary flash of light on the burly large man's fist, and a gold coloured glove actually appeared over his fist. "Although I had said that my capabilities would be suppressed to the Dacheng stage, weapons were instead not under restriction."

While that burly large man was talking to himself, he promptly threw three slow, consecutive punches towards the front.

Although they might seem slow, in actual fact, within the blink of an eye, three visible golden coloured silhouettes of fists enveloped around Qin Yu's entire body. Even when those three golden coloured silhouettes of fists had not even touched Qin Yu's body, Qin Yu could already feel their profound pressure.

"This wild brute, why is he trying so hard," Qin Yu was secretly filled with grievance.

At the same time, Qin Yu gritted his teeth. He definitely no longer cared about whatever silhouettes of fists, and charged towards the end of the Blue Clouds Road at an even faster speed.

“Suicide?” The burly large man was slightly surprised for a moment.

He naturally knew the strength of that technique. Moreover, he also knew that the opponent was an expert of the Dacheng stage. From a Dacheng stage expert’s point of view, the physical body was still extremely important. Once the physical body had been damaged beyond recovery, it was estimated that he could only continue practising as a Loose Practitioner.

Qin Yu’s body was seen to continuously flash as he moved, and at the same time, three golden coloured silhouettes of fists consecutively pounded on Qin Yu’s body.

“What a tough physical body. For a Dacheng stage body to actually be this tough, this is like seeing a ghost! What kind of cultivation technique is this?” The burly large man finally experienced how indomitable was Qin Yu’s body. Through the use of his own weapons, the three golden coloured silhouettes of fists that he had sent only injured a part of the physical body, and he could guess how indomitable Qin Yu’s body was.

[Rylain: ‘见鬼了’ translates to ‘seeing a ghost’, which is used to describe something as ‘preposterous’.]

However, the scene that came after that made the burly large man stupefied.

Qin Yu’s wounds caused by the pounding punches actually completely recovered within the blink of an eye.

“I thank Senior for being merciful,” Qin Yu’s voice echoed over. Meanwhile, he had already, directly charged out of the Blue Clouds Road.

To rely on his own recovery powers to shock others, as well as actually using his own body to easily withstand against the attacks of three fist silhouettes, although those martial powers were extremely powerful, the burly large man was under restriction and had only used Dacheng stage capabilities, so his attacking strength was limited. Still, Qin Yu dared to forcibly withstand against them.

“Merciful?” The expression on the burly large man’s face became stiff, and he then promptly smiled. “This kid, to be able to obtain the Ring of the Black Flame Lord and Ring of the White Profound Lord, his luck is really not bad. Initially, Ni Yang had still wanted me to be merciful towards the person who had obtained the Ring of Mystical Flames should I come across him. However, ah, I had not been merciful this time.”

The burly large man let out a long sigh. “Mmm…… There is no one else over at the Blue Clouds Road, and my task is also completed! How many years has it been…… It is also time for those Brothers of ours to be released.”

The figure of that burly large man momentarily moved, and he actually disappeared in the middle of the air.

Teleportation? Wasn’t it impossible to Teleport within Ni Yang’s Realm huh? It was just that no one saw that scene, so naturally, there would also not be such a question.

Book 11 Chapter 53 - Ten Thousand Beasts Chart

After Ao Feng had breathtakingly passed through the Blue Clouds Road, he sent Qin Yu a transmission message, and then directly went over to gather with the other five people. During the time when the six great leaders had initially made an oath, they had only said that they would set off after the six of them had gathered. That was also the reason why they did not wait for Qin Yu.

That party of people consisted of the Devil Ream's Emissary Du Zhong Jun, the Immortal Realm's Emissary Hua Yan, the Dragon Clan's Emissary Ao Feng, Demon Realm's Emissary Man Qian, as well as Fang Tian, Zong Jue and Yu Liang.

After those seven people had gathered, they then directly began to set off.

"The Nine Heavens, ah, how high." When Yu Liang saw the beautiful scenery before him, he unintentionally gave a sigh.

The Nine Heavens was still the core of Ni Yang's Realm, and it was a nine-storey palace that was suspending in the middle of the sky. There were endless misty clouds surrounding that elegant palace, as well as ponds, artificial mountains, grass and flowers, amongst others. It definitely could be considered as a beautiful and mysterious realm worthy of a superior immortal's home.

After exiting from the Blue Clouds Road, they advanced ahead and stepped onto a broad, gold coloured pathway.

There were various beautiful scenery at both sides of the broad, gold coloured pathway, but the seven people who were walking together instead did not give any thought to those beautiful scenery. It was as if all of them were unintentionally quickening their pace while walking towards that nine-storey palace. However, as if drawn back by the existence of the other people, none of them dared to be the first to charge ahead.

"Brother Ao Feng, there is no need to rush."

Noticing that Ao Feng's pace seemed as if it wanted to increase, Man Qian voiced out. On hearing Man Qian's voice, Ao Feng once again suppressed his speed.

"Brother Man Qian also do not need to hurry. If you want to obtain the treasure, you will also need to wait for everyone to arrive and compete together," Ao Feng also voiced out.

It was very obvious…… that Man Qian and Ao Feng were trading blows against each other.

Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun and the others were glad to see that scene. The capabilities of Man Qian and the side of the Dragon Clan were the strongest. If they began to compete amongst themselves, it would instead be beneficial to Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun, Zong Jue and the others. However, they did not exactly know that the reason why Ao Feng and Man Qian were trading blows in that manner, was instead due to a scroll.

Amongst the seven people who were present, only Ao Feng and Man

Qian had guessed that within the Nine Heavens, with the exception of that piece of treasure which the various influential figures of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms had yearned for, there was also a piece of treasure that was comparable to it.

Gradually, the distance between the party of seven people and the nine-storey palace 'Nine Heavens' had been reduced to several hundred meters.

Just like a flash of lightning.

Man Qian and Ao Feng charged towards the Nine Heavens at a blazing speed, nearly one before the other, with absolute disregard for everything else.

"What are the both of them doing?" Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun and the others were startled.

From their point of view, it would definitely not be that easy to obtain the piece of treasure that the various influential figures of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms desired. At least, there were still trials obstructing them to it. That was why, they were not exactly in a hurry. However, why would Man Qian and Ao Feng behave like such huh?

Before their eyes, two streaks of human silhouettes passed through the great doors of the great hall belonging to the Nine Heavens. Suddenly —

Hong!

As if colliding into an invisible wall, there was a momentary invisible fluctuation at the location of the great doors of the great hall belonging to the ‘Nine Heavens’. Severely shocked, both Man Qian and Ao Feng fell and landed to one side, while at the same time, fresh blood splattered out.

Serious injuries!

Man Qian and Ao Feng swiftly got up, and the both of them stared at the exact center of the hall, their eyes as crazed as wild wolves driven by extreme hunger. That was because, at that very moment, in the first storey of the Nine Heavens, a golden coloured reel was hovering above the great hall. That golden coloured scroll was suspended in the middle of the air, and it was radiating rays of golden light.

“Brother Man Qian, Brother Ao Feng, why are the both of you so desperate? See, each of your bodies are now covered in fresh blood,” Hua Yan said in a concerned tone.

Meanwhile, at one side, Du Zhong Jun suddenly stared at an area beside a door to the great hall. Immediately, as if in a frenzy, Du Zhong Jun also charged towards the great hall. Following a loud sound, that Du Zhong Jun also fell back, the edges of his mouth spilling forth threads of blood.

Hua Yan was startled.

Unless, Du Zhong Jun did not see than both Man Qian and Ao Feng had suffered huge losses? Yet, he still dared to be that reckless?

“Ao Feng, what is the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart?” Fang Tian inquired Ao Feng.

“Ten Thousand Beasts Chart?” Ao Feng was momentarily distracted. “How do you know about the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart?”

Fang Tian instead pointed to an area beside a door to the great hall with his hand. A stone tablet stood erected there, and there were a few lines of characters on that stone tablet. Meanwhile, Hua Yan also unintentionally looked over at that stone tablet.

“For successfully surmounting the Blue Clouds Road, all of you can also be considered to possess solid foundations, and can be considered as elites amongst experts of the same class. For those who have successfully surmounted the Blue Clouds Road, I should naturally also bestow some rewards. A treasure that I, Ni Yang, had obtained during those years when I roamed the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms — The Ten Thousand Beasts Chart shall be the reward for this trial.”

When he saw that statement, Hua Yan felt that his throat had dried up, and he could not help swallowing a few times.

At the same time…… Hua Yan also discovered the golden coloured scroll that was suspending in the middle of the great hall on the first storey of the ‘Nine Heavens’, and those radiated rays of golden light even made Hua Yan’s heart tremble.

“It is indeed the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart, the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart is actually…… by the Heavens,” Hua Yan’s entire person began to tremble slightly. Promptly, without giving a care to anything else, Hua

Yan's right hand also grabbed the sword hilt behind his back.

With a low shout.

Unsheathed the sword, thrust the sword!

A ray of golden coloured Sword Energy completely enveloped Hua Yan. At that very moment, Hua Yan's entire person was just like a huge, golden coloured sword, and the tip of that huge golden coloured sword was that Immortal Sword which Hua Yan was wielding. Then, the huge golden coloured sword savagely thrust towards the great doors of the great hall belonging to the Nine Heavens. Piercing through the air and possessing a frightening penetration power, that huge golden coloured sword pierced on the great doors of the great hall.

Peng! The huge, golden coloured sword collapsed.

Hua Yan's entire person also seemed as though he had been paralysed by lightning as he flew through the air. After being tossed to one side, he coughed out fresh blood all over the ground.

Another person had been seriously injured!

"Didn't he see that Man Qian and the others had been injured earlier huh, for him to still seek and suffer punishment," Zong Jue secretly snickered.

However, Zong Jue did not exactly know the meaning behind the 'Ten Thousand Beasts Chart'.

No matter what, for the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart, even if Man Qian and the others clearly knew that those doors were weird, all of them would refuse to surrender if they had not tried it for themselves. For the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart, if they were to be even more grievously wounded, that would also be worth it.

At that moment, the four great Emissaries had all suffered serious injuries.

"Haha…… What a Man Qian, what an Ao Feng," Hua Yan gave a cold laughter while looking at the two people. "Both of you must have earlier guessed that the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart would be here. No wonder the both of you had been that weird throughout the journey, and had earlier even charged towards the great hall."

Both Man Qian and Ao Feng gave a cold laugh.

"If you do not have a brain yourself, who can you blame?" Ao Feng replied in an ironic manner.

Du Zhong Jun also interrupted, "Pity, ah, pity. This Ten Thousand Beasts Chart is so precious, but it is also not something that can be obtained just by thinking about it. It's a pity that all of you have wasted your efforts. It is still very hard to say as to whose hands this Ten Thousand Beasts Chart will fall into at the end."

For the four great Emissaries, each had their own final hidden measures. However…… Hua Yan's hidden measure had already been used during the time when he was passing through the Blue Clouds Road.

That was because, before Immortal Emperor Ni Yang died, he had told the burly large man that should he meet the Immortal Realm's Emissary, the difficulty was to be greatly increased. That was why, the martial powers used by that burly large man had also been raised by a lot. That forced Hua Yan to use his hidden measure in order to preserve his own life. However..... Hua Yan still possessed the 'Hundred Pulverising-Thunder Sealed Talismans' and other ultimate techniques.

"As long as I obtain the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart, not only will my capabilities be greatly increased, moreover..... I would also have more of a chance at seizing the final treasure," Hua Yan's heart was completely filled with passion.

Ah, the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart!

If it were in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms, a mere Ten Thousand Beasts Chart would definitely initiate a horrifying battle of contention.

"What kind of treasure is the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart?"

Fang Tian and the others were puzzled. At that moment, Zong Jue, Fang Tian, as well as Yu Liang, instead did not know what kind of treasure was that 'Ten Thousand Beasts Chart', which had actually caused the four great Emissaries to become that crazed.

"Ao Feng, what is this Ten Thousand Beasts Chart?" Fang Tian walked over and stood beside Ao Feng, then inquired him.

Fang Tian was, after all, the Super Divine Beast Five-Clawed Gold Dragon. Under Fang Tian's inquiry, that Ao Feng also did not dare to conceal anything. Even more so…… by solely relying on himself, it was very difficult to even think of seizing that Ten Thousand Beasts Chart in the presence of so many experts.

"Fang Tian, this Ten Thousand Beasts Chart is a piece of Low Grade Divine Equipment!" Ao Feng's first sentence made Fang Tian and the others momentarily jump in shock.

Divine Equipment?

No matter how lousy the Divine Equipment, it was still a lot more powerful than a Finest Grade Immortal Equipment.

Immediately, Fang Tian, Zong Jue, Yu Liang and the others' breathing became ragged.

"In the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms, Immortal Equipment could still be crafted. However, Divine Equipment…… To date, no one in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms is able to craft them. In the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms, the number of Divine Equipment are shockingly few." Ao Feng continued, "Although this Ten Thousand Beasts Chart is only a Low Grade Divine Equipment, it is instead more precious than common Middle Grade Divine Equipment."

"Divine Equipment are similar to Immortal Equipment, and are also separated into offensive types, defensive types, spatial storage types, as well as several special ones. The Ten Thousand Beasts Chart might only

be a Low Grade Divine Equipment, but it belongs to one of those extremely special kinds of Divine Equipment. Even in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms, it is also a treasure that belongs to the highest tier, such that even Yu Huang and the other experts would also be moved by it," Ao Feng said with absolute certainty.

At that moment, Fang Tian and the others completely understood how precious that Ten Thousand Beasts Chart was.

The Ten Thousand Beasts Chart was not simply an offensive or defensive Divine Equipment; it belonged to a special kind, and was moreover extremely hard to refine. However, should it be successfully refined, its powers were also extremely amazing.

"What kind of effects does this Ten Thousand Beasts Chart have?" Fang Tian continued to inquire.

Ao Feng smiled and said, "What kind of effects? Haha..... I can tell you this, that if I am to obtain the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart, even if all the other people present are to cooperate against me, they will all not be my match. Even if they are to use their hidden measures!"

"That powerful?" Fang Tian was shocked.

"Humph, even if an Eighth or Ninth Tier Golden Immortal is to come, I will also dare to face him in a battle as long as I have this Ten Thousand Beasts Chart, and might also be able to kill him off. So, do you think it's powerful?" Ao Feng gave in indifferent smile and said, "The weaker the person, the greater the benefits bestowed by this Ten Thousand Beasts Chart."

Fang Tian, Zong Jue and Yu Liang were completely moved.

Ao Feng also did not mind.

The other three Emissaries definitely knew the contents of what he had said. Meanwhile, with regard to competing for that Ten Thousand Beasts Chart, Zong Jue and Yu Liang definitely did not pose much of a threat.

Although Yu Liang's capabilities were not bad, from the viewpoint of an Emissary possessing a hidden measure, there was still quite a significant difference in power.

*****

Man Qian and the other six people stood outside of the doors that led to the palace hall, frowning.

"What is going on? We have been here for quite some time, and that invisible Restrictive Spell is still active..... If this continues on, when will we be able to enter this Nine Heavens Great Hall?" Du Zhong Jun anxiously said in anger.

The other people were also quite anxious.

"Why didn't Immortal Emperor Ni Yang give some hints? By having us stand outside of the palace doors now, we are able to see but unable to obtain that Ten Thousand Beasts Chart!" Man Qian also felt quite

helpless.

However……

The invisible Restrictive Spell at the palace doors continued to remain, and the seven of them were absolutely unable to enter the great hall.

Smashing down the walls of the great hall?

That would be dreaming. The body of that nine-storey palace was made from an extremely extraordinary material. Moreover, it had also been refined by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang. Added to that were the various Restrictive Spells applied on them, whereby a person would become injured each time he or she made an attack.

“Huh, everyone look!” After a while, Yu Liang, who stood nearest to the edge, pointed at the stone tablet, “There are also words behind the stone tablet.”

Standing closest to the edge of the palace doors, Yu Liang happened to just see the back of the stone tablet.

As if almost at the same time, everyone rushed to the back of the stone tablet.

“To enter the Nine Heavens, you will have to wait for everyone to experience the trial of the Blue Clouds Road. Either they die, or they successfully pass through. Only when everyone has experienced the test and gather around the area before the great doors, will the palace doors’

Restrictive Spell disappear by itself!”

When they saw that sentence behind the stone tablet, everyone understood.

No wonder..... everyone had to gather for the palace doors’ Restrictive Spell to be removed.

The reason why Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had actually designed it in such a way, was also to create a fair environment for those people who had entered. At the same time..... Immortal Emperor Ni Yang also wanted to let those people compete and fight to the death amongst themselves.

“Why hasn’t this Qin Yu enter the Blue Clouds Road? No matter if its death, or passing through, ah, he still has to enter the Blue Clouds Road,” Du Zhong Jun said in an extremely furious tone.

At that moment, the palace doors’ Restrictive Spell was still not undone, so it was obvious that Qin Yu still had not died. Or it could also be said..... that he still has not enter the Blue Clouds Road.

“Not good!” Man Qian’s facial expression momentarily changed.

Everyone looked at Man Qian.

Man Qian sighed and said, “There is some friendship between Brother Qin Yu and me. I know that his capabilities are weak, and also know that he has achieved the Dacheng stage. Afraid that he might not be able to pass through the Blue Clouds Road, I had advised him..... made him

remain at the white jade plaza, and continue to wait until the moment of his Ascension, thereby safely Ascending to the Ascendant Realms."

Everyone gave a blank look.

"If Qin Yu, he really continues to slowly wait at the white jade plaza, delaying until the moment of his Ascension, don't tell me that we will also be waiting here bitterly?" Du Zhong Jun's voice contained bitterness.

"Man Qian, hurry and send a transmission message to Qin Yu, make him step onto the Blue Clouds Road with haste," said Hua Yan.

"What do you mean? Are you telling Qin Yu to court his own death huh?" Man Qian's eyes glared, "You also know how powerful that guard is. Unlike us, Qin Yu does not have a set of Finest Grade Battle Armor, and is also not as fast as Yu Liang."

Hua Yan indignantly said, "Humph, what do you mean by that? After that Qin Yu had seen Yan Shan, Ming Shan and the others' death, he definitely would not dare to make an attempt. He will continue to wait in safety, but we will be outside these palace doors, looking at the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart yet unable to enter. Should we undergo such torment huh?"

"No matter what, I will not make him attempt the Blue Clouds Road, and I am willing to wait for a few tens of years," Man Qian actually then sat down cross-legged.

Ao Feng frowned, "Since you are all unwilling to send a transmission

message, then I will send him a transmission message."

To be looking at the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart, but instead unable to obtain it, if they were to undergo such torment for a few tens of years, that was still really an unbearable crime. Ao Feng directly began sending a transmission message to Qin Yu..... moreover, he had consecutively sent three transmission messages.

"What's the matter?" Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun and the others looked at Ao Feng.

Ao Feng shook his head and said, "I do not know what happened, but that Qin Yu did not respond."

"The palace doors' Restrictive Spell is still active, so he definitely has not died. He is not dead, but did not respond to the transmission messages..... Unless, he has safely gone behind closed doors to practise?" Hua Yan made a guess.

"That would be bad. If he went behind closed doors, he could take it easy and remain practising behind closed doors until his Ascension. Then what about us huh? We will be bitterly waiting here until his Ascension?" Du Zhong Jun began to feel some anxiety.

At that moment, Du Zhong Jun and the others definitely did not care about Qin Yu's life. It was as if having Qin Yu to die for them was a natural course of action.

They had forgotten..... They wanted Qin Yu to attempt the Blue Clouds

Road, but must Qin Yu absolutely attempt the Blue Clouds Road huh?

*****

“Who sent me a transmission message? Earlier when I was battling with that burly large man, isn’t sending me a transmission message the same as trying to distract me huh?” At that moment, Qin Yu had just stepped out of the Blue Clouds Road. With a single turn of his hand, he retrieved a Transmission Talisman. Within the Transmission Talisman, there were exactly more than ten transmission messages.

There were those from Ao Feng, and also those from Du Zhong Jun, as well as those from Hua Yan……

Book 11 Chapter 54 - Contending For The Ten Thousand Beasts Chart

Qin Yu carefully looked at those transmission messages which numbered slightly more than ten, and he could not refrain from frowning.

"Pressing me to traverse the Blue Clouds Road? What were these Ao Feng, Du Zhong Jun and Hua Yan thinking?" After Qin Yu gave a slight thought to the matter, he silently began to feel angry, "This lot of them had already experienced the dangers of traversing the Blue Clouds Road. I estimate that, they had thought that my chances of successfully traversing through the Blue Clouds Road were not high. However, even so, they still urged me..... doesn't this mean that every single one of them wanted me to die huh?"

Qin Yu secretly became infuriated, "Humph, who do they think they are? Moreover, I don't remember this Du Zhong Jun and Hua Yan sharing any friendship with me, to think that they still sent me transmission messages with commanding tones. This Ao Feng, in the past, I had still thought that this person was not bad. It looks like he is also not such a good person."

While looking at those slightly more than ten transmission messages, Qin Yu became even angrier.

He was not exactly associated with Du Zhong Jun, Hua Yan, Ao Feng and the others, and was also not under their direct command. However, those three people instead continuously sent him transmission messages, ordering him to attempt the Blue Clouds Road. Although their tones got slightly better later on, those transmission messages had already made Qin Yu consider those three people to be his enemies.

After taking two deep breaths, Qin Yu calmed down.

"Something's not right. For them to be this anxious such that they wanted me to traverse the Blue Clouds Road in order to gather with them, there must be a special reason! Otherwise, why would they pay such close attention as to whether I will attempt the Blue Clouds Road?" Qin Yu considered for a brief moment, then directly advanced along the wide, golden coloured pathway. "I do not care what kind of funny intentions all of you are attempting. I initially did not want to start a massacre, but if all of you are to anger me, I also do not mind having Lan Feng make an appearance earlier."

Due to those transmission messages that numbered slightly more than ten, because of those commanding tones used, as a result of the other party disregarding his life…… Qin Yu finally became angry.

*****

Outside of the palace doors that led to the 'Nine Heavens' Palace, Ao Feng, Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun and the others were obviously quite anxious. Fang Tian also had a helpless expression on his face. Meanwhile, Zong Jue and Man Qian, as well as Yu Liang, were instead sitting down with their legs crossed while they silently waited.

Zong Jue and Man Qian were, after all, good friends of Qin Yu, and they would never pull Qin Yu down into the fire pit. Moreover, since that Yu Liang only listened to Man Qian's orders, he naturally also waited calmly.

"Unless, we really have to wait for a few tens of years? This Qin Yu…… if

we had killed him earlier, we would not have this kind of trouble," Du Zhong Jun's eyes glinted with flashes of red light. After entering Ni Yang's Realm, they were unable to turn back.

After passing through the Blue Clouds Road, they could forget about returning. Otherwise, Du Zhong Jun and the others would have long returned back to kill off Qin Yu.

As Hua Yan took a look at the 'Ten Thousand Beasts Chart' suspending within the Great Hall, he could all the more feel that the passing of days were akin to the passing of years.

Under normal circumstances, ten years or even a hundred years would definitely not count as anything to them. However, at that moment, the Divine Equipment 'Ten Thousand Beasts Chart' was right before their eyes, so how would it be possible for them to calm their minds? That kind of wait was even more painfully bitter and unbearable.

Man Qian, who was sitting cross-legged, was the first person to open his eyes. He looked towards the direction of the golden coloured pathway from where they had came from.

Man Qian's capabilities was the strongest. Added to the fact that he had been waiting peacefully earlier, that was the reason why he was instead the first person to sense the sound of those light footsteps. Within mere moments, one by one, Ao Feng and the others also looked towards the end of the golden coloured pathway.

Wearing a black coloured robe, the neither rash nor arrogant Qin Yu had the hint of an indifferent smile on his face, and was, at that very

moment, walking over from the middle of the golden coloured pathway.

"Qin Yu has arrived!"

When Ao Feng and the other six people saw Qin Yu's figure, the expressions on their faces stiffened. However, as if simultaneously — the seven people all vigorously charged head-first towards the palace doors. According to the information, once all of the people had experienced the test, the Restrictive Spell of those palace doors would disappear.

Peng!

As if at the same time, seven shocking sounds resounded. Invisible ripples had appeared over those palace doors…… and as if they were paralysed, the figures of those seven great experts through the air at the same time after being repulsed by the shock. The steps just outside of the palace doors had been entirely sprayed with fresh blood.

Stupefied, Qin Yu looked at that scene.

"Everyone. All of you…… ah, what are all of you doing?" Qin Yu's mind was filled with puzzlement.

"Fuck, what is the matter with the Restrictive Spell of these palace doors? Wasn't it said that the Restrictive Spell of the palace doors would disappear by itself after everyone had experienced the test huh? Why is this piece of shit Restrictive Spell still here?" Du Zhong Jun's anger had reached its peak.

Hua Yan, Ao Feng, Man Qian, Fang Tian, Zong Jue, Yu Liang and the others also looked at the palace doors of the 'Nine Heavens' Palace, the expressions on their faces were completely filled with fury as well as unwillingness.

Qin Yu's mind was full of puzzlement.

However, after sweeping through with his gaze, Qin Yu then noticed that stone tablet which was beside the palace doors. There were a few lines of characters on the stone tablet — "For successfully surmounting the Blue Clouds Road, all of you can also be considered to possess solid foundations, and can be considered as elites amongst experts of the same class. For those who have successfully surmounted the Blue Clouds Road, I should naturally also bestow some rewards. A treasure that I, Ni Yang, had obtained during those years when I roamed the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms — The Ten Thousand Beasts Chart shall be the reward for this trial."

"Ten Thousand Beasts Chart?" Qin Yu's heart thumped. At the same time, he also noticed that scroll which was suspending in the middle of the air, while it gave off flashing rays of golden light from within the Nine Heavens Palace. "Since the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart has a 'Chart' character, there is an eight or nine out of ten chance that it is a plaything which is a kind of scroll filled with drawings. Unless, that is the scroll?"

Qin Yu walked towards Man Qian and inquired, "Brother Man Qian, what exactly is the matter? Is it for the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart huh? Then, what is that Ten Thousand Beasts Chart about?"

Man Qian gave Qin Yu a look, then sighed and said, "Brother Qin Yu, I never thought that you would still really pass through the Blue Clouds

Road. Frankly speaking…… you really still have quite a large amount of guts. However, let me remind you, that when you arrive at the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms in the future, it is best for you not to do things which you are not confident in." That Man Qian did not answer the question, but instead said and entrusted several other matters to Qin Yu.

"What do you mean?" Qin Yu continued to ask.

"The Blue Clouds Road was extremely dangerous. Since you had dared to attempt it, it can be said that you possessed a lot of guts. However, instead, you had been quite reckless," Man Qian said seriously. "There are countless experts in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms. No matter if it were the areas within the regions, there were many dangerous places, and they all amounted to more than a billion times as compared to this planet of yours. There are many things that you definitely cannot imagine…… If you are thinking of being as brash as this time, or shall I say over-courageous, you might be able to preserve your life once, and with good luck, you might still live after a second time. However, what about the third and fourth time huh? You won't always be that lucky right? Something only needs to go wrong once, and you may lose your little life."

"That is why, after your arrival to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms, you definitely cannot be too reckless. At the very least, only do things that you have quite an amount of confidence in when you meet with something dangerous, do you understand huh?" Man Qian took the tone of an older brother, and said that to Qin Yu while cautioning him.

Qin Yu secretly felt quite moved.

He understood, that in Man Qian's eyes, he had been reckless.

From Man Qian's point of view, even Reverend Ming Shan, the Dragon Clan's Elder Yan Shan and the other experts had died after attempting the Blue Clouds Road. For Qin Yu to still dare attempt that Blue Clouds Road, wasn't his audacity too astounding to the point of being quite terrifying? Ah, that was definitely being overconfident. That was why, he was worried about the paths that Qin Yu would take in the future.

"Brother Man Qian, you can be at ease. I will not be this brash in the future," Qin Yu did not exactly reveal the fact that he possessed the 'Sword Immortal Puppet'.

"Oh right, Big Brother Man Qian, you still have not answered the question which I had asked earlier. Why did each and every one of you, without caring for your lives, earlier....." Qin Yu asked in puzzlement.

It was only then that Man Qian remembered Qin Yu's initial question. He promptly gave a bitter smile, and said, "Ah, you are talking about this. Then, we will have to talk about the 'Ten Thousand Beasts Chart'."

"Is that the golden coloured scroll suspending within the Great Hall?" Qin Yu made a guess.

Man Qian nodded and said, "Correct, that is the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart. The Ten Thousand Beasts Chart was an extremely famous piece of Low Grade Divine Equipment during those years when Immortal Emperor Ni Yang traveled throughout the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms."

"Low Grade Divine Equipment?" Qin Yu's heart thumped.

“Qin Yu, you had better not look down on Low Grade Divine Equipment. You might have seen quite a number of Finest Grade Immortal Equipment within Ni Yang’s Realm, but that is because this is the lair of Immortal Emperor Ni Yang. If it were the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms, typical Golden Immortals, Demon Kings and Devil Kings mostly only use High Grade Immortal Equipment. As for Finest Grade Immortal Equipment, only extremely powerful Golden Immortals or even several Mystic Immortals would use them.”

Qin Yu bore what Man Qian had said into his mind.

He did not understand anything with regard to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms. At that moment, there, Man Qian knew several things that would still be extremely useful for when he would arrive at the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms in the future.

“Even if it were Finest Grade Immortal Equipment (Demon Equipment, Devil Equipment), experts in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms could still refine them. However! No matter how, there were no methods to refine Divine Equipment. Even for Low Grade Divine Equipment, their strength also exceeded Finest Grade Immortal Equipment by far. Amongst Low Grade Divine Equipment, the value of offensive Divine Equipment were lower than defensive Divine Equipment, and defensive Divine Equipment were valued lower when compared to spatial Divine Equipment as well as special types of Divine Equipment.”

Man Qian’s gaze turned towards the golden coloured scroll that was within the Great Hall. “Meanwhile, this ‘Ten Thousand Beasts Chart’ belongs to a special type of Low Grade Divine Equipment, and it is extremely precious.”

Within his mind, Qin Yu completely understood how precious that Ten Thousand Beasts Chart was.

"How is that Ten Thousand Beasts Chart powerful huh?" Qin Yu inquired.

Just when Qin Yu and Man Qian were having their conversations.

Du Zhong Jun, Hua Yan, Zong Jue and the others all tried lightly coming into contact with the palace doors. The Restrictive Spell of those palace doors was also strange — As the amount of force used to attack it increased, its retaliation would respectively increase as well. Instead, light contacts did not cause any problems.

All of them continued to lightly touch the palace doors' Restrictive Spell, while they waited to see when it will disappear.

"Immortal Emperor Ni Yang, isn't the prank that you played on others too powerful huh?" Du Zhong Jun also did not have the strength to continue cursing, but what he did have was the strength to send a light punch smashing over. However, that light punch of Du Zhong Jun's instead continued to smash through, and entered into the Great Hall.

Du Zhong Jun was momentarily startled.

When they saw that scene, Hua Yan, Zong Jue, Ao Feng, Fang Tian and the others were also startled. Meanwhile, Man Qian, who was talking to Qin Yu, also had his attention there at that moment. The words that he

had been speaking also ceased abruptly–

Hong!

There was a momentary and violent tremor in the air, and all of the seven great experts charged into the Great Hall with their fastest speed.

Meanwhile, Qin Yu continued to stand outside of the palace doors while appreciating that scene before his eyes.

Hua Yan, Zong Jue and the other five great experts were extremely weird. When they charged in from outside of the palace doors, their speed had been fast to the point that even their shadows could not be seen. However, once they entered the Great Hall, the seven great experts seemed as though they had been pressed down by a mountain, and their speed slowed down by an unknown number of times.

Gravitational Restrictive Spell. There were also not many people capable of using such Restrictive Spells in the Immortal Realm, but Immortal Emperor Ni Yang was an expert at that Gravitational Restrictive Spell. Naturally…… that was related to both of his good friends, the Black Flame Lord and White Profound Lord.

"Ah, it's heavy," Du Zhong Jun grimaced in pain and cursed, but he still continued to charge towards the middle of the Great Hall.

Although the speed of those seven great experts was reduced by an unknown number of times, their original speed had been too fast. Even after being reduced by that much, their speed was still like a breeze.

Meanwhile, the area of the Great Hall was originally not large, and it only took a few seconds for the seven great experts to close in on the golden coloured scroll suspending in the center.

"Zong Jue's speed is indeed fast, and it looks like he will be the first to obtain that Ten Thousand Beasts Chart," Qin Yu was instead not in a hurry to make a move, and was merely evaluating from outside of the palace doors.

"Get lost."

Hua Yan gave a low roar. At the same time, three pieces of purple coloured sealed talismans appeared in the middle of his hand — Hundred Pulverising-Thunder Sealed Talismans.

Flashes of electricity could be seen circulating around all three pieces of Hundred Pulverising-Thunder Sealed Talismans, and they flew towards three people simultaneously — Zong Jue, Man Qian, as well as Du Zhong Jun. Those were the foremost three people. Those three pieces of Hundred Pulverising-Thunder Sealed Talismans disintegrated when they neared those three people, sending bolts of lightning hacking towards them.

Zong Jue's face was completely filled with fury. However, he also did not dare to let those Hundred Pulverising-Thunder strike at his body as they pleased. A black coloured, slim and narrow, long battle sabre abruptly appeared within his hand. That was the weapon which Uncle Lan had initially left behind for Zong Jue.

Infused with powerful Demon Elemental Energy, the battle sabre

directly hacked at those bolts of lightning.

Meanwhile, how did Man Qian handle the Hundred Pulverising-Thunder Sealed Talisman huh?

Hou~~

Brilliant flashes of light flickered over the purple coloured battle armor on an extremely furious Man Qian's body. Following the sound of a bull's bellow, the head of that Man Qian's human figure actually began to change, and it transformed into a huge bull's head with a pair of incomparably shocking purple coloured pupils. At the same time, the radiance around Man Qian's body became even more blinding.

"Man Qian is really strong. He had actually used the battle armor to directly withstand against the Hundred Pulverising-Thunder Sealed Talisman," Qin Yu secretly praised.

That Man Qian's capabilities were originally powerful, so adding to the fact that his capabilities had been increased due to his partial humanoid form, that was why he had dared to the Finest Grade Battle Armor to withstand against the Hundred Pulverising-Thunder Sealed Talisman. Meanwhile, Man Qian reached out his hand, and was just about to obtain that Ten Thousand Beasts Chart with it.

"Man Qian, don't even think about it!"

A voice rang out, and a fine ray of blood-red coloured light was shot towards Man Qian from within Du Zhong Jun's hand. At the same time, a

similar blood-red coloured radiance also encircled around Du Zhong Jun's body.

"Blood Droplet?" Man Qian was forced to first withstand against that Blood Droplet.

The Blood Droplet was a kind of Spiritual Fruit from the Devil Realm. It grew on blood-soaked ground, and contained within it an extremely large amount of the Blood Devil Modao's energy. It could firstly be absorbed for cultivation practise, or secondly, have the energy contained within it detonated through a special method, and used as an offensive weapon.

Meanwhile, at that moment, that Du Zhong Jun had used the Blood Droplet to begin an attack.

……

Qin Yu's eyes were dazzled by what he was looking at.

"For this Ten Thousand Beasts Chart, every single one of them had begun to play for real. Ah, for Emissaries that came from the Ascendant Realms, their tricks were indeed plentiful," Qin Yu's eyes gleamed. The various great experts were competing, and all of them did not allow anyone else to seize that Ten Thousand Beasts Chart.

Suddenly — An extremely fierce and powerful aura emanated forth from Fang Tian's body to their location.

A blinding gold coloured light completely enveloped Fang Tian, and the aura on Fang Tian's body was soaring at a terrifying speed. In merely a brief moment, no matter if it was Zong Jue or Man Qian and the others, all of them stopped their battle. Unanimously, everyone was already prepared to join forces against Fang Tian.

"Fang Tian, unless, you dare to go against the order of your Dragon Emperor and not compete for that piece of treasure? For this Ten Thousand Beasts Chart, you are going to exhaust the Spirit of the True Dragon?" At one side, Ao Feng instead rebuked Fang Tian.

During the time when Ao Feng had descended to the Mortal Realm from the Demon Realm, he had brought along and given that Spirit of the True Dragon to Fang Tian. Of course, that was the decision of the Demon Realm's Dragon Emperor.

Meanwhile, earlier, Fang Tian had already consumed the Spirit of the True Dragon.

"You do not have to bother with my matters. When I arrive at the Demon Realm's Dragon Clan, I will account for it to the Dragon Emperor." The strength of the presence on Fang Tian's body had simply reached a shocking stage. Fang Tian indifferently swept a look through everyone. "The Ten Thousand Beasts Chart is mine, and people who obstruct me shall die."

Outside of the palace doors, Qin Yu's eyes glinted. "What powerful presence. I estimate that, comparing it to my Ninth Tier Golden Immortal Sword Immortal Puppet, the difference is also not that great."

“Fang Tian, stop dreaming,” the low tone of Man Qian’s voice rang out.

The broad machete in Man Qian’s hand was seen to actually disappear, and in its place…… a huge cyan coloured mace, radiating fine rays of black coloured light, appeared in his hand. The presence on Man Qian’s body also soared.

Hua Yan and Du Zhong Jun stared. “Each and every one of them are not thinking of competing for that final piece of treasure already? They have begun to risk their lives for the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart?”

Book 11 Chapter 55 - Martial Uncle, why are you here?

The beast-like humanoid Man Qian was wielding a cyan coloured mace which radiated faint and fine rays of black coloured light, and the purple coloured battle armor on his body highlighted the curves of his muscles even more. Everyone who was present could feel the explosive characteristic of the energy within Man Qian's body.

Meanwhile, Fang Tian's body was emanating a noble presence, and the strength of that aura even suppressed that of Man Qian's by a head.

"Low Grade Divine Equipment?" Fang Tian stared at the mace in Man Qian's hand.

There was a stream of light within Man Qian's eyes, and in a deep tone, he said, "Divine Equipment 'Heavy Mountain Raiser'."

Fang Tian nodded and said, "It is indeed within my expectations. I estimated that the Demon Realm's Demon Emperor was also not assured of your safety, since you were a Super Divine Beast who was about to descend. Bestowing a piece of Low Grade Divine Equipment was still considered to be normal. It is only..... do you think that you are capable of winning against me by solely relying on a Low Grade Divine Equipment?"

Fang Tian was not exactly in a rush to make a move.

That 'Spirit of the True Dragon' was a Spiritual Treasure of the Dragon Clan in the Demon Realm, and it produced the best results when

consumed by the Super Divine Beast Five-Clawed Gold Dragon. Once consumed, the Spirit of the True Dragon would then envelope the Yuanying within the person's body.

The energy from the 'Spirit of the True Dragon' could be used as and when the consumer wanted to, and it did not exactly have much of a time constraint. That was why Fang Tian was not in a hurry to make a move.

Man Qian shook his head, then smiled and said, "Correct, by consuming the Spirit of the True Dragon, your capabilities have risen by quite a number of levels. Now, I am afraid that you are comparable to a Fifth Tier Demon King Super Divine Beast right? My capabilities were originally that of a First Tier Demon King Super Divine Beast. Even if I am to add a Low Grade Divine Equipment, with regard to handling people exceeding my domain level, I can also only handle Third Tier Demon King Super Divine Beasts."

They were both Super Divine Beasts.

Man Qian used to be slightly more powerful than Fang Tian in the past, but after Fang Tian had consumed the Spirit of the True Dragon, his capabilities had instead already surpassed Man Qian by far.

"Then why do you still not move aside?" Fang Tian said, and he gave an indifferent smile. Fang Tian truly enjoyed that kind of feeling whereby he had the lives of others under his control.

Man Qian shook his head and said, "Alone, I might not be able to withstand against you. However, there are still quite a number of people present. If we are to cooperate, we are still able to withstand against you.

Moreover..... your capabilities might have risen to the domain level of a Fifth Tier Demon King Super Divine Beast, but are you able to perfectly apply that large amount energy huh?"

Fang Tian's facial expression slightly changed.

Correct, he used to be only a Twelfth Tribulation Loose Practitioner, and was comparable to a Ninth Tier Heavenly Demon. By having the energy within his body increased by a few tens of times, it was definitely impossible for Fang Tian to control those energy as smoothly and completely as he had wanted.

During that very moment when Fang Tian and Man Qian were exchanging conversations, at one side, Hua Yan instead stealthily..... had his speed increased to the limit within an extremely short amount of time.

"After obtaining the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart, even if you, Fang Tian, had consumed the Spirit of the True Dragon, I will also not be afraid of you," Hua Yan reached out a hand and made an attempt to grab.

"Hua Yan, you dare!"

Fang Tian gave a fierce and fiery roar, and reached out his right hand. A powerful claw-shaped energy swiftly charged out towards Hua Yan. When Hua Yan saw that terrifying energy, he was scared into wildly retreating back immediately.

Fang Tian was very furious towards Hua Yan's thieving action, and he mercilessly gave Hua Yan a glare.

Hua Yan secretly trembled, and he did not dare to speak further. During the time when he was on the 'Blue Clouds Road', that burly large man had actually displayed horrifying and powerful capabilities. Left without other alternatives, Hua Yan used the 'hidden measure' which was bestowed to him by Yu Huang.

Left without his strongest hidden measure, would Hua Yan still dare to go against Fang Tian?

"The Ten Thousand Beasts Chart is mine," Fang Tian roared out furiously. Just after he had given that furious roar, seemingly like a demonic god, his entire person charged over.

Yours?

You must be dreaming!

Man Qian also gave a fierce and furious roar. Using all of his strength, both of his hands held tightly onto the Low Grade Divine Equipment 'Heavy Mountain Raiser', and the energy that was surging within his body poured into the Divine Equipment 'Heavy Mountain Raiser'. Relying on the ceaseless amount of energy flowing into it, the Divine Equipment 'Heavy Mountain Raiser' was mercilessly sent smashing towards Fang Tian. Slight tremors began to occur in spaces where the mace-like 'Heavy Mountain Raiser' had passed through.

Fortunately, the ‘Nine Heavens’ Palace contained Restrictive Spells designed by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang. Otherwise, if it was at a location beyond the Restrictive Spells, the space would have been estimated to have cracked apart solely from that one strike.

“Get lost.”

Having stronger powers than Man Qian, a thick and heavy gold coloured battle sabre appeared in Fang Tian’s right hand. That gold coloured battle sabre contained Fang Tian’s monstrous energy at that very moment, and whilst carrying with it an endless greatness, it mercilessly hacked towards ‘Heavy Mountain Raiser’.

Confronting toughness with toughness?

When Man Qian saw that scene, a slight hint of blood-red actually appeared on his purple coloured pupils — He liked confronting head-on the most.

Peng!

The thick and heavy gold coloured battle sabre and the Divine Equipment ‘Heavy Mountain Raiser’ collided.

One was a Finest Grade Demon Equipment which contained Fang Tian’s monstrous energy, while the other was a Low Grade Divine Equipment that contained Man Qian’s energy. However, by simply comparing their capabilities, the Fang Tian who had consumed the Spirit of the True Dragon surpassed Man Qian by far.

Even then, the result of that head-on collision between both parties was instead……

Man Qian was sent flying backwards, while Fang Tian also retreated by quite a few steps consecutively.

“Low Grade Divine Equipment are indeed powerful,” Fang Tian’s secret desire towards obtaining a Divine Equipment increased even more. After he had consumed the Spirit of the True Dragon, his capabilities had clearly surpassed Man Qian by far. However, by relying on how powerful his Divine Equipment was, Man Qian had instead confronted head-on with him, to the extent that he did not even suffer much harm.

“However…… you still cannot obstruct me.”

Fang Tian infused a large amount of energy into his gold coloured battle sabre, and his entire person charged towards the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart. As long as anyone dared to block him, he or she would definitely sustain a slash from his sabre!

“Should I use that huh?” At that very moment, Man Qian was secretly indecisive.

The Low Grade Divine Equipment was only his weapon. Du Zhong Jun had the Blood Spiritual Grass, while that Fang Tian had the Spirit of the True Dragon. So how would he, Man Qian, not have treasures to increase his martial powers? It was just that Man Qian was unwilling to use it.

No matter if he was willing or not, Man Qian also did not want anyone else to seize the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart. Immediately, he once again mercilessly smashed the Divine Equipment ‘Heavy Mountain Raiser’ towards Fang Tian.

Peng!

The gold coloured battle sabre met against the Divine Equipment ‘Heavy Mountain Raiser’ mace.

Man Qian’s face momentarily reddened, and his entire person could not help being sent flying backwards, repelled by the shock’s rebound. Meanwhile, Fang Tian instead had an excited smile on his face as he arrived before the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart, and reached out a hand towards it. At that very moment — A keen Blade Energy came hacking towards Fang Tian. It was Zong Jue.

When Fang Tian noticed that the person who had arrived was Zong Jue, he promptly gave an emotional sigh and felt that Zong Jue had been overconfident, then casually waved his gold coloured battle sabre.

At that moment, even if Fang Tian had casually given a strike, it would also be comparable to one of Man Qian’s full-blown attack.

The slim, black coloured met with the gold coloured battle sabre.

“How is it possible?” Fang Tian felt the rebound of that fierce energy, and his figure uncontrollably flew back by quite a few steps. Meanwhile, Zong Jue’s entire person instead drifted away like catkins.

"This weapon which Senior Lan had given me is indeed tough to the extreme, to the extent of even nullifying quite a bit of the rebound force," Zong Jue secretly rejoiced.

"It should end now right....."

Whilst at the doors to the Great Hall, Qin Yu slowly thought to himself.

*****

Man Qian, Zong Jue and Du Zhong Jun simultaneously made their moves. That Du Zhong Jun also had quite a fair number of treasures. With the exception of the most important Blood Spiritual Grass, he also had the Blood Droplets, and even 'Hundred Pulverising-Thunder Sealed Talismans'.

Those Hundred Pulverising-Thunder Sealed Talismans were the price which Hua Yan had initially paid Du Zhong Jun when he sought Du Zhong Jun's Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones.

Three versus one.

Continuous rumbling and booming sounds could be heard within the Great Hall, with each of the four people trying to pull others down beneath them as they attempted to gain an advantage over the rest, and all of them caused the atmosphere within the hall to darken with chaos. Meanwhile, Yu Liang, Hua Yan, as well as Ao Feng did not make a move, and they remained looking from one side. Suddenly, a loud shout rang

out.

Peng!

Man Qian, Zong Jue and Du Zhong Jun flew apart as they were tossed aside.

Instead, Fang Tian stood proudly in the middle. At that very moment, Fang Tian was secretly filled with complete anger. During the beginning when he had begun using the energy from the Spirit of the True Dragon, he had only used a portion of it. Meanwhile, he had earlier used close to fifty percent of the energy in one breath.

“I had earlier said that the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart belongs to me,” Fang Tian walked until he was beside the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart.

Meanwhile, Man Qian, Zhong Jue and Du Zhong Jun were all secretly aghast. The energy from Fang Tian’s earlier attack was truly too horrifying.

“Everyone, are you done with causing a disturbance?”

An indifferent voice rang forth. Wearing a dark cyan coloured robe with a head of long, disheveled hair, a callous man bearing a long sword on his back appeared in the middle of the Great Hall.

“Lan Feng!”

Hua Yan, Yu Liang, Ao Feng and the others exclaimed. Even the Man Qian, Zong Jue and Du Zhong Jun who were injured at that moment, they were all secretly shocked to the extreme — Since when did that Sword Immortal Lan Feng arrive?

"Sword Immortal Lan Feng, why are you here?" Fang Tian said and gave an indifferent smile. At the same time, his right hand instead made an attempt to grab at the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart.

Sword Immortal Lan Feng gave a momentary smile, and unsheathed his sword!

The sword left its sheath, and a horizontal Sword Energy was released!

Xiu!

A wave of Sword Energy that was condensed to the extreme, tore through space to arrive beside Fang Tian within a short moment. Greatly shocked, Fang Tian used his gold coloured battle sabre to give a backhand slash at that wave of Sword Energy.

When the gold coloured battle sabre came into contact with the Sword Energy, Fang Tian's entire person trembled, and consecutively retreated a few tens of meters.

"Your capabilities are too weak," Lan Feng said indifferently, and his entire person transformed into several blurs. Within a short moment, Lan Feng's long sword actually appeared before Fang Tian, thrusting towards him.

How was he that strong?

Fang Tian secretly found that to be unbelievable. However, facing against an attack by Lan Feng, Fang Tian nevertheless infused the gold coloured battle sabre with energy from within his body, and then mercilessly hacked towards the long sword in Lan Feng's hand.

"I have consumed the Spirit of the True Dragon, you cannot possibly win against me!" Fang Tian roared furiously.

The gold coloured battle sabre and Lan Feng's long sword met against each other.

There was a momentary cracking sound, and that gold coloured battle sabre actually shattered into fragments. Meanwhile, Fang Tian himself, flew while he was tossed aside, and he smashed against a wall of the Great Hall. Fresh blood even sprayed out from his mouth, completely staining that wall of the Great Hall.

Silence!

Frighteningly shocking!

Man Qian, Zong Jue, Yu Liang, Du Zhong Jun, Hua Yan, Ao Feng, and even the seriously wounded Fang Tian all looked unbelievably at Sword Immortal Lan Feng.

The Fang Tian that was extremely powerful earlier, actually did not have any hint of resistance in his strength when faced against Sword Immortal Lan Feng's sword.

That group of people only looked on, as Sword Immortal Lan Feng reached out his hand and took the 'Ten Thousand Beasts Chart'. He nodded and said, "Ten Thousand Beasts Chart..... it is also considered to be appropriate that Senior Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's Ten Thousand Beasts Chart belongs to me." With a wave of Sword Immortal Lan Feng's hand, the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart disappeared.

Meanwhile, the Qin Yu who was at the entrance of the palace doors at that moment, instead secretly felt a momentary sense of relieve. "Ten Thousand Beasts Chart. Very soon, I will need to carefully research it, and see what kind of plaything this Ten Thousand Beasts Chart actually is..... Mmm,it will soon be time for me to perform right?"

Lan Feng was Qin Yu's Sword Immortal Puppet. His every single movement was controlled by Qin Yu, and whatever he spoke was naturally also controlled by Qin Yu.

"Brother Lan Feng, are..... you really Brother Lan Feng?" Man Qian voiced out.

Sword Immortal Lan Feng smiled and said, "Why? How long has it only been, that you do not even recognise me?"

"N, No." Man Qian shook his head, then bitterly smiled and said, "According to what I know, Brother Lan Feng's capabilities did not seem like it was this powerful. Meanwhile, Fang Tian had consumed the Spirit

of the True Dragon, and he was comparable to a Fifth Tier Demon King Super Divine Beast, which was in turn comparable to a Sixth Tier Golden Immortal Sword Immortal, while Brother Lan Feng, you should have been at most a Second Tier Golden Immortal in the past right?"

When everyone saw that Lan Feng's attitude was amiable, every single one of them began to relax.

Zong Jue also inquired, "Ah, correct, since when did Brother Lan Feng's capabilities became this strong?"

"Sixth Tier Golden Immortal Sword Immortal? I had long arrived at that stage since ten thousand years ago," Lan Feng replied indifferently.

"Ten thousand years ago?" Man Qian and the other people were stupefied. All of them did not see that Qin Yu was forcibly trying to keep his face from breaking into a smile over at the Great Hall's palace doors. Of course..... almost immediately, Qin Yu recomposed himself.

Lan Feng nodded and said, "Of course, all of you did not discover my true capabilities when I was at Qingxu Mountain. Firstly, it was because I had kept it concealed. Secondly, I was definitely suffering from serious injuries during that period of time. Currently, my injuries have already recovered completely."

"Brother Lan Feng, this Ni Yang's Realm is not really a typical place, so why have you suddenly appeared?" Man Qian asked what everyone had been puzzled about.

To be able to enter Ni Yang's Realm.

Firstly, it was to rely on the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. Secondly, it was through relying on Qin Yu.

Meanwhile, from the beginning, everyone did not seem to have exactly discovered Lan Feng. So why did that Lan Feng suddenly appear huh?

"Martial Uncle, why are you here?"

That 'surprised and slightly excited' voice of Qin Yu's resounded throughout the entire Great Hall. The expression on Qin Yu's face enacted what was called 'surprise', and what was called 'unbelievable'. That surprised expression which also had excitement implied within it, was simply flawless to the extreme.

"Orh, Martial Nephew, I did not exactly inform you of my coming this time," said Lan Feng. He looked at Qin Yu and gave a slight smile.

"Martial Uncle, I remember that, with the exception of using the Heaven-Sundering Diagram as well as the method which you had told me, there were no other methods to enter Ni Yang's Realm. How did you enter huh?" Qin Yu inquired. Man Qian, Zong Jue and the others also awaited Lan Feng's reply.

Lan Feng smiled and said, "Martial Nephew, I had also told you the method for your entry. Don't tell me that I do not have a method to enter?"

Qin Yu suddenly dawned with understanding.

Meanwhile, one by one, the other people also secretly began to understand a little. Lan Feng had even told Qin Yu his method of entry, so it was no longer strange for Lan Feng to be able to enter.

“Martial Uncle, the stone tablet at the white jade plaza said that there were Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones left behind for us, but we did not exactly see any Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones. Was it you?” Qin Yu once again voiced out.

Lan Feng gave a faint smile, but he neither nodded nor shook his head.

“No wonder. It was no wonder that we could not find any Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones during that time. So Brother Lan Feng had already arrived before us,” Ao Feng said and smiled.

In actual fact, Qin Yu also did not know where those Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones had gone to. The reason for Qin Yu to have said that was just to increase credibility.

Lan Feng suddenly shook his head, then sighed and said, “The time of my entry into Ni Yang’s Realm was only one day earlier than all of you. Initially, I had already passed through the Blue Clouds Road and was just about to enter the Great Hall. However, although all of you had also entered Ni Yang’s Realm, all of you instead had not passed through the Blue Clouds Road, resulting in that Restrictive Spell of the Nine Heavens’s palace doors to the Great Hall to continuously remain. That had resulted in me being unable to enter its interior.”

“That was why I said…… this Ten Thousand Beasts Chart should originally have been obtained by me.”

Having heard Lan Feng’s words, one by one, the other people secretly understood many things.

Lan Feng had came in earlier than them. It was exactly because they had also entered, that the palace doors’ Restrictive Spell did not unseal. That was why Lan Feng did not have any method to enter into the Great Hall all along.

“Everyone, let us not waste any more time. The Nine Heavens palace has a total of nine storeys. This is only the first storey, and there are still eight more storeys above,” Lan Feng said and smiled. “Martial Nephew, you shall follow behind Martial Uncle.”

“Yes, Martial Uncle.”

Qin Yu respectfully listened to the order, and promptly followed behind Sword Immortal Lan Feng. Both that ‘Martial Uncle and Martial Nephew’ led the way up the stairs.

Intimidated by Lan Feng’s powerful capabilities, the four great Emissaries Ao Feng, Man Qian, Du Zhong Jun and Hua Yan, as well as Fang Tian and the others only followed behind that pair of ‘Martial Uncle and Martial Nephew’.

Book 11 Pierce Through the Sky, Chapter 55 Uncle’s Arrival?

Translator Rylain = Quit

New Translator is Thunderhill!

He did Book 11Chapter 49 until Book 12 Chapter 18 then he went MIA.

Blog no longer updated :

https://thundertranslations.wordpress.com/

Where Man Qian’s human form used to be stands a picturesque mythical Minotaur; its body reveals muscles bulging with explosive power. These could only further accentuate the murderous glint in its purple eyes. Its hands gripped, like vince, on the pillar-like rod of a Wolf Fang Maul, which was emitting a deathly aura. Where it stood, the air warped with crackling energy and overflowing power. Everyone present could feel the very air strain, bursting with power.

On the other, Fang Tian’s aura may be dignified of a royal dragon, but it is no less pressurizing than Man Qian’s, if not by another level.

“Low Grade Divine Class item?” Fang Tian continue stare at the Wolf Fang Maul in Man Qian’s hands.

Man Qian’s eyes flashed like lightning, and in a deep bass voice: “Divine Class item – Heavy Mountain Raiser.”

Fang Tian nodded at his own assessment: “As I thought, your Demon Emperor was not fully assured just because you are a Super Divine Beast, so it’s normal for the Emperor to grant you a Divine Class item. But you know…….did you think that, with a Low Grade Divine class item, you would be able to defeat me!?”

He’s clearly not in a hurry to start.

The ‘True Dragon Spirit’ was a sacred treasure coveted by the Dragon Clan of the Demon Realm, its effects worked best with a Super Divine Beast – 5-Clawed Golden Dragon. Once used, the pure energy from the True Dragon Spirit’ will envelope the user’s Yuanying and its surroundings, forming a wearable spiritual energy barrier.

The True Dragon Spirit does not have any time limits in this uses. It can be used whenever the user wishes to, thus Fang Tian is not hurried at all.

Man Qian smiles and shook his giant head, “That is correct, once you have used the True Dragon Spirit, your personal power rose several levels. It should be around a level 5 Demon King, Superior Divine Beast’s level. But I, also a Super Divine Beast, am only a level 1 Demon King, and at best with my Low Grade Divine Class item am only at a level 3 Demon King Super Divine Beast.”

[TN: I did not translate incorrectly last chapter; Qin Yu thought that Fang Tian was on par with his Level 9 Golden Immortal Sword Puppet. I think he over estimated or maybe the True Dragon Spirit is a type of consumable that increases power but most is an aura-type? Something like an aoe sort of thing, maybe…]

They are both Super Divine Beasts.

Before Fang Tian used the True Dragon Spirit, Man Qian was a head on top of him, but after he used it, his personal power exceeded Man Qian's.

"Then why not move aside?" Fang Tian laughed menacingly. He was very much enjoying this overwhelming feeling of where everyone's lives are in his hands.

Man Qian shook his head slowly and dramatically, "I may not be able to stop you by myself, but if everyone else joins forces, we will succeed. And……. You may have gotten the Spiritual Energy of a level 5 Demon King Super Divine Beast. But, can you use it in perfect harmony like we can?"

[TN: Fang Tian is like an oversized battery with extra packs of batteries 'connected in series' to him, *wink*. I so wish he does something stupid and self-destructs or something. 4 Level jump is ridiculous; it completely voids the whole idea of 1 level up is incredibly difficult. It's like stuff the game mechanics and balances.]

Fang Tian's face drops slightly, because he understands what Man Qian was referring to.

That's right, he was just a 12th Tribulations Loose Demon – Level 1 Demon King, but all of a sudden his spiritual power has increased by several to tens of folds. This meant it was impossible to control them as before.

While Fang Tian and Man Qian talked; a figure – Hua Yan, at one side silently dashed towards the centre and reached max speed.

Hua Yan grinned with glee and reached out to the suspended scroll, “Haha, with the Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts, even if you – Fang Tian, used the True Dragon Spirit, you would not be my match.”

“Hua Yan, you dare!?”

A roar of rage erupted from the Hua Yan’s rear, Fang Tian thrust his right hand forward in a claw grip, and a golden energy condensed clawed stretched outwards. This claw was made purely of spiritual energy, wherever it passed the air whistled, it speed far exceeded Hua Yan’s max speed. Hua Yan shuddered and recoiled in despair, and did not dare approach the prize in the centre podium again.

The act of ‘stealing the prize’ infuriated Fang Tian, and he stared down Hua Yan until the latter completely withdrew far from the scroll in the centre of the hall.

Hua Yan is currently in a perilous position and dares not argue, since he has already used the trump card granted to him by Immortal Emperor Yu. Back then, during his journey through the Blue Cloud Road and challenging the Guardian, he was forced to use it and escape with his life.

Without his ace, how could he dare to oppose Fang Tian?

“The Atlas is mine.” Fang Tian declared and instantaneously charged towards the scroll like a malevolent god.

His?

In his dreams!

Man Qian roared in response, and channelled torrents of energy through his two-hand grip and into his Heavy Mountain Raiser Maul. The weapon surged with energy as Man Qian swung and hauled himself with the heavy maul at Fang Tian. Where the maul passed, the air trembled and near-transparent ripples were seen at the head of the maul.

[TN: Imagine a roundhouse kick but with a massive Maul]

Thankfully, Emperor Ni Yang placed a number of restrictive and restoration spells in his realm, or else the space surrounding the maul would split apart and create spatial cracks, just from its motion through the air.

“Get lost.”

In Fang Tian’s hand, appears a single-edged heavy golden Chinese Halberd with a wide blade at the end. This Halberd glows with Fang Tian’s monstrous energy, which was far greater than Man Qian’s, and with endlessly flowing power he chopped down at the incoming Heavy Mountain Raiser.

Head-on?

Man Qian's eyes show a glint of blood light, excited to face the enemy head on. His favourite was, after all, melee, so when confronting an enemy head-on makes him feel thrilled at the challenge.

"Peng!"

The golden Halberd collided head-on with the Heavy Mountain Raiser.

One side was Fang Tian's supercharged Top Grade Immortal weapon, the other was Man Qian's Low Grade Divine Class weapon. But, after Fang Tian used the True Dragon Spirit, the power levels differed too much.

However, surprisingly the results of the collision was not quite as expected....

Man Qian was sent flying backwards and Fang Tian also retreated several steps from the shock.

"As I thought, Low Grade Divine Class items are indeed very strong." Now, even more than ever, Fang Tian desires a Divine Class item. Although, he took the True Dragon Spirit, he power was clearly more powerful than Man Qian's. But when Man Qian relied on his powerful Divine Class item, he did not suffer much damage.

"But.....that is not enough to stop me."

At this, Fang Tian channelled greater energies into his golden Halberd, and turned to blast to the Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts without obstruction. But, would dare obstruct him, since the other would suffer a

strike from his supercharged weapon.

“Should I give it a go with that…?” Man Qian ponders for the moment.

His Low Grade Divine Class item was simply his weapon. Du Zhong Jun has the Blood Spirit of Pu (血灵莆) and Fang Tian has the True Dragon Spirit, how could he not have an item to increase his spiritual power? It was just that he was reluctant to use it now.

But now was the not the time to think about using his ultimate ace. He did not wish to allow others to obtain the Atlas, and hefted the Heavy Mountain Raiser, he, once again, struck fiercely at Fang Tian.

“Peng!”

Golden Halberd versus Wolf Fang Divine Class weapon – Heavy Mountain Raiser.

His face reddens with exertion and turns slightly purple from the collision. The changes to his face was barely noticeable given his dark complexion. His entire body was repulsed by an invisible shockwave, and sent flying backwards again. While Fang Tian leaps with delight to the Atlas’ pedestal, his face split apart with a twisted grin of greed. He reached out with his hand to acquire the Atlas, but right at this moment ———————

An aggressive and sword-like aura slashed at the thief. It was Zong Jue.

But this strike was already detected by Fang Tian. He laughed openly

and confident he could easily parry Zong Jue's assault, using his golden Halberd, he casually waved his weapon to deflect the blow.

Fang Tian's casual flourish cannot be taken lightly. A random strike or parry from him was equivalent in strength to Man Qian's full power blow.

This time it was the Black Scimitar versus the Golden Halberd.

"How is this possible?" Fang Tian could feel the fierce power colliding with his body, and he involuntarily took several steps back down the centre podium. And yet, Zong Jue seemingly did not recoil, but instead quivered and drifted aside like silk fluttering in the wind, and absorbed and reduced the attacking power.

"Senior Lan's gift – the black scimitar, indeed had superior durability, and also reduced most of the collision force." Zong Jue was pleasantly delighted at the gift his senior gave him.

"This should be ending soon….."

At the great hall's entrance. Qin Yu quietly analysed the situation. He was completely at ease.

When the three powers joined forces and stuck consecutively: Man Qian, Zong Jue and Du Zhong Jun, the total number of aces are plentiful indeed. Du Zhong Jun, himself, already has the Blood Drop Fruit and the Blood Spirit of Pu (莆). Then there are a number of 100-Paralyzing Thunder Talismans Du Zhong Jun acquired from Hua Yan, as well.

The 100-Paralyzing Thunder Talismans were given to Du Zhong Jun from their exchange in the Top Grade Holy Elemental Stone auction.

Showdown: Three versus one.

Only the clashes of blade on blade could be heard from the inside of the great hall. It was like a scene where the three usurpers fought the tyrant king Fang Tian from ascending the podium and taking the ultimate treasure. While the four dueled, a few nonparticipants stood wayside: Yu Liang, Hua Yan and Ao Feng. These three were only spectators watching the battle with interest, and did not have the slightest incline to join the brawl. Suddenly, a loud shout rang forth and above the noise.

“Peng!”

Man Qian, Zong Jue and Du Zhong Jun, were all flung aside.

Fang Tian stood proudly like a dragon guarding his treasure trove, his eyes reflect his rage at the intruders. At the beginning, Fang Tian only used a portion of the power of the True Dragon Spirit, but that shout was about 50% of his max power.

“I already declared before: the Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts belongs to me.” Fang Tian walked and stood beside the central pedestal.

The allied forces truly felt their hearts tremble at the destructive power of Fang Tian’s earlier release of energy.

“Gentlemen, have you all had enough?”

An even and indifferent voice rang forth, suddenly appeared in the great hall. A gentleman dressed in a dark blue robe with a head of dishevelled hair, and a long sword and scabbard strapped to his back.

“Lan Fang!”

Hua Yan, Yu Liang, Ao Feng and the uninjured parties all look upwards and exclaimed silently, completely stunned by Lan Feng’s sudden appearance. Even the injured Man Qian, Zong Jue and Du Zhong Jun, were all flabbergasted and too stunned to say anything. When did Sword Immortal Lan Feng arrive?

“Sword Immortal Lan Feng. Why are you here?” Fang Tian pretended to laugh nonchalantly, while his right hand reached towards the Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts.

Sword Immortal Lan Feng smiles. Sword draw!

The Sword traced an arc and instantaneously a sword aura splits the horizon.

“Com’on.” (咻, jeer)

An extremely concentrated blade of sword aura tore through the air, and had already arrived at Fang Tian’s side. Fang Tian gasped in surprise, and barely had time to deflect the sword slash with his golden halberd.

As soon as the golden halberd touched the sword aura, Fang Tian was sent flying backwards several tens of metres.

"Too weak." Lan Feng mouthed, then his entire body vanished like a blur. He had already arrived in front of Fang Tian, sword tip thrust forward.

What was this power?

Fang Tian mouth agape at this incredulous situation, but nevertheless he channelled his energy into the golden halberd, and tried to parry Lan Feng's long sword.

"I've used the True Dragon Spirit, you cannot possibly win against me!" Fang Tian roared and an ignorant child, yet to face the true terrors outside.

The golden halberd collided with Lan Feng's long sword in another head-on match.

A cracking sound rang forth from the collision, Fang Tian was thrown backwards, his hand held a halberd with a broken blade. His body smashed into the far wall, and painted the floor and wall with rivulets of blood.

Silence followed.

Absolute stillness hung in the air as if everyone was frozen in time.

Man Qian, Zong Jue, Yu Liang, Du Zhong Jun, Hua Yan, Ao Feng and including the heavily injured Fang Tian was already shocked at the incredible appearance of Sword Immortal Lan Feng.

But now the previous overpowered Fang Tian with his True Dragon Spirit, was beaten so easily and without resistance like taking candy a baby.

The surrounding people just stood and watched Lan Feng take the Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts, not that they could do anything to stop him. With a nod, Lan Feng takes the Atlas: "The Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts……Emperor Ni Yang's Atlas belongs to me, well it should be a matter of fact." With the scroll in hand, Lan Feng step back, and suddenly the Atlas vanished into the thin air above his palm.

At the entrance. Qin Yu relaxed slightly, "This Atlas of Ten Thousand is mine. I should immediately examine it and see if what abilities it has…… En, well it seems like it is my turn to perform."

After all, Lan Feng was Qin Yu's Sword Immortal Puppet. Naturally, its movements and speech are controlled by Qin Yu.

"Brother Lan Feng, you……are you really Brother Lan Feng?" Man Qian stuttered. He finally has come back to himself and suppressed his shock enough to ask.

Sword Immortal Lan Feng laughed boldly: "What is this? We've only meet up recently, and yet you don't remember me anymore?"

“No, no I do.” Man Qian smiled bitterly and shook his head, “As far as I know, Brother Lan Feng should not have the strength greater than a level 5 Super Divine Beast with the True Dragon Spirit’s power. Fang Tian’s bolstered power should be equivalent to a level 6 Golden Immortal, while I recall Brother Lan Feng has at most a level 2 Golden Immortal’s power.”

Everyone in the great hall relaxed at Lan Feng’s mild attitude.

Zong Jue also asked politely: “That’s right, when did Brother Lan Feng become to strong?”

“Level 6 Golden Sword Immortal? I was already at that level a million years ago.” Lan Feng replied lightly.

“A million years ago?” Man Qian and the others all froze. They did not notice the suppressed smile worn on Qin Yu’s face at the entrance of the hall. But, with major effort, Qin Yu quickly resumed his taciturn expression.

Lan Feng nodded: “Of course you might think that. Last time at Qing Xu Mountain, none of you could see my true power which I suppressed. Also, at the time, I was recovering from an injury, but now I have fully recovered.”

“Brother Lan Feng, you should know that this Ni Yang’s Realm is not any normal place, how did you suddenly appear here?” Man Qian asked the question that was in everyone’s minds.

To be eligible to enter Ni Yang’s Realm…..

One was using the Heaven Sundering Diagrams and the other is by Qin Yu.

At the beginning, no one found Lan Feng anywhere, and yet why was his suddenly here now?

“Martial Uncle, how did you come here?”

Qin Yu’s voice carried both surprise and excitement, his voice echoed in the great hall. His face was the very icon of surprise, excitement – a perfect expression portraying an incredulous discovery. His act was simply at the pinnacle of perfection.

“Oh, Martial Nephew, I did not inform you of my company when you entered.” Lan Feng smiled at Qin Yu’s question.

“Martial Uncle, I remember there are only two ways to enter Ni Yang’s Realm, one was using the Heaven Sundering Diagram, and the other was the method you told me. But then, how did you come in?” Qin Yu enquired. Man Qian, Zong Jue and the others all awaited Lan Feng’s answer.

Lan Feng smiled at this, “Martial Nephew, the method you used was given to you by me, and do you think I don’t know other methods to enter?”

Qin Yu suddenly realised how Lan Feng could enter from his answer.

Everyone else also understood a little. Since the method Qin Yu used was given by Lan Feng, then Lan Feng's arrival was not strange at all.

"Martial Uncle, the missing Top Grade Holy Elemental Stones that should have been in the White Jade Plaza, was that because of you?" Qin Yu wondered aloud.

At this Lan Feng only smiled, neither nodded nor shook his head.

"No wonder. No wonder, there wasn't any Top Grade Holy Elemental Stone found in the Plaza, because Lan Feng had already came and left earlier." Ao Feng said and smiled knowingly

In reality, even Qin Yu did not know where those Top Grade Elemental Stone were, but he said so to increase his tale's credibility and believability.

Lan Feng shook his head slowly and sighed: "I reached the heart of Ni Yang's Realm only slightly faster – by about a day, than you all. But, I could not enter the great hall before you all had 'passed' the Blue Cloud Road. So I waited nearby until you all arrived at the palace doorstep, then came inside."

"That's why I said……..that this Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts was already mine."

From Lan Feng explanation, the others, one by one, realised the truth behind many things.

Though Lan Feng arrived earlier, he and the others could not enter the hall since the ban was not lifted, so neither parties could enter.

"Gentlemen, let's not waste any more time, the palace has a total of nine layers, this is but the first layer, there are still eight levels remaining." Lan Feng laughed, "Martial Nephew, you will follow behind me."

"Of course, Martial Uncle."

It was obvious that Qin Yu values his life, and then followed behind Sword Immortal Lan Feng up the staircase.

Completely overawed and overwhelmed by Lan Feng's display of power; Fang Tian, Yu Liang and the four Emissaries could only follow the footsteps of this Martial Uncle and Martial Nephew combo.

~End of Chapter 55~

Book 11 Pierce Through the Sky, Chapter 56 Experts' like Clouds

The stairs rising upwards from the great hall was very wide and spacious, and could allow 5 to 6 people walk abreast. Of the nine survivors, only Lan Feng walked in front. Qin Yu followed Lan Feng closely, and only thereafter followed the seven other experts.

"Man Qian, Lan Feng is really too powerful, even Fang Tian with True Dragon Spirit was easily swept aside. Do you have any hope against him?" Du Zhong Jun secretly used Voice Transfer to ask Man Qian.

Man Qian wore a faint bitter smile, and replied: "Brother Du Zhong, you are really overestimating my abilities. The rank of the True Dragon Spirit is definitely one of the top Immortal treasures available. And when used with the 5-Clawed Golden Dragon gives the best results. Even if I were to use all my aces including my Low Grade Divine Class item. My personal power is only a little stronger than Fang Tian with True Dragon Spirit. But, in front of Lan Feng, they are all nothing."

Du Zhong Jun was silent and gloomy at Man Qian's reply.

Du Zhong Jun and Man Qian both felt helpless, but they aren't the only ones feeling at a loss. Hua Yan, Fang Tian, Ao Feng, Zong Jue and the others all felt depressed and resigned. After all, the power Lan Feng displayed was unsurmountable, unconquerable and unbeatable, even if everyone used their all their aces and ultimate techniques.

They used to have some hope of obtaining the treasures in Ni Yang's Realm, but Lan Feng overwhelming power had completely crushed all hope of satisfying their greed. Their power gap was simply light years

away.

"Haha, look at all the experts' sullen and withdrawn expressions. They're quite funny." Qin Yu casually took a glance at the seven following behind, he secretly snickered with glee, "Ni Yang's Realm should have a large number of treasures, I don't need too much. I'll leave some of treasure which are more common, to them."

The group arrived at the second floor of the Nine Heavens palace.

The second level of the Nine Heavens was another similarly magnificent great hall as the previous level. At the centre of this hall, stood a Blue-Green Obelisk of about 5 metres in width and depth, about 3 metres tall. Behind this beautifully adorned hall was 3 paths leading to a number of rooms.

But all attention was focused at the Blue-Green Obelisk.

"Congratulations to you all on reaching the 2nd level of the Nine Heavens, the second heaven – 'From the Next Day' (自明天). In this test of the second heaven, the victor will ultimately obtain the Painting of the Lost God (迷神图卷)."

Qin Yu read with puzzlement and mouthed: "What is this Painting of the Lost God?"

All the Emissaries: Man Qian, Ao Feng, Hua Yan and Du Zhong Jun, all quivered with excitement. They had all descended and enter Ni Yang's Realm to obtain this 'Painting of the Lost God', known as the greatest

treasure in all the upper Demon, Devil and Immortal Realms.

"If my predictions are right then there should be Emissaries from the: Devil Realm, Demon Realm, and Dragon Clan. But, I'm just not too sure that the Emissary from the Immortal Realm is still alive. You all came for this prize right? Except there is only one Painting of the Lost God. Whoever gets it will depend on their own personal power."

Given the humongous size of the obelisk and the number of words on it, everyone took their time to carefully inspect the obelisk.

"In this realm, my realm, treasures are countless, but the majority are found in the heart of my Realm – in this central area. The greatest and most precious treasures are stored in this Nine Heavens Palace, in the seventh to the nineth floors."

Everyone's eyes sparkle with incandescent glee.

In numberless years of the Emperor's existence, his treasures and wealth was so great that it would be frightening. So the majority could not be stored in the central region, only the most precious treasures could be found in the Nine Heavens. But of the rarest of the central region, the legendary treasures are found in the seventh to the ninth floors.

"From the seventh to the ninth floors of heaven, these three floors each have a Divine Class item. The Painting of the Lost God will be in the nine floor of heaven, because it is the most precious treasure of unimaginable value."

In the front facing side of the obelisk so many words.

Man Qian gasped in awe: “The Emperor wasn’t acclaimed to have the most Divine items, without good reason. Including the Painting of Ten Thousand Beasts, there is a total of 4 Divine items here.”

“For Emperor Ni Yang to have the Painting of the Lost God and so many other Divine items, is not strange at all.” Hua Yan replied nonchalantly.

After reading through the text and listening to Man Qian’s explanation, Qin Yu came to realise the truth about many things.

“So Emperor Ni Yang is acclaimed to the Emperor with the most Divine items.” Qin Yu thought, “Then for that Painting of the Lost God to make all the upper realm leaders to become obsessed, must mean it has an unimaginable value.”

At this moment, Man Qian the other experts dare not to move to check the hind side of the obelisk. They guessed the hind side must have words as well, but since Lan Feng does not move, nobody dares to make the first move.

“Brother Lan Feng, I’m sure there still are words left by the Emperor on the back facing side of the obelisk.” In a light tone Ao Feng voiced a reminder.

Ao Feng’s broke the silence, and awoke Qin Yu from his thoughts.

“Heh, looks like all these people are waiting for me.” Qin Yu chuckled to

himself, while Lan Feng spoke: “Ye, of course I know that, but I feel that all of you seem a little afraid of me?”

Lan Feng said smilingly to the crowd behind him.

Everyone’s smiles froze suddenly.

Lan Feng smiled knowingly: “Don’t worry, did you not see the words left by Emperor Ni Yang? There are Divine treasures found from the seventh to the ninth floors, and I will only take enough for myself. The others will depend on your own luck and power.”

Ao Feng, Do Zhong Jun and the others’ faces light up like Christmas, and smile gleefully like children given candy.

Even if it was not possible to obtain the Painting of the Lost God, obtaining a Divine item was already enough to make people to leap about with boundless joy.

When Qin Yu saw the celebrating faces of everyone else, in his heart he sneered: “Ha, laugh while you can! If Man Qian got a Divine item, then it would be okay. As for Ao Feng, Du Zhong Jun, Hua Yan, you guys would never get one…..even in your dreams!”

He still remembers the hateful Voice Transfer messages these people sent during his turn through the Blue Cloud Road.

From those message, he could easily determine that these people wanted him to kill himself. On top of that, the arrogant and commanding

tones, and condemning attitudes towards his life, was already enough to make Qin Yu feel deep spite for them.

But ————————

Qin Yu couldn't be bothered to deal with them at this time.

"Gentlemen, let's go see the rear side." Lan Fang spoke lightly and strode with dignity befitting a king to the rear side. As soon as Lan Feng spoke, Ao Feng and the others leaped to the opposite as well, to carefully inspect the monument.

"Inscribed below. I, Emperor Ni Yang will give you your last test, it is also the way for you to leave."

Qin Yu's eyes lit up.

To enter the Ni Yang Realm, he had methods to do this, but what about exiting? He did not know until now.

"If you want to leave alive or to gain the treasures found in the seventh to the ninth floors, you must reach the third floor of this Nine Heavens Palace. Once on the third floor, you will face a trial and a choice. The choice is to resist the power of the 'Heaven Piercing Sword Spirit'."

"In the third floor of the Nine Heavens, there are seventeen rooms. In the first room, the Heaven Piercing Sword Spirit' of mine will be restricted to a Level 1 Golden Immortal's maximum powered Sword Spirit. In the second room, the Heaven Piercing Sword Spirit' of mine will be restricted

to a Level 2 Golden Immortal's maximum powered Sword Spirit, and so on. In the tenth room, the Heaven Piercing Sword Spirit' of mine will be restricted to a Level 1 Mystic Immortal's maximum powered Sword Spirit. And in the seventeenth room, is at a Level 8 Mystic Immortal's maximum powered Sword Spirit."

"In these rooms, each has three waves of Sword Spirit. Each person must enter a room, once inside they must withstand one wave of Sword Spirit. If you should use body manipulation or your agility to avoid and escape, you will be instantly killed. Failing to resist will result in death as well. Only the ones successfully withstanding the assault will live."

Everyone felt their hearts quiver with this shocking revelation.

You must directly withstand the sword spirit, and only then the victor could leave.

"If you don't enter a room, you will also die!" From this sentence alone made Hua Yan and the others hopes of a luck encounter shatter.

"The victors' results would be decided by the number of points the victor has withstood. For example, suppose the victor chose to enter the second room, and successfully withstood the max power of a Level 2 Golden Immortal, then that means he has passed 2 points. The final results will be ranked by the number of points that individual has passed. The top three will enter the top three floors. The top ranked individual will enter floor nine, then the second will go to floor eight, then the third to floor seven."

After reading through the densely packed words on the obelisk, the

experts’ eyes flash with understanding.

The greater the number of points a person has passed, the higher the chance to obtain the Painting of the Lost God.

Du Zhong Jun felt excited, “Haha with the Blood Spirit of Pu, I can at most withstand a Level 6 Golden Immortal’s Sword Spirit once, which means 6 points passed. That Lan Feng may be strong, but what level could he withstand? 5 points? How could he withstand a Level 5 Golden Immortal’s Sword Spirit?”

It wasn’t just Du Zhong Jun feeling excited, but Man Qian and the others all silently clench their fists in excitement.

This so-called ranking based on the number of passed points, is very favourable for them.

But, they don’t know that the Golden Immortal Lan Feng is just a Golden Immortal Sword Puppet.

“I’m currently a Dacheng Stage expert, if I withstood a Level 9 Golden Immortal’s Sword Spirit once each, wouldn’t that mean I passed eighteen points? Without a doubt that’s a win.” Qin Yu felt completely confident in this test.

[TN: I didn’t quite understand how he could get 18 points when only take one hit. In the original text he says: **如果抵挡九级金仙一击，不就是越十八级了吗?**, how could passing/withstanding a one strike from a level 9 golden immortal mean 18 points? I could only assume that it was a typo,

and it should be 2 strikes, thought Idk how that's going to work....]

But all the same, the Emperor's declaration puzzles Qin Yu.

The results are based on the number of points and not the challenger's personal power.

"Is this ——— to determine the hidden potentials of the challengers?" Qin Yu ponders and scrutinizes each phrase of the Emperor's words. This means those that could exceed the Sword Spirit wave, would be able to exceed their normal power levels."

"Not good, if that Lan Feng discovers this rule is not in his favour, will he just kill us now?" Du Zhong Jun started, and was the first to reach this conclusion.

Even if they could gain more points, but if Lan Feng killed them before they try, then wouldn't that mean all the treasure would belong to Lan Feng?

Suddenly, a gust of wind whistles by.

Du Zhong Jun was the first to rush in the direction of the stairs to the third floor. As soon as the gust whistled by, Hua Yan and the other also reacted, and in quick succession rushed towards the third floor. In a blink of an eye, only Qin Yu and the Immortal Sword Puppet remain in the second floor's hall.

"So anxious. Were they afraid I would kill them? If I wanted, they'd be

dead already.” Qin Yu chuckled.

Blitz?

[TN: not sure how to translated 闯关, since I used passing gives points, and normal this would mean checkpoints or level rush or to rush through stages. I called it blitz.]

How could they surpass eighteen points? The treasures found in the ninth floor already had his name on them.

“Well, first let’s see what this Atlas of Ten Thousand Beast is.” Qin Yu was not at all hurried to go to the third floor, but withdrew the Atlas and carefully started the Blood Possession Contract with the item.

The surface of the golden scroll quickly absorbs the drop of blood, and it starts to emit golden light.

“To my lucky junior, congratulations on acquiring the Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts.” A familiar voice rang midst Qin Yu mind, and at the same time an aloof figure appears in his mind. His knew this was the ——— Immortal Emperor Ni Yang.

When he obtain the second ring – Lord of White Ice’s ring, within Qin Yu’s mind, a similar silhouette also appeared.

“This Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts is a very valuable Divine Class item. Junior, allow me to explain to you the properties of this Atlas. In the Atlas there are 3 Levels, each level contains a world. In the first level, the

inhabitants are Divine Beasts at the Demon Level. In the second level, the inhabitants are Divine Beasts at the Demon King Level. Finally in the third level, the inhabitants are Divine Beasts at the Demon Emperor Level."

Qin Yu was absolutely stunned, and gasped: "My god, isn't this equivalent to having countless Divine Beast Collars? And not to mention, in the third level the Divine Beasts are at the Demon Emperor Level!"

"Only when you have reached the Immortal Stage or equivalent, can you open the first world and control all the beasts in there. Once you are at the Golden Immortal stage, the second world will open and allow you control all the beasts in that world. Finally, when you reach the Mystic Immortal stage, only then will you be able to open the third world and control its beasts."

"Junior, for those of you who are much weaker, this Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts is indeed a very precious treasure. Use it wisely. With this……Surely you can enter a more powerful room in the next test, and earn more points." Emperor Ni Yang advised kindly.

Through all this, Qin Yu's heart felt like it was trembling at the amount of power held in this Divine item.

At the end of the explanation, Qin Yu starts to channel his stellar power from his Star into the Atlas, to see if he could open the first level's world.

Although he was just at the Dacheng Stage, but with the Dacheng Stage of the Stellar Transformations path, his combat power is at least a Level 1 Immortal. Based on the description of this Atlas, opening worlds should only depend on the combat power.

Alas ———————

The Atlas within his body started vibrating, and with a burst of power, Qin Yu's mind enter the first world.

Within was a vast green space and a boundless land with dense Spiritual Energy.

In just a short moment, Qin Yu could sense all the beasts in the entire first world. He could feel a bonding-like feeling within his soul, and he instantly knew, he controlled all the beasts' lives.

The Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts has the same kind of ability as the Divine Beast Collars, except there is no limit to the number of Divine Beasts, one can control. All the beasts within the world will submit to the master of the Atlas.

"Who is the master of this first world of the Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts?" Qin Yu issued a mental command to all the inhabitants. Each beast could hear this command resound in their souls. Soon all had heard Qin Yu's command.

.....

In the fourth floor of the Nine Heavens.

A thin, black youth sat cross-legged in the centre. The youth's eyes

shone like black pearls glistening with worldly wisdom, and yet his physique resembled a child's. The thin black youth's muscles emitted a strange and ghastly dull glow.

Suddenly, his eyes shot open.

Where his vision fell on, the space collapsed!

"The challengers have finally arrived, Ni Yang, I will soon leave this Mortal Plane as well. Haa ———— Those years ago, how could I fall for your tricks? Trapped for a day turned into trapped for life." The thin black youth eyes flash with a hint of frustration.

~End of Chapter 56~

Book 11 Pierce Through the Sky, Chapter 57 Path to Take

"Milord, you have finally arrived. Of the Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts' first world beasts, this leader is called 'Shou Yan'."

A seductive woman with a figure-hugging white robe, stood respectfully at attention, her voice echoed in Qin Yu's mind.

"Shou Yan?"

Qin Yu nodded: "I find the beasts of the Atlas' first world to be quite weak. The Level of the Demons are all around seven, but level 9 Demon Divine Beasts seems to number around several hundred. Why is it like this?"

[TN: the author is referring to demon (a stage below golden immortal stage) levels for Demons and upon reaching level 10 they become Demon Kings (equivalent to golden immortal.]

As the master of the Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts, he still has deep understanding of the first layer world. Although he is unable to access the second and third layers of the Atlas.

In this first layer's world, the weakest are the Level 7 Demon Divine Beasts and the strongest are Level 9 Demon Divine Beasts.

There are around two hundred to three hundred Level 9 Demons, while Level 8 and Level 7 are at least several hundred. Together there should be

around a thousand. This discovery completely puzzles Qin Yu. He was unable to understand why the weakest Demon are at Level 7.

"Milord, back when we followed Immortal Emperor Ni Yang across all of the upper Realms: Demon, Immortal and Devil, in this first world had many Level 2 and Level 3 Divine Beasts. Since the Emperor's death, many years has passed. Such a long time have passed, most of the beasts who had good aptitudes have already ascended into the second layer's world as Demon Kings. The remaining…….we have poorer aptitudes." Shou Yan answered with a voice laced in disappointment.

Qin Yu felt slightly startled.

He finally understood.

The Emperor had been dead for a very long time, long enough that the ascended ones have already become Demon Kings. This was why the first layer's weakest inhabitants were Level 7 Demons.

"You are all the low end Demons? Could it be that……that in the second layer world, there a greater number of Beasts?" Qin Yu inquired.

Shou Yan's mind deduced as such, "Milord does not know the status of the second layer world. Yes, that's right, second layer world should definitely have more beasts than the first layer. Simply from the number of transfers from the first layer to the second layer, number over a thousand."

Qin Yu was shocked.

This Atlas contains so many powerful creatures.

Isn't Level 9 Demon Divine Beasts equivalent to 12th Tribulations Loose Demons? Then he has about 200-300 of those, and many more Level 8 and Level 7 Demon Divine Beasts. The enormity of it all only added to his rising delight.

"No wonder Man Qian, Ao Feng and the others was so desperate to acquire this Atlas. Since they were at the Demon King level, with the Atlas, they can open up to the second layer world. With that, they can control all the beasts up to and including the Demon Kings of the Atlas." Following this train of thought gave Qin Yu quite a scare.

Even with one level 9 Golden Immortal Sword Puppet has made himself quite powerful, imagine an army of them!

If the others were to get the Atlas doesn't that mean their forces would be bolstered by an army of Level 9 Demon Kings? So even if I had the Immortal Sword Puppet, I would not be able to obtain any of the treasures.

"Thankfully, I seized it." He felt so much more relieved and secretly glad he decided to snatch it before the others.

He was not afraid that the beast may riot, because any changes in their hearts would instantly alert the master. And, with the slightest thought from the master, the offenders will immediately die.

If the Divine Beasts wish to regain their freedom, there are only two methods.

The first method is where the beast practices until the soul could be separated from the body, but it is almost impossible.

The second is where the…..master dies and kills their own beasts. But the previous master's death, he did not kill all the beasts inside the Atlas. Sometimes the master was a foul, cruel and despicable being, who would kill their own beasts after their deaths.

After all, for the master to kill his own beasts only requires a single thought.

One thought, and the Divine Beasts will have their bodies and souls, destroyed and dispersed.

"Thankfully, the Immortal Emperor Ni Yang was a pretty good master, since when he died, he was not cruel, and he did not kill them all. If he did, I would need to catch a new batch myself. That would be a serious pain in the backside." He felt very grateful to the previous master.

The Immortal Emperor Ni Yang did not kill the beasts after his death, but instead, he left them to be inherited by the next successor of the Atlas.

This same moment ————————

A voice with indifference echoed in the second floor. It was an uncaring

and ice cold voice, completely devoid of warmth, “To the people of the second floor of this Nine Heavens Palace. You must make haste to the third floor, failure will be counted as ‘give up’. You will be killed by the restrictive spells within the Nine Heavens.”

The sudden announcement made Qin Yu flinch with surprise, as the information bounced back and forth the hall. He quickly leapt towards the direction of the stairs upwards, making haste to the third floor.

Meanwhile, in the third floor of the Nine Heaveans. Man Qian and the seven other challengers stood at attention in front of the rear rooms. Each individual did not dare make the slightest movement towards the rear rooms, because barring the entrance was a thin, black youth.

The young man, swept his vision across the people standing in front of him. The challengers all felt like ants before a god, as if their very lives were completely at the mercy of the latter, and out of their control.

With light footsteps, Qin Yu follows Lan Feng into the great hall of the third floor.

The young man stood afar with an indifferent expression. The man’s face was deadpan like a rock, but the moment his eyes fell on Qin Yu, his lips twitched upwards slightly, smiled and nodded at the newcomer. When he saw the Sword Immortal Puppet, his expression changed to show moderate surprise.

“Kid, is this the External Life Embodiment Technique? No, it can’t be, you are too weak, but how can your External Life Embodiment body be so powerful? Truly a mystery, I don’t even feel his breath. Could it be…….?”

Within Qin Yu's mind, the thin black youth's voice rang forth.

The youth looked towards Qin Yu again, the expression in his eyes had changed: "Haha, I never thought….I could not have thought of it. If it were those two fools, they would not be able to see through the fiasco. Kid, originally I was unsatisfied that you would obtain the Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts, but now……I am content!"

The young man's smile blossomed like a rose in full bloom.

Hearing the words of this thin, black youth, made Qin Yu start but end up confusing him.

What does he mean?

Upon seeing the Immortal Sword Puppet, the young man felt perfectly satisfied that I am the new master of the Atlas of Ten Thousand. What the reason behind such a thought? Qin Yu could not find the answer to that one. But he could feel that this……thin, black man's power was even more terrifying and unfathomable than his Immortal Sword Puppet.

"Okay, you nine have all arrived." The young man stressed 'nine' heavily, while given a mirthful look at Qin Yu, and then faced everyone else with the same stone-face expression.

Qin Yu finally understood, this man had seen through the 'veil' of his Immortal Sword Puppet.

“Now, it is up to your individual capabilities. Here are 17 rooms, each room can be entered up to 3 times. You…..will be the first to start.” The thin, black man fixed his index finger in the direction of Hua Yan.

Hua Yan was hesitant to start.

In reality, no one want to go first, however when faced with the command of the black man, who could refuse?

“Yes, senior.” Hua Yan responds respectfully, but when he looked up at the young man, the man’s eyes had a glint of savageness like the murderous edge of a sword. Oddly enough, Hua Yan chose to face the Sword Spirit in the very first room, as though he was made to do so through the work of gods and demons.

[TN: when it said the man gave hua yan a look (厉芒), I did not know how to translate that. I even checked the dictionary, I had no idea how to translate it. So I made do.]

In the first room, the Sword Spirit was restricted, by Emperor Ni Yang, to the maximum power of a Level 1 Golden Immortal.

“The first room? Hua Yan, are you an idiot?” Du Zhong Jun cried out.

Hua Yan sighed and rebuked bitterly: “The Immortal Emperor Ni Yang clearly dislikes Immortal Emissaries trespassing in his realm. I fear the power of the later rooms’ Sword Spirits are unsurmountable. I could not withstand them to save my life, so I can only try the first room.”

The thin, black man clapped dramatically and spoke flatly: “Clever. The Immortal Emperor Ni Yang disliked any trespassers from the Immortal Realm. When he died, he still had many disputes unresolved with your Emperor Yu. These grudges will not be forgiven that easily.”

Everyone else suddenly understood.

It turns out that Emperor Ni Yang’s death had something to do with Emperor Yu, and that was why he despised any Emissary from the latter.

“You Immortal Realm brat, the Emperor Ni Yang instructed me to enforce a 3 times difficulty increase for any Emissaries from the Immortal Realm. When you enter the first room, all 3 waves of the Sword Spirits will attack simultaneously, be very careful.” The young man actually revealed some of the secrets behind the difficulty Hua Yan would face in the first room.

Hua Yan was delighted with this revelation, immediately bowed deeply: “Thank you, senior.”

If the young man did not inform him of this piece of information, he would not be prepare for the 3 simultaneous waves of Sword Spirit. He would have died immediately on the spot.

“There no need to be so cautious. I’m feeling quite good today……..haha, I even need to thank Emperor Yu and the others, otherwise how else could have Immortal Emperor Ni Yang die. And, how else could the Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts could have its current master?” The thin, black man beamed happily.

At one side, Qin Yu start to have misgivings about the young man.

It seems that this young man did not care too much about the death of Ni Yang.

“Then why do hurry up?” The thin, black man suddenly shouted with an icy and menacing tone, his previous smile was non-existent. Hearing this shout, everyone in the hall paled considerably, whilst their hearts shook with incomparable horror and quaked in their shoes. Whilst Hua Yan looked like drowned man, his face completely devoid of colour, and at the corner of his mouth a stream of blood spilled from his trembling lips.

“Yes, senior.” Hua Yan no longer dared to waste any more time, and immediately entered the first room.

In just a short while ——————

A pale faced Hua Yan slowly staggered from the first room. Before he even entered the room, he was already seriously wounded by the young man’s shout. After that, he still had to withstand 3 consecutive waves of Sword Spirit, and to be able to survive was truly lucky.

“Your life force was pretty strong.” The thin, black, young man smiled, then waved one of his hands.

Soon, on one wall of the hall, the words: “Immortal Realm, Hua Yan, Level 0 completed”, appeared.

“The second one, Ao Feng.” The young man’s finger fell upon the

standing Ao Feng.

Ao Feng bowed deeply: “Of course, senior.” And promptly enter the number 3 room, he was not too soon to forget how the icy shout from the young man had gravely injured Hua Yan. How could anyone rebuke?

From room number 3, a furious cry of a dragon echoed in the hall.

A moment later ————————

Ao Feng walked from the room paled faced and his body had small streams of blood still present.

The young man waved again. This time the wall displayed under ‘Hua Yan’, “Dragon Clan, Ao Feng, Level 2 complete!”

Everyone in the hall wordlessly expelled a held up breathe.

Two people in a row had already survived, which meant that one cannot be too greedy. But could still enter the highest value room without putting too much pressure on their survival.

“Number three, Yu Liang.” The young man pointed at Yu Liang.

Yu Liang felt quite puzzled at this, how did this thin black man learn of his name? He did not ever talk to the man about himself.

But he buried his puzzlement into his heart, and remained respectful outwardly and replied: “Yes, senior.” And entered the number 2 room at once.

Yu Liang was just a 12th Tribulations Loose Demon, he originally wanted to use the number 1 room, but all the Sword Spirit was used up by Hua Yan. So he could only settle with the number 2 room.

Man Qian, Qin Yu and the others waited silently.

Who was nearest to the last person to go, would be able to accurately determine the best possible room to enter.

In a while, the door to the second room open and Yu Liang collapsed into the great hall. His clothes was in pieces, his body was spouting blood in rivulets. He was so gravely injured that he could not withhold his tidy appearance and looked very pitiful on the ground.

“Luckily it was just one Sword Spirit wave, and thankfully I have Top Grade Demon Equipment, else if there more than one wave, it would have been certain death.” Yu Liang shook and struggled to crawl from the room, his wounds had already started to recover.

The thin black man smiled and nodded, then waved again.

Under both Hua Yan and Ao Feng’s names, another appeared ———— “Demon Clan, Yu Liang, Level 2 completed!”

[TN: I wonder why Yu Liang got the same number of points as Ao Feng

who went into the third room? Makes no sense, unless the young man favours demons more so?]

"Next one is Man Qian!" The young man said lightly.

Man Qian face wore a constant smile, he was absolutely confident in his abilities. He bowed and said: "Of course, senior!" Then strode hastily to…..the number 7 room.

The number 7 room meant there would be one wave of a Level 7 Golden Immortal Sword Spirit.

Of course the 7th room would be incredibly powerful, but there was only one wave of Sword Spirit. If Man Qian were to use his final ace with his Low Grade Divine Class weapon, he still had some grasp over the perilous situation.

After all, the test was not to kill a Level 7 Sword Immortal, but simply to resist one wave of Level 7 Sword Spirit.

"What? The number 7 room!" Du Zhong Jun exclaimed and his expression dropped.

Both Man Qian and him were Level 1 Demon King (Devil King), but he – himself, has a very slim chance to pass the 7th room. He was not reckless enough to try the 7th room when he only has some chance of success in the 6th room.

Momentarily, a resonating roar erupted from the 7th room.

From the doorway of the 7th room, the huge frame of Man Qian walked proudly outwards. His body was covered in layers of flowing Spiritual Energy that exerted strong pressure in the surroundings. The thin black man waved, and a line of text appear on the wall ——— “Demon Clan, Man Qian, Level 6 complete!”

Without warning ———————

“There has already been four who have passed the rooms, and of them Hua Yan was placed last. Because in the end only three can enter the corresponding layers of the Nine Heavens. Hence…… Hua Yan must now leave Ni Yang’s Realm.” The thin black man announced moderately.

Everyone in the hall start with surprise and could only watch as the young man, with another wave, envelope the stunned Hua Yan in white light, in a moment……Hua Yan had vanished into thin before everyone’s eyes.

“Hua Yan has already been transported out of Ni Yang’s Realm. Man Qian, Ao Feng and Yu Liang are ranked top 3, you all are to enter the fourth floor lobby and wait. If anyone scores better than the lowest ranked, I will transport the lowest ranker out of Ni Yang’s Realm.”

With another wave: Man Qian, Ao Feng and Yu Liang disappeared from the hall of the third floor.

“Senior Ao Feng, you and I both have 2 points, who is second then?” Yu Liang asked Ao Feng politely. Their conversation could be heard clearly in the third floor.

Because, the distance between the fourth and third floors was only 5 to 6 metres.

"Ao Feng and Yu Liang may both have 2 points, but Ao Feng challenged a higher value room compared to Yu Liang. So naturally, Ao Feng is rank 2 and Yu Liang is rank 3." The young man explained mildly. His voice was easily heard in the fourth floor as well.

The clear voice coming from the floor below made Ao Feng and Yu Liang start, and suddenly made them too afraid to speak.

Book 11 Pierce Through the Sky – Chapter 58 Top Three

Four people had already passed the trial of the rooms in the third floor. Of them, Man Qian was rank one, Ao feng – rank two and Yu Liang was rank three. Know that the top three rankers will enter a room: ninth to the seventh floor, corresponding to their rank.

While another four remain in the third floor, these are Fang Tian, Zong Jue, Qin Yu and Du Zhong Jun, who have not attempted the room challenge.

Who, of the seven, would obtain the ultimate triumph? It is too difficult to ascertain right now.

“Next, Du Zhong Jun!” The thin black young man once again pointed his finger at another challenger.

Du Zhong Jun felt temporarily rooted to the spot. Then hastily bowed stiffly and replied: “Yes, senior.”

At this moment, Du Zhong Jun’s mind was whirling like a typhoon: “The Blood Spirit of Pu cannot compare to the True Dragon Spirit, also I’m not a Super Divine Beast not have a Low Grade Divine weapon…..Which room do I choose?”

He had already mulled over this problem before: if he chose a high level room then he would very well lose his puny life, if he chose a low level room then he would very likely not able to acquire one Divine item.

“Motherf*cker, just put my life on the line then.” His eyes became bloodshot and traces of blood-red light flashing from within. Then shortly, entered the sixth room.

In the sixth room, he would have to face one wave of the maximum power of a Level 6 Golden Sword Immortal’s Sword Spirit.

Even though the Blood Spirit of Pu could increase his combative power for a short duration, once taken he would likely be in a bloodlust, frenzied state. Not to mention, he did not have a Low Grade Divine item as well. So challenging the 6th room was already courting death.

“Brother Qin Yu, say, do you think Du Zhong Jun will survive?” Zong Jue asked.

Qin Yu mused for a while then shook his head: “Hard to say, nobody knows the true power of his final ace, if it was as powerful as Fang Tian’s True Dragon Spirit, than the sixth room would be a walk in the park for him.”

“Fang Tian, with the True Dragon Spirit, this situation must be very favourable for you.” Lan Feng said smilingly at Fang Tian.

“Favourable?”

Fang Tian reflected bitterly at Lan Feng’s off-handed question: when he used the True Dragon Spirit to try claiming the Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts, he expended 20% while fighting Man Qian’s three man alliance, and another 50% to fully suppress that alliance. But, that wasn’t the end:

when he was just about to obtain the Atlas, he attacked by Lan Feng, which cost him another 20% of the True Dragon Spirit to defend.

Now, Fang Tian only had approximately 10% of the True Dragon Spirit left.

Only ten percent?

If he was at 100% power, then even the 7th room was easy, but with only 10% he did not even dare to challenge the 6th room.

“Ahhhh…..” Suddenly, cry of pain and bloodlust was heard from the sixth room.

“Du Zhong Jun, what happened?” Qin Yu, Fang Tian and Zong Jue looked towards the 6th room.

…..

The interior of the sixth room.

The moment, Du Zhong Jun entered the 6th room, he immediately consumed the Blood Spirit of Pu. The energy enveloped his entire body and caused all his Spiritual Energy to increase explosively, while his pupils turned completely blood-red.

“Must stay calm, stay calm.” Du Zhong Jun chanted over and over again, as he felt an overwhelming blood thirst surge within his mind. He could

only suppress his instinctive needs.

A moment later ——————

A torrent of Sword Spirit energy struck directly at Du Zhong Jun from the front. The fierce Sword Spirit spurred Du Zhong Jun's inner Blood Devil's Devil instincts to burst open, releasing copious amounts of thick, sinister energy that gave off a strange glow.

With a bestial snarl of pain, Du Zhong Jun unleashed his abilities.

A stream of blood-red light collided with the incoming Sword Spirit.

.....

From within the sixth room, Du Zhong Jun walked out. His body looked like a deflated ballon, shrivelled like a dried leaf, but still managed to smile respectfully at the thin black youth.

"He even used such a thing as the Blood Spirit of Pu? In terms of spirit power boost, it cannot compare with the treasure of the Dragon Clan." The young man sighed, and with a wave ———————— a line of words appeared on the great hall's wall: "Devil Realm, Du Zhong Jun, Level 5 complete!"

And with a wave, a stream of light descends onto Du Zhong Jun, covering him completely

“Du Zhong Jun has earned 5 points and is now rank 2. Yu Liang will be sent out of Ni Yang’s Realm.” The man explained mildly.

Du Zhong Jun quickly vanished from the third floor, while Qin Yu and the others could hear some disturbance from the fourth floor.

On the third floor: only Zong Jue, Fang Tian, Qin Yu and Lan Feng, remained.

However only the minds of Fang Tian and Zong Jue were clouded with complex thoughts.

From their point of view, Qin Yu was too weak that even breaking through the first room was impossible, let alone the second room. Ever since the first room’s chances has already been used up by the first challenger – Hua Yan.

Even Zong Jue had little confidence in Qin Yu’s success.

To them, the only competition would be from Man Qian, Ao Feng and Du Zhong Jun.

“Next, Fan Tian.” The man announced.

“Yes, senior.” Fang Tian bowed and hastily made a decision while sweeping his gaze across the available rooms: “Since Man Qian got 6 points, Du Zhong Jun got 5 points, then that means…..I must also get 5 points.”

Fang Tian strode towards the 5th room.

Since with only 10% of the True Dragon Spirit remaining, Fang Tian was only confident with the 5th room.

Zong Jue and Qin Yu waited patiently.

Sometime later, the door.....opened again.

Out came a paled face Fang Tian, who could not suppress his excitement from showing on his face.

He concluded that Zong Jue would definitely fail the 5th room without a True Dragon Spirit equivalent consumable. As for Qin Yu? With a Dacheng Stage's power, any room would be certain death.

As for the indomitable Lan Feng?

Fang Tian was completely as ease, after all, this test was not based on power but whoever earned the highest number of points.

With another wave from the thin black man's hand, "Dragon Clan, Fang Tian, Level 5 completed." Following his hand gesture, the man announced the result: "Fang Tian has passed level 5 and same as Du Zhong Jun. But, Fang Tian will be rank three, because Du Zhong Jun passed the sixth room while Fang Tian, the fifth room. That means.....Ao Feng will be transported out of Ni Yang's Realm."

Another beam of light covers Fang Tian, and he was transported to the fourth floor, while Ao Feng was kicked out of Ni Yang's Realm.

In the third floor only Zong Jue, Qin Yu and Lan Feng are left. But, in reality, only Zong Jue and Qin are the challengers.

"Currently, the lowest ranker has passed level 5, and there are only treasures on three floors: ninth, eighth and seventh. Corresponding to the floors, there will only be three ranked victors. If you wish to obtain any treasure, you must at least pass a higher-staged level 5, or even higher levels."

The thin black man imparted some insights onto the remaining challengers.

With a smile, the man looked at Zong Jue, "Zong Jue, it is now your turn."

"Yes, senior." Zong Jue's face wore a firm expression and walked to the…….sixth room.

"Senior Zong." Qin Yu was alarmed at the former's decision.

The former was slightly stooped, but he still managed to walk firmly into the sixth room.

Qin Yu was absolutely stunned.

“Qin Yu.” The thin, black man suddenly turned to Qin Yu and smiled merrily, “Allow me to introduce myself, I am Wu Lan. You can called me Mister Wu. There is no need to be alarmed, because no one can hear us.”

Qin Yu gazed at the thin black man, too confused and shocked quickly come up with a response.

“Wu Lan?”

During these several moments, Qin Yu had thought about many things. But he had too many unanswerable questions within him, he could not help but ask: “Mister Wu, I feel as if you have……an inexplicable interest in me, yet I don’t feel that we have ever met before. Could I ask you about this……interest?”

“Haha, yes, I am very interested in you. Very, very…..interested.” Wu Lan beamed joyfully.

“Qin Yu, do you know? I haven’t been home for a very, very, very long time.” Mister Wu actually used three consecutive ‘very’ to emphasize his desire. His face was the very meaning of loneliness.

Qin Yu nodded his assent: “So is Mister Wu trapped here in Ni Yang’s Realm? Can you not go home?”

From the information he gathered, and from the questioning the beasts of the first layer world of the Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts, this Realm has been in the Mortal Plane for a very long time. And, looking at this thin

and black man – Wu Lan, chained here in Ni Yang's Realm, it must be true.

"Oh, no, not really." Wu Lan laughed and shook his head, "In this Ni Yang's Realm? No, it hasn't even been more than a hundred thousand years yet. That's not a very long time."

Qin Yu was startled.

A hundred thousand years is not a very long time?

"I've left home for.....how many hundred multiples of thousand years? A thousand multiples, or was it ten thousand multiples? Haaah, it has been an immeasurable long time that even I don't remember....." Wu Lan sighed while he reminiscent the past numberless years.

Wu Lan's measure of time had blown Qin Yu's mind.

What was a thousand times of ten thousand, or ten thousand times ten thousand years? How many years was that?

"When I lived at home, I may have been an insignificant figure, but I enjoyed living there. One day, due to special reasons, I was forced to leave home. After a series of difficult events I came across Ni Yang...." Wu Lan spoke about the memories of his past life, while Qin Yu listened quietly.

Wu Lan beamed widely momentarily and resumed his story.

“Then Ni Yang died. He died so meaninglessly; his death was…..so comical.” Wu Lan’s expression wore an strained smile.

“Mr. Wu, could it be that you weren’t very close with the Emperor? Not even a little friendship? Do you not feel somewhat ill at ease knowing his death?” Qin Yu inquired politely.

“Friendship?” Wu Lan laughed slightly, “Maybe a little. We have known each other for many years, how could we not get along as something like friends? But I……..cannot fully feel at a loss for him, because with his death I can leave easily. But today, looking at you……..has made me very happy. I think, in all these years, today was the happiest I felt in all my life.”

“Why is that?” Qin Yu was puzzled.

“It’s a secret.” Wu Lan gave Qin Yu a mysterious smile, “It is not the right time for you to know about it. When it is time, you will know. But……when I saw that ‘thing’.” Wu Lan pointed at Lan Feng, “I knew one thing, and that is: I am, very likely, able to go back home to my hometown now.”

When Qin Yu heard Wu Lan refer ‘Lan Feng’ as a ‘thing’, he knew that Wu Lan had seen through his farce, and that Lan Feng was just a puppet.

“Okay, Qin Yu stop making any more speculations. If you continue down your chosen practice; one day you will understand what I said today and know what it meant.” Wu Lan gave a short laugh

Qin Yu nodded.

Don't think about things one doesn't understand.

"Mr Wu, the previous challenger – Zong Jue, is he……" Qin Yu was a little worried, after all, Zong Jue and himself were close friends. And, Zong Jue knew Uncle Lan as well.

Wu Lan uttered a light chuckle, "To enter the sixth room with his current strength, that would be courting d……"

He was about to say 'courting death', but he paused mid-sentence. His expression was also frozen in mid-sentence.

After a while, Wu Lan breathed sharply and spoke hastily: "How could that be?" he was astounded.

"Qin Yu, the guy who gave you this 'thing'; did he also know Zong Jue as well?" Wu Lan inquired.

"Are talking about Uncle Lan?" Qin Yu nodded, "Yes, Uncle Lan did know Zong Jue, but he gave Zong Jue a weapon instead."

"No wonder. No wonder." Wu Lan said in an 'a-matter-of-fact' tone.

From the doorway of the sixth room, Zong Jue strode out. His features weren't too bad, only a trace of blood at the corner of his mouth. His eyes shone of vigour and elation. Instead of walking toward the thin black man

– Wu Lan, he walked towards Qin Yu: “Brother Qin Yu, if you see Senior Lan again, please thank him for me.”

“This…..” Qin Yu was startled.

But, Qin Yu had already hypothesized about a few things.

For Zong Jue to come out alive, and come to him to thank Uncle Lan, must mean that his survival had something to do with Uncle Lan. He recalled the weapons Uncle Lan gave Hou Fei and Xiao Hei, both the Black Stick and the Cloud Piercer emitted strange energies.

“I can guess that the Black Scimitar given by Uncle Lan to Zong Jue, also has that strange energy.” Qin Yu brooded.

Another line of words appeared on the leader board, ‘Chaotic Astral Ocean, Zong Jue, Level 6 completed.’

Wu Lan announced the results: “Zong Jue has passed level 6 and hereby be placed at rank 2, while Fang Tian will be removed from Ni Yang’s Realm.” Another stream of light shot towards Zong Jue and Fang Tian. One was transported to the fourth floor and the other was thrown out of Ni Yang’s Realm.

The moment Zong Jue vanished, another smiled emerged from Wu Lan’s face.

“Qin Yu, it is now your turn. What room will you choose? With that External Life Embodiment Technique thing, I presume the treasure, on the

ninth floor of this Nine Heavens Palace, will be yours." Wu Lan said smilingly.

Qin Yu responded with his most 'humble' smile.

After all, Man Qian was ranked first by expending all his power.

While he was a Dacheng Stage expert, any room he could pick would be at least give 10 or more points.

"But let's be a little more modest. The seventh room it is." Qin Yu smiled. While Lan Feng drifted towards Qin Yu and fused with his body.

Then Qin Yu entered the seventh room alone.

A Level 9 Golden Sword Immortal Puppet versus a Level 7 Golden Immortal's Sword Spirit?

The result? Do you even need to ask?

After only a short while, Qin Yu emerged from the room with a bright smile and a slight swagger in his steps.

"With this, the first ranker is done." Wu Lan still thought Qin Yu won too easily, and even wore a broad smile on his face, "Qin Yu, be prepared. I will transport you, Man Qian and Zong Jue to the treasure floors: ninth, eighth and seventh, depending on your rank."

At the same time, another line of words appear on the leader boards: “Mortal Plane, Qin Yu, Level 16 completed!”

~End of Chapter 58~

Book 11 Pierce Through the Sky – Chapter 59 The Mystery of Ni Yang's Death

"Brother Zong, I never thought that you would pass level 6. To withstand a Level 6 Golden Immortal's Sword Spirit and still live." Du Zhong Jun sneered sarcastically. In his opinion he should be rank two and not Zong Jue.

From the arrangement Immortal Emperor Ni Yang made previously, one can guess that: the ninth floor's treasures are for the first rank and contains the most valuable items. In the eighth floor, the treasures are also plentiful, but in the seventh floor, the treasures are the lowest of value. Even so, the seventh floor would contain a Divine equipment.

"It was just luck, nothing more." Zong Jue smiled faintly.

Man Qian's voice broke the awkward silence that followed, and said: "Enough, in the floor below, there are two more people – Qin Yu and Lan Feng. For Brother Qin Yu, it will be very difficult, but for Lan Feng…….I believe the probability for him to pass level 5 or level 6 would not be very high."

"That's right, the top three should just be us three." Du Zhong Jun laughed triumphantly. Even if he wasn't rank 2, being third wasn't too bad.

Suddenly ————————

"Man Qian will enter the eighth floor and Zong Jue will enter the

seventh floor. Du Zhong Jun will be transported out of Ni Yang's Realm!" An indifferent voice echoes through the third to the fourth floor's great hall.

"What!?"

Man Qian, Zong Jue and Du Zhong Jun were completely jarred by the announcement. The former two stared open-mouthed at Du Zhong Jun, whose expression was a mixture of horror and madness.

[TN: Baahahaha, XD the backstabbers really didn't anything. No one. Absolutely no one gets away with back-stabbing the MC. Feel the MC's 'MC curse' suckers~~~!]

All the other two was squint and watch as Du Zhong Jun vanish from the fourth floor.

Following Du Zhong Jun's spectacular exit, Man Qian and Zong Jue were transported to their respective floors – the eighth and the seventh.

In the third floor of the Nine Heavens Palace.

"Qin Yu, as I promised, I did not announce that you took the first rank. Alright, it's time for you to get ready to enter the ninth floor." The thin black man – Wu Lan, smiled with mirth at Qin Yu.

"Many thanks Mister Wu." Qin Yu did not want Man Qian and Zong Jue know that he obtained the final treasure of the Nine Heavens.

As long as Wu Lan does not announce the results, the other may assume that Lan Feng was number one and not Qin Yu.

Another stream of light descends onto Qin Yu, and envelopes his entire body.

Qin Yu felt the world disappear from below his feet, as his body vanished from the hall of the third floor. After Qin Yu disappeared, Wu Lan still stared at the open space where Qin Yu had stood, then shook his head and laughed inwardly: “Ni Yang, you….Ni Yang….you died so abruptly and still left behind so much bothersome work. Your realm that you spend so many wealth, treasure and time to create, and yet it will be left in the Mortal Plane, haah.”

Wu Lan laughed dryly again: “Only the most precious and coveted artefacts are found here in the Nine Heavens, in the top three floors. All of the other treasures found elsewhere combined could compare with even one of the top floors. Looks like all the treasures will be inherited by the next successors. It’s high time for me to reunite with my old friends too.”

And from the hall of the third floor, the final figure – Wu Lan, also faded away, only thin air remained.

…..

Du Zhong Jun felt the heavens and earth whirl about like a jumble of colours. A moment later, the colours stabilised and the surroundings became clear. With a short observation, he exclaimed: “What is this!? It’s Golden Woods Island!”

It turns out, Du Zhong Jun was transported to the Golden Woods Island.

"Du Zhong Jun, you were also ejected as well? You didn't make the top three, right?" Hua Yan smiled then walked over from one side of the beach front. With him, was Fang Tian who asked: "Du Zhong Jun, if I remember correctly, you successfully passed level 5, right?"

Currently on Golden Woods Island, there were a small group of people.

It was the group of people that were ejected from Ni Yang's Realm, there was: Fang Tian, Yu Liang, Hua Yan, Ao Feng and now Du Zhong Jun.

"Yeah, I failed as well." Du Zhong Jun felt helpless but also frustrated at this outcome.

"I remember I was transported out after Zong Jue passed an astoundingly high level – level 6. After him there should only be Qin Yu and Lan Feng remaining, who was the one that forced you to lose your place in the leader boards?" Fang Tian asked doggedly.

"I don't know either." Not knowing who made Du Zhong Jun lose his placement only infuriated him more: "I still cannot understand who, of Lan Feng and Qin Yu, surpassed me? Considering Qin Yu's power, how could he even pass through alive? As for Lan Feng, his power is indeed very formidable, but how could he pass anything higher than level 5 or level 6?"

"Also, that thin black fellow only announced that Man Qian was rank 2

and Zong Jue was rank 3. Before he sent me out he didn't announce who was first!" Du Zhong Jun cursed and scowled darkly.

Hua Yan, Fang Tian, Ao Feng and the others all frowned.

"I think……number one could be Qin Yu." Hua Yan suddenly smiled mysteriously.

"That's impossible. With his power, even passing through a room would cost him his life." Du Zhong Jun shook his head.

"Did not forget about Lan Feng? Lan Feng must know that it was difficult to come first, so, I assume, he used some kind of Hidden Technique to merge his power into Qin Yu's body temporarily. When Qin Yu enters the room, Lan Feng would release his stored power." Hua Yan laughed at Du Zhong Jun's brainless assumption, "Ha, as far as I know, some Golden Sword Immortals knows of such kind of Hidden Technique."

Hua Yan could clearly remember as if it were yesterday; during his time in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms, there was a powerful Sword Immortal who could merge his Sword Spirit in the body of his disciple. And during a contest, the disciple could unleash that amazingly powerful Sword Spirit.

"Possibly."

Fang Tian, Du Zhong Jun and some others face lit up.

"If Qin Yu acquired that Divine item, that Painting of the Lost God…….by

my predictions, Qin Yu would have to give up most of the treasure to his Martial Uncle Lan Feng, and only take a meagre amount." Hua Yan explained, "Lan Feng may be tough to take down, but we can approach this problem from Qin Yu's side."

"By stealing from Qin Yu....."

Everyone thought deeply about this problem.

Qin Yu did not know that such a group of thieves are secretly scheming his downfall. All of his attention was entirely focused on the interior of the ninth floor of the Nine Heavens.

The ninth floor of the Nine Heavens was a spacious hall.

The shape of the heavenly ceiling was spherical as is the space below.

Looking above, at the heavens, the ninth floor's ceiling of the main hall was infinitely deep and black. Among the blackness were countless number of stars, twinkling with pure brilliance. Where they hung was a vast starry sky, both mysterious and distant.

And suspended above the ground was.....Immortal items one after another in multiple rows.

As far as the eye can see, over thousands upon thousands of items was arranged ahead, the worst was High Grade Immortal equipment. There were numerous Top Grade Immortal Items as well. Far in distance, there were many porcelain containers, which could very well contain Immortal

Pills. It was like stepping into a treasure planet, with shiny goods left and right, up and down; truly the treasure room after the final boss.

"Immortal items, Immortal Pills……there's everything but Top Grade Holy Elemental Stones?" Qin Yu shrugged helplessly.

What he wanted the most was Top Grade Holy Elemental Stones. With them, he could use his Sword Immortal Puppet without a fear of his puppet losing power. Just as Qin Yu was about to lower his head in frustration ————————

The entire ninth floor shook side to side and the air around the centre of the hall vibrated, a figure appeared out of thin air.

The figure wore the familiar black martial robe. The figure had longer flowing hair, and had a pair of extremely cold discerning eyes. Qin Yu suddenly recalled that familiar statue that was in the White Jade Plaza.

"Junior, surely you have already guessed who I am. I am the Immortal Emperor Ni Yang." The figure's icy voice echoed in the great hall.

Qin Yu carefully examined the man in front of him; this was the legendary figure ————— the one existence who stood at the pinnacle of all existences in the all the upper Realm: Immortal, Devil and Demon. This was the great Immortal Emperor Ni Yang.

"I have already died, this is just an messenger I left in the enchantment spell I place here." The figure expressed a bitter look, "Whether it was life or death, my life was always subject to fate. And like that, my death was

already determined by my fate."

The Emperor slowly shook his head and smiled faintly: "Alright, that is all in the past now, I won't dwell on it anymore. On this ninth layer, I have left three grand treasures, in a moment you can go get them. Before you do, you have to promise me one thing….."

"Haha….." Ni Yang suddenly laughed in a self-mocking tone, "Alas, I'm just a dead person now, I could not forcibly make you promise me anything. It's just that I hope that when you reach the Upper Realms, at some point, cheat Emperor Yu and Emperor Xuan in a grand style. But, if you could injure them or, even better, kill them that would be the best."

When the figure said the words 'Emperor Yu' and 'Emperor Xuan', its eyes glowed with fierce intensity and ruthlessness.

"Just that I know, for you to kill or wound them would almost be impossible. So to be about to cheat them in the grandest style possible, would make me satisfied already. You have the Atlas of Ten Thousand on your person, then I have good confidence in your ability to accomplish this task with ease."

But Qin Yu felt puzzled.

This Immortal Emperor Ni Yang was obviously dead for a long time. How could he guess that the first place would go to the one who acquired the Atlas?

"You must be wondering how I could guess that you have the Atlas of

Ten Thousand Beasts, ha ha……" The Emperor laughed for a short while, "Junior, you must know that, in fact, this last hurdle, the so-called the top 3 ranker will enter the ninth to seventh floors, was just a farce I let Wu Lan arrange. In reality, whoever is transported to the ninth floor depends on Wu Lan's wishes. It was just that in the past, I made him swear an oath. He must vow to send the person who got the Atlas would be transported to the ninth floor."

Qin Yu did not know whether to cry nor laugh, at this remark.

It turns out, even without passing that room challenge, he would still come here.

"Only with the Atlas, the task I entrusted to you could possibly be completed." The Emperor sighed and continued, "Junior, though I am a dead man who cannot force you to do anything, but I implore you taken upon yourself to avenge me on those two onetime over."

Qin Yu could feel the honest emotion behind Emperor Ni Yang's pure-hearted plea.

He felt somewhat frustrated at the Emperor: "Even in death, the Emperor Ni Yang could not forget his revenge."

But Qin Yu understood this, how could he take all these treasures left by the Emperor Ni Yang, and not give the Emperor a helping hand? He would always feel guilty about it. This was the human heart's flaw.

"I will promise you this." Qin Yu vowed in his heart.

“Junior, can you see all this effort? I spend so much effort preparing this realm to select a worthy heir.” The Emperor let out a loud sigh, “At the beginning in Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, the Paradise of Hallucinations was used to determine if the heir had a determined disposition. Later in split pathways, ‘The Peach Garden’ and the ‘Path of the Underworld’, was used to test if the individual did not fear death. To see if they dared to walk the thin line between life and death. If the heir was not firm or timid, how could they have the courage to face Emperor Yu and Emperor Xuan?”

Qin Yu secretly nodded.

So this was the reason why the Emperor set those series of trials.

Emperor Yu and Emperor Xuan are both figures at the fore front of the Immortal Realm. To deal with them, one needs to be bold and courageous, and unafraid of death. The same one also needs to have a steady heart and a firm mind.

“But simply with courage, fearlessness and a firm mind, the heir wouldn’t be able to achieve more than a fool’s errand.” The Emperor said in a-matter-of-fact tone, “I also set up a trap in the Scattering Treasure Cliff. The highly dangerous treasure trove is a setup to determine my heir must be tactful and careful in every endeavour.”

“To be careless while battling Emperor Yu and Emperor Xuan, which is the same as tempting death.” Ni Yang continued, “As for the Blue Cloud Road, it was a test to determine the resolve and strength of my heir. Having a firm and tactful mind does not mean anything, if your strength

is not enough."

Qin Yu felt a certain euphoria. He finally knew the reason Ni Yang put so many different trials before him.

All of the Emperor Ni Yang's effort into making all these trials, was to carefully select a successor to entrust his revenge upon.

This successor needed to be: unafraid of death, a firm disposition and a pedantic tactician. But at the same time……..have the potential, drive and prowess of an elite disciple who can overcome so-called unsurmountable obstacles.

"I believe, the one who could reach this place, would be the kind of person I am seeking. Your characteristic traits include: 'fearless of death' and 'unafraid of high obstacles'." The Emperor spoke with dignity and confidence befitting his status.

This person's character should be easy to guess, since they are able to overcome all these life-threatening and highly difficult obstacles.

"Emperor Ni Yang. Truly meticulous, truly powerful." Qin Yu could not help but admit it and sigh in utter admiration for this ghostly figure.

"Junior, if you are blessed with good fortunate, hopefully you have obtained the Blazing Ice Ring. If you have, then all I can say is that you are bless by lady luck." The Emperor laughed while the light from his eyes danced with amusement, "I must say, luck plays a huge role in your life. In the past…..when I was in the Secret Region of the Upper Realms; at the

time, I was being pursued by Emperor Yu and Emperor Xuan. I had finally made them lose track of me, but dogged by their presence, I stepped on a poisonous bug just when I was about to acquire the grand treasure….”

“That was a poisonous bug from the Divine Realm, even in death, its poisonous barbs could penetrate my feet. The toxins attack the soul directly, once injected into my soul, it continued to consume my soul force. I barely managed to hold myself together for about a thousand years. It was just a poisonous bug, but don’t underestimate its deadliness since it was from the Divine Realm.”

Recalling his memories, the Emperor wore a helpless expression.

That region he was in, was the most mysterious region of three Upper Realms.

Since its discovery, in its existence of countless years, no one had successfully reached the innermost chamber. But, the Emperor Ni Yang had achieved this ultimate success.

Unfortunately, he stepped on a corpse of a poisonous bug of the Divine Realm, just as he was about to reach the ultimate goal. What a stroke of bad luck!

Who would mind such a dead thing? Naturally, Ni Yang did not pay much attention to the region surrounding the bug. It was just a dead bug.

This was what caused the Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s death.

“That death…..it was truly a downpour of bad luck.” Qin Yu didn’t know whether to sympathize or laugh.

[TN: *1]

Qin Yu finally understood why Ni Yang kept repeatedly blaming his own bad luck.

First he gets rid of his pursuers and successfully gotten the final treasure, then to step onto the corpse of a Divine Realm poison bug. Even in all three Upper Realms, this was a rare spectacle.

“A Divine Realm poison bug?” Qin Yu suddenly remembered that Ni Yang mentioned this.

How could a Divine Realm poison bug appear in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms?

“Enough, Junior, my treasures, I will leave it here for you to retrieve at your leisure…..It’s just that when you do, do not forget the quest I’ve entrusted to you…..” The Emperor Ni Yang’s ghostly figure dissipated gradually into mist.

Qin Yu saluted at this great Emperor’s departure.

“Emperor Ni Yang, I’ve taken your grandest treasures, for that I owe you some repayment. This task you’ve entrusted to me, I will certainly

accomplish it.”

Qin Yu turned towards the mountains of loot and countless treasures, and started to store them directly into his Blazing Ice Ring.

~End of Chapter 59~

[*1 A little intrusive so I’ll put it here] TN: *at this moment*, the Emperor Ni Yang said: “Trololololololol, did you actually think I’d died such a loser death!!?? I ain’t that mortal who took an arrow to the knee and became a guard. Wtf have you been smoking!?” Reader’s reaction: (;___;)

Book 11 Pierce Through the Sky – Chapter 60 Uncle Lan's Gift

The forecast was, a fine day, faint blue sky dotted by fluffy white clouds like woolly sheep. Atop a rather large woolly heap sat five people – Du Zhong Jun, Hua Yan, Ao Feng, Fang Tian and Yu Liang. It was a comical scene seeing five people sitting on a rippling cloud.

"That plan I just discussed with you all, do you all concur?" Hua Yan looked down the cloud table, towards the other four.

Du Zhong Jun was the first to smile his assent: "Brother Hua Yan, what you said is reasonable. Lan Feng is most likely stored his Sword Spirit into Qin Yu's body. This way Qin Yu would get first place. Although he got first place, most of the treasures will be taken by Lan Feng, but Qin Yu will still get a small portion. Qin Yu is just by himself, what are we afraid of? You may not all agree to this, but I offer my pledge to take part in this."

"What about Brother Fang Tian?" Hua Yan turns to Fang Tian

Fang Tian frowned upon this plan, "Hua Yan, what you said is justifiable, and your information is spot on. It is true that Qin Yu cares a great deal about his relatives, but to use his family to threaten Qin Yu, is a little too……"

"Too much what?" Hua Yan sneered, his face contorted evilly, "What? Do you want to attack Qin Yu directly? He isn't someone that easy to capture, especially if Lan Feng is close by. It is impossible for us to corner him directly, so we must approach him using this method."

The three Emissaries: Du Zhong Jun, Hua Yan and Ao Feng, descended from the Upper Realms to Ni Yang's Realm for treasure. And yet, they haven't gotten anything out of it. Obviously, they have some grievances against Qin Yu.

Their target treasure may be in Qin Yu's possession.

"Aren't you afraid of offending Lan Feng?" Fang Tian interjected, "Even if you manage to get the treasure from Qin Yu, once Lan Feng learns of it, the consequences will be devastating."

"Fang Tian." Ao Feng laughed, "There no need to worry, we can leave the Mortal Plane whenever we wish. Once we've gotten our hands on a satisfying amount of treasure, we will return immediately to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms, and to our Headquarters. Who would fear Lan Feng, when we are under the protection of HQ?"

Du Zhong Jun and Hua Yan snickered and nodded their confirmation.

Descending was very difficult, but going back was much easier.

[TN: these bastards need to die. Qin Yu must close some of these 'loose ends'.]

"That sounds reasonable, but with Qin Yu's strength, he may manage to come first and get access to the top treasure floor, all the valuable treasures will go to Lan Feng. Qin Yu would only get one or two Top Grade Immortal Class item." Fang Tian reasoned.

Hua Yan and the other two conspirators frown at this.

“Hmm, that makes sense. Qin Yu is about to ascend himself, and to ascend with mountains of treasure will attract unwanted attention. Lan Feng most likely only left Qin Yu with one Top Grade Immortal item.” Ao Feng said and looked somewhat distressed.

The primary purpose for these three Emissaries was the final Divine Class items in the top treasure rooms. It was true that Top Grade Immortal items are pretty good, but not worth courting so much danger.

Ao Feng suddenly bites down on his molars: “Brother Hua Yan and Brother Du Zhong Jun, I ask you, do you have any Sky Aquamarine Crystals, Circular Yu Crystals or Obsidian Ores?”

[TN: Crystal names (in order of appearance): 天蓝晶石, 於环晶石 and 及灵耀石.]

Hua Yan and Du Zhong Jun were quite startled by the abrupt change in topic. These three Crystalline Stones weren’t very rare but aren’t cheap. Why would Ao Feng ask about them now?

“Brother Ao Feng, why are you asking?” Hua Yan inquired.

Ao Feng explained, “I thought that since the plan is to corner Qin Yu and use him as a bargaining piece to blackmail Lan Feng…” Ao Feng flashes everyone a ruthless look.

“You cannot.” Fang Tian’s face starts to heat up, “Ao Feng, didn’t you

witness Lan Feng prowess? Even when I used the True Dragon Spirit, I was still below his thumb. Now, you wish to blackmail Lan Feng, you know you are just welcoming your own death, right?"

"Don't worry." Ao Feng exclaimed confidently, "Fang Tian you are just a Dragon living in the Mortal Plane, there's many things you don't know of. While I was living among the Dragon Clan of the Demon Realm, I learnt of a hidden technique to create a maze trap. With enough materials, I can create this Maze, even with Lan Feng's strength, it would still take a few months to break through it."

"A Maze?" Hua Yan and Du Zhong Jun doubt how this could restrict Lan Feng

Ao Feng nodded: "Originally, this Maze was a sort of Sure-Kill Tactical Spell. It has an external maze component, an internal Hallucinatory Spell and a latent a damaging array. This is all integrated in a super large Spell array. My understanding of that Tactical Spell is still shallow, I only have a thorough understanding of this Maze Technique. But, it is true that this maze will be able to restrict Lan Feng for several months."

"Ha ha…..As I thought having Brother Ao Feng was a blessing. With this Spell Array, we can blackmail Lan Feng with ease. Within this array how would we be afraid of offending him? If we can threaten to cough up the treasures, then we will benefit. But, if we aren't successful…….we can still return to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms, and avoid his wrath. So I have nothing to lose." Hua Yan snickered wickedly.

Du Zhong Jun also nodded his assent.

“Well, Yu Liang and Fang Tian, do you accept?” Ao Feng asked.

“I don’t think it is worth offending Lan Feng for these small things. You Emissaries may be able to return to the Upper Realms, but I will have to stay here for a time before ascending. Offending Lan Feng will be very troublesome for me, I’m afraid I cannot make such a promise.” Fang Tian replied firmly.

On the surface, Ao Feng smiled and nodded, but in his heart he cursed at Fang Tian.

That was just an excuse! Even Ao Feng can see the obvious.

Fang Tian was a ‘5-Clawed Golden Dragon’, once he ascends to the Dragon Clan, he would be treated like a treasured VIP. Why would he put his life on the line for something like a Divine Class item?

After all, a ‘5-Clawed Golden Dragon’ was more valuable.

“Yu Liang, how about you?” Ao Feng looked towards Yu Liang.

Yu Liang thought for a moment, “Gentlemen, I won’t ask for much. I just want to get a Top Grade Immortal item from Qin Yu, would that be alright?”

“That’s okay.” Ao Feng accepted his request.

For the three Emissaries, their eyes was only for ‘that’ Divine item.

“Then let us depart.” Ao Feng wore a devilish smile.

“Then gentlemen, I’ll take my leave.” Fang Tian said moderately, then got up and took two to three steps downwards to reach the sand beach of Golden Woods Island. Clearly, Fang Tian wishes to take the Ancient Teleport Ruins to Snow Fish Island and return to the Dragon Clan.

Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun and the others sneered coldly at Fang Tian’s retreating back. Then the four conspirators flew towards the northern direction; their goals was only at one place – Qian Long Continent.

……..

In the ninth floor of the Nine Heavens Celestial Palace and amidst countless treasures. Qin Yu had stored over one thousand High Grade Immortal items in a single breathe. Amongst those treasures were, around one hundred pieces of Top Grade Immortal items, and various precious immortal elixirs and pills.

“With so many High Grade or better Immortal items and the numerous high level beasts of Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts, I finally bring out and wield a formidable force.” Qin Yu was currently above cloud 9, he has no idea what has transpired in the outside world and those who conspire against him.

Only after storing all the treasures around him, Qin Yu finally saw the three grand treasures the Emperor Ni Yang spoke about. These three holy objects were suspended in the air, previously obscure by other treasure.

The leftmost object was similar in shape to the double-edged Long Sword his Puppet wielded. The rightmost object was a long battle robe, it had a black silky finish on the outer surface, while the inner side was inlayed by thin lines of silver. Between these two and in the centre location was a Painting, its brilliance vastly outstrip the treasures on either side. The Painting emitted misty light that twinkled like the stars above, showering the immediate surroundings in ever-changing starlight.

"These three must the treasures Immortal Emperor Ni Yang dubbed as the 'real treasures'."

Qin Yu reach forward and grasp the hilt of the double-edge Long Sword. The moment his hands closed around the pommel, a familiar voice echoed within his mind. It was Emperor Ni Yang.

"This sword's name is 'Sky Piercer', it is a Middle Grade Divine Weapon. It bestows its master the ability, 'Heaven Sundering Sword Technique', which could be activated by name. Its power is overwhelmingly high. To acquire this ability.....this is my true legacy. It was something I gained during my time in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms."

[TN: I named the Heaven Sundering sword as Sky Piercer because it sounds better.]

The instant, Emperor finished, Qin Yu dripped a drop of blood on it to form the Blood Contract.

The moment the blood touched the Divine Sword, it was absorbed, and at the same time torrents of information poured into Qin Yu's mind.

"I never thought the Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's 'Heaven Sundering Sword Technique' was granted to him by this Divine Sword. No wonder this 'Heaven Sundering Sword Technique' was incredibly powerful, it did not originate from the Immortal (or equivalent) Realms." Qin Yu sighed inwardly.

Upon receiving the 'Sky Piercer', did Qin Yu understood that the 'Heaven Sundering Sword Technique', was embedded into by the true practitioner of this Divine Sword.

"Even so, I not accustomed to using a long sword. A short sword would be better." Qin Yu quietly mused in his mind. Instantly, the 1.1 metre long sword shrunk to the size of a short sword of 10 centimetres. The new size was much like the Yu Chang Short Sword, Qin Yu used to use.

Qin Yu absorbed the Sky Piercer into his body, and reach out to the Battle Robe.

"This battle robe is called 'Black Snow', it is a Low Grade Divine armour. A Golden Immortal's body's resilience is not bad. But, with this defensive Divine armour and the offensive 'Sky Piercer', only then I was at the peak of all existences in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms." Emperor Ni Yang's voice resounded in Qin Yu's mind.

Qin Yu could not hide his glee as he formed the Blood Contract with the item.

The moment the drop of blood was absorbed, the armour started to release specks of snowy white light. These 'snowy' specks and soft white

light whirl around the armour like a slow moving blizzard. With a single thought, the amour equipped itself onto Qin Yu's body.

Qin Yu felt very comfortable in this silk black battle robe. Whatever style Qin Yu thought of, the armour changed into.

"Well, I have already accepted both the Divine Sword and the Divine Battle Robe. This last object should the infamous 'Painting of the Lost God'." Qin Yu reached in front of him, towards the scroll suspended in the air.

Just from its appearance, the Painting simply looked like a mysterious scroll, but since Qin Yu acquired the Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts, he did not dare to underestimate the power within the Painting.

"Junior, this 'Painting of the Lost God' is the top ranked treasure in all of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms. Even if you possess the two Divine Class items, and if your personal power has not reached the Mystic Immortal Stage, allowing others to know about you is just courting death. So……..I placed a restrictive spell on this Painting, so that if you are not at the Mystic Immortal Stage yet, you will not be allowed to open it."

Hearing that Emperor Ni Yang had placed a Restrictive Spell on the Painting only mildly surprised Qin Yu.

"What is the Painting of the Lost God? It's the top rank treasure in all of the Upper Immortal Realms?"

The moment he heard that the Painting was the top ranked treasure in

all the Immortal (or equivalent) Realms, he was still quite shocked by the statement.

"It's true, without the power to protect myself, I'd best not let anyone know about this Painting being in my possession. Otherwise that would be certain death. Still it is unfortunate……..I will not know about the true mysteries this treasure contains until I've reach the Mystic Immortal Stage."

With another drop of blood and a Blood Contract, the item was absorbed in to Qin Yu's body

And finally, all the treasures on the ninth floor of the Nine Heavens Palace have been taken by Qin Yu.

"Both the Divine Sword and the Battle Robe doesn't seem to emit any dominating aura, instead it appears to be quite plain and mundane. Weaker observers will only see it as a plain robe and sword, but in actual fact, it is both Divine Class items."

Qin Yu looked at the reflection of his shapeshifting Battle Robe on the polished marble floor, feeling quite satisfied with his attire.

Divine items; they are items that cannot be refined and made in all of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms. Also the experts of these Realms cannot discern the true nature of the equipment. The first reason was that, not many people have seen these scarce Divine items, and the second being that the Divine items have seemingly very ordinary appearances.

Qin Yu inhaled a deep breath and exhaled it slowly. His nerves and poise was fully calm once again.

His eyes swept through every nook and cranny of the great hall. Nothing could escape his notice and none interested him either.

“In the past, Uncle Lan said that as long as I succeed to pass through Ni Yang’s Realm, I will know what power level I will need to be able to see Li’er again. But……but I can’t seem to find whatever Uncle Lan left behind…?”

His heart thumped agitatedly in his chest.

The items left behind by Uncle Lan was far more important to Qin Yu, than the three pieces of Divine equipment left by Emperor Ni Yang. What he desired the most…..was to know what level of practice he must be at, to be able to see Li’er again.

“Xiao Yu.”

A deep but mild voice reverberated around the entire ninth floor of the Nine Heavens Palace. A moment later, a figure of Uncle Lan appeared a little distance in front of Qin Yu.

“Uncle Lan!”

At closer examination, the figure in front of Qin Yu felt much realistic unlike the projection of the Emperor Ni Yang earlier.

“Xiao Yu, this is a copy of my real body – doppelganger, which was waiting for your arrival. It looks like……you haven’t let me down.” Uncle Lan looked at Qin Yu kindly. His face was that of a caring grandparent.

Qin Yu was pleasantly surprised by his Uncle Lan’s presence.

Doppelganger? Well, at least that explains why this figure of Uncle Lan felt so real.

[TN: think of Naruto’s Shadow Clone Technique.]

“Uncle Lan, please tell me when can I see Li’er again?” Qin Yu said hurriedly. He desperately wanted to know about this.

Uncle Lan walked over to Qin Yu, lightly caressed his head in a fatherly manner. Then he shook his head: “Don’t be too hasty, you must endure, alright? This time, when Li’er returned, her Royal Father had once tried to force her to marry someone else…..”

“What!? How can he do that?” Qin Yu’s heart thump wildly, he could not calm himself anymore.

“Do not worry, Li’er is adamant in her decision to defy her father’s orders, plus I am helping her as well. That had quieten down her Royal Father to withhold his orders for the moment…….But, Li’er did not dare to tell her royal father about her affair with you, Qin Yu. I predict that if Li’er told her royal father about you, her father will definitely come to kill you.” Uncle Lan gave Qin Yu a look with a hint of irony.

Qin Yu had linked and clenched his hands, his heart was throbbing with unwillingness.

"Uncle Lan, please tell me at what level I must be at, to qualify to see Li'er, to qualify to stand by her side?" Qin Yu raised his head, looked right into Uncle Lan's eyes, his eye bright. In their reflection, it showed a fiercely determined young man, his honest eyes shining of inner strength. They were completely clear, absolutely pure as his desire and determination.

The two companions looked at each other for what seem like an eternity.

Finally, Uncle Lan unwounded his arm from behind his back, and lift to chest height. With a hand flip, a small green column appeared in the centre of his palm.

"Uncle Lan, this is.....?" Qin Yu was, once again, puzzled at this object.

Uncle Lan patiently explained: "This is the 'Jiang Lan's Sector', it is a special Divine item that I refined. How to use it will depend on the insights and knowledge you gain from it and elsewhere. I must tell you, only when you are fully able to use this 'Jiang Lan's Sector', only then will you be able to see Li'er. But, remember, you will 'only' be able to see Li'er."

That small green column drifted through the air, from Uncle Lan's upturned palm to the space in front of Qin Yu.

“Only when you are able to fully use the ‘Jiang Lan’s Sector’, only then, you will be able to see Li’er.” That phrase echoed repeatedly in Qin Yu’s mind.

Qin Yu could hardly suppress his rising excitement. With an outreached hand, he received that small green ‘Jiang Lan’s Sector’. He was still giddy as he held this ‘real’ treasure with trembling hands against his bosom, as if it was his only lifeline.

~End of Chapter 60~

Book 11 Pierce Through the Sky – Chapter 61 The Transfer

TL: Harmonized Spiritual Energy aka Holy Spirit Energy (or something like that via He-Man; refer to 天地灵气 available or found in the Mortal Plane. Usually anything with sky and earth (天地) means it is harmonized.

TN: FYI, Immortal (or equivalent) Realms all exist in the near-infinitely large 'Immortal' Planes. Originally I wanted to call the current Immortals (opposite of Devils) as Saints to avoid confusing it with saying 'Immortal' Planes, which actually refers to all the realms that exist in the immortal plane. Maybe change it?

Qin Yu held the small green tower in his left hand, feeling at a loss. He didn't know how to use this 'Jiang Lan's Realm'.

"How do you use this? What do you mean by 'fully use' this 'Jiang Lan's Realm'?" Qin Yu inquired persistently.

"Do not be so hasty, first apply a Blood Contract with it." Uncle Lan revealed a knowing smile.

Qin Yu blushed with embarrassment and looked at Uncle Lan, he was a little too jittery. He even forgot about applying the Blood Contract, which everyone knew about when trying to identify an item. But, Uncle Lan knew Qin Yu was very nervous at this moment.

'Drip!'

A drop of scarlet blood rolled from Qin Yu's finger onto the surface of the small green tower. In a second, that drop of blood vanished from sight like a drop of water in a vast desert. In the same place where the drop was absorbed, that spot of the tower had turned pink, the colour started to converge towards the tower's centre. It looked like a drop of liquid ink dropped into a beaker of clear water. Once it gathered at the centre, it rose, like a comet in the night sky, to the peak of the tower. When it finished gathering at the peak, the spire tip had evidently changed to red in colour.

He closed his eyes to focus. Within Qin Yu's heart, he could sense the natural aura of this small green tower.

A short moment later ——————

"There are three spatial pockets!" Qin Yu suddenly opened his eyes, turned to look at Uncle Lan in stark surprise, "Uncle Lan, this 'Jiang Lan's Realm' is a spatial storage Divine item? But, there are also three individual spatial pockets inside!?"

Uncle Lan smiled knowingly and spoke: "Yes, this item is indeed a Storage Division Divine item. The three spatial storage pockets are near-infinitely large."

Uncle Lan may have had answer quite mildly, but his explanation paralyzed Qin Yu. Qin Yu was feeling dumbfounded and at a loss for words.

After the Blood Contract, Qin Yu could also confirm and acquire

information about this 'Jiang Lan's Realm'. It's right, the tower contained three different spatial pockets.

In the first spatial pocket, the time was distorted inside and was slower than the time in the world outside by a ratio of ten to one. So if a decade was spent in this chamber, then outside it – in the outside world, has only passed one year. And, this chamber was filled with rich energy, of about ten times higher than the outside world

In the second spatial pocket, the time was also slower at a ratio of a hundred to one. So if a century was spent in this chamber, then outside it – in the outside world, has only passed one year. And, the energy was a hundred times higher than in the outside world.

In the third spatial pocket, time was at a ratio of a thousand to one. One millenium inside was equal to one year outside, and the energy inside was a thousand higher than outside as well.

Whoa, this Divine item even controls the time within it. How could Qin Yu not be shocked?

"Xiao Yu, there is a catch to the energy within this tower. It is not naturally formed within, it is actually absorbed from the outside world." Uncle Lan explained, "For example, when you are in the Mortal Plane, you can absorb Harmonized Spiritual energy. Similarly, when you are in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms, you can absorb Holy Elemental Energy….."

[TN: Harmonized energy is the same as the old holy energy]

Qin Yu nodded.

How can there be limitless energy within these three near-infinitely large chambers? Then where does that energy come from? It must be from the outside world. Qin Yu already guessed this was so.

“Well then, try out the first chamber. Try opening it.” Uncle Lan revealed a small smile.

“Okay.” The young man began to channel his stellar energy from his Solar Core at the centre of dantian – an infinitely large space with concentrated energies. He aimed his pure energy to the gateway of the first chamber. After a short time, pure and hot energy surged forth from his body.....

However over time, he turned to look at Uncle Lan, his face wore a disappointed expression.

“Lad, to be able to open the first chamber, your personal power must be at least at Level 5-borderline-to Level 6 Golden Immortals’.” Uncle Lan instructed.

Qin Yu felt slightly shaken.

“As for the second and the third chambers, you will know how much power you need once you reached the previous chamber’s requirement. Pay attention; only when you can completely open all three chambers, and only at that time, are you eligible to see Li’er.” Uncle said solemnly, his face was hard without a shred of sympathy.

From Uncle Lan's expression, Qin Yu could feel an enormous pressure on his shoulders. An unprecedentedly large pressure.

For the first chamber to be opened, he needed at least the power of a Golden Immortal at Level 5 to 6. Obviously, the second chamber was going to need far more power, and……what about the third chamber? ———— How much power does he need for the third chamber? Qin Yu felt like he was wading through an endless swarm, and his heart had sunk down a bottomless pool with little light.

"Uncle Lan, tell me, how many years will I have to wait? How many years….?" Qin Yu uttered a slightly stifled desperate plea.

Uncle Lan hushed Qin Yu to stop his questions that was about to bubble to the surface, and sighed: "Don't be so anxious. How many years you have to wait will depend on you. Depend on how quickly you train. Naturally, if you train slowly, the time you have to wait will be much longer…!"

Qin Yu could not help a hint of bitterness surface from his throbbing heart.

"Xiao Yu, lad, your Chosen Path is quite peculiar. I suggest that you…… continue down this Path, it would be best if you do not dabble in those ordinary Immortal, Devil and Demon Paths." Uncle Lan felt he owed his dear companion some advice.

The young man's heart thumped a little louder, he gazed at Uncle Lan in puzzlement.

“At the right time, lad, you will understand. I cannot even imagine how powerful your Path will amount to, and what unfathomable depth your strength will be. For a new Practitioner Path and an unimaginable training method, your defensive and offensive capabilities will differ from others. Also you know about other people’s capabilities, while they don’t know yours. In the future, this will be advantageous to you over your opponents.” Uncle Lan sincerely.

Qin Yu’s eyes lit up with understanding.

“Alright, Xiao Yu, you must put all your effort into training, but you must not be too hasty. Haste makes waste. Mortal’s time has little meaning to my family. As long as you don’t give up, I can guarantee you that no one can force Li’er to marry. Don’t give up.” Uncle Lan spoke softly, his voice barely a whisper. But, to Qin Yu, it was crystal clear like wind chimes breaking the ever-present silence. They echoed within Qin Yu’s soul endlessly, giving him inexplicable energy and fuelled his resolve.

He was so absorbed in the moment, that he wasn’t aware that the ninth floor of the Nine Heavens was experiencing minor tremors.

“Xiao Yu…..That is all I have to say. It is time for me to leave now.” Uncle Lan’s facial expression softened and he smiled kindly at Qin Yu, “Remember, believe in yourself, steel your resolve. Don’t let others sway you from your true path. As long as you live your life without regrets, be true to yourself, be true to your beliefs, and that will be more than enough.”

Qin Yu faced Uncle Lan; his back ram-rod straight and his feet shoulder-

length apart, his eyes aflame will steel and resolve within them.

Uncle Lan smiled happily and looked with satisfaction into Qin Yu's eyes. Uncle Lan's figure slowly fades into the surroundings, soon became a hazy blur, and finally vanished. Now, only a young man stood within the ninth floor of the Nine Heavens.

"Li'er."

Qin Yu reminiscent his time with Li'er; he remembered that wholesome feeling of contentment, and that feeling of bliss when the two of them held each other in the others' embrace. It was as if the world around the two had momentarily disappeared, even time became stagnant, and felt as if the universe was completely focused at the couple.

He would not forget the short years he had spent with Li'er, and the times where he stood with her.

"Nothing can stop me. None."

The young man lifted his head skyward towards the illusionary night sky painted on the ceiling of the Nine Heavens' ninth floor. It was as if his vision pierced through the fabric of reality through the void, through the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms, and directly into that Secret Region…….that mysterious place.

And at that special place, a certain young woman gaze shifted downwards. She quietly and longingly gazed below. It was as if the two gazes met at the mid-point and intertwined like lovers.

.....

Golden Woods Island.

A young man's body appeared from thin air a few metres from the beach front. Qin Yu had been transported out of Ni Yang's Realm. Even before Qin Yu arrival, two individuals – Man Qian and Zong Jue, stood a fair distance away, obviously waiting for him. The two of them wanted to see the one who came first and the same one who entered the ninth floor.

"Ha ha, Brother Qin Yu, it really was you who came first." Man Qian laughed loudly with a trace of self-mocking, whilst walking over where Qin Yu had just appeared.

When Qin Yu glanced on the two approaching, he instantly knew that he spent the most time within the ninth floor. Facing these two, Qin Yu smiled immediately and said: "Brother Man Qian and Senior Zong Jue. It was thanks to my martial Uncle that I was able to become first. By the way, gentlemen, do you know where is my martial Uncle?"

As soon as he said that, he glanced at all four: north, south, east and west, directions.

Zong Jue follow his gaze, and said: "I thought as much. You are only at the Dacheng Stage, it must have been Lan Feng who helped you survive that test. Since any of the rooms' power was, at least, more than ten levels beyond you. I had just then scouted around here, but I didn't see Brother Lan Feng."

“Zong Jue. You can stop looking now.” A familiar voice sounded nearby. It had the same nonchalant and indifferent tone.

Zong Jue and Man Qian looked towards where the voice originated from, and watched Sword Immortal Lan Feng fly down from above.

“Younger martial Uncle.” Qin Yu’s face lit up.

The smiling Sword Immortal Lan Feng said: “Nephew Yu, since you became first this time, you must have gotten quite a bit of treasure? Choose of Divine item and a few Top Grade Immortal items, for yourself…..”

At this, both, Man Qian and Zong Jue, pair of eyes’ lit up with a hint of greed.

Qin Yu smiled to show his gratitude, but then shook his head: “No need, martial Uncle, you must know that I have nearly reached the cultivation of the Dacheng Stage where I can ascend soon. When I ascend, I will most likely only be at the lowest layer of the Immortal Realms. If I possess even one Divine item, I would most likely be hunted to extinction.”

“Hmmm…..” Lan Feng replied with hesitation.

“Martial Uncle, don’t worry, I only require one piece of Top Grade Immortal item and that is a Battle Robe. Please take everything else.” With an over-exaggerated wave, numerous treasures appeared between the two martial companions. Amongst them was many Top Grade

Immortal items and even included the Divine scroll – Painting of the Lost God.

Man Qian's gaze instantly focused on that Painting.

Qin Yu was already aware of their stares, but only did so to reduce unnecessary trouble later on. With the two as his witness, others would also know soon enough, and this will help convince all that these treasures are not on his person.

Lan Feng smiled knowingly and received all the items.

When Lan Feng received these items, naturally, they were transferred to Qin Yu's Jade Immortal Mansion. While he received each item, he applied the Blood Contract. In reality, that drop of blood was actually Qin Yu's blood.

Like a boomerang, all the items have once again returned to their original owner.

But of course…….Man Qian and Zong Jue does not know that nor can they determine it.

"Xiao Yu, do you want to go back with me? Come with me to see Martial Brother?" Lan Feng said.

Qin Yu shook his head regretfully and replied: "No, it has been a long time, and I want to go back to see my family. After that, I will go to see Uncle Lan later."

“Good. That is good.” Lan Feng nodded, and turned to face the other two, “Brother Man Qian and Brother Zong Jue, I presume you have also obtained Divine items. And from my opinion, they should be quite good.”

Man Qian laughed openly: “That’s right, Ha ha……..Emperor Ni Yang wasn’t acclaimed to be the Emperor with the most Divine items for no reason. He must have had over 10 pieces altogether. In the eighth and seventh floors both had Defense Division Divine equipment, it truly was an incredible sight.”

Naturally, for Emperor Ni Yang to act, he would come marching in his best.

In the seventh and the eighth floors, the Divine items was in the Defense Division, but the ninth floor would definitely have the best. Including the Atlas of Ten Thousand Beast in the first floor, all of these Divine items weren’t normal Divine items either.

“Both pieces were Defense Division Divine items?” Lan Feng asked, slightly surprised.

Man Qian and Zong Jue nodded lightly, and the former replied in a sour tone: “Haah, if I could use Divine items to exchange for your Painting of the Lost God item, let alone one piece of Defense Division Divine item, even with two I would willing.”

“Ha ha……two defense division Divine items for the Painting. Brother Man Qian, do you not think that I did not know about the true abilities of the Painting of the Lost God?” Lan Feng teased.

Man Qian uttered a dry and awkward laugh.

Actually, Lan Feng (Qin Yu) did not know about the true effects of the Painting of the Lost God, but simply based on its rank as the top treasure in all the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms, he could determine its value.

"Alright, it's time I go back to see Martial Uncle. With his help, we can arrange these treasures." Lan Feng smiled briefly, and nodded a farewell at Qin Yu. Then his body vanished from sight.

Man Qian stared at the spot where Lan Feng disappeared from, and with a start, he came back to himself and exclaimed: "An individual like Lan Feng is already so strong. What stage of power is his martial uncle at? Qin Yu, do you know?"

"About Uncle Lan's capabilities, even I do not know." Qin Yu shook his head.

Zong Jue recalled the Black Scimitar given to him by Senior Lan.....who could casually give out a prized weapon with the toughness comparable to Low Grade Divine items. Senior Lan had to be an extraordinary person.

"Senior Lan was incredibly powerful, he was at least a Level 7 or 8 Golden Immortal. While his martial brother Senior Lan.....should be at least at the Mystic Immortal Emperor Stage." Zong Jue muse aloud.

Man Qian fell into a stunned state.

“The Mortal Plane had such a powerful expert?” Man Qian was confused, but witnessing Lan Feng’s power, he could no longer deny it.

Man Qian shook his head from side to side repeatedly and sighed. To be able to acquire a Defense Divine equipment this time was already fortunate.

“Zong Jue and Brother Qin Yu, I will not stay here in this Mortal Plane any longer. Here is where we part.” Man Qian said his farewell to the other two.

Qin Yu was still quite curious how Man Qian would return to the Demon Realm.

“Brother Man Qian, coming to the Mortal Plane seem very difficult, how about going…..”

“Going back is not too difficult, but much easier than coming here.” Man Qian took out five small crystals with a flip of his hand. Except the colours of the crystals were different, Man Qian then placed these crystals on the ground around his body, such that they encircled him.

While he did, with another hand he retrieved five more paper charms and stuck them each crystal.

‘Sizzle, sizzle’ When the charms touched the crystals, vapour rose like dropping water on embers. Explosive energy burst forth from these five crystals, then each crystal formed ley lines linking the crystals next to it.

In the end the five crystals formed a circular array around Man Qian.

"Brother Qin Yu and Zong Jue, farewell. When you ascend to the Immortal Planes, you can come find me in the Demon Realm." Man Qian smiled through the soft light of the array.

"Farewell."

Qin Yu and Zong Jue was still a little surprised by the scene, but managed to give a farewell.

"Peng!" The five crystals exploded, a terrifyingly powerful wave of energy surged from the formation. That dominating wave of energy made Qin Yu recall that thin black man – Wu Lan, from the third floor of the Nine Heavens.

In the space above Man Qian, another channel appeared and shot alarming energy down. It connected with the formation, then ————————

"schuuuu."

Around Man Qian was a floating battle robe, then in the same moment, he was gone, into the upper tunnel.

In a short while, the space where the array had been was quiet again, the five crystals were reduced to powder. Qin Yu and Zong Jue finally came back to themselves since witnessing that spectacle.

“Senior Zong, you will probably go back to the Chaotic Astral Ocean, and I to my own home. We shall part here as well.” Qin Yu said

“Eh, upon acquiring this Divine item, I felt I’ve finally about to break through. In approximately ten years, I will ascend to the Demon Realm. In these ten years, if you have the time, come visit me. Well then, farewell.” Zong Jue laughed.

When Qin Yu heard that Zong Jue, who was a 12th Tribulations Loose Demon, was about to break through to a Level 1 Demon King, he had to congratulate Zong Jue.

Then the two parted at Golden Woods Island, each going their separate ways.

~End of Chapter 61~

Book 11 Pierce Through the Sky – Chapter 62 To Endure

Qin Dynasty, within the Imperial Palace.

In the rear botanic gardens, the Qin Dynasty's Emperor – 'Qin Zheng' sat beside a moderately large pond. He wore a golden yellow royal gown, in his hand he held a fishing rod. At close examination, you could notice his hand was very stead, there was the slightest tremble.

After a long time.....

The surface of the pond nearest to the fishing line rippled, and you could see Qin Zheng's face light up with a small smile. With a precise jerk, the submerged line and fish, all flew up above the water surface. With a finger, Qin Zheng sent a ray of Xiantian internal energy to wrap around the magnificent carp he caught, which sent it into a flax basket by his left side.

With his Xiantian energy, he remove the hook from the carp's mouth and toss it back into the pond.

Qin Zheng's personal eunuch stood a fair bit away, he dare not stay too close in case he would disturb the Emperor.

Suddenly ————

A call from came from afar, "Your majesty, your majesty." A mature female palace servant ran over excitedly.

Qin Zheng frowned, but nevertheless, he stood up and retrieve the hook and put the fishing rod beside him.

"God bless your majesty, god bless your majesty. The imperial physician has just gone to see the royal consort Lian, and the physician said…….said that the royal consort is pregnant." The female palace attendant's entire body quivered with excitement.

Just a while ago, Qin Zheng was feeling slightly annoyed by the disturbance, but he suddenly became overjoyed by the good news: "Consort Lian is pregnant? Great, that's great."

Ever since the great depression caused by Wu Kon Xue and Reverend Ming Shan's duel, every new-born child within the Qin Royal family was cherished more so. That day, majority of the children of the royal family had perished in the collision of explosive energy, and ever since then the male population of the Qin family took on many more concubines.

"Qin Zheng."

An unexpected shout from afar startles a nearby palace guard, rousing him from his semi-conscious state, with a snap of his boots, he salutes as the Emperor passes by. Qin Zheng was very relaxed, he turned around to see the approaching figure.

As the figure draws near, one could see that the figure was a young man who also wore a similar gold robe.

The colour gold, symbolizes the royal house, and only its members can wear that colour.

If Qin Yu was here, he would be able to recognise the approaching young man – it was Ao Feng the Dragon Clan's Emissary. Since, Ao Feng was a Dragon Clan Gold Dragon, he naturally was favoured the colour gold.

"And who might you be?" the Emperor frowned, he could feel an extraordinary depth in the young man's eyes. Clearly, the young man was of an extraordinary personage.

"It doesn't matter who I am, especially a mortal like you. All you need to know is that, if you oppose me……he he, then every single person in this entire palace grounds will die." The young man laughed in a sinister way, clearly he could back up his threat.

Qin Zheng felt frozen where he stood.

The imperial eunuch by his side shouted: "Attend me! Seize this assassin, and escort him to ––––." But before the attendant could finish, his entire body exploded with a 'boom' into powdered flesh.

A fine layer of Spirit from Qin Zheng shielded himself from the post-mortem barrage of fine powder.

"No one outside this garden will hear your cries." The young man said with a carefree smile. Before the man had arrived in the rear garden, he had already sealed off this region and separated it from the outside

world.

Qin Zheng knew, he knew that this man was powerful, incredibly powerful. He pupils had contracted from the pressure the man exert on him.

“All you can do is hope that your youngest brother will cooperate with me.” Ao Feng laughed wickedly, and with a wave, sent a stream of energy into Qin Zheng’s body.

“What have you put into Our body?” the Emperor said steadily.

The young man snickered and said dramatically: “Qin Zheng. Pluh-lease, you should understand what it means to oppose me, just go along with me obediently. As for what was put into your body…..Watch, that young lady over there also had been embedded with my powers, watch as what happens to those who are….heh, are uncoorperative….”

The said young lady was a palace attendant, as the duo watched, her body convulsed then grew still.

Faint yellow smoke rose from her body, scalding and sizzling her skin from the inside. In just a short moment, the girl was reduced into smithereens.

Upon seeing this revolting scene, Qin Zheng’s shuddered

“Don’t worry though, you won’t even feel the slightest amount of pain. Because with this trick, your soul is destroyed first and then……then your

body is reduced to powder. By the time your body starts to be destroyed, you would have already lost all your sense of pain." The man said evilly.

"Now, come with me."

The man took to the skies while Qin Zheng was forcibly dragged by the spiritual energy wrapped around his body.

The surrounding ladies-in-waiting and guards could only stare at the duo departure. They did not know what to do, but they understood one thing, and that was……the mysterious man was astoundingly powerful and had to be at least a high-immortal being.

What they don't know was that, their idea of an immortal is limited to early Jindan stage shangxian, whereas the intruder was a Level 1 Demon King. The gap between these two stages is unimaginably wide.

…

In the capital's palace courtyard…

Sitting on the on the left side's high official's chairs were Qin Zheng, Qin De and Qin Feng, and on their right side, sat four experts: Ao Feng, Du Zhong Jun, Hua Yan and Yu Liang.

"Ao Feng, what you don't know is that, that brat Qin Feng tried to force his Jindan to explode, when he knew I was going to use him to threaten Qin Yu. He tried to burst his jindan in front of me….in front of me, what a joke!" Du Zhong Jun laughed loudly as if mocking Qin Feng for his

bravado.

If a level 1 Devil King did not want him to burst his jindan, how could he prevent that?

“Aye, Qin Yu’d father – Qin De, also tried to burst his jindan in vain, it seems like their family members truly have admirable resolve. No wonder that kid, Qin Yu could have such high accomplishments in less than a century.” Hua Yan exclaimed with resignation.

Yu Liang nodded as well.

Even among the Xiuzhenistsm there aren’t many who do not fear death.

“Huh, I can’t believe there are people like you, who don’t have the guts to face my third brother directly. You resort to such pathetic ploys to threaten him, aren’t you ashamed to call yourself elites?” Qin Feng spat out quietly in disgust.

All the members of the Qin family are resolute and firm, fearing nothing, not even death.

“Feng’er, enough. Be quiet.” Qin De sent his eldest son using Voice Transfer.

Although their Yuanyings within their bodies were sealed, but they could still use Voice Transfer through the Yuanying, because it was an ability of the soul.

“Royal father, I was careless.” Qin Feng realised that his father, his brother and himself was in the enemy’s hands. If they carelessly provoked the enemy, they may die a meaningless death.

To the enemy, one person less was still enough to threaten Qin Yu.

“Brother Ao Feng, have you sent the voice transferred message to Qin Yu yet?” Hua Yan inquired, feeling completely at ease.

Ao Feng slowly took out a voice transmitter, and replied nonchalantly: “Relax, Brother Hua Yan, his family members are already in our hands. And as a safeguard, our spiritual energy has been injected into their bodies, so with a light gesture, his family will die…..even Lan Feng would not be able to harm us.”

With the voice transmitter, Ao Feng started to send the message to Qin Yu.

“Qin Yu. Return to the Qin Dynasty’s Imperial Palace, alone. Brother Hua Yan, Brother Du Zhong Jun, Yu Liang and I was waiting for you. Your father and your two brothers are also waiting with us. Don’t fool around, come immediately to the Imperial Palace.”

…

In mid-flight, Qin Yu was riding his top grade immortal class sword. He felt quite good since returning from his successful trip to Ni Yang’s Realm. Though he did have a divine sword, he did not want to use it unless the

situation was dire.

"My royal father and my brothers will continue to live a peaceful life in the mortal world, but as soon as I return, I want to enter closed-door training. Only from solitude will I be able to quickly ascend. Leaving this mortal realm.....I don't have any more regrets." Qin Yu lips parted and formed a serene smile, he was at peace with the world.

But....suddenly ————————

"Eh?" Qin Yu frowned as he took out his voice transmitter, as quickly as it appeared his facial expressions dropped. A glint of murderous intent burst forth from his eyes as he looked at the transmitter.

"It's Ao Feng, Du Zhong Jun, Hua Yan and Yu Liang."

That streak of anger transformed his eyes into deathly orbs, as if his cold gaze could petrify any who saw them.

A while ago during the journey through Ni Yang's Realm, Qin Yu had not bothered to kill those people because he belittled them. But, how could he have known that these bastards would actually hold his family as hostages.

With his Level 9 Golden Immortal Sword Puppet, the taking puny lives of Ao Feng and them would be as simple as eating or taking a stroll. He always had thought of them as colourfully dress fools.

"To dare take my family hostage, then don't blame me for being

ruthless." It was the last straw, Qin Yu was filled with murderous intent that even his good nature would not get in the way.

It wasn't the first time Ao Feng and the others had conspired against him. The last time was to command him to enter the Blue Cloud Road, and now they take his family hostage. He swore to himself that he would kill them for their treachery.

Suddenly, he had an epiphany, he finally understood everything.

"They want me to return alone and do it obediently? I assume they are afraid of Lan Feng. Huh……but you will be disappointed, because the Sword Immortal Lan Feng doesn't exist, he is just my Immortal Sword Puppet. If I go, it's the same as Lan Feng going." Qin Yu could feel the cold and calculating killing intent coiled within his heart.

He understood that given the others situation, they mostly likely have had spellbound his family member's bodies. So with the slightest careless mistake in his revenge, his loved ones would perish, and that was something Qin Yu would regret a lifetime.

With these thoughts in mind, Qin Yu accelerated his pace.

His body became the lightning that streaked towards Qian Long Continent.

…

Qin Dynasty. Within the palace courtyard.

Hua Yan and the three other conspirators sat around a marble table, sipping tea. Simultaneously, they all look upwards only to catch sight of the trailing light of an comet that landed directly in the courtyard. From behind that light, a person appeared, it was Qin Yu who had come at break-neck speed.

"Qin Yu."

"Yu'er."

...

Qin De, Qin Feng and Qin Zheng could not help but mouth silently. Qin Yu eyes could see into his royal father, eldest brother and second brother's bodies, and confirm the presence of a restrictive spell placed within them.

With a small gesture from the enemy, his loved ones would die instantly.

Deep down, his struggle to retain his taciturn while controlling his rising murderous intent. If he could, he wanted so desperately to immediately kill the four captors.

"I must endure, I must endure, I must endure this!" Qin Yu could suppress his facial expression to turn livid.

“Ao Feng, what are the four of you think you are doing?” Qin Yu cast a chilling gaze at the four, in turn from one side to another.

“Yu’er, don’t forsake yourself for us. We are one family, the Qin family, as long as you don’t perish, then our family will live on. Don’t bother with us. Leave now. Do you understand?” Qin De said solemnly.

“Shut the f*ck up.” Du Zhong Jun shouted, a stream of spiritual energy shot out from his body toward Qin De.

Just before that violent stream of energy hit Qin De, Qin Yu had instantly appeared in front, just in time to block the attack. On the surface of Qin Yu’s body was a violet armour, this armour was just a top grade immortal armour.

Normally, Qin Yu would use top grade immortal items, but only in dire circumstances would he use his divine sword – ‘Sky Piercer’ and his divine armour – ‘Black Snow’.

“Du Zhong Jun, if you dare act out again, I can promise you for sure that my Martial Uncle Lan Feng and my Uncle Lan will immediately appear.” Qin Yu seethed and spat out from between his clenched teeth.

Lan Feng? Uncle Lan?

The conspirators’ hearts wavered, they forgot that behind the powerful Lan Feng was an even stronger behemoth – Uncle Lan.

“Du Zhong Jun, restrain yourself.” Ao Feng reprimanded. Du Zhong Jun

immediately wore a superficial smile, “Brother Qin Yu, I was just a little to trigger-happy, I promise I will not let it happen again.”

In reality, both parties were afraid of each other; for Qin Yu, he was afraid Hua Yan and the others would kill his family members, and for the conspirators, they were afraid that Qin Yu might go on a rampage and massacre them.

For them, they needed to return to the upper realms, and this required the space to be stable. On the other hand, all Lan Feng needed to do was arrive as soon as possible, while Qin Yu tied them down by disturbing the surrounding space. Once Lan Feng was here, they would have no escape.

“Brother Qin Yu, our demands aren’t that high. You must know that we expended great effort and wealth to descend to the mortal plane, but for what? It was all for a divine item.” Ao Feng sighed exaggeratedly, “But even now we have not gotten one.”

“Oh, so you want some divine equipment?” Qin Yu frowned.

“That’s right, Brother Qin Yu, after all, you went into the ninth floor of the Nine Heavens, right? Where are the divine item you got from there? Could you tell me?” Hua Yan shamelessly asked.

And at this moment, the rest of the Qin family members was stunned by the topic of Qin Yu’s and their captor’s discussion.

Descendants of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms?

Divine equipment?

Qin De and the two brothers, knew about many things of the Xiuzhenists' world. They knew of immortal equipment, though it was legendarily rare and unattainable. But the so-called divine equipment, these were completely unimaginable to them. And then there was immortals descending to the mortal world?

"And these people are those who descended to this mortal world." Qin De was absolutely stunned by this information.

"I obtained three divine equipment." Qin answered, "The first was the divine sword 'Sky Piercer'."

"I know of this 'Sky Piercer'. It was the divine sword Emperor Ni Yang used to sweep across and rule in the upper realms. It was an extremely powerful divine equipment focused on offense." Hua Yan's eyes shined with greedy lustre, "That divine sword is most suitable for a Sword Immortal especially that ability called 'Heaven Sundering Sword Technique'. It harmonizes with a sword immortal well."

Qin Yu continued: "The second item is 'Black Snow', a defensive divine equipment."

Defensive divine equipment?

Ao Feng and the others' eyes all were set ablaze.

"As for the last one, which you know: the top treasure across all the

upper realms, the ‘Painting of the Lost God’ divine item.” Qin Yu said lightly.

The hearts of the conspirators shook with glee.

“Brother Qin Yu, do you have the divine items on your person?” Hua Yan inquired hastily eager to get it.

Qin Yu shook his head slowly: “No I don’t, I have given it all to my martial uncle Feng. After all, I’m about to ascend soon, so keeping such valuables on me would only bring me trouble.”

“Lies.” Du Zhong Jun snapped, “You’d be willing to give up all your divine items to your martial uncle?”

“If you don’t believe me, you can ask Man Qian and Zong Jue. They witnessed my exchange. Oh wait, Man Qian used some mystic art to return to the upper realms. He should have returned already.” Qin Yu said in the most natural way.

“Man Qian has gone back?”

Ao Feng, Hua Yan and Du Zhong Jun could not help but admire their fellow emissary, who had returned with a hard-won divine item. While they have to resort to petty crimes.

It’s just that they know, in the upper realms a level 1 golden immortal is nothing. Only with a divine item, will they be able to climb up in status and position.

Qin Yu observe the four people in front of his eyes, his heart quivering in anticipation.

But for now, he must endure.

Only when Hua Yan and the others have let go of their hostages and only then would he act. Until then, he must endure this ridicule and abide his time. In Qin Yu's heart, these few people were just 'dead men walking', he had already decided on their death.

~End of Chapter 62~

“Are you saying that the three divine equipment you got from Ni Yang’s Realm aren’t with you?” Ao Feng asked again.

“I said already, I don’t have them. If you do not believe me, then try inspect me.” Qin Yu repeated, slightly annoyed at their repetitive questions.

Ao Feng nodded and smile, he had come to a decision: “Well, since you said that you don’t…..then don’t mind me probing you a little. If I find that you lied, then I will kill one of your three loved ones.”

As soon as he finished, he took out a Voice Transmitter.

“Who do you wish to contact for your inspection?” Qin Yu spoke in a carefree tone.

Despite his outward behaviour, Qin Yu was actually quite worried. Although he let Man Qian and Zong Jue play the witnesses when he handed over all his divine items to Lan Feng, he was worried that Zong Jue may or may not answer truthfully. If Zong Jue didnt, he would suffer the consequences of it.

“That will be none of your business….I have my own way to do My investigation.” Ao Feng snorted.

Qin Yu watched helplessly as Ao Feng started to communicate with his

voice transmitter. He knew Zong Jue and Ao Feng weren't on the friendliest terms, which meant Zong Jue may not necessarily tell the truth if Ao Feng messaged him.

With a flip of his hand, Qin Yu withdrew his own voice transmitter...

Just as he was about to send a greeting to Zong Jue ——

"Qin Yu, what are you doing!?" Hua Yan glared at Qin Yu, his lips twisted into a nasty grimace, showing unusually white teeth. "Why are you sending voice transferred messages at this time?" From the beginning since he noticed Qin Yu's peculiar actions, he had spread out his immortal spirit sense to cover all the surroundings.

Qin Yu looked at Hua Yan in the eye, while the latter smiled faintly for a moment. The latter intent was obvious, Qin Yu withdrew his voice transmitter with reluctance.

"I advise you behave yourself, Qin Yu. If I even catch a whiff of you trying to contact your martial uncle Lan Feng, or that whatya-ma-call-it ——— Uncle Lan. Then don't blame us for being merciless." Du Zhong Jun gave Qin Yu a rotten smile.

They thought that Qin Yu was secretly exchanging messages with Lan Feng for reinforcements.

Who were they most afraid of? Oh, they fear Lan Feng, but their fear for the most terrible – Uncle Lan. Lan Feng's prowess was widely known, so they know when Lan Feng decides to act, they will have no chance of

survival.

"Ao Feng, have you finished your investigation?" Qin Yu was feeling a little anxious as he urged Ao Feng to finish up.

"A few more moments." Ao Feng expertly brushed off Qin Yu's attempt to rush him, then he waited quietly with his voice transmitter.

'Crackle' ——

Ao Feng's voice transmitter starts with energy, and soon Ao Feng nodded at Qin Yu, "Looks like you are telling the truth. Alright, we believe you ——"

"Just a minute!" Before Ao Feng could finish, Yu Liang interjected.

The three emissaries turned to Yu Liang, and waited.

Under their watchful looks, Yu Liang wore a self-deprecating smile, "I'm not a foolish nor do I desire a divine item, I believe Qin Yu's current armour is a top grade immortal equipment, right? Brother Ao Feng, do you still remember our agreement?"

The three emissaries felt quite awkward and uncomfortable that they had forgotten all about Yu Liang.

The three first felt annoyed at Yu Liang for asking, since they are taking the risks but they haven't gotten anything yet. Whereas, Yu Liang wants

to grab a top grade immortal armour and leave, just like that. But they felt awkward since they'd promised that equipment, so they cannot void it now.

Ao Feng turned to face Qin Yu.

"Top grade immortal battle armour?" Qin Yu smiled coldly at the four people, "Are you asking for the top grade immortal armour, I am wearing right now? But you all should at least show some sincerity in this exchange, how else would I give you this combat armour?"

It was just a piece of top grade immortal armour. Since Qin Yu gained all the great treasures in Nine Heavens' ninth floor, a single piece was nothing much.

But.....he wanted to gain an advantage over this ordeal to help him later.

"Our sincerity? Simple, we'll let one person go, that should be sincere enough right?" Du Zhong Jun laughed dryly, then with a flourish and withdrew the restrictive spell from Qin Zheng's body. He continued to laugh loudly as if impressed by his own magnanimous gesture.

He wasn't a bit shy, after all, even the shockwaves from releasing his spiritual power would be enough to kill Qin Zheng.

"Halt."

Qin Yu shifted his gaze to the four, "I know you want to get your hands on the divine items from my marital uncle, and you want to use me to

threaten my martial uncle. I'll agree to .....be obedient and listen to your demands, but you must promise to release my father, my eldest brother and my older brother. This is my ultimatum."

Hua Yan shouted back, "No. If you were to go back on your word, we would....."

"If you do not allow my family to go and I allow you to keep me as your captive, and at that time.....will you actually let my family go? Hah, Hua Yan, Ao Feng, Du Zhong Jun and Yu Liang, you have two options. One, you let my family go in exchange for me. Two, we fight to the death and throw caution to the wind."

With that being said, Qin Yu immediately drew out a voice transmitter.

"I will count to three, if you don't make your choice by then, I will send for my School's martial elder, and with their ability, they can come here in instant. By then....."

Qin Yu stared daggers at the four, his face hard and cold.

"Royal father, eldest brother, second brother, please forgive me." Qin Yu glanced at his family members.

Instead of a look of despair, his father Qin De's eyes shone of resolution and praise, "Yu'er, you are really a son of mine. What does death mean to us, eh?" His two brothers, Qin Zheng and Qin Feng, both looked equally resolute as their father. As if laughing at death himself, they looked disdainfully at Ao Feng and the others, and smiled to ridicule them.

The four conspirators stared blankly back.

Given their current status as fellow conspirators, they had already begun to discuss using voice transfer.

As they continued their discussion, Qin Yu was search, with his spiritual sense, for the Ink Qilin and Shi Xin – two Divine Beast. These two had been left to his family to take care of them. These two are usually found living in the palace itself.

When Ao Feng and the three came to the palace, their auras had struck fear into the two divine beasts that they went into hiding.

“Master, you can’t blame us. They are too strong. Even if we tried, it would be in vain. We would still want to able to send you voice transferred messages to aid your intelligence.” The Ink Qilin mumbled hurriedly like a scolded child over voice transfer.

Shi Xin hurriedly added his two-cents worth, “Master, we don’t fear death, it’s just that this time it will be in vain.”

Between master and beast exists a soul-link, and that was how Qin Yu and the two divine beasts were using.

“Enough, let us forget about this ordeal for now.” Qin Yu could understand their difficulties in this case.

“Have you discussed enough? I will start counting, One!” Qin Yu said firmly.

Ao Feng and the others were momentarily stunned.

“Two!” Qin Yu sent each of them a murderous look.

“Stop. We’ve come to a decision.” Hua Yan hurriedly interrupted.

They’ve realised that with Qin Yu’s relatives, they can control Qin Yu, but it would be counter-productive to use his relatives to threaten Lan Feng. So they still have a need for their hostages to control Qin Yu.

“Good, you better release my royal father and my brothers. And I’ll lay myself down and await my captivity.” Qin Yu stored his voice transmitter back into his interspatial ring.

As his family watched Qin Yu lay himself down for his captivity, and become a captive, his family looked uneasy.

“Brother Hua Yan, Brother Ao Feng, Brother Du Zhong, it’s time I left, farewell.” Yu Liang grinned since he’s already gotten what he came for – a piece of top grade immortal equipment.

“Then we won’t extend your stay. Go on.” Ao Feng waved his hand lightly, while Hua Yan and Du Zhong Jun just nodded, their expressions showed some annoyance.

But Yu Liang just pretend not to notice, and transformed into a blur, flying east towards the Wilderness.

"Qin Yu, I warn you, you better not resist. Otherwise, I will kill you immediately." Du Zhong Jun spread his Blood Devil spiritual energy around Qin Yu's body, completely covering it. Any resistance would be cut off at the root by instantly killing Qin Yu.

"Motherf*cker, this brat actually follows a weird path of practice. I can't actually perceive his true strength with my sealing spell." Du Zhong Jun cursed and muttered to Hua Yan beside him.

Hua Yan was also mystified by this and nodded, "His body's internal structure is very peculiar. Seems we must use the most old-fashioned and simplest way to imprison him."

Qin Yu laughed sarcastically to himself.

Obviously there wouldn't be any effect to use a restrictive spell on his Yuangying, when in reality that spell was applied to his 'Star' at the place where his Yuanying should be.

The most old-fashioned method Hua Yan spoke of was actually the most idiotic method to imprison someone. It required the captors to use powerful energy to form a shroud around the body, in this case, Qin Yu's body. The shroud has two purposes, one unintended and one on purpose: the first, applies a protective shield around the body, and the second suppresses any energy from being released.

“We’re still at the imperial palace, so for the time being, I won’t act. Once we’re outside, I will grant your three your deaths.” Qin Yu thought to himself, his pupils reddened with bloodlust.

For now he needed to abide his time, waiting for the moment to strike.

The battle ground has to be far from the palace, since killing three level one golden immortals would send waves of energy to the surroundings. It could very well injury any within the palace.

“Brother Ao Feng, should we go directly to the Star Yellowstone?” Hua Yan inquired as he turned to Ao Feng.

Ao Feng nodded and thought aloud: “People of Lan Feng’s calibre should be very familiar with the star systems, the Star Yellowstone would be a good choice. There isn’t any signs of human habitation with minimal disturbance, and we can prepare everything to invite Senior Lan Feng to come.”

Qin Yu felt a tinge of unease from his captors’ conversation.

“Where is this Star Yellowstone?” He hadn’t heard of such a place before.

Ao Feng gave Qin Yu an odd look: “Brother Qin Yu, you’ve grown this big and yet you haven’t even left your home world yet? Ha ha, in the Mortal Plane, there a numerous planets that are much larger than the one you live on. Star Yellowstone is one close by with no human presence on it.”

Qin Yu had known about other planets, other solar systems and the universe from his master – Lei Wei, so he wasn't too shocked by Ao Feng's reply.

He knew that planets with no human presence number far more than one with human presence, and the planet he lived on was super large sized planet.

"Your planet may be big, but the distance between planets are enormously larger. The distance from your planet to Star Yellowstone is no less enormous, but with the three of us supporting you, this task couldn't be easier." Ao Feng couldn't suppress a trace of a smile from touching his lips, "With such a long distance, even Lan Feng's immortal sense shouldn't be able to find it immediately."

"That's obvious with this distance. Unless Lan Feng has reached the Mystic stage." Hua Yan chimed in.

"Let's not waste more time. Depart now." Du Zhong Jun roared silencing any further idle chatter.

Powered by curiosity, Qin Yu had decided to withdraw his attack temporarily until after flying out of his home world, he had never left his planet to date. Once outside will he let loose and attack mercilessly.

"Go!"

In a spear-head formation with Ao Feng at vanguard, and Du Zhong Jun

and Hua Yan in the rear points, with Qin Yu between them. But, Qin Yu paid no mind to this, he was quite excited to see the world beyond the heavens, and it was the first time he had directly flew upwards toward the sky....

...

His brothers, Qin Feng and Qin Zheng watched the group effortlessly sail upwards and towards the highest sky overhead.

"Royal father." Qin Zheng mumbled, barely a whisper.

"Zheng'er." His father, Qin De had just started to come back to himself after that incredulous scene, "From today onwards, I decree that any 3 children of the main bloodline in every generation must stay and live in the capital. Only after a period of time, let the other children come back to live in the capital. So that even if we die, our Qin house, our Qin bloodline continues. Having tasted being blackmailed.....I find it is really hard to stomach."

"Yes, my royal father."

As soon as his father decreed, Qin Zheng sent the order, while Qin Feng kept gazing at the endless sky.

By now, Qin Yu had already become part of the skyline.

...

Meanwhile, Ao Feng, Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun and Qin Yu – the captive, had flown to the highest point of the sky. Ahead was a region, blocked by arcing lightning like serpents of pure energy midst violent gales.

"Ha, how could this lightning storm even try to block me, how laughable?" Ao Feng uttered a dry laugh, and an expanding column of light pushed out from his body.

The storms parted like the Dead Sea, in between was a perfectly formed tunnel free of any disturbances. The group continued flying through this tunnel for six hours.

Eventually.....

...

In front of Qin Yu was an endless void. In this dark void, the darkness was swept away from a nearby star – its size was inexplicably large, whose dazzling radiance lit up the surrounding space. Qin Yu understood instantly, this star was epicentre of many satellite planets, it was what many people knew and called. It was the sun.

"Brother Qin Yu, your first time in space, the feeling is not too bad, eh?" Ao Feng idly chatted to Qin Yu in a jovial tone.

Stunned by the view, Qin Yu could only nod.

, Qin could feel a weight off of his shoulders. The group had long left Qian Long continent behind, to outer space. Here he could kill the three men around him with ease.

His curiosity hadn't been satiated, he still wanted to go see the Yellowstone star. Secretly, he waited so that he could piggyback with these immortal to go there, else in what year or decade would he take to get there by himself?

Hua Yan didn't forgo Qin Yu's stunned expression, he wanted to show some superiority by introducing the world around them. "You see that star that is constantly releasing countless solar flares. That star should have been at least ten million years old. The outer flares are already horrifyingly powerful, but the closer to the core the purer the heavenly fire becomes. That means the bluer the fires are. As for the very core…….not even Mystic Emperors dare to go in there."

Qin Yu was somewhat surprised by Hua Yan's knowledge.

The cause was that Immortals of the immortal plane knowledge of the star systems by the same title as his master Lei Wei.

The slightly ahead Ao Feng continued on, "There are many grave dangers in outer space such as, cosmic meteor showers, spatial black holes, comet trails and cosmic streamers…..so flying in out space is very dangerous."

Naturally, Qin Yu already understood the dangers of the universe, but nevertheless listened quietly.

Qin Yu's real master – Lei Wei, had left a priceless treasure. It was a journal documenting the knowledge of many things about the universe. In terms of knowledge, Qin Yu may have a better understanding than Ao Feng and the others.

Qin Yu looked down at his own planet. "Ah, it's really beautiful."

"Brother Qin Yu, your home world is called the 'Mysterious Purple Planet'. Your planet appears beautiful and full of boundless waters. But from another perspective, your planet truly has one side purple and the other white." Hua Yan said, while Qin Yu nodded in reply. The purple side was the Region of Extreme Heat, and the white was the Region of Extreme Chill.

"Mysterious Purple Planet." Qin Yu engraved this name into his memory. It was his home planet.

"Brother Ao Feng and Brother Du, let the three of us quickly use 'Mass Teleportation' directly to the Yellowstone Star." As level one golden immortals, the three could barely support the 'Mass Teleportation' art.

Only with the three of them, could this be possible despite the Yellowstone star being the closest to their starting point.

~End of Chapter 63~

Book 11 Pierce Through the Sky – Chapter 64 The Wretched

“Mass Teleportation?”

Qin Yu was curious about this type of mystic art only available to those at the golden immortal stage or above. Du Zhong Jun, Hua Yan and Ao Feng had already surrounded Qin Yu forming an isosceles triangle with him at the centre.

With the three people at each point of the triangle, each body’s energy sent connections to the other two points, forming a triangle with a unique region in the centre.

As soon as the region was formed, Qin Yu felt his body quiver involuntarily, while a strange euphoric rose from his core towards his head. Before his eyes, the world whirled like a typhoon dragging his body with it. It felt like the world had warped into a single point, but with a ‘snap’, that feeling had disappear.

“We’ve arrived.” Ao Feng broke from the triangular formation, his voice crystal clear in the void.

Qin Yu found that the surrounding scenery had completely changed. Just a moment ago, they were outside his home world – the Mysterious Purple Planet, but now that planet was much larger and now dyed yellow.

Looking past the looming star in front, toward the right side, was another huge cosmic body ——— his home world, the Mysterious Purple Planet.

“If you had a look at Yellowstone from his home planet, Yellowstone was only the size of Qin Yu’s fist, and vice versa the Mysterious Purple planet appeared fist-sized from Yellowstone” Qin Yu mused aloud.

By eyesight, the distance between them only seems to be a hundred steps. Once here, the Yellowstone Star was astoundingly huge.

“Brother Qin Yu, in outer space, the distance between two planets appear to be short, but in reality, if you tried to flying from one to the other, that distance is inexplicably large. And that is not all……in outer space within the universe, there is a peculiar phenomenon. If you use your eyes to direct you to a faraway planet, but when you near it, you will find that the direction is wrong.” Hua Yan said with a lofty voice, casually imparting this knowledge to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu couldn’t help but chuckle to himself. He already knew the truth behind this phenomenon from the knowledge his master, Lei Wei left him. It was due to the principle behind the refraction of light is peculiar, because in outer space……Qin Yu only understood the general idea, but if he had to explain, that would be a whole other level beyond him.

“The Mysterious Purple Planet has the circumferential length of five billion kilometres, and in contrast Yellowstone on has a circumference of about fifty million kilometres. The difference in volume is over a million times!” Du Zhong Jun continued, “A star as large as the mysterious purple planet was really rare, aye.”

Ao Feng, Du Zhong June and Hua Yan could not help but sigh in praise at the size of the Mysterious Purple Planet in the distance.

Reflected in the eyes of these experts, at least three-quarters was dominated by the brightness of the purple star.

"Brother Du and Brother Hua Yan, it's time we make haste to Yellowstone. Once there we'll set up the large formation, then it'll be time to invite Lan Feng to come join us." Ao Feng's eye twinkled with anticipation, his smile relaxed.

Just thinking about all the divine items Lan Feng would bring, Ao Feng's accomplices nod in vigour. They led Qin Yu towards the surface of Yellowstone.

At closer observation, the surface of Yellowstone was bloated by high density sedimentary rock, which caused the star to be much denser than it looked. With greater mass, naturally the greater the gravitational pull of it. The gravity was about twenty times on the surface than of the mysterious purple star.

To put into perspective, a twenty time's stronger gravitational field meant: if mortals were to stand on its surface, they would instantly perish as their muscles and, even, bones would torn by the force. But to people like Qin Yu and the others, they could not compare to ordinary people, twenty times increase couldn't be easier than twenty times less.

Once the group arrived at the surface, Qin Yu was the first to look above towards the sky. On the surface of Yellowstone, there wasn't any obstruction from his home world, so he could clearly marvel at all the distant twinkling stars in the boundless sky. And, he knew each of those twinkling lights represented beautiful planets.

“Hey, aren’t you guys afraid I might escape? You’ve even lifted the imprisoning energy you place on me.” Qin Yu said nonchalantly, rolling the words around his tongue.

His words were for the trio whom were concentrating on a mystic formation. Though the trio was familiar with the formation, but due to size and power of the Great Maze, it would still take at least ten to fourteen days to set it up.

When Ao Feng heard Qin Yu’s remark, he uttered a short laugh, “If you have the ability to escape, be my guest. You don’t even know how to use Teleportation, if you tried to fly there, even I do not know when you will reach the mysterious purple planet.”

Qin Yu’s lips twitched, but he said no more.

In the next passing days, the trio’s attitude towards him was quite good. When they talked, they would joke and laugh, they have even lifted all the imprisoning energy on Qin Yu. But he knows the shallowness of all of this; these people wanted his cooperation when Lan Feng arrived, so that their plan would go without a hitch.

But Qin Yu no longer cared about their plans, he strolled around the surface, keen to continue appreciating the natural scenery on Yellowstone.

The surface of Yellowstone was densely compacted with yellow sedimentary rock, and up above, countless stars and few planets hung in the overhead dark sky. But even out of the large of amount of stars, their

size did not seem to be as large as his home world.

In the far reaches of the universe, Qin could see dozens of stars and sparsely dotted planets. Of these planets, he could predict that most of these planets was uninhabited, after all, the number of planets populated with humans was relatively low.

…

And just like that, Qin Yu's days passed leisurely. Soon, thirteen days had passed…

In a particular location on Yellowstone star, a row four stone huts stood. These four huts were, precisely, the temporary residences of Qin Yu and the trio of thieves. At this moment, Qin Yu and two of the thieves – Ao Feng and Hua Yang, was standing beside, while Du Zhong Jun was standing several thousands of metres from their position.

"Brother Du, can you clearly see us from your position?" Ao Feng's voice echoed towards Du Zhong Jung's direction.

"Yes, I can." Came the latter's response.

Everyone was currently checking out the power and psychedelic effects of this Great Maze, which belonged to the demon realm's Dragon clan.

"Now, try to find a way to us here. See if you can do so." Ao Feng projected his voice once again.

“Alright, I will start now.” They watched as Du Zhong Jun began to move towards them. They observed the latter’s movements to see if he could traverse from the outer edge of the maze towards them, at the centre.

Ao Feng couldn’t wipe the confident smirk on his face, and explained with a hint of pride: “This large formation has the radius of six kilometres. Du Zhong Jun should enter the outer edge of the array very soon…… alright, he is inside.”

Qin Yu and Hua Yan watched carefully for any reaction from Du Zhong Jun.

The moment Du Zhong Jun stepped into the range of the large formation, his figure paused, “Brother Ao Feng, I’ve stepped into the array, but I cannot see you at all. All I can see if a boundless prairie.” Ao Feng nods, as if to reaffirm some prediction he had already made. “No matter, this formation can only trap intruders and has not harmful effects. Try to move forward.”

The maze was a small portion of the Super Large Formation known by the Inner Sect of the Dragon Clan. The complete super array contained three layers; this maze was the first, the second was a hallucinatory formation and the innermost was a damaging formation. Those within the range of the maze formation would only wander with loss.

Qin Yu watched Du Zhong Jun walk in a circular motion of the range of ten steps. No matter how many times Du Zhong Jun repeated it, he could not escape from that endless loop.

Since Qin Yu could not discern the trick with his eyes, he shut his eyes, and proceeded to use his spiritual sense to probe. From his spiritual sense, he could feel the region in front of him was chaotic, and that the entire space in that region was constantly in disorder with bends and twists in the fabric of reality.

"What a powerful maze formation." Qin Yu was startled and mumbled to himself.

He knew that given how deeply affected the surrounding space was, naturally the difficulty to pass through would be incredibly large.

"Brother Du, close your eyes, I will lead out shortly." Ao Feng projected his voice to Du Zhong Jun.

He watch as Du Zhong Jun immediately closed his eyes and Ao Feng's body quiver. He noticed that Ao Feng did not simple walk in a linear path but follow a preordained path. Ao Feng did not moved constantly, but stopped here and there and only after several hundred steps and numerous stops, did he arrive at Du Zhong Jun's location.

Ao Feng then took Du Zhong Jun's hand in his, and led the latter back, while walking is a weird pattern. After a long time, much more than what it take to walk a few thousand metres, the two finally arrived beside the stone huts.

"Alright then. Brother Du, we have successfully gotten out." Ao Feng laughed.

Du Zhong Jun looked at Ao Feng with undisguised shock, “Brother Ao Feng, this maze formation is truly very powerful. I didn’t even pass through the first stage of this maze.”

Ao Feng replied with pride and self-appreciation, “This is only a part of my – Dragon Clan’s, hidden formation technique. I imagine the complete formation would even poise a threat to Immortal Emperor Stage experts. Even though, the maze is just a portion of the formation, should hold an Immortal Emperor expert for at least a day or two. For someone like Lan Feng, it can easily restrict for at least ten to fourteen days.”

“Admirable, truly admirable.” Hua Yan exclaimed without pause.

After all, seeing is believing. Hearing about it would, in most cases, be exaggerated.

Within the Immortal Planes, the dragon clan holds a fairly unique position of power. If the Devil populace and the Immortals were to join forces, their combined strength would exceed the dragon clan’s, but how could such prideful forces unite? There was too much feuds and grievances between the Devils and Immortals to allow them to unite.

While, the dragon clan was very united under the Dragon Emperor. When the emperor commands, the clan acts as an entire entity. Of the entire immortal plane, this force was inviolable, no one dares to offend the dragon clan. Because of this many hidden arts of the dragon clan are not known to outsiders.

“Brother Qin Yu, you can contact your martial uncle Lan Feng now, right? I hope you didn’t forget your words when we let go of your loved

ones. It is now the time to comply with those words." Ao Feng turned to look at Qin Yu. With the completion of the large formation, it was time to let Lan Feng to come here. Once they have obtained the divine items from Lan Feng, they would immediately return to the immortal plane.

They were at the precipice of their devious plan. The other two accomplices – Hua Yan and Du Zhong Jun, also looked towards the character in question – Qin Yu.

Qin Yu chortled in indifference, and snickered: "Gentlemen, you have treated me with grace in these passing days, how could I void my promise?" As soon as he finished, he retrieved a voice transmitter with a flip of his hand. The eyes of the trio of thieves lit up with glee.

They knew that Qin Yu going to communicate to Lan Feng.

"The distance from Yellowstone and the Mysterious Purple Planet is quite far, could a voice transmitter be effective?" Du Zhong Jun mouthed his concerns to Ao Feng. The voice transmitter's effective range was actually limited.

In the immortal plane, most experts are widely spaced out, and any communication was done via items of higher grades than the ordinary voice transmitter. For the ordinary voice transmitter, they are only distributed amongst ordinary Xiuxianists or Xiumoists.

"That's no problem, the distance between these two stellar bodies are quite close. I've already sent messages to Fang Tian before. It is possible." Ao Feng confirmed. When Du Zhong Jun heard that Ao Feng had already communicated with Fang Tian, he was finally at ease.

“Alright, I have informed my martial uncle and told him about this all…..it seems my martial uncle is infuriated by all this.” Qin Yu smiled bitterly at the trio of thieves, his expression did not betray a hint of his true emotions.

“You have? Very good!”

Suddenly ————

Ao Feng struck Qin Yu’s abdomen with his foot, and sent the latter flying, whilst his face contorted in a tyrant’s expression: “Hua Yan, help me imprison his brat. Our politeness these last few days have gone to his head that he has forgotten who he is. Did he really think he could stand on the same ground as us brothers??”

That kick did not hurt Qin Yu in the slightest.

“Their behaviours are really true to their natures.” Qin Yu smiled inwardly, “At the beginning, you worried about my cooperation and even treated with courtesy, but once my purpose is completed, you rear your ugly head, and dare to kick me.”

Qin Yu wore a strange smile on his face.

“Looks like you aren’t completely retarded.” Du Zhong Jun laughed, “Since Lan Feng is going to come, you no longer have any use.”

Qin Yu's voice projected towards the trio, "There one other thing I am still puzzled about. This maze formation is powerful, is there really not way to break it?"

Ao Feng sneered, "Idiotic brat, do you intend to break the maze to help your martial uncle? Well, telling you won't help anyway. To get rid of this formation from outside requires strong force, but breaking it from the inside requires much less force. But even so if the force required to break it from the inside is much less, for you to break any of key points of this formation, you would require power greater than mine to break my spells. Else, you cannot expect to break this formation."

"Oh……" Qin Yu glanced at the trio and the formation.

"Qin Yu, don't you think you are very noisy and annoying? Get the f*ck into your sh*tty stone hut!" Du Zhong Jun spat out.

These passing days, they had endured their anger, and now they finally let loose their wrath on Qin Yu.

"Okay, okay. I'll go, I'll go." Qin Yu wore a bright smile despite being spat on. He began to walk toward his hut.

"Brother Ao Feng, Lan Feng has three divine treasures, and given how highly regarded Lan Feng is towards Qin Yu, which treasures should we be take?" Du Zhong Jun piped up.

Just as Qin Yu entered the stone hut ————

“Ao Feng, Du Zhong Jun and Hua Yan, release my martial nephew, else I will bring you, your deaths.” A cold and icy voice was projected across thousands of kilometres and reverberated across Yellowstone’s surface.

“It’s Lan Feng.”

The trio stood up and carefully surveyed the surroundings, they wanted to know from which direction Lan Feng would come.

“Lan Feng’s speed is so fast.” Hua Yan beathed.

Ao Feng nodded as well, he certain about Lan Feng’s strength now, “Lan Feng’s strength is much higher than all of us combined. I presume he would teleport here directly. Just that we don’t know which direction would he be coming from.”

The trio continued to survey all directions, eager to find Lan Feng’s presence.

…

“Stop looking. I’m over here.”

The trio literally jumped in fright, the source of the voice came from behind them. This scared them out of their wits. Their bodies twisted around almost instinctively to say ‘ha, there’s nothing here it was just a joke.’ But instead, they watched as Qin Yu and Lan Feng walked leisurely out from the stone hut. Their mouths agape, they couldn’t believe what was happening in front of their eyes.

“It can’t be, it simply cannot be???” Ao Feng’s trio was absolutely stunned, no matter what they thought of, they could not come up with the reason of, how Lan Feng could walk out from the stone hut.

Qin Yu stopped slightly in front of Lan Feng and glared at the trio like a predator.

“What is it? Cannot comprehend it?” Qin Yu said with a sly smile, “Inside that stone hut, there is more than just Lan Feng. There are other people as well.”

As soon as Qin Yu finished speaking, a beauty wearing a pure white evening dress strode out from that same hut.

This neatly dressed beauty was, precisely, the leader of all the divine beasts of the first layer world of the Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts, Shou Yan. Immediately after Shou Yan walked out of the stone hut, another Level 9 demon followed her. But that did not end, one after another, demons continued to stream out en masse….

While the trio just stood and watched this spectacle like a bunch of idiots.

Level 9 demons may be a level lower than them, but by now over a hundred level 9 demons crowded in front of them. If such a large amount of level 9 demons were to attack them en masse, it would only take a moment to kill them.

The densely crowded amount of level 9 demons was already enough to scare the trio sh*tless let alone Lan Feng himself. In front of such monstrosities, their souls as well as their hopes had already departed them. They stood pitifully and quaked in their boots. They were truly wretched beings.

~End of Chapter 64~

Book 11 Pierce Through the Sky – Chapter 65 Judgement on Yellowstone

"What the hell is up with that stone hut??" The trio stood like sitting ducks, their hearts trembled in fear and their minds were in a trance. From their point of view, the doorway of the stone hut led to hell, as one after another level 9 demons emerged from its depths.

They did not need to communicate to know one thing ——— incoming catastrophe!

Ao Feng's eyes lit up suddenly, and gazed at the distant Lan Feng: "Lan Feng, your power exceed our powers greatly. If you want to kill then kill. But at this sort of moment, how could you use the beasts of the Atlas of the Ten Thousand Beasts to threaten us? With your strength, I estimate that you can open the second layer world. Why not send out demon kings rather than lower level demons, are you trying to humiliate us?"

The trio had witnessed Lan Feng seizing possession of the Atlas, while they were in Ni Yang's Realm. Even now, they thought these beasts were released by Lan Feng.

Qin Yu chuckled and gave the trio an indifferent smile, "Oh pity, what a pity!"

His voice reached every distant corners of the formation. He could only pity them, after all, even staring at their deaths, they did not know who killed them, how could that not be pitiful?

“Now you show your arrogant face. Ha, only when you are with your martial uncle Lan Feng do you display your arrogance.” Du Zhong Jun cursed, he and the others knew their deaths were certain, so instinctively they would act in an unbridled manner.

The corners of Qin Yu’s mouth twisted into a sly smile.

“Ah, even now you do not know…” Qin Yu sighed, “But now that we’ve reach the precipice, I could not retain you any longer. Before you all die, allow me to give you a clue. If you understand then you will die a comprehensive death, else you will die a pitiful death.”

“A clue?” Ao Feng and the others become startled.

“This subject welcomes the Master.” Shuo Yan and all the level 9 demons bowed and paid their respects to their master. Their vocations resounded in the empty grounds around them, their direction of their salutations was towards Qin Yu. Obviously, Qin Yu was this ‘Master’ they spoke of.

“The master?”

The trio stare blankly at Qin Yu, their jaws wide apart, completely dumbfounded…

Suddenly, as if lightning struck their heads, the trio almost simultaneously jolt for comprehension.

“Hah, such pitiful people, even now you don’t understand?” Qin Yu

uttered a mocking short laugh. “Lan Feng, you may start now. Remember you must leave their Yuanyings so that I can refine them.”

From the conversation between the martial uncle and nephew, in particular the nephew’s commanding tone, the trio’s faces darken. While their minds are in disarray, the conversation had completely confused the trio’s minds more so from their previous revelation.

Without a moment’s hesitation, Lan Feng nods and instantly three paper-thin concentrated sword energy ripple through the air from Lan Feng.

“Ah!”

That energy had jolted the trio awake, but it was too late, how could they dodge the attacks of a level 9 golden sword immortal? It was impossible.

‘Sou!’ The high-pitched whine of the fast moving projectile cleaved through the space and as the torrents of energy collided with their bodies, their bodies were torn apart while their souls destroyed – forever removed from existence. Their so-called immortal bodies parted like butter under a hot knife, tendons, blood vessels and bone were instantly bisected as their bodies were bisected. There was no blood splatters, it was a perfect cut with such high speed that any liquid was instantly solidified by the heat. ‘Thud!’ their bodies fall lifelessly to the ground. From start to finish, this all happened in a split second, there was no opposition – absolutely none.

It happened so fast that Ao Feng, Du Zhong Jun and Hua Yan didn’t

even have the chance to avoid the slashes. Their eyes were still wide with disbelief, and before they could react, their souls were shattered by the light wave. Their foolish faces forever petrified and froze in time as is their bodies.

"Heh, three level 1 golden immortals' Yuanying." With a flourish, Qin Yu retrieved all three Yuanyings that previously stored the souls of the trio, now with their souls destroyed, there wasn't the slightest movement from them.

A small smile played on his lips tempting to break into a broader grin, Qin Yu thought, "You all took me to Yellowstone and letting me see and feel the universe at large, for that I let you all live for another half a month. Just because of that, I'm not going to let you go, after all, your execution was already settled when you dared to take my relatives hostage." Instead of a broad grin, that small smile transformed into an indifferent look, he stored the three yuanyings into his Blazing Ice Ring.

"Hah, in this entire planet – Yellowstone, I am the only person here." Qin Yu turned in sequence from north, east, south and west. Following that he looked above at the boundless universe, rivulets of stars and nebulas, and the unfathomable deep space. Qin Yu felt a little euphoric and could only gasp at the wondrous depth and mysterious of this world. He had only experienced the tip of the iceberg, while below the water an endless larger portion of the iceberg still remains.

"This maze formation is actually quite impressive." Qin Yu looked at the size and detail of the formation, after all, he wasn't in a hurry to break through this maze.

This massive formation was actually built up from multiple layers of

spells and smaller formations. It's true that it may be easier to break it from the inside using the immortal sword puppet, especially when the puppet's strength is at a level 9 golden immortal's, but……I cannot afford to use the puppet to break this large formation, since the puppet's source of power is from his limited supply of top grade elemental stone.

That means there is only the simplest method left ———— deconstruct the formation.

"Ha, either way I should not be in a hurry to break this formation. I've made it to the final known stage of my Stellar Transformations – Star Stage, any chance of ascending will depend on my insights into my chosen path, else I would never breakthrough. Hah…….nevertheless from here on, I will not have any instructions from my predecessor, I can only toil along and tackle this problem by myself." Qin Yu sighed.

With a small gesture by his mind, the sword puppet merged into his body again.

"I should just stay here on Yellowstone and train, given the optimal surroundings. With stars above me, most suitable for my stellar path and for quietening my mind, and a maze formation around me, there is no other place more suitable. Like this, I'm at ease." Qin Yu leisurely sat down in a cross-legged position near his stone hut.

"Listen up, Shou Yan." Qin Yu projected his voice to the multitudes of demons a fair bit away from him.

The leader of them – Shou Yan, immediately bowed.

“I will start my closed-door training soon. I will assign you and three others of your choice to stand guard. In most cases, simple threats would not pass through the maze formation, but if there are any that cannot be blocked by the formation, immediately alert me.” Qin Yu instructed post-haste.

“Consider it done.”

At once, Shou Yan selected three volunteers, while the rest of the demons returned to the first layer world of the Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts. To them, the Atlas was their home, and returning did not require the aid from their master.

The guards were two males and two females. A total of four guards positioned themselves at the four major directions around Qin Yu, as he started to meditate.

These guards could also understand their role was simply watchers or scouts. Their jobs were easy, since if there was any threats that could pass through the maze, they would not be able to oppose either way.

“Li’er, Xiao Hei and Fei Fei.” Within his mind, a series of images floated in sequence: Li’er’s graceful smile with dainty little dimples on her cheeks as her smile broadened, Xiao Hei’s firm and resolute demeanour, and the hysterical Hou Fei.

Qin Yu withdrew his voice transmitter, eager to ease the worry of his love ones and let them know about the situation. “Father, I am safe now. I’m preparing to start closed-door training, and am not sure how long this training could take. Please do not worry about me.”

In the distant mysterious purple planet.

Qin De was still worried about the fate of his youngest son since the kidnap. But, as soon as he received Qin Yu's voice transferred message, he was elated by the news.

"Yu'er, that's good. That's great." Qin De could finally relax, "Focus on your closed-door training. You don't need to worry about your father. Since I know that you are safe, father is at ease."

As soon as Qin Yu gotten his father's message, he withdrew the voice transmitter and started closed-door training.

He stopped referring to his experiences as later breakthroughs would only depend on himself. With a completely relaxed and open mind, he start to assimilate with the world……

Hearing his own pulse, he slowly merged with his surroundings.

Forget time. Forget places. Forget the past. Forget the future. Forget yourself…

With his mind completely emptied of all thoughts, he entered an enlightening trance-like state……

Once practitioners enter this transient state; they may wake up, in a moment, a few days, a few centuries, or even a few hundred thousand

years. It is hard to say exactly when they will wake.

Over time, Qin Yu became buried in layers of dust, even so, his four guards – Shou Yan and three other guards, did not move to remove that heavy layer of dust.

They knew that any practitioner undergoing closed-door training are very sensitive to environmental changes. Even the smallest action to remove the dust could disrupt their training.

An immeasurably long time passed, as dust continued to pile on Qin Yu's body, under the gravitational force of the planet, Qin Yu resembled a monolith.

————————,

Not so far from Yellowstone, on the mysterious purple planet, numerous Xiuzhenists struggled and fought for treasure, for personal power, for wars, for territory, or even for a precious piece of ore.

Nobody was aware that next to the mysterious purple planet, on a yellow star, a man was undergoing painstakingly difficult closed-door training quietly.

On the mysterious purple planet, Qian Long continent, Qin dynasty's Misty Peaks Villa.

"It's been 10 years…Yu'er has been training for an entire decade. Even now I do not know when he will return." Qin De looked towards the

skyline, and could not help but sigh.

In this past decade, Qian Long continent has been through some turbulent times. Of the three great dynasties, the Ming dynasty has been the most unstable with the death of the previous emperor and the new emperor's fatuity.

Only did the new Ming emperor want to mindlessly attack Qin dynasty, but also due to his greed and lascivious nature, whose actions have caused rebellion within his own dynasty. In contrast, the Qin dynasty was in a thriving period of improving prestige. It can be said that the Ming dynasty's destruction will be within the next few years.

While the Han dynasty has been gradually gathering strength since the new emperor Han Wu rose to the throne. Currently they are in a passive state, but they could pose a huge threat to the Qin dynasty.

In the courtyard of the Misty Peaks Villa, the figure of Qin De was currently contemplating to the sky. Soon another figure joins him, the approaching person was Qin Feng.

"Father."

Qin Feng watched as his father's demeanour slackened each year and felt a tinge of sadness. Ever since his brother had departed from the royal palace that day, his father would come to the childhood home of his third brother every year, to commemorate his brother's efforts.

"Oh, it's Feng'er." Qin De could only show a faint smile.

“Father, Xiao Yu already said he was undergoing closed-door training. You do not need to be too worried about him.” Qin Feng said with some concern.

“I’m not worried. I’m just reminiscing the past.” Qin De shook his head slowly.

Suddenly, the space around the two rippled. From that ripple two people appeared in the courtyard.

The new duo was Zong Jue and Yu Liang.

For Zong Jue, his days were numbered since he could feel that his ascension was close. So he sent a message to Qin Yu as a farewell, but since Qin Yu was in a trance-like meditative state, there wasn’t any response. As a result, Zong Jue sought out Qin De, and from Qin De, he learnt about what had happened in the past.

Once he knew about that event, he could already deduce the identities of those four conspirators.

For the three emissaries, there was no way Zong Jue could deal with them nor could he find them. However for Yu Liang, it was still simple enough ——— he would not face any opposition from Yu Liang. Zong Jue directly attacked and captured Yu Liang from the Wilderness.

“Qin De, Senior Lan was my greatest benefactor and had shown great kindness to me, how could I not try to return some of that kindness? The

day I ascend is close by, regarding this Yu Liang, I will let you decide what to do with him." With a light shove, Zong Jue propelled Yu Liang to stand in front of Qin De.

The sudden appearance caused Qin De and Qin Feng to hesitate

"Gentlemen, I must admit that I was wrong to take that top grade immortal armour. I would like to return it to you two, if you could find it within yourself to forgive me." Bitter anger boiled beneath Yu Liang face. How withstand the shame to beg for forgiveness from a Yuanying stage and a Jindan stage mortal, whereas he was the ruler of the entire Wilderness. How could he not feel angry?

But there isn't any other way, he had to endure.

"Ha, now that Zong Jue is about to ascend, and once he ascends.....I will definitely erase the shame from today." Yu Liang swore to himself.

Qin De may not be a powerful expert, but he has a perceptive eye for people. Just from the glint in Yu Liang's eyes, he could discern what the latter was thinking about. "Once Zong Jue ascends, this Yu Liang could harbour disaster upon us all with the slightest thought."

Qin De immediately came to a decision. "Senior Zong, Please ———— execute this individual."

Following Qin De's statement, Yu Liang's fate was decided. His face paled completely devoid of any colour.

“Execution?” Zong Jue eyes flicker with harsh light then laughed, “Ha, excellent. To be honest Qin Yu decisiveness and ruthlessness could not compare to you – his father’s.” A narrow black scimitar appeared in Zong Jue’s hand and instantly pierced Yu Liang’s body.

Qin De only smile faintly at the death of Yu Liang.

In the past, he was the commander and leader of millions of soldiers which led to establishing the current Qin dynasty. How could the death of one person going to affect him at all?

In a short moment, Yu Liang’s soul shattered and died immediately.

Yu Liang was the Wilderness’ overlord, but due to greed, he had fallen so low.

“The Xiuzhenist’s path is a difficult one, there is always higher mountains in a mountain range. At any time, one’s body and soul could be shattered by another stronger expert. Feng’er, this is the main reason why I will not let you enter the world of the Xiuzhenists.” Qin De explained to Qin Feng.

“I understand, father.” Qin Feng nodded.

Zong Jue face lit up with understanding, “Perceptive, truly perceptive. But Qin De, you may be able to live at peace on the Qian Long continent, but when you are in the Immortal Plane, that is not so. Living a peaceful and uneventful life in the Immortal, Demon and Devil realms is impossible.”

“To enjoy a millennium of quietude, I would be very satisfied. Any other would be content. As for ascending? Who know when that time will come?” Qin De laughed lightly.

Zong Jue nodded a few times. “Qin De, hopefully we’ll meet again in the immortal plane. Farewell.” As abruptly as he came, Zong Jue’s body had disappeared from sight.

…

Yu Liang’s death was just a small episode on the mysterious purple planet.

The mysterious purple planet; Xiuzhenists are counted by the million. Each year, countless die. Who knows, may one unremarkable Xiuzhenist would die in some corner of the planet, in some continent and in an unknown courtyard ———— Time still flows on.

In a blink of an eye, a hundred years or so passed.

On the Qian Long continent, the Ming dynasty had its timely demise. From it a new country rose – Zhou dynasty, with half the land from the Ming dynasty, while the other half went to Han dynasty. The two dynasties joined together to deal with the Qin dynasty.

A new equilibrium has been broached on the Qian Long continent.

Presently, the Qin dynasty emperor is Qin Zheng's grandson.

_____

Despite the constant surges and torrents of changes on the Qian Long continent of the mysterious purple planet, there is only silence on a nearby star.

On Yellowstone, situated in the centre of a great maze formation, Qin Yu quietly meditated while four guardians silently guarded.

Nobody knows when Qin Yu would breakthrough.

...

On this particular day...

'Chi, chi ~~~' the temperature at the surface of Yellowstone suddenly shot up from a cool state to over a hundred degrees Celsius. The space above the surface rippled with the raising surface temperature, even the four guardians could not remain calm. However, at the centre of the four guardians, Qin Yu was still unmoving. He was completely unperturbed by the rising heat.

~End of Chapter 65~

Book 11 Pierce Through the Sky – Chapter 66 The Seventh Stage

On the surface of Yellowstone, Shuo Yan of the four sentinels stood up to protect Qin Yu.

Of the four sentinels, a tall thin man was the first to break the silence: “Leader Shuo Yan, for such a star’s temperature to change so rapidly, it should be drawing near to its death.”

The four sentinels turn to look towards the distant horizon in the northern direction.

“I remember when our master started closed-door training, the volume of the star wasn’t too high, but now it is many times larger than before. So it should be entering its destruction phase.” Shuo Yan nodded.

Stars thrive for almost limitless amount of time, but it was only ‘almost infinite’. As it continues to burn, eventually one day it will be destroyed. Now those bursts of heat energy that was thousands of times stronger than the incandescent flares in the past, was a sign of its destruction is near.

Those radiated heat waves have also affected the surface temperature of the Yellowstone Star.

But for the mysterious purple planet, none of its inhabitants could feel a thing because of the protective ionic storms in the upper atmosphere.

“However it hasn’t reached the final explosive stage, but once it reaches its explosive death stage, the heat waves of the exploding star will be millions of times higher than the heat wave presently. At that time, the surrounding space would be trembling at the destruction of that star. Leader Shuo Yan, should we alert the master? If the master continues to train in quietude, the spatial shockwaves could very well affect master’s mental state.” A female sentinel in green asked her superior Shuo Yan.

Shuo Yan pondered for a moment then shook her head, “That is not required for the time being. That star is quite far from this Yellowstone star, the spatial shockwaves that travel here will be feeble in strength. In addition, we have the maze formation around us. The formation itself also affects the space in its range, thus the master will be subject to harm. If we wake the master now, it could very well waste all his efforts and insights he is currently trying to unveil.”

“Listen up. From now we must exercise caution and spread our awareness. That star may be far away, but for it to release so much heat that it could be felt here, it clearly is an extremely large star. It may possibly collapse into a ‘region’ that will swallow all the surrounding space and affect a wider range of space. We must exercise vigilance against it.” Shuo Yan ordered.

“Yes, Leader.”

The other three sentinels saluted having receive that order.

Turning to their silent guardianship, the four sentinels stood wordlessly as the far away star continues to radiate more heat, and the temperature of Yellowstone continues to rise. And yet, Qin Yu continues to practice quietly and unmoving.

Lost in the training trance, the meteoric tear continues to nurture Qin Yu's body and soul, while the surrounding holy elemental spirit are absorbed by him. Over the century's time, Qin Yu's soul has become much stronger and has reached a new stage.

Even after his soul's improvement, the fiery star in his dantian is still a star...

All he needs now was an epiphany or a spark of insight.

None of Qin Yu's features show that he wasn't, at all, anxious, because the feeling to merge with the world was quite a comfortable feeling. It was the same as a mother's embrace.

...

An innumerable number of years passed...

"Be careful. That distant star is in its final phase before imminent collapse." Shuo Yan alerted and the other three nodded their consent. All their attention was focused on the huge star that was about to collapse.

...

That distant star was already very large, with arcing heavenly fires whipping about its surface, continued to heat up. Suddenly, the size of the star instantly increased in leaps and bounds and the heat it radiate

increased by at least a thousand times. That heat wave collided with Yellowstone, and given Yellowstone's lack of an atmospheric protection barrier, the surface temperature skyrocketed to alarming heights.

'Chi chi~~'

The distant star continued to expand rapidly with no sign of stopping...

Suddenly, as abruptly as it ballooned up, the star contracted at terrifying speed.

With the star rapidly expanding and contracting caused the surrounding space to shake, but because Yellowstone was quite far from the star, the spatial shockwaves was very feeble, and Qin Yu did not feel them at all. That would be the case if Qin Yu wasn't in a trance-like state. During the enlightened state of merging with the world, Qin Yu is very sensitive to the surroundings and, naturally, sensitive to the shockwaves.

The statue at the centre of the four sentinels shook slightly, countless specks of mineral dust fell from that very real statue. As the dust particles piled high around a cross-legged Qin Yu forming small mounds in three-hundred and sixty degrees. And, after over a century, Qin Yu had finally opened his eyes.

With his piercing eyes, like pools of endless wisdom, turn to gaze at the intense brightness in the sky.

That moment when Qin Yu looked towards the sky was the moment when the star had just started to contract. From a balloon-like state, the

star contract down to its original size than further..... until it was no longer visible.

The point with the star had disappeared was dark and ominous, with it as the epicentre, space distorted and converged there like a bottomless pit sucking all life around it. Even on the distant Yellowstone, the attractive force was minuscule but still present.

While the suction force continues to distort the surrounding space, another change occur around that space. Unbeknownst to the residents on Yellowstone, in everywhere else in the universe many changes are occurring ——— this is the Evolution of the Universe!

"That star is really large, I think the final form of that star should be that 'devouring region' rather than a 'Dark Star'." Shuo Yan smiled, naturally if Qin Yu heard this, he would understand as well. This so-called 'devouring region' would be known as a Black Hole, while the 'Dark Star' would be similar to a horrifying gravity well produced by a White Dwarf.

"Why is it so hot?" the four sentinels felt puzzled, since the surrounding temperature was even more terrifying than before when the star collapsed.

"Your honor. Look master, he's....." Three of the four sentinels looked at the last, a green robed woman, with surprise. A split-second later, all four turn to look at their master with shock.

Around their master – Qin Yu, flames had erupted from his skin forming a halo-like flaming aura around him. Right now, Qin Yu looked like a War God doused in endless flames.

His lips mouthed silently, “Star, Collapse, and Black Hole……there after…”

Suddenly ————

With a triumphing cry, Qin Yu whooped, “Ha ha, I see!!!” The flames that were previously sticking to his skin leaped outwards, expanding and consuming everything in all directions. It wasn’t normal flames, it was purple flames. As soon as Shuo Yan and the other guardians saw it was heavenly flames, they started to protect themselves and resist it.

For ordinary level 1 demons, heavenly fire would be devastating, but for elites like level 9 demons such as Shuo Yan and the others, if they’re careful, heavenly fire is not a big deal.

“Your highness, what is the matter?” the four sentinels could not help but inquire given the abrupt change in their master’s state.

Over the century’s worth of training, Qin Yu’s hair was extremely long, he looked like a mass of hair levitating about a metre from the ground. Purple heavenly fire surround him in a radius of 100 metres. With that mass of unkempt hair billowing about Qin Yu, he resembled a God of Fire in the eyes of his followers.

But his face did not show that cliché arrogance, instead his brows furrowed. “It seems my energy is not enough.” With a casual flip, a Yuanying appeared in his hand. This was a yuanying of a level 9 Loose Devil that Qin Yu acquired. It was acquired during the time he posed as Reverend Heavenly Fire who decimated Devils and Immortals of Ying Yue Mountain.

The yuanying floated in front of Qin Yu, and streams of powerful energy surrounded it, changing its state to liquid.

Qin Yu opened his mouth wide and with a 'Sou~!' swallowed the level 9 loose devil's yuanying directly into his body. Silence presumed for a short while…

'Boom!' that field of purple flames exploded outwards from the original hundred metres to tens of thousands metres in an instant. Its current range was frighteningly large.

Just as abruptly as the field expanded, its range shrunk…

Then shrunk again…

Until, all of that devouring purple heavenly fire had vanished within Qin Yu's body. At closer observation, the land in tens of thousands metres had sunk a whole ten metre layer, while the stone huts were reduced to rubble.

If it weren't for the personal power of each of the four sentinels being quite formidable, they too would have perished with a layer of Yellowstone's crust.

The four sentinels continued to stare at Qin Yu, while he levitated silently.

“What is the matter with the master?” The woman in green asked to no one in particular.

The others shook their heads, they too pondered what the matter with their master was. Previously, when that explosive energy erupted from Qin Yu, it had startled the four, but now with the overbearing silence, they grew more unsettled.

“Break them down then rebuild it. Stars collapse to form black holes, that is the final path, but to force a star to collapse, it required immense energy – far too much energy.” Qin Yu knew about the situation within his dantian and could not help but sigh in his heart.

With that, he turned back to looked at that distant star, only to see the moment it was going to collapse. Right then, a spark of insight struck his head. After over a century of meditation, only now does he become enlightened.

Within the space of his dantian and at the epicentre, was a red bead. This dark red bead was a million times smaller than the solar star that was in his dantian previously. This dark red bead may be a million times smaller but its energy was a million times purer.

“From star collapse to black hole takes far too much energy. The current Dark Star within my dantian is already powerful and even with a level 9 loose devil’s yuanying energy, I couldn’t collapse it into a Black Hole. It seems the formation of a Black Hole will take much more time.” Qin Yu pondered. “Even so, my solar star had been compressed into this Dark Star, required at least 50% of my energy, but my combative power has increased by a hundred times.”

When the star contracted, the too much energy was released, but the remaining 50% has been condensed and was more concentrated by hundreds of thousand times. The energy contained within was extremely pure and the offensive power was very astonishing.

After a moment contemplating, Qin Yu finally relaxed his shoulders.

Because he had finally created the seventh stage of his Stellar Transformations path – Dark Star.

During the sixth stage, the stellar energy erupted and flared with chaotic wrath. Whereas in the seventh stage, Dark Star, the star had been compressed thousands of times smaller. In comparison, if the energy of the Star stage was scrap metal, than the dark energy of the Dark Star stage would be the refined metal. Metal that had all its impurities removed then compressed a million times to form a fine and pure needle. The pinnacle of purity.

"If my estimations are correct, then the next stage from 'Dark Star' would be to collapse it to form 'Black Hole'. Alas, the energy required for that transformation is horrifyingly large. Even if I had the energy, my soul force would not be enough to control it." Qin Yu deduced.

He knew that his soul had improved greatly since entering Ni Yang's Realm to now. Back then, his soul was at the level of a level 1 immortal, and after a hundred years of training, his soul was now at a level 7 immortal. Despite having a higher level soul, with regards to the previous release and compression of energy, he nearly could not control it.

“For the Black Hole stage, I think it would be best to wait under my soul is beyond the golden immortal stage.” He clearly understood the depth of his own power.

For a star to collapse may sound simple, but it actuality it was very complicated. Only when Qin Yu witnessed the collapse of that distant star, did he have an epiphany. This was completely unrelated to his hundred year meditation.

He opened to eyes to see four very worried sentinels. He already knew why they were acting like so.

“Ha ha, I did not expect that I – Qin Yu, whilst on the mysterious purple planet fought through a century worth of battles to reach the Star stage, and yet to reach the next stage, I would take a hundred and fifty years. Amusing, truly amusing.” Qin Yu said nonchalantly

In these hundred and fifty years, his soul had reached a level 7 immortals only because of two reason; first, due to that trance-like ‘merging with the world’ state, secondly and most importantly because of the nurturing streams of energy from the Meteoric Tear.

“Congratulations master.” The four sentinels intoned.

“Please rise, for me to breakthrough this time was also thanks to you all helping me.” Qin Yu wasn’t shy to dish out some praise for his followers. After breaking through, he was feeling elated and very pleasant.

For his Stellar Transformations path and from the Dark Star stage, each

sequential stage would need to be created by Qin Yu himself.

"Milord, previously your energy could be faintly detected on your body, but now how can there not be a hint of energy?" Shuo Yan gasped, she was, after all, a level 9 demon. How could she fail to sense any energy from Qin Yu?

"Ah, this is due to my technique." Qin Yu replied lightly.

The reason was due to achieving the dark star stage.

The dark star was not just condensing energy into a tiny size – dark red sphere, but also producing the 'devouring region' effect. This dark star was similar to white dwarfs and neutron stars in the universe, they all have that same alarmingly strong attractive effect – strong gravitation wells.

With a thought, the world and space around him converge like a whirlpool with Qin Yu's body as the 'eye'. The surrounding elemental energy was directly drawn into the tiny dark sphere in his dantian. The amount of energy was immense and yet the red sphere had not changes at all, because the purity of the energy of this sphere was simply too incredible.

And just in this instance, his soul trembled slightly.

A stream of information floated within his mind ––––––

Within three months, he would ascend to the Immortal Plane.

“Ascension?” Qin Yu smiled broadly. All these years of training was just so that he could ascend to the immortal plane, so that he could reunite with his brothers – Hei Yu and Hou Fei. And of course, Li’er.

In this same instant, the meteoric tear started to vibrate within his body. Quickly, Qin Yu sent his mind’s eye inwardly to observe any changes to the meteoric tear.

The meteoric tear started to transform ––––––

The tear flew from his heart to his mind and to the place where his soul resides. Wherein, his soul had already condensed into a concentrated essence liquid. That liquid merged with the tear, following their fusion, the surrounding soul force like rivers flowed into the oceanic depth of the fused essences. When everything was fused, the essence core contracted and shrunk in size, so that even if a high master probes Qin Yu, he would not detect the slightest breath from Qin Yu.

Qin Yu’s body and his surroundings shook, and from that…

Qin Yu was reborn anew.

…

From the four sentinels’ perspective, Qin Yu stand to float, his hair billowed with an unnatural rhythm, but there wasn’t a hint of breath from his body nor soul.

…

Suddenly ————

Qin Yu’s eyes shot open, eyes twinkled with life and in that instant his entire person was rebirthed, revitalized, renewed.

“It seems that after condensing the soul essence, one still needs to go through the 3-in-9 Immortal Souls Refinement.” Qin Yu murmured to himself. On his face, he wore a smile of untainted satisfaction.

~End of Chapter 66~

Book 11 Pierce Through the Sky – Chapter 67 Is this Teleportation?

The ‘3-in-9 Soul Refinement’ was a soul training technique part of a special set of arts. This soul training technique emerged within Qin Yu’s mind after the meteoric tear had fused with his soul.

“I feel that the mysteriousness of my Meteoric Tear is truly unfathomable. I didn’t know that it could fuse with my soul. All this time I had no idea it could do that.” He felt helpless and a little frustration since he had little control over all this.

“Master, are you feeling better now?” Shuo Yan couldn’t endure the bombardment of questions within her and finally let one escape. Just a moment ago, the aura around their master had disappeared without a trace. To them, this was something like only happened when one’s soul was shattered, leaving their empty bodies behind. Naturally, it scared them greatly.

They were about to approach their master, but then their master opened his eyes and looked at each of them in turn. They could feel greater strength behind that piercing sight.

“I feel……extremely good.” Qin Yu nodded.

After the fusion of his soul and meteoric tear, Qin Yu could exert greater and finer control over his life force or soul force, to an extent that he to withdraw all of his soul force into the meteoric tear and assume pseudo-death. No one would be able to sense the slightest breath or life from his body.

Complete control, that's what it was. Complete control over every minute speck of energy or function of the body, whether it was the 'Dark Star' within the dantian, the soul or ordinary movement, everything was included. That feeling when one had complete authority over all, was quite a good feeling.

"My guardians, you may rest aside, I must familiarize myself with my current powers." Qin Yu nodded at the four sentinels.

"Of course, master." The four responded with a curt bow.

As the four stepped aside, the muscles around his arms and chest instantly tensed up like steel pythons, the space in the immediate region of his body rippled with minor waves. Then he punched his right fist forward and instantaneously thousands of shadow fists appeared at the same point of thrust.

'Bang!' Qin Yu flash stepped to retreat from that point where he unleashed the barrage of fists, only to see the space around that point had cracked open, revealing spatial cracks the size of a pencil.

"Master. What terrible power!" Shou Yan and the others was stunned by the display of raw power. Just then that powerful explosion had been caused by a single fist creating spatial cracks. Even for these level 9 demons it would be devastating to take on that fist.

Qin Yu smiled in satisfaction. "A hundred and fifty years of training and elemental energy absorption, certainly packs more power than before." This time, he underwent a hundred and fifty years of closed-door training

compared to spending less than a century on his home world, to reach Star stage, a little more power is not surprising.

"Solely relying on my own power, I think that it should be equivalent to a level 7 immortal in power." Qin Yu mused to himself, completely absorbed by his own assessments.

That could just be his own speculations, so his real combative power may or may not be higher. He could only be sure once he duelled with a level 7 immortal equivalent, on then will Qin Yu be able to accurately judge his real power. But to regards to his change from the sixth stage – star to the seventh stage – dark star, he had confidence in the force contained in his dark star.

"A level 9 loose immortal yuanying is comparable to a level 6 immortal, and on top of that, I have my own solar star. And by compressing it all into the dark star, the power level may not be equivalent to a level 7 immortal, but that does not mean the attack is necessarily so." Qin Yu was confident in his combat ability, in particular, he had various top class equipment. Nonetheless, for the dark star stage, it offensive power depends on energy concentration and energy purity.

With an excited expression, Qin Yu mused. "Well, It should be now or never to test out the strength of my dark star stage." This next exercise would be the first time he used a real attack since advancing to Stellar Transformations' seventh stage.

Taking a preparatory stance, Qin Yu drew fists a his waist then strikes forward ––––––

Like thunder strike, his fist pierced through the darkness.

Like a hot knife through butter, his fist tore a gigantic hole in the fabric of reality and creating a huge crack-like rip in space. That crack instantly began to devour all life around it, making Qin Yu retreated with haste.

Qin Yu was slight dumbstruck by his own power, “Just a single punch was more powerful than the continuous attacks those thousands of shadow fists”, he felt openly happy with this development.

While, Qin Yu was only surprised, the four sentinel was absolutely frozen with stupor.

To be able to rip through the fabric of reality and create spatial cracks is nothing, but what stunned them was……their master’s destructive punch did not affect them the slightest, not even the spatial crack affected them. That attack was simply too focused; a pin-point attack of extremely concentrated force.

“Shuo Yan, what do you think of my offensive power?” Qin Yu inquired with a straight face.

Shuo Yan thought deeply for a second, and shook her head: “I’m apologise master. We are currently in the mortal plane, where creating spatial cracks could only show that your attack power is at least a level 7 immortal. It is difficult to determine, exactly, what your real strength is at.” At this Qin Yu nodded, he also had thought as much.

“If I remember correctly, as long as my power is at least at the golden

immortal stage, I would be able to open the second layer world of the Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts, right?" Qin Yu suddenly laughed in delight.

"Yes." Shuo Yan nodded…then she hastily exclaimed. "Then does master wish to…"

Her voice trailed off, clearly she understood what Qin Yu implies. The other three divine beasts also turn to give Qin Yu a strange look.

Open the second layer world of the Atlas? Looking at Qin Yu's current strength just from his demonstrations, tis hard to tell if it will work. But what would happen to them, if Qin Yu did open the second layer and released the demon king stage divine beasts. They would definitely be the push to the bottom rung of the ladder.

"That is correct, it was said that to open the second layer, one would need a golden immortal's power. No matter how it is reached, as long as the master passed the golden immortal stage, it would be possible." Qin Yu immediately withdrew the Atlas from his Blazing Ice Ring.

It's true that he had just broken through, but the dark star stage possessed incredible offensive power. It might be possible to reach golden immortal stage.

From within his body, dense stellar energy rushed out and into the Atlas, only to see the Atlas emit faint green light. After a while, his face began to flush red with effort, then shortly after, he slumped his shoulders in defeat. The Atlas, once again, returned to normal…

“Only a little more and….!” Qin Yu face wore a forlorn expression. He could feel the torrents of pure stellar energy, crashed against the gate of the second layer world, was only slightly subpar.

‘Sigh’, “It looks like I’m still not at golden immortal stage in prowess.” Qin Yu sighed again, shook his head and smiled at his own powerlessness.

Was he a bit too ambitious?

He had just broken through to the seventh stage – dark star, and now he desired to open the second layer world of the Atlas?

In actuality, for the ‘dark star’ stage to have such unbelievable amount of combative power was already fortunate.

“The dark stage should correspond to the immortal stage, but I just entered the seventh stage, I should be at the earliest phase of the seventh stage.” Qin Yu mused to himself, “Next I should analyse this new stage a bit.” He began to dissect the principles and map out his new stage.

Once he broke through, his solar star had transformed into a dark star which was close in offensive power to the golden immortal stage. But, what was this class did this belong to within the dark star stage? Early? Mid?

“Would it be the Early Dark Star stage? No, no, if it were part of the collapse process……If I didn’t absorb that level 9 loose devil yuanying, it

can be said that I would have enter the early dark star stage, but now……" The evidence wasn't very clear, and Qin Yu was somewhat unresolved that would determine his progress.

If he did not absorb that yuanying, then his star would still be a dark star now. But, now his dark star was dark red in colour, which should mean Qin Yu's current progress should be the second phase of his dark star. His current progress should be thanks to the energy contained in that yuanying.

Qin Yu pondered some more, and decided. "Since my offensive power is approaching the golden immortal stage, and I've absorb a level 9 loose devil's yuanying……Let's just say for the time being, I'm at the mid phase of dark star stage."

With that resolved, he had begun to classify the phases of the dark star stage.

Early dark star is equivalent to a level 1-3 immortal in terms of energy and offensive power equivalent to a level 4-6 immortal.

Middle dark star is equivalent to a level 4-6 immortal in energy and attack equivalent to a level 7-9 immortal.

Late dark star is equivalent to a level 7-9 immortal in energy and attack equivalent to a level 1-3 golden immortal.

These results were based on Qin Yu's investigation of his current power and energy. When he absorbed that level 9 loose devil yuanying, which

was equivalent to a level 6 immortal, plus his own star, the total energy would be double of what he had presently. He had lost half of that energy during his transformation, so it can be said that his current energy was about a level 5 or 6 immortal.

The reason why his attack was quite strong was because the dark star energy was extremely concentrated and pure, at about a level 7-9 immortal.

“Shuo Yan, come. Let’s spar a little.” Qin Yu said openly.

“What? With you, master?” Shuo Yan was a little hesitant. Qin Yu only smiled his acknowledgements.

Shuo Yan frowned and felt distressed at her dilemma. She was the leader of the first layer world of the Atlas, though a level 9 demon, but possessed no less offensive power as a level 1 demon king. If she were to spar with her master and somehow harm the master, wouldn’t that have a tantamount of consequences?

“Ha ha, you don’t need to worry. Try me.” Qin Yu said lightly, he knew about Shuo Yan’s misgivings. It was true that Shuo Yan possesses superior power, but with the meteoric tear coupled with his own current transformation, he thought he would be able to put up a fight against Shuo Yan.

“Acknowledged, master.” Since it was Qin Yu’s desire, then Shuo Yan shouldn’t hesitate anymore.

“Be careful.” His voice echoed coldly, he had already started to make his move.

Qin Yu did not actually move from his spot. A wave of howling sword spirit pierced towards Shuo Yan. That sword spirit was the result of channelling his dark star energy into the top grade immortal long sword in his hand. Its power was no less than a level 7-9 sword immortal, because the sword spirit was comprised of dark star essence.

“Of course.” Once acknowledged. Shuo Yan became aware of the prowess her master, and let loose herself. In her hand was an emerald green scimitar and began to counter-attack.

With that, the battle began!

Without a moment hesitation, the sword in Qin Yu’s hand became a dagger and his body turned into a blur.

After reaching the middle dark star stage, his attacks transformed as well. His strike speed was simply terrifying. All the other sentinels could see was continuous blurs and waves of energy, but even so, between those blurs was flashes of chilling light.

“What incredible speed!” Shuo Yan was a divine beast fox, speed was her specialty, but compared to Qin Yu, even her speed was inferior to his.

Pin-point focused power and superior speed has brought Qin Yu another level jump in combat power. To be able to be superior to Shuo Yan in speed, was something that was within Qin Yu’s predictions.

“1000 Shadow Fox Mirage.” A bushy fox tail appeared behind Shuo Yan, which split into a thousand tails. When Qin Yu saw the display, he felt his mind cloud, but quickly snapped out of it.

But just in that moment of weakness, the green scimitar appeared in front of Qin Yu.

“Meteor Strike!” Shuo Yan was stunned. Qin Yu did not mind the attack, but his eyes was closed. The dark star’s power was brought out of the body revolving in a fast-acting cyclone, into a giant encompassing nebula.

What?? Eyes closed?

The hand holding the green scimitar trembled with reluctance, after all Qin Yu was her master. She did not dare strike with murderous intent.

“What wonderfully good feeling.” Qin Yu could feel harmony with the world to the point of achieving a terrifyingly high stage.

Faster!

Faster!

Beyond the limit of speed!

‘Rip……!’

With the top grade sword as the focus, the entire body of Qin Yu became like a streaking comet shaped like a drill. Relying on the Stellar Fieldl, the heavens and earth parted l willingly and at an unprecedented rate!

He streaked passed Shuo Yan. And Shuo Yan vanished.

“Whooorrrllll.....!”

A continuous and huge spatial rip appeared in Qin Yu’s trail. This rip was so large it could not be classified as a crack but rather a fissure. It was at least a hundred metres in width and length. That ‘hole’ exerted unbelievable strong devouring strength on the surroundings, many layers of the surrounding Yellowstone crust was instantly swallowed up. Even Qin Yu and the four sentinels disappeared without exemption.

After many breathes, the spatial hole disappeared, Yellowstone once again became calm.

...

After a long time.....

...

Qin Yu reappeared again.

“My lord, I was just trying out my meteor strike? Yet, you let such a big fuss happen…are you trying to scare me?” Qin Yu chuckled self-mockingly, but his heart wasn’t as settled as he looked. His heart trembled at what had happened.

“Thank the gods, I had reacted quickly else……it would be terrible. As I fled, I withdraw the four sentinels back into the Atlas, while I entered in the Immortal Mansion. Otherwise, it would be disastrous.” Just then when Qin Yu used that technique, he instantly knew about the devastation he will bring. Within the same breath he stored the four beast back in the Atlas and dived several hundred metres into Yellowstone. Then he entered the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion.

With that disaster averted, Qin Yu’s face into a wide grin.

“Though the risk was high, but as I suspected, when I was at the Meteor Stage that technique used condensed energy to strike. But now, with the super concentrated energy of the dark star stage, Meteor Strike’s power would be ridiculously powerful. Ha, suddenly, I’m not so afraid of golden immortals.” Qin Yu exclaimed with glee.

In fact, Qin Yu had other powers in addition to his personal power ——————— the Blazing Ice Ring. With the three abilities given by the ring, it should be enough for Qin Yu to overcome level 1-2 golden immortals.

‘Sigh’

“Well, it’s time to undo this maze formation. I should return to the Mysterious Purple Planet.” Qin Yu heaved a deep sigh.

Raising his head, he looked towards the night sky. Looking at the stars, those endless rivers of stars was still ever-present. Above all, the mysterious purple star stood out the most. It was his home. In any case, it should be a given that he needed to return before ascending.

…

For an ordinary expert, teleportation between planets was impossible.

The route between planets was not simply as seen, because in outer space distorted and refracted light entering the eyes.

But for Qin Yu it wasn't a problem. He had two divine beast pets on the mysterious purple planet – Ink Qilin and Xuan Bing, and through their interlinked soul connection, Qin Yu could easily gain the correct orientation.

As long as he teleports in that general location, he definitely would be able to get back.

"Looks like I can only use some top grade elemental stones." With a thought, Lan Feng appeared from thin air, then charged towards to each supporting pillar of the maze. Destroying the maze from the inside out was much easier.

'Pliee…crash!' the formation shattered like brittle porcelain.

"Shou Yan" With another thought, Qin Yu summoned Shuo Yan. She immediately bowed. "Milord."

Qin Yu continued, “Shuo Yan, how do we go about this teleportation business?”

Shuo Yan replied with deep respect, “Milord. Teleportation is possible for all those who have reached the immortal (or equivalent) stage. It is a divine ability of these experts. As long as one attempts to merge the soul force with the world, they would be able to sense the destinations using teleportation.”

Qin Yu nodded, “Alright, you should go back first.” Shuo Yan bowed and vanished back into the Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts.

Qin Yu turned towards the Mysterious Purple Planet and with his heart he tried to sense the position of the divine beast Xuan Bing. “Teleportation. An immortal class divine ability, eh? Allow me to test it out.” Qin Yu closed his eyes and began to merge with the world, but just at this time, a warm and comforting draft enveloped his body like entering a mother’s protective embrace.

Within Qin Yu’s oceanic mind…

A gallery-like video capture of what the divine beast Xuan Bing was viewing. Among it was a scene of the imperial courtyard Qin Yu was familiar with. Naturally, he knew what he was seeing. While he was immersed in this gallery, that comforting supernatural feeling enveloped his body.

…

Teleportation ———

His body vanished from Yellowstone's surface.

Next…

Qin Yu reappeared again at ————————

In front of a shocked human formed Xuan Bing who was completely rooted to the spot, the fellow's jaw was so wide that it would be possible to fit an apple without touching any tooth. "Was it teleportation?" Qin Yu watched the frozen Xuan Bing, as if the fellow had seen a ghost, mouth agape and wore a comical expression. Was it possible to teleport directly from the surface of Yellowstone – a distant star, to the Qian Long continent on the surface of the Mysterious Purple Star? Eh?

Book 11 Pierce Through the Sky – Chapter 68 Ascension

"Shuo Yan, come forth!" At Qin Yu's command, Shuo Yan quickly came out. With regard to teleportation, Shuo Yan was more well-versed than him. "Shuo Yan, can you tell me, how far could one teleportation could go? Is it possible to directly teleport to the mysterious purple planet from Yellowstone star?" Once Shuo Yan came out, Qin Yu inquired hastily and playfully chopped at Shuo Yan's head. He was having misgivings about the information he got from Shuo Yan.

Shuo Yan froze. To teleport directly from surface-to-surface: from Yellowstone to the Mysterious Purple Planet? Is that also Teleportation?

"Master, don't jest like that (*uuuu pout, ouwie my head*). How could it be possible to teleport from surface to surface…even if the route was in a straight line, it would be impossible. Let alone once, even if one would try a hundred times, it would still be impossible." Shuo Yan exclaimed with an unwavering expression.

Then Shuo Yan swivelled 360 degrees then stopped. She was dumbstruck at the sight.

She had finally snapped out of her earlier daze. "This……this is? Master, this should be the Mysterious Purple Planet, right?" Shuo Yan could not believe what her eyes saw, but the in facts are there – the trees and wooden hamlets, are undisputable. Not to mention the anxious-looking divine beast to the right side of Qin Yu, who looked like he wanted to interject but was too afraid to speak…all are undisputable facts.

She remembered that just then, the master asked her about

teleportation. In a blink of an eye, they were on the mysterious purple planet. Isn't that a bit too fast?

"This is definitely my home world. Shuo Yan, I did exactly as you explained to use teleportation. But isn't this a bit too sudden? To suddenly arrive directly in the imperial courtyard of the Qian Long continent." Qin Yu looked at Shuo Yan questioningly, "Tell me, what is going on?"

Shuo Yan, in turn, gave Qin Yu a somewhat blank stare~~

Sluggishly, she responded, "Milord, you say you directly teleported here from Yellowstone?" She couldn't believe her words.

Qin Yu nodded assertively.

"Master. That means! That means……that was Greater Teleportation! It definitely had to be that, how else could normal teleportation suffice? But……but, how could your power be enough to use Greater Teleportation? How could it be Greater Teleportation????" Shuo Yan still conflict with what she thought. She couldn't accept the reality of her own words.

His face lit up with puzzlement. "Greater Teleportation? As far as I know this technique called greater teleportation requires you to be, at least, at the golden immortal stage to use. Say, to use this 'greater teleportation', what are the main requirements?"

"Of course." Shuo Yan pondered for a short while, and carefully chose

her words, “Before I explain that, I want to tell milord that both, ‘teleportation’ and ‘greater teleportation’, are techniques that manipulate and convert space. The main principle is this space conversion. It will determines whether one can use teleportation or greater teleportation. The main deciding factor of this is his or her progress in their soul force, ie the power of the soul and the stage of the soul!”

“The stage and power of the soul?” Qin Yu repeated for clarity.

Shuo Yan confirmed: “That’s right, if you want to use normal teleportation, the soul must be at least at the immortal (or equivalent) stage, if its greater teleportation then it must be at least golden immortal (or demon/devil equivalent).”

“But my soul’s power isn’t at the golden immortal stage…?” Shuo Yan’s reply gave him more questions than answers. Even Shuo Yan had no idea why this is so. “I…I don’t know why it is so.” The two continued to muse quietly, but alas, they were unable to come up with an explanation why Qin Yu could use greater teleportation. He sighed with resignation, and recalled Shuo Yan back into the Atlas of 10000 Beasts.

What he doesn’t know that when the meteoric tear fused with his soul, this was part of the transformation’s benefits. When Qin Yu gained absolute control over his soul, it allowed him to merge unexpectedly well with the world. So whether it was teleportation or greater teleportation, both depended on the degree of assimilation with the world. If that degree was high, then it would be possible to teleport instantly to any corner of the universe!

The aftermath of the fused meteoric tear allowed Qin Yu assimilate at a degree similar to the general degree of golden immortals. That alone will

allow Qin Yu to use the greater teleportation technique.

…

“Master?” A rather nervous looking ice lion – Shi Xin, quietly gestured, afraid that he would disturb his master’s thoughts.

“Oh, it’s Shi Xin…” Qin Yu snapped out of his reverie, with a mild acknowledgement. Qin Yu may be clever, but he didn’t think that, along with the superior physical benefits of the meteoric tear, there were benefits for the soul as well. It was this that allowed him achieve a higher level of ‘merging’ with the world. When he actively tried to emerge with the world, he had thought this was just a part of his innate talents.

The divine ice lion was completely ignorant of Qin Yu’s inner thoughts, the former quivered with silent excitement. “Master, have already broken through the sixth stage? Will you be ascending soon?”

Since Qin Yu has come out of closed-door training, it must mean…

Qin Yu confirmed with his reply. “Soon. I have only got three months left.”

The beast trembled with happiness, “That’s magnificent! Finally, we can ascend. This day…This day has finally come!” tears of joy threatened to pour from the fellow eyes, he could harder contain his merriment. Qin Yu wore a wistful smile at the fellow’s cry of delight.

Qin Yu could understand the fellow’s merriments, since the ice lion trio

of brothers had already reached the ascending stage, but was detained by their master – Qin Yu. The eldest of the three was still here with Qin Yu, while the younger brothers – Shi Bing and Shi Zhan, had already ascended more than a century ago with his own brothers – Hou Fei and Hei Yu.

Over these years, Shi Xin, most definitely, missed his brothers.

He can finally see the 'light' at the end of his wait. "Ah, I've troubled you all this time." Qin Yu couldn't but help feel some guilt towards Shi Xin. While he was undergoing his closed-door training by himself, the fellow was trapped in the mortal world unable to ascend.

"Not at all. For my master to ascend with me, I'm also quite happy about it. Ah…master, your father often thinks about you. Did you come back to see him?" Shi Xin jolted with realisation. Qin Yu nodded.

"Father!" His return was primarily to see his family once more.

Qin Yu expanded his immortal spirit sense and in an instant he had already encompassed the entire Qian Long continent including the three major dynasties. From his probing, he found his father and his uncle Feng Yuzi was currently residing at the Peak of East Lan Mountain, and his father had already reached the Dongxu stage after over a century. While his two brothers were in a palace grounds at the Boundary of the Great Plains.

With his investigation done, his body instantly vanished from sight.

…

East Lan Mountain Peak.

Strong mountain gales howled across the pinnacles, two figures – Qin De and Feng Yuzi, was playing a fierce game of Chinese chess, completely oblivious to the winds. For experts at their level, some breeze, that would have pummelled common folk, was more for refreshment than threat.

A thin layer of frost was found on the shoulder tips and knee caps of the two. Both had been playing in this harsh weather for a full thirteen days.

The two were old chess rivals, both played the game slowly and carefully. In particular, in the late-game phase, at these times, a move may not be played for half a day.

A youthful voice breaks the silent reverie. “Father, Uncle Feng.”

Qin Yu’s voice rode with the wind along the mountain tops and in the ears of the two figures. The two fellows did not mind the wind at all, but that message had startled the two players.

The message continued along the wind, “Fathe..r..r…cle..Fe..n..n..g.”

The figure on the left side suddenly got up, it was Qin De, looked at the direction where the voice came from. The fellow’s body quivered slightly like he was electrocuted, then dropped the chess piece in his hand. A delicate ‘ping’ rang forth when the piece hit the marble chess board, it would’ve continued to echo in the pursuing silence but the wind had

already pulled it away.

In that continuous mountain breeze, a long haired Qin Yu levitated in the mountain air, whose robes fluttered lightly. Beyond that lengthen hair, one could see a youthful pair of eyes glistening with intelligence and……a hint of attachment.

“Yu’er, you…you have finally come back.” His father stuttered, and a little overwhelmed with emotion, his eyes became misty.

“Mmm, I’ve returned.” Qin Yu nodded.

…

Uncle Feng Yu broke the pleasant quietude with an ill-contained cry of joy. “Come, come join me, Xiao Yu. Come quickly, sit and stay awhile with your father and uncle Feng.” He hurriedly waved and gestured at Qin Yu.

“Mmhm” came a quick reply, Qin Yu was like a good little boy in front of his family. He eagerly sat down next to his father and his uncle Feng.

“Yu’er. In these past years of your training, I’ve tried my best to find you, and yet I couldn’t find a wisp of your presence anywhere. Where have you been undergoing your closed-door training?” His father, Qin De enquired hastily.

“Oh, Yellowstone Star.” Qin Yu responded with a wistful smile.

“Yellowstone star?? Are you saying that……that it was on another planet?” Qin De was giving Qin Yu a perplex look then froze, while uncle Feng was also stunned by this revelation.

Qin De snapped out of his stunned state and chuckled with delight. “Yu’er…even I, your father cannot perceive the magnitude of your accomplishments anymore. Yellowstone star? Even on another planet…I afraid that even those loose practitioners could not freely leave our planet.”

Qin Yu nodded again. He knew that those experts of Reverend Ming Liang’s level would not be able to lease the ‘Mysterious Purple Planet’ with ease at all. Unless they were towed by powers with the greater teleportation technique, and only then could they enter a planet with human activity.

“Brother Feng, you know. In my entire life, what I’m most proud of is…It is my son, Qin Yu.” Qin De wore a dignified expression, full of pride, as he was the proud father of Qin Yu.

Uncle Feng nodded dramatically many times as if to emphasize and mock his companion’s words. “My oldest friend and brother, Qin De. I still remember when Qin Yu was wee size, you were convinced that he would not amount to much, and yet he persevered.” His eyes twinkled with mirth.

Oblivious to their playful bout, Qin Yu could not help but recall that year, all those years ago, when he sat on his father’s lap, unsure of the future. That year in his youth; it was night time, and just like this cold mountain top. That night was cold like this mountain top, he was watching the stars twinkle in the night sky.

That was his youth days where he spent everyday training, and in that frosty night, his sweat and blood was fell on the snowy path along this very mountain.

...

One by one, his past floated in a cyclic order in front of his mind's eye: 'Swimming, Weight training while running, flexibility training, resilience training with iron sand……'many more memories of his training days revolved about his mind.

In a turn of the hand, over two centuries have passed, but his memory was still keen.

Qin Yu drifted out of memory lane and looked at his father...

...

All those years of training, all those sweat and blood was just so that he could hear his father's praise.

Qin De uttered a short self-deprecating chuckle, "That's right. That year when I found that Yu'er could not train in internal energy, nor have interest in politics, I had already given up on him. I was a fool. Yu'er then became the first external Xiantian expert in the history of the Qian Long continent. And shortly after, he entered into the ranks of the Xiuzhenists with other internal experts."

Qin De drew in a long breath, “Everything that has happened after was like a dream. The third son I abandoned has, time and time again given me so many pleasant surprises.” He spat out a short self-mocking laugh, “That time, when thousands of Xiuzhenist experts kneeled in front of Yu’er and announced their allegiance and servitude towards him…that time, I was completely stunned. And since their admittance in the imperial palace, I grasped many things about the Xiuzhenists’ world. Then there was that other time, when those powerful loose practitioners who terrorized my home, and yet we could only bow to that power with opposition. And only Yu’er could……”

“And then there is the two sentinels who were supposedly at the loose demon level…And! They were only Yu’er’s tamed divine beasts.” Qin De glanced at Qin Yu once again, “Yu’er, I cannot believe, I – Qin De, would foster such an incredible son.” The look he gave Qin Yu was one of veneration and pride.

When Qin Yu heard these honest remarks, his heart felt moved and surging with emotion.

“Yu’er, a century ago, just ten years after you started your closed-door training, Zong Jue came to visit. His parting gift to us was killing Yu Liang. He also told me that you would also be ascending soon……all these years, I’ve been worried about: ‘has Yu’er ascended already? Or not?’ but now I’ve seen you, I finally feel at ease. I’ve finally seen that you are okay, Yu’er.” Qin De patted Qin Yu on the shoulder and gave Qin Yu a comforting look. His heart was relieved that he’d be able to see Yu’er one last time before Qin Yu ascended.

How could a father whose son was away from home without notice, not feel some regret?

Qin Yu looked at his father, his eyes a little misty, “Father” he knows. He knows that in three months he would have to ascend. Ascension was bound the rules of heavens and earth and cannot be overruled.

With a calloused hand, his father touched Qin Yu’s face. “Don’t be like this…You are a man and men are tough as old boots.”

Qin Yu took a staggered deep breath, and squeezed out a grin, but his eyes was still teary.

…

The time Qin Yu spent be his imminent ascension was passed very contently.

He spent these months accompanying his father and his two brothers, visiting the younger generations of the Qin family. Most of the time he spend with his immediate family, chatting and carousing.

Qin Yu had become a grandfather, with many younger generations. After all, he had already became a Xiuzhenist for more than two hundred years.

…

“I never would have thought that in a short three decades, Qin dynasty would decline so much.” During the three months’ time, on this day, Qin

Yu was discussing matters with his father and brothers. With this regard, even Qin Yu was surprised.

"Xiao Yu, don't worry about it. A dynasty can only go with the flow of the times. To be the forefront of the dynasties in all generations would be almost impossible. Though, our Qin house is powerful in the region north of the Chaotic Astral Ocean and in the Qian Long continent, we cannot also reign with force. That would only harm the common people." Qin Zheng said lightly. He, himself, was a superior emperor with a plethora of capabilities befitting the head of a nation. But, with each successive generation, how could they also have the same superior capabilities?

Each generation of Qin emperors are given a lot of power. Even if the latest generation declined, their ancestors – Qin Zheng and his immediate family, would still be alive having not acted. These ancestors understand that to become the most powerful house in the Qian Long continent, they require it's successors to train hard.

Path of kingship? As of today, many Qin generations are practitioners of heaven's path, let alone the path of the Xiuzhenists. In the face of these true powers, worldly nations mean very little.

"All is well then. The governance of a nation is very tedious, while training is much easier." Qin Yu took a deep breath and exhaled, he wore a solemn expression. From his ring, he took out a jade slip, and handed it to his father.

"What is this?" Qin De looked at the jade slip and then at Qin Yu with a quizzical expression.

Qin Yu replied: “This is my way of practice – the Stellar Transformations. Its requirements are very high, the successors must be an external expert at the Xiantian stage. Father, you can choose some talent people across the continent to cultivate their talents. If someone has reach the Xiantian level using external techniques and is a good person, then you can pass down my legacy to them.”

Qin Yu stood up, and look above at the stars. “This practice path was bestowed upon me by my master – Lei Wei, it has six stages. The seventh stage was created by me, while the eighth stage was conceived by me but I haven’t tested it. As for the later stages……if there are any Stellar Transformations successors, and if they can meet me then I will tell them, if now then they will have to reveal using their own powers.”

His father nodded solemnly, “Yu’er be at ease, this path of practice, I, your father will help you pass it on. If your father cannot find a successor in this lifetime, then I will instruct the Qin house to continue the task.”

Qin Yu felt relieved at once. If he does not return, there would be nothing in his legacy. To pass on his Stellar Transformations is to prevent such venerable power being lost.

In the late night and among the darkness, his family awaited, with him, for dawn. This is the last day.

…

The next morning.

Qin De, Qin Zheng, Qin Feng, Feng Yuzi, Xu Yuan and the rest of the Qin extended family, all came to the field in front of the Misty Peak Villa. This was the first Qin member in all history to ascend. Numerous children, grandchildren and later generations took up places in the field with the immediate family at the front.

"Yu'er" Qin De, the eldest and second eldest brothers looked towards Qin Yu. As well as, all the rest of the Qin family watch Qin Yu's every move.

From the heavens above, streams of golden light shone down converging on Qin Yu and Shi Xin. It basked Qin Yu in holy light, and Qin Yu slowly rose towards the sky along the path of the beam.

Qin Yu's gaze was fixed on his loved ones below, his unshed teas threatened to roll down his cheeks, thus he lifted his face skyward. But, nevertheless, tears fell down and splashed on the ground below, scattering in all directions.

"Father, elder brother and second brother....Goodbye. I can only hope.....to see you all again in the immortal plane..." Qin Yu mumbled, untrusting of himself to continue saying anymore.

Two brilliant golden flashes bloated out the sky, and with that...

Qin Yu and Shi Xin vanished from the crowd's eyes. They knew that Qin Yu has left the mortal plane and ascended to another world of the immortal plane.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 1 Amber Moon Star

The Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms makes up a vast space – Almost endless space. The entire region was filled with limitless holy elemental spirit. Its density was exponentially higher than energy equivalent of holy spiritual energy found in the mortal realm.

The massively large region is comprised of four major powers: the immortals at the East realm, the devils at the South realm, the demons in the West and North realms, and finally, the hidden and special power in the Northeast realm.

Though the four major powers may be allocated to their own realms, the boundaries for each realm is very much blurred, in particular the boundary of the mysterious and special region. The borders are usually complex, jagged and overlapping.

One of the largest cosmic domains that contain the immortals and devil realms – Indigo Bay.

The Indigo Bay, a cosmic domain with ten mega-galaxies. These ten galaxies span unimaginably large, each galaxy hold countless planets and stars, but in any case, the planets with life are far less than the total number there is.

One shouldn't assume that the weakest or the lowest of the food chain in the immortal plane, are immortals, devils and demons. It was just a place with worlds like the mortal world except there are countless Xiuzhenists (practitioners), but many couples give birth to children, whose children become Xiuzhenists, in turn, gives birth to more children,

this is the cycle of life in the immortal plane. Being born under the pressure exerted by the transparent and gaseous form of holy elemental energy, infants are born to be at least at the Jindan stage.

Since at birth, the infants must be able to absorb holy elemental energy, while mortals cannot. Remember that these infants are the children of original Xiuzhenists at least at the Jindan stage. Even before birth, in the womb, these children can absorb holy elemental spirit already!

In the immortal plane, infants are born mostly at the boundary between mortals and immortals – Peak Houtian Stage! They are much more powerful than ordinary mortal ascendants, and with just a hundred years of serious training, they can immediately become Jindan Xiuzhenist.

Now compare that to martial practitioners of the mortal realm, the latter needs thousands of years of training to achieve the same stage of comprehending the way of heaven. They're simply incomparable; not at the same grade like pears versus apples.

Nevertheless……these infants may become immortals very quickly, but it does not mean all will survive those years, so even with the accelerated training, their numbers could not keep up with mortal ascendants.

The Indigo Bay cosmic domain, in a Silver Stream Star System. In there, are thousands upon thousands of planets with Xiuzhenists, but the Amber Moon star is only a mid-large Xiuzhenists' planet. On it, there are tens of millions of Xiuzhenists, immortals in the tens of thousands and only a few golden immortals.

Even a mid-size planet has so many immortals. Now imagine how many there will in the entire immortal plane?F

…

At the border of the immortal and devil realms, in the cosmic domain of Indigo Bay, within the silver stream system, and on the 'Amber Moon' star…

…

Lakeside of 'Liu Feng' city – one of the three largest cities of Amber Moon.

A youth in the twenties, was kneeling at the lake, tears glistened in the light like silver droplets.

'Sob' "Mother…'sniff'…I've been training for many years. At twenty five years old, I, my mother's son, is 25 years old now, but is still at the Jindan Stage. Only the Jindan Stage! 'Sob'…Of our clan, the oldest other is only sixteen years old!" the blue clothed youth sobbed to himself, resenting his own lack of talent. Amongst the inner sect of the clan, he's results was unprecedented.

"I've worked so hard, I've never slacken my diligence. But, but, no matter how hard I train, how long I train, it's no use!" the youth in blue bit down on his molars and pounded his right fist into the moist ground. "I don't have any low grade holy elemental stone. By simply absorbing the elemental spirits in the world, when will I be able to reach the Yuanying

Stage?? My only chance….during the clan contest among the inner sect, my only chance was dashed when I fell to the hundredth rank…" His shoulders sagged, frustrated with his own helplessness.

The contest, it was a test of sorts, a contest between peers, an event to gain qualifications.

In his generation, all his peers were at the Yuanying stage, if he weren't at the last place, who else would it be? "Because I'm weak, I'm at the lowest rank of the contest within the clan, so none of the low grade holy elemental stones were given to me. While the higher ranks are treated as elite disciples with elite privileges. They are given the low grade holy elemental stones, while I'm not given any. I've declined, while they've grown. The power gap gets larger with each coming year. This burden, this responsibility is getting heavier year on year. Now the gap is so large, that I……I am losing confidence in my abilities…I feel like I'm wandering in the darkness, lost…I can no longer carry on." The two salty streams fell from above, down the soft textured hills and splashed into the serene lake, causing ripples on the surface.

'Sniff', "I'm respectful towards all the older generations of the clan, and I train so hard. Bu…..it's useless, the results are fruitless. Without the strength, I cannot carry the burden. Without power, I cannot even dream to be…..to be an elite disciple, I will always be tread on as the loser at the bottom." The young man lamented to himself, his body trembled at this reality.

"Father, he….he is so strict with his demands, but…..I can't help it! Every day, 'Sniff', every day, I spent more than half the day training, but my potential is poor, much worse than my peers. My meridians – my spiritual channels, are weak and thin…..when will I be able to stand up? When will I be able to change my life for the better?" the youth wore a bleak

expression, his lips – a grimace. “Liu Han Shu, I am a ‘Liu’ of the great ‘Liu’ Clan. But for me, it represents endless pressure. My heart and body are tired. I can no longer hold up the burdens.”

The Liu Clan, one of three great houses on Amber Moon. The Liu Clan has been in existed for a number of thousands of years, naturally, its younger generations are numerous as well. In the Clan contest, the competition is fierce, and Liu Han Shu is the weakest among his peers.

New-borns are generally near the edge of the peak Houtain Stage. In general, at age five, they will reach early Jindan stage and at age ten, they’ll reach early Yuanying stage. But Liu Han Shu? He was still at the Jindan stage at age twenty five! His peers were already at the Yuanying stage.

Poor aptitude, there’s nothing more to say.

“Father, he originally had poor aptitude, but he was very respectful and treated everyone with care. One day, on that particular day, he met an immortal stage expert who helped him widen his meridian channels, so that father could finally catch up to the average man. Now he is a Dongxu stage practitioner. Father said that towards experts, ‘you must bowed and pay compliments’. But to do so for a lifetime, to live as a person at the will of another, I cannot withstand such humiliation.” He laughed at himself, “Mother, I don’t have the aptitude, the strength, the talents, and still desire to be the strongest, like the tallest pine in the forest. Are these only dreams?” Liu Han Shu wore a dreary expression.

He had become very tired over these passing years. A young adult at the Jindan stage, what was that? Every when walking down the street, one needs to look down and avoid eye contact and other’s wrath.

Children at the age of twelve years old would already be at the Yuanying stage, they could beat him blind-folded.

Being humiliated by others, being looked down at by his own clan members, being denounced by his father, and even despised by his peers……

This has all driven Liu Han Shu mad. Mad with grief.

He always wanted to be someone who was respected, someone praise-worthy, someone with a happy and warm home of a loving family. But…… in this world, a fiercely competitive world, only the strong is respected….

But Han Shu is the weak.

It’s not because he doesn’t work hard – he works harder than anyone, but his aptitude and potential were too poor, that is why he is failing so miserably.

Whenever he cannot withstand that pressure, that humiliation, he would come to this lakeside.

That year, his mother had perished at this same lake, killed by a Kongming stage expert. His mother was a strong practitioner at the Kongming stage. If his mother was still alive, maybe he would have live a better life.

But ————

That was only just a fantasy.

"This is how my days pass. Anyway, I should return. Amber Moon is only so big, where could I hide from the probing sense of a Xiuzhenist? Impossible, I can only face reality. Time to go back and train in earnest." Liu Han Shu stood up, his face – a sour expression.

If Liu Han Shu would return normally with Qing Chang, then he would be subject to a lifetime of endless humiliation, and to live at the very bottom of the entire Amber Moon star.

However, this time it will be different from the first few times...

As Liu Han Shu turned, preparing to go back...

...

A voice echoed around the lake, a clear and aloof voice. "Hey, friend."

Liu Han Shu was truly the weakest critter on Amber Moon. If someone called him, how could he dare not to listen? He immediately turned his body, his visage instantly changed from grim to 'respectful and friendly'.

It was a notable skill to not insult the great powers out there and to live a good life.

He slowly looked upwards to the source of the voice.

The air above him blurred, a figure appeared in front of him.

"So fast. At least a Kongming expert." He's live for some time among Xiuzhenists so his judgement isn't bad.

The expert was a man dressed in black robes. Robes the fluttered lightly with the wind. Eyes full of wisdom, but also piercing as if he could see through people's souls.

The expert was…

It was Qin Yu.

…

Formerly, he had ascended with Shi Xin, his divine beast. He had thought that they would arrive at the same place, but after he came to Amber Moon, he could not find Shi Xin at all.

Even with his 'Soul link', he could barely feel Shi Xin in the western direction, but how far, he wasn't sure. Qin Yu couldn't imagine the distance between him and Shi Xin. Clearly, Shi Xin has ascended to another planet in the demon realm, while he was one this planet.

"Junior Liu Han Shu greets his senior." The blue robed youth bowed respectfully.

Qin Yu secretly nodded at the fellow, and using his immortal sense, he swept through the youth. He found that this Liu Han Shu was at the middle Jindan stage, but the fellow's meridians was actually very narrow.

"With such narrow meridian, he could still become a Jindan stage practitioner?" Qin Yu felt shocked at this information.

If the fellow was in the mortal plane, and with such narrow meridians, even reaching Xiantian would be near-impossible, let alone Jindan stage. But Qin Yu was mistaken, he had forgotten than practitioners in the immortal plane could not be compared to those in the mortal plane. This was because, in the immortal plane, the practitioners would be able to absorb the dense elemental energy.

"Hm, how old are you?" Qin Yu inquired. He wanted to know how long it takes to become a Jindan stage Xiuzhenist with such poor quality meridians.

Liu Han Shu could not help a trace of bitterness show on his face. An aged twenty-five middle Jindan stage practitioner was regarded as a joke.

"This junior is twenty-five this year. Because I have poor aptitude, I've spent such a long time to reach this stage." The fellow replied without hesitation, he couldn't dare not to answer.

Qin Yu was shocked. "Twenty-five years old? It took twenty-five years to reach middle Jindan stage? You aren't lying, right?" On the Qian Long continent, in general, for practitioners to reach early Jindan stage it takes an additional decade, and to reach middle Jindan stage, it will take over a

century. At only twenty-five, the fellow was already at middle Jindan! He is a genius.

Qin Yu took close to twenty years to reach early Nebula stage.

“Junior dares not to lie to senior about such a shameful thing.” Liu Han’s face twisted into a grimace, but he felt that this expert was different from the resident experts of Amber Moon. The experts in the past were extremely arrogant, hardly giving a word, but this fellow was at least friendly with him.

“Shame?” Qin Yu felt startled at Liu Han’s reply.

Prior to ascending, Qin Yu had investigated some things about the immortal plane such as information about golden immortals and immortal emperors, as well as geography and so on. As for immortal plane Xiuzhenists? Why would Qin Yu care about them?

That’s why he wasn’t very knowledgeable about immortal planes’ Xiuzhenists.

Seeing Qin Yu undisguised surprise, Liu Han Shu continued in a self-mocking manner, “Usually around the age of 5-6, children will reach early Jindan stage, around 10-11, they will be at Yuanying stage. And around the twenties, they will be at the Dongxu stage, yet I’m still at the Jindan stage, how could I not be ashamed?”

Qin Yu inhaled a sharp breath. Jindan stage at ages 5 to 6? And that’s normal?? Himself had only reach Nebula at twenty and was venerated

and worship by countless descendants of the Qin clan. If these results were to be brought to the immortal plane, would it not be humiliating?

"Shuo Yan. Does immortal planes' Xiuzhenists train very quickly?" Qin Yu projected his inner voice into the Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts.

Within the first layer world of the Atlas, Shuo Yan began to explain the situation to her master. Their conversation last a long time, but in reality, time had trickled by, by less than a split second.

"I see." Qin Yu nodded to himself. Thought he still has many grievances such as finding a complete map of the realms. For most golden immortals (devils and demons), they rarely venture out of a galaxy, in most case, they would just teleport within the galaxy to go about their businesses. Even the demons of the Atlas only have knowledge about a few demon systems in the demon realm. They wouldn't know of the overall geography of the realms.

"Liu Han Shu, which planet are we on now? And which territory does it belong to – demon, devil or immortal?" Qin Yu urged to the fellow to continue.

In spite of the expert's near 'dumb' questions, Liu Han Shu continued to explain politely: "This planet is called the Amber Moon planet. It is within the Indigo Bay domain that is within the Silver Stream galaxy. This galaxy is not in either immortal or devil controlled realms, it is on the boundary of both, and connect to either side. There are immortal controlled planets and devil controlled planets within this galaxy. This planet is under the control of the immortals."

Qin Yu finally gained a clear understanding. He ascended to a place not of immortal nor devil. To this day, he has only opened the first layer world of the Atlas, whose demons would not know anything about the devil or immortal realms, let alone this planet called Amber Moon.

An idea springs to his mind, “In this immortal plane, with powers lower than a golden immortals are incapable of interstellar travel. For now, I’ll live here temporarily on this Amber Moon planet. Only when I’ve reached the golden immortal stage and able to open the second layer world of the Atlas, and at that time, I will go scour the universe!” He had made up his mind – first train then act.

Now, Qin Yu understood that this Liu Han Shu stood at the bottom level of all Xiuzhenists on this planet.

“Liu Han Shu, I am not very familiar with this Amber Moon planet, so advice where possible. Here.” He retrieved a middle grade holy elemental stone from his inventory, “This is a middle grade holy elemental stone, and it will be a remuneration for your guidance.”

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 2 Reforming the Meridians

A piece of middle grade holy elemental stone?

Something like that wasn't even worth much to Qin Yu. In his Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, the entire structure was made of one whole holy elemental stone. And within the allotted warehouses within the mansion, these stones are piled high like small mountains, even high grade stones were a common place. Aside from holy elemental stones, other treasures piled high are all ores used to refining immortal weapons, the downside is that there aren't any top grade elemental stone anywhere.

"Middle grade holy elemental stone? For being a…guide?" Liu Han Shu couldn't believe what his ears were telling him. For normal immortal stage expert, something like a middle grade elemental stone was to be cherished, while poorer ones hold to them like their own precious children, and wealthy ones may gift them rarely.

But providing guidance….?

Guidance in exchange for a piece of middle grade holy elemental rock? Seriously???

Han Shu stared at the stone in the fellow's hands and felt the whole world burst with life. Gone was the decrepit world in gray-scale of humiliation and neglect, and come the new vibrant world – full of valour, life and colour, of hopes and dreams.

“Unless, you do not want to?” Qin Yu raised his brows questioningly.

“I do, I do. Junior is honoured to do so.” He was excited. In the last twenty years, he hadn’t been as excited as he was now. He wasn’t as foolish to pretend it was good enough a reward. “Senior, a little thing as guiding you isn’t worth a holy elemental stone. Junior does not deserve such exuberant reward.”

Qin Yu smiled at the fellow’s generosity, “If I say you can have it, then take it. This is the first time I’ve come to Amber Moon planet, I am not familiar with much of the situation here, which you will have to inform me. Come, take me to a place where I can stay.” He tossed the middle grade elemental stone to the young man.

Liu Han Shu jumped to catch the stone, and bowed immediately after. “Senior, please follow me.” The moment he took the stone, he grasped it firmly, suddenly forgotten to store it. He was too excited at his luck. By turning towards the city’s direction, he stored away his treasure. “Thankfully, I have a storage bracelet…” With the stone stored, he finally regained his posture and felt relieved.

Once the exchange was done deal, Liu Han Shu leaped onto his flying sword and starting flying towards the destination, alongside him was Qin Yu – matching his speed.

Qin Yu was already aware there was a city in the distance, but he knew little about the immortal plane and its realms. He had decided to get a guide and live in this city for the time being. He knew this Liu Han Shu fellow grew up in Amber Moon, and having a native help out would save him a lot of worry.

Well……he also was determined to help change Liu Han Shu for the better.

Close to the city boundaries.

To this day, Qin Yu had never seen such an expansive city, whose population was at least ten million.

Han Shu started to give the expert a detailed tour. “Senior, this is Liu Feng city, one of three major cities of Amber Moon. The other two are Wan Lian city and Yan Shan city.” Qin Yu nodded, and answered with a question. “Han Shu, how strong are the experts of on Amber Moon?”

Han Shu paused for a short while, and thought out loud, “Hmmm, experts….on Amber Moon, that would at least be at the immortal stage. In the entire planet there are about ten thousand, while golden immortals are few in number. They could be counted in one hand.”

A handful?

A smile surfaced on Qin Yu’s face. Was that all? That was the pinnacle of the experts on Amber Moon? Qin Yu could tread wherever he likes without fear. Let alone the golden immortal sword puppet, he – himself was a force to be reckoned with. Coupled with his Blazing Ice Ring and his divine weapon – Sky Piercer, and divine armour – Black Snow, his strength would be supreme. But nevertheless, he wanted to be on the safe side, “There aren’t any Mystic Immortals – immortal emperors?”

“Immortal Emperors?” Han Shu’s lips quivered, he swallowed aloud, “Senior, those figures are…… truly reign supreme. They are too distant from us. Even the main branch of my clan had not ever met an immortal emperor.” Qin Yu felt much relieved, but it seems that mystic immortal emperors were far and few between.

Qin Yu lifted his head from quietly musing and absorbed the sights and sounds of the bristling city. Liu Feng city gates were wide and tens of metres tall, as he follow Han Shu into the city. From the gate, Qin Yu was stunned by the width and size of the streets, and the amount of pedestrians. With a casual sweep of his immortal sense, he noted the weakest was at Jindan stage, most of all he was awestruck by the infants. The infants, still in arms of their mothers’, were at the Xiantian stage!

Seeing was believing. The fantastical scene amazed Qin Yu. The immortal plane was really a different place, even infants was Xiantian practitioners. Roadside shops had various and wide range of ores, arms and clothes. He did not hesitate, and allowed Han Shu continue to show and tell him about everything. “Senior, look, this weapon shop is renowned as the top three arms shops in the city, but the price is also exuberant. Oh, that pub’s wine is superb. I’ve also frequented there once.” Han Shu felt somewhat proud to have drank the wine from that pub. “Ah, Senior, see that store….”

…

After walking around for an hour, Qin Yu had gained a reasonable understanding of Xiuzhenists’ cities in the immortal plane. He also bought a few bottles of high class wine to quench his thirst on the way. The true experts of Amber Moon may be far and few between, but the wine was undeniably better than the wine from his home world.

“Senior, the city is governed by the Liu Clan – one of the three great clans of the city. Myself, am a son of the Liu Clan.” Han Shu whispered softly, he did not want others to hear this.

Qin Yu face broke into a wistful smile, “Hoh, I didn’t expect that you were a son of the governing clan.” Han Shu replied by shaking his head with a bitter smile, “Senior, please don’t make fun of junior. The Liu clan had existed for many generations, there are over tens of thousands disciples, so what make me? Though I am a son of main family, but when raising disciples or successors, the clan favours the strong, it has little to do with being in the main family or not.” This was the world where the strong ruled; strength was respected, nobody cared if you were a direct descendent or not.

“Don’t be discouraged. The strong also started from being the weak.” Qin Yu reassured, he saw much of himself from this fellow – Han Shu. Back then, he had no aptitude at all and had to forcibly practice external techniques. Compared to Han Shu, he had worse aptitude, but even so, he persevered to the present level. “Your right.” Han Shu lightened up hearing Qin Yu’s encouragement.

“Senior, today I’m very fortunate. I mean, how often, do I get the chance to walk with head held up in the middle of the road? Normally, I would’ve already be kicked aside by some passer byer.” Han Shu laughed at his own joke as to elevate his pain. Qin Yu could only give Han Shu a reassuring pat on the fellow’s back.

Qin Yu had already pick up those condescending looks the passer byers directed at Han Shu. When they noticed him beside Han Shu, they did not dare to stare any longer.

“Senior, this is my home. Amber Moon may not have much else, but land is plentiful. Another good thing is that as the descendent of the main family, I am assigned a small town house.” Han Shu led Qin Yu to the gate in front of a town house with a small courtyard. He opened the gate and let Qin Yu enter first. “Ho, not bad. It’s pretty comfortable. I shall live here for now, do you mind?” Qin Yu uttered a short laugh. Han Shu hastily gestured, “Not at all, feel free to pretend it were your own home.” He whooped to himself, at his luck. For a master like Qin Yu to stay with him only had benefits rather than inconveniences.

“I found you have some problems with your meridians, come here and let me see…” Qin Yu sat down on a nearby stone bench, and gestured at Han Shu, but the fellow shook his head and sighed, “Senior, I’m sorry, but this is something I was born with. Without reaching the immortal stage, it would be impossible to widen the meridian channels.”

In the mortal plane, it may be possible for Dongxu stage practitioners to open up another’s meridians. But in the immortal plane, the mortals from infancy absorbed elemental energy. They were physically different from the mortals of the mortal plane.

“Just come here and give me a look.” Qin Yu had his hands stretched forward, Han Shu was dragged to his side by an invisible force. With his open palms, he gripped the fellow’s wrist like vice, then injected a strand of power from his dark star and a trace of his life force into the latter’s body. The life force came from within the meteor tears. And with the offensive power of his dark star, Qin Yu break down the fellow’s meridians directly, since it was much harder to widen the narrow channels. After breaking them down, he would use the extended life force to rebuild another, since it was the life restoring force from his meteoric tear, he did not doubt its capability to such a task.

“Ah!” Tearing apart Meridians was incredibly painful. The pain racked Han Shu’s body, and cause him to convulse involuntarily, but despite so, he tried to suppress the pain.

“Good. You have perseverance.” Qin Yu smiled and encouraged, like a good doctor using something else to distract the patient from the pain. He began to manipulate the life force energy to build the meridians anew.

Under the continuous application of the energy, the meridians reformed. The newly formed meridians was several times wider and more resilient than the average man in the immortal planes. As the meridians grew with the life force energy, the toughness increased to the level of Kongming stage experts.

Whereas, previously Han Shu convulsed with pain, now his body felt serene and relaxed.

“Alright.” Qin Yu let go and nodded at Han Shu, “Liu Han Shu, I will go ahead and rest in the house. In a moment, when I tell you, you must come in as well.” As soon as he had informed Han Shu, he walked into the empty house.

Han Shu barely registered what Qin Yu said, as he was too busy dumbstruck by the status of his meridians. Suddenly his face flushed and his body vibrated with unnatural frenzy, the facial muscles tensed and wild tears streamed down his taut cheeks. ‘Smack’, both his knees hit the courtyard ground. He knelt in unknowing worship of the changes to his body, and exclaimed, “Mother, I’ve finally, finally have the chance to stand

up. I can finally walk down the street without worrying who my next aggressor would be, or who might insult and spit on me. I can finally stand up proud!" Tears rained on the region of the ground directly from his face while he kowtowed. Those tears moisten the dry ground like merciful life droplets.

Liu Han Shu was so excited that he was silent thereafter.

From a young age, more than twenty year, he had been the bottom scrubber of every person he ever knew like a grovelling slave. He'd suffered endless curses, humiliation, scorn of his fellow peers, if that weren't enough, even strangers to go out of their way to harass him. Life of unbearable; it wasn't life.

But ————————

Now, he was given a chance, a god-sent chance to stand up tall with his newly transformed meridians aided by Qin Yu. Now he had the potential and aptitude of a thousand men – a genius of geniuses. He also had the middle grade holy elemental stone making breakthrough to the next stage easy.

Listening to the rampart cries of joy and hoarse exclamations, Qin Yu only smiled lightly. "This reminds me of that year when I achieved Xiantian stage via external techniques. I think I was as elated as Han Shu was, but that time my father did not let me go with him to the chosen place in the Wilderness."

He withdrew his grin, and thought about numerous things about the situation.

“Han Shu, you can come in now.” Qin Yu beckoned to Han Shu. The fellow should have felt calmer after his outcry.

After being harassed for over twenty years, Han Shu had, at last, released some of his pent up frustration. Afterwards, he used his internal spiritual energy to dry his tears and clean up his attire, then he strode into the house.

“Junior Liu Han Shu will never forget this gracious act.” ‘Smack’ his head hit the cold, hard floor as he kowtowed showing his undying respect towards his benefactor.

Qin Yu laughed openly – a open and honest laugh, and waved it off, “You’re welcome. To be honest, you could still train with me doing so. You were far better than I was, I couldn’t even train in the normal method, but you can. Alas, when I see you I see a part of myself.”

Han Shu froze, this senior was worse than himself?

“Senior, I beg of you, please take me in as your disciple.” Han Shu pled.

Qin Yu froze, his face an expressionless visage, then glanced at Han Shu. “This Liu Han Shu is not without diligence. Ha ha, he knows that I have a good impression of him, so that he asked me.” Either way, Qin Yu did not mind, and nodded to himself, then spoke aloud: “Alright, I will take you in as my disciple.”

Han Shu was elated, he quickly stood up and gave his new master a

respectful bow. “Disciple greets his master.” Having a master would allow him to live better days in the future.

“Han Shu, let me ask you one thing: if I want to travel to the demon realm, how would I go about it?” As if the previous pled was just a small episode in Qin Yu’s life.

“To the demon realm?” Han Shu frowned in contemplation, “This could be difficult, and junior only knows the approximate geography of the immortal planes. We are currently located on the Amber Moon planet of the Indigo Bay star field, part of the Silver Stream galaxy.” Qin Yu listened carefully, he knew his understand of the immortal plane was second to his disciple. “Indigo Bay star field was between the devil and immortal realms’ borders, and all the realms have borders touching each other. As far as I know, to go to the demon realm, it would be best to go directly to the immortal hinterlands, from there go into the demon territory.” His disciple frowned again, “The problem is…… interstellar travel is very expensive for every, teleportation talisman, road tolls for passing each ruler’s planet. From here to the demon realm would costs……an astronomical amount of money!”

“Road tolls?” Qin Yu queried.

“Yes. For example, if you were to travel from Amber Moon to the next planet over – Blue Mountain, it would require a teleportation talisman costing one low grade holy elemental stone. While road toll would cost two low grade holy elemental stones. If you go further to the second star over, it would cost three for the talisman and six for the road toll, and so on.” Han Shu informed Qin Yu. It seems to be a way to make money for each planet’s ruler. “And that’s just travelling, then you need a map. A detailed maps for interstellar travel are very valuable. Recorded on it was planets’ teleportation coordinates, teleportation routes, and safe routes

and so on. It would also have notes on dangerous planets, entry-barred planets. In short, interstellar travel is only possible with a map." Han Shu took a deep breath and continued. "Don't even need to mention travelling to the demon realm, since a detailed map of the Indigo Bay star field are few in number. As for a map from here to the demon realm, even junior does not know……oh! An immortal emperor will definitely have it."

Once Qin Yu heard it all, he wore a strange smile. He understood that to travel to the demon realm, he needed two things: one, money to pay the exuberant road tolls, lastly, an interstellar map recording the teleportation coordinates of planets and dangerous places.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 3 3-in-9 Soul Refinement

"So road tolls and an interstellar map." Qin Yu repeated to himself. In terms of the road toll, he wasn't worried at all, he has mountains of low grade elemental stones. The down side was that he didn't have an unlimited amount, if only he could be able to sell a few pieces of immortal class equipment, it would definitely increase his stocks. He had obtained multitudes of treasures from Ni Yang's Realm. The next most important thing was the star chart.

From what Qin Yu could gather from his new disciple, stellar maps are very rare.

"Ah, master, there is another important thing I forgot to mention before." Han Shu suddenly said aloud. "Speak." Qin Yu turned to face his disciple. His disciple hastily replied, "I have heard rumours that a star chart is not always correct, the coordinates may be but the teleportation talisman may be destroyed at that location." Qin Yu couldn't help but feel a strand of loss.

He's right, it might not be possible to permanently destroy or damage a teleportation talisman, but these star charts are as old as time. They couldn't be kept up to date, which is to say that the talismans may or may not be usable, at least usable with ease.

Han Shu seriously pondered his master's query, he wanted to be useful to his new master, "And……between two talismans, a star may have collapsed and became a 'devouring region'. It might have drawn nearby stars and planets towards its core, making the talismans on those planets or stars less accessible."

Qin Yu gazed downwards, deep in thought, considering all the possible problems that may occur below the surface of simple interstellar journeys. Cosmic bodies are constantly changing, a star chart will only show general routes but not the present situation at each talisman's location. In order to determine the current situation at the location, he'd have to be there to accurately assess the scenario.

"Master, another thing, I've heard my father talk about interstellar journeys. Supposedly, the trekker needs to be at least a golden immortal stage expert!" Han Shu whispered in a breathless tone, eyes widened.

Qin Yu only smiled slightly. "Hoooh, Han Shu, you think that your master is not on par with a golden immortal? You're worried that I might be in danger on my interstellar journey."

Han Shu hastily replied, he didn't want doubt his own master, "Master, junior does not doubt in master's prowess. It's just that...our Amber Moon star produced an interstellar merchant. I hear that those merchants are at least above golden immortal stage experts. You see, my father once served an interstellar merchant once, and when he returned he flaunted about his time telling me many things about an interstellar merchant."

"Interstellar merchants?" Qin Yu brows shot up in mild surprise, "Tell me, what these so-called interstellar merchants?" He had his own assumptions of what they were, but he wanted to clarify these existences.

Han Shu licked his lips, his eyes swooning, his expression was in full worship, and said: "interstellar traders, those people are the cream of the crop of experts. They are all very skilled. They originate from the demon,

devil and immortal realms, in all manners of places. Their primary goal is to buy cheap herbs, items or ores from one place, and sell it high at a distant place. They would earn the difference in prices – selling and buying, between the two markets. Sometimes, the difference would be ten times, or even a hundred times!"

It was as Qin Yu expected: they were very much similar to the merchants and traders of the Qian Long Continent, except they would travel longer distance.

"There is high risk to interstellar travel and the road toll is also very high, so those interstellar traders selling at prices hundred time greater than the buying price, is commonplace. The risks are sky high after all." Han Shu continued solemnly as if showing sympathy, "Master, our small planet does not have many experts, but at the epicentre of our galaxy – the silver stream galaxy. That is at the Scarlet Leaf star, experts are plentiful and powerful. In the entire immortal plane, only the strong is respected. If others know you have many treasures, the powerful will likely to kill you for those treasures."

Of course, Qin Yu had suspected as much. Most merchants must carry a number of treasures and precious goods, if they weren't strong then they would've died and robbed by experts at each planet.

Han Shu in toned, "Our part of the immortal realm is slightly better, at least most people consider robbery in broad daylight below themselves, and they're unlikely to act directly. They will only under the table or in secret. I hear that boundary between the devil and demon realm is far more chaotic and lawless, people get mugged as often as they could blink."

Qin Yu uttered a hearty chuckle, his disciple was still a sapling, he doesn't understand that underhanded cloth-and-dagger manoeuvres are more dangerous than daylight robbery. But he knew all that was said were all rumours or things his disciple heard second hand, and only by witnessing it first hand, will he be able to determine the authenticity of the information. Some things must be true or else it wouldn't be gossiped, and from that he gain some understanding.

He heard enough, then instructed Han Shu, "Han Shu, I noticed the Xiuzhenists on the streets before did not have solid foundations. Your skills may be poor, but your soul is at the late Yuanying stage. Go on, absorb the energy from that middle grade holy elemental stone. Once you've reach Yuanying stage....we'll see then."

"At once. Then I will be retiring." Han Shu immediately left the room after a curt bow.

Qin Yu sighed, "In the immortal plane, Xiuzhenists here are far more fortunate than the ones in the mortal plane. Here the density and quality of the energy in the world is of a higher grade than energy in the mortal plane. Alas, not only do practitioners train faster in skill, but also in soul."

Even children are Jindan practitioners, if this were the mortal world, it would be unbelievable.

After a while, Qin Yu discarded his roaming thoughts. This place was his 'here and now', thinking about the past would not help his situation at all.

He recollected his thoughts and determined: "To know how much road tolls will cost, I need to find an interstellar merchant. As for the map, for

now I don't need a planar map of all the realms. A map for the Indigo Bay star field will suffice." He knew how valuable and rare maps were, and didn't want to set his sights on something unreachable.

But there are more things important than those goals, "I have more hidden power. As soon as possible, I should open the second layer world of the Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts. In there are plenty of demon king stage divine beasts. Then will I be able to breathe easier." Qin Yu had settled on his action plan, he wasn't a bit worried.

A broad grin parted his lips, he remembered something essential, "Ha ha, how could I been so foolish. As a new master, I still haven't bestow my disciple a gift."

The only decision now was which treasure should he give? When he was in Ni Yang's Realm, he had acquire numerous high grade immortal equipment. But, then a Yuanying brat with a high grade immortal item, isn't that asking to be robbed and killed? "How about giving that top grade holy weapon to my disciple?" With a wave, Qin Yu retrieved that familiar black long sword, he'd used in the past, Hei Yuan.

'Hei Yuan' was a top grade holy weapon that Qin Yu refined himself. The key aspect that makes it no less precious than a low grade immortal item lies in its adaptability. It was that metallic sword that could shape-shift; whether it was defense, attack or various other designs, it could mimic very well.

He retracted the blood contract with the weapon and stored it again, in preparation for Han Shu, when the fellow finishes training.

…

“Shou Yan, bring another with you when you come out.” Intoned an indifferent voice.

From thin air, a beauty – Shou Yan, wearing fragrant purple gown and a middle-aged man in a teal robe appear unexpectedly in the room. The duo immediately bowed. “At your service, Milord.”

Shuo Yan started introductions, “Milord, this is Zang Yuan, a level 9 demon. He’s original form is the powerful Teal-coloured Shadow Panther. Whether it is strategy or strength, he is among the top ten of all the divine beasts of the first layer world.”

Qin Yu nodded in interest. There were over two hundred level 9 demons in the first layer world, and as per Emperor Ni Yang’s introduction, all are powerful demons. It’s true that Shuo Yan mentioned the ones in the first layer world had poorer aptitudes, simply because they did not ascend to the second layer world as a demon king. To be able to stand at the top ten of so many level 9 demons, their strength would be no less than ordinary level 9 golden immortals.

“Zang Yuan, Shuo Yan. I know that interstellar merchants exist with strength no less than a golden immortals’, but their servants couldn’t be as powerful as them, right?” Qin Yu laughed.

Shuo Yan smiled in return, “Milord, you should direct this question to Zang Yuan. His father was a former interstellar merchant.”

“Oh?” Qin Yu arched his right brow in mild surprise. He looked at Zang Yuan with anticipation.

“Milord, an interstellar merchant must be at least a golden immortal, that is fact. The most common reason is that the journey is dangerous, but the most important reason is so that they could use ‘greater teleportation’ during their travels. Say, if the merchant meets trouble at a location on the map, their sense to no lose out on profits enforces them not to turn back. In this case, they would need an escape plan, right? That’s where ‘greater teleportation’ comes into play as a way to take a shortcut around the problem.”

His disciple had only heard about interstellar merchants while Zang Yuan had a firmer backing and more to say.

“These merchants may be soloists or come with attendants. Attendants are separated into two categories – bodyguards and servants. Normally, the prowess of bodyguards are relatively strong, of course, golden immortal bodyguards would cost a fortune to hire.” Zang Yuan informed, “A rule of thumb: the most powerful the hired guns are the more expensive their fees are. While servants are primarily to serve the merchant’s everyday desires, and are naturally weak.”

“Everything has a price. Tell me, how much is money, in the immortal plane, worth?” He had held this question in for a while now, unsure who to ask to get an accurate approximation.

Shuo Yan had a smiled playing on her lips, “Your honour, that is very easy. For experts at the stage of immortal, devil and demon, low grade elemental stones represent the smallest unit of money in the immortal plane. Generally, say it something costs a hundred dollars it represents a

hundred low grade elemental stones." With another smile, she continued, "In terms of higher units and currency exchange: 1 top grade elemental stone = 100 high-grade stones = 10,000 middle-grade stones = 1,000,000 low-grade stones. The most valuable is the elemental essence core, where 1 = 100 top-grade elemental stones. But, this is only an approximate, because essence cores are extremely scarce. At times, they can be worth more than said amount."

The trio continued to discussion for a long time.

...

By the end of the conversation, Qin Yu had gained some deeper insights to how the immortal plane operated. He excused himself and began to meditate and train his soul force. What he needed now was the sufficient soul force to refine level 1 golden immortal yuanyings, because he still has three unrefined golden immortal yuanyings.

...

"I've finally done it. I've finally broken through to the early yuanying stage." Han Shu breathed in deeply, his eyes shone with excitement. He walked out of his room towards the direction of his master's.

"Halt."

A chilling voice broke him from his thoughts, he snapped his head towards the voice. In the courtyard, there are a man and woman eating some fruits from a stone table.

The fruits looked peculiar; these were fruits grown in the first layer world of the Atlas.

“Who are you? Why did you come to my residence?” Han Shu looked worriedly at the two strangers.

Unknown to him, the duo was precisely, Shuo Yan and Zang Yuan.

The two continued to eat, didn’t even give Han Shu a look, “The master is training, do not disturb him.” The woman said nonchalantly, “Our lordship is also your martial master, do not worry, and just wait outside for him.” A yuanying stage practitioner wasn’t even worthy her attention. She was the leader of a large group of level 7-9 demon stage divine beasts.

“Mm…aster?” Han Shu choked on his own breath. He widened to the limit, how did his own master gain two attendants already? And so quickly!

…

Within Qin Yu’s room.

Qin Yu was sitting in a cross-legged position, as lifeless and still as a rock. There wasn’t a wisp of life force or presence around his body.

During his soul training, he became aware that the training was divide

into three stages: human, earth and then sky. Only when one reaches these three stages, one's soul could then be considered complete and whole.

The room became clouded by thick grey fog, even though the room was aired out con the breeze from the open windows, the mist did not clear. It hung around like a bad cold.

Qin Yu had spread his awareness to the space surrounded the mist. This was the first stage of the soul – the human stage soul domain, he'd only know of it when his soul was transformed by his meteoric tear – by the 3-in-9 Soul Refinement. Before this time, Qin Yu had not known that the soul could be trained. He had always thought the soul could only be nurture with age.

The mist and domain was the materialisation of Qin Yu's human stage soul and awareness.

Within the illusionary first layer's mist of the soul, his hands moved in a preordained manner according to the pattern depicted by the '3-in-9 Soul Refinement'. It contained a continuous flow of thirty-six hand seals. On the surface looked easy but as he flowed through from the first to the next, each successive seal was somehow more difficult than the last.

He couldn't divert his attention even a little, the slightest distraction would cause that sense to fail, but…..he noticed that these seals have a unique aura to them, when completed it relaxed the mind and body.

As he shifted through the hand seals, streams of green-tinted mist pervade the first layer soul domain from outside. Over time, many more

streams of green mist flowed into the domain. His hands moved like experts in mid-combat flowing from one form to another, through the thirty-six seals.

It may have been dull for others to repeat the same movement, but Qin Yu did not tire, he could feel his soul developing, growing and transforming, constantly at an astonishing rate.

Were he not too focused on capturing this mantra-like state, he would notice that the green-tinted mist was diluted versions of the bright green specks the flowed out from the meteoric tear. In this form of meditation, like any other close-door training, time was a subjective thing – it did not feel like time flowed the same as in the real world.

Suddenly, something clicked, like a light prevailing over the endless space…

Qin Yu was at the precipice of another breakthrough, but he did not proceed and stop immediately. “Phew, well now, my soul force should be around a level 8 immortal.” Qin Yu couldn’t feel much like has passed, but look about and by estimation, he knew a full three months had passed.

He sighed; if he’d allowed his soul to passively cultivate the meteoric tear’s nourishment, it would have taken at least three years to reach this stage. By active cultivation it only taken him three months to accomplish the same results.

Looking about his room, he walked outside for the first time in three months.

In the courtyard of the little residence, the two demons were patiently waiting for their master. Seeing Qin Yu approach, the two stood up in unison and paid their respects. “Welcome, master.” Qin Yu gave them a light nod, “Oh that’s right, where is my disciple?”

“That child – Liu Han Shu, did not know how long the master would train for, so he went out a while ago.” Shuo Yan answered.

Qin Yu nodded, almost to himself. It was expected. He extended his immortal sense to encompass the entire city, not single action in the city went unnoticed.

Liu Feng city; with over ten million population, was a bristling city. Citizens were going about their destinations, among them were about a thousand immortals. These immortals dotted the landscape, in every profession, every craft and every task. It was business as usual.

He already could sense where his disciple was. “I’d never of thought….” He swung his head side to side and sighed, “My first disciple in the immortal plane would be bullied and kicked about at someone else’s leisure….. Well, I wish to acquire a star map, so it would be best if I establish myself with a little force. First I’ll gain control of this puny Amber Moon planet, and acquire some attendants and followers, that would make my job much easier.”

Qin Yu wasn’t one with excess patients, he would allow things to ebb by in nature’s way. He was the type of person to take things by storm and calculation, of course.

With a thought, he disappeared from the courtyard. He had teleported

to his destination.

As the master of both Shuo Yan and Zang Yuan, they were aware of their master's location, and a second later, they also teleported to Qin Yu's location.

Amber Moon was governed by three major clans, these clans hold equal power. But with the appearance of Qin Yu and formation of his relationship, with one clan's – Liu's, nearly insignificant disciple, clouds of change was rolling in from the far horizon. Amber Moon was the verge of this coming storm.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 4 A Formal Visit

The streets of Liu Feng city are wide and spacious, the main streets separated the city into smaller districts. The northern district was entirely Liu clan's headquarters, residences and the governor's palace, this was where most of Liu house's children and disciples reside. On one particular street in this district, a significantly large crowd of hundreds were watching a spectacle.

"Tsk tsk, heh, ho what a surprise. Ha ha ha, a wimp like you actually became an early yuanying stage. Ha ha ha ha." A middle-aged man mocked Liu Han Shu, spit splattering out of his foul mouth. The crowd laughed with him, taunting the wimp.

Another middle-aged man taunted, "Liu Han Shu, you're the weakest of your generation. Look at your nephew, Liu Han Ming, and you are the same age and you can't even compare against him. At least he is a late Dongxu stage. To think today, a scum like you would dare walk in the middle of the street like today. That's a crime! The beating you'll get from Han Ming is just your just desserts. May be you'll learn this time, ha ha!"

…

Surrounded by this circle of mob Xiuzhenists, a sorry looking Liu Han Shu crouched. A sweet and salty sensation was tasted at the back of his throat, it was blood. Another stream of it threaten to erupt from his mouth. An angry sneer played on his lips as he stared at his latest aggressor – his own brother of his generation – Liu Han Ming. He didn't dare oppose, or that he couldn't, his face was parched white.

“Look at yourself, Liu Han Shu, even if you reached the early yuanying stage, you are still the weakest of our generation. Look around you, are anyone of your generation still at the early yuanying stage???” The white robed youth sneered and spat out his name as if it were bile. This man was precisely that Liu Han Ming. Within the Liu house, all of the ‘Han’ generation was cultivated as elites. Except him. But Han Ming was right, at early yuanying, he was still the weakest of the litter.

“Eldest prince, do not waste your precious time with bottom feeders like him, sire. The Elder invited a powerful guest to personally instruct you.” A rather refined middle-aged man beside the white robed Liu Han Ming advised. Behind the two was a dozen personal guards.

The dignified looking middle-aged man was a level 2 immortal. He wasn’t part of the Liu family but personally invited by Liu Han Ming’s grandfather to care for Han Ming.

Both Han Ming and Han Shu were sons of the main family, but their treatment was like two opposite poles. One was a prince and the other a ruffian. The main reason was personal power. At age twenty-five, Han Ming was already a late Dongxu stage practitioner, only one stage from early Kongming stage.

“Liu Han Ming, one day, I swear, I will become better than you.” Liu mumbled under his breath, wiped the rivers of blood from his mouth and chin and stood up. At this moment, he thought of his new master, Qin Yu, and at once, he felt confidence swell up in his chest.

“How dare a little wimp like you look at the eldest son? He is the dignified eldest son of the main family. Young master, let us return.” The refined middle-aged man’s steely voice resounded in the encirclement.

Then he waved his hand in a shoo-ing manner, at Han Shu. “Get lost, crawl back to the cave whence you came.”

There was no way, he’d be able to defend, and a level 2 immortal’s strength was incomparable.

Suddenly ————————

“Boom!”

A circular wave of spiritual energy erupted, with Han Shu as the epicentre, towards the encirclement. Both the young master, the refined looking middle-aged man and the entourage of guards were thrown a few metres aside. They all landed in an undignified pile. The nearest onlookers were also repulsed back, and spat out blood. The rest of the farther onlookers were thrown to the ground, while the distant ones scurried like rats to flee from the shockwave.

As the dust settled and the blast wave ebbed away, the crowd could see another figure standing by Han Shu’s side. The newcomer was a youth who wore a fluttering black robe. The crowd gasp as they felt the pressurizing aura released by the newcomer, simultaneously, they all thought of one thing ——— it was a real master!

The black robed youth swept a cold gaze across all present. Everyone felt as if they were petrified or downing in icy water. That chilling gaze penetrated the very hearts of the crowd.

A voice shattered that silence ————————

“Master” Han Shu could not help but rejoice at his master’s spectacular appearance.

The first to stand was a white robed youth, who immediately bowed and plastered a smile on. “Junior Liu Han Ming greets senior. I would’ve never thought that brother Han Shu would become the disciple of exalted senior. It is really is Brother Han Shu’s great fortune.”

Qin Yu’s expression did not change. It was a deadpanned looked, as if this fellow didn’t even exist in his eyes.

Han Ming saw this and mumbled on impulse, “When did Liu Han Shu become the disciple of such a master? But this man is a little too cold towards my greeting.”

“Milord.” Shuo Yan and Zang Yuan appeared behind Qin Yu and greeted their master.

Qin Yu continued to eye Liu Han Ming’s group, whom trembled in their boots and could not cease their worries in their hearts. Among this group, the most powerful – the refined middle-aged man, stood out from the crowd. “Please excuse this junior, but I am not sure where senior has come from?” The refined middle-aged man was a level 2 immortal, he’d have some knowledge of the experts around here.

Qin Yu did not answer, he was not inclined to even leave the man with his dignity or face.

The other naturally didn't dare budge, not that they could anyway. Qin Yu had enveloped them with his aura fixing them to their places, any signs of opposition would be met with death.

"Speak. Who was it, who dared to harm my disciple?" A deadpanned voice rang around the street.

The Han Ming fellow bowed and answered, "senior, I witnessed one of my security detail enact violence on Liu Han Shu, who was walking in the middle of the street." There was no way he would do such humiliating thing himself, even if he did he won't lie to an expert – that would be courting death.

Qin Yu only answer with two words, "Which one?"

A guard stepped up from the crowd, "it was me." The guard was only a dongxu stage practitioner, a relatively weak one at that, of the entire Liu Feng city. "Liu Han Shu is a weakling. Stepping on the weak is a privilege of the strong, is there a problem?"

Qin Yu gave this man an eyeful.

'Bam!' the guard's lifeless body settled in a heap on the ground, eyes wide, unknowing of his demise.

"Showing such disrespect to my master. You deserve nothing but death" the man behind Qin Yu sneered. That instant killing shot was by that man, Zang Yuan, but nobody knows that this was a command from Qin Yu, himself.

The surrounding mob broke in cold sweat, even Liu Han Ming's group flinched in shock.

Even of the highest skilled of the onlookers – a level 6 immortal of the elder Liu generation, did not see how Zang Yuan killed the guard. Despite the elder's endless effortless, he would not, because Zang Yuan was far stronger than an ordinary level 6 immortal.

Before anyone noticed, dozens of experts appeared in the air space over the encirclement. Following their arrival, all could only hear the sound of whistling gale. The newcomers all stared at the masses below like gods above looking at puny mortals.

The one in the middle spoke, his voice echoed in the ears of everyone present, "Who dares to cause a ruckus at my home?? Who……." The man suddenly paused mid-sentence, and in a flash, his expression changed from one of wrath to a friendly look. The man was a handsome looking middle-aged man.

"Honourable great-grandfather." Han Ming bowed deeply to the man, followed by an equally respectful bow from Han Shu: "Honourable great-grandfather."

The man was precisely the grandfather of the two, "This one is called Liu Yun Shan, greets senior. I do not know what the argument is about between my great-grandchildren, but senior, please restrain your hand. Please don't be angry." The elder bowed and wore a cordial smile of politeness.

As if preordained, the level 6 immortal among the onlookers stepped out from the crowd and joined Liu Yun Shan. The two looked much alike, the newest addition intoned: “Senior, this one is called Liu Yun Tan. Since you are Liu Han Shu’s master, then we are all one clan, please spare the offense Han Ming committed. These two’s squabble is of no importance.”

At the same time, he and Liu Yun Shan were having a voice transfer discussion.

“Yun Shan, if I didn’t warn you before with voice transfer, your arrogance would’ve provoked this extraordinary figure and brought calamity to our Liu clan. That would be a great sin.”

Yun Shan replied, “Yun Shan, I suppose this time, I owe you for the early warning. I did not expert three experts to simultaneously appear here all of a sudden. Not to mention, I can’t even see how powerful the three are.”

As soon as they finished, which was less than a second, the two waited for Qin Yu’s response. They were part of the higher echelons of the Liu clan that meant they represented the voice all Liu clan members present.

Qin Yu laughed heartily to himself, his outward expression unchanged. He’d not thought, after all this tossing around, he had become part of the same family now.

Instead of answer directly, he turned to his disciple to his side, and asked, “Han Shu, well, what do you say, how should this matter be resolved?”

Han Shu hesitated with the sudden question.

The two elders followed his gaze and looked at Han Shu, giving the fellow a knowing look. Of the two, the earlier one – Yun Shan, quickly added, “Han Shu, please don’t bring your petty squabbles up and bother your master. Oh, I realise that it has been a long time since your father and you have come to see me. After this, if you have time, come visit me more often.”

Han Shu couldn’t stop his heart from turning sour, he felt some sorrow and sadness. Before today, before he met Qin Yu, his own great-grandfather’s palace was as unreachable as heaven. He were to approach more than a hundred metres of the front gate, he would be frog-marched outside or sometimes booted out. But now, his lofty great-grandfather was giving him such a different kind of treatment – one more kindly.

“Master, let’s just let this affair go. It wasn’t a big deal anyway.”

Qin Yu nodded, “Very well, since Han Shu said so, I’ll spare your lives. Death may be too heavy a punishment, but injury is not. Zang Yuan, make sure these people need to be ‘resting’ for three months.”

“Senior!” Yun Shan and Yuan Tan stared with disbelief, the young master – Han Ming, also gaped with confusion.

All they heard from Zang Yuan was, “As you command, master.” And in the time for a breath, Zang Yuan who was standing behind Qin Yu disappeared. For a top ten ranker of more than two hundred level 9 demon, Zang Yuan is nothing short of a monster to those present. To deal with a group with the strongest two being a level 2 immortal, wiping the

floor of them was a cake walk!

The next instant after that breath, the group was lying on the ground, vomiting copious amounts of blood, painting the monotonous ground with splashes of scarlet.

“Senior, this is going too far.” Yun Shan spoke, his jaw trembled slightly with some rising anger. His spirit was increasing in ferocity, but before anything else, Qin Yu swept his gaze to him. Liu Yun Shan could feel his entire body involuntarily shudder as if he’d been submerged in freezing water. The shock woke him from his bull-headedness and before he committed more irreversible acts.

Without taking his eyes off Yun Shan, he spoke for the first time in a while, “A disciple of mine – Qin Yu, is not to be slandered nor bullied.” His voice was soft, but it could be heard as if he’d spoken next the ears of everyone present. “Han Shu, return home with me. Why stay in a clan that don’t even treat their own as their own. You should not be too attached to this place.”

Han Shu heart pounded loudly, he’d never thought in all his life that he would hear something as warm as that. He recalled his past, but shuddered slightly trying not to imagine anymore and bring up any painful memories.

Home?

What was home?

Was that home?

The peers that spat on him, bullied him and assaulted him. It was a home of nightmares.

Within Han Shu's heart, a heavy burden was tossed aside. For the first time in his life, he felt so……so relieved?

"Yes, master." Came the answer.

Liu clan may be known as one of the three great clans, but they only have one golden immortal stage expert, the rest was only immortals. Within the Atlas, Qin Yu had more than two hundred level 9 demons, and destroying the Liu clan could be done with a nod.

"Depart." Qin Yu held onto Han Shu's shoulder and vanished.

Shuo Yan and Zang Yuan turned around and faced the Liu elders, the two directed a cold, sly grin on their face, and then they too vanished.

The elders gave each other an eyeful, both foreheads were creased.

…

In a remote part of the city, in an insignificant town house far different from the luxurious palaces of the Liu clan headquarters.

On this particular day, a group of people had gathered in front of the courtyard in front of that house – Han Shu's house.

A loud shout was heard, "Master is currently tutoring Mister Liu Han Shu. No one is to enter within 6 hours."

Two burly giants stood at the two sides of the entrance to the courtyard. These two were level 8 demons Qin Yu withdrew from the Atlas – Pi Huan and Pi Fan. There were numerous level 9 demons and their reputation was high, which made the two level 8 demons desire to show the level 9s that level 8 demons are not to be squandered nor forgotten. So in their master's presence, they want to leave some good impressions. They were also a representatives of the level 8 demons, so that they wouldn't want to be shadowed (not lose face) for their seniors as fellow demons.

Outside the residence were three elders of the Liu clan, an unknown honoured guest of the Liu house, another guest and a group of Liu clan's elite guards. The elders could not help but show a repressed smile of understanding.

"Yun Shan, you said that the two guards were not the same as the two from the other day, right? The Liu clan leader asked the other elder – Yun Shan.

The fellow nodded, "I'm very sure. These two men are not the ones before. Those two were a woman and a lean looking man, not two burly giants."

"Hmm, a level 8 demon." The fourth elder-looking guest – the honoured

guest of Liu house, said “If I’m not mistaken, the two guards are Flame Lions. Their actual power far surpasses level 8 immortals. At most, elder Xiu could only barely handle one.”

“Even the guards are two level 8 demons.” Every one of the elders gasped, they could felt invisible pressure on them, “that ‘Qin Yu’ must be even more fearsome than these two men. What a monster……when did such an individual come here?”

The clan leader also felt a headache coming on, because demons are stronger than immortals of the same level. That was true, unless that immortal followed a special path of practice, but nevertheless the chance of that was so miniscule that it very nearly did not exist.

“Eldest brother, did you notice that the two guards called Qin Yu as ‘master’. If it was the normal hierarchical structure then it only be ‘lord’ and not by ‘master’. There is definitely more to it.” Yun Tan remarked. The clan leader nodded at that, he didn’t notice it at the beginning. Usually only the within the super large clans that control many planets would cultivate these experts, and only these experts would be titled ‘master’.

After a long time…

‘Squeek’ one of the guards opened the courtyard door.

“Our master has said you may come in now.” The other guard spoke, his voice rumbled like thunder, “Also, leave your guards outside, the garden would not fit you all.”

The clan leader laughed. “There is one other person. He is Liu Han Shu’s father….”

A bored voice reached the guests’ ears from within the gate, “Let him come in, then.”

One by one, the clan leader, the three elders, an unknown guest and Han Shu’s father walk in order through the doorway.

Within the courtyard.

Han Shu had finally mastered the top grade holy weapon ‘Hei Yuan’. Today, he wore a dark-grey sleeved shirt made part of ‘Hei Yuan’, while the other part was in the shape of a flying sword. Qin Yu sat on a stone bench, flanked by Shu Yan and Zang Yuan, on the left and right. Han Shu stood slightly ahead of him and to the side.

The unknown guest was the first to speak….through voice transfer, “Clan master, the two men standing guard are very strong, I could not perceive all of it, they are at least level 9 demons, as for Qin Yu, he is about a level 8 immortal.”

But, with the meteoric tears’ fusion with his soul, his control of spiritual energy has reached a profound level. With a light sweep, he could acquire all the information. “Oh, not bad.” Qin Yu laughed out loud. With his soul’s fusion, and withdrawn of his soul and spirit, even a golden immortal would not be able to perceive his true strength, let alone an unknown immortal.

The unnamed guest's face paled, "This clan master's – Qin Yu's, strength is unfathomable." that was because he was unable to sense a hint of life force nor spiritual energy from Qin Yu's body.

The Liu clan leader stared at the unknown middle-aged man, suddenly little frustrated that the guest would say Qin Yu was a level 8 immortal, then say the fellow's strength was unfathomable!

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 5 Teleportation Array

"This one is the Liu clan's clan leader, here to greet Mister Qin. We are unsure, to what fortune, does Mr. Qin wish to do here on this little planet – Amber Moon. If there are anything within my clan – Liu house, can handle, please allow us to do so. On Amber Moon, I of Liu clan at least have some capabilities."

Qin Yu allowed a faint smile to show on his lips, pointed at a seat on the left side, the kind aimed for guests. "Sit."

The clan leader immediately sat down.

Qin Yu looked at the leader mildly, "We won't talk about my business, there is something far more important to discuss than my business. You see, here on Amber Moon, I took on a disciple. But, I discovered that someone dared to insult my disciple, and that someone was his own brothers of his generation. Liu clan leader, about this matter, can you explain to me why this is so?" Standing behind Qin Yu was Shuo Yan, who smiled coldly, eyes flashed with hidden intent. "Oi, scion of the Liu clan, you better wise up. If you listen well and aid my master, then perhaps your clan may prosper, but……if the master isn't happy with you, then your clan may just die out, unexpectedly." She hit the bull's-eye. What Qin Yu needed the most was a star map, he did not care for power.

There are many ways he could go about acquiring this star map, except that Qin Yu chose to use this particular method: manipulation and negotiation with these 'major' families. Of course, that would be the climax of this whole discussion.

“Bullying? Hm, how should we go about this?” The clan leader asked no one in particular, then smiled lightly. “This was a problem that arose from internal clan competitions between those children. To this, I promise one thing, and that is those things will never happen again.”

“You swear it?” Qin Yu answered with a short, dry laugh, “I find it hard to believe in your supposed promise.”

Han Shu shifted uncomfortably on his feet, he lowered his head in his master’s direction, and whispered, “Master, the clan leader’s words are quite influential.”

Qin Yu laughed with a hint of sarcasm. “You foolish apprentice, I don’t even know what to say to one like you.” Han Shu was only a twenty-five years old practitioner, who haven’t seen much of the wider world. A man with such tunnel-vision and naivety, would only feel honour at the sudden appearance of the greatest pillars of his Liu family present today. Indeed, Han Shu felt he was drifting and fluttering about on cloud nine, and hearing the clan leader’s promise, he was already convinced. He couldn’t help add his two-cents to aid the elder.

…

“Very well, let this be. Since Han Shu has said the matter is no longer a problem, then let bygones be bygones.”

The clan leader smiled – sly smile, as if this whole ordeal was just a façade. “I noticed that the holy equipment on my own Han Shu is quite extraordinary. It seems it can transform and reshape itself…such wondrous holy equipment, it must have been yours, right? Such

equipment, was refined by Mr Qin?"

Qin Yu confirmed it. He knew the reason why the clan leader was paying him such compliments. The proposition of any clan leader was to improve their impression they would leave on him, Yun Lu was not an exception. He must admit, so far the group has been quite sensible, and not bull-headed. "Liu clan leader, weren't you inquiring about my business here on Amber Moon, right? Well, I do have one affair of utmost importance, I wish to trouble you for. Of course, I will provide suitable..... rewards for."

The fellow's eyes actually twinkled and hastily asked, "Whatever are the rewards.....if I can help, I will certainly do so."

"No, not to aid me without compensation. I am not one to leave my debts unpaid." Qin Yu shock his head.

"Well then, If Mister Qin, does not wish to owe anything..." The clan leader's face brightened, "I do have a small request...I hope you could become an honoured guest allied with our Liu clan."

"An allied guest?" Qin Yu furrowed his brows. "I am a busy man."

The clan leader hurriedly added, "Just in name. In name only. If problems arise, and you are free, then you could aid us...But don't worry, we will not come to seek your aid."

"If it's like this..." Qin Yu thought for a moment under the watchful gazes of all the guests, including the unnamed visitor. "Alright. I accept."

"That's fantastic. Please, this is a gift for any honoured guest hired by the Liu clan. Every honoured guests are given the same treatment. Please accept this, as a sign of goodwill." A small assorted goods appeared on the nearby table.

At closer observation, it was a Token of Authority. An opal-coloured, transparent bead. And finally, ten high grade holy elemental stones.

"This token is inscribed with the mark of the Liu clan's honoured guests. Anyone of the Liu clan are to carry such an item with them. This bead is a 'voice transfer talisman' bead, it may not be very expensive but to acquire may be met with some difficulty. These ten high grade holy elemental stones are for the gentleman to train with." The clan leader had a smile plastered on his face the whole time he gave his explanation.

Qin Yu widened his eyes, and smiled lightly, "This is quite generous."

High grade holy elemental stones are something Qin Yu did not even care about. He hadn't even assessed how many high grade elemental stones, he has within his Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. He only knew he had a lot…at least several thousand. But a 'Voice Transfer Talisman', this was the only thing he desired.

It's true that the voice transfer talisman does have an effective range, but on the same planet, no matter how large, is very efficient. If the distance between two planets are close, then it would be barely possible to communicate between them. In the immortal planes, only using the voice transfer talisman can one communicate over long distances, a standard voice transmitter would not work. The range should cover up to

two planets.

If one wished to communicate to distances greater than the range of one or two planets, you would need to be inside a greater formation of communications. Only within this greater formation, can one be able to communicate, say, from the immortal realm to the demon realm. With the talisman and the formation, the voice transferred messages could be convey over 'very' large distances – practically encompass most of the immortal plane. The only drawn-back was that the formation was very difficult to create.

What he needed right now was precisely this, a voice transfer talisman bead. "Well, since Liu clan leader is so insistent, I will have to accept." He calmly stored the three gifts.

"Now, tell us about the task, Mister Qin. Any matter of an honoured guest of the clan is a matter of the entire clan. We will seek ways to fulfil the task." Liu clan leader affirmed.

A small smile flourished on Qin Yu. "To be honest……my senior martial elder wishes to go to the demon real, but lacks a star map. I was wondering if the Liu clan leader could help obtain such detail map of the stars." As if by design, a helpless expression adorned his face.

The moment the guest heard that the desire was to go to the demon realm, brows wrinkled with distress, which changed to faint understanding. The men knew that Qin Yu had many demon guards, and likely to have some connection to the demon world. So if the elders from Qin Yu's side wished to go to the demon realm, it wasn't an outlandish desire.

“This……interstellar map…..is……” the clan leader stuttered, deep in thought, “Mr. Qin, honestly speaking, star maps are very rare and also very precious. These maps are created by interstellar merchants through trial and error, and unlikely to part with a copy of it. These entrepreneurs often record the path most suitable for their goals and shortcuts, often are incomplete. So even finding a detailed copy of a local star map is very difficult.”

He obviously had already thought of this. During the years of turmoil and revolutions on the Qian Long continent, maps, in general, were regarded as priceless treasures. In terms of civilisation stage, the immortal plane has boundless stars and planets, mapping these this boundless space was immeasurably more difficult than mapping Qian Long. Therefore maps were a sight for sore eyes.

“Of the entire Liu clan, we only have one complete map of the Indigo Bay star field. As you may know there are ten galaxies within it, and of that, each has hundreds to thousands of planets with habitants and human activity. Do you know how much this map would cost if given a quote in the current market?” the clan leader spoke rather breathlessly.

“Hm, I do not know. Please, enlighten me.” Qin Yu gestured.

“One million! And that’s only the wholesale price.”

He understood what the elder meant by a million, as in one million low-grade holy elemental stones. In other words, it was one hundred high-grade holy elemental stones, was a very expensive item! “Oh, then why aren’t there any market prices available?”

“Our star map of the Indigo Bay star field, was something my family was very fortunate to acquire a thousand years ago. Even the two other great families of Amber Moon, that Yan clan nor Wang clan, could not have such a complete map of the star fields.” The clan leader asserted with an unyielding expression.

When Qin Yu heard this, he instantly knew that the clan leader holds this map in high regards. Obviously, the fellow wanted him to show more gratitude towards the Liu clan. “Clan leader, what I desire is a detailed map from here to the demon realm. That is pretty much the map of the demon and the immortal realm. Of course, a map of the Indigo Bay star field is already quite good.” At least with the Indigo Bay map, he would fear losing his way while traveling in the Indigo Bay’s boundless space.

With the Indigo Bay star field map, he could go to some planets with more experts. Places where major powers reside, such as planets with Immortal Emperors. Once there, he could obtain the maps of the demon and immortal realms. The chances of that are not improbable.

The clan leader frowned and wore a bitter expression. “Mister Qin, this star map is not under my jurisdiction but the Liu Ancestor. I want to help you make another copy, but this is very difficult.”

Qin Yu already had thought it would play out this way, he laughed lightly in return, “As long as Liu clan helps with this task, I will definitely remember this act.”

The fellow pondered for a second and swallowed visibly, “Very well, I will return and see if I can persuade out ancestor.”

“Clan leader, how can your authority is not on par with the Liu ancestors?”

The respondent laughed dryly, “Mister Qin, you may not know, but in my Liu family there are between ten and twenty elders and around eight honoured guests. They all have one thing in common, which is that they adhere to our Liu ancestor’s commands. What say you, do you think the ancestor’s authority is great or not?”

Finally, Qin Yu understood. “And Liu clan leader does not even feel some envy towards such authority?” Qin Yu asked, playful light danced in his eyes.

“Envy? Why would I be envious? He is the previous generation clan leader and my grandfather. Why would I feel envious?” The clan leader questioned, clear confusion showed on his face. “My grandfather is also the number one expert of our Liu clan. His authority comes with his abilities.”

Qin Yu affirmed, “Alright, our talk shall end here. When clan leader has completed my request, only then we will convene…”

The latter agreed, “Yes, farewell then.” The clan leader stood up and led his entourage, and left the house.

“Getting this star map is really difficult.” Qin Yu sighed and shook his head, “My own prowess is still too shabby. Even now, my soul force is not high enough to refine level 1 golden immortal’s yuanying. At that time, I would be able to open the second layer world of the Atlas of Ten

Thousand Beasts."

The second layer world of the Atlas? What did that entail?

Inside are a horde of demon kings, with one withdrawn, he could release tens or even hundreds of demon kings. With that kind supremacy, he would have an easier time to acquire what he desired. After all, the only power he had that was over the early golden immortal stage was his sword immortal puppet. However, the latter required him to use top grade elemental stones to power.

"I will retreat into meditation. When the clan leader returns, Shou Yan, you should notify me with voice transfer. Anything other than that, do not disturb me." Qin Yu had already walked halfway to his own room.

A seductive voice was heard, "Yes, master."

The two – Shuo Yan and Zang Yuan, bowed to their master.

...

When Qin Yu had returned to his room, across the hall, Han Shu and his father had struck up a conversation. Over the past decades, his father – Liu Nian Xu, had been living under the thumb of many people. Whenever he saw another person, he would have to bow very deeply, but today, he has finally regained his right to stand tall.

...

In the first layer of the human stage soul space.

In the vast emptiness and boundless space, at the centre a cross-legged Qin Yu meditated, consciously shifted from one hand seal to the next. With each complete seal, divine powers released from it. His soul force, presently at the human stage, continued to devour energy from the meteoric tear like a pair of ravenous tigers – endless hunger and evolution.

The time continued to move forward, while Qin Yu cultivated.

…

After ten days.

In the courtyard of the house, two people sat in wait. One in blue was a wizen old man, and the other was the Liu clan leader that came several days ago. “Liu clan leader and guest, please wait here.” Shuo Yan then alerted Qin Yu through her mind.

In a short while, Qin Yu emerged from the door of his room. On this day, he wore a broad smile.

“Mister Qin, allow me to introduce to you; this is my Liu clan’s ancestor.” The clan leader hurriedly explained.

As he explained, Qin Yu carefully inspected this new guest, his reaction

of only so and so. “Just a golden immortal. Probably about the same level as Hua Yan.” He had already grasped the depth of this individual’s power.

“This one is Liu clan’s Liu Ming Han. Mister Qin has an incredible disposition and power.” Ming Han found that he could not perceive a single wisp of energy from Qin Yu. Ming Han was shocked, he couldn’t even detect any soul energy nor a hint of power either.

Qin Yu had retracted his soul force into his meteoric tear and withdrawn his energies into the core of his small dark star. For Ming Han not being able to detect it was very normal.

“Mister Liu is quite well-versed in the immortal’s way. I do not know if the request I asked the clan leader last time could be allowed?” Qin Yu enquired.

The clan leader turned to Ming Han. The latter replied, “Mister Qin, you might understand that the Indigo Bay map is very precious. The map not only has the common routes to human inhabited planets, but also: uninhabited planets, other special places, and it also has explanations about the stationery Teleportation Array. One example; some planets’ teleportation arrays only allow one way transfers – only in but not out.”

“Only entry but not exit?” Qin Yu starts with surprise.

“That’s right, for those one way teleportation arrays, you must rely on your own abilities to leave.” Ming Han explained, “In short, this map has many insightful information, since……interstellar travel is not a simple matter.”

A light bulb shone within Qin Yu's mind, he finally understood rarity of a star map. "No wonder a star map was so valuable!"

"Mister Qin, this is a copy of the map in my family's possession. It was obtained about a thousand years ago, and at my estimates, it was created about ten thousand years ago. In ten thousand years, I presume, the changes of the Indigo Bay should not be too big." Ming Han carefully handed a Jade slip to Qin Yu.

Is was created ten thousand years ago? From Zang Yuan, Qin Yu knew that a star map made a hundred thousand years ago is still very valuable, let alone one created ten thousand years ago.

Qin Yu did not hesitate in taking the jade slip and storing it into his Blazing Ice ring.

"Mister Liu, clan leader, since the two are so generous to give me this star map, I shall owe you a favour. I do not know what you require, but as long as I deem within my ability, I won't easily refuse." Qin Yu already had thought that for the two to give him the map so easily, how could they not have a request of their own?

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 6 Battle For Control

The ancestor in question was Liu Ming Han, who at this moment turned and gave the clan leader beside him, a knowing look. He turned back to face Qin Yu and wore an embarrassed smile, “This request…I will explain it. It’s true, Mister Qin, we do have a request. But to ask of such…could be preposterous.”

Qin Yu furrowed his brows, too much to ask?

If it is truly too much to ask, why bother mentioning it?

A glint flashed across his eyes, he knew why the former two would say it in such a way. He had already taken the goods from them, how could he refuse to help now? Qin Yu laughed dryly, “Mister Liu and Liu clan leader, I’m aware of my own powers. If I can help then I will, but let me be frank, if I cannot complete it, then it cannot be done.”

“Of course, that’s obvious.” The clan leader quickly replied.

“Yun Lu, just be frank about it now.” Ming Han gestured to the clan leader.

“Yes, great ancestor.” The fellow nodded, then asked, “This request is about the battle for control of the Teleportation Arrays. This contest or battle is held every once a century, in a decade, the same contest will be held once again. Mister Qin, please help us – Liu clan, claim control of the teleportation array.”

Lines of confusion was shown as Qin Yu frowned, “Speak clearly, what is this battle for control over the teleportation arrays?”

The clan leader hurriedly apologised, “My apologies, I said it in a rush. The situation is like this: each planet has multiple teleportation arrays, and just by controlling a teleportation array, the amount of low grade elemental (money) earned is a terrifyingly high number. Every century on Amber Moon, the three great families have to compete for control over these teleportation arrays. Only the triumphing family would have complete control over the arrays for the next century until the next contest.”

Qin Yu pondered and understood, “Hm, I understand. Now, I have a question for you too, how much financial power does the winning family get of the three families?” His question startled the clan leader enough that the fellow paused for a moment. “Liu clan leader, you do not have to answer my question, if you do not wish to. I know…this question is a little too insensitive and blunt.”

Ming Han gestured the clan leader to withdraw, “Don’t mind it at all. Allow me to answer. I see from Mister Qin’s question, you haven’t thought or cared that the clan would invest in gaining that money, right?”

An awkward smile played on his lips. “It….it is indeed as you say.”

Ming Han nodded, he already knew why Qin Yu asked such a question. “Mister Qin, all you see, on the outside, our clan is bountiful and splendid, but underlying such large clan money is needed. You do not see how much we spend to maintain the clan, the multiple guards, as well as the many honoured guests we’ve invited. This all amounts to a huge annual expenditure! So many low grade holy elemental stones, that

it!" He sighed, but continued, "In terms of the family's wealth; since the founding of the Liu clan, our revenue is only slightly above out expenditure each year. For example, when we invited Mister Qin as an honoured guest of the clan. It required one honoured guests' token of authority, which is made and refined from precious ores worth ten thousand. Then there's the Voice Transfer Talisman bead worth about a hundred thousand, but it is rarely found in the market, so another more secretive method of acquisition had to be used. That bumped the cost up to about three hundred thousand. And finally, the ten high grade holy elemental stones which costs at least ten thousand. This all adds up to several hundreds of thousands. There also the yearly payment to honoured guests for their own training…" Qin Yu at last comprehended the situation. Those several hundreds of thousands equate to several hundreds of thousands of low grade holy elemental stones.

"…And that is only one honoured guest. In our family, we have nine honoured guests, ten thousand immortal stage experts that have upkeep, and there are still tens of thousands of our disciples and children…Tell me, don't think that expenditure is high?" Ming Han laughed in mock horror, "In the immortal plane, for anyone to earn holy elemental stones, you need can do it in two ways: one is by mining precious ores and cultivating precious spiritual herbs; the other method is by taking the toll of any interstellar trader as they come here via the teleportation array. The second method of controlling the teleportation array yields the greatest amount of revenue."

Qin Yu was silent after the elder's machine-gun reply. For a large clan: if they did not mine ores, herbs and others, did not engage in business and did not control the planet's teleportation array. There wouldn't be many people willing to give their services to that family for free, particularly those honoured guests. But the least of their worries, with no holy elemental stones, how can the disciples and children of the family get stronger fast? It's impossible. Their training rate would be extremely slow.

If the family was weaken like that then other external powers could easily overrun the family. Qin Yu agreed, “Seems that maintaining a large clan is really difficult.”

His own Qin Clan had absolute military and economic superiority, and also they were the royal clan in the past, so loyalty within its population is relatively high. There wouldn’t be much usurping powers arising from its territories. In this way, his Qin clan was the pinnacle of supremacy, as long as the status quo is maintained, there wouldn’t be a problem.

His family had it easy, because the competition wasn’t so fierce.

In the immortal plane, however, the families are large and more powerful. Not to mention the most powerful experts like Emperor Yu and those standing at the top of the Mystic Immortal Emperor stage. They would have to compete with other similarly powerful experts in the Devil and Demon realms. Similarly, smaller local powers like Liu clan have to compete with two other families on one planet. Qin Yu recovered from his thoughts, he looked up at Ming Han. “Mister Liu, please continue.”

Ming Han gave his consent through his look, “Mister Qin, you asked me how much assets our family has? I will tell you. As of present, our family has, in our storage, at best, one hundred million low grade holy elemental stones.”

A hundred million low grade ones? That’s about a hundred top grade stones.

“Take this scenario: if there wasn’t any revenue, this hundred million would only last our family for one hundred years. And do you know, how

much revenue you would get from controlling the teleportation arrays for a hundred years?" Ming Han directed the question at Qin Yu. "This....I afraid I do not know."

In fact, Qin Yu did not have the faintest idea how much inter-planetary teleportation tolls would cost, let alone how much the receiver of tolls would earn in a hundred years.

The asker's eyes shone with visible light. "To use this planet's teleportation array, the toll for the nearest planets is around four to ten low grade stones. Further out, it would be about a hundred, and the furthest one requires about a thousand."

"Excuse me for a moment. Mister Liu, how far can this teleportation array allow transfers?"

The fellow laughed with mirth, his face betraying the seriousness of the situation. "How far will it allow transfers to and fro? The furthest distance in within the boundaries of the same galaxy, ha ha."

Qin Yu was stunned. He knew the cost would be great, but not this great. There were ten galaxies within this Indigo Bay star field, just passing through this star field would cost ten thousand. So to go to the demon realm, it would cost hundreds of thousands, if not more than millions.

He looked towards Ming Han who was about to continue, "The daily revenue from travellers, coming and going through the teleportation, would amount to tens of thousands, which means that's about ten million a year. So over a hundred years, that's about one billion or so." Ming Han

sucked in a sharp breath. “Just winning over the control of the teleportation arrays for one hundred years is enough to let us be at ease for a few thousand years.” That one billion stones was enough to cover all costs for the Liu clan for a thousand years.

“I dare ask, Mister Liu, since the founding of your family, how many times have you controlled these…teleportation arrays?” Qin Yu probed.

The fellow’s eyes shifted nervous as if he was somewhat too embarrassed to answer. “How many times……Our Liu family has prevailed for a long time – at least few hundred thousand of years! In all our existence, we have gained control over the teleportation arrays……only once!”

“What!? Once, only once?”

Qin Yu was previously only mildly surprised, now his eyes shot open like giant meteors. “By the Gods! The Liu clan had been around for few hundred thousand years and they had tens of thousands of chances to compete. But of those numerous chances, they’d only gained control once…only once???” He couldn’t hide the shell-shocked expression from blossoming on his face, “And there still called one of the three ‘great’ families??”

He gaped at the elders, who were, indeed, quite embarrassed by that fact.

Ming Han avoided his eye contact, sighed and looked up again. “Mister Qin, could please not make fun of us…these things…I know…god!” Ming Han had a solemn look about him, but he explained nonetheless, “That

one time when we gained control…that was about a hundred thousand years ago. All these years after, my Liu clan had become a huge family. We've tried to do business with minerals, ores and herbs…but alas, over the years, the valuable ores and minerals have depleted! In the later years, we have had this monetary problem weighing on us!"

The clan leader nodded solemnly as well, "That is exactly it……Mister Qin, as you know, you apprentice – Liu Han Shu, is a low level junior, but if it was a hundred thousand years ago, every child of the Liu clan would receive a yearly stipend of a low-grade holy elemental stone. However now, those elemental stones can only be given to those children who compete and win in the inner sect competitions. Only by gaining a suitable rank, will they get those stipends."

The two had spoken with such bitter tone that Qin Yu had nothing much to say.

Silence ————

A cold female voice broke that same stillness in his mind. "Master, these people are truly pitiful! Why do they wish to acquire so much people and yet do not have the wealth to support it???" It was a voice transfer via soul connection – soul communication.

Once he had heard Shuo Yan's rebuke, a matter-of-fact smile touched his mind's eye. For a clan, would they be willing to give up any people that comprise their superiority?

Qin Yu still had another question he wanted to ask, "Gentlemen, honestly speaking, I still cannot fully comprehend the problem. As said,

does that mean your family is much less well off than the other two families? Since the controlling power is refreshed every century and you've only gained that control once so far."

As to why he asked that....

A thought had come to mind. If the discrepancy between the three families' wealth is many times larger than one – Liu's, which means the other two would have incredible wealth. At that time……why not just 'take' the wealth away from the wealthy leaders. Just rob them. After all, what Qin Yu desires are top grade holy elemental stones. As for the golden immortal on this puny planet, they weren't even on the same eye level as Qin Yu.

"Large discrepancy? No, no, we're actually ranked second of the three great families, in terms of combined powers. The lowest is the Wang clan, of their entire existence, they hadn't gotten control even once." Ming Han explained.

His face stiffen at that revelation. "Do you mean that……the number one was always Yan clan? And that the control of the teleportation arrays has always been in their hands? That means their wealth and influence was heavens beyond yours?" He felt quite complicated knowing about this ordeal with the 'Yan Clan'.

How many hundred years was that?

How much wealth was that??? Holy Sh*t.

If he'd just grab a few hundred top grade holy elemental stones, his usage of the sword immortal puppet wouldn't be so stingy. He wouldn't have to fear for overusing the energy stored in his top grade stones.

As long as he had enough top grade stones, then his sword immortal puppet would truly be immortal and ever-lasting! He had no doubt, after all, he knew about his puppet's defence. He had never seen anything that could break or damage the puppet the slightest.

Ming Han confirmed, "Yes, all these years, the control of the teleportation arrays has always been in Yan clan's hands."

His eyes lit up with hidden glee, "Oh.....then tell me about this ordeal with the Yan clan."

From behind Qin Yu, the two motionless attendants almost felt pity towards Yan Clan, "Woe to you, Yan Clan. You are in big trouble now." The two had the same thought. As Qin Yu's attendants, they knew about his sword immortal puppet, and could guess what their master had in mind.

Ming Han chuckled lightly, "That is something naturally said, an ordeal it is. If it weren't for the Yan clan, our family would have already been in control of the teleportation arrays." After a pause, Ming Han jovial mood lifted, and solemnly said, "The top expert of Yan clan is, presently, the great ancestor 'Yan Gao'. He is a sword immortal, and also.....is a level 6 golden sword immortal."

Qin Yu glanced at Ming Han, "Mister Liu, I must know, what level is your strength?"

Ming Han stuttered and said embarrassedly, “I….I’m…presently, at level 2 golden immortal stage. I cannot be compared to that Yan Gao.” The fellow looked somewhat dejected.

Qin Yu shook his head casually. That’s right, any sword immortal’s strength was already high, let alone a level 6 golden sword immortal. For Ming Han to compete against that, it was no wonder Liu clan could not gain control. But even so, a level 6 golden sword immortal was not impossible to tear down.

“Yan clan has only this one person – Yan Gao, who is very formidable. There is another golden immortal, but even I do not see much of a rivalling power in that one.” Ming Han said with confidence, “My only worry is with that Yan Gao, if we can solve that problem, then everything else would not be a problem.”

At this, Qin Yu frowned. His expression was an act, unbeknownst the other two.

The two only saw a frown on Qin Yu’s face, and felt uneasy.

“Gentlemen, you say you want me to help you seize control, but I ask you, how should I help you seize it? Just state your intentions clearly.”

Ming Han answered immediately, “There are two ways. The first is…… after a decade, compete for us and win the contest. The contest is made up of three matches, once you’ve won twice, the contest is over.”

Murderous light flashed through Qin Yu’s eyes, “And….the other

approach?"

With an equally murderous light, Ming Han exclaimed, "The other is to help us……kill Yan Gao!"

Ming Han spat that phrase out vehemently. It was obvious, the hatred runs deep in his bones.

The previously knitted brows relaxed, Qin Yu already had deduced thus far. Killing Yan Gao? He would gain a lot of top grade holy elemental stones from destroying the Yan clan!

"Heh….golden immortal, not to mention a sword immortal – the most powerful of immortal paths, and a level 6 golden immortal at that. This is very difficult……indeed very difficult!" Qin Yu exclaimed with reluctance, "At the very least, I have no way to beat it."

"What? You really have no way to do it?" the two elders exclaimed, their hope was somewhat deflated.

…

Qin Yu pondered for a short while.

Ming Han was the first to recover, a rosy light blossomed from his face, "I remember Mister Qin mention your martial senior wished to go to the demon realm, right? Then would your martial senior be close to here, maybe on a planet in the Indigo Bay star field? Maybe…."

“No need to say any more, I know what you mean.” Qin Yu gestured with his right hand, and sighed, “My martial senior is very powerful, so killing a level 6 golden immortal is……a matter of fact.” A pair of bright smiles broke through that gloomy husk of a face of the two elders…

Only be frozen by Qin Yu’s bitter laugh, “I’m just a puny junior of the martial school. How much my word would be heard by my senior? With no reason whatsoever; to ask my senior to kill a level 6 golden immortal, I’m afraid offending him and being killed wouldn’t be a surprise.”

“Ah…..” Both elders frowned. Ming Han immediately added, “Is there really no way? Whatever the conditions, as long as it is within my family’s power, I will definitely do it.”

To Ming Han, even to give up all the wealth of his family – that one hundred million, it would pale to compare to being able to control over the teleportation array.

Qin Yu pretended to ponder seriously for a moment. He looked up, his eyes lit up like light bulbs and said, “Actually, there may be a way to persuade my martial uncle. You see, my martial uncle is actually undergoing refinement of treasures of mysterious content. He is in need of large quantities of top grade holy elemental stones. Only with the concentrated energy found in a top grade holy elemental stone, will he be able to train effectively. So……as long as you provide enough top grade elemental stones, it could help persuade him. At that time, I will have to rely on my relationship with my martial uncle to help your case.”

He had led the duo around and around, and finally showed his true

villainous intentions.

“Ah, top grade holy elemental stones?” the duo drew in a sharp breath, and simultaneously felt a lack of air in the surroundings.

The two elders could not help but sigh in praise. “Ah, to refine a hidden treasure using large quantities of top grade holy elemental stones. No wonder, no wonder, the man possessed incredible power!”

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 7 Deception

The two elders – Liu Ming Han and the Liu clan's clan leader, felt a shortness of breath. They were at awe of the powerful forces behind Qin Yu, whilst the same time feeling a little frustrated at heart.

Before even getting into the negotiation stage, the start line was already at top grade holy elemental stones!

It wasn't one or two, but a matter of how many!?

The ugly expression on their faces betrayed their thoughts. How much was one top grade holy elemental stone worth? How about one million? Of the three great families, how many top grade holy elemental stone could they have, combined?

"Top grade holy elemental stone. A single piece was worth a million." Ming Han expressed helplessly, "Mister Qin, our family does not have many people requiring such luxurious things as top grade holy elemental stones. We may have many pieces of high grade stones, but as for top grade stones, we have far and few between." In normal operations, the Liu clan does have an accumulative one hundred million stones worth of assets, but they could not afford to use top grade holy elemental stones. Usually, they expend low grade, middle grades and rarely high grades.

"Mister Liu, what should we do?" Qin Yu sighed exasperatedly, "you have already given me a star map and help me so. I will also give two top grade holy elemental stones to my martial uncle to aid your cause. But of course, the rest is up to you……I dare say, anything less than ten pieces would probably not be worth my martial uncle's eyes…"

The two elders gave each other an eyeful, unsure of how to proceed. They neither talked nor used voice transfer to discuss anything, they just looked at each other dumbfounded.

Flanking the master's chair, Zang Yuan stood, partly concealed behind a veneer of sincerity. The man's mouth was a thin line, not a slightest change in his expression, but underneath that visage, he was laughing so hard that his gut would have hurt. For Qin Yu to give two pieces of top grade holy elemental stone. It would be the same as having something in your right hand and giving it to your left hand. There wouldn't be any change in ownership, at least not from the insiders' perspective.

Only now does the elders' converse using voice transfer. "Grandfather, we need to be more decisive. Think about it, as long as Yan Gao is dead and we acquire help from Jade Sword School, not only this time but on other occasions, we will be able to control the teleportation arrays." The clan leader was first to jump into the discussion. He knew, for such important matters, only his grandfather's decree is sufficient.

Like an eager child, the clan leader awaited Ming Han, but the latter was struggling to come to a decision.

Instead of replying, Ming Han looked up from his reverie, "Mister Qin, could please give me estimation of the minimum of which is acceptable?" He paused and continued, "How much top grade holy elemental stone is needed to persuade your martial uncle?" Clearly, he had come to some kind of decision.

"You say how many?" Qin Yu paused with purpose then his brows flexed

showing a thoughtful expression, “I know for a fact that my martial uncle is currently refining a hidden treasure and he requires a vast amount of top grade holy elemental stones, but……for how many? I can only guess that with twenty or thirty stones, you can definitely catch his eye. With more than fifty, he would definitely listen, but for certain results, I believe a hundred can definite persuade my martial uncle…” He had precisely calculated this would be the upper limit based on the total assets of the Liu clan. How he would lead them on would depend on his meticulous handling.

Ming Han responded with a nod, “Alright, Mister Qin. Though my family does not own many top grade holy elemental stones, I will retire from here and think about this. Sometime after I will have to trouble Mister Qin again.”

“Don’t mind, don’t mind at all. You have already given me this star map of Indigo Bay star field, how can I not aid you where I can?” Qin Yu smiled. An innocent and honest smile.

With that matter finished, the elders did not loiter, and left the residence promptly.

…

In the Liu clan’s conference hall.

A rather chubby looking middle-aged man was currently standing ovation then promptly bowed and offered a respectful salutation to Ming Han. “I pay my respects to the great clan master.” The latter inhaled deeply and said in a low tone, “Yun Fan, all these years of operation, our

family had entrusted all its common commerce side to you. But now, I have a very important task to give you!"

"Great elder, please give the order." Liu Yun Fan replied without a shred of hesitation. The man held a high position within the Liu family, his power lie in the fact that the family's entire business side was under his control.

The patriarch, Ming Han handed Yun Fan, his own spatial storage ring, "In here are numerous high and middle grade holy elemental stones, I would like you to convert them into top grade holy elemental stones."

The request startled Yun Fan. Normally, a family's entire wealth was kept with the elders and the patriarch, whose storage rings make up the warehouse of the family. In particular, the Liu family patriarch, whose storage ring contained at least a third of the entire family's total assets.

"There is about thirty million in here, try your best to exchange these for top grade holy elemental stones. Whatever you can get your hands on then do so. Whatever the results are, it will be as it is." Ming Han still had not let go of the ring, he held Yun Fan's hands and articulated each word he said.

By simple conversion, thirty million was equivalent to thirty pieces of top grade holy elemental stones.

Yun Fan did not let his surprise show too much. "Clan patriarch, for such a large amount in such short time frame, I'm afraid that the exchange rate may be low and not in our favour. Normally, anyone with top grade stones find exchanging them too bothersome, while others are too poor

to afford them. Even the great experts who have them, loathe in having lower grades in their possession. If we do find some who may want to trade, they will most likely increase their own buying rate. In that case, the exchange rate may be 1 top grade to 110 high grades." Yun Fan quickly added, "Why don't we exchange over a longer period of time?"

It may be true that value of different levels of money such as one top grade is equivalent to a hundred high grades, but that is only known as an intrinsic value. If one want to trade them for a higher grade, the seller would have to take a loss at a lower rate, since the buyer would decide the trade rate.

The same could be said about the voice transfer talisman bead; its market value is about a hundred thousand stones, but refining such item is very difficult. Most are obtained from a rare refiner in a distant city. Over the course of the journey from the seller to the buyer, the price would have increased to about three hundred thousand stones.

Ming Han already knew about that deficit, "Make haste. It is alright to suffer some losses, but the most important thing is……convert them into top grade holy elemental stones." He gave Yun Fan a firm look.

Since the great clan patriarch has spoken, there was nothing more to be said. Yun Fan intoned, "Yun Fan will not fail great patriarch's expectations," he extended his hands and respectfully received the huge amount of wealth within the ring.

Ming Han did not doubt the fellow's loyalty nor did he worry about Yun Fan taking the money for their own gains. The reason being, any individual in charge of the commerce and finance of the family have to take a blood oath of loyalty before being accepted. A blood oath is not to

be underestimated, the oath bearers will face heavy penalties if the oath was violated. Violation was incurring heaven's wrath.

Days passed like river flow.

The entire eastern section of the Liu Feng city was comprised of a peaceful forest and glade. Atop that glade was a secluded and quiet manor, known as the Bamboo Garden. Inside resided Qin Yu and his disciple – Liu Han Shu, both had moved in once Liu clan had given them this new residence.

At the time of granting this manor, Liu clan also gifted an entourage of maids and guards. Like a complete set. They also decreed that no one is not to offend or shame the master of this bamboo garden. This announcement had become the source of many rumours in Liu Feng city. Many had gossiped about the identity of this master of the bamboo garden manor.

Within the Bamboo Garden…

A female attendant was currently leading a group of guests towards the core of the bamboo garden. The group had the same two elders that came before – Liu Ming Han and the clan leader, in the days gone passed. Through a series of circular archways, the group approached a dense bamboo forest with soft tones of light shafting down from above. In a short moment, they had arrived at a clearing, and in the centre of the clearing was a large pond, whose waters rippled slightly with the bobbing of a fishing bait.

The owner of the bait and fishing rod was sitting and quietly fishing.

It was Qin Yu.

A delightful sound passed through his lips, “Ho ho, I’ve got one,” with a deft movement of his hands, the fishing rod rose and a lively looking carp of about one and a half kilos broke through the surface of the pond.

“Ha ha. Mr. Liu, and Liu clan leader. I’ve been sitting here fishing for quite some time, and yet I haven’t even caught one. But the moment you came, a fish took the bait and I caught one. Makes you wonder how mysterious that is, eh?” Qin Yu casually flip the rod aside and dropped the fish into a nearby basket, then stood up from the stone bench. He looked up a smiled a greeting towards his latest visitors.

Ming Han laughed in return, “Luck has come your way Mr. Qin, and there be no stopping it.”

At one side of the pond, a fair bit away, two figures stood. They were precisely, Shuo Yan and Zang Yuan, who was snickering inwardly.

They both had one thought: “A fish has been hooked? Well, now, aren’t there two big fishes eagerly taking the bait?”

Qin Yu stepped forward and gestured politely, “Please sit,” to a round marble table with three marble stools. The moment, he had gestured, a maid stepped forward and set a matching tea set on the table with fresh tea. The three stools were taken by Qin Yu and his two guests.

Qin Yu was the first to take a sip from his tea cup. While drinking, he

glanced at the two elders out of the corner of his eyes, then put down the cup and said lightly, “It has been, what, two months since our last meeting? I presume this time, the two elders have come because the preparations, of top grade holy elemental stones, are complete?”

Ming Han confirmed instantly. “The preparations are done.”

Qin Yu nodded and abruptly sighed with helplessness, “I must say, the two elders were quite slow in the up taking. During these passing days, my martial uncle has been busy collecting top grade stones, and as far as I know, he is not far from finished. The gap between have and need is much smaller. I do not know exactly how much my martial uncle has been able to collect, but I must say, if he is finished collecting, then even if you have the top grade stones, it would not sway my martial uncle.” He shrugged as if to articulate this helpless situation.

As he finished, the two elders rosy expression froze and fell.

They can understand that reasoning too. Their honoured guest’s martial uncle was in need of top grade stones to refine a hidden treasure, naturally, the man would seek them as well. Given the prowess of the other’s martial uncle, their collection speed should be quite fast.

“You should know that mere money would not sway my martial uncle, but it was only because I knew my martial uncle needed top grade stones to refine his hidden treasure. And, that was why I informed you two elders of such, but now…” Qin Yu sighed a second time.

Ming Han looked somewhat perplex, and hastily inquired, “And now it can’t be done?”

“Don’t worry, let me ask my martial uncle about it.” Qin Yu immediately took out the voice transfer talisman bead and pretended to use it. He did not actually use it, but it was important to portray that he was to complete the act.

Silence instilled.

All one could heard was the muffled ‘plopping’ of fish splashing in the pond.

And midst the soft ‘rustling’ of brushing bamboo leaves, swaying in the light afternoon breeze.

It was serenity.

However no one at the stone table was enjoying such natural splendour.

The two elders shifted nervously in their seats, but not from stone being uncomfortable but from anxiety. The two breathed in and out in shallow gulps of air, and waited with abated breaths. They stared with nervous anticipation at Qin Yu’s face, trying to decipher any signs of new information between Qin Yu and the martial uncle’s telecommunication.

Time slurred, and it felt like a year had passed, but in reality…

Only a short while had passed…

The first to shatter that silence was Ming Han. “Well, Mr. Qin, what is it? What did your martial uncle say?”

Qin Yu breathed out and said cheerfully, “It’s fortunate. My martial uncle wasted a lot of time collecting ‘Aquamarine Ores’ and did not have the time to collect much top grade holy elemental stones. It seems, there is hope.” He paused to a moment, and asked, “Oh that’s right, how many top grade stones did you bring?”

Ming Han gritted his teeth and exclaimed, “Forty pieces!” These forty pieces was exchanged with the sweat and blood of his family.

Qin Yu did a little whoop of joy inwardly, but on the surface, his face did not even twitch in the slightest. “Oh, just forty pieces? It seems there is only a moderate percentage to sway my martial uncle. On the contrary, my martial uncle cares for me deeply, so with my word, I’m confident my martial uncle would agree.”

While Qin Yu was pumping his fists in joy, Ming Han and the clan leader felt like a thousand needles stabbed into their hearts.

This was forty top grade holy elemental stones!

It was close to half of his entire family’s assets. The forty was scraped together by hastily instructing Yun Fan to exchange many lower grades and the meagre top grades that was originally in the warehouse. Only by summing up all these, did they come to forty pieces!

Qin Yu wore an innocent smile, and advised, “Elders please rest here for

a few hours. Right now, it is around noon on the planet my martial uncle is on. And I know for a fact that my martial uncle's mood is the most pleasant in the evening. Likely, the success rate is much higher than any other time. So elder please wait for a while."

"As it should be, ha ha, it should be." When the two elder had heard that the 'highest success rate is when the martial uncle is most relax, which is in the evening,' how could they not accept?

Presently, the two elders felt conflicted, "What to do about these forty top grade holy elemental stones?" They had sat on that question for a while now. If they gave these top grade stones to Qin Yu, they were worried the receiver would deceive them and flee. However, they were also worried they would insult Qin Yu, if they didn't give the forty to Qin Yu.

A casual smile touched Qin Yu's lips, he already knew why the two was looking so hesitant. "Elders please rest inside. Ha……as for the top grade stones, please hold on to them for the time being. When my martial uncle comes, you can personally hand it to him, this way you wouldn't feel that I would cheat you of them." He chuckled at the two elders' demeanour.

The two elders hurriedly added, "We do not doubt Mr. Qin a bit."

The elders then retreated to rest indoors. They had been conned into resting in the manor.

And what of Qin Yu himself?

He resumed to fish.

Only this time, he had a rosy and broad smile on his face, while his subordinates – Shuo Yan and Zang Yuan proceeded to howl with laughter and talk amongst themselves using voice transfer.

At around the appointed time, Qin Yu pretended to call his martial uncle with his voice transfer bead. In reality, he was instructing the manor's maid, "Tell the two elders: it is time. Then tell them to come back here."

"Yes, sire." The maid curtsied respectfully.

In a short moment, Ming Han and the clan leader appeared in the clearing.

"How did it go?" Ming Han asked immediately.

Instantly a big grin broke apart on his face. "It is done!"

Ming Han and the clan leader looked at each other and also broke into a hysterical laugh. "Ka ha ha ha…" The two beamed at each other, and exclaimed, "From this day onwards, my family – Liu family, will be the top family in all of Amber Moon!" There wasn't a trace of pain for using up forty top grade stones from earlier. There was only smiles and looks of joy, brimming full of excitement, but Ming Han did not forget to ask Qin Yu. "Mister Qin Yu, when will your martial uncle arrive?"

Qin Yu was also pleased, but for different reason, "My martial uncle is in

the Silver Stream galaxy, and through the voice transfer talisman bead, he had already deciphered the location of Amber Moon. Using 'greater teleportation', he will come here immediately. I presume in an hour he will make his appearance."

"An hour?" The rosy smiles on the elders face broadened to infinity.

If they could kill Yan Gao, then the Yan clan is finished!

"Two elders, I've said before, I will personally add another two more top grade holy elemental stones to your tribute. Here, this is the two top grade stones. When my martial uncle arrives, give these two with your forty to him. But, of course, do now say the extra two was from me." Qin Yu handed two top grade stones to Ming Han.

When the two saw Qin Yu give two top grade stones and say not to tell his martial uncle, they could not help but feel moved. They had never have thought this 'Mister Qin' would be such an honourable and valiant person.

"No, this, how can we take this?" Ming Han abruptly refused. While Qin Yu wore a carefully displayed a well-designed angry expression and replied, "If you do not take it, then I would feel that you have not given me any face."

At this, the two elders had no choice but to take it, but nevertheless felt even more grateful in their hearts for Qin Yu's honourable personage.

In about an hour's time…

Qin Yu secretly estimated that the time was nigh, and with a thought ——————

A figure appeared in the air space above the clearing. The newcomer wore a flowing robe, had a ram-rod back and a stern posture, emanating a brilliant aura. On the newcomer's back was the pommel and hilt of a magnificent golden long sword. Everyone in clearing could feel the unfathomable power of the newcomer's gaze like a king looking down on his subjects.

Qin Yu instantly bowed and greeted his martial uncle, "Greetings to martial uncle."

The two elders looked upwards as they got up from their seats, at Sword Immortal Lan Feng and curtly chanted, "Juniors, Liu Ming Han and Liu Yun Lu greets senior."

The golden figure of sword immortal Lan Feng swept his cold gaze below to Qin Yu. "Martial nephew, did you say, to kill a level 6 golden sword immortal for forty-two top grade holy elemental stones?" Qin Yu hurriedly glanced at Ming Han and said, "That's is correct. Mister Liu, please give the said amount of top grade stones to martial uncle."

Ming Han could already feel the dominating aura from the golden sword immortal in the air space above. He, himself drew in a sharp breath and the prowess of this newcomer, and was certain a individual more powerful than Yan Gao. With poise, he wave his hand in a flourish, and in the air in front, forty-two pieces of top grade holy elemental stones appeared. "This is forty-two top grade stones, senior, please

accept this humble gift."

The golden sword immortal – Lan Feng, accepted and stored that allotted stones, and spoke. "I've accepted the forty-two top grade holy elemental stones. As such, I will kill this person you desired to die. Now, tell me about this individual." The immortal's cold voice boomed in the ears of all in the clearing.

The two elders was completely focused on the levitating immortal and did not notice the trace of mirth that danced playfully in Qin Yu's eyes, nor the upward slant of his lips.

The entire forty-two top grade stones were already in his hands, and not one less. With that, he can freely use his immortal sword puppet for the time being……

Not to mention, he was about to go to the Yan clan to kill Yan Gao, whose clan will surly have no less amount of top grade holy elemental stones.

That very thought had brought illusionary fire-wisps to dance in his eyes.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 8 The Thirty-Six Rulers

"Senior, the target – Yan Gao, is a level 6 golden sword immortal and also is the Amber Moon's Yan Clan's great patriarch. Other than him, other people of the Yan clan aren't worth mentioning. But, beware of one thing, senior. This Yan Gao is part of the Jade Sword School!" A middle-aged looking Liu Ming Han spoke.

"Jade Sword School?" The golden sword immortal Lan Feng frowned and narrowed his eyes, "What is this 'jade sword sect'?" While the lofty immortal spoke, Qin Yu instantly felt annoyed at the elders, because previously they did not mention such thing.

"Yes, senior." Ming Han continued, "The Jade Sword School is just a small faction within the immortal realm, but the master of the school is not an ordinary existence. He is a level 1 Mystic sword immortal."

"A level 1 Mystic Immortal?" the Sword Immortal's face fell and Qin Yu cursed in his heart.

One must know that his own immortal sword puppet was just a simple level 9 golden sword immortal, while the other was a level 1 mystic sword immortal. Though the level gap between only differs by one, that one step of power, from level 9 golden immortal to level 1 mystic immortal, is huge. Most people would know that there is a bottleneck every level of a normal, golden or mystic stage, but the bottleneck between stages is so much higher than levels within a stage.

Ming Han hurriedly added, "But, rest assured, senior would not suffer any repercussions from killing Yan Gao, whom the master of the Jade

Sword School is not too concerned about. Additionally, no one would know, this I can guarantee and swear in heaven's name." Even he could tell the senior, who was a top class golden immortal, would be hesitant to act against a level 1 mystic immortal.

"Oh, it that so?" Lan Feng swept his cold gaze upon Ming Han, and in an equally cold voice, his said, "Is there any more to be said? I advise you to make sure every matter is explained to me crystal clear, or else if calamity comes, I will not still my hand. At that time, you better be careful that I won't directly wipe your family off, from the face of existence."

Ming Han trembled involuntarily as the cold gaze swept over his body. He felt, he could simply suffocate from that menacing aura. After all, the senior could casually kill a level 6 golden sword immortal, so eradicating the Liu family was as easy as flipping his hand.

The clan leader who was silent all this time, suddenly spoke, "I just remembered another thing. I remember hearing about Sovereign Yu of the Immortal Realm commanded eighteen emperors and thirty-six rulers, and of the thirty-six rulers, the master of the Jade Sword School was supposedly one of them."

Qin Yu was shocked to hear such a phrase, "Sovereign Yu", so soon. After residing in the Immortal plane for such a long time, he had finally learnt of some of the pillars of the powers under Sovereign Yu.

His thoughts was interrupted by an angry shout, "Martial nephew! What is going on here?? How did all this lead to Sovereign Yu, now!?" Lan Feng's former smiles had gone, only a dark scowl remained.

Qin Yu snapped out of his panicky state, and hastily bowed. “Martial uncle please allow me to inquire this.” His gaze turned cold and locked onto the two elders – Ming Han and the Liu clan’s clan leader, “Elders, now is not the time to twaddle on truth. You’d best not hide any more information about this matter anymore.” Though he didn’t shout, but each word was punctuated by the serious expression on his face.

Ming Han could feel the anger radiating from Qin Yu and the sword immortal above. Suddenly, as if struck by lightning, he quickly replied to quail the others’ wrath, “Esteemed guests, Sovereign Yu is a supreme figure of the immortal realm. Below him are eighteen emperors and thirty-six rulers, whom are all mystic immortal stage experts. The Jade Sword School master is one of the thirty-six rulers, but how could his majesty, Sovereign Yu, bother with the puny matters here? His majesty couldn’t care less about the minute matters here, so please rest assured, esteemed guests.”

“Mister Liu, I’m somewhat curious about this Sovereign Yu, could you enlighten me about this matter?” Qin Yu said abruptly.

At this, Ming Han’s facial expression looked somewhat dumbfounded.

As long as one is an immortal, how could not know of Sovereign Yu? He had suspected that Qin Yu had undergone closed-door training in a remote place since childhood, that the fellow did not know much about the outside world.

Nevertheless, Qin Yu had asked the question, so he gave an honest reply, “The immortal realm has about twenty stellar domains, of which there are three supreme figures who are: Sovereign Yu, Emperor Xuan and Emperor Qing. But their combined influence did not spread to less

than half of the entire immortal realm." Ming Han smiled. "The immortal realm has a number of mystic emperors, each occupying a territory with their own influence. Although their individual sphere of influence was less than the three supreme figures of the immortal realm like Sovereign Yu and the others, the combined influence make up most of the immortal realm."

Qin Yu nodded to himself, he finally could see the picture a little more clearly. It seems that this immortal realm is quite chaotic. Even the three supreme figures of the immortals could only spread their influence to a small part of the total region.

The elder wasn't finished. "For example, this Indigo Bay star field was also quite chaotic, since the Silver Stream galaxy belong to multiple powers. These powers included: Sovereign Yu, Emperor Qing, Emperor Xuan, other immortal emperors and even Devil Emperors. It was a total mess!"

While the elder spoke, Qin Yu listened quietly, he was like wandering blind man on regards to any matters of the immortal realm.

With this train of thought, Qin Yu interrupted, "Then that means Sovereign Yu is the most powerful of the three foremost figures of the immortal realm..."

Ming Han turned to stare at Qin Yu in mild surprise. "Mister Qin, this statement is incorrect. It seems to be true that you are usually undergoing closed-door training. You do not know of a variety of the simplest things of the immortal realm.

Qin Yu did not know how to respond, so he just muttered, “Eh……yes, that’s right.”

Ming Han sighed and spoke with a touch of reverence, “In terms of personal power, Sovereign Yu and the other two may be in the top few, but you cannot say that they are the three most powerful. In the immortal plane and immortal realm……there are numerous experts, many of which do not bother to occupy a large territory. Some of which could be super-experts, whose strength was comparable to Sovereign Yu and the other two.”

Qin Yu marvelled at that revelation, he understood that some like to be revered like imperial personages and some like to live unfettered, unattached and with freedom. Sovereign Yu and his lot of three are only regarded, on the surface, as the three most powerful, because the power struggles between them are visible. While, in terms of personal strength, there are a few that would match Sovereign Yu and the two other emperors.

Ming Han sighed again. “I still remember back in the days……when Emperor Ni Yang lead his campaign across the immortal realm, Sovereign Yu and the other two had been allied together on the opposing side…… But, it was unfortunate, Emperor Ni Yang vanished since then.”

Qin Yu smiled inwardly to himself. Not many people knew about Emperor Ni Yang’s death.

“Emperor Ni Yang was indeed very powerful. It is said that, his power could suppress Sovereign Yu and the like, however……He was defeated once, just once. That glorious battle shook the very pillars of existence in the entire immortal plane. It was that great of a battle!” Ming Han was

the great patriarch of a relatively large clan, so he knew about many events of the immortal plane.

"Emperor Ni Yang was defeated? But, by whom?" Qin Yu had to satisfy his growing curiosity. He knew who Emperor Ni Yang was: "The fellow was a level 8 mystic immortal and known to be the strongest sword immortal in offense. The fellow practiced the sword art of the 'Heaven Sundering Sword Technique', while wielding the divine weapon – 'Sky Piercer', and adorned by the divine armour – 'Black Snow'. How could he be defeated?"

"That's right, because that battlefield was in our own ——— Indigo Bay star field!" Ming Han cried out at a higher octave that emphasized the elder's own excitement as he recalled that battle.

"Eh, Indigo Bay star field??" Qin Yu's heart started to pump faster, he wondered who could beat Emperor Ni Yang? Who?

He was completely taken by the adrenaline and drive of the story.

Ming Han puffed up his chest and proclaimed with pride, "The one who defeated Emperor Ni Yang was none other than the most respected super expert of my home – Indigo Bay star field. That super expert is the absolute in the top few of the entire immortal plane, known as 'Emperor Yin'!"

"Emperor Yin?" It was the first time, Qin Yu had ever heard of this name before.

"Indigo Bay star field is at the boundaries of both the devil realm and

the immortal realm, but neither party dares to openly attack each other in fear of offending Emperor Yin. In the devil and immortal realms, no one, absolutely no one dares to show any disrespect to Emperor Yin!" Ming Han chided.

Qin Yu could not help but feel that this Emperor Yin is a third deterring power. With the presence of Emperor Yin, the Indigo Bay star field would not fall into chaos.

"Emperor Yin does not bother with the power struggles, but prefers to live in his home world. A planet with extremely dense elemental energy, known as the Yin Emperor planet. Originally, the planet had a different name, but everyone had forgotten it, now it is simply called the Yin Emperor planet." Ming Han had a far-off look, his eyes aflame with clear veneration and admiration.

Qin Yu also felt somewhat apprehensive towards this Emperor Yin. For starters, to be able to defeat Emperor Ni Yang was a feat known only to a powerful figure of the top three in the immortal realm. In addition, that individual was not greedy or desired ruling power.

"The Yin Emperor planet has experts as common as clouds in the boundless sky. Many mystic immortal friends of Emperor Yin, as well as many Emperor Yin's disciples, reside on that planet. There are also many visiting admirers and experts that frequent the Yin Emperor planet. Though it is only one planet, but no one……no one dares to offend or tread heavily there." Ming Han sighed with praise, "Both, Amber Moon and Yin Emperor Planet, are planets, but their prestige are like comparing an ant to heaven."

Qin Yu snickered. How could Amber Moon be compared to Yin Emperor

Planet?? Impossible. The other had countless mystic immortals, how could these two planets be compared?

"Ah, Yin Emperor Planet!" Qin Yu exclaimed in his heart. He longed to go there.

That planet was like a hidden gem among countless basest metals. A place with conceal talents and powerful experts.

"I hear that on the Yin Emperor Planet, one must be at least a mystic immortal, or else one would have to live humbly……otherwise……" Ming Han smiled momentarily. "Even Sovereign Yu and the like had once go to greet Emperor Yin, but……well…that was just something I heard of. I do not know whether it was true or not."

People generally have a sense of belonging as part of a faction, community or such. Even from the tone of voice from Ming Han, one could detect that unfettered pride to know that his own star field – Indigo Bay, produced such a fearsome fellow known as Emperor Yin.

Qin Yu was also affected by Ming Han's infinite admiration that he promised himself. "In the future, when I have the opportunity, I must go check out this Yin Emperor Planet." Perhaps when he's found his sworn brothers and figured out the matter with Li'er, he would take his brothers to visit this yin emperor star.

"Whether it is Emperor Yin or Emperor Yu, even the eighteen emperors and thirty-six rulers are figures of immense power. They are all far above golden immortal like us." But, Ming Han showed a self-deprecating smile. "Mister Qin, do you know how many mystic immortals are there in our

silver stream galaxy? And, how many golden immortals are there?"

Qin Yu shook his head in denial. "I do not know."

"In the entire silver stream galaxy, of all the people in it there is only one mystic immortal and that is the Jade Sword school master. Amongst those countless people, there are tens of thousands of golden immortals. Now, do you know the gap between golden immortals and mystic immortals?" Ming Han chuckled lightly.

Even the taciturn Qin Yu was shocked at this revelation. "What about normal immortals?"

"Normal immortals?" Ming Han repeated and paused. "In any one planet with life in the immortal plane, would have thousands if not tens of thousands of normal immortals. If it were the entire immortal plane, normal immortals are countless! You wouldn't even want to count them! That is how many there are – so many, that they are like a drop of water in an ocean!"

Qin Yu also crunched some of the statistics and found the number to be exponentially and incredibly high.

"Well, honourable senior, Mister Qin, do you now know how lofty and superior immortal emperors are? So how could killing one Yan Gao of the golden immortal stage matter to the mystic immortal of the jade sword school master?" Ming Han proceeded to chuckle.

Finally, Lan Feng mouthed lightly, "Martial nephew, you should to lead

the guests out. About this Yan Gao, I will prompt take the fellow's life."

"Yes, martial uncle." Qin Yu bowed curtly then proceeded to lead the elders out of the bamboo garden. During the walk out, Ming Han asked Qin Yu to help quicken the completion of this task.

Once the duo had finally left the premise, Qin Yu and Lan Feng quickly entered the enclosed cultivation chamber within the manor.

Within the hidden cultivation chamber.

Qin Yu was sitting cross-legged, while his sword immortal puppet – Lan Feng, stood aside motionlessly. Shuo Yan and Zang Yuan stood outside as the gatekeepers of the chamber. Qin Yu immediately issued a command, "Shuo Yan and Zang Yuan. From now on, you will exercise caution while guarding the hidden chamber's exterior. If there are any important events, notify me using soul communication through your mind."

Shuo Yan and Zang Yuan bowed in acknowledgement. "Yes, master."

While sitting, Qin Yu looked inwardly with his mind's eye and promptly entered his soul fused meteoric tear. Immediately after, his conscious flew into the core of the sword puppet. Soul separation; it is a skill that required the user to be at least at the Dongxu stage. It meant that his soul would be fused into the Yuanying. Qin Yu's level of comprehending the depth of practice path has allowed him to use soul separation with ease, and also view his internal sectors with ease as well.

Separating from his body, his soul quickly entered the interior of the

immortal sword puppet.

Normally, he need a thought or action within his consciousness to control each movement of the sword immortal puppet. Once his soul had entered the puppet, controlling it would be like controlling his own body, making attacks, defence and movement sharper and distinguished.

Qin Yu felt around his new vessel and could not help but lament at the prowess of its creator – Uncle Lan. “This immortal sword puppet’s body is incredibly tough and resilient and yet supple and elastic to the touch….”

Qin Yu (Lan Feng), immediate immersed his soul force with the world and applied the teleportation technique, then instantly vanished from the chamber.

And his original body had also vanished from the hidden chamber. His original body had already been stored within the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. Thankfully, no one was around to witness the scene where the hidden chamber was completely empty.

Qin Yu’s original body may be tough as an immortal, but it was far less resilient than the immortal puppet. Just the feeling of possessing the puppet, he marvelled at the strength of its body, and thought it must be comparable to divine rank equipment. Its toughness wasn’t a joke!

…

In the late night sky above Liu Feng city, a shadow stood above its air space.

“Immortal class swords can change its shape and size, which means this body could also change…..” With that thought in mind, the puppet’s body instantly grew about five to six centimetres, while a long cut of a scar appeared on the puppet’s face. “Since the body is so powerful, then I presume it can fly at high speeds as well.” Qin Yu had a toothy grin, as he tested out his new toy.

In the night sky of Liu Feng city, the puppet’s body shuddered and vanished, the air around its original position quivered and rippled.

In one breath’s time…

Qin Yu appeared at the nearby mountain peak overlooking Yan Shan city.

It may have been an instant but it was purely based on flying speed and not by teleportation!

Qin Yu sighed in praise, “This immortal sword puppet’s body is at least a thousand times stronger than my own body and speed is at least ten times of my own…” As soon as he was done, he resumed a taciturn expression, planning his next move.

From his vantage, he could clearly see that this Yan Shan city was much larger then Liu Feng city. “It seems the palaces of the Yan clan are much more luxurious and there are more subordinates as well.” He noted all the distinctive features of headquarters of the Yan clan, as well as any details, paths and overall size of the clan’s land.

It was still early night time.

The entire Yan clan's headquarters was lit, most people were at home or meditating, but some disciples were wandering the lively streets of the city, exploring the nightlife. Pairs of armoured guards continuously weaved around the clan's land – patrolling and unaware.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 9 Changed Affairs

Colourful lights lit the wide boulevards of the streets of Yan Shan city, shoppers and carousers came and went, going about and enjoying the city nightlife. To Xiuzhenists, sleep wasn't an imperative, naturally, many people crowded the streets of the city, whether it was with friends or by themselves…

Qin Yu was but one of those people that walked the streets of this big city.

He was one of them.

Even walking in the middle of the street, he was already one with the magical night market and festive citizens of the city.

He had one thought, "Killing Yan Gao is not urgent. For now, I'll enjoy this festive mood." He thorough browsed over the market goods, completely at ease with the pleasant mood. On the streets he saw handsome men, pretty boys, beautiful ladies and seductive women. There were even people of high status, arrogant people, aggressive people and many more. There were all sorts of colourful people on the streets of Yan Shan city.

One had to be careful in midst this wondrous parade, after all……

Xiuzhenists can change their appearances!

‘Sigh’ “What a sensual looking young lady with such bewitching beauty…” Qin Yu had settled his gaze on a young lady in a sensual green gown not too far down the street. He could not help but sigh in appreciation. That’s right, he only praised from the perspective of a viewer appreciating beauty.

“Mistress, Amber Moon planet is famed for its fabulous teas, in particular the one known as the ‘Gliding Maple-leaf Red Tea’. It is one of its native tastes, we should try it out.” A lithe young female attendant suggested to the lady in green slightly in front of her.

The lady in green nodded with poise, “I guess so”, with a hint of smile in voice.

Promptly, the two ladies entered that tea house ——— ‘Gliding Maple-leaf Tea House.”

The ladies voices travelled up the road and into Qin Yu’s ears. “Gliding Maple-leaf Tea House, eh? If it is as the lady said as a ‘must-see’ place, I should go as well.” Qin Yu was piqued by the information, and a head full of curiosity, he also stepped into the Tea House.

Just as he foot was about to cross the threshold of the Tea House’s main door, he frowned with annoyance. “Seems that there are some stalkers watching my movement?” A part of his mind rang with alarm.

After fusing his soul with the meteoric tear, Qin Yu has raised the level of sensitivity of detecting soul force. Though he was only a level 8 immortal, even whenever a level 2 golden immortal like Liu Ming Han, shifted their sights on him, he could clearly detect it.

On the contrary, the stalker who had just fixed their sights on Qin Yu, he could only vaguely feel the other's gaze.

All this happened in an instant. Without pause nor a change in his facial expressions, Qin Yu entered the Tea House.

Across the street on the veranda of a restaurant, a wizen old man swept a quick inspection of the tea house, confirmed to himself, "The most powerful person in the tea house is only a level 8 immortal. There is no danger to the young mistress."

Inside the tea house.

Qin Yu was considering the tea house's menus and was somewhat surprised to see the figures on it. "I must say, only the rich could enjoy the things in this Gliding Maple-leaf Tea House. The highest priced selection of tea is a hundred stones, which is about one mid-grade stone. I guess, only done-well immortals could afford such extravagance."

It was the normal day for the famed tea house. There was only a handful of customers, but what was astonishing that all of them were immortals of least level five. The lady in green that entered just slightly ahead of Qin Yu, was the lowest level at level one, while her attendant was already a level seven immortal.

Qin Yu deft lifted his tea cup, the aromatic fragrance of the tea immediately hit his sinuses. The warm draft from the steam bathed his heart in splendour which slowly dissipated as he lift the tea cup away. "Truly great tea, it is." Just the fragrance of the saturated leaves are

enough to leave such miraculous effect on Qin Yu. He could only gasp in marvel of such great tea.

The waitress at his left side set down the tea pot, and said, “Seems that the young master is not from around here, right?” Qin Yu slowly confirmed and glanced at the waiter who continued, “The only thing that makes Amber Moon well-known is this Gliding Maple-leaf tea. Of the entire domain of the Silver Stream galaxy, there are only two places that produce this tea leaves – one is our planet and the other is the Red Leaf Planet. Though, the yield of our amber moon is significantly lower and also our cities are less populated and less wealthy.” The waitress didn’t even pause at all, as she rattled on with a hint of pride, “Amber Moon is but a small rural place, and naturally the prices are very low. A jug of gliding maple-leaf tea is only priced at a hundred, whereas at Red Leaf Planet, it is price at two hundred. And in any other places in the immortal and devil realms, a single jug could cost up to a thousand or so stones.”

A few booths away, the female attendant of that lady in green said aloud, “Well spoken. The gliding maple-leaf tea at our place costs around five hundred, and yet cannot compare with the quality of the tea here. What do you say, mistress?”

Finally, Qin Yu slowly took a few light sips and rolled the fluid around in his mouth, prolonging the moment and tasting the tea. He put down the cup delicately, and asked the waitress, “How much stock of this gliding maple-leaf tea leaves does this tea house have? If possible, I would like to purchase some.”

The waitress’ eyes lit up. “Young master, please wait for a moment, I will go inform the owner.”

A moment later, the owner arrived to negotiate selling price, but Qin Yu didn't bother haggling one bit. He immediately took out twelve pieces of high grade holy elemental ores to purchase around ninety percent of all the tea house's stocks. That left ten percent for the tea house to use to entertain and receive guests. After the flash buy, Qin Yu sat back and leisurely enjoyed his tea, savouring every flavour.

A booming voice rang throughout the teahouse, "third brother, do you have any more stock of gliding maple-leaf tea leaves?" Almost all the guest simultaneous frowned in annoyance. Multiple pairs of eyes looked pointedly towards the source of the interruption.

The source of the disturbance was a dignified looking middle-aged man at the entrance of the teahouse.

The teahouse owner immediately walked out from the rear of the teahouse. He was already shaking his head. "Eldest brother, I afraid almost all of my stock was sold out. I have very little left that I was already planning to get some from you."

The man at the entrance looked somewhat helpless. "I'm out of stock as well. You know how much the great patriarch loves gliding maple-leaf tea, the moment he leaves his most recent closed-door training session, he most definitely wants some. I've already ran around a few places and was without luck….it seems….that we must go replenish our stocks at Red Leaf Planet."

Sadly though, Amber Moon does produce these tea leaves locally, but the production is barely able to cover the usage of it for its locals.

The teahouse owner pursed his lips. “Red Leaf planet? Not to mention travel expenses, even the prices there are double of what we have here….” The man at the entrance also looked reluctant but replied, “For the sake of the great patriarch, this amount of money is worthwhile.”

The teahouse owner pondered for a moment, and walked over to Qin Yu’s booth. “Young master, could I please withdraw your earlier purchase of the tea leaves, and likewise, I will also return the twelve pieces of high grade ores.”

Qin Yu frowned in annoyance at the teahouse owner’s request. ‘Is this how you do business??’

“Young master, I am called Yan Wu Tao, this establishment is also part of the Yan Clan. I hope that the young master could give us some face.” The man at the entrance walked over to the booth. “Of course, you can name the price. How about fifteen high grade ores?”

‘They’d just sold the leaves and yet now they want them returned??’ Qin Yu stared at no one in particular, and said, “Do I look like someone who lacks money?” He hadn’t even bothered haggling before and instantly took out twelve high grade ores, why would he be a kind of person to care about that sort of money?

The teahouse owner and Wu Tao stiffened.

“Did you just say that your great patriarch has entered closed-door training?” Realisation dawned on Qin Yu. When he put the facts: one, they are Yan Clan’s people and two, they said their patriarch was in closed door training, together, it meant that the Yan patriarch must have entered

seclusion.

Wu Tao immediately replied, “That’s right, the patriarch has entered seclusion, but when he comes out, it would require this tea. Could you please part with it?”

‘In seclusion…’ Qin Yu did not wait any longer, he immediately left the teahouse while ignoring the two men’s pleas. Following his leave, the two shouted after him in vain, “Hey, wait, customer.”

Walking down the street, Qin Yu sighed helplessly, “Just when I was about to go ‘trouble’ the Yan patriarch, I find the man has entered closed-door training….uh, I can only go see how strong the forces are protecting his closed-door training location.”

“Yes!” Qin Yu eyes lit up with resolution, “I’ll just grab someone and interrogate them.” With a quivering movement of his body, he vanished from sight.

Wu Tao was feeling very frustrated as he walk out of the teahouse and into a nearby alley. Back then in the teahouse, the customer – Qin Yu, maintained an uncaring attitude, it had made he quite furious. He wanted dearly to kill Qin Yu, but when he probed Qin Yu, he found he couldn’t determine the other strength. That could only mean one thing, Qin Yu was much stronger than him.

This made him quite cautious. Not to mention the extravagant and lavish gesture to buy out the teahouse, coupled with that individual’s strength, his Yan Clan couldn’t afford to offend that kind of person with such strong backing. He knew his Yan Clan was just a small ruler of one

planet, and couldn't compare with some of the bigger players in the immortal plane.

A voice resounded out, breaking Wu Tao out of his reverie, "Are you Yan Wu Tao?" The man in question flinched with surprise, "Who is calling for me?"

Before Wu Tao could speak again, he suddenly felt his mind had blanked out, and the next moment, everything turned black.

...

With Wu Tao captive, Qin Yu pulled the fool deeper into the secluded alley; out of the prying eyes and ears of the city goers.

"With my meteoric tear, using this technique has become quite easy." Qin Yu was currently controlling the man in question – Yan Wu Tao. For one he was much stronger than Wu Tao and two, he had the constant aid supplied by the meteoric tear.

"Now, tell me, when did the patriarch enter closed-door training?"

Wu Yan blinked blankly, and looked listless, even his eyes were lifeless like marbles. Words dropped out of his mouth in monotone, "The. Patriarch. Retreated. Three. Days. Ago."

Another calm question came his way. It sounded slurred like a hypnotist's serene voice, "Tell me. When will he exit seclusion?"

This time, the answer came out in better formation. “I do not know. The great patriarch had said that it could be one day or it could be one year. But, he said this time it should be no more than two to four weeks.”

…

Silence. Qin Yu was somewhat satisfied by the answer. That’s right, he could wait a few weeks, and he was in no hurry. Of course, the quicker the deed is done the better it is for him.

He already had determined that Wu Tao was a level 5 immortal. A immortal at that level should have a relatively high position within the Yan Clan, which meant the fellow would know about many things. Then he asked the third question: “Where is the patriarch conducting his closed-door training?”

Another mechanical reply: “In Sword Immortal Temple.”

“Sword immortal Temple, is it?” the fellow nodded in slow motion. Without pause, Qin Yu asked again, “How are the defences?”

“Sword immortal temple is a formation array created by the patriarch himself with the aid of his fellow martial brothers. The defensive ability is very high, the patriarch once boasted that even a level 9 golden sword immortal would have difficulty breaking into the sword immortal temple.”

Silence.

‘Hmm’ Qin Yu was carefully digesting the information, ‘Martial brothers of Yan Gao must be the disciples of the Jade Sword school. Since Yan Gao, himself is a level 6 golden immortal, then his martial brothers are most likely at the same level. In that case…in that case, the formation array of their combined efforts should have enough power to defend a level 9 golden immortal’s assault.’

What Qin Yu did know was that, the strongest of Yan Gao’s martial brothers had reached level 9 golden immortal. So the combined creation of a defensive formation will not simply defend against a level 9 golden immortal’s attack, but also restricts the attacker.

Qin asked again, “Who…..who is the clan leader of the house at the moment? And what is that fellow’s power level?” He wanted to know as much about the Yan Clan as possible, especially the current clan leader.

He knew that a family’s wealth is divided into three portions. The first is held by the strongest of the clan, the second is held by the clan leader and the third is stored in the clan’s shared warehouses.

Since Yan Gao is in seclusion, then it’s high time to deal with the clan leader, which is right now.

The answer came after his short soliloquy, “The clan leader is ‘Yan Xu Tan’ and is a level 1 golden immortal.”

The interrogation went on.

“Then is Yan Xu Tian a sword immortal? How many sword immortal does the Yan Clan have?”

This time the interrogated gave a detailed explanation, “No, the clan leader only practices the clan’s internal arts. In our family, only three are sword immortals. One is our great patriarch, while the other two are common immortal stage sword immortals.”

Qin Yu grunted with satisfaction. “Now, you can lay down and sleep.” Qin Yu dismissed the somewhat slack-jawed Wu Tao, and merged back into the shadows.

Yan Xu Lan. He was the second most powerful expert of the Yan Clan and also the current clan leader. His residence was a luxurious palace populated with dense packets of security detail and flourishing botanic gardens. Between patrolling guards and being the second strongest in the clan, the defences are naturally very tight.

In the Palace bedchamber.

Xu Lan was sitting cross-legged on the master bed, in his hand held a high grade holy elemental ore. Streams of energy continuously flowed from the rock and into his body. The man had a noble but fierce air about him, even his eye brows were shaped like spears.

A hollow voice rang about the bedchamber.

“Yan Xu Lan.”

The man on the bed shouted, “Who is it?” His eyelids immediately shot open, his gaze flickered side to side like probing lasers.

“SHHIIIOUUU!”

A wave of sword energy had already arrived at the man face. All one could see was a look of frozen surprise on the man’s face, before his body fell apart to each side. At the same time, his interspatial ring and a few immortal equipment appeared by the man’s side.

The intruder appeared beside the bed and leisurely approached the loot.

The intruder was precisely Qin Yu.

“Well, whatever the goods, at least there is a level 1 golden immortal’s yuanying. It shouldn’t be wasted.” Qin Yu quickly stored the yuanying, and the other dropped goods into his Blazing Ice Ring.

He lifted the dropped interspatial ring for inspection and sighed, “Three voice transfer talisman beads, not bad. A few immortal class items…..’Sigh’ the best is only at middle-grade, that’s too poor. Last but not least, top grade holy elemental ores…..only eight pieces??”

The fact was that Qin Yu did not know much about the wealth of the Yan Clan, nor did he know how wealthy the clan was.

He turned and left, riding the wind outwards. In his wake was the desolate corpse of Yan Xu Lan, whose eyes were still wide open

uncomprehending how he died.

…

The next morning.

Two servants of the clan leader's palace shifted from one foot to another as they shouted to rouse the master, but no responses were heard. They looked at one another. One on the left thought aloud, "What is wrong with the master? Did something happen?"

The other dismissed the first, "Impossible. It must mean the master had already left the house. Why wouldn't he respond? You should already know that even if the master is asleep, he would hear our cries."

The first looked sheepishly at the second. "Well, then. We will enter master's room to clean."

The two servants promptly entered the house and started cleaning and organising the items in the house. Slowly but surely they worked their way towards the bedchamber. The moment they approached the bed…

"Ahhhh!" the first shrieked

The other cried out, "Ah! Master, master!"

In the short minutes that trickled by, every elder, disciple and member of the Yan Clan had heard of the clan leader's death. Each searched in

frenzied manner for the would-be murderer of their clan leader, but all was in vain. Even they know that it was impossible for themselves to find that person given how quickly and quietly the murderer managed to kill the clan leader. Only the patriarch of the family could be able to achieve success.

In a village hospital near the foot hills of the Yan Shan city. A wizen old man bowed respectfully at a familiar lady in green. “Mistress, we should return. Amber Moon is no longer safe.”

But, the lady in question puckered her sweet, rosy lips, while drumming her delicate fingers, and shook her head, “Let’s stay and play for a few more days.”

The old man sighed again. “Mistress, last night the Yan clan’s clan leader was assassinated. When I investigated the area that Yan Xu Lan was killed, there wasn’t the slightest life aura present. I could barely detect the slightest trace of sword energy in the area. I presume the assassin is at least a level 9 golden immortal, or it could have been a mystic immortal. Mistress, it is no longer safe for you to stay here, that sort of expert could pose a threat to the mistress.”

The young lady uttered a cute and muffled cry, “Ah…..” then reluctantly agreed, “Alright then.”

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 10 Valiant

People slowly trickled into the Yan clan's great hall, one after another elders and disciples wearing gloomy and sullen faces. Amongst them was elders Yan Xu Fan and Yan Xu Yan.

Xu Fan mumbled to the elder next to him, "Second elder, you are the next in line in terms of seniority. Please go and speak for us." The elders had sorrowful faces. The second elder took a deep breath and felt determination gradually return to his posture: "Ladies and gentlemen, as you all know, last night, the clan leader was murdered within his own home, and yet no one in the surroundings felt anything amiss." He paused and swept his gaze cross all present, swallowed and continued, "As of now, we are expending all efforts to find the killer; everyone is looking out for the man in question, but it is only a display. Knowing that the killer could take out Xu Lan must mean the killer is, at least, a golden immortal. If the killer wanted to escape, he would've used greater teleportation to get away. So even if we look, we wouldn't even catch a shadow."

The crowds of people all wore self-mocking smiles and bitter faces.

What the elder said was the truth! Though many people were dispatched to search for the would-be killer, but it was a quest fated to be fruitless. The killer must be at least a golden immortal, and as a golden immortal who has greater teleportation to escape, how could anyone find anything?

"Second elder. Someone has killed our clan leader and do we just swallow that down and act as if nothing has happened? Or do we take

our revenge?" Xu Tan asked a little agitatedly.

Xu Fan reprimanded the speaker, "fourth elder, keep you calm."

The announcer – the second elder, slowly shook his head to refute, "Our Yan family is far too feeble. Simply relying on ourselves is impossible."

Hearing this, Xu Fan looked up with hope at the speaker, "Second elder, your meaning is....?"

The second elder nodded to Xu Fan and to everyone at large, "Exactly. We must find a way to acquire some help from the Jade Sword School. If they are willing to help then the chances of revenge is very high, but unfortunately we do not have much influence over the school or relate to them in any way. This matter, we must let the great patriarch to act, since the patriarch is a disciple of the school, his word would weigh more than ours."

"But, but the patriarch is currently undergoing closed-door training....." the wife of the clan leader instantly looked up at the announcer with a helpless look.

The second elder and also the announcer nodded solemnly, "That's right, we can only wait. This time the patriarch wishes to reach the seventh level of the golden immortal stage before exiting his training. If we were to disturb him before he reaches his goal, we would be labelled as traitors or criminals of the Yan family."

Everyone in the hall knew that the patriarch is of more importance than

Liu Xu Lan – the clan leader. Though the latter is dead, as long as the Yan Gao – the patriarch, is around the Yan family can still stand up proudly, with their heads held high, on Amber Moon. But if, Yan Gao were to perish and be destroyed in both, body and soul, Yan family would never stand up again. They would be heavily suppressed or suffocated by the other two great families.

…

In a remote village on the borders of the controlled boundaries of the city – Yan Shan, a Xiuzhenist is currently in thought.

The Xiuzhenist was sitting in the front courtyard of a well-sized residence. It was Qin Yu. He had bought the residence with one piece of mid-grade holy elemental ore. He didn't bother negotiating and immediately bought the place, the payment was worth far more the house, at least for any Xiuzhenists it was.

He was currently deep in thought and inspecting the goods in Xu Lan's possessions.

He sighed, "I'd never have thought that this Yan Xu Lan would be so ruthless." He had picked up several receipts showing sums of money to be owed to him. According to his understanding, these were similar to high-interest rate loans from loan sharks of his Qian Long Continent.

He was only mildly surprised at these packets of receipts, but what was more shocking was that the receipts were signed with blood oaths.

From his palm came rivulets of purple heavenly fire and immediately burned all the receipts, reducing them to smouldering ashes.

Through the blood oath seal, the many contractors of the oath would have felt the change as the receipts or contracts were burnt. There contractors were driven into frenzied states just from the presence of these extreme loans, naturally, they would be overjoyed to find the contracts were not in existence and they did not have to pay back the money.

Qin Yu frowned at his inspection, “This is strange, very peculiar. For the last million years, the control of the teleportation arrays was almost always claimed by the Yan clan. Logically, speaking, the accumulative wealth should be at least several billions but in actuality……there’s only one hundred million…?” He swept his immortal class spiritual senses once more into Xu Lan’s interspatial storage ring. He was very positive the total amount of all the holy elemental ores sum to only one hundred million.

Now the question was: for a large clan, how and why would their clan leader’s wealth be so small?

He threw the ring into his own storage unit and sat back down in a meditative position. “Forget this. I’d rather spend the time training.”

Instead of returning to his original body, he chose stay within his puppet, because he was training in the ways of the soul. Wherever his soul goes, he can train there.

In the immortal plane, strength is absolute. This doesn’t just mean

personal power, but also strength in the mind and soul. With these as absolutes, once the possessor kills, the target will be killed without quarrel. If the possessor showed mercy time and time again, they would not live long.

Qin Yu was no exception. Over the timeless years of meditation and training, his heart had become stone cold and more ruthless as the time passed.

Perhaps the only shred of humanity and love left in his heart is his familial love, his brotherhood, his significant-other....and these remain in his heart for all eternity.

...

The Yan clan's sword immortal temple.

A middle-age man sat in the centre of the temple, despite man's looks of about middle-ages, his eyebrows were completely white and hung down from the two outsides of his face. Around him was waves of sword energy was emitted and absorbed.

Suddenly, the same drooping brows floated up by formless energies. Instead of emitting energy, all the energy around him was instantly converged with him as the epicentre. The oppressive force of such highly concentrated sword energy cause a heavy suffocating atmosphere in the chamber around him. The man, himself, was heating up quite quickly, his face was red from constant exertion.

It was red.

Now it turned purple.

Steam and energy was expelled out of the man's nostrils, from within two waves of oppressive sword energy was sent outwards, which encircle his body and flew back in. The process was repeated, each time the interval between breathes was shortened, until….

Until, the man's body started to shake uncontrollably.

"Boom!"

"Sou! Souuu! Sou!" Countless waves of sword energy erupted from the man's body, expanding outwards in all directions and slammed into the barrier applied on this sword immortal temple. The barrier only rippled slightly without much change. It was, after all, a formation barrier constructed by the man and his fellow martial brothers of high pedigree.

In the silence that followed, the man breathed out and said with a satisfied look. "I've succeeded. I've finally reached the seventh level of the golden immortal stage." The middle-aged man's eyes shot open, and from within blazing light shot out.

The man's name was Yan Gao. He was the patriarch, who'd undergone closed-door training some time ago. A while ago, he had sensed that he was at peak of the sixth level of the golden immortal and only one step away from breaking through. So this time, the closed-door training had succeeded to allow him to reach level seven.

Of the Jade Sword School which he was part of, his achievements and prowess was only considered to the mid-low, in other words he was below average. He belonged to the third generation of disciples.

The first generation was also the school master and was a mystic immortal at the first level.

The second generation constituted of eight disciples, seven of which were level nine golden immortals and one was a level eight golden immortal.

In the third generation, there were dozens of disciples. Of them, six were level 9, level 8 were numbered in between ten and twenty. As for level 7 golden immortals were plentiful, and the rest of the disciples were level 6 golden immortals. Since Yan Gao has reached level 7, he had finally broken through to the average level of the third generation.

With a casual flip of his hand, a voice transfer talisman appeared.

With a content look, Yan Gao spoke aloud respectfully, “Master, I’ve reached the seventh level of the golden immortal stage.” His master was Yu Dian of the second generation of jade sword school disciples. His master was also the only one among the second generation at the eighth level of the golden immortal stage. But in terms of governing and management capabilities, his master is top ranked. So despite, his master low cultivation achievements, Yu Dian still held a relatively high position and status within the school.

Yu Dian also looked quite happy. “My disciple, you have finally reached level seven golden immortal stage. That’s good, very good. I’ve wanted

you to help me with some matters, but was worried that you may not have the commanding aura, when you were still at level 6. In a few days, you should come to the Red Lead Planet, and report to me."

In terms of trust and assurance, using one's own disciples was most assuring.

"Master, rest assured, this disciple will first make some arrangements for his own family, then immediately rush over there." Yan Gao was not an idiot, how can a small planet like Amber Moon allow him to achieve anything? He was elated at his master's request, and eager to be on his way.

The Red Lead planet was situated in the heart of the Silver Stream galaxy. Where there are many powerful experts residing, so for his own development, that planet would be more promising. He had already planned to use the connection between the jade sword school and sovereign Yu, to allow him, one day, to work at sovereign Yu's side.

Even by the end of the voice transfer call, his face was full of smiles. "This Amber Moon too small and non-profitable for me. I've only got one top grade immortal class weapon, which had come with generous help from my master, or else I wouldn't be able to obtain. Once I've reached the Red Lead Planet and started working with the jade sword school, not only will I be able to be respected and gain prestige, but treasures would be abundant too."

Afterwards, he sent out his immortal spiritual powers to encompass his family's town. "Yan Shuo, Yan Lan, I'm about to exit the closed-door training area." He was startled to find that he couldn't find Yan Lan's voice transfer signature, and promptly expanded his field of search. However,

when he had encompassed the entire mountain range around his home city, he still couldn't find Yan Lan.

The replying message from Yan Shuo made his blood freeze. "Great patriarch, the clan leader has been murdered."

He had just broken through to the seventh level of the golden immortal stage, also received praise and a job from his master, and was feeling on top of the moon. But now a single piece of news had ruined his parade and darkened his mood. "And what about the killer?"

The second elder jumped into the communications link. "Great patriarch, the assassin snuck in, in the darkness of the night and killed the clan leader. No one saw the face of the killer nor their escape. As such, we have no way to find the killer."

Yan Gao grounded his molars in rage, his face had become the incarnation of a demon's. "Wait until I get there." His message had been broadcasted to every child, disciple and member of the Yan clan, even those who did not have the status to attend the gathering in the main hall.

Only a few was deeply impacted by the death, and in most cases, Yan Xu Lan's death had little impact on the family as a whole. That was because the pillar that supported the Yan clan was the patriarch, Yan Gao.

...

Within the courtyard of a remote mountain village, Qin Yu could clearly

feel the probing sweep of Yan Gao's immortal spirit power. Though the difference of soul power between the two was large, but thanks to the fusing with the meteoric tear, Qin Yu's immortal powers became very sensitive to the point where he could clearly detect the other.

"Hmm? The old man finished his training, huh?" He looked up into the horizon in the direction of the Yan Clan's headquarters, and with a slight shake of his body, he vanished from sight.

...

Within the main hall of the Yan family's headquarters.

Chatter filled the main hall. On this day, around a hundred family members gathered in the main hall. These hundred were all the elites of the Yan family, even the previously held captive Yan Wu Tao was present.

At the time, Qin Yu only captured and interrogated Wu Tao, then put the fellow into a amnesiac coma, and didn't kill the fellow.

A harsh voice boomed in the hall, "Silence!"

Xu Fan, an elder of the family looked onwards in the distance as he finished his shout. Every bicker and chattered stopped in mid-sentence like someone had frozen time in the main hall. Not one peep of sound escape another one's lips, because they had all guessed……the great patriarch had arrived!

From behind the rear screens of the main hall, the patriarch and the

second elder walk out. The former was in front while the elder walked behind. The patriarch commanded a fierce aura that swept outwards, with brows like spears and a dark scowl, every Yan family member could hardly take a breath.

The two elders approached three high-backed thrones at the rear of the hall. The patriarch sat down in the centre and the second elder sat to his left. Normally, the clan leader would sit in the middle while the two would sit at either side. Today, to the patriarch's right sat clan elder Yan Shuo.

Yan Gao fixed everyone below, in the hall, a stony stare. "I just finished my training, only to hear an very infuriating piece of news. Xu Lan had been killed." If his eyes did not convey the smouldering anger within, then his words definitely did: every member in the main hall could not even speak out. His face still deadpanned as he continued, "I know this matter has little importance to you all, since killing Xu Lan meant the killer must be at least a golden immortal. Everyone has been called here today for two reasons. One is to swear to avenge Xu Lan, and the second is to elect a new clan leader."

A clan leader election? If the patriarch was going to vote, then no one could dare oppose.

"But now is not the time to discuss that." He paused. Then he continued lightly, "The biggest problem is revenge for Xu Lan.....we do not have any information about this killer. I ask any of our honoured guests: have you found any information about the enemy?"

These honoured guests only shook their heads in shame. Without any clues about the identity of the murder, how could they find any

information?

Right at this moment, a voice rang out in the hall, “I have some information about the killer.”

The speaker was of a thin and lanky built man with a fierce and cold expression. On the man’s face was a nasty and straight scar that accentuated the man’s murderous look. On the man’s back was the hilt of an immortal class long sword. Any immortal wield a visible sword is a special characteristic known to only sword immortals.

The newcomer was Qin Yu in the guise of his immortal sword puppet’s body.

Xu Fan snapped at the newcomer, “Who are you!? Who let you enter the glorious main of my, Yan family’s headquarters???” The fellow was a strong contender for the clan leader position within the family, naturally, wanted to show some poise and command in front of the patriarch.

“You…..silence fool!” Qin Yu didn’t even look at the man and snapped at him with disdain, “I am speaking with the great patriarch, not some puny junior of the likes of you.” He didn’t bother give the man any shred of respect at all, only a disdainful look. The man wasn’t even a golden immortal, and in his eyes such person wasn’t even worth the dirt on his boots.

Yan Gao spoke with a polite tone, “This one is the third generation and a disciple of the jade sword school, and is called Yan Gao. May I ask which school is fellow sword disciple from?”

Qin Yu had deliberately leaked some of his strength and soul force out to allow the other to probe. The fellow thought Qin Yu was just a level 8 normal immortal, and was unconcerned about his arrival. The only reason why the fellow asked was because on his back was a sword which symbolized he came from a sword immortal school.

A sword immortal school was numerous in the immortal plane. Many were very powerful, and the jade sword school was just a small school compared to those greater powers. What Yan Gao feared wasn't Qin Yu, but the powerful school behind Qin Yu.

Qin Yu laughed timidly, "I.....I'm not part of a particular school."

He could see the fellow's face fell into a scowl. "Did you come to fool me with some kind of trick?"

The second elder to his left exclaimed, "Great patriarch, those who dare to trespass in my – Yan clan's, main hall is already committing a great crime! Now that trespasser dares to show such audacity to mouth off in its wall. He should be punished accordingly!"

Qin Yu's face instantly sharpened with a murderous expression.

"I didn't come to fool you, but to.....kill you." He had already grasped the hilt of his long sword behind his back.

In the next instance, he had drawn his sword and activated the seventh technique of the Heaven Sundering Sword style. A fiercely thin wave of opaque sword spirit howled towards Yan Gao, who had also pulled his

sword out and promptly erupted in explosive power.

"Shiinnn!"

Before Yan Gao could even unleash his own attack, a thin line had appeared from his head to his nether region, a look of disbelief still visible in the fellow's eyes as his body fell to the floor and split apart. Body fluids gushed out in fountains, blood vessels and cranium matter splattered on the raised platform where the ruling seat stood.

In one sword stroke, the level seven golden sword immortal – Yan Gao, had died!

Everywhere and everyone around was petrified in shock, in dismay, as if time had really stopped. Their clan's sole guardian angel – Yan Gao, and the greatest power had died! And died so pitifully!

No one reacted as Qin Yu picked up the Yuanying of their venerated elder, "a level 7 golden immortal yuanying shouldn't be waste. It definitely shouldn't be wasted," because the reality still couldn't be accepted by the onlookers.

Qin Yu smiled and stored the yuanying in his blazing ice ring then disappeared from the main hall.

When they heard the newcomer's voice and watched the man take the yuanying and disappear, and only then did the crowd wake from their stupor into reality.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 11 Seclusion

All of a sudden, cries and rancour shattered the silence in the Yan clan's main hall. "The, the, the great patriarch is dead!"

Every single onlooker was a disciple and child of the family, and every one of them stare stupidly at the gory remains at the foot of the central throne. Patriarch Yan Gao was a guardian angel to the family, but for these disciples the man was more than that, he was an invincible god worshiped by many.

However……on this day, that invincible god known as Yan Gao – a valiant and heroic entity, was killed in a single sword stroke by the enemy.

Amidst all this shock, Xu Fan's voice rang in their ears, "Catch the murderer, go catch that murderer!!!"

Following this shout, the entire hall erupted in shouts and cries. Many members of the family roar in agony, others ran about hurriedly and the rest busied themselves to look for the murderer. It was all hot air and no action, and they all know it. For them, they knew that for an enemy to be able to kill the patriarch in one sword stroke, wiping them out of existence was as easy as turning their hand over.

Still, chaos ensued and frantic bodies milled around in the main hall.

Amidst this chaotic display, the elder Xu Fan gestured to the second elder across him, "Second elder…"

The second elder had a very ugly expression and spoke to Yan Shuo – the other elder, “Our elder brother is a third generation disciple of the Jade Sword School. Any who dares to act against him would incur the wrath of the school behind him. Contact the jade sword school, and have them to deal with this issue.”

Xu Fan also agreed. “If our Yan clan hands over 90% of our century-worth profits to the jade sword school, they’ll likely to take up our request.”

…

Far away, Yan Gao’s master Yu Dian – a second generation level 8 golden immortal, was standing on the surface of a nameless planet in the Indigo Bay star field. The man was preparing to use this particular planet’s teleportation array to continue his journey.

Suddenly, alerted by the voice transfer talisman in his spatial ring, he halted his steps and took out the talisman. On the other end was one his disciples named Feng Shan. “Master, there has been a big incident.”

Standing beside the huge teleportation array, Yu Dian paused and shook himself helplessly. He has many disciples, but among them Yan Gao has the lowest strength and worst aptitude with the best disposition. The man neither gets flustered nor daunted by any task. For disciple Yan Gao, he feels he has a special connection with the man. In many ways, he was very similar to Yan Gao. As a second generation jade sword school practitioner, he was the runt of the eight second generation disciples. Where the seven others were all level 9 golden immortals, he was only a level 8 golden immortal. But, in terms of maturity, strategy and managing, he was, by far, the best of all the second generation disciples.

Similarly, Yan Gao is the weakest disciple, but the most mature.

When he looked at Yan Gao, he saw himself years ago – the runt of the litter.

So when he was about to leave the Silver Stream galaxy, he was preparing to let Yan Gao take over all the matters in the galaxy's commanding planet – 'Red Leaf Planet'. He was ready to train Yan Gao to become his successor.

Snapping out of his memories, he sent a reply, "Feng Shan, No need to be in such a rush. You should try learn a little from your junior Yan Gao to be a bit more composed." He scolded lightly, and asked, "Alright then, what matter is causing such a fuss?"

The breathless reply rooted him to the ground and left him dazed. "Master, Yan Gao has been killed!"

Finally he stuttered out, "What, what? Ha ha, what did you say?" He could barely believe what he was hearing. A day ago, his disciple Yan Gao sent him a message saying that he had broken through the level 6 golden immortal stage to level 7, but today…

The fellow at the other end carefully selected his next words: "Martial brother Yan Gao has died. The killer was a sword immortal, who had killed him in the main hall of the Yan clan boldly and undisguised." There was a visible pause as the man gulped and continued, "This piece of news was just sent over by the clansmen of the Yan family."

Yu Dian felt a little light-headed and woozy, but soon recovered enough to reply, “Feng Shan, you said the killer was a sword immortal, right? Who is it?” His voice quivered a little with fury.

Feng Shan answered, “Master, I had questioned the Yan clan about the incident. They passed over a detailed account of the person’s appearance, but with just the killer’s appearance, we cannot accurately determine who the killer is. If the killer could alter their appearance then…”

He was a man who managed all the affairs of the jade sword school, no matter large or small. After grieving his lost disciple for a very short while, he had already recovered his stony and calculating look, and instructed his disciple. “No one is to worry about this matter for now. As for the affairs on the Red Leaf Planet, leave them to your eldest martial brother. About the Yan Gao incident. Wait until I return.” He wasn’t one who would allow emotions to cloud his sound judgement. He could clearly understand that anyone who could kill a level 7 golden immortal in broad daylight, boldly and undisguised, definitely has superior power.

“Yes, master.” On the other end, Feng Shan finally loosed a breath. He also knew the murderer had to have strength beyond Yan Gao, naturally, did not want to go investigation such a figure.

Yu Dian withdrew his voice transfer talisman bead. And stride forward to the teleportation array. He was a man who held great responsibility. Not only was he a representative for the school master of the jade sword school, but he also would go on the behalf of Emperor Yu and the Devil Realm, as their middle-man on important matters. So he could not postpone it a bit.

He was due to reach his destination of the core and commanding

planet of Indigo Bay star field – the Blue Solar star. “From here to there and the matters accompanying the devil realm side as well; it would all take a large amount of time.” He thought about it with frustration, ‘Sigh’ “No matter, Emperor Yu’s matters are of the utmost importance, if I screw up, not only will I feel the emperor’s wrath but my school master would also feel the aftershock of it. First things first. I will sort this matter out, then return and carefully go over this Yan Gao incident.”

With his plans complete, he stepped into the teleportation array, paid the toll of 300 then vanished as a beam of light into the furthest distance.

…

Within the bamboo garden.

Two Liu family elders was present to thank Qin Yu about their request.

The patriarch of the Liu clan was the first to speak: “Mister Qin, I wish to convey out deepest thanks about this recent ordeal.”

He had just been sent the good news. With Yan Gao dead, the Yan family could be suppressed with ease.

Qin Yu laughed lightly. “It was just a small matter, no need to be so thankful to me. After all, it was my martial uncle who had received your request…Oh there is one thing my martial uncle was discontent with…”

The patriarch, Ming Han, looked puzzled, “With what matter?”

Qin Yu mimicked Ming Han's puzzled look. "You had said that the Yan family had been in control of the teleportation array for most of the time. Their wealth should be hundreds of times greater than your own. My martial uncle was puzzled by why killing the patriarch and the clan leader of the Yan Clan only yielded a few hundred million?" He was completely befuddled by this result.

He did notice the changes to the facial expressions of the two elders freeze. "Mister Qin, about this, do you not know?"

He scratched his head in his mind's eye. He may have asked another dumb question. He could not deny his understanding of the matters, in the immortal plane, was very lacking. What can he do about, other than ask? "Back then I had told my martial uncle that the Yan clan is sure to hold onto great wealth, but after he had killed the two top members of the clan, he had noticed their combined wealth was quite shabby. That is why I raised this issue with the two of you."

Ming Han and the Liu clan's clan leader exchanged a look. "It seems that Mister Qin does not understand the inner workings of societies within the immortal plane." Ming Han explained, "Over the years of controlling the teleportation arrays, it would yield a shocking amount of wealth that is, if all of it, belong to the controlling clan – Yan clan. Only then will they have wealth few hundred times greater than my family. However, more than 90% of the income is collect by jade sword school as tax from this planet. The jade sword school will collect tax from all in its territory and give it to Emperor Yu!" He paused and took a big breath and continued, "Emperor Yu controls a large territory, and how could he not apply taxes on all in his territory? From the Amber Moon, money is given to the jade sword school then passed onto the emperor. In this way, the vast majority of wealth is in the hand of the peak experts of the

immortal plane like emperor Yu and emperor Xuan."

Comprehension dawned on Qin Yu. So it was just like the taxes in the mortal plane's countries, nations and dynasties. Most of the taxes are paid to the governing body of the nations. In this case, the jade sword school and the like, are the states and local governing bodies, which coagulates and collects individual region taxes. While emperor Yu and emperor Xuan and the like are similar to monarchs. His eyes sparkled as he imagined the amount of wealth concentrated in the hands of people like emperor Yu.

"Even if most is turned over to the ruling monarchs, those that live under them live well sheltered lives. Their wealth is at least a few dozen time greater than my – Liu family." Ming Han looked around and said, "So to seek shelter from monarchs like emperor Yu would be most favourable."

Qin Yu smiled with acknowledgement. "Mister Liu is quite right. With the tribute paid from profits from the teleportation array, only then will you be able to seek appropriate shelter from emperor Yu. At least, part of the profits would be left within the family, if one doesn't seek shelter from emperor Yu, the chances to obtain great wealth is much less, right?"

Ming Han confirmed. "Yes."

Qin Yu said no more and only sipped on his tea.

Seeing the former wasn't going to ask any more questions, Ming Han gestured, "Farewell, Mister Qin, we will leave then."

Qin Yu laughed. “Alright, I won’t send you off then.”

Before leaving the duo had left a pile of assorted wealth up to about a few million, comprised of elixirs, elemental stones and other valuables.

Putting down the china, he opend his mouth and his voice echoed in the peaceful surroundings, “Han Shu.”

An energetic youth bounced into the clearing and bowed respectfully. “This disciple greets the master.”

Qin Yu lift a single finger and pointed at the gift left by the patriarch of the Liu family. “These items were left by the Liu family, which I have no use for. Hence, they are yours from now on.” He couldn’t care less about these useless baubles.

His disciple was stunned. Han Shu still could not believe what he was hearing, and eager to confirm. “Master, are you saying you are giving all of this to me?”

Qin Yu nodded mildly. “Be quick about it. I have matters to discuss with you.” His tone was edging towards displeasure.

Han Shu feared Qin Yu’s temper and hurried stored the goods.

“Han Shu, I have not taken you in as my disciple for a long time, but nevertheless, I can feel you have had some…remarkable changes to yourself.” His tone was solemn and deep that reverberated in the inside of Han Shu’s body.

Changes? Han Shu wanted to laugh out loud. These days, no one dares to disrespect him in any way and the clan leader greets him politely. In a matter of a very short time, he had transformed from the ugly runt of the family into the most prized jewel of the family. For that, he felt quite smug these days.

Qin Yu's tone quietened and grew colder, "In the past, you work hard to train, but nowadays, I have seen a sharp drop in the amount of time you spend training. Often I see you are outside partying and playing with those Liu clan disciples. What I've said are all correct, isn't that right?"

What Qin Yu had said was the heart of the problem. The truth pierced through Han Shu like a cold knife.

It was true. He had spent his days too leisurely. He had no ambition, so with the little recognition he's gotten from his family already achieved. There wasn't more that he wanted, hence he had become complacent.

Han Shu hurriedly apologised, "this disciple was in the wrong."

"No, no…you were not mistaken." Qin Yu shook his head. "I was the one who was wrong."

"Master, you…" Han Shu felt panicky, his heart pounded loudly, its beat quickened in his ears.

Qin Yu sighed with exasperation, as if he was berating himself. "If I had not appeared, then perhaps you would have practice resolutely despite

the hail of insults from others. But, one day, through your perseverance, you would eventually reach the Dujie stage and so on. You could either become a loose immortal or a normal immortal, such difficulties with your meridians and other bodily issues would not plague you. Henceforth, you would rise from the ashes of scorn like a phoenix reborn, dazzling all those around you and put the fear of your greatness into them, then soar into unfathomable skies above without any opposition." Qin Yu had a helpless look. "But, because of my appearance, your life had changed. The same perseverance of yours in the past was shattered by my appearance." Qin Yu shook his head yet again and sighed again, "Han Shu, I ask you, do you know who allowed you to have the respect of everyone around you?"

Han Shu replied without hesitation. "It was you, master."

That was right. Precisely because of the master-disciple relationship between Qin Yu and Han Shu. That was the reason why the Liu clan's clan leader looked very favourably on Han Shu, and in turn, all the disciples of the Liu family was very respectful to Han Shu as well.

A resolute glint entered Qin Yu's eyes as he stared holes into Han Shu. "Han Shu, you must understand that to be truly respected, you must gain that respect by yourself. There is only shame in hiding behind the reputation of the teacher. In the end, that sort of flimsy image will not last." Without blinking, he continued, "You may be living comfortably now when I may be by your side, but if one day I'm not around, will your feeble powers gain the respect of those around you now?"

Cold sweat broke on the face of Han Shu. At this moment, at this time, he had finally woken up from the dreamscape of the recent high life he was living.

What was gained from others was not permanent, only by grasping it with your own hands, will the things obtained be everlasting.

Qin Yu turned away and looked at the border of the bamboo grove. “Enough. I do not wish to say anymore to you. I will enter closed-door training immediately, but when I come out, I’d better see some profound changes to you, or else……You need not bother call me master again.”

From the bowed position, Han Shu stood up straight, looking firm and respectfully intoned, “Of course, master. This disciple will not let master down.”

…

Within the bamboo grove’s secret cultivation chamber.

There wasn’t a single person within the secret chamber.

A fine layer of sparkling teal coloured gravel covering the floor. No one could imagine that the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion was one of the specks of gravel on the ground.

Qin Yu was current within that teal colour mansion, deep in meditation. He was sitting cross-legged in a centre of a flower garden directly in front of an elaborately designed fountain, which was the same colour as the rest of the residence.

Suddenly, his eyes shot open. “Haah, back then……” He was staring at the stone table a fair distance away from his position. He was remembering the memories of his brothers – Xiao Hei and Fei Fei, and himself carousing and chatting happily between drinks. Now, he was only by himself.

His royal father and brothers were still in the mortal plane, but his beloved Li’er was far, far away in an unknown place. And his own sworn brothers, who he could talk to about anything, was in a place along the distant horizon of the Demon realm.

Whether it was in front of his subordinates – Shuo Yan and Zang Yuan, or the Liu clan’s elders, or his own disciple, he is the higher being of great intellect, virtue and upstanding character. But he was also a man who yearned for someone to talk to, heart-to-heart. In the past, he could discuss his frustrations, his days’ events, anything or everything with his brothers, but now? Now, he could only ponder about his problems by himself.

In this vast universe, where could his brothers be? That huge gap between made Qin Yu feel a kind of looming and suffocating loneliness. It made his heart grow heavier with time, and his visage become colder and made him feel more withdrawn.

This kind of unbearable pressure on him has made him want to reunite with his brothers more so than ever before. “In this next closed-door training session, I should rise my soul power to the golden immortal stage and refine a level 1 golden immortal yuanying, with it I will open the second layer world of the Atlas. Then I can immediately prepare to depart.”

Once he'd decided on his plan, he stilled his heart and entered the meditative state to access and use the '3-in-9 Soul Refinement' to quickly advance the stage of his soul force.

A Year passed.

Then two years.

...

Within the soul space of the Human stage – first layer, of the Soul Refinement's practice spaces, Qin Yu could not feel the passage of time, as his soul grew in power and continuous transform as he continued tirelessly through the many hand seals, which blurred with time...

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 12 Enter Jade Sword School

On the Red Leaf Planet, of the Silver Stream galaxy, the headquarters of the Jade Sword School is located in.

The headquarters was situated atop ninety-six layers of steps, each layer had a few golden immortal stage disciples. Currently, outside the main hall's entrance, two neatly arranged rows of elite disciples numbering near a few hundred, assembled. These two rows continued from the walls of the courtyard and into the school's plaza below.

Each disciple wore happy faces with bright smiles looking towards the figure at the head of the two columns. The figure was their revered school master – Yu Qing Zi. Directly below the school master was four direct disciples of the master who had reached level 9 golden immortal stage. Then came the level 8 golden immortals of the third generation, while the fourth generation disciples waited below.

"Martial master, Brother Yu Dian has done a great service for our jade sword school. He has made all the disciples of the school feel proud." A young man, also endorsed by a constant smile, whispered to the school master in front.

The school master – Qing Zi, also was a face full of joy. "Mmhmm, emperor Yu personally notified me about this delight. It seems disciple – Yu Dian, has really lived up to my expectations and fully given me face as the school master of his school." A middle-aged also laughed and said, "Yu Dian's abilities with management, prose and communication are nothing less than brilliant."

Their continuous barrage of praises was interrupted by the voice of one of the third generation disciples. “Patriarch, martial Uncle Yu Dian has arrived.”

All of the experts in the jade sword school turned to look at the bottom step a fair distance away.

Being immortal practitioners, their vision was incomparably greater than the average man’s, they saw Yu Dian wear a hinted smile leap up the steps as if the man was just strolling leisurely up a seventy-degree incline. As the man passed by, disciples of every generation bowed respectfully at this powerful figure, whom they revered.

Being given the hero’s glorious welcome was something no other disciple of the jade sword school had ever enjoyed.

Layers one after another blurred by the man’s feet, soon he had reach the area in front of the school master, Yu Qing Zi.

“Disciple Yu Dian greets the school master.” Yu Dian knelt down with one knee and saluted in traditional Chinese greeting style to Yu Qing Zi.

The school master used both his arms to prop Yu Dian from his kneeling position. The master had a pleased expression on his face, and spoke, “Well, Yu Dian, you have achieve another spectacular success with this time’s trading agreement with the devil realm and his majesty – emperor Yu. With your success, you have gained more than what his majesty expected, and has gained his praise and attention on you. You are definitely climbing up the ladder to the most favourable position to serve emperor Yu.”

Hearing this remark, Yu Dian couldn't help but rejoice inwardly. He knew that his accomplishments are limited while working for the jade sword school master, whereas working for emperor Yu – a peak expert of the entire immortal realm, has a brighter future. Any small gesture of praise from emperor Yu could provide him with endless benefits.

His fellow disciples all bowed, chanting: "Congratulations, martial brother", "Congratulations, martial uncle". Their voices resounding in the plaza.

...

The faces of all the disciples were rosy and full of smiles. They knew that, though the power of Yu Dian is one level lower than those of his generation, with this latest matter, Yu Dian had risen to a higher position.

Know what was in the minds of the masses, Yu Dian bowed again and said in a humble tone, "Master, these are just rumours and hot-air. It is this disciple's greatest pleasure to stay by the master's side often."

His master's smile broadened, and patted Yu Dian on the shoulder. "Man should always strive to attained greater places or progress. For a disciple of mine to work alongside emperor Yu will bring greater pride to the master."

"This lesson, this disciple has received appreciatory." Yu Dian bowed again.

His master waved indifferently, and then gestured, “Enough, let’s not stand outside and talk. We shall begin the feast.” Thus it began the celebratory feast in the main hall of the jade sword school. The seat of honour was taken by Yu Dian, as one after another well-wishers came forth to drink to celebrate Yu Dian’s achievements. Soon the evening sun descended into the horizon, and stars filled the sky. Only deep into the night, disciples began to disperse, and under the carousing and happy farewells from his fellow disciples, did Yu Dian finally return to his residence.

Later at night.

When the stars were fully visible in the reflective gaze of the courtyard pond of Yu Dian’s residence, did he quail his joyful expression. Just a while ago, the loud festive shouts from the main hall had faded, only endless silence remained in the residence, did Yu Dian settle down.

His expression was one of cold determination. His voice – a soundless whisper, was a message to himself: “My dear disciple, Yan Gao. Originally your master wanted to let your take over my position here on the Red Leaf Planet, but I’d never would have thought that you would be killed by a sword immortal. In these ten years, your master has put his all into helping emperor Yu with the trading affairs, and haven’t had the time to avenge your death.” A sharp ominous glint entered his eagle eyes. “But now……your master has successfully completed that task, your master will spare no effort to avenge your death. Despite my time here in the Silver Stream galaxy is short, I won’t stop until I avenge you.”

Yu Dian turn to face the starry sky, bathing his face in a serene soft glow, but in contrast, and his heart darkened with thoughts of murderous intent.

…

On the outskirts of the Amber Moon's teleportation arrays. Pillars of precious minerals and ores embedded in intricate positions and shapes surrounded a ten metre wide circular platform. Around the platform were ideograms of odd figures scribed into the platform. The creation of a teleportation array is very difficult and complex, but maintaining these arrays were very simple.

Currently on Amber Moon, there are three such teleportation arrays. Normally there would only be a few dozen guards at the teleportation arrays, but on this particular day, over several hundred people dotted the land surrounding the arrays. At the forefront and closest to the array was Yan clan's elders Yan Shuo and Yan Xu Fan, who was the newly elected clan leader.

The two elders of the clan stood with a ram-rod straight back in front of the array waiting quietly for some unknown event.

The clan leader whispered to the elder next him, "Say, when senior Yu Dian is going to come here?" Instead of a straight answer, the latter just shook his head and said, "Who knows. The message said it would be today, but who knows what time will it be? We shouldn't be worried, since we've already been waiting all these years under the pressure from the other two great families – Liu and Wang. How could a little more waiting for a day's time be compared to what we already have withstood? Today, senior Yu Dian will finally come, and with him, is the hope of our Yan clan." The former nodded his assent as well. What was a day compared to those years of waiting.

Since the day their great patriarch and former clan leader died, their family had been living under pressure from other clans. Even though, the new clan leader – Xu Fan, broke through to level 1 golden immortal stage, their family wasn't a match for the other two great families and their experts. Naturally, they had to grovel under the foot of the other families, suppressing their influence and power in every direction.

In the silence that instilled.

When one of the teleportation arrays lit up with blinding light, every member of the hundred plus Yan dignitaries snapped into attention and bowed deeply, thinking the newcomer was their would-be saviour...

But, from the shaft of light came a short and stocky figure, whose power level was only at level 2 normal immortals'. The newcomer flinched at the sight of a hundred plus people welcoming him, and started to sweat bullets. The sight had shocked him beyond belief, why would so many people welcome someone like him?

Seeing the stocky dwarf, the faces of the hundred plus dignitaries contorted into grimaces and stared daggers at the newcomer. Xu Fan instructed a Yan disciple behind, "Quickly, send this one out of here!" That disciple promptly escorted the level 2 immortal from the premises and quickly returned to wait.

Seconds turned to minutes, which turned to hours. Soon the sun was setting on the horizon.

Just before the last shaft of the evening light was cut off, one of the three teleportation arrays, once again lit up, and all the Yan members

present bowed deeply to welcome the newcomers. From the blinding soft glow, a group of five stepped out from the array.

Any one of the five's power couldn't be perceived by any one of the welcoming committee, meaning that all were at least golden immortals. At this point it didn't matter if the newcomers were with Yu Dian or not, Xu Fan did dare offend these powerful individuals.

A young man among the five was the first to speak, his voice was heard in the ears of all. "Where is Yan Shuo and Yan Xu Fan?"

The answer came without pause: "This one is called Yan Shuo, is present."

A moment later came another, "This one called Yan Xu Fan is also present."

Xu Fan bowed again and asked, "Can I please ask, if the five seniors are with senior Yu Dian's group?"

These five were indeed the group with Yu Dian. Yu Dian knew that the killer must be very powerful, so to make sure his vengeance is unperturbed, he had brought a few fellow disciples and brothers to help him out. Of them, the weakest was a level 7 golden immortal.

"That is correct." The young man seemed to be the spokesperson of the group. "I am called Lu Cao, a martial brother of Yan Gao. Listen well, this person is my master – Yu Dian." The young man had gestured towards a deadpanned middle-aged man to his right.

The two elders and hundred plus entourage immediately bowed and saluted to the master. “We humbly greet the lordship, senior Yu Dian.”

The young continued to introduced the others, “This is my martial brother Heng Yu. He is the disciple of my martial uncle. And he is a powerful level 9 golden immortal.” This time, the young man gestured to an ebony young man.

While in their bowed positions, the two Yan clan elders’ hearts quailed as if they had been doused in icy cold water. A level 9 golden immortal, eh? That is an extraordinary figure!

The elders led the hundred plus welcome committee to bow and pay their respects to another powerful figure. “We humbly greet this lordship, senior Heng Yu.” The man in question only nodded slightly as if looking at ants. This time, he came only for the sake of his martial uncle, to give his uncle some recognition (face), otherwise why would someone like him come to such a run-down and out-in-the-boonies planet like this?

The introduction continued, “This is my martial brother Feng Lian, who is a level 8 golden immortal.”

A level 8 golden immortal??

For these elders, these newcomers were far superior to them. “We humbly greet the lordship, senior Feng Lian.” The two respectfully bowed again.

“This person is my fellow martial brother Heng Feng, who is, with Feng Lian and I, a direct disciple of our master – Yu Dian. He is also a level 8 golden immortal”

Holy sh*t! Another level 8 golden immortal??

The two elder, once again, bowed and paid their respects, “We humbly greet the lordship, senior Heng Feng.”

“And lastly, I. I am slight weaker at the level 7 golden immortal stage.” Lu Cao laughed, as if joking to himself. “In the future, if you have anything urgent, I can help you contact my master.”

This Lu Cao obviously was an operative, but nevertheless, a level 7 golden immortal operative, thus the two elder bowed respectfully once again to the speaker.

With the newcomers, they led the group directly to the home of the Yan clan.

…

Inside the main hall of the Yan clan.

At the head of clan hall, sat Yu Dian in the host’s seat. In the seats on the man’s two sides was Heng Feng, Feng Lian, Lu Cao and Heng Yu. In the central visitor’s area was Yan Shuo, Xu Fan and an elderly man with pale green hair and beard.

Xu Fan bowed deeply and said in a humble tone: “As per your command – senior Yu Dian, we have secretly been observing the Wang clan and the Liu clan. This person is an honoured guest of our clan, whose words are solid and truthful. From him, we gained a vital piece of information.”

Yu Dian narrowed his eyes, a strange light flickered about from within. “Speak.”

Xu Fan glanced at the elderly man, and the elderly with a head of pale green hair, stepped forward and bowed deeply. “Senior, around ten or so years ago, a mysterious honoured guest was invited into the Liu clan. This honoured guest possessed unperceivable strength and had level 8 demons are his doormen. Even the patriarch and elders of the Liu clan can forth to visit this guest.”

Yu Dian flicker his gaze to Xu Fan. “Say, was there anything strange from the Wang clan?”

The latter shook his head fervently, “Nothing strange was of notice from the Wang clan. No one of particular powers appeared. This Liu family’s honoured guest is the most likely suspect. As senior said before, my eldest brother – Yan Gao, had not ever offend any powerful experts before, so most likely the act was surfaced from the familial feud between our family and the Liu clan.

The china in Yu Dian’s hand shattered like thin ice, ‘Piiiinnn’, hot scalding tea shot out. Not even fazed by the hot beverage splashing on his hand, as he slammed his clenched fist onto the chair-side table, which

collapsed like a castle of cards. The sudden motion caused the two Yan clan elders and the honoured guest to quiver in fear.

Yu Dian stared daggers at the elderly with pale green hair. “The Liu clan’s honoured guest, you say?”

In a deadpanned expression and icy voice, Yu Dian instructed, “Take this honour guest back to his residence, and bring me any information about this Liu clan’s honoured guest. This is a matter I will personally handle.”

It was an answer, the Yan elders were eager to hear. “Of course, senior Yu Dian.”

Only stars lit the skies.

Amongst the icy gales, five figures rode the wind across Yan Shan city.

Lu Cao laughed with amusement, “Master, this Liu clan’s honoured guest is a really interesting figure. Since meeting the Liu family’s elders, the guest have been in closed-door training and hasn’t come out for a decade.”

The most powerful of the group – Heng Yu, sneered, “This is for the better. We don’t have to look under every rock on this planet to find this guy. All we have to do is go there and capture this guy directly, whether as a hostage or as the murderer, I will kill them nonetheless.

While the two martial practitioners chattered, Yu Dian muttered to himself, “This Liu clan’s honoured guest……I have a feeling my disciple’s –

Yan Gao's, death definitely had something to do with this 'guest'."

Though, Yu Dian's mumbles was very quiet, but his companions were immortals with heightened senses, so naturally they could hear Yu Dian's soliloquy. "Master, rest assured, with the five of us, the guy is as good as dead. Unless the opponent is an immortal emperor stage expert, they wouldn't survive. Plus, martial brother Heng Yu is no ordinary level 9 golden immortal but a sword immortal with the strongest offensive power among immortals. Even if the opponent is a level 1 mystic immortal, the opponent won't faire well." His disciple Feng Lian smiled reassuringly at him.

The other martial disciples laughed mockingly as this.

As a disciple of the jade sword school, the immortal practitioners of the sword are far more offensively powerful than an ordinary level equivalent immortal practitioner.

"No matter who it is, we need to be on our guard." Yu Dian's face changed to a very serious expression. "Did you all forget already, what the Yan clan's newly elected clan leader said? Yan Gao who had reached a level 7 golden sword immortal was killed in a single sword stroke??"

Instantly the others shut up, the easy-going smiles of the other four companions disappeared and was replaced by ugly expressions.

One sword stroke?

A level 7 golden sword immortal was killed in one stroke? That single

strike must not have been very simple as it is said to be then.

Lu Cao broke apart with boisterous laughter. “Master, I will not believe that person is a mystic immortal. Much less than a mystic immortal who would go about and randomly kill off golden immortals as their leisure.”

His fellow martial brother Heng Feng also joined in laughing at this frivolous idea, “Ha ha, that’s right! An immortal emperor reduced to dealing with golden immortals? What the heck is that?”

With those two’s outburst, the tense atmosphere in the group instantly dispersed like fog in morning light. They continued to travel at an easy-going pace with a joyous mood. None of them could believe that an immortal emperor stage expert would come to a remote planet like Amber Moon, to deal with a golden immortal??? That is absolutely preposterous! Unheard of! Impossible!

Yu Dian also laughed at this idea as well. “Ha ha, that’s quite enough. Let’s go to this Bamboo Garden to find this honoured guest called Qin Yu. Of course, everyone is to act according to the plan where we attack simultaneously using the Five Point Chain Sword technique. We mustn’t be careless.”

The other four, third generation disciples, voiced their confirmations. “Yes, master”, “Yes, martial uncle.” With that the group accelerated into beams, of golden sword energies spheres, and instantly disappeared in the air space just outside Yan Shan City.

…

While the group was talk frivolously, within the Bamboo Garden, the two demons – Shuo Yan and Zang Yuan, was relaxing in the shade of the singular pagoda drinking fresh tea. The two sentinels had never left the Manor grounds since Qin Yu first entered the secret cultivation chamber, which was below the ground where they sat on stone stools.

The male of the two guards, known as Zang Yuan, smiled lightly and spoke to his female counterpart: "The master has been in closed-door training for a decade. I wonder what stage the master is at now."

Shuo Yan mused quietly, looking somewhat reluctant. "Given the mystical nature of our master's path of practice, in these ten years……I fear that he has surely surpassed us. I think he should be able to open the second layer world of the Atlas, releasing hundreds of demon kings. By that time, I think we wouldn't have the chance to help milord with any more things."

At this the two quietly sat on their stools in silence, and just as they were pondering about their own things….

"Pshh, BOOOM!" High density air pockets slammed into the surrounding bamboo shoots, causing the stems to burst apart in the ravaging winds. Countless bamboo leaves was scattered in the air space above the garden and slowly drifting downwards. A split second after, the space above the garden rumbled like thunder and shook in all directions. Countless rippling sword waves was flying from all directions into the garden grounds.

"Psheee, Sou! Sou! Sou! Plsheee!!" The garden's maids and normal guards were cleaved and diced by the savage on-slaughter of countless sword waves. Blood, intestines and internal organs exploded into small

droplets of crimson coloured fluid which fell like rain drenching the ground in dull red. There wasn't a single breath of silence. Mayhem filled the garden, full of wretched cries and despairing screams dying servants, while being turned into human gore passed through a meat grinder. Between their sorrowful cries was the menacing howls of multitudes of sword waves.

In an instant, the peaceful garden had been transformed to a bloody hell with cut bodies and bloody remains painting the grounds.

Above all this chaos, a challenge was boomed in the sky: "Qin Yu! Come Out and Beg Mercy! Give yourself up right now!"

That booming voice echoed in the skies above hell, then the outlines of five figures appeared in the sky. Each stood at the five primary points of traditional Chinese philosophy of any formation arts: Wood, Fire, Earth, Gold (metal) and Water. At their hips or on their backs were the hilts of swords. In their positions, their hands formed strange hand seals where they stood like divine adjudicators bringing judgement upon all.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 13 Sword Waves in All Directions

Within a misty spatial pocket, a silently meditating Qin Yu was sitting in a cross-legged position. His hands deftly shifted from one hand seal to the next of the thirty-six different hand seals, with practiced ease. These hand seals belong to the art known as '3-in-9 Soul Refinement' technique, whereas the thirty-six hand seals was only the first three movements – part of the first stage (human stage), of the soul refining art.

Consequently, the spatial pocket he was residing in wasn't a normal space, but the spatial pocket manifested by his soul.

The thirty-six hand seals each consume a large and increasing amount of soul force, when made. At the beginning, Qin Yu found that later hand seals of the series were incredibly difficult to form, but now and over the course of his meditation, he could form them much more freely.

And just like that tireless training, Qin Yu had successfully made it through every one of the thirty-six hand seals. He felt his entire existence was immersed in the embracing comfortable and wondrous space, and in there the passage of time was non-existent, thus time outside flowed by endlessly.

A soft voice echoed in the depths of that soul space, waking Qin Yu like being doused in icy cold water.

…

Within the Jade Immortal Mansion.

A cross-legged statue jerked alive. The statue's eyes flickered open. Before Qin Yu's eyes was the familiar teal-green jade colour that was of the Jade Immortal Mansion. In his ears was the crystal clear sounds of splashing and sloshing of flowing water on the fountain nearby.

The same soft but anxious sounding voices rang in his head. "Master, the situation is terrible. The enemy has invade the garden intending to slaughter us." The voice belong the two very nervous sounding Shuo Yan and Zang Yuan.

The two weren't too worried about themselves, because they could just instantly return to the first layer world of the Atlas. They feared the worst for their master – Qin Yu. They feared that the enemy would've killed Qin Yu within the hidden cultivation chamber.

But what they didn't know was that Qin Yu was meditating within the Jade Immortal Mansion.

"Hoh? The enemy?"

Qin Yu frowned at this, who would dare attack him right now? He instantly expanded his immortal spiritual powers out of the jade immortal mansion to investigate the disruption in the bamboo gardens. Ever since the fusion of his soul with the meteoric tear, his soul and soul force has undergone amazing transformations. Such as his ability to use greater teleportation when at the normal immortal stage and having extremely powerful passive and active detection capabilities of the soul.

“Hmm, the enemy consists of five people. The most powerful is at level 9 golden immoral stage.” A flicker of his thoughts, he could clearly perceive insightful knowledge about the enemy force. “All five are quite powerful.” He was startled with the information. In just that brief moment, he had his spiritual powers encompass the entire garden and the hell it was wrought into, and covered the entire Liu Feng city to discover his disciple – Liu Han Shu, currently present in the main hall of the Liu clan’s headquarters.

He instantly made his decision, “First. Shuo Yan, Zang Yuan, there’s no need to evade those sword waves anymore. Return to the Atlas, where you will be safe.” Without pause and a flicker of his thoughts, he withdrew Shuo Yan and Zang Yuan back into the Atlas of ten thousand beasts. With the Jade Immortal Mansion’s protection, he would not believe that the five opponents would be able to find and perceive through the contraptions and protections set by Emperor Ni Yang himself. “Well, first things first, I should calculate how long I’ve been undergoing this time’s closed-door training session.” After a short while, his eyes flickered with wisdom. “Ahh, whilst training, it did only seemed like a few months or years. In a blink of an eye, a decade had passed.”

He pursed his lips. “Oh that’s right, no wait…..ten years…..didn’t the Liu clan’s clan leader say, ten years ago, that the contest for the control of the teleportation arrays was going to be held in ten years’ time? I wonder if it was held already.” As soon as he thought of it, he put it aside, it wasn’t his problem nor the important matter at hand.

Carefully, he started to investigate the details of his progress with his latest training session. “Ha, I’ve wasted at least half a year’s time.” He found that he had already successfully achieved the complete ‘Human’ Stage of his Soul Refinement technique.

Ten years ago, his soul was at the level 8 normal immortal stage, and half a year ago he was already at level 1 golden immortal stage, which wasn't much of a surprise. It was just that Qin Yu was fully immersed in that transient realm so he did not notice his 'Human' stage soul was already achieved, and he could've started on the next step – the 'Earth' stage of his soul refinement arts.

Feeling quite happy with his progress, a smile surfaced on his face. "Hah, my soul has reached level 1 golden immortal stage. Refining one or two level 1 golden immortal yuanying shouldn't be difficult now." He was confident in his success to refine such yuanying, and yet he did not start refining.

Now was not the sort of situation where he wanted to start refining, because five powerful experts who were here to kill him was outside. So if he did not come out of hiding, the five intruders would continue to wreak havoc on the surroundings including the city. Along that line of thought, Qin Yu wasn't……too worried about confronting the five intruders as well. "My immortal sword puppet may just be one level 9 golden sword immortal, but he wields and uses the most powerful sword style in all of the immortal planes – the 'Heaven Sundering Sword style', and its body is nearly indestructible. Simply considering the toughness and defence of the puppet, it is alone, powerful enough, to face a level 1 mystic sword immortal's assault. If not wiping the floor of these fools, at least I will not lose."

There isn't another sword immortal with toughness comparable to the sword puppet, nor there another sword immortal with offensive power as one who uses the supreme sword art – Heaven Sundering Sword. Simply by these two factors, Qin Yu's sword puppet was at least one level higher than sword immortals of the same level as it.

He knew the battle wasn't going to be an easy one at that. "Those five experts outside have peak powers of this stage, I cannot be careless. Best I control the sword puppet myself then using my thoughts to remotely control it." His soul quickly separated itself from his body. As it flew it, the sword puppet also appeared in the courtyard of the jade immortal mansion, where the soul directly entered the sword puppet without hesitation.

Normally, to control one's precious equipment involve using thoughts, but in actual fact, precise control of the equipment uses soul force, and with an equipment directly possessed by the master's soul, control is most articulate.

Once his soul had entered the puppet, a flash of an idea happened on him. He instantly moved the Blazing Ice Ring into the puppet's interior, then altogether, exited the jade immortal mansion.

In the air above the bamboo garden, the five invader still levitated in the five primary vertices of a star. They were Yu Dian's group of avengers consisting of four disciples of the third generation jade sword school descendants. Instead of delightful faces having relieved themselves by massacring all in the bamboo garden, they were serious but somewhat disappointed faces.

The one called Feng Lian opened his mouth and wondered aloud, "Master, there isn't a shred of life force in the bamboo garden below, do you suppose that……honoured guest of the Liu clan has also been killed?"

Yu Dian only frowned but did not reply.

The ‘five point chain sword formation’ was a formation with the five of them standing at the five vertices of the formation, with their hands contorted into the hand seals belonging to the Imperial Spirits style. The formation is merely for skimming out the ‘fat’ or the weak over a large area with an area-of-effect technique. Though, countless sword waves filled the large area the technique encompasses, it could be quite easily shrugged off by powerful golden immortals.

Who would have thought that the formation, which is completed their hand seals, would not leave a single speck of life force in the entire bamboo gardens. Even Lu Cao agreed with this juncture. “Master, if you take the size and location of this puny amber moon planet, and the size of the Liu clan, it is obvious that the strength of the honoured guests of the Liu clan is comparable to the total power of the Liu clan. I’d say that the honoured guest is but a level 9 normal immortal. Maybe the man had already died from our formation attack just then.” Lu Cao’s lips curved upwards into an eventual smile.

If the suspect, which is the Liu family honoured guest, was just an ordinary level 9 immortal who was killed in one move by their formation, and if this got out, they would be a laughingstock for overkilling such a weak target. Yu Dian felt slightly ashamed to bring five late stage golden immortals, including himself, to take out a level 9 immortal. He pondered for a short while then looked at Heng Yu. “Martial nephew, your soul force is the most powerful of us, could you……check if there are any more human beings in this bamboo garden?”

“Of course, martial uncle.”

Heng Yu immediately spread his spiritual power to sweep over every nook and cranny of the bamboo garden belong. His spiritual powers even swept over the speck of gravel, which was the jade immortal mansion.

Even if he probe every aspect of the surroundings, the jade immortal mansion included, how could this fellow even imagine breaking passed the illusionary and defensive spells placed by emperor Ni Yang, himself, on the jade immortal mansion.

"Martial uncle, I've just swept the entire gardens with my spiritual power and did not find a single person ali..." ———— Before Heng Yu could finish his sentence, be choked on his words and 'coughed', an expression of shock adorned his previously aloof figure, because...

A shadowy figure emerged out from behind some, still standing, bamboo shoots.

The figure resembled a young man whom was dress in a flowing black robe, with the hilt of a long sword strapped to his back.

The five intruders instantaneously flicked their gaze to rest on this newcomer.

In that instant, they all had one thought: "It's a true expert!" They were shocked to find they couldn't perceive even a little of the spiritual powers of this newcomer, so the next most possible answer is that this man was much stronger than them.

In a majestic and yet arrogant manner, the newcomer lifted his head and swept an icy gaze over the five floating intruders, and in an equally icy voice, he said: "Who are you, and why would you dare come to my bamboo garden and cause mayhem?"

At this instance, the leader of the five – Yu Dian, could not quail the easiness pressing down on his heart. At first, he had hoped the opponent was no more than a level 8 golden immortal, and at worst a level 9 golden immortal, but not someone with……powers greater than theirs.

Yu Dian could only answer in a lighter tone than his previous challenging tone. “I am called Yu Dian, the master of Yan Gao. And who are you? What kind of relationship do you have with Qin Yu?” The other four may be slightly hesitant in front of such adversary, but Yu Dian was the subordinate under the leadership of emperor Yu. What could he be afraid of? Even in the face of other peak experts and powers in the immortal realm, mowing down a few was fine and dandy, but he would not be allowed to lose face for his ruler, emperor Yu.

“The martial arts master of Yan Gao?”

It all made sense now. Qin Yu was mildly surprised that they could immediate pinpoint the location and the relationship between him and the murderer so easily. Unknown to him, the other side wasn’t completely sure he was the culprit.

“Who am I, you say?……normally, you’re not qualified to know, and yet you wish to know about my relationship with Qin Yu?” A crafty smile grew on the man’s face, “I’ll tell you: I am Qin Yu’s martial uncle.” He was currently in the body of his immortal sword puppet. If the mortal plane emissaries were here, they’d instantly recognise this quirky and aloof sword immortal. It was Lan Feng.

“Martial uncle?” Understanding flashed through the eyes of the floating Yu Dian, who instantly had an epiphany about the situation at hand. The honoured guest of the Liu clan is Qin Yu, whose strength is poor, but to

be able to kill Yan Gao the murderer must have been this martial uncle by Qin Yu's request.

Without beating around the bush, Yu Dian looked pointedly at the man below. "So did You kill Yan Gao?"

"Yeah, so what? What of it?" the man answered in a dismissive and condescending tone. "And what are you going to do about it, eh?" The expression on the man's face displayed how much disdain as he looked at the five intruders.

The five's expression all grew ugly and menacing, in front of five powerful golden immortals, the man dares to trample their faces. Though, Yu Dian was an avenger, he was by far, not a rash person. "Hoh? And are you a mystic immortal stage expert? If you are, then you must be in the same generation as my school master, and only then you could have show such disdain towards us. But if you're just a poser……trampling on our faces and insulting us in such rambunctious way, we'd need to at least give you a piece of your own medicine." Yu Dian's voice was soft but there was some steel in his tone.

"Oh, a mystic immortal stage? 'sigh' I am, but a step from that stage." Qin Yu laughed gleefully, "No need to beat around the bush any more, allow me to inform you fools. I am a simple man at level 9 golden immortal stage, but am I afraid of you…? Ha ha!" Qin Yu looked these people as if they were a bunch of clowns in front of his eyes, so he joked about them.

Yu Dian's face twitched with rising anger.

But that didn't stop Qin Yu from continuing his monologue. He turned to glance at the surrounding scattered bamboo shoots, and said with a dramatic flourish of his hands, "Ah! My dear bamboo garden, I have lived among you for nearly a decade! To all the greenery and tall bamboo groves, I feel slightly disheartened at your current and……sorrowful outlook, it brings a tear to my eye. And woe to my servant girls and my beautiful maids!" He turned his body and waved his hands in a conductor's pose at the bloody remains of his servants. "Since you don't wish to act first, I must avenge my fallen comrades of my bamboo garden. For every plant, I'm so emotionally attached, I must reap your lives for your underhanded actions!"

"Now is the time!"

A single phrase from Yu Dian, via voice transfer, echoed in the minds of Heng Yu, Feng Lian, Heng Feng and Lu Cao, followed by a quick decision: "Go all out! Use our ultimate move now!"

With the level 9 golden immortal – Heng Yu, as the head of the formation and four supporters, each immortal knotted their hands through a series of hand seals. Golden light rushed out from their bodies, as their swords levitated free of their scabbards and floated above their heads, pointing inwards.

Qin Yu narrowed his eyes against the blinding light from these five opponents.

Amidst this dazzling but cold harsh light, Qin Yu smiled a devil's smile. "Whoa…they come here and immediate use such a cruel and fierce technique." Without losing a hint of his darkly smile, he straddled the air and climbed upwards, as if walking on celestial heavenly stairs, at a

leisurely pace, completely at ease when confront with the opponent most powerful mystic art.

Qin Yu ascended the ‘heavenly stairs’ under the watchful gaze of the five attackers. Seeing Qin Yu’s bravado, arrogant and aloof expression, they laughed and jeered in their hearts, because they knew their attack was incredibly powerful.

“Five Point Chain Sword Formation ———— Five Points, Break!”

“Riiiip! BOOOM!!”

The immediate space in front of the five rumbled like heavenly thunder, five streams of golden streams escape from the mouths of the five and into their respective immortal swords, which were floating above their heads.

Qin Yu felt the word light up like lit magnesium flares, sleek bolts of lightning descended on the world below, which combined to strike at Qin Yu. If there was an immortal emperor present, they would notice that this lightning bolt is, in fact, a massive long sword.

Qin Yu looked up at the descending lightning bolt, as if to admire its beauty as it cleaved through the air.

Under the glow and super heating of the oncoming lightning bolt, Qin Yu stood there in mid-air, motionlessly watching the spectacle.

“KABOOOMM!! HONGG! HONGG!”

An earth-shattering crash and explosion was heard, followed by a tremendous shockwave of resonating air and smashed against whatever buildings currently standing in the surroundings. With Qin Yu at the epicentre, the crater with a radius of one kilometre was made from the explosive impact of the descending lightning bolt. Everything within that crater was blasted into smithereens; buildings, trees and rocks were transformed into fine powder. What are previously a bloody hell was instantly transformed into a lifeless ruin, where the ground was immaculately clear from a single drop gore.

In an instant, the world within the bamboo garden was remade into a new scenery.

The actions of this 'martial uncle' had completely baffled the five attackers, even the taciturn Yu Dian was puzzled. Why did this 'martial uncle' not resist nor dodge the attack?

As the fine powder of everything had settled, a silhouette appeared in front of them.

The silhouette resembled someone they were familiar with.

'That martial uncle' had appeared in front of their very eyes.

"You, yo……" Yu Dian and the others were completely mystified and made slack-jawed by Qin Yu's appearance.

They could not believe what their eyes were seeing!

How could a level 9 golden immortal under the direct assault of their ultimate technique survive that attack??? Even the jade sword school master – Yu Qing Zi, would try to dodge the attack, desperately, as if their life depended on it.

Qin Yu smiled devilishly at the five fools. “That sword formation technique was indeed quite powerful, but it’s still far from hurting me. Well, that attack was your move, now it is time for my turn.”

He moved his hand and gripped the long sword behind his back, just as the five snapped awake from their stupor.

But it was too late.

Escape is but a dream!

Deadly cold light flashed through Qin Yu’s eyes ————————

Heaven Sundering Sword Style! Eighth Movement!

Omni Slash!

Sword Drawing!

With the immortal sword facing the heavens above, eight slender waves of heaven sundering sword waves flew outwards in all directions. Six of which fused into three extremely powerful sword waves and all

heading in the direction of the five fools' heads.

The waves may have looked like they moved slowly, but their targets did even move so much a muscle, before the waves had arrived.

The three fused waves had arrived in the faces of Yu Dian, Heng Feng and Feng Lian and the weaker two waves arrived in the faces of the remaining level 7 and 9 golden immortals – Lu Cao and Heng Yu.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 14 Second Layer World of the Atlas

While Yu Dian's group was still failing to comprehend what in the world was going on. They barely noticed Qin Yu initiating his own counterattack. And before they could move a muscle, three powerful and two slightly weaker waves of sword energy had already arrived at their faces.

The eighth move of the heaven sundering sword style was an extremely powerful technique from the heaven sundering sword repertoire, how could some miserly level 8 golden sword immortal even dream to resist?

"This move consumed about 50% of all nine top grade elemental stones installed. If I couldn't kill the lot of you, wouldn't I have made a big loss?" Qin Yu snickered to himself. He was confident in killing the four of the five, except the level 9 golden immortal. He wasn't a fool to think he could definitely take care of that level 9 golden immortal Heng Yu, so the moment he executed the Omni-slash, he dashed toward Heng Yu.

"Shillllicc!" "Shillicc!"

Feng Lian and Heng Feng was instantly bisected at the chest level, blood spraying from the entry and exit wounds of the sword wave, their bodies completely lifeless as they fall down to the ground.

Confronted by such silent killer move, Yu Dian was no better than his own disciples. He may have had the business savviness of the trader and the management skills of a leader, but in terms of combat prowess, he was much weaker. He too, was rendered lifeless by the attack.

As for Lu Cao, he was, by his nature, a cheeky and cunning individual. The moment he saw the ‘martial uncle’ wasn’t dead, he was the first to react and dodge to the side….

But, the sword wave that was aimed at him wasn’t following a straight line either.

Each sword wave wasn’t a simple sword wave. Each was a wave of sword energy created using the Heaven sundering sword energy, meaning that each wave will home in on their targets like sword waves with consciousness.

The sword energy created by the divine long sword Sky Piercer bestows the ability and moves belonging to the Heaven Sundering Sword Style. Something as profound and omnipotent at the heaven sundering sword strikes wasn’t something a sly and cunning individual like Lu Cao could even dream on dodging. Naturally, he also fell victim to such a horrific display of power.

…

In this world and in any other world, the strong are revered. Sometimes, in the battle between seemingly equally powerful experts, a slight mistake or difference in strength could determine life or death. Who would bother with several hundred rounds of assault? If you wish to kill the opponent, you would use your sure-kill moves.

In a moment of weakness, carelessness or a result of the opponent’s lightning reflexes, and with the element of surprise, the targets wouldn’t

have a chance of survival. Not to mention, the difference in power would only widen that gap.

In a blink of an eye, four of the five attackers, who were all late stage golden immortals, were instantly decapitated.

By concentrating the limited sword energies, Qin Yu instantly projected these sharpened blades and killing four golden immortals in one go, while he himself rushes forward to confront Heng Yu, who could feel the chill rise up from his toes.

Being the strongest of the group and most experienced in combat, Heng Yu had just enough time to unsheathe his sword and block the oncoming sword wave head-on. The impacting power from the sword wave sent him a hundred metres or two, while his hands felt a little numb from the jarring force. The force had shocked him greatly, as he felt the pressure from the wave, and his heart quivered in fright. “What a fierce and powerful sword wave.” Even though the wave was only one eighth of the total power of the Omni-direction attack, it wasn’t wise to underestimate its destructive force.

“No wonder. No wonder, my martial uncle and the others could not escape from their fate.” A level 9 golden immortal like Heng Yu was even knocked over a hundred metres back from the strength of that one attack. He now was very cautious and more prepared for the strength of this martial uncle of Qin Yu’s, and stood his ground in mid-air. One should know that melee combat on the ground gives the combatant less manoeuvrability and freedom to rampage, whereas in the air, it allows for more three dimensional movement.

“Hoh, you want to oppose me, eh?” Qin Yu smiled then broke into a

loud laugh when he saw the provocative expression on the last golden immortal. Then accelerated into the air and towards his target.

The target was ten thousand and so metres above the ground!

Heng Yu and Qin Yu faced off each other, each clashing at high-speed at which lesser immortals could only catch shadowy blurs in the sky.

It was a fight between two super experts, whose clashes and power fluctuations created huge energy shockwaves the hammered the residents in the land below. Those of the Liu clan and even the Wang clan of the nearby city, could feel energy fluctuations. After all, these people were all immortals with spiritual sense, how could they not feel the wide-spread quakes in the area?

Below, the Liu clan's clan leader and Liu Han Shu, could only grimace bitterly at the explosive forces rain down from above.

Elders – Yan Xu Fan and Yan Shuo from Yan Shan city, approached from below, towards the Liu family elders. "Liu Ming Han, the honoured guest you invited is simply amazing, he'd even dare to kill a senior generation of the jade sword school." Yan Shuo sneered at the Liu clan's clan leader. "It's no use for excuses now, I've already informed the jade sword school about everything with my voice transfer talisman bead." Yan Shuo laughed and the pitiable expressions on the clan leader's face, he very much enjoyed to torment the other.

Amber Moon was a planet in the Silver Stream star field, which was in turn, under the command of Emperor Yu's thirty-six rulers, which in this case was 'Yu Qing Zi'. Offending the jade sword school was the same as

offending emperor Yu. For the puny little clan like the clan leader's Liu clan, offending emperor Yu was the same as facing genocide.

"Yan Shuo, don't you dare slander me. My family's honoured guests have only the power of a level 9 immortal. Can you not free the explosive energy waves from the fight above? How can an expert of that level accepted an invitation from my Liu clan?" the clan leader wore feigned expression of pity.

Ming Han of the Liu clan refuted in a righteous manner, "Yan Shuo, you know you have little grasp in controlling the teleportation array via the contest in a month's time, such that you dare to use such an underhanded move to 'hit me below the belt' and denounce my family. The truth of your intentions will be known by the jade sword school master, who will put you in your place!"

Yan Shuo only laughed in an arrogant and condescending manner. "I won't argue with you here. When the school master finds out about the death of a senior member of the school, all will be known." Yan Shuo eyed Ming Han with disdain.

On the surface, Ming Han only nodded and smiled in provocation, but in his mind, he had already made a decision: Qin Yu is undeniably my honoured guest, but his martial uncle and my family have no relation whatsoever. "Qin Yu, hah, Qin Yu, I'd never have thought the prowess of your martial clan senior would be so powerful. Not only Yan Gao, but the man's master and several more powerful comrades above level 7 golden immortal, each fell at your martial uncle's blades. One after another was killed effortlessly at your uncle's blade."

Ming Han didn't know whether to cry or laugh in delight.

But he knew one thing: he could not afford to offend the jade sword school nor Qin Yu, since both have the capability to kill level 7 or 8 golden immortals. He had to appease these two powers. With that in mind, he gazed upwards to the showdown between two experts in their final stage of their life and death battle.

"Booom!" howling gales of two powerful sword energy waves collided creating two opposing wind fronts and a subsequent explosion. The force of the collision sent the two combatants flying outwards like two strongly like poles, but without a pause in their cadence, they each launched forward at each other for a second round. This process of clashes and rounds proceeded for a short while, when finally Heng Yu stopped and wiped some fresh blood from the corner of his mouth and stared daggers at Qin Yu. "You, you are very powerful and your techniques are bizarre. I do not have confidence in killing you…"

"If you cannot kill me, but I will kill you." Qin Yu spoke in a deadly chilled voice.

In reality, Qin Yu was just testing out the true power of a high level expert in a melee combat to get a feel for the powers he will be facing in the future. To do this, he expended all the power from nine top grade holy elemental stones by using lower powered attacks each time to draw out the match.

But now, they were at the precipice of the showdown.

Qin Yu was currently residing in the sword immortal puppet with an essential 'immortal' body. To this day, Qin Yu had never seen anything

that could actually hurt or damage the puppet's body in the slightest. That was why, he wanted to utilise this opportunity to test the extents of his puppet's defence. But despite this aim, in this melee confrontation, his puppet had not suffered the smallest of blemishes yet, whereas Heng Yu was seriously injured. Cuts and gashes were rare to being the man's body, but internally, Heng Yu was completely battered.

In the man's eyes was a glint of malevolence. Heng Yu may be an extremely aloof figure even among the disciples of the jade sword school, no one would dare say they had won against Heng Yu. He wasn't just merciless to others, he was the same with himself. "If you want to kill me, then prepare to witness this last ultimate technique of mine!"

It's either you or me now!

Bloodlust in the form of crimson invade Heng Yu's pupils, with his hands clasped together on the double hilt of his long sword, torrents of explosively bright energy channelled into the sword. A second later, the sword erupt upwards like a howling lightning dragon in the sky above, bisecting clouds and creating a special formation region that contained Qin Yu and himself.

Wary of this move, Qin Yu reacted instantly.

Assimilating with his own sword, he cut a wide path by directly colliding with the hailstorm of sword waves, and taking numerous barrages of sword wave he was knocked back a few hundred metres. But even so, would some sword waves hinder his 'immortal' body? With a flicker of his eyes and feet, he approached Heng Yu at an even faster speed.

Without hesitation or remorse, he pierced right through Heng Yu's abdomen.

Tendons and muscles ripped in quick succession, the alarming sound of a blunt knife piercing into a carcass was heard in the region, the hand instantly grabbed the yuanying within the body of the victim, only to feel explosive sword energy emitting from it.

That instant when Heng Yu's yuanying was gripped ————————

A terrifying explosion and boom was heard from Qin Yu's palm, while a wrathful voice was heard in Qin Yu's mind, "Ha ha, my ultimate technique is to combust my yuanying. I refuse to believe that the explosive force from a combusted level 9 golden immortal's yuanying will not kill you!"

"BOOOOOM!! RUMMBLE!"

The explosion had occur in the air, but the earth below shook and shockwaves continued to progress until it encompassed the entire planet. The incredible energy stored and combust in a level 9 golden immortal cause a solar flare to envelope the skies of the planet, and in that instant, its brightness eclipse the sun.

Propelled by this ferocious force, Qin Yu was swept aside.

"My goodness!" Cries from below did not wake Qin Yu, as the violent explosion had happened right next to him and shook the very foundations of his soul, making him lose consciousness. Qin Yu's body –

Lan Feng, had assumed a dazed state, and within the time for ten breaths, his body had fallen a considerable height. Afterwards, he woke and exerted control over the body and stopped his descent.

"This immortal sword puppet's body is.....I wonder how Uncle Lan had been able to refine such an item! That violent explosion had not damaged the puppet at all!" Qin Yu finally recovered from his dazed state and shocked to find his body was not damage and none of his limbs were missing!

The previous explosion had only left a numb feeling in his hand, while the tremor from it was the most harmful, as it partially attacked his soul. "No matter. This Heng Yu guy is now dead." Qin Yu immediately spread out his immortal spiritual powers.

Below, numerous sparkling treasures littered the grounds of Liu Feng city, but neither Liu clan, the Wang clan or the Yan clan dared to touch anything. They were very much afraid of offending Qin Yu, thus incurring Qin Yu's wrath to rain on their heads. Their lives were more important than treasure!

The loots below included Heng Yu's interspatial rings, other assorted items as well as the yuanying and items left from the death of the other four golden immortals. These were all collected by Qin Yu.

"Hah, it's unfortunate, I could not get Heng Yu's yuanying. The guy was a level 9 golden immortal no less!" Qin Yu expressed a exasperate sigh, as if the remaining loot was not enough. "No matter. The remaining loot is still quite good: three level eight golden immortal yuanyings and a level 7 yuanying. With these breaking through to the 'Black Hole' stage should be useful.

Though Heng Yu combusted the fellow's yuanying, the other four didn't have the chance to self-destruct.

While collecting the loot, Qin Yu's face instantly turned ugly. He had found that the dead body of Lu Cao had held, in the man's hand, a voice transfer talisman bead! "This guy's strength was the lowest, yet the fastest to react."

At first he was afraid of causing a huge uproar and attracting big trouble, but now he did not care, because his current identity was as superficial and fake as the intentions of the lowly three major clansmen of Amber Moon.

"Clans: Yan, Liu and Wang." His voice sounded out as he eyed the group of people some distance away. He had deliberately raise his voice to be heard by everyone else as well.

The faces of those clansmen was drained of all colour, where each had sported parched white expressions.

They all had a premonition; such an entity was killing level seven to eight golden immortals like taking a stroll in the park, could easily crush their families for breakfast.

"Heh, heeh." Qin Yu chortled coldly at the clansmen, then disappeared from sight.

This cold snicker was enough to shake the hearts of the clansmen into

submission. They unanimously decided, from henceforth, they could not afford to offend the martial elder of Qin Yu's martial school and jade sword school.

That is the woe of puny powers like theirs. They could only prostrate themselves in front of the greater powers.

...

On a distant and barren mountain, a few kilometres below was piles of gravel and sedimentary rocks, among those specks of gravel was the Jade Immortal Mansion.

Within the jade immortal mansion.

Qin Yu had already returned to his own body, and was sitting a cross-legged position, in front of the same water fountain, but with a level one golden immortal's yuanying levitating in front, a little below eye level.

A while later, his mouth opened and from his mouth came tongues of blue fire.

After reaching the mid-level of the Dark Star stage, the original heavenly purple flames had become the upgraded 'blue skyfire'. These tongues of blue fames wrapped around the yuanying of the emissary of old – Hua Yan.

Under the constant heating of the blue skyfire, the yuanying was melted and refined into a golden liquid.

“Glug, glug.”

Like drinking water from an oasis, Qin Yu drew in and drank the golden liquid, then he promptly shut his eyes and cleared his mind, and resumed his meditation.

Within the dantian region – the region a few centimetres below the collar, that golden liquid droplet was eroded drop by streams of golden liquid, as his red ‘Dark Star’ absorbed the concoction. The volume of the star did not decrease but the colour of the star darkened.

“Hm, still no enough.”

He couldn’t detect that marvellous feeling of an imminent breakthrough was at hand. So he instantly withdrew another yuanying, which had belonged to the Devil emissary – Du Zhong Jun. Under the tongues of blue skyfire, the yuanying turned into a golden red droplet.

“Gulp.” The next droplet was swallowed whole.

Once again, the liquid entered the dantian within his body and was absorbed, only this time the absorption rate was much higher. The yuanying of the devil Du Zhong Jun was instantly consumed by the dark star, whose volume increased by an significant multiplication, while the colour was nearly black.

“Crackle.” Along the surface of his ‘dark star’ had begun to split apart and change.

To accelerate this process, Qin Yu withdrew a third yuanying of the dragon emissary Ao Feng, then refined it and drank the golden liquid once again. The subsequent result was the dark star increased in size by another multiplication, though the star was still small in the boundless universe within his dantian. With the purest energy from three golden immortal's yuanyings, the crackling and changes to the dark star sped up significantly.

"Can't consume any more yuanyings." He felt incredible energy erupting from the dark star, threatening to overwhelm his soul's control, thus he didn't dare to refine any more yuanyings.

"Crackle, crackle."

Ionic beams like open wounds laced the surface of the star, and suddenly, the star collapse inwards to a tenth of its original size. Now the star was completely black, deeper than the darkest of nights. Incandescent and ominous light shone from within, like a pearl of evil.

After a long time, the transformation stilled.

He opened his eyes, and from within a hint of a smile was seen, even his lips curved into a natural smile. He knew he had finally reached the late dark star stage. He then broke into a laugh, "Ha ha, now I should have the power to open the second layer world of the Atlas, right?" he asked to no one in particular.

At a moment's notice, he felt the power of his current dark star was at least ten times more powerful than his previous middle dark star stage.

Given how close he was to opening the second layer last time, he now should be able to open it without difficulty.

“Oh, I wonder how many demon kings will there be within the second layer world of my Atlas? And how many will there be of level 9 demon kings?” His heart thumped with excitement, as he imagined wielding a small army of elite peak level demon kings obeying his will.

Without further ado, he stifled his excitement and directly entered the Atlas to proceed with opening the second layer world of the Atlas!

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 15 Peak Level Demon King

His heart quivered with anticipation as he speculated about the amount of peak level demon kings within the second layer world. With these fierce new powers, even level 1 or 2 mystic immortals would be crushed by an army of peak level demon kings.

He held out the golden scroll that was the Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts.

Then channelled his newfound powers of his late dark star stage into the golden scroll. Originally, to open the second layer world of the Atlas required the power of a golden immortal, but his late dark star stage had the power of a level two to three golden immortal, so entry should be easy.

Blinding light erupted from within the scroll, Qin Yu face split apart in a wide grin. He had succeeded!

“Creeeaak!” The pearl gates of the second layer world opened slowly and the individual presences and information of all the beasts within entered his mind.

The second layer world of the Atlas.

It was a mundane day for the divine and magical beasts, many were talking and carousing together. They had all spent years together, but just at this moment, when Qin Yu opened the second layer world, all the hearts of these beasts trembled slightly. They all looked upwards at the approach of their new master.

“There’s….there’s 28 level 9 demon kings!” Qin Yu’s heart pumped loudly in his chest. By the gods, that’s twenty-eight peak level demon kings. If he had opened the second layer world much earlier than would he have needed to use and directly control his immortal puppet to kill the five immortals of Yu Dian’s group?

Could have just sent five or six level 9 demon kings, and it would’ve been a done deal just like that.

“There are 28 level 9 demon kings, level 8s are just over a hundred and level 7s are as high as three hundred!” He felt his chest swell with vigour like a general inspecting his new batch of elite troops. That feeling that within his hand held enormous power; the feeling of supremacy!

“Attention all of the second layer world of the Atlas, who is the leader here?” He sent this message into the world through his mind.

Qin Yu’s voice echoed in the hearts of all the beasts within the layer, a moment later, a tall thin man, a burly fellow with a head of golden hair and a woman in a luxurious white robe, stood in the airspace above the surface. The thin man was slightly in front while the golden haired brute and the woman flanked the former.

“Master, this one is called Kong Lan. This world is under my supervision, as well as my two right-hand (man) and left-hand (woman) subordinates – Tu Gang and Dan Meng.” The word leader’s voice projected into his mind.

With a single thought. These three experts appeared in front of the eyes

of Qin Yu, who was sitting in a cross-legged position on a jade coloured bed side.

"We greet the great master."

The trio immediately bowed deeply.

Qin Yu nodded fractionally. "Alright, by opening the second layer world of the Atlas, I am already quite familiar with your strength. From what I observed, you are the leader of the level nine demon kings, magical beasts. You, yourself is a mid-class divine beast, right?"

"That is right, master."

He had already inspected and paid careful attention to all 28 of the level 9 demon king. Of them, a smaller group consists of magical beasts, while the majority are divine beasts numbering up to 20 beasts. Their leader Kong Lan is, in fact, a mid-class divine beast, while the major group consists of low-class divine beasts. For Kong Lan to be the leader of all these demon kings, naturally, one can understand, he has the power to back that fact up.

"Master, Elder Brother Kong Lan is not just the leader of the 28 demon kings and a mid-class divine beast, but also an ascendant from the first layer world of the Atlas. Of more than the thousand beasts in the first layer world, he was the fastest to ascend to this layer world." The left hand side woman wearing a body hugging white robe smiled dreamily and with a playful spark in her eye, as she gave Kong Lan an eyeful.

The moment he heard this remark, Qin Yu could determine one thing: 'After the death of emperor Ni Yang and the time after, around one thousand magical beasts had ascended from the first layer world to the second layer world. To think that Kong Lan could be part of these thousand and also reach level 9 demon king stage, he must be 'one of the talented ones' mentioned by Shuo Yan before.'

"Kong Lan, ah. Your cultivation speed is indeed very fast!" Qin Yu exclaimed, and smirked.

The fellow humbly replied, "Master, it was simply because I was lucky. The class of a divine beast is a qualitative measure of their innate potential, having spent a hundred thousand years to progress from a level 8 normal demon to a level 9 demon king, is not something I would boast about."

It was true. Nearly a hundred thousand years had passed since Emperor Ni Yang's death.

"Ha ha, you don't need to say so humbly. Within the first layer world, wasn't there magical beasts that was still a level 7 normal demon in that hundred thousands of quietude and practice?" Qin Yu laughed and casually waver the man's self-deprecating remark.

"Those people grew complacent and lazy, because there would be less of a chance for the master to give them tasks. However I, do not loiter around and waste time, and let nature have its way with cultivation! I do not sit around and passively cultivate." Kong Lan frowned, obviously disliked some of these slackers.

“Oh?”

This was the first time Qin Yu has ever heard of such a thing!

The lower the strength of a beast, the less likely the master would give them tasks, which means they will have less opportunities to please their master. This drives them to become complacent.

The white robed Dan Meng piped up, “Elder brother Kong Lan is right. Many of the Atlas relish in this concept, but most others also do not want to spend their lifetimes stuck within the Atlas. Those also want to go out into the outside world and test themselves, explore and journey with the master. Only those people work hard and cultivation fastidiously, eagerly competing for more opportunities from the master to certain jobs above world.”

Qin Yu gave them a faint smile, he too could empathize with their desires. Who would want to be under ‘house arrest’ for their entire lives, without having seen the outside world?

A light entered his mind as something piqued his interest. “Say, Kong Lan, you must have known many people over these numbers of years, how many magical beasts ascended from the second layer world to the third?”

Kong Lan showed a thoughtful expression, and answered: “Master, I’ve only heard this from the older generations of this layer world. They say that the step between a level 9 demon kings to a level 1 demon emperors are like comparing the babel tower to piece of paper; the difficulties to break through from level 9 demon king to level 1 demon emperor is

beyond imagination. Of these hundred thousand years, only one demon king succeeded on ascending to the third layer world!”

“Only one??”

He finally felt like he could really comprehend the difficulty level of breaking through from the peak demon king stage to the lowest level of the demon emperor stage, though the difference is only one step.

Kong Lan explained, “Master, the number of demon kings of the Atlas are only between twenty and ten. To have even a single one breakthrough from the second layer to the third layer of that lot, is already an incredible occurrence. Under normal circumstances, only one out of a hundred will become a demon emperor.”

After a short pause, Qin Yu suddenly asked him, “Kong Lan, if I let you fight against a demon emperor, would you have some certainty in your success?”

Kong Lan immediately shook his head in denial, “I do not.”

Qin Yu started.

In his opinion, a mid-class divine beast at level 9 demon king stage like Kong Lan should be equivalent to a mid-class divine beast at level 1 demon emperor stage, which means the fellow would inevitably defeat a magical beast at level 1 demon emperor stage with ease.

The fellow wasn’t finished. “I am not for a demon emperor, but a mystic

immortal should be possible."

Qin Yu pondered about this: 'Don't demon emperor of magical beasts have similar strength as immortal emperors? But Kong Lan is quite firm on his chances with an immortal emperor than a demon emperor.'

Soon the fellow provided his answer, "Master, any who was able to reach the demon emperor stage is at least a divine beast. Only divine beasts have good aptitudes and potentials, as the possibility of a breakthrough to the demon emperor stage is too great of a hurdle for all beasts. That is why I do not have a chance against a demon emperor." Kong Lan paused then carefully measured out his words: "For a mystic immortal, however, I have about a 50% chance of victory. But……that would depend on their equipment. If their equipment is just so and so, I could very well win, but if the immortal has the best grade armour, weapons and so on, I probably could not defeat the immortal much less than killing."

Kong Lan's shoulders slacked visibly, as he sighed he said, "That is…… because…..my….my weapon is of weak and of poor quality." The guy looked very dejected having a helpless and embarrassed expression on his face.

Qin Yu, on the other hand, was shocked to know this. He immediately inspected Kong Lan's equips then all the equips of all the beasts in the second layer world. The results surprised Qin Yu once again; the best equipment on Kong Lan was a high grade immortal item, while the best weapon in the entire second layer world of the Atlas was just a high grade immortal class weapon. Not one piece of top grade immortal class equipment was found!

Dan Meng immediately explained why this was so, “When the previous master – Emperor Ni Yang, acquired the Atlas, his power was already at the mystic immortal stage. At the time, when he first caught us, his aim was just to fill up the first and second layer world of the Atlas, to him, we are hardly useful. He couldn’t be bothered to use us and would rather use the demon emperors of the third layer world almost all the time!”

Qin Yu turned to face Dan Meng. The woman was a veteran among the level 9 demon kings, and had to have known many affairs regarding the Atlas. “He would have hardly any use for us – demon kings, so of course, we would not have much good combat gear. It was just that Emperor Ni Yang was too wealthy at the time! He had tossed some high and middle grade immortal equips into the second layer world, and also dumped some middle to low grade equips into the first layer world.” Dan Meng sighed with some jealousy. “I can predict that the third layer world’s demon emperors should have the best equips. Since Emperor Ni Yang used them the most, they would have the best grade weapons, armours and other trinkets.”

Qin Yu smiled faintly. What a joke! Would anyone in their right mind give the better equips to the weaker subordinates rather than the stronger ones?

He could follow the Emperor’s train of thoughts at the time.

The Emperor, at the time, was already an immortal emperor and a sword immortal at that! Obviously, the beasts of the first and second layer worlds are of insubstantial existences to him, which he had captured only for the sake of displaying his prowess. The real elite soldiers of his army are the demon emperors of the third layer world!

He couldn't help but sigh in praise of the awe-inspiring powers in the third layer world, his face glistened with expectation. "Ahh, the third layer world. I am truly looking forward to that." He could simply imagine the heroic figures of the demon emperors with their indomitable equips and powers, with at least top grade immortal equips, possibly even……divine equips!

But he knew that was a faraway goal, after all, to open the third layer world of the Atlas would require an immortal emperor or equivalent's power. He thought to himself: "No rush. I need to take one careful step after another, even the grandest of structures was built from laying the foundations! With eighteen hundred demon kings at my disposal, I should be a formidable force within this Indigo Bay prefecture (galaxy)." The forces under his command should be comparable to the jade sword school's forces of the Silver Stream province (star field), after all, the school master was just a level 1 mystic sword immortal.

"Kong Lan, you are the most formidable of the second layer world of this Atlas, thus I will bestow you with a set of top grade immortal class weapon and armour." Qin Yu withdrew the prescribed set with a wave of his hand from his Blazing Ice ring.

Instantly, two shining items appear and floated in front of Qin Yu. They were an assault division and defence division item, and were top grade immortal class items!

Kong Lan shuddered with pleasant shock, but immediately shook himself awak, then kneeled in honour and in gratitude. "My greatest thanks to the master." He accepted the items with grace as he kneeled with one knee down and his hands above and forward accepting his master's gracious act, then stored them away.

“Dan Meng, Tu Gang, the two of you are only slightly inferior to Kong Lan in strength. I shall grant you both a top grade immortal class weapon for now. In the future, when you have made greater achievements for I, your master; I will then bestow you with more rewards.” With another wave, Qin Yu withdrew a few top grade immortal equips from his ring

Dan Meng and Tu Gang were instantly ecstatic and elation was evident on their faces. It was the first time their master showed such generosity, and top grade immortal class items no less! For them, it seemed that their new master was much better, in many ways, than their previous one.

Still giddy with joy, the two chose one weapon for themselves that was most suited for them.

“Now then, you all are divine beasts, no less, and now you have the appropriate weapons, I ask this: how sure of you are you, in winning against a level 1 mystic immortal?” Qin Yu inquired with a quirky smile.

“A level 1 mystic immortal? I am fully confident in my ability to win against such a person.” Kong Lan said confidently.

With a top grade immortal weapon and armour, his new combat ability was at least doubled of his original combat ability, so dealing with a level 1 mystic immortal is no longer a difficult task.

“I would be the same.” Dan Meng and Tu Gan also piped up with their opinions.

“Then……how about a level 1 mystic sword immortal?”

When one wishes to compare a normal mystic immortal to a sword immortal equivalent, one does not simply compare them. They are two very different entities.

The trio’s facial expression instantly froze. None had anything more to add and were completely speechless. Dealing with a level mystic sword immortal was light years different than dealing with a normal mystic immortal, and even they weren’t sure they could beat the former.

From his series of questions, Qin Yu finally grasped the extent of the strength his subordinates had.

“Kong Lan, I want the three of you to stay here in the jade immortal mansion, while I help you refine, improve and get used to, your new top grade equips. Once you succeed, I will take you with me to the outside world.” Qin Yu said with a gleeful smile.

Take them out to the outside world??

The trio’s face lit up like lamps and eye shone with splendour. How long had they stayed within the Atlas without being in the sunlight outside?? How long had they’d desired that so very much?

“Alright, you should all go about my jade immortal mansion and select a place so that you can practice with your new equips.” Qin Yu said finality.

“Of course, master.”

The trio followed Qin Yu and promptly left through the second layer world’s gateway.

…

In the jade immortal mansion, Qin Yu stood motionlessly next to the familiar fountain. He stared in the direction of the fountain, but wasn’t looking at it, he was staring into a far off space, somewhere in the distance. His mind was thinking about the brothers he missed so dearly and loved ones he left behind in the mortal plane.

“I’ve reached the later dark star stage and with the powers contained in the second layer world of the Atlas, I’d say, I have sufficient power to protect myself in this perilous immortal plane……About time I begin my journey.” He pondered, and estimated this was high time to leave this Amber Moon planet.

After three days.

Kong Lan and the other two had completed their merging and use of their new equips bestowed to them by Qin Yu. Now they could convey the full force of their powers with their new equips, and at this time, he decided to finally leave the jade immortal mansion with them.

…

That time ago when Qin Yu massacred the five golden immortals of Yu

Dian's group, he immediately entered the jade immortal mansion to cultivate, and by refining yuanyings he opened the second layer world soon after. During this time, the three major families of Amber Moon were in a state of chaos.

The death of five great golden immortals of the jade sword school including a second generation elder – Yu Dian, and four third generation disciples. Moreover, Yu Dian wasn't some nobody of the jade sword school either. He was someone praised by emperor Yu, and within the territories of the jade sword school, his authority was second only to the school master, himself.

When the death of Yu Dian was known by the jade sword school of the Red Lead planet, the news had left them in shock. Only mayhem will follow.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 16 Sudden Surprises

The Great hall of the jade sword school.

Five second generation jade sword school practitioners were currently pacing about the main hall like stalking tigers, each showed a face of irritation. The mood and atmosphere in the hall was very tense, none of them were at all calm.

Every one of the second generation of the jade sword school are elders of their school, of the eight, five was already assembled, which meant the matter this time is of utmost importance.

"Eldest martial brother, we've heard of martial brother Yu Dian's death, but our school master is currently with senior Qian Qi, refining immortal pills in the Pill Creation Hall. He has yet to hear of this, what should we do now?" A middle-aged man dressed in yellowy robe voiced his thoughts. The man was the third eldest brother of the eight second generation brothers.

"Third brother, you're asking me what we should do, but I should be asking you that instead, how do I know what we should do?" A fair headed young man shook his head repeatedly. "This matter also involved my disciple 'Heng Yu's' death as well. I, also, am extremely infuriated, don't think I wouldn't be tasting bile in my mouth at this as well?? I also have a belly full of fire, which I want to spit at the killer."

The other three's shoulders slacked helplessly, none of them had any idea what to do.

If the death was of another similar generation's martial practitioner, they may be infuriated, but they could just resolve it all by getting revenge. They would definitely be short of their current worrisome predicament.

Now that Yu Dian is dead, not only the five closest and same generation martial brothers were assembling, the two brothers far from home are also hurrying back. This matter regards to Yu Dian's identity – their brother was a valued asset of Emperor Yu!

Allowing Yu Dian to meet his end could incur the wrath of Emperor Yu, which would rain hell upon the heads of all in the jade sword school.

"We can only wait for now, until Senior Qian Qi and our master has finished their immortal pill refinement." A middle-aged elder sitting at one corner muttered, "Even our master is respectful to the senior and needless to say, alchemy and pill refinement requires utmost attention, even the slightest distraction could result in a failure, and that is a responsibility we cannot bear. So voice transfer messages to our master is definitely out of the question, say if the refinement fails, senior Qian Qi will be very angry."

The other four chuckled bitterly at that prospect.

What can the four of them do now?

"Prior to Lu Cao death, he had explicit said that the opponent was a lone wolf capable to take down their five man 'Five Point Chain sword formation. Most likely, the opponent's strength is no less than our

master's, I fear that even with us five, the results would still be the same; we would all perish without fail." Their eldest martial brother rubbed his solar plexus at the rising headache that was threatening to break out.

Just thinking about that ominous message was enough to the people in the hall on edge.

No doubt about it; they would die just as easily.

The people present all shrunk visibly, thinking about the scene that would have played out from Lu Cao's message.

'Five men stood in the air at five primary points of the "five point chain sword formation", each formidable in their own right. One was at the head of star, a level 9 golden immortal of high pedigree, a compatriot of Yu Dian – the man who assembled the team, the rest of the vertices was filled with three level 8s and one level 7, completing the formation. It was a last resort as well as an ultimate technique, one which was sure to grant them victory. They could imagine the amount of power of formation would channel to their collective target.'

Breaking the thoughts of the others, a, previously silent, middle-aged man, who was sitting at the foot of a pillar, opened his mouth, "Unless we had the help of the school master and other level 9 golden immortals of our school, including other experts belong to emperor Yu's faction, which were currently in this Silver Stream galaxy, we would be hard pressed to fight this opponent. Only with their help, will be have any certainty to erase the enemy."

The other four didn't utter a squeak.

To convene the masters within the jade sword school as well as the experts outside its doors, would require someone with greater authority than people like themselves.

One who has the authority to command and gather all of the experts in Emperor Yu's faction within the silver stream galaxy……and that someone is their master – Yu Qing Zi. He is someone who was sent here to the silver stream galaxy as per emperor Yu's direct orders.

"Even if master was to act, I'm afraid out losses will still be large." The elder brother, who was standing the furthest inwards from the hall's gateway, contemplated.

The same middle-aged man at the pillar, mused, "If…if Senior Qian Qi would not mind acting with us, then the confrontation would not be so difficult." He looked up and into the eyes of the other, who all had a literal light flicker within their eyes.

This senior, immortal emperor Qian Qi is no joke. Under the directives of Emperor Yu are thirty-six rulers, within which Qian Qi is a member of, whose strength far exceeds Yu Qing Zi.

…

Liu Feng city of Amber Moon.

In a quiet corner of the city was the manor of the Liu clan patriarch's remote home away from home. This manor was usually rarely used by the

patriarch, as he was much too busy with the clan's matters and rarely spent time here, however recently, he had come to frequent its rooms.

A lone man within of the manor's rooms, sighed quietly, muttering to himself. "Hah, for our small clan to mix with the conflicts of great powers is like riding a wooden raft amidst a typhoon. At any one time, the boat caught capsize and its passengers would drown."

During these coming days since the great battle above the city, between the jade sword school and Qin Yu's martial uncle, had led the patriarch to worry, day and night, about the consequences. Within that turbulent mind storm, traces of ambition was present, what did this present?

If the clan was to operate and proceed as normal, they would still be a small clan, on a small planet, and at the mercy of far too many others. With the recent development, if nurtured well, they could gain either the backing of the Qin Yu's faction or the jade sword school. Gaining either one allow a puny clan like theirs to advance in leaps and bounds.

"Mister Liu." An insipid voice rang about the manor grounds.

The previously silent patriarch made a start.

He knew this voice; it was the voice of his clan's honoured guest by the name of Qin Yu.

"Welcome, Mister Qin, why not come and join me for a cup of tea?" Liu Han smiled faintly to no one in particular, whilst flickering his gaze from

the door way to the air space above.

As soon as he blinked, and opened his eyelids again for the third time that moment, Qin Yu strode into the courtyard of the manor, with three other attendants in tow.

The moment the patriarch – Liu Ming Han, laid his eyes on the three following Qin Yu, a step behind, his iris contracted with surprise.

"This mister Qin Yu already has a new group of subordinates……whose strength cannot be perceived by me!" Ming Han hand froze for a moment before putting his tea cup back down. A while ago, he could still be able to perceive the power levels of Qin Yu's previous group of subordinates, but now he can't.

"Mister Qin, I'm glad you are alright. In the aerial battle above the bamboo garden, I feared for the worst, but fortunately, I see you weren't too hurt." Ming Han stood up to received his guest and show his concern.

"Come, come, please sit with me." Ming Han showed Qin Yu to the seat opposite himself, then sat down promptly.

That short pause did not escape Qin Yu observant gaze, though his expression did not change during this entire scene. A touch of a smile was constant on his lips.

The patriarch looked quizzically at Qin Yu's companions then at Qin Yu, "Mister Qin, these people are……?"

“Mister Liu, you are aware that the five golden immortals assault, if it weren’t for my martial uncle’s help, I would have lost my life. My clan is quite worried about my safety, so they sent three experts to oversee my protection me.”

He knew he could not leak any hint about the Atlas being in his possession, the clue itself would sway hordes of men to kill him for it. If it gotten out, not only men, but the immortal emperor factions such as Yu and Xuan, as well as other demon and devil emperors would also rob and kill him for it. The third layer world of the Atlas has demon emperors, whose are valued companions of Emperor Ni Yang himself! Imagine commanding such formidable force with a single gesture of his thoughts.

“I’m curious to know: where Mister Qin’s clan is.”

“Well.” Annoyance furrowed his brow, as he looked coldly at the patriarch. “Mister Liu, are perhaps aware you are prying a little too much into my business?”

Ming Han shuddered involuntarily, and hurriedly tried to remedy the situation: “My deepest apologies, I was too presumptuous.”

The awkward situation had passed, Qin Yu smiled knowingly. “Mister Liu, anything you need to know I will inform, other than that, you shouldn’t pry.”

“Of course, of course.” Ming Han nodded vigorously, cold sweat broke on his back. He had just avoided a freight train. He could feel a mysterious air about his honoured guest, which wasn’t present previously, one which he couldn’t place his tongue on, but nonetheless

caused his throat to clench. Unknown to him, this aura was the product of Qin Yu's soul fusing with his meteoric tear.

"Mister Qin, you are aware that in half a month's time, the three great clans of Amber Moon will convene for the century event: Teleportation Array Contest, which will decide the clan to control the arrays for the next century. If Mister Qin has time, please feel free to come watch the contest." Ming Han smoothly and tactfully changed the subject.

"Very well, if I have time, I will come." Qin Yu smiled at the patriarch, aware of his tactful retreat. "Mister Liu, I must apologize. The bamboo garden was something you had given to me and yet I allowed some troublemakers to cause havoc in it. My apologies."

Ming Han laughed, not one bit angry. "This matter could not be blamed on Mister Qin, my clan has another manor in the White Circle district. A few days ago, I've ordered that manor to be cleaned out and prepared for your residence."

Qin Yu readily accepted the patriarch's invitation. "Many thanks, then."

He promptly stood up. "Mister Liu, it is time I left. Do not worry, I've already mapped the location of the White Circle district with my spiritual power, and do not need assistance navigating there." Then turned and led his three subordinates to leave, just as he stepped outside the gateway of the manor grounds, he twisted around to face Ming Han and said: "Mister Liu, if you see my disciple Liu Han Shu, inform him that he must make a journey to the White Circle manor to see me."

"Very well, I will immediately instruct him to see Mister Qin."

Qin Yu smiled a thank you then strode away from the gateway.

For Xiuzhenists, it is not difficult to acquire manors and land, but the White Circle Manor had numerous rare herbs and botanic treasures that pleasantly surprise Qin Yu, given the great pains the patriarch would have to go through to acquire such and give it to Qin Yu.

...

While sipping green tea, Qin Yu sat quietly in the main hall of his new manor, waiting for his disciple to arrive.

In a short moment, a familiar figure speedily walked in from the manor's main gate. Han Shu half ran and half walked, then knelt before his master. "This humble disciple greets the master."

A decade ago, Qin Yu had strongly suggested Han Shu to work hard, this in turn awoke Han Shu from his stupor of basking in his master's radiance, and started to train hard. Since receiving his master's support by reforming his meridian channels and near limitless supply of holy elemental stones for his training, his cultivation speed was astounding. Within a decade's time, Han Shu had progressed from an early yuanying stage to a middle kongming stage.

Qin Yu narrowed his eyes and carefully inspected Han Shu's body, and a barely perceivable smile touched his lips. "It seems you have truly spent this last decade in training hard. Now, I ask of you, among peers of your generation, who is the strongest and most skilled?"

"As of today, of my generation, the strongest are at middle Kongming stage, which includes myself, while the other is the one master reprimanded – Liu Han Ming." A momentary flash of pride cross Han Shu's face as he continued, "But, in another decade's time, this disciple will have an absolute advantage over all other peers of my generation."

"Liu Han Ming, eh? I remember there was fella' with that name."

Qin Yu scrunched his brows, trying to recall the young man Han Shu was referring to, and with great effort he remembered: "Ten years ago, that Liu Han Ming was said to be already at the late dongxu stage…Well, getting to middle dongxu stage in another decade is just about satisfactory."

"Master, I have not seen master for a long time – ten years no less, and had somewhat missed master during this time."

Qin Yu froze.

He suddenly remembered he had not seen his disciple not once these past ten years. Not only neglecting his disciple, he failed to instruct his disciple in the correct ways to cultivate, and all at once, he felt he had failed as Han Shu's master.

As if to make up for his duty as the master, he and Han Shu talked for a long while, during which many matters about Han Shu's training was resolved.

...

In time, night has fallen.

Qin Yu sat alone in the master bedroom of the manor, in his vision were the loot from the five golden immortals that previous fought with him over the Liu Feng city air space. Since events propagated from another, he had not have the time to ascertain the dropped goods from his battle, thus decided to inspect them now.

"Hah! Now wonder people like to resort to being bandits in the immortal place. Wealth and murder go hand in hand; relieving others their entire wealth is so much more profitable than accumulating them yourself." Qin Yu pondered in retrospect, though, he did not feel guilty at all, at this moment.

For Xiuzhenists, there are no fixed abodes. The path to immortality and ascension is a tough one and frequently require practitioners to adventure around, they generally hold all their wealth on their person. Under normal circumstances, the greater the skills of the individual, the more wealth he or she has.

Lu Cao, Heng Yu, Heng Feng and Feng Lian, are all third generation jade sword style practitioners, who all have relatively high position within their school. Naturally, their wealth will be greater than the wealth accumulated by Yan Gao, but Yan Gao had the backing of his own clan, thus the latter had relatively more by himself.

The four golden immortals, collectively, donated about five to six hundred million to Qin Yu.

“Hmm, according to the clues within Lu Cao’s interspatial ring, this Yu Dian fellow is a second generation jade sword practitioner, who is in charge of the finance and commerce for the school.”

Seems to be that among the five, Yu Dian held a higher position than the others.

Driven by curiosity, Qin Yu sent his spiritual powers into the ring to inspect its contents…

‘Gasp!’

Qin Yu sucked in a sharp breath, his eyes bulged: “Whoa, there’s far more than I had anticipated!”

Within the interspatial ring, there was mountains of assets, the sheer volume overawed Qin Yu, not including the magical items, by holy elemental stones alone, the total amount exceed a billion!

What Qin Yu did not know was that, the wealth of the jade sword school and the position of financial officer is succeeded by later generations. Because, Yu Dian is soon to be departing the school, the school’s wealth was already handed to over to the school master, even so, the wealth of Yu Dian, by himself, is already alarming.

As he continued his casual sweep of the contents, he happened upon an interesting discovery. “This is…” Qin Yu hurriedly withdrew a ‘jade slip’ and inspected this item more closely…

It was a map!

A, a star chart no less!

Now, what was the thing that Qin Yu desired the most?

It is a star chart.

He had, with some effort, obtained a star chart of the Indigo Bay star field, but this slip contained the map of the entire immortal realm!

“Hold it…this map is not as detailed at the previous one, but, it seems to have the main routes of the stars in the immortal realm. With this map, I would not worry about getting lost while travelling.”

He couldn’t wipe the smug grin as he beam at this discovery.

“The magical items of the five golden immortals did not amount to the items found in the rings of those three emissaries, I killed in the mortal plane, but for me, this map is worth more than their combined wealth.”

Still grinning with glee, like a child on Christmas day, finding more gifts than expected. “This map was really a sudden jubilant surprise!”

This map was a gift emperor Yu gave to Yu Dian for the latter’s good work, while on Blue Solar plane.

But now, it has fallen into Qin Yu's outstretched hands!

...

Red Leaf planet, jade sword school.

"Grind, grind...."

The stone doors of the primary alchemy hall, slowly opened, from within came a rosy faced Yu Qing Zi and another slightly older man in tow. Outside the doors, were seven second generation disciples, and were nearly driven insane with worry.

Their spokesperson, the eldest, called frantically to their master, "Master, there has been a grave ordeal!"

Still basking in the joyful results of success from the alchemic session with another expert, Yu Qing Zi walked a little more before realising he was spoken to.

Before him was seven of his direct disciples.

He knew many of the seven were in places far away from the school, but what happened, which would force them to convene here?

Qing Zi looked at each of his disciples in turn, then his face fell.

“What is going on? And where is Yu Dian, how come he isn’t here?” Qing Zi’s cry was thick with anxiety.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 17 Qin Yu, This and That

Yu Qing felt a terrible premonition and seeing so many of the disciples faces only made him feel even worse. It was obvious that none of the second generation knew how to speak properly of the matter to him. All eyes rested on the senior disciple to do so.

“Master, Yu Dian has been killed!” said the senior disciple sorrowfully

“Killed? Yu Dian has been killed?” said Yu Qing has his whole body began to tremble. Yu Dian was the disciple that he was most proud of. The fact that Yu Dian managed to gain the recognition of Emperor Yu only made him more prideful of his disciple. After all, Emperor Yu decreed to the “36 rulers”, of which he was part of, that only a person who has raised a good disciple can be worthy enough to be prideful. This time even immortal emperor Qian Qi arrived to praise his disciple Yu Dian.

“Yu Qing, my martial nephew has been killed?” ranged out immortal emperor Qian Qi

Yu Qing nodded and took a deep breath to try to suppress the fury in his heart. He looked at his own disciple “how did this come to be? I demand a proper explanation!”

“Fan Lan as you are the most senior disciple I’ll have you tell me how this happened” said Yu Qing as he looked toward his most senior disciple. By his side immortal emperor Qian Qi also paid his attention towards Fan Lan.

Fan Lan gathered his recollections of the situation and immediately started to answer. “Master Yu Qing. Ancestor Qian Qi. The reason why Yu Dian was killed was due to a matter ten years ago.”

“Ten years ago?” Yu Qing’s brows began to crease. “Why does a matter ten years ago have to do with this?”

“If I remember correctly ten years ago was when Yu Dian completed the task that was entrusted to him by Emperor Yu” said immortal emperor Qian Qi on the side.

Fan Lan nodded “correct, ten years ago Yu Dian left to take care of the task given to him by Emperor Yu. At the same time however his disciple Yan Gao was killed.”

“While Yan Gao’s martial skill was ordinary he possessed incredible acumen in business. In this way he was similar to Yu Dian which made him his favorite disciple. Ten years ago Yu Dian was preparing for his disciple to take over his position, who would have thought that he would be murdered? However he still had to complete the task given to him by Emperor Yu which made him unable to immediately seek vengeance for his disciple’s death.”

Both Yu Qing and Qian Qi nodded at this explanation. Yu Dian clearly knew how important a task given by Emperor Yu was.

Fan Lan continued. “Ten years past Yu Dian returned home to a warm welcome, yet he never wavered from the thought of avenging his disciple. Immediately after the celebration banquet Yu Dian took four of

the third generation disciples and set off."

"What was the strength of the four disciples that he took with him?" asked Yu Qing. He wanted to fully know how strong the disciples that set off with Yu Dian was.

Fan Lan once again continued "master, the disciples that he took with him was a level 9 golden immortal, two level 8 golden immortals, and one level 7 golden immortal."

"Five people, five experts of the five point chain sword formation." Muttered Yu Qing

"Master, Yu Dian with his four disciples went to the Amber Moon planet to face the foe with their five point chain sword formation yet they were still killed. Not a single one of them survived so we only knew of this through the message that Lu Cao sent." Said Fan Lan with his voice tinged with remorse.

Yu Qing was a school master and a person that was hard to read what was on his mind. He thought for a moment and then asked "does the message tell of how strong this enemy is?"

"Ah master, there is a matter that I must speak clearly about." Fan Lan shouted has he had a sudden recollection. "Lu Cao didn't speak of the enemy's strength in detail, however he said that the foe was an elder of a person named Qin Yu. He was able to easily defeat the five point chain sword formation's strongest attack."

When Yu Dian and his disciples fought with Qin Yu's "elder", Qin Yu said that he has yet to pass into the realm of an immortal emperor. However when Lu Cao saw how easily the elder beat back the five point chain sword formation he could not believe that was true. As such in the information provided by Lu Cao, there was no mention of what Qin Yu said.

"It's incredibly difficult to defeat the five point chain sword formation strongest attack, especially when done by such experts like Yu Dian and his disciples." Said Yu Qian as his complexion changed.

Immortal emperor Qian Qi responded "one level nine golden immortal, three level 8 golden immortals, and one level 7 golden immortal. Given that the attack has the accumulated strength of these five golden immortals amplified by the strongest attack of the five point sword formation, its power must have been truly outstanding. Yu Qing, even you would be afraid to face such an attack head on right? "

Yu Qing nodded, "Elder brother Qian Qi is right. If I had to face a combined attack by those five, even I would be grievously injured."

"If this is true then our foe's strength would be no less than yours." Said immortal emperor Qian Qi as the wrinkles on his head also began to rise.

Yu Qing nodded as he began to question Fan Lan "what kind of celestial body is the Amber Moon planet? How could there be such a power expert residing in it?" Yu Qing already thought that this enemy's strength was at that of an immortal emperor.

In reality Qin Yu's immortal puppet possessed an incredibly strong

body that could not be damaged by such an attack. Even the detonation of a level 9 golden immortal's yuanying failed to put a single scratch on the body of the immortal puppet. This point caused both Yu Qing and Qian Qi to guess wrongly.

"The Amber Moon planet is a fairly ordinary celestial body which possess only a few golden immortals. There are three major families residing of which Qin Yu was an honorable guest of the Liu Clan. The one who killed Yu Dian is certainly this Qin Yu's elder." Carefully stated Fan Lan

"Alright, all of you can retire early. Elder brother Qian Qi and I have important matters to discuss." Ordered Yu Qing suddenly.

"Yes master" bowed all 7 of the second generation disciples. After they bowed Fan Lan lead the group of seven out leaving just Yu Qing and Qian Qi in the room.

Yu Qing spoke "Elder brother Qian Qi, the strength of our enemy is extremely powerful. I want to deal with this myself however though I possess the will, I lack the strength to do so." What Qing Yu inferred of the enemy's strength shook him to his core. He imagined that the foes strength was a few levels higher than that of his as an immortal emperor.

Qian Qi muttered "Yu Qing, Lu Cao was able to send a message back and this person seems to be one that fully handles his disputes. It seems that though this person's strength is immense, it isn't too strong yet for there to be no room for action.

Yu Qin nodded his head. If immortal emperor Qian Qi wanted to kill the five of them at the same time how can he let one of them have the

opportunity to send a message?

"However I'm still worried about one thing. Is that foe Qin Yu's elder or is this one Qin Yu's elder? How many of them are there? Is this one the most powerful?" Immortal emperor Qian Qi spoke out his worries.

Yu Qing's complexion changed. "Right!" Now this Qin Yu's elder appeared, is this one the strongest? If that's not the case then there lies an immortal emperor that is even stronger and frightening.

"I turn to elder brother Qian Qi for help." Asked Yu Qing

Qian Qi was the head of Emperor Yu's "36 rulers". Not only was his strength immense, he also possessed a great mind that is able to think of ways to handle such affairs.

Qian Qi faintly laughed "Don't tell me you have already forgotten Yu Qing?"

"You said..." Yu Qing's eyes shone brightly "his majesty!"

Immortal emperor Qian Qi fought to hold down his laughter "Smart, now you need to recollect that his majesty paid unusually close interest in Yu Dian. Now that Yu Dian has been killed, would his majesty remain unconcerned over this matter?"

"Brilliant" laughed Yu Qing

Qian Qi continued “It is difficult to determine how many people the enemy possess but we do know of at least two. As the proverbs say there is safety in numbers. We must gather at least all of the level 8 and 9 golden immortals in the silver stream galaxy. In addition to this we must also implore his majesty to send over an expert to handle this matter. In this way if an even larger action than originally thought is needed then we can ask his majesty directly.”

Yu Qing’s thoughts relaxed as he heard this. If this affair reached this stage of the process then his majesty Emperor Yu would personally handle the matter. This way even if the matter couldn’t be solved, Emperor Yu would be unable to blame him for the failure.

“Elder brother Qian Qi I ask that you take a little rest, I will leave to send a message to notify his majesty Emperor Yu.” Asked Yu Qing

“You don’t need to be so polite Yu Qing, feel free to go ahead.” Laughed immortal emperor Qian Qi.

Immediately Yu Qing left to message Emperor Yu. The realm of the immortals, devils, and demons is far too large and for such a distance a voice transfer talisman bead would be unable to send a message. It could only be used to cover an area such of that of a single galaxy. The way to send a message over a distance of several galaxies was to put a message within a ‘secret transfer arrangement’. Only in this way would a voice transfer talisman have the capability to receive message from such a far distance away.

Clouds and mists pervaded across the air slowly. Within it lied a muslin veil fluttering in the wind. Within the veil sat two people. Between the two was a small table which lied two cups of tea at the top. On one side

of the table sat a man that was covered in black clothes from head to toe carrying a long sword on his shoulder. On the other side sat a man wearing a purple gown with his long hair draped over his shoulder

"Zhi Bai, I ask of you to wait for just a little longer. The message from Yu Qing will arrive soon." Said the middle aged man wearing the purple gown.

"As your majesty pleases" nodded the black clothed word immortal

The identity of this middle aged man was truly outstanding. This middle aged man was the master of one of the three great powers, the leader of the immortal realm 'Emperor Yu'. Emperor Yu had stood proudly at the top of the immortal realm for countless years. There is no need to even talk about the strength of such an individual. As a level 8 mystic immortal there was no one in the immortal realm who could compare to him. And for this black clothed sword immortal, even though his strength couldn't compare to that of Emperor Yu he was still feared by countless individuals.

The black clothed individual is called the "Green Blood Sword Immortal" immortal emperor Zhi Bai. He is one of Emperor Yu's 18 Immortal Emperors, a level 7 mystic sword immortal! As a level 7 mystic sword immortal he was only one level lower than that of Emperor Yu himself. However the green blood sword immortal possessed the most powerful attack out of all the sword immortals. In the days when immortal emperor Ni Yang still roamed among the living, the green blood sword immortal was almost on par with him. Many people have said that the only reason that immortal emperor Ni Yang was the stronger sword immortal was simply because that he was a level 8 mystic immortal emperor. They say that if the green blood sword immortal was also a level 8 mystic immortal emperor then his attack power would even

surpass that of immortal emperor Ni Yang. This isn't merely just talk as the source of it was the blood sword immortal's sword art, the killer sword art. Of course all of this is merely conjecture as the green blood sword immortal is still a level 7 mystic immortal emperor. The want to breakthrough, this is not done by merely relying on time.

"Qin Yu, Qin Yu….?" Muttered Emperor Yu holding a voice transfer talisman bead. His brows pursed which was immediately seen by the green blood sword immortal.

"Zhi Bai, do you remember your disciple Hua Yan? The one we sent to the mortal realm as to enter Ni Yang Space and failed to come back?"

At that time Hua Yan, Du Zhong, and Ao Feng all failed to return to their respective realms. After the affair in Ni Yang Space was already completed, Hua Yan messaged back to his leader. He however never returned.

"I remember" nodded Zhi Bai

"It has been quite some time since the affair over Hua Yan message. He mentioned an individual that held quite a mysterious power. This power leads me to think that there exists three people related to Qin Yu. This Qin Yu has a martial uncle called 'Lan Feng' and there is still someone even more mysterious called 'Lan Shu'."

Zhi Bai nodded "right, and the fact that this Lan Feng even knows the Heavens Sundering Sword technique is truly astonishing. What's going on? Your majesty mentioned Qin Yu just a moment ago."

Emperor Yu smiled “It’s nothing, a message arrived from Yu Qing stated that the golden immortal Yu Dian has been killed. The person that killed him was Qin Yu’s elder.

“Qin Yu?” stared Zhi Bai blankly “According to Hua Yan’s message, this Qin Yu managed to reach DaCheng stage. It is possible that he has ascended. However the realm of immortals, devils, and demons is vast and there are thousands of people named Qin Yu. It is possible that he is not the Qin Yu from the mortal realm.

“This I know” nodded Emperor Yu “This is the message sent from Yu Qing. It says that Qin Yu’s elder is also incredibly powerful, at least of that of an immortal emperor. With such a powerful elder by his side there are very few things that Qin Yu needs to be afraid of.”

Zhi Bai nodded his head.

Emperor Yu let out a small laugh “No matter what we still need to investigate. If it turns out that person is the Qin Yu from the mortal realm, then hopefully after a period of time the situation won’t be too oppressive.”

Won’t be too oppressive? If the person possesses the atlas of ten thousand beasts that Emperor Ni Yang was said to have, then it would already be sufficient enough for immortals, devils, and demons to once again band together to fight.

“This Qin Yu and that Qin Yu, could they possibly be the same person?” smiled Emperor Yu as he gazed southward. It was as if Emperor Yu could see across the myriad of space and looked at Qin Yu in the Indigo Bay

TL Notes:

*I feel like the Chinese has mastered the profound mysteries of laughter and nodding. There's still so much laughing/smiling and nodding here despite me cutting some of it out. So much**点头道**.

** I have 师门长辈 as elder, but I guess it could also be elder master/teacher or something too. Still not that experienced with this kind of translation.

***I'm doing this to help myself improve my Chinese so sorry for any mistakes beforehand.

****Quite confused about the way they described the method of transferring messages over distances larger than a galaxy, would appreciate if you can add some input on that.

http://www.translationnations.com/translations/stellar-transformations/st-book-12-chapter-17/

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 18 Emperor Yu's Command

Silver Stream Galaxy -> Red Leaf Planet.

In the famed location known as the Jade Sword School.

And in a particular hall, a heavy atmosphere clung to the ceiling; there immortal emperor Qian Qi and the jade sword school master – Yu Qing Zi, are currently feeling puzzled with their predictament. Both had rushed over from the Immortal Pill Alchemy chamber, after hearing the disastrous news.

"Martial brother Qian Qi, I presume that you have already received emperor Yu's decree, right?" The young one of the two smiled hesitantly at the other. The speaker was Yu Qing Zi. The other was his senior martial brother Qian Qi, who just now removed a voice transfer talisman from their lips.

Qian Qi nodded, but his face was grave. "Yes, I've just gotten his majesty – emperor Yu."

"Did his majesty's orders seem……a bit odd? A bit foolish?"

"So you've also gotten his majesty's decree, right?" Qian Qi sounded surprised as Qing Zi just acknowledged the same. "Originally, I had thought that his majesty would wish us to seek revenge against enemies of Yu Dian, but in contrast, his majesty did not care about Yu Dian's death. His majesty stressed that we should capture any and all who are related with the school this Qin Yu belongs to, then use the 'soul scour' art to

find the rest."

Some short moments ago, the two had just received a list of orders from his majesty – emperor Yu. Orders was to:

1. Capture any and all related to Qin Yu using one suspect with soul scour to search for the rest. If the soul scour attempt is unsuccessful, then resort to killing.

2. If you've found Qin Yu's martial elder or patriarch, then kill them and retrieve all the equipment from their body.

Qing Zi looked at Qian Qi with an expectant expression. "Elder bro, Qian Qi, what do you suppose the purpose for his majesty's orders?"

"I presume, his majesty's orders are to see the extent of power of this school Qin Yu belongs to." Qian Qi pondered slowly, savouring the taste of his words. "In any case, to capture targets alive and administer the 'soul scour' technique is key to finding the school elders and patriarch and assassinate them. Then killing the target and retrieving their precious equipment…surely it is for his majesty to determine the power and quantity of the opposing forces."

"Elder brother…that does makes sense."

Unknown to the duo, the true purpose of their master is to determine if this Qin Yu was the same as the Qin Yu that popped up in the mortal realm during the Ni Yang's Realm Arc.

The younger man frowned, a little hesitant with whatever was on the

man's mind. "Though his majesty's orders…I can see that he values our successes this time with his affairs, but to instruct all the top experts of Indigo Bay star field to be under our temporary command is…just that I don't feel too confident in my capabilities."

"Indigo Bay star field has quite a number of top class experts under emperor Yu's command, who will be under our directives, so rest assure, our success is evident." Qian Qi smiled knowingly and encouraged his junior.

Spurred by his senior, Qing Zi glanced at his senior expectantly: "I'm grateful to have you, senior Qian Qi by my side, I know all too well about my inadequacies and my capabilities."

"Well then, this matter should be divided into two parts. The first; we will gather all the available level 8 golden immortal of Indigo Bay here – in the red leaf planet. The downside is that the number of experts under belonging to emperor Yu's faction is small and only a handful are mystic immortal stage experts."

Qian Qi exhaled, a sharp glare flashed by his eyes. "That will be the first part of this two part plan. First is the gathering of experts, and the second……to make sure the entire Indigo Bay is under our control." That sharp glare was none other than a stone-cold severity.

"Brother Qian Qi, your meaning is……?"

Qian Qi smiled devilishly. "Did you say that, this Qin Yu was the Liu clan's honoured guest, right? Then ensure we have complete control over this Liu clan, that way whatever Qin Yu does or wherever Qin Yu goes, he

will be within the palm of our hand. By applying pressure or threats where possible, we can corner the martial elders of Qin Yu's school." What was the previous amiable looking man, now a scheming devil with a toothy grin. "For a puny little planet like Amber Moon, and likewise insignificant three major clans, a word from us would be enough to chain them to our cause?"

Joining the devil was the younger looking man. Qing Zi snickered with his senior, as the two plotted out their plans, "For a small clan the likes of them, their greatest fear is their destruction of their clan. At that time, if they still wish to sow and reap benefits from both sides of the fence, then they can do that in their dreams! We will directly blackmail for threaten them with their destruction. If any of them step out of line then we will annihilate them!"

For clans in a remote and insignificant place like Amber Moon, in the opinions of the thirty-six rulers under emperor Yu, destruction is but a fickle thing. Their deaths would not even create the slightest ripple in the grand view of things.

Taking a decisive stance, Qian Qi instructed his junior, "Qing Zi, make haste to make the call of gathering for all the experts within Indigo Bay that are under emperor Yu's wing. Have them gather here in Red Leaf, the sooner this is done, the better.

"Don't worry, I'll do this right now."

In the entire Indigo Bay star field, there are ten major galaxies, of them the Silver Stream galaxy is the only one completely controlled by Emperor Yu, the others are of other powers. Despite that, emperor Yu had inserted numerous powerful forces in the other galaxies to keep the

power balance in check.

With a simple command from Qing Zi, many of these insurgents with powers above level 8 golden immortal stage, one by one or in groups, all rush to congregate to Red Leaf of the Silver Stream galaxy. Even the level 8 golden immortals or above experts of jade sword school gather to the call of their school master.

Time passed, masters and experts continued to gather in Red Leaf.

As a show of force, simply the jade sword school by themselves have sixteen level 9 golden immortals and fifty level 8s, not including many other lesser powers in one galaxy – Silver Stream galaxy. Though the collective forces from other places, by themselves, cannot compare to the supremacy of jade sword school.

From the Silver Stream galaxy, over forty are level 9s and a hundred plus a few are level 8s. Whereas from all the other places, there was a level 1 mystic immortal, thirty or so level 9s and a little more than a hundred level 8s, all convened in Red Leaf.

In just ten days.

Ten days' time, Red Leaf was filled with waves of elite force of emperor Yu's faction. The forces number in the hundreds; they represented most of the total forces of emperor Yu's side.

In actual fact, immortal emperor Qian Qi did not reside in the jade sword school, his lair was not in Indigo Bay star field. The only reason why

the man was here on Red Leaf, was for the purpose to practice alchemy and refine immortal pills. The man's presence was more than enough to heighten the confidence of all that gathered as well as lending honour to all present.

Hailing from another galaxy of the Indigo Bay, was another mystic immortal named Hua Xia. Though, the fellow was a level one mystic immortal, energy equivalent as Qing Zi, but he wasn't part of the title 'thirty-six rulers' group. The reason being that, although their energy levels were similar or within the threshold, to enter the 'thirty-six rulers' group requires personal strength and external backing. Qing Zi not only have formidable personal power, but also the backing of the jade sword school, which allowed him to become one of the thirty-six rulers.

A mighty army of elite forces, headed by immortal emperors: Qian Qi, Qing Zi and Hua Xia, of over seventy level 9 golden immortals and over two hundred level 8 golden immortals. A supreme force, unlike any seen in the last century, was about to depart to due to arrive in Amber Moon for their cause.

Sometime before the departure the preparation was already complete, all of the three major clans of Amber Moon were 'brought' into control by the leaders of this expeditionary force.

...

Such fearsome event of experts readying for war was unknown to a young man on Amber Moon. Qin Yu part of a small clan like Liu clan, which was restricted to one planet, naturally they could not have heard about the gathering. They could not have such extensive intelligence to hear about the strange gathering of masters on Red Leaf.

In a peaceful, ‘little’ residence in White Circle district, Qin Yu sat atop of stone stool, with his back ramrod straight, opposite his latest subordinates: Kong Lan, Tu Gan and Dan Meng. The four slowly sipped their fragrant tea ignorant of the incoming storm.

Qin Yu put down his cup, swallowed in small gulps. “Kong Lan.”

“What does master wish me to do?” the man in question looked quizzically at Qin Yu, waiting expectantly for instructions.

“I’m still contemplating about that same problem. If there wasn’t this problem, then I would have already left Amber Moon.”

“Master, are you, perhaps……referring to young master Han Shu?”

Qin Yu sighed, “I am, after all, he was my first and my own personal disciple, how could I just leave him here? If I took him with me, the dangers outside of here are unknown and unfathomable, following me would be dangerous for both of us.”

“Then let him stay on Amber Moon.” The silent totem, Tu Gang put in his two cents.

Qin Yu shook his head, again and again, unsure of how to proceed.

If he left Han Shu here then he would fare much better on his journey.

But that would be against his principles! He was a teacher, a master and a mentor. The journey is a long one, from here to the demon realm numerous unforeseeable hazards and obstacles will block his way, even a thousand years could easily be given up.

A hidden battle was been fought within his mind. Principle versus desire.

He was a master though! How could he have the heart to abandon Han Shu for a thousand years?

His subordinates were all deep in thought, trying to suggest ideas, Dan Meng also put forth her idea: “Why not let young master Han Shu stay within the Jade Immortal Mansion?”

Qin Yu chuckled knowingly, he had already thought about that possibility. “That cannot do. The jade immortal mansion is void of any life, there isn’t any inhabitants there. Think about it, how old is Han Shu at the moment? How could he stand the solitude, if I were to let him into the jade immortal mansion?”

This idea had to be scratched out.

This wasn’t alright, that wasn’t alright…

All these convoluted circles was giving Qin Yu quite the headache.

On one hand he wanted to be the respectable mentor, on the other hand he wanted to go his own way.

Respectability of a so-called master started on oneself and one's self-discipline.

Perhaps he should leave some slips entailing mystic arts, cultivation arts and techniques to his disciple, then he could be on his way. If his disciple has reached a bottleneck, then he could give advice via voice transfer talismans! Did he need to be by his disciples side all the time??

"If he still cannot breakthrough then he can only ask other Xiuzhenists for help."

Qin Yu hardened his heart, he couldn't waste any more time here. What he wanted the most at this moment, was to rush to the distant shores of distant planets, to explore the unexplored, to seek his answers and to find his long lost brothers.

Just as Qin Yu had made his final decision, a rather red-faced Han Shu sprinted into the vicinity of the manor. His disciple's face was one of excitement and light exertion.

"Master!" The fellow was still flushed. Excitement was etched into the dimples as a grin was constant on the fellow's face.

Qin Yu couldn't help but be infected by the fellow's mirth, and he returned a smile which touched his eyes into merry slits. "Han Shu, what is the occasion?"

Han Shu bit his lip, in a very feminine but cute manner, and took a deep

breath. His master just raised a brow in anticipation. “This disciple has… has…fal-…a crush on a girl.” The reminder of the phrase was barely a whisper, but to immortals whose senses are heightened above the likes of mortals, a bare whisper is clear as day.

“Oh.” Qin Yu replied almost on reflex, then his eyes unfocused and did a double-take on his disciple, surprise was evident on his face with wide-opened eyes. “What did you say?? Did you say, ‘you’ve gotten a fallen in love with a girl’???”

“Yeah.”

The fellow nodded his head repeatedly, as if excitement made him lose reason. “I met her two days ago, she seemed to be a very good person; kind-hearted and someone I can talk to about anything really….but I found out she was not a resident of Amber Moon…” Han Shu almost cursed in frustration, as if he couldn’t bear to leave her.

The topic was somewhat interesting to Qin Yu. “Well, tell me, how does she treat you? Does she reciprocate the same type of affection?”

Han Shu stared into the ground at his feet, he fidgeted nervous, somewhat too embarrassed to say. “Uh….well….um…I, uh, think that girl….int-….to me, also interested….in me…”

Dan Meng, the only female listener laughed out loud: “How shameless!”

At either side of Dan Meng, Tu Gang and Kong Lan also joined in the amusement, chuckled at the young man’s passionate exclamation. Seeing

the amused looks, Han Shu suddenly felt very self-conscious and drifted between embarrassment and straight up awkwardness. He pouted like a little boy caught red handed stealing a cookie from the cookie jar, “Love is love. I will not hide from my feelings. I also feel that she also likes me as well, at least she likes me.”

“Master, this feeling! I want to chase her, I want to catch her! I want to marry her!” Han Shu stared wide-eyed at Qin Yu as his passion erupted.

Qin Yu’s mouth opened slightly, his disciple’s proclamation of love was like a gong to his ears, while he heart wavered.

Even his own disciple was more….more braver than him. At the time, he knew he loved Li’er with all his heart, yet, he couldn’t say it, he didn’t have the guts to say it aloud and kept it bottled up. As time passed, he luxuriate in that euphoric feeling they both shared, and still he could not confess. His own disciple was far more emotionally developed than he. His disciple could say the unspoken words he could not.

“Han Shu, I will support you. If you love her, then chase her.” Qin Yu chuckled as he folded his arms behind him.

Han Shu looked downwards, feeling gloomy and reluctantly explained, “It’s just that, she is a level 2 immortal, while I am at middle Kongming stage, that gap is quite large. Plus I think she comes from an upper class family with a formidable background.

“Level 2 immortal and Kongming, eh? That gap is not small, but it can be caught up if you work hard. As for family background, eh? If you like her then pursue her, you needn’t worry about her background.”

Qin Yu couldn't help but emphasize 'background' with some heat.

Family background???

'Ha ha, Li'er's family background, now that is near unsurmountable. Just look at Li'er and those around her, like that, what's his face, ah that 'Zhou Xian' prick, or even that incredible heart-stopping void creation technique of his. Anyone can see how incredible and extraordinary Li'er's family background was.'

"Master will support you." Qin Yu encouraged aloud, but deep inside he said to himself gloomily: "I may support Han Shu, but who will support me??"

Uncle Lan.

Still talking to himself: "Uncle Lan supports me, but his influence or authority isn't enough to allow Li'er the freedom to marry whoever she wishes nor allow him to stand by Li'er's side…I can only rely on myself…"

"Thank you, Master." Han Shu was unaware of the inner envy his master was currently feeling, in contrast, he was feeling very ecstatic and promptly withdrew a jade slip from within the folds of his clothes. "Master, here. That girl's portrait is imprinted within, once you've seen it, you will understand the situation better."

"Oh." Qin Yu just grunted a reply.

As Qin Yu swept the jade slip with his spiritual powers, surprise registered on his face.

The woman, his disciple loves, was that same woman in green he saw in the Amber Moon Tea House. It was during the time, ten years ago, when he sought to assassinate Yan Gao and kill the clan leader from the Yan Clan. He could still remember that woman! Back then, she was a level 1 immortal, but in a decades' time, she became a level 2 immortal.

"It seems that my disciple has fallen for a lady belonging to quite a powerful family. I remember that the lady's subordinates were all level 7 immortals at the time." Qin Yu speculated to himself.

Since undergoing the ritual for '3-in-9 Soul Refinement', his soul had become stronger at an accelerated rate unimaginable to normal practitioners. Upon opening the third layer world of his Atlas, he would become one of the most powerful forces within the immortal plane.

Presently, he had only just opened the second layer world of the Atlas. His power couldn't be considered tyrannical nor a match for the major powers, but to smaller forces, he was a figure to be revered or respected.

...

In the days that followed his disciple's confession, the fellow frequently accompanied that same lady in green around Liu Feng city, seeing the city's sights. From his disciple's foolish and, sometimes silly laughter, he knew his disciple truly was smitten by that lady.

He, himself stayed within the white district manor's 'white garden'.

His eyes were shut as he leaned, in a somewhat forlorn manner, against the railing of a pagoda, one hand grasped a jug of wine. Sometimes he would take a sip, others, he would chug continuously.

Sometime after, the Liu clan patriarch – Liu Ming Han approached the solitude pagoda, but seeing the man within had their eyes closed, he turned back to the way he came from, careful not to disturb the resident.

The resident's eyes flickered open.

Qin Yu looked in question at Ming Han. "Mister Liu, what have you come today?"

The fellow smiled in apology. "Mister Qin, tomorrow is the day of the contest for the control for the teleportation arrays. The location will be on the Great Plains adjacent to the teleportation arrays themselves. If Mister Qin has the time, please feel free to attend." Then immediately handed Qin Yu an invitation slip.

Qin Yu took the slip and murmured, "I will, if I have the time."

Finished with the exchange, he closed his eyes.

"Then I won't bother Mister Qin any longer. Farewell." Ming Han chuckled quietly, then left.

With his eyes closed once again, he continued to enjoy the gentle embrace of the cool afternoon breeze. He was loved by the wind, and he loved it back, it reminded him of the cool yet delicate stroke of his beloved, Li'er's hand. The time she caressed his face in affection and in love.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 19 Han Shu's Death

Translator Changed :

Thunderhill went MIA and RIP!

Other Translators came forward and doing the work!

"Li'er, I will find you soon, very soon." Qin Yu murmured in his heart, and, at closer inspection, one would note the moisture on his eyelashes that revealed the longing in his heart.

His eyes closed, and he began to drift in a dream full of scenes and images of his time spent with Li'er, flickering by like a digital gallery. A specific one stood out; it was the time just prior to Li'er's departure, before her lovely figure was swallowed by the rupture that pierced the sky. It was the final glance as their gazes met and locked in place as if time had frozen, but sadly time did not stop, and that moment had ended. What was left was only regret. Deep regret.

"What is the farthest distance in the whole wide world?"

The big question.

His eyes flew open as he remembered when he was a boy on Qian Long Continent, when he had heard of such a question.

He remembered what the answer was: 'The farthest distance known to man was to stand in front of you, right next to you, yet not know I love

you.'

But another answer came to mind.

"The farthest distance known to man should be the distance between two people who love each other deeply……and yet cannot be together." The thought pulled at his heart strings, and a sharp pain blossomed in his chest. In the past, when he was still mortal, Qin Yu still had his brothers and family, he had not felt the ache of loneliness then. However, now in Immortal realm, he cannot help but to constantly think of Li'er.

"Hu!"

Qin Yu stood up strongly, shook his head, and struck the surrounding with his palm. The water in the lake beside the pavilion splashed, and a breeze carried some of the water droplets onto his face, leaving Qin Yu refreshed.

"Training, training, I must not rest." Qin Yu reminded himself.

Only by training relentlessly, not idling or pitting his wits against others, can Qin Yu take his mind off Li'er and not feel the torment of missing her terribly.

"I can't wait anymore. I'll just accompany Han Shu to watch the competition for another two days, after which I must leave immediately." Qin Yu muttered, gritting his teeth.

The next day.

At the plains of Amber Moon Planet's teleportation arrays, the experts of the three great clans gathered. The competition to obtain the right to control the teleportation arrays could be said to be the biggest event on Amber Moon Planet.

The Yan Clan, Liu Clan, and Wang Clan; these 3 families have to compete against one another.

The Yan Clan will fight against the Liu Clan, the Liu Clan against the Wang Clan, and finally the Wang Clan against the Yan Clan. A total of 3 matches to see which clan will obtain the most victories, and each match is decided by the best of out of 3 rounds.

"The Liu Clan will win!"

"The Liu Clan will win!"

.....

Each and every Liu Clan members were shouting and cheering, and the members of the Yan Clan and Wang Clan followed suit. Each hoped to pressure their opponents.

"Yan Shuo, what are you staring at me for?" Liu Ming Weng mentally transmitted with surprise on his face.

Yan Shuo, who was sitting in the opposite camp, laughed coldly: "Liu

Ming Weng, I shall see how long you can be smug for. We will not let the matter of my brother's death go, nor will the Jade Sword School for that matter."

Liu Ming Weng only smiled indifferently at the threat.

At the Liu Clan's camp, Qin Yu sat on a chair with Liu Han Shu standing beside him.

"Master, who do you reckon will win? How will our Liu Clan fare?" Liu Han Shu voiced his concerns. With the rules of 'best of three', it is not just a simple case of having the strongest expert.

"The 2 strongest experts in the Yan Clan have already died, so it will be strange if they could somehow win." Qin Yu laughed lightly. "As long as that Liu Ming Han plays his cards right, he can obtain the controlling rights this time."

Qin Yu already knew the strength of the various participants with one sweep of his holy sense.

With Yan Gao's death, Liu Ming Weng had become the strongest within Amber Moon Planet's 3 clans. It would be a guaranteed win regardless of which match he was in, furthermore, the number of Level 9 immortals in the Liu Clan was enormous as well. There were still the 2 elders who were reaching the Golden Immortal Level soon; achieving another two victories would be simple.

The match was not a big deal to Qin Yu.

It was after all a competition, not some fight to the death. Even if both sides displayed their prowess without holding back, it was meant to defeat the opponent, and not kill them. This type of competition was definitely dazzling, each fight could last for many hundred exchanges, and the skills displayed were eye catching. In the end, whoever manages to injure the opponent will obtain victory.

The outcome was as Qin Yu predicted.

In the match between Liu Clan and Wang Clan, Liu Clan won 2-0, so there was no need for a third round.

In the match between the Wang Clan and the Yan Clan, the Wang Clan lost. At this point, the Wang Clan had lost all of its face.

After which, the Liu Clan fought the Yan Clan, and won 2-0.

In the end, as expected, the Liu Clan obtained victory.

Joyful cheers filled the air; the energy was felt even by Qin Yu. Every single member of the Liu Clan was excited as this was only the second time they had obtained the control rights since the first victory a few 10,000 years ago.

“Master, the move that Great Elder executed against the current Yan Clan’s lord was wonderful and strong, wasn’t it?” Liu Han Shu was still immersed in the energy of the exchanges earlier.

“Strong?”

Qin Yu laughed indifferently: “A simple sword strike would have sufficed, why waste so much energy?” Qin Yu had his own sentiments regarding battles.

“Han Shu, I will be leaving tomorrow.” Qin Yu spoke suddenly.

“Ah, Master, what are you talking about?” Liu Han Shu looked at Qin Yu in shock.

Qin Yu laughed: “I stayed on Amber Moon Planet just to prepare for the Demon Realm, I can’t waste any more time, and therefore my decision is to set off tomorrow.”

“Then this disciple shall follow Master.” Liu Han Shu gritted his teeth and said.

His heart could not bear to leave the lady in green, but he could not bear to separate from his master as well.

“Won’t you miss that girl you like?” Qin Yu laughed and continued, “Han Shu, the journey to the Demon Realm is not only a long one, but one that may be dangerous. Being by my side is not safe. Furthermore, the road of cultivation does not require you to always be with me. If you have any difficulties in the future, you can always use the soul transmission jade slip anyway.”

Liu Han Shu pondered for a long time, then nodded.

“Your disciple will obey.”

Qin Yu nodded satisfactorily: “I don’t wish to bid Liu Ming Weng goodbye, help me convey the message tonight.” At the same time, Qin Yu pulled out a Spatial Ring, “This time, I have no idea when I will be back after I depart, so this Spatial Ring shall belong to you once you’ve dropped your blood. There are many immortal weapons and elemental stones in it.”

Liu Han Shu knew of a spatial ring of Immortal grade’s importance and value.

“Yes, Master.” There was a lot in his heart he had yet to say, but Liu Han Shu could not manage to.

Night.

“Great Elder, Han Shu seeks an audience,” Liu Han Shu called out from outside the great hall.

“Oh, it’s Han Shu, come on in,” Liu Ming Weng’s voice sounded from the great hall. As Liu Han Shu stepped into the great hall, Liu Han Shu also entered from the back Liu Ming Weng sat down and smiled gently, “Han Shu, come sit quickly, what’s the matter that you would be looking for me so late at night?”

Liu Han Shu laughed bitterly after taking a seat, “My master had told me that he will be leaving Amber Moon Planet for the Demon Realm

tomorrow. He told me to inform the elders that he's leaving directly."

Liu Ming Weng trembled and his face turned white.

"Oh no." The great hall's door closed with a wave of his hand, and Liu Ming Weng asked hurriedly, "Han Shu, you're saying that your master Qin Yu will be leaving tomorrow for the Demon Realm? Are you very certain?"

Liu Han Shu was startled.

"Great Elder, what's the matter? At the time he arrived, Master had asked for a map of the Demon Realm, did he not? His staying here for these many years has been a treat for us. Surely we can't expect a person of his caliber to stay on this small planet forever, right?" Liu Han Shu was speaking for his master.

Liu Ming Weng felt that he must have looked too anxious, and brushed it off, laughing, "Oh it's not a big deal. It's just that Mr. Qin Yu's desire to leave so suddenly came as a surprise. Han Shu, can I ask you for a favor?"

"Great Elder, please say it." Han Shu hurriedly replied.

Liu's Clan Great Elder was here asking for a "favor", this made Han Shu worried.

Liu Ming Weng laughed, "Your master Mr. Qin Yu has been a huge benefactor to our Clan and has done us a huge service. If we just let Mr. Qin Yu leave like that, it would seem as though our Liu Clan does not know how to repay favors. Why don't you go and ask your master to stay

for just a few more days. We will prepare a huge feast to send him off properly. Han Shu, what do you think?"

"This..."

Han Shu hesitated.

"It's just a farewell feast. Mr. Qin Yu has already stayed for so many years, a few more days would not make a difference," Liu Ming Weng laughed hurriedly.

Han Shu shook his head helplessly: "Great Elder, it's not that I'm unwilling, but Master has stated that he leave early tomorrow morning. I know his temperament; once he has decided something, nothing can sway him."

Liu Ming Weng frowned.

"Liu Ming Weng, there's no need for so much trouble," a cold voice rang out suddenly as a middle-aged man walked out from the back.

"Lord," Liu Ming Weng bowed in respect.

Han Shu saw the scene and his entire body prickled in suspicion and he thought, " 'Lord'? The sudden appearance of this person, led the Great Elder of the Liu Clan to call him 'Lord', just who was this mysterious character?"

The middle-aged man spoke coldly: “What’s the use of dilly-dallying? If this matter is not settled, your Liu Clan can await its demise.”

“Wiping out the Liu Clan?”

Han Shu was shocked and immediately used the soul transmission to contact Liu Ming Weng, “Elder, who is this person, why does he want to wipe us out?”

Worried, Han Shu maintained his alertness in front of this person.

Liu Ming Weng looked towards Han Shu, and said helplessly, “Han Shu, just treat it as me begging you, please make your Master stay for a few more days. Otherwise… our Liu Clan will really be over.”

“What’s going on, just what is going on?” Liu Han Shu was perplexed at the scene in front of him, and he could only fathom something he did not want to believe.

His own family had actually conspired with someone to deal with his Master.

Han Shu easily guessed the situation, but he was not willing to believe it.

“You are that Qin Yu’s disciple?” The man looked coldly at Han Shu: “You listen carefully, I’m giving you two options: One, listen to your elder and

convince Qin Yu to stay awhile longer. Two, you oppose me, but let me tell you that I, Wu Bo, am a Level 8 Golden Immortal so every move you make will be under my observation."

"You can forget about using the soul transmission. I have already laid a foundation array around the great hall when I came here. You can also forget about using the soul transmission jade slip, because the moment it appears in your hand, I will kill you."

Wu Bo looked coldly at Han Shu.

One was a Level 8 Golden Immortal while the other was just a late stage Kong Ming practitioner.

It was like the difference between the heavens and earth.

"Your people want to kill my Master?" Han Shu glared angrily at the Level 8 Golden Immortal Wu Bo in front of him.

"Yes, and you had better cooperate. You should know the importance of this matter." Wu Bo laughed lightly, "What a coincidence! If you hadn't come to report, Qin Yu would have gotten away."

Han Shu's heart burned like an angry flame.

"Sealing me? I know you guys are worried that with my death, my jade slip will shatter, and if my master knows something happened to me, he will get wind of your plan, right?" Han Shu laughed and licked his lips, as his eyes seemed to turn red.

"Clever."

Wu Bo laughed lightly, and raised his finger. A streak of divine energy shot from his finger tip and into Han Shu's body, sealing Han Shu's yuanying. At this point, even if he wanted to self-destruct, it would be impossible.

"That is why I will not let you die. This way, Qin Yu will not suspect a thing," Wu Bo continued, "Son, be smart. If this matter goes awry, thousands of members from your Liu Clan will have to die."

"Han Shu, for the Clan's sake, just promise." Liu Ming Weng chipped in.

"For the Clan," Han Shu laughed loudly. "Liu Ming Weng, at this juncture, for the Clan's sake, you want to sacrifice my Master, who has given me a second chance at life?" Liu Han Shu had directly addressed Liu Ming Weng by name.

Liu Ming Weng was startled.

The level 8 Golden Immortal Wu Bo still looked coldly at the scene. Liu Han Shu had obviously gone mad: "Since you dare talk to me about the Clan, what has the Clan given me from young?! Not even a single piece of low grade elemental stone. What it has given me was endless ridicule, shame, and torment!"

"From when I was young, I was just a target of humiliation for the Liu Clan. I couldn't even walk with my head upright. I couldn't look people in

the eye, and anybody could order me around." Han Shu's voice was getting more desolate, his eyes turning redder, "You talk to me about the Clan, but do I really belong here? What the Liu Clan has given me was ridicule and humiliation, I'm worse than being an orphan!"

"I used to think my life was over; my mother had died by the lake, and I almost committed suicide. But master appeared. He was sincere towards me. He reconstructed my veins and didn't hold me in contempt. He even stayed in this small Maple Moon Star for me for a whole ten years. I was reborn, and, in these ten years, nobody dared to look down on me, no one dared to disrespect me. Even you, the Great Elder Liu Ming Han, has to kindly call me 'Han Shu.'"

Liu Han Shu angrily pointed at Liu Ming Han, his whole face turning red.

This whole time, even Wu Bo noticed that something wasn't right.

"Standing up straight and walking and living comfortably, this was my dream since I was small, and Master let my dream come true. I was happy these past ten years." Liu Han Shu's face turned red and started dripping with sweat.

"I lived this whole time, not for others, but to be able to stand up straight and dashing for myself, only for this reason. Master let me live happily for ten years, so I am also satisfied. If I am sorry for anybody, it would probably be for him."

Liu Han Shu lowered his voice.

Suddenly Liu Han Shu lifted his head and stared at Wu Bo, “You are probably very confused as to why my face is this red, right? I’ll tell you… this is a poison, a poison which only the Maple Moon Star has. It is unfortunate that this is a poison that you immortals don’t know about, but I do.”

Wu Bo was surprised, and he poured divine energy into Liu Han Shu’s body and tried to block it, but he didn’t understand the properties of the poison.

This was a type of poison for normal cultivators. After eating it, the poison would cause the blood vessels of the brain to burst, making the seven orifices bleed and thereby killing them. Although Liu Han Shu had a yuanying, it had been sealed. Therefore the effect of the poison was completely utilized, and the blood vessels in his head burst open. His soul couldn’t fuse with the yuanying and was naturally was dispersed.

Wu Bo’s only course of action was to lift the seal and let Liu Han Shu’s soul enter the yuanying. Unfortunately, Wu Bo didn’t dare remove the seal because, if he removed it, Liu Han Shu might send information to Qin Yu or “self destruct” his yuanying.

No matter what, Liu Han Shu would die.

“Master, I have had ten years of self-respect, and it was better than living a hundred, no a thousand years, as a mediocre person. If your disciple’s death can let you know of the danger, your disciple is already satisfied.”

In Liu Han Shu’s eyes there was a hint of a regretful longing; his love

had just begun, but it had already ended.

“Hong!”

Bleeding from his seven orifices, Liu Han Shu collapsed slowly. At the same time, in Qin Yu’s Blazing Ice Ring, Liu Han Shu’s soul jade slip shattered with a “Peng” sound.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 20 Blood on the Amber Moon

TL Notes:

I have used Immortal Lords to represent 仙帝, instead of Immortal Emperor so as to not confuse with Emperor Yu 禹皇. (仙 translates as immortal/deity, 帝 can mean king/lord/emperor but 皇 definitely refers to an emperor. In fact, the term 禹皇 Yu Huang could be a wordplay on the Jade Emperor 玉皇 Yù Huáng)

"Oh No!"

Wu Bo, the 8th level Golden Immortal, quickly took out his transmitter pearl, "Master, we have trouble! Qin Yu has discovered our trap! We need you to get to the Amber Moon System quickly. Any delay and he will surely get away."

==========

Meanwhile, in the Red Leaf System…

Upon receiving the message, Yu Qing Zi's disappointment made him feel as if he had just been punched in the temple. "They had so many opportunities, but they give me just a ton of failures!" he grumbled. But he had no time right now to punish his errant disciples, he had to get some people to the Amber Moon System immediately!

"Everyone take note of the following orders! I will be leaving first along

with brother Qian Qi and Xia Hua. We will then be followed by the Level 9 Golden Immortals. After that, Level 8 Golden Immortals will take up the rear. Everyone is to proceed as quickly as they can towards the Amber Moon System."

Yu Qing Zi's spiritual sense swept out to envelope the entire Red Leaf System. His call to arms could be clearly heard by all involved.

"Yu Qing Zi! What happened?" The Immortal Lord, Qian Qi, silently enquired.

Yu Qing Zi had a belly full of fire. This task had been carefully entrusted to him by the Emperor Yu. If they screwed it up, there would be hell to pay.

"I have no damn idea what those disciples at the Amber Moon System were doing, but they actually leaked our intentions to Qin Yu and he now knows that we are after him. Brother Qian Qi, Xia Hua, let's move quickly. We can't let him get away no matter what!"

"Indeed. Who would dare defy the orders of emperor Yu?!" Xia Hua agreed.

The three Immortal Lords immediately rushed towards the teleportation array leading to the Amber Moon System, and, in a few moments, close to seventy Level 9 Golden Immortals as well as nearly two hundred Level 8 Golden Immortals gathered nearby.

However, the teleportation array could only take ten people at any one time and there was no direct connection to the Amber Moon system, so everyone had to pass through several arrays to get to their destination.

“Let’s go!”

Yu Qing Zi, Qian Qi and Xia Hua immediately got into the teleportation array. In a flash of light, they were transported away just as ten Level 9 Golden Immortals quickly moved up to a similar teleportation array.

There were two routes leading from the Red Leaf System to the Amber Moon System and the three Immortal Lords naturally chose the shorter route.

A long line of Golden Immortals snaked their way down towards the two teleportation arrays. Their destination was the innocuous Amber Moon System, but, today, the quiet Amber Moon System would soon usher in the most glorious night in its entire history.

This night, the Amber Moon System would be flooded by such a huge number of experts as it had never been before in its entire recorded history.

The three Immortal Lords, seventy Level 9 and two hundred Level 8 Golden Immortals. The strength of such a team was absolutely unimaginable. Every single one of them was an expert in his own right. Even Level 7 Golden Immortals were not qualified to be a part of this team.

==========

Kong Lan, Tu Gan and Dan Meng were quietly waiting on Qin Yu, while Qin Yu himself was silently looking up upon the majesty of an amber

moon. The moon within the Amber Moon System was truly amber in colour, its uniqueness was the system's defining characteristic.

They were to leave early the next morning, and Qin Yu found that he did not want to spend the night sleeping.

All of a sudden, Qin Yu's expression changed. With a flip of his palm, several jade slips appeared in his hand. As he looked upon the jade slips, Qin Yu's eyes widened and his face turned ugly.

"Han Shu! Han Shu is in danger!" In the blink of an eye, Qin Yu's spiritual sense spread out to cover the whole Amber Moon System.

Ever since his soul had fused with the meteoric tear, Qin Yu's spiritual sense had advanced to a truly frightful degree. The basic restrictions set up by a Level 8 Golden Immortal simply could not hold him.

His spiritual sense very quickly focused in on the presence of Wu Bo and Liu Ming Han, and beside them, the fallen Liu Han Shu. In a flash, Qin Yu vanished, leaving behind him nothing more than a shock wave in the air. Kong Lan looked up, and after taking a brief moment to lock on to Qin Yu's position, the three Level 9 Demon Kings swiftly followed.

==========

In the great hall of Liu Ming Weng's mansion, Liu Han Shu had only just fallen and Wu Bo just sent his message, yet in a split second, Qin Yu appeared and rushed to Han Shu's side.

“Han Shu! Han Shu!” Han Shu’s soul had already left his body. There was no one to reply to Qin Yu’s cries.

“Liu. Ming. Weng.” Qin Yu turned his eyes towards Liu Ming Weng, his body shaking from uncontrollable grief and anger.

“Liu Ming Weng. As an Elder of the Liu family, you actually conspired with the enemy to kill my disciple?! My only disciple!”

“No! No!” Liu Ming Weng protested, “It was the Jade Sword School. Nothing to do with me!”

Yet how could Qin Yu believe him at this point?

Shua!

In a flash, Qin Yu appeared before Liu Ming Weng, his speed was simply outrageous and even the Level 8 Golden Immortal Wu Bo felt that he would not be Qin Yu’s match. This was Qin Yu’s first display of speed since he had encountered the Dark Star.

With a wave of his arm, Qin Yu’s hand pierced right through Liu Ming Weng’s stomach and grabbed his YuanYing. Liu Ming Han could only stand there, shaking uncontrollably. He had absolutely no means of defence against Qin Yu’s amazing speed.

With his hand on Liu Ming Weng’s YuanYing, Qin Yu performed the secret magic art, Soul Search! With the help of his newly fused meteoric tear, it took but a moment for Qin Yu to find out exactly what had

happened.

Whether it was the secret plans of the Jade Sword School, or the entire proceedings within the great hall that night, all was revealed to Qin Yu, whatever Liu Ming Weng had seen were now replayed in Qin Yu's mind.

"Family? You dare talk to me about family? Do I have a family? The Liu family has given me nothing but insults, nothing but humiliation. Family? I'm worse than an orphan!"

As Qin Yu saw how his only disciple was pushed to the point of despair, he could not help but feel an even closer connection to this disciple of his. Desperation? Hopelessness? Didn't he go through those feelings as well in his younger days?

"Are you surprised? Surprised by how red my face is? Let me tell you, I've just ingested poison! This poison can only be found in the Amber Moon System. Unfortunately, this is a poison that you immortals would surely know nothing about, but I know..."

As Qin Yu watched Han Shu put his own life on the line to save him, he could not help but be consumed by hatred.

"Foolish child... So what if my enemies came looking for me? Did you think they were even capable of killing your master? If only I had told you earlier of the true extent of my power, about my Jade Immortal Mansion, about my Beast Atlas. What have I to fear? Yet you sacrificed yourself for me, just so your death could be a warning to me, and I might not fall into their trap. Foolish child..."

“Master, these ten years that you have been with me have been years when I have finally been able to walk around with some measure of self-respect. These ten years have been far more worthwhile than a hundred, no, even a thousand years of living in shame and mediocrity. If, by my sacrifice, I am able to warn you of this coming danger, then it would have been a worthwhile sacrifice…”

Qin Yu looked on in silence as his disciple was dying, blood flowing from every pore of his skin. It brought back memories of how his own father had met with danger and how Qin Yu had sought to perish together with their enemies. The determination to do what needed to be done at any price, he now saw it in his disciple.

“My only regret… is her.” With his dying breath, Han Shu could still only think about her, his eyes misting over as if in a dream as he held on to this final thought, one which he was unwilling to let go of.

In his mind’s eye, Qin Yu looked on as the ramrod straight Han Shu slowly fell onto the ground with a loud “thud!” Qin Yu himself felt as if he had been physically hit by the sound of the body hitting the floor. He awoke with a start, his body trembling with equal parts sorrow and anger.

“Ahhhhh!” Qin Yu’s whole body was trembling. His hands were trembling, the muscles in his entire body were now so taut you could see the veins straining against his skin, and his eyes resembled a crazy predator’s as they fixed onto Wu Bo.

“Jade Sword School. This is a blood debt you must repay!”

“Only a Level 2 or 3 Golden Immortal.” Wu Bo sniffed. He could easily

sense Qin Yu's strength and looked on in disdain. After all, he was an eighth ranked Golden Immortal, and a Sword Immortal at that. He had nothing to fear from a mere third ranked Golden Immortal.

Wu Bo unsheathed his sword and attacked with a bang! With less than ten meters between them, when a Level 8 Golden Immortal faced off against a last stage Dark Star expert, there was simply no room to dodge!

Qin Yu was wearing a top grade immortal armour, and he also had an artifact armour hidden within his skin that could surface at a moment's notice. Wu Bo's sword landed squarely on Qin Yu's armour and did not make so much as a scratch.

However, strangely enough, the energy behind that strike could be keenly felt by Qin Yu as if it had passed directly through his armour without being stopped by it at all. Wu Bo grinned evilly. If one's YuanYing was weak, a Level 3 Golden Immortal would be completely obliterated by this single strike.

Unfortunately for him, Wu Bo had severely underestimated Qin Yu.

It was true that Qin Yu was only a late stage Dark Star expert, and without the use of any special weapons, his offensive strength would only be equivalent to a Level 3 Golden Immortal. However, Qin Yu's body could be said to be even stronger than a Level 9 Golden Immortal's! After all, it was extremely rare for an immortal to have trained their body to the extent that Qin Yu had, and, more importantly, Qin Yu was filled with a profound and limitless life force. Even when he was injured, his life force would replenish almost instantaneously.

Furthermore, Qin Yu's body did not hide an ordinary, weak YuanYing, but held the extremely condensed strength of the Dark Star!

The strike that would be so devastating on someone else was easily brushed off by Qin Yu. The only question was, would Qin Yu's offensive strength be sufficient to overcome the defense of a Level 8 Golden Immortal?

Wu Bo was only wearing a mid-grade immortal armour, yet, with his natural strength as a Level 8 Golden Immortal, Qin Yu might not be able to harm him even if he was using a top grade weapon!

In an instant, a short sword appeared in Qin Yu's hand, and, in one smooth strike, pierced right through Wu Bo's body and stabbed straight into his YuanYing, passing through Wu Bo's armour as if it was made of paper.

"This is the first time I've used a divine weapon to kill someone," Qin Yu whispered to Wu Bo as the latter looked on in surprise at the sword sticking through his chest.

"That's ... Sky Piercer...?!" Wu Bo simply could not believe his eyes. Every single immortal was keenly familiar with Sky Piercer, the divine sword of the top sword immortal, Emperor Ni Yang. Could this short sword actually be that sword of legends, the divine Sky Piercer?

There was indeed a huge gulf between the strength of Qin Yu and Wu Bo. Were it not for Wu Bo's initial assessment of Qin Yu's aura that had led him to underestimate Qin Yu, there was no way that Wu Bo could have been killed so easily. In the end, it was still the shock factor of the divine

Sky Piercer that made the difference.

The strength of divine weapons was such that it could allow an individual to defeat one who was several tiers of power above him. In addition, Sky Piercer was a mid-grade divine weapon, far more powerful than the low-grade divine weapon that Pan Mang had previously used.

"Foolish disciple, I decided not to use my sword immortal puppet, but to personally kill this man for you." With a wave of his sleeve, Qin Yu respectfully stored away the body of Han Shu.

"Han Shu, once this is over I will give you a proper burial. As for now, let us make sure that we make your enemies pay for this with their own lives."

In an instant, the sword immortal puppet had appeared and a beam of light passed from Qin Yu into the puppet. Just like that, Qin Yu's soul was now within the sword immortal puppet.

With a wave of his hand, Qin Yu stored his body into the Jade Immortal Mansion. Of course, he knew that his own body was far more important than the sword immortal puppet. After all, he relied on his own body to progress in his training, and it was his body that possessed limitless potential for further growth and development.

But as for now, the sword immortal puppet was far stronger and far more suited to Qin Yu's current purpose, which was slaughter -just plain, all out, mass-murderer-type slaughter.

As Qin Yu pushed open the doors of the great hall, Kong Lan, Tu Gan and Dan Meng were all respectfully waiting outside. They had known all along that Qin Yu was in the great hall, but they did not want to interrupt him in his grief.

"Master." Kong Lan bowed deeply as he greeted Qin Yu.

Qin Yu raised his head to glance at the dark amber moon and whispered, "Kong Lan, have you noticed that under the light of this dark amber moon, this Amber Moon System simply isn't red enough..."

Kong Lan's pupils narrowed, his eyes revealing a hint of bloodlust, "Then perhaps we need to paint it a deeper shade of red... blood red!"

Hearing his reply, Qin Yu slowly nodded his head, "You're right, we should paint it blood red, with the blood of our enemies."

Staring at the open sky, Qin Yu's sensitive spiritual sense had already detected several people approaching them with killing intent.

These three individuals were moving very fast and the aura they were giving off was so strong it made the inhabitants of Liu Feng City quake in their boots. Never before had they felt such fear from just an aura!

Three Immortal Lords!

In the dark of the night, three shadows stood side by side in the air, coldly looking down at three others below them.

“Three Level 9 Demon Kings, and they’re all Divine Beasts as well. Not bad at all.” The Immortal Emperor Qian Qi smiled as he remarked.

Just then, ten more shadows started flying over at breakneck speed; the first group of Level 9 Golden Immortals had arrived.

Turning from the Demon Kings, the Immortal Lord Qian Qi turned to glance at Qin Yu inside of the puppet.

“Are you with Qin Yu’s clan?” He felt that this person was rather mysterious and carried an unreadable air about him.

Qin Yu responded with a cold, cruel laugh.

“My clan disciple was killed by one of your men. He was my only disciple, and he died for me!”

Qin Yu’s obvious anger and frustration were pointedly ignored by the three Immortal Lords. By now, group after group of Level 9 Golden Immortals had arrived one after another, quickly followed by the many groups of Level 8 Golden Immortals.

“Nearly seventy Level 9 Golden Immortals, and almost two hundred Level 8 Golden Immortals.” Qin Yu looked on coldly at the arriving groups of immortals.

Almost three hundred experts formed up into two large circles in the

air, looking straight down at Qin Yu and the three Demon Kings. Three hundred! Each one was no weaker than a Level 8 Golden Immortal. The aura they collectively gave out would suffocate a normal person to death.

"Looks like everyone should be here by now... right?" As Qin Yu asked that simple question, the surrounding immortals could not help but feel a sense of surprise.

"My dear disciple," Qin Yu muttered to himself, "There was one thing that your teacher never had the chance to find out. The strength of this sword immortal puppet, when coupled with the power of the divine Sky Piercer... what sort of devastation do you think that would bring about?"

Qin Yu looked up, his gaze slowly falling on each and every Golden Immortal surrounding him.

"I guess today is the day when we will find out!"

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 21 Pay With Your Death!

Emperor Yu commanded many experts, especially Immortal Lord Qian Qi, after all he was the leader of the “36 Immortal Lords”, be it in power or status, he was much higher than Yu Qing Zi.

“Was it you who killed my disciple Yu Dian?” Yu Qing Zi shouted condescendingly.

Currently, Yu Qing Zi felt that everything was under control. Therefore, before making a move, he wanted to find out in detail what kind of person the murderer of his disciple was.

“It was me.” Qin Yu lifted his head and gazed coldly at Yu Qing Zi, “Not only have I killed your disciple Yu Dian, but today I want to kill many more of your disciples.”

“Utter nonsense.” Yu Qing Zi glared furiously.

At this time, Immortal Lord Qian Qi’s voice transmitted to Yu Qing Zi: “Yu Qing Zi, don’t forget Emperor Yu’s order, it would be best if we can capture him alive, if not, after we kill him, it would not be too late to use the ‘Soul-Searching Art’.”

“Brother Qian Qi, it was rash of me.” Yu Qing Zi apologized immediately.

Seeking revenge for Yu Dian was not as important as completing Emperor Yu’s order, which was of the utmost priority.

Immortal Lord Qian Qi gazed indifferently at Qin Yu: “I, Immortal Lord Qian Qi, am after all the leader of Emperor Yu’s 36 Immortal Lords. I do not kill small fries, tell us your name now.” Qian Qi wanted to use this tactic to find out the opponent’s name.

Emperor Yu? 36 Immortal Lords’ Leader?

Although murderous qi filled his entire chest, Immortal Lord Qin Qi’s words made him vigilant from the bottom of his heart. If the enemy only wanted to get revenge for Yu Dian, moving this big of a force was simply unimaginable.

“Whatever my name is, you people are not qualified to know.” Qin Yu coldly said.

“Brother Qian Qi, let’s just stop this nonsense. According to Emperor Yu’s orders, we can just kill him right now, then use the ‘Soul Searching Art’ later right before he dies.” Yu Qing Zi said icily.

Yu Qing Zi even spoke this out loud so Qin Yu can hear it.

“You can crazily resist all you want, Emperor Yu personally sent a order for your capture, do you think you can still escape?” Yu Qing Zi coldly said to Qin Yu.

“Qin Yu’s mind was somewhat feverish, but his heart was calm. “Stay calm, stay calm, the other side is clearly under the orders of Emperor Yu. So Emperor Yu must have heard the name ‘Qin Yu’. In the mortal world, both Qing Xu Mountain and Yin Yue Palace had a way to communicate

with the Ascendant Realm. When that Hua Yan was in the mortal world, he definitely contacted the immortal world, most likely….Emperor Yu is also familiar with my name."

Qin Yu suddenly felt a surge of wrath.

"I don't believe that they can stop me. If I really wanted to escape, the horizons of Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms are limitless, how will Emperor Yu be able to find me?" Qin Yu's killing intent started to rise. "When this matter is resolved, with the help of the Meteoric Tear, I will be able to breathe a little and gather my strength. Once I have left here, I will change my appearance. No one will be able to recognize me then!" Qin Yu felt more certain of his chances.

Nothing afterwards can worry him, what does Qin Yu have to fear?

Just then, Qin Yu stopped suppressing his fury, and, in a flash, it filled his thoughts.

"Brother Qian Qi, let's stop wasting time, we should make our move." Yu Qing Zi called out.

Immortal Lord Qian Qi looked once more at Qin Yu: "I shall give you your last chance, as long as you surrender, you can at least keep your life, otherwise…with a single command, your death is certain."

"My death is certain?" Qin Yu licked his lips, and a bloodthirsty light flashed past his eyes.

Kong Gang, Tu Gang, and Dan Meng; these three people were waiting quietly for Qin Yu's order.

"Emperor Yu, you put in so much effort to figure out my identity, so I cannot disappoint you." From Qin Yu's heart gushed an uncontrollable urge to kill, and his pupils shrank.

Immortal Lord Qin Qi saw Qin Yu's expression and knew that the enemy wouldn't just let himself get captured. He ordered immediately, "Kill all four people within one breath."

"Yes!"

All 70 Level 9 Golden Immortals and 200 Level 8 Golden Immortals responded to the command. Their voices shook the area, and the practitioners in the entire city felt their hearts trembling, only daring to peek out of their windows to watch the shadows of the numerous experts in the skies.

"Hu!" "Hu!" "Hu!" Countless sword energy shot towards the 4 individuals, like a rain of arrows.

Qin Yu and his companions were surrounded by the sword energy in a flash.

.....

"All the Level 8 and Level 9 Demon Kings in the 10-Thousand Atlas, attack!"

When Immortal Lord Qian Qi gave his command, Qin Yu had done similarly.

"40 pieces of holy elemental stones, let's see how long it can fuel this Immortal Puppet's body? Silly disciple, this is your Master's memorial gift of a bloody night for you!" Qin Yu saw the imminent sword energy, and his whole body suddenly sprung into action.

Qin Yu's entire body became a dark shadow and pierced through the gathering of the Level 9 Golden Immortals in the skies, fresh blood spraying into the night sky. Wherever Qin Yu's body flashed past, a few Level 9 Golden Immortals would fall.

Those Level 9 Golden Immortals had holes in their abdomens, their Yuanyings penetrated.

Qin Yu made use of the Immortal Puppet's indestructible defence, and attacked without a care for the enemies' immortal weapons and sword energies. His whole body flashed with the quickest speed and used the divine "Heaven-Sundering Art"to cut off his opponents' lives.

"Impossible..."

Immortal Lord Qian Qi, Yu Qing Zi, Immortal Lord Xia Hua were all shocked.

Even an Immortal Lord's defence would not reach Qin Yu's level where he can ignore all Level 9 Golden Immortals' attacks, and, on top of that,

be able to kill 12 of them in a short span of time to boot!

Slaughter. This was a slaughter!

“Ah~~!” Screams filled the air.

Immortal Lord Qian Qi, Yu Qing Zi and Immortal Lord Xia Hua only then realised, many shadows appeared amidst the Level 8 Golden Immortals, and they were crazy beyond any comparison.

With just a “shoosh”, many people had appeared.

In the 2nd Tier of the 10-Thousand Beasts Atlas, there were 28 Level 9 Demon Kings, and over a 100 Level 8 Demon Kings. This entire group had also suddenly launched their attack, so the Golden Immortal army was caught off guard right from the start and lost many experts. However, in a short while, these Level 8 and 9 Golden Immortals began their counterattack.

Some of the Golden Immortals saw that they were not a match for their enemies, and immediately tried to escape. In a blink of an eye, they were beyond miles away, yet some of the Demon Kings chased after them.

What was supposed to be only a battle in the skies above Liu Feng City had transgressed to a huge war zone that affected many areas due to the ferocity of the fighting.

“Boom~~~”

Huge explosions sounded everywhere, the power of the Level 8 and 9 Golden Immortals fighting surged non-stop and exploded everywhere like a thunderstorm that raged incessantly. Not only the Liu Feng City, even the other two capitals on Amber Moon Planet heard the sounds of this battle.

Sword energy everywhere!

Light shot in 4 directions!

Houses fell, mountains split, and rivers stopped flowing....

Hundreds of Level 8 and 9 Golden Immortals clashed with madness, the entire Amber Moon Planet seemed like it was in the midst of hell. Even the strongest cultivators only had strength of a Level 1 or 2 Golden Immortal, so they simply could not match up to the levels of the experts.

Apocalypse! Countless cultivators were all trembling.

****

"The fifteenth one!"

Qin Yu's entire self shot out from yet another Level 9 Golden Immortal, whose body split into 7 to 8 parts, fresh blood splattering all over, and Qin Yu proceeded to keep the Yuanying inside his Flame Ice Ring with a flick of his hand.

Suddenly——

A green sword energy shot down from the sky, heading towards Qin Yu.

Qin Yu thought to dodge, but he suddenly felt that his whole body was bogged down and his speed fell drastically. There was not enough time to escape, so Qin Yu switched to hisshort sword to block that sword energy.

Qin Yu descended fiercely as though he was smashed by a huge weight.

"The power consumption is too fast."

Just by blocking this strike, Qin Yu could feel that it used up 30% of the power generated from the 9 pieces of holy elemental stones.

"To think that you are able to take a hit from me and not die, your strength is remarkable." Yu Qing Zi stood in front of Qin Yu, looking coldly at him. "You were able to withstand so many attacks earlier, are you wearing some divine battle armour?"

Immortal Lord Qian Qi and Xia Hua both looked at Qin Yu, the 3 immortals' gaze searing.

They had seen Qin Yu's reckless actions during his massacre of their army earlier. Other than the explanation of having a divine armour, they

could not fathom how Qin Yu's defence could be at such a formidable level.

Divine battle armour?

To date, even Immortal Lord Qian Qi did not have a single divine equipment, so one can only imagine how precious they are, let alone a complete divine armour.

All 3 immortals' eyes were green with envy (although the chinese said red). Qin Yu did not move, he just stared at Yu Qing Zi.

"What technique did you use just now, how did you make me feel as if I was bogged down?" Qin Yu questioned directly.

Yu Qing Zi, Immortal Lord Qian Qi, and Xia Hua were all startled.

"When achieving an Immortal Lord's level, one can control the ability 'Domain'. Don't tell me you didn't even know this?" Yu Qing Zi was stunned, and laughed coldly. "You do not need to act dumb here."

Yu Qing Zi made his move again!

This time, Qin Yu saw the misty sword energy.

The moment Yu Qing Zi's sword swung, the surrounding area spread out like a wave. At the same time, countless sword energy naturally appeared in this space and gathered at the sword without stopping."

“This must be ‘Domain’?” Qin Yu wondered.

“Master, the number of Level 9 Golden Immortals are too many, and quite a few of them are Sword Immortals. Our brothers cannot hold on.” Kong Lan’s voice sounded in Qin Yu’s mind.

As Qin Yu retreated swiftly, he spread out his Holy Sense.

What he saw was a massacre everywhere, the people from the Jade Sword School had powerful might. Level 8 Golden Immortals fought against the Level 8 Demon Kings, however many of these Golden Immortals were Sword Immortals whose attack might was much stronger than average Golden Immortals. Qin Yu’s beast army was facing a disadvantage.

One by one, whenever the Level 8 or 9 Demon Kings were about to be killed by their opponents, they would retreat unanimously into the Atlas.

This led the numerous Golden Immortals to discover, to their disdain, as they were about to kill off their opponents, the enemy would just disappear as fast as they had appeared.

However, the similarly powerful Level 8 or 9 Demon Kings were mostly Divine Beasts, they could also deal huge damage to the opposing Golden Immortals by penetrating their bodies, destroying their Yuan ying, and scattering their unfortunate souls.

The Demon Kings could escape into the Atlas in times of danger.

The same cannot be said for the Golden Immortals being killed by Demon Kings.

Fresh blood…..painted the night sky.

One by one, many lives were lost , with the huge majority belonging to the Golden Immortals.

“Kong Lan, kill as many as you can. When it becomes overwhelming, just hide in the Atlas. With regards to the remaining….” Qin Yu felt the limitless energy in his body, “Leave it to me.”

Qin Yu held the “Heaven-Sundering” Sword in his hands tightly.

“Yes, Master!”

Qin Yu looked towards Yu Qing Zi, who was at a distance, and called out, “Yu Qing Zi, I remember that Silver Stream Star System is under your control, right? You must be considered the number one expert on Silver Stream Star System.”

“At this point of time, you still want to drag out the time? Your death is certain, so you don’t have to rack your brains for another way out.” Yu Qing Zi looked coldly at Qin Yu, while the other two Immortal Lords surrounded Qin Yu on the other sides.

Qin Yu could not be bothered by this, he just looked at Yu Qing Zi: “No,

I just want to tell you one thing. On this Amber Moon Planet, the Liu Clan had a member whose name was Liu Han Shu. He reached the middle Jindan stage only at 25 years old."

"Only middle Jindan stage at 25 years old?" Hearing this, Yu Qing Zi could not help but smirked at Liu Han Shu's lack of talent.

"Liu Han Shu could be considered the lowest lifeform, always being ridiculed and looked down upon. When he was 25 years old though, he experienced a life-changing chance." As Qin Yu was recounting, Immortal Lord Qian Qi and Xia Hua were secretly laying a formation array.

Qin Yu did not seem to care, Yu Qing Zi was also gladly delaying the time.

"Leading a life where he could live proudly and freely, it was only a short 10 years. He died.....because of me, and was killed by your man." Qin Yu's voice had turned mild, not only was there no anger, he even had a trace of a smile, however his smile made people shiver, "Therefore, I want every single Golden Immortal here, even the Immortal Lords, to be buried with him as compensation."

Qin Yu lightly swept his gaze over the three Immortal Lords.

"A single 25 year old piece of trash in the middle Jindan stage died, and you want us Immortal Lords to die as compensation, dream on." Yu Qing Zi sarcastically retorted.

"Whether it is wishful thinking, you will know right away!" Qin Yu

laughed lightly.

"Die!"

As Yu Qing Zi's voice rang out, 3 blades of light shot out from the 3 Immortal Lords' hands. Qin Yu's entire body seemed to be engulfed in it, and the space around him seemed to distort into 3 colours.

"Seal!"

Suddenly, the area surrounding Qin Yu exploded, and, in just a flash, the entire area lit up as brightly as the sun, shining over the whole Liu Feng City.

"Must be dead." Immortal Lord Qian Qi was feeling very satisfied, thinking, "Even if it was me facing this skill, I would have died on the spot." The other 2 Immortal Lords also reckoned that Qin Yu was dead.

Just then——

The weakest Immortal Lord Xia Hua was only 10 metres away from the explosion as a single shadow shot out from the explosion. The distance was too short to prepare any defence, Immortal Lord Xia Hua could only block with his strength.

The short sword pierced through Immortal Lord Xia Hua's body, right through his Yuanying. The sword swept upwards ferociously, resulting in a wound over half a metre long. Qin Yu grabbed his body with both hands, and tore apart Immortal Lord Xia Hua, blood splattering the entire

ground.

Qin Yu's entire body floated where he stood, bathed in the blood of Immortal Lord Xia Hua, whose fresh blood slowly dripped off Qin Yu's body. Under the blood red light of the moon, Qin Yu looked even more horrifying.

"Silly Disciple, this is the first Immortal Lord that I bury for you," Qin Yu silently thought in his heart, and with just a slight movement, shooting like a meteor, he appeared in front of Yu Qing Zi.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 22: A Sneaky Escape

Impossible! Yu Qing Zi and Qian Qi simply could not believe their eyes! Even the combined attacks of three Immortal Lords was not able to kill Qin Yu! Impossible!

Having just witnessed Xia Hua be destroyed in the blink of an eye, and watching Qin Yu now speeding furiously towards his direction, Yu Qing Zi did not delay but seized the initiative to let loose a tremendous strike with his sword!!

Smash! Qin Yu's entire body was sent flying, and it was several seconds and a few hundred metres before Qin Yu managed to compose himself, floating in mid-air to stare silently at Yu Qing Zi and Qian Qi. Or so it seemed anyway. While Qin Yu looked to be simply staring at the two Immortal Lords, in reality, he was swiftly reloading the sword immortal puppet with a new batch of top-grade holy elemental stones.

"All that energy, completely used up. Gotta load up with these nine fresh top-grade holy elemental stones."

It took but a moment to reload, but Qin Yu was nevertheless shaken by Yu Qing Zi's tremendous attack. In just one strike, roughly 30% of the sword immortal puppet's energy had been depleted!

"Looks like I was pretty lucky that their first strike was meant more to restrict than to overpower. So much of their energy was spent to lock me down that the attack itself wasn't all that powerful."

Qin Yu sighed to himself. This, was the one big disadvantage to the sword immortal puppet, its insatiable need for energy. Obviously, Qin Yu could choose not to power the puppet with top-grade holy elemental stones, yet if he did not, then that last strike from Yu Qing Zi would surely have had him soaring like a comet across the Amber Moon planet. When he was up against an attack of that calibre, there was no way Qin Yu would possibly be able to meet it without expending his precious energy.

"Yu Qing Zi," Qin Yu smiled darkly. "I did mention that I'd be sending some Immortal Lords to hell to accompany my disciple Han Shu, didn't I? Did you think I was kidding?" Qin Yu glared at the two remaining Immortal Lords.

Yu Qing Zi and Qian Qi were completely stunned. To have Qin Yu actually live through the combined attack of three Immortal Lords? Impossible!

"I also said that I would send hundreds of Level 8 and 9 Golden Immortals to accompany him. Look around. How many more do you think I have to kill?" Qin Yu smirked.

Yu Qing Zi and Qian Qi immediately swept across the planet with their spiritual senses. Out of 200 Level 8 Golden Immortals, about 130 were dead, and of the 70 Level 9 Golden Immortals, almost 30 had already died. Even as they watched, Kong Lan, Tu Gan and Dan Meng were leading several others in continuing their slaughter.

Kong Lan was clearly the most outstanding of the lot. Clothed in a top-grade immortal armour and wielding a top-grade immortal weapon, coupled with his own natural ability and strength, not one among the Level 9 Golden Immortals was able to match up to him.

“A top-grade immortal weapon?!” Yu Qing Zi’s eyes lit up. Moving quickly, Yu Qing Zi turned swiftly away from Qin Yu, launching himself several hundred meters in the direction of Kong Lan while throwing out a vicious strike in his direction.

Completely taken by surprise, Kong Lan could only hurriedly raise his weapon to block the incoming strike.

A Level 9 Demon King would already be at a disadvantage in a clash with a Immortal Lord ranked sword immortal. Furthermore, this strike from Yu Qing Zi was completely unexpected and Kong Lan was taken by surprise.

Kong Lan threw up a mouthful of blood as he was sent flying from the sneak attack, while Yu Qing Zi was already swiftly closing in to deal the finishing blow. There had simply been no time at all for Qin Yu to react!

But suddenly, even as his entire body was sent flying from the massive blow, Kong Lan simply vanished right in front of his enemy’s eyes!

As Yu Qing Zi stared in shock at where Kong Lan had been, a sudden fast approaching shockwave could be felt through the air. As soon as Yu Qing Zi saw those cold bloodshot eyes staring at him, he wasted no time at all in raising his sword, striking out in a beam of stunningly brilliant light.

Boom!

As Yu Qing Zi and Qin Yu met in a clash of swords, the resulting impact

sent both of them flying off in opposite directions.

"There goes another third of my energy." Qin Yu muttered in frustration to himself.

"This fella's offensive strength is clearly far beyond that of Xia Hua. Just one strike from him could cleave me in two. Even before I could get close enough to attack him, that one move was so stunning there was simply no way that I could have dodged it!"

Yu Qing Zi's position as one of the "36 Immortal Lords" was truly well earned. How could Yu Qing Zi be so easily defeated?

"Yu Qing Zi, this guy is wearing divine armour and will have a natural advantage in an exchange of blows. Do not let him get close!" Qian Qi transmitted to Yu Qing Zi.

"I know. Don't worry. There is no way that he will be able to get past the defensive moves of my Yu Huan Sword Technique." Yu Qing Zi confidently replied.

*(Note – It's actually the Jade Ring Sword Technique, which could be confusing so Yu Huan was used. The breakdown is probably that it is part of the Jade school and and it creates a defensive ring using the sword!)

"Brother Qian Qi, I get the feeling that his own strength isn't actually all that great. If you use your earth-shaking symbol, even if most of it is blocked by his armour, you should still be able to kill him."

"My earth-shaking symbol?" Qian Qi's eyes lit up.

Qin Yu watched quietly as the two immortal lords conversed. Though he could not hear what they were saying to each other, he was in no rush to attack. After the initial few passes, Qin Yu could tell quite clearly that he would not be able to match up to them.

"Dear disciple, looks like your master still isn't strong enough right now. I'm not even able to get close enough to them to attack." Qin Yu swept his gaze around, taking in the carnage that had been wrought all around him. Currently, among the Level 9 Golden Immortals, only thirty or so had been killed. He quickly made up his mind.

"If I can't kill another Immortal Lord for you, guess I'll have to make it up by killing more Level 9 Golden Immortals!"

A black beam of light shot out in the direction of the various groups of Level 9 Golden Immortals. Every single Golden Immortal that encountered that black beam was swiftly sent to accompany Han Shu in death.

As the Golden Immortals were being massacred, Qian Qi looked on solemnly, his fingers creating many intricate symbols in the air. As he formed those symbols, streams of light were pouring out from them, combining into a glowing green character that slowly imprinted itself onto Qian Qi's palms.

Just as Qin Yu killed the twelfth Golden Immortal, he suddenly felt as if he was stuck in quicksand, his movements restricted like never before! At the same time, a 8 meter high palm appeared in mid-air, fiercely slapping down towards Qin Yu.

Smash! With no way to dodge, Qin Yu took a direct hit and was smashed down to the ground!

As soon as he was hit, Qin Yu felt a strange force that actually passed right through his armour, into his body, heading directly for his '9 by 9 spirit array'.

Qin Yu was scared witless! If his spirit array was breached, the sword immortal puppet would also be destroyed! Thankfully, just as the strange force approached the perimeter of his spirit array, it seemed to immediately disperse.

Qin Yu heaved a sigh of relief and quickly reloaded the sword immortal puppet with a fresh load of top-grade holy elemental stones. Just as his body was approaching the ground, Qin Yu finally managed to regain control and halt his fall.

"Wow! That strike depleted half of my energy!" As Qin Yu took a minute to assess the extent of damage caused, he was stunned by just how powerful that attack from Qian Qi must have been.

"Die!"

Smash! Yet another huge palm from Qian Qi smashed down towards Qin Yu. This palm struck directly onto the top of Qin Yu's head,and that huge force smashed him directly into the ground!

Yet once again, as that strange force approached his spirit array, the

entire force just automatically dispersed.

Smash! Smash! Smash!

Qin Yu's sword immortal puppet was smashed repeatedly into the cold hard rock, and all of the energy from his top-grade holy elemental stones had been completely consumed by now.

"Qian Qi's strength is just too frightening! If I was in my real body, even with the help of the divine armour Black Snow, I would still probably be heavily injured, or possibly even killed!"

Qin Yu could feel that although the strength of each palm strike was mostly on the surface level, there was still a strange layer of force that bypassed the surface to strike directly into his body. If this force struck his real body instead of the sword immortal puppet, Qin Yu would indeed be in deep trouble.

The sword immortal puppet however... Not only was the body of the puppet indestructible, it seemed that even its inner spirit was indestructable too!

"Not going to play around with this Qian Qi any longer. Just two palm strikes was all it took for him to deplete my puppet of all its energy!" Qin Yu swapped in yet another new batch of top-grade holy elemental stones and stopped to look around.

As Qin Yu took stock of his surroundings, he realised that he had already been struck deep into the crust of the planet!

“Hmm, it seems that the spirit beasts have already returned to the Beast Atlas, so that’s one less thing to worry about. Just that I’ve still yet to find out exactly what these attacks are all about!” Even up till now, Qin Yu had no idea why these enemies were after him. Were they trying to find out more about his identity? Or were they simply trying to take revenge for Yu Dian?

Just as he was thinking about this, Qin Yu suddenly realised that Qian Qi was speeding down the tunnel that the puppet had carved out as it was being struck into the earth. Without a moment’s hesitation, Qin Yu made his decision and swiftly rushed off in the opposite direction.

Neither of them dared to teleport. As it is, the air around both of them was vibrating with the force of their passage. Teleportation under these circumstances was incredibly dangerous and there was a risk that their bodies would be torn apart amidst the chaotic space.

Relying on the strength of the immortal sword puppet, Qin Yu smashed through the rock and, in a single breath, arrived once again on the surface. With a quick sweep of his spiritual sense, Qin Yu detected a Level 8 Golden Immortal somewhere nearby. Without even bothering about the chasing Qian Qi, he took off immediately in the direction of the Golden Immortal.

This Golden Immortal had been engaged in a prolonged fight with a Level 8 Demon King. The fight had taken them through several cities when his opponent had suddenly vanished without a trace!

Right now, the Golden Immortal was incredibly frustrated that all his efforts had come to nought. Just then, out of the corner of his eye, he sensed a swift shadow passing behind him. And then, he knew no more.

Qin Yu's hands were stretched out like claws, sunk into the head of the Golden Immortal. Soul search demonic art!

The soul search demonic art was dependant on the soul of the user. Even though Qin Yu was in the body of the sword immortal puppet, this did not in any way inhibit him from performing this demonic art. As he searched through the soul of this third generation disciple of the Jade Sword School, Qin Yu finally realised the truth.

"Yu Qing Zi, Qian Qi and the rest of these people aren't here to seek revenge for Yu Dian?" Qin Yu finally realised the truth. If the enemy wasn't here to seek revenge for Yu Dian, then there could only be one other possibility...

Emperor Yu was now truly suspicious about Qin Yu.

"Bah! So what! Emperor Yu, by the time your subordinates have reported back to confirm your suspicions, you may have guessed by then that I do indeed have the Beast Atlas, but what good would that do you if you aren't able to find me?" Qin Yu muttered confidently to himself.

The meteoric tear could hide him from the spiritual searches of others, so as long as Qin Yu disguised himself, there would be no way for Yu Qing Zi, Qian Qi, or anyone else to be able to identify him!

Suddenly, Qin Yu felt a terrifying force descending from the sky! Not far away, the immortal lord Qian Qi was finally catching up to him.

“Eat my dust!”

The divine sword Sky Piercer magically enlarged itself as Qin Yu stepped onto it while it floated in mid-air. As soon as Qin Yu got on, Sky Piercer shot away at a terrifying speed. Qian Qi could only stare, wide-eyed and slack-jawed as Qin Yu literally left him eating his dust.

In a little while, Yu Qing Zi and the remaining Level 8 and 9 Golden Immortals also arrived. Roughly only twenty Level 9 and fifty Level 8 Golden Immortals were still left standing, and even then, every single one of them was heavily injured.

“Brother Qian Qi! Where did he go?” Yu Qing Zi looked quizzically towards Qian Qi.

“He got away!” Qian Qi could only reply bitterly.

Throughout this entire battle, the enemy did not suffer any significant losses. Perhaps only a few enemies were killed when their own golden immortals unexpectedly self-destructed. And yet most of the immortals on their own side had been killed, including the immortal lord Xia Hua!

On the other hand, Qin Yu left the battlefield with a huge bounty of Level 8 and 9 Golden Immortal Yuanyings, and even the Yuanying of an Immortal Lord!

And now that Qin Yu had fled the battlefield, how would they ever be able to find him again?

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 23 Xi Shuang

The Liu family Patriarch, Liu Yun Lu was petrified at the moment. The shockwaves from the battle in the sky added to his worry and fear. Whether it was the Jade Sword School on the one side or Qin Yu on the other, the two side's strength was so strong that it was scary.

"Over three hundred Golden Immortals, and the weakest are the Level Eight Golden Immortals, what strength is this?" Liu family Patriarch's heart trembled.

When that Level Eight Golden Immortal Wu Bo contacted the Liu family Patriarch and the Liu family Elders, he had revealed that the lowest level of the experts coming were Level Eight Golden Immortals and the Liu family Patriarch was also aware of the number of combatants.

Since, the planet's teleportation array was under the control of the Liu family, therefore, the Liu family was always aware of the number of visitors, however many they may be.

"That Qin Yu's background is too big, even when compared to the Jade Sword School you can't tell who is stronger." Liu family head remembered the Great Elder being killed and he felt his legs grow soft like jelly. "If the Jade Sword School wins, then they might blame my Liu family because Qin Yu is a honored guest. If Qin Yu wins, since he could kill the Great Elder, he could also easily exterminate my Liu family."

No matter who won, it wasn't good for the Liu family.

The Liu Jia family head could only see darkness ahead of him.

The sounds of the explosions slowly faded away , the Liu family head felt that the blood-red night slowly begin to revert back to its tranquility, like the calm in the aftermath of a storm. It was so eerily quiet that any slight noise could be heard clearly. This caused the Liu family head to become even more distressed.

Sitting in the study, the Liu family head's mental state was very unstable.

Suddenly…

A chain of piercing sounds rang outside the study, and the Liu family head's face started to lose color.

"Liu Yun Lu, come out." A thundering voice came from outside the study.

"What was supposed to come has came." The Liu family head still felt depressed as he stood up straight, opened the door, and went out. Outside stood Yu Qing Zi's side, enraged like a bull.

Yu Qing Zi and Immortal Lord Qian Qi, led the surviving seventy to eighty Golden Immortals behind them. When they came, the Level Eight and Level Nine Golden Immortals numbered over two hundred seventy, and now almost two hundred had died, including an Immortal Lord.

"Liu Yun Lu, this is my Jade Sword School's school head, who is the elder generation of Immortal Lord Qian Qi." A Level Nine Golden Immortal

shouted.

Liu Yun Lu immediately bowed and said, “Liu Yun Lu greets the elder generation.”

At this time, Liu Yun Lu didn’t seem at all nervous. When a man’s fear reached the limit, they would resemble the present Liu Yun Lu, no longer afraid of anything, since he had already prepared for the worst.

“Are you the Liu family Patriarch?” Yu Qing Zi’s gaze was cold.

“Yes.” Liu Yun Lu bent to bow.

Yu Qing Zi slowly said, “The Emperor Yu has ordered the arrest or death of Qin Yu’s martial elder. However, this time that guy managed to escape. Although we searched the whole Amber Moon Planet for Qin Yu but we couldn’t find a trace of him. What happened?”

“I know that the teleportation array on the Amber Moon Planet is controlled by your Liu family. He can’t leave without your Liu family knowing, right?” Yu Qing Zi asked.

Liu Yun Lu thought in his mind, and concluded, “Qin Yu’s power has reached the Golden Immortal Level. I think he got information beforehand. It might not be impossible that he then used “Greater Teleportation” to escape to another planet.”

Yu Qing Zi’s hid his dark expression, and the nearby Immortal Lord Qi Qian also was upset.

This time they lost badly. Yu Qing Zi was so mad that he wanted to go on a killing spree. If he had to continue to suppress his anger, Yu Qing Zi would go go crazy from it. In this skirmish, their Jade Sword School lost so many of their elite disciples, and the number of second generation disciples was also reduced to two.

In the Silver Stream Galaxy, this number of experts was far from enough to maintain prestige. Feng Yu Zi's position with Emperor Yu would also decline.

Immortal Lord Qin Qi similarly failed in his tasks. Although the galaxy he was in control of wasn't the Indigo Bay Star Field, but he didn't finish the highly important and sensitive task given by Emperor Yu. Of course Immortal Lord Qin Qi wasn't happy.

"Tell me everything that you know about Qin Yu, especially where Qin Yu could have gone." Immortal Lord Qian Qi spoke out.

Immortal Lord Qin Qi and Yu Qing Zi had already ordered for those people who had fought with Qin Yu in close quarters to be treated. They believed they had no chance of finding Qin Yu's martial elder, so they could only find Qin Yu now.

"Where could Qin Yu be now?" Liu Yun Lu pondered solemnly.

Immortal Lord Qian Qi and Yu Qing Zi stared at Liu Yun Lu.

"Ah, it could be that." Liu Yun Lu's eyes suddenly lit up and he hurriedly

said, “Two elders, that year when Qin Yu first came to the Amber Moon Planet he had requested from us an Interstellar Map for the Demon Realm. We talked many times, and it seems that Qin Yu always wanted to go to the Demon Realm.

Immortal Lord and Yu Qing Zi felt their hearts leap with happiness.

“Demon Realm?” The two great Immortal Lords opened their eyes.

“Tell me, is there any other way to find Qin Yu?” Immortal Lord Qian Qi inquired again. They wanted to suck all the information that Liu Yun Lu knew.

Liu Yun Lu thought for a long time, then helplessly shook his head.

Yu Qing Zi’s eyes flashed angrily and he asked again, “In your entire Liu family, other than you and the Great Elder, who else was close to Qin Yu?”

“None, even if there were they’re all dead now.” Liu Yun Lu replied as he thought of Liu Han Shu.

When Liu Yun Lu found out the Great Elder had died, he also found that Liu Han Shu’s soul jade slip had also shattered in the soul jade slip hidden storage.

Yu Qing Zi and Immortal Lord Qian Qi were stuck on the Amber Moon Planet doing nothing for a whole day. They carefully searched every spiderweb and horse print. Finally they could only dejectedly head back to Red Leaf Star.

. . . . . .

An ethereal white tent floated in the air, playing hide and seek with the drifting clouds.

Within the tent.

A purple robed middle-aged man sat alone in the middle, with a cup of tea on the small table in front of him. On the other side was a green clothed sword immortal who had no more information to disclose.

“A very strong defense? Suspected to have a divine grade battle armor?”

The corner of Emperor Huang’s mouth held a trace of a smile. “Looks like it might really be Ni Yang’s ‘Black Snow’ Divine Grade Battle Armor. That person was able to kill Xia Hua, looks like he’s around a Level Nine Immortal or a Level One Immortal Lord.

“There were a lot of Level Eight and Level Nine Demon Kings?”

Emperor Yu looked at Soul Transmission Talisman’s information and shook his head as he laughed. “That time Hua Yan sent me some information that the Atlas of Ten Thousand Beast was obtained by Qin Yu’s martial uncle ‘Lan Feng’. Looks like that person who slaughtered everyone really is that Lan Feng, but why would he only send out Demon Kings? His power level should be that of a Level Nine Golden Immortal.”

From these several scraps of information, Emperor Yu had already deduced some new ones.

Since he already knew that there was the Divine Grade “Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts” and “Black Snow”, Emperor Yu could easily deduce that there had to be other Divine Grade equipment, such as “Sky Piercer”, the Divine Sword and the number one treasure of the Immortal, Devil, and Demon Realms, the “Painting of the Lost God.”

Even after listening to these messages, Emperor Yu’s expression didn’t change, and he only lifted his eyebrows a bit.

“Heading to the Demon World?”

Seeing Yu Qing Zi’s message, Emperor Yu hesitated slightly, then immediately understood. “Hua Yan once said that Qin Yu has two brothers, one of which was a Fiery-Eyed Aquatic Monkey. It looks like his two brothers ascended to the Demon Realm, and he wants to go find them.

Everything that Emperor Yu speculated was pretty close.

Then Emperor Yu lightly issued a few orders.

Taking a sip of his tea, Emperor Yu gazed towards the southwest, “From the Indigo Bay Star Field to the Demon Realm, directly heading eastwards from the Immortal Realm should be the shortest path…and it is also the place where my influence is the strongest.”

“Lan Feng, QinYu. My many obstacles, can you two, uncle and nephew, pass them?” Emperor Yu’s displayed a big smile.

“Ha…” Lightly letting out a breath of air, Emperor Yu said to himself, “Painting of the Lost God! Oh Painting of the Lost God!! Even if it’s me, knowing of your existence moves my heart. I am already a Level Eight Mystic Immortal, but I can’t tell when I will become a Level Nine Mystic Immortal. The only obstacle before me is that the Divine Calamity’s power is too great, and the chances of success are too low.”

“Painting of the Lost God, if the fact that you came back to the Immortal, Devil, and Demon Realms gets spread out, those old friends will surely leave their lairs.” Emperor Yu raised his tea cup and slowly stood up.

“Last time it was Ni Yang who got the Painting of the Lost God, but it was his bad luck that he was poisoned by the Divine Realm’s poisonous bug. You can’t even underestimate a bug from the Divine Realm! Only this time, I am the first to know information regarding the Painting of the Lost God.This one time it should be my turn to obtain the Painting of the Lost God.”

The smile on Emperor Yu’s face grew even more brilliant as he peered through the white fog, through space, and finally his gaze fell at…Qin Yu. From the Violet Bay Star Field to the transportation array to the Demon Realm the security is very strict, especially in case, people from the Demon World appear. Even Yu Qing Zi and Immortal Lord Qian Qi were there to carefully inspect any suspicious people.

After all, Yu Qing Zi and Immortal Lord Qian Qi have seen Qin Yu as well as Kong Lan, Tu Gang, and Dan Meng.

Emperor Yu's influence is very strong.

The number of galaxies that he actually controls is over 20, but…it is impossible for him to control an entire star field. The galaxies controlled by the three great powers of the Immortal Realm were all scattered, no one could control an entire star field.

Emperor Yu controlled about twenty galaxies, and he also has many allies and vassals, so Emperor Yu controls a large area.

Search!

But despite Yu Qing Zi and Immortal Lord Qian Ri running around till their legs were almost broken and searching all the suspicious things, they could not find a trace of Qin Yu. This caused the faraway Emperor Yu in the headquarters to be surprised. On one relatively busy planet, Yu Qing Zi and Immortal Lord Qian Qi faced each other.

"Brother Qian Qi, just now His Majesty Emperor Yu sent a message, and it seems the two of us can rest for some time." Yu Qing Zi let out a long sigh of relief.

Immortal Lord Qian Qi also smiled helplessly, "It is clear that Emperor Yu pays a lot of attention to the school which Qin Yu comes from, making us expend our best efforts to try to catch those two, and monitoring anyone who came from the Demon Realm. But…it was all for nothing."

"That Qin Yu and his martial elder are so strange, it's like they

evaporated into thin air, how can we not find them?" Yu Qing Zi helplessly said.

Immortal Lord Qian Qi lightly smiled, "When we were on the Amber Star Planet, the enemy escaped and we couldn't find anything, and even now there is no trace of them, haha...it really is interesting."

"We are monitoring everything so strictly and yet we couldn't find anything, maybe...when they're traveling among the stars, maybe they didn't use the transportation array, but directly use...Greater Teleportation?" Yu Qing Zi suddenly said.

Immortal Lord Qian Qi hesitated.

"Repeated use of Greater Teleportation for interstellar travel?"

Even Immortal Lords wouldn't be so crazy, Greater Teleportation's range was certainly greater than teleportation, but to continuously use it for interstellar travel, not only does it waste energy but it also consumes time.

Using the teleportation array, not only was it easy, but it was also fast and optimal for long distance travel.

"If Qin Yu and his martial elder really used Greater Teleportation to travel, then they could have avoided Emperor Yu's men." Immortal Lord Qian Qi smiled as he said, "Except if they were to do that, wouldn't it be too 'crazy'?"

The intersection of the Devil and the Immortal Realms, the Indigo Bay Star Field has ten big galaxies. Of them, the biggest was called the Blue Moon Galaxy, which was shaped like a crescent. In the Blue Moon Galaxy, there were two planets with an enormous influence, one of which was the Lord Yin Star.

Lord Yin Star was in the northern region of the Blue Moon Galaxy, and the experts were as many as the clouds. In normal planets, the number of Golden Immortals were very small. However, in the Hidden Emperor Star, you could see them everywhere. After all, on the Hidden Emperor Star, there lived the number one expert of the Immortal Realm, “Lord Yin.”

Of the two powerful planets in the Blue Moon Galaxy, the other was the Blue Flame Star.

Blue Flame Star was the central planet of the “Indigo Bay Galaxy”, very powerful and flourishing. Even among the countless planets of the Immortal, Devil, and Demon Realms, the Blue Flame Star could be considered one of the top planets, filled with countless Immortal, Devil, and Demon experts. There were people from many mysterious places, it was like fishes and dragons were mixed together.

On the Blue Flame Star, there was a upper-middle class inn called “Bright Moon Inn”, which was an eighteen story inn. For Immortals and Devil Experts, not to mention an eighteen-story inn, even a hundred story palace is easy to build.

On the second floor of the Hao Yue Inn, there were quite a few people eating and drinking.

“Young Master, please go back and rest, the meal has taken too long to eat, the dishes are cold now.” A maid with bright eyes and a pretty smile gently pulled at the hand of her master. This maid was from the Demon Realm and was already a Level Six Demon King, and was originally a white rabbit

Her Young Master was a young man clothed in blue.

“Wan Er, don’t worry, please wait until your Young Master finishes drinking this wine.” This young man treated his maid very nicely.

The maid Wan Er puffed her cheeks and looked at her master while nodding her head.

The blue clothed young man gave a light smile, then slowly drank some some. He gazed outside the window and looked at the bustling city. The street was full of experts, and Golden Immortal Level experts could be seen everywhere.

This was the central planet of a Star Field.

Although the Hao Yue Inn was not one of the top ones, but a stay for one night was a hundred low-grade holy elemental stones. It wasn’t something normal people can afford to live in.

“Owner Qing Yan.” The blue clothed young man suddenly called out.

A stout middle-aged man heard the cry, and immediately turned his head and looked over: “Ah, it’s young master Xi Shuang, I didn’t think that

I could see young master Xi here." As he said this, he laughed out loud and walked over.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 24 Hibernation

Qing Yan, the owner of Hao Yue Inn, can be considered one of Blue Flame Star's underground bosses, and the wealth he possesses can rival that of Amber Moon Star's major clans. There are numerous influential people on Blue Flame Star, and people like Liu Ming Weng and Yan Gao would only be considered average if they come to Blue Flame Star.

On Blue Flame Star, the likes of the influential people on the level of those from Amber Moon Star are many. From this, it can be seen that Blue Moon Star is truly worth its reputation. Here, there may be top-tier experts who may even have had the opportunity to see Immortals or Devils of the King level.

Hao Yue Inn's boss Qing Yan had gotten to know this Young Master Xi Shuang just a fortnight ago.

He could remember Young Master Xi Shuang mainly because…. Young Master Xi Shuang was truly generous. The cost of a staying a night at Hao Yue Inn was a hundred stones, yet when Young Master Xi Shuang came, he casually placed a deposit of 10 pieces of high grade holy elemental stones, and just said: "Just deduct the cost of my accommodation and meals from these. Let me know if it's not enough."

10 pieces of high grade holy elemental stones, it was worth ten thousand stones!

It was definitely enough for Young Master Xi Shuang to stay here. Influential customers like him were rare, mainly because those intending to stay long would rather rent a place or purchase a house directly. Very

few would stay at the inn.

Hao Yue Inn had 18 levels, level 7 to 17 were the guests' rooms and every room was spacious.

That time, Qing Yan drank with Young Master Xi Shuang at the same table.

The moment Qing Yan saw Young Master Xi Shuang's maidservant, he knew that he was not a common man, as this maidservant's prowess was equal to a Level 6 Demon King, and was just standard. Furthermore, Young Master Xi Shuang seemed to give off an aura of a Level 2 or 3 Golden Immortal.

The master is weaker than the maidservant?

This can only mean that this master must belong to some huge clan. Otherwise, to get someone so much stronger to do his bidding, would definitely be out of the question.

"Young Master Xi, have you gotten used to this place during this past fortnight?" Qing Yan laughed, walking to his side.

"Sit." The youth dressed in blue smiled.

"What is Boss Qing Yan rushing out for?" The youth in blue laughed lightly and asked. Qing Yan was a little startled, the youth continued casually, "If it's supposed to be secretive then there's no need to answer, I won't press further."

The maidservant who had always been quiet, lashed out: “The young master asked you a question, what are you making a face for.”

“Wan’er.” The youth looked at Wan’er, and she immediately held her tongue.

Qing Yan laughed aloud: “Master Xi, there’s no need to blame Miss Wan’er, there’s nothing secretive about my trip. Most of the time, Hao Yue Inn receives low grade holy elemental stones as payment, rarely do we get mid grade ones. High grade stones are even rarer. Therefore, usually over a period of time, our inn will accumulate huge amounts of low and middle grade stones, I’m just thinking of exchanging for high grade ones.”

“Oh.”

The youth understood, “That’s true, the prices here are only so so, why would people use high grade stones? Oh right, the low and middle grade stones that you have right now, where will you go to exchange them?”

Qing Yan chuckled: “Master Xi would not know this. Like I wish to exchange upwards, there are people who want to exchange for the lesser currency as well. Having stayed here for so many years, I have my ways.”

The youth smiled and nodded: “With regards to the understanding of this Blue Flame Star, my knowledge cannot match Boss Qing Yan’s.”

“There’s no need to say that. Young Master usually would have his

servants to help with his affairs. How can you be expected to handle all these cumbersome matters? Not knowing some underground matters is normal." Qing Yan immediately replied heartily.

Qing Yan has long felt that Young Master Xi Shuang was not from a common background.

It was not just the simple matter of observing his maidservant. The way he carries himself, that aloof and elegant aura. Most of the guests of Hao Yue Inn belonged to the Level 8 or 9 Golden Immortal/Devil King realms.

However, this Young Master Xi Shuang did not even seem to care about them.

The youth smiled lightly: "Speaking about exchanging currency, I suddenly recall something I need to trouble Boss Qing Yan with."

"Please don't stand on ceremony, if it's within my capabilities, I will definitely provide my assistance." Qing Yan spoke at once.

The youth nodded: "Lately, I've been thinking of cultivating, the only problem is that my stash of top grade holy elemental stones is too little, and the high grade ones are not enough for me to absorb. I wish to seek Boss Qing Yan to help me exchange my high grade stones for top grade ones."

Qing Yan was stifled.

He scolded in his heart: "What the hell!! Using high grade stones for

cultivation is not enough? Even I feel the pinch when I use just one high grade stone each time."

Fortunately, the youth had erected a small barrier isolating their exchange, otherwise the other customers would have cursed him equally if they had heard his words.

At the same time, Qing Yan became even more certain.

This Young Master Xi Shuang must be from a big clan, with only the strength of a Level 2 or 3 Golden Immortal, his training already requires the usage of top grade holy elemental stones, just 1 piece of top grade holy elemental stone is worth a million.

It can be estimated how vast his wealth was.

"Exchanging for top grade stones…." Qing Yan thought deeply and after a moment, smiled bitterly, "Master Xi, although I have my means, I usually only exchange for high grade stones, as to top grade ones…..I did exchange a few times, but only a few at that."

Young Master Xi Shuang smiled mildly: "I know you're familiar with the channels here, I won't let you work for nothing."

Qing Yan heart leapt a beat upon hearing this.

He knows when such an influential character promised him something, then the rewards for his efforts will definitely be huge.

After pondering a while again, Qing Yan's eyes shone with determination, and looked at Young Master Xi Shuang: "Master Xi, this time I will do my best and try for your sake. How many are you intending to exchange for?"

Young Master Xi Shuang took a light sip of his wine, and smiled lightly: "Do your best, a hundred is not considered little, nor is a thousand considered much, of course..... the more the better. I have plenty to exchange ."

"Gulp....", Qing Yan swallowed.

He felt his heart trembling.

A hundred is not considered little?

A hundred top grade holy elemental stones was worth a billion, even if Qing Yan was to pool his entire fortune, it barely came to that much. Hearing Master Xi's tone, it really sounded like it meant nothing to him.

Seeing Qing Yan's expression, Young Master Xi Shuang smiled to himself.

What does a billion mean to himself?

During the battle at Amber Moon Star, the number of Level 9 Golden Immortals killed was huge. Even the dead Level 8 Golden Immortals

numbered in the 100s. The divine beasts under his command managed to obtain the Yuanyings and spatial rings of those they killed.

This was Qin Yu's command from the get go.

Pillaging treasures during the slaughter, it was perfectly normal.

Level 8 and 9 Golden Immortals, even the poor ones had more than 10 million, the rich had at least 10 billion. Amongst those that Qin Yu killed, the richest was naturally Immortal Lord Xia Hua, he was after all an Immortal Lord, his fortune was alone worth almost 50 billion.

When combining all that wealth, he easily exceeded 100 billion.

Furthermore, at that time, the three emissaries Hua Yan, Ao Feng and Du Zhong Jun possessed a lot of treasures, even if they did not have as many stones. The sum of the wealth from those 3 was also unbelievable .

If one was to count treasures also, Qin Yu himself possessed over a 100 pieces of top grade divine equipment, and over a 1000 pieces of high grade ones.

"Xi Shuang, Xi Shuang….. Wan'er actually feels that this name is feminine." Qin Yu smiled self-deprecatingly.

Xi Shuang. It was an alias Qin Yu had invented for himself.

The battle at Amber Moon Star.

At the last moment, Qin Yu had dodged like lightning, and relied on the continuous use of Greater Teleportation to move from planet to planet, for over 3 days and 3 nights.

From one planet to another planet.

Fortunately, Qin Yu possessed the comprehensive map of the Indigo Bay Star Field, and knew which planets were safe, which were not. It was like this that Qin Yu made his way through planets. One moment an entirely deserted one, the next, a populated one.

This was how he spent three whole days, and at the end after exiting the Silver Stream Star System, he managed to recollect himself, changed his appearance, and sent Kong Lan, Tu Gang and Dan Meng back into the Atlas. After which he made his way to Blue Flame Star through the relaxing means of the teleportation arrays.

Even if he met patrols along the way, no one could recognize Qin Yu.

With the aid of the Meteoric Tear, even if Yu Qing Zi and Immortal Lord Qian Qi came personally, they would not be able to even discover his breath. His Dark Star had perfectly condensed, and currently rested at the dantian's deepest and smallest spot.

At this point of time, Qin Yu arrived at Blue Flame Star.

Knowing that Emperor Yu would definitely lie in wait along the way to the Demon Realm, Qin Yu decided to lead a quiet life. And therefore Qin

Yu decided to bide his time at the most vibrant place in the Indigo Bay Star Field, Blue Flame Star.

Qin Yu knew that Emperor Yu would have ordered his subordinates to keep a look out for the existence of Level 9 Demon Kings.

Appearance of even a single Level 9 Demon King aroused suspicions of the Beast Atlas being nearby.

The bustling activity on Blue Flame Star can be disconcerting. There were many experts from all three realms here as well. Qin Yu decided to choose a Rabbit of the Level 6 Demon King strength; here this type of strength was not noteworthy.

Qin Yu even went the extra mile to instruct 'Wan'er' to address himself as 'Young Master', instead of 'Mi'lord'.

Like this, a maidservant Wan'er and a young master Xi Shuang led a life unnoticed by many. How would the underlings of Emperor Yu be able to find them?

"Young Master Xi, a hundred, that kind of exchange, I don't have that ability." Qing Yan exclaimed helplessly.

Qin Yu was not worried at all.

In the aftermath of the battle at Amber Moon Star, he obtained so many spatial rings. In them he found quite a few top grade holy elemental stones, the total number was shocking! Especially Immortal Lord Xia

Hua's. It could be because of his position and status, or because his cultivation required the use of top grade holy elemental stones, but he possessed over a whopping 200 pieces of them!

"Do what you can, just exchange as much as you can, for every 1 piece of top grade holy elemental stones that you change, your commission will be 5 pieces of high grade ones." Qin Yu's had a light smile.

Qing Yan's eyes brightened, and his breathing became rougher.

"Rest assured Master Xi, I will do my best to help you exchange enough top grade holy elemental stones." Qing Yan's manner had changed completely, he had obviously decided to make full use of his channels and means to assist this youth.

For every top grade holy elemental stone he exchanged, he would get 5 pieces of high grade ones.

That is to say, if he managed to exchange for 500 pieces of top grade stones, he would earn 2500 high grade ones, that would mean a fortune of 25 million!

"Regarding this matter of exchange, whatever you can change for me during the period that I am staying here, I will accept that amount." Qin Yu laughed, "I still have to seek your advice on another matter."

"Please go ahead, Master Xi." Qing Yan was definitely motivated.

Qin Yu's eyes twinkled, "Boss Qing Yan, I heard that 10 years ago, the

Emperor Yu and the Blood Devil Lord from the Devil realm forged a good trading relationship, right?"

"That's right." Qing Yan had a look of envy, "Emperor Yu and the Blood Devil Lord, both of them are supreme characters. Their agreement, has led their wealth to reach truly frightening proportions . 10 years ago, their newly formed friendship was a huge event on Blue Flame Star. At that time, there was a Level 8 Golden Immortal assisting Emperor Yu to facilitate the negotiations, called Yu Dian if I recall correctly."

"Oh."

Qin Yu nodded lightly.

This time, he had two motives for staying at Blue Flame Star. One was to hide amongst the numerous experts of both sides of the law. Naturally it would be safe. The second was to investigate!

Investigate about Emperor Yu!

The agreement between him and Blood Devil King, allowed for the strength of these 2 super powers to grow even more.

There trade agreement related to items specially belonging to the Immortal Realm, and some only native to the Devil Realm. Thus, the agreement was beneficial to both.

It was just that such an investigation was not so simple. Qin Yu had to make sure he understood everything thoroughly, before making his

move. At that point of time, he would also make use of the Immortal Puppet's identity.

"How often is the trade conducted?" Qin Yu continued asking.

"I am not very sure but I think that they conduct their trade once every 3 years. Even then, it is not fixed. Sometimes it could be once in 4 years. This is only hearsay, but I heard Emperor Xuan, Emperor Qing, even the Black Devil Lord and Asura Devil Lord from the Devil Realm want to sabotage the trade agreement.

Qing Yan continued speaking to himself, "Ah, just Emperor Yu and Blood Devil Lord, their partnership has increased their strength. Damn it, every time they do a trade, if one manages to steal that, it would be worth at least a 100 billion."

"So the other Immortal Lords, and Devil Kings have been plotting in the shadows too."

"No, it can't be said 'in the shadows'." Qing Yan hurriedly said, "There's no one here on Blue Flame Star that does not know. As long as there are people who can think, they will be able to guess. However, since the agreement is important to a lot of people under Emperor Yu and Blood Devil King, hence there hasn't been any issues."

Qin Yu understood, this was all conjecture of people on Blue Flame Star.

It was just that the possibility of this information being positive was still huge.

“Young Master Xi, why are you asking all these? Don’t tell me…..” Qing Yan thought of a possibility.

Since this Young Master Xi was so generous, he must definitely belong to some super huge and strong family. It was likely that the family had their motives and wanted to take action as well.

Qing Yan knew, regardless of realm, there were many strong individuals other than the strongest Emperor Yu, Emperor Xuan, Emperor Qing, Blood Devil King, etc, and the strength they possess may not necessarily be lesser.

“Be careful of what you say.” Qin Yu smiled lightly.

Qing Yan immediately broke into laughter: “Ha ha, it was a joke.” However, he thought: “Who knows, this Young Master Xi’s family could really be thinking of planning a heist.”

Qing Yan was a small character in this boundless world, with regards to having designs on matters of importance like this, he only dared to dream about it.

Qin Yu lifted and finished his cup of wine.

“Boss Qing Yan, regarding the exchange of currency, I have to trouble you already.” Qin Yu stood up, “Wan’er, let’s go back.” After which, Qin Yu dispelled the barrier.

“Yes, Young Master.” Wan’er hurriedly stood up beside Qin Yu.

“Young Master Xi, please take care.” Qing Yan smiled and bowed lightly.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 25

Qin Yu's suite in the inn was very large, consisting of three bedrooms, one great hall, as well as one guest hall. Qin Yu called out to Wan'er as he entered his suite.

"Wan'er, why don't you head back to your own room and rest. If there's nothing urgent, please don't bother me. If something important crops up, you can just inform me with a thought." Qin Yu smiled at Wan'er as he approached his own bedroom.

"Certainly, Young Master." Wan'er bowed respectfully to Qin Yu. As Wan'er watched Qin Yu enter his own room, she could only sulk quietly to herself.

"Such a rare honour to be called upon to serve the master, yet all he does is coop himself up in his own room to train. It's boring me to death!" Wan'er pouted her lips in annoyance as she entered her own room.

…

Qin Yu drew open the curtains as he looked down on the mass of people below, along with the occasional expert flying past his window. As he looked out, Qin Yu's brain was swiftly analysing his current situation.

"Emperor Yu should have found out about my background by now, and would definitely be searching all over for me. There is no way I will be able to stand up to him with my current strength, and I'm also much too far from the target that Uncle Lan had set out for me. Completely unlock

the ‘Jiang Lan’s Realm’? I’m not even able to open it to the first level!”

With a flip of his palm, Qin Yu took out that little green tower…

“When you are able to fully unlock this Jiang Lan’s Realm, that’s when you will be ready to be reunited with Li’er.” Qin Yu could hear Uncle Lan’s words still resounding in his ears.

When Qin Yu infused his energy into the ‘Jiang Lan’s Realm’, it would start giving off pulses of green light. As Qin Yu poured more energy in, the intensity of the light would slowly increase as beads of perspiration formed upon Qin Yu’s brow. After some time, Qin Yu gave up.

“No good. Looks like it requires the strength of a level 5 Golden Immortal at the very least. I am still far from that.” The ‘Jiang Lan’s Realm’ responded only to a user’s energy levels, rather than the offensive strength that was borne out in battle.

Only by unlocking all three levels of the ‘Jiang Lan’s Realm’ would he be able to prove himself worthy of Li’er. But exactly what level would he need to obtain before that could happen?

“I may not know how long the road will be, but as long as there is hope… I will never give up.” Qin Yu’s eyes flashed with determination, his heart was set. No matter how powerful the storm, he would not waver .

As he closed his eyes to rest, thoughts of his friends and family came to mind.

“I wonder how much longer father and the rest of them will have to train for, before they are able to ascend. As for Xiao Hei and Fei Fei, I wonder how they’re doing in the Demon world. It will probably still be some time before we will meet again.”

Finally, Qin Yu’s thoughts rested on his only disciple, Han Shu. Qin Yu was very fond of Han Shu. Perhaps it was because of their similar personalities, or the similar sacrifices that they both chose to make.

Either way, the death of Han Shu was a deep blow to Qin Yu, and while it had healed over time, Qin Yu’s recollection of Han Shu’s death only served to reopen old wounds, releasing within Qin Yu, repressed feelings of grief, guilt, and rage.

“My only regret… is her.” Qin Yu would never forget Han Shu’s last words as he gave up his life for his master.

Just a few days before that, Han Shu had shyly revealed that he had fallen in love with a girl. Yet now, that love story would never be brought to fruition.

“So mysterious…” Qin Yu sighed to himself.

“Qin Yu ah, Qin Yu. You sure know how to act mysterious. If only you had told your disciple everything about yourself, and not kept any secrets from him. If only you had told him about your Jade Immortal Mansion. About your Sword Immortal Puppet. About your Ten Thousand Beast Atlas. Would things still have turned out in this terrible way?”

Qin Yu was convinced that the blame for Han Shu's death lay with him. It was his fault, and his alone.

"Emperor Yu, though Han Shu's death isn't really your fault, but it was, after all, caused by your subordinates. Besides, I also gave my promise to the Immortal Lord Ni Yang. Whether it is for that foolish disciple of mine, or for Lord Ni Yang, I've decided that this is something that I have to do."

Qin Yu's face grew calm as he came to his decision. In an instant, his body vanished.

On Qin Yu's bed was a tiny, mite-sized Jade Immortal Mansion, no larger than a speck of dust. After entering the Mansion, Qin Yu immediately started training in the 3-in-9 Soul Refinement. Based on what he knew, this was currently the fastest way to train his soul.

The training of the soul was divided into three main realms. The Human Soul, the Earth Soul, and the Heaven Soul. Qin Yu had finally stepped into the very first level of the realm of the Earth Soul. That mysterious image on his hand was also no longer the same as when he had been in the human realm of the soul.

When the 1st mark appeared on both hands, Qin Yu felt his soul consume a huge amount of power, but at the same time, a stream of energy flowed from the Meteoric Tear, and filled up the 'Earth Soul' space of his soul.

It was obvious.....

The moment he entered the ‘Earth Soul’ space, the rate of absorption of the benefits of the Meteoric Tear rose tremendously.

Half a month later.

In the hall of Qin Yu’s room, Wan’er was standing obediently at a side, while Qin Yu was seated.

“Please take a seat, Boss Qing.”

Qin Yu laughed lightly as Qing Yan took his seat opposite Qin Yu, his face full of excitement: “Young Master Xi, I’ve manage to contact a few old friends during this period, and finally gotten hold of an important person. He’s willing to exchange a 100 pieces of top grade stones, on the condition that Young Master Xi must change it all for 10,000 pieces of high grade ones. He is not interested in the other inferior stones.”

“Wow, you’re quite efficient.”

Qin Yu laughed and nodded: “Good, I agree to this transaction .”

The quality n of high grade stones belonging to Qin Yu can be considered the highest. This was due to Qin Yu massacring so many Golden Immortals with the aid of his Demon Army, and most of his victims cultivated with high grade stones. Consequently, their possessions and Yuanyings were high grade.

As for top grade stones, those people could never afford too much, and hence, would occasionally use one or two. They could not even bothered

with the mid grade ones.

"I wonder when Master Xi will be done assembling the 10,000 high grade stones?" Qing Yan asked heartily.

Qin Yu waved his hand, and in an instant, a huge heap of high grade stones appeared in the hall, occupying almost 30% of the space. It was a huge pile of high grade stones, just like that.

Qing Yan gasped.

"There's 10,500 pieces of high grade stones here, 10,000 for the exchange and the remaining 500 for your commission, as promised." Qin Yu stated lightly.

According to their agreement, Qin Yu and Qing Yan had agreed that for every piece of top grade stone exchanged, Qing Yan would receive 5 pieces of high grade stones.

Qing Yan struggled to suppress his excitement.

Heavens, 10,000 pieces of stones, all in a pile. He himself had never seen such a scene before.

"Young Master Xi, are you not worried that I would run with this fortune?" Qing Yan looked at Qin Yu probingly.

10,000 high grade stones, that was a hundred million worth of stones.

It was enough to drive a person crazy.

"You?" Qin Yu looked at Qing Yan, "If you have the ability to take, just take. However, if you take too much, be careful that you may burn your hands. In fact, you may…even lose your life." Qin Yu raised his cup and took a light sip of his tea.

Qing Yan gripped his hands a few times: "Qing Yan, keep calm, keep calm, if you take it you will lose your life!" He muttered to himself a few times, and finally managed to calm down.

"Don't worry Young Master Xi, I will ensure that everything is handled smoothly." Qing Yan spoke confidently.

"Since Boss Qing is personally handling it, I am at ease." Qing Yu changed the topic at once. "Oh right, Boss Qing, that Emperor Yu and Blood Devil Emperor's trade, when are they holding the next one?"

Qing Yan pondered a while, looked at Qin Yu and laughed: "This, as of now, I am unsure, but there is one thing I am certain of and can let Young Master Xi know. Emperor Yu and Blood Devil Emperor are influential characters after all, their exchange will definitely be aboveboard. They would not conduct it in secret, so when it is time, Young Master Xi will naturally come to know of it."

"Aboveboard?"

Qin Yu considered awhile, and understood.

For a trade of such a scale, both sides would definitely mobilise their own experts.

So what if they were aboveboard? Most of those who knew of it were absolutely too weak to snatch. As for Emperor Qing, Emperor Xuan, Black Devil Emperor, etc, even if Emperor Yu and Blood Devil Emperor were to be secretive of it, they will still get wind of it. Furthermore, both Emperor Yu and Blood Devil Emperor valued face, and would not stoop to being covert.

“Rest assured Young Master Xi, before the trade happens, Emperor Yu and Blood Devil Emperor will announce to the public, even the location of the trade…both sides will prepare heavy security, and they’re not afraid of anyone who wants to try disrupt.” Qing Yan whispered.

Qin Yu was elated.

This Emperor Yu and Blood Devil Emperor were really crazy, to even announce the date and location a few days prior.

“Young Master Xi, let me say this: This trade between Emperor Yu and Blood Devil Emperor, those who want to show themselves will definitely be powerful experts of the Immortal Lord level, and those hiding in the shadows may even have more powerful experts, who will be able to succeed in stealing from them?”

Qing Yan expressed this profound opinion .

Qing Yan had always felt that Xi Shuang was really mysterious. Who knows, he could really be planning to steal from Emperor Yu and Blood Devil Emperor. Qing Yan was trying to warn Qin Yu: To wade into these muddy waters, it would be difficult, and he may even lose his life!

"Once news of the trade is out, just inform me at once" Qin Yu stated indifferently, "I am interested in this matter, it should be fun to observe a little."

"Sure, Young Master Xi." Qing Yan laughed, yet his heart was suspicious, "Just to observe?"

The days passed with haste, and not long after, Qing Yan successfully exchanged a hundred top grade stones for Qin Yu, and Qin Yu himself was cultivating quietly during the 3 months, and the progress for his soul refinement he made during this time was great.

Hao Yue Inn 2nd level.

"Have you heard? His Majesty Emperor Yu and Blood Devil Emperor has arranged for the trade to take place 7 days later at the Blue Fiery Cloud Inn. We definitely must go check it out. Previously, there had been people who tried to stir trouble. Too bad, we missed it."

"You might not have seen it, but I sure did! The troublemaker was really strong, at least an Immortal Lord. That battle was really fierce, at the end, many experts made their move, some died, some escaped."

2 Golden Immortals were drinking and discussing the events at a side.

These discussions were springing up everywhere on Blue Flame Star. Because it was not considered a secret, most of the immortals or devil experts were discussing without a care.

Similarly, Qin Yu had already received the news two days previously.

And at this moment, Qin Yu was sitting by the window drinking his wine.

"Blue Fiery Cloud Inn, 7 days later....who knows how many experts will take action then." Qin Yu thought to himself, then tilted his head backwards to take a huge gulp from his wine cup, and gazed towards the clouds, "Regardless, I will make my move!"

Wan'er, who was sitting obediently beside, poured wine diligently for Qin Yu.

Blue Fiery Cloud Inn, this was a palace built in the clouds, split into 3 levels. Its entire body was blue in colour, and its top designed to look like a flame. Even though it had only 3 levels, its interior was massive, exceeding a few hundred metres for both length and width.

Far above the skies, amongst the enormous clouds, was the huge magnificent palace – Blue Fiery Cloud Inn.

Inside one of the humble rooms on the 3rd level, there were 2 people.

A man dressed in green, with a long sword on his back. It was the attire of a Sword Immortal. The other person was dressed entirely in dark red robes, in contrast with his long white hair, and the cold gaze in his eyes.

The green clothed Sword Immortal was one of the 18 Immortal Lords under Emperor Yu's command – 'Green Blood Sword Immortal' Zhi Bai.

Being a Sword Immortal of a Level 7 Mystic Immortal strength, his power was estimated to be within the top 10 in the entire Immortal Realm, and appearance of such a character at Blue Fiery Cloud Inn would definitely surprise those who knew. Even if there was security required for the items, it should not have warranted the appearance of a Level 7 Mystic Immortal.

The white long hair man with that icy aura was also not someone simple.

Blood Devil Emperor was without a doubt, the strongest on the Blood Devil Path, and the person second to him was the legendary 'White Hair Blood Devil' – Xue Yi Leng! Similarly, he was an expert with the strength of a Level 7 Demon Emperor.

2 such powerful exponents were actually gathered here.

Both of them were apathetic people, but currently, they were actually smiling while talking.

If the people who knew them saw that the Green Blood Sword Immortal and White Hair Blood Devil were actually talking and laughing, it would

definitely come as a shock. It was a rare sight to even see them smile.

"Brother Zhi Bai, how long has it been since we last met?" Xue Yi Leng laughed lightly.

"I think….a million years." Green Blood Sword Immortal Zhi Bai also had a smile on his face, "I still recall the scene all those years back. During the slaughter in the Devil Realm, if it hadn't been for you….I would have died at the hands of someone. I can still feel my blood boil thinking of it.."

Xue Yi Leng laughed: "Yes…..At that time, even I thought I was going to die. Who knew at my moment of desperation I would meet you, under the same circumstances of being pursued. Never would have thought that the 2 of us would manage to live on."

Zhi Bai sighed: "At that time, I was only a Level 9 Golden Immortal. You were also the same. As we killed our way out, I suddenly advanced to the Level 1 Immortal Lord, and at the same time did away with a Level 3 Devil Emperor, 2 Level 1 Devil Emperors, and countless Devil Kings!"

Both of them became quiet while reminiscing.

At that time, caught in the middle of that fierce fighting, constantly hovering on the edge of life and death, how could they ever forget that their entire lives? This was also the reason why they became sworn brothers.

The reason Emperor Yu could forge a good relationship with Blood Devil Emperor, was precisely because of the 2 of them as well.

“This time, the two of us are together again. It is just that we do not know if the experts sent by Black Devil Emperor, Asura Devil Emperor, Emperor Qing, Emperor Xuan and others, would be enough for us to kill to our satisfaction!”

Xue Yi Leng laughed aloud, Zhi Bai joined in as well.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 26: Gathering of all sides

“Yi Leng, no matter how many people come it isn’t enough for us to kill.” Zi Bai laughed and said.

Xue Yi Leng hesitated then laughed, “Haha, that makes sense, Brother Bai. Back then when we fought together, our coordination was almost perfect, but, after so many years, what will happen?”

“Coordination?” Zhi Bai smiled lightly. “If you and I work together, how many people will the Immortal, Devil, and Demon Realms have?”

Zhi Bai’s tone was forceful.

But even if people with the status of Emperor Yu heard it, they wouldn’t doubt what they heard, because Zhi Bai and Xue Yi Leng’s attacks were fierce and their killing intent were at the top of the Mystic Immortals, the Level Seven Mystic Immortal Level.

When he just reached a Level One Mystic Immortal, Zhi Bai killed a Level Three Devil Emperor in the Devil Realm. No one could doubt his powerful offence.

The two of them also have a deep understanding forged between Zhi Bai and Xue Yi Leng that year when they went through countless life and death situations together. This understanding has already sunk deep into their subconsciousness.

“That is correct. If we work together, even if the Black Devil Emperor were to come, he couldn’t do anything to us. The present that the Black Devil Emperor gave me that year, I remember it. Even now, I still can’t grasp of a way to defeat him.” Xue Yi Leng’s eyes flashed with a cold light.

That year, the person who tried to kill the two of them was the Black Devil Emperor himself.

Zhi Bai lightly laughed. “Which one do you still remember? I have long forgotten it. That year, if it wasn’t for the Black Devil Emperor’s help, my understanding of the ‘Green Blood Sword Technique” wouldn’t be so deep!”

“Whatever, don’t bring this up again.” Xue Yi Leng shook his head and laughed, “His Majesty Emperor Yu’s transaction is obviously a trap to capture the enemy’s experts. But what are the goods they are trading? I’m not so sure about this.”

“The goods this time aren’t small, In order to attract the enemy’s experts, this deal has a lot of cherished treasure.” Zhi Bai lightly smiled. “You know, for people of our level, except for divine grade and other treasure’s of that rank, everything else is useless.”

Level Two or Three Mystic Immortals might still be attracted to money and wealth.

But Level Six and Seven Immortal Lords did not care for worldly possessions, they will try every single way to improve their attack and their Spirit Boundary. For them, strength is the most important.

“So in order to attract the experts, this time within the goods…there is a piece of divine grade equipment.” Zhi Bai lowered his voice.

“Ah? Divine Grade!” Xue Yi Leng was shocked.

Zhi Bai smiled and nodded his head, “If this message doesn’t have an accident and arrives to Emperor Xuan, Lord Su and his allies will know about it, and they will definitely sent experts over.

“Zhi Bai, if experts of the same level as Emperor Xuan and Devil Emperor Xiu Luo personally come then what will happen?” Xue Yi Leng suddenly said.

“Personally?” Zhi Bai shook his head. “Whatever position they are in, if they really come and try to take the goods, I will order the immediate cancellation of the deal. At the same time, I will bind the Divine Equipment with my blood. I trust that with my strength, although I wouldn’t be able to fight with them, it will not be much of a problem to escape.

Xue Yi Leng thought for a moment then nodded his head, “Yes, if that really happens, that’s the only way.”

“Yi Leng. The probability that it will happen is too low. All we have to do is rest and wait for the day when countless people are in the Blue Fiery Cloud Inn. We will begin the slaughter then.” Zhi Bai’s eyes flashed with cruelty.

Zhi Bai, one of the most horrible killers under Emperor Yu’s command.

Xue Yi Leng, a Blood Devil who originally became famous by killing people with Zhi Bai.

Two killing experts together; this time Emperor Yu and the Blood Devil Emperor were really cruel to the opponents and told Zhi Bai and Xue Yi Leng to kill until their hearts hurt. After all, the previous transactions already caused the two great powers to feel troubled.

If you kill the enemy enough to frighten them, they won't bother you again.

"Do not have the slightest hesitation, the more experts we kill the better. We want to make the future transactions have absolute safety." These were the orders of Emperor Yu and the Blood Devil Emperor.

……

Time passed very slowly. Especially with the anticipation, the days passed even more slowly.

Blue Flame Planet gathered more and more experts during this time period. Every time the Emperor Yu and the Blood Devil Emperor met, there would be many random killings. This could also be considered a special feature of the trade.

Most people came just to see the fights between experts at the level of Immortal Emperors.

Normally, when can you see Immortal Emperors act? An opportunity like this doesn't come often.

. . . . . .

Night.

Cold air outside, Qin Yu opened the window, looking at the endless night. He couldn't sleep at all.

Tomorrow was the date of the transaction.

"Tomorrow I will act again. When Emperor Yu comes, I will already be on the Blue Fiery Planet, so it looks like we will have to move it forward." Qin Yu made a complicated smile. He did not worry about escaping.

Whether his identity got leaked, he still had to see what happens at that time.

If Yu Qing Zi and Immortal Lord Qian Qi weren't here and he didn't use the Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts, the probability that his identity would be revealed is very low, as no one else is very familiar with him.

"Han Shu, I will one day kill Yu Qing Zi and Immortal Lord Qian Qi to avenge you. As for now, I'll get some interest." Qin Yu slowly said in his heart.

His gaze shifted towards the endless night.

Qin Yu just stood like this...

The night passed, and the sky started to light up. A distant star hung in the sky. Today, the Blue Fiery Planet was bustling with people in the air. Many of them were flying headed for the Blue Fiery Inn.

"Master."

Wan Er stood outside the door, she had already watched over Qin Yu for the entire night.

Qin Yu took in a cool breath of air and turned to look at Wan Er. "Wan Er, today things are going to get very dangerous. It's best if you don't show yourself here, go back to the Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts."

"Yes, Master." Wan Er nodded her head. She already knew long before that this would happen, and her heart was moved. She then returned to the Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts.

From Qin Yu's body another one split out. It was the Sword Immortal Puppet.

A fragment of his soul sunk into the Immortal Sword Puppet, and Qin Yu put his original body within the Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts. For today's purpose, the Sword Immortal Puppet's body was safer.

After changing the face of the Sword Immortal Puppet. His shadow flickered and his figure disappeared from the windowside, going into the clouds.

“So many people.”

Qin Yu concentrated a little bit and discovered that with a few hundred meters, there were four or five experts flying towards the Blue Fiery Inn. However, with just a little of his divine sense, he found that there were many experts coming.

“Brother, are you also going to the Blue Fire Cloud Inn?” A large chinned blue cloaked man with a long beard flew to Qin Yu’s side. “I am called Lu Ba, a Devil Realm Black Devil School’s practitioner.”

Qin Yu smiled lightly, “You can call me Qin. I come from the Silver Stream Galaxy.”

“Oh, the Silver Stream Galaxy. That is the territory of the Immortals. I just like to make friends, so, if Brother Qin doesn’t object, how about we go to the Blue Fire Cloud Inn?” Lu Ba personally came to invite him, which seemed very nice.

Qin Yu smiled while nodding his head.

Then the two people flew together, and their flying speed was not too fast. After all, there is a period of time until the transaction will start.

“Brother Qin, when we arrive at the Blue Fire Cloud Inn, we should stay farther away.” Lu Ba said. “This big transaction, I have already come to see it two times. Once, I almost lost my life.”

“It involves the bystanders?” Qin Yu was puzzled.

Lu Ba nodded his head in fear and asked, “Brother Qin, you haven’t seen it before?”

“This is my first time coming to the Blue Fiery Planet.” Qin Yu honestly said.

Lu Ba has considerably more experience than Qin Yu. “Brother Qin, you power is greater than mine, but you haven’t reached the Immortal Lord or the Devil Emperor level yet, right? When the transaction happens, the people who usually act are at the level of the Immortal Lords or Demon Lords.”

“Since Brother Qin has not seen that you don’t know, when that level of experts start fighting, just an unintentional wave of Sword Qi can be fatal for us.” Lu Ba exclaimed. “But sometimes, even staying far away is no use. While they kill they also fly, and maybe they suddenly fly next to you. If a stray energy wave hits you, you’re finished.”

“Lu Ba, then why do you still come?” Qin Yu asked back.

Everything that Lu Ba said, Qin Yu could already imagine it. Several great Immortal Lords and Devil Emperors experts fighting against each other, that kind of scene was easy to imagine.After all, experts of the Immortal Lord level release their power, a planet can be completely destroyed!

Lu Ba frustratingly said, “Relying on our own cultivation speed is too low, so watching the Immortal Lord and Devil Emperor experts fighting can also help. Not only that…the opportunities to see the Immortal Lord

and Devil Emperor fighting are too few.

Qin Yu nodded his head.

The status of the Immortal Lords and Devil Emperors experts were already very high in the world, it was like they were in a different territory altogether.

When Qin Yu was fighting with Yu Qing Zi that time, it was only because Qin Yu's speed was very fast and he attacked without a care for his life. But for some reason, Yu Qing Zu managed to always block Qin Yu's attacks.

Qin Yu's attacks hadn't touched the opponent's body.

Qin Yu could tell that the speed of Yu Qing Zi's sword wasn't fast. Why is it that each time he could always block it? And he himself would always get knocked back. This was incredibly mysterious, it was just that the Qin Yu right now couldn't feel it.

While talking, the two finally came within sight of the Blue Fiery Cloud Inn.

Above the clouds, sunlight reflected off the Blue Fiery Cloud Inn, giving everyone a sense of brilliance from the Blue Fiery Cloud Inn.

The sound of greeting, laughter, and fiery curses…sound of every kind came from around the Blue Fiery Cloud Inn, making it supremely noisy. Qin Yu couldn't help but frown as he flew. Then he could see the people

standing at the cloud level near the Blue Fiery Cloud Inn.

"There are at least tens of thousands and close to a hundred thousand people here." Lu Ba confirmed.

"It's also possible that it's over a hundred thousand."

Qin Yu couldn't help but look at the sea of clouds crowded with people. In fact, this was nothing. The Immortal, Devil, and Demon Realms had too many people. Any single galaxy could have this many people."

"Even the normal Immortal, no… even Kongming Stage Xiuzhenists came?" Lu Ba swept the surrounding area with his eyes.

Qin Yu also looked around and found many normal Immortals. Except for a few Xiuzhenists who didn't know what was going on, most of the Xiuzhenists came with their elders.

A Xiuzhenist wants to observe a battle between Immortal Lords?

If something happened, they wouldn't even have time to escape, but if a Xiuzhenist could see a battle between Immortal Lords, he can already be proud of that.

"Lu Ba, will we go into the Blue Fiery Cloud Inn, or will we stay outside with that many people?" Qin Yu inquired.

Lu Ba smiled, "Brother Qin, going into the Blue Fiery Cloud Inn? Stop

joking, look how many people are in the Blue a Fiery Cloud Inn right now?"

Qin Yu spread out his divine sense.

When he spread his divine sense, Qin Yu was shocked completely.

"Experts, so many experts!" Qin Yu immediately dispersed his divine sense before it could attract the attention of those great experts. The experts who were sensitive to divine sense felt it, but it was only the divine sense of a Level Two Golden Immortal, so they didn't care. They also thought that Qin Yu was unable to find them.

Qin Yu cast a glance to his left.

To his left four hundred meters away, there stood a white clothed woman and a dirt yellow clothed man. These two people were inconspicuous within the large group, but because of Qin Yu's Meteoric Tear, he could clearly feel that the power of these two...were greater than Yu Qing Zi.

Immortal Lord level experts.

Qin Yu also cast a glance at the tall thin Devil practitioner not far ahead of them.

"Devil Emperor level expert." He wasn't able to clearly determine the person's level but he was able to tell that practitioner could pose a great threat to him.

And not far from that tall and thin man was an indifferent young man.

“An even more terrifying Devil Emperor level expert.”

Qin Yu felt envy in his heart.

Heavens, it is rare to see a Immortal Lord or Devil Emperor at all. And today he only partly spread his divine sense, which didn’t cover the whole area, and he already found so many Immortal Lords and Devil Emperors.

No wonder so many people gathered here. The majority of them were here to look at the fight scenes between Immortal Lords and Devil Emperors.

“Brother Luo Yu, fly a little bit more steadier.”

A crisp voice sounded not far behind. Qin Yu couldn’t help but turn back and look.

Only to see a depressed young man unsteadily flying. Next to him was a very sweet girl with attractive big eyes. Qin Yu had a very good impression of the pretty girl when he saw her.

“It’s another two Immortal Lord level experts.”

Qin Yu was speechless. Even this depressed youth and pretty girl were

experts of the Immortal Lord level?

"Lu Ba, how many Immortal Lords or Devil Emperors appeared last time?" Qin Yu faced the nearby Lu Ba and asked.

Lu Ba excitedly replied, "Last time four Immortal Lord and Devil Emperor experts appeared. My whole life, the only time I've seen Immortal Lords and Devil Emperors were in the Blue Fiery Cloud Inn. I haven't seen them anywhere else.

Qin Yu was very surprised.

Last time there were only four, but this time he spread out his divine sense a little and found so many Immortal Lords and Devil Emperors.

"This time Emperor Yu and the Blood Devil Emperor's transaction doesn't seem to be the same as the ones before. The number of Immortal Lords and Devil Emperors are unusually high..." Qin Yu looked at the mountains and seas of people around him, and he thought of a scene involuntarily.

Once they start fighting, how many of the millions of people around them will be affected and how many will be killed?

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 27 – God-like Battle

Blue Fiery Cloud Inn was filled with people; there were troops from the Immortal Realm, experts from the Devil Realm, and even some characters from the Devil Realm…regardless, it was chaotic scene, the noise level deafening.

Transaction?

The spectators could not be bothered by the deal. The transaction between Emperor Yu's and Blood Devil Emperor's personnel would not take long, who would be curious about that? Instead, everybody was on the edge of their seats…….for a battle.

The battle and resulting slaughter when experts of Lord/Emperor Level face off.

"Brother Qin, don't be anxious." Upon seeing Qin Yu scanning the crowd, Lu Ba laughed aloud, "There is no meaning in acting now, so let's wait patiently. The moment one of them make a move, the entire scene will be in chaos, various experts will follow suit."

After saying this, Lu Ba actually crossed his legs and sat back amongst the clouds.

Even though there were many people, there is unlimited space in the air, so most of the individuals found themselves having a distance of 5 – 6 metres between each other.

“Lu Ba, I shall sit and wait then.” Qin Yu smiled and crossed his legs, he had no excuse for his actions earlier.

Qin Yu and Lu Ba sat down, while the dispirited youth and girl with large eyes also crossed their legs and sat down.

“Brother Luo Yu, please don’t lose your head this time. There are many dangerous experts in this Blue Fiery Cloud Inn.” That girl with large eyes pulled her ‘Brother Luo Yu’ and pleaded.

This person called Luo Yu was actually handsome, however, there was always melancholy behind his eyes, and it made his entire appearance seem low-spirited.

“Yan’er, you don’t have to worry. I know my limits.” This ‘Luo Yu’ had a very gentle voice. Though, after reassuring Yan’er, this ‘Luo Yu’ looked towards Blue Fiery Cloud Inn again, and his gaze was cold.

Yan’er blinked those large eyes, and sighed helplessly. Suddenly she noticed Qin Yu sitting in front, and, with her eyes shining, she flew over.

“Hey, nice to meet you, my name is Jiang Yan.” She blinked her eyes at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu was slightly startled.

“Brother Qin, you’re acquainted with this Miss Jiang Yan?” Lu Ba called out from the side.

“No, it’s actually my first time seeing her.” Qin Yu replied and looked back towards Yan’er, smiling, “How do you do Miss Jiang, have you….seen me before?”

Jiang Yan giggled, “Not really. I’ve never seen you before, and this is our first time meeting. I just felt that you were eye-catching, so I came over to talk to you.Why? Am I not welcome?”

Qin Yu subconsciously felt a liking to this ‘Jiang Yan’ lady; her nature must be straight-forward.

However, he knew that Jiang Yan and her ‘Brother Luo Yu’ are actually experts of the Immortal Lord Level and were much stronger than him.

“How are you not welcome, Miss Jiang Yan and… that person” Qin Yu pointed towards the despondent youth.

“Ah.” Jiang Yan looked back and gave a small cry of alarm. She immediately gave Qin Yu an apologetic look, “Sorry! Brother Luo Yu was drinking again, I have to accompany him. Let’s chat next time!”

With this, Jiang Yan flew back to her Brother Luo Yu’s side.

“Brother Luo Yu, didn’t I tell you not to drink any more, but you just keep drinking all day.” Jiang Yan grabbed the wine bottle from Luo Yu’s hands, and he only smiled blandly without resisting.

Luo Yu glanced at Qin Yu, then looked back at Jiang Yan before saying with difficulty: “Yan’er, it’s rare that you will make a move to greet others. You don’t usually pay guys much attention.”

Jun Luo Yu had some doubts.

He knew his ‘godsister’ Jiang Yan treated most guys with disdain, not to mention the general Golden Immortals. Even the few Immortal Lords he knew, Jiang Yan did not care about.

Of course, Jiang Yan had capital. Even though she was only of a Level 1 Mystic Immortal strength, she possessed mysterious powers and was even backed by an extremely powerful master.

Seeing Jiang Yan approach another guy of her own accord today, when she usually does not hold most guys in regard, definitely led Jun Luo Yu to be shocked.

“I don’t pay attention to guys? Then how do you explain my following you?” Jiang Yan pouted her cheeks and retorted.

Jun Luo Yu laughed bitterly.

Jiang Yan liked Jun Luo Yu to the point where she intended for Jun Luo Yu to be her husband, something Jun Luo Yu knew all too well. It was just that….Jun Luo Yu’s heart already had someone else, and that person was already dead!

Therefore, Jun Luo Yu could on treat Jiang Yan as his godsister.

However, Jiang Yan would not admit herself to be just Jun Luo Yu's godsister.

"Yan'er, my heart is already long dead, why do you insist on mistreating yourself so…." Jun Luo Yu laughed bitterly. The powerful master behind Jiang Yan was also a Level 1 Mystic Immortal himself, so the number of suitors was definitely not little.

Even if they were Immortal Lords, they wanted to be companions.

"Mistreat….how is this mistreating? As long as I'm by your side, I am happy." Jiang Yan broke into a sweet smile, seemingly ignoring Jun Luo Yu's despondent expression.

Jun Luo Yu sighed deeply, and he took out another wine bottle and poured it towards his mouth.

"You still want to drink!" After just drinking one mouth, it was snatched away again by Jiang Yan, and her fierce stare cause Jun Luo Yu to be startled. He could only smile lightly and cross his legs, sitting down quietly on the cloud.

Jiang Yan looked at Qin Yu who was in front and felt like going over to talk to him. However she frowned and continued staying by Jun Luo Yu's side. Jiang Yan had a good impression of Qin Yu, but she could not leave her 'Brother Luo Yu' be.

Time passed, almost every spectating experts were sitting down

waiting patiently.

To these experts, waiting a few hours did not count as much, and it could even be considered a form of mental training.

“Lu Ba, when did the previous battle between the Immortal Lords and Devil Emperors last occur?” Qin Yu asked Lu Ba. He noticed the exchange between Jun Luo Yu and Jiang Yan earlier, and he had a rough idea of what was going on.

Lu Ba looked towards the skies and faintly nodded to himself before responding, “Previously, it was around noon, this time, it seems like it’s going to be noon as well. Guess….it’s about time.”

Qin Yu took an upwards glance at the sun and did not say anything else.

Out of the corner of his eyes, he had already noticed the existence of a few more Lord Level experts. Regarding the exact number of experts surrounding Blue Fiery Cloud Inn, Qin Yu did not dare to openly sense.

Those experts were all calmly waiting, without a single sound.

After a while—

“The guests of the first level of the inn, please leave.” A heavens-shaking voice sounded within a distance of a 1000 li in just a short span of time. Over a million noisy spectators disappeared in a flash, and it became peacefully quiet.

“Oh, doesn’t this inn have 3 levels? Previously only the 2nd and 3rd level did not allow any guests, how come this time even the 1st level is off limits?” Lu Ba, who was familiar with the previous proceedings, muttered.

Qin Yu frowned slightly, and looked towards the middle-aged man floating in air a distance away.

Especially after hearing Lu Ba’s mutter, Qin Yu could not help but have a feeling that this time the exchange was special.

“Immortal Lord Ai Xiao, why can’t there be people allowed in the 1st Level? There may be enemies who want to ambush you on the 2nd Level, but the 1st Level is separated from the 2nd Level. There shouldn’t be any problems rights?”

A strong voice resounded from the 1st Level of the inn.

Hearing that, the man floating in the air should be precisely Immortal Lord Ai Xiao.

Immortal Lord Ai Xiao called out indifferently, “Who dares defy? Should you go against Emperor Yu or Blood Devil Emperor, don’t blame me for not warning you beforehand should you die.” After that, he flew to the 3rd Level.

The sounds of discussion started to rise.

The experts in Blue Fiery Cloud Inn came out one by one. Against that blatant threat, they knew their limits and could only back off.

"The exchange is about to start."

Jun Luo Yu muttered, those desolate eyes of his started to gleam, and that dispirited aura he gave off slowly dissipated. What remain instead was a hint of powerful energy.

With the Blue Fiery Cloud Inn as the epicentre, the surrounding space within a 1000 li was enveloped by a huge pressure, and everyone quietened down at once.

As long as one was not a fool, they could feel the imminent huge change.

"There are many experts, I won't be that anxious."

Qin Yu sensed those Immortal Lords and Devil Emperors not so far off, licked his lips lightly, and kept very still.

Hu!

A wierd sound rang out. Following that….in a flash, with the inn as its centre, the surrounding area started to disappear like a ripple in a lake. Not even air remained!

"No good! Brother Qin, retreat!"

Lu Ba transmitted, and at the same time he pulled Qin Yu and retreated swiftly. Qin Yu quickly followed suit.

It was not just Lu Ba, every expert at the scene swiftly put a distance between the inn and themselves.

“Shu!”

A single beam of light shot down from the sky and struck the highest flame atop the inn, and Qin Yu, who was at least a 100 li away, could clearly feel the tingling energy in the air.

“Seal!”

“Chi chi~~~~~”

Countless lightning bolt dispersed from the Blue Fiery Cloud Inn and snaked around in the air. Their energy was so strong that any weak people who got too near would be burnt to a crisp.

In just a blink of an eye, over ten thousand spectators died unexpectedly.

“His Majesty has matters, and someone dares to create a ruckus. Whoever did that earlier better show yourself! Hiding like this, do you have any honour?”

6 silhouettes appeared at the roof of the inn, 4 males 2 females. The one who spoke was one of the males.

These 6 people were split into Emperor Yu's camp and Blood Devil Emperor's underlings, and they were all Immortal Lord and Devil Emperor levels. The 3 Immortal Lords on Emperor Yu's side: Zhou Yu, Ai Xiao, Duo Mi. The 3 Devil Emperors on Blood Devil Emperor side: Pian Yi, He Ni, Suo Wo.

Duo Mi and He Ni were female, the rest male.

"Ha ha…..so what if I appear?" A skinny man clad in black appeared in the sky.

"It's you!" Emperor Yu's team commander Immortal Lord Zhou Yu frowned slightly, "Your top grade divine weapon is already special enough." Green-Blood Sword Immortal Zhi Bai's hands held a very small black nail. This small black nail seemed common, but when hidden in the lightning strike earlier, its power was enough to break the protection barrier around Blue Fiery Cloud Inn.

Blue Fiery Cloud Inn was built jointly by Emperor Yu and Blood Devil Emperor, destroying it was tantamount to disrespecting these 2 powers. Therefore Green-Blood Sword Immortal Zhi Bai had no choice but to show his move to let the Immortal Lord Wu Ya know that the people hidden in the dark were not necessarily weaker.

With regards to someone like Immortal Lord Wu Ya who did not belong to any side, killing him would not make a difference.

“Someone has made his move.” ‘White-Hair Blood Devil’ Xue Yi Leng called out.

“Hong!”

Explosions sounded at almost the same time when Xue Yi Leng spoke.

“Ha ha….the items are still not out, and just the few of you want to think of blocking me?” Huge laughter followed by explosion sounds rang non-stop. A tall and skinny silhouette was currently ablaze.

The colour drained from the faces of Immortal Lord Zhou Yu and Devil Emperor Pian Yi’s company.

“Devil Emperor Lie Zhao, he’s Black Devil Emperor’s subordinate, a Level 4 Devil Emperor expert.” Devil Emperor Pian Yi transmitted to the other 5.

Devil Emperor Lie Zhao sneered in his heart: “Even if you have your strongest Level 3 Devil Emperors, what will you do about the number of assassins? This time there are so many Lord/Emperor Levels experts, how long do you think you can last?”

This Lie Zhao was very confident.

Hu!

Devil Emperor Lie Zhao’s robe floated up, and surging flames burst forth like a flood gate in all directions, causing countless spectators to

flee for their lives while cursing.

Devil Emperor Lie Zhao raised his both hands and lightly pressed.

Suddenly…

The surrounding area seemed to quieten down, and Immortal Lord Zhou Yu, Devil Emperor Pian Yi and their company felt trapped, their speed dropping to a frightening low point.

“All those hiding in the shadows, you still won’t appear? Let me force you out then.” Devil Emperor Lie Zhao’s hands suddenly changed into claws. At the same time, red light seemed to ooze on his skin surface, covering his fingers….

[HUGE Translator Note: This chapter serves as a clearer picture of the terms that are used interchangeably:

妖 – Demon – Heavenly Demon, Demon King, Demon Emperor

仙 – Immortal – Heavenly Immortal, Golden Immortal, Immortal Lord

魔 – Devil – Heavenly Devil, Devil King, Devil Emperor

玄仙 – Mystic Immortal

Generally Mystic Immortal is used as a term describing all those at the pinnacle level. Most of the experts in this chapter are actually of the Devil Emperor and Immortal Lord strength, but the author uses Mystic Immortal interchangeably. We have grown used to translating the 魔帝 as Devil Kings, when in fact they are of the Devil Emperor strength, equivalent to the Immortal Lords.

In the previous few chapters, Qin Yu massacred a lot of Golden

Immortals (2nd Stage), but the main bad guys were Immortal Lord strength. Qin Yu brought out many Devil Kings from the Beast Atlas and they were 魔王. This chapter the experts were actually Devil Emperors.

However, while the Immortal Lords can be described as so to avoid confusion from the 3 main Emperors/Sovereign Yu, Qing and Xuan, the Devil and Demon realm are slightly harder.

修罗魔帝 as Asura Devil Emperor, 血魔帝 as Blood Devil Emperor and 黑魔帝 Black Devil Emperor, and their subordinates all have the 魔帝 Devil Emperor suffix to them. I have translated them as Devil Kings for now to avoid confusion, but feel free to revisit the terms in the previous chapter(s).

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 28 : Crisis

Devil Emperor Zhao Lie truly deserved his name, it was due to his particular mysterious and sharp claw technique.

"Come meet your death." Devil Emperor Zhao Lie cackled loudly, both hands forming claws, and aimed for the weakest Immortal Lord Duo Mi. However, Immortal Lord Zhuo Yu hurriedly rushed up to meet his attack.

"Brother Pian Yu, let's attack together." The message transmitted directly to Devil Emperor Pian Yi's mind.

With Immortal Lord Zhuo Yu's and Devil Emperor Pian Yi's current capabilities, they might not be able to use their own "Domain" to break the opponent's "Domain". But at the very least, they could counter it, negating its effects as much as possible.

Huge 'pop' sounds started to ring out successively.

The surrounding spectators stood at a distance of 10 li. They were also from the Immortal, Devil and Demon realms, but the difference in power and strength was too huge. They could only diligently observe the ongoing battle.

A battle of Immortal Lords and Devil Emperors; most common people would not be lucky enough to witness one such event in their lifetimes.

"Careful!" Someone exclaimed in terror!

“Hu!”

A single claw strike stretched out from the battle in the air. In a few blinks, it had travelled to the spectators, and a huge number of people scattered in terror.

Bursting sounds rang out. Just that one claw strike led to a few people dying instantly. Their bodies split open and exploded, fresh blood dyed the clouds. The remaining spectators could not help but retreat even further.

To watch a battle of this scale, one must be prepared to get caught up in it and die.

“Brother Qin, let us retreat further. It isn’t safe here.” Lu Ba watched the people on his side die after the claw strike penetrated, and he could not help but call out to Qin Yu worriedly.

Qin Yu transmitted: “Stand behind me, I guarantee that you will be fine.”

Lu Ba was startled, and thought to himself, “Don’t tell me Brother Qin is actually a top tier expert? Level 8 or Level 9 Golden Immortal?” The dissipating energies from the clash between the Immortal Lords and Devil Emperors were only dangerous to the weaker onlookers. As for those who were above ranked Golden Immortals, it could not do much. Lu Ba silently stood behind Qin Yu.

Around the Blue Fiery Cloud Inn, only Devil Emperor Zhao Lie was

fighting against two opponents. Devil Emperor Zhao Lie could only just maintain equal grounds, and he was getting impatient: “Damn it boy, you still don’t want to attack?”

“Boy?”

Devil Emperor Pian Yi and the rest were surprised.

“Ah!” He Ni was the only female amongst the security detail sent by Blood Devil Emperor. She could only stare with her eyes wide open, staring at the jade green-coloured blade in her waist with a face full of disbelief.

“Chi chi….” The blade pulled out slowly from her body, and the sound could send shivers down the spine. When the blade was free, He Ni’s body fell.

The blade was in the hands of cool looking teenager.

“Jade Blade Boy!” Immortal Lord Pian Yi exclaimed in shock.

When compared to Devil Emperor Zhao Lie, Jade Blade Boy was even more terrifying. He was the top general directly under one of the 3 Great Emperors of the Devil Realm – Asura Devil Emperor. His strength was around the Level 6 Devil Emperor strength, and this Jade Blade Boy could easily kill everyone present.

Jade Blade Boy held He Ni’s spatial ring: “The divine equipment is not in here.” He frowned and looked at Devil Emperor Zhao Lie, “Zhao Lie. This is

my last warning. I don't like people calling me 'boy'. You may address me as Jade Blade Boy, or Jade Blade Asura."

Jade Blade Boy spoke indifferently to Zhao Lie who battled near him, after which he transformed into a beam of jade green light as he shot towards the other Immortal Lords and Devil Emperors.

"Ha ha…..Jade Blade Boy. Let me assist you."

The sounds of laughter rang out, and another shadow rushed from the skies.

"Hmm, the people from the Devil Realm are really full of bullshit. You want to kill, just kill." Yet another cool looking middle-aged man rushed from the skies, this was an extremely powerful Immortal Lord….

One by one, the experts kept coming.

Qin Yu could not refrain from smiling upon seeing this scene: "Looks like things are getting even more exciting. The number of Immortal Lords and Devil Emperors really did exceed my observations."

From Qin Yu's observations, he discovered only 6 people, including Devil Emperor Zhao Lie, Jade Blade Boy, a lady in white, a man dressed in earthly yellow, plus Jun Luo Yu and Jiang Yan.

Suddenly–

A white light enveloped the entire surroundings up to hundred li. At the same time, a yellow radiance shone out. The 2 lights began encircling, and two figures appeared in the air.

It was the lady in white and man dressed in yellow that Qin Yu discovered.

“Xuan Huang Double Swords!”

Sounds of surprise rang out. They were under the command of one of the 3 Immortal Emperors, Emperor Qing. The couple was individually Level 5 Mystic Immortals. However, when they joined forces, they were possessed a might to rival Level 6 Immortal Lords. There was no doubt about their strength.

Emperor Yu’s side only had those of Level 3 Mystic Immortal strength: Immortal Lord Zhou Yu, Devil Emperor Pian Yi, and the other 3 slightly weaker Immortal Lords and Devil Emperors.

As for those who came to steal.

Regardless of where they came from, even the weakest at least possessed a Level 3 Immortal Lord’s strength. The strongest was Jade Blade Boy who was reaching Level 6 Demon Emperor strength, plus they had at least 8 on their side.

It was obvious who was at a disadvantage.

“Che che, we have a lot of experts today. Brother Zhi Bai, do you think

it’s enough for us?”

The long white hair flowed as though it was like a waterfall, and with a roll, one of the Level 3 Immortal Lords at the scene died instantly. ‘White Hair Blood Devil’ Xue Yi Leng killed an Immortal Lord within seconds of entering the fray.

“White Hair Blood Devil!”

Jade Blade Boy’s face turned a nasty colour.

In the Devil Realm, those who could overcome Jade Blade Boy were few in numbers. On the side of Blood Devil Emperor, only the Blood Devil Emperor himself and ‘White Hair Blood Devil’ could make him uneasy. Who knew that he would meet ‘White Hair Blood Devil’ Xue Yi Leng today.

“Zhi Bai?” The Xuan Huang Double Swords couple heard the words ‘White Hair Blood Devil’ and their blood turned cold.

There were many called Zhi Bai. But for ‘White Hair Blood Devil’ Xue Yi Leng to actually refer to this ‘Zhi Bai’ so affectionately, it could only mean that it was the ‘Green Blood Sword Immortal’ Zhi Bai.

A sudden flash of sword energy.

Devil Emperor Zhao Lie opened his eyes wide, and his body fell right after. As his corpse fell, his entire body exploded with a ‘Hong’, leaving nothing behind.

“Enough for us? I say, barely.”

‘Green Blood Sword Immortal’ Zhi Bai appeared beside ‘White Hair Blood Devil’ Xue Yi Leng.

One Level 7 Immortal Lord, one Level 7 Devil Emperor.

Two similar experts, famous for their methods of killing. Their appearance forced everyone present to come to a standstill. A silent pressure started to spread, and even the million spectators that were miles away all kept quiet.

Jade Blade Boy and the Xuan Huang Double Swords, 2 Immortal Lords and 1 Devil Emperor stood on the same side.

“Jade Blade Boy, I noticed that you were looking for divine equipment. Let me tell you….the divine equipment is in my spatial ring. If you have the capability, come and get it.” ‘Green Blood Sword Immortal’ Zhi Bai called out indifferently.

Jade Blade Boy gripped his blade, remaining silent.

“It was a trap!” The husband of the Xuan Huang Double Swords ‘Huang Yi’ laughed bitterly, “I didn’t expect Emperor Yu and Blood Devil Emperor to be so ruthless. They actually want to kill us all in one fell swoop to warn others.”

Jade Blade Boy and the Xuan Huang Double Swords couple did not dare act rashly.

There were countless sword energies circulating in the air around the space, this was the effect of 'Green Blood Sword Immortal' Zhi Bai's Domain. If they made a sudden move, they would immediately face a deadly blow from the 'Green Blood Sword Immortal'.

In addition to the fearsome 'Green Blood Sword Immortal', there was the equally terrifying 'White Hair Blood Demon' Xue Yi Leng.

"Who do you want to take on, Jade Blade Boy or the Xuan Huang Double Swords couple?" Xue Yi Leng looked coolly at Zhi Bai.

"I want…." 'Green Blood Sword Immortal' Zhi Bai answered lightly, "Jade Blade Boy."

"That leaves the couple for me." Xue Yi Leng laughed coldly.

To the two of them, only Jade Blade Boy and the Xuan Huang Double Swords couple posed a threat. As for the rest of the riff-raff, killing them was only a simple matter of seconds for them.

"It was a trap." Qin Yu had not made his move, his gaze locked on the 'Green Blood Sword Immortal' and 'White Hair Blood Devil' in the distance. "Emperor Yu and Blood Devil Emperor want to demonstrate their capabilities for deterrence once and for all, to make things easier in the future."

Qin Yu understood their plan after observing the scene.

"Emperor Yu. This deal was helped set up by the Jade Sword Clan's Yu Dian right. Since my silly disciple's death is also linked to this Yu Dian and he helped you forge this relationship, I will destroy it."

Qin Yu's Immortal Puppet was instantly fully recharged with 9 pieces of top grade stones.

Just as 'Green Blood Sword Immortal' Zhi Bai and 'White Hair Blood Devil' Xue Yi Leng were about to make their move —

"Puchi!"

A rust edged long sword pierced through one of Blood Devil Emperor's team, Devil Emperor Suo Wo's chest, directly piercing the Yuanying. Hearing his scream of death, everyone could not help but stand in amazement and look towards the scene.

"Jun Luo Yu!" Green Blood Sword Immortal was shocked.

'Genius Immortal Lord' Jun Luo Yu was one of the legends in the Immortal Realm. Jun Luo Yu managed to cultivate from the first Heavenly Immortal level to the 2nd Mystic Immortal level, in less than a 1000 years!

In fact, it was just a period of a number of hundred years, and he managed to attain Level 2 Mystic Immortal strength!

Genius! He was a genius amongst geniuses!

"I will kill those who are dogs of the Blood Devil Emperor." Jun Luo Yu spoke slowly, his gaze locking on to 'White Hair Blood Devil' Xue Yi Leng.

Jun Luo Yu was only a Level 2 Immortal Lord, the distance between him and Xue Yi Leng was too huge. However under the strong gaze of Jun Luo Yu, White Hair Blood Devil Xue Yi Leng only had a bitter smile, "Luo Yu, why do you torment yourself so?"

"Go ahead if you want to kill me." Jun Luo Yu called out indifferently, "However, we will have to see if you've got the ability."

Xue Yi Leng shook his head: "Alright, that's enough, can you stop this madness? If you continue like this, no one can protect you at all. I may tolerate this, but His Majesty may kill you in a fit of anger."

"Don't mention him." Jun Luo Yu's eyes flashed coldly, "I won't kill him, but I'll make him regret what he did!"

"Luo Yu…." 'White Hair Blood Devil' just uttered that one phrase.

Suddenly–

A violent surge of white waves, with 'White Hair Blood Devil' at the center, swept over the 2 Immortal Lords and 1 Devil Emperor standing beside Jade Blade Boy in an instant, and you could see a streak of blood red rolling in those white waves.

It was just the blink of an eye.

Both the Immortal Lords and the Devil Emperor died on the spot.

“Hu!”

Jade Blade Boy and the Xuan Huang Double Swords were shocked, but they did not dare move, because ‘Green Blood Sword Immortal’ Zhi Bai had used his Holy Sense to complete lock them down, and both parties were not confident of blocking a single sword strike from the ‘Green Blood Sword Immortal’.

When comparing single attack power, ‘Green Blood Sword Immortal’ Zhi Bai was stronger than ‘White Hair Blood Demon’ Xue Yi Leng.

“This area attack, Yi Leng! You are definitely far better than me. 1 Level 4 Immortal Lord, 1 Level 3 Immortal Lord and 1 Level 3 Devil Emperor. If I had to kill them, it will definitely take a longer time.”

‘Green Blood Sword Immortal’ Zhi Bai sighed.

“Zhi Bai, don’t say that. If we were to exchange blows, I will definitely not be able to win over you, this I know clearly.” Xue Yi Leng laughed lightly.

With a single strike, the heavens and earth could be split.

“Jun Luo Yu, ‘Genius Immortal Lord’! This is my first time meeting you, I have long heard of your fame.” ‘Green Blood Sword Immortal’ Zhi Bai looked towards Jun Luo Yu, his words spoken halfway —

Jade Blade Boy and the Xuan Huang Double Swords couple made their moves at the same time!

One southward, one northward!

They did not teleport, because the surrounding space was permeated with sword Qi, teleporting at this time was looking for death. They waited for a chance, waiting until now before they could make their move to escape.

Zhi Bai’s eyes turn cold and while he was still addressing Jun Luo Yu, twisted his hand and grabbed the sword on his back.

Unsheathe sword!

A sword shadow broke through the skies!

A single beam of green-coloured sword energy the width of a finger seemingly flashed in front of Jade Blade Boy’s eyes.

‘Awuu.’ The howling sound resonated. Jade Blade Boy’s entire body that was exposed was covered in numerous wounds. His expression grim, his hand gripping his jade blade tightly and blocked with all his might.

“Pu!” Fresh blood spewed from Jade Blade Boy’s mouth. At the same time, the wounds on his skin all split open, fresh blood flowing. Regardless, he managed to block this attack.

However….

The same green sword energy once again came towards Jade Blade Boy. ‘Green Blood Sword Immortal’ Zhi Bai had a hint of a cold sneer. Even most Level 7 Immortal Lords who had faced him came off worse. Almost all died. How could Jade Blade Boy even compare?

The fact that Jade Blade Boy could block the first strike should be considered fortunate enough. To block two consecutive strikes?

How was it possible?

Jade Blade Boy felt the desperation from the depths of his heart.

“‘Green Blood Sword Immortal’ is just too strong.” Jade Blade Boy lost hope.

“Hurry. Flee.”

Jade Blade Boy suddenly felt the soul transmission, only to see a youth directly blocking the strike in front of Jade Blade Boy with his own body.

“Many thanks senior.” Jade Blade Boy replied through the soul transmission with his thanks. At the same time, he quickly fled.

Qin Yu felt his whole body thrown back like a meteor, yet he laughed in his heart: “Senior? This Jade Blade Boy actually referred to me as senior?”

Qin Yu did not use any power from the top grade stones to offset the momentum, he just let himself be sent flying.

“Oh no!” Qin Yu felt his entire body turn numb. This feeling he had never felt before, as he inspected the Immortal Puppet’s body closely….

At the back, where he used his back to take that sword energy, there was a huge wound, and fresh blood was flowing.

The Sword Immortal Puppet’s internal body was like flesh. Only the Dantian region had the protection of the 9-by-9 Spirit Array. Qin Yu’s brain was in a frenzy, “How can the Sword Immortal Puppet be damaged? Did Uncle Lan lie to me?”

[HUGE Translator Note: This chapter serves as a clearer picture of the terms that are used interchangeably:

妖 – Demon – Heavenly Demon, Demon King, Demon Emperor

仙 – Immortal – Heavenly Immortal, Golden Immortal, Immortal Lord

魔 – Devil – Heavenly Devil, Devil King, Devil Emperor

玄仙 – Mystic Immortal

Generally Mystic Immortal is used as a term describing all those at the pinnacle level. Most of the experts in this chapter are actually of the Devil Emperor and Immortal Lord strength, but the author uses Mystic Immortal interchangeably. We have grown used to translating the 魔帝 as

Devil Kings, when in fact they are of the Devil Emperor strength, equivalent to the Immortal Lords.

In the previous few chapters, Qin Yu massacred a lot of Golden Immortals (2nd Stage), but the main bad guys were Immortal Lord strength. Qin Yu brought out many Devil Kings from the Beast Atlas and they were 魔王. This chapter the experts were actually Devil Emperors.

However, while the Immortal Lords can be described as so to avoid confusion from the 3 main Emperors/Sovereign Yu, Qing and Xuan, the Devil and Demon realm are slightly harder.

修罗魔帝 as Asura Devil Emperor, 血魔帝 as Blood Devil Emperor and 黑魔帝 Black Devil Emperor, and their subordinates all have the 魔帝 Devil Emperor suffix to them. I have translated them as Devil Kings for now to avoid confusion, but feel free to revisit the terms in the previous chapter(s).]

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 29 Troublemaker

The Sword Immortal Puppet, was created by Uncle Lan at that time using his extraordinary supernatural skills. Even Qin Yu did not know how it was made, but he knew one thing . . . whenever his soul entered the Immortal Puppet, he could control the body as if it was his own.

The main difference that the Sword Immortal Puppet had from a normal body was . . . it drew its energy from the 9-by-9 Spirit Array.

The Immortal Puppet could be injured, and could bleed!

This was the first time that the Immortal Puppet bled, and it was an unprecedented shock to Qin Yu.

From the Mortal Realm to the Ascendant Realm, the Sword Immortal Puppet's invulnerability had never disappointed Qin Yu. Even during the battle at Amber Moon Star, when he forcefully blocked Immortal Lord Qian Qi's attack, the Immortal Puppet did not suffer a single scratch.

This time . . . the Immortal Puppet was actually injured.

The wind was whistling, as Qin Yu flew like a meteor after receiving that fierce sword energy attack. He broke through many clouds, yet was unconcerned about the distance he was knocked back. Rather, he was worried about the Immortal Puppet.

"'Green Blood Sword Immortal' Zhi Bai is a Level 7 Immortal Lord, his

strength is definitely on a higher level compared to Immortal Lord Qian Qi. Even if Qian Qi failed to damage the defence of the Immortal Puppet, it does not mean that Zhi Bai would also fail."

At this, Qin Yu calmed down.

When he had used the 'Soul-Search Art' on the Level 8 Golden Immortal disciple of the Jade Sword School, he had come across information on this 'Green Blood Sword Immortal' Zhi Bai.

"My priority now is to fix the body of the Immortal Puppet. Even though the wound does not really affect me, the enemy can make use of this wound to attack me directly."

Qin Yu could not help but use top grade stones to begin the healing process.

Most bodies could heal with energy after receiving damage.

Qin Yu also treated the Immortal Puppet as though it was like a normal body. When bits of energy travelled into the wound, Qin Yu found that the wound was closing slowly, and small strands of muscle fibre was growing.

"It's effective!"

Making use of the energy was definitely of help to heal the wound. However the speed was too slow. When all 9 top grade stones were depleted of the energy, Qin Yu found that the wound only recovered

about 10%.

Qin Yu frowned.

If he continued like this, to completely restore the Immortal Puppet would require at least 90 top grade stones! This kind of price was not something Qin Yu could bear.

“Oh yes, there’s still a way.” Qin Yu suddenly thought of another possibility.

Within the range of a thousand miles of the Blue Fiery Cloud Inn, it was deathly quiet. Most of the people present could hear their own nervous heartbeat.

In the skies above Blue Fiery Cloud Inn.

‘White Hair Blood Devil’ Xue Yi Leng’s pressure enveloped the Xuan Huang Double Swords couple. Both of them did not dare move, and instead, gathered their energy to prepare for their strongest move.

Jun Luo Yu was just standing still, and staring coldly at Devil Emperor Pian Yi.

Yet, ‘Green Blood Sword Immortal’ Zhi Bai was frowning.

“Zhi Bai, what’s wrong?” Xue Yi Leng inquired puzzledly.

Zhi Bai's eyes showed disbelief: "Just now, you were busy stopping the Xuan Huang Double Swords couple, and did not notice. There was someone who actually blocked my attack. Even though it wasn't my full power, it was at least at 80% strength. He actually used only his body to block it."

"Impossible."

Xue Yi Leng hesitated. When Qin Yu blocked that sword energy, it happened in a flash. Most of the weak spectators could not see Qin Yu's lightning-like figure even if their eyes were wide open.

"I also thought it was impossible, but the fact is that it happened right in front of my eyes. It was just….too unbelievable. If he had used some form of equipment I wouldn't be so shocked, but he used his own body, and he is not dead yet."

'Green Blood Sword Immortal' Zhi Bai's focus switched to that mysterious person.

Xue Yi Leng was also deep in thought.

The Xuan Huang Double Swords couple Bai Yi and Huang Yi. They had a very good relationship, from the early stages of their Yuanyings, they were together for over a million years. They could not bear to separate at this time.

The 'White Hair Blood Devil' Xue Yi Leng was very strong.

It was just that there were 2 of them. Their strength was at most equal to the previous Immortal Lords and Devil Emperors that he had killed. However, 'White Hair Blood Devil' was only confident of killing one with his skills; to kill both, he was not so sure.

Therefore.....Xue Yi Leng was waiting for Zhi Bai.

"Wife, you better hurry leave, this Zhi Bai is still in shock. We just have to face Xue Yi Leng. I will use some techniques to block his way, you have to leave then." Huang Yi transmitted to his wife.

Bai Yi looked at her husband: "Yi-Ge*See translation note 2*, don't forget our promise that year."

Huang Yi looked at his wife as well.

Their eyes met, words were not needed.

That year, when they were just in their 20s, they made the promise to be together in life and death. Regardless of any dire situations that they faced, they have never left each other.

So many years.....their feelings have really grown too deep.

This time.....they did not have any confidence. Both Xue Yi Leng and Zhi Bai were beyond their abilities, there was no chance of survival!

"I've long heard about these 2 joining hands using their ultimate

technique. If they strike desperately, they may even wound me. Sigh, with regards to single attack power, I cannot compare to Zhi Bai." Xue Yi Leng felt helpless, he could only use his holy sense to continue locking down the 2 of them, exuding his breath over a wide area.

As long as they moved, he would attack straightaway.

He was waiting for Zhi Bai.

"Zhi Bai, don't fret about it, let's quickly kill the Xuan Huang Double Swords couple first." Xue Yi Leng was getting more anxious.

Zhi Bai pondered a moment, shook his head and sighed: "I never would have thought that, there is such an expert in our realm, and saved Jade Blade Boy at the risk of my attack. He also disappeared just like that. I can't find him with my sense at all."

Jade Blade Boy teleported immediately after being saved.

As for Qin Yu.....

If Zhi Bai could sense Qin Yu, it would be too horrifying, because as of now, Qin Yu was currently in the Immortal Mansion carefully testing his conjecture.

"Zhi Bai." Xue Yi Leng called out once more with transmission.

Suddenly at this moment—

“Wife, leave now! If you don’t, I will never rest in peace!!” That voice full of anguish resounded in Bai Yi’s mind, and her husband Huang Yi started to radiate a blinding golden light, rushing towards Xue Yi Leng like the rays of the bright sun.

“Yi-Ge!” Bai Yi’s face turned white, upon seeing this scene she knew what her husband was about to do.

Huang Yi, who usually exuded an elegant and carefree aura, had a look of intense madness on his face, his entire body radiating golden light, and the sword in his hands flashed with a piercing light towards Xue Yi Leng.

“Suicide attack?”

Xue Yi Leng looked at the scene and just laughed coldly, a blood red sword with an extremely fine edge appeared in his right hand. At the same time, he transmitted: “Zhi Bai, if you still don’t take action, the lady is about to escape.”

‘Green Blood Sword Immortal’ Zhi Bai was still very concerned about the mysterious person. However, he still kept a little attention on the battlefield. He was after all someone who had overcome countless battles.

“Relax, she won’t escape!”

Zhi Bai’s message sounded in Xue Yi Leng’s mind. Xue Yi Leng smiled

lightly. When did his old partner ever let him down?

Xue Yi Leng was facing Huang Yi.

Zhi Bai faced Bai Yi.

"Pu chi!"

The rusty sword belonging to Jun Luo Yu pierced through Devil Emperor Pian Yi's chest. Jun Luo Yu only glanced at that look of disbelief in Pian Yi's eyes, and laughed lightly, before slowly pulling out his sword.

"How is that….."

Without finishing his sentence, Devil Emperor Pian Yi's entire body fell from the sky. Level 2 Immortal Lord Jun Luo Yu had actually used one strike to kill Level 3 Devil Emperor Pian Yi.

The 3 Devil Emperors on Blood Devil Emperor's side who were acting as bait – Pian Yi, He Ni, and Suo Wo, had all died.

On the other hand, none of Emperor Yu's bait team of 3 Immortal Lords had lost their lives. Zhou Yu, Ai Xiao and Duo Mi – all 3 of them were currently staring at Jun Luo Yu in shock and horror.

Jun Luo Yu was obviously far away earlier. How had he managed to arrive behind Devil Emperor Pian Yi when evidently the surrounding space was being distorted by the energy level and nobody dared to

teleport.

These 3 Immortal Lords still drew their weapons as per normal, and surrounded Jun Luo Yu.

Jun Luo Yu had killed Devil Emperor Pian Yi with just a relaxed strike, there was no sound.

Yet as Xue Yi Leng faced Huang Yi, the sounds from battle shook the heavens . . . This was the horrifying sound of Huang Yi self destructing his Yuanying after his failed attempt on Xue Yi Leng.

With Huang Yi at the center, the force of the explosion instantly spread out in all directions.

It was like a stone that had smashed into and disrupted the peaceful water.

The self destruction of a Level 5 Immortal Lord!

Its resulting energy was too terrifying, in just the short time of 2 breaths, the explosive energy had travelled to the spectators at the 100 li distance. All of them were scrambling to avoid that energy.

Those who were weak and only at the Heavenly Immortal Heavenly Devil Level, exploded at the touch of the resulting energy. Fresh blood dyed the entire sky. Low-level Golden Immortals were also heavily injured, only the stronger Golden Immortals were able to block the energy.

“Crazy!”

Xue Yi Leng, who was closest to the explosion, bore the full brunt of the explosive force. Even with his strength of a Level 7 Devil Emperor, he felt his internal energy shaken to the core, and could not help exclaiming.

“This insane guy actually started detonating his Yuanying as he attacked me. Otherwise he wouldn’t have self destructed so fast.” Xue Yi Leng felt furious.

It was clear that Huang Yi had attacked with the knowledge and determination of his death.

“Yi-Ge!”

A hoarse scream of pain resounded through the sky. Xuan Huang Double Swords’ other half Bai Yi was quivering from the grief, and the nearby Zhi Bai only sighed: “Bai Yi, since you’re suffering, let me give you a painless death.”

Actually, when Bai Yi was devastated after witnessing her husband self destructing, Zhi Bai could have easily raised his hand to kill Bai Yi.

However, Zhi Bai did not act.

With his strength, killing Jade Blade Boy of the Level 6 Devil Emperor level was a simple matter. Needless to say, killing Bai Yi of the Level 5

Immortal Level was even easier. However, Zhi Bai was not someone who acted when the opponent was distracted, he wanted to kill on equal grounds and aboveboard.

"Zhi Bai."

Bai Yi's face was white, her entire person seemed bleak, "I cannot win over you. I know I can't escape as well. If you want to kill me, just do it . . . Otherwise, if you don't finish me off today, I will come back seeking revenge. Our enmity, even the waters of the rivers cannot wash it clean. With Yi-Ge's passing, it's already destined….either you guys die, or I perish."

Bai Yi did not bother hiding her intention.

Indeed.

If she could escape, Bai Yi would definitely come back for revenge. However, escape from Zhi Bai was simply wishful thinking.

"Alright, get on your way then."

Zhi Bai sighed and grabbed the sword in his right hand.

The 'Green Blood Sword Immortal' did not realise that at that very moment, a speck of dust was flying at a scary speed towards them . . . That speck was actually the Immortal Mansion. With the barrier that Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had erected long time ago, Zhi Bai failed to notice it without careful observation.

A drop of tear rolled down from Bai Yi's eyes.

"Yi-Ge, I'm so sorry."

The spectators at the distance all felt that Bai Yi was most definitely going to die. The Xuan Huang Double Swords who used to roam the Immortal Realm was going to be wiped out.

Zhi Bai's right hand on the hilt of the sword suddenly moved–

Unsheath!

Within the space of 10 li, countless sword energy surged. This was the domain of Sword Qi, and there was green light condensing around the Green Blood Sword Immortal's blade, preparing to shoot towards Bai Yi.

"Hi*See translation note 3*, I'm back."

A voice resounded in Zhi Bai's mind. He was startled, and his eyes saw the familiar figure appearing out of thin air.

Directly blocking in front of Bai Yi.

"Bai Yi, hurry leave!" Qin Yu pushed Bai Yi forcefully. This push caused Bai Yi to fly dozens of miles away, and Qin Yu's entire body once again blew away like a meteor.

“It’s you again!” Even if he was mild-tempered, being disrupted time and time again, ‘Green Blood Sword Immortal’ was furious, his facial muscles quivering.

“Don’t think of leaving!”

With a roar, Zhi Bai was about to chase. A beam of red light had already shot forward at the same time and simultaneously a message was transmitted: “Zhi Bai, I will chase him. Help me settle Jun Luo Yu. With regards to him, I cannot do it myself.”

“Alright.”

‘Green Blood Sword Immortal’ Zhi Bai agreed to his friend’s request. However, in that short span of time, Bai Yi had already escaped beyond thousands of li, and had already used Great Teleportation to escape.

Zhi Bai still remembered what Bai Yi said: “If you don’t kill me today, I will come back seeking revenge, our enmity, even the waters of the rivers cannot wash it clean. With Yi-Ge’s passing, it’s already destined….either you guys die, or I perish.”

“This is troublesome.”

Zhi Bai’s heart was consumed with fury, hating the person who interrupted earlier. The trap they set this time, had actually caught Jade Blade Boy and the Xuan Huang Double Swords couple.

However, Jade Blade Boy and Bai Yi were actually rescued by this mysterious person. The trap that Emperor Yu and Blood Devil Emperor set was singlehandedly destroyed by this mysterious person.

Translator Note:

1) 九九元灵阵 – 9-by9 spirit array (Translated as Multiplying Elemental Holy Formation Book 10 Chapter 29 – It's the reason why the Puppet can exhibit a Level 9 Golden Immortal strength with 9 stones.) We have referred to it as 9-by-9 Spirit Array sometime in Book 12 Chapter 22 and have decided to stick with it.

2) Yi-Ge (Used by Bai Yi to address Huang Yi) It's a common usage in some Asian countries to address their loved ones by Brother or Sister even when they are married

E.g Jing Ge Ge used by Huang Rong from Legend of Condor Heroes

Oppa used by korean girls to address guys older than them

No incest nor innuendos intended.

3) Qin Yu is such a bad-ass, he literally says hi here HAHAHA. Appearing twice to save people, and being blown away like superman each time.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 30: Divine Equipment “Heaven Turner”

‘Green Blood Sword Immortal’ Zhi Bai finally understood the feeling at the back of his mind. His gaze shifted towards his good friend ‘White Haired Blood Devil’ Xue Yi Leng’s prey that he wanted to kill but couldn’t — ‘Genius Immortal Lord’ Jun Luo Yu.

Having become a Level Two Immortal Emperor with only a few hundred years worth of cultivation, this speed was horrifying to whoever heard about it. There were no doubts about the title of genius.

Currently, Jun Luoyun was surrounded by the three Immortal Lords, while the 3 of them were wary of Jun Luo Yu and his unknown skills, Jun Luo Yu on the other hand was drinking his wine, without a care.

He did not escape or panic.

He just stood there drinking his wine.

The 3 people on Zhou Yu’s team, on the other hand, were nervous. Earlier, Jun Luo Yu had suddenly materialized behind Devil Emperor Pian Yi, and killed him with only one strike . The 3 of them could still vividly recall that scene. They did not know whether Jun Luo Yu would exhibit that mysterious ability once again and appear behind them.

“The 3 of you, retreat.” Zhi Bai waved his hand, and allowed Zhou Yu, Ai Xiao and Duo Mi to retreat to one side.

The 3 of them heaved a sigh of relief, it was nerve-wrecking even after having surrounded Jun Luo Yu, and they were too frightened to make a move. Now the 3 of them retreated back with ecstasy.

'Green Blood Sword Immortal' Zhi Bai just looked at Jun Luo Yu.

"Why didn't you escape earlier?" Zhi Bai called out.

Jun Luo Yu laughed indifferently: "Escape? Why should I, it's not too late to leave after finishing this bottle of wine."

Zhi Bai's expression turned rigid, and cursed in his heart: "Jun Luo Yu ah Jun Luo Yu, I don't know whether to commend you for your guts , or to scold you for being an idiot, 'Genius Immortal Lord'."

Facing the infamous 'Green Blood Sword Immortal', Jun Luo Yu still could not care less, slowly drinking his wine.

"Are you done drinking?" Zhi Bai purposefully called out again.

"Not yet." Jun Luo Yu replied honestly.

Zhi Bai was speechless. Having met a person with such a weird temperament, he breathed in lightly. Zhi Bai laughed: "Jun Luo Yu, this time... it seems like our first meeting right?"

Jun Luo You slightly nodded.

"'Genius Immortal Lord', you only cultivated for a few hundred years and you have already reached the Level 2 Mystic Immortal, this kind of miracle is really shocking. It took me more than a hundred thousand years to reach your present level." Zhi Bai did not worry in the least. "You took a hundred years, I took a hundred thousand. Such a big difference!"

"I'm done." Jun Luo Yu tossed the wine flask aside, it drew a small arc as it descended and disappeared downwards.

Zhi Bai's face broke into a big smile: "Jun Luo Yu. You're a genius, no one doubts about that. Let me ask you, when you gain more power in the future, are you going to kill Xue Yi Leng?"

Jun Luo Yu nodded: "That's right. Anyone and everyone working under Blood Devil Emperor is my target."

"Yet Xue Yi Leng spared your life earlier." Zhi Bai frowned and lashed out in anger, "Not only are you not grateful for that, you even want to make a move on him in the future, aren't you too much?"

Jun Luo Yu laughed indifferently: " It's not that he doesn't want to kill me, rather he can't."

"He can't?" Zhi Bai thought back to Xue Yi Leng's transmission. He really did express that he could not kill Jun Luo Yu himself, and Zhi Bai started to get suspicious.

"What's more, even if he wanted to, he won't be able to kill me." Jun Luo Yu continued.

Zhi Bai felt like he had just heard a huge joke. A mere Level 2 Immortal Lord saying that a Level 7 Devil Emperor had no means to kill him, was it not a joke?

"Unable to kill you, what makes you think that?" Zhi Bai replied.

Jun Luo Yu raised his eyebrows, and cast his drunken gaze lightly on Zhi Bai: "Why should I tell you?"

Zhi Bai was not irritated, and replied with a laugh: "You should know, before Xue Yi Leng left, he asked me to do something for him…."

"He asked you to kill me." Jun Luo Yu interrupted, his gaze still uncaring, "I already guessed it, he definitely doesn't dare to let me live."

Zhi Bai nodded: "That is correct. He wants me to dispose of you. He obviously can't let you live. You managed to reach a Level 2 Golden Immortal in just hundreds of years, who knows how long it will take you to reach Level 8 or 9. Maybe in another 10,000 years you would have reached there. Your cultivation speed is too shocking. Even the 'White Hair Blood Devil' wants to kill you off now rather than face you in the future."

Facing a genius.

How could 'White Hair Blood Devil' not worry and let him continue growing?

Jun Luo Yu lazily stretched his arm and raised the rusty sword onto his shoulder, and looked towards Zhi Bai, “There’s no need to say so much. I know you want to kill me. Didn’t you want to know why Xue Yi Leng cannot kill me? Try it and you will find out . . . Because even you don’t have the qualifications to kill me.”

Zhi Bai laughed coldly in his heart.

An expert must have absolute confidence in his abilities, otherwise, he could not be considered an expert as well. Zhi Bai could roam the 3 realms for so many years, it was due to his confidence and the fact that he was not easily swayed by a few words.

“You think I won’t be able to kill you? Everyone knows how to talk big. But toback it with action , only a few have succeeded.” Zhi Bai slowly raised his hand towards the sword on his back.

“I am, exactly one of those few.” Jun Luo Yu laughed lightly.

“Oh, so you are that formidable? Let’s try it out!” Zhi Bai flicked his hand.

Unsheathe sword!

A blinding green coloured sword energy shot towards Jun Luo Yu. Based on the speed of that sword energy, it was impossible for Jun Luo Yu to dodge in time. Furthermore, Zhi Bai could even control the direction of the attack.

Seeing the green sword energy pierce through Jun Luo Yu's body, 'Green Blood Sword Immortal' Zhi Bai laughed blandly, "Another one who only knows how to talk big."

Really?

"Ah . . . " Pitiful screams filled the air.

Earlier, when the sword energy had shot through Jun Luo Yu, its energy did not seem to dissipate. Instead, it continued forward and in the blink of an eye, it reached the distance of a 1000 li.

There were still many spectating Golden Immortals, Demon Kings and Devil Kings surrounding the area. Many of them died instantly when the green sword energy struck.

"That's not possible ." Zhi Bai's face changed colour. He looked once more towards where Jun Luo Yu stood earlier.

Only to see . . .

Jun Luo Yu was standing about 10m away laughing at him.

"You didn't die?" Zhi Bai could not fathom what was happening, "I saw you getting pierced with my own eyes, how is it that you are totally unharmed?"

Jun Luo Yu was still showing that despondent look, "I already told you.

Not only is Xue Yi Leng not qualified to kill me, even you are no exception. Do you believe me now?"

"I . . . " Zhi Bai faced Jun Luo Yu once again, "Still don't believe!"

"Kuang!"

The divine sword came out of its sheath.

That long sword of Zhi Bai's turned into many long swords. In a flash, shining with radiance that pierced the sky, they shot towards Jun Luo Yu.

Divine Sword 'Green Blood', its sharpness was without peer.

3 of the long swords pierced through Jun Luo Yu's body, while the rest were piercing the space around Jun Luo Yu.

The divine sword entered back into its sheathe.

Zhi Bai carefully observed Jun Luo Yu's body again. his time Zhi Bai noticed that the different parts of Jun Luo Yu's body that were pierced and scattered, started to fade. Jun Luo Yu appeared once again where he stood.

"I told you, you can't kill me." Jun Luo Yu laughed lightly.

While Zhi Bai was observing, he also used his holy sense to detect

changes in the surrounding space. When he had attacked earlier, the space around Jun Luo Yu had actually distorted.

"Don't tell me . . . "

Zhi Bai thought of a possibility.

"Divine equipment 'Heaven Turner', how did you come to possess it?" Zhi Bai's face turned white, "It should belong to a girl, why do you have it?"

The experts who knew about the divine weapon 'Heaven Turner' numbered a few, and Zhi Bai was one of them. And because he knew of it, he did not continue making a move.

"Don't tell me you killed that girl?" Zhi Bai's face was full of shock.

"No." Jun Luo Yu laughed indifferently, "I didn't expect that you knew about 'Heaven Turner' as well. Yes, the reason why I said you guys wouldn't be able to kill me is precisely because Yan'er lent me this 'Heaven Turner'."

"Lent you?" Zhi Bai hesitated.

Others may not know what possessing the 'Heaven Turner' represents. However, he, the famous 'Green Blood Sword Immortal' being Emperor Yu's 2nd-in-command, knew about it. This divine equipment allowed the user to teleport to any location out of thin air.

However, it was not invincible. As long as one attacked the space under the user's control, one could still damage the user sufficiently enough to kill.

Nonetheless, having the divine equipment 'Heaven Turner' also represented a status.

"Ah . . . I couldn't care less. That person just told Emperor Yu not to touch her disciple, that young lady. Even if I kill Jun Luo Yu, she shouldn't have any reason to find trouble with Emperor Yu." Zhi Bai convinced himself.

Zhi Bai knew exactly how formidable the person whom 'Heaven Turner' belonged to. Yet he and 'White Hair Blood Devil' Xue Yi Leng could be considered sword brothers. For his sworn brother, what could he not forsake?

Furthermore. That person only against harming her disciple, and she did not mention Jun Luo Yu.

"Just because you possess 'Heaven Turner', you really think you're above death?" Zhi Bai slowly pulled out his divine sword 'Green Blood', as compared to previously where he drew it out in a breath.

Now Zhi Bai was about to unleash his fury.

Green Blood Sword Art – Blood Shadow, Confuse!

Countless sword shadows covered the entire space of a 100m around Jun Luo Yu in the blink of an eye, condensing around him. Regardless of where he hid, he would be attacked.

"Peng."

A sound rang out, Jun Luo Yu's silhouette appeared at another place, blood dripping from the corner of his mouth: " 'Green Blood Sword Immortal', you really live up to your name. Your strength is indeed powerful . . . But if you want to kill me, dream on."

This statement was still ringing in the air when Jun Luo Yu's entire body stepped on his rusty blade and flew above quickly.

"Even though my attack was scattered, every sword energy contains at least 10% of my strongest power, yet this Level 2 Immortal Lord could actually block it. Don't tell me that rusty blade of his . . . is not a common blade?"

Zhi Bai's was still hesitating in his mind, yet he chased on.

Zhi Bai had actually guessed correctly. Jun Luo Yu's rusty blade was also a divine weapon, Jun Luo Yu had come across it very early on.

Stepping on that rusty blade, Jun Luo Yu's speed was extremely fast.

However, Zhi Bai was also using his divine blade. His speed was not slower than Jun Luo Yu. Only . . . with Jun Luo Yu possessing 'Heaven Turner', it was incredibly hard for Zhi Bai to catch up to Jun Luo Yu.

Jun Luo Yu would often change his position and direction every once in awhile amidst the pursuit. His entire being appearing at other locations in the blink of an eye.

Under the onslaught of the sword energy, Zhi Bai did not dare teleport. Even though his speed was fast, Jun Luo Yu's craftiness and change of direction rendered him helpless, and he could only chase on furiously.

"Pu Chi."

Jun Luo Yu had just changed his location again, tens of sword energies shot towards him, leading him to change his position yet again: "This Zhi Bai actually predicted my change of locations."

Jun Luo Yu proceeded on with caution, Zhi Bai was equally persevering.

Zhi Bai only used his index and middle finger to form a sword shape, and the resulting sword energy was sharp, with a strong condensed attack power, and continually attacked. Jun Luo Yu had to rely on 'Heaven Turner' to dodge constantly.

Jun Luo Yu had been dodging with ease.

However the residents on Blue Flame Star were not as lucky, those who were unfortunate to be hit by any of the sword energies died instantly, and the death count was rising.

. . .

In another area amongst the skies of Blue Flame Star, there was another ongoing pursuit.

'White Hair Blood Devil' Xue Yi Leng was currently on his blood red thin sword, summoning his energy with fervor to chase Qin Yu who was quite a distance away: "This mysterious person's speed is really too fast."

Xue Yi Leng, a Level 7 Devil Emperor, the sword beneath his feet was a low grade divine equipment. As the top general of Blood Devil Emperor, how could he not have a divine equipment.

Qin Yu, was riding on the divine blade 'Sky Piercer', and it was a mid grade divine equipment.

Qin Yu's divine equipment was slightly better than Xue Yi Leng's. Plus his body was the Immortal Puppet, it could be considered a divine equipment as well. Body and sword as one, his speed was needless to say, fast. The only weakness . . . was that Qin Yu's current flight strength was equivalent to that of a Level 9 Golden Immortal only, due to the strength of the 9-by-9 Spirit Array.

Xue Yi Leng, when comparing his body or equipment, could not match Qin Yu. However, what he possessed was raw strength. His energy was more pure, stronger, and his resulting speed was faster than Qin Yu just by a little.

"At that time when I used 'Sky Piercer', that Immortal Lord Qian Qi

could not even see my shadow flashing past in the blink of an eye. This Xue Yi Leng, even though he is a Level 7 Devil Emperor, his speed is really much faster than that Qian Qi." Qin Yu could still clearly remember the scene where he made use of 'Sky Piercer' to let Qian Qi eat his dust.

"This Xue Yi Leng is not slower, rather he is just a little faster, really too terrifying." Qin Yu was kept busy trying to avoid falling as he dodged the constant sudden attacks by Xue Yi Leng.

Qin Yu tried to hold in his laughter. He was actually making Xue Yi Leng chase after him relentlessly.

A dignified Level 7 Devil Emperor, with the possession of a low grade Divine Sword, had to consume huge amounts of energy like crazy and yet, still could not catch up to Qin Yu.

These 2 pursuits continued to play out in the skies of Blue Flame Star.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 31 – Nameless

As the 2 battles were raged in the skies of Blue Flame Star, the crowd of spectating Golden Immortals, Demon Kings and Devil Kings were starting to dissipate. This time, the battle was of such scary proportions as compared to the past few trades.

'Green Blood Sword Immortal' Zhi Bai, a Level 7 Immortal Lord!

'White Hair Blood Devil' Xue Yi Leng, a Level 7 Demon Emperor!

Many of the spectators felt that with just the appearance of these two experts, who were considered legends, the trip was worthwhile. Furthermore, other notable characters like Jade Blade Boy, the Xuan Huang Double Swords couple, especially the mysterious troublemaker who appeared at the end, added to the excitement.

"That mysterious person who appeared at the end was really too strong, he could even block the Green Blood Sword Immortal's attack. His strength must be at least a Level 6 Immortal Lord, if not a Level 7 one."

"Observing these Immortal Lords' and Devil Emperors' strength was a good opportunity. Now we know how far we are from these experts' level of strength."

The spectators discussed the battle as they flew away from the location, their hearts beating and blood boiling with excitement, this battle would leave a lasting impression in their minds.

“Brother Qin disappeared, what a pity, I still wanted to have a drink with him.” Lu Ba whispered to himself, and followed the crowd and left Blue Fiery Cloud Inn.

At this time, Jiang Yan was frowning: “This Brother Luo Yu, always doing things so rashly. That asshole ‘Green Blood Sword Immortal’, having seen the divine equipment ‘Heaven Turner’, he still dared to chase . . . Hmm, what should I do?”

Jiang Yan was after all only a Level 1 Immortal Lord, she could not even match Jun Luo Yu, and would not be of any help at all.

“Ah. Let’s go see if Brother Nameless is still around!” Jiang Yan’s eyes shone brightly again, and she transformed into a beam of light and shot towards the east, disappearing into the eastern sky.

×××

It was a normal inn, one of the levels housed a great hall which accomodated a few banquet tables. Leaning against the window at one of the tables was a cool yet arrogant looking youth.

What stood out more . . . was that this youth had a full head of golden hair, underneath those coarse eyebrows, his gaze seemed to burn with vigor, and it looked like there was a lightning thunderbolt in between his eyes. He was currently holding a cup of wine in his hands.

Raising the wine flask, he would occasionally lift his head to down the wine.

He enjoyed his wine alone. There were quite a few dishes on his table, yet what attracted his interest the most was the barbequed lamb meat in the centre of the table. This golden-haired youth would grab one of the lamb legs, and with just 2 to 3 bites, completely devour it.

At the side of the table, there was a golden coloured long spear.

"Brother Nameless!"

A clear voice rang out in the inn. That golden-haired youth who was drinking, looked up in surprise, and he could not help but break into a bitter smile: "It's you Yan'er, is something the matter?"

Nameless always felt troubled when it came to Jiang Yan.

Jiang Yan's character was good and easy going, it was just that sometimes . . . it was over the top. Nameless was someone who preferred to eat and drink in leisure, and he did not like loud occasions.

Using his strength to threaten Jiang Yan?

Nameless had already long given up. To him, Jiang Yan's strength was not high, only a level 1 Immortal Lord. However, she possessed 2 divine equipment, one was 'Heaven Turner', the other 'Phantom Shifter'.

With the 2 divine equipment's protection, unless Nameless attacked with the intention to kill, he would not be able to hurt Jiang Yan.

“Brother Nameless, I have something that I need your help with, can you promise me you’ll help?” Jiang Yan asked with her eyes wide open.

Nameless frowned a little. Although Jiang Yan was not very strong, she had a lot of tricks under her sleeves, it could be said that very few matters would pose a difficulty to this imp Jiang Yan.

“So you would have a matter that requires my help, say it. Let us see if I can help.” Nameless replied.

“No, you must first promise me.” Jiang Yan shook her head, her eyes staring fixedly at Nameless.

Nameless’ heart ached at the sight of Jiang Yan.

“Yan’er ah, if I am unable to help, how can you make me promise? You know that when I say it, I will do it. If I can’t fulfil it after I made the promise, won’t it make things hard for me?” Nameless chided gently.

“I don’t care.” Jiang Yan shook her head profusely, her big eyes still fixed on Nameless, “If you don’t agree, hu hu . . . I won’t let you have a moment of peace forever.”

Thinking about Jiang Yan’s countless tricks, Nameless was really at a loss.

There were indeed many whose strength surpassed Nameless, yet

those who can actually make him compromise number a few, even his own father could not make him change his decision once he set his mind. Only Jiang Yan led Nameless to be really helpless.

"Alright, alright, I'll just promise you." Nameless replied helplessly, "But I must say first, I will do my best, if I really can't do it, then I can't help it."

Jiang Yan immediately broke into a smile: "Haha, I knew Brother Nameless treats me the best. Brother Nameless, Brother Luo Yu is currently being pursued by someone, there's also another friend being pursued at the same time, can you help save them both."

"Brother Luo Yu is being pursued?" Nameless immediately set down the wine cup, "Where is he?"

"He and the friend I just met are currently being chased in the skies of Blue Flame Star." Jiang Yan replied quickly, she was also in a rush to help Qin Yu.

Nameless paused for awhile, and a huge holy sense spread out, and he could observe everything happening on Blue Flame Star in just an instant. He could also sense the 2 pursuits in the skies.

"It's the 2 of them?"

Nameless' expression changed, and smiled bitterly at Jiang Yan, "Yan'er, you are really insidious, you've managed to involve 'White Hair Blood Devil' Xue Yi Leng and 'Green Blood Sword Immortal' Zhi Bai. You think your Brother Nameless can take on these 2 experts?"

“Brother Nameless is the strongest.” Jiang Yan giggled.

Nameless could only sigh helplessly: “You . . . ah, not only are Xue Yi Leng and Zhi Bai experts, they represent 2 of the biggest powers. You want me to take on them, isn’t it equivalent to offending those 2?”

Jiang Yan pouted, and snorted: “Don’t tell me Brother is scared of them?”

“Alright alright, cool it. Since I’ve already promised you, I will help.” Nameless grabbed the other lamb leg and tore into it with a huge bite, “Green Blood Sword Immortal, White Hair Blood Devil. These 2 strong opponents, I must eat my fill, and have a good fight with them.”

Jiang Yan did not know to cry or to laugh.

Her Brother Nameless was really humourous. At his level, there was no real need to eat, how was he still worried about his stomach?

“This girl actually lent her divine equipment ‘Heaven Turner’ to Luo Yu.” Nameless mused silently, even he did not know for sure the capabilities of that equipment.

However, he knew the special attribute of its teleportation ability, it would only definitely teleport forward.

×××

As Qin Yu ran, Xue Yi Leng chased!

In just a while, Qin Yu and Xue Yi Leng had gone around Blue Flame Star a few times, their speed reaching their maximum levels. The directions would also keep changing.

“Where did this mysterious person come from, how come I have never heard of him before, his body has actually been trained to such a degree, don’t tell me . . . ”

‘White Hair Blood Devil’ Xue Yi Leng suddenly thought of a mysterious place within the 3 realms, where some experts reside.

The experts from that area were known for having incredibly strong bodies.

“Even if he really is from that place, to be able to block an attack from Zhi Bai using his body, this type of strength could be considered from the upper echelons of that place. If I kill him today, will it offend that place?”

‘White Hair Blood Devil’ Xue Yi Leng started to become uncertain in his heart.

If that person in front is really from that place, killing him . . . is not a small matter.

“Where is he?” Xue Yi Leng suddenly opened his eyes wide, his holy

sense spread out to search. However, the person who was just in front of him a while ago, had actually disappeared.

Inside the Immortal Mansion.

Qin Yu sat on one of the stone chairs, feeling a little helpless.

"This 'White Hair Blood Devil' is really too strong . . . the Immortal Puppet's body is stronger than his, the 'Sky Piercer' is Immortal Lord Ni Yang's legendary sword, it should definitely be stronger than his blood blade. It's too bad that the Immortal Puppet's energy is equivalent to a Level 9 Golden Immortal only. His strength is really amazing."

Qin Yu sighed again.

In the chase earlier, not only had he depleted the 9 top grade stones' energy, it was also mentally exhausting. Furthermore, he had to continually change directions to avoid attacks.

Qin Yu swapped out another 9 top grade stones, just that chase alone consumed 9 stones, that spoke for how thrilling the chase was.

"Ahah, my life force is really miraculous." Qin Yu observed that the wound obtained earlier was already gone.

This Immortal Puppet's body was strange, it's strength and body was almost the same. Qin Yu had tried using the internal energy to recover the wound, and guessed that using his own life force would work as well.

While he had to deplete 9 top grade stones just to heal 10% of the injury, using just a little bit of his life force had a great effect.

With regards to the Meteoric Tear, Qin Yu had a few conjectures about some of its abilities.

The first, was that it could guide life force to heal injuries and repair the body.

The second, was that it could be linked with the soul, and allowed the soul to be condensed within, this prevents others from searching for his power successfully.

The third, was that the Meteoric Tear allowed Qin Yu to be in sync with the natural surroundings. He could feel the energy easily, and he could discover Immortal Lord level experts.

However, even up till today, Qin Yu had not fully understood the Meteor Tear, unlike other divine equipment, where once branded, the owner will fully unlock its capabilities.

“Peng!”

Qin Yu felt the Immortal Mansion shake.

The Immortal Mansion had been hidden, yet Qin Yu knew . . . the tremor earlier was caused by Xue Yi Leng’s vicious blows on what the Immortal

Mansion had transformed into, a piece of dust particle.

Qin Yu eyes grew wide: “This ‘White Hair Blood Devil’ is too tough, being a Level 7 Devil Emperor, he actually managed to sense the barrier that Immortal Lord Ni Yang had set up.”

“Fortunately, Immortal Lord Ni Yang’s Mansion doesn’t only have illusion barriers, there are various defensive barriers as well. If a level 7 Devil Emperor wants to break down these barriers, it should take at least one or two days.”

Qin Yu’s heart could still be considered calm.

It was just that the enemy had discovered the Immortal Mansion, this was without a doubt true.

“Peng!”“Peng!”“Peng!”“Peng!”“Peng!”……

Attacks rained one after another onto the Immortal Mansion, Qin Yu felt the energy supporting the defensive barriers gradually being consumed, even as it was replenishing from the external energy surrounding the area.

However, the consumption was too fast, at this rate, within half a day, the defences would break, instead of the 1 or 2 days Qin Yu had earlier anticipated.

“I can’t let him continue attacking.”

Qin Yu could not bear to let his lair be destroyed.

"You only know how to hide within your Immortal Mansion, so you won't come out right?" Xue Yi Leng's cold laugh resounded throughout the sky, Qin Yu being the owner of the Immortal Mansion, naturally he heard the sounds.

Qin Yu's face changed.

I cannot stay here holed up like this. Hiding here I will just receive his beating.

Outside the Immortal Mansion.

'White Hair Blood Devil' Xue Yi Leng attacked that little spot viciously, although it was inconspicuous, he managed to discover it with his devil sense.

When he discovered that Qin Yu had disappeared, he had immediately spread out his devil sense to search.

However, as he was focused on the broad area, he did not particularly notice the small particle of dust. Furthermore, Immortal Lord Ni Yang's illusions were not off the mill, this led to Xue Yi Leng missing it carelessly.

Hence, Xue Yi Leng was furious, and he unleashed his energy in all directions. Xue Yi Leng's power was really formidable, and in the wake of

his outburst, not many things could have survived.

Except that little particle of dust that seemed to be unharmed in any way.

With Xue Yi Leng's strength, he naturally felt the resistance from that particle, that slight power came under Xue Yi Leng's radar, and he knew right away that the dust was not normal. Therefore, he used his devil sense to carefully observe the particle.

Xue Yi Leng was only lower than Immortal Lord Ni Yang by a level, therefore by observing carefully and determining that there was an illusion barrier, he began attacking viciously.

Suddenly . . .

The dust particle disappeared, and a blurry figure flashed by.

"You finally appeared."

Xue Yi Leng discovered that the mysterious person had once again resumed his escape on the divine equipment. Xue Yi Leng having chased for such a long period of time to no avail, it was really getting on his nerves, and chased after him with fervor again.

"Chase, chase, keep on chasing."

Qin Yu's direction changed rapidly to shake off Xue Yi Leng. As he was

in pursuit, his Immortal Puppet's energy was being depleted quickly again. He was escaping for his life at the expense of his money. (Chinese term: Burning money)

"Brother Luo Yu, Brother Qin, please come over to my side."

A voice transmitted directly to Qin Yu's mind, at the same time, he felt the location of the energy source. Qin Yu flew towards that direction without hesitation.

He was puzzled, how did the other party knew he was called Qin?

As he was flying hastily towards that direction, he was joined by Jun Luo Yu who was heading there at the same time. Both of them had heard the message, and both discovered each other.

"Brother Qin." Jun Luo Yu transmitted, "That person is my good brother."

When they were spectating at the Blue Fiery Cloud Inn earlier, even though Jun Luo Yu was drinking, he overheard Lu Ba and Qin Yu's exchange and Lu Ba addressing Qin Yu as "'Brother Qin', Jun Luo Yu heard this clearly.

"Brother Luo Yu, let us hurry there then." Qin Yu replied.

Even though they met at a distance of more than 100m away from the place, to them, the distance was like a few metres to normal mortals. Within a breath, both of them entered the inn at almost the same time.

The pursuers Xue Yi Leng and Zhi Bai both arrived shortly.

Standing at the main door was a golden-haired youth, his hands held a long golden spear, just a man with his spear in front of the door. Yet he gave off an aura as if he could hold off ten thousand men on his own.

(Author Note: I haven't exercise for a long time, today tried running 1km, my poor legs are gone, and my head is giddy. Today will just have one chapter, I will make it up tomorrow. Can anyone guess who is this Nameless? Based on the descriptive text, there should be some clever guesses yea?)

Translator Note: The above author note refers to his update schedule I guess? When he was uploading and stuff, can't wait to see who Nameless is. Even while translating I have no idea who he could be.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 32 – Prince ‘Wu Ming’/Nameless

Xue Yi Leng and Zhi Bai descended from the sky like meteors and rushed into the inn at their maximum speed. These 2 experts instinctively stopped when they discovered the golden-haired youth.

“It’s him?”

Zhi Bai was full of shock.

“It really is Prince Ao Wu Ming. Brother Zhi Bai, I thought that the Dragon Clan didn’t interfere with the power struggle? When did this Ao Wu Ming decide to join in the fray?”

“Who knows what this Ao Wu Ming is thinking. He has exhibited his rebellious personality even before this. Even his father Long Huang couldn’t keep him under control. And his own skill is also very high. He is even considered to be the second ranked expert of the Dragon Clan.”

“Brother Zhi Bai, then you guys…”

“Don’t worry that much, just pretend that we didn’t seen this Ao Wu Ming and charge in from two sides to kill Jun Luo Yu. Even if Ao Wu Ming manages to block one of us, can he handle two at the same time.

Their exchange, using transmission, happened within the span of a few breaths.

In just that short space of time it took Xue Yi Leng and Zhi Bai to rush into the inn, both of them had already come to the like-minded decision —- pretend not to notice Ao Wu Ming!

“Hu!” “Hu!”

That fast flying speed, caused fluctuations in the air, and Ao Wu Ming’s golden hair also floated as if the strands were dancing.

“Not stopping?”

Ao Wu Ming held his spear singlehandedly, lightly tilted his head and laughed at the 2 figures rushing towards him. Xue Yi Leng and Zhi Bai, one on the left and the other on the right, intending to rush in through the windows of the inn.

×××

Qin Yu, Jun Luo Yu and Jiang Yan were inside the inn carefully observing the scene. Be it Qin Yu or Jun Luo Yu, they had no intentions of fleeing. Ao Wu Ming was staking his life for them, how would they be able to only think for themselves?

“Brother Qin, be at ease. Brother Wu Ming is very strong.” Jun Luo Yu saw the uneasy expression on Qin Yu’s face and tried reassuring him.

However, his own eyes were fixed on the figure standing at the door.

“Can he really block them? His opponents are Xue Yi Leng and Zhi Bai! If it is just him alone, I’m afraid he might not be able to even block a single move.” Qin Yu could not stop worrying.

In front of Qin Yu—-

Ao Wu Ming’s lips slightly parted, and that long golden spear moved!

In just a moment, the skies changed, countless dragon roars reverberated in Qin Yu’s ears. Golden light covered the entire area, and only loud booming sounds continued to ring out.

Gradually . . .

Everything settled down.

In front of Ao Wu Ming, the entire street had been reduced to rubble. All the buildings had been unable to withstand the energy from the resulting clash between these 3 experts and collapsed. The destruction of the surroundings fanned outward.

Only the inn behind Ao Wu Ming was without a scratch.

Zhi Bai and Xue Yi Leng stood shoulder to shoulder in the skies, and had expressions of shock as they stared at Ao Wu Ming.

Ao Wu Ming stood there nonchalantly, as though neither he nor his spear had made any move. His gaze however, was fixed on the 2 experts

in the skies, giving off a burning desire for combat.

"So strong." Qin Yu, who was watching from the back, was shaken to the core of his heart.

Earlier, his sight and hearing had been taken in by the shocking display of power, and the changes in the surrounding from the skill. Only his holy sense had managed to grasp a little understanding of the clash. Even with the aid of the Meteoric Tear, he had only barely seen a little of the exchange earlier.

Qin Yu's gaze went back to Ao Wu Ming, who looked like a war god. Looking at his back, he could not help but think: "Zhi Bai and Xue Yi Leng's idea to rush in from both sides was good, most people would not be able to have block against that. However, this Wu Ming is really too strong."

"I'm afraid I'll never forget this skill."

Qin Yu's mind replayed that scene earlier.

The moment Ao Wu Ming had made his move—-

Everything had changed colour. That spear had given off such a tyrannical aura, and had pierced towards the skies like an furious dragon, striking towards the space between the 2 experts in the skies. Following which, that hard spear had suddenly bent like a coiling snake, and was circling in that space, forming a "Tai Chi" diagram.

Just that one skill!

Both experts had been forced to stop in their tracks.

“Ah, so it was Brother Wu Ming.” Zhi Bai wore an expression as though he had just recognized him. “I was still wondering, who had the power to block Yi Leng and me, so it was Brother Wu Ming.”

“Brother Wu Ming, earlier Zhi Bai and I were too focused in our pursuit, and ran into you, please don’t take it to heart.” Xue Yi Leng forced a smile and said.

At the same time, both of them descended from the skies.

Ao Wu Ming looked at the 2 of them, and a spear cover appeared in his hand. He carefully kept his long golden spear, and hoisted it back onto his back.

Ao Wu Ming had a habit, he did not like to keep his weapon inside his body, instead he liked to carry it.

“Green Blood Sword Immortal Zhi Bai, White Hair Blood Devil Xue Yi Leng, both of you are legendary experts, how come both of you are joining hands in pursuing people? What kind of people are actually worth your time?” Ao Wu Ming laughed lightly and said.

Zhi Bai and Xue Yi Leng exchanged a look, and Zhi Bai replied: “Brother Wu Ming, earlier, the deal between Emperor Yu and Blood Devil Emperor was going on at Blue Fiery Cloud Inn, there were people who actually

caused problems, and even killed our men. Killing our people like this in broad daylight, is tantamount to not giving a shit about Emperor Yu nor Blood Devil Emperor, how can we let them off?"

Ao Wu Ming felt helpless.

However he had already promised Jiang Yan, he could only try his best to defend Jun Luo Yu and Qin Yu.

Ao Wu Ming frowned and responded: "Zhi Bai, Xue Yi Leng, the two of you are considered to be famous and respected elders, there's no real need to concern yourselves with such small matters."

"Brother Wu Ming, what do you mean by that?" Zhi Bai and Xue Yi Leng were starting to feel displeased.

Ao Wu Ming lightly smiled: "I'm sure you can guess the meaning behind my words, if you want me to spell it out . . . The 2 guys you were chasing earlier, are under my protection. Consider it as giving me face, just let the 2 of them go, how about it?"

"Brother Wu Ming, don't tell me the 2 of them are with your Dragon Clan" Zhi Bai replied.

×××

"Dragon Clan?"

Upon hearing those words, Qin Yu could not help being suspicious. Jun Luo Yu laughed and replied: " Brother Wu Ming is a prince of the Dragon Clan. Brother Qin, don't tell me you have not heard . . . There are 2 experts in the Dragon Clan, termed as the Kingly Duo of the Dragon Clan!"

"Kingly Duo? Do pardon my ignorance, I'm not very knowledgeable about this." Qin Yu asked apologetically.

Jiang Yan blinked her eyes from the side, "Wa, you don't even know about this, let me tell you then. Oh right, what exactly is your name? I only know your surname is Qin."

When Jiang Yan and Jun Luo Yu were at Blue Fiery Cloud Inn, they had overheard the exchange between Qin Yu and Lu Ba, and hence knew that his surname was Qin. As for his full name, they were still in the dark.

Qin Yu hesitated a little while, then replied, "My name is Qin Yu." After which he looked at the 2 of them, having felt that providing his real name was a little hasty.

"From their actions and mannerism, this Jiang Yan and Jun Luo Yu can be considered friends worth having. Furthermore they saved my life, letting them know my real name shouldn't be a problem." Qin Yu calmed himself down.

Jun Luo Yu laughed. "So it was Brother Qin Yu, you can call me Jun Luo Yu."

"And I am Jiang Yan." Jiang Yan hurriedly interrupted, suddenly her eyes

widened and she pouted, “Oh right, I seemed to have told you my name already the first time we met.”

Qin Yu looked at Jiang Yan’s cute expression and could not help but laugh.

Jiang Yan coughed, “Weren’t you curious about the Kingly Duo earlier? I shall tell you out of kindness.”

Qin Yu was speechless.

He did not seem to have asked Jiang Yan, just that she was too zealous of her own accord.

Jiang Yan had already began her speech. “The Dragon clan is one of the most united great groups in the Immortal/Devil/Demon realms. The Demon group can be classified into 3 major groups, the Land Beasts, the Flying Beasts and the Dragon Clan. Out of the 3, the fighting strength of the Dragon Clan is considered the weakest, but undoubtedly, amongst the 3, the Dragon Clan is recognized as the strongest.”

“Be it the Land Beasts or Flying Beasts, they always have internal strife amongst their own clans, therefore they aren’t as united. On the other hand, the Dragon Clan is extremely close, and precisely because of that, they are the strongest.”

“What’s more, the Dragon Clan has 2 extremely powerful experts, plus they share a father-son relationship. One is the Dragon King, one his very own son ‘Ao Wu Ming’, which is our brother that you see.”

Jiang Yan giggled while looking at Qin Yu, “Now you know how powerful Brother Wu Ming is, he is comparable to Emperor Yu in terms of status, and definitely is more than a match for that Idiot Blood Devil, and Green Vegetable Sword Immortal

[Translator Note: White Hair has become Idiot – A pun on the ‘White’ portion of the name; same goes for Green Blood becoming Green Vegetable – A pun on the ‘Green’ portion. It’s pretty funny in Chinese]

Qin Yu could not help but look at Xue Yi Leng and Zhi Bai, as Ao Wu Ming spoke with them. “Who would have expected that Ao Wu Ming was such a character. Just his Dragon Clan’s forces are comparable to those from the Immortal Realm. He really can be considered of equal standing as Emperor Yu.”

Jun Luo Yu also chipped in, “Speaking of which, the case is also rare for him. In the Dragon Clan, the Dragon King’s strength is immeasurable, being a 5-Clawed Golden Dragon Super Divine Beast. Plus he’s of the Level 8 Demon Immortal strength, and he possesses the Dragon Clan’s greatest Divine Treasure. It would be enough if you just consider his own strength, but the offsprings of him and his wife, an ordinary Green Dragon, are considered to be even more rare.”

“He has 2 sons?” Qin Yu was intrigued.

It was not just Ao Wu Ming one person, but he has a brother?

“Qin Yu, you should know that amongst the Dragon Clan, the 5-Clawed Golden Dragon is very rare. Even if one was born a 5-Clawed Golden Dragon, his son may not necessarily be one!”

“This I know.” Qin Yu was quite clear on this.

5-Clawed Golden Dragons, was a chance happening. It could be an offspring between a Green Dragon and Black Dragon, or it could have been between any other Dragon. It was based on pure chance, however the probability was perhaps less than a billionth.

Therefore, within the entire Dragon Clan itself, the number of 5-Clawed Golden Dragons did not exceed 10.

“The Dragon King’s 2 sons, are truly formidable. One is Brother Wu Ming, and Brother Wu Ming is also a 5-Clawed Golden Dragon Super Divine Beast!” Jun Luo Yu sighed.

“It is really rare, a 5-Clawed Golden Dragon begetting another 5-Clawed Golden Dragon, in the history of the Dragon Clan, it must be a rarity.” Qin Yu nodded his head in agreement.

Jun Luo Yu continued, “This is not all, the other son is even more shocking.”

“Oh?”

Qin Yu looked towards Jun Luo Yu in shock.

If the Dragon Clan’s other prince was that formidable, then why were they not termed as the ‘Kingly Trio’, instead of the ‘Kingly Duo’ now. It was

obvious that the other son could not compare to Ao Wu Ming.

"The other son was born a Red Dragon." Jun Luo Yu laughed, "This matter was considered the biggest joke in the Ascendant Realm at that time. A 5-Clawed Golden Dragon was a Super Divine Beast. Even if his own son was not another 5-Clawed Golden Dragon, at the very least, he should be a Golden Dragon, or the weakest possibility, a Black Dragon or Silver Dragon. Who would have thought that the son was the weakest and most common Red Dragon."

Qin Yu knew all this clearly.

Within the Dragon Clan, the 5-Clawed Golden Dragon was the most revered, termed as a Super Divine Beast.

The Golden Dragons were next, termed as Top Divine Beasts.

The Black Dragons, Silver Dragons followed, termed as Uncommon Divine Beasts.

As for the Green Dragons, Red Dragons, Blue Dragons and others, were considered the most common and weakest Dragons, Common Divine Beasts.

"How is that shocking?" Qin Yu was doubtful.

The Prince was actually a Red Dragon. How was it shocking, it was more of a joke.

Jiang Yan excitedly interrupted, “It’s my turn to say, that Red Dragon is actually Brother Wu Ming’s elder brother, his name is ‘Ao Wu Xu’ (*No Humility/Proud*). There were a lot of people in the Dragon Clan that looked down on Ao Wu Xu. Who knew . . . Ao Wu Xu’s cultivation speed was horrifying, his strength is actually not at all below his 5-Clawed Golden Dragon younger brother Ao Wu Ming.”

“What?!” Qin Yu was truly curious.

A Red Dragon could actually chase up to the 5-Clawed Golden Dragon ‘Ao Wu Ming’?

Being a Super Divine Beast, not only was the cultivation speed fast. At the same time . . . with regards to opponents of a similar level, a Super Divine Beast actually possessed stronger combat power.

“Brother Wu Ming’s elder brother Ao Wu Xu, was more withdrawn due to being looked down on from young. He left the clan to wander around the realms, and only afterwards was his true identity disclosed!”

Jiang Yan paused for dramatic effect, with a mysterious face.

[Translator Note: So funny, I can totally imagine the kind of energy and anticipation she tried to build up.]

Qin Yu waited for Jiang Yan to continue.

[Translator Note: Somehow I got the feeling Qin Yu must have looked nonchalant.]

“Ao Wu Xu’s actual identity was not a normal Red Dragon . . . Rather, he was the rarest variation of Dragon, not seen in the history of the Dragon Clan for a billion years — A Super Divine Beast ‘Blood Dragon’!” Jiang Yan finished dramatically, and waited expectantly for Qin Yu’s awestruck expression.

A rare variation in a billion years? Super Divine Beast Blood Dragon?

“Blood Dragon, Red Dragon . . . Ha ha, interesting, interesting!” Qin Yu laughed, “The Dragon King is truly capable, of his 2 sons, one a 5-Clawed Golden Dragon, one a variation but similar Super Divine Beast, a Blood Dragon.”

Qin Yu looked towards Jiang Yan and asked: “Then how come they are termed ‘Kingly Duo’? Based on what you said, Wu Ming’s brother Ao Wu Xu is not weaker than Wu Ming. Why aren’t they termed the ‘Kingly Trio’ then?”

“Who knows? That Ao Wu Xu left when his power was weaker. His character is a bit eccentric, rumours are that his strength is actually above Brother Wu Ming by a little. Just that Ao Wu Xu never once returned to the Dragon Clan, nor does he calls himself from the Dragon Clan. Therefore, most of the Ascendant Realm call them the ‘Kingly Duo’, but everyone in the whole Ascendant Realm knows this name — the Blood Dragon ‘Ao Wu Xu’.” Jiang Yan shook her head while pouting her lips.

[Translator Note: ???? Reminded of somebody? I looked back at the old chapters to find that person I suspected but the strength differs, or so I think.]

Qin Yu thought for awhile and was able to guess a few things.

"Oh no, seems like negotiations between Brother Wu Ming and the others have failed !" Jun Luo Yu called out, Qin Yu and Jiang Yan stopped talking and looked outside.

[Translator Note: I can't wait to see who is Ao Wu Xu, if he ever appears. However, I seek your pardon as I'm kind of busy these few days, and will try to translate as much as I can, when I can.]

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 33: Heaven Shaking Battle

Under the power of the three super experts, the space itself shook and even the shadows became blurred.

“Wuming!”

Sword energy radiated in and out of Zhi Bai’s body, his entire aura was intimidating. He stared at Wuming, “You are the Prince of the Dragon Clan! You should know that your Clan has never gotten involved in our power struggle. If we want to catch someone, who are you to stop us?”

“Don’t tell me, you dare to ignore the rules that your own clan has abided by?” Xue Yileng also gazed coldly at Wuming.

At the start, Zhi Bai and Xue Yileng still tried to negotiate, and used various words to try persuade Ao Wuming to leave. However, he would not budge, and insisted on protecting the other two.

“Haha…don’t even talk about the Dragon Clan, to protect those two people is my duty. Today, I, Ao Wuming am here representing myself! Or else are you insisting that I, Ao Wuming, cannot even protect my friend?”

Ao Wuming’s golden hair fluttered in the air, his tiger like gaze flashing brightly. The golden spear behind his back also dimly glowed with a golden light.

“Representing yourself?” Zhi Bai sneered coldly. “Good! Wuming, you

are a Level Seven Demon Emperor and Yileng and myself also happen to be Level Seven Immortal Emperor and Devil Emperors. Even though you are a Super Divine Beast, I don't believe that we two aren't a match for you!"

"Oh."

Ao Wuming stretched out his hand, and the gold colored spear within its sheath let out the sound of a dragon's cry. It flew out of the sheath and right into Ao Wuming's right hand.

His hand grasping the spear, Ao Wuming's aura rose by another level. His tiger like gaze shined at the two opponents "I haven't fought with another expert on the same level for such a long time. You two teaming up can help me practice."

After all, Ao Wuming was a Super Divine Beast. Even though it was one versus two, he was still confident.

"Practice?"

'Green Blood Sword Immortal' Zhi Bai and 'White Haired Blood Devil' Xue Yileng laughed out loud. That laugh had a special meaning contained within it.

"Zhi Bai, do you still remember that time in the Devil Realm where we were repeatedly thrown into life-and-death situations? Where we fought together?" A smile flashed on Xue Yileng's face. The fighting aura of his body continuously rose.

Zhi Bai also felt his whole body burning with anger. He felt as if he had returned to the time when he fought together with Xue Yileng. “Of course I remember. So many years have passed, I was almost under the impression that we would no longer have the opportunity to team up and confront an enemy again. Never did I imagine that ‘His Highness’ from the Dragon Clan would give us the opportunity to fight together like we did back then.”

In this life and death battle, astonishing fighting auras were being emitting by Zhi Bai and Xue Yileng.

Their imposing auras were complimenting each other and increasing together.

“Haha, seems like you two are a pretty good match. The attack power of you two joining hands ought to be more than just one plus one…. You’re just making it even more worthy for me to fight you two.”

Just like caressing a lover, Ao Wuming gently stroked the long spear in his right hand.

His aura continued to rise!

Even Before he attacked, his heaven alarming aura had already shocked the countless experts in the Blue Flame Star. One by one, they started to panic; they became afraid and their hearts started to tremble.

A level seven Super Divine Beast Demon Emperor fighting against a

level seven Immortal Emperor and a level seven Devil Emperor.

A battle of this level could destroy the enormous planet called Blue Flame Star entirely. At this moment…

"This battle is too frightening, quickly, flee to nearby planets."

Within the encampment of some major powers within the Blue Flame Star, various commanders began to give order to the experts under them.

Countless experts in the Blue Flame Star began to flee. Those whose power were at the level of Golden Immortals and Devil Kings began to directly go toward areas with stable space and used their Greater Teleportation skills to flee to other planets.

Those who are weaker, such as the Heavenly Immortals and regular cultivators, were running to the Conveying Arrays in order to flee as if their lives depended on it.

"My spear is called 'Absolute Piercer.' There is nothing that it cannot piece through!" At this moment, Ao Wuming was completely surging with bloodlust. Even he was looking forward to the battle that was about to happen!

"My sword is called 'Green Blood.'" said Zhi Bai.

"My sword is called 'Red Snow.'" said Xue Yileng.

At this moment, Qin Yu, Jiang Yan and Jun Luoyu who were nearby, did not flee. Jiang Yan and Jun Luoyu were, after all, Immortal Emperors. Although they were not at the levels of experts like Ao Wuming, Zhi Bai and Xue Yileng, they were still able to withstand the repercussions of the battle.

As for Qin Yu, not mentioning withstanding the repercussions of the battle, his body alone was able to withstand the direct attack from a level seven Immortal Emperor.

Silence!

The space was vibrating. However, within the surroundings of several tens of thousands of miles was absolute silence. Other than a couple experts at the level of Immortal Emperors, the rest of the people seemed to have all fled far away.

Qin Yu, Jun Luoyu and Jiang Yan held their breaths, as they carefully watched the battle that was about to unfold.

Zhi Bai and Xue Yileng's gazes seemed to have changed at the same time!

"Woosh!" The White Hared Blood Devil Xue Yileng's long hair suddenly started to increase in length. In a flash, countless white hair silver strands covered the vast space. Within each strand of the long hair was a speck of blood-thrist.

All of a sudden, Ao Wuming found himself in the area where the white

hair silver strands covered. If it was a level three or four Immortal Emperor level expert, they would be killed the moment they were bound by the white hair. However, Ao Wuming was an expert that was even stronger than Zhi Bai and Xue Yileng.

Seeing the scene before his eyes, Ao Wuming merely had a trace of smile. He did not mind it in the slightest.

Crimson colored sword rays!

As if the space composed of white hair silver strands were being covered by scarlet vipers, in an instant, thousands of scarlet colored viper like sword shaped light rays were all that one can see. These scarlet colored sword rays came from all sides pointing toward Ao Wuming.

Ao Wuming closed his eyes.

His golden spear, contrary to expectations, thrusted back into the spear sheath.

Just the movement of the spear thrusting back into the spear sheath actually gave birth to a brilliant light with Ao Wuming as the center. A vague golden light cover completely wrapped Ao Wuming.

No matter how many of the scarlet viper sword rays thrust at the golden light cover, Ao Wuming merely smiled with his eyes close. His spear still continued to maintain the movement of thrusting into the spear sheath. It seemed like he could draw the spear at any moment.

Absolute Piercer Spear Technique — Attack Refusal!

The countless scarlet viper swords rays dissipated into thin air, the white hair silver stands domain also collapsed.

Within the endless white snow, a hint of green appeared!

Green Blood Sword Immortal Zhi Bai was still united with his sword. He had a frantic and sinistrous expression. As though he would not stop until he killed his enemy. His Divine Sword, Green Blood, was also fast to the extreme.

Green Blood Sword Technique — Endless!

Ao Wuming's eyes shined.

"Kachang!"

Qin Yu and the others who were watching the fight from afar were unable to see Ao Wuming draw his spear. The only thing they saw was the spear tip of Ao Wuming's golden spear colliding with Green Blood Sword Immortal Zhi Bai's Divine Sword's blade.

A tiny space crack appeared in the location where the spear and the sword collided in!

"Peng!"

With the location of the collision as the center, a space ripple began to spread in all directions. Wherever it passed, all the buildings were crushed into dust. It continued to spread over to a distance of ten thousand miles.

×××

"Unable to see clearly anymore." Qin Yu had a bitter smile on his face.

At the beginning, using his soul and Meteor Tear and with great difficulty, Qin Yu was able to use his Immortal Awareness to see the profound techniques the two sides unleashed. However, as the battle intensified, even with the assistance of the Meteor Tear, Qin Yu was unable to see them clearly anymore.

That's because the space where the battle occurred at was completely distorted.

"Brother Qin, I am also unable to see clearly." Said Jun Luoyu with a smile. "Big brother Wuming is after all a level seven Demon Emperor level Super Divine Beast. His strength is definitely at the level of Emperor Yu. As for Zhi Bai and Xue Yileng, the two super experts, joining hands; they are definitely enough to match a level eight Immortal Emperor. The battle between these three is definitely the most utmost level battle in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm."

Qin Yu nodded. Countless violent space vibrations continuously passed through his body. However, Qin Yu's Sword Immortal Puppet body did not receive even the slightest damage. His gaze was still on the battle.

The space was being distorted!

Countless sword rays were flickering!

The location of the battle was like a ruined hell. That fierce aura would from time to time soar into the sky and change into a golden colored long dragon. And other times, it would twist into a long snake or become a golden thunderbolt.

White rays, crimson specks, dark green sword rays!

Frightening energies were continuously being spread out from the twisted space. The whole Blue Flame Star was experiencing an unprecedented destruction. Fortunately, majority of the experts had already fled. Even those who didn't manage to flee had already arrived at the places that were utmost distant from the battlefield.

"Roar~~"

A frantic snarling sound passed through the whole of Blue Flame Star and into the whole cosmos.

Qin Yu clearly saw an enormous long golden dragon flying out of the distorted space. That long golden dragon was over a thousand miles long. The movement of its thick dragon tail caused the earth to quake and the mountains to shake.

Soon after, a golden ray emerged from within the long golden dragon!

After a short period of time, a man whose whole body was covered with golden dragon scales emerged. The current Ao Wuming hair was radiating golden rays. The golden dragon scales that covered his body were also equally dazzling.

He was holding a golden Divine Spear in his hand.

"To force me to enter my optimal battle mode, you two should be proud." Ao Wuming was laughing loudly in the sky. The weaker Dragon clansmen could increase their strength when they take on their dragon form. However, the Dragon clansmen who have reached an extremely high level, for example Ao Wuming, would feel their enormous dragon form instead as a type of burden. They were able to change their dragon form to a Battle Mode Human Form.

Battle Mode Human Form meant that the body still have the human appearance and limbs but were covered in a layer of dragon scales.

Under this sort of condition, the energy was not one bit lesser when compared to the dragon form but the body was numerous times smaller. The battle power, when compared with the regular human form, was at least two times stronger.

"Super Divine Beasts are worthy of being called Super Divine Beasts."

Zhi Bai and Xue Yileng stood midair. While they could still be considered as looking graceful and confident, they had some helplessness within their hearts.

In the battle before, even though they had not used all of their strength, they had still used ninety percent of their strength. However… even that was to no avail against Ao Wuming. And now that Ao Wuming had taken his Battle Mode Human Form, even if they were to fight him together, they still would likely be defeated.

"Brother Wuming's strength is indeed strong. Now we know that we're inferior." said Zhi Bai.

Ao Wuming's expression changed, he said. "You admitted defeat?"

Xue Yileng said. "We admit defeat. Zhi Bai and I had only heard of your fighting prowess, never had we expected that you would be that strong even while in human form. We admit our defeat."

The two of them joining hands and displaying ninety percent of their strength were unable to defeat Ao Wuming in his human form. If they didn't admit their defeat, then they would be seeking their own death. These two men were able to reign across the Immortal, Devil and Demon realms for all these years, they would naturally know when to advance and when to retreat.

Ao Wuming gave a reluctant smile. "So boring."

He wanted to have a great battle. However, what could he do when the other side had already admitted their defeat? Kill them? Behind Zhi Bai and Xue Yileng were Emperor Yu and the Blood Devil Emperor. His Dragon Clan had no plans to provoke both the Immortal Realm and the Devil Realm at once.

After all, regardless of whether it's the Immortal Realm or the Devil Realm, if they were to be provoked by the Demon Realm, then the Three Great Powers within the Immortal and Devil Realms would certainly unite against the Demon Realm.

"You're not going to chase and kill them anymore?" Asked Wuming.

Zhi Bai laughed at himself. "We're not even able to match brother Wuming and brother Wuming is also unyielding in his protection for these two individuals, what else can we do? How can those without strength force their way through?"

"Good, since you two are reasonable, then I will not force you two to stay anymore."

Wuming's golden spear was thrusted back into the spear sheath behind him.

"Farewell."

Zhi Bai and Xue Yileng cupped their hands in respect and then turned into two rays and disappeared into the horizon.

Zhi Bai and Xue Yileng wanted to kill Qin Yu and Jun Luoyu real badly. A genius Immortal Emperor like Jun Luoyu, although his strength was currently weak, but he was able to reach level two Immortal Emperor in only a couple hundred years, no one would be able to feel relieved to have him as their enemy. As for this mysterious person called Qin Yu, he

was an expert who could use his own body to block an attack from a level seven Immortal Emperor, who could feel relieved to have him alive?

However, there was nothing they could do. When faced with Ao Wuming, Zhi Bai and Xue Yileng could only retreat.

×××

“Big brother Wuming, you’re super powerful.” Seeing Ao Wuming walking toward them, Jiang Yan was the first one to rush over cheerfully as she tried to hug Ao Wuming. Ao Wuming was only able to force a smile.

Jun Luoyu and Qin Yu also walked towards him together.

“Big brother Wuming, thank you for saving us.” Jun Luoyu said. “This is brother Qin Yu.”

“Qin Yu?” Ao Wuming looked toward Qin Yu.

Qin Yu immedaitely responded. “Brother Wuming’s grace of saving my life, Qin Yu would definitely remember. “ At the same time he said those words, Qin Yu already remembered the grace. After all, Qin Yu didn’t like to owe someone a favor.

“Trival matter, trival matter.” Ao Wuming waved his hand, he wasn’t concerned in the least. “It’s been a long time since I have fought so heartily. I need to thank brother Luoyu and brother Qin Yu for that.”

"Tsk, you enjoyed yourself, but look… your battle had destroyed over half of the Blue Flame Star." Said Jiang Yan resentfully.

"Haha… regarding that." Ao Wuming gave a wry smile.

The battles of experts in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm does not take into consideration of cities and buildings. That's because just the aura they give off before their battle were enough to scare all the people away. As for destoying cities and buildings, with the methods of experts in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, reconstructing a city was really easy.

Within half a year.

The Blue Flame Star had almost returned to its flourishing past. The Heaven Startling Battle was even causing the reputation of the Blue Flame Star to increase.

"Ah, the most delightful thing to do after a battle is to drink strong alcohol. Brother Luoyu, brother Qin Yu, come. Let's go and drink for three days and three nights."

Ao Wuming went to pull Qin Yu and Jun Luoyu as he said that.

Three days and three nights?

Qin Yu was really startled.

“What? If you two refuse to join me, then you’re refusing to give me face and not considering me as a brother.” Ao Wuming stared at Qin Yu and Jun Luoyu. Qin Yu and Jun Luoyu forced a bitter smile.

Seems like they could only accompany him.

“Deference is no substitute for obdience.” Said Qin Yu while smiling.

“Good.” Ao Wuming had a face full of smiles. He swept his eyes across the surroundings and then frowned. “They’re wrecked pretty clean. There’s not even a place to drink.” After pondering for a short moment, Ao Wuming’s eyes shined. “That’s right, I have a great place for us to drink at.”

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 34: Getting Drunk

Translator is Pumpkin!

The blog is :

http://www.translationnations.com/translations/stellar-transformations/

So you might find notes and big explanation in the on-coming chapters!

All for the better to understand the various inconsisting paragraphs that the author wrote!

The silk veil was drifting in the midst of the lingering clouds and mist.

Emperor Yu sat crossed legged in the pavilion. In front of him was still a small table. His cup of tea had already become cold.

Seeing the already cold tea, Emperor Yu sighed with a weak laugh. “My heart’s at unrest, oh my heart’s at unrest.”

These past few days, Emperor Yu had been paying extreme attention to the matters regarding that ‘Lan Feng.’ However, his subordinates were completely unable to find any trace of that ‘Lan Feng.’ It was as if that ‘Lan Feng’ had disappeared into thin air from the world.

“It’s one thing to be unable to find Lan Feng, however, even his junior,

Qin Yu, were unable to be found. I really don't know what my subordinates are doing?" Emperor Yu slowly exhaled.

After sitting there without moving for half a day, Emperor Yu stood up.

"The affair in the Blue Fire Star should've been settled by now, with the Zhi Bai and Blood Devil Emperor level Xue Yileng joining hands, no matter how many experts came, they should all be killed by them. Why is it then that Zhi Bai still haven't transmitted anything to me yet?"

Emperor Yu grew a bit puzzled. According to the timing of things, the Green Blood Sword Immortal, Zhi Bai, should've already transmitted messages to him.

Suddenly——

"It's Zhi Bai."

A smile of relief appeared on Emperor Yu's face. He turned his hand and took out the transmission spiritual pearl.

"Your Majesty, the plan this time could be considered a failure." Zhi Bai transmitted.

Emperor Yu slightly frowned. He transmitted back asking. "Failed? Zhi Bai, with you and that Xue Yileng acting together, there shouldn't be many people in the whole Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms that are able to destroy the plan."

Zhi Bai also felt helpless.

“Your Majesty, the plan was at first proceeding extremely well. That Jade Blade Boy and the Mystic Yellow Dual Swords had all appeared. Yileng and I was already about to kill them. But…“ Saying to this point, Zhi Bai was holding back his feeling of being wronged.

“Jade Blade Boy and the Profound Yellow Dual Swords. Had you killed them, then it could be considered as being successful; what’s the but for? What sort of unforeseen event happened?” Emperor Yu remained not very worried.

“At the moment when I was about to kill the Jade Blade Boy, a mysterious man appeared. He used his body and obstructed my sword and allowed that Jade Blade Boy to escape. Afterwards… when I was about to kill Bai Yi of the Profound Yellow Dual Swords, that mysterious man once again appeared and used his body to obstruct my sword and allowed Bai Yi to escape. This time, the only genuine achievement from our plan was killing a single Huang Yi and nothing more.” Explained Zhi Bai.

Emperor Yu grew silent.

After a while, he said. “Zhi Bai, you said that mysterious man used his body to block your sword? Have you manage to determine his power level was?”

“Power level…” Zhi Bai slightly paused, he was dazed. “Your Majesty, I am not certain about the power level of that mysterious man because the

person who ended up chasing him was Yileng. However, I felt that his energy wasn't powerful."

Zhi Bai did not speak a sentence that he have in the bottom of his heart.

He felt that the mysterious man's energy was only around the level of a level one Heavenly Immortal.

Level one immortal emperor? Instinctively, Zhi Bai refused this conclusion. He didn't believe that a beginning stage man would be able to block his sword. Even if he possessed a Divine Armor, it's still impossible.

He was, after all, a level seven heavenly sword immortal and possessed a Divine Weapon.

"His energy wasn't strong and was chased by Xue Yileng. However, he was able to withstand your sword strike with his body." Emperor Yu think aloud in a low voice. A smile gradually appeared on his face.

"Zhi Bai, do you still remember the news regarding Maple Moon Star that was transmitted by Qian Qi?" Asked Emperor Yu.

"Green Blood Sword Immortal Zhi Bai didn't know why Emperor Yu said those words. However, he still answered. "Of course I remember, that time, we entered the Maple Moon Star and lost over half of what we had in the Silver Stream Star System."

Emperor Yu continued. “Do you remember the matter regarding ‘Lan Feng’ that Qian Qi described?”

“Very much so. That Lan Feng’s body was able to resist Pure Jade Child’s attack. He was even able to take on Qian Qi’s continuous attacks…. ah, are you suggesting that…” Zhi Bai finally also realized.

“That’s right. Although Qian Qi is weaker than you, he’s still a level four Heavenly Immortal. A continuous attack from him, I reckon that even you wouldn’t dare take it on with your body.” A smile was seen on Emperor Yu’s face.

Zhi Bai was astonished. “Of course, I am a sword immortal and I do not possess an immensely refined body like the Black Flame Lord and the White Profound Lord. My body naturally cannot withstand the attack from a level four Heavenly Immortal”

“However, that Lan Feng was able to. I have also dispatched countless men at the Indigo Bay Star Field, all the way to the Demon Realm to search for Lan He but they were unable to find him. I now suspect… that mysterious man is Lan Feng. The whole time, Lan Feng had not left the Indigo Bay Star Field.”

Emperor Yu had come to his own conclusion.

“Of course, this was only my suspicion and nothing else. There’s another possibility, this Lan Feng is a subordinate of the Black Flame Lord and them.” Emperor Yu deduced.

"Right."

Zhi Bai also agreed with Emperor Yu's conclusions.

The two had never thought that it would be the Black Flame Lord, White Profound Lord and them. That's because if a person at the level of the Black Flame Lord encountered Zhi Bai and Xue Yileng, it's impossible for them to flee from them. A single fist from the Black Flame Lord is likely able to knock Zhi Bai flying."

"Zhi Bai, why didn't you guys catch them afterwards?" Emperor Yu continued to ask. He already knew that they didn't manage to catch them.

"We encountered the Prince of the Dragon Clan, Ao Wuming." Zhi Bai's words caused Emperor Yu to smile.

"I understand now. With Ao Wuming's strength, even if you and Xue Yileng joined hands, you'll still not be his match. The failure of this plan cannot be blamed on you two." Emperor Yu transmitted over.

Zhi Bai smiled bitterly, he then transmitted back. "His strength was indeed very strong, much stronger than what I had imagined."

"That's of course, Ao Wuming's strength was at the very least three times as strong as yours. If he was in his ordinary form, then you two might possibly be able to fight against him. However, once he turned into his battle form, there would be absolutely no hope for you two."

Zhi Bai was astonished.

The Dragon Clan had always concealed their strength. As the top subordinate under Emperor Yu, Zhi Bai doesn't even in the slightest amount know of Ao Wuming's strength. However, Emperor Yu knew of Ao Wuming's strength extremely well.

"Right now, that 'Lan Feng' should be with Ao Wuming. As long as he's with Ao Wuming, it's impossible for us to take care of him." Emperor Yu pondered for a moment and started to have a plan in his mind.

A day passed.

All of the secret forces of Emperor Yu had moved out, their target was precisely... the Indigo Bay Star Field.

,

Inside ths Wuming Dragon Mansion.

Qin Yu, Ao Wuming and Jun Luoyu were enjoying themselves and drinking for a whole day and night now. The servants continued to bring jars after jars of wine. At the same time, whole roasted lambs, pigs and cows were also being continuously served.

They ate the meat and drank the wine in huge quantities.

They had already agreed before they started drinking that none of

them were allowed to use their internal energy to eliminate the drunkenness and were to allow the strong alcohol to intoxicate them. Everything was to be determined by their drinking ability.

"It's the first time I had to use the urinal six times when drinking." Qin Yu's face had a slight drunken red.

Before Qin Yu entered the Wuming Immortal Mansion, he had already returned his soul back into his original corporeal body. He then used his original appearance to express his regards and apology to Ao Wuming and Jun Luoyu.

On the contrary, Ao Wuming and Jun Luoyu were very happy because they felt that Qin Yu trusted them.

A day and night had passed.

Even if the three of them didn't have to use their internal energy to eliminate their drunkenness, with their valiant bodies, to make them drunk from drinking was also a very difficult matter.

"Haha… it's not that I'm bragging, but a Immortal Mansion at the scope like mine here; there's less than ten in the whole immortal, devil and demon realm." Ao Wuming had been drinking so much that he started bragging. He was grabbing a large wine jar in one hand and a lamb leg on the other.

"Ten? You're bragging." Jun Luoyu also started laughing.

The only time Jun Luoyu would act so carefree was when he's drunk.

"I also don't believe you." At this moment, Qin Yu also lost his cautiousness. Instead, he appeared to be very outspoken and straightforward. He was drinking bowls after bowls of wine.

"Heh, you don't believe me?" Ao Wuming flipped back his head like a golden haired lion.

"Let me tell you all, this whole Immortal Mansion of mine was composed of an enormous Elemental Spirit Core Stone. Look at how big this Immortal Mansion is. Can you imagine how big that Elemental Spirit Core Stone was?" Ao Wuming was filled with pride.

Jun Luoyu also stood up.

"Mm, this Wuming Dragon Mansion was indeed very big. An elemental core stone of this size. Tsk tsk...an elemental core stone this huge."Jun Luoyu held a large jar of wine.

Fortunately Jiang Yan had already been dragged away by Ao Wuming's wife to discuss matters regarding the household. Otherwise, Jiang Yan would most definitely stop Jun Luoyu from drinking like this.

"Is... this big?" Asked Qin Yu whose knowledge of the immortal world was still lacking.

Compared to his own Qingyu Immortal Mansion, this Wuming Immortal Mansion was still slightly smaller. Although the difference

wasn't a lot, it was nevertheless smaller than his Qingyu Immortal Mansion. Thus, Qin Yu naturally didn't consider it to be huge.

"Not big?" Ao Wuming's tiger eyes glared. "At that time when we found this extremely large elemental spirit core stone, numerous people in our dragon clan tried fought for it. Finally, it's your big brother, I, who swept across all of them by myself and took it for myself."

So it turns out that this enormous elemental spirit core stone was something that Ao Wuming took by force.

""Strong!"

"Though!"

Qin Yu and Jun Luoyu who are both somewhat drunk raised up their thumb. At this moment, they had pretty much abandoned all restraint.

"Humph humph." Receiving the praise from the two, Ao Wuming was pleased. "After obtaining such an enormous elemental spirit core stone, I used a lot of effort in order to refine and make it into such an enormous Immortal Mansion. I even used the Elemental Spirit Essence Soul to directly control it."

"Tsk tsk, controlling it directly with the Elemental Spirit Essence Soul, how convenient. The other people's Immortal Mansion that used the Mansion Suppressing Stele to control was truly inconvenient." Ao Wuming raised his head and drank a couple mouthfuls of wine continuously. He then ate a couple mouthfuls of lamb meat.

“This lamb meat is no ordinary meat. It’s from the Black Patterned Lamb that’s specific to the Dragon Clan. Its meat is both strong and fragrant. I had brought numerous of them with me from the Dragon Clan to raise in my Wuming Dragon Mansion. Otherwise, how could there be enough for me to eat?”

Ao Wuming once again ate the whole lamb leg in only a couple mouthfuls.

“The Wuming Dragon Mansion is indeed pretty good. With such a vigorous elemental spirit aura, it makes one feel comfortable from head to toe.” Jun Luoyu reclined back on the chair and continued to drink. “Such comfort, I remember back in the days when I laid on A’Jiao’s legs as I watched the stars was also so comfortable like this.”

As Jun Luoyu continued to speak, he suddenly stood up. He raised his head up and a large jar of wine entered his stomach.

“Delightful!”

Jun Luoyu threw the wine jar aside. The wine jar broke apart. However, Jun Luoyu only grew more excited.

……

As the three continued to drink and compare their alcohol tolerance, they gradually grew intoxicated.

At the beginning they said they'll drink for three days and three nights. At the end, no one knew how much they actually drank.

Qin Yu was hugging the wine jar as he laid on the ground. He was thoroughly drunk.

"This feeling is so comfortable. It was just as comfortable as the time when I laid down on the grass and talked with Li'er in the Qingyu Immortal Mansion." Qin Yu was also narrowing his eyes as he continued drinking. He had a trace of tranquil smile on his face.

Qin Yu smiled a smile that he would involuntarily smile whenever he saw Li'er.

"Qin Yu Immortal Mansion?" Ao Wuming was drunken red. Somewhat distracted, he heard the Qingyu Immortal Mansion that Qin Yu spoke of as Qin Yu Immortal Mansion. "Brother Qin Yu, is your Immortal Mansion as good as mine?"

"Naturally, it's certainly comparable to yours." Qin Yu said angrily.

"Nonsense, in the whole Dragon Clan, even my old man's Dragon Mansion is unable to be compared with mine." Ao Wuming was also filled with drunkenness. "Luoyu, Luoyu, get up, get up, come, and tell me. This mansion of mine against Qin Yu's Immortal Mansion, which one is better?"

[TL: old man as in father.]

Jun Luoyu was drank so much that he's already muddle headed.

“Oh, whose is better? Oh. Oh…..” Jun Luoyu’s dangling eyes no longer knew what is what, he was already completely drunk beyond help.

“Come.”

Qin Yu suddenly stood up. “Big brother Wuming. Having seen your Wuming Dragon Mansion, let me take you two and check out my Qin Yu Immortal Palace. It’s absolutely not inferior to yours.”

“Sure, let’s go.” Ao Wuming also grabbed Jun Luoyu. “Luoyu, go and judge whose Immortal Mansion is better.”

“Oh, oh.” Jun Luoyu was still completely muddleheaded.

“Let’s go.” With a move of his will, Qin Yu brought the two into the Qingyu Immortal Palace.

After a long time, the three came back out.

“What you think, mine is better, no?” Qin Yu walked to the table and picked up a large pig leg and started eating it. The servants on the side didn’t dare to say anything.The three had eaten several tens of cows and lamb.

Ao Wuming said drunkenly. “Mn, it’s indeed a slightly bigger than mine. Strange. Where you got your Elemental Spirit Core Strone?” Ao Wuming was currently in a state where he was half-drunk half awake. When he

entered the Qingyu Immortal Palace, with a single sweep of his Demon Awareness, he was able to determine the size of it.

"Why do you care where I got it from?"

Qin Yu swayed to the chair. He sat down and immediately laid himself back on the chair. "In any case, mine is bigger than yours and that's all that matters."

"Come, drink wine. Your Immortal Mansion actually turned out to be better than mine, you, drink!" Ao Wuming also fell atop of a chair. He was mumbling a pile of words. As for Jun Luoyu… he was already laying on the ground.

Quietness.

Finally, the three were all drunk and asleep. Ever since he began his cultivation… it was the first time that Qin Yu was able to get drunk and forgot all his worries, pressures, the things he had to bear and his schemes.

Without a moment's hesitation, he was drunk like a newborn.

"The three."

Jiang Yan and a beautiful madam walked into the garden where they were drinking. Jiang Yan muttered as she saw the three who were sleeping like dead pigs. She felt completely helpless.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 35: Hidden Emperor Star

After a long time had passed, Qin Yu opened his eyes and felt a slight headache. He knew that he had drank too much wine in a drinking frenzy. Even his powerful and resilient body became drunk, so he was able to imagine how much he had drank.

“Drank too much, drank too much.”

Qin Yu dispelled the hangover and then stood up.

He swept his eyes on the surrounding. It was an elegant room. He then used his Immortal Awareness, he came to know that this was a only a room in Wuming Dragon Mansion and that Jun Luoyu was still asleep in a room next to his.

“How many years has it been…” Qin Yu had a slight smile on his face. “since I drank and relaxed like this?” After that, Qin Yu slowly walked out of the room.

Numerous winding corridors were outside the room. Qin Yu followed the complicated zigzagging corridors and arrived at the garden where he drank alcohol with Ao Wuming and Jun Luoyu. The cushion like green meadows vaguely caused Qin Yu to remember the scene of him laying on it drinking.

“Haha… Qin Yu, you woke up earlier than Luoyu.”

Ao Wuming's clear and loud laugh was heard. Qin Yu immediately turned around and smiled. "Big brother Wuming, I was a bit loose after being drunk that day."

"That's what it means to let your true nature out." Laughed Ao Wuming.

"Oh, that's right, Qin Yu, that day when I was almost drunk… I somewhat remembered that you brought me to see your Immortal Mansion. That Immortal Mansion of yours was actually even a slightly bigger than my Wuming Dragon Mansion." Said Ao Wuming.

When Qin Yu and Ao Wuming were drunk, they were both somewhat muddleheaded. Their memory about the time was also pretty fuzzy. When Ao Wuming remembered the incident with the Qingyu Immortal Mansion when he became sober, he immediately started to puzzle over it.

"Qin Yu. There's a matter than I had buried in my heart the whole time and didn't dare to ask. Now that I consider you as my brother, I will not longer attend to it too much…" Ao Wuming asked curiously. "Qin Yu, your original body's power wasn't that strong, so how did you managed to escape the White Haired Blood Devil?"

Ao Wuming was very curious.

When Qin Yu was with them, he did not bother to conceal his strength. How could a man with the strength of a level two or three Golden Immortal be able to escape a level seven Devil Emperor and survive?

"This…"

Qin Yu was a bit too embarrassed to mention it.

"Not only this matter, there's also the matter with your Immortal Mansion. That day, I was drunk and didn't think too much about it. However now, I found it very strange. There's less than ten Immortal Mansions of my size in the whole Immortal,Devil and Demon Realm. How did you managed to obtain one?" Ao Wuming once again asked.

Qin Yu was at a loss as to what to say.

He was a bit conflicted.

That day when he was drunk, he let his sectret, the 'Qingyu Immortal Mansion,' out to Ao Wuming. However, he was still confronted with numerous dangers; especially people like Emperor Yu who wanted to gain something from him, they especially wanted that so called number one treasure of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, the 'God Bewitching Painting.'

Qin Yu had a good impression toward Ao Wuming and Jun Luoyu. After drinking with them, he had considered them to be people that he could become good friends with. Merely, a secret of this level was something that's hard for Qin Yu to immediately tell.

"You don't have to make things difficult for yourself." Ao Wuming laughed and waved his hand, he didn't mind in the slightest. "You probably had some important secret. All people have some secrets that they cannot tell outsides. I simply asked because I was curious. I am a bit too straight forward when I speak, if there's anything that you're puzzled

over, you can tell me directly.Qin Yu, you also don't have to be too mindful of me."

With a lack of better option, Qin Yu promptly apologized. "There's some secrets that I still cannot tell others yet. When the times comes, I will most certainly tell you."

"It's all good."

Ao Wuming didn't mind it at all, he then opened his eyes wide and said. "Qin Yu, to be honest, that corporeal body of yours really did surprised me. Its defense was very strong."

Qin Yu knew that Ao Wuming was referring to his Sword Immortal Puppet.

"However, it's still nothing too surprising. When compared to that girl Jiang Yan's 'Heavenly Phantom Gauze,' the gap was very big." Ao Wuming sighed. "That girl's grandmother... how could there be such a powerful person? Exactly how many hidden super experts were there in this Immortal,Devil and Demon Realm?"

"Not a lot!"

Jiang Yan's voice sounded. Jiang Yan who was pink from head to toe were hopping over. Behind her was the gentle beautiful madam, Ao Wuming's wife.

"Big brother Wuming, did you think that Hidden Super Experts are

radishes that you can have as many as you want?" Jiang Yan puffed her face, pointed her finger and said. "The strong people in the Immortal Realm include the Cyan Emperor, Emperor Yu, Mystic Emperor and the Hidden Emperor who doesn't really bother with things."

Ao Wuming interrupted and said. "There's also your master."

"My master?" Jiang Yan laughed. "Grandmother doesn't like to bother with things. In the whole Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, those whose strength was close to my Grandmother was only those two or three people."

Qin Yu was overwhelmed with shock.

There's only a couple people who could compete with Jiang Yan's Grandmother. Clearly, her grandmother was an expert at the apex. When he thought about that, he found it to be truly frightening.

"Young lady Jiang Yan, your master was truly powerful." Uttered Qin Yu.

Jiang Yan said grudgingly. "What's the use of being powerful? I want to come out to play and Grandmother refuse to let me regardless of what. After we finally ended up in an argument did I managed to get an agreement from Grandmother to come out."

"An argument?" Ao Wuming was also shocked.

"Wuming, in order to leave her Grandmother and come outside, little sister Yan'er had a huge resolution." The gentle Ao Wuming's wife, 'Lian

Zhu,' said smiling.

"Oh, what happened?" Ao Wuming looked toward Lian Zhu.

Lian Zhu's eyes narrowed from her smile. She rubbed Jiang Yan's head and said. "Yan'er got into a huge argument with her Grandmother and then her Grandmother said she will no longer bother with her in the future."

"Grandmother, humph." Jiang Yan raised her nose up.

And at this moment, Jun Luoyu also walked out. Amongst all those present, Jun Luoyu was the one who knew the most about what happened with Jiang Yan. "Yan'er, if you Grandmother really meant what she said, why would she do those things? If she really didn't care about you, why would she give two Divine Weapons to you?"

"Divine Weapon Sky Shifter and Divine Weapon Heavenly Phantom Gauze, these two Divine Weapons were extraordinarily miraculous. Had I had those two, then even if it was my dad, I'd still dare to fight him." Ao Wuming praised in admiration.

Qin Yu was however not familiar with the two Divine Weapons.

"Luoyu, what does those two Divine Weapons do?" Asked Qin Yu.

Jun Luoyu laughed and said. "These two Divine Weapons; the Divine Weapon Sky Shifter could allow for teleportation. It means that you can teleport in the middle of a battle. Even if the space was to fluctuate, with

the Divine Weapon Sky Shifter, you're still able to teleport."

"That powerful?" Qin Yu immediately understood why this Divine Weapon was so powerful.

If it was an expert of the same level, then with this Divine Weapon, then he would be able to teleport and assassinate the enemy.

Even if the you're a lot weaker, you can still use this Divine Weapon and escape.

"The other Divine Weapon, 'Heavenly Phantom Gauze,' was even more powerful. Not only could the Heavenly Phantom Gauze could create all kinds of illusions when attacking, it's attacking power was also extremely exceptional. However, the most powerful aspect of this Heavenly Phantom Gauze is in its defense. Once the Heavenly Phantom Gauze surrounded oneself and created a barrier, then its defense… even extreme experts like Emperor Yu were unable to break through it." Said Jun Luoyu admiring.

Qin Yu was at a loss for words.

Who exactly was this Jiang Yan's extremely frightening Grandmother?

Aren't these two Divine Weapons a bit too awesome? The Heavenly Phantom Gauze could both attack and defend. When it's used for defence, even Emperor Yu could not break through its defense. That other Divine Weapon, Sky Shifter, was equally abnormal.

“Even Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s Divine Weapon was inferior to Jiang Yan’s Grandmother’s.” Unable to help himself, Qin Yu came to this conclusion in his heart.

Qin Yu didn’t know if Immortal Emperor Ni Yang was inferior to Jiang Yan’s Grandmother in terms of strength or possessions. However, just by exposing a little bit of their power, these hidden super experts were already terrifying enough.

Ao Wuming laughed and said. “Enough, let’s stop admiring. There is no need to doubt Yan’er’s Grandmother’s strength. I only recently learned of the existence of super experts at the level of Yan’er’s Grandmother through my father.”

“Within the past millions of years, I had never knew of the existence of Yan’er’s Grandmother. Compared to the Hidden Emperor, Yan’er’s Grandmother was the real hidden expert!” Ao Wuming praised.

Qin Yu also nodded in approval.

Although the Hidden Emperor was known as the Hidden Emperor, his reputation was well known throughout.

This Jiang Yan’s Grandmother was extremely powerful. Just from the conversations, Qin Yu became aware that she was certainly a top-notch existence within the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. However, even the Prince of the Dragon Clan, Ao Wuming only recently found out about her. One could imagine exactly how hidden Jiang Yan’s Grandmother was.

“Well, grandmother doesn’t like to be bothered by others. She gave me these two Divine Weapons and appeared and greeted those Emperor Yu, Profound Emperor and whatnot so that I could be safe and won’t have to bother her in the future.” Said Jiang Yan with a frowning expression. At the same time, her mouth was mumbling nonstop.

Qin Yu shook his head, smiled and then said. “Young lady Jiang Yan, your grandmother gave you the two Divine Weapons. People lower than the level of Emperor Yu were simply unable to harm you. As for experts who’s at the level of Emperor Yu, your grandmother had went and greeted them. She was so concerned about you, you ought to appreciate her.” Qin Yu was very concerned about the appreciation of elders.

Qin Yu’s elders, rather it’s his father, Grandfather Lian or Uncle Lan; they were all individuals that he deeply respect. He was unwilling to see a younger generation not respecting an elder’s concern.

“The reason why she did that was just because she don’t want others to disturb her.”

Jiang Yan tried to continue to justify herself in a low voice. “You don’t even know grandmother’s character. Grandmother doesn’t like to interact with people and doesn’t like to see strangers. Had it not been for the fact that I came outside this time around, then those people like Emperor Yu and the Dragon Emperor would not know of her presence in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.”

“What you said is true.” Ao Wuming nodded in approval.

“We all had been sitting and looking at the sky. The Immortal, Devil and

Demon Realm is boundless, there might just be another expert at the level of Yan'er's grandmother in some other place." Said Jun Luoyu.

"Regardless of how strong they are, they were still at one point weak and raised their strength step by step." Qin Yu was actually not very mindful about it.

"You're right." Ao Wuming nodded. He then looked toward Qin Yu and Jun Luoyu and said. "Qin Yu, Luoyu, recently, I wanted to go to the Hidden Emperor Star. If you don't have anything going on, how about joining me and have some fun?"

Hidden Emperor Star?

Qin Yu's eyes shined.

Leaving aside the so secretive that one don't even know where she lives at Jiang Yan's grandmother, this Hidden Emperor was someone that Qin Yu had heard of. A level nine Immortal Emperor, he's most definitely a top-notch existence.

After a short while of consideration.

"I don't have anything major, might as well join and roam around in the Hidden Emperor Star. I'll randomly find a place there and train in seclusion. My strength… is too weak." Laughed Qin Yu.

Hearing Qin Yu saying 'train in seclusion,' Jun Luoyu's expression changed.

“I’ll join you too.” Jun Luoyu had a hint of agony on his face. “I only came to realize when I saw big brother Wuming battling against Zhi Bai and Xue Yileng that I am still a lot weaker than them.”

As he continued saying, Jun Luoyu suddenly came to a halt. “Big brother Luoyu, you needn’t grieve.” Said Jiang Yan as she lightly shook Jun Luoyu’s arm that she was pulling. Her large eyes were also staring at Jun Luoyu. The one who’s most familiar with Jun Luoyu amongst all those present was her.

Jun Luoyu gave a bitter smile. “I have vowed to cause that Blood Devil Emperor to wish he were dead. I had vowed to kill all his vicious and merciless subordinates. However, my current strength is nowhere near enough. Nowhere near.” As he said those, Jun Luoyu looked toward Qin Yu with a burning gaze. “Qin Yu, after we arrived at the Hidden Emperor Star, I shall join you in the seclusion training. I will not leave the training unless I make a breakthrough.”

Sensing Jun Luoyu’s determination, Qin Yu smiled and nodded. “Yes, we shall train in seclusion together.”

Ao Wuming started laughing. “Haha, good. We three shall go to the Hidden Emperor Star together. To be together with my brothers is simply a delightful thing. Even drinking wine, I would still have someone to keep me company.”

“Wuming, you should drink less.” Ao Wuming’s wife, Lian Zhu said softly.

Ao Wuming’s smile immediately turned into a bitter laugh, he

repeatedly nodded his head. “Yes, yes. drink less, I will drink less.”

Qin Yu and Jun Luoyu started to laugh. Seeing how loving the Ao Wuming couples are, they began to recall their own matter and grew a bit sentimental.

×××

Hidden Emperor, the number one expert in the Indigo Bay Star Field, so much that he’s known as the number one expert of the Immortal Realm. He resided in the planet Hidden Emperor Star. The Hidden Emperor Star had ten Conveying Arrays.

The Conveying Arrays were stationed on the waist of a large mountain on the Hidden Emperor Star. The name of this mountain is ‘Mount Green Bamboo.’

Vast mountain range, the spring water runs. Numerous plain palaces arranged irregularly yet charmingly covered the whole area of the waist of Mount Green Bamboo. These palaces were the locations where the experts who defend the Conveying Arrays lived at.

In the middle of several palaces was the Interstellar Conveying Arrays.

By the side of the ten Interstellar Conveying Arrays were numerous experts. Even the weakest amongst them were a Golden Immortal. THe strongest amongst them, the leader, was at the level of an Immortal Emperor.

Chances are, only the Hidden Emperor Star would dispatch an Immortal

Emperor to guard the Conveying Arrays.

Occasionally, the ten Conveying Arrays would flicker with radiance. It was evident that the traffic of the people in the Hidden Emperor Star was very large. Everyday, the amount of people who arrived at the Hidden Emperor Star was very many. Soon, an Interstellar Conveying Array was flickering with radiance.

Qin Yu, Ao Wuming and Jun Luoyu emerged.

Ao Wuming's wife, Lian Zhu, doesn't like the noisy situations and decided to remain in the Wuming Dragon Mansion. As for Jiang Yan, she stayed in the Wuming Dragon Mansion to accompany and chat with Lian Zhu. In any case, since the Wuming Dragon Mansion was taken into Ao Wuming's body, if Jiang Yan wanted to see them, she can come out at anytime.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 36 – The Thirty Six Heavenly Stars

TL: In Daoism, there lived a god in every Heavenly Star and a god in every Deity Star of the Big Dipper Star Cluster. There are 36 Heavenly Stars and 72 Deity Stars. I have no idea what the Big Dipper Star Cluster is.

"The Hidden Emperor Star is divided into three major regions. One of them is the nucleus region of the Hidden Emperor Star — Hidden Lead. Hidden Lead is the region for the dwelling of the Hidden Emperor, his friends and descendents. No outsiders are allowed inside."

Ao Wuming, Jun Luoyu and Qin Yu were standing on their floating clouds and flying in the air. Ao Wuming was currently introducing the Hidden Emperor Star to Jun Luoyu and Qin Yu.

Jun Luoyu had only cultivated for a couple hundred years. Although he was powerful, he didn't know any more than Qin Yu when it came to Immortal, Devil and Demon realms.

"Three regions, one of them is the Hidden Lead. What about the other two?" Qin Yu asked.

Ao Wuming laughed and said. "The other two regions are 'East Star City' and 'West Star City.' Although they're called cities, they actually are not cities."

"Oh?" Jun Luoyu grew curious.

Ao Wuming laughed and said. “This Hidden Emperor Star is immensely large. Its diameter is more than one billion miles. The ‘East Star City’ and the ‘West Star City’ are not even a tenth of a billion miles. In actuality, rather it is that the East Star City and the West Star City, they’re both composed of a major city and numerous defensive cities that surround them.”

“Defensive cities?” Qin Yu was confused as to what Ao Wuming meant by that.

“Defensive cities are cities that protect the ‘main city’ like guardians. For example, the East Star City’s main city is surrounded by eight defensive cities on all sides. The entirety of the defensive cities and the main city is known as the ‘East Star City.’ The West Star City is the same. The only difference is that the West Star City has even more defensive cities; a total of sixteen!” Ao Wuming carefully explained.

Understanding it, Qin Yu laughed. “This Hidden Emperor Star is truly unusual. Especially the concept of defensive cities, I’ve never seen it in other planets.”

Jun Luoyu sighed in admiration.

“Come, let me take you guys to these places. Let’s go check out Hidden Lead first.”

Following which the three began to proceed directly toward ‘Hidden Lead’, one of the three major regions.

With their speeds, after a short while, they had arrived in front a boundless and vast region. This region appeared to be filled with boundless mountains, trees, marsh, and so on.

"We can't go any forward." Ao Wuming said as he descended along with Qin Yu and Jun Luoyu.

Seeing the boundless region in front of them, Qin Yu and Jun Luoyu both were clearly able to perceive that not far away, there was an enormous restricting energy that was continuously drifting out from the boundaries of the region.

Ao Wuming pointed at this boundless region and laughed. "This is the nucleus region of the Hidden Emperor Star 'Hidden Lead.' The Hidden Lead has a circumference of several tens of million miles. However, the amount of people who live there is extremely low. As a result, the surrounding seems to be devoid of signs of habitation."

Qin Yu and Jun Luoyu nodded.

"Big brother Wuming, is there no way to enter this Hidden Lead?" Asked Qin Yu.

Wuming Laughed and said. "Of course there is a way to enter. Even Hidden Lead has an entrance. It's just that, the entrance is guarded by the people from within the Hidden Lead and only those who obtain their permission are allowed enter."

"Haha. With my strength, I can naturally force my way in. Only that it's

very rude toward the Hidden Emperor."

Qin Yu started spreading his Immortal Awareness.

However, when his Immortal Awareness came into contact with that immense restriction field, unexpectedly, no matter what he did, he was unable to penetrate it. He was only able to sense that this enormous restriction field contained an astonishing energy.

"Qin Yu, you should stop trying." Ao Wuming told Qin Yu to stop. "This enormous restriction barrier was something that was deployed together by the top three experts of the Hidden Emperor Star. What I said earlier of using my strength and forcing my way through was only meant for the entrance. As for this restriction field, trying to break through it is simply impossible."

"The top three experts of the Hidden Emperor Star?" Jun Luoyu looked toward Ao Wuming.

Qin Yu was also confused, shouldn't the strongest person in the Hidden Emperor Star be the Hidden Emperor? How come there's this 'top three experts' of the Hidden Emperor Star then?

"Although the Hidden Emperor's sphere of influence only consist of the Hidden Emperor Star; rather, it only consists of the 'Hidden Lead' of the Hidden Emperor Star. Even then the major powers of the Immortal Realm, Emperor Yu, Profound Emperor and Cyan Emperor, don't dare to offend Hidden Emperor. If the Hidden Emperor Star only had Hidden Emperor alone, then Emperor Yu and gang could use their numerous subordinates and battle tactics against him and wouldn't be scared of him."

Ao Wuming continued to explain in detail. “This Hidden Emperor has two experts as his subordinates, the Black and White Immortal Emperors. Although I called them ‘subordinates,’ Hidden Emperor instead calls the Black and White Immortal Emperors as his close friends.”

“Are those two very strong?” Jun Luoyu frowned. “How come I’ve only heard of the Hidden Emperor of the Hidden Emperor Star and not anything about the Black and White Immortal Emperors?”

Ao Wuming laughed. “The Black and White Immortal Emperors don’t care about fame and reputation. They also rarely engage in worldly matters. Thus, their reputation is naturally not renowned. However, their strength was not something to be doubted. That’s because… they are both level eight Immortal Emperors.”

Jun Luoyu was startled.

Qin Yu was also shocked.

He knew that Emperor Yu was a level eight Immortal Emperor.

However, this Hidden Emperor was a bit too valiant. Not only was he a level nine Immortal Emperor himself, even his two friends were both level eight Immortal Emperors.

“If we were to compare the super experts, then perhaps only when Emperor Yu, Profound Emperor and Cyan Emperor combined their strength would they be able to compete with Hidden Emperor.” Sighed

Qin Yu.

"No." Ao Wuming shook his head and said. "Qin Yu, remember that the power level alone doesn't equate one's actual strength. Although Emperor Yu is a level eight Immortal Emperor, but his actual attack strength is something that's hard to determine."

Qin Yu slightly smiled.

He certainly understood this. To reach level eight of nine levels of Immortal Emperor could already be considered as reaching the pinnacle of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms. When they fight, they would certainly need few special skills or extremely powerful Divine Weapons.

"With these three people present, who would dare to disturb the cultivation of the Hidden Emperor?" Ao Wuming laughed and said. "Furthermore, a large amount of scattered and idle Immortal Emperors are in the Hidden Emperor's Hidden Lead. The Hidden Emperor's strength… was extremely powerful. He has his own disciples and such."

Jun Luoyu couldn't help but sigh. He said. "The Hidden Emperor's influence is limited to a single Hidden Emperor Star but his overall strength is instead stronger than people like Emperor Yu. Extraordinary, extraordinary."

"The real strength in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms isn't determined by how much territory you control. Instead, it's determined by the amount and strength of the level seven, eight and nine Immortal Emperors." Ao Wuming said solemnly.

Both Qin Yu and Jun Luoyu came to realize that.

In the war between the top powers, although level two and three Immortal Emperors were still influential, they are useless in the big picture. The people that truly influence the path of the war are those super high level experts. At the very least, they'd have to reach the level of the Green Blood Sword Immortal, Zhi Bai's level before they qualify to have the arrogance.

"Come, let's go to the East Star City's main city." Said Ao Wuming. "This time, the main reason why I came to the Hidden Emperor Star was to meet a friend. After meeting that friend, I don't have any other business here. At that time, we could all go and cultivate in seclusion together. Hehe..."

"Let's go quickly then!" Said Qin Yu with a laugh.

"Let's go!"

The three became three rays of light as they flew toward the East Star City's 'main city.'

Seeing these large cities in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms, the mortal cities in the Qianlong Continent appeared to be like nothing more than villages. The disparity was extremely big!

The tall city wall continued to extend all the way from north to south. It appeared to be endless. Merely the walls on one side of the city were already an unknowingly thousands of miles long. Perhaps, only with the

help of countless Immortal and Devil Realm experts were they able to establish such a huge city.

Inside the Main City of the East Star City.

"There're too many people." Right after entering through the city gate, Jun Luoyu started to lament.

"There's not even a hint of a man in the Hidden Lead but, there're countless people in here." Qin Yu also felt that this place was extraordinarily lively. The Hidden Emperor Star was deserving of being a famous planet within the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms. There are experts from all over the Immortal Realm, Devil Realm and Demon Realm.

"Haha, the influence of the Hidden Emperor Star is both tangled and complicated. It is, after all, the Hidden Emperor's planet. No matter the Immortal Realm, Devil Realm or the Devil Realm, they all have their respective staffs stationed here." Ao Wuming said with a laugh.

The three strolled around the street.

Even walking on the street needed strength. Those who were weak had to walk toward the corner of the road whereas those who were strong could walk in the middle of the road. Of course, this was something that everyone in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm knew.

"Big brother Wuming, who are you meeting?" Asked Jun Luoyu.

"A good friend of mine, he's the boss of the Beasts of the Demon Realm

in the Hidden Emperor Star." Ao Wuming said casually. "His power is a lot stronger than you two. I came to know him back in the days through drinking."

Qin Yu and Jun Luoyu both chuckled within.

Seems like this Ao Wuming was truly an alcohol addict.

"Jie Li, what does that young fellow possessing a treasure have anything to do with you? What, are you planning to snatch it away from him in broad daylight that too in the middle of the main streets of the East Star City just because you possess great skills? Isn't that a bit too excessive?!"

Qin Yu and gang were still chatting when they heard loud shouting coming from up ahead.

"Oh? Snatching in broad daylight? Interesting, let's go check it out." Ao Wuming evidently loved getting into the action. Qin Yu and Jun Luoyu also followed. At this moment, there was already a crowd gathered up ahead.

They entered inside the crowd to see.

Although Qin Yu's strength wasn't strong, with the assistance of the Meteor Tear, his Immortal Awareness was extremely sensitive. He immediately discovered two people in front of him. The black clothed male, with long hair, was a level nine Devil King. As for the purple clothed male, was a level eight Golden Immortal.

Standing behind the purple clothed male was a frightened youth. This youth's strength was only a level six Heavenly/Standard Immortal.

The black clothed long hair male said enthusiastically. "Jia Jin, although this youth was lucky enough to dig out this treasure, but with his strength, it's completely impossible for him to safeguard it. As they say… the treasure of a genius is the possession of the strong. You better step aside."

Qin Yu couldn't help it and started laughing.

The possession of the strong, the tamper was very smooth.

[TL:Don't know if this term came up before. Seems like it had.]

The purple clothed youth instead shook his head and said. "In your dreams. To want to snatch it in broad daylight in the middle of the main street, no matter what, you'd best forget about being able to get away with it."

"Then you can drop dead." The black clothed long hair male voice suddenly grew cold. His long hair moved without the wind. He barely moved but his body turned into a black shadow and disappeared.

"Asura Devil Technique, he's pretty skillful, his weapon is a Top Grade Devil Weapon." Ao Wuming stood aside as he provided commentary. "That level eight Golden Immortal… hohoho, their strength should be pretty close."

When these two started to fight, the crowd that surrounded them

immediately retreated back.

Numerous aura waves of the two spreaded in all directions. The two experts appeared to be extremely familiar with each other, they were surprisingly equally matched instantly.

“Two idiots.”

An ice-cold voice sounded.

Jun Luoyu had already arrived next to that pitiful and frightened youth. When they started fighting, their frantic aura had almost killed this level six Heavenly Immortal. Fortunately, Jun Luoyu arrived to block it.

“What did you say?!” The facial expression of both the black clothed long hair youth and the purple clothed youth immediately changed. They stopped fighting and looked at Jun Luoyu.

Everyone wanted to save their face, especially experts at the level like them.

“You!” Jun Luoyu pointed at the black clothed long hair youth. “The strong forcibly taking stuff from the weak is not something that rarely occurs. However, you tried to do in it broad daylight and even in the middle of the main street. If you’re not an idiot, then what are you?”

“And you!” Jun Luoyu pointed at the purple clothed youth. “You wanted to protect him but then started fighting and completely forgot about protecting. Had I been a bit slower, this little fellow would’ve lost his life

already. You call that protecting?"

The facial expression of both the black clothed long haired youth and the purple clothed youth were very unsightly. Regardless of who, if they're being pointed at and then scolded by someone, they would be in a bad mood.

"Scram!"

A cold shout sounded. Two large hands appeared in the air. They pushed aside the black clothed long hair youth and the purple clothed youth. Like sandbags, the two were smashed onto the walls of either side of the street.

He had dragon like muscular arms, robust body, explosive red hair and tiger like eyes.

Just standing there, his unshakable grandeur caused everyone in the surrounding to tremble in their hearts.

What a robust man!

"Meng Hong." Ao Wuming laughed and said.

"Wuming, you finally came." The red haired robust man laughed loudly and said. At the same time, he glanced at the black clothed long hair youth and the purple clothed youth and scolded. "Motherfuckers, as for your travial matters, this time, I'll spare your life cause I am in a good mood because of my brother's arrival, if in future I'm to see you guys

block my road in the main street, I'll kill you."

The black clothed long hair youth and the purple clothed youth gulped, they didn't dare to say any superfluous words and immediately ran away.

Although others didn't know who this red haired robust man was, they did.

He was a Demon Emperor, an extremely strong Demon Emperor on top of that. Even if the black clothed long hair male and the purple clothed youth were to ask the seniors in their school to come, they'll still be throwing away their life.

"Meng Hong, let's chat after we arrive at your place." Said Ao Wuming.

"Sure." Meng Hong smiled at Qin Yu and Jun Luoyu. Jun Luoyu pulled that level six Heavenly Immortal's hand and followed Meng Hong.

Inside a Manor that was dozens of acres big.

"Wuming, you still haven't introduce me to these two gentlemen." Said Meng Hong with a laugh.

Ao Wuming immediately turned to Qin Yu and Jun Luoyu and introduced them. "This is Jun Luoyu. This is Qin Yu. They are both my good brothers."

Meng Hong looked at Jun Luoyu and Qin Yu, his face was filled with

smiles.

"Brother Luoyu, brother Qin Yu, as you are Wuming's brothers, then you are also my brothers. In the future, if anything were to happen in the Hidden Emperor Star or the Devil Realm's Beast's territory, go ahead and come find me."

Said Meng Hong while patting his chest. He appeared to be very outspoken and straightforward.

Immediately after that, he laughed and said. "Of course, I am unable to take charge of the Bird Clan and the Dragon Clan. Anything within the Dragon Clan, Prince Wuming's words will be a lot more useful than mine." Ao Wuming who stood on the side also started laughing.

Jun Luoyu said. "Big brother Wuming, you still haven't introduce us to brother Meng Hong."

Ao Wuming did a facepalm and then laughed. "It's my mistake, Luoyu, Qin Yu, this is the Devil Realm's Beast Clan's 'Ox Demon Emperor's' Demon Emperor Meng Hong of the Thirty Six Heavenly Stars. He's very powerful."

Qin Yu didn't pay complete attention to what Ao Wuming said.

That's because he remembered what Meng Hong said, 'If anything were to happen in the Devil Realm's Beast's territory, go ahead and come find me.'

“Wasn’t Fei Fei a Fiery Eyed Water Ape? He’s part of the Beast Clan. Maybe this Meng Hong knows about the information regarding Fei Fei.” Qin Yu started to become emotional.

Before he could even give any words of compliment, Qin Yu immediately asked. “Brother Meng Hong, did anyone called Huo Fei ascend into your Beast Clan within the past two hundred years?”

After saying those words, Qin Yu was so nervous that he was even able to hear his own heartbeat. His eyes were staring straight at Meng Hong.

Meng Hong was confused, he said. “Huo Fei? Is the one you’re talking about… the latest arrival of the Apes and Monkey Clan, that super Divine Beast, that Fiery Eyed Water Ape?”

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 37 – News Regarding Fei Fei

Qin Yu felt that a sudden burst of dizziness entered his brain. With eyes wide open, he looked at Meng Hong. “You said, you said… the Monkey and Ape Clan had a Fiery Eyed Water Ape named ‘Hou Fei’?”

Qin Yu only asked Meng Hong about it because he suddenly thought about it, never had he expected that this Meng Hong actually knew about Fei Fei. Right now, what Qin Yu wanted to make sure of the most was whether the Hou Fei that Meng Hong spoke of was his second brother or not.

“Haha, why would I deceive you?” Meng Hong laughed loudly. “Brother Qin Yu, how about we discuss about this matter more after we reach the table? I have already prepared a banquet in the great hall.”

Qin Yu knew that he was too impulsive, they were still in the corridor of the Manor. For him to try to get to the heart of the matter, he really was too anxious.

He forced down his excitement and apologized. “Yes, let’s talk about this after we arrived at the table.”

Ao Wuming looked at Qin Yu, he could sense the rapid change in Qin Yu’s mood. That fast changing mood had Qin Yu’s face to be slightly red.

With magnificent hospitality, Meng Hong lead Ao Wuming, Jun Luoyu and Qin Yu into the great hall. Inside the great hall, numerous maids were standing and bowing. There were four seats in the great all. In front of

every seat was a knee-high table. Each of the table was filled with beautiful culinary delicacy.

The four of them each took their seat.

After being treated to three rounds of wine, Qin Yu had calmed down a little. At this moment, he asked. “Brother Meng Hong, You had said earlier than a Fiery Eyed Water Ape called ‘Hou Fei’ had appeared within the Ape and Monkey Clan?”

Right after hearing Qin Yu’s question, Meng Hong immediately placed down his wine cup. He crudely wiped the corner of his mouth and said with his eyes wide open. “Brother Qin Yu, regarding this matter, at that time, it had caused the whole Ape and Monkey Clan to be incomparably bustling with noise and excitement. That Fiery Eyed Water Monkey was called ‘Hou Fei,’ that I am absolutely certain.”

“Are you sure that there’s only a single Fiery Eyed Water Monkey called Hou Fei?” Qin Yu asked.

“Haha…” Ao Wuming started laughing out loud. “Oh Qin Yi, what did you think the Fiery Eyed Water Monkey was? That’s a Super Divine Beast, there had only been a couple Fiery Eyed Water Monkeys in the whole history of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. As for the ones that’s still alive right now, it’s only Hou Fei. Did you think that it’s that easy to be renowned?”

Qin Yu had a sigh of relief from the bottom of his heart.

“When did that Fiery Eyed Water Monkey called Hou Fei appeared in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm?” Qin Yu had more questions. He wanted to thoroughly understand the situation so that he can be relieved.

“Very short, only a couple hundred of years ago.” Meng Hong said casually.

For an expert at the level of a Demon Emperor, a couple hundred years was an extremely short period of time.

“There’s only a small amount of Super Divine Beasts in the Demon Realm. The amount of Super Divine Beasts within the Beast Clan was even less. When my Beast Clan found that Hou Fei, we even had a large celebration.” Laughed Meng Hong.

Qin Yu was completely certain now.

This Hou Fei that Meng Hong spoke of should be his brother.

“Qin Yu. Why are you so concerned about that Hou Fei?” Jun Luoyu asked curiously.

Qin Yu laughed and said. “Luoyu, this was something that you didn’t know but this Hou Fei was actually my brother.”

“Oh?” All of them grew curious.

“Qin Yu, how did you had a relationship with this Hou Fei?” Ao Wuming asked.

“Big brother Wuming, there’s still a lot of things that I can’t clearly describe. After a couple days you guys will be able to understand.” Qin Yu passed the question by like that. Simultaneously, he looked at Meng Hong and asked. “Meng Hong, you said that the Fiery Eyed Water Ape was a Super Divine Beast?”

“Right.” Meng Hong nodded with certainty. Immediately after that, he looked at Qin Yu puzzledly. “Could it be that you didn’t know about this?”

Jun Luoyu also started to laugh and said. “It’s not only Qin Yu who didn’t know about it, I also don’t have much knowledge of it. I only know that the Five Clawed Golden Dragon and the Phoenix of the Bird Clan are Super Divine Beasts. As for the rest, I know nothing about them.”

“Brother Wuming, it’s better for you to tell them about it. You’re the most qualified one.” Laughed Meng Hong.

Ao Wuming himself was a Five Clawed Golden Dragon, so it was obviously the best for him to speak. Ao Wuming laughed and said. “Haha, Super Divine Beasts… are extremely rare. Even the ones that numbered the most amongst the Super Divine Beasts, the Five Clawed Golden Dragon, it’s also only a couple of them. You can even count them with your hands.”

It was evident that the amount of Five Clawed Golden Dragon was less than ten.

“There’s the most Five Clawed Golden Dragon Super Divine Beasts?” Said Qin Yu.

“Right.” Ao Wuming laughed again. “The Bird Clan was divided into many different types. The Beast Clan was the same. Only my Scaled Clan was almost nearly dominated by the Dragon Clan. The Dragon Clan could be considered as the Scaled Clan itself. If the Dragon Clan doesn’t have a lot of members, if they didn’t have a lot of Super Divine Beasts, then how could they compete with the Bird and Beast Clans?”

Qin Yu, Jun Luoyu and Meng Hong all laughed.

They all knew that the Bird Clan was divided into the Eagle Clan, Peng Clan, Phoenix, Hong Luan… and numerous others. The Beast Clan was also divided into the Qilin, Lion, Ape and Monkey, Ox, Tiger, Bear and a lot more.

Only the Scaled Clan’s minor clans were able to be completely disregarded. The Scaled Clan was almost completely carried by the Dragon Clan.

Or in other words, the Dragon Clan could represent the whole Scaled Clan.

“The Super Divine Beast within my Dragon Clan was only the Five Clawed Golden Dragon. However, the Super Divine Beasts within the Beast Clan are the Golden Eyed Rock Ape, Fiery Eyed Water Ape, Purple Eyed Ox Demon King and the Fire Qilin. The Beast Clan had four types of Super Divine Beasts whereas our Dragon Clan only had one. Thus, naturally our number would be slightly bigger.” Laughed Ao Wuming.

Qin Yu smiled and nodded.

He now understood that the Super Divine Beasts within the Beast Clan are the Golden Eyed Rock Ape, Fiery Eyed Water Ape, Purple Eyed Ox Demon King and the Fire Qilin.

“Brother Wuming, although the Beast Clan had four different types of Super Divine Beast, but there’s currently not even a single Fire Qilin in the whole Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. There’s at most only three Purple Eyed Ox Demon King and only a single Golden Eyed Rock Ape. As for the Fiery Eyed Water Ape, we had also only recently discovered one.” Said Meng Hong with a smile.

Hearing these numbers, Qin Yu was amazed.

“Qin Yu, do you understand the status of that Hou Fei now?” Laughed Ao Wuming.

Qin Yu grew excited within.

How can he not understand? There’s actually only two Super Divine Beasts within the Ape and Monkey Clan – one Golden Eyed Rock Ape and one Fiery Eyed Water Ape. Do one even need to think about what status Hou Fei currently held?

“The Beast Clan is mostly supported by the Ape and Monkey Clan and the Ox Clan. And because of the fact that there’s three Purple Eyed Ox Demon Kings that’s born with leadership, that’s why the strength of the

Beast Clan was very powerful." Ao Wuming praised.

"What is Hou Fei doing right now? Brother Meng Hong, do you know of it?" Asked Qin Yu with a smile.

Qin Yu wanted to know more information regarding his second brother.

Meng Hong laughed and said. "Who would not pay attention to the new Super Divine Beast of our Beast Clan? About two hundred years ago, I don't know what His Majesty the Ox Demon King was thinking, he actually sent the youngest Purple Eyed Ox Demon King, a Purple Eyed Ox Demon King that's only at the level of Demon King, Man Qian, into the Mortal Realm. Although the Ni Yang Realm was important, it's still unworthy of sending down a Super Divine Beast."

Meng Hong, as an Emperor of the Beast Clan and one of the Thirty Six Heavenly Stars of the Ox Demon Emperor, knows completely regarding the matter of the Ox Demon Emperor sending Man Qian down to the Mortal Realm.

"Meng Hong. Don't talk drivel, how would you be able to understand what His Majesty the Ox Demon Emperor was thinking?" Reprimanded Ao Wuming.

"Right, right."

Meng Hong fling his head, he knew that he was a bit hot headed.

"Meng Hong, my brother Qin Yu asked you about Huo Fei yet you went

as far as to talk about Man Qian." Ao Wuming shook his head.

"Ah, my apologies, brother Qin Yu." Meng Hong immediately apologized and then said. "Regarding this Hou Fei. At that time when the Fiery Eyed Water Ape appeared within the Beast Clan, the news of it spread like a whirlwind. One of the two Emperors within my Beast Clan, His Majesty the 'Great Ape Emperor,' personally left to beat up Hou Fei and then started to keep Hou Fei by his side."

"His Majesty the Great Ape Emperor is personally keeping Hou Fei by his side?" Qin Yu felt relieved. Hou Fei was being treated as a treasure, so he would naturally not encounter any danger.

Ao Wuming puffed his mouth and said. "Although the Beast Clan possess two Emperors, but the one who's actually in charge is the 'Ox Demon Emperor.' As for the 'Great Ape Emperor,' he might take part in battles but if he were to be tasked with administering the enormous Beast Clan, that's certainly impossible."

"Although His Majesty the Great Ape Emperor doesn't do administer work, but he's naturally very concerned about the second Super Divine Beast of the Ape and Monkey Clan." Said Meng Hong solemnly.

The Ape and Monkey Clan, even with the addition of Hou Fei, only had two Super Divine Beasts.

How could the Great Ape Emperor not be concerned about Hou Fei?

"Come, drink." Qin Yu raised his cup up for a toast and started to drink

happily with the rest. He was extremely happy to know news about his second brother Hou Fei.

After they ate and drank for half a day, they were on very good friendly terms.

“Brother Qin Yu, that Hou Fei, now that we mention him, he’s extremely strange.” Meng Hong drank a mouthful of wine and said with a frown.

“Oh? What’s strange about him?” Qin Yu immediately prick up his ears. Meng Hong lay down his wine cup and said. “This Hou Fei, this Hou Fei train really hard by Great Ape Emperor’s side. However, other than training, he surprisingly always wanted to go to the territory of the Bird Clan. Say, don’t you think that’s strange?”

“Going to the Bird Clan?”

Qin Yu immediately understand what he meant. His second brother wanting to go to the territory of the Bird Clan should likely be to seek for ‘Xiao Hei.’ Afterall, Hou Fei doesn’t know where he, Qin Yu, would ascend to in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.

However, Xiao Hei was certain to ascend to the Demon Realm’s Bird Clan’s territory.

“Did he managed to go to the Bird Clan’s territory?” Qin Yu asked.

Meng Hong replied clearly. “In order to reach the Bird Clan’s territory from the Beast Clan’s territory, one must first past the Dragon Clan’s

territory. The journey was also filled with all kinds of danger. The Great Ape Emperor told Hou Fei directly that he would not bring him to the Bird Clan's territory until he's at least at the level of a Demon King."

"Guess what happened with that Hou Fei." Meng Hong looked toward Qin Yu, Jun Luoyu and Ao Wuming.

Seeing that the three had expressions showing that they were waiting for the answer, he contentedly said. "That Hou Fei was extremely abnormal, worthy to be called a Super Divine Beast, in a mere hundred some years, he managed to train all the way to the level one Demon King!"

"A hundred some years?" Qin Yu was somewhat amazed.

"Don't you think that's fast, how abnormal was that. Even if he was a Super Divine Beast, even if he had the guidance of the Great Ape Emperor, his speed still shouldn't be this abnormal." Meng Hong sighed.

Ao Wuming started laughing. "Haha… brother Meng Hong, had you said these words in front of others, then it's still good. However, saying those words in front of brother Luoyu, it's nothing but a jest. Do you know what people called brother Luoyu?"

Hearing Ao Wuming speaking like that, Jun Luoyu helplessly smiled.

"What people called brother Luoyu?" Meng Hong was startled.

"Genius Immortal Emperor!" Said Ao Wuming proudly. "Genius

Immortal Emperor, in a couple hundred years, brother Luoyu already managed to reach level two Mystic Immortal. The time he took to reach Golden Immortal was less than a hundred years! That Hou Fei was even a Super Divine Beast and had the guidance of the Great Ape Emperor. Brother Luoyu is only a human and didn't had a master, he reached that level all by himself without any assistance."

Meng Hong looked at Jun Luoyu in shock.

Jun Luoyu could only shake his head and laugh.

"Genius Immortal Emperor, I did not expect brother Luoyu to be this outstanding." Meng Hong looked at Jun Luoyu with wide open eyes.

"Luck, it's only luck." Laughed Jun Luoyu.

Meng Hong took a deep breath and looked toward Ao Wuming. "Brother Wuming, the guests of today's fest were all extraordinary. Brother Luoyu is the Genius Immortal Emperor, then what about brother Qin Yu? Surely he's also extraordinary."

"Oh don't mention me, I'm but a commoner." Qin Yu waved his hand and laughed.

"What's there to be modest about?" Ao Wuming laughed.

He was extremely curious regarding Qin Yu.

To be able to flee from a level seven Devil Emperor, possessing an Immortal Mansion that's even bigger than his Wuming Dragon Mansion and then being brothers with the new Super Divine Beast of the Beast Clan, 'Hou Fei.'

A man like this, could he be a commoner?

"Brother Qin Yu, he's stronger than me." Jun Luoyu laughed insipidly.

Jun Luoyu had personally seen Qin Yu's astonishing speed when he was being chased by the 'White Haired Blood Devil.' A speed that even the 'White Haired Blood Devil' was unable to catch up to. Furthermore, he didn't even use his Divine Weapon, the Sky Shifter. He did all that using his skills.

Furthermore, Jun Luoyu also knew that Qin Yu could unexpectedly change his body. A man with the strength of only level two or three Golden Immortal that could easily flee from the 'White Haired Blood Devil' Xue Yileng.

Jun Luoyu was not ashamed of being inferior to him!

"Okay, you all don't have to look at me like this. To be honest… I am indeed the weakest amongst the four of us." Said Qin Yu with a smile.

Everyone had secrets hidden in their heart, seeing Qin Yu acting this way, they would not continue to question.

Merely Qin Yu's mysteriousness had already been deeply engraved in

the bottom of their hearts.

"Brother Meng Hong, big brother Wuming, I have a thing to ask you two… had there been a black eagle called 'Hei Yu' appearing in the Bird Clan within the past two hundred years?" Qin Yu had always been concerned about Xiao Hei.

"Hei Yu?"

Ao Wuming and Meng Hong were both very confused. Ao Wuming promptly said. "Qin Yu, the population of the bird clan was immense. Those called 'Hei Yu' should be by the thousands and tens of thousands. Which one are you talking about?"

Qin Yu thought about it for a moment and then said. "Hei Yu is a black eagle. As for what exactly his species was, I am not even sure about that. However, I know one thing for certain… he's at the very least a Top Level Divine Beast. He might perhaps even be a Super Divine Beast. He ascended up within the last two hundred years. Do you know of him?"

Anxiously, Qin Yu looked toward Ao Wuming and Meng Hong.

Ao Wuming was the prince of the Dragon Clan and Meng Hong was one of the Thirty Six Heavenly Stars under the Ox Demon Emperor. They ought to know major news in the Demon Realm.

"Someone called Hei Yu? And at the very least a Top Level Divine Beast?" Meng Hong started to frown. Ao Wuming was also carefully thinking about the stuff he knew. Qin Yu was staring at the two and

waiting for an answer.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 38 – Training of the Soul

"Have you all heard of him?" Asked Qin Yu who grew a bit impatient.

Meng Hong thought for a bit but still shook his head. He said to Qin Yu. "Qin Yu, I've never heard of a Divine Beast called Hei Yu appearing within the Bird Clan in the past two hundred years."

Seeing that Qin Yu was a bit disappointed, Meng Hong continued. "You should ask Wuming, he's the Prince of the Dragon Clan and the Dragon Clan's territory was next to the Bird Clan's. He knows more than me, maybe he would know."

Qin Yu firmly looked toward Ao Wuming. Ao Wuming started to helplessly shake his head. "Qin Yu, you said that that Hei Yu was at least a Top Level Divine Beast? And he's also just recently ascend to here within the past two hundred years?"

"Right, at the very least he's a Top Level Divine Beast." Qin Yu nodded continously.

Xiao Hei possessed inherited memories, this signifies that Xiao Hei was at the least a Top Level Divine Beast. He might even be a Super Divine Beast.

"You also said that he's a black eagle?" Ao Wuming had a slight smile on his face.

Qin Yu nodded.

"Qin Yu, let me tell you… the amount of Super Divine Beast was extremely sparse. As for Top Level Divine Beasts, they're also sparse. If that Hei Yu was a Top Level Divine Beast that ascended within the last two hundred years, then I would most certainly know about it!" Said Ao Wuming decisively. "However, I had never heard that there's a Top Level Divine Beast named Hei Yu ascended here within the last two hundred years."

Qin Yu was slightly startled. However, he suddenly came to realization and hurriedly asked. "Perhaps… perhaps he's concealing his name?"

"That is also possible." Ao Wuming loosened his firm expression. "According to the information that my Dragon Clan possess, there's three Top Level Divine Beasts that ascended to the Bird Clan. One of them was a Hong Luan, the other is from the Peng Clan and the last was from the Crane Clan. There wasn't any from the Eagle Clan."

"Therefore, the Top Level Divine Beast you spoke of was simply nonexistent." Ao Wuming once again cut off Qin Yu's hope.

Qin Yu felt a headache.

His heart began to feel somewhat jittery. Unable to help himself, he frowned.

"That shouldn't be the case, Xiao Hei ascended at the same time as Fei Fei. Fei Fei ascended into the territory of the Beast Clan, then why isn't

there any news regarding Xiao Hei? Xiao Hei possessed inherited memories, and that was absolutely certain. So why?"

Qin Yu head was like being shocked by electricity. He's also extremely anxious.

Xiao Hei was the only person Qin Yu had with him growing up. Their relationship was very deep. Ao Wuming's speech caused Qin yu to have an indescribable panicky feeling from the bottom of his heart. He believed that Ao Wuming would certainly not lie to him.

And the grand Dragon Clan would certainly not had mistaken the information.

"Ah, could Hei Yu be a Super Divine Beast?" Asked Qin Yu.

Meng Hong who stood on the side started to laugh loudly. "Haha… brother Qin Yu, let me tell you. There's four types of Super Divine Beasts within the Bird Clan. Two types were from the Peng Clan. The other two are the Seven Colored Peacock and the Phoenix. There's certainly not Black Eagle."

Ao Wuming also nodded. "Qin Yu, if a Super Divine Beast were to appear in the Bird clan, then how would I not know of it? Let me tell you, there's only a single Super Divine Beast emerging within the the Bird Clan. It's a Golden Winged Peng of the Peng Clan. His name is Zong Jue."

"Zong Jue." Qin Yu understood everything.

The top individual of the Mortal Realm's Chaotic Astral Ocean, the Island Master of the Devil Peng Island, Zong Jue. Qin Yu naturally knew of him.

"There's absolutely no other Super Divine Beast other than that Zong Jue." Ao Wuming said certainly. "Besides, there had never been a Super Divine Beast from the Eagle Clan. Unless the Eagle Clan were to be super lucky and had a Variant Super Divine Beast appearing in their ranks."

Qin Yu's eyes shined.

Right.

Xiao Hei had the appearance of a Black Eagle. He's not a Peng, Peacock or Phoenix. Maybe he's a Variant Divine Beast of the Eagle Clan.

"Qin Yu, you should stop overthinking it. Super Divine Beasts are very rare. For a special Variant Divine Beast to appear, that's much harder to come by. In the whole history of my Dragon Clan, only my big brother was a Blood Dragon." When Ao Wuming mentioned his big brother, his expression grew sullen.

"The only Blood Dragon in the Dragon Clan's history?" Jun Luoyu was surprised.

How many years had the Dragon Clan been in existence?

Not many people know. However, it's certainly an enormous amount of years. However, in all those years, there's only a single Blood Dragon's

emergence.

"Even if he's a Variant Divine Beast, then regardless if he's a Top Level Divine Beast or a Super Level Divine Beast, it's impossible for him to be unknown… if he were to exist, then my Dragon Clan ought to know. However, we do not know about him."

Ao Wuming's words were like Heavenly Thunders striking directly on Qin Yu's head.

"What exactly happened to Xiao Hei?"

Qin Yu was continuously thinking and immediately grew very worried. His second brother Hou Fei had the Great Ape Emperor of the Dual Emperor of the Beast Clan looking after him. This allowed Qin Yu to feel very at ease. However, what about Xiao Hei?

"This…" Seeing Qin Yu's expression, Ao Wuming, Jun Luoyu and Meng Hong became lost at to what to say.

They were all able to tell that Qin Yu was very concerned about this Hei Yu.

"Qin Yu, perhaps some of the people within my Dragon Clan were slacking off and didn't gather all the information of the Bird Clan. Furthermore, the territory of the Bird Clan was extremely large, it's about as large as the Immortal Realm. In such a large territory, perhaps somewhere in it was Hei Yu." Ao Wuming went to console Qin Yu.

Qin Yu took a deep breath and then slowly exhale.

"It's alright, don't worry, I'm fine." Although Qin Yu said those words, they were still able to see that his complexion was somewhat pale.

"Come, let's drink."

Said Meng Hong loudly. Immediately after the four started to drink again. The atmosphere in the great hall immediately became lively again. Merely that within all the drinking and laughing, in the deepest part of Qin Yu's eyes were still a hint of worry.

The East Star City was enormous. Qin Yu had never seen such an enormous city before. Even the Blue Flame Star's city were a lot smaller compared to the East Star City.

Since they had arrived in the Hidden Emperor Star, Qin Yu and Jun Luoyu would not immediately start training in seclusion.

The two of them accompanied Ao Wuming and Meng Hong and began visiting the East Star City. And Jiang Yan who had been in the Wuming Dragon Mansion the whole time also came out of the Immortal Mansion to visit the city together with them.

A party of five were relaxingly strolling the East Star City.

Meng Hong was acting as the guide, he was introducing the surroundings to the four beside him.

"This building is called Heaven Connecting Building. It had nine thousand nine hundred and ninety nine floors and is the tallest building

in the East Star City. Within the Heaven Connecting Building were casinos, auctions, shopping malls, restaurants, tea houses, and recreation and entertainment facilities."

Said Meng Hong as he pointed at a tall building that lead all the way to the deepest skies.

From a glance, this Heaven Connecting Building does indeed thrust through the skies. It was impossible to see exactly how tall this Heaven Connecting Build was. However, the extremely tall Heaven Connecting Building would still instill a surge of emotions within those who saw it.

……

"This several hundred miles long extremely large palace is the Immortal Mansion Theme Park. There's a lot of fun and interesting things inside. When one's bored from cultivation, one could enter there and relax one's body and mind."

Meng Hong pointed at the enormous Immortal Mansion Theme Park that's not far away.

The Immortal Mansion Theme Park wasn't tall. From a glance, one could see numerous strange and mysterious buildings within it. The shorter ones were only a single floor building. As for the taller ones, they're also nothing more than a couple floors tall. On the walls of the Immortal Mansion Theme Park carved a long drifting dragon.

"This engraving of the Divine Dragon revolve around half the Immortal

Mansion Theme Park's walls. Its length were over a thousand miles." Meng Hong smiled as he looked toward Ao Wuming. "The powers standing behind the Immortal Mansion Theme Park, amongst them were the Dragon Clan."

Ao Wuming nodded and laughed. "Fifty percent of the earning from this Immortal Mansion Theme Park goes to my Dragon Clan. At that time, the idea of building this Immortal Mansion Theme Park had come from a cultivator too."

"Within the Immortal Mansion Theme Park were places for entertainment, excitement, and freight. There's all sorts of places. Through the strange and exquisite game rules and the arrays of experts to control regulations, various fascinating and wondering places were constructed. Furthermore, there is a place within the Immortal Mansion Theme Park that allows practitioners to become even more intimate with and appreciate the nature." Ao Wuming was clearly very knowledgeable of this Immortal Mansion Theme Park.

"Intersting, intersting. Let's go, let's go there." Jiang Yan's eyes were shining.

The couple mens could only force a bitter smile as they followed Jiang Yan to the Immortal Mansion Theme Park.

..... Three whole months passed. Under the guidance of Meng Hong, Qin Yu and them had went to every famous locations within the East Star City. They places were all strange and exquisite; so much that even QIn Yu feel that his mood had changed.

Sometimes, to train doesn't necessarily need to be in seclusion. This type of sightseeing was also a type of training. This was especially true toward people like Qin Yu who had never really rested.

Within the Wuming Dragon Mansion.

"I had seen so much in the three months, I must say… those cultivators who possessed the strength to overturn seas and rivers, not only are they extremely strong in combat, they're equally amazing in constructing a city and the various peculiar places within it." Qin Yu praised.

A building that's nine thousand nine hundred ninety nine stories tall.

The Immortal Mansion Theme Park that's several hundred miles wide. The thousand miles long Divine Dragon Carving. While it might be effortless to mention them, however when one really stood in front of them…

Standing under the Heaven Connecting Building as one looked toward the building that pierces through the skies.

Standing in front of the gates of the Immortal Mansion Theme Park as one looked at the unending Divine Dragon Carving.

Standing inside the Sculpture Building and seeing the millions of vivid and lifelike statues.

……

All in all, those majestic aura was enough to cause people to quake in fear.

So it turns out that… that using the immortal level skills on the field of art was even more awe inspiring. This was the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. A world where Heavenly Immortal, Golden immortal, Heavenly Devil, Devil King, Heavenly Demon, Demon King, and Emperor level experts exist in.

A world that's far surpassing the mortal realm.

Although this world was bustling and lively, it's also as cruel and grim.

……

"Brother Qin Yu, those are the training rooms that I specially constructed within the Immortal Mansion. You and Luoyu can go ahead and pick whichever one you prefer to train in. There will be absolutely no one to disturb you two." Smiling, Ao Wuming pointed toward a group of training rooms within the Wuming Immortal Mansion.

Ao Wuming didn't feel at ease to allow Qin Yu and Luoyu train in Meng Hong's place. That place was after all the outside world. However, this Wuming Dragon Mansion was much safer.

"Thank you big brother Wuming."

Both Qin Yu and Jun Luoyu thanked him.

"Training in seclusion, training in seclusion, all you know about is training in seclusion." Jiang Yan had her cheeks puffed up. She stared at Qin Yu and Jun Luoyu with her big eyes. "Who knows how long you'll be there once you started your seclusion training; I'll be left all alone."

"Yan'er, rest assured, I would not be taking a long time. Do you remember how long it took me to reach level two Mystic Immortal? Once I reached level three Mystic Immortal, I'll come right out. I suspect that I won't even need a hundred years." Said Jun Luoyu with a smile.

Qin Yu had finally experienced how outstanding this Genius Immortal Emperor was.

For others, to reach level three Mystic Immortal from level two Mystic Immortal, they would require an immense amount of time. Only this Jun Luoyu dared to say that he would only need a hundred years.

"Luoyu, you're totally showing off, totally showing off!" Said Ao Wuming detestfully.

Jun Luoyu exposed a forced smile. In reality, he wasn't showing off at all.

"I suspect the amount of time it takes for me to train would be about the same as brother Luoyu. It might even be a bit shorter." Said Qin Yu smiling. He had never dared to tell others his cultivation speed.

If he were to tell others that it had only been a dozen or so years since

he since he ascended into the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, then Ao Wuming and them would likely be even more astonished.

'Three in Nine Soul Refinement.' Training the soul and refining the Nascent Soul to increase its energy. If one were to compare the speed of training, nothing could be faster than this.

"Good, you two, take care and train. As the training time is long and I have no serious matter in my hands, I will be staying in this Hidden Emperor Star for the next hundred years." Ao Wuming said while laughing.

Immediately after that, Qin Yu and Jun Luoyu each choose a training room and started training in seclusion.

Within a training room of the Wuming Dragon Mansion.

Qin Yu sat cross-legged and motionless on the vine mat. He does not have the dazzling radiance of others' cultivation. He also didn't have to engulf any Soul Aura. Qin Yu's cultivation was like sleeping.

Within the first layer of the Soul's Soul Space.

Clouds and mist were rolling. Within this boundless Soul Space, Qin Yu was sitting cross legged in mid air. However, his hands were constantly doing the Hand Seals of the Great God. After reaching the Earthly Soul Realm, Qin Yu's Thirty Six Forms Hand Seals were already different.

Likewise, executing this Thirty Six Forms Hand Seals consume an

enormous amount of soul power; so much that Qin Yu smacked his lips.

Right after Qin Yu did a hand seal, he sensed that the energy within his soul were being franticly consumed. Qin Yu could only slowly do the hand seals. After doing two or three hand seals, he felt that he had to wait for his soul to replenish its energy become he could continue.

In order to completely execute the Thirty Six Forms Hand Seals, the amount of time Qin Yu needed was extremely long.

However, the effect was also extremely good. Qin Yu could feel that his soul were maturing at a continuous speed.

In order to the soul to transform, there's three methods. They correspond to the three types of cultivation experts.

The first method was to slowly let the soul progress with the passing of time. This method was extremely slow but very stable. The reason why many experts had cultivated for millions or even tens of millions of years was precisely this reason.

This method was very slow in increasing the expert's soul level.

The second method — Enlightenment.

Enlightenment were to let the soul achieve a profound state. Under that state, the soul would mature at a frightening speed. However, that state were something that can only be discovered but not sought.

Experts using this method, their cultivation speed were usually slow but were extremely fast at the moment of enlightenment.

The third method were something that only some special group of talented individuals possess. They were usually known as — Genius!

These people doesn't need enlightenment but their soul cultivation speed were always fast. Although their soul improvement speed were not as fast as those in the moment of enlightenment, but they're many times faster than those who use the first method.

Jun Luoyu belonged to this category. He was also the most excellent people in the third category. There's many geniuses within the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. However, a genius who achieved level two Mystic Immortal within a couple hundred years was a genius amongst geniuses.

As for Qin Yu...

He doesn't belong to any of the categories. His soul improvement speed was even faster than Jun Luoyu.

.....

Time flew by. A year after another. The outside world was constantly changing. Within the training room, the amount of dust that covered Qin Yu were also continuously increasing...

Training within the Soul Space, Qin Yu was completely unable to sense the passing of time. He was only able to sense that his training had born fruit and that the Meteor Tear's Great God's Thirty Six Forms Hand Seals were a slightly easier to execute.

In the past, his soul strength only had the energy to execute two Hand Seals at once. However now, he could execute eight Hand Seals at once. And Qin Yu was still training hard. As for how many years had passed in the outside world, Qin Yu was completely unaware. He continued to be immerse in training...

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 39 – The Black Hole Realm

Sitting by the pond, Jiang Yan's white toes were stirring the pound water. Her large quick witted eyes were spinning around and around. One does not know what kind of sinister plot she was currently thinking of.

"So boring!"

Jiang Yan suddenly shouted. After shouting, she saw that there wasn't anyone coming and then shouted even louder. "So freaking boring!"

"Little sister Yan'er, stop shouting." The beautiful and gentle Madam Ao walked over. "Qin Yu and your big brother Luoyu had both entered seclusion training, even your big brother Wuming had entered seclusion training."

Ten years after Qin Yu and Jun Luoyu started their seclusion training, Ao Wuming, having nothing to do, decided to also enter seclusion training.

This caused the restless Jiang Yan to be extremely pained. Initially, she was able to chat and play with her sister-in-law Lian Zhu. However, as time passed, Jiang Yan grew bored of doing that.

"It's been fifty years!" Jiang Yan held her palm toward Lian Zhu. With her eyes wide open, she said. "Big sister Lian Zhu, can you see? It's been fifty years! Qin Yu and big brother Louyu had already been in seclusion training for fifty years! I'm about to die from boredom, die from boredom!!!"

Lian Zhu shook her head and slightly smiled. She stroked Jiang Yan's head.

Jiang Yan puff her mouth but didn't say anything.

"Don't worry, if you really can't keep waiting for them, then you can also go and enter seclusion training. Once one started training, they'll be unable to feel the passing of time. If you were to strenuously wait for them, then the more impatient you are, the more painful it'll be to wait." Said Lian Zhu while smiling.

Jiang Yan shook her head very hard. "No, I don't like training."

"Qin Yu, Jun Luoyu and Ao Wuming, this lady would wait for another fifty years. If you all still don't come out to keep this lady company then, humph humph… then let's see how this lady would deal with you all when you do come out."

Jiang Yan looked toward the direction of the training rooms and said fiercely.

"Big sister Lian Zhu, let's go take a stroll down the street." Said Jiang Yan as she pulled Lian Zhu's hand.

Lian Zhu slightly laughed and nodded. She said. "Okay, I know that it's impossible to persuade you."

"Heehee." Jiang Yan showed a brilliant smile to Lian Zhu. Lian Zhu did a hand seal and then Jiang Yan and Lian Zhu disappeared into thin air from

the Wuming Dragon Mansion.

This Wuming Dragon Mansion was created through Ao Wuming's refinement. Lian Zhu, as Ao Wuming's wife, naturally learned some techniques to control the Wuming Dragon Mansion.

×××

In the Wuming Dragon Mansion's training room that Qin Yu was in.

Qin Yu's body was already covered with a thick layer of dust. He had trained for fifty years but neither his clothes nor his physical appearance changed slightly.

Within the first layer of Qin Yu's soul's Earthly Soul Space.

Qin Yu was sitting cross legged and in the air within the boundless space. He was continuously executing the Thirty Six Hand Seals of the Great God.

Executing the Thirty Six Hand Seals was very difficult. After training for fifty years, Qin Yu's current soul power was much stronger than before. He now could execute twelve Hand Seals at once.

However, when Qin Yu tried to continue the Hand Seals when he had reached the twelfth Hand Seal, it was as difficult as trying to ascend to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.

Qin Yu's consciousness started to have a light and airy feeling, and, at the same time, his consciousness directly flew into the Earthly Soul's Second Layer Space from the Earthly Soul's First Layer Space.

"I broke through!"

The sensation of breaking through to the Earthly Soul's Second Layer Space from the Earthly Soul's First Layer Space caused Qin Yu to be completely clear-headed.

Within the training room.

"Buzz~~"

Qin Yu's cross legged sitting body started to vibrate. The dust that covered his body were all shaked off. His sharp Earthly Dark Star power circulated through his body's surface and, in a flash, there was not a hint of dust covering Qin Yu's body. His appearance was still the same cold handsomeness that he had fifty years ago.

His eyes opened, his gaze was even more profound than before.

"Now that my soul realm level was a lot stronger than before, I'm about the level of a level four or five Golden immortal. I could attempt to break through the Dark Star's later stage into the Black Hole Realm." Qin Yu's expression was no longer tranquil.

He stood up.

“The training of the soul is taciturn, it is something that I can do within this training room. However, in order for me to make a breakthrough, I am required to refine a Golden Immortal’s Nascent Soul. When that time comes, my energy would be surging. It is better that I train within my Qingyu Immortal Mansion.”

After considering about it, Qin Yu changed the Qingyu Immortal Mansion to the size of a speck of dust, placed it within the training room and then entered it.

From the Dark Star Realm breaking through to the Black Hole Realm.

Would it be successful?

In reality, Qin Yu doesn’t have a lot of certainty. After all, the next realm for the Dark Star Realm would be the Black Hole Realm was only Qin Yu’s own speculation. No matter what, if something were not to actually happen, then it’s all a theory.

Within the Qingyu Immortal Mansion.

In the plaza within the main hall of Qin Yu’s Immortal Mansion. Qin Yu was sitting in the middle of the plaza without moving. Qin Yu was able to feel completely reassured when he’s inside the Qingyu Immortal Mansion.

“Fuu!” A blue flame that’s blazing hot to the extreme started to revolve around Qin Yu’s body. This was Qin Yu’s current Stellar True Flame — Blue

Heavenly Flame.

Qin Yu took out a level seven Golden Immortal's Nascent Soul. This Nascent Soul was the Yan Clan's great elder, Yan Gao's Nascent Soul.

Under the flames of the Blue Heavenly Flame, the Golden Immortal's Nascent Soul that doesn't have a soul to control it was easily dissolved. After a short amount of time, it melted into a puddle of golden liquid. This golden liquid started to coil around Qin Yu's body as it flew.

Qin Yu opened his mouth like a whale swallowing water, the Nascent Soul of a level seven Golden Immortal was directly swallowed by him.

A speck of dust was able to contain three thousand worlds.

Although the Dantian was located within the human stomach, but the space within it was also boundless.

Within Qin Yu's Dantian.

An extremely small black particle within the nucleus was faintly giving off an astonishing attractive force. The energy from the level seven Golden Immortal's Nascent Soul was being frantically swallowed. The Dark Star was slowly growing bigger and was undergoing some peculiar changes…

On the Qingyu Immortal Mansion's plaza.

Without any wind or sound, Qin Yu was quietly sitting cross legged in the middle of the paza. From the quietness, one was unable to tell that Qin Yu's dantian was currently ongoing a huge and astonishing change.

Suddenly–

"Boom!"

An extremely frightening energy was shot out from Qin Yu's body like numerous arrows. The energy shot all around without excluding anything. All of a sudden, a catastrophe covered the whole Qingyu Immortal Mansion…

At this moment, the defensive barrier of the Qingyu Immortal Mansion automatically started. The only thing that happened was that a faint light appeared in the plaza and the palace.

"Rumble~~~" Rumbles continued to sound in succession. A frantic wind whiz through the plaza. The whole plaza was shaking incessantly.

Qin Yu was floating within the explosions.

Swallow!

The energies that had shot to all directions frantically started to gather toward Qin Yu. Not only these energies, even the Elemental Spirit Aura from within the Qin Yu's Immortal Mansion were also gathering toward Qin Yu.

Like a whirlpool, Qin Yu swallowed the countless energy.

Within Qin Yu's dantian.

The Dark Star had already disappeared. Just like what Qin Yu planned, the Dark Star had turned into a vortex, a vortex that's swallowing everything... large amounts of energy were being swallowed up by it.

The Black Hole Realm.

The eighth great realm of the <> was the Black Hole Realm.

"What, what exactly happen?" Qin Yu was extremely shocked. He knew that the eighth great realm was the Black Hole Realm.

However, never had he expected that the Black Hole Realm had a 'black hole' like this. The Dark Star had absorbed enough energy to transform, it finally cave in and formed the black hole. However, this black hole was like a space channel that leads to a place that no one knows.

Qin Yu was able to sense that was frantically swallowing and absorbing immense energy of the surrounding. Regardless of what kind of energy it was, even the Qingyu Immortal Mansion's Elemental Spirit Aura is being swallowed.

Had the Qingyu Immortal Mansion not had its Defensive Barrier protecting it, then it's likely that Qin Yu would have also swallowed up all

of the Elemental Spirit Core Stone.

At the moment the Black Hole was formed—

An ancient, extremely old and time surpassing space aura was transferred over from the other side of the black hole. All of a sudden, it binded up Qin Yu's consciousness and then assimilated into it.

Within Qin Yu's consciousness.

At the moment what that ancient aura assimilated into Qin Yu's consciousness, Qin Yu clearly sensed his transformation. It was an origin level transformation. It was a kind of feeling that Qin Yu was unable to describe clearly.

However, Qin Yu understood.

At that moment, Qin Yu felt as if he had turned from an ant into a person. Although it was an infant, he was nevertheless no longer an ant.

"The Black Hole Realm is still not stable enough, it needs energy."

Qin Yu immediately determined the reason why the Black Hole was continuously swallowing energy. Then, an idea popped into Qin Yu's head —

Blazing Profound Ring — Heavenly Flame Domain!

[TL: Combination of Black Flame Lord's Ring + White Profound Lord's

Ring → Thunder called it Blazing Ice Ring → Which is a bad translation. Also, Lord of White Ice should be White Profound Lord]

A blue flame dragon flew out and encircled Qin Yu. The Heavenly Flame the Blazing Profound Ring's Heavenly Flame Domain displayed was dependent on the user's power level.

Back when Qin Yu was still in the Mortal Realm, he was only able to produce Purple Heavenly Flames.

However now, he was able to profound endless Blue Heavenly Flames.

"A level eight Golden Immortal's Nascent Soul, I'll see if that's sufficient enough." Qin Yu took out a level eight Golden Immortal's Nascent Soul from within the Blazing Profound Ring. "The early stage of the Black Hole Realm, I suspect my strength is only comparable to level five or six Golden Immortal. Giving it a level eight Golden Immortal's Nascent Soul should be sufficient."

While this was what Qin Yu was thinking in his mind, what about the reality?

The level eight Golden Immortal's Nascent Soul turned into a golden stream after being burned by the frantic Blue Heavenly Flames. With an inhale of Qin Yu's mouth, all of the stream was sucked into Qin Yu's stomach and into the Black Hole.

"Heavens, a level eight Golden Immortal's Nascent Soul was swallowed yet this Black Hole only slightly stabilized, it was almost as if there was no

change at all." Qin Yu was scared by this change.

He was merely trying to reach the early stage of the Black Hole Realm, yet exactly how much energy was required?

Qin Yu took out a level nine Golden Immortal's Nascent Soul. In the great battle on the Maple Moon Star, Qin Yu obtained a lot of Golden Immortals' Nascent Soul. Qin Yu had originally thought that it was enough Nascent Souls for him to train for a long time.

However now, it was merely the early stage of the Black Hole Realm yet it required such an excessive amount of energy.

The level nine Golden Immortal's Nascent Soul was refined and sucked into the Black Hole. "it truly is a bottomless pit."

Contrary to expectations, Qin Yu had a slight smile on his face. However, he was still somewhat worried. That's because he felt that refining a level nine Golden Immortal's Nascent Soul did indeed stabilized the Black Hole Channel within his Dantian a lot.

However, the current Qin Yu was still unable to easily control the Black Hole to make it stop absorbing energy.

"Let's see exactly how much you can absorb. I have more than enough Nascent Souls, let's see if you can absorb all of them."

Qin Yu started going extreme. He started to take out Nascent Souls from the Blazing Profound Ring. At a stretch, he took out six Nascent

Souls.

Three level eight Golden Immortal's Nascent Souls and three level nine Golden Immortal's Nascent Soul were floating around Qin Yu's body. Under the Blue Heavenly Flame, they turned into a thick pool of golden water.

The extremely thick pool of energy from three level eight and level nine Golden Immortal's Nascent Souls were swallowed up by the Black Hole. Qin Yu felt as if he had ate a Great Recovery Pill as his stability level had leaped.

However, even though that was the case, the only thing Qin Yu was able to control was the absorption speed of the Black Hole – increasing it or decreasing it. He was still unable to control the Black Hole to make it stop absorbing.

Qin Yu's goal was — 'to make it speed up when he wants it to and to make it stop when he wants it to stop.

"Its stomach was pretty big."

Qin Yu continuously took out Nascent Souls from within the Blazing Profound Ring. He had taken out one after another... Qin Yu was dumbstruck by the Black Hole, it didn't refuse anyone and its stability level continued to rise.

After swallowing a total of thirty level eight Golden Immortal's Nascent Souls and ten level nine Gold Immortal's Nascent Souls, a fundamental

change finally occurred to the Black Hole.

A golden ring of light came flying out from the other side of the Black Hole's Channel. After flying only a third of the Channel, it stopped.

Qin Yu's had a movement of thought.

And the Black Hole abruptly stopped its absorption. Immediately, the former peace had completely returned to the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. However, the density of the Elemental Spirit Aura had declined over a hundredfold. It was because they were all swallowed up by the Black Hole.

"What is that Golden Ring of Light?" Qin Yu started to ponder.

Although the Black Hole was powerful, it didn't have any attractive force toward Qin Yu's consciousness. After all, the Black Hole was something that Qin Yu cultivated. All of a sudden, Qin Yu's consciousness assimilated within the Golden Ring of Light.

"What a pure and concise energy." Qin Yu was able to clearly sense the extremely sharp energy from within the Golden Ring of Light. Its energy was even more condensed and tyrannical than the energy within the Dark Star.

Qin Yu extended his finger.

A ray of golden energy was shot out through his finger and landed on the Defensive Barrier of the Qingyu Immortal Mansion.

Qin Yu opened his eyes and stood up. He had a confused expression.

"Although the energy from this Golden Ring of Light was pure, concise and forceful; but I had, at a stretch, refined thirty level eight Golden Immortal's Nascent Souls and ten level nine Golden Immortal's Nascent Souls. The energy from the Golden Ring of Light was only close to a tenth of the energy that was absorbed. What happened to the remaining ninety tenths?"

Qin Yu started to be completely confused.

Suddenly, Qin Yu's eyes shined. "Could it be because of the space the Black Hole Channel connected to?"

Even now, Qin Yu still didn't know where exactly the Black Hole Channel connected to. However, when the Black Hole Channel was formed, the ancient aura assimilated into his consciousness. The transformative sensation was something that Qin Yu was never able to forget for eternity.

"What's exactly at the other side of the Channel?" Qin Yu was unable to suppress his curiosity.

Finally, he decided… to check out the other side of the Black Hole Channel.

Qin Yu's consciousness started to flow through the Black Hole Channel. Gradually, Qin Yu's consciousness arrived at the other end of the Black Hole Channel. What he saw was a sight that completely stunned him.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 40 – Little Friend, We Were Waiting For You

The Wuming Dragon Mansion had turned into an extremely small speck within the Hidden Emperor Star's East Star City. The Qingyu Immortal Mansion turned into an extremely small speck within the Wuming Dragon Mansion. Thus, no matter what happened on the Hidden Emperor Star, Qin Yu, who was in the Qingyu Immortal Mansion would not know of it.

The Cosmic Space was the hardest to predict.

There are dangerous places that not even experts at the Immortal Emperor or Devil Emperor level would dare enter. For example, the Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream, the Utmost Frozen Cold Stream, the Extremely Silent Heavenly Flame Stream… and numerous other kinds of frightening energies.

However, the Black Hole that was formed within Qin Yu's body, the moment it connected to a different area; a change occurred in the whole Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.

[TL: when translating Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. I have debated whether it should be Realms instead of Realm. However, after pondering over it, I felt like Realm would be better. Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm could be considered as the 'universe'. So they're the bigger Realm where the three realms existed in.]

Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream, the Utmost Frozen Cold Stream, the Extremely Silent Heavenly Flame Stream, Countless Electric Serpents; all kinds of extremely frightening energies were rushing toward the Hidden Emperor Star with great momentum as if they're striving to be

the first to arrive.

The sudden change in Cosmic Energies was something that even Golden Immortals could sense. So obviously, the experts at the level of Immortal Emperors felt it.

The experts in the Immortal Realm, Devil Realm, Demon Realm and some other special realms were all shocked.

Some of the non-famous hidden experts that are stronger than even people at Emperor Yu's level were also all roused by the event. They all sensed the astonishing change within the Cosmic Space; and, with their strength, they determined the source of the everything.

Hidden Emperor Star!

All the experts within the Indigo Bay Star Field determined this to be the answer. The powerful current of Cosmic Energies were rushing toward the Hidden Emperor Star. The news of that was quickly spread throughout the whole Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.

In about half a day's time.

All the top powers within the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm knew of it. They knew that the astonishing change in the Cosmic Energies was because of the Hidden Emperor Star. Thus, the Hidden Emperor Star had attracted the attention of the whole Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.

×××

Within a certain pink palace hall in the Immortal Realm.

"What's going on? What exactly happened within the Hidden Emperor Star to cause all the Cosmic Energies to become mobile?" A mellow voice sounded from above in the palace hall.

"Your Majesty, could it be that the Hidden Emperor is about to undergo the Divine Tribulation?" Said a white haired and white clothed man standing underneath.

[TL: It's a bit confusing to translate. Usually emperors sit in their emperor seat, which is a few steps above the place hall where their subjects stand. Thus, they are literally 'above' and 'higher'.]

The voice above once again sounded. "Humph, even if he was undergoing the Divine Tribulation, how could it possibly jolt all the Cosmic Space Energies within the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm? Some great extraordinary event must have happened."

"Great extraordinary event?"

The couple of people standing underneath in the palace hall looked at one another. They didn't know what to say.

"The Cosmic Energies had once went mobile before in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. However, the Energies was limited to two or three Star Fields. However this time, it extended to the whole Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm…"

The person atop the palace hall started to mumble. “The reason why the Cosmic Energies spread to two or three Star Fields last time was because of the appearance of the Bewitching God Temple. Could it be that this time it’s even more frightening?”

There was a cottage on a desolate uninhabited planet. No matter how big the storms within the planet was, they were still not in the slightest able to assail the cottage.

An kind looking old lady walked out of the cottage.

“Strange, strange. How could the an Energy Fluctuation that extended into the whole Cosmic Space occur in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm?” The old lady’s face was filled with confusion. Her brows frowned.

“The Hidden Emperor Star was not damaged at all.” In a blink of an eye, the old lady had figured out the current state of the Hidden Emperor Star. “However, the Hidden Emperor Star caused the fluctuation in the Energies within the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm; why exactly was that?”

“Strange. Strange.”

The old lady thought for a long time and then finally sighed and shook her head. “Sigh, that girl Yan’er is also at the Hidden Emperor Star.”

All the major powers and hidden experts had different reactions to what happened.

Some hidden experts didn't bother to move, some of them continued to train in ease. However, some hidden experts believed that something major must have happened for such an unprecedented mobility of Cosmic Energies that encompassed the whole Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm to occur and decided to leave their hermit life.

As for Emperor Yu, Mystic Emperor...and other extremely powerful bosses. They had already reacted.

In a short period of time, the Hidden Emperor Star turned into the place where all the sight in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm landed on.

×××

In the surroundings of the Hidden Emperor Star, countless frightening Energies started to whistle, surge and even ram into each other. However, what's strange was that.... none of these Energies tried to assail the Hidden Emperor Star.

As the time passed, the amount of Energies surrounding the Hidden Emperor Star continued to grow.

Frightening!

The people living in the Hidden Emperor Star were trembling with fear. Cosmic Energies were gathered in the surroundings of the Hidden Emperor Star, even one percent of any of them were able to completely destroy the Hidden Emperor Star. Even if the Hidden Emperor and the Black and White Great Immortals were to join hands, it would still be for

naught.

"Brother Li, quickly leave this Hidden Emperor Star. It's too dangerous. Who knows when the Hidden Emperor Star might be destroyed."

"Yes, wait a moment, I'll leave immediately."

"You are all trying to leave the Hidden Emperor Star? What fools. Such an extraordinary thing had never happened before in the whole Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. Even if you were to die, as long as you can experience such a thing, then you should be able to die without regret."

Cultivators, for the most part, do not fear death.

After all, majority of the cultivators have to cultivate for thousands of years or even tens of thousands of years. Due to their long life, they do not have serious attachment to life and death. The value of their existence was their respective goals.

Inside the Hidden Lead of the Hidden Emperor Star.

"Big brother, now that such an astonishing change had occurred in the Cosmic Space and the origin of this was our Hidden Emperor Star; third brother and I remained puzzled even after pondering over it for a hundred times. " Said a black clothed and black haired middle aged man.

A white clothed and white haired man also nodded and said. "Big brother, as you are the most knowledge amongst us, do you know the

cause for this? Could it be because you're about to undergo the Divine Tribulation?"

A black bearded middle aged man who had his head raised up and looking the sky smiled and said. "Second brother, third brother, even if I were to undergo my Divine Tribulation, how could it possibly lead to the fluctuation of the Cosmic Space Energies in the whole Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm? Furthermore, there's still a period of time before my Divine Tribulation."

"In that case, what's the cause for this?" The black clothed black haired man and the white clothed white haired man both started to puzzle.

"Second brother, third brother, do you still remember scene of the arrival of the Bewitching God Temple to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm?" Black bearded middle aged man faintly smiled and said.

The black clothed black haired man nodded. "Last time during the arrival of the Bewitching God Temple, we were still extremely weak nobodies. However, the Cosmic Space Energies that were fluctuated from the arrival of the Bewitching God Temple, while it stunned everyone, it still only covered two or three Star Fields."

"Big brother. You think that something similar to the Bewitching God Temple has appeared in the Hidden Emperor Star?" The white clothed white haired man had a slight happy expression on his face.

"No."

The black bearded middle aged man shook his head. “The Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm’s Energies fluctuation was absolutely not that simple. At the very least, I’m still unable to determine… Have a look at those Energies gathered around the Hidden Emperor Star.”

“Big brother, you can stop. Those Energies came from the extremely dangerous Cosmic Space. With so many of them gathered here, if a hundredth of them were to strike us, then our whole Hidden Emperor Star would be turned into ashes, us three included.”

The assembly of so many frightening energies.

Even the strongest three individuals in the Hidden Emperor Star have to admit… even if only one percent or even a tenth of a percent were to strike them, they would be unable to resist it.

One could not blame the countless experts within the Hidden Emperor Star wanting to escape using the Interstellar Conveying Arrays.

Merely, the Hidden Emperor Star had limited amount of Interstellar Conveying Arrays yet the amount of people wanting to flee were much more than that. Interstellar Conveying Arrays was a point to point transmission. It do not have to care about the Energy Fluctuations in the surroundings of the planet. Thus, it is very safe.

However, the Greater Teleportation is different. The Greater Teleportation was an assimilation with the world in order to conduct its teleportation. The surroundings of the planet was covered with frightening energies; thus, Greater Teleportation was completely impossible to do.

Therefore… the amount of people that managed to flee was extremely small.

At the same time, there was even more people coming into the Hidden Emperor Star from the outside. Most of these people are experts dispatched from the major powers.

As for super experts like Emperor Yu and them; they were not willing to risk their own lives and merely dispatched subordinates under them. However, Emperor Yu, Blood Devil Emperor and other super experts have, nevertheless, rushed into planets like the Blue Flame Star that could lead directly into the Hidden Emperor Star.

×××

The extremely frightening Cosmic Space Energies in the surroundings of the Hidden Emperor Star were continuously gathering. Although it was growing larger and larger, but because there's truly too much frightening Cosmic Space Energies gathered together, even the Hidden Emperor Star started to change a little.

For example, the Elemental Spirit Energy of the Hidden Emperor Star started to surge violently. The space was also no longer stable.

All in all… it was like the end of world.

"Why did my wife called me?" Ao Wuming was confused as he walked out from his training room. He was still doing seclusion training when

Lian Zhu used her Demon Awareness to call him continuously.

Immediately after coming out, Ao Wuming's expression changed. "What's going on with the Hidden Emperor Star?"

As the master of the Wuming Dragon Mansion, he was easily able to sense the change in the space outside of the Wuming Dragon Mansion. At this moment, the space in the Hidden Emperor Star was slightly fluctuating. Furthermore, it's fluctuating nonstop.

"Big brother Wuming, you finally came out." Said Jiang Yan with her eyes wide open.

"Wuming, news have arrived from the Dragon Clan stating that half a day ago that all the Cosmic Space Energies started to fluctuate and started to continuously gather toward the Hidden Emperor Star." Lian Zhu had a serious expression.

Ao Wuming's expression changed. He immediately took out his Transmission Spiritual Pearl.

"The entire space of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm?" Ao Wuming found it a bit hard to believe.

From his knowledge and experience, he naturally knew that Energies in the entire Cosmic Space had started to move was an extremely shocking matter.

"That's right, the current Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm already

have countless frightening energies gathered within. There's the Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream,, the Extremely Silent Heavenly Flame Stream, Cauterizing Dark Stream… all in all, there's all kinds of frightening energies gathered in the surroundings of the Hidden Emperor Star." Lian Zhu's expression was very serious.

"How could that be?" Ao Wuming was astonished.

Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream? What is that? That is something that even an expert of Ao Wuming's strength would likely be broken into pieces the moment he entered. Even the soul would be broken into pieces.

Extremely Silent Heavenly Flame Stream?

The Heavenly Flame was composed of the regular Purple Heavenly Flame, the next level was the Blue Heavenly Flame and the level after that was the Extremely Silent Heavenly Flame. When burned by the Extremely Silent Heavenly Flame, if one didn't have the protection of Divine Armors, then one could prepare to die.

Furthermore, there's a lot of other frightening Energies of the same level gathered here. With so many Energies, if they were to fall…

Then no matter who, even if it was the Hidden Emperor himself, he would still be turned into ashes.

"Quickly, call Luoyu and Qin Yu."

Ao Wuming immediately commanded. At this moment, Ao Wuming's forehead was covered with cold sweat. He wasn't worried about himself but he was worried about his wife, his brothers and his friends.

×××

Within the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, Qin Yu was motionlessly standing on the plaza with his eyes closed.

Within Qin Yu's Dantian.

After passing through the Black Hole Channel, Qin Yu's consciousness finally arrived at the other side of the Black Hole Channel. However, what he saw on the end of the channel was a scene that's hard to believe.

"What kind of space is this?"

Qin Yu looked at the other side of the Black Hole Channel.

It was an enormous and boundless space. However, this space was crammed full with a special substance. This kind of substance was like essence, however, unlike essence, they were flowing.

They seemed like… flour paste!

Boundless flour paste!

As for the energy that from all the Golden Immortal's Nascent Souls that were refined, they were in the the other side of the Black Hole Channel. They composed of a small region of the boundless flour paste space. The energy from all the Golden Immortal's Nascent Souls composed only an region of around two to three meters wide.

Qin Yu's consciousness have passed through the Black Hole Channel and arrived at the space where the two to three meters wide energy was.

"Separated?"

Qin Yu was able to clearly sense that the two to three meters wide area that his energy occupied was completely separated from the boundless flour paste space. It seems like there's an existence of something like 'rules' that caused Qin Yu to be unable to leave the two to three meters territory of his energy and into the boundless flour paste space.

With a move of his thought.

Qin Yu's consciousness once again went through the Black Hole Channel and returned to his body.

In the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, Qin Yu opened his eyes.

"How strange, where exactly is that flour paste space?" Qin Yu rubbed his chin as he pondered. "Reaching the Black Hole Realm, why is the Black Hole Channel connecting to there?"

Qin Yu now knew where the majority of the energy that he obtained

from refining the Gold Immortal Nascent Souls were. They are in that two to three metres wide area.

The territory that he had in the flour paste space was only that big.

“Forgot about it, stop thinking about it.” After being unable to understand it, Qin Yu decided to give up.

Qin Yu took a deep breath. He clearly sensed his transformation.

Having reached the early stages of Black Hole Realm, the energy within his body was unexpectedly located in another space. It seems like his attack power was limited to the energy from the Golden Ring of Light. As for others, they are going to be unable to perceive anything. Furthermore… his own consciousness had also had a special transformation.

Qin Yu was not very knowledgable about the existence of consciousness .

He believes that ‘soul’ was the most important. As for consciousness… it was like an something that had always been there.

“I’m not going to think too much about it anymore, finding Fei Fei, Xiao Hei and Li’er is the most important.” Qin Yu turned over his hand and took out a little green tower. “My current strength should allow me to open the Jiang Lan’s Realm’s first layer.”

However, right at this moment —

Qin Yu felt that a transmission had arrived in his Transmission Spiritual Pearl.

“Qin Yu, there’s a major event concerning the matter of life and death, quickly, come out!” It’s a transmission from Ao Wuming.

Qin Yu was able to sense how grave the matter was. He can no longer spend his time trying to open the Jiang Lan’s Realm anymore. After all, there’s plenty of time in the future for him to open it. Immediately, Qin Yu rushed out of the Qingyu Immortal Mansion and then opened the doors to his training room and walked out.

Inside the Wuming Dragon Mansion.

Right after coming out, Qin Yu saw Ao Wuming, Jun Luoyu , Jiang Yan and Lian Zhu all had a slightly worried look.

“Qin Yu, we will talk about this later. Let’s go out and see exactly how the situation is first.” Without saying much, Ao Wuming led Qin Yu, Jun Luoyu and them out of the Wuming Dragon Mansion.

Qin Yu, Ao Wuming, Jun Luoyu, Jiang Yan and Lian Zhu appeared in Meng Hong’s manor.

“Look toward the sky.” Said Lian Zhu.

Everyone raised their head and looked toward the sky.

Now that there's too much frightening energies gathered there, it was now possible to see them just by raising one's head. The whole sky was covered densely covered with all kinds of colored frightening energies continuously flowing.

However, soon after Qin Yu and them raised their head to look, all of the frightening energies started to flow rapidly.

Soon after,

All of the different colored energies flowing actually formed a large sentence covering the entire sky — "Little friend, we were waiting for you."

At the same time, the words started to dazzle brilliantly, illuminating the whole Hidden Emperor Star.

When Qin Yu and them saw those words, countless experts within the Hidden Emperor Star also saw those words.

Everyone was dumbstruck!

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 41 – Who is the Little Friend?

The golden light was dazzling. However, countless people on the Hidden Emperor Star still had their eyes wide open as they looked toward the sky and the words on the sky — 'Little friend, we were waiting for you.'

Silence.

A strange silence!

。

Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream, Extremely Silent Heavenly Flame Stream, Cauterizing Dark Stream… all kinds of frightening energies were surrounding the Hidden Emperor Star. They densely covered the whole Hidden Emperor Star. No one had expected that finally, they would form a series of words.

The whole Hidden Emperor Star grew silent. Everyone was dumbfounded.

However, after a short period of time had passed… the entire Hidden Emperor Star grew noisy. As though there was an explosion, everyone in the Hidden Emperor Star started making noise. They were all discussing their astonishment.

What exactly was going on?

The frightening Cosmic Energies of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms all had gathered here only to form a series of words?

×××

On the Blue Flame Star.

Emperor Yu was grasping his Transmission Spiritual Pearl. He had just received an information transmission from his subordinate at the Hidden Emperor Star. Emperor Yu was also completely astonished and confused. The series of words not only brought him immense shock, it also brought him something that was a whole lot deeper.

“Controlling all the energies in the entire universe, what kind of remarkable ability is that?” Emperor Yu shivered in his heart.

Emperor Yu clearly understood that the gap between him and the existence that controlled all the energies within the whole Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm was like the difference between an ant and a giant. The gap was as wide as Earth was from Heaven.

“Could those people possibly be…. from the Divine Realm?” Emperor Yu guessed to himself. “‘Little friend, we were waiting for you.’ What exactly is the meaning of this sentence? The person who could cause such a large disturbance, what exactly was he planning?”

Actually, Emperor Yu already had a guess in his heart. However, he didn’t dare to accept it.

It wasn't that they didn't have people in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm that had ascended to the Divine Realm. However, never had such a large disturbance happened before.

Thus, he didn't believe that ascending to Divine Realm would allow the super experts in the Divine Realm to cause such a large disturbance.

"Could it be that… a certain big shot of the Divine Realm reincarnated, started cultivating, and now that he had cultivated successfully, the super experts of the Divine Realm caused such a big disturbance to congratulate him?"

This guess of Emperor Yu was a bit comical. However, Emperor Yu was unable to think of any other reason than this.

"Little friend, little friend, who exactly is this little friend?"

Emperor Yu walked to the window and looked toward the sky. "Seems like I will have to go to the Hidden Emperor Star."

Not only Emperor Yu; Mystic Emperor, Cyan Emperor, Blood Devil Emperor, Black Devil Emperor, Asura Devil Emperor, Ox Demon Emperor of the Beast Clan, Dragon Emperor of the Dragon Clan… all the big shots of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms had obtained the information. They all started to ponder who exactly was this 'the little friend' referring to.

×××

Who is this little friend?

Not only were these big shots thinking about it. Everyone on the Hidden Emperor Star was thinking about it. And, likewise… Qin Yu, Ao Wuming, Jun Luoyu and gang were also thinking about it.

In the main hall of Meng Hong's manor, a couple of people were drinking while discussing.

"Strange, so very strange. I, Meng Hong, have lived for so long yet I've have never heard of such a strange occurrence before. To maneuver all the Cosmic Energy and have them assemble here all to form a series of words? And the words even said 'Little friend, we were waiting for you!!'" Said Meng Hong after drinking a large mouthful of wine.

"Not only is it strange, it's also enough to cause one to tremble."

Ao Wuming sighed in awe. "When I saw those words that were formed by countless frightening Cosmic Energies coming together, the feeling of oppression that it brought to my heart was extremely strong."

"That's right, at that time, I had a suffocating sensation." Said Jun Luoyu in approval.

The rest of the people also nodded in succession.

Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream, Extremely Silent Heavenly Flame

Stream and other energies of those level gathering in one place on the sky forming a dense layer. Who would not be worried or scared when they had seen that? However, all these energies converged into a series of words.

The feeling of oppression was something that needn't be explained.

"Qin Yu, what do you think?" Ao Wuming suddenly looked towards Qin Yu.

"I," Qin Yu nodded. "was shocked as I stood there."

He merely had a shock, Qin Yu did not sense any feeling of oppression in his heart.

Actually, the current Qin Yu was surprised about one thing. Ever since he had reached the Black Hole Realm, the feeling he had in his heart when he looked at Ao Wuming, Jun Luoyu and rest was completely different.

In the past, when he looked at super experts like Ao Wuming, he naturally had a type of high respect feeling in the deepest parts of his heart.

However now, Qin Yu felt very calm when he looked at the level seven Demon Emperor Ao Wuming. It was as if he was looking at someone from a third person's point of view. He was observing everyone in a detached manner. He no longer had any sense of oppression. It was as if he was the Heavens looking down on everyone.

Qin Yu turned around. His gaze looked past the doors and into the sky.

Even if it was those frightening Cosmic Energies, Qin Yu's heart still didn't have the slightest feeling of fear. It was completely tranquil.

"Qin Yu, you seem somewhat different from before." Said Jiang Yan as she stared at Qin Yu.

"Oh, different? What's different about me?" Said Qin Yu smiling.

Lian Zhu also nodded and said seriously. "You have indeed changed. How should I say it, it's like… you've become a bit more matured."

"Matured?" Qin Yu was amazed, he didn't know whether to laugh or cry.

Ao Wuming, Jun Luoyu, Meng Hong and rest all started laughing.

Ao Wuming laughed and said. "Qin Yu did change slightly. I reckon you've had a breakthrough in your training. Say, Qin Yu, am I right or wrong?"

Qin Yu nodded and said. "I did indeed have a slight breakthrough in my power, I reckon this is precisely the cause."

"Let's not talk about this anymore, instead, what kind of existence do you all think was able to control all the Cosmic Space Energies to form those words?" With a solemn expression, Jun Luoyu looked toward the

sky outside the manor. It was covered with a dense layer of frightening energies.

To be confronted with that kind of existence, Jun Luoyu and them were unable to help themselves from admiring it.

Jiang Yan laughed with a hee hee sound. “Who cares about who he is? He’s certainly someone that’s very powerful. According to what my granny had told, even level nine Immortal Emperor level experts are unable to influence the flow of the Cosmic Energies. To be able to create such a large disturbance, I reckon that he must be someone from the Divine Realm. Furthermore, he must be a high level expert in the Divine Realm.”

“Yan’er, be a bit more serious.” Ao Wuming’s expression was very serious. “The remarkable ability of the Divine Realmers is not something that you can imagine; in the future, you must not make absurd comments about the Divine Realm.”

“Oh. I understand.” Said Jiang Yan with a sullen expression.

Ao Wuming stood up from his seat and walked out. He walked out to the hall, into the courtyard and looked up toward the sky. In the sky, the dense layer of frightening energies continued to form those words — ‘little friend, we were waiting for you.”

“Little friend, who exactly is this ‘little friend’?” Muttered Ao Wuming in a low voice.

Jun Luoyu and Meng Hong also walked out. When they saw those words, they had the same kind of puzzled expression on their face. Evidently, they were also trying to guess who exactly this ‘little friend’ was referring to.

“Little friend, who exactly is it referring to?” Qin Yu also started to guess when he saw those words.

Who exactly is this little friend?

No one knows.

Perhaps, only this existence who was surpassing the whole Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm and had caused this tremendous disturbance knew of who this little friend was.

However, one thing was mostly certain for — this little friend was surely in the Hidden Emperor Star. Otherwise, why would all these Cosmic Energies gather in the surroundings of the Hidden Emperor Star?

Qin Yu, Ao Wuming, Jun Luoyu, Jiang Yan, Lian Zhu and Meng Hong all had their heads raised toward the sky. They were looking at the words and pondering about who this little friend was. At this moment, in the Hidden Emperor Star, countless people were pondering about the same thing. They were guessing about who exactly this ‘little friend’ was.

Suddenly —

“Boom!”

As if the heavens were falling and the earth were cracking, the dense layer of frightening energies on the sky exploded. A rumbling voice echoed through the whole heaven and earth.

"Little friend, train quickly, we are waiting for you, ha ha…"

A clear voice sounded through the whole heaven and earth. For some unknown reason, the voice echoed through every part of the Hidden Emperor Star. It echoed in the ears of everyone. It echoed in the minds of everyone. It echoed in the deepest part of everyone's soul!

Regardless of whether they're infants, mortals, cultivators or even experts of the Hidden Emperor's level.

They were all unable to reject this voice from sounding in their ears, mind and soul.

Everyone was once again stunned.

"Boom!"

Two frightening energies of completely different attributes collided into each other and then exploded. Like fireworks, they were gorgeous and brilliant. However, the vibration caused by the explosion had turned into nothingness when it approached the Hidden Emperor Star.

The Extremely Silent Heavenly Flame Stream collided with the Utmost

Frozen Cold Stream.

The Cauterizing Dark Stream collided with the Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream.

The Sand Flame Stream collided with the Bird Meteor Stream.

All kinds of Cosmic Energies of different attributed collided and exploded. One by one, gorgeous fireworks formed in the skies of the whole Hidden Emperor Star. However, the space fluctuation caused by the explosions were completely unable to penetrate into the grounds of the Hidden Emperor Star.

The Hidden Emperor Star was not damaged in the least.

Everyone, including the Hidden Emperor and the Black and White Dual Emperors, had an astonished expression on their face. Who had ever seen such gorgeous fireworks before?

These countless frightening Cosmic Energies exploded for close to an hour. Finally, they vanished like thin smoke into air. The strange Cosmic Energies that were created from the explosions once again turned into powerful streams and started to flow out in all directions of the universe.

The surroundings of the Hidden Emperor Star finally returned to the tranquility that it had before.

“What is this? Fireworks?” Qin Yu was truly startled.

Back when he was in the Qianlong Continent, there were mortals that had already researched into fireworks created by black gunpowder. However, the ‘fireworks’ that’s created by the collision of frightening Cosmic Energies were even more gorgeous.

×××

All the Cosmic Energies had left the Hidden Emperor Star. The Hidden Emperor Star had became auspicious and peaceful like before. However, in everyone’s heart was a single matter.

Other than the Hidden Emperor, there was an even more mysterious ‘little friend’ on the Hidden Emperor Star.

Within the Hidden Lead of the Hidden Emperor Star.

In a small bamboo forest. Within a bamboo house, a couple stone stools and a couple stone tables, were placed.

The white clothed white haired man and the black clothed black haired man were sitting around a stone table in the bamboo house. Another black bearded middle aged man was holding his teacup as he looked up toward the boundless sky.

Suddenly, a white haired old man walked over. He saw the black bearded middle aged man, cupped his hands in respect and said. “Master…”

“I already know, let Emperor Yu in.” The black bearded middle aged man said calmly.

“Yes, master.”

The white haired old man didn’t say much. His master knowing about the arrival of Emperor Yu was not something for him to be surprised about.

“It’s likely that a lot of people would be coming soon. Mystic Emperor, Black Devil Emperor and other people like them. You need not block them, it would suffice if you were to allow them to come in directly.” Said the black bearded middle aged man.

“Yes.”

The white haired old man accepted the orders, turned around and left. Right after the white haired old man disappeared into the bamboo forest, a man dressed in a purple gown appeared in the middle of the bamboo forest. This man was precisely Emperor Yu.

“Brother Lin, you’ve truly startled me. The Hidden Emperor Star that you controlled was surprisingly capable of having such a large disturbance occurring.” Emperor Yu walked in slowly. He had a faint smile on his face.

Emperor Yu’s pace was neither fast nor slow. However, it had a strange rhythm. The whole bamboo forest, as if it was following the rhythm, also started to move up and down….

“Old boy Feng Yu, I suspect you’re almost at the level of level nine Immortal Emperor.” Said the black bearded middle aged man with a smile.

There weren’t many people in the whole Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm that dared address Emperor Yu as old boy Feng Yu. However, the Hidden Emperor of the Hidden Emperor Star was one of them.

“Brother Feng Yu.”

The Black and White Dual Great Immortal Emperors got up at the same time. They smiled and greeted Emperor Yu.

Emperor Yu nodded his head and said. “Brother Lin, I presume that you have experienced the ‘great disturbance’ that had just occurred in the Hidden Emperor Star? Such a large disturbance was extraordinary.”

“It was indeed extraordinary. However, I am still very confused.” The Hidden Emperor had a smile mocking smile on his face.

The Black and White Dual Great Immortal Emperors didn’t interrupt the conversation. They sat down and started to drink their tea calmly.

Emperor Yu sighed in awe. “Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream, Bird Meteor Stream, Extremely Silent Heavenly Flame Stream… the gathering of countless frightening Cosmic Energies from all around the universe around the Hidden Emperor Star. Such a large disturbance was unprecedented in history of the whole Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.”

“That’s right.” The Hidden Emperor also sighed in awe.

“The Bewitching God Temple was an extraordinary existence. However, the arrival of the Bewitching God Temple on the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm only caused the Cosmic Energies of two of three Star Fields to fluctuate. However, this time around…. the disturbance was too terrifying.” Emperor Yu’s eyes were burning with radiance.

“Brother Lin, who exactly is this little friend?” Emperor Yu suddenly asked.

Hidden Emperor shook his head. “I don’t know.”

“Brother Lin is the master of the Hidden Emperor Star, if such an extraordinary person were to appear in the Hidden Emperor Star, then how could brother Lin not know of it?” Said Emperor Yu while smiling.

Hidden Emperor slightly smiled. He walked to next to the stone table. He added some tea into his teacup and then said tranquilly. “Little friend, it’s not that easy finding out who that little friend is. However, he should be someone on the Hidden Emperor Star.”

And right at this moment —

Hidden Emperor, Emperor Yu and the Black and White Great Immortal Emperors all looked toward the narrow path in the bamboo forest.

Wearing a cyan garment, a long flute in his hand and an extremely charming smile that was able to cause one to fall in lust.

"There's truly a lot of people arriving at my tiny place today. Emperor Yu had just arrived and now Cyan Emperor has also arrived." Said Hidden Emperor while laughing.

Emperor Yu saw Cyan Emperor and promptly smiled. He said. "Brother Chi Qing."

Cyan Emperor, Chi Qing, had a very special position in the Immortal Realm. Although he was the boss of one of the Three Great Powers, Cyan Emperor, Chi Qing, was different from the bosses of the other two Great Powers. That's because the amount of time the Cyan Emperor, Chi Qing, had spent training was extremely long.

It was so long, long enough to make people shiver.

Even the level nine Immortal Emperor, Hidden Emperor's cultivation time was a magnitude lesser than the Cyan Emperor. Cyan Emperor, Chi Qing, had another nickname, 'Eternal.' This was to represent how long his cultivation time was.

What's the most strange was… this Cyan Emperor had already reached the level eight Immortal Emperor level many tens of thousands of years ago. So many years have passed, the experts of his generation had all either successfully passed their Divine Tribulation and ascended to the Divine Realm or had failed their Divine Tribulation and died.

However, only this Cyan Emperor still remained at level eight Immortal Emperor.

Merely with the length of his cultivation, no one dared to look down on this Cyan Emperor.

“Old boy Feng Yu, not only me, a lot of other people have also arrived.” Cyan Emperor walked up to the side of the Hidden Emperor. He said as he turned around and looked toward the narrow path in the bamboo forest. At that moment, two individuals walked out together.

(Who’s the little friend? Even Qin Yu doesn’t know. Heehee~~~)

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 42 – Green Clothed Girl

Two people walked out from the small narrow path in the bamboo forest. One of them was tall and had both handsome facial features and sparkling and translucent jade-like skin. However, it was hard to determine whether this person was a male or a female from the appearance. The other person was a large plump fatty.

"So Asura Devil Emperor and Black Devil Emperor have also arrived." Emperor Yu smiled as he greeted them.

Cyan Emperor, Black and White Dual Immortal Emperors and the Hidden Emperor all greeted them.

"Gong Pang, say, can you not change your appearance a bit?" Hidden Emperor laughed as he said this towards the big plump fatty. "You're the Black Devil Emperor, yet you always possess such a meatball-like appearance, it's really…"

Gong Pang was very fat. However, his expression was ice-cold. "The most important aspect of the Black Devil Path is the body. In a battle, the most optimum body figure is that of a meatball."

"Brother Lin, you'd best stop trying to persuade him. Nobody has been able to change something that Gong Pang had decided upon." Laughed the handsome yet gender indeterminate Asura Devil Emperor who had arrived with Gong Pang.

The Asura Devil Emperor was called Zi Ruxue. As for the gender… he

was a male!

In the house within the tiny bamboo forest. In a short period of time, so many big shots had arrived. All of these big shots were at a super high level, aloof and remote. Many of the normal cultivators had even set them as their ultimate goal.

Cyan Emperor, Emperor Yu, Asura Devil Emperor, Black Devil Emperor all sat down in succession.

"I do know why you all have arrived at this time around." Hidden Emperor took a glance at everyone present. "Such a large disturbance happened, in the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms, only to unexpectedly form a few words."

Emperor Yu laughed. "Not only words; at the end, those frightening energies collided with each other. It was a truly gorgeous and beautiful sight. At the same time, there were also the words of that existence which transcends the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms. I believe you all have heard that."

Everybody's expression changed.

Heard?

That voice completely ignored the willpower of everyone. It directly sounded in their ears, their mind and then soul. Even experts of Hidden Emperor's level were equally unable to resist it.

Difference in level. That was precisely the difference in level.

"The person who said 'little friend, train quick, we are waiting for you,' how strong he is was not something that we need to think about. He was already way beyond the level of our imagination. However, as to who this little friend is, I am wondering if brother Lin have an answer to that." Black Devil Emperor looked at Hidden Emperor.

Hidden Emperor shook his head.

"Brother Lin truly don't know. I had already asked him earlier." At this moment, Emperor Yu assisted Hidden Emperor.

At the same time, Emperor Yu stood up. "Everyone, I apologize but I must leave now."

This Emperor Yu suddenly out of nowhere decided to leave first. However, Hidden Emperor, Asura Devil Emperor, Cyan Emperor and the rest of them all had a slight smile on their faces. Even the Black Devil Emperor's facial muscles trembled a bit.

"Old boy Feng Yu, you can leave first. We know about your difficulties." Said the Hidden Emperor with a smile.

Emperor Yu's old face grew slightly red. After walking for a couple steps, he disappeared into the bamboo forest.

Right after Emperor Yu disappeared, a figure of a beautiful woman appeared within the bamboo forest. Her pink silk dress was fluttering in

the wind. A woman who's so beautiful, enough to move hearts, appeared in front of the Hidden Emperor and the rest.

"If old boy Feng Yu doesn't appear, then little sister Xuan Xi would also not appear." Said Cyan Emperor as he chuckled.

The person who arrived was the Mystic Emperor, Xuan Xi.

The Mystic Emperor merely faintly smiled but didn't say anything.

×××

Hidden Emperor Star, East Star City. Inside a certain manor's garret.

Emperor Yu was currently sitting inside the garret.

"Xuan Xi's temper is way too strange. Wasn't she fine a couple of days ago, how come she's mad at me again? Sigh…" Emperor Yu sighed in his heart. He slightly had a bitter smile.

At this moment, a bald headed man walked in.

"Your Majesty."

Said the bald headed man respectfully. This bald headed man was one of the 'Eighteen Emperors' working under Emperor Yu, a level six Immortal Emperor, Yuan Lan.

Emperor Yu's expression returned to the tranquility it had before. "Yuan Lan, when I had you dispatch people to follow those people, did you manage to obtain any result?"

Immortal Emperor Yuan Lan said respectfully. "Your Majesty, fifty years ago, the Prince of the Dragon Clan, Ao Wuming, Jun Luoyu and that man that Your Majesty wanted arrived to the Demon Emperor Meng Hong's manor."

"Did you manage to find out the identity of that person?" Asked Emperor Yu.

Yuan Lan nodded, he said. "Yes, Your Majesty. From the maids of Meng Hong's manor, we discovered that Meng Hong and the rest of them called that man 'Qin Yu!'"

"Qin Yu?" Emperor Yu's face had a slightly astonished expression.

To be able to flee from the White Haired Blood Devil, Xue Yileng; how could it be Qin Yu?

Emperor Yu had always thought that Qin Yu was only Lan Feng's sect nephew. He had thought that Qin Yu was only a nobody that had just ascended to the Immortal Realm. Who Emperor Yu truly held in importance in his heart was Lan Feng.

"Qin Yu? I'm afraid that's a false name that Lan Feng deliberately used." Emperor Yu laughed mildly.

"This subordinate doesn't know. However, Your Majesty had dispatched people to search for that Lan Feng, certainly that Lan Feng would also know of the dangers. Perhaps he truly was using 'Qin Yu' as a false name." Immortal Emperor Yuan Lan voiced in approval.

"Continue speaking." Said Emperor Yu indifferently.

Immortal Emperor Yuan Lan went through his thoughts before continuing. "In these fifty years, based on our investigation, we had determined that Ao Wuming and them should all be hiding within that Wuming Dragon Mansion. For a period of time, we had thought that Ao Wuming, Jun Luoyu, Qin Yu and them had left the Hidden Emperor Star. However, in these fifty years, we had seen Jiang Yan and Ao Wuming's wife Lian Zhu strolling down the street. Thus, in these fifty years, Qin Yu and them should be hiding in the Wuming Dragon Mansion the whole time."

The existence of the Wuming Dragon Mansion was not a secret to Emperor Yu's intelligence organization.

"Not long ago, my subordinates had discovered that Qin Yu, Jun Luoyu, Ao Wuming and them have appeared in Meng Hong's manor and even held a banquet in the manor's grand hall." Said Immortal Emperor Yuan Lan respectfully.

"Oh?" Emperor Yu slightly smiled. "With so many frightening energies gathered in the skies of the Hidden Emperor Star, they instead dared to conduct a banquet? They're pretty courageous."

“Yuan Lan.” Emperor Yu’s expression turned somewhat serious.

Immortal Emperor Yuan Lan bowed. He knew that Emperor Yu was about to give him an order.

“I want you to continue to monitor that ‘Qin Yu’ in secrecy. As long as he’s still together with Ao Wuming, you are not required to inform me. However… once he leaves Ao Wuming, you are to immediately contact me.” Emperor Yu gave the order sternly.

“Yes, Your Majesty.”

Immortal Emperor Yuan Lan bowed to accept the order.

“Also, if that Qin Yu had any special movements, you are to note that too. After a period of time, you are to transmit all those information to me.” Emperor Yu entrusted another task to Yuan Lan.

×××

Even though Qin Yu relied on his Meteoric Tear a lot, his Immortal Awareness was very sensitive. Even if an expert of the Immortal Emperor level were to spy on him, he would still be able to easily discover them.

However…

The methods that Emperor Yu’s subordinates used to investigate someone were extremely many. Even with Qin Yu’s ability, he still had

never discovered that he was being investigated. Furthermore, in the bottom of his heart, he had never worried about the dangers.

As for now, there's even less of a chance for him to worry!

Inside the Qingyu Immortal Mansion.

Qin Yu was sitting on a chair. He took out the little green tower, 'Jiang Lan's Realm.'

The incident with all the Cosmic Energies of the whole universe gathering in the Hidden Emperor Star had already passed. Qin Yu, with his mind at ease, opened the Jiang Lan's Realm.

"When you are able to completely control the Jiang Lan's Realm is the time when you're capable of meeting Li'er." Qin Yu clearly remembered Uncle Lan's words. Remembering those words, Qin Yu had a slight smile on his face.

"Uncle Lan had said that it'd be possible to open the first layer of this Jiang Lan's Realm with the strength of a level five or six Golden Immortal. I should be able to open it now." Qin Yu took a deep breath.

Within his Dantian, the Golden Ring of Light that appeared in a third distance into the Black Hole Channel flashed.

The power of the Black Hole was pouring into the Jiang Lan's Realm from Qin Yu's body.

The little green tower started to gradually tremble. Golden rays started to shine from within the little green tower. Gradually… as Qin Yu poured more and more energy into the little green tower, the little green tower was finally completely covered in a golden light.

The little green tower had turned into a little gold tower.

“Congratulations on opening the first layer space of the Jiang Lan’s Realm. You have two more layers waiting for you. The moment when you open the whole Jiang Lan’s Realm, that is the moment when you’re qualified to meet Li’er.”

Uncle Lan’s voice echoed in Qin Yu’s mind the moment he opened the first layer of the Jiang Lan’s Realm.

“I opened it. I finally opened the first layer.”

The golden light on the Jiang Lan’s Realm had dissipated. It had once again returned to being a little green tower.

Seeing the little green tower on his hand, Qin Yu had a slight happy expression on his face. “So many years had passed, I finally managed to open the first layer of the Jiang Lan’s Realm. To be able to open the first layer, it indicates that there would be a day when I would be able to open the second layer and then the third layer!”

Qin Yu’s eyes were shining, he was filled with confidence.

“Li’er, we will meet again soon, soon!” Qin Yu felt that his heart was trembling. Regardless… he had finally managed to accomplish the first step.

Jiang Lan’s Realm is a very special Divine Artifact. As for what level this Divine Artifact was – Middle Level Divine Artifact? High Level Divine Artifact? Or maybe the Top Level Divine Artifact? – Qin Yu didn’t know.

[TL: I am putting Divine Artifact because I don’t think Divine Weapon would be the best translation for a tower. 神器 literally means Divine Artifact/Tool/Weapon/Utensil. So yeah. I try my best to keep weapons for ‘weapons’ and armors for ‘armors’. Since Jiang Lan’s Realm is a tower, I decided to use artifact.]

However, he was currently the master of the Jiang Lan’s Realm.

With a move of his intentions, Qin Yu disappeared from the Qingyu Immortal Mansion.

In the first layer world of the Jiang Lan’s Realm.

A strange feeling. The moment he entered, Qin Yu was able to sense that the whole space here was different from the space outside. The construction of the space had some difference that Qin Yu was unable to understand.

The space in Jiang Lan’s Realm’s first layer was 10:1 in time compared to the outside world. When ten years passed in this space, only a single year had passed in the outside world.

With the time dilation, the Elemental Spirit Aura concentration was also changed. The concentration of the Elemental Spirit Aura in here was also ten times that of the outside world.

"Marvelous, what a marvelous Jiang Lan's Realm. To be able to change the speed of time and the concentration of Elemental Spirit Aura, oh how extraordinary." Unable to help himself, Qin Yu sighed in awe.

Qin Yu's currently cultivation level was too weak. He totally didn't know what it signified when someone was able to create a Divine Artifact that can create a space with a changed speed of time!

"Divine Artifact. A Divine Artifact with a containing a space. A Divine Artifact that one could enter." Qin Yu's eyes shined.

Space rings are powerful. However, they're only able to store items and were unable to allow people to enter.

Immortal Mansions like Qingyu Immortal Mansion were something that people could enter. However, their defense was based on the barriers. Moreover, these Immortal Mansions have a size limit. For example, the Qingyu Immortal Mansion was only that big.

But this Space Divine Artifact was different.

Not only was the space within it boundless, the Divine Artifact's defense power was also surpassing the Qingyu Immortal Mansion type barriers by far.

Once inside the Jiang Lan's Realm, even experts of Emperor Yu's level would not be able to break through it.

Opening the first layer of the Jiang Lan's Realm and becoming the master of it, Qin Yu was able to determine how strong its defense was.

With an move of his intention, Qin Yu came out of the Jiang Lan's Realm.

"Although I only barely opened the first layer, it allowed me to save ten times worth of time in my cultivation speed. It even gave me a place to hide in times of danger." Qin Yu looked at the little green tower in his hand. He was awfully excited.

Qin Yu hated the feeling of being ever fearful and nervous.

However, in order to see Li'er, he must live. And now that he had the Jiang Lan's Realm, Qin Yu now also had the confidence.

Although he didn't know what rank this Divine Artifact Jiang Lan's Realm was, but with Qin Yu's knowledge, this extraordinary Jiang Lan's Realm ought to be higher level than his Divine Weapon, Sky Piercer.

"Uncle Lan had casually given Zong Jue and Fei Fei those weapons constructed of special materials that was able to stand up to Divine Weapons. As for this Jiang Lan's Realm, when Uncle Lan gave it to me, he appeared to be very serious. It was clear how precious the Jiang Lan's Realm was."

"I really wanted to spend a couple hundred years and train in the Jiang

Lan's Realm. Mn, let's go out first. Otherwise, Jiang Lan would make a scene again." Qin Yu departed from the Qingyu Immortal Mansion.

×××

Inside a restaurant.

Qin Yu was drinking wine by himself.

"Brother Luoyu, don't blame me for being inadequate toward my brother. It's just that that Yan'er was truly too hard to deal with." Muttered Qin Yu as he looked toward the street underneath the restaurant. Jun Luoyu was helplessly following behind Jiang Yan as they shopped down the street.

Jiang Yan insisted that Qin Yu, Jun Luoyu and the rest to go strolling with her.

Qin Yu accompanied her for a while. As for now... it was Jun Luoyu's turn. Qin Yu didn't have any spirit of brotherhood to accompany Jun Luoyu and endure Jiang Yan's torments. When he accompanied Jiang Yan earlier, why was Jun Luoyu spared for it?

"I'll accompany Yan'er for a couple more days and then enter the Jiang Lan's Realm and train." Qin Yu had decided.

Training in the Jiang Lan's Realm would certainly allow Qin Yu's cultivation speed to enter a new level. Training a thousand years in the first layer of the Jiang Lan's Realm would only be a hundred years in the

outside world.

He continued to drink wine silently. He was enjoying the rich and mellow flavor of the fine wines of the Immortal Realm. Suddenly —

“Miss, please sit here.”

A sharp and clear voice sounded in the restaurant. Qin Yu raised his head to look. He saw a yellow clothed maid leading a green clothed girl toward the restaurant’s window seat.

“Sisi, you can sit down too.” The green clothed girl’s face was abnormally pale.

Seeing that green clothed girl, Qin Yu quickly pulled back his eyes.

He remembered… that this green clothed girl was the girl his dumb disciple, Liu Hanshu, liked.

Qin Yu can’t help but recalling the scene in his mind —

“In my lifetime, the only regret that I have is… her.” Liu Hanshu who was bleeding from his eyes, ears, nose and mouth appeared to be having a fantasy. One the verge of death, his dimly lit eyes contained a reluctance. Soon after, Liu Hanshu who was bleeding from his eyes, ears, nose and mouth slowly and straightly fell. With a rumble, he smashed into the ground.

Qin Yu's body shivered, his whole mood had changed.

"Hanshu."

Qin Yu had a bitter expression. Never had he imagined that he would encounter the green clothed girl that his disciple, Liu Hanshu, liked.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 43 – Killing Someone

The sky gradually darkened. However, the people in the restaurant continued to increase.

"Miss, look at that man." The yellow clothed maid, Sisi, slightly pushed her young miss and slightly pointed at Qin Yu.

"What's wrong, Sisi?" Lin Lin looked over in confusion. "Isn't he that person we met several tens of years ago in the Maple Moon Star?" Lin Lin recognized Qin Yu with a glance.

Sisi frowned, she said to Lin Lin in a low voice. "Miss, you know that this man is awfully cold right?"

"Yes, he's a pretty cold person, what about it?" Lin Lin was confused.

Sisi continued slowly. "He had looked at you earlier and the moment when he looked at you… his gaze, mn, how should I say it? It was very melancholic very sentimental. It's like he had seen his lover."

"Lover?" Lin Lin had a stiff expression, she didn't know whether to laugh or cry and gave Sisi a glare. "You crazy girl, don't talk nonsense."

"I'm not talking nonsense." Sisi retorted.

"I said you're talking nonsense yet you still refused to admit, oh you." Lin Lin slightly smiled. Sisi however had a bitter expression. Earlier, she

really did see Qin Yu's melancholic and sentimental expression.

"Ah, look at his current expression." Said Sisi hurriedly.

Lin Lin raised her head and looked.

At this moment, Qin Yu had a wine cup in his left hand. His gaze was, however, looking toward the dark sky out the restaurant's banister. He had a very sentimental expression.

"If only Hanshu was still alive…"

Qin Yu had a bitter smile on his face. No matter what, it was impossible.

At this moment, Qin Yu's mind was filled with scenes with Liu Hanshu. From the time when they first met till the time when they became master and disciple. There was also the scene when Liu Hanshu introduced him to the girl he liked as well as the final scene when Liu Hanshu had bled out from his eyes, ears, nose and mouth and died.

The reluctant expression that Liu Hanshu had when he died was something that Qin Yu incapable of forgetting.

That reluctant expression. Perhaps what he was reluctant to part with was precisely her!

Qin Yu's gaze turned toward the green clothed girl.

At this moment, Lin Lin was looking at Qin Yu. Seeing Qin Yu turning over, Lin Lin was slightly startled but she quickly reacted. She smiled and nodded. Qin Yu was startled and immediately also smiled and nodded.

After which Qin Yu started to slowly eat and drink.

After a short period of time…

"Miss, would you like to become like companion?!" A deep and low voice sounded in the whole restaurant. When the people in the restaurant heard this voice, they felt a numbing sensation throughout their body. At the same time, there was a trace of bloodthirst in the whole restaurant.

Qin Yu turned around to look.

A youngster with a pale complexion was standing in the middle of the restaurant. This youngster had a head full of crimson colored long hair. That crimson colored long hair was tied with a single golden colored ribbon. On his waist was a blade.

At this moment, this red haired youngster was staring at Lin Lin.

"Impudent." Sisi shouted. She had anger in her eyes.

The red haired youngster ignored Sisi's angry shout. He merely continued to stare at Lin Lin. "Miss, I, Guo Nu, a warrior of the Blood Devil Path, request you to become my companion. I can guarantee that I would only have you as my companion in this life of mine and would certainly not abandon you."

Lin Lin frowned.

“You’re crazy.” Sisi cursed in rage.

Sisi’s curse was nearly what everyone in the restaurant thought. Out of nowhere, this red haired youngster wanted Lin Lin to become his companion. This was most certainly a strange and perverted thing to do.

“You.” The red haired youngster stared at Sisi. “Shut up.”

While he said those words, the left hand that he had on the top of his blade on his waist waved in a lightning speed. Without any power to resist, Sisi was knocked aside and started to bleed from her mouth.

“I’ll ask again, are you going to be my companion?” The red haired youngster stared at Lin Lin very coldly.

Lin Lin didn’t know whether to laugh or cry.

She was currently a level three Heavenly Immortal. Even Sisi, who was stranger than her, was unable to resist him at all. What could she alone do?

“Guo, Guo Nu, right?” Lin Lin continued to have a smile on her face.

“Mn.” Guo Nu nodded. “Warrior of the Blood Devil Path, Guo Nu!”

“Yes, Guo Nu.” Lin Lin took a deep breath and said. “To become companions require both sides to agree voluntarily. Right now, I am not willing to do that. You also can not force me to. Understand?”

Guo Nu firmly shook his head. His eyes continued to stare at Lin Lin. With a cold voice, he said. “My level is higher than you. My strength is stronger than you. You cannot refuse.”

Lin Lin’s expression turned stiff.

“The weak must adhere to the strong. This is our Devil Realm’s iron law.” Said Guo Nu strongly.

“Brat of the Devil Realm, this is the Hidden Emperor Star, the territory of the Hidden Emperor. You better not act too impudent here.” Someone was unable to stand by idly and watch anymore. A middle aged man stood up and shouted in anger.

The red haired youngster shoot a glance toward that man. “Level five Golden immortal, you are not able to match me. If you speak rubbish again, you will be dead.”

The middle aged man was stared at by the red haired youngster and felt like he was being locked on by the death god. He was certain without the slightest doubt that if he were to say another word, that red haired youngster’s battle blade would leave its sheath.

With merely that one sentence, no one in the restaurant dared to say

anything anymore.

Qin Yu was watching.

He was able to tell that this red haired youngster was a Blood Devil Path expert that had been through countless life and death situations. However, regardless of how strong he was, Qin Yu was not willing to let him humiliate this green clothed girl.

Because… the green clothed girl was the treasured woman of his disciple.

It's just that Qin Yu was able to conclude that this red haired youngster had not threatened the green clothed girl. As long as there's no danger, Qin Yu was not going to act. He was only going to act when the green clothed girl was in danger.

"From the way that maid was thrown aside, this red haired youngster measured his strength when he attacked." Qin Yu took a glance at Sisi who had already stood back up and walked back to Lin Lin's side. Sisi only had skin and flesh injuries.

"Miss, this man is too much. Let's go back and get our senior martial brother out to teach him a lesson." Said Sisi to Lin Lin's ears.

"This is the final chance, are you going to become my companion?" Said the red haired youngster with a cold glare.

At this moment, Lin Lin also grew angry. "Guo Nu, you are a Devil

Practitioner whereas I am an Immortal Practitioner. While you can force others to become your companion in the Devil Realm, I am of the Immortal Realm and would not accept such a rule."

Lin Lin pointed toward the restaurant staircase. "Get out, I don't wish to see people like you."

The red haired youngster suddenly had a slight smile on his face. He muttered. "Strange, strange. The Immortal Practitioners are indeed like what master had said. So not straightforward and so long-winded."

"Master had said to be a bit more courteous in the Hidden Emperor Star. However, it seems like even being courteous is useless. The ways of the Devil Realm is the most useful after all." After the red haired youngster finished saying those words, his right hand came toward Lin Lin to grab her.

Lin Lin's expression changed.

Qin Yu who had been calmly watching from the side had a cold shine flashing through his eyes,

"Bang!" A sharp and clear sound of a fist landing.

The red haired youngster stepped back a couple steps and then stared at a man in a black gown that had suddenly appeared.

"Boom!"

The sky that had been gloomy for a long time had finally given birth to thunder. The wind began to whirl. A storm had arrived. The storm caused the paintings in the restaurant to sway unceasingly. Qin Yu's black gown also started to fly in the wind.

Within the flickering thunder and lightning, the red haired youngster was able to clearly see the grave and stern appearance of that man.

Qin Yu laughed coldly toward Guo Nu.

"Young lady, do you remember a man called Liu Hanshu?" Said Qin Yu suddenly.

"Hanshu, you know Hanshu?" Lin Lin had a surprised expression. "Mister, you know Hanshu? Can you tell me where Hanshu is right now? Please."

Lin Lin's face was filled with anxiety.

"What is your relationship with Hanshu?" Asked Qin Yu softly.

"I, I, don't, don't have any relationship with him." Lin Lin was slightly embarrassed.

Qin Yu had a slight bitter smile on his face.

He was able to tell that this Lin Lin and his disciple Hanshu both had a somewhat hazy affection for each other. Merely, the two of them had not yet developed to the stage where they show each other their feelings yet.

"Oh foolish disciple." Qin Yu felt as if his whole heart was being crushed. It hurts, it really hurts.

Their relationship had yet to bloom, yet Hanshu would forever be unable to let it bloom. Even if this girl also liked him in her heart.

"Mister, can you tell me where Hanshu is right now?" Lin Lin held back her embarrassment and asked hurriedly. At this moment, she completely ignored that red haired youngster. The only thing in her mind was the simple and honest, easily embarrassed boy from the Maple Moon Star.

"Hanshu, he is already dead."

Said Qin Yu ruthlessly.

As if being stuck by lightning, Lin Lin stood there blankly.

"You with the black hair, move away. I do not want to have a completely uncalled battle with you." At this moment, the red haired youngster spoke out. He was able to sense the pressure that this man in front of him had on him.

"Mister, are you lying to me?" Lin Lin forced a smile and looked at Qin

Yu with a face filled with hope. “Hanshu was such a good person and wasn’t even a Heavenly Immortal, who would want to kill him? He won’t even bully those weaker than him. He was that kindhearted. Who would have the heart to kill him? Mister, you’re definitely lying to me.”

At this moment, Lin Lin was still unable to accept what Qin Yu had just told her.

“I didn’t lie to you. I am Hanshu’s master. And Hanshu died because of me.” Qin Yu said cold and matter-of-factly. However, if one were to listen to him clearly, one would still able to hear the slight trembles within his voice.

Lin Lin had a very pale expression.

However, after a moment, she merely had a bitter smile.

Qin Yu turned around and looked at the red haired youngster. “This young lady is the girl that my disciple liked, I would absolutely not allow anyone to humiliate her.”

“Hanshu liked me?” Lin Lin heard what Qin Yu said and her face grew slightly rosy.

The red haired youngster slowly pulled out his battle blade from the scabbard with his right hand. The blade was extremely sharp. However, when he pulled the blade out, a very dense bloody aura came from the blade and filled the air. It was completely unimaginable exactly how many people were killed by this sword in order to give it such a terrifying

bloody aura.

"I don't care, I have taken a fancy upon her." The red haired youngster stared at Lin Lin. "Therefore, she is mine. He who obstructs me, die."

Qin Yu stared at Lin Lin, his gaze grew cold.

"Huff!"

Qin Yu's long hair was scattering. At this moment, QIn Yu and the red haired youngster nearly struck simultaneously. After having reached the Black Hole Realm, Qin Yu's body does not give out the slightest amount of aura. The Black Hole energy was even more pure and concise than the Dark Star energy.

The red haired youngster, Guo Nu, was a level eight Devil King!

Qin Yu was in the early stages of Black Hole Realm. The attack power that he had in him was about that of a level six Golden Immortal.

A burst of continuous noise was heard.

The two experts were fighting in close combat yet they did not give out any bit of aura. Regular experts of their level, when they fight, they usually destroy the buildings in the surroundings completely. However, in Qin Yu and Guo Nu's battle, the tables and chairs in the restaurant was not a bit damaged at all.

The two of them separated.

“Your speed is very fast.” Guo Nu stared at Qin Yu.

“Your reaction was also very fast.” Qin Yu was holding a short sword in his hand.

It is a Top Level Immortal Sword. Against the man in front of him, there was no need for him to use his Divine Sword, Sky Piercer.

Qin Yu shot a glance at Guo Nu and then said calmly. “I can tell you clearly that you are no match for me. If you continue to be this unreasonable, then I would show no quarter and kill you.”

Qin Yu knew that he had not used a lot of his abilities. Earlier, he had used nothing more than his speed and an Immortal Sword.

“You’re boasting.” Guo Nu sneered.

After saying those, Guo Nu’s eyes suddenly became scarlet red. “Bang!” A fierce and violent aura started to wreak havoc as it rushed out of Guo Nu’s body. Immediately, with a ‘bang’ sound, the whole restaurant had turned into tatters.The customers in the restaurant had already left. As for Lin Lin and Sisi, they had moved far on the street and was looking over.

The floor of the restaurant that Guo Nu stepped on had turned into pieces. However, Guo Nu was still at where he previously stood. He was floating in the air.

Qin Yu was the same.

“You don’t know your place.” Qin Yu laughed coldly.

Blazing Profound Ring — Gravitational Domain!

Guo Nu who was about to attack suddenly felt an extremely terrifying gravity crushing down on him like an unreachable gigantic mountain. In a flash, his body fell to the ground.

“Bang!”

Suddenly, Qin Yu swung his right leg. It turned into an arc and then, like steel, it ruthlessly smashed into Guo Nu’s skull. “Bang!” Guo Nu’s head was twisted strangely as he was knocked flying.

“Scram.”

In the skies of the East Star City, Qin Yu shouted coldly at the distant Guo Nu.

He knew that his simple kick was not capable of killing Guo Nu, he was already being lenient! However...”Hurrr!” Following an angry snarl, as if he went berserk, Guo Nu once again flew back up and toward Qin Yu.

“Gravitational Domain?” Guo Nu wiped the corner of his mouth. Bloodthirst rose in his eyes and his face showned a ruthless expression.

“Not knowing your standing.”

Qin Yu started to have a killing intent. He had originally thought that this Guo Nu was only too simple and honest and that he was the kind of person that had experienced massacre since when he was young. Thus, he had acted leniently. However, seeing Guo Nu’s expression; Qin Yu knew… that this Guo Nu had completely entered the Devil Path and enjoyed killing for fun.

Guo Nu’s eyes were scarlet red. His crimson red long hair started to flutter in the wind..

Holding his battle blade in his hand, Guo Nu appeared next to Qin Yu in a flash.

This time around, Qin Yu did not bother to show mercy anymore.

Blazing Profound Ring — Double Gravitational Domain!

After the Black Flame Lord’s Ring and White Profound Lord’s Ring combined, the Blazing Profound Ring was able to execute ‘Double Gravitational Domain.’ Earlier, Qin Yu was being lenient and only used a single Gravitational Domain.

The rapidly arriving Double Gravitational Domain caused Guo Nu’s flesh and bones to burst into a crackle.

“How could this be? How could his Gravitational Domain be this powerful?” Right when Guo Nu was unable to believe it, a tranquil and calm voice sounded.

“Die.”

Guo Nu only felt a tremble coming from his soul. Soon after, his consciousness had become fuzzy. During the final moment of his life, he only saw those ice-cold eyes.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 44 – So It's You

Guo Nu's corpse fell from the sky and onto the street. The whole street was quiet without a bit of nouse. Only the sound of the storm whistling could be heard.

On the side of the street, Lin Lin and Sisi were standing together.

"Miss, miss." Sisi softly pulled Lin Lin's sleeve. "Stop grieving. Hanshu died. We can find of a way to avenge him in the future." Seeing Lin Lin's appearance, Sisi was very pained.

Lin Lin took a glance at Sisi and merely shook her head without saying a word.

"Young lady, is it possible for you to take out your Transmission Spiritual Pearl?" Qin Yu's voice sounded beside Lin Lin. Lin Lin raised her head and looked at Qin Yu who stood in front of her. She didn't bother thinking too much and took out her Transmission Spiritual Pearl.

Qin Yu received her Transmission Spiritual Pearl and imprinted his own Immortal Awareness within it.

"You too imprint your Immortal Awareness in my Transmission Spiritual Pearl." Qin Yu handed over his own Transmission Spiritual Pearl. Lin Lin faintly nodded and also imprinted her Immortal Awareness in Qin Yu's Transmission Spiritual Pearl.

[TL: need a rephrasing of what Qin Yu said. He didn't ask her, he kinda said it matter of factly.]

When Qin Yu was about to take back his Transmission Spiritual Pearl, Lin Lin instead pulled back her hand.

"Mister, are you really Hanshu's master? Please tell me, what is your name?" Lin Lin still had a slight delusion in her heart.

"Qin Yu."

After saying those words, Qin Yu took his Transmission Spiritual Pearl from Lin Lin's hands.

Lin Lin smiled desolately. "Sure enough, so that's why he didn't contact me for all these years. I was also unable to find any news regarding him in the Maple Moon Star. So, actually, it turns out that he really had an untimely death."

After the battle in the Maple Moon Star.

The amount of level eight and level nine Golden Immortals that died reached a terrifying amount. The three great clans of the Maple Moon Star took the same action without prior consultation and eliminated all information regarding that battle. Even Qin Yu and Liu Hanshu's accomplishments were eliminated.

"Young lady. If you were to encounter any problem in the future, you only need to send me a transmission. As long as I can accomplish it, I

would certainly settle it for you." Said Qin Yu toward this Lin Lin. After saying those words, he immediately started to walk toward the other direction of the street.

From start to finish, Qin Yu had never asked the name of this green clothed girl.

He had no need to ask.

Qin Yu only needed to know that this girl was the most beloved girl of his disciple. The reason why he promised Lin Lin that earlier was also because of the guilt he felt for his disciple.

Guo Nu's corpse laid on the street. At this moment, another middle aged man with the same crimson red hair and a pale, grave and stern expression appeared on the street. He was half kneeling beside Guo Nu's corpse and closely hugging his corpse.

"Nu. Why didn't you wait a little bit longer?!"

The facial muscles of this middle aged man who was dressed the same as Guo Nu was trembling. "I was very worried, very scared the whole time that, with your temperament, you'll get into an accident."

The red haired middle aged man was holding a Transmission Spiritual Pearl in his hand.

The Transmission Spiritual Pearl had a message within it. "Master, I found the lover that I like. I was aware of it at the first sight that I fell in

love with her. She would definitely become mine. Master, please wait. I will bring her to see you."

This was the message Guo Nu transmitted to his master after walking into the restaurant and seeing Lin Lin.

His master was the super expert of the Blood Devil Path — Devil Emperor Xue Yi.

[TL: Xue Yi means bloody garments. Not sure if this is his nickname or actual name.]

Devil Emperor Xue Yi was on the Blue Flame Star earlier. He had also came to the Indigo Bay Star Field this time around because of the Cosmic Energies gathering upon the Hidden Emperor Star. When the Devil Emperor Xue Yi received the transmission from his disciple, he already had a bad premonition.

As a reason, he immediately went through the Interstellar Conveying Array of the Blue Flame Star and arrived on the Hidden Emperor Star.

However, the amount of people who was going through the Interstellar Conveying Arrays of the Blue Flame Star was numerous and in this period of time there was numerous super experts on the Blue Flame Star. Devil Emperor Xue Yi also didn't dare to kill people in broad daylight to take their space.

Thus, he was only able to stand in line and wait for his time to take the Interstellar Conveying Array.

However, when he arrived, his disciple, Guo Nu, had already died.

Guo Nu.

Devil Emperor Xue Yi's most loved disciple. He had almost the same kind of childhood as Devil Emperor Xue Yi. He was abandoned as a child and lived amongst beasts. He had grew fond of killing and believed that the strong is right. The laws of the jungle had already deeply penetrated his brain.

The Devil Emperor Xue Yi was also abandoned as a child, although after he cultivated successfully his father managed to find him. However, the Devil Emperor Xue Yi still continued in his own ways. He grew deeply fond of Guo Nu the moment he saw him and took him, at the spot, as his youngest disciple.

"Regardless of whoever it is that killed you, even if it's Emperor Yu, Mystic Emperor and them, I will still be sure to kill them to avenge you." Said the Devil Emperor Xue Yi resolutely in front of his disciple's corpse.

Devil Emperor Xue Yi had the same kind of temperament as Guo Nu.

Whatever he said, he must accomplish unless he dies!

Devil Emperor Xue Yi's gaze swept across the street. Immediately, it locked on the master and servant Lin Lin and Sisi to the distant. At this moment, Sisi was still comforting Lin Lin.

"Who killed Guo Nu, speak."

Seeing the red haired middle aged man that suddenly appeared in front of them, both Lin Lin and Sisi were greatly shocked.

This man had the same attire as Guo Nu. He had the same eyes and pale complexion. He also had a battle blade on his waist and the same long red hair. The only difference was that one was a youngster whereas the other was a middle aged man.

"Not going to speak? Die."

Devil Emperor Xue Yi's expression did not change in the slightest.

"It's I who killed him." A faint voice stopped Devil Emperor Xue Yi's movement.

Qin Yu walked over from the other end of the street unhurried yet quickly. Earlier, his Immortal Awareness had noticed a frightening aura appearing and immediately knew something's wrong. After seeing that man half kneeling in front of Guo Nu's corpse, he was able to determine what's going on.

Originally, Qin Yu didn't plan to show himself. However, this matter bears upon the life and death of Lin Lin. Thus, he must show himself.

Devil Emperor Xue Yi looked at Qin Yu coldly. "It's you who killed my disciple, Nu?" Devil Emperor Xue Yi started to emit his aura that was dense like essence. It came pressing down toward Qin Yu.

“Right.” Qin Yu nodded.

Against such a terrifying aura, Qin Yu didn’t retreat in the slightest.

Ever since Qin Yu reached the Black Hole Realm, the aura from the other side of the Black Hole Channel had assimilated with his awareness and Qin Yu had completely transformed.

Aura Oppression?

Perhaps Qin Yu’s strength was fall from his opponent. However, it was impossible for him to be afraid and surrender.

“Are you the woman that my disciple took a fancy upon?” Devil Emperor Xue Yi changed his gaze toward Lin Lin. “There’s only a quick-witted lass like you here who is able to match my disciple.”

“Yes.” Lin Lin was not even slightly afraid when confronted with the Devil Emperor Xue Yi. “Your disciple did took a fancy upon me. However, I don’t like him. Senior, could it be that the way you handle matters is that forceful?”

“Forceful?” Devil Emperor Xue Yi sneered. “I am stronger than you, you cannot disobey me. If you do, then you’ll die.”

Devil Emperor Xue Yi had a think killing intent in his eyes.

“You are the woman that my disciple took a fancy upon. Now that he

died, you prepare yourself to go down there and accompany him. You should be honored that you'll be able to be buried with my disciple." After saying that, the Devil Emperor Xue Yi waved his hand.

"Kaching."

The sound of steel collison sounded.

Qin Yu stood in front of Lin Lin. He had a short sword in his hand. At this moment, Qin Yu was afraid of showing that the short sword in his hand was the Divine Sword, Sky Piercer. He used his Divine Armor, Black Frozen Snow, and covered his skin as he prepared to take on the attack.

"Quickly, leave. I am not able to block him for much longer." Said Qin Yu hurriedly transmitted.

QIn Yu was able to tell that this Devil Emperor Xue Yi's strength surpassed the strength of the Immortal Emperor Qian Qi of the Maple Moon Star by far. Even when compared with the White Haired Blood Devil, Xue Yileng, this man was not much weaker.

"Mister, this man is too strong. You need not fight with your life for us. I had already transmitted a message to my senior martial brother and them. My senior martial brother and martial uncle was soon to arrive."

Lin Lin transmitted back..

"Stop spouting nonsense, leave quickly." Qin Yu was very angry. Instead of fleeing with the opportunity, this green clothed girl continued to stand

here and tried to persuade him.

"Pretty strong, that short sword of yours should be a Divine Weapon, right? You actually managed to cut through my Top Quality Level Arm Protector and injured my arm." At this moment, the Devil Emperor Xue Yi started laughing.

Devil Emperor Xue Yi licked the blood coming from his wound. He had a bloodthirsty expression on his face.

"Go! Now!"

Qin Yu forcefully pushed Lin Lin and Sisi. However, even though they were pushed several meters away, they still did not run.

"You're not even at the Immortal Emperor level yet have a Divine Weapon. Seems like your sect was certainly extraordinary... if you were to have met other people, then perhaps they might have misgivings. Unfortunately, I will not be lenient toward you."

As Devil Emperor Xue Yi said those words, he pulled out his battle blade from his waist.

However, at this moment, Qin Yu was instead concerned about Lin Lin and Sisi.

"If Hanshu were to know that I cannot even protect the person that he loved, then how could I have the face to continue living?" Qin Yu could not care anymore about his secrets being exposed and charged toward

Lin Lin and Sisi.

"Stop resisting in vain, the area within a ten miles circumference of here all belonged to my 'Domain.' In here, it is impossible for those two little girls who aren't even Golden Immortal to run away." Devil Emperor Xue Yi's voice sounded in Qin Yu's mind.

Qin Yu, however, grabbed Lin Lin and Sisi.

"Don't resist."

Without considering Lin Lin and Sisi's confused expressions, Qin Yu took the two directly into his Qingyu Immortal Mansion. In order to send someone into the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, it required the other party to not resist.

"Hooh, seems like your master was pretty fond of you. Did you sent those two into your Immortal Mansion? Immortal Mansions that could be carried around casually, each and every one of them are created through painstaking effort."

Devil Emperor Xue Yi held his blade with one hand. His gaze gradually turned colder. "An Immortal Mansion that you can carry around with, the Divine grade short sword in your hand, your master was certainly awfully fond of you. Unfortunately… no matter who your master is, even if he is a god, I will still kill you."

A blood light soared into the sky.

“So fast!” Qin Yu merely relied on his Immortal Awareness to find the fuzzy silhouette. With rapid speed, he firmly thrusted his Divine Weapon Sky Piercer over.

The sound of weapons clashing sounded.

At the same time, a crimson red blade aura penetrated through Qin Yu’s body. Fortunately, because the Divine Weapon Sky Piercer had obstructed that blade, the crimson blade aura merely slantly thrust through Qin Yu’s chest.

A black ray of light flashed through Qin Yu’s body and the crimson blade aura were dissipated.

At the critical moment earlier, Qin Yu used his Divine Armor, Black Frozen Snow.

“Bang!” “Bang!” “Bang!” “Bang!” “Bang!” …

Several thousands of blade strikes came continuously.

One blade strike following another.

Qin Yu finally became aware of what speed was. Perhaps the White Haired Blood Demon, Xue Yileng’s strength was stronger than this Devil Emperor Xue Yi. However, his attack speed fell short when compared with Devil Emperor Xue Yi.

Relying on his sensitive Immortal Awareness, Qin Yu was vaguely able to tell the locations of every blade strike. He used his Divine Weapon Sky Piercer to continuously block them. Qin Yu felt as if he was walking on a tightrope. If he wasn't careful, he'll be immediately pierced through by that battle blade.

Qin Yu was unable to see the blade with his eyes. The only thing he was able to see was the deep red eyes of the Devil Emperor Xue Yi; the eyes that looked like those of a wild beast.

"Kaching!"

After blocking several thousand blade strikes, Qin Yu finally let one past.

"You have a Divine Armor?"

Devil Emperor Xue Yi's face was filled with shock. Never had he expected that the master of the man standing in front of him would be so fond of him that he would even give a the utmost precious Divine Armor to him.

At this moment, Devil Emperor Xue Yi's battle sword had stabbed into Qin Yu's abdomen. However, it only managed to penetrate a bit before being obstructed by the Divine Armor.

"However, you still have to die."

Devil Emperor Xue Yi's voice sounded in Qin Yu's mind. "Even the Divine

Armor have to depend on who's wearing it. Toward you, I only need to have the vibration strength to slice through mountains and beat oxens. Although there would only be ten percent of the power left after going through the Divine Armor, it's more than enough against you."

The Devil Awareness transmission was only an instant.

A terrifying aura stormed into the exterior of the Divine Armor. Soon after, less than a tenth of the aura appeared within Qin Yu's insides. It directly attacked toward Qin Yu's dantian.

Wherever it passed, the organs within Qin Yu's body were destroyed. However, they were immediately restored.

"Kaching."

At the moment when his opponent pierced through Qin Yu's abdomen, Qin Yu's Divine Sword, Sky Piercer, also pierced through Devil Emperor Xue Yi's abdomen. "To not reciprocate is against etiquette." Qin Yu's smile was very grim. However, his expression soon returned to normal. "You also had a Divine Armor?"

Qin Yu only managed to thrust his sword in an inch before it stopped.

He only saw a crimson colored armor appearing on the Devil Emperor Xue Yi's body.

Divine Armors are extremely rare. Even White Haired Blood Devil, Xue Yileng, does not possess one. Thus, one could imagine how precious a

Divine Armor was. However, this Devil Emperor Xue Yi possessed one.

"If I didn't have my Divine Armor, how could my left hand not block your Divine Sword?" Xue Yi had a grim smile on his face.

A burst of aura continued to penetrate into Qin Yu's body.

Xue Yi's strength was already very strong. Even if he was only relying on the ten percent vibrating strength that managed to pass through the Divine Armor, its power was still nevertheless enormous.

However, the moment when the burst of aura passed through Qin Yu's body and arrived in his Dantian, Qin Yu didn't even bother to use his Black Hole's Power to resist. That's because…

The Black Hole in his Dantian suddenly started to move.

"Huff"

The aura and energy that was planning to attack Qin Yu was directly absorbed by his Black Hole. There was not even a bit remaining.

Devil Emperor Xue Yi's expression changed.

"Die!"

Xue Yi shouted angrily. A terrifying power came from within the Devil

Emperor's body and burst out as it stormed onto Qin Yu. Qin Yu's body was immediately sent flying.

While it might appear slow from words, Qin Yu and Devil Emperor Xue Yi actually only collided with their bodies. They each thrust their blade and sword into each other. After which the Devil Emperor's internal aura exploded and then they immediately separated.

"Strange, your soul was unexpectedly not jolted into pieces. Your soul had managed to reach the Immortal Emperor Realm?" Devil Emperor Xue Yi looked at Qin Yu in astonishment.

Qin Yu's complexion however changed.

The last move from the Devil Emperor Xue Yi earlier — he exploded all the energy within his body. Because Qin Yu was too close to him, the explosive energy had spread into his skull and jolted the soul in his brain. If he didn't had the protection of the Meteoric Tear, that move was more than enough to crumble his soul.

Qin Yu truly had a large gap with the Devil Emperor Xue Yi.

"Qin Yu." A familiar voice sounded.

Jun Luoyu landed beside Qin Yu. He then looked toward the Devil Emperor Xue Yi and his expression changed greatly. "So it's you."

That Devil Emperor Xue Yi saw Jun Luoyu and his expression also turned gloomy. He was staring deeply at Jun Luoyu.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 45 – Undying

“Qin Yu, what happened to you?” Jun Luoyu suddenly noticed that Qin Yu had a very pale complexion.

“I’m fine.” Qin Yu shook his head. However, his mind was currently in a deep shock. “Seems like this Black Hole in my dantian is still not stable enough. Especially with the energy of that attack, trying to swallow it at once and refine it is still a bit troublesome.”

The Black Hole Channel within Qin Yu’s dantian trembled for a long time due to what happened earlier. The Golden Ring of Light also trembled. Finally, Qin Yu managed to persevere.

“That was a bit hard to believe. This guy in front of us is at least a level six Devil Emperor. Although the Divine Armor had lessened his power and left it with only ten percent of the attack power, it was nevertheless as strong as a full powered strike from a level two Devil Emperor.”

Qin Yu bursted into a post-event fear. Although the Black Hole in his dantian was able to absorb the attack energy, however, if the attack energy were too powerful, it was still possible to cause the Black Hole to collapse.

“Jun Luoyu, never had I expected to encounter you here.” Devil Emperor Xue Yi’s face grew even more pale. The gaze he used to stare at Jun Luoyu was ice-cold. “You two will certainly die today.”

“Xue Yi!”

Jun Luoyu was tightly biting down his teeth. His eyes seemed to be about to burst open.

"Boom!" Accompanied by a loud thunder, a bolt of lightning came striking down from the black cloud filled sky. However, the couple people present did not care about the lightning at all. Following the lightning, heavy rain came pouring down.

The thunder continued to rumble, the heavy rain continued to fall.

"Xue Yi, it's you, it's you who killed A'Jiao. It's you who killed her. Ever since the day A'Jiao died, I had swore to the heavens that the only goal of my life is to kill you, to kill you and make that Blood Devil Emperor regret."

[TL: A'Jiao is pronounced like Ah Jiao. Jiao is the name, Ah is just there as a prefix to make like the japanese suffix -chan.]

Jun Luoyu was shaking.

"Jun Luoyu. Listen carefully, A'Jiao is my woman." Devil Emperor Xue Yi said cold and matter-of-factly. "Since she is my woman, I would certainly not permit her to like someone else. I would rather kill my own woman than to yield her to someone else."

Devil Emperor Xue Yi looked at Jun Luoyu coldly. "Jun Luoyu, before A'Jiao died, she begged me to let you live. That time, I had agreed to her wish. However this time, I would not let you off again. You must die." After saying that, Devil Emperor Xue Yi looked toward Qin Yu.

“Jun Luoyu called you Qin Yu?” Devil Emperor Xue Yi’s expression was very sinister. “Your master was very awfully good to you, not only did he gave you a Divine Weapon, he even gave you a Divine Armor and an Immortal Mansion. However, Qin Yu, you will also die today even if you have a Divine Armor.”

Devil Emperor Xue Yi’s body gradually started to emit a crimson colored light.

“Puff!” A human figure came out of Devil Emperor Xue Yi’s body like a mirage.

Body Clone Technique!

Qin Yu clearly saw this Devil Emperor Xue Yi turning into two people from one. Devil Emperor Xue Yi once again smiled toward Qin Yu and Jun Luoyu. The two people surprisingly turned into four people.

The four people surrounded Qin Yu and Jun Luoyu from four different directions.

The four people had the exact same appearance. Their only difference was the weapons they held.

“Body Clone Technique?” Qin Yu’s expression slightly changed. He had heard about this kind of secret technique but had never trained in it. However, Jun Luoyu had heard that this kind of technique likely belonged to useless techniques category.

Jun Luoyu's voice sounded in Qin Yu's mind. "Qin Yu, only one of the four is the action body. The actual body is the most powerful. The strength of the clones are hard to say. In ordinary situations, they only have a tenth of the original body's strength. However... " Jun Luoyu was able to clearly feel that the clones were powerful.

Qin Yu, with his sensitive Immortal Awareness, had also realized that the three weaker Xue Yi clones of the four also had the strength of level five Devil Emperor. How is that a tenth of the main body?

"Luoyu, I have the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, you can hide in there." Qin Yu said via his voice transfer. Qin Yu was still very confident in himself, that's because not only does he had the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, he also had most safe Jiang Lan's Realm.

The Jiang Lan's Realm that was refined by Uncle Lan naturally had a much stronger defense than the Qingyu Immortal Mansion refined by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang.

"No need." Jun Luoyu's expression did not change slightly. "Xue Yi snatched away my wife and killed her. I dreamed of killing him all the time. With him in front of me, I would absolutely not flee."

Qin Yu was slightly startled.

Both Jun Luoyu and Xue Yi said that A'Jiao was their wife, so who's wife was she exactly?

One main body and three clones, four Xue Yi surrounded Qin Yu and Jun Luoyu. To Xue Yi, Qin Yu and Jun Luoyu were people that he must kill. His sole beloved disciple, his only loved wife, it's all because of these two men that they died.

"Jun Luoyu, for seducing my wife, I sentence you to death."

"Qin Yu, for killing my beloved disciple, I sentence you to death."

These two words came from two different clones. With the same long red hair elegantly drifting in the wind, the four Devil Emperor Xue Yis all had a grim and bloodthirsty smile on their faces.

"Although I really disliked my father, I would use his ultimate move this time around!" Said the Devil Emperor Xue Yi with a deep and low voice. At nearly the same time, the four Xue Yis shouted. "Borderless Blood Ocean!"

Bloody rays rushed towards the heavens!

"Wawa..." The buildings within a hundred miles from where they stood suddenly turned into fine powder. The whole ground had subsided a whole layer.

Space distortion!

Qin Yu and Jun Luoyu were inside the distorted space.

Crimson colored light became the only color of the area several hundred meters around them. The surging Blood Devil Path energy had completely wrapped around Qin Yu and Jun Luoyu.

"Boom!"

Within the crimson colored area, a frightening energy was continuously exploding as it fluctuated in this distorted space. Devil Emperor Xue Yi had formed a large spell formation with his clones, confining the energy from the explosion inside the distorted space.

The energy of the explosions continued to refract in this distorted space.

"Borderless Blood Ocean is not only a crowd attack, it's also the strongest individual attack." In a mere seconds, the four Xue Yis combined into one. Xue Yi's face was filled with confidence. "If the distorted space is large, then it's a crowd attack. If the distorted space is small, then it's an individual attack. Even I am not able to take on it."

The distorted space returned to normal.

"Not dead?" Xue Yi looked at the three people in astonishment.

Yes, it's three people.

Two Qin Yus and a Jun Luoyu. One Qin Yu stood in the front whereas the other stood in the back protecting Jun Luoyu completely.

“How can this be, aren’t you just a hedonistic son of rich parents who relied on your treasures? You haven’t even reached the Emperor level, how could you possibly still be alive right now?” Said Xue Yi, unable to accept the fact. His complexion grew even more pale.

Xue Yi had been looking down upon Qin Yu.

A man without strength and only relies on all his numerous treasures, how could he not look down upon him? However, the scene in front of him?

“Even if you have Divine Armor, the power of Borderless Blood Ocean’s frightening explosions that went through your Divine Armor would be more than enough to kill you. There were two of you earlier, how did it become three?” Xue Yi felt as if his world had been toppled over.

“You can clone yourself, how could I not?” One of the Qin Yus laughed grimly.

“Luoyu, you rest yourself. I will take care of him.” The other Qin Yu said to Jun Luoyu.

The two Qin Yus turned into two lightning bolts and charged at Devil Emperor Xue Yi.

Lightning!

Mirage!

When Qin Yu fights, he does not rely on his attack power. Instead, he relies on his speed and the sharpness of his weapon.

“Clown.” Devil Emperor Xue Yi also changed into two people; one main body and one clone.

The two Xue Yis and the two Qin Yus started to fight frantically. The two pairs fought from the ground all the way into the air and then from the air to a tall building far away.

Everywhere the two passed, the buildings were collapsing and exploding unceasingly.

The two pairs separated.

The two Devil Emperor Xue Yis looked at the two Qin Yus with an astonished expression.

“How could this be? Your clone also possessed a Divine Armor?” Devil Emperor Xue Yi was once again greatly shocked. “It’s one thing for your original body’s defense to be that strong, but how could your clone’s?”

The two Qin Yus both smiled coldly and matter-of-factly.

“I have a many Divine Armors, is that unacceptable?” One of the Qin Yu said.

Clone?

Qin Yu don't even know of the Body Clone Technique, how could there be a Clone? He merely changed the appearance of the Sword Immortal Puppet to his own. Even when Qin Yu wore his Divine Armor, his body's sturdiness was still inferior to that of the Sword Immortal Puppet.

Even the strongest attack of the strongest individual attacker, Green Blooded Sword Immortal, Zhi Bai only left a single wound on the Sword Immortal Puppet. Devil Emperor Xue Yi wanted to pierce through Sword Immortal Puppet's body? Impossible.

"Two Divine Armors?" Devil Emperor Xue Yi was stunned.

Immediately after, Devil Emperor Xue Yi laughed ruthlessly. "Never had I expected that there was such an ordinary person in the Immortal, Devil, and Demon Realm. Although you possessed two Divine Armors, but regardless of who your master is, you still have to die."

Boiling.

The blood in Devil Emperor Xue Yi's body started to boil.

Like two red rays, the two Devil Emperor Xue Yis rushed to the front of the two Qin Yus. His speed was so fast that Qin Yu almost didn't manage to react in time.

“Bang!”

That red battle blade ruthlessly struck on Qin Yu’s body. A terrifying aura, after passing through the Divine Armor and leaving behind only a tenth of its power, entered Qin Yu’s body and started to rip apart the muscles within Qin Yu’s body.

“Trying to kill me? You’re still lacking greatly.”

Qin Yu does his utmost to control his life elemental energy and rapidly restored his muscles. The penetrating aura had only penetrated a bit but was already restored by Qin Yu.

At the same time, the Black Hole energy within his body was also continuously whittling away this penetrating aura. Finally, for the remaining trace of the aura, Qin Yu effortlessly used his Black Hole to directly swallow and refine it. Like this, after passing through the Divine Armor, the muscles, and the Black Hole’s power, the remaining bit of aura was not even slightly problematic for the Black Hole to swallow.

Using his life elemental energy to restore his body unceasingly.

Qin Yu literally possessed an undying body!

“Big brother Luoyu, are you okay?” Jiang Yan appeared next to Jun Luoyu.

Jun Luoyu was watching Qin Yu and Xue Yi’s battle.

“I’m fine, it’s just that Qin Yu is still fighting with Devil Emperor Xue Yi.” Said Jun Luoyu as he shook his head. He had an anxious expression. “My strength was too weak, if only I was a bit stronger than I would’ve been able to help.”

Jiang Yan looked at the scene in front of her with astonishment.

“Devil Emperor Xue Yi, you’re saying that man is Devil Emperor Xue Yi? How did Qin Yu battle the Devil Emperor Xue Yi to such a circumstance? Impossible.” Jiang Yan had her mouth wide open.

“I don’t know either; Qin Yu had a lot of secrets. Earlier, had Qin Yu not used his clone and protected me from front and behind, I’d reckon that I would’ve been dead already.” Jun Luoyu shook his head and sighed. “When I was approaching my death earlier, I suddenly came to a realization. Seeing one’s enemy and then growing infuriated and frantic is of no use. I should continued to train. Train till my strength surpassed his and then take my revenge.”

“You piece of blockhead, you finally understood.” Jiang Yan had a sigh of relief…

Right at this moment —

“Bang!”

One of the Qin Yus was fiercely smashed onto the ground. He was smashed all the way into the underground. The surface of the streets

were filled with shattered layers.

"Qin Yu." Jun Luoyu's expression changed greatly. He helplessly saw the other Qin Yu having his head chopped to pieces. His body was also hacked and then smashed into the ground.

The two Qin Yu were smashed into the ground in succession. One of them even had his brain chopped to pieces.

"Let me see if can still live." Devil Emperor Xue Yi was panting.

"Xue Yi." Jun Luyou's eyes were blood red. "You killed Qin Yu?"

Devil Emperor Xue Yi looked at Jun Luoyu and started to laugh frantically. "Haha, I killed him. Yes, I killed him! It really was hard to kill this guy. I still don't get it; isn't he only wearing a Divine Armor? How could he be this hard to kill? However... he still finally died."

Devil Emperor Xue Yi was greatly exhausted from the battle.

Qin Yu and his clone appeared to be unkillable. While Divine Armors could offer protection, but with vibration energy, a layer of attack power would still pass through the body.

A layer of attack power forcing through the body, in Devil Emperor Xue Yi's views, if Qin Yu was a level four or five Immortal Emperor level expert, then he might be able to take it. However, from Qin Yu's aura, he should not even be at the Emperor level.

He continued to be confused. Rows of auras entered Qin Yu's body, so why are they not providing any results?

Devil Emperor Xue Yi secretly had a sigh of relief in his heart.

This undying Qin Yu was finally dead.

"He who only relied on his sect's elders, no matter how many treasures he possessed, his own strength was still only that of a useless rubbish." Devil Emperor Xue Yi said cold and matter-of-factly. "As for Jun Luoyu you, you can follow Qin Yu and die."

"Bang!" "Bang!" A crisp sound echoed. Two human figures were shot out from the ground and then, like lightning, they landed. It was the two Qin Yus. Afterward, one Qin Yu assimilated into another Qin Yu's body.

"Did you really kill me?" Qin Yu looked at Devil Emperor Xue Yi and laughed.

"How could this be?" Devil Emperor Xue Yi opened his eyes wide. "I clearly cracked your skull and even felt that your soul had escaped into your dantian. However, my energy ought to have managed to attack your soul. How could you still be alive?"

While wearing the Divine Armor, the body would be surrounded by numerous auras. Amongst them, the defense of the head area was the weakest.

Devil Emperor Xue Yi hacked Qin Yu's head to pieces. Qin Yu's soul had already fled into his dantian the moment before. Xue Yi's energy frantically poured into Qin Yu's body. He wanted to destroy Qin Yu's soul. Afterall, the soul's defense was very weak.

But...

Qin Yu was still fine.

"You can't kill me。" Qin Yu smiled slightly, and his body once again split in two. Two Qin Yus once again appeared in front of Devil Emperor Xue Yi. Earlier, the reason that the Sword Immortal Puppet was smashed into the ground was because the energy of the Top Grade Elemental Spirit Stones was completely consumed.

Qin Yu exhaled a long breath from the bottom of his heart. "Even with the Divine Armor, and my life elemental energy that continues to repair my body, I was only able to barely defend against a level six Devil Emperor's attack. If it's stronger, my Black Hole will probably collapse trying to withstand that much attack power."

In today's battle, he finally realized his baseline.

"We haven't finished our battle yet, let's continue." Qin Yu stared at Devil Emperor Xue Yi.

Devil Emperor Xue Yi's pupils shrank.

He couldn't even kill a person who wasn't at the Emperor level yet. How

can he not be shocked and uneasy?.

“Divine Armor, even his clone has one. Two Divine Armors, just who is his master? Does the Immortal, Devil, and Demon Realm have such a person?”

“Even if he possessed a Divine Armor, my one layer of attack power still continuously entered his body. I’d reckon that even a level three Devil Emperor cannot withstand it, how can his body resist it?”

The Devil Emperor Xue Yi’s heart was full of doubts. Facing Qin Yu’s challenge once again, his only feeling was….a headache.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 46 – Arriving on the Stage in Succession

"Rumble!" The sound of thunder grew increasingly louder; the rain continued to pour unceasingly from the heavens. However, when that rain came near people of Qin Yu, Devil Emperor Xie Yi, and Jun Luoyu and them, it unexpectedly made way for them. It was as if even the rain was afraid of them.

Facing Qin Yu's second challenge, Devil Emperor Xie Yi had a strange expression on his face.

"Qin Yu, you're challenging me?" Devil Emperor Xie Yu didn't have the headache anymore. Instead, he had a very a deep pondering smile as he looked at Qin Yu.

The two Qin Yu's coldly looked back at Devil Emperor Xie Yi.

"What's with Devil Emperor Xie Yi?" Qin Yu had a hint of suspicion in his heart. According to what he predicted, the Devil Emperor Xie Yi should have a headache right now.

With red hair that was as eye-catching as blood, Devil Emperor Xie Yi suddenly started to laugh out loud. He then stared at Qin Yu and said. "My father had one told me to not attack a little girl. This little girl possessed two extraordinary Divine Artifacts. Although her strength was only at the level of level one Immortal Emperor, but even if it was I, I would still be unable to harm her in the slightest."

Jun Luoyu and Qin Yu were both slightly startled. They couldn't help

but look toward Jiang Yan.

The girl that this Devil Emperor Xue Yi spoke of was clearly Jiang Yan.

Devil Emperor Xue Yi continued. “Others might think that the master of this Jiang Yan was so very extraordinary. By merely bestowing two Divine Artifacts, she was able to make a level one Immortal Emperor to become unharmable by level six and seven Immortal Emperors. Perhaps a lot of people would envy this little girl. However!”

A slight trace of disdain appeared on the corner of Devil Emperor Xue Yi’s mouth. “In my eyes, this little girl was merely a lucky rubbish that had treasures in vain!”

“Possessing two Divine Artifacts, her defense might be very strong. I am also unable to harm her one bit if she stood in front of me. However, what about her attack power? Level one Immortal Emperor, even if she possessed Divine Artifacts, her attack power would still not be that strong. I completely look down upon people like her who could not even threaten me in the slightest.”

Devil Emperor Xue Yi looked toward Qin Yu. “As for now, amongst this type of people that I looked down on, other than that lucky little girl, there’s also you, Qin Yu!”

Qin Yu was slightly startled..

“You possessed a Divine Armor and even your clone possessed a Divine Armor. Your weapon was also a Divine Artifact. Furthermore… my attack

energy entered your body yet was surprisingly unable to kill you. I reckon that you also possess some kind of treasure within your body that can protect your Nascent Soul."

Devil Emperor Xue Yi looked at Qin Yu with a disdainful gaze. "Having battled with you for this long, I also clearly realized. You are the same as that lucky little girl. Your defense is exceptional. However, your attack power is very feeble. Even if you had a Divine Weapon, you're still unable to harm me."

"I… could totally ignore your existence."

Devil Emperor Xue Yi faintly lifted his chin. He looked at Qin Yu with a ice-cold gaze. "Don't you refuse that, if you aren't able to accept it, then you could come and attack me. I would stand here and not resist. If you are able to kill me, then I would accept my death with no complaint."

Qin Yu grew silent.

"Am I really able to kill him?"

Qin Yu asked himself in his heart. His body possessed the protection of the Divine Armor and the Life Elemental Energy. Within his body, he had the Black Hole with the extremely strong defensive power and a Nascent Soul that's not weak at all. These had allowed him to survive under the attacks of the Devil Emperor Xue Yi.

But, what about attack power?

Although he had the Divine Sword Sky Piercer, if he used his own strength to power the Divine Weapon, this Devil Emperor Xue Yi, even if he only had a Top Quality Devil Armor, but with his level six Immortal Emperor's strength infused into the Devil Armor, he was absolutely able to defend against his attack.

It was so much that if his opponent were to use a 'Domain,' Qin Yu would be completely unable to approach him.

"Not going to speak?" Devil Emperor Xue Yi slightly smiled. He then looked toward Jun Luoyu.

"Jun Luoyu, your good brother Qin Yu's strength was too weak. Even if he possessed many treasures, it's still impossible for him to harm me in the slightest. If I want to kill you, with his strength, it's completely impossible for him to obstruct me. You... prepare to die."

Devil Emperor Xue Yi held his Divine Battle Blade with one hand.

Suddenly —

"Red haired bastard!" An angry shout sounded.

[TL: 鬼 means ghost. However, it could also mean bastard under certain circumstances; usually as an insult.]

"Red haired bastard, did you not have ears? This lady here is calling you. Yes, you. Don't look all over the place, I'm talking about you. You with the wood chopping knife." The continuous shouting had caused Devil Emperor Xue Yi to realize that the person that girl was calling was him.

Devil Emperor Xue Yi's gaze turned cold. He looked at Jiang Yan.

"Red haired bastard? Wood chopping knife?" Killing intent were emitting from Devil Emperor Xue Yi.

Jiang Yan looked at Devil Emperor Xue Yi angrily. "You red haired bastard, what did you say earlier? You said Qin Yu a rubbish who possessed treasures in vain? You said that he was the same as that lucky girl?"

"Right." Devil Emperor Xue Yi nodded. "He is rubbish. That girl is also rubbish. Their own power was so weak, they depended on the treasures bestowed to them by their sect's loving elders to save their tiny lives. Yet, their attack power was so very weak. I have always looked down upon this type or people."

"Say it one more time." Jiang Yan's eyes seemed to be burning with rage.

"Little girl, are you also seeking your death?" Devil Emperor Xue Yi was confused.

Jiang Yan bit her teeth. With immense anger, word by word, she said. "I am that lucky little girl that you spoke of!"

"You..." Devil Emperor Xue Yi was stunned.

“Right, didn’t you say that I’m very weak? Didn’t you said that I’m just a rubbish that had treasures in vain? You bastard.” Jiang Yan’s figure suddenly changed. One turned into two, two into four and four into eight. One Jiang Yan suddenly turned into eight Jiang Yans in a flash.

The eight Jiang Yans surrounded Devil Emperor Xue Yi.

“Something’s amiss.” Devil Emperor Xue Yi’s expression changed. “Where’s your original body? How come your eight clones all have the same strength?”

“Find it if you can.” Jiang Yan’s angry voice resounded. Following, a red silk ribbon like weapon were shot out from the eight Jiang Yans’ hands. In a split second, the area where the eight Jiang Yans surrounded were filled with this red ribbon weapon.

Qin Yu retrieved back his Sword Immortal Puppet and walked to the side of Jun Luoyu.

“Luoyu, what kind of secret technique was Yan’er using? How come she used Body Clone Technique yet all her eight clones have the strength of level one Immortal Emperor? Which one is the original body?” Qin Yu was really astonished. Jiang Yan’s Body Clone Technique was a bit too frightening.

One turned into eight yet all eight Jiang Yans had the strength of the original body. Who could be able to tell which amongst the eight is the original body?

Jun Luoyu smiled and said. “Qin Yu, Divine Weapon Sky Shifter have eight positions inside it. That time, I had only borrowed Yan’er’s Divine Weapon and was simply unable to display the full power of the Divine Weapon Sky Shifter. Currently, Yan’er was using the Divine Weapon Sky Shifter to turn into eight clones at once. As for her weapon, it’s the Divine Weapon Heavenly Phantom Gauze.”

Qin Yu came to an understanding.

“Rarely do Yan’er act out violently. However, when she does, she’s very frightening. This Devil Emperor Xue Yi, even if he managed to survive, he would still have received a punishment.” Said Jun Luoyu confidently. His expression showed that he was not even slightly worried about Jiang Yan losing.

Qin Yu was slightly relieved. He attentively looked toward the battle in front of him.

He saw that the position of the eight Jiang Yans were constantly changing as if they were flash shifting.

At the same time, the Heavenly Phantom Gauze covered the whole sky and earth as it attacked. No matter how strong that Devil Emperor Xue Yi was, he was still unable to cut through it. With the Heavenly Phantom Gauze’s attack, a Devil Emperor was trapped within the area that it created.

“Let me see you looking down on me again. Didn’t you say that I’m rubbish? Didn’t you say that I’m a lucky little girl who luckily obtained treasures in vain?”Jiang Yan cursed as she attacked.

At this moment, Devil Emperor Xue Yi was suffering greatly.

With his Divine Armor and vigorous strength, it did not receive any major wounds. However, the Heavenly Phantom Gauze was both a defensive and offensive item. Its attack contained all kinds of illusionary techniques. With one attack came toward him, countless illusions appeared in endless successions.

Furthermore, no matter how much Devil Emperor Xue Yi tried, he was still unable to break through the Heavenly Phantom Gauze.

Endless illusions. The unbreakable Heavenly Phantom Gauze.

Just like that, Devil Emperor Xue Yi was trapped.

“Hooh, it started thundering.”

With a movement of her body, the eight Jiang Yan’s united into one. Immediately after, Jiang Yan arrived beside Qin Yu and Jun Luoyu. With her nose high up, she looked at them and said proudly. “Big brother Qin Yu, big brother Luoyu, what do you think about my power? I’m strong right?”

“Strong, strong.” Said Qin Yu smilingly.

He was able to tell that when Jiang Yan’s two Divine Artifacts worked together, not only could they help her rapidly escape from danger, they

were also able to create large formations to attack. Even Devil Emperor Xue Yi who possessed a Divine Armor were left in such a sorry state. It was obvious how strong those two Divine Artifacts were.

Compared to them, Qin Yu's defense was totally inferior.

"Red haired bastard, do you admit defeat?" Said Jiang Yan as she stared at Devil Emperor Xue Yi.

Devil Emperor Xue Yi had only just escaped from the endless illusions and attacks. Facing Jiang Yan's question, Devil Emperor Xue Yi slightly admitted defeat. He sneered. "That Divine Weapon was actually able to create endless illusions; it's certainly extraordinary."

"Are you stating that my strength is not enough? Then let's fight again." Jiang Yan was about to fight again.

Devil Emperor Xue Yi couldn't help from feeling a headache.

When he was fighting Qin Yu, he was still able to have the upper hand and was even able to ravage Qin Yu. However, when confronting Jiang Yan, he, Devil Emperor Xue Yi, didn't even have the opportunity to fight back.

"Your strength was pretty good; at least your Body Clone Technique was the strongest that I've seen. To be able to reach the level of Body Clone Technique where your clones are as strong as the original body, I reckon that there is no other person in this whole Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm other than you. I am in awe, in awe." Devil Emperor Xue Yi

reluctantly found a part that he admired and gave a slight complement.

Qin Yu snickered in his heart.

Body Clone Technique?

It was merely one of the Divine Weapon, Sky Shifter's secondary function.

"That's more like it." Jiang Yan was perfected contented.

Devil Emperor Xue Yi was completely clear about the situation on the stage.

"This lucky little girl, her strength was clearly inferior to mine. However she possessed Divine Artifacts and an extraordinary Body Clone Technique that were able to trap me. With her here, it is very hard for me to kill Qin Yu and Jun Luoyu." Devil Emperor Xue Yi was pondering in his mind.

"Qin Yu killed my loved disciple, Jun Luoyu seduced my wife, this two men must certainly be killed! From the looks of it, I could only mount a sneak attack against them."

Finally, Devil Emperor Xue Yi only came to such a conclusion.

×××

Qin Yu was paying close attention to Devil Emperor Xue Yi the whole time.

"His temperament is similar to that Guo Nu. He would absolutely not give up. Perhaps this Devil Emperor Xue Yi would not care about his dignity and try to conduct sneak attacks. While I am not afraid of his sneak attacks, Luoyu doesn't have the protection of a Divine Armor."

At this moment, Jiang Yan was still boasting in front of Jun Luoyu and Qin Yu.

Being able to topple over the might of the Devil Emperor Xue Yi, Jiang Yan was very proud.

Suddenly —

"Boom!" With only a sound of collision being heard, two silhouettes knocked into two different directions. They broke apart a couple walls.Then these two silhouettes started flying. They were Qin Yu and Devil Emperor Xue Yi.

Devil Emperor Xue Yi's expression was very ugly.

"Xue Yi, you're trying to make a sneak attack on us? I have already had my attention on you." Qin Yu touched his shoulder. Earlier, his shoulder had received an attack from Devil Emperor Xue Yi. Even with the protection of the Divine Armor, Qin Yu still received some injuries. In a flash, his Life Elemental Energy restored the injuries.

“Devil Emperor Xue Yi, you’re after all a level six Devil Emperor, you actually went as far as trying to sneak attack us. You’re truly brilliant.” Jun Luoyu said angrily. He had never expected that the proud and arrogant Devil Emperor Xue Yi would actually mount a sneak attack.

Jiang Yan’s expression also changed.

“Jun Luoyu, Qin Yu, consider yourselves lucky this time to have a lucky little girl beside you. Trash like you two could only hide behind the back of a woman.” Sneered Devil Emperor Xue Yi. After he finished saying those words, he turned into a ray of light and flew toward the east.

However, this ray of light rebounded back with an even faster speed.

“Rumble!” Devil Emperor Xue Yi’s body was smashed into the ground, cracking it.

In a flash, Devil Emperor Xue Yi flew out from under the ground.

“Xue Yi, you’re a level six Devil Emperor yet you came to insult two juniors. Isn’t that a bit too excessive? Didn’t you consider yourself to be very strong? I, Wuming, came to exchange some blows with you.” A clear voice sounded from skies atop the East Star City.

A golden ray was shot over from afar. Soon after, it arrived in front of Qin Yu, Jun Luoyu and Jiang Yan.

This was the second strongest expert of the Dragon Clan, Ao Wuming.

“Ao Wuming?” Devil Emperor Xue Yi’s eyelids were twitching. His complexion grew even more pale. However, his gaze grew even more cold.

[TL: this dude gets paler by the second.] [Editor Note: and everyone’s gaze gets colder. If they ever find themselves glaring at someone for 49 days, they might get Icy Golden Eyes or something.(you know, from Journey to the west, huo yan jin jing, but it might just turn out to be xue yan jin jing)]

“Right, it is I.” Ao Wuming was standing straight like a spear. His long golden hair were elegantly floating in the wind. The aura of the two were like aeons apart.

Who was Ao Wuming? He was someone that even level seven Devil Emperor Xue Yileng and level seven Immortal Emperor Zhi Bai cannot match even working together. This level six Devil Emperor Xue Yi, there was still a large distance between him and Xue Yileng. In front of Ao Wuming, he have absolutely no ability to resist.

“Xue Yi, there are two great experts in the Dragon Clan that you must be careful of. The Dragon Emperor was needless to mention. Even I, your father, am no match from him. As for the other Dragon Clan Prince, Ao Wuming; although he is merely a level seven Demon Emperor, but as a Five Clawed Golden Dragon, his true body’s strength was no weaker than your father. Even though you possessed a Divine Armor; Ao Wuming possess the utmost strong and utmost firm Divine Spear, Absolute Piercer. In front of him, it’s difficult to tell if you’re capable of surviving.”

His father’s words appeared before his mind. Even the right hand of the Devil Emperor Xue Yi that gasped his battle blade had turned pale white.

[TL: damn, even dude's hand is turning pale…]

"Wuming, long time no see. You're willing to patronize and guide my son is his blessing." A clear and cold voice sounded from the skies of the East Star City. In a flash, a silhouette from afar had reached them.

Long jet-black hair was drifting in the wind. His face was so handsome that it's hard to determine his age. In addition, his body was draped with elegant white clothes. From his appearance, he looked like a noble and virtuous white clothed scholar.

"Father." Devil Emperor Xue Yi saw the man who had arrived. He only said 'father' and then immediately stood to the side.

The astonishing man who had arrived was Blood Emperor, Xue Tianya.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 47 – Granddaughter

"Xue Tianya."

Ao Wuming saw the man who had just arrived and was unable to help himself from showing a smile. "Never had I expected that this Devil Emperor called Xue Yi is the son of the great Blood Devil Emperor. I remember… that you, Blood Devil Emperor, had a daughter. When did you have a son?"

Xue Tianya's appearance was like that of a refined scholar in his twenties. His clothing was incomparably white and spotless; there was not even a speck of dust.

"Son, daughter?" Xue Tianya took a glance at Xue Yi who stood next to him. Devil Emperor Xue Yi still had the same grim appearance. Even when facing his father, he was still that ice-cold.

"He is my son. As for my daughter… she was merely an adopted daughter." Said Xue Tianya indifferently.

"Adopted daughter, adopted daughter, humph!" A cold humph sound came from beside Ao Wuming.

Xue Tianya looked over. His expression slightly changed. However, he still retained that trace of smile. "Luoyu, you're also here."

Jun Luoyu only gave a humph and did not respond.

"Blood Devil Emperor, right?" Jiang Yan walked next to Jun Luoyu. She

stared at Xue Tianya. “Blood Devil Emperor, you’re also someone of high standing. At that time, your daughter was close with my big brother Luoyu. But why is it that at the end, you ended up giving your daughter to your son as his wife?”

“It’s adopted daughter.” Xue Tianya corrected.

Jiang Yan groaned. “I know she’s your adopted daughter. But big sister A’Jiao and big brother Luoyu knew each other first. They also fell in love with each other first. How could you forcibly break them apart? You even ultimately allowed this Xue Yi to kill big sister A’Jiao.”

“Little girl, although you had your granny as your backing, you must still know your manners when speaking with your elders. Understood?” Xue Tianya’s voice was slightly imposing.

Back then, Jiang Yan’s granny had informed the couple top experts of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm of Jiang Yan’s appearance and aura. Xue Tianya was one of those top experts. Therefore, from the moment Xue Tianya saw Jiang Yan, he already knew that she was that lucky little girl. At the same time, he was able to sense how troublesome the matter was.

In the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, there existed few people that were able to cause Xue Tianya a headache.

The Dragon Emperor of the Dragon Clan was one. Hidden Emperor was barely enough to be considered as another. As for that mysterious granny behind Jiang Yan, she was another one.

“Xue Tianya.”

Jun Luoyu spoke. His pair of eyes turned red. “You listen clearly. You do not have the qualifications to be A’Jiao’s father. You also don’t have the qualifications to talk about A’Jiao. In the future, I wish for you to never speak of A’Jiao again because I feel sick to my stomach when you do!”

“There is no father that would treat his daughter like that. There is no father that would be that ruthless, that heartless.” Jun Luoyu’s body was shivering. “Had it not been the fact that A’Jiao made me promise her before her death to never find you for revenge in my lifetime, I would have definitely killed you.”

Jun Luoyu hated.

He hated the Blood Devil Emperor Xue Tianya. But, the request of his lover before her death, how could he dare to disagree?

“Jun Luoyu.” Xue Yi’s cold voice sounded. “Although you and A’Jiao have feelings for each other, you were not married. Father bestowed A’Jiao to me, thus she was my wife. She became my wife. However, you two still dared to fool around. Could it be that it was wrong for me to kill A’Jiao? Why do you think that you can continue to spout rubbish here?”

“Enough.”

Xue Tianya’s brows slightly frowned. He then smiled at Ao Wuming and said, “I’m sorry about the comical display, brother Wuming.”

“It’s not funny in the slightest.” Replied Ao Wuming with a mild smile. Xue Tianya was unable to help himself from getting somewhat angry in his heart.

Qin Yu who had stood there and listened the whole time had finally understood what happened.

A’Jiao was Xue Tianya’s adopted daughter. She and Jun Luoyu loved each other. As the Blood Devil Emperor, Xue Tianya, to not know about it was impossible. It was likely that at the beginning, Xue Tianya did not oppose their love. However, afterwards, Devil Emperor Xue Yi took fancy upon A’Jiao and asked his father to bestow A’Jiao to him.

Without the slightest hesitation, Xue Tianya bestowed A’Jiao to Devil Emperor Xue Yi.

Afterwards, a meeting between A’Jiao and Jun Luoyu was found out by Xue Yi. In a rage, Xue Yi wanted to kill A’Jiao. Jun Luoyu’s strength was too weak and he was completely unable to resist.

Before A’Jiao died, she begged Xue Yi to spare Jun Luoyu. At the same time, she asked Jun Luoyu to not find her father for revenge. It’s likely that A’Jiao still had a very deep feeling toward her father, Xue Tianya.

“A’Jiao is a pitiable person. Brother Luoyu is also a pitiable person. This Xue Yi is a boorish fellow. As for Xue Tianya….” Qin Yu was unable to make a judgement. If one were to say he’s affectionate? He decided A’Jiao’s livelihood at will without any regards to her own desire. If one were to say Xue Tianya was heartless? He was however extremely concerned about his son, Xue Yi.

“Don’t speak of this matter anymore.” Xue Tianya’s face had a trace of anger. “Jun Luoyu, you listen clearly. I had raised A’Jiao and could also be considered as her father. Thus, I could naturally determine whom she marries. And Xue Yi is A’Jiao’s husband. Thus he naturally could determine her life and death. This was unquestionable.”

“As for you, Jun Luoyu. Just because you said that A’Jiao is your wife; does that make A’Jiao your wife?” Xue Tianya lightly laughed and said. “Aren’t you a bit too delusional? You want to kill Xue Yi? Let me tell you; for every day that I live, you can forget about succeeding.”

Xue Tianya took a glance at the Devil Emperor Xue Yi by his side. Within his eyes was a trace of deep love.

Xue Tianya owed his son greatly. He had lost Xue Yi when he was still an infant. Only after Xue Yi grew up amongst wild beasts and reached a high level did Xue Tianya find his son once more.

This caused Xue Yi to have an estrangement with Xue Tianya the whole time. It was so much that when Xue Tianya gave him the name ‘Xue Yi,’ it was also directly changed by Xue Yi into ‘Xue Yi.’

[TL: this might be confusing. It’s same sounding but different characters.

Xue Tianya’s surname is Xue(雪,snow)

Xue Yi’s surname is Xue (血, blood)

the original name was 雪伊 (snow, he/she), pronounced Xue Yi.

Xue Yi changed the name into 血衣(blood, clothes), also pronounced as

Xue Yi.

Basically he changed the name to two different characters that had pretty much the exact pronunciation in mandarin.]

×××

Inside the Embroidery Forest.

“Big brother, that Devil Emperor Xue Yi requested for Lin’er to be buried with her disciple. How could you still be this calm and watch the fire burning across the river?” Said the Black Immortal Emperor of the Black and White Dual Emperors.

Lin Yin’s face had a trace of smile. “Isn’t the story getting more and more interesting now? Furthermore, it’s about time for Lin’er to learn of the dangers. It is not too late for us to show up at the last moment.”

“Last moment?” Big brother, aren’t you afraid that Lin’er would be like her parents…” Right after the White Immortal Emperor spoke those words, Lin Yin’s expression immediately changed.

Level nine Immortal Emperor Lin Yin.

Throughout the whole of Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, there were not many people that dared to underestimate him. However, several thousand years ago, his son and daughter-in-law were killed by someone in a war. It happened on an extremely big planet of the Indigo Bay Star Field, the Bright Feather Star.

From that day on, the Indigo Bay Star Field no longer had a Bright

Feather Star.

All of the super experts knew that the furious Lin Yin had crushed the Bright Feather Star into pieces. It was so much that all the people that lived in the Bright Feather Star ended up being buried with his son and daughter-in-law.

No one was able to imagine that the Hidden Emperor that had always been soft, refined and cultured also possessed such a bloody and cruel side.

“Third brother, you need not worry. As long as Lin’er is on the Hidden Emperor Star, there’s absolutely no one that can harm her.” Said Lin Yi cold and matter-of-factly.

The Black Immortal Emperor and the White Immortal Emperor glanced at each other and then said no more.

“That Xue Yi. Xue Tianya ought to discipline him properly. Did he really think that he could make whoever he wants to make buried with his disciple?” Said the Hidden Emperor cold and matter-of-factly. Then, he moved his gaze toward the direction of the East Star City.

With Lin Yin’s strength, he was absolutely able to arrive at the place of occurrence in an instant.

Countless people of the East Star City were standing around and watching from a distant. However, there was not a single person in the area of a hundred miles from where Xue Tianya, Ao Wuming, Qin Yu, Jun Luoyu and the rest stood. All of the people were outside of this hundred miles radius.

“Brother Wuming, the cause of this matter was merely a small thing. I suggest that we shall go through and clarify what happened here before we make a decision. What do you think?” Said Xue Tianya smilingly.

Ao Wuming also nodded in approval.

“Xue Yi, what happened here?” Xue Tianya looked at Xue Yi.

Xue Yi said calmly. “What exactly happened, even I am uncertain. I only know that my disciple, Guo Nu, fell in love with a woman and wanted to make their woman his companion. Afterwards, this Qin Yu killed my disciple Guo Nu.”

“Qin Yu?” Hearing these words, Xue Tianya’s gaze turned to Qin Yu. He merely took a glance and then didn’t say anymore.

Amongst the four great upper realm emissaries that descended on to the Mortal Realm was Blood Devil Du Zhongjun that was dispatched by Xue Tianya. After exiting the Ni Yang’s Realm, Du Zhongjun had also notified Xue Tianya of everything that happened. Thus, Xue Tianya was very sensitive toward the name Qin Yu.

“Guo Nu, no wonder.” Xue Tianya came to an understanding in his heart.

He understood why his son was so frantically angry.

So it turns out that it's because of Guo Nu who practically had the same childhood as his son. Xue Tianya understood very well that his son had always been in an estrangement with him. However, his relationship with that Guo Nu was exceptionally good.

Perhaps in Xue Yi's heart, Guo Nu's standing was as high as Xue Tianya's if not higher.

"Xue Yi, where is that woman that you spoke of?" Asked Xue Tianya.

"She was taken into Qin Yu's Immortal Mansion by him." Xue Yi looked toward Qin Yu.

Xue Tianya's heart moved. He then smiled at Qin Yu. "Qin Yu, could you let that woman out of your Immortal Mansion first? Rest assured, with brother Wuming present, even I would not get violent."

Qin Yu's gaze fell on Ao Wuming.

"Blood Devil Emperor is after all a man of high standing, how could his words not be trusted? Brother Qin Yu, you should let that woman out." Said Ao Wuming while smiling.

Qin Yu nodded. Soon after, he released Lin Lin and Sisi from his Qingyu Immortal Mansion.

Lin Lin and Sisi suddenly appeared next to Qin Yu.

"I presume that girl clothed young lady should be the woman that Guo

Nu took a fancy for?" Said Xue Tianya with a smile.

"Young lady, you need not be worried. You two are now safe. Xue Tianya is after all the Blood Devil Emperor, he is someone of high standing and would not go back on his words." Said Qin Yu to Lin Lin and Sisi.

"Thank you mister." Said Lin Lin. However, she was shocked from the bottom of her heart that this man in white was the Blood Devil Emperor. At the same time, she was also confused as to why none of her senior martial brothers or her grandpa were present.

Xue Tianya smiled and said. "Young lady, Guo Nu wanted you to be his wife, is that true?"

"Right." Lin Lin nodded.

"And then Qin Yu killed Guo Nu?" Asked Xue Tianya again.

"Mister Qin Yu killed Guo Nu in order to save me." Said Lin Lin hurriedly.

Xue Tianya looked toward Ao Wuming while smiling. "Brother Wuming, based on the words of both side, I believe both you and I have came to an understanding of what happened. Guo Nu forcibly wanted Lin Lin to become his companion. Although it is wrong, his crime was not enough for him to die. Furthermore… this matter should not be related to Qin Yu. Completely uncalled for, this Qin Yu killed Guo Nu. As the saying goes, he who killed another shall pay with his life…"

"He who killed another shall pay with his life?" Ao Wuming's gaze turned cold.

Qin Yu's expression had also changed.

This Xue Tianya unexpectedly went up against him. Ever since he opened the Jiang Lan's Realm, Qin Yu no longer feared anyone. This was also the reason why he was daring to openly use his Divine Armor.

"He who killed another shall pay with his life?" Lin Lin walked forward. "Senior Blood Devil Emperor, that Guo Nu forcibly wanted me to become his companion so much that he wanted to arrest me. Mister Qin Yu only moved to save me. Furthermore, Mister Qin Yu had even spared Guo Nu two three times. It's just that Guo Nu was acting as if it's either Mister Qin Yu who dies or he who dies. Without a lack of better option, mister Qin Yu finally killed him. Could it be that Senior Blood Devil Emperor thinks that Mister Qin Yu ought to allow Guo Nu to continuously try to kill him without retaliating?"

"Little girl, you dared to interrupt even me?" Xue Tianya merely gazed at her and Lin Lin started to shudder as her complexion grew paler.

As the Blood Devil Emperor, Xue Tianya had never placed the level three Heavenly Immortal Lin Lin in his mind.

"Xue Tianya, is it not acceptable for my granddaughter to speak her mind confidently?" A voice containing anger sounded.

A green figure, a white figure and a black figure appeared at almost the same time. The people who arrived were the Hidden Emperor and the Black and White Dual Emperors.

“Grandfather, second grandfather, third grandfather.” Lin Lin saw the people who arrived and immediately flew to them. She directly threw herself into the bosom of Lin Yin.

“Senior Lin Yin.” Seeing the arriving people, Ao Wuming immediately cupped his hand in respect.

At the same time, Ao Wuming had a slight smile on his face. In his heart, he was secretly pleased. “So it turns out that the story that when Hidden Emperor’s son and daughter-in-law died, they left behind an infant was true. This Hidden Emperor concealed that so very tightly. Blood Devil Emperor, weren’t you acting all arrogant? Let’s see how arrogant you act now.”

“Qin Yu, Luoyu, Yan’er, come, let me introduce you guys. This is senior Hidden Emperor. These two are senior Black Immortal Emperor and senior White Immortal Emperor.” So Ao Wuming full of smiles.

Qin Yu, Jun Luoyu and Jiang Yan all had a smile on their face. They all walked forward and greeted their seniors respectfully.

And at this moment, Xue Tianya merely smiled as he shook his head. “Brother Lin, never had I expected it, truly never had I expected it. Who would’ve known that this girl was your granddaughter.Brother Lin, you truly concealed the information about your granddaughter very tightly; even I didn’t know that you had a granddaughter.”

Xue Tianya still had a smiling appearance. However, Lin Yin’s expression was ice-cold.

“Xue Tianya, today’s matter fault lies in your son, Xue Yi. Could it be that you think that… your son could have whoever he wants to be buried with his disciple? He actually dared to want my granddaughter to be buried with his disciple. Humph, he even dared to act like a tyrant to my granddaughter.” At this moment, Lin Yin didn’t give Xue Tianya the slightest amount of face.

Xue Tianya’s brows slightly creased.

“Xue Yi, come out and apologize to Miss Lin.” Said Xue Tianya coldly.

Actually, Xue Tianya was very unpleased to help his son on this matter today. For one he would be offending Ao Wuming. Two, he would offend Jiang Yan’s grandmother. It’s one thing if it was merely those two. But now, there’s an addition of the Hidden Emperor.

Hidden Emperor was way too strong. Not only was he himself a level nine Immortal Emperor, his two good friends, the Black and White Dual Immortals, were also level eight Immortal Emperors.

Xue Yi frowned. In a split second, he had thought a lot of stuff. However finally, he still clenched his teeth as he walked forward. He lowered his head and bowed. “Miss Lin, it is my fault this time around. I hope that Miss Lin would forgive me.”

Qin Yu and them were able to see that Devil Emperor Xue Yi’s veins on his forehead were violently bulging. He was evidently trying his hardest to resist his anger.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 48 – Three Demands

The Devil Emperor Xue Yi was, after all, a Devil Emperor. Moreover, he was a proud and arrogant Devil Emperor. For him to apologize to a level three Heavenly Immortal little girl in front of all these high level experts, it was truly painstaking.

"Let it pass, grandfather." Seeing Xue Yi's appearance, Lin Lin's heart grew soft and said.

"Xue Yi, quickly thank young lady Lin Lin." Xue Tianya said calmly.

Although Xue Tianya appeared to be calm and collected, he was burning was rage in his heart. As the Blood Devil Emperor that had crisscrossed the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, when had he ever suffered from an unfavourable situation? However today, being confronted with Ao Wuming, Hidden Emperor, Black and White Dual Emperors and the rest, he had no choice but to submit to humiliation.

Xue Yi clenched his teeth. His gums were trembling: "Thank…"

"Xue Tianya, this time, it was your son's disciple that wanted to force my granddaughter to become his companion. Who do you think your son's disciple was? He dared act so tyrannic in my Hidden Emperor Star. And then your son even wanted to bury my granddaughter with his disciple. Did you think that… a single apology would be enough?"

Lin Yin's eyes were flickering like a thunderbolt as he opened and closed them.

Xue Tianya was dumbstruck.

"I, Lin Yin, only have a single granddaughter. No matter who the person is, I would not allow them to bully my granddaughter. If you are not able to handle today's matter to my satisfaction, then I will definitely not let this matter drop."

Lin Yin was overbearing.

Xue Tianya was momentarily stunned as to what to say.

Ao Wuming, Jun Luoyu, Jiang Yan and Qin Yu were also shocked to see this scene.

What a Hidden Emperor!

Qin Yu secretly gasped in admiration in his heart.

"It would appear than rumors cannot be trusted. This Hidden Emperor was not at all like the rumors. He doesn't have the good temperaments of the rumors at all. When he's mad, it's also enough to frighten people." Qin Yu happily watched the play from the side.

"Brother Luoyu, brother Qin Yu, if my guess is correct, Hidden Emperor is about to establish his prestige this time around." Ao Wuming voice, that was rejoicing in other people's misfortune, sounded in Qin Yu's mind.

Qin Yu looked toward Ao Wuming.

"You all don't have to be confused, Hidden Emperor isn't one to covet power or territory. However, he's utterly concerned about his relatives. That year when Hidden Emperor's son and daughter in law were killed, in his anger, Hidden Emperor eliminated all the people present on that planet without regards to whether they're enemies or regular civilians. The whole planet was turned into cosmic dust." Saying till this point, Ao Wuming also gasped in admiration.

"Experts at the Immortal Emperor level, it's not at all difficult for them to destroy a planet. However, those who dared to destroy a planet completely and make it into cosmic dust like the Hidden Emperor; were truly few and slim." Praised Ao Wuming.

Qin Yu was slightly startled. Unable to help himself, he looked at Lin Yin.

That amiable looking middle aged man actually completely destroyed a planet when he's angry.

"Hidden Emperor is also not someone that's to be provoked. This time around, Blood Devil Emperor is certain to pay bitterly." Qin Yu started to comprehend a little bit of the actions of Hidden Emperor.

Ao Wuming's voice once again resounded in Qin Yu's mind. "Qin Yu, Luoyu, the fact that Hidden Emperor had a granddaughter was extremely secretive. Hidden Emperor had also been always keeping this matter hidden. I also only found out about it today. I think that Hidden Emperor, taking into consideration that his granddaughter's existence was to be known by others after today, might be planning to take this occasion to

establish his prestige and intimidate others."

"Pitiful Blood Devil Emperor." Qin Yu laughed as he sound transferred. "Hidden Emperor establishing his prestige ended up all the way to the Blood Devil Emperor."

Ao Wuming and Jun Luoyu both had a smiling expression on their faces.

×××

Qin Yu and the others were able to tell that, Xue Tianya had also naturally concluded that Hidden Emperor was planning to establish his prestige.

"Xue Tianya, we three brothers are watching you. Lin'er has received such bullying, it's not something that a simple apology would fix." Black Immortal Emperor also said with an ice-cold face.

Throughout the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.

Hidden Emperor and his two brothers really didn't come across anyone that they feared. Even if Emperor Yu, Mystic Emperor and Cyan Emperor were to join hands, Hidden Emperor and his two brothers would still not fear them in the slightest. Hidden Emperor, Black Immortal Emperor and White Immortal Emperor all had ice cold faces.

Clearly... if what Xue Tianya said was not pleasing, Hidden Emperor and his two brothers would not care about acting to dispose Xue Tianya. They

were even willing to act together and kill the Blood Devil Emperor, Xue Tianya, on the spot.

"Three lunatics." Xue Tianya was burning with rage.

However, he displayed a sincere smile on his face. "Brother Lin, brother Hei (black), brother Bai (white), this time, it was indeed my son, Xue Yi's fault. I had already made him apologize earlier. If the three of you believe that it's inadequate, feel free to suggest how I should handle this unfilial son of mine. I would certainly not shield him!" Said Xue Tianya upright and strictly.

Hidden Emperor muttered to himself for a moment. He then slowly said. "Xue Tianya, you also only have this one son. Although he offended my granddaughter this time around, out of respect for you, Xue Tianya, I will also not take his life."

Hearing these words, Xue Tianya had a slight sigh of relief from the bottom of his heart.

As long as he's not going to kill his son, the matter is still tolerable.

"However, while death might be forgiven, punishment cannot be escaped. I would give three demands here. Xue Tianya, you must guarantee that your son would accomplish them, otherwise… I, Lin Yin, will definitely kill your son. At that time, I will not care about your, Xue Tianya's status." Lin Yin's voice was serene and calm. However, it had an irresistible majestic feel to it.

“Brother Lin, please speak.” Said Xue Tianya while smiling.

While Xue Tianya was able to keep a calm appearance, his son, Xue Yi’s whole body was currently slightly trembling. The veins on his hands and forehead were bulging.

“The first demand: starting from today, your son, Xue Yi, is not allowed to step into the Indigo Bay Star Field. The moment he does, he dies.” Said Lin Yi indifferently.

The Indigo Bay Star Field is the common border of the Immortal and Devil Realms. It was classified as an extremely important strategic location. Generally, experts would frequently step foot on the Indigo Bay Star Field to get together. To make Xue Yi to be unable to set foot on the Indigo Bay Star Field for all his life was certainly a very heavy punishment.

Xue Tianya slightly paused before saying. “That’s fine.”

Xue Yi who stood to the side was not very concerned about the request. To him, the Indigo Bay Star Field was not something extraordinary. However, the fact that he was banned from entering it caused him to feel as if he had received the greatest insult.

The proud and arrogant Xue Yi’s heart was currently filled with anger.

“Endure.” This was the only word in Xue Yi’s mind.

Lin Yin slightly nodded. He then once again said tranquilly. “The second demand: your son is to receive a palm strike from me!”

“What?!”

Xue Tianya’s facial expression took a huge change.

“Seems like there is a major change.” Qin Yu also immediately started to pay closer attention to the scene in front of him. To make the level six Devil Emperor Xue Yi take on the palm strike of the Hidden Emperor, Lin Yin, head on?

Who was Lin Yu?

He’s a level nine Immortal Emperor, a super expert that’s about to ascend to the Divine Realm and was known as the number one expert in the Immortal Realm.

Lin Yin’s palm strike; if Lin Yin were to want to kill Xue Yi, then Xue Yi would definitely be unable to escape with his life intact after taking that strike.

“Brother Lin, isn’t this demand a bit too excessive? Brother Lin, you are the magnificent Hidden Emperor, a level nine Immortal Emperor; your strength was so strong that even I resign myself to be inferior to you. However, you want to dirty your hands personally and handle my son…” The smile on Xue Tianya’s face had disappeared. What replaced it was a gloominess.

“I could take a step back and personally receive your palm strike, what say you?” Said Xue Tianya as he looked at Hidden Emperor.

Xue Tianya was after all one of the three top players of the Devil Realm. His strength was only a level lower than Lin Yin. Moreover, with the addition of some of his special tricks, even if Lin Yin wanted to kill Xue Tianya, it would still be very hard. With merely a single palm strike… at the very most, it would cause Xue Tianya to sustain injuries. Xue Tianya was able to recover from the injuries in a blink of an eye.

Lin Yin shook his head. “When I said three demands, I meant three demands. It cannot be altered. This second demand of mine, your only choice is to accept or refuse. If you were to refuse; you know the consequences.”

A light flashed past Xue Tianya’s eye.

“Father.” Xue Yi who had his head down the whole time had lifted his head up and looked toward Xue Tianya.

“Father, let’s fight. We don’t need to be afraid of that old fool.” Xue Yi’s voice transmission resounded in Xue Tianya’s mind. “This old bastard is clearly humiliating us. We cannot let this continue.”

The corner of Xue Yi’s eyes were bloodshot.

“Keep standing to the side, don’t be reckless.” Xue Tianya transmitted his voice back shouting.

“Brother Lin.” Xue Tianya looked at Lin Yin. “You had said earlier that you will spare my son’s life. However, now you want my son to take on a palm

strike of yours, what is your intention?"

"I have already said that I would spare your son's life so naturally I would spare your son's life." Said Lin Yin indifferently. "You still haven't told me whether you're agreeing or disagreeing."

Xue Tianya laughed. He stared at Lin Yin and said. "Good, Lin Yin, I trust that you will keep your promise. Xue Yi, come out and prepare to take on senior Hidden Emperor's palm strike. As senior Hidden Emperor is your senior, he would definitely not kill you."

Xue Yi took a deep breath and then walked a couple steps forward.

Although Xue Yi was proud and arrogant, he was not stupid. He knew when he could be proud and arrogant and when he had to endure silently.

"I will not kill you." Lin Yi waved away his sleeve.

[TL: Chinese gowns, or Hanfu, have super long sleeves.]

"But, I will make it so that you will forever remember today." Lin Yin's eyes shined brightly.

At the moment Lin Yi waved his sleeve, a "pfff" sound was heard and Devil Emperor Xue Yi was knocked back several tens of steps, by a palm strike. Soon after, Devil Emperor Xue Yi kneeled down as his blood continuously escaped from the corner of his mouth.

Xue Yi slowly raised his head and looked at Lin Yin with a cold stare.

A flash of anger flashed past Xue Tianya's face. He already knew what Lin Yin's palm strike was meant to do.

Qin Yu, however, didn't understand what he was watching.

Isn't that just a palm strike?

As long as he's alive, it should be very easy for him to recover. Why was Xue Tianya so angry?

Of those present on the stage, only the Black Immortal Emperor, White Immortal Emperor, Xue Tianya and Ao Wuming knew what exactly happened with that palm strike.

"Qin Yu, Luoyu, that palm strike from the Hidden Emperor was no regular palm strike. When his palm struck Xue Yi's body, did you guys notice that several green threads were shot out from the Hidden Emperor's hand into Xue Yi's head?" Ao Wuming's voice transmission resounded in Qin Yu and Jun Luoyu's heads.

"I didn't see that." Jun Luoyu's voice transmission resounded in Qin Yu and Ao Wuming's heads.

"I also didn't see it. I only managed to barely take note of a special energy." Said Qin Yu via voice transmission.

“That’s right, that was a type of energy that belonged to Lin Yin. Even though Xue Yi wore a Divine Armor, Lin Yin still made the energy directly penetrate through Xue Yi’s head and into his body. It even infiltrated into the interior of Xue Yi’s Nascent Soul. “ Ao Wuming gasped in admiration. “This move of his was certainly very fierce.”

Hearing till this part, Qin Yu completely understood what happened.

“Unless this Xue Yi cultivated to the level of level nine Devil Emperor, he would forever be incapable of removing this energy.”

×××

“This energy of mine was not a lot. Xue Yi should be only a level six Devil Emperor right? When are to use your Nascent Soul, make sure to use half of your energy to suppress this prohibition energy I left behind. Otherwise, this prohibition energy of mine might cause your Nascent Soul to enter a chaotic state and explode.” Said Lin Yin tranquilly.

The meaning was very clear.

Level six Devil Emperor Xue Yi, when he’s a level six Devil Emperor, could only utilize half of his strength.

When his power increases, the amount of energy needed to suppress Lin Yin’s prohibition energy’s influence would naturally decrease.

Xue Tianya was however somewhat enraged. The prohibition set up by Lin Yin’s energy, unless one reached level nine Devil Emperor level, was

completely incapable of being destroyed. Furthermore, only the person who were inflicted with this prohibition energy could destroy it with his own strength. The energy of others cannot enter the internal part of the Nascent Soul as they wished.

"Brother Lin, we had already accomplished the second demand, what is the third demand?" Said Xue Tianya coldly.

The current Xue Tianya was already incapable of keeping the smiling appearance that he earlier had.

Lin Yin said tranquilly. "The third demand is very simple. Jun Luoyu and your son had grudges. It's one thing for them to kill each other. But this little brother by the name of Qin Yu..."

As Lin Yin said those words, he pointed at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu was slightly startled. "How did it come to me?"

Lin Yin continued. "Little brother Qin Yu, he was complete stranger to your son before this. This time, it was because of my granddaughter that he killed your son's disciple. Your son's disciple was excessively domineering this time around, he even tried a futile attempt to seize my granddaughter. Little brother Qin Yu stepping in was not only not wrong, he was also very much in the right."

Hearing those words, Qin Yu was unable to stop himself from shaking his head and smiling.

Right? Wrong?

Whether what he did was right or wrong, how could he possibly care about what others think? This time, the reason why he stepped in was because this ‘Lin Lin’ was the girl that his late disciple liked.

“Little brother Qin Yu was not wrong in the slightest but your son instead seriously injured him. Thus, he should apologize to him. This is my third demand!” Said Lin Yin tranquilly.

Xue Tianya’s gaze shot towards Qin Yu.

“Xue Yi, apologize.” Xue Tianya’s voice was flat.

Devil Emperor Xue Yi who stood to the side currently had a face as pale as white paper. At this moment, he was still continuously using his power to suppress the prohibition within his Nascent Soul. The existence of the prohibition had caused him to be unable to utilize all his energy anymore in the future.

After clenching his teeth, Devil Emperor Xue Yi walked forward and stared at Qin Yu, like a viper staring at its prey. He said ice-coldly. “Qin Yu, it was my fault this time around, I’m sorry.”

“There is no need to be like this.”

Qin Yu suddenly stretch out his hand to stop Xue Yi. “I know that you are currently very unconvinced. To be forced to apologize to me like this, you find it difficult to say and I also don’t feel comfortable in accepting it.

I knew that with me killing your disciple, you would not let go of this hatred."

"Xue Yi, I welcome you to find me to avenge your disciple at any time. Of course… as for who would end up killing who, that's not a certainty." After Qin Yu finished saying those words, he turned around. "You shouldn't bother trying to attack me now. Earlier, you were unable to kill me. The current you should only have half the strength that you displayed earlier, I assume."

This type of apology, Qin Yu was totally disinclined to accept.

After Qin Yu said those words, he looked to Lin Lin and slightly smiled. "Young lady Lin Lin, with the Hidden Emperor as your grandfather, whether a nobody like me were to interfere or not, there wouldn't be much difference."

"Mister Qin Yu." Said Lin Lin hurriedly.

Qin Yu said while laughing. "Young lady Lin Lin need not speak further, I know what kind of strength I possess. However, there's still a sentence that I must say. The promise that I had made at that time, 'In the future, no matter what the matter is, if you were to come to me, then I would definitely spare no effort to help you in resolving it,' now sounds like a joke. However, young lady Lin Lin merely need to remember those words in your heart. If there comes a day that you could use my help and don't despise my low strength, please send a transmission to me."

After saying those words, Qin Yu looked toward Ao Wuming, Jun Luoyu and Jiang Yan. "Big brother Wuming, there's not much business for me

here, I will return first. Seniors Hidden Emperor, Black Immortal Emperor and White Immortal Emperor, this junior bids his farewell."

Lin Yin nodded while smiling. "If little brother Qin Yu has time in the future, feel free to come check out the Hidden Lead."

"Certainly." Said Qin Yu very respectfully.

At this moment, Jun Luoyu spoke. "Qin Yu, I will go home together with you." He then turned toward Hidden Emperor and the rest. "Seniors, this junior will be leaving first with brother Qin Yu."

"I'm going too." Jiang Yan didn't bother to pay any respect to anyone and directly followed Jun Luoyu.

As for Ao Wuming, it was hard for him to casually leave. After all, he was an individual at the same level as Hidden Emperor and them. Furthermore, he also had some things he wanted to discuss with the Hidden Emperor.

"Brother Lin, this girl Yan'er doesn't know etiquette, please don't mind her too much." Laughed Ao Wuming.

"That girl is called Jiang Yan, correct? I had heard about her from Granny Yin Hua." As Hidden Emperor looked at the Jiang Yan's distant figure, he had a slight smile on his face. "Before I met Granny Yin Hua, I really had never imagined that there are experts like her in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms."

[TL: Yin Hua → Silver Flower. Not sure if it's her name or a title yet.]

Ao Wuming gasped in admiration and said. "That's right, Granny Yin Hua's power is deep and unmeasurable. Merely, I do not know whether she had passed the Divine Tribulation or not."

"That's hard to say. I also cannot see through Granny Yin Hua. Regardless, her strength was at least that of a level nine Immortal Emperor." Said Hidden Emperor with absolute certainty.

"Brother Xue, what say you?" Ao Wuming suddenly looked toward Xue Tianya.

This time around, Xue Tianya had suffered a huge loss. However, this Xue Tianya still had his grand and imposing air. "Granny Yin Hua is indeed a super expert. We unexpectedly never knew of a expert like her all these years; to be honest, I really am a bit afraid. Exactly how many experts like Granny Yin Hua was there in this Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm?"

"It's impossible for there to be a lot." Laughed Ao Wuming.

Xue Tianya slightly shook his head and smiled tranquilly. "I would not talk about this matter anymore. Brother Lin, I still have an important matter to attend to so I would be unable to have a get-together with brother Lin and would be taking my leave first."

"Don't bother to see me out." Said Lin Yin as he nodded.

Xue Tianya looked toward Xue Yi who was at the side. The father and

son soon turned into two rays of light and disappeared into the horizon.

……

Blue Flame Star.

In a certain back living room of a luxurious manor.

Blood Devil Emperor Xue Tianya had a gloomy expression. His son, Xue Yi, also had an ugly expression.

This time around, both father and son had suffered a major loss.

“Xue Yi, you were hit with that Lin Yin’s prohibition energy; that Lin Yin is too vicious, he directly inserted that prohibition energy into the interior of your Nascent Soul. Even if I were to obtain the strength of a level nine Devil Emperor, I would still not dare to insert my energy into your Nascent Soul to break that prohibition energy. You could only rely on yourself.” Comforted Xue Tianya.

The Nascent Soul of a Devil Emperor was created through countless years of cultivation. It is extremely important. It is not a place where others could casually enter their energy into.

That Lin Yin completely didn’t care about what the consequences might be. That’s why he directly used that move on Xue Yi.

“I’m fine.” Xue Yi said indifferently. However, his eyes possessed an

overcasting fierceness. “I am only a level six Devil Emperor right now, it requires me half of my energy in order to suppress that prohibition. However, once I reached level seven Devil Emperor, ten or twenty percent of my power would be all it takes. This prohibition would not affect me much in the future.”

Xue Tianya nodded.

“Xue Yi, you have done very well this time around, did you know that?” Xue Tianya looked at Xue Yi.

Xue Tianya had instructed his son for very many years.

When he first started, Xue Yi was exactly like Guo Nu. He didn’t know how to be flexible or act. All he had in his heart was the law of the forest. After all these years had passed, Xue Yi was merely a little bit better than before. He was still very far away from the goal that Xue Tianya had.

“I know.” Xue Yi nodded indifferently. “I shouldn’t have allowed Nu to go to the Hidden Emperor Star to begin with. That was a total mistake. He was too unyielding and don’t know how to endure silently at all.”

Xue Tianya had a slight smile on his face.

His own son was criticizing Guo Nu. As a matter of fact, back then Xue Yi was about the same as Guo Nu. Even now, he was only merely a little bit better.

“I also know that I had made a mistake. You had taught me that I need

to judge the hour and size up the situation. When I had encountered Jiang Yan, I should've calmed myself. Behind Jiang Yan was that Granny Yin Hua. There's also Qin Yu. Qin Yu possessed an Immortal Sword, two Immortal Armors and a Immortal Mansion. The sect that stood behind him was certainly extraordinary." Said Xue Yi sincerely.

"Haha..."

Xue Tianya started to laugh out loud. "Xue Yi, you're mistaken here. Jiang Yan does indeed have Granny Yin Hua standing behind her but that Qin Yu, contrary to your expectations, you need not worry too much."

"But he possessed two Divine Armors." Xue Yi emphasized.

"Two?"

Xue Tianya sneered. "Let me tell you, the Immortal Mansion that this Qin Yu possessed should be the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. The Divine Sword that he possessed should be the Divine Sword, Sky Piercer. As for his Divine Armor, it should be the Divine Armor, Black Frozen Snow."

"Father, are you talking about the things that Emperor Ni Yang possessed?" Xue Yi came to some sort of understanding.

Xue Tianya had not told his son about the information that Blood Devil Du Zhongjun sent over from the Mortal Realm. That's because Xue Tianya knew that his son's ability to analyze stuff wasn't that good.

"Right, if I am correct, then this Qin Yu's real name ought to be Lan

Feng. If he really was Qin Yu, then this Qin Yu was a bit too much of a genius. In a mere two hundred years, he was able to reach his strength of Dacheng from the Mortal Realm to his current level?" Xue Tianya laughed insipidly.

[TL: debating about whether to translate Dacheng as Great Success. Guess not lol.]

"Father, what are you talking about?" Xue Yi was confused.

Xue Tianya stood up. "You need not concern yourself with this, all you have to know is that… this Qin Yu, he won't be able to live much longer."

"Of course he won't. He killed Nu, I would certainly kill him." Said Xue Yi coldly.

Xue Tianya shook his head and said. "You are to immediately return to the Devil Realm. If you were to continue to stay in the Blue Flame Star, then Lin Yin would certainly pick a quarrel and might even kill you. As for killing Qin Yu, it's better that your father, I, do it personally."

"Bewitching God Painting, Ten Thousand Beast Atlas, they ought to be mine this time." Said Xue Tianya in his heart.

×××

At the moment when Xue Tianya just returned to the Blue Flame Star, Xue Tianya's subordinates had already started to monitor Qin Yu from the shadows. In fact, not only were Xue Tianya doing that, Emperor Yu's troops were also monitoring Qin Yu.

Xue Tianya did not uncover Qin Yu's identity when he was in front of Qin Yu because he wanted to have an even more relaxed time seizing his treasures. He didn't want other experts to know of this information.

Although Hidden Emperor's strength was very strong and he also knew that the big shots of all sides had previously dispatched people down to the Mortal Realm, he didn't know what had happened to the emissaries when they were in the Mortal Realm. Thus, he naturally didn't know of the existence of Qin Yu.

……

In merely a couple days, the Hidden Emperor Star had experienced a Cosmic Energies gathering in the surroundings of the planet and then strangely formed words. Afterwards, in the East Star City, a great battle between experts of the Emperor level occurred.

Regardless of whether it's the Immortal Realm, Devil Realm or the Demon Realm, they all had several hundreds troops located within the Hidden Emperor Star. The great powers had all even increased the amount of troops in the Hidden Emperor Star.

Within Demon Emperor Meng Hong's mansion.

Qin Yu had spent the past couple days pretty relaxedly. However, there was one thing that caused Qin Yu to feel somewhat unwell. It was that Jun Luoyu was about to depart from the Hidden Emperor Star. Jiang Yan, still as before, was also planning to follow Jun Luoyu.

After a short period of joyous time, Jun Luoyu and Jiang Yan still planned to separate from everyone.

At the Interstellar Conveying Array of the Hidden Emperor Star.

"Brother Qin Yu, big brother Wuming." Jun Luoyu squeezed out a smile. "The battle with Xue Yi had cleared my head. I would no longer think about other stuff. All I want to do now was to set my mind to training. I planned to return to my hometown, Blue Water Star, and return to the peaceful small island where I had previously trained at. The next time us brothers meet again, I would be at the very least a level six Immortal Emperor and might even be stronger than that."

Qin Yu was very much in approval of Jun Luoyu's decision.

Rather than wandering, it's better to stay in one place and practice quietly.

Qin Yu had once thought of telling Jun Luoyu to enter the Jiang Lan's Realm and train there. However, he knew of one thing. He needed to proceed toward the Demon Realm. From here to the Demon Realm, he would certainly have to pass through the territory of Emperor Yu.

This journey would be filled with danger and he didn't want Jun Luoyu to be worried about him.

Ao Wuming started to chuckle. "Luoyu, you said that the next time we meet, you'd be at the very least a level six Immortal Emperor and might

even be stronger than that; you better not let us discover that you were bragging."

"Wuming, Genius Immortal Emperor is not someone who jokes around." Lian Zhu who stood at the side laughed.

"How talented my big brother Luoyu is, do we even need to discuss that?" Said Jiang Yan proudly.

Qin Yu patted Jun Luoyu's shoulder. "Luoyu, I don't know when we'll meet again. However, I wish that you don't go find that Xue Yi for revenge before you get strong enough."

"I know." Jun Luoyu nodded.

Finally, Jun Luoyu and Jiang Yan had departed. As for Qin Yu and Ao Wuming, they continued to stay on the Hidden Emperor Star.

×××

Within the Wuming Dragon Mansion.

"What?! You say you're planning to enter seclusion training in the middle of the Cosmic Space?" Ao Wuming's face was filled with difficulty to believe. "Brother Qin Yu, this Wuming Dragon Mansion of mine was extremely safe. To enter seclusion training in the middle of the Cosmic Space is extremely dangerous."

Qin Yu slightly smiled. “Big brother Wuming, I have my own consideration. You don’t have to be worried about that. Furthermore, I also have my own Immortal Mansion, you know that too.”

“Right.” Remembering Qin Yu’s Immortal Mansion, Ao Wuming laughed. “You have that Immortal Mansion, you indeed don’t have to worry about any danger. However, why must you enter into the Cosmic Space?” Ao Wuming was still a little puzzled.

Qin Yu felt helpless.

He was unable to tell Ao Wuming that he was going to absorb the Elemental Spirit Energy of the universe and enter into the Jiang Lan’s Realm. With the absorption speed of Jiang Lan’s Realm, if he were to use it in the Hidden Emperor Star, he would definitely be found out. The time rate and the amount of Elemental Spirit Energy within the Jiang Lan’s Realm was really too astonishing.

“It’s the difference between the training methods. When I train within the Cosmic Space, my speed is even faster.” Qin Yu smiled and said. “Brother Wuming, the amount of time I would be spending in seclusion training this time around would not be long. It would absolutely not be longer than the fifty years from last time.”

With the scale of ten to one, Qin Yu believed that in order to cultivate his soul from the second layer of the Earthly Realm to the third layer shouldn’t take a long time.

“Fine, I am unable to persuade you.” Ao Wuming smiled helplessly.

“Big brother Wuming, please tell sister-in-law Lian Zhu for me. I would now go do my seclusion training.” After Qin Yu finished saying his farewell to Ao Wuming, he immediately left Wuming Dragon Mansion.

……

After leaving the Wuming Dragon Mansion, Qin Yu took a deep breath.

“It’s about time for me to start. I cannot waste my time anymore. After this seclusion training is completed, my strength should be approaching the level of Immortal Emperors. The stability of the Black Hole could also be increased to the next level. At that time, even if I were to encounter a level seven Immortal Emperor, I should still be able to take them on.”

Qin Yu looked toward the west.

“Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, we will meet again very soon.” Said Qin Yu in his heart.

Greater Teleportation!

Not far away from the Hidden Emperor Star was a uncultivated and uninhabited planet. The morning of this uninhabited planet was hot enough to cause stones to split open. At night, it was cold air was like fog as it floated on the entire planet.

The fluctuations in the temperature have no effect to Qin Yu.

“Inhabited planets usually have a thick protection layer, it was almost impossible to clearly see the cosmic stars in the daytime. On the contrary, on these uninhabited planets, one could clearly see the cosmic stars.”

Qin Yu gasped with admiration as he saw all those enormous celestial bodies that seemed as if he could grab them with outstretched hands.

He took out the Jiang Lan’s Realm.

“Small, small, small!” Following Qin Yu’s intention, that little green tower grew several million times smaller. As it was a Divine Artifact, changing its appearance was no difficulty. Qin Yu turned the Jiang Lan’s realm into a little green speck.

Afterwards, the Jiang Lan’s Realm was placed into the deepest part of the planet.

With an intention, Qin Yu was in the Jiang Lan’s Realm.

Within the first layer world of the Jiang Lan’s Realm.

Qin Yu was standing high up in the air of the Jiang Lan’s Realm’s first layer world as he looked at the endless space.

“The Elemental Spirit Energy of this Jiang Lan’s Realm needs to be taken from the outside world. That’s a bit troublesome. However, I currently do not need to absorb Elemental Spirit Energy and only need to cultivate my soul.” Qin Yu started to control the Jiang Lan’s Realm to absorb Elemental Spirit Energy.

[TL: yes, I'm as confused as you are. He said he didn't need to absorb Elemental Spirit Energy and then started absorbing it...]

Right when Qin Yu just took control of the Jiang Lan's Realm...

"Bang!"

A strange sound came from all over the uninhabited planet that Qin Yu was on. The sound sounded like a water bottle being placed into the river and bubbling. Afterwards, on the surroundings of this uninhabited planet appeared something like an invisible vortex. All the Elemental Spirit Energy of the universe started getting absorbed by that invisible vortex.

The circulation of Elemental Spirit Energy in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm was also very mixed up and chaotic.

However, from the moment when Qin Yu started to control the Jiang Lan's Realm, all the endless Elemental Spirit Energy of the Indigo Bay Star Field started to slowly flow toward the planet where Qin Yu was having his seclusion training at.

Water flows to lower places.

The interior of the Jiang Lan's Realm was hollow whereas the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms was packed with Elemental Spirit Energy.

Therefore, Elemental Spirit Energy were constantly flowing into the Jiang Lan's Realm.

[TL: I'm pretty sure the water flows to lower places was not a good reference. It's more like the osmosis principle and not a higher or lower matter.]

……

"What's with this speed?" Feeling the absorption speed of the Jiang Lan's Realm, Qin Yu was overwhelmed with shock.

If the Elemental Spirit Energy absorption speed of a person cultivating is one.

Then the absorption speed of this Jiang Lan's Realm was over a hundred million by far!

Qin Yu forgot about one point.

Jiang Lan's Realm was considered to be a space. The speed of a space absorbing the Elemental Spirit Energy from another space; how could it be comparable with the Elemental Spirit Energy absorption speed of regular cultivators?

"Let's continue on like this."

Qin Yu sat cross-legged in the middle of the air and started to set his mind to begin training the . As for the Jiang Lan's Realm, it had been continuously absorbing the endless Elemental Spirit Energy of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. Time slowly passed, the amount of Elemental Spirit Energy in the Jiang Lan's Realm continued to grow. As for

Qin Yu, he was still cross-legged and motionless in the air...

[TL: I decided to change the name 3-in-9 Soul Refinement (三魂九炼) to Three Souls Nine Refinements because that's the direct translation and I also used baike to check if there's a next stage to 三魂九炼 and found out that's it's a stand-alone technique. There is no 6-in-9 Soul Refinement nor is there a 9-in-9 Soul Refinement. So there you go, I feel that Three Souls Nine Refinements would be better even though it sounds weirder. Anyways, also found a picture of Qin Yu and Li'er.

http://d.hiphotos.baidu.com/baike/c0%3Dbaike92%2C5%2C5%2C92%2C
]

Image Below:



Tens years in the Jiang Lan’s Realm’s first layer was a year in the outside world.

As Qin Yu continued to train without moving, time continued to slowly pass…

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 50 – Achieving Success and Departing

On the surrounding of the nameless planet that Qin Yu was training on, an invisible vortex was continuously swallowing in the endless Elemental Spirit Energy for already fifteen years.

Within the Jiang Lan's Realm.

Qin Yu who had been sitting cross-legged in the air the whole time had finally opened his eyes. His gaze was even more profound and tranquil.

His soul energy dissolved into the world.

In a flash, Qin Yu had figured out how long he had been training.

"A hundred fifty years. Last time when I trained from the first layer of the Earthly Soul to the second layer took me a mere fifty years. However, this time when I trained from the second layer of the Earthly Soul to the third layer instead took me a whole hundred fifty years."

Qin Yu gasped in awe.

The time it took for him to train being longer than last time was something that Qin Yu had already anticipated. Afterall, the further one reaches, the longer it'll take to train. This was also the reason why many people reached Golden Immortal level from the Heavenly Immortal level very fast but their speed slows down over ten times when they tried to reach to the Mystic Immortal level from the Golden Immortal level.

[TL: this might be confusing. Mystic Immortal is the same as Immortal Emperor. I don't know why author have to give two terms.]

This hundred fifty years was merely a hundred fifty years within the first layer of the Jiang Lan's Realm.

In the outside world, only fifteen years had passed.

"My soul had already reached the third layer of the Eathly Soul, it is just a step away from the Heavenly Soul Realm. I should be able to once again absorb energy to train now." Qin yu adjusted his state a bit.

The time it took to train the soul was long whereas the time it takes to train one's power was short.

Especially for Qin Yu who had reached the Black Hole Realm. Regardless of what kind of energy it was, this Black Hole was able to absorb the energy and refine it. In the case where other trains, they would have to have extreme care about the purity of the energy but Qin Yu was different, he didn't have to care at all.

"Never had I attempted to use the Black Hole to its maximum power to train. Let's see how fast that'll be." Qin Yu's face showed a slight excitement.

Ever since the black hole was formed in his dantian, Qin Yu already knew that once the Black Hole tried to absorb energy at maximum power, it is going to be very frightening and fast. However, as to how fast it'll be, Qin Yu was uncertain.

Qin Yu closed his eyes, his awareness had completely entered his dantian's Black Hole.

Within Qin Yu's dantian.

The Black hole that had always been in an immobile state suddenly started to rotate. An astonishing engulfing energy started to fill the air from his dantian…

"Pfff!"

Qin Yu's whole body seemed to be surrounded by an invisible vortex. Countless Elemental Spirit Energy was being swallowed with an astonishing speed… in merely a moment!

Tornado.

The endless amount of Elemental Spirit Energy in the Jiang Lan's Realm had formed an enormous vortex as they frantically rush forth into Qin Yu's body. Its speed was numerous times faster than how ordinary people trained.

A million times faster? Ten million times faster?

No one knows.

"It's too fast, too fast." Qin Yu was clearly able to sense that his strength

was increasing at a rate that's so fast that it would cause people to tremble.

Endless amount of Elemental Spirit Energy was rushing into the Black Hole in Qin Yu's dantian.

Although the amount of Elemental Spirit Energy was great, but after they were absorbed and refined by the Black Hole, they turned into only a small amount of energy as they entered the flour paste space and into that two or three meters wide small space that belonged to Qin Yu.

After a short while.

Qin Yu calmed himself. He carefully sensed his Elemental Spirit Energy absorption speed and suddenly found a very strange thing —

The speed at which his Black Hole swallows energy was precisely ten times the speed at which Jiang Lan's Realm swallows energy from the outside world. Qin Yu was the master of the Jiang Lan's Realm and therefore naturally knew very well about the absorption speed of the Jiang Lan's Realm.

"How could there be such a coincidence?" Qin Yu was puzzled.

"Furthermore, how come the Black Hole's absorption speed was even faster than Jiang Lan's Realm that's a spatial pocket?" Qin Yu grew even more puzzled.

Qin Yu thought about it for a long time but still didn't know why.

However, Qin Yu actually felt relieved.

"Last time when I reached the early stage Black Hole Realm from the late stage Dark Star Realm, I had consumed numerous Golden Immortal's Nascent Souls at once. I'm afraid that the energy required for the early stage Black Hole Realm to reach the mid stage Black Hole Realm would require even more energy. If I were to still rely on refining Golden Immortal's Nascent Souls, then I'd reckon that the Golden Immortal's Nascent Souls that's in the Blazing Profound Ring would not be enough."

Qin Yu had a slight smile on his face.

The Black Hole absorbing energy and refining them was something that Qin Yu didn't have to worry about in the slightest. All he needed was to put a little bit of his awareness into it to control it.

Currently, the speed at which the Black Hole absorbs Elemental Spirit Energy was not much slower than the speed at which Qin Yu refines Golden Immortal's Nascent Souls. Although the Elemental Spirit Energy is not as precious as Golden Immortal's Nascent Souls, its amount was enough to make up for the gap.

After approximately six hours.

Qin Yu felt a kind of pressure. The amount of energy within the Black Hole was too much. He was already reaching his limit to control it with his soul energy.

“It seems like the two to three meters area within that flour paste space had some kind of change.” Qin Yu was able to sense that the energy on the other side was having a rapid change. After a short period of time —

An extremely large Golden Ring of Light flew out from the other side of the Black Hole Channel. When this Golden Ring of Light flew to a distance of three third of the Black Hole Channel, it stopped. Afterwards, the light of the Golden Ring of Light began to flicker and then mixed together and became one with the Black Hole. Like a circular hoop, it wrapped around the Black Hole.

Last time when Qin Yu reached the early stages of the Black Hole Realm, a Golden Ray of Light flew out to one third of the length of the Black Hole Channel. This time around, the Golden Ray of Light was much bigger and flew to two third of the distance of the Black Hole Channel.

“Two Golden Rings of Light signifies that it’s the mid stage of the Black Hole Realm. I’d suspect that three Golden Rings of Light would be the late Black Hole Realm.” Guessed Qin Yu in his mind.

Right at this moment, the golden lights from the two Golden Rings of Light started to mutually scatter. As the two Golden Ring of Lights’ energies came into each other, their purity continued to increase. At the same time, the Black Hole was also slowly changing…

After a long while.

Everything returned to peace.

Qin Yu grasped his two fists and felt an unprecedented comfort. A hundred fifty years of seclusion training had allowed Qin Yu's body to reach a new level.

Even if Qin Yu didn't train, his Life Elemental Energy was still transforming his body nonstop.

"My body is now comparable to a level eight or nine Golden Immortal. This Life Elemental Energy is strange indeed. Not only does it possessed an endless amount of life force, it was also able to transform my body unceasingly." Qin Yu was puzzled about the Life Elemental Energy in his body.

Back when he was in the Mortal Realm,the 'Life Recovery Pill' he created through putting a slight amount of Life Elemental Energy was so strong that it could recover all the energy of a strong Loose Devil instantly.

After he arrived in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.

That time when his Sword immortal Puppet was wounded by Green Blooded Sword Immortal, Zhi Bai, he used nine Top Quality Elemental Spirit Stones and was only able to recover ten percent of the injury. However, with merely a slight amount of Life Elemental Energy, the wound was completely recovered.

A slight amount of Life Elemental Energy gave a result that's ten times or more that of nine Top Quality Elemental Spirit Stones.

"What a miraculous energy." Qin Yu was very certain.

This Life Elemental Energy was something that surpassed Immortal Elemental Energy, Devil Elemental Energy and other energies at those level. Otherwise, it's effect cannot be as abnormal as it was. As for the Life Elemental Energy, it came from the mysterious Meteoric Tear.

Although he was the master of the Meteoric Tear, Qin Yu still only possessed a smattering of knowledge of the Meteoric Tear. Even when using it, Qin Yu only knew of the couple simplest functions.

Qin Yu stopped thinking and continued to control the Black Hole in his dantian to absorb the endless amount of Elemental Spirit Energy. Afterall, he had not yet reached the level that he cannot support.

Qin Yu continued to practice without moving.

Like before, the Jiang Lan's Realm still continued to form the Elemental Spirit Energy tornadu. After six whole hours later, Qin Yu finally felt pressure again. He should have attained the limit of his soul.

The six hours of training had caused the energy of the two Golden Rings of Light to become even more pure.

"I only needed six hours of training to reach the early stage Black Hole Realm to the mid stage Black Hole Realm. And now, I had trained for another six hours but only managed to make the mid stage Black Hole a bit more steady. The further one goes, the more energy is required."

Qin Yu took a stretch.

The twelve hours of Elemental Spirit Energy that he had absorbed was but a drop in the ocean for the Jiang Lan's Realm that had absorbed fifteen years of Elemental Spirit Energy from the outside.

The speed at which one space absorbs the Elemental Spirit Energy from another space was not something and people could compare unless that person also possessed a Black Hole like Qin Yu.

It was currently nighttime on the nameless planet that Qin Yu was on. Cold fog had filled the surface of the entire planet. In this type of environment, ordinary livings things was simply unable to survive. Likewise, this nameless planet also does not possess an Interstellar Conveying Array. Only experts that had reached the level of Golden Immortals could reach this planet.

On the surface that was covered with endless cold fog, a figure suddenly appeared.

His long black hair was fluttering. A youth in black walked out from the cold fog. In his hand was a little green tower. At this moment, the nameless planet's surrounding no longer had an invisible vortex. The Elemental Spirit Energy of the Indigo Bay Star Field had also returned to the chaotic state that it was before.

"Fifteen years."

Qin Yu looked all the enormous celestial bodies that filled the sky and had a slight smile on his face. "Although my current strength is still no match for people like Emperor Yu, it's still no problem if I only want to

survive. Now is the time for me to find Xiao Hei and Fei Fei."

Qin Yu had currently reached the mid stage Black Hole Realm. His strength is close to that of a level eight or nine Golden Immortal.

After adding on the Blazing Profound Ring, Divine Sword Sky Piercer, Divine Armor Black Frozen Snow and his valiant body with the Life Elemental Energy, Qin Yu was now able to fight against a low level Immortal Emperor.

It was no longer like before when he fought against level one Immortal Emperor Sword Immortal, Yu Qingzi.

"Before I leave, I'll first go to brother Wuming and bid my farewell." Qin Yu executed the Greater Teleportation and arrived at the Hidden Emperor Star from the nameless planet.

Within the East Star City of the Hidden Emperor Star.

Within Meng Hong's manor. To Ao Wuming who had already reached the level of level seven Demon Emperor, a hundred years was but a flash. Although Ao Wuming might be considered to be a genius, he was nowhere close to a genius within a genius like Jun Luoyu.

The time it took for Ao Wuming to reach level seven Demon Emperor was still extremely long. This time, he came to the Hidden Emperor star to have fun, he would at the very minimum stay a couple hundred years.

Ao Wuming and Meng Hong were sitting in the manor drinking and

chatting.

They chatted about a certain expert of the Immortal Realm, a certain woman of the Devil Realm, a certain famous Divine Beast of the Demon Realm. Their endless times had allowed them to waste time to their heart's content.

"Hey, Wuming, how long do you think Qin Yu's seclusion training would be?" Suddenly asked Meng Hong.

In every ten of their conversations, they would at the very least talk about Qin Yu five times. They talked about Qin Yu's mysteriousness, his weapons and so on. Once again, their conversations landed on Qin Yu. That's because, after all, they only have that many subjects to talk about.

"Regarding him, before he entered his seclusion training, he said it would not be over fifty years. It's just that it had only been fifteen years now. I reckon it'll take another dozen or twenty years before he would come out." Laughed Ao Wuming. He then grew puzzled and said. "Now that you mention it, it's strange indeed. The further down the path, the more time it takes to train. So why is it that Qin Yu said that this seclusion training would be shorter than the last?"

"Qin Yu had a special technique or he had already reached a level where he's about to break through last time around. It's not strange if he entered seclusion training this time around just to break through the wall." Meng Hong guessed.

"You're right, come, let's drink."

Ao Wuming's wine cup was toasted with Meng Hong's.

"Big brother Wuming." A clear and cold voice sounded from within the manor. However, this clear and cold voice contained joy within it.

Ao Wuming was stunned and immediately turned around to look.

"Brother Qin Yu." Ao Wuming was filled with shock.

Meng Hong also lifted his head up and looked toward Qin Yu with a astonished expression. "Brother Qin Yu, hasn't it only been fifteen years since you entered seclusion training? How come you're already out?"

Both Ao Wuming and Meng Hong was shocked that Qin Yu only entered seclusion training for fifteen years. How could they have imagined the existence of a type of Divine Artifact where the time flow within it was ten to one compared to the outside world?

"Fifteen years was all that I needed." Said Qin Yu while smiling.

"Qin Yu, your technique was most certainly strange. In normal circumstances, even I am unable to see through your strength. Only when you are fighting could I tell your level." Ao Wuming gasped in admiration.

Compared to before Qin Yu entered seclusion training, in normal circumstances, Ao Wuming really was unable to see through Qin Yu's strength unless Qin Yu decided to display it himself.

After all, Qin Yu's soul had assimilated into the Meteoric Tear and his power was within the Black Hole. Who would be able to discover it?

"Haha… big brother Wuming, one of the reason I came today was to see you and the second was to bid my farewell to you." Qin Yu directly said his purpose in coming.

"Farewell?" Ao Wuming was a slightly startled.

"Right, I am going to set off for the Demon Realm. I had already planned to go there since always. As of now, my condition had matured so it's about time for me to set off." Said Qin Yu while smiling.

"That's good too." Ao Wuming nodded, he smiled and said. "When you are on your way to the Demon Realm, if anyone were to make things difficult for you, feel free to send me a transmission. Within the Demon Realm, I your big brother still possess some capability."

As one of the Dual Emperors of the Dragon Clan, the Prince of the Dragon Clan, the future Dragon Emperor of the Dragon Clan, Ao Wuming's position within the Demon Realm was not something that required much thinking.

By the Interstellar Transformation Array of the Hidden Emperor Star.

Qin Yu, Ao Wuming and the rest were bidding farewell to each other.

Ao Wuming, Lin Zhu and Meng Hong were here to see Qin Yu off. After these couple people said some words of farewell him, only then did Qin

Yu bid his farewell to his three close friends and entered the Interstellar Conveying Array.

"Big brother Wuming, sister-in-law Lian Zhu, brother Meng Hong, farewell."

Said Qin Yu while inside the Interstellar Conveying Array.

Soon after, the Interstellar Conveying Array shined with rays of light. As Qin Yu watched these rays of light, he knew that his journey to the Demon Realm had started. Would this journey be safe and sound?

After the rays of light dissipated, the Interstellar Conveying Array returned to its regular appearance. As for Qin Yu, he had already been delivered into the next planet.

"Let's go back." Ao Wuming had a slight disappointment and frustration on his face. Another one of his good brother had departed.

When Ao Wuming, Lian Zhu and Meng Hong left, they did not notice that a couple people of Golden Immortal strength took a couple casual glances at them. These people were precisely Emperor Yu's intelligence personell.

Not only Emperor Yu, at this moment, Blood Devil Emperor who had also been paying attention to Qin Yu and Ao Wuming also received information of Qin Yu's depart and, through the conveying array that Qin Yu entered, also obtained information as to where Qin Yu were sent to.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 51 – Two Emperors, Intercept and Kill

Indigo Bay Star Field. By the Interstellar Conveying Array of the Nine Dew Star, the core planet of the Dawn Dew Galaxy.

As the magnificent rays of light flashed past, a black clothed youngster appeared in this Interstellar Conveying Array. As the black clothed youngster appeared, more than ten people in the surrounding took a note of it.

"Sir, the target has arrived on the Nine Dew Star."

"Master, target arrived on the Nine Dew Star."

……

At about the same time, a couple people had already sent transmissions to their bosses and leaders. And this news had arrived at the final bosses, Emperor Yu, Xue Tianya and them.

On a planet of the Devil Realm that was close to the Indigo Bay Star Field.

A city of this planet was covered by boundless rain. Even its streets were damp. At this moment, majority of the cultivators were staying in their own residences.

A white clothed handsome man was walking on the street. He was lofty

and unsullied like fireworks.

With his first step, the white clothed handsome man's hair reached all the way down to his buttocks.

With his second step, the white clothed handsome man's figure appeared somewhat thinner and shorter. His appearance turned to that of a white clothed handsome youngster.

With his third step, the white clothes on the white clothed handsome man turned red.

Blood Devil Emperor Xue Tianya had a habit. When he was truly prepared to kill a person, determined to win and was extremely serious, he would turn his white clothes into crimson colored. Regularly, Blood Devil Emperor wore white. Once his clothes turned red, it signals that he's about to cause a massacre!

"He had arrived on the Nine Dew Star?"

Xue Tianya was not anxious. With his power as the Blood Devil Emperor, he possessed troops on all of the major planets. Regardless of where Qin Yu was to go, he would still be discovered. That would only not hold true should Qin Yu use Greater Teleportation to flee.

However, Qin Yu evidently still didn't discover that he was being monitored.

"Father."

A figure suddenly appeared in front of Xue Tianya. It was the Devil Emperor, Xue Yi. “Father, for you to call me, is there anything that you need?” Seeing his own father turning into this sort of appearance, Devil Emperor Xue Yi was greatly shocked. “Father, you’re actually wearing crimson colored clothes. With such a serious appearance, who are you planning to kill? You even changed your appearance?”

Xue Tianya lightly smiled and said. “Your enemy.”

“My enemy? Who amongst my enemies would be deserving of father to dirty your hands and in such a serious manner?” Devil Emperor Xue Yi started to think about it carefully. The majority of his enemies were located within the Devil Realm. And those within the Devil Realm that were capable of making Xue Tianya so serious, he was unable to imagine any.

Xue Tianya’s gaze shot toward the northwest direction. “The person who killed your disciple.”

“Father, is it Qin Yu?” Xue Yi was surprised once again. He then looked at Xue Tianya solemnly. “Father, Qin Yu killed Nu. I must personally find him to seek revenge.”

“Are you able to kill him?” Asked Xue Tianya.

Xue Yi stopped. He knew of Qin Yu’s strength; it was far below his. However, Qin Yu not only possessed a Divine Armor, his internal body was also weird. He was unable to kill QIn Yu even after using all his power. And now that he had been inflicted with the Hidden Emperor’s

prohibition energy, his strength was only half of what it was; how could he possibly be able to kill Qin Yu?

"Furthermore, this matter is of great importance. No matter what, I would still have to personally undertake this task because… if it were to become a failure, then it'll be a great loss for us father and son. I absolutely cannot permit failure." Xue Tianya's voice was serene and calm. However, his lips were slightly pursed and his eyes possessed an unwavering determination.

Xue Yi heard Xue Tianya's determination and could only nod. "Father, when are you going to do it?"

"After a while." Said Xue Tianya with a smile. "Qin Yu is currently coming and going from one planet to another. In this kind of situation, it'll be hard for me to kill him. Therefore… I would attack when he stopped in a certain planet to rest."

"Well then, Xue Yi, you can return and continue training. In the period that I'm gone, if you have anything, just go and find your martial uncle." Said Xue Tianya.

"Yes. Father." Xue Yi nodded.

Xue Tianya faintly smiled. He then continued to slowly walk through the street under the rain.

……

Indigo Bay Star Field, Silver String Galaxy. In the headquarters of the Jade Sword Sect of the Red Leaf Star.

In a certain guest room of the Jade Sword Sect.

Three individuals were sitting cross-legged. Of these three individuals, one of them was the Sect Master of the Jade Sword Sect, Yu Qingzi. As for the other two… one of them was the level seven Immortal Emperor, Green Blooded Sword Immortal, Zhi Bai.

As for the last person, he was sitting on the host seat of the guest room, it was Emperor Yu who's wearing a purple gown.

"Yu Qingzi, you may excuse us first." Said Zhi Bai to Yu Qingzi with a smile.

"Yes. Your Majesty, this subordinate shall take his leave first." Yu Qingzi bowed to Emperor Yu extremely tactfully. He then quietly left this guest room.

After walking out to the main hall, Yu Qingzi had a puzzled expression. "His Majesty actually came to my place personally; even Immortal Emperor Zhi Bai came. Seems like there's going to be an extraordinary event that's about to occur."

Yu Qingzi was merely a bottom level gap filler amongst the 'Thirty Six Lords.'

However, Green Blooded Sword Immortal Zhi Bai was one of the

strongest amongst Emperor Yu's 'Eighteen Emperors.' For Emperor Yu and Zhi Bai to appear here at the same time, what's about to happen was something that anyone could imagine.

Inside the guest room.

"Your Majesty, you sure it's enough for you to go alone? How about I join Your Majesty? That Qin Yu's had a very strange defense, trying to kill him within a short period of time is somewhat hard."

Even now, Immortal Emperor Zhi Bai still didn't know that what had took on two of his sword rays on the Blue Fire Star was the Sword Immortal Puppet. He had always believed that it was Qin Yu himself.

"No need, even if he possessed two Divine Armors, I still have certainty that I can kill him." Emperor Yu laughed indifferently.

Zhi Bai was shocked from the bottom of his heart.

Even Zhi Bai did not know exactly how strong Emperor Yu was. However, as Emperor Yu was able to become one of the three big players of the Immortal Realm, he would most certainly have some powerful trump cards.

"Then I shall await Your Majesty's good news from the Red Leaf Star." Said Zhi Bai with a smile.

"Zhi Bai, rest assured. As long as I manage to obtain the Ten Thousand Beast Atlas and open the third layer of the Ten Thousand Beast Atlas, my

strength would definitely surpass the other two sides and I shall become the absolute number one power of the Immortal Realm. Also, after obtaining the Bewitching God Painting, not only me, you too would benefit from it." Said Emperor Yu while smiling. "I am certain that in the future when undergoing the Divine Tribulation, it would also be of help."

When Zhi Bai thought of the Bewitching God Painting, he also displayed a slight yearning expression on his face.

Since ancient times, the only master of the Bewitching God Painting was only Immortal Emperor Ni Yang. Originally, Immortal Emperor Ni Yang was only an ordinary Immortal Emperor. However, after he obtained the Bewitching God Painting, he experienced a reversal of fortune. Not only did his strength advance by leaps and bounds, he also came to possess powerful Divine Artifacts and finally became the most powerful person in the Immortal Realm. Even Emperor Yu, Mystic Emperor and the rest could not help but acknowledge that they were inferior to Immortal Emperor Ni Yang.

The Bewitching God Painting was known as the number one treasure of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. Its preciousness was without doubt.

"Your Majesty, when are you going to attack?" Asked Zhi Bai.

Emperor Yu smiled and said. "Currently, that Qin Yu had only arrived at the borders of the Indigo Bay Star Field. I had already ordered people to have the Interstellar Conveying Array of the border planet, the Blue Snow Star, be stopped temporarily and tell the people that it required a day of maintenance. Once he reached that place, I reckon that Qin Yu would have to stop and rest for some period of time."

“Your Majesty’s move is truly brilliant.” Zhi Bai also had a smile on his face.

Emperor Yu had planned exceptionally well.

In the Cosmic Space, the space between two planets were generally not very dangerous. However, the distance between two galaxies were comparatively far and the dangers were also comparatively large. As for two star fields… their distance was extremely far apart. They were so far apart that there are frightening Cosmic Energies like the Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream and such existing between them.

Furthermore, a distance that far away, a distance of two star fields, if one were to try to use Greater Teleportation to cross that distance, then who knows how many times one would have to execute Greater Teleportation. Furthermore, one might even encounter Cosmic Energies on the way.

Therefore, Emperor Yu was convinced that there was more than ninety percent chance that Qin Yu would stay on the Blue Snow Star to rest for a day.

[TL: raws actually wrote Blue Snow Planet. In chinese, planets are known as stars or celestial bodies. For example Mars is known as Fire Star. Therefore, I believe some of the earlier translators and myself included prefer to call it Star as opposed to planet. However, for some reason IET decided to write Blue Snow Planet this time around and then wrote it as Blue Snow Star the next couple sentences. I took liberty to change it to Blue Snow Star for consistency and also because I prefer star for some

reason…]

×××

The border planet of the Indigo Bay Star Field, Blue Snow Star.

As the border planet of the Indigo Bay Star Field, the flow of people through the Blue Snow Star was so immense to the extent that it even surpassed the Hidden Emperor Star.

The size of the planet was equally large. It was comparable to top notch planets like the Hidden Emperor Star and the Blue Flame Star.

At the Interstellar Conveying Array of the Blue Snow Star.

"My apology, the two Interstellar Conveying Arrays to the Immortal Realm needed to undergo maintenance today. If you are to take these Interstellar Conveying Arrays, please come back tomorrow."

Said a Golden Immortal that worked for the management of the Interstellar Conveying Arrays respectfully.

"So truly unlucky." Said Qin Yu helplessly.

He looked toward the two largest Interstellar Conveying Arrays; they were currently being carefully serviced by five or six Golden Immortals. These two Interstellar Conveying Arrays are able to transport a person from the border of the Indigo Bay Star Field to the Immortal Realm. As its functions are so exceptional, the crystals and arrays that it had was

complex to the extreme. It required maintenance every year or two. As for today, it just happened to be the day of maintenance.

"Forget about it, one or two days of delay is not going to make a difference. Using Greater Teleportation to teleport to pass through the borders of two great star fields? That I still don't have the ability to do."

Qin Yu turned around and walked away from the Interstellar Conveying Arrays and started to fly toward the biggest city of the Blue Snow Star.

Since he couldn't leave for now, he decided to travel around and stroll the streets of the Blue Snow Star.

×××

Within the Jade Sword Sect of the Red Left Star.

"Good, Qin Yu has already arrived on the Blue Snow Star. Just as I have predicted, he has already entered the Blue Snow Star city." Emperor Yu's face was filled with smile. Everything was within his calculations.

As he said those words, Emperor Yu had already stood up. His purple gown had turned into a blue gown. Even his figure and appearance had changed.

In a flash, Emperor Yu whose appearance gave people a favorable impression had turned into a robust and grim man in blue. His eyes were terrifying like thunder and lightning. With such an appearance, it was truly had for others to imagine that he was Emperor Yu!

“Your Majesty, you’re going to kill Qin Yu, why did you change your appearance? Is there a need to fear for that Qin Yu?” Seeing the sight in front of him, Zhi Bai grew puzzled.

Emperor Yu shook his head, smiled and said. “Zhi Bai, you’re lacking understanding here. Although this Qin Yu is no stronger than an ordinary person, he has many people standing behind him.”

“Oh?” Zhi Bai was slightly startled.

“For example, the Prince of the Dragon Clan, Ao Wuming who has an extremely friendly relations with Qin Yu. In the future, Ao Wuming will become the Dragon Emperor. Even now, Ao Wuming is no weaker than me in both strength and status.” Said Emperor Yu.

Zhi Bai nodded. Even when he fought Ao Wuming together with Xue Yileng, the gap between them was still extremely large. One can very well imagine how strong Ao Wuming was.

“Other than Ao Wuming, there are several other people behind Qin Yu. For example Jiang Yan who has a pretty good relationship with him. If Jiang Yan were to find out that I killed Qin Yu, based on how pampered she is by granny Yin Hua, then maybe granny Yin Hua would really set out against us.” Emperor Yu had a slight helpless expression.

Granny Yin Hua, this abnormal super expert; he had never heard of her in the past. It was only recently that he found out about her.

Emperor Yu was very certain that the gap between him and granny Yin Hua was exceptionally large.

It was so much that… he believed granny Yin Hua ought to be a super expert who had undergone the Divine Tribulation and was soon to depart to the Divine Realm.

"Other than Ao Wuming and the potential granny Yin Hua, there's also his sect." Emperor Yu had a expression filled with suspicion.

Zhi Bai also couldn't refrain from nodding.

"Right." Zhi Bai also had a expression filled with suspicion. "This Qin Yu's sect is very strange. They surpassed the level of Golden Immortals but were able to easily appear in the Mortal Realm. There's also that legendary 'Uncle Lan.' We're not even certain if the news transmitted over by Hua Yan is true or not. Unfortunately, he's now dead."

According to the information that Hua Yan transmitted over, both Emperor Yu and Zhi Bai were suspicious of the sect that stood behind Qin Yu.

Qin Yu, Lan Feng, and Uncle Lan. They are the people who were recently exposed from this mysterious sect. Qin Yu's strength wasn't strong. Lan Feng was at the very least a high level Golden Immortal. As for Uncle Lan, his strength was even stronger. How did these people arrive in the Mortal Realm?

"Whether it's those on the surface or the sect that stands behind Qin Yu,

I don't want to invite troubles from either of them. You also know that Qin Yu possessed an outstanding defense. Killing him is a bit hard so I don't wish for him to transmit the fact that I killed him before he died." Emperor Yu slightly smiled.

"This this subordinate will quietly wait for the beautiful news that Your Majesty will bring." Zhi Bai cupped his hand respectfully.

Emperor Yu nodded, he then disappeared from the guest room.

Not only Emperor Yu, Xue Tianya who had also had people continuously monitor Qin Yu had also received news that Qin Yu had stopped on the Blue Snow Star. He also immediately rushed off to the Blue Snow Star.

On the streets of the Blue Snow Star.

Qin Yu was casually walking on the streets.

The pavement of this street was composed of black square-shaped rocks. In the horizontal direction, there are six square-shaped rocks side by side. In the vertical direction, the rocks are about four meters long. The extremely large square-shaped rocks were laid on the ground in rows of six.... causing the street to be extremely orderly.

Qin Yu walked very comfortably.

"This Blue Snow Star's composition is extremely well-knit. There aren't even any street vendors on the street; it's only shops, one after another. They appear to be very symmetric and well regulated." Qin Yu who was

looking around had come up his own evaluation.

As the main planet of the borders, the amount of people on the Blue Snow Star was undoubtedly immense. Thus, the planet was also bustling. On the streets were numerous groups. Experts of all Realms were clearly visible everywhere…

"Golden Immortal and Devil Kings are present everywhere. There's also a Mystic Immortal." Qin Yu's sensitive Immortal Awareness was currently checking out the strength of the people around him. Suddenly, his body slightly trembled.

He saw an individual.

A red clothed youngster. His long black hair was all the way down to his buttocks. He had an awfully cold appearance.

"His strength was even more powerful than White Haired Blood Devil, Xue Yileng." Qin Yu's heart trembled. "Level eight Devil Emperor? There's only that many experts of his level in the Devil Realm, who is he?"

The red clothed youngster appeared to have not taken note of Qin Yu. However, he was unceasingly advancing toward Qin Yu. That's because he was walking toward the opposite direction of Qin Yu. Thus, the distance between the two was getting closer at a rapid speed…

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 52 – Disappeared

Qin Yu's focus was raised to the extreme. He was able to counterattack at any given moment.

Although his gaze was not on that red haired youngster, his Immortal Awareness was spread out. Everything was within his observation. Against a level eight Devil Emperor, Qin Yu didn't dare to slack off, even the slightest.

[TL : this is not a mistranslation, IET wrote red haired youngster. I think he meant red clothed.]

"Who is he? Is he the Black Devil Emperor, Asura Devil Emperor or could he be that Xue Tianya?" Qin Yu was unable to determine who exactly the person in front of him was. Although, with his sensitive Immortal Awareness, he managed to barely determine that the opposing party's strength was higher than Xue Yileng, but he was unable to determine what type of energy the opposing party practices.

At that moment, the two were only ten square-shaped rocks apart.

As the distance continued to decrease, the red haired youngster's gaze started getting colder. His gaze was only looking at the front and not toward Qin Yu who was in front and a bit towards his side. His pace was neither fast nor slow.

"I have never seen the Asura Devil Emperor or the Black Devil Emperor before. They too have never seen me before either. Thus, they shouldn't

be planning to harm me." Qin Yu continued to analyse in his heart. "Ah, could it be that Xue Yi told Xue Tianya that I possessed a Divine Sword and two Divine Armors? Does this Xue Tianya have the intention to kill me and steal my treasures?" Guessed Qin Yu.

In a short while, Qin Yu came to a conclusion that it was very much possible.

One Divine Sword and two Divine Armors were enough to make any level eight Devil Emperor turn green with envy.

"I merely have a single Divine Armor, that Xue Yi must have thought that the Sword Immortal Puppet also has a Divine Armor since it has such a strong defense. Sigh, I truly feel a bit wronged. Seems like this turn of events is far from good."

Qin Yu continued to walk unhurriedly, he didn't dare to run away immediately.

After all, whether the opposing party is here for him was still uncertain.

However, because he's a level eight Devil Emperor, Qin Yu was certain that he's a threat to his safety.

Back then, a level six Devil Emperor's energy were transmitted into his body and almost collapsed the Black Hole. Although Qin Yu's strength had increased, but the opponent was a level eight Devil Emperor.

.....

Qin Yu was currently imagining all kinds of things. Like him, Xue Tianya's heart was also stirred up.

No matter how cultivated he was, when confronted with the Divine Armor, Black Frozen Snow, Ten Thousand Beast Atlas and the most important Bewitching God Painting, he was still unable to keep calm.

"Qin Yu? I reckon that you would still not know who killed you even after death. And you still had the leisure to take a stroll down the street?"

Xue Tianya sneered in his heart. His Devil Awareness had already observed the surroundings carefully. Even if he didn't look at Qin Yu with his eyes, he was able to clearly see Qin Yu's expression and movements.

Even now, Xue Tianya still believed that Qin Yu was unable to recognize him.

Xue Tianya was not mistaken. After all, in order to discover someone, one's soul must be stronger than the counterpart's. Qin Yu's soul was a whole realm weaker than Xue Tianya's. Logically, he was absolutely unable to discover him.

Unfortunately… the Meteoric Tear had caused Qin Yu's soul to become even more unite with the heaven and earth. It had also caused Qin Yu's soul to become even more sensitive. Thus, even it was a level eight Devil Emperor, Qin Yu was still able to vaguely sense it.

……

The distance between the two once again grew closer, they were only six square-shaped rocks apart.

Xue Tianya still haven't attack yet, this distance is not the best distance for him to use his certain kill move. The optimal distance for his certain kill move to display the strongest power was around ten meters.

Five square-shaped rocks.

Four square-shaped rocks.

……

The distance between the two continued to grow closer.

Xue Tianya began to store up the energy from his body. It had already condensed enough and was ready to explode. All he needed right now was to reach the optimal distance. He was confident that he would kill Qin Yu with a single move!

The strongest move, the most powerful power!

……

Qin Yu felt an repressive sensation. That repressive feeling had completely filled Qin Yu's heart. His back was giving off cold sweat. However, before those cold sweat soak through his clothes, Qin Yu had

already evaporated them with his power.

Tension.

As the two grew closer, Qin Yu began to get more and more nervous.

The ice cold red haired youngster suddenly turned around and looked at Qin Yu. Like a sharp arrow, that gaze shot through Qin Yu's heart. Qin Yu immediately started to feel as if his heart was twitching.

Not good!

He really was here to kill me.

Qin Yu immediately pulled his eyes back. With this single glance, Qin Yu was absolutely certain that this mysterious level eight Devil Emperor was here to kill him.

"Bang!" "Bang!" "Bang!" "Bang!"....

Suddenly strong sounding footsteps echoed from the street. Those footsteps caused all the people on the street to feel a burst of distraction and anxiety. Even Xue Tianya who had reached the best state to attack was affected.

Qin Yu's soul had assimilated with the Meteoric Tear and wasn't affected greatly by the footsteps.

His Immortal Awareness automatically started to examine the location behind him that the footsteps sounded from.

He saw a blue clothed robust man walking over step by step. As he feet stepped on the street, utterly different sounds were being sounded.

This man was Emperor Yu.

“Never had I expected that this Xue Tianya would be a step before me.” Right when Emperor Yu rushed to the Blue Snow Star and arrived at where Qin Yu was at, he discovered a man whose strength was equally matched as his. At the same time, he also sensed the characteristic aura of that person, the aura of a Blood Devil Path practitioner.

Level eight Devil Emperor, Blood Devil Path practitioner.

Other than Blood Devil Emperor Xue Tianya, who else would that be?

“It’s you.” Xue Tianya looked toward Emperor Yu and sent a voice transmission via his Devil Awareness. “Emperor Yu, your ‘Sounds of Nature Technique’ is more and more powerful. Those footsteps echoed at right when I stored my maximum power and caused me to be unable to execute my move perfectly.”

Said Xue Tianya via voice transmission. It was clear that he didn’t want Qin Yu to know that this blue clothed robust man was Emperor Yu.

“Xue Tianya, your speed is pretty fast too. You actually managed to arrive here this fast.” Said Emperor Yu via voice transmission.

Both Emperor Yu and Xue Tianya had a tacit understanding of each other. They both pointed out the identity of the other person. It was evident that they were both secretly warning the other person to: 'Do not leak my own identity, else both of our identity would be known to Qin Yu.'

Both Emperor Yu and Xue Tianya knew that Qin yu had some powerful individuals standing behind him.

They didn't want troubles, thus that's why they both took the same action and changed their appearance to hide their identity.

……

"Another expert. An Immortal that's even stronger than Green Blooded Sword Immortal, he should be a level eight Immortal Emperor." Qin Yu felt a bitter pain in his heart. However, he didn't dare to move at all.

Emperor Yu was behind him whereas Xue Tianya was in front. They surrounded Qin Yu completely.

Two two individuals had completed their preparations at the same time. They are able to throw out a very strong strike at any given time.

Qin Yu feared that if he were to move, then these two great experts would attack him together. Although his defense was strong, but if he was to be matched with joined attacks from these two super experts, then he too was without a way out.

Qin Yu's forehead started to sweat cold bullets.

At this moment, Qin Yu didn't even bother to pretend anymore. That's because even since Emperor Yu used the Sounds of Nature Technique, Xue Tianya had also stopped hiding his intentions.

……

Emperor Yu and Xue Tianya stood on opposite sides. In the middle of them was Qin Yu.

Neither of the two had certainty that they could repel the other and kill Qin Yu. As of now, all of the cultivators on the street had sensed the terrible repressive sensation and immediately began to flee at a rapid speed.

"Fair competition." Said Emperor Yu via voice transmission.

"Whoever managed to snatch it owns it." Said Xue Tianya via voice transmission.

The two of them gaze at each other. Neither of them looked at Qin Yu. However, Qin Yu still didn't dare to move.

"Boom!" "Boom!"

Emperor Yu and Xue Tianya suddenly started to burst with a terrible energy. One of them was purple whereas the other was crimson. With

them as the center, these two power frantically spread in all directions.

Wherever the energy passed, the streets started to crack in succession. Countless buildings collapsed and turned into crushed rocks. The countless cultivators had all directly exploded. Even their Nascent Souls exploded…

In an area of about ten thousand meters wide.

Within this ten thousand meters area, it was a deathly quietness. As for the outside of this ten thousand meters area, not even a regular cultivator was harmed in the slightest. It was evident that both Emperor Yu and Xue Tianya had extremely exceptional control over their energies.

This area of ten thousand meters was more or less sufficient for the two to go all out.

“Two freaks. They’re much stronger than Xue Yileng and Zhi Bai.” Qin Yu who stood in the middle had an unspeaking bitter suffering. The energies from earlier did not have a large effect on him.

Emperor Yu and Xue Tianya also knew that Qin Yu would not die so easily.

“Who are you two?”

Qin Yu turned his body sideways. He looked at the Emperor Yu and Xue Tianya to his sides and asked. At this moment, he also cannot continue to pretend that he had not discovered the other two individuals.

The blue clothed robust man and the red haired youngster didn't bother to look at Qin Yu at all.

"Humph, you two can stay here and glare at each other. I have no time to waste with you." Said Qin Yu brightly. He then immediately flew to the sky.

When Qin Yu spoke, these two individuals did not bother to look at him at all. However, when he moved, both of them started to attack!

"Swoosh!" A mystic ice short sword was suddenly shot out from the red haired youngster's hands toward Qin Yu. In midflight, that mystic ice short sword turned from a transparent color to crimson.

"Boom!" An enormous hammer came crashing down on Qin Yu's head.

However... as Qin Yu was flying toward the sky, he immediately turned around and started to rush toward the underground. Qin Yu had never believed that he would be able to escape so easily; thus, he had already decided to do that.

The short sword that had already turned crimson suddenly collided with the enormous hammer —

"Trying to flee?" The blue clothed robust man had a slight expression of disdain on his face.

“Qin Yu, there are not many people that can run away from this Thunder Hammer Immortal Emperor.” The blue clothed robust man’s voice resounded through the whole Blue Snow Star.

“Thunder Hammer, Qin Yu’s little life belongs to I, the Ice Sword Devil Emperor. No one can snatch him from me.” Another ice-cold voice resounded.

While their voices were still resounding in the heaven and earth, the two speakers had already disappeared. Qin Yu rushed into the underground to escape and these two speakers had already chased after him.

×××

In the depths of the Blue Snow Star’s underground. Within the endless blazing lava.

Qin Yu was once again surrounded by these two men.

“Sirs, you are the Thunder Hammer Immortal Emperor and the Ice Sword Devil Emperor, correct?” Qin Yu had no alternative other than stopping. He no longer tried to run. “I believe I do not have neither wronged either of you nor do am I your enemy.”

At this moment, Emperor Yu and Xue Tianya didn’t want to speak any more. The identity that announced earlier was only a disguise.

At this moment, Qin Yu felt helpless.

These two experts that proclaimed themselves to be the Thunder Hammer Immortal Emperor and the Ice Sword Devil Emperor had already launched their own 'domains.' Although it seemed that the space was still stable, but Qin Yu knew that if he were to wink, then he'll be dead.

Hide in the Qingyu Immortal Mansion?

Even Xue Yileng managed to discover the Qingyu Immortal Mansion and was even able to break through it after some time, then these two men who are even stronger than Xue Yileng was without mention.

Hide in the Jiang Lan's Realm?

Qin Yu had a plan. However, this was his final trump card. Qin Yu feared that the object that the Jiang Lan's Realm would transformed into would be seen through by these two great experts.

Once it was seen through, even if Emperor Yu and Xue Tianya were to be unable to break through Jiang Lan's Realm to catch Qin Yu, but they can also place the Jiang Lan's Realm in some sort of big array formation so that Qin Yu would be unable to escape when he comes out.

Thus, unless it's the final moment, Qin Yu still didn't want to escape into the Jiang Lan's Realm.

"He who strike first gains the upper hand." Right after he intercepted Qin Yu, Emperor Yu immediately started attacking.

“Boom!”

A large hammer flickering with thunder suddenly appeared beside Qin Yu and came smashing at him ruthlessly. Qin Yu immediately evaded it at a rapid speed. Xue Tianya who saw this scene also grew anxious.

“Fuck it all, I’m going all out.” Qin Yu clenched his teeth.

That large hammer flickering with thunder carried with it an endless amount of power as it ruthlessly smashed onto Qin Yu’s body. With a kacha sound, Qin Yu’s chest was knocked inwards.

“Pfff!” Blood spurted out. Qin Yu powerlessly fell to one side.

Emperor Yu’s eyes shined. “No matter how strong your defense are, against such a pure power attack, the Nascent Soul in your body was certain to have received a severe jolt and got seriously injured.”

Against a pure power attack, even if one possessed the defense of a Divine Armor, there’s still a lot of the power that would penetrate into the body.

Immediately after, Emperor Yu started to attack once again.

While Qin Yu was injured, he planned to take his life.

“In your dreams.” How would Xue Tianya possibly allow Emperor Yu to kill Qin Yu and steal his treasures?

There’s the Bewitching God Painting.

For the Bewitching God Painting, Xue Tianya was willing to burst out with his strongest fighting strength and spare nothing to kill Emperor Yu!

……

Blue Snow Star was filled with silence.

Suddenly —

“Boom!” The ground suddenly exploded and was split open. A thick and red ray of light rushed out from the ground. Soon, one by one, more rays continued to shoot out from the ground.

Chaos ensued.

Not only was there bloody red rays of light, there’s also endless blue electric rays. The red rays of light and the blue rays of light were shot out continuously, they turned into dragons as they spread through the Blue Snow Star.

In a blink of an eye, a quarter of the Blue Snow Star’s ground was completely ruined.

Not only the grounds, even the crust of the planet had received an equal amount of destruction. It was so much that lava had started to

come out to the ground. It was a scene of destruction.

Numerous cultivators shivered in their heart as they saw this scene.

“Who exactly is it that’s fighting underground?” Each and every one of the cultivators had a shocked expression. Once this fighting spread to them, they would undoubtedly die.

And at this moment underground.

After Emperor Yu and Xue Tianya determined that Qin Yu was seriously injured, they recklessly wanted to be the first one to snatch away Qin Yu. Thus, they burst into an unprecedented battle.

Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas and the Bewitching God Painting’s charm caused the two great experts to display their trump cards and finishing moves one by one.

Space distortion!

Within the distorted space of the battle, the lava was met with lightning and turned into vapor and then frozen into ice chunks. All kinds of chaotic energies were continuously fluctuating.

Emperor Yu and Xue Tianya were frantically trying to kill each other.

They both wanted to obtain the Bewitching God Painting. For the Bewitching God Painting, the two men had employed their trump cards

one by one. Their energies frantically wreak havoc.

While the two battled, they were also paying attention to Qin Yu. They were confident that Qin Yu cannot escape under their gaze.

"This hammer strike was truly powerful. Fortunately it didn't struck my stomach." Qin Yu was at the corner of the distorted space. Although the hammer strike earlier was very powerful, Qin Yu's Life Elemental Energy's restoration speed was also rapid.

"The Immortal Awareness and Devil Awareness of the two were all paying attention to me. It was impossible to dodge such frantic energies. There's no other option, I can only use my final move." Qin Yu finally came to a decision.

As Emperor Yu and Xue Tianya continued to battle, an frantic energy that their battle birthed forth was spread toward Qin Yu. Qin Yu was struck 'gone' by this energy.

That's right, when this energy struck Qin Yu's body, Qin Yu 'disappeared.'

Both Emperor Yu and Xue Tianya stopped their fighting. They started to frantically spread out their Immortal and Devil Awareness. In a moment, they covered the whole Blue Snow Star and even the planets surrounding the Blue Snow Star.

"How did he disappear?" Emperor Yu's expression changed. "That's right, Qingyu Immortal Mansion."

Xue Tianya also came to the same conclusion. “He have the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. Qingyu Immortal Mansion definitely became someone and concealed itself.” Xue Tianya’s long hair fluttered. His spirited gaze looked through every inch of the surroundings. His Devil Awareness was also carefully sweeping through each and every substance.

The frantic energies and lavas started to spiral around Xue Tianya and Emperor Yu. However, it was unable to approach either of them.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 53 – Latent Cultivation Transformation

Right away, Emperor Yu and Xue Tianya came to a conclusion that Qin Yu was hiding in the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. Afterall, in the situation earlier where the space was distorted, it was utterly impossible for one to flee by using Greater Teleportation.

In the depths of the Blue Snow Star's underground.

Emperor Yu and Xue Tianya were standing in the middle of the lava. The roaring lava was only able to approach them an inch at most. Whether it's the clothes or the fluttering long hair, the lava was unable to approach them in the slightest.

These two men stood motionless.

They used their Immortal and Devil Awareness to carefully search through each and every corner, every mountain, every stone, every sand, every dust and even every speck within the vapor.

……

At the beginning, Emperor Yu and Xue Tianya were very calm. They didn't believe that a person who haven't even reached the emperor level could escape. They were carefully inspecting everything and had complete confidence that they could catch Qin Yu.

However, after half a day, Emperor Yu and Xue Tianya both had worried

expressions.

After a whole day!

“Disappeared.” Emperor Yu’s face was filled with an astonished expression. He looked at Xue Tianya who was next to him. “Xue Tianya, did you manage to discover it?”

Xue Tianya turned around and looked at Emperor Yu. “No. Feng Yu, had it not been for the fact that you disturbed me, I would’ve already killed Qin Yu.” Xue Tianya’s words contained a slight anger.

Bewitching God Painting and the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas was already within his grasp. However, because of Emperor Yu, he didn’t manage to obtain them successfully.

Emperor Yu gave a cold humph.

He had already dispatched people to monitor Qin Yu back when he was still on the Maple Moon Star. Amongst all the top players of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, he was certainly the first to discover Qin Yu. If one were to compare the bitterness one felt in one’s heart, then Emperor Yu felt the most bitterness.

“Xue Tianya, treasures at the level of the Bewitching God Painting and the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas aren’t something that are so easily obtainable. Only by working together and catching Qin Yu would we have the hope to obtain the Bewitching God Painting and the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas.”

Hearing Emperor Yu's words, Xue Tianya frowned. He then nodded and said. "However, how do we find him?"

Emperor Yu slightly laughed. He said "Rest assured, in the earlier circumstances, it was impossible for Qin Yu to escape using Great Teleportation. The only method that he had was to enter the Qingyu Immortal Mansion."

Xue Tianya nodded in approval.

"As for the illusion barrier of the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, I have experienced it before back when Immortal Emperor Ni Yang was still alive. Even though it's considered to be profound, it should still not be possible for it to escape my detection..."

"But we still haven't discovered it." Xue Tianya interrupted.

Emperor Yu nodded. He said solemnly "That's right, we both carefully searched for it but still didn't discover anything. Then there's only one possibility – Emperor Ni Yang had improved the illusion barrier."

"True, that is the only possible justification." Said Xue Tianya in agreement.

How could Emperor Yu and Xue Tianya possibly imagine that Qin Yu possessed a spatial pocket type Divine Artifact that even people could enter. After all, even Emperor Yu had never encountered nor heard of such a Divine Artifact before.

They never believed that Qin Yu would obtain such an extraordinary Divine Artifact.

"Even if the illusion barrier was improved and we cannot find it, one thing is absolutely certain – that Qin Yu is certainly still within our surroundings." Emperor Yu deduced.

Xue Tianya's eyes shined.

At about the same moment, Xue Tianya and Emperor Yu both released their respective 'domain.' All the lava and ores within several hundred miles from them started to tremble. They are already within the 'domains' of the two great experts.

"Buzz!"

Even the tiniest speck of lava was destroyed into nothingness. Even the hardest ore were jolted into nothingness.

If amongst those materials was the object that the Qingyu Immortal Mansion had turned into, then it would absolutely not be destroyed. They were not investigating but rather using the method of exclusion. Within a twinkling of an eye, the area several hundred miles surrounding them had turned practically into nothingness. All that remained was a very small ore.

"There's one." Emperor Yu flipped his hand and the ore that was not shocked into nothingness was toward him.

“Mine.”

Xue Tianya noticed the extremely rigid rock at almost exactly the same moment. He also dispatched a claw like energy to capture that ore. The two energies grabbed the ore at the same time.

They were fighting over the ore.

“Bang!” The little ore that was being fought and pulled by two different energies bursted open.

“So it really was a sulfer rock.” Emperor Yu sighed and smiled.

Xue Tianya also had a self mocking smile.

A sulfer rock. However they had thought that the sulfer rock was what Qingyu Immortal Mansion had turned into. What had just happened had shown them that it cannot be the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. The great Qingyu Immortal Mansion of Immortal Emperor Ni Yang, how could it possibly be this easily broken?

“Xue Tianya, farewell.” Said Emperor Yu as he cupped his hands respectfully.

Xue Tianya replied indifferently. “Farewell.”

The two turned into two rays of light at the same time and was shot out

from the underground. While they left the underground, neither of them left the Blue Snow Star. That's because the two of them were certain that Qin Yu was hiding at a certain corner of the Blue Snow Star. The two super experts both stayed at the Blue Snow Star. Their Immortal Awareness and Devil Awareness had also completely covered the Blue Snow Star. They continued it without stopping for even a moment.

Once Qin Yu come out from the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, these two men would certainly discover him.

×××

The lava came spraying out from the cracked open grounds. Many of them even directly rushed into the rivers. Finally, they turned into ice-cold rocks. As for the Qin Yu's Jiang Lan's Realm, it had turned into a drop of lava and subsequently flowed into the river.

Following the movement of the river, Qin Yu's Jiang Lan's Realm turned into an ordinary speck of sand and sank to the bottom of the river.

Last time, Qin Yu's Qingyu Immortal Mansion was discovered by the level seven Devil Emperor, the White Haired Blood Devil, Xue Yileng. That was because the speck that the Qingyu Immortal Mansion turned into did not rupture under Xue Yileng's explosive energy nor was it mobile. That's how Xue Yileng managed to discover it as being unusual.

However this time around, Qin Yu turned the Jiang Lan's Realm to become the same as the lava. It followed the lava and was spurt out the ground and into the rivers. As for Xue Tianya and Emperor Yu, they only started to search using their explosive domains after a whole day. By that

time, Qin Yu's Jiang Lan's Realm was already at the bottom of the river.

Within the first layer space of the Jiang Lan's Realm.

The ground of Jiang Lan's Realm was filled with boundless soil. Because of the ample amount of Elemental Spirit Energy, plants and flowers began to grow on the soil on the ground filling it with boundless life force.

Qin Yu was currently standing on the meadows of the Jiang Lan's Realm as he watched the boundless space of the Jiang Lan's Realm.

Qin Yu was certain that with the temperaments of Xue Tianya and Emperor Yu, they would certainly not simply leave just like that. He was certain that they would be outside and continue to carefully inspect the planet. Furthermore, Qin Yu was also able to sense flows of Immortal Awareness and Devil Awareness continuously passing through the top of the speck of sand that Jiang Lan's Realm had turned into.

The transformation function of the Jiang Lan's Realm was truly outstanding.

Even when Emperor Yu and Xue Yileng joined hands, they still cannot determine the location of the Jiang Lan's Realm. Their Immortal Awareness and Devil Awareness had already passed through and searched the speck of sand that the Jiang Lan's Realm turned into multiple times already. However, they still only considered it to be a regular speck of sand.

"I am truly not cautious enough." Qin Yu began to recall what had

happened in this period of time and then shook his head and smiled.

Level eight Immortal Emperor. Level eight Devil Emperor.

The two top players were keeping a close watch outside. However, Qin Yu didn't particularly mind.

If he were to restrain his soul's energy and assimilate it completely into the insides of the Meteoric Tear and, at the same time, not use any of his internal energy, then even Emperor Yu and Xue Tianya would certainly be unable to sense him.

"If my body's energy stayed motionless, then Emperor Yu and Xu Tianya would be unable to discover me. However, if I were to leave the Jiang Lan's Realm and exit the Blue Snow Star, can I continuously not use my energy?" Qin Yu grew a bit worried.

If he were to immediately exit the Jiang Lan's Realm.

Qin Yu have to absolutely not use even a trace of his energy. If he were to use it, then Emperor Yu and Xue Tianya would immediately find him.

"Even if I don't use a trace of my energy, the moment I step foot on the Interstellar Conveying Array... Emperor Yu and Xue Tianya would find out that the Interstellar Conveying Array was being used when they can't feel anyone's aura within it. They would most certainly suspect it."

Qin Yu was able to imagine that kind of situation.

Interstellar Conveying Array was being used but there's no one inside?

This kind of situation was completely out of ordinary. If Emperor Yu and Xue Tianya were to find out about this, then they would likely teleport there immediately. Even if he were to be able to go through the Interstellar Conveying Array, then it's likely that Emperor Yu and Xue Tianya would dispatch their troops to await Qin Yu on the other side of the Interstellar Conveying Array and intercept him. Afterwards, Emperor Yu and Xue Tianya would immediately come chasing after him.

Therefore, this method was not workable.

"There's another method that's a bit more troublesome." Qin Yu went over all the possible situations in his mind.

This method was: if Qin Yu were to go out of the Jiang Lan's Realm and then don't use any energy and then suddenly use the Greater Teleportation to teleport to a different planet! Even if Emperor Yu and Xue Tianya were to discover him, how would they be able to tell where Qin Yu was?

Although this method was pretty good. But, Qin Yu wanted to go to the Demon Realm. Through the closest route, he would absolutely have to go through the Immortal Realm. If he were to go through the Devil Realm, then he'll have to go all the way around.

From the Indigo Bay Star Field to the Immortal Realm and then to the Demon Realm.

This Blue Snow Star was one of the two main planets one must take in order to be transferred into the Immortal Realm. After he exits the Jiang Lan's Realm, he would be able to go through the other planet. However, how could Emperor Yu and Xue Tianya not imagine such a thing occurring?

Qin Yu reckoned that either Emperor Yu or Xue Tianya would move directly to the other transferring planet and await him.

"What should I do? If I were to leave now and try to go through the transferring planet to the Immortal Realm, that is simply unrealistic. Could it be that I would have to make a detour through the Devil Realm?" Qin Yu was pondering in his heart. He had simply never considered about using Greater Teleportation and teleportation directly into the Immortal Realm.

There is an extremely long distance between two star fields without any planets. This distance was so big that it surpassed the length of a whole galaxy. Although there existed no large planets within this cosmic space, it possessed some frightening and dangerous energies.

To use Greater Teleportation directly to move forward, even if it was Emperor Yu or Xue Tianya, they would still not dare to do such a crazy thing. Qin Yu had already subconsciously rejected this idea.

Right now, there was only two safe roads in front of Qin Yu.

The first one: Right after going out, execute Greater Teleportation to a different planet. Afterwards, change his appearance and proceed to go

through the Devil Realm and take a huge detour to the Demon Realm.

The second one: Wait. Wait until Emperor Yu and Xue Tianya run out of patience and start to believe that Qin Yu had already left the Blue Snow Star. Only then would Qin Yu go out!

Which one to choose?

“I better determine my attacking technique first and then consider which road to take.” Qin Yu swing his head. He decided to temporary not decide which method to leave.

He decided to first deal with the issue of attacking technique during battle.

Attacking technique!

It was Qin Yu’s weak spot.

During the battle against Yu Qingzi and Immortal Emperor Qian Qi, even at the battle against Xue Yileng, Zhi Bai and Devil Emperor Xue Yi, Qin Yu had felt that he had an issue with his attack.

Especially after Qin Yu saw Ao Wuming’s great battle against Xue Yileng and Zhi Bai and also the battle of Emperor Yu against Xue Tianya, Qin Yu was even more certain that he had an issue with his attacking technique.

Other people's attacks are very powerful and even contained an extremely strong attack power.

What about Qin Yu's?

It seems like he could only rely on his speed and his nearly unkillable body to fight against his opponent while risking his life.

That's right, he possessed a Divine Armor and the Life Elemental Energy; it was very difficult for others to kill him. His Divine Sword, Sky Piercer, was able to kill level one or two Immortal Emperors.

However, this type of attacking method was only a simple attacking method that utilizes his strong points. His attacking method was still at the level of the mortal experts of the Qianlong Continent. It was still at the level of regular cultivators.

His attacking method was simply not something that Golden Immortals would use nor was it something that Immortal Emperors would use!

Qin Yu's foundation was firm and solid. His soul was strengthened by the Meteoric Tear. His body was nearly unkillable. And he even possessed a Divine Armor for defense. For attack, he possessed the Divine Sword Sky Piercer.

Qin Yu possessed both strength and weapon. It's just that his attack power was not able to completely burst out.

Qin Yu had a kind of urge.

He wanted to create an attack technique that belonged to him and suited him. A kind of technique that was able to utilize all of his attack power. An attack technique that would allow him to execute the greatest might!

For example, if he possessed an attack power of one hundred; Qin Yu wanted to create an attack technique that suited him the most and increase his attack power to one thousand or even higher.

……

Within the Jiang Lan's Realm. Qin Yu was wholeheartedly in the state of trying to create his own attack technique.

Time passed…

Qin Yu recalled all the past scenes, especially the scenes in which all those experts were fighting each other.The two most important battles that he was recalling were the battle of Xue Tianya against Emperor Yu and Ao Wuming against Xue Yileng and Zhi Bai.

Qin Yu continued to constantly recall the scenes in which these experts fought. That's because although his sensitive Immortal Awareness did not see each and every move of their battle, it still managed to see a portion of it.

After continuous research and study, occasionally Qin Yu would become excited as a child obtaining a new toy. Occasionally, he would display a

most simple and honest smile after realizing a profound attacking technique…

Qin Yu's comprehension toward battle was increasing with an astonishing speed.

Finally, Qin Yu came to understand why a large amount of experts wanted to go and watch the battles of Emperor level experts. The most important reason was because they wanted to attain realizations from the attacks of the Emperor level experts and advance to a new realm.

Although Qin Yu's soul's realm was high but his soul realm was not something that he obtained via realizations nor was it something that came to be gradually understood and risen via the passage of time like other experts.

[TL: I don't know why author used soul's realm. I felt level would be better. maybe it's soul's realm level. Well, just leaving this here.]

His soul's realm was reached through constant cultivation through practicing the <> technique of the Meteoric Tear. He had continued to execute those hand seals that contained a remarkable ability so naturally he did not recognize that although such a training method could build a strong foundation, he never truly completely comprehended the level that his soul was on.

Thus, although Qin Yu's current soul realm had reached layer three of Earthly Soul realm, his attack technique's level was still very low. He was, at the very most, at the level of Heavenly Immortals.

When the level of attack technique was low, it's efficiency was naturally

also low.

As the amount of people he fought increased, Qin Yu naturally came to feel that there was an issue with his attacking technique.

Qin Yu's soul's realm was very high level and he was recalling the scenes of experts fighting. Qin Yu was comprehending things in a reverse order, thus his comprehension speed was naturally faster. Thus, Qin Yu's own attack technique was also being gradually shaped.

The attacks of true experts are based on the condition that suited them the most.

As time passed, Emperor Yu and Xue Tianya who was still on the Blue Moon Star were still persistently keeping a close watch over the planet. However, Qin Yu was currently immersed in the happiness of attaining true comprehensions of each and every layer of his soul's realms.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 54 – Finger Technique

Inside the Jiang Lan's Realm, Qin Yu was unable to sense the passage of time. Time and time, he managed to arrive at a comprehension. This had caused Qin Yu to be at an excited state. In that kind of state, Qin Yu was filled with enthusiasm…

Energies surged forward, like a mirage, Qin Yu was drifting unceasingly. Each and every one of the energy was extremely fast and also extremely powerful.

Suddenly!

"Wrong, wrong!" Qin Yu suddenly stopped. At this moment, Qin Yu had an expression that could not be described as either crying or laughing.

From starting to comprehend the realms until now, Qin Yu suddenly discovered…that the *Eighteen Forms Finger Techniques* that he had previously created, needed to be thrown away because the finger techniques that he had recently created wasn't suited for him.

This caused Qin Yu to feel a bit of pain but also some excitement.

Because… Qin Yu finally came to understand what 'domains' were.

Domain, a superb skill that belonged to Emperor level experts.

If one didn't understand what it was, then it would appear to be a

profound mystery. However, once one understood it, it was in fact extremely simple.

"So the world was actually like this. The boundless Cosmic Space contained its special rules and regulations. Each and every energy, each and every existence all had their own reason for existence." Qin Yu looked at each and every space of the Jiang Lan's Realm.

Before, Qin Yu had never viewed the Cosmic Space as more than a Cosmic Space.

However, to the current Qin Yu, Cosmic Space contained its own distinctive rules and regulations. Those rules and regulations were extremely profound and mysterious. The current Qin Yu had only managed to sense its existence. As for understanding it… that was simply out of the question.

However, with merely sensing its existence, it was already enough for Qin Yu to execute 'domain.'

"It seems like that *Eighteen Forms Finger Techniques* is also considered to be very complicated and troublesome. Real attack technique only required a couple types. A fusion domain attack is the actual attack that belongs to experts."

Qin Yu closed his eyes, his Immortal Awareness and the energy within him started to fill the air around him.

The most important aspect for one to realize 'domains' was the degree

in which one's soul and the Cosmic Space is in agreement. Although Qin Yu's soul level was merely at the third layer of Earthly Soul Realm, but with the help from the Meteoric Tear, he was able to execute 'domain.'

Within an area of a hundred miles from Qin Yu.

The space remained calm like it used to be. However, hidden beneath the surface were strands of Black Hole energy. Qin Yu's Black Hole energy had assimilated into every spot within the space of his domain's range.

Qin Yu was able to restrict the movements of his opponents and even able to suddenly attack his opponents. Back when Qin Yu battled Yu Qingzi, Yu Qingzi precisely used this move to restrict Qin Yu's movement and disrupt his attack pattern.

After comprehending domain, Qin Yu's comprehension toward battles once again increased by a layer.

The *Eighteen Forms Finger Techniques* that he had previously created was completely abandoned by Qin Yu. Now that Qin Yu had an understanding of the Cosmic Space, he began to once again create an attacking technique that suited him better.

×××

On a mountain peak of the Blue Snow Star.

One wearing white and one wearing purple, Xue Tianya and Emperor Yu were standing on the mountain peak.

“Brother Xue. It’s already been five years. These five years, we have been carefully inspecting every location of the Blue Snow Star. Although we managed to find some other interesting things, we were absolutely unable to find any traces of Qin Yu.” Said Emperor Yu with a mild smile.

Xue Tianya also had an indifferent smile.

The battle that they had on the Blue Snow Star had caused the relationship between them to be a bit tense and they had almost became enemies. However, in these five years, neither of them managed to discover Qin Yu. For a long time, they had used their Immortal Awareness and Devil Awareness to cover the entire Blue Snow Star. Now, the two great experts were starting to feel tired.

After all, they were not in any seclusion training location where they are able to train for a number of years at once. At every moment, they would have to carefully monitor the planet.

They had a feeling… that perhaps they had already lost Qin Yu.

As the two were both losers, they started to empathize with each other and caused the relationship between them to become a lot better.

“Brother Feng Yu, I cannot wait anymore. Who knows whether that Qin Yu would decide to stay several hundred or even thousand or ten of thousands of years in the Qingyu Immortal Mansion at once?” Said Xue Tianya with a smile.

Emperor Yu also had a bitter smile.

That's right, who knows how long Qin Yu was going to stay in the Qingyu Immortal Mansion? Even now, the two of them still believed that Qin Yu was in the Qingyu Immortal Mansion.

"Brother Xue, I have a lot of important matters and also cannot continue to stay on the Blue Snow Star. I will immediately return back to the immortal Realm and dispatch one or two Emperor level expert to this Blue Snow Star to keep a close watch over it." Said Emperor Yu while smiling.

"I will do the same. The Blue Snow Star is only this big, Qin Yu still hasn't reached Emperor level yet, sending a single Devil Emperor level expert here would be more than enough to monitor the whole Blue Snow Star. Once he reappears, he would definitely be detected." Said Xue Tianya with absolute certainty.

Even now, these two men still didn't know about the sensitivity of Qin Yu's Immortal Awareness.

"Merely, I am afraid that they might not have the patience to keep watch continuously." Sighed Emperor Yu.

Even Emperor Yu and Xue Tianya, the two great experts, felt tired after monitoring for five years straight. If a level two or three Immortal and Devil Experts were to come and monitor, then it is reckoned that they would have to rest for a long time after monitoring for a single year.

Xue Tianya said without caring. “After they monitored for a period of time, they could rest for ten days to half a month and then continue to monitor. That Qin Yu is not even at the Emperor level yet, it is absolutely impossible for him to sense the surveillance of Emperor level experts. I do not believe that he would have such a reemerge at such a timely period where there would be no one monitoring him.”

“Right, before Qin Yu reaches Emperor level, he cannot sense the surveillance of Emperor level experts.” Emperor Yu said in approval.

This was the best hope that both Emperor Yu and Xue Tianya had to catch Qin Yu.

Unfortunately…

Their hope was absolutely flawed.

“If that Qin Yu was really to be that lucky and come out right when our men are resting, then we can only admit that he’s got immense luck. To be that lucky, it could only be said that… even the Heavens were helping him and that Bewitching God Painting would be temporarily inaccessible to us.” Said Xue Tianya with a mild smile.

Xue Tianya looked toward Emperor Yu and said. “Even if Qin Yu managed to run to the Immortal Realm, brother Feng Yu still possesses a very large hope. After all, in the Immortal Realm, brother Feng Yu’s influence is awfully large.”

Emperor Yu merely smiled without saying anything.

“Well then, brother Feng Yu, the people that I dispatched have already arrived on the Blue Snow Star, farewell.”

“I too would be departing the Blue Snow Star, farewell.”

The two top experts separated. What they had to do now was to tell the people they had dispatched the aura of Qin Yu’s energy and soul. After all, the Immortal Emperor and Devil Emperor that came had never met Qin Yu before.

If one hadn’t met the person before but still wanted to recognize that person, then there are two methods.

The first method was through jade slips. One could insert the image of another person into a jade slip. The other person would know how the person looked just by looking at the jade slip. However, this is only the appearance. Once the person’s appearance changed, then they were unable to determine who they were anymore.

The second method was to imitate the aura of the person so that it could be imprinted into the mind of the other person.

What Emperor Yu and Xue Tianya were about to do was precisely imitating Qin Yu’s aura to imprint it onto their subordinates’ minds.

Of course, the second method was not flawless. That’s because an imitation of the aura was after all an imitation and absolutely cannot be exactly the same. The knowledge of Qin Yu’s aura to the arriving Immortal

and Devil Emperors would be deviated from the actual person.

The arriving Immortal and Devil Emperors also knew about this. They planned to capture all the people who possessed aura close to that of the imitation. They would rather be mistaken and catch everyone than be sorry and let Qin Yu run away.

×××

The inside of the Jiang Lan's Realm was still as peaceful as before.

In these past years, the main focus of Qin Yu's research was the finger technique. That's because regardless of whether it's the Dark Star energy that he previously had or the Black Hole energy that he currently had, both of them were extremely condensed.

An energy so condensed like this was best suited for finger techniques.

……

Qin Yu was motionlessly standing atop the meadows.

"Ten Termination Fingers!"

Ten golden finger rays were shot out in succession from Qin Yu's fingers. These ten finger rays did not fly out at the same time and they each possessed some minute differences. However, unless one's soul realm level was high enough, they were absolutely unable to detect the

differences between these ten finger rays.

The ten finger rays turned into ten rays of light.

“Bang!” Finally, the ten golden finger rays strangely gathered together and were shot on to the ground.

At the moment these ten finger rays were shot out, they were actually shot out from six of Qin Yu’s fingers. At the moment when they were shot out, the ten were all parallel and matched up to each other!

The ten finger rays gave an impression that they were flying in a straight line.

Theoretically, the ten finger rays would never combine into one. However, mysteriously, the ten finger rays actually combined.

If it was the Qin Yu before he had gone through his latent cultivation, then it was absolutely impossible for him to comprehend and he would even believe that this was a mistake. However, the current Qin Yu understood it and even created this extremely fierce ‘Ten Termination Fingers.”

[TL: yeah, I’m as confused about finger logic as you are. IET, wtf bruh?

Kulops: man, ten shots out of 6 fingers, seriously???]

The was precisely the gap between realms.

The comprehension of mortals, the comprehension of cultivators, the comprehension of immortals and even the comprehension of high level emperors were all different from each other. Now, Qin Yu had also realized that.

Back when he was fighting against Yu Qingzi, he was clearly the one who acted first and his speed was also faster than Yu Qingzi's. However, Yu Qingzi was able to block each and every one of his attacks.

So it turns out… that sometimes, the optimal method of attack for pointed swords were not thrusting in a straight line; least not the kind of rigid straight line thrust.

Because of the fact that the Cosmic Space was always mobile, it was always changing. The so called 'straight line' that mortals knew was slow to a certain degree. That's also the reason why Qin Yu felt that the attacks of experts at Xue Tianya's level were elegant and possessed exceptional results. It's just that the Qin Yu back then did not understand the cause for it. However, now he does.

Qin Yu's finger technique was separated into four different forms.

The first form — Ten thousand Weight Fingers.

The second form — Thousand Illusions Fingers.

The third form — Ten Termination Fingers.

The fourth form — Sky Piercing Finger.

The last technique, the Sky Piercing Fingers, was a specialized technique created by Qin Yu using the Black Hole within his body. It was also the strongest technique that the current Qin Yu could execute.

Qin Yu had previously thought about the fact that the Black Hole, when it's rotating forward, was able to give birth to such a frightening absorbing power. Then, what would happen if it was to rotate backwards?

Qin Yu began his experiment. Once the Black Hole was to be reversed, it would give birth to a frightening energy emission. As long as Qin Yu control a string of Black Hole energy on the other side of the Black Hole; after it sped up after undergoing a reverse rotation, then the moment when it was ejected from the Black Hole, it would obtain a frightening speed.

Afterwards, this string of Black Hole energy would go through Qin Yu's finger and, in accordance with his current understanding, be shot out with the best method!

The power of it was so strong that even Qin Yu was overwhelmed with shock and amazement after he created it.

However, in order to execute this move, Qin Yu himself also had to go through a lot of pain.

That's because that string of Black Hole energy, after it went through the other side of the Black Hole and obtained a reverse spin and sped up, it's speed was far exceeding what Qin yu had imagined. At the moment it was shot out from the Black Hole, it would rapidly pass through Qin Yu's

body before being shot out of his finger.

From his dantian to his finger, it was impossible for Qin Yu to operate it with his meridians. That's because the speed of that Black Hole energy was simply too fast. It was so fast that it was very hard for Qin Yu to flow it through his meridians. The most Qin Yu could do was to barely make it change directions.

As a result, in Qin Yu's body was a channel created with Life Elemental Energy. This channel directly connected Qin Yu's dantian to his finger. That Black Hole energy would go through the Life Elemental Energy channel and be shot out according to the direction Qin Yu's index finger was pointed to.

Fortunately, ever since Qin Yu reached the Black Hole Realm, his awareness absorbed the aura from the 'flour paste space' and obtained a transformation. Qin Yu's body's energy control ability had also improved by a whole chunk.

That's why he was able to barely control that finger ray with an extremely frightening speed and shoot it out accordinging the the trajectory that he had decided.

……

Within the Jiang Lan's Realm, Qin Yu's aura had risen.

Ten Termination Fingers!

Ten golden finger rays were shot out in succession from Qin Yu's hands. They looked to be overlapping each other but were still parallel. Like that, they were shot out from Qin Yu's hands. In a short moment, the ten golden finger rays once again started to overlap each other.

The ten finger rays joined and became one. It's power was extremely large.

Qin Yu paused. After the space of his surroundings became stable, immediately, toward a far away space in the direction where the Ten Termination Fingers were shot at.

Sky Piercing Finger!

"Bang!"

A golden savage ray was show out from Qin Yu's index finger. A short moment after the golden blur was shot out, the space started to give out an astonishing vibration sound. And at this moment, the golden rays of the Ten Termination Fingers had already came into Qin Yu's field of view.

With a "bang."

The Ten Termination Fingers were defeated whereas the golden savage ray continued to fly.

With a thought of Qin Yu's intention, the ground faraway protruded out to block the Sky Piercing Finger. After a series of explosive sounds, the Sky Piercing Finger finally stopped after shooting through numerous

protrusions.

As the master of Jiang Lan's Realm, it was very easy for Qin Yu to control the movements of the ground of the Jiang Lan's Realm.

"The power of the Sky Piercing Finger was several times greater than the Ten Termination Fingers." Qin Yu was able to determine that after the Sky Piercing Finger broke through the Ten Termination Fingers, it only received a slight damage.

"What shall I call this series of finger techniques?" Qin Yu thought about it for a short while.

For some unknown reason, Qin Yu started to recall the memories he had in the Qianlong Continent.

At that moment, he had called himself Mister Meteor. He had undergone the Four-in-Nine Heavenly Tribulation together with his royal father in the great desolated land…. It was also because of the descent of the Meteors that he managed to came into contact with the transformative Meteoric Tear that changed his destiny.

[TL: Mister Liu Xing → Mister Meteor]

Qin Yu possessed a special relationship with 'meteor.'

"Meteor, I'll just call it Meteor Finger Technique." Qin Yu didn't really mind a lot about this name. A name was nothing more than a symbol. What's most important was the power of the Finger Technique itself.

This *Meteor Finger Technique* first three forms might be something that others can learn but the fourth form was likely something only Qin Yu himself could execute. After calculating it in his heart, Qin Yu couldn't help himself from sighing. "It's been a hundred years. I've actually trained for a hundred years. It actually took me so long to create a single finger technique."

The current Qin Yu was still at the mid stage Black Hole realm.

His power did not increase by much. However, his actual attack power had increased to a new realm.

In this hundred years, Qin Yu mainly spent the time on creating the *Meteor Finger Technique*. While this *Meteor Finger Technique* is called a finger technique, it could also be turned into a palm technique, fist technique and so on. That's because the preciousness of the *Meteor Finger Technique* lies in the comprehension Qin Yu had towards the Cosmic Space and the Realms.

Qin Yu's field of vision and level of techniques had all reached a new extent. At the same time, he came to comprehend the 'domain' and was now able to finally be qualified to fight against emperor level experts.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 55 – Ice Wind Sect

As he looked at the boundless space within the Jiang Lan's Realm, Qin Yu took a deep breath.

"It's about time for me to exit. I should be more cautious this time around; at the very least, I need to change my appearance!" Qin Yu changed his appearance.

His long hair turned into three inch long short hair. His black gown had also turned into a blue colored close-fitting clothes. His appearance turned a bit more capable and vigorous. At the same time, he also made his facial features to be a little bit more coarse and fierce.

After preparing everything, Qin Yu was prepared to leave the Jiang Lan's Realm.

"Mn? Somebody's monitoring?" Qin Yu was able to clearly sense the soul energy of two individuals sweeping past the sand that the Jiang Lan's Realm had turned into.

"One is an Immortal Emperor whereas the other is a Devil Emperor. Their strength seems to be around level two or three Immortal Emperor's level." Just from the level of soul energy that swept past the sand that the Jiang Lan's Realm had turned into, Qin Yu was able to roughly estimate these two individual's strength.

After Qin Yu muttered that to himself, he felt a lack of better option. "Seems like these two should be the people that the two level eight

Immortal Emperor and Devil Emperor have dispatched."

Toward these two level eight Immortal Emperor and Devil Emperor, after deeply pondering over it, Qin Yu had determined that there's eighty percent chance that they were Xue Tianya and Emperor Yu.

"Humph. Even if they were to be a level eight Immortal Emperor, they would still not be able to continue to press on with the surveillance. They were unable to continue and had decided to let their subordinates do it. Hm?" Qin Yu suddenly noticed that one of the Immortal Awareness suddenly disappeared.

Qin Yu was slightly astonished. However, he soon reacted. "Seems like that Immortal Emperor who had been monitoring the planet has gotten tired."

There was a total of two individuals that were keeping surveillance over the Blue Snow Star. One was an Immortal Emperor whereas the other was a Devil Emperor. It was evident that this Immortal Emperor had retired to rest. When would this Devil Emperor retire to rest?

"I hope that these two are not working with each other." Hoped Qin Yu.

If these two were working together and matching their resting timing where one rests while the other continues to keep a close watch on the planet, then if Qin Yu wanted to leave peacefully, then he must certainly have to make a detour through the Devil Realm. To take a large detour through the Devil Realm was something that Qin Yu didn't want to do.

Qin Yu firmly believed that the level eight Immortal Emperor and the level eight Devil Emperor that were trying to kill him were competing with each other. Thus, how would they possibly cooperate?

With this idea in his mind, Qin Yu decided to wait and see.

He started to wait and waited a whole month.

After a month had passed.

Qin Yu excitedly found out that there was actually no Immortal Awareness nor Devil Awareness monitoring the outside world.

Qin Yu didn't know that every year, the Immortal Emperor and Devil Emperor that keep watch over the planet had to rest a month. Although their resting period intersects with each other, but every year, there's always a period of blank time without anyone keeping surveillance.

Emperor Yu and Xue Tianya firmly believed that Qin Yu was unable to sense the surveillance of Emperor level experts. Furthermore, the blank time when there is no one keeping surveillance was extremely short. Thus, they didn't really care much about it.

****

A clear and boundless sky. In the sky, there were only a couple white clouds drifting. At this time, the Blue Snow Star was extremely lively. Its streets were packed with large amounts of cultivators.

Qin Yu was currently walking on the street.

"I remember that my alias 'Mister Meteor' was a short haired man when I was still taking assassin missions back in the Qianlong Continent. It's been a long time since I had short hair." The current Qin Yu had a three inch long short hair. He felt that it was also very comfortable as it had been a long time since he had short hair.

[TL: Mister Liu Xing → Mister Meteor. Also, agree with Qin Yu, short hair is comfortable. But long hair looks better.]

With a very fast speed, Qin Yu passed through the city.

Once he entered the grassland area, he immediately used teleportation and arrived at the location of the Interstellar Conveying Arrays.

As there was no one monitoring him, Qin Yu didn't fear being discovered.

There were truly quite a many people that were going to the Immortal Realm from the Blue Snow Star. At this moment, there were already a large amount of people in line.

"Where to?" The administrative personnel of the Interstellar Conveying Array asked Qin Yu.

Qin Yu smiled and said. "To the 'Forever Bright Star' of the Immortal Realm."

The Forever Bright Star of the Immortal Realm was a border planet of the Indigo Bay Star Field on the side of the Immortal Realm.

"Three high grade elemental spirit stones." Said that administrative personnel ordinarily.

Qin Yu was slightly startled. From a Star Field to another Star Field was indeed excessively pricey. However, to Qin Yu, this amount of money wasn't much either.

After he paid the three high grade elemental spirit stones, Qin Yu stepped into the Interstellar Conveying Array.

Rays of light that cause one's mood to become cheerful started to flicker.

Qin Yu was also unable to keep himself from smiling. "Both the level eight Immortal Emperor and Devil Emperor, you are still unable to catch me. It's a pity that you had wasted so much energy and even showed me a marvelous fight that granted me boundless benefits."

After the rays of light disappeared, QIn Yu also disappeared.

***

On the extreme south of the Immortal Realm was a bright planet. All year round, it was shined upon by stars. On this planet, there were no

nights. Thus… this planet was named ‘Forever Bright Star.’

In the same galaxy as the Forever Bright Star was another planet with quite a bit of reputation. It is called the Bright Sulfur Star.

The reason why the Bright Sulfur Star came to be well known was because the planet produced extremely rare ores. And at this moment… Qin Yu was currently on the Bright Sulfur Star.

In a common restaurant on the Bright Sulfur Star.

Qin Yu was currently drinking the ‘famed wine’ of this restaurant. Qin Yu felt that this wine wasn’t really of that high grade as it was said to be. Merely, he had never tried this wine before and this time could be considered as gaining experience.

“All these years, I have been in the Jiang Lan’s Realm with neither alcohol nor good food, my mouth has grown so weak that it even started discharging water.” Qin Yu was completely relaxed.

Having arrived in the Immortal Realm, as long as he doesn’t cause trouble, it was simply a pipe dream for that level eight Immortal Emperor to try and catch him. Unless he directly ran into that level eight Immortal Emperor; however, even if he was to run into that level eight Immortal Emperor, he would still be unable to be a hundred percent certain of Qin Yu’s identity.

“That level eight Immortal Emperor ought to be Emperor Yu.” Said Qin Yu in his heart. “During our conversations, big brother Wuming had also

mentioned that there are three big shots in the Immortal World. Mystic Emperor was a woman. Cyan Emperor rarely undertake a task and was very mysterious."

Based on what Wuming said and the fact that Emperor Yu was already chasing after Qin Yu, Qin Yu was certain that this level eight Immortal Emperor was most likely Emperor Yu.

As long as he was to be extra careful in the territories of Emperor Yu and not cause any trouble, he ought to be very safe.

Amongst the countless planets with countless amount of people, the chances of encountering Emperor Yu face to face… just by thinking about it one would know how slim the chances were. Trying to encounter someone in a planet with over a hundred million people was already very hard. There's needless to mention about the numerous planets within a galaxy. And how many galaxies exist in the Immortal Realm?

After resting for a day on the Bring Sulfur Star, Qin Yu finally began to set off.

He set off from the most southern end of the Immortal Realm and started to go straight toward the boundaries of the Immortal Realm and the Demon Realm. This boundary was also the most western end of the Immortal Realm.

The Immortal Realm composed of about twenty percent of the whole Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. It possessed about twenty star fields. All at once and without resting, Qin Yu managed to cross from planets to planets, galaxies to galaxies….

[TL: once again, I would like to point out. I am not putting Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm as Realms because technically, IET is referring to the Ascended Realm. IET interchanges his words every now and then. So yeah, it is not referring to the 3 Realms but rather the whole Ascended Realm that included the hidden experts area that don't belong to either 3 Realms.]

In the whole journey, he continued to advance unceasingly.

The current Qin Yu possessed an Interstellar Map of almost the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. This Interstellar Map was something that Qin Yu obtained from Ao Wuming. Having obtained such a brother, how would Qin Yu not know about cherishing the resources?

The Dragon Clan's Prince was indeed extraordinary.

On this map of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, it contained very detailed information about the plants and Interstellar Conveying Arrays of everywhere. Furthermore, this Interstellar Map was also the latest edition of the map that the Dragon Clan possessed. Even till now, it had only been a hundred years old.

Eight Great Star Fields!

In a single stretch, Qin Yu advanced past eight great star fields in a ten days. In these past ten days, Qin Yu had only rested for half a day.

"Unceasing transport, unceasing transport, now I get a headache whenever I see the lights of Interstellar Conveying Arrays." Qin Yu stepped

out of the Interstellar Conveying Array of the Warm Wood Star. This time around, he did not once again get in line to continue onward, instead… he decided to go to the Warm Wood Star's city and rest for a while first.

***

Warm Wood Star was a very ordinary planet. It was also not within Emperor Yu's range of influence. Qin Yu had decided that in this journey, he would absolutely not rest on Emperor Yu's territory.

Inside a Warm Wood Star's city.

After strolling the streets for half a day, Qin Yu casually brought some interesting gadgets. Qin Yu then stepped into a restaurant, sat down and causally ordered some dishes and a couple bottles of wine.

"It has already been eight star fields now, I would reach the Demon Realm in less than a month's time." Qin Yu watched the scenery outside the window. He was very relaxed.

"Senior martial brother, why did master order all of us to come back so urgently?" Following a clear talking sound, four white clothed youths walked into the restaurant. These four individuals were all emitting an air of arrogance.

Indeed, these four martial brothers, two of them were level eight Golden Immortals and the other two were level nine Golden Immortals. This kind of strength, on an ordinary planet like the Warm Wood Star, was certainly considered to be top notch.

It was very rare for Emperor level experts to appear on ordinary planets like the Warm Wood Star.

“Third martial brother, master did not write in detail about the reason on the Transmission Spirit Pearl.” Helplessly said the only tanned youth amongst the four youths.

“Eldest martial brother. Third martial brother. I had heard rumors about the reason why master is gathering us back in the monastery.” Said the second martial brother of the four mysterically.

The other three martial brothers immediately looked at this second martial brother.

“Second martial brother, tell us, stop hiding it.” The fourth martial brother urged.

“Second martial brother, quickly, tell us.” The eldest martial brother also urged.

Qin Yu who was drinking closeby slightly frowned. He was constantly on the move and only managed to finally gain some time to rest but these four martial brothers appeared and started to make a big fuss.

Qin Yu restrained himself and didn’t say anything.

“Actually, I am also not very certain. But I know that this time around,

the sect master was very happy and even invited two Immortal Emperors to celebrate." Said the second martial brother proudly with a reddened face.

Level nine Golden Immortal was only a step away from a level one Immortal Emperor. However, countless experts were stuck on the threshold of level nine Golden Immortal and were unable to move a step further.

Just by looking at how many level nine Golden Immortals and how many level one Immortal Emperors there are in the Jade Sword Sect, was enough to show exactly how hard it is to cross this step.

"Two Immortal Emperors? Which two Immortal Emperors?" The three other martial brothers all grew curious.

This second martial brother slowly took a slip of his wine. Only when these other three martial brothers grew so anxious that they wanted to beat him up did he spoke. "These two Immortal Emperors, one of them was one of the Eighteen Emperors underneath His Majesty, Immortal Emperor Yu Fan."

"Wow, Immortal Emperor Yu Fan." The fourth martial brother's eyes shined. "I had heard that Immortal Emperor Yu Fan was extremely powerful. Back then, there was a tiny power whose head was disrespectful toward His Majesty, Immortal Emperor Yu Fan with his 'Heavenly Fan Seal Techniques' killed three great Immortal Emperors in succession, his strength was so powerful that it directly ruptured the earth."

[TL: The Fan in Heavenly Fan Seal Techniques is the same as Immortal Emperor Yu Fan's name, Fan. So basically it could also mean, Fan's Heavenly Seal Techniques.]

"Eighteen Emperors?"

Qin Yu's left hand that was holding his wine cup slightly stopped.

"Didn't Emperor Yu have 'Eighteen Emperors' working under him? Could these four martial brothers be Emperor Yu's men?" As it concerned Emperor Yu, Qin Yu was unable to refrain himself and started to concentrate his attention to these four's chat.

"Second martial brother, then who is the remaining Immortal Emperor?" Asked the fourth martial brother.

Second marital brother laughed and said. "The remaining Immortal Emperor is also no ordinary person, he is someone who's ranked equal as our sect master of the 'Thirty Six Lords,' from the Indigo Bay Star Field, the Jade Sword Sect's sect master, Yu Qingzi."

"Immortal Emperor Yu Qingzi? He's a Sword Immortal." The eldest martial brother's eyes shined. "It is said that this Immortal Emperor Yu Qingzi is only a level one Immortal Emperor but his attack power is exceptionally high."

...

"Yu Qingzi!"

Qin Yu trembled in his heart and was unable to refrain his face from showing a trace of excitement. “Yu Qingzi oh Yu Qingzi, last time I didn’t manage to kill you, never had I expected that after all these years, you didn’t hole up in the Jade Sword Sect, but instead came into the Immortal Realm. This time around, even the Heavens want you dead.”

Qin Yu had always kept the death of Hanshu in his heart.

Although Hanshu’s death was a suicide, it was also a forced suicide.

In Qin Yu’s heart, the person that he wanted to kill the most was the mastermind of the plan, Yu Qingzi. It was precisely Yu Qingzi who arranged for the plan to encircle and annihilate Qin Yu. Had it not been for that plan, then how could his disciple possibly die?

On the Maple Moon Star, Qin Yu had attacked Yu Qingzi consecutively for countless times. However, the difference between their strength back then was simply too much. Even with the Sword Immortal Puppet, his comprehension toward battle was still too low. Qin Yu was completely restricted by Yu Qingzi’s ‘domain.’

“This time around, Yu Qingzi, you will certainly die.”

Qin Yu had made his resolution to go kill Yu Qingzi first.

“From what these four martial brothers said, Yu Qingzi should be with the other two Immortal Emperors. One of them was one of the Thirty Six Lords and the other one was one of the Eighteen Emperors called Immortal Emperor Yu Fan. That Immortal Emperor Yu Fan is a bit

problematic. However, that Immortal Emperor Yu Fan is certainly no stronger than Green Blooded Sword Immortal; he is unable to kill me."

Qin Yu held no fear in his heart.

However, in order to put things in order, doesn't he still have to plan a bit?

At the very least... he had to know about what sect these four martial brothers belonged to and where it was located at.

Qin Yu considered it carefully in his heart and was unable to help himself from displaying a slight smile.

"To invite two Immortal Emperors to celebrate, sect master was certain to have some exclusive matter." Said third martial brother while smiling. At this moment, they were also looking forward to going back. After all, they could see two Immortal Emperors.

Soon, the four started to become noisy again.

The other people in the restaurant were simply not daring to reprimand them since these four individuals were simply too strong.

"You four juniors better quiet down."

A deep and low voice resounded from a corner of the restaurant.

“Who?” The four martial brother’s expression immediately changed, they simultaneously looked toward the direction of the voice. It was precisely Qin Yu who had changed his appearance.

“Eldest martial brother, this enemy is unfathomable.” Said second martial brother via voice transmission.

How could the eldest martial brother not know? Right when these four marital brothers looked at Qin Yu, their heart already started to feel terrified. It’s because they discovered… that they were all unable to detect Qin Yu’s aura and would even think that there was simply no one there if they were to close their eyes.

“Senior, us four juniors didn’t know that senior was here, we apologize for our hot-headedness.” The eldest martial brother walked out and said respectfully.

“Which sect are you all from? Who are your elders?” Said Qin Yu indifferently as he drank his wine. He didn’t even bother to look at the four martial brothers.

The eldest martial brother said respectfully. “Junior is a disciple of the Floating Moon Galaxy’s Ice Wind Sect. Our sect master is the Immortal Emperor Bing Lian.”

[TL: Bing Lian means Ice Ripple.]

“Oh, so you’re disciples of Bing Lian’s sect. Taking Bing Lian’s honor into consideration, I will let this matter go.” Qin Yu indifferently stood up. Then he arrived on the doorway in an instant and had his back toward these four martial brothers. “Juniors, remember, in the future, before you start

to make a ruckus in a restaurant, first determine who is in the restaurant."

"Yes, yes."

The four martial brothers were all standing there respectfully. Hearing how Qin Yu addressed Immortal Emperor Bing Lian with a familiar tone and the strength that even they were not able to see through, they were determined that this unfathomable man in front of them was an Emperor level expert.

By the time these four martial brothers raised their head, Qin Yu had already disappeared. Only at this moment did the four martial brothers heave a sigh of relief.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 56 – Devise a Stratagem

By the Interstellar Conveying Array. Qin Yu had directly teleported here.

“Floating Moon Galaxy, Ice Wind Sect.”

Qin Yu took out a jade slip. This jade slip was obtained from Ao Wuming. It contained a map that contained almost all the places in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.

“Fortunately I asked big brother Wuming for this Interstellar Map. If it was still that simple map that I had before, then I reckon that it would be impossible for me to find the Floating Moon Galaxy’s planet that the Ice Wind Sect was in. This Interstellar Map from big brother Wuming was a lot more detailed.”

Qin Yu had a very happy expression.

On the map that was given to him by Wuming, there was a detailed introduction to each planet. For example, it contained information about which power was in control of the planet and who are the experts that are in charge over this power. In short, it’s extremely detailed.

Qin Yu used his Immortal Awareness to sweep past all the planets that are in the Floating Moon Galaxy. Immediately, he found the planet that the Ice Wind Sect was in.

White Ice Star.

This was the planet that the Ice Wind Sect was on. This planet was covered with a layer of ice. The two great cities on the White Ice Star were directly created by cultivators using their powers. Its interior temperature was also maintained by a barrier so that it was as warm as spring.

"The Floating Moon Galaxy is not far from here. So many years had already passed, there's no need to be hurried for several more days." Afterwards, Qin Yu handed over the fees and entered the Interstellar Conveying Array. As the rays of lights flickered, Qin Yu continued onward.

Although the Warm Moon Star does not belonged to the Floating Moon Galaxy, it was on the same Star Field as the Floating Moon Galaxy.

After half a day.

In the Floating Moon Galaxy, White Ice Star, White Wind City.

Inside a restaurant on the White Wind City. This restaurant could be considered as luxurious in the whole White Wind City. On the backside of the restaurant was many peaceful patios. A day of staying also cost an expensive price of a hundred low quality elemental spirit stones.

"Boss, don't allow others to disturb me unless it's important." After casually leaving a piece of high quality elemental spirit stone, Qin Yu walked toward the direction of a patio behind the restaurant.

"Senior, please rest assured. There will certainly not be anyone that would disturb senior." As that middle aged man on the front desk saw the

high quality elemental spirit stone, he immediately displayed a delighted expression. Ordinary, for experts that casually give one of two high quality elemental spirit stones as payment, they would still not ask for change when they leave.

And Qin Yu, in the eyes of this boss, was clearly a generous senior.

On the quiet patio.

Qin Yu was currently deeply pondering about how to kill Yu Qingzi. After obtaining the major loss from last time around, Qin Yu had also learned his lesson.

"The Floating Moon Galaxy is Emperor Yu's territory and the Ice Wind Sect was the one in charge of it. However, the Floating Moon Galaxy was the only galaxy in the Plate Roe Star Field that belonged to Emperor Yu." Qin Yu was reading the information on the Interstellar Map.

There exist three big shots in the Immortal Realm. However, none of the big shots have complete control over a star field, all they had are the control over different galaxies of different star fields. In some star fields, they occupied a single galaxy. In others, they occupied two or three galaxies. It was also possible for them to not occupy any galaxy in a star field.

In Qin Yu current plan to kill Yu Qingzi.

His only concern was the other two Immortal Emperors. Qin Yu who had created the <> and understood 'domain' had completely confidence on

killing a level one Immortal Emperor, Yu Qingzi. However, the other two Immortal Emperors were a bit troublesome. Especially that Immortal Emperor Yu Fan who was one of the Eighteen Emperors; he was very powerful.

Working under the Emperor Yu were the Eighteen Emperors and Thirty Six Lords. Of which, the weakest one of the Eighteen Emperors was stronger than the strongest one of the Thirty Six Lords.

Clearly… Immortal Emperor Yu Fan was at the very least stronger than Immortal Emperor Qian Qi.

"Immortal Emperor Yu Fan is not the Green Blooded Sword Immortal, it was impossible for him to kill me. However, no matter what, I must not let Emperor Yu find out about me and come chasing after me. If he were to come, then it would become a lot more troublesome."

Although Qin Yu has still yet to strike, Qin Yu was already considering the worst possible outcome.

"First of all, even if I killed Yu Qingzi, I still cannot let Immortal Emperor Yu Fan and them know that I am Qin Yu." Qin Yu had decided in his heart that when he attack this time, he would use the 'Meteor Finger Technique'. It was impossible for them to conclude that he was Qin Yu from the 'Meteor Finger Technique'.

Even if they were to find out about it years later, by that time, Qin Yu would likely become so powerful that he'd have no need to be afraid of others anymore.

“In the case if my identity were to be exposed, if Emperor Yu were to come chasing to kill me? How should I escape then?”

Qin Yu didn’t know the current location of Emperor Yu. If he were to be far away, then it was impossible for him to chase after Qin Yu in a short amount of time. However, right now, Qin Yu needed to go through and consider all kinds of possibilities.

“Here.”

Qin Yu’s Immortal Awareness found a place — another galaxy within the Plate Roe Star Field,

‘Angelica Dahurica Galaxy’. Angelica Dahurica Galaxy was Cyan Emperor’s territory!

Cyan Emperor.

One of the three big shots of the Immortal Realm.

“The Dragon Clan’s map’s power partition section actually placed the Cyan Emperor as the power that one absolutely must not provoke?” Qin Yu saw some of the detailed cues on the Dragon Clan’s Interstellar Map and was immediately shocked.

Qin Yu didn’t know that this Interstellar Map, that belonged to the internal members of the Dragon Clan, was renewed every hundred years. Thus, it was a resource for internal members and was something that only high level people were allowed to read.

For Wuming to give this to Qin Yu, he had truly considered Qin Yu to be his good brother.

"Cyan Emperor was crazily known as 'Eternal.' He had stayed at the level eight Immortal Emperor and was known as… as the history's longest cultivator?" Qin Yu saw the introductions about the Cyan Emperor on the jade slip and was astonished.

Cyan Emperor is a man that's brimming over with talent.

The time it took for him to reach level eight Immortal Emperor from Heavenly Immortal was not long at all. However, once he reached level eight Immortal Emperor, he had never had a breakthrough anymore. When he first reached level eight Immortal Emperor, even Hidden Emperor Lin Yin was only an unknown entity in the Immortal Realm.

In the time that he stayed at the level eight Immortal Emperor, the unknown entity Lin Yin had cultivated all the way to level nine Immortal Emperor in a single stretch and became the most top-notch person in the Immortal Realm.

Anyone who saw this introduction would be baffled.

A man brimming over with talent, why has he stay a level eight Immortal Emperor for so long? Even if he only had the aptitude of a regular Immortal Emperor, over that extremely long period of time, he would still have been able to reach a breakthrough and become a level nine Immortal Emperor.

“Could it be that the Cyan Emperor deliberately refuse to absorb energy? Something’s amiss.” Qin Yu’s brows creased. “Even if a cultivator refuse to deliberately cultivate, one’s body would still automatically absorb energy. Even if the speed of the body absorbing energy automatically was very slow, but in that long period of time, the amount of energy that is absorbed was more than enough to cause one to reach level nine Immortal Emperor.”

Not mentioning experts.

Even if they’re cultivators that had only entered the Jindan stage, their body would also automatically absorb energy.

[TL: Jindan → Golden Pellet stage, lol.]

It’s just that the speed at which they absorb energy was relatively slow and cannot match to the absorption speed of one who wholeheartedly use one’s awareness to absorb.

“Could it be that Cyan Emperor didn’t wish to reach level nine Immortal Emperor? Thus, he had been always controlling his body to not absorb energy and even scatter a portion of his body’s energy after a period of time?” Qin Yu was unable to believe this.

What good is it to remain a level eight Immortal Emperor forever? Merely to scrape a living?

Qin Yu was unable to believe that Cyan Emperor decided to stay at the level eight Immortal Emperor because he feared the Divine Tribulation. It

was simply impossible for people with weak disposition like that was to cultivate all the way up to a level eight Immortal Emperor.

Cyan Emperor had cultivated for a long time. His soul's realm level might be very high, surpassing that of a level nine Immortal Emperor or even higher! The soul's realm level only determines how much energy one could control. The body's energy was the actual foundation for resisting the Divine Tribulation.

One must eventually undergo the tribulation. Why drag?

Qin Yu was very confused.

"This Cyan Emperor is certainly mysterious. He was even deemed the Immortal Realm's number one person to not provoke by the Dragon Clan." Qin Yu had a slight smile on his face. He didn't care about why Cyan Emperor remained a level eight Immortal Emperor the whole time.

However, he knew of one thing.

Even the Dragon Clan had deemed Cyan Emperor as the number one person to not provoke in the Immortal Realm, then it was impossible for Emperor Yu to not know of how strong this Cyan Emperor was.

Thus, in Cyan Emperor's territory, Emperor Yu would not dare run rampant.

he safest move is to flee to the Cyan Emperor's territory.

“It ispossible to directly reach the Angelica Dahurica Galaxy via the Interstellar Conveying Array of the White Ice Star.” Qin Yu thought of a possibility. Once he killed Yu Qingzi, then that Immortal Emperor Bing Lian and Immortal Emperor Yu Fan might give an order to stop the Interstellar Conveying Arrays from working.

“If that really was to be the case, then I would directly use Greater Teleportation to move onward. In any case, the Floating Moon Galaxy is close to the Angelica Dahurica Galaxy.” Qin Yu felt relaxed in his heart.

Qin Yu didn’t dare to use Greater Teleporation between Star Fields.

However, between galaxies, Qin Yu had the guts to do it. Furthermore, it was also possible for him to go to a different planet before going to the Angelica Dahurica Galaxy. There was more than just the Interstellar Conveying Array on the White Ice Star that goes to the Angelica Dahurica Galaxy.

“Good, let’s go with that.” Qin Yu had absolute certainty.

No matter what kind of situation it would come to, if worse comes to worst, he will just flee to the Angelica Dahurica Galaxy.

***

The White Ice Star had two major cities. One of them was the White Wind City and the other was the Ice Imperial City.

The White Wind City was a bit larger than the Ice Imperial City. However, the status of the Ice Imperial City was a bit higher than the White Wind City. This is because the Ice Wind Sect's monastery was located in the Ice Imperial City. There was also a large amount of experts within the Ice Imperial City.

After arriving at of the White Wind City.

"Huu, what cold weather." Underneath his feet was an endless amount of ice. Even though the sun was bright up in the sky, the temperature was still very low.

An air cushion created by a layer energy aura automatically appeared on Qin Yu's feet. Toward the ice that covered as far as the eye can see, Qin Yu started to dash toward the Ice Imperial City at a rapid speed.

"Skating is truly interesting."

After skating for a while, Qin Yu started to use teleportation. After he teleported for a large distance, he started to skate for a short distance again before he once again started to teleport a large distance… just like that, he teleported three times before he arrived at the entrance of the Ice Imperial City via skating.

The two guards of the Ice Imperial City saw a man in the distant and immediately dashed toward him.

"Skating?" The two guards were stunned.

The distance between the White Wind City and the Ice Imperial City was very large. If one were to skate here, how long would that take? Most of the people who come here arrived by either teleportation or high speed aerial flying. There have truly never been anyone that arrived via skating.

"Brother, quickly, get away, that is an expert." Shouted one of the guard to the other one.

As the guard of the Ice Imperial City, one must at the very least have the strength of a Golden Immortal. Thus, they have the ability to make discerning judgments.

Qin Yu directly slide into the Ice Imperial City's city gate.

"Interesting, interesting." Qin Yu exhaled slowly. He then retrieved the aura on his feet. There was no ice in the inside of the Ice Imperial City. Furthermore, earlier, Qin Yu merely had a period of childish innocence.

The Ice Imperial City was flourishing. Although it is not as big as the White Wind City, the entire city's composition was very tight and exceptionally beautiful.

While walking on the street, Qin Yu's Immortal Awareness was, in a moment, emitted and covered the entire Ice Imperial City.

In the middle of the Ice Imperial City was the Ice Wind Sect's monastery. The main hall of the Ice Wind Sect's monastery was ninety nine floors tall. On top of the summit of the monastery was an an extremely beautiful

and large ice sculpture of a beautiful woman.

Bustling with noise and excitement!

With merely a sweep of his Immortal Awareness, Qin Yu discovered the liveliness of the Ice Wind Sect. It was as if some sort of rejoicing thing was happening. The entire Ice Wind Sect was decorated with lanterns and colored banners and everyone was laughing.

"A bit troublesome, this Yu Qingzi was actually sat together with the other Immortal Emperor Yu Fan."

At the moment the Immortal Awareness swept through, Qin Yu had already discovered the experts located within the Ice Wind Sect.

There are four Immortal Emperors in the Ice Wind Sect.

The strongest one was a level six Immortal Emperor. This should be Immortal Emperor Yu Fan, one of the Eighteen Emperors under Emperor Yu.

Second only to Immortal Emperor Yu Fan was a beautiful female Immortal Emperor. That beautiful female Immortal Emperor's appearance was exactly the same as that gigantic ice sculpture of a beautiful woman. She was most likely the sect master of the Ice Wind Sect, 'Immortal Emperor Bing Lian.'

The third strongest person was the level one Immortal Emperor Sword Immortal Yu Qingzi.

As for the weakest Immortal Emperor, it was a youngster, a youngster that had just reached level one Immortal Emperor.

"That Immortal Emperor Bing Lian and that youngster should be people of the Ice Wind Sect. They lived in the location of the main sect members of the Ice Wind Sect. However, Yu Qingzi and Immortal Emperor Yu Fan lived in the guest area."

Qin Yu concluded because the location where Yu Qingzi lived had several tens of people and their aura were all different from members of the Ice Wind Sect.

"Martial sister, the young sect master martial uncle was truly worthy of being called a genius. He had started cultivating a lot later than us. When I was a Heavenly Immortal, young sect master was still only a child. And now, young sect master had reached the level of Immortal Emperor in less than a hundred thousand years."

"Mn, young sect master martial uncle is so hardworking that even sect master herself was very happy. From what master had said, sect master had been beaming with smiles these past couple days."

Two white clothed girls brush past Qin Yu while laughing and chatting.

"Young sect master?" Qin Yu continued forward.

As he continued walking, Qin Yu discovered that the entire Ice Imperial City were discussing about this genius youngster that had reached level

one Immortal Emperor with less than a hundred thousand years of cultivation — the young sect master of the Ice Wind Sect, Bing Xian.

To reach level nine Golden Immortal in less than a hundred thousand years was unworthy of astonishment. However, those who managed to reach level one Immortal Emperor was sufficient to be called a genius.

“Genius? Taking almost a hundred thousand years to reach level one Immortal Emperor is still considered as genius?” Hearing all those voices of admiration and praises, Qin Yu instead thought of his good brother, Jun Luoyu.

Genius Immortal Emperor, he reached level two Immortal Emperor in only a couple hundred years.

“The gap was simply too big when compared with my brother Luoyu.” Qin Yu sighed. Actually, the amount of time Qin Yu cultivated was even shorter. It’s just that Qin Yu didn’t consider himself to as having talents and ability as he possessed assistance from the Meteoric Tear. However, Qin Yu forgot… that the success of many people, luck was also a huge factor. For example, Jun Luoyu also possessed luck.

Qin Yu quietly walked on the street.

He had already decided that once he reached a distance close to the Ice Wind Gate’s monastery… it was the moment of death for Yu Qingzi! And the time in which Qin Yu walked are the final moments for Yu Qingzi to live.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 57 – One Finger

The Ice Wind Sect was located within the Ice Imperial City. However, outsiders were strictly not allowed within the internal areas of the Ice Wind Sect. That's because surrounding the Ice Wind Sect was a large protective barrier. The surrounding of the Ice Wind Sect was filled with drifting mist all year round; from the outside, one could only see the ice sculpture located at the peak of the monastery.

Numerous white figures were shifting back and forth in the Ice Wind Sect. The whole Ice Wind Sect was brimming with a cheerful atmosphere.

At the guest residence of the Ice Wind Sect.

"Path senior Yu Fan." Yu Qingzi was dressed in a cyan robe. His face contained traces of smile. "Bing Xian was able to reach level one Immortal Emperor in such a short period of time, it would appear that nephew Bing Xian possess boundless prospects."

[TL: yeah, path senior yu fan sounds weird. but that's what he said. basically, you know… devil practitioners have like 3 paths… blood, asura, black. but this yu qingzi is an immortal… but yeah..]

Immortal Emperor Yu Fan also had a smile on his face.

Seeing this scene, Yu Qingzi snickered secretly. "There were a lot of rumors stating that this Immortal Emperor Yu Fan was Bing Xian's biological father. Seems like these weren't baseless rumors."

The Ice Wind Sect's sect master, Immortal Emperor Bing Lian, was a

female but didn't have a companion.

However... Immortal Emperor Bing Lian nevertheless had a son called Bing Xian. Countless people had been guessing as to who exactly the father of Bing Xian was. The Eighteen Emperors and the Thirty Six Lords under Emperor Yu were also guessing.

Immortal Emperor Yu Fan was the foster brother of Immortal Emperor Bing Lian and looked after her in every possible way. Thus, many people had guessed that Immortal Emperor Yu Fan was the father of Bing Xian. However, neither Immortal Emperor Yu Fan nor Immortal Emperor Bing Lian acknowledged that.

"Xiao Xian cultivated for less than a hundred thousand years and yet, was able to reach the level of Immortal Emperor, it is both a good and a bad thing. He... had never really suffered under Bing Lian's protection." Sighed Immortal Emperor Yu Fan.

[TL: Xiao Xian → Little Xian.]

"Bing Lian indeed was extremely loving towards nephew Bing Xian." Yu Qingzi nodded in approval.

"A caring mother causes more damages to her son. Fortunately Bing Xian was naturally intelligent and managed to cultivate to the level of an Immortal Emperor even under this sort of circumstances." Immortal Emperor Yu Fan shook his head and smiled as he said.

Bing Xian reached the level of Immortal Emperor so Immortal Emperor Bing Lian decided to hold a majestic celebration. Countless experts of the Ice Wind Sect have returned from the other parts of the universe. Even

Immortal Emperor Yu Fan and Yu Qingzi arrived to congratulate.

For a single sect to have two Immortal Emperors, it was certainly a very extraordinary matter.

And at this current moment, Yu Qingzi who was chatting with Immortal Emperor Yu Fan simply didn't know that a Death God had already arrived outside of the Ice Wind Sect.

×××

Mist filled the air, Qin Yu was within the boundless mist filled surroundings of the Ice Wind Sect. His silhouette was blurry.

"Together with Immortal Emperor Yu Fan? I'll wait a little while then." Qin Yu's Immortal Awareness immediately discovered that Yu Qingzi was together with Immortal Emperor Yu Fan. He didn't want the killing of Yu Qingzi to be troublesome.

At this moment, a white clothed woman walked over. This white clothed girl appeared very cold. Her hair was tied up with a jade hairpin inserted in it.

"Excuse me, may I ask what senior is doing here? If senior wants to enter our Ice Wind Sect, this junior could notify for you." The white clothed woman was very respectful toward Qin Yu. Evidently, it was because she cannot see through Qin Yu's cultivation level.

Qin Yu smiled lightly and said. "There is no need for that." The white

clothed woman became confused. Normally, there are a lot of people standing outside of the Ice Wind Sect in order to admire it. However, she can tell that Qin Yu was an extremely powerful expert. Would such an expert stand there to admire the Ice Wind Sect?

"Then this junior will stop disturbing senior. If senior wishes to enter the sect, please enter through the main gate because our Ice Wind Sect is surrounded with a large barrier blocking entrance from other locations." Said the white clothed woman respectfully.

Qin Yu smiled and looked at the white clothed woman. "You think that I cannot tell that there's a large barrier protecting the surroundings of the sect?"

The white clothed woman grew a bit embarrassed.

Certainly with Qin Yu's strength, he was able to tell from a glance the defensive barrier surrounding the Ice Wind Sect and that one could only enter through the main gate.

"In that case, this junior will shall leave senior alone." The white clothed girl then withdrawn from the location. She felt a bit helpless; how could an expert of this level stand outside the Ice Wind Sect and admire the building like a small entity that had never seen something great? It was certainly somewhat strange.

Qin Yu stood in the maze without moving. After a period of time, he would use his Immortal Awareness to investigate the Ice Wind Sect that was surrounded by the large barrier. Even Qin Yu was unable to directly teleport inside and could only enter through the main gate.

“It’s about time.” Qin Yu’s eyes shined.

Qin Yu’s Immortal Awareness clearly detected that, at this moment, Yu Qingzi had left Immortal Emperor Yu Fan’s residence and returned to his own.

“Yu Qingzi, last time, with Immortal Emperor Qian Qi, you guided several tens of of level nine Golden Immortals and two hundred level eight Golden Immortals to encircle and kill me. You even bring about my foolish disciple’s death. Today, I shall make you settle your debt.”

Qin Yu’s gaze grew cold. He started to walk toward the main entrance of the Ice Wind Sect.

In all directions of the entire Ice Wind Sect, only this main gate does not possess the obstruction from the barrier. However, if outsiders wanted to enter, they would at the very least be notified by the guards and needed to obtain permission before they were allowed entrance. Yet, the Ice Wind Sect’s disciples were able to enter and exist as they wishes.

“That mysterious expert had came?” The white clothed woman that had previously inquired Qin Yu was standing in front of the main gate. Seeing Qin Yu walking over, she looked toward him.

One step, two steps!

Qin Yu was approaching the main gate.

“Senior.” The white clothed woman stepped forward and was about to speak, however —

“Woosh!”

Suddenly, Qin Yu’s body turned into a flash. Before the white clothed woman could react, he had already bursted into the main gate. Seeing this scene, the white clothed woman was slightly shocked. She then immediately reacted. “There’s an enemy!”

Following the white clothed girl’s loud shout, the entire Ice Wind Sect grew panicky.

×××

With a figure like a blue phantom, he was indefinitely blurry. Agilely, he passed through countless buildings. In a mere blink of an eye, he had arrived at Yu Qingzi’s residence.

“Not good.”

At the moment Qin Yu rushed rapidly into the Ice Wind Sect, Immortal Emperor Yu Fan had already discovered him and then disappeared from his residence.

“Mother.” A cute youngster with rosy complexion heard the external movements and was very excited.

“Xiao Xian, you are not permitted to go outside.”

Said Immortal Emperor Bing Lian coldly. Afterwards, she exited the room like a lightning.

……

With Qin Yu’s speed, Yu Qingzi had only discovered that someone had rushed in front from main gate of the Ice Wind Sect before immediately discovering that the enemy was already in front of his eyes. The first response of Yu Qingzi was to launch his ‘domain’ to immediately bind the opponent’s movements.

A Top Quality Immortal Armor appeared on Yu Qingzi’s body. On his hand was also a Top Quality Immortal Weapon. At the same time when he was evading Qin Yu, he also immediately sent a voice transmission. “Who are you, path friend? I believe I have no grievance nor animosity with you, path friend.”

[TL: I am really debating about rather to keep the ‘path’ part. It sounds super weird. He just say that cause he assumed Qin Yu was an immortal.] Qin Yu felt that his movement was being restrained. He humped coldly.

His ‘domain’ was also launched.

“Emperor level expert.” Yu Qingzi’s face grew pale, he was able to sense that his opponent was contesting over the control of the surrounding space with him. At this moment, Yu Qingzi didn’t bother to show any quarter and immediately took out his sword to attack.

“Yu Qingzi, prepare to die.” Shouted Qin Yu furiously via voice transmission.

The Black Hole in Qin Yu’s dantian started to revolve in the reverse direction. As it revolved, the surrounding space also started to fluctuate. Yu Qingzi was also to sense that the situation was bad. A golden Black Hole Energy appeared in the other side of the Black Hole channel. Following the Black Hole’s rapid rotation, it was shot out at a rapid speed!

Following the tunnel created with Life Elemental Energy, a golden blur passed through the channel at a rapid speed and was shot out following the direction of Qin Yu’s index finger —

Meteor Finger Technique, the fourth form — Sky Piercing Finger!

“Bang!”

A fierce vibration echoed. Yu Qingzi was thrown to the other side. Immortal Emperor Yu Fan was standing on front of him. Earlier, in a split second, Immortal Emperor Yu Fan appeared in front of Yu Qingzi and blocked Qin Yu’s Sky Piercing Finger.

Immortal Emperor Yu Fan’s residence was very close to Yu Qingzi’s. When Qin Yu arrived at Yu Qingzi’s residence, Immortal Emperor Yu Fan had already arrived. It’s just that he had not moved yet.

At the moment when Qin Yu used his Sky Piercing Finger, the space started to fluctuate with Qin Yu as the core. Sensing that the situation had turned bad and that Yu Qingzi would most likely be unable to resist

the move, Immortal Emperor Yu Fan immediately moved and pushed away Yu Qingzi to help block the incoming attack.

"Who exactly are you, path friend?" At this moment, Immortal Emperor Yu Fan was also astonished.

He was prepared when he stepped in to block the attack. However, even though he was prepared, the Immortal Elemental Energy that he had covered his Top Quality Immortal Sword was still completely jolted to nothingness by the Sky Piercing Finger. Even his Top Quality Immortal Sword was nearly broken.

"I, am an avenger."

Qin Yu saw the appearance of Immortal Emperor Yu Fan and immediately knew that it would become a bit more troublesome to kill Yu Qingzi.

Of course, it's only a little bit more troublesome.

Qin Yu was no match against a level six Immortal Emperor. However, a level six Immortal Emperor also cannot do any harm to him. With Qin Yu's defense, it was absolutely possible for him to kill Yu Qingzi even when he's being protected by Immortal Emperor Yu Fan.

"Who dared to behave atrociously in my Ice Wind Sect?" A cold shout echoed. A battle armor that appeared as if it was composed of mystic ice wrapped itself around a lofty and unsullied beautiful woman's body. That woman was standing several tens of meters to Qin Yu's left.

In the small courtyard, several great experts had assembled there all of a sudden.

The corner of Qin Yu's lips were slightly raised!

He was very clear about the strength of the Sky Piercing Finger. It was nearly equivalent to Divine Sword, Sky Piercer's close strike to the body. After all, the Sky Piercing Finger was only a condensed energy that was speed up through the black hole and Qin Yu's comprehension of space. For it to display such a power was already extraordinary.

But...

Qin Yu's strongest attack wasn't that.

Seeing that Immortal Emperor Yu Fan and Immortal Emperor Bing Lian had arrived, Yu Qingzi felt a lot safer in his heart. At once, he stood next to Immortal Emperor Yu Fan and shouted coldly to Qin Yu. "Who are you? What hatred was there between us for you to desire for vengeance? Why do you want to kill me?"

"What hatred? Desire for vengeance? You'll find out when you die." Sneered Qin Yu.

"Shameless boasting." Said Immortal Emperor Yu Fan coldly. "I can see that you are also an Immortal Emperor level expert, I cannot bear for you to waste all your countless years of bitter cultivation; if you were to clarify the situation, I could be your mediator so that the grudges between you

and Yu Qingzi could be removed.”

To reach the level of Immortal Emperor was a very difficult task. Furthermore, Immortal Emperor level experts also only make friends with other Immortal Emperor level experts. To kill a single one might bring about a group of Immortal Emperors.

Thus, in general, for Immortal Emperors, any grudges that can reach a peaceful solution would usually be solved peacefully.

“Reconcile?” Qin Yu heard what Immortal Emperor Yu Fan said and grew even more furious.

Would reconciliation revive his sole disciple?

Immortal Emperor Yu Fan, Yu Qingzi and Immortal Emperor Bing Lian saw Qin Yu’s silence and were all calmly waiting for Qin Yu’s answer. If they didn’t have to make this into a fight, then you would rather not. Furthermore, Qin Yu’s earlier Sky Piercing Finger had also displayed his strength.

“Woosh!” Qin Yu’s figure suddenly rushed forward.

“Seeking your own doom.” Immortal Emperor Yu Fan also rushed toward Qin Yu. Seeing Qin Yu’s movement, he already knew Qin Yu’s decision… it’s either he who dies or I who dies!

As they’re both subordinates of Emperor Yu, how would Immortal Emperor Yu Fan not help Yu Qingzi?

“Attack.” Yu Qingzi and Immortal Emperor Bing Lian’s expression were both cold. They simultaneously rushed toward Qin Yu to attack.

Immortal Emperor Yu Fan’s right palm gave of a dazzling golden light, a mysterious talisman seal print was patterned on his right palm. It contained with it a heart trembling power. ‘Heavenly Fan Seal Techniques’. The technique that made Immortal Emperor Yu Fan’s name known.

However, Qin Yu’s index finger was already pointed toward Immortal Emperor Yu Fan.

Immortal Emperor Yu Fan who had already had a taste of the Sky Piercing Finger knew that Qin Yu’s finger strike was extremely powerful and was unable to refrain himself from increasing his attack power to the maximum. In a moment, Immortal Emperor Yu Fan’s right palm was shining even brighter than the sun.

A palm strike!

A finger strike!

A palm strike against a finger strike, which is stronger and which is weaker?

“Bang!”

Strangely, at the moment their attacks reached each other, Qin Yu’s arm

moved, his finger surprisingly swept past Immortal Emperor Yu Fan's palm attack and took on the palm strike toward his chest without resistance. Although Immortal Emperor Yu Fan was startled, his heart grew ruthless. "You dared to take on my palm strike head on, deathwish!"

That golden palm heavily laned on Qin Yu's chest. Following the palm energy, Qin Yu's figure made an arc and surprisingly started to rush toward Yu Qingzi.

"How could this be?" Immortal Emperor Yu Fan was unable to believe what just happened. When he took on Qin Yu's finger strike, he was able to determine Qin Yu's strength. He didn't believe that Qin Yu was able to take his palm strike head on and not die.

Qin Yu's expression grew cold. The wound on his chest was recovered by his Life Elemental Energy in the twinkling of an eye.

At the moment when he used his body to block that palm strike, the Black Hole in Qin Yu's body had already started to rotate reversely. With Qin Yu as the center, the space around started to oscillate. A golden blur that had reached an terrifying speed was emitted out of the Black Hole. It followed Qin Yu's index finger and was shot out.

In the courtyard.

Almost just after taking on that palm strike, Qin Yu had already pointed his index finger toward Yu Qingzi. The golden blur was shot out at an astonishing speed, it streak across the most dazzling trajectory.

Sky Piercing Finger! At the moment Qin Yu's finger was pointed toward Yu Qingzi, he had closed his eyes and used his awareness to completely control the trajectory of the Sky Piercing Finger.

At that moment… Qin Yu's soul clearly felt the fluctuation within the Cosmic Space. Following the fluctuation, Qin Yu's Sky Piercing Finger had also started to slightly move about. The Sky Piercing Finger's power had reached its maximum —

Yu Qingzi brandished his sword to block!

"Bang!"

The golden blur brushed through the Top Quality Immortal Sword and was shot into Yu Qingzi's stomach.

Too fast!

It was so fast that Yu Qingzi's Immortal Sword didn't even manage to get in contact with the Sky Piercing Finger. The Sky Piercing Finger pierced through Yu Qingzi's Top Quality Immortal Armor and, at the same time, also pierced through Yu Qingzi's Nascent Soul.

"Yu Qingzi, do you still remember that night on the Maple Moon Star? That night, your men killed my disciple. Today, I killed you. Don't you worry. Not only you, that Immortal Emperor Qian Qi would one day join you."

At the moment when Yu Qingzi's soul began to scatter, Qin Yu's voice

transmission sounded in Yu Qingzi's mind.

"It's you…." Yu Qingzi's eyes were wide open. He then collapsed with a loud bang.

Yu Qingzi died on the spot!

Qin Yu coldly glanced at the Yu Qingzi who died uncontented and with his eyes open; he started to remember Liu Hanshu. "Foolish disciple, those three Immortal Emperors from that night will all be buried with you. Not one of them will be able to escape. Now… only one remains." All of a sudden, Qin Yu disappeared from the scene.

Immortal Emperor Bing Lian and Immortal Emperor Yu Fan saw Yu Qingzi collapsed and Qin Yu disappeared; they were both slightly startled. In merely a moment, the two both recovered and reacted.

"Close off the Interstellar Conveying Arrays, don't let anyone escape." Immortal Emperor Bing Lian took out her Transmission Spiritual Pearl.

"Chase after him." Shouted Immortal Emperor Yu Fan coldly. He immediately rushed out of the Ice Wind Sect.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 58 – Dark Star Realm

Boundless mystic ice filled the horizon.

“Trying to chase after me?” Qin Yu turned his head and glanced at the direction of the Ice Imperial City. “Back then, even the White Haired Blood Devil found it really difficult to chase after me. Although I was using the body of my Sword Immortal Puppet, but there was not much gap between the current me and the Sword Immortal Puppet.”

Qin Yu was at the middle stage of the Black Hole Realm. However, if one were to only compare the body, then even that level six Immortal Emperor, Immortal Emperor Yu Fan, was also inferior to him. Adding onto the fact that Immortal Emperor Yu Fan doesn’t even possess a Divine Artifact, it was very normal for him to be thrown off by Qin Yu’s speed.

“Sure enough, the Interstellar Conveying Arrays have closed.” With a sweep of his Immortal Awareness, Qin Yu discovered that the Interstellar Conveying Arrays have been completely closed. Without the special techniques to start the Interstellar Conveying Arrays, no matter how strong he was, it would still be impossible for him to use them.

“Seems like I can only use Greater Teleportation.”

Through the map that was given to him by Ao Wuming, Qin Yu knew of all the major planets surrounding White Ice Star.

“Don’t you dare escape!” An angry shout sounded. A palm was struck toward Qin Yu once more. It was Immortal Emperor Yu Fan.

Seeing the Immortal Emperor Yu Fan that had suddenly appeared, Qin Yu was shocked. “How could this be? I had already restrained my power and my soul had also assimilated into the Meteoric Tear, how did this Immortal Emperor Yu Fan find me?”

Qin Yu was unable to understand. However, he also cannot stay stunned at this moment.

Divine Sword Sky Piercer appeared on Qin Yu’s foot. He then turned into a ray of light and disappeared into the horizon.

Qin Yu didn’t dare to use Greater Teleportation on the battlefield.

“Trying to escape? Humph, even if you were to be able to escape from Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor, I would still not allow you to escape from me.” Immortal Emperor Yu Fan looked at the direction that Qin Yu disappeared from and coldly laughed. He then immediately started to chase after Qin Yu again.

“Bing Lian, you don’t need to chase anymore, just leave it all to me.” At the same time, Immortal Emperor Yu Fan sent a sound transmission over his Immortal Awareness to Immortal Emperor Bing Lian.

Immortal Emperor Bing Lian who had chased halfway immediately stopped. “Big brother, if that guy is to be very powerful, it’s better for you to send a transmission to Emperor Yu. Furthermore, we still have to report the death of Yu Qingzi to Emperor Yu.”

“Right, I know.”

Immortal Emperor Yu Fan took out his Transmission Spiritual Pearl. While he was chasing Qin Yu, he started to send a transmission to Emperor Yu.

×××

“Go!”

Seeing that he had already left Immortal Emperor Yu Fan far behind, Qin Yu started to execute the Greater Teleportation. Immediately, he disappeared from the endless cold wind.

The target of his Greater Teleportation was a planet that’s a bit far from the White Ice Star — Green Tree Star. Green Tree Star was in the same galaxy as the White Ice Star. There was a more than a dozen planets between them.

On the Green Tree Star was numerous giant trees. Each one of the tree was over several hundred meters tall. The whole Green Tree Star was covered by an endless amount of green. It was a wonderful sight.

“How strange, how did this Immortal Emperor Yu Fan managed to find where I am?” Qin Yu stood on top of a large tree. He was very confused. “Even Emperor Yu and Xue Tianya were unable to find me after I vanish my aura. How did this Immortal Emperor Yu Fan found me?”

Possessing the Meteoric Tear, Qin Yu’s ability to conceal himself was

always something that he was most proud of.

However now, he was instead discovered by that Immortal Emperor Yu Fan. How could Qin Yu not be vexed and confused?

“Could it be… that Immortal Emperor Yu Fan was blinding chasing after me and coincidentally managed to find me?” The more Qin Yu thought about it, the more he think that was the case. “Mn, that must be it, he must’ve just been lucky.”

Suddenly —

A silhouette was shot over toward him at a rapid speed from afar. Qin Yu’s sensitive Immortal Awareness immediately discovered the incoming person.

This incoming person was unexpectedly Immortal Emperor Yu Fan!

“How could this be?” Qin Yu was once again stunned.

He arrived on the Green Tree Star via Greater Teleportation, how did this Immortal Emperor Yu Fan find out that he was on the Green Tree Star?

A golden ray of light was shot toward Qin Yu. Qin Yu immediately rushed to dodge. It was Immortal Emperor Yu Fan’s Immortal Sword. Qin Yu didn’t want to fight against this level six Immortal Emperor at all.

Killing a level six Immortal Emperor? Qin Yu knew that his strength was

still insufficient for that.

Whether it's the knowledge and comprehension of 'domains' or his attack power, they were both much weaker. On the Ice Wind Sect, his opponent used merely a Top Quality Immortal Sword and was able to block his Sky Piercing Finger. The gap of strength between them was obvious.

"Who are you? Why must you kill Yu Qingzi? If you have the ability and courage, announce who you are." Shouted Immortal Emperor Yu Fan via voice transmission.

Actually, Immortal Emperor Yu Fan also had a headache. "This guy's fleeing speed was certainly fast. It was truly hard for me to catch him. Seems like I could only ask for help from Green Blooded Sword Immortal, Emperor Yu and them. Unfortunately, Emperor Yu was still back in the headquarters, was several star fields away from here and cannot come here in a short period of time."

Immortal Emperor Yu Fan felt helpless.

Right now, he merely wanted to know Qin Yu's name so that they can chase after him in the future.

Qin Yu continued to flee, at the same time, he sent a voice transmission. "Yu Fan, are you dumb? You wanted me to announce my name? If you have the ability, find it out yourself, bye!" Qin Yu once again threw Immortal Emperor Yu Fa off with his speed.

“This scoundrel.” Immortal Emperor Yu Fan grew angry.

Since he was unable to keep up with his opponent’s speed, what then could he do?

Qin Yu flew to a very far distance at a stretch and got rid of the Immortal Emperor Yu Fan. Seeing that the surrounding space was stable, he immediately used Greater Teleportation to once again flee far away.

……

“If he were to be able to chase after me again, then it would be truly strange.” Qin Yu sat on top of a rock. He was feeling grudgingly yet nevertheless still spread out his Immortal Awareness to see whether if that Immortal Emperor Yu Fan would once come chasing after him.

In a mere second!

A man suddenly appeared several hundred meters from Qin Yu. Evidently, that this man also used something along the lines of Greater Teleportation.

“Immortal Emperor Yu Fan came chasing after me again?” Qin Yu felt a major headache.

What exactly was happening?

However, he was unable to spend time thinking about it as that

Immortal Emperor Yu Fan had already arrived by him.

"I really can't be at peace unless I kill you." Qin Yu was furious.

Qin Yu pointed his finger toward Immortal Emperor Yu Fan!

A golden blur was suddenly shot out. Following along the straight trajectory, it was fired rapidly toward Immortal Emperor Yu Fan. That golden blur was unusually strange. It appeared to be going in a straight line but there was always a floating sensation to it.

"Break!"

Immortal Emperor Yu Fan pointed with his sword. The sharp end of his sword hit the golden blur directly. With a slight tremble of his body, he had broken Qin Yu's attack.

"Your comprehension toward domains was pretty good, unfortunately... when compared to mine, the gap between us was still very far." Said Immortal Emperor Yu Fan as he laughed lightly. His sword strike earlier didn't appear to be fast at all but was able to block the extremely fast Sky Piercing Finger.

This was precisely the difference between realm levels.

Immortal Emperor Yu Fan saw that this time Qin Yu surprisingly did not immediately flee and was secretly delighted. He started to rapidly fly toward Qin Yu.

At the same time, he launched his domain!

The strength of a domain was dependent on its range. With Immortal Emperor Yu Fan's strength, if he were to create a domain that's several thousand miles wide, while it might appeared very good, it would actually not cause much menace toward those that was encompassed in his domain.

Contrary, if Immortal Emperor Yu Fan were to execute a domain that's several hundred meters wide, then the domain would be small and it would also be a lot more threatening toward those within the domain. However, as the domain was small, it was also harder for one to try to contain the enemy within the domain's range.

This time around, Qin Yu did not flee. Instead, he charge to attack. This caused the distance between the two to be very close.

"Let's see you try to run away again this time around." Immortal Emperor Yu Fan's gaze turned fierce.

Immediately, Qin Yu felt as if the surrounding space had turned into a swamp, his movements had received a very large hindrance.

Stepping on the Divine Sword, Sky Piercer!

Flee!

“You’re not getting away this time around. You who dared to kill a subordinate of Emperor Yu is seeking your own death.” Immortal Emperor Yu Fan immediately rushed over. His speed was even faster than Qin Yu’s. Immortal Emperor Yu Fan’s speed did not receive any restriction whereas Qin Yu’s was. It was clear what the result of this chase would be.

“Trying to chase after me?” Qin Yu also tried to use his ‘domain.’

However, his comprehension toward the space was nowhere near that of the level six Immortal Emperor Yu Fan and was completely unable to use his own ‘domain’ to break apart his opponent’s ‘domain.’

The distance between the two was rapidly growing closer.

Qin Yu grew anxious.

“Humph, let’s see how you’re going to flee this time. Earlier when you saw me, instead of running you decided to battle me. That was the worst mistake that you had ever made.” A golden glowing talisman seal pattern appeared on Immortal Emperor Yu Fan’s left hand. The Immortal Sword that he was stepping on also started to radiate a golden light.

Immortal Emperor Yu Fan was completely confident that he would be able to capture Qin Yu this time around.

However —

A gravity that was much stronger than that of a ‘domain’ suddenly descended upon him. This gravity was so strong that it caused Immortal

Emperor Yu Fan who was completely unprepared to suddenly sink and smash onto the ground.

Seizing the opportunity, Qin Yu immediately distanced himself from the 'domain's' range.

"Huff!"

Immortal Emperor Yu Fan could only watch as Qin Yu disappeared from his sight.

"Gravitational Domain, it's actually Gravitational Domain. Could this Qin Yu actually be a person of the Dark Star Realm? Other than the Dark Star Realm, there shouldn't be any other places that is proficient in Gravitational Domain." Immortal Emperor Yu Fan had a solemn expression.

[TL: okay, IET, bro, you be mistaken. Yu Fan didn't know our MC is called Qin Yu.]

As a level six Immortal Emperor, he knew a lot about this Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.

An Emperor level expert from the Dark Star Realm surprisingly came to kill Yu Qingzi; Immortal Emperor Yu Fan knew about the seriousness of this matter.

"When did Yu Qingzi provoke the people of the Dark Star Realm? I must certainly report this matter to His Majesty. No, I must capture that assassin before that. I need to understand thoroughly about this

situation." Immortal Emperor Yu Fan's frame of mind was completely different now.

Earlier, he merely wanted to kill Qin Yu.

However now... even if Qin Yu didn't attack him, he would still not dare to kill Qin Yu.

When comparing defending its clansmen, compared to the Demon Realm's Dragon Clan, the legendary Dark Star Realm's people were even more protective of their clansmen. Whoever dared to kill a single clansman of theirs, then likely all of the experts from the Dark Star Realm would immediately move out.

Immortal Emperor Yu Fan still remembered that an Immortal Emperor under Mystic Emperor killed a person of the Dark Star Realm that had the strength of a Golden Immortal and ultimately, Mystic Emperor was forced to present that Immortal Emperor to the Dark Star Realm and allow them to handle him as they wished.

Fortunately, the people of the Dark Star Realm didn't like to be associate themselves with the matters of the Immortal Realm, Devil Realm and the Demon Realm. Otherwise, who knows how chaotic this Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm would've become.

.....

Qin Yu once again used Greater Teleportation and fled to a new planet.

“My comprehension toward the space was still much inferior to this Immortal Emperor Yu Fan. The difference between the power of our domains was unexpectedly so much. In his domain, I could only rely on this Gravitational Domain.” Qin Yu was filled with helplessness.

At the same time, his Immortal Awareness was carefully observing the surroundings.

Sure enough… Immortal Emperor Yu Fan also teleported here.

Without the slightest hesitation, Qin Yu immediately got on his Divine Sword Sky Piercer and started to flee.

“Friend from the Dark Star Realm, how did Yu Qingzi anger you to make you kill him? Rest assured, I would not attack you.” Immortal Emperor Yu Fan’s voice transmission sounded in Qin Yu’s mind.

“Not attack, whoever believes that is an idiot.” Qin Yu instead sped up. Right after he shake off Immortal Emperor Yu Fan, he immediately used Greater Teleportation and once again arrived on another planet.

Only after arriving on a new planet, did Qin Yu had a reaction.

“He called me friend from the Dark Star Realm?” Qin Yu was startled. “Dark Star Realm, how did he come to think that I’m from the Dark Star Realm?” Hearing the words, Dark Star Realm, Qin Yu remembered the map that was given to him by Ao Wuming.

The map that was given to him by Ao Wuming was the one that was

drawn by the Dragon Clan through immense effort. Almost all of the routes in the Immortal, Devil and Demon world were on this map. Of course… it's only 'almost.'

It didn't have the routes for all of the places.

There's a place that they didn't have on routes on the map, the Dark Star Realm!

In the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, twenty percent of the region belonged to the Immortal Realm, twenty percent belonged to the Devil Realm and fifty percent belonged to the Demon Realm. As for the ten percent that remained, it was the legendary 'Dark Star Realm,' the Dark Star Realm that didn't have much of a reputation!

The people of the Dark Star Realm would not leave the Dark Star Realm under normal circumstances.

The people of the outside world were also not allowed to enter the Dark Star Realm.

Even regular Immortal Emperors, they only knew that there was a mysterious region within the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm that they cannot enter. However, those Immortal Emperors of ordinary status also didn't know that this mysterious region was called the 'Dark Star Realm.'

[TL: I would like to make this clear again. by Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, IET meant the 'ascended' realm, which composed of all 3 realms plus dark star area. Don't ask me why he changes his terms all the time.

Bad writing I suppose. Also, why would he name Qin Yu's previous skill level the same as a place?]

"I am a person of the Dark Star Realm? How did I not know that?" Qin Yu slightly smiled.

On the map that Ao Wuming gave, there was not much introduction of the Dark Star Realm. It merely had a single sentence: 'do not enter the Dark Star Realm.'

The intention of the Dragon Clan was very clear, if one were not to enter the Dark Star Realm, then they would not anger the people of the Dark Star Realm. After all, the people of the Dark Star Realm, unless for a reason against their will, they would not leave the Dark Star Realm.

"I'm not going to think about this matter anymore; how come that Immortal Emperor Yu Fan could always find where I teleported to?" Qin Yu started to ponder.

"Friend from the Dark Star Realm..."

"He's here again." Right after hearing the sound transmission in his mind, Qin Yu immediately stepped onto his Divine Sword Sky Piercer and started to flee again. While he was fleeing, Qin Yu was still pondering about how this Immortal Emperor Yu Fan kept finding him.

.....

After continuously using Greater Teleportation to three planets.

"I finally arrived on the most northwest end of the Whirlwind Galaxy. This is the closest location to the border of the Angelica Dahurica Galaxy. I should be able to use Greater Teleportation to teleport there at once." Qin Yu followed the map and found out that the closest border of the Whirlwind Galaxy to the Angelica Dahurica Galaxy was here.

Seeing as he's about to arrive on the Angelica Dahurica Galaxy, Qin Yu's heart also grew a bit more calm.

Exactly as how Qin Yu had anticipated, Qin Yu stopped for a moment and that Immortal Emperor Yu Fan had already appeared on this planet.

"Friend from the Dark Star Realm…" Said Immortal Emperor Yu Fan with a face full of smiles.

"Sigh, shut up." Said Qin Yu while holding his hand out. "To the northwest of here was the Angelica Dahurica Galaxy. The Angelica Dahurica Galaxy is the Cyan Emperor's galaxy. Enough, I shall take my leave." After saying those words, Qin Yu immediately stepped onto the Divine Sword Sky Piercer and started to rapidly flee.

After a short period of time, Qin Yu did a Greater Teleportation and left the Whirlwind Galaxy and arrived on the Cyan Emperor's territory — Angelica Dahurica Galaxy.

"Cyan Emperor's territory." Immortal Emperor Yu Fan frowned. He remembered Emperor Yu's words — 'Unless it's important, do not attack others on the Cyan Emperor's territory. For the time being, I do not wish to become enemies with Cyan Emperor.'

“I won’t attack, I think it should be fine for me to only give chase.” Promptly, Immortal Emperor Yu Fan did a Greater Teleportation.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 59 – Crescent Moon Bay

Angelica Dahurica Galaxy was a galaxy on the western edge of the Plate Roe Star Field. The core planet of this Angelica Dahurica Galaxy was the 'Jade Wave Star.' As for the border planet that Qin Yu had just stepped foot on, it was not that far away from the Jade Wave Star.

With a Greater Teleportation, Qin Yu appeared within the borders of the Angelica Dahurica Galaxy. A divine light suddenly flashed through his brain that had been in a confusion the whole time.

"Palm strike, that's right, from the beginning till the end, I had only truly came into contact with this Immortal Emperor Yu Fan once from his palm strike." Qin Yu immediately lowered his head to look. There was nothing special on his chest area.

Qin Yu started to use his Immortal Awareness to closely investigate the surface of the clothes that covered his chest.

An extremely small golden stain was stuck on his body. It was so small that Qin Yu was unable to sense any energy reaction from this golden stain. Had it not been his suspicion through being always followed, Qin Yu would had only thought that this golden stain was just some dust and nothing else.

"Tsk tsk…" An extremely sharp Black Hole energy was rushed forth from Qin Yu's body. It directly attacked that golden stain.

As the golden stain was attacked by the Black Hole energy, it

unexpectedly and suddenly shined. Qin Yu was shocked as he saw the talisman seal engraving pattern that was previously on Immortal Emperor Yu Fan's palm appearing on the outside of the golden stain.

The attack failed!

"This energy was certainly strange, this attack of mine actually didn't manage to eliminate it." Qin Yu was unable to refrain his astonishment. He knew very well of how strong the attack power of the Black Hole energy was. However, to his surprise, he was unable to eliminate this strange golden stain.

"Could it be that this is Immortal Emperor Yu Fan's Heavenly Fan Seal Technique's nervelessness? At regular occasions, this golden stain does not even give off a bit of energy. However, when I attacked it, it burst off that much energy."

Qin Yu was astonished but he didn't feel nervous. A fire without source, how could it last for a long time?

"Friend from the Dark Star Realm, please have a chat with me. I would definitely not approach you…" Immortal Emperor Yu Fan once again appeared using his Great Teleportation. At the moment when Qin Yu attacked 'Heavenly Fan Seal Technique's' special 'Fan Seal,' he already knew about it.

"You are truly boring."

Qin Yu felt a bit helpless, he didn't want to hide into the Jiang Lan's

Realm and waste time. However, even if he were to pick up his Divine Sword Sky Piercer and fight against Immortal Emperor Yu Fan, he was aware that the possibility of him winning was awfully low.

Fortunately, Qin Yu had already discovered the reason why he was being caught up every time.

"Immortal Emperor Yu Fan, this Heavenly Fan Seal Technique of yours was certainly amazing." Qin Yu started to laughed. It was a rare sight. In a breath, several Black Hole energies ruthlessly pounded against that 'Fan Seal.'

Seeing this scene, Immortal Emperor Yu Fan knew that he would not be able to catch up to this man in front of him again.

"Friend from the Dark Star Realm, can you please tell me what exactly was the hatred between you and Yu Qingzi?" Immortal Emperor Yu Fan's face showed a friendly smile. He tried his best to make himself appear more amiable.

However, Qin Yu didn't bother to pay him any attention. Instead, he looked at Immortal Emperor Yu Fan with a puzzled appearance. "My hatred, why must I tell you?"

"You..." Immortal Emperor Yu Fan's face turned red.

Qin Yu's earlier sentence was clearly contained tones of ridicule, how could Immortal Emperor Yu Fan not be able to hear that?

“Ah, finally eliminated it. Immortal Emperor Yu Fan, to be honest, I admire this technique of yours. I reckon that there aren’t many people in the Immortal Realm that knew this move.” Qin Yu used his hand to pat the cloth on his chest.

Fan Seal only contained a certain amount of energy within it. Although it was hard to eliminate, but after being continuously attacked by Qin Yu, its energy was being continuously consumed. Finally, it gave off a ‘bang’ sound and scattered.

“Sigh, friend from the Dark Star Realm, I knew that there was hatred between you and Yu Qingzi. However, it is better to squash enmity rather than keeping it alive. If you were to make the matter clear, His Majesty, Emperor Yu, would certainly settle this matter magnanimously.” Immortal Emperor Yu Fan tried his best to persuade Qin Yu.

Reaching this point, Immortal Emperor Yu Fan knew that it was hard for him to catch up to Qin Yu again.

“Settle magnanimously? Emperor Yu is that good of a person?” Qin Yu eyes contained sarcasm.

No matter how magnanimous Emperor Yu was, he would still never let go of the Bewitching God Painting that Qin Yu’s possessed. In order to obtain the Bewitching God Painting, Emperor Yu even flat out turned hostile toward Xue Tianya and fought a great battle against him. It was evident that Emperor Yu wanted this Bewitching God Painting very badly.

“His Majesty, Emperor Yu, is very broad-minded and open. He would definitely not…”

Seeing that Immortal Emperor Yu Fan was still trying to persuade him, Qin Yu raised his hand up and said unconcernedly. “Enough, I don’t have time to spout rubbish with you. Farewell.” After saying those words, Qin Yu rapidly fled. Afterward, with a Greater Teleportation, he disappeared.

Qin Yu’s next destination, ‘Jade Wave Star.’

Jade Wave Star was the core planet of the Angelica Dahurica Galaxy. Naturally, there are a large amount of Interstellar Conveying Arrays on the Jade Wave Star. Its transportation was also very developed. The amount of Interstellar Conveying Arrays that leads to other Galaxies was also many.

“Friend from the Dark Star Realm…” Immortal Emperor Yu Fan wanted to follow and chase after Qin Yu.

“Seems like I can only have Emperor Yu settle this himself. I wonder where he is now.” Back on the White Ice Star, he originally wanted to send a transmission to Emperor Yu. Unfortunately, he did not manage to.

It was because the distance between him and Emperor Yu was too great. Only by entering the ‘Transmission Secret Array’ could he successfully send a transmission. Finally, Immortal Emperor Yu Fan decided to let Immortal Emperor Bing Lian report this matter to Emperor Yu.

From the transmission sent to him by Immortal Emperor Bing Lian, Immortal Emperor Yu Fan came to know that at the moment of the transmission, Emperor Yu was still at their headquarters. However,

Emperor Yu had already set off.

With Emperor Yu's speed, after this long period of time, it was likely that he would've passed by one or two Star Fields already.

Suddenly, a earth-shattering Immortal Awareness arrived from the west and pervaded the air. It pass through the outer space and arrived on the planet that Immortal Emperor Yu Fan was on. That enormous Immortal Awareness was immediately locked onto Immortal Emperor Yu Fan.

"Yu Fan!" A dull voice sounded in Immortal Emperor Yu Fan's mind.

Immortal Emperor Yu Fan was startled, he had sensed how powerful that person was just by coming in contact with his Immortal Awareness. That power was beyond imagination... that person was certainly able to kill him like an ant.

"I am unaware of who senior might be?..." At this moment, Immortal Emperor Yu Fan still didn't know which mysterious expert had appeared. This expert was actually able to make him Immortal Awareness pass through the cosmic space and cover him.

"Cyan Emperor." It was a dull voice once again.

Hearing the two words 'Cyan Emperor,' Immortal Emperor Yu Fan felt a powerlessness throughout his whole body. To be confronted with the Cyan Emperor who had cultivated for an exceptionally long period of time, Immortal Emperor Yu Fan could only be utmost respectful. He said. "I am uncertain as for what senior seeks from this junior?"

“Yu Fan, you can stop chasing after that person from earlier.” Said the Cyan Emperor indifferently.

“Senior Cyan Emperor, that man killed Yu Qingzi of the Thirty Six Lords that served Emperor Yu.” Immortal Emperor Yu Fan was not an individual who would easily retreat. “He killed Yu Qingzi, how could I just give up chasing him like this?”

While those were the words that came out from his mouth, in actuality, even if he wanted to chase, Immortal Emperor Yu Fan was unable chase after Qin Yu.

“Yu Fan, with that man’s skills, chances are that even if you wanted to chase after him, you’ll still be unable to. When I wanted you to not chase anymore, I also wanted you to tell Emperor Yu that when in my territory, he’d best not touch this man. As for after this man left my territory, regardless of what you all planned to do, it would no longer be of my concern.” Cyan Emperor’s voice clearly resounded in Immortal Emperor Yu Fan’s mind.

Immortal Emperor Yu Fan grew puzzled.

Why would the Cyan Emperor involve himself in this matter? Could it be that this person from the Dark Star Realm possessed an extraordinary status?

“Senior Cyan Emperor, this junior is unable to respond on behalf of His Majesty Emperor Yu. However, this junior is able to help you relay these words to His Majesty Emperor Yu. As for how His Majesty Emperor Yu

would react, this junior is unable to make any promises." Said Immortal Emperor Yu Fan very respectfully.

"Mn, relaying the message would suffice." Cyan Emperor's voice grew faintly discernable. "Remember, it's best for you to leave the Angelica Dahurica Galaxy soon."

"Yes."

Immortal Emperor Yu Fan didn't dare to refuse.

×××

Traveling night and day, Emperor Yu was rushing over to the Plate Roe Star Field without stopping. When Yu Qingzi was killed, Immortal Emperor Bing Lian used the Transmission Secret Array within the Ice Wind Sect to notify Emperor Yu about what had happened. Right after obtaining the information, Emperor Yu had already felt that it was a problematic situation. With the Green Blooded Sword Immortal not being present and Immortal Emperor Yu Fan being unable to resolve the matter, he could only set out personally.

After all… Yu Qingzi was one of his Thirty Six Lords.

Furthermore, Yu Qingzi was his only influence in the Indigo Bay Star Field. Only the Silver String Galaxy within the Indigo Bay Star Field was Emperor Yu's territory and the people who control that was precisely the Jade Sword Sect.

Emperor Yu speed was very fast. Majority of journey, he used his Greater Teleportation to travel. Only when he had to travel a long distance would he use the regional Interstellar Conveying Array to travel. With the combination of Greater Teleportations and Interstellar Conveying Arrays, in a short while, Emperor Yu had passed through half the distance.

On a barren planet, Emperor Yu suddenly stopped.

"What, lost him?" Emperor Yu was holding the Transmission Spiritual Pearl while frowning.

At this moment, Immortal Emperor Yu Fan used a Greater Teleportation, then took a Interstellar Conveying Array and returned to the Ice Wind Sect of the White Ice Star. He was currently in front of the Transmission Secret Arrays and reporting to Emperor Yu.

"Yes, that's right. Your Majesty, that man's speed was extremely fast. This subordinate was unable to catch up to him." Replied Immortal Emperor Yu Fan through the transmission.

"Yu Fan, once your 'Heavenly Fan Seal Technique' managed to hit a target, your 'Fan Seal' would be attached to the body of the enemy. How could you possibly lose him?" Emperor Yu knew very well about this unique skill of Immortal Emperor Yu Fan. Once the Fan Seal were attached to the body, it would not emit even the slightest amount of energy. Under normal circumstances, it was simply impossible for one's Immortal Awareness to detect it.

"At the beginning, that man did not detect the Fan Seal. However, the Fan Seal was still discovered and broken through in the end. Your Majesty,

this subordinate have a very important matter to report." Immortal Emperor Yu Fan remembered the 'Dark Star Realm' and started to grow anxious.

"Oh? What matter?" Emperor Yu stood motionless on the barren planet.

"That man who killed Yu Qingzi, I believe... he should be someone from the Dark Star Realm." Immortal Emperor Yu Fan spoke what he had deduced.

Emperor Yu's expression slightly changed. "Someone from the Dark Star Realm? Why would you come to such an conclusion?"

"Your Majesty, that man actually used Gravitational Domain while fighting against this subordinate. Your Majesty, you also know that the Gravitational Domain was a special ability possessed by individuals from the Dark Star Realm." Immortal Emperor Yu Fan spoke out his reasoning.

Emperor Yu's heart moved.

"At the moment when Bing Lian reported to me, she had said that man had received one of your palm strike but, as if the palm strike did nothing on him, he still nonchalantly killed Yu Qingzi. Is that correct?" Emperor Yu instead asked about this matter.

Immortal Emperor Yu Fan was confused as to why Emperor Yu would ask about the matters that happened before instead of the matter with the Dark Star Realm; however, he still send a transmission and replied. "Your Majesty, that is exactly what happened."

“Quickly, tell me, where is he now?” Emperor Yu immediately sent a transmission over.

Sensing Emperor Yu’s impatience, Immortal Emperor Yu Fan immediately replied. “Your Majesty, that man had already arrived on the Angelica Dahurica Galaxy.”

“Angelica Dahurica Galaxy.” Emperor Yu frowned.

“Your Majesty, when I was on the border planet of the Angelica Dahurica Galaxy, Cyan Emperor sent his Immortal Awareness pass the outer space of the cosmos and directly sent a voice transmission to this subordinate. He told me to leave the Angelica Dahurica Galaxy and at the same time to relay a message to Your Majesty.” Immortal Emperor Yu Fan didn’t dare to hide this matter.

“Speak.”

“Your Majesty, the Cyan Emperor said that he wishes for Your Majesty to not attack that man in his territory. However, once that man is out from his territory, then regardless of how Your Majesty wanted to handle that man, the Cyan Emperor would not care in the slightest.” Immortal Emperor Yu Fan relayed the message.

“Oh.”

Emperor Yu who originally wanted to immediately set off for the Angelica Dahurica Galaxy actually stopped. How two thick brows was

deeply creased. “Yu Fan, you can stay in the Ice Wind Sect at ease and wait for my orders.” After saying those words, Emperor Yu put away his Transmission Spiritual Pearl.

“That Cyan Emperor also want to interfere?” Emperor Yu was carefully pondering.

Both Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor were afraid of the Cyan Emperor’s strength.

Ten millions of years ago, when Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor were nobodies, the Cyan Emperor was already a big shot of the Immortal Realm. He was a level eight Immortal Emperor level super expert. So many years had passed… no one would think that the Cyan Emperor had not improved.

Furthermore, the Cyan Emperor from over ten millions of years ago was already a big shot in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. So what would he be now that it’s ten millions of years later?

“During the time when we explored the Bewitching God Temple, Cyan Emperor did not participate in it. Even when sending people to the Mortal Realm to break through the Ni Yan Realm, Cyan Emperor also did not do that…. in all these years, it seems like the Cyan Emperor didn’t have much interest in the Bewitching God Temple.”

Emperor Yu was unable to understand.

The Cyan Emperor who didn’t have any interest in the Bewitching God

Temple, would he now try to seize the Bewitching God Painting from Qin Yu?

"That's unlikely. Humph, this old fart Chi Qing had received a treasure of mine back then. He owe me a favor that I had never allowed him to return, it's about time for him to return the favor now." Emperor Yu did a Greater Teleportation and disappeared from the barren planet.

×××

Angelica Dahurica Galaxy, Jade Wave Star.

With a Greater Teleportation, Qin Yu arrived on this planet. His frame of mind became more relaxed and he began to leisurely walk among the endless forests and mountains of the Jade Wave Star. Occasionally, Immortals would fly past him in the sky.

"You are called Qin Yu, right?" A amiable voice resounded in Qin Yu's mind.

Qin Yu was slightly startled. "Who are you?" Earlier, he had only given off a little bit of his aura when using Greater Teleportation. He had immediately concealed his aura afterwards. However, he was still discovered. The strength of this person who discovered him was certainly extraordinary.

"You can call me the Cyan Emperor."

Qin Yu was slightly startled, the person sending the voice transmission

was actually the Cyan Emperor.

Qin Yu knew that this Angelica Dahurica Galaxy was the Cyan Emperor's territory; however, Cyan Emperor possessed a lot of galaxies and his true headquarters was also not located on this Angelica Dahurica Galaxy. Thus, Qin Yu had never expected that Cyan Emperor would be here.

"Senior Cyan Emperor, is there anything you need from this junior?" Qin Yu decided to speak with manners.

"If you don't mind, can you come to the Jade Wave Star's Crescent Moon Bay. I have a old friend here who wanted to meet you. And I... also wanted to meet you." Cyan Emperor's voice was very amiable.

"Crescent Moon Bay?" Qin Yu recalled that Dragon Clan's map.

On the Dragon Clan's map, it had such a sentence for the introduction of the Jade Wave Star: Crescent Moon Bay, it exist in the deepest part of the Jade Wave Star's endless ocean. It was a secluded place that the Cyan Emperor occasionally reside.

"This junior would immediately go there." Qin Yu immediately replied respectfully. At the same time, he was also confused. Cyan Emperor's old friend wanted to see him, who was this old friend?

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 60 – Meeting

Crescent Moon Bay, the deepest part of the Jade Wave Star's endless oceans was a Crescent Island. It was the special residence of the Cyan Emperor. The Crescent Moon Bay was distinguishably decorated and also possessed many different kinds of flowers and planets.

In a flash of an eye, Qin Yu had already flew to the airspace of the Crescent Moon Bay.

"What an beautiful place." From the sky, Qin Yu saw Jade colored water, Green colored land and all kinds of flowers and plants growing naturally. It was like an elegant place of paintings.

Qin Yu descended and landed on the edge of the Crescent Moon Bay.

"Are you perhaps path friend Qin Yu?" A white clothed youth walked over with a face full of smiles.

"I am humbly Qin Yu. I came over following the request of senior Cyan Emperor." Said Qin Yu very courteously. He didn't want to offend anyone in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. However, there are some people… that Qin Yu must offend.

Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor, they are the final task entrusted by Emperor Ni Yang. On top of that, there's his disciple's death. They had determined that Qin Yu would oppose Emperor Yu.

As for the Cyan Emperor, Qin Yu didn't want to become his enemy.

"Sure enough, the amount of experts under the Cyan Emperor is numerous. A mere youth was actually a level seven Immortal Emperor, how truly frightening." Qin Yu felt a shiver in his heart. A youth from the Crescent Moon Bay was already so powerful and already at the same level as the Green Blooded Sword Immortal.

This Cyan Emperor's strength, wasn't that a bit too frightening?

"Master is currently waiting for path friend Qin Yu beside the cold pond." Said the white clothed youth. He had a very amiable smile on his face. "Path friend Qin Yu, please follow me."

"Then I shall trouble you." Qin Yu followed behind the white clothed youth.

The Crescent Moon Bay was located within the endless amount of ocean of the Jade Wave Star. Thus, it naturally appeared to be small like a tiny boat. It appeared as if just a wave would be enough to cover the entire island. However, the Crescent Moon Bay was in fact very big. It had a circumference of close to a thousand miles.

Following beside the white clothed youth, Qin Yu passed through a bamboo house, flew through a lake within the island, and passed through the ocean filled with loose waves. Finally, revolving around multiple garrets, he descended; following the winding corridor, he arrived on the remote cold pond.

The cold pond was not large. It was about seven or eight meters wide and a hundred meters long. It's just that the cold pond was filled with pressing cold airs. Even Qin Yu felt a shiver in his body. What's strange was that even in such a cold temperature, this cold pond did not freeze. Instead, there was numerous fishes swimming in the cold pond.

By the cold pond was a man in a cyan garment. He was currently holding a fishing rod and angling without moving.

"Do not disturb master, please wait a while." The white clothed youth pulled Qin Yu and said to him via voice transmission. Qin Yu nodded and then quietly stayed on the side of the cold pond and waited.

"This humble self is Qin Yu, I am unknown as to who brother might be…" Qin Yu waited for a while and grew bored and began to try to converse with the white clothed youth via voice transmission.

"Ah, sorry, I still haven't told you my name. I am the Cyan Emperor's fourth disciple, Song Shi." The white clothed youth gave Qin Yu an apologetic smile. "For me to forget about introducing myself to path friend Qin Yu, I am deeply ashamed."

[TL: Song Shi means turquoise gemstone.]

"Path brother Song Shi need not mind." Qin Yu did not mind at all.

What Qin Yu wanted to know the most right now was… who exactly was the old friend of the Cyan Emperor that wanted to meet him?

"Path brother Song Shi, Cyan Emperor had me come to the Crescent

Moon Bay to meet a person, do you know who I am to meet?" Asked Qin Yu. From Qin Yu's perspective, Song Shi was a level seven Immortal Emperor and was likely the Cyan Emperor's right or left hand man; thus, he ought to know about it.

"Path friend Qin Yu, this was something that I truly don't know about. In a while, master would naturally tell you about it." Song Shi had a simple and honest smile on his face.

Qin Yu could only nod. He continued to patiently wait for the Cyan Emperor to finish fishing.

After two hours.

"Got one." The cyan clothed man's voice sounded. At the same time, the fishing rod was pulled backwards. What appeared on the fishing hook was a six inch long fish with three silver stripes on its backside.

"Haha, once little brother Qin Yu arrived, the luck had immediately turned good. I actually managed to catch a silvery light fish, and a level three one too." The cyan clothed man laid down his fishing rod and turned around.

The white clothed youth smiled as he said respectfully. "Usually, it would take several days for master to catch a silvery light fish. Today, he caught one in a single day; it was certainly a rare event. Path friend Qin Yu, this is my master." The white clothed youth gave an introduction to Qin Yu.

The cyan clothed man flipped his hand around and took out a bamboo flute. He nimbly flipped it around a couple times over his hand. His gaze, however, was fixated on Qin Yu. “You are Qin Yu?” From Cyan Emperor’s expression, it was clear that he also held a deep interest in Qin Yu.

“This junior is precisely Qin Yu. I pay my respects to senior Cyan Emperor.” Said Qin Yu as he cupped his hands respectfully.

Cyan Emperor clicked his tongue and said. “I remembered that ten years ago, a great battle appeared on the Blue Snow Star of the Indigo Bay Star Field. In that battle, there were two people, one of which was shouting that the Thunder Hammer Immortal Emperor would kill Qin Yu…”

Qin Yu was startled.

Could it be that this Cyan Emperor knew about Qin Yu? However, according to what Qin Yu knew, this Cyan Emperor had never dispatched anyone to the Mortal Realm back then.

“That Feng Yu and Xue Tianya was certainly interesting; they thought that they could kill you easily but who would’ve known that you would be able to escape from them. Haha… now that I’ve seen you, your reputation was certainly well-deserved.” Cyan Emperor looked at Qin Yu as he praised.

Hearing the Cyan Emperor’s praise, Qin Yu immediately replied. “This junior’s strength was still very insufficient, for me to be able to escape with my life that day, it was all because of luck.”

“Luck, what is luck?” Cyan Emperor shook his head. It seemed that he didn’t approve of this at all. “No matter what, you should not sum things up as being lucky. For example opportunity, even if opportunity were to present itself in front of someone, that person still needed to grasp it. Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s luck was certainly good, his fortune changed as he turned from a regular Immortal Emperor to one of the great Emperors of the Immortal Realm. However, how did he die in the end? Some says it’s luck, but I say it’s because he’s not careful enough!”

It seemed that Cyan Emperor was very knowledgeable about the cause of Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s death.

“In the Bewitching God Temple, no matter when, one cannot be distracted in the slightest…. back when I was younger, there are more than one or two individuals that died in the Bewitching God Temple because of a slight distraction.” Cyan Emperor appeared to have recalled the memories of his youth.

Qin Yu was listening attentively.

Back when the Cyan Emperor was young? How many aeons ago was that? Those experts of the same generation as the Cyan Emperor, they ought to have either ascended to the Divine Realm ,have died after failing the Divine Tribulation or have died due to some other reason.

Bewitching God Temple, what is that?

However, upon hearing the Cyan Emperor’s words, Qin Yu also agreed with it. That Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had always said that his luck was bad, but in actuality, he had obtained the Bewitching God Painting, the

Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas and many Divine Artifacts, how could he possibly have bad luck?

"No matter what it is, when it came from the Divine Realm, it cannot be treated lightly. A poisonous insect of the Divine Realm, even the people of the Divine Realm would be injured if they were to be poisoned by it, let alone an Immortal Emperor. Even a dead poisonous insect is not something to be looked down upon. Ni Yang, who can you blame if you decided to court death?" Cyan Emperor muttered to himself.

Suddenly, the Cyan Emperor woke up from his self-muttering and looked toward Qin Yu. "Oh, Qin Yu, I was too immersed in my own recollection of the past that I even forgot about speaking with you. Sigh, when one grows old, one starts to like recalling the memories of the past."

Qin Yu was stupefied.

Having only met the Cyan Emperor for a short while, Qin Yu had discovered that this Cyan Emperor was not unflustered. Instead, he likes to joke around and was very witty.

"No more talking about that idiot Ni Yang anymore, Qin Yu, I'm bringing you to meet a person." Said the Cyan Emperor mysteriously.

"Senior Cyan Emperor, who is this good friend that you spoke of?" Unable to suppress his curiosity, Qin Yu asked.

The Cyan Emperor held his bamboo flute on his hand and did a couple

flips over his finger; he was smiling so hard that his eyes had turned into lines. “Who? It’s my good friend.”

Qin Yu didn’t know whether to laugh or cry. He decided not to ask anymore.

“Song Shi, you are to immediately prepare a banquet. In these couple days, all my good friends would be coming. If you were to neglect your seniors, then you’d better be careful that I don’t make you endure seclusion for a million years.” Said the Cyan Emperor to Song Shi who stood to the side while smiling.

“Master’s good friends?” Hearing those words, Song Shi’s face immediately started to shine. “This disciple would set up the banquet immediately.”

Qin Yu was however greatly surprised.

Cyan Emperor’s good friends, even the level seven Immortal Emperor Song Shi have to call that group of people as ‘seniors’? Who are those good friends?

Qin Yu had a kind of feeling in his heart.

That amongst this group of good friends, there most likely won’t be Emperor Yu! Of course, this was merely the feeling that Qin Yu had in his heart, there was no basis at all.

“Qin Yu, follow me.” Cyan Emperor was smiling as he walked by the cold

pond and toward the winding corridor in the distance.

Following behind the Cyan Emperor, Qin Yu did not speak a word. He was only checking out all the places, buildings, arrangements, and so on of the Crescent Moon Bay. As he continued to check out the Crescent Moon Bay, it gave of a kind of feeling of nature that contained a thriving life force.

Seeing these sceneries, Qin Yu's mood had also turned pretty good.

"Qin Yu, we are arriving." The Cyan Emperor finally spoke. He turned around and smiled at Qin Yu. "Little brother Qin Yu, when you see that senior, you need to know how to be respectful toward your senior. That senior is an extraordinary expert."

Extraordinary expert?

Qin Yu was slightly startled. What he was startled about wasn't the fact that that man was an expert. What he was startled about was… that Cyan Emperor actually addressed that person as an 'extraordinary' expert.

"This junior understands." Qin Yu nodded.

"Mn." Cyan Emperor smiled in satisfaction. He brought Qin Yu to a flower pond. There was a limestone road by the flower pond. At the end of the flower pond and beside the limestone road was a stone table and several stone stools.

And at this moment, there was an elderly lady and a woman sitting

there chatting.

"Big sister Yin Hua." The Cyan Emperor started to shout out happily from afar.

The elderly lady turned around to look toward the Cyan Emperor. She deliberately changed her expression and said. "You unrespectful toward your elders fellow. At the very least, address me as path friend Yin Hua. Instead, you decided to go and call me big sister?"

Seeing this scene, Qin Yu's expression remained the same. From his earlier conversations with the Cyan Emperor, he had already came to know the Cyan Emperor's character.

"Wife, you're here too?" Said the Cyan Emperor with a smile as he saw the woman beside the elderly lady.

That girl wore a purple gown, her hair tied in a knot, she was emitting a natural noble aura. The smile on her face would cause one to think that this dame was easily approachable.

"You still act the same even when there's guests present." This purple gowned dame sighed helplessly.

"Big sister, ever since Chi Qing came out from his seclusion training a couple days ago, his whole temperament had turned a lot more flippant and insincere. How did this come about? Sigh…" Said the purple gowned dame to the elderly lady helplessly.

“Wife —-” The Cyan Emperor’s expression grew upright, he appeared to be a lot more lofty. “Wife, isn’t it a bit more excessive to describe me as flippant and insincere? I merely had a change of mood after attaining a breakthrough. Enough of this, Big sister Yin Hua, didn’t you want to meet little brother Qin Yu? I have brought him here.”

The Cyan Emperor had been smiling amiably the whole time. Sometimes, he smiled so hard that his eyes even grew shut.

To speak the truth, Qin Yu actually prefer the Cyan Emperor with this temperament.

“Qin Yu?” The old lady looked toward Qin Yu in astonishment. “You are Qin Yu?”

At this moment, Qin Yu had also came to realization. The Cyan Emperor wanted him to come over this time was precisely because this old lady wanted to meet him. From what he had heard earlier when Cyan Emperor addressed this elderly lady as ‘big sister Yin Hua,’ Qin Yu thought of a person — granny Yin Hua.

“This junior is precisely Qin Yu.” Said Qin Yu respectfully.

“Qin Yu, Qin Yu.” The elderly lady walked to the side of Qin Yu and carefully inspected him. As if her eyes were going to see through all of him, she inspected him for a long time. “Strange, strange, strange.”

The elderly lady sighed three ‘strange’s.

Hearing that, Qin Yu was full of confusion.

Seeing Qin Yu's confused expression, the elderly lady woke up from her thoughts. She smiled and said. "Junior have cultivated for such a short period of time yet had already obtained such an accomplishment, you could also be considered as an extraordinary genius. No wonder Yan'er was praising you to me."

Hearing 'Yan'er,' Qin Yu was certain without doubt; he immediately smiled and said respectfully. "So senior is granny Yin Hua."

"You can just address me as granny." Granny Yin Hua nodded, smiled and said. "I have heard praises about you from others numerous times and decided to ask Chi Qing to bring you to me to see. Mn, once I saw you… you can be considered to be pretty good."

Qin Yu felt wronged in his heart. "Can be considered to be pretty good?"

Qin Yu's cultivation speed was already so fast that it's astonishing, but granny Yin Hua only said 'can be considered to be pretty good.'

"Qin Yu, listen to granny." Granny Yin Hua patted Qin Yu's shoulder.

"Granny, please speak." Seeing that granny Yin Hua was so intimate to him, Qin Yu felt a bit overwhelmed by favor from a superior.

Granny Yin Hua sighed and said. "I'm not going to bother mentioning about that girl Yan'er, she doesn't even bother to cultivate at all. This time

when she left, to this date, she has not even once come back to see me. With her nature, I no longer have much hope for her. Seeing a youngster like you, I wanted to let you know — you must certainly train earnestly. No matter where you are, only those who have the strength have the power."

"Your current activities, I had also came to know about them through Chi Qing. Actually… you were a bit reckless." Granny Yin Hua sighed and said. "You best not think that you would not die because you possessed a Divine Armor. The Black Frozen Snow was merely a low level Divine Armor, with your strength wearing it, the amount of people in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm that could break through this Divine Armor are no less than ten."

Qin Yu was greatly shocked to hear these words.

Leaving aside the fact that this granny Yin Hua knew that he possessed the Divine Armor, 'Black Frozen Snow,' but what granny Yin Hua said… the amount of people that can break through this Divine Armor in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, was actually no less than ten!

"Mn, what's the most important is the strength of one's body. Continue to train properly. In this Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, talented people are hard to come by." Granny Yin Hua sighed and said.

"Yes, junior would certainly firmly bear that in mind." Qin Yu was indeed somewhat moved.

He also wanted to cultivated all the way to the late stage Black Hole Realm in a single stretch so that he can open the third layer of the Ten

Thousand Beasts Atlas. However, in the deepest part of his heart, he also wanted to meet his brothers extremely bad. Qin Yu merely thought that with the Jiang Lan's Realm, it would be no problem for him to pass through the Immortal Realm. He had set off with this sort of mentality.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 61 – The Old Friends

Immortal Realm, Plate Roe Starfield, Jade Wave Star. On the Crescent Moon Bay. Qin Yu was currently chatting with granny Yin Hua.

Granny Yin Hua carefully took a couple glances at Qin Yu before she started to laugh and said. “Actually, from the way it seems now, having you suffer hardships a couple more time is also a good thing. To grow from the frustrations of battle, it is faster than going through seclusion training.”

“Big sister Yin Hua’s words are very reasonable. Back when I was younger, I cultivated all the way to level eight Immortal Emperor in a single stretch through almost practically all fighting against other people. That speed… was much faster than the cultivation speed of these recent years.” Sighed the Cyan Emperor.

Like a clever child, Qin Yu nodded in approval.

“Chi Ching, you’re also a person with very good fortune. If it were other people, it was impossible for them to be like the way you are.” Said granny Yin Hua while smiling.

Cyan Emperor displayed a contented smile. “That’s because I know when to be content.”

Qin Yu continued to listen quietly while standing on the side. He was also to tell that the conversation between granny Yin Hua and the Cyan Emperor involved the reason why the Cyan Emperor has been level eight

Immortal Emperor for all this time. However, Qin Yu was still unable to tell what exactly was the cause.

But, he was certain about one thing, for the Cyan Emperor to be level eight Immortal for all this time, it wasn't because he was unlucky but rather because he was very fortunate.

"Qin Yu, hows things going along between that girl Yan'er and that Jun Luoyu?" Granny Yin Hua turned around and asked Qin Yu. She had a loving expression in her eyes, it was the love toward Jiang Yan.

Qin Yu smiled and said. "Brother Luoyu had already returned to his hometown and started bitter seclusion training. As for Yan'er, she had followed him. Their relationship… I am unable to clearly describe it."

Jiang Yan, Jun Luoyu?

Qin Yu was really at a loss as to how to describe them. That Jun Luoyu only remember his wife. Toward Jiang Yan, he was at the very most only concerned about her, it was not at all romantic love. As for Jiang Yan…. she didn't care about that and continued to stay by Jun Luoyu's side.

"Sigh, an ill-fated relationship." Granny Yin Hua smiled bitterly. "Back then, that girl wanted to go to the Immortal Realm to check things out and begged me numerous times; finally, I agreed. Who would've imagined that once she steps into the mundane world, she became tangled up into a knot with this Jun Luoyu."

Granny Yin Hua also appeared to be helpless.

The purple gowned dame beside granny Yin Hua comforted. “Big sister, don’t mind too much about it. Just take it as Yan’er’s training in the life of the mundane world.”

“Mn, I can only think like this.” Granny Yin Hua nodded.

Immediately afterward, granny Yin Hua smiled and took a glance at Qin Yu. “Coming to Chi Qing’s Crescent Moon Bay this time, what brought me the most happiness is seeing little brother Qin Yu. Certainly possessing potential and promising. Merely, the current strength was too weak.”

“Granny, junior would certainly continue to train hard.” Qin Yu felt a bit weird.

This granny Yin Hua knew that he was acquainted with Jiang Lan, thus it was logical that she might be curious about him. However, it shouldn’t be so exaggerated to the level of — Coming to the Crescent Moon Bay, what brought her the most happiness was seeing him. Wasn’t that attaching a bit too much importance toward him?

Qin Yu had never met granny Yin Hua before.

“Qin Yu, stay for a couple more days in the Crescent Moon Bay. In these couple days, Chi Qing’s old friends would be coming, you should also meet them in passing.” Said granny Yin Hua to Qin Yu while smiling. She had a very kind expression in her eyes.

“Big sister Yin Hua?” Cyan Emperor looked toward granny Yin Hua with

an astonished expression.

While others don't know the who Cyan Emperor's old friends are, he himself naturally knew who they are. As he knew who they are, he naturally felt strange as to why granny Yin Hua would say such words. Afterall, his friends were not people that ordinary people can just meet.

Granny Yin Hua took a glance at Cyan Emperor and then smiled lightly. "Qin Yu, he is qualified to meet them."

Seeing granny Yin Hua speaking this way, Cyan Emperor decided to no longer refute. He turned around, looked at Qin Yu and said. "Little brother Qin Yu, stay here for a couple more days."

Qin Yu was able to deduce some things from the conversation between granny Yin Hua and the Cyan Emperor. Clearly from Cyan Emperor's opinion, he should not have the qualifications to meet those people. Qin Yu smiled and said. "The meeting between seniors, this junior should not disturb it."

"No need, when the time comes you just have to come." Directly said granny Yin Hua. Immediately after, she smiled toward Qin Yu. "If you were to not come, granny would be angry."

"Qin Yu, big sister Yin Hua wanted you to come, so just come." At this moment, the Cyan Emperor also started urging Qin Yu.

Qin Yu felt some warmth in his heart and immediately nodded. "For this junior to be able to meet those seniors, it is this junior's blessing. This

junior would certainly show up."

×××

Soon after, Qin Yu followed the servants into his residence. Cyan Emperor's wife had also left. As for the Cyan Emperor, he stayed in the flower pond and continued to chat with granny Yin Hua. The target of their talks were precisely Qin Yu.

"Big sister Yin Hua, you want Qin Yu to come, is that really fitting?" Asked the Cyan Emperor. "Even if this Qin Yu's cultivation speed was very fast, he might be able to become qualified to make friends with the people of my generation after a thousand or ten thousand years. However, the current him, his strength was truly insufficient."

Granny Yin Hua did not speak, instead she stood up and looked toward the sky. Her gaze appeared to have passed through the atmosphere of the Jade Wave Star, passed through the endless hollow... "Chi Qing, there's a lot of things that you still didn't know about." After a long time, granny Yin Hua's voice resounded in this large garden.

The Cyan emperor was shocked.

"Not mentioning the things of the future, even the current Qin Yu was qualified to meet those old friends of yours. You will naturally understand this in the future." After saying those words, granny Yin Hua started to walk toward her own residence.

The Cyan Emperor watched granny Yin Hua departing, he then turned

around and looked toward the direction of Qin Yu's residence. His brows started to slightly crease.

……

In this Crescent Moon Bay, from the Cyan Emperor to the granny Yin Hua and all the way to a random maid, they were all very friendly and amiable. Qin Yu felt very comfortable in the past few days that he stayed in the Crescent Moon Bay. He had also met the Cyan Emperor and granny Yin Hua a couple times in these past few days.

"Haha… Chi Ching, your old friend had arrived yet you're still not out?" A loud and open laugh sounded through the skies of the Crescent Moon Bay.

"Old friend?" Qin Yu who was chatting with Song Shi was unable to refrain himself from stopping. He raised his head and looked toward the direction in which the voice resounded from.

He saw a golden silhouette slowly descending from the sky. Although the golden silhouette was not far from Qin Yu and the speed of the descend was also not fast, but Qin Yu was still unable to see clearly the true appearance of that golden silhouette.

"Ah, Qin Yu, I have to go and work now, let's talk about in the future." Said Song Shi to Qin Yu hurriedly.

Qin Yu knew that Song Shi was the one in charge of receiving the Cyan Emperor's old friends. Thus, Qin Yu also did not obstruct him. He smiled

and said. “Song Shi, go ahead.”

Right at the moment when Qin Yu just said those words.

“Young master Qin Yu, His Majesty wanted young master to go to the south side of the cold pond.” A maid appeared in front of the door to Qin Yu’s residence.

“I’ll go right away.” Qin Yu immediately got up.

He knew that granny Yin Hua had said to let him see those old friends of the Cyan Emperor. And now… it must be the time to see that golden silhouette person.

Having stayed in the Crescent Moon Bay for a couple of days, Qin Yu had became familiar with the roads. Following the corridor, he turned nine times and then eighteen more times. Soon, he had arrived on the cold pond where the Cyan Emperor had been fishing at last time. The cold pond was extremely cold. Its surrounding was covered in a layer of drifting mist.

The ground on the south side of the cold pond was covered with a spongy black grass. At the same time, there was two stone tables and over a dozen rock stools arranged all over the place. On the stone tables was some peculiar culinary delicacies.

At this moment, on the south side of the was three people: granny Yin Hua, Cyan Emperor and that golden silhouette. Even the Cyan Emperor’s wife was not present.

The maid had also stopped far away from the cold pond.

"It's Qin Yu, right? Come, come quickly." Granny Yin Hua turned around and looked towards him. She called out to Qin Yu while laughing. Immediately, Cyan Emperor and that golden silhouette had also turned around to look toward Qin Yu's direction.

Only at this moment did Qin Yu see clearly that the golden silhouette person was an white haired elderly man wearing a golden gown.

Of course, Qin Yu knew that one cannot determine the age of a cultivator from their outer appearance. Some Immortal Emperors looked like youngster but it was completely possible for them to be actually tens of millions of years old. To cultivators, age does not have much significance.

Strength, that was what foundation of determining who's senior and who's junior.

"Come, Qin Yu, let me introduce him to you." Granny Yin Hua was full of laughter as she pulled Qin Yu's hand. Qin Yu had also closely looked toward the golden clothed white haired elderly man.

Majesty.

There was no need for the golden clothed white haired old man to pretend; even a single smile of his contained a kind of top quality majesty. That was the kind of noble majesty that was emitted from the

bones, from the soul.

"Qin Yu, this is the current clan chief of the Dragon Clan." Said granny Yin Hua while smiling.

Qin Yu's heart jumped.

It's actually the Dragon Clan's Dragon Emperor, his big brother Ao Wuming's father!

Dragon Emperor Ao Fang. He possessed the utmost fame for fighting prowess in the Dragon Clan/ He had two sons, one was a Five Clawed Golden Dragon whereas the other was a Variation Super Divine Beast, the Blood Dragon that had never once appeared before in the Dragon Clan.

"Junior Qin Yu paying his respect to senior Ao." Said Qin Yu respectfully immediately.

The Dragon Emperor. The Dragon Clan's strength was comparable to the whole Immortal Realm; one was able to imagine the status of the Dragon Emperor. He was someone that even Emperor Yu, Cyan Emperor, Mystic Emperor and others were unable to compare with.

The Dragon Emperor looked toward Qin Yu with a rather deep anticipation-like feeling for a long time. "You are Qin Yu? The brother of that unfilial son of mine?"

"Unfilial son?" Qin Yu was slightly shocked.

Ao Wuming was actually an unfilial son in the eyes of the Dragon Emperor?

"Ao Fang, it's been so many years now, you still mind about that thing? From where I stand, I think that Wuming is a pretty good child. Wasn't it only that he took a white fox as his wife? What's so wrong about that?" Said the Cyan Emperor discontentedly.

The Dragon Emperor's expression turned somewhat sour. "Chi Qing, you asked what's wrong with that? Do you know how revered and valuable the bloodline of the Five Clawed Golden Dragon was? The child of a Five Clawed Golden Dragon, even if it was not a Five Clawed Golden Dragon, it would also likely be a Golden Dragon. However, this unfilial son Wuming refused to marry a girl from the dragon clan and instead married a white fox. Isn't this wasting the bloodline of a Five Clawed Golden Dragon?"

Qin Yu suddenly realized what happened after hearing that.

The children of Five Star Golden Dragons are usually extraordinary.

Just by looking at the two sons of the Dragon Emperor and one would know. One was a Super Divine Beast while the other was a variation Super Divine Beast.

Of course, Dragon Emperor's children were a bit special. However, the children of ordinary Five Clawed Golden Dragon were usually Golden Dragons. But... Ao Wuming was married to a white fox; he married someone who's not from the Dragon Clan.

Usually, dragons who married those that aren't a pure dragon would give birth to children that are a pure dragon. While it is possible for the child to be a dragon, it was also possible for it to be a white fox!

"Old Dragon oh Old Dragon, you demand too much from your children. You even wanted to be in charge of who they marries?" An amiable and gentle voice sounded and then a red light appeared beside the people present.

This red light turned into a person, a beautiful woman.

This woman gave off an grandeur that is hard to describe. It caused others to give the mind to serve her the moment they saw her. When her gaze landed on you, it would cause you to feel warmth.

"Who is this person?" Qin Yu started to ponder.

Qin Yu's Immortal Awareness was very sensitive. However, these few people in front of him all gave Qin Yu a kind of fuzzy sensation. These four people that stood in front of him, Qin Yu was actually unable to see through any of them. This included the legendary level eight Immortal Emperor, the Cyan Emperor.

Qin Yu was also to sense the strength of Emperor Yu and Xue Tianya. However, he was unable to see through Cyan Emperor and them.

"You also arrived. I am unable to control that unfilial son of mine anymore. All these years yet he had never came back to see me once."

The Dragon Emperor shook his head helplessly.

"Senior Ao, big brother Wuming and sister-in-law Lian Zhu are very loving of each other. Please don't force him too much." Persuaded Qin Yu.

"Senior Ao? You can also be considered as the brother of my son, it's fine for you to just call me uncle in the future." Said the Dragon Emperor to Qin Yu while smiling.

Qin Yu was startled. However, he still replied. "Qin Yu paying his respect to uncle." However, Qin Yu was also somewhat astonished. This Dragon Emperor's manner toward him seemed to be a bit too overly good.

The Dragon Emperor smiled as he nodded. "Mn, since you called me uncle, then when you see that unfilial son Wuxu, you can also address him as your big brother."

"Wuxu?" Qin Yu recalled a person, it was the Variation Super Divine Beast, Blood Dragon Ao Wuxu. Why did the Dragon Emperor suddenly mention Ao Wuxu? I have never met him before.

"Sly." Cyan Emperor laughed out loud.

"So very cunning!" The red clothed woman also had a smile on her face.

The Dragon Emperor, after being called such by the Cyan Emperor and the red clothed woman, had a slight reddened face. He immediately said. "Qin Yu, I suspect you still don't know who she is right? Let me introduce her to you, this is the super expert of the Bird Clan, Phoenix Emperor Ni!"

Emperor Ni, the Super Divine Beast, a phoenix of the Bird Clan. A level nine Demon Emperor Super Divine Beast.

Her strength was definitely amongst the utmost peak of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.

“Junior paying his respect toward senior Emperor Ni.” Qin Yu said hurriedly.

He had never expected for this red clothed woman to be Emperor Ni. From Qin Yu’s perspective, a level nine Demon Emperor level Super Divine Beast was definitely able to be considered as the top individual of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.

Emperor Ni smiled and nodded at Qin Yu.

“Emperor Ni, I believe you should know who this is.” The Dragon Emperor smiled as he pointed at granny Yin Hua.

“It’s big sister Yin Hua.” Emperor Ni smiled and said. “Last time, I merely saw big sister’s appearance through her remarkable ability and have not yet met big sister in reality. This is the first time for us to meet.”

“It is indeed the first time for us to meet. This opportunity was also given to us because Chi Qing managed to cultivate successfully.” Granny Yin Hua smiled and said. “Otherwise, who knows how long we will wait till we meet?”

Qin Yu was startled. A level nine Demon Emperor level Super Divine Beast also revered granny Yin Hua as such?

He began to become confused, who exactly was the number one expert of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm?

The level nine Devil Emperor level Super Divine Beast, the mysterious granny Yin Hua, or the Dragon Emperor?

“Ah, I have still yet to congratulate brother Chi Qing yet. Brother Chi Qing had bittered trained for tens of millions of years and have finally attained success. In this Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, brother Chi Qing ought to be the number one individual right?” The Dragon Emperor gasped in admiration.

Hearing those words, Qin Yu was once again stunned.

Cyan Emperor who was a level eight Immortal Emperor was actually the number one individual in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm?

Confusion.

Qin Yu was completely confused about the strength of these four individuals.

(These four people, who exactly was the strongest?)

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 62 – Agreement

"Old Dragon oh Old Dragon, you truly wished for the whole world to be in chaos. I, Chi Qing, am not gifted like your Dragon Clan nor do I possess the love from the world like Emperor Ni; even if I was to be somewhat lucky, but to be called the number one individual of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, I'm far from it." Scolded the Cyan Emperor while laughing.

The Phoenix Emperor Ni also laughed and scolded. "This old dragon, as the Emperor of the Dragon Clan, who knows how many treasures that he has but we don't know of. This Phoenix Clan of mine, at the time when we have the most members in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, we have merely two. And now, there's only me that's left. After I passed the Divine Tribulation and ascended, there won't be any more Phoenix in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. As for the Dragon Clan… it's a densely packed herd."

Qin Yu found it funny as he listened.

However, he was also able to guess that how could the Dragon Emperor of the Dragon Clan not possess exceptional treasures?

Level nine Demon Emperor level Super Divine Beast, the Dragon Emperor of the Dragon Clan, the Cyan Emperor who had remained a level eight Immortal Emperor for countless years and the mysterious granny Yin Hua. One cannot look down on any one of them.

"In the previous years when we meet together, there was also that Gold Punishment Lord. However, now the Gold Punishment Lord was already

gone." Emperor Ni suddenly sighed and said.

"That's right, Gold Punishment Lord. I still remember the scene of us four meeting together." Cyan Emperor also sighed.

Qin Yu grew surprised.

Gold Punishment Lord, who is that?

Dragon Emperor noticed Qin Yu's confusion, he smiled and said. "Oh Qin Yu, it would seem that you still didn't know about the Gold Punishment Lord. However, you should know about the Dark Star Realm, right?"

Qin Yu nodded.

Between the territories of the Immortal Realm and the Bird Clan, in a region to the northeast of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, there was the legendary Dark Star Realm that occupied ten percent of the area of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.

"There are three great sovereigns in the Dark Star Realm. These three great sovereigns belonged to a type of continued tradition and were passed on from generation to generation. These three great sovereigns are respectfully the Gold Punishment Lord, Black Flame Lord and the White Mystic Lord." The Dragon Emperor carefully explained.

Stunning!

Qin Yu's heart started to tremble.

He finally knew who the Black Flame Lord and the White Mystic Lord are.

They're actually two of the three great sovereigns of the Dark Star Realm.

The Dragon Emperor continued. "The three great sovereigns of the Dark Star Realm were passed on from generation to generation. Of which the Gold Punishment Lord was the leader whereas the Black Flame Lord and the White Mystic Lord were the assistants. The three great sovereigns ruled over the entire Dark Star Realm together. The Gold Punishment Lord of the previous generation was a good friend of I, Emperor Ni and the Cyan Emperor. The four of us frequently get together."

Experts are lonely.

Upon reaching the level of the Dragon Emperor, they are usually only associated the other three. The four of them all knew of the exceptional aspect of the other three.

Cyan Emperor also nodded and said. "Amongst the four of us, the Gold Punishment Lord's strength was the strongest. He was also our big brother. However... Gold Punishment Lord had already passed the Divine Tribulation and ascended into the Divine Realm."

Ascended into the Divine Realm?

Qin Yu was slightly shocked. Although he had always heard of passing through the Divine Tribulation and ascending into the Divine Realm; but all these years, it was the first time that he heard about someone who had actually ascended into the Divine Realm.

Gold Punishment Lord, the leader of the three great sovereigns of the Dark Star Realm. “Now that we mentioned the Divine Tribulation, it was also the three great sovereigns of the Dark Star Realm that’s amazing. No matter which generation’s sovereign they are, it seemed as if none of them had ever failed. However, the Immortal Realm, Devil Realm and even the Demon Realm, the chances of them failing was all very high.” Cyan Emperor gasped in admiration.

“Senior Cyan Emperor, you said none of them had ever failed?” Qin Yu found it a bit hard to believe.

“That’s right, the three great sovereigns of the Dark Star Realm, at least as far as I know, no matter which generation’s sovereigns they are, they have never once failed the Divine Tribulation.” Cyan Emperor nodded.

Qin Yu was unable to refrain himself from smacking his lips.

To be able to successfully pass a tribulation signifies the strength of the person involved. Every generation of the three great sovereigns of the Dark Star Realm had successfully passed the Divine Tribulation; the strength of these three great sovereigns of the Dark Star Realm was evident. Furthermore, the Gold Punishment Lord from the previous generation was known as the big brother of the Cyan Emperor and them. To be considered as the big brother by Cyan Emperor and them, his

strength was obvious.

“Although the Dark Star Realm composed of only ten percent of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, but their true strength was reckoned to be powerful to a frightening level.” Qin Yu was unable to help himself from gasping in admiration in his heart.

×××

Granny Yin Hua, Cyan Emperor, Emperor Ni and the Dragon Emperor were chatting. Some of the secret stories of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms were casually being said by them. As for the Dragon Emperor, he was unusually good toward Qin Yu and would frequently explain some things to Qin Yu.

As these four people conversed, Qin Yu also found it a bit hard to ask. Thus, he frequently came across things that confused him. Having obtained the Dragon Emperor’s careful explanations, Qin Yu also started to have a favorable impression of the Dragon Emperor.

After hearing all that, Qin Yu came to understand completely.

This time around, the Dragon Emperor and Emperor Ni came to congratulate the Cyan Emperor. The main thing was that the bitter training that the Cyan Emperor had been undergoing for all these years had finally succeeded. As for what the training was for... Qin Yu was not certain of it.

“Chi Qing, when do you plan to take on the Divine Tribulation?”

Suddenly, the Dragon Emperor asked.

"When?" The Cyan Emperor pondered for a moment. "I have yet to carefully think about it. However... it shouldn't be too long from now. To be honest, what I wished the most all these years was to train and cultivate successfully. As for undergoing the Divine Tribulation after actually obtaining success, I instead grew a bit hesitate and indeterminate." The Cyan Emperor had a self mocking smile.

Qin Yu was confused. One could prepare when to take on the Divine Tribulation?

According to what Qin Yu knew, to undergo a tribulation, usually when one's strength reached the level, one would automatically sense when the tribulation will come. When to take on the Divine Tribulation, it was something that the Heavens decides, how could one possibly decide when to take on the tribulation?

However, Qin Yu did not ask and instead only continued to listen quietly.

"Chi Qing, maybe you would take on the Divine Tribulation even earlier than me." Said Emperor Ni with a smile.

Emperor Ni was also a level nine Demon Emperor. It's just that she currently still haven't sense when she would be undergoing the Divine Tribulation.

Granny Yin Hua spoke. "The amount of time Chi Qing stayed in the

Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm was truly too long. There's not much sense for him to continue staying any longer. It's also good for him to undergo the Divine Tribulation earlier and ascend into the Divine Realm."

"Mn, that's right." Dragon Emperor said in approval.

……

In the middle of their conversations, Qin Yu decided to leave. It was mostly because toward the end of their conversations it had became trivial matters amongst friends. For an outsider and a junior like Qin Yu, it was not good for him to continue staying there and listen. Granny Yin Hua, Dragon Emperor and them also knew that Qin Yu felt awkward and decided to let Qin Yu leave earlier.

This time's banquet, Qin Yu did not eat anything. However, he managed to learn a lot of things.

After returning to his own residence, Qin Yu was still unable to keep his calm.

"Dragon Emperor, Emperor Ni and them, they ought to be the most upmost level group of people in the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm." Qin Yu's heart was trembling. The strength of those people were too powerful. Qin Yu was able to sense that…

If any of these four wanted to kill him, they would all be able to do it easily.

As for the Divine Armor?

Granny Yin Hua had once said that there are no less than ten people in the Immoral, Devil and Demon Realm that could break through his Divine Armor. From what Qin Yu saw, these four people was absolutely able to break through his Divine Armor and cause the Black Hole within his body to collapse!

These are the true experts “The gap between me and them was so very big” Qin Yu took a deep breath.

These four people, even if the opponent was to be the level nine Immortal Emperor, Hidden Emperor, Lin Yin; Qin Yu still felt that… Lin Yin was inferior to these four.

×××

As the core planet of the Angelica Dahurica Galaxy, the Jade Wave Star’s transportation was very developed. There was also a lot of Interstellar Conveying Arrays. Amongst them, there were even three Interstellar Conveying Arrays that transports one to other galaxies from the Jade Wave Star.

These three Interstellar Conveying Arrays respectfully lead to the Angelica Dahurica Galaxy’s north side, west side and east side. Altogether, it’s leads to three major galaxies.

The galaxy to the west of the Angelica Dahurica Galaxy was the Blood River Galaxy. The Blood River Galaxy took the form of a strip. The outside

of the galaxy was surrounded by a thin layer of red. It appeared like a crimson colored river.

The Interstellar Conveying Array that lead to the Blood River Galaxy is connected to the Reef Yellow Star.

On the Reef Yellow Star of the Blood River Galaxy.

The surging river was rushing toward the north. There are three people high up in the skies above the surging river. The leader of the three was Emperor Yu who was donned in a purple gown. Behind him stood two white clothed youths.

An enormous Immortal Awareness was sent over from the direction of the Angelica Dahurica Galaxy. It passed through the cosmic space of the two major galaxies and directly covered the entire Reef Yellow Star.

“Brother Chi Qing’s Immortal Awareness is so very powerful.” Emperor Yu’s Immortal Awareness was also extended. It came into contact with the opposing Immortal Awareness.

“Old boy Feng Yu, what business do you have for you to send a transmission to me?” Asked the Cyan Emperor. Before this, Emperor Yu had just send a transmission to him via his Transmission Spiritual Pearl. Because the two were not located far from each other, they decided to communicate with their Immortal Awareness.

Not located far from each other; that was only in regards to the Cyan Emperor and Emperor Yu only. The distance of two whole galaxies, that’s

still a very frightening distance.

"Yu Fan had already told me everything, I am merely very surprised… that brother Chi Qing actually knew that person was Qin Yu." Emperor Yu had a smile on his face as he transmitted those words via Immortal Awareness.

"If old boy Feng Yu knows, it's not surprising at all for me to know." Said the Cyan Emperor with a gentle laughter.

Emperor Yu was cursing in his heart.

The old guy Cyan Emperor truly conceals too much. All these years, Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor had still never managed to see through exactly how much strength the Cyan Emperor were hiding. However, just the portion that was discovered by Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor was already terrifying enough."

"Brother Chi Qing, I seek for brother Chi Qing this time around because of the matter with Qin Yu." Emperor Yu directly voiced his purpose in coming.

"You said Qin Yu? Could it be that you want that Bewitching God Painting?" Cyan Emperor asked instead.

Emperor Yu was startled. He only now discovered that the Cyan Emperor actually knew so much. At this moment… Emperor Yu grew alert. He did not believe that the Cyan Emperor would not care about the Bewitching God Painting.

“So brother Chi Qing actually already knew everything. That’s right, I want that Bewitching God Painting. You also know that it is very hard to take on the Divine Tribulation. WIth a misstep, millions of years of bitter cultivation and training would become nothing. No matter what, I want to increase my confidence and increase the success rate of taking on the Divine Tribulation.” Said Emperor Yu very sincerely.

The Cyan Emperor grew silent for a long while.

“I understand what you were thinking.” Said the Cyan Emperor after some consideration. “It’s just that I have a favorable impression toward this little brother Qin Yu. If he were to be killed by you just like that, then…”

“Brother Chi Qing.” Emperor Yu interrupted Cyan Emperor.

“I believe brother Chi Qing wasn’t acquainted with Qin Yu in the past, even if you were to have a favorable impression of him after meeting him now, that does not account for much. Wasn’t acquainted with him before and only knew him for a couple days, it shouldn’t be enough for you to have a deep affection toward him. Could it be… that brother Chi Qing also have his eyes on the Bewitching God Painting?” Emperor Yu instead asked.

“Bewitching God Painting? Humph, Feng Yu, when Ni Yang had that Bewitching God Painting, when you, Mystic Emperor and him all gone to the Bewitching God Temple together, did I join you? That time when you all invited the Blood Devil Emperor and them to go together with you, did I join you? It seemed to me that I have never once bothered to go.

You said that I had my eyes on the Bewitching God Painting? Isn't that a bit too ridiculous?" The Cyan Emperor sounded a bit angry.

Of course Emperor Yu knew about these things.

The top experts of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm had previously entered the Bewitching God Temple several times. However, this Cyan Emperor did not go even once. At the very least, Emperor Yu and them had never heard of the Cyam Emperor entering the Bewitching God Temple.

Unless the Cyan Emperor secretly entered by himself.

Emperor Yu didn't believe that Cyan Emperor would be foolish enough to refuse to enter with others but instead go in by himself into such a dangerous place.

"Brother Chi Qing, my words were mistaken. However, why must you protect that Qin Yu like so?" Emperor Yu grew a bit anxious. If Cyan Emperor were determined to protect Qin Yu, then it would truly be difficult for him to kill Qin Yu.

Emperor Yu clenched his teeth, he then said via sound transfer. "Brother Chi Qing, I remember that you still owe me a favor. You had said back then that if there is a request for you, then you would help me with your all. Now, I..."

"If you want me to kill Qin Yu, that's absolutely cannot be done." Said the Cyan Emperor decisively. "I owe you a favor, if you want me to help

you in other things, then I can do it. However, killing him was absolutely out of the question."

"I didn't want you to kill you, I only need you… to not obstruct me from killing him." Emperor Yu continued. "This way… I would absolutely not do anything in the territory of the Angelica Dahurica Galaxy. However, once he exit the Angelica Dahurica Galaxy, you are to immediately tell me. As long as you let me know, then you would have returned my favor. What do you think?"

Experts at the level of the Cyan Emperor rarely owes other favors.

At that time, the Cyan Emperor needed a treasure. When Emperor Yu found out about that he instead was overjoyed. He used all means possible to obtain that treasure and presented it to the Cyan Emperor so that the Cyan Emperor would owe him a favor. Now that he had used this favor, Emperor Yu was also a bit unwilling to let it go.

Seeing that the Cyan Emperor was still silent, Emperor Yu continued. "I only wanted you to inform me. I don't need you to kill him and would even not attack him in your territory."

"Then… alright."

The Cyan Emperor finally agreed. "When Qin Yu go through the Interstellar Conveying Array, I would let you know about it. However, you must remember that no matter what, when you are within my territory, you are not allowed to kill him. As to how you will attack him and whether or not it's successful, those are none of my concern."

“Good, it’s a deal.” Emperor Yu was overjoyed.

“That’s settled then.” The Cyan Emperor retrieved his omnipresent Immortal Awareness.

Emperor Yu had a slight smile on his face. One of the two white clothed youths behind him spoke and asked. “Your Majesty, is it a success?”

“Cyan Emperor, since he agreed he would absolutely accomplish it.” Emperor Yu was very confident. Suddenly, he asked. “That’s right, how many of the Immortal Emperors underneath me managed to arrive on the three assemble points?”

The white clothed youth on the left side said respectfully. “There are currently sixteen Immortal Emperors that have arrived on the three assemble planets. The other Immortal Emperors were still rushing over. I estimate that in another day, there would be certainly forty eight Immortal Emperors.”

“Very good.” Emperor Yu’s current mood was very good.

The famous Immortal Emperors underneath Emperor Yu included the Eighteen Emperors and Thirty Six Lords. At the same time, he also has many Immortal Emperors underneath him without much reputation. However, their strength was also very strong.

“Qin Yu, I have arranged an inescapable net; let’s see how you will flee this time around.” Emperor Yu was completely confident.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 63 – Sealing Element Refining Flame Array

Angelica Dahurica Galaxy, Jade Wave Star. On a courtyard on the Crescent Moon Bay. At this moment, Cyan Emperor was anxiously questioning granny Yin Hua.

“Big sister Yin Hua, why would you make me agree to it?” Cyan Emperor was a bit angry and worried. At the same time, he was also confused. “Big sister Yin Hua, now that Feng Yu laid down an inescapable net, it would be very hard for Qin Yu to safely escape. Not only did you refuse to let me prevent him, you instead make me agree to let him know when Qin Yu leaves. This…”

At the moment when Emperor Yu and Cyan Emperor were conversing, all the information from their conversation was directly transmitted into granny Yin Hua’s mind by the Cyan Emperor.

Emperor Yu requested that the Cyan Emperor not to obstruct him in killing Qin Yu and even tell him when Qin Yu leaves the Jade Wave Star. At that moment, the Cyan Emperor was prepared to decline that. However, granny Yin Hua who was next to him instead told him to agree to it.

Cyan Emperor trusted granny Yin Hua and thus he agreed.

“You need not be worried about this.” Granny Yin Hua said while smiling. “If Qin Yu were not to receive some setbacks, then how could be become someone who is worthy of respect? Furthermore, if he were to be unable to break through even Emperor Yu’s trap, then even if he were to die, there was no one that he can blame for that.”

Granny Yin Hua's tone contained within it a disdain toward Emperor Yu's trap.

"That's right, young people should receive more setbacks so that that can temper themselves. That's also to their benefit." Hearing granny Yin Hua's reasoning, Cyan Emperor also decided to speak no more.

The main reason why the Cyan Emperor was so nice to Qin Yu was also because of granny Yin Hua. Had it not been for the fact that granny Yin Hua was fond of Qin Yu, then how would the Cyan Emperor be so nice to a total stranger?

When even granny Yin Hua was speaking like this, Cyan Emperor naturally didn't say anymore. "Big sister Yin Hua, I'll stop bothering you and will be taking my leave first." Said the Cyan Emperor while smiling. Granny Yin Hua only slightly nodded with her back toward the Cyan Emperor. Then Cyan Emperor quietly left the courtyard.

In the courtyard, granny Yin Hua was looking at the endless empty sky.

"This Qin Yu's cultivation speed. It gives the impression that it's pretty good, but… why am I unable to tell what he have that's exceptional and amazing?" Granny Yin Hua had a slight puzzled expression. "Hopefully he doesn't disappoint me."

×××

Qin Yu stayed in the Crescent Moon Bay for several more days. In these

couple days, Qin Yu had met with the Dragon Emperor, Emperor Ni, Cyan Emperor and granny Yin Hua several times. Amongst which he met with the Dragon Emperor the most often. That was mainly because the Dragon Emperor took the initiative to come and chat with him.

At this moment, the Cyan Emperor, Dragon Emperor, Emperor Ni, granny Yin Hua, Song Shi and others were seeing Qin Yu off. Today, Qin Yu had finally decided to leave.

"Worthy nephew Qin Yu, stay for a couple more days, Emperor Ni and I was still going to stay here for quite a while. You also don't need to be anxious to leave too fast." Said the Dragon Emperor to Qin Yu with a slight unhappiness.

"Uncle, I really have an important matter." Said Qin Yu helplessly.

The expression and tone that the two had when they were talking to each other had caused others to be able to clearly sense the intimateness of the two. In these past several days, the Dragon Emperor had always been calling Qin Yu 'worthy nephew Qin Yu.'

"Old Dragon ah, call it a day. A child must always leave the house and wander the world." Said Emperor Ni while smiling.

The couple people on the scene all knew why Dragon Emperor was so excessively good toward Qin Yu. When thinking about the reason, these couple people all snickered in their heart.

"Qin Yu, take well and go out to wander the world. Granny believes that

the next time she sees you, your strength would have increased by leaps and bounds." Said Granny Yin Hua to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu immediately replied respectfully. "Granny, please rest assured. This Qin Yu would definitely not slack off."

Qin Yu was also to sense the demand that granny Yin Hua had for his strength.

"Senior Cyan Emperor, senior Emperor Ni, uncle, granny, Song Shi. I will be leaving now, goodbye." Said Qin Yu as he cupped his hand respectfully.

Afterwards, Qin Yu's body turned into a ray of light and disappeared into the horizon.

×××

Blood River Galaxy, Reef Yellow Star.

Emperor Yu who was donned in a purple gown was standing atop the peak of an isolated mountain. He was looking toward the distant east, the direction of the Angelica Dahurica Galaxy.

"Mu Yan, are all the preparations ready?" Asked Emperor Yu tranquilly.

A yellow gowned old man standing behind him said respectfully. "Your Majesty, there are three Interstellar Transmission Arrays on the Jade Wave

Star that leads to other galaxies. Of these planets the three Interstellar Transmission Arrays leads to, the other two both have sixteen Immortal Emperors assembled. As for this third planet, Reef Yellow Rock, there are more than twenty Immortal Emperors assembled here. We certainly have enough manpower to arrange a large formation."

"Very good." Emperor Yu's eyes shined.

"Transmit the orders, tell the forty eight Immortal Emperors that are setting up formations on the three major planets to be ready to immediately start the Sealing Element Refining Flame Array the moment they receive my order. This time, we must capture Qin Yu no matter what." Said Emperor Yu decisively.

"Yes, Your Majesty." The yellow gowned old man also had a slight excited expression on his face.

At the same time, a Transmission Spiritual Pearl appeared on the yellow gowned old man's hand. He started to send Transmission to the Immortal Emperors on the three major planets.

Time passed by the seconds.

Emperor Yu stood motionless on the peak of the isolated mountain. There was no sense of urgency on his face. Today was the day that Qin Yu was leaving from the Jade Wave Star. This was the information that the Cyan Emperor personally transmitted to him and would definitely not have any problem. As for when Qin Yu would be going though, that's a bit hard to say.

At this moment, Emperor Yu was holding onto a Transmission Spiritual Pearl. He was waiting for the Cyan Emperor's transmission!

"Feng Yu, Qin Yu had stepped onto the Interstellar Conveying Array that leads to the Reef Yellow Star!" A transmission suddenly arrived on the Transmission Spiritual Pearl. With a sweep of his Immortal Awareness, Emperor Yu's eyes shined.

"My task is already accomplished. As for whether or not you can catch Qin Yu, that's your own task. Furthermore… do not tell Qin Yu that I have helped you out." The words of the Cyan Emperor contained within it dissatisfaction.

Emperor Yu's face was smiling to the brim. "Rest assured, I would certainly not tell him."

"Your Majesty, a man arrived from the Jade Wave Star's Interstellar Conveying Array. His appearance does not match the appearance that Your Majesty spoke of. He most certainly have changed his appearance. As for his strength…. this subordinate was unable to tell." Another information message was transmitted over.

After Emperor Yu saw this message, he was absolutely certain.

"Everybody, I command you to start the Sealing Element Refining Flame Array of the Reef Yellow Star completely." Emperor Yu send an order to the sixteen Immortal Emperors who had been waiting for his order the whole time.

An Immortal Emperor who was stationed in the surrounding of the Reef Yellow Rock and awaiting the whole time received the command. He had a long sigh of relief. “Finally started.”

Not only him, the other fifteen Immortal Emperors who were also waiting the whole time also relaxed. At the same time, the sixteen people started the Immortal Spiritual Energy within their body. Numerous hand seals were executed unceasing.

In a snap of the fingers.

One by one, light pillars soared into the sky. At the same time, numerous light pillars were shot into the Reef Yellow Star from the Cosmic Space. In a split second, the whole Reef Yellow Star startled to tremble as if it had an earthquake.

×××

By the Interstellar Conveying Array of the Reef Yellow Star.

Qin Yu had just walked out of the Interstellar Conveying Array and immediately felt that the land was trembling. There were also frightening light pillars falling from the skies.The surface of the ground was shattered. The energies filled the air. All the cultivators in the surroundings had alarmed expressions.

“What happened here?” Qin Yu was completely unknown as to what had happened.

The cultivators in the surrounding were also confused and alarmed upon seeing such powers being displayed. “Ah, could it be that the Immortal Emperors were battling? They actually caused the entire Reef Yellow Star to tremble. Everyone, run away. This Reef Yellow Star might explode.” Some Immortal practitioner started to shout.

“I’ll pay ten top quality elemental spirit stones, quickly, send me off.” Someone took out some top quality elemental spirit stones and wanted to take the Interstellar Conveying Array.

At this moment, the entire Reef Yellow Star was filled with powerful energies. If one were to use Greater Teleportation, then they’ll only be courting death. They could only leave via using the Interstellar Conveying Array. A lot of people started to assemble by the Interstellar Conveying Arrays trying to leave.

“Scram. Get to the side, let me go first. Otherwise I’ll kill you.” Shouted a black clothed one-eyed man angrily.

Chaos ensued.

There was only that many Interstellar Conveying Arrays; a large amount of Immortals came rushing over trying to fight over those Interstellar Conveying Arrays. Forcing their way through with their power or bribing their way through with their money…. a chaotic scene.

“What exactly happened?” Everything came too sudden. Qin Yu was still confused as to what had happened.

Suddenly —

“Boom!” “Boom!” “Boom!” Continuous explosions were heard. Some of the tatters from the explosions firmly landed on Qin Yu’s body and were jolted into dust by Qin Yu’s external protective aura.

Qin Yu turned his head around to look.

It turned out that all the Interstellar Conveying Arrays of the Reef Yellow Star were completely destroyed from the explosions earlier.

“What are you doing?” Qin Yu coldly looked at the white clothed man in front of him. “Why did you destroy all the Interstellar Conveying Arrays?”

It was precisely this white clothed man that destroyed all the Interstellar Conveying Arrays in a flash. This caused Qin Yu to be very angry. However, Qin Yu had also discovered this man’s strength — level four Immortal Emperor. The sole Immortal Emperor in the surrounding.

Seeing the destroyed Interstellar Conveying Arrays, all the Immortals in the surroundings were stunned.

“Why did you destroy the Interstellar Conveying Arrays? Can’t you see that the entire planet is vibrating?” A youngster walked out and shouted angrily. “There might even be a great disaster that could happen in the Reef Yellow Star. A while back there were even two great Immortal Emperors fighting each other on the Blue Snow Star that have destroyed half of the planet. If such a thing were to happen again today, then because of you, we all might lose our lives.”

“You, can shut your mouth.” Said the white clothed man indifferently. With a sweep of his Sword Ray.

That youngster that was reprimanding him were impaled on the spot. His soul was scattered.

Absolute silence.

None of the numerous Immortals that were present dared to speak. Firstly because they were able to tell how strong this white clothed man was. And secondly because that youth from earlier was a extremely strong Golden Immortal, yet he was killed with a single sword strike.

Let alone… no disaster had occurred on the Reef Yellow Star yet. All of what had happened was merely speculation.

“You should be an Immortal Emperor right? A magnificent Immortal Emperor yet dared to destroy Interstellar Conveying Arrays. Say, why did you destroy the Interstellar Conveying Arrays?” Said Qin Yu to the white clothed man indifferently.

At the same time… Qin Yu spread his Immortal Awareness through the entire planet.

Immortal Emperors!

One, two, three…

“Twenty two Immortal Emperors!” Qin Yu’s Immortal Awareness had already discovered all the Immortal Emperors on the planet. That included the Immortal Emperor with the strongest strength — Emperor Yu. Qin Yu immediately felt that the situation’s bad.

“Could it be that after I entered the Jade Wave Star, Emperor Yu had people waiting here ever since? They discovered my identity the moment they saw me? But how did he recognize me?” Qin Yu was confused. He was able to vanish his aura; they should not be able to sense him.

Could it be that they decided that whoever that they cannot tell the strength of must certainly be me?

Qin Yu believed that Emperor Yu cannot be this reckless.

Unfortunately, he was unable to imagine that it was the Cyan Emperor who sold him out.

“Haha, Qin Yu, in order to catch you, His Majesty have assembled all his top experts in the three major planets to wait for you. Humph… you can forget about running away this time around.” Said the white clothed man while laughing loudly. Afterward, he flew toward the sky.

Almost at the same time, Qin Yu also flew to the sky.

“The Interstellar Conveying Arrays were destroyed; everyone, fly away from the Reef Yellow Star first. Once we arrive on the stable Cosmic Space, then we can use Greater Teleportation.” An Immortal said that as

he flew toward the sky. At the same time, a large group of Immortals also followed him and started flying toward the sky.

One in front and one behind, the white clothed man and Qin Yu flew toward the sky.

With the speed of Immortals, they break through the atmosphere of the Reef Yellow Star in a blink of an eye. At this moment, Qin Yu was however standing in the middle of the atmosphere. The surrounding mist was drifting pass him. Qin Yu had a real deep frown.

“The whole planet was trapped, seems like one cannot teleport away from here.” Qin Yu was very calm.

The Immortal Emperor from earlier had directly flew into the Cosmic Space. However, Qin Yu was unable to succeed in doing that. He was instead obstructed by an omnipresent net of light as he was flying.

That net of light appeared to be a circular shape. It covered the entire Reef Yellow Star.

At this moment, the entire Reef Yellow Star was like an egg yolk. It was completely covered by an eggshell known as the net of light.

“Bang!” “Bang!” “Bang!” “Bang!”…

Ramming sound sounded in succession. All of the Immortals that flew after them were all knocked against the net of light in succession. Initially, the net of light was completely invisible. However, after it was knocked

into by the Immortals, it gave off rays of light before once again turning invisible.

"Huff!"

With a figure like a ray of light, in a single flash, he arrived back on the ground from the atmosphere.

"Emperor Yu, what a huge scaled trap that you used in order to catch me." Said Qin Yu after a cold humph.

A purple gowned man flew down from the skies at a rapid speed. He landed on the ground and smiled at Qin Yu. "Qin Yu, you should also know that the you today is like a turtle in a jar. It was impossible for you to escape from here."

"Having covered the entire planet, that enormous energy had caused it to be impossible to use teleportation or Greater Teleportation at any place in the Reef Yellow Star.You then send people to destroy the Interstellar Conveying Arrays. What a beautiful plan. It is indeed impossible for me to escape." Qin Yu sneered.

"Haha…" Emperor Yu's face was filled with smiles. "To be honest, up until now, I still do not know whether you're Qin Yu or Lan Feng. I am a little bit confused. However, I know… that you possessed Divine Armor, Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas, and the Bewitching God Painting." At this moment, Emperor Yu believed that victory was within his grasp.

"If you are to be obedient and hand over the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas

and the Bewitching God Painting, I would leave you with all the rest of the Divine Artifacts and even the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. I would even spare your life. What do you think?" Said Emperor Yu very magnanimously.

Although the Divine Armor and the Divine Sword Sky Piercer were very good, Emperor Yu possessed his own Divine Weapon and Divine Armor. From his point of view, the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas and the Bewitching God Painting were the most important things.

Qin Yu was slightly amazed. He immediately then smiled and said. "Your condition was certainly pretty good. However, the Ten Thousand Beasts Scroll and the Bewitching God Painting are mine. Why must I give them to you?"

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 12-64 Emperor Yu's Rage

"Are you cracking jokes?" Emperor Yu still had a smile on his face. It's just that there was a slight anger in his eyes.

Qin Yu replied with a matter of course appearance. "Cracking jokes? What jokes? The Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas and Bewitching God Painting are mine and mine only. No matter who it is, they can forget about trying to snatch them away from me."

Emperor Yu's expression immediately dropped cold. His smile was completely gone. He stared at Qin Yu with his ice-cold gaze. "Qin Yu, I offered you a path for survival yet you refused to take it; are you wholeheartedly seeking for your own demise?"

"Who said that I'm seeking my demise?" Qin Yu asked instead.

Emperor Yu's eyes grew narrow. He stared at Qin Yu deeply and didn't say a word. However, his Immortal Awareness had covered the entire Reef Yellow Star. All the Immortals within the Reef Yellow Star were in a state of dismay.

"Zhi Bai, Mu Yan, come over quickly." Emperor Yu's voice sounded in Immortal Emperor Zhi Bai and Immortal Emperor Mu Yan's minds.

Green Blooded Sword Immortal Zhi Bai. Yellow Gowned Immortal Emperor Mu Yan. They are the two great level seven Immortal Emperors under Emperor Yu. Of course, if one were to compare their attack power, then Green Blooded Sword Immortal would be slightly better. However,

the Yellow Gowned Immortal Emperor Mu Yan was the one in charge of all the troops underneath Emperor Yu.

Emperor Yu had always thought that Qin Yu possessed an amazing technique to vanish his aura. He had only thought that QIn Yu was able to hide himself but never was he aware that… Qin Yu's Immortal Awareness was able to detect his own Immortal Awareness.

"You're going to attack now?" Qin Yu's entire body's energy have completely vanished into his Black Hole. His soul's power was also completely vanished into his Meteoric Tear.

Emperor Yu did not attack. That's because he had heard of how astonishing Qin Yu's speed was. He figured that if he wanted to catch Qin Yu, it'll be very difficult a task to do by himself. Thus, he was prepared to have the Green Blooded Sword Immortal and the Yellow Gowned Immortal Emperor to surround Qin Yu with him from three sides!

However…

Would Qin Yu give him the chance to do that?

"Haha… Emperor Yu, you are determined to steal my treasure; if you have the ability, then come!" Qin Yu shouted loudly . His voice echoed in the heaven and earth. However, he had instead completely disappeared into the east.

Emperor Yu's expression changed. He suddenly spread out his hands. With Emperor Yu as the center, the area within a circumference of ten

thousand miles had turned into his 'domain.' Within this domain, Emperor Yu was even able to sense a speck of sand clearly. Unfortunately… with Qin Yu's speed, he had already left the range of the domain.

"Whoosh!" "Whoosh!"

Zhi Bai and Mu Yan appeared beside Emperor Yu.

"Your Majesty?" Mu Yan spoke. He had a slightly confused expression.

At this moment, Zhi Bai and Mu Yan's Immortal Awareness had completely filled the air. However, even though their Immortal Awareness had covered the entire Reef Yellow Star, they were still unable to find Qin Yu's aura.

Likewise, Emperor Yu's Immortal Awareness have also covered all the places of the Reef Yellow Star.

With a cold and detached expression, Zhi Bai spoke. "That Qin Yu has a secret technique to vanish his aura. Back when he was on the Blue Flame Star, he suddenly appeared when I did not even sense his existence. And now… I reckon that he had once again used that aura concealing secret technique."

Emperor Yu nodded.

Numerous times Qin Yu attacked, however, every time before he attacked, his opponent was unable to determine his strength. They were only able to sense it through his dissipated energy after the attacks. That

was something that Emperor Yu knew about.

"Everyone, you need not be worried. Now that the entire Reef Yellow Star was sealed off by us, it was impossible for him to escape out of it. There is more than enough time for us to catch him. Furthermore… I do not believe that he has unmasked his true nature. If there truly is no other way, then I would…" Emperor Yu's eyes flashed a trace of ruthlessness.

"Your Majesty, you cannot." Said Mu Yan hurriedly.

Mu Yan knew what Emperor Yu's final method was. Upon thinking of that method, Mu Yan immediately thought of the terrible consequences.

Green Blooded Sword Immortal Zhi Bai still had a cold and detached appearance.

Emperor Yu's Immortal Awareness filled all the areas of the Reef Yellow Star. Breeze, speck, river, air, all the aura within them; the air oscillation caused by the battles of Immortals on the Reef Yellow Star… any kind of energy fluctuate was completely detected by Emperor Yu.

"Humph, still trying to run?"

Emperor Yu suddenly shot toward the northeast. Without the slightest hesitation, Zhi Bai and Mu Yan also followed.

Emperor Yu, Zhi Bai and Mu Yan rapidly flew. In a blink of an eye, they saw Qin Yu who was resting on a stone within a valley. At the same time, Qin Yu also discovered the three. His eyes was filled with shock.

“You actually managed to find me?” Qin Yu’s eyes had a slight excitement. “Emperor Yu is worthy to be called Emperor Yu.”

Emperor Yu humped coldly. “Did you think that after you vanish all your aura, I would be unable to find you?”

“How did you find me?” Qin Yu asked.

Zhi Bai and Mu Yan who stood behind Emperor Yu were also confused. They were confused about how Emperor Yu determined Qin Yu was here when none of them were able to sense Qin Yu’s aura.

“Why must I tell you? If I were to tell you, then won’t that be telling you how to flee from me?” Emperor Yu sneered. He then coldly ordered. “Zhi Bai, Mu Yan, kill him directly!”

“Yes, Your Majesty.”

Mu Yan and Zhi Bai nodded and rushed toward Qin Yu simultaneously.

Neither Mu Yan, Zhi Bai nor Qin Yu noticed that Emperor Yu’s complexion was somewhat pale. Earlier, the reason why Emperor Yu was able to discover Qin Yu was through a method that he comprehended after reaching his current level of realization of the cosmic space.

In a split second, his Immortal Awareness covered each and every aura, air, stone, Immortals, etc. of the Reef Yellow Star… He was able to clearly

take note of the fluctuation of energy in any place. Thus, he was able to determine the location that was unreasonable.

The ground would not cave in for no reason.

For the land to cave in, it might be because the ground underneath was a vacant space. Or it might be because someone stepped on it from above. However, it was absolutely impossible for it to cave in without any reason.

With this theory, Emperor Yu discovered that the location that Qin Yu was at, the grass underneath him was being pressed down for no reason at all. Although valleys have winds, but the grass in the other areas of the valley was still not pressed down to that extent. If there was no external force being exerted upon it, why would the grass be pressed downward?

There was only a single explanation.

An existence that Emperor Yu was unable to detect was pressing down upon the grass.

Emperor Yu had determined that Qin Yu was there.

The theory was simple in speech but this Reef Yellow Star was such a large place, it was a boundless area with all kinds of places. There are deserts, swamps, valleys, mountains, forests… all kinds of tiny energies. Ants, air movements, rock movements…

Merely the population of the people was over a hundred million. The

movements of each and every person would cause all kinds of effect to their surroundings. Each and every person's action would cause a chain reaction. Emperor Yu also have to take that into consideration. Otherwise, he would certainly make a mistaken in his judgement…

All in all, Emperor Yu had to analyze millions and millions of things in a split second. He had to determine whether or not each and every one of those places was within reasons. Unless one had a large Immortal Awareness, it was something that's impossible to be done. Even though this was the case, Emperor Yu also felt the mental exhaustion. That's why he did not immediately attack Qin Yu.

……

"Where did he go?" Shouted Zhi Bai toward Mu Yan.

Mu Yan shook his head helplessly and said. "Earlier that Qin Yu had received a palm strike of mine and then fall behind that mountain. However, when I got over there, I only discovered that he had disappeared."

×××

Like the wind, Qin Yu was drifting. His valiant body had allowed him to be able to reach the speed of level eight or nine Golden Immortal without even using the Black Hole energy. In a flash, Qin Yu had arrived at a little village.

"This Emperor Yu is truly abnormal. How did he manage to find me

earlier?" Even now, QIn Yu was still unable to get over that problem. "That shouldn't be the case. He was unable to detect my soul's aura nor was he able to detect my energy's aura. How did he manage to discover me?" Like an ordinary person, Qin Yu walked toward the village unhurriedly.

Fortunately, for Emperor Yu to use his Immortal Awareness to cover the entire Reef Yellow Star and then analyze every aspect of it was, even more tiring than fighting a battle. If Emperor Yu was able to immediately use his Immortal Awareness to analyze the entire planet once again, then it would be impossible for Qin Yu to flee.

"Big brother, are you an Immortal?" A six or seven year old child from this little village was looking at Qin Yu with wide open eyes.

"I guess so. What's wrong?" Said Qin Yu to this child while smiling.

Qin Yu had currently vanished his aura and has let himself become an ordinary man. He didn't believe that Emperor Yu would once again discover him.

This six or seven year old child took a gulp of saliva. With eyes wide open, he said hopingly. "Big brother, I want to cultivate into an Immortal. Can you teach me?"

Qin Yu was slightly startled.

There are non-cultivators in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm?

To be honest, even till now, Qin Yu was still not very clear about the

Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. There are some mortal planets, like this Reef Yellow Star, that are very big. The Reef Yellow Star possessed a diameter of several billions of miles. However, there were only three cities in the entire Reef Yellow Star. The distance between each city was over a billion miles.

A billion miles.

Outside of the three cities were some villages. Many of the people in those villages don't know how to cultivate. A distance of a billion miles, to these non-cultivators, was truly way too distant.

Thus, in many planets, there are tiny remote villages located outside of the cities and ordinary people that aren't cultivators living within those villages.

The greatest hope that those people had was to meet a foreigner or someone that flew by from the sky. That's because majority of those people were cultivators. What they hoped for the most was to learn how to cultivate from those people so that they can fly in the skies.

"I can." Qin Yu smiled at this child and said.

The child's eyes immediately shined brightly. He was so excited that his face had turned red. "That's awesome. Ah, I need to go tell mother."

At this moment, some people from the village had also discovered Qin Yu.

“Niu Wa.” From afar a woman shouted loudly.

Qin Yu smiled. So this child is called Niu Wa. What a simple and honest name.

[TL: Niu Wa basically means Ox Child.]

“Mom, I met a…”

“Qin Yu, it seemed that you’re pretty relaxed.” Emperor Yu suddenly appeared. The current Emperor Yu’s complexion wasn’t very pale. It was because this time around, after he determined Qin Yu’s location, he slightly rested before rushing over.

At the same time, two other figures appeared. It was the two great Immortal Emperors, Zhi Bai and Mu Yan.

As Emperor Yu was still talking, a golden thin sword suddenly appeared within his hand. With the golden thin sword as the center, an surging sword aura was being spread out. Qin Yu was only able to use his energy to protect little Niu Wa in time.

“Bang!” The area within a radius of several tens of miles were completely turned into dust. That little village from earlier had disappeared into nothingness.

“Mom!” Little Niu Wa who was being protected by Qin Yu were shouting nonstop. He was so pale very pale that it seemed as if there was no blood underneath his face.

Qin Yu's hand touched little Niu Wa's neck and little Niu Wa immediately fell unconscious. Qin Yu then immediately sent little Niu Wa into his Qingyu Immortal Mansion.To receive such a large shock, it's better for one to be unconscious.

"Emperor Yu, you did that deliberately." Qin Yu's eyes started to turn red.

"That's right, I did that deliberately." Emperor Yu's expression had also turned malevolent. "I already have no more patience to waste my time with you. I have made a mistaken assessment back on the Maple Moon Star and allowed you to escape. On the Blue Snow Star, I once again let you escape from me. This time around, I will certainly kill you."

Emperor Yu raised the golden thin sword in his hand. "Last time on the Blue Snow Star, in order to conceal my identity, I only used the Thunder God's Hammer against you. This time around, I shall let you experience my true strength that allowed me to move unhindered in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. This Divine Weapon is a mid level Divine Sword — 'Great Emperor's Sword.' "

"Pop!" "Pop!" "Pop!" "Pop!" ...

Several thousands of golden sword rays fell consecutively from the skies. Qin Yu's surroundings were filled with attacks by the golden sword rays. There wes nowhere for Qin Yu to dodge. He tried his best to dodge and receive the least amount of attacks.

"What's going on?"

After merely being hit by a golden sword ray, Qin Yu started to feel a sense of dizziness. Everything that he saw started to give seven or eight phantom images…

"What a strange attack."

Qin Yu had no way of defending against it….

"Where did he go?" Mu Yan looked everywhere in a state of confusion.

Emperor Yu had an ashen expression, and he once again spread out his Immortal Awareness and covered the entire Reef Yellow Star… he did not let any place slip past. A speck of sand, a tiny piece of grass, Emperor Yu was carefully analyzing everything.

He analyzed for the first time and was unable to find Qin Yu. His complexion had also grew pale.

He analyzed for the second time and was still unable to find Qin Yu. His complexion grew as pale as paper.

He analyzed for the third time, Emperor Yu's complexion suddenly turned red.

He forced down a mouthful of blood back into his stomach.

"He had hidden away again. He had hidden away again!" Emperor Yu was giving off a frightening frantic energy. Fiery anger burned within his

eyes. “Like that time on the Blue Snow Star, Qin Yu decided to hole himself up again.”

“Your Majesty?” Both Zhi Bai and Mu Yan were greatly shocked.

They had followed Emperor Yu for a long time and had only seen Emperor Yu getting angry twice. The first time was because of Emperor Ni Yang and the second time was because of Mystic Emperor. Never did they expect for Emperor Yu to get angry again.

“I had already anticipated that he would hide himself. Sure enough…” Emperor Yu’s voice was ice-cold. “Transmit my order to the sixteen Immortal Emperors. They are to execute the ‘Refining Flame’ of the Sealing Element Refining Flame Array. Burn, burn the entire Reef Yellow Star completely. I just don’t believe that he can still escape from this!”

“Your Majesty, you absolutely cannot.” Mu Yan said hurriedly. “Reef Yellow Star is a huge planet. There are millions of Immortals and over a hundred million cultivators living here. If Your Majesty were to destroy such a planet, then it would be a very vile influence toward you.”

“When Lin Yin destroyed a planet, who dared say anything about it? So what if I decided to burn one to ashes? This Blood River Galaxy was neither the Cyan Emperor’s territory nor is it Mystic Emperor’s territory, who in this Immortal Realm would dare speak ill of me? Burn it, burn the whole planet completely. I want to see how if that Qingyu Immortal Mansion would still be intact after being burned by the Extremely Silent Heavenly Flame!” Emperor Yu’s anger was soaring through the skies.

“Yes, Your Majesty.”

Mu Yan was only able to follow his order.

“Sixteen Emperors, listen up. First use the Blue Colored Heavenly Flame and burn down the entire planet. Then whatever that cannot be burned down, use the Extremely Silent Heavenly Flame to once again burn it completely!” Mu Yan slightly changed Emperor Yu’s command. If one were to continuously use Extremely Silent Heavenly Flame, then even if they’re the Sixteen Immortal Emperors and possessed a formation array to assist them, they would likely all die from over exhaustion.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 65 – Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames

The Reef Yellow Star was covered in a thick layer of atmosphere. And now, outside of the atmosphere was a layer of net of light enclosing the entire Reef Yellow Star. In the skies surrounding the Reef Yellow Star, there are sixteen Immortal Emperors controlling the Sealing Element Refining Flame Array.

This time around, Emperor Yu had gathered a large amount of Immortal Emperors underneath him. Immortal Emperor Qian Qi, the leader of the Thirty Six Lords, was naturally amongst them. As his strength was considered to be pretty good, he had became one of the sixteen Immortal Emperors formation setters stationed in the Reef Yellow Star that Qin Yu was most likely to appear on.

Immortal Emperor Qian Qi was high up in the skies. He was standing there just like that. In his hand was a Transmission Spiritual Pearl. However, Immortal Emperor Qian Qi had a expression of finding something hard to believe.

"Burn down the entire planet? How is that possible? This is a huge planet and there are over a million Immortals. The amount of cultivators were even over a hundred million. Did Immortal Emperor Mu Yan mistaken the order?"

At this moment, Immortal Emperor Qian Qi did not immediately execute the order. Instead, he send a transmission back to inquire.

……

Not only Immortal Emperor Qian Qi, all of the sixteen Immortal Emperors in charge of setting up the Sealing Element Refining Flame Array have sent transmission back to Immortal Emperor Mu Yan and Emperor Yu to inquire again. They didn't dare to believe in the original transmission.

Immortal Emperor's Immortal Awareness swept through the contents of the Transmission Spiritual Pearl.

Immortal Emperor Mu Yan who stood next to him had also received the messages. He looked toward Emperor Yu and said with a slight anticipation. "Your Majesty?" Although Immortal Emperor Mu Yan can also be considered as vicious and merciless, but burning down an entire planet was too truly too ruthless.

"Everyone, start the Sealing Element Refining Flames Array's Refining Flames. Burn down the entire planet. No matter what, we must find Qin Yu." This time, Emperor Yu decided to give the command personally.

"Humph, the Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames are immensely powerful; other than Immortal Artifacts, what else can't it burn?" Emperor Yu was filled with confidence. He then turned around and gave the Green Blooded Sword Immortal and the Yellow Gowned Immortal Emperor beside him orders. "Let's go, we'll leave the range of the Reef Yellow Star first."

"Yes, Your Majesty."

Mu Yan and Zhi Bai accepted the order at the same time.

Immortal Emperor Mu Yan was a bit disappointed and frustrated in his heart. As for Zhi Bai, he didn't really care much about it. Wasn't it merely burning down planet? The boundless Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm was filled with a countless amount of planets; so what if one were to be burned down?

×××

When the sixteen great Immortal Emperors received Emperor Yu's personal command, they no longer held any wishful thinking.

Amongst the sixteen great Immortal Emperors, Immortal Emperor Yu Fan who was in charge of the great formation started to spread out his Immortal Awareness. He gave an order to the fifteen other Immortal Emperors. "Start out with the Blue Heavenly Flames, start the Refining Flames Technique."

Once he gave the order, the sixteen Immortal Emperors almost simultaneously executed the seal technique. Every one of the Immortal Emperor started to emit Blue Heavenly Flames from their bodies. They assimilated into the Hand Seal Technique. And, at this moment… the net of light that enclosed the entire Reef Yellow Star began to shine.

At the same time, the Elemental Spirit Energies within the boundless Cosmic Space started the move about frantically. They started to assemble on the Sealing Element Refining Flames Array's net of light. The energy of the entire great formation was increasing greatly. A dim blue flame started to burn atop the net of light that covered the entire Reef Yellow Star. Immediately after, lumps of flames were falling down from the

net of light.

Sealing Element Refining Flames Array!

It had two major usages. One was to Seal Elements and the other was to Refine Flames.

Once the Refined Flames were dispatched, everything will become nothingness.

……

There are three major cities on the Reef Yellow Star. The cities take up an exceedingly vast area. Inside the cities were a large amount of cultivators.

Inside a restaurant.

“Great Martial Uncle, now that the entire Reef Yellow Star was sealed off and even the Interstellar Conveying Arrays are destroyed, we have simply no way to leave the Reef Yellow Star. What exactly should we do?” An elegant youth had an anxious expression on his face.

Majority of the people in this restaurant were looking at this Great Martial Uncle. He was a level eight Golden Immortal. In the Reef Yellow Star, he was already considered as a top-notch character.

“What should we do? We can only wait.” This Great Martial Uncle also don’t have any solution. “However, everyone should be at ease. This great

formation array that sealed off the Reef Yellow Star ought to be the legendary Sealing Element Refining Flames Array. For them to use this formation array, it ought to be that the people who set up this formation array were trying to catch someone. I believe that after they catch that person, they would voluntarily undo the great formation array."

Hearing the words of the Great Martial Uncle, the people of the restaurant all grew a slightly more calm.

"Great Martial Uncle, look —" Suddenly, a youth who was sat near the window was pointing out the window. Astonished, he said. "that is… that is the Blue Heavenly Flames!"

A lump of man sized blue colored fireball fell from the sky. It tumbled onto the street. Soon, it exploded and, in an instant, flames covered the entire circumference of a hundred meters from the explosion. The ground was also immediately burned into ashes.

"Everyone, run." Suddenly someone shouted loudly.

Because even the roof of the restaurant were burning with blue flames, the rocks that the restaurant were composed of and those defensive barriers have absolutely no means of resistance. Easily, the Blue Heavenly Flames have burned everything down.

As if he had gone mad, that Great Martial Uncle rushed out of the restaurant.

What he saw with a single glance.

As far as the eye can see, covering everything, the entire Reef Yellow Star was raining fireballs composed of Blue Heavenly Flames. Boundless amount… densely packed. There was nowhere safe.

Seeing this scene, this 'Great Martial Uncle' stood there expressionlessly. He knew that it was impossible for even experts of the Immortal Emperor level to send out this much Blue Heavenly Flames at once. In fact, even the sixteen Immortal Emperors who set up the great formation array were only able to send out this much Blue Heavenly Flames with the help of the great formation array and after absorbing the Cosmic Energies.

"Blue Heavenly Flames, this much Blue Heavenly Flames. Could it be, could it be that they really used the 'Refining Flames' of the Sealing Element Refining Flames Array?" Great Martial Uncle started to tremble. Within his eyes were surprise and fear.

"Who is it, who is it that's crazy to such extreme, who is it that's so savage? Refining Flames, Refining Flames, are you to refine this entire planet, refine the millions of Immortals, and over a hundred millions of cultivators?" An extremely loud bellow, enough to shout himself hoarse, was being shouted from from this Great Martial Uncle's mouth.

A Blue Heavenly Flame came crashing down directly on this Great Martial Uncle.

An Immortal Sword appeared in the Great Martial Uncle's hand. With a sword strike, he struck back that Blue Heavenly Flame. As a level eight Golden Immortal, even when faced with Blue Heavenly Flames, it was still

not that easy for him to die.

"Who is it? Who exactly is it?!" Angry bellows sounded from other areas of the city.

Countless amount of Immortals and countless amount of cultivators were in frantic rage!

The person who set up this large formation array wanted to kill them; and not only them, but rather all of the people in this entire planet. Such viciousness and mercilessness had caused these Immortals who have been overcome with feelings of despair to grow frantically angry!

……

Angry bellows rose and fell in succession from the entire Reef Yellow Star. The cultivators were unable to resist the Blue Heavenly Flames and died immediately. Even the Heavenly Immortals died on the spot.

Only the Golden Immortals were able to resist for a moment.

However, the Golden Immortals knew that they were only able to resist for a moment and that once the Blue Heavenly Flames surrounded them… they would also undoubtedly die.

Anger! Despair! Hysteria!

"Who is it?! Who exactly is it?!!!!"

The desperate Golden Immortals were roaring in anger. Even the strongest person in the entire Reef Yellow Star was merely a level nine Golden Immortal. (Other than Qin Yu.) Against the endless amount of Blue Heavenly Flames, they were simply unable to resist them.

The roars of the Golden Immortals resounded through heaven and earth. Emperor Yu, Mu Yan and Zhi Bai who are high up in the space above the Reef Yellow Star were also able to hear them clearly.

Immortal Emperor Mu Yan had a very complicated expression on his face. As he heard the numerous bellows of despair and the hatred within those voices, his heart also slightly trembled. As for the Green Blooded Sword Immortal Zhi Bai, he had pulled back his eyes.

As for Emperor Yu…

His face was completely emotionless. However, there was instead a slight excitement in his eyes.

“What a large resentment. You all can resent all you want. Unfortunately, even till death, you still won’t know who killed you.” Emperor Yu was not swayed in the slightest. “Qin Yu, I have even buried an entire planet with you, you should die happily now.”

……

A speck of sand in the Reef Yellow Star. It was precisely what the Jiang Lan’s Realm had turned into.

Within the Jiang Lan's Realm.

Qin Yu had already taken Little Niu Wa out from the Qingyu Immortal Mansion and into the Jiang Lan's Realm. Little Niu Wa was still unconscious. Qin Yu didn't know how to explain the situation to him after he wake up.

"It's all because of me." Qin Yu was filled with guilt.

Suddenly—

"Huh, fire?" Qin Yu sensed that the Jiang Lan's Realm was being burned by the Blue Heavenly Flames. He was unable to refrain from feeling strange.

Qin Yu's Immortal Awareness started to spread out from the Jiang Lan's Realm. In a short moment, it encompassed half of the Reef Yellow Star. What he saw caused him to shiver and his eyes to redden.

That extremely big Reef Yellow Star was one tenth of its former size. All the other places were burned into nothingness. Under the Blue Heavenly Flames, those rocks and so on were burned so bad that there was not even any ashes left.

"Who is it? Who is it that wanted to kill us?" "Who exactly is it? Who is it?"

The angry roars were still resounding unceasingly in the skies above the Reef Yellow Star. Several hundred Golden Immortals with strong powers were still flying in the skies. Every one of them were filled with a malevolent expression. Their gaze was filled with intention to kill.

Frantic. Hysteria.

The struggle before death!

The angry roars have caused Qin Yu to shiver in his heart.

He have never anticipated for Emperor Yu to be thus ruthless. When he was on the Blue Snow Star, Emperor Yu was unable to find him and ultimately only dispatched people to monitor him. However this time… Emperor Yu actually wanted to burn down the entire planet.

"Emperor Yu, Emperor Yu…" Qin Yu's mind was in a chaos.

The frantic yells of those several hundred Golden Immortals have caused Qin Yu to rage, to surge. He was surging with guilt toward everyone in the planet, extreme hatred toward Emperor Yu and hatred toward himself!

An entire planet, the Reef Yellow Star that was even larger than his own home planet.

How many cultivators, how many Immortals were in there? However… they are all dead or about to die. Furthermore, they were burned into nothingness by the Blue Heavenly Flames; not even their ashes remained.

Under the burning flames of the Blue Heavenly Flames, the remaining couple hundred Golden Immortals all started to fall and die. However, their angry bellows continued to echo in the Sealing Element Refining Flames Array.

The humongous Reef Yellow Star started to grow smaller and smaller. At this moment, it was only as big as a single mountain. However, under the burning flames of the Blue Heavenly Flames, this mountain sized Reef Yellow Star was still growing smaller little by little.

Eight Golden Immortals.

These eight Golden Immortals, seven of them were level nine Golden Immortals and the other one was a level eight Golden Immortal. These eight Golden Immortals were still struggling. They had already flew as close as possible to the net of light.

“Who is it? Who exactly is it that killed us?”

These eight Golden Immortals were shouting furiously toward the net of light.

There was only a final obsession in the hearts of these eight Golden Immortals — to know who the murderer was. They knew that they have no hopes of obtaining revenge. However, they still wanted to know who exactly it was that killed them.

In the sky up atmospheric skies, Emperor Yu’s group were looking at

these final eight Golden Immortals.

"A bunch of ants." Emperor Yu's voice was ice-cold. He then immediately ordered. "The Reef Yellow Star was surprisingly still this big. Those are mostly top quality ores, it is already very hard to refine them with the Blue Heavenly Flames; execute the Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames!"

The sixteen Immortal Emperors all accepted the orders.

Experts at the level of Heavenly Immortals have regular Heavenly Flame as their Nascent Soul's True Flame. And those experts at the level of Golden Immortals, their True Flame was the Blue Heavenly Flame. As for Immortal Emperor level experts, their True Flame was the Extremely Silent Heavenly Flame.

Even for Immortal Emperors, they only possessed a small amount of Extremely Silent Heavenly Flame within their body.

The sixteen Immortal Emperors was only able to create a large lump of Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames with the assistance of the Sealing Element Refining Flame Array that borrowed the power of Cosmic Energies.

The complexion of these sixteen Immortal Emperors all started to turn somewhat reddened. They executed hand seals in succession. Threads of blurry golden flames were being shot out from their palms. At the same time, the entire Sealing Element Refining Flames Array also started to tremble. The Cosmic Energies started to frantically gather toward the Sealing Element Refining Flames Array.

The internal flame was colored gold and the external flame was colored blue.

That was precisely the Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames.

One by one, Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames were shot out from the net of light. Several hundred Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames were shot out in succession from the net of light. At the same time, the net of light was also absorbing Cosmic Energies to brew the next group of Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames.

“It’s, it’s the Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames!” The final eight Golden Immortals were dumbstruck.

“Kill them.” Emperor Yu ordered.

The sixteen Immortal Emperors who controlled the great formation array immediately controlled the Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames to surround the eight Golden Immortals. Even if the eight Golden Immortals were to once again flee for their lives, they were still unable to run faster than the Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames. Their Immortal Swords were burned and melted by the Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames.

With the body of Golden Immortals, when confronted with Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames, they possessed no strength to resist and was immediately burned into nothingness. Even their Nascent Souls were melted into a liquid. After the energy within their Nascent Souls were completely consumed, it was also burned into nothingness.

“Who exactly is it that killed us?”

The final roar sounded. The final Golden Immortal was also killed. Even death… they did not know who the killer was.

And at this moment, several hundred Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames have covered that little mountain from all sides. That little mountain was what remained of the entire Reef Yellow Star after being burned and refined by the Blue Heavenly Flames.

“Chi Chi ————————- with an frightening speed, that little mountain was rapidly reducing in size. After a short moment of time, the Sealing Element Refining Flames Array once again sent out a new round of Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames.

The volume of the little mountain was rapidly decreasing.

Finally, it turned to the size of a common house. Gradually… this house sized lump continued to grow smaller. At the same time, it also started to turn into a liquid and started to drip in all directions…. after finally refining it completely, the liquid was merely the size of half a house.

“Your Majesty, those liquid are materials that could be refined into Top Quality Immortal Swords. The most we they can be refined to was liquid, it was impossible to completely refine them.” Said Mu Yan.

In order to refine a Top Quality Immortal Sword, the flame that was needed was precisely the Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames.

“Where is Qin Yu’s Divine Artifact? That Qingyu Immortal Mansion was certainly unable to resist the Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames; Qin Yu ought to be dead. However, his Divine Artifacts would not be melted by the flames, where are his Divine Artifacts?” Emperor Yu carefully used his Immortal Awareness to inspect the large chunk of liquid that was being burned by the Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames. “The Divine Artifacts did not appear, it signals that Qin Yu still didn’t die.”

“Could it be that the Qingyu Immortal Mansion was not burned?” A cold smile appeared on Emperor Yu’s face. “Even if it didn’t manage to get burned, it was still definitely in that lump of liquid.”

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 66 – Jiang Lan's Realm's Defense

Emperor Yu's Immortal Awareness was carefully inspecting every liquid droplet. However, he didn't know that the Jiang Lan's Realm had already been turned into a liquid droplet by Qin Yu. Emperor Yu was carefully inspecting everything, his expression had gradually turned pale.

……

"The characteristic of a droplet are very hard to imitate. As it moved, its form was constantly changing." Qin Yu was trying his hardest to control the change in the appearance of the Jiang Lan's Realm. As the water droplet touched other droplets, deformation would occur. Qin Yu needed to change the Jiang Lan's Realm whenever that happen.

All in all, to change into a liquid is a lot harder than changing into a solid.

Qin Yu was able to clearly sense Emperor Yu's Immortal Awareness carefully examining everything. In order to not be discovered, this was the only thing that Qin Yu could do.

……

"Withdraw the Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames!" Emperor Yu suddenly commanded.

At once, the sixteen Immortal Emperors obeyed the order and stopped.

One by one, the Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames withdrew from that lump of liquid. After losing the burning of the Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames, those liquid immediately started to condense into a solid.

"Haha… Qin Yu, what a Qin Yu ah. Let me see how you're going to escape?" Emperor Yu displayed an excited smile.

He immediately rushed toward the light net of the Sealing Element Refining Flame Array. The sixteen Immortal Emperors immediately allowed Emperor Yu to pass through. In a moment, Emperor Yu had flew next to that lump of liquid. "Qin Yu, you can stop hiding, I know that you can hear me." Emperor Yu had an extremely confident expression.

"You turned the Qingyu Immortal Mansion into a droplet and were even changing the property of it according to the characteristic of water droplets, that's certainly astonishing. I also didn't manage to discover you all this time… Unfortunately, I suddenly removed the Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames and the other droplets immediately solidified. Amongst all these water droplets, there was only one that solidified a bit slower. Although the time was very short, but it was easily detected by my Immortal Awareness."

Within the Jiang Lan's Realm.

Qin Yu felt helpless.

No matter how fast a person's reaction was, it is unable to compare to that of the natural reaction of a liquid. When the Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames were removed, those liquid droplets instinctively solidified. By the time Qin Yu reacted, his reaction speed was already a

bit slower.

Although it were merely a moment slower, but with Emperor Yu's Immortal Awareness, it was easily distinguished.

"Emperor Yu, you are certainly amazing. That's right, I have been discovered by you. However, so what if I am? You think that you can catch me?" Qin Yu did not care at all. Jiang Lan's Realm was a Divine Artifact, Qin Yu was confident in its defense.

To destroy a Divine Artifact was an extremely difficult matter.

Divine Artifact, as its name implies, are weapons refined in the Divine Realm. People of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm wanted to break it? That's extremely difficult.

"Haha... Qin Yu, could it be that you think that the Qingyu Immortal Mansion could protect you?" Emperor Yu's tone was filled with disdain.

Qin Yu was slightly startled. Qinyu Immortal Mansion?

Immediately after, Qin Yu realized that even till now Emperor Yu was still thinking that he was hiding in the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. Emperor Yu didn't know about the existence of the Jiang Lan's Realm at all.

"Immortal Emperor Ni Yang, I didn't even consider him to be extremely powerful back in the days. However, never did I expect that, before his death, he would increase the defense of the Qingyu Immortal Mansion to

a level that even the Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames were unable to burn through it. Worthy of admiration, truly worthy of admiration."

Emperor Yu said indifferently. "However, Qin Yu you shouldn't be happy too quick. Even that Divine Armor of yours, the Black Frozen Snow, I was still able to break through it. Let alone this Qingyu Immortal Mansion of yours."

Qin Yu was startled.

Break through a Divine Armor?

"Back then granny Yin Hua had said that there are no less than ten people in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm that could break through my Divine Armor. It would appear that this Emperor Yu was one of them." Qin Yu grew a bit worried.

The Divine Armor is a Divine Artifact. Jiang Lan's Realm is also a Divine Artifact. Would Emperor Yu be able to break through that?

Qin Yu was confused. In order to break a Divine Artifact, the people of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm could only use another Divine Artifact. At the same time, the user of the Divine Artifact must have enough power to display the attack power of the Divine Artifact.

Back in the Blue Snow Star, in order to hide his identity, Emperor Yu had only used the Thunder God's Hammer. The power of the Thunder God's Hammer was not considered to be large. Thus, it was naturally unable to break through Qin Yu's Divine Armor.

However, Emperor Yu's true weapon — Great Emperor's Sword, was a weapon of the same rank as the Divine Sword Sky Piercer.

Great Emperor's Sword was a mid quality Divine Weapon. With Emperor Yu's strength that surpassed Qin Yu's, he was absolutely able to break through Qin Yu's Divine Armor with the Great Emperor's Sword. After all, the Divine Armor was unable to fully exert its defense when being worn by Qin Yu.

"Could Emperor Yu be able to break through the Jiang Lan's Realm? Uncle Lan had also not told me exactly what level Divine Artifact this Jiang Lan's Realm was." Qin Yu grew puzzled.

However, he had forgotten.

That with his current power, he was merely able to open the first layer of Jiang Lan's Realm. Would the Jiang Lan's Realm be an ordinary Divine Artifact?

"Break!"

With a loud shout, Emperor Yu held the Great Emperor's Sword in his hand as he pierce through the air. That thrust was so strong that it was able to break apart top quality Immortal Weapons easily. The tip of the Great Emperor's Sword just happened to thrusted at the speck of solid that the Jiang Lan's Realm had turned into.

That speck of solid was green colored.

As the Great Emperor's Sword was thrusted at it, the Jiang Lan's Realm unexpectedly did not shudder in the slightest.

Emperor Yu's face that was previously filled with confidence had instead turned to one of shock.

"How could this be?" Emperor Yu was extremely shocked. That thrust of his was at least eighty percent of his strength. Even if it was the Divine Armor, Black Frozen Snow, would also likely be close to breaking. However, this Qingyu Immortal Mansion, why did it not have any reaction?

Qin Yu who was in the Jiang Lan's Realm took a deep sigh of relief.

"Impossible, Qin Yu, what exactly did Immortal Emperor Ni Yang did to the Qingyu Immortal Mansion? How is it possible for it to withstand against my Great Emperor's Sword?" Unable to understand, Emperor Yu instead asked Qin Yu.

Qin Yu's heart started to calm down.

He randomly fabricated a lie. He still didn't want others to know about the existence of the Jiang Lan's Realm yet. "Emperor Yu, Immortal Emperor had no choice but to face death because of you all. However, before he died, senior Immortal Emperor Ni Yang instead came to a comprehension and created an extremely powerful defensive barrier. You want to break through that? In your dreams."

“A defensive barrier that he came to comprehension before his death?” Emperor Yu was filled with amazement. “This Ni Yang was truly amazing for him to actually create such an outstanding defensive barrier.”

No matter who Emperor Yu asked, it was still impossible for this lie to be broken.

Afterall, even the White Haired Blood Devil Xiu Yileng, although he was only attacking Qin Yu’s Qingyu Immortal Mansion, was unable to break through the defensive barrier. Thus, he naturally didn’t know about the true defensive power of the Qingyu Immortal Mansion.

“A defensive barrier that Ni Yang came to a comprehension and created on his deathbed. No matter how strong that is, it can’t be that strong.” Reaching this point, how could Emperor Yu possibly give up?

He held up the Great Emperor’s Sword.

Rows of Golden Light were being emitted from the Great Emperor’s Sword.

At the same time, Emperor Yu was executing numerous hand seals with his left hand. A marvelous golden talisman seal was shot toward the Great Emperor’s Sword from Emperor Yu’s hand. The golden light of the Great Emperor’s Sword grew even more dazzling. However, Emperor Yu still haven’t attacked. He was continuously storing up the attack power.

“Come at me if you have the skills.” Qin Yu was filled with confidence. “That sword strike from you earlier did not even cause even the slightest

effect to the Jiang Lan's Realm. Even if you were to increase your power by ten-fold, it was still impossible for you to break through the Jiang Lan's Realm. Uncle Lan's Jiang Lan's Realm's defense was truly amazing… I truly wonder what level Divine Artifact this Jiang Lan's Realm is."

Having received an attack, Qin Yu already had an understanding of the Jiang Lan's Realm's defense.

Emperor Yu wanted to break it? He's far from capable.

Emperor Yu's complexion started to turn red. The golden light of the Great Emperor's Sword that he held had already grew to an incomparable level of brightness. At the same time, the Great Emperor's Sword was trembling unceasingly. It was as if it wanted to fly out from Emperor Yu's hand.

Emperor Yu knew that this was the maximum attack power that he was able to display with the Great Emperor's Sword. All of the energies were completely bonded together. At the same time, talisman seals were used to create a regulated entity; causing the attack power to grow even more powerful.

If the energies within the Great Emperor's Sword were to spread out, it was enough to destroy a planet. However, these energies were currently condensed together.

"Break apart!!!"

Following a bellow!

The Great Emperor's Sword had turned into an extremely thin golden ray. Ferociously, it was shot at the green speck.

"Bang!"

The Jiang Lan's Realm was still not damaged in the slightest.

Qin Yu who was inside the Jiang Lan's Realm had a cold smile. "Could it be that this was your strongest attack? Unfortunately, Jiang Lan's Realm was not even damaged in the slightest. You want to break through the Jiang Lan's Realm? You're far from capable."

Emperor Yu's expression changed. A sweet sensation was felt in his throat as a trace of blood escaped from the corner of his mouth.

Emperor Yu was injured.

"What a strong defense, even that Divine Armor didn't have such a strong defense." Emperor Yu had a ashen complexion. Although he had trapped Qin Yu, but he was completely unable to do anything to Qin Yu.

×××

Within the Jiang Lan's Realm.

Qin Yu now no longer cared about Emperor Yu who was outside. He knew... that Emperor Yu cannot do anything to the Jiang Lan's Realm.

Qin Yu wave his sleeve back and the Qingyu Immortal Mansion appeared on the green grounds of the Jiang Lan's Realm. At the same time, Qin Yu took out four people from the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas — Kong Lan, Tu Gang, Tang Meng and Wan'er.

"Paying our respect to the master." The four bowed simultaneously.

Qin Yu nodded and said. "Kong Lan, I have a matter to request of you four."

"Master please speak." As the chief of the second layer of the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas, Kong Lan was naturally the leader of the four.

Qin Yu pointed at the unconscious little Niu Wa and said. "That Emperor Yu, in order to catch me, had already burned down the entire Reef Yellow Star. This little Niu Wa was the only survivor. I have here a method of cultivation, you four are to temporary help me teach him."

The current Qin Yu did not have time at all to teach little Niu Wa.

The education at the time when one's a child was very important. Qin Yu did not wish for little Niu Wa to still have the temperament of a child after he grew older.

"Usually Wan'er would take charge of little Niu Wa's everyday life. Tu Gang and Tang Meng were to be in charge of teaching cultivation attacks and so on. You guys are also to teach him some interaction between people and so on. Kong Lan… you are to supervise and plan everything."

Said Qin Yu directly.

"Yes, master." The four immediately accepted the orders.

"You all can just live in the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, if there's a matter, you can just send me a transmission." With a movement of Qin Yu's intention, the inside of the entire Jiang Lan's Realm have changed. The green grounds that Qin Yu was currently at had already separated itself completely from the surroundings.

Without Qin Yu's permission, it was also impossible for Kong Lan and them to see him.

This green ground was the location where Qin Yu was about to train at.

"Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas, in order to open the third layer, one needed the strength of a level one Immortal Emperor." Qin Yu grasped the scroll in his hand. He felt very helpless in his heart. He had already attempted to open the third layer.

However, his strength was still insufficient. The mid level Black Hole Realm's strength was only close to that of a level nine Golden Immortal. There was still a large gap between it and a level one Immortal Emperor.

Qin Yu sat cross-legged on the green ground.

"At the very least, I would cultivate all the way till the late level Black Hole Realm and open the third layer of the Ten Thousand Beasts Scroll. I wonder what kind of Demon Emperors are in the third layer of the Ten

Thousand Beasts Scroll and how strong their attack power are?"

Suddenly, Qin Yu's gaze grew cold. "Never did I expect that this Emperor Yu is still not giving up." That was because he had sensed that his Jiang Lan's Realm was being frantically attacked by numerous Immortal Emperors.

.....

A speck of green.

Surrounding that speck was more than a dozen Immortal Emperors. These Immortal Emperors were all Emperor Yu's elite subordinates. Some of them have rushed over from the other two planets. After all, since Qin Yu had arrived at the Reef Yellow Star, the traps laid in the other two planets have became useless.

Emperor Yu had a slightly ugly expression.

"Whoever managed to break through this green speck, I will bestow upon him a Divine Artifact." Emperor Yu's orders resounded in their ears again. Although Divine Artifacts are precious, but these Immortal Emperors that possessed their own special techniques instead only looked at each other helplessly.

Earlier, more than a dozen Immortal Emperors tested it out themselves in succession. They frantically attacked this tiny speck of green!

They even attacked the speck of green together with Emperor Yu.

However, they were still unable to do anything to it.

"Your Majesty, how could the Qingyu Immortal Mansion possess such a defense?" Immortal Emperor Mu Yan's face was filled with an astonished expression.

Emperor Yu's expression was also ashen. He said cold and matter-of-factly. "That's merely what that Qin Yu said. As to whether or not that's actually the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, that's still up for debate. However, if this green speck wasn't the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, then what could it be?"

In the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, no one have ever heard of a Divine Artifact with a spatial area within it.

Jiang Lan's Realm was completely different from all the storage pocket type Divine Artifacts. Although storage pocket type Divine Artifacts are very precious, they were only able to store objects. No matter what, they were unable to store people; unless it's a corpses!

Those who don't have the concept of spatial area type Divine Artifacts, how could they imagine a spatial area type Divine Artifact?

"If it's not the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, then what is it?" All of the Immortal Emperors felt helpless.

"Emperor Yu, even after death, Immortal Emperor Ni Yang is still stronger than you. That Qingyu Immortal Mansion that he created, it is impossible for you to break through it." Qin Yu's voice sounded from the

green speck. This caused the whole bunch of Immortal Emperors to look toward the green speck.

Emperor Yu tried his hardest to suppress his anger. He said. “Qing Yu, you need not continue to stubbornly resist. I will give you a final opportunity, as long as you immediately come out of the Qingyu Immortal Mansion and hand over the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas and the Bewitching God Painting, I will spare your life. The Divine Armor and the Divine Sword Sky Piercer would be yours. I, Emperor Yu, will certainly accomplish what I said!”

Qin Yu heard those words and didn’t know what to say.

“Emperor Yu, you’re going to spare my life? Haha… I’ll be in the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, if you have the ability, then come in and catch me. You can’t even break through the Qingyu Immortal Mansion yet you’re here acting all high-sounding as if your heart was so broad and wide. Don’t you forget about how the millions upon millions of cultivators of the Reef Yellow Star died!” Said Qin Yu. The later words of his also contained within them anger.

Emperor Yu was angry to the extreme, however, he smiled. “Millions upon millions of cultivators of the Reef Yellow Star? That’s right, there are millions upon millions of cultivators and I killed them all. What about it? Could it be that you want revenge? With you who only knew about hiding and fleeing? Revenge? Haha…”

Even if Emperor Yu was angry, he still must incite Qin Yu to come out.

“Emperor Yu, remember that it’s not that I won’t take my revenge but

instead that the time is not yet right.” Said Qin Yu coldly. After saying those words, he stopped responding to any words that Emperor Yu said.

Inside the Jiang Lan’s Realm.

Qin Yu sat cross-legged and started to calmly train.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 67 – Matchless Great Sword

No matter what disaster falls upon the Jiang Lan's Realm from the outside world, Qin Yu would still not care about it. The current Qin Yu was wholeheartedly training.

Within the third layer space of Qin Yu's soul's Earthly Soul Realm.

Qin Yu's awareness took the shape of a person, it was continuously executing series after series of hand seals. The 'Three Souls Nine Refinements' have a total of a hundred and eight hand seals. There were thirty six hand seals for each the Mortal Soul Realm, Earthly Soul Realm and the Heavenly Soul Realm.

Currently, Qin Yu was practicing the thirty six hand seals of the Earthly Soul Realm. With his current soul's power, Qin Yu was only able to execute twenty four hand seals at a stretch. When Qin Yu become able to execute all thirty six hand seals at a stretch, it would be the time when he successfully completed the entire Earthly Soul Realm.

Time passed by.

The amount of hand seals Qin Yu was able to execute at a single stretch turned from the original twenty four to twenty five and then to twenty six...

Within the Qingyu Immortal Mansion.

A robust youngster had turned his whole body into a mirage. He was frantically attacking Kong Lan. Kong Lan, merely using only a single hand, casually and easily stopped all of the robust youngster's attacks.

"Eldest Master, let's rest for a while." The robust youngster kneeled to the ground with a single knee.

"Big brother, let him rest for a bit. He is only at the Kongming stage." A beautiful white clothed woman walked over. It was Tan Meng. At this moment, Tan Meng was holding a plate on her hand. On the plate was a single fruit.

Qingyu Immortal Mansion was originally a place that with a lot of fruit trees; and now, the fruit trees were transported to the surroundings by Tan Meng.

"Second master." The robust youngster's eyes shined as he saw Tan Meng. Rapidly, he ran to her. He picked up that fruit and immediately gnaw down on it.

"Second master, when would master Qin Yu come out?" The robust youth suddenly asked.

"Niu Wa, do not be anxious, master is still cultivating." Said Tan Meng while smiling. This robust youngster was precisely the older Niu Wa. Because the amount of Elemental Spirit Energy within the Jiang Lan's Realm was ten times of the outside world and adding on the fact that Niu Wa was originally a child of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, his aptitude was a lot better than the children of the Mortal Realm. In merely a dozen or so years, he have already reached the Kongming stage.

With Tan Meng, Wan'er, Tu Gang and Kong Lan accompanying and educating him, although Niu Wa still remembered the calamity from his childhood, but he was instead very optimistic. He only remembered that his main enemy was Emperor Yu.

"Boom!"

A cyan colored Heavenly Thunder stuck down from the sky. A robust man was holding a battle knife as he ruthlessly hack it toward the thunder. His slash hacked away more than half of the power of the thunder. The rest of the Heavenly Thunder hit his body. This robust man's complexion merely grew a little bit red.

"Nine-in-Nine Heavenly Tribulation is only that strong." The robust man laughed.

That Heavenly Thunder from earlier was already the final Heavenly Thunder of the Nine-in-Nine Heavenly Tribulation.

"Niu Wa, don't be complacent, this Nine-in-Nine Heavenly Tribulation of yours wasn't powerful. The Nine-in-Nine Heavenly Tribulations of Divine Beasts are a lot stronger than yours. Your Nine-in-Nine Heavenly Tribulation was merely only at the strength of a regular cultivator's." Kong Lan walked over.

In this year, Qin Yu had already cultivated for thirty years.

Fifty years, eighty years, a hundred years...

×××

Sealing Element Refining Flames Array have been maintained the whole time. Those sixteen Immortal Emperors who set up the array were also sitting around in the skies. Fortunately,not a lot of energy was needed in order to maintain the large formation array. However, these sixteen Immortal Emperors were still very tired.

That's because ten years have already passed.

Inside the Sealing Element Refining Flame Arrays.

A group of Immortal Emperors under Emperor Yu were standing next to that speck of green. All these years, they were unable to do anything to that speck of green. As for Emperor Yu himself, he was instead not present. No one knew where he went go.

Suddenly, two people appeared from the Cosmic Space.

The first person was precisely Emperor Yu donned in a purple gown. As for the second person, it was a white clothed beautiful woman. Between the brows of this girl was a little bit of golden light. She was giving off a kind of repressive feeling.

"Xi'er, it's over there."

Emperor Yu was holding that white clothed woman's hand and flying

toward the location of the Sealing Element Refining Flames Array.

"Feng Yu, you truly are ruthless, the entire Reef Yellow Star was burned into nothingness; did you know that… as this matter was spread out and with you all staying here for all these years, I reckon that the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm knew that it was you who who caused this massacre." Said the white clothed woman helplessly.

Emperor Yu smiled indifferently; he said. ""Xi'er, when did you also start to care about those opinions? Wasn't the purpose of our lives to attain power so that we can ascend to the Divine Realm?"

The white clothed woman also smiled indifferently. "Cruelness of the method doesn't matter; however, the way you did it causes too much influence. Back then, Lin Yin went mad and destroyed a planet after his son died. No one say much about it. You, on the other hand, destroyed a planet because you wanted to catch someone."

As the two were speaking, they had already passed through the Sealing Element Refining Flames Array.

Seeing Emperor Yu and the white clothed girl coming over, how would the sixteen Immortal Emperors setting up the formation array dared block their path? They had already created a path for them.

As for the Immortal Emperors that are within the Sealing Element Refining Flames Array, when they saw that Emperor Yu came with the white clothed woman hand in hand, they were unable to refrain their astonishment.

“The Mystic Emperor actually came together with His Majesty?” Zhi Bai sent a voice transmission to Immortal Emperor Mu Yan who was next to him.

Immortal Emperor Mu Yan also nodded, he replied via voice transmission. “His Majesty was certainly amazing. He had got into such a huge fight with the Mystic Emperor but now he managed to coax her back again. However, as they are husband and wife, no matter how big of a fight they get into, they would still not reach the stage of separation.”

“For the Bewitching God Painting, His Majesty apologized to the Mystic Emperor; what a rare occurrence.” Zhi Bai gasped in admiration.

That white clothed woman was precisely one of the three big shots of the Immortal Realm, Mystic Emperor. The Mystic Emperor and Emperor Yu were husband and wife; it’s just that the two of them both possessed very strong subordinates and are both very strong-minded. When the two of them started to fight, neither admitted defeat and thus they separated.

This time, in order to obtain the Bewitching God Painting, Emperor Yu actually went and apologized. As for the Mystic Emperor.... having received face and, at the same time, she was also very interested in the Bewitching God Painting, she naturally decided to come with Emperor Yu.

When comparing strength, Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor were on par.

Furthermore, the two of them were also companions. When they join hands, their strengths doubles.

“Feng Yu, is this green speck the ‘Qingyu Immortal Mansion’ that you spoke of?” The Mystic Emperor glanced at that green speck. She pointed at it and asked.

Emperor Yu nodded and said. “That’s right, I tried every possible method and was still unable to break through it. The only thing I can do is find your help.”

“You would only come find me when you reach such a point; normally, you even refused to look at me.” Mystic Emperor gave a cold humph and said. Emperor Yu immediately felt bitter in his heart, he really wanted to slap his own face.

The Immortal Emperors nearby were all snickering in their hearts. However, they didn’t dare to display even the slightest smile on their face.

“You all withdraw first.” Shouted Emperor Yu to the surrounding Immortal Emperors.

“”Yes, Your Majesty.” These Immortal Emperors all flew away. Following their departure, Emperor Yu displayed a smile as he looked toward the Mystic Emperor. “Xi’er, is it not enough for me to apologize for my wrongdoings? Let’s break apart this Qingyu Immortal Mansion first.”

Mystic Emperor started smiling. She nodded and said. “Fine, you best not forget about what you promised me.”

Emperor Yu felt bitter in his heart.

In order to ask Xuan Xi to come here, he promised Xuan Xi a thing: This time, the Divine Artifacts on Qin Yu, the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas would be Emperor Yu's. The Divine Armor and the Divine Sword, Sky Piercer, would be the Mystic Emperor's. As for the Bewitching God Painting, the two of them would share it. At the same time… Emperor Yu must also serve the Mystic Emperor for a thousand years.

A thousand years, and Emperor Yu must also serve her personally.

"Let's start then." Urged Emperor Yu.

"Mn." Mystic Emperor nodded. The Great Emperor's Sword appeared in Emperor Yu's hand. As for Xuan Xi, a jade green colored long sword appeared in her hand. This long sword appeared to have water flowing through it; it looked very special. This jade green colored long sword was Mystic Emperor's weapon — Divine Sword, Flowing Great Sword.

Great Emperor's Sword, Flowing Great Sword.

They were Divine Swords the two of them obtained together.

Xuan Xi and Emperor Yu glanced at each other and then they closed their eyes simultaneously.

At the same time, the Great Emperor's Sword and the Flowing Great Sword soared to the sky. The hand seals that Emperor Yu and Xuan Xi were executing with their hands were exactly the same. Finally, they even

softly spoke special chants. The Great Emperor's Sword and the Flowing Great Sword started to shine brilliantly.

One was gold and the other was jade green.

Suddenly —

Emperor Yu and Xuan Xi who were standing there non-moving actually started to rotate. As if the space was shifting, the location of the two were constantly switching. At the same time, the Great Emperor's Sword and the Flowing Great Sword combined together. An extremely sharp Sword Aura was soaring in the skies.

The Great Emperor's Sword and the Flowing Great Sword combined into one. They became the High Quality Divine Weapon, 'Matchless Great Sword.'

"Is that the legendary Matchless Great Sword?" Green Blood Sword Immortal Zhi Bai who stood outside of the Sealing Soul Refining Flames Arrays watched the scene with a completely astonished expression.

The emission of the sword aura had distorted the entire space. Zhi Bai, Immortal Emperor Mu Yan and the rest were unable to clearly see Xuan Xi and Emperor Yu.

"Break!"

As if simultaneously, the shouts sounded. It was Emperor Yu and Xuan Xi's shouts.

“Space Crack!” Shocked, Immortal Emperor Mu Yan shouted.

A tiny black crack appeared. That misty and indistinct looking sword, the Matchless Great Sword, was thrust directly at that green speck. The entire space started to shake. “Klang!” The Matchless Great sword had once again separated into two long swords — the Great Emperor’s Sword and the Flowing Great Sword.

Emperor Yu and Mystic Emperor both caught their respective swords. Their complexions were very pale.

“How could this be?” Emperor Yu looked at that still unchanged speck of green. His expression was very unsightly. “Xi’er, with the two of us acting together, our strength was most definitely that of a level nine Immortal Emperor. On top of that, we have the power of the High Quality Divine Weapon, Matchless Great Sword. How can we not break through that?”

Xuan Xi looked at that green speck and started to frown.

“Feng Yu, have you noticed that this speck of green did not even move from from its original position after receiving our attack?” Xuan Xi noticed an area of confusion.

Emperor Yu also noticed this.

Even if its defense was to be very strong, but to receive such a powerful attack, at the very least it should have knocked flying. However, this speck

of green did not even move. Unfortunately… how could Emperor Yu and Xuan Xi possibly knew about the powerfulness of the Jiang Lan's Realm?

Their attack?

Even if it was to be ten times stronger, Jiang Lan's Realm could still easily strip away all of the attack power.

xxxxxxxxx

Inside the Jiang Lan's Realm.

Qin Yu was still calmly training. Qin Yu had already trained for close to two hundred years now. Even little Niu Wa had cultivated and trained all the way up to the level four Heavenly Immortal level now. However, Qin Yu was still training.

Inside the third layer of the his soul's Earthly Soul Realm.

Qin Yu was able to execute thirty five Hand Seals at a single stretch now. Every time he tried to execute all thirty six Hand Seals at a single stretch, he would always fail them. However, Qin Yu continued to persevere and train.

Finally, Qin Yu was able to execute all thirty six Hand Seals at a single stretch.

Qin Yu's soul's Earthly Soul Realm's space started to tremble. Qin Yu's

awareness directly ascended from the Earthly Soul Realm into the first layer of the Heavenly Soul Realm.

Qin Yu's eyes were suddenly opened.

"I've succeeded." Qin Yu stood up from the green ground. He calculated in his heart and immediately knew the amount of time his training took. "It's been two hundred years, it's true that the further down the training, the longer it would be."

Qin Yu's Immortal Awareness was spread out from the Jiang Lan's Realm.

"Sure enough, Emperor Yu and them are still outside." Qin Yu had a cold smile and then stopped caring about those people.

"Your Majesty, it's Qin Yu's Immortal Awareness." All of the Immortal Emperors present sensed Qin Yu's Immortal Awareness. Immediately, they, including Emperor Yu, grew into a burst of restlessness. Afterwards, Qin Yu there was no longer any Qin Yu's Immortal Awareness spreading out.

As for the Mystic Emperor Xuan Xi, after the failure from last time, she had already left. She didn't have the time to waste here.

Within the Jiang Lan's Realm, the Elemental Spirit Energy once again started to fluctuate. A large amount of Elemental Spirit Energy was being absorbed by Qin Yu's body. It was as if Qin Yu was being surrounded by an invisible vortex.

Since his soul realm level had already reached Heavenly Soul Realm, Qin Yu naturally began to absorb a large amount of Elemental Spirit Energy and began to train. An amount of Elemental Spirit Energy so much that it was enough to cover the whole sky were rushing into Qin Yu's Black Hole. They were unceasingly being refined into pure essence.

A whole eighteen hours! After absorbing energies for eighteen hours, Qin Yu's Black Hole finally started to shudder. Qin Yu was also able to sense that… on the other side of the Black Hole Channel, that flour paste space, the energy within the two or three meters wide area that belonged to him started to fluctuate.

After a short period of time.

A Golden Ring of Light that was even bigger than the previous two Golden Rings of Light flew out from the other side of the Black Hole Channel. It flew past the one third distance, the two third distance and all the way to the end of the Black Hole Channel.

The Golden Ring of Light later assimilated with the Black Hole. Like a circular hoop, it binded the Black Hole.

Within the three Golden Rings of Light, golden Black Hole energy was being transmitted through unceasingly. In the process of the transmission, the energy was growing more and more pure. Even the Black Hole itself was absorbing those golden energies. The stability of the Black Hole was also increasing.

After a long period of time…

The three Golden Rings of Light all grew stable. However, they were very dazzling. On the surface of the Golden Rings of Light were even streams of energy moving about. The current power of the Black Hole was certainly ten times stronger than before.

Qin Yu opened his eyes; he had a smile on his face. “I have finally reached the late stage Black Hole Realm.”

Sensing the condensed Black Hole energy within his body, the two hundred years of transformation and his even more valiant body, Qin Yu knew that… his current strength was close to that of a level two or three Immortal Emperor.

He flipped his hand and took out the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas.

The extremely condensed Black Hole energy rushed into the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas. The hurdle that he was unable to open no matter what had been brazenly opened. After a short period of time…. the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas started to shine. It was indicating that Qin Yu had already successfully opened the third layer of the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas.

At the moment when Qin Yu opened the third layer of the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas, the Demon Emperors within the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas were all woken up.

“Paying our respect to the master.” The four great Demon Emperors within it immediately said respectfully.

However, Qin Yu's Immortal Awareness did not pay attention to these four great Demon Emperors. Instead, his Immortal Awareness was completely gathered on the other three Demon Emperors.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 68 – Three Great Demon Emperors

The third layer space of the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas was nearly boundless. As the master of the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas, Qin Yu naturally immediately knew about all of the information regarding the entire third layer space of the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas. There are a total of seven Demon Emperors in the third layer space of the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas.

"It's actually these three people!" Qin Yu was immensely shocked.

At the moment when he opened the third layer of the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas, the four Demon Emperors who addressed him as 'master' respectfully weren't that powerful. The weakest one amongst them was a level one Demon Emperor. The strongest was also merely a level five Demon Emperor.

These four Demon Emperors would not bring about much assistance to Qin Yu. The true attraction were the other three great Demon Emperors.

These three Demon Emperors were very powerful.

They were so powerful that even Qin Yu's heart trembled.

Two level seven Demon Emperors and a level eight Demon Emperor!

"Long time no see." A heart connected voice transmission sounded in Qin Yu's mind. Qin Yu's attention was focused on that man who had

greeted him — a black and thin man that appeared like an youngster.

However, his skin was covered in an indescribable radiance. His gaze was also very deep and profound.

“Mister Wu Lan.” Qin Yu was both pleasantly surprised and shocked.

Back in the Ni Yang’s Realm, the person who determines who enter the ninth floor of the Ninth Heaven, Wu Lan, was actually one of the great Demon Emperor in the third layer of the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas. Toward this old acquaintance, Qin Yu also possessed a favorable impression.

With a movement of Qin Yu’s thought.

The seven Demon Emperors of the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas all appeared on the grounds of the Jiang Lan’s Realm. Although these seven Demon Emperors were powerful, so much that there are some that’s a lot more powerful than Qin Yu, but Qin Yu was the master of the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas.

[TL: I felt like IET skipped a line. There should be something like: thus, Qin Yu naturally was able to transport them out of the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas.]

Seven people.

“This subordinate is called Ming Zheng, paying respect to the master.” A tall and robust man said respectfully. This tall and robust man was the weakest amongst the seven. He was only a level one Demon Emperor.

"This subordinate is called Dong Xue, paying respect to the master." Said a beautiful white clothed woman respectfully. This woman was the only female amongst the seven. Her strength was at the level of level four Demon Emperor.

"This subordinate is called Ding Jiao, paying respect to the master." This was a level three Demon Emperor middle aged looking man.

"This subordinate is called Yun Ming, paying respect to the master." This was the strongest of the four, a level five Demon Emperor.

These four Demon Emperors were all Divine Beasts. Amongst them, only Yun Ming was a high level Divine Beast. The other three were all mid level and low level Divine Beasts… as for the other three great Demon Emperors, Qin Yu was instead unable to determine what they are.

"You four can go rest aside for now." Said Qin Yu indifferently.

"Yes, master." Said the four very respectfully.

It was evident that these four great Demon Emperors also knew of their own standings. Obediently, they stepped aside. It's just that these four Demon Emperors have never approached the other three Demon Emperors.

The other three Great Emperors, one of them was the black and thin Wu Lan. To the side of him was an extremely tall and sturdy burly man. There's also a tall and thin, cold and proud man on the side who didn't

even bother to glance at Qin Yu.

"Haha, never had I expected this. Merely how many years has it been? That youngster who wore the Black Profound Ring and only had the strength at the Dacheng stage actually has already reached Emperor Realm level." Said the extremely tall and sturdy burly man while laughing loudly.

This burly man's two tiger eyes were like bursting lightnings, filled with aggressiveness.

"You are… that pass guard?" Qin Yu immediately recalled the memories of that time. Back in the Ni Yang's Realm, numerous people wanted to pass through the Blue Cloud Road; the burly man that guarded that road was precisely this burly man in front of Qin Yu.

"That's right, it is I." Said the tall and sturdy burly man proudly. "Let me introduce myself, I am called Ye Qu…. Mn, my original body should also be considered as a Demon Beast."

Qin Yu was stunned.

What does he mean by 'should also be considered' ?

Wu Lan who was at the side smiled and said. "Qin Yu, Ye Qu is full of brawns and crude, it's better for I to explain. Ye Qu's original body was a type of legendary Divine Beast, the Tyrannosaurus rex."

"Tyrannosaurus rex?" Qin Yu searched through all the information he

have in his brain and was unable to find any Divine Beast called Tyrannosaurus rex.

"Mister Wu Lan, I do not believe there's any dragon within the dragon clan called the Tyrannosaurus rex. Could it be that… Tyrannosaurus rex is a kind of variation Divine Beast?" Puzzled, Qin Yu said. He was unable to think of another kind of explanation.

[TL: T-rex in chinese is called literally Overlord Dragon. Hence why Qin Yu thinks dude's a dragon clan.]

Wu Lan shook his head and laughed.

Ye Qu's tiger eyes opened wide; he said. "Youngster Qin Yu, my Tyrannosaurus rex clan is incomparably large and powerful. The amount of clansmen within my clan were never less than ten thousand. How could I be a variation Divine Beast?"

"Ten thousand?"

Qin Yu was shocked, with such a large number, this type of Divine Beast ought to be a famous one, how was it possible that he didn't know about it? "Ye Qu, why is it that I have never heard of it before?"

"That's because your knowledge and experience are lacking." Said Ye Qu complacently.

"Ye Qu, stop teasing Qin Yu." Wu Lan smiled indifferently and said. Hearing what Wu Lan said, Ye Je mumbled to himself and then stopped saying anymore.

Wu Lan looked toward Qin Yu and explained. “Qin Yu, you do not know about the Tyrannosaurus rex clan because… the Tyrannosaurus rex clan was not a life form of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm’s space.”

“Not a life form of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm?” Qin Yu was astonished.

“That’s right.” Wu Lan nodded. “Before we talk about this, I must let your understand a thing. This boundless universe actually has a lot of different spaces. Some spaces are ranked high, some spaces are ranked low and then there’s spaces of the same rank; they are classified as parallel spaces. Do you understand this?”

Qin Yu naturally understand it.

Lei Wei’s hometown was a cosmic space filled with science and technology. It was equal level and classified as a parallel space with the space that his own hometown, the Qianlong Continent, was is.

The cultivators in both of these spaces, after they reach a certain level, would both ascend toward a space that’s ranked higher.

Wu Lan started smiling. “The space ranks are determined by their interior energy and stability. For example the Mortal Realm, there was more than merely the space that your hometown was in, there’s also other spaces that are classified as Mortal Realm. Likewise, there are also many other spaces of the same rank as the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. The space that the Tyrannosaurus rex clan is located in is precisely one of them.”

Qin Yu completely understood it.

Ye Qu's hometown was a space that's the same rank as the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.

"A living creature from another Cosmic Space?" Qin Yu found it unbelievable that a living creature from another space would actually appear in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. It was the first time for him to hear such a thing.

Hearing till this part, Ye Qu grew a bit sad.

Evidently, for him to leave his clan and his hometown, Yu Ju felt a bit pained about it.

"Youngster Qin Yu, although my hometown's space was the same rank as the space here, but own overall strength should be many times stronger than yours." Ye Qu said confidently. "The Divine Beasts here were separated into Low Level Divine Beast, Mid Level Divine Beast, Top Level Divine Beast and Super Divine Beast. However, for us… there wasn't that much differences."

Wu Lan explained from the side. "In their space, they were mostly divided into two major clans. One was the Dinosaur Clan and the other was the Human Clan. The Dinosaur Clan was further subdivided into the Tyrannosaurus rex, Flying Dragon… and all kinds of other varieties. As for the humans, they were about the same as those from the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm."

Qin Yu completely understand everything.

That space appeared to be a lot less complicated than his own space.

“Our dinosaur clan needed to only train our bodies. Once our dinosaur bodies were trained to the extreme, humph humph…. we would directly take on the Divine Tribulation with our bodies and ascend into the Divine Realm.” Ye Qu appeared to be very proud of his clan’s training method.

Wu Lan nodded and said. “The training technique of the Dragon Clan was truly outstanding.”

“Idiots that only know how to fight close ranged.” An ice cold voice sounded from not far away.

Qin Yu was unable to refrain himself from turning his head to look. The person who spoke was precisely that tall, skinny and cold looking man. That cold looking man still didn’t bother to look at Qin Yu.

“Close combat is the way for the strongest attack power; how could magic and energy attacks possibly kill people in a single move like close combat?” Retorted Ye Qu to that cold looking man.

That cold looking man merely gave a cold humph and didn’t speak anymore. However, he still didn’t bother to even look toward the direction of Qin Yu.

Wu Lan smiled and said. “Wuxu, you need not deny the attack method of the dinosaur clan. The Tyrannosaurus rex’s aptitude is equivalent to those of a Top Level Divine Beast; however, their dinosaur clan’s training method is extremely suited for them. Although Ye Qu was at the level seven Demon Emperor Realm, but in battles… he is not much weaker than that Emperor Yu outside.”

Qin Yu’s eyes shined.

Ye Qu, a level seven Demon Emperor, have strength that approached Emperor Yu’s? It would appear that the dinosaur body of the Tyrannosaurus rex was extremely valiant.

“Mister Wu Lan, what did you call him earlier?” Qin Yu was suddenly woken up.

He definitely heard that Wu Lan called that cold looking man ‘Wuxu’!

Is he Ao Wuming’s big brother, Ao Wuxu?

“Qin Yu, let me introduce him to you. He is Ao Wuxu, his original body was the unprecedented variation Super Divine Beast of the Dragon Clan, Blood Dragon. Not long ago, his power had reached the level of level eight Demon Emperor.”

There were admiration in Wu Lan’s eyes.

Qin Yu was shocked to the brim.

A level eight Demon Emperor Super Divine Beast?

Qin Yu still remembers that the level seven Demon Emperor, Ao Wuming, in his Battle Mode Human Form, was able to easily defeat both Zhi Bai and Xue Yileng. In his Battle Mode Human Form, he was able to fight against Emperor Yu.

As for the level eight Demon Emperor level Super Divine Beast, that would be truly frightening. His Battle Mode Human Form would definitely surpass Emperor Yu and not just by two or three times!

“Mister Wu Lan, I have a question.” Qin Yu found a problem. Ye Qu and Wu Lan were both level seven Demon Emperors and Ao Wuxu was even a level eight Demon Emperor, how is it possible for them to be caught by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang and sent into the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas?

Wu Lan smiled indifferently. “I know, you wanted to ask about how we became spiritual beasts of the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas right?”

“Yes, that’s right.” Qin Yu looked toward Wu Lan.

Amongst these three, Qin Yu have the best impression toward this Wu Lan.

Wu Lan smiled and said. “Then let me tell carefully tell you all about it… when Wuxu was still young, he had left the Dragon Clan and even refused to pay attention to the orders of the Dragon Emperor. Do you know about this?”

Qin Yu also heard about the grudges that Ao Wuxu have toward the Dragon Clan. It was likely that the source of this grudge was because Ao Wuxu was mistakenly deemed to be a 'Red Dragon' when he was a child.

Qin Yu nodded to show that he knew about it.

"Wuxu lived for battles." Wu Lan gasped in admiration and said. "When he was young, Wuxu left the Dragon Clan and started to wander around the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. He had challenged countless amounts of experts and his power grew stronger and stronger. However, he had never once returned back to the Dragon Clan."

"During that time, Wuxu reached the level of leven seven Demon Emperor and met Ni Yang who was at the time at the pinnacle of his life. The Ni Yang from that time was a level eight Immortal Emperor Sword Immortal." Wu Lan had a slight smile on his face. "Wuxu challenged Ni Yang and the two had established a bet."

At this moment, the cold and grim Ao Wuxu also walked over.

Ao Wuming gave voice and said. "Ni Yang and I had established a bet, if I were to lose, then I'll become his spiritual beast. If I were to win, then his Divine Armor was to be mine. As for the results… I lost."

Level seven Super Divine Beast against a level eight Immortal Emperor level Sword Immortal, their strengths were about the same and either one of them could possibly win.

“Wuxu is a very stubborn person.” Wu Lan said while smiling. “Afterwards when the Dragon Emperor found out about this matter, he directly step in to ask Ni Yang to reme his son’s soul binding.”

“Qin Yu, the Dragon Emperor’s strength was very powerful, extremely powerful. At that time, Immortal Emperor Ni Yang surrendered…” Wu Lan started to laugh. “Did you know what kind of response that Wuxu gave?”

Qin Yu was naturally able to guess it.

If Ao Wuxu were willing to leave back then, then he would not still be in the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas now.

“I have no relationship with the Dragon Clan, why must I accept his benevolence? Furthermore… I also have no expectation toward the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm; there was too few people that’s worthy for me to challenge them.” Said Ao Wuxu indifferently.

Qin Yu was able to clearly sense how large the estrangement Ao Wuxu has with the Dragon Clan.

“What’s more, the most important thing… is that since I agreed to bet, I must accept my loss. Since I lost, I naturally cannot go back on the deal.” Ao Wuxu added.

Qin Yu came to a judgement about Ao Wuxu in his heart.

He’s very stubborn and was certainly the type of person that is amenable to coaxing but not coercion.

“Mister Wu Lan, I am very confused… that Ni Yang from that time, with the protection of you all, why did he still fought with Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor to such an extent so much that he even died?” Puzzled Qin Yu.

With these three with Immortal Emperor Ni Yang, how could they possibly fear Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor?

Hearing this question, Wu Lan laughed.

Ye Qu also laughed. Even Ao Wuxu have an expression of not knowing whether to laugh or cry.

“Youngster Qin Yu.” Ao Wuxu stared at Qin Yu.” I do not like to be threatened by others. I would only help others do a single task should I owe them a favor. Otherwise… even if you were to kill me, I would still not help you.”

Qin Yu was dumbfounded.

Wu Lan explained. “Qin Yu, Ao Wuxu is extremely stubborn. At that time, the promise that he had with Immortal Emperor Ni Yang stated that only during the times of life and death crisis would he come out to protect Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s life. In other times… Ni Yang only had a single opportunity to order Ao Wuxu. As an exchange, at the moment when Ni Yang ascend to the Divine Realm, he must remove Ao Wuxu’s soul binding and return his freedom.”

Hearing the promise between Immortal Emperor Ni Yang and Ao Wuxu, Qin Yu was unable to refrain from being startled.

Wu Lan smiled and said. “The Ni Yang from that time could only agree to the promise. If he were to agree to the promise, he would still have one opportunity to command Ao Wuxu, an opportunity to make Ao Wuxu do something for him. At the same time, when he’s in mortal danger, he can also get help from Ao Wuxu. If he were not agree, the only thing he can do is to kill Ao Wuxu and that would not benefit him in the slightest.”

Qin Yu completely understood.

Ao Wuxu would rather die than submit.

“Big brother Wu Lan, enough about Wuxu. At the very least Wuxu agreed to listen to one of Ni Yang’s command. What about you? You refused to listen to even a single command and only agreed to save his life in times of crisis.” Said Ye Qu while laughing on the side.

Ao Wuxu also looked toward Wu Lan. The meaning in his sight was clear to everyone present.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 69 – Wu Lan's Promise

Qin Yu completely understood.

"That pitiful Ni Yang." Qin Yu had a sigh in his heart. It was evident that these three great experts do not hear and obey Ni Yang at all. Experts have the arrogance of experts, these three would rather die than submit.

From the way it sounded, Ao Wuxu was still not bad.

He promised Ni Yang two demands; he'll protect Ni Yang during the moment of life and death and would also listen to a single command from him.

Wu Lan was even worse, he actually won't even listen to a single command and had only promised to protect Ni Yang when he's in danger.

"Youngster Qin Yu." Ao Wuxu suddenly looked toward Qin Yu. "Although you have became the master of the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas, but your strength is much weaker than my own. I have originally intended to not listen to even a single one of your commands, however, giving face to big brother Wu Lan, I would listen to a single command from you."

This extremely arrogant sentence shocked Qin Yu.

"Had it not been Ni Yang, how could you possibly be able to command me?" Ao Wuxu looked down upon Qin Yu. "I would only protect you during the moment of life and death. In other times, you only have a

single opportunity to command me. When you ascended to the Divine Realm, you are to return my freedom. If you were to refuse that, then you might as well kill me."

From start to finish, this Ao Wuxu's facial expression did not even change.

Qin Yu lightly smiled. "Ao Wuxu, Ao Wuming is my brother and I also respect you. Good, I accept your demands."

"Wuming is your brother?" Ao Wuxu's expression slightly changed as he looked toward Qin Yu.

Qin Yu nodded.

Ao Wuxu who was originally indifferent toward everything actually smiled lightly. "Wuming, how is he?"

"Big brother Wuming is doing well. He has been traveling the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm with sister-in-law Lian Zhu." Qin Yu replied. Ao Wuxu heard this and nodded. He took a deep breath and then walked far away and no longer bothered conversing with Qin Yu.

Qin Yu looked at Ao Wuxu's back.

"This Ao Wuxu has an estrangement with both the Dragon Emperor and the Dragon Clan but it seemed like his relationship with his own brother was actually pretty good." Qin Yu was able to sense the different kind of bearing Ao Wuxu had toward Ao Wuming.

Qin Yu didn't know at all that during the time when Ao Wuxu was a child, there was only Ao Wuming, his own brother, that didn't discriminate against him in the slightest.

Ye Qu and Wu Lan's manners toward Qin Yu was instead a lot better.

"Qin Yu, you possessed both talent and luck, with your cultivation speed, I reckon that it would not take a long time for you to ascend to the Divine Realm." Said Wu Lan while smiling. "Merely, you must certainly be very strict to yourself. If you were to rely on others, then your own progress would certainly become very slow. Do you understand that?"

Qin Yu nodded.

Cultivators, their path was filled with dangers. If one were to rely on others all the time, how could they possibly achieve great success?

Wu Lan nodded and then consoled Qin Yu. "It's good that you understand that. To be honest, I have never really took that Ni Yang into consideration. With his temperament, passing the Divine Tribulation? Humph, there's was a fifty percent chance that he'll fail." Wu Lan seemed to not care about Immortal Emperor Ni Yang at all.

Ye Qu who stood to the side said confused. "Big brother Wu Lan, I remember that back then, it seemed like you didn't even want to talk with Ni Yang and didn't listen to his orders at all. Only when Ni Yang was dying and requested your help did you finally help him. Why is it that you're this good to this youngster Qin Yu?"

Ye Qu sized Qin Yu from head to toe with his two tiger eyes. “I also cannot sense what’s so extraordinary about this youngster Qin Yu, his strength was even weaker than Ni Yang. Why is it that you’re so good to him?”

At this moment, Ao Wuxu who was far away also looked toward their direction.

Clearly, he was also puzzled about this.

Wu Lan lightly laughed and looked toward Qin Yu. “That’s because I am confident of Qin Yu. To be more exact… I am confident of that Uncle Lan.”

“Uncle Lan?” Qin Yu was stunned. “Mister Wu Lan, you know Uncle Lan?”

Wu Lan smiled as he shook his head. “No, I don’t know him at all. However, when we were in the Ni Yang’s Realm, I have seen a puppet. I asked you who refined that and you told me it was Uncle Lan, isn’t that right?”

“Yes, that’s right.”

Qin Yu still remembered the things in the Ni Yang’s Realm.

At that time, Wu Lan was actually able to immediately determine that the Sword Immortal Puppet was not a real person and even asked who it

was that refined it. It was as if after he knew about it, Wu Lan's manners toward Qin Yu had changed greatly.

"Big brother Wu Lan, who is that Uncle Lan?" Asked Ye Qu confused.

"You cannot ask, you cannot ask." Said Wu Lan mysteriously.

Qin Yu was able to determine that this Wu Lan ought to know a bit about Uncle Lan. Or perhaps… he determined some things about Uncle Lan from the Sword Immortal Puppet. Suddenly, Qin Yu remembered a matter —

Where did Wu Lan come from?

Qin Yu was completely unable to determine Wu Lan's original body nor do he know about his history.

Wu Lan immediately continued. "Ye Qu, your dinosaur true body is extremely powerful, like this… you are the same as Wuxu, continue to stay in the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas, Qin Yu can command you once and during the time of life and death, you are to protect Qin Yu."

"Yes, big brother." Ye Qu appeared to obey Wu Lan's words. Wu Lan smiled and look toward Qin Yu. "Qin Yu, if Ye Qu were to always be by your side protecting you, then even if your power were to increase, you would not have the strength that's tempered from real combat and would not be able to completely display your powers."

Qin Yu immediately nodded in understanding.

He was able to absolutely understand this point, only through experiencing Emperor Yu and Xue Tianya trying to kill him in the Blue Snow Star did he manage to comprehend and create the 'Meteor Finger Technique' and the 'domain' technique that belonged to Emperor level experts.

"Qin Yu, Wuxu and Ye Qu's battle prowess was something that you're not clear about. It's better for I to tell you about it." Wu Lan's expression grew somewhat serious.

Qin Yu carefully listened.

A person's strength was most certainly not something that can be determined merely by his level.

Wu Lan said slowly. "Wuxu is currently a level eight Demon Emperor and his original body was also that of a Super Divine Beast, Blood Dragon; in his battle mode, there are only a couple people who can surpass him in the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm..."

"Which?" Qin Yu immediately asked.

Wu Lan smiled. "I have already not been in the Immortal, Devil and Demon world for so many years, I would only talk about the people that I know of. The Dragon Emperor from the Demon Realm's Dragon Clan, the Peng Demon Emperor and Emperor Ni from the Bird Clan."

[TL: debating about whether to keep it as Peng or change it to Roc...]

Qin Yu naturally knew about the Peng Demon Emperor

The latest clan in the Bird Clan was the Peng Clan. The Peng Demon Emperor was the Emperor of the Peng Clan and at the same time was also the the Emperor of the Bird Clan.

Emperor Ni. Although her strength was very formidable, Phoenixes are both from the heaven and earth and there is only a single Phoenix in the entire Bird Clan. Thus, how many people are there that actually listened to the commands from Emperor Ni? After all, the Peng Demon Emperor has the powerful Peng Clan behind him.

"From the Devil Realm… as far as I know, there wasn't anyone. Of course, it was also possible for there to be powerful hidden experts that I don't know about." Said Wu Lan while smiling.

Qin Yu nodded. On the surface, there are three big shots in the Demon Realm. However, who knows if there are any hidden experts.

"As for the Immortal Realm, Hidden Emperor's strength ought to be at about the same level as Wuxu. As for those that are stronger than Wuxu, there was only one person that I know from the Immortal Realm — Cyan Emperor." Said Wu Lan with absolute certainty.

Qin Yu was already prepared for that.

Cyan Emperor was most certainly stronger than his displayed strength.

"As for the Dark Star Realm, the Three Great Sovereigns would not be

weaker than Wuxu…" Said Wu Lan tranquilly.

Qin Yu was startled.

The Three Great Sovereigns of the Dark Star Realm were truly terrifying. Back when he was on the Crescent Moon Bay, Cyan Emperor and them even said that the head of the Dark Star Realm's Three Great Sovereigns, the previous Gold Punishment Lord, was even their old big brother.

"Other than some hidden experts, the rest of the people, for example Emperor Yu, Mystic Emperor, Blood Devil Emperor and them, were definitely not a match for Wuxu." Said Wu Lan indifferently.

From Wu Lan's speech, Qin Yu knew of one point —

Wu Lan didn't know about the existence of granny Yin Hua.

"You ought to know about Wuxu's power right? Other than those couple experts from the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, there are not many other people that can match him." Said Wu Lan while smiling. "As for Ye Qu, his strength is close to that of Emperor Yu's."

Qin Yu was able to have a clear hierarchy of the strength of Ao Wuxu and Ye Qu.

Only after knowing how strong they actually are would he be able to better use the sole command that he has of them.

"That's right, you have to be careful of Emperor Yu and Mystic Emperor joining hands." Said Wu Lan all of a sudden. "They are both level eight Immortal Emperors; however, once they join hands, not only would they be able to match a level nine Immortal Emperor, what's most important is that… their Divine Weapons could combine into one and turn into a High Level Divine Weapon. I reckon that even Wuxu would not be able to take that on."

As if he was recalling the memories from back then, it was evidently that Wu Lan knew about Emperor Yu and Mystic Emperor's attack power.

"I understand." Qin Yu nodded.

Although Emperor Yu and Mystic Emperor joining hands could not do anything to the Jiang Lan's Realm, but one still cannot belittle these two's attack power.

Ao Wuxu who stood afar suddenly gave voice.

"Youngster Qin Yu, where is this?" Only now did Ao Wuxu noticed that this place was different.

In the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, there was not a single planet with the vastness of land that Jiang Lan's Realm possessed.

A boundless amount of land, anyone would feel strange.

"Youngster Qin Yu, in the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, there are no place with such a vast land. For even my Demon Awareness

to be unable to determine the boundary." Ao Wuxu said in astonishment.

A Level eight Demon Emperor's Demon Awareness was certainly able to cover an entire planet.

"The amount of Elemental Spirit Energy here is also excessively dense." Wu Lan was also surprised.

Qin Yu started to smile. "This is the inside of the Jiang Lan's Realm."

"Jiang Lan's Realm?" Wu Lan, Ye Qu and Ao Wuxu looked to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu nodded, as these three were also bounded by the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas, Qin Yu decided to tell them. "Jiang Lan's Realm is a Divine Artifact that Uncle Lan refined. There is an extremely large space inside of this Artifact."

"Spatial Divine Artifact?' Wu Lan was filled with astonishment.

"Spatial Divine Artifact, why is it that I've never heard of that before?" Both Ye Qu and Wuxu grew puzzled.

"And this was also refined by that Uncle Lan?" Wu Lan immediately asked.

Qin Yu nodded.

Wu Lan took a deep breath as if to calm himself down from the shock. He then looked at Qi Yu with a profound look. “Qin Yu, this Uncle Lan of yours truly cared for you.”

“Uncle Lan is indeed very good to me.” Said Qin Yu as he sighed. He recalled the memories of the days in the Mortal Realm when he was together with Uncle Lan and Li’er.

Only after a long while did Qin Yu awoke from the memories. “Mister Wu Lan, there’s also another matter that I haven’t spoke yet. I believe that you all would probably understand it in the future; the time flow speed in the Jiang Lan’s Realm is different from that of the outside world. Ten years in here is only a single year outside.”

“Ten years in here is one year outside?” Ye Qu was astonished. Ao Wuxu also walked over, his face was filled with shock.

“Isn’t that a bit too fantastic?” Said Ye Qu, he found it unbelievable.

Time is an theoretical existence. For the flow of time to be different in the two spaces, it was truly very fantastic.

“Mister Wu Lan, what’s wrong?” Qin Yu looked toward Wu Lan in confusion.

At this moment —

Wu Lan’s eyes were filled with shocked, his complexion had also grew a bit pale. He had an appearance as if he had just saw a ghost.

“Mister Wu Lan.” Said Qin Yu once again.

“Big brother Wu Lan, what’s wrong?” Ye Qu and Ao Wuxu also looked toward Wu Lan.

Only after the three of them calling out to him a couple more times did Wu Lan come back. Wu Lan took a couple breaths and allowed his expression to be a slightly more calm. However, there was still some astonishment in his eyes. “Qin Yu, are you telling the truth that the flow of time in the Jiang Lan’s Realm is different from that of the outside?”

“That’s right.” Qin Yu nodded.

Wu Lan took a deep breath and then once again look at Qin Yu profoundly for a couple more times. He then gasped in admiration and said. “Qin Yu, I will also promise you that during the time of life and death, I would protect your life. Also, you would have a single chance to command me.”

“Oh.” Qin Yu smiled as he nodded.

Wu Lan didn’t even give Ni Yang a chance to order him. For him to give Qin Yu a chance, Qin Yu was already very satisfied.

“Big brother Wu Lan.”

“Big brother Wu Lan.”

Ye Qu and Ao Wuxu both looked at Wu Lan in surprise.

Wu Lan continued to smile as he looked at Qin Yu. “Qin Yu, when you reach the Divine Realm, I do not care if you’ll return my freedom, you can do as you please.”

Ye Qu and Ao Wuxu grew even more surprised. Wu Lan actually didn’t ask for the freedom when they reach the Divine Realm. From Ye Qu and Ao Wuxu’s point of view, they were completely unable to understand this.

Wu Lan did not bother to explain, he merely smiled.

Qin Yu nodded. For others to be so nice to him, he too cannot be excessive. Qin Yu had already decided in his heart that if he were to be able to reach the Divine Realm, he would certainly return to Wu Lan his freedom.

“Qin Yu, when you leave the Jiang Lan’s Realm, I hope that you’ll allow us to continue training in the Jiang Lan’s Realm. We are able to save ten times the time if we trained in here.” Said Ao Wuxu suddenly.

Qin Yu smiled and instead asked. “Could this be considered as you seeking a favor from me?”

Ao Wuxu nodded cold and matter-of-factly. “Yes, I would most certainly not ask a favor for free, if you were to allow me to train in the Jiang Lan’s Realm, I would give you another chance to command me.”

Like this, Qin Yu would obtain two chances to order Ao Wuxu. Thus, he was naturally willing.

"Ao Wuxu, I would use the first chance right now." Said Qin Yu.

"Qin Yu, you'd best not waste the chance. Although you have two opportunities to command Ao Wuxu, but if you were to want Ao Wuxu seek a favor from you again in the future, it was a nearly impossible matter." Wu Lan reminded Qin Yu.

Qin Yu merely shook his head. "I know. Ao Wuxu, currently outside of here was Emperor Yu and his subordinates, about twenty Immortal Emperors. They also have a Sealing Element Refining Flames Array, I hope that you… teach him a profound lesson."

"The subordinates under Emperor Yu, twenty some Immortal Emperors, and a Sealing Element Refining Flames Array?" Ao Wuxu had a slight smile on his face. "It would be a bit hard to kill Emperor Yu. However, as for teaching him a lesson… I would make that lesson extremely profound, so profound that Emperor Yu would not be able to forget about it for his entire life."

Ao Wuxu looked toward Qin Yu. "Let me go out."

The master of the Jiang Lan's Realm was Qin Yu, thus no matter how strong Ao Wuxu was, he was still unable to leave it by himself.

Qin Yu nodded.

“Qin Yu, let me remind you.” Ao Wuxu suddenly said in a low voice. “Big brother Wu Lan gave you a chance to command him, unless you’re at the most important moment, it’s best for you to not waste that chance.” Ao Wuxu exclaimed softly. “I really don’t understand… why is it that big brother Wu Lan is so nice to you?”

Qin Yu was unable to refrain himself from being startled.

“Enough about that, let me out. I’ll teach Emperor Yu and his men a good lesson.” Said Ao Wuxu indifferently.

Qin Yu stopped over thinking anymore. With an intention of his will, Ao Wuxu disappeared from the Jiang Lan’s Realm.

Book 12 Qin Yu – Chapter 70 – Sweep Away

Seeing Ao Wuxu leaving the Jiang Lan's Realm, Qin Yu grew excited in anticipation.

What kind of situation would it be on the outside?

"Qin Yu, rest assured. With Wuxu's strength, it was very easy for him to take care of Emperor Yu and his subordinates." Said Wu Lan while smiling. He appeared to be certain of Ao Wuxu's victory. "Both the Blood Dragon and the Five Clawed Golden Dragon are Super Divine Beasts. For Five Clawed Golden Dragons, not only are their energy attacks very powerful, their body's defense was also extremely strong. As for the Blood Dragon, it's close range attacks have inherited the superiority that's specific to Divine Beasts. However, its energy attack is instead not good. Thus, it goes to a different extreme."

"Extreme?"

Qin Yu looked at Wu Lan, he really didn't know about the attack power of the Variant Divine Beast, Blood Dragon.

Wu Lan explained. "Five Clawed Golden Dragons are able to execute some attack techniques. As for the Blood Dragon, what it was best at was — Devouringattacks."

"Devouring attacks?" Qin Yu was startled.

Wu Lan nodded and said. “That’s right. From the way I see it, this type of attack technique was even stronger than the attack techniques of Five Clawed Golden Dragon. The Blood Dragon was able to separate into multiple Blood Dragons. Once those Blood Dragons enter the body, it directly aims for and swallows the Nascent Soul.”

Devour!

Just thinking about it was enough to astonish Qin Yu. The Blood Dragon was indeed worthy of the title, Variation Super Divine Beast.

“Mister Wu Lan, when he was competing with Immortal Emperor Ni Yang, why is it that he lost the battle?” Qin Yu started to become puzzled. If this type of attack was that powerful, then why did he get defeated?

Wu Lan smiled and said. “Although devouring attacks is powerful, but it is not an attack that can easily swallow anyone. For those that are a lot weaker than him, naturally he is able to swallow them easily. As for those experts who are the same level as him, it is a lot harder to swallow them.”

Qin Yu came to an understanding.

“Against crowds, there’s the swallow attack. Against a single person, there’s close combat. The Blood Dragon could be considered as the most perfect Super Divine Beast that I have seen.” Wu Lan gasped in admiration. “Of course, the other Super Divine Beasts were also pretty good as they possessed their respective traits.”

“Ao Wuxu finally attacked.” Qin Yu who had been paying attention to

the outside the whole time finally discovered that the battle had started.

"He only started to attack now?" Wu Lan was a little startled. He had already been conversing with Qin Yu for a while now but they had only started to fight on the outside.

In actuality, one of the reason was because of the fact that the Jiang Lan's Realm's time flow is ten to one compared to the outside world. And there was another reason, that is — Ao Wuxu was putting on airs.

"Youngster Qin Yu. Quickly, let our Demon Awareness spread out of this Jiang Lan's Realm so that we can have a clear look at the battle outside." Said Ye Qu hurriedly. It was impossible for his Demon Awareness to spread out of the Jiang Lan's Realm when he's in it.

With an intention of his will, Qin Yu allowed Ye Qu and Wu Lan's Devil Awareness to escape from the Jiang Lan's Realm.

×××

The location where the Reef Yellow Star used to be had already turned into a boundless empty outer space.

The gigantic Sealing Element Refining Flames Array had been maintained the whole time. Afterall, no one knew whether Qin Yu would suddenly come out and escape from the Sealing Element Refining Flames Array. If he were to escape, then all the efforts would be for naught.

Surrounding the green speck were twelve Immortal Emperors including

Emperor Yu.

Emperor Yu and them were all sitting cross-legged around the surroundings of the green speck.

Twenty years!

Emperor Yu and them had guarded the surrounding for an entire twenty years. In this twenty years, Emperor Yu had tried everything. He had his subordinates join hands and attack and even got the Mystic Immortal to come and join hands with him and attack the green speck together. However, without exception, Emperor Yu failed in all his attempts.

Unable to break through!

Although Emperor Yu appeared to be undisturbed as he sat cross-legged in the space, he was actually thinking of ways to break open the green speck.

“What to do? I really don’t know how that Immortal Emperor Ni Yang managed to comprehend this before his death. He actually managed to comprehend and create such a dreadful defensive barrier that even I and Xi’er cannot break open after we joined hands.” At this moment, Emperor Yu still thought that the green speck was Qingyu Immortal Mansion.

One cannot blame Emperor Yu. Afterall, he had never heard about there being such a thing like a Spatial Divine Artifact.

Suddenly, Emperor Yu looked toward his left.

In the empty space several hundred meters to the left of all the Immortal Emperors, a grave and stern man suddenly and surprisingly appeared.

“Who are you?” Emperor Yu immediately stood up.

Ao Wuxu looked at Emperor Yu but did not utter a word.

Besides Emperor Yu were eleven Immortal Emperors. These eleven Immortal Emperors all stood up next to Emperor Yu. Including Emperor Yu, all these people had a very serious expression. They have all felt the pressure!

That was the oppressive feeling that comes naturally with a frightening strength!

“When did the Demon Realm have a new level eight Demon Emperor?” Emperor Yu was greatly shocked. He was a level eight Immortal Emperor, although he was unable to see through this new arrival, he was able to barely sense the Demon Aura that was specific to those from the Demon Realm.

“Friend from the Demon Realm, I am Emperor Yu, I am not aware of who you might be…” Right when Emperor Yu only said half of what he wanted to say, he was interrupted by Ao Wuxu.

“Emperor Yu, it’s been a long time, you actually don’t even recognize

me anymore. Haha…" Ao Wuxu started to laugh loudly. However, it was as if the entire space had frozen, his laugh brought about only intense nervousness to those Immortal Emperors.

Emperor Yu shrink his eyes. At this moment, the eleven Immortal Emperors beside him were prepared to attack at any moment.

"Are you ready?"

Suddenly, two rays of red shined in Ao Wuxu's eyes!

"Roar~~" Suddenly, an extremely reverberating dragon roar resounded in the boundless space. Ao Wuxu's figure had completely disappeared and a gigantic crimson dragon that was over a thousand miles long had suddenly appeared covering the sky. Those crimson colored dragon scales were radiating a demonic brilliance.

The malevolent dragon head was staring at Emperor Yu and them.

Emperor Yu and the eleven Immortal Emperors were shocked stunned.

"It's the Blood Dragon, Ao Wuxu." Emperor Yu woke back up.

However, right at this moment, the thousand miles long Blood Dragon suddenly started to move. It immediately turned into a crimson colored phantom. Emperor Yu and his subordinates were only able to see an enormous dragon mouth coming toward them to swallow them.

[TL: I decided to keep it as miles because ‘li’ is a chinese mile. A Chinese mile is equal to ⅓ American mile or ½km. I just felt that it is more true to the story to use one thousand miles as opposed to 500km.]

Devour!

All of a sudden, Emperor Yu and the eleven Immortal Emperors felt that they have entered a crimson colored world.

“Break!” The Great Emperor’s Sword in Emperor Yu’s hand gave off a boundless amount of golden light.

In a flash, the Blood Dragon had flew back to where it was previously.

As for Emperor Yu and them, they were also still at their original location. It’s just that at this moment… including Emperor Yu, there was only four Immortal Emperors who were still alive. Green Blooded Sword Emperor Zhi Bai, Yellow Gowned Immortal Emperor Mu Yan and a level six Immortal Emperor.

The Blood Dragon had swallowed eight great Immortal Emperors at once.

The thousand miles long dragon’s enormous dragon head was suddenly raised and looked toward the Sealing Element Refining Flames Array’s net of light. The enormous dragon body once again immediately turned into a crimson colored phantom. It ruthlessly knocked against the net of light.

The Sealing Element Refining Flames Array that the sixteen Immortal

Emperors set up; even the strongest one amongst these sixteen, Immortal Emperor Yu Fan, was merely a level six Immortal Emperor. Although this Sealing Element Refining Flames Array's defense was very strong, but it was still able to be broken by the attack of a level seven Immortal Emperor.

"Bang!"

A level eight Demon Emperor Super Divine Beast. The fierce strike from its true body.

Emperor Yu was completely shocked.

That's right, he wanted to kill the sixteen Immortal Emperors! Emperor Yu woke up to reality.

"Stop him!" Emperor Yu suddenly shouted. At the same time, he sent voice transmissions to those sixteen Immortal Emperors. "Yu Fan, you all, quickly run away." Like lightning, Emperor Yu's voice transmission resounded in the sixteen Immortal Emperor's minds.

The sixteen Immortal Emperors were already shocked the moment when the thousand mile long Blood Dragon appeared. It's just that as Emperor Yu was still alive, how could they possibly dare to run away?

At this moment, they wanted to run after hearing Emperor Yu's command. However... it's too late. The breaking of the Sealing Element Refining Flames Array had caused the entire space to fluctuate. It was simply impossible for the sixteen Immortal Emperors to teleport.

With a dragon roar!

That thousand miles long Blood Dragon actually divided in a split second. The thousand miles long Blood Dragon had turned into sixteen Blood Dragons all of a sudden. In a flash, these sixteen dragons had already bound up the sixteen Immortal Emperors.

This was precisely what Wu Lan had mentioned to Qin Yu about. The characteristic specific to the Blood Dragon, dividing into multiple Blood Dragons to carry out group Devour attacks.

This was not a Body Clone Technique.

The sixteen Blood Dragons, each and every one of them has the strength of around a third of Ao Wuxu's. They were merely a bit weaker than a level eight Immortal Emperor. After a shout of screams, the sixteen Immortal Emperors disappeared.

"Roar~~~" Another dragon roar sounded.

The sixteen Blood Dragons suddenly started to rush toward Emperor Yu and the other three. At the same time, they merged together and returned to a thousand miles long Blood Dragon. While rushing over, that thousand miles long Blood Dragon unexpectedly disappeared into thin air.

A person appeared.

Covered in a layer of crimson colored dragon scales, his long hair had turned crimson colored, there were even two dragon horns growing on his head. That pair of ice-cold, crystal-like eyes were staring at Emperor Yu.

It's the Ao Wuxu in his Battle Mode Human Form!

The Ao Wuxu with the strongest attack power!

Emperor Yu, Green Blooded Sword Immortal Zhi Bai, Yellow Gowned Immortal Emperor Mu Yan and that level six Immortal Emperor were all filled with anger and fear.

"You are Ao Wuxu." Emperor Yu's whole body was shivering.

"That's right." Said Ao Wuxu as he looked at Emperor Yu coldly. "Emperor Yu, the me from back then was unable to prevail over you and could only draw a tie. However, the currently i have already reached level eight Immortal Emperor, today's conclusion would only be — me trampling on you."

In merely a brief of a moment, twenty four Immortal Emperors had died.

"Qin Yu managed to open the third layer of the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas?" Said Emperor Yu. His voice was cold.

At the moment when he saw Ao Wuxu, Emperor Yu already knew that Qin Yu must've opened the third layer of the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas.

Afterall, Ao Wuxu was a Spiritual Beast of the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas back then. This matter was something that high level people of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm knew of.

"That's right." Ao Wuxu looked at Emperor Yu coldly.

"Run away." At almost the exact same moment, Emperor Yu sent voice transmissions to his subordinates.

A level eight Demon Emperor Super Divine Beast, even Emperor Yu was no match for him. Back then, the level seven Demon Emperor level Ao Wuxu was already at the level of Emperor Yu. The current Ao Wuxu was even more frightening than that.

The four great Immortal Emperors moved out at almost the same time.

"Die!"

An ice cold voice echoed. Ao Wuxu had turned into a crimson ray of light. All of a sudden, that crimson ray of light turned into four. The four crimson rays of light simultaneously charged toward Emperor Yu and the other three, causing the four of them to be unable to escape.

The level six Immortal Emperor died in battle.

Afterwards, the four crimson rays of light were once again turned into three crimson rays of light.

Battle!

Ao Wuxu's main body was holding a battle knife. This battle knife was extremely long, it was as tall as Ao Wuxu himself. However, Ao Wuxu was extremely fast when using it to attack and its attack power was also very astonishing.

Ao Wuxu's main body was attacking Emperor Yu. His two clones were attacking the Yellow Gowned Immortal Emperor and Green Blooded Sword Immortal.

……

The space was shaking. The frantic energies were spreading in all direction like storms. Emperor Yu, Green Blooded Sword Immortal and Yellow Gowned Immortal Emperor were all trying their hardest to escape.

In a mere ten breaths time.

Ao Wuxu's body appeared next to the green speck.

"What a pity. It's one thing to be unable to kill Emperor Yu because he possessed a Divine Armor. Never did I expect that the Yellow Gowned Immortal Emperor were also able to escape." Ao Wuxu sighed. "Sigh, to simultaneously control the attack of my two clones caused adversely affects on the main body's attacks. Otherwise, Emperor Yu would not have been able to escape so easily."

"Qin Yu, let me return."

Said Ao Wuxu via voice transmission. Soon after he disappeared into thin air.

At this moment, the boundless space energies were still shaking. However, other than some drifting blood in the cosmic space, there were nothing else that can show the trace of a battle.

×××

On a desolate planet.

Two figures in a sorry state appeared on this planet.

Yellow Gowned Immortal Emperor Mu Yan was half kneeling on the ground. His complexion was deathly pale. Yellow Gowned Immortal Emperor Mu Yan, although his attack power was not as strong as the Green Blooded Sword Immortal, his defense was a lot stronger. It was precisely due to his defense that, although he was seriously wounded this time, he managed to survive.

As for the extremely famous 'Green Blooded Sword Immortal,' Zhi Bai, he had lost his life in this battle. While the Green Blooded Sword Immortal's attack was very strong, but his defense was inferior to that of the Yellow Gowned Immortal Emperor. Because of that, he had lost his life.

'Green Blooded Sword Immortal' Zhi Bai who had moved unhindered through the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm had fallen.

Emperor Yu's luxurious purple gown was stained with blood. His completely was also very pale. "Mu Yan, what's the loss this time around?"

As the subordinate who managed all the troops underneath Emperor Yu, Emperor Yu would usually ask Mu Yan about the statistical results after every battle.

Mu Yan stood up. His expression was extremely ugly. "Your Majesty, in this battle, we had lost twenty six Immortal Emperors."

"Twenty six." Just by hearing this number, Emperor Yu felt a major pain in his heart.

Mu Yan continued. "Your Majesty, the Reef Yellow Star was the planet with the greatest possibility of Qin Yu appearing amongst the three major planets; those sixteen Immortal Emperors stationed there were also those that are stronger. As for the other ten Immortal Emperors that had been gathered there to attack the speck of green, those ten Immortal Emperors were also the ten that were amongst the strongest."

Emperor Yu started to shiver in his heart.

It was precisely because those ten were powerful that he gathered them over to attack the speck of green.

These twenty six Immortal Emperors, they accounted for less than half of the subordinates under Emperor Yu, but they were the true elites

underneath Emperor Yu. This battle… more than half of the elites underneath Emperor Yu were lost and his strength had dropped to less than half of its former strength!

"Even Zhi Bai died in battle, Your Majesty's war generals were almost completely wiped out. Those who reached above the level six Immortal Emperor level were only this subordinate and Your Majesty left." Said Mu Yan with an awfully downcast voice.

While it is true that Emperor Yu still have quite a bit of Immortal Emperors underneath him.

But none of those Immortal Emperors were above level six Immortal Emperor.

"Qin Yu, Ao Wuxu!" Emperor Yu's whole body were shivering. He took a deep breath. "Let's return."

"Yes, Your Majesty."

Soon after, the two disappeared from the desolate planet.

……

Inside the Jiang Lan's Realm.

Seeing Ao Wuxu appearing before their eyes, Qin Yu, Ye Qu and Wu Lan all welcomed his return. Even the four other Demon Emperors were filled

with excitement. They also knew about what had happened earlier.

Killing twenty six Immortal Emperors and all of them were Emperor Yu's elites. Amongst which there's even the Green Blooded Sword Immortal Zhi Bai.

"Wuxu, not bad." Said Wu Lan while smiling.

There were admiration in Qin Yu's eyes. "Wuxu, you killed twenty six in a single stretch, you even killed that Green Blooded Sword Immortal. There's also a couple level six Immortal Emperors including Immortal Emperor Yu Fan. Truly amazing."

Ao Wuxu still had a grave and stern expression. "It's nothing. I had said that Emperor Yu might be a bit hard to kill and thought that I would've been able to kill twenty seven of them this time. Never did I expected that one of them escaped." After saying those, Ao Wuxu even had a slight regretful expression on his face. It seemed as if he was very dissatisfied with his accomplishments.

Qin Yu, Ye Qu, Wu Lan and them were immediately dumbfounded.

Book 13 Three Brothers – Chapter 1 – Spreading of Reputation

Ao Wuxu's words had stunned Qin Yu and the others. He killed twenty six Immortal Emperors at once yet was still not satisfied!

"Very strong!" Ye Qu's eyes shined. His wide mouth opened up in a laughter. "Never did I expect that an ice cube like you, other than being cold and icy while training and battling, is even able to talk crazy at my level."

Hearing Ye Qu's words, Qin Yu was unable to refrain himself from smiling. Wu Lan also had a smile on his face.

It's just that Wuxu was still icy-cold. He looked at Qin Yu coldly and said. "Qin Yu, let me remind you…"

"Mn?" Qin Yu was startled.

Ao Wuxu continued coldly. "You had already used one of the two opportunities to command me. There is only one left. Furthermore… from today on, you are not allowed to put me back into Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas, I must continue to be within the Jiang Lan's Realm, this was something that you promised me."

"I know." Qin Yu nodded.

Ao Wuxu also nodded. He then walked over to the meadow far away, sat down cross-legged and no longer bother with Qin Yu anymore.

“Qin Yu, don’t mind him. Wuxu is a person who doesn’t like to talk too much with others.” Said Wu Lan to Qin Yu while smiling.

Qin Yu didn’t mind it.

Ye Qu started laughing. “Qin Yu, that ice cube is icy cold. I, Ye Qu, on the other hand is an enthusiastic and fiery person. If you’re bored, feel free to come find me since I’ll be bored anyways.” This Tyrannosaurus rex Ye Qu was a straightforward boor.

Qin Yu nodded.

“Mister Wu Lan.” Qin Yu had a question in his heart the whole time. “I have a question, although I have some idea about it but I am unable to completely figure it out. I don’t know if you might be able to inform me?”

“You can speak.” Said Wu Lan while smiling. Ye Qu also looked toward Qin Yu.

Qin Yu nodded. “As far as I know, Mister Wu Lan, you three had all promised Ni Yang that you would protect him in the time of life and death crisis. However, Ni Yang still died? Could this mean that you all didn’t manage to protect him?”

Qin Yu’s question was a bit pricking, however, Wu Lan and Ye Qu did not mind about it.

“We didn’t manage to protect him. Qin Yu, we promised to protect him in the time of life and death crisis, however that Emperor Yu and Mystic Emperor were overwhelming. They asked Ni Yang to go to the Bewitching God Temple together with them. At that time, Ni Yang also agreed to it.” Said Wu Lan slowly.

Qin Yu was instead startled.

Bewitching God Temple? What kind of place is that?

“However, Ni Yang was also only reigning civility. After he entered the Bewitching God Temple, Ni Yang, relying on the fact that he was familiar with the Bewitching God Temple, used some small tricks to cast off Emperor Yu and Mystic Emperor. However, the extreme joy turned into sorrow. When Ni Yang entered the a certain strategic location of the Bewitching God Temple, he stepped on a poisonous bug from the Divine Realm. At that time, us three were inside the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas. Who would’ve imagined that Ni Yang would be so unlucky? By the time we knew about it, there was already no way to help.”

Wu Lan smiled lightly. “Oh, how extreme joy turned into sorrow. This Ni Yang had forgotten that in the Bewitching God Temple, no matter when, one cannot relax.”

“A poisonous bug from the Divine Realm was that powerful?” Said Qin Yu in surprise.

From how Qin Yu views it, Immortal Emperor Ni Yang was, after all, a level eight Immortal Emperor. Merely a Divine Realm’s poisonous bug, how could it be that dreadful?

Wu Lan's expression changed slightly. He didn't say anything for a long time. It was as if he was recalling his memories.

"Mister Wu Lan?" Qin Yu shouted.

Wu Lan was awaken by Qin Yu's shout, he gave an apologetic smile and then said. "Speaking of the Divine Realm's poisonous bug, Qin Yu, I can tell you this… one cannot look down upon anything from the Divine Realm. The Divine Realm's poisonous bug, let me tell you, even if it was people who had ascended to the Divine Realm, if they were to be poisoned by those poisonous bugs, it is also possible to cause their soul to scatter!"

Qin Yu was overwhelmed with shock.

It was also possible for people that have ascended into the Divine Realm to fall to the poisonous bugs from the Divine Realm. Isn't this Divine Realm's poisonous bug a bit too frightening?

"The Divine Realm's poisonous bugs are also separated into different ranks. Some poisonous bugs are powerful while some have a weak toxicity. Even if the Divine Realm's poisonous bugs were to die, their teeth, tail, sting and some other places were still extremely toxic. Once one gets poisoned by it… Ni Yang was merely an Immortal Emperor, how could he not die from that?" Wu Lan said it as if it was inevitable and right.

Qin Yu had an understanding.

The people from the Divine Realm were also separated into different levels. This Divine Realm's poisonous bugs were also separated into different levels. However, to be able to exist in the Divine Realm, then one cannot underestimate the Divine Realm's poisonous bug. Even if… it was nothing more than the carcass of a poisonous bug.

"Mister Wu Lan, can you tell me a bit about the Divine Realm?" Qin Yu asked.

Wu Lan looked at Qin Yu, he then lightly smiled and said. "Qin Yu, don't be too anxious. What you need to do now is to slowly train. When you're about to ascend to the Divine Realm, I would definitely tell you all that I know of."

Qin Yu smiled embarrassedly.

People usually have a sense of curiosity toward the unknown. Qin Yu was naturally no exception. What Wu Lan had said was correct; there was no usefulness for Qin Yu to know now.

"Eh, Mister Wu Lan, throughout the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, I'd reckon that there's not many people that have some understanding of the Divine Realm? Why are you so familiar with the Divine Realm?" This came into Qin Yu's mind and he immediately asked it.

Wu Lan was somewhat startled.

Ye Qu laughed proudly and said. "Big brother Wu Lan naturally knows

about the Divine Realm. In the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, if one were to compare the extent in which one knows about the Divine Realm, there is no one more familiar with it that my big brother Wu Lan."

"Why is that?" Qin Yu immediately asked.

Wu Lan took a deep breath and lightly smiled at Qin Yu. He said. "Qin Yu, all of those in the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas are Demonic Beasts, and I.... am merely a common Demonic Beast from the Divine Realm."

A Demonic Beast from the Divine Realm!

It was as if there was a hurricane in Qin Yu's heart. Although he was able to sense Mister Wu Lan's origins were very mysterious, but when he obtained this result, he still felt extremely astonished.

Divine Realm?

It was the holy place that countless experts of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm yearned for. Regardless of whether it's Lin Yin, Cyan Emperor, or all the other experts, they all wished to ascend to the Divine Realm.

However Wu Lan, he actually came from the Divine Realm.

"Mister Wu Lan, how could that be? If you're from the Divine Realm, how is it possible for you to come to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm?" Qin Yu immediately asked. "Furthermore, your strength was merely at the level of level seven Demon Emperor, shouldn't the Demons

of Divine Realm be very strong?"

Wu Lan lightly smiled. "You will know about how strong the Demonic Beasts of the Divine Realm are when you ascend to the Divine Realm. A lot of things from the Divine Realm are not as how you think they are. As for how I came to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm…. it was precisely because of that Bewitching God Temple."

"Bewitching God Temple?" Qin Yu once again heard the words 'Bewitching God Temple.'

"Enough, I temporary do not wish to talk more about this aspect… Qin Yu, what I currently hope is for you to ascend to the Divine Realm as early as possible. It's already been a long time since I left my hometown." Wu Lan looked toward Qin Yu. There was a trace of anticipation in his eyes.

Returning home!

The Divine Realm was Wu Lan's hometown. The Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, to Wu Lan, was merely a foreign place.

"Mister Wu Lan, I will strive my hardest to train." Qin Yu nodded.

Qin Yu suddenly looked toward the endless land.

Following Qin Yu's intention…

Suddenly, the entire Jiang Lan's Realm's Elemental Spirit Aura started to

spin. In a split moment, rivers, great rivers and mountains appeared in the Jiang Lan's Realm.

Palace, buildings, pavilions, all kinds of flowers and three…

In a blink of an eye.

The Jiang Lan's Realm had a huge change. Unlike before when it only have an endless amount of land, the current Jiang Lan's Realm was like an ordinary planet. This was Qin Yu's world, he can change it into whatever he wanted.

"What an remarkable ability."

Seeing this, Wu Lan's eyes shined. He was unable to refrain himself from gasping in admiration. However, Wu Lan knew… that the person who actually possessed this remarkable ability wasn't Qin Yu but was rather Uncle Lan. Qin Yu was merely about to have this remarkable ability because he possessed the Jiang Lan's Realm.

Seeing the scene in front of him, Ye Qu was dumbstruck.

"Mister Wu Lan, Ye Qu, brother Wu Xu, and Yun Ming, you four; there is a lot of buildings and palaces here, you all can live wherever you want." Said Qin Yu while smiling.

Wu Lan was also very pleased with the countless amount of buildings.

These different kinds of buildings, and even the different styles of buildings, were actually some of the buildings that Qin Yu had seen before in the Blue Flame Star, Hidden Emperor Star and some other large planets.

"Mister Wu Lan, you all can go rest first. I still have to cultivate for another ten days to half a month. I shall take my leave." Said Qin Yu while smiling. He then picked a pavilion that's facing the water and started training.

Although Qin Yu had reached the late stage Black Hole Realm and his soul had also reached the first layer Heavenly Soul Realm.

However, Qin Yu knew that although his strength had increased, he might not be able to execute them completely in attacks.

What he planned to do was exactly the same as that time when he was doing seclusion comprehension training in the Blue Snow Star. He wanted to make it so that he can execute all of his strength perfectly. With the last time's comprehension as the foundation, this time should be a lot faster.

Not to mention, this time, when Qin Yu trained in the Jiang Lan's Realm, he opened the third layer of the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas and then sent out the Blood Dragon, Ao Wuxu, amongst those in the third layer. He ruthlessly killed all of the elites of Emperor Yu, even the Green Blooded Sword Immortal was killed in battle.

This battle had shocked the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm!

There were twenty six Immortal Emperor elites that were killed, and amongst them was the Green Blooded Sword Immortal!

Such a large loss, even in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm that has constantly been fighting, it was still a rarely seen scene. Furthermore, experts that reached the level of level seven Immortal Emperors were rarely killed in battle. That's because when a level seven Immortal Emperor was confronted with a level eight Immortal Emperor, although he cannot match against the level eight Immortal Emperor, he was still able to flee with absolute certainty.

Those who are able to kill a level seven Immortal Emperor were only experts at the level of level nine Immortal Emperor. Amongst these experts, how many of them would actually go around killing people?

However, Blood Dragon, Ao Wuxu, was a man addicted to killing. He did not care about things like bullying the weak. Since Qin Yu had commanded him, Ao Wuxu would therefore try his best to accomplish his mission perfectly and kill all that he can.

……

The maple leaves were drifting. A world of red. A white muslin covered woman was sitting on the ground. She appeared to be in perfect harmony with the red world.

"Your Majesty."

Suddenly, an old man appeared in this red world.

“Speak.” Said the woman dully.

The old man said respectfully. “Your Majesty, Emperor Yu commanded his troops to surround and kill Qin Yu, unfortunately for him, the result was that all the Immortal Emperors underneath Emperor Yu were slaughtered. A total of twenty six Immortal Emperors were killed, only Emperor Yu and Yellow Gowned Immortal Emperor Mu Yan escaped with their lives.”

That woman moved and stood up. She turned around, her gaze was clear and cold. “What about the the Green Blooded Sword Immortal?”

“Green Blooded Sword Immortal Zhi Bai also died in that battle. These twenty six Immortal Emperors that died could be considered as the elites of Emperor Yu. After undergoing such a battle, the Immortal Emperors underneath Emperor Yu that had reached level six Immortal Emperor level were only him and Mu Yan left.” The old man was also sighing endlessly.

The woman had a smile on her face. She slightly nodded her head. “I got it, you can withdraw.”

“Yes, Your Majesty.”

The old man retreated. The red world once again only had the white clothed woman in it.

The white clothed girl watched the falling maple leaves. Her gaze

faintly discernable. “To be able to kill that many Immortal Emperors and even make Emperor Yu flee for his life, that Qin Yu most certainly does not possess such a strength. Could it be…. he opened the Ten Thousand Best Atlas’s third layer?”

“The strongest within the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas was the Blood Dragon, I believe he was only a level seven Demon Emperor? Hmm, what’s going on?” The white clothed girl muttered softly. “Seems like I cannot underestimate this Qin Yu. Having opened the third layer of the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas, he is a now a threat to everyone.”

……

Jade Wave Star, Crescent Moon Bay.

The Dragon Emperor and the Cyan Emperor were currently drinking. It had already been twenty years. Granny Yin Hua and Emperor Ni had long since left. Only the Dragon Emperor continued to stay there.

The Dragon Emperor stayed for precisely this date.

“Oh Old Dragon, I truly congratulate you.” The Cyan Emperor had a face filled with smiles.

The Dragon Emperor had a very strange expression. Although he was smiling, there was also a bit of helplessly.

Not long ago, that battle, this Jade Wave Star was not far away from the Reef Yellow Star; Cyan Emperor and the Dragon Emperor clearly watched

that battle.

"Your eldest son's strength was truly frightening. He actually reached the level of level eight Demon Emperor now. A level eight Demon Emperor Super Divine Beast. Haha…. just by his true body's strength, he is already no weaker than you are, right?" Said the Cyan Emperor while smiling

The Dragon Emperor was indeed merely a level eight Demon Emperor Super Divine Beast.

The Dragon Emperor drank a cup of wine, took a long sigh and then said. "Oh Chi Qing, what do you think is exactly wrong with I, Ao Fang? I have two sons, one is a Five Clawed Golden Dragon and the other is Blood Dragon. I should be proud of that."

"It was certainly something you could can be proud of. Your Dragon Clan would forever remember your distinguished name. For both of your sons to be so abnormal." Cyan Emperor laughed.

The Dragon Emperor laughed bittered. "It's just that these two sons of mine; I don't need to say much about Wuxu, I was certainly not good to him when he was younger. By the time I started to regret, he had already not considered me as his father anymore. Proud, aloof and peculiar. This type of temperament… he was simply unfit for becoming the Emperor of the Dragon Clan."

The Cyan Emperor also nodded. With Ao Wuxu's temperament, he was indeed unfit in becoming the Emperor of the Dragon Clan.

The Cyan Emperor consoled while smiling. “Don’t you still have Wuming? From the way I see it, Wuming is very heroic. Moreover, he is also fond of making friends and brothers.”

The Dragon Emperor slightly smiled and then nodded his head. “You’re right. Wuming is barely qualified to be the Dragon Emperor. It’s just that, to be honest, Wuming is also rebellious in his nature. Look at him… he actually married a White Fox. In the entire history of the Dragon Clan, other than him, is there any other Five Clawed Golden Dragon that married someone that’s not a dragon?”

Cyan Emperor cannot help but nod in acknowledgement.

In the history of the Dragon Clan, other than Ao Wuming, there really wasn’t any other Five Clawed Golden Dragon that married a non dragon. After all, the bloodline of the Five Clawed Golden Dragon was very precious.”

“Sigh. Two sons yet they’re both that rebellious. Wuming frequently wanders around the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, isn’t that just because he doesn’t want to see me? Forget about it… after I pass the Divine Tribulation and let Wuming inherit the title of Dragon Emperor, I’ll be a lot more relaxed.” The Dragon Emperor was filled with helplessness.

The Dragon Emperor, although his sons are amazing, his ability to educate his sons were extremely lacking.

The Cyan Emperor suddenly laughingly scolded the Dragon Emperor. “Oh Old Dragon, a while back, you were so nice to Qin Yu, seems like you wanted Qin Yu to be good to Ao Wuxu. You crafty Old Dragon.”

Dragon Emperor sighed helplessly. “You also know of Wuxu’s temperament. He’s very proud and aloof. I reckon that he would likely not listen to Qin Yu. I believe that Qin Yu would kill him in anger. Thus, I first got our relationship good beforehand. This Qin Yu would give me face and at the very least not kill Wuxu.”

Qin Yu was the master of the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas. No matter how strong the Demon Emperors in the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas were, Qin Yu was still able to kill them with only a thought.

Cyan Emperor nodded and said while smiling. “That’s right, with my understanding of Qin Yu, if you’re good to him, Qin Yu would definitely not disregard you and kill Wuxu. Old Dragon, I still didn’t really care about Qin Yu a while back, however now… this Qin Yu was also not something that can be looked down upon.”

“That’s right.” Emperor Yu’s brows ceased. “As far as I know, there are three very strong Demon Emperors in the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas. Wuxu is one of them. The other two seemed to be about as strong as Wuxu. Of course… that was when Immortal Emperor Ni Yang was still alive.

Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had previously used the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas.

Experts at the level of the Dragon Emperor all knew that there are three great Demon Emperors that’s extremely strong in the third layer of the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas. The most dazzling amongst them was the Blood Dragon, Ao Wuxu and the Tyrannosaurus rex, Ye Qu. Contrary to expectations, Wu Lan’s reputation was the smaller.

After all, the Wu Lan from back then had only agreed to protect Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s life and would not listen to any of his commands.

Immortal Emperor Ni Yang also had no way around it. After all… when he managed to get Wu Lan into the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas, he used some shadowy means. For Wu Lan to agree to protect his life during

moment of life and death crisis, he was already very satisfied.

"It had been less than a hundred thousand years since Immortal Emperor Ni Yang died. A hundred thousand years, it is impossible for ordinary Demon Emperors to break through so fast… I'd estimate that the other two Demon Emperors are likely only level seven Demon Emperors." Said Cyan Emperor. "It's just that with Ao Wuxu and those two Demon Emperors, there really aren't many people in the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm that would dare provoke the current Qin Yu."

The Dragon Emperor also nodded.

"If nothing unexpected were to happen, then Qin Yu's own strength was already at a very high level and would become a grand influential person in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm." The Dragon Emperor appeared as if he was seeing the scene from thousand of years later.

The Qin Yu that had opened the third layer of the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas was no longer the pushover that he was before. If one were to want to mess with him, one must first look at if one have the skills to do it!

……

The entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, the big shots of the Immortal Realm, Devil Realm and the Demon Realm were all paying close attention to that battle. At the same time, this great battle had spread through the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm like a wildfire.

Those big shots had all came to realize the dreadfulness of Qin Yu. At

the same time, they obtained information or guessed that Qin Yu had opened the third layer of the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas.

Emperor Yu's crushing defeat had caused other big shots like Xue Tianya to have second guesses. They no longer dared to attack Qin Yu as they pleased without a hundred percent certainty anymore. Qin Yu.... all of the experts had started to pay attention of him.

He was an newly emerging power.

Emperor Yu, Blood Devil Emperor, Black Devil Emperor and them had started to pay greater attention to Qin Yu. However, the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm's countless cultivators had spreaded this matter like a legend. Perhaps, only the Dark Star Realm that doesn't interact with the outside world didn't know about Qin Yu.

Twenty six Immortal Emperors!

Each one of them were extremely powerful. For there to be so many dead at once, the speed of such a great news spreading was not something that needed to be talked about. One could immediately imagine how fast and frightening the speed of the news were spreading.

Thus, countless cultivators in the Immortal Realm, Devil Realm and the Demon Realm had came to know about the great name Qin Yu.

Those regular cultivators didn't know about the Ten Thousand Beast Atlas, all they knew was — Emperor Yu surrounded Qin Yu with a great amount of people but instead lost twenty six Immortal Emperors,

including the Green Blooded Sword Immortal. Only Emperor Yu and Mu Yan managed to escape.

The whole battle was like a legend.

Emperor Yu, Mystic Emperor, Green Blooded Sword Immortal… in the minds of countless cultivators, they were the supreme, legendary and unequalled existences.

And ever since they heard about this legend!

Countless cultivators in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm had also placed Qin Yu as an unequalled, supreme existence. He had became a person at the same rank as Emperor Yu, Mystic Emperor, Blood Devil Emperor and other super experts.

Henceforth, Qin Yu's great name was spread through the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm!

Immortal Realm. In a boundless misty location.

Within the boundless clouds and mist, there was a pavilion. Emperor Yu was standing in the pavilion without moving. Currently, his clothes were very clean and he was no longer in a sorry state that it was in when he was fleeing. It's just that his gaze was very misty.

Yellow Gowned Immortal Emperor Mu Yan was far away. He was watching Emperor Yu from afar but didn't dare to utter a sound.

The shock to Emperor Yu this time was too great.

Almost all of his true elites subordinates had been wiped out, including his right hand man, the Green Blooded Sword Immortal, Zhi Bai.

“Mu Yan.” Emperor Yu suddenly spoke.

Immortal Emperor Mu Yan rushed forth and said respectfully. “Your Majesty.”

Emperor Yu had a very calm expression. However, he was also very abnormally pale. “Mu Yan, have you heard about what the common cultivators outside were saying? They are spreading Qin Yu’s great name.”

Mu Yan had a bitter smile.

For cultivators that possessed an unlimited life, a great battle that caused the death of twenty six Immortal Emperors was certainly something worthy of spreading. Especially because the fight gave birth to a dark horse named Qin Yu.

A lot of cultivators had a longing in their heart. They were longing that these people who are high and above, that Emperor Yu, Cyan Emperor and them, would be stamped.

This was merely a revolting mentality in the deepest part of this heart that was present in the majority of the people.

When they saw what the black horse managed to accomplish, they had all started to grow excited. At the same time, they all remembered his name ‘Qin Yu.’ Thus, the spreading of his name was of course without sparing any effort.

“Stamping on my body to accomplish his own fame!”

Emperor Yu had a self mocking laugh. “I certainly lost miserably this time around.” Emperor Yu’s complexion grew even more pale.

“Your Majesty?” Mu Yan noticed that Emperor Yu’s tone was amiss.

Emperor Yu turned around and looked at Mu Yan. “Mu Yan, ever since I was a child, I, Feng Yu, have experienced all kinds of setbacks. However, never had I ever imagined that after I become Emperor Yu, I would actually be stepped on by a youngster to attain his own fame and glory. Haha…”

“Zhi Bai died, Yu Fan and them also died… oh how many years have they followed me, you and Zhi Bai had followed me all this time. Only after going through countless battles did I manage to attain the fame and glory of the current Emperor Yu. And, in merely a single battle, they all died.”

Emperor Yu slowly walked a couple steps forward.

“In merely a single battle…”

Emperor Yu's voice was echoing. He had already disappeared.

"Your Majesty." Mu Yan shouted in surprise.

"Mu Yan, do not bother finding me. You are to administer all of my current territories. This time, I might be gone for two three days or two three hundred years. It is also possible… for thousand and millions of years before I come back. You don't have to bother finding me."

Emperor Yu's voice was faintly discernable as it echoed in Mu Yan's mind.

Mu Yan stopped. His expression had also grew heavy. Hearing Emperor Yu's final words, Mu Yan was able to sense the change in Emperor Yu's frame of mind.

This time around, the shock to Emperor Yu was too great.

Emperor Yu's current frame of mind was something that Mu Yan cannot imagine. However, Mu Yan knew… that if he were to break away from that kind of state of mind, he would be incapable of becoming that proud Emperor Yu.

Emperor Yu, when would be come back?

The Demon Realm was incomparably vast, it occupied fifty percent of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. Amongst them, the Beast Clan's territory was located mainly in the western part of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. As for the Dragon Clan's territory, they are located in

the northwest part. Finally, the Bird Clan's territory was located in the northern part of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.

Between the Immortal Realm and Demon Realm's Beast Clan territory was an endless amount of Cosmic Space. This Cosmic Space was so big that it was comparable to an entire Star Field. Within this boundless Cosmic Space was all kinds of frightening Cosmic Energies.

It was a place that no one dared to pass through using Greater Teleportation. If one hundred people were to try to pass through it using Greater Teleportation, at least ninety of them would lose their lives. The remaining ten people would've been lucky as they would've traveled outside of the range of the frightening Cosmic Energies.

To the far west of the Immortal Realm, there are many planets that leads to the Demon Realm. The Giant Tree Star was one of the bordering planet at the far west of the Immortal Realm.

The reason why the Giant Tree Star was famous was because in the center of the planet was an extremely tall and extremely wide tree. The roots of this giant tree have nearly permeated through half of the entire Giant Tree Star.

Because of this mysterious giant tree, the Giant Tree Star's Elemental Spirit Aura was also extremely rich. There was also a lot lot of experts on this planet.

Inside the Strange Cloth City, one of the three major cities on the Giant Tree Star.

On the streets of the Strange Clot City.

A grave and stern male. His long black shoulder length hair was drifting in the wind. His black gown matched his profound eyes. He was naturally giving off a kind of extraordinary aura causing the people surrounding him to involuntary move back.

This was Qin Yu who had regained his original appearance.

As for his black gown, that was the Divine Armor, Black Frozen Snow. The current Qin Yu is no longer overcautious like he was back then. With his current strength that's close to that of level three Immortal Emperor, adding on the Divine Armor, Divine Sword Sky Piercer and so on, Qin Yu's true strength was absolutely at the level of level six Immortal Emperor.

Furthermore, the current Qin Yu was also confident enough to take on the attacks from Emperor Yu and them.

"Back then when I was in the middle stage Black Hole Realm, granny Yin Hua had said that in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, there were more than ten people that can break through my Divine Armor. Now that I'm ten times stronger, how many people are left in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm that can break through my Divine Armor now?"

The current Qin Yu no longer feared.

Perhaps, those that could cause him harm would only be the Dragon Emperor, Emperor Ni and the Cyan Emperor... it's just that Qin Yu believed that they would not come to fight him.

Qin Yu had bitterly trained in the Jiang Lan's Realm for another half month. Only after his comprehension toward the 'Sky Piercing Finger' and 'domain' had increased did Qin Yu come out of the Jiang Lan's Realm and set off toward the Demon Realm.

His journey so far had been calm and quiet. He had stopped for rest once and then hurried all the way to this bordering planet, the Giant Tree Star, in a single stretch.

Qin Yu prepared to rest for a while first and then enter the Demon Realm.

Qin Yu raised his head to look.

"Giant Tree Restaurant."

This was the largest restaurant that Qin Yu found in the Strange Cloth City with his Immortal Awareness. For it to dare name itself with the name of the planet, it signifies that this restaurant was no ordinary restaurant. Qin Yu immediately entered this restaurant. There were no guests on the first floor of the restaurant. There was only a large lounge to receive customers. The second floor was the actual location to drink and dine.

Qin Yu immediately headed up to the second floor.

That maid who's receiving the customers by the stairs saw Qin Yu. With her daily experience of receiving hundreds and thousands of guests

everyday, she was able to immediately tell that Qin Yu was no ordinary cultivator.

"Young master, please follow me." That maid lead Qin Yu to a table by the window very tactfully.

Inside restaurants, the seats by the windows are usually the better ones.

Qin Yu casually ordered more than a dozen so-called signature dishes of the restaurant. He then ordered some good wines and the 'Green Leaf Wine' that's a local delicacy of the Giant Tree Star. After the food and drinks arrived, Qin Yu started to peacefully enjoy the feast.

"Say, brother, I heard that a very powerful expert had appeared in your Immortal Realm. What's he called again, Qin Yu? He actually killed twenty six Immortal Emperors at once, even the Green Blooded Sword Immortal was killed and Emperor Yu fled in a sorry state."

Not far away from where Qin Yu sat was a capable and experienced man who came from the Demon Realm. He was speaking with excitement. Qin Yu was holding his wine cup, unable to refrain himself from giving a bitter smile.

In this whole journey, Qin Yu had already heard about this countless times. It was evident that that battle had a huge effect. It spread wide and far. It's just that ordinary cultivators were not completely aware about what had happened and started spreading them with additions of their own imaginations.

One spread to ten, ten spread to a hundred, the false information had also turned true.

"I suspect that your Demon Realm doesn't have experts so strong right? Let me tell you, this senior Qin Yu of our Immortal Realm is immensely strong. His cultivation level had already reached level nine Immortal Emperor. Only the great Hidden Emperor could actually match senior Qin Yu." This man was clearly someone from the Immortal Realm.

Level nine Immortal Emperor?

Qin Yu drank a cup of wine while smiling bitterly. Surely this was also something that people had guessed. It's just that through all these passing of news, it had also become true.

However, the speculations of the cultivators were not something without foundation. To be able to fight the level eight Immortal Emperor level Emperor Yu all the way till he fled for his life and also killing so many Immortal Emperors, how could one possibly do that unless one's as strong as a level nine Immortal Emperor?

"Hey, what level nine Immortal Emperor?! This Qin Yu is a level eight Demon Emperor from our Demon Realm! His true body is even that of a Super Divine Beast that's birthed by the world, the Fire Qilin!" Suddenly, a burly man from a table besides them stood up and shouted.

"Fire Qilin?" Qin Yu almost spewed out his mouthful of wine.

"That's right, I have also heard that he is a level eight Demon Emperor

Fire Qilin. Could it be that you all didn't know about it? That Emperor Yu used all those Immortal Emperors to set up the Sealing Element Refining Flames Array and even used the Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames to try to burn senior Qin Yu to death in vain." Another Demon Realm's man raised his head up and said. "Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames would kill an ordinary Immortal Emperor without any doubt. However, Emperor Yu had never expected that senior Qin Yu's true body is a Fire Qilin birthed by the world. Burning a Fire Qilin with flames? The result was something that I don't even need to say."

In a moment, the restaurant started bustling with noise and excitement over talks about Qin Yu.

There's surprisingly a lot of supporters thinking that Qin Yu is a level eight Demon Emperor Fire Qilin.

After all, the news about the Reef Yellow Star being burned completely by the Sealing Element Refining Flames Array was spread out by numerous people in the Reef Yellow Star with their Transmission Spiritual Pearl before their death. To be still alive even after being burned by the Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames… a level nine Immortal Emperor's body should not be able to withstand that. Only Fire Qilin or Phoenix could survive it.

However, there are still people retorting saying that a level nine Immortal Emperor possessed the strength to break apart the Sealing Element Refining Flames Array. However, there were also people who stood up saying that Qin Yu is a hidden expert from the Devil Realm…

Hearing the enthusiastic discussion regarding himself, Qin Yu didn't know whether to laugh or cry. He finished his feast and then left this

restaurant.

Those people who are discussing with great excitement still didn't know that the person from earlier was the target of their discussion, Qin Yu.

"Immortal Realm, Devil Realm, Demon Realm? To be honest, I don't even know which realm I belong to." Qin Yu arrived at the location of the Giant Tree Star's Interstellar Conveying Array with a face filled with smiles.

"Ten High Grade Spirit Elemental Stones." Said a man by the Interstellar Conveying Array to Qin Yu with a smile.

The price of transportation between the two Realms was indeed excessively expensive.

After handing over ten High Grade Spirit Elemental Stones, Qin Yu stepped into the Interstellar Conveying Array. After the flickering of lights, Qin Yu disappeared from the Interstellar Conveying Array.

Book 13 Three Brothers – Chapter 3 – Transmission Secret Array

Demon Realm, the greatest power in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. Within it were the three great ethnic groups: the Beast Clan, the Scaled Clan and the Bird Clan. Any of the three clans were on par with the Immortal Realm and Devil Realm.

The true ruler of the Beast Clan was the Ox Demon Emperor. The ruler of the Dragon Clan was the Dragon Emperor. As for the Bird Clan, it was the Peng Demon Emperor. How high the standings of these three individuals were was something that doesn't need much words.

A bordering planet of the Demon Realm, the Yellow Rock Star.

Qin Yu was currently walking on the streets of the Yellow Rock Star. He had just arrived here by taking the Interstellar Conveying Array of the most western planet of the Immortal Realm, the Giant Tree Star. Having just arrived in the Demon Realm, Qin Yu grew a bit helpless.

"To find Fei Fei, it'll be hard for me to do it alone. Seems like I can only go and ask Meng Hong." Qin Yu was calmly walking on the streets.

Meng Hong was one of the Thirty Six Heavenly Stars of the Ox Demon Emperor and was also on a friendly terms with Qin Yu, asking him about the information of Hou Fei was the most simple and effective method. It's just that… Meng Hong was located far away in the Hidden Emperor Star. For Qin Yu to communicate with him via his Transmission Spiritual Pearl that far away, he would need to enter a Transmission Secret Array in order to reach a connection.

Qin Yu's Immortal Awareness had already covered the entire Yellow Rock Star to check.

There are five places on this Yellow Rock Star that possessed a Transmission Secret Array. There were a lot of experts in all five of these places. One of the arrays even possessed a level two Demon Emperor. As for the other four, the experts were only at the Demon King level.

"Yellow Rock Palace" is covered as a native power of the Yellow Rock Star. It's just that the amount of experts there were not many. Their strongest expert was merely a level nine Demon King.

This Yellow Rock Palace had been in existence for tens of thousand of years. Inside it were numerous small palaces scattered everywhere. Qin Yu's Immortal Awareness had already discovered that the Yellow Rock Palace possessed a Transmission Secret Array. He wanted to borrow and use it for a moment.

Qin Yu slowly walked to the gates of the Yellow Rock Palace.

Qin Yu's Immortal Awareness was directly locked upon the strongest individual of the Yellow Rock Palace, a robust man. He sent a voice transmission and said. "Friend of the Yellow Rock Palace, I am Liu Xing. I want to borrow and use your Yellow Rock Palace's Transmission Secret Array, I am wondering if that is possible?"

[TL: Liu Xing → Meteor]

The current Qin Yu didn't dare to announce his own name at all.

Qin Yu…. the influence of this name was too great.

"Hey, you with the black hair, this is the entrance gate of the Yellow Rock Palace. Scram aside, do not stroll around here." Loudly shouted a guard of the Yellow Rock Palace to Qin Yu. Qin Yu turned around and looked at him.

"Are you talking to me?" Said Qin Yu while smiling.

Seeing Qin Yu's gaze, that guard was stunned speechless.

"Do not be rude toward the senior, withdraw immediately." Explosively, a blond haired robust man walked out. He immediately reprimanded that guard. That guard immediately gestured respectfully to Qin Yu and withdrew himself.

"Senior Liu Xing, this humble self is Shi Feng, the palace master of the Yellow Rock Palace. For senior to come to such a small place like the Yellow Rock Star, it is truly a great blessing to our Yellow Rock Star. As the palace master of the Yellow Rock Palace, I would definitely be of service to senior." This Shi Feng's face was filled with smiles.

[TL: Shi Feng = Rock Summit]

The Yellow Rock Star was a place with a lot of traffic. Who knows how many people passes through here from the Immortal Realm and Demon Realm everyday. In a major planet like this, there would frequently be Emperor level experts coming. As a level nine Demon King, Shi Feng was able to make the Yellow Rock Star continue to exist all this time, he

naturally knew very well about how to behave himself in front of superiors.

Qin Yu smiled and nodded. “Palace master Shi Feng is being too modest. I merely came here and didn’t have a way to communicate with my good friend and thus wanted to borrow your palace’s Transmission Secret Array for an usage.”

This thing known as the Transmission Secret Array was not something with an extraordinary and secretive construction method.

It’s just that, in order to build one, it required a lot of materials and was also complicated. Without a year or so, it was impossible to successfully build one.

“Transmission Secret Array?” Shi Feng’s face was filled with smiles. “That’s no problem at all. Senior may use it whenever he want. Senior Liu Xing, please come to my Yellow Rock Palace and rest for the night. This humble self had already ordered people to prepare a feast.”

This Shi Feng was incomparably enthusiastic.

For an Immortal Awareness to be able to easily send a voice transmission to his mind when he was unable to sense this expert at all, Shi Feng naturally didn’t dare to disrespect Qin Yu. With his soul realm’s level having reached the first layer Heavenly Soul, Qin Yu’s Immortal Awareness was already at the Emperor level.

Qin Yu felt somewhat helpless. He waved his hand and said. “No need,

no need. Palace master Shi Feng, you need not prepare a feast. Please bring me to the Transmission Secret Array's location, is that fine?"

"That's also good." Shi Feng was very straightforward. "Senior, please follow me."

Shi Feng was leading the way from the front. Qin Yu was following next to him. They were going toward the private room with the Transmission Secret Array. As for where the private room with the Transmission Secret Array was located, Qin Yu's Immortal Awareness naturally already knew about its location. It's just that... there are many guards on the outside of the private room and there are even barriers. Qin Yu also didn't wish to force his way through.

When Shi Feng arrived, those guards were extremely respectful. The barrier had also been lifted.

This private room with the Transmission Secret Array was located within the center of a mountain. The passage leading to it was directly located behind a waterfall. Seeing the hundred meters tall waterfall pouring down in torrents and rumbling occasionally, Qin Yu's mood had also improved.

"Senior, the passage had been opened. Senior only needs to follow the passage behind the waterfall and enter into the private room located within the mountain to find the Transmission Secret Array." Said Shi Feng extremely respectfully.

Qin Yu nodded. He then swiftly moved, and the waterfall stopped flowing and revealed the passage behind it. He then entered the passage

behind the waterfall. Soon after, the waterfall returned to its ordinary state.

"Without a word or movement, the waterfall actually stopped running. So powerful." Shi Feng who saw this scene was gasping with admiration.

This was the 'domain' of Emperor level experts being used. Shi Feng was completely unable to sense any change made to the space of the waterfall earlier.

×××

Inside the private room within the mountain.

The Transmission Secret Array was formed like an eight divinatory trigrams. Every corner was about eight meters long. It was constructed with a special material. Its entire body was black and giving off a exotic radiance. Moreover, there were all kinds of talisman seal symbols carved onto the corners.

In the edge of every corner were three black prisms, forming a triangle. Within the triangle was a block of crystal.

Complicated!

Just the kind of crystal stone was already several tens of kinds. Qin Yu was also only able to understand a portion of those talisman seal carvings; for an overwhelming majority of them, he didn't understand a single bit. There's nothing that can be done. Toward this field, Qin Yu was

no expert to begin with.

Qin Yu entered into the middle of the Transmission Secret Array.

Qin Yu took out his Transmission Spiritual Pearl. “Brother Meng Hong.” Qin Yu’s Immortal Awareness vaguely sensed that the entire Transmission Secret Array had started to change. He determined that it was precisely because of this change that the Transmission Spiritual Pearl could be able to reach a longer distance.

After a short moment, Meng Hong sent a transmission back.

“Brother Qin Yu, you unexpectedly send a transmission to me?” Meng Hong was pleasantly surprised.

Before Qin Yu could respond, Meng Hong’s second transmission had already arrived.

“Brother Qin Yu. These days, your great name had started to spread throughout the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. Even when I am drinking wine in the restaurants of the Hidden Emperor Star, I would always hear a whole bunch of people in the restaurant discussing about you.”

Qin Yu slightly smiled.

He himself had already experienced that kind of situation first handed.

To be honest… to hear others talking about himself. That kind of sensation feels pretty good.

"Brother Meng Hong, I came to you for a very important matter." Qin Yu went straight to the point.

"Brother Qin Yu, go ahead and tell me what I can help you on." Meng Hong also stopped talking about non-important issues.

Qin Yu started to speak about his matter. "Brother Meng Hong, I have already arrived on the Demon Realm. I am currently in the territory of the Beast Clan. I know that Hou Fei is also in the territory of the Beast Clan. I want to see him, do you know which planet Hou Fei is on right now?"

From Qin Yu's point of view, this Meng Hong was one of the thirty six Heavenly Stars underneath the Ox Demon Emperor and ought to know about a lot of stuff.

Meng Hong responded after a while. "Brother Qin Yu, I once heard about that Hou Fei arriving at a certain place a while back, as for what place, I am not certain about that."

Qin Yu was slightly startled.

Wasn't what Meng Hong said useless?

Meng Hong once again transmitted. "However brother Qin Yu, I suggest that you go to a certain place. As long as you go there, you will certainly be able to know where Hou Fei is."

“Where?” Qin Yu immediately asked.

“Jade Cloud Star! it is the place where every successive generations of Ox Demon Emperor lived at.” Meng Hong replied vasy fast. “Hou Fei had the Great Ape Emperor looking after him, it’s just that the Great Ape Emperor is someone who is all over the place, it is very hard to find him. Thus, finding the His Majesty the Ox Demon Emperor and asking him about it is the easiest method.”

Qin Yu nodded to himself.

He had also heard about the Dual Emperors of the Beast Clan — Ox Demon Emperor and the Great Ape Emperor. Amongst them, the Great Ape Emperor was someone who doesn’t administer anything at all and was all over the place. Trying to find him was indeed very difficult. However, finding the Ox Demon Emperor is equivalent to finding the Great Ape Emperor.

After all, one could ask the Ox Demon Emperor to use his Transmission Spiritual Pearl to ask the Great Ape Emperor about where Hou Fei is.

“Got it, thanks.” Qin Yu had resolved to immediately set off.

Jade Cloud Star, it’ll be an easy matter to find Hou Fei once he arrived at the Jade Cloud star.

“Brother Qin Yu, with your reputation, it shouldn’t be too hard to ask the Ox Demon Emperor to help.” Meng Hong sent a transmission again. Qin

Yu was unable to refrain his smile when he saw that. Seems like the current Qin Yu's great name was indeed very valuable.

"Oh that's right… brother Wuming just recently set off to return to the Dragon Clan."

Seeing this message, Qin Yu was slightly startled.

Big brother Wuming?

Qin Yu remembered about Ao Wuxu that's currently training within the Jiang Lan's Realm.

"I got it, if I have the opportunity, I would definitely go to the Dragon Clan to see big brother Wuming. Brother Meng Hong, thank you very much for your help. As I have to go find Hou Fei, I would be leaving now. If there are things in the future, we can contact each other again."

After Qin Yu finished his chat with Meng Hong, Qin Yu placed away his Transmission Spiritual Pearl.

"The Transmission Secret Array is pretty useful." Qin Yu looked at this complicated Transmission Secret Array and suddenly had an idea. He then turned into a ray of light and disappeared from the private room.

Beside the waterfall, the palace master of the Yellow Rock Palace, Shi Feng, was still waiting quietly.

“Senior Liu Xing, are you finished yet?’ Shi Feng’s face was filled with smiles.

Qin Yu nodded. He smiled and said. “I must thank palace master Shi Feng for this. However, I still have another matter that I want to ask palace master Shi Feng about.”

“Senior Liu Xing please speak.” Shi Feng trembled in his heart. Usually when Emperor level experts arrive, his Yellow Rock Palace would never dared to offend them and could only endure it. What he worried about the most was that this senior Liu Feng in front of his eyes might ask for something excessive.

Qin Yu indifferently smiled. He said. “Palace master Shi Feng, I am wondering about how much did it cost for palace master Shi Feng to construct this Transmission Secret Array?”

Shi Feng was shocked.

Shit!

He took fancy upon my Yellow Rock Palace’s Transmission Secret Array.

“Palace master Shi Feng?” Qin Yu once again shouted.

Shi Feng was awaken by Qin Yu’s shout. With a bit painful voice, he replied. “Senior Liu Xing, this Transmission Secret Array was something that I and a lot of subordinates from the palace constructed after spending a whole year. We had also spend a lot of precious materials on

it.”

“How much did you spend?” Qin Yu’s brows slightly creased.

He was merely asking about how much it’ll cost to build a Transmission Secret Array but this Shi Feng decided to go off shooting his mouth.

“Twenty million.” Shi Feng informed the amount.

In actuality, the construction of a Transmission Secret Array, although troublesome, would only cost about ten million for the materials. As for the year that was spent… to cultivators, a year doesn’t account for much.

“Twenty million, mn… then, I’ll use a Top Quality Immortal Artifact to exchange for your Transmission Secret Array, what do you think?” Said Qin Yu directly.

Top Quality Immortal Artifact. Even the most inferior Top Quality Immortal Artifact cost ten million Low Quality Elemental Spirit Stones. Those with some distinguishing feature or quality are worth several tens of millions. The good ones are even worth a hundred million. After all, toward experts, a good Top Quality Immortal Artifact was something that’s hard to come by.

“Top Quality Immortal Artifact?” Shi Feng’s eyes shined.

Profit. Profit.

A Top Quality Immortal Artifact is a Top Quality Demon Artifact. The people of the Demon Realm were unable to compare with the people of the Immortal Realm in their refinement skills. Furthermore, to refine a Top Quality Immortal Artifact in the Demon Realm, one must be at the very least at the level of an Emperor.

Shi Feng possessed a single Top Quality Demon Artifact. However, it was also something that he had purchased from the weapons store. Usually, weapon stores would not possess a lot of Top Quality Demon Artifacts, they would only at most possess one or two. Thus, Shi Feng naturally did not have much of a selection and could only select a somewhat usable battle blade. That battle knife cost him a whole fifty million.

"Stop being stunned, go ahead, tell me what kind of category of Top Quality Immortal Artifact you'd prefer, I'll see if I have that." Said Qin Yu indifferently.

Shi Feng licked his lips, with his two eyes shining brightly, he said excitingly. "Something like a battle-ax, best if it's a bit heavier and has strong attack."

A battle-ax category Top Quality Immortal Artifact that's big would cost a lot of materials to refine. Usually in weapons store their price would also be extremely high. Furthermore, it was also something that was rarely sold.

"Battle-ax? Let me see..." Qin Yu faked an appearance as if he was checking with his Immortal Awareness.

Shi Feng looked at Qin Yu in hope.

"Mn, I have one. Good, it's yours now." Qin Yu took out a battle-ax Top Quality Immortal Artifact. Those Top Quality Immortal Artifacts from the Ni Yang's Realm, Qin Yu possessed no less than a hundred of them. Qin Yu had nearly never used these Top Quality Immortal Artifacts.

Furthermore, now that he had sufficient wealth; to change a useless Top Quality Immortal Artifact for a Transmission Secret Array that is of use to him, Qin Yu naturally wouldn't mind about it.

"Then that Transmission Secret Array is mine now." Said Qin Yu indifferently.

"Yes, yes." Shi Feng looked at that battle-ax type Top Quality Immortal Artifact. His eyes were shining.

Qin Yu's 'domain' was spread out, and it covered the mountain with the waterfall in front of him. His sharp Black Hole energy was within his domain. With an move of his intention, his Black Hole energy directly covered the entire private room within that mountain.

"Rumble~~~" The private room in the mountain that was covered by the Black Hole energy directly rushed out of the mountain top. It forced its way out and left an extremely vast passage.

Qin Yu that absorbed that private room into his Jiang Lan's Realm. The Transmission Secret Array that's within the private room naturally was also taken into possession. Having finished his business, Qin Yu had a

satisfied smile on his face.

"Senior Liu Xing, I am wondering if you need another Transmission Secret Array, I could construct another..."

"No need." Qin Yu cut Shi Feng off.

Seems like this Shi Feng was getting addicted to receiving an advantageous offer. A extremely strong battle-ax type Top Quality Immortal Artifact was worth more than ten times that of a Transmission Secret Array. Shi Feng was naturally very willing to create more Transmission Secret Arrays in exchange for Top Quality Immortal Artifacts.

"Palace master Shi Feng, I still have important matters I have to do. I shall take my leave." Qin Yu slightly cup his hand respectfully and then turned into a ray of light and disappeared into the horizon.

That palace master Shi Feng looked at the passage in the mountain that was directly created by the private room in the mountain when it was taken out by Qin Yu and then looked at the extremely sharp battle-ax type Top Quality Immortal Weapon in his hand. He started giggling excitedly.

Book 13 Three Brothers – Chapter 4 – Jade Cloud Star

Qin Yu continued with his journey incessantly. He was not stingy about the fares on the road. After three days, Qin Yu had arrived on the core planet of the Demon Realm's Beast Clan — Jade Cloud Star.

Jade Cloud Star, as the planet where the Ox Demon Emperor resided in, it held a very high standing in the minds of the people of the Demon Realm. At the same time, there were also many Emperor level experts present on this planet. Of the Thirty Six Heavenly Stars and the Seventy Two Deity Stars under the Ox Demon Emperor, many of them reside in this planet.

There are five great cities on the Jade Green Star. Four of the cities were located in four different directions and the last one was located in the middle of these four great cities. This city is called the Imperial City. Ordinary people are not allowed to step foot into the Imperial City at all.

Within the Imperial City were a great number of experts. Those who lived in it were usually of very high standings. Even those guards, their weakest one was still a level six Demon King. One could casually see level nine Demon Kings there.

Although it is stated that outsiders are not allowed to enter but Qin Yu had already arrived outside the East City Gate of the Imperial City. The two guards of the East City Gate saw Qin Yu coming toward them; one of them shouted. "This is the Imperial City, those without the Imperial City's identity title plate are not allowed entrance."

Imperial City's identity title plate?

Qin Yu was slightly startled. He didn't know about this at all.

Qin Yu didn't want to go through such a troublesome thing and started to spread out his Immortal Awareness directly. And just when his Immortal Awareness permeated into the range of the Imperial City, it was pushed back by more than ten sharp and strong Demon Awareness.

"So many Demon Emperors!" Qin Yu was shocked.

"Is the incoming person Qin Yu?" A voice transmission sounded in Qin Yu's head.

Qin Yu's heart jumped.

How did the opposing party knew that his name?

However after a while Qin Yu understood the reason. He determined that Meng Hong had likely already told about the matter to the experts within the Jade Cloud Star. Qin Yu immediately responded with voice transmission. "I am precisely Qin Yu, I am wondering if you know about my name from brother Meng Hong?"

"Haha, sure enough, it's brother Qin Yu, please wait. Please wait a moment." That voice was somewhat excited.

Those two guards also seemed to have been commanded to not temporary try to forcibly remove Qin Yu from the facility. After a short

period of time… three figures came out from the Imperial City. These three people were all extremely robust men.

"Man Qian?" Qin Yu looked at the man leading the other two in astonishment.

The leading man was precisely Man Qian who had previously been dispatched to the Mortal Realm. However, Man Qian's current strength was much weaker than Qin Yu's. He is merely a level six Demon King. However, for him to reach the level of level six Demon King in such a short period of time, his improvement speed was already considered to be extremely fast.

"Haha, it truly is brother Qin Yu." Man Qian walked over while laughing loudly. Once he arrived in front of Qin Yu, he gave him a big hug.

"Young master Man Qian, like I said, an expert that doesn't even know about the Imperial City's identity title plate yet rushed all the way to the Imperial City, how many other people are there? Other than the Qin Yu Meng Hong spoke of, I really can't think of anyone else." Said the red haired burly man next to Man Qian.

The two burly men behind Man Qian were Demon Emperor level experts. Furthermore, they were both experts from the Ox Clan.

"Brother Qin Yu, I really never expected that the legendary Qin Yu who caused Emperor Yu to suffer a disgraceful defeat was actually the brother Qin Yu from back then…. I truly didn't dare to recognize brother Qin Yu for a moment. However, seeing you, I knew it's you." Said Man Qian while laughing happily.

Qin Yu's face was also filled with smiles.

To see Man Qian, it was certainly something that brings him happiness.

As for... Man Qian. He was thoroughly shocked. When he first met Qin Yu in the Mortal Realm, Qin Yu was preparing to take on the Nine-in-Nine Heavenly Tribulation. At that time, Man Qian was already a level one Demon King.

However, the current Qin Yu was surprisingly an Emperor level expert. He even dared to battle against someone like Emperor Yu.

How could Man Qian not be shocked?

"Come, let's go, come rest at my place first. We can discuss about the matter after we get to my place." Man Qian was very happy. He pulled Qin Yu and started to walk toward the inside of the Imperial City. And at this moment, those guards naturally didn't dare to stand in the path anymore.

Man Qian bringing someone into the Imperial City signals that the person was qualified to enter the Imperial City.

The Imperial City was enormous. On the eastern part of the Imperial City was an extremely luxurious palace. It occupied an extremely large amount of space. There were also a lot of servants and guards. This was Man Qian's residence.

Currently, in the Beast Clan, there were only three Super Divine Beast Purple Eyed Ox Demon Kings. Every Super Divine Beast possessed an extremely revered status. This was also the reason why Man Qian, although he was only a level six Demon King, had two Demon Emperor's following beside him.

×××

Within a elegant guest room.

Qin Yu was sitting across from Man Qian. On the table between them were some fine food and drinks. The two of them were drinking and eating while chatting enthusiastically.

"Qin Yu, you and that brother of yours are both fucking freaks. That brother Hou Fei of yours, in about a hundred years or so, well, about that period of time, he had already cultivated to the level of a Demon King." Man Qian was drinking while cursing. "Some tens of years ago when I went to see Hou Fei, that Hou Fei had actually reached level five Demon King."

Hearing news about Hou Fei, Qin Yu was very happy.

"Abnormal freak. His cultivation speed is simply frightening. And here I thought that reaching level six Demon Emperor in some three hundred years was very fast. However, when compared to you two… sigh." Man Qian had an expression of grief on his face.

"The most frightening one of them all is you." Man Qian pointed at Qin

Yu.

"When we were in the Ni Yang's Realm, Hou Fei and that Hei Yu ascended to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. At that time, you still haven't ascended yet… but now, how long has it been? You surprisingly had already reached the Emperor level." Man Qian looked at Qin Yu with a slanted head. "Emperor level. Qin Yu, how do you train?"

"I," Qin Yu had a face filled with innocence, "just train like I normally do."

"….." Man Qian was speechless.

"Qin Yu, do you know about how many experts were trapped in the level nine Demon King stage and unable to reach the Emperor stage in this Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm?! Did you know about how hard it is to reach the Emperor level? Look at the guards of the Imperial City. There's a whole bunch of level Nine Demon Kings. However, what about Demon Emperors? How many of them are guards?"

Man Qian had a stomach filled with grievance.

Qin Yu knew that Man Qian was… jealous, grievous. Thus, he could only remain there and let Man Qian vent his anger on him.

However, the amount of level nine Demon King guards in the Imperial City was certainly numerous. As for Demon Emperors, who would go and stand guard atop the city gate towers? It's likely that majority of the Demon Emperors were staying at their own residences enjoying their lives.

“You’re not even a regular Emperor level expert right now. According to my informations, that level one Immortal Emperor Sword Immortal under Emperor Yu called Yu Qingzi must’ve been killed by you right?” Man Qian knew a lot.

Qin Yu nodded.

“A level one Immortal Emperor Sword Immortal, I don’t even know when I could actually take on such a person.” Man Qian felt very helpless.

“While that’s that, you won’t even give up unless you scare me to death. You killed twenty six Immortal Emperors under Emperor Yu at once; and amongst them was even that Green Blooded Sword Immortal!” Man Qian opened his eyes wide and looked at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu could only smile apologetically.

“You sure are capable, killing twenty six by yourself.” Man Qian had an oppressive expression.

“Green Blooded Sword Immortal, a level seven Immortal Emperor level Sword Immortal. Ever since Immortal Emperor Ni Yang died, he was the strongest Sword Immortal. He had also been killed by you.” Man Qian was filled with grief. “I had been skeptical the whole time of whether or not the Qin Yu from the Mortal Realm and the Qin Yu I heard about are the same person.”

Qin Yu finally spoke. “They are the same, most definitely the same

person.”

“Qin Yu, tell me. I remember that it was Lan Feng who received the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas back then, how did it ended up in your hands? You certainly shouldn’t say that you don’t have the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas, I definitely don’t believe that you’re not using the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas and killed twenty six Immortal Emperors by yourself and even scared Emperor Yu to flee.” Said Man Qian with absolute certainty.

Sure enough, Qin Yu have the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas.

As for Lan Feng?

“You’re talking about martial uncle Lan Feng? He had given me the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas.” This was the only way Qin Yu could explain himself. The existence of the Sword Immortal Puppet was something that was very difficult for even him to explain. It was likely that the people from the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm had never seen such a thing like the Sword Immortal Puppet.

Man Qian sighed and said. “Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas. Your martial uncle was truly willing to part with it?”

As a Super Divine Beast, Man Qian’s status was extremely revered. Thus, he naturally knew about who the powerful people in the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas are.

“Big brother Man Qian, you can let Shi Xin and them in. They ought to have waited enough to grow anxious.” Suddenly said Qin Yu.

Man Qian was immediately stunned.

Qin Yu smiled. Shi Xin's soul was controlled by Qin Yu. When Qin Yu entered the Imperial City, he had already knew about the location of Shi Xin. Having chatted till now, Shi Xin and his two brothers have been waiting outside the whole time.

"Ah, I grew too excited while chatting and forgot about it." Man Qian chuckled. He then said loudly. "Shi Xin, you three brothers can come in."

Shi Xin, Shi Bing and Shi Zhan walked in.

"Master." Said Shi Xin respectfully.

"Lord Qin Yu." Said Shi Bing and Shi Zhan respectfully. It's just that Shi Bing and Shi Zhan were the spiritual beasts of Fei Fei and Xiao Hei, thus they are not required to call Qin Yu master.

Qin Yu smiled as he looked at Man Qian. "Brother Man Qian, how did Shi Xin and his brothers arrive at your place?"

"Back then, Shi Bing and Shi Zhan had ascended to the territory of our Beast Clan. Initially, they followed Hou Fei but then Hou Fei threw them to me. When Shi Xin ascended into the Demon Realm, Shi Bing and Shi Zhan were worthy to be called blood brothers, they actually were able to sense the location of Shi Xin. So they went and brought Shi Xin here too." Man Qian explained with great details.

Qin Yu nodded.

Shi Xin and his two brothers were Mystic Ice Lion Beasts and didn't receive much difficulty. However, the current them who had not even reached the level of Demon Kings, were of no use to Qin Yu.

Man Qin forced a laugh and said. "Qin Yu, Hou Fei had surprisingly removed the soul binding so Shi Bing had already recovered his freedom."

"Oh."

Qin Yu looked toward Shi Xin and his brothers. He was able to sense Sh Xin's intention. These Divine Beasts naturally desired freedom. Even if it was the Blood Demon Ao Wuxu, he had also set up an agreement for Qin Yu to return him his freedom when he ascend to the Divine Realm.

"Well then, Shi Xin, from today on, you're also free." With an intention, Qin Yu removed the Spiritual Beast Ring that binded Shi Xin.

Shi Xin was rejoicing.

"Brother Man Qian, the reason I came this time around was to find Fei Fei. Do you know where Fei Fei is current at?" Qin Yu directly asked Man Qian. Qin Yu was able to tell that Man Qian knew a lot about Hou Fei.

Man Qian's brows slightly creased. He muttered to himself for a long time.

“What’s wrong?” Qin Yu sensed that something’s amiss.

Man Qian looked at Qin Yu and then said apologetically. “Qin Yu, you want to find Hou Fei. As far as I know, currently Hou Fei had entered into a secret place. Even I don’t know where that place is.”

Secret place? Qin Yu frowned.

“Oh, that’s right. His Majesty most certainly knows.” Said Man Qian with certainty. “His Majesty had left to handle some matters. However, rest assured, I’ll ask him with my Transmission Spiritual Pearl. Please wait a while.”

Qin Yu nodded.

Man Qian stood up and walked toward the outside. He turned around and said to Qin Yu. “As for where His Majesty is, I am also not certain. It’s hard to tell whether this place is close or far, I will go to the Transmission Secret Array to send him the transmission.”

“Brother Man Qian, it’s enough if you just ask him about where Fei Fei is located at.” Qin Yu’s eyes followed Man Qian as he left the guest room.

×××

The Cosmic Space of Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm contained within it an endless amount of dangers.

A several hundred miles wide and thousands of miles long purple colored sand flow was drifting within the cosmic space. Atop these purple colored sand flow were lighting serpents flickering about. At this moment, a gigantic meteorite were flying toward it.

Right when the gigantic meteorite approached this purple colored sand flow, suddenly, several tens of gigantic lightning bolts escaped from the purple colored sand flow and ferociously struck the meteorite. Immediately, the meteorite was turned into fine powder.

That purple colored sand flow was a kind of frightening energy within the cosmic space. However, when this purple colored sand flow was to be compared with the Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream and the Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames Stream, it still fell short.

In the depths of the thousands of miles long sand flow that's drifting in the cosmic space, a figure was sitting cross-legged. To be able to safely sit atop of the purple colored sand flow, there really aren't that many people that's capable of that in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.

When the sand flow float up, this figure also float up with it. When the sand flow sink down, this figure also sink down with it.

This man's whole body was covered with rays of purple light. It was hard to clearly see his actual appearance.

"Haha…hahahaha…" A loud laughter suddenly sounded from this figure. Suddenly, the endless purple sand flow started to fluctuate. Soon after, with this figure as the center, a vortex started to spin. This man sat at the

utmost point of the purple colored sand flow.

The purple light suddenly dissipated. It turned into a set of clothes and covered this man's body.

This man's eyes blinking were like the shooting of extremely sharp blades.

Imposingly sharp.

Seeing this man's appearance clearly, it was actually Emperor Yu who had disappeared without a trance. Compared to the previously earnest Emperor Yu, the current Emperor Yu was imposing to the extreme. His whole person was like a battle blade!

"Qin Yu, I had been unable to break through and stuck at the level of level eight Immortal Emperor for all these years, but this time, after being defeated by you, I was finally able to sense myself breaking through that layer. Level Nine Immortal Emperor, I had finally reached it."

Emperor Yu's entire appearance seemed to have a slight change. His brows appeared to be a bit less refined and a bit more fierce.

From the Emperor Yu that was able to smile when Mount Tai collapsed in front of him, he had turned into a Killing God that would kill anyone that he doesn't get along with!

"Tactics? The methods of a regent? In front of absolute strength, they are all jokes!" Emperor Yu sneered. "Absolute strength is the most basic.

Everything that obeys me is right. Everything that violates my order is wrong."

"What I look forward to was taking the Divine Tribulation and ascending into the Divine Realm. However, before I take on the Divine Tribulation and ascend to the Divine Realm, I shall take care of the devil in my heart. Otherwise, I fear that I cannot pass the Divine Tribulation." With a moment of his figure, Emperor Yu turned into a ray of light and disappeared into the cosmic space.

Book 13 Three Brothers – Chapter 5 – Bewitching God Painting

Jade Cloud Star. Inside Man Qian's residence in the Imperial City.

Qin Yu had been waiting for Man Qian in the guest room the whole time. Man Qian had left for the Transmission Secret Array to send a transmission to the Ox Demon Emperor. At this moment, only Qin Yu, Shi Xin, and his two brothers were left in the guest room. Qin Yu's gaze was cast toward Shi Zhan.

Qin Yu had a thought.

Shi Zhan was Xiao Hei's spiritual beast, he should be able to sense where Xiao Hei is.

"Shi Zhan, you should be able to sense where my third brother is at right? Do you know where he is?" Asked Qin Yu directly.

Shi Zhan nodded and said. "Lord Qin Yu, I am able to sense where master is located at. He should be located at the northeast direction. The distance from here is very far."

"Northeast?"

Qin Yu frowned. Northeast was too vague of a direction. According to the map, the Dragon Clan's territory, the Bird Clan's territory and even the Dark Star Realm could be considered as toward the northeast.

“Lord Qin Yu, Lord Hou Fei had previously brought me to find master before. At that time, I discovered that master is located in the Bird Clan’s territory. As for where he is at precisely, I am not certain.” Said Shi Zhan helplessly.

“Fei Fei had tried to find Xiao Hei before? What’s the result?” Qin Yu immediately asked.

Shi Zhan shook his big head and said. “At that moment, Lord Hou Fei wanted to go to the territory of the Bird Clan to search for master. However, we were stopped by His Majesty the Great Ape Emperor en route. Lord Hou Fei was also forcibly brought back by His Majesty the Great Ape Emperor.”

“Forcibly brought back?” Qin Yu looked at Shi Zhan and was awaiting for his explanation.

“The Bird Clan has some friction with us.” Man Qian walked in from outside. “Brother Qin Yu, Hou Fei is a Fiery Eyed Water Ape. As a Super Divine Beast, how could he be allowed to rashly endanger himself? If he were to try to wander the Bird Clan’s territory with merely his strength of a Demon King, the Great Ape Emperor would certainly not allow that.”

Qin Yu also understood.

Even if Hou Fei was a Super Divine Beast, as he was only at the level of a Demon King, his attack power was definitely very low. If he were to enter the territory of the Bird Clan, then he might be killed by others.

“Big brother Man Qian, earlier when you sent the transmission to the Ox Demon Emperor, was there any result?” Qin Yu immediately asked.

Man Qian laughed and said. “Wait three days. After His Majesty and I communicated, he had already immediately set out to come back. As for where Hou Fei is located… according to what His Majesty said, he wanted me to inform you that without His Majesty’s help, it would be impossible for you to get there.”

Qin Yu was startled.

Where exactly was Hou Fei located at? That place seemed to be very mysterious.

“It should be fine, it’s just three days. When that time comes, His Majesty would help you personally. You definitely will be able to meet your brother Hou Fei again.” Man Qian patted Qin Yu’s shoulder and comforted him.

Qin Yu nodded. “This is the only way.”

“Lord Qin Yu, I have a matter that I don’t know if I should say or not. It is relating to the master.” Shi Zhan who stood on the side looked at Qin Yu.

Xiao Hei?

Qin Yu’s eyes shined.

“Speak.” Qin Yu looked toward Shi Zhan.

Shi Zhan had a very serious expression. “I am master’s spiritual beast and could roughly sense master’s location at all times. However, before Lord Hou Fei even went to find master, I had already discovered… that master’s position had been moving about a large distance.”

“About a large distance?” Qin Yu’s expression changed.

Shi Zhan was located so far from the Bird Clan’s territory but was still able to sense that Xiao Hei was moving about a large distance. Why would Xiao Hei run around in the territory of the Bird Clan for no reason?

“That’s right, it’s about a large distance. At the very least, he had been traveling about seven to eight star fields.” Shi Zhan nodded and said.

“Being chased!” Qin Yu immediately said those words. He also started to get nervous.

Xiao Hei had grew up together with him, they were like brothers. If Xiao Hei was really in that kind of circumstance, then…

“Something’s amiss. According to what big brother Wuming said, he had never heard about there being a powerful High Level or Super Divine Beast ascending to the Bird Clan other than Zong Jue. Xiao Hei possessed inherited memories but the Eagle Clan does not possess a Divine Beast like Xiao Hei. Xiao Hei ought to be a Divine Beast that the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm had never seen before.”

Qin Yu was thinking at a rapid pace.

"Xiao Hei had only recently arrived in the Demon Realm, his strength was still weak. Even if he had enemies, they should also not be very strong. For him to move about at a large scale, I'd suspect that it's most likely because of some other reason." Qin Yu rejected the possibility that Xiao Hei was being chased.

×××

As for what sort of circumstance his third brother Hei Yu was in, Qin Yu currently was unaware. As for Hou Fei, he was at a mysterious place. In order to know where this place is, Qin Yu would have to wait three more days.

He had to wait till that His Majesty the Ox Demon Emperor returns.

At this moment, Qin Yu still didn't know that the Immortal Realm's Emperor Yu had already made a breakthrough and became a level nine Immortal Emperor.

Qin Yu chatted with Man Qian for half a day and was then arranged by Man Qian to enter his residence. Qin Yu directly entered the Jiang Lan's Realm.

Inside the Jiang Lan's Realm.

There are all kinds of buildings and constructions in the Jiang Lan's Realm. The building that Qin Yu picked to be his residence was very close

to Wu Lan's. Qin Yu had only arrived at his place and Wu Lan had walked over.

"Qin Yu, so you've come." Said Wu Lan while smiling.

Qin Yu smiled helplessly and said. "Now I have to wait for the Ox Demon Emperor to come back. I'm more used to quietly train in the Jiang Lan's Realm. Ah, that's right."

Qin Yu suddenly recalled a thing.

Bewitching God Painting!

Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had previously issued a warning that one must reach the Emperor level before one can open the Bewitching God Painting.

"Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had described that Bewitching God Painting as extremely extraordinary like and Emperor Yu and them were even extremely desperate for it. It was also claimed to be the number one treasure in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. I, instead, want to see what exactly it is."

Qin Yu took out the 'Bewitching God Painting.'

Seeing the Bewitching God Painting in Qin Yu's hand, Wu Lan's eyes shined. "Bewitching God Painting!"

“Mister Wu Lan, do you also know of the Bewitching God Painting?” Qin Yu looked at Wu Lan.

Wu Lan replied while beaming with smiles. “Won’t you know once you open it?”

Qin Yu nodded, he than started to agitate the Black Hole energy within his body and rush them forth into the Bewitching God Painting. Under the attack of the Black Hole energy, the barrier that was set up by was ultimately broken through.

At the moment the barrier was broken through, Qin Yu’s eyes shined.

The Bewitching God Painting was radiating a captivating light. Rays of star atlas like, map shaped, light were flying out from the Bewitching God Painting. Soon, they disappeared. Qin Yu immediately let his blood drip onto the Bewitching God Painting to be its master. Then his Immortal Awareness immediately permeated into it.

Numerous strange symbols and a lot of strange rays of light were unceasingly moving about within the Bewitching God Painting at a rapid pace.

“What is this?” Qin Yu was confused.

Qin Yu looked at Wu Lan and asked. “Mister Wu Lan, this Bewitching God Painting is known as the number one treasure in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. However, why is it that I cannot find how it is precious?”

Wu Lan shook his head and smiled. He said. “Had you not discovered the strangeness of the Bewitching God Painting that is different from ordinary Divine Artifacts?”

“It’s certainly strange. I even drip my blood on it and became its master but was still unable to find what’s so precious about it.” Qin Yu shook his head and lightly smiled.

Wu Lan sighed and said. “Forget about it, it’s better for me to just tell you about it. It was not without reasons that this Bewitching God Painting is known as the number one treasure of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. Before then, let me ask you about a thing first. Where did the Divine Weapons of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm come from?”

Qin Yu was startled.

That’s right, only people from the Divine Realm could refine a Divine Weapon. How could there be Divine Artifacts in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm? Could it be that there’s people from the Divine Realm that have came to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm and they specially created Divine Artifacts to gift to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm’s people?

Wu Lan saw Qin Yu’s expression, he laughed and said. “Let me tell you, several tens of millions of years ago, there are no Divine Artifacts in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.”

“Oh?” Qin Yu’s eyes shined. “Mister Wu Lan, are you stating that everything changed some tens of millions of years ago?”

Wu Lan nodded and said. “That’s right. Several tens of millions of years ago, an extremely mysterious temple descended from the Divine Realm to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. This temple contained within it numerous Divine Artifacts. And the Divine Artifacts of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm came precisely from there.”

“Divine Realm, temple?” Qin Yu was listening attentively.

“That’s right, this temple is called the ‘Bewitching God Temple.’”

“Bewitching God Temple?” Qin Yu was startled, The name Bewitching God Temple was something that he had heard others saying numerous times. So, this Bewitching God Temple was actually such an extraordinary place. It was the source of all the Divine Artifacts of the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.

Wu Lan sighed and said. “The Bewitching God Temple was originally a temple of an extremely dreadful person from the Divine Realm. Afterwards, for unknown reasons, the master of that Bewitching God Temple made the temple arrive in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.”

“Qin Yu, you ought to know… “ Wu Lan’s face was filled with a disappointed and frustrated expression. “It was precisely because of the Bewitching God Temple that I came to here.”

Qin Yu nodded.

Wu Lan had once told me that he was a Demonic Beast from the Divine

Realm. As for him having arrived in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm because of the Bewitching God Temple, it was something that Qin Yu had naturally thought about… When the Bewitching God Temple was descended to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, Wu Lan was likely within the Bewitching God Temple.

As a result, Wu Lan was sent to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm along with the Bewitching God Temple.

"When the Bewitching God Temple descended to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, I was unable to exit it and had been trapped at a certain area of the Bewitching God Temple… Like that, a certain day, someone entered the Bewitching God Temple and received my attack."

Wu Lan had a light smile on his face. "After that man was attacked by me, he immediately ran to the outside of the barrier. I, on the other hand, was unable to exit the range of that barrier… then that man threatened me and said that if I were to enter the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas, he'll take me away from the Bewitching God Temple."

"It's Immortal Emperor Ni Yang." Qin Yu was able to guess what that man was.

Wu Lan nodded. "Although I came from the Divine Realm, but there were numerous Divine Barriers in the Bewitching God Temple. I had absolutely no way to deal with them. However, that Ni Yang was able to pass through them."

"Why?" Qin Yu asked.

“Because of the Bewitching God Painting.” Wu Lan gasped. “That owner of the Bewitching God Temple was also an extraordinary big shot in the Divine Realm. The barriers within his temple, there likely aren’t many people from the Divine Realm that can break through them. Thus, they could only travel about the routes that he determined.”

“Those routes can only be discovered with the Bewitching God Painting.” Said Wu Lan solemnly.

“Something’s amiss.” Qin Yu said in confusion. “There are no routes at all in this Bewitching God Painting, only strange symbols and unusual lights. There’s no routes at all.”

Wu Lan smiled and said. “The routes within the Bewitching God Temple are constantly changing. If one does not possess the Bewitching God Painting, then one could only dangerously charge forth. However, they would certainly die.”

Qin Yu was shocked.

That Bewitching God Temple’s routes are actually constantly changing. Seems like even if one possessed a map of the routes, it’ll also be useless.

“As long as one entered the Bewitching God Temple with the Bewitching God Painting, the Bewitching God Painting would naturally illustrate the routes. Likewise… the routes and channels that appeared in the Bewitching God Painting are also constantly changing.” Wu Lan smiled as he looked at Qin Yu. “Qin Yu, do you understand the preciousness of the Bewitching God Painting now?”

“A map could be considered as the number one treasure of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm?” Said Qin Yu to himself within his heart.

Seeing Qin Yu’s expression, Wu Lan didn’t know whether to laugh or cry. “Qin Yu, did you know how many Emperor level experts in the past tens of millions of years have charge into the Bewitching God Temple in hopes of obtaining Divine Artifacts and lost their lives? Even Emperor Yu, Mystic Emperor and them, their Divine Artifacts were also only obtained from the outer regions of the Bewitching God Temple through their lucks.”

“There’s already such great Divine Artifacts in the outer regions?” Qin Yu had seen Emperor Yu and Mystic Emperor’s Divine Weapons. When they combined, they turned into a High Quality Divine Weapon.

Wu Lan shook his head and said. “All of the Divine Artifacts in the outer regions were low level ones, only rarely would there be some good ones. The true treasures are located in the inner regions.”

“Back then, when Immortal Emperor Ni Yang first explored the Bewitching God Temple, he was extremely lucky and obtained the Bewitching God Painting. Using the Bewitching God Painting, he managed to travel about the exterior regions safely and obtained the Divine Sword Sky Piercer, Divine Armor Black Frozen Snow… and so on. A total of twelve Divine Artifacts.” Said Wu Lan indifferently.

Qin Yu was instead startled.

Twelve? That many.

“Qin Yu, the Immortal Emperor Ni Yang from back then was still very weak. Even with the Bewitching God Painting showing him the safest routes, he was still only able to travel about the outer regions. However, he still managed to obtain twelve Divine Artifacts of which he gifted a couple of them to his friends and left a couple in the Ni Yang’s Realm. At that time you, Man Qian, and Zong Jue all received your respective Divine Artifacts. Didn’t you? Furthermore… even now, there’s still Divine Artifacts within the Ni Yang’s Realm. Furthermore, it’s inside the Ninth Heaven of the Ni Yang’s Realm.”

Qin Yu was greatly surprised.

The Divine Artifacts from the Ni Yang’s Realm’s Ninth Heaven, the Seventh, Eighth and Ninth layer’s Divine Artifacts were all taken by Qin Yu, Man Qian and Zong Jue. Yet surprisingly there’s actually still Divine Artifacts in the Ninth Heaven.

“When Ni Yang first entered the Bewitching God Temple, he used those Divine Artifacts he obtained from there to create a great reputation for himself. His power also increased. It’s just that all of the other experts were skeptical of how Ni Yang managed to obtain so many Divine Artifacts.” Wu Lan started to laugh. “Qin Yu, you ought to know that Emperor Yu, Mystic Emperor and others had spent countless amount of mental and physical efforts and entered the Bewitching God Temple countless times before they obtained several Divine Artifacts. Ni Yang, on the other hand, merely entered the Bewitching God Temple once and obtained twelve Divine Artifacts. Furthermore, the Ni Yang from that time was also very weak. There was one who wasn’t skeptical about it.”

Qin Yu nodded. If he was Emperor Yu and them, he too would be skeptical.

“Ultimately, the secret about the Bewitching God Painting was leaked. This all had to be blamed on Ni Yang trusting his trusted aide. Afterwards… Ni Yang charge into the Bewitching God Temple for the second time. This time around, he possessed the strength of a level eight Immortal Emperor and also had the Bewitching God Painting showing him the routes; he was prepared to charge into the inner regions of the Bewitching God Temple.”

Wu Lan lightly smiled and said. “However this time, he died. When he cast off Emperor Yu, Mystic Emperor and the rest, right when he entered the inner regions of the Bewitching God Temple, he stepped on a Divine Realm’s poisonous bug.”

“Qin Yu, you ought to know about the preciousness of the Bewitching God Painting. With it… then, in the Bewitching God Temple, you can pick up Divine Artifacts like picking up trash. Also, when your power is stronger, you can also enter the inner regions of the Bewitching God Temple through using the Bewitching God Painting. However, if one doesn’t have the Bewitching God Painting… even if they were people from the Divine Realm, it would still be impossible for them to enter the inner regions. The inner regions are the private area of the Bewitching God Temple’s master.”

Hearing all that Wu Lan had said, Qin Yu finally understood the importance of the Bewitching God Temple.

With it, then one could easily obtain Divine Artifacts in the outer regions of the Bewitching God Temple. The title of the number one treasure in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm was certainly without doubt.

Book 13 Three Brothers – Chapter 6 – The Three Emperors of the Demon Realm

"Seems like I should go have a look at the Bewitching God Temple when I have time." Qin Yu naturally had this idea in his heart. To possess the Bewitching God Painting but not go to the Bewitching God Temple, that's completely wasting resources.

Wu Lan appeared to have guessed what Qin Yu was thinking, he lightly smiled and said. "Qin Yu, unless it's absolutely necessary, it's best for you to not go to the Bewitching God Temple."

"Why is that? Don't I have the Ten Thousand Beast Atlas now? Also, with my own strength plus Mister Wu Lan, you and the others, there shouldn't be many people in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm that could bar my way." Qin Yu said puzzledly.

Wu Lan shook his head. "You still don't understand. What is this Bewitching God Temple? It's the place all the Divine Artifacts in the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm origin from! You ought to know about its importance."

Qin Yu nodded.

As the originating place for all the Divine Artifacts in the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, the Bewitching God Temple was naturally extremely important. However, what does this have to do with him going there to find Divine Artifacts?

"There are a large quantity of experts keeping a close watch on the Bewitching God Temple in its surroundings. When other Immortal Emperors charge into the Bewitching God Temple to find Divine Artifacts, they would not care much about them. However, once you, Qin Yu, appeared there… the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm would be shaken."

"Ah, I understand now." Qin Yu suddenly realized. "All of the big shots from over the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm have subordinates keeping a close watch over the Bewitching God Temple. Once I who possessed the Bewitching God Painting entered the Bewitching God Temple, I'll be able to obtain a large amount of Divine Artifacts. For me to obtain that many Divine Artifacts at once, I reckon that all the powers within the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm would not allow such a thing to happen."

"That's right."

Wu Lan nodded, smiled and said. "You finally understood. Other Immortal Emperors, Devil Emperors and the like would have to suffer an untold amount of hardships and even go through dangers that could potentially kill them to obtain a single Divine Artifact. If you were to enter the Bewitching God Temple, you'll effortlessly be able to obtain ten or more Divine Artifacts. How could such a thing be allowed? It's likely that all of the big shots from the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm would join hands and stand in front of you to block your entrance into the Bewitching God Temple and make you share the Divine Artifacts with them!"

Qin Yu smiled bitterly. "If a large group of people joined hands to obstruct me, it is true that I would have no way around it."

Emperor Yu, Mystic Emperor, Black Devil Emperor, Blood Devil Emperor, Cyan Emperor, Hidden Emperor... and a large group of other people their level. If they were to join hands, then Qin Yu could only admit defeat and obediently hand over the Divine Artifacts.

Wu Lan smiled. "Thus, as I said, after your power have risen to a high level or perhaps when you could ally yourself with a portion of those people to go in together with you, only then could you safely obtain Divine Artifacts."

"Mn, right. That's the only way." Qin Yu carefreely smiled. "In any case, I currently don't need any Divine Artifacts anyways. My own body's power was still the most dependable."

"Then you should continue to train, I won't disturb you anymore." With a movement of his legs, Wu Lan arrived at his own residence.

Qin Yu sat down by the lake and began to train his 'Three Souls Nine Refinements.' It would take the Ox Demon Emperor about three days to arrive, that was equivalent to thirty days in the Jiang Lan's Realm.

This period of time was sufficient for Qin Yu to improve a bit.

×××

Making use of all the time that he had to train, in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm that had experts like clouds, Qin Yu could only strive his hardest to increase in power. Only then could he and his brothers

have a better time living.

The lake water was like gemstones as it shined in the center of the green grounds.

Qin Yu had already sat on the green grounds beside the lake for a total of thirty days now. During the thirtieth day, he opened his eyes.

“The Ox Demon Emperor still haven’t come back?” Qin Yu started to puzzle. In these couple days, he had not noticed Man Qian dispatching anyone over to pass a message to him. However, he also understand that the ‘wait three days’ that Man Qian said was simply a guessed number.

“Let’s go out and see.”

Qin Yu disappeared from Jiang Lan’s Realm and appeared in the residence that Man Qian prepared for him.

Standing in the courtyard, Qin Yu’s Immortal Awareness started to spread. He easily discovered Man Qian who was currently training with his subordinate. At this moment, Man Qian was topless and covered in sweat.

“Big brother Man Qian.” Said Qin Yu via voice transmission.

Hearing Qin Yu’s voice transmission, Man Qian immediately stopped the spar. He said to his opponent. “You can go and rest. This is the end of our training today.” Man Qian then used a towel to wipe away his sweat and put on a yellow colored gown before walking over toward Qin Yu.

“Brother Qin Yu. You said you’re going to train last time so I didn’t dare to disturb you the whole time.” Man Qian happily walked into the courtyard.

Qin Yu smiled. He then said. “Big brother Man Qian, let’s not talk about these. I want to know if His Majesty the Ox Demon Emperor had come back yet.”

“His Majesty?” Man Qian nodded and said. “His Majesty had just came back this morning. I originally prepared to call for you toward the evening. However, never did I expect that you’ve actually finished your training.”

“He’s back.” Qin Yu immediately stood up. He was filled with a pleasantly surprised expression. “Big brother Man Qian, let’s go, bring me to see His Majesty.”

The current Qin Yu could not wait any longer.

“Brother Qin Yu, don’t worry. His Majesty had just gotten back and still have business to take care of. It’s better for you to wait till the evening to see him. That’s because today, in the evening… His Majesty had personally prepared a feast to entertain you.” Said Man Qian while beaming with smiles.

Qin Yu was shocked. “Personally prepared a feast to entertain me?”

What kind of status does the Ox Demon Emperor held? He even

personally prepared a feast for Qin Yu, wasn't this a bit too formal?

"Brother Qin Yu, it seems like you still aren't conscious of your own status." Said Man Qian while smiling. "To be able to open the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas and kill a whole bunch of Emperor Yu's subordinates while also possessing the Bewitching God Painting, you are naturally of high enough status for His Majesty to personally prepare a feast to entertain you."

One's strength was dependent not only one one's cultivation level, it was also depended on one's weapons and so on.

Qin Yu possessed the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas and was able to match against Emperor Yu, this signifies that his status was equivalent to Emperor Yu. It is completely within reasons for the Ox Demon Emperor to personally prepare a feast to entertain him.

"Big brother Man Qian, I have a matter that I want your help on." Qin Yu had a matter in his heart that he had not settled the whole time.

"Just say it." Said Man Qian straightforwardly.

Qin Yu waved his hand and five people appeared in thin air. These five people were precisely — Tan Meng, Kong Lan, Tu Gang, Wan'er and the grown and robust little Niu Wa.

"Master." Said Kong Lan and them respectfully.

The gown and robust little Niu Wa who now appeared like a calf had his

eyes wide open as he looked at Qin Yu. Only after hearing Kong Lan and them did he wake up to reality. “Zheng Zhong paying his respect to Lord Qin Yu.” Niu Wa was merely his nickname. His actual name was Zheng Zhong.

Qin Yu nodded.

“Big brother Man Qian, Zheng Zhong had grown up in the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. I do not wish for him to spend his whole life in there… however I am a person without a fixed residence. Furthermore, if he follows me, he would be subjected to a lot of dangers. Thus, I want to request you to help me take care of him. Of course, I would have Kong Lan and the other three follow after him.” Qin Yu said his intention.

Man Qian looked at Kong Lan and them and then displayed a smile on his face.

Kong Lan, Tan Meng and Tu Gang are all level nine Demon Kings. Although they are not Demon Emperors, they are still still people of great use.

“Rest assured. Just leave Zheng Zhong in my care. In the future when you see him, you’ll certainly be pleased.” Said Man Qian happily.

Hearing what Man Qian and Qin Yu were talking about, Niu Wa’s heart was filled with excitement.

When he was in the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, only Tan Meng and them were beside him.

However, since it had always been these couple people. Niu Wa had also hoped for the teeming external world.

“Kong Lan, from today on, you four would be free. You would be subordinates of Man Qian now. In the meantime, conveniently help me take care of little Niu Wa. Are you all willing?” Qin Yu looked toward the four.

In the eyes of Kong Lan and the other three were a cheerful look that was hard to be covered up.

Freedom… it is likely what all of the spirit beasts within the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas longed for the most.

“Most certainly.” Kong Lan and the other three all nodded.

With an intention, Qin Yu removed the soul binding on Kong Lan and the other three.

Having taken care of little Niu Wa’s matter, Qin Yu had also relieved a worry from his heart. If little Niu Wa was to follow him, Qin Yu also knew that he’ll likely not be able to live peacefully. It would be a lot better for him to stay with Man Qian.

……

In the evening.

Inside the Ox Demon Emperor's Palace within the Imperial City.

As the actual Emperor of the Beast Clan, the Ox Demon Emperor's Palace could not be considered as luxurious. It merely had a special kind of grandeur. The entire palace was black. From afar, it looked like a prehistoric giant creature crouching in wait.

Being lead by Man Qian, Qin Yu entered a resort within the palace.

Today's so called entertaining Qin Yu for dinner, there's in fact only three people present — the Ox Demon Emperor, Man Qian and Qin Yu. Of course, before they arrived at the resort, Qin Yu didn't know that there's only three people present.

Qin Yu looked around —

Beside a large tree in the resort that looked similar to a sweet olive tree was a table. There were only three chairs beside the table. At this moment, other than maids, there was only a single man in the entire resort. A man filled with hegemony.

With steel needle-like stubble beard and eyes bright and full of expression, even when he's turning around to wave, he was still able to cause others to perceive his strength!

He was a man radiating power.

“Your Majesty, this person is Qin Yu.” Man Qian slightly bowed and said with a smile.

Qin Yu immediately also slightly bowed and said. “Qin Yu paying his respect to Your Majesty the Ox Demon Emperor.” As Qin Yu was planning to seek help from the Ox Demon Emperor, and adding on the fact that the Ox Demon Emperor’s strength and status was both extremely high to begin with, for him to be a bit more respectful was what he ought to do.

The Ox Demon Emperor carefully inspected Qin Yu. Soon, he nodded and smiled. “Truly a genius youngster. When Qian’er descended to the Mortal Realm, you were still only at the Dacheng stage. However now, you’ve already reached the Emperor level. Your cultivation speed, I reckon that even that Genius Immortal Emperor would still be inferior to you.”

Qin Yu merely lightly smiled.

His cultivation speed…

In reality, since he ascended till his current strength now, even if one were to consider them using the true amount of time taken, then he still really only used several hundred years.

Ox Demon Emperor’s words were very crafty. Without noticing, he had already lightly praised Qin Yu. Although each one of his sentence appeared to be simple, but they made Qin Yu extremely comfortable. After all, all of the things the Ox Demon Emperor said were all Qin Yu’s proud achievements.

As they chatted more, Qin Yu did not feel much estrangement toward the Ox Demon Emperor.

"Your Majesty Ox Demon Emperor, I presume that big brother Man Qian had already told you about my purpose in coming to the Jade Cloud Star. Ever since I ascended into the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, I have been constantly searching for my brothers. Is it possible for you to tell me where my second brother Hou Fei is at?" Qin Yu asked his question at the appropriate timing.

The Ox Demon Emperor raised his cup to toast. He then lightly smiled and said. "That Hou Fei that you mentioned… he is currently in the Inherited Prohibited Area of the Apes and Monkey Clan." Ox Demon Emperor's eyes revealed a slight envy.

"Inherited Prohibited Area ?" Qin Yu looked at the Ox Demon Emperor.

Man Qian who stood to the side was also shocked. "Is it that legendary Inherited Prohibited Area of the Ape and Monkey Clan?" Man Qian eyes also possessed an envious that's hard to be covered up.

The Ox Demon Emperor nodded and said." That's right, the Inherited prohibited area was a holy land that is created by a certain senior of the Ape and Monkey Clan that had descended from the Divine Realm a long time ago."

"A senior that descended from the Divine Realm?" Qin Yu now sensed how extraordinary this Inherited Prohibited Area was.

The Ox Demon Emperor smiled as he looked at Qin Yu. “Qin Yu, did you know that… in all these countless years, under normal circumstances, who is the strongest expert of the Demon Realm?”

Qin Yu shook his head.

“Qian’er, tell Qin Yu about it.” The Ox Demon Emperor lightly smiled.

Man Qin took a deep breath and then started to explain to Qin Yu. “The three strongest people of the Demon Realm, under normal circumstances, were that generation’s Dragon Emperor, Peng Demon Emperor and Great Ape Emperor.”

“What about Emperor Ni?” Qin Yu remembered about this level nine Demon Emperor Super Divine Beast.

“What I said was every generation’s Dragon Emperor, Peng Demon Emperor and Great Ape Emperor. Although the current Emperor Ni was extremely powerful, but once Emperor Ni ascended to the Divine Realm, it is different to tell whether or not there’ll be new Phoenixes. However, there are always Dragon Emperor, Peng Demon Emperor and Great Ape Emperor.”

Qin Yu naturally understands.

The Dragon Emperor, Peng Demon Emperor and Great Ape Emperor were all titles. Naturally, there would be one in every generation.

“The reason why they’re powerful was because… the Dragon Emperor

possessed the Dragon Clan's Inherited Treasure within his body, the Peng Demon Emperor possessed the Peng Clan's Inherited Treasure. The might of the Inherited Treasures… were stronger than even Divine Artifacts." Said Man Qian as he forced a smile while looking at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu was shocked.

At this moment, he had finally understand why Wu Lan said the Dragon Emperor was very powerful, powerful enough to make Ni Yang admit defeat.

The Dragon Emperor is a level eight Demon Emperor Super Divine Beast. However, he possessed an Inherited Treasure. His actual strength was so powerful… that even level nine Demon Emperor Super Divine Beasts would not dare to say that they have certainty in beating him.

"Inherited Treasures that are even more powerful than Divine Artifacts, what are they?" Qin Yu became astonished.

Both Man Qian and the Ox Demon Emperor shook their heads.

Their Purple Eyed Ox Demon King was also a powerful race. Unfortunately, they do not possess an Inherited Treasure. How would the Dragon Emperor and the Peng Demon Emperor possibly let them know about secret of the Inherited Treasures?

Qin Yu suddenly recalled a matter. "Your Majesty Ox Demon Emperor, earlier when big brother Man Qian mentioned the Dragon Emperor and the Peng Demon Emperor both possessed Inherited Treasures; then what

about the Great Ape Emperor? Why is he powerful? How is he able to match up against the other two?"

The Ox Demon Emperor smiled and said. "The reason why the Great Ape Emperor is powerful was precisely because of the Inherited Prohibited Area."

"How is the Inherited Prohibited Area powerful?" Qin Yu had became curious about this Inherited Prohibited Area.

The Ox Demon Emperor gasped in admiration and said. "To speak the truth, if they were to really fight, then the Dragon Emperor and the Peng Demon Emperor who possessed Inherited Treasures might be slightly stronger than the Great Ape Emperor as the Great Ape Emperor does not possess a Inherited Treasure."

Qin Yu started to frown. He felt that what the Ox Demon Emperor had just said was contradictory.

"The Apes and Monkey Clan are fond of battles. Their Inherited Prohibited Area was a place they would use to achieve comprehension through battles. When training there, it would allow their fighting capability to grow at a rapid speed. For example, the Dragon Emperor and the Great Ape Emperor were both level eight Demon Emperors; the Dragon Emperor was able to increase his strength ten times through his Inherited Treasure whereas the Great Ape Emperor would use his battle comprehension to increase his attack power by eight to nine times."

"If they're experts of the same level, if they were to not use any weapons, then even the Dragon Emperor, Peng Demon Emperor and the

rest were to join hands, they would still be no match against the Great Ape Emperor. To achieve comprehension in battles, this is why every generation of the Great Ape Emperor used to turn their noses high up in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm." Said the Ox Demon Emperor as he gasped in admiration.

"Achieving comprehension through battles." Qin Yu also gasped in admiration.

Man Qian exclaimed. "Usually, our soul realm's level increases very slowly. Otherwise, they increase with our comprehension toward the natural law. However, every successive generations of the Great Ape Emperor were different. They would enter battles constantly and achieve comprehension through battles. Thus, it is very hard to describe their cultivation speed. When they're slow, they're rather slow. However, when they're fast, they might also be extremely fast. It was possible for them to gain a whole level from a single battle. However, to train through comprehension through battles, their attack power was strong to a frightening level."

Qin Yu nodded and said. "I believe that compared to the Dragon Emperor and the Peng Clan's so-called Inherited Treasure, the Apes and Monkey Clan's Inherited Prohibited Area was even more precious."

"That's right." The Ox Demon Emperor also agreed. "There is only a single Inherited Treasure for both the Dragon Clan and the Peng Clan; only the powerful Dragon Emperor and the Peng Demon Emperor possess them. However, at the moment when they ascend to the Divine Realm, they must return the Inherited Treasure. When they and the Great Ape Emperor all arrived to the Divine Realm, only then would they find out that they're a lot weaker than the Great Ape Emperor."

The Inherited Treasures cannot be carried with them all the time.

However, to achieve comprehension through battles; the comprehension that is achieved was instead engraved deep into one's soul. It would be a timeless benefit.

"Hou Fei, as the only Super Divine Beast of the Apes and Monkeys Clan other than the Great Ape Emperor, was naturally qualified to use the Inherited Prohibited Area." Exclaimed the Ox Demon Emperor.

Evidently the Ox Demon Emperor had recalled about their own Purple Eyed Ox Demon King. The Purple Eyed Ox Demon King was born with godly force. However they do not possess Inherited Treasures nor do they possess Inherited Prohibited Area.

"Your Majesty Ox Demon Emperor, I hope that you are able to bring me to that Apes and Monkey Clan's Inherited Prohibited Area." Said Qin Yu solemnly.

The Ox Demon Emperor nodded, smiled and said. "Qin Yu, I know that you want to go there. However, as that place is called the Inherited Prohibited Area, there were barely any people from even the the internal members of the Apes and Monkey Clan that have the qualification to enter there. Even Man Qian was unable to enter there. As for you..."

Qin Yu naturally knew about the importance of this Inherited Prohibited Area.

A clan's Inherited Prohibited Area, how could they possibly let outsiders enter there?

“I have communicated with the Great Ape Emperor via transmission not long ago. After our discussion… the Great Ape Emperor allowed for you to enter it.” After the Ox Demon Emperor finished saying that, he looked at Qin Yu. As he had expected, Qin Yu displayed a pleasantly surprised expression.

“Why did the Great Ape Emperor agree to let me in?” Qin Yu did not believe that he would be qualified to enter the Inherited Prohibited Area just because he possessed the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas. How would the Great Ape Emperor possibly care about that?

The Ox Demon Emperor nodded and said. “The reason why he agreed to let you in was because… you are Hou Fei’s big brother.”

“Every generation of the Great Ape Emperor was qualified to bring outsiders into the Inherited Prohibited Area. The Great Ape Emperor had once brought me there to check out the Inherited Prohibited Area. As for Hou Fei, he is going to become the future Great Ape Emperor. As you are Hou Fei’s big brother, Hou Fei is naturally willing to let you enter the Inherited Prohibited Area. Thus, the Great Ape Emperor agreed to let you enter.”

Hearing the Ox Demon Emperor’s explanation, Qin Yu also understood it.

So it was actually because of Hou Fei.

“Then when do we set off for it?” Qin Yu immediately asked.

“We can set off whenever you prefer.” The Ox Demon Emperor smiled as he looked at Qin Yu. “I am available at any time.”

Qin Yu originally wanted to set off right away, it’s just that as the Ox Demon Emperor was giving him face like so, if he were to really set off immediately, it would be a bit too excessive and he would not satisfied with his gain. Qin Yu decided to delay it a bit. “In that case, let’s go tomorrow morning, is that okay?”

“Certainly.” The Ox Demon Emperor nodded.

×××

Early in the morning of the second day, Qin Yu followed the Ox Demon Emperor and departed from the Jade Cloud Star. That Inherited Prohibited Area was not a place one could enter unless one had received permission to. Thus, the Ox Demon Emperor also didn’t dare to bring a lot of people with him. This time around, only he and Qin Yu were present.

Let’s temporarily not talk about these two.

In these past couple days, Immortal Emperor Mu Yan was very tired. Ever since Emperor Yu suddenly disappeared, Mu Yan was left to be in charge of all the affairs in Emperor Yu’s territory. The power vacuum caused by the deaths of the twenty six Immortal Emperor was left for him to take care of.

Emperor Yu’s disappearance, Mu Yan still could not let others know

about it.

Once others were to know about it, then it might cause the people's will to grow unstable. Even when he's concealing the news of Emperor Yu's disappearance, the experts underneath Emperor Yu had already started to grow somewhat unstable. After all, the effects from that battle was truly too vile.

"Sigh, I truly don't know when His Majesty would return." Immortal Emperor Mu Yan lay atop the chair. He was filled with helplessness.

For him to support the great bridge by himself, it was truly very tiring for Mu Yan. The most important thing was… he didn't know when this kind of tiring days would finally end. No one knew when Emperor Yu would return.

"Mu Yan."

A dull voice sounded in the empty air. Mu Yan was completely startled. Like lightning, he stood up and looked toward his side.

A figure.

This figure had a familiar appearance but a different temperament.

"Your Majesty, is that you?" Mu Yan also wasn't certain about it in his heart. Was this the same Emperor Yu that had always had a smile on his face? The Emperor Yu from back then always wore a purple gown.

The current Emperor Yu…

was still wearing purple. However it was no longer a long and thick gown. Instead, it's a body-forming gown.

"What, we had only not seen each other for a short period of time and you already can't recognize me?" Said Emperor Yu while lightly smiling.

The current Emperor Yu, even when smiling, brings about fear to the minds of others.

"Your Majesty, could it be that you…" Mu Yan had a pleasantly surprised expression.

Emperor Yu nodded and lightly smiled. "That's right, I had achieved a breakthrough and became a level nine Immortal Emperor."

Mu Yan's pleasant surprised expression on his face had finally blossomed to full happiness. "Your Majesty, this is truly great…." Mu Yan's heart was completely relaxed. The battle in order to kill Qin Yu had caused an extremely serious effect toward Emperor Yu's strength. Mu Yan was also extremely tired from managing the aftermath. However, as the current Emperor Yu had actually broke through level eight Immortal Emperor and became a level nine Immortal Emperor, this would serve as a intimidation toward the other powerful experts.

Emperor Yu's position now was even higher than that time when he battled to kill Qin Yu. After all, a level nine Immortal Emperor was the

highest level for an Immortal.

"Mu Yan, those territory and what not under me, set up the preparations… I am prepared to gift them to the Mystic Emperor." Emperor Yu's voice was very dull. However, to Mu Yan, it sounded like a thunder clap.

"Your Majesty, those are territories and strength that you have attained after spending numerous years of work." Mu Yan grew anxious.

Emperor Yu looked at Mu Yan, he gaze at Mu Yan. Mu Yan, being stared like so by Emperor Yu, also calmed down.

"Mu Yan, ever since we stepped on the path of cultivation, our target had always been the comprehension of the natural laws and transcending our limits. And as for I, the goal that I have from the depths of my heart was to ascend to the Divine Realm… now that I have reached level nine Immortal Emperor, what use is there for me to keep those subordinates and territories? Mu Yan, this time when I was training, I suddenly realized that… sometimes, power and might is also a restraint to our cultivation."

Emperor Yu was radiating a proud and aloof ice-cold aura. "After I have given up my powers and might, I instead managed to attain comprehension and reach the level nine Immortal Emperor stage."

Mu Yan looked at Emperor Yu with a dumbfounded expression. Only after a long time did he nod as he gasped and said. "Perhaps what Your Majesty said is true."

Emperor Yu nodded. “I would be going to Mystic Emperor’s location, you are to prepare for the merge of the two powers.” After he finished saying that, Emperor Yu disappeared into thin air in front of Immortal Emperor Mu Yan.

……

Red maple leaves in a red world. Mystic Emperor was dressed in red. With black hair like waterfall, they poured down to the ground.

Suddenly —

From within the red world appeared a bit of purple.

“Xi’er.” Emperor Yu looked at the Mystic Emperor who was currently sitting on the ground.

Mystic Emperor Xuan Xi raised her head and looked at Emperor Yu in surprise. “You… made a breakthrough?” At the moment when she looked at Emperor Yu, Xuan Xi sensed that her husband was already no longer the same husband that she had before. Furthermore, she was also unable to see through Emperor Yu now.

“Yes, that’s right.” Emperor Yu nodded.

Xuan Xi stood up and carefully inspected Emperor Yu. “Feng Yu, that Qin Yu brought you quite a great shock. However, never did I expect that you would achieve profit from a disaster and break through the level eight Immortal Emperor stage to become a level nine Immortal Emperor.

Moreover, you are also different from before now."

"Xi'er, I have come to realized that it was my wrong before. I would now give all my power and troops under me to you, would you forgive me?" Emperor Yu's eyes had a hard to come by gentleness.

Xuan Xi looked at Emperor Yu in surprise.

"We are husband and wife, is it really worth it for us to fight for such a long time for those mere worldly possessions? I have came to a realization." Emperor Yu softly pulled Xuan Xi into his bosom. Xuan Xi also did not resist. She was stuck to Emperor Yu's chest.

"Brother Feng Yu."

[TL: no, not incest. Chinese people likes calling their husbands as brother. Basically, brother and sister have a very different connotation in chinese in addition to the usual relative meaning.]

Hearing Xuan Xi calling him 'Brother Feng Yu,' Emperor Yu looked at the Xuan Xi within his bosom with a huge surprise. How many years have it been? How many years have his wife not called him by that intimate name now?

"Xi'er." Emperor Yu was bursting out with a dense affection from his chest. "The current me only has two things that I am unable to abandon. The first one is you. The other is killing Qin Yu."

Xuan Xi nodded.

“Brother Feng Yu, you managed to break through because of the shock from that Qin Yu. I reckon that if you don’t kill Qin Yu, that Heart’s Devil would forever remain in your heart. If that Heart’s Devil were to continue to exist, then it would be very hard for Brother Feng Yu to pass the Divine Tribulation.” Xuan Xi also knew that the Divine Tribulation has ways to incite the Heart’s Devil.

The stronger the Heart’s Devil one has, the more difficult it’ll be after the Heart’s Devil was incited. The best method was to remove the Heart’s Devil first before taking the Divine Tribulation.

“It’s all right, the current me has already reached level nine Immortal Emperor. With the two of us joining hands and adding on our Matchless Great Sword, even if that Blood Dragon were to come again, he would only die under our hands.” Said Feng Yu cold and matter-of-factly.

Not to mention the two of them joining hands, even if it was Feng Yu himself, with his current strength, he was definitely able to match up against Blood Dragon Ao Wuxu.

“Brother Feng Yu, rest assured, that Qin Yu would definitely die.” Xuan Xi raised her head facing Feng Yu and said.

Feng Yu also nodded.

×××

Within the boundless cosmic space, there were two figures using Greater Teleportation moving about.

“Senior Ox Demon Emperor, how much longer till we arrive?” Qin Yu asked the Ox Demon Emperor.

Ever since they departed from the Jade Cloud Star, they had traveled three days without resting and passed through almost half of the Beast Clan’s territory. Then, Qin Yu and the Ox Demon Emperor arrived on a bordering planet of a certain star field and started to continue their journey using Greater Teleportation.

Qin Yu had never imagined that the Inherited Prohibited Area was actually located between two star fields.

The distance between two star fields was extremely long. Furthermore, within the boundless cosmic space between two star fields were some indescribable strange and frightening energies. Normally, Emperor level experts would not dare to lightly rush into it.

“I estimate that we’ll need to travel for another day. Qin Yu, don’t worry, from the planet that we were previously on to the Inherited Prohibited Area, there are a total of nine extremely dangerous areas within the boundless space. If the guide were to not know about the route, then to get to the Inherited Prohibited Area was simply a nine in ten chance of death.” Said the Ox Demon Emperor while laughing.

Qin Yu did not doubt him in the slightest.

That’s because he had already seen quite a couple dangerous places. Those were places that Qin Yu didn’t dare approach at all.

Through their unceasing Greater Teleportation usages, the Ox Demon Emperor still had to take into consideration that Qin Yu was unable to teleport too far of a distance using Greater Teleportation. Otherwise, the Ox Demon Emperor's Greater Teleportation range was enough to reach the Inherited Prohibited Area.

After a day.

Within the boundless cosmic space, Qin Yu and the Ox Demon Emperor were standing side by side. They looked toward the front of them.

"We're almost there, it's right ahead." The Ox Demon Emperor pointed at what's in front of them.

In front of Qin Yu and the Ox Demon Emperor was an extremely large golden disk-like substance. This golden disk was extremely large. It was as large as an entire planet. At the same time, there were grey colored strips flowing within the golden disk.

"Directly fly over there." Said the Ox Demon Emperor.

Even if the distance to the golden disk was still pretty far, Qin Yu was already able to sense the fluctuation of the cosmic space from where he stood. It was simply impossible to use Greater Teleportation. Qin Yu stepped on the Divine Sword Sky Piercer and charged forward with his fastest speed.

"Eh, your speed's pretty good." The Ox Demon Emperor looked at Qin Yu

in shock. The whole journey when they were using Greater Teleportation, he had been slowing down deliberately for Qin Yu. However now, he discovered that Qin Yu's flying speed was unexpectedly not much slower than his own.

"It's because of this Divine Sword." Qin Yu casually explained.

The Ox Demon Emperor glanced at Qin Yu with a profound intention. With his knowledge and experience, he naturally knew that it was impossible for one to reach that speed with merely a Divine Sword. The Ox Demon Emperor had already guessed how strong Qin Yu's body was.

Although it appeared to be very close, it was actually very far away when flying.

The current Qin Yu's speed was without need for further mention. However, it actually took him an entire half a day flying before he actually approached the 'golden disk.'

In front of Qin Yu was a boundless golden color. This golden disk was truly humongous. Its size was comparable to an extremely large planet. Moreover, Qin Yu discovered —

This 'golden disk' was actually a lot of golden colored sand flow that's constantly flowing about and forming the disk shaped oblate spheroid.

"This is the Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream." The Ox Demon Emperor pointed at the continuously flowing golden sand. "Such a large Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream that's as large as a large planet is

something that's rarely seen in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm."

"Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream?" When Qin Yu was on the Hidden Emperor Star, he had previously seen it before. It's just that at that moment, he did not pay close attention to it.

"That's right, even if it was I, if I were to enter into that Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream, those flowing 'Fragmentary Gold' would directly twist my body into tatters." Exclaimed the Ox Demon Emperor.

Qin Yu was unable to refrain from looking at the omnipresent 'golden sand' in amazement.

"These Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream assembled here and took the shape of a disk. However, the center of this disk was actually empty. The Apes and Monkeys Clan's Inherited Prohibited Area was located there, in the center of the 'golden disk.'" The Ox Demon Emperor pointed at the distant place.

Qin Yu breathe a mouthful of cold air.

Such an enormous Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream actually obediently took the form of a disk to protect the Inherited Prohibited Area within it, that senior that created the Inherited Prohibited Area was truly too formidable.

"How do we get in it?" Qin Yu looked at the Ox Demon Emperor in confusion.

The Ox Demon Emperor instead did not reply. Suddenly, the Ox Demon Emperor pointed toward a distant place. “Look, the Great Ape Emperor has arrived.”

Qin Yu looked toward the direction that the Ox Demon Emperor pointed at but was unable to see anyone. Only after a short period of time did he unexpectedly see a man casually walking over from the depths of the Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream. Wherever this man passed, the Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream automatically moved aside to create a path for him; they absolutely did not injure him in the slightest.

"How is that possible?" Qin Yu was unable to believe what he saw; there's actually someone in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm that could cross the Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream without dying.

The Ox Demon Emperor laughed and said. "Qin Yu, Sun Yuan would only not be attacked by the Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream that's there. If he were to go to other Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Streams, for example those that had shown up in the Hidden Emperor Star, they would still kill him."

[TL: trivia, Sun is the same Sun from Sun Wukong (Son Goku) and Yuan means Ape.]

"What you're saying is…" Qin Yu was able to guess.

The Ox Demon Emperor nodded. "That's right, the Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream here was refined by that senior from the Ape and Monkey Clan that had descended from the Divine Realm. It was already different from ordinary Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream."

Qin Yu also came to understand it.

The Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream here was essentially 'tamed.'

"Man Quan, you've come." That man had already arrived in front of them.

[TL: Man Quan means Reckless Authority/Power.]

Qin Yu was carefully examining the Great Ape Emperor Sun Yuan at a close range. The Great Ape Emperor Sun Yuan was even a bit shorter than Qin Yu. He appeared to be both skinny and short, much like Wu Lan. However, he was radiating an domineering aura that's even more domineering than that of the Ox Demon Emperor.

"This ought to be Qin Yu right?" The Great Ape Emperor looked toward Qin Yu.

Qin Yu immediately respectfully bowed and said. "Qin Yu pays his respects to senior Great Ape Emperor."

The Great Ape Emperor's attitude toward Qin Yu was pretty good. It might be because of the relationship with Hou Fei. He lightly smiled and said. "Mn, I have came to know from Hou Fei that you had ascended to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm even later than Hou Fei. In a mere three hundred years, you've actually achieved Emperor level, not bad, not bad."

Qin Yu smiled modestly.

“This Inherited Prohibited Area of my clan is pretty safe, no?” The Great Ape Emperor turned around and looked at that endless amount of Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream while talking to Qin Yu at the same time.

Showing off.

There are only a very small amount of people that’s capable of coming to the Inherited Prohibited Area. Sun Yuan would usually always show off the Inherited Prohibited Area to anyone that’s here for the first time. However Qin Yu knew… that the Inherited Prohibited Area was a place with the qualifications to be shown off. Merely the Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream that surrounded it was already terrifying enough.

“Of course it’s safe. With this Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream, if anyone else tried to enter it, they’ll be just seeking their death.” Laughed the Ox Demon Emperor.

“What are those gray colored strip-shaped things?” Qin Yu asked. “I had previously seen from afar that there’s gray colored strip-shaped things; however, I do not see them now.”

Great Ape Emperor Sun Yuan nodded and said. “They are a kind of wind. An extremely unique kind of wind. It’s called the Heart Clearing Wind. Only through using this kind of wind would you all be able to pass through the area filled with Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream and arrive in front of the Inherited Prohibited Area.”

“Through using this kind of wind?” Qin Yu was confused.

The Great Ape Emperor started to laugh. “When the senior of my Ape and Monkey Clan constructed the Inherited Prohibited Area, he had installed upon it two different kinds of methods of entrance! The first method was that as long as the person entering was a Golden Eyed Rock Ape or a Fiery Eyed Water Ape Super Divine Beast, they would be able to ignore the Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream and enter it. You two have also seen it earlier.”

Qin Yu nodded.

That senior that constructed the Inherited Prohibited Area had certainly considered it very well.

“The second method was to use a secret technique to control that ‘Heart Clearing Wind.’ That Heart Clearing Wind would then be controlled and wrap you up completely and cause you to not be attacked by the Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream. Afterwards, the Heart Clearing Wind would directly fly into the internal region where the Inherited Prohibited Area is and you’ll naturally be safe.”

Qin Yu gasped in admiration. “This great world is truly full of extraordinary things. I have never heard about this Heart Clearing Wind before. It surprisingly is able to protect one from being attacked by the Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream.”

“Well then, let’s not waste time any longer. You two, please wait for a moment.”

The Great Ape Emperor’s two hands transformed into a lotus flower shape. At the same time, he was chanting some unknown language. Soon

after, the Great Ape Emperor pointed with one of his hands and a stream of wind suddenly came from within the Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream and arrived in front of the three.

"Qin Yu, Man Quan, don't worry. Man Quan, this is your second time, you should know already." Soon afterwards, the Great Ape Emperor pointed with one of his hands and that 'Heart Clearing Wind' turned into two. They wrapped around Qin Yu and the Ox Demon Emperor respectively.

After being wrapped, Qin Yu discovered that he was unable to see his surroundings anymore.

It was as if he had landed into a tiny world that's only four or five squares wide. As for its height, it was also only three meters or so. In this tiny world, Qin Yu was able to safely move about. However, Qin Yu was unable to see the outside of this 'tiny world.'

"Qin Yu, don't worry, after being wrapped by the Heart Clearing Wind, you'll be unable to hear the sounds of the outside world nor would you be able to see anything in the outside world. The Demon Awareness from the outside is also unable to permeate through it. In brief, everything in the Heart Clearing Wind, only I, who performed the technique to call upon it am able to be unrestricted." The Great Ape Emperor's voice sounded in Qin Yu's mind. This caused Qin Yu's heart to calm down.

"So mystical." Qin Yu gasped in admiration.

After the Heart Clearing Wind wrapped around someone, it was actually able to create a little world. Furthermore it even restricted voice,

Demon Awareness, sight and everything else.

"Qin Yu, we'll be passing through the area of the Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream in a short while. In this short period of time, you can just be at ease and wait." Said the Great Ape Emperor via voice transmission. As for Qin Yu who was within the Heart Clearing Wind, he did not sense the movement of the Heart Clearing Wind at all.

After a long period of time.

Qin Yu sensed that this little world that he was in suddenly burst into movement. Soon after, it scattered and turned into a lump of Heart Clearing Wind before flying away.

At this moment, Qin Yu also saw the Great Ape Emperor and the Ox Demon Emperor.

"We've arrived." Said the Great Ape Emperor while smiling.

Qin Yu looked toward his surrounding in astonishment.

The internal region within the Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream was sphere shaped. It had a diameter of several hundred miles. Qin Yu raised his looked up, down, front and back; in all directions he was able to see the boundless Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream.

There was a small mountain floating within the internal region of the Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream.

Qin Yu, the Ox Demon Emperor and the Great Ape Emperor were currently in front of this little mountain. This little mountain was about twenty thousand meters tall. Standing in front of this little mountain, the three of them were just like ants.

"This is the Inherited Prohibited Area." The Great Ape Emperor pointed at this little mountain.

"Senior Great Ape Emperor, is Hou Fei currently in there?" Qin Yu started to grow anxious.

The Great Ape Emperor nodded. "Can you see that? That's the tunnel. That's right, it's that tunnel with an open platform on the outside. Hou Fei is inside of that tunnel." The tunnel that the Great Ape Emperor pointed at was the sole tunnel in the entire mountain wall.

Qin Yu immediately wanted to fly over there.

"Stop." The Great Ape Emperor stopped Qin Yu. "Qin Yu, you cannot go in there."

"Why?" Qin Yu grew anxious.

"Qin Yu, first let the Great Ape Emperor finish before making your decisions afterwards as to whether you'll go in or not." Said the Ox Demon Emperor.

Qin Yu looked at the Great Ape Emperor. The Great Ape Emperor gave a wry smile and said. “Can you see that the entire surrounding of the Inherited Prohibited Area was filled with a boundless amount of Heart Clearing Wind?”

Qin Yu nodded.

This Heart Clearing Wind was also very strange. They appeared like an egg shell wrapping around the egg yolk as they wrapped the entire mountain completely. Fortunately, the Heart Clearing Wind is transparent as seen from the outside so one can see through them to see what’s inside.

“While seeing it from the outside, you’ll be able to pass through the Heart Clearing Wind and reach the interior section. However, once you entered it, you’ll feel as if you’ve entered a tiny world and would not be able to see the outside at all.” Explained the Great Ape Emperor.

Qin Yu knew about it, as he had already experienced it earlier.

“Qin Yu, let me tell you. The usage of this Inherited Prohibited Area is restricted. The Super Divine Beasts of the Ape and Monkey Clan, they are able to enter through it three times in their lifetime. If they tried to enter it for a fourth time, they’ll certainly die.” The Great Ape Emperor had a solemn expression.

Qin Yu carefully listened.

“The other clansmen of the Ape and Monkey Clan, they are allowed to

enter it once in their lifetime." The Great Ape Emperor had a long sigh and said. "When my Ape and Monkey clansmen entered it, they would undergo the trials of the Inherited Prohibited Area. However, those trials follow a prescribed order."

"If people not from the Ape and Monkey Clan were to enter it, they would come across someone of the same strength as them." When the Great Ape Emperor said this part, Qin Yu grew puzzled.

"There's other people in the Inherited Prohibited Area?" Immediately asked Qin Yu.

According to what the Great Ape Emperor said, once other non-Ape and Monkey clansmen entered it, they would be met with someone of the same strength as them. In that case, then… there ought to be a lot of people in the Inherited Prohibited Area. Otherwise, how would there certainly be someone of the same strength appearing?

"No." The Great Ape Emperor shook his head. "Basically, it's hard for me to explain clearly in a short period of time."

"Qin Yu, I can tell you this." Said the Great Ape Emperor after pondering for a moment. "When my Ape and Monkey clansmen train inside there, our opponents would all be people that's only half our strength."

"Half?" Qin Yu was confused.

'That's right. For example, Hou Fei, he would be battling unceasingly in there. The Inherited Prohibited Area would sent out a single person to be

his opponent. This man's strength would only be half of his. However, his opponent would have reached the pinnacle in comprehension of the stick technique. Even though his strength was only half... Hou Fei was seriously injured practically every time." Said the Great Ape Emperor solemnly.

Qin Yu was shocked.

Against someone who possessed only half the strength yet still receiving serious injuries.

"There are a total of six different levels of stick techniques inside there. When Hou Fei entered it, he started to challenge from the lowest level stick technique. Step by step, he advanced. Over all these years, he had only managed to won once and started challenging the second level stick technique. Moreover, the opponents who he challenged the whole time only had half his strength!"

The Great Ape Emperor looked at Qin Yu. "Qin Yu, if you were to enter there, your opponent would possess the same strength as you. His stick technique would also not start from the first level. Rather, it would start at the level corresponding to your soul's realm level."

"What level is your soul's realm right now?" Asked the Great Ape Emperor.

"Around level two or three Immortal Emperor." Replied Qin Yu honestly.

"Then your opponent would be using level two stick techniques. Furthermore, it'll be the highest ranked level two stick technique. The

attack power displayed from that ought to be around ten times that of a level three Immortal Emperor. As for your opponent's defense… his defense was unequalled. Only by knocking off the long stick in his hand would would be able to win."

[TL: raw said dacheng ranked level two. dacheng → great success. So, I decided to make it highest ranked for now unless I'm wrong.]

Qin Yu was truly astonished.

Unequalled defense and with attack power ten times that of a level three Immortal Emperor.

"Thus, when non-Ape and Monkey clansmen enter, they almost certainly will die. After all, your opponent's defense was unequalled. Only through achieving a battle comprehension that surpassed him would you would be able to knock off his long stick." The Great Ape Emperor stared at Qin Yu and said solemnly. "Qin Yu, you best think over it clearly."

Book 13 Three Brothers – Chapter 9 – Cyan Guard

Both the Great Ape Emperor and the Ox Demon Emperor were looking at Qin Yu and waiting for his decision.

An unequalled defense, only through knocking off the long stick the opponent held would one gain victory.

Qin Yu was a little anxious. What he was most proud of was his defense. However, against the previous opponent that was reputed to have an unequalled defense, he was absolutely unable to match at all. With merely the comprehension of battles, would Qin Yu be able to achieve victory against the pinnacle of the level two stick technique?

Suddenly, Qin Yu clenched his teeth.

"Eh, Hou Fei had came out." The Ox Demon Emperor's voice had brought Qin Yu attention over. At this moment, both the Ox Demon Emperor and the Great Ape Emperor looked toward the open platform outside of the Inherited Prohibited Area's tunnel.

Qin Yu also looked over. A familiar figure was staggering as he walked to the open platform. His body was also covered with bloodstains. It was precisely Hou Fei that Qin Yu had not seen in years.

"Fei Fei!" Qin Yu shouted.

However, Hou Fei appeared to have not heard Qin Yu's shout and sat

down with his legs crossed. He placed his Black Stick on top of his knees. Hou Fei continued to sit like this with his legs crossed, eyes closed and his hands grasping that Black Stick firmly.

Even with strong wind brushing past his body, Hou Fei still remained motionless.

“Fei Fei!” Qin Yu shouted anxiously. How many years has it been since they’ve last seen each other? A deep emotion was surging forth from the bottom of Qin Yu’s heart.

“Qin Yu, you should stop shouting. Hou Fei can neither hear nor see you. Have you forgotten… that the entire Inherited Prohibited Area was completely wrapped by Heart Clearing Wind? Once you have entered, you’ll feel as if you’ve entered a tiny world and would be unable to hear and see anything from the outside world.” The Great Ape Emperor Sun Yuan stopped Qin Yu.

Only then did Qin Yu grow clear-headed.

He then had a self-mocking laugh. He was bewildered by emotions and had forgotten about the Heart Clearing Wind’s effect.

Qin Yu carefully looked at the current Hou Fei.

The current Hou Fei, when compared to before, had a bit less naughtiness and mischievousness and a bit more determination. Sitting atop of the open platform, he appeared like a carved sculpture, not moving even the slightest when brushed by strong wind.”

“Fei Fei…” From Hou Fei’s pale complexion and his bloodied garments, Qin Yu was able to tell that Hou Fei was most certainly seriously injured.

Qin Yu looked toward the Great Ape Emperor. With his brows creased, he said. “Senior Great Ape Emperor, has Fei Fei always been receiving serious injuries in the Inherited Prohibited Area the whole time?”

The Great Ape Emperor Sun Yuan tranquilly smiled and said. “When inside the Inherited Prohibited Area, one must go through a hard battle every time. If one was to be careless one could even lose one’s life. The people that the Inherited Prohibited Area dispatches do not possess even the slightest amount of mercy. Hou Fei would nearly battle once or twice every day. Other than managing to successfully defeat the the first level stick technique, all the other times, Hou Fei has been defeated and seriously injured.”

Qin Yu’s heart jolted.

Once or twice every day? A battle of life and death like this, Qin Yu knows that it would consume a lot of energy and mental strength every time. To battle so frequently, even if it was him Qin Yu, he believed that it’ll also be awfully difficult for him to bear that.

“For it to be that fierce every single time, what if Hou Fei dies?” Qin Yu looked toward the Great Ape Emperor.

The Great Ape Emperor shook his head and proudly laughed. “Die? Hou Fei is a Super Divine Beast and started out from challenging the lowest level, the level one stick technique. In such a incremental progress,

although every battle would be very hard for Hou Fei, it was not enough to cause him to lose his life. If he were to die so easily… then it can only be blamed on the fact that Hou Fei wasn't deserving of his Super Divine Beast status."

"Senior Great Ape Emperor, how many times have you entered the Inherited Prohibited Area?" Qin Yu suddenly asked.

Qin Yu clearly remembered that the Super Divine Beasts of the Ape and Monkey Clan possessed three opportunities to enter the Inherited Prohibited Area.

"I've already entered three times." The Great Ape Emperor had a slightly helpless expression. "Had I only entered the Inherited Prohibited Area twice, I would definitely had used my last opportunity to go in and get Hou Fei for you. However now, you can only rely on yourself."

Qin Yu instead felt relaxed.

"This Great Ape Emperor had entered it three times and is still alive, with Fei Fei's aptitude, he likely would not easily die." Qin Yu looked toward the Great Ape Emperor. "Senior Great Ape Emperor, how many years has it been since Fei Fei entered the Inherited Prohibited Area? And what is his current cultivation level?"

The Great Ape Emperor had a slightly delighted expression. "Hou Fei had been in there for sixty years. Sixty years ago he was a level six Demon King. As for now… I estimate that he's a level two or three Demon Emperor."

“Only sixty years.” The Ox Demon Emperor gasped in admiration. “Oh Sun Yuan, for your Ape and Monkey clan to possess the Inherited Prohibited Area was simply allowing you guys to occupy a dominant position. If he was to train and cultivate normally, then even though this Hou Fei is very talented, he’ll likely only be level seven or eight Demon King. However, he instead reached a level two or three Demon Emperor.”

Sun Yuan tranquilly smiled. “The Super Divine Beasts of my Ape and Monkey Clan, ever since the senior descended from the Divine Realm and created the Inherited Prohibited Area, every successive generation of our Super Divine Beasts all used battle to achieve comprehension. Our cultivation speed does not have much relation with the passage of time. Instead, it was related to the frequency of our battles.”

“Although it was merely sixty years, but Hou Fei had experienced twenty to thirty thousand life and death battles. With this many battles, how could achieving level two or three Demon Emperor level be considered something extraordinary? Qin Yu, let me ask you. After you ascended to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, how many life and death battles have you had?” Sun Yuan looked at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu thought about it for a moment and then smiled regretfully. “About ten or so.”

Ten, the gap between ten and twenty to thirty thousand was something that everyone knows.

“You can continue to show off.” The Ox Demon Emperor scowled. “Life and death battles, do you think that it’s that easy to find experts of the same level? If your opponent was to be too strong, then your life might be finished. If your opponent was too weak, there won’t be any effect at

all. To both have a life and death battle while also not dying, did you think that it's that easy to satisfy this demand? In my entire life, I also only have had less than a hundred such battles. Other than your Ape and Monkey Clan's Inherited Prohibited Area, which other place would allow Hou Fei to battle that many times in a mere sixty years?"

Right when they were conversing, Hou Fei who was sitting cross-legged on the open platform stood up.

Holding the Black Stick in his hand, Hou Fei once again entered into the tunnel.

"Senior Great Ape Emperor, if I want to go in, do I just directly rush into there?" Qin Yu's voice suddenly sounded.

"You really want to go in?" The Great Ape Emperor looked at Qin Yu in shock.

Against an enemy with unequalled defensive and attack power that's ten times that of a level three Immortal Emperor, the Great Ape Emperor did not believe that Qin Yu would have a large success rate.

"Qin Yu, I know that you possess the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas. However, that is useless there." The Great Ape Emperor thought that Qin Yu was planning to use the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas. "If you were to send out the Demon Emperors within the Ten Thousand Beast Atlas, the Inherited Prohibited Area would automatically send out someone who's at the same strength and ten times the attack power as the Demon Emperors you send out. The more Demon Emperors you send out, the faster the Inherited Prohibited Area would send out people to match your

Demon Emperors. You could only rely on yourself."

"Senior Great Ape Emperor, you don't need to try persuading me. I merely wanted to know, if I want to go in, how do I go in?" Qin Yu asked once again.

The Great Ape Emperor looked toward Qin Yu.

Qin Yu's expression remained the same even after being stared by the Great Ape Emperor.

"Fine, if you wanted to go in, you only need to directly fly over there. Remember... once you fly over there, you would not be able to easily come out from. You are only qualified to come out after finishing a battle." Said the Great Ape Emperor attentively.

"I understand." After saying these words, Qin Yu was prepared to fly over.

"Wait a moment. There's one more thing." The Great Ape Emperor said hastily. Qin Yu stopped his movement.

"Qin Yu, once you enter that tunnel, you'll be faced with a battle. In the entire Inherited Prohibited Area, the only safe place is that open platform."

The Great Ape Emperor pointed toward the open platform. "That's the place, the place where Hou Fei sat to recover from his injuries. Only that place is safe. Also, once you stepped into the tunnel, you'll be confronted

with a battle.”

“I got it.” Qin Yu nodded.

“Qin Yu, after you entered it, you only need to finish a battle against your enemy, you don’t need to win, you merely need to survive the battle. Once you flee back to the open platform, you’ll be able to come back out. The method for you to come back one is…. walking to the bluestone on the edge of the open platform and stand on top of it. The Inherited Prohibited Area would automatically send you back out.”

Qin Yu nodded, he then flew toward the floating little mountain.

Seeing Qin Yu fleeting figure, the Great Ape Emperor and the Ox Demon Emperor glanced at each other.

“Sun Yuan, do you think Qin Yu can survive?” Said the Ox Demon Emperor quietly.

“He… has a very low chance of coming out alive.” The Great Ape Emperor shook his head.

****

Qin Yu’s body traveled past the Heart Clearing Wind. As the Heart Clearing Wind brushed past Qin Yu’s body, they did not cause the slightest amount of injuries.

Qin Yu descended on top of the open stone platform.

This open stone platform was not very big. On its edge was a extremely glossy bluestone. This was the method to exit. Qin Yu turned around to look… sure enough, the entire Inherited Prohibited Area had turned into a little world; he was unable to see anything from the outside.

“Foreign clansman, you have a short period of time to prepare yourself. You would soon be greeted with your enemy.” A voice sounded in Qin Yu’s mind.

Qin Yu’s expression changed.

Fast as a lightning, he immediately rushed into the deep and unmeasurable tunnel before his eyes. This tunnel was a bit long. However, with Qin Yu’s speed, in merely a blink of an eye’s time, he had rushed through to the end of the tunnel and arrived on an extremely vast hall.

Qin Yu stopped when he reached this extremely vast hall.

That’s because… there are six tunnels in front of him. These six tunnels were not long. Qin Yu was able to faintly see that at the end of these six tunnels were large halls much like the one that he’s currently in.

Qin Yu raised his head and looked at the row of words carved onto the wall of the vast hall.

“Heaven Startling Stick Canon!”

“What powerful grandeur.” With merely those four words, they had already caused Qin Yu to tremble in his heart, as if what was in front of him were not words but instead an extremely towering mountain that pierces through the heavens.

Qin Yu swept his gaze around.

On the walls, other than the words ‘Heavenly Startling Stick Canon,’ there was pictures and some handwritings. Those are a series of pictures depicting a person using the long stick. These pictures were separated into six groups. They are respectively —

Heaven Startling Stick Canon’s Seventy Two Stick Strikes!

Heaven Startling Stick Canon’s Thirty Six Stick Strikes!

Heavenly Startling Stick Canon’s Eighteen Stick Strikes!

Heavenly Startling Stick Canon’s Nine Stick Strikes!

Heavenly Startling Stick Canon’s Three Stick Strikes!

Heavenly Startling Stick Canon’s Single Stick Strike!

However, those pictures appeared to be extremely mysterious. Like illusions, they were unceasingly fleeting and changing. Qin Yu was unable to even clearly see even a single image. It was so much that Qin Yu even

began to become suspicious as to whether or not they were really pictures.

"The descendents of my Ape and Monkey Clan, before they ascend to the Divine Realm, if they were to be able to succeed in mastering the Heavenly Startling Stick Canon's Single Stick Strike, then they would be able to become join my sect and become my disciple." The words carved at the bottom of the pictures had caused Qin Yu a great shock.

"The person who had left these words ought to be that senior of the Apes and Monkey Clan that had descended from the Divine Realm." Qin Yu guessed in his heart. Right at this moment, an ice-cold voice sounded in Qin Yu's mind.

"Foreign clansman, seeing that you possessed a low quality Divine Armor, let me warn you first. You are not allowed to use the low quality Divine Armor. Otherwise… you will be killed directly."

Qin Yu was startled.

"Your opponent would possess the same strength as you. The stick technique that he would be using would be the 'Heavenly Startling Thirty Six Stick Strikes.' In the event that you do not use your low level Divine Armor, if you were to be able to attain victory or escape to the open stone platform outside alive, you would be able to safely depart from this Prohibited Area."

Hearing all this, Qin Yu's expression changed.

“Not allowed to use the Divine Armor? How do I fight then?” Qin Yu grew a bit anxious.

Qin Yu did not doubt this voice at all. To be able to control a planet-sized Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream, this person would definitely be able to kill him easily. For example… if he were to throw Qin Yu into the Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream, then Qin Yu would likely die on the spot.

“You are to enter the second battlefield!”

The ice-cold voice sounded. Qin Yu then felt as if the times had flied. Dumbstruck, Qin Yu looked at the location that’s he’s currently in. It is a spacious and empty area inside the mountain. Qin Yu’s heart moved. He turned around to look… sure enough, there’s a tunnel that lead to here. Qin Yu was able to faintly see the other end of the tunnel.

The other side of the tunnel should be the great hall that he was previously at.

“Could it be that this place was one of the other end of the six tunnels that I saw?” Qin Yu guessed in his heart.

Qin Yu was correct. The six tunnels led to six different battlefields. At this moment, Hou Fei was fighting at the first tunnel’s channel. And Qin Yu, he was sent by the Inherited Prohibited Area’s mysterious energy to the second battlefield.

“Huff!”

A figure arrived on the second battlefield from thin air. This person was holding a cyan colored long stick. He was extremely learn and naked on the upper body. This was Qin Yu's opponent.

"Foreign clansman, your opponent is I." This man looked at Qin Yu coldly. "I am the Cyan Guard of the Six Great Guards of the Inherited Prohibited Area."

"Cyan Guard?" Qin Yu didn't dare to relax in the slightest.

"The Cyan Guard, when fighting against foreign clansman, you are to use the same strength that he possesses." The voice that had previously sounded in Qin Yu's mind sounded in the second battlefield. The Cyan Guard showed a respectful expression. He bowed and said. "Yes, my lord."

"Foreign clansman, according to master's rules, this is to test your comprehension toward battles. If you were to use your Divine Armor to forcefully take on the attacks, then you would be breaking master's rules. He who breaks master's rules would definitely die." The ice-cold voice resounded in the spacious and empty battlefield.

Qin Yu felt that the people of the Inherited Prohibited Area was extremely frightening. He was able to sense that the strength of this Cyan Guard in front of him was unfathomable. He was merely suppressing his power to be the same level as him. This Inherited Prohibited Area has Six Great Guards, what other formidable people are here?

"Begin." An ice-cold voice sounded.

The Cyan Emperor raised his eyes. His gaze was fixed on Qin Yu like a viper.

Suddenly, the long stick in the Cyan Guard's hand was flipped over. Like a rain shower, it filled the sky and covered all directions. Qin Yu's line of sight was filled with a countless amount of stick silhouettes. With merely a single move, Qin Yu was already unable to flee!

Book 13 Three Brothers – Chapter 10 – Meeting

Unable to escape, Qin Yu calmly stood his ground.

Like they were plucking stringed instruments, Qin Yu's ten fingers were magically flicking. Momentarily, countless golden finger rays appeared and covered the skies. The amount of golden finger rays were definitely no less than the amount of stick silhouettes.

Meteor Finger Technique's Ten Thousand Weighty Fingers!

The stick silhouettes and finger rays all dissipated.

This time, the attacks from both Qin Yu and the Cyan Guard were crowd attacks. Although each of the stick silhouettes and finger rays do not possess a very strong power, but they covered a wide area.

The Cyan Guard had a slightly excited expression. "For finger technique to break through the stick technique, it is the first time that I've come across that. Let's see how you'll take on my next move…" However, the Cyan Guard's speech were stopped in the middle. That's because a sky-covering amount of golden finger rays were once again shot toward him.

"Idiot."

Qin Yu sneered in his heart. Only an idiot would stop to sprout nonsense in the middle of a battle.

This Cyan Guard's actual strength greatly surpassed Qin Yu. Although his current attack power was suppressed to Qin Yu's level, but the Cyan Guard only took this battle as a game. Only because of that did he bother to talk in the middle of a battle.

"You actually did this." The Cyan Guard sneered. His cyan long stick jolted and turned into a circle of stick silhouettes. Like a upside down cone, it flew toward those golden finger rays. Every golden finger ray that was covered by the cone was turned into nothingness.

"Not bad." The Cyan Guard's expression changed. He was shocked to discover that majority of those golden finger rays were illusions.

Qin Yu had a slight cold grin on his face.

This was the Thousand Illusions Fingers of the Meteor Finger Technique. Amongst the thousand golden finger rays, there was only a single one that possessed an astonishing attack power. The rest of them were all illusions to confuse the opponent. If the Ten Thousand Weighty Fingers was to be a crowd attack where each of the finger rays possessed a weak amount of power, then this Thousand Illusions Fingers was a single body attack where the only true finger ray within it possessed an enormous attack power.

However, this Cyan Guard used a method to defend against crowd attack to defend against it. Although the stick silhouettes covered a large range, but the amount of power behind those stick silhouettes were weak.

"Boom!" The true finger ray within the Thousand Illusions Finger passed

through the stick silhouettes and landed directly on that Cyan Guard's body.

The Cyan Guard stopped. He did not continue to attack but instead looked carefully at Qin Yu. His expression had turned even more concentrated. "Foreign clansman, you are worthy enough for me to become serious. However, I must remind you… that only when you knock down my long stick or escape to the open platform would you be able to save your life. It is completely useless for your attacks to land on my body."

Qin Yu frowned.

"This man who created these rules was truly a scoundrel. What kind of test is this? Unequalled defense and insisted that I knock down the weapon in order to win." Qin Yu felt awfully wronged in his heart. However, he does not have any other method.

As he was in the Inherited Prohibited Area, he must comply with the rules.

"Foreign clansman, experience the last three stick strikes of the Heaven Startling Thirty Six Stick Strikes."

"He!"

The Cyan Guard's long stick suddenly turned into a cyan colored light. Qin Yu only felt that the cyan sword silhouette was like a ray of light as it arrived in front of him after two or three strange irregular changes. Qin Yu

was only able to fly back to retreat.

Three stick strikes ferociously landed on Qin Yu's body consecutively.

Qin Yu was knocked against the wall. He then fell on his stomach.

"What a strange attack. That's right, it's an attack that's created through the use of the space's fluctuation. The principle behind it is the same as the Ten Termination Fingers." Qin Yu firmly stared at his opponent. And at this moment, stick marks had already appeared on the surface of Qin Yu's body. His internal body was also seriously injured by the vibrations. Blood had already permeated to his body surface. It's just that his Life Elemental Energy had recovered him in a flash.

"Your body's defense is pretty strong." The Cyan Guard sneered.

The cyan stick silhouette once again passed through the space in a strange line. However this time around, Qin Yu was already prepared for it; he flew back and at the same time flicked his ten fingers rapidly. Simultaneously, ten finger rays were shot out. They were shot out in ten parallel lines. However, what's strange was that these ten finger rays unexpectedly came together into one.

Meteor Finger Technique's Ten Termination Fingers.

"Bang!"

The ten golden finger rays that had combined into one collided with that rapidly incoming stick silhouette.

The Cyan Guard's attack had failed again!

Qin Yu heaved a sigh of relief in his heart. Everything was really as he had expected. The principle behind that stick technique's attack was exactly the same as his Ten Termination Fingers.

The Cyan Guard's expression sunk. "Foreign clansman, never had I expected that your battle comprehension was actually this high. The Heaven Startling Thirty Six Stick Strikes still have one more final move, I shall see whether or not you'll be able to take on that."

The Cyan Guard raised his long stick.

Qin Yu's concentration was elevated to the peak. He stared at the Cyan Guard in front of him. "This Inherited Prohibited Area had limited his strength to be the same as mine. I don't believe that… that this Inherited Prohibited Area could determine the strength of my 'Sky Piercing Finger.'"

"Watch carefully, foreign clansman." Said the Cyan Guard indifferently.

His long stick moved.

Qin Yu was only able to sense that the space had suddenly been twisted. In a blink of an eye, thirty six stick silhouettes suddenly had appeared in front of him. These thirty six stick silhouettes were arranged in front to back. However, Qin Yu was able to sense that… every one of them were true.

“Illusions, illusions.”

Qin Yu determined in his heart that there was only one true stick silhouette and that it was impossible for there to be thirty six stick silhouettes. However, Qin Yu was unable to determine which is the true one using his eyes and Immortal Awareness. Qin Yu only had a single chance.

“Bang!”

A stick silhouette ferociously landed on Qin Yu’s body. “That’s right, this is the moment!” Qin Yu eyes shined. His index finger that was already prepared beforehand was thrusted to the long stick like lightning.

Index finger, long stick!

The two collided into each other. At this moment, time appeared to have been stopped. The thirty six stick silhouettes have all disappeared.

“Bang!” The Cyan Guard’s hand was jolted ferociously.

Qin Yu also felt that his finger was numb.

The Cyan Guard looked at Qin Yu with an astonished expression. “Your strength was definitely no higher than a level three Immortal Emperor; you are either concealing your strength, or, with your soul’s realm level and your strength, it was impossible for your attack to be this powerful. Absolutely impossible.”

How could the Cyan Guard possibly know that Qin Yu was able to use his Black Hole to accelerate and shoot out such a strange attack?

"Don't you run!" The Cyan Guard's figure was shot forward rapidly.

At this moment, Qin Yu had already started to rapidly flee. "Only an idiot would stop for you. Even the Sky Piercing Finger cannot knock down your long stick, do I have any other way to knock down your long stick?"

Unfortunately… the Cyan Guard that was currently enraged actually violated the rule to suppress his strength to a level three Immortal Emperor. His speed was increased to a frightening level. In merely a moment, he appeared in front of Qin Yu.

This run and chase, Qin Yu and the Cyan Guard had already ran from the second battlefield all the way to the main hall. It was the main hall that Qin Yu first entered.

"Foreign clansman, prepare to die." The Cyan Guard attacked again.

****

"Sigh, I failed again. This final Thirty Six Overlapping Waves, I am always unable to block it." Hou Fei rapidly fled from the first battlefield.

Ever since he successfully challenged the first level stick technique, Hou Fei had been constantly challenging the 'Heaven Startling Thirty Six Stick

Strikes.' However, he failed every single time. In all these years, Hou Fei had managed to learn thirty five moves of the 'Heaven Startling Thirty Six Stick Strikes.' He had always failed the final move by a bit.

Only through completely comprehending the final move would he be able to defeat his opponent.

When Hou Fei was fleeing, the Red Guard that was battling against him did not give chase. That's because the Red Guard also knew that the Inherited Prohibited Area was created to train the descendents of the Ape and Monkey Clan. Furthermore, the Red Guard was only allowed to use half of Hou Fei's strength, thus he was unable to catch up to Hou Fei with his speed.

"This Thirty Six Overlapping Waves is an advanced level technique compared to the other thirty five moves. It puts into use the comprehension of the space to transform and store the body's energy in order to create a explosive power in a split moment. It continuously shoots out thirty six stick silhouettes to create the strongest attack power." While Hou Fei was fleeing, he was also thinking about the technique in his heart.

After all these years, Hou Fei was completely certain about the principle of the Thirty Six Overlapping Waves. It's just that he was lacking a bit when trying to use it.

"There's battle ahead!"

While Hou Fei was rapidly flying out, he sensed that there was an intense battle in the main hall ahead of him. "Eh, strange. There's

someone else other than me in the Inherited Prohibited Area? Didn't the Great Ape Emperor use all three of his chances already?"

Hou Fei grew curious. Who exactly was the person in the battle?

In a blink of an eye, Hou Fei had arrived on the main hall.

At this moment... he saw a furious Cyan Guard carrying with him a cyan colored long stick silhouette as it landed ferociously on a black haired youngster. Seeing this black haired youngster, Hou Fei's eyes were opened wide and round like a ball.

"Big, big brother!" Hou Fei was shocked.

He then became clear headed. Hou Fei grew angry when he saw the situation of the battlefield. "What's with this Cyan Guard? He's relying on the fact that he possessed an unequalled defense and doesn't bother to defend at all. Instead, he is chasing after my big brother and attacking him."

The current situation was precisely that.

The Cyan Guard was determined that Qin Yu was concealing his strength. This caused the Cyan Guard to believe that he was deceived. The angry Cyan Guard was completely exploiting the loophole within the rules.

He had completely given up defense and started to only attack.

No matter how strong Qin Yu was, it was still impossible for him to defend against that.

"Haah!"

The Cyan Guard's body's energy started to move about following a special method. He once again executed the strongest move of the Heaven Startling Thirty Six Stick Strikes.

Heaven Startling Thirty Six Stick Strikes.

It used a special method of energy movement to cause the energy to be stored up and then compressed to the extreme and then shoot out a stick stick rapidly. Then, following the first strike, it once again shot out a second stick strike. Following the second strike was the third strike…

One strike after another, overlapping one another.

When it reached the thirty sixth stick strike, it's power would become excessively strong.

Under normal circumstances, even if a person was able to block the first strike, they would be unable to defend against the consecutive strikes following behind it.

However, Qin Yu was able to directly use his Sky Piercing Finger to break through this technique. That's because… the Sky Piercing Finger's

power was too powerful. The vibration from the collision caused the Cyan Guard's stick to be jolted out of control. Although the Cyan Guard was still grabbing onto his stick, he was unable to continue to execute the move.

This time around, the Cyan Guard had once again executed the Heaven Startling Thirty Six Strikes.

The Cyan Guard did not bother to defend at all. His long stick firmly hacked down.

The stick silhouettes were swiftly moving!

In a flash, thirty six vaguely distinctive stick silhouettes appeared in front of Qin Yu. Qin Yu was so angry in his heart that he wanted to curse out. However, he didn't have any other means than to use the same technique he did earlier.

He took on a stick strike and then used his Sky Piercing Finger.

"Boom!"

The index finger collided with the stick.

The Cyan Guard had a slight cold grin on his face. After that long stick was struck by Qin Yu's Sky Piercing Finger, it actually rapidly bounced back. The Cyan Guard's body turned around, the long stick rapidly made a 360 degree turn and came crushing at Qin Yu with an even more frightening speed.

Borrowing the power!

"Too fast!" Qin Yu's expression changed. After borrowing the power from Qin Yu's finger strike, the long stick's speed surpassed Qin Yu's reaction speed. He was unable to use the same method he used last time in time.

Using his body to feel the true stick silhouette and then breaking through the attack. In order to do that, he required time in between the sensing and the attacking. The faster the speed the stick silhouette was, the harder it was for him to break through it.

"Bang!" "Bang!" "Bang!" "Bang!"

Four stick strikes landed on Qin Yu's body consecutively. Each strike was faster than the one before it. The Thirty Six Overlapping Waves, if the first strike was not broken, then the following strikes would be harder and harder to break.

Qin Yu was filled with anger.

This damned place. It doesn't allow him to use his Divine Armor, and furthermore, his opponent possessed an unequalled defense. In order to win, one must knock down the opponent's long stick. What's with this?!

Murder!

That’s murder!

What Qin Yu guessed was correct. When the Inherited Prohibited Area was created, it was intentionally created to murder foreign clansmen. It merely left behind a bit of hope for them, that’s all. “Fuck, I’m not playing anymore.” Qin Yu’s eyes turned blood-red. He was prepared to use the Jiang Lan’s Realm.

However, right at this moment —

“Bang!” “Bang!” “Bang!”

The same stick silhouettes. It’s just that these stick silhouettes were black. They appeared from another directly and collided with the Cyan Guard’s stick silhouettes unceasingly. The trajectory of these stick silhouettes were exactly the same. The attack method was also exactly the same.

“Big brother, quickly, flee. The guards of the Inherited Prohibited Area are all vicious and merciless!” A familiar voice transmission sounded in Qin Yu’s mind. Qin Yu looked over —

“Fei Fei.” Qin Yu was pleasantly surprised. However, his expression immediately changed greatly.

Hou Fei only managed to consecutively block twenty some stick silhouettes. Finally, he was unable to block anymore. The black stick was knocked flying and smashed onto the wall of the main hall. Afterwards, another stick silhouette landed on Hou Fei.

Blood had covered Qin Yu's field of view.

"Fei Fei!!!" Qin Yu's eyes grew red.

His body moved. In a flash, he was holding Hou Fei. He wanted to rapidly rush to the outside. However, there were seven more strikes from the Thirty Six Overlapping Waves!

Qin Yu was knocked to the side from the first strike of these seven strikes. He was unable to run toward the tunnel.

"Big brother!" Seeing this scene, the serious injured Hou Fei's eyes also grew red. However, in a blink of an eye, Hou Fei discovered that he was no longer in the main hall. He had already arrived in the Jiang Lan's Realm.

After taking Hou Fei into the Jiang Lan's Realm, Qin Yu grew a lot more relaxed.

Right when Qin Yu was prepared to enter the Jiang Lan's Realm —

"Stop." An ice-cold voice sounded.

The Cyan Guard's body stopped, it was like he had be received a body fixation technique.

"Cyan Guard, when you were chasing after the foreign clansman, in

order to catch up to that foreign clansman, you've used energy that reached the level of level six Immortal Emperor. You had already surpassed the boundary within the regulation. He who violated the rules must die." The ice-cold voice sounded.

"My Lord, please spare my life. Please spare my life." The Cyan Guard immediately kneeled down and said terrified.

"Humph."

With a cold humph, the Cyan Guard grew motionless. Qin Yu who was nearby saw that the Cyan Guard's eyes had become dim. Soon after, the Cyan Guard fell on the ground motionlessly.

Qin Yu was astonished.

This 'lord' of the Inherited Prohibited Area was truly incomparably cold and merciless.

"Foreign clansman, you may safely depart." That ice-cold voice had turned amiable.

(Why did the lord in the Inherited Prohibited Area not punish the Cyan Guard the moment when he broke the rules? Hehe...)

Book 13 Three Brothers – Chapter 11 – Same Hearted Brothers

In the spacious and empty main hall inside the mountain, Qin Yu was the only one alive. Currently, Qin Yu's heart was still shuddering. Earlier, the Cyan Guard was unexpectedly killed by the lord of the Inherited Prohibited Area. Although Qin Yu was unable to tell what kind of method the lord used to kill him, but the viciousness and mercilessness had still caused Qin Yu to shudder in his heart.

"Red Guard, take away the Cyan Guard's corpse."

The lord's voice resounded in the main hall once again. A red silhouette flashed by. A red clothed man with an appearance that's very similar to the Cyan Guard appeared in the main hall. This Red Guard bent over and picked up the Cyan Guard's corpse. He had a slight… sadness in his eyes.

"Foreign clansman, why are you still here?"

Hearing this sentence, Qin Yu was abruptly woken up by it.

"The lord of this Inherited Prohibited Area has an extremely strange temperament. It's best to not waste time with him." Qin Yu remembered his brother and immediately took Hou Fei out from the Jiang Lan's Realm.

As if he had teleported, Hou Fei appeared in the main hall out of thin air.

"Big brother." Hou Fei's eyes were already moist.

Qin Yu's heart also shivered. He then held back his emotions and said hurriedly. "Let's not waste time anymore, let's go to a safe place first." The only safe place within this Inherited Prohibited Area was that open stone platform.

Hou Fei had also become clear-headed. "Right, let's go." Hou Fei flipped his hand around and absorbed the Black Stick that was on the ground into his body. He then rapidly left the main hall together with Qin Yu. They passed through the tunnel and arrived on the open stone platform.

The open stone platform was isolated on the edge of this floating mountain. Below it was a boundless void. At the same time, there was strong wind blowing to it.

The two brothers Qin Yu and Hou Fei were on top of this open stone platform. They looked at each other.

At this time, the two of them were recalling the memories of their past. The time when they first met at Uncle Lan's residence located at the bottom of the sea. The time when they wandered around the seafloor cultivator world with Hei Yu. The glorious moment when they ultimately established the Stellar Tower... There's also the helpless departure in front of the Ni Yang Realm's Blue Cloud Road. All of their memories were fleeting past their minds.

Amongst the three brothers, Hou Fei and Hei Yu had no choice but to ascend and enter the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm before Qin Yu.

As for Qin Yu, he had bitterly trained in the Mortal Realm for over a

hundred years. Only then did he managed to realize the Dark Star Realm and achieve ascension.

The separation of several hundred years, they have finally met each other again.

The last time they saw each other, they were both at the Dacheng stage. However now, the two brothers were already Emperor level experts. One of them was the Ape and Monkey Clan's Super Divine Beast, the future Great Ape Emperor. The other was someone whose reputation had spread wide and far, the Qin Yu that had stepped on Emperor Yu.

Everything had changed, only that promise remained the same.

Hou Fei looked at Qin Yu. His entire body was slightly trembling. Ever since he had arrived on the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, Hou Fei had always been thinking about meeting Qin Yu and Hei Yu again. He was unable to attain any news about Qin Yu at all. As for Hei Yu... in accordance to the Great Ape Emperor's order, unless he had reached the Emperor level, he was not allowed to enter the territory of the Bird Clan.

Bitterly trained! He had frantically trained!

In these past couple hundred years, training hard and bitterly was all that Hou Fei ever did. Including all the life and death battles that he had done in the Inherited Prohibited Area; what did he do all those for? It's all so that he could go and find his brothers, all so that he could be qualified to protect his brothers.

Finally…

His big brother had came!

“Big brother!”

Tears were forming on Hou Fei’s eyes socked. He hugged Qin Yu tightly. The giant tear drops started to flow out from Hou Fei’s eyes.

“Fei Fei.” Qin Yu also tightly hugged his second brother. Ever since he had arrived in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, Qin Yu had always been lonely in heart and in spirit. He had always wanted to be together with his brothers, always trying his best in order to accomplish that. Even when he was being chased by Emperor Yu, Blood Devil Emperor and them, Qin Yu had never once retreated from his goal.

And now, he had finally succeeded.

After a long time, the two brothers stopped hugging each other and separated themselves.

“Big brother, how did you manage to find me? How have you been all these years? Oh, that’s right, did you manage to create the later stages of your Stellar Transformation? Do you know how that Mixed Haired Bird is doing? Do you…”

Hou Fei asked seven questions in succession. He suddenly stopped. That’s because he saw that Qin Yu had opened his mouth to reply but didn’t know how to reply.

“Big brother, haha, I got a bit too emotional.” Hou Fei scratched his head and then grinned.

“It’s okay, I’m also very emotional right now.” Qin Yu felt that his whole body was comfortable and warm. That warm sensation came from the heart and soul. Soon after. “Fei Fei, how have these past couple hundred years been for you?”

Hou Fei said proudly. “In these past couple hundred years, I roughly did two things. One was finding that Mixed Hair Bird, and the other was to continue training. I had also tried to find you before. However, I did not know where you ascended to nor did I know when you’ll ascend. I was even worrying that you might not be able to successfully create the later stages of ‘Stellar Transformation.’”

Qin Yu nodded and said. “That’s true. At that time, I was also wondering what might’ve happened if I failed to create the later stages. I have not seen you guys nor have I seen Li’er again, so I had always been demanding myself to not fail. Fortunately… I managed to succeed in my creation.”

“Big brother, it seems to me that your current strength is pretty powerful. I had originally thought that I’ll be the strongest amongst us three brothers now. Never had I expected that big brother is also this strong now. Could it be that big brother had been training hard and bitterly ever since you ascended to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm?” Asked Hou Fei.

Qin Yu took a deep breath, he slowly said. “About this matter, we must

talk about the grudges between Emperor Yu and I."

"Emperor Yu? Could it be that idiot provoked you?" Hou Fei's eyes started to open wide.

Qin Yu reached out his hand and patted Hou Fei's shoulder. He then slowly began to talk about what had happened after he arrived in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. From the time when his disciple died on the Maple Moon Star causing him to incur hatred with Emperor Yu to the battle in the Blue Flame Star. Then to the battle against the Blood Devil Emperor's son on the Hidden Emperor Star. And then to the time on the Blue Snow Star when he was chased by the two great experts… All the way till the Sealing Element Refining Flames Array.

In the whole series of events that Qin Yu described, Hou Fei had been anxious for Qin Yu the entire time as he listened.

Although Qin Yu was currently well and living, but hearing about those battles had still caused Hou Fei to become anxious.

"Ever since I opened the Third Layer of the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas, killed twenty six Immortal Emperors and forced Emperor Yu to flee, no one dared to provoke me again. After that, I effortlessly arrived here." After Qin Yu finished his story, and he also let out a deep breath.

Hou Fei's eyes were blinking nonstop. They were flickering with anger.

"That idiot Emperor Yu and that Blood Devil Emperor, they actually dared to bully you like that." Hou Fei's anger soared. He then looked at

Qin Yu. “Big brother, your disciple Liu Hanshu was actually hounded to death by them, those bastards.”

Qin Yu waved his hand and said. “Don’t worry, they would one day repay everything that they had done.” Qin Yu’s tone was dull. However, his eyes shined with fierceness.

“Oh, that’s right. Big Brother, earlier I had abruptly disappeared from the main hall and arrived in another world. What was that?” Hou Fei looked at Qin Yu curiously. Earlier, he was in the Jiang Lan’s Realm and worried about Qin Yu so he didn’t think too much about it. However now, he got curious.

Qin Yu smiled and said. “That is the Divine Artifact that Uncle Lan gave me, the Jiang Lan’s Realm.”

“Uncle Lan?” Hou Fei suddenly understood. “Uncle Lan is truly powerful. That Jiang Lan’s Realm that he gave you was amazing, the Black Stick that he gave me was also amazing.”

“What happened to the Black Stick?” Qin Yu asked.

According to what Qin Yu knew, this Black Stick was only as hard as a Divine Artifact. It appeared that there’s nothing else to it.

Hou Fei chuckled. “Big brother, did you know… that before I even came to the Inherited Prohibited Area, I had already reached level six Demon King? From level one Heavenly Demon to level six Demon King, it merely took me a bit over two hundred years. Don’t you think that’s a bit too

fast?"

Now that Qin Yu thought about it, it was indeed too fast.

Even the Genius Immortal Emperor, Jun Luoyu, still took several hundred years and almost a thousand year to reach level two Immortal Emperor. It is likely that it took him two to three hundred years to reach the level six Golden Immortal. For Hou Fei to reach that level so fast… it was truly astonishing.

"The reason why my cultivation speed was fast was precisely because of this Black Stick." Said Hou Fei complacently.

"Oh?" Qin Yu looked at the Black Stick in Hou Fei's hand with astonishment.

Hou Fei mashed his lips twice and then said. "About this Black Stick, I don't know why but when I am holding the Black Stick, I started to feel more intimate with the cosmic nature. My soul's realm also rises rapidly. However, if I am not holding the Black Stick, I am unable to achieve that profound sensation."

"There's such an effect?" Qin Yu was amazed.

If that really was the case, then it ought to be because of Uncle Lan. After all, the Black Stick was given to Hou Fei by Uncle Lan.

Talking about Uncle Lan, Qin Yu and Hou Fei were both filled with amazement. However, toward Uncle Lan himself, the two brothers did not

know much about him.

"Fei Fei, do you have news regarding Xiao Hei?" Qin Yu suddenly asked. "I remember that you had previously tried to find Xiao Hei."

Hou Fei nodded and said. "That's right, I went to find that Mixed Hair Bird before, relying on that Mystic Ice Lion Beast that had a soul connection with him. It's just that right after I had determined that the Mixed Hair Bird was in the Bird Clan's territory, I was brought back by the Great Ape Emperor before I was even able to enter the Bird Clan's territory to search for him."

Suddenly, Hou Fei's expression grew solemn. "Big brother, I had always been worrying about a certain thing."

"Go ahead." Qin Yu felt his eyelid jumped.

With a serious expression, Hou Fei said. "According to what the Profound Ice Lion Beast, Shi Zhan, the Mixed Hair Bird ought to have been moving about a large range in the Bird Clan's territory. I suspect that… he is being chased by someone."

Qin Yu's expression changed.

He had once considered that a possibility; it's just that he was not willing to accept that. Qin Yu immediately denounced it. "That's impossible. You also know that Xiao Hei was at the very least a High Level Divine Beast. With merely the information that I managed to inquire, in the period when Xiao Hei ascended, there were no High Level Divine

Beasts like him that had ascended to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. Thus, Xiao Hei was a Variation Divine Beast that no one knew about. As a Variation Divine Beast… there certainly would not be anyone in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm that could know about him. If no one knew about him, who would go and chase to kill him for no reason?"

Qin Yu still remembered what Ao Wuming had told him.

Hou Fei nodded and said. "Big Brother, what you said makes sense. There are indeed High Level Divine Beasts within the Eagle Clan but they are not Black Eagles. Mixed Hair Bird was definitely a Variation Divine Beast and not many people would know about him. However, this does not signify that there would not be anyone chasing after him and trying to kill him. It might be that he provoked someone after he ascended."

"Big brother." Hou Fei solemnly looked at Qin Yu. "You ought to know that neither one of us had ascended to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm for a long time. While I am able to train and cultivate to my current strength through the usage of the Black Stick and the Inherited Prohibited Area; but what about the Mixed Hair Bird?"

"Xiao Hei has the Cloud Piercing Spear." Hurriedly replied Qin Yu.

This Cloud Piercing Spear was created with the same material as Hou Fei's Black Stick. They are both given to them respectively by Uncle Lan. Maybe it also had that kind of cultivation assisting function.

"That's right." Hou Fei nodded. "However big brother, you have to understand that even if he possessed the Cloud Piercing Spear, how far

would he reach in a mere three hundred years? The reason that I was able to reach level three Demon Emperor from level six Demon King in a mere sixty years was all because of the Inherited Prohibited Area. If I didn't have the Inherited Prohibited Area, relying on on the Black Stick, I would at most be level eight or nine Demon King right now."

"Big brother, you ought to know about how great the gap between Emperor level and the levels below it are." Hou Fei's words had caused Qin Yu to tremble in his heart.

Indeed…

Hou Fei was able to train and cultivate to level three Demon Emperor because of the Inherited Prohibited Area, but what about Xiao Hei?

The levels below Emperor level.

Back then, on the Maple Moon Star, Qin Yu relied on the body of the Sword Immortal Puppet but was still unable to injure Yu Qingzi. The Emperor level 'domain' was the greatest assistance to prevail over those below the Emperor level.

"Big brother, you shouldn't worry. That was merely a guess of mine." Seeing that Qin Yu was somewhat worried, Hou Fei immediately said.

Qin Yu nodded and said. "I understand all that you said and it makes a lot of sense. There truly are a lot of people in the Bird Clan that possesses the power to chase and kill Xiao Hei. However, at the very least, Xiao Hei is still alive."

If Xiao Hei were to die, then his spiritual beast Shi Zhan would naturally know about it.

"Thus, regardless of whether Xiao Hei is safe or not, we must still hurry up and go to the Bird Clan's territory as soon as possible to find him!" Said Qin Yu resolutely.

"If he was to be safe, then we'll just consider it that us three brothers would have our reunion earlier." Qin Yu started to laugh. However, his eyes turned cold in a flash. "If there really was someone chasing after Xiao Hei trying to kill him, then we shall go and extinguish that scoundrel."

"Right." Hou Fei also grew excited. "Back then, us three brothers swept through the seafloor cultivation realm, who dared to provoke us? Now is the same, even if it is the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, whoever dared to provoke any of us three brothers, they'll be provoking all three of us."

Hou Fei was truly a tyrannical brute. His eyes had even turned red as he said those.

"Fei Fei, let's leave here immediately?" Asked Qin Yu.

After all, Hou Fei only possessed three opportunities to enter the Inherited Prohibited Area, to waste one means that he'll have one less opportunity.

“What are we waiting for?” Hou Fei started to laugh loudly. “I already can’t wait anymore. Furthermore, I still have two more chances after this one… Did you think that I’m that idiot Great Ape Emperor? If I was to truly train and cultivate, then I’ll be able to reach the ‘Heaven Startling Single Stick Strike’ Realm in a single try.”

Qin Yu saw Hou Fei’s arrogant appearance, he didn’t know whether to laugh or to cry.

This Heaven Startling Stick Technique was separated into six different techniques. The current Hou Fei was still not able to successfully master the second technique; in addition the further it goes, the harder it becomes, for Hou Fei master the sixth technique, the difficulty isn’t just simply hard.

“Good, since Fei Fei you don’t even care about this opportunity, then I would also not be wasting time. Let’s go. After we get out, we’ll bring Shi Zhan with us and immediately set off for the Bird Clan’s territory.” Qin Yu was filled with enthusiasm.

Hou Fei also shouted excitedly.

The two brothers immediately stepped on top of that smooth-surfaced bluestone on the edge of the open stone platform. That bluestone faintly shined with light; Qin Yu and Hou Fei were directly sent out of the Inherited Prohibited Area. It’s just that after Qin Yu and Hou Fei left, an indistinct and low murmuring sound was sent out from the Inherited Prohibited Area.

Book 13 Three Brothers – Chapter 12 – The Place to Intercept and Kil

Inside the core region of the disk that's composed of boundless amount of Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream. In front of the floating mountain, the Great Ape Emperor and the Ox Demon Emperor were chatting with each other. Just at the moment when the two were excited in their chat —

QIn Yu and Hou Fei suddenly appeared in front of the Great Ape Emperor and the Ox Demon Emperor.

"Qin Yu, you managed to survive?" Both the Great Ape Emperor and the Ox Demon Emperor had expressions of amazement.

Qin Yu glanced at the Great Ape Emperor. He was a bit angry in his heart. He was angry that the Great Ape Emperor actually did not clearly explain the most important aspect — the Inherited Prohibited Area does not allow the usage of Divine Armors.

When Qin Yu entered it, he was mostly relying on the fact that his Divine Armor's defense was powerful.

"Why didn't this Great Ape Emperor tell me? If he wanted to harm me, there was no need for him to use such a method." Qin Yu became puzzled. Was he exactly a friend or foe? Qin Yu was unable to determine that at the moment.

"Senior Great Ape Emperor, I want to ask you about a thing." Qin Yu looked at the Great Ape Emperor.

“Little brother Qin Yu, go ahead and ask.” Said the Great Ape Emperor while smiling.

Qin Yu’s expression grew solemn. “I only found out after I entered the Inherited Prohibited Area that… the Inherited Prohibited Area does not allow the usage of Divine Armor. You had not told me about this before, can you tell me the reason for that?”

Hou Fei also looked at the Great Ape Emperor. His brows started to crease and a trace of anger was shown in his eyes. “Your Majesty, my big brother is a foreign clansman, he would be met with extreme danger when entering the Inherited Prohibited Area, how could you have allowed him to enter there? Also, you didn’t even tell him about the matter of not being allowed to use Divine Armors?”

Even if this Sun Yuan was the Great Ape Emperor, Hou Fei would still not allow him to treat his own big brother like so.

“Fei Fei, I decided to enter the Inherited Prohibited Area on my own.” That was something that Qin Yu admitted.

The Great Ape Emperor smiled embarrassedly, he said. “Little brother Qin Yu, you were so anxious to enter the Inherited Prohibited Area, as I was rushing to tell you about some things you have to remember, I had forgotten to tell you about the matter with the Divine Armor. As to whether or not you’ll believe me, there’s nothing I can do about it. It’s just that I know that because of my forgetfulness, I had caused you to subject yourself to danger, that I must truly apologize for.”

Hearing the Great Ape Emperor saying it like this, Qin Yu decided to

forgive him.

For one, if the Great Ape Emperor wanted to kill him, there's no need for him to use such small trickery. Secondly,... with how high and revered the status of the Great Ape Emperor possessed, yet he still apologized to him. Lastly, Qin Yu believed that the Great Ape Emperor were not someone who would use such small trickery.

"Senior Great Ape Emperor, at that time you had to tell me all those important issues, for you to forget about telling me one of them was also very normal." Qin Yu decided to keep the peace.

The gaze that the Great Ape Emperor looked at Qin Yu with had clearly changed. As the Great Ape Emperor loved to battle, he had always been a blunt person and was disinclined to use small tricks. Furthermore... he was naturally a bit of a careless person.

.....

Imperial City of the Jade Cloud Star.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Man Qian, the Great Ape Emperor and the Ox Demon Emperor were all present. The Great Ape Emperor had stayed by the Inherited Prohibited Area before precisely to look after Hou Fei. Now that Hou Fei had came out from the Inherited Prohibited Area, he naturally had also came here.

Hou Fei touched his nose and casually said. "Your Majesty, you had also examined it, I had completely mastered the second stick technique, I

ought to be able to go the Bird Clan's territory now, right?"

Hearing this, the Great Ape Emperor smiled.

A bit before Qin Yu had arrived, Hou Fei had learned all but the final move of the second stick technique. He had still not completely mastered the 'Thirty Six Overlapping Waves.' However, he was barely able to use the initial stages of that attack.

At the moment when Qin Yu was attacked by this move, being worried about Qin Yu, the furious Hou Fei had also used the 'Thirty Six Overlapping Waves' to ward off the Cyan Guard's 'Thirty Six Overlapping Waves.' In reality, at that time, Hou Fei had already comprehended the essence of that move.

Although he was unable to completely ward off the attack, it was mostly because the Cyan Guard's 'Thirty Six Overlapping Waves' had already overlapped each other. Each of his stick strikes were stronger than the last one. It was because of that that Hou Fei did not manage to ward off the attack. Hou Fei himself was also confused about it. When he came back to the Jade Cloud Star and began training again, he found out that he was capable of executing the 'Thirty Six Overlapping Waves' now.

"Hou Fei, you had successfully learned the second stick technique and your strength is also at the level three Demon Emperor level now; indeed, you do have the qualifications to enter the Bird Clan's territory now." Said the Great Ape Emperor Sun Yuan while laughing.

Hou Fei was overjoyed. He laughed happily. "Big brother, it would seem that we would be able to depart for the Bird Clan's territory tomorrow."

“Tomorrow?” The Great Ape Emperor Sun Yuan, the Ox Demon Emperor Man Quan and Man Qian were all stunned.

Qin Yu nodded. He smiled and said. “We are currently worried about our third brother, we truly cannot stay here any longer.”

Hearing Qin Yu saying it like this, the other three all knew that it was already determined. The Great Ape Emperor Sun Yuan shook his head and smiled. A golden battle armor appeared on his body. This was precisely the Great Ape Emperor Sun Yuan’s Divine Armor.

“Showing off?” Muttered Hou Fei in a low voice.

Divine Armors were rare and precious. There were merely a couple of them in the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.

However, what Sun Yuan did caused people to be amazed — he removed the blood contract from the Divine Armor and held the Divine Armor with his hand while placing it in front of Hou Fei. He said solemnly. “Hou Fei, accept the ‘Golden Abyss.’ From today on, the Golden Abyss is yours.”

Hou Fei was dumbstruck.

Only after a long time did he manage to stammeringly say. “Your, Your Majesty, what, what are you doing?”

The Great Ape Emperor lightly smiled. “You are the future Great Ape Emperor of my Ape and Monkey Clan, your safety is very important. Although you had reached the Emperor level, but for you to survive the Bird Clan’s territory, there are a great amount of Demon Emperor’s there that can kill you. If you possessed this Golden Abyss, then there would not be many that could threaten your life.”

“Those that are able to threaten you, I am acquainted with all of them. They also know about your importance to my Ape and Monkey clan. As they know about the severity of your well-being, they would not touch you.” The Great Ape Emperor’s face was filled with smiles. “Well then, accept it.”

Hou Fei really liked this Divine Armor. He even said that the Great Ape Emperor was ‘showing off’ out of jealousy when he saw it appearing on the Great Ape Emperor’s body. However, who would’ve expected such a thing to happen?

“What about you?” Hou Fei looked at the Great Ape Emperor.

The Great Ape Emperor said heroically. “I, through the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, with my, Sun Yuan’s strength, even if I am not using a Divine Armor, how many people could possibly cause me harm? Moreover, you better not forget that all the years that I spent in the Inherited Prohibited Area, were no joke.”

Hou Fei immediately accepted the Divine Armor with a face filled with smiles.

While others didn’t know about the Great Ape Emperor’s true strength,

Hou Fei does.

The Great Ape Emperor had already successfully mastered the Heaven Startling Three Stick Strikes. According to Hou Fei's estimations, ordinarily, the Great Ape Emperor would use the fourth stick technique, the Heaven Startling Nine Stick Strikes and would already topple over ordinary level nine Immortal Emperors.

If he were to use the fifth stick technique, the Heaven Startling Three Stick Strikes… then the Peng Demon Emperor and the Dragon Emperor who both possessed an Inherited Treasure would likely not be much stronger than the Great Ape Emperor.

Of course… if the Great Ape Emperor were to be able to one day comprehend and then master the highest level stick technique, the Heaven Startling Single Stick Strike, then he'll likely become the true unequalled person in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. Unfortunately, the difficulty of that was truly too great. In the countless years of successive Great Ape Emperors, there had only been a single Great Ape Emperor that managed to learn the Heaven Startling Single Stick Strike. Majority of them had only managed to reach the Heaven Startling Three Stick Strikes.

"Heaven Startling Single Stick Strike… if I were to be able to comprehend that one day, then who in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm would dare act arrogant in front of me?" Muttered Hou Fei in his heart.

The Great Ape Emperor's actions and words had caused Qin Yu to be without the slightest amount of grudge toward him now.

……

The second day.

Qin Yu and Hou Fei were standing outside of the Imperial City. They were prepared to set off to the Bird Clan's territory to search for their brother Hei Yu. In order to find Hei Yu, they naturally cannot do that without Shi Zhan. As for Shi Zhan, he was currently inside the Jiang Lan's Realm.

"Shi Zhan is too weak, it'll allow me to be better at ease for him to be inside the Jiang Lan's Realm." These were the words that Qin Yu told Hou Fei when he took Shi Zhan into his Jiang Lan's Realm.

After Qin Yu and Hou Fei bid their farewell to the Great Ape Emperor, the Ox Demon Emperor and Man Qian, they began their journey to find their third brother.

Outside the Interstellar Conveying Arrays of the Jade Cloud Star.

"Big brother, back when we were in the Mortal Realm, that Mixed Hair Bird would always fight with me. Hehe, his strength right now would definitely be below me, I'm going to trample on him greatly this time around. Tsk tsk~~" Hou Fei was extremely excited.

Qin Yu chuckled. "Fei Fei, that's something that's hard to say. Who knows, maybe Xiao Hei managed to attain some fortuitous encounter and is now even stronger than you?"

That shouldn’t be possible right?”

Hou Fei was rubbing his chin and having an appearance of doubt.

“Well then, it’s our turn now.” Reminded Qin Yu. He then stepped onto the Interstellar Conveying Array with Hou Fei. Following a blurry brilliance, Qin Yu and Hou Fei disappeared.

At this moment, a Golden Immortal was holding a Transmission Spiritual Pearl in his hand. “My lord, Qin Yu and Hou Fei had stepped onto the third Interstellar Conveying Array of the Jade Cloud Star.”

There are a lot of experts from the Immortal Realm and the Devil Realm in the Demon Realm. Due to the existence of Interstellar Conveying Arrays, many people who are at or above the level of Golden Immortals were able to easily come and go about other Realms.

×××

Immortal Emperor Mu Yan was flying amidst the clouds. His destination was the current residence of Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor; a nameless small island. Immortal Emperor Mu Yan, with his strength, was naturally capable of using teleportation to go there. However… Immortal Emperor Mu Yan was enjoying the feeling of flying. Furthermore, while he’s flying, he was also able to think about how he should report to Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor.

Ever since Emperor Yu and Mystic Emperor’s combined their forces,

Immortal Emperor Mu Yan's position became even more powerful.

Although Mystic Emperor also has two level seven Immortal Emperors under her, but their ability to administer was much inferior to Immortal Emperor Mu Yan. Thus, Immortal Emperor Mu Yan became the number one individual under Emperor Yu and Mystic Emperor.

"Last time around, Qin Yu disappeared with the Ox Demon Emperor; I did not manage to find out where they went. Could that be blamed upon me?" Immortal Emperor Mu Yan felt a bit helpless in his heart.

Since Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor intended to kill Qin Yu, their troops naturally tried all methods to keep a close watch over Qin Yu. With the influence of their two powers combined, to accomplish such was an easy task.

When Qin Yu and the Ox Demon Emperor departed for the Inherited Prohibited Area, especially after they flew into the Cosmic Space; how could those surveillance people possibly be able to keep up their surveillance? Because of this, Mu Yan was once blamed for it.

"His Majesty had changed." Immortal Emperor Mu Yan sighed. "If it was His Majesty from before, he would definitely not blame me because of something like this. However now, he started to directly blame me for it. Sigh. His Majesty had placed too much of an importance on Qin Yu."

At this moment, that nameless small island had already appeared beneath the flying Immortal Emperor Mu Yan.

Immortal Emperor Mu Yan turned into a ray of light and landed on that small island. There were no servants or attendants in this small island; only Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor were here. Only a couple trusted aides knew about this small island.

"Mu Yan, you've come." Mystic Emperor Xuan Xi slightly smiled at Mu Yan.

Immortal Emperor Mu Yan immediately replied respectfully. "Mu Yan pays his respect to Her Majesty Mystic Emperor. Your Majesty Mystic Emperor, I have news regarding Qin Yu to report this time around."

"Qin Yu?" Xuan Xi raised her beautiful brows.

"Mu Yan, you said you have news regarding Qin Yu?" Emperor Yu who suddenly appeared out from nowhere stared at Mu Yan. Being started by the Emperor Yu like so, Mu Yan naturally was feeling pressure.

Immortal Emperor Mu Yan immediately said. "Your Majesty, last time the Ox Demon Emperor and Qin Yu left. However, they came back to the Jade Cloud Star. At the same time, they brought two people back with them — The Great Ape Emperor and Hou Fei."

"Them?" Said Xuan Xi shocked.

The Great Ape Emperor Sun Yuan and the future Great Ape Emperor Hou Fei. They were both people that were being paid close attention to by the intelligence personnels.

“What did Qin Yu end up doing afterwards?” Asked Emperor Yu coldly.

Xuan Xi smiled bitterly as she looked at her husband. Perhaps her current husband only has the idea of killing Qin Yu in his mind. “This Heart’s Devil was certainly very serious.” Xuan Xi grew even more determined to help her husband kill Qin Yu.

Immortal Emperor Mu Yan replied respectfully. “Your Majesties, Qin Yu had just left the Jade Cloud Star with Hou Fei today. Only the two of them.”

“They left?” Emperor Yu’s brows creased.

Mystic Emperor was also puzzled.

Suddenly, Emperor Yu’s eyes were narrowed. A cold light shined through. “Hua Yan who had been dispatched to the Mortal Realm had once told me that Qin Yu has two brothers. One was Hou Fei and the other was Hei Yu.”

A cold smile appeared on Emperor Yu’s face. “If my guess was correct, that Qin Yu tried every means possible to rush to the Demon Realm was precisely to find his brothers. When he departed with the Ox Demon Emperor, he did that to search for Hou Fei. And now that he managed to find Hou Fei, he must’ve definitely set off to find Hei Yu now.”

“That make sense.” Xuan Xi nodded in approval.

“Xi’er, our opportunity had arrived.” Emperor Yu looked toward Xuan Xi.

Xuan Xi instead frowned. She waved at Immortal Emperor Mu Yan and said. “Mu Yan, you can go back first.”

Immortal Emperor Mu Yan knew that there are things between the two Majesties that are not suited for him to listen to, he immediately bowed and said. “This subordinate shall take his leave.” After he finished saying that, Immortal Emperor Mu Yan turned into a ray of light and disappeared into the horizon.

Xuan Xi looked toward Emperor Yu and said. “Brother Feng Yu, I am in approval of you wanting to kill Qin Yu. However, that Hou Fei is a bit troublesome.”

“What’s troublesome about it? He’s nothing more than a little monkey.” Emperor Yu sneered.

Xuan Xi shook her head and said. “While it’s possible to ignore his strength, but… he has a person behind his back — the Great Ape Emperor Sun Yuan!”

Hearing the name Sun Yuan, Emperor Yu’s brows started to crease. People at the level of Emperor Yu naturally knew about the Demon Realm’s successive generations of Three Emperors and how exceedingly frightening they are. The Dragon Emperor and the Peng Demon Emperor both possessed an Inherited Treasure. The Great Ape Emperor instead possessed an Inherited Prohibited Area.

Currently, Emperor Yu had reached level nine Immortal Emperor. However, Sun Yuan was a level eight Demon Emperor Super Divine Beast.

If they were to just compare their strength, then there was hardly any difference between them. However, once Sun Yuan started to use his Stick Technique to battle, Emperor Yu would become distinctly inferior to him.

"Sun Yuan, troublesome indeed." Emperor Yu nodded. Soon after he smiled and said. "We'll just directly kill Qin Yu and ignore that Hou Fei."

Xuan Xi said with some hesitation. "If we were to kill Qin Yu, won't that Hou Fei seek us for revenge?"

"Revenge? By the time Hou Fei possesses the power to get revenge, we would've already ascended to the Divine Realm." Said Emperor Yu while smiling indifferently. "Did you perhaps think that Sun Yuan would cause us troubles because we killed Qin Yu? Furthermore, when the two of us join hands; compared to Sun Yuan, who knows who's actually stronger."

Xuan Xi thought about it for a bit and then also nodded.

Killing Hou Fei, Sun Yuan might come and cause troubles. Killing Qin Yu… Sun Yuan likely wouldn't.

"The Dragon Clan has some relation with Qin Yu, the Dragon Clan's territory is not suited for killing Qin Yu." Xuan Xi muttered to herself. "The Bird Clan and the Beast Clan doesn't get along, let's kill Qin Yu in the Bird Clan's territory!"

Emperor Yu's eyes shined with a cold light. "Right, we will kill Qin Yu the moment they pass through the Dragon Clan's territory and arrive at the Bird Clan's territory!"

Book 13 Three Brothers – Chapter 13 Storing Power

Underneath the Rain Flowers Tree, Xuan Xi was discussing something with Emperor Yu.

"Brother Feng Yu, you ought to still remember about that Qin Yu's Qingyu Immortal Mansion right?" Xuan Xi had an alert expression in her eyes. "Last time, the two of us joined hands but were still unable to harm that Qingyu Immortal Mansion in the slightest."

Hearing Xuan Xi mentioning the 'Qingyu Immortal Mansion,' Emperor Yu's eyelids jumped.

Last time, the twenty eight Immortal Emperors had surrounded outside that 'Qingyu Immortal Mansion' for a whole twenty years. He even joined hands with Xuan Xi and executed their strongest attack. However, they were still unable to break the Qingyu Immortal Mansion's defense. It was also precisely because that they had wasted so much time on it that Qin Yu was able to open the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas's third layer and then send out the Blood Dragon Ao Wuxu.

In a single battle, all the elites underneath Emperor Yu were nearly completely wiped out and his reputation had reached rock bottom.

"Xi'er, that Qingyu Immortal Mansion is extremely strange. At that time, although I was only a level eight Immortal Emperor, but with me joining hands with you and even using the Matchless Great Sword's attack, that even regular Divine Artifacts would not be able to defend against it… This Qingyu Immortal Mansion, I also sometimes suspect that the green speck might be something else?!" Said Emperor Yu slowly.

“Something else?” Said Xuan Xi puzzled. “Could it be that there’s Immortal Mansion that could resist our combined attack?”

Emperor Yu thought about for a long time before shaking his head and sighing. “I am also unable to understand. It’s just that Qingyu Immortal Mansion’s defense was truly too frightening. Even the current me that has reached level nine Immortal Emperor, I’m afraid that even with the two of us joining hands, it would still be very hard for us to break through that Qingyu Immortal Mansion.”

Xuan Xi nodded.

The shock that the green speck had given them was still extremely clear in their minds.

“If Qin Yu were to hide in the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, it would indeed be hard for us to kill him.” Said Xuan Xi solemnly.

Emperor Yu laughed indifferently. “That’s the reason why in our plan to kill Qin Yu this time, I have decided… to kill him in a single strike.” As he said till this part, Emperor Yu’s gaze turned sharp. “We could only use a single strike. If we were to fail in killing him with a single strike, then we would not have another opportunity to attack him. This single strike must reach the highest power, and it must definitely kill Qin Yu.”

Hearing till this part, Xuan Xi smiled.

Their strongest strike, if Qin Yu were to not be hiding in the Qingyu

Immortal Mansion, then she does not believe that he's capable of surviving their strike.

"We will definitely succeed this time." Emperor Yu raised his head up and looked toward the snow white Rain Flowers.

******

Let's move on from the small nameless island where Emperor Yu and his wife were discussing about how to deal with Qin Yu. Qin Yu and Hou Fei had rapidly passed through the territory of the Beast Clan and entered the Dragon Clan's territory.

"Big brother, we had already journeyed for all this time, let's rest for a day in this planet." Said Hou Fei to Qin Yu right after he got out of the Interstellar Conveying Array.

Qin Yu nodded. "We had already traveled for six days straight since we left the Jade Cloud Star, it's true that we should take a nice rest now."

Ordinarily, Qin Yu and Hou Fei would exit from an Interstellar Conveying Array and then stand in line for the next one. Like that, they would transfer between the Interstellar Conveying Arrays. To experience such dry and dull days for six days straight was truly very tiring.

On this planet, Qin Yu and Hou Fei were drinking and eating in a restaurant. They then found a place to stay. The place they decided to stay at was a courtyard manor located behind the restaurant. It could be regarded as peaceful and quiet.

Nighttime.

The night of this planet was covered with an endless amount of stars. Qin Yu and Hou Fei were casually sitting on two stone chairs drinking and chatting.

While the two of them were chatting, Hou Fei suddenly grew tense. He opened his eyes wide as he looked at Qin Yu. “Big brother, according to what you said, now that you’ve reached the Dark Hole’s latter stage, won’t you have to once again create the later stages?”

Qin Yu raised his head to look at the star-filled sky.

He had created the seventh and eighth stage of the Stellar Transformation. However, what should the later stages of the Black Hole stage be? Qin Yu did not have a clear-cut goal for it at all.

“That’s right, I have to continue creating the later stages.” Said Qin Yu while sighing.

Hou Fei’s expression changed. He looked at Qin Yu with a serious expression and said. “Big brother, what would happen if you failed your creation of the later stages?”

“That’s hard to say. If I were to not continue to train and cultivate, then my strength would forever remain at this level. However, if I were to continue to train and cultivate, if my later stages that I created were to be wrong, then perhaps…”

A scene appeared in Qin Yu's mind — the flour paste world at the other side of the Black Hole Channel in his dantian. The two to three meter long space that belonged to him, its energies started to surge violently. His Black Hole collapsed, his soul scattered.

Although this scene was merely an imagination, it was still possible for it to happen.

Even though Qin Yu did not mention what might've happened if he were to fail in the creation of the later stages, Hou Fei was able to deduce what would've happened based on Qin Yu's expression.

"Big brother, if you aren't certain in being able to create the next stage, you must absolutely not break through to the next stage." Hou Fei grabbed Qin Yu's hand. His two quick-witted eyes were staring at Qin Yu. "Big brother, reply to me."

Qin Yu was stumped for words. A burst of emotions came from his heart.

Suddenly, Qin Yu laughed. "Okay. Fei Fei, you can rest assured. I would not be reckless. I would also not randomly create the next stage unless I have certainty. Furthermore… there's a lot of different branches available for the next stage. I have some ideas in my mind but I still haven't completely decided yet."

A new technique, there is more than a single way to create it. There might be multiple different ways. It's just that there's a certain way that's the best amongst all the ways that's possible. The rest of them might be a

bit inferior.

The Black Hole Realm, what shall the next stage be?

Qin Yu was able to select a couple different ways. However, each one of them were different from the other. If he were to pick any, then he would end up creating a different stage from the others. Of course, the way that he chose might also be a dead end that leads to disaster!

“Big brother, sigh, can’t you just not continue practicing that Stellar Transformation technique? It’s too dangerous to create a new technique, it’s a lot safer to follow the roads created by the predecessors.” Hou Fei grew a bit angry. The wine cup in his hand was also broken with a ‘kacha’ sound.

Qin Yu shook his head.

“Fei Fei, you know about this technique of mine too. It’s different from the ones that you all train in. You all train and cultivate the Nascent Soul and are able to change to train and cultivate other techniques. However, Stellar Transformation is different. Unless there’s a suitable technique for me, I could only rely on myself to create the next one.”

Qin Yu gave an unperturbed smile. “That’s enough, your big brother is no fool. Come, let’s drink, we still have to continue our journey tomorrow.”

Hou Fei looked at Qin Yu, and in the end he could only nod.

From Hou Fei’s point of view, he believed that Qin Yu regarded life and

death as too light of a thing. For him to be that carefree about it, even his brother has become worried yet Qin Yu was still not worried. The later stage Black Hole Realm… it's already the best time to create the next realm.

******

The core planet of the Dragon Clan's territory — Green Crystal Star.

The Green Crystal Star could also be considered as an exotic planet in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. The planet was not considered to be big, it was only a tenth the size of other ordinary planets. However, fifty percent of this planet was composed of green crystals. Thirty percent of it was covered with rivers and ocean. The other twenty percent was some rocks, soil and so on.

When looking at the planet from the outer space, the entire planet was jade colored and radiating a magnificent light.

Only the Dragon Clan's High Level Divine Beasts, Super Divine Beasts, and experts who had reached the Emperor level and their families were allowed to live inside the Green Crystal Star. Thus, the population of the Green Crystal Star was extremely small. They were gathered within a small region of the Green Crystal Star, much like living in a village.

The Dragon Emperor's residence was very ordinary looking. It was a large courtyard manor.

[TL: this is a hard part. I decided to translate 庭院 as manor when it's

not really it. However, I felt that it might be better to describe it as a manor than a courtyard. So I guess I'll change it to courtyard manor now. The Dragon Emperor's residence is a large courtyard manor where there's a courtyard in the middle with buildings surrounding it on all sides, it looks something like this http://www.dixiao.org/zxpd/news1/2014/1207/539.html. also found wiki on it. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Siheyuan Wiki translated it as Chinese quadrangles…. courtyard manor sounds easier Sorry about not mentioning this in the previous translations.]

Currently, there were only two people in the entire courtyard manor — the Dragon Emperor Ao Fang and Prince Ao Wuming. It had already been several days since Ao Wuming returned to the Dragon Clan.

"Wuming, come, have a toast." The Dragon Emperor's face was filled with a benevolent expression.

Ao Wuming nodded and raised his wine cup. It's the first time for him to drink with the Dragon Emperor since he had returned to the Green Crystal Star.

"Wuming, it's already been several days since your return, I have never seeked out for you because I had been thinking the whole time… about how exactly I should tell you." The Dragon Emperor had a vexed and helpless expression.

"Imperial Father, go ahead and speak, I will listen." Said Wuming dully.

The Dragon Emperor and Ao Wuming's relationship was very tense.

The Dragon Emperor looked at Ao Wuming. He sighed and said.

“Wuming, I know… that you’ve been angry with me the whole time. Well, you’ve already married that Lian Zhu, my opposition would be useless too. Isn’t that right?”

Ao Wuming raised his head to look at the Dragon Emperor. “I like Lian Zhu. No one could break apart Lian Zhu and I, including my Imperial Father.” Ao Wuming gaze was filled with stubbornness and the absolute unwillingness to compromise.

The Dragon Emperor smiled bitterly. “Well, you don’t have to use that kind of gaze to look at me. The reason I sought you out today was to discuss about the matter of my abdication with you.”

“Abdication?” Ao Wuming had a slightly startled expression.

The Dragon Emperor nodded and said. “Wuming, you ought to know that I had stopped at the level eight Demon Emperor level for a long long time. Now that you’ve also reached level seven Demon Emperor; from the looks of it… I think that the moment that you will break through to the level eight Demon Emperor would be soon.”

“Mn.” Wuming nodded.

Wuming knew that his Imperial Father had stayed at the level eight Demon Emperor level for a long time. His two sons were now a level seven Demon Emperor and a level eight Demon Emperor, yet the father was still a level eight Demon Emperor. One could imagine exactly how long the Dragon Emperor had stayed a level eight Demon Emperor.

“My Soul’s Realm’s level had already reached level nine Demon Emperor a long time ago. However, for the Dragon Clan, I had used the Inherited Treasure to suppress my power the entire time to not allow myself to reach level nine Demon Emperor.” At this moment, Ao Wuming’s face revealed a shocked expression. However, the Dragon Emperor continued his speech. “However, now, you and Wuxu have both reached a high level. Furthermore, our clan also has some elders to assist you. Once you harmonize yourself with the Inherited Treasure, your power would be sufficient to intimidate all the other powers.”

“Imperial Father…” Wuming opened his mouth as if he wanted to say something.

The Dragon Emperor waved his hand to stop his son, smiled and said. “Hear me out first. Once I stop suppressing my power and reach a level nine Demon Emperor… it will be hard to determine when the Divine Tribulation would land. It might be a thousand years or ten thousand years, it’s very hard to tell. According to the customs of our Dragon Clan, once I stop my suppression of my power and reach a level nine Demon Emperor, the moment when I use the Inherited Treasure and pass the Divine Tribulation, you shall become the new Dragon Emperor. Wuming, you won’t reject that right?”

Wuming took a deep breath. He looked at his Imperial Father and then nodded.

As a child of the Dragon Clan, one must definitely take the Dragon Clan into consideration.

“Very good.” A slightly pained expression appeared on the Dragon Emperor’s face. “Wuming, I know that you and your big brother had held

grudges toward me the entire time. Yours wasn't so bad… however your big brother had a extremely heavy hatred toward me. So much that he even hated the entire Dragon Clan."

"Wuming, after I stopped suppressing my power and reached level nine Demon Emperor… It'll be very hard for me to know when I'll pass through the Divine Tribulation and ascend to the Divine Realm. Although you're a bit stubborn, but at the very least you still consider me as your father. I also do not doubt your loyalty toward the Dragon Clan. It's just that your big brother, I really had wronged him greatly. We could even say that the entire Dragon Clan had wronged him."

The Dragon Emperor looked at Wuming. "Wuming, did you know that in the entire Dragon Clan, only you have a good relationship with your big brother? Is it possible for you to give your father an opportunity to see your brother Wuxu?"

Wuming didn't know how to reply.

Wuming still remembered the crimson colored eyes his big brother had when he angrily left the Dragon Clan. The hatred within those eyes were something that's not even washable with an entire river's water.

"Forget about it, forget about it."

The Dragon Emperor smiled. "Wuming, you also don't have to make things difficult for yourself. It's just that you also have to continue your training. It's very hard for me to tell when I'll receive the Divine Tribulation after reaching level nine Demon Emperor. Thus, you will be the one carrying the burden of the Dragon Clan in the future."

“I know.” Wuming nodded.

After this, the relation between the father and son grew a slightly better. It might be because Wuming knew that his father would reach level nine Demon Emperor and ascend someday that he decided to become a slightly more intimate with his father.

The second day.

Wuming was at his own residence. Lian Zhu, as his wife, also lived there.

Wuming was talking with Lian Zhu. Suddenly, Wuming sensed that someone had sent him a transmission to his Transmission Spiritual Pearl. He immediately took out the Transmission Spiritual Pearl and swept over it with his Demon Awareness. “Big brother Wuming, I have already arrived at the Dragon Clan’s territory.”

Immediately, Wuming smiled. “Haha, so it’s Qin Yu. I’m currently on the Green Crystal Star, when would you be coming over?”

“Big brother Wuming, Fei Fei and I have to proceed towards the Bird Clan’s territory to search for our third brother. We were both worried about our third brother this whole time. Thus, we would temporary not go toward the Green Crystal Star. Once we find our third brother, we would then come and see you.” Qin Yu continued on his transmission. “Big brother Wuming, I believe that with your Dragon Clan’s strength, you’re definitely able to find out where I currently am. If you wanted to see your big brother Wuxu, you can come and find me.”

“Big brother?” Wuming was slightly stunned.

Qin Yu continued. “This is the route that Hou Fei and I would be taking in the Dragon Clan’s territory. If you want to see your big brother, feel free to come… I have already talked about this with Wuxu. Wuxu did not oppose it.”

“Good, I’ll definitely come.” Wuming reacted and replied immediately. It’s already been a long time since he had last seen his big brother Ao Wuxu.

Qin Yu suddenly send another transmission. “Oh, that’s right. Your big brother Ao Wuxu had said to not bring your father, senior Dragon Emperor with you.”

Wuming was slightly shocked. He remembered about what the Dragon Emperor talked with him about yesterday.

“Well then, big brother Wuming, Fei Fei and I will continue on our journey.” After this, Qin Yu broke off the transmission.

Wuming was sitting atop of the chair, unable to determine what to do. His brows were deeply furrowed. He was pondering in his mind. — “Should I tell my Imperial Father about this?”

×××

On a desolate mountain area. Qin Yu and Hou Fei were here. On the grounds was a Transmission Secret Array.

"To bring a Transmission Secret Array around with you is truly convenient." Qin Yu waved his hand and retrieved the Transmission Secret Array into the Jiang Lan's Realm. With the Transmission Secret Array, he was able to communicate with others at any time.

"Fei Fei, we shall continue toward the Bird Clan's territory. For the time being, let's not rest on the way. It's not too late for us to rest once we reached the Bird Clan's territory." Qin Yu looked at Hou Fei.

"Okay. After we arrived on the Bird Clan's territory, we certainly need to rest for a bit. Also, when we reached there, we also have to let Shi Zhan determine the location of that Mixed Hair Bird." Said Hou Fei while laughing.

Immediately after, the two brothers continued on their journey, traveling day and night. The route that they determined was to cross through the entire Dragon Clan's territory and arrive on the bordering planet of the Bird Clan's territory — Yellow Bird Star. However, Qin Yu and Hou Fei didn't know that every time they pass through a Interstellar Conveying Array, there was always someone sending the information out. Their journey was being completely monitored by Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor.

Book 13 Three Brothers – Chapter 14 – Divine Artifact Destroyed

Inside the quiet courtyard manor, Ao Wuming was sitting beside the table. As for Lian Zhu, she was walking over with a cup of tea.

“Wuming, what are you vexed about?” Lian Zhu placed the cup of tea in front of Ao Wuming.

Ao Wuming took a deep breath. He then slowly said while looking at Lian Zhu. “My wife, say, do you think I should let my Imperial Father meet my big brother? Big brother does not want to see father, but father wanted to meet him instead. What should I do?”

“You pondered about it for all this time because of this?” Lian Zhu laughed.

“What? You have an idea?” Ao Wuming had already been vexed for three four days now.

Lian Zhu laughed and scolded. “You’re truly foolish. Why must you decide this matter on your own? Just directly tell your Imperial Father about this and then bring your father to your brother.”

“Big brother would be ang…”

“Don’t worry.” Lian Zhu interrupted him. “When you go and meet your big brother, first don’t let your father appear before him. First meet him by yourself and then ask your big brother if he wants to see the Dragon

Emperor. Regardless of whether or not your big brother is willing, you just need to tell the result to your father."

"If big brother isn't willing, then won't father be going there for no avail?..." Right when Ao Wuming said to this point, he started to smile. "Ah. Lian Zhu, you're so clever and quick-witted. So very clever. Even if my big brother isn't willing, but once I tell father about it, then father would likely appear on his own. At that time, won't he have met big brother regardless? Also, big brother cannot blame me for it then."

Lian Zhu chuckled.

After scraping Lian Zhu's nose, Ao Wuming immediately left the courtyard manor. "I'll go and tell my Imperial Father."

×××

On a certain planet in the Dragon Clan's territory that's close to the Bird Clan's territory. Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor had already arrived here. They had already changed their appearance and are currently analyzing the information they received.

On the wall was a large Interstellar Map that covered the entire wall. This Interstellar Map was the map of the Dragon Clan's territory. Even though the writings on the map were very small, but it was also barely enough to cover the entire Dragon Clan's territory and condense it to the size of the wall.

"Brother Feng Yu, Qin Yu and Hou Fei are currently here." Xuan Xi

pointed at a planet on the Dragon Clan's territory.

Emperor Yu looked at the map on the wall and nodded. "They had already traveled half the route. Currently, we still do not know which bordering planet they would be proceeding toward."

There were six bordering planets between the Dragon Clan's territory and the Bird Clan's territory. The six bordering planets of the Dragon Clan's territory each led to a different planet on the Bird Clan's territory. Although Emperor Yu and Xuan Xi had decided to intercept Qin Yu and kill him the moment he entered the Bird Clan's territory, but… they were still unable to determine which planet Qin Yu would be going toward.

"According to their current routes, there are two bordering planets that they might be going toward. However, as for which bordering plant it is, we could only continue to wait for new information." Said Xuan Xi while frowning.

……

Afterwards, Emperor Yu and Mystic Emperor's troops were sending back information one by one. The routes that Qin Yu and Hou Fei were proceeding toward had become much clearer.

"Reporting to the two Majesties, Qin Yu and Hou Fei had reached the Lotus Fish Star." Said an Immortal Emperor outside of the door very respectfully.

"Lotus Fish Star!"

Both Emperor Yu and Mystic Emperor's eyes shined. They both turned around to look at that gigantic Interstellar Map. Mystic Emperor raised her hand and pointed on it. She said. "Brother Feng Yu, they had set foot on the Lotus Fish Star, it's clear that they would soon set foot on a bordering planet. In that case… it's clear that they would be going to the Bird Clan's territories Yellow Bird Star from that bordering planet!"

Mystic Emperor pointed on a planet at the edge of the extremely large Interstellar Map — Yellow Bird Star. The entire map was covered with the Dragon Clan's territory, only in the edges were there some bordering planets from other territories.

For Qin Yu and Hou Fei to step on the Lotus Fish Star, they had already clearly informed Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor of the route they'll be taking.

"Yellow Bird Star!"

Emperor Yu looked at the Yellow Bird Star on the map with shining eyes. "Good. Xi'er, let's depart immediately and proceed toward the Yellow Bird Star so that we can intercept Qin Yu and Hou Fei at the Interstellar Conveying Arrays."

"Yes, let's go."

The Mystic Emperor was also very straightforward. After the two of them finished their conversation, they immediately used Greater Teleportation and arrived on another planet to take its Interstellar Conveying Array. With extreme speed, they proceeded toward the Yellow

Bird Star. As they were originally close to the Bird Clan's territory, they had reached the Yellow Bird Star in less than a day's time.

Yellow Bird Star.

As the major transit plant between the Dragon Clan's territory and the Bird Clan's territory, Yellow Bird Star was naturally incomparably bustling. Furthermore, Emperor Yu and Mystic Emperor had already placed a lot of troops on this planet to begin with. And now, many of the experts from other planets have also started to assemble toward the Yellow Bird Star.

In a certain desolate and uninhabited outskirt of the Yellow Bird Star.

However, inside a certain forest of this place was a quiet manor. This manor was a residence that Emperor Yu and Mystic Emperor's subordinates had recently built on the Yellow Bird Star. It was built precisely to await for the arrival of Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor.

Ever since Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor had decided to intercept and kill Qin Yu the moment he set foot on the Bird Clan's territory, they had given the orders for their troops to build residences for themselves in all six bordering planets including the Yellow Bird Star.

Inside the manor.

The husband and wife, Emperor Yu and Mystic Emperor, were calmly waiting for their subordinates to send news to them.

"Two Majesties, according to Qin Yu and Hou Fei's speed, if they were to

not stop to rest for the entire time, then they would arrive on the Yellow Bird Star in two days." Said a level nine Golden Immortal subordinate respectfully.

Xuan Xi nodded indifferently and said. "Good, you may withdraw."

That subordinate immediately bowed and withdrew.

"Brother Feng Yu, it would take at least two days for Qin Yu and Hou Fei to arrive. It's better for us to rest ourselves for a bit in the following two days. It would not be too late for us to attack him after they have arrived." Xuan Xi looked at Emperor Yu. "Brother Feng Yu, in these past couple days, you've been too tense."

Emperor Yu was slightly startled.

"Right, it must be because of how much of an importance I placed Qin Yu as." Emperor Yu smiled lightly. "Xi'er, I am in no mood to rest at this time. If you want to rest, then go ahead and rest."

"I…." Xuan Xi saw Emperor Yu's current appearance and said helplessly. "Mn, I'll accompany you here."

"I hope that Qin Yu and Hou Fei do not rest enroute so that they can arrive on the Yellow Bird Star faster." Thought Emperor Yu in his heart. His gaze had grown cold.

×××

“Can’t Qin Yu and Hou Fei stop for a rest? Sigh.”

Said the Dragon Emperor helplessly. Ao Wuming who stood to their side was also at a loss for words.

Ever since Ao Wuming told the Dragon Emperor about the matter, the Dragon Emperor was so excited that he decided to immediately set off to Qin Yu’s location. However, Qin Yu had already traveled wide and far. The Dragon Emperor and Ao Wuming could only continue to chase after them slowly.

In actuality, the Dragon Emperor and Ao Wuming were also able to send a transmission to Qin Yu to ask them to wait a bit. It’s just that the Dragon Emperor also knew that Qin Yu was anxious to find his brother and didn’t want to waste his time. Thus, he could only strain himself and try his best to intercept Qin Yu from another direction.

The Green Crystal Star was originally located at the opposite direction of Qin Yu’s route.

Now, the Dragon Emperor and Ao Wuming were proceeding toward the Bird Clan’s territory through a different route. Once they reached the Bird Clan’s territory, they are able to reach the Yellow Bird Star through the use of two Interstellar Conveying Arrays.

“Imperial Father, according to their speed, it would likely take Qin Yu and Hou Fei two more days to reach the Yellow Bird Star. If we were to speed up a bit, then we are also able to reach the Yellow Bird Star in two days.” Said Ao Wuming after calculating their speed.

The Dragon Emperor nodded.

Their speed was faster than Qin Yu's. That's because… they didn't have to wait in line.

Once they took out the title plate of the Dragon Clan's Imperial Family, they were able to immediately step foot into another Interstellar Conveying Array the moment they walked out from one. Like this… their speed was clearly many times faster than Qin Yu's.

×××

Under the close attention of numerous parties, the time passed very slowly.

……

"Two Majesties, Qin Yu and Hou Fei had reached the Exceeding Forest Star, they're a day away from reaching the Yellow Bird Star."

……

"Two Majesties, Qin Yu and Hou Fei are half a day away from reading the Yellow Bird Star."

……

Following the numerous incoming information messages, Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor did not dare to have the slightest amount of distraction in their heart.

"Two Majesties, Qin Yu and Hou Fei had reached the bordering planet in the Dragon Clan's territory. After they finish standing in line, they will reach the bordering planet in the Bird Clan's territory — Yellow Bird Star."

Hearing this information message, Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor both stood up.

"Qin Yu, he's about to come." Emperor Yu's eyes shined. The Mystic Emperor also held Emperor Yu's hand tightly. "Brother Feng Yu, don't worry, this Qin Yu would definitely not be able to take on our combined strike."

Emperor Yu nodded.

However, Emperor Yu still involuntarily grasped his first tightly. He still remembered that after he refined the entire Reef Yellow Star, what he managed to obtain was a Qin Yu hiding in that green speck. Finally, all his troops were massacred.

"Today, I will definitely kill him." Emperor Yu raged in his heart.

×××

Hou Fei and Qin Yu were standing in line.

"Big brother, there's truly a lot of people in this bordering planet. There's actually over a hundred people standing in line. I suspect that it'll take a long time for it to reach our turn." Said Hou Fei helplessly. Qin Yu also smiled bitterly.

How could the circulation of people in ordinary planets be able to compare to a bordering planet like the one they were on?

Over a hundred people, after a short while of standing in line, they had all passed through to the Yellow Bird Star on the other side.

"Next." Coldly said the man whose job was to precisely take the toll fee of Elemental Spirit Stones. After he received the Elemental Spirit Stones from Qin Yu and Hou Fei, this man then allowed Qin Yu and Hou Fei to enter the Interstellar Conveying Array and started the Interstellar Conveying Array.

The next planet belonged to the Bird Clan's territory.

A burst of vague brilliant light started to flicker. Following the light, Qin Yu and Hou Fei disappeared and then found themselves having arrived on the Yellow Bird Star.

"Yellow Bird Star. We've arrived." Qin Yu had a cheerful look.

"Big brother, we're tired after journeying so far nonstop. According to our plan, let's rest on this planet for a while." Hou Fei walked out from the

Interstellar Conveying Array and took a long stretch.

Qin Yu smiled and said. “Don’t be anxious, let’s have Shi Zhan determine where Xiao Hei is at first so that we can determine which interstellar routes we should be taking from now on.”

Hou Fei nodded.

That Shi Zhan’s safety was very important. Only through having Shi Zhan would they be able to find Hei Yu easier.

“There are crooks mixed in with honest folks here, let’s go find a peaceful place without anyone before letting Shi Zhan out.” Qin Yu pulled Hou Fei and then the two turned into rays of light and flew toward the east.

And at this moment, an Immortal took our a Transmission Spiritual Pearl. “My lord, Qin Yu and Hou Fei had arrived. They did not continue to stand in the Interstellar Conveying Array but instead stopped on the Yellow Bird Star. After they left the Interstellar Conveying Array, they flew toward the east.”

After Qin Yu and Hou Fei flew several hundred miles, they stopped and descended. There was no one here, all that’s here was an overgrown prairie. Qin Yu directly took Shi Zhan out from the Jiang Lan’s Realm.

Once Shi Zhan was out, he saw Qin Yu and Hou Fei and immediately said respectfully. “Shi Zhan pays his respect to lord Qin Yu and lord Hou Fei.”

“Enough.” Hou Fei immediately said loudly. “You are to immediately sense your master Hei Yu’s rough location. We’ve already given you the map of the Bird Clan’s territory, give us a general area.”

“Yes.”

Said Shi Zhan as he bowed. He then started to stand toward the side without moving, he had started to sense where Hei Yu was located at.

Qin Yu suddenly frowned.

“Big brother, what’s wrong?” Hou Fei asked in confusion.

Qin Yu said while frowning. “Earlier, there’s an Immortal Awareness that swept through our surroundings.”

Hou Fei smiled and said carefreely. “Oh, it’s just that? It’s very common for cultivators to use their Immortal Awareness or Devil Awareness to sweep their surroundings. What’s to care about that?”

“No, that Immortal Awareness from earlier appeared to be of a very high level.” Qin Yu brows were deeply furrowed. “It’s just that the Immortal Awareness had disappeared right after. I did not manage to carefully examine it in time. However, at the very least, it’s level six Immortal Emperor or above.”

……

“I’ve determined Qin Yu’s location.”

Xuan Xi nodded to Emperor Yu. Emperor Yu’s eyes started to shine with burning light. “Finally, this moment has come. Xi’er, prepare to join hands with me immediately. My power is a bit stronger than yours, I’ll take charge of our attack. Okay?”

Xuan Xi nodded.

The two then took a glance at each other; with extreme mutual understanding, they flew up to the sky simultaneously. Soon, the two started to execute numerous hand seals at the same time. The seals were exactly the same. Finally, they started to chant numerous strange syllables.

Two Divine Swords were floating beside them. It was the Great Emperor’s Sword and the Flowing Great Sword.

One was golden and the other was green.

Suddenly —

Xuan Xi and Emperor Yu’s forms started to change alternately. Similar to the space shifting, the two were unceasingly shifting. The Great Emperor’s Sword and the Flowing Great Sword started to let out a trembling buzz cry. At the same time, they started to fuse together.

Lights shined brilliantly. Suddenly, sword aura pierced through the sky. The Great Emperor's Sword and the Flowing Great Sword had combined into the High Quality Divine Sword — the Matchless Great Sword.

Emperor Yu and Xuan Xi took a glance at each other. The two's figure were once again shifted in the air. At this time, the hand seal that Emperor Yu and Xuan Xi made was completely different. Rays of golden light were radiating from Emperor Yu's fingers.

Holding the Divine Sword Matchless Great Sword one-handed, a cold and fierce light shined through Emperor Yu's eyes.

Puff!

Suddenly, Emperor Yu's Immortal Awareness covered the entire Yellow Bird Star. Qin Yu who was currently waiting for Shi Zhan's answer was immediately discovered. Being covered by that Immortal Awareness, Qin Yu's expression immediately changed.

"Something's amiss." Qin Yu immediately grew alert. He was prepared to immediately launch his own Immortal Awareness.

However, right at the moment when that Immortal Awareness covered Qin Yu, Qin Yu sensed that the entire Yellow Bird Star was shuddering. An astonishing brilliance pierced through the heavens and was coming toward him. Even the traces of space cracks have appeared.

Fast. Too fast. Qin Yu's Immortal Awareness was only just spread out but that Divine Sword had already reached him.

“Boom!”

With a speed surpassing all attacks that Qin Yu have ever encountered, an attack that’s at least ten times faster and stronger than that Green Blooded Sword Immortal’s attack from back then. Qin Yu did not even have the ability to react and dodge. Qin Yu only sensed that his body was jolted as a frightening momentum was thrust at him causing him to fly backwards.

That momentum was brought forth by the Divine Armor.

The Divine Armor, Black Frozen Snow only merely caused the attack to be a bit sluggish. In less than a moment, that Divine Sword, like piercing through gauze, pierced through the Divine Armor. Like tofu, Qin Yu’s body was pierced through.

That Divine Sword directly pierced through and Qin Yu’s dantian area. Blood burst forth.

“Qin Yu, die.”

Emperor Yu and Mystic Emperor immediately arrived in front of Qin Yu through teleportation.

Seeing this, Hou Fei raged like lightning. Especially when he saw that the Divine Sword had pierced through Qin Yu’s Divine Armor and through his dantian, Hou Fei was stupefied.

“Big brother!!!” Hou Fei’s two eyes were blood red. He was shouting himself till he’s hoarse.

Hou Fei’s body shined. A several hundred meter tall enormous ape phantom appeared behind Hou Fei. A layer of silver hair appeared on Hou Fei’s body. His eyes turned golden and his lips turned purple.

“Ah~~~” A roar originating from the soul sounded. Hou Fei’s golden eyes immediately turned deep red. The corner of his eyes were close to rupturing. “Who is it?!” Following his roar, he stomped the Black Stick in his hand. Countless stick silhouettes, like an endless amount of ocean waves, covered Emperor Yu and Mystic Emperor immediately.

Book 13 Three Brothers – Chapter 15 – Single Fist

At this moment, Qin Yu was kneeling on all four of his limbs. He was even spouting out blood from his mouth.

"Pfff!" Blood escaped from Qin Yu's mouth.

From the attack of the Matchless Great Sword earlier, even the space had been cracked. Qin Yu's Divine Armor, the Black Frozen Snow, was directly punctured and destroyed. When that Matchless Great Sword pierced through Qin Yu's dantian, it still contained a lot of frightening sword aura that spread through all directions.

Had Qin Yu possessed a Nascent Soul within his dantian, then he would've definitely died. After all, the defenses of Nascent Souls were very weak.

The space within the dantian, if one wanted to call it big then it could be considered to be boundlessly big. If one were to say that it's small, then it can also be considered small, as it's merely a portion of the body.

The Black Hole within Qin Yu's dantian was attacked by the two sword auras. His Black Hole directly swallowed those two Sword Auras. The great amount of sword aura that was exploding in Qin Yu's body was added into the attack by Emperor Yu in order to guarantee that he would be able to kill Qin Yu. With that many sword auras, their attack power were actually not that strong. While those sword auras could be considered as catastrophic to Nascent Souls, but to the Black Hole in Qin Yu's dantian, it didn't possess much effect.

It's just that when the Matchless Great Sword pierced through Qin Yu's dantian, it had caused Qin Yu's Black Hole in his dantian to shudder for a bit. Fortunately, the Matchless Great Sword did not directly pierce the location of the Black Hole. Had it pierced the Black Hole directly, then there was an eighty to ninety percent chance that the Black Hole would've collapsed.

The Life Elemental Energy was rapidly repairing Qin Yu's injuries.

"Had my dantian contained a Nascent Soul, then I would've really died this time around." Qin Yu who was kneeling on the floor raised his head and looked in front of him with bloodshot eyes. At this moment, Hou Fei had went berserk and was attacking Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor like a madman.

×××

Like a madman, Hou Fei exploded with his strongest attack power. The Heaven Startling Thirty Six Stick Strikes had already been executed to the extreme extent. Countless stick silhouettes were frantically attacking both Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor.

"Brother Feng Yu. This Hou Fei is blocking our path like a madman, what should we do?" Said Xuan Xi via voice transmission.

Emperor Yu's brows creased up. He was blocking Hou Fei's attack. Even though Hou Fei was displaying an exceeding level of power, but regardless of his power, technique or comprehension of the world, they were all much inferior to Emperor Yu.

“Don’t bother with him, it seems like Qin Yu’s aura is gone.” Emperor Yu displayed a happy expression on his face. “The might of our earlier sword strike, even I myself would not be able to block it. He have most certainly died.”

Emperor Yu didn’t know that the current Qin Yu had merely vanished his aura.

“Mn, it really seemed like his aura is gone. It’s just that the injuries on his body were being recovered rapidly; so strange.” Xuan Xi noticed that Qin Yu’s injuries were recovering.

“Oh?”

Emperor Yu was startled. “Could it be that Qin Yu didn’t die?”

Emperor Yu couldn’t believe it. With the two of them joining hands, their attack power was greater than that of a level nine Immortal Emperor. On top of that, they possessed the High Level Divine Sword, Matchless Great Sword. Their attack was even able to rip through space. With such an immense power, they were still unable to kill Qin Yu?

However, he had clearly observed with his Immortal Awareness that the Divine Sword had pierced through Qin Yu’s dantian located in his abdomen.

Hou Fei appeared to have gone berserk.

“Fei Fei, I’m still alive!” A voice sounded in Hou Fei’s mind. This voice suddenly caused Hou Fei to become sober from his frantic state. “Quickly, get away from the two of them. I will take you into the Jiang Lan’s Realm. Quickly.”

Hou Fei immediately grasped the current situation and started to fly backwards. As Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor didn’t want to kill Hou Fei to begin with, they naturally did not bother to chase after him when he started to retreat.

“Brother Feng Yu, he’s still alive, I managed to sense Qin Yu’s aura.” Xuan Xi’s expression suddenly changed.

Earlier when Qin Yu sent a voice transmission to Hou Fei, he naturally emitted his soul’s aura. Although he immediately withdrew it , he was still unexpectedly discovered by Xuan Xi.

With an intention of his mind, Hou Fei and Shi Zhan, who were hiding far away, were immediately sent into the Jiang Lan’s Realm. Having made sure that Hou Fei and Shi Zhan were safe, Qin Yu was totally relieved of the worry in his heart.

Now… Qin Yu was able to directly enter the Jiang Lan’s Realm himself.

“Emperor Yu, I really never would’ve thought that… after the battle in the Reef Yellow Star, you’d dare to act overbearing like this again. You were even unwilling to let go and continued to pursue me relentlessly in order to kill me.” Qin Yu looked at Emperor Yu. In his eyes were traces of anger.

The Divine Armor Black Frozen Snow had already been destroyed earlier. Although the Divine Armor's defense was very strong, once it's pierced through, it's destroyed completely. It was only possible to restore it if one was able to refine Divine Artifacts. However, in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm... there's likely no one who could refine Divine Artifacts.

"How could this be...." Seeing that Qin Yu actually stood back up and was talking to him, Emperor Yu appeared to have been struck by lightning and turned into a fool. He had a face filled with an unbelieving expression.

"Qin Yu, you're actually still alive? Actually still alive? Impossible!" Emperor Yu's eyes shined with a cold light. His entire body's aura was surging. Xuan Xi who stood next to him also had a shocked expression. She was equally astonished by the fact that Qin Yu was still alive.

Qin Yu looked at Emperor Yu. "Emperor Yu, listen carefully. In the Mortal Realm, that Hua Yan used my relatives to threaten me. On the Maple Moon Star, you dispatched troops to kill me. On the Blue Snow Star, you came to kill me. On the Reef Yellow Star, you didn't hesitate to refine an entire planet to kill me. And now, you came to kill me again! Again and again, you came to kill me. Never once did I try to take the initiative. Each and every time, it's always you who came for me!"

Qin Yu's anger had soared through the skies.

Angrily, he pointed at Emperor Yu. "Emperor Yu, who did you think that I, Qin Yu, am? I originally didn't want to create a death enmity with you, however, you continued to pursue me relentlessly in order to kill me and steal my treasures. Even a clay man is still thirty percent clay. Good.

Good. It is you who forced me!”

[TL: Even a clay man is still thirty percent clay basically means that even if a clay had turned into the shape of a man, it’s still a clay. Aka. no matter what you do, one’s character would not change. Chinese idioms…]

“I, Qin Yu, hereby swear to the heavens; I will certainly kill you one day! I, Qin Yu, and you, Emperor Yu, shall not cease unless either one of us dies!”

Qin Yu pointed at Emperor Yu angrily. His angry voice resounded through the heavens — “I, Qin Yu, and you, Emperor Yu, shall not cease unless either one of us dies!” The sound echoed through the world.

“Shall not cease unless either one of us dies? Humph, then you must certainly die.” Emperor Yu’s figure had turned into lightning.

“Stop!”

The energy contained in that angry voice had caused Emperor Yu’s complexion to change color. Two men wearing golden gowns appeared. One of them was a golden haired youngster. The other one was a white haired old man.

“Dragon Emperor.” Emperor Yu’s expression changed greatly. Mystic Emperor’s expression also changed.

The Dragon Emperor took a glance at the Divine Armor on Qin Yu’s body that was pierced through as well as the blood on the corner of his mouth. He turned around to look at Emperor Yu with cold eyes. “Feng Yu,

for you to be reluctant to part and pursue relentlessly like this, is it not overly excessive?"

Emperor Yu sneered. "Dragon Emperor, don't tell me that you haven't heard what Qin Yu had just said. He said that he shall not cease unless either one of us dies."

"Qin Yu, are you alright?" Ao Wuming arrived beside Qin Yu.

"I'm fine, it's just that my Divine Armor has been destroyed. Qin Yu took off the broken Divine Armor from his body and then took it into his Blazing Profound Ring. He then directly used his Black Hole energy and condensed it into a long gown.

"Haha..." The Dragon Emperor laughed with extreme anger. "Feng Yu, I never would've expected that you would've been this shameless. I too have heard what Qin Yu had said earlier. Time and time again, you chased after Qin Yu to kill him. It seems to me that it has always been you who initiated the attack. Good. Good. You destroyed Qin Yu's Divine Armor, I shall let you pay the price for it."

The Dragon Emperor's aura started to surge.

The Dragon Emperor was about to attack!

Seeing this scene, Ao Wuming exposed a cheerful expression. He said to Qin Yu. "Qin Yu, my father is about to attack. Rest assured, Emperor Yu would definitely not be able to match against my father's attack."

Qin Yu slightly nodded. He knew that the Three Emperors of the Dragon Clan were all extremely powerful. This Dragon Emperor possessed the Inherited Treasure. According to what the Ox Demon Emperor had said, this Inherited Treasure was even stronger than a Divine Artifact.

Qin Yu and Ao Wuming were happy in their hearts. However, Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor's expressions changed the moment they heard that the Dragon Emperor was about to attack.

"Dragon Emperor, are you planning to fight against us for this Qin Yu?" Said the Mystic Emperor Xuan Xi coldly. Although Xuan Xi was a woman, but she had stood at the the position of a high and above Emperor for a long time and also possessed her own imposing nature.

Emperor Yu also stared at the Dragon Emperor.

The Dragon Emperor indifferently laughed and said. "Oh how many years has it been since I last fought; it would appear that not many people know of the strength of the Dragon Emperor now. Did you two think that you'd be able to fight against me with that mere Matchless Great Sword? Truly a jest."

Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor stood rigidly.

"Boom!"

A blinding golden light suddenly radiated from the Dragon Emperor's body. It soared through the skies vibrating the heaven and earth. Basking in the golden light, the Dragon Emperor appeared to be a God of War, a

figure that people look up to in admiration.

"Against you two, I merely need a single fist!"

Said the Dragon Emperor indifferently. However, that voice contained within it an absolute arrogance.

A golden liquid like substance that could be seen with the naked eye was emitted from the Dragon Emperor's body. Soon, it covered the Dragon Emperor and turned into a suit that covered his entire body. It turned into a battle armor that even covered his two fists.

"Careful." Emperor Yu said to his wife via voice transmission.

×××

Qin Yu and Ao Wuming were paying close attention.

"Big brother Wuming, are you certain that the Dragon Emperor would be able to take them on?" Asked Qin Yu via voice transmission

Ao Wuming said with confidence. "Rest assured, although Emperor Yu has reached level nine Immortal Emperor, but when comparing his strength, he's only at the same level as my Imperial Father. However, my Imperial Father possesses our Dragon Clan's Inherited Treasure. For him to take care of them, it's extremely easy."

Seeing how Ao Wuming was so confident, Qin Yu also started to ease

up and carefully paid attention to the battle.

The indifferent laughter of the Dragon Emperor who was currently basking in a golden light sounded. “Be careful.” Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor’s power was also condensed to the extreme. The two Divine Swords in front of them were also trembling. They were ready to attack at any moment.

Suddenly —

A golden lightning flashed, the Dragon Emperor had arrived in front of Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor. Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor simultaneously struck out with their swords. At the same time, the Dragon Emperor’s right first was thrust forward.

“Kacha~~~”

A single fist!

That fist covered with a golden colored armor landed on Xuan Xi’s Divine Armor. Cracks started to appear on that Divine Armor and Xuan Xi’s completely turned deathly white in a flash.

“Xi’er!”

Emperor Yu’s expression had a huge change. Immediately, he distressfully embraced Xuan Xi and flew backwards.

“Xi’er, Xi’er. Are you okay?” Emperor Yu had retreated several hundred meters back and was asking Xuan Xi about her condition distressfully. At this moment, Xuan Xi’s complexion was deathly pale. She looked at Emperor Yu and, with great effort, squeezed out a smile. “I’m fine, that Dragon Emperor didn’t plan to kill me. It’s just that I had never expected that the Dragon Emperor would be able to break apart my Divine Armor that easily.”

A Divine Armor that’s worn by a level eight Immortal Emperor was able to display an extremely strong defense.

However, it was still cracked and destroyed by a single fist from the Dragon Emperor.

Only at that moment did Emperor Yu react. He immediately moved his intention and retrieved back his Great Emperor’s Sword. At the same time, an Immortal Elemental Energy also wrapped around the Flowing Great Sword and retrieved it. While they were doing that, the Dragon Emperor did not obstruct them at all.

“Feng Yu, listen carefully.” The Dragon Emperor firmly stared at Emperor Yu who was currently half kneeling and holding his wife. “Today, you’ve destroyed Qin Yu’s Divine Armor and greatly injured him, for reciprocation, I also destroyed one of your Divine Armors and greatly injured the Xuan Xi.”

Emperor Yu was biting down on his teeth tightly. However, he did not say anything.

No matter what, the gap between him and the Dragon Emperor was

too great.

To be weaker than the other, one could only bite down one's tooth to pieces and swallow it into one's stomach. Emperor Yu coldly humphed and then proceed to stare at Qin Yu ferociously. Afterwards, he held his wife and turned into a ray of light and disappeared.

……

As a level eight Immortal Emperor, Xuan Xi was very fast in recovering from her injuries.

"Brother Feng Yu, please don't mind about it too much." Said Xuan Xi to Emperor Yu.

Seeing the current Emperor Yu's expression, Xuan Xi was very worried in her heart.

Emperor Yu was a very arrogant person. The shock from this time was truly too great. Everything was prepared so perfectly and their attack was also perfect. However… they still failed and the Dragon Emperor even appeared.

Emperor Yu shook his head. "Xi'er, according to what Qin Yu said, I had only gone after him the whole time. Those several times… the first time, Hua Yan died. The second time, a lot Golden Immortal were killed on the Maple Moon Star. The third time, on the Blue Snow Star, I had persistently monitored for such a long time yet was still unable to find even the slightest trace of him. The fourth time… on the Reef Yellow Star, he sent

out Ao Wuxu and killed twenty six of my Immortal Emperors."

"Xi'er, tell me, can I endure that?" Emperor Yu was panting. His eyes were glittering like frost and snow. "Numerous times, I've been disgraced. And this time, what was it? He vowed to not cease unless either one of us dies. Ha… now that we've reached this point, can I still shrink back? With the numerous disgraces, if I don't kill him, then even when I die, I would not be able to close my eyes in death and die contentedly."

Seeing her husband acting like this, Xuan Xi knew that Emperor Yu's heart's devil was very strong.

"Dragon Emperor, that old fart." Once he thought of the Dragon Emperor, Emperor Yu's heart started to rage and feel powerless. When he was fighting against the Dragon Emperor, his Great Emperor's Sword had actually managed to stab at the body of the Dragon Emperor.

Unfortunately, the Great Emperor's Sword was unable to cause any damage when it was stabbed at the Dragon Emperor's golden battle armor.

The gap!

Even though he had reached level nine Immortal Emperor, the gap between him and the Dragon Emperor was still immensely large.

×××

"So strong." Seeing the Dragon Emperor who was basked in a golden

light, these were the only two words that Qin Yu thought of. Although the Dragon Emperor's fist strike appeared to be extremely simple; however, Qin Yu noticed that when the fist attacked, there appeared slight traces of black space cracks in the path of its attack.

The fist was heavy like a mountain.

It goes without saying how strong that fist was.

Even a level eight Immortal Emperor's Divine Armor was destroyed by a single fist.

The golden armor on the Dragon Emperor's body had turned into a golden colored liquid in a flash. Soon, it flowed into the Dragon Emperor's body and disappeared. The golden light that surrounded the Dragon Emperor had also disappeared.

"Qin Yu, how are you right now?" The Dragon Emperor walked over while smiling. He asked about Qin Yu's condition amiably.

"I'm fine, many thanks to uncle for helping me." Qin Yu said his thanks.

"Trivial matter. That guy Emperor Yu always thought that he's outstanding and that he could attack someone again and again. This time, I merely taught him a lesson." The Dragon Emperor suddenly asked Qin Yu. "Oh, that's right. He had destroyed one of your Divine Armor and I only destroyed one of theirs, was I a bit too lenient toward them?"

Book 13 Three Brothers – Chapter 16 – Tranquil Night

Hearing the Dragon Emperor saying that, as if he wanted to consult with Qin Yu first, Qin Yu understood very well that the Dragon Emperor wanted him to owe him a favor.

Once he owed him a favor, he must help him.

“Had it not been for uncle today, then even if I managed to survive today, I would still suffer a major loss. For uncle to have helped me ruthlessly punish Emperor Yu, I cannot thank you enough. If uncle needs me for anything, please go ahead and say it without holding back.” Said Qin Yu very tactfully.

The Dragon Emperor smiled with astonishment. Soon, he said. “Qin Yu, you ought to know about the things between me and Wuxu, right?”

“Yes, I know a bit.” Qin Yu nodded.

The Dragon Emperor said. “Soon, when you let Wuming meet Wuxu, I will hide myself. Wuming might let Wuxu meet me… I’m afraid that Wuxu would not agree to it. Thus, I hope that you’ll help persuade him at that moment.”

Seeing the Dragon Emperor’s face filled with anticipation, Qin Yu cannot refrain himself from feeling helpless.

“Qin Yu, just help me for a bit.” Ao Wuming also urged Qin Yu.

Qin Yu nodded. He smiled and said. “It’s not that I’m not going to help, it’s just that I have no certainty that I’ll be able to help. Rest assured… at that time, I would try my best to persuade him.”

The Dragon Emperor immediately blossomed with smiles. “You have my utmost thanks.”

The Dragon Emperor took a glance at the surrounding and then nodded. “Just like this, I’ll withdraw myself first. Qin Yu, you can let Wuming and his brother meet and chat with each other first…. As for whether or not Wuxu would be willing to meet me, you can send a transmission to me when the time comes.”

After he finished, the Dragon Emperor disappeared after using a teleportation.

On the meadow that had just gone through a battle, only Qin Yu and Ao Wuming were present.

“Big brother Wuming, please wait a moment. I’ll go and inform Wuxu.” After Qin Yu finished saying those words to Ao Wuming, he disappeared into the Jiang Lan’s Realm.

Seeing that Qin Yu had disappeared into thin air, Ao Wuming grew a big puzzled. “Could it be that Big Brother is in the Qingyu Immortal Mansion? Otherwise, why did Qin Yu enter inside it?” Even now, Ao Wuming still didn’t know of the existence of the Jiang Lan’s Realm.

******

Inside the Jiang Lan's Realm.

Qin Yu did not immediately proceed to Ao Wuxu's residence. Instead, he arrived at where Hou Fei and Shi Zhan were. Qin Yu knew that, at this moment, Hou Fei would most likely still be very worried about him.

"Why isn't big brother here yet?" Hou Fei was looking all over the place. His face was filled with anxiety and worry. However, Shi Zhan who stood next to him gave voice to persuade him. "Lord Hou Fei, lord Qin Yu was definitely delayed by something. For lord Qin Yu to be able to bring us in here, he most definitely is able to come in anytime."

Hou Fei knew that what Shi Zhan said was correct. However, unless he saw Qin Yu, he was unable to rest assured.

Suddenly, a man appeared out of thin air in front of them. It was precisely Qin Yu.

"Big brother." The worried and anxious expression on Hou Fei's face had immediately disappeared. Pleasantly surprised, he walked over. "Big brother, are you alright?"

Qin Yu laughed and said. "Do I look like I'm not alright? It's just that my Divine Armor had been destroyed." Qin Yu felt a bit helpless in his heart. He then smiled and said. "Forget about it; unless the old is gone, the new would not come."

“A Divine Armor. Big brother, who exactly are those two people?” Hou Fei had only fought Emperor Yu and his wife for merely a moment before being sent into the Jiang Lan’s Realm by Qin Yu. Thus, he did not know that they were Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor.

“It’s Emperor Yu and his wife, the Mystic Emperor.” Naturally, a cold expression appeared on Qin Yu’s face.

Toward Emperor Yu, Qin Yu was already at the end of his patience.

This kind of person who wholeheartedly wanted to kill him and chased after him the whole time, they belonged to the type that must be killed.

“It’s that idiot Emperor Yu?” A fierce expression appeared in Hou Fei’s eyes. Immediately, the Black Stick appeared in his hand and he waved it once. “Their strength is too strong right now. I hope that they would not take on the Divine Tribulation anytime soon so that once my strength becomes stronger and reaches their level, I shall pierce some nice holes through their bodies with my Black Stick.”

Seeing Hou Fei acting like this, Qin Yu was unable to refrain himself from smiling. However, as he recalled the matter with the Dragon Emperor, he immediately said. “Fei Fei, I still have something I must do. Wait here for a bit. I shall be back soon.”

“Okay, big brother. Take your time.” Said Hou Fei straightforwardly as he waved his hand.

Qin Yu nodded and then his figure disappeared again.

……

The number of people in the Jiang Lan's Realm wasn't many. However, the Jiang Lan's Realm itself was boundless. The place where Ao Wuxu chose to live in was different from where all the rest of the people were located by. That's because he didn't want to live in the palaces that Qin Yu made but instead decided to chop his own wood and build a wooden house.

A wooden house. In front of the house was a cold pond.

Currently, Ao Wuxu was sitting in front of the cold pond with his legs crossed. Qin Yu appeared beside him. From Qin Yu's perception — this Ao Wuxu's coldness was even colder than the cold pond.

"What are you here for?" Said Ao Wuxu coldly.

"Business."

"Speak." Ao Wuxu did not even open his eyes.

"Wuxu, your brother Wuming had come." Right after Qin Yu finished saying those words, Ao Wuxu opened his eyes and turned around to look at him. "Qin Yu, you're telling me that my younger brother Wuming had come? Is this true?" There appeared to be a starlight flickering in Ao Wuxu's ice-cold eyes.

Qin Yu nodded. “He’s outside, do you want to meet him?”

Ao Wuxu stood up. He slightly took a breath and then said indifferently. “Send me out.”

“And here I thought you’ll still have that unconcerned about everything expression. So it turns out that you actually still have someone that you cared for.” Said Qin Yu jokingly. Ao Wuxu merely had his eyelids jump but did not say anything.

Soon after, Qin Yu and Ao Wuxu disappeared from the Jiang Lan’s Realm.

……

On the meadows of the Yellow Bird Star.

Ao Wuming had his hands behind his back as he quietly stood and waited. Feeling that Qin Yu and Ao Wuxu had appeared out of thin air, Ao Wuming turned around. Upon seeing his brother Ao Wuxu that looked about seventy percent like him, a pleasantly surprised expression arrived on his face.

“Second brother.” Ao Wuxu’s eyes were filled with emotion.

“Big brother.” Ao Wuming also walked over. The two brothers hugged each other.

Qin Yu took the initiative to walk far away from the meadows. He then sat on the grass.

He turned around to look at Ao Wuxu and Ao Wuming who were far away from him. The two brothers were chatting with much noise and excitement. The current Ao Wuxu does not have the indifference that he had before at all. His ice-cold expression had also shattered into a smile. That smile was truly mind-blowing.

The meadows were covered with slight moisture. The moisture contained within it some coldness and caused Qin Yu to be a lot more clear-headed.

"Ah!" Qin Yu took in a deep breath. A peaceful smile appeared on his face.

For some unknown reason, Qin Yu recalled his hometown, the Purple Mystic Star in the Mortal Realm. That East Hazy Mountain on the Qianlong Continent. Qin Yu had carried Xiao Hei with him many a times and reached the top of that East Hazy Mountain to see the stars that covered the skies.

He had also watched the starry skies on the roofs of the Misty Mountain Villa.

Time flies. Back then, he was still on the mountaintop of the Mortal Realm. And now, he had arrived on the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm's Bird Clan Territory's Yellow Bird Star. He had even encountered and fought Emperor Yu on this same land just moments prior.

“Royal Father, big brother, second brother, how are they doing now?” Qin Yu looked toward the starry sky as if he was looking pass through the space and into the Mortal Realm.

On the other space. Perhaps his Royal Father, his big brother and his second brother were all thinking of him.

“With the cultivation speed of my Royal Father and the others, it’ll likely take them another couple hundred years or even over a thousand years before they could ascend to here.” Qin Yu understood it very well in his heart. The speed of cultivators in the Mortal Realm was over tens of times slower than that of the cultivators in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.

A tranquil smile.

Qin Yu laid down. His back lay on the soft meadow.

Compared to the Purple Mystic Star of the Mortal Realm, the amount of inhabited planets in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm were extremely many. And, although there were a lot of people on each and every planet, the amount of land was a lot greater. This caused a lot of places to be desolate and overgrown. Qin Yu lay on the ground but was able to sense quietness.

Other than Ao Wuming and his brother Ao Wuxu conversing not far away from him, there were no other people in the radius of several thousand miles.

“Where would Li’er be now?” Qin Yu laid on the ground. His gaze was directed toward the cosmic space as he watched the skies filled with stars. “Uncle Lan had said before that once I completely opened all three layers of the Jiang Lan’s Realm, I would be qualified to see Li’er. However, the current me is unable to even open the second layer.”

Qin Yu was unceasingly thinking in his mind.

He was thinking about his father and brothers, his lover and his Uncle Lan that’s good toward him…. One by one, they drift up and down through Qin Yu’s mind. Tranquilly, Qin Yu half closed his eyes. “Stop thinking about it, stop thinking about it. When we get to the mountain, there’ll be a way through. One must always look to the front.”

Qin Yu’s heart was filled with serenity.

Tranquilly…

His heart was serene to the extreme.

Qin Yu’s current state was very strange. The figures of his relatives have appeared in his mind one by one. However, his heart was nevertheless still very serene. It was as if he wasn’t thinking about anything at all. That kind of serene and tranquil state was very comfortable to Qin Yu.

At this moment, Qin Yu had suddenly sensed the endless void. That tranquil cosmic space was also that silent. Qin Yu did not notice at all that the Meteoric Tear in his soul was currently radiating a green light that was pervading toward the entire Cosmic Space.

Unconsciously, Qin Yu's soul was undergoing a change.

And the Qin Yu at this moment, his heart was filled with warmth. He was not thinking of anything. It was as if the current Qin Yu was asleep.

Suddenly —

Qin Yu sensed the sound of arguments and was immediately woken up. "What's happening?" Once he woke back up, the Meteoric Tear within Qin Yu's soul returned to its normal state. Qin Yu himself had also faded from that kind of profound state,

"What's wrong with me?" Qin Yu touched the corner of his eye, unexpectedly, there was tears on the corner of his eye.

"My Soul's Realm level!" Qin Yu was filled with astonishment.

Qin Yu's Soul's Realm level was originally at the first layer of the Heavenly Soul. However, after that short 'sleep,' Qin Yu's Soul's Realm level actually reached the second layer of the Heavenly Soul. Qin Yu knew very well that if he was to train and cultivate normally, it'll take him several hundred years to reach the second layer of the Heavenly Soul.

Qin Yu slightly calculated in his heart.

"It's only been a while; not even an hour has passed. How did I manage to improve so much in such a short time?" Qin Yu was astonished.

“Could it be that this is what they called a moment of enlightenment?” Suddenly, Qin Yu came to a realization. He had heard about ‘a moment of enlightenment’ before. Some people do not cultivate at a fast pace but might enter a special state at a certain moment. At that moment, their soul’s realm level was promoted at an extremely frightening pace. Some were even able to immediately reach the summit at once.

However, once a moment of enlightenment was broken off, it was very hard to enter that state again.

“What kind of state was I in before?” Qin Yu was thinking about it very hard. However, no matter how hard he thought about it, he was still unable to recall the state that he was in earlier. All he knew was that at that moment, he was not thinking about anything. He was in a very comfortable state and even involuntary shed tears.

“Second brother, you need not speak anymore.” A voice sounded from afar.

Qin Yu turned around to look.

At this moment, Ao Wuxu was arguing with Ao Wuming. Qin Yu looked at these two with a helpless expression. Had it not been for the sound of their argument to break him from that state of enlightenment, then he might’ve reached the third layer of the Heavenly Soul at once or even break through the Heavenly Soul Realm. That too was possible.

Qin Yu shook his head and smiled. He then walked toward Ao Wuming and Ao Wuxu.

A moment of enlightenment was something that can be discovered but not sough after. To encounter it once was already a matter to be rejoiced for. Since it had been interrupted, then perhaps the Heavens had destined that he would only reach the second layer of the Heavenly Soul through enlightenment. As for the later stages, he must still rely on himself and slowly cultivate.

"Big brother, all these years, Imperial Father had been regretting about his conduct and deeds that he had done back then. He wanted your forgiveness the whole time. I am not asking you to forgive him, but can't you just see him?" Ao Wuming continued to try to persuade Ao Wuxu.

"Enough!" Ao Wuxu was slightly angry.

At this moment, Qin Yu walked over.

"Ao Wuxu, no matter what, uncle is still your father. Is it impossible for you to even see him? Are you unwilling to give your own father an opportunity to meet you?" Qin Yu looked at Ao Wuxu with a face filled with anticipation.

Ao Wuxu looked at his brother Ao Wuming and then looked at Qin Yu.

"Qin Yu, you don't understand." Ao Wuxu looked toward his brother. "Second brother, could it be that even you don't understand? Back then, I stayed in the Dragon Clan for all those years. In all those years, I had always tried every possible method to train and cultivate. However, even when my cultivation speed manage to keep up with yours, but Imperial Father and all the other clansmen had always thought that I, as a Red

Dragon, have too low of a potential and that even if I reached level nine Demon Emperor, I'll still be inferior to you as a level eight Demon Emperor."

"To be disdained as beneath contempt." Ao Wuxu stared at Ao Wuming. "Second brother, could it be that you've forgotten about long how I've kneeled on the Snow Mountain during that time? I've kneeled there for three entire years. I begged for them to allow me to live in the Green Crystal Star, the only home that I have! However, what did they do? They thought that I, as a Red Dragon, was not qualified to live there. Even though I was the Dragon Emperor's son, I was still exiled. At that time, what did the Dragon Emperor do? He did not bother to speak for me at all. Instead, he agreed with them and wanted me to leave the Green Crystal Star to other planets."

To live on the Green Crystal Star, the requirement was that one have to be a High Level Divine Beast, Super Divine Beast, experts that's already at the Emperor level and their families.

The families of them are only the women and their children. However, when the children grew older, they were still required to leave and walk their own path. Back then, Ao Wuxu had reached level one Heavenly Demon, was not allowed to continue to live in the Dragon Emperor's palace and was forced to leave.

"Three entire years." Ao Wuxu's body was trembling. "Back when I was younger, I held anticipation for the Dragon Emperor. All the way till the time when I kneeled for three years on the Snow Mountain. In those three years, I had always harbor hope for him until finally, all my hope turned into despair!"

"Ever since I left the Snow Mountain, I had told myself... I, Ao Wuxu, was

no longer a descendent of the Dragon Clan. He, Ao Fang, can forget about me coming back and recognizing him as my father!" The tears in Ao Wuxu's eyes were flickering. He said those words one by one.

Qin Yu was momentarily speechless.

A scene appeared in his mind. A youth was kneeling atop the Snow Mountain; he was begging his father and his clansmen. Three entire years, this youth went from hope to despair and then finally departed determinedly.

“What kind of assistance did the Dragon Clan and Ao Fang give me? All those descendents of the Dragon Clan would only look down upon me. Other than you, brother, who would accompany and chat with me, who else would do that?” Hatred was shown in Ao Wuxu’s eyes.

Ao Wuming also grew silent. In the end, he sighed and said. “Big brother, you know about our Imperial Father’s character. His temperament was exactly so. As the Dragon Emperor, he would definitely handle his affairs according to the rules of the clan without softening at all. The moment when you reached the Heavenly Demon level, our Imperial Father would definitely expel you from the Green Crystal Star.”

Ao Wuxu started to laugh.

He laughed a bit frantically. He then looked at Qin Yu and Ao Wuming. “Back when I was younger, Ao Fang had always been cold and grim toward me. I had always had a grudge against him in my heart. Second brother, did you know…”

“During the time when I passed the Four-in-Nine Heavenly Tribulations,

I had already become aware that I possessed Inherited Memories." When Ao Wuxu said that, Ao Wuming was shocked.

Qin Yu was also startled.

That's right. After Ao Wuxu passed the Four-in-Nine Heavenly Tribulations, he attained Inherited Memories. Inherited Memories was the characteristic that was possessed by only High Level Divine Beasts and Super Divine Beasts. Just by that, it was enough to prove that Ao Wuxu is not a Low Level Divine Beast Red Dragon.

"Second brother, do you still remember what our Imperial Father's response was when I told him that I possessed Inherited Memories?" Ao Wuxu looked at Ao Wuming.

Ao Wuming was speechless.

Qin Yu instead become puzzled. What kind of response did the Dragon Emperor have?

"A slap to my face!" Ao Wuxu's expression had become malevolent. "When I happily run to Ao Fang to tell him that I possessed Inherited Memories and that I am not a Red Dragon, he, Ao Fang, gave me a slap to my face ruthlessly. He hit me so hard that I vomited blood."

"I will always remember the expression that Ao Fang had back then and the words that he said!" Ao Wuxu's body was shivering. "He, Ao Fang, pointed at me with his finger and angrily rebuked telling me that 'You, As the son of the Dragon Emperor, no matter what sort of condition you end

up in, you still must not degenerate to a state where you don't even know of honor and shame! Inherited Memories? They're stored deeply in one's soul. You said that you possessed Inherited Memories? Who could inspect that to confirm it? You think you'd possess it just because you said you do? Wuxu, if you really do possess Inherited Memories, then you'd be a Variation Divine Beast. Did you think that it's that easy for a Variation Divine Beast to appear? Wuxu, even if you want to break away from your current status, unless you're able to cultivate and train to the Emperor level, otherwise… it's best for you to not use some petty tricks like these. No one would believe you!'"

Ao Wuxu was filled with an agonized expression. "Second brother, I believe you were present during the time. You ought to have heard it very clearly."

Ao Wuming opened his mouth but didn't know what to say.

"That's right, other than I who could be certain that I possessed Inherited Memories, who else would be able to tell? When I used some of the strong techniques from my Inherited Memories, the other people from the Dragon Clan yet said it's you who passed them to me. Haha… " Ao Wuxu started laughing out loud. His laugh was very desolate.

Ever since that slap, I no longer told Ao Fang that I am a Variation Divine Beast. Instead, I strived my hardest in training. I was planning to use my own practical results to prove myself… However, even after I reached the Heavenly Demon stage, Ao Fang still continued to treat me like that. I had kneeled in the Snow Mountain for three entire years. Yet, he, Ao Fang, did not even bother to glance at me once."

Ao Wuxu laughed coldly. "He wants to see me now? Humph, isn't it just

because he found out that I'm a Blood Dragon and not a Red Dragon? Had I really been a Red Dragon, would he still want to see me like so?"

Silence.

Ao Wuming was silent. Qin Yu was also silent.

"Ao Wuxu." After a long while, Qin Yu uttered. "Hearing what you had said, I believe that I, compared to you, was a bit better off. Although ever since I was six, my Imperial Father would rarely see me once in a year or two. I didn't even have the opportunity to receive lectures from him. All of that was because the current me from back then was not suited to cultivate nor was I suited to administer the nation."

Ao Wuxu looked toward Qin Yu.

"Frequently, I would be lonely by myself. I am like you. I strived my hardest to show my Imperial Father with my results. I was unable to cultivate and train in internal techniques. Back then, I would frantically train in external techniques every day… In our Mortal Realm, there had never been anyone who managed to enter the Xiantian stage with merely external techniques. I managed to succeed. The unprecedented one."

[TL: Xiantian → Pre-Heaven/Innate]

Qin Yu looked toward Ao Wuxu. "Ao Wuxu, did you know? I had once thought that my Imperial Father does not love me. Otherwise, why would he not see me once even in a year or two? Only afterwards did I understood everything."

“Ao Wuxu, you cannot completely reject your Imperial Father because of what happened back then. No matter what, he was still your biological father. Flowing within your body was your Imperial Father’s blood. I am not asking that you forgive him, but at the very least, give him an opportunity to explain himself. Let him explain what happened back then… Ao Wuxu, do not reject him. I know very well of what you’re going through as I have also gone through the same. I know that in the bottom of your heart, there’s also a trace of hope. Do not reject it completely. Give your Imperial Father an opportunity. Likewise, give yourself an opportunity.” Qin Yu looked at Ao Wuxu. In his eyes were signs of encouragement and hope.

Ao Wuxu grew silent for a long time.

Finally, he slowly nodded. “Qin Yu, perhaps what you said was right. However, this man Ao Fang… would disappoint you.”

“No, I do not think that’ll be the case.” Qin Yu shook his head.

Ao Wuxu did not refute him. He looked toward Ao Wuming. “Second brother, you can let Ao Fang here. I’ll see how he’ll explain himself.”

“Okay, big brother.” Ao Wuming nodded and then took a grateful glance at Qin Yu. Afterwards, his Demon Awareness was spread out. In merely a short moment, another man had joined these meadows. It was a white haired old man — the Dragon Emperor.

Dragon Emperor Ao Fang took a grateful glance at Qin Yu and then walked toward Ao Wuxu.

“You can stop, tell me from there.” Said Ao Wuxu suddenly. At this moment, Ao Fang was a dozen or so meters away from Ao Wuming.

Ao Fang stopped.

“Wuxu.” Ao Fang looked at Ao Wuxu. “Ever since you left the Dragon Clan, this is the second time that we’ve seen each other.”

Ao Wuxu merely nodded his head indifferently. He did not say anything in response.

Ao Fang nodded and said. “Wuxu, the grudges that you have, I understood about all of them. Toward everything you have experienced in the Dragon Clan back then, I have nothing to say. Back then, I am indeed a bit excessive and harsh toward you.”

“Merely harsh?” Ao Wuxu sneered.

Ao Fang sighed. “Perhaps you’d think that I’m too heartless. However, those are the only methods that I knew of in lecturing my children. Even your brother Wuming ended up going against my wishes and married a woman from a foreign clan. I truly failed as a father.”

“Indeed, you failed.” Said Ao Wuxu coldly.

“Wuxu, did you know? When I found out that you were taken into the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang, at that moment, I was so very furious and remorseful.” Ao Fang’s eyes grew slightly red from anger. “I had wanted to directly kill that Ni Yang because

he had imprisoned my son!"

Qin Yu who was at the side noticed that the facial muscles on Ao Wuxu slightly twitched the moment when he heard Ao Fang said 'my son.'

"Ever since we talked that time, after you declared that you do not care about me at all, I came to realize a bit. Since that time, my bearing towards your brother Wuming marrying a woman from a foreign clan has also gradually changed." Sighed Ao Fang.

Ao Wuming was startled.

He did not know at all that his Imperial Father had changed because of that matter. Now that he thought about it, that was indeed the case. When he first got together with Lian Zhu, Ao Fang was so angry that he nearly went insane. He even went so far as to refuse to let Ao Wuming return home.

Ever since that time with Ao Wuxu, although Ao Fang still doesn't approve of him being with a woman from a foreign clan, he stopped opposing it that unyieldingly. He even allowed Ao Wuming to return back to the Green Crystal Star.

"Wuxu, I had already reached level nine Demon Emperor. I am uncertain when the Divine Tribulation might arrive. I am not trying to make extravagant demand for you to forgive me. I am already satisfied for you to be willing to see me this time."

Ao Wuxu was momentarily silent.

After a short period of time—

"Ao Fang. Let me ask you." Ao Wuxu stared at Ao Fang. "Had I still been a Red Dragon, would you still want to see me and recognize me as your son like so?"

Qin Yu and Ao Wuming also grew tensed.

From Qin Yu's point of view, the reason why the Dragon Emperor was so good to him on the Crescent Moon Bay was precisely because of Ao Wuxu. Afterwards, when he fought back Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor, it was also for the same reason. To the Dragon Emperor who was about to ascend, the strength of his son was not something that would hold a lot of significance. Even if this was the case, he had still helped Qin Yu a couple times. That was enough to show his concern for Ao Wuxu.

"If it was me from before you were imprisoned into the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas, then that me would likely not recognize you. However, the me that woke up to reality afterwards, that me would definitely recognize you. Wuxu, can you give your father a chance?" Ao Fang fixed his eyes on Ao Wuxu.

Ao Wuxu's eyes were also fixed on Ao Fang for a long time.

"Qin Yu, let me return." Suddenly, Ao Wuxu said to Qin Yu. Qin Yu was unable to refrain from being stunned.

Ao Fang also had a slight disappointed expression on his face.

"Big brother." Ao Wuming also spoke.

Ao Wuxu did not respond at all. He merely looked at Qin Yu. Ultimately, Qin Yu nodded and then took Ao Wuxu back into the Jiang Lan's Realm. At the moment Ao Wuxu that returned to the Jiang Lan's Realm, Qin Yu received a mind voice transmission.

The Dragon Emperor looked at Qin Yu. "Qin Yu, thank you very much for this. Wuming, let's return."

Rushing over all the way from the Green Crystal Star yet ending up with such results.

Ao Wuming nodded. He then turned to Qin Yu and nodded to bid farewell. However, just as the two were about to depart, Qin Yu spoke. "Uncle, earlier Wuxu sent me a mind voice transmission. He wanted me to relay a message to you."

The Dragon Emperor and Ao Wuming looked toward Qin Yu simultaneously. Their gazes were shining.

Qin Yu had a slight smile on his face. "Wuxu said that if he was able to meet you again in the Divine Realm, then it means that he still has the predestined relationship of father and son with you."

The Dragon Emperor had an ecstatic expression.

“Thank you, thank you.” The Dragon Emperor was such a steady person, yet, he still said two thank you’s to Qin Yu in a row.

Qin Yu also smiled.

Qin Yu understood that… for Ao Wuxu to be able to act like this, with Ao Wuxu’s temperament, it was certainly something that’s awfully hard to come by. As for whether the father and son would be able to pass through the Divine Tribulation and meet each other again in the boundless Divine Realm, that is something that’s hard to say.

Following the departure of the Dragon Emperor and Ao Wuming, Qin Yu’s mind also grew a lot more relaxed.

******

In a restaurant on the Yellow Bird Star. This restaurant was also a lodging place. Qin Yu and Hou Fei decided to stay in this restaurant to rest a day on the Yellow Bird Star. Qin Yu and Hou Fei were about to set off again. It’s just that before they set off, they had to first determine where Hei Yu is.

Last time around, Shi Zhan did not even finish confirming the location of Hei Yu before he was interrupted by the emergence of Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor. And now, Shi Zhan was once again carefully confirming the location of Hei Yu.

“Shi Zhan, we have already given you the map, tell us the approximate

location of your master." Both Hou Fei and Qin Yu were looking at Shi Zhan.

Shi Zhan closed his eyes to sense the approximate location of his master Hei Yu.

After a long time, Shi Zhan opened his eyes. He said to Qin Yu and Hou Fei. "Lord Qin Yu, Lord Hou Fei, according to my confirmation earlier, the current location of my master is on a star field to the extreme north, the 'South Mountain Star Field.' He is in a big galaxy in the northern part of the South Mountain Star Field."

"South Mountain Star Field." The entire Interstellar Map appeared in Qin Yu's mind.

From the Yellow Bird Star to the South Mountain Star Field, it was certainly almost straight north.

"Lords, I believe that I would be able to be more definite about my master's location the moment we reached the South Mountain Star Field." Said Shi Zhan respectfully. The further away one was, the harder it'll be to be certain. Back when they were on the Beast Clan's territory, Shi Zhan was only able to determine that Hei Yu was in the Bird Clan's territory.

"Good." Qin Yu nodded. "Toward the north, let's go." Qin Yu directly took Shi Zhan back into the Jiang Lan's Realm.

"Let's go. I wonder how the Mixed Hair Bird is doing right now?" Hou Fei grew excited.

Qin Yu and Hou Fei immediately set off northward from the Yellow Bird Star to the South Mountain Star Field. In the entire journey northward, Hou Fei and Qin Yu did not stop to rest at all. Especially when they thought of their third brother Xiao Hei, their passion surged even greater.

In merely two days.

Qin Yu and Hou Fei had unceasingly passed through Interstellar Conveying Arrays after Interstellar Conveying Arrays. From the bordering planet, the Yellow Bird Star, they had reached the most northwestern star field of the Bird Clan's territory — South Mountain Star Field.

South Mountain Star Field was the northernmost star field in the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. If one were to continue to travel north from the South Mountain Star Field, then one would enter the place where a lot of frightening Cosmic Energies like the Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream gathered. If one were to pass through that frightening area, then one would enter the northernmost section of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.

Right after arriving on the South Mountain Star Field, Qin Yu and Hou Fei immediately proceeded to a desolate mountainous region.

"Big brother, quickly take out Shi Zhan." Urged Hou Fei.

"I know, I'm also anxious to meet Xiao Hei." Said Qin Yu while smiling. Immediately after, Shi Zhan appeared in front of the two. Qin Yu immediately said. "Shi Zhan, we've arrived on the South Mountain Star Field. Carefully examine which galaxy your master is currently on and

approximately where on that galaxy your master is.”

"Yes, please wait a moment."

At this moment, Shi Zhan was also very straightforward. He immediately closed his eyes to sense where Hei Yu was. As for Hou Fei and Qin Yu, they were watching him attentively and waiting for his response.

Opening his eyes.

Shi Zhan looked toward Qin Yu and Hou Fei, he said respectfully. "Lords, my master is currently on the northern part of the Ice Thread Galaxy of the South Mountain Star Field. As for which planet he was on, the two lords merely need to bring me to a northern planet of the Ice Thread Galaxy and let me out to determine again and I should definitely be able to become certain."

Both Qin Yu and Hou Fei had happy expressions on their faces.

"Good, the matter should not be delayed, let's set off immediately." Said Qin Yu. He then once again took Shi Zhan back into the Jiang Lan's Realm and then proceeded onward towards the Ice Thread Galaxy of the South Mountain Star Field. With their speed, after they continuously passed through a dozen or so Interstellar Conveying Arrays, they had arrived on a northern planet of the Ice Thread Galaxy.

On this planet, Qin Yu once again took out Shi Zhan and had him sense his brother's location.

“Big brother.” Hou Fei looked at Qin Yu. “This South Mountain Star Field was already the northernmost star field in the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Emperor. This Ice Thread Galaxy was also toward the north of the South Mountain Star Field. However, that Mixed Hair Bird was actually located at the northern part of the Ice Thread Galaxy. This Mixed Hair Bird, why did he run all the way here?”

Qin Yu smiled.

Who knows why Xiao Hei would run all the way here?

“I’ve found him.” Shi Zhan opened his eyes and looked toward Qin Yu and Hou Fei. “According to my sense, I am certain that master was definitely on a planet that’s not far from here, the Jade Shepherd Star.”

Qin Yu and Hou Fei took a glance at each other and then smiled.

“Let’s go!” Said Qin Yu excitedly.

******

In the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, of the northernmost inhabited planets, the Jade Shepherd Star was definitely one of the top hundred on the list. In the entire South Mountain Star Field, there are only two planets that’s further north than it. Toward the east of the Bird Clan’s territory, in the Dark Star Realm, there was another star field that’s a bit more north than the South Mountain Star Field.

The Jade Shepherd Star was a very ordinary planet. It was ordinary to the extreme.

On this planet, there were two great families that took control of the planet. The strongest experts of these two great families were merely level five Demon Kings. Level five Demon Kings were only able to show their might in small planets like the Jade Shepherd Star. Likewise, the Jade Shepherd Star also possessed two cities.

One of the city was called the Wood Moon City. On the Wood Moon City was a mansion house called the Star Spiritual Palace.

Although this Star Spiritual Palace appeared to be an ordinary mansion house, but the two great families of the Jade Shepherd Star didn't dare to provoke this Star Spiritual Palace. That's because the masters of the Star Spiritual Palace, a married couple, were truly too powerful.

The male master — Mister Liu Xing.

[TL: Remember, Liu Xing → Meteor...]

The female master — Lady Ling Jian.

[TL: the Star Spiritual Palace was named after the two's name. The Xing (Star) in Liu Xing and the Ling (Spirit) in Ling Jian.]

There were no maids in the entire mansion house, only the married couple.

Within the back garden of the mansion house.

Mister Liu Xing and Lady Ling Jian are both here. Both Mister Liu Xing and Lady Ling Jian liked the color white. Thus, they are both donned in white.

A black colored long spear. Mister Liu Xing was holding this black colored long spear with a single hand. He was slowly sweeping the tip of the spear along the sandy ground. The tip of the spread was drawing pictures on the sandy ground. Soon, the pictures were replaced by other pictures.

This Mister Liu Xing, his eyes were bright like the stars. However, his slightly closed lips gave off a feeling of toughness and severe coldness. As for the scar on the left side of his face, with Mister Liu Xing's strength, he was naturally able to remove that scar. However, he didn't and continued to have it.

One at a time.

Mister Liu Xing was waving his long spear very slowly. However, the flowers, plants and dead leaves around him were moving up and down. They were moving up and down with a special frequency following Mister Liu Xing's long spear's movement.

Lady Ling Jian who was also covered in white was standing to the side and looking at Mister Liu Xing.

She watched him calmly and without moving!

Mister Liu Xing, from his appearance to his height and figure, appeared to be only sixteen or seventeen. As for Lady Ling Jian, after carefully inspecting her appearance, she too only appeared sixteen or seventeen. It's just that the faint grandeur that she's giving off was enough to illustrate that she's an expert.

The flowers and plants stopped moving up and down and returned to their upright state.

As it turned out, Mister Liu Xing had just taken back his black long spear. Mister Liu Xing was straight, straight like a long spear.

"Ling'er, how long have we stayed on the Jade Shepherd Star?" Mister Liu Xing raised his head to ask. His long hair covered the sides of Mister Liu Xing's face. Only half of his two eyes were exposed.

Lady Ling Jian nodded and said. "Almost three years."

"Three years, three years… this place ought to be the place that we have stayed at the longest ever since we started getting chased." Said Mister Liu Xing as he lightly smiled. However, even though he was laughing, he was still giving off a chilling sensation.

Lady Ling Jian walked over. She held Mister Liu Xing's left arm. "That's right, big brother Yu. Are we to change our location again?"

"That's right, we have to change our location again." Mister Liu Xing nodded.

Lady Ling Jian looked at Mister Liu Xing with a hopeful expression. She said. “Big brother Yu, can we stay here a bit longer? They have not yet discovered us, it shows that we have hidden ourselves very well this time around. Being on the run… those days were truly tiring.”

Mister Liu Xing held Lady Ling Jian in his chest firmly with a single hand. “Ling’er, it’s all my fault. Because of me, I’ve involved your family. Your entire clan had died because of me; even your big sister had been captured.”

“Big brother Yu, it’s not your fault. Those people are barbarous and cannot be reasoned with. Ever since you’ve ascended and all the way till now, you’ve never departed from my hometown, so how could you possibly offend them? The only reason why they wanted to kill you was because they are barbaric and cannot be reasoned with.” Lady Ling Jian closely hugged Mister Liu Xing.

Mister Liu Xing raised his head up. A single tear rolled down from the corner of his eye.

Mister Liu Xing and Lady Ling Jian continued to hug each other like that. Suddenly, Mister Liu Xing’s expression changed. He turned his hand around and then the long spear appeared in his hand. “Ling’er, experts have arrived.” Lady Ling Jian also turned her hand around and took out a long sword.

“Haha… Xiao Hei, you certainly can flee. You’ve actually flee all the way to this nook. However, that’s good too for I would be able to display a great service to His Majesty now.” After a loud laughter, several tens of people rapidly shot over from the air. Immediately, they arrived on the airspace above the Star Spiritual Palace.

[TL: The Xiao Hei they addressed Hei Yu as is different from the Xiao(lil) Hei that Qin Yu address Hei Yu as. 萧黑 vs. 小黑]

This Mister Liu Xing, Lady Ling Jian addressed him as 'Big brother Yu,' however, this man chasing after him addressed him as 'Xiao Hei.' It appeared to be pretty contradictory.

"Three Emperor level experts." Mister Liu Xing's eyes trembled.

Amongst these several tens of figures, only three people possessed a golden battle gown. The several tens of people behind them were all donned in a black gown.

"Xiao Hei, not bad. In a mere three years, you've actually reached the level one Demon Emperor level from level nine Demon King. Also, didn't you only ascend to the Immortal, Devil, and Demon Realm a mere three hundred years ago? Truly a genius Demon Emperor of our Demon Realm." The golden colored youth who the leader of the group started to laugh and said. "Unfortunately, with I, a level four Demon Emperor, leading this time around and my two brothers here also being level two Demon Emperors, you'd certainly die here."

Mister Liu Xing protected his wife behind him. He said to her via voice transmission. "Ling'er, in a moment, escape first. I would catch up to you afterwards."

"Big brother Yu, can we still escape this time around?" Lady Ling Jian was a bit desperate. "Big brother Yu, I won't run away. If we are to die, then we'll die together."

Mister Liu Xing firmly bite down on his gums. Blood rolled down from the corner of his mouth.

"You all, why are you chasing after me to kill me?" Said Mister Liu Xing as he strongly pressed down his anger.

The golden clothed youth leader lightly laughed and said. "Why we're chasing after you to kill you? Who knows why. This was the command that His Majesty gave personally. He said that you must be dead not matter what. The order of His Majesty… in the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, there aren't many that would dare resist against it."

Mister Liu Xing's eyes that were covered by his hair started to expose a radiance of anger. "Peng Demon Emperor, right? Ever since I've ascended, I've never ever killed a single person. I had only stayed in the Bai family. However, you all had wiped out the entire Bai family and even wanted to chase after and kill me. How exactly have I wronged you? Even if I were to die, you all must still tell me the reason that I'm being killed for."

The golden clothed youth laughed and said. "I do want to tell you, unfortunately… even I don't know of the reason, so how can I tell you?"

"Who knows the reason?" Said Mister Liu Xing.

"His Majesty knows. Also, those couple higher ups beside His Majesty most likely also know. Unfortunately, you do not have the chance to search for it." The golden clothed youth waved his hand and said. "Enough, I'm not wasting time with you anymore. Hey, brothers, attack."

“Wait a moment.” Suddenly, Lady Ling Jian spoke.

“Hmm?” The golden clothed youth waved his hand to stop his troops. He then looked at Lady Ling Jian with a teasing smile. “Little Bai Ling, what do you have to say?”

“Is my sister still okay? Did you guys did anything to her?” Bai Ling asked.

This Lady Ling Jian’s actual name is called Bai Ling. The so called ‘Lady Ling Jian’ was merely an alias on the Jade Shepherd Star.

The golden clothed youth started to laugh. “You’re talking about your sister? To be honest, your sister would have certainly been killed. However, I do not know how she managed to get so lucky but our Young Master Zong Jue actually took a fancy upon your sister. So, your sister’s little life could be considered saved.”

“Zong Jue!” Mister Liu Xing’s eyes narrowed. Cold light radiated out from his eyes. “Is it Zong Jue who told the Peng Demon Emperor that I’m located in the Bai family? That scoundrel!”

“Shut your mouth. Young Master Zong Jue is not someone that you could comment on.” The golden clothed youth’s expression turned cold. “This great Demon Emperor does not have the time to waste on you anymore, brothers, attack.”

With a wave of his hand!

The three men who's wearing golden gowns simultaneously shot toward Mister Liu Xing to attack him.

"Yao~~" A reverberating bird noise sounded from Mister Liu Xing's throat. Sharp black feathers appeared on Mister Liu Xing's body. Those feathers were like steel as they flickered a metal gloss. Their hardness was evident.

"Brothers be careful, that Xiao Hei has entered battle form." Said the golden clothed youth via voice transmission.

Mister Liu Xing held a black long spear in his hand. Between his brows was a black feather scale. Although his long hair covered his eyes, they were unable to cover the blood-thirst and frantic battle intention in his eyes. Like a lightning bolt, his body was shot out.

His long spear was like a long dragon. He rolled up innumerable amount of spear silhouettes. All of a sudden, he had stopped the three great Demon Emperors.

"Kill!"

The three Demon Emperors were also not holding back and started to frantically attack this Mister Liu Xing. As for the other several tens of black clothed men, they started to attack Bai Ling.

A level four Demon Emperor, two level two Demon Emperors. All of them merely to surround and kill a level one Demon Emperor.

“Kachang.” A long sword was thrust at a black plate armor and gave off the sound of metal clashing. The person who thrusted the sword was a level two Demon Emperor.

That golden clothed youth immediately shouted via voice transmission. “You idiot, did you not know that this Xiao Hei’s battle armor was extremely rigid and is close to the level of a Top Quality Immortal Armor. You two, attack with all your strength. If you don’t, then killing him is but a dream.”

“Yes.” The two Demon Emperors immediately replied.

Criss-crossed sword aura. Soaring spear silhouettes.

Mister Liu Xing’s long hair fluttered in the wind. The scar on his left face was even more malevolent. His two blood red eyes were giving off a feeling of hysterical madness

“Big brother Yu.”

At this moment, Bai Ling was firmly hit with a fist to her back by a black clothed man. She was thrown away flying and sprayed blood in the sky. Bai Ling had actually already reached level nine Demon King level. It’s just that amongst those several tens of black clothed men, there were five at level nine Demon King. The rest of them were all level eight Demon Kings.

“Scram.” Mister Liu Xing grew frantic.

He shook his long spear and swept back the two level two Demon

Emperors. However, that golden clothed youth's attack was charging toward Bai Ling rapidly.

"Die." The golden youth thrust his spear forward.

However, right when the spear was about to hit Mister Liu Xing, Mister Liu Xing had strangely shifted some twenty centimeters toward the lower right as if he had teleported. The spear that was originally able to pierce through the abdomen had only pierced through the chest.

"Teleportation Martial Technique." The golden clothed youth's expression had changed. "Wasn't that the martial technique that's specific to only the Super Divine Beast of the Peng Clan?"

Having received a spear hit, Mister Liu Xing brandished his long spear even more frantically. Several tens of spear silhouettes appeared and pierced through six people, killing the six Demon Kings immediately.

"Ling'er." Mister Liu Xing hugged Bai Ling.

"I'm fine, he didn't hit my crucial body part." Bai Ling tried her best to squeeze out a smile.

At this moment, the golden clothed youth and the other two Demon Emperors had already surrounded Mister Liu Xing. "Xiao Hei, from your strength, I suspect you are a Variant Divine Beast from the Eagle Clan. Variant Divine Beasts… are rarely seen. You actually even know the Teleportation Martial Technique; unfortunately, you still have to die."

Mister Liu Xing looked at his surroundings. He had used up all his tricks earlier. However, that golden clothed youth was actually a High Level Divine Beast. Adding on the fact that he's a level four Demon Emperor; the gap between them was truly large.

"Big brother, Monkey, it would appear that we cannot meet again." A tear rolled down from Mister Liu Xing's eye.

"Ling'er, what you said was right. If we are to die, then we shall die together." Mister Liu Xing firmly hugged Bai Ling. He then ferociously looked at the three Demon Emperors surrounding him. "However, even if we were to die, we must still drag a couple down with us to share our fate."

"Xiao Hei!"

"Mixed Hair Bird!"

Two familiar voices suddenly sounded. Like being struck by lightning, Mister Liu Xing suddenly shivered and raised his head to look toward the sky. The two familiar figures were flying toward him rapidly.

"Big brother, Monkey." Mister Liu Xing's body shivered like electric current had just flowed through it. His tears flowed down.

Book 13 Three Brothers – Chapter 19 – Variation Super Divine Beast

In all these years, Hei Yu, having been on the run the entire time, had used aliases to hide his identity. Those aliases that he used were mostly related to the experience that he had back when he was with Qin Yu. He used those aliases to look forward to the brotherly bonds. And this time around, Hei Yu used the alias Mister Liu Xing.

What he wished the most was to meet his brothers again. And earlier, just when he had reached the point of despair, his big brother and second brother had appeared. At this moment, Hei Yu felt that a hot sensation had started to flow through his entire body; his strength had reached the pinnacle all of a sudden!

"Big brother, Monkey, wait for me!"

The long spear in Hei Yu's hand started to tremble. His body flashed into a faint blur. He was charging toward the level two Demon Emperor to his left. As for the two silhouettes in the sky, they charged respectively toward the level four Demon Emperor and the level other two Demon Emperor.

The three Demon Emperors wearing golden gowns were respectively met with their own opponent.

Hou Fei mouth was wide open, exposing his teeth. He appeared to have entered a berserk state. His two blood red eyes were very terrifying. His Black Long Stick ferociously struck that level two Demon Emperor's long sword. Afterward, as if his Black Stick was borrowing strength from the defending sword, it came crushing down again. A stick strike after

another!

The strongest technique of the Heaven Startling Thirty Six Stick Strikes — Thirty Six Overlapping Waves.

The special technique that even Qin Yu was unable to block. Hou Fei continued his attack frantically. That Top Quality Immortal Sword merely managed to block three stick strikes before shattering. The remaining thirty three stick strikes did not manage to finish their course. In merely another three stick strikes, all of them landing on the body of the level two Demon Emperor- actually, a single stick strike was enough to kill him, it's just that Hou Fei's speed was too fast. After the three strikes —

"Bang!" Blood splattered. Flesh scattered from bones and flew all over the ground. That Nascent Soul had also already been shattered by the stick strike.

The Black Long Spear was called the Cloud Piercing Spear!

A single spear strike turned into nine spear silhouettes.

The other level two Demon Emperor tried his hardest to open his eyes wide. It was as if he was trying to see which spear silhouette was real. However, by the time he managed to tell, that Cloud Piercing Spear had already thrust a hole through his abdomen. His Nascent Soul was directly pierced through.

A single finger strike. The strongest technique of the Meteor Finger Technique, the technique that's specific to the Black Hole Realm level of

the ‘Stellar Transformation’ technique — Sky Piercing Finger!

“Bang!” A clear sound echoed. A golden blur was shot toward the level four Demon Emperor.

Afterwards, Qin Yu’s body flew down from the sky. That level four Demon Emperor was standing there foolishly. On his forehead was a hole. Under the attack from the Sky Piercing Finger, the strongest attack technique that Qin Yu possessed, the level four Demon Emperor was killed on the spot. He was killed without even the ability to fight back.

The three brothers had attacked almost simultaneously. Those three Demon Emperors were all killed with a single move.

The three brothers all stood beside each other and looked at each other. In their eyes were emotional excitement.

Those several tens of black clothed people alarmly discovered that their three Demon Emperor leaders were all killed all of a sudden. Startled, they, without prior consultation, all started to frantically flee while shouting wildly. “Run, Run!!!” As they shouted, they started to flee toward all directions. They all understood that if they were to run to a single direction, then they might all be wiped out.

Qin Yu looked at these fleeing people. His gaze turned cold. Indifferently, he said. “Not one shall live!”

Several hundred people appeared out of nowhere. At once, they surrounded those several tens of people. In merely a blink of an eye, all of

those black clothed people were killed. Blood had colored the ground red. As for those several hundred people, they all kneeled down on one knee and said respectfully. “Master.”

The leader amongst them were the level five Demon Emperor Yun Ming.

Four Demon Emperors leading level seven, eight, and nine Demon Kings, with all of them attacking together, how could those several tens of Demon Kings not die?

With an intention of his mind, this group of people were all taken into the Jiang Lan’s Realm by Qin Yu. Since a while back, Qin Yu had already placed all of the Demonic Beasts from the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas into the Jiang Lan’s Realm. It’s just that the Heavenly Demon level and the Demon King level Spiritual Beasts were respectively located in two places. These two places were distantly separated by Qin Yu.

******

Seeing a bunch of people appear and kill the several tens of Demon Kings, both Hei Yu and Bai Ling were slightly startled. When they suddenly disappeared, it shocked them even more. The space had started to fluctuate from the battle earlier, it was very dangerous to teleport in such a situation.

Although those subordinates are not very strong, but against those people, they’re very effective. If I were to go kill several tens of people myself, I reckon that I won’t be able to kill them so fast like this.” Qin Yu was very satisfied.

“Big brother!” Hei Yu looked at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu turned around to look at Xiao Hei. Within his eyes were emotions. “Xiao Hei, I’ve finally found you.”

Hei Yu repeatedly nodded. His eyes were flickering with tears.

“Mixed Hair Bird.” Hou Fei walked over and heavily patted Hei Yu’s shoulder. “Who would’ve known that you actually look pretty high up wearing all white. Unfortunately, your strength was only at the level one Demon Emperor level. Although it’s a bit higher than my expectation, but compared to me, you’re still a lot weaker.” Hou Fei had a complacent expression.

“Monkey.” Hei Yu instead didn’t care about it. He merely had an emotional and excited expression as he looked at Hou Fei.

Qin Yu looked at Bai Ling who stood to the side and then smiled to Hei Yu. “Hey, shouldn’t you be introducing this young lady to us?”

Hei Yu’s face grew red, he then walked over to Bai Ling.

Seeing this scene, Qin Yu was unable to refrain himself from sighing in his heart. “Compared to on the Mortal Realm, Xiao Hei had also changed a lot. At the very least, he’s no longer that ice-cold like before. Also, his clothes are no longer eternal black like before.”

“Ling’er, let me introduce them to you.” Hei Yu pulled Bai Ling’s hand.

Bai Ling’s face was still a bit pale. She snuggled up to Hei Yu. Only her quick-witted pair of eyes were still looking at Qin Yu and Hou Fei with curiosity. Hei Yu said softly. “Ling’er, these two are my big brother and second brother that I frequently tell you about.”

“This is Monkey, my second brother.” Hei Yu pointed at Hou Fei. Bai Ling immediately said cleverly. “Second brother.”

Hou Fei was unable to contain his joy and started nodding repeatedly.

Hei Yu then looked toward Qin Yu. “Ling’er, this is the big brother that I frequently tell you about. I have grown up with big brother together since when we were kids. Of course, although big brother is a human, but he’s what I admired the most in every aspect.”

“Big brother.” Said Bai Ling as she opened her eyes wide and looked at Qin Yu.

Hearing Bai Ling addressing him like so, Qin Yu guessed the relationship of the two.

“Big brother, Monkey.” Hei Yu’s delicate and pretty face had turned slightly red. “This is the girl that I fell in love with after I ascended to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. Her name is Bai Ling. She is already my wife.”

“Wow, wife—” Said Hou Fei with a weird voice. He even used a ‘weird’

gaze to examine Hei Yu up and down. “Mixed Hair Bird, never would I have expected this. How many years has it only been? You’ve already have a wife? And it’s this clever young lady Bai Ling? I really don’t know why young lady Bai Ling managed to fall for an ice cube that doesn’t have any emotions like you. Young lady Bai Ling, tell me, did this Mixed Hair Bird force you? If you were to tell me, then although I am his brother, I will still place righteousness before family.” As he said that, Hou Fei even waved his Black Stick a couple times.

“No, no. He didn’t, I decided on my own.” After finishing those words hurriedly, Bai Ling’s face turned red.

Immediately, Qin Yu, Hou Fei and even Hei Yu started laughing.

“Enough, Fei Fei.” Qin Yu started to speak. “Xiao Hei, it’s been such a long time since we three brothers last met, we ought to have a nice chat with each other. However, this place is not particularly safe and enemies might once again come after us. It’s not too late for us to chat after we arrive at a safe place first.”

Hei Yu and Bai Ling’s expression immediately changed. Hei Yu said solemnly. “Big brother is right, let’s leave here quickly.”

“However, where do we go?” Asked Bai Ling confused.

“You all must not resist, I’ll bring you all to a place.” Said Qin Yu while smiling. Hei Yu guessed and said. “Big brother, is it the Qingyu Immortal Mansion?” Back on the Mortal Realm, Qin Yu had used the Qingyu Immortal Mansion multiple times. Hearing Hei Yu question, Qin Yu merely smiled mysteriously and shook his head.

Without caring about Hei Yu who's filled with confusion, Qin Yu directly took the couple people into the Jiang Lan's Realm.

The Jiang Lan's Realm turned into a speck of sand and blended into the ground in the garden of the 'Star Spiritual Palace.' Qin Yu believed that… even if enemies were to come again, they would still be unable to find them. The safety of the Jiang Lan's Realm was without doubt.

******

Inside the Jiang Lan's Realm.

Hei Yu and Bai Ling were astonished as they looked to their surroundings. They were puzzled in their hearts as to where exactly this boundless place was.

"Mixed Hair Bird. I bet you're dumbstruck. This is the final treasure that big brother obtained in the Ni Yan's Realm, It was a gift from Uncle Lan, its name is called the Jiang Lan's Realm!" Said Hou Fei complacently. "Inside the Jiang Lan's Realm, big brother is like the god. He is able to create whatever he wants."

Qin Yu nodded his head in coordination with Hou Fei's explanation. "Xiao Hei, do you still remember the Misty Mountain Villa?"

After he finished saying those words, the ground in front of Qin Yu started to change. The huge Misty Mountain Villa emerged from the ground. In the astonishment of Hei Yu and Bai Ling, the entire Misty

Mountain Villa had appeared.

"Big brother, this is..." Hei Yu was thoroughly shocked.

"This is the Jiang Lan's Realm." A voice sounded from nearby. A man whose figure was similar to Hei Yu but possessed a much more profound gaze walked over. It was Wu Lan. Wu Lan smiled and said. "Jiang Lan's Realm, although it cannot be considered as a true realm, but the difference between them is not large either."

Wu Lan's residence was located next to Qin Yu's. Soon, he had already arrived at his own residence and began drinking his tea quietly.

Qin Yu smiled and said. "There are a total of three layers of worlds in the Jiang Lan's Realm. However, with my current strength, I am only able to open the first level world. However, with merely the first layer world, the concentration of the Elemental Spirit Energy was already ten times as much as the outside world. The proportion of the two worlds are also different. Ten years here is only a single year in the outside."

"Ten years here is a single year outside?" Blurted Bai Ling in astonishment.

"That's right. Not only that, this Jiang Lan's Realm's defense is also extremely strong. In all the attacks that I know of, there are none that could break through its defense." Said Qin Yu confidently. For even the combined attack of Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor to not be able to cause any damage to the Jiang Lan's Realm, the strength of the Jiang Lan's Realm's defense was evident.

"Talking about this, I must talk about the matter when Emperor Yu chased after to kill me..." Right when Qin Yu started to speak about the matter with Emperor Yu, Hou Fei had immediately grew excited and interrupted his speech. "Mixed Hair Bird, it's better for me to tell you. Back then, big brother had only ascended into the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. He arrived on the Maple Moon Star..."

Hou Fei talked about the battle on the Maple Moon Star and then the battle on the Blue Flame Star. Then he talked about the battle on the Hidden Emperor Star, the battle that occurred on the Blue Snow Star; then the Reef Yellow Star being refined and the death of the twenty six Immortal Emperors. Finally, he ended with the the sneak attack on the Yellow Bird Star.

The entire speech lasted for close to half a day.

Hei Yu and Bai Ling continued to listen in astonishment. Only after a long time,did Hei Yu look toward Qin Yu and said. "Big brother, never had I expected that you've also lived such a hard life all these years. Your situation was not much better than mine."

"Xiao Hei, tell us about yourself. What happened to you? Why are you being chased by others? Who is it that's chasing after to kill you?" Asked Qin Yu. Toward this matter, Qin Yu was always puzzled. According to his speculation, there shouldn't be many people that chased after Xiao Hei to kill him. However, three Demon Emperors had appeared earlier. To be able to dispatch three great Demon Emperors to kill someone, there aren't many people capable in the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.

Hei Yu and Bai Ling took a glance at each other. Hei Yu sighed and said.

“Mentioning this, I myself felt very wronged about it too. After I ascended to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, I had only traveled through the galaxy that I’ve ascended to and have never provoked anyone. Alas, although I haven’t provoked anyone, someone still wanted me dead. Disaster fell from the sky. The Bai family that I stayed with were all murdered. Only Ling’er and I managed to escape. Ling’er’s sister was also captured.”

“Disaster fell from the sky?” QIn Yu and Hou Fei both started to frown. How could such a thing happen?

A cold light flashed through Hei Yu’s eyes. “However, if my guess was correct. This disaster was brought to me by Zong Jue.”

“Zong Jue?” Qin Yu looked at Hei Yu. “Xiao Hei, this Zong Jue was someone who has a pretty good relationship with us. On the Mortal Realm, he had helped us before. Furthermore, he had also received help from Uncle Lan before. He shouldn’t be someone who would treat you like so.” Qin Yu was a bit unbelieving that Zong Jue would cause Xiao Hei harm.

Hei Yu sneered.

“Big brother, after I ascended to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, I have stayed in the Bai family for over a hundred years without anyone coming to stir up troubles with me. Afterwards, I coincidentally ran into Zong Jue. At that moment, I was even very happy and chatted with Zong Jue for quite some time. However, three months after our meeting, a massacre descended upon the Bai family.”

Hei Yu's body was slightly trembling. "I do not know many people in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. All I know were the good brothers and good friends of the Bai family and Ling'er and her sister. However, that massacre killed practically all of my friends. Big brother, tell me, if it wasn't Zong Jue, then what else could it be?"

Hearing Xiao Hei saying it like so, Qin Yu too seemed to be convinced.

That this matter seemed to really be related to Zong Jue.

Hei Yu continued. "Furthermore, I managed to find out afterwards that the person who wanted me dead was the Emperor of the entire Bird Clan — the Peng Demon Emperor. Why would the magnificent Peng Demon Emperor want me dead? I, a nobody that had just ascended from the Mortal Realm had never offended him. Other than Zong Jue who held a respected position as the Super Divine Beast Golden Winged Great Peng, who else would make the Peng Demon Emperor to send people to kill me?"

"Why would Zong Jue want to kill you?" Puzzled, Qin Yu asked.

At this moment, Qin Yu was certain that even if it wasn't Zong Jue himself who wanted Xiao Hei dead, it was likely also related to him.

"How would I know?" Hei Yu shook his head.

Bai Ling who stood to the side suddenly stretch out her hand and said. "If we must give a reason, then I have thought of one. I reckon that it's because of Big Brother Yu's identity — Variation Divine Beast.

Furthermore, he ought to be a Variation Super Divine Beast. That Zong Jue likely feared that Big Brother Yu would threaten him in the future."

Qin Yu was puzzled in his heart.

According to his acquaintance with Zong Jue; Zong Jue should belong to the type of people who's more open. Even if he knew that Xiao Hei would threaten him, Zong Jue would likely still compete with Xiao Hei fairly. He would disdain from using such despicable methods.

Qin Yu also looked over. Qin Yu too does not know exactly what rank of Divine Beast Xiao Hei was. It's just that the attack power displayed by Xiao Hei was truly very strong, to say that he's a Variation Super Divine Beast was also very possible.

Bai Ling nodded and said confidently. "Back when Big Brother Yu was being chased, there was a time when he was against over a dozen level eight Demon Kings. At that time, Big Brother Yu was only a level seven Demon King. However, he killed all of them by himself."

"That doesn't count." Hou Fei waved his hand to refute. "With Mixed Hair Bird's martial technique, even if over a dozen people were chasing after him, he can still confront them."

"What about the battle earlier, does that count?" Bai Ling asked instead.

"That should count." Qin Yu nodded and said while smiling. "The three Great Demon Emperors from earlier; one was a level four Demon Emperor, the other two were level two Demon Emperors. That level four Demon Emperor was even a High Level Divine Beast. Xiao Hei was able to persist for such a long time after being surrounded and attacked by those three; especially that final spear strike where he managed to kill that level two Demon Emperor Mid Level Divine Beast. He truly has the strength of a Super Divine Beast."

Qin Yu's explanation was very reasonable.

If Hei Yu was a High Level Divine Beast, then as a level one Demon Emperor High Level Divine Beast, his strength would be at the same level as a level two Demon Emperor Mid Level Divine Beast. Even if a level one Demon Emperor High Level Divine Beast was able to kill the level two Demon Emperor Mid Level Divine Beast, it would still not be done that effortlessly like how Xiao Hei did it.

Hei Yu tranquilly laughed and said. “As a Variation Divine Beast, I can’t even tell my own rank. Forget about it, there’s no meaning to continue talking about this.”

……

The three brothers and Bai Ling were sitting beside the lake in a cross-legged position. They chatted for a long time and enjoyed themselves to their heart’s content.

“Big brother. What should we do now?” Suddenly asked Hou Fei.

Qin Yu thought for it for a moment. He nodded and said. “According to what Uncle Lan told me, in order to see Li’er, I have to open the entire Jiang Lan’s Realm. However, I’ve only managed to open the first layer and am still very far away from the requirement that Uncle Lan set for me. And now that I’ve also met you all, I am also relieved. I’ve decided… to start calmly train in the Jiang Lan’s Realm. All the way so that I can open the third layer of the Jiang Lan’s Realm.”

“Training here the entire time?” Hei Yu frowned.

“I don’t mind. I’ve already remembered all six stick techniques from the Inherited Prohibited Area. Although the comprehension in the Jiang Lan’s Realm is not as fast as that of the Inherited Prohibited Area, but ten years here was only a single year outside, so it’s about the same. Furthermore, I can also find people to be my sparring partner.” Said Hou Fei, not in the least concerned.

“Xiao Hei, what’s wrong?” Qin Yu saw that Hei Yu appeared to have something in his mind.

Hei Yu and Bai Ling took a glance at each other. Finally, Bai Ling spoke out. “Big brother, both Big Brother Yu and I are constantly worried about my older sister. My older sister was captured by the Peng Demon Emperor; although we’ve heard that she’s by Zong Jue’s side, but we are still unable to be at ease.”

“Sigh.” Hou Fei opened his eyes wide. “You couple better not have a fever. Zong Jue, as a Super Divine Beast Golden Winged Great Peng, lived in the Imperial City of the Bird Clan and close to the Imperial Palace of the Peng Demon Emperor. Don’t tell me you two wanted to go there? The Peng Demon Emperor’s strength is at the same level as the Dragon Emperor. Even a level nine Immortal Emperor is no match for him.”

Qin Yu recalled the scene where the Dragon Emperor defeated Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor with a single fist.

The Peng Demon Emperor was someone of the same rank as the Dragon Emperor. Even if the Blood Dragon Ao Wuxu was to be dispatched, he was still much inferior and unable to match up against him.

“Furthermore, as far as I know, the Peng Demon Emperor still has three Great Demon Emperors underneath him.” Hou Fei turned out to know a lot about these things. “Mixed Hair Bird, you ought to know that the Bird Clan was comparable to the entire Immortal Realm. Their strength was not as simple as you think. You want to rescue her sister? Not a chance.”

Hou Fei said without any hint of hope.

“I also understand that.” Hei Yu’s brows were deeply creased. “However, how can I let Big Sister be in the hands of the enemy the entire time?”

Hou Fei merely shook his head helplessly.

Qin Yu who remained silent for a long time patted Hei Yu’s shoulder. He said. “Xiao Hei, I know of Bai Ling and your current state of mind. It’s just that you ought to also know that if it was even a bit dangerous for Hou Fei and I when we encountered Emperor Yu. If we were to encounter the Peng Demon Emperor, we would be completely hopeless.”

Hei Yu nodded.

Qin Yu continued. “Of course, I am not telling you to give up. From the time when Bai Ling’s home was massacred till now, it ought to have been a long time right?”

“Over a hundred years.” Hei Yu replied.

“Already a hundred years.” Qin Yu smiled. “If Bai Ling’s sister were to be killed, then she’ll already be dead. If she wasn’t killed, then for her to be alive after a hundred years, two hundred more years shouldn’t be of worry. However, a hundred to two hundred years were very important to me. Xiao Hei, this is the Jiang Lan’s Realm. A hundred to two hundred years in the outside world is a thousand to two thousand years here. Say… a thousand to two thousand years, it’s sufficient to allow us to increase our level to what extent?”

Both Hei Yu and Fei Fei’s eyes shined.

They had only ascended about three hundred years ago. However, in merely this short amount of time, they had already reached the Demon Emperor level. If they were to still train for another thousand or two thousand years, then what extent would their strength reach? Just thinking about it was enough to cause excitement.

“Thus, I think that it’s best for us to hide ourselves and train here for a thousand to two thousand years. After that, when us three brothers all become powerful, even if we can’t match that Peng Demon Emperor, we can still take care of his subordinates. Then using this Jiang Lan’s Realm, we would have the qualifications to go to the Imperial City of the Bird Clan and charge through that. However, with our current strength, I reckon that if a random level seven or eight Demon Emperor were to be sent out from the Imperial City, then we’ll all be in danger.” Said Qin Yu while smiling.

Even with the current strength that Qin Yu possessed, he was still only able to handle level five or six Demon Emperors.

If another thousand or two thousand years were to pass, what level

would Qin Yu reach? Even Qin Yu himself was not as daring as to be certain about it.

Hei Yu and Bai Ling took a glance at each other. Communication through eye contact. Finally, Hei Yu turned around to look at Qin Yu. Smiling, he said loudly. “Good, it’ll just be like what big brother said. We’ll hide ourselves and bitterly train. After our strength increased greatly, then we’ll charge through the Bird Clan’s Imperial City.”

“I obviously also approve of that.” Said Hou Fei as he laughed.

Seeing Hei Yu and Hou Fei’s appearance, Qin Yu smiled. He then said with a loud voice. “From tomorrow on, we shall begin training.”

******

Inside the Jiang Lan’s Realm, two more courtyard mansions appeared beside Qin Yu’s residence. They were respectively the residences of Hou Fei and Hei Yu and his wife Bai Ling. Hou Fei increased his power via comprehension from battles. Xiao Hei, unexpectedly, also increased his power via comprehension from battles.

In the days when he was being chased, Hei Yu’s battle comprehension were increasing unceasingly. Now, when Hou Fei is free, he would usually go and fight with Xiao Hei after suppressing his power to that of a level one Demon Emperor. As for Qin Yu… he was doing seclusion training.

In the private room that Qin Yu is doing his seclusion training in.

Qin Yu was sitting cross-legged without moving. No one knew how long Qin Yu would continue to sit for.

Inside Qin Yu's dantian's space.

A Black Hole was in the boundless dantian's space. That Black Hole led to another astonishing place, the flour paste space. At this moment, Qin Yu's consciousness was on the port of the other side of the Black Hole.

"I've already reached the peak of the Late Stage Black Hole after merely absorbing for half a day. What should I do now?" Qin Yu looked at the two to three meters of space that belonged to him in the flour paste space; his heart was filled with helplessness.

The amount of golden Black Hole energy within that two three meters space was numerous. It greatly surpassed the energy of the three Golden Rings of Light.

However, currently, Qin Yu was merely absorbing Elemental Spirit Energy and converting them into Black Hole Energy. Yet, his Black Hole Energy was unable to become any more purer. One could say that… Qin Yu had reached a bottleneck. No matter how much he absorbed, his attack power would not increase.

"The seventh stage, Dark Star Realm. The eighth stage, Black Hole Realm. What should the ninth stage be?" Qin Yu's consciousness was carefully pondering about it in the Black Hole Channel.

There's actually two major ideas in Qin Yu's mind.

The first was to make it so that he can use all of the energy in that two to three meter space. Afterall, the current Black Hole Energy that he's using was only the energy of the Rings of Lights. However, no matter how much energy was within the two to three meter long space, Qin Yu was unable to use them and was only able to save them up as reserve. If he were to be able to refine them and make them even more pure, than he believed his attack power would increase greatly. However, the difficult question was how he should go about refining them.

The second option, compress all the energy within the two three meter space! Compress them unceasingly!

Qin Yu believed that compressing the energy into a small volume would cause the energy to have a fundamental change. However... the Black Hole Energy that's refined from the endless amount of Elemental Spirit Energy is already extremely pure. Qin Yu doesn't know what to use in order to compress it further.

"What exactly should I do?" Qin Yu continued to ponder in his heart.

Many impractical ideas passed his mind. For example, evolve the Black Hole into a Galaxy and so on. He even thought of forming a universe and creating another Black Hole. He thought of what might've happened if there were two Black Holes in his dantian.

Would they fuse together? Or would they collapse due to their influence on one another?

However, Qin Yu didn't dare to casually attempt any of these wild

imaginations.,

Those imaginations that are too fantastic, there's an eighty to ninety percent chance that they'll collapse the Black Hole or even cause it to explode. The result would be that his life would be finished.

In the creation of a new martial technique, one cannot just indulge in one's wildest imaginations. Only through having sufficient amount of certainty would one made the decision.

It's just like the time when Qin Yu was on the Mortal Realm. He had suddenly came to an realization the moment he saw the evolution of a star. At that moment, Qin Yu was certain from the bottom of his heart that for the Star Stage to evolve into the Black Hole Stage was absolutely feasible.

However now, Qin Yu was simply unable to find that kind of feeling.

"The Black Hole Stage, what would the next stage be?"

……

The days of cultivation through seclusion training were very dry and dull. Qin Yu had once recalled the changes of the stars of the universe. He had even left the Jiang Lan's Realm by himself and went to the Cosmic Space to look at the outer space. However, ultimately, Qin Yu was still unable to find anything and helplessly returned back to the Jiang Lan's Realm.

After pondering deeply about it for an entire ten years in the Jiang Lan's Realm, Qin Yu was certain about one thing — he was for the time being unable to achieve a breakthrough.

"Sigh. Although I have the will, but I cannot succeed. All I can do is to not think about it for the time being. Maybe someday a divine light would flash through my mind." Qin Yu consoled himself. In these past ten years, he had thought of many methods. However, there are only several kinds of methods that could be successful. It's just that those several methods were truly inflexible. Qin Yu was certain that if he were to take any of those methods, he'll be unable to receive much of a power-up in the future.

According to Qin Yu's understanding, the breakthrough of every stage of the 'Stellar Transformation' would bring about an astonishing change.

"Since I am still unable to break through the 'Stellar Transformation' martial technique, if I want to increase my strength, then I should train my body." Qin Yu decided in his mind that, no matter what, he cannot waste his time to train. His brothers were both rapidly increasing their powers, thus he must also try hard.

As Qin Yu was pondering about it in his heart, he had walked to Wu Lan's residence.

"Qin Yu, what have brought you here?" Said Wu Lan to Qin Yu while smiling.

Qin Yu saw Wu Lan and his eyes shined. "Mister Wu Lan, it seemed to me that you've... made a breakthrough?"

Today Wu Lan was filled with smiles. He said while smiling. “That’s right. So many years have passed, I’ve finally reached level eight Demon Emperor from level seven Demon Emperor. Hehe… fortunately I am cultivating in the Jiang Lan’s Realm; if I were to still be in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, with the concentration of the Elemental Spirit Energy there, I don’t know how long it would have taken me to reach a breakthrough.”

“Compared with the Divine Realm, I suspect that even the condition in the Jiang Lan’s Realm is a lot inferior.” Said Qin Yu while smiling.

Wu Lan nodded honestly. “True, it’s a lot inferior. However, in the Divine Realm, my cultivation speed was even slower than in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.”

“Oh?” Qin Yu was surprised. The condition of the Divine Realm was better than here, so why would the cultivation speed be slower in the Divine Realm?

“Let’s not talk about the Divine Realm anymore.” Wu Lan smiled as he shook his head. Qin Yu also stopped asking. Suddenly, Qin Yu recalled of the problem he had in his mind. He asked. “Mister Wu Lan, do you by any chance have a good martial technique for the training of the body? I want to train my body.”

“Martial technique for the training of the body? Mn…” Wu Lan thought about it for a moment. “According to what I know, those who are strongest in training their body in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm ought to be the people from the Dark Star Realm.”

“Dark Star Realm?” Qin Yu smiled helplessly. “Could it be that Mister Wu Lan know of the technique that the people of Dark Star Realm use to train their body?”

“I don’t.” Said Wu Lan as he smiled. Qin Yu also smiled. This Wu Lan was playing with him.

“Haha, what I mentioned earlier was merely the strongest body training technique of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. Ye Qu was not someone from the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. His body training techniques were definitely not inferior to those of the Dark Star Realm.” Said Wu Lan as he smiled happily. Qin Yu immediately realized that Ye Qu was a Tyrannosaurus rex that came from a different Cosmic Space.

The body training techniques of the Tyrannosaurus rex. He also knew that when Ao Wuxu was a level seven Demon Emperor, the level seven Demon Emperor Ye Qu’s strength was not inferior to his. From this, it was evident that Ye Qu’s body training technique was extremely powerful.

“Would Ye Qu be willing to teach me?” Qin Yu wasn’t certain about it.

Wu Lan said unconcernedly. “That I do not know. As to whether Ye Qu would be willing to teach you the body training martial technique of the Dinosaur Clan, that would be dependent upon your own ability.”

Qin Yu, with an intention, immediately discovered where Ye Qu was currently located at.

“Sigh, so boring!” Ye Qu was currently lifting a ten thousand foot tall mountain. He was continuously throwing it toward the sky and then catching it. After he caught it, he’ll throw it again. He was even sighing as he threw the mountain. “So boring!” A large mountain continued to be thrown around like this.

How to make Ye Qu teach him the Dinosaur Clan’s Martial Technique?

Qin Yu pondered about it in his mind for a long period of time. However, not a single one of his idea was absolutely certain to work. “Mn, if all else fails, then I could only sacrifice myself.”

“Mister Wu Lan, I’ll take my leave first.” Qin Yu bid his farewell.

“I hope that you succeed.” Said Wu Lan while smiling. Qin Yu bitterly smiled. Succeed? That will be very hard. Immediately after, Qin Yu’s body disappeared into thin air and appeared at where Ye Qu was.

Book 13 Three Brothers – Chapter 21 – The Passing of Time

A ten thousand foot tall mountain was being thrown around unceasingly. The person who was throwing around the enormous mountain like a tiny pebble was precisely the extremely bored Ye Qu.

“Sigh, that guy Ao Wuxu had reached level eight Demon Emperor already. And now, even Boss Wu Lan reached level eight Demon Emperor. Amongst the three of us, only I am still a level seven Demon Emperor. When will I be able to reach the ‘White Silver’ stage?” Ye Qu was muttering to himself. His two hands, like machines, were continuously doing the throwing motion.

“Ye Qu.” A voice sounded.

Ye Qu heard someone calling him. He turned around to look at who it was and saw that Qin Yu was walking over with a smile on his face. Ye Qu said. “Oh, it’s you, Qin Yu. What brings you over to my place today? Is there something that you need?”

“Yeah, I do have something that’s a bit important.” Qin Yu walked to Ye Qu’s side and then stopped moving.

“Something important?” Ye Qu raised his brows up. He stared at Qin Yu with his wide open tiger eyes. “Qin Yu, you have something important that you need me for? I, Ye Qu, still know of my own standings. If we were to compare the intellects, then this brain of mine is unable to compare to your’s. As for strength, Ao Wuxu and Boss Wu Lan are both stronger than me. What did you come to me for?”

Qin Yu pondered about it for a while in his mind. He then smiled and said. “Ye Qu, I’ll get straight to the point.”

“Good, I like frank and straightforward people. If I can help you out, I’ll definitely help.” Said Ye Ju heartily.

Qin Yu nodded. “In that case, I’ll tell it as it is. Ye Qu, I have reached a bottleneck in the martial technique that I train in and was unable to continue. However, as my Soul’s Realm level was already very high, I do not wish to not be able to progress for a long time. Thus, I wanted to train external techniques and my body. Therefore… I came to find you.”

“If you wanted to train your body, why did you come find me?” Said Ye Qu loudly. Right after he said those words, Ye Qu immediately opened his eyes wide. “Could it be that you want the training martial technique of my Dinosaur Clan?”

“That’s right.” Qin Yu nodded. “Ye Qu, are you willing to teach me the martial technique of your Dinos…”

“No can do!” Before Qin Yu could finish, Ye Qu had already interrupted. Resolute and decisive, without the slightest hesitation, Ye Qu opened his eyes wide and stared at Qin Yu and said. “Qin Yu, the martial technique of my Dinosaur Clan is something that cannot be taught to foreign clansmen no matter what!”

Qin Yu felt helpless.

Headache!

What he worried about the most was encountering a situation like this. However, he still ended up encountering such a situation. He also know that some clans regard their clan's martial technique to be of the utmost importance. From the way it seems, it would appear that the Dinosaur Clan was one such clan.

'Calm down, calm down." Qin Yu tried his hardest to calm himself. Squeezing out a smile, Qin Yu looked at Ye Qu and said. "Ye Qu..."

"You don't have to say anymore, no matter what you say, I would still not teach you the martial technique of my Dinosaur Clan." Said Ye Qu solemnly. He then run to that tall mountain and started throwing it again without looking back to Qin Yu at all.

The ten thousand meters tall mountain was being tossed up and down unceasingly.

Qin Yu smiled and said. "Fine, Ye Qu, I won't force you to teach me the martial technique of your Dinosaur Clan. It should be fine for me to chat with you, no?"

"Yeah, that's fine. I'm rather moody right now." Ye Qu immediately smiled all over. He then lamented to Qin Yu. "Qin Yu, you don't know about this. Back then, I, Ao Wuxu and Boss Wu Lan were all level seven Demon Emperors. Afterwards, Ao Wuxu reached level eight Demon Emperor and recently Boss Wu Lan also reached level eight Demon Emperor. Only I still remain a level seven Demon Emperor. This really caused me to be angry and anxious. However, cultivation is something

that cannot be hurried. Sigh."

Right after hearing those words, Qin Yu understood Ye Qu's current frame of mind.

"It ought to be because the training of your Dinosaur Clan's martial technique would take a longer period of time and that's why you're slower than the other two." Said Qin Yu while smiling.

"Nonsense."

Ye Qu directly rejected what Qin Yu said. "The martial technique of my Dinosaur Clan was something that was created through the countless experts, the countless seniors of all the different clans through countless years. For my cultivation speed to be slow, it was definitely because of myself."

"Oh that's right, Ye Qu, why are you unwilling to teach me the martial technique of your Dinosaur Clan?" Qin Yu asked.

Ye Qu replied solemnly. "There are a lot of different sub-clans in our Dinosaur Clan. My Tyrannosaurus rex Clan was the strongest clan of the Dinosaur Clan. The seniors from my clan had told us juniors when we were younger that no matter what, we cannot teach the human cultivators of our Dinosaur Clan martial technique."

Qin Yu nodded.

He knew of Ye Qu's hometown. In that Cosmic Space, the human

cultivators fought against the Dinosaur Clan.

"Ye Qu, can you think of the reason why your clan's seniors refused to teach the human cultivators of the martial technique of your Dinosaur Clan? Also, what kind of human cultivators were the human cultivators that your seniors told you about?" Qin Yu tried to entice Ye Qu.

Ye Qu proudly smiled. "Of course I know about it. In the Cosmic Space that I was from, the Dinosaur Clan fought against the human cultivators. If we were to teach the human cultivators of our martial technique, then the human cultivators would've grown a lot stronger. As for the human cultivators, they are obviously the human cultivators from the Cosmic Space that I was from. In all of history, I reckon that there wasn't another person that came to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm from my Cosmic Space.

The probability of one arriving to a new Cosmic Space from another Cosmic Space, especially to a Cosmic Space of the same rank, was extremely low.

For example, Qin Yu's master, Lei Wi, accidentally passed through a Black Hole and went from the Cosmic Space where Earth was located to the Cosmic Space where Qin Yu's hometown was located in.

"Isn't that right?" Qin Yu smiled as he spoke. "Ye Qu, you also understand that seniors didn't want the human cultivators to become stronger. However I, Qin Yu, am a human from the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. Even if I ended up learning your Dinosaur Clan's martial technique, it would still not affect your Dinosaur Clan. Furthermore… this is the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, other than you being from the Dinosaur Clan, there is no other Dinosaur clansman. If you were to teach

me your martial technique, who would say anything about it?"

Ye Qu was slightly startled.

Immediately after, he suddenly realized it and started laughing out loud. "Haha, you're right. I am currently the only Dinosaur clansman in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, there is no need for me to be restricted by the rules of my clan. However Qin Yu…" Ye Qu looked at Qin Yu with a deceitful expression. "Since I am the sole Dinosaur clansman in the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, this signifies that, other than I, there is no other person in the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm that could teach you it. The rarer something is, the greater its value. This Dinosaur Martial Technique is even more precious because of that. How could I possibly give you it so casually?" After saying those words, Ye Qu even gave Qin Yu a wink and proudly smiled.

Qin Yu felt helpless.

This Ye Qu was truly crafty. Once he realized that he was the sole Dinosaur clansman in the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm and could stop caring about the rules of his clan, he actually came out with this.

"Go ahead, speak, what do you want? As long as it's something that I can do, I will do it." Qin Yu smiled helplessly.

Ye Qu shook his head and then pondered for a short period of time. "In the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, I am the only person that know of the Dinosaur martial technique. For me to teach you the Dinosaur Martial Technique was not something that's impossible; it's just

that you ought to have enough sincerity. Only through having an exceptional amount of sincerity would it be possible!”

“Top Quality Immortal Artifact?” Said Qin Yu carefully.

Ye Qu shook his head.

“Divine Artifact?” Qin Yu’s brows started to crease.

Ye Qu shook his head once more. He had a face filled with unconcern.

“Then what do you want?” Qin Yu grew anxious.

Ye Qu replied while smiling. “My demand isn’t high either. It’s truly too boring to be inside the Jiang Lan’s Realm. My Dinosaur Clan loved slaughter the most…”

Qin Yu started to smile. “That’s good, don’t you love to fight and kill? Once I encounter an enemy, I would immediately sent you out to let you slaughter them, how’s that?!”

Ye Qu shook his head and said. “Boss Wu Lan had only told me to help you once. The words of Boss Wu Lan must certainly be listened. Thus, there is no chance for me to kill for you. However, I am also fond of fighting. How about this, you are to accompany me for a hundred years and then I’ll teach you the Dinosaur martial technique?”

“Accompany you for a hundred years?” Qin Yu’s heart trembled. If he

were to fight against Ye Qu, he'll likely be trampled upon.

Suddenly, a divine light shined through Qin Yu's mind. Immediately, he said to Ye Qu. "Ye Qu, weren't you bored and want someone to accompany you and fight? That's simple, there's all those Spiritual Beasts within the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas, I'll send out several hundred of them to play with you, what do you think about that?"

"Mn…" Ye Qu muttered to himself for a while. Finally, he said loudly. "In that case, you send out a hundred Spiritual Beasts and those four Demon Emperors must be among them. Let those hundred Spiritual Beasts have some fun with me. Other than that, you still have to fight with me for a hundred years. Well, that's the request. If you agree to it then good, if not, then we'll just go about own own ways!"

Qin Yu opened his eyes wide.

Who would've expect that Ye Qu actually got even more excessive.

"If you don't want to, then we can forget about it." After saying that, Ye Qu turned around to leave.

Qin Yu bit down on his teeth. Even if his teeth were to be broken, he could only swallow them down. "Fine, Ye Qu, I accept your demand!"

Ye Qu immediately turned around while smiling all over. "That's more like it! Heh heh…" Ye Qu seemed to have imagined the appearance of him trampling over Qin Yu. Seeing Ye Qu's appearance, Qin Yu raged in his heart. However, in a blink of an eye, a smile appeared on Qin Yu's face.

“Qin Yu, I believe in your trustworthiness.” Ye Qu turned his hand around and took over a moon-white colored Jade Plate. “This is the Jade Plate that my Dinosaur Clan used to record our martial technique. From the way I see it, your body seems to be pretty tough and durable, it appears that you’re already comparable to that of a level two or three Demon Emperor. Thus, you should directly start on the final section of the three section martial technique, the ‘Nine Steps Dark Gold Body.’ The previous two sections are respectively for the Heavenly Demons and Demon Kings to train in, it’s fine for you to disregard them.”

Without the slightest hesitation, Qin Yu immediately took the moon-white colored Jade Plate.

“So cold.” The right hand that Qin Yu received the Jade Plate with was involuntarily trembling. This moon-white colored Jade Plate was like an extremely cold ice cube, it’s temperature was frightening cold. Immediately after, Qin Yu took in this Jade Plate into his Blazing Profound Ring. He had decided to check it out carefully after going back to his own residence.

Ye Qu said while smiling. “Qin Yu, then you better accompany me well. To trample upon those Spiritual Beasts is boring, it’s only joyous to trample upon you, my nominal master.”

“Sure.” Qin Yu also had a face filled with smiles.

……

After an hour.

“Qin Yu, not bad. There’s no need for a hundred years, this single hour was sufficient. You can go, you can go.” Ye Qu’s voice sounded. As if he was seriously injured, the current Ye Qu’s voice was weak and without strength.

“How could I possibly do that? Am I, Qin Yu, someone who doesn’t keep my words?” Qin Yu voice sounded.

A rumbling sound echoed.

“It’s not that you’re not keeping your words, Big Brother Qin Yu, Boss Qin Yu, please spare me.” Afterwards, Ye Qu’s miserable shierk sounded. “Boss Qin Yu, it’s my bad, I beg of you.”

After a while.

“Mn, since you begged me, then I will leave.” Qin Yu left smiling. His body was untainted by even a speck of dust. A pitiful Ye Qu with a bloody nose and a swollen face remained laying on the ground. Ye Qu had a pitiful and helpless expression on his face. “Oh, Heavens, how did I forgot that Qin Yu is omnipotent in the Jiang Lan’s Realm?”

Inside the Jiang Lan’s Realm, for Qin Yu to attack, Ye Qu would only be trampled upon.

******

Inside a private room in Qin Yu's residence.

Qin Yu sat cross-legged. Unable to refrain himself, he started to recall the scene from earlier when he trampled upon Ye Qu and started to smile. "The sensation of everything being just as planned was truly enjoyable."

Afterwards, Qin Yu stretched out his arm and the moon-white colored Jade Plate appeared in his hand. Immediately, Qin Yu sent his Immortal Awareness into it. A large amount of information was directly transmitted into his brain. In merely a snap of the finger's time, Qin Yu came to completely understand the Dinosaur martial technique from the other Cosmic Space.

"'Nine Steps Dark Gold Body,' it sounds pretty exaggerated." The information regarding the utmost martial technique of the Dinosaur Clan appeared in Qin Yu's mind — the information regarding the 'Nine Steps Dark Gold Body.'

The Dinosaur Clan's martial technique focuses mainly upon the training of all the bones in the body and secondly upon the training of the muscles. Regardless of whether it's man or dinosaur, their bones are naturally harder than their muscles. The training of the bones would cause the bones to become even harder. For Emperor level experts, when they reached the latter stage of the Dinosaur Martial Technique, the hardness of their bones would become comparable to those of Divine Artifacts!

"Tsk tsk, according to what's written, once one reached the level of level seven Demon Emperor or level eight Demon Emperor, one ought to be frighteningly strong. Furthermore, the bones in the body were naturally

easier to use than Divine Artifacts." Qin Yu started to gasp in admiration. "Training in the Nine Steps Dark Gold Body, there's a nine in ten chance that one would be able to pass the Divine Tribulation successfully. Those who failed would be because of receiving a trial regarding their heart. It's truly exaggerated."

In short, this Jade Plate listed the 'Nine Steps Dark Gold Body' to be extremely amazing. However, Qin Yu also knew that the level seven Demon Emperor Ye Qu possessed strength to match Emperor Yu when he was a level eight Immortal Emperor. Thus, the might of the Dinosaur Martial Technique can be seen clearly.

"No wonder I've never seen Ye Qu doing any seclusion training, so it turned out that the Dinosaur Clan's Martial Technique was something that can be trained just by moving about." Qin Yu then stood up and started to walk toward the door of the private room.

From where Qin Yu sat to the door of the private room was a distance of seven steps.

Qin Yu merely walked three steps before his body started to glow red.

The fourth step, the red glow disappeared.

Fifth step, an orange light started to glow on Qin Yu's body.

Sixth step, the orange glow disappeared.

Seventh step, Qin Yu walked out of the private room.

He walked to the lake in front of his residence. There was already no more glowing light on Qin Yu's body. Qin Yu turned over his hand and took out a fishhook. He then sat down beside the lake and started fishing.

"With my body's original level of toughness, I can directly enter the third step of the 'Nine Steps Dark Gold Body.' I wonder, how long would it take for me to reach the ninth step?" Qin Yu muttered to himself. Suddenly, a cheerful expression appeared on his face. "Oh, a fish took the bait."

Years passed. In the endless amount of years, Qin Yu started a long period of the most peaceful time since his birth.

Book 13 Three Brothers – Chapter 22 – A Thousand Years of Bitter Training

'Nine Steps Dark Gold Body' was divided into nine different stages. They are respectively red, orange, yellow, green, cyan, blue, purple, white silver, and dark gold. Once one executes this martial technique, one's entire body's bones would undergo an astonishing change. Following the changes every time, the light that the bones in the body radiates would also change accordingly.

Once the entire body's bone radiating a dark golden glow, it signified that one have successfully mastered the technique,

This 'Nine Steps Dark Gold Body' mainly cultivate the bones of the body and the muscles as a complement. Qin Yu originally possessed a very tough body so when he started using this martial technique, he immediately reached the third stage. The bones in his body started radiating a golden yellow color. The only reason why Qin Yu's entire body was glowing was because he immediately reached the third stage all of a sudden.

Under normal circumstances, the glow that the bones give off would only be faintly visible on the surface of the bones. It was impossible to be seen from one's body unless the user decided to show it intentionally.

.....

Qin Yu sat by the lake and continued to fish tranquilly.

Inside his body, on each and every one of his bones appeared some talisman seal marks and patterns. It was not only the bones, as when Qin Yu was training in this technique, the dense seals marks and patterns even appeared on his skin.

"So that's the case. Twenty seven thousand talisman seal marks and patterns. One cannot imagine how many experiments the seniors of the Dinosaur Clan had gone through in order to find the optimal combination." Qin Yu was smiling.

If one were to use Immortal Awareness to examine, one could notice that on Qin Yu's bones and skin where the marks and patterns appeared on, were electric snakes. These electric snakes were unceasingly permeating through every part of Qin Yu's body. His entire body's bones and muscles were undergoing a transformation.

Other than these electric snakes, the green glow was also unceasingly permeating into every part of Qin Yu's body.

Bones and muscles were incapable of directly absorbing the energies of heaven and earth to progress and transform. However, the 'electric snakes' that are brought by the transformation brought by the marks and seals were able to assimilate into the bones and muscles. It allowed the insides of the bones and muscles to unceasingly disintegrate and reborn. With three thousand talisman seal marks and patterns as a single group, they are able to cover the entire body. On Qin Yu's body were nine groups of talisman seal marks and patterns. These groups stack atop of each other. It's just that when one trains in the different stages of the martial technique, the usage of these talisman seal marks and patterns were different.

After carefully inspecting his body for a long time, Qin Yu finally understood.

"Even if I don't train, my Life Elemental Energy would still allow my body to become even more valiant." Qin Yu was very clear in his differentiation.

At this moment, countless amount of tiny electric snakes were transforming his body. However, like the transformation, numerous green rays of light were also assimilating into his body. Those green rays of light were precisely the Life Elemental Energy. Without Qin Yu even sensing it, his body was being slowly thoughen unceasingly.

"Haha…" Qin Yu suddenly laughed. "When the Dinosaur Clansmen trains, they feared that they might suck in too many 'electric snakes' causing their bones to be unable to bear them and end up fracturing. Thus, they have to follow the prescribed order and train slowly. However, I possess the Elemental Life Energy and do not have to take that into consideration."

With an intention of his mind, the twenty seven thousand talisman seal marks and patterns started to give off a faint radiance. The amount of electric snakes suddenly increased. A crackle sound can be heard from Qin Yu's body. The muscles on his body had also started to tremble.

******

Time flows. In a blink of an eye, three hundred years had already passed by.

At this moment, Qin Yu was playing Weiqi with Wu Lan. The rules of Weiqi was even something that Qin Yu taught Wu Lan. Afterall, Wu Lan had never played this game before. Although Qin Yu wasn't skillful in the game, it was still simple for him to bully the beginner Wu Lan. In the past three hundred years, Wu Lan had rarely won against Qin Yu in the game.

[TL: Weiqi, or more famous in the western world by the japanese name, Go.]

"Big brother, big brother." An impatient voice sounded from afar.

"Your third brother is calling you, you should go. As for this match, we'll just end it here." Wu Lan was about to meddle with the game pieces.

"Hey, stop." With an intention of his mind, Qin Yu created an invisible energy and protected the game board. Immediately after, Qin Yu smiled and said. "Big brother Wu Lan, you're about to lose this round and you actually wanted to ruin the game at this moment, that can't do."

"You little rascal." Wu Lan had a helpless smile on his face.

"Big brother." Hei Yu arrived beside Qin Yu. He had a completely emotional expression. "Big brother, Ling'er, Ling'er..." The emotional Hei Yu was unable to finish his sentence.

"What about Ling'er?" Qin Yu looked at Hei Yu with a puzzled expression.

Hei Yu gulped and then said "Ling'er is pregnant!"

“Pregnant!” Both Qin Yu and Wu Lan opened their eyes wide in shock.

“Mixed Hair Bird, what did you say?” A figure came by flying like lightning. Hou Fei had arrived, he was also looking at Hei Yu with eyes wide open in shock.

Hei Yu said loud and emotionally. “That’s right, Ling’er is pregnant. I’m about to become a father. Haha, I’m about to become a father!” At this moment, Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Wu Lan were all unable to refrain themselves from displaying a cheerful smile on their faces.

……

Ever since Bai Ling became pregnant, all the people in the Jiang Lan’s Realm became excited.

Afterall, cultivation is a very long journey without much things happening. Now that they found out that Bai Ling was pregnant, naturally everyone became excited. Not only Qin Yu and his two brothers, Ye Qu, Wu Lan, Shi Zhan, the four great Demon Emperors and even the ice-cold Ao Wuxu had came over.

“You all are to stay outside, do not come in.”

The only female amongst the four great Demon Emperors — Demon Emperor Dong Xue had shut the group of people outside of the main gate. As for herself, she entered the courtyard mansion.

Outside of the main gate.

“Xiao Hei, don’t worry, Bai Ling is a level nine Demon King, it wouldn’t be a major issue for her to give birth to a child. At the very most, her vitality might get injured, that’s all.” Consoled Qin Yu. Qin Yu had heard about the birthing of children from the people in the Demon Realm. The stronger the Divine Beast, the harder it is to give birth to a child.

However, death from birthing was something that had never happened before.

“I know.” Hei Yu nodded. “Sigh, I wonder what our child’s true form would be?”

“Who cares about what rank the child would be, at the very least it’s still a Divine Beast.” Muttered Hou Fei from aside. “Mixed Hair Bird, you’re a High Level or a Super Divine Beast. Bai Ling is also a Low Level Divine Beast. Eight or nine out of ten chances your child would also be a Divine Beast. We just don’t know what rank your child would be.”

Ao Wuxu who had been cold and silent the entire time also interrupted in. “It’ll either be an Eagle or a Skylark.”

“That’s not necessarily true.” Wu Lan smiled and said. “It could also be a Variation Divine Beast. Of course, the probability of that is very low. However, this child’s father is a Variation Divine Beast, so I believe it would also not be ordinary.” Variation Divine Beasts are rare to begin with; what would the child of a Variation Divine Beast be? Nobody was certain about that. After all, the amount of cases of such incidents were negligible.

These bunch of bored men started guessing outside of the courtyard mansion. Only Hei Yu was worried and would peek into the courtyard every now and then.

“It’s born!”

A pleasantly surprised voice sounded from inside the courtyard mansion. Soon after, the slightly pale faced Bai Ling and Dong Xue walked out. At this moment, Bai Ling was holding a little chick in her arms. Immediately, all of the people surrounded her to see what exactly its true form was.

“It appears to be a Skylark, but why is it black?” Said Hou Fei in astonishment.

There are a lot of different categories in the Skylark Clan. There’re those with yellow feathers, white feathers and even multicolored feathers. However, there are none with black feathers. Yet, this little chick was black feathered.

“It’s good to be black; same as me.” Hei Yu was filled with joy. He walked over to Bai Ling. “”Ling’er, thanks for your trouble.”

Bai Ling smiled and shook her head. She then lowered her head to look at that cute black chick.

“From the way it looks, it’s exactly like when Xiao Hei was younger.” Qin Yu said while smiling. He recalled the time in his childhood when he first met Xiao Hei. Xiao Hei truly resembled this black chick. It’s just that one

was an eagle chick whereas the other was a skylark.

"Big brother." Hearing Qin Yu saying it like this, Hei Yu grew a bit embarrassed.

Qin Yu smiled. "Fine, I won't say anymore. Xiao Hei, have you finished thinking of the name for this child?"

"Yes, if it was to be a boy then the name would be Hei Tong. If it was a girl, then Hei Tong. Said Hei Yu straightforwardly. All the people were startled. Bai Ling looked at Hei Yu with a puzzled expression. "Big Brother Yu, why are the names the same?"

"Oh, the sound is the same but the characters are different." As he said that, Hei Yu wrote the characters out to show everyone. Only then did everyone realize that it was different.

[TL: Hei Tong (boy) → Tong → Child; Hei Tong (girl) → Tong → Red.]

"Hey, little Bai Ling, is it a boy or a girl?" Asked Hou Fei hurriedly. Bai Ling smiled brilliantly "It's a girl."

……

After little Hei Tong was born, she became the happy child, the beloved daughter, of everyone in the Jiang Lan's Realm. After little Hei Tong passed her Four-in-Nine Heavenly Tribulation, Qin Yu and them found out that Hei Tong did not possess Inherited Memories. Evidently, little Hei Tong was not a High Level Divine Beast or Super Divine Beast.

Actually, ever since they saw that little Hei Tong's true form was that of a Skylark, everyone had already somewhat realized that. That's because the Skylark clan was a weak clan of the Bird Clan. Their strongest Divine Beast was only that of a Mid Level Divine Beast. Although little Hei Tong was a bit special, but as her true form was that of a Skylark, it was destined that she would not be very powerful.

The Elemental Spirit Energy in the Jiang Lan's Realm was abundant. After approximately a hundred years, little Hei Tong passed the Nine-in-Nine Heavenly Tribulation.

With her eldest uncle Qin Yu gifting her a Top Quality Defensive Immortal Artifact and a Top Quality Offensive Immortal Artifact, passing the Nine-in-Nine Heavenly Tribulation was effortless for her. Afterward, little Hei Tong obtained her human form and turned into an adorable young girl.

……

"What. You've reached the fifth stage of the 'Nine Steps Dark Gold Body?' Merely five hundred years have passed." Ye Qu looked at Qin Yu with an astonished expression. "Training the body requires one to be very careful. Otherwise, if the bones were to break, then it'll require a large amount of energy to repair them."

The harder the bones were, the harder it is to repair them after breaking them. Thus, the Dinosaur Clansmen were all very careful when they trained; they would rather train slowly than let their bones break.

After all, when they reach around a level seven Demon Emperor or so,

their bones were comparable to Divine Artifacts. Just by thinking about how hard it was to repair a broken Divine Artifact and one would know how hard it was to repair the broken bones.

"Is that fast?" Qin Yu instead asked. However, he secretly though in his heart. "And here I thought it was slow to only reach the fifth stage after over five hundred years."

"Not fast? I've never seen anyone who trained in the 'Nine Steps Dark Gold Body' faster than you. I've stayed in the seventh stage for all these years and never managed to achieve a breakthrough the entire time. You must know, my Soul Realm's level had already reached level eight Demon Emperor. It's precisely because one must be careful when training the body."

"Eldest uncle, play with me." A cute girl wearing black clothes ran over. "Dad and second uncle are always together fighting each other to train and refuse to play with me."

"Okay, I'll play with you." Qin Yu helplessly smiled.

******

In the blink of an eye, Qin Yu and his brothers had already trained for a thousand years in the Jiang Lan's Realm.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Hei Yu and Bai Ling were current sitting around a table.

"It's truly fast, a thousand years had passed." Gasped Hou Fei. He then

looked to Hei Yu. “Mixed Hair Bird, your cultivation speed was truly fast. You’ve reached level five Demon Emperor from level one Demon Emperor in a thousand year. I am certain now that you’re definitely a Variation Super Divine Beast!”

“Fei Fei, why are you so certain about that?” Qin Yu asked in doubt.

Hou Fei replied helplessly. “Big brother, I’m already a level six Demon Emperor. However, even though I’m a level six Demon Emperor, I am still only able to reach a draw with this guy if I used the ‘Heaven Startling Eighteen Stick Strikes.’ I am only able to win against him through using the Heaven Startling Nine Stick Strikes that I have yet to completely master.”

“Really?” Qin Yu was astonished.

Hou Fei was a Super Divine Beast, even if he was only using the Heaven Startling Eighteen Stick Strikes, it was still very valiant and enough to defeat a level seven Demon Emperor.

“Why would I lie about that?” Sighed Hou Fei. Hei Yu and Bai Ling took a glance at each other and were secretly laughing. Hou Fei said to Qin Yu. “Big brother, you don’t know about this but the Super Divine Beast of the Peng Clan are extremely fast. However, their defense were not that great.”

Qin Yu nodded. He too knew about that.

Hou Fei then pointed at Hei Yu angrily. “However this abnormal Hei Yu, his speed and martial technique are much faster than me. While that’s

that, the Black Feather Armor created from his feathers, their defense is now so strong that they're already approaching Divine Armor level. My ordinary attacks are simply unable to break through his defense. Furthermore, his Black Feather Armor is composed of layer upon layer of feathers. Through the layers, they dampen the attack power. His defense is truly abnormal."

Astonished, Qin Yu looked at Hei Yu.

He knew that Hei Yu's martial techniques are extremely fast. Back when they were on the Mortal Realm, Hei Yu knew about all of the martial techniques that Zong Jue knew. Furthermore, Hei Yu's feathers were terrifyingly hard since youth. Who would've expected that they're actually almost as hard as Divine Armors now.

"Abnormal defense, frightening speed. On top of that, he has the Cloud Piercing Spear given to him by Uncle Lan. With all these years of fighting with me, achieving comprehension through battles, his attack power was something that I needn't mention. Simply, he's perfect! He's definitely a Variation Super Divine Beast. He's even more terrifying than normal Super Divine Beasts. He has simply no weakness at all!" Contained in Hou Fei's words that were filled with grief and indignation was also jealousy.

Qin Yu was filled with happiness.

The stronger Xiao Hei was, the happier Qin Yu was.

"Big brother, how did your training go? Your Soul Realm's level had increased to a level where I can't even see through anymore." Both Hou Fei and Hei Yu looked to Qin Yu. Bai Ling also looked to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu lightly smiled and said. “My Soul Realm’s level had already reached the third layer of Heavenly Soul. It is very natural for you all to be unable to see through me. As for the ‘Nine Steps Dark Gold Body,’ I’ve reached the sixth stage over two hundred years ago. And now, I’m not far from the seventh stage.” Qin Yu was very confident. Even though he’s only at the sixth stage, he was already comparable to the level seven Demon Emperor Ye Qu.

That’s because he possessed Life Elemental Energy. Even if his bones were to break, he was still able to rapidly restore them. Furthermore, as the bones in his body were approaching the hardness of Divine Artifacts, it was also not that easy for them to break.

“Big brother, Monkey, does that mean that we can go out now?” Hei Yu said suddenly.

Book 13 Three Brothers – Chapter 23 – Black Raven Star

"Go out?"

Both Qin Yu and Hou Fei were slightly startled. They had already grew used to the peaceful livelihood of a thousand years. For such a request to be asked suddenly, it momentarily startled both of them.

"Big brother, second brother." Bai Ling also have a completely guilt-ridden expression. "All these years, Big Brother Yu and I have always been worried about my older sister. I believe that with our current strength, as long as we do not encounter the Peng Demon Emperor, we would not be in much danger. Furthermore, even if we ended up encountering the Peng Demon Emperor, we can still save our lives through using the Jiang Lan's Realm."

Hei Yu also looked at Qin Yu and Hou Fei.

"Big brother, you decide." Hou Fei looked toward Qin Yu and gave Qin Yu the decision making power.

Qin Yu pondered about it for a moment.

"Fei Fei is now a level six Demon Emperor. However, as he's a Super Divine Beast, he was able to match up against a level seven Demon Emperor. And if we were to add on his strongest stick technique, then he would still not be inferior when being pitted up against an ordinary level eight Demon Emperor." Qin Yu was making his judgement in his mind. "Xiao Hei is a level five Demon Emperor. As a Variation Super Divine

Beast, his defense, attack and his martial techniques were all perfect. He ought to be able to match up against a level seven Demon Emperor. As for I… I've reached the sixth stage of the Nine Steps Dark Gold Body. Adding on my Life Elemental Energy, I'm more than sufficient to match up against a level eight Demon Emperor."

Hou Fei, Hei Yu and Bai Ling were all looking at Qin Yu awaiting for his decision. Qin Yu was, afterall, the eldest brother amongst the three brothers.

"Good, let's go out." Qin Yu had a slight smile on his face.

"Haha, that's great. It's been a long time since I've last gone out, it's certainly delightful to take a stroll outside." Hou Fei became the first one to celebrate.

Hei Yu and Bai Ling looked at Qin Yu with grateful appearances. They knew that… Qin Yu did not have much hope and expectation of the outside world. According to Qin Yu's own intentions, he ought to want to continue training in the Jiang Lan's Realm wholeheartedly all the way until he can open the third layer of the Jiang Lan's Realm.

"Big brother, thank you." Said Hei Yu solemnly.

"Heh heh, actually, I also want to take a stroll outside." Said Qin Yu while lightly laughing.

Hei Yu did not say any more. It's more than enough for him to remember it in his heart. However, at this moment, Bai Ling though of a

matter. “Big brother, I remember that you’ve said that you have to open all three layers of the Jiang Lan’s Realm. Your current strength is much stronger than what it was a thousand years ago, are you capable of opening the second layer now?”

“The Nine Steps Dark Gold Body martial technique is mainly focused on refining the body. Although I possessed the sixth stage Nine Steps Force, but the Nine Steps Force was actually not powerful. It was merely about the same level as that of a level five Demon Emperor. To use it to open the Jiang Lan’s Realm…” Qin Yu lightly smiled as he shook his head. At the same time, he lifted up his right hand. Blue colored finger rays were constantly being emitted from his five fingertips.

Comparing to his own body, this Nine Steps Force’s power was truly not strong. However, when compared to the Black Hole Energy that did not undergo any improvement, it was still much stronger.

“Black Hole Realm…” Qin Yu sighed in his heart. The Stellar Transformation Martial Technique was a bind in Qin Yu’s heart. When would he be able to create the next stage? Even Qin Yu himself didn’t know it. With his Soul Realm’s level, Qin Yu did not even bother to specially train that in the past thousand years. However, the Meteoric Tear still caused it to reach the third layer of the Heavenly Soul Realm.

Of course, Qin Yu merely just stepped into the third layer of the Heavenly Soul Realm. It would still require him a long period of time to completely consolidate it.

“Current, with the Nine Steps Force, I am unable to open the second layer of the Jiang Lan’s Realm.” Said Qin Yu helplessly. “A strength of level five or six Golden Immortal was required to open the first layer of the

Jiang Lan's Realm. As for the second layer, I really do not know what level I must reach in order to open that."

Hou Fei, Hei Yu and Bai Ling were overwhelmed with shock.

Qin Yu was already that powerful yet he was still incapable of opening the second layer of the Jiang Lan's Realm, then, how powerful must one be in order to open the third layer of the Jiang Lan's Realm? At the very least, it would appear that one must ascend to the Divine Realm.

"Big brother, could it be that Uncle Lan is from the Divine Realm?" Suddenly said Hou Fei with a low voice.

Hei Yu and Bai Ling also looked at Qin Yu with the same expression. Hei Yu also spoke. "Big brother, back then, Uncle Lan had brought Monkey and I to a mysterious place to train. A year in the outside world was a hundred years there. That type of time proportion was exactly the same as the second layer of the Jiang Lan's Realm. That kind of remarkable power, no one in the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm was capable of doing that. Even the Dragon Emperor, Great Ape Emperor and those other people were incapable."

"There more than only what the Mixed Hair Bird said. There's also my Black Stick and Mixed Hair Bird's Cloud Piercing Spear. Those weapons are very strange. We were able to use them since the time when we were on the Mortal Realm. At that time, we did not discover anything extraordinary about them. However... even at our current level, we were still able to use them. This Black Stick and Cloud Piercing Spear were still incomparably hard as before. Even till now, I've never found anything that's more solid than them." Said Hou Fei with his brows creased,

Hei Yu nodded. “Also, when I’m holding the Cloud Piercing Spear, it was as if it became easier for me to sense the heaven and earth. For me to be able to progress so fast, it was not only because of my aptitude and my Inherited Memories. The Cloud Piercing Spear that was given to me by Uncle Lan was also one of the major helping factors in my progress. A treasure like this… is something that I’ve never heard about before.”

Back on the Mortal Realm, Hou Fei, Hei Yu and the rest of the people had originally only thought that Uncle Lan was a powerful Loose Immortal.

When Hou Fei and Hei Yu reached Dacheng stage, they had thought that Uncle Lan was a strong expert from the Immortal Realm.

And now, they were already Emperor level experts of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. However, when they began to think about it now, Uncle Lan appeared to be even more frightening.

The stronger they became, the more aware they were of the unfathomable depths that is Uncle Lan.

“That’s right, I’ve also thought of all that you two said before. For example, Uncle Lan’s clone was left behind in the Ni Yang’s Realm without even Wu Lan noticing it at all. There’s also the Jiang Lan’s Realm… I’ve also even came to suspect that Jiang Lan’s Realm surpasses the category of Divine Artifacts.” Said Qin Yu with a light smile.

In the Jiang Lan’s Realm, every time when Qin Yu sensed that everything was within his control and that he was omnipotent, Qin Yu would feel

that Uncle Lan who refined the Jiang Lan's Realm was all the more unfathomable.

"About the third layer of the Jiang Lan's Realm, according to reasoning, I'm afraid I would've already reached the Divine Realm before opening the it. What you all said was correct, Uncle Lan and Li'er are likely to be people from the Divine Realm." Qin Yu had a calm expression. That's because he had already expected all of this.

Although the journey was endless, he had prepared to have his feet firmly planted on the ground and walk the entire journey till the end.

Hei Yu, Hou Fei and Bai Ling merely took a breath in and did not say anymore.

"Well then, everyone should prepare for a bit. Tomorrow we shall set off for the core planet of the Bird Clan — Black Crow Star." Qin Yu stood up and said.

******

Black Crow Star, the core planet of the Demon Realm's Bird Clan.

There are two cities on the Black Crow Star. They are respectively the Black Crow City and the Imperial City. Comparing the area, the Black Crow City was ten times as large as the Imperial City. Inside it was a large amount of Bird Clan's experts and troops from other Realms stationed there. It was… a place that anyone can come and go.

The Imperial City was different. Other than the guards and maids of the Imperial City, only the Super Divine Beasts, High Level Divine Beasts, Emperor level experts and their families were allowed to live there.

Of course, those who received invitation from the Imperial City were also allowed to enter.

Inside the Imperial City.

In the deepest part of the Imperial City was the Imperial Palace, the residence of the successive generations of Peng Demon Emperor. According to the commands of this generation's Peng Demon Emperor, the entire Imperial Palace had been rebuilte. The entire palace that was originally covered in a golden color had been changed to deep purple color; a purple so deep that it was almost black.

Underneath the Peng Demon Emperor were the strongest Three Great Demon Emperors. All these of them were level eight Demon Emperors and High Level Divine Beasts. One of them was even an extremely powerful Variation High Level Divine Beast. Although Variation Super Divine Beasts were incomparably rare, there were still some Variation High Level Divine Beasts in the Demon Realm. Although there were not many, there were still at least six or seven of of them. A white clothed incomparably beautiful woman was quietly lying on the bed.

This was the sole female amongst the Three Great Demon Emperors underneath the Peng Demon Emperor, a level eight Demon Emperor, Bai Feng! She was also the wisdom sack for the Peng Demon Emperor. Almost everything was first determined by Bai Feng before sending the commands. Only the extremely major events were sent to the Peng Demon Emperor to undertake.

A nearly transparent muslin veil was drifting. Inside the veil was a beautiful and alluring white clothed woman. Outside the muslin veil was a youth wearing black clothes standing there respectfully.

"Milady." The black clothed youth didn't dare to lift his head up to glance at all.

Bai Feng lifted her brows. She said indifferently. "Did you manage to find Xiao Hei?"

The black clothed youth responded respectfully. "Milady, ever since a hundred years ago when we found the whereabouts of Xiao Hei to be on the Jade Shepherd Star, he had since then disappeared into thin air. No matter how hard we investigate, we were unable to find the slightest amount of information leading to his trail."

"Have you checked all of those who are Emperor level?" Bai Feng asked.

"Yes milady, … we have searched all of the Emperor level experts that we managed to discover." Said the black clothed youth respectfully.

Bai Feng's voice contained within it a trace of anger. "All these years passed yet not even a trace of Xiao Hei's trail was discovered, I believe you all know that killing Xiao Hei was an order personally given by His Majesty. His Majesty held this matter in great importance. For you all to be unable to find any clue in a hundred years, His Majesty's patience is already at his limit. You all ought to know what the outcome would've been if His Majesty was to get angry!"

The black clothed youth started to shiver all over, fear had flashed through his eyes.

The Peng Demon Emperor, he kills people like drinking water.

His ruthlessness was something that even his Three Great Demon Emperors feared. Needless to mention people of the black clothed youth's caliber.

"Enough, scram." Bai Feng tried her best to contain her anger. The extremely cultivated her actually unexpectedly cursed.

"Yes." The black clothed youth hurriedly withdrew himself.

After the black clothed youth left, Bai Feng got up from her bed. She lifted open the muslin veil and exposed her astonishing appearance. At this moment, her beautiful brows were slightly knit. She muttered. "Where exactly did this Hei Yu hide to? Sigh, did His Majesty hold this matter in too much of an importance? No matter how talented this Hei Yu is, no matter how perfect he is, how could he be of match against His Majesty who possesses the Inherited Treasure?"

Only the few trusted aides of the Peng Demon Emperor knew about Hei Yu's identity. The rest of the people who were chasing after him had always thought that he was Xiao Hei instead.

******

Black Crow Star, Black Crow City.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu had slightly changed their appearance. They had even changed the color of their clothes. They had Bai Ling and Hei Tong stay safely inside the Jiang Lan's Realm before leaving the Jiang Lan's Realm and rushing directly to the Black Crow Star's Black Crow City.

"This Black Crow City is truly huge, it's much bigger than the little planet that I hid myself on." Said Hei Yu as he looked around.

"This Black Crow City is the Bird Clan's core planet's city, how could it be small?" Said Qin Yu while smiling lightly.

A voice suddenly sounded in Qin Yu's mind. "Big brother, we've already arrived on the Black Crow City. However, how do we get into the Imperial City?" It was Hou Fei sending a voice transmission using his Demon Awareness. Qin Yu looked to Hou Fei beside him. He pondered for a moment before sending a voice transmission back. "I'll have someone probe around first to see whether or not they can enter the Imperial City."

Qin Yu didn't want to try it out himself. Instead, with an intention, he took out from the Jiang Lan's Realm the weakest one amongst the Demon Emperors from the third layer of the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas, Ming Zheng.

Upon seeing Qin Yu, Ming Zhen immediately slightly bowed his body and sent a voice transmission saying. "Master."

Qin Yu nodded satisfiedly. This Ming Zheng also knew that they were

currently on the street and did not directly call Qin Yu out as his master. Qin Yu commanded. “Ming Zheng, this is the core planet of the Bird Clan, the Black Crow Star. You are to go to the Imperial City for me and check if you can find a way to enter the Imperial City. If there is no way to enter it, then you can just come back. By no means should you set off an alert.”

“Yes.” Ming Zheng bowed. Immediately after he turned into a ray of light and soared to the sky.

Qin Yu lightly smiled as he took a glance at Hou Fei and Hei Yu. “Let’s go, we’ll find a place to sit down first.” Rescuing Bai Ling’s sister Bai Xin was no simple task. They cannot directly rush into the Imperial City. If they were to do that, they would likely be surrounded and attacked.

“Don’t worry, let’s find a restaurant to eat and drink first. We’ve yet to eat anything good in the past thousand years.” Hou Fei’s eyes were shining.

Although there were some fishes in the Jiang Lan’s Realm, but if one were to compare the ability to cook, how could Qin Yu and them be comparable to the chefs of the restaurants? The three brothers then charged into a luxurious restaurant not far from where they stood. In a single stretch, they ordered several tens of different dishes. Soon after, they started to eat and drink.

After they ate and drunk their their hearts’ content, the three found a place and stayed there.

“Big brother, why isn’t your subordinate back yet?” Hou Fei was slightly anxious.

Qin Yu instead was able to sense Ming Zheng's location. "Rest assured, Ming Zheng is enroute back." Merely a while later, a ray of light shot directly into the courtyard manor that Qin Yu and his brothers stayed in.

Qin Yu and his two brothers came out from the main hall and looked at the Ming Zheng who's kneeling on one knee on the courtyard.

"Ming Zheng, what's the outcome?" Asked Qin Yu.

Ming Zheng answered respectfully. "The rules set up by the Peng Demon Emperor are very strict, it was absolutely impossible for foreigners to enter the Imperial City. Even if they were an Emperor level expert from the Bird Clan, they would still have to go through an investigation by the Imperial Palace before being allowed to obtain a Imperial City's title plate and enter the Imperial City. This subordinate was unable to find any means of entering the Imperial City."

Qin Yu frowned.

It turned out that the situation was pretty bad.

"You can return and rest." Qin Yu directly took Ming Zheng back into his Jiang Lan's Realm. Soon after, Qin Yu lowered his head and started to ponder. If nothing were unexpected, Bai Ling's sister ought to be in the residence of Zong Jue in the Imperial City. However, none of the three were able to send transmission to Zong Jue.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu also started to ponder.

“We cannot teleport there. Trying to sneak into it was even harder. What can we do?” Hou Fei started to mutter.

However, Qin Yu who was pondering had a slight smile on his face. He looked to his two brothers. “Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, I thought of a way.”

Book 13 Three Brothers – Chapter 24 – Seeing Zong Jue

"What's the method?" Both Hou Fei and Hei Yu looked to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu smiled as he said. "We've all dug into a dead end, but does that mean that we must enter the Imperial City? Don't forget, all we got to do is rescuing Bai Xin."

"Dug into a dead end?" Hou Fei and Hei Yu took a glance at each other, they were both confused.

Qin Yu continued. "Our goal was saving Bai Xin, it was not to enter the Imperial City. Although Bai Xin is in the Imperial City, but saving her is not hard. Although we cannot enter the Imperial City, but we can let Bai Xin come out from the Imperial City. Won't this solve the problem?"

"Let Bai Xing come out from the Imperial City? How'd we do that?" Hou Fei looked at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu looked toward the east. "Isn't Bai Xin in Zong Jue's place? Let's get in contact with Zong Jue first and let Zong Jue come to the Black Crow City. We'll have a good chat with him and then make him hand over Bai Xin to us."

"Big brother, it's highly likely that Zong Jue is the one who wanted to kill me." Hei Yu frowned.

Qin Yu shook his head and muttered. "I believe that the one that

wanted to kill you should not be Zong Jue. For one, Zong Jue does not have any hatred or desire for revenge against you. Secondly, if he wanted to kill you, why didn't he do that the first time he saw you in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm?"

Hei Yu was startled. He was unable to refrain himself from muttering. "True, if he wanted to kill me, why didn't he do that the first time he met me on the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm?"

"Also, according to my understanding toward Zong Jue, he was not a person like that. Furthermore, he had also saved Bai Xin! We can forget about the nonsense that he took a fancy upon Bai Xing, I do not think that's the case at all." Qin Yu said indifferently. "Furthermore, the strongest assurance that I have is… this Zong Jue knows of how powerful Uncle Lan is."

Both Hei Yu and Hou Fei's expression turned.

"That's right, his battle blade was given to him by Uncle Lan. It's made of the same material as the Black Stick and the Cloud Piercing Spear; he definitely know about how powerful Uncle Lan is." Hou Fei agreed. "As long as this Zong Jue is not having a fever, he would not come trying to kill us."

Hei Yu also nodded. "Furthermore, with our current strength, we truly don't have many people that we would fear."

With the three brothers joining hands, other than the Dragon Emperor, Peng Demon Emperor, Great Ape Emperor, Cyan Emperor, Emperor Ni and a couple others at their tier, the other people, including the Blood

Devil Emperor,were all people that the three brothers could care less about.

"But we do not have a way to get in touch with Zong Jue." Suddenly said Hou Fei.

"That's simple." At this moment, Hei Yu also smiled. Having had a method to rescue Bai Xin, his mood was currently very good. "Doesn't big brother have a very good relationship with the Prince of the Dragon Clan? As long as you send a transmission to him and ask for his help then, with the countless troops of the Dragon Clan, sending a transmission to Zong Jue is definitely not a hard task."

"Right."

Qin Yu smiled as he nodded. Soon after, with a wave of his hand, the Transmission Secret Array appeared directly on the middle of the courtyard. Qin Yu simply entered the Transmission Secret Array and, with a flip of his hand, took out his Transmission Spiritual Pearl. At once, he started to send a transmission to Ao Wuming.

"Big brother Wuming, it's me, Qin Yu. I have a matter that I hope that big brother would lend me a hand on." Qin Yu send a transmission. At this moment, Hou Fei and Hei Yu were standing aside and watching him.

After a moment —

"Ah, it's Qin Yu. It's been a hundred years since I last had any news of you. Whatever you need my help on, just go ahead and tell me. As long

as I am capable of helping, I would definitely help you out." Said Ao Wuming very frank and straightforwardly. Qin Yu immediately replied. "Big brother Wuming, I am wondering if any of your Dragon Clan's troops on the Black Crow City is able to get in contact with Zong Jue?"

"Zong Jue. Are you talking about that Super Divine Beast, Golden Winged Great Peng Bird Zong Jue?" Asked Ao Wuxu in confirmation.

While there's many people named Zong Jue, there's only a single Super Divine Beast with the name Zong Jue.

"That's right." Qin Yu nodded.

"Without even the need of checking, I am certain that there's definitely someone. All the important people of the major powers, our Dragon Clan are definitely able to get in contact with them." Said Ao Wuming with absolute certainty.

Having received this information, a smile immediately appeared on Qin Yu's face. Hou Fei and Hei Yu who stood to the side and watched had also roughly guessed the result.

"Qin Yu, where in the Black Crow City are you all at right now? I'll immediately someone from my Dragon Clan over. As for contacting Zong Jue and whatnot, you can just go ahead and ask him. I'll inform him beforehand about everything." Said Ao Wuming enthusiastically.

Soon after, Qin Yu told Ao Wuming their location and the alias they used to check in. The two then chatted with each other for a moment

before disconnecting. Qin Yu waved his hand and took the Transmission Secret Array back into his Blazing Profound Ring.

"Big brother, how was it?" Although Hou Fei and Hei Yu managed to guess the result, they still wanted to receive the confirmation from Qin Yu.

Qin Yu smiled and nodded. "Everything went smoothly. What we need to do now is... stay here and await for the expert from the Dragon Clan." Hou Fei and Hei Yu immediately blossomed into a smile.

Afterwards, the three began drinking as they waited for the expert from the Dragon Clan.

After a cup of tea's time.

"May I know if this place is the residence of Young Master Xi Shuang?" A voice sounded from outside the courtyard mansion. Qin Yu and his brothers started to smile at the same time. When the three of them checked in, Qin Yu gave the alias Xi Shuang. Furthermore, with the strength of the three of them, they were able to immediately determine that the person outside was a level four Demon Emperor and also from the Dragon Clan.

Qin Yu stood up and personally opened the door.

This Dragon Clansman had the appearance of an youth. When he saw the three people inside the courtyard, he was shocked to find that he was unable to see through any of them. Immediately, he cup his hand

respectfully and said. “This humble self is Yu Pan of the Dragon Clan. Paying his respect to the three seniors.”

Qin Yu closed the door and then smiled amiably. “I believe you’re sent over by big brother Wuming?”

“Precisely.” Hearing Qin Yu speaking like this, Yu Pan no longer doubted anything in his mind. He immediately said. “Through His Highness’s transmission, I am aware that the three seniors wanted to contact Zong Jue. My Transmission Spiritual Pearl is capable of contacting Zong Jue, what might the three seniors want to transmit?”

At this moment, Hei Yu and Hou Fei had also walked over.

Hei Yu spoke. “Tell Zong Jue that if he still remembers Uncle Lan, then come to the Black Crow City and meet us. Brother Yu Pan, at that time, it would do well if you can just bring Zong Jue to us.” Qin Yu and Hou Fei also nodded. Hei Yu’s message was more than enough to rouse Zong Jue.

“Okay.” Although this Demon Emperor Yu Pan does not know who Uncle Lan was, he also did not bother to ask. Holding his Transmission Spiritual Pearl with his hand, Demon Emperor Yu Pan started to send the message to Zong Jue.

In merely a moment later, Demon Emperor Yu Pan raised his head to look at Qin Yu and them. He smiled and said. “Three seniors, that Zong Jue had already responded. He’ll be on his way to Black Crow City right away.”

******

Although it is said to be after a short moment, it was actually close to an hour. After Demon Emperor Yu Fan sent the message to Zong Jue, Zong Jue had came to the residence of Qin Yu and his brothers.

"Knock. Knock." The courtyard door was knocked on.

Demon Emperor Yu Pan looked to Qin Yu. Qin Yu lightly nodded. Demon Emperor Yu Pan walked to the door and opened it. Outside the door was only a single person, Zong Jue. Zong Jue had came without any servants or subordinates. When Zong Jue walked in, he saw Qin Yu and his brothers; a puzzled expression appeared on his face.

"Demon Emperor Yu Pan, thank you for your help, we would not need to bother you anymore now." Said Qin Yu while smiling.

"Three seniors, this humble self shall take his leave." Immediately after Demon Emperor Yu Pan turned and started to leave. While he was leaving, he also nodded and smiled to Zong Jue.

Zong Jue saw Qin Yu and his brothers; puzzled, he said. "You all are?" When Qin Yu and his brothers arrived on the Black Crow Star, they had changed their appearance. Furthermore, their strength now surpassed Zong Jue's so Zong Jue was also unable to sense their aura. Naturally, he was unable to determine who they are.

Qin Yu and his brothers changed their appearance and returned back to their original appearance.

“Haha, sure enough, it’s you three.” Upon seeing them changing their appearance back, Zong Jue immediately started to smile. “Oh Qin Yu, upon seeing the words Uncle Lan, I had already guessed that there’s a high chance of it being one of you three brothers sending me the message. Originally I had thought that it’ll be one or two of you, never had I expected that it’s all three of you.” At this moment, Zong Jue appeared to be very happy and excited.

“Never had I expected that,” Zong Jue gasped in admiration. “you three brothers, in merely several hundred years, had actually reached such a level. I had already sensed that you three brothers were extraordinary back in the Mortal Realm; however, your accomplishments still astonished me greatly.”

Hei Yu did not have the slightest smile on his face. He stared at Zong Jue and said. “Zong Jue, let me ask you, why is the Peng Demon Emperor chasing after to kill me?!”

Qin Yu and Hou Fei was also looking at Zong Jue.

Zong Jue took a glance at Hei Yu, he then said helplessly. “Hei Yu, to be honest, the fact that His Majesty was chasing after to kill you was a bit… related to me. “

Qin Yu started to frown. He did not believe Zong Jue to be such a person.

“Zong Jue, the Peng Demon Emperor originally did not chase to kill me. Only after I met you did I start to become chased by the Peng Demon

Emperor. Furthermore, he had also exterminated the entire Bai Family. I hope that you'll tell me everything from the beginning till the end." Hei Yu had a very solemn expression.

Zong Jue took a deep breath. He said. "Hei Yu, when we first met each other again in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, your strength was already very good. At that time, we had even sparred with each other. Afterwards, when I returned to the Imperial City, unintentionally, I mentioned you to His Majesty. During that time, I even praised you highly and told His Majesty about all your strong points. I've told him that you're a future elite of our Bird Clan."

"It seemed like you were telling the Peng Demon Emperor the goods of my third brother?" At this moment, Hou Fei instead called Hei Yu his third brother.

"That was indeed my thought. Senior Uncle Lan had graced upon me, even if I were to see that Hei Yu's potential was great, I would still not do those despicable things. It's just that, never had I expected that… after hearing what I said, His Majesty ended up sending a death warrant command for you." Zong Jue had a face filled with confusion.

Qin Yu had carefully paid attention to Zong Jue's eyesight and expression the entire time. He was certain that Zong Jue was not telling lies. If Zong Jue was to be lying and able to fake his eyesight, expression, aura and whatnot like so, then Qin Yu also would have nothing to say.

"You're saying that you also don't know why the Peng Demon Emperor wanted to kill me?" Hei Yu looked at Zong Jue while frowning.

Zong Jue nodded and said. “That’s right, I truly do not know why. However, what I do know is that it was precisely because of my introduction of you to His Majesty that His Majesty grew the intention to kill you. Even though I still do not know why His Majesty wanted to kill you.”

“Tell me about the reaction, expression and all the words the Peng Demon Emperor had and said back then.” Said Qin Yu suddenly.

Zong Jue was slightly startled.

“Regarding that, I am unable to remember everything clearly. I will tell you all that I remember.” Said Zong Jue with a light smile. Qin Yu nodded. Zong Jue then continued. “I had told His Majesty before that, according to Hei Yu’s strength, I had concluded that he was a Variation Divine Beast. When I told His Majesty about my conclusion, his Majesty’s expression had changed at once. He started to question me instead whether I’m truly certain that Hei Yu is a Variation Divine Beast.”

Qin Yu carefully listened without saying a word.

“Furthermore, I told him that Hei Yu possessed Inherited Memories and that many of the martial techniques in the Inherited Memories were techniques specific to the Super Divine Beasts of the Peng Clan. When I was confused about this aspect, His Majesty said a single sentence.” Zong Jue carefully recalled what happened.

“What did he say?” Hei Yu spoke out.

"That Hei Yu is not related to you, you do not need to know why." Zong Jue imitated the Peng Demon Emperor's voice from back then. "As for what the other expression His Majesty had, to be honest, when talking with His Majesty and being under the aura of His Majesty, very rarely do I dare to look straight up His Majesty. Only occasionally would I glance at him. Thus, I was unable to recall clearly the majority of His Majesty's expression."

Qin Yu nodded.

Qin Yu then lightly smiled and said. "That Peng Demon Emperor said that Hei Yu is not related to you, you do not need to know why; his unspoken implication was that Hei Yu is related to him, the Peng Demon Emperor. Furthermore, for him to say those words, it signified one thing. Toward Hei Yu, the Peng Demon Emperor... knew more than you, Senior Zong Jue!" Qin Yu said those words with a lot of certainty.

"Qin Yu, don't call me senior, it's making me ashamed of myself." Promptly said Zong Jue.

In the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, the ranks of senior and junior was determined by each other's strength. Currently, Qin Yu and his brothers are all stronger than Zong Jue.

"In that case... I'll call you brother Zong Jue." Qin Yu could only take a step back. Hearing Qin Yu saying it like this, Zong Jue could only agree to it.

"Big brother, when that Peng Demon Emperor heard brother Zong Jue mentioning that Hei Yu is a Variation Super Divine Beast, his expression

changed; why is that? Could it be that the Demon Emperor was jealous of a Variation Super Divine Beast that's much inferior in strength compared to him?" Hou Fei was filled with confusion. "He is someone who possessed Inherited Treasure, why would he be afraid of others?"

"Oh, that's right!" Zong Jue suddenly remembered. "I remembered that His Majesty had once asked about what Hei Yu's true form was. After I told him about it, His Majesty did not have any reaction."

Qin Yu nodded.

Qin Yu had already had his own determination in his mind.

"We'll put this matter aside for now." Qin Yu smiled and said. "Brother Zong Jue, we've come this time around in order to rescue Bai Xin. We know that Bai Xin is currently at your place, we're wondering whether or not you can send Bai Xin over to us?" Hou Fei and Hei Yu also looked to Zong Jue.

"Oh."

Zong Jue suddenly nodded. "So that's the reason why you all came. Back then, when the Bai Family was exterminated, although it was not I who set out to do it, but its cause was also related to me. At that time, I was only able to save Bai Xin. Since you've all came, I'll immediately bring Bai Xin over."

Hei Yu immediately had a smile on his face.

Qin Yu said gratefully. “In that case, we shall request this of brother Zong Jue.”

“What’s there the need of requesting, this is all that I can do.” Said Zong Jue with a light smile. “Since I do not have anything else now, I’ll return back and bring back Bai Xin directly over here. By all means, after you all receive Bai Xin, immediately leave here.” Zong Jue had a very solemn expression.

“We know.” Qin Yu nodded. “We three brothers shall wait for brother Zong Jue here.”

Zong Jue nodded. He then turned into a ray of light and shot toward the east.

Book 13 Three Brothers – Chapter 25 – Tracking

Observing from above, the enormous Black Crow Star only had two cities. One was the extremely big Black Crow City, and the other was the extremely small Imperial City.

After flying out of Black Crow City, a figure immediately teleported to the outskirts of the Imperial City. Once the guards of the Imperial City saw that the person who arrived was Zong Jue, they promptly opened the gates of the city and respectfully welcomed Zong Jue into the city; after which they closed the city gates.

Black Crow City, Qin Yu and his brothers' residence.

Currently, there were more than only Qin Yu and his two brothers in the courtyard. There were also Bai Ling and Hei Tong.

"Big brother, second brother, would my sister really be coming in a moment?" Bai Ling had a face filled with astonishment. The current her still found this a bit unbelievable. Hei Yu who stood to the side lightly held Bai Ling's hand. "Ling'er, rest assured, you'll be able to see Sis Bai Xin in a bit."

Qin Yu and Hou Fei stood to the side, they were also very happy.

"Xiao Hei and Bai Ling, I reckon that they were always worried in the thousand years they spent in the Jiang Lan's Realm." Qin Yu sighed in his heart. After knowing Bai Ling for such a long time, Qin Yu had also came to understand Xiao Hei's wife's temperament. He was thus also able to

guess that Bai Ling had been worried the entire time.

"Eldest uncle, second uncle, I'll be able to see my big aunt soon?" The extremely clear and mischievous Hei Tong secretly pulled Qin Yu and Hou Fei's arms. She asked in a low voice.

Hou Fei loved to fool around with Hei Tong. He laughed. "That's right. Wait here patiently. Ever since you've been born and all the way till now, you've still haven't met your big aunt before. In a short moment, you'll be able to meet her. And that was all because of me, your second uncle!" Hou Fei extended his face to the front of Hei Tong. "Come, little Tong Tong, give second uncle a kiss."

"No."

Hei Tong twisted her face. She then immediately placed her little mouth toward Qin Yu's face and kissed.

Qin Yu was stunned.

"You want me to kiss you; I instead won't kiss you, I'll kiss eldest uncle instead." Hei Yu raised her head up complacently. Hei Tong's current appearance was still that of a girl. After being spoiled by her elders, her temperament was more of that of a child. If Hei Yu and Bai Ling wanted to teach Hei Tong a lesson, they even needed to first get the approval of Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Wu Lan, Ye Qu and others.

After all, little Hei Tong grew up being watched by Wu Lan, Ye Qu, Qin Yu and the others.

“Little Tong, come to mom.” Bai Ling reached out her hand and said with a smile. Hei Tong hopped onto Bai Ling’s leg. She then looked at Hei Yu with a pitiful expression. “Dad, I wanna go out to play.”

“No.” Hei Yu resolutely refused.

Hei Tong’s round big eyes were opened wide. “Dad, all these years, I have always been in the Jiang Lan’s Realm. I’m about to die from boredom. I wanna go to the city and have a stroll. Dad, I’ve already reached the Heavenly Demon stage, yet I have never even been out once.”

What kind of temperament did Hei Yu have? He still had the same ice-cold appearance.

“Eldest uncle?” Hei Tong looked to Qin Yu pitifully. Hei Tong was very certain that whether it’s her own father or her second uncle, they all listened to the words of her eldest uncle. As long as her eldest uncle agreed to it, everything would be settled.

Qin Yu looked at little Hei Tong.

When he was undergoing the Nine-in-Nine Heavenly Tribulation, not only had he wandered through the Qianlong Continent, he had even fought through the seafloor cultivation realm, charged into the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion and even set the Tenglong Continent aflame with Heavenly Flames. Compared to himself, little Hei Tong did indeed experience a lot less.

“Xiao Hei, when our strength was at the level of little Tong’s, we had experienced a lot. Little Tong did indeed experience too little. After we receive Bai Xin, we shall accompany little Tong and stroll around the Black Crow City.” Qin Yu spoke out.

Hei Tong immediately looked to her father Hei Yu.

“Mn, what big brother said is correct. It was true that we cannot let little Tong live under our wings all the time.” Hei Yu nodded his head as if he had reached a realization. “Little Tong, after we receive your big aunt, we’ll bring you to the Black Crow City and have some fun.”

“Yay!”

Hei Tong immediately started beaming with joy. Immediately after, she started to mutter. “Big aunt, big aunt, come quickly. Once you’ve come, I’ll be able to take a stroll around the Black Crow City.”

******

We’ll change topic from Qin Yu and them playing with little Hei Tong noisily in the courtyard; currently, Zong Jue had returned to his mansion house. As a Super Divine Beast Golden Winged Great Peng Bird, Zong Jue’s status was extremely high. He status was second only to the Peng Demon Emperor and the three level eight Demon Emperors.

Inside the garden in Zong Jue’s mansion house.

A woman bearing a strikingly resemblance to Bai Ling was sitting

beside the pond. She was staring blankly at the tranquil and mirror-like pond. After a long time, she took a deep sigh. Soon after, she continued to stare at the pond.

"Little Yu, youngster sister, you all must survive." A low voice sounded from Bai Xin's mouth. A single thread of tear rolled down from the corner of her eye. In these past couple hundred years, Bai Xin had always lived in Zong Jue's mansion house. Zong Jue could be considered to be extremely good to her; he had never made things difficult for her.

However, once she thought of her sisters, brothers, parents and elders that have died, Bai Xin felt very pained in her heart. Now, there was only Bai Ling and her left from the Bai family.

"Bai Xin." Zong Jue walked in front the entrance of the garden. He walked on the white stone path and directly toward where Bai Xin was at.

Upon hearing the voice, Bai Xin knew that someone had come. She promptly wiped away her tears and stood up respectfully. Her respectful appearance was not merely because Zong Jue's status was high and could control her life and death; the most important reason was because… she believed that Zong Jue was a good man, at the very least he was very good to her.

"Young master Zong Jue." Bai Xin addressed Zong Jue the same way as the servants did.

Zong Jue slightly nodded to Bai Xin. He then said to her via voice transmission. "Bai Xin, didn't you want to see your younger sister and Hei Yu?"

Bai Xin raised her head to look at Zong Jue with astonishment. Seeing the expression of certainty that Zong Jue had in his eyes, Bai Xin's heart burst into an overwhelming feeling of happiness. However, she also knew that this matter was not something that can be spoken. Immediately, she said via voice transmission. "Young master Zong Jue, you're willing to let me see my younger sister and little Yu?"

Zong Jue lightly nodded.

"Where are they?" Bai Xin immediately asked via voice transmission.

Zong Jue smiled. "They are currently in the Black Crow City. I'll bring you over. We'll reach there in a short while."

"Black Crow City?" Bai Xin was startled. At this moment, Bai Xin had more than just a pleasant surprise in her heart, she was also worried. Bai Xin looked at Zong Jue and sent a worried voice transmission. "Young master Zong Jue, this is the core planet of the Bird Clan, how were little Yu and my younger sister able to get here?"

Zong Jue lightly smiled. "Bai Xin, you ought to know that Hei Yu has two brothers right?"

Bai Xin nodded. Immediately after, she sent a transmission. "Could it be….?"

"No need to talk any further, you'll know about everything once you meet them." Said Zong Jue via voice transmission. "As for now, you should

make some preparation to leave the Imperial City with me."

"Yes." Bai Xin was so emotional that she ended up saying 'yes' from her mouth.

At the west gate of the Imperial City.

"Open the city gates." Zong Jue commanded indifferently.

"Yes, young master Zong Jue." The guards that watched over the city gate saw that it was Zong Jue and immediately replied respectfully. They then started the valve that controlled the city gate. Immediately, a rumbling noise sounded unceasingly. The extremely large city gate with the thickness of a mile was being opened.

Effortlessly, Zong Jue brought a maid with him out of the city gate. This maid was naturally Bai Xin in disguise.

"What's with young master Zong Jue? It's the second time young master had left the city today. It seemed that young master had only came back a while ago."

"Who knows; this time around he brought with him a maid. I reckon that he's going to buy some stuff."

Those city guards started to gossip idly. Their daily lives were actually awfully dry and dull. They were unable to manage major events and was only able to manage trifle matters like opening the city gates. And at this moment, a black gowned male was standing by the city gates watching

Zong Jue and Bai Xing departing the city.

"Reporting to the lord, young master Zong Jue and Bai Xin had exited the city gate." This black gowned man held a Transmission Spiritual Pearl in his hand; he had sent the information out.

×××

It is that same drifting muslin veil. Within the muslin veil lay a beautiful young woman, the sole female amongst the three great experts under the Peng Demon Emperor, level eight Demon Emperor Bai Feng.

Standing outside the muslin veil was the same black clothed youth.

"Very good, you can go." Bai Feng's simple and elegant voice sounded from within the muslin veil. The black clothed youth respectfully bowed and then quietly left Bai Feng's residence. As for Bai Feng, she had instantly disappeared from her bed.

In the airspace of the Imperial Palace.

Bai Feng was dressed in a set of white clothes and standing up high in the sky. Her soft red lips opened and, in a low voice, she said. "Ao Ku, how long must I wait for you to come out?"

"Bai Feng, you do not have to worry about me." A deep and hoarse voice sounded. At the same time, a figure appeared beside Bai Feng. This man was very tall, an entire two heads taller than Bai Feng. His two eyes were filled with viciousness. Although this man was very tall, he was not

skinny either. Instead, he gave off a very oppressive sensation.

The three great experts underneath the Peng Demon Emperor; the first one was a High Level Divine Beast from the Crane Clan, Phoenix Tail Crane, Bai Feng. The second was a High Level Divine Beast from the Eagle Clan,Cyan Flame Eagle, Liu Tu. The third was the strongest amongst the three, Variation High Level Divine Beast, Double Headed Dragon Vulture, Ao Ku.

Ao Ku's mother is from the Vulture Clan. His father is however from the Dragon Clan. It was rumored that… Ao Ku was related with the current Dragon Emperor Ao Fang. Of course, this was merely a legend that no one can confirm.

However, the prowess of Ao Ku was without doubt. He was the strongest amongst the three great experts!

"Ao Ku, now that His Majesty and Liu Tu are not in the Imperial City, you ought to know about everything…"

"You're in charge of the general situation, that I know." Said Ao Ku coldly. "Well then, my Demon Awareness had already sensed that Zong Jue and that woman have started to teleport. If we do not leave now, then it'll become troublesome."

Bai Feng humphed coldly.

Afterwards, Ao Ku and Bai Feng turned into two rays of light and shot toward the city gate.

The Black Crow City was extremely wide, merely the length of a single city wall was no less than a billion miles. Only cultivators were able to construct such a frightening city. If mortals were to come, then they would not be able to walk the entire billion miles in their entire life. And at this moment, Ao Ku and Bai Feng were flying into the Black Crow City from the sky.

"Your Demon Awareness is a bit stronger than me, you'd best not slip-up and lose them." Bai Feng laughed.

"Rest assured." Said Ao Ku coldly.

Bai Feng lightly smiled and said. "His Majesty was truly amazing, originally we were going to kill Bai Xin; however His Majesty still bestowed her to Zong Jue and instead ordered our people to secretly monitor Bai Xin. Who would've expected that... the Hei Yu that we were unable to catch and kill after all our painful efforts, we would be able to catch him soon using this method."

Bai Feng was very certain that Zong Jue had brought Bai Xin out so that she can be together with Hei Yu and Bai Ling. Afterall, if he wanted to do something, he had countless amount of maids he could take with him, why must be take Bai Xin instead?

"Bai Feng, had you informed His Majesty about this matter?" Ao Ku suddenly spoke out.

"You need not worry about the way I handle matters." Bai Feng lifted her brows and said.

The two were chatting as they flew above the Black Crow City. Suddenly, Ao Ku spoke and said. “Zong Jue had landed outside of a courtyard mansion. There’s quite a few people inside that courtyard mansion. I only managed to examine a single person, that man is a level six Demon Emperor. I didn’t dare to examine again as I’m afraid that I might be discovered.”

Ao Ku was very shrewd; his Demon Awareness had only discovered Hou Fei before he stopped observing anymore.

“Level six Demon Emperor?” Bai Feng’s eyes shone.

“That man is a Fiery Eyed Water Ape, he ought to be one of the two brothers that His Majesty said Hei Yu had.” Ao Ku’s voice suddenly changed. “We can attack now.”

×××

Inside the courtyard mansion, Qin Yu, his two brothers, Bai Ling and Hei Tong were chatting.

“Big brother, could it be that Zong Jue was deceiving to us?” Said Hou Fei with a frown. “If he were to deceive us and send people to encircle and annihilate us, then we’ll be in a real bad situation.”

Qin Yu shook his head. “He most likely won’t. If he really wanted to eliminate us at a single stroke, then his skill to lie was trying too amazing. Hmm, my Immortal Awareness has already sensed him.” Qin Yu’s

Immortal Awareness clearly sensed Zong Jue flying over with Bai Xin.

"He currently brought with him a female, her strength is that of a level seven Demon King." Qin Yu said clearly.

"Right, that's my older sister. When my older sister was caught, she was at the level of level seven Demon King." Bai Ling was filled with emotion.

After a while, Zong Jue and Bai Xin landed outside of the courtyard mansion. Qin Yu turned to little Hei Tong and said. "Hei Tong, you go and open the door. Make sure to properly greet your big aunt." Hei Tong immediately had a face filled with happiness. Cheerfully, she was about to run over there. However, right at this moment —

"Zong Jue, you truly have a large nerve!" A clear and cold voice sounded from the sky.

A figure appeared in the sky above the courtyard mansion. It was Bai Feng. She and Ao Ku had been using their Demon Awareness and secretly following Zong Jue and Bai Xin the entire time. Right when Zong Jue landed in front of the door and was about to knock, the two of them directly teleported over here.

Immediately, the situation turned quiet. Both Zong Jue and Bai Xin who stood outside the door and Qin Yu and them who are inside the courtyard mansion were shocked.

And just at this moment.

“Little Tong, Ling’er, get in the Jiang Lan’s Realm.”

Qin Yu’s Immortal Awareness voice transmission sounded in the minds of little Tong and Bai Ling almost simultaneously. Hei Tong and Bai Ling both looked to Qin Yu. With an intention of his mind, Qin Yu took the two into his Jiang Lan’s Realm. At the same time, his voice transmission sounded in Hou Fei and Hei Yu’s minds. “That woman up there is a level eight Demon Emperor, be careful.”

While he was sending the voice transmission, Qin Yu’s figure had turned into a ray of light. He planned to save Bai Xin.

Bai Xin?

“You ought to be the eldest brother amongst the three, Qin Yu, right?” The door of the courtyard mansion exploded open into bits. At the same time, a hoarse voice sounded from outside the door.

An extremely cold and detached Ao Ku had appeared. He held Bai Xin’s neck with a single hand. His eyes were fixed directly on Qin Yu. Bai Feng had teleported into the air yet Ao Ku teleported to Bai Xin’s side. That’s because Ao Ku knew how important his opponent considered Bai Xin to be.

Book 13 Three Brothers – Chapter 26 – A Battle

Qin Yu's body suddenly stopped. He stared at Ao Ku who was outside the door.

He saw Ao Ku and then took a glance over at Bai Feng up in the air; immediately, an idea came into Qin Yu's mind. Could it be that Zong Jue deliberately brought people over to deal with him?

"Young master Zong Jue, you are the future pillar support of our Bird Clan; as the second Golden Winged Great Peng Bird, how could you do, how could you dare… disobey His Majesty's order. You actually futilely attempted to deliver Bai Xin to Hei Yu and them." Coldly said Bai Feng in the air.

Zong Jue's current complexion turned somewhat ugly.

"Lords Bai Feng and Ao Ku." Zong Jue straightened his waist and looked to the two. "When His Majesty wanted to kill Hei Yu, you two were at that time also supporting his decision. And at that time, I have already told you all that… behind Hei Yu and his two brothers was a mysterious expert. Hei Yu must not be killed. However you all didn't believe me. Fine… in the future, when you all regret your decision, you'd best not blame me."

After Zong Jue said those words, he turned around.

"Young master Zong Jue, you're trying to leave already?" Said Bai Feng coldly.

Zong Jue immediately turned around; he stared at Bai Feng with an extremely cold expression. “Bai Feng, could it be that you want to kill me?” Zong Jue’s voice was very loud. His grandeur overshadowed Bai Feng’s with a single voice. Zong Jue then took a glance at Ao Ku. “If you two dare to kill me, then come and kill me!”

After Zong Jue finished saying those words, without caring for the other two, he turned into a ray of light and flew toward the horizon.

Bai Feng and Ao Ku looked at Zong Jue leave like that but did not bother to obstruct him from leaving.

Super Divine Beast Golden Winged Great Peng Birds were extremely precious to the Bird Clan. Their status was extremely precious. Furthermore, Zong Jue was neither a Phoenix Super Divine Beast or a Seven Colored Peacock Super Divine Beast. He was a Golden Winged Great Peng Bird, a Super Divine Beast from the strongest clan of the Bird Clan, the Peng Clan.

Even if the Peng Demon Emperor wanted to kill Zong Jue, he would still have to give out a good enough justification.

As for Bai Feng, Ao Ku and them, the most they could do is criticize Zong Jue. Kill? The two of them did not have the courage to do such a thing nor do they have the power.

“Humph.” Bai Feng humphed coldly. Zong Jue’s disrespectfulness toward her caused her to be awfully unhappy.

Immediately after, Bai Feng and Ao Ku's attention turned to Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu. Although they do not dared to kill Zong Jue, they still dared to kill Qin Yu and Hei Yu. As for Hou Fei… as they knew of Hou Fei's standings, they also didn't dare to casually kill him. They both knew that behind Hou Fei stood the Great Ape Emperor who even the Peng Demon Emperor had to take into consideration.

……

Qin Yu felt that the power in his entire body was boiling. It's been a thousand years now. In this entire thousand years, Qin Yu had not truly fought to the death before. Qin Yu had fought through battles after battles since youth, even his blood contained within it an addiction to battles.

"Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, they're two level eight Demon Emperors. They're about enough for us to test out our strength." Qin Yu's voice contained within it some excitement.

Hou Fei licked his lips. His eyes started to shine. He shot a glance at Ao Ku and then glanced at Bai Feng. As for Hei Yu, he was looking at Ao Ku with an enormous amount of killing intent. That's because Ao Ku was still holding Bai Xin in his hand.

"Big brother, I'm already tired of waiting." Hou Fei held his Black Stick in his left hand. As for his right hand, it was unceasingly opening and closing. His two fiery eyes were firmly staring at his opponents.

"Oh, pretty courageous." Bai Feng sneered.

Ao Ku figure moved and arrived beside Bai Feng. He was still holding Bai Xin in his hand. Everyone understood that with Ao Ku's strength, he would be able to kill Bai Xin easily with merely an intention. Bai Xin's gaze was on Hei Yu the entire time. "Little Yu."

"Elder sister Bai Xin, I will definitely save you." Hei Yu's entire body's muscles were trembling. He said resolutely.

"Brat, you're dreaming." Ao Ku's hoarse voice sounded.

And right at this moment, Qin Yu and his brothers all sensed that the space was oscillating. In merely a moment later, more than a dozen people have arrived on the airspace above the courtyard. Those people all respectfully said simultaneously. "Paying our respect to the two lords."

"You all are to bring Bai Xin back into the Imperial City."

Ao Ku threw Bai Xin to the leader amongst the group that came. The leader amongst the group immediately received Bai Xin. The current Bai Xin appeared to be under a restriction. She was surprisingly motionless. Ao Ku's hoarse voice sounded once again. "We do not need you all here anymore, you can go."

"Yes, milord."

These over a dozen people disappeared from Qin Yu and his brother's scope of view in merely a moment later.

“Big brother.” Hei Yu sent a voice transmission to Qin Yu. “I’ll chase over and save Sis Bai Xin.”

“Don’t be impetuous.” Qin Yu immediately stopped Hei Yu. Qin Yu was very certain that for these two great experts to dare give Bai Xin to their subordinates in front of them, this signified that they have enough certainty… that they would be able to make Qin Yu and them unable to easily save Bai Xin.

“Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Hei Yu; is that right?” Bai Feng lightly smiled and said. “You do not have to look over anymore, it’s impossible for you all to save Bai Xin. I know of Ao Ku’s temperament, he always does his work with a backup. At this moment, Bai Xin most definitely has Ao Ku’s energy in her body. Even if you all managed to save her, Ao Ku would still make her self detonate in merely a moment.”

Ao Ku slightly nodded.

Hei Yu’s expression slightly changed. Sure enough, that was the case.

“Qin Yu, it was said that you’ve once wiped out all of the Immortal Emperors underneath Emperor Yu. However, I am not convinced that a little brat like you who’ve only ascended a couple hundred years ago would be that powerful. “ Ao Ku have been staring at Qin Yu the entire time. “For you to dare to come to the Black Crow Star, you must have the awareness of death.”

After he finished, Ao Ku’s body’s entire aura started to rise.

“Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, this guy with a broken voice is mine. You two take care of that woman.” Said Qin Yu with a clear voice. “Let’s compete and see who defeats our enemy first.”

“Sure.”

Hou Fei and Hei Yu spoke in unison. At the same time, a several thousand foot tall gigantic ape mirage appeared behind Hou Fei’s back. That giant ape appeared to be howling to the sky. Soon after, the mirage of the gigantic ape disappeared in a flash. At the same time, golden colored hair appeared on Hou Fei’s body and his lips turned purple.

Ice-cold black feathers immediately appeared on Hei Yu’s body. Each and every feather appeared like black iron as they flickered with a metallic radiance. Between his brows was a black feather scale.

Battle form!

Hou Fei and Hei Yu simultaneously entered their battle forms. One of them held a long Black Stick and the other held a long Black Spear.

“Haha, several juniors.” Ao Ku’s hoarse voice was filled with disdain. Bai Feng who was up in the air also had a face filled with indifference. She did not bother to care about Hou Fei and Hei Yu at all. That’s because she had discovered that Hou Fei was only a level six Demon Emperor and Hei Yu was only a level five Demon Emperor. Even if they were Super Divine Beasts, they were still somewhat inferior compared to her.

******

On Qin Yu's legs were blue colored trousers. On his body was an extremely skintight blue shirt. They were created through his sixth stage of Nine Steps Force Energy. To the current Qin Yu, Top Quality Immortal Armor was completely useless. As for Divine Armor… he didn't have any.

"Guy with the broken voice, enough of the rubbish talk." Qin Yu's gaze was fixed on Ao Ku.

Ao Ku's brows creased. His dry and rough lips slightly opened. "I dislike others saying that I have a broken voice." After he finished saying that, a gigantic spiked club appeared in his hand. Following a curve, as if he had teleported, he arrived beside Qin Yu in an instant.

[TL: spiked club is called wolf tooth club in chinese.]

An attack!

"Go!" Hou Fei shot straight toward the sky at a rapid speed. At the same time, he brazenly raised his Black Stick high up and smashed it toward Bai Feng. As for Hei Yu, he flew with a weird trajectory and, with a speed even faster than that of Hou Fei's, arrived behind Bai Feng and started to attack.

Qin Yu against Ao Ku.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu against Bai Feng.

The battle had started!

Ao Ku's spiked club strike was extremely heavy. Furthermore, this spiked club was a Divine Weapon. Even though it was merely a Low Quality Divine Weapon, but because of the fact that it was extremely heavy, Ao Ku had decided to pick this spiked club as his weapon and gave Bai Feng the other Mid Quality Divine Long Sword.

Against the incoming strike from the spiked club, Qin Yu stood motionless and was firmly staring at the spiked club.

"Courting death." Ao Ku sneered in his heart. He began to pour even more of his Demon Elemental Energy into the spiked club. He wanted to kill Qin Yu with a single club strike.

Qin Yu's figure slightly moved a couple centimeters. The spiked club that was originally going to land on Qin Yu's chest instead landed on Qin Yu's left arm. At this moment, Qin Yu brazenly used his left arm like a clamp and clamped the spiked club between his arm and body.

"Ah?" Ao Ku was filled with astonishment.

The spiked club's strike was so valiant, how could it be so easily clamped by Qin Yu? Logically, Qin Yu ought to be smashed to pieces.

"Humph. If you don't enter your battle form, then you're not even capable of breaking my bones." Qin Yu sneered in his heart. His right hand, containing within it an endless amount of power, ruthlessly smashed forward. Ao Ku's spiked club was still being clamped. He was simply unable to dodge in time. Qin Yu's punch landed firmly on his chest.

The sound of bones breaking sounded. Blood came splashing.

Ao Ku was knocked flying backwards. While he was flying backwards, the injuries on his body was also being rapidly recovered. At the same time, the spiked club had suddenly turned small and flew directly back into Ao Ku's hand.

"Boom!"

An extremely vague stick silhouette was seen. As if emerging from hell, it suddenly smashed onto Bai Feng's waist. Bai Feng's figure was sent flying rapidly downwards and smashed violently against the ground. Upon hitting the ground, several tens of enormous cracks appeared on the surface of the ground. Bai Feng's entire person had already sunk into deep into the underground to the subterranean level.

"Haha, stupid woman. If you do not enter your battle form, then against you, only myself will be enough." Shouted Hou Fei complacently with his hands on his waist.

If level eight Demon Emperor Bai Feng was not to enter her battle form, then she was still not a match against Hou Fei using the Heavenly Startling Nine Stick Strikes! After all, Hou Fei who was a level six Demon Emperor using the Heaven Startling Nine Stick Strikes, was comparable in fighting power to a level eight Demon Emperor in their battle form.

******

For the first exchange, Qin Yu and his brothers had complete dominance.

"Boom!" A ray of white light shot out from the underground. It immediately arrived beside Ao Ku. That white light turned into a woman. That woman's entire body was covered in white colored feathers. Only the top of her head was covered in a layer of red feathers. Bai Feng…had entered battle form.

Ao Ku was however firmly staring at Qin Yu, and his hoarse voice rang out. "I didn't think that you would be this strong."

"Trying to pulverize my body with a mere Low Quality Divine Weapon? With only that measly amount of power, how could it possibly be able to?" Qin Yu said with a light smile. The toughness of his bones were at a level close to that of Divine Artifacts; for a single Low Quality Divine Weapon to try to break through his body, it was a very difficult task.

The sixth stage of the 'Nine Steps Dark Gold Body' was still nothing great; the seventh stage would allow one's body to become comparable to that of a Low Quality Divine Weapon. If one was to reach the eighth stage, then no matter how much a Low Quality Divine Weapon attacks, it would still be unable to break through the body. It was so strong that the Low Quality Divine Weapon might itself break apart.

"Tsk tsk~~~" Black dragon scales appeared on Ao Ku's entire body. A black horn appeared on his forehead. Two enormous feathered wings appeared on his back. At the same time, a dragon tail grew on his pelvis.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu were all stunned.

“What kind of battle form is this?” The three of them were all astonished. Even the Dragon Clan’s battle form do not possess a dragon tail. As for the Bird Clan, when they enter battle form, they also usually would not grow wings.

From Hei Yu to Bai Feng, neither of their battle forms have wings.

Ao Ku’s extremely tall body stood straight. His arm that was covered with dragon scales held within it a spiked club. His enormous feathered wings were slowly moving up and down. His dragon tail was also unceasingly swaying about. A valiant aura caused Qin Yu to become alert.

“Ao Ku, these three brats actually possesses some skill. Let’s settle this matter quickly by going all out.” Said Bai Feng quietly.

“I know.” Ao Ku nodded.

Suddenly —

Bai Feng and Ao Ku who have entered their battle forms charged at Qin Yu and his brothers with a rapid speed. Old rules; Ao Ku charged toward Qin Yu whereas Bai Feng charged toward Hou Fei.

……

“Boom!” “Boom!” “Boom!” “Boom!” ….

With his two feathered wings, Ao Ku's speed was extremely fast. His spiked club had turned into a blur. As for Qin Yu, he was also flashing unceasingly like Ao Ku. Again and again, they would ram into each other frighteningly and Ao Ku would again and again spray blood out from his mouth. His eyes had also turned more and more crimson red.

"Fuck, this brat isn't scared of death!"

Ao Ku once again had his dantian area smashed by Qin Yu's fist. It's just that, through the dampening caused by the dragon scales, Qin Yu's fist at most only managed to jolt his bones. Furthermore, Ao Ku's dense energy had already removed Qin Yu's attack energy from his dantian area.

"Boom!" "Boom!"

Qin Yu had just dodged that spiked club but the dragon tail landed on his body. Qin Yu was knocked back several meters.

"If that spiked club attacked with full power, it is capable of breaking my bones. Although this dragon tail is unable to break my bones, but its power was also quite strong." Qin Yu had a fierce expression on his face. "I should have confused him by now. Time to use my Divine Weapon."

Divine Sword Sky Piercer!

With Qin Yu's current strength, he was able to display an enormous amount of power using the Divine Sword Sky Piercer.

"Bang!" Qin Yu forcibly blocked the spiked club a single arm. With a

kacha sound, the bones in his left arm ruptured.

"Bang!" At the same time, Qin Yu's right fist smashed upon Ao Ku's abdomen.

Abruptly, the Divine Sword Sky Piercer appeared! Qin Yu held Sky Piercer in his hand; his sixth stage of 'Nine Steps Dark Gold Body' containing the astonishing Dinosaur Power exploded out. With a single sword strike, he directly pierced through the dragon scales and was about to pierce the dantian area if he stretched out a bit more!

But Qin Yu was not able to pierce through.

Ao Ku's dragon tail had wrapped itself around Qin Yu's right arm and not allowing him to pierce any bit further.

Ao Ku's eyes looked at Qin Yu fiercely. He said via voice transmission. "As I already know that you are brothers with Hou Fei and Hei Yu, so how could I not know that in the Mortal Realm you have obtained Divine Artifacts from Ni Yang's Realm? Brat, I knew that you had this trick up your sleeve the entire time. I have waited a long time; moreover…my Nascent Soul is not located in my dantian; even if you managed to pierce through it, it would still be of no use."

Book 13 Three Brothers – Chapter 27 – Delaying For Time

Right when Qin Yu was shocked —

"Die!" Ao Ku had a face filled with malevolence; he held his spiked club with his two hands and started to increase his strength once again. Ruthlessly, he smashed down the spiked club onto Qin Yu's head. Wherever the spiked club passed, the space started to warp.

"Bang!"

Qin Yu's arm firmly blocked the incoming strike. The spiked club that contained within it Ao Ku's endless amount of Demon Elemental Energy caused Qin Yu's arm's bone to start to crack. Qin Yu knew that the situation was bad and immediately flew backwards.

The two of them separated once again.

On the contrary, Ao Ku strangely did not chase after Qin Yu. Instead, he merely stood there and looked at Qin Yu. His pair of dead fish eyes was fixed on Qin Yu. His hoarse voice sounded. "Qin Yu, I truly never expected for your body to be so tough. According to the information that came from Zong Jue, you've merely ascended to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm a couple hundred years ago. Who would've thought that… you've already achieved such a level in a mere couple hundred years. Your talent is truly the best amongst the people that I have came across."

Qin Yu looked at Ao Ku who stood in front of him and began to ponder rapidly.

Killing Ao Ku truly was hard.

This Ao Ku's Demon Elemental Energy was truly too strong. Numerous times, his fists landed on Ao Ku's body. However, their energy was offsetted by Ao Ku's Demon Elemental Energy. Furthermore, Ao Ku's Divine Weapon, the spiked club's strength was something that cannot be left unblocked.

"Seems like I can only rely on my Divine Sword Sky Piercer and my Sky Piercing Finger!" A cold flash shined across Qin Yu's eyes. With the sixth stage Nine Steps Force's power and using the Black Hole to speed up, the Sky Piercing Finger's power ought to be able to injure Ao Ku.

Right when Qin Yu was about to attack —

"Bang!"

Bai Feng crashed into the ground with a rapid speed; splitting open the ground that she smashed onto. The crater extended over several tens of miles. However, in the blink of an eye, Bai Feng once again flew back into the sky.

"Gaga, eat another one of your grandfather's stick strikes!" Hou Fei's arrogant voice resounded through the heaven and earth. At the same time, a countless amount of stick silhouettes covered the heaven and earth. From all directions, they came at Bai Feng.

Bai Feng had an extreme headache.

She actually had a special move. As her true form is that of a Phoenix Tail Crane, there was a special finishing move in her Inherited Memory — Phoenix Tail Needle. The Phoenix Tail Needle was extremely strong that even Ao Ku would have to be extremely careful of it. However, Bai Feng knew of Hou Fei's status and didn't dare to use that move.

To not use her special finishing move and be confronted with Hou Fei's stick silhouettes that filled the entire sky, Bai Feng could only feel vexed as she get trampled on by Hou Fei.

"Pfff!"

As if the space have been pierced through, the Long Black Spear have instantly arrived in front of Bai Feng.

"Humph, Hei Yu? Fine, I'll vent my anger out on you." Bai Feng who have been trampled upon by Hou Fei the entire time suddenly changed her gaze to Hei Yu who have always been in the surrounding and would occasionally and suddenly attack her.

A gorgeous red ray was shot out from Bai Feng's body. It was directly shot toward Hei Yu's abdomen!

Bai Feng's special finishing move — Phoenix Tail Needle!

Hei Yu's expression took a huge change. His figure murely shifted downwards several tens of centimeters. "Tsk tsk ~~." That gorgeous red ray was shot at the black feather battle armor on Hei Yu's body.

The Black Scaled Battle Armor was created through overlapping layers upon layers of feathers. That red ray appeared to be extremely hot, it burned away three four layers of Hei Yu's Black Scaled Battle Armor's feathers at once.

"Puchi!" That red ray had already entered into Hei Yu's body.

"Xiao Hei." Qin Yu who noticed this scene was greatly alarmed..

"Mixed Hair Bird!" Hou Fei was also greatly alarmed. He have never expected that Bai Feng who was being trampled upon by him the entire time actually had such a powerful attack that penetrated even Hei Yu's battle armor that was almost as powerful as a Divine Armor.

"You with the white feathers, if you have the skills, come and attack me." As if he had turned mad, Hou Fei started to radiate a dazzling golden shine. His Black Stick had turned to twice of its original length.

"Golden Abyss!" Bai Feng's expression changed. Divine Armor 'Golden Abyss,' a treasure that the Great Ape Emperor possessed. She did not expect that the Great Ape Emperor had actually given that to Hou Fei.

With the Golden Abyss, even if Bai Feng used her Phoenix Tail Needle to attack Hou Fei, she would still be unable to succeed. That is because after all, Hou Fei was a level six Demon Emperor Super Divine Beast; his strength was merely a bit weaker than Bai Feng's.

The Black Stick frantically came smashing down. Each smash was

extremely exquisite.

As for defense?

Hou Fei had completely given up defense, all he knew was attacking.

“The attacks from the clan of the Great Ape Emperor are truly frantic. He even has the Divine Armor Golden Abyss for defense. Furthermore, I cannot kill that Hou Fei either. This is truly a difficult and annoying battle!” Bai Feng felt extremely grudged in her heart.

……

The Black Crow City was extremely wide. However currently, with the residence of Qin Yu and his two brothers as the center, an area of a hundred meters around them has turned into a death zone. The battle they had started just recently had already caused the death of several thousands of people and injured several tens of thousands. As for the other people, they have already hid themselves and taken shelter.

At this moment, several million people were on the sky and ground. They were watching from the sidelines from far far away.

A stick silhouette soared to the sky like a long dragon. Like planets were colliding into each other, a wave of collisions sounded unceasingly. Those collision sounds were Qin Yu and Ao Ku fighting each other.

“Boom!”

It was unknown whose attack landed on the ground but immediately, the entire earth appeared to be shaking like an earthquake struck. An extremely large crack started to spread.

Numerous amounts of people were standing afar, watching from the sidelines and discussing about the fights.

"Lord Yang, who is fighting over there? They actually dared to fight on the Black Crow Star." Asked a robust burly man to a black clothed old man.

This black clothed old man is a level two Demon Emperor level expert; he was someone of considerable status on the Black Crow Star.

The black clothed old man looked to the battle in the distant. "Who? How can you not tell after seeing those auras? A battle of this level, even if it was me, if I am to go closer, then I'll likely be killed already."

The cultivators in the surroundings were all shocked.

"Lord Yang, I have heard from my master that it was two of the three lords from the Imperial City who are fighting against some people." Gasped a youngster.

"Two of the three lords from the Imperial City?" The black clothed old man's eyes opened wide. All of the people in the surroundings were stunned.

The three lords underneath the Peng Demon Emperor, all of them were level eight Demon Emperors and High Level Divine Beasts. Their strength was comparable to Emperor Yu when he was a level eight Immortal Emperor. Of course, these three lords, compared to the current Emperor Yu, a level nine Immortal Emperor, were still a bit inferior.

"Yoh!"

An extremely sharp and reverberating sound sounded. A stick silhouette of several tens of miles long came crushing down on the center of the battlefield from high up in the sky.

At the same time, there were two figures in the middle of the battlefield that soared to the sky.

At the time when these two figures flew to the sky, they were still colliding with each other unceasingly. The sound of the collision rumbled in the ears of the people watching from several hundred miles away.

……

"Qin Yu, your ability to recover is truly frightening." That Ao Ku was unable to refrain himself from speaking.

The two of them separated several miles from each other all of a sudden and then immediately rammed into each other again. They were striking each other's body.

In the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, the methods of attacking was

mostly divided into two types. One was fighting from afar through controlling one's flying sword, magics or barriers. The second is closed ranged combat.

Although attacking from the distant might appear to be very powerful, it's very hard for one to kill someone from afar. That is because the flying sword that is controlled by one's energy is weaker than when it's being held by one's hand and attacking with one's full power.

However, closed ranged combat…

If one was to be slightly carefree, then one would lose one's life.

As for Qin Yu, he relied on his body's valiant defense and continued to conduct closed range combat unceasingly. Ao Ku, likewise, was also relying on the speed and defense that he gained when in his Double Headed Dragon Vulture's battle form to conduct closed ranged combat unceasingly.

Every time the two of them fought each other, they were trying to kill their opponent.

There was one time where the two of them were several miles away from each other and instantly collided with each other. At the same time, they threw their attack like lightning to their opponent.

The spiked club came crashing toward Qin Yu's head. This time around, Qin Yu did not bother to block it with his arm like he usually do.

“This time around, you’re definitely going to die!” Qin Yu’s eyes were like lightning.

“Bang!” Qin Yu merely slightly dodged his head. The spiked club ruthlessly smashed down on Qin Yu’s shoulder. The sound of the bones breaking was something that caused one to shiver all over when heard. However, Qin Yu merely slightly frowned. His eyes shined cold.

Almost simultaneously —

Qin Yu’s left hand’s index finger was immediately pierced into Ao Ku’s abdomen.

Meteor Finger Technique — Sky Piercing Finger!

The extremely pure and concise blue colored energy of the sixth stage Nine Steps Force started to be rotated by the Black Hole in reverse. The blue colored Nine Steps Force reached a frightening level.

And at the moment when Qin Yu attacked with his left hand’s forefinger, the Divine Sword Sky Piercer that he held in his right hand was also pierced toward Ao Ku’s chest. As if he had already anticipated that, Ao Ku’s dragon tail immediately wrapped itself around Qin Yu’s arm.

If Qin Yu did not have his arm’s strength, then his Divine Sword Sky Piercer would not be able to pierce through Ao Ku’s defense.

Ao Ku had a slight smile on his face. However, in a wink’s time, his expression changed.

“Pff!’

Sky Piercing Finger!

Qin Yu’s finger that he did not cared for unexpectedly erupted with an astonishing penetrating power. It continuously penetrated through his numerous layers of dragon scales. The extremely dense Demon Elemental Energy in his body only managed to weaken the blue finger energy by eighty percent before being unable to weaken it anymore.

“No Nascent Soul?” Qin Yu clearly sensed that his Sky Piercing Finger’s energy had penetrated through Ao Ku’s body. However, he did not manage to attack Ao Ku’s Nascent Soul.

“Ahhh~~~”

Ao Ku’s dead fish eyes started giving off a dazzling radiance. Afterwards, his entire body’s muscles started to twist and warp. With a ‘sii~~’ sound; the sound of his muscles ripping apart echoed unceasingly.

In front of Qin Yu’s eyes, Ao Ku was surprisingly split into two. The two halves of Ao Ku once again started to wriggle around and grow. In a short while, they turned into two people. Two Ao Kus appeared in front of Qin Yu. They looked at Qin Yu coldly.

Body Clone Technique?

No!

“What’s going on? What kind of martial technique is this? These two Ao Kus strength are actually the same; they both have the power of Ao Ku at his peak.” Qin Yu was startled.

The two Ao Kus took a glance at each other and then immediately looked to Qin Yu. The Ao Ku on the right laughed. “Qin Yu, stop looking. Let me tell you, these two are both my true body.”

“Amongst the three great lords under His Majesty, I am the strongest one. Even Bai Feng has a special finishing move like the Phoenix Tail Needle, did you think that I merely had that bit of skill from earlier?” The two Ao Kus were looking at Qin Yu but did not attack him.

“How could there be two true bodies?” Qin Yu spoke.

These two Ao Kus also possessed a lot of patience. The one on the left sneered and said. “My true form is that of a Variation High Level Divine Beast, Double Headed Dragon Vulture. Splitting into two, that is the remarkable ability from my Inherited Memories. Earlier, you were equally matched against a single true body of mine; your strength could be considered to be pretty good. However, against the two of me, you will be no match.”

Qin Yu listened as Ao Ku continued. He did not say a single word. Suddenly, Qin Yu’s eyes narrowed.

“Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, don’t fight anymore. Quickly, come over.” Quietly, Qin

Yu sent a voice transmission.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu who were currently fighting against Bai Feng heard Qin Yu's voice transmission. They believed Qin Yu completely and immediately threw off Bai Feng and flew toward Qin Yu. As for Qin Yu, he directly took Hou Fei and Hei Yu into the Jiang Lan's Realm.

"Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, you two are to return to the Jiang Lan's Realm first, I'll join you guys shortly." Qin Yu's voice transmission sounded in Hou Fei and Hei Yu's minds.

"Woosh!"

Bai Feng's figure immediately appeared beside the two Ao Kus. Puzzled, she said. "Ao Ku, Hei Yu and Hou Fei disappeared."

The two Ao Kus both frowned. Soon after, they looked to Qin Yu coldly. Like vipers, those two pairs of eyes stared at Qin Yu.

"Ao Ku, I already know what you were scheming. There is no need for you to hide anymore." Qin Yu had a slight smile on his face.

"Scheme? What scheme?" Ao Ku was still pretending.

Qin Yu lightly smiled and said. "Ever since the beginning when the two of you appeared, I have been suspicious… of whether you two wanted to kill us or to arrest us and why the Peng Demon Emperor and the other level eight Demon Emperor was not here?"

“Against you all, the two of us are more than enough.” Bai Feng spoke.

Qin Yu shook his head. “Ao Ku, Bai Feng, at the beginning it could be that you two were arrogant and thought that you two would be sufficient to handle us. However, after fighting with us for such a long time, you also ought to know that the two of you were unable to kill us. If the Peng Demon Emperor and the other ‘lord’ was to be on the Black Crow Star, then they would definitely have appeared. However, we have fought for such a long time yet the Peng Demon Emperor still hasn’t appeared.”

“Therefore, I have determined that the Peng Demon Emperor was not on the Black Crow Star to begin with.” Said Qin Yu with confidence. “As for the two of you, when you’re fighting against us; for example Bai Feng, did not used your full strength in the beginning. After you were trampled upon later did you decide to use the Phoenix Tail Needle. As for Ao Ku… you’ve fought against me for such a long time… had it not been the fact that you sensed that my Sky Piercing Finger and Divine Sword were able to kill you, you would also not use your full strength and split into two true bodies.”

Qin Yu stared at the two. “What does this all signify? It signified that you are delaying. I reckon that the Peng Demon Emperor is en route back here or might even be arriving on the Black Crow Star in a short moment.”

At this moment, Qin Yu’s Immortal Awareness has covered the entire Black Crow Star. With the Meteoric Tear’s assistance on top of Qin Yu’s current third layer Heavenly Soul Realm’s level, even a level nine Demon Emperor cannot escape his investigation.

The two Ao Kus fused into one and immediately look to Qin Yu. “Qin Yu, you are very smart. What you said was correct. The moment I fought against you, I immediately became aware that even if I were to turn into two and fight against you with two true bodies, the most I could do is defeat you. However, if you were to flee, I would be unable to catch you at all. Thus, I could only delay for time…”

“You’re still trying to delay for time… the Peng Demon Emperor has already arrived.” Qin Yu smiled brilliantly. He turned into a ray of light and rapidly shot toward the group of people in the Black Crow City.

Ao Ku and Bai Feng was startled. They immediately prepared to chase but discovered that they were unable to find Qin Yu with their Demon Awareness.

“This Qin Yu is truly cunning. Eh, why did he say that His Majesty had arrived earlier? Did His Majesty really arrive?” Bai Feng puzzled. Ao Ku also had a trace of puzzlement on his face.

However, in a blink of an eye —

The two of them had a slight bitter smile on their face. That was because the Peng Demon Emperor’s voice sounded in their minds. “Where is Hei Yu and his two brothers?”

Book 13 Three Brothers – Chapter 28 – Announcing to the World

After a battle of Emperor level experts, the battlefield that spanned nearly a thousand miles was turned into complete ruins. At the moment, there were two people high up in the sky above the battlefield. Merely a moment later, two more people appeared in the sky.

"Phoenix Tail Crane' Bai Feng, 'Cyan Flame Eagle' Liu Tu, 'Double Headed Dragon Vulture' Ao Ku.

These three people were the three great experts underneath the Peng Demon Emperor. Their status were second only to the Peng Demon Emperor. Currently, the emperor of the entire Bird Clan and these three people were all in the sky above the Black Crow City.

'Your Majesty."

Said Ao Ku and Bai Feng, bowing respectfully. The two of them did not have the arrogance that they displayed earlier. All they had on their face was respect and even a trace of worry and fear.

Beside the Peng Demon Emperor was the Cyan Flame Eagle, Demon Emperor Liu Tu. Demon Emperor Liu Yu wore a cyan colored Battle Armor. His eyes would occasionally flicker with a violent battle intent. It's just that, in the presence of the Peng Demon Emperor, his loftiness had completely vanished.

Standing in the middle was the emperor of the Bird Clan, the Peng Demon Emperor!

The Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan, his true form is that of a Golden Winged Great Peng Bird. His strength is that of a level eight Demon Emperor. However, as he was the Peng Demon Emperor who possessed an Inherited Treasure, he was able to easily defeat his three subordinates, the three great experts, by himself.

The Peng Demon Emperor was covered in gold from head to foot. He wore a golden gown, golden battle boots, and a golden crown. His pair of cold eyes that did not contain any emotion landed on Bai Feng and Ao Ku in front of him.

"Your Majesty, Ao Ku and I had never expected for Hei Yu and his brothers to be that powerful. We have been delaying this entire time. However, that Qin Yu surprisingly discovered our intention at the final moment. And thus, the three of them escaped. Your Majesty, this time around, it is I and Ao Ku who did not handle our work sufficiently; Your Majesty, please punish us." Said Bai Feng respectfully.

"Your Majesty, please punish us." Ao Ku also said the same.

Both Ao Ku and Bai Feng knew very well, that the Peng Demon Emperor hated people avoiding their responsibilities. If you were to avoid responsibility and not recognize your mistake, then even if you were not in the wrong… it was still very possible for the Peng Demon Emperor to kill you.

"Oh, the three of them are that powerful? Even the two of you were unable to deal with them?" The Peng Demon Emperor opened his mouth for the first time. His voice was a bit sharp and gave off a soul

penetrating sensation. No one dared to be disrespectful to the Peng Demon Emperor as his emperor's domineering aura was omnipresent.

"Your Majesty." Bai Feng said respectfully. "Qin Yu and his two brothers were indeed very strong. This subordinate fought against Hou Fei and Hei Yu by herself and only managed to reach a tie against them with great difficulty. As for Qin Yu, he fought against Ao Ku and even forced Ao Ku to split into two true bodies."

Ao Ku added. "Your Majesty, Hou Fei is at level six Demon Emperor and Hei Yu is at level five Demon Emperor. As for Qin Yu… this subordinate was unable to see through his level. However, his soul's realm's level was not much inferior compared to Your Majesty's. His body was extremely tough. Even this subordinate had to use his all in order to cause him harm with my Divine Weapon."

The Peng Demon Emperor raised an eyelid. Like two profound golden rays of light, his eyesight was shot straight at Ao Ku. "Qin Yu is really that strong? His body's toughness is at a level close to that of a Low Quality Divine Artifact?"

"Yes. Furthermore, Qin Yu's recovery ability was extremely astonishing. Right after his bones were smashed apart by this subordinate, it would recover itself in merely a moment." Ao Ku added. "He also possessed a Divine Sword and an extremely sharp finger technique. If this subordinate did not use his two true bodies, then he might have suffered a defeat instead."

The Peng Demon Emperor nodded.

His clear and cold gaze glanced at the two. The Peng Demon Emperor said indifferently. “I understand, return to the Imperial Palace now.”

“Yes, Your Majesty.” Bai Feng, Ao Ku and Liu Tu all bowed and accepted the command. Afterwards, the four of them all turned into rays of light and shot toward the direction of the Imperial City.

Inside the Jiang Lan’s Realm.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Hei Yu and Bai Ling are gathered together.

“Big Brother Yu, what do we do now? Big sister was once again captured by the Peng Demon Emperor’s subordinates; how do we save her?” Bai Ling was so worried that she was about to cry.

Hei Yu was only able to hold Bai Ling’s hand and console her. “Ling’er, don’t worry, we will definitely think of a way.” Hei Yu was also extremely worried in his heart. When he first ascended to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, Bai Ling’s older sister, Bai Xin, had also cared for Hei Yu greatly.

Hou Fei mucked up his mouth and said. “We’ve alerted the enemy now. To go through Zong Jue is likely impossible now. To save Bai Xin now, it’s very hard.”

“Then what do we do?” Asked Bai Ling worriedly.

Both Qin Yu and Hei Yu were frowning. They were both pondering. However, saving Bai Xin now is a lot harder than when they first arrived

on the Black Crow Star; even the Peng Demon Emperor and Liu Tu have returned.

"Oh, that's right. Big brother, why did you suddenly have us enter the Jiang Lan's Realm earlier?" Hou Fei suddenly recalled what happened earlier and asked. Hei Yu also looked to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu smiled and said. "Earlier, that Ao Ku and Bai Feng had been trying to delay the entire time. I have determined that the Peng Demon Emperor was temporarily not on the Black Crow Star. However, for Ao Ku and Bai Feng to be delaying, they were definitely waiting for the Peng Demon Emperor to come back and capture us. That's why I had you two enter the the Jiang Lan's Realm."

"Delaying time?" Hou Fei and Hei Yu were startled. Only after they thought about the battle earlier did they manage to slightly realize it.

"Furthermore, ever since I started suspecting that, I spread my Immortal Awareness out to cover the entire Black Crow Star. At the final moment, my Immortal Awareness suddenly discovered two level eight Demon Emperors arriving on the Black Crow Star's Interstellar Conveying Array. Those two people are likely to be the Peng Demon Emperor and the final one of the three great lords".Said Qin Yu with much certainty.

Level eight Demon Emperors were incomparably sparse. For there to appear two at once, furthermore one of them possessing an aura similar to that of Zong Jue's, which was specific to the Golden Winged Great Peng Bird, Qin Yu determined it to be the Peng Demon Emperor.

"The Peng Demon Emperor has really returned?" Hou Fei was greatly

alarmed.

Qin Yu nodded.

Hei Yu also started to frown. “If the Peng Demon Emperor were to return, then it would become a lot more complicated. He is someone who possesses an Inherited Treasure; his strength was close to that of the Dragon Emperor and the Great Ape Emperor. With the strength that the three of us possess… It is simply impossible for us to even battle against him.”

“Not only that.” Hou Fei said grudgingly. “According to what I learned from the Great Ape Emperor, the Dragon Emperor’s Inherited Treasure was able to allow the Dragon Emperor’s defense and attack to increase a lot. As for this Peng Demon Emperor, his Inherited Treasure was that crown on his head. That crown was able to triple his speed while also increasing his attack.”

“Triple?” Qin Yu and Hei Yu were shocked.

Hou Fei nodded. “That’s right. The Peng Demon Emperor roamed the world unobstructed with his speed to begin with. With the Inherited Treasure, there is not a single person that can match him in speed in the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. Against the Peng Demon Emperor, I reckon that we would be defeated before we even saw his shadow.”

The Peng Demon Emperor who prevailed over his opponents with speed, even if his speed wasn’t increased, there were still not many people in the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm that can match

his speed. Once his speed tripled, it would turn to only him attacking his opponents whereas his opponents cannot even imagine hitting him.

"Furthermore… speed is also attack power. Upon the moment when speed reaches the extreme, the attack power that it brings forth is also extremely powerful. According to what the Great Ape Emperor said, the Dragon Emperor's defense and attack are both very powerful but his speed is not up to much. As for this Peng Demon Emperor, his speed is very fast and attack is also pretty powerful but his defense is not up to much." Hou Fei spoke frankly with assurance.

After following the Great Ape Emperor Sun Yuan for a long time, Hou Fei also came to know a lot of things.

"Defense not up to much, but he ought to have a Divine Armor." Qin Yu spoke.

Hou Fei nodded and said. "That's right, he does have a Divine Armor; a Low Quality Divine Armor." However Qin Yu had never heard that anyone possessed a Mid Quality Divine Armor yet. Divine Armors are, after all, extremely precious.

"Low Quality Divine Armor worn by a level eight Demon Emperor, even if one were to attack it, who can possibly break through it?" Hei Yu spoke.

Qin Yu nodded.

A level eight Demon Emperor Super Divine Beast wearing a Low Quality Divine Armor was still considered to have weak defense to the Great Ape

Emperor? Likely, even if Qin Yu and his brothers attacked him at the same time, they would still be unable to break through the defense.

"How would I know? Anyways, that's what the Great Ape Emperor said. He said that the Peng Demon Emperor's only weak point was his defense and the Dragon Emperor's weak point was his speed." Hou Fei spoke frankly.

"Then what's the weak point of the Great Ape Emperor?" Qin Yu asked.

Hou Fei smiled and said. "According to what the Great Ape Emperor said himself, he does not have any weak point. With the Great Ape Emperor's stick techniques, Once he executed his stick technique, then even with the Peng Demon Emperor's attack, it is still very hard for him to break through the Great Ape Emperor's defense. As for attack… once he executed the Heaven Startling Three Stick Strikes, even the Peng Demon Emperor wouldn't dare to take it on firmly. Speed? The Great Ape Emperor's comprehension is already at a very high level. Although his body might not be able to keep up, his long stick's speed was able to keep up with his opponent."

Hou Fei smiled again. "Although he said he doesn't have any weak points, but from how I see it, the Great Ape Emperor is a bit inferior in all aspects. His defense is not as strong as the Dragon Emperor. His speed is slower than the Peng Demon Emperor. Only his attack is powerful enough!"

Qin Yu shook his head and smiled. "Let's not talk about those three anymore. With their strength, any one of them could easily defeat us. Their so called 'weak point' is stronger than even our 'strong points.'"

Hearing this, Hou Fei and Hei Yu was unable to refrain themselves from smiling helplessly.

The reality was as such.

"Big brother." Bai Ling looked to Qin Yu. "My older sister, she… how are we to save her?"

"Ling'er." Hei Yu frowned and reprimanded. Hei Yu did not wish to force his big brother. Especially after the Peng Demon Emperor returned; saving Bai Xin had clearly became much more difficult.

After being reprimanded, Bai Ling grew quiet.

"Enough." Qin Yu smiled. "You all stay here first. I'll go to the Black Crow City and inquire about some information first. You all don't have to say anymore, when I conceal my aura, there are not many people that can discover me. Furthermore, if the situation turns bad, I can also enter the Jiang Lan's Realm. I do not believe that the Peng Demon Emperor could find the Jiang Lan's Realm."

Hou Fei started to laugh. "That's right, unless the Peng Demon Emperor dared to do what Emperor Yu did and refine the entire Black Crow Star; otherwise, it is impossible for him to find the Jiang Lan's Realm."

"Even if he finds it, he still cannot break through it." Hei Yu also smiled.

“Mn, well then, I’ll go out first.” After Qin Yu finished, he disappeared from the Jiang Lan’s Realm.

Black Crow Star. Inside the Imperial City’s Imperial Palace.

The Peng Demon Emperor returned with the three great experts. At the same time, he had commanded Zong Jue to come to the Imperial Palace. When Zong Jue received the command, he also became somewhat nervous.

“Humph, I do not believe that the Peng Demon Emperor would truly dare to kill me.” Zong Jue clenched his teeth and steadied his pace. He directly headed toward the Imperial Palace’s Dynastic Speech Hall.

The Peng Demon Emperor wore a golden crown on his head. On his body was a golden gown and on his feet a pair of golden battle boots. He was sitting on top of the Dynastic Speech Hall. Below the Dynastic Speech Hall, Ao Ku, Liu Tu and Bai Feng sat on the two sides with their legs crossed. In front of the three of them were short tables. On top of the tables were many delicacies.

Ao Ku, Liu Tu and Bai Feng simultaneously looked to the entrance. They saw Zong Jue calmly walking into the Dynastic Speech Hall. Soon after, Zong Jue said respectfully. “Zong Jue paying his respect to Your Majesty.”

“Sit.” Said the Peng Demon Emperor indifferently.

“Thank you Your Majesty.” Zong Jue walked to one side and sat down. It just so happened that in the lower section of the Dynastic Speech Hall,

there were two tables on each side.

"Zong Jue." The Peng Demon Emperor's sharp voice sounded. "I've heard that you secretly brought Bai Xin out this time around and even tried to deliver her to Hei Yu and them?"

Zong Jue lightly bowed and said. "Yes, there is no sense for me to quibble."

"Is there something that you want to say?" The Peng Demon Emperor looked at Zong Jue with his two eyes.

Zong Jue nodded and smiled. "Your Majesty. Your Majesty ought to know that I have a relationship with Qin Yu and his two brothers. I have also received grace from their sect's elder before. They asked for my help and I owed them a favor, so how could I not help them? This time could be considered as me returning them their favor. Furthermore, it's merely a single Bai Xin. A mere Demon King, what harm is there to give her to them?"

"Bai Xin is indeed of no importance, but!"

The Peng Demon Emperor's voice suddenly grew cold. A frightening aura came crushing down on Zong Jue. "But that Hei Yu is extremely important. I must definitely kill Hei Yu. I must definitely have him dead! Do you understand?"

The voice fuming with rage between gritted teeth caused Zong Jue's heart to quiver.

The Peng Demon Emperor's voice slowed down. "Zong Jue, you ought to know that I hold you in very high regards. Other than me, you are the sole Golden Winged Great Peng Bird from the Peng Clan. I do not wish for the next Peng Demon Emperor's status to be obtained by the Dark Electric Great Peng Bird."

The Bird Clan possessed four different types of Super Divine Beasts. Phoenix, Seven Colored Peacock and the two Super Divine Beast from the Peng Clan… Golden Winged Great Peng Bird and the Dark Electric Great Peng Bird. Each successive Peng Demon Emperor was either a Golden Winged Great Peng Bird or a Dark Electric Great Peng Bird.

"As I am a Golden Winged Great Peng Bird, I look after you especially. However, you'd best not think that I would not kill you. I'm warning you this time, if you were to violate my desire one more time, then I would rather have the Dark Electric Great Peng Bird become the next Peng Demon Emperor and kill you. Understand?" The Peng Demon Emperor's gaze was still ruthless as always.

"Yes, Your Majesty."

Zong Jue's heart was quaking in fear. He knew very well of the temperament of this generation's Peng Demon Emperor. If one were to violate his wish, he will definitely kill them. This time around, because Zong Jue was a Golden Winged Great Peng Bird whose status was extremely precious on top of having the same true form as the Peng Demon Emperor, did the Peng Demon Emperor make it into merely a warning instead of killing him.

“Bai Feng.” The Peng Demon Emperor looked to Bai Feng.

“This subordinate is present.” Said Bai Feng respectfully.

The Peng Demon Emperor commanded. “That Qin Yu and his brothers regard Bai Xin of high importance; I command you to announce to the entire world that after six months, Bai Xin will be executed on the Black Crow Star’s Yellow Lion Mountain.”

Zong Jue’s heart was startled.

Execute Bai Xin? And also announcing to the entire world? Isn’t that obviously to attract Qin Yu and them?

The Peng Demon Emperor continued. “In these six months, restrain Bai Xin’s power and tie her up on the summit of the Yellow Lion Mountain. Ao Ku, you are to lead three Demon Emperors and a group of guards to watch over the surroundings. At the same time, set up the ‘Profound Golden Illusion Array’ in the area where Bai Xin would be tied up.”

“Bai Feng, you are to spread out this news; you must make sure that it becomes public knowledge. Ao Ku, you are in charge of setting up the Profound Golden Illusion Array and watching over Bai Xin’s surroundings. Once Hei Yu and his brothers appear, your first task is to notify me.” The Peng Demon Emperor’s gaze swept past.

Bai Feng and Ao Ku immediately bowed. “This subordinate accepts the order!”

Book 13 Three Brothers – Chapter 29 – Infiltrate

On a little street in Black Crow City's East City District.

A short haired and extremely radiating youth was walking on the street. He currently had a smile on his face. However, the other people on the street, when they saw the youth, consciously stepped aside for him. That's because no one was able to sense this youth's aura.

This youth was precisely Qin Yu with a changed appearance.

"Never had I expected that after I trained in the 'Nine Steps Dark Gold Body,' it became harder for me to conceal my aura." Qin Yu didn't know whether to laugh or to cry. After he trained in the 'Nine Steps Dark Gold Body,' his bones and muscles have become stronger. However, that can't be considered as much. After all, one's body strength couldn't be discovered with Immortal Awareness.

However, after training one's body to a certain point, it would start radiating force.

Qin Yu possessed the Nine Steps Force within his body. The Nine Steps Force was actually assimilated into every part of Qin Yu's body. And, with the Nine Steps Force covering every part of Qin Yu's body like so, it was very easy for others to discover it.

Therefore, Qin Yu absorbed all of the Nine Steps Force in his body into the Black Hole. At the same time, he stopped executing the 'Nine Steps Dark Gold Body' Martial Technique. Only by doing this would be not

radiate any aura.

"This Black Hole is strange indeed; whatever enters it, becomes undetectable by the Immortal Awareness of others." Qin Yu had a smile on the corner of his mouth. Actually, this Black Hole could be considered a space tunnel. It can not be considered as being completely in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm; thus, others naturally cannot discover it.

Qin Yu's pace was not fast. However, his goal was very clear... the expert of the Dragon Clan, Yu Pan's residence. If he were to try and gather information by himself, who knows how long it would take. However, by using the troops from the Dragon Clan, it would be a lot easier. After all, the Dragon Clan has an information system on the Black Crow Star.

Traveling back and forth through the crowd; after four hours, Qin Yu had walked half of the distance.

"Ladies and Gentlemen, everyone, His Majesty has ordered; that in six months, on the peak of the Yellow Lion Mountain, Bai Xin shall be executed. Please look at the notice board for the detailed information." A pair of Imperial City's guards were flying in the air and announcing this loudly. Once they spoke, a large amount of people on the street immediately started to gather toward them.

Publicly announcing the execution of someone?

It was something that's rarely seen on the Black Crow Star. It was only done when a crime is extremely great and evil. However, this Bai Xin was someone that not many people on the Black Crow Star know of.

“Bai Xin?” Qin Yu’s figure turned into a blur. In a mere two three steps, he arrived at a location closest to the guards.

A black crystal plate was attached to a tall wall by the curb. There are two rows of golden writings on the black crystal plate. Those golden writings were unceasingly radiating a golden light. Although it is currently daytime, the golden light was still very clear. When it turned to night, it’s likely that one would be able to see the golden light from far away.

Qin Yu carefully looked at those two rows of words.

“Bai Xin of the Skylark Clan, who did not comply with His Majesty’s order and committed the crime of disobedience will be tied on the summit of the Yellow Lion Mountain for six months. After six months have passed, on the third of November, she shall be executed on the Yellow Lion Mountain’s summit.”

Qin Yu’s eyelid jumped.

“Six months, public execution, and announcing it to the world in such a way.” Qin Yu muttered to himself. He had managed to guess what they wanted to do. “This Peng Demon Emperor actually used this kind of method.”

Qin Yu became angry.

It was very clear that the Peng Demon Emperor wanted to force Qin Yu

and his brothers to go save Bai Xin. As for the summit of that Yellow Lion Mountain, it was definitely extremely dangerous. Even if it wasn't, the Peng Demon Emperor would likely also have set down an inescapable net to capture Qin Yu and his brothers.

If Qin Yu and his brothers were to show up… it would be very likely for them to be captured or even killed.

However, if they do not show up, Bai Xin would be killed!

"Yellow Lion Mountain, Yellow Lion Mountain." Qin Yu repeated this in his mouth a couple times. Soon after, he disappeared from the street. He had already entered the Jiang Lan's Realm.

"Eh? Where's that youth that was standing beside me? Could it be that he used teleportation in a place with all these people? Furthermore, earlier when the guards posted the announcement board to the wall, there was still some energy fluctuation. Although it was light, it was still very likely for him to enter a space crack and die."

The cultivators that saw Qin Yu disappearing were shocked.

"Bro, don't bother with people who act so recklessly. Say, who do you think this Bai Xin is to make the emperor publicly announce her execution?"

The number of people in the surroundings started to discuss again.

Inside the Jiang Lan's Realm.

Hei Yu and his wife Bai Ling were currently talking. What they were talking about was precisely Bai Xin. The two of them were unable to have a peaceful mind unless they saved Bai Xin.

"Big Brother Yu, how about, we infiltrate in and see? Once we find an opportunity, we'll save big sister. As soon as we save her, we'll return to the Jiang Lan's Realm. It shouldn't be dangerous." Bai Ling was so worried that her mind was about to become disordered.

Hei Yu shook his head. "You're being silly. Ling'er, you talk about infiltration, but how do we infiltrate the Imperial City? You talk about going to save your sister, but now, she's imprisoned under heavy layers, how do we save her?"

"Sigh..." Bai Ling's eyes were red. For this matter, she had cried multiple times already.

Hei Yu sighed and then hugged Bai Ling.

Suddenly, the sound of footsteps sounded from outside. Bai Ling immediately sat straight. Hei Yu looked toward the outside of the door. Upon seeing the person who came, his face displayed a delighted expression. "Big brother, did you manage to obtain information regarding big sis Bai Xin?"

Qin Yu nodded and then sat on a chair.

"Really? Big brother, then when should we go out and save my older

sister?" Bai Ling asked hurriedly.

Qin Yu shook his head. With a slightly worried expression, he said. "When I left earlier, before I even managed to see Yu Pan, I discovered that the Peng Demon Emperor had announced something to the entire world!"

"Big brother, what is it? Is it related to Bai Xin?" Hou Fei walked in from outside.

The residences of the three brothers were very close to each other. Right after Qin Yu walked in from outside, Hou Fei had immediately noticed it and also walked over. Hearing Hou Fei's question, Qin Yu nodded. "That's right, it's related to Bai Xin. The Peng Demon Emperor announced to the world that after six months, Bai Xin will be executed on the summit of the Yellow Lion Mountain!"

"Executed?" Bai Ling was startled. Hei Yu also looked at Qin Yu with shock.

Qin Yu nodded.

Bai Ling hurriedly said. "Big brother, we must definitely save older sister. We must definitely save her before the six months period ends. Otherwise, older sister will be executed."

"Public execution? Hei Yu muttered. "Big sis Bai Xin can't be considered a major criminal who has committed a great crime of extreme evil, if the Peng Demon Emperor wanted to kill her, he could easily do it directly.

However, he decided to announce to the entire world that he would execute her in six months; it's definitely a scheme."

Qin Yu nodded. "That's right, that Peng Demon Emperor has also decided that during those six months, she will be tied up on the summit of the Yellow Lion Mountain, and then he will execute her."

"Hell, tying her on the Yellow Lion Mountain's summit for six months; isn't it obvious that they want us to walk into a trap?!" Hou Fei grew a bit angry. Qin Yu also felt grudged.

Hei Yu and Bai Ling took a glance at each other.

Hei Yu stood up and said to Qin Yu and Hou Fei. "Big brother, Monkey, I know that this time around that Peng Demon Emperor has certainly laid down an inescapable net waiting for us. This was all caused by us wanting to save Bai Xin. Big sis Bai Xin is not related with you two. Big brother... this time, the matter of saving big sis Bai Xin, I will go by myself."

"What kind of bullshit are you spouting?" Qin Yu's brows creased. He looked at Hei Yu with an ice-cold gaze. "Xiao Hei, tell me... if I were to be in this sort of circumstance, would you look on without lifting a finger?"

Hei Yu was stunned.

"You silly Mixed Hair Bird, gaga." Hou Fei started to laugh.

"Well then." Qin Yu took a light breath and said. "Since there's a six

months time range, the guards would become more intense toward the end of the six month range. I reckon that the first half month time won't be so intense. I have decided to rescue Bai Xin after a month and half."

Hei Yu, Bai Ling and Hou Fei looked to Qin Yu.

"For that Peng Demon Emperor to dare use such method, it means that he is certain that he'll be able to capture us. In our plan to save Bai Xin, our biggest reliance is the Jiang Lan's Realm!" Qin Yu looked to his brothers and spoke his idea. "This time around, after we save Bai Xin, if we cannot escape, then we shall enter into the Jiang Lan's Realm."

"We do not have to care about what happens in the outside world. We can just focus on cultivating and training in the Jiang Lan's Realm. After all, the outside world is not very attractive to us. After our strength reaches the peak level or after we have undergone the Divine Tribulation and ascend to the Divine Realm, the Peng Demon Emperor naturally cannot do anything to us." Qin Yu smiled and said.

Qin Yu's best preparation was that if they were unable to escape, then they would enter the Jiang Lan's Realm and train till the peak level before figuring out what to do.

With the Jiang Lan's Realm in his hand, Qin Yu was not afraid that the Peng Demon Emperor could do anything tohim and his brothers.

"That's right, after saving Bai Xin, if we cannot escape, then we'll enter the Jiang Lan's Realm. Fuck, this bastard Peng Demon Emperor. Although we cannot provoke him in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, but we'll kill him after we reach the Divine Realm. After we have reached the

Divine Realm where he would not have the Inherited Treasure anymore, let's see if he'll still act arrogant!" Said Hou Fei aggrievedly.

Hearing Hou Fei saying such, Qin Yu, Hei Yu and Bai Ling all started to laugh.

"Right, we'll kill him after we reach the Divine Realm." Said Qin Yu while laughing.

The Black Crow Star only had two cities, the Black Crow City and the Imperial City. The rest of the land was filled with plains, mountains, forests, wetlands, ocean and such. On certain small places there might be some people living within it. However, the amount of people in those places were extremely sparse.

The summit of the Yellow Lion Mountain.

The Yellow Lion Mountain was the location where successive generations of Peng Demon Emperors execute people who have committed great crimes of extreme evil. On the summit of the Yellow Lion Mountain stood a black pillar. A lot of the sinners have been tied on this pillar before they received their punishments.

And now, Bai Xin was tied on this pillar. She had already been tied onto this pillar for close to a month now and had neither eaten nor drunk anything. Logically, people who have reached her level would not have to eat or drink anything. However, Bai Xin's Nascent Soul was completely restricted; she was unable to even use the slightest amount of her energy.

Without any energy in her body, Bai Xin had been in a state of starvation the entire time.

However, she possessed the body of a level seven Demon King and was no mortal. Thus, even if she was to be starving, the worst that could happen would be that her body would gradually dry up. It was impossible for her to die from starvation because after all, her soul was already able to exist outside of her corporeal body. Unfortunately, even her soul is restrained right now.

Bai Xin had a face like a beggar's. To be blown by the wind and dried by the sun for an entire month on the summit of the Yellow Lion Mountain had caused her to be in a very sorry state.

"Death?" Bai Xin sighed deeply in her heart. "If only I had died earlier."

Bai Qin wished for death. It's just that currently, her life and death was no longer under her control. All she could do was to continue to endure days like this — being tied up on the mountain's summit, being blown by the wind and dried by the sun, being surrounded and watched by countless amount of people.

That's right, surrounded and watched.

Currently, there was a large amount of people on the foot of the Yellow Lion Mountain watching Bai Xin. Those who were declared to be publicly executed were generally all extraordinary people. A lot of people would come to see those extraordinary people being publicly executed.

Bai Xin who wasn't famous also managed to attract the a lot of people.

"Who is this Bai Xin? There's even a large formation array that's arranged in the surroundings. Even Demon Awareness cannot pass through that array." A person watching from the foot of the mountain cursed helplessly.

"Who knows?... However, to be able to be executed on the summit of the Yellow Lion Mountain could be considered as becoming famous in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. Compared to the other mediocre people, she's much better off." Said a middle aged man while sighing.

A lot of cultivators wished for fame and did not care about life or death. After what the Peng Demon Emperor did, Bai Xin's name have spread all over. This actually caused a lot of people to become envious of her.

On a certain corner on the waist of the Yellow Lion Mountain. There was a man that's currently in a hidden location. It was Qin Yu, who had been probing around the Yellow Lion Mountain for three entire days. Qin Yu had been surveying with his eyes, hitting up a chat with other people and all kinds of other methods. Currently, Qin Yu understood nearly everything regarding the Yellow Lion Mountain.

"Demon Emperor Ao Ku lead with him three mediocre Demon Emperors. The true people who watched over Bai Xin everyday were those thirty pitiful guards. And on the summit of the mountain, there was also a large formation array that encircled Bai Xin."

Qin Yu already had a risky plan in his mind.

This was the only method that Qin Yu could think of.

"Sigh, brother Wang, these days are truly boring. Lord Ao Ku and them are relaxing comfortably. However, us brothers have to change shift every two hours."

"Stop complaining. it would be disastrous if you were discovered."

Two guards were chatting with each other out of boredom. Five guards were set as a group as they watch over Bai Xin. There are a total of six groups. These six groups change shift every two hours.

"Level nine Demon King. Disguising as a level nine Demon King. With my current strength… that Ao Ku might be able to discover it if he were to use his Demon Awareness to check. Mn, I can only take a gamble."

From not afar, a man was looking at these two guards.

These past couple days, after following these groups of guards changing shift, Qin Yu have already determined that it'll be the time for these two guards to change shift soon. However, Qin Yu still have not discovered yet that the guards taking on the shifts were all working in groups of two or three.

"I do not believe that Ao Ku would always examine with his Demon Awareness." With an intention of his mind, Hei Yu suddenly appeared beside Qin Yu.

"Xiao Hei, we are to quickly kill one of those two each and use our Soul

Searching Technique to obtain their memories. Immediately after, we are to take on their shift and enter the great formation array." Qin Yu said via voice transmission.

Hei Yu nodded.

"On the summit of this Yellow Mountain Lion, only Ao Ku has a stronger soul realm level than us. The other three Demon Emperors do not amount to much; as long as Ao Ku does not examine us, no one would be able to discover our impersonation. If he were to discover us, then we'll just have to take them on."

"Got it."

Hei Yu nodded. Afterwards, Qin Yu and Hei Yu charged toward the two guards not far from them with lightning speed. These two guards were level nine Demon Kings. Under the hands of Qin Yu and Hei Yu, these guards did not even have the slightest power to resist. Qin Yu directly absorbed these two guards' bodies into the Jiang Lan's Realm to 'destroy the corpse and extinguish the marks."

Qin Yu and Hei Yu's appearances and figures immediately changed to the appearance of those two guards.

"Li Yan, it's time to change shift. hurry up." A voice sounded from afar.

"Got it. I'm coming. Brother Wang, let's go; it's time to change shift." Qin Yu answered. At the same time he said to Hei Yu next to him. These two impersonators started to walk directly toward the man calling for them

from afar.

Book 13 Three Brothers – Chapter 30 – Soul

The night slowly arrived. Five guards walked toward the Profound Golden Illusion Array. Amongst the five guards were Qin Yu and Hei Yu.

The Profound Golden Illusion Array was a type of extremely powerful illusionary formations. This great formation array was set up by the level eight Demon Emperor Ao Ku himself. With the current strength that Qin Yu possessed, he was still unable to break through this formation array. In order to save Bai Xin, the only method for him to do so was to pass himself off as a guard and infiltrate the formation array.

Hei Yu's gaze was directed toward the black pillar in the middle of the Profound Golden Illusion Array. A person was tied on top of the black pillar.

"Big sis Bai Xin." Hei Yu's heart shivered.

Even though her messy long hair was covering her face, even though the dust made Bai Xin appear like a beggar, Hei Yu, although watching from far away, was still able to tell right away with a single glance that the figure tied to the black pillar was the big sis Bai Xin who cared greatly for him.

"Xiao Hei, try to make your expression more natural. What are you looking around for?" Qin Yu's voice sounded in Hei Yu's mind.

Hei Yu suddenly woke up to reality.

“Xiao Hei, that silly appearance that you had earlier, could’ve easily made others doubt you.” Qin Yu said via voice transmission. He completely understood the reason why Xiao Hei had that sort of appearance. However, they cannot allow any slip-ups after getting this far. If they were to be discovered… their only choice would be to fight their way through.

However, even if they were to fight their way through, they’d still need to at least enter into the great formation array. Otherwise, how could they save Bai Xin?

“Brothers, listen up.” The leading man among the group spoke with a clear voice. “Soon, it will be our turn to enter into the Profound Golden Illusion Array. This Profound Golden Illusion Array changes every two hours and everytime it changes, the passages changes too. Although us brothers have guarded over it multiple times already, but no matter what, we cannot be careless when entering the great formation array. If anyone were to carelessly fall into the formation array, I’m certain everyone knows what would happen.”

Everyone immediately shouted their agreement in unison.

The space that the Profound Golden Illusion Array occupied was pretty bright. In the middle of the great formation array was the region where Bai Xin was tied up. In the vicinity of the black pillar that Bai Xin was tied to were five guards watching over it.

Seeing this scene, Qin Yu grew a bit confused. “In order to watch over Bai Xin, why must they make the guards enter into the great formation array in order to watch over her? Could it be that they feared that someone could break through the great formation array and suddenly

appear inside the formation array?"

Qin Yu's guess was actually the reason indeed. That was because after all there are many talented individuals in the world. Who knows, maybe Qin Yu and his brothers were proficient in formation array techniques? However, Qin Yu did not know that there was another very important reason for this arrangement.

"Well then, it's time." The leader said to Qin Yu and the other three. "I'll inform everyone of what the passage route will be these next two hours. Everyone, make sure to not step on the wrong place."

Afterwards, the leader sent the passage route of the Profound Golden Illusion Array to the other four.

Qin Yu and Hei Yu glanced at each other. Their gazes contained within them a hint of a smile. Soon after, under the guidance of the leading man, Qin Yu and the other four followed the safe route and slowly walked toward the center of the Profound Golden Illusion Array. And at this moment, the five guards who saw Qin Yu and the others coming, all had smiles on their faces.

"Xiao Hei, our luck's pretty good. That Ao Ku unexpectedly still hasn't used his Demon Awareness."

Qin Yu felt a lot more relaxed in his heart.

At this moment, even if they were to be discovered by Ao Ku, Qin Yu was still certain that he could save Bai Xin in a split second and rapidly

flee through the passage. Even if he were to be surrounded by the Peng Demon Emperor and them, he would still be able to enter into the Jiang Lan's Realm and train peacefully.

Qin Yu has the intention to explore the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, but what Qin Yu wanted more was for his strength to increase so that he can see Li'er sooner.

"I bet that Ao Ku just isn't as hardworking as he seems." Said Hei Yu via voice transmission. He was unable to restrain his gaze from falling onto Bai Xin who was getting closer and closer. Seeing Hei Yu's appearance, Qin Yu felt somewhat helpless in his heart but didn't really care about it.

Thus, the three guards plus two fake guards began to slowly move toward the center safe region.

Qin Yu and the others finally passed through the Profound Golden Illusion Array and arrived in the center safe region.

"Hey, you're finally here. Well then, we brothers will go take a rest." Said the leader amongst the five guards that were currently watching over Bai Xin, while smiling. Afterwards, the five happily departed from the Profound Golden Formation Array according to a sequential order.

Qin Yu and the others casually spread themselves out around the black pillar.

Bai Xin had hazy teary eyes.

“Little Yu, younger sister, this is all that I can do for you two.” Bai Xin mumbled in her heart. The scene of that day appeared before her eyes. The scene where she was captured and brought back into the Imperial City by Ao Ku and then summoned by the Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan.

A large and wide great hall. At the top of the great hall was the Peng Demon Emperor who was completely encased in golden color. Below him kneeled Bai Xin and standing respectfully beside her was Ao Ku.

“Are you Bai Xin?” The sharp voice appeared to be able to pierce through her soul. It brought Bai Xin shivers through her entire body.

Bai Xin, who was kneeling on the ground, raised her head upwards to look. She couldn’t clearly see the appearance of the Peng Demon Emperor. All she managed to see was his pair of ice-cold and ruthless eyes.

“I ask you a question, are you not going to respond?” The Peng Demon Emperor’s tone grew a bit higher.

“Yes, I am Bai Xin.” Bai Xin’s voice was very low. It was somewhat hoarse.

The Peng Demon Emperor encased in a golden color said indifferently. “Bai Xin, you also ought to know about your current situation. Your soul and your Nascent Soul are completely restricted. It is impossible for you to even kill yourself. I have already decided to tie you up on the black stone pillar, on the summit of the Yellow Lion Mountain, in order to use you to lure Hei Yu and his two brothers.”

“You’re…. despicable!” Bai Xin angrily glared at the Peng Demon Emperor. However, Bai Qin instead felt as if the Peng Demon Emperor was thousands of miles away from her. The distance between the two was truly too great.

“I wish to make a deal with you.” The Peng Demon Emperor’s voice was very ordinary. It was as if he wasn’t angry at all.

Bai Xin ferociously flipped back her head. She refused to look at the Peng Demon Emperor.

“Bai Xin, even if you were to not cooperate, it would still be impossible for you to kill yourself or escape. I will still be able to tie you up on the black stone pillar on the summit of the Yellow Lion Mountain. You ought to be able to guess that Hei Yu and his brothers would rush over to save you. At that moment, I can still kill Hei Yu and his two brothers. As for now, the deal that I am proposing, it could bring about a bit of benefit to you.” The Peng Demon Emperor’s voice appeared to contain a hint of a smile.

“Benefit?” Bai Xin’s heart moved; she raised her head and looked to the Peng Demon Emperor.

Currently, Bai Xin doesn’t even have the ability to control her own fate, it was all in the control of the Peng Demon Emperor; so, does she even have the qualifications to conduct a deal?

“I only want you to become my spiritual beast. I can assure you that if you were to accept, I would definitely not kill Hei Yu and Bai Ling; what do you think?” Contained within the Peng Demon Emperor’s voice was

enticement.

Bai Xin's heart was jolted.

Become the Peng Demon Emperor's Spiritual Beast? Able to save her younger sister and Little Yu?

Bai Xin raised her head up. Her clear gaze landed upon the Peng Demon Emperor. No matter how hard she tried to squint, she was still unable to see the Peng Demon Emperor's facial appearance. "Peng Demon Emperor, did you think that a little woman like myself is that easily deceived? For you to try that hard, wasn't it all to kill Little Yu? What? Now you're not going to kill him anymore? I do not believe that I would benefit you that much by becoming your Spiritual Beast."

"No. I said that I am not going to kill Hei Yu and Bai Ling. Of the two brothers that Hei Yu has, the oldest brother, Qin Yu, is someone that I must kill. My true target is him…. as for the matter about me chasing after Hei Yu the entire time to kill him, it was also because of Qin Yu." Said the Peng Demon Emperor indifferently.

At this moment, Bai Xin suddenly realized.

Her Bai family and even Hei Yu have been wondering why the Peng Demon Emperor had been chasing to kill Hei Yu. After all, Hei Yu held no grievance nor hatred with the Peng Demon Emperor. Only now did she realize that the Peng Demon Emperor wanted to kill Hei Yu because of his big brother Qin Yu.

“Bai Xin, do you agree?” Said the Peng Demon Emperor indifferently.

Bai Xin was pondering.

The Peng Demon Emperor continued. “Even if you were to not agree, you’d still be tied to the summit of the Yellow Lion Mountain and would still be unable to save Qin Yu and them. However, if you were to become my spiritual beast, you’d instead be able to save Hei Yu and Bai Ling and I’ll still be able to kill Qin Yu. Isn’t this getting the best of both worlds? Could it be… you’re afraid that after becoming my spiritual beast, you’ll be mistreated and killed by me?”

“Death? How could I be afraid of death?”

Bai Xin raised her head and looked at the Peng Demon Emperor, sitting at the top of the great hall. “Peng Demon Emperor, I agree to become your Spiritual Beast. However, you have to swear that you won’t kill Hei Yu and Bai Ling.”

Bai Xin realized that even if she didn’t agree, there would be nothing she could do. However, if she were to accept… she would instead be able to save Hei Yu and Bai Ling. She didn’t understand why the Peng Demon Emperor wanted her to become his Spiritual Beast, but Bai Xin wouldn’t care even if her soul were to be scattered, so why would she care about becoming his Spiritual Beast?

As for the so-called true target that the Peng Demon Emperor wanted to kill… Hei Yu’s big brother, ‘Qin Yu’…. Bai Xin merely felt a bit guilty in her heart.

“Good, I promise you.”

The Peng Demon Emperor promised her very straightforwardly.

“I, Peng Demon Emperor, Zong Yan, hereby swear that as long as Bai Xin becomes my Spiritual Beast, I, Peng Demon Emperor, Zong Yan, absolutely shall not kill Hei Yu and Bai Ling! If I were to violate this oath, then my soul shall be scattered!” The Peng Demon Emperor’s voice was very firm and resolute. Word by word, as Bai Xin heard them, a smile appeared on her face.

“Come.” Bai Xin released her guard and closed her eyes.

A Spiritual Beast Ring was shot out from the Peng Demon Emperor’s hand. It enveloped Bai Xin’s head. Soon after, it assimilated into Bai Xin’s brain. Finally, it fuzed with her soul.

Bai Xin and the Peng Demon Emperor’s deal was a success.

Bai Xin was then brought out. Only Ao Ku and the Peng Demon Emperor remained in the great hall. Ao Ku looked to the Peng Demon Emperor with a puzzled expression. Respectfully, he asked. “Your Majesty, wasn’t your true goal killing Hei Yu? That Qin Yu shouldn’t be of much importance to Your Majesty, right?”

“It’s merely to deceive that Bai Xin.” Said the Peng Demon Emperor indifferently.

“Then, the oath that Your Majesty swore earlier?…” Ao Ku looked to the

Peng Demon Emperor.

The Peng Demon Emperor turned around and left the great hall. An indifferent voice sounded in the main hall. “I merely swore that I would not kill Hei Yu and Bai Ling. However, just because I won’t kill them, does that mean that you all can’t kill them either?”

Ao Ku suddenly realized.

Bai Xin was in that kind of hazy and muzzled state.

“Death, when will I die?” Bai Xin searched for death in her heart. “If only I can see Little Yu again before my death, that’ll be so good.”

When Hei Yu first entered into the Bai family, Bai Xin and her sister Bai Ling both came to like their junior. Especially after Hei Yu displayed his astonishing talent and his power increased at an astonishing speed, the two sisters both fell in love with Hei Yu.

It’s just that after Bai Xin saw that Bai Ling had gotten together with Hei Yu, she had decided to hide her feelings in the bottom of her heart to never speak of them again.

“Big sis Bai Xin!”

A faintly discernible voice suddenly sounded in Bai Xin’s mind. That voice was so familiar to her. When she was still in the Bai family, she had heard that voice numerous times before.

“Am I dreaming?” Bai Xin’s lips curled in a bitter smile.

“Big sis Bai Xin, it’s me, Little Yu. I’ve come to save you.” The voice once again resounded in her mind. Bai Xin was suddenly woken up and immediately looked forward with her eyes shining brightly. What she saw in front of her was a very ordinary guard. Except that the guard’s eyes were extremely familiar to her.

“Xiao Hei, is that you?” Bai Xin had grown emotional. She wanted to send a voice transmission but her soul was restricted and thus was unable to send a voice transmission. If she wanted to speak, she could only speak with her voice.

Qin Yu, who stood to the side, noticed this scene and also started to slightly smile. At the same time, he sent a voice transmission. “Xiao Hei, do not speak too much. Once we get closer, we’ll immediately proceed to rescue her.” Qin Yu was secretly glad. They have yet to discover Ao Ku doing any probing with his Demon Awareness.

“Got it, big brother.” At this moment, Hei Yu rejoiced.

“Big sis Bai Xin, my big brother and I have come to save you. Just wait a bit.” After Hei Yu finished saying those words, he and Qin Yu glanced at each other. The two of them were about to kill the other three guards in a flash.

When Bai Xin spoke with Hei Yu, Bai Xin’s mind was filled with emotions; she still didn’t realize the crisis.

However, at this moment, she awoke.

“Huuu!”

A burst of wind. Qin Yu’s hands were like sharp blades as they simultaneously pierced into two guards’ abdomens. He directly squeezed and crushed the two Nascent Souls into pieces with his hands. As for Hei Yu, he also displayed an astonishing speed. With a single move, he killed the other guard.

Her power was restricted, her soul was also restricted, so the current Bai Xin could only speak with her voice.

“Little Yu….” Her hoarse voice sounded.

To not eat or drink for all this time, even though Bai Xin was still alive, but her throat had long since dried up. Merely, at this moment, Bai Xin was striving to speak. Her dried up throat produced a hoarse voice.

Qin Yu and Hei Yu both looked to the direction of the voice.

“Run away, run, away!” Bai Xin tried her hardest to speak those words.

“Rest assured.” Hei Yu’s figure was like lightning. His hand, like a knife, directly severed the rope that tied Bai Xin. Hei Yu looked at Bai Xin with an excited expression. “Big sis Bai Xin, you won’t ever suffer any hardships again. I guarantee it!”

Bai Xin had a worried expression on her face. “Peng Demon Emperor, he’s about… to come.” Her hoarse voice sounded.

Although others might not know, Bai Xin herself was very certain. After becoming the Peng Demon Emperor’s Spiritual Beast, it was likely that whatever she thought in her mind was all known to the Peng Demon Emperor. The instant Hei Yu sent a voice transmission to her, it’s likely that the Peng Demon Emperor probably already knew about it.

“It’s alright, they still haven’t discovered us yet.” Said Hei Yu via voice transmission. “Big sis Bai Xin, don’t speak.”

“Let’s go.” Qin Yu looked at Hei Yu. “Quickly!”

Like lightning, Qin Yu and Hei Yu began to walk through the safe route that they were familiar with. However… in only a moment, the stars had moved. The entire Profound Golden Illusion Array started to move, it was changing unceasingly.

“Hei Yu, you are definitely going to die this time around.”

Numerous silhouettes were floating in the air. They were coldly looking at Qin Yu and Hei Yu. Their leader was precisely the Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan.

Book 13 Three Brothers – Chapter 31 – How to Escape?

Qin Yu was shocked upon seeing this scene. This Profound Golden Illusion Array had already reached its peak; it was no longer in the same state that it was earlier anymore. The safe route, that they were preparing to walk, was definitely no longer an option. And, what was most important, was that… the existence of the Peng Demon Emperor and the other experts on the outside had weighed heavily upon Qin Yu.

"How did this happen? How did the Peng Demon Emperor discover us?" Qin Yu was unable to understand.

"Could it be that the Soul Jade Slips of the guards we killed, were shattered and discovered?" Qin Yu guessed in his mind. "No, that shouldn't be the case. They shouldn't constantly be checking whether or not the Soul Jade Slips have been shattered. Usually, one would only check it once a day. So how could he discover us this fast?"

Even now, Qin Yu still did not understand what went wrong in his plan.

"Big brother." Hei Yu stood beside Qin Yu. His brows were also creased. "How did the Peng Demon Emperor and them come so quickly? Even if Ao Ko were to investigate with his Demon Awareness, you should be able to sense it, big brother."

Qin Yu nodded.

Indeed, if they were to use Demon Awareness to investigate and search for them, then Qin Yu would definitely notice that.

“Furthermore, the Peng Demon Emperor, Bai Feng, Liu Tu and Ao Ku are all here. It’s obvious that they were prepared.” Qin Yu was still very calm. He had already succeeded in saving Bai Xin, so what if they are unable to escape from the Profound Golden Illusion Array?

If they were to directly enter into the Jiang Lan’s Realm, what then could the Peng Demon Emperor do to them?

“Big brother, I do not have many requests anymore, now that we’ve saved Big sis Bai Xin. Even if we are unable to escape today, it’ll be fine for us to just enter the Jiang Lan’s Realm and continue our training slowly. We could care less about what that Peng Demon Emperor would do on the outside… once we reach the Divine Realm, we shall properly trample upon him.” Said Hei Yu to Qin Yu via voice transmission.

“That’s right, haha….”

Qin Yu suddenly raised his head and started laughing. Hei Yu also started to carefreely laugh. Their laughter spread far and wide from the summit of the Yellow Lion Mountain.

“You’re still laughing?” Sneered the level eight Demon Emperor Bai Feng, who stood in the air outside of the great formation array.

Qin Yu and Hei Yu both smiled. The Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm had nothing that was greatly attractive to the three brothers. Although the three brothers still wanted to explore some wonderful and fantastic regions but the brothers wouldn’t care even if they were to not go.

“You in the golden clothes, you’re the Peng Demon Emperor right?” Qin Yu smiled as he said to the Peng Demon Emperor outside.

“Impudent!”

Ao Ku, Bai Feng, Liu Tu as well as the group of Demon Emperors standing behind the Peng Demon Emperor shouted nearly simultaneously.

“Shut your mouths.” Said Qin Yu indifferently. “I’m talking with the Peng Demon Emperor, what are you all trying to butt in for?” At this moment, Qin Yu’s frame of mind was still extremely relaxed. He wanted to see what exactly the Peng Demon Emperor could do.

“You….” Ao Ku and the other Demon Emperors immediately grew angry.

The Peng Demon Emperor raised his hand and the rest of the Demon Emperors immediately didn’t dare to utter a voice; they just continued to stare at Qin Yu angrily.

The Peng Demon Emperor looked at Qin Yu with his emotionless eyes. “You are Qin Yu? That lucky fellow who managed to obtain the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas and the Bewitching God Painting? The Qin Yu who used the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas and killed a whole bunch of Immortal Emperors underneath Emperor Yu?”

“Correct.” Said Qin Yu as he looked at the Peng Demon Emperor.

With Qin Yu's current soul realm's level and the assistance from the Meteoric Tear, he was able to clearly see the appearance of the Peng Demon Emperor. What caught Qin Yu's attention the most was… that this Peng Demon Emperor's two brows were like sharp swords. His icy cold gaze caused Qin Yu to have some impressions about him in his mind.

These kinds of people are usually extremely ruthless and fierce. They belonged to the type that would rather kill the entire world than have the world betray them.

"Peng Demon Emperor, you appear to know me pretty well. Could it be that you also want to obtain the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas and the Bewitching God Painting?" Said Qin Yu while smiling.

"Bewitching God Painting." The Peng Demon Emperor sneered. "That Bewitching God Temple is not something that appeals to me. How could the treasures within it be comparable to my Inherited Treasure? As for the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas… haha, I know that it contains three high ranked Demon Emperor's. However, in the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, not even level nine Demon Emperor expert's,, other than the Dragon Emperor and the Great Ape Emperor, would dare say that they can rival me."

"Really?" Qin Yu asked.

"Of course." Said the Peng Demon Emperor naturally.

"What about Emperor Ni? The Cyan Emperor?" Said Qin Yu while smiling. The Peng Demon Emperor's expression slightly changed. Qin Yu continued. "And the legendary Three Great Sovereigns of the Dark Star

Realm?"

The Peng Demon Emperor's two eyes burst forth like lightning as he stared at Qin Yu. "Never had I expected that you actually know quite a bit. Emperor Ni is a Phoenix birthed by the world. Furthermore, now that she's reached level nine Demon Emperor, even at a moment of crisis, she can still turn into flames. Killing her is truly somewhat hard. However... I am able to seriously injure her. As for the Cyan Emperor, I am truly unable to see through him. The Three Great Sovereigns of the Dark Star Realm, I do not take them into consideration under normal circumstances."

"Do not take them into consideration?" Qin Yu's brows creased.

The Peng Demon Emperor said indifferently. "The people of the Dark Star Realm rarely ever get involved with the matters of the outside world. So why would I be afraid? Even if we were to fight... the Three Great Sovereigns of the Dark Star Realm would only be comparable to us Three Great Demon Emperors."

Qin Yu was startled. It would appear that the Three Great Sovereigns of the Dark Star Realm were truly extraordinary people.

"Qin Yu, you said all that just to prove a point? However, is Emperor Ni inside your Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas? What about the Cyan Emperor or the Three Great Sovereigns of the Dark Star Realm? Haha... you don't have any of them. Thus, you'll definitely die today. Of course, you can go ahead and flee into that Qingyu Immortal Mansion or whatever. That idiot Emperor Yu was unable to break through a mere Immortal Mansion but I do not believe that even I will be unable to break through it." The Peng Demon Emperor was filled with confidence.

Qin Yu had a very brilliant smile on his face.

Qingyu Immortal Mansion?

Even now, the people of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm still think that the place where he had been hiding, was inside the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. How could these people possibly know, that where he was hiding was actually an unprecedented 'Spatial Divine Artifact,' Jiang Lan's Realm?! Even when Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor joined hands and used the Matchless Great Sword to attack, they were still unable to damage the Jiang Lan's Realm in the slightest. Even if the Peng Demon Emperor were to be ten times as powerful as them, he would still likely be unable to even shake the Jiang Lan's Realm.

"Sigh, Peng Demon Emperor. I am very confused, how did you manage to discover that I'm here? Seeing that you've gathered a large group of troops, it seems like you were already prepared." Qin Yu asked.

Even if they were to go into the Jiang Lan's Realm and train, at the very least he wanted to figure out how the Peng Demon Emperor had discovered them.

"You're very confused?"

The Peng Demon Emperor started laughing. Ao Ku, Bai Feng and Liu Tu. At the same time, the Peng Demon Emperor's gaze was directed toward Bai Xin. He lightly smiled and said. "Oh Qin Yu, look over there. That young lady Bai Xin is currently emotionally close and unwilling to separate from Hei Yu."

Qin Yu turned around to look.

At this moment, Bai Xin was talking to Hei Yu. Hei Yu looked to Qin Yu; with a smile, he said. “Big brother, I’ve already broken the restriction placed upon Big sis Bai Xin.”

“Bai Xin, you still have ten breath’s time. Make sure to hurry up and carefully chat with your good younger brother. If you’re late, then you won’t have any opportunity to chat with him again in your lifetime.” Said the Peng Demon Emperor while smiling. However, his voice was like a cold wind permeating through Qin Yu and Hei Yu’s bodies, making them tremble.

Hei Yu immediately grew extremely angry. He smiled and looked at the Peng Demon Emperor. “Peng Demon Emperor, ten breath’s time? You must be dreaming. Do you think that you will have the opportunity to kill Big sis Bai Xin?”

The Peng Demon Emperor smiled yet did not respond.

“Little Yu.” Bai Xin pulled Hei Yu’s face toward to herself. She smiled happidly. “Let big sister look at you.”

“Big sis Bai Xin.” Hei Yu felt that something appeared to be amiss. He started to panic a bit in his heart.

Qin Yu also felt some panic in his heart. It was as if there were something he hadn’t noticed.

Demon Elemental Energy ran through her entire body. Bai Xin's skin was back to the delicateness that it had before. Her appearance also returned to the beauty that she had before. Her two beautiful eyes were looking at Hei Yu. She always had a smile on her face. It was as if she was very happy, extremely happy.

"Big sis Bai Xin, what's wrong? What's wrong?" Hei Yu said worriedly.

Hei Yu and Qin Yu were simply unable to anticipate that Bai Xin would become the Peng Demon Emperor's Spiritual Beast. After all, in order for one to become a Spiritual Beast, one must be completely willing to become one. They did not believe that Bai Xin would be willing to become the Peng Demon Emperor's Spiritual Beast.

"Don't ask." Bai Xin smiled as she shook her head. She only continued to look at Hei Yu as if she was planning to forever immortalize Hei Yu's appearance in the bottom of her heart and in the depths of her soul, never forgetting.

"Ten breath's time. At the very least, in these ten breath's of time, Little Yu is mine." Bai Xin's heart was extremely relaxed.

"Time's up." The Peng Demon Emperor's voice sounded.

Qin Yu and Hei Yu both sensed that something was wrong. At this moment, Bai Xin who was in Hei Yu's bosom suddenly trembled faintly. Her eyes started to become disorganized. It's just that she had a peaceful and happy smile on her face. It was as if she had fallen asleep.

Even till her death, Bai Xin had never told Hei Yu that she loved him.

"Big sis Bai Xin, Big sis Bai Xin…" In a panic, Hei Yu shouted repeatedly. However, although Bai Xin appeared to be asleep, she would never wake back up. Hei Yu's Demon Awareness had already discovered that Bai Xin had died. It's just that he was unwilling to accept it.

"Big sis Bai Xin!!!"

Hei Yu's voice that was filled with grief, indignation, pain and suffering sounded. Qin Yu who stood to the side also felt a burst of pain in his heart. Qin Yu immediately turned around to look at the Peng Demon Emperor outside the the great formation array. The Peng Demon Emperor currently had a complacent smile on his face. "How did Bai Xin become your Spiritual Beast?"

Having reached this point, if Qin Yu was to still be unable to guess the reason, then he would truly be a fool. Under those circumstances, Qin Yu cannot think of any other reason that could cause Bai Xin's death.

"You've finally managed to guess it." The Peng Demon Emperor lightly smiled and said. "I believe that you also know why my people could arrive so promptly."

Qin Yu had a steady face.

As Bai Xin was the Peng Demon Emperor's Spiritual Beast, the Peng Demon Emperor likely already found out during the first time Hei Yu send

a voice transmission to Bai Xin. At that moment, the Peng Demon Emperor directly notified his troops and came over via teleportation. Everything was clear now.

Yet Qin Yu was still confused… why would Bai Xin become the Peng Demon Emperor's Spiritual Beast?

"Peng Demon Emperor, I'll kill you!!!" Hei Yu glared angrily at the Peng Demon Emperor. His words appeared to come out through his teeth; they were filled with murderous intent.

"I'm the one who is going to kill you, you little bastard!" The Peng Demon Emperor looked to Hei Yu coldly. "However, don't worry; there will definitely not be anything unexpected happening this time around. Each and every one of you will fall under my hand. Especially you, little bastard Hei Yu."

"Your Majesty, everyone is here." Ao Ku suddenly said respectfully. A group of Demon Emperors had flown over to the Peng Demon Emperor from afar.

The Peng Demon Emperor smiled. "Immediately start the Sealing Element Refining Flame Array and encircle the entire range of the Profound Golden Illusion Array. No matter how Hei Yu and them try to flee, they would definitely be within the Profound Golden Illusion Array."

Sealing Element Refining Flame Array?

Hearing this name, Qin Yu was shocked.

“Qin Yu, the Sealing Element Refining Flame Array is arranged together with sixteen Demon Emperors. Of these sixteen Demon Emperors, four of them are level seven Demon Emperors. In order to break through this Sealing Element Refining Flame Array, one would require the strength close to that of a level nine Demon Emperor. That’s right… that Ao Wuxu in your Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas might be able to break through it.” Said the Peng Demon Emperor with a light laugh. “You most certainly should send him out.”

Qin Yu gradually calmed down.

“Xiao Hei, don’t grieve anymore. Our current strength is insufficient; we are still not a match against the Peng Demon Emperor. He possesses the Inherited Treasure, it’s nearly impossible for us to kill him in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.” Qin Yu sent a voice transmission and consoled Hei Yu. “We possess the Jiang Lan’s Realm and do not have to care about that Sealing Element Refining Flame Array. We’ll directly enter the Jiang Lan’s Realm and continue our training, and once we have reached the Divine Realm, we’ll find this Peng Demon Emperor and settle the debt.”

Hei Yu was hugging Bai Xin’s corpse.

“Big brother, take Big sis Bai Xin’s corpse into the Jiang Lan’s Realm. I’ll properly bury her after I return to the Jiang Lan’s Realm.” Hei Yu’s hoarse and gloomy voice sounded. Qin Yu sensed that something was wrong. From Hei Yu’s hoarse voice, he was able to sense Xiao Hei’s anger and grief. With an intention of his heart, Qin Yu directly absorbed Bai Xin’s corpse into the Jiang Lan’s Realm.

Hei Yu raised his head and looked coldly at Peng Demon Emperor and them. At the same time, he sent a voice transmission to Qin Yu. “Big brother, I temporarily do not wish to return to the Jiang Lan’s Realm. Today, I must definitely kill one of them.”

“Don’t be stupid.” Qin Yu replied via voice transmission.

Hei Yu merely shook his head but did not respond.

Qin Yu felt helpless in his heart. Xiao Hei have grow up together with him; he was very clear about Xiao Hei’s temperament. If he had set his mind on something, he would definitely do it… that temperament was very similar to Qin Yu’s.

“Hei Yu, don’t forget that you still have Bai Ling and Hei Tong. I could take a step back and temporarily not take you back into the Jiang Lan’s Realm; however, during moments of crisis, no matter whether or not you’ve managed to kill any of them, you must still return to the Jiang Lan’s Realm.” Qin Yu stared at Hei Yu.

In order to take someone into the Jiang Lan’s Realm, the person being taken must not resist. Otherwise, Qin Yu would’ve already absorbed Hei Yu into the Jiang Lan’s Realm. After all, that was the safest method.

“Okay.” Hei Yu agreed.

“Your Majesty, we have finished arranging the Sealing Element Refining Flame Array.” A Demon Emperor said respectfully.

The Peng Demon Emperor nodded in satisfaction. “Bai Feng, Liu Tu, Ao Ku. You three are to enter the Sealing Element Refining Flame Array with me. These two brats have yet to enter the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, it would appear that they want to fight against us. We shall satisfy their desire.”

The net of light of the Sealing Element Refining Flame Array covered a third of the Yellow Lion Mountain. Amongst this third was the summit of the Yellow Lion Mountain.

The net of light of the Sealing Element Refining Flame Array disappeared temporarily. Led by the Peng Demon Emperor, the three level eight Demon Emperors… Bai Feng, Liu Tu and Ao Ku calmly entered the Sealing Element Refining Flame Array. Soon after, the net of light once again resumed its activity. The Peng Demon Emperor stood with his hands crossed. “Ao Ku, you go and remove the Profound Golden Illusion Array. Ao Ku, Bai Feng, Liu Tu, you three are in charge of Hei Yu. As for me… I’ll play with that Qin Yu.”

With the restriction of the oath, the Peng Demon Emperor didn’t dare to personally kill Hei Yu. However, as he had his three strongest subordinates attack him at the same time, it would be strange if Hei Yu was able to survive against them.

Book 13 Three Brothers – Chapter 32 – Hei Yu's Birth Information

With the Sealing Element Refining Flame Array, the Peng Demon Emperor and them did not fear that Qin Yu and Hei Yu would be able to escape. Ao Ku directly stepped forward and removed the Profound Golden Illusion Array. The array was easily removed. Upon seeing Peng Demon Emperor and the other three coming in, Qin Yu merely looked to Hei Yu by his side.

"You're still trying to fight a futile battle?" Ao Ku, Bai Feng and Liu Tu sneered.

Immediately after, the three of them turned into three blurs and shot directly toward Hei Yu. The three of them were joining hands to take care of Hei Yu together according to the Peng Demon Emperor's command. It was very clear that the Peng Demon Emperor wanted Hei Yu to die. And with the current circumstances, the three of them also didn't believe that they would fail.

"Xiao Hei, it's impossible for you to get the opportunity to kill them, it's best for you to give up for now." Said Qin Yu via voice transmission. At the same time, he was prepared to send Hei Yu into the Jiang Lan's Realm.

Hei Yu turned around to take a glance at Qin Yu. He finally gave up resisting.

"Huff!" The three blurs pounced upon empty air.

"Where'd he go?" Ao Ku, Bai Feng and Liu Tu looked at each other in

dismay. Hei Yu who was previously in front of them had disappeared into thin air. The three of them looked to Qin Yu simultaneously. Qin Yu smiled and said. “Don’t bother searching anymore, Hei Yu is already inside the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. And I too…”

Right when Qin Yu was preparing to enter the Jiang Lan’s Realm, suddenly… a divine light shined through Qin Yu’s mind.

“Maybe I could even safely leave here.” Qin Yu decided not to enter the Jiang Lan’s Realm.

“Qingyu Immortal Mansion. Humph, it’ll merely delay your death.” In the distance, the Peng Demon Emperor was currently walking over indifferently. It appeared that the Peng Demon Emperor was very confident in breaking through the Qingyu Immortal Mansion.

Ao Ku, Bai Feng and Liu Tu appeared to have the same idea without speaking and started to attack Qin Yu like lightning. However, at the moment before they attacked, Qin Yu had already acted. His speed was extremely fast. Leaving behind only a blur, Qin Yu had rushed in front of Ao Ku.

“Old friend, it’s the second time.” Qin Yu appeared in front of Ao Ku.

Ao Ku was greatly alarmed.

He was very clear about Qin Yu’s strength. If he were not to change into his two true bodies, than with merely a single body, especially with his current form that hasn’t even changed to battle form, Qin Yu possessed

enough strength to kill him. With lightning-fast speed, Ao Ku went into battle form. His Divine Weapon, the spiked club, was also sent smashing forward ferociously.

"Bang!"

Like two colossal meteorites colliding, the rumbling noise sounded unceasingly. Qin Yu and Ao Ku separated simultaneously.

"Eh, why didn't Qin Yu use his extremely sharp finger technique?" Ao Ku started to ponder. During their last fight, Qin Yu almost killed him when he used his Divine Sword Sky Piercer and his Sky Piercing Finger; that was something that was still fresh in Ao Ku's memory.

The stronger the collision, the stronger the rebound. Borrowing the strength of the rebound, Qin Yu's body did a beautiful curve and immediately arrived beside another level eight Demon Emperor... in front of Bai Feng.

Amongst the three Demon Emperor's, Bai Feng was the weakest!

"Humph." Bai Feng humphed coldly. The Mid Quality Divine Weapon Long Sword in her hand turned into a red ray of light as it was thrust at Qin Yu. Wherever the Divine Sword passed, the space would warp all over. Qin Yu merely moved several centimeters; the rest appeared to be unchanged.

"Tsk~~" The Divine Sword pierced into Qin Yu's body. Like a regular metal sword piercing through solid leather, the Divine Sword appeared to

have been jammed. It barely managed to pierce through several centimeters.

Bai Feng was shocked. She had heard that Qin Yu's body was extremely strong, almost as strong as a Divine Artifact. However, she was unable to restrain her shock when she experienced it for herself.

"Pfff!"

"Pfff!"

Qin Yu did not bother with Bai Feng's Divine Sword being pierced into his body. Instead, he began to speed up the Nine Steps Force through his Black Hole. Using that, he shot out the most frightening Sky Piercing Finger and destroyed Bai Feng's defense, piercing through her dantian. At the same time, Qin Yu had also thrust his Divine Sword into it.

"Bang!" The Nine Steps Force contained in the Divine Sword also erupted. Bai Feng's Nascent Soul had luckily escaped the Sky Piercing Finger, but against the Nine Steps Force that was shot in all directions from the Divine Sword that was thrust into her dantian, her Nascent Soul was finally hit. The Nascent Soul with extremely weak defense crumbled on the spot.

"How could this be?"

Bai Feng had a face filled with disbelief. She had never expected that she, an existence in the Bird Clan that was second to only the Peng Demon Emperor, would die here; die in a battle that seemed like a certain

victory. She was even unable to use her special finishing move, the Phoenix Tail Needle.

"Bang!"

Bai Feng's body landed on the ground heavily.

Level eight Demon Emperor Bai Feng, dead!

"Regarding this Mid Quality Divine Sword, I'll kindly accept it." At the instant Qin Yu killed Bai Feng, he had snatched her Divine Sword. At the same time he took the Divine Sword, his Immortal Awareness had already covered the entire surrounding. All of the people on the scene, including the Peng Demon Emperor, had every single one of their actions closely monitored by Qin Yu.

Especially the Peng Demon Emperor, Qin Yu had always been careful of him.

At this moment, Ao Ku and Liu Tu who saw this scene were astonished. Bai Feng, who was their partner for all these years, had unexpectedly died just like that. And at the same time Bai Feng's corpse landed on the ground, a golden light appeared to have traveled through time and space, arriving in front of Qin Yu.

"How could he be this fast?" Qin Yu who had already spread out his Immortal Awareness to pay attention to the Peng Demon Emperor, upon noticing that the Peng Demon Emperor had started to move, only managed to move his body slightly before the Peng Demon Emperor's

attack arrived in front of him.

"Bang!"

A heavy fist landed on Qin Yu's chest, who had a face filled with shock.

Like a ray of light, Qin Yu crashed onto the black pillar. The black pillar, that was specially designed to restrain people, broke apart with a loud rumble and toppled over. However, Qin Yu was not stopped. He continued to ruthlessly smash into the ground. His crash jolted the entire summit of the Yellow Lion Mountain.

"Your body's truly strong." The Peng Demon Emperor clenched his fist.

If Qin Yu's body had been a bit weaker, then he wouldn't have been smashed into the ground. The punch would instead have pierced his body.

"Where'd he go?" Ao Ku and Liu Tu flew to the hole that Qin Yu smashed into. That hole was very shallow; its depth was only about the length of a man. Qin Yu had merely just been smashed into it but had already disappeared into thin air.

The Peng Demon Emperor's voice sounded.

"Don't worry, that Qin Yu had already disappeared the moment when he smashed into the ground. I think... that Qingyu Immortal Mansion must've changed into some sort of speck and is hiding on the ground." Said the Peng Demon Emperor as he pointed at the location where Qin

Yu landed.

"Your Majesty is truly brilliant." Praised Ao Ku and Liu Tu.

The Peng Demon Emperor said cold and matter-of-factly. "Enough. For Bai Feng to be killed by Qin Yu under the circumstances from earlier, Bai Feng was truly being too careless. Her death cannot be blamed on others. We'll leave here and go outside of the Sealing Element Refining Flames Array. We'll have them use the Extremely Silent Heavenly Flame to burn everything down."

"Yes." Ao Ku and Liu Tu accepted the order.

With the Peng Demon Emperor in the lead, Ao Ku and Liu Tu followed behind him on either side and flew out of the range of the Sealing Element Refining Flames Array. Compared to the time when they came in, they have lost a member, Bai Feng.

Inside the Jiang Lan's Realm.

"Phew, that speed was truly fast." Qin Yu had a lingering fear just thinking about it.

With Qin Yu's chest as the center, a hole was caved in. The majority of his breastbones were broken. Had it not been for his Life Elemental Energy recovering him rapidly, that punch would've likely pierced a hole through Qin Yu's body. However, at this moment... Qin Yu had completely recovered.

“I suspect that the Peng Demon Emperor is about to use the Sealing Element Refining Flame Array and burn everything down now?” The corners of Qin Yu’s mouth were slightly raised. “However, I don’t know if I could be fortunate enough to go back out this time around.”

Immediately after, Qin Yu’s figure started to rapidly fly toward a far away location. It was precisely the residence of the three brothers.

Sixteen Demon Emperors were currently controlling the Sealing Element Refining Flame Array from all directions outside of the great formation array. Seeing the Peng Demon Emperor and the other two coming out, the sixteen Demon Emperors all bowed. “Your Majesty.”

The Peng Demon Emperor slightly nodded.

“Listen, that Qingyu Immortal Mansion is inside the Sealing Element Refining Flame Array. You all are to burn everything inside the Sealing Element Refining Flame Array clean first. Afterwards, I’ll personally go in and slowly handle that Qingyu Immortal Mansion.” The Peng Demon Emperor ordered the sixteen Demon Emperors.

“Yes, Your Majesty.”

The sixteen Demon Emperors immediately started executing one hand seal after another…

The Peng Demon Emperor took a glance at the scene. Currently, they were using Blue Heavenly Flames to burn all the mountain rocks and so on in the formation array. Only when they reached things that they

cannot burn with the Blue Heavenly Flames would they use Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames.

The Peng Demon Emperor turned around to look. Immediately after, he started flying toward a plain below the Yellow Lion Mountain. Liu Tu and Ao Ko followed him and flew toward that plain. The Peng Demon Emperor landed and then casually crossed his legs and sat. “You two can sit too. My Demon Awareness has completely covered that Sealing Element Refining Flames Array, if anything were to happen, I would know immediately.”

“Thank you Your Majesty.”

Liu Tu and Ao Ku also sat down with their legs crossed.

“Your Majesty, this subordinate has a sentence that he doesn’t know whether or not he should say.” Said Ao Ku with a low voice.

“Speak.” The Peng Demon Emperor said indifferently.

Ao Ku nodded. “Your Majesty, even if that Hei Yu was to cultivate, Your Majesty possessed an Inherited Treasure. So how could they Hei Yu possibly overtake Your Majesty? Why must Your Majesty place so much importance in killing him? Even if we were to spare his little life, it would still not mean much.”

“You’re shortsighted.” The Peng Demon Emperor laughed lightly. “Liu Tu, Ao Ku, back when I was contesting for the status of the Peng Demon Emperor with Fang Chong, you ought to also know what happened.”

Liu Tu nodded. “That Fang Chong and Your Majesty were both level seven Demon Emperor Super Divine Beasts. Your Majesty is a Golden Winged Great Peng Bird whereas he was a Dark Electric Great Peng Bird. You were both Super Divine Beasts of the Peng Clan… the contest for the title of Emperor is certainly something that we subordinates remember clearly.”

“I must admit, if we were to compare merely the strength, then I would’ve been a bit inferior to that Fang Chong. Although the Dark Electric Great Peng Bird and the Golden Winged Great Peng Bird are both Super Divine Beasts, the Dark Electric Great Peng possess more than just fast speed, they also possess some mysterious and remarkable abilities. Back then, the chances of me obtaining the title of the Peng Demon Emperor were not very favorable. Liu Tu, back then, Fang Chong had married a woman from your clan. Do you still remember that?” Asked the Peng Demon Emperor while smiling.

Liu Tu nodded.

“That woman could also be considered a prodigy of my Eagle Clan. Her true form was merely that of an ordinary Eagle Clansman, she wasn’t even a Divine Beast. However, her cultivation speed was comparable to that of a High Level Divine Beast.” Liu Tu was currently the Clan Chief of the Eagle Clan. His true form was also that of the strongest High Level Divine Beast of the Eagle Clan, the Cyan Flame Eagle.

The Peng Demon Emperor nodded. “That Fang Chong was originally also a very ambitious and ruthless person. I had contested against him for my entire life. Back then, he was generally cold toward me. However, who would’ve expected that such a person would fall for a woman from

your Eagle Clan. I merely planned a simple strategy but was able to cause Fang Chong to be seriously injured and even lose his life to my hand."

"For Fang Chong to lose to Your Majesty, that was also because of his insufficient training of his heart and mind." Flattered Liu Tu.

The Peng Demon Emperor nodded. "To be alive, how could one allow oneself to be bound by another? If I want to kill someone, then I'll kill. If I want to go against the Heavens, then I'll go against the Heavens. Only such would one be happy." The Peng Demon Emperor had a trace of cruel pride in his gaze.

"I, Zong Yan, could be considered as someone who feared neither the Heaven or Earth. However, who would've expect that when Fang Chong was greatly injured back then, he would cut open the space with all his might and managed to open the space tunnel between the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm with the Mortal Realm. He threw away that little bastard into that space channel. That, to the me that feared neither the Heaven or Earth, actually caused me to be uneasy and fearful."

Although the Peng Demon Emperor said he was fearful, his expression did instead did not change. "From Zong Jue, I came to know how frightening the child of the Dark Electric Great Peng Bird and a female Eagle Clansman, who was not even a Divine Beast, was. Not only is his speed comparable to mine, he also possesses all the remarkable abilities that the Dark Electric Great Peng Bird possessed. At the same time... the Eagle Clan's defense is usually pretty good. However, this Hei Yu's defense is even more frightening. He's truly a perfect Variation Super Divine Beast!"

"If that was all there was, then I would not be afraid. What I was most

concerned about was his cultivation speed! He has only cultivated for only how many years? Yet, he's already a level five Demon Emperor! I have never heard of such a frightening cultivation speed from the Bird Clan ever before."

The Peng Demon Emperor laughed coldly. "Although this little bastard cannot threaten me in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm but if I were to continue to ignore him, then with his cultivation speed, it's very possible for him to surpass me one day in the Divine Realm. Ao Ku, say, would I ignore him and let him keep on living?"

Ao Ku came to a realization.

"This subordinate's sight was truly narrow and shallow. I truly have not considered the matters that'll happen after ascending to the Divine Realm." The majority of these Demon Emperors like Ao Ku were worried about the Divine Tribulation. They do not have the confidence that they'll be able to pass the Divine Tribulation, so who amongst them would care to think about what would happen after they have ascended to the Divine Realm?

However, the Peng Demon Emperor possessed an Inherited Treasure that allowed him to pass the Divine Tribulation effortlessly and had already began to think about the future.

"When Zong Jue spoke of this Hei Yu, I was almost completely certain that he was Fang Chong's little bastard. His true form was that of an Eagle. But does the Eagle Clan possess such a powerful Divine Beast? Furthermore, he also knew many of the remarkable abilities that only the Super Divine Beasts of the Peng Clan possessed; if his father wasn't Fang Chong, then how would he possess the remarkable abilities of the Peng

Clan? To have such a son, Fang Chong should be proud. Unfortunately… today, his son would also die."

As the Peng Demon Emperor said those words, he raised his head and looked to the sky above him. "They ought to have about finished the refinement now!"

Inside the Jiang Lan's Realm.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu were currently together.

"Xiao Hei, don't be too heartbroken." Qin Yu and Hou Fei were both looking at Hei Yu.

As the owner of the Jiang Lan's Realm, Qin Yu was able to hear the voices in the surroundings of the Jiang Lan's Realm. Thus, the chat of the Peng Demon Emperor, Ao Ku and Liu Tu earlier was naturally heard by him. When he heard that it was regarding Hei Yu's birth information, Qin Yu, with merely a thought, made the voice of the Peng Demon Emperor and them sound in the surroundings of the three brothers.

"So, it turns out that my father and mother are both dead." Hei Yu's eyes were a bit moist.

"Mixed Hair Bird, I'm about the same as you. Even now I still do not know who my father is." Hou Fei consoled Hei Yu.

"Xiao Hei, don't be sad." Qin Yu started to smile. He changed the topic and said. "Hey, I did not expect that the plan that I thought of out of the

spot actually worked. Xiao Hei, Fei Fei, we do not have to hide inside the Jiang Lan's Realm the entire time anymore in the future."

"How come?" Hou Fei looked to Qin Yu. Hei Yu also dry his tears and looked to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu explained. "I know that the Peng Demon Emperor would think that the Jiang Lan's Realm would be by certain places near where I landed. However, he never expected that… during the first time I fought against Ao Ku, the Jiang Lan's Realm had already turned into a speck of dust and attached to his clothes."

With how exceptional the Jiang Lan's Realm was, even if Ao Ko were to use his Demon Awareness to search, he would still be unable to find the speck of dust that the Jiang Lan's Realm had turned into.

"They're currently outside the Sealing Element Refining Flames Array and have just finished talking. I suspect that they'll be flying up now."

"Let's go up." The Peng Demon Emperor said indifferently.

Ao Ku and Liu Tu accepted the order. The three of them flew toward the sky rapidly. None of them noticed that during the moment when they were flying toward the sky, a speck of dust dropped from Ao Ku's body, landed on the ground, and blended into the plain, becoming one of the countless dust specks in the sand.

Book 13 Three Brothers – Chapter 33 – Training atop the Meteorite

The sixteen Demon Emperors were floating in the air in their respective positions. At the same time they were controlling the Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames and burning that final lump of liquid. The Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan, Ao Ku and Liu Tu have arrived beside the airspace of the Sealing Element Refining Flames Array.

"Your Majesty."

Upon seeing that the Peng Demon Emperor had come, the sixteen Demon Emperors immediately greeted him respectfully.

"Never had I expected that after refining less than half of the Yellow Lion Mountain, we'd actually obtain materials to refine a Top Quality Demon Artifact." Said the Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan with a light laugh. His current mood was extremely good. "Liu Tu, Ao Ku, have you two discovered the Qingyu Immortal Mansion?"

Ao Ku and Liu Tu both spread out their Demon Awareness to search for the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. Their Demon Awareness covered the entire Sealing Element Refining Flames Array, including that lump of liquid that was being burned and boiled unceasingly. After a long time, Ao Ku and Liu Tu were still carefully inspecting that lump of liquid.

"It's better I do it myself." Said the Peng Demon Emperor indifferently.

"This subordinate is incompetent." Said Ao Ku and Liu Tu respectfully.

“That Qin Yu most certainly turned that Qingyu Immortal Mansion into a droplet. Unfortunately, no matter how hard he tries to imitate the liquid, it’s still fake. There will certainly be a loophole.” The Peng Demon Emperor’s Demon Awareness was also spread out. It turned into numerous waves and covered that lump of liquid in an instant.

Trying to distinguish each and every droplet from the lump of liquid was extremely hard. Ao Ku and Liu Tu stood to the side and didn’t dare to disturb.

Below, at the location where the Peng Demon Emperor, Ao Ku and Liu Tu were resting before.

A figure suddenly appeared. It was precisely Qin Yu who had changed his appearance.

Qin Yu raised his head and took a glance. The corners of his mouth were slightly raised. “Peng Demon Emperor, you can continue to slowly search. If you find me, then I’ll truly admire you.” After staying for merely a blink of an eye’s time, Qin Yu disappeared from the plain.

Teleportation!

“Mn?” Ao Ku turned around and looked to below.

“What’s wrong?” Liu Tu who stood beside him asked. At the same time, he also turned around to look below. The plain was exactly the same as before, there wasn’t a single thing on it. “What are you looking at?”

“Nothing.” Ao Ku turned back forward and smiled to Liu Tu beside him. “My brain must have played a trick on me.” Ao Ku had actually sensed an extremely slight amount of energy fluctuation. That fluctuation merely lasted for a wink’s time before disappearing. Ao Ku had thought that it was his own misperception.

Liu Tu laughed. “Let’s wait until His Majesty finds out where that Qingyu Immortal Mansion is. After we take care of Qin Yu and them, we won’t have much to do in the future anymore.”

“That’s true.” Ao Ku sighed.

With their status, what matters in the Bird Clan would actually need them to move out in normal circumstances?

Unfortunately, the current Ao Ku and Liu Tu had no idea that the current Qin Yu had already arrived on the Interstellar Conveying Array of the Black Crow Star. Effortlessly, he had escaped via the Interstellar Conveying Array. As for the Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan, he was still trying to find the Qingyu Immortal Mansion.

“Never had I expected that this Qin Yu’s ability to conceal himself would be truly profound.” The Peng Demon Emperor no longer had any smile on his face.

After being unable to find the Qingyu Immortal Mansion after such a long time, he too had grown angry.

“I do not believe that I can’t find it.” The Peng Demon Emperor’s gaze

was icy-cold. His Demon Awareness split into millions and millions of parts. Each and every one of his Demon Awareness parts then covered a speck of liquid droplet each. The Peng Demon Emperor was carefully examining each and every speck of liquid droplet for differences. Unfortunately, no matter how hard he tried, he was unable to find anything.

After two entire hours!

The Peng Demon Emperor ended up admitting his defeat. Even an extremely conceited individual like him couldn't last any longer.

"All of you, use your Demon Awareness to search. Find out exactly where that Qingyu Immortal Mansion is hiding." Said the Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan coldly. His gaze swept past the sixteen Demon Emperors as well as Liu Tu and Ao Ku. "Whoever manages to find the Qingyu Immortal Mansion shall be rewarded greatly!"

"Yes, Your Majesty."

Immediately, the sixteen Demon Emperors, along with Ao Ku and Liu Tu, a total of eighteen people, started to carefully search for the Qingyu Immortal Mansion.

The result was self-evident, still a failure.

"Your Majesty, this subordinate has an idea." Suddenly said a Demon Emperor respectfully.

“Speak.” The Peng Demon Emperor’s eyes shined.

That Demon Emperor said respectfully. “We merely have to control the Extremely Silent Heavenly Flame to make it occasionally burn and occasionally not burn. That lump of liquid would switch between solid and liquid form.. I reckon that no matter how strong that Qingyu Immortal Mansion’s ability to change itself is, there would inevitably be a slip-up.”

This method was practically the same method that Emperor Yu used in order to find Qin Yu in his Sealing Element Refining Flames Array.

“Good.” Upon hearing that, the Peng Demon Emperor thought that it was a feasible idea. “You are to command and deploy everyone. Quickly, find that Qingyu Immortal Mansion for me.”

“Yes, Your Majesty.”

That Demon Emperor had a cheerful expression in his eyes. Immediately, he promptly went to command the rest of the Demon Emperors. He would make them burn the lump of liquid with Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames. And then suddenly make them remove the Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames. By continuing this process, the lump of liquid would occasionally condense together, and then in the next instant melt into liquid. All of the Demon Emperors were carefully searching for the Qingyu Immortal Mansion.

Failure!

Failure!

Still a failure!

Six entire hours. The Peng Demon Emperor and his subordinates had used a wide variety of methods. The Peng Demon Emperor even went into the Sealing Element Refining Flames Array himself and refined that lump of liquid into a Top Quality Demon Artifact. He even dripped his blood on it to make it his own.

After becoming the master of that Top Quality Demon Artifact, the Peng Demon Emperor had also carefully inspected it. However, he was still unable to find the Qingyu Immortal Mansion.

The Peng Demon Emperor even removed the blood contract with that Top Quality Demon Artifact and used his Peng Claws to directly crush that Top Quality Demon Artifact into pieces.

At last, the Peng Demon Emperor had no choice but to admit that there's an eight or nine out of ten chance that the Qingyu Immortal Mansion had already left the Sealing Element Refining Flames Array. He did not believe that he was unable to discover the Qingyu Immortal Mansion even after using all those different kinds of methods to find it.

"How exactly did that Qin Yu escape from here?"

This question had vexed the Peng Demon Emperor for a long, long time!

When the Peng Demon Emperor finally gave up on searching for the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, Qin Yu had already left the star field that the Black Crow Star is located in. He was currently rushing toward the northeast of the Bird Clan's Territory with astonishing speed. Occasionally, he would use the Interstellar Conveying Arrays and occasionally he would use his own Greater Teleportation to move about.

In merely three days, Qin Yu had arrived on a star field in the northeastern section of the Bird Clan's Territory... 'Cyan Flame Star Field."

Cyan Flame Star Field, located toward the extreme north section of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. To its east was the Bird Clan's Territory's most chaotic location, the 'Chaotic Star Field.' Further eastward was... the location of the legendary Bewitching God Temple! The Bewitching God Temple was located between the Bird Clan's Territory and the Dark Star Realm.

The Chaotic Star Field was truly chaotic. It was so chaotic that even Qin Yu didn't want to enter it. Thus, he decided to stop in the more peaceful Cyan Flame Star Field.

The Cyan Flame Star Field was the headquarters of the Eagle Clan. The Eagle Clan was one of the extremely powerful clans amongst the Bird Clan. When comparing strength, the Eagle clan would only be second to the Peng Clan. The current Clan Chief of the Eagle Clan was the level eight Demon Emperor Liu Tu. He was also one of the three great experts underneath the Peng Demon Emperor. Of course, now that Bai Feng had died, only Ao Ku and Liu Tu remained.

Cyan Flame Star Field, Flowing Mist Star.

A man was currently hovering in the vast skies of the Flowing Mist Star and looking down from above. His gaze swept past all directions.

"What a beautiful and tranquil planet." Qin Yu had a smile on his face. "Mn, this'll do. I've decided to make this planet the place where we brothers will stay in the future." Afterwards, Qin Yu directly landed onto the ground.

With an intention of his mind, Hou Fei, Hei Yu, Bai Ling and Hei Tong have all appeared.

"Big brother where is this? This place seems pretty beautiful." Said Hou Fei while laughing.

Qin Yu nodded and said. "This is the Flowing Mist Star of the Cyan Flame Star Field. The Flowing Mist Star is a border planet of the Cyan Flame Star Field. According to the introduction written on the Interstellar Map that big brother Wuming gave me, this planet is a very ordinary planet; it is about as ordinary as the Maple Moon Star that I was on before. The strongest people here are likely only level seven or eight Demon Kings."

"Big brother, did you decid to choose this place as the residence of us brothers?" Hei Yu was dressed in a white gown. His long hair was drifting in the wind. He was giving off a sense of elegance.

Qin Yu nodded. He then looked to Hei Tong. "While it doesn't matter much to us three brothers, but Little Tong cannot be with us the entire time and not enter a city. That's why I picked here to be our future

residence."

"Ah!" Hei Tong's eyes shined brightly. "Eldest Uncle, will I truly be able to go out and play?"

"Don't worry. We cannot ignorantly step onto internal areas of this planet. Who knows whether or not there are subordinates of the Peng Demon Emperor in there?" Qin Yu lightly smiled and said.

Bai Ling spoke. "Big brother, although the Peng Demon Emperor's strength spreads wide and far, his troops are only gathered on certain galaxies' large or important planets. On a small planet like the Flowing Mist Star, there are barely any foreigners. Majority of them are just passerbys from the Interstellar Conveying Arrays."

"That I know, that's the reason why I chose such an ordinary planet." Qin Yu nodded. "But, it's better to be safe than sorry."

Suddenly, six figures appeared on the ground. Of these six people, one of them was a level four Demon Emperor Dong Xue. The other five people were two level nine Demon Kings and three level eight Demon Kings. They were all Spiritual Beasts from the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas.

"Master." Said Dong Xue and the rest respectfully.

"Big brother, this is?" Hou Fei, Hei Yu and the rest were all confused.

Qin Yu instead did not respond. He said directly to Dong Xue. "Dong Xue, this planet is the Flowing Mist Star, an extremely ordinary planet.

The strongest person here is merely a level seven or eight Demon King. I command you all to control this planet completely within a hundred years."

"Master's intention is?" Dong Xue asked puzzled.

Qin Yu smiled and said. "It's very simple. Control this planet completely and everywhere. I want to make the overwhelming majority of the people on the Flowing Mist Star controlled by us. Even if a foreigner were to step onto the Flowing Mist Star, you must know about that too. It'll be fine once you are able to accomplish that."

"Local tyrant?" Said Hou Fei while laughing with a gaga sound. "Big brother, your intention is for us to become the local tyrant here?"

"Not us, but Dong Xue!" Said Qin Yu with a light laugh. "Furthermore, Dong Xue shall also become a background controller. The acting controllers shall be these five Demon Kings. They shall control the entire Flowing Mist Star. As for anything that they cannot settle easily, Dong Xue would then take care of that."

"Master, for such a planet, a single year is more than enough for the six of us to control it." Said Dong Xue confidently.

A planet like the Flowing Mist Star was naturally extremely easy for a level four Demon Emperor like Dong Xue to obtain. Even if it was to achieve complete control, a year is indeed more than enough.

"Eldest uncle, you're having them control the Flowing Mist Star, then

what do we do?" Asked Hei Tong.

Qin Yu smiled and said. "You ought to know that I, your father, your second uncle and even your mother have statuses that cannot be leaked. Such a thing like controlling the planet does not require us to do it ourselves. We merely need to hide ourselves in a secret place and not allow anyone to know about us."

Hou Fei, Hei Yu and the rest of the people's eyes shone. They had completely understood Qin Yu's intention.

Qin Yu's gaze grew sharper. He stared at Dong Xue. "Dong Xue, I'm giving you a hundred years, after a hundred years, you must obtain a level of control where, even if the Peng Demon Emperor were to send someone to the Flowing Mist Star, you'd be able to obtain all information regarding that person."

"Although the Bird Clan's Territories all belong to the Peng Demon Emperor, I want this Flowing Mist Star to be under our complete control. When the subordinates of the Peng Demon Emperor arrive here, they shall become blind. Whatever they see… shall be what we want them to see. Dong Xue, are you able to accomplish that?" Qin Yu looked at Dong Xue.

Dong Xue said confidently. "Please rest assured Master. A hundred years? This subordinate will definitely be able to achieve it."

"Xiao Hei, Bai Ling, do you still remember what I have told you two?" Said Qin Yu with a smile.

Hei Yu and Bai Ling nodded. Hei Yu rubbed his daughter's head. "Big brother, what you said was correct. I must let this child experience the world for herself."

"Father, Mother, Eldest Uncle, you all…." Hei Tong had a face filled with puzzlement.

Qin Yu looked to Dong Xue. "Dong Xue, I am leaving Xiao Tong in your hands. You can let Little Tong live in the Flowing Mist Star for these hundred years. Your status shall be her master. Peng Demon Emperor and them do not know of Little Tong's existence, she should not be in any danger."

"Yes, Master." Said Dong Xue respectfully.

"Father, Mother, Eldest Uncle, Second Uncle, could it be that you're not going to stay on the Flowing Mist Star with me?" At this moment, Hei Tong had came to a realization.

"For now, no. This place is still not sufficiently safe yet." Said Qin Yu with a light smile.

Stay on the Flowing Mist Star?

At the very least, it's a no go for now. Qin Yu already had a plan in his mind. He would spend a hundred years in the Cosmic Space to comprehend the cosmos. Qin Yu really wanted to thoroughly comprehend the next stage of the 'Stellar Transformation' cultivation technique.

Likely, compared with the ‘Nine Steps Dark Gold Body’ body strengthening technique, Qin Yu cared more about his own ‘Stellar Transformation.’

After being reluctant to part, Little Hei Tong followed Dong Xue and the other five Demon Kings into the city of the Flowing Mist Star. As for Hei Yu, Bai Ling and Hou Fei, they entered into the Jiang Lan’s Realm. According to the plan, they are to spend a thousand years in the Jiang Lan’s Realm.

A thousand years in the Jiang Lan’s Realm was a hundred years outside.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu were to train in the Jiang Lan’s Realm whereas Qin Yu was to train in the Cosmic Space.

The boundless Cosmic Space. Countless amount of enormous planets were slowly floating in the Cosmic Space. And, at this moment, next to a beautiful blue colored planet were several tens of enormous meteorites flying past. The meteorite in the middle of these several tens of meteorites was the largest; it had the length of close to ten thousand miles. However, such a size could only be considered as extremely small in the Cosmos.

In the middle of the surface of this meteorite was a man sitting cross-legged. It was precisely Qin Yu.

Surveying his surroundings, comprehending the boundless cosmos, this was the current cultivation method of Qin Yu. Sitting atop this meteorite, Qin Yu was drifting about the Cosmos unceasingly…

Book 13 Three Brothers – Chapter 34 – Unite

His soul has completely united into one with the cosmos. Sensing the pulse of the cosmos, Qin Yu's own soul's aura has grown more and more faint. Ultimately, it appeared to have completely disappeared.

A blazing star, a flaring large fireball. Round after rounds of flames were erupting from the fireball. A round of flame had even broken into the meteorites.

Another group of meteorites came flying over from the opposite direction. Those meteorites flew past the meteorites that Qin Yu was with. Qin Yu was seeing with his eyes, sensing with his soul… gradually, what he saw with his eyes and what he sensed with his soul started to fuse with one another.

Every moment Qin Yu sat on the meteorite, the Nine Steps Dark Gold Body's execution speed was increased to the maximum.

Those twenty seven thousand seal marks and patterns were flickering with a blue color. Qin Yu's bones and his entire body's muscles were being transformed unceasingly. The cells and such within his bones were also being changed unceasingly. Even if the bones were to be unable to support the unceasing changes and fracture, the Life Elemental Energy within Qin Yu's body would automatically restore them.

Training and cultivating without any worry, there was no one in the Dinosaur Clan who had ever trained like that.

In the blink of an eye several tens of years have passed.

Qin Yu has separated himself from the state where he had assimilated with the cosmos. A slight smile appeared on his face.

“Several tens of years are merely a flash of time. The ‘Stellar Transformations cultivation technique that master created, although it had only reached the state of being able to pass the Heavenly Tribulations, was such a developed cosmic cultivation technique. If it were to reach its true final state, its profoundness would be something that surpasses all of the cultivation techniques of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm by far.”

The more he managed to comprehend, the more aware Qin Yu became.

“Fei Fei and Xiao Hei’s cultivation speed are pretty fast. I’ll continue my comprehension.” Qin Yu removed the distracting thoughts in his mind and once again assimilated his soul with the Cosmos. He had returned to a drifting yet profound state…

Inside the Jiang Lans’ Realm.

Several tens of years in the outside world means that several hundreds of years have passed in the Jiang Lan’s Realm. Hou Fei and Hei Yu had both obtained some significant improvements in their strength.

A body covered in silver hair, with two golden eyes and a violet lip; Hou Fei held his long black stick in his hand. He was ‘gaga’ laughing with excitement. Soon after, he roared.

“Mixed Hair Bird, watch my strike!”

The long black stick was like a long black dragon as it soared to the sky before arriving directly in front of Hei Yu.

“Insignificant skill.” Hei Yu sneered. His figure rapidly changed. Swiftly, he turned into nine blurs and easily dodged the incoming stick strike. At the same time, a long black spear suddenly appeared in his right hand. Like a water snake, the long spear was suddenly shot out.

The long black stick and the long black spear merely lightly touched each other before separating.

An exchange at the speed of lightning.

The exquisiteness of Hou Fei’s stick technique and Hei Yu’s spear technique were clearly seen. The two of them did not use any force; rather, they were competing the exquisiteness of their techniques. During the moment when the long black stick and the long black spear collided with each other, they were appearing and disappearing. Sometimes, they appeared to have entered into the space itself; they were extremely fantastic.

“Big Brother Yu, Second brother, you two should take a rest.” Bai Ling walked over from the courtyard with a smile on her face.

Two blurs landed on the ground. The two figures have only gradually became clear.

Hou Fei was donned in a golden battle armor and radiating a battle aura. As for Hei Yu, he was wearing all white and was giving off a sensation of a desolate killer.

"Aiya, Mixed Hair Bird, I've never expected that after you reached level six Demon Emperor, your spear technique would also improve greatly. It's about to reach the level of my Heaven Startling Nine Stick Strikes. However, I still haven't used the eighth and ninth stick strikes yet. Once I use them, you'll definitely lose." Said Hou Fei confidently.

Hei Yu lightly smiled. "You've achieved complete comprehension of the Heaven Startling Nine Stick Strikes?"

"How many hundreds of years has it been? You've even reached level six Demon Emperor level from level five Demon Emperor; although I still haven't reach level seven Demon Emperor, I've almost finished the comprehension of the Heaven Startling Nine Stick Strikes. It's just the final Ninth Stick Strike that's a bit problematic." Hou Fei's face didn't go red. "Just wait, I'll reach level seven Demon Emperor level very soon."

Hei Yu did not respond, he merely put away his long spear, walked to the stone chair on the side, sat down and started to rest. Bai Ling was sitting beside him.

Hou Fei also put away his black stick and sat on another stone chair.

"Monkey, Big brother said he'd be outside for a hundred years, but would he really be there for precisely a hundred years? If during the hundredth year's time Big brother were by chance, at his most critical

moment, how could we possibly disturb him?" Asked Hei Yu with a frown. "However, if that was the case, when should we go out and wake Big brother?"

Hou Fei laughed. "That's simple. Why must we bother to go call for Big brother? When Big brother himself decide that it's about time, he'll naturally come and get us out."

Hou Fei wasn't worried at all. Hei Yu also nodded.

Bai Ling who sat to the side instead grew a bit worried. "If big brother were to continue his comprehension the entire time, then does it mean that we are to stay in the Jiang Lan's Realm the entire time? It's been a long time since I've seen Little Tong. I really want to see Little Tong at an earlier date.

"Ling'er." Hei Yu frowned and reprimanded her. "So what if we are to see Little Tong a bit later? Big brother's cultivation is the most important."

"Oh." Bai Ling could only agree.

The tranquil days continued on. Inside Wu Lan's residence in the Jiang Lan's Realm.

"Boss Wu Lan, Boss Wu Lan."

A voice that sounded like a thunder suddenly rumbled loudly. It woke up Wu Lan who was currently resting inside his room. Helplessly, Wu Lan walked out from his residence. He saw the excited Ye Qu that ran over

and smiled helplessly. “Ye Qu, why are you shouting so loudly?”

Ye Qu had a face filled with pride. “Boss Wu Lan, look.”

“Look? At what?” Wu Lan was puzzled.

“Look carefully.” Ye Qu had a face filled with smiles. “Look, what has changed about me?”

Confused, Wu Lan looked at Ye Qu for a moment. He then started to smile. “Oh, you’ve finally reached a breakthrough.”

Ye Qu hit his chest with his fist and said happidly. “That’s right. After all these years, I’ve finally reached a breakthrough. Haha…. that icy-cold Ao Wuxu was the first one to reach level eight Demon Emperor and would frequently act arrogantly in front of me. Now, let’s see if he dares to act so arrogant anymore.”

Actually, Ao Wuxu had never acted arrogant. It’s just that his icy-cold manner naturally caused others to think that he was acting arrogantly.

“Haha, level eight Demon Emperor; Mn… you and Wuxu better train faster, with Qin Yu’s current cultivation speed, he’ll likely undergo the Divine Tribulation and ascend to the Divine Realm earlier than you. If that really is the case… then I’m afraid that we’ll be separated.” Instructed Wu Lan.

“Boss Wu Lan, what do you mean?” Ye Qu grew calm.

Wu Lan said solemnly. “When Qin Yu ascend to the Divine Realm, if you and Ao Wuxu were to not have passed the Divine Tribulation, it’s impossible for the two of you to ascend to the Divine Realm together with Qin Yu and I. You’ll only be expelled back to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm by the Divine Realm.”

“The rules of the Cosmos are as such. It’s just like when ascending to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm from the Mortal Realm, one must achieve the level of Dacheng before being able to ascend. Thus, even if Qin Yu were to bring people along with him in the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, they’ll still be automatically expelled by the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. Although the Jiang Lan’s Realm was exceptional… but it’s merely a Spatial Divine Artifact’s space and not a true space!” Wu Lan explained carefully.

“True space?” Ye Qu was a bit puzzled.

Wu Lan nodded. He smiled and said. “True space naturally possesses Spiritual Energy, Elemental Spirit Energy or other energies. There’s also life forms and so on. However, the Jiang Lan’s Realm is a space within a Spatial Divine Artifact. The Elemental Spirit Energy within it is also absorbed from the outside world. It is impossible for the Jiang Lan’s Realm to have energy in and of itself.”

“Oh, Boss, Wuxu and I must pass the Divine Tribulation before being able to go to the Divine Realm; but what about you?” Ye Qu had a guess in his mind.

Wu Lan lightly smiled. “I am originally from the Divine Realm, it’s very

natural for me to return to the Divine Realm. Even if I were to not train and not have even the slightest amount of improvement, I would still able to ascend to the Divine Realm with Qin Yu inside the Jiang Lan's Realm. However, you all are different."

"Mn… that Qin Yu's cultivation speed is too fast. It would be good if he were to slow down a bit." Said Ye Qu after mucking his mouth grudgingly. "Although I've reached level eight Demon Emperor; it will be extremely hard for me to break through to level nine Demon Emperor from level eight Demon Emperor."

Wu Lan merely had an indifferent smile.

Although Ye Qu and the rest were pressured, Wu Lan did not have any pressure.

Inside the Imperial Palace of the Black Crow City.

The Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan as well as the two level eight Demon Emperors Liu Tu and Ao Ku were currently seated around a table.

"Liu Tu, it has already been eighty years. In this period of time, have you managed to discover any information regarding Hei Yu and them?" Asked the Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan indifferently. After all these years, the Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan did not have a lot of hope in catching Hei Yu.

Somewhat helpless, Liu Tu replied respectfully. "Not even the slightest bit of information."

“Your Majesty.” Ao Ku interrupted. “If Hei Yu and them were to hide in the Qingyu Immortal Mansion the entire time and not come out… then no matter how hard we try, it’s still impossible for us to find them.”

The Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan nodded. How could he not know about that? However, he truly wanted to kill Hei Yu.

“Mn?”

Suddenly, the Peng Demon Emperor frowned. He turned his hand around and took out a Transmission Spiritual Pearl. Gradually, a smile appeared on the Peng Demon Emperor’s face.

Liu Tu and Ao Ku took a glance at each other. They were filled with amazement.

The matters of the Bird Clan’s territory used to mostly be taken care of by Bai Feng. And now, they were mostly taken care of by Liu Tu. Only an extremely small amount of matters would be reported directly to the Peng Demon Emperor. And now, the Peng Demon Emperor actually have a smile on his face…. it was truly a rare occurrence.

After a moment, the Peng Demon Emperor put away his Transmission Spiritual Pearl while smiling.

“Your Majesty, did something delightful happened?” Said Liu Tu with a smile. Ao Ku also looked to the Peng Demon Emperor.

The Peng Demon Emperor smiled and said. “It’s nothing that can be considered as an exaltation, it’s just that Emperor Yu and his wife the Mystic Emperor of the Immortal Realm had made an exchange with me. They want to kill that Qin Yu, I want to kill that Hei Yu, thus we merely decided to help each other.”

“Your Majesty, when you were chasing to kill that Hei Yu, you had announced his name as Xiao Hei the entire time. Hei Yu’s true name was something that others didn’t know of, so how did this Emperor Yu manage to know?” Asked Liu Tu in confusion.

“Bai Feng was killed by Qin Yu. Although not many people know about this, Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor’s power in Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm is still quite good. I reckon that they managed to obtain this information from somewhere.” Said the Peng Demon Emperor with a smile.

Book 13 Three Brothers – Chapter 35 – Stellar Space

In the boundless Cosmos, countless planets were slowly moving about in the cosmic space.

The group of meteorites rapidly passed through stars and planets. In the middle of this group of meteorites, on the biggest meteorite; a person was sitting cross-legged and unmoving. It was unknown how long he has been sitting there, nor was it known when he would get up.

Traces of green light were slowly being radiated from Qin Yu's head. The corners of Qin Yu's lips were slightly raised. He had a smile on his face.

His eyes had been open the entire time, tranquilly watching.

Suddenly, Qin Yu stood up. He was proudly standing on this rapidly flying meteorite.

"It's been ninety years, I've already trained in seclusion for ninety years." Qin Yu's mind was very serene. He felt as if his entire frame of mind was slowly fluctuating with the pulse of the cosmos. It was a marvelous sensation. However, Qin Yu knew that… in these ninety years, he had let his soul assimilate with the cosmos and his frame of mind fluctuate with the cosmos.

A cultivation of ninety years, Qin Yu's soul realm's level had naturally achieved the rank of a level nine Immortal Emperor's state, he was merely a step away from completing the third layer of the Heavenly Soul Realm.

Qin Yu did not care much about the progress of his soul realm. After all, when in battle, what mattered was one's strength. In last several hundred years in the Jiang Lan's Realm, Qin Yu had stayed on the sixth stage of the 'Nine Steps Dark Gold Body.' And now, he has finally reached the seventh stage.

The Nine Steps Force had also changed to purple from blue.

Now, the bones in Qin Yu's body were comparable in toughness to a Low Quality Divine Artifact. Adding on the assistance of the Life Elemental Energy, Qin Yu's body could be considered to be a Divine Artifact that could be renovated at any time. There was no need to explain how powerful that is.

"Unfortunately... there was not much progress in the 'Stellar Transformations cultivation technique." Qin Yu sighed.

The comprehension of all these years was actually for the sake of creating the ninth stage of the 'Stellar Transformations. However, creating a new stage was no easy task. Standing on top of the meteorite, Qin Yu was casually looking at the boundless cosmic space.

Suddenly...

An enormous and magnificent nebula appeared in Qin Yu's field of view. This nebula was radiating a dream like brilliance; it was extremely attractive. As for Qin Yu, he was naturally attracted by this nebula. The size of this nebula was extremely huge... it was as big as several thousands of planets.

Revolving around tranquility, the entire gigantic nebula was revolving around tranquilly.

There appeared to be no pattern in its trajectories. However, Qin Yu who had woken up from being attracted by the nebula noticed the trajectories of its rotation. Seeing the trajectories, Qin Yu appeared to be shocked. His mind that had been in a tranquil state for ninety years started to move excitedly!

In this moment!

It was as if a bolt of lightning had struck Qin Yu's mind!

Qin Yu had suddenly opened up to a wide panorama!

"So, so that's it!" Qin Yu smiled. He closed his eyes and suddenly raised his hands. His hands were moving very slowly. However, at the moment when his hands were moving, the entire space appeared to be vibrating. Even the lights around Qin Yu appeared to be being warped.

Qin Yu's hands stopped their movements!

His hands appeared to be holding onto a ball of nothingness. With his hands placed in front of his body, Qin Yu smiled and closed his eyes. It was as if he was experiencing a wonderful sensation.

At the moment when Qin Yu's hands stopped moving!

Suddenly, the several tens of rapidly flying meteorites stopped. It took merely a split second for the meteorites to stop from the high speed that they were flying at. All these several tens of meteorites stopped in midair and were motionless.

"Huff!"

Qin Yu's hands involuntarily shook slightly. With Qin Yu as the center, a visible space ripple appeared. The several tens of meteorites that had stopped moving, suddenly moved. With the meteorite that Qin Yu was on as the center, the several tens of meteorites started to rotate.

There were meteorites above Qin Yu, meteorites to Qin Yu's left, meteorites in front of Qin Yu... meteorites below Qin Yu.

The meteorites formed a spheroid with Qin Yu as the center.

Like this, the several tens of meteorites revolved around Qin Yu. Sometimes, the meteorites would revolve above Qin Yu, sometimes below; their trajectories were not circular nor could they be considered an ellipse shape. If one were to look at them, then they would appear to not have any pattern at all.

However...

If there were to be an expert on the scene, then they would notice that these several tens of meteorites were rotating with the same pattern as the dream-like nebula.

Merely, every single meteorite represented a huge lump of energy within the nebula.

Like so, these several tens of meteorites were revolving unceasingly. The far away nebula was also revolving like so unceasingly.

They were rotating with the same trajectory. The only difference between them were their sizes.

However… in the other space that Qin Yu's Black Hole in his dantian leads to, inside that two three meters long and wide space that belonged to Qin Yu, that extremely thick golden Black Hole Energy was also slowly moving. Although slow, they were still moving.

Time passed. The several tens of meteorites have always maintained their current state.

Twelve entire years.

Lifting his hands up like holding a ball; Qin Yu who had maintained this pose for twelve entire years, suddenly opened his eyes.

Right at the moment when Qin Yu's eyes opened, the several tens of meteorites that had been rotating about, forming an enormous sphere suddenly stopped.

"Haha… the comprehension of a hundred years has finally born fruit. So that's the case, so that's the case!" Qin Yu's face was filled with smiles. Extremely confident smiles. He placed his hands behind his back. His feet

were still on the largest meteorite.

"I've broken my promise, broken my promise. Although I said a hundred years, it took me a hundred and two years." Qin Yu had a self-mocking smile.

Afterwards, Qin Yu looked to the several tens of meteorites that still remained in the air. He casually waved his hand and those several tens of meteorites proceeded according to the trajectory that they had before. As for Qin Yu, he instead stood up in the air. After a while, he used Greater Teleportation and disappeared from the cosmic space.

In a flash, Qin Yu appeared on an uninhabited planet.

"Now that my soul realm's level has also reached level nine Immortal Emperor's level, with the assistance of the Meteoric Tear, who could compare with me in the degree of unity with the cosmos? With my current Great Teleportation distance, there's not much need for Interstellar Conveying Arrays anymore." Immediately after, Qin Yu disappeared again.

Qin Yu's current Greater Teleportation range was about ten times the range it was before.

It used to be that for him to move a tenth of a galaxy's distance with a single teleportation was already pretty powerful. However now, Qin Yu was able to cross an entire galaxy with a teleportation. There was no need for Interstellar Conveying Arrays anymore. Even if it was to be crossing from a single galaxy to another one, Qin Yu was able to do so with a single Greater Teleportation.

Only when crossing from a star field to another star field, with the distance between the two being too great, would Qin Yu require the use of an Interstellar Conveying Array.

"The eighth stage was the Black Hole Realm, what exactly will the ninth stage be? Heheheh… there's no need for me to worry, all I need to do is continue my development according to these circumstances." The current Qin Yu was completely relaxed.

Inside Qin Yu's dantian's space.

The current Black Hole was already not at all like before. It no longer had the three golden rings of lights and has turned into a golden channel. On the other side of the channel, in the flour paste space, there originally existed a two-three meters range area that belonged to Qin Yu.

However, the space that belonged to Qin Yu has now reached about ten meters in length and width.

At the same time… this space was slowly enlarging at an extremely tiny and undetectable rate.

"In this flour paste space, the small space that belonged to me has turned into a 'Stellar Space' now." Said Qin Yu in his heart.

Inside the Stellar Space, an astonishing change had occurred to the previously immobile Black Hole Energy. Currently, there was a lump of energy rotating about, much like the enormous nebula that Qin Yu had

seen. As for the Black Hole Energy, it was being revolved and gathered unceasingly, turning into tiny golden specks.

Upon the moment when Qin Yu's awareness entered into this Stellar Space, he discovered…

A countless amount of golden specks were slowly revolving according to a methodically arranged trajectory and forming a nebula spheroid.

Upon closer inspection, one would discover… traces of muddled flour paste energies were passing through the 'Stellar Space' and into it. Only through absorbing the flour paste energy, was the golden Black Hole Energy able to form those golden specks.

Those countless amounts of golden specks were formed through the slow transformation of 'flour paste energy.'

The flour paste energy from the outside was being absorbed. As more of the flour paste energy was absorbed, there formed void areas within the flour paste space. As the void was formed, the 'Stellar Space' naturally expanded.

"This flour paste energy is truly profound. What exactly is that flour paste-like energy?" Qin Yu pondered in his heart. Immediately after, he started to smile. "Inside the flour paste space, this flour paste-like energy is boundless and everywhere, taking up all of the space. Only through absorbing a lot of it, will my Stellar Space be able to occupy a greater area."

Qin Yu did not understand it completely.

However, his intuition tells him that… the flour paste-like energy was a good thing and thus he should absorb it unceasingly. Also, the greater the size of his Stellar Space, the better.

Currently, Qin Yu was still slowly absorbing the flour paste-like energy, to allow the amount of golden specks that formed the spheroid nebula inside his body to become greater. Qin Yu also understood that… all he was doing right now, was storing up reservation power. He had yet to actually reach the gateway to the ninth stage.

Cyan Flame Star Field, Flowing Mist Star.

"The Flowing Mist Star is as beautiful and tranquil as before." Qin Yu appeared in the sky of the Flowing Mist Star. In merely two or three steps, he arrived at the largest city of the three great cities on the Flowing Mist Star, Vast Sky City.

The city gates of the Vast Sky City was wide and broad.

Upon seeing Qin Yu walking toward the gate, the gate guard started to have a hard time breathing. He did not even dare move forward to inquire who Qin Yu was.

"Who is this person? No, I must immediately go notify the lord." Seeing Qin Yu's figure walking past, that guard had already decided what to do in his mind.

There are numerous cultivators in Vast Sky City. However, majority of them are only level one Heavenly Demons. Rarely are Demon King level experts ever seen. At the very least, as Qin Yu walked, the strongest person he had discovered was merely a level one Demon King, and it was also the sole Demon King that he saw.

Thus, as it could be seen, there are very few experts on the Flowing Mist Star.

"Master."

Dong Xue's figure suddenly appeared beside Qin Yu. She said to Qin Yu respectfully.

Qin Yu took a glance at Dong Xue and then slightly nodded. "Did you manage to complete the mission that I assigned you?"

"Yes, Master, it is complete. Currently, the entire Flowing Mist Star is under our control. No matter who it was that entered the Flowing Mist Star, they were unable to escape our surveillance." Said Dong Xue respectfully.

Qin Yu nodded indifferently. "Good, bring me to your current residence."

"Yes."

Immediately after, Dong Xue turned into a ray of light and shot off toward the sky. Casually, Qin Yu followed behind Dong Xue. In merely a blink of an eye, Qin Yu followed Dong Xue to another city. They have

arrived in front of the palace gate in the extreme north of the Vast Pattern City.

"Master, this is our current residence." Said Dong Xue respectfully.

Qin Yu slowly raised his head. His gaze landed on those three large words and muttered. "Five Willows Palace, why such a name?"

"Master, to the outside, it was merely said that five Demon Kings had constructed this palace here. The master of this palace was thus those five Demon Kings. Those five Demon Kings were the Spiritual Beasts that master had dispatched; two level nine Demon Kings and three level eight Demon Kings. This subordinate merely hides herself behind the scenes." Said Dong Xue respectfully.

Qin Yu nodded.

"I believe there are no subordinates of the Peng Demon Emperor on the Flowing Mist Star right now?" Asked Qin Yu.

Dong Xue nodded and said. "Yes. For this tiny planet, the Peng Demon Emperor would not dispatch his experts over. Furthermore, even if he were to dispatch people over, they wouldn't be able to tell Master's identity. Only a hundred years ago did the Peng Demon Emperor send people over to transmit an order to the Five Willow Palace to tell them to pay attention in the case where three male experts were to appear and to immediately inform them if they were to appear."

"This Peng Demon Emperor is truly smart." Qin Yu had a smile on his

face.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu; with the strength of them three brothers, one must be at least a level eight Demon Emperor in order to discover their identity. However, how many level eight Demon Emperors were there in the entire Bird Clan?

With their current arrangement of reporting upon noticing three male experts, it would allow for a high chance of success.

“Well then, Dong Xue, where would we normally live at?” Asked Qin Yu.

Dong Xue said respectfully. “Master, the Pure Flow Mansion inside the Five Willows Palace is the place that this subordinate has prepared for Master. Master and the other Lords could live there. Master could also stroll around the Flowing Mist Star as you wish. This subordinate is able to guarantee that on the Flowing Mist Star, there definitely will not be anyone who could find out Master’s identity.”

“Mn.” Qin Yu’s Immortal Awareness spread out.

“It seems like Little Tong’s attire has changed.” With a single step, Qin Yu arrived inside the Five Willows Palace.

Inside the garden of the Clear Flow Mansion. In the Clear Flow Mansion, other than Dong Xue and Hei Tong, others were absolutely not allowed in.

The current Hei Tong now looked like a woman . She was dressed in a

yellow garment. With bright eyes and white teeth, her appearance was very adorable and pretty. At this moment, Hei Tong was fiddling with a flower. From time to time, a smile would appear on her face. Who knows what she might be thinking about in her mind.

"Little Tong." A familiar voice sounded.

Puzzled, Hei Tong turned around. Upon seeing the person who had arrived, pleasantly surprised, Hei Tong yelled. "Eldest Uncle!" As she yelled, she immediately fell into Qin Yu's embrace.

With but a thought from Qin Yu.

Hei Yu, Hou Fei, Bai Ling, Ye Qu and Wu Lan suddenly appeared inside the courtyard.

Hei Yu, Hou Fei and the rest were startled. Immediately, they started looking around. However, they quickly came to a realization and sprung up in ecstasy.

"Father, Mother, Uncle Wu..." Hei Tong's eyes were shining.

"Little Tong." Bai Ling was so happy that her eyes turned red.

"Big brother." Hou Fei and Hei Yu were looking at Qin Yu with excitement.

Book 13 Three Brothers – Chapter 36 – Stirrings of Love

Whether it was Qin Yu with his brothers Hou Fei and Hei Yu, or Hei Yu with his family. It had been a long time since they last saw each other. Everyone was very excited. On the same day, they set up a banquet in the Pure Flow Mansion of the Five Willows Palace.

Exchanging glasses, everyone was very excited and smiling.

Qin Yu's gaze swept past. His Immortal Awareness that had already reached the level of a level nine Immortal Emperor's clearly discovered everyone's strength. Suddenly, Qin Yu looked to Ye Qu in amazement. "Ye Qu, you've also reached level eight Demon Emperor?"

For Fei Fei and Xiao Hei to have a large improvement was something that Qin Yu had expected. With the Black Stick and the Cloud Piercing Spear, which were bestowed by Uncle Lan and their aptitude as Super Divine Beasts, there was no need to puzzle over their fast improvement speed. This Ye Qu appeared to have been stuck at the level seven Demon Emperor level for a long time; how did he manage to achieve a breakthrough in merely a thousand years?

"What? Only you're allowed to have such a fast progress and not me?" Said Ye Qu complacently. Suddenly, he looked to Qin Yu and said puzzledly. "Qin Yu, could it be that you've achieved another breakthrough in the 'Nine Steps Dark Gold Body?'"

Qin Yu smiled and was about to speak.

“You’d best not tell me that you’ve reached the seventh stage!” Said Ye Qu solemnly.

“Oh?” Qin Yu was puzzled.

Why doesn’t this Ye Qu want him to tell him?

“I’m afraid that I cannot take the shock.” Said Ye Qu with resentment. “It’s merely been a hundred years outside of the Jiang Lan’s Realm for you. To reach the seventh stage from the sixth stage in a hundred years, if you were to have truly accomplished that, then you’re beyond human.”

Qin Yu understood.

“Heh heh…. I have already stayed at the sixth stage for several hundred years during the time in the Jiang Lan’s Realm when I bitterly trained for a thousand years. For me to reach the seventh stage now, it can’t be considered as being extremely fast.” Said Qin Yu while smiling.

Ye Qu said stammeringly. “You’ve actually reached the seventh stage?”

Earlier, Ye Qu was merely guessing and joking around. Never did he expect that Qin Yu had actually reached the seventh stage.

“Yes, I’ve reached the seventh stage. However, I’m afraid that I’m still a bit weaker than you as you’ve already reached the eighth stage. Fei Fei… you’ve improved pretty fast.” Qin Yu looked to Hou Fei.

“Gaga, of course.” Hou Fei’s face with filled with contentment.

Currently, Hou Fei was already a level seven Demon Emperor. One must know that the further down the line, the harder it’ll become to progress. Even with Hou Fei’s talent and the assistance from the Black Stick, it still took Hou Fei nearly a thousand years before he could reach a breakthrough.

“Monkey merely achieved a breakthrough ten years ago. If Big Brother were to open the Jiang Lan’s Realm from the outside at exactly a hundred year’s time, then Monkey would likely still be a level six Demon Emperor.” Said Hei Yu deliberately undering from the side.

“You don’t have to be jealous of me, Mixed Hair Bird. It’ll take you at least several more thousands of years before you can reach a level seven Demon Emperor.” Said Hou Fei with an air of complacency. Qin Yu instead was inwardly pondering to himself.

In this bitter training, his brothers’ strength had increased a lot. Especially Hou Fei… he was now a level seven Demon Emperor Super Divine Beast. He’s now at the same level as Ao Wuming. If one were to add on his mystical Stick Techniques, then he’s comparable to a level nine Immortal Emperor.

As for Qin Yu…. there was hardly any discrepancy between them. At the very least, if a level eight Immortal Emperor were to stand in front of Qin Yu, then this level eight Immortal Emperor would be courting death.

“Qin Yu.” Wu Lan who stood to the side said while smiling. “Seeing the current strength of you three brothers, even if three level nine Immortal

Emperors attacked you all, you all would still be capable of escaping safely. There is not much assistance that I, Wuxu and the others could provide to you all now."

Wu Lan clearly believed that Qin Yu had enough strength to defend himself.

"Still not enough." Said Qin Yu grudgingly. "With our current strength, although we would not be particularly afraid of Emperor Yu or Mystic Emperor, but that Peng Demon Emperor is truly difficult. Back then, I personally experienced his speed. His speed was at the very least three or four times my own. If we were to truly fight, then I'd be at a complete disadvantage. Furthermore… the Peng Demon Emperor's attacks are very powerful. Even with my current defense, I believe that he would be capable of breaking my defense with merely a single fist."

"Peng Demon Emperor, Dragon Emperor, Great Ape Emperor. These three individuals are not people that ordinary level nine Immortal Emperors can be compared with." Said Qin Yu after exhaling a long breath.

With Qin Yu's current strength, he no longer feared ordinary experts. However, an enemy that possessed an Inherited Treasure was still too powerful.

"If I were to fight against the Dragon Emperor, I'd be completely unable to match up against him. However… against the Peng Demon Emperor, I am still able to block his attack during the moment of crisis and save your life." Said Wu Lan with a light smile.

Ye Qu who stood to the side also opened his large mouth. He laughed and said. “Qin Yu, you can rest assured. With Boss Wu Lan’s strength, although he’s unable to block that Dragon Emperor, he is able to block against that Peng Demon Emperor. Even I… once my ‘Nine Steps Dark Gold Body’ reaches the ninth stage, too would dare to compete against that Peng Demon Emperor.”

Qin Yu looked to Wu Lan in amazement.

Qin Yu was pleasantly surprised. Back then, the Dragon Emperor used his strength to suppress Immortal Emperor Ni Yang and forced him to release Ao Wuxu. At that time, Wu Lan had already resigned himself to being inferior to the Dragon Emperor.

Qin Yu had thought the entire time that… as Wu Lan was inferior to the Dragon Emperor, he ought to be inferior to the Peng Demon Emperor too. After all, the Peng Demon Emperor is about at the same level as the Dragon Emperor. However, who would’ve expected that Wu Lan would say that he can block the Peng Demon Emperor.

“Senior Wu Lan, wasn’t the Peng Demon Emperor’s strength about the same as the Dragon Emperor?” Hei Yu who stood to the side asked.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei and the rest all looked to Wu Lan. They too were wondering about that.

Wu Lan lightly smiled and said. “As the saying goes… each person has their strong points and weak points. Although there are barely any discrepancies between Peng Demon Emperor and the Dragon Emperor, I just happen to possess a strong point that could restrain this Peng

Demon Emperor. Thus, I am able to block him. Of course, I could only block him. His speed is too fast… it's impossible for me to defeat him."

"Oh…" Qin Yu somewhat understood.

"Uncle Wu, you're so powerful. Little Tong hereby offers Uncle Wu a toast." Hei Tong, who had been by the side listening the entire time, suddenly stood up and said while beaming with smiles.

Upon seeing Hei Tong, Wu Lan had a pampering expression in his eyes. "Good, good, the wine offered by Little Tong, I will definitely drink that."

Wu Lan, Ye Qu and even Ao Wuxu were very pampering toward Hei Tong. After all, they watched her grow up.

After the feast.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Hei Yu and Bai Ling remained in the Clear Flow Mansion. Wu Lan also remained in the Clear Flow Mansion. To Wu Lan, training wasn't of dire importance. As for Ye Qu, he returned back into the Jiang Lan's Realm to train.

Ye Qu wanted to use the Jiang Lan's Realm to assist him in becoming a level nine Demon Emperor sooner.

******

The days on the Flowing Mist Star were very tranquil and happy for Qin

Yu and them. Occasionally, the three brothers would spar with each other. Occasionally, they would enjoy drinking to their heart's content. Occasionally, they would enjoy the sceneries of the Flowing Mist Star. Essentially, the three brothers lived free and leisurely.

As for Wu Lan, he had also been freely strolling around the three cities of the Flowing Mist Star. He was spending his days contentedly.

On a certain day.

Qin Yu and his two brothers were drinking inside the courtyard mansion. As Qin Yu continued to drink, he suddenly came to a stop. His gaze turned to the sky; it was as if he was thinking about something.

"Big brother, what are you thinking about?" Hou Fei and Hei Yu took a glance at each other. Soon after, Hou Fei laid down his wine cup and asked.

"Oh." Qin Yu woke back up from his recollections.

"Earlier, I was thinking… it has been several hundred years since we arrived in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, even if we aren't counting the extra time spent in the Jiang Lan's realm. I wonder if my royal father, big brother and second brother have ascended to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm yet." Said Qin Yu with a slight sigh.

"With my royal father and them's cultivation speed, I reckon they have yet to ascend. However, as to what the reality is, it was also hard to say. Who knows, maybe my royal father and them would cultivate very fast?"

Qin Yu had a bitter smile on his face.

Hei Yu who stood to the side consoled. “Big brother, you don’t have to mind too much about it. Once one sets foot on the path of cultivation, one will only be able to rely on oneself. If you can help, then you’ll help. If you can’t… then you also shouldn’t think too much about it.”

Qin Yu nodded.

“Hey, big brother, are you able to open the second layer of the Jiang Lan’s Realm now?” Suddenly asked Hou Fei. “Your strength ought to be very powerful now, you should be able to right?”

Qin Yu shook his head.

Opening the second layer of the Jiang Lan’s Realm?

Although Qin Yu’s current strength was pretty good, as his Nine Steps Dark Gold Body has reached the seventh stage and his Nine Steps Force was also pretty powerful, it was still insufficient in opening the second layer of the Jiang Lan’s Realm.

“I am still quite a bit of distance away from being able to open the second layer of the Jiang Lan’s Realm. This is not something that we can rush.” As Qin Yu said that, he suddenly turned his head around. Hou Fei and Hei Yu also turned their head around toward the doorway. What they saw was Hei Tong dressed in yellow garments laughing charmingly.

“Little Tong, did something happen?” Said Hei Yu with a bit of icy-

coldness. However, his speech also gave off a sense of a strict father.

Hei Tong glanced at Hei Yu. She then chuckled. “Father, I wanna go to take a stroll on the Green Blue Star.”

“Green Blue Star?” Hei Yu was puzzled. “Why do you want to go there? I believe this Flowing Mist Star is not small, you should be fine taking a stroll across the three cities of the Flowing Mist Star.”

Hei Tong humphed. She then switched targets and looked to Qin Yu. Her large eyes were brightly looking at Qin Yu. “Eldest Uncle, I wanna go to the Green Blue Star.”

“Green Blue Star, that’s the core planet of the Green Blue Galaxy that the Flowing Mist Star is located in. In that place, crooks are mixed in with the honest folks. Why do you want to go there?” Asked Qin Yu.

“I just wanna go. I already went there last year with master. No one there knows who I am. It’s not dangerous for me.” Hei Tong hurriedly explained. Upon hearing that, Qin Yu smiled. “Fine then, if you wanna go then you can go.”

“Yay~~ Eldest Uncle is the best to me.” Hei Tong immediately hugged Qin Yu and said happily.

“Big brother.” Hei Yu said with a frown.

“Hey, Mixed Hair Bird, it’s just the Green Blue Star. What’s so alarming about that?” Said Hou Fei.

Qin Yu said. “Xiao Hei, my soul’s level has already reached that of a level nine Immortal Emperor’s. Even if it were the Peng Demon Emperor, his soul’s level is merely at a level eight Demon Emperor’s. As long as I follow Little Tong, no danger would come to her.”

Qin Yu was very confident.

With how high his soul realm’s level was now, there were barely any people in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm that are capable of discovering him. Yet, he was able to discover them.

“Well, okay.” Hei Yu nodded. He then looked to Hei Tong with a strict expression. “Little Tong, you must certainly listen to your Eldest Uncle.”

“Eldest Uncle, you’re also going?” Said Hei Tong with a ugly expression.

“What, I can’t?” Asked Qin Yu with a smile. He had a feeling that… Little Tong had a little secret.

“It’s, it’s fine.” Hei Tong tried her best to squeeze out a smile.

******

As the core planet of a galaxy the number of experts here on the Green Blue Star was clearly greater than on the Flowing Mist Star. There were also a lot of Immortal and Devil Experts. The crooks are mixed in with the honest folk. Currently, Qin Yu and Hei Tong were in a restaurant.

Within the Hei Tong's hand that was placed underneath the table was a Transmission Spiritual Pearl.

"Eldest Uncle, I want to go out and stroll the city by myself." Said Hei Tong as she stared at Qin Yu.

"By yourself?" Qin Yu was a bit puzzled.

Hen Tong nodded her head repeatedly. She then puffed her cheeks and started to act coquettishly. "Eldest Uncle, just let me go and stroll around."

"I'm going to see what kind of trick you have in your mind." Qin Yu's Immortal Awareness had already discovered the Spiritual Transmission Pearl in Hei Tong's hand. "Fine, but make sure to not make trouble and create difficulties for me."

"Hehe, definitely, definitely."

Cheerfully, Hei Tong rushed out of the restaurant. Immediately, she had slipped away. However, Qin Yu's Immortal Awareness had covered the entire Green Blue Star in an instant. Unless there were experts at the level nine Immortal Emperor's soul realm's level, no one else could determine that Qin Yu was looking over them.

"Hey, Yu Wei, have you heard that a large movement has happened in our Immortal Realm?" An Immortal inside the restaurant spoke. "Having been in the Demon Realm the entire time, I've grown unfamiliar with

what's happening in the Immortal Realm."

Another cyan clothed youth nodded his head and said. "That's right, a large movement has occurred in the Immortal Realm. A couple hundred years ago, Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor combined their powers. Not long ago, another power had suddenly emerged. I think their leader was called the Flame Emperor. And a couple days ago… the Cyan Emperor has abdicated his power and gave his leader position to his brother."

"The Cyan Emperor is completely fine, why would be abdicate?" Asked that Immortal.

The youth called Yu Wei shook his head. "Who knows why. Back then, Emperor Yu abdicated after being knocked down by Senior Qin Yu. However, this Cyan Emperor, his reputation has spread wide and far, why would he abdicate?"

"The Cyan Emperor abdicated?"

Qin Yu's brows creased. He raised his wine cup and drained the cup with a single gulp. However, he was still pondering in his heart. "I remember that during the time on the Crescent Moon Bay, a certain marital technique of the Cyan Emperor seemed to be successfully accomplished. For him to abdicate now, could it be that he… is going to undergo the Divine Tribulation?"

Qin Yu was shocked.

“Furthermore, when did there emerge a Flame Emperor in the Immortal Realm? Never heard of him. I’ll forget about it.” Qin Yu decided not to think further about it. And at this moment, the people in the restaurant were chatting unceasingly. Some were chatting about the great figures of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. Others were chatting the trifle matters of certain sects.

Suddenly, Qin Yu’s eyes shined. “So it turns out that this little lass Hei Tong wanted to come to the Green Blue Star for precisely this.”

……

Inside a private room of another restaurant.

Hei Tong was currently chatting with a level one Heavenly Demon level youth. This youth appeared to be very simple and honest. There was always a guileless smile on his face.

“Big Guy, you didn’t grow worried waiting, right? It took me a month in order to come out.” Said Hei Tong while giggling. Her quick witted eyes were spinning around and around as they looked at that simple and honest youth.

The simple and honest youth shook his head repeatedly. “No, not at all. I have nothing important to do anyway. Usually, I just train on a mountain top outside of the city.”

“Big Guy, here you go.” Hei Tong stretched out her hand and ten High Quality Elemental Spirit Stones appeared on top of the table. “Seeing that

your strength is that weak and you're that poor, take these Elemental Spirit Stones and go home and cultivate with them. I have a lot of these."

The simple and honest youth shook his head repeatedly. "No, I can't. I can't take these."

"If you're not taking them, then I'll be leaving." After saying that, with an angry expression, Hei Tong prepared to leave.

The simple and honest youth grew anxious. Momentarily, he didn't know whether he should prevent Hei Tong from leaving or take those ten High Quality Elemental Spirit Stones. However, Hei Tong eyes were currently flickering with a smiling expression.

"This naughty little lass. So she has fallen in love." Qin Yu who was in another restaurant started to smile. He raised his wine cup and slowly started to drink.

Book 13 Three Brothers – Chapter 37 – Guo Fan

“Merely by looking at this youth’s Nascent Soul, he’s only at the level of a level one Heavenly Demon. However, when looking at his soul, his soul realm is that of a level three Heavenly Demon. This is truly strange.” Qin Yu was puzzled. With how powerful Qin Yu currently was, he was able to see through that youth from a single glance.

This youth, his true form ought to be an ordinary demonic beast from the Flying Bear Clan; he was not even a Divine Beast.

[TL: Not sure if this is a typo from the author… but he wrote flying bear clan. Not sure if he meant ‘flying birds’ aka. Bird Clan aka. just a regular Bird Clan’s Demonic Beast.]

After pondering for a moment, Qin Yu continued to monitor Hei Tong and that youth in the restaurant.

“I’ll accept it, okay?” The simple and honest youth said hurriedly.

Only then did Hei Tong sit back down complacently. “That’s more like it.” Hei Tong appeared to be very happy. “Big Guy, last time when I met you, I didn’t even have the time to get your name yet. Can you tell me your name?”

The simple and honest youth took a deep breath and roused up his courage before saying. “My name is Guo Fan!”

“Guo Fan, oh, Guo Fan.” Hei Tong recited the name softly a couple times.

“My name is Hei Tong.” A voice suddenly sounded. This voice was very low, it was so low that Guo Fan didn’t even hear it. Guo Fan was startled. “Young lady, what did you say earlier?”

“Not going to repeat it if you didn’t hear it properly.”

Hei Tong immediately stood up and proceeded to walk out of the private room. “Guo Fan, accompany me in strolling around the street.”

“Is she called Hei Tong? Hei Tong, Hei Tong is a great name.” Guo Fan muttered a couple times in a low voice. Immediately after, he promptly stood up. “Coming.”

Guo Fan.

His true form was merely that of an ordinary demonic beast of the Flying Bear Clan. His mother had already been killed long ago by her enemy. Only his father was alive. It was just that his father’s cultivation level was even weaker than his own. However, Guo Fan strived to improve himself. Upon reaching the Heavenly Demon level, he departed from his hometown and arrived at this large planet… the Green Blue Star.

He was unable to afford living in the Green Blue Star City and thus was only able to live in the wilds, outside of the city. Usually, he would clench his teeth and continue to bitterly cultivate. His goal was to strive harder and harder until one day where he could become a man amongst men, so that his father could be proud of him, so that he no longer have to live in the bottom class.

Simple and honest?

Majority of the people who met Guo Fan thought of him as being simple and honest. However, being simple and honest was merely Guo Fan's manner of conduct. In reality, he was very intelligent and understood everything.

"Guo Fan, look. The sculptures here are extremely refined." Hei Tong was standing in front of a shop by the street excitedly. She was carefully looking at each and every little sculpture dolls of this shop. The majority of the sculptures in this shop come in pairs.

Hei Tong walked into the store and immediately took fancy upon a pair of sculptures.

"Guo Fan, look, doesn't this fat doll look like you? It's cute just like you." Hei Tong suddenly turned around and spoke to Guo Fan with her head raised. The current Hei Tong was laughing very happily.

Upon seeing Hei Tong, who was laughing with her head raised up high, Guo Fan's heart suddenly started throbbing. However, a sense of inferiority rushed forth from the bottom of Guo Fan's heart. Subconsciously, Guo Fan clenched his fists.

He liked Hei Tong. However, ever since the first time he met her where she casually gave him a Transmission Spiritual Pearl so that they could contact each other, with merely that… Guo Fan knew already that Hei Tong's status was not something he could match up against.

Guo Fan had once thought of leaving. However, he still had a trace of hope in the bottom of his heart.

"This is me, this is you." Hei Tong picked out another doll, this time it was a female. Happily, she smiled and said. "Guo Fan, these two dolls, should we purchase them?"

"Boss, I'm buying these two carvings." Guo Fan immediately turned around and said to that boss.

"Three Low Quality Elemental Spirit Stones." Said the old man unenthusiastically.

Three Low Quality Elemental Spirit Stones. Although it sounded very cheap, in reality it was merely two carvings. Had it been during normal times, Guo Fan would definitely not spend three Low Quality Elemental Spirit Stones in purchasing carvings that are almost completely useless.

"Here are three Low Quality Elemental Spirit Stones." Without any hesitation, Guo Fan handed over the payment.

Guo Fan turned around to look to Hei Tong. His face suddenly turned a bit red. "Tong... can I call you Tong Tong?"

"Ah...." Hei Tong opened her eyes wide as she looked at Guo Fan. After a short moment, she reacted. "Tong Tong, if you want to call me that then go ahead. Your mouth is grown on your face, I cannot control what you say." After disorderly mumbling for a bit, Hei Tong walked out of the store

with the two sculptures and a reddened face.

"Yay!"

Guo Fan clenched his two fists. He was excited from the bottom of his heart.

"Truly guileless. However, he's doing a bit better than how I was back then." Qin Yu was watching everything from beginning to end. "At the very least this Guo Fan dared to take the step forward. I, on the other hand, had spent all that time with Li'er and didn't dare to say a single sentence."

Just by seeing Guo Fan's expression from earlier, Qin Yu had grown fond of this simple and honest youth.

If this Guo Fan wanted to become Hei Tong's life companion, at the very least, Qin Yu believed that… he would definitely support him.

At this moment, Guo Fan still didn't know that there was a super expert paying attention to him. He was still very excited. His face had even grew a bit feverish. The current Hei Tong, on the other hand, was even more extreme. Her face was so red that it's comparable to that of an apple.

Guo Fan and Hei Tong walked on the street side by side. They were momentarily stunned as to what to say.

"Guo Fan, why aren't you talking?" Hei Tong suddenly spoke.

“I, I don’t know what to say.” At this moment, Guo Fan was feeling somewhat blank.

Hei Tong suddenly said. “Guo Fan, which street are we on now? How many turns have we made?”

Guo Fan looked to the surroundings and suddenly discovered… that it seemed like they were lost. Guo Fan who was overly excited earlier was in a completely floating and fleeting state. His brain was in a complete chaos. He was not looking at where they were going at all. The turns they made were also all done in random.

“Oh, that’s right, I remembered.” Guo Fan suddenly saw a building that was over a hundred floors tall. Upon seeing this signature building, Guo Fan immediately recalled where they were. After all, he had been in the Green Blue Star for quite a while now. “I am not certain about the name of this street. However, I do know about the directions.”

Hei Tong also appeared to have regain her liveliness. “Guo Fan, can you tell me about your parents?”

“My father, he’s a servant in an restaurant on an ordinary planet of the Green Blue Galaxy. My father’s greatest wish is for me to attain the level of Demon King. If I were to become a Demon King, then I would become a big shot in the planet that we are from.”

Guo Fan’s gaze turned misty. He shook his head and said. “However, I do not wish to confine myself in a small planet. That’s why I came to the Green Blue Star. I have been striving my hardest in cultivating, giving it

my all… I believe that there will definitely be a day where I achieve success." Subconsciously, Guo Fan had clenched his right fist tightly.

Hei Tong raised her head to look at Guo Fang. Suddenly, she sensed that the current Guo Fan was somewhat different from the Guo Fan who was ordinarily simple and honest. However, the current Guo Fan was even more attractive to her.

"Guo Fan, do you have a goal?" Suddenly asked Hei Tong.

"Goal? I do not have a clear goal. I merely want strength, so that no one will be able to oppress me and my relatives. I merely want to live comfortably and happily with my relatives. However, I know that in a world like the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, one must possess sufficient strength in order to not get oppressed. Thus, I must strive my hardest." Said Guo Fan resolutely.

"Foolish boy."

Qin Yu smiled. He then raised his head and took a gulp of wine from his wine glass. "Live comfortably and happily; not being threatened and oppressed by others. Even if you were to reach Emperor level, there are still others that could threaten you. Although this kind of goal might look to be very easily obtainable, in reality…. even if you reach Emperor level, you still won't have reached your goal."

Seeing Guo Fan, Qin Yu remembered himself during the times in the Mortal Realm. The him from back then, wanted his relatives to live happily and not be threatened.

As he forged ahead, his current strength was already close to the level of ordinary level nine Immortal Emperor. However, he still has to strive harder.

"Foolish boy, I hope that you'll be able to live a more relaxed life than mine."

Everyone has their own path. Likewise, Guo Fan has his own path too.

Guo Fan continued to chat with Hei Tong. He was talking about his past, his friends, his relatives. Gradually... half a day passed.

"Guo Fan, I'm afraid that I can only stay on the Green Blue Star for a couple days. If it wasn't for my Eldest Uncle... then I reckon that I wouldn't even be able to come to the Green Blue Star at all." Said Hei Tong helplessly with her mouth bulged up.

Puzzled, Guo Fan said. "Could it be that your parents aren't even willing for you to come to the Green Blue Star?"

"Mn... my parents have an enemy. This enemy is very powerful. My parents are a bit weaker." Said Hei Tong helplessly. "However I know that my Eldest Uncle and them are very powerful right now. Soon, they would not have to fear that enemy anymore."

"I believe your Eldest Uncle and them would succeed." Guo Fan nodded.

"Eh? Young Lady, are you from our Eagle Clan?" Suddenly a voice sounded.

Guo Fan and Hei Tong simultaneously raised their head and looked over. What they saw was a black clothed youth smiling and walking over with two middle aged man. That black clothed youth carefully looked at Hei Tong. “Eagle Clan, furthermore a Divine Beast from the Eagle Clan. Uncles, this one should conform the requirement right?”

The two middle aged men both looked at Hei Tong with a expression as if they were inspecting goods. Soon after, one of the middle aged men nodded and said. “This woman conforms with the regulation.”

“Ah! After so long, I’ve finally found one who is attractive.” Said the black clothed youth excitedly.

“What are you all doing?” Hei Tong opened her eyes wide and said angrily.

Guo Fan who stood to the side also sensed that something was amiss. However, he continued to stand beside Hei Tong. No matter what happens, he would not hide himself.

The black clothed youth said while beaming with smiles. “Young lady, I am Liu Qu of the Eagle Clan. My true form is that of a Cyan Flame Eagle, the High Level Divine Beast of our Eagle Clan. According to the rules of the clan, as a High Level Divine Beast, my life companion ought to be from our eagle clan. At the same time, she ought to be a Divine Beast. Only then would our descendents have a higher chance of being a Cyan Flame Eagle.”

“In your dreams!”

Hei Tong grew angry. She looked like an angry little lion. “You little scoundrel, you actually dared to act like so to this young lady. I will definitely make you regret it.”

“Little lady.” A middle aged man standing behind the black clothed youth said indifferently. “Young master Liu Qu is the next clan chief of our Eagle Clan. As an eagle clansman, you have a responsibility to devote yourself to our clan. As young master Liu Qu has chosen you, you must comply. This is your honor. If you were to resist… then the consequences of your action is not something that you are capable of bearing.”

Hei Tong cursed in rage. “Utter bullshit!”

“How truly bold and vigorous. Your angry appearance is truly adorable.” The black clothed youth appeared to be very happy.

Hei Tong’s angry appearance was indeed adorable. Qin Yu, Hou Fei and them had mentioned this before and Hei Tong was even happy about that. However, at this moment, Hei Tong was extremely angry.

“Tong Tong, you leave first.”

Guo Fan suddenly stood in front of Tong Tong. His gaze was determined like water. “Tong Tong is already my life’s companion. If you all want to snatch her, then you must first go through me.” At this moment, Guo Fan didn’t care about his life or death at all. At this moment, Guo Fan believed that he must stand forward.

“Go through you? Brat.” The black clothed youth appeared to have heard some kind of joke. “Are you sure you’re not stupid? You’re merely a level one Heavenly Demon, this young lady is even stronger than you. Do you know what level I am? Level one Demon Emperor! Do you know the strength of my two uncles? They’re both a lot stronger than me!”

Guo Fan’s heart shivered.

Three Emperor level experts. Emperor level used to be something that he felt eminent and unapproachable.

However now, Guo Fan, who was determined even in the face of death, didn’t move in the slightest.

Hei Tong, contrary to expectations, was not worried. She merely looked at the current Guo Fan. She was carefully looking at Guo Fan’s expression. It was as if she was planning to forever remember that expression in the bottom of her heart. “Big Brother Guo Fan, you are unable to obstruct them at all, why do you still try to obstruct them?”

“If I were to not do this, then after today, I would regret it for the rest of my life.” Guo Fan slightly raised his head. He stared at the three Emperor level experts in front of him. “They could kill me. However, they cannot make my heart surrender to them. Even if I am to die, I would look down upon them from the bottom of my heart.”

A determined light flashed pass Guo Fan’s eyes.

At this moment, the scene of his father entrusting the task upon him

appeared in Guo Fan's mind. His father was awaiting him with anticipation. However today… Guo Fan clenched his teeth, his gaze grew even more resolute.

"Attaboy, you have guts." The black clothed youth smiled. "If you look down on me then go ahead and do that, I'll just kill you right now and seize the girl that you like; what could do you about it?" The black clothed youth's gaze was filled with an indifferent disdain.

"Eldest Uncle, if you were to continue to watch passively from the sidelines and not come out, then I would ignore you from today on!" Suddenly Hei Tong shouted loudly.

Qin Yu who was watching from the restaurant was startled.

Huff!

A grave and stern man suddenly appeared before Hei Tong and Guo Fang. However, at this moment, this man had a slightly embarrassed expression on his face.

"Eldest Uncle, you finally decided to show up." Said Hei Tong with a bulged mouth. "These three people are too hateful."

Qin Yu took a glance at Guo Fan. "You're called Guo Fan? Mn, not bad; a pretty decent lad." Guo Fan felt that Qin Yu's amiable gaze was giving him a burst of warmth from the bottom of his heart. In this split second, he appeared to not be afraid of those three Emperor level experts at all.

“Who are you? You wish to step into the matters of our Eagle Clan?” Shouted the black clothed youth. He was giving off the aura of a person of high status.

“Eagle Clan? I don’t even care about your clan chief Liu Tu, so why would I care about you three babies?” Said Qin Yu with a light smile.

Guo Fan saw a scene that had made him stupefied.

Three blurs suddenly appeared before the three men. Soon after, the three blurs disappeared. Qin Yu returned back to where he was standing. It was as if he had never moved at all.

“Bang!” “Bang!” “Bang!”

The three men suddenly fell to the floor with a loud bang.

“What I hate the most is people forcing others. Especially forcing my relatives.” With a wave of his sleeve, the three corpses turned to ash and disappeared.

After reaching the seventh stage of the ‘Nine Steps Dark Gold Body,’ one’s entire body’s bones were as strong as a Low Quality Divine Artifact. Qin Yu’s entire body, regardless of whether it was his fists, feet, or fingers, they were all comparable to Divine Artifacts. Furthermore, they are Divine Artifacts that could restore themselves in an instant. Attacking with his strength, how could three Demon Emperors, with the strongest amongst them being a level five Demon Emperor, be able to escape alive?

“Little Tong, since that guy has died, it would become a bit troublesome for us to stay here. Let’s go back.” Said Qin Yu while smiling.

“Go back? Can’t we wait a couple more days?” Hei Tong suddenly turned around to look at Guo Fan. Her gaze was filled with reluctance in parting.

Guo Fan was also reluctant to part.

“We cannot stay here any longer.” Qin Yu did not fear the level eight Demon Emperor Liu Tu. However, he disliked trouble. Hearing Qin Yu saying that they cannot stay any longer so resolutely, both Hei Tong and Guo Fan’s eyes were filled with a sense of loss and reluctance to part.

Qin Yu suddenly pointed at Guo Fan. “However, this fellow could follow us. If he were to stay here, then he’ll definitely be killed when the Eagle Clan investigates.”

“Yay, I knew that Eldest Uncle is the best.” Excited, Hei Tong hugged Qin Yu.

Qin Yu smiled. “And who was it that said that she would ignore me from today on?”

“Eldest Uncle…” Hei Tong’s face grew red. However, she still sneaked a peek at Guo Fan. Guo Fan’s face was also filled with a happy expression. Only, he still sneaked a peek at Qin Yu. Earlier, the three Emperor level experts that he had thought to be eminent and unapproachable were killed in an instant. “I don’t know when I would be as strong as Hei Tong’s

Eldest Uncle?!” Subconsciously, Guo Fan clenched his fists.

Book 13 Three Brothers – Chapter 38 – Divine Tribulation

In the outskirts of the Green Blue Star's city.

"Big Brother Guo Fan, my Eldest Uncle is about to use Greater Teleportation. You just have to stand still." Hei Tong said to Guo Fan in a low voice.

Shocked, Guo Fan asked. "Could it be that we're not going through the Interstellar Transmission Array?"

Even ordinary Demon Emperors would rarely use Greater Teleportation to travel. After all, the gap between the distance one could travel with Greater Teleportation and Interstellar Conveying Array was too great.

"If we were to use the Interstellar Conveying Array, then with merely the time we stood in line, I would've already been able to bring the two of you back with me." Grabbing a person with each hand, Qin Yu directly executed the Greater Teleportation and disappeared with Hei Tong and Guo Fan.

Bringing two people with him, Qin Yu was unable to arrive on the Flowing Mist Star right away. He took a stop on a uninhabited planet. Then, with another Greater Teleportation, he brought Hei Tong and Guo Fan with him to the Flowing Mist Star.

Inside the guest room of the Pure Flow Mansion inside the Five Willows Palace.

Hou Fei, Hei Yu, Wu Lan and even Dong Xue were all carefully inspecting Guo Fan.

"Tsk tsk, never had I expected that. Little Tong, you little lass, how long has it been since you've been out yet you've already brought back with you a guy. I, your Second Uncle, still don't even have a partner yet." Ridiculed Hou Fei with his head stretched out as stared at Guo Fan and Hei Tong back and forth.

Hei Tong, with her cheeks puffed, would occasionally look at her elders in front of her before lowering her head down in embarrassment. As for Guo Fan, he was somewhat reserved. He was able to sense that... the people in front of him, each and every one of them was an extraordinary expert.

"Big Brother Guo Fan, let me introduce you." Hei Tong pulled Guo Fan and brought him toward Wu Lan first. "Big Brother Guo Fan, this is Uncle Wu Lan. Uncle Wu Lan loves me the most. You can call him Uncle Wu Lan like me."

Wu Lan nodded as he smiled and laughed.

"Guo Fan paying his respect to Uncle Wu Lan." Guo Fan was very reserved. Although he wanted to act naturally, the group of people in front of him, albeit they were only standing there casually, were giving him an immense amount of mental pressure. After all, these people were all Emperor level experts. Furthermore, they were extremely powerful Emperor level experts.

Hei Tong then looked to Qin Yu. "This is my Eldest Uncle, you also know

him. My Eldest Uncle is a very good person. Furthermore, his words are very useful."

"Guo Fan pays his respect to Eldest Uncle." Hearing what Hei Tong said, Guo Fan also understood that this Eldest Uncle's words are very useful amongst this group of people.

Qin Yu lightly smiled and then nodded.

"This is my Second Uncle, he's unrespectful toward his elders and always makes fun of me." Hei Tong creased her nose and said. Immediately, Hou Fei glared at her. The group of people in the guest room all started to laugh. Even Hei Yu whose expression wasn't that good the entire time had a smile on his face.

Hou Fei immediately opened his mouth and was about to speak.

"However, my Second Uncle plays with me the most. He also cares about me a lot from the bottom of his heart." Said Hei Tong sweetly. Only then did Hou Fei nod satisfiedly. He smiled and said. "Seems like you, girl, still know of my thoughts."

"Guo Fan pays his respect to Second Uncle." Said Guo Fan respectfully.

"Mn." Hou Fei nodded ostentatiously. Immediately after, he opened his eyes up wide and said. "Young man, listen carefully. If I were to find out that you've bullied Little Tong in the future, then I'll chop you into eight pieces." Fire-like radiance was being emitted from Hou Fei's wide open eyes. This caused Guo Fan to be startled.

Guo Fan merely nodded. At the same time, he took a glance at Hei Tong beside him.

"This is my master. You met her last time I was on the Green Blue Star." Hei Tong introduced Dong Xue. Immediately, Guo Fan saluted. Last time when Hei Tong went to the Green Blue Star with Dong Xue, Guo Fan had also gotten to know her when he got to know Hei Tong.

Hei Tong pulled Guo Fan's hand and brought him in front of Hei Tong and Bai Ling. Somewhat solemnly, she said. "They are my father and mother."

Guo Fan opened his mouth, he didn't know what to address them as.

Hei Yu frowned and humped coldly, causing Guo Fan to tremble in his heart.

Hei Yu regarded strength highly. However, this Guo Fan was merely an ordinary Demonic Beast. Hei Yu was even worried that... once he and his two brothers ascend to the Divine Realm, how could that Guo Fan be able to take care of his daughter? Seeing Guo Fan's current scared appearance, Hei Yu grew even more angry.

"Guo Fan, it's fine for you to call them uncle and aunty." Said Qin Yu as he smiled.

Guo Fan looked at Qin Yu with a thankful expression before immediately turning back toward Hei Yu and Bai Ling. Respectfully, he

said. “Guo Fan pays his respect to uncle and aunty.”

“Good. Good.” Bai Ling was very happy. Hei Yu merely lightly nodded.

Afterwards, a banquet was held in the Pure Flow Mansion. Guo Fan henceforth became a person of the Five Willows Palace. The Five Willows Palace could be considered as the local tyrant of the Flowing Mist Star. No matter how enormous the power of the Eagle Clan was, the instant their power spread to the Flowing Mist Star, they would become unable to identify Guo Fan’s status.

In the banquet.

Qin Yu, Hei Yu and Hou Fei walked out from the guest room.

“Xiao Hei, it seemed like you don’t really like this Guo Fan.” Qin Yu was able to tell that Hei Yu didn’t like Guo Fan.

Hei Yu said indifferently. “Since Little Tong likes this foolish boy, there’s nothing I can do about it. It’s just that this Guo Fan’s aptitude is truly ordinary. If we were to talk about the cultivation speed, then all three of us brothers are exceptional. However this Guo Fan…. I could never imagine him being able to protect Little Tong in the future.”

“Don’t think about it too much. Everyone has their own fate. While innate talent is important, one’s effort is even more important. How would you be able to know, how much Guo Fan will be able to accomplish in the future? Furthermore, what’s most important is the fact that Little Tong likes him.” Said Qin Yu while easing Hei Yu’s anxiety.

Upon seeing Hei Yu's expression, Qin Yu knew that Hei Yu didn't agree with him. Immediately, he switched the topic. "Xiao Hei, this time around on the Green Blue Star, I killed three Demon Emperors of the Eagle Clan. One of them is even a High Level Divine Beast, the Cyan Flame Eagle. I estimate that this Eagle Clan won't let the matter be."

"Eagle Clan?" Hei Yu and Hou Fei were slightly startled. However, their expression remained unconcerned.

Now, in the entire Bird Clan, there was only the Peng Demon Emperor that would cause the three brothers to be careful.

"I am saying all this so that you two can take note of it. I will immediately order Dong Xue to take note of any foreigner on the Flowing Mist Star. After all, it is better to avoid unnecessary trouble." Qin Yu also did not care much about it in his heart.

Inside the core planet of the Bird Clan, the Black Crow Star's Imperial Palace.

Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan was current drinking and chatting with his two level eight Demon Emperor subordinates Ao Ku and Liu Tu.

Liu Tu suddenly took out a Transmission Spiritual Pearl. After a moment, Liu Tu's brows creased. He immediately stood up and said respectfully to the Peng Demon Emperor. "Your Majesty, something has happened in this subordinate's clan. Currently, I am requesting to be allowed to return to my clan to settle the matter."

“What grand matter is it? It shouldn’t be too late for you to leave after we finish drinking.” Said Ao Ku while smiling.

The Peng Demon Emperor’s gaze landed on Liu Tu. “What major matter has happened?”

Liu Tu immediately replied respectfully. “A couple days ago, my clan’s future clan chief as well as two Demon Emperors were killed by a mysterious expert on the Green Blue Star.”

“Mysterious expert?” Said the Peng Demon Emperor disdainfully. “The next clan chief of your Eagle Clan, I remember he seemed to be a level one Demon Emperor? How strong were the other two Demon Emperors? I reckon that the person who killed them possessed merely an ordinary level of strength.”

Liu Tu replied respectfully. “Toward Your Majesty, that mysterious expert’s strength was naturally only ordinary. However, that person killed the future clan chief of my clan. As the current clan chief, I must take care of this mysterious expert.”

“Leave after you finish drinking.” Said the Peng Demon Emperor indifferently,without any tolerance.

“Yes.” Liu Tu didn’t dare to say anymore.

This drinking session was determined to be unable to continue on peacefully. After drinking another two cups, the Peng Demon Emperor

picked up a Transmission Spiritual Pearl.

"Zong Yan, it's been a while since we contacted each other." That message caused the Peng Demon Emperor to stop drinking completely. That's because the man who sent that transmission was an expert that even the Peng Demon Emperor cannot see through… it was the expert known as Eternal, the Cyan Emperor.

"Brother Chi Qing, what matter might you have in finding me?" The Peng Demon Emperor was still courtesy toward the Cyan Emperor.

The Cyan Emperor transmitted. "I do have a matter for which I was searching for you… to be honest, in about a year's time, I will be undergoing the Divine Tribulation."

"Undergoing the Divine Tribulation?" The Peng Demon Emperor's heart jumped.

"That's right. I have decided to invite all my friends from the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm to attend my Divine Tribulation. I contacted you because I want to inform you to come and attend my Divine Tribulation. Zong Yan, are you interested in watching me undergo the Divine Tribulation?" The tone of the Cyan Emperor's transmission seemed to be very relaxed.

A beam of light flashed passed the Peng Demon Emperor's eyes. "Of course I'll be interested. Brother Chi Qing's Divine Tribulation, since you've invited me, how could I not show up?"

Usually, when people undergo Divine Tribulation, they would not tell others of where they'll be taking on the Divine Tribulation in order to prevent being disturbed by others. However, the Cyan Emperor instead was inviting people. That was something that's more strange. It's just that toward people like the Peng Demon Emperor, it was beneficial for them to watch a Divine Tribulation. Thus, he would naturally not miss this opportunity.

"Good. I estimate that my Divine Tribulation would arrive after a year. As for the exact time, I am still uncertain right now. I have already decided upon the location where I'll be undergoing the Divine Tribulation, it'll be on an uninhabited planet on the Angelica Dahurica Galaxy of the Immortal Realm's Plate Roe Star Field… the Ridge Peak Star. You merely have to arrive to the Jade Wave Star and my subordinate will naturally guide you to the Ridge Peak Star when the time comes." The Cyan Emperor declared the details of the location and timing.

The Peng Demon Emperor responded via transmission. "Good, I will certainly be there when the time comes."

"Zong Yan, you can also spread this information out. As long as they are able to arrive on the Ridge Peak Star during the time of my Divine Tribulation, then each and every one of them may attend my Divine Tribulation." Said the Cyan Emperor. Soon after, the Peng Demon Emperor and the Cyan Emperor cut off their transmission. However, the transmission from this time caused the Peng Demon Emperor to be confused.

Inside the Bird Clan's Imperial Palace.

The Peng Demon Emperor was thinking hard with creased brows.

“Your Majesty…” Ao Ku called with a low voice. Ao Ku and Liu Tu were both confused as to what the Peng Demon Emperor were thinking.

The Peng Demon Emperor lifted his head up. He looked to Ao Ku and Liu Tu. “Liu Tu, Ao Ku, let me ask the two of you, if the Cyan Emperor were to undergo the Divine Tribulation, why would he invite everyone from the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm? Undergoing the Divine Tribulation is a major event, is he not afraid of others stirring up trouble for him?”

“Your Majesty, did you say the Cyan Emperor is about to undergo the Divine Tribulation?” Both Ao Ku and Liu Tu were astonished.

In their minds, they had still thought that the mysterious Immortal Emperor, the Cyan Emperor, was still a level eight Immortal Emperor. Who would’ve expect that he was about to undergo the Divine Tribulation.

“That’s right, Chi Qing is about to undergo the Divine Tribulation. Furthermore, he invited a countless number of people, from the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, to attend his Divine Tribulation. Say, what do you think this Chi Qing has got up his sleeve?” The Peng Demon Emperor was pondering with his brows creased.

[TL: Chinese phrase that the Peng Demon Emperor used was → ‘What kind of medicine do you think this Chi Qing is selling in his gourd?’]

Liu Tu suddenly spoke. “For the Cyan Emperor to dare do such a thing, it signifies that… he is certain that he’ll be able to pass the Divine Tribulation and he isn’t worried that others will cause problems for him.” Ao Ku also nodded his head in approval. “That old fox Cyan Emperor, he’s extremely secretive. For him to have cultivated all these years, he most

definitely has a few special tricks up his sleeve."

The Peng Demon Emperor nodded and laughed coldly. "Back when I was still a child, this Chi Qing was already one of the hegemons of the Immortal Realm. However now, Chi Qing is no longer in any limelight. For him to suddenly invite countless people to watch him undergo the Divine Tribulation, I shall see what kind of powerful trick this Chi Qing has in his sleeve for him to be so confident in passing the Divine Tribulation."

Not only the Peng Demon Emperor. On this date, the Immortal Realm's Emperor Yu, Mystic Emperor and the newly emerged Flame Emperor, the Devil Realm's Blood Devil Emperor, Black Devil Emperor and Asura Devil Emperor and the Demon Realm's big shots of the Bird Clan, Dragon Clan and Beast Clan all received the Cyan Emperor's transmission.

The content of his transmission was very simple. He was merely inviting a bunch of people to watch his Divine Tribulation.

Furthermore, when the Cyan Emperor was sending his transmissions, he also informed those he sent the transmissions to... that they could spread the news of his Divine Tribulation so that even more people could go and attend it. No matter who it was, as long as they could arrive there at the time, then they would be allowed to attend his Divine Tribulation.

Such a large scale invitation of experts of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm to attend the Divine Tribulation, such a thing was extremely rare in the history of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.

Of course, the majority of the people who have done such a thing in history were mostly one of the Three Emperors of the Demon Realm. Not

a single Immortal Emperor of the Immortal Realm dared to do such a thing.

Qin Yu who was on the Flowing Mist Star had likewise received the Cyan Emperor's transmission.

In his transmission, the Cyan Emperor even praised Qin Yu. He praised how Qin Yu was actually able to kill the level eight Demon Emperor Bai Feng all by himself. This signified that Qin Yu had, at the very least, become one of the peak experts of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. Only a small number of people could slightly suppress Qin Yu.

Flowing Mist Star. Inside the Clear Flow Mansion of the Five Willows Palace.

"Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, you two are to prepare yourselves. In a couple more days, we'll be setting off. This time, the Cyan Emperor's Divine Tribulation is also a good opportunity for us. Let's watch how the Divine Tribulation is first, it would help us prepare ourselves in the future." Said Qin Yu directly.

"Divine Tribulation, we must most certainly check it out." Hou Fei was somewhat excited.

Hei Yu muttered. "Big brother, how many of us are going this time? The Immortal Realm is located awfully far from the Flowing Mist Star; if we were to go, it would take us quite some time to return."

"The three of us. Wu Lan and Bai Ling could follow us too. As for Guo Fan and Little Tong, they'll be staying in the Five Willows Palace. With

Dong Xue taking care of them and adding on the fact that this Flowing Mist Star could be considered as being under our rule, other people could not find them so they should be very safe." Qin Yu thought for a moment and then said.

Hei Yu and Hou Fei also nodded in approval.

Suddenly, Qin Yu flipped his hand around and took out a Transmission Spiritual Pearl.

"Qin Yu, have you also received the Cyan Emperor's transmission?" This transmission was sent from the prince of the Dragon Clan, Ao Wuming.

"Yes, I've received that too." Qin Yu replied.

"Qin Yu, you must definitely go this time around. A public Divine Tribulation, it would definitely attract a great amount of experts. Not only would Granny Yin Hua, Emperor Ni and them go, some true hidden experts might also appear. Those hidden experts do not care about reputations but instead care greatly about the Divine Tribulation. This occasion is certain to be huge." Ao Wuming appeared to be somewhat excited.

"True hidden experts?" Qin Yu also started to look forward to it.

Exactly how many hidden experts were there in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm? Unless he truly met them, he would never know about them.

Book 13 Three Brothers – Chapter 39 – The Gathering on the Ridge Peak Star

Two days later.

"Dong Xue, in the period of time that we'll be away, Little Tong and Guo Fan are not allowed to leave the Flowing Mist Star; they are to continue to stay within the Five Willows Palace and train." Qin Yu entrusted the task to Dong Xue.

"Yes, Master." Said Dong Xue respectfully.

Seeing how serious Qin Yu was, Hei Tong and Guo Fan didn't dare utter a word. Hei Tong already knew that her own Eldest Uncle was usually very good to her. However, when he gets serious, he's extremely strict.

"Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, you can both go into the Jiang Lan's Realm first. I'll let you out when we reach the Immortal Realm. This Demon Realm is still not safe enough." Qin Yu turned around and said.

Qin Yu was certain that the Peng Demon Emperor had never relaxed his hunt for Qin Yu and his brothers. With the strength of the Peng Demon Emperor's subordinates, it was simply impossible for them to see through Qin Yu and them. Thus, there's a eight or nine out of ten chance that the Peng Demon Emperor had his subordinates pay attention to three extremely powerful males.

Should the three of them set off together, there was a danger of being discovered. However, if Qin Yu were to set off by himself, then he would

be definitely safe. After all, with his current Soul Realm's level, even if the Peng Demon Emperor were to appear before him, he would be unable to discover his strength.

"Big brother, we know. Furthermore, this Mixed Hair Bird is eager to stay with Bai Ling." Said Hou Fei while laughing.

Hei Yu could only helplessly smile.

Soon after, Hou Fei and Hei Yu entered the Jiang Lan's Realm whereas Qin Yu started using Greater Teleportation, proceeding toward the Immortal Realm at a frightening speed.

The Immortal Realm was very wide. In the Demon Realm, all three territories, the Beast Clan's territory, Dragon Clan's territory and the Bird Clan's territory, all possessed regions bordering the Immortal Realm. Amongst them, the Beast Clan's territory bordered the most of the Immortal Realm and the Bird Clan's territory bordered the least.

There were two paths to reach the Immortal Realm from the Bird Clan's territory.

The first path was very close, crossing over the Dark Star Realm and entering the Immortal Realm.

The current Qin Yu was still not completely confident in entering the Dark Star Realm. Thus, he chose the second path… to proceed to the southeast end of the Bird Clan's territory and use the Interstellar Conveying Array on the bordering planet.

After spending ten days, Qin Yu casually arrived at the bordering planet.

"There are quite a lot of experts." Immediately after he arrived on the bordering planet, Qin Yu spread out his Immortal Awareness and discovered that there were actually ten Emperor level experts on this sole planet of the Bird Clan's territory that led to the Immortal Realm. The number was truly astonishing. These Emperor level experts appeared to be from the same group and were about to pass through the Interstellar Conveying Array together.

"I suspect they're also planning to watch the Cyan Emperor's Divine Tribulation." With a movement of his foot, Qin Yu arrived by the Interstellar Conveying Array.

The exact number of Demon Emperors… eight, eight Demon Emperors were chatting with each other and laughing.

"This Eagle Clan's strength is truly large." Qin Yu gasped with admiration in his heart. All these eight Demon Emperors in front of him were from the Eagle Clan. Who knows how many Demon Emperors there are in total in the Eagle Clan? As the second strongest power in the Bird Clan, their reputation was well deserved.

In reality, Qin Yu was not very knowledgeable about the Bird Clan.

Although the Peng Clan is the most powerful in the Bird Clan, their numbers are greatly inferior to the Eagle Clan. It's just that the Peng Clan possessed two types of Super Divine Beasts and also a lot of experts,

that's why their power eclipses that of the Eagle Clan's. As for the Eagle Clan, their strongest is only a High Level Divine Beast. However, their numbers are great.

"Big brother, that man behind us seems to be very powerful. I am unable to see through him, can you?"

"Mn? Where did this expert come from? I can't see through him either."

"Then he's at the very least a level seven Demon Emperor! I reckon he's a certain hidden expert from our Bird Clan. Clan Chief has mentioned before, that once the information about the Cyan Emperor's Divine Tribulation spreads out, it will definitely attract a large number of hidden experts. Hidden experts… they are usually hidden from view but would show up when they have the opportunity to see others undergoing the Divine Tribulation."

"Stop looking at him, who knows how powerful he is. If you were to offend him, then we brothers might all lose our lives here."

The eight Demon Emperors were talking with each other through Demon Awareness. Finally, they came to a common understanding and decided to pretend to not notice Qin Yu. Following the rules, the eight of them entered the Interstellar Conveying Array and were then transported to the Immortal Realm.

Afterwards, Qin Yu paid the fees for the Interstellar Conveying Array and also stepped into one.

After a flash of light, Qin Yu was transported from the Bird Clan's territory to a bordering planet in the Immortal Realm.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu were flying beside each other in the sky, watching the ground.

"Immortal Realm, this is Immortal Realm. I've never come to the Immortal Realm before." Gasped Hei Yu in admiration. Hou Fei also took a deep breath, he nodded and said. "I've never been here either."

Qin Yu recalled the past. "I still remember when I journeyed to the Devil Realm from the Immortal Realm. That time, I was being chased by Emperor Yu and ended up only being able to hide myself in the Jiang Lan's Realm. Finally, after bitterly training, I managed to open the third layer of the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas, and then defeated Emperor Yu and his men. If I were to fight Emperor Yu again now, then I wouldn't fear him in the slightest." Qin Yu was filled with confidence.

His 'Nine Steps Dark Gold Body' had reached the seventh stage.

Qin Yu was definitely able to match up against the level eight Immortal Emperor level Emperor Yu from back then. Adding on Qin Yu's astonishing recovery ability, even the current level nine Immortal Emperor level Emperor Yu, Qin Yu was also able to compete against him.

"Gaga, big brother, if we were to meet Emperor Yu and them again, then with us three brothers together, we would crush them to pieces." Hou Fei's words contained within it a tyrannical aura.

Qin Yu slightly smiled. If Qin Yu and his brothers were to join hands, then they certainly would not be afraid of Emperor Yu and his wife.

The Matchless Great Sword was still able cut into his body. However, unlike before, it was not going to be able to pierce through his body so easily.

"Furthermore, the current Black Hole has become even more stable. Collapsing it is now much harder." Qin Yu was very confident in his own cultivation technique.

The Nascent Souls that others had are very weak. However, his own Black Hole was able to easily swallow other people's sword energy. It was extremely stable.

"Let's go. We three brothers shall take a nice stroll across the Immortal Realm. Hopefully Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor won't not discover us. If they were to discover us… then we three brothers would give them a nice trampling." Laughed Qin Yu.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu's eyes also shined.

Soon after, the three brothers arrogantly traveled about in the Immortal Realm. They were not in a rush to get to the Angelica Dahurica Galaxy's Ridge Peak Star. Although the date of the Divine Tribulation was not precise, it would roughly be in about a year. It was definitely possible for Qin Yu and his brothers to play around for half a year before going over.

Hiding their strength, the three brothers proceeded to wander the

Immortal Realm. They ran into quite a few people who overestimated their capabilities; easily, the three brothers defeated them. Against the people they met, they might either give them a small punishment or restrict their power. Against the few hateful scum they met, they killed them directly.

They lived their lives free and leisurely. There was even a sense of chivalry.

The three brothers willfully ate and drank around the different places of the Immortal Realm. They enjoyed the peculiar sceneries of the Immortal Realm. Although it was merely half a year, the days were a lot more enjoyable, compared to the thousand years that they had spent before.

Angelica Dahurica Galaxy. Jade Wave Star.

After a burst of light, Qin Yu and his two brothers arrived on the Jade Wave Star. Compared to before, the three brothers, who had enjoyed traveling around the Immortal Realm, were a lot more cheerful.

"Jade Wave Star." Qin Yu gazed his surroundings. He started to remember the time when he left the Jade Wave Star and immediately met with the unfortunate fate of being surrounded by Emperor Yu. "I suspect that the Cyan Emperor was related to me being surrounded by Emperor Yu's men last time around." Qin Yu understood it very well in his heart. Merely, he didn't want to have another enemy. Furthermore, after knowing the Cyan Emperor, he thought that the Cyan Emperor was still a pretty decent person.

"Three seniors, may I ask if you three came to watch His Majesty's

Divine Tribulation?" A man wearing a standard battle armor walked over.

"Precisely." Qin Yu nodded. "May I ask where that Ridge Peak Star is at?"

That man wearing the standard battle armor smiled. "His Majesty has already set up his arrangements. Over there are three newly constructed Conveying Arrays. Those three Conveying Arrays lead to the Ride Peak Star. The three seniors could take those Conveying Arrays. As for the expense of using them, it is a single Low Quality Elemental Spirit Stone."

"A single?" Qin Yu was shocked.

No matter how close the place was, it would cost at the very least two Low Quality Elemental Spirit Stones. That was because one stone was the cost of using the Interstellar Conveying Array whereas the other one was the profit taken by the controller of the planet.

"That's correct. His Majesty has set the fee to be a single Low Quality Elemental Spirit Stone. It is merely a formality. His Majesty would not care about the mere cost of using the Conveying Arrays." The man wearing the battle armor had an expression of admiration in his eyes.

In the Immortal Realm, the Cyan Emperor's prestige was extremely high. After all, the best refining stone is time. After laughing proudly through the Immortal Realm for such a long time, the Cyan Emperor's status and strength was unquestionable. The number of people who worshipped him, was also enormous.

"This Cyan Emperor is certainly someone. Worthy of admiration, worthy

of admiration." From merely the charge of one Low Quality Elemental Spirit Stone, Hou Fei grew to admire the Cyan Emperor that he had never seen before.

After handing over a single Low Quality Elemental Spirit Stone.

Qin Yu and his two brothers stepped into one of the Interstellar Conveying Arrays. After the flash of light, the three brothers departed from the Jade Wave Star and arrived on the Ridge Peak Star.

Ridge Peak Star.

This planet was originally an uninhabited and nameless planet. The name 'Ridge Peak Star', was something that the Cyan Emperor had given it recently. However, ever since the Cyan Emperor decided that he would be undergoing the Divine Tribulation here, the Ridge Peak Star was determined to be a place that would no longer be obscure and unknown.

Ridge Peak Star, the reason why it's named 'Ridge Peak' was because there were a lot of high mountains on this planet. The majority of the high mountains were scarlet red, white and gray.

"Three seniors." Immediately after Qin Yu and his brothers stepped out from the Interstellar Conveying Array, a woman greeted them respectfully. "As the three seniors are Emperor level experts, you could follow this humble self to the First District to watch his Majesty undergo the Divine Tribulation."

Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu took a glance at each other and started to

smile.

This Cyan Emperor's arrangements were truly good.

"You can lead us then." Said Qin Yu with a smile. Soon after, the three brothers followed behind the woman and rapidly flew toward the north.

There were a lot of people on the Ridge Peak Star. In the air, Qin Yu merely used his Immortal Awareness to cover a section of the planet and immediately discovered millions of cultivators. Almost all of these cultivators were Immortals. The number of Devils and Demons amongst them were very few.

"To rush to the Ridge Peak Star in a year's time from the Devil or Demon Realm, how could ordinary people be able to do that?" Qin Yu understood that the reason why there were so many Immortals here, was because of the favorable location of the Ridge Peak Star.

Qin Yu was able to clearly sense that the Ridge Peak Star was set up like an extremely vast barrier. The outermost layer was where the Heavenly Immortal level experts stayed. The middle layer was where the Golden Immortal level experts stayed. The innermost layer, the so called 'First District,' was where the Emperor level experts stayed.

In the outermost and middle layers, the Cyan Emperor did not have his men establish any dwellings. All those dwellings were constructed by the Immortals themselves. As for the First District, there were numerous courtyard mansions. They were specially established by the Cyan Emperor's men.

Following the woman, Qin Yu and his brothers descended by the entrance of the First District. “Seniors can enter. There will be people inside who will arrange where seniors will live.”

Qin Yu and his brothers nodded and then walked past the entrance of the First District.

By the entrance were four Immortal Emperors. The leader amongst them was an old acquaintance of Qin Yu…. the fourth disciple of the Cyan Emperor, Immortal Emperor Song Shi. It was the youth that Qin Yu had came to know on the Crescent Moon Bay.

“Cultivation brother Song Shi.” Shouted Qin Yu with a smile.

Immortal Emperor Song Shi who was currently talking with someone turned his head around. Qin Yu had already resumed his true appearance. Surprised, Song Shi said. “Qin Yu, you’ve come? I suspect these two are the two brothers that you’ve been trying to find?”

“That’s right, this is my second brother Hou Fei and this is my third brother Hei Yu.” Said Qin Yu magnanimously.

“Oh… Hou Fei, Hei Yu. I’ve already heard about the strength of you three brothers. The future Great Ape Emperor and a man whom the Peng Demon Emperor wanted to kill. You brothers are truly amazing. Even Demon Emperor Bai Feng was killed by you all.” Said Immortal Emperor Song Shi with a smile.

Hou Fei spoke out and said. “Hey, did that Emperor Yu and Mystic

Emperor come yet?"

"No, they're still not here. Even the Peng Demon Emperor isn't here. I reckon they'll be here in a couple more days. However, there are already several hundreds of Emperor level experts inside the First District now. There are even some extremely powerful hidden experts." Gasped Immortal Emperor Song Shi.

Qin Yu and his brothers were shocked.

Several hundreds of Emperor level experts, it was truly astonishing. In the past, the most they had seen at the same time, were only several tens of Emperor level experts.

"Qin Yu, come, I've already prepared your residence. It's next to Granny Yin Hua and them." Said Immortal Emperor Song Shi with a smile.

"Granny Yin Hua also came?" Qin Yu started to chat with Immortal Emperor Song Shi.

"That's right, Emperor Ni has also arrived. Qin Yu, I recently discovered something... it actually turns out that the strongest people in the Devil Realm weren't the Blood Devil Emperor, Black Devil Emperor and the Asura Devil Emperor. There were actually even more powerful experts. I've already came across two of them." Said the Immortal Emperor Song Shi mysteriously.

"Oh?" Qin Yu was prepared to meet a lot of hidden experts this time around.

"The Hidden Emperor as well as the Black and White Dual Emperors have also arrived. There's also the Hidden Emperor's granddaughter." Said the Immortal Emperor Song Shi with a smile. "Senior Hidden Emperor was actually very interested in my master's Divine Tribulation."

Qin Yu also smiled.

How could he not be interested? The Hidden Emperor was also someone who was about to undergo the Divine Tribulation.

"Unfortunately, that boy Emperor Yu still hasn't shown up." Muttered Hou Fei resentfully. Hearing that, Qin Yu was unable to refrain from smiling. Before they arrived, Hou Fei had already said that he was going to teach that Emperor Yu a lesson.

"Ahead is the residence of Granny Yin Hua..." Right when Immortal Emperor Song Shi had finished only half of his sentence, he frowned and took out a Transmission Spiritual Pearl. Soon after, he smiled to Qin Yu and said. "You all have arrived at the right timing. Just a moment ago, the guards on the Jade Wave Star had sent a transmission over saying that Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor have arrived. I will have to go and personally greet them."

"Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor have arrived?"

A sharp ray of light flashed through Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu's eyes simultaneously.

Book 13 Three Brothers – Chapter 40 – Fighting Head On

Ridge Peak Star, the uninhabited and nameless planet, has now risen to fame. At the same time, a large number of experts have gathered here. There was also a frightening amount of Demon Emperors, Immortal Emperors and Devil Emperors gathered here. The level two or three Immortal Emperors that used to proclaim themselves hegemons in galaxies have all grown very well behaved here. None of them dared to act slightly arrogant.

The First District, it was the district of Emperor level experts.

At this moment, Qin Yu and his two brothers were with Immortal Emperor Song Shi. Upon seeing the expression on Qin Yu and his brothers, Immortal Emperor Song Shi felt a bit of helplessness in his heart. Immediately, he advised. “Brother Qin Yu, could you all please help me? This time around, my master is undergoing the Divine Tribulation; he too would not want people to cause trouble here. I know that you have desire for vengeance against that Emperor Yu and Mystic Emperor, but is it possible for you to settle those matters after my master finishes his Divine Tribulation?”

Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu took a glance at each other. The three brothers have already come to a decision.

“It’ll be too much of a disturbance to do it here, let’s do it later.” Qin Yu made his decision.

Qin Yu also knew about when to advance and when to retreat. Amongst the several hundreds of Emperor level experts here, there were certainly

over ten level nine Immortal Emperor level experts. If they were to attack Emperor Yu and Mystic Emperor here, it would become very problematic.

"Brother Qin Yu, thank you very much. Granny Yin Hua has already come out. She's with Emperor Ni. Brother Qin Yu could go ahead and meet Granny Yin Hua and them first. Your residence is that courtyard mansion to the right of Granny Yin Hua's. I have already prepared it for you all. Well then... I'll be leaving first to receive Emperor Yu and Mystic Emperor now." Immortal Emperor Song Shi cupped his hands in appreciation before immediately leaving.

Usually, big shots such as Emperor Yu, Flame Emperor, Blood Devil Emperor and so on, were all people that Immortal Emperor Song Shi would personally receive.

Song Shi, a personal disciple of the Cyan Emperor, was a level seven Immortal Emperor. For him to personally receive them meant that the Cyan Emperor were giving them enough face.

"Sigh." Hou Fei curled his lips and scolded. "And here I was planning to use this opportunity to teach Emperor Yu and that Mystic Emperor a lesson. It'll be hard for such an opportunity to come by again after they assemble together with the Peng Demon Emperor."

Hei Yu nodded in agreement.

Qin Yu lightly smiled. "Who cares if they are working together. The experts here are from all over the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. Even Great Ape Emperor and them have shown up. Even if the Peng Demon Emperor wanted to attack us, he would still not dare to do it

here."

"When we wait till they separate... the Peng Demon Emperor's speed is too fast, he'll be very hard to handle. Thus, if we were to encounter him then we'll just escape from him directly. As for Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor, we could fight against them instead." Qin Yu was currently very confident.

With the increase in strength that Qin Yu and his brothers have attained, even if they weren't a match for the Peng Demon Emperor, they still have the means to escape with their lives. Qin Yu did not believe that running away was a sign of incompetence. On the contrary... he loved to watch the scene of others being unable to catch him and growing irritable and angry.

"Granny Yin Hua is looking over, let's go greet her." Said Qin Yu via voice transmission.

Afterwards, Qin Yu and his brothers followed the bluestone path and walked toward Granny Yin Hua and Emperor Ni. With Qin Yu's current strength, he was capable of seeing through even a level nine Immortal Emperor.

However, no matter what, he was unable to see through Granny Yin Hua.

Granny Yin Hua's appearance was very amiable. She was giving off a sense of closeness. As for the level nine Demon Emperor, Emperor Ni, her appearance was very seductive. At the same time, she was radiating a grandeur that come from the bones.

“Granny Yin Hua, this Qin Yu’s cultivation speed is truly fast. Currently, even I am only able to sense his strength through some difficulty.” Praised Emperor Ni.

Granny Yin Hua smiled so hard that her eyes turned into a line. She nodded and said. “He’s pretty good. However, this kid still has to strive harder.”

“Granny, Senior Emperor Ni.” Qin Yu finally arrived in front of Granny Yin Hua. Immediately, he greeted them respectfully.

While smiling, Granny Yin Hua’s gaze swept past Hou Fei and Hei Yu. She kindly said. “Oh Qin Yu, those two young men beside you ought to be the two brothers that you’ve been seeking right?”

“That’s right. Granny, this is my second brother Hou Fei and this is my third brother Hei Yu.” Qin Yu turned around to look toward Hou Fei and Hei Yu. “Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, greet Granny.”

Hou Fei laughed and casually cupped his hand and said. “Junior Hou Fei greets Granny Yin Hua and Senior Emperor Ni.”

“Junior Hei Yu greets the two seniors.” Hei Yu did not smile at all,. instead he had an icy-cold appearance.

Emperor Ni was dressed in a long gown. From afar, she appeared like a blazing flame. As Emperor Ni looked at Hou Fei and Hei Yu, her eyes started to shine. “Qin Yu, these two brothers of yours are pretty strong

too. Fiery Eyed Water Ape and a level seven Demon Emperor. On top of that, possessing the Stick Techniques of the Monkey and Ape Clan, I reckon that his strength is comparable to that of a level nine Immortal Emperor. This Hei Yu, he was chased by the Peng Demon Emperor to the utter extreme, I suspect he's also not someone ordinary."

"He's ordinary, ordinary. Merely the third amongst the three brothers." Hou Fei laughed with a gaga sound.

"Truly a crafty monkey." Granny Yin Hua smiled and said.

At this moment Qin Yu suddenly sensed something and turned around....

Emperor Yu and his wife the Mystic Emperor were walking over side by side. At the same time, the Mystic Emperor Xuan Xi was even chatting and laughing with Immortal Emperor Song Shi. And at this moment, Emperor Yu and his wife also noticed Qin Yu and his brothers. A sharp cold gaze burst forth from Emperor Yu's eyes.

Qin Yu's mind moved. "Seemed like this Emperor Yu still bears grudges toward me. Furthermore, his hatred is deep to the bone."

"Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, let's go greet our good friend." Said Qin Yu with a smile. Upon hearing such, Hou Fei and Hei Yu also displayed an evil smile on their face.

Qin Yu and his brothers walked side by side to Emperor Yu.

The bluestone road was not wide. It was merely three meters wide. With the three brothers walking next to each other, they completely occupied the road.

Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor had stopped.

Qin Yu and his two brothers as a group and Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor as a group, these two groups stood approximately ten meters from each other. To them, a distance of ten meters were completely negligible. The people of the two groups were radiating an extremely sharp aura toward each other.

"Qin Yu, you've become a level nine Immortal Emperor?" Emperor Yu's expression suddenly changed slightly. He discovered that he was only able to faintly sense Qin Yu's strength. It was as if Qin Yu's soul realm's level was about the same as his own.

"Level nine Immortal Emperor? I guess so." Said Qin Yu as he looked at Emperor Yu.

If Emperor Yu believed it to be such, Qin Yu would also not deny it.

"How is that possible? Back then, on the Reef Yellow Star, you were only a level one Immortal Emperor and had only just opened the Ten Thousand Beast Atlas's third layer. From then till now... it's been only several hundreds of years. You...." Emperor Yu's complexion grew a bit pale.

Reaching level nine Immortal Emperor level in less than a thousand

years, it was truly a frightening matter.

Qin Yu merely smiled.

Qin Yu did not say anything. He decided to let Emperor Yu's imagination run wild. As Emperor Yu's soul realm's level was about the same as Qin Yu's, he was unable to clearly see through Qin Yu's strength. That was the reason why he made such a speculation.

"Hey, you're Emperor Yu?" Hou Fei stared at Emperor Yu fiercely.

"Fiery Eyed Water Ape, you're that Qin Yu's second brother 'Hou Fei?' That Hou Fei that ascended less than a thousand years ago? How could this be?!" Emperor Yu's pupils shrunk. The current Emperor Yu's mind had been thrown in chaos. "What exactly is happening? This Hou Fei only ascended less than a thousand years ago, how did he already reach level seven Demon Emperor? A level seven Demon Emperor Super Divine Beast and also possessing the Battle Comprehension of the Monkey and Ape Clan, I suspect that when compared with me, he'll not be much inferior!"

Emperor Yu looked to Hei Yu. "You are Qin Yu's third brother Hei Yu?"

"That's right, my strength is a bit weaker compared to my big brother and Monkey." Said Hei Yu coldly.

Weaker, although a level six Demon Emperor Variation Super Divine Beast appeared not to be extremely powerful, Hei Yu have ascended to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm about a thousand years ago. How could Emperor Yu possibly suspect that there was such an abnormal

Divine Artifact like the Jiang Lan's Realm?

Emperor Yu came to realize completely.

At this moment, Emperor Yu understood one thing… against him and his wife, Qin Yu and his brothers would not fear them in the slightest. Instead, they would rush forth and fight against them.

"That time, because of the protection from the Dragon Emperor, we did not manage to kill this Qin Yu. Who would've expected that he would actually have reached such a level. If we want to kill him in the future… it'll be extremely hard." Emperor Yu's brows were so creased that they connected into a unibrow.

"Brother Feng Yu, although it's hard for us to kill them, isn't it also hard for them to handle us?" Xuan Xi comforted Emperor Yu.

"Mystic Emperor, unexpectedly, you've reached level nine Immortal Emperor level now. Your speed is truly fast." Said Qin Yu with an appearance as if he was in awe.

Xuan Xi had indeed reached level nine Immortal Emperor. She had been cultivating and training along with Emperor Yu. In the special state of cultivating together, she was able to clearly sense the comprehension Emperor Yu had toward the cosmic space. Thus, she was able to break through level eight Immortal Emperor level and reach level nine Immortal Emperor level at a very fast pace.

So what if there are two level nine Immortal Emperors?

If Qin Yu and Hou Fei each took care of one, and then with Hei Yu mounting sneak attacks? It'll still be very easy for them to handle Emperor Yu and Mystic Emperor.

"My speed in reaching level nine Immortal Emperor is fast? No matter how fast that is, it's still inferior to yours." Said Xuan Xi with a smile. Her smile contained within it no killing intent at all.

Immortal Emperor Song Shi who stood beside Emperor Yu and Xuan Xi had a bitter expression on his face. He didn't want Qin Yu and his brothers to meet Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor at all. Once these two groups were to meet, it was very possible for them to start fighting.

"Brother Qin Yu." Immortal Emperor Song Shi spoke.

Qin Yu slightly smiled. "Emperor Yu, I wonder if you still remember... that time, when you and your wife mounted a sneak attack against me, what did I say?"

Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor's expression slightly changed.

"I, Qin Yu, hereby swear to the heavens; I will certainly kill you one day! I, Qin Yu, and you, Emperor Yu, shall not cease unless either one of us dies!" The oath that Qin Yu shouted then seemed to still ring inside their ears. And the Qin Yu who stood in front of them, his smile had turned somewhat cold.

Qin Yu coldly smiled and said. "What you two have done to me in the

past, I would definitely return with double! Do not bother speaking rubbish to me; Emperor Yu, Mystic Emperor, if you two have the ability, then go and undergo the Divine Tribulation right away. If you were to ascend to the Divine Realm sooner, then you two might be able to live for a bit longer in the Divine Realm. Otherwise… with my cultivation speed, I would definitely easily surpass you two. At that time, humph…"

Qin Yu did not give Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor any face at all.

He was disinclined to give them face. Now that they've reached this point, is there any room left to save the situation? If Qin Yu were to be able to tolerate it still, then he would not have any self-respect at all.

"Worthy nephew Song Shi, did you hear that? It's not that I am not giving you face." Emperor Yu turned around and said to Immortal Emperor Song Shi.

Immortal Emperor Song Shi merely felt a headache.

"Chi~~" Sparks flashed in the space. At the same time, the space had been completely distorted. An extremely sharp aura ripped apart the space. Immediately, it arrived in front of Qin Yu. Qin Yu merely saw a pair of eyes that was filled with killing intent!

As if he was already prepared, Qin Yu extended his right index finger forward.

"Bang!"

The space returned to its previous tranquility. Emperor Yu's figure that was talking with Immortal Emperor Song Shi gradually disappeared. Another Emperor Yu appeared in front of Qin Yu.

Emperor Yu's index finger collided with Qin Yu's index finger. At the same time…

The sword in Emperor Yu's hand, the Great Emperor's Sword, was obstructed by Qin Yu's Divine Sword Sky Piercer. The two of them were not moving. Their eyes were fixed upon each other. Merely, the ground that they stood on have already turned into pieces.

"Never had I expected that Emperor Yu's finger technique is this outstanding. The electric energy contained within it is the strongest amongst all that I have seen." Said Qin yu with a smile.

In the blink of a moment earlier.

Emperor Yu's figure had turned fast like a lightning. He had condensed his Immortal Elemental Energy into his Divine Sword and was planning to pierce through Qin Yu's dantian with it. As for his finger, he had executed another one of his finishing technique and was trying to crush Qin Yu's head to pieces.

"What solid fingers." Emperor Yu merely said those words before disappearing and returning back to where the Mystic Emperor stood.

And just at this moment, a boundless voice sounded in the air.

“Feng Yu, Qin Yu, this time around, it is I who is about to undergo the Divine Tribulation. I wish for the two of you to not battle here. I shall let this time pass. If anyone were to attack the other again. then… I, Chi Qing, would personally discipline that person.”

Cyan Emperor’s overbearing voice transmission was not heard by only Qin Yu and them, it was also clearly heard by all of the Emperor level experts on the Ridge Peak Star.

“Discipline, humph.” Emperor Yu humphed coldly. The Mystic Emperor’s expression have also turned slightly ugly.

Nominally, the Cyan Emperor’s status was the same as Emperor Yu and them. However, based on what the Cyan Emperor had just said, it was very clear… that he did not see Emperor Yu and them as equal. It was as if, that if he wanted to discipline them, then he would be able to do so easily.

“Did this Cyan Emperor finally stop hiding his strength?” Qin Yu was instead not angry.

Back then, on the Crescent Moon Bay, Qin Yu was able to tell, based on what Granny Yin Hua and the rest said, that the Cyan Emperor’s strength was no weaker than the Dragon Emperor. The mysterious Cyan Emperor… for him to undergo his Divine Tribulation publicly like so and then sending a voice transmission so tyrannically, to threaten Emperor Yu and Qin Yu; It would appear that he no longer wanted to hide his strength.

“Little friend Qin Yu.” A familiar voice sounded from behind.

Qin Yu turned around to look and saw the Hidden Emperor, the Black and White Dual Emeprors and the Hidden Emperor's granddaughter, Lin Lin. They were all walking over toward him. As for Granny Yin Hua and Emperor Ni, they had already returned to their own residence.

"Lin Lin is also here?" Qin Yu was slightly shocked as this was the First District. Actually, the Cyan Emperor was merely giving the Hidden Emperor face.

Upon seeing Lin Lin, Qin Yu was unable to refrain himself from thinking about his disciple Liu Hanshu, that simple and honest youth that was striving his hardest to improve himself. Unfortunately... his sole disciple had already died.

[TL: Quite certain that Qin Yu has another disciple called Niu Wa. Then again, he didn't teach either of them...] (Robin:<---

Wasn't really a disciple, more like a guy he saved, and then helped grow) [TN: Isn't that true for both except Liu Hanshu was given guidence by him directly a few times...)

"Senior Hidden Emperor."

With a smile, Qin Yu greeted the Hidden Emperor. "Let's go to my place and chat. There's quite a lot of people here."

"That's true." Hidden Emperor Lin Yin nodded.

That Lin Lin also looked to Qin Yu and Qin Yu also smiled to her. Hou Fei and Hei Yu were muttering in their hearts. They thought that their big

brother knew a bit too many people. It was if Qin Yu knew all of the experts. As the date of the Divine Tribulation grew closer, more and more experts arrived. Blood Devil Emperor, Black Devil Emperor, Asura Devil Emperor, even that newly established Flame Emperor and some hidden experts had arrived.

On this date. Qin Yu and his brothers were quietly staying in their own residence. They did not go out and chat with the other experts. Qin Yu flipped his hand around and took out a Transmission Spiritual Pearl.

“Brother Qin Yu, my Imperial Father and I have arrived on the Jade Wave Star. Soon, we’ll be at the Ridge Peak Star. Even Senior Great Ape Emperor came with us. Oh, that’s right… that Peng Demon Emperor has also joined us and came with us.”

It was Ao Wuming’s transmission.

Book 13 Three Brothers – Chapter 41 – Undergoing the Divine Tribulation

"The Peng Demon Emperor has arrived?" Qin Yu's relaxed mood immediately tensed up. Soon after, he said to Hou Fei and Hei Yu beside him. "Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, come, let's go out. The Dragon Emperor, Ao Wuming and the Great Ape Emperor have all arrived."

"The Great Ape Emperor also came?" Hou Fei immediately stood up.

Hei Yu was instead not particularly concerned.

"Not only them, there's another person… the Peng Demon Emperor. The Peng Demon Emperor has joined the Dragon Emperor and them, and arrived together with them." Qin Yu muttered. "This matter is a bit troublesome. This Peng Demon Emperor is extremely eccentric, he might even not give the Dragon Emperor and them face and directly attack us. With the Peng Demon Emperor's speed, it was impossible for others to prevent him in time."

"What big brother said is correct. With that Peng Demon Emperor's temperament, he might just directly attack us. Mixed Hair Bird, it's best for you to temporary not meet that Peng Demon Emperor. The person that Peng Demon Emperor wants to kill the most is you." Warned Hou Fei.

Hou Fei had a cold expression. "I'm going out with you two."

Qin Yu looked at Xiao Hei.

He understood Xiao Hei's temperament very well. It was very hard to persuade him. However, the situation that they had guessed earlier was not necessarily going to happen… furthermore, with his own speed, he should be fast enough to send Xiao Hei into the Jiang Lan's Realm in time.

Furthermore… in this First District was Granny Yin Hua, who Qin Yu was still unable to see through, even now.

"Let's go, we'll go out and greet the Dragon Emperor and them together." Qin Yu have made his decision.

The Great Ape Emperor, the Dragon Emperor and them, were people that Qin Yu and his brothers must definitely greet. The three brothers exited their courtyard mansion and followed the bluestone path toward the entrance area of the First District.

In merely a short period of time.

Qin Yu saw a couple familiar figures…. covered in gold from head to toe, the Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan, level eight Demon Emperor Ao Ku and level eight Demon Emperor Liu Tu. These three men were leading a bunch of Demon Emperors as they walked over. These people were clearly from the Bird Clan.

Qin Yu's Immortal Awareness immediately discovered that there were three groups of people entering into the First District. The first group of people were the people from the Bird Clan. The second group of people were from the Dragon Clan and were led by the Dragon Emperor. As for the third group of people, they were from the Beast Clan, lead by the Ox

Demon Emperor and Great Ape Emperor.

"Hei Yu." Upon seeing Hei Yu, the Peng Demon Emperor immediately started to emit killing intent from his eyes. He was planning to attack Hei Yu right away.

Upon seeing Hei Yu, Immortal Emperor Song Shi who was leading everyone from the front, knew that the situation had grown bad. Immediately, he spoke. "Senior Peng Demon Emperor, my master has said that this time around, it is he who is undergoing the Divine Tribulation. None of the people who have came to this place to attend his Divine Tribulation are allowed to attack each other here. Whoever it is that violates his will, my master would personally set out to dispose of them."

"Chi Qing really said such a thing?" The Peng Demon Emperor looked to Immortal Emperor Song Shi with an ice-cold gaze.

"Yes, that's right." Immortal Emperor Song Shi raised his head up and looked the Peng Demon Emperor in the face. He did not retreat in the slightest.

And at this moment, Qin Yu was paying close attention with his Immortal Awareness. His eyes were also fixed on the Peng Demon Emperor. "Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan has never cared about anyone, maybe he would really attack here?" Qin Yu was very cautious.

"Not good!" Qin Yu who was prepared the entire time and had power stored up in his body, suddenly moved like a spring. He immediately reached beside Hei Yu.

However, with merely moving this short distance, the golden ray of light that the Peng Demon Emperor had turned into had already arrived in front of Qin Yu. His speed was fast to a frightening level.

"Bang."

A walking stick collided with the Peng Demon Emperor's golden claw.

The golden ray of light flew back, the Peng Demon Emperor returned to his original place. The Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan shrunk his eyes back and firmly stared at the old granny in front of Qin Yu…. Granny Yin Hua.

"You are that Granny Yin Hua?" The Peng Demon Emperor had long since heard about Granny Yin Hua's distinguished name. Merely, that time around, Granny Yin Hua had only used her mysterious technique to transmit her image. And now, it was also the first time for the Peng Demon Emperor to meet Granny Yin Hua.

With a kind appearance, Granny Yin Hua coughed a couple times. "Sigh, I've grown old and weak now."

Qin Yu almost laughed out loud.

Granny Yin Hua was indeed as frightening as he had thought. When the Peng Demon Emperor attacked, Granny Yin Hua was still a long distance away from Qin Yu. The Peng Demon Emperor attacked first, whereas Granny Yin Hua moved out afterward. However, Granny Yin Hua instead managed to block the Peng Demon Emperor. With just her speed…

Granny Yin Hua was already even faster than the Peng Demon Emperor!

The Peng Demon Emperor who possessed an Inherited Treasure, his strongest strength was his speed. However, Granny Yin Hua was even faster. With merely this, the Peng Demon Emperor had grown terrified.

"That Chi Qing even considers me to be his Big Sister; thus, I cannot not give him face. Since he said he won't allow people to fight here, I must also help him prevent fighting from occurring. Say, Zong Yan, isn't that right?" Said Granny Yin Hua with a face filled with smiles.

At this moment, no one dared to look down upon this old granny.

The Peng Demon Emperor merely kept staring at Granny Yin Hua. No one knew what he was thinking.

A couple sounds of airspace vibration was heard and the Dragon Emperor, Ao Wuming, Ox Demon Emperor and the Great Ape Emperor flew past the group of Demon Emperors and landed beside the Peng Demon Emperor.

"Zong Yan, what are you doing?" Said the Great Ape Emperor Sun Yuan while smiling. "Could it be that you're planning to attack the next clan chief of my Monkey and Ape Clan?"

"Most certainly not." Said the Peng Demon Emperor directly. "Earlier, I merely tried to catch someone."

That's right, catch someone.

What the Peng Demon Emperor tried to do earlier, was to momentarily confine Hei Yu's strength and arrest him. He didn't dare to kill Hei Yu at all… that was because he had vowed in front of Bai Xin that he would not kill Hei Yu.

"Catching someone? Say, Zong Yan, are you not giving Chi Qing face? This time around, it's Chi Qing who's undergoing his Divine Tribulation." Ridiculed the Dragon Emperor.

The Peng Demon Emperor took a glance at the Great Ape Emperor and the Dragon Emperor and then humphed. He knew that with the Great Ape Emperor and the Dragon Emperor present, even if he wanted to capture Hei Yu, it would be very troublesome.

Qin Yu and his two brothers, the Peng Demon Emperor, the Dragon Emperor and the rest of the people being gathered here immediately managed to attract the attention of a great number of experts. However, those groups of experts also didn't dare to come closer.

"Huff!"

A cyan clothed figure suddenly appeared in the middle of the air. He soon landed on the ground in between Qin Yu, his two brothers and the Peng Demon Emperor's group. It was precisely the Cyan Emperor who was about to undergo his Divine Tribulation!

The Cyan Emperor was radiating an aura that caused one to be comfortable from his entire body. Chi Qing merely looked at the two sides before immediately smiling lightly to the Peng Demon Emperor and

said. “Brother Zong Yan, as I invited you to come watch my Divine Tribulation, I hope that you will give me face. I do not wish for anyone to attack anyone here.”

“Fine, I will give you face. Let’s go!”

Said the Peng Demon Emperor ice-coldly. Immediately after, he took to the air. Ao Ku, Liu Tu and the rest of the Demon Emperors of the Bird Clan, all immediately followed him to the sky. Immediately after, this group of Demon Emperor’s started flying toward their own courtyard mansion.

The Cyan Emperor merely took a glance at the Peng Demon Emperor who flew past him. He lightly smiled and then looked to Qin Yu. He laughed and said. “Little brother Qin Yu, you have brought me quite many troubles.”

Qin Yu could only smile.

And at this moment, Qin Yu suddenly turned around to look in the distance. What he saw was Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor leading a large group of Immortal Emperors, greeting the Peng Demon Emperor and his men. They were even chatting and laughing.

“These two groups, they have indeed joined hands.” Not only Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Hei Yu, the Dragon Emperor and the rest also took notice of it.

“Everyone, please rest yourselves. I estimate that the date of my Divine Tribulation should be about in a month’s time. In this month’s time, I would have to carefully prepare and would be unable to take care of

everyone. Please forgive me." Said the Cyan Emperor to everyone around.

"You still have to prepare?" Ridiculed the Dragon Emperor.

The Cyan Emperor couldn't help but laugh. "Haha…."

"Haha…" The Dragon Emperor also laughed out loud. The Dragon Emperor, Emperor Ni, the Cyan Emperor as well as the previous Gold Punishment Lord, all had an extremely good relationship and understood each other very well.

Upon seeing the scene, Qin Yu was unable to refrain himself from gasping in his heart. "This Cyan Emperor is truly completely confident in passing the Divine Tribulation. No wonder he dared to invite so many people to come watch his Divine Tribulation without caring for others causing troubles for him."

The following days waiting for the Cyan Emperor's Divine Tribulation were not boring at all. That was because there were many friends here. At the same time, many Immortal Emperors, Demon Emperors and even Devil Emperors came to Qin Yu to pay him a visit.

Qin Yu and his two brothers, their reputations were widespread.

Furthermore, not long ago, Emperor Yu had mounted a sneak attack against Qin Yu, yet instead fought him to a draw. Thus, Qin Yu's prowess was as clear as day. The information regarding their simple exchange of attacks was also widely known… Qin Yu and his two brothers combined possessed a martial prowess that was comparable to that of the Hidden

Emperor and the Black and White Dual Emperors. Thus, it was natural that there were many people who wanted to befriend them.

Inside Qin Yu's courtyard mansion.

"Brother Qin Yu need not see me off, I'll take my leave." A handsome golden clothed youth bid his farewell to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu and his brothers saw this golden clothed youth leave with their eyes. Immediately after, then closed the door.

"Hey, Big Brother, from the way I see it, this Flame Emperor's strength is merely so-so. Isn't he just a level eight Immortal Emperor? How did he manage to suddenly rise to power and obtain a position that's close to that of Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor?" Said Hou Fei.

That golden clothed youth from earlier was precisely the newly risen power in the Immortal Realm, the Flame Emperor.

"You'd best not underestimate that Flame Emperor." Said Qin Yu solemnly. "I feel that this Flame Emperor is not as simple as he seems to be… moreover, I think that he's even more powerful than Emperor Yu. Of course, it is merely a feeling that I have."

"He's that strong?" Hou Fei was shocked.

Hei Yu also looked at Qin Yu with a doubtful expression. As a level eight Immortal Emperor, he ought to not be that powerful.

Currently, Qin Yu and his brothers were not certain about it. However, in the future, when Qin Yu's status grew higher, when he would gathered with the big shots from everywhere, at that time he would know about the reason why this Flame Emperor was so threatening. Of course, that is something in the future.

A month has passed since the time when Peng Demon Emperor tried to attack Hei Yu. Logically, the Cyan Emperor's Divine Tribulation should have arrived. However... there was no news of the date for his Divine Tribulation yet.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Hei Yu, Bai Ling, Ye Qu and Ao Wuxu were all in the courtyard mansion. Bai Ling, Ye Qu and Ao Wuxu have never seen a Divine Tribulation before and thus wanted to watch. However, Wu Lan did not come out from the Jiang Lan's Realm. According to Wu Lan, he said. "Don't feel like watching."

As they were chatting, a voice suddenly sounded from the sky.

"Everyone, tomorrow is the date that I, Chi Qing, will be undergoing my Divine Tribulation. At that time, I hope that everyone would stay in their respective districts and watch my Divine Tribulation. Please do not enter the Center District where I will be undergoing my Divine Tribulation." This was the Cyan Emperor's voice.

Immediately after, the voice dissipated.

Following the speech, the entire Ridge Peak Star started to shudder with noise and excitement. Countless people started to discuss the new

information they had just received. As for Qin Yu and them, they also grew happy. Finally, the wait was over.

On the day leading to the Divine Tribulation, there were already over a thousand Emperor level experts in the First District!

In the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, about eighty percent of the Emperor level experts had come to the Ridge Peak Star. After all, watching a Divine Tribulation was something of great appeal to almost all Emperor level experts. For the majority of the people, they do not even know what kind of situation would occur in the Divine Tribulation.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei and them were likewise unclear about the Divine Tribulation.

On the day of the Divine Tribulation.

Over a hundred million cultivators were gathered on the Ridge Peak Star. Over a thousand Emperor level experts were gathered in the First District. Over a hundred million Golden Immortal level experts were gathered in the Second District. As for the Third District, majority of the people gathered there are Heavenly Immortals; there are very few Heavenly Devils and Heavenly Demons.

Densely packed, countless silhouettes flew to the sky. Each and every one of them stood in the sky. They were looking at the faraway Center District.

Inside the First District.

Almost everyone was hovering in the sky watching the Center District. Qin Yu and his group of people were likewise also in the sky. Qin Yu gazed at his surroundings and saw that the Dragon Emperor, Ao Wuming, Great Ape Emperor, Ox Demon Emperor, Peng Demon Emperor, Emperor Yu, Mystic Emperor, Flame Emperor, Blood Devil Emperor... and numerous groups of other experts were all standing in the sky.

The most center region, the Center District, had a circumference of around ten miles. This was the location where the Cyan Emperor has prepared to undergo his Divine Tribulation.

"Brother Qin Yu." Immortal Emperor Song Shi flew over to Qin Yu. "I'll stay here and watch my master's Divine Tribulation with you guys."

"Sure. Song Shi, but why didn't you stay with your senior martial brothers and them?" Qin Yu asked. Immortal Emperor Song Shi was the fourth disciple of the Cyan Emperor. The Cyan Emperor had a total of five disciples. Each and every one of them was an Emperor level expert. The strongest among them, the fifth disciple, was even a level eight Immortal Emperor.

"My eldest martial brother and my fifth martial brother don't really get along. It's very tiring for me to be there!" Song Shi shook his head grudgingly.

Qin Yu smiled.

"Oh, that's right. Where is Granny Yin Hua?" Asked Qin Yu. Granny Yin Hua's residence was right next to Qin Yu's. If Granny Yin Hua was present,

Qin Yu would easily have noticed her already.

"Oh, regarding Granny Yin Hua, it seemed like she had some sort of important matter and left ahead of time." Explained Song Shi.

Qin Yu nodded. He reckoned that Granny Yin Hua doesn't care much about Divine Tribulation either. After all, her prowess was already displayed.

"Big brother, the Divine Tribulation has started." Hou Fei called to Qin Yu's attention.

Qin Yu immediately looked to the Center District.

Only the Cyan Emperor was in that Center District of ten miles circumference. The Cyan Emperor was standing on the ground with his hands behind his back. He did not use any barrier technique nor was there any preparation. He was merely standing on the ground.

The bright and clear sky suddenly turned dark!

The entire Ridge Peak Star had suddenly turned dark and silent. It was a frightening silence. Everyone who was watching the Divine Tribulation, was paying close attention to it, none of them dared to speak a word.

An enormous dark red colored vortex suddenly appeared in the dark sky. That vortex was several thousands of miles wide. It was spinning unceasingly. The frightening energy caused the entire space to begin to fluctuate.

“Chi chi~~~~”

Electric currents were running through the entire Ridge Peak Star. The space was shocked by the lightning. Fortunately, the vaporized electric currents did not affect the experts.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Hei Yu, Ye Qu, Peng Demon Emperor, Emperor Yu, Hidden Emperor... and countless other experts, all looked toward the sky. They were staring at that dark red colored vortex.

Blue colored electric currents were flickering through that dark red colored vortex. At the same time, the dark red colored vortex started to rotate. Its rotation speed was not fast. However, its rotation was followed by an odd pattern.

“Mn, what’s happening?”

Everyone was looking at the scene in front of them with astonishment. That was because with merely the rotation of the dark red colored vortex, it had caused the area roughly a mile in circumference surrounding the Cyan Emperor to be completely distorted. Everyone was barely able to see the figure of the Cyan Emperor within that distorted space.

“Big brother, that dark red colored vortex has created a large formation array.” Said Hei Yu via voice transmission.

Qin Yu also raised his head up to look. Sure enough, the dark blue colored lightning that was originally inside the depths of the dark red

colored vortex had started coming out. After the dark blue colored lightning appeared out from the surface of the dark red colored vortex, it turned into a large dark blue colored formation array. That formation array was in the shape of a ring. The interior of the ring was covered with numerous peculiar trajectories where the dark blue lightning was unceasingly traveling through.

What kind of formation array was this?

"The Three Great Divine Tribulations, this ought to be the First Great Divine Tribulation." Muttered Song Shi.

Book 13 Three Brothers – Chapter 42 – Three Great Divine Tribulations

The sky was muddled dark, with black clouds boiling. In the middle of the black cloud was an enormous dark red colored vortex that spanned several thousand miles. This vortex was spinning unceasingly and causing the space in the area of a mile surrounding the Cyan Emperor to be completely distorted.

Qin Yu, Dragon Emperor, Peng Demon Emperor and a thousand other Emperor level experts were unable to pass through that distorted space. All they could do was to vaguely watch the silhouette in that distorted space…. the Cyan Emperor.

"Three Great Divine Tribulations?" Qin Yu heard what Immortal Emperor Song Shi who stood beside him muttered and started to become puzzled. Qin Yu didn't know anything regarding the Divine Tribulation, thus he immediately asked quietly. "Brother Song Shi, you said something about 'Three Great Divine Tribulations,' what is that?"

The heaven and earth were rumbling. Qin Yu and Song Shi's voice was able to be completely neglected.

Immortal Emperor Song Shi replied quietly. "Qin Yu, this was also only something that I've heard from my master. There was a total of three Divine Tribulations. The first one was formed by Heavenly Thunder. The dark blue colored Heavenly Thunder is the strongest kind of lightning that Emperor level experts could control. As for this first Divine Tribulation, it is an ancient formation array formed by dark blue colored Heavenly Thunder. The power of them falling down together was immensely powerful… it was very hard for even ordinary level nine

Immortal Emperors to take on."

Qin Yu was startled.

"No wonder the legendary Divine Tribulation is extremely hard to pass and majority of the Immortal Emperors would fail their Divine Tribulation. With the First Great Divine Tribulation being that powerful, the following two Great Divine Tribulations are certain to be even more powerful."

Immortal Emperor Song Shi said in a low voice. "Qin Yu, look… the dark blue colored lightning is unceasingly flowing about the ancient formation array. That ancient formation array is created by the heaven and earth, its was certainly to be very powerful. And the dark blue colored lightning is already the strongest lightning that Emperor level experts could grasp, after it passed through the ancient formation array like so, its power would continue to increase…" Immortal Emperor Song Shi continued to gasp in admiration. "Not only that, this is merely the First Great Divine Tribulation. The Second Great Divine Tribulation is even more frightening. You ought to know that the experts that undergo the Divine Tribulation would usually have abundant preparations. Majority of them would be able to pass the First Great Divine Tribulation. However, as for the Second Great Divine Tribulation, it's extremely hard!"

"Oh?" Qin Yu started to puzzle. "What might this Second Great Divine Tribulation be?"

"Furthermore, I've heard from my master that when the Divine Tribulation started, the one mile circumference around the person undergoing the Divine Tribulation would be cut off from the rest of the world. The one mile circumference that my master is in is filled with illusions. Furthermore, his heart's devil would also unceasingly come

about. The entire Divine Tribulation would be like so. If one were to be distracted in the slightest, then one might have one's body crushed to pieces and soul scattered by the Divine Tribulation." Immortal Emperor Song Shi was also a bit nervous. "The First Great Divine Tribulation is about to land."

Qin Yu raised his head and looked at it carefully.

That ancient formation array formed by the dark blue colored lightning appeared like a millstone. At this moment, that dark blue colored millstone emerged from that enormous red vortex. At the same time, that dark blue colored millstone was still slowly rotating.

"Nine dark blue colored lightnings." Qin Yu was able to clearly see with his eyes that there are a total of nine dark blue colored lightnings continuously revolving about the middle of the millstone with a strange trajectory.

"Rumble~~~"

The giant millstone formed by the dark blue colored lightning was slowly revolving. At the same time, it was slowly descending from the sky. Although this millstone was descending very slowly, it was giving off an impression, as if it was the end of the world.

"It's this slow?" Qin Yu was a bit puzzled.

From his knowledge, the majority of the Tribulation lightning would stuck down rapidly. However, this enormous millstone created by nine

dark blue colored lightning was descending with a rather slow speed. The distance between the enormous red vortex and the Cyan Emperor was merely ten thousand meters. However, that millstone flew for ten entire breathes worth of time before landing.

Over a thousand Emperor level experts were able to see the Cyan Emperor lifting his right hand high up against the sky in that distorted space. At the same time, he shouted with a thunder-like voice. “Break!”

The enormous millstone landed with a rumble. It was a clear contrast against the tiny silhouette of the Cyan Emperor. That tiny palm collided with the enormous lightning millstone.

However, the result of the collision was…

The enormous millstone started to crack. That ancient formation array had collapsed completely. Like roaming dragons, the nine dark blue lightnings that composed the ancient formation array started to run about in all directions without any pattern. Whenever they collided with the Cyan Emperor’s body, they would immediately dissipate.

“As expected, the Cyan Emperor possessed extraordinary strength.”

“The Cyan Emperor has been hiding his strength the entire time. He managed to so easily cut open the First Great Divine Tribulation. His strength surpasses ours by far.”

Hidden Emperor, Emperor Yu and the rest all started to discuss the Cyan Emperor. These people knew quite a lot about the Divine

Tribulation. They also knew of the might of the First Great Divine Tribulation. Upon seeing how the Cyan Emperor broke through it so easily, they all had somewhat realized Cyan Emperor's strength.

"Big brother, was that the First Great Divine Tribulation? It appeared just so-so to me." Said Hou Fei to Qin Yu as if he didn't see anything extraordinary.

Immortal Emperor Song Shi glared and said. "That's because my master is very powerful. Had it been any other regular level nine Immortal Emperor, then I reckon they'll be already seriously injured by this First Great Divine Tribulation already." Upon seeing Hou Fei acting like so, Qin Yu could also only laugh wryly.

"This Heavenly Lightning has already reached the dark blue stage. With the Nine Steps Dark Gold Body, it could only take the lightning head on after it reached the eighth stage. Even the seventh stage would sustain injuries." Ye Qu who stood to the side spoke.

Ao Wuxu also had an extremely serious face.

Upon seeing the reactions of the people, Hou Fei stopped saying anything more. Qin Yu lightly laughed and said. "Well then, the Second Great Divine Tribulation is already storing up its energy now. Pay close attention, there won't be such a great opportunity to watch it again in the future."

Not only the group of people with Qin Yu, the other people also started to discuss the First Great Divine Tribulation from earlier. Merely a moment later, the Ridge Peak Star had once again returned to the silence from

before. Everyone had their heads raised, they were looking, looking to see exactly what the Second Great Divine Tribulation would look like.

The black clouds rolled. The direction of the rotation of the enormous red vortex started to change. The outer vortex was still spilling at the same orientation as before. However, the inner vortex started to spin at the opposite direction. Suddenly, electric sparks appeared in the region of the intersection between the inner and outer vortex.

Black flames emerged from the area between the inner and outer vortex. The red vortex was several thousands of miles wide. Although it was merely a slight amount of black flames everywhere, but one cannot belittle these black flames should they be gathered together.

Black flames?

“Blue Heavenly Flames are blue colored. Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames are golden colored with a blue colored exterior. What is this black flame?” Asked Qin Yu in a low voice.

“Divine Flame!” Immortal Emperor Song Shi had a very solemn expression. “The True Flame of the Nascent Souls of Immortal Emperors are Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames. It is rumored that this Divine Flame is the True Flame of Deities. It is extremely powerful.”

“True Flame of Deities? That… how could anyone be able to take that on?” Qin Yu was startled.

Hou Fei who stood to the side said. “Regarding this Divine Flame, I

actually know about it. Not only Deities possessed them… in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, the beings birthed by flames, the Super Divine Beasts Phoenix and Fire Qilin would also have the Divine Flame as their True Flame upon reaching Emperor level."

"Divine Flame, it is said that it can be used to refine Divine Artifacts. Generally, one could only defend against the Divine Flame should one possess a Divine Artifact and use a large amount of energy." Explained Immortal Emperor Song Shi. "This Divine Flame would only attack once. As long as you can defend against it, it'll automatically dissipate. If one were to be roasted by the Divine Flame, then in time even ordinary Divine Artifacts would melt. No matter how strong a cultivator was, he would still be unable to resist it."

"That's not for certain." Said Ye Qu who stood to the side.

Upon training the Nine Steps Dark Gold Body to the max level, all of the bones in one's body would be as tough as High Quality Divine Artifacts. Divine Flame was only able to melt ordinary Divine Artifacts and materials that are used to refine Divine Artifacts. However, High Quality Divine Artifacts were not something that can be melted with merely Divine Flames.

"The Divine Flame is descending." Hei Yu who have been quiet the entire time spoke.

Qin Yu and them also saw that the black flames have finally finished gathering. They condensed together into a long black dragon shaped flame that spanned several tens of meters long. The long black dragon shaped flame came rushing downward.

Suddenly…

Everyone was shocked. The Cyan Emperor directly flew upwards toward the incoming black dragon-shaped Divine Flame.

Generally, one would take on one's tribulations on the ground because the impact that one would receive in the air was even greater. For the Cyan Emperor to do such a thing, it signified that he was either an idiot or extremely self confident. The Cyan Emperor was an idiot? Not a single person thought of that.

"Why isn't Cyan Emperor using his Divine Artifact?" Puzzled Hou Fei.

After the Cyan Emperor flew to the air, everyone was able to see his expression and what he was wearing even more clearly. The Cyan Emperor was still wearing his ordinary cyan jacket that was at the very most only a Top Quality Immortal Artifact.

Would the Cyan Emperor not have a Divine Armor? Of course not. However, the Cyan Emperor wasn't using it.

"Howl~~~" The black dragon-shaped flame actually roared. Afterwards, it opened its dragon mouth and swallowed the Cyan Emperor. That black flame had completely covered the Cyan Emperor.

The several tens of meters long black dragon-shaped flame continued to fly downwards. Logically, although the black flames had only covered the Cyan Emperor for a short period of time, even if the person was to be

a level nine Immortal Emperor, they would still be burned to ashes without Divine Artifacts. Afterall, that black dragon-shaped flame was composed of Divine Flames!

Merely a breath's time have passed. Soon after, that black flame have surprisingly disappeared.

Sure enough, this Divine Tribulation was created by the cosmos and was extremely marvelous.

Qin Yu's eyes shined.

Qin Yu was able to clearly see that when the black Divine Flames were flying past the Cyan Emperor's body, the Cyan Emperor was radiating traces of jade green ripples. Under the protection of the jade green ripples, the Cyan Emperor was not damaged in the slightest.

"Those jade green ripples have protected the Cyan Emperor, what exactly is it?" Qin Yu was very certain about that.

When the black Divine Flame dissipated, the Cyan Emperor was still wearing his cyan jacket and had a light smile on his face.

Confidence!

Standing in the air and taking on the Divine Tribulation indifferently; with merely this sort of manner, it was already something that no ordinary people can reach up to. This Cyan Emperor who had stayed at the level eight Immortal Emperor stage for a frightening period of time

has truly hidden his power extremely deep.

"I am inferior to the Cyan Emperor." A voice sounded. Qin Yu's extremely sensitive hearing was able to distinguish that it was Emperor Ni who said that.

"Haha… Emperor Ni, you need not mind too much about it. For the Cyan Emperor to achieve his current prowess, it mostly have to do with the fact that he was lucky back then. Luck… is something that's beyond one's ability to control." Laughed the Dragon Emperor.

Emperor Ni's true form is that of a Phoenix. She who was a level nine Demon Emperor level Phoenix was able to fill the entire sky with Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames and attack her enemy. Under the attack from the Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames, even if it was to be the Hidden Emperor, Lin Yin, he would still be unable to survive. Against Emperor Ni, even the Hidden Emperor has to flee.

As for the true finishing skill of Emperor Ni, it was charging her entire body into a Divine Flames and attacking her enemy. As she was birthed by flames, it was possible for her to change her body to flames. However, there is a limit to the time that she can turn into a Divine Flame. And now that she saw that the Cyan Emperor was unaffected by Divine Flames for a short period of time, Emperor Ni had no choice but to admit that she's inferior to the Cyan Emperor.

"Song Shi, what kind of martial technique did senior Cyan Emperor use earlier? What are those jade green ripples?" Qin Yu asked Immortal Emperor Song Shi.

Song Shi had a face filled with confusion. “I’m not certain either. Ever since tens of millions of years ago when my master started to train in a certain kind of special martial technique, I have never seen him fight. However, my master is very powerful. That’s without doubt. When lecturing us martial brothers, he would always subdue us with only a single move.”

Qin Yu nodded to himself.

Song Shi and his four other martial brothers, the strongest amongst them was now already at the level eight Immortal Emperor level. However, they were still subdued by the Cyan Emperor with a single move. One could easily imagine how deep and unmeasurable the Cyan Emperor’s strength was.

“It’s the final Divine Tribulation of the Three Great Divine Tribulations.” Said Immortal Emperor Song Shi as he pointed at that enormous dark red colored vortex. “Qin Yu, this Third Great Divine Tribulation is the strongest amongst the three. Historically, many powerful Emperor level experts have died to this Third Great Divine Tribulation.”

Qin Yu also understood that the final one was definitely the strongest. Thus, he was fully concentrated as he watched on.

Perhaps, one day he too might have to take on this Divine Tribulation.

The enormous dark red colored vortex started to give off bits of black colored mist. The black colored mist permeated out from the cracks within the vortex and then started to gather toward the center.

A lump of several hundred meters wide mist was formed. This lump of mist started to slowly descend downward.

"Black colored mist? What is that?" Qin Yu was carefully watching on with his eyes. It wasn't that he didn't want to use his Immortal Awareness but rather that, for some strange reason, his Immortal Awareness was unable to permeate into that distorted space.

As the black colored mist descended, Qin Yu finally managed to see the 'mystery' within the black colored mist.

"Lightning, gray colored lightning." Qin Yu's eyes were shining.

Within that black colored mist of several hundred meters were numerous gray electric snakes roaming through. Those gray electric snakes are extremely thin. At first, Qin Yu had thought them to be just part of the mist.Only through great difficulty did he manage to distinguish the two.

"I've never seen a gray colored lightning before. It appears to be something frightening." Qin Yu was carefully watching how the Cyan Emperor would take it on.

The several hundred meters long and wide black mist was extremely large. It covered half of that one mile area. When it descended upon the Cyan Emperor, it immediately covered the Cyan Emperor completely.

"Chi Chi~~~"

Acute sound echoed. The thousand Emperor level experts all clearly heard the sound. Had the space not been distorted, they would also be able to clearly see that the countless amount of electric snakes were striking the Cyan Emperor's body unceasingly.

"Divine Tribulation, as expected, it's very powerful. Haha…."

The Cyan Emperor suddenly started to laugh out loud. The Cyan Emperor who was not moving and continued to let the electric snakes strike upon him suddenly stretched open his arms. A jade green colored water screen, with the Cyan Emperor as the center, started to spread in all directions.

Wherever the jade green colored water screen passed, everything would turn into nothingness, the black mist and the gray lightning included.

Afterwards, the jade green colored water screen started to gather toward the Cyan Emperor's body with an even faster speed. Soon after, it disappeared. The Cyan Emperor was still smiling as he stood in the air. It was as if he have not done anything at all. However, that black mist and those gray electric snakes have all disappeared.

"So powerful." Peng Demon Emperor, Dragon Emperor, Great Ape Emperor and other super experts were all shocked.

Even the Dragon Emperor and them who are close friends with the Cyan Emperor have never seen the Cyan Emperor's true strength before. The jade green colored water screen that the Cyan Emperor had displayed earlier was immensely powerful… its strength was definitely

above that of Divine Flame.

“I reckon that the jade green ripples that countered the Divine Flame earlier is the same kind of energy as this jade green water screen.” Qin Yu was still looking at the Cyan Emperor who was tranquilly smiling in the distance.

Book 13 Three Brothers – Chapter 43 – The Cyan Emperor's Punishment

That enormous dark red vortex slowly ascended into the rolling black clouds and disappeared. In merely a blink of an eye, the rolling black clouds had also dissipated. The sky has once again returned to its sunny and cloudless state.

That distorted space had also returned to normal. The figure of the Cyan Emperor also became clear to view now.

"The Divine Tribulation has ended." Qin Yu deeply exhaled.

The countless people in the Ridge Peak Star also returned from their earlier tense state. For the majority of the people present, it was the first time they have seen a Divine Tribulation. The effects of the shock from watching the Divine Tribulation were obvious…

"Everyone." The main character in this Divine Tribulation, the Cyan Emperor, was standing in midair. Loud and clear, he said. "The Divine Tribulation has ended. I, Chi Qing, have succeeded in passing the Divine Tribulation by a fluke. I have prepared a banquet on the Jade Wave Star; everyone, feel free to join."

"Huh, everyone can join? There's over a hundred million people here." Hou Fei gasped in surprise.

Ye Qu's extravagant voice sounded. "That Cyan Emperor was being overly modest. Succeeded in passing the Divine Tribulation by a fluke? You call that a fluke? Then what do we call others passing the Divine

Tribulation?"

Ao Wuxu also nodded and said. "Without using formation arrays and barriers, without using Divine Artifacts, using merely his own strength and easily passing through all Three Great Divine Tribulations. Furthermore, his cyan jacket was not even damaged in the slightest. This Divine Tribulation was passed extremely elegantly."

Qin Yu smiled and said. "If the Cyan Emperor wasn't certain of passing the Divine Tribulation, then how would he possibly invite the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm to come and watch? Furthermore, he already had people prepare a grand feast on the Jade Wave Star beforehand. However... the Cyan Emperor's boldness is also something that could be admired."

"Qin Yu, now that we've finished watching the Divine Tribulation, you can let us return now." Said Ao Wuxu lightly.

Bai Ling pulled Hei Yu's hand and said. "I'll also go back. If I were to stay with you all, I'll only be a burden." Hei Yu immediately started to comfort Bai Ling.

Afterwards, Ye Qu, Ao Wuxu and Bai Ling returned to the Jiang Lan's Realm.

"Qin Yu, those three said they're going back, where are they going to?" Immortal Emperor Song Shi who stood next to Qin Yu asked in confusion. "Could it be the legendary Qingyu Immortal Mansion with the extremely astonishing defense?"

Qingyu Immortal Mansion? Extremely astonishing defense?

Qin Yu could only laugh in his heart and say. “Yes, they’re going back to precisely the Qingyu Immortal Mansion.”

“Oh, my master had also told me before that he extremely admired one aspect of Immortal Emperor Ni Yang back then and and two aspects now.” Gasped Immortal Emperor Song Shi in admiration.

Qin Yu grew curious and immediately asked. “Song Shi, tell me what they are.”

“Admire, what’s to admire?” Hou Fei and Hei Yu also looked over.

Immortal Emperor Song Shi laughed and said. “What my master admired Immortal Emperor Ni Yang before was for his social skills. He was actually able to become close friends with the Black Flame Lord and the White Profound Lord from the Dark Star Realm. In the Dark Star Realm, they would give troubles to and even attack foreigners, should they enter. The Three Great Sovereigns of the Dark Star Realm were an even more eccentric bunch. My master only managed to be in a good relationship with the Gold Punishment Lord of that time and did not manage to befriend either the Black Flame Lord and the White Profound Lord. That was because the two of them were very hard to get along with. For Ni Yang to be able to attain such a good relationship with the two of them, don’t you think that was an amazing feat?”

“Indeed, he’s amazing.” Qin Yu remembered the Blazing Profound Ring.

The Blazing Profound Ring was precisely formed through the fusion of the Black Flame Lord's Ring and the White Profound Lord's Ring. Just from that, one could already know about how close the Black Flame Lord and the White Profound Lord were with Immortal Emperor Ni Yang.

"That's the first aspect, what's the second aspect?" Asked Hou Fei.

Song Shi smiled and said. "Back then, my master merely admired his social skills. However now… my master also admires Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's accomplishment in the defensive barriers! A mere Qingyu Immortal Mansion possessed such a powerful defense that even when Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor joined hands, they were unable to break through it. This was truly amazing. This aspect… I reckon there is no other person who's able to accomplish the same thing in the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm."

"Cough…."

Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu stared blankly. They have grown speechless.

Never had they expected that the rumor of the Jiang Lan's Realm being the Qingyu Immortal Mansion would cause the dead Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's reputation to become even more outstanding.

"What's wrong, did you not expect that? Could it be that the accomplishment that Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had in the defensive barrier aspect is not worthy of being admired?" Immortal Emperor Song Shi instead asked.

“Of course, of course it’s worthy of being admired.” Said Qin Yu and his two brothers immediately.

Hou Fei even gasped in admiration. “Song Shi, what you said is right. Had it not been for Immortal Emperor Ni Yang who made the Qingyu Immortal Mansion to be that sturdy, my big brother would’ve likely been killed by Emperor Yu on the Reef Yellow Star already. We ought to thank Immortal Emperor Ni Yang. Big brother, don’t you think so too?”

“Yes, of course.” Qin Yu was smiling wryly in his mind.

Immediately after, Qin Yu started to sweep his surroundings.

For the over a thousand Emperor level experts on the First District, the majority of them have left using Greater Teleportation. After all, the Jade Wave Star was located in the same galaxy as the Ridge Peak Star. The distance between them was not great and was a distance that could be reached after two or three Greater Teleportations. If they were to line up for the Interstellar Conveying Array, then who knows how long they’ll have to wait as there were over a hundred million people.

When people came, no one knew about the location of the Ridge Peak Star and thus would have to use the Interstellar Conveying Arrays. However now, for the departure, they do not need to use the Interstellar Conveying Arrays.

“Everyone has already left, we should be leaving too.” Said Qin Yu while smiling.

“Brother Qin Yu, do not rush to return. You three should come to the celebration in the Jade Wave Star. My master has prepared a magnificent banquet. There are banquets all over the entire Jade Wave Star… Those Golden Immortal and Heavenly Immortal level people would be able to enjoy the banquets in normal cities. As for the Emperor level experts, they are allowed to enjoy the banquets in the Crescent Moon Bay.” Immortal Emperor Song Shi invited Qin Yu and his brothers.

Qin Yu looked to Hou Fei and Hei Yu.

There was certain to be a large group of Emperor level experts gathered in the Crescent Moon Bay. For such a large number of Emperor level experts to be gathered in a single place was still an extremely rarely seen occasion. Upon seeing Hou Fei and Hei Yu’s expression, Qin Yu knew that his two brothers also wanted to go and check it out.

“Well, in that case, we shall stay a bit longer.” Said Qin Yu while smiling.

While Qin Yu and his brothers were chatting with Song Shi, the Cyan Emperor instead had flown over to the location where the Dragon Emperor, Great Ape Emperor, Ox Demon Emperor, Emperor Ni and Ao Wuming were at.

“Brother Chi Qing, once you actually display your power, it’s extremely astonishing!” Said the Dragon Emperor as he laughed. Ao Wuming who stood to the side also said. “Senior Cyan Emperor had passed the Divine Tribulation so easily, extremely admirable.”

Great Ape Emperor, Ox Demon Emperor and them all offered their admirations and praise.

The Cyan Emperor said while smiling deeply. “Everyone, please don’t say such a thing. For me to be able to attain my success today, I reckon that everyone knew of the reason. Luck, it was merely that I was lucky.”

“What kind of reasoning is that? Luck is but a single aspect. There’s also your insight. If it wasn’t for your insight in the Bewitching God Temple when you determined that unremarkable thing was extraordinary, then how would you be able to attain your success today?” Said the Dragon Emperor.

Upon saying this point, Ao Wuming who had been confused the entire time came to realize. So it turned out that the success the Cyan Emperor obtained today had to do with the Bewitching God Temple.

“Well then, everyone, come with me to the Jade Wave Star’s Crescent Moon Bay. We’ll properly celebrate this occasion. Now that I’ve passed the Divine Tribulation, the time that I have remaining in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm is not long. I will soon ascend to the Divine Realm. For the next time we meet each other again, I’m afraid that’ll have to be in the Divine Realm.” Lamented the Cyan Emperor.

Upon hearing those words, the surrounding people all thought of numerous things.

To meet again in the Divine Realm, what kind of scenario would that be?

“Haha, let’s go. Having known you, Chi Qing, for all this time and knowing that I do not have much time left in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm with you, today I shall eat and drink to the fullest with you.”

Said the Dragon Emperor as he laughed out loud.

Afterwards, this group of people all started to use Greater Teleportation toward the Jade Wave Star in succession.

When the Cyan Emperor was inviting the Dragon Emperor, Great Ape Emperor and them, Emperor Yu, Mystic Emperor, Peng Demon Emperor, Ao Ku, and Liu Tu were together. From time to time, they would look toward Qin Yu in the distance. They have even set up a barrier around themselves to not let their voices be heard.

"Brother Zong Yan, if we were to hesitate any longer, then I'm afraid that we would never have another opportunity to kill Qin Yu." Emperor Yu advised.

The Mystic Emperor Xuan Xi also spoke out. "Brother Zong Yan ought to understand that Qin Yu and his brothers are already very powerful right now and it would require a great deal of effort in order to kill them. If we were to not attack them now… then, firstly, with their ability to hide themselves, it would be very hard for us to find them again. Secondly, with their cultivation speed, even if we were to meet the brothers again, it'll likely be very hard for us to kill them!"

"That Qin Yu has trained in a body fortification technique; his current body is as tough as a Divine Artifact. Brother Zong Yan ought to know about that." Emperor Yu continued.

However, at this moment, Ao Ku and Liu Tu did not say anything. The Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan's brows slightly creased. Following which he took a glance at the distant Qin Yu who was currently talking with

Immortal Emperor Song Shi. He too wanted to kill Qin Yu.

It's just that the Cyan Emperor had clearly said that they are not allowed to fight. If they were to fight, then it's the same as not giving the Cyan Emperor face. The Cyan Emperor's strength was already illustrated from the earlier Divine Tribulation.

Not only the Cyan Emperor, the person the Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan feared the most was actually Granny Yin Hua.

He still remembered the time when Granny Yin Hua blocked his attack. It was clear that Granny Yin Hua's speed was even faster than his.

"To attack or not to attack?" The Peng Demon Emperor frowned. He was hesitating in his heart.

"Qin Yu had left." Ao Ku suddenly spoke.

Peng Demon Emperor, Emperor Yu, and the Mystic Emperor looked over. Sure enough… Qin Yu, his two brothers and Immortal Emperor Song Shi had used Greater Teleportation and departed from the Ridge Peak Star. Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor grew a bit anxious. Even with their current strength as level nine Immortal Emperors, they are unable to kill Qin Yu. If they wanted to kill him, they must rely on the Peng Demon Emperor.

"Brother Feng Yu, are you certain that Granny Yin Hua is not on the Jade Wave Star?" Peng Demon Emperor suddenly asked.

“I’m certain. Granny Yin Hua had already departed before the Divine Tribulation even started. At this moment, there’s a eight or nine out of ten chance that Granny Yin Hua would not be on the Jade Wave Star.” Said Emperor Yu.

A cold light flashed through the Peng Demon Emperor’s eyes. “Good. In that case we shall go to the Jade Wave Star immediately and then find out where Qin Yu and his brothers are. I’ll take care of Qin Yu. Ao Ku and Liu Tu would pin down Hou Fei. The two of you shall kill Hei Yu. What do you think about that?”

Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor had joy spelled out in their eyes. “Good.”

After the three of them set up their agreement, they immediately used Greater Teleportation and departed from the Ridge Peak Star.

In the sky above the oceans of the Jade Wave Star.

Qin Yu, his two brothers and Immortal Emperor Song Shi were alongside chatting and laughing as they flew toward the Crescent Moon Bay. Suddenly, an Immortal Awareness had covered Qin Yu and his brothers from afar.

“Emperor Yu’s Immortal Awareness.” Qin Yu frowned. “Xiao Hei, Fei Fei, be careful. That Emperor Yu might be planning to attack us.”

“Brother Qin Yu, don’t worry. This is the celebration for my master’s successful Divine Tribulation, how would that Emperor Yu dared stir up

troubles?" Immortal Emperor Song Shi did not believe that Emperor Yu would start a fight here. However, Qin Yu instead covered the entire Jade Wave Star with his Immortal Awareness.

He was able to clearly discover that the Peng Demon Emperor was currently with Emperor Yu and Mystic Emperor at a location several million miles away from where they are.

Suddenly...

"Not good." Qin Yu discovered that the Peng Demon Emperor have suddenly disappeared. Clearly he had used Greater Teleportation. In merely a moment, Peng Demon Emperor appeared in a location a mile away from them. At the same time, he was rushing toward them with a frightening speed.

A mile?

With the Peng Demon Emperor's speed, it was a distance that he'll be able to cover instantly.

"Don't resist." Qin Yu's first reaction was to directly sent his two brothers, Hei Yu and Hou Fei, into the Jiang Lan's Realm. As for Immortal Emperor Song Shi, Qin Yu did not believe that the Peng Demon Emperor would attack him.

Right after Qin Yu sent his two brothers back into the Jiang Lan's Realm, the Peng Demon Emperor arrived. As for Emperor Yu, he and the Mystic Emperor, level eight Demon Emperors Ao Ku and Liu Tu have also used

Greater Teleportation and teleported to a location a mile away from Qin Yu.

"Where's Hei Yu?" When Peng Demon Emperor was about to kill Qin Yu, he was astonished to discover... that Hei Yu had disappeared.

His true goal was for Emperor Yu and them to kill Hei Yu. Now that Hei Yu had disappeared, the Peng Demon Emperor was unable to hide his shock for a moment. This also caused his attack to be a bit slower.

"Peng Demon Emperor, today is the celebration day for Senior Cyan Emperor to successfully pass the Divine Tribulation; you dare to come stir up trouble?" Qin Yu rapidly flew backwards and said via voice transmission simultaneously.

"Qingyu Immortal Mansion. Humph. Once I kill you, Qin Yu, that Qingyu Immortal Mansion would naturally appear. At that moment, that little bastard Hei Yu would not be able to escape either." Said the Peng Demon Emperor via voice transmission. At the same time, with his speed at its extreme, he came charging at Qin Yu once again.

"Peng Demon Emperor!" Immortal Emperor Song Shi who stood to the side unexpectedly grew angry. Never had he expected for there to actually be people who refused to give his master face.

And at this moment, Emperor Yu, Mystic Emperor, Ao Ku and Liu Tu had also arrived.

"Stop!"

A furious voice resounded through the heaven and earth. At the same time, a cyan colored light rushed into the space between Qin Yu and the Peng Demon Emperor from the side. Peng Demon Emperor's golden light ferociously collided with this cyan light. Peng Demon Emperor was unable to refrain from drawing back.

That cyan colored light turned into a man. It was the Cyan Emperor.

Emperor Yu, Mystic Emperor, Ao Ku and Liu Tu flew to the Peng Demon Emperor's side. The five of them were looking at the Cyan Emperor.

"Zong Yan, Feng Yu, Xuan Xi, today is the day of my Divine Tribulation. Furthermore, I have numerous experts from all over the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm to join my banquet. Yet, you all paid no mind to what I have said in the slightest and instead attacked another..." The Cyan Emperor have an angry expression on his face.

Qin Yu who stood to the side rubbed his fists. He didn't enter into the Jiang Lan's Realm earlier because he wanted to test out his strength fighting against the Peng Demon Emperor.

"It would seem that only after one reached level eight Demon Emperor level would one be able to fight several tens of rounds against the Peng Demon Emperor." Gasped Qin Yu in his heart. He then glanced at the Cyan Emperor. "Cyan Emperor appears to be very angry."

The Cyan Emperor was indeed extremely angry.

For him to invite the experts from the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm to attend his Divine Tribulation, it was all for the sake of face. And now, he had decided to hold a grand banquet through the entire Jade Wave Star. That too was for the sake of face and reputation.

As a man who was about to ascend to the Divine Realm, what would he care about? After enduring silently for tens of millions of years, he only managed to be grand and majestic today after great difficulty.

“Chi Qing, if I want to kill Qin Yu, what can you do about it?” Said the Peng Demon Emperor proudly.

Comparing speed, the Peng Demon Emperor feared only Granny Yin Hua.

“What can I do about it? Haha… I have said that whoever that attacked another, I will personally punish them… the five of you, I will not kill you. Instead… I will punish you!” The Cyan Emperor’s voice had turned cold.

Qin Yu and the rest only sensed that the surrounding space had started to tremble.

Nine Cyan Emperors suddenly appeared beside the Peng Demon Emperor, Emperor Yu and the rest. These nine Cyan Emperors have surrounded Peng Demon Emperor and the other four completely. Peng Demon Emperor and the rest’s expression changed. That was because these nine Cyan Emperors possessed the same strength as the true body. Jade green water screens, with the Cyan Emperors as the points, have covered the Peng Demon Emperor and the rest. Peng Demon Emperor and the rest were shock to find that… they can no longer move.

Of the nine Cyan Emperors, five of them walked respectively in front of the Peng Demon Emperor, Emperor Yu, Mystic Emperor, Ao Ku and Liu Tu.

“Bang!”

All five of the Cyan Emperors extended out their right fist and ruthlessly smashed it onto the faces of the five people. The five people were unable to move in the slightest and could only watch as the fist came smashing on their faces.

Book 13 Three Brothers – Chapter 44 – Angry Humiliation

"Bang!"

Five fists ruthlessly smashed onto five faces. The sound of noses breaking were heard almost simultaneously. Blood splashed everywhere. Peng Demon Emperor, Emperor Yu, Mystic Emperor, Ao Ku and Liu Tu were all hit so hard that their faces have turned bloodied.

The nine Cyan Emperors suddenly fused together and turned into a single Cyan Emperor.

The Cyan Emperor looked to the Peng Demon Emperor and the other four with a light smile. "Zong Yan, Feng Yu, Xuan Xi, for you all to stir up troubles here, I'll consider this punch of mine to be your punishment. I hope that you all would know when to advance and when to retreat. Otherwise… I do not mind to make my fist even heavier compared to earlier."

That jade green colored water screen has completely returned back to the Cyan Emperor's body. The binding on the Peng Demon Emperor and the rest were removed. However, none of them doubted that the Cyan Emperor could once again subdue them.

Qin Yu, Immortal Emperor Song Shi as well as the Dragon Emperor, Ao Wuming, Great Ape Emperor and a large group of other people that had arrived afterwards all saw the humiliation that the Peng Demon Emperor and the other four received.

In an instant, Peng Demon Emperor and the other four immediately recovered their injured faces. However, the humiliation from earlier was something that they cannot forget in their entire lifetime.

"Huff!"

The Peng Demon Emperor's chest was like bellows as he took in a deep breath. His complexion had turned dark reddish purple. His gaze was like that of a beast wanting to eat someone. His immense anger was something that everyone present was able to sense. A never before seen humiliation. The Peng Demon Emperor's anger had reached its peak.

"Cyan Emperor, you're strong indeed." The Peng Demon Emperor slowly exhaled. His dark reddish purple complexion had also turned pale.

Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor's expressions were also very unsightly. However, neither of them did anything. That was because they have both sensed the gap between them and the Cyan Emperor earlier. If they were to try to attack him, then they'll only be asking for more humiliation. As for Ao Ku and Liu Tu, they were standing behind the Peng Demon Emperor and not saying a single word.

"Qin Yu." Emperor Yu looked to Qin Yu. "If you have the ability… then I dare you to stay beside the Cyan Emperor for your entire life."

Afterwards, Emperor Yu said coldly. "Brother Chi Qing's countless years of bitter cultivation was truly exceptional. In front of you, I do not even have the capability to move. I, Feng Yu, admit my defeat. After being bestowed the fist by brother Chi Qing, I no longer possess the face to participate in your banquet. Thus, I shall take my leave…."

Before Emperor Yu was even finished, Peng Demon Emperor had already interrupted.

Peng Demon Emperor looked at Cyan Emperor. “Cyan Emperor, after cultivating for all these years, your strength has actually reached such a level. Only now did I find out that… I was mistaken about a matter. Excessively mistaken.” The Peng Demon Emperor’s eyes were emitting evil intent. He shot a glance toward Qin Yu.

Qin Yu was unable to refrain himself from narrowing his eyes.

“Zong Yan, what is it that you want to say?” Said the Cyan Emperor indifferently.

Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan instead looked to the Dragon Emperor and the Great Ape Emperor. “Ao Fang, Sun Yuan, we Three Great Emperors of the Demon Clan had once thought that we would be able to do whatever we wished in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm as with our Inherited Treasures. I had felt that Bewitching God Temple was not something of worth the entire time. However, never would I have expected that the treasure that Chi Qing obtained in the Bewitching God Temple from back then would allow him to power up to such a level. It would appear that us looking down upon the Divine Artifacts of the Bewitching God Temple all these years was a mistake.”

Qin Yu, Immortal Emperor Song Shi as well as all the ever increasing number of Emperor level experts gathered here were all surprised.

So it turns out that the Cyan Emperor being this powerful was because

of a Divine Artifact from the Bewitching God Temple.

"What? Cyan Emperor had been to the Bewitching God Temple before?" Said Emperor Yu in shock. Mystic Emperor also had an unbelieving expression on her face. In the memories of Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor, Cyan Emperor had never once been to the Bewitching God Temple before. Furthermore, he didn't even fight for the Bewitching God Painting.

"That's right, I've been to the Bewitching God Temple. Merely, that's something that happened tens of millions of years ago. At that moment, I went to the Bewitching God Temple with three other Emperor level experts. And at that time, Feng Yu, Xuan Xi, you two were merely nonentities in the Immortal Realm." Said the Cyan Emperor indifferently.

Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor took a glance at each other. They were both a bit humiliated and angry in their hearts.

They felt that in front of the Cyan Emperor, they were like infants in front of an adult. Tens of millions of years ago, the gap between them was immensely great… and now, the gap between them was still as great as before even though they were all level nine Immortal Emperors.

"For the Cyan Emperor to have such achievements, it was all because of the Bewitching God Temple. As for the most important treasure for exploring the Bewitching God Temple, the Bewitching God Painting, it is currently precisely with Qin Yu. Qin Yu… I hope that you'll hide that Bewitching God Painting well, I reckon there'll be a whole bunch of people coming to take your Bewitching God Painting." The Peng Demon Emperor had an expression of fake kindness.

Qin Yu's expression turned cold.

"This sinister scoundrel." Qin Yu swept his gaze around his surroundings. Currently, of the over a hundred Emperor level experts gathered here, the overwhelming majority of them had a look of desire as they looked at Qin Yu. "After what the Peng Demon Emperor said, I reckon there'll be even more people wanting the Bewitching God Painting."

And right at this moment...

"Peng Demon Emperor, is that Bewitching God Painting truly on this Qin Yu?" A black clothed old man bystander suddenly spoke out. This black clothed old man had a very indistinct appearance. Chillness was naturally being emitted from his body. The other Emperor level experts were all involuntarily keeping their distances from him. This old man was a hidden expert of the Devil Realm. His level was that of a level nine Devil Emperor! As for how powerful he was, no one was certain. After all, with Granny Yin Hua as an example, these Hidden Experts' strength were extremely hard to tell.

Peng Demon Emperor turned around to look. Upon seeing this black clothed old man, his eyes immediately shined and said. "That's certain. If Qin Yu did not possess the Bewitching God Painting, then why would Emperor Yu spent immense effort in trying to kill him? Brother Feng Yu, don't you agree?"

Emperor Yu and the Peng Demon Emperor exchanged a glance. He then also smiled and said. "Precisely. I will also not conceal this secret any longer. The Bewitching God Painting is indeed on Qin Yu. Furthermore,

not only the Bewitching God Painting, even the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas is on him."

Fixed attention!

Over a hundred Emperor level experts simultaneously looked to Qin Yu with passionate eyes.

The Cyan Emperor's strength was already displayed. Even the Peng Demon Emperor, when in front of the Cyan Emperor, had his hands tied. And the source of the Cyan Emperor's strength was precisely the Bewitching God Temple. Not to mention those Immortal Emperors, even the Dragon Emperor, Ao Wuming, Ox Demon Emperor and them were unable to refrain themselves from yearning for it. Fortunately, the Dragon Emperor and them each had their own respective things to rely on and did not yearn for the Bewitching God Painting greatly.

"Peng Demon Emperor, Emperor Yu, truly treacherous." Qin Yu sensed that the situation had turned somewhat bad. However, there was nothing he can do about it now.

The number of Emperor level experts gathered in the surrounding grew more and more numerous. Many of the people looked to Qin Yu with the intention to kill. This caused Qin Yu to become even more angry. Qin Yu's ice cold gaze was ruthlessly swept to those people. He said in his heart.

"You bunch of greedy bastards, it's best for you to not anger me. If you were to anger me, then I'll go into the Jiang Lan's Realm and train for several thousands of years and reach the ninth stage of the Nine Steps Dark Gold Body. At that time, whoever dares become my enemy shall be

killed with no exception."

Qin Yu's gaze that was filled with killing intent instead caused those Emperor level experts to be shocked.

They have remembered that this Qin Yu fought to a standstill with Emperor Yu. For a level two, three, five or six Immortal Emperor or Demon Emperor, trying to snatch that Bewitching God Painting from Qin Yu was the same as throwing their lives away. Those weaker Emperor level experts immediately concealed the greed of their heart. However, they were nevertheless prepared to attack him the moment he fell from grace.

"Humph." Qin Yu sneered coldly.

In the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, sometimes one must be a bit more forceful. While Qin Yu could forget about others should they not provoke him, but if they were to try to come to kill him and snatch his treasure, then he too cannot be too compassionate and lenient toward them.

"Everyone." Cyan Emperor lightly smiled and said. "For I to attain my current achievement, it is indeed related to that Bewitching God Temple."

Once the Cyan Emperor said those words, everyone immediately looked to him. As for Qin Yu, he started to frown again.

"It's just that the treasure that I've obtained was not really a Divine Artifact. Furthermore, it made me stay at the level eight Immortal Emperor level and bitterly trained for tens of millions of years before

attaining success. Had it not been for that treasure, I would've long since ascended to the Divine Realm. For there to be gain, there must be loss."

The Cyan Emperor said with a clear voice. "Well then, everyone, the banquet has already been prepared. Everyone, it's best follow me to the Crescent Moon Bay first."

"Good, everyone, let's attend the banquet." Immortal Emperor Song Shi also said with a face filled with smiles.

"We will not be going, farewell." Emperor Yu suddenly said. The Mystic Emperor also stood beside Emperor Yu.

The Cyan Emperor merely smiled and nodded.

"Chi Qing, I too will take my leave." The Peng Demon Emperor also cupped his hand respectfully. Afterwards, Peng Demon Emperor, Emperor Yu and them flew away rapidly.

Crescent Moon Bay. Over a hundred tables were placed in an spacious courtyard mansion. Qin Yu and his two brothers were seated at a table by the corner.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu sat at a table. They were the only ones at that table. A voice restrictive barrier was placed in the surroundings by Qin Yu. Although Hou Fei and Hei Yu were sent into the Jiang Lan's Realm by Qin Yu, but they too have heard about what happened earlier.

"The circumstances are as such. I reckon our following days would be

even harder than before. Say, what do you two think we should do?" Qin Yu told what happened earlier clearly. He also explained the current situation they are in.

"So freaking troublesome. Whoever it is that wants to come and steal the Bewitching God Painting, we'll just kill them directly. If we're unable to defeat them, we'll hide. What are we three brothers afraid of?" Hou Fei was filled with anger.

Hei Yu's expression was also gloomy. "Big brother, there is no need to be lenient toward those that want to kill us."

Qin Yu nodded.

Qin Yu understood that ever since the Peng Demon Emperor told everything in front of all those Emperor level experts, it was likely that more than half of the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm's Emperor level experts have knew about it by now. It was very possible for them to be surrounded to kill.

"Haha..." Qin Yu suddenly laughed. He raised his wine cup and drank the wine. "Xiao Hei, Fei Fei, there is no need to care about these. We will properly train and enjoy life at ease. If those people behave themselves, then we can disregard them. However, if they want to kill us and snatch the Bewitching God Painting, we most certainly cannot just stand there and let them kill us."

Qin Yu's intention was very clear.

“Well then, let’s leave first.” Qin Yu suddenly stood up.

Once the three brothers stood up, the rest of the Emperor level experts that were laughing and chatting all looked to them. Qin Yu took a glance at his surroundings before proceeding to walk toward the frontmost table with his brothers. Seated at that table were the Cyan Emperor, Dragon Emperor, Emperor Ni, Great Ape Emperor and them.

“Senior Cyan Emperor, everyone, we three brothers still have matter to attend to so we’ll be taking our leave first.” Said Qin Yu as he cupped his hand respectfully.

The Cyan Emperor took a glance at Qin Yu and his brothers. He then smiled and nodded. “In that case, I will not be able to send you off. Qin Yu, I will still be on the Crescent Moon Bay for another half a year. If you want to come, then you can come and find me within this period of time. As for after the half year’s time… if you want to see me, then I reckon it’ll be in the Divine Realm.”

Afterwards, Qin Yu and his brothers left the Crescent Moon Bay under the gaze of numerous Emperor level experts.

On an uninhabited planet. Suddenly, a single figure appeared. It was Qin Yu.

Qin Yu was currently using Greater Teleportation by himself and rushing toward the Cyan Flame Star Field’s Flowing Mist Star with a rapid speed. If the three brothers were to journey together, it would’ve been easier for their identity to be leaked as there are three of them. Thus, it was safer for Qin Yu to proceed onward by himself.

In a half month's time, Qin Yu had reached the Cyan Flame Star FIeld's Flowing Mist Star from the Crescent Moon Bay.

Inside the Flowing Mist Star's Five Willows Palace.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Hei Yu, Bai Ling and the rest were gathered together.

"Fei Fei, Xiao Hei." Qin Yu said. "This Flowing Mist Star could still be considered as being safe. For Little Tong and Guo Fan to be here, you all could still feel reassured. I am prepared to enter the Jiang Lan's Realm and start training the Nine Steps Dark Gold Body. What do you all plan to do?"

Qin Yu felt that his strength was still not powerful enough. If he was to be truly powerful, then who would dare provoke him? Instead, they'll likely be afraid that he'll come cause problems for them.

"Big brother, how would we dare be lazy when you're about to start training?" Said Hou Fei while laughing. Hei Yu also nodded and looked to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu was unable to refrain himself from smiling.

"Ling'er, I'm sorry." Hei Yu looked to Bai Ling who stood beside him. Bai Ling merely smiled and shook her head. Bai Ling knew that with her own cultivation speed, it was simply impossible for her to keep up with Hei Yu. It was likely that when Hei Yu ascend to the Divine Realm, Bai Ling would be unable to ascend with him.

Thus, Bai Ling decided to stay with her daughter Hei Tong.

Qin Yu and his brothers once again returned to the Jiang Lan's Realm and started their seclusion training. As for Bai Ling, Hei Tong and the rest, they stayed in the Flowing Mist Star and lived their lives peacefully. As for when Qin Yu and his brothers would once again come out from the Jiang Lan's Realm, at the very least for now they do not know.

The Imperial City of the core planet of the Bird Clan, Black Crow Star.

"Scram!"

With a wave of his sleeve, two maids were sent flying. Their blood splashed all over the palace chambers' stairs.

Wearing a golden crown, golden boots and golden clothes, Peng Demon Emperor was still standing in his palace chambers. "Without my command, you all are not allowed back in here again."

"Yes, Your Majesty."

The two maids said respectfully while trembling with fear. Soon after, they hurriedly left here. And at this moment, four figures appeared at a distant place by the palace chambers. They were looking at the palace chambers. These four people were Ao Ku, Liu Tu, Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor.

“Ao Ku, Liu Tu, what’s wrong with brother Zong Yan?” Asked Emperor Yu.

Ao Ku and Liu To smiled helplessly. Soon after, Ao Ku explained. “In all these years, His Majesty has never suffered such a great humiliation before. This time around, after being humiliated like so by the Cyan Emperor, His Majesty has been burning with rage the entire time.”

“Brother Feng Yu, if you all want to come in then come in. There is no need to stand outside.” Suddenly, Peng Demon Emperor turned around. His ice cold gaze was looking toward where Emperor Yu and them stood.

Emperor Yu and them glanced at each other and then started to walk toward the Peng Demon Emperor’s palace chambers.

Book 13 Three Brothers – Chapter 45 – Gathering

The palace chambers were desolate. There was not a single maid present. It was giving off a gloomy and cold sensation. And the sole person in the palace chambers… the Peng Demon Emperor, currently had his hands behind his back and standing without moving. Emperor Yu, Mystic Emperor, Ao Ku and Liu Tu walked into the palace chambers with puzzlement in their hearts. They do not know why the Peng Demon Emperor wanted them to come inside.

"Brother Feng Yu, you all must've also felt the pressure Qin Yu and his brothers brought upon you all, right?" The Peng Demon Emperor stood with his back toward Emperor Yu and them. However, he suddenly asking a question.

Emperor Yu suddenly stopped. However, he still responded. "Brother Zong Yan is correct. The speed in which Qin Yu and his brothers power up is truly too frightening. For every additional day that they live, it'll be another day of nervousness for me…. with their cultivation speed, even if I managed to luckily pass the Divine Tribulation and ascend to the Divine Realm, I'm afraid that once I'm in the Divine Realm, I'll still be much inferior to them."

Emperor Yu's wife Xuan Xi also felt a bit helpless in her heart. Following her husband, she also became an enemy of Qin Yu and his brothers. And now, she too was feeling an immense pressure in her heart. Furthermore, currently, she and her husband no longer have the ability to kill Qin Yu at all.

"That's right." Peng Demon Emperor suddenly turned around. He looked

to Emperor Yu with his sharp gaze. “Brother Feng Yu, for you to have such a feeling, how would I not have such a feeling too? That third brother of Qin Yu, Hei Yu, was actually a Variation Super Divine Beast. Furthermore, according to my investigation, this Hei Yu’s speed is not inferior to the Golden Winged Great Peng Bird, his attack techniques are comparable to those of the Monkey and Ape Clan and his defense is something that no one in the Bird Clan could compare with. One could say that… a Variation Divine Beast like Hei Yu possessed no weak point.”

“That powerful?” Emperor Yu was shocked upon hearing that.

“As you wanted to kill Qin Yu, you have not considered about Hei Yu much. Thus, you’ve naturally not came to realize that.” Peng Demon Emperor’s eyes narrowed. A cold ray of light was emitting from his eyes. “In merely several hundred years, this Hei Yu has reached level six Demon Emperor level. If we were to allow him to continue his growth, then I’d reckon that he’ll be able to reach level nine Demon Emperor level in another ten thousand years. At that time, with merely his defense, I would become unable to break through it.”

The Peng Demon Emperor felt helpless.

Although the Inherited Treasure of the Peng Clan was extremely powerful and could increase his speed to a frightening level, but on the aspects of attack power…. although his attack power approaches that of a High Quality Divine Artifact, but when compared to his speed, it was instead a weak point.

“Brother Feng Yu, are you able to continue to bear and allow them to continue increasing their power?” Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan looked to Emperor Yu.

Emperor Yu shook his head and replied hurriedly with anger. “I have always wanted to kill Qin Yu, but… currently, we don’t even know where he lives. How do we kill him? There’s nothing we can do!”

“No.”

Peng Demon Emperor smiled coldly and shook his head. “Although we are temporarily unable to find where Hei Yu and his brothers are, but we are able to increase the amount of troops and power we spent on searching for them. That way, we can also restrict them from increasing their attack power.”

“Restrict?” Mystic Emperor who stood to the side asked in confusion. “How do we stop them from increasing their strength?”

Peng Demon Emperor laughed and said. “The fastest method of increasing one’s strength is not increasing one’s original strength but instead obtaining a powerful weapon. If that Qin Yu were to possess a treasure that’s comparable to my Peng Clan’s Inherited Treasure, then at that time… I’m afraid that even I would become unable to kill him.”

Emperor Yu and Mystic Emperor’s expression suddenly changed.

Right.

The best method of increasing strength was precisely Divine Armors and so on.

“You all have also seen the Cyan Emperor’s strength. Back then, he obtained a treasure from the Bewitching God Temple. I believe the name of that treasure was called’ Nine Water Elemental Pearl.’ It was precisely that treasure that allowed him to reach his current prowess, so much that he’s stronger than even me now. As for that Qin Yu, he possessed that Bewitching God Painting. The current Qin Yu’s strength was even more powerful than the Cyan Emperor who have explored the Bewitching God Temple back then. On top of that, with his Bewitching God Painting, who knows if he would obtain a treasure comparable to the Nine Water Elemental Pearl.” Peng Demon Emperor laughed coldly. “If he were to obtain such a treasure, then we could only have our hands tied and wait for him to capture us and then be killed directly by him!”

Emperor Yu and Mystic Emperor took a glance at each other. They both felt that what the Peng Demon Emperor said was right.

“That Qin Yu… could he have already left for the Bewitching God Temple?” Mystic Emperor Xuan Xi’s expression suddenly changed.

“Mystic Emperor, rest assured. His Majesty has already anticipated that and already sent a total of seventy two Demon Emperors from the Bird Clan toward the Bewitching God Temple. They have already set up the ‘Eight-Nine Space Sealing Array’ on the entrance of the Bewitching God Temple. No matter how strong that Qin Yu is, it’s impossible for him to enter into the Bewitching God Temple.” Said Ao Ku confidently.

“Seventy two Demon Emperors?” Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor both took a cold breath.

To be able to dispatch so many Emperor level experts at once, it’s likely that only the Three Great Emperors of the Demon Realm could do such a

thing. The amount of Emperor level experts underneath people like the Cyan Emperor, Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor was only equal to a third or even a fourth of what Peng Demon Emperor possessed.

Afterwards, Emperor Yu took a breath of relief. He smiled and said. “Brother Zong Yan is truly farseeing. With the Eight-Nine Space Sealing Array being set up and the tunnel to the Bewitching God Temple being only that small, the defense of the formation array at that small space would be extremely powerful. Even if it was me, I’d still be unable to break through it.”

“Humph, the two main entrances of the Bewitching God Temple, the one that’s in our Demon Realm was only large enough to allow five or six people to enter at the same time. With such a small tunnel entrance, I’ve had seventy two Demon Emperors join hand and form a formation array. The strength of its defense is so powerful that much less a single you, even if three Emperor Yus were to be present, I reckon that they’ll still be impossible to break through it.” Said the Peng Demon Emperor confidently.

Peng Demon Emperor laughed and didn’t say anything.

Mystic Emperor Xuan Xi smiled and said. “Brother Zong Yan’s move is truly amazing. There are a total of only two channels leading to the Bewitching God Temple. One is in the Demon Realm whereas the other is located in the Dark Star Realm. It was impossible for the people of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm to be allowed entrance into the Dark Star Realm and use that entrance. And the entrance in the Demon Realm here has been sealed off. Thus, although Qin Yu possesses the Bewitching God Painting, it was all in vain as he cannot get through to the Bewitching God Temple.”

Of the two great channels leading to the Bewitching God Temple, the one in the Dark Star Realm was indeed something that people not from the Dark Star Realm can enter.

Even Immortal Emperor Ni Yang who possessed a great relationship with the then Dark Flame Lord and the White Profound Lord of the Dark Star Realm was unable to enter the Bewitching God Temple from their channel. If he were to be able to enter from that side, then how would he be threatened by Emperor Yu and Mystic Emperor?

"However, for I to have deployed this formation array, the matter has also became somewhat troublesome." Said the Peng Demon Emperor with a frown.

"That's right, it's indeed a bit troublesome." Emperor Yu also came to realize that. "This Bewitching God Temple is something that's possessed by the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. For Brother Zong Yan to take your own initiative and close off this channel, then the Emperor level experts from the Immortal Realm and Demon Realm and even the ones from the Beast Clan's territory and the Dragon Clan's territory would be enraged."

That was inevitable.

A large treasure deposit but the Peng Demon Emperor dispatched people to seal off the doors to the treasure deposit and not allow anyone to go through, then how would the other powers possibly be able to endure it?

“Therefore, I have prepared to invite all the leaders of the different parties of the Immortal Realm, Devil Realm and Demon Realm to come to my Black Crow Star and discuss it.” Said the Peng Demon Emperor with a light smile.

“Oh?” Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor were instead a little startled.

Of the two great entrances to the Bewitching God Temple, one of them was sealed off by the seventy two Demon Emperors dispatched by the Peng Demon Emperor. This matter currently does not have a lot of affect yet. Afterall, the blockage had only been set less than a hundred years ago. In a hundred years, how many Emperor level experts would go there? Thus, the complaint level was still not large. However, if the blockage was to last for a hundred thousand or a million years, then it was likely that all the powers would come to find trouble for the Bird Clan.

Immortal Realm’s Crescent Moon Bay.

The Dragon Emperor and Ao Wuming were still in the Crescent Moon Bay. As the time before the Cyan Emperor ascend to the Divine Realm was only several months away, the two of them decided to stay here and return after the Cyan Emperor ascended.

The Dragon Emperor, Ao Wuming and the Cyan Emperor were currently drinking tea and chatting. Suddenly, the Dragon Emperor took our his Transmission Spiritual Pearl. He quietly chatted with the other person for a moment. Ao Wuming and the Cyan Emperor both looked to him with puzzlement.

“Imperial Father, who is it?” When the Dragon Emperor placed the Transmission Spiritual Pearl away, Ao Wuming immediately asked.

“It’s Zong Yan.” Said the Dragon Emperor while smiling.

“Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan? Why is he contacting Imperial Father you? Could it be that this guy is unable to find brother Qin Yu and want our Dragon Clan to help him find and kill brother Qin Yu?” Ao Wuming ridiculed. Because of his relationship with Qin Yu, Ao Wuming found the Peng Demon Emperor very unpleasant to the eye.

“No, that’s not it.” The Dragon Emperor shook his head and smiled. “It’s not regarding this matter but instead about the Bewitching God Temple.”

“Bewitching God Temple? I remembered that twenty years ago, a Demon Emperor from our Dragon Clan have reported that the Peng Demon Emperor had dispatched seventy two Demon Emperors and set up the Eight-Nine Space Sealing Array there. We have still not gone to him to inquire about that, yet he came to us to talk about this Bewitching God Temple. Imperial Father, what did he say?” Asked Ao Wuming.

“It’s all because of Brother Chi Qing.” The Dragon Emperor shot a glance at the Cyan Emperor.

“What does this have to do with me?” Said the Cyan Emperor indifferently. The current Cyan Emperor who had already successfully passed his Divine Tribulation was very relaxed. As he is now a person who was waiting to be ascended to the Divine Realm, he no longer cared much about the affairs of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.

The Dragon Emperor said. “Zong Yan said that the strength Brother Chi Qing displayed this time was enough to threaten us Three Great Emperors of the Demon Realm. He said that the source of your strength is precisely the Bewitching God Temple’s treasured Divine Artifact. Thus, he wanted us Three Great Emperors of the Demon Realm to cooperate and eliminate this hidden danger.”

“What the Peng Demon Emperor said is indeed somewhat reasonable. We cannot let such a matter occur again.” Said Ao Wuming as he nodded. Suddenly, Ao Wuming came to a realization. He turned to the Cyan Emperor beside him and said. “Senior Cyan Emperor…”

“There’s no need for you to say anymore. I am a person who’s about to ascend to the Divine Realm, the matters of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm is of no concern to me. There is no need to concern me regarding the matters of you all.” Said the Cyan Emperor with an indifferent smile. As a man who’s about to ascend, there was not many things that concerned him.

Ao Wuming looked to the Dragon Emperor. “Imperial Father, he said to eliminate this hidden danger, how do he suggest we do that?”

As the future Dragon Emperor of the Dragon Clan, Ao Wuming also didn’t want for another person that could threaten the Three Great Emperors of the Demon Realm to appear.

“Sealing off the channel toward the Bewitching God Temple. As for when to reopen it, it shall be determined by us. If others do not even have the opportunity to enter the Bewitching God Temple, how would they be able to attain a powerful treasure?” The Dragon Emperor lightly smiled and said. “What the Peng Demon Emperor suggested was indeed

a bit reasonable."

The Cyan Emperor suddenly said. "Ao Fang, the matter regarding sealing off the Bewitching God Temple cannot be only decided upon by your three powers of the Demon Realm. My Immortal Realm as well as that Devil Realm would also have to be included."

What the Cyan Emperor said instead startled the Dragon Emperor Ao Fang.

"If the Immortal Realm and the Devil Realm were to join hands, then they would be able to match up against your Demon Realm. If you all were to really contest over this matter... then your Demon Realm would also not be able to live in peace." Said the Cyan Emperor with a smile.

The Dragon Emperor also nodded.

Indeed, if the three big shots of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm were to join hands and seal off the Bewitching God Temple, the Immortal Realm and Devil Realm would definitely be discontent with it. It was even possible for war to happen. If the Immortal Realm and the Devil Realm were to join hands, then their strength was not much weaker than that of the Demon Realm. Furthermore, who knows how strong the hidden experts of the Immortal Realm and Devil Realm are?

The Cyan Emperor's suggestion was very effective. The matter regarding the sealing of the entrance to the Bewitching God Temple was rapidly spread to all the big shots of the Immortal Realm and the Devil Realm. The Blood Devil Emperor, Black Devil Emperor, Asura Devil Emperor, Flame Emperor... and all the other big shots all started to

proceed toward the Bird Clan's Black Crow Star. However, the Dragon Emperor and them still continued to stay on the Crescent Moon Bay.

That was because the time of the gathering was scheduled to be a month or so after the Cyan Emperor ascends.

Crescent Moon Bay.

A whole bunch of people were gathered by the coast of the Crescent Moon Bay. They were here to see the Cyan Emperor off as he was about to ascend now!

Granny Yin Hua who had mysteriously departed from the Cyan Emperor's Divine Tribulation had also came to the Crescent Moon Bay. Along with her were the Dragon Emperor, Emperor Ni, Emperor Liu and a whole bunch of people. This Emperor Liu was precisely the newly appointed successor to the Cyan Emperor.

"Big brother." Emperor Liu looked to the Cyan Emperor. His eyes were filled with reluctance to part.

The Cyan Emperor smiled and said. "Second brother, I will be ascending to the Divine Realm. Everything here would be under your care now…. haha, actually in the past tens of millions of years, it has always been you who had been looking over my areas."

Emperor Liu nodded.

"Carefully train, I will wait for you in the Divine Realm." Said the Cyan

Emperor with a smile. Immediately after, he looked to Emperor Ni, the Dragon Emperor and them. “Sister Ni Xue, Ao Fang, you’re both now level nine Demon Emperors now. Quickly have your Divine Tribulations, I’ll be waiting for you two to reunite with us.”

The Dragon Emperor and Emperor Ni both laughed.

They and the Cyan Emperor as well as the then Gold Punishment Lord of the Dark Star Realm were extremely good friends. The Gold Punishment Lord had ascended and now the Cyan Emperor was also going to ascend. Emperor Ni and the Dragon Emperor are now both level nine Demon Emperors, they too would be ascending soon.

The time for the four of them to reunite again in the Divine Realm is not far away.

“Big sister Yin Hua.” The Cyan Emperor looked to Granny Yin Hua. At this moment, the Cyan Emperor’s expression was very strange. It was as if he was grimacing. “When would you ascend? When would we be able to meet in the Divine Realm?”

Granny Yin Hua smiled. “Little brat. We’ll soon be meeting each other in the Divine Realm. Crafty little boy, make sure to continue to train in the Divine Realm. If you don’t, then don’t blame me when I punish you.”

“Yes, yes.”

The Cyan Emperor started to laugh. He then looked to his wife, the woman who had stayed with him close to a hundred million years. The

final moment before his ascension was precisely the time for them to be with each other.

After a long time…

"My wife, it's time." The Cyan Emperor said softly. He then slowly removed his hands from his wife that's in his bosom.

The Cyan Emperor's wife lightly nodded.

"Everyone, we'll meet again in the Divine Realm." The Cyan Emperor's body started to slowly fly toward the sky without control. At the same time, his body was radiating a misty light. As the misty light disappeared, the Cyan Emperor had also disappeared.

Down below, the Dragon Emperor, Emperor Ni and the rest of them were all looking upwards.

"Wuming, there would also be a day for you to ascend to the Divine Realm. Don't continue to stand there and let your imagination run wild. We currently still have important matters to attend to." The Dragon Emperor said to Ao Wuming. And at this moment, Emperor Liu and said. "Brother Ao Fang, I shall accompany you all."

The Dragon Emperor and them were about to proceed toward the Black Crow Star and attend the gathering of the big shots of the Immortal Realm, Devil Realm and Demon Realm. The meeting this time was regarding the matter of sealing off the Bewitching God Temple.

However, the source of this matter, Qin Yu, was still training in the Jiang Lan's Realm…

Book 13 Three Brothers – Chapter 46 – The Ninth Stage of Stellar Transformation

Inside a palace within the Black Crow Star's Imperial City.

The leaders and big shots from all over the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms as well as their important subordinates are all gathered here. There are a total of over twenty people. However, some of the people amongst them are only here to observe and cannot do anything.

The ones with the true right of speech was the Dragon Emperor, Peng Demon Emperor, Ox Demon Emperor, the side of the Immortal Realm and the side of the Devil Realm for a total of five different groups.

The side of the Immortal Realm was composed of the Flame Emperor, Emperor Liu, Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor combined. The side of the Devil Realm was composed of the Blood Devil Emperor, Black Devil Emperor, Asura Devil Emperor as well as the two hidden experts combined.

The twenty some people within the palace were separated into five different groups. On the side of the Peng Demon Emperor sat three people: Peng Demon Emperor, Ao Ku and Liu Tu.

"Everyone."

As the person who proposed this matter, the Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan stood up first. As usual, the Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan wore gold from head to toe and his facial expression was as cold as

always.

"Everyone are the leaders of the numerous powers within the Immortal Realm, Devil Realm and the Demon Realm. I believe none of you all wish for an unstable factor to appear within your domain. This unstable factor is precisely the Bewitching God Temple. Brother Chi Qing had just ascended. However, I believe everyone knew of brother Chi Qing's strength… if one day, your enemy or subordinate were to obtain a treasure comparable to that of brother Chi Qing's, I believe everyone would be able to imagine the consequences." Said the Peng Demon Emperor indifferently.

A black clothed old man that leaded the side of the Devil Realm said indifferently. "Brother Zong Yan, it's better for you to go to the main topic."

"What brother Mo Luo said is correct." Peng Demon Emperor slightly nodded.

Ever since the Cyan Emperor invited everyone from the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm to come and attend his Divine Tribulation, the Blood Devil Emperor and them of the Devil Realm discovered that there were actually two exceptional experts in the Devil Realm and immediately decided to get to know them. This time around, they had invited these two great experts to come out and help oversee the matter regarding the Devil Realm.

These two men were respectively Mo Luo and Mo Kong. They were both level nine Devil Emperor level experts. As for their true strength, no one knew about it yet.

“I shall get to the main topic then. The reason why I invited everyone today was precisely in hope that everyone would agree to sealing off the entrance of the Bewitching God Temple.” The Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan spoke of his aim clearly.

“Seal off the entrance to the Bewitching God Temple?” A voice sounded. The person who spoke was a handsome golden clothed youth. This golden clothed youth was dazzling with grandeur like the sun. “Brother Zong Yan ought to know that there are two great entrances to the Bewitching God Temple. How do we go about sealing off the entrance in the Dark Star Realm?”

Peng Demon Emperor said indifferently. “We merely need to seal off the entrance that’s located in the Demon Realm. I do not believe that…. there would be anyone in the Immortal Realm, Devil Realm or the Demon Realm that is capable of entering the Bewitching God Temple from the Dark Star Realm’s entrance.”

Everyone grew silent.

All of these big shots of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm knew of the hostility the Dark Star Realm had toward their respective realms. If someone from the Immortal Realm, Devil Realm or the Demon Realm were to enter the Dark Star Realm, they would be lucky if they haven’t been killed by them directly. Allowing them to enter the Bewitching God Temple through the Dark Star Realm’s entrance? That was without question.

“Everyone, please speak out whether or not you’ll agree to this. I’ll voice

my opinion first. My Bird Clan has agreed to this matter." Said the Peng Demon Emperor directly.

"My Beast Clan also agree to this." The Ox Demon Emperor also nodded and said.

"My Dragon Clan, agreed." The Dragon Emperor also spoke his standpoint.

All of a sudden, three amongst the five parties have agreed to it. The couple Immortal Emperors from the side of the Immortal Realm were currently discussing over it. As for Mo Luo and Mo Kong, they were not in the slightest anxious. They were currently waiting for the result of the discussion from the Blood Devil Emperor, Black Devil Emperor and the Asura Devil Emperor. The only reason why Mo Luo and Mo Kong agreed to come was because the Blood Devil Emperor, Black Devil Emperor and Asura Devil Emperor had agreed to one of their request. Otherwise, why would they possibly bother to show up?

Flame Emperor, Emperor Yu and Emperor Liu discussed about the matter for a moment before Emperor Liu spoke out as the representative of the side of the Immortal Realm. "My Immortal Realm also agree to this matter. However, after we seal off the Bewitching God Temple, how long would it take before we reopen it? Also, how many people are allowed to enter it every time we reopen it? That is something that I believe we still need to discuss greatly."

"That's of course." The Peng Demon Emperor also had a smile on his face.

Mo Luo received a voice transmission from Asura Devil Emperor. He then nodded and said. “My Devil Realm side also agree to it. Merely, we had the same question as the side of the Immortal Realm. When would the Bewitching God Temple be opened and how many people amongst every side would be allowed entrance every time it’s opened? That is something that we still have to negotiate on.”

The Peng Demon Emperor, Dragon Emperor and the Great Ape Emperor actually wanted to shut off the Bewitching God Temple forever.

[TL: Yes I know, didn’t know Great Ape Emperor was here. Who knew.]

If they were to shut off the Bewitching God Temple for good, then their superiority was something that none of the other powers would be able to catch up to.

However, they also knew that it was impossible to shut off the Bewitching God Temple forever. For one, the Immortal Realm and the Devil Realm would oppose it. Secondly, the other Super Divine Beasts within the Demon Realm, such as the Phoenix, Seven Colored Peacock, Purple Eyed Ox Demon King and the Fire Qilin would all oppose to it. Furthermore, the other clans within the Demon Realm would also be in opposition to it. They would not give up the opportunity to allow themselves to strengthen and expand.

“Well then, since everyone has agreed to it, then the matter of sealing the Bewitching God Temple is thus settled. Now, we shall discuss how many years between each time the Bewitching God Temple opens and how many people are allowed to enter every time.” Said the Peng Demon Emperor indifferently.

Soon after, all the major powers started to discuss.

From the viewpoint of the Peng Demon Emperor and the Dragon Emperor, the longer the blockage the better, the lesser the amount of people that were allowed in the better. However, the Immortal Realm, the Devil Realm and even the Ox Demon Emperor were not really in favor of that.

Three entire days.

After using all kinds of methods, the five sides finally agreed to a proposal that all five sides could barely accept.

“Good, since everyone has agreed to it, then from today on, us five sides must always be in accordance to this agreement. If any side were to violate the plan, the other four sides shall join hand and kill them.” Said the Peng Demon Emperor coldly.

The Dragon Emperor and them nodded.

This agreement that is decided upon by the leaders of the five different sides, this agreement that would last for countless years, was thus determined like so.

The details of the agreement: the Demon Realm’s entrance to the Bewitching God Temple shall be sealed. In ordinary times, no one was allowed to enter it. Then every ten thousand years, the entrance to the Bewitching God Temple shall be opened once. And upon opening, each of the five sides would be allowed one person to enter it.

The side of the Immortal Realm and the Devil Realm possessed numerous powers and were very chaotic. Thus, the person who is to be allowed to enter shall be determined by the powers within the Immortal Realm and the Devil Realm.

Opening once every ten thousand years and all five sides could only submit a single person to enter; it appeared to be very few. However, this was the result that was obtained after a lot of talks by the Immortal Realm and Devil Realm.

According to what the Peng Demon Emperor had originally proposed at the beginning, he wanted the Bewitching God Temple to be opened once in every ten million years!

The proposal by the Peng Demon Emperor had shocked everyone. It was clear that he did not wish for the Immortal Realm or the Devil Realm to obtain any treasure. Finally, after continuous discussions, the time was reduced to ten thousand years.

In actuality, the Peng Demon Emperor also knew that the time that he proposed at the beginning was not something that could happen. Merely, the Peng Demon Emperor knew that the longer the time he proposed, the more leeway there would be in the discussions.

"The Bewitching God Temple shall be opened once every ten thousand years. Of our fives sides, we are only allowed one person per side to enter into the Bewitching God Temple every time it opened. As this matter has been determined, we shall now discuss about the method of sealing off the entrance to the Bewitching God Temple." The Peng Demon Emperor

brought about a new subject.

The Dragon Emperor smiled and said. “Isn’t the Eight-Nine Space Sealing Array very good for the job? I do not believe that there would be anyone that’s capable of breaking through it.”

“That’s right, just have those seventy two Demon Emperors continue their guard.” The Ox Demon Emperor also said while laughing.

The Peng Demon Emperor’s brows creased. They wanted to have his seventy two Demon Emperor’s waste their time there till the end of time? The scheme from the other four sides was truly too much.

The Peng Demon Emperor suddenly smiled and said. “If those seventy two Demon Emperors were to continue to arrange the Eight-Nine Space Sealing Array, then where would they themselves be at? If they were to stay outside of the entrance, I fear that they might be killed. If the people setting up the Eight-Nine Space Sealing Array were to die, then the formation array would naturally be broken. Thus, the seventy two Demon Emperors could only stay inside the entrance.”

“What you said is reasonable. It is indeed not safe for them to stay outside the entrance.” Emperor Yu nodded and said.

“Since you all wanted my men to guard the Bewitching God Temple’s entrance the entire time, I too would not have any complaint regarding that. We can just let them continue to guard the entrance.” The Peng Demon Emperor suddenly said while smiling.

The Dragon Emperor, Ox Demon Emperor, Blood Devil Emperor, Black Devil Emperor and them all came to a realization.

To be able to stay inside the entrance meant that they could enter into the Bewitching God Temple and gather Divine Artifacts. If the seventy two Demon Emperors of the Bird Clan were to continue to stay there the entire time, who knows how many Divine Artifacts they'll be able to obtain.

"That won't do." Said the Ox Demon Emperor as he laughed. "For one, we cannot let you suffer such a loss. Secondly, this would cause embezzlement to be very easy to occur."

"That's right." The Dragon Emperor nodded and said. "How about this, us five sides would all dispatch some Emperor level experts and set up the Eight-Nine Space Sealing Array together. In that case, the Emperor level experts from all five sides could monitor each other and thus prevent the matter of embezzlement from occurring."

The Blood Devil Emperor laughed grimly and said. "That's hard to say. If they were to come into a mutual agreement, they could still embezzle. Thus, we must strictly order that whoever it is that were to enter the Bewitching God Temple and seek for Divine Artifacts while they're on guard duty would be chased and killed by all three realms."

"Right." Peng Demon Emperor also nodded.

Following, this suggestion received the approval from all the other parties.

“Eh, can the power of the Emperor level experts we dispatched be different? There’s Immortal Elemental Energy, Devil Elemental Energy and Demon Elemental Energy. If they were to blend with one another, would it cause a rejection and cause the formation array to collapse?” Emperor Liu said in puzzlement.

Peng Demon Emperor laughed and said. “Brother Liu is not familiar with the Eight-Nine Space Sealing Array. This Eight-Nine Space Sealing Array is actually stronger the more mixed the energy of the people setting up the formation array are.”

“Oh, it’s that peculiar?” The Black Devil Emperor of the Devil Realm was also startled.

“That’s precisely the case. You all would come to know it when we display it later.” The Peng Demon Emperor said confidently. This Eight-Nine Space Sealing Array is a great formation array of the Bird Clan, thus he was naturally very familiar with it.

Peng Demon Emperor continued. “Now we shall discuss about how many people are we each sending out. Seventy two is a number that’s a bit hard to distribute amongst the five sides.”

After another round of discussions.

The final result of the discussion: the Bird Clan, Dragon Clan and the Beast Clan would each dispatch fourteen Demon Emperors. As for the Immortal Realm and Devil Realm, they would each dispatch fifteen Emperor level experts. This amount to a total of seventy two Emperor level experts.

Afterall, if one were to talk about the Immortal Realm or the Devil Realm as a whole, they are a respectively a bit stronger than the Dragon Clan or the Bird Clan.

The entrance would be opened once every ten thousand years. The amount of time it would stay open is a single year. If one were to not come out within a single year's time, then they would be chased and killed by all five sides.

On the year the Immortal Realm, Devil Realm and Demon Realm set up the agreement regarding the Bewitching God Temple, each of the five sides have all dispatched a single person to inspect the outside region of the Bewitching God Temple. The next time the Bewitching God Temple reopens was to be ten thousand years after.

A year later.

The five people who were lucky enough to be dispatched to search the outside regions of the Bewitching God Temple have all returned. These five people were: Ao Ku of the Bird Clan, Ao Lan of the Dragon Clan, the Ox Demon Emperor himself of the Beasts Clan, Mo Luo of the Devil Realm and Emperor Liu of the Immortal Realm.

These five people have power on par with each other.

On a planet closest to the Bewitching God Temple.

At this moment, the Peng Demon Emperor, Dragon Emperor and the

rest were here.

"The outside regions of the Bewitching God Temple was truly weird. To be regulated to leave within a year's time, I too could only extend my best capabilities to scour the outside regions of the Bewitching God Temple. In this single year... my luck was pretty good. I managed to obtain a single Low Quality Divine Artifact." Said the Ox Demon Emperor carefreely.

The Dragon Emperor laughed and said. "You've had it pretty good. Of the five that went in this time, only you managed to obtain a Divine Artifact. The rest of them didn't obtain anything."

Divine Artifacts were very hard to obtain.

Back when the Bewitching God Temple wasn't sealed, there would frequently be Emperor level experts entering it to try their luck. However, trying to test their luck our in the outside regions of the Bewitching God Temple and to the best of the abilities, only one amongst a hundred Emperor level experts would be able to obtain a Divine Artifact.

After the matter regarding the sealing of the Bewitching God Temple had finished, the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm had returned to the dullness of before. Occassionaly, a new person would become famous and their name widespread. However, they are incomparable to Qin Yu and his brothers.

In merely a couple hundred years, Qin Yu and Hou Fei's strength were comparable to that of level nine Immortal Emperors whereas Hei Yu's approaches that of a level eight Immortal Emperor.

Qin Yu and his brothers had grown equally as famous as the Hidden Emperor and his two brothers, people of the peak of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. However, for such a miracle-like thing to happen again was extremely hard.

Inside the Jiang Lan's Realm.

Qin Yu and his brothers were currently together. Qin Yu was watching Hou Fei and Hei Yu sparring.

"Bang!" A spear swept across. As if it was penetrating through space, it suddenly appeared in front of Hou Fei. Hou Fei who was startled by its appearance was forcefully knock onto the ground by it. The ground had cracked open.

Qin Yu clapped his hands and laughed. "Good. Fei Fei, well wasn't that karma? See how you were always bully Xiao Hei in the past?"

"Mixed Hair Bird is truly a freak." Hou Fei stood up aggrievedly. "While he's fighting against me, he actually learned my stick technique. After changing it and improving it a bit, he's using my stick technique as a spear technique."

Stick, spear, the difference between the two wasn't great. One could use a spear to display the techniques of a stick.

"You can't say it like that. For Xiao Hei to be able to beat you, it's not merely because of the spear technique and stick technique. What's most

important was that his speed is faster than yours and his movement more agile. Furthermore… his defense is stronger than yours. He does not have to care about his body's defense like you do. All he needed to do is attack and didn't have to defend at all. Thus, you'll naturally lose to him." Said Qin Yu while smiling.

Hou Fei humped lowly a couple times and didn't say anything.

Hei Yu continued to stand there coldly. He held the Cloud Piercing Spear with a single hand and said coldly. "Monkey, you've trampled upon me for several hundred years, and today, I've only managed to smack you with a single spear technique; this debt of mine has yet to be paid completely."

Hou Fei had a blank face.

Qin Yu immediately started to laugh. He felt that his two brothers were truly amusing.

"Mn?" Qin Yu suddenly had a delightful expression on his face. "It's been several hundred years now. After all these years, I've finally managed to absorb enough of my body's energy. The energy from the flour paste space could finally enter into the ninth stage of the Stellar Transformation."

Book 13 Three Brothers – Chapter 47 – Divine Flame

"Big brother, what's wrong?" Hei Yu asked in puzzlement. He had noticed that Qin Yu had a somewhat strange expression on his face. Hou Fei also looked over… he too was astonished and puzzled.

Qin Yu's excited and joyous expression was something that was unable to be concealed.

Qin Yu looked to his two brothers and said. "Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, the two of you knew that I've been stuck on the eighth stage of the Stellar Transformation the entire time right? And now, I'm finally able to enter into the ninth stage."

"Really?" Said Hou Fei and Hei Yu.

Qin Yu nodded repeatedly. He said excitedly. "That's right, I'm going to train right away. Mn, it'll be fine for me to train here. While I train, it would be good if you two were to not disturb me. I've already reached the boundary between the two stages, I believe that I'll soon be able to reach the ninth stage of the Stellar Transformation."

Qin Yu was unable to care for anything else and immediately sat down cross-legged on the meadow. Afterwards, with an intention, he separated the area three meters around him from the rest of the world. Qin Yu was unparalleled in the Jiang Lan's Realm. Even if the Cyan Emperor were to come here, he would also become unable to attack Qin Yu.

"Monkey, we'll just wait by the side." Hei Yu also sat down cross-legged

and quietly watched Qin Yu from afar. Hou Fei also nodded and sat down cross-legged. Likewise, he too was looking at his big brother.

Qin Yu appeared to be very tranquil.

Although his appearance was extremely tranquil, his awareness had long since entered into his dantian's Black Hole and through the Black Hole Channel and into the somewhat small 'Stellar Space' in the flour paste space that belonged to him.

The flour paste space was still filled with an endless amount of 'flour paste.' However, Qin Yu was able to clearly sense the aged and ancient aura that was pervading from the flour paste space.

"The Stellar Space had became more than ten times larger compared to when I was last here." Qin Yu was inspecting the Stellar Space from up to down.

The more the Stellar Space absorbed the flour paste energy from the outside, the bigger it would naturally become. And now... the Stellar Space possessed a spherical shape with a diameter of nearly a kilometer.

And within this enormous space with a diameter of nearly a kilometer was countless amount of revolving golden specks. The countless amount of golden specks had formed a 'nebula.'

"Every part of my energy had absorbed the 'flour paste' energy and successfully transformed. Now, it's time to proceed onto the next step." For some unknown reason, Qin Yu was filled with confidence.

Following the control of Qin Yu's intention, the countless amount of golden specks started to rotate faster.

"Rumble~~~"

The entire Stellar Space started to tremble. It was even giving off a loud noise. It was as if the space was about to collapse. That countless amount of golden specks were rotating with a frightening speed. At the same time, the nebula started to slowly shrink in size.

"This is the time!"

Following Qin Yu's control with his intention, the speed at which the nebula decreases in size suddenly increased by ten thousand folds!

"Pop~~" As if there was a leak in the core of the nebula, all of the rotating golden specks began to gather toward the center of the nebula. It appeared to be in merely a blink of an eye but also appeared to be extremely long and endless.

All of the golden specks had disappeared.

Only that golden sphere remained in the Stellar Space. This golden sphere was extremely small. Observing with Qin Yu's consciousness, it was only as large as a fist. There was only a fist sized golden sphere in the entire Stellar Space with a diameter of a kilometer. When contrasting the two, it appeared even smaller.

That golden sphere was currently spinning around and around. Around the golden sphere were burning black flames.

Black colored flames!

“Black colored flames, Divine Flame!” Qin Yu was unable to refrain his pleasant surprise. It was exactly as he had anticipated. Back then when he had reached the Dark Star Realm, the Stellar True Flame was the Blue Heavenly Flame. When he reached the Black Hole Stage, the Stellar True Flame was the Extremely Silent Heavenly Flame. And now, the Stellar True Flame was the black colored Divine Flame!

“According to what Song Shi had said, the true flame of an Emperor level Phoenix was also black colored Divine Flame. Phoenix was able to casually use a large amount of Extremely Silent Heavenly Flame in attacking others; would I be able to do that too?” Qin Yu questioned himself.

Unfortunately, Qin Yu wasn’t proficient in the usage of flames.

Back then, he was only able to use flames and attack others through the usage of the Black Flame Lord’s Ring. And the flames that the Black Flame Lord’s Ring was merely the Blue Colored Heavenly Flames. As for the Blue Colored Heavenly Flames, they were not at all threatening to top quality experts like Emperor Yu.

“Seems like I must also learn about how to use flames sometime in the future.” Qin Yu understood well in his heart that as his Stellar True Flame was the Divine Flame, then he should logically be able to employ a large amount of Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames in his attacks.

That golden sphere was still spinning unceasingly.

"Whirl whirl~~~" A very clear sound was heard. The flour paste energy from all over the flour paste space had turned into strip-like shapes and were permeating into the Stellar Space and gathering toward the golden sphere. The golden sphere was easily absorbing the incoming energies.

Qin Yu looked over and saw millions of gray colored strips gathering toward the golden sphere unceasingly.

"Eh, could it be that I do not need Elemental Spirit Energy now?" Qin Yu tried to absorb Elemental Spirit Energy from the outside world however, his golden sphere did not absorb any of the extremely pure Elemental Spirit Energy.

Qin Yu immediately realized.

It would appear that after reaching the ninth stage, if he wants the golden sphere to transform, he could only do so through absorbing the energy within the 'flour paste space.'

With an intention, Qin Yu withdrew his awareness from the Stellar Space.

After opening his eyes, Qin Yu extended his index finger. A golden finger ray was emitting back and forth from his index finger. Qin Yu was sensing the power of this golden finger ray. "It would appear that it's not really powerful. It's not as powerful as my current body's strength."

"However, it's not too bad. It's about the same as what I had predicted. From the Late Stage Black Hole Realm to the early stage of the ninth stage, the power of the energy had increased by about ten times." Qin Yu was still very satisfied with the amount of increase in the power.

"What should I call the ninth stage?" Qin Yu thought about it for a moment.

Suddenly, Qin Yu remembered the information about the science and technology civilization that was left by his master Lei Wei. He remembered the speculation they had toward the formation of the cosmos — that the cosmos was formed through a singular point.

"Singular point? In that case… I shall temporarily name this as the 'origin'. The ninth stage of the Stellar Transformation… shall be the Origin Realm." Qin Yu had decided in his heart. He didn't really like the sounding of 'singular point' and thus did not use it.

The current Qin Yu was merely at the early stage Origin Realm and his Origin Energy only possessed the attack power of a level five or six Immortal Emperor. The assistance it provides to Qin Yu is not great. Only after he reach the mid stage Origin Realm would it provide a large amount of assistance to him.

"Since I've reached the ninth stage, it essentially means that when conditions are right, success will follow naturally for the future cultivation. Although the Stellar Transformation possesses immense potential, but what truly raises my attack power now is the Nine Steps Dark Gold Body martial technique." Qin Yu understood in his heart.

He reckoned that after a longer period of time had passed or after he ascended to the Divine Realm, what he would they rely the most on would still be the Stellar Transformation.

With an intention, Qin Yu removed the space barrier around him.

“Big brother, how was it?” Hou Fei and Hei Yu asked almost simultaneously.

Qin Yu stood up, took a stretch, smiled and said. “It’s not bad. However, as I’ve only just stepped into the ninth stage, its strength is currently inferior to that of the Nine Steps Dark Gold Body. For now, I still have to train the Nine Steps Dark Gold Body.”

Hou Fei and Hei Yu both nodded.

This was exactly as they had anticipated. The later stage Black Hole Realm possessed merely the strength of a level three Immortal Emperor. Even if Qin Yu managed to break through, it was still impossible for the Stellar Transformation’s energy to soar to that of a level eight or nine Immortal Emperor at once.

“Big brother, how far along are you with the Nine Steps Dark Gold Body?” Hou Fei asked.

“I’ve reached the later stage of the seventh stage. The time before I reach a breakthrough is very close.” Said Qin Yu while smiling. The strength of the seventh stage was only comparable to Emperor Yu’s

strength. If he were to reach the eighth stage, then adding on the recovery power of the Life Elemental Energy, it was completely possible for him to defeat Emperor Yu.

Qin Yu suddenly saw a person. It was Ye Qu. He was standing not far away and looking at Qin Yu.

“You’ve reached the later stage of the seventh stage?” Ye Qu once again asked Qin Yu.

Qin Yu nodded. He knew that… Ye Qu was about to become depressed again.

Ye Qu held up his fists, he stared at Qin Yu with his tiger eyes. “How many years have I cultivated? Through all those exhausting labor, I’ve managed to break through the seventh stage and reach the eighth stage. And you, you’ve only reach the seventh stage several hundred years ago, less than a thousand year’s worth of time. Are you to say that you’re going to break through the seventh stage and reach the eighth stage in less than a thousand years?”

“Ye Qu, do not despair too much. To be honest, your cultivation speed is actually pretty fast. It’s merely a trace bit slower than mine.” Said Qin Yu with deadly earnest.

“You…” Ye Qu grew speechless.

However, Hou Fei and Hei Yu both started to laugh.

“You little scoundrel bastard, I’m done, I’ve had enough.” Said Ye Qu grudgingly. As for Qin Yu, he could only smile.

Ever since the Peng Demon Emperor and them saw Qin Yu and his brothers again on the Ridge Peak Star, it had already been a hundred years without any news regarding the three brothers. As the time passed, Peng Demon Emperor, Emperor Yu and them grew more and more anxious.

The longer the time, the more frightening Qin Yu and his brothers would become.

In a certain palace in the Black Crow Star’s Imperial Palace. The Peng Demon Emperor was currently chatting and drinking with Emperor Yu.

“Back when Qin Yu had only stepped foot on the territory of the Bird Clan, I tried to kill Qin Yu but was obstructed by the Dragon Emperor. The Qin Yu from back then was without any power to defend himself against me. A hundred years later, when Qin Yu showed himself again he was already powerful enough to be able to kill Bai Feng. His strength was around the level of level eight Immortal Emperor.”

“And after another hundred years, when Qin Yu appeared once again, his strength was already equally matched with mine. He had attained the strength of a level nine Immortal Emperor.” Emperor Yu had a slightly helpless expression. “And now, another hundred years have passed. The current Qin Yu, his strength… might’ve already surpassed mine.”

Peng Demon Emperor who sat to the side lightly laughed and said. “Brother Feng Yu, the further down the road, the harder it is to increase

one's strength. While he was able to increase his attack power from that of a level eight Immortal Emperor to that of a level nine Immortal Emperor in a hundred years, but in this hundred years, I reckon there would not be a major increase in strength. The Bewitching God Temple had also been sealed off by us, so it was impossible for him to enter into the Bewitching God Temple. I believe that there shouldn't be anything unexpected."

"All these years, we've been unable to find Qin Yu and his brothers. Could it be that Qin Yu and his brothers had been in the Qingyu Immortal Mansion the entire time?" Emperor Yu shook his head and said helplessly.

Peng Demon Emperor had also grown silent.

Where exactly had they hidden to?

Suddenly, Emperor Yu raised his head. His eyes shined. "Brother Zong Yan, I had discovered that we had a gap in the method that we had been using to chase and kill Qin Yu… I think, it's extremely possible for us to be able to kill Qin Yu this time!"

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 1 – Discovered

"What did you say? You have a way to kill Qin Yu, Hei Yu and Hou Fei?" The wine cup in the Peng Demon Emperor's hand rocked. A lot of wine splashed onto the table. However, it appeared that the Peng Demon Emperor did not notice it as he was still staring at Emperor Yu.

Emperor Yu nodded, smiled and said. "That's right. If my guess is correct, it's very possible for us to capture those three." Emperor Yu had an extremely confident smile on his face. This also caused the Peng Demon Emperor to believe in it even more. "Tell me, quickly, tell me."

Emperor Yu took a deep breath and then slowly said. "Brother Zong Yan, all these years, we've been trying to chase and kill Qin Yu and his brothers. The major reason for that was because we cannot find out where they are hiding. Although we've ordered our subordinates to pay attention to three extremely powerful youths and report back to us the moment they appear. But… it was very possible that Qin Yu and his brothers had never traveled the Bird Clan's territory together."

The Peng Demon Emperor was calmly listening.

"According to what I know, there are many people who are around Qin Yu. For example, there's Hei Yu's wife Bai Ling! I think that although it might be possible for Qin Yu and his brothers to willingly stay in the Qingyu Immortal Mansion for the entire time, but what about Bai Ling? Would they have the hearts to make her stay there too? If they really had such steel hearts and decided to have their entire group stay in the Qingyu Immortal Mansion the entire time, then we truly would have no way to find them. However, for now… let's assume that the three of them

are not in the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. If that was the case, then how did they manage to escape from brother Zong Yan's search?" Said Emperor Yu while smiling.

Peng Demon Emperor slowly nodded. "That's right, how exactly did they escape my search?"

"That's very simple. The people carrying out brother Zong Yan's orders are brother Zong Yan's subordinates. How would brother Zong Yan's subordinates be able to investigate who they are? Of course, they would send transmission to some of the ordinary bosses of some ordinary planets. However... if Qin Yu and them became the boss of a planet, then no matter how we search for them, we'll still be unable to find them. That's because we'll be asking them to search for themselves." Said Emperor Yu with a self mocking smile. "I too had only just recently thought of this issue."

"That's right."

Peng Demon Emperor's eyes shined. He immediately turned around and frowned. "No, the experts that appeared in the Bird Clan all these years, my subordinates had kept track of all of them. If Qin Yu and his brothers were to become a boss of a planet, their strength would at the very least be that of a Emperor level. However, according to my records, there are no three people that fits the condition."

"Brother Zong Yan, you're mistaken." At this moment, Emperor Yu's train of thought was extremely free-flowing. "Had you forgotten that this Qin Yu possesses the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas? He has a large amount of subordinates. I reckon there are over a thousand Demon King level experts. You must know that in some ordinary planets, the bosses there

are merely Demon Kings. If he were to let his subordinate control this planet and hide himself in the back, then how would your men be able to find him?"

Once Emperor Yu said these words, the Peng Demon Emperor suddenly came to a realization.

"That's right. Haha… I understand now." Peng Demon Emperor laughed loudly and said. "Qin Yu had arrived in the Bird Clan's territory some three hundred years ago. There were about a hundred years difference in the three times that he showed up. In that case… I'll order my subordinate to search the newly emerged bosses in the Bird Clan's territory of the past three hundred years."

"Brother Zong Yan is truly brilliant." Flattered Emperor Yu.

"Haha…" Peng Demon Emperor laughed out loud. Immediately after, he spread his Demon Awareness and immediately covered the entire Imperial Palace. He immediately discovered level eight Demon Emperor Liu Tu and sent a voice transmission to him. "Liu Tu, come over immediately."

In a blink of an eye.

Demon Emperor Liu Tu had appeared. Liu Tu bowed and said. "What might Your Majesty have for me?"

"Liu Tu, go and search exactly how many planets had new bosses within the past three hundred years! After you finished your search, immediately

report back. No delay is allowed." Shouted the Peng Demon Emperor.

"Yes, Your Majesty." Upon seeing the tone that the Peng Demon Emperor spoke with, Liu Tu knew that this matter is of extreme urgency. Immediately, he bowed, left the place and started working.

"Brother Feng Yu, let's continue drinking and wait for the news to come." At this moment, the Peng Demon Emperor's mood was extremely good. In the past hundred years, there had been no thread leading to Qin Yu at all. Although Emperor Yu's idea might not necessarily work, but it possessed feasibility.

"Drink."

Emperor Yu also raised his wine cup.

In merely two hours.

"Your Majesty, this is the information regarding the new bosses of the planets within the Bird Clan's territory within the past three hundred years." Liu Tu had immediately arrived in front of the Peng Demon Emperor and handed over the jade slip in his hand. "Your Majesty, majority of the planets are controlled by a family for several hundred thousand to several millions of years. There are not many planets within the entire Bird Clan's territory that had changed hands within the last several hundred years. There are a total of eight of them."

In the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm that can be said to be boundless, only eight planets have changed hands in the Bird Clan's

territory. It was truly not many.

The Peng Demon Emperor held the jade slip in his hand. He swept through it with his Demon Awareness. Immediately, he lightly smiled and said. “Four amongst these eight are most probable.” As he said that, he passed the jade slip to Emperor Yu beside him. Emperor Yu did not say anything and immediately took the jade slip and looked through it with his Immortal Awareness.

Soon after, Emperor Yu raised his boss and looked to the Peng Demon Emperor with a smile. “Brother Zong Yan, of these eight, four of them are likely to be bosses that are changed by the time when Qin Yu escaped. Two of these four had their bosses changed right when Qin Yu arrived at the Bird Clan’s territory. One of them had their boss changed after Qin Yu killed Bai Feng. The last of them changed their boss after Qin Yu returned after the Cyan Emperor’s Divine Tribulation.”

“That’s right, these four planets are the most probable. However, the other four are also probable.” The Peng Demon Emperor nodded and said.

Merely, both Emperor Yu and the Peng Demon Emperor knew that it was only a possibly. It might be possible that their speculation would not hold up at all and Qin Yu and his brothers had instead stayed in the Qingyu Immortal Mansion the entire time.

“Big brother Feng Yu, you sought for me?” Mystic Emperor Xuan Xi suddenly appeared.

Emperor Yu nodded and said while smiling. “That’s right, brother Zong

Yan and I had came to a speculation. If we are to be correct in our speculation, it is very possible for us to be able to find Qin Yu and his brothers and even kill them this time around."

"Really?" Xuan Xi's mood had also turned cheerful.

Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan also nodded.

Emperor Yu's expression suddenly grew solemn. He slowly said. "This time around, no matter what, we cannot alert them. We must certainly be able to... kill them with a single strike. If they were to discover us, we must not allow them to escape."

"That's right." Peng Demon Emperor also nodded. He was also able to deeply sense the pressure that the three brothers brought upon him.

"Brother Zong Yan, that's why I believe that this time, when we are to inspect these eight planet bosses, all three of us must set off together. Once we discover them, the three of us are to immediately kill them." A cold light shined through Emperor Yu's eyes.

Peng Demon Emperor also nodded. "We'll go and personally inspect every single one of them. After all, there are only eight of them. We'll start off with the most probable four."

"Mn..." Emperor Yu slightly nodded.

On a starry sky.

Peng Demon Emperor, Emperor Yu, Mystic Emperor, Ao Ku and Liu Tu were all standing in the sky. Emperor Yu's Immortal Awareness was spread open. This planet was their first target. The boss of this planet was someone who had turned into the planet's hegemon when Qin Yu had just step foot into the Demon Realm.

"How is it?" Peng Demon Emperor looked to Emperor Yu.

Of the five, Emperor Yu possessed the highest level soul. Furthermore, he had already seen Bai Ling, Ye Qu, Ao Wuxu and them before when they were watching the Cyan Emperor's Divine Tribulation on the Ridge Peak Star. Thus, he was naturally familiar of their auras.

"None. There is no one in this planet that possesses the aura of the people with Qin Yu or that Bai Ling." Said Emperor Yu as he shook his head.

Peng Demon Emperor's brows creased. He then said. "Let's go, we'll go and try out the next planet."

When the Peng Demon Emperor, Emperor Yu and the other three were bitterly searching for Qin Yu and them, Qin Yu and his brothers were still peacefully training in the Jiang Lan's Realm. This time around, it was unlikely for Qin Yu and his brothers to exit the Jiang Lan's Realm until they reach a level where they can handle the Peng Demon Emperor.

Flowing Mist Star. Five Willows Palace. In the back garden of the Pure Flow Mansion.

Bai Ling and her daughter Hei Tong was sitting beside the cluster of flowers. They were currently looking at the open space in the middle of the garden where Wu Lan was currently instructing Guo Fan. Wu Lan, unlike Ye Qu and Ao Wuxu, did not try his utmost to bitterly train. Instead, he was living a quiet and cozy life on the Flowing Mist Star.

Occasionally, he would play with Hei Tong. Occasionally, he would go fishing or drink tea. And occasionally, he would give some directions to Guo Fan.

"Uncle Wu Lan, is this right?" Guo Fan once again threw his right fist frontward. The space where his fist went through appeared to had been compressed instantly and was giving off a frozen repressiveness.

In actuality, Guo Fan's fist did not contain any energy. It was a fist that was thrown with merely strength and muscles.

There was nothing that can be done… when training in the garden, if he were to use the Demon Elemental Energy within his body, then it was likely that Guo Fan would had smashed the entire garden to pieces with a single fist. Thus, he could only train like this. Fortunately, what he was learning was the methods of using one's fist. Therefore, it didn't matter even if he didn't use any energy.

"Haha… it's not bad." Wu Lan nodded joyously. Afterwards, he looked toward Hei Tong who sat afar. "Little Tong, your husband is truly not bad. His attack technique is similar to my own. He could indeed learn my martial technique. Merely, this is about it for today, I'll teach him again tomorrow."

Hei Tong immediately ran over to Wu Lan, grabbed his arm and started to act coquettishly. “Uncle Wu Lan, just teach him for two more hours. Up till now, you’ve only demonstrated three times. How would Big Brother Guo Fan be able to learn your technique that easily? Uncle Wu Lan~~~”

“Sigh, okay, okay.” Said Wu Lan as he pampered Hei Tong.

Immediately after, Wu Lan looked to Guo Fan. “Guo Fan, open your eyes wide. Make sure to also use your Demon Awareness to carefully observe. As to how I execute my fist, the method of the fist, you must comprehend it yourself in order for it to become yours.”

After he finished saying that, Wu Lan looked to the front indifferently.

He lightly grasped his right fist and struck it out slowly yet fast. At the time when Wu Lan threw his fist out, the surrounding space appeared to had been frozen. Wu Lan’s fist had completely pierced through the space.

“Buzz~~~”

A faint air ripple had appeared in the surrounding.

Fortunately, Wu Lan had not used any energy with his fist strike. It was merely done with his comprehension of the way of the fist. Even without any energy behind it, it was able to give rise to such a result. If he were to use his energy with the fist, then the might of the fist was something that can well be imagined.

“Did you manage to see it clearly?” Wu Lan looked to Guo Fan.

Guo Fan frowned and shook his head. Immediately after, he walked to the side and started to slowly throw his fists forward one by one. He was trying to unceasingly experience the new sensation. Wu Lan smiled as he saw this scene. At the same time, he walked to the table on the side, picked up a cup of tea and started to slowly drink it.

However, Wu Lan and them were completely oblivious that at this moment, the Peng Demon Emperor and them had already arrived on the Flowing Mist Star.

The sudden emergence of the Five Willows Palace was indeed a matter that had happened within the past three hundred years. It was one of the eight places under suspicion. At this moment, in the sky above the oceans of the the Flowing Mist Star stood Emperor Yu, Peng Demon Emperor, Mystic Emperor, Ao Ku and Liu Tu.

“Brother Feng Yu, check it out.” Said the Peng Demon Emperor.

Emperor Yu nodded and once again began to spread his Immortal Awareness. The Immortal Awareness of a level nine Immortal Emperor instantly covered the entire Flowing Mist Star. Naturally, his Immortal Awareness also covered the Five Willows Palace. Naturally, Wu Lan, Guo Fan and them were discovered.

“Bai Ling, I’ve discovered Bai Ling’s aura.” Emperor Yu said to Peng Demon Emperor with a pleasantly surprised tone.

“Really?” The Peng Demon Emperor also had an ecstatic expression on his face.

To search eight planets, they were already prepared for failure. After all, Qin Yu and his brothers’ ability to hide themselves had caused Peng Demon Emperor and them to suffer immensely.

“What about Hei Yu and his brothers?” Peng Demon Emperor immediately asked.

Emperor Yu frowned and shook his head. “None. I only see Bai Ling and a girl that’s very intimate with her. At the same time, there are two males. One of them possessed the strength of level eight Demon Emperor while the other wasn’t even at the level of Demon King.”

“Level eight Demon Emperor? Who?” Peng Demon Emperor was suspicious. Level eight Demon Emperor, all of them possessed widespread reputation.

“I don’t know.” Emperor Yu shook his head. Immediately after, he said puzzled. “Even during the time on the Ridge Peak Star when we were watching the Cyan Emperor’s Divine Tribulation, I had also not seen this man.” Wu Lan had indeed not watched the Cyan Emperor’s Divine Tribulation. That was because… Wu Lan didn’t feel like watching it.

Peng Demon Emperor’s brows creased. “It would appear that he ought to be a Demon Emperor from the third layer of the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas.”

“Mn.” Emperor Yu nodded and said. “Although I did not manage to find Qin Yu and his brothers, but let’s first capture Bai Ling and them. Furthermore, I sense that girl appears to be very intimate with Bai Ling. Ah, it’s her daughter.”

Emperor Yu’s Immortal Awareness had covered the Five Willows Palace the entire time. Earlier, Hei Tong was chatting with Bai Ling and had called her ‘mother.’

“Daughter? Hei Yu and Bai Ling’s daughter?” An indescribable light was flickering in the Peng Demon Emperor’s eyes.

“Good, let’s proceed immediately. It’s a bit hard to capture that level eight Demon Emperor alive, we’ll kill him directly. As for the rest of them… capture them all alive.” The Peng Demon Emperor had gave the order directly. “Let’s go.”

Immediately, the five of them disappeared from the sky above the ocean and appeared in the sky above the Five Willows Palace.

Wu Lan’s soul realm’s level was not strong, it was merely at a level eight Demon Emperor level. However, during the moment when Emperor Yu had spread out his Immortal Awareness and covered the entire Flowing Mist Star, Wu Lan had a foreboding sensation. However, he was unable to instantly find the reason.

Wu Lan who had sensed something immediately raised his head up.

What he saw was five people suddenly appearing in the sky above

them. It was precisely the Peng Demon Emperor, Emperor Yu and them. Upon seeing this group of people's sudden appearance, Wu Lan's expression immediately changed and immediately sent a Mind Voice Transmission. "Qin Yu, Emperor Yu and them have come!"

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 2 – Emperor Yu's Death (spoiler highlight if you want to see)

"I'll take care of that level eight Demon Emperor." Said Emperor Yu as he lightly smiled.

After he finished saying those words, Peng Demon Emperor, Emperor Yu, Mystic Emperor, Ao Ku and Liu Tu all turned into five rays of light and rapidly shot toward the Pure Flow Mansion below them. As for Emperor Yu, he specially shot toward Wu Lan to handle him.

Wu Lan stood up like a spear. He was calmly looking at Emperor Yu who was coming toward him from afar.

"It's been a long time since I last fought." A faint smile appeared on the corner of Wu Lan's mouth.

Wu Lan retreated his right fist toward his waist and started to slowly emit a black light from his entire body. Looking from afar, Wu Lan appeared to be completely covered by a layer of black colored liquid-like and flowing matter.

"A level eight Demon Emperor dares to take me on, you're courting death." Upon seeing Wu Lan acting like that, Emperor Yu was unable to refrain from being slightly angered. The Great Emperor's Sword that he held in his hand shot a sword ray that ripped through the sky and arrived in front of Wu Lan in an instant.

Wu Lan continued to stand there. His right fist was still beside his waist.

Suddenly…

Time appeared to have been stopped, and space appeared to have been frozen. Clearly, Wu Lan's right fist was shot out with a speed that appeared to be very slow. His fist penetrated through the space and collided with the Great Emperor's Sword.

Wu Lan's fist was very ordinary. However, his fist was covered with a flowing black matter and was thus no longer ordinary.

The Great Emperor's Sword collided with Wu Lan's fist directly.

"Kacha~~~" Like a frail iron, the Great Emperor's Sword instantly broke apart into seven to eight pieces. The fragments of the Great Emperor's Sword slowly scattered in all directions. However, Wu Lan's fist was still advancing.

"Bang!"

His fist had penetrated through Emperor Yu's abdomen.

In the silence, everyone's heartbeat sounded like rolling thunder. Everyone present was looking at Wu Lan with a dumbfounded expression; including the Peng Demon Emperor that had prepared to go and capture Bai Ling.

Emperor Yu, a grand level nine Immortal Emperor, was actually unable to even land a single move against a level eight Demon Emperor. Furthermore… even his Mid Quality Divine Sword, the Great Emperor's

Sword, was shattered by this level eight Demon Emperor with a single fist. What exactly was this level eight Demon Emperor's fist composed of?

"Could it be the Dragon Emperor? Or is he the same as the Dragon Emperor?" Peng Demon Emperor was dumbfounded.

As for Emperor Yu himself, he was looking at the large hole in his abdomen in shock. And at this moment, Wu Lan was holding onto a Nascent Soul in his hand. This Nascent Soul had already been pierced through by the black light that covered Wu Lan's hand.

"You, you..." Emperor Yu was completely speechless.

At this moment, a series of scenes had flashed through Emperor Yu's mind in an instant. There was the time when he first started cultivating. There was the time when he was high-spirited after being renowned as a genius. There was the time when he confidently and easily wandered the Immortal Realm. There was the time when he and Xuan Xi experienced love with each other. There was also the haughty time when he became an Emperor level expert. There was also the time when he became the 'Emperor Yu' of the Immortal Realm, the esteemed honorable and radiating moment when he attained the same status as people like the Cyan Emperor.

However, all of this had vanished like smoke in thin air.

Regardless of what grand prospect or magnificent aspiration he had, regardless of the longings he had for the Divine Realm, everything was smashed to pieces by this fist. At the moment before his death, Emperor Yu's gaze fell toward the Mystic Emperor who stood afar, toward his wife,

Xuan Xi!

"No!!!" That extremely mournful voice came from Xuan Xi's mouth. Red tears rolled down her face. Emperor Yu felt that his soul, being surrounded by the black light, was slowly dissipating.

With his consciousness fuzzy, Emperor Yu seemed to had seen a figure.

That man who had knocked him down from his utmost position, that man that had brought him numerous nightmares, that man with a miraculous cultivation speed.

"Qin…Yu…" With Emperor Yu's final consciousness, he said these two words. Immediately after, his consciousness dissipated entirely.

"Boom!"

Emperor Yu's body heavily collapsed onto the ground. The sound of the impact was something that resounded through everyone's heart. Only after a short moment had passed did everyone react. And at this moment… Guo Fan, Bai Ling and Hei Tong had already been taken into the Jiang Lan's Realm.

Qin Yu stood beside Wu Lan.

"Wu Lan is truly powerful." Qin Yu took a glance at Wu Lan beside him. He was thoroughly shocked. This Wu Lan who had come from the Divine Realm possessed merely a level eight Demon Emperor level soul. Who would've expected that he was able to smash even a Mid Quality Divine

Artifact to bits. Exactly how hard was his fist?

Qin Yu believed that Wu Lan was definitely able to pulverize his body with a single fist.

Even if his 'Nine Steps Dark Gold Body' had reached the eighth stage after being in the Jiang Lan's Realm for a thousand years, even if his body was now comparable in hardness to that of a Mid Quality Divine Artifact, that Great Emperor's Sword that Wu Lan had easily smashed to bits was also a Mid Quality Divine Artifact.

"So strong!" Qin Yu felt that even his breathing had turned somewhat difficult.

Amongst the people that Qin Yu knew, it seemed that only the Cyan Emperor and the Dragon Emperor possessed such frightening strength. Oh, that's right, there was also that mysterious Granny Yin Hua. As for the Great Ape Emperor and the Peng Demon Emperor, it was still difficult to tell whether or not they're able to match up against Wu Lan.

"Qin Yu, I've said before that you possess an opportunity to make me fight. This time…"

"Stop!" Qin Yu immediately said stop and break off Wu Lan's speech.

Qin Yu was secretly laughing in his heart. Even if he didn't continue to listen to what Wu Lan was saying, he still knew about Wu Lan's intention. It was evident that Wu Lan wanted to use this time where he disposed of Emperor Yu as Qin Yu's request so that Qin Yu would no longer had any

more opportunity to request him to fight.

Holy fuck, his single fist strike was able to smash a Mid Quality Divine Artifact to bits, with a strength that abnormal, how could I let him off so easily?

“Wu Lan, remember, my request… was killing Emperor Yu my request? I had never requested you to do such. You killed him by your own intention. Therefore… this most definitely cannot be considered as a request I made toward you. I still have this request opportunity.” Said Qin Yu while smiling. At this moment, Qin Yu appeared to have completely ignored the Peng Demon Emperor and them.

Wu Lan didn’t know whether to laugh or cry. “Then this Emperor Yu died for nothing?”

“Died for nothing?” Qin Yu was slightly startled. Following which he realized what Wu Lan meant and then nodded his head as if that was obvious. “Mn, he died for nothing.”

“Qin Yu!”

Mystic Emperor Xuan Xi clothed in red from head to toe stared at Qin Yu with her hatred filled eyes. “Your subordinate killed my husband, yet you’re still here acting all hypocritical. Fine, in that case I’ll…”

Peng Demon Emperor waved his hand, stood in front of Xuan Xi and stopped her.

Peng Demon Emperor looked to Qin Yu and then to Wu Lan. “Who are you?” The Peng Demon Emperor felt threatened. This Wu Lan had indeed threatened him. Earlier, Peng Demon Emperor had noticed that… this Wu Lan’s point of attack possessed a very fast speed.

That was right, very fast.

However, what was very strange was that when Wu Lan attacked, his opponent was able to clearly see the trajectory of his fist. The rate that the time flowed appeared to be very slow and almost frozen. Speaking of it from a certain point of view, Wu Lan’s attack… was very fast.

Fast to a frightening level.

“With my speed, am I able to dodge this man’s fist?” Peng Demon Emperor suddenly discovered that he no longer held certainty.

“Who exactly are you?” Asked Peng Demon Emperor again after seeing that Wu Lan did not respond.

Wu Lan finally shot a glance toward the Peng Demon Emperor and said. “Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan, your speed is indeed very fast… unfortunately, your attack power is not strong enough. You cannot injure me. It is impossible for you to kill Qin Yu when I’m present.”

Qin Yu was shocked.

Holy, the Peng Demon Emperor who possessed attack power close to that of a High Quality Divine Artifact was actually being described as

being ‘not strong’ by Wu Lan and even unable to injure him. Wasn’t this a bit too terrifying?

At this moment, Qin Yu suddenly remembered a thing.

Fei Fei had said back then that when the Great Ape Emperor was commenting on the Demon Realm’s Three Great Emperors, he had said that the Dragon Emperor possessed a terrifying attack and defense but a subpar speed. As for the Peng Demon Emperor, he possessed a very fast speed, ordinary defense and also a weak attack.

Indeed… experts of the same level would give the same kind of determination.

“Not only do you possess a weak attack, your defense could also only be considered as so-so. If you’re far from me, it might be possible that I cannot kill you. However, if you were to approach me… that Inherited Treasure of your Peng Clan might have to exchange ownership today.” Wu Lan continued.

Beads of sweat appeared on the forehead of the Peng Demon Emperor.

Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan remembered about a matter. What Wu Lan had said to him was not much different from what the Dragon Emperor had said to him before.

“Your Majesty?” Ao Ku and Liu Tu looked to the Peng Demon Emperor. They were waiting for the Peng Demon Emperor’s decision.

Peng Demon Emperor's countless years of haughtiness started to rise. This man in front of him actually disregarded him like so. Pend Demon Emperor grasped his fists and started to radiate with a golden light. At the same time…

Specks of crimson colored dots appeared on the body of the Peng Demon Emperor. The crown on the Peng Demon Emperor's head that was originally golden color had turned crimson color.

"Comparing the mastery of one's movement technique, there are not many people who dare to compare with me. Even if I were to fight you in close combat, I do not believe that you'll be able to hit me." The Peng Demon Emperor's eyes were shining with a crimson light.

Wu Lan's expression changed. He muttered. "Those seniors of this Peng Clan had truly left enough assets. Seems like I'll have to spend some great effort this time around."

Seeing that Wu Lan's expression had grown solemn, the Peng Demon Emperor instead grew relaxed. He realized that the man in front of him does not have the assurance of taking him on. Immediately, the Peng Demon Emperor ordered. "Xuan Xi, Ao Ku, Liu To, the three of you go surround Qin and kill him. I'll take care of this guy."

"Yes." Ao Ku and Liu Tu immediately accepted the order. As for Xuan Xi who was enraged, she had already set off to kill Qin Yu.

Qin Yu not at all concerned about being surrounded by the three.

“As my Nine Steps Dark Gold Body has reached the eighth stage, I shall test out my achievement today.” A smile appeared on Qin Yu’s face. His body was comparable in hardness to that of a Mid Quality Divine Artifact. On top of that, he had the recovery ability of the Life Elemental Energy.

Qin Yu was confident that he’ll be able to fight one against three.

“Qin Yu, die!” The Flowing Great Sword that contained within it the immense hatred of the Mystic Emperor was the first to arrive in front of Qin Yu. Qin Yu merely moved his body aside and directly stretch his hand out to catch the sword.

Catching a Divine Sword one handed!

A faint silver light was radiating from Qin Yu’s body. Qin Yu grabbed the Divine Sword with his left hand whereas his right hand came smashing at the Mystic Emperor like lightning. Mystic Emperor Xuan Xi actually decided to take on Qin Yu’s fist head on. Her left hand turned into numerous mirages as it rushed forth to attack Qin Yu’s head.

“Bang!” Qin Yu’s fist smashed onto Xuan Xi’s body. As for Xuan Xi’s finger technique, even though Qin Yu had dodged, it still managed to land on Qin Yu’s forehead. Xuan Xi’s body was merely jolted and not damaged in the slightest. Qin Yu was also not damaged in the slightest.

Qin Yu took a step back.

“Prepare to die!” Ao Ku and Liu Tu came with a pincer attack on Qin Yu from both sides. Ao Ku’s spiked club and Liu Tu’s machete both came

attacking at Qin Yu. However, Qin Yu merely used his two hands to hit back.

"Emperor Yu was truly good toward you." Qin Yu continuously blocked several tens of strikes from Ao Ku and Liu Tu. However, he instead started to speak to the Mystic Emperor. "Unexpectedly, he was willing to part with his Divine Armor and gave that to you."

Emperor Yu possessed a Divine Armor.

However, when Emperor Yu was killed by Wu Lan earlier, his Divine Armor did not appear at all. If he had his Divine Armor… the result would still not change. After all, even the Mid Quality Divine Sword, the Great Emperor's Sword, had been smashed to pieces. Wu Lan's attack power was obvious.

"Thus, I must kill you with even more." Mystic Emperor Xuan Xi's eyes shined with fierceness. Her figure turned red. Once again, she rushed toward Qin Yu.

"I cannot waste any more time. Having been chased to kill the entire time, I shall let them know that… trying to kill me would sometimes cause you to pay a hefty price." Qin Yu gave rise to a killing intent.

Ao Ku, Liu Tu and the Mystic Emperor came attacking at Qin Yu almost simultaneously. To the left, Ao Ku. To the right, Liu Tu. As for the Mystic Emperor, she was coming from behind. At this moment, both Ao Ku and Liu Tu had entered their battle form.

Ao Ku's spiked club came crushing toward Qin Yu's left arm. Liu Tu's machete came chopping toward Qin Yu's right arm.

Without any defense, only focusing on attack!

With the Nine Steps Dark Gold Body having reached the eighth stage, Qin Yu's speed had also became even more frightening. Ao Ku and Liu Tu only saw the silhouette of a fist crashing toward their chests.

Their chests caved in. Their bones shattered.

"Explode!" The two hands that Qin Yu had pieced into the body of the two started to shoot out tens of finger rays. Those extremely sharp finger rays easily pierced through Ao Ku and Liu Tu's Nascent Souls.

And at this moment, Mystic Emperor's sword split open a line of blood on Qin Yu's back and knocking him forward.

"Eh?" Qin Yu looked to Ao Ku with puzzlement.

Liu Tu was killed with a single strike. However, Ao Ku… he actually split into two at the final moment. Qin Yu only managed to kill one of the two. The other one was unexpectedly still alive.

"Your Majesty, Qin Yu is too powerful." Said Ao Ku via voice transmission. When he finished, without waiting for the Peng Demon Emperor to respond nor caring for what he might say, he immediately turned to a ray of light and started to flee.

Ao Ku was able to split into two. In actuality, both of them were his true bodies. It was an ability that he possessed as a Variation High Level Divine Beast. However, one of his true bodies was already killed by Qin Yu… if he wanted to cultivate another true body, it'll be extremely hard to accomplish.

"Qin Yu is too powerful?" Peng Demon Emperor who had heard the voice transmission was unable to refrain himself from glancing over to Qin Yu.

With a single glance, he had discovered that Liu Tu's corpse had fallen onto the ground. As for Ao Ku, he had already fled. As for that Mystic Emperor Xuan Xi who had hacked Qin Yu with her sword, she too had stepped onto her Divine Sword and started fleeing after being unable to injure Qin Yu.

"They've actually all left. And this level eight Demon Emperor in front of me is also extremely abnormal." Peng Demon Emperor had discovered a matter upon fighting Wu Lan.

Wu Lan possessed an extremely powerful defense, powerful to a frightening level.

His attack power was also extremely powerful, so powerful that he could seriously injure him. Peng Demon Emperor understood that had he not used the final function of the Inherited Treasure right away which increased his defense greatly, then he would be unable to even take on a single hit from this Wu Lan.

Peng Demon Emperor turned into a blur and arrived high up into the sky. He looked to Wu Lan from afar.

"You're truly powerful. Your fists are extremely fast. However, your movement techniques are inferior to mine… your defense is also extremely powerful. I sense that you resemble the Dragon Emperor. Merely, I don't know when comparing your defense and attack with the Dragon Emperor, who would be stronger? However, the Dragon Emperor's fists' speed is far inferior to yours." Said the Peng Demon Emperor indifferently.

Wu Lan retrieved back his hand, placed them behind his back, smiled and said. "The Dragon Emperor possesses an Inherited Treasure. On top of that, being a Five Clawed Golden Dragon is powerful by itself. Both his defense and attack are a rank higher than mine. Merely, his attack speed… is indeed significantly inferior to mine."

"Qin Yu, I congratulate you on obtaining such a good helper."

After the Peng Demon Emperor finished, he directly turned into a blur and disappeared. Peng Demon Emperor also understood this in his heart… that from today on, it was practically impossible for him to be able to kill Hei Yu.

Peng Demon Emperor turned to a golden ray of light. At this moment, Peng Demon Emperor's heart was extremely disturbed. His eyes were flickering with light unceasingly. "Never had I expected that Hei Yu's big brother Qin Yu actually had such a powerful helper. It would appear that killing Hei Yu is now impossible. With Hei Yu's potential and his cultivation speed, he would most definitely surpass me one day!"

"I should try to ascend to the Divine Realm at an earlier date and find the seniors of my Golden Winged Great Peng clan. If I were to rely on them and become their subordinate, I believe that I should be able to ensure my safety then." At this moment, the Peng Demon Emperor had no choice but to make the decision to try to rely on the seniors of Peng Clan in the Divine Realm.

Peng Demon Emperor stopped. He was preparing to use Greater Teleportation to leave.

"Hm?" Peng Demon Emperor flipped his hand around and took out a Transmission Spiritual Pearl. With a swept of his Demon Awareness, he came to know that this message came from Ao Ku… "Your Majesty, the Mystic Emperor and I are on the Green Blue Star."

"Green Blue Star, that's not far away from here."

Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan started to use Greater Teleportation. After three Greater Teleportations, he had arrived on the Green Blue Star and saw Ao Ku and Xuan Xi.

On a wasteland on the Green Blue Star. Ao Ku and Xuan Xi were both standing there. At this moment, Ao Ku's complexion was somewhat pale. As for Xuan Xi, her eyes were somewhat red. She was giving off an aura of grief.

"Your Majesty." Upon seeing Peng Demon Emperor's arrival, Ao Ku immediately greeted him respectfully.

Upon seeing Ao Ku, Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan was unable to refrain himself from sighing. "Ao Ku, this time around, everything had surpassed our expectations. Not a single one of us would have thought that Qin Yu actually possessed such a powerful helper. Moreover, his own strength had also increased by a lot. Liu Tu had died and you've also lost one of your two true bodies..." Saying all of this, the Peng Demon Emperor was also unable to refrain himself from feeling disappointed and frustrated.

Ao Ku smiled bitterly. "Your Majesty, over two hundred years ago when Qin Yu came to save Bai Xin, I had fought against him. At that time, when I used my two true bodies, I was able to slightly push him down. Who would've expected that in such a short period of time, his strength would've surpassed mine by so much that he had became able to kill me with merely a flip of his palm."

"Zong Yan."

Upon hearing this voice, Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan looked to the side. Immediately, he said. "Xuan Xi, you should stop grieving so much about brother Feng Yu's death. Afterall, none of us had expected for that

black and thin man to be that frightening. Even I am not a match for him."

Xuan Xi naturally knew that the Peng Demon Emperor was unable to match up against that black and thin man. However, she still said coldly. "Zong Yan, I merely wanted to know… whether or not you're planning to help me with avenging my husband's death?"

Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan frowned. He raged in his heart. He tried to kindly advise Xuan Xi yet she instead possessed no sense of propriety. With his strength, although he might be inferior to Wu Lan, he was still much more powerful than Xuan Xi.

"Xuan Xi, do not overestimate your own capabilities. In the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, it's completely impossible for you to kill Qin Yu. I would also not mix myself into it. This is all that I have to say, farewell." Said the Peng Demon Emperor coldly. Immediately after he shouted to Ao Ku. "Ao Ku, return back with me."

"Good. Good." Xuan Xi was so angry that her face had turned blue. Her entire body was shivering. "Zong Yan, I will avenge my husband myself. Farewell!" After she finished saying that, she immediately used Greater Teleportation and disappeared.

Peng Demon Emperor sneered in his heart. "After seeing Qin Yu's true strength, you're still thinking about trying to avenge your husband? Truly courting death."

Immediately after, Peng Demon Emperor and Ao Ku had also departed from the Green Blue Star.

From this battle, the Peng Demon Emperor had lost a great general in his camp. Even Ao Ku's strength was cut in half. Furthermore, the Emperor Yu who had roamed through the Immortal Realm freely for tens of millions of years had lost his life in this battle.

After such an occurrence, the Peng Demon Emperor would not dare to try to chase and kill Qin Yu again. As for the sole person who wanted to kill Qin Yu, Mystic Emperor Xuan Xi, she was of no threat to Qin Yu.

Flowing Mist Star, Five Willows Palace.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Hei Yu, Bai Ling, Guo Fan, Hei Tong, Wu Lan and Dong Xue were all in the main hall. Even the five Demon Kings that had constructed the Five Willows Palace were standing outside the main hall waiting for orders.

"Haha, delightful. Truly delightful. Wasn't Emperor Yu planning to kill us? He's finally been rid off. Wu Lan, you're truly amazingly powerful. With merely a single fist, you've crushed Emperor Yu to death." Said Hou Fei with excitement.

Almost everyone in the main hall was smiling.

"Uncle Wu Lan, what's with you too. You've never set off to attack the entire time. If you would have shown your might earlier and taught that Peng Demon Emperor and them a lesson, how would they still dare to come after us then?" Hei Tong was secretly muttering on the side. Guo Fan, upon seeing that Hei Tong was speaking bad of Wu Lan, secretly pulled Hei Tong's hand and said with in a low voice. "Tong Tong, be more respectful toward Uncle Wu Lan."

At this moment, Hei Yu and Bai Ling were looking at each other and laughing.

Upon seeing this scene in front of him, Qin Yu was also very delighted.

“Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, I believe that after this battle, that Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan ought to not dare to continue to come after us now. It could be said as… we would be able to freely wander the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.” Said Qin Yu to everyone present.

When Qin Yu was saying those words, he also shot a glance toward the calm and easy-going Wu Lan. Although he was somewhat prepared for Wu Lan’s prowess, but it still surprised him greatly.

“This Flowing Mist Star is also very boring, where should we go to?” Hei Tong’s eyes shined as she asked.

“From this battle, we had also exposed the Flowing Mist Star. Although we believe that the Peng Demon Emperor would not continue to come for us, but it was also possible for him to be unable to keep his anger down and send subordinates to cause troubles for us. Although Fei Fei, Xiao Hei and I would not be afraid of that, but Guo Fan and Little Tong’s strength were still pretty weak. Furthermore… that Mystic Emperor Xuan Xi most definitely possessed an extreme hatred for us as Emperor Yu had also died. It was also possible for her to come for revenge.”

Qin Yu had a somewhat solemn expression.

Qin Yu understood very well in his heart that it was very likely for Xuan Xi who had went mad with anger to come seeking for revenge and then target the weaker people like Bai Ling and Hei Tong.

"It's very possible." Hei Yu's expression had also turned solemn.

They cannot stay in the Flowing Mist Star.

"Let's enter the Jiang Lan's Realm." Guo Fan suddenly suggested. Guo Fan had already married Hei Tong several tens of years ago. However, Guo Fan had never trained in the Jiang Lan's Realm before. Unlike Hei Tong who loved lively places, Guo Fan instead liked to quietly train.

Hei Tong also nodded. She curled her lips and said. "In this past hundred years, I've already grew bored of strolling the city. Since it's so boring now, let's return to the Jiang Lan's Realm. However, Eldest Uncle... you have to agree to make me a beautiful island in the Jiang Lan's Realm. At the same time, you must make me some beautiful palaces on that island."

Qin Yu smiled and nodded.

Everything in the Jiang Lan's Realm were things that Qin Yu could create with a single intention.

"Big brother, where should we go to?" Hei Yu asked. Since they cannot stay in the Flowing Mist Star any longer, where should they go to?

"I've decided to go stroll the Bewitching God Temple first." Said Qin Yu

with a smile. Qin Yu had wanted to go to the Bewitching God Temple for a long time already. Merely, he did not have the opportunity to go there all these years.

"Bewitching God Temple." Wu Lan's eyes shined. Immediately after he started to smile.

"Sure. Bewitching God Temple, let's go to the Bewitching God Temple." Hou Fei started to shout excitedly. Guo Fan and his wife Hei Tong's eyes started to shine. They were also looking forward to the Bewitching God Temple.

In the boundless cosmos, Qin Yu used Greater Teleportation to travel from a planet to another. With Qin Yu's Greater Teleportation's distance, he had arrived on a easternmost planet on the Chaotic Star Field, the Bewitching Overlooking Star.

The Bewitching Overlooking Star was a flourishing planet. Furthermore, it was the most chaotic planet of the Chaotic Star Field. That was because it was the closest planet to the Bewitching God Temple. It was also the planet with the most Emperor level experts gathered there. However, not to long ago, after the negotiations of the five different powers of the Immortal Realm, Devil Realm and Demon Realm sealed off the entrance of the Bewitching God Temple, the chaos of the Bewitching Overlooking Star had also gradually disappeared. The amount of experts that remained on the Bewitching Overlooking Star had also grown smaller and smaller in amount. And today, three Emperor level experts had appeared here.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu had just arrived on the Bewitching Overlooking Star. They immediately sensed the particularity of the

Bewitching Overlooking Star.

"What's happening here? How come the entire planet's space is fluctuating? Furthermore, it's an incessant fluctuation." Qin Yu was completely puzzled. It was clear that one cannot use Teleportation and Greater Teleportation on the Bewitching Overlooking Star.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu was also puzzled.

Qin Yu spread his Immortal Awareness outside of the planet to search for the cause of the space fluctuation. However, the further Qin Yu's Immortal Awareness departed from the range of the Bewitching Overlooking Planet and approached the Bewitching God Temple....

"Ah!" Qin Yu had a completely astonished expression.

Having been in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm for so long, this was the first time Qin Yu had witnessed such an astonishing scene.

"Big brother, what's wrong?" Hou Fei and Hei Yu both looked to Qin Yu.

"No wonder one must fly through the Bewitching Overlooking Star in order to reach the Bewitching God Temple." Qin Yu muttered. He then turned to his brothers and said. "Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, let's go."

Hou Fei and Hei Yu took a glance at each other. They did not know why Qin Yu was startled earlier. However, they still followed behind Qin Yu and rapidly flew out of the Bewitching Overlooking Star and into the boundless cosmos. They began to proceed to rapidly fly toward the

direction of the Bewitching God Temple.

After Qin Yu and his brothers flew for two hours in the boundless cosmic space, they had finally arrived beside the 'thing' that had startled Qin Yu.

"What is that?" Hou Fei and Hei Yu were completely shocked.

Qin Yu smiled. "That's the reason why I was shocked earlier. Never had I imagined that… the Bewitching God Temple would contain such a boundless tear in space. The space here is tearing, restoring, tearing and then restoring incessantly. With such a large tear space, it's no wonder that…the space was clearly fluctuating even on the Bewitching Overlooking Star that's so far away from here."

"Big brother, could this even be considered as a tear?" Hou Fei had his eyes wide open as he looked at the enormous tear located several millions miles away.

Even though they are located several millions miles away, the three brothers were still able to see that enormous crack clearly. Thus, one could imagine that the enormous space tear was at the minimum several thousand miles wide or even tens of thousands of miles wide.

A space tear that's several thousand miles wide?

"This space tear is too abnormal. The width is one thing. But its length was at the very least ten billion miles long!" Gasped Qin Yu. Qin Yu was able to clearly see that this space tear appeared like a winding great river

within the boundless cosmic space.

The source of this space tear 'great river', according to Qin Yu's estimation, ought to be the Bewitching God Temple.

An enormous space tear that originated from the direction of the Bewitching God Temple and continued to extend to a length close to that of an entire star field. Just through imagining it, one would know how frightening it was.

Although the space tear was restoring itself, it could also start to tear in the blink of an eye.

"A frightening energy was ripping apart the space of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm incessantly. The source of this energy ought to be the Bewitching God Temple." Qin Yu's brows slightly creased. From merely this tear, one was able to determine how extraordinary the Bewitching God Temple was.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu also nodded.

To be able to rip apart a crack in space with a length of an entire star field and a width of several thousand miles, on top of that, this space tear was being ripped apart unceasingly, how powerful must this energy be?

"Come, let's go check it out." Qin Yu's eyes were bright and full of expression. Toward the peculiar and miraculous things, Qin Yu was extremely willing to explore them. And now, he very much wanted to check out what exactly was the Bewitching God Temple for it to be able

to continuously rip apart space and create such an enormous tear in space.

The three brothers flew side by side.

Even with the current astonishing speed that the three brothers possessed, they still spent two entire days before they managed to approach the Bewitching God Temple.

“Big brother...” Both Hou Fei and Hei Yu had an astonished appearance.

“My estimation was wrong. It’s not a single space tear but instead a series of tears!” Upon seeing the scene before him, Qin Yu was unable to refrain himself from admitting that he had underestimated the frightfulness of the Bewitching God Temple.

According to the narration written on the Interstellar Map, the ‘thing’ before them ought to be the Bewitching God Temple.

Why was it called a ‘thing’?

That was because what stood in front of them did not had an appearance of a ‘temple’ at all. Instead, he had the appearance of an enormous planet. This ‘planet’ had a size a hundred thousand times bigger than ordinary larger planets in the cosmos. It was so big and beyond reasonable limits.

“This is the Bewitching God Temple?” Hou Fei swallowed a gulp of saliva. His eyes were wide like a ball.

"That's right." Qin Yu nodded. He was also staring at the 'planet' of extremely terrifying size that stood before him. "To be exact, the Bewitching God Temple is inside it. A substance covered the outside of it. Only through passing this substance would one enter the Bewitching God Temple."

"Does it require such a large scale thing to protect the Bewitching God Temple?" Hei Yu was also shocked.

This planet in front of them, the surface of one half of the planet was black whereas the other half was golden. Qin Yu was able to tell right away that this golden half was composed of a countless amount of Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream. As for what the other half of the planet, the black specks that composed it, was, Qin Yu was unable to tell.

However, Qin Yu knew that it ought to be a substance that possessed the same rank as Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream.

With one half being Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream and the other half being a stream of black specks, the two halves were both in the shape of a semicircle. When the two of them folded and connected with each other, they took the shape of a sphere. It was likely that once they pass through this layer of protective barrier, they'll be able to reach the Bewitching God Temple.

"So many Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream, this was the most that I had seen gathered in a single place. This Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream and that stream of black speck appeared to be truly terrifying. The location where the two of them met was actually rubbing and

colliding with each other unceasingly. Their friction had even give birth to Divine Flames, their collisions had created space tears. Terrifying. Terrifying!"

Qin Yu was speechless.

Indeed, on the ring where the two frightening energies met were numerous black flames. That was the Divine Flame created by the friction and collisions. Due to the fact that the two energies were too powerful, their collisions had even give birth to space tears. All of these tears were long to a frightening level. There are some on the top, some on the bottom, some toward the north, some toward the south… The space tears that Qin Yu and his brothers had encountered earlier was one of the many.

"The Bewitching God Temple has two entrance channels. That ought to be one of the two." Qin Yu pointed to a far away location, the central part of the golden semisphere. That was because there are the aura of Emperor level experts gathered there.

"There are indeed quite a lot of people there." Hei Yu also nodded and said. Currently, Qin Yu and his brothers were not far away from the entrance. Thus, Hei Yu and Hou Fei were also able to notice the aura of those Emperor level experts. Immediately after, Qin Yu and his brothers proceeded to fly toward the entrance.

Only when they got closer to the entrance did Qin Yu manage to truly sense how enormous that half planet composed of Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream was. It could even be considered as being boundless.

When looking from afar, all they saw was still a sphere. When they flew closer, Qin Yu and his brothers instead managed to clearly sense that it instead appeared like a plane. A boundless amount of Fragmentary Gold was covering everything. With a glance, the entire place appeared to be golden. There was only a single place, a circular hole with a diameter of about ten meters, that wasn't golden.

This circular hole appeared to be black colored from the distance. Merely, weak lights would occasionally be seen in it.

Qin Yu and his brothers flew to the front of that circular hole.

"Mn?" Qin Yu frowned.

According to the information on the Interstellar Map, the entrance to the Bewitching God Temple should be open. However now, Qin Yu instead found that… the entrance tunnel had been sealed. A layer of

transparent membrane covered the circular hole. Different kinds of light were circulating through the surface of the transparent membrane.

"Immortal Elemental Energy, Demon Elemental Energy, Devil Elemental Energy, there's actually three different kinds of energy auras." Qin Yu frowned. The transparent membrane formed by the barrier actually had numerous different auras flowing through it.

Qin Yu was able to discover, with his Immortal Awareness, that behind the membrane, or inside the circular hole, was a group of Emperor level experts.

Suddenly...

"The three of you are to depart from here quickly. All the major powers within the Immortal Realm, Devil Realm and the Demon Realm came to an agreement to seal off the Bewitching God Temple. No one is allowed to enter it."

A voice transmission sounded in Qin Yu and his brothers' minds.

Qin Yu was even able to see through the transparent membrane and saw the numerous silhouettes located seven to eight meters behind the transparent membrane. The person who had sent them the voice transmission was certainly one of them.

"Big brother, what's going on? How come the entrance has been sealed?" Asked Hou Fei in confusion. "Furthermore, it's a decision agreed upon by all the powers of the three realms. What exactly is going on?"

Qin Yu shook his head. He was completely ignorant toward this matter.

"Let me go and ask Ao Wuming." Qin Yu directly took out the Transmission Secret Array from the Jiang Lan's Realm. The Transmission Secret Array was floating in the cosmic space. Qin Yu entered the Transmission Secret Array and sent a transmission to Ao Wuming.

After merely a moment had passed, Qin Yu walked out from the Transmission Secret Array with a frown on his face.

"How was it?" Hei Yu looked to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu shook his head. "Not long ago, the Peng Demon Emperor, Dragon Emperor and all the other leaders of the three realms, gathered in one place and came to a common agreement. According to the agreement… the entrance channel to the Bewitching God Temple would be opened once every ten thousand years. At all other times, it would be sealed off."

"Ten thousand years, how long must we wait for that?" Hou Fei said discontentedly.

Qin Yu shook his head and smiled disdainfully. "No. Even after ten thousand years, we would still not have the qualifications to enter. According to their agreement, after ten thousand years, only the Immortal Realm, Devil Realm, and the three leaders of the Demon Realm are able to send people into the Bewitching God Temple. Furthermore, the opportunity to enter is pathetic. The entire Immortal Realm only possesses a single seating."

Hei Yu and Hou Fei immediately came to a realization.

The agreement by the leaders of the three realms was set so that they could completely exclude the solitary experts and other not so powerful experts, making it so that those people are unable to obtain the Divine Artifacts in the Bewitching God Temple.

"Truly despicable." Hou Fei cursed in rage.

Qin Yu sneered. "According to what Ao Wuming said, this barrier is called the 'Eight-Nine Space Sealing Array.' Its defense is so powerful that even if some level nine Immortal Emperor level experts were to join hand, they'll still be unable to break through it. However, I instead want to test out whether or not it's truly as powerful as he said."

Qin Yu flicked his leg. The Nine Steps Dark Gold Body had covered through his body from head to toe. His strength had reached its pinnacle. Ferociously, he kicked at that transparent membrane.

Qin Yu was confident that this kick possessed the power to pierce through a planet.

"Bang!" A very light noise sounded. Qin Yu felt as if his kick had landed on cotton. His endless amount of attack power had been completely stripped away. The transparent membrane merely bounced, it was not damaged in the slightest.

Qin Yu was unable to suppress his shock.

His entire body is comparable to that of a Mid Quality Divine Artifact. He was so powerful that he suspected that even among the Dinosaur Clansmen from the other parallel space, there are not many that are stronger than him. However, his full strength kick was unexpectedly unable to damage the barrier in the slightest.

"Big brother." Hou Fei's expression changed. "This barrier's defensive power is indeed astonishing. I suspect only Wu Lan would be able to break through it."

"It's best for you all to stop wasting your time here. It's impossible for you all to break through the barrier!" An Emperor level expert located on the other side of the transparent barrier said to Qin Yu and them via voice transmission. Clearly, they were very confident in the barrier.

Before they request for Wu Lan's help, Qin Yu and his brothers decided to first try attacking the barrier together. However, encountering the Eight-Nine Space Sealing Array, Qin Yu and his brothers were unexpectedly unable to break through it even when attacking it together.

Qin Yu tried every possible method. He even asked Hei Tong to help him with his persuasion. Finally, he managed to get Wu Lan to help him open this Eight-Nine Space Sealing Array. Afterwards, Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Hei Yu and Wu Lan attacked it together... Unfortunately, even when the four of them joined hands and attacked it together, they were still unable to break through the Eight-Nine Space Sealing Array.

"Big brother, what do we do now?" Hou Fei looked to the transparent membrane and then looked to Qin Yu helplessly.

Qin Yu also found the scene to be hard to believe.

His own attack power was definitely comparable to that of two level nine Immortal Emperors. Hou Fei and Hei Yu's attack powers could both be considered as a level nine Immortal Emperor. As for Wu Lan, he possessed the attack power of five to six level nine Immortal Emperors. However, even with all of them joining hands and attacking the barrier together, they were still unable to break through it.

"One last time!" Qin Yu clenched his teeth. "Have Ye Qu and Ao Wuxu help us out too. I refuse to believe that with all of us here, we'll still be unable to break through this thing."

Wu Lan also looked to this 'transparent membrane' in astonishment. He was also unable to believe that this 'transparent membrane' actually possessed such an amazing defense.

Ye Qu and Ao Wuxu appeared out of thin air.

"Brother Qin Yu, is it true? Is this transparent membrane truly as powerful as you have said?" Said Ye Qu in astonishment. Qin Yu nodded. He was still completely shocked.

The defensive power of this thing was truly frightening. If one were to use this thing to surround a person, who would be able to escape from it?

However, Qin Yu did not know that the the Eight-Nine Space Sealing Array required seventy two Emperor level experts in order to set it up. To

take out so many experts at once, there are not many powers that are capable of doing such.

Secondly, this 'Eight-Nine Space Sealing Array' is extremely complicated to set up. To try to use this Eight-Nine Space Sealing Array to capture someone, it would be likely that before the formation array even finished setting up, the person they were trying to catch would have already escaped.

Thirdly, what was the most important was… the reason why the Eight-Nine Space Sealing Array in front of them was so powerful, was because the area that it covered was very small, merely the size of a circular hole. If the Eight-Nine Space Sealing Array were to defend a circular hole with a diameter of several thousand miles, then it would have been broken by merely Qin Yu himself. Other than it covering a small area, there was one more reason, the utmost important reason why it was so powerful… the people who set up the formation array are from the Immortal Realm, Devil Realm and the Demon Realm.

This Eight-Nine Space Sealing Array was very peculiar. The more mixed the energy of the people setting up the formation array, the stronger its defense.

Originally, with merely seventy two Demon Emperor experts setting up the formation array, they were able to create a powerful enough barrier to block five to six Emperor level experts.

However now, the seventy two Emperor level experts had came from all three realms. With their energies being all mixed, the barrier's defensive abilities increased by a lot at once. As for exactly how much the defense had been increased by, no one had actually tried to test it out yet.

“Everyone, be prepared, we’ll attack together.” Said Qin Yu via voice transmission.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Hei Yu, Wu Lan, Ye Qu and Ao Wuxu all began to store up their power. Their power had all been stored up to the extreme.

“Attack!”

The six of them all attacked at the same time. With the six great experts joining hands and attacking together, their attack power was powerful to a frightening level. With a rumbling sound, the full power attack from all six of them had landed on the transparent membrane simultaneously. That transparent membrane actually started to vibrate violently. However, after a moment, it returned back to its undisturbed state.

Failure!

Unexpectedly, even with the six of them joining hands, it was still a failure.

Qin Yu and the rest of the six glanced at each other. Their eyes were filled with overwhelming shock. The current six of them possessed such powerful strength that even if a level nine Immortal Emperor were to stand before them, that Immortal Emperor would’ve likely be smashed to ashes immediately. However, their combined attack was unable to do anything to the Eight-Nine Space Sealing Array.

“Qin Yu, let me return to the Jiang Lan’s Realm.” Ao Wuxu took a deep

breath.

Ao Wuxu who had always been indifferent, proud and aloof rarely displayed expressions of shock. Yet at this moment, he had even given up. Even with the six of them joining hands and attacking it together, they were still unable to break through the Eight-Nine Space Sealing Array. With that, it was likely that there's no way to break through it.

Qin Yu nodded and let Ao Wuxu return back into the Jiang Lan's Realm.

"Hell, this, this, this thing is truly too abnormal. If we were to fight anyone with such a powerful defense, how would anyone be able to break through it?" Hou Fei's eye were trembling. The defensive power of the Eight-Nine Space Sealing Array had completely jolted him.

Qin Yu started to laugh. "While its defense is indeed astonishing, who would be able to instantly set up such a formation array while fighting? What you've said is simply impossible."

Qin Yu had missed one point. In order to set up this formation array, there was also a need for seventy two Emperor level experts.

Hei Yu looked to Qin Yu. "Big brother, the entrance has been sealed and we are unable to break through it, what should we do now?" Hei Yu also didn't know what to do next.

"While the entrance has been sealed, it is merely the entrance in the Demon Realm that had been sealed. The entrance in the Dark Star Realm has not been sealed. Let's go and use that one!" Said Qin Yu while

smiling.

Both Hou Fei and Hei Yu's eyes started to shine.

"Qin Yu, it's best for you to stop dreaming." Said Ye Qu, laughingly. Wu Lan who stood beside them also nodded and said. "Qin Yu, only the people from the Dark Star Realm are allowed entrance into the Dark Star Realm's entrance. There is no way for you to enter there."

Qin Yu was slightly startled. He asked. "How did that come about?"

"Just think about it. If outsiders were to be able to enter the Bewitching God Temple from the entrance in the Dark Star Realm, then what use would there be for the Peng Demon Emperor and them to seal off this entrance? Back then, Immortal Emperor Ni Yang possessed such a great relationship with the Black Flame Lord and the White Profound Lord. However, even he was not allowed to enter through the entrance in the Dark Star Realm. You ought to be able to imagine how strict that rule is." Said Wu Lan while smiling.

Qin Yu came to a realization.

Had Ni Yang been able to enter through the entrance in the Dark Star Realm, then he wouldn't had ended up entering the Bewitching God Temple with Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor and finally even losing his life after being careless.

Qin Yu suddenly had an idea.

“Wu Lan, Ye Qu, do you know how the people from the Dark Star Realm identity whether or not you’re from the Dark Star Realm?” Qin Yu asked. From Qin Yu’s point of view, there ought to be both strong and weak individuals in the Dark Star Realm. With his current strength, there shouldn’t be many in the Dark Star Realm that could match him.

Wu Lan smiled and said. “I am not very certain about that. However, what I do know is that… no matter how strong a person from the Immortal Realm, Devil Realm or the Demon Realm is, they’ll still be easily discovered by those from the Dark Star Realm.”

“Haha, I shall try out that Dark Star Realm.” Qin Yu suddenly said.

Wu Lan and Ye Qu were slightly startled. Ye Qu immediately said. “Qin Yu, going to the Dark Star Realm, if you’re discovered you’ll be chased to be killed. Oh, that’s right. You possess the Blazing Profound Ring. Maybe things would take a turn for the better. However… the Black Flame Lord and the White Profound Lord both possess eccentric temperaments. While they were friendly toward Immortal Emperor Ni Yang, it does not signify that they’ll be friendly toward you.”

Qin Yu however merely smiled.

Currently, he had only trained in two different martial techniques. The first was the ‘Stellar Transformation.’ The energy from the ‘Stellar Transformation’ was currently inside his ‘Stellar Space.’ Qin Yu did not believe that the people from the Dark Star Realm would be capable of discovering the energy from a different space.

The second was the ‘Nine Steps Dark Gold Body.’ This was a martial

technique of the body. As the people of the Dark Star Realm were also people who trained their body, it might be possible for him to pretend himself as one.

Furthermore…

Even if he failed, with Qin Yu's current strength, who would he be afraid of? It'll be fine as long as he doesn't anger the Black Flame Lord and the White Profound Lord. As for the Gold Punishment Lord? The previous Gold Punishment Lord had already ascended to the Divine Realm and who knows whether or not a new Gold Punishment Lord had been born.

"Wu Lan, Ye Qu, you two had also accompanied Ni Yang into the Dark Star Realm. I want to know… if I were to use the 'Nine Steps Dark Gold Body' to pretend as a person from the Dark Star Realm, would those from the Dark Star Realm be able to tell who I am?" Qin Yu asked.

Wu Lan was slightly startled.

Ye Qu instead responded right away. He started laughing. "Qin Yu, I can tell you directly, that since you've trained in the 'Nine Steps Dark Gold Body' martial technique, it would definitely be impossible for anyone in the Dark Star Realm to recognize you if you were to disguise yourself as one of them! However, you can only pretend as someone who trained in the 'Gold Punishment Sect's' martial technique."

"Oh that's right, you cannot use the Nine Steps Force! If you were to use your energy to attack others, you must use the golden energy! Only then would others not suspect you." Said Ye Qu carefully.

“Gold Punishment Sect? Can’t use the Nine Steps Force? What’s that all about?” Qin Yu was puzzled.

Wu Lan who stood to the side explained. “We do not have a deep understanding of the Dark Star Realm. However, we still have a general idea. There are three great sects of martial techniques in the Dark Star Realm. They are respectively the Gold Punishment Sect, the Black Flame Sect and the White Profound Sect. The leaders of these Three Great Sects are respectively the Gold Punishment Lord, Black Flame Lord and the White Profound Lord; the Three Great Sovereigns! Everyone in the Dark Star Realm is certain to train in one of the Three Great Sects’ martial techniques.”

Ye Qu continued on. “My ‘Nine Steps Dark Gold Body’ martial technique focus mainly on the bones and secondly on the muscles. From looking at just the exterior, others could easily tell that it isn’t the martial technique of the Black Flame Sect nor the White Profound Sect. That’s because those two martial techniques both possess a distinct characteristic. As for the Gold Punishment Sect’s martial technique, they pay equal attention to both the muscles and bones. However, with your current strength, there is no one that can tell that your body differs from a body that is trained from the Gold Punishment Sect’s martial technique.”

“The only difference is that the martial technique of the Gold Punishment Sect give forth to a golden color force when attacking! However, you’ve currently reached the eighth stage of the Nine Steps Dark Gold Body and your Nine Steps Force is silver colored. Thus, you must be sure to not use Nine Steps Force!”

After Qin Yu heard what Ye Qu said, he started to smile.

Golden colored?

Now that his ‘Stellar Transformation’ martial technique had reached the early stage Origin Realm, his energy was precisely golden. It just happened to be the one needed for pretending.

“Haha. I’ve decided. I’ll go to the Dark Star Realm and create an identity in the Dark Star Realm and then openly enter the Bewitching God Temple.” Said Qin Yu while smiling.

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 5 – Gravity Gathered Planets

"You're really planning to go to the Dark Star Realm?" Hou Fei and Hei Yu were staring at Qin Yu.

As for Ye Qu and Wu Lan, they glanced at each other and then started laughing. Ye Qu laughed and said. "Qin Yu, if you were to try and pretend to be a person from the Dark Star Realm and wander the Dark Star Realm, then that would be truly interesting…. to be honest, I've been curious about the Dark Star Realm the entire time. Back then, when I was following Ni Yang, I did not manage to thoroughly get to know the Dark Star Realm."

Hou Fei said helplessly. "Big brother, as you're planning to go to the Dark Star Realm…. actually, I also want to go there. Dark Star Realm, that place is truly mysterious. It's making my heart itchy. However, that place is hostile to the people from the Immortal Realm, Devil Realm and the Demon Realm and I also do not possess the ability to pretend to be a person from the Dark Star Realm like you."

"Monkey, we'll just ease ourselves and continue to train in the Jiang Lan's Realm." Hei Yu was instead smiling. "Big brother's cultivation speed is so fast. Even the current me feels like I am unable to catch up to him. And now, since big brother wanted go and wander the Dark Star Realm, we should stay in the Jiang Lan's Realm and calmly train ourselves. Hehheh… with the gap in time being tenfold, we would definitely be able to catch up to big brother!"

Upon hearing what Hei Yu said, Hou Fei also smiled.

Precisely as Hei Yu had said, ever since Qin Yu reached the eighth stage of the 'Nine Steps Dark Gold Body,' Hou Fei and Hei Yu who are still both level seven Demon Emperors, had been trying hard to catch up the entire time.

With Qin Yu being in the outside realm and Hou Fei and Hei Yu being in the Jiang Lan's Realm, they are confident that they'll be able to surpass Qin Yu.

"Haha…actually, one of the reason why I am going to the Dark Star Realm is because I wanted to use the entrance in the Dark Star Realm to enter the Bewitching God Temple. The other reason is to check out this legendary Dark Star Realm." Qin Yu was filled with excitement of exploring the unknown.

In the eyes of the people from the Immortal Realm, Devil Realm and the Demon Realm, the Dark Star Realm is of the utmost mysterious. Even the Cyan Emperor and them had never managed to explore it thoroughly. The most they know is some of rough information about it.

"Qin Yu." Wu Lan had a somewhat serious expression. "Make sure to not be too careless when you're in the Dark Star Realm. Afterall, Ye Qu and I only possessed a skin deep understanding of the Dark Star Realm. It might be possible that the people from the Dark Star Realm might possess some method that we do not know about that could determine that you're a foreigner."

"Rest assured." Qin Yu himself was instead filled with confidence. He said to himself in his heart. "I do not believe that the people from the Dark Star Realm could discover the energy in the Stellar Space."

Afterwards, Qin Yu looked to the rest of them. “Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, for now, the two of you will stay in the Jiang Lan’s Realm and train or provide Little Tong and Guo Fan some guidance.”

“Okay. Big brother, you also need to make sure to be careful in the Dark Star Realm.” Hou Fei was no longer laughing and playing. Instead, he said those words with a serious expression.

Merely, Hou Fei and Hei Yu knew of Qin Yu’s current strength. To be able to kill Qin Yu… there are not that many people that would be capable of doing that even in the Dark Star Realm.

Qin Yu flew in the boundless cosmic space by himself. His brothers had already entered into the Jiang Lan’s Realm. And now, as he is by himself, his speed could also now reach the fastest speed.

Qin Yu did not use his Divine Sword ‘Sky Piercer’ because his body was now comparable to a Mid Quality Divine Artifact. At this moment, he was rushing toward the Bewitching Overlooking Star with a frightening speed.

“Originally I had planned to go to the Dark Star Realm directly. However who would’ve expected those numerous space cracks had actually split up the space between the Bird Clan’s Territory and the Dark Star Realm, separating them.” Qin Yu had a helpless bitter smile.

Upon thinking of those unceasingly forming enormous space cracks over millions and millions of miles long, then no matter how strong Qin Yu was, he would still have to make a detour around it.

It was not a single space crack. Instead, it was a serious of space cracks. Qin Yu knew that he could not pass through those directly.

From the Bewitching Overlooking Star, Qin Yu had used the Interstellar Conveying Array and reached a planet to the extreme south of the Bewitching Overlooking Star that also bordered the Dark Star Realm. Qin Yu had set off to go toward the Dark Star Realm from this planet.

There were no space fluctuations in the surrounding of this planet. Qin Yu had first flown out of the planet and then used Greater Teleportation twice before he arrived on the region of the Dark Star Realm.

On a planet in the Dark Star Realm that was very suited for the living of humans. There are rivers, flowers and plants on this planet. However, there had not been any people living on this planet for numerous years. Today… someone had finally arrived on this planet.

“What’s going on?”

Qin Yu frowned as he stood on the meadows. He used his Immortal Awareness to cover the entire planet and found out that there was no one else on this planet other than himself. “How could there be no a single person on this planet that is so suited for humans to live on? Majority of the planets in this cosmic space are desolated. There are rarely planets this beautiful. Instead of there being no one here, there should be a lot of people here.”

This was Qin Yu own determination.

However, Qin Yu knew that… the people from the Dark Star Realm ought to be very different from the people from the Immortal Realm, Devil Realm and the Demon Realm.

After looking around for a long time, Qin Yu was able to be sure that… no one had lived on this planet for a long long time. That was because Qin Yu was unable to find the slightest amount of human traces on this planet. Nature had filled the entire planet.

"I reckon that this planet is most likely to be on the edge of the Dark Star Realm. Let me continue onward and see. I do not believe that I would not be able to encounter someone from the Dark Star Realm." Qin Yu used Greater Teleportation and disappeared from this beautiful planet.

After a month.

Qin Yu was standing in the middle of the cosmic space. He was feeling a bit helpless.

Everything was beyond his expectations.

An entire star field! Qin Yu had explored a star field located on the border of the Dark Star Realm. However, he was unable to find even a single person on this star field. This star field was completely empty.

"I reckon that the Dark Star Realm possessed a territory of ten or so star fields. So why is it that there are no one in the star field located on the edge?" Qin Yu was unable to understand.

And now, Qin Yu had already arrived on a new star field.

Upon setting foot on the new star field, Qin Yu had a kind of indescribable sensation. He had a premonition… that he'll be soon to discover people from the Dark Star Realm.

After merely half a month, after Qin Yu had used Greater Teleportation for dozens more times, Qin Yu stopped in the middle of the cosmic space. He was looking at a yellow colored planet located far away with shock. This yellow colored planet's size was not big. The entire planet was likely only several hundred thousands of miles in diameter.

"You're kidding me!" Qin Yu had a face filled with shock.

Qin Yu had been searching for those beautiful planets that are suited for humans to live on as he had believed that those planets are the ones where people are most likely to live on. However, never had he expected… the first time he found the traces of people were on such a planet before him.

The yellow planet before him, had it been in the Immortal Realm or the Devil Realm, would've been a planet that no one would be interested in. No one would want to live on a planet with such an arduous environment.

However, Qin Yu had discovered with his Immortal Awareness at least ten thousand people's aura on this yellow colored planet.

Furthermore, his Immortal Awareness was able to clearly see the appearance of everyone. At the very least, Qin Yu had discovered that… the people in the Dark Star Realm also possessed a nose, two ears, two eyes and a mouth. They were not much different in appearance compared to himself.

If a difference must be said, then that would be…

It seemed as if every single one of the Dark Star Realm's people were relatively powerful. At least, in the ten thousand people that Qin Yu had discovered and examined, the majority of them possessed strength greater than a level one (Golden Immortal). Even the children that he came across all possessed strength of Dujie level. Some of the children were even at the Heavenly Immortal level…

[TL: IET forgot some words. He wrote level one but not what rank they are. Since the children are at the level of Heavenly Immortal, I'm assuming the adults would be Golden Immortal level. Dujie → Undergoing Tribulation level]

"From all the things on this planet, it seemed to be an ordinary planet of the Dark Star Realm." Qin Yu was able to tell that this planet was very ordinary. The amount of people living there was also relatively few.

"Whatever, I'll go and check out this planet first." Qin Yu had determined to enter the Dark Star Realm through this planet in front of him.

Greater Teleportation!

Qin Yu had arrived on this planet. However, at the moment when he first

set foot onto the ground, Qin Yu had already discovered in astonishment that… this planet possessed a very strong gravity, an astonishing level of gravity.

"How could the gravity be this strong?" Qin Yu frowned. However, this amount of gravity does not affect him in the slightest. "When determining a planet to live on, one must at the very least consider whether or not the babies would be able to live on it. With such strong gravity, would the babies be able to bear it?"

On the planets of the Immortal Realm with populations of over a hundred million people and numerous other ordinary planets like the Flowing Mist Star all do not possess a strong gravitational force. They merely possessed a gravity several times stronger than the Purple Mystic Star of the Mortal Realm.

However…

On this planet that Qin Yu had just arrived on, the gravitational force was about three hundred times stronger than that of the Flowing Mist Star. The same baby would weigh twenty three catties on the Flowing Mist Star. However, if this baby was to be on the planet that Qin Yu was on now, then… she'll have to bear on a gravity of seven to eight thousand catties!

A newly birthed baby would have to bear such a gravity. Qin Yu was unable to refrain his shock.

"There are too few people on this planet. The total amount numbered only ten thousand. Although the planet isn't huge, but for there to be

only this few people… the majority of the places on this planet are still spacious and empty. Hm? There's even ferocious beasts on this planet?"

Qin Yu merely casually checked out the planet before deciding to pay attention to the two people closest to him, a man and a woman.

With a movement of his foot.

In merely a blink of an eye, Qin Yu had traveled a distance of several thousand miles and arrived in a ravine. However, right after he got here, Qin Yu discovered an astonishing thing…

The gravity had changed!

To be exact, the location of the ravine when compared to the location where Qin Yu was on previously possessed different gravities.

"Even though it's the same planet, the different places on the planet possessed different gravity?" Qin Yu was amazed. Suddenly, Qin Yu recalled his master Lei Wei. On the cosmos that his master Lei Wei was from, he had once described a type of planet, 'Gravity Gathered Planets.'

The cosmos where Lei Wei was from was extremely progressed in science and technology to a point where humanity had practically covered the entire cosmos. They were even able to leap through the space between star fields. Thus, one could imagine how progressed their science and technology was.

A peculiar type of planet was mentioned before in the books that Lei

Wei had left behind… ‘Gravity Gathered Planets.’

Gravity Gathered Planets possessed peculiar core structures. Unlike regular planets, Gravity Gathered Planets possessed extremely strange gravitational and magnetic forces that causes the different regions of the entire planet to possess different level of gravity.

However, the locations on the Gravity Gathered Planets with the smallest amount of gravity were still a hundred times stronger than those of planets that are suited to live on. Thus, in the cosmic space where Lei Wei was from, the Gravity Gathered Planets were planets that are unsuited for humans to live on.

“Could it be that the people of the Dark Star Realm live on Gravity Gathered Planets? Truly the world is full of extraordinary things. Master had written that the Gravity Gathered Planets are uninhabitable planets. However, in here, numerous people lived in such planets. There were even babies and children.” Qin Yu smiled. Earlier when his Immortal Awareness had covered the entire planet, he had already discovered the babies and children.

“The location where I was before only possessed gravity three hundred times that of the Flowing Mist Star. However here, the gravity is nine hundred times that of the Flowing Mist Star!” Qin Yu looked at the two people who are fighting each other with a lightning speed and was unable to refrain himself from complementing how outstanding the people of the Dark Star Realm were.

The two people in front of him possessed only the strength around that of a Golden Immortal. In front of Qin Yu, they were naturally inadequate. When the two of them are fighting against each other, they were also

speaking with each other nonstop. Qin Yu stood there and carefully listened to every one of their words. He gradually came to understand what happened.

"This is truly too barbarous. Consider it your bad luck, I'll chose you." Qin Yu lightly smiled and disappeared.

The two people fighting each other were a man and a woman. The woman possessed an sporty black short hair and milky white skin. Her body was soft like satin. However, she was vigorous like a leopard. She was attacking with her legs like lightning.

As for that male, he possessed a head full of dazzling golden hair. His explosive and terrifying power followed each and every kick as he firmly continued to kick at the woman.

"Xu Zong, although your attack power is a bit stronger than mine now. But it's still greatly insufficient to kill me. Do not force me to take you down with me." Shouted that woman. The two of them had fought each other for six entire hours now.

Xu Zong laughed. "Haha… Xiu Ya, although I had pursued you before and wanted you to become my wife, but you'd best not think that I'll be lenient toward you because of that. Immediately leave behind the 'Golden Core.' I'll spare you if you leave that behind."

"In your dreams!" Xiu Ya angrily rebuked. "Had I not fought against that Metal Beast and injured my right arm when trying to obtain the Golden Core, how would you possibly be able to injure me? This Golden Core is something that I had attained through fighting with my life, don't you

dare dream about obtaining it!"

"You'd at the very least have to be able to survive if you want to use the Golden Core. Since you're so obstinately persistent in going about things the wrong way, then I shall help you with your death." That Xu Zong's entire body started to shine faintly with a golden radiance. His attack power had once again increased by a layer.

It was evident that this Xu Zong had already decided to kill her.

Xiu Ya's heart was filled with hatred. Had she not fought against that Metal Beast, ended up seriously injured and even had her right hand brokened, how would she be forced to such a circumstance? Yet, in order to her order, she needed time, a sufficient amount of time!

"Despicable!" Xiu Ya grew even more hateful of this sunshine like Xu Zong.

Xu Zong's hands and legs turned into a blur and came attacking at Xiu Ya with a rapid speed. Following a 'kacha' sound, Xiu Ya flew backwards. Her left arm had also been broken.

A malevolent smile appeared on Xu Zong's face.

"Bang!" A palm casually smashed onto Xu Zong's face. Xu Zong's head was twisted around. Immediately after, that palm caught Xu Zong's head and grabbed Xu Zong up by his head.

Devil Technique, Soul Searching!

“Dead.” Xiu Ya looked to the scene in front of her with shock. She was able to sense that Xu Zong’s soul had already scattered. His aura was also gone.

“It’s one thing to try to rob another’s possession, but bullying a woman makes you wrong. Especially wrong when you want to rob and kill a woman that you have once pursued. That makes you deserve to die even more.” Qin Yu’s voice sounded.

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 6 – Metal Beast

Qin Yu took a glance at Xu Zong's corpse and sighed in his heart.

This Xu Zong was truly shameless. From the exchange he heard earlier, this Xu Zong seemed to have pursued Xiu Ya before and wanted her to become his wife. Although he did not succeed, Xu Zong still had the face to attack her.

Furthermore, with what Qin Yu had observed with his Immortal Awareness, Xu Zong and Xiu Ya ought to possess a similar level of strength. That young woman called Xiu Ya, had she not been previously injured, she would likely not have been forced to such a situation.

"The tougher and more durable the body, the harder it is to recover. With an arm broken, it'll likely take a long time and energy to recover it. After having an arm broken, her strength had been greatly reduced." Thought Qin Yu in his heart.

This is the weak point of almost every expert who trained in the body.

Ye Qu had also said before that if the bones within his body break, it'll be extremely hard to recover them. One could easily imagine how hard that would be just by comparing how hard it was to restore a broken Divine Artifact. Merely, as the bones are part of one's body, when compared with restoring a broken Divine Artifact, it was still a bit easier.

As for the people of the Dark Star Realm that also train in their body, they are no exception.

"Thank you Lord for saving my life." Xiu Ya said to Qin Yu respectfully.

"I was merely passing by, do not care about it too much. Which village from the 'Deep Mulberry Star' are you from?" Qin Yu asked very casually as if he understood this planet very well. In actuality, everything that Qin Yu knew about were all obtained through the 'Soul Searching' of that Xu Zong's soul.

In fact, Qin Yu had already learned from Xu Zong's memories that Xiu Ya was a cultivator from the "Mulberry Receiving Village' of this 'Deep Mulberry Star.'

Xiu Ya instead did not doubt Qin Yu in the slightest. She said respectfully. "I am a cultivator from the 'Mulberry Receiving Village."

"Mulberry Receiving Village? Mn, it's my first time here on the Deep Mulberry Star. I shall go and check out the Mulberry Receiving Village first." Said Qin Yu with a light smile. Xiu Fa was instead pleasantly surprised. "I can lead the way for Your Lordship."

"You should heal your injuries first." Said Qin Yu.

Xiu Fa bowed thankfully. She then started to sit on the ground and start to restore her injuries.

And at this moment, Qin Yu started to tidy up the information he had obtained from Xu Zong. At the same time, Qin Yu had also attained a comparatively thorough understanding of the Dark Star Realm. At the

very least, he now knew a lot more than Ye Qu and Wu Lan.

"So apparently, there are only three star fields in the Dark Star Realm that truly possess people. The other six are all spacious and empty with barely any people." At this moment, Qin Yu had a complete understanding.

From Xu Zong's memories, Qin Yu found out that... the Dark Star Realm possesses a significantly inferior population compared to the Immortal Realm, Devil Realm and the Demon Realm.

In the Dark Star Realm, the planets on which people reside, usually merely had a population of over ten thousands. Even on large planets, the population numbered only over a hundred thousand. Ordinary planets had a population of ten to twenty thousands and for smaller planets, their population only numbered several thousands.

It was a number incomparable with the Immortal Realm, where the population numbered in the hundreds of millions. Furthermore, the people of the Dark Star Realm only live on the Gravity Gathered Planets.

Of course, Gravity Gathered Planets, is Qin Yu's own name for those planets. As for the people of the Dark Star Realm, they address those Gravity Gathered Planets as 'Origin Movement Planets.' The number of Gravity Gathered Planets is awfully tiny. An entire galaxy would usually only have several tens of them. An entire star field would usually only have several hundreds of them.

"The number of people is truly small. An entire star field only has a population of around ten million. The three star fields combined only

numbered a population of around thirty million. Dark Star Realm… is truly sparsely populated." Qin Yu was unable to refrain himself from gasping in admiration once again.

In the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm…

Any ordinary planet would have a population of over a hundred million. As for greatly developed planets, such as the Blue Flame Star and such, their population numbered several to tens of billions. The population of a single planet easily surpasses the population of the entire Dark Star Realm.

"However, there are more experts in the Dark Star Realm compared with the Immortal Realm, Devil Realm and Demon Realm combined." Qin Yu was still shocked by this discovery.

According to Xu Zong's memories.

There was an elder in every single Gravity Gathered Planet of the Dark Star Realm, protecting and administering the Gravity Gathered Planet. As long as nothing major happened, the elder would always remain in the 'Elder's Palace' and train quietly.

There are certain to be an elder on a Gravity Gathered Planet. There numbered about two thousand Gravity Gathered Planets across the three star fields. In other words… there are around at the very least two thousand or so elders. And in order for one to become an elder, they would have to, at the very least, be an Emperor level expert!

With merely these elders, they already numbered over two thousand Emperor level experts!

However, the number of Emperor level experts in the Dark Star Realm, was most certainly more than merely those elders. That's because in each of the Three Great Star Fields that the people of the Dark Star Realm lived in, was a 'Sacred Planet.' These Three Great Sacred Planets were respectively the headquarters of the Gold Punishment Sect, Black Flame Sect and the White Profound Sect.

On the Sacred Planets, the number of Emperor level experts from each of those sects were most definitely numerous to a frightening level.

In addition to the Sacred Planets, there was another mysterious place that was certain to possess a large amount of Emperor level experts. In this place, the Emperor level experts were so numerous... that it was estimated that they numbered greater than half of the entire Dark Star Realm's Emperor level experts!

"The amount of elders of the Gravity Gathered Planets and the experts from the Sacred Planets likely number nearly three thousand. However, this is merely half of the Emperor level experts... So many. The Immortal Realm, Devil Realm and the Demon Realm, it is likely that even with all of the Hidden Experts and other unknown Emperor level experts added to the list would likely not even number three thousand." Qin Yu felt helpless in his heart.

The difference between the population was so great.

Yet the amount of experts in the Dark Star Realm was much more

numerous.

This was something that one couldn't do anything about. This was something that was determined by the time when the babies in the Dark Star Realm were born. The babies of the Dark Star Realm possess physiques that surpass those of the Immortal Realm, Devil Realm and Demon Realm's babies. It was likely to be caused by generations of evolution.

At the same time, the Gravity Gathered Planets are also one of the reasons. With gravity that frightening, how could the babies possibly be lacking?

Ordinarily, the babies' strength would increase rapidly after birth. Majority of them would have reached the level of level one Heavenly Immortal by the time they reach adulthood at the age of sixteen. Of course… in the Dark Star Realm, strength is mainly divided into three categories. Ordinary level, King level and Emperor level.

King level was comparable to Golden Immortal and Demon King. Emperor level was comparable to Demon Emperor and Immortal Emperor. As for the Ordinary level… it was comparable to levels lower than Golden Immortal!

In other words, in the Dark Star Realm, there was no such thing as Jindan, Nascent Soul and Heavenly Immortal. That was because as long as one was a person from the Dark Star Realm, even if one were to be lazy and not do any work, one would still easily attain the strength at the level of Heavenly Immortal. Furthermore, there is no such thing as the Four-in-Nine Heavenly Tribulation, Six-in-Nine Heavenly Tribulation or the Nine-in-Nine Heavenly Tribulation for them!

“This… isn’t the Heavens favouring one and discriminate against the others?” Qin Yu was speechless.

When the people of the Dark Star Realm reached adulthood, they’re already comparable to level one Heavenly Immortals. This was the difference. Those that are talented were even able to reach a level comparable to level one Heavenly Immortal while they are still children.

“Lord, I’ve finished recovering.” Xiu Ya stood up and said respectfully.

The years of Xiu Ya’s training and cultivation were not long. She had not even cultivated for a hundred years. However, she was one who stood at the peak of the ‘Ordinary’ people and soon to become a King level expert. Even in the Dark Star Realm, her cultivation speed was considered to be extremely fast. After all, the people in the Dark Star Realm… as long as they do not encounter any natural or man-made disaster, they would have a near infinite life span.

From the moment of birth, they are able to absorb the energy of the Heaven and Earth, live without air, possess extraordinary strength and a body with a frightening level of hardness. This was what it meant to be loved by the heavens.

“Let’s go together then.” Qin Yu nodded.

Qin Yu could only believe that the gap between people was so large. However, what he did not know was that although the people of the Dark Star Realm are extremely formidable since birth, there are actually people in other spaces that are tens or even a hundred times more formidable

than those from the Dark Star Realm. This was the cosmos!

"Lord, Xiu Ya is very grateful that you saved her life. If Your Lordship has any request in the future, Xiu Ya would definitely try her best to fulfill them." Said Xiu Ya, as she flew beside Qin Yu.

Qin Yu smiled and nodded. "Xiu Ya, never would I have guessed that you'd be able to kill a King level Metal Beast, when you're not even at the King level yet. Truly outstanding."

After being praised by Qin Yu, Xiu Ya's face grew red. However, she ultimately said helplessly. "Had it not been for the King level Metal Beast's Golden Core, that Xu Zong would not have used such methods against me."

"That's right. To treat a woman like so, truly shameless." Qin Yu sighed.

In the Dark Star Realm, the males usually possessed a bit greater talent compared to the females. Occasionally, there would be powerful woman. However, in general, it was still the males that's more powerful. For example… the previous Gold Punishment Lord, the current Black Flame Lord and the White Profound Lord were all men. From such, one could see the difference between the two genders. It was not that there had never been a female Sovereign in the history of the Dark Star Realm, but… in the entire history of the Dark Star Realm, amongst all those Sovereigns, only a single one of them was a female! Thus, the gap between the genders was evident.

The people of the Dark Star Realm, the men would usually not bully the women, nor would they ever go so far as to mercilessly kill a woman.

What Xu Zong had done, even if ordinary Dark Star Realm's people were to see it, they would still kill him on the spot.

"Xiu Ya, for you to be able to obtain a Golden Core, it ought to be able to allow you to save a lot of cultivation time." The current Qin Yu was very familiar with this 'Golden Core.'

Xiu Ya nodded. A smile involuntarily appeared on her face. "This is a King level Golden Core. At the very least, it'll allow me to save a hundred years of cultivation time. Fortunately that Metal Beast had only reached the early King level. Otherwise, I would've been the dead one."

"Lord, could you tell me what level you are? Are you a King level expert? What star ranked King level expert are you?"

Qin Yu knew that in the Dark Star Realm, there was a star ranking system for the King level and Emperor level. For example, amongst the King level experts, the weakest was an one star King level expert whereas the strongest was an eighteen star King level expert. As for the Emperor level experts, the weakest was also one star whereas the strongest was eighteen star.

Compared to the Immortal Realm, Devil Realm and Demon Realm, the Dark Star Realm possessed more ranks for the King and Emperor levels.

"You asked what star King level expert I am?" Qin Yu was unable to conceal a smile.

King level?

Even though he had only reached the eighth stage of the 'Nine Steps Dark Gold Body,' it was still, at the very least, comparable to a fifteen star Emperor level. If Qin Yu's Life Elemental Energy's recovery ability was to be added onto it, then he would be comparable to a seventeen or eighteen star Emperor level.

Qin Yu suddenly started to laugh. "What level do you think I am?"

"Could it, could it be that you're an eighteen star King level expert?" Xiu Ya guessed with a low voice. However, when Qin Yu heard what she said, he was unable to refrain his laughter. At this moment, Qin Yu's Immortal Awareness discovered some ferocious bird beasts were flying over toward them to attack them.

"Lord, exactly how many stars are you?" Xiu Ya, hearing his laughter, pressed for an answer. Her pure eyes were staring at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu smiled and said. "Stop asking. I just discovered three Bird type Metal Beasts flying over here rapidly."

Xiu Ya's expression immediately changed. Promptly, she asked. "What level?"

"They're all King level. As for how many stars, you should be able to tell once you encounter them." Said Qin Yu with a gentle laughter. And at this moment, three enormous golden colored vicious birds had flown over.

Xiu Ya's complexion turned pale in an instant. At the same time, she

looked to Qin Yu with an appealing expression.

"You go first. Rest assured, I'll look after you from behind." Said Qin Yu while smiling. Upon hearing those words, Xiu Ya's frame of mind immediately turned better. Soon after, she raised her morale and grew excited. With Qin Yu behind her, she would not have to fear about anything. Immediately, she shouted and rushed forward.

Displaying all the skills that she knew and using her nimble body, Xiu Ya was unexpectedly not defeated instantly.

Qin Yu stood to the side and watched. However, his mind was still in a state of shock.

"This Dark Star Realm is truly incredible. Metal Beast, where exactly did these wild beasts, whose entire body is composed of metals, come from? They possess immense strength but their intelligence is excessively weak."

Qin Yu had been puzzled the entire time.

The Gravity Gathered Planets were not something that the Immortal Realm, Devil Realm and Demon Realm didn't possess. It was just that there are no people on those planets and were considered as desolate planets. No one had ever paid attention to those planets. However, when Qin Yu used his Greater Teleportation, he had also searched through a couple of those Gravity Gathered Planets with his Immortal Awareness before. Yet, he had never discovered such a peculiar life form like the Metal Beast.

A Metal Beast with the strength of a Golden Immortal yet possessed such low intelligence?

And what's the most strange was that!

Even in the Dark Star Realm, the other couple star fields also do not have Metal Beasts. Only on the star fields where the Gold Punishment Sect was located at are there Metal Beasts. Furthermore, these Metal Beasts were only born on the Gravity Gathered Planets.

As for the Gravity Gathered Planets of the Black Flame Sect, they instead had the Blazing Fire Beasts that are composed of a Fire attribute energy crystal. Their entire body was burning with flames.

On the Gravity Gathered Planets of the White Profound Sect, there are Frost Ice Beasts whose bodies are composed of cold ice.

"What exactly is going on? On the star fields of the Gold Punishment Sect, the Gravity Gathered Planets have Metal Beasts. However, on the star fields of the Black Flame Sect, the Gravity Gathered Planets instead had Blazing Fire Beast. Could it be that the Gravity Gathered Planets of the two places are different?"

Qin Yu was filled with confusion.

He was unable to understand what sort of difference the different star field's Gravity Gathered Planets possessed.

Currently, Qin Yu was unable to understand how the Metal Beast,

Blazing Flame Beast and the Frost Ice Beast came to be. Only later when Qin Yu actually met the Emperor level experts of the Dark Star Realm did he managed to clear up his confusion. After all, those sort of things were not something that ordinary people from the Dark Star Realm like Xu Zong would know about.

"Lord." Xiu Ya only managed to last for a moment before being unable to continue to bear the three Metal Beasts.

Qin Yu smiled. Immediately after, his body moved. In front of Xiu Ya's astonished eyes, Qin Yu instantly turned into three blurs and appeared before the three vicious Metal Bird Beasts simultaneously.

All three blurs outstretched their hand and grabbed. Instantly, the vicious Metal Bird Beasts' bodies were all penetrated through and the core of those Metal Beasts... the Golden Cores were all snatched out.

Immediately after, the three blurs disappeared. Qin Yu had also returned to his original spot. This all happened in a blink of an eye. Had Xiu Ya not been looking at Qin Yu the entire time with wide open eyes, she would've thought that he had not moved at all.

"Lord, you...' Xiu Ya suddenly sensed that the Qin Yu in front of her was likely a legendary expert that could match up to the elder of the Deep Mulberry Star.

"You can have these three Golden Cores." Casually, Qin Yu threw the three Golden Cores to Xiu Ya.

Qin Yu had killed three Golden Beasts in the blink of an eye and then threw the three Golden Cores over to Xiu Ya. The series of event had left her dumbfounded. She stood stunned for quite some time.

"Ah, Golden Cores." Xiu Ya immediately dived downward and caught the three Golden Cores that had passed her stunned self and started dropping.

Qin Yu did not care about the Golden Cores of the Metal Beasts. From Xu Zong's memories, Qin Yu knew that these Golden Cores were of some benefit to the people from the Dark Star Realm. To be more exact, it is beneficial toward those who train in the Gold Punishment Sect's martial technique.

"Thank you Lord." Xiu Ya was filled with excitement. She was thanking Qin Yu repeatedly.

"Don't mention it. These Golden Cores do not have much use to the current me." Said Qin Yu while smiling. Since he planned to pretend to be a resident of the Dark Star Realm, he naturally had to pretend to be an expert.

When Xiu Ya heard what Qin Yu said, she immediately grew astonished. The 'Golden Core' possessed a very large usefulness toward those who trained in the Gold Punishment Sect's martial technique. For example, even the ordinary King level Golden Cores are very useful to the seventeen and eighteen star King level experts.

"Could it be that he's an Emperor level expert?" Xiu Ya secretly guessed in her heart. Merely, she did not dare to ask.

"I believe we're about to arrive at the Mulberry Receiving Village?" Said Qin Yu while smiling. His Immortal Awareness had already discovered a village not far away from where they were. However, even though he possessed Xu Zong's memories, it was still impossible for him to determine whether the village was the Mulberry Receiving Village.

That was because the eight villages of the Deep Mulberry Star frequently migrate. That was because they would sometimes encounter herds of Metal Beasts and have no choice but to evade through migration.

"That's right, my village should be located several hundred miles ahead." Xiu Ya looked at the surrounding before nodding. Immediately after, she smiled and said. "Lord, the brothers and sisters in my village, they would definitely be very happy to see you."

The cultivators of the Dark Star Realm adores the strong.

As for Qin Yu, he was a strong expert not just in name only but also in reality.

"For now, you do not have to publicise my strength. I am only planning to temporarily stop by your village. I do not wish for your village to change too much because of me. After some time, I would also have to go to the Elder's Palace." Said Qin Yu with a light smile.

Qin Yu was already prepared.

How to become a member of the Dark Star Realm? When Qin Yu obtained Xu Zong's memories, he had already devised a complete plan in his heart. Of course… before then, he must also learn the martial techniques of the Gold Punishment Sect.

Fortunately, in Xu Zong's memories, there was a primary level of Gold

Punishment Sect's martial technique.

The martial technique of the Gold Punishment Sect was divided into three different sects of three different levels: primary, middle, and advanced. In actuality, one could reach the pinnacle of Emperor level with any one of the martial technique sets. Merely, the efficiency of each sets of martial technique was different. For ordinary people like Xu Zong, they were only able to obtain the primary level martial technique.

Qin Yu and Xiu Ya continued to fly. Soon, they came to see a village before them.

"Lord, we've arrived at my village. If you do not mind, you could come and live at my place!" Xiu Ya said with a smile. "The residence of every one of us in our village was constructed by ourselves. There are no empty residences."

Qin Yu nodded and smiled. "In that case, I'll trouble you."

"You're not troubling me, of course not." Xiu Ya's complexion turned slightly red. For an Emperor level super expert to come to her house, what else other than the greatest honor could it be? Especially this expert who was both handsome and possessed magnanimity.

"What kinds of stupid things are you thinking about?!" Xiu Ya abandoned the wild imaginations that she had in her mind.

Qin Yu did not know about what Xiu Ya was currently thinking. Instead, his attention was completely concentrated upon the 'Mulberry Receiving

Village' in front of him. With his Immortal Awareness, he had casually inspected the entire village.

"This Mulberry Receiving Village is truly powerful. There are over a thousand people in the village. Other than several hundred Ordinary level people, the remaining thousand plus people are all King level experts. Xiu Ya ought to still be considered as a weakling in this village."

Qin Yu had attained the complete understanding of the strength of everyone in the village.

While he was investigating with his Immortal Awareness, Qin Yu had discovered one thing… the people of the dark star realm, over ninety percent of them were all training unceasingly.

They were either training in their own house, sparring with another, or training via fighting Metal Beasts outside the village. Only a small amount of them were chatting and laughing with each other.

"What a magnificent cultivation atmosphere." Qin Yu gasped in admiration in his heart. "No wonder when Xiu Ya first met me, she introduced herself as a cultivator from the Mulberry Receiving Village. It would appear that every single person of the Dark Star Realm is a cultivator."

At this moment, Qin Yu and Xiu Ya had arrived outside the village.

There were currently several hundred youths sparring with each other outside of the village. Upon seeing Xiu Ya, some of them smiled and

greeted her. “Xiu Ya, you have been away for an entire month now. Did you manage to harvest anything this time around? You’d best not say that you haven’t even encountered a single Metal Beast.”

Xiu Ya raised her head up slightly and said confidently. “I encountered one. Furthermore, it’s a King level Metal Beast. I even killed it!”

As she said that, Xiu Ya took out the Golden Core from the Metal Beast that she killed. After showing off in front of her companions for a while, those couple teenagers all looked to her with astonishment.

Qin Yu was laughing in his heart. “It seemed like these teenagers are about the same age as Xiu Ya.” Just by looking at their strength, Qin Yu was able to tell that these couple teenagers were all not at the King level. They were even a lot weaker than Xiu Ya. Thus, he was able to determine that they ought to be about the same age as her.

“King, King level?” A teenage girl covered her mouth in shock. At this moment, many of the people who were still sparring with each other had also walked over. A middle aged man amongst those people said laughingly. “Little Ya, you’ve killed a King level Metal Beast? Not bad, not bad at all.”

“Little Ya’s potential is very high. She could already be ranked amongst the top ten for the people her age.” Another middle aged man also nodded and said.

At this moment, a tanned and robust middle aged man with naked tops and wearing only trousers stared at Qin Yu. Immediately after, he looked to Xiu Ya. “Little Ya, where did this expert behind you come from? How

come I have never seen him before?"

Qin Yu did not pay any attention to that robust middle aged man. While this robust middle aged man possessed pretty decent strength, he was likely comparable to a level eight Demon King, but in front of Qin Yu, he is still greatly inferior.

Upon hearing this question, Xiu Ya's expression turned into one of anger. She said. "Uncle Si Liu, this time when I left the village, I had encountered a King level Metal Beast. Only through great difficulty did I managed to kill it. However, never would I had anticipated that Xu Zong from the Golden Sun Village would take advantage of my serious injuries, try to kill me and steal my Golden Core!"

"Xu Zong, is that the youth from the Golden Sun Village that had once pursued you?" The robust middle aged man called Si Liu said with a frown.

In the Dark Star Realm, each of the villages are usually extremely united. That was also the reason why Xiu Ya immediately showed off the Golden Core that she obtained in front of her brothers and sisters. However, similarly... two different villages are always under constant strife.

"Xiu Ya, what did Xu Zong do to you?" Many of the teenagers around were filled with anger.

Amongst them, a simple and honest looking youth said angrily. "The next time I see Xu Zong, I will definitely kill him."

“Such a shameless, despicable and nasty person, he must definitely be killed.” The surrounding youths all started shouting.

Xiu Ya instead started to laugh. “There’s no need for that, Xu Zong is already dead.”

“Dead?” The surrounding people were all shocked. Many of the people looked to Qin Yu who stood beside Xiu Ya. Xiu Ya nodded and said. “That’s right. When I was about to be killed, it was precisely this person who killed Xu Zong and saved my life.”

That middle aged man called Si Liu placed his left fist on his right chest. He slightly bowed and said. “Si Liu on behalf of Xiu Ya give thanks to you, friend. May I know your name, friend?”

What’s my name? Qin Yu was slightly startled. Immediately, he smiled and said. “Liu Xing!”

“Liu Xing?” Xiu Ya who stood to the side muttered. It was also the first time for her to hear Qin Yu’s name.

“Liu Xing, this Mulberry Receiving Village thank you for saving our Little Ya. I am wondering if you would like to come to my residence so that I could be honored to entertain the distant arrival friend?” Si Liu’s manner was very courteous.

Qin Yu lightly smiled and shook his head. He said. “There is no need. I am only planning to stay in the Mulberry Receiving Village temporarily. After some time, I planned to go to the Elder’s Palace.”

Upon hearing the 'Elder's Palace,' Si Liu's attitude grew a bit more respectful. "Liu Xing, if you need anything, feel free to have people come and find me. In the Mulberry Receiving Village, I, Si Liu, manage nearly everything."

"Lord Liu Xing, Uncle Si Liu is very powerful. In our village, only the village chief is slightly stronger than Uncle Si Liu." Said Xiu Ya to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu slightly bowed and said. "If I need anything, I would most definitely come to you, Si Liu."

Qin Yu knew that for the experts of the Dark Star Realm… he cannot use their soul realm's level to determine their strength. As for the strength of one's body, it was something that was very hard to determine with merely Immortal Awareness. This Si Liu in front of him, his soul was merely at the level of level eight Demon King. However, as for how powerful his body was, that was something that's hard to determine.

"Xiu Ya, you can bring me to your residence." Qin Yu looked to Xiu Ya.

Xiu Ya smiled and said. "Sure, come with me."

Si Liu then shouted to the surrounding onlookers. "You all, continue training. Stop wasting time here."

"Yes." All the surrounding people returned to sparring or training in their own residences. As for Qin Yu, he had followed Xiu Ya and arrived at her residence, a very ordinary looking house.

This house was only a single story tall. There are three rooms in the house. Usually, Xiu Ya would live in the room to the left. The middle room is the living room that's used to receive and welcome guests. As for the room to the right, it had now turned into Qin Yu's residence.

"Lord Liu Xing, please go ahead and tell me if you need anything." Xiu Ya's face was red. She slightly bowed and said to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu nodded and smiled. "I do not have anything I need. As you've obtained the Golden Cores, it's best for you to go and properly train. I would have to do seclusion training for a period of time. When I am finished with my seclusion training, I would inform you about it."

"Seclusion training?" Xiu Ya was slightly startled. Immediately after, she smiled and nodded. "When Your Lordship is finished, you merely need to call for me!"

Afterwards, Qin Yu closed the door to the room.

Seeing the surroundings, Qin Yu did not dare to arrange any barriers. He feared that his identity would be discovered. After thinking for a while, Qin Yu had came to a decision… "It's better that I return to the Jiang Lan's Realm and train there."

With an intention.

A silhouette flew out from Qin Yu's body. Immediately after, it stood on the ground cross-legged. It had the same appearance as Qin Yu.

“Sword Immortal Puppet, it’s been a long time since I’ve used it. It’ll temporarily replace me.” Qin Yu merely left behind a trace of his soul power in the Sword Immortal Puppet. He then took out all of the Top Quality Elemental Spirit Stones.

With a movement of his body, Qin Yu disappeared from the room. As for the clone that he had created with the Sword Immortal Puppet, it continued to sit there cross-legged.

Inside the Jiang Lan’s Realm.

Qin Yu did not go and greet his brothers. Instead, he went directly to the private room in his own residence.

Qin Yu sat down cross-legged. A Gold Punishment Sect’s martial technique appeared in his mind.

“This Dark Star Realm is truly peculiar. The entire martial techniques of the Dark Star Realm were only divided into three different schools. This martial technique of the Gold Punishment Sect could also be considered as being loved by the world and was extremely peculiar.” Upon inspecting this martial technique, Qin Yu started to gasp in admiration.

According to Xu Zong’s memories, this set of martial technique was merely the most fundamental amongst the three sets of martial techniques of the Gold Punishment Sect. It was also the slowest one to train in.

After reading information regarding the martial technique carefully, Qin Yu came to a realization.

The boundless amount of Elemental Spirit Energy in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm could be converted into Gold Attribute Energy, Cold Attribute Energy and also Fire Attribute Energy. In order to convert the energy, a formation array was necessary. As for the major Gravity Gathered Planets, they all possessed an already setted up enormous formation array that has been conducting the transformation. When on those Origin Movement Planets, people are able to directly absorb the Gold Attribute Energy.

However, if one wanted to set up their own 'Conversion Array,' one must at the very least reach the King level in order to be successful.

"Never had I expected that the cultivators in the Dark Star Realm do not absorb Elemental Spirit Energy when training! Instead, it's a converted energy." Qin Yu exclaimed in admiration. Every set of Gold Punishment Sect's martial techniques contained within them the method to arrange the 'Conversion Array.'

The size of the Conversion Array and how many Elemental Spirit Stones are used are all factors that determined the efficiency of the Conversion Array.

"When absorbing Golden Attribute Energy, when one absorbed more than one could control, it would actually... turn into metal!" Qin Yu was unable to refrain from smiling.

When training in the martial technique of the Gold Punishment Sect,

one must absorb Golden Attribute Energy slowly and allow one's body to steadily transform as one absorbed the energy. At the same time, the amount of energy one absorbs must be within one's control range. If one were to absorb too much Gold Attribute Energy, so much that it surpassed one's ability to control… one's body would turn into metal!

The reason why the people from the Dark Star Realm search for Metal Beasts to kill was because when they crack open the Golden Cores from the Metal Beasts, a golden liquid would flow out from the Golden Core. If one were to absorb this golden liquid, then one would be able to develop a part of one's potential at an earlier date, allowing one to absorb even more Gold Attribute Energy.

Those people with soul realms at the level of level eight Demon Kings, if they were to not use Golden Core, they would at the very most become fifteen or sixteen star King level experts.

If they were to use the Golden Core, after the golden liquid had been absorbed by the body, another portion of their body's potential would be opened up allowing their bodies to be able even more Golden Attribute Energy. Their strength would then be able to reach seventeen or eighteen star King level expert.

Golden Core!

It was the possibility of bypassing ranks. However, the stronger one was, the less effective the Golden Cores are. If one were to become an Emperor level expert, then the Golden Core would have practically no effect. Golden Cores merely allow one's potential to be released at an earlier date.

Thus, to King level experts and the one or two star Emperor level experts, the Golden Core was still very useful to them. Merely, when one become an high star Emperor level expert, the Golden Core would then become useless.

"The effectiveness of the formation arrays are dependent on the quality and amount of Elemental Spirit Stones?" Qin Yu smiled.

He casually set up a Conversion Array in his private room. Qin Yu was able to clearly sense that a large amount of Elemental Spirit Energy were being absorbed by this Conversion Array and then converting into a special energy.

"I'll just train according to the primary martial technique of the Gold Punishment Sect." Soon after, Qin Yu started to train quietly.

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 8 – Thirty Six Trial Dark Stars

After spending thirty six Top Quality Elemental Spirit Stones, Qin Yu set up a Gold Attribute Conversion Array and sat within the formation array. The Elemental Spirit Energy, after passing through the Conversion Array, was changed into Gold Attribute Energy. Soon after, the energy was frantically absorbed by Qin Yu.

Unprecedented!

Never had there been anyone in the Dark Star Realm that dared to absorb Gold Attribute Energy so crazily like Qin Yu. Thirty six Top Quality Elemental Spirit Stones was so extravagant that likely even the main formation array of the Mulberry Receiving Village could not compare to it.

However, even though that was the case, there was still not enough Gold Attribute Energy for Qin Yu to absorb.

"The martial techniques of the Dark Star Realm are truly blessed by the world. To change the body fundamentally… it is no weaker than 'Nine Steps Dark Gold Body' martial technique." Qin Yu felt very relaxed.

His body had already transformed to a frightening level. And now when absorbing the Gold Attribute Energy, he was simply absorbing as much as possible.

The cultivators in the Dark Star Realm trained to precisely increase their body's level. That is, the amount of capacity they have toward Gold

Attribute Energy. The larger their body's capacity, the more they'll be able to absorb.

However, what about Qin Yu?

His body had long since reached a frightening level. His body's capacity was frighteningly large. He could absorb as much as he liked.

"There's still not enough Gold Attribute Energy." As Qin Yu absorbed the energy, he did not sense any great change in his body. Thus, he started to ponder.

Suddenly...

"I've forgotten that this is Jiang Lan's Realm!"

Qin Yu laughed at himself. He waved his hand and undone the Gold Attribution Conversion Array. At the same time, he disappeared from the private room. Setting up formation arrays in the Jiang Lan's Realm, would Qin Yu even need to use Elemental Spirit Stones?

In the Jiang Lan's Realm, he was omnipotent!

In Jiang Lan's Realm's space, Qin Yu was standing in the air.

"Inside the Jiang Lan's Realm, I could make the Conversion Array as big as I want it to be." Qin Yu pointed forward. A golden ray of light flew out from Qin Yu's finger. Casually, Qin Yu drew a formation array. After a

while… a golden formation array with a circumference of over ten thousand miles was created.

"Convert!"

With an intention, that enormous formation array with a circumference of over ten thousand miles started to revolve. It started absorbing a large amount of Elemental Spirit Energy and began converting it into Gold Attribute Energy.

"Decrease the conversion speed by half." With an intention, the conversion speed of the formation array immediately decreased by half.

Immediately after, Qin Yu sat inside the great formation array with his legs crossed. The Gold Attribute Energy that covered the entire sky started to rush into Qin Yu's body from all directions. It rushed into Qin Yu's muscles, bones, muscle fibers, and even the cells.

Qin Yu's entire body was being slowly transformed.

"Now that I've decreased its speed by half, its speed is the same as my absorption speed now." Qin Yu was very satisfied. "When comparing the two, the Nine Steps Dark Gold Body has some weak points. The Nine Steps Dark Gold Body focuses the most the bones and secondly the muscles. However, this Gold Punishment Sect's martial technique instead pay equal attention to the bones and muscles."

When comparing toughness, Qin Yu's bones were now comparable to that of a Mid Quality Divine Artifact. However, his muscles' toughness

were likely only comparable to that of a Low Quality Divine Artifact. If he were to be attacked by a Mid Quality Divine Sword, then he would likely bleed. Yet, it would be unable to break through his bones.

After three entire days and nights.

With such a frantic amount of Gold Attribute Energy rushing into his body, Qin Yu's bones and muscles were changing unceasingly. After three days, Qin Yu's body had finally reached the limit that it could bear. If he were to continue to absorb… then his body would turn into metal.

With a whip of his hand, Qin Yu undid the ten thousand miles circumference great formation array.

"To me, the Gold Punishment Sect's primary, middle and advanced martial techniques are all the same." Qin Yu lightly smiled. He then took a step and disappeared into the air.

The difference between the primary, middle and advanced martial techniques was that they determine the speed at which one's body transformed. However, for Qin Yu… his body had already been trained to a successful level. Currently, he was merely going through a process… a process to transform his exterior.

Qin Yu's strength did not change much. However, he now possessed the Gold Punishment Sect's Golden Force flowing through his body.

Qin Yu directly arrived at Ye Qu's residence. At this moment, Hou Fei and Hei Yu were training. For the time being, Qin Yu did not wish to

bother them.

"Ye Qu!" Qin Yu saw Ye Qu who was not far from him.

Ye Qu stopped his training and turned around to look at Qin Yu. Immediately, he opened his wide mouth and started laughing. "Qin Yu, how does it feel now that you've arrived on the Dark Star Realm?"

"Pretty good." Said Qin Yu while smiling. "However Ye Qu, I've just recently obtained a Gold Punishment Sect's training technique. It is only a primary level training technique. But, after I trained in it, I discovered that the 'Nine Steps Dark Gold Body' appeared to be inferior to the Gold Punishment Sect's training technique."

"For real?" Ye Qu did not believe it one bit. "That's absolutely impossible."

With a wave of his hand, Qin Yu took out a jade slip. On the jade slip recorded the martial technique of the Gold Punishment Sect.

Ye Qu received the jade slip from Qin Yu and then inspected it. He carefully pondered for a moment and then said to Qin Yu. "Qin Yu, I believe that the Gold Punishment Sect's martial technique is inferior to my Dinosaur Clan's martial technique!"

"Why is that? When the Nine Steps Dark Gold Body reaches the ninth stage, one's bones will be comparable to High Quality Divine Artifacts. However, one's muscles will be a level weaker. However, when one reached the pinnacle of the Gold Punishment Sect's martial technique,

both one's bones and muscles would be comparable to a High Quality Divine Artifact. Which one's better and which one's worse is obvious." Said Qin Yu.

Ye Qu shook his head. "That's wrong. If two people, with the same aptitudes, were to train respectively the Nine Steps Dark Gold Body and the Gold Punishment Sect's martial technique, the one who trained in the Nine Steps Dark Gold Body would certainly be stronger."

"Let me tell you, the Nine Steps Dark Gold Body, is a martial technique that one can train anywhere. However, what about that Gold Punishment Sect's martial technique? One can only train that after constructing a Conversion Array. This is the first reason. The second reason is that the Nine Steps Dark Gold Body does not require the use of Elemental Spirit Stones in setting up a formation array. However, the Gold Punishment Sect's martial technique do. The amount of Element Spirit Stones that would be used would be a large expense. "

Ye Qu said confidently. "And the most important reason is… bones are naturally much tougher and stronger than muscles. The Nine Steps Dark Gold Body allows for those who are strong to become even stronger while simultaneously increasing the power of the muscles. However, what about the Gold Punishment Sect's martial technique? When one first trains in it, it would not increase the the toughness of the bones. Instead, it increases the toughness of the muscles. It would wait till the two reach the same level before slowly increasing both of them together. For the Gold Punishment Sect's martial technique to be like this… it would definitely be extremely difficult to reach the peak in the martial technique. That is because the bones are most definitely easier to reach High Quality Divine Artifact level hardness compared to the muscles!"

Qin Yu immediately started to laugh.

"Ye Qu, never had I expected that what you said would be pretty reasonable." During his training, Qin Yu had also sensed that it was much easier to increase the toughness of the bones compared to increasing the toughness of the muscles.

Muscles not only need to be hard, it was more important for them to be tough. In order to transform the entire body's muscles, it required an extremely careful and slow process. However, what about the bones? Although toughness was important, hardness was even more important.

"I can assure you that… when the Gold Punishment Sect's martial technique is trained to the later stage, it is completely impossible to reach the pinnacle where it could be compared with a High Quality Divine Artifact without outside help!" Said Ye Qu with absolute certainty.

Qin Yu was shocked. "How did you know that?"

The martial technique that he had given to Ye Qu did not state that. Qin Yu only knew about it from Xu Zong's memories.

Ye Qu said confidently. "That's because my Dinosaur Clan has tried multiple times to use energy at the same level as the Elemental Spirit Energy to train. The muscles would only be able to obtain the hardness of Mid Quality Divine Artifacts. Only the bones, due to the fact that they're superior to begin with, would be able to become comparable to High Quality Divine Artifact. I do not believe that… without using external help, the people in the Dark Star Realm would be able to make their muscles reach the High Quality Divine Artifact level."

Qin Yu nodded and smiled. “That’s right. If one were to continue to train on a planet, one’s muscles would at the very most reach Mid Quality Divine Artifact level. As for the method that the Dark Star Realm used to solve this difficult problem, it is… with the help of gravity!”

“Gravity?” Ye Qu grew confused. “How does that help you?”

“Dark Star!” Said Qin Yu.

Ye Qu’s expression changed. “Impossible. Different Dark Stars possess different gravity. Some Dark Stars possess gravity so strong that even experts that have reached the ninth stage of the Nine Steps Dark Gold Body cannot withstand it. Upon setting foot on those stars, their entire body would be crushed to pieces. Even the soul cannot escape.”

Qin Yu understood that the Dark Stars are, in his master Lei Wei’s previous cosmos, the science and technology cosmos, the ‘Neutron Stars,’ ‘White Dwarf’ and other planets with frightening level of gravitational force.

Different Dark Stars possessed different level of gravity. Some of the frightening Dark Stars possessed attractive force approaching that of Black Holes. Even bodies that are as tough as High Quality Divine Artifacts would also collapse under the weight.

“I do not believe that the people from the Dark Star Realm are capable of finding Dark Stars that are most suited for them to train on where the gravitational force just happened to be their limits and not surpass their ability to bear the weight. How could there such a coincidence?” Said Ye Qu with certainty. “Back then, the seniors of my Dinosaur Clan had also

once thought of using Dark Star's gravitational force to train. However, many of the seniors instead lost their lives when they step foot onto the Dark Stars with terrifying level of gravity. Since then, no one dared to enter a Dark Star without permission."

Qin Yu nodded.

It was indeed very difficult to tell how strong a Dark Star's gravity was. Some Dark Stars possess very weak gravity, that even ordinary Immortal Emperors would be able to bear. However, there are some that possess extremely strong and terrifying gravity. They're so strong that even Nascent Souls would be crushed by it.

"I also do not know how the seniors of the Dark Star Realm managed to find a Dark Star that suited their needs. However, what I do know is… they have the legendary 'Eighteen Emperor Level Dark Stars.' These eighteen Dark Stars are respectively suited for one starred Emperor level expert to eighteen stars Emperor level expert. Those who are able to persist for two entire hours on a Dark Star would be able to be rated with stars according to the Dark Star." Said Qin Yu with a smile.

Eighteen Emperor Level Dark Stars. Eighteen King Level Dark Stars.

The legendary Thirty Six Trial Dark Stars were something that practically everyone in the Dark Star Realm knew about. More than half of the experts in the entire Dark Star Realm were training on those Dark Stars.

As for how these thirty six planets that just so happened to be suited for King and Emperor level experts were discovered, Qin Yu had no idea. Qin Yu had the same thought as Ye Qu, this was practically impossible.

For example, in order to find a Dark Star suitable for an eighteen star Emperor level to train on, at the very least the person finding the Dark Star ought to be an eighteen star Emperor. That was the strongest one could be before ascending to the Divine Realm. For such an expert to go find Dark Stars, while it's one thing if he managed to find one, but if he were to find a Dark Star with a gravity stronger than what he could bear, then it would mean that he'll die instantly.

How many eighteen star Emperor level experts are there in the Dark Star Realm? It's likely hard for there to even be one. So how would they possibly be able to risk searching for Dark Stars?

"If they were to slowly draw closer to a Dark Star and withdraw when unable to bear the gravity and descend when they are able to; using this kind of method should be able to allow them to find a Dark Star." Suddenly, such an idea came to Qin Yu's mind.

However, merely after a moment, this idea was rejected by Qin Yu.

"I am truly foolish." Qin Yu laughed at himself.

If one were to do what Qin Yu suggested earlier, then while flying near the Dark Star Realm, what would be resisting the gravitational force of the would not be one's body but instead it'll be the energy within one's body. The stronger the body's energy was, the stronger the gravity it could resist.

Those who cultivate and train their body, their body was usually more powerful than the energy they have in their body.

For example, when training in the 'Nine Steps Dark Gold Body,' one would use the Nine Steps Force to resist the gravity when flying. However, the body's tolerance is usually stronger than the Nine Steps Force. By slowly approaching the selected Dark Star type planet, it would definitely be unable to reach the body's limit and would have no effect on training the body.

Outside the Mulberry Receiving Village of the Dark Star Realm.

A lot of the youths of the Mulberry Receiving Village were gathered together. In the middle of the group of youths were Xiu Ya who had trained for three days now. Xiu Ya had absorbed the golden liquid in the Golden Core and then the Gold Attribute Energy. And now, her strength had just reached the one star King level.

"Little Ya, congratulations. Starting from today, you would be ranked amongst the top five from your generation." Said a brown haired youngster while smiling.

The several tens of youths in the surrounding were all chatting and laughing. For there to be an outstanding talent in their village, of course all the villagers would be happy.

Suddenly, a blond girl spoke out. "A'Ya, exactly how strong is that Liu Xing? He appeared to be very outstanding. From the way I see it…. it's very possible that he's a fake expert."

"Don't talk gibberish, that Liu Xing has at the very least killed Xu Zong." A youth defended Liu Xing.

The blond haired girl humped. “That’s hard to say. It’s likely that Liu Xing killed Xu Zong with a sneak attack. That is not enough to show that he’s powerful. A’Ya, say, is that Liu Xing very powerful?”

Xiu Ya wanted to speak.

However, she remembered what Qin Yu had asked her to do. He didn’t want her to speak of his strength.

“Since A’Ya isn’t even speaking, seems like that Liu Xing is really nothing great.” That blond haired girl grew even more certain. “From the way I see it, that Liu Xing would at the very most be a one star King level expert. He’s about the same level as the current A’Ya.”

Xiu Ya said angrily. “I am much weaker than Lord Liu Xing. You all didn’t know about this but.. three powerful King level Metal Beasts were about to kill me, but Lord Liu Xing killed all three of them in a blink of an eye.”

“Blink of an eye?” Everyone was startled.

“Impossible!” Immediately, a couple young males and females all spoke out.

However, just when they were talking about that. The brown haired youngster from before suddenly frowned. “Stop making all this noise. There’s a group of people coming toward our village from the south.”

Immediately, this group of youths all grew quiet and looked to the south. A moment later, several hundred silhouettes had rapidly flown over from the sky. Afterwards, they descended outside of the Mulberry Receiving Village. They were led by three middle aged men.

"They're from the Golden Sun Village!" The brown haired youth frowned and immediately said with a clear voice. "This is the Mulberry Receiving Village, what might the Golden Sun Village come here for?"

Of the three middle aged men who lead the group, the one in the middle stepped forward and said. "I am the village chief of the Golden Sun Village. Not long ago, we encountered a herd of Metal Beasts and were forced to migrate our village. Only after we finished selecting our new village location did we discover that… your Mulberry Receiving Village is located less than a hundred miles from our new village location. Thus, we decided to come and greet you all from the Mulberry Receiving Village."

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 9 – Emperor Level Metal Beast

Being attacked by a large and powerful herd of Metal Beasts and then forced to migrate the village. This was a common occurrence in all the Gravity Gathered Planets of the Dark Star Realm.

"Jin Feng, if you want to greet our Mulberry Receiving Village, you only need to come by yourself. Why did you bring such a large group of people with you? There are several hundred people. Furthermore, all of them are King level experts. They should all be the third stage experts of your Golden Sun Village, right?"

Following the thick and strong voice, a robust man without any shirt on walked out. It was precisely Si Liu… the number two person of the Mulberry Receiving Village.

The village chief of the Golden Sun Village, Jin Feng, smiled lightly. "The reason why we came was first to greet you all and secondly to ask about a matter."

"What is it?" Si Liu frowned and said.

Jin Feng's expression turned cold. "This time, our Golden Sun Village split our people into multiple groups for the migration. Amongst a group of them were a bit over a hundred people… however, everyone in this group has died."

"Everyone of them died?" Si Liu's expression took a huge change. Even the group of youths including Xiu Ya were astonished.

It was truly rare for there to be so many people dead at once. That was because the Metal Beasts possess very low intelligence. It is practically impossible for them to kill over a hundred experts at once.

"After we searched, in that group of people, other than Xu Zong, we were unable to find even the corpses of the other people. Also, looking at the injuries that Xu Zong had that caused his death, he ought to have been killed by humans and not Metal Beasts." Jin Feng's voice was cold. "In the surrounding area, only your Mulberry Receiving Village is located near there. I want to know whether or not it's your people that killed Xu Zong and the over a hundred people that were migrating?"

The Golden Sun Village was antagonistic towards the Mulberry Receiving Village. They possess a hatred that has persisted for countless years. Adding on the corpse of Xu Zong, it was no wonder that Jin Feng would suspect the Mulberry Receiving Village.

"No, we haven't." Said Si Liu resolutely.

Jin Feng sneered. "Although there is hatred between our two villages, it's not at a level where you should kill over a hundred of our people at once."

At this moment, a silver haired old man walked out from the Mulberry Receiving Village. Beside him was precisely Qin Yu.

"Village chief." Si Liu, Xiu Ya and the rest of the Mulberry Receiving Villagers, all bowed. At this moment, all of the villagers of the Mulberry Receiving Village who had been training in their residences had also

walked out. Over a thousand people had gathered here.

"Lord Liu Xing, allow me to take care of this matter first." This silver haired old man said to Qin Yu via voice transmission.

Qin Yu slightly nodded.

It had been two days since Qin Yu came out from the Jiang Lan's Realm. These past two days, he had been together with the village chief of the Mulberry Receiving Village, Si Liu's father... Si Xu. Qin Yu slightly exposed a bit of his strength and Si Xu immediately began to welcome Qin Yu respectfully.

"Village chief Si Xu, could it be that you're also planning to deny that the over a hundred people of my Golden Sun Village were killed by your Mulberry Receiving Village?" Said the village chief of the Golden Sun Village, Jin Feng, coldly.

Si Xu's silver brows jumped. He lightly smiled and said. "I admit that Xu Zong was killed by our people. However, the other people were absolutely not killed by our people."

"Father." Si Liu looked to his own father with a frown. The matter would become very troublesome once they admitted that they had killed Xu Zong.

Jin Feng laughed out loud. "What a joke! Since you've admitted that Xu Zong was killed by your people, how could you not dare to admit that the remaining over a hundred people were also killed by your people? Si Xu,

you ought to not be this sort of person."

Suddenly, a clear voice sounded.

"Village chief of the Golden Sun Village, Xu Zong was planning to plunder my Golden Core and kill me when I was seriously injured. Only then did he get killed. As for the other people, I have never seen them." Said Xiu Ya as she stared at Jin Feng.

"Little girl, do not interrupt when I haven't ask you." Jin Feng shot a cold glance at Xiu Ya. "Furthermore, don't you dare go and insult the honor of a descendant of my Golden Sun Village. The descendants of my Golden Sun Village would rather die than do that sort of thing."

Qin Yu who stood to the side merely lightly laughed in his heart. A man whose strength was merely around the level of a level nine Demon King actually dared to be this tyrannic.

"You are Jin Feng, right? That Xu Zong was killed by me. I can bear witness… the descent of your Golden Sun Village, Xu Zong, indeed tried to take advantage of another person's hard work and tried to kill Xiu Ya." Said Qin Yu indifferently.

"Who are…" Jin Feng was about to shout and berate Qin Yu. However, when his gaze landed on Qin Yu, his expression slightly changed. Immediately, his manner changed greatly. Courteously, he said. "May I know who Your Lordship might be…?"

Upon hearing these words, the youths that were still disputing with Xiu

Ya regarding Qin Yu earlier were all shocked. This was especially true for that blond haired girl. Unable to believe it, she said to Xiu Ya who stood beside her in a low voice. “A’Ya, is that Liu Xing truly that powerful? Even the village chief of the Golden Sun Village has to address him as Lord?”

“Lord Liu Xing is truly very powerful.” Said Xiu Ya with absolute certainty.

In the Dark Star Realm, people would usually address those who are stronger than them as ‘Lord.’ The people in the Dark Star Realm, when compared with the people from the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms, adored the strong even more. In the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms, those with amazing backgrounds might be able to be respected and revered. However, in the Dark Star Realm, even if it was the son of one of the Three Sovereigns, he should still be looked down upon if he were too weak.

“This is Lord Liu Xing.” Said Si Xu. “Lord Liu Xing only recently arrived at my Mulberry Receiving Village. He had saved Xiu Ya enroute. Jin Feng, could it be that you do not believe in what Lord Liu Xing has said?”

Jin Feng was immediately distressed.

For one, he was unable to sense Qin Yu at all with his soul’s strength. Thus, Qin Yu was at the very least at the same level of power as him. Secondly, Qin Yu was radiating an aura from his body. That kind of aura was something that only Emperor level experts possessed. Jin Feng had only sensed those kinds of auras before, when he met some Emperor level experts on the Thirty Six Trial Dark Stars.

“Jin Feng definitely would not dare to doubt what Lord Liu Xing has said. It’s just that, how else did the other hundred people die?” Jin Feng continued. “Furthermore, Xu Zong was amongst the same group as them. How was it possible that such a thing like what Lord Liu Xing said had happened?”

And at this moment, a middle aged man who stood beside Jin Feng raised his head and said. “Lord Liu Xing is extremely powerful and possesses majestic status. Your Lordship is someone that I should not doubt. It’s just that Xu Zong is a descendent of my Golden Sun Village. At the very least, he ought to possess the dignity as a descendent of my Golden Sun Village. The action that Your Lordship spoke of, I am unable to believe that those are things that Xu Zong would do.”

“One may know a person for a long time without understanding his true nature. Do you all understand this principle?” Said Qin Yu with a light smile.

These people from the Golden Sun Village had indeed believed themselves to be infallible.

Qin Yu continued. “Furthermore, had it really been as you all had said and that the people of the Mulberry Receiving Village had indeed killed your people, then since they’ve already disposed of the traces of a hundred people, why would they leave the corpse of this Xu Zong behind?”

Jin Feng and the rest of them Golden Sun villagers were dumbstruck.

That’s right. If over a hundred people’s corpse had disappeared, why

would the corpse of Xu Zong remain?

"Furthermore, at the moment when I had arrived on the Deep Mulberry Star, I had once used my Soul's Power to inspect the planet and discovered a large group of Metal Beasts surrounding over a hundred corpses. It's just that I did not pay much attention to it back then. If my guess was correct, those people ought to be from your Golden Sun Village." Said Qin Yu indifferently.

In the Dark Star Realm, the people referred to things like Immortal Awareness and Demon Awareness as Soul's Power as what is used to search was the Soul's Power anyways. Thus, Qin Yu naturally referred his Immortal Awareness as 'Soul's Power.'

The expression of the people from the Golden Sun Village changed.

Jin Feng said coldly. "Lord Liu Xing, you said that your Soul's Power managed to discover a large amount of Golden Beasts surrounding and attacking a group of over a hundred people? In that case, why didn't Your Lordship save my clansmen?"

"Save?" Qin Yu was startled.

He had never thought of saving!

This could not be blamed on Qin Yu. During the time when he wandered the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms, when he used his Immortal Awareness to search on a planet, he would frequently discover hundreds and thousands of people fighting on the planet. How could Qin

Yu possibly save each and every one of them?

After a long time, Qin Yu had grown accustomed to it.

When he arrived on the Deep Mulberry Star and used his Immortal Awareness to inspect the planet, he had already discovered several tens of battles happening. Could it be that Qin Yu really must go and save the weak? Save all of the weak from the occurring battles?

If he were to save all of them from every single battle that occurred, then he would've long since collapsed during the moment when he was wandering the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms.

"Who do you think me to be? Your Golden Sun Village's protector?" Said Qin Yu coldly. "When I wander the Dark Star Realm, how many battles do you think I discover on every planet I pass? Do you think that I am required to save the people from each and every battle?"

The group of people from the Golden Sun Village were all stunned.

Merely, in their heart, they were angry. After all… Qin Yu once had the opportunity to save their people.

"That village that's being constructed right now around a hundred miles from here ought to be your Golden Sun Village right?" Qin Yu suddenly said.

"Right." Jin Feng replied.

Qin Yu lightly smiled and said. “Let me tell you all a thing. At this moment, there is a large herd of Metal Beasts. Their number is no less than a thousand. They are currently split into two groups, one from the front and one from behind, proceeding toward your village.”

“Ah?” Jin Feng was startled. Immediately after, Jin Feng spread out his Soul’s Power and then lightly smiled. “A total of a little over a thousand Metal Beasts, although they are a bit hard to take care of, killing all of them is still possible.”

“Do not be too confident in yourself.” Said Qin Yu with a light smile.

Qin Yu had already discovered that this herd of Metal Beasts was still not at a frightening size. However… the leader of this herd of Metal Beasts was one of the strongest Metal Beasts on the entire Deep Mulberry Star… an Emperor level Metal Beast!

Jin Feng instead had a completely confident appearance. “Lord Liu Xing, could it be that you don’t know that the Metal Beasts are the targets that we people from the Dark Star Realm use to test ourselves? No matter what, it is impossible for them to extinguish our village. At the very least, the Elder would not ignore it.”

“Oh?” Qin Yu said confused. “Targets to test yourselves?”

The village chief of the Mulberry Receiving Village, Si Xu, who stood to the side said to Qin Yu. “Lord Liu Xing, you might now know about this matter. This is what the Elder has told us. The reason why the Metal Beasts came to be, was for the purpose of helping our clansmen grow.

However, all of the Metal Beasts are under the control of the Elder and will not endanger the safety of an entire village."

Qin Yu came to a realization.

Every 'Elder' of each Gravity Gathered Planet were there to protect the planet, while monitoring what happens on it. They are there to prevent major catastrophes such as an entire village being wiped out. After all, the population of the Dark Star Realm was small to begin with.

"But the strength of your Elder is inferior to that Emperor level Metal Beast!" Thought Qin Yu in his heart.

The Elder's Palace was located on top of a mountain peak of the Deep Mulberry Star. That Elder was indeed an Emperor level expert. However, when looking at his soul realm's level, he was merely comparable to that of a level two Demon Emperor. That Emperor level Metal Beast, on the other hand, possessed the strength of a level four Demon Emperor!

That Elder was simply unable to detect that Emperor level Metal Beast. Thus, how would he protect them?

"As I have said, it's best for you all to not be overly confident." Said Qin Yu with a light smile.

This time, Jin Feng spoke to the group of people surrounding him. "Let's return first. Although those thousand Metal Beasts or so cannot be considered catastrophic, if we do not return, then it'll be somewhat hard for the remaining villagers to take them on."

“Yes, village chief.” Immediately after, those couple hundred people began to rapidly fly toward the direction of the Golden Sun Village.

“Si Xu, follow me, we shall have a look.” Qin Yu suddenly said.

Qin Yu knew very well in his heart, that with merely the group of villagers from the Golden Sun Village, whose strongest individual only possessed the strength of a level nine Demon King, it was simply impossible for them to take on that Metal Beast with a strength comparable to a level four Demon Emperor.

“Okay. I shall have a look as to how this Golden Sun Village will deal with the Metal Beasts’ attack.” Said Si Xu as he nodded. Immediately after, Si Xu followed Qin Yu and proceeded toward the direction of the Golden Sun Village.

Si Liu said to the surrounding villagers of the Mulberry Receiving Village. “Everyone, return to your residences first. Currently, the herd of Metal Beasts is attacking the Golden Sun Village. It might be possible for them to spread over to us. Everyone must be on alert.”

At this moment, Xiu Ya and the group of youths were discussing.

“A’Ya, how strong is that Lord Liu Xing? Earlier, I saw that our Village Chief and the Village Chief from the Golden Sun Village, were both very respectful toward him.” That blond haired girl’s eyes were shining. “Could he be an Emperor level expert?”

Xiu Ya did not speak. Instead, she was looking to the direction that Qin Yu left toward.

"Si Xu, let me ask you a question. Usually, the Metal Beasts possess very low intelligence. What might be the reason for that? Could it be that all of the Metal Beasts possess very low intelligence?" Qin Yu asked in confusion.

Si Xu smiled and said. "Had Your Lordship been training on uninhabited planets?"

"That's right." Qin Yu knew that his question was somewhat stupid.

Si Xu nodded and said. "No wonder Your Lordship isn't familiar with this. Metal Beasts are only born on the Origin Movement Planets. All of the Metal Beasts are very powerful. However, for some unknown reason, they all possess a very low intelligence. But… once a Metal Beast reaches Emperor level, it develops an intelligence comparable to ours."

"Emperor level?" Qin Yu understood everything now.

No wonder that herd of Metal Beasts cooperated so well when they charged into the Golden Sun Village. It all made sense now.

"However, Emperor level Metal Beasts are extremely rare. While there are a lot of Metal Beasts that have reached the peak of King level, the number of Metal Beasts that have reached the Emperor level, is so small, that it's frightening. Once they break through that gateway, they will be able to attain intelligence! Metal Beasts that do not possess intelligence

are not scary at all. However, once they develop intelligence, even though the body of an Emperor level Metal Beast possesses merely twice the hardness when compared to a peak King level Metal Beast, the difference between their strength is ten times or greater!" Si Xu said solemnly. "Even on the Sacred Planet, there is an organization, the 'Enforcement Squadron,' specially created to search and kill some Emperor level Metal Beasts. The reason being, that an Emperor level Golden Beast could easily cause the entire population of an Origin Movement Star to die out. At the very least, in the past hundred million years, there were already five Origin Movement Stars that have been annihilated."

Qin Yu smiled and said. "Had it not been for my arrival, then the Deep Mulberry Star would have been the sixth."

Si Xu's expression changed. "What Your Lordship means is… there's an Emperor level Metal Beast here? Impossible! How did the Elder not manage to discover it?"

Qin Yu's gaze was cast toward the Golden Sun Village located not far away. "Elder? The Elder's strength is merely around four star Emperor level or so. However, that Emperor level Metal Beast is roughly at seven star Emperor level! How would your Elder be able to discover it?"

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 10 – Elder

"Seven, seven star Emperor level Metal Beast?" Si Xu's eyes were wide open. Shock was written across his face.

Si Xu repeatedly shook his head, saying. "Impossible. Absolutely impossible. Every successive generation of Elders have been monitoring the entire time. No matter what, they would never have allowed the Metal Beast to mature to a seven star Emperor level. When a Metal Beast first reached Emperor level, it would definitely be killed by that generation's Elder."

Hearing what Si Xu said, Qin Yu also thought that… this Emperor level Metal Beast should not be able to exist. Furthermore, it is even more impossible for it to reach seven star Emperor level.

"Then what is the reason why those five Origin Movement Planets were wiped out by the Metal Beasts?" Qin Yu suddenly asked.

Si Xu was slightly startled. Immediately after he sighed and said. "The reason why those five Origin Movement Planets were wiped out by the Metal Beasts was because when those Metal Beasts first reached one star Emperor level, it had immediately left the Origin Movement Planets. Only after their strength grew stronger did they return to those Origin Movement Planets to attack."

"Clever." Qin Yu started to laugh.

Those Emperor level Metal Beasts were truly clever. They knew that they

were unable to handle a powerful expert when they first reached Emperor level and actually decided to leave the Origin Movement Planets. They decided to first raise their strength before returning to the Origin Movement Planets to attack.

"Si Xu, I think this Emperor level Metal Beast probably also descended to the Deep Mulberry Star from outside." Qin Yu guessed.

Si Xu said solemnly. "This matter is of utmost importance. A seven star Emperor level Metal Beast poses immense danger. This matter definitely has to be reported to the Elder and the Sacred Planet." As he said that, Si Xu took out a Transmission Spiritual Pearl.

"Unexpectedly, the tool that the people of the Dark Star Realm use to send transmission is also the Transmission Spiritual Pearl." Qin Yu was shocked.

What Qin Yu did not know, was that the reason why the Immortal Realm, Devil Realm and Demon Realm possessed Transmission Spiritual Pearls, was because they learned from the Dark Star Realm. If one were to compare who had the Transmission Spiritual Pearls for the longest period of time, then the Dark Star Realm possessed it for much longer than the Immortal Realm, Devil Realm and the Demon Realm.

"The Elder will be coming immediately." Si Xu put away his Transmission Spiritual Pearl and said to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu nodded. He then looked to the Golden Sun Village. "We still do not have to worry right now. That Emperor level Metal Beast has not attacked yet. The only ones attacking are some King level Metal Beasts."

In the entire Golden Sun Village, close to two thousand silhouettes were flickering about rapidly. They were fighting against the Metal Beasts.

From the appearance, it was obvious that the humans were dominating. Although the Metal Beasts possessed pretty decent strength, their intelligence was truly too low. Without intelligence, it would already be pretty decent if they were able to display half of their strength.

“Hiss!” A Metal Wolf’s abdomen was directly pierced through by two hands. Immediately afterwards, it was ripped apart into two.

The middle aged man who killed that Metal Wolf even frantically howled. This middle aged man was precisely the village chief of the Golden Sun Village, Jin Feng.

“Jin Feng is very powerful. Although his soul realm’s level is merely an eighteen star King, his body is extraordinarily valiant and is comparable to that of a one star Emperor level expert.” Si Xu said to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu naturally was able to guess that this was because of the Golden Cores.

After using a large amount of Golden Cores and absorbing the liquids within them, one’s body would be able to be opened up for development even more and one’s strength would become even stronger. With a body of a one star Emperor, when facing a King level Metal Beast, Jin Feng was indeed extremely confident and at ease while fighting.

Like a lightning bolt, wherever Jin Feng passed, the Metal Beasts were ripped apart, sprinkling blood everywhere.

"Village chief!" Some of the cultivators within the Golden Sun Village started to cheer.

In merely a moment, more than half of the Metal Beasts were killed. However, only three of the Golden Sun Village's villagers were killed and several tens were injured. With the increase in the superiority of their numbers, it was likely that there would be even less injuries and deaths when killing the remaining Metal Beasts.

"Your Elder has arrived." Said Qin Yu with a smile.

His Immortal Awareness clearly discovered a silhouette flying over rapidly. In merely a blink of an eye, this man had arrived in the sky above the Golden Sun Village. From his appearance, it seemed that he was also currently using his Soul's Power to carefully search for the Emperor level Metal Beast.

The Elder of the Deep Mulberry Star was a bald headed middle aged man. His body was radiating a faint golden light. His gaze was like lightning as it swept through every corner of the Golden Sun Village below him. Upon seeing Qin Yu and Si Xu, he merely nodded and did not fly over to them. Clearly, this Elder was more concerned about the existence of the Emperor level Metal Beast. He was using his Soul's Power to continuously search the region below him.

"With the gap between the soul realm levels being so great, how could you possibly be able to find it?" Thought Qin Yu in his heart.

Qin Yu looked to that Emperor level Metal Beast with his Immortal Awareness.

That Emperor level Metal Beast had the appearance of a cheetah. Its body was composed of a dark cyan colored metal. Its ice-cold eyes took a glance at the Elder on the sky with great disdain. It was evident that this Emperor level Metal Beast did not care about the Elder at all.

The Emperor level Metal Beast then cast his gaze at Jin Feng who was currenting massacring the Metal Beasts.

“Die.” Jin Feng had a bloodthirsty smile on his face. His hand had turned into a claw as it ripped through the surrounding space. With a ‘kacha’ sound, he grabbed and smashed a tiger type Metal Beast’s head.

Suddenly…

A deep cyan colored light ripped through the sky. It was shot directly toward Jin Feng.

The Elder who had been keeping a close watch over the battlefield had also immediately shot himself toward that dark cyan colored light. As for Jin Feng, when he saw that dark cyan light rushing toward him, he was unable to help himself from feeling a burst of fear in his heart. Immediately, he flew backwards.

“Bang!”

The Elder had actually managed to intercept that cheetah Metal Beast.

Upon seeing this scene, Si Xu had a smile on his face. Qin Yu, on the other hand, shook his head.

"That Emperor level Metal Beast had intentionally slowed down its speed." Qin Yu spoke. "That Emperor level Metal Beast attacked first whereas the Elder intercepted later. With the Elder's strength, how would his speed be able to match that of a seven star Emperor level Metal Beast? For him to be able to block the Metal Beast, it is evident that the Metal Beast had intentionally slowed down."

Si Xu immediately realized.

"It was planning to kill the Elder?" Si Xu shivered.

At this moment, the Elder of the Deep Mulberry Village, Liu Tong, was currently filled with shock. A couple days ago, he had received a message from the Sacred Planet saying that there had been an Emperor level Metal Beast roaming around the surrounding star fields and to be on alert.

In these past couple days, Liu Tong had been carefully monitoring the entire planet. And earlier... the message from Si Xu had caused him to immediately rush over. And now, he had also encountered the so called 'Emperor level Metal Beast.' However, Liu Tong had never anticipated that this Emperor level Metal Beast would actually be this powerful.

In merely three bouts.

A large cut had appeared on Liu Tong's chest. His blood was flowing out unceasingly. Had it not been for the fact that he had slightly dodged earlier, then his chest and abdomen would've already been split open. To Immortals and Devil experts, having their chest and abdomen split open does not mean much. However, to the people from the Dark Star Realm, it was an extremely serious injury.

"Elder of the Deep Mulberry Star, do not try resisting anymore, you are no match against me. All of the people on this Deep Mulberry Star shall be killed! Not one will be able to escape." The deep cyan colored cheetah stared at Liu Tong with his eyes. His voice had resounded in Liu Tong's mind.

Liu Tong was startled.

Emperor level Metal Beasts possessed intelligence comparable to that of humans; sure enough, that was true.

"You will be the second Origin Movement Star Elder that I've killed." Said that dark cyan color cheetah Metal Beast via voice transmission. Upon hearing this, Liu Tong was shocked… could it be that another Elder of an Origin Movement Star had died?

"Woosh!"

That sharp claw's speed had immediately increased by fifty percent. In merely a blink of an eye, it had appeared before Liu Tong.

Against this claw, Liu Tong closed his eyes. He was simply unable to dodge it. All he could do was to close his eyes and await his death… Four star against a seven star, the gap between them was truly too great.

However, Liu Tong waited for a long time but the claw still have not arrived.

“Hey, little cheetah, don’t stare at me.” A voice resounded.

Liu Tong opened his eyes. What he saw was a scene that caused him to be dumbstruck…

A youngster was grabbing the neck of the Emperor level Metal Beast with a single hand. The Emperor level Metal Beast was hanging in the air. The Cheetah Emperor level Metal Beast was unceasingly radiating a flickering light from its body. It was trying to resist. However, although it merely had its neck grabbed, no matter what it did, it was unable to throw itself off from that youngster’s hand.

“He’s, that’s right, he’s that youngster that stood beside Si Xu.” Liu Tong immediately remembered.

At this moment, Qin Yu looked to Liu Tong. He smiled and said. “Elder of the Deep Mulberry Star, let me introduce myself. I am Liu Xing, an Interstellar Cultivator.”

“Interstellar Cultivator!” Liu Tong was shocked.

There was indeed a group of Interstellar Cultivators in the Dark Star

Realm. This group of people do not seek pleasure. Instead, they only wish to continuously wander the Dark Star Realm and train. Although this group of people do not possess a prominent reputation, they are usually dreadfully powerful.

After all, if one was not powerful, how would they dare to wander the Dark Star Realm?

"I am the Elder of the Deep Mulberry Star, Liu Tong. Thank you Lord Liu Xing for saving my life. Thank you Lord Liu Xing for saving this Deep Mulberry Star." Liu Tong was filled with an endless amount of thankfulness.

A seven star Emperor level Metal Beast.

Had it not been for Qin Yu, the Deep Mulberry Star would be most definitely doomed. Furthermore, a seven star Emperor level Metal Beast could use Greater Teleportation to continue to endanger the other Origin Movement Planets. The dangers of a seven star Emperor level Metal Beast were truly too great!

Furthermore, according to what that Emperor level Metal Beast had said via its voice transmission, it had already killed another planet's Elder.

And at this moment, the group of Metal Beasts that no longer had the Emperor level Metal Beast controlling them, started to frantically flee after finding themselves at a complete disadvantage. In merely a moment, all of the surviving Metal Beasts had fled.

“Lord Elder.” Jin Feng and the rest of the people all walked over. Respectfully, they greeted the Elder. Si Xu had also walked over. “Lord Elder.”

Jin Feng glanced at that Emperor level Metal Beast with some fear in his heart. He asked. “Lord Elder, what level is this Metal Beast? Could it be… Emperor level?”

Who amongst them didn’t know of the terrible reputation of Emperor level Metal Beasts?

Elder Liu Tong nodded and said. “This Emperor level Metal Beast is extremely powerful. It is much stronger than myself. As for its true strength, Lord Liu Xing should be able to tell.” Elder Liu Tong looked to Qin Yu respectfully.

Jin Feng’s eyelids jumped. All of those Golden Sun Villagers were startled.

Even the Elder addressed him as Lord!

Qin Yu nodded and said. “This Emperor level Metal Beast’s strength can be considered as pretty good. It possesses the strength of a seven star Emperor level Metal Beast.” Qin Yu was still grabbing onto this Emperor level Metal Beast by the neck with a single hand. No matter how hard it tried to struggle free, it was unable to move in the slightest.

Seven star Emperor level?

All of the cultivators of the Golden Sun Village had their eyes wide open as they looked to the cheetah Metal Beast that appeared like a plaything in Qin Yu's hand.

A cheetah Metal Beast that had become unable to resist after having its neck pinched was a seven star Metal Beast? If that really was the case, then how many star Emperor level is this Lord Liu Xing that's smiling in front of them?

"Lord Liu Xing, please forgive this Jin Feng for the disrespect that I showed you before." Jin Feng suddenly walked forward. He said respectfully, as he placed his left hand on the right side of his chest and lowered his head.

Upon seeing that Qin Yu was able to subdue a seven star Emperor level Golden Beast, Jin Feng had completely realized that such an expert was not someone that he, who was not even Emperor level, could risk offending.

"Lord Liu Xing, please forgive us." Said Jin Feng's two brothers, respectfully, to Qin Yu.

Elder Liu Tong looked to Qin Yu. He asked. "Lord Liu Xing, did Jin Feng and them commit an offense against you? If Jin Feng and them were to have offended Your Lordship, I too ask for Your Lordship to forgive them!" Elder Liu Tong also requested for Qin Yu's forgiveness earnestly.

In the Dark Star Realm, strength determined one's status!

Having absorbed Xu Zong's memories, Qin Yu knew very well about the rules of the Dark Star Realm. Immediately, he laughed unconcernedly. "Village chief Jin Feng need not mind about it too much. Back then, you've merely had your eyes clouded by hatred after your villagers were killed. I am capable of understanding your hatred."

"Lord Liu Xing." Jin Feng was moved. He still remembered the manner

he had toward Qin Yu back on the Mulberry Receiving Village. Never had he anticipated that the respectable Lord Liu Xing would be so opened minded.

Qin Yu felt helpless in his heart.

He looked to Elder Liu Tong and said. “Elder, I have a matter that I came to seek your help with. Of course, before you decide whether to help me, would you be willing to come to the Mulberry Receiving Village along with me? I shall bid farewell to that girl who guided me.”

“Lord Liu Xing, please do.” Elder Liu Tong stood beside Qin Yu. He even slightly distanced himself to the back. His respect toward Qin Yu can be clearly seen.

Afterwards, Qin Yu, Si Xu and Elder Liu Tong flew toward the Mulberry Receiving Village located not far from here. And at this moment, almost everyone on the Mulberry Receiving Village was on alert. They were afraid that the herd of Metal Beasts would attack their village.

Upon seeing Si Xu flying over, those villagers who are on alert immediately spread the news to the entire village. Almost immediately, over a thousand villagers of the Mulberry Receiving Village had all come out. Amongst them included Xiu Ya.

“A’Ya.” That blond haired girl who had originally suspected Qin Yu pulled Xiu Ya’s arm and slightly pointed at Qin Yu who was flying over. “Look, that’s the Elder! The Elder also appears to be somewhat respectful toward Lord Liu Xing.”

For some unknown reason, Xiu Ya had a bad feeling. However, she still said to the friend who have grown up together with her beside her. “Li Xin, Lord Liu Xing had told me before that he had came to our planet to find the Elder.”

As Elder Liu Tong monitored the entire Deep Mulberry Star, he had also appeared several times in those eight villages of the Deep Mulberry Star before. Almost everyone on the Deep Mulberry Star recognizes this strongest protector of the Deep Mulberry Star.

“Lord Elder.” All of the cultivators respectfully saluted to the Elder.

Elder Liu Tong flew ahead. He said to the bunch of people below him. “This is Lord Liu Xing. Lord Liu Xing is about to depart from here. Before he leaves… “

“Xiu Ya.” Qin Yu suddenly called out for Xiu Ya directly.

This girl called Xiu Ya was tenacious, hardworking and optimistic. Qin Yu, from the bottom of his heart, liked her a lot. Of course, he merely liked her like a younger sister. Now that he was about to leave, he figured that he must at least bid his farewell with her. Otherwise, Qin Yu was unable to feel comfortable.

“Lord Liu Xing, are you leaving?” Momentarily, Xiu Ya’s heart was in a state of confusion.

Rarely did Xiu Ya revere a person. When she saw that Qin Yu was able to instantly kill three King level Metal Beasts, she had already grown to

revere him. In her heart, Qin Yu was very powerful, very perfect.

"That's right, I'm leaving." Qin Yu nodded and said. He then raised up the Emperor level Metal Beast in his hand. Under the grasp of Qin Yu's hand, this seven star Emperor level Metal Beast was unable to resist at all.

"Before I leave, I'm going to give you a present." Said Qin Yu while smiling.

"Present?" Xiu Ya was slightly startled.

And at this moment, Elder Liu Tong seemed to have guessed what Qin Yu was about to do. He hurriedly sent Qin Yu a voice transmission. "Lord Liu Xing, no matter what, we cannot let that Emperor level Metal Beast live. We must definitely kill it. In the Dark Star Realm, the dangers of an Emperor level Metal Beast is too great, truly too great! Everyone from the Dark Star Realm, when they encounter an Emperor level Metal Beast, they all have to spare no effort in killing it. No matter what, we cannot allow it to have an opportunity to destroy our Origin Movement Planets."

Qin Yu was slightly startled.

When he captured this Emperor level Metal Beast, he had originally planned to tame it and then gift it to Xiu Ya. Although it might be hard for others to tame an Emperor level Metal Beast, Qin Yu was instead still able to do it.

However now, it seemed that… the Dark Star Realm simply do not allow for Emperor level Metal Beasts to live.

“In that case, that’s also quite simple.” Qin Yu smiled and was about to kill this seven star Emperor level Metal Beast. However, at this moment…

“It’s best for you to not kill me. Otherwise, my brothers would not let you get away with it.” That seven star Emperor level Metal Beast stared at Qin Yu. Its two eyes were filled with hatred.

Qin Yu was slightly shocked. This seven star Emperor level Metal Beast had brothers?

However, with his strength, would he fear a mere Metal Beast?

“Little cheetah, did you think that your brothers are able to rival me?” Qin Yu asked back with his voice transmission. The seven star Emperor level Metal Beast was shocked. For Qin Yu to be able to take care of him so easily, his strength was clearly unfathomable.

With merely a kacha sound.

The seven star Emperor level Metal Beast’s neck was broken by Qin Yu’s hand. Immediately after, a golden energy was shot out from Qin Yu’s hand and a Golden Core flew out.

A seven star Emperor level Metal Beast’s Golden Core!

Countless people of the Mulberry Receiving Village had their eyes shining. The Golden Core of an Emperor level Metal Beast was simply

something that was rarely seen in millions of years. Even Elder Liu Tong grew a bit startled.

Qin Yu lightly smiled and said to Elder Liu Tong. “Elder Liu Tong, you ought to know of the preciousness of this seven star Emperor level Metal Beast’s Golden Core. The golden liquid within this Golden Core, you are to let Xiu Ya absorb it after she reached a sufficient level. As for the corpse of this seven star Emperor level Metal Beast, it shall be my gift to you.”

Liu Tong grew excited.

“Thank you Lord Liu Xing.” Liu Tong looked to the corpse of that seven star Emperor level Metal Beast. His eyes were shining.

Toward Emperor level experts, the effects of Golden Cores were less and less useful. To one star and two star Emperor level experts, the Golden Cores were still of some appeal. However, to four star Emperor level experts like Elder Liu Tong, the ordinary Golden Cores were simply of no appeal. Even the Golden Core of a seven star Emperor level Metal Beast would only cause him to be slightly excited. The thing that truly attracts Elder Liu Tong was the seven star Emperor level Metal Beast’s corpse!

The reason why Metal Beasts are called Metal Beasts was because their bodies are composed of metals!

When Metal Beasts are born, although their bodies were composed of metals, their bodies were incomparably agile. When the Metal Beasts die, their bodies would solidify and completely turn into a metal ore.

One could easily imagine how hard the metal ore that a seven star Emperor level Metal Beast's corpse would turn into. Even without refining it, the weapons created by the corpse of this seven star Emperor level Metal Beast would also be extremely sharp and tough. If one were to refine it, then the weapons created from the corpse would possess a hardness that approaches that of a Low Quality Divine Weapon.

"Thank you Lord Liu Xing." Xiu Ya wanted to say something but she ended up not saying much.

"Make sure to continue training hard." Qin Yu gave a word of encouragement.

Soon after, Qin Yu turned around and looked to Elder Liu Tong. "Elder, let's return to your Elder's Palace first." Elder Liu Tong nodded. He absorbed the corpse of the Metal Beast into his space ring and then set off with Qin Yu.

Seeing the rear views of Qin Yu and Liu Tong flying away, Xiu Ya merely bit her lips.

"Little Ya, Lord Liu Xing is truly too far away from us." Si Liu stroked Xiu Ya's head and comforted her.

Xiu Ya merely continued to stare at the shadow of Qin Yu that had disappeared into the horizon. Her gaze was extremely firm.

The Elder's Palace was located on top of a mountain. Following an arc, Qin Yu and Liu Tong rapidly flew to the Palace located atop the mountain.

The Elder's Palace was constructed by the people from the Sacred Planet. It was extremely luxurious.

The Elder's Palace was not large. It was composed of two palaces, one in the front and one behind. Usually, the Elder would reside in the palace in the back.

"I must truly thank Lord Liu Xing this time around. Not only have you saved me, you've also saved the entire Deep Profound Star. You've even gave me the corpse of this seven star Emperor level Metal Beast." Elder Liu Tong's entire face was red as if he had a blush on. Evidently, his mood was extremely good.

"Elder Liu Tong, to be honest, I have been wondering about a matter the entire time." Qin Yu muttered.

When Elder Liu Tong was talking with Qin Yu, they had stepped into the palace. The two of them sat on two chairs. Elder Liu Tong looked to Qin Yu and said. "Wondering about a matter? What might this matter be?"

"Metal Beasts!"

Qin Yu had been wondering about the Metal Beasts the entire time. And now, he decided to ask. "During the times when I have been training amongst the cosmos, I had also discovered some uninhabited Origin Movement Planets. However, there are no Metal Beasts on those Origin Movement Planets. Furthermore… people only lived on the Three Great Star Fields in the Dark Star Realm… Gold Punishment Star Field, Black Flame Star Field and the White Profound Star Field. Of which, the Origin Movement Planets of the Black Flame Star Field possesses not Metal

Beasts but instead Blazing Fire Beasts. On the Origin Movement Planets of the White Profound Star Field, what they had was also not Metal Beasts but instead Frost Ice Beasts."

"I am truly unable to think of exactly what the cause of all these might be." Qin Yu sighed.

Elder Liu Tong started to laugh. "Haha, Lord Liu Xing, if you were to ask other Elders, then I suspect nine amongst ten Elders would not know the reason. However, I am knowledgeable about this."

"Oh?" Qin Yu looked to Elder Liu Tong.

Qin Yu had merely asked. Never did he expected for Elder Liu Tong to be able to provide an answer.

Elder Liu Tong gasped in admiration and said. "The Metal Beasts, Frost Ice Beasts and Blazing Fire Beasts were all Beasts that are only available in the Dark Star Realm. The reason why they exist only in the Dark Star Realm is because.. of the Conversion Array!"

"Elder Liu Tong, are you talking about the Conversion Array that converts Elemental Spirit Energy into Gold Attribute Energy?" Qin Yu suddenly had a guess in his mind.

Elder Liu Tong nodded and said. "That's right. This was actually something that my teacher told me back in the Sacred Planet. Lord Liu Xing, I can tell you that... the Metal Beasts, Frost Ice Beasts and the Blazing Flame Beasts were all birthed by the world."

“For example, on the Origin Movement Planets, because of the fact that we have to set up Gold Attribute Energy Conversion Array, the person setting it up need at the very least have King level strength. Furthermore, a sufficient amount of Elemental Spirit Stones are required. However, ordinary babies and children were simply unable to set up those kind of formation arrays. Thus, we set up an enormous Gold Attribute Conversion Array on the Origin Movement Planets. This great formation array would convert the Elemental Spirit Energy to Gold Attribute Energy at all times. Thus, the Gold Attribute Energy covered the entire Origin Movement Planet.” Elder Liu Tu explained carefully.

Qin Yu nodded.

He too knew about this.

Elder Liu Tong continued. “Those Gold Attribute Energy are not merely absorbed by the cultivators on the Origin Movement Planets. Some of the Gold Attribute Energy gathered together and even formed Metal Beasts. As to why they formed Metal Beasts, I too am not certain about that. However, what I know was that… the Metal Beasts are formed because of the Gold Attribute Energy.”

Qin Yu completely understood everything now.

“Ah, I understand now. The Blazing Fire Beasts on the Origin Movement Planets of the Black Flame Star Field were formed by the Fire Attribute Energy covered by the Fire Attribute Conversion Array. The Frost Ice Beasts of the White Profound Star Field was formed through the same method. The reason why the Origin Movement Planets of the other star

fields didn't have any such Beasts was because they do not possess the Conversion Arrays."

Qin Yu suddenly had understood everything.

However, after he know the reason why, Qin Yu grew curious. How come the large amount of Gold Attribute Energy created through conversion would create Metal Beasts for no reason?

"The mysteriousness of the cosmos is not something that I could understand." Qin Yu gasped in admiration.

Elder Liu Tong also nodded and said. "Right, the cosmos are truly too mystical. A lot of the things that happens in the cosmos is not something that we could understand. Why the Metal Beasts are born, why they would attain intelligence after reaching Emperor level… it is truly a mystery."

Qin Yu nodded. He then smiled and said to Elder Liu Tong. "Elder Liu Tong, the reason why I came to find you was because I have a matter that I seek to inconvenience you with."

"Lord Liu Xing, please go ahead and speak without hesitation. As long as I can help out, I would definitely help out." Elder Liu Tong was very frank and straightforward.

Qin Yu said slowly. "Elder Liu Tong, you ought to know that I am an Interstellar Cultivator. All these years, I have been drifting about the cosmos. I had never cared about where I might be at. I had merely

wandered all over the place and trained. However, a thousand years ago, I had discovered that I had reached a bottleneck. No matter what I do, I was unable to move forward. Thus… a certain place came to my mind. A place that I had never been to before…. the Eighteen Emperor Level Trial Dark Stars. I have decided to enter the Eighteen Emperor Level Trial Dark Stars and test myself there."

Elder Liu Tong said in approval. "Lord Liu Xing ought to go there. The Eighteen Emperor Level Trail Dark Stars are the places where one would be able to train the fastest. Never had I imagined that… Your Lordship had reached your current strength without going to the Trail Dark Stars."

"In all these years, I had been drifting about the cosmos and have never used my Stellar Identity Diamond. Back then, when I departed from my home planet, I had used Greater Teleportation and didn't go to the Elder's Palace to receive my Stellar Identity Crystal. And now, I hope to be able to use your Deep Mulberry Star's Stellar Identity Crystal." Qin Yu finally spoke his purpose in coming.

The existence of the Stellar Identity Crystal was also something that Qin Yu learned through Xu Zong's memories.

To be able to carry a 'Stellar Identity Diamond,' it signified that the Elder's Palace recognized this person's strength.

Usually, the cultivators that had decided to leave their planet would go to the Elder's Palace to receive a Stellar Identity Diamond. That was one could only receive the special treatment that was specific to the people from the Dark Star Realm after possessing a Stellar Identity Crystal.

For example, entering a Dark Star to test oneself, entering the Bewitching God Temple, becoming a guard of the Sacred Planets and so on.

They were all things that one need a proof of identity for. However, there were also a lot of proud and aloof people who thought that it wasn't worth their time to go and receive the Stellar Identity Crystal. They are cultivators that trained by themselves. They believed that strength was everything…. Only when they truly needed a Stellar Identity Crystal, they would randomly go to a planet and obtain an Identity Crystal.

As for the Elders that received those proud and aloof experts, they were also extremely willing to present them with a Stellar Identity Crystal. That was because… giving them an Identity Crystal signified that the extremely powerful expert had originated from their planet and would allow their planet's reputation to spread far and wide.

"Lord Liu Xing, as someone this powerful, are you truly willing to accept the Stellar Identity Crystal from my Deep Mulberry Star and become a person of my Deep Mulberry Star?" Elder Liu Tong was filled with a pleasant surprise.

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 12 – Identity Inspection

Upon seeing Liu Tong's expression, Qin Yu merely smiled and nodded. "Yes, Elder Liu Tong, I shall trouble you with a Stellar Identity Crystal."

"No, no trouble at all." Said Elder Liu Tong as he waved his hand.

Now, Liu Tong was already beginning to imagine the future where when others mention Liu Xing, they would also mention that Lord Liu Xing was from the Deep Mulberry Star. As the Elder of the Deep Mulberry Star, his reputation would also grow.

He had also heard from a lot of his friends, the Elders of other planets, that they have also received Interstellar Cultivators before and given them Stellar Identity Crystals. Never had anticipated that he too would attain such an opportunity.

"Lord Liu Xing, please wait a moment." Liu Tong took out a triangular prism shaped crystal pillar.

"What is that for?" Qin Yu looked at the triangular prism shaped crystal pillar in confusion. He was able to sense a special kind of aura from it.

Elder Liu Tong casually explained. "Lord Liu Xing, this is the first time you've received a Stellar Identity Crystal. Thus, you likely do not know the procedure. This is the rule set by the Sacred Planet…. everyone that is to be granted a Stellar Identity Crystal must be inspected by this crystal pillar first."

“Inspected? What sort of inspection?” Qin Yu had a bad feeling.

Could it be that this mysterious crystal pillar would be able to tell his identity?

Liu Tong smiled and said. “Lord Liu Xing, please don’t worry. This triangular prism shaped crystal pillar is used to inspect the person’s strength. It could determine whether you’re King level or Emperor level! At the same time, it could tell one’s energy attribute. I remember that ten million years ago, it even managed to find a Devil Realm’s person trying to disguise his way into the Dark Star Realm.”

“Oh? A Devil Realm’s person was found through the inspection ten million years ago? What did that person from the Devil Realm come to the Dark Star Realm for?” Asked Qin Yu.

Elder Liu Tong casually replied. “I have heard that Devil was a Black Devil Path cultivator. The Black Devil Path also trains one’s body. Although their method is somewhat different from ours, the difference was not large. That Devil Realm’s expert wanted to enter our Eighteen Emperor Level Dark Stars and train there. However, in order for one to enter the Eighteen Emperor Level Dark Stars, one must possess an Stellar Identity Crystal. Thus, that Devil Realm’s expert tried to obtain a Stellar Identity Crystal and was found out by this triangular prism shaped crystal pillar.”

“This crystal pillar is that amazing?” Qin Yu exclaimed in admiration. However, in his heart, he had became careful.

Qin Yu was very confident about himself. After all, all his energy was stored in the Stellar Space. Furthermore, in order to guard against the

unexpected, Qin Yu had also learned the Gold Punishment Sect's martial technique and he also has the Gold Force, the characteristic to the Gold Punishment Sect's cultivators.

However... who knows what kind of principle this crystal pillar uses to investigate?

Maybe it might search for the characteristic specific to the people of the Dark Star Realm. As he does not know the principle behind the crystal pillar, Qin Yu had grown a bit worried.

However, having reached this situation, all Qin Yu could do was to brace himself for the inspection.

"Lord Liu Xing, we merely need a short moment. This crystal pillar will be able to determine Your Lordship's type as well as strength." The Gold Force in Elder Liu Tong's hand was poured into the triangular prism shaped crystal pillar. The crystal pillar started to give off a misty radiance.

Soon...

The misty radiance covered Qin Yu's body. The triangular prism shaped crystal pillar slowly started to shine.

"This sensation feels pretty comfortable." Although Qin Yu was a bit worried in his heart, he was still enjoying the massage-like sensation. Qin Yu spoke and asked. "Elder Liu Tong, do you know how this crystal pillar conduct its inspection?"

“I’m not certain. This triangular prism shaped crystal pillar is given to every Elder’s Palace by the Sacred Planet. I don’t even know how many years it’s been inherited for. However, it has never malfunctioned.” Said Liu Tong with absolute certainty.

Never malfunctioned!

Upon hearing those words, Qin Yu’s heart grew tense.

“Seems like I might have to use my last resort, if I were to be discovered.” Qin Yu didn’t want to rely on his last resort. Not only was it extremely sinister, it was also quite risky.

After some time.

“Lord Liu Xing, it is done.” Elder Liu Tong held the triangular prism shaped Crystal Pillar in his hand and looked at it. Immediately after, he looked to Qin Yu with a shocked expression.

Seeing Liu Tong’s expression, Qin Yu grew nervous. However, he still asked. “Elder Liu Tong, what happened?”

Elder Liu Tong swallowed a gulp of saliva. He stared at Qin Yu and said. “Your Lordship, what star ranked Emperor level expert are you?”

“Why are you asking me that?” Said Qin Yu with a smile.

The expression that Elder Liu Tong looked at Qin Yu with was somewhat

passionate. “Lord Liu Xing, granting a Stellar Identity Crystal does not only signify one’s status. It also signifies that one has been recognized by an Elder. Only one who has reached a high star King or Emperor level is qualified to receive a Stellar Identity Crystal. This crystal pillar, is precisely the tool used to inspect one’s identity and strength.”

“What is my strength?” Asked Qin Yu with a smile.

Elder Liu Tong placed the crystal pillar on his hand. “Lord Liu Xing, this crystal pillar’s strength inspection is very rough. For King levels, it simply divides them into elementary level, middle level and advanced level. Amongst them, the elementary level represents one to six star King level, middle level, seven to twelve star King level and advanced level, thirteen star to eighteen star. The Emperor levels are also divided into elementary, middle and advanced level! Your Lordship…”

Liu Tong firmly stared at Qin Yu. “Is an advanced level Emperor!”

“Advanced level Emperor is advanced level Emperor, what’s so shocking about that?” Said Qin Yu with a light smile.

Finding it hard to believe, Liu Tong said. “Lord Liu Xing, could it be that you do not know that ever since the previous Gold Punishment Lord ascended, our Dark Star Realm hasn’t had any fifteen star Emperor level experts?”

“Fifteen star Emperor level, why are you mentioning this?” Qin Yu was puzzled.

Liu Tong immediately remembered that Qin Yu was an Interstellar Cultivator. At once, he explained. “Our Dark Star Realm possessed Three Great Sovereigns. In order to become a candidate for the next Sovereign, one must, at the very least, be a fifteen star Emperor level expert. However, our Gold Punishment Sect… for some unknown reason, hasn’t had a fifteen star Emperor level expert, even after all these years. Thus, the position of the Gold Punishment Lord has been empty the entire time.”

Qin Yu slightly nodded.

A fifteen star Emperor was comparable to a level eight Immortal Emperor.

Qin Yu found it a bit hard to believe. In the large Dark Star Realm, how could there not be a fifteen star Emperor level Gold Punishment Sect expert?

“Elder Liu Tong, you said there weren’t any fifteen star Emperor level experts? I find that a bit hard to believe.” Said Qin Yu as he shook his head.

Elder Liu Tong also had a face filled with helplessness. He nodded and said. “I also do not understand why. Back then, when I was still on the Sacred Planet, I had heard from my teacher that other than His Majesty the Gold Punishment Lord, our Gold Punishment Sect also possessed two other great experts. One was a seventeen star Emperor level expert whereas the other was a fifteen star Emperor level expert. I do not know what happened for there to not be even a single fifteen star Emperor level expert left.”

“You’re saying… there were many powerful experts in the past?” Qin Yu found this matter to be somewhat fishy.

Elder Liu Tong continued. “Seventeen star Emperor level is at the level where one’s about to undergo the Divine Tribulation. It might be possible for that seventeen star Emperor level expert to have ascended to the Divine Realm. But, what about that fifteen star Emperor level expert? I do not believe that it is possible for him to have undergone the Divine Tribulation and ascended to the Divine Realm in such a short period of time.”

“Sigh. Forget about it. After all, there are no fifteen star Emperor level experts appearing. This matter is also not something that I, a mere Elder of a planet, could manage.” Liu Tong laughed.

Qin Yu nodded.

Who knows what sort of secrets there are in the internal parts of the Dark Star Realm.

Liu Tong looked to Qin Yu with a burning gaze. “Lord Liu Xing, you are an advanced level Emperor expert. That is to say… you are at the very least a thirteen star Emperor level expert. Lord Liu Xing, is it possible for you to tell me whether or not you’ve reached fifteen star Emperor level?”

Fifteen star Emperor level.

Qin Yu was very clear about his own strength. With merely his body, he

possessed the strength of a fifteen star Emperor. However, when adding on his miraculous Life Elemental Energy, it was possible for him to take on a seventeen or eighteen star Emperor.

"Elder Liu Tong, let's just say that I am not a fifteen star Emperor." Said Qin Yu with a mysterious smile.

"Consider..." Liu Tong's eyes were wide open. From Qin Yu's words, he was able to tell... that this Interstellar Cultivator in front of him ought to have reached fifteen star Emperor level.

A fifteen star Emperor level expert. Who amongst them was not someone with a name that spread far and wide?

"Lord Liu Xing, I would not tell anyone." Seeing Qin Yu trusting him like so, Elder Liu Tong also felt a sense of pride. Suddenly, Elder Liu Tong thought of something and said in astonishment. "Lord Liu Xing, you've said that you've never been to the Eighteen Trial Dark Stars?"

"That's right." Qin Yu nodded.

Elder Liu Tong took a deep breath and then looked at Qin Yu. "Lord Liu Xing. In the history of the Dark Star Realm, there has been a Gold Punishment Lord that had originally not entered the Eighteen Trail Dark Stars and had only been drifting about the cosmos while training. It's the same as Lord Liu Xing! That Gold Punishment Lord Majesty had reached the sixteen star Emperor level before reaching a bottleneck. That Majesty had once said before that if he were to not have used the Dark Stars, it was absolutely impossible for him to reach seventeen and eighteen star Emperor level."

Qin Yu thought of what Ye Qu had said.

With the cultivation method of the Gold Punishment Sect, if one were to not use the assistance provided by the gravity of the Dark Stars, sixteen stars would be the peak one could reach. It would appear that what Ye Qu said was correct!

“In the entire history, only that Majesty reached sixteen star Emperor level without using the Dark Stars. The number of Majesties that have managed to reach fifteen star Emperor level, without using the Dark Stars, is also so small that it can be counted on merely one’s hands. Never had I, Liu Tong, thought that I too, would be able to meet one such expert.” Liu Tong was very excited.

What Qin Yu had accomplished was enough to be recorded in the annals of the Dark Star Realm.

Qin Yu smiled. “Elder Liu Tong, please do not spread this to the others. I do not wish for everyone in the world to know about it.” Elder Liu Tong nodded. To be able to obtain the trust of such an expert, Elder Liu Tong was already very moved.

“Elder Liu Tong, what about my Stellar Identity Crystal? Are you not planning to present that to me?” Qin Yu said jokingly.

Elder Liu Tong was unable to refrain from laughing. “My apologies, Lord Liu Xing. While we were talking, I had forgotten to present you with your Stellar Identity Crystal. Please wait a moment…” After he finished, Liu Tong flipped over his hand and took out a three colored stellar crystal. He

then inserted it into a hollow space in the bottom of the triangular prism shaped crystal pillar. The three colored stellar crystal fit perfectly into the hollow space..

"Lord Liu Xing, this crystal pillar will record all the information into the Stellar Identity Crystal." Explained Elder Liu Tong. After a short period of time, the Stellar Identity Crysta rolled out from the hollow space.

Qin Yu was unable to refrain from gasping in admiration. The Dark Star Realm was truly miraculous.

"Lord Liu Xing, you merely have to place a drop of your blood onto this Stellar Identity Crystal and it will merge into your palm. After it merges into your palm, you will naturally know how to use it." Elder Liu Tong smiled as he handed the Stellar Identity Crystal to Qin Yu.

After Qin Yu received the Stellar Identity Crystal and dripped a drop of his blood onto it to become its master, the Stellar Identity Crystal immediately merged into his body.

"So that's how it works." Qin Yu immediately understood how to use the Stellar Identity Crystal. The method of usage was indeed very simple.

Having obtained the Stellar Identity Crystal, Qin Yu's problem could now be considered as having been solved. Now what he planned to do was to find a Interstellar Map that would record the passage that leads to the Eighteen Emperor Level Trial Dark Stars and the Bewitching God Temple.

The Eighteen Emperor Level Dark Stars, Qin Yu wanted to go and experience them.

Merely, Qin Yu was currently in no rush to ask for an Interstellar Map from Elder Liu Tong. He thus stayed in the Elder's Palace for two days. In these past two days, he would frequently chat with the Elder. Through the conversations, Qin Yu grew to know a bit about the secrets of the Dark Star Realm.

Three days after Qin Yu's arrival at the Elder's Palace.

Qin Yu and Elder Liu Tong were both in the Elder's Palace. They were waiting for a group of people, a group of people from the Gold Punishment Star Field's Sacred Planet. This group of people were called... the Enforcers.

The Enforcers, originally their duty was to chase and kill the Emperor level Metal Beasts in the Dark Star Realm. Later on, their duty became to not only chase and kill the Emperor level Metal Beasts in the Dark Star Realm but to also chase and kill some of the insane and frenzied cultivators of the Dark Star Realm. After all, amongst the cultivators of the Dark Star Realm, it was unavoidable that some extremely sinister ones would appear. The destruction and harm brought about by those people was sometimes even more terrifying than Emperor level Metal Beasts.

This group of Enforcers had came to the Deep Mulberry Star precisely because of the Emperor level Metal Beast.

"Elder Liu Tong, the news sent by the Enforcers is truly too shocking. Three Emperor level Metal Beasts had arrived on the regions surrounding

this planet. We have only killed one, where are the other two?" Gasped Qin Yu.

Elder Liu Tong nodded.

It was indeed extremely shocking. According to the news sent over by the Enforcers, there were three extremely powerful Emperor level Metal Beasts. The weakest amongst the three was a seven star Emperor level Metal Beast. The strongest amongst them had actually reached twelve star Emperor level.

Twelve star Emperor level Metal Beast. In the entire Dark Star Realm, there was not a single Gravity Gather Planet's Elder that would be able to take it on.

Qin Yu also recalled that the moment before that seven star Emperor level Metal Beast was killed by him, it had tried to threaten him saying that its brothers would come for revenge.

"Twelve star? Revenge?" Qin Yu did not care in the slightest. A twelve star Emperor level Metal Beast was something that he could kill with a flip of his hand. Why would he be worried?

"The Enforcers have arrived." Qin Yu suddenly looked to the sky. Elder Liu Tong also raised his head. They saw six figures rapidly flying toward the Elder's Palace. The man leading them was wearing a silver mask. His two eyes were emitting a sharp radiance.

Qin Yu's eyebrows were raised. "Fifteen star Emperor level expert!"

Two days ago, this Elder Liu Tong had even told him that there were no fifteen star Emperor level experts in the Gold Punishment Sect and that the seat of the Gold Punishment Lord had been empty the entire time. However, he instead saw a fifteen star Emperor level expert now. Furthermore, this person was an Enforcer!

This group of Enforcers were very powerful. The leader amongst them was a fifteen star Emperor level expert. The other five all possessed strength no less than ten star Emperor level.

The Enforcer party of six were all wearing black clothes. Other than the leader who wore a silver colored mask, the other five did not wear any masks. Merely, the gaze of all six Enforcers were cold and detached.

The leading male descended onto the Elder's Palace. His gaze was on Qin Yu the entire time. "I am called Wen Feng, who are you?

"Liu Xing." Qin Yu had a smile on his face.

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 13 – The New Gold Punishment Lord

"You're very strong." The leader of the Enforcers, Wen Feng, looked at Qin Yu and said.

"You're not bad yourself." Qin Yu's swept his gaze at the five people behind Wen Feng and nodded slightly. "The Enforcers truly lived up to their name. No wonder you're capable of causing those sinister people to fear unceasingly."

The five Enforcers behind Wen Feng all looked to Qin Yu. Their gazes were extremely cold.

At this moment, Elder Liu Tong immediately spoke with a light laugh. "I am the Elder of the Deep Mulberry Star, Liu Tong. This person is the Interstellar Cultivator, Lord Liu Xing. Lord Liu Xing is currently also a person of our Deep Mulberry Star."

"Interstellar Cultivator!" Wen Feng repeated the words. He then placed his left fist on his right chest. Respectfully, he said. "Wen Feng thanks Liu Xing for killing the seven star Emperor level Metal Beast." The five other Enforcers behind Wen Feng also saluted to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu lightly smiled and said. "It is merely a very slight effort. Oh, that's right. At the moment when I killed that seven star Emperor level Metal Beast, that Metal Beast had sent a voice transmission to threaten me. He was saying that if I killed him, then his brothers would return to avenge him."

Enforcer Wen Feng's lips were slightly raised. It appeared as if he had a slight smile on his face. "That seven star Emperor level Metal Beast must have most likely been mistaken with his plan. I reckon that even if his two brothers were to join hands, they'll still be no match against you, Liu Xing."

[ED: More like joining paws…XD]

Qin Yu merely slightly nod his head.

The reason why he stayed on the Deep Mulberry Star for a couple more days was because he was worried about that seven star Emperor level Metal Beast's brothers coming to the Deep Mulberry Star and retaliating against the people of the Deep Mulberry Star. According to Qin Yu's estimation, if those brothers of that seven star Emperor level Metal Beast were to come for revenge, it'll happen in these couple of days.

Now that the Enforcers have arrived. Furthermore, looking at their strength, they are definitely able to take care of the two surviving Metal Beasts. Qin Yu also did not worry about it or staying on the Deep Mulberry Star any longer.

"Lord Enforcer, please come inside and rest." Elder Liu Tong immediately said. Amongst this group of people, he, Elder Liu Tong, was the weakest.

Elder Liu Tong knew very well that the Enforcers were a violent force that chases to kill those sinister people who causes destruction to the Dark Star Realm. Thus, the Enforcers were even more blood-thirsty compared to those sinister and blood-thirsty people!

Inside the inner palace of the Elder's Palace.

"Elder Liu Tong, these three Emperor level Metal Beasts first appeared on the Origin Movement Planet located to the north, the Oh'Esteemed Star. They massacred all of the several tens of thousands of people on the Oh'Esteemed Star. Even the Elder of the Oh'Esteemed Star was killed. Afterwards, we Enforcers were dispatched. We were separated into three squadrons. However, we did not anticipate for the three Emperor level Metal Beasts to be that powerful. When the three Emperor level Metal Beasts destroyed another Origin Movement Planet, one of our small Enforcer Squadron managed to intercept these three Emperor level Metal Beasts."

In the palace, Wen Feng was carefully presenting what had happened. "Merely, at that time, the people that we dispatched were not strong. The strongest amongst that Enforcer Squadron was merely a ten star Emperor. Of that small squadron of six, three were killed and three fled. However, the captain of that squadron, the ten star Emperor, had already deduced that the strongest amongst those three Metal Beasts is around twelve star Emperor level. Of course… that does not eliminate the fact that that Emperor level Metal Beast might be concealing its strength."

When Liu Tong heard all these, his heart was overwhelmed with horror.

Never had he anticipated that two Origin Movement Planets had already been massacred into extinction. Had it not been for Qin Yu, then his Deep Mulberry Star would have became the third.

"It should not be hiding its strength. Otherwise, it wouldn't have let three of your men escape." Qin Yu determined.

Wen Feng who was wearing a silver mask cast his gaze to Qin Yu. He nodded and said. “I also believe that to be the case. Furthermore, we have managed to determine the strength of the other two Metal Beasts. One of them is ten star Emperor level whereas the other is seven star Emperor level. Those are absolutely certain. No matter how powerful the last one might be, it would not be much stronger than those two.”

“Liu Xing, you said… that before that seven star Emperor level Metal Beast died, it had once tried to threaten you saying that its brothers would come to avenge him?” Wen Feng looked to Qin Yu and asked.

“That’s right.” Qin Yu nodded. “Rest assured, had those two Emperor level Metal Beast appeared, then I would have been the first one to discover them.”

Currently, Qin Yu’s Immortal Awareness had covered the entire Deep Mulberry Star. With Qin Yu’s current Immortal Awareness, covering the entire Deep Mulberry Star nonstop would not affect him in the slightest.

“You all go rest first.” Wen Feng said to his subordinates.

“Yes, Your Lordship.” The five Enforcers said as they saluted. Immediately after, they left the main hall of the palace. And at this moment, Wen Feng’s gaze was shot toward Elder Liu Tong. Elder Liu Tu also tactfully departed the main hall. Immediately, only Qin Yu and Wen Feng remained in the main hall.

Wen Feng looked to Qin Yu. The mask on his face had instantly disappeared.

Qin Yu was unable to refrain himself from opening his eyes wide.

This Wen Feng's appearance had indeed caused Qin Yu to be shocked. Never had he thought that someone from the Dark Star Realm would have an appearance similar to that of someone from the Demon Realm… A third eye!

To be more exact, there was a closed crack on Wen Feng's forehead. Qin Yu was able to tell with his Immortal Awareness that inside that crack was an eye.

"Liu Xing, your strength is sufficient for me to unmask myself. Let me introduce myself first. I am called Wen Feng, the newly appointed great captain of the Enforcers, a fifteen star Emperor level expert." A hard to come by smile appeared on Wen Feng's face.

Qin Yu was unable to determine what the purpose of this Wen Feng in front of him was.

"I am called Liu Xing, an ordinary Interstellar Cultivator." Qin Yu casually introduced himself.

"Someone that even I, Wen Feng, am unable to see through is an ordinary Interstellar Cultivator? A while back, the Sacred Planet had even called for a summon of all the fifteen star or higher Emperor level experts of the Gold Punishment Sect to assume the position as the leader of our Dark Star Realm's Three Great Sovereigns… Gold Punishment Lord. I am confused… with your strength, why have you not gone to the Sacred Planet?" Wen Feng asked straightforwardly.

Dark Star Realm's Three Great Sovereigns, it was a position that everyone yearned for. Furthermore, the Gold Punishment Lord is the leader amongst the Three Great Sovereigns. The status of the Gold Punishment Lord is even more reverend!

Qin Yu smiled and said. "Let's not talk about me, what about you then? From the way I see it, you've also reached fifteen star Emperor level. However, why haven't you gone and become the Gold Punishment Lord and instead became the great captain of the Enforcers?"

Regarding this, Qin Yu was incomparably confused.

Wen Feng had a self-mocking smile. "Did you think that I didn't want to become the Gold Punishment Lord? The Gold Punishment Lord, the leader of the Three Great Sovereigns, oh how revered that status was..."

"The Emperor level Metal Beasts have arrived."

Qin Yu suddenly interrupted Wen Feng.

Wen Feng also stopped talking. The two of them took a glance at each other. Almost simultaneously, the two of them disappeared into thin air.

A vicious bird with an entire body composed of blue colored metal was currently circling around the sky. This vicious bird was precisely the Metal Beast that had reached ten star Emperor level. It was currently hesitating... as to whether or not to eliminate the Deep Mulberry Star.

“Second brother, quickly, flee. There’s expert here.” A voice sounded in this vicious bird’s mind.

The vicious bird also felt its heart shaking in fear. “Not good, there’s danger here.” However, right at the moment when it was prepared to use Greater Teleportation to run away, a hand suddenly appeared in the air and grabbed onto its neck.

“Little bird, you’re still trying to flee?” A voice with a trace of mocking tone was heard.

The vicious bird turned it head to the side to look. The person who grabbed his neck was a smiling youth. This youth was standing in the middle of the sky. This vicious bird did not know at all that a couple days ago, its third brother was also caught by the neck by the same person.

At this moment, another figure appeared beside Qin Yu. It was Wen Feng.

“We’ve let it escape.” Wen Feng’s expression was a bit ugly. “That twelve star Emperor level Metal Beast is hiding in the cosmic space. It had also set up a formation array around itself causing me to be unable to directly teleport over to it.”

“Formation array? Metal Beasts also know formation arrays?” Qin Yu was slightly shocked.

Wen Feng had a self mocking smile. “Who knows, it’s also my first time seeing one. However, there had also been powerful Emperor level Metal

Beasts setting up formation arrays in the records of history. As they possess the intelligence of humans, it is not impossible for them to set up formation arrays."

"It's best for you all to let me free. Otherwise, my big brother would definitely come and kill you all." That vicious bird actually spoke human language from its mouth.

"Haha..."

Qin Yu started laughing. "Hey, little bird, did you know that a couple days ago, that seven star Emperor level Metal Beast was also captured by me like this. When I was about to kill it, he had also threatened me with the same words."

"It's you who've killed my third brother." That vicious bird firmly stared at Qin Yu.

However, the vicious bird discovered that after having its neck grabbed by Qin Yu, the Golden Core within its body had been completely wrapped up by Qin Yu's Gold Force. It was unable to use even the slightest amount of its energy at all.

"Wen Feng, even if that twelve star Emperor level Metal Beast was to be in the formation array, you should also be able to capture it." Said Qin Yu in confusion.

Afterall, Wen Feng was a fifteen star Emperor level expert.

Wen Feng shook his head and said. “As it was in the formation array, I was unable to use Greater Teleportation to teleport to it. In a blink of an eye, that twelve star Emperor level Metal Beast had left the great formation array from the other side and fled.”

“How shall we take care of this little bird?” Qin Yu looked to Wen Feng.

“However you want. All’s good as long as you killed it. The Golden Core and the corpse is naturally yours.” Said Wen Feng casually.

As if it had sensed its doomsday coming, that vicious bird looked to Qin Yu in dismay. “Your Lordship, please spare my life. As long as you spare my life, I would do anything you want me to do.”

“It indeed has a human level intelligence.” Qin Yu gasped in admiration.

Spare?

Would he spare it? Qin Yu still remembered that the Enforcer leader Wen Feng had said that these three Metal Beasts had massacred two Origin Movement Planets. Such cruel and savage Metal Beasts, how could he possibly spare their lives?

Qin Yu’s fingers slightly squeezed.

A sound like metal breaking sounded. That ten star Emperor level Metal Beast’s neck was completely snapped off. Its Golden Core had also been taken out by Qin Yu.

“Wen Feng, what I had asked you earlier, you still haven’t given me an answer. Weren’t you a fifteen star Emperor level expert? How come you didn’t become the next Gold Punishment Lord?” Qin Yu was still concerned about this question.

Wen Feng shook his head and smiled helplessly. “I too had once wanted to become the Gold Punishment Lord. That’s why I had tried my best in training myself. Half a year ago, I had finally managed to attain a breakthrough and became a fifteen star Emperor. However, only when I returned to the Sacred Planet did I found out that… a super expert had already returned to the Sacred Planet. That super expert had already been determined to become the new Gold Punishment Lord. After half a year, they would likely make it public. At that time, I felt a bit helpless. Thus, I assumed the position of the great captain of the Enforcers and decided to chase and kill some people to vent my anger.”

“Never had I expected that you became the great captain of the Enforcers just to vent your anger. Oh, that’s right… you’ve mentioned that the new Gold Punishment Lord had been decided; how strong is that person?” Qin Yu asked.

Wen Feng clenched his fist tightly. He said. “The new Gold Punishment Lord is extremely strong, frighteningly strong!”

Qin Yu was astonished.

For even Wen Feng to say that the new Gold Punishment Lord’s strength is frighteningly strong, exactly how strong was this new Gold Punishment Lord?

“How strong could he get?” Said Qin Yu while smiling. Wen Feng instead replied solemnly. “No, he’s truly extremely powerful. Back then, I was also not convinced as to why he’s the one who should become the new Gold Punishment Lord. Only later did I found out that he’s already an eighteen star Emperor.”

“Eighteen star Emperor!”

Qin Yu was stunned.

Seventeen and eighteen star Emperor level experts usually possess souls at the level of level nine Immortal Emperor. They were people that were about to undergo the Divine Tribulation. For an Eighteen star Emperor level expert to appear, the probability was truly low.

“Eighteen star Emperor, then his bones and muscles were all comparable to High Level Divine Artifacts.” Qin Yu felt a bit terrified in his heart.

Qin Yu suddenly frowned.

How did such an expert suddenly appear out of nowhere? Qin Yu looked to Wen Feng and asked. “Where is this super expert from? How come he would suddenly appear out of nowhere?”

“Dark Star!”

Wen Feng said solemnly. “The eighteenth Dark Star of the Eighteen Emperor Level Trial Dark Stars.”

“Liu Xing, you ought to know that one would be considered as an eighteen star Emperor level expert once one managed to persist on the eighteenth Dark Star for two hours. In all these years, I have never known anyone that would go and train in that eighteenth Dark Star. However… about a year ago, a person suddenly appeared out from the Interstellar Conveying Array that is connected to the eighteenth Dark Star.”

Upon saying to this part, Qin Yu also understood it.

The eighteen Dark Stars all possessed Interstellar Conveying Arrays leading to them. For this person to be able to walk out from the Interstellar Conveying Array that was connected to the eighteenth Dark Star, that person was definitely an eighteen star Emperor level expert.

“Sigh. Who would’ve known that there would be people on the eighteenth Dark Star? Just like that, he suddenly appeared. After he appeared, two months later, another person appeared from the Interstellar Conveying Array that lead to the seventeenth Dark Star.”

Qin Yu was unable to refrain his shock.

“Another one? This one ought to be a seventeen star Emperor. Seemed like it wasn’t injustice for that Gold Punishment Lord’s position to be taken away from you. That’s right, how come these two super experts suddenly appeared?”

Wen Feng smiled wryly. “How would I know? Based on the records of the Interstellar Conveying Arrays, the last time someone had used the seventeenth and eighteenth Dark Stars Interstellar Conveying Array was several hundred years ago. The majority of the people had thought that those people who had entered to those Dark Stars were crushed to pieces by the gravity and died. Who would’ve known that they’ll appear again after all these years.”

Qin Yu nodded and said jokingly. “Indeed, it’s quite terrifying. If tens or twenty people were to walk out from that eighteenth Dark Star that day, just imagine what sort of scene that would be.”

Hearing Qin Yu’s words, Wei Feng grew numb from head to toe.

“Rarely does anyone enter the seventeenth and eighteenth Emperor level Dark Stars. Likewise… no one knew whether or not there are any super experts training themselves on those two Dark Stars.” Wen Feng sighed.

Qin Yu nodded.

“Mn, it’s time for me to go to the eighteen Emperor level Trial Dark Stars.” Thought Qin Yu.

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 14 – Set Off to the Trail Stars!

Violent gale whistling. The Elder's Palace was located on the summit of the mountain. Above this mountaintop and amongst the whistling gale, Qin Yu was currently bidding his farewell to Elder Liu Tong, Wen Feng and the other five Enforcers.

"Lord Liu Xing, you do not have a Transmission Spiritual Pearl?" Upon hearing Qin Yu's response, Elder Liu Tong was shocked.

Qin Yu nodded and smiled. "Back when I was drifting and training amongst the cosmos, there was no need for a Transmission Spiritual Pearl. Thus, I had never gone to purchase one. What? Is that very strange?"

Qin Yu was instead blushing with shame in his heart. Of course he possess a Transmission Spiritual Pearl. Merely, the Transmission Spiritual Pearl that he had was created by the people from the Immortal Realm. It was likely that if he were to take it out, then he'll immediately incite the suspicions of others.

"So that's what happened." Elder Liu Tong suddenly understood. Immediately after, Elder Liu Tong said with a straight face. "Lord Liu Xing, it's one thing that you do not possess a Transmission Spiritual Pearl before as you were an Interstellar Cultivator. However now, you are an Emperor level expert from our Deep Mulberry Star. If something were to happen to our Deep Mulberry Star, we might have to ask Lord Liu Xing for help. However, if you do not possess a Transmission Spiritual Pearl, it would become very hard for us to find you. I have a Transmission Spiritual Pearl here. If Lord Liu Xing do not mind about it, then please accept it."

Upon seeing that Transmission Spiritual Pearl in the Elder's hand, Qin Yu was unable to refrain from smiling.

This Elder Liu Tong was indeed someone who knows how to conduct himself.

"Liu Xing, you should accept it. In the future, if I have anything that I need to find you for, I could also contact you through the Transmission Spiritual Pearl." The leader of the Enforcers Wen Feng also said to Qin Yu.

"In that case, I shall accept it."

Qin Yu received the Transmission Spiritual Pearl. He then exchanged soul imprints in the Transmission Spiritual Pearl with Elder Liu Tong and Wen Feng so that they could contact each other.

"Now that I've obtained a Transmission Spiritual Pearl, all that remains is an Interstellar Map." Qin Yu was very satisfied.

It was truly complicated for a foreigner like him to enter the interior sections of the Dark Star Realm. Especially during the moment when he was being inspected before being granted a Stellar Identity Crystal. At that time, Qin Yu was truly worried that he would be discovered. According to Qin Yu's own deduction, the reason why he was not discovered was all because of the 'Stellar Space.'

If it were someone else, it would be absolutely impossible for them to be able to pass the inspection.

“Wen Feng, I have never been to the Trial Dark Stars nor do I know how to get there. Might you have the Interstellar Map with the way to the Trial Dark Stars?” Qin Yu looked to Wen Feng.

The goods that this fifteen star Emperor level expert would take out was most definitely not of inferior quality. Therefore, Qin Yu did not ask Elder Liu Tong but instead asked the leader of the Enforcers, Wen Feng.

Wen Feng’s lips were slightly raised. A smiling intent was in his eyes. “Liu Xing, I truly must admire you. To be able to reach such a level without ever setting foot on the Trial Dark Stars. This Interstellar Map is the Map of the entire Dark Star Realm. Each of us Enforcers possesss one.” As he said that, Wen Feng handed Qin Yu a jade-slip like crystal.

After receiving the crystal, Qin Yu swept through it with his Soul’s Power.

Inside the crystal was an Interstellar Map. This Interstellar Map was extremely large. It actually contained all nine great star fields of the Dark Star Realm and was extremely detailed. Furthermore, it also marked the location of the Bewitching God Temple.

Qin Yu was overjoyed.

With this detailed Interstellar Map, no matter how big the Dark Star Realm might be, he was now able to go wherever he wanted.

“Wen Feng, thank you. As I have never been to the Trial Dark Stars

before, I am truly filled with anticipation now." Laughed Qin Yu. Qin Yu had his own determination regarding the Dark Stars.

He had once seen the introductions of the Dark Stars from his master Lei Wei's Science and Technology Universe.

White Dwarf, Neutron Star and other planets like them. The density of their gravity was extremely intense. However, Qin Yu had also discovered something… the planets of the Science and Technology Universe, that his master Lei Wei was from, seemed to not be very big for the most part.

For example, planets like his hometown, the Purple Mystic Star. Super planets like such with diameters over a hundred billion miles were something that had never been discovered before in the Science and Technology Universe. Furthermore, they were determined to be planets that were unlikely to exist.

"The Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, as a cosmic space that is a stage higher than the Mortal Realm, how might the Dark Star here be different than the Dark Stars of the Mortal Realm?" Qin Yu started to guess in his heart.

"Qin Yu, as it is your first time going to the Dark Stars. There are a couple things you must take note of." Wen Feng's expression suddenly turned serious as he spoke. "When you are transferred to the Trial Dark Star from the Trial Sacred Planet, it's best for you to put both of your hands and legs on the floor when you're in the Conveying Array. If you were to do that, then it would allow the pressure that your body would bear to become a bit smaller. If you were to rely only on your two legs, then if the gravity were to become too frightening, it is possible for the gravity to crush your bones to powder."

Upon hearing those words, Qin Yu was unable to refrain his shock.

Hands and legs on the ground, what's with that?

"Furthermore, do not overestimate yourself when selecting the Trial Dark Star to enter. You must try to conserve as much as possible. You should only enter the next Trial Dark Star after being able to stand still while holding a 'Dark Star Piece', that weighs twice your weight." Wen Feng continued. Afterwards, he smiled. "I'm going to stop. I had forgotten that these were all things that you'll be taught once you reach the Trial Sacred Planet."

Trial Sacred Planet?

Qin Yu only knew about the Thirty Six Trial Dark Stars. He did not know what the Trial Sacred Planet was.

"What is the Trial Sacred Planet?" Qin Yu asked.

Elder Liu Tong who stood to the side sighed and said. "Lord Liu Xing, you don't even know about the Trial Sacred Planet? It would appear that you're truly lacking knowledge in this field. Let me tell you. The Three Great Core Planets of the Dark Star Realm's Three Great Star Fields, are the Three Great Sacred Planets. They are respectively the Gold Punishment Sacred Planet, Black Flame Sacred Planet and the White Profound Sacred Planet. Other than those three Great Sacred Planets, there is another planet called 'Sacred Planet.' That is the Trial Sacred Planet."

Wen Feng continued. “Liu Xing, the Thirty Six Trial Dark Stars are respectively the Eighteen Emperor Level Trial Dark Stars and Eighteen King Level Trial Dark Stars. And in order to reach the Thirty Six Trial Dark Stars, one must reach the Trial Sacred Planet. This Trial Sacred Planet is the transfer planet that leads to the Thirty Six Trial Dark Stars!”

Qin Yu suddenly realized.

Wasn’t it just a transferring planet?

However, after carefully thinking about it. Qin Yu came to realize that this ‘Trial Sacred Planet’ was likely even more bustling than the other three Sacred Planets. After all, more than half of the Dark Star Realm’s experts were gathered on the Thirty Six Trial Dark Stars. Experts would most certainly frequently appear on this sole transfer planet.

Elder Liu Tong said. “My teacher once said to me, that there are an extremely number of experts on the Trial Sacred Planet. Even Emperor level experts were commonly seen there. Thus, it is better for one to be restrained there.”

“Elder Liu Tong, you don’t have to say those words to Liu Xing.” Said Wen Feng.

“Oh, right, I’ve forgotten.” Elder Liu Tong laughed at himself. “There are not many people in the Dark Star Realm who are stronger than Lord Liu Xing.”

Qin Yu slightly arranged the new information he obtained, in his mind. He then said to Elder Liu Tong and Wen Feng. “Elder Liu Tong, Wen Feng, I shall be taking my leave toward the Trial Dark Star.”

“Take care, Lord Liu Xing.” Said Elder Liu Tong respectfully. As for Wen Feng, he saw Qin Yu off with his gaze.

Qin Yu’s figure turned into a ray of light and flew away from the mountaintop. His figure shot into the horizon. Afterwards, it disappeared.

Qin Yu did not use the Interstellar Conveying Array to proceed toward the Trial Sacred Planet. Since he now possessed the Interstellar Map of the Dark Star Realm, he had decided to directly use Greater Teleportation to rapidly proceed toward the Trial Sacred Planet.

Trial Sacred Planet.

It was a planet with a diameter of over a million miles. The Trial Dark Star could be considered as the planet in the Dark Star Realm that contained the most experts. On this Trial Dark Star, there are thirty six extremely tall buildings.

All thirty six of these extremely tall buildings have ninety nine floors. As for the other buildings on this planet, the tallest among them was merely ten floors tall. Naturally, the thirty six ninety nine floor tall buildings were extremely eye-catching. The reason why the constructions on this planet was like so, was because of the rules of the Trial Sacred Planet. The rules were like this because the thirty six, ninety nine floors buildings housed the experts participating in the Trials.

On top of each of the thirty six, ninety nine floor tall buildings were a layer of words. They were respectively ‘One Star King Level, Two Star King Level, up to Eighteen Star King Level, One Star Emperor Level, Two Star Emperor Level, up to Eighteen Star Emperor Level.’

Groups of males and females were currently walking about the street.

Almost everyone possessed the same kind of aura. The kind of aura that all cultivators that had trained hard possessed — the tenacious aura. There were also a lot of such people in the stores and restaurants of the Trial Sacred Planet that possessed such aura.

A youth wearing a black gown and possessed long hair that trailed over his shoulders, was walking on the street.

“There are indeed a lot of experts here.” Qin Yu looked at his surroundings. “Eh? What’s happening?” Qin Yu looked to a tall building not far away with a puzzled expression. This tall building was ninety nine floors tall. Looking from afar, one could clearly see the words on it — ‘Eighteen Star Emperor Level.’

“It ought to be that Eighteen Star Emperor level experts are very sparse. But why is it that there are the most people gathered there?” Qin Yu was a bit confused. He started to walk toward the direction of the Eighteen Star Emperor Level building.

According to Qin Yu’s understanding.

These thirty six tall buildings were there as the residences of the

cultivators undergoing the Trials. The first floor was for drinking and eating whereas the second floor and above were the living spaces. The cultivators were able to eat and drink for free on those buildings.

Upon entering the Eighteen Star Emperor Level building, Qin Yu heard a large clamor.

"Lord Yu Yang, I heard that you've successfully managed to train in the Eight Star Emperor Level Dark Star. I suspect you're about to step into the Nine Star Emperor Level Dark Star soon."

"Most definitely not. Although I have trained on the Eight Star Emperor Level Dark Star for over three thousand years, but I reckon it'll still take me a couple hundred more years before I could step into the Nine Star Emperor Level Dark Star."

"Hey, check please."

"Thirty six Low Quality Elemental Spirit Stones."

The noisiness directly entered into Qin Yu's ears. However, with Qin Yu's sharp sense of hearing, he was still able to hear a lot of the dialogues. Qin Yu was unable to refrain from being puzzled. It seemed that these people were not eighteen star Emperor level.

"Why is it this noisy?" Qin Yu was confused and decided to enter into the building through the main entrance.

Right when Qin Yu entered into through the entrance, a triangular

prism shaped crystal pillar located on top of the entrance started to emit a misty light that enveloped Qin Yu's entire body. Upon looking at the crystal pillar, Qin Yu noticed that this crystal pillar appeared very similar to the crystal pillar that Elder Liu Tong had used to inspect him.

After entering from the main entrance, Qin Yu reached an enormous lounge with a length and width of several hundred meters. In the middle of the lounge was a Conveying Array. Beside the Conveying Array was a long bearded old man who currently had his eyes closed. This Conveying Array was evidently used to send people to the Eighteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star.

This first floor occupied a very large space. Other than this several hundred meters long and wide lounge, there was an even larger restaurant. At this moment, several hundred people were gathered in that restaurant eating and drinking.

The triangular prism shaped crystal pillar located on top of the main entrance stopped radiating the misty light. However, a ray of light was shot out from the peak of the pillar. The ray of light landed on that red sphere on top of the lounge.

"Ding!" A clear ring sound echoed through the entire first floor. Almost instantly, the first floor grew completely quiet, including the several hundred people that were drinking and eating.

"Huff!" In a blink of an eye, those several hundred cultivators had all rushed into the lounge. Almost everyone looked to the entrance… only Qin Yu was standing there.

“Elder, an advanced level Emperor level expert had arrived!” A waiter immediately shouted to the long bearded old man that seemed to have already fallen asleep. “Lord Elder, wake up!”

“Mn?” That long bearded old man who had his eyes closed suddenly opened his eyes wide. He looked to that red sphere on top of the lounge. At this moment, that red sphere was radiating a dazzling light. Unable to believe what he saw, that long bearded old man rubbed his eyes.

And at this moment, the several hundred people who had been surrounding Qin Yu started to discuss with each other.

“It’s an advanced Emperor level expert. At the very least a twelve star Emperor level expert. He don’t have the Black Flame Sect’s fiery aura nor do he have the White Profound Sect’s cold aura, it’s clear that he’s from the Gold Punishment Sect. From my recollection, there doesn’t seem to be anyone from the Gold Punishment Sect that has reached fifteen star Emperor level!”

“There is! For this Lord to come here, could it be that he’s an eighteen star Emperor level expert? I’ve heard that not long ago there was an eighteen star Emperor level expert who came out from this Conveying Array. At that time, I was also here.”

“Quiet!” The long bearded old man seemed to have completely woken up. He suddenly shouted to those group of people.

Those several hundred people immediately grew quiet. At this moment, that long bearded old man slowly walked to Qin Yu. Respectfully, he said. “I am Elder Liu Yu. I have been the supervisor of the Eighteen Star

Emperor Level Dark Star's Conveying Array the entire time. May I ask what business Your Lordship has in coming? Is it to enter the Eighteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star?"

Elder Liu Tong carefully looked at the man standing in front of him. He muttered in his heart. "Mn, from his aura, it doesn't look like he's from the Black Flame Sect or the White Profound Sect. I reckon he's from the Gold Punishment Sect. Ah, could it be that someone who's daring to enter the Eighteen Star Emperor Level Trial Dark Star had appeared from the Gold Punishment Sect?"

"No, I have not reached that level yet." Qin Yu immediately said.

Qin Yu was instead shocked greatly. He had just entered but that triangular prism shaped crystal pillar had already displayed his strength and even caused attracted the attention of a great amount of people.

"What is exactly happening here? Is an advanced level Emperor level expert worthy of being shown such a scene?" Qin Yu felt a bit aggrieved.

What Qin Yu didn't know however, was this.

Advanced Emperor level experts were extremely sparse to begin with. Usually, it was hard for people here to even encounter one in several tens of years. The most important matter was… this building is connected to the 'Eighteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star." For someone to come here and also be an advanced level Emperor, it was possible for that person to be an eighteen star Emperor level expert. It was only because of that that a large amount of people became shocked like so.

“Oh. It is our honor for Your Lordship to come here. Over there is the location for you to dine at. Your Lordship is able to enjoy everything at half off here.” That Elder Liu Yu hurriedly said. If one was not an advanced level Emperor level expert, one must pay the full price here. Ordinary advanced level Emperor level experts were able to enjoy everything at half price. Only eighteen star Emperor level experts were able to enjoy everything for free.

Qin Yu nodded. “I understand. Farewell.” After he finished, Qin Yu directly left here.

“Understand? Understand what?” That Elder Liu Yu was a bit puzzled.

When Qin Yu heard about the ‘half price off,’ he realized the reason why those people were there eating and drinking. Logically, eighteen star Emperor level experts would be able to enjoy the meals and lounge there for free. Seems like those group of people have to spend money there. No wonder they were able to gather there.

After leaving the ‘Eighteen Star Emperor Level Building,’ Qin Yu walked toward another tall building… the Fourteen Star Emperor Level Building!

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 15 – Training on the Dark Star

Qin Yu walked into the Fourteen Star Emperor Level Building.

Like before, the triangular prism shaped crystal pillar located on top of the entrance of the Fourteen Star Emperor Level Building immediately discovered Qin Yu's strength. The familiar 'ding' sound echoed through the lounge. Even the noise of the people eating had immediately turned into silence.

When that sound rung , it signified that an advanced Emperor level expert had arrived!

In the middle of the lounge was a Conveying Array. Beside that Conveying Array was an Elder. This elder's job was precisely handling all the affairs regarding the 'Fourteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star.'

"Quiet." This Elder shouted to the people in the dining area. He then walked to Qin Yu. Respectfully, he said. "Your Lordship, I am the Elder in charge of all affairs regarding the Fourteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star, Elder Zhi Qiao."

"I am Liu Xing." Qin Yu nodded and said.

"Might Your Lordship want to enjoy a meal and rest here or could it be that Your Lordship wants to enter the Dark Star to train?" Elder Zhi Qiao asked. However, Zhi Qiao was a bit shocked. 'It's another super expert that I've never heard of before. It's already the second one today.'

“I wish to enter the Fourteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star and train.” Said Qin Yu tranquilly.

Once Qin Yu said those words, many people beside him immediately started to discuss among themselves.

“It’s another one going to the Fourteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star to train! There had already been one earlier. And now, another one had appeared. How did the Gold Punishment Sect have so many experts?”

“Fourteen star Emperor level. Forget about fourteen star Emperor level, if I were able to reach one star Emperor level, I’d already be thanking the heavens and earth.”

Upon hearing what those group of people were saying, Qin Yu was surprised. “Mn? Someone had already entered the Fourteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star today?”

“Lord Liu Xing, this is all the key information regarding training in the Dark Star. Your Lordship, please look over it.” That Elder Zhi Qiao handed a jade slip over to Qin Yu. Qin Yu received the jade slip and ran his Spiritual Awareness over it.

Although this jade slip was very small, it contained within it a lot of information.

Upon looking through it, Qin Yu learned a lot of the information regarding the Trial.

First of all, in order to enter the Trial Dark Stars, one must use their Stellar Identity Crystal. Earlier, when Qin Yu stepped through the entrance, the reason why the triangular prism shaped crystal pillar shined was that it was inspecting Qin Yu's Stellar Identity Crystal.

Furthermore, in order to enter the Fourteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star, one must have the proof that one possesses the strength of a thirteen star Emperor.

The proof of this strength is through successfully passing the trial on the Thirteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star. Once successful, one would be granted a Thirteen Star Emperor Level Title Plate.

Of course, as Qin Yu was determined to be an advanced level Emperor level expert through the inspection, he was at the very least a thirteen star Emperor. Thus, there was no need for him to have the Thirteen Star Emperor Level Title Plate. Furthermore, if Qin Yu were to successfully train on the Fourteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star, then he would be granted a Fourteen Star Emperor Level Title Plate.

Other than this, the jade slip in Qin Yu's hand also contained some information that one must know when training on the Dark Star Realm. Of course… Qin Yu was also able to eat, drink and rest here for free.

"Elder Zhi Qiao." Qin Yu put away the jade slip. With a smile, he asked. "I've heard that not long ago someone had entered into the Fourteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star?"

They're all extraordinary experts.

Elder Zhi Qiao gasped in his heart. He said. “That’s right. There had indeed been a person entering the Fourteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star not long ago. Haha. I’ve been here all this time, sometimes, I would not even receive a single visitor proceeding to the Fourteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star. Yet, today, I received two visitors at once.”

“Well then, please start the Conveying Array.” Said Qin Yu.

Immediately after, Qin Yu walked into the center of the Conveying Array.

“Please wait a moment.” Elder Zhi Qiao walked to the front of Qin Yu. He raised his hand, pointed it toward the Conveying Array and then a white colored energy was shot out from his hand and poured into the Conveying Array. Immediately after, the Conveying Array started to shine.

At this moment, several hundred people had surrounded Qin Yu and were watching him. Within their eyes as… envy and adoration!

“Your Lordship, please be careful.” Seeing Qin Yu standing so proudly like that, Elder Zhi Qiao was unable to refrain from reminding him to be more careful.

Qin Yu lightly smiled and shook his head.

Elder Zhi Qiao gasped in his heart. “What a relaxed and careless attitude.”

After the radiance of the light covered the entire Conveying Array, it disappeared after a short period of time. Qin Yu had also disappeared

with the light. The surrounding cultivators started to grow noisy again. In merely a single day, two people had gone to the Fourteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star. That was certainly something worthy to be discussed.

Qin Yu knew his own strength very well. With merely his own bones, he was certain that they were definitely able to compare with a fifteen star Emperor level expert. However, if he were to compare his muscles instead, then it was likely that Qin Yu would be inferior to even a fourteen star Emperor level expert.

Qin Yu decided to come to the Fourteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star precisely to train his muscles.

Qin Yu saw a flash pass by his eyes. Following the flash, a desolate world appeared before him. However, before he was able to clearly inspect his surroundings, he felt an extremely powerful and terrifying pressure engulfing his entire body.

"Bang!"

Qin Yu kneeled onto the ground with a crash. His knee was smashed onto the ground. His hands were also on the ground.

"What's happening?" Qin Yu felt that his entire body's muscles were shivering. Both the muscles inside and outside. It was as if all his cells were being shattered to pieces. The terrifying gravity caused his cells to be unable to maintain their original form and start to collapse.

"Sss sss~~~" Qin Yu's skin started to rupture. The crimson colored veins

and arteries were exposed. His crimson colored muscles lumps were clearly visible. However, his muscles were still slowly being ripped apart.

Qin Yu was feeling a pain that penetrated through his soul!

This pain came not from merely the ruptures of skins and muscles. Instead, it was the collapse of the cells that existed in the depths of the skins and muscles. Even his heart, lungs and other organs were starting to slowly collapse. It was the ultimate pain!

“It’s someone who had overestimated his abilities. He actually dared to come to the Fourteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star without training on the Thirteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star till he reached a sufficient level.” A cold voice sounded from nearby.

With great difficulty, Qin Yu turned his head toward that voice.

It was a robust youth whose situation was currently a bit better than him. Compared with Qin Yu… that youth’s skin had also ruptured. However, his muscles were still alright. Merely, that youth’s entire body was giving off a crackle sound.

This youth was also kneeling on the ground on one knee. His hands were also pushed against the ground.

“You are not much better off than me.” Qin Yu tried his hardest to say those words. However, at this moment, the muscles in his throat were causing him immense pain.

Qin Yu knew very well in his heart that there was still some gap between his muscles and the muscles of a fourteen star Emperor. However, the gap shouldn't be large. Had the gap been larger, then it was likely that his entire body's muscles would've been crushed into fine dust instantly.

However, Qin Yu's bones had reached fifteen star Emperor level. On this Fourteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star, his bones were still pretty relaxed. However, that youth located not far from him was currently experiencing an immense pressure on his bones, causing his bones to give off a crackle and rattle sound.

"There's Gold Attribute Energy here?" Qin Yu's Soul's Power managed to sense the energy here.

"The seniors of the Dark Star Realm had most definitely prepared these Conversion Arrays for their descendants." Qin Yu understood it clearly in his heart. Immediately, he began to absorb the Gold Attribute Energy.

Qin Yu continued to kneel on one leg. He strived his hardest to crawl three steps forward and out from the range of the Conveying Array. Afterwards, he sat down on the ground cross-legged.

The situation of his muscles was still not too bad. Although the weak muscles like his skin had ruptured, the Life Elemental Energy hidden in every single cell of Qin Yu's body was restoring his body at a terrifying speed.

Skin ruptured, restored!

Slowly, his muscles ripped apart; once again, the Life Elemental Energy restored them!

The Life Elemental Energy was also slowly transforming Qin Yu's muscles. As for Qin Yu, he was currently absorbing the Gold Attribute Energy unceasingly. He was increasing the toughness of his muscles with a frightening speed.

Once Qin Yu sat down, he sat down for an entire year.

A year later, Qin Yu opened his eyes.

"My muscles have reached the fourteen star Emperor level now." With a push from his hands, Qin Yu stood up. At the moment when Qin Yu stood up, a voice sounded…. "Eh? You've succeeded in the training?"

Qin Yu looked to the direction where the voice sounded from. Not far away from Qin Yu, at a location about ten meters away, a naked man sat cross-legged with only his shorts on.

Not only that person, Qin Yu was also only wearing shorts created by the Gold Attribute Energy. His upper body and his thighs were all bare. Even his feet were bare.

After all, in a circumstance where his skin had ruptured and his blood was flowing unceasingly, it was very uncomfortable to wear clothes.

"Didn't you say that I was overestimating my capabilities?" Said Qin Yu while smiling.

That robust man also tried his hardest to stand up. However, his skin would still occasionally burst open a small crack. That robust man laughed to Qin Yu. “In that case, I shall apologize to you. However, you’re truly amazing. In merely a single year, you’ve managed to stand on this Fourteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star without the slightest amount of damage being done to you.”

Qin Yu knew very well in his heart that the reason why he was able to succeed so fast was most definitely because of the Life Elemental Energy.

“Let me introduce myself. I am called Meng Long!” Said that robust man with a grin.

“I am Liu Xing.” Qin Yu replied.

Meng Long nodded. He then said. “You should continue training. However, this time around, you don’t need to be too anxious. A year ago when you first came out of the Conveying Array, I was able to clearly tell that your muscles had not reached a level where you could endure the fourteen star Emperor level. At that time, I thought that you would immediately run back. Who would’ve expected that you were actually able to persist until today and even succeeded.”

“I was not careful enough last time around. This time around, I will pay more attention. Meng Long, I shall go and train first.” Said Qin Yu while smiling.

Meng Long nodded. He then immediately sat back down in a cross-legged position. Actually, earlier, when he was standing up on his two

legs, the pressure on his bones was truly too great…. His bones were currently still unable to bear that terrifying pressure standing up.

As for Qin Yu, he was currently walking at a slow speed like 'taking a stroll.'

"It's been a long time since I've felt such a state of reaching my limits." Qin Yu felt that his entire body seemed to have received an extremely frightening pressure. "According to the descriptions of master's Science and Technology Universe, on Dark Stars like the White Dwarf and Neutron Star, that possess a terrifying level of gravitational force, a matter of a cubic centimeter was comparable in weight to a large mountain. However, this is the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. It is a cosmic space of a higher stage than the Mortal Realm. The Dark Stars here seem to be different from the Dark Stars in the Mortal Realm."

Qin Yu looked at the ground under his foot.

It was indeed different.

According to Qin Yu's understanding. The Dark Stars in the Mortal Realm's Science and Technology Universe ought to be formed by the later stage of a star. Furthermore, a neutron star could even be considered as a complete giant atomic nucleus.

"Science and technology? It seems to be impossible to me." Qin Yu smiled as he walked on this Dark Star.

Of the eighteen Emperor level Dark Stars, this was the fourteenth. Its

gravitational force ought to be considered as one of the most terrifying amongst them…. According to Qin Yu's estimation, its gravity ought to be able to be compared with that of the Mortal Realm's neutron star. However, as a living person, he was actually able to walk on it.

Although his cells collapsed earlier, due to the transformation they had underwent. With the help of the meteoric tear, they were now even more powerful. They were now able to completely bear the gravity of the Dark Star that he was stepping on.

Qin Yu started to spread out his Soul's Power.

"Mn? This Dark Star is actually able to attract the Soul's Power?" Qin Yu was shocked to find out that this Dark Star's frightening gravity was actually able to affect the Soul's Power. However, Qin Yu possessed the assistance of the Meteoric Tear. Thus, he was still able to observe the entire Dark Star.

This Dark Star was very small.

To be more exact, Dark Stars are usually extremely small. This Dark Star possessed merely the diameter of around a thousand miles. Had it been a normal Mortal Realm's planet, then Qin Yu would've likely passed through the entire planet in an instant.

However, what about now?

To walk a thousand miles with the speed of taking a stroll, how long would that take? If he were to walk a hundred miles a day, it would still

take ten days. Furthermore, that was merely the distance of the diameter. To walk a circle around the Dark Star, the time it would take would be absolutely more than a month.

"Only myself and that Meng Long are on this Fourteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star. This is exactly as I had anticipated. However, there's actually liquid on this Dark Star?" Qin Yu was a bit shocked.

Earlier, Qin Yu's Soul's Power had discovered that in a distance greater than three hundred miles away from him, was a small hole with the length of about two meters and width one meter. Inside that small hole was a green colored liquid.

There's liquid on the Dark Star?

According to Qin Yu's understanding of the neutron star, he was completely unable to explain this phenomenon. All he could do was to comfort himself. This was the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. It was a cosmic space at a higher layer than the Mortal Realm.

"Sigh, a distance over three hundred miles. So far." Qin Yu had a long sigh.

Qin Yu was only able to reach the speed of 'taking a stroll' after his muscles' toughness reached their limit. To walk over three hundred miles with that kind of speed… Perhaps only on the Dark Star would Qin Yu feel that a distance of over three hundred miles was extremely far.

What Qin Yu didn't know was Meng Long who found it difficult to even

stand up was currently extremely envious of him being able to 'stroll.'

After a day...

"Huff, Huff...." Qin Yu was breathing hard.

Wearing only shorts, Qin Yu's entire body was completely covered in sweat. He immediately collapsed under the frightening gravity. All the muscles on Qin Yu's body were shivering. An entire day. 'Strolling' for an entire day. Qin Yu was using his muscles to their limits.

At this moment, Qin Yu was able to clearly sense the aching pain coming from his muscles. Fortunately he possessed the Life Elemental Energy that continuously restored his body.

Otherwise, walking an entire day would be nothing but wishful thinking.

As he walked, Qin Yu raised his head and saw the endless outer space. There were no other planets beside this Dark Star. That was because this Dark Star's gravitational force was too great. Only very far away were there some very small planets.

"What exactly is the liquid on the Dark Star? Mn, continue walking." Qin Yu clenched his teeth and continued to, heavily, walk step by step. The muscles of his body that had reached their limits were being sprained unceasingly...

On this Dark Star with the extremely terrifying gravity, Qin Yu walked

step by step like so. Each of his steps were heavier than Mount Tai.

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 16 – Unitary Heavy Water

Dark Stars were created through the evolution of stars. Thus, the temperature on its surface was still very frightening. In that kind of temperature, even ordinary steel would be melted and evaporate into gas. However, to Qin Yu, this kind of temperature was nothing much.

That was because, with Qin Yu's current body, he would not even be slightly damaged by Blue Heavenly Flames. As for the Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames… Qin Yu's current body was still a small step away from being able to completely ignore them.

"This gravity is truly frightening." All the muscles in Qin Yu's body were extremely tired. Each and every step that Qin Yu took was so heavy. With the assistance of his Life Elemental Energy, Qin Yu managed to walk to his destination without stopping.

Qin Yu had been curious the entire time.

A liquid that could exist on a Dark Star!

According to Qin Yu's estimation, with the Fourteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star's gravity, even if a mountain was to be placed here, it'll likely be instantly crushed and compressed into a finger-size like thing. As for ordinary rivers and other liquids, they'll likely be crushed and compressed into nothingness.

However, this green liquid was a gleaming little pond.

“Mn?” Roughly thirty miles away from that green pond, Qin Yu sensed that the temperature of his surroundings had suddenly fallen. Even the solid land of the Dark Star underneath his feet was dropping in temperature.

Puzzled, Qin Yu continued onward.

When Qin Yu reached a point twenty miles away from that pond, the temperature had dropped to a level where mortals could survive on.

“Could it be that ahead is frighteningly cold?”

In his confusion, Qin Yu continued to proceed onward. However, he was guessing the entire time. His speculations were also changing unceasingly.

Ten miles away from the green liquid pond, Qin Yu was shivering all over. He was thinking in his mind. “The temperature is now this low. It should be comparable to the coldness of the Jade Mist Cold Air.”

When he was three miles or so away from that green liquid, Qin Yu was sensing a bone chilling coldness. “The temperature here is definitely comparable to the Weeping Gold Cold Air.”

Flames were separated into Heavenly Flames, Blue Heavenly Flames and Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames.

As for the Cold Airs, they were separated into the Jade Mist Cold Air, Weeping Gold Cold Air and the Ice Soul Could Air.

[TL: quite certain IET referred to the ‘cold air’ as ‘mist’ before…]

At a distance three miles away from that green liquid, the temperature in the surrounding had already reached a level comparable to that of the Weeping Gold Cold Air. Through that, one could imagine exactly how frightening the temperature of that green liquid was.

When Qin Yu originally used his Soul’s Power to inspect the green liquid, he was only able to see it. That was because the Soul’s Power could only display the scene and not the perception of cold or hot.

“Isn’t this a bit too cold?”

Qin Yu looked to the ground under his feet. His expression had also changed somewhat.

The Dark Star was an extremely solid existence, that was condensed completely through frightening gravity. When Qin Yu walked out from the Conveying Array, all the ground of the Dark Star underneath his foot was condensed together like a single block.

However, at this moment, the Dark Star’s ground underneath his foot, because of the frightening coldness, had cracked. Even the terrifying gravity of the Dark Star was unable to cause them to condense together. Thus, one could imagine how cold the temperature was.

And at this moment, Qin Yu was around six hundred meters from that jade liquid pond.

“What exactly is this green liquid? I must inspect it closer.” Qin Yu grew stubborn and continued to walk toward the jade green liquid pond.

The extreme coldness caused all the muscles in Qin Yu’s entire body to shiver.

Shivering. This meant that Qin Yu’s tolerance had reached a critical level.

However, it was still alright. At the very least, his muscles were still able to shiver. Had they stopped shivering and were instead frozen, then it meant that the interior of his muscles might be frozen and split open. Qin Yu continued to walk forward.

“Ssss~~~” The exterior muscles of Qin Yu’s left arm had already turned white from the coldness and cracked open. Before the bright scarlet blood was able to flow out from the wound, it was already frozen to a dark red color.

Qin Yu frowned.

However, he still took another step forward.

“Sssss~~” His thighs, left face, and chest instantly split open from the cold. Abruptly, Qin Yu stopped moving.

“Seems like I cannot proceed forward any more. If I were to proceed forward, then I reckon that all my muscles would be frozen to death. Even the Life Elemental Energy would not be able to recover them in time.” Qin

Yu knew very well of his body's current condition.

All of his muscles were violently shivering. The tiny cells in his body were also violently moving about. It was as if they were trying to use the shivering to create some heat to counteract the coldness of the outside. Under such coldness, the tough and powerful muscles also began to slowly rip apart. The Life Elemental Energy was recovering the muscles unceasingly.

At this moment, the limit had been reached!

Qin Yu was just a bit more than three hundred meters away from the location of that jade green liquid pond!

"The coldness here is very close to that of the Ice Soul Cold Air. I reckon that when I reach the distance of two hundred meters, the temperature would be the same as the Ice Soul Cold Air. What exactly is that jade green pond? Its temperature is actually even colder than the Ice Soul Cold Air."

The Ice Soul Cold Air was a coldness at the same level as the hotness of the Extremely Silent Heavenly Flame.

Even Low Quality Divine Artifacts were unable to resist being split open by its coldness. It was likely that even Mid Quality Divine Artifacts were unable to resist it repeatedly. Only a High Quality Divine Artifact would not be damaged by the Ice Soul Cold Air. The frightening coldness that it possesses is very clear.

This green colored liquid…. appeares to be much more terrifying than the Ice Soul Cold Air.

"Where exactly did this green colored liquid come from?" Qin Yu began to ponder. He was certain that with such a powerful liquid… it definitely could be used for a major function.

But how would he be able to obtain it?

"Using the Gold Force to obtain that green liquid?" Qin Yu was pondering. "No. With such a large gravitational attraction force from the Dark Star, my Gold Force would be crushed the moment he leaves my body. Furthermore, with such a powerful coldness, the Gold Force would also not be able to resist it."

Qin Yu had immediately rejected his first idea.

What about the Jiang Lan's Realm?

Although the Jiang Lan's Realm could absorb things, the distance between them cannot be too great. Furthermore, it also depended on what the 'thing' being absorbed was. If it was a person, then it won't work should that person resist being absorbed. If it was an object like a Dark Star, then it would be impossible for the Jiang Lan's Realm to absorb it. As for a pond of liquid… it should be able to absorb it, if the distance between them was smaller.

Suddenly, Qin Yu's eyes shined.

“At times like this, I could only believe in Uncle Lan.” A figure was split from Qin Yu’s body. It was the Sword Immortal Puppet.

“The toughness of the Sword Immortal Puppet is much stronger than my current body. I suspect it’ll be able to resist the cold.” Qin Yu’s Awareness entered into the Sword Immortal Puppet. He then prepared to control the Sword Immortal Puppet to move forward.

However, when Qin Yu proceed to lean forward to walk….

“Bang!”

The Sword Immortal Puppet had been crushed by the gravity!

The body of the Sword Immortal Puppet was indeed extremely tough. Even under the crushing weight of the Fourteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star, its body did not receive the slightest amount of damage. Its body also did not receive the slightest amount of damage in the surrounding temperature that was close to that of a Ice Soul Cold Air’s temperature.

However, the Sword Immortal Puppet’s maximum strength was only that of a level nine Golden Immortal.

The Sword Immortal Puppet that was powered with a level nine Golden Immortal’s strength was simply unable to even walk a single step on the Fourteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star. While it was still able to stand earlier, but once it start to lean forward to take the first step, it lost its balance and was crushed to the ground on his stomach.

“It would appear that it is impossible for me to obtain that green liquid.” Qin Yu had a self mocking smile. He then directly retrieved the Sword Immortal Puppet back into his body.

“If he were to help out, then it might be possible.” Qin Yu suddenly remembered a person. Soon after, he disappeared and a green speak appeared on the Dark Star.

Inside the Jiang Lan’s Realm.

Wu Lan and Hei Tong were sitting beside each other. As for Guo Fan, he was bitterly training. Wu Lan had merely said two sentences casually but Guo Fan instead started to think real hard about what Wu Lan had said and then started training.

“Uncle Wu Lan, my Eldest Uncle has arrived.” Hei Tong suddenly said.

There was only a single person who was called ‘Eldest Uncle’ by Hei Tong. It was Qin Yu. Wu Lan turned around to look. He then smiled and said. “Qin Yu, didn’t you said that you’re going to go to the Dark Star Realm to train last time around? How come you’ve come here instead?”

“I’ve already reached the Dark Star Realm. Not long ago, I’ve discovered some liquid on a Dark Star. However, that liquid was extremely and frighteningly cold. I was unable to approach it at all. Nor was I able to collect it. Thus, I came here to seek the help from you, Wu Lan. With how strong your body is, I believe it should be possible for you to approach it.” Qin Yu immediately got into the main subject.

Upon hearing Qin Yu's speech, Wu Lan grew puzzled. He asked. "You said, liquid?"

"Wu Lan, you could spread your Demon Awareness out of the Jiang Lan's Realm and observe it yourself." Qin Yu controlled the Jiang Lan's Realm to allow Wu Lan's Demon Awareness to be able to travel through it. Wu Lan nodded and began to spread his Demon Awareness out.

After a short moment.

"How was it?" Qin Yu looked to Wu Lan.

Wu Lan smiled and said. "Who could've known. Never had I expected this thing would appear on a Dark Star. That jade green colored liquid, if my guess is correct, it ought to be 'Unitary Heavy Water.'"

"Unitary Heavy Water?" Qin Yu was a bit puzzled. He had never heard of the name 'Unitary Heavy Water' before.

Wu Lan explained. "Unitary Heavy Water is a cold attribute liquid energy of the same rank as the 'Divine Flame.' Merely, when compared with the Divine Flame… this Unitary Heavy Water is even more rare. Back during the time when I was in the Divine Realm, I had only seen it once before."

"Rare? Could it be that this Unitary Heavy Water is extremely hard to obtain?" Although he still had not ascended to the Divine Realm, Qin Yu was already anxious to know more about the Divine Realm.

Wu Lan laughed at himself and said. “My status in the Divine Realm was not high. Thus, I do not know much about it. However, I know that… the Deities usually possess Black Divine Flames as their true flame. Thus, there are quite a lot of people who utilizes the Black Divine Flame. However, as for those who uses the Unitary Heavy Water, I’ve only ever seen one.”

Qin Yu carefully listened.

“That time, I happened to be lucky and saw the master of the Bewitching God Temple refining artifacts. At that time, I saw that the master of the Bewitching God Temple was using the Unitary Heavy Water.” Wu Lan said in detail.

Qin Yu was shocked.

“Wu Lan, you said that the master of the Bewitching God Temple was refining artifacts?” Qin Yu wanted to know everything regarding the master of the Bewitching God Temple.

Wu Lan nodded and said. “The master of the Bewitching God Temple was also an extraordinary big shot in the Divine Realm. Of course… I reckon that the master of the Bewitching God Temple was still not as amazing as your Uncle Lan.”

Qin Yu started to laugh. “How do you know that he’s not as powerful as Uncle Lan?”

Wu Lan said with an inevitable tone. “How is that even a question?

Merely by looking at this Jiang Lan's Realm; being able to refine this Jiang Lan's Realm, his status in the Divine Realm, is that something that cannot be questioned! Although the master of the Bewitching God Temple was extraordinary, it was still impossible for him to create the Jiang Lan's Realm. If the master of the Bewitching God Temple were able to match your 'Uncle Lan,' then he wouldn't have caused such a great fanfare when coming from the Divine Realm to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. Nor would it have been that troublesome."

Qin Yu nodded in understanding.

Having witnessed Uncle Lan's strength, Qin Yu was even more certain, that Li'er ought to be in the Divine Realm.

"Likely there was some specific reason as to why Uncle Lan and Li'er were residing on the Mortal Realm's Purple Mystic Star. Who knows how much time it will take for me to grow strong enough to see them." Qin Yu sighed in his heart.

During the time when Qin Yu was training in the Mortal Realm, he had felt that he was so far away from reaching Li'er that the distance seemed to be boundless.

However now, Qin Yu knew in his mind that he should be able to find Li'er once he ascends to the Divine Realm.

"Oh, Wu Lan." Qin Yu woke back up and proceeded to ask Wu Lan. "This Unitary Heavy Water, are you able to get them in here?"

Wu Lan muttered to himself. “The Unitary Heavy Water, I have also never attempted to touch it before. I am not afraid of ordinary Divine Flames, but Unitary Heavy Water? That’s truly hard to say.” Wu Lan did not have absolute certainty that he was able to do it.

“Wu Lan, help me out and give it a try.” Said Qin Yu.

Now, all Qin Yu could do was to ask Wu Lan for help. Wu Lan muttered to himself for a short period of time before saying. “In that case, let me leave the Jiang Lan’s Realm and try it out. Of course… if I were to fail, then there’s nothing else I can do.”

“In that case, thank you very much.” Qin Yu was overjoyed.

“Eldest Uncle, that Unitary Heavy Water that you two are talking about, is it very powerful?” Hei Tong who was confused as she listened to the conversation from the side asked.

Qin Yu stroked Hei Tong’s head affectionately. He smiled and said. “Of course it’s powerful. Even your Eldest Uncle was unable to approach near it. Say, do you think it’s powerful or not?” Afterwards, Qin Yu looked to Wu Lan.

Wu Lan nodded. Qin Yu then let Wu Lan out from the Jiang Lan’s Realm.

On the Fourteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star.

Qin Yu and Wu Lan suddenly appeared on the Dark Star. Upon returning to the Dark Star, Qin Yu once again felt that frightening pressure.

However, Wu Lan appeared to be completely fine on the Dark Star.

"The gravity here is pretty good." Wu Lan seemed to be unable to sense that frightening gravity. He then looked to that cold pond located three hundred meters away. He asked Qin Yu. "It should be that, right?"

Qin Yu nodded. "Wu Lan, if you can't do it then don't force yourself. As you'll be too far away from me, it would be impossible for me to return you back into the Jiang Lan's Realm." Qin Yu carefully entrusted the task to Wu Lan.

Indeed, this was very dangerous.

If Wu Lan were to encounter any dangers beside that cold pond, it would likely be impossible for Qin Yu to save him.

"Don't worry." Wu Lan smiled confidently. Then, with a movement of his leg, he shot toward the cold pond like an arrow. He was so fast that Qin Yu even saw a blur!

A speed so fast that it created a blur on the Fourteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star?

"To have a speed this fast on the Dark Star, his body is able to bear it?" Qin Yu was amazed. It was the first time that he discovered that he had underestimated Wu Lan.

"Qin Yu, I forgot to tell you this. That time when I saw the master of the Bewitching God Temple refining his artifacts, I was only several meters

away from him and the Unitary Heavy Water. Thus, at the very least, it would be very easy for me to get near the Unitary Heavy Water." Wu Lan's Voice Transmission sounded in Qin Yu's mind.

Qin Yu was unable to conceal a smile.

A distance of over three hundred meters. Had it been Qin Yu, then it would have taken a long time to walk over there. However, Wu Lan was like an arrow. With two steps, he had arrived beside the green pond. Wu Lan's expression started to change. It turned serious. The relaxed expression that he had before was gone.

The Unitary Heavy Water was extremely cold. Ordinary Storage Rings were simply unable to endure it. As even Low Quality and Mid Quality Divine Artifacts were unable to resist its coldness, much less ordinary Storage Rings.

"Wu Lan, cover the Unitary Heavy Water with your body's energy." Said Qin Yu via Mind Voice Transmission.

"Can't do. With the Unitary Heavy Water's coldness, I reckon my Demon Elemental Energy would be frozen to nothingness the moment it touches it." How would taking the Unitary Heavy Water be as easy as Qin Yu had imagined?

Wu Lan could only use his two hands!

A faint black light started covering Wu Lan's right hand. Qin Yu remembered that when Wu Lan was fighting against the Peng Demon

Emperor, his two hands had also been covered with a layer of black light.

Wu Lan’s right hand, with the black light circulating around it, started to slowly proceed towards the jade green colored cold pond.

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 17 – Training For A Hundred Years

Qin Yu held his breath as he stared at Wu Lan from afar. Wu Lan's right hand that was covered by the flowing black light slowly touched the surface of the jade green colored liquid. Wu Lan's right hand started to shiver.

"Could it be that even Wu Lan is unable to resist the Unitary Heavy Water?" Qin Yu grew anxious.

Wu Lan's right hand slightly stopped for a moment. Immediately after, he pulled it back at a lightning fast speed.

After some continuous movements, Wu Lan had instantly arrived beside Qin Yu.

"Wu Lan, what happened?" Qin Yu already had a bad premonition. Wu Lan had a serious expression. At this moment, the skin on Wu Lan's right hand was frozen to a pale color.

Wu Lan's gaze was still on the jade green colored cold pond located over three hundred meters away. With a low voice, he said. "Qin Yu, I am certain that jade green colored pond is no mere Unitary Heavy Water."

"How could that be?" Qin Yu wasn't aware of the details about what happened earlier. All he saw was Wu Lan extending his right hand into the green liquid and then pausing for a moment.

Wu Lan suddenly started laughing. He looked to Qin Yu while laughing. He said. “Qin Yu, when I extended my hand into that Unitary Heavy Water pond, I sensed that there was a mysterious thing at the bottom of the pond.”

“Mysterious thing?” Qin Yu looked at Wu Lan in confusion.

“That’s right. If it was merely Unitary Heavy Water, my hands would be able to endure its coldness. However, when I extended my right hand into it earlier, an extremely sharp coldness had corroded my right hand instantly. The coldness from that surpassed that of a Unitary Heavy Water’s coldness. The thing that emitted that sharp coldness ought to be a certain mysterious thing located at the bottom of the pond. It even caused my right hand to be injured.” Wu Lan had a self mocking smile on his face.

Qin Yu shook his head and said helplessly. “Seems like that thing does not belong to me. Thus, I too shall not wastefully seek it.”

“No.” Wu Lan said with a smile. “Do not give up, it is still possible for you to obtain that thing.”

“Please speak, let’s hear it.” Qin Yu’s eyes shined.

Wu Lan said in details. “Earlier, when I extended my hand into it, I was able to confirm one thing – that even if it was a High Quality Divine Artifact, it too would not be able to withstand the coldness within it. Thus, trying to obtain the Unitary Heavy Water as well as the thing located at the bottom of the pond is absolutely impossible. Therefore, there is only one method left… relying on the storage space!”

“You mean… the Jiang Lan’s Realm?” Qin Yu frowned.

Wu Lan nodded and said with a smile. “Qin Yu, think about it. This thing had remained here the entire time. The Three Great Sovereigns of the Dark Star Realm have never taken it away. Evidently… the Three Great Sovereigns of the Dark Star Realm also have no means to take the cold pond. Furthermore, ordinary storage rings, even Divine Storage Artifacts, would still be unable to resist the coldness of the Unitary Heavy Water, much less the coldness from the item located at the bottom of the cold pond.”

“Isn’t the Jiang Lan’s Realm also a Spatial Divine Artifact?” Qin Yu asked in confusion.

Wu Lan sneered. “Divine Artifact, you’re truly looking down on the Jiang Lan’s Realm.”

Qin Yu’s eyes shined. “Wu Lan, what do you mean by that?”

“It is useless for me to tell you about it now. You’ll understand it yourself once you reach the Divine Realm. Divine Artifact? Just think about it. The Dragon Clan’s Inherited Treasure and the Peng Clan’s Inherited Treasure, aren’t they both more powerful than a High Quality Divine Artifact? This Jiang Lan’s Realm is the most precious treasure I have ever seen in my entire lifetime.” Said Wu Lan as he gasped in admiration.

Qin Yu didn’t press on.

He knew that Wu Lan didn't wish to tell him. If he did, then he would've already done so.

"You could consider the Jiang Lan's Realm as a space. However, this space is different from the Storage Ring's space where there isn't a bit of life energy. This space is a space that's similar to the 'cosmic space.' Its level is below that of cosmic space, but it's not far from it. As long as you're able to get near that cold pond, you'll be able to use the Jiang Lan's Realm and directly absorb the cold pond into it." Said Wu Lan with certainty.

Qin Yu thought about it for a moment.

He then looked to Wu Lan and asked. "Then, in order to get near that cold pond, what level of strength must I be?"

"What level of strength? It'll be more or less about when one's body is trained to a level comparable to that of a High Quality Divine Artifact." Said Wu Lan with a light smile. "However, I reckon that it's impossible for you to use this sort of treasure in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm."

Qin Yu did not think too much.

After all, the number of people that could defeat him in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm was not many now. His goal had always been the Divine Realm. That was because Li'er was there…. even with Uncle Lan, he was only able to ensure that Li'er would not be forced. Thus, he could imagine the final difficulty he would stumble upon in the Divine Realm.

Identity, strength, status, they are very important regardless of which realm one might be in. After training for all these years, Qin Yu was naturally very knowledgeable about it. He had never once considered that upon reaching the Divine Realm, Li'er's father would directly give him Li'er. Everything required him to strive for it!

"High Quality Divine Artifact, right? I got it." Qin Yu smiled and said to Wu Lan. "Wu Lan, thank you for all of this. I'll immediately send you back into the Jiang Lan's Realm."

Wu Lan smiled and nodded. "Continue to try your best, Qin Yu. Let me advise you…. it's best for you to get used to moving about under immense pressures."

"Wu Lan, what do you mean by that?" Qin Yu grew confused by Wu Lan's 'advice.'

"Aiyah, the gravity of this Dark Star is truly difficult to bear. Qin Yu, let me return to the Jiang Lan's Realm." Instead of answering, Wu Lan shifted the subject. Qin Yu felt helpless in his heart. He understood that Wu Lan did not wish to say anymore. Afterwards, with an thought, Wu Lan disappeared from the Dark Star.

"Continue to properly train on the Dark Stars. Once I have finished training, I will proceed toward the Bewitching God Temple." Qin Yu had a plan in his mind. As long as it would be helpful to him in the Divine Realm, Qin Yu would definitely strive for it.

Qin Yu looked at his surroundings. Feeling that bone chilling coldness, Qin Yu slightly nodded. "The conditions here just so happened to be

suited for training. Coldness! Gravity!"

Soon after, Qin Yu started running.

He no longer walked, instead, he was running.

Qin Yu's gaze was firm. His leg's muscles started to bulge. Each and every one of his steps firmly smashed onto the ground. With the jade green colored cold pond as the center, at a distance over three hundred meters away from the cold pond, Qin Yu was unceasingly running around it.

This was the limit to the coldness that he could sustain right now. In a state of absolute limit, the Life Elemental Energy was unceasingly pouring into Qin Yu's muscles, causing them to be accustomed to that kind of oppression.

Running, the simplest type of running.

Qin Yu continued to run for three entire years!

With the assistance from his Life Elemental Energy, the past three years have given Qin Yu an exceptional amount of improvement. Qin Yu's current speed was much faster than before. However, even though this was the case… Qin Yu was only able to get closer to the cold pond by ten more meters.

"I'll start running with weights now." Qin Yu sensed that his muscles had improved by a lot.

His gaze was cast toward the ground.

Under that frightening level of coldness, the ground here had already cracked open. The cracks created strips among the ground. Qin Yu grabbed a strip of ground with his hands. He planned to pull it out!

However, Qin Yu was shocked to find out that he was unable to pull it out.

"This substance is extremely hard." Suddenly, the Mid Quality Divine Sword, Sky Piercer, appeared in Qin Yu's hand. When comparing the hardness, the Divine Sword Sky Piercer was harder than the Dark Star's matter. Further, it was also much sharper.

Using a great amount of force, Qin Yu slashed his sword downward. After using a great amount of effort, Qin Yu managed to slice off this strip. The strip was merely a finger wide and a finger thick. It could even be considered as a 'stick.' Even though it's so thin, Qin Yu still had to borrow the sharpness of his Divine Sword in order to sever it.

It was a three inch long, one finger wide, and one finger thick dark red colored strip.

Qin Yu wanted to pick it up with his hands.

However, no matter how hard he tried, he was still unable to pick up this merely three inch long strip. Moreover, he was even unable to move it in the slightest. What Qin Yu didn't know was that this dark red strip,

had it been on other ordinary planets, would still possess a weight greater than a large mountain. To be able to exist under the gravity of the Dark Star, one could easily imagine the density of this dark red strip.

Furthermore, in a place like the Dark Star with a terrifying amount of gravity, the weight of this strip was over a hundred thousand times Qin Yu's weight. Although it appeared to be very small, but how could Qin Yu possibly be able to move it?

"How do I add weight then?" Qin Yu didn't know whether to laugh or cry.

He then looked to the Divine Sword Sky Piercer in his hand. Qin Yu had already dripped his blood on the Divine Sword Sky Piercer and had became its master. Thus, it did not possess even the slightest amount of weight in Qin Yu's hands.

"Gravitational barrier!" Qin Yu immediately pat his head. "I actually forgot about the gravitational barrier." After he said that, he created a gravitational barrier with his hands and increased the gravity by three times.

This gravitational barrier secret technique was something that nearly everyone from the Dark Star Realm knew how to use. When Qin Yu used his Soul Searching on Xu Zong, he had also came to know about this rather primary level gravity barrier technique.

"This is truly heavy. And it's only three times." Qin Yu felt that his entire body had suddenly sunk. It was as if standing up had turned into a kind of burden. Qin Yu suddenly started laughing

He remembered his childhood.

Back in his childhood period, he had also carried weights and frantically ran to temper his body.

Compared to his childhood, what he stood on was no longer the mountain roads of the East Misty Mountain but instead the Fourteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star.

Back during his childhood, he carried stones and the likes behind his back. However now, Qin Yu was relying on the gravitational barrier technique of the Dark Star Realm in order to increase the gravity. Although his body weight had only increased three times, with the gravity of the Dark Star, the weight surpassed over a hundred East Misty Mountains!

The sound of footsteps was heard!

Qin Yu started to run resolutely run step by step.

As he ran, a peaceful smile appeared on Qin Yu's face. With his awareness getting fuzzy, Qin Yu seemed to have began to feel that the Dark Star that he was on had turned into the mountain roads of the East Misty Mountain from back then. Furthermore, a familiar voice seemed to sound from behind him… "Faster, even faster!"

That voice was the voice of his first teacher, Zhao Yunxing.

Qin Yu was running unceasingly. Sweat drops appeared on his body endlessly. However, once they appeared, they were immediately extinguished by the terrifying gravity of the Dark Star. Qin Yu still remembered that before he entered the Fourteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star, there was such a line in the jade slip that Elder Zhi Qiao gave him… “Do not use Transmission Spiritual Pearl on the Dark Star. Under the terrifying gravity of the Dark Star, the Transmission Spiritual Pearl would be crushed to nothingness.”

Even Qin Yu’s Sword Immortal Puppet was crushed by the gravity, one could imagine how terrifying the gravity was. Thus, Qin Yu’s sweat did not even possess the qualifications to exist on this Dark Star.

Qin Yu continued to run.

His gaze was incomparably resolute.

After a hundred years!

Qin Yu had already increased the gravitational barrier on his body to four times his body’s weight. He was still running. His gaze was still that resolute.

He had run for a hundred years now. Actually, being pressured by such a strong gravity, one’s body would be transforming endlessly with just standing. However, running like Qin Yu, every single muscle within his body was undergoing an evolution with the assistance of the Life Elemental Energy.

Training for an entire hundred years.

"My muscles should have reached fifteen star Emperor level now." Recently, Qin Yu was able to sense that his bones were also slowly undergoing a transformation through weighted running. Evidently, his bones and muscles were now at the same level.

Qin Yu looked to the cracked Dark Star strips underneath his foot.

"This thing is as heavy as hell. Since I've arrived in the Dark Star Realm, might as well show this to Little Tong and them." Qin Yu used his Divine Sword Sky Piercer to cut off three sticks of the dark red colored strips. Although it was impossible for him to pick it up, he was still able to absorb it with his Jiang Lan's Realm.

With a thought, Qin Yu absorbed the three dark red sticks into the Jiang Lan's Realm.

He then turned around and glanced at the jade green colored cold pond located not far away from him. "I can only come again after I have reached seventeen star Emperor level." Qin Yu then proceeded to run toward the direction of the Interstellar Conveying Array.

This time around, Qin Yu removed the gravitational barrier. The speed that he ran at had turned exceedingly fast.

In merely half a day, Qin Yu had arrived by the Conveying Array. Not far away from the Conveying Array, Qin Yu saw Meng Long who was currently walking. Evidently, the past hundred years of training had only

allowed Meng Long to slowly walk.

Meng Long looked to Qin Yu who was rapidly running over with shock.

“Meng Long.” Qin Yu greeted while smiling.

Meng Long pointed at Qin Yu and said stammeringly. “You, you’ve already successfully finished your training?” One must know that the further down the road, the harder it was to train. Meng Long’s speed was already very fast.

However, the plan that Meng Long had for himself was… to be able to stand up and walk within a hundred years, to be able to run regularly in ten thousand years, to be able to run with twice his bodyweight in a hundred thousand years and to be able to run with three times his bodyweight in a million years.

He had planned for a thousand years. However, what about Qin Yu? How many years had it only been?

How could he not be shocked? He was even starting to feel that his brain had been jolted.

Qin Yu nodded and said with a smile. “That’s right. I’ve succeeded. I think I am able to step onto the Fifteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star now.” To be able to carry the weight of twice one’s body weight and run regularly was the requirement to succeed. However, Qin Yu was currently able to carry four times his weight when running.

“How is that possible? How is it possible that you’ve succeeded this fast?” Meng Long was unable to accept it.

Qin Yu also knew that his training speed was somewhat frightening. Immediately, he smiled and said. “It might be that my aptitude is good. Meng Long, I’ll take my leave first.” Qin Yu no longer say anymore and directly walked into that Conveying Array.

This Interstellar Conveying Array was specially manufactured and did not require Elemental Spirit Stones to supply energy. Instead, it required the cultivator to pour in his own energy. After all, it was impossible for Elemental Spirit Stones to exist on a Dark Star like this.

After Qin Yu poured in Gold Force into it, the Interstellar Conveying Array started to shine.

In over a hundred years, Qin Yu’s muscles had completely reached fifteen star Emperor level. So much that it was likely even a bit higher level than that.

Seeing Qin Yu disappear, Meng Long still felt that he was about to faint. “How could this be? I had personally seen his muscles being unable to withstand the pressure of the gravity at first. Could it be… that he was faking from the beginning? No, that can’t be, why would be faking it to me?” No matter how hard he tried to think, he was still unable to understand why that Liu Xing was able to train so fast.

Trial Sacred Planet. On the transfer planets of the Thirty Six Trial Dark Stars. The Interstellar Conveying Array on the lounge on the first floor of the Fourteen Star Emperor Level Building started to shine. Immediately, it

attracted a large amount of people.

"Hello, Lord Liu Xing." Elder Zhi Qiao was smiling to Qin Yu. "Did Your Lordship manage to succeed in your training?"

Qin Yu felt a bit helpless in his heart.

He knew that if he were to train in the Dark Stars one after another, then his astonishing training speed would definitely shock everyone.

"Forgot about it, who cares about what others think? I'll just let others think that I'm a genius." Ultimately, Qin Yu could only reach such a decision. Qin Yu nodded to Elder Zhi Qiao and said. "That's right."

"Lord Liu Xing, please wait a moment. Let me prepare the fourteen star Emperor level title plate." Said Elder Zhi Qiao while smiling.

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 18 – Reaching the Final Stage of the Soul

To Qin Yu, this title plate was still of significant importance. For one, it would allow him to continue his training on the Fifteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star. Secondly, it was a mark of his identity. It would allow Qin Yu to travel about the Dark Star Realm easier.

Elder Zhi Qiao took out a triangular prism shaped crystal pillar. That crystal pillar started to emit a misty radiance that covered Qin Yu.

"Eh? Lord Liu Xing, you haven't obtained your Emperor level title plate?" Elder Zhi Qiao looked to Qin Yu in shock. According to the rules, when awarding a new Emperor level title plate, the old one must be returned.

Qin Yu had seen the information in the jade slip and knew about this matter. He explained. "I had never trained on the Dark Stars before."

"So that's the case." Elder Zhi Qiao nodded with a smile. However, he was still a bit shocked. Soon after, Elder Zhi Qiao took out a title plate that appeared to be of stellar crystal construction and handed it to Qin Yu. "Your Lordship, this is the fourteen star Emperor level title plate. Your Lordship can drip your blood on it to become its owner."

Qin Yu received the title plate.

The title plate was a bit transparent. It radiated three different colors. On the front of the title plate was the word 'Emperor.' On the back of the title plate was the word 'Fourteen.' After Qin Yu dripped his blood on it

and became its master, he absorbed it into his body.

"Elder Zhi Qiao, farewell." Said Qin Yu and then he immediately proceeded to leave through the entrance.

All of the people standing around immediately spit a road open for him. They watched as Qin Yu proceeded toward the Fifteen Star Emperor Level Building. Unable to refrain themselves, these people started discussing what happened.

On one of the Three Great Sacred Planets of the Dark Star Realm, the Gold Punishment Star.

When Qin Yu was training on the Fourteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star, the new Gold Punishment Lord had already ascended the throne and had completely made it public. At this moment, the Gold Punishment Lord and a group of people were gathered in the main hall of the Gold Punishment Sect.

The Gold Punishment Lord sat on the owner's seat, whereas the six people sat on the guest seats. At this moment, one person stood up. Respectfully, he reported. "Your Majesty, news has arrived from the Trial Sacred Planet. The two lords that had entered into the Fourteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star from back then, one of them has already come back out. It is Lord Liu Xing."

"Liu Xing, he is currently a member of the Deep Mulberry Star. In the past, he was an unknown interstellar cultivator." Said the Gold Punishment Lord indifferently.

The newly appointed Gold Punishment Lord's name is Xing Yuan. He was originally also an unknown interstellar cultivator. Later, he came out from the Eighteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star and, with his overwhelming strength, undisputedly became the next Gold Punishment Lord.

Gold Punishment Lord Xing Yuan continued. "According to the information Wen Feng sent over, this Liu Xing's strength ought to be no weaker than Wen Feng. In that case, why did this Liu Xing enter the Fourteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star to train?"

"I reckon this Liu Xing's strength is at the fifteen star Emperor level. According to the information, this Liu Xing had never gone through training in the Dark Stars. It might be that he was not confident in himself and thus decided to train on the Fourteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star for a period of time before entering the Fifteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star?" Said a white bearded old man with a smile.

Gold Punishment Lord Xing Yuan nodded and smiled. "That makes sense. For this Liu Xing to possess such a strength… it would seem that he would be a candidate for the next Gold Punishment Lord."

"Humph." A cold humph came from a seat to the left of the Gold Punishment Lord.

It was a cold looking middle aged man.

Gold Punishment Lord Xing Yuan lightly smiled and said. "Vice Sect Master, you do not have to think about it too much. Since he has reached fifteen star Emperor level, he shall be considered as a candidate for the

next Gold Punishment Lord. However, with your seventeen star Emperor level strength, is there even a need for you to worry about him? Merely, you're the same as me. Neither one of us know when our Divine Tribulation might arrive. Once we pass the Divine Tribulation, the position of the Gold Punishment Lord would still be something that Liu Xing, Wen Feng and them would be left to fight over."

The cold looking middle aged man nodded.

This man was precisely one of the three Vice Sect Masters of the Gold Punishment Sect. He is a seventeen star Emperor level expert with strength only second to the Gold Punishment Lord Xing Yuan!

A breeze brushed past. The countless soft branches of the large tree drifted with the wind.

While drinking wine, Qin Yu looked through the window and saw the scenery outside. The scenery on the Trial Sacred Planet was very decent.

When Qin Yu came out from the Fourteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star, he did not immediately continue his training. Instead, he decided to first dine and drink in the first floor restaurant of the Fifteen Star Emperor Level Building and then go onto the Fifteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star later.

The surroundings of Qin Yu's table were extremely empty. Although there were several hundred people in the restaurant dining and drinking, all of them took their own initiative to distance themselves from Qin Yu. This was their reverence toward the strong.

"That is Lord Liu Xing, you see him? He's the one beside the window. I've heard that Lord Liu Xing had only trained for a bit over a hundred years on the Fourteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star before coming out. That kind of speed is truly astonishing." A baldy boasted in a low voice.

"It might be that Lord Liu Xing was powerful to begin with?" A youth beside the baldy said.

"Not necessarily." The baldy said to the surrounding people in a low voice. "How about this, let's have a bet as to how long it'll take for Lord Liu Xing to reach the Sixteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star."

"Even if he's a genius, it'll still take at the very least ten thousand years." Someone said.

The baldy smiled and said. "In that case, let's bet if it would take less or more than ten thousand years for Lord Liu Xing to reach the Sixteen Star Emperor Level."

"Fine, who will be the banker?"

[TL: banker = dealer. Not sure which term is better, since I felt that the dealer is more like a card dealer… whereas banker is like the house player that everyone bets money to… argh…]

"Quiet down, His Lordship has stood up."

Seeing Qin Yu standing up, the entire restaurant lounge grew quiet. Qin Yu smiled and then walked toward the waiter. "I'd like to pay my bill." That waiter looked at Qin Yu with eyes filled with admiration. Respectfully, he

said. “Lord Liu Xing need not pay anything. As Your Lordship is planning to enter the Fifteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star, you’re also entitled to eat here free of charge.”

“I thought that I’m only qualified to eat here for free after I obtained the fifteen star Emperor level title plate?” Qin Yu was puzzled.

That waiter shook his head. “Elder had said that there was no need. He was certain that you possess the strength of a fifteen star Emperor.”

Of course, among those who dared to enter the Fifteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star, how many would dare enter it without sufficient confidence in themselves? If one were to enter without sufficient confidence, then it was literally no different from suicide.

Finally, Qin Yu exited the restaurant lounge and walked into the main entrance lounge where the Interstellar Conveying Array stood.

A middle aged man who was sitting cross-legged beside the Conveying Array stood up. He walked to Qin Yu and said respectfully. “Lord Liu Xing, I am the Elder in charge of the affairs here.”

“You can start the Conveying Array.” Qin Yu was very straightforward.

On the Fifteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star.

This time around, Qin Yu was not in a sorry state like last time. Immediately after he was transferred over, he merely felt a slight pressure causing him to sink down. The familiar pressure of the gravity had once

again returned.

"There's actually someone else on this planet." Qin Yu's Soul's Power clearly sensed that there was a woman located some twenty miles away from where he stood.

"She's from the White Profound Sect." Qin Yu was able to clearly sense the cold aura emitting from that woman. "For a woman to be this powerful, it truly is a rare occasion." Qin Yu praised in his heart.

Qin Yu did not bother to waste time, immediately, he deployed the gravitational barrier and increased his body weight by one fold.

"Mn?" Qin Yu suddenly remembered a thing. "Something's amiss. The gravity of these eighteen Emperor level Dark Stars are increased gradually and corresponds to the tolerance of the one star Emperor level to eighteen star Emperor level. However... since that was the case, there should only be a need for only a single Dark Star. One only needs to train on the first Dark Star and then increase the pressure on oneself through gravitational barriers. The seniors of this Dark Star Realm, why did they go through all the hardships of finding eighteen Emperor level Dark Stars?"

Qin Yu found himself a bit unable to understand the reasoning.

"Forget about it, I'm not going to bother with it anymore."

However, Qin Yu didn't know at all... that it didn't take a lot of time for the seniors of the Dark Star Realm to find these eighteen Emperor level Dark Stars.

Furthermore, only through having these eighteen Emperor level Dark Stars would they be able to confirm the strength of the people. Only through them would the Three Great Sacred Planets be able to record the people's strength more accurately.

Qin Yu had also decided on a matter. He had decided to only train on this Fifteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star and just continue to increase the weight on himself. There was no need for him to go to other Dark Stars.

"Training!"

Qin Yu took a deep breath. Soon after, he began his long training journey.

Experts are lonely beings. Qin Yu was also only able to accumulate his strength through an extreme amount of loneliness. On this Dark Star, Qin Yu began his solitary training.

After eight hundred years.

Merely only a pair of shorts. With a naked upper body, Qin Yu was doing a handstand. His hands' ten fingers were like trees as they firmly grabbed the ground. He was supporting his entire body's weight with his ten fingers. At this moment, Qin Yu had also added four times his body's weight to himself through the gravitational barrier technique. Furthermore, this was all done on the Fifteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star!

Qin Yu clearly understood that his two hands are his most effective weapons in the future.

Thus, he must attach a lot of importance to temper his fingers.

"Is the High Quality Divine Artifact truly the limit?" As Qin Yu was training, he was also pondering in his mind.

Was the ninth stage of the Nine Steps Dark Gold Body the limit?

Right at this moment, Qin Yu started to frown. Soon after, his face displayed an ecstatic expression. "After all these years, my soul realm's level has finally reached the limit!" Qin Yu immediately stopped training and sat down on the ground cross-legged.

Within his boundless mind, Qin Yu's soul was rolling about unceasingly, viscous like a thick liquid. At the same time, sharp golden light would occasionally emit from the thick liquid.

"According to the 'Three Souls Nine Refinements,' when the soul has reached the limit, the stage of satisfaction, it would be able to turn into essence."

A figure appeared in Qin Yu's mind. The appearance of this person was exactly the same as Qin Yu.

This person was sitting there in a cross-legged position. He was executing the hundred and eight hand seal techniques 'Three Souls Nine Refinements' with his two hands at a lightning speed. When Qin Yu

began to execute the first hand seal, his soul started to flow like quicksilver.

As the hand seals continued to be executed, the speed of the quicksilver-like flow grew faster and faster.

When he executed the final hand seals, his boundless mind started to vibrate. The figure that was sitting there cross-legged suddenly opened his eyes. His eyes were bright like a torch.

“Unite!”

Within his frantically shaking mind, rays of golden light suddenly started to shine. Immediately, his entire brain stopped vibrating. It returned to the peacefulness from before. Clearly, one could see… a circular golden pellet was whirling around in Qin Yu’s mind.

That was precisely the soul that had reached the satisfactory stage.

“Is this the soul of ordinary Deities?” Qin Yu looked at that deep brilliance that was the round golden pellet in his dantian. That round golden pellet was extremely dazzling.

Suddenly, an even more astonishing green light shined from another location. Immediately, the green light covered the golden light. Qin Yu’s mind had turned completely green. As for the thing that was radiating the endless amount of green light, it was precisely a near transparent tear.

“Meteoric Tear.” Qin Yu was shocked.

Suddenly, the Meteoric Tear started to radiate a seven colored brilliance. That seven colored brilliance was directly shot into Qin Yu’s golden soul pellet. At this moment, a large amount of information had rushed into Qin Yu’s mind.

“These are…” Qin Yu was immediately attracted.

Immediately afterward, he continued to sit cross-legged on the Dark Star. Motionlessly, Qin Yu began the longest cultivation period he had ever underwent, from since he was born till now!

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 19 – Her Name is Zuo Qiumei

The Meteoric Tear that was radiating an endless amount of green light in Qin Yu's mind was extremely dazzling. The green light had covered everything. The Meteoric Tear was currently emitting a seven colored brilliance into Qin Yu's golden soul pellet.

As the seven colored brilliance entered into Qin Yu's golden soul pellet, the Meteoric Tear started to reduce in size with a speed visible to the naked eye!

When Qin Yu's golden soul pellet was absorbing the seven colored brilliance, Qin Yu's Awareness had entered into a particular setting.

A boundless amount of seawater.

At this moment, Qin Yu appeared to have turned into a drop of seawater. He was connected with the boundless amount of seawater and experiencing the extensiveness of the peacefulness of the ocean, the ire during the time when enormous waves surged in the ocean and the boundless depths of the ocean.

After an unknown period of time, Qin Yu had even come to believe that he was indeed a droplet of water.

Suddenly, the ocean disappeared.

Qin Yu had entered into a vegetative state. He was surrounded by all

kinds of flowers and plants. They were many and varied. So many and varied that Qin Yu was unable to even count them. As for Qin Yu, this time around, he was merely regular grass among them.

He grew and then withered. Soon, once again, he revived and germinated. Again he grew, he again withered....

A cycle, a continuous cycle.

As he was undergoing the cycle, Qin Yu suddenly sensed that his surroundings were once again undergoing a change. His surroundings had turned into nothingness. It was the outer space! Qin Yu was able to see the celestial bodies far away; the blazing sun, the uninhabited planets.

All of these celestial bodies were eternally floating in the cosmic space. It was as if they would never change.

Occasionally, Qin Yu would become one amongst countless weapons. Occasionally, Qin Yu would become a speck of dust in the air. Occasionally, Qin Yu would enter into an endless void. Occasionally, Qin Yu would enter a boundless sea of flames....

As he went through the mysterious experiences one after another, Qin Yu did not know how much time had passed.

After seemingly a countless number of years had passed, a voice sounded.

“Child, this is what I left behind before my death. Contained within it is my comprehension toward the cosmic space. Try your best to comprehend as much as you can. I, Zuo Qiumei, have never accepted a disciple in my life. You could be considered as my sole disciple. However, you must remember, before you are able to comprehend everything that I have passed onto you, do not speak of my name to others. Disciple of mine, I hope that you’ll be able to enjoy a more relaxed and more happy life than mine….”

That gentle and soft voice had caused Qin Yu’s mind to enter a state of hypnosis.

“Mother.”

In his fuzziness, Qin Yu appeared to have heard the voice of his mother. That sort of tranquility was extremely comfortable to him. He wished that voice would never stop. However, that voice disappeared after merely a moment.

As the voice disappeared, Qin Yu became sober headed again in a short period of time.

“Was it this Zuo Qiumei who passed on the Meteoric Tear to me?” Qin Yu grew somewhat understanding of what have happened. “Based on what that Zuo Qiumei had said, she appears to have already died.”

For an unknown reason, upon knowing that this Zuo Qiumei had died, Qin Yu unexpectedly had a painful feeling in his heart.

Qin Yu still clearly remembered the final voice of that Zuo Qiumei. Qin Yu was unable to understand at all. She who possessed such a voice that could allow even one's soul to enter a state of tranquility, who would be willing to kill her?

"The comprehension toward the cosmic space?"

Qin Yu was able to clearly sense that within his soul were some things that are similar to the most ancient and origin of the universe. They were the things that this woman called Zuo Qiumei left behind for him.

"I shall allow my body to naturally continue its training with the Nine Steps Dark Gold Body and the Gold Punishment Sect's martial technique." Qin Yu's Awareness entered into the dazzling seven colored radiance within his soul.

In Qin Yu's mind, the Meteoric Tear had stopped shooting out the seven colored radiance. The current Meteoric Tear, when compared the before, was an entire size smaller. Earlier, when Qin Yu experienced all those scenes, the time seemed to be very long… however, only a couple days had actually passed.

The Meteoric Tear that had become a size smaller once again fused with Qin Yu's golden soul pellet.

As for Qin Yu, he was currently submerging his awareness into the depths of that seven colored radiance. He was appreciating the comprehensions that Zuo Qiumei left for him.

These were the most precious things that Zuo Qiumei had left behind with the assistance of the Meteoric Tear. It was unknown how long it would take for Qin Yu to comprehend these things…. Just like that, Qin Yu's Awareness entered a state of comprehension, training at the depths of the seven colored radiance.

Qin Yu sat cross-legged on the Dark Star. The twenty seven thousand seals and patterns merged with the depths of Qin Yu's bones and muscles. They were unceasingly absorbing Elemental Spirit Energy and tempering Qin Yu's bones and muscles. As for the martial technique of the Gold Punishment Sect, it too was being used constantly and absorbed an endless amount of Gold Attribute Energy into Qin Yu's body.

Time passed. Qin Yu, in the depths of his training, did not know how much time had passed at all.

Inside the Jiang Lan's Realm.

On a snow peaked mountain. Hou Fei, Hei Yu and Wu Lan were currently together. Hou Fei was donned in golden clothes. His fiery eyes were flickering with a sense of helplessness. Standing beside Hou Fei was Hei Yu who was dressed in all white with a grave and stern expression.

As for Wu Lan, he was sitting on the side and drinking wine.

"Monkey, what's with big brother this time around? Even with using Mind Voice Transmission, big brother still did not respond." Hei Yu's brows were creased. Qin Yu's training this time around was truly too long. It was so long that even Hou Fei and Hei Yu grew worried.

Hei Yu and Qin Yu were brothers who grew up together. Thus, there was a special kind of connection between them. Between Hei Yu and Qin Yu, they do not even need to use Soul's Power to send voice transmissions. Instead, with merely a mind's intention, they were able to communicate with each other.

Wu Lan lightly smiled and said. "The Mind Voice Transmission would only sound in one's True Spirit."

"True Spirit, what is that?" Hou Fei looked to Wu Lan in confusion.

Wu Lan explained while smiling. "Oh, I've forgotten about it. This 'True Spirit' is the same as the 'Awareness' that you all know. Usually, one's Awareness would be able to receive communications coming to it. Since even your Awareness Voice Transmission was not received by him, it would seem that Qin Yu has entered a deep level training where even his Awareness is immersed."

"Deep level training?" Hou Fei and Hei Yu glanced at each other.

How deep must it be for even Mind Voice Transmission to not work? This was truly too astonishing.

"What's the most important is that big brother had already trained for twenty thousand years. No, only two thousand years have passed outside! However, training for two thousand years, isn't that a bit too long?" Said Hou Fei anxiously.

Wu Lan laughed as he scolded. "What would a brat like you know? This

sort of deep level training is something that can be discovered but not sought! Usually, when one trains, one would train one's body of the power of one's Nascent Soul. Much less Awareness Voice Transmission, even a Voice Transmission through the Demon Awareness would be able to wake him up."

"This sort of deep level training is not a training of the body or one's energy. Instead… it's the training of the state of being. It's the achieving of comprehension regarding the cosmic space! That is both the most basic and the most deep level training. It is something that would not come even if I sought for it. It's best for the two of you to not be bored and randomly send Mind Voice Transmission to your big brother. I wish for your big brother to continue training like this for several tens of thousands of years more."

Hearing what Wu Lan had said, Hou Fei and Hei Yu were only able to smile.

"For big brother to possess such good luck, we are naturally happy for him. It's just that both Monkey's and my soul have reached level nine Demon Emperor level. Our power had also reached the limit of level eight Demon Emperor. Had it not been for us restricting ourselves, we would've already reached level nine Demon Emperor level." Said Hei Yu helplessly.

Training for twenty thousand years, Hou Fei and Hei Yu's souls have both reached level nine Demon Emperor level. In terms of strength, had they not been suppressing themselves, they too would have reached level nine Demon Emperor level.

Hou Fei muck up his lips and said. "Once one enters the level nine Demon Emperor, it's very possible for him to encounter the Divine

Tribulation. Although it is very hard to say when the Divine Tribulation would arrive, in order to not ascend to the Divine Realm too early, the two of us could only suppress our powers."

Hei Yu also nodded.

Wu Lan who stood to the side said helplessly. "You two brats, your cultivation speed is so fast. I, on the other hand, wished to reach level nine Demon Emperor level earlier but was unable to do that. That holds true for Ye Qu and Wuxu too. They have been working very hard on their training these past years."

Hou Fei and Hei Yu both smiled apologetically.

The speed in which the two of them progressed caused an immense shock to Ye Qu and Ao Wuxu. The cold and detached Ao Wuxu did not bother to say anything, he merely frantically trained by himself. As for Ye Qu, he was also training with great effort.

"Sigh, we'll just have to continue waiting. Who knows when big brother will finish his training." Said Hou Fei helplessly.

Hei Yu smiled. "In these past years, I have also not spent time with Ling'er. Now, I shall go and spend some time with Ling'er and give some guidance to Little Tong and Guo Fan."

Currently, Qin Yu's awareness was completely submerged and unceasingly absorbing comprehensions. Like an extremely hungry traveler, he frantically absorbed the comprehensions left behind by Zuo

Qiumei.

Qin Yu's body was faintly radiating a golden light. Even the bones within his body were faintly radiating a dark gold light. Evidently, this was the sign that Qin Yu had reached the ninth stage of the 'Nine Steps Dark Gold Body.'

Before Qin Yu submerged his awareness into a deep level training, he had already reached the eighth stage of the Nine Steps Dark Gold Body. In the following two thousand years, even though he did not proactively trained in it, the long period of time still allowed him to reach the ninth stage of the Nine Steps Dark Gold Body.

After a long long time!

Qin Yu who had been sitting cross-legged the entire time suddenly opened his eyes. Two essence-like lights were being emitted from his eyes.

"It's already been, it's already been three thousand years." Qin Yu calculated the amount of time in his heart and was shocked to discover that he had trained for three thousand years. The deep level training of his awareness, now that he recalled it, it appeared to have only taken a blink of an eye.

In a flash, three thousand years have passed.

"Who exactly is this Zuo Qiumei? The comprehension of the cosmic space that she left behind is so astonishing. In these three thousand

years, I merely managed to comprehend ten or twenty percent of it. However, with barely this ten or twenty percent, it allowed me to become ten to a hundred times stronger than before."

Qin Yu stood up.

"Dark Star's Gravity? Even if this gravity were to increase by ten times, it would still not affect me in the slightest." Suddenly, Gold Force were emitted from Qin Yu's body. The Gold Force was drifting through the surrounding of Qin Yu's body. Like a lump of golden rings, it covered Qin Yu.

Qin Yu started to float.

That's right, he was floating.

He was floating on the Dark Star!

A Fifteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star. Even if one was a sixteen star Emperor level expert, one would only be able to, at the most, jump on the Fifteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star. Floating was practically impossible. It was only possible if one was an eighteen star Emperor level expert.

However, Qin Yu's current strength was still not at the eighteen star Emperor level. He had merely just reached seventeen star Emperor level.

However, through his comprehension of the cosmic space, Qin Yu had easily transformed the space surrounding him and decreased the Dark

Star's gravity in the space surrounding him by several tens times.

"Laws, that is the most basic and most powerful force." Qin Yu had already understood this.

However, he also understood, that when two people with the same level of comprehension fight each other, they would still have to resort back to using their most primitive strength. Nevertheless, the comprehensions regarding the 'Laws' is still very important.

"Laughable, truly laughable. The Meteor Finger Technique, that Ten Thousand Weighty Fingers, Thousand Illusion Fingers, Ten Termination Fingers and that Sky Piercing Finger, they are truly laughable, laughable!" Qin Yu laughed at himself.

When viewing the sky from the bottom of a well, one would not know how the sky is. However, once one exited the well, one would be able to see that the sky was boundless.

Qin Yu was precisely feeling like this.

The comprehension he had toward the cosmic space from before was merely that of an Emperor level expert from the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. He merely had an experience of sensing the cosmic space yet though himself to be extraordinary already. Furthermore, coming up with the 'domain,' truly ignorant and narrow-minded.

Qin Yu was certain that even if the Peng Demon Emperor dared to come and fight him again; then, with merely his comprehension toward

the space, he would be able to greatly decrease the Peng Demon Emperor's speed and make the fastest person in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm to become the slowest amongst the Demon Realm's Three Great Emperors.

"Never mind the Meteor Finger Technique, all I need to know is the Sky Piercing Finger." Qin Yu extended the index finger of his right hand.

A ray of Gold Force was shot out from Qin Yu's finger.

"Chi!"

As if passing through the layer of space, that golden finger ray was shot directly on the ground of the Dark Star. Even though the Dark Star was extremely tough and durable, a half meter deep hole was still created by the finger ray.

"Haha…." Qin Yu started laughing. "Back when I was on the Fourteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star, through great efforts, I merely managed to cut a small stick's worth of Dark Star substance with my Divine Sword Sky Piercer. However now, with merely a simple finger ray, its power is more than ten times greater than the Divine Sword."

Qin Yu had not used his black hole to increase the speed of his finger ray.

This finger ray was shot through utilizing the comprehension Qin Yu had toward the cosmic space. He caused the surrounding space of the finger ray to disintegrate. Thus, even the Dark Star substance was shot

through half a meter by the finger ray. Merely, Qin Yu's comprehension level was still not enough… had it been that Zuo Qiumei, then Qin Yu reckoned that with a wave of her hand, she would be able to turn the entire Dark Star into dust.

"I'm still very weak."

Qin Yu sighed in his heart.

Weak?

Was Qin Yu really weak? With merely his body that was comparable to that of a High Quality Divine Artifact, there are already not many people that could defeat him. However, the strongest thing that Qin Yu possessed was instead the comprehension toward the space. Although he merely managed to comprehend ten to twenty percent of what Zuo Qiumei had left for him.

In the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, perhaps only people like the Dragon Emperor who possessed an Inherited Treasure could be able to resist his attack through his turtle-like defense.

"I reckon my body has now reached seventeen star Emperor level. I should not be far away from eighteen star Emperor level. There is no need for me to rush training myself anymore." Qin Yu had prepared to leave this Dark Star. However, right after walking two steps, Qin Yu opened his eyes wide. "It's been three thousand years! Fei Fei and them had already trained for thirty thousand years in the Jiang Lan's Realm! Don't tell me that the two of them have already undergone the Divine Tribulation!"

Qin Yu disappeared from the Dark Star Realm. He had entered the Jiang Lan's Realm.

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 20 – Stick Technique Walkthrough

Inside the Jiang Lan's Realm.

Hei Yu, Bai Ling, their daughter Hei Tong and their son-in-law Guo Fan were currently having a meal together. Other than their family, Guo Fan's master Wu Lan was also present. Of course, Hou Fei was certainly to be there too.

This large group of people were happily drinking and eating. As for Hou Fei, he was currently boasting to Hei Tong.

"Little Tong, let your Second Uncle tell you; in the Immortal Realm, the Devil Realm and the Demon Realm combined, there are not many people who could match against your Second Uncle. With my Heaven Startling Three Stick Strikes, who would dare to take it on?" Hou Fei blinked his eyes complacently.

Hou Fei's Heaven Startling Three Stick Strikes was indeed very powerful. This held especially true with the assistance of the Black Stick that Uncle Lan gifted him. Its attack power was so strong that even Hei Yu didn't dare to take it on with his defensive scaled feathers. Thus, one could easily imagine how strong it was.

"You have the Heaven Startling Three Stick Strikes, my father also has it." Said Hei Tong.

"Your father? Your father had learned it from me." Said Hou Fei with his

head raised up.

Sitting on the side, Hei Yu merely smiled. At this moment, he did not dare to say anything. Indeed, more than eighty percent of his spear technique was learned through Hou Fei's stick technique. The other twenty percent was created by himself.

Hei Tong smiled and laughed. She said. "Second Uncle is amazing. However, is it possible for you to teach my Big Brother Guo Fan that Heaven Startling Three Stick Strikes of yours?"

"Little Tong." Bai Ling uttered a voice of rebuke.

Whenever Hei Tong sees someone powerful, she would ask that person to teach their techniques to her husband. Guo Fan smiled and said. "Little Tong, my comprehension is insufficient. Moreover, I think that it would be sufficient as long as I can master the fist technique that master taught me."

"It is good to specialize in one thing. Little Tong, you need to learn more from Guo Fan." Lectured Wu Fan.

At the beginning, Wu Lan merely gave Guo Fan some guidance. However, as time passed, Wu Lan discovered that Guo Fan who appeared to be very simple and honest was actually extremely meticulous. His comprehension of things was also extremely high. The speed at which he learned the fist technique that was taught to him was also extremely fast.

"Where's uncle Ye Qu? Is he not coming today?" Hou Tong said with a

frown.

Wu Lan smiled and said. “Regarding Ye Qu, your father and your Second Uncle are now able to become level nine Demon Emperors any time they want and have controlled their power in order to wait for your Eldest Uncle; your uncle Ye Qu, on the other hand, is still at the level eight Demon Emperor level. Thus, he naturally has to try his hardest.”

“Haha… even if he has to try harder, there is no need for him to concern about such a small bit of time.” A thick voice sounded. With a mountain-like figure and heavy steps, Ye Qu walked over. He then directly sat down. “Little Tong is the best after all, she still thinks of me even now.”

Cleverly, Hei Tong nodded her head. Soon after, she looked to her surroundings. “It’s one thing for master to not come because she had entered seclusion training, but didn’t uncle Wuxu reach level nine Demon Emperor level not too many years ago? Why didn’t he come?”

“He’s not used to places with a lot of people.” Ye Qu explained.

“Oh, that’s right, uncle Wuxu doesn’t like lively places.” Hei Tong nodded. Suddenly, she looked to a distant place with excitement. “Ah, Eldest Uncle came!”

“How could that be? I am certain that I know about Wuxu’s personality.” Said Ye Qu confidently.

Hei Yu, Hou Fei and them also looked over. “Big brother, you’ve finally returned.”

"[TL: okay, this might be confusing. the reason why Ye Qu thought Hei Tong was referring to Wuxu is because she calls them all with '(eldest) uncle.' However, Qin Yu was the only one referred to her with only '(eldest) uncle.' Since technically, they are related, and Hou Fei is the second uncle, I have translated Qin Yu as the eldest uncle.]

Shocked, Ye Qu also turned around to look. "Qin Yu?"

Indeed, the person who came was Qin Yu.

Qin Yu walked over. He said. "I'm sorry about the fact that I ended up training three thousand years at once and caused you all to wait for a long time." He then looked to Hou Fei and Hei Yu. "Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, both of your souls have reached the level nine Demon Emperor level. Mn, not bad. Even your strength has reached the limit of level eight Demon Emperor. Fortunately, you two still haven't gone through the Divine Tribulation and ascended."

Hou Fei stood up, with a slanted mouth, he said. "What's so fortunate? Mixed Hair Bird and I have reached our current level a long time ago. Had it not been for the fact that we have been suppressing our power, we would've long since reached level nine Demon Emperor and likely be in the Divine Realm by now."

"Monkey." Hei Yu frowned. He did not like what Hou Fei had said. "The reason why we were able to cultivate so fast was because big brother allowed us to be in the Jiang Lan's Realm. Had we been outside, then I suspect we wouldn't have reached our current level yet."

Hou Fei immediately smiled apologetically. He said. “Mixed Hair Bird, I’m merely joking.”

“Enough now, stop fooling around.” Qin Yu smiled and put a stop to the two. “The two of your souls have reached level nine Demon Emperor level for quite some time now. Seems like the speed at which the two of you progressed is pretty fast. However, I am unsure about what your actual strength might be.”

Hou Fei said confidently. “Strength? I have completely comprehended the Heaven Startling Three Stick Strikes now. My current strength is definitely no weaker than the Great Ape Emperor. You asked about how my strength is? Big brother, are you feeling inferior now?”

Qin Yu smiled. He then looked to Hei Yu.

Hei Yu had instead grew confident. “The Black Feathered Armor formed by my feathers ought to possess a defense close to that of a High Quality Divine Armor. With my speed and the Cloud Piercing Spear; big brother… I think that there are not many people in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm that could surpass me.” Although Hei Yu did not say it, the meaning behind his words were very clear. He was also confident in beating Qin Yu in a fight.

“Seems like you’re all very confident.” Qin Yu was smiling.

“Eldest Uncle, Second Uncle and father had been in the Jiang Lan’s Realm the entire time. They have trained many times longer than you have. It’s not unreasonable if you were to lose.” Hei Tong comforted Qin Yu out of kindness.

Qin Yu merely smiled helplessly.

"Xiao Hei, Fei Fei, let me know of the progress you've made in this period of time. Come, attack at me." Said Qin Yu.

"Big brother, you want the two of us to fight against you?" Hou Fei's eyes were wide open. Hei Yu also looked to Qin Yu in shock. The two of them were both extremely powerful. It would have already been pretty amazing if Qin Yu managed to defeat one of them. Yet, he wanted to fight against two?

"Qin Yu, Fei Fei's Heaven Startling Three Stick Strikes possesses an extremely powerful might. Even a High Quality Divine Artifact would be unable to resist it. This was precisely the reason why the Great Ape Emperor was able to match up against the Peng Demon Emperor and the Dragon Emperor." Wu Lan reminded Qin Yu.

Wu Lan knew that Qin Yu had received comprehension. However, he did not believe that Qin Yu would be able to increase his power by much in a mere three thousand years.

That was because in the Divine Realm, experts would spend tens of thousands of years every time they entered seclusion training to achieve comprehension.

However, Wu Lan did not know at all that Qin Yu had not been trying to attain comprehensions with no direction. Instead, he had directly comprehended the achievements that Zuo Qiumei have toward the laws of the cosmic space.

This was comparable to collecting diamonds. Others have gone through the entire world to collect them one by one. However, for Qin Yu, a large amount of diamonds were displayed in front of him. He merely need to reach out his hand to grab them and they would've been his. The speed in which Qin Yu had achieved comprehension was at a level of its own.

Although he merely trained for three thousand years, Qin Yu's achievements were likely better than the three million years long training of some the experts in the Divine Realm.

"Don't worry about it, just come at me." A faint golden light was emitted from Qin Yu's body. "I have already reached the ninth stage of the Nine Steps Dark Gold Body. My entire body could be comparable to a High Quality Divine Artifact. It would be hard for you two to injure me."

Hou Fei and Hei Yu took a glance at each other. Immediately after, they nodded.

"Big brother, in that case, please excuse us!" Excited, Hou Fei licked his lips.

It wasn't that Hou Fei had never fought against Qin Yu before. Merely, almost every single time he fought against Qin Yu, he would end up being trampled upon by Qin Yu. Thus, Hou Fei currently wanted to turn the table around and devastate Qin Yu instead.

"Big brother, you're seeking to be trampled upon, you cannot blame me for it." Hou Fei was smiling excitedly. As for Hei Yu, he was also holding

onto his Cloud Piercer Spear with a single hand. His gaze directed at Qin Yu. In his eyes were a trace of excitement.

This was the first time the three brothers fought each other after three thousand years.

Was this the time for Hou Fei and Hei Yu to bring about change and ravage Qin Yu or would they be oppressed by Qin Yu again?

“Eldest Uncle, add oil, Eldest Uncle, add oil, I believe in you!” Hei Tong started clapping to encourage Qin Yu. At the same time, she comforted. “Eldest Uncle, it’s fine if you lose too. They’re two against one.”

[TL: add oil = chinese word meaning to try harder. Encouragement.]

Qin Yu could only smile.

Soon after, with a movement of his figure, Qin Yu had reached the sky. Hou Fei and Hei Yu had also teleported into the air.

“Let’s start.” Qin Yu said.

“Stop!” Hou Fei suddenly yelled.

“What’s wrong?” Qin Yu looked to Hou Fei. Hou Fei said. “Big brother, this is the Jiang Lan’s Realm, your territory. You are able to completely control everything that happens in the Jiang Lan’s Realm. Thus, I demand that you must not use the Jiang Lan’s Realm to fight against us and could only use your own strength.”

Hei Yu also looked to Qin Yu. The two of them had realized this.

"Sure, I guarantee you that I would not control the Jiang Lan's Realm." Qin Yu agreed. He however felt helpless in his heart.

Not control the Jiang Lan's Realm?

Even if Qin Yu did not control the Jiang Lan's Realm, but once he start using the comprehension he had toward the laws of the space and create space distortions and the like, it was likely that his two brothers would think that he was controlling the Jiang Lan's Realm.

"Big brother, eat my stick!" Hou Fei roared.

A black stick silhouette merely flashed before passing through space and arriving in front of Qin Yu. Against this incoming stick strike, Qin Yu merely slightly moved and easily dodged it.

"Mn? Impossible." Hou Fei's expression changed. He was very confident in his own stick techniques. It was one thing if Qin Yu used his body to resist it. However, Qin Yu actually managed to easily dodged it.

"Chi!"

A black spearhead had arrived in front of Qin Yu in an instant.

"This spear strike's comprehension toward the laws of the space is also

pretty good. However, from the looks of it, Xiao Hei also merely knows of its existence but doesn't know what it is yet." Qin Yu's body moved once again. He had dodged the incoming spear.

The comprehension toward the space was something that Qin Yu was able to use on any technique that he possessed.

Movement technique, spear technique, finger technique, leg technique, fist technique… over ten thousand of them. Hou Fei and Hei Yu had merely achieved the comprehension of spear and stick techniques. Although they knew that if they were to attack using the spear or stick technique one way, it would allow for an immense attack power. However, they do not know the reason why it would display such an immense attack power!

"Impossible!" Hou Fei's eyes were filled with shock. Hei Yu was also staring at Qin Yu in shock.

Soon after, Hou Fei and Hei Yu took a glance at each other and nodded slightly.

The Black Stick and the Cloud Piercing Spear almost came attacking at Qin Yu simultaneously. Stick and spear silhouettes were flying toward Qin Yu unceasingly. However, as if it was a child's play, Qin Yu was easily evading all of them.

Wu Lan, Hei Tong and the rest of the people down below were filled with shock upon seeing the scene.

“Impossible. Big brother, did you control the Jiang Lan’s Realm and change your body’s location?” Hou Fei grabbed onto his Black Stick and stood up in the air. He looked to Qin Yu and said. “Big brother, it is wrong for you to do that.”

Hei Yu also grabbed his spear and looked to Qin Yu.

“I have said that I would not use the Jiang Lan’s Realm, so I would definitely not use it.” Qin Yu sighed in his mind.

Sure enough, it was exactly as he anticipated. Hou Fei and Hei Yu guessed that he was using the Jiang Lan’s Realm.

“However your… your ability to dodge is too abnormal.” Hou Fei found it somewhat hard to accept.

Qin Yu smiled and said. “It is not my dodging ability that is abnormal. Instead, your stick technique could only be considered as being ordinary. Back in the Inherited Prohibited Area, I have already seen and understood the Heaven Startling Seventy Two Stick Strikes, Heaven Startling Thirty Six Stick Strikes, Heaven Startling Eighteen Stick Strikes, Heaven Startling Nine Stick Strikes, Heaven Startling Three Stick Strikes and the Heaven Startling Single Stick Strike.”

Qin Yu extended his hand. An ordinary metal stick appeared in his hand.

The amount of spatial laws that the Heaven Startling Single Stick Strike contained was still an extremely sparse amount. Compared to Qin Yu’s

current comprehension, it was much less. In the past he did not understand the Heaven Startling Single Stick Strike. However now that he had managed to comprehend part of the spatial laws, he managed to understand the Heaven Startling Single Stick Strike completely upon remembering it.

"Big brother, what are you planning to do?" Hou Fei looked to the stick in Qin Yu's hand. He started to have a guess in his heart. However, that guess of his, even he himself thought it to be extremely crazy.

Qin Yu held the long stick with a single hand. Immediately after, the long stick in his hand started to shake.

"This is the Heaven Startling Seventy Two Stick Strikes!"

Qin Yu's figure flashed at a lightning speed. Countless stick silhouettes covered the entire sky. Qin Yu had executed the Heaven Startling Seventy Two Stick Strikes extremely naturally. Although Qin Yu's execution of the Heaven Startling Seventy Two Stick Strikes did not contain the grandeur of Hou Fei's, yet Hou Fei knew that… this was because Qin Yu had managed to achieve complete comprehension of the stick technique and have polished it to its true brightness.

"This is the Heaven Startling Thirty Six Stick Strikes!"

Qin Yu executed every single move from the Heaven Startling Thirty Six Stick Strikes. The final move, the Thirty Six Overlapping Waves, had even bursted forth an amazing power.

Hou Fei mumbled. “That’s too crazy. Don’t continue anymore. I don’t even dare to continue watching it anymore.”

“This is the Heaven Startling Three Stick Strikes!”

This was already the fifth set of stick technique that Qin Yu executed. When executing the Heaven Startling Three Stick Strikes, Qin Yu used his Gold Force to protect the metal stick. That was because no ordinary metal sticks would be able to bear such a stick technique.

Three explosions were heard. Cracks have appeared in the space.

“Monkey, big brother executed the Heaven Startling Three Stick Strikes even more effortlessly than you did. Furthermore, its power was much stronger than yours.” Hei Yu looked to Hou Fei. Hou Fei was however staring at Qin Yu. “Please don’t tell me you even know the Heaven Startling Single Stick Strike.”

After Qin Yu finished executing the Heaven Startling Three Stick Strikes, he took a glance at Hou Fei and Hei Yu. With a smile, he said. ““This is the Heaven Startling Single Stick Strike!”

Qin Yu held the long stick in his right hand. He then directly thrust it forward!

When Qin Yu thrust the long stick forward, everyone who were watching him saw that his figure had turned blurry. Even the long stick had turned blurry. It was as if there were seven or eight blurs.

When the blurs united with each other, Qin Yu’s long stick had also

stopped.

"Bang!"

The space that the long stick struck started to shake. Unceasingly, the vibration was being sent forward unceasingly all the way till it reached a large mountain located far away. That large mountain slightly vibrated for merely a moment before turning into fine powder.

Everything that the long stick pointed to had turned into fine dust!

"Did you manage to see that clearly?" The metal stick in Qin Yu's hand disappeared. Qin Yu looked to his two brothers while smiling.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu took a glance at each other. They both saw the unbelieving expression in each other's eyes.

What an abnormal big brother. Hou Fei felt a bitter pain in his heart. He raised his head to Qin Yu and said helplessly. "Big brother, I have trained here for thirty thousand years and only managed to learn the Heaven Startling Three Stick Strikes. You, on the other hand, did not train like I did and have only stayed outside for three thousand years. Yet, you've mastered even the Heaven Startling Single Stick Strike."

Hei Yu looked to Qin Yu's figure. He thought to himself. "Big brother is still that strong. It appears that I have to try harder."

"Actually, the stick technique of your Monkey and Ape Clan has already entered the Dao. However, a Dao is the same as Ten Thousand Daos. As

long as you possess enough comprehension toward the cosmic space, then stick techniques, spear techniques, fist techniques, you'll know them all. The movement techniques that I displayed earlier were through the use of merely my comprehension toward the space. When I reach a sufficient amount of spatial comprehension, I am even able to cause the space in a certain place to disintegrate. The people that exist in that space would also naturally be disintegrated. This is the power of the greater Dao." Qin Yu explained.

[TL: Dao = Daoism/Taoism = Path/Way. Hard to explain.... Basically... kinda like All Might's One For All... wait no... argh... (from wikipedia: The term Tao means "way", "path", or "principle", and can also be found in Chinese philosophies and religions other than Taoism. In Taoism, however, Tao denotes something that is both the source of, and the force behind, everything that exists.)]

[ED: Just go check out DE or ISSTH or something(which you guys probably have)]

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 21 – The Second Layer of the Jiang Lan's Realm

The large mountain far away had already disappeared. All that remained was a large amount of rocks and powder, where the mountain used to be. As the wind blew, the powder followed the wind and started flying. Upon seeing the scene in front of them, Hou Fei and Hei Yu looked at each other and then started laughing.

"Big brother, there's no use in telling us about things like the Greater Dao. Our soul realm levels are merely level nine Demon Emperor. How much do you think we'd possibly be able to comprehend?" Said Hou Fei helplessly.

Qin Yu slightly nodded.

He knew that the only reason he himself managed to attain such an accomplishment, in merely three thousand short years, was because of the assistance of the Meteoric Tear, the assistance of that Zuo Qiumei. The fact that Hou Fei and Xiao Hei were able to achieve comprehension in the spear technique and stick technique, was already a pretty good accomplishment.

"Come, let's descend."

With a movement of his body, Qin Yu arrived on the ground.

Beside a short and robust large tree, everyone was surrounding a table, laughing, eating and chatting. Qin Yu had also started talking about what

had happened all these years. Of course… he had not mentioned the name, Zuo Qiumei.

That was because Qin Yu remembered very well that Zuo Qiumei had said to not mention her name unless he managed to completely comprehend everything that she had left for him.

"Qin Yu, to what extent did you comprehend the spatial laws? What level is your soul now?" Wu Lan suddenly asked.

Qin Yu looked to Wu Lan. For Wu Lan to ask him such questions, it was evident that Wu Lan knew quite a lot. Unable to refrain himself, Qin Yu asked. "Wu Lan, do you know how many levels there are for the soul?"

"When one's soul reaches the final stage and obtains satisfaction, it will condense into a golden pellet. This golden pellet is called Golden Soul Pellet. This is the level of ordinary Deities. The stage above this, is called the Pre-Infant Soul. Which is when your soul takes the appearance of an infant, making one become very powerful. That being said, Qin Yu, based on everything that you displayed earlier, I am certain that your soul's level is extremely high. Have you reached the Golden Soul Pellet stage?" Wu Lan asked.

[TL: I have decided to translate the stage after golden pellet as 'pre-infant soul.' Based on my understanding, the final stage, one's soul would take the appearance of an infant. This is different from Yuanying (which I have translated as Nascent Soul as according to Deathblade's explanation). The actual chinese raws called this stage 'the stage in which the soul transforms into an infant.' I cannot find a way to condense it and keep the meaning so I ended up deciding to go with 'pre-infant soul.']

Qin Yu nodded.

Golden Soul Pellet?

Before he started comprehending all those laws regarding the space, Qin Yu's soul had already reached the Golden Soul Pellet stage. Qin Yu theorized, that his current Golden Soul Pellet was over ten times stronger compared to his Golden Soul Pellet from three thousand years ago.

"The spatial laws are extremely immeasurable and possess no end point. The path of comprehending the spatial laws is a very very long and endless path. Actually, one would be able to tell one's comprehension toward the spatial laws just through by looking at one's soul's level… When your soul surpasses the level of Pre-Infant Soul, then you'll likely gain complete comprehension of the spatial laws. However, in all my years in the Divine Realm, I had never once seen anyone who managed to achieve complete comprehension of the spatial laws. For people like that, with merely a thought, they'd be able to kill hundreds of millions of me." Gasped Wu Lan.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu were overwhelmed with shock.

They were very familiar with Wu Lan's strength. However, to be able to kill hundreds of millions of Wu Lans, with merely a thought. That sort of strength was truly too frightening.

"Mn…. when one has reached that level, then with merely an intention, one would be able to cause the heavens to fall and the earth to rend." Qin Yu nodded.

Qin Yu understood very well the strength one would possess after completely comprehending the spatial laws. That was because he had only managed to comprehend ten to twenty percent of what Zuo Qiumei had left him. Furthermore… the Meteoric Tear had also only grown a ring smaller. It was likely, that all that had been passed to Qin Yu was merely a part of what was contained within the Meteoric Tear.

Wu Lan had already said earlier.

When one's comprehension regarding the spatial laws reaches a certain level, one's soul will transform from the Golden Soul Pellet to the Pre-Infant Soul. When one reaches the level of Pre-Infant Soul, one will still be on the journey of comprehending the spatial laws. Only when one surpasses the Pre-Infant Soul stage will one have completely comprehended the spatial laws.

Thus, one could easily see how long and boundless this cultivation journey was.

"Golden Soul Pellet, Pre-Infant Soul… how long will it take?" Qin Yu thought in his heart. Presently, he did not sense any sign that his Golden Soul Pellet would transform into a Pre-Infant Soul. Clearly, he was still very far away from reaching the Pre-Infant Soul stage.

Upon seeing Qin Yu's expression, Wu Lan smiled and said. "Qin Yu, don't think about it anymore. With your current strength… with merely your comprehension of the spatial laws, you could essentially be unparalleled in the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm."

"Unparalleled?" Qin Yu laughed. "That's hard to say. While I might not

care much about the Peng Demon Emperor and the Great Ape Emperor, against the Dragon Emperor's defense, I am not confident that I would be able to break through it."

Although the Peng Demon Emperor possessed a very fast speed, Qin Yu was able to use his comprehension toward the spatial laws to decrease his speed immensely.

The Peng Demon Emperor who no longer possessed his absolute speed would have no hope at all against Qin Yu's attack.

As for the Great Ape Emperor, the reason why the Great Ape Emperor was powerful was because of the Heaven Startling Stick Techniques. However, Qin Yu's comprehension toward the Stick Techniques was even better than his, so how would the Great Ape Emperor be able to match up against Qin Yu?

Only the Dragon Emperor with the abnormal defense remained. Qin Yu was uncertain whether his strongest attack would be able to penetrate through the defense of the Dragon Emperor.

"Not only the Dragon Emperor, there are also the Three Great Sovereigns of the Dark Star Realm. I also do not have absolute certainty in defeating them." Qin Yu's gaze was deep. Slowly, he said. "All of the Three Great Sovereigns of the Dark Star Realm possess Inherited Treasures. Their bodies are already extremely valiant when they do not use their Inherited Treasures; once they use their Inherited Treasures, I reckon… they might be even more powerful than the Dragon Emperor."

All the people around the dinner table started to quietly ponder over it.

“They’re that powerful?” Hei Tong muttered in a low voice.

Wu Lan, Hou Fei, Hei Yu, Ye Qu and the rest of them were still quiet and pondering about the words that Qin Yu had just said.

Seeing everyone acting like this, Qin Yu smiled. “Haha, what I meant is that they’re extremely exceptional. However, as for whether their defense is able to resist my attack, that’s still unknown.” Qin Yu looked to Hou Fei. “Fei Fei, you ought to know about the might of the Heaven Startling Single Stick Strike of your Monkey and Ape Clan.”

Hou Fei said confidently. “If I were able to execute the Heaven Startling Single Stick Strike, then I am certain that I would be able to pulverize even a High Quality Divine Artifact.”

Qin Yu smiled and said. “My comprehension toward the spatial laws is much greater compared to the comprehensions contained within the Heaven Startling Single Stick Strike. If I were to attack… then with my strongest attack, the possibility that the Dragon Emperor and them would be able to resist it, would also be very low.”

“Haha, I still have quite a large gap from you, big brother. I’m not going to compete with big brother anymore. It’s all good as long as I am able to trample upon the Mixed Hair Bird.” Said Hou Fei while giggling.

“Who’s actually trampling upon who now?” Hei Yu asked.

Hou Fei suddenly grew silent.

“Haha…” Everyone started laughing.

After having their dinner, Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu were wandering the mountains.

“Big brother, how’s your progress in your Stellar Transformation martial technique?” Hei Yu asked. Hou Fei also looked to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu was unable to refrain his shock.

Stellar Transformation martial technique?

After he finished his three thousand year long training, Qin Yu had rushed back into the Jiang Lan’s Realm. He had yet to enter into the Stellar Space to see what the progress his Stellar Transformation martial technique had made.

Qin Yu stopped walking. His Awareness directly entered into the Stellar Space.

Inside the Stellar Space.

The Stellar Space was as spacious and empty as before. However, its volume had turned a lot larger compared to last time when Qin Yu was there. A vast amount of flour paste energy had permeated through the membrane and assimilated into the Dark Golden Sphere located in the center of the Stellar Space.

“It’s changed color? Last time I was here, it was still a golden color.” Qin Yu immediately took control of that Dark Golden Sphere and made it shoot out a ray of energy.

Qin Yu carefully inspected the pureness of that ray of energy.

“It’s strength is much stronger than before. It is even stronger than the current Nine Steps Force and the Gold Force.” Qin Yu was overjoyed. When the Nine Steps Dark Gold Body reached the ninth stage, his Nine Steps Force and the Gold Force were both comparable to a level eight Immortal Emperor’s energy. However, Qin Yu’s current Origin Energy was actually even stronger!

Suddenly, Qin Yu thought of a thing. “I might be able to open the second layer of the Jiang Lan’s Realm now!”

Of the Jiang Lan’s Realm’s three layers, Qin Yu has only opened the first layer. According to what Uncle Lan had said, he, Qin Yu, would only be qualified to see Li’er after opening all three layers of the Jiang Lan’s Realm.

“Big brother, what’s wrong?” Confused, Hei Yu looked to Qin Yu.

“Let me try to see if I am able to open the second layer of the Jiang Lan’s Realm.” With an intention, Qin Yu made the dark golden color Origin Energy to directly enter into the true body of the Jiang Lan’s Realm. Qin Yu’s Origin Energy entered into it continously.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu were quietly watching.

Time passed.

"There's something." Qin Yu sensed that his Awareness vaguely came into contact with the gateway to the second layer of the Jiang Lan's Realm. Immediately, Qin Yu poured even more amount of Origin Energy into it.

"Boom!"

Qin Yu suddenly felt that there were two layers in the Jiang Lan's Realm. One was the first layer of the Jiang Lan's Realm whereas the other was the second layer.

"Uncle Lan?"

Qin Yu was delighted. Immediately, he disappeared.

"Where's big brother?" Hou Fei and Hei Yu saw Qin Yu disappear in front of their eyes; they were unable to refrain their shock.

There are three spaces within the Jiang Lan's Realm. Earlier, Qin Yu had directly entered the second space of the Jiang Lan's Realm from the first space.

Inside the second space of the Jiang Lan's Realm.

The second space of the Jiang Lan's Realm was completely empty. Qin Yu appeared out of thin air. In front of Qin Yu was a person. WIth a deep and unflustered gaze, with a tranquil aura, the identity of the person was obvious.

"Uncle Lan." Qin Yu was pleasantly surprised.

Uncle Lan was as unflustered as he was before. He lightly smiled to Qin Yu and said. "Little Yu, congratulations on opening the second layer space of the Jiang Lan's Realm. Your cultivation speed is indeed very fast."

"Uncle Lan, is this your image or your awareness?" Qin Yu asked.

"To be able to converse with you, what do you think it is?" Uncle Lan slightly smiled. "Little Yu, I want to ask you about a thing."

"Uncle Lan, please ask away." Qin Yu calmly waited for the question.

Uncle Lan opened his mouth. He then shook his head and took a deep sigh. Unexpectedly, he did not say anything. Qin Yu was unable to refrain his shock. The Uncle Lan who he had always considered to be something who would be unbothered by even the heavens collapsing actually would have a moment when he was unable to say something.

"Your soul has condensed to a golden pellet, right?" Finally, Uncle Lan asked.

"Yes." Qin Yu nodded. He opened his eyes wide and looked at Uncle Lan. "Uncle Lan, was this what you wanted to ask?" Qin Yu did not believe this

question to be something that's hard to ask.

Uncle Lan had a self mocking smile. A sparking tear seemed to have flashed through his eyes. However, when Qin Yu carefully looked to Uncle Lan's eyes, he instead found that there were no tears at all. He ended up not knowing whether what had flashed by was actually tears or not, whether he was seeing things.

"Your soul has condensed to a golden pellet, I suspect you've managed to attain a part of what she left behind?" Uncle Lan took a deep sigh and then no longer held himself back.

"Her?" Qin Yu was shocked.

Could it be that Uncle Lan knows about that 'Zuo Qiumei?'

After a moment, Uncle Lan regained his calmness from before. He lightly smiled to Qin Yu and said. "Let's not talk about that. Qin Yu, continue to strive your hardest. With how you're doing, if you continue on with it, then there would definitely be one day when you'll be able to be together with Li'er. No one would be able to stop the two of you. I can guarantee you that!" Uncle Lan patted Qin Yu's shoulder. With an extremely resolute expression, he looked at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu was able to sense that the hand that Uncle Lan placed on his shoulder was filled with power.

Uncle Lan's guarantee? Qin Yu was startled.

“However, what’s most important is still that you’ll have to try hard yourself. It is not enough with only my help. Li’er is also trying her best. In the past, she disliked training. However now, she is also training her hardest. Merely, with her strength, it’s still impossible for her to leave the Divine Realm.” Uncle Lan slightly leaked some information about Li’er.

Qin Yu was unable to refrain his emotions.

At once, he came to find out that… Li’er was actually also striving her hardest.

“I will definitely continue to strive my hardest.” Qin Yu clenched his fists.

Uncle Lan happily nodded his head. His figure then disappeared. Only a voice remained. “Qin Yu, continue to strive hard. When you open the third layer of the Jiang Lan’s Realm, I will try to find a way to allow you and Li’er to meet each other.”

Qin Yu nodded. At this moment, he felt that his body was filled with enthusiasm.

“Uncle Lan, thank you.” After calming himself down, Qin Yu thanked Uncle Lan in his heart.

Qin Yu knew that he, as a nobody from the Mortal Realm, would definitely have caused Uncle Lan to spend a great amount of effort to allow him and Li’er to be together. After all, Qin Yu was able to recall some of the things Uncle Lan had done for him.

"The next step shall be going to the Fourteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star's green colored liquid cold pond. After that, I shall proceed toward the Bewitching God Temple!" Qin Yu thought in his heart. As long as it'll help him in the Divine Realm in the future, Qin Yu would definitely go and do it.

Qin Yu returned to the first layer space of the Jiang Lan's Realm. He gathered Wu Lan, Ye Qu and a lot of other people together.

"Qin Yu, what's the matter for you to find us?" Wu Lan asked while smiling. The other surrounding people were also curious as to why Qin Yu had gathered them. As for Hou Fei and Hei Yu who had already knew that Qin Yu had opened the second layer of the Jiang Lan's Realm; they were on the side smiling.

Qin Yu directly said. "Earlier, I opened the second layer of the Jiang Lan's Realm. In the Jiang Lan's Realm's second layer space, when one spends a hundred years in there, only a single year would be passed in the outside. Furthermore, the density of the Elemental Spirit Energy there is a hundred times that of the outside. Whoever wants to enter into it, do let me know."

"A hundred years inside is a year outside?" Ye Qu's eyes shined. With how fast Hou Fei and Hei Yu were training, they had already provoked Ye Qu to frantically train. With such a great opportunity in front of him, how would he possibly let it slip by? At once, Ye Qu said. "I want to go to the second layer space to train."

Wu Lan also nodded. He said with a smile. "Consider me too. My soul's level is indeed a bit too low."

Qin Yu looked to them and then nodded. “Good. Wu Lan and Ye Qu shall temporarily enter the second layer of the Jiang Lan’s Realm to train. As for everyone else, if you want to enter into it, you can come and let me know.”

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 22 – Freezing of the Soul

After some discussions, only Ye Qu and Wu Lan decided to enter the second layer of the Jiang Lan's Realm. As Ao Wuxu had already reached level nine Demon Emperor level, he did not want to enter the second layer of the Jiang Lan's Realm.

After Qin Yu transferred Ye Qu and Wu Lan to the second layer of the Jiang Lan's Realm, he exited the Jiang Lan's Realm.

On the Fifteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star.

Qin Yu appeared out of nowhere on the Dark Star. Immediately after, he rapidly proceed toward the Interstellar Conveying Array. Currently, he was able to decrease the gravity in his surrounding by ten times. Thus, his speed naturally grew faster.

"Mn? That woman from the White Profound Sect." Qin Yu's speed slowed down abruptly.

That was because Qin Yu discovered that not far ahead of him was a white clothed woman. When he first entered into the Fifteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star, he had also noticed this woman. However, he didn't expect that after three thousand years, this white clothed woman was still here.

That white clothed woman was located only several hundred meters away from the Interstellar Conveying Array. As Qin Yu wanted to go to the Interstellar Conveying Array, he would naturally be noticed by this

woman.

Qin Yu did not hesitate much. He continued to advance toward the Interstellar Conveying Array.

The surface of the Dark Star was blazingly hot. The ground was completely scorched with a dark red color. There was even rising steam in the air close to the surface of the Dark Star. However, in the surroundings of that white clothed woman, the surface had turned black.

When Qin Yu got closer to this woman, he also sensed that the temperature surrounding this woman was starting to decrease.

Suddenly, she turned around. The white clothed woman's clear and cold gaze fell on Qin Yu. Her brows slightly creased. "From the Gold Punishment Sect? I am Han Xue of the White Profound Sect."

"Han Xue." Qin Yu nodded. "I am called Liu Xing."

"The Gold Punishment Sect is worthy of being the leader of the three sects. Not only that new sect master and the new vice sect master, there's also you Liu Xing. They truly have a large number of hidden experts." Han Xue nodded. She then continued on with her training and did not bother to look at Qin Yu.

"What a cold woman". Qin Yu gasped in his mind. He then continued to proceed toward the Interstellar Conveying Array.

When he stepped into the Interstellar Conveying Array, Qin Yu started

to pour his Gold Force into it. Following a misty radiance that covered the entire formation array, Qin Yu disappeared from the Interstellar Conveying Array.

"Did he succeed in his training? But it has merely been three thousand years." That woman called Han Xue looked to the Interstellar Conveying Array and muttered in a low voice.

Many cultivators were gathered on the Trial Sacred Planet. On the Trial Sacred Planet were high level experts from the Gold Punishment Sect, White Profound Sect and the Black Flame Sect. There were also a lot of powerful solitary cultivators, silent cultivators and even assiduous nobodies.

Fifteen star Emperor level.

Fifteen star Emperor level was the boundary that separated the mountains. Upon reaching fifteen star Emperor level, one would be qualified to become a candidate for the 'Lord' position. There was no need to speak more about how revered that position was.

The enormous Fifteen Star Emperor Level Building was located on the Trial Sacred Planet.

A countless number of cultivators in the Dark Star Realm all wished to one day be able to step into the Interstellar Conveying Array of the Fifteen Star Emperor Level Building.

Thus, a lot of people would rather pay a huge price to dine in the

Fifteen Star Emperor Level Building's restaurant. The majority of them were there in order to sense the aura of a fifteen star Emperor.

On the wide street, when people passed by the Fifteen Star Emperor Level Building, quite a lot of them would involuntarily look to the Fifteen Star Emperor Level Building's entrance. Looking through the entrance, they are able to clearly see the Interstellar Conveying Array.

"Ah, the Interstellar Conveying Array is shining. Look, that Interstellar Conveying Array is shining."

A youth on the street pointed toward the Fifteen Star Emperor Level Building's entrance in excitement. Immediately, a large number of cultivators on the street started rushing over. Likewise, the majority of cultivators who were dining in the Fifteen Star Emperor Level Building's restaurant, also ran over and surrounded the Interstellar Conveying Array. To be able to come out from this Interstellar Conveying Array, then they most definitely must've come from the Fifteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star.

A fifteen star Emperor level expert!

While being surrounding by all these people, Qin Yu's figure appeared in the Interstellar Conveying Array. Qin Yu had just come out and instantly saw this scene in front of him. To this, Qin Yu merely smiled lightly. He didn't mind it at all. When he came out from the Fourteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star's Conveying Array, he was also surrounded by others like that. Thus, he was able to understand how the people of the Dark Star Realm revere the strong.

“Lord Liu Xing.” The Elder in charge of the Interstellar Conveying Array said respectfully. “Lord Liu Xing spent three thousand years on the Dark Star, you are now qualified to be granted the fifteen star Emperor level title plate. Please wait a moment.”

Qin Yu nodded.

That Elder also took out a triangular prism shaped crystal pillar. That crystal pillar emitted a radiance that covered Qin Yu’s body. Immediately after, he said apologetically. “Lord Liu Xing, please return the fourteen star Emperor level title plate.

Qin Yu knew the rules. When being awarded a higher level title plate, he must first return the title plate that he had.

Qin Yu removed his blood contract from the fourteen star Emperor level title plate and handed it over to that Elder. After the Elder accepted the title plate, he respectfully handed Qin Yu the fifteen star Emperor level title plate. “Lord Liu Xing, you can conduct the blood contract with it.”

Compared to the fourteen star Emperor level title plate, the fifteen star Emperor level title plate was composed of the exact same material. It was still as transparent as before and was still radiating three different colors. The front of the title plate was still the word ‘Emperor.’ Only the back was different. The ‘Fourteen’ had changed to ‘Fifteen.’

After Qin Yu dripped a drop of his blood on the title plate and became its master, he was prepared to leave. However, the Elder blocked Qin Yu. Apologetically, he said. “Lord Liu Xing, I have a message that His Majesty the Gold Punishment Lord had left for Lord Liu Xing.”

“Gold Punishment Lord?” Qin Yu was unable to refrain from being puzzled.

He didn’t know of the Gold Punishment Lord at all, why would the Gold Punishment Lord leave a message for him?

“Lord Liu Xing.” The Elder bowed and handed Qin Yu a jade slip. After accepting the jade slip, Qin Yu swept through it with his Soul’s Power and discovered the message that the Gold Punishment Lord left for him… “Liu Xing, as a cultivator of our Gold Punishment Sect, as you’ve managed to reach the fifteen star Emperor level, then I shall inform you that you’ve become a candidate for the next Gold Punishment Lord and are qualified to compete for the position of the next Gold Punishment Lord.”

This was the first of the two messages that the Gold Punishment Lord left for Qin Yu. Merely this message had already shocked Qin Yu.

Being a Fifteen star Emperor level would automatically make one a candidate for the next Gold Punishment Lord? Who decided that?

Other than this message, the other one was….”At the same time… your strength has been recognized by the entire Gold Punishment Sect. Thus, the Gold Punishment Sect would like to invite you to take the position of ‘consecrated.’ Of course… you can decline the invitation. Liu Xing, I am not far away from undergoing the Divine Tribulation. I wish that you’ll continue to train hard so that you’ll be able to seize for the position of the next Gold Punishment Lord.”

Qin Yu flipped his hand and retrieved that jade slip.

Qin Yu knew of the strength of the current Gold Punishment Lord, Xing Yuan. He was an eighteen star Emperor level expert. His Divine Tribulation might come at any moment. However, unexpectedly, after three thousand years, he had still not undergone his Divine Tribulation yet.

"The speed in which the Divine Tribulation comes is truly strange. That Hidden Emperor Lin Yin had long since reached level nine Immortal Emperor. After all these years, even the Cyan Emperor had finished his Divine Tribulation and ascended to the Divine Realm, but the Hidden Emperor had yet to even undergo his." Qin Yu gasped. "Who knows when this new Gold Punishment Lord will undergo his Divine Tribulation."

Qin Yu didn't know.

Although the Cyan Emperor had told everyone that he possessed the strength of a level eight Immortal Emperor, his soul had long since reached completion and condensed into a Golden Soul Pellet. When the Cyan Emperor managed to succeed in his cultivation and no longer suppressed his power.... the Divine Tribulation ascending that fast because of his strength was also a very natural thing.

As for ordinary level nine Immortal Emperors, it would usually take them tens of thousands of years before their Divine Tribulation arrives.

"Consecrated?" Qin Yu smiled and then directly walked out the entrance.

All of the cultivators that were standing in circle and watching Qin Yu naturally moved aside and created a path for Qin Yu. However, what Qin

Yu did next caused a lot of people to be confused. That was because…

Qin Yu entered into the Fourteen Star Emperor Level Building and even stepped into the Interstellar Conveying Array leading to the Fourteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star.

“He’s already a fifteen star Emperor level expert, why is he entering into the Fourteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star?” This was something that countless people were puzzled about. However, none of them knew the reason why Qin Yu stepped entered the Fourteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star.

While the group of people were puzzled, Qin Yu ordered the Elder to start the Conveying Array.

On the Interstellar Conveying Array on the Fourteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star, Qin Yu’s figure appeared.

“Might as well accelerate my speed.”

The surface of Qin Yu’s body started emitting Gold Force. As the Gold Force drifted, it seemed to cause a distortion to the surrounding space around Qin Yu. The gravity of the Dark Star had been weakened by over ten times by Qin Yu.

Soon after, with an explosive power, Qin Yu was leaping forward unceasingly. He was traveling like a sharp arrow…. It merely took Qin Yu ten breaths worth of time before reaching the distance of three hundred miles.

“It’s more cool and relaxed here.” Sensing the coldness in his surroundings, Qin Yu had a face filled with smiles. “The other places of the Dark Star is truly too hot. Now that I’ve reached the ninth stage of the Nine Steps Dark Gold Body, I think I should be able to get closer to it now.”

Qin Yu slowly walked toward that jade green liquid cold pond.

At a distance three hundred meters from the cold pond.

Currently, Qin Yu’s muscles and bones were comparable to a High Quality Divine Artifact. Thus, the temperature of the green liquid cold pond at a distance of three hundred meters no longer had much effect on him. Qin Yu continued onward… when Qin Yu reached a distance ten meters away from the cold pond, he started to feel numb from the cold.

“Seems like this Unitary Heavy Water will be mine.” Qin Yu was filled with confidence.

Although his body was somewhat numb from the cold, it had yet to reach the point where his Life Elemental Energy would step in and recover it. Qin Yu continued onward…. When he was five meters away from the cold pond, his surroundings were filled with fog. That was the the Ice Soul Cold Air.

Qin Yu had started feeling as if his body was about to be unable to resist it anymore.

“Five meters, I should be able to absorb this cold pond now.” Qin Yu tried to absorb the Unitary Heavy Water cold pond into the Jiang Lan’s Realm. However, no matter how hard he tried, that cold pond did not move at all.

Usually, when Qin Yu absorb people into the Jiang Lan’s Realm, even if they were tens of meters away, as long as they do not refuse it, he would be able to easily absorb them into the Jiang Lan’s Realm.

However this cold pond, although the distance between them was merely five meters, Qin Yu was unexpectedly unable to absorb it. Qin Yu understood that… the harder it was to absorb it, the more exceptional the item within the cold pond would be.

Onward, one step, two steps!

At this moment, Qin Yu was merely three meters or so from the cold pond. Qin Yu’s muscles were so frozen that they started to slowly tear. His Life Elemental Energy was rapidly recovering them. Once again, Qin Yu tried to absorb the Unitary Heavy Water with the Jiang Lan’s Realm.

The jade green color Unitary Heavy Water started to sway back and forth. Qin Yu was unable to refrain his joy from showing on his face.

“Come.” Qin Yu increased the suction power of the Jiang Lan’s Realm. Violently, the jade green colored liquid in the cold pond disappeared. Qin Yu sensed that the jade green liquid, the Unitary Heavy Water, had appeared in the Jiang Lan’s Realm.

“Success!” A cheerful expression appeared on Qin Yu’s face. However, Qin Yu did not feel that the temperature in his surrounding had changed. And at this moment, Qin Yu also saw the item located at the bottom of the cold pond.

In the bottom of the cold pond was a small puddle of golden liquid. In the middle of the small puddle of golden liquid was a small bead that was radiating a golden light.

Qin Yu frowned. “Although I’ve absorbed the Unitary Heavy Water, the temperature here did not change much. It would seem that the originator that caused the temperature in the surrounding to be this cold was this small amount of golden liquid and that golden bead. Furthermore, when I absorbed the cold pond, I managed to absorb the Unitary Heavy Water but was unable to absorb this golden liquid or that golden bead. It would appear that they are even harder to absorb.”

Qin Yu clenched his teeth. “The preciousness of these items definitely surpasses that of Unitary Heavy Water. Even the Unitary Heavy Water was that hard to absorb. I’ll risk it all.”

“Woosh!”

Qin Yu suddenly rushed forward.

Qin Yu covered the distance of three meters in an instant. However, Qin Yu’s body had also rapidly frozen and split open. Qin Yu’s bones had also instantly froze and fractured.

“Come!” At a distance only half a meter from the cold pond, Qin Yu started to control the spatial energy of the Jiang Lan’s Realm.

With extreme difficulty, that final small amount of golden liquid as well as that golden bead were unwillingly absorbed by the Jiang Lan’s Realm. Qin Yu, on the other hand, had fallen on the ground to the side.

“So close.” Qin Yu inhaled a mouthful of cold air.

In that instant from earlier, ninety percent of his muscles were frozen to death. Even for his bones, seventy percent of them were fractured. The might of this golden bead and the golden liquid was something that one can well imagine. And this was merely from approaching them. Had he touched them, then the result would be something that one would know just by imagining it.

The green Life Elemental Energy instantly poured into the fractured bones and dead muscles. Qin Yu’s body had recovered to the a perfect condition.

Having lost the cold pond, the temperature in the surroundings started to rise rapidly. As for Qin Yu, he disappeared from the Dark Star and entered the Jiang Lan’s Realm.

First layer space of the Jiang Lan’s Realm.

Qin Yu had already created a small region to store the pond of Unitary Heavy Water as well as the small amount of golden liquid and the golden bead. Even through using his control of the Jiang Lan’s Realm, Qin Yu was

still only able to see the outward appearance of the golden bead.

Having returned to the Jiang Lan's Realm, Qin Yu planned to use his Soul's Power to cover that golden bead and carefully inspect it.

Qin Yu's Soul's Power penetrated through the golden liquid and proceed to touch the golden bead. However, when Qin Yu's Soul's Power had just touched that golden bead....

"Sss!"

A icy-coldness instantly froze Qin Yu's Soul Power. Following Qin Yu's Soul Power, it instantly reached into Qin Yu's Golden Soul Pellet. That coldness had covered Qin Yu's soul entirely.

The freezing of the soul!

Instantly, Qin Yu grew completely lifeless.

At the moment when Qin Yu's soul was frozen, the Meteoric Tear that had fused with Qin Yu's soul and had turned a size smaller suddenly burst forth a green radiance. Like the spring wind and rain, the coldness was instantly dispersed.

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 23 – The Entrance of the Bewitching God Temple

Qin Yu's complexion had turned somewhat pale. Only after a long time did Qin Yu manage to open his mouth and exhale slowly.

"That golden bead is truly dreadful." Qin Yu's heart was filled with a lingering fear. "It actually managed to freeze even my soul. Had it not been the Meteoric Tear helping me out at the final moment, then I'd likely have lost my life just then."

Qin Yu stood in the air. He was staring at the floating golden bead in front of him.

This golden bead had caused Qin Yu to tremble with fear. To not even be able to touch it with his Soul's Power, this was also the first time for Qin Yu to discover such an item… that could pass through his Soul's Power and injure his soul!

Against this sort of problem, Qin Yu remembered Wu Lan.

Soon after, Qin Yu's figure disappeared from the sky. When he reappeared, he had already arrived at the second layer space of the Jiang Lan's Realm. He had arrived at the location where Wu Lan was training.

Wu Lan was quietly sitting there with his legs crossed and his eyes closed.

“Wu Lan.” Qin Yu spoke. Wu Lan slowly opened his eyes. Upon seeing Qin Yu, he displayed a smile and asked. “Qin Yu, for you to come here, is there something you need?”

Qin Yu solemnly nodded his head. “Yes, there’s a matter. I would like to ask… whether or not there are things that even Soul’s Power could not inspect. Upon trying to inspect it, the soul might even be attacked.”

“Things?” Wu Lan lightly smiled and said. “As long as the thing does not possess a life, there would be no problem in inspecting it with the Soul’s Power. You said that using the Soul’s Power to inspect would cause the soul to suffer an attack? I don’t think that’s likely.”

Qin Yu immediately understood it. Likely Wu Lan doesn’t know about those sort of things either.

“Oh…” Qin Yu nodded. “Wu Lan, you can continue training. I won’t bother you anymore.”

With a movement, Qin Yu’s body disappeared again.

Wu Lan looked at Qin Yu in confusion. He muttered. “Something that the Soul’s Power is unable to inspect? Something that would directly attack the soul through the Soul’s Power?” After pondering over it for a long time, Wu Lan gave up and started training again.

Blazing hot surface. Astonishing gravity.

Qin Yu had returned to the surface of the Fourteen Star Emperor Level

Dark Star. As to what exactly that golden bead was, Qin Yu was currently at a loss. After all, even Wu Lan appeared to not have heard about a treasure like it before.

However Qin Yu understood that the small puddle of golden liquid possessed an even more astonishing coldness than the Unitary Heavy Water. That is to say… the golden liquid that surrounded the golden bead was even more precious than the Unitary Heavy Water. As for the golden bead…

Qin Yu estimated that he would only discover what it was after he descended to the Divine Realm.

"Mn, I'll temporarily leave the golden bead here and study it later. For now… I shall go to the Bewitching God Temple." Rapidly, Qin Yu started to proceed toward the Interstellar Conveying Array. In a short moment… Qin Yu had arrived by the Interstellar Conveying Array.

Trial Sacred Planet. On the first floor's lounge of the Fourteen Star Emperor Level Building. The Interstellar Conveying Array started shining and attracted quite a few people. A moment later, Qin Yu appeared from it. This immediately caused all the surrounding people to be confused once again.

Not long ago, Qin Yu, an expert who was awarded the fifteen star Emperor level title plate, had entered into the Fourteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star and caused confusion to a lot of people. In merely a short period of time, Qin Yu had came back from the Fourteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star. The surrounding people were unable to refrain from being confused.

“Lord Liu Xing.” Elder Zhi Qiao said respectfully. As for Qin Yu, he merely casually nodded his head and then quickly left while being watched by a bunch of confused people.

After leaving the Trial Sacred Planet, Qin Yu started to rapidly proceed toward the location of the Bewitching God Temple in accordance to the Interstellar Map given to him by Wen Feng. Currently, Qin Yu’s Greater Teleportation possessed an even more frightening range. The range was now more than ten times compared to before. It was more than sufficient to pass through an entire star field.

After merely a couple Greater Teleportations.

Qin Yu had arrived near the Bewitching God Temple. When Qin Yu reached a distance of a galaxy away from the Bewitching God Temple, he no longer dared to use Greater Teleportation again. That was because there were a large number of spatial cracks in the nearby vicinity of the Bewitching God Temple. Those spatial cracks of astonishing length had caused the space surrounding the Bewitching God Temple to become unstable.

After spending some Elemental Spirit Stones, Qin Yu was transferred to the planet closest to the Bewitching God Temple.

This planet that was closest to the Bewitching God Temple was called the ‘Dragon Arrow Star.’

Upon arriving on the Dragon Arrow Star, Qin Yu was able to sense that the entire space of the Dragon Arrow Star appeared to be be shaking like

having an earthquake. Furthermore, Qin Yu discovered something…. there were barely any people on the Dragon Arrow Star, it was a pitiful number of ten people.

That's right, there were only ten people on the entire planet.

Currently, Qin Yu's Soul's Power could be considered as Divine Awareness. Using his Divine Awareness, he searched the entire planet and was unable to help himself from becoming confused. "What's with the experts of the Dark Star Realm? Could it be that none of them want the items in the Bewitching God Temple?"

Qin Yu knew that in the Demon Realm, because of the Bewitching God Temple, it had even caused the planets close to the Bewitching God Temple to be known as the Chaotic Star Field. The reason why it was 'chaotic' was precisely because of the Bewitching God Temple. However, on the Dark Star Realm's side, there appeared to be no one here.

There were only two Interstellar Conveying Arrays on the Dragon Arrow Star. One receiving and one transporting,

"Your Lordship, what brings you to the Dragon Arrow Star?" The person managing the Interstellar Conveying Array looked to Qin Yu and asked,

Qin Yu asked. "Mn, what's happening? There doesn't seem to be a lot of people on the Dragon Arrow Star. Could it be that there are not many people going to the Bewitching God Temple?"

The man in charge of the Interstellar Conveying Array shook his head

and laughed. “Your Lordship, why would the experts from our Dark Star Realm want to go to the Bewitching God Temple? Furthermore, how many among us would be able to open the entrance of the Bewitching God Temple?”

“The entrance of the Bewitching God Temple cannot be opened?” Qin Yu was slightly shocked.

The man explained. “Your Lordship, it’s not that it’s the entrance cannot be opened but rather that there are not many people who are capable of opening it. Thus, over time, the number of people proceeding toward the Bewitching God Temple grew fewer and fewer. However, every hundred thousand years, a large group of experts from all over the Dark Star Realm would all proceed into it together.”

Qin Yu understood it now.

“It would seem that the entrance on the side of the Dark Star Realm has also been sealed. Hopefully this seal is not as astonishing as the Eight-Nine Space Sealing Array.” Qin Yu’s figure turned into a ray of light and shot toward the sky.

Of the two great entrances to the Bewitching God Temple, Qin Yu had already tried the one in the Demon Realm. At that time, he had joined hands with Hou Fei, Hei Yu, Wu Lan, Ye Qu and Ao Wuxu, but was still unable to open it. Although his strength had increased greatly, Qin Yu was still not certain of being able to open it.

Qin Yu was rapidly flying in the cosmic space.

Right away, Qin Yu saw a several thousand miles wide and a boundless length enormous spatial tear. That spatial tear was unceasingly restoring and ripping apart…. causing the space to fluctuate the entire time.

Because of this tear, it was very easy for Qin Yu to find the Bewitching God Temple. All he had to do was fly at a parallel line with the spatial tear and find the place where it originated from, in order to find the Bewitching God Temple.

An enormous spheroid was floating in the cosmic space. This spheroid was much greater than ordinary stars. The exterior of the planet was composed of the golden Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream and a large amount of a different kind of black speck.

The entrance in the Demon Realm was located on the half with the Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream.

As for the entrance in the Dark Star Realm, it was located on the side of the black specks.

"This black speck, it's strength is no weaker than the Cosmic Fragmentary Golden Stream." Qin Yu discovered that when he flew very close to those black specks, his body unexpectedly had a pricking pain.

With how tough and durable Qin Yu's current body was, to be able to sense a pricking pain just from getting closer; the might of these black specks was imaginable.

Qin Yu's Divine Awareness was able to clearly detect that there were

human auras on the side of the black specks. The location with human aura was precisely the entrance in the Dark Star Realm. At once, Qin Yu started to rapidly fly over there.

"Stop." The white haired old man beside the entrance shouted at Qin Yu.

Immediately, Qin Yu took out his fifteen star Emperor level title plate. He said. "I am Liu Xing. Let me into the Bewitching God Temple." Qin Yu knew, that in the Dark Star Realm, one's strength and status was very important.

Upon seeing that Qin Yu was a fifteen star Emperor level expert, that white haired old man immediately said respectfully. "The Elder in charge of the entrance of the Bewitching God Temple, Lian Fan pays his respect to Lord Liu Xing."

"Elder in charge of the entrance?" Qin Yu's brows creased. His gaze was shot toward that circular tunnel entrance with a diameter of around ten meters. At this moment, there was an energy circulating around the entrance that caused Qin Yu to be worried. "Open this entrance for me."

That Elder in charge of the entrance of the Bewitching God Temple, Lian Fan, immediately replied helplessly. "Lord Liu Xing, I am merely here to supervise the entrance. How would I be able to open the entrance? Could it be that Your Lordship doesn't know that it was sealed by the Three Great Sovereigns through using their Inherited Treasures? Only through gaining the consent from the Three Great Sovereigns would one be able to open the entrance."

“Three Great Sovereigns?” Qin Yu was slightly startled.

“It’s grown troublesome.” Qin Yu frowned. He did not expect for the Bewitching God Temple’s entrance on the Dark Star Realm’s side to be this troublesome to enter. He had originally thought that he merely needed to become an expert of the Dark Star Realm in order to enter it.

“What if I break through this seal?” Qin Yu asked.

Lian Fan laughed and said. “Lord Liu Xing, the Three Great Sovereigns from back then had once said that… If anyone were to be able to break through the seal, then feel free to break through it. The Three Great Sovereigns would definitely not look into it. Instead, they would reward that person.”

Qin Yu nodded. His gaze once again fell on that seal on the entrance.

For the Three Great Sovereigns that set up the seal from back then to be this confident, the seal was obviously very extraordinary. Qin Yu had already sensed the oppressive sensation that the energy from the seal was giving him.

“Move aside.” Qin Yu said indifferently to Elder Lian Fan.

“Yes, Lord Liu Xing.” Elder Lian Fan happily flew to a far away location. Being in charge of looking after the entrance, Lian Fan would usually only train. It was truly boring. For this Lord Liu Xing in front of him to want to try to break open the seal, he naturally grew cheerful and decided to watch.

The Gold Force on the surface of Qin Yu's body started to fill the air.

Like a water ripple, the space several tens of meters around Qin Yu started to twist. Seeing this scene, that Elder Lian Fan's eyes were wide open. "What kind of technique is this Lord Liu Xing using?"

Qin Yu's stared at that seal in front of him.

The Black Hole in Qin Yu's dantian started to rotate in the opposing direction. A dark golden colored Origin Energy was accelerated by the Black Hole and reached a frightening speed instantly.

Qin Yu extended his index finger. He pointed to the entrance and shouted....

"Break!"

A sharp energy ray was suddenly shot out from the tip of Qin Yu's index finger. Wherever the finger ray passed, faint spatial cracks would appear... with a 'Bang!" the finger ray firmly landed on the seal.

A finger ray containing the strongest spatial comprehension that Qin Yu had, created through the strongest Origin Energy that Qin Yu possessed and sped up to the extreme by Qin Yu's Black Hole!

With this strike, even if what stood in front of it were three Top Quality Divine Artifacts, Qin Yu was confident that he'd be able to penetrate

through them.

"Buzz~~" Ripples appeared from the seal. At the same time, a special kind of sound was heard. A soul oppressive feeling was actually spreading about from the seal. It had caused Qin Yu to be stunned for a moment.

Failure!

"Sure enough, one cannot look down upon the Three Great Sovereigns of the Dark Star Realm." Qin Yu turned around and looked to that Elder Lian Fan. At this moment, Lian Fan was all excited and had flew over. "Lord Liu Xing, you're actually able to shake up the seal and cause it to fluctuate?"

"What, is that strange?" Qin Yu said indifferently.

That Lian Fan promptly said. "Lord Liu Xing, this seal was created by the Three Great Sovereigns through the use of the Three Great Inherited Treasures. Even if one of the Three Great Sovereigns were present, they would at most cause the seal to fluctuate. And without an Inherited Treasure, a seventeen star Emperor level expert from back then, with his strike with all his power, it did not cause the slightest reaction to the seal."

"Lord Liu Xing, may I know how many star Emperor level you are?" Lian Fan was extremely respectful. At this moment, he didn't believe in the fifteen star Emperor level title plate at all. Qin Yu's strike… had already displayed a strength comparable to the Three Great Sovereigns.

However, Lian Fan didn't know that.

There are both strong and weak fluctuations of the seal. Although the Three Great Sovereigns and Qin Yu were all able to make the seal fluctuate, the strength of the Gold Punishment Lord was a bit greater than the Black Flame Lord and the White Profound Lord. Thus, the Gold Punishment Lord was able to make the fluctuation's width to be a bit bigger. As for comparing the Gold Punishment Lord and Qin Yu, which one of them was stronger? It was very hard to tell without comparison.

"How many star Emperor level I am? I'm about to ascend to the Divine Realm." Qin Yu said indifferently.

Currently, merely by comparing his soul, Qin Yu was already a bit stronger than some of the weaker Deities. Thus, he was qualified to say these words.

Upon hearing those words, Lian Fan immediately understood. To possess such strength without an Inherited Treasure, it was something that no one had heard about before. Thus, it was natural for Qin Yu to be someone who was about to ascend to the Divine Realm.

"Lian Fan, remember, do not spread the news of my strength. Understand?" Qin Yu's voice grew cold.

"Your Lordship, please rest assured. I will definitely not tell others about it." Lian Fan's heart was pounding. How would he dare resist the orders of someone who was as powerful the Three Great Sovereigns?

Qin Yu nodded. He continued to ask. “Lian Fan, do you know what I must do in order to break the seal and enter into the Bewitching God Temple?”

“This Lord Liu Xing ought to be a super expert who’s been training for his entire life. He seems to not know about a lot of matters.” Lian Fan thought in his heart. He then said respectfully. “Lord Liu Xing, entering the Bewitching God Temple is not a hard matter either. Your Lordship merely needs to go to the Three Great Sovereigns and obtain their permission and the passage title plate refined by the three of them.”

“Passage title plate?” The corner of Qin Yu’s mouth was slightly raised. “It would seem that I will have to go to that consecration.”

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 24 – Gold Punishment Lord Xing Yuan

The Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm was immensely boundless. Among the powers within it, the most mysterious one, the Dark Star Realm, was divided into three great sects. The three great sects were headed by the Gold Punishment Sect. The Gold Punishment Star was the Sacred Planet of the Gold Punishment Sect. It was also one of the Three Great Sacred Planets of the Dark Star Realm.

Gold Punishment Star.

There was only a single super enormous city on the entire Gold Punishment Star. A large number of experts lived in this city. The main road of the city was enormous and wrapped around the entire city. On the edge of the road were numerous buildings of all sizes and shapes.

There were places where one can spar with others, places to relax, restaurants to dine and drink at… the liveliness of the Gold Punishment Star was comparable to the top notch planets of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.

Lots of people traveled about the street. Qin Yu, who was dressed in a black gown, was one of them.

Quietly walking on the street, Qin Yu's footsteps appeared to be slow-moving. However, in merely a couple steps, he had reached the end of the street. Immediately after, he turned and continued walking… Qin Yu's target was… the Sacred Mountain.

At the center of this Gold Punishment Star's city, was a mountain of ten thousand fathoms. This enormous mountain stood in the middle of the city. On the summit of the mountain was the location of the headquarters of the Gold Punishment Sect. In there gathered the high level experts of the Gold Punishment Sect, including the leader of the Dark Star Realm's Three Great Sovereigns… the Gold Punishment Lord. He too lived there.

This Sacred Mountain of ten thousand fathoms occupied an extremely large area. The cultivators within the city were all very aware of the Sacred Mountain and stayed far from it. The sacred land of the Sacred Mountain, ordinary people were not allowed to enter it.

As for Qin Yu, he had just arrived at the foot of the Sacred Mountain.

"A mountain within the city, imposing indeed." The corners of Qin Yu's mouth were slightly raised. He then proceed to walk toward the path leading to the Sacred Mountain.

The foot of the Sacred Mountain was guarded. When the guards saw Qin Yu, they shouted at him. "This is the Sacred Mountain, outsiders are not allowed entrance."

Qin Yu did not bother to talk rubbish with them. He directly took out his fifteen star Emperor level title plate. Upon seeing the title plate, the guards immediately grew respectful. "Lord Liu Xing. The Great Elder has already given the order to let Lord Liu Xing pass should he come."

"You know that I am Liu Xing?" Qin Yu was slightly puzzled.

That guard said respectfully. “Currently, the only cultivators of the Gold Punishment Sect that have been granted a fifteen star Emperor level title plate are Lord Liu Xing and Lord Wen Feng. I know who Lord Wen Feng is. As Your Lordship was able to take out the fifteen star Emperor level title plate, Your Lordship is naturally Lord Liu Xing.”

Qin Yu was unable to refrain from laughing.

So it turned out that the experts of the Gold Punishment Sect, only he and Wen Feng were granted a fifteen star Emperor level title plate.

Stepping onto the flight of steps, Qin Yu proceed onward up the mountain.

Qin Yu did not fly or run. Instead, he merely slowly walked up the steps toward the top of the mountain. He was observing the Sacred Mountain as he walked. The mountain road of the Sacred Mountain was very complicated. It shuttled through forests, rivers, and even the mountain itself.

The Sacred Mountain occupied an area of several hundred miles. Many of the ancient trees on the mountain were over a kilometer tall. Their trunks were so wide that it would take several tens of people holding hands in order to hug it. There were also some animals and plants residing in the mountain. Merely, Qin Yu was unable to tell what sort of animals they were. They were vastly different from the animals of the Purple Mystic Star.

Qin Yu suddenly saw a ray of light shooting toward him from the sky.

Only when this ray of light descended did he manage to see the figure of the person. It was precisely the Great Captain of the Enforcers, Wen Feng. Wen Feng currently had a smile on his face.

"Liu Xing, you're still here? The Great Elder and I received the transmission from the guards down below and have been waiting for you outside the main hall of the sect. However, after a long time of waiting, you still didn't arrive. Even when using the Soul's Power to search, we were unable to find you. Thus, I started flying downwards, following the mountain path. Never would I have expected that you'd only walked such a short distance in such a long period of time." Said Wen Feng in a slightly annoyed tone.

Qin Yu was unable to help himself from smiling. "Wen Feng, I didn't know that you all were waiting for me. Furthermore, when I was walking up the mountain, I've discovered at the scenery of the mountain was pretty good. Thus, I started to appreciate the scenery as I walked. I am truly sorry about that."

"Fortunately I came down to find you. Had we listened to the Great Elder and continued to wait, then with your speed… we'd truly have to wait till the sun sets before you reach the summit." Wen Feng said with a smile. "Come, stop checking out the mountain. You'll have all the time in the future to do it."

Qin Yu nodded. "Then I'll follow you and go up there quickly."

Qin Yu and Wen Feng both turned into two rays of light. They shot over two curves and directly arrived on the top of the mountain.

Qin Yu and Wen Feng descended down on the summit. In front of them was a grassy open area. There were quite many cultivators training on the open area. Below the open area was a majestic palace. That palace gave off a very imposing aura. It was worthy of being the Gold Punishment Sect's headquarters.

"This is the Grass Plain, it is the place where the inner disciples of the Gold Punishment Sect frequently train and spar. The palace in the back is the front palace of the Gold Punishment Sect. The main palace is located behind the front palace." Said Wen Feng as he pointed to the palace.

Qin Yu nodded. However, he was filled with shock in his heart. He had thought that the palace in front of him was the main palace. Never had he expected that it was merely the front palace.

"The scenery of the Sacred Mountain is pretty good. There are seventeen summits with heights about the same level. The buildings on those summits all possess distinguishing features." Qin Yu looked to the surroundings. The summit that the main palace of the Gold Punishment Sect was located on was not the tallest one. Instead, it was one of the shorter ones amongst the eighteen mountains.

Wen Feng also looked to the surrounding seventeen summits. He smiled and said. "Of the seventeen summits in the surroundings, the buildings on seven of them are side palaces. They are all private residences. The other ten buildings are buildings that the Gold Punishment Sect possesses collectively."

Qin Yu nodded.

"Those side palaces on the seven summits were respectively the residences of His Majesty the Gold Punishment Lord, the Three Vice Sect Masters, the Great Elder, the Guard Elder and I, the Great Captain of the Enforcers." Wen Feng's words allowed Qin Yu to come to an understanding.

These seven summits belonged to the seven major big shots of the Gold Punishment Sect.

Wen Feng smiled and said. "Liu Xing, this time, in your consecration, the sect will most definitely also provide you with a side palace. After all, of the ten other summits, only two of the buildings on them are in use. The other eight buildings were all residential side palaces that the former Gold Punishment Lords have left behind. Their purpose was only to commemorate the former Gold Punishment Lords."

Qin Yu shook his head, smiled and said. "There is no need, I am fine with any casual residence."

"That won't do." Wen Feng immediately shook his head and said. "Liu Xing, it would seem that you still do not know of the meaning behind being granted the 'Consecrated' position. Throughout history… all the experts of the Gold Punishment Sect that have reached fifteen star Emperor level were all qualified to compete for the title of the Lord. Likewise, another rule stated that if there were no special position to be granted to the fifteen star Emperor level expert, then he shall be granted the position 'Consecrated.' The status of the 'Consecrated' is the same as that of the vice sect master…. merely, he would not have many things to take care of."

"So that's how it is." Qin Yu asked. "Why is it that there are only vice sect

masters in the Gold Punishment Sect and no sect master? Could it be… that the Gold Punishment Lord is the sect master?" This was merely Qin Yu's guess.

After all, the sect master of the Gold Punishment Sect ought to be the position with the utmost supreme position. If such a person were to exist, then what would the position of the Gold Punishment Lord be?

"That's right. Wen Feng nodded and said with a smile. "The Gold Punishment Lord is in fact the sect master. There are three vice sect masters… that was done for the purpose of better administering all of the Origin Movement Planets."

"Wen Feng." A red haired old man walked over from the green lawn in front of them. "Here I stood waiting over there yet you started chatting with Liu Xing."

"Ah, my apologies, Great Elder." Wen Feng said with a smile. Immediately after, he turned to Qin Yu and said. "Liu Xing, this is the Great Elder, Fu Lan. Great Elder Fu Lan is in charge of a lot of things. To simplify it… he's in charge of the information."

Great Elder Fu Lan felt a bit helpless. Promptly, he turned to Qin Yu and said while beaming with smiles. "Liu Xing, I am called Fu Lan. You can call me Fu Lan."

(ED note: And i'm Robin, you can call me Robin.)

"Great Elder Fu Lan, nice to meet you." Qin Yu slightly nodded.

“Consecrated Liu Xing, the fact that you are willing to come to the Sacred Mountain and receive the position of the Consecrated, makes me very happy. However, it would appear that His Majesty would be distressed, because… he would have to arrange the construction of your residence, Consecrated Liu Xing.” Great Elder Fu Lan said while laughing.

Qin Yu shook his head. He did not wish to speak about this anymore.

“Great Elder Fu Lan, may I know if it’s possible for you to arrange a meeting between His Majesty and I?” Qin Yu directly got to the point. He came to the Sacred Mountain to take upon the position of ‘Consecrated?’ Of course not. He did all this just for that passage title plate.

Great Elder Fu Lan nodded and said. “Of course, in fact, you’ll be able to meet His Majesty right away.”

“In that case, please bring me over.” Qin Yu did not wish to waste any time.

Great Elder Fu Lian turned to Wen Feng. While smiling and laughing, he said. “Wen Feng, look, Liu Xing is already anxious to meet His Majesty to receive his position as the Consecrated.” Wen Feng also nodded and looked to Qin Yu.

In order for Qin Yu to truly receive the position of ‘Consecrated,’ he must first obtain the official imperial order from the Gold Punishment Lord.

Currently, Qin Yu was still not a Consecrated.

“I want to meet His Majesty because of an important matter.” Qin Yu explained. “Great Elder Fu Lian, please help lead the way for me.”

Great Elder Fu Lian did not bother to say anymore. He nodded and said. “Follow me, presently, His Majesty is inside the conference hall.” As he said those words, Great Elder Fu Lan started walking in the front.

As for Qin Yu, he started following Great Elder Fu Lian with Wen Feng.

“Liu Xing, what exactly do you plan to do?” Wen Feng asked.

In Wen Feng’s mind, Qin Yu was an Interstellar Cultivator. Although his strength was extremely deep and unfathomable, he still did not seek for reputation. Thus, he did not believe that Qin Yu came for the position of the Consecrated. There must definitely be another important matter for him to come.

“I wish to enter the Bewitching God Temple.” Qin Yu directly said his reason for coming. “Merely, I do not possess the passage title plate.”

“You want to enter the Bewitching God Temple? Now?” Wen Feng opened his eyes wide.

“What? Is there something strange about it?” Said Qin Yu while smiling.

Puzzled, Wen Feng said. “Although there are a lot of Divine Artifacts in the Bewitching God Temple, but with your current prowess, I suspect that only High Quality Divine Artifacts would be of use to you. However, finding a High Quality Divine Artifact in the Bewitching God Temple is an

extremely difficult task."

Wen Feng still thougt that Qin Yu was a fifteen star Emperor level expert. He didn't know that Qin Yu's body had reached seventeen star Emperor level now. Even if he managed to obtain a High Quality Divine Artifact, it would also be barely useful. Furthermore, with Qin Yu's current comprehension toward the spatial laws, the High Quality Divine Artifacts have been rendered useless.

"The external barrier of the Bewitching God Temple is the Divine Barrier. It is extremely powerful. Liu Xing, it's better for you to not go in there." Wen Feng advised.

Qin Yu smiled and shook his head.

How could Wen Feng possibly know that Qin Yu possessed the Bewitching God Painting? Furthermore, Qin Yu didn't care for the Divine Artifacts located on the external parts of the Bewitching God Temple. What he truly had his eyes on was the inner palace of the Bewitching God Temple, the true core of the Bewitching God Temple.

Qin Yu had seen the prowess of the Cyan Emperor. The Cyan Emperor was so powerful that even the current Qin Yu does not possess absolute certainty in handling him. After all, even the Peng Demon Emperor could not move in the slightest in front of the Cyan Emperor. The power that the Cyan Emperor possessed was unquestionable. The reason why the Cyan Emperor was so powerful was precisely because of the treasure he obtained in the Bewitching God Temple. According to Qin Yu's estimation... the Cyan Emperor might've luckily obtained a treasure that had been leaked through the inner palace of the Bewitching God Temple.

Qin Yu was determined to possess the inner palace of the Bewitching God Temple.

"Sigh, forget about it. I won't try to urge you to not go anymore. However, entering the Bewitching God Temple is not a simple matter. With merely the passage title plate, one must obtain the permission from all three sovereigns." Said Wen Feng.

Upon hearing 'obtain the permission from all three sovereigns,' Qin Yu's brows started to crease.

This was indeed what caused Qin Yu a headache.

And at this moment, after being led by Great Elder Fu Lan, Qin Yu and Wen Feng had already walked a long distance. The three of them had already passed by the front palace and the main palace. At this moment, the three of them had arrived outside an ordinary courtyard mansion.

"Liu Xing, here is the conference hall. His Majesty and them ought to be inside." Said Great Elder Fu Lan with a smile.

Qin Yu nodded. Just at the moment when Great Elder Fu Lan proceed to open the doors, the doors opened by itself. After the doors opened, a man walked out from inside. It was a plump and short middle aged man. This short middle aged man looked to Qin Yu. "This ought to be Liu Xing right?"

Qin Yu nodded. However, he had instantly spread his Divine Awareness

to check the strength of the person in front of him… twelve star Emperor level expert.

Wen Feng said to Qin Yu. “Liu Xing, this is one of our Gold Punishment Sect’s three vice sect masters, Vice Sect Master Kou Feng. Vice Sect Master Kou Feng has been a vice sect master for a very long time. Currently, majority of the matters within the sect is under the administration of Vice Sect Master Kou Feng.”

“Vice Sect Master Kou Feng.” Qin Yu slightly bowed.

“Come, His Majesty is waiting inside.” An amiable smile appeared on Kou Feng’s fat face. He grabbed Qin Yu’s hand and proceed to pull him inside. Qin Yu however slightly frowned. He was not used to being held hand by others. Especially if the person was a man.

Qin Yu slightly moved his hand and pulled it back. This was actually merely a small trick that Qin Yu used through his comprehension of the spatial laws.

“Eh?” Startled, Kou Feng turned around and looked at Qin Yu. He did not sense that Qin Yu had used any strength at all but Qin Yu’s hand had already slipped out from his hand. Kou Feng did not believe that he had a loose grip on Qin Yu’s hand.

“This Liu Xing is extraordinary! “ Thought Kou Feng to himself.

Soon after, Kou Feng continued to proceed while smiling. After crossing through the front courtyard, the four of them stepped into a relatively

spacious and empty great hall. At this moment, there were four people inside the great hall. Only one amongst them sat on the master's seat. Without a doubt, this man was definitely the person with the highest status in the entire Dark Star Realm, the leader of the Three Great Sovereigns… Gold Punishment Lord!

Qin Yu entered into the great hall. The four people inside the great hall all looked to Qin Yu.

As for Qin Yu, he also looked to the Gold Punishment Lord. Contained within Qin Yu's eyes was not reverence. Instead, he merely exchanged gazes with the Gold Punishment Lord tranquilly.

"Humph!" A cold humph sounded in the main hall.

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 25 – The Original Residents

Hearing the humph sound, Qin Yu turned around to look at the origin of the sound. The person who had humped earlier was a cold looking middle aged man. His ice-cold gaze contained vicious fierceness within them.

“What a fierce man.” Qin Yu still had a tranquil smile on his face.

The man in front of him possessed fairly decent strength. He was a seventeen star Emperor. Only comparing their bodies, that man was at the same level as Qin Yu. Unfortunately… if they were to really fight, Qin Yu was absolutely confident that he could take care of him in a single hit.

“Liu Xing, this is Vice Sect Master Liu Lan. Vice Sect Master Liu Lan is already at the seventeen star Emperor level. He is the second strongest expert in our Gold Punishment Sect.” Great Elder Fu Lan immediately said to Qin Yu. “Next to Vice Sect Master Liu Lan is Vice Sect Master Bao Yu. As for the final one of the Three Great Vice Sect Masters, you’ve already met him. He’s Vice Sect Master Kou Feng. As for this person, he is our Gold Punishment Sect’s prestigious Guard Elder.”

In the middle of the great all, Gold Punishment Lord Xing Yuan was seated on the master seat.

To the right of the Gold Punishment Lord’s seat were three seats. There sat the Vice Sect Masters Liu Lan and Bao Yu. The last seat was empty. Qin Yu suspected that it should be the seat for that Vice Sect Master Kou Feng.

To the left of the Gold Punishment Lord's seat were four seats. Only the Guard Elder sat on the first one. The other three were all empty. Qin Yu knew that those ought to be the seats of Wen Feng, Great Elder and himself.

Qin Yu merely slightly bowed. He indifferently said. "Liu Xing pays his respects to Vice Sect Master Liu Lan, Vice Sect Master Bao Yu and the Guard Elder."

Immediately after, Qin Yu stopped looking at Liu Lan. Instead, he turned to the Gold Punishment Lord Xing Yuan and slightly bowed. "Liu Xing pays his respects to Your Majesty." Qin Yu's appearance, expression as well as his words have all displayed his proud and aloof personality.

Originally, when people see the Gold Punishment Lord, they would bow completely and say "Baijian (kowtow and pay one's respect to) Your Majesty." Qin Yu, however, merely slightly bowed and said 'Pays his respects.' The difference between the two was immensely great.

[TL: Okay, this is pretty hard to translate. What Qin Yu did was that he said basically said 'I, Liu Xing, saw Your Majesty.' This basically means paying one's respect. However, the Baijian version would be: 'I, Liu Xing, kowtowed and saw Your Majesty.' See the difference? Essentially, both of them were very respectful but the second version made one more of a subordinate.]

"Consecrated Liu Xing seems to be a bit arrogant." Sneered that Vice Sect Master Liu Lan.

Qin Yu however ignored that Vice Sect Master Liu Lan.

Vice Sect Master Liu Lan's expression immediately changed. This Liu Xing actually ignored his existence. How would he not get angry? Back then, Liu Lan had wanted to become the Gold Punishment Lord. However, he was merely a bit weaker than Xing Yuan and thus ended up with the position of Vice Sect Master. Other than Xing Yuan, he had never showed any respect to anyone.

"Liu Lan, Liu Xing's temperament might be a bit proud and aloof. You shouldn't mind too much about it." Gold Punishment Lord Xing Yuan spoke.

Liu Lan coldly cast a side-eye glance to Qin Yu and then stopped talking.

Qin Yu did not care about that Liu Lan at all. He knew that... this Liu Lan does not affect him much.

"Liu Xing, I am very glad that you've come to the Sacred Mountain. Originally, I had thought that you'd continue training and ignore the position of Consecrated." Xing Yuan said with a light smile.

That Xing Yuan possessed a very sharp facial appearance. Even though he had just been sitting there, he was giving off the imposingness of Mount Tai, causing one to not dare to be the slightest contemptuous toward him.

"Your Majesty, Liu Xing has come to the Sacred Mountain to accept the position of Consecrated. However, the main reason why he wanted to come to the Sacred Mountain was not merely to accept the Consecrated

position.” Said Wen Feng with a smile. At the same time he looked to Qin Yu. Qin Yu took over from Wen Feng, he nodded and said. “Your Majesty, I came to the Sacred Mountain in hopes that Your Majesty would grant me a passage title plate to the Bewitching God Temple.”

“Bewitching God Temple!”

Liu Lan, Bao Yu and Kou Feng and the rest, including the Gold Punishment Lord himself, were all shocked. Even the Guard Elder who had his eyes closed the entire time also opened his pair of muddle eyes. He took a glance at Qin Yu before closing his eyes again.

“Bewitching God Temple, there are indeed Divine Artifacts there, but Liu Xing, with your strength, you shouldn’t need any Divine Artifacts. As for High Quality Divine Artifacts, the possibility of obtaining one is extremely low.” Said Vice Sect Master Bao Yu.

Qin Yu was merely silent.

How could these people possibly know that Qin Yu possessed the Bewitching God Painting?

“Liu Xing, our Three Great Sovereigns of our Dark Star Realm have already determined a rule that the Bewitching God Temple shall be closed all the time ordinarily. Only once every hundred thousand years would we all obtain an opportunity to enter it.” Gold Punishment Lord Xing Yuan frowned as he explained.

Qin Yu frowned.

“How much longer till the next time the entrance of the Bewitching God Temple will be opened?” Qin Yu asked.

“The last time it was opened was over sixty thousand years ago. For the next time, it’ll take over thirty thousand years more.”Great Elder Fu Lan instead answered Qin Yu’s question.

Over thirty thousand years?

Qin Yu simply cannot wait that long. At once, Qin Yu spoke out. “Your Majesty, I was told that the entrance of the Bewitching God Temple was sealed together by the past Three Great Sovereigns through using their Inherited Treasures. Only through using the passage title plate refined by all Three Great Sovereigns would one be able to open the seal. I wish to obtain the help from Your Majesty to open the seal. I would like to know what I must do in order to have my request agreed?”

Qin Yu’s question had made it clear that he was determined to enter the Bewitching God Temple.

“It is not that I am not willing. As you are the Consecrated of our Gold Punishment Sect, I naturally would agree to help you. Merely… there is no certainty that the Black Flame Lord and the White Profound Lord would agree to help you. Back then, the reason why such a rule was established, sealing the Bewitching God Temple and opening it once every hundred thousand years, was firstly to prevent others not from our Dark Star Realm from forcing their way into it and secondly to make sure the Divine Artifacts in the Dark Star Realm remain in control of our Three Great Sects.” Gold Punishment Lord Xing Yuan explained.

Qin Yu grew slightly relaxed.

“Since your majesty has agreed, why not invite the Black Flame Lord and the White Profound Lord over to have a discussion?” Said Qin Yu sincerely.

Gold Punishment Lord Xing Yuan smiled and nodded. “Good, I shall invite the two of them. Merely, the chance that the two of them would agree to it would be extremely low. You must know that the Black Flame Sect and the White Profound Sect had been in competition with us the entire time.”

“For Your Majesty to be able to invite the other two Majesties to come, Liu Xing is already extremely thankful. If we were to be unable to come to an agreement at that time, then I can only renounce my wish to enter into the Bewitching God Temple.” Said Qin Yu while smiling.

“Since you’re prepared to fail, then the matter would be easier to deal with.” The Gold Punishment Lord’s impression of the Liu Xing in front of him grew a lot better.

The Gold Punishment Lord was originally a person with a very good temperament. Everyone who knew Xing Yuan, knew of his good temperament. Even though he had become the Gold Punishment Lord, Xing Yuan still did not have the arrogance of the sovereign.

“Good, let’s not waste any more time. I shall now grant you the position of Consecrated.” The Gold Punishment Lord suddenly stood up. The few people that had been sitting all stood up following him. At this moment,

Qin Yu also gave a well behaved salute.

The etiquette of all the cultivators of the Dark Star Realm.

A bow with the left fist to the right chest!

"Take it." The Gold Punishment Lord Xing Yuan placed two items in front of Qin Yu.

"Thank you, Your Majesty." Qin Yu received the two items.

These two items, one was an imperial order and the other was the title plate of the Consecrated. The imperial order was constructed by a special kind of silk cloth. Its toughness was comparable to that of a Top Quality Immortal Artifact.

"Wen Feng, you are to bring Liu Xing to check out the 'First Ancient Palace' and the 'Inherited Palace.'" Said the Gold Punishment Lord with a light smile.

Wen Feng stood up. "Yes, Your Majesty."

The Front Palace, Main Palace and many other palaces, were all located on the main mountain summit of the Sacred Mountain. At the same time, there were also a lot of places where cultivators lived. As for the seventeen summits that surrounded the main summit, seven of them were private residences, eight of them were the residences of previous Gold Punishment Lords. The remaining two were important palaces of the Gold Punishment Sect.

These two palaces were respectively the First Ancient Palace and the Inherited Palace.

First Ancient Palace occupied a very large area. It occupied roughly seventy percent of the summit that it was on. Qin Yu and Wen Feng were currently outside of the First Ancient Palace.

“Halt. Lord Wen Feng, please have that Lordship take out his title plate.” Shouted the guard of the First Ancient Palace coldly.

Qin Yu looked to Wen Feng. Wen Feng explained. “Both the First Ancient Palace and the Inherited Palace are very important places for the Gold Punishment Sect. There are less than ten people in the entire Gold Punishment Sect that are qualified to enter into them. You, as the newly appointed Consecrated, are naturally qualified to enter into it.”

Qin Yu promptly took out his Consecrated title plate.

Upon seeing the title plate, that guard immediately bowed and saluted. “Lord Consecrated, please come in.”

Qin Yu and Wen Feng walked through the gate together and entered the enormous First Ancient Palace. The First Ancient Palace was separated into the front hall and the back great hall. There were a lot of hanging boards in the front hall.

Qin Yu was unable to refrain himself from looking at those hanging boards.

“The third Gold Punishment Lord was called Liu Tian. His place of birth was the Cedar Lotus Star. He reached the first star King level after spending seventy two years. After that, he left the Cedar Lotus Star and started to wander the interstellar space….”

“The eighth Gold Punishment Lord was called Hong. His place of birth was unknown. The amount of time he cultivated was unknown. Killed the sixteen star Emperor level Massacre King, Xue Sheng….”

Written on each board was the biographical notes of a Gold Punishment Lord.

On the front hall, there hung a lot of boards. With a sweep of Qin Yu’s eyes, he saw numerous boards closely packed together. There were definitely no less than ten thousand boards total. Hanging in the front were early generations of Gold Punishment Lords. As Qin Yu and Wen Feng walked toward the back, there were even more boards.

“Wen Feng, exactly how many Gold Punishment Lords have there been?” Qin Yu looked to Wen Feng.

Wen Feng smiled and said. “Could it be that you are unable to tell with your Soul’s Power?”

Qin Yu shook his head and smiled. “It’s not that I cannot count them. Rather, it’s because I was able to count the amount that I found it hard to believe. There are over seventy thousand boards here…. from the past till now, there’s already been over seventy thousand Gold Punishment Lords?”

"That's right. The current Gold Punishment Lord Majesty is already numbered over the seventy thousandth Gold Punishment Lord." Wen Feng nodded.

Qin Yu continued to ask. "In that case, how long would each generation's Gold Punishment Lord usually hold their position?"

Wen Feng smiled and shook his head. "That is very hard to say. Some Gold Punishment Lords ascended to their position when they were just a fifteen star Emperor. Someone like that might be a Gold Punishment Lord for several millions of years or several tens of millions of years, before ascending to the Divine Realm. There are some… for example our current Gold Punishment Lord, that took up the position at Eighteen Star Emperor level. Even though they've become the Gold Punishment Lord, they'll also likely ascend to the Divine Realm in several tens of thousands of years or even earlier."

Qin Yu nodded.

It was hard to tell how long each generation's Gold Punishment Lord would last. Some were there for an extremely long time and could be several tens of millions of years. Some were there for a short period of time and would be there for less than ten thousand years. However, with over seventy thousand Gold Punishment Lords, even if each person were to be a Gold Punishment Lord for an average of a million years, that would still be over seven hundred billions of years.

Furthermore, Qin Yu suspected that… the average number of years was more than a million years.

“Wen Feng, exactly how long does our Dark Star Realm’s history go back to?” Qin Yu asked.

Wen Feng muttered and shook his head. “I’m afraid that no one knows. As far as I know, the history of the Dark Star Realm was separated into two different phases. The first phase was without Inherited Treasures. At that time, the Dark Star Realm was extremely chaotic. People were at war with one another constantly. This lasted until the Inherited Treasures appeared. Only then did the Dark Star Realm enter a peaceful development phase.”

Qin Yu was astonished.

Holy, the amount of years these seventy thousand Gold Punishment Lords represented was merely the years when the Inherited Treasures appeared in the Dark Star Realm. Who knows exactly how long the chaotic period was?

The history of the Dark Star Realm was truly long.

Wen Feng gasped. “The people of our Dark Star Realm were very warlike. Without a powerful enough strength, who amongst us would serve someone? Only when the Three Inherited Treasures appeared did everyone in the Dark Star Realm start serving the holders of the Three Inherited Treasures.”

Qin Yu’s gaze was shot toward the back. Behind the front hall was the back great hall. The dimension of the back great hall was much greater than the front hall. There were numerous sculptures there.

“Over there are the sculptures of every generation of Gold Punishment Lords. Do you wish to go and admire them?” Said Wen Feng with a smile.

“Let it pass, it’s not even the actual person. What is there to admire?” Qin Yu said that and turned around. “Wen Feng, let’s proceed to the Inherited Palace. Oh, that’s right, what’s in the Inherited Palace?”

Wen Feng and Qin Yu walked as they chatted.

“The Inherited Palace is the location where each successive Gold Punishment Lord merges with the Inherited Treasure. For example, after the previous Gold Punishment Lord ascended to the Divine Realm, the Inherited Treasure had remained in the Inherited Palace the entire time. This lasted all the way until His Majesty Xing Yuan appeared. Only then did he fuse with the Inherited Treasure. The person in charge of the Inherited Palace is the Guard Elder.” Wen Feng explained in details.

By the time Wen Feng finished, the two of them had already arrived outside the Inherited Palace.

The Inherited Palace was very simple and unadorned. It was black all over. It gave off an ancient aura. Merely standing outside the Inherited Palace would give one a repressive sensation.

“Liu Xing, Wen Feng, come inside.” A voice sounded from within the palace.

Qin Yu looked over. On the corner of the palace sat cross-legged a dark

and thin old man. It was the Guard Elder. At this moment, the Guard Elder had already stood up and was walking toward Qin Yu and Wen Feng.

"What is the painting on the wall?" Qin Yu looked to the wall of the Inherited Palace in confusion.

On the walls were rows upon rows of carved pictures. With a sweep of his gaze, Qin Yu discovered that there were a total of ten thousand carved pictures on the wall.

"On the walls are some of the scenes of the people of our Dark Star Realm fighting each other before the appearance of the Inherited Treasures." Said the Guard Elder.

Qin Yu suddenly looked to a picture amongst the many.

That picture was actually the Interstellar Map of the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. Merely, there were a lot of symbols on this Interstellar Map. It was as if the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm was occupied by the people of the Dark Star Realm.

"What's with this? Where are the people from the Immortal Realm, Devil Realm and the Demon Realm?" Qin Yu asked curiously.

The Guard Elder had a long sigh. "After countless years, majority of our Dark Star Realm's descendants have forgotten about it…. the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm was originally called the Dark Star Realm."

Upon hearing this, Qin Yu was unable to refrain his shock.

What? The entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm was originally called the Dark Star Realm?

The Guard Elder closed his eyes and slowly said. “The people of our Dark Star Realm were the original residents of this Cosmic Space. As for those Immortals, Devil and Demons, they are all people who have ascended from the lower realm…merely, there are too many of them that have ascended to our Dark Star Realm. Furthermore, their ability to reproduce and multiply is truly too powerful, greatly surpassing us of the Dark Star Realm.”

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 26 – The Gathering of the Three Great Sovereigns

It was the first time that Qin Yu came to know that the original inhabitants of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm were actually the people from the Dark Star Realm. The Immortals, Devils and Demons were all people that have ascended from the lower realm and then started to propagate in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.

It was likely that even the name 'Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, was named by people afterwards.

"To ascend from a lower realm to a higher realm is the natural law of the cosmos. It is something that cannot be changed. Thus, the Three Great Sovereigns of our Dark Star Realm from back then decided to step aside and retreat back to a single place to reside on. After all, our Dark Star Realm's population was tiny to begin with… it was useless for us to occupy so many territories." The Guard Elder said slowly.

Qin Yu gasped in his heart.

If the people from the Dark Star Realm had wanted to really kill those that ascended from the lower realm, then with the strength of those seniors of the Immortal Realm, Devil Realm and Demon Realm, that had just ascended, it would simply have been impossible for them to resist. It was likely that there would be a large number of casualties.

"As those people ascended from the lower realm, the cosmic space restrictions on them was much greater too. It was also a lot harder for them to reach Emperor level…. thus, even though their population is

hundreds of millions times greater than ours, the number of Emperor level experts they possessed were much fewer than ours." The Guard Elder face was filled with confidence.

Wen Feng who stood to the side also nodded. He said. "If we were to truly fight each other, then we merely need to execute the 'gravitational barrier' and then fight them at close range. Humph… our people from the Dark Star Realm would definitely be able to surpass them and kill them."

Qin Yu was able to tell that these people from the Dark Star Realm were very arrogant.

However, Qin Yu knew… that although there are more Emperor level experts on the Dark Star Realm, there were still some extremely powerful individuals in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. When compared to the Dark Star Realm, they were not much inferior.

In this great hall, other than the four walls possessing numerous cravings, there was also an enormous altar over a hundred meters wide and long in the middle of the great hall.

"This is the Sacred Altar. Whenever the position of Gold Punishment Lord is unoccupied, the Inherited Treasure will be kept in the Sacred Altar." Said the Guard Elder tranquilly.

Qin Yu asked puzzled. "Could it be,Guard Elder, that you are not afraid of people harboring unfathomable motives coming to plunder the Inherited Treasure?"

Wen Feng who stood to the side started laughing loudly. “Liu Xing, I suspect that you do not know this. This Sacred Altar contains within it the power of the Inherited Treasure. Forcibly seize it? That is simply an impossible matter.”

Qin Yu was unable to refrain from spreading out his Divine Awareness. It covered the entire Sacred Altar.

Sure enough… a very astonishing power was contained within the Sacred Altar. The feeling it gave Qin Yu was very similar to the feeling that the seal on the entrance of the Bewitching God Temple gave Qin Yu.

Even without the Inherited Treasure in the Sacred Altar, it was already giving such a sensation. Once the Inherited Treasure was placed inside, Qin Yu reckoned that its defense would become even more powerful. No wonder Wen Feng said it was impossible to forcibly take it.

“Guard Elder, today I have gained knowledge and experience.” Qin Yu smiled and nodded. “Thus, I shall not bother you anymore. I’ll take my leave first.”

Seeing Qin Yu like this, Wen Feng was a bit confused. However, he also bid his farewell to the Guard Elder.

The Guard Elder nodded.

Qin Yu and Wen Feng left the Inherited Palace.

In Wen Feng’s personal palace.

As one of the eight big shots of the Gold Punishment Sect, his palace also occupied a very wide area. He also possessed many servants. For the time being, Qin Yu had decided to stay here.

"Liu Xing, what exactly are you planning to do, going to the Bewitching God Temple? Is it possible for you to tell me?" Wen Feng asked.

Qin Yu knew that Wen Feng would ask him this question. He had already made up an excuse. With a smile, he said. "Wen Feng, do you know of my true strength?"

"I'm not certain, I think you ought to be a fifteen star Emperor level." Said Wen Feng uncertainly. Wen Feng's soul's level was much inferior to Qin Yu's. Thus, he was simply unable to see through Qin Yu's level. Naturally, he was also unable to determine Qin Yu's level.

"Fifteen star Emperor level?" Qin Yu lightly smiled and shook his head.

Wen Feng's eyes suddenly shined.

It would appear that this Liu Xing was indeed concealing his strength. Wen Feng felt a bit of admiration toward Liu Xing. However, he was also puzzled. What exactly was the true strength of this Liu Xing who stood before him?

"I am seventeen star Emperor level." Qin Yu said to Wen Feng with a smile.

“Seventeen star Emperor level!” Even though Wen Feng was prepared, he was still greatly shocked.

Qin Yu continued. “As for the reason why I want to go to the Bewitching God Temple, it’s precisely because of the treasures within it. My current strength is equivalent to that Vice Sect Master Liu Lan. Yet It would still be a bit hard for me to defeat him and become the next Gold Punishment Lord.”

“Haha… Liu Xing, you’re certainly as I had expected.” Wen Feng started laughing. “Liu Xing, I have heard that His Majesty will be undergoing the Divine Tribulation soon. Originally I had thought that… once His Majesty ascends to the Divine Realm, then with Liu Lan’s strength, it would be absolutely certain that he’ll become the next Gold Punishment Lord. However now, it would appear that it is still very hard to tell. I reckon that Liu Lan has no idea that your strength is already at the seventeen star Emperor level.”

Qin Yu nodded.

This was the only explanation Qin Yu could tell others.

“His Majesty will be undergoing the Divine Tribulation soon?” Qin Yu was shocked. He didn’t know about this information.

Wen Feng nodded and smiled. “That’s right. You’ve just arrived on the Sacred Mountain, how would you know about such hidden matter as this? Furthermore, the matter of His Majesty undergoing the Divine Tribulation was not publicized at all. In these recent days, that Liu Lan has already prepared to take on the position of the Gold Punishment Lord the

moment His Majesty ascends to the Divine Realm."

Qin Yu was excited.

He decided that it would be pretty good to compete for the position of the Gold Punishment Lord. At the very least, he would be able to experience the strength of one of the Three Great Inherited Treasures of the Dark Star Realm.

"Liu Lan, if he wants to become the next Gold Punishment Lord, he'll have to pass through me first." Qin Yu's face was filled with confidence.

"Good, Liu Xing, I'll support you!" Wen Feng patted Qin Yu's shoulder. He then gasped and said. "Back then, I had wanted to become the Gold Punishment Lord when I reached fifteen star Emperor level. However, His Majesty Xing Yuan appeared. Afterwards, Liu Lan also appeared. His Majesty Xing Yuan was very broad-minded and open, it is one thing for him to become the Gold Punishment Lord. However, someone like Liu Lan…. he's vicious and arrogant. I do not like him in the slightest."

A trace of hatred appeared in Wen Feng's eyes.

"After knowing that His Majesty was about to undergo the Divine Tribulation, that Liu Lan grew even more domineering. From his point of view… with his strength as a seventeen star Emperor level expert, for him to succeed the position of the Gold Punishment Lord was merely as simple as stretching his hand and grabbing it."

"Liu Xing, you must definitely teach that Liu Lan a lesson." Wen Feng

said to Liu Xing.

"Rest assured. However before that, I shall first go to the Bewitching God Temple. If I were able to obtain a good weapon, then I'll hold even more certainty in defeating him." Said Qin Yu while smiling.

Suddenly...

A man walked in front outside Wen Feng's private palace. It was Vice Sect Master Kou Feng. Vice Sect Master Kou Feng still had an amiable smile on his face. He said. "Liu Xing, His Majesty the Black Flame Lord has arrived."

"His Majesty the Black Flame Lord has arrived?" Qin Yu was overjoyed.

Wen Feng also said. "Liu Xing, make sure to try your best to persuade His Majesty the Black Flame Lord to help you."

Vice Sect Master Kou Feng said while smiling. "The Three Great Sacred Planets are all core planets in the Three Great Star Fields. Furthermore, they all possess Interstellar Conveying Arrays to each other. After the Black Flame Lord received His Majesty's transmission, he immediately rushed over. It is said that His Majesty the White Profound Lord had also set off, I reckon he'll be arriving shortly."

Qin Yu was overjoyed. He had not expected that the Black Flame Lord and the White Profound Lord would come so fast.

"Vice Sect Master Kou Feng, quickly, bring me over." Qin Yu's face was

filled with happiness.

"His Majesty the Black Flame Lord is located in the Sect's main hall and is chatting with His Majesty Xing Yuan right now." Kou Feng explained to Qin Yu while flying with him and Wen Feng toward the summit where the main palace was located at.

In the great conference hall.

"Haha, Xing Yuan, what I admire the most is your straightforwardness! Haha..." Qin Yu and the other two were still outside when they heard a loud and clear laughter.

Vice Sect Master Kou Feng said in a low voice. "The person speaking is His Majesty Black Flame Lord. Liu Xing, His Majesty the Black Flame Lord is very straightforward. You must make sure to not speak in a roundabout way or do something like containing implied meanings within your words. Those are things His Majesty the Black Flame Lord hates the most."

"I understand." Qin Yu thanked Vice Sect Master Kou Feng's advice in his heart.

When trying to befriend someone, knowing their temperament was very important.

Qin Yu, Wen Feng and Kou Feng walked to the doorstep of the main hall together. They then walked into the main hall.

Qin Yu's gaze immediately locked onto the man with the most robust body in the main hall. That man possessed a steadfast appearance, extremely bulging muscles and fiery red hair... this was one of the Three Great Sovereigns of the Dark Star Realm, the Black Flame Lord.

"Seventeen star Emperor level strength. However, he possesses a mysterious aura. It ought to be because of that Inherited Treasure." Qin Yu had made this determination in his heart.

"Liu Xing pays his respects to Your Majesty Black Flame Lord." Qin Yu slightly bowed and said with a smile.

The Black Flame Lord took a glance at Qin Yu. He then looked to the Gold Profound Lord Xing Yuan in shock. "Xing Yuan, this Consecrated of your Gold Punishment Sect is extraordinary indeed. Even I am unable to determine his soul's level."

"Not only you, I too am unable to see through it." Xing Yuan said while smiling.

"He's really that exceptional?" A clear and cold voice sounded from behind Qin Yu. Qin Yu turned around to look... what he saw was a handsome man walking over with a maid.

"Ju Mi, if you don't believe us then you can try checking it yourself." Joked the Black Profound Lord.

At this moment, Qin Yu took note of the strength of the person that had just arrived.

This man called Ju Mi was also seventeen star Emperor level. As for the maid following behind him, she was fifteen star Emperor level… furthermore, Qin Yu even recognized this maid. It was precisely the woman that he met on the Fifteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star, Han Xue.

"Liu Xing." Han Xue was a bit surprised to see Qin Yu.

"Little Xue, you know him?" Ju Mi turned around to look at Han Xue.

Han Xue nodded. "Master, this Liu Xing is the person that I have mentioned to master before, he's that man who trained for three thousand years on the Fifteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star."

"Fifteen star Emperor level? With such a soul, I suspect that his level is higher than merely fifteen star Emperor." Said Ju Mi with a light smile.

Gold Punishment Lord Xing Yuan said to Qin Yu. "Liu Xing, this is the White Profound Lord."

"As I have anticipated." Qin Yu was already prepared. Immediately, he slightly bowed and said. "Liu Xing pays his respects to Your Majesty White Profound Lord."

"Liu Xing, right? I've heard that Xing Yuan invited Wu Shan and I to come this time precisely for your matter." The White Profound Lord's appearance was as clear and cold as when he just walked in. It was as if his emotion have not moved at all.

Qin Yu nodded and said. “Precisely. I wish to enter the Bewitching God Temple. However, it is not yet the unified time to enter the Bewitching God Temple. Thus, I wish for the Three Majesties to help refine a passage title plate for me.”

“This matter is a bit troublesome.” The Black Profound Lord Wu Shan’s blazing black brows jumped. He then started laughing. “Oh Liu Xing, there’s not anything good in the Bewitching God Temple anyways. It shouldn’t matter for you to not go in there.”

Qin Yu merely shook his head. “Your Majesty Black Flame Lord, please help me out.”

At this moment, the Black Flame Lord turned his gaze to the White Profound Lord. The White Profound Lord merely sat and shook his head indifferently without saying a single word.

Immediately, the atmosphere within the great hall turned oppressive.

“Wu Shan, Ju Mi, Liu Xing’s soul’s level is extremely high. I reckon he would ascend to the Divine Realm very fast. Isn’t it merely allowing him to enter the Bewitching God Temple once? That’s not really anything of great concern…. just help him out. Furthermore, it would merely take us a blink of an eye’s time to refine a passage title plate together. Now that we mentioned it, I have yet to refine any passage title plate after becoming the Gold Punishment Lord. Furthermore, I would soon be ascending to the Divine Realm, if I were to not refine a passage title plate now, then I reckon that I’ll never have a chance to refine one again.” Joked Xing Yuan.

However, what Xing Yuan said was the truth.

He had been the Gold Punishment Lord for merely several thousands of years. The Dark Star Realm would usually allow people to enter into the Bewitching God Temple once every hundred thousand years. Only in every hundred thousand years would the Three Great Sovereigns meet and refine a passage title plate together. Xing Yuan would be ascending to the Divine Realm shortly, it was truly possible that he would not have an opportunity to refine a passage title plate again.

"Ju Mi, even Xing Yuan had said something like this, just help us out a little." Wu Shan muttered to himself for a moment and then said to Ju Mi.

Ju Mi calmly shook his head indifferently. He said. "There seems to be no need for this Liu Xing to enter the Bewitching God Temple. Why must we break the rules? At the very least, there ought to be a reason for us to break the rules. Liu Xing, if you are able to provide a reason that can convince me, then I will be able to agree to help."

Reason?

Qin Yu took a look around the grand hall.

There were quite a lot of people in the great hall. Even that Vice Sect Master Liu Lan was present.

"Your Majesty White Profound Lord, Your Majesty Black Flame Lord, is it possible for the two of you to come to a side hall with me?" Said Qin Yu with a smile.

Upon hearing those words, the Gold Punishment Lord Xing Yuan, Vice Sect Master Liu Lan and the rest of the people were surprised. However, Wen Feng was instead smiling. He believed that Qin Yu was about to mention the matter of competing for the position of the Gold Punishment Lord. At this moment, Liu Lan was present. Thus it would be hard for Qin Yu to mention it in the grand hall.

The Black Flame Lord and the White Profound Lord took a glance at each other.

“Fine, I shall see what kind of reason you’ll give to persuade me.” Nodded the White Profound Lord.

Soon after, Qin Yu, Black Flame Lord and the White Profound Lord entered into a side hall. Once they entered into the side hall, the White Profound Lord waved his hand and set up a barrier around them. He then looked to Qin Yu. “Liu Xing, I have already set up a barrier around this side hall, just go ahead and speak without hesitation.”

The Black Flame Lord also looked to Qin Yu.

“Your Majesty Black Flame Lord, Your Majesty White Profound Lord, the two of you have guessed correctly. My soul’s level is high. My strength is also above fifteen star Emperor level. It is actually seventeen star Emperor level.” Qin Yu said.

The Black Flame Lord and the White Profound Lord nodded. The two of them were not shocked in the slightest.

“The two of you ought to know that His Majesty Xing Yuan would be undergoing the Divine Tribulation and ascending to the Divine Realm shortly. When that time comes, that Liu Lan and I would have to contest over the position of the Gold Punishment Lord. Currently, I do not have absolute certainty that I would be able to defeat him. However, my soul’s level is high. I believe that if I were to go to the Bewitching God Temple and explore, I would be able to obtain a pretty good harvest. Thus, I want to obtain a good treasure so that I can defeat him. I wish for the two of you to help me out.” Qin Yu said his reasoning in one breath.

The Black Flame Lord laughed and said. “So that was the case. This could also be considered as a reason. Ju Mi, what do you think?”

The White Profound Look shook his head indifferently. “Competing for the position of the Gold Punishment Lord? It does not matter to us at all who would be the next Gold Punishment Lord. It also does not affect the Dark Star Realm at all. Why then must I help you?”

Qin Yu was stunned.

With his brows creased, Qin Yu took a deep breath. He then stared at the White Profound Lord. “Your Majesty White Profound Lord, then could you help me out once in honor of this?” A ring suddenly appeared on Qin Yu’s finger.... the Blazing Profound Ring!

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 27 – Entering the Bewitching God Temple

The calm and indifferent expression that the White Profound Lord Ju Mi originally had suddenly disappeared. An astonishing cold ray of light burst forth from his eyes. He stared at the Blazing Profound Ring on Qin Yu's finger. Black Flame Lord Wu Shan's expression had also turned serious.

"Liu Xing, from where did you obtain this Blazing Profound Ring?" The White Profound Lord Ju Mi stared at Qin Yu with an extremely serious expression.

Qin Yu took a glance at the White Profound Lord and the Black Flame Lord. He nodded and said. "I obtained this Blazing Profound Ring from Immortal Emperor Ni Yang from the Immortal Realm. You could consider that he gifted it to me."

"Gifted it to you? Impossible." Said the White Profound Lord coldly. "Ni Yang knew of the usefulness of this Blazing Profound Ring. He would definitely not gift it to others."

"However, he had died." Qin Yu said directly. "If he was still alive, then perhaps he would not gift it away. However, he was about to die. As someone who was about to die, how would they care about mere worldly possessions?"

Qin Yu lightly smiled and said. "Your Majesty Black Flame Lord, Your Majesty White Profound Lord, the two of you might not know of this. I have once wandered the Immortal Realm and the Demon Realm. This

Blazing Profound Lord was obtained through my luck. I know that… Your Majesties possessed a friendly relationship with Immortal Emperor Ni Yang. I hope that the two of you are willing to honor the Blazing Profound Ring and help me this one time."

The Black Flame Lord sighed and said. "Can you tell me how he died? Before Ni Yang died, he had once sent a transmission to us saying that he would definitely die. Merely, no matter how Ju Mi and I ask him, he still refused to tell us the cause of his death."

The White Profound Lord also looked to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu understood the reason why. He reckoned that Immortal Emperor Ni Yang who was poisoned by a poisonous bug of the Divine Realm was embarrassed to tell his good friends. All the way till the time before his death, this Ni Yang likely was unable to bear to contain his secret anymore and ended up telling Qin Yu who have found his Ni Yang's Realm.

"Your Majesty Black Flame Lord, Your Majesty White Profound Lord, to be honest, Immortal Ni Yang's death is somewhat vexed. Before he died, he also did not wish for the reason of his death to be known and spread about. Please forgive me." Qin Yu did not say the reason.

The Black Flame Lord and the White Profound Lord took a glance at each other and sighed.

"Vexed death, I truly do not know how vexed Ni Yang's death was." The Black Flame Lord took a deep sigh. He then looked to Qin Yu. "Liu Xing, since you've obtained this Blazing Profound Ring, we most definitely

could help you out with a trifling matter like refining a passage title plate."

The White Profound Lord also nodded.

Qin Yu felt a bust of relaxation.

His gamble was a success.

Qin Yu was also without any other choice. Otherwise, how would be possibly take out the Blazing Profound Ring? Taking out the Blazing Profound Ring, Qin Yu had even worried that the Black Flame Lord and the White Profound Lord might think that he was the one who killed Ni Yang. He had even prepared a large amount of excuses. Fortunately... Immortal Ni Yang had communicated with the Black Flame Lord and the White Profound Lord before his death.

"Thank you Your Majesties." Qin Yu said his thanks.

The White Profound Lord said indifferently. "No need. If you want to thank someone, then thank Ni Yang. Unfortunately, Ni Yang has died, sigh..."

As Qin Yu and the other two were chatting on the side hall, the couple people in the main hall also started discussing. The topic of their discussion was whether or not Qin Yu would be capable of persuading the Black Flame Lord and the White Profound Lord.

"You all know of His Majesty White Profound Lord's temperament. He's

not that easily persuaded." Vice Sect Master Bao Yu said with a smile.

Vice Sect Master Liu Lan had his eyes closed as if he didn't care in the slightest.

"From the way I see it, as that Liu Xing is that anxious of going to the Bewitching God Temple, he ought to have prepared a method to persuade Ju Mi and Wu Shan. Although I am also unable to think of a reason as to how he'll persuade them." Laughed the Gold Punishment Lord Xing Yuan.

Wen Feng who stood down below had been wondering the entire time whether or not Qin Yu's reason would be able to persuade the White Profound Lord.

"They've come out." Said the Gold Punishment Lord Xing Yuan while smiling. At the same time, he looked to the door to the side hall. Wen Feng, Liu Lan and the rest of them all looked over too. They saw Qin Yu and the White Profound Lord and the Black Flame Lord walking out from the door.

Upon seeing Qin Yu's expression, everyone had an idea in their mind.

"Consecrated Liu Xing's mood seems to be pretty good. I suspect he managed to successfully persuade Wu Shan and Ju Mi." Said Xing Yuan while laughing.

Qin Yu was about to speak but the Black Flame Lord Wu Shan instead opened his mouth first. He laughed loudly. "Liu Xing had given us a

pleasant surprise. Mn, we'll help him refine a passage title plate."

The White Profound Lord also nodded.

"Are we refining it here?" Asked the Gold Punishment Lord Xing Yuan.

Both the Black Flame Lord and the White Profound Lord nodded. They did not object to it.

Qin Yu was instead shocked. Could it be that one could refine the passage title plate anywhere? There was no need for any preparation at all?

Wen Feng who stood to the side saw Qin Yu's puzzled expression. He said via voice transmission. "Liu Xing, refining a passage title plate is extremely hard for us. However, to the Three Majesties, it's something that can be done in the blink of an eye."

"Good. As this is my first time refining a passage title plate, therefore I shall be the one deciding its appearance."

The Gold Punishment Lord flipped his hand around and took out a dark black colored metal. A burst of Gold Force was emitted from his palm and wrapped around that dark black colored metal. Under the powerful control of the Gold Force, the appearance of that metal started to change.

In merely a blink of an eye, this dark black colored metal turned into a hexagon shaped title plate. On the front side was the word 'Title' whereas

the back side had a vivid and lifelike sculpture. It was precisely the sculpture of the Gold Punishment Lord Xing Yuan himself.

"Xing Yuan, you're truly narcissistic." Upon seeing the sculpture, the Black Flame Lord Wu Shan started laughing out loud. Everyone in the main hall was also unable to refrain themselves from laughing.

Xing Yuan said in a deadly earnest tone. "This is likely the only time that I would get to refine a passage title plate, you should all be a bit more serious. Well then…. the appearance has been set. Wu Shan, Ju Mi, let's refine it."

The White Profound Lord and the Black Flame Lord nodded.

The expressions on the Three Great Sovereigns all turned serious. Soon after, they all extended their right palm simultaneously. From the center of the palms of the three people, three rays of lights simultaneously shot out. One of the rays of light was golden colored. The other was white colored and the last one was black colored. The three rays of lights gathered on that title plate.

Qin Yu narrowed his eyes in front of the light.

"The power of inherited treasures." Qin Yu was able to clearly sense that the three rays of lights all contained a mysterious energy. The aura of the energy was exactly the same as the aura of the energy of the seal at the entrance of the Bewitching God Temple.

In an instant, the Three Great Sovereigns withdrew their hands

simultaneously.

And at this moment, faint light was wandering about the surface of the title plate. After a brief period of refinement, this title plate had changed, becoming something more than just an ordinary metal.

The Gold Punishment Lord Xing Yuan held the title plate in his hand. He looked at the sculpture of himself on the back side. After appreciating it for a short period of time, he threw the title plate to Qin Yu. “Liu Xing, take it.” Qin Yu immediately caught it.

“It is very easy to use this passage title plate. You merely have to bring it to the entrance of the Bewitching God Temple and then pour Gold Force into the passage title plate; the title plate itself will then naturally emit a ray of energy into the seal on the Bewitching God Temple. When that happens, the seal will disappear for a short moment. At that time, you should use that opportunity to enter the Bewitching God Temple. When leaving, the method is the same. You’ll have to pour in Gold Power and it’ll start the energy within the passage title plate.” Explained the Gold Punishment Lord Xing Yuan attentively.

The Black Flame Lord Wu Shan laughed. “Liu Xing, you’d best not randomly go and pour in Gold Force and enter the Bewitching God Temple because you’re bored. The amount of energy contained within this title plate is not a lot. I suspect it’ll only allow you to use it three or four times. If you were to use all of the energy contained within it, then you won’t be able to open the seal to the Bewitching God Temple anymore.”

“I understand.”

Qin Yu grabbed the title plate in his hand. His mood was extremely good.

He was able to clearly sense the energy within this title plate. The aura of the energy was the same as the aura of the seal. Merely, the amount of energy within the title plate was not much to begin with and would likely only work for a couple times.

"Liu Xing, this time, the Black Flame Lord and the White Profound Lord have specially come over to help you out. I already had people prepare a banquet. You must properly entertain the two of them." The Gold Punishment Lord Xing Yuan said to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu nodded. "Of course."

Having obtained the passage title plate, Qin Yu enthusiastically entertained the Black Flame Lord and the White Profound Lord. By the time the second day came, Qin Yu proceeded to leave for the Bewitching God Temple by himself.

Having comprehended things for three thousand years, Qin Yu's Golden Soul Pellet was already at a level where even ordinary Deities fall short.

Adding on the Meteoric Tear, a single Greater Teleportation from Qin Yu was sufficient to cross over an entire star field. With the speed of Qin Yu's Greater Teleportation...in merely a short period of time, Qin Yu had arrived on the closest galaxy to the Bewitching God Temple. On this galaxy, Qin Yu did not dare to use Greater Teleportation anymore. Instead, he used the Interstellar Conveying Array to reach the Dragon

Arrow Star.

On the Dragon Arrow Star.

“Your Lordship, you’ve come again?” That personnel in charge of the Interstellar Conveying Array was unable to refrain his shock. Qin Yu had come once not long ago.

“That’s right, I’ve come again.” Said Qin Yu while beaming with smiles. His current mood was great.

Qin Yu then turned into a ray of light and was shot toward the Cosmic Space. Qin Yu started to fly toward the Bewitching God Temple rapidly… however, no matter how fast he flew, it was still much inferior to teleportation. For a distance less than half a galaxy, Qin Yu had spent a long time flying through it.

By the entrance to the Bewitching God Temple.

Elder Lian Fan was still sitting cross-legged in front of the entrance. Guarding the entrance of the Bewitching God Temple could be considered as a boring job. However, as Elder Lian Fan was calmly training, time also passed by quickly for him.

The scene of that expert called Liu Xing attacking the seal a couple days ago, would be occasionally remembered by Elder Lian Fan. He gasped in his heart. “Lord Liu Xing is truly amazing.”

“Lian Fan.” A familiar voice sounded.

Elder Lian Fan immediately opened his eyes. Upon seeing the person who have arrived, he immediately said respectfully. “Lian Fan pays his respects to Lord Liu Xing. May I know what business Lord Liu Xing might have… could it be, Your Lordship is going to break the seal?”

Qin Yu flipped his hand around and took out the passage title plate. “This time around, I’ve brought the passage title plate with me.”

Upon seeing the passage title plate, Elder Lian Fan gasped in his heart. ‘He is indeed a super expert. He was actually able to make the Three Great Sovereigns break the rules and personally make him a passage title plate.’

“Lord Liu Xing, congratulations on obtaining the passage title plate.” Lian Fan said promptly.

“Move aside first.” Said Qin Yu with a light smile.

“Yes.” Lian Fan moved aside. He then looked to Qin Yu. To see someone enter the Bewitching God Temple… that too was a difficult scene to come by.

The passage title plate started to float in front of Qin Yu. Qin Yu pointed at it with his hand. A Gold Force energy was poured into the passage title plate. Immediately, the passage title plate started to vibrate.

“Chi…”

A three colored light was shot out from the passage title plate. It shot toward the seal on the Bewitching God Temple's entrance.

The seal that merely jolted under the all out attack from Qin Yu, after being shot by the three colored light, actually opened like curtains being pulled apart. The energy of the seal pulled apart to two sides. The tunnel to the Bewitching God Temple was exposed.

Qin Yu retrieved the passage title plate. His figure turned into a ray of light and he immediately rushed into it.

After a short moment, the seal started to slowly close again.

The black speck-like matter was over ten meters thick. After passing through the tunnel, Qin Yu saw the external region of the Bewitching God Temple!

Seeing it with his eyes....

Fog covered his view. The entire external region of the Bewitching God Temple seemed to be enveloped by a layer of fog. When Qin Yu flew forward a couple more steps, he discovered that landslides, earthquakes, volcano eruptions and so on would occasionally appear within the fog...

"It would appear that this is the illusion barrier of the external region of the Bewitching God Temple." Qin Yu knew quite a bit regarding the Bewitching God Temple.

The external region of the Bewitching God Temple was covered in a

Divine Barrier. To be more accurate, it was covered in a Divine Realm's Illusion Barrier. The area that the barrier covered was extremely vast. It's area was comparable to a hundred ordinary stars. This had also caused the Illusion Barrier's power to not be very powerful.

The most important thing was… this Illusion Barrier did not possess the power to kill someone. It merely possessed the ability to trap someone.

However, if one were to be trapped in this Illusion Barrier for hundreds of millions of years, then it would also be very difficult to bear.

Ordinary, when people enter into the Bewitching God Temple, they would only go about this external region covered by the Illusion Barrier. That was because the area this barrier covered was truly too great. Thus, its strength was not large. As long as one does not enter the depths of the Bewitching God Temple and only move about the fringe, then by relying on one's Soul's Power, one would still be able to exit the Bewitching God Temple.

"Let's see, with my soul's level, how far in will I be able to go?" Qin Yu's Divine Awareness immediately started to permeate into the Illusion Barrier. Qin Yu was able to clearly sense that the moment his Divine Awareness entered the Illusion Barrier, he felt as if his Divine Awareness had sunk into a quagmire. It was very hard for him to continue to spread it forward.

After a short moment.

"This is my limit. Not even a millionth of the distance that the Illusion Barrier covers." Qin Yu clearly sensed that… there were three Divine

Artifacts floating in the areas where his Divine Awareness spreaded out to.

Qin Yu flipped his hand and took out the Bewitching God Painting.

A misty radiance was shining in the surroundings of the Bewitching God Painting. Qin Yu muttered out loud. “Illusion Barrier? I have no time to waste on that.” A part of Qin Yu’s awareness entered into the Bewitching God Painting. The route to the Inner Palace of the Bewitching God Temple appeared in his mind. Merely, this route was changing unceasingly.

Qin Yu took a step. He had instantly entered into the foggy land covered by the Illusion Barrier.

With the routes pointed out by the Bewitching God Painting, Qin Yu had been turning left and right unceasingly. He had even turned back…. However, Qin Yu knew that this was the closest route. After six hours, Qin Yu had managed to travel half the distance.

Within this half distance that he had traveled, Qin Yu had already collected thirty six Divine Artifacts.

Some of the time, he merely needed to turn back and spend some time in order to pick up a Divine Artifact. However, Qin Yu was disinclined to even turn back to pick them up. That was because he knew… if he wanted to obtain it, it’d be extremely easy.

“When Ni Yang entered the Bewitching God Temple with the Bewitching

God Painting for the first time, he had surprisingly only obtained more than a dozen or so Divine Artifacts. His soul's level was too weak, much too weak." Qin Yu sighed in his heart.

Qin Yu continued onward with a fast speed. His Divine Awareness had covered a wide area around him.

Ni Yang, when he entered the Bewitching God Temple for the first time, the distance his Soul's Power covered was less than a thousandth of what Qin Yu currently covered. Thus, how could he possibly be able to compare with Qin Yu?

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 28 – The Inner Palace of the Bewitching God Temple

"Might as well leave behind a bit more Divine Artifacts for the people who'll come here in the future." Qin Yu thought in his heart. If he were to collect the Divine Artifacts unceasingly and take all of them, then the people in the future would not be able to find any more Divine Artifacts.

Qin Yu immediately sped up. His figure turned into a blur.

The remaining route was even more complicated and winding. After spending eight more hours, Qin Yu finally passed through the entire region covered by the Illusion Barrier. There were now a total of forty six extra Divine Artifacts in the Jiang Lan's Realm.

There had been a couple Divine Artifacts in front of Qin Yu at locations where he could see them. However, he did not bother to take them. Qin Yu did not want to take too many Divine Artifacts. Forty six Divine Artifacts were not a lot to the external region of the Bewitching God Temple.

After passing through the fog-filled Illusion Barrier region, the place in front of him suddenly grew clear.

At roughly a distance of ten miles away from Qin Yu, was a purple colored floating building. This purple colored floating building was formed by four palaces. The four palaces were respectively located on the east, west, south and north. They were all connected to each other through their walls. It was much like a…. four sided courtyard manor.

Four interconnected palaces were floating in the sky.

"This ought to be the main body of the Bewitching God Temple. Never had I expected that the Bewitching God Temple was constructed through four interconnected palaces." Qin Yu's Divine Awareness immediately covered the four palaces of the Bewitching God Temple.

The volume of the Bewitching God Temple was not huge.

The length of those four palaces was merely several hundred meters. The entire true body of the Bewitching God Temple was much smaller than the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. However, Qin Yu knew that this Bewitching God Temple was extremely extraordinary. That was because his Divine Awareness could only cover the external shell of the Bewitching God Temple and was unable to penetrate into it at all.

"There is only a single entrance. I reckon that Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had entered through that entrance, got careless, stepped onto the poisonous insect and lost his life." Qin Yu started flying toward the entrance.

The four sided courtyard manor shaped Bewitching God Temple only had a single entrance.

When Qin Yu flew to the side of the entrance, Qin Yu already started to be on guard. The death of Immortal Emperor Ni Yang was already a warning to him. Thus, how would Qin Yu dare to loosen his guard?

“What a luxurious entrance door. I reckon that not even a High Quality Divine Artifact would be able to leave a mark on it.” Qin Yu looked to the main gate of the Bewitching God Temple…a granite like dark blue colored entrance door.

At this moment, the entrance door was wide open. Qin Yu carefully looked to his feet. He then stepped into the entrance.

For some unknown reason, Divine Awareness was inhibited within the Bewitching God Temple. Through great effort, Qin Yu was only able to cover a region several meters around his body with his Divine Awareness. What Qin Yu didn’t know was that… when Immortal Emperor Ni Yang entered the Bewitching God Temple back then, his Immortal Awareness was unable to even cover anywhere past his body.

Before Qin Yu entered, his Divine Awareness and eyes had carefully surveyed the place. However… the Divine Awareness and eyesight were both something that would deceive oneself. When Qin Yu stepped into the Bewitching God Temple, he had discovered that everything had changed.

“This, this is the same Bewitching God Temple that I surveyed earlier?” Qin Yu looked to everything in front of him in shock.

The Bewitching God Temple was divided into four palaces. According to the observations Qin Yu did on the outside, the four palaces were all only ten meter or so tall. However, upon entering, he discovered that the peak of the palace was over a hundred meters tall. Qin Yu took a glance at his surroundings.

“Heavens, exactly how big is this Bewitching God Temple? When I observed it from the outside, its length was merely several hundred meters. However now, I was actually unable to see the end from here.” Qin Yu was a bit astonished. Toward the unknown, Qin Yu didn’t dare to act blindly without thinking.

Mind voice transmission.

“Wu Lan, I’ve entered the interior of the Bewitching God Temple.” Qin Yu directly sent a voice transmission to Wu Lan inside the Jiang Lan’s Realm. The knowledge Wu Lan possessed of the Bewitching God Temple was something that Qin Yu cannot compare with.

Wu Lan stopped his training.

“Interior of the Bewitching God Temple? You’ve already reached there? Good. Are you in the Front Palace?” Wu Lan asked.

“Front Palace? I do not know the names of these four palaces of the Bewitching God Temple. However, I’ve just recently entered the Bewitching God Temple. Merely, upon entering, I’ve discovered that the inside is much larger than when I was surveying it from the outside. Thus, I didn’t dare to act blindly without thinking.” Said Qin Yu via voice transmission.

Wu Lan immediately laughed and respond back with a voice transmission. “The four palaces of the Bewitching God Temple are respectively the Front Palace, Transfer Palace, Artifacts Palace and the Refinement Flame Palace.”

As Wu Lan had lived in the Bewitching God Temple before, he was still quite knowledgeable about the Bewitching God Temple.

"The palace that you have currently entered is precisely the 'Front Palace.' Once you exit the Front Palace, you'll enter the courtyard located in the middle. Mn... once you've reached there, I'll tell you more about it."

Qin Yu did not care about the other couple palaces. He immediately asked. "Why is the Front Palace much larger than when I observed it from the outside?"

Wu Lan said via Mind Voice Transmission. "The master of the Bewitching God Temple was an extremely extraordinary person. When I was in the Divine Realm, I was merely a person of low status. Although I am not very certain about the identity and strength of the master of the Bewitching God Temple, I know a bit... I know that the master of the Bewitching God Temple is very powerful and that his Bewitching God Temple was also very peculiar. The space inside it is actually extraordinarily large. It is over ten thousand times larger than how it seems from the outside."

"To be able to descend to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm from the Divine Realm, how could he be an average person?" Thought Qin Yu in his heart. Qin Yu was able to guess that descending from the Divine Realm to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm was something that no ordinary Divine Realm expert would be able to accomplish.

"What must I pay attention to when I travel about the Bewitching God Temple?" Qin Yu asked.

Wu Lan said via voice transmission. “There are not many barriers in the Bewitching God Temple. You can walk freely. However, there are many rooms in the Front Palace. When you enter those rooms, it’s best for you to rely on the Bewitching God Painting. Otherwise, it is very easy for you to be lost within those rooms.”

“Lost within those rooms?” Qin Yu was startled.

At the same time, Qin Yu swept his gaze around. Located in the center of the Front Palace was a large main hall. There were three winding corridors connected to the main hall. He was unable to see the road that leads to the courtyard at all.

On the two sides of these winding corridors were some rooms. He would be lost within those rooms?

“Qin Yu, do not be careless. Because there are not many precious things in the corridors of the main hall, there were no barriers in those places. However, there are precious things located in each room. Thus, you must be careful.” Wu Lan advised.

Qin Yu eyes flared with determination.

There are precious things inside the rooms? Qin Yu was immediately delighted.

Firstly, Qin Yu carefully surveyed the main hall. There are red wooden chairs in the main hall. There are also some hanging ornaments on the wall. It appeared to have a very natural feeling.

Qin Yu walked to a red wooden chair. He grabbed onto this chair with one hand and tried to crush it with his strength.

"What a strong wood. Merely this red wooden chair, it's toughness was comparable to that of a High Quality Divine Artifact." Qin Yu discovered that the chair had only trembled a bit after he used all his strength.

"Why didn't Immortal Emperor Ni Yang take these chairs? The materials that these chairs are made of are extremely amazing." Qin Yu was a bit puzzled. He didn't know at all… that Immortal Emperor Ni Yang from back then merely wanted to enter those rooms to find treasures and didn't care at all about these regular looking chairs.

Qin Yu looked around this main hall. "Mn, I'll carefully inspect it again after I return. Let's go check out those rooms first." Qin Yu chose a winding corridor and walked down it.

The external part of the palace was made of purple colored stones. However, when one went inside, one would notice that the interior part was made out of bluestones.

Qin Yu walked to the first room. Everything that the Bewitching God Painting displayed had appeared in his mind.

After pushing open the door, Qin Yu was unable to see what was inside the room with his eyes at all. After spreading out his Divine Awareness to a distance of ten meters, he managed to barely discover the road created through bluestone planks.

That's right. There's actually a bluestone plank road inside the room.

Qin Yu stepped into the room.

The scenery immediately changed. What had been foggy the entire time had suddenly changed. He had walked into a very peaceful courtyard. The bluestones paved a road. There were even some stone benches in the courtyard.

However, what caught Qin Yu's attention the most from this courtyard were the numerous prisoner cages.

There was a Demon Beast within each cage. These Demon Beasts were fantastic oddities of every descriptions. However, each of the Demon Beasts were in their true forms. There were bugs, birds, beasts, and all kinds of other strange Demon Beasts.

There was also a stele in front of every cage.

"House pet 'Sharpwing.' Originated from the Dinosaur Realm. True form is that of a Sharpwinged Dinosaur." Qin Yu looked to the cage in front of him. Inside this cage was a bird-like animal that's only half a man tall. Merely, Qin Yu was certain that he had never seen such a species in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm before.

Qin Yu looked to the other places.

“House pet ‘Whitehair.’ Originated from the Greenmatter Realm. True form is that of a Cosmic Monster, ‘White Hair.’”

“House pet ‘Ninebeasts.’ Originated from the Illusion Light Realm. True form is that of a Illusion Magic Beast.”

“House pet ‘Fiveclaws.’ Originated from the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. True form is that of a ‘Five Clawed Gold Dragon.’”

The numerous steles. The numerous cages. They were placed around the courtyard in picturesque disorder. All of the Demon Beast in the cages were in their true forms.

Qin Yu’s mind was blank. Only after a long time did he manage to react.

“What, what is this? House pet courtyard?” Qin Yu was a bit stupefied. He had never expected for there to be a courtyard in the room, much less all these prisoner cages.

“Wu Lan, I’ve entered a house pet room. What’s happening?” Qin Yu directly sent Wu Lan a voice transmission.

Only after a long time did Wu Lan respond back. “House pet room? Qin Yu, are there a lot of cages with Demonic Beasts in the room that you’ve entered?”

“That’s right, what exactly is going on?” Qin Yu felt that his breathing had become somewhat hard.

Wu Lan said via Mind Voice Transmission. “That was where Ye Qu and I were from before. Back then, Ye Qu and I were also considered to be pets by the master of the Bewitching God Temple and placed there.”

Qin Yu was stunned speechless. However, he was able to sense the pain contained within Wu Lan’s voice.

“The master of the Bewitching God Temple was fond of raising pets. He was fond of raising exotic pets from exotic places. I remember… that there were a lot of people from the Divine Realm that came to the master of the Bewitching God Temple and gifted him exotic pets in order to ask for his help. As for me, I was captured by an expert in the Divine Realm and then gifted to the master of the Bewitching God Temple.” Said Wu Lan after a long sigh.

Qin Yu suddenly understood everything.

“When the master of the Bewitching God Temple grew bored, he would usually grab a pet cage and play with it. These pets, each and every one of them were extremely rare. Many of them are from other cosmic spaces. Even in other cosmic spaces, these pets were also extremely rare.” Wu Lan sighed.

Qin Yu understood it. That was because he saw one of the pet. It was a Super Divine Beast of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, the Five Clawed Golden Dragon.

“When Immortal Emperor Ni Yang entered this room back then, he had only released Ye Qu and I. However, with his strength, it was impossible

for him to bring any more with him." Wu Lan sighed. "Qin Yu, if you are capable of doing it, I hope that you'll be able to restore the liberty to these Demon Beasts."

After a moment, Qin Yu muttered. "Okay."

According to the safe path pointed out by the Bewitching God Painting, only the bluestone path in the middle was safe. All the other paths, the paths that are near those cages, were changing unceasingly. Carefully, Qin Yu continued to walk closer.

"Absorb." With an intention, Qin Yu directly absorbed a cage into his Jiang Lan's Realm.

Like so, Qin Yu absorbed over eighty cages at once. All of the Demon Beasts in the cages possessed pretty decent strength. However, none of them have reached the level of Deity. The majority of them were Demon Emperor level. There were even some that were at the Demon King level.

"I'll go and open those cages after I finish checking out the Bewitching God Temple." For the time being, Qin Yu had merely absorbed all of the cages. At the same time, he remembered all the information written on those eighty some steles with his Divine Awareness. Afterwards, Qin Yu left this 'house pet' room.

The master of the Bewitching God Temple knew how to enjoy life very well.

While there was a house pet room, there was also a vegetation room.

The vegetation room was an enormous garden. Inside the garden were all kinds of rare and priceless vegetations. Qin Yu had also grown to like some of those vegetations in the room.

After exiting the vegetation room, Qin Yu randomly picked a room and entered it. There were no illusions in this room. It still had the appearance of a room. However, unexpectedly, none of the things in this room could be touched.

There were dragons formed by stones, people formed by wood and so on. Essentially, the room was covered with carving art works formed through natural things. Qin Yu was unable to refrain himself from exclaiming in admiration. Beside each of the art works were detailed notes. Each one of the art works was created through natural things. Clearly, these things were also extremely precious in the Divine Realm.

Merely, things of such a high quality, was something that only high class people in the Divine Realm would be able to afford.

Qin Yu knew that once he reached the Divine Realm, these things would definitely be useful.

However, when Qin Yu tried to absorb them with his Jiang Lan's Realm, he discovered that these art works and carvings seemed to be protected by a kind of barrier. Even the Jiang Lan's Realm was unable to absorb them. Finally, he had no choice but to helplessly leave the room.

"How come that wood from earlier looked exactly like jasper? Is it really wood? Could it be that the notes left by the master of the Bewitching God Temple were incorrect?" Qin Yu was still thinking about the adorable

rabbit formed by a jasper-like wood.

Having returned back to the corridor, Qin Yu looked to the three remaining rooms in the corridor.

“Which one should I enter?” Qin Yu spreaded out his Divine Awareness. Within this Bewitching God Temple, Qin Yu’s Divine Awareness was only able to cover an area of ten meters.

“Mn, I’ll enter that one.” Qin Yu picked a room and proceeded to walk toward it. However, after walking two steps, Qin Yu suddenly stopped.

Qin Yu’s gaze suddenly turned to a carving on the wall of the corridor.

“Something’s wrong.” Qin Yu carefully inspected that carving with his Divine Awareness. With Qin Yu’s current comprehension toward the spatial laws, he was able to sense that the space where the carving was located at was somewhat unusual. It was as if the space… was folding there.

With a flip of his hand, Qin Yu took out a long sword-shaped Divine Artifact. Using that Divine Sword, Qin Yu tried to touch that carving.

Right when the tip of the Divine Sword touched that carving, the space suddenly started turning around. At the same time….

“Gaga~~~~” A sound echoed. The walls on one side of the corridor started to slowly ascend upwards. A short moment later, a door appeared. So it turns out that there was actually a hidden door here.

At this moment, a path had also appeared on Qin Yu's Bewitching God Painting. Holding his breath, Qin Yu took a step forward and passed through the door. Once he entered the room, the scenery suddenly changed. Qin Yu who was already shocked was actually pretty calm.

"Rumble~~~" An enormous rumble sounded.

"Waterfall?" Qin Yu was unable to refrain his shock as he looked at the scene in front of him. A several thousand foot tall waterfall was rumbling down into the enormous pool in front of him and creating countless splashes.

[TL: feet → zhang → chinese feet.]

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 29 – The Message Left By the Master of the Bewitching God Temple

This was a beautiful valley. It was the intoxication of a beautiful spring day. The water of that several thousand foot tall and close to a hundred foot wide waterfall, was falling from high above. If was as if there was a curtain of white pearls hanging down from the sky. Under the sunshine, the waterfall's splashes appeared like pearls as they radiated a touching luster.

Qin Yu was standing in front of this pond of water.

The waterfall was falling unceasingly. Behind the waterfall was a steep and extremely straight rock wall.

"There's actually no danger here at all." Qin Yu was shocked to discover that the Bewitching God Painting displayed that all of the routes were safe. Evidently… there was no danger whatsoever in this valley.

Qin Yu carefully looked everywhere. There were flowers and plants filled with vitality, clear lake water, a warm breeze… everything had signified that there was nothing special here. However, why then did the master of the Bewitching God Temple hide this room?

"Wu Lan, I've entered a hidden room. I opened it by chance. However now, I am unable to find anything special about this room." Qin Yu once again sent a Mind Voice Transmission and asked Wu Lan.

With Wu Lan here, if Qin Yu didn't ask him and instead let his

imagination run wild, then he'd truly be an idiot.

Ever since the first time Qin Yu asked Wu Lan about the Bewitching God Temple after entering it, Wu Lan had stopped his training. He knew that Qin Yu might ask him again at any moment. Hearing Qin Yu's question, Wu Lan pondered for a moment. He then said via Mind Voice Transmission.

"Qin Yu, I had never seen any hidden room like the one you spoke of, while I was still living in the Bewitching God Temple. However, according to my understanding of the master of the Bewitching God Temple, he is not a senseless person. As he has concealed the room, there must definitely be an important reason for him to do so. Oh, that's right, what does the Bewitching God Painting show?"

"Nothing, the Bewitching God Painting shows that everything here is safe." Qin Yu replied. He was still carefully inspecting everything with his eyes. At the same time, he had slowly spread out his Divine Awareness.

"The Bewitching God Painting actually displayed that everything's safe. Qin Yu, you should explore the area carefully. You must also carefully examine even the things that are unremarkable. You might even be able to obtain a pleasant surprise." Said Wu Lan while smiling.

Qin Yu nodded.

Qin Yu walked forward slowly. He was looking through his surroundings. His Divine Awareness was also carefully inspecting everything in this valley.

“Mn?” Qin Yu’s moving gaze suddenly locked on to a location… the waterfall! To be more exact, it was the mountain wall behind the waterfall. The mountain wall was yellow but Qin Yu clearly saw that there was a cyan colored wall behind the waterfall!

With how accurate Qin Yu’s sight was, he instantly determined that there was a cave behind the waterfall!

“There’s actually a cave behind the waterfall. Had I not carefully inspected my surroundings, then I suspect I wouldn’t have been able to spot the cave when it showed up for an instant.” With a step, Qin Yu’s body flickered and shot toward that waterfall.

After passing through the waterfall, Qin Yu sensed that the scene in front of him had changed.

Refreshing. This was the first sensation Qin Yu felt when he entered the cave. The entrance to the cave was about four meters wide. After merely walking three or four steps, Qin Yu had entered the cave dwelling. The arrangement of the cave dwelling was extremely relaxed and natural.

A ancient dark black colored wooden table was in the middle of this cave. Beside the table was a chair.

There were some swaying hammocks in the cave too. It was likely that when the master of the Bewitching God Temple grew bored, he would rest on those hammocks. There was even a bend of creek water in the cave.

Crawling mountain plants were on one wall of the cave. The other wall of the cave was covered in a scarlet red color. It was like a red-heated boiler. There was unexpectedly a row of words on that scarlet colored wall.

"To have come to my cave dwelling, it seems fate has brought us together. The things that I left behind in the Bewitching God Temple, you can have however many you'll be able to obtain. I am not afraid that you'll take too much, all I'm afraid of is that you won't be able to take them with you…

Written by Che Hou."

"Che Hou?" Qin Yu was slightly startled. "Che Hou seems to be a name. Chehou is also a family name. Is the master of the Bewitching God Temple called Che Hou or is his family name Chehou?"

Back in the Hidden Dragon Continent, Qin Yu had indeed came across the surname Chehou. Although it was very rare, but there were still people with that surname. However… it was hard to tell whether or not there are people with this surname in the Divine Realm.

[TL: Hidden Dragon Continent = Qianlong Continent]

"Was this row of words written using his fingers? His calligraphy is actually pretty good." Qin Yu walked to this scarlet colored mountain wall. However, on the bottom of the scarlet wall was a stream of water. Qin Yu was unable to get very close to the wall.

After being separated by a the stream of water, Qin Yu stood merely a few meters away from the wall. Using his Divine Awareness, Qin Yu

carefully inspected this row of words. Qin Yu knew that he cannot let anything slip by in here.

"I do not believe that this hidden room's purpose is only to leave a series of words for me." Qin Yu carefully inspected the words with his Divine Awareness. Not only the words, Qin Yu was also carefully inspecting the scarlet wall. After inspecting for a long time...

The expression on Qin Yu's face started to change. Initially, he had a confused appearance. However, slowly... he displayed a pleasantly surprised expression.

That scarlet wall was slowly trembling at an almost invisible speed. Space ripples were passing through and forth the surface of the wall.

"So it's like this." Qin Yu took out a Divine Sword. He held it in one of his hands and then suddenly jumped. The Divine Sword started to draw on the wall. A flamboyant carving. Soon after, a word appeared on the wall.

"Yuan!"

This Yuan that Qin Yu wrote covered almost the entire wall.

"Buzz!" The space inside the cave started to vibrate. Suddenly, the entire space appeared to have been immersed in a layer of gold color. A dazzling white light shot out from the Yuan that Qin Yu carved.

The white light that shot out suddenly turned into a person.

This person was very handsome. Merely, the hair on his temples was already white. He appeared to be forty years old. However, his handsome face appeared to be only twenty or thirty years old. His gaze was extremely deep and serene. An indifferent expression was on his face the entire time. It seemed that nothing could change his expression.

"Hello, I am called Chehou Yuan." Said the man with white hair on his temples.

"Chehou Yuan, so he's actually called Chehou Yuan." Qin Yu came to an understanding. However, Qin Yu had a feeling… that this man in front of him ought to be an image that was left behind and not a part of the Bewitching God Temple.

Chehou Yuan continued. "This is an image I left behind. For you to be able to discover the barrier I left behind, signifies that your soul's level is pretty decent and could be comparable to pretty powerful Deities. For there to be an expert like you in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, it is truly surprising."

Qin Yu was confused. If someone from the Divine Realm were to descend to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, wouldn't they be able to enter here just like he did?

"Although I, Chehou Yuan, do not possess great strength, this Bewitching God Temple of mine possessed a barrier effect toward those from the Divine Realm…. Even if a Godking wanted to enter it, he'd have to spend a large amount of energy. Furthermore, if the Bewitching God Temple were to encounter some of the Godking level expert intruding

upon it, it would also self destruct." Said Chehou Yuan indifferently.

Qin Yu was excited.

Although he did not know how strong the level 'Godking' was, for them to be able to become 'Kings of Deities,' they were most definitely extraordinary.

"Since you've found this location and also opened the image I left behind, you shall become the sole person with the opportunity to obtain the greatest treasure of my Bewitching God Temple. Of course… as to whether or not you'll obtain it, will depend on your luck as well as your ability." Chehou Yuan continued.

Merely by listening to Chehou Yuan's words, Qin Yu had already had a favorable impression towards him.

Although there was no smile on Chehou Yuan's face, his speech gave off an amiable sensation.

"For you to be able to come here, you could also be considered a genius in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. Now then, before everything else, let me introduce the Divine Realm to you." Chehou Yuan continued. Qin Yu instead grew puzzled.

For what purpose did this Chehou Yuan leave behind a hidden room and this image?

Merely, the curiosity Qin Yu had for the Divine Realm had caused him to

continue paying close attention and listen. After all, Wu Lan was merely a low level character in the Divine Realm and didn't even know a lot of the fundamental stuff about the Divine Realm.

"Divine Realm is a Cosmic Space of an even higher level than your Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. If my guess is correct… the Divine Realm ought to be the peak of all Cosmic Spaces!"

Chehou Yuan said slowly. "The Divine Realm contains within it 'Divine Spiritual Energy' and gives off an extremely strong oppression toward those who ascend to it. Usually, the Deities that have just ascended, upon entering the Divine Realm, would be oppressed by the Divine Spiritual Energy to a level where they would barely be able to walk."

Qin Yu was startled.

This Divine Realm was truly a bit too astonishing. This Divine Realm was much stronger than the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. Even Deities that have just ascended to the Divine Realm would barely be able to walk.

"The experts of the Divine Realm, to put it simply, are separated into Two Great Stages. The first stage is the Deity Stage. The second stage is the Heavenly Deity Stage! The Deity Stage was separated into Low Level Deity, Mid Level Deity and High Level Deity. Above that are the Low Level Heavenly Deity, Mid Level Heavenly Deity and High Level Heavenly Deity!" Upon reaching this part of his speech, Chehou Yuan slightly stopped. It was as if he knew that this information would stun Qin Yu.

Qin Yu was indeed somewhat shocked.

"So the Divine Realm's experts are actually separated into different levels like this!" Qin Yu had a relaxed sensation. The most frightening thing was the unknown. In the past, he didn't know anything regarding the Divine Realm. However now, he finally knew that the people in the Divine Realm were primarily separated into the Deities and Heavenly Deities.

"The soul of Deities is the 'Golden Soul Pellet' stage whereas the soul of Heavenly Deities is the 'Pre-Infant Soul' stage. At the same time… the energy the Deities use is merely Divine Energy whereas the energy Heavenly Deities use is Heavenly Divine Energy." Chehou Yuan continued.

Qin Yu frowned.

From what he had heard, it seems like the gap between Deities and Heavenly Deities was pretty great.

Suddenly, Chehou Yuan's mouth was slightly raised. It was as if he had a feeling of disdain. "In the Divine Realm, although one's strength and soul is important, but other than those, weapons are also very important."

"Weapons are divided into Low Quality Divine Artifact, Mid Quality Divine Artifact and High Quality Divine Artifact; and above those are the Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact, Mid Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact and High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts for a total of six great grades." A slight confidence suddenly appeared on Chehou Yuan's face. "Divine Artifacts are usually used by Deities. Divine Artifacts are merely very ordinary weapons. Ordinarily, anyone possessing strength would be able to take one out. Upon pouring one's Divine Energy into the Divine

Weapon, one would be able to exhibit a formidable power. As for Heavenly Divine Artifact, they are generally used by Heavenly Deities… a good Heavenly Divine Weapon was capable of allowing one to skip past levels and kill those above."

"Of course, the power of the weapon is not all there is to it. With a good stratagem, a good method, or a good sneak attack, Deities can still kill Heavenly Deities." Said Chehou Yuan indifferently.

Qin Yu was instead a bit puzzled.

Deities were divided into Low Level, Mid Level and High Level. Heavenly Deities were divided into Low Level, Mid Level and High Level. The Heavenly Deities possessed both stronger strength and soul than Deities; so how would a Deity be able to kill a Heavenly Deity?

"The reason why Heavenly Deities are powerful, is mostly because of their ability to control the space. Their levels are divided into Low Level Heavenly Deity, Mid Level Heavenly Deity and High Level Heavenly Deity according to their ability to control the space." Once Chehou Yuan finished these words, Qin Yu suddenly came to a realization.

So it turns out that Heavenly Deities were actually ranked like that.

"The Deity and Heavenly Deity that I spoke of earlier are only the major levels. I myself am a High Level Heavenly Deity." Said Chehou Yuan indifferently. Only now did Qin Yu know of the strength of the master of the Bewitching God Temple.

The strongest amongst the Heavenly Deities!

"Above the High Level Heavenly Deities is another level." Chehou Yuan continued. "That is the Godking level! Godkings are practically unequalled existences in the Divine Realm. Godkings are people who have completely comprehended the spatial laws!"

Qin Yu nodded in his heart.

Heavenly Deities experts were differentiated through their comprehension of the spatial laws. However, the Godkings have completely comprehended the spatial laws. Their strength was almost unimaginable.

"In the Divine Realm, to a certain degree, the Godkings are the strongest existences. Merely... all of the Divine Realm experts know that there is actually another level above the Godkings! An omnipotent existence that could split the heaven and earth apart.... Exalted Celestial!" Upon reaching this point, Chehou Yuan's expression had also slightly changed. It seemed as if he grew a bit excited.

Qin Yu felt that his heartbeat had suddenly stopped.

Exalted Celestial?

Merely the title of Exalted Celestial had already gave Qin Yu an oppressive sensation.

"After completely comprehending the spatial laws, one will become a

Godking! Although there are only so many Godking level experts in the Divine Realm, those Godking level experts still seek a higher level. They seek to comprehend and control an even higher law… the temporal laws! Upon completely comprehending the temporal laws and the temporal laws, one would become a Exalted Celestial."

Chehou Yuan gasped. "Legends say, that Exalted Celestials are able to split the heaven and earth apart and bring about the apocalypse. Even if their soul were to be destroyed, as long as their True Spirit remained, the Exalted Celestials are able to come back from the dead. This is the power of Exalted Celestials; the absolutely unequalled, absolutely supreme power!"

Qin Yu felt as if he was unable to breathe.

Merely this Chehou Yuan had already given him an incomparably oppressive sensation. However, the Godkings were even stronger. To have completely comprehended the spatial laws, just thinking about it was already scary. Yet, above it… was the Exalted Celestial.

Exalted Celestial! In front of an Exalted Celestial, everyone was just powerless ants. With a wave of his hand, the entire world would crumble!

"Even with my status in the Divine Realm, I have still only seen extremely exceptional Godkings. As for Exalted Celestials… I was lucky to have a chat with a Exalted Celestial. However unfortunately, I was unable to see this Exalted Celestial's face the entire time." Sighed Chehou Yuan.

Qin Yu had a speculation in his heart.

This Chehou Yuan ought to not be an ordinary High Level Heavenly Deity. According to what he had said, Exalted Celestials are practically people of legends in the Divine Realm. However, Chehou Yuan was actually able to have chat with a Exalted Celestial. Even though they have not met, it was still a shocking thing.

"I have told you all this to allow you to have a rough understanding of the expert levels in the Divine Realm. Actually, in the Divine Realm, as long as you can reach the Heavenly Deity level and not offend anyone, you'll be able to walk with your head up. After all… the Divine Realm is extremely boundless and there are only that many Godkings. With their status being that high, Godkings would not randomly come and handle a nobody like you." Said Chehou Yuan indifferently.

Qin Yu understood very well about what Chehou Yuan's intention was.

It was likely that it would be extremely hard for him to meet a Godking, much less a Exalted Celestial.

Chehou Yuan paused for a moment before slowly continuing. “Junior, having heard all that I’ve said, I suspect your heart has also grown excited. However, you’d best not have excessive expectations.”

“That is because it is truly extremely difficult to increase one’s comprehension of the spatial laws!” Chehou Yuan took a deep sigh. “Usually, when one ascends to the Divine Realm, one will require tens of millions of years or even hundreds of millions of years in order to grow from Low Level Deity to a High Level Deity.”

Qin Yu nodded in his heart.

Zuo Qiumei had left behind the Meteoric Tear and the comprehension of the spatial laws for him, but even with that advantage… after spending three thousands years comprehending those spatial laws, his soul was still only at the Golden Soul Pellet stage.

Clearly, Qin Yu’s comprehension of the spatial laws was inferior to even the Low Level Heavenly Deities.

After all, when one’s soul reaches the Low Level Heavenly Deity level, it will turn into a Pre-infant Soul. Qin Yu had spent three thousand years but regular Deities might not even attain his accomplishment even after spending thirty million years.

Reaching the level of Low Level Heavenly Deity? That’s difficult.

Qin Yu did not have any excessive expectations. He merely wanted to continue walking the path of cultivation, step by step.

"Back then, I was a child who was unable to even train in the Internal Techniques and was only able to train in the External Techniques. Yet now, I've reached a strength that could move about unhindered in the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm! What then would there be that's impossible to be accomplished in the world? Although I'm weak now, as long as I continue to try hard and train, I will definitely succeed one day."

Qin Yu was extremely resolute. Toward the endless and limitless path of cultivation, Qin Yu had never once been fearful.

"In the Divine Realm, as long as you become a Low Level Heavenly Deity, you'll be considered an expert. As long as you don't offend others, no one would go and cause trouble for a Low Level Heavenly Deity." Chehou Yuan consoled.

Qin Yu had a bitter smile.

Low Level Heavenly Deity? Qin Yu did not wish to offend others, but with that cousin of Li'er, Zhou Xian, for example, Uncle Lan had said that there are many people in the Divine Realm who wished for Li'er's hand in marriage. He is someone who needs to defeat that group of people. If he did not have sufficient strength, how would he possibly be able to defeat them?

Chehou Yuan had merely left behind an image, so naturally he didn't know what was going on in Qin Yu's head.

Chehou Yuan grew silent for a long time.

“I am an Artifacts Craftsman!”

Out of nowhere, Chehou Yuan, who had been silent for a long time, suddenly said these words.

Qin Yu was startled. He then started smiling.

Qin Yu had already made some guesses regarding the identity of this Chehou Yuan. Merely by looking at the large amount of scattered Divine Artifacts located outside the Bewitching God Temple, where even High Quality Divine Artifacts were thrown away like garbage, he was able to guess a bit about this Chehou Yuan.

Chehou Yuan continued. “Earlier, I mentioned that weapons are separated into Divine Artifacts and Heavenly Divine Artifacts. Usually, High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts are the peak of the refining of artifacts. However, within the Cosmic Space, there is another kind of treasure. It is called the ‘Grandmist Spiritual Treasure!’” Chehou Yuan’s eyes suddenly started shining brightly.

[TL: Grandmist Spiritual Treasure → Hong Meng Spiritual Treasure. Ren said to call it Grandmist when I initially thought to call it Great Cheat lol]

Grandmist Spiritual Treasure?

At this moment, Qin Yu didn’t dare to think about anything else. He had firmly remembered everything that Chehou Yuan said. After all, everthing that Chehou Yuan had said would be helpful to him after he ascends to

the Divine Realm.

"The Grandmist Spiritual Treasures are separated into Innate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure and Acquired Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. Amongst them, the Innate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures are products of nature. Almost every one of the Innate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure possessed exceptional remarkable ability. The strongest amongst them was even able to bring about the destruction of the world or revive its user from the dead!" Said Chehou Yuan slowly.

[TL: Innate → Xiantian; Acquired → Houtian]

"Innate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure? Products of nature?" Qin Yu was stunned. This boundless Cosmic Space could actually produce spiritual treasures? After all, in all these years, the powerful weapons that Qin Yu knew of were all man made.

"When comparing the Innate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures with Heavenly Divine Artifacts, which one would be stronger?" Qin Yu suddenly started guessing in his heart.

Chehou Yuan seemed to know that Qin Yu was puzzled, he said. "The power of Innate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures are very hard to tell. That is because there are second and third-rated Innate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures as well as first-rate Innate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. The inferior Innate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures were so weak that they're inferior to even ordinary Heavenly Divine Artifacts."

Qin Yu understood it now.

The Innate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures only signified that they are

products of nature and does not necessarily mean that they would be stronger than Heavenly Divine Artifacts.

"However, being the products of nature meant that they would still possess miraculous characteristics. The first-rated Innate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures are so powerful that their strength is beyond reasonable limits. When compared with High Quality Heavenly Divine Weapons, they are much more powerful… as for the Spiritual Treasures that the Exalted Celestials possessed in the legends, it was told that they possessed the power to bring about the destruction of the world. Those Spiritual Treasures are known as Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure." Chehou Yuan's eyes were blazing.

Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasures, the peak amongst the Grandmist Spiritual Treasures.

"The Grandmist Spiritual Treasures are divided into 'Innate' and 'Acquired.' I have already explained the Innate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. As for the Acquired Grandmist Spiritual Treasures… they are those that are refined by man!" Said Chehou Yuan slowly.

Upon hearing this, Qin Yu was unable to refrain his shock.

Acquired Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, although they're man made, they're still very powerful.

"There is no difference between the might of Innate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures and Acquired Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. They are still separated into third-rated, second-rated and first-rated. The only difference is that one is a product of nature whereas the other is man

made. In the entire Divine Realm… there are not many people that are capable of refining Acquired Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. However, I, am one of them." Chehou Yuan had a confident expression on his face.

It was a kind of confidence that one came to possess after reaching the peak of comprehension.

"As far as I know, the legendary Exalted Celestials are capable of refining Acquired Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. Amongst the Godkings, there also seems to be one or two that are able of refining Acquired Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. As for the Heavenly Deities, only I know how to refine Acquired Grandmist Spiritual Treasures!" Chehou Yuan's voice was powerful and resounding.

Qin Yu's heart grew slightly excited.

If he was to be able to learn the methods of refining 'Acquired Grandmist Spiritual Treasures,' then it would likely be helpful to his journey in the Divine Realm.

"Do you know why the Grandmist Spiritual Treasures are called 'Grandmist' Spiritual Treasures?" Chehou Yuan asked. After a short moment, Chehou Yuan spoke of the reason himself. "That is because the Grandmist Spiritual Treasures contain within them Grandmist Spiritual Energy!"

Qin Yu grew puzzled. "What is the Grandmist Spiritual Energy?"

In Qin Yu's mind, he knew of the Mortal Realm Worlds' Spiritual Energy,

Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm's Elemental Spiritual Energy as well as the Divine Realm's Divine Spiritual Energy that Chehou Yuan had just told him about.

However, this Grandmist Spiritual Energy was a complete mystery to Qin Yu.

"This 'Grandmist Spiritual Energy' is something that every Grandmist Spiritual Treasure possesses. Grandmist Spiritual Energy is something that can be discovered but not sought. Even in the Divine Realm… it is very hard for even Godkings to acquire some Grandmist Spiritual Energy. One can only obtain Grandmist Spiritual Energy by chance if one's lucky." Said Chehou Yuan indifferently. "Back when I was in the Divine Realm, I was once asked by a Divine King level expert to help refine a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure for him. He had given me ten parts of Grandmist Spiritual Energy. Usually, I would save three parts Grandmist Spiritual Energy for myself."

Qin Yu snickered in his heart.

This Chehou Yuan was truly treacherous.

"There are two ways to obtain Grandmist Spiritual Energy. The first method is to try one's luck and search for it all over the place. The second method is to destroy an old Grandmist Spiritual Treasure and obtain the Grandmist Spiritual Energy within it."

Chehou Yuan shook his head and sighed. "In my entire life, I once refined a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. However, my greatest desire is still to refine an Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure."

Qin Yu heart jumped.

The target of this Chehou Yuan was truly far-reaching. He wanted to refine the strongest 'Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure.'

"When solely comparing one's ability to refine artifacts, then in the entire Divine Realm, even the Exalted Celestials are inferior to me." Chehou Yuan suddenly said.

"Truly arrogant!" Qin Yu was unable to avoid laughing.

"That is because even the legendary Exalted Celestials are only able to refine first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. As for the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasures, they are all products of nature, the Innate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. They were not refined by the Exalted Celestials… Although they controlled both the spatial laws and the temporal laws, they were still only able to refine first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. Yet I, a mere High Level Heavenly Deity, was also able to refine first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. When comparing the ability to refine Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, one could tell by a single glance who's better and who's worse." Said Chehou Yuan confidently.

Upon hearing what Chehou Yuan said, Qin Yu was also unable to refrain from admiring this Chehou Yuan.

"Having researched the path of refining artifacts for all these years, I suddenly realized something not long ago… actually, it is not true that the better the material the better the artifact. In order to refine an Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure, it is not enough to merely use Grandmist

Spiritual Energy and other top notch materials of the Divine Realm. That's why I decided to come to the Lower Realm." Chehou Yuan continued. "I have passed through numerous Cosmic Spaces searching for some fantastic materials that would help with my refinement."

"Junior from the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, by the time you see this image of mine, I will have long since left the Bewitching God Temple." Chehou Yuan's eyes started shining. "That is because not long ago, while I was searching for the materials to use for refinements, I unexpectedly reached a higher level of comprehension. I think I should be able to refine an Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure."

Qin Yu felt as if his brain had started buzzing.

Refine an Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure?

This Chehou Yuan was that powerful?

"Of course, this is merely a possibility. However, as there is a possibility, I will definitely make an all-out effort to make the possibility bear fruit. That's why I've left here. I have to devote my heart and soul into refining that Spiritual Treasure."

After saying all this, an extremely rare smile appeared on Chehou Yuan's face. "This time around, I do not know whether I'll be able to succeed. Furthermore, I have a feeling… that the day that I succeed in refining an Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure might be the day of my death."

Qin Yu frowned.

"You won't be able to understand this. Your comprehension of the heavenly mysteries should still be very low." Chehou Yuan said with a disappointed and frustrated tone. "However, even if it will result in my death, I still want to create an Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure."

Qin Yu was unable to refrain from admiring this Chehou Yuan.

This sort of person who was willing to sacrifice his life for his ideals was someone who's worth being admired.

"Junior from the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, you have still not ascended to the Divine Realm yet. Even though your soul's level is very high, I reckon your body's strength is still not up to much. I suspect… with your current strength, you're simply unable to enter the Artifacts Palace and Refining Flames Palace, the locations where the true treasures are located." Chehou Yuan suddenly said.

"Senior Chehou Yuan, you might've underestimated me." Qin Yu muttered.

"Since you've found this place and also saw the image that I left behind, I also cannot let you return empty-handed." A slight smile appeared on Chehou Yuan's face. "The Bewitching God Temple has a total of four palaces and a shared courtyard. When you exit the Front Palace and enter into the courtyard, you should be able to see a spear sticking beside the flower terrace."

Qin Yu was overjoyed.

It would appear that he was still able to obtain a powerful treasure.

Chehou Yuan's gaze turned fuzzy. "That spear is not a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. It is a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact!"

"Not a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure?" Qin Yu felt a bit disappointed. According to what he had heard, the Grandmist Spiritual Treasures seemed to be very powerful.

Chehou Yuan continued. "The spear does not contain Grandmist Spiritual Energy, that's why it's only a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact! However, that spear was something that I refined through gathering the rare materials of the Divine Realm and spending three entire years. It is the High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact that I am most proud of. Although it does not have Grandmist Spiritual Energy within it, when comparing its might, then it surpasses ordinary Grandmist Spiritual Treasures!"

No matter how calm Qin Yu might be, he still grew excited.

So it turned out that the spear that Chehou Yuan was giving him was actually the High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact that he was most proud of.

"When you've reached the courtyard and see the spear, you merely need to write 'Yuan' on the shaft of the spear to break the barrier placed on it. The spear would then be yours to keep." Said Chehou Yuan.

Qin Yu firmly remembered it.

"Well then, you can leave this room now." Said Chehou Yuan indifferently. Following that, his figure started to slowly disappear.

"Senior Chehou Yuan, thank you." Qin Yu gave a proper bow.

Although he knew that what stood in front of him was an image and not the real person, Qin Yu still grew to admire a genius like Chehou Yuan and his determination to create an Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure even with the risk of him losing his life.

Qin Yu exited the cave. He flew past the waterfall and left the room.

"Gaga~~~" Right after Qin Yu left the room, the wall of the corridor once again descended back down. The room was once again hidden.

This time around, Qin Yu did not explore all the rooms one by one. That was because he came to know from Chehou Yuan's words, that even if there were treasures in these rooms, they would still not amount to much. The true treasure was that High Quality Heavenly Divine Spear that Chehou Yuan prided himself in.

After coming out from the corridor, Qin Yu entered another corridor. After reaching the end of this corridor, Qin Yu saw a tunnel.

That tunnel leads precisely to the courtyard.

“I’m about to reach the High Quality Heavenly Divine Spear now. I’d best not be too careless and end up like Immortal Emperor Ni Yang.” Qin Yu laughed at himself. He spread out his Divine Awareness to completely cover the area ten meters surrounding him. Actually, even if Qin Yu were to be poisoned by that Divine Realm’s poisonous bug’s poison, he would still not end up like Immortal Emperor Ni Yang.

Back then, Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s soul’s level was merely that of a level eight Immortal Emperor. Qin Yu, on the other hand, had already condensed his soul into a Golden Soul Pellet. His soul was even stronger than ordinary Deities. Furthermore, Qin Yu also possessed… the Meteoric Tear.

Having exited the tunnel, Qin Yu finally entered into the courtyard.

This courtyard was very spacious and empty. There was only a single large tree in the entire courtyard. This large tree is so large that it required three to four people to encircle it. Its height was around twenty meters. However, the treetop covered an extremely large area, over a hundred meters in diameter.

There was a long stone bench located in the courtyard. Beside the stone bench was a row of weapons. Swords, spears, staffs, clubs, and all kinds of exotic weapons were all present. According to Qin Yu’s knowledge, he suspected that those weapons were all above High Quality Divine Artifact level. They ought to be at the level of Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts.

“Was that the poisonous bug that caused the death of Immortal

Emperor Ni Yang?”

Qin Yu saw that in front of that row of weapons were actually several tens of bug carcasses.

“Ni Yang from back then, after he threw Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor off and came to the courtyard, did he get too excited and want to obtain the weapons without paying attention to the bugs under his foot?” Seeing the scene in front of him, Qin Yu was able to imagine what had happened back then.

After a moment, Qin Yu’s gaze was cast toward the left side of the courtyard, toward a simple and unadorned spear located beside the flower terrace.

“Immortal Emperor Ni Yang, how could you have known, that this ordinary looking spear was actually a weapon more precious than that entire row of weapons.” Qin Yu proceeded to walk towards that spear.

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 31 – The Housekeeper of the Bewitching God Temple

TL:

In this chapter, IET used two different forms of 'refine.' First, there is the refine to create. (the refine from previous chapter) that I decided to change to refine and create to differentiate. The second form is to refine for usage. Essentially, it has to do with the dripping of blood to form a blood oath. I decided to keep this as refine for now.

In the peaceful courtyard stood a short and robust tree.

Qin Yu slowly walked to the spear beside the flower terrace. At the same time, he was carefully surveying this High Level Heavenly Divine Artifact that the master of the Bewitching God Temple, Chehou Yuan, prided himself in. The entire spear was simple, unadorned and black colored. The tip of the spear was very bright. Only on the edge of the tip was there a blood red colored line, adding a hint of murderous aura to the spear. Merely, at this moment, the blood colored line on the edge of the spear was somewhat dull in color.

Upon seeing this spear, Qin Yu had immediately grown fond of it. He liked the feeling of the spear, simple and unadorned, yet still possessing a hint of murderous aura.

"Chehou Yuan's level of skill, regarding barrier techniques, is truly profound to an astonishing level " Qin Yu smiled as he walked to the front of the spear. He then used his finger to write 'Yuan' on the spear.

Right after he finished writing the word ‘Yuan’, the spear immediately started emitting a faint crimson light.

Qin Yu faintly smelled the stench of blood. His gaze grew brighter and brighter, as he was looking at the spear. After a short moment, that crimson colored light disappeared. However, at this moment, the spear’s appearance had already undergone a huge change.

The shaft of the spear was now a dark black color. It was radiating a fascinating deep and black luster. It was like the spear’s shaft was able to swallow one’s soul.

The tip of the spear was bright and shiny. It was so sharp that merely by looking at it one would feel a burst of chilliness in one’s heart.

On the edge of the flat spearhead was a line of bright colored blood. That line of blood extended from the edge and around the entire spearhead. Upon seeing it, Qin Yu had an urge to kill.

“Heavenly Divine Artifacts, I’m not even sure if I can bind it.” Muttered Qin Yu.

“You can.” Suddenly, a voice sounded.

Qin Yu was immensely shocked. Immediately, he turned his head over to look. However, there was no one behind him. Qin Yu was unable to refrain from displaying a shocked expression. “Am I hearing things? I am certain I heard someone saying something earlier.”

“I’m over here.” The voice once again sounded from his side.

Qin Yu turned over to look at a lightning speed. He saw a kind looking old grandpa walking over. This kind looking old man continued. “Youngster of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, can you tell me your name?”

Qin Yu frowned as he looked at the man in front of him. He started pondering in his mind. “Who is he? According to the words of the master of the Bewitching God Temple, there shouldn’t be anyone else here. How did such an expert appear here?”

The reason why Qin Yu called this old man an expert was because… Qin Yu was unable to detect the aura of the man standing in front of him at all. Qin Yu was certain that this man in front of him possessed an extremely frightening level of power and might even be a Heavenly Deity ranked expert from the Divine Realm.

“I am called Qin Yu, may I ask who Senior might be?” Said Qin Yu immediately.

Where exactly did this old man come from? Is he coming to steal the High Quality Heavenly Divine Spear?

“Me? I am the housekeeper of the Bewitching God Temple, A’Fu. This name was bestowed to me by my master.” The kind looking old man said with a smile. “Qin Yu, you can address me as Uncle Fu. If one day you become the master of the Bewitching God Temple, you can also address me as A’Fu.”

Qin Yu was stunned.

This great expert in front of him was actually called 'A'Fu?' That master of the Bewitching God Temple truly plays around too much.

"Uncle Fu, how come you're in the Bewitching God Temple?" Qin Yu asked.

Uncle Fu lightly smiled and said. "Me? I've lived in the Bewitching God Temple for my entire life. I have never left it. Even when those people from the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm came in here to test out their luck and try to obtain a Divine Weapon, I still only observed them."

Qin Yu was unable to refrain from feeling ashamed.

It would appear that everything that he had done when entering the Bewitching God Temple was completely known by this Uncle Fu.

"According to the order my master had left behind when he left here, whoever obtains the message my master left behind, shall become his sole successor. So from now on, i will consider you my master's sole successor." Said Uncle Fu.

Qin Yu felt a burst of dizziness.

However, he instantly recalled what the Bewitching God Temple's master Chehou Yuan had said... "Since you've found this location and also opened the image I left behind, you shall become the sole person with the opportunity to obtain the greatest treasure of my Bewitching God

Temple. Of course… as to whether or not you'll obtain it, will depend on your luck as well as your ability."

Combining what Chehou Yuan had said with what Uncle Fu had just said.

Qin Yu realized one thing. Opening that image is merely the starting point, becoming the official successor of the Bewitching God Temple. However, what he'll be able to obtain… that would still have to depend on his own ability.

"Qin Yu, although you are the sole successor of my master, according to the order my master had left behind, you must have sufficient strength in order to obtain the two great palaces. Of course… even if you do not possess sufficient strength, just by merely opening my master's hidden room, you are qualified to obtain this Divine Spear." Said Uncle Fu while smiling.

Qin Yu nodded.

This Uncle Fu mentioned obtaining the two great palaces that the Bewitching God Temple's master left behind, where then are the two great palaces?

"Qin Yu, this spear is a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact. With your current soul's level, you are capable of personalizing such an artifact." Said Uncle Fu with a smile. "Quickly, drop some blood on the Heavenly Divine Spear and make it yours."

Qin Yu nodded. He extended his right hand and grabbed the spear.

A coldness that penetrated through the heart. That dark black colored spear shaft sent a ice-cold sensation to Qin Yu following along his palm. Without the slightest hesitation, Qin Yu immediately dripped blood out from his finger.

"Buzz…" Having absorbed a drop of Qin Yu's blood, the spear immediately started trembling. The crimson colored radiance was faintly emitted once again. The blood line revolving around the tip of the spear had also grown even brighter.

Qin Yu was able to clearly feel a sort of connection, the connection between this spear and his soul!

"Spear name: 'Waning Snow.' High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact. It's firmness is so strong that it cannot be destroyed. Two major auxiliary powers: Body Break and Devouring Soul." Information regarding the Heavenly Divine Spear Waning Snow had instantly appeared in Qin Yu's mind.

When Qin Yu completely comprehended the attack power of this Divine Spear, Qin Yu was unable to refrain his shock.

"With this Divine Spear, my attack power has increased ten times at the very least." Qin Yu was overjoyed. "This Divine Spear was said to be so hard that it cannot be destroyed. Furthermore, it can even completely crush its opponent's body in order to amplify its attack power. At the same time, it also has the ability to devour souls… truly amazing."

Uncle Fu who stood to the side saw Qin Yu's expression. He laughed and said. "Only by having the soul devouring effect would an artifact be considered as an absolute top class treasure. Back then, master had collected all kinds of top-notch materials from the Divine Realm and spent three entire years in order to create this High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact. Ordinarily, only powerful Grandmist Spiritual Treasures would possess the ability to devour souls. However, this High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact also possesses it. There is no need for me to say anymore regarding the preciousness of this Divine Spear Waning Snow."

Excited, Qin Yu nodded his head.

Soul devouring!

That is, devouring the soul's energy!

Against the true experts of the Divine Realm, mere physical attacks do not possess much effect. Their true lethal weakness is the soul! Only through eliminating the soul would one achieve true victory.

As long as one was struck by this Divine Spear, even if one's body does not suffer any injury, one's soul would grow weaker. After being attacked by the Divine Spear numerous times, one's soul could even disperse. One could easily imagine how powerful this Divine Spear was.

"Body Break. If one's opponent's strength is too strong, then even trying to damage their body would be hard." Said Qin Yu as he smiled.

Uncle Fu nodded and said. "Body Break. That is an effect caused by the

blood line imprint on the spear tip of this Divine Spear Waning Snow. Even if one's opponent possesses a very powerful body, even if you're unable to destroy their body, you can still leave behind a hole in their body!"

Qin Yu held the spear with one hand. He brandished it for a little while and was extremely satisfied.

Regarding spears, Qin Yu knew how to use them pretty well.

"Uncle Fu, earlier you said that I am capable of binding this Divine Spear Snow Breaker? How did you determine that?" Qin Yu thought of this. When binding a treasure, it would usually be determined by one's soul's level.

However, even though Qin Yu's soul's level was very powerful right now, he was still unable to even bind the Meteoric Tear.

Uncle Fu laughed and said. "Refining weapons is indeed dependent on one's soul's level. I can tell you that the people of your Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm are capable of refining Divine Artifacts when their soul reaches the Emperor level. However, only when their soul's level reach that of the Deity stage, would they be able to bind Heavenly Divine Artifacts."

"Some time ago, there was another person from the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm that came here. Unfortunately his soul's level was truly too weak. He was unable to even withstand the poison from the Divine Realm's poisonous insect. Even if he were to be allowed to bind a Heavenly Divine Artifact, he would still be unable to do it." Uncle Fu

lightly laughed.

Qin Yu nodded in understanding.

So it turned out that in order to bind a Heavenly Divine Artifact, one's soul must be at the level of Deities.

Currently, Qin Yu's soul had reached the 'Golden Soul Pellet' stage. That was to say, the level of Deities. However, why was it that he was unable to bind the Meteoric Tear? What exactly was this Meteoric Tear?

"Uncle Fu, are there treasures that even Deities were unable to bind?" Qin Yu asked.

"There are." Uncle Fu nodded and said. "As Heavenly Divine Artifacts and Divine Artifacts are all man made, they are comparatively easy to bind. Yet there is another kind of artifact... Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. The Grandmist Spiritual Treasures are hard to bind."

Qin Yu recalled three things... Jiang Lan's Realm, Meteoric Tear as well as that golden bead he obtained on the Fourteen Star Emperor Level Dark Star.

These three items were all items that he was unable to completely bind.

"How hard is it to bind the Grandmist Spiritual Treasures?" Qin Yu asked.

“It’s not that they are hard to bind, but rather that Grandmist Spiritual Treasures possess spirituality. Binding them requires not only ability, it also requires luck as well as many other things.” Uncle Fu had followed the master of the Bewitching God Temple for numerous years. Thus, he also knew quite a lot.

“There are some Grandmist Spiritual Treasures that, if brought together by fate, could be bound by even a mortal. However, there are also Grandmist Spiritual Treasures that are hard to bind even for Heavenly Deities.” Uncle Fu was smiling. “Grandmist Spiritual Treasures contain within them Grandmist Spiritual Energy. In order to bind them, firstly it would depend on your ability and secondly your destiny.”

“Of course, the higher one’s soul’s level is, the easier it will be for one to bind a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.” Uncle Fu summarized.

Qin Yu nodded in contemplation.

Qin Yu now understood somewhat. Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, regardless of whether they’re Innate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, produced by nature, or man made Acquired Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, all contained Grandmist Spiritual Energy… binding them was no easy task.

“Jiang Lan’s Realm was created by Uncle Lan, it should be an Acquired Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.” Qin Yu thought in his heart.

Even with his current strength, he was still unable to open the third layer of the Jiang Lan’s Realm. Thus, he had naturally come to the conclusion that it was a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

"As for the Meteoric Tear, it was absorbed into my body when I was still a mortal and could be considered as having recognized me as its master. However, even now, I still have yet to gain complete control over it. It would appear that it is another Grandmist Spiritual Treasure." Qin Yu started smiling.

Although he had still not gained complete control over it even now, that Meteoric Tear had admitted him as its master since back in the Mortal Realm. Evidently, this Meteoric Tear was brought together with him by fate.

Some Grandmist Spiritual Treasures were able to be bound by Mortals. That was true.

"Unfortunately for the golden bead, it froze even my Soul's Power when touching it. I truly don't know how to go about binding it." Qin Yu thought to himself. He then immediately shook his head and stopped thinking about it.

After putting away the High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact 'Waning Snow,' Qin Yu started chatting with the housekeeper of the Bewitching God Temple, Uncle Fu, as they walked to the weapons rack with the numerous weapons.

"Back then, that man from the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, that came here with the Bewitching God Painting, stepped on a dead poisonous bug. Sigh. With such a weak soul, he still tried to vainly attempt to obtain a Heavenly Divine Artifact. Isn't that courting death?" Said Uncle Fu with a light smile.

Qin Yu looked to the numerous dead poisonous bug carcesses on the ground.

"Uncle Fu, is the poison of these poisonous bugs very powerful?" Qin Yu asked.

"Not at all. If one's soul reached the Deity level and condensed into a Golden Soul Pellet, then even if he were to be poisoned by these bugs, it would take merely a short while for him to remove the poison. Merely, if one's soul still hasn't condensed into a Golden Soul Pellet, then one would definitely die upon being poisoned." Said Uncle Fu indifferently.

Qin Yu nodded. He then walked to the rack of Heavenly Divine Weapons.

"These ought to be all Heavenly Divine Weapons right? What quality are they?" Qin Yu asked.

Uncle Fu nodded and said. "These Heavenly Divine Artifacts are all ornaments that my master had casually forged. They are all weapons that are made from the discarded materials guests had left behind. All of them are Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts and possess no special abilities. They are extremely ordinary."

Qin Yu sighed in his heart.

Discarded materials left behind by guests?

This master of the Bewitching God Temple was truly amazing. He had casually created a series of Heavenly Divine Artifacts and threw them aside as ornaments.

"If you want them, you can have them. However, I suspect you do not have any Heavenly Divine Artifact level spatial ring right? It'll be hard for you to put them away." Said Uncle Fu with a light smile. Qin Yu merely smiled mysteriously.

He walked to the front of those weapons. Then, with an intention of his mind.

"Absorb!"

That weapons rack disappeared into thin air. Of course, the series of Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts on the weapons rack was also absorbed into the Jiang Lan's Realm by Qin Yu.

"You." Uncle Fu looked to Qin Yu in shock. "You possess a Heavenly Divine Artifact level spatial ring? Spatial artifacts are things that are extremely hard to make. My master hated creating that sort of artifact the most. However, to those Godkings, even though they are relatively unskilled at forging artifacts, due to their complete comprehension of the spatial laws, creating those spatial artifacts becomes comparatively easy."

Qin Yu lightly smiled.

There is even specialization in techniques. Those Godkings that stand at the apex of the Divine Realm had completely comprehended the spatial

laws. Thus, it was naturally not too hard for them to forge spatial rings. No matter how amazing Chehou Yuan was, his comprehension of the spatial laws was still inferior to the Godkings.

"Uncle Fu, earlier you had said that the master of the Bewitching God Temple left behind two palaces, where are they?" Qin Yu had been concerned about that the entire time.

"I knew that you've been concerned about that the entire time." Uncle Fu turned around and looked to the palaces behind him and to the right of him. He then said. "Qin Yu, this Bewitching God Temple is divided into four great palaces: Front Palace, Transfer Palace, Artifacts Palace and the Refining Flames Palace. My master had practically hidden all his treasures within the Artifacts Palace and the Refining Flames Palace."

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 32 – Do You Have a Soul?

"Artifacts Palace? Refining Flames Palace?"

Qin Yu felt that his heart had jumped ferociously. He was already able to guess the status the master of the Bewitching God Temple possessed in the Divine Realm. The treasure storage left behind by such a person, oh how astonishing that would be?

"The palace across from the Front Palace is the Artifacts Palace. The palace to the left of the courtyard is the Transfer Palace. To the right is the Refining Flames Palace." Uncle Fu explained as he pointed at the three palaces.

Qin Yu looked to the three palaces.

The entrance of the Transfer Palace was wide open. It ought to be very easy to enter it. However, the entrances of the Artifacts Palace and the Refining Flames Palace were completely shut.

"My master's ability to create artifacts could be regarded as the best in the entire Divine Realm. The Refining Flames Palace is the place where my master would generally create artifacts. Inside the Refining Flames Palace is the Refining Mastery that my master had left behind. There are also many instruments that my master used to create artifacts." Uncle Fu said while smiling.

Qin Yu's gaze immediately turned blazing as he looked to the Refining Flames Palace.

Qin Yu understood very well that regardless of whether it was the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, the Divine Realm or the Mortal Realm, they were all locations where one's strength determines one's status. In a world where those with strength prevail… the status of a master who possessed the greatest ability to create weapons and artifacts, its exaltedness was something one could easily imagine.

Chehou Yuan had also said that there were even Godking level experts that had come to him to ask him to assist them in creating Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. Chehou Yuan, his craftsmanship ability had reached such a level where even Godkings have come to ask for his help, the status that Chehou Yuan possessed was well imaginable.

"If I were to learn this ability to create artifacts, then it'd likely be a lot easier for me to take Li'er as my wife." Qin Yu's heart grew excited. Qin Yu also knew that even if he were to obtain the Forging Mastery, he would still have to spend a large amount of time in order to become a Forging Master. However, if he didn't have the Forging Mastery… then no matter how hard he tried, it'd still be very difficult for him to achieve major accomplishments in the field of refining and creating artifacts.

After all, the statuses of peak experts of all skills and trades were not something that one could reach with merely effort. There was also the need for Heavenly Resources!

Uncle Fu continued. "Although there are not many treasures in the Refining Flames Palace, contained within it is my master's Forging Mastery. Thus, it can be considered the most important place in the entire Bewitching God Temple. There are two requirements for one to be able to open the Refining Flames Palace."

“What are they?” Qin Yu blurted out.

Even someone as calm as Qin Yu was unable to resist his thirst for the Forging Mastery.

“My master once said that only his disciple would be qualified to succeed the Refining Flames Palace. Thus, of the two requirements to open the Refining Flames Palaces, the first one is…. for one’s True Flame to be at the ‘White Pure Flame’ level!” Said Uncle Fu with a light smile.

“White Pure Flame?” Qin Yu was stunned. He only recovered after a short moment. “What level flame is the White Pure Flame?”

Uncle Fu explained. “Generally, the True Flame of Deities are ‘Black Divine Flames.’ As for experts at the Heavenly Deity level, their body’s True Flame is the ‘White Pure Flame.’ In order to learn my master’s refining techniques, merely the requirement to become a disciple is that one’s True Flame must be White Pure Flame.”

‘The requirement to become a disciple is that one’s True Flame must be White Pure Flame?’ Qin Yu felt bitter in his heart.

Although the Forging Mastery of the Forging Master was extremely precious, the requirement one must meet in order to learn it was extremely astonishing. Fortunately his ‘Stellar Transformation’ martial technique was also special. Qin Yu was only at the Origin Stage but his True Flame was already the Black Divine Flame.

Qin Yu suddenly thought in his mind. “That Chehou Yuan said that the Bewitching God Temple would block the people from the Divine Realm from entering it. If one haven’t reach the Deity level, how would their body’s True Flame be at the White Pure Flame level?”

Uncle Fu seemed to have guessed what Qin Yu thought. He continued. “My master had already anticipated that the True Flame of people from the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm cannot be the White Pure Flame. Thus, he had relocated an item from the Refining Flames Palace to the Artifacts Palace.”

Qin Yu started at Uncle Fu.

“What’s in the Artifacts Palace?” Qin Yu asked.

“The Artifacts Palace contains within it a large number of things. For example, there are precious forging materials. My master’s forging materials are all placed in the Artifacts Palace. At the same time, there are also some precious Heavenly Divine Artifacts and even a couple Acquired Grandmist Spiritual Treasures.” Said Uncle Fu solemnly.

Even though he was already prepared, Qin Yu was still unable to refrain from looking at the Artifacts Palace again.

Chehou Yuan’s forging materials? Precious Heavenly Divine Artifacts? Precious Acquired Grandmist Spiritual Treasures?

“The Artifacts Palace is the storage of all kinds of treasures that my master possessed. It is still possible for you to obtain them.” Uncle Fu said

while smiling. “There are a lot of things in the Artifacts Palace. At the same time, it is also very messy. There are also precious items like the Divine Spiritual Crystal Soul, machineries that my master has created and so on.”

Qin Yu nodded.

It would seem that practically all of the treasures of the Bewitching God Temple was hidden in the Artifacts Palace. As for the Refining Flames Palace, it contained only the Forging Mastery as well as some forging tools.

Qin Yu suddenly asked. “Uncle Fu, you’ve said that the master of the Bewitching God Temple had once transferred one item from the Refining Flames Palace to the Artifacts Palace, what is that item?” Qin Yu had a premonition that this item that was transferred was no ordinary item.

Uncle Fu smiled and said. “It was nine ‘Purple Origin Flame Beads.’”

“Nine Purple Origin Flame Beads? What is a Purple Origin Flame Bead?” Qin Yu grew puzzled. He had never heard about something called Purple Origin Flame Bead.

Uncle Fu explained. “The Purple Origin Flame Beads are nine Flame Beads birthed by the world. They could be considered as Innate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures.”

‘Since they’re Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, they most definitely won’t be inferior.’ That was what Qin Yu thought.

“However, the Purple Origin Flame Beads are merely third-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. If one were to compare the preciousness, then they are inferior to even your High Quality Heavenly Divine Spear Waning Snow.” Said Uncle Fu with a light smile.

Qin Yu nodded as if he had expected that.

He knew that Grandmist Spiritual Treasures only meant that they contained within them Grandmist Spiritual Energy. Their strength was not necessarily higher than that of Heavenly Divine Artifacts. Furthermore, one must also consider as to what quality the Grandmist Spiritual Treasure was. A third-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasure like this was nothing extraordinary.

Uncle Fu’s tone suddenly changed. He said. “However, the nine Purple Origin Flame Beads have been re-made by my master. I do not know how my master did it, but he basically combined all nine Purple Origin Flame Beads into one and increased their power by a large margin. At the same time, it turned into the core of the entire Bewitching God Temple.”

“Core of the entire Bewitching God Temple?” Qin Yu suddenly thought of something.

Uncle Fu nodded. “That’s right. In the past, these nine Purple Origin Flame Beads were located in the Refining Flame Palace. That was because when my master extract the fire energy from those Flame Beads, it allowed him to create artifacts more effortlessly. This time around, when my master left, he transferred these nine Purple Origin Flame Beads into the Artifacts Palace… As long as you can absorb these nine Purple Origin

Flame Beads into your body, this entire Bewitching God Temple shall be yours."

Qin Yu was unable to refrain his joy. "This aspect is actually pretty similar to the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. The Qingyu Immortal Mansion also has an Elemental Spirit Essence Soul as its core. This Bewitching God Temple also possesses a core."

"My master once told me that it is hard to open the Refining Flames Palace. However, if you are able to open the Artifacts Palace and obtain the nine Purple Origin Flame Beads, then you'll have obtained the Bewitching God Temple. You would then be able to carry the Bewitching God Temple with you and open the Refining Flames Palace when your strength grows stronger." Said Uncle Fu.

Qin Yu suddenly remembered something.

"Uncle Fu, you said earlier that there are two major requirements to opening the Refining Flames Palace. You've only said that the body's True Flame must reach the White Pure Flame level. What is the second requirement?" Qin Yu suddenly asked.

"The second one is truly difficult." Uncle Fu sighed. "When your True Flame reached the White Pure Flame level, you'll be able to open the entrance of the Refining Flames Palace. However, after you enter the Refining Flames Palace, you'll encounter three great formation arrays. You must break through all three of the great formation arrays in order to obtain it. The second requirement is thus requiring you to achieve a very high level of comprehension toward the Divine Realm's formation arrays and barriers."

Qin Yu was speechless.

Formation arrays, barriers?

Qin Yu knew that this was his biggest failing. That was because the time he had cultivated was truly too short. Formation arrays and barriers are things that required the most time to research.

Furthermore, the requirement of the Refining Flames Palace was to achieve a high level comprehension of the formation arrays and barriers of the Divine Realm. Yet currently, Qin Yu merely knew of some basic formation arrays and barriers of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.

“What level is that Illusion Array outside of the Bewitching God Temple?” Qin Yu asked.

“That? That’s only the lowest, the most basic of the Divine Realm’s Illusion Array. Qin Yu, think about it. As even you people from the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm were capable of entering into parts of this Divine Realm’s Illusion Array, just think about how low level that formation array is.” Said Uncle Fu indifferently. “That formation array was merely something that master had casually set up in order to prevent the people from the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm from bothering the Bewitching God Temple unceasingly.”

Qin Yu took a deep breath. He started laughing. “Forget about it. I won’t think about the matters of opening the Refining Flames Palace right now. Let me first open the Artifacts Palace.”

Inside the courtyard, Qin Yu and Uncle Fu walked to the entrance of the Artifacts Palace.

The entrance door of the Artifacts Palace was entirely dark red in color. This entrance door was not in a style of two opening doors. Instead, the only way to open this entrance door was to slowly lift it up to expose a tunnel leading to the Artifacts Palace.

“My master once said before that the requirements to open this Artifacts Palace are not high at all. The first requirement is to find the mechanism of this entrance door through using Divine Awareness. The second requirement… once you’ve found the mechanism, I will tell you.” Uncle Fu looked to Qin Yu.

Confidently, Qin Yu spread out his Divine Awareness.

Qin Yu’s Divine Awareness covered the entire entrance door. It was carefully inspecting every single area of the entrance door.

One time.

No result at all.

“Let me remind you, the mechanism is located above the entrance gate.” Said Uncle Fu indifferently.

Qin Yu nodded. He then proceeded to search for it even more

attentively, over and over. The entire entrance gate was merely that big. However, Qin Yu searched for the mechanism with his Divine Awareness several times back and forth to no avail.

"Mn?" Qin Yu's Divine Awareness was locked onto two locations toward the bottom of the entrance gate. Earlier, when his Divine Awareness passed through those two places, he had felt that they were unusual.

"What are these two places for?" A Divine Sword appeared in Qin Yu's hand. He struck those two places with his Divine Sword. His Origin Energy had also passed through the Divine Sword and struck on those two places.

Suddenly…

Cyan lights exploded outward from those two places. At the same time, two protrusions appeared from those two places.

"Very good. You've accomplished the first requirement to opening the Artifacts Palace. Originally I thought your soul's level to be at the Golden Soul Pellet stage. However, it would appear that your soul has already reached the Pre-infant Soul stage." Said Uncle Fu while smiling.

Qin Yu looked to Uncle Fu in confusion.

Pre-infant Soul?

"Uncle Fu, you said that my soul has reached the Pre-infant Soul stage?" Qin Yu asked again.

Uncle Fu said matter-of-factly. “As far as I know, in order to detect the hidden mechanism, one’s soul must reach a level close to that of a High Level Deities. In order to find the hidden mechanism in the door, one’s soul must reach the Pre-infant Soul stage. If you did not reach the Pre-infant Soul stage, then how could you have found the location of the mechanism?”

Qin Yu nodded in understanding.

“Could it be that this Uncle Fu is not a Heavenly Deity level expert?” Qin Yu grew puzzled.

Qin Yu knew very well himself that his soul was merely at the Gold Soul Pellet stage. For him to be able to luckily find the location of the mechanism, it likely was because of the assistance from the Meteoric Tear that allowed his Soul’s Power to be even more sensitive.

“If Uncle Fu was a Heavenly Deity level expert, he should be able to discover my soul’s level. However, he was unable to discover it… then he isn’t a Heavenly Deity. However, I am unable to detect Uncle Fu’s aura at all. Why is that the case?” Qin Yu grew puzzled.

With Qin Yu’s current soul’s level, if he was a deity, Qin Yu would definitely be able to tell.

Qin Yu was unable to refrain his confusion.

“Qin Yu, as you’ve found this hidden mechanism, these two protrusions

have also appeared. What you must do now is to grab these two protrusions with your hands and pull the entrance door up." Said Uncle Fu.

Qin Yu woke back up from his pondering.

"Pull up the entire stone entrance door?" Confidently, Qin Yu walked to the two protrusions. These two protrusions were merely a foot taller than the ground. The distance between the two protrusions were just right for Qin Yu to grab onto them with his hands.

Qin Yu grabbed the two protrusions and started pulling them.

"Heeh!"

Qin Yu shouted. The muscles in his arms immediately started bulging. However, the entrance door did not move in the slightest.

"You can use both your body's power as well as the energy within your body. It is all fine as long as you can open this entrance door." Said Uncle Fu as he stood to the side.

At this moment, Qin Yu was half squatting and grabbing firmly onto those two protrusions.

Nine Steps Force, Gold Force, Origin Energy... Qin Yu poured all of his power into his hands. Qin Yu's muscle's strength had also burst forth to their limits. His face had also turned red.

“Rise!”

Qin Yu roared. This was the strongest power that Qin Yu possessed!

Qin Yu’s muscles started to tremble. His muscles were clearly bulging. However, the entrance door merely slightly trembled and then stopped responding.

“To be able to make the entrance door tremble, that means… once you increase your strength to three times the strength you possess now, you’ll be able to pull the entrance door up completely.” Said Uncle Fu who stood to the side.

Qin Yu was unable to help himself from letting go of the protrusions.

“According to the set up that my master had made, in order to open the main entrance door, one’s power must reach the Low Level Heavenly Deity level. In order to find the hidden mechanism, one’s soul must reach the Low Level Heavenly Deity level. My master had said… that at the very least, one must reach this level to be qualified to possess the Bewitching God Temple.” Said Uncle Fu slowly.

“Low Level Heavenly Deity?” Qin Yu was shocked.

His strength was comparable to one third of that of a Low Level Heavenly Deity?

“Your soul’s level have reached the Pre-infant Soul. If you continue to train, you should be able to increase your strength to Low Level Heavenly Deity level.” Said Uncle Fu.

Qin Yu was once again puzzled.

“Uncle Fu, do you have a soul?” Qin Yu suddenly asked.

Qin Yu was unable to think of a reason why he was unable to detect even the slightest amount of aura from Uncle Fu. There was only a single possibility… Uncle Fu does not have a soul. However, could a human not have a soul?

Uncle Fu was unable to refrain from looking at Qin Yu with a shocked expression. He then calmed down and said with a smile. “You’ve found out? That’s right, I do not have a soul.”

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 33 – Puppet

As Qin Yu was unable to detect Uncle Fu's aura, he had concluded that Uncle Fu should be levels above him. However, Uncle Fu was unable to detect his true strength. That appeared to be a contradiction. Qin Yu was only able to think of one possibility… that Uncle Fu does not have a soul.

However, Qin Yu was unable to accept this conclusion. Thus, he blurted out that question. Yet, Uncle Fu's response had truly shocked Qin Yu.

"Uncle Fu, you truly do not have a soul?" Qin Yu asked again to confirm.

Uncle Fu smiled and nodded. "That's right, I don't. What, is that strange?"

"How is that possible? The most important aspect of a person is their soul. If one does not have a soul, how could they exist?" Qin Yu retorted. "Even if one were a Heavenly Deity, I'd suspect that one would still die without a soul."

Uncle Fu smiled and instead asked Qin Yu a question in response. "Have I said that I am a person?"

Qin Yu was stunned. "Uncle Fu, you mean?"

Uncle Fu took a deep sigh. "I am not a person at all. Instead, I am a puppet that was created by my master. Merely, I am a relatively high level puppet."

“Puppet?” Qin Yu was listening attentively.

“In the Divine Realm, some of the high level craftsmen are able to directly create bodies. After placing some simple sentience into the bodies, those bodies would then become puppets.” Uncle Fu shook his head and said while smiling. “Merely, to create a puppet is very difficult. For one, it is hard to create a human shaped corporeal body. Secondly, it is hard to install wisdom and sentience into the body.”

Qin Yu suddenly recalled the hometown of his master Lei Wei…. that science and technology cosmos where Earth was located in.

“I know of a Mortal Realm level cosmic space. In the cosmic space, there is the existence of a kind of science and technology. Within that was the existence of artificial intelligence.” Qin Yu said.

Uncle Fu shook his head and said unconcernedly. “I too gained some knowledge of the existence of the science and technology cosmos during the time when I was in the Divine Realm. It is merely an ordinary level cosmos of the same level as the Mortal Realm. They utilize extrinsic matters to research the cosmos. That is truly very low level… as far as I know, there has yet to be a single science and technology cosmos that has managed to breakthrough the bindings of the Mortal Realm to a cosmic space at the level of Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.”

Qin Yu nodded.

Merely by relying on external forces, without cultivating one’s own body, it was very hard to achieve success.

“Furthermore, that sort of intelligence is also very low level. It possesses neither emotions nor the ability to think for itself. It is merely a very low level intelligence. However, the ‘puppets’ that Deity level experts create, they are practically no different from people when looking from the exterior.” Uncle Fu said.

“Indeed.” From the conversation with Uncle Fu, Qin Yu sensed that Uncle Fu possessed the same intelligence as people.

“Uncle Fu, how did puppets manage to possess intelligence?” Qin Yu asked.

Uncle Fu shook his head and said. “Regarding that, I am honestly not very certain. That it because even in the Divine Realm, there are not many people who know how to create puppets. In the Divine Realm, those who possess puppets as servants are all people with great status and power.”

Qin Yu suddenly recalled a thing.

“Uncle Fu, look.” With but a thought, the Sword Immortal Puppet that was bestowed to him by Uncle Lan flew out from Qin Yu’s body. “Is this the sort of puppet that you spoke of?”

Qin Yu still remember that back then when Uncle Lan gave this to him, he had called it the ‘Sword Immortal Puppet.’

“This is a puppet.” Uncle Fu instantly confirmed it. However, after looking at it for a long time, he said. “The material that was used to

create this puppet isn't very precious. Its body's toughness also could not be considered very strong. Merely, the expert who created this puppet possessed an extremely high level of craftsmanship. He was actually able to make such a result from ordinary materials."

"How good is the strength of this puppet?" Qin Yu promptly asked.

Uncle Fu said indifferently. "The skeleton of this puppet could be considered as being tough and durable. I reckon it's comparable to a Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact. Yet, its muscles are only ordinary. However, I sense that this puppet's skeleton and muscles complements one another. It was forged extremely skillfully. To be able to create such a puppet, there are also not many experts in the Divine Realm that are capable of doing it."

Uncle Fu had followed the master of the Bewitching God Temple, Chehou Yuan, for all these years, thus he also know quite a lot.

"However, this puppet does not have intelligence." Uncle Fu was a bit puzzled. "I believe that for an expert who could refine such a harmonious corporeal body, it should not be hard for him to install simple intelligence to this puppet."

Qin Yu suddenly came to a realization.

Uncle Lan had actually given him a Divine Realm's puppet. This signified that Uncle Lan's intention was to give Qin Yu a better guarantee in his survival. It was very simple why Uncle Lan did not install intelligence to the puppet. Uncle Lan wanted Qin Yu to rely mostly on himself.

“Uncle Fu, how good is your corporeal body?” Qin Yu suddenly asked.

A confident shine flashed through Uncle Fu’s eyes. He said. “As the housekeeper of the number one artifact craftsman of the Divine Realm, there are not many puppets that are stronger than me in the entire Divine Realm. My body’s toughness… is definitely at the level of High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact!”

Qin Yu was startled.

High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact. Oh how tough and durable that was! It was likely that even ordinary High Level Heavenly Deities did not possess such a valiant body. Uncle Fu’s body was actually this powerful.

“However, what use is there for my body to be tough? Although I possess the same intelligence as people, I still do not possess a soul. I am not a living thing and cannot cultivate nor could I comprehend the spatial laws… With my strength, if I were to encounter a Mid Level Heavenly Deity, then I’d have my hands tied, waiting to be captured.” A trace of helplessness appeared on Uncle Fu’s face.

Qin Yu understood.

Experts of the Heavenly Deity level most likely possess a very powerful comprehension toward the spatial laws. When experts reach that level, who among them would actually fight you in close range? Through merely controlling the space, they’re able to execute people from afar. This was also the reason why Uncle Fu stated that he is inferior to Mid Level Heavenly Deities.

Inside the courtyard, a leaf floated by Qin Yu and slowly landed on the floor.

Qin Yu turned his head around to look. “Uncle Fu, what is the name of this large tree?”

“Red Tung Tree. It is also classified as a treasured variety in the Divine Realm. Red Tung Trees grows extremely slowly…. this Red Tung Tree is already several billion years old.” Said Uncle Fu while smiling.

Qin Yu looked to the Red Tung Tree in front of him in shock. This tree had a girth requiring three to four people to surround it. Its height was only around twenty meters. Its treetop could also be considered wide. The diameter was over a hundred meters.

However, a height of twenty meters and a girth requiring three to four people to surround it.

Had this been in Qin Yu’s hometown… the Purple Mystic Star’s ‘Great Wilderness,’ then a tree of this height and thickness could be seen everywhere. In merely several tens of years a tree would be able to grow to this size. However, this tree was several billions of years old!

“It’s only this tall after such a long time?” Qin Yu was somewhat shocked.

“You’d best not underestimate the Red Tung Tree. I can let you know explicitly that this Red Tung Tree definitely worth more than your High

Quality Heavenly Divine Spear Waning Snow." Said Uncle Fu with absolute certainty.

Qin Yu looked to the Red Tung Tree in amazement.

"The Red Tung Tree, whether its roots or its branch, they are all extremely tough and durable. Their toughness are naturally comparable to ordinary High Quality Divine Artifacts. If one were to create items using either the roots or the branches of the Red Tung Tree, then one could make a Low Quality or Mid Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact." Slowly said Uncle Fu as he looked to the Red Tung Tree. "Especially the trunk of the Red Tung Tree. With such a thick Red Tung Tree trunk, with merely a slight refinement, its toughness would definitely be at the level of High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact."

Qin Yu now understood that this Red Tung Tree was covered with treasures.

"This Red Tung Tree was a reward that my master had sought for when he helped Godking Lei Bu refine a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. Back then, Godking Lei Bu was very pained to give this to my master too." Uncle Fu said while smiling. "I suspect that in the entire Divine Realm, the only tree that's more precious that a Red Tung Tree would be the legendary Ancient Ironwood Tree."

Qin Yu was shocked. He did not expect for there to be a tree even more amazing than the Red Tung Tree.

"That Ancient Ironwood Tree is something that even my master had never seen before. He had only seen a branch from the Ancient Ironwood

Tree before. It was a material that a High Level Heavenly Deity brought with to my master when asking him to help create an artifact." Said Uncle Fu.

Qin Yu naturally understood it in his heart.

Even the Bewitching God Temple's master had never seen it before, the preciousness of the Ancient Ironwood Tree was something that one can well imagine.

"Uncle Fu, I am unable to open this Artifacts Palace. What should I do?" Qin Yu looked to the stone entrance door beside him. He felt a bit helpless in his heart.

Uncle Fu still had a face filled with smiles. He said. "Don't worry. Didn't I tell you this before? As you've opened the image my master had left behind, you are then the sole successor of my master. It is fine for you to be unable to open it now. It is not too late for you to come back when you possess the strength to open it in the future."

"By the time I possess the strength to open it, I reckon I'll already be in the Divine Realm." Said Qin Yu helplessly.

"Even if you've ascended to the Divine Realm, you could still find people to assist you in descending to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm after your strength has increased greatly." Comforted Uncle Fu.

"Is it very easy for one to descend from the Divine Realm to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm?" Qin Yu grew puzzled.

Uncle Fu shook his head repeatedly. “Of course not. Other than Godkings and Exalted Celestials who would casually pass through space, the rest of the people, including people of high status like my master, would require others to help them if they want to descend to the lower realm.”

“Require others to help them?” Qin Yu looked to Uncle Fu. He was waiting for Uncle Fu’s response.

“It is too early for you to ask this. When you reach the Heavenly Deity level and attain a status in the Divine Realm, you would naturally know how to descend to a lower realm. At that time, you merely need to spend some treasures to bribe others to help you descend.” Said Uncle Fu.

Qin Yu was unable to refrain from smiling. Bribe?

It would appear that interpersonal relationship was the same everywhere.

Qin Yu suddenly remembered a question that he had. “Uncle Fu, didn’t you say that people who possessed the aura from the Divine Realm were incapable of entering the Bewitching God Temple? Once I ascend to the Divine Realm, even if I descend back to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm later, I reckon the Bewitching God Temple would still not allow me to enter it.”

“Haha… you are wrong about that. Although the Bewitching God Temple blocks people with the Divine Realm’s aura from coming in, you’d best not forget that I am the housekeeper of the Bewitching God Temple.

As my master is not present, I am the administer of the Bewitching God Temple. As long as I discover that it is you who has come, I would naturally give you access." Said Uncle Fu.

Hearing Uncle Fu saying that, Qin Yu also had a long sigh of relief.

The treasures left behind by the number one artifact craftsman of the Divine Realm, even if he had to return back here after ascending to the Divine Realm, it would still be worth it. Qin Yu had heard that even the Godkings of the Divine Realm had asked Chehou Yuan to help before.

"If I have the opportunity, I must definitely learn Chehou Yuan's artifact forging skills." Thought Qin Yu.

"Qin Yu, with your current strength, it is impossible for you to open the Artifacts Palace and the Refining Flames Palace. As you've already been to the Front Palace, let me bring you to the remaining palace, the Transfer Palace." Uncle Fu said those words and started walking.

[ED(Robin): I want him to ask about the treasure that the Cyan Emperor obtained sooo badly :D]

Qin Yu followed behind Uncle Fu. The two of them proceeded to walk toward the Transfer Palace.

Unlike the Refining Flames Palace and the Artifacts Palace with closed doors, the Transfer Palace's entrance was wide open. Furthermore, the entrance to the Transfer Palace was extremely wide. The entrance with a height of around merely ten meters actually possessed a width close to thirty meters.

Qin Yu and Uncle Fu stepped past the entrance of the Transfer Palace.

"This is?" Qin Yu looked to the Transfer Palace in confusion. The Transfer Palace was very strange. There was no room whatsoever. Only numerous thick and solid pillars were present. Furthermore, there were words written on each and every pillar.

"There are over thirty pillars here, what are they for? These pillars are not as tall as the roof, they are not there to support the roof at all." Qin Yu was a bit puzzled.

What exactly are these thirty some erected pillars there for?

Upon seeing Qin Yu's expression, Uncle Fu opened his mouth and said. "Qin Yu, you ought to know that the higher level a cosmic space was, the more steady it is. My master possessed the strength of a High Level Heavenly Deity. In the Divine Realm, he was still incapable of breaking through the space barrier. However, with my master's strength, he was able to easily create a space channel in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm."

"That's right. The space in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm is much more steady than the space in my hometown, the Purple Mystic Star." Qin Yu said.

The space of the Mortal Realm was something that even a level nine Heavenly Immortal could rip apart. However, the space in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, even if one were a level nine Immortal Emperor, one would still need to use a large amount of energy and a Divine

Artifact to rip apart the space. Just by comparing that, the stability of the spaces was easily seen.

"My master is a master at creating artifacts and puppets. Likewise, he is also extremely good at making space channels. These thirty eight pillars are thirty eight space channels that leads to thirty eight different cosmic spaces." Said Uncle Fu dully.

Qin Yu however, was greatly startled.

Space channels that leads to thirty eight different cosmic spaces?

"How, how is that possible?" Qin Yu found it hard to believe.

"How is that not possible?" Said Uncle Fu indifferently. "For a cosmic space at the level of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. For example, if my master wanted to create a space tunnel that connected the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm with the Dinosaur Realm, he would be able to create that easily. After all, my master is a High Level Heavenly Deity. He is merely a step away from becoming a Godking."

Qin Yu could only nod.

High Level Heavenly Deity. Their comprehension toward the spatial laws were definitely not something the current Qin Yu was able to imagine.

"How do you make a space channel?" Qin Yu suddenly asked.

“I am not sure myself. However, the space channels look resemble black holes.” Uncle Fu suddenly said.

Qin Yu was stunned. “Black hole? How is that possible? I am most definitely unable to withstand against the gravitational force of a black hole.” Qin Yu knew very well how hard it was for him to resist the gravitational force of the Eighteen Emperor Level Dark Stars. Thus, there was no need for mention of the gravitational force of a black hole.

“I merely said that they are similar to black holes. I never said that they are black holes. Their gravitational forces is many times smaller than a real black hole.” Said Uncle Fu with a slight smile.

Only then did Qin Yu understood.

Uncle Fu pointed at the erect pillars and said. “These pillars are not real entities. You are able to directly step into them. You’ll enter the space channel when you do. As for which cosmic space they lead to, they are written on each of the pillar.”

“Thirty eight cosmic spaces. Truly amazing.” Qin Yu started checking out the pillars one by one.

“Dinosaur Realm. Discovered Heavy Milky Spiritual Bead on the Flowing Cloud Star.”

“Illusion Devil Realm. Discovered Five Clever Blocks Stone on the Sky Blue Star.”

“Third Cosmic Space of the Mortal Realm. Discovered Black Ivory Spring Water on the Maywind Star.”

On each of the pillar listed the cosmic space that it leads to as well as the precious material that was discovered on the cosmic space. Among them, those cosmic spaces of the same level as the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm all possessed names. However, the Mortal Realm’s cosmic spaces merely have numbers to indicate them. Evidently… there were too many Mortal Realms and they do not possess the same name.

“My master purpose was finding peculiar materials. Thus, he naturally proceeded to search for them through each and every cosmic space. Constructing set space channels allows my master to travel about those cosmic spaces more effortlessly. Of these thirty eight cosmic spaces that these space channels leads to, twenty two of them are of the same level as the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. The other sixteen are all at the level of Mortal Realm.” Said Uncle Fu.

At this moment, Qin Yu did not say anything.

That was because he saw the words written on a pillar…. “Eleventh Cosmic Space of the Mortal Realm. Discovered Bipolar Spiritual Stone on the Purple Mystic Star.”

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 34 – Returning Home

Purple Mystic Star!

Seeing those words, Qin Yu appeared to be struck by lightning. Scenes immediately flashed through his mind. The scene of when he was training as a child, the scene when he was chatting with his big brother and second brother happily in the hot spring, the scene when he was together with his Royal Father…

Returning home!

Qin Yu felt as if his entire soul was throbbing. The impulse to return home had instantly lifted up heavy waves in the calm ocean that was Qin Yu's mind. Qin Yu was unable to hold down that urge to return home at all.

"Uncle Fu, you said that I can reach the cosmic space listed in on the pillar just by entering it?" Qin Yu asked.

"That's right. Why? Are you planning on entering one?" Upon seeing Qin Yu's expression, Uncle Fu asked.

Qin Yu took a deep sigh. "The Purple Mystic Star is the place that I lived in my childhood. Although I have reached a level where I could rip apart space, it is still very hard for me to create a space channel that would allow me to reach the Mortal Realm. I still do not have the strength to do that."

“Fortunately, Senior Chehou has already refined such a space channel.” Qin Yu was overjoyed.

“It is fine if you want to enter it. However, Qin Yu, you must definitely never forget to come back when you have the strength to open the entrance door to the Artifacts Palace.” Uncle Fu said, entrusting this task to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu nodded.

“Rest assured, I will definitely return.” After Qin Yu said those words, his gaze shifted toward the pillar in front of him.

Qin Yu took a step and disappeared into the pillar.

In an instant, everything changed.

Qin Yu felt that his body was rapidly passing through space. The only thing that he could see was the chaotic space rifts. It was something that Qin Yu would frequently see when he ripped apart spaces. After about seven breaths’ time, Qin Yu felt that the scene in front of him had changed.

The chaotic space rifts had disappeared. A boundless outer space appeared before Qin Yu.

“The gravitational force here is truly small.” Qin Yu turned around. He saw that there was an unremarkable space tunnel behind him. From a glance, this space tunnel appeared to be a black hole. Merely, the

gravitational force of this black hole was too small.

Qin Yu understood that once he entered this black hole, he'll be able to return back to the Bewitching God Temple.

Qin Yu remembered this place in his heart.

"The Purple Mystic Star ought to be not far away from here." Qin Yu looked to the boundless outer space. He immediately started to spread out his Divine Awareness. Upon spearing out his Divine Awareness, Qin Yu discovered that the range of his Divine Awareness was much greater than the time when he was in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.

Qin Yu had a very clear-headed sensation that as long as he just slightly spread a bit of his energy, he would easily be able to rip apart the cosmic space of this Mortal Realm.

"The space here is indeed a level lower than the space of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm." Qin Yu waved his hand.

Instantly, a over ten thousand meters long enormous space crack appeared before Qin Yu. Engulfing energy was being emitted by this space crack unceasingly. Merely, this engulfing energy did not affect Qin Yu in the slightest. After a short moment, this space crack was automatically restored by the cosmic space.

"It would appear that what Zhou Xian did back then could not be considered as anything exceptional." Gasped Qin Yu.

[TL: have to check out who Zhou Xian was. Dude's Li'er's cousin. That scrub who killed tons of mortals and almost killed Qin Yu.]

Back then, in front of Qin Yu, Zhou Xian was able to rip apart the space with a wave of his hand and easily extinguish everything in a location. The Qin Yu from back then was indeed shocked and stunned.

However, from the way it seemed now, the space that Zhou Xian ripped apart and extinguished back then was merely the space of the Mortal Realm. The space of the Mortal Realm was the lowest level space. Ripping apart such a space was nothing exceptional. The current Qin Yu was also capable of easily accomplishing such a thing.

"The Purple Mystic Star, its distance is indeed not far from here." Qin Yu's Divine Awareness had already covered the Purple Mystic Star that was located about half a galaxy away from where he stood.

With a Greater Teleportation, Qin Yu disappeared from the cosmic outer space.

Qin Yu stood on the Yellow Stone Star. He was looking at the enormous planet located not far from him…. the Purple Mystic Star. Back then, Qin Yu had trained on this Yellow Stone Star until he finally reached comprehension and attained the 'Dark Star Realm' of Stellar Transformation.

The Purple Mystic Star, when looking at it from the faraway Yellow Stone Star, one could still see that it was filled with torrent-dashing flames and a white colored mist. Those are naturally the Two Great Extreme Regions of the Purple Mystic Star. Qin Yu's figure was rapidly flying toward the Purple Mystic Star.

As Qin Yu approached, he began to see the vast ocean of the Purple Mystic Star. He had also seen the Chaotic Astral Ocean located within the middle of the vast ocean. On the north of the Chaotic Astral Ocean was a small area of land. That was the Hidden Dragon Continent. The large area of land to the north of the Chaotic Astral Ocean was the Soaring Dragon Continent.

[TL: Qianlong Continent → Hidden Dragon Continent. Tenglong Continent → Soaring Dragon Continent]

As he looked at the various locations on the Purple Mystic Star, various scenes began to form in Qin Yu's mind.

The time when he was training on the Hidden Dragon Continent.

The struggle and battles in the Seabed Cultivation Realm.

The frantic burning by the Heavenly Flames on the Soaring Dragon Continent.

Qin Yu stood in front of the Purple Mystic Star. However, he still did not go to the Purple Mystic Star. Only after a long time did Qin Yu manage to calm his disturbed frame of mind. He shook his head, forced a smile and sighed. "The closer to home, the more timid one gets."

Soon after, Qin Yu's figure disappeared. Evidently, he had arrived at the Purple Mystic Star.

Hidden Dragon Continent.

It had already been around four thousand years since Qin Yu ascended to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. In the period of four thousand years, numerous dynasties have succeeded through the Hidden Dragon Continent. There was no dynasty that was capable of having perpetual glory.

The Qin Dynasty of the olden days, the Han dynasty of the olden days, the Song dynasty of the olden days, they have all become things of memories.

In the current Hidden Dragon Continent where mortals lived, a rare unity has occurred.

The Tang Dynasty Empire!

Li Shi, the founding emperor of the Tang Dynasty Empire fought for close to half of his lifetime. In the end, he managed to unify almost the entire Hidden Dragon Continent. With the exception… of the restricted area of humanity, the Great Wilderness, which belonged to Demon Beasts.

The Tang Dynasty Empire had existed for over two hundred years. Currently, it is incomparably bustling. However, because it did not have any enemy, the hierarchy of the entire empire appeared to be decaying somewhat. The people sought for pleasure, beauty and longevity….

This had also caused true cultivators to become even more esteemed.

Tang Dynasty Empire. Broad Hill City.

The Broad Hill City was a remarkable large city of the Tang Dynasty Empire. The most famous things in this city is the beautiful women and the fine foods. The beautiful women of this city have attracted a great amount of gifted scholars. The fine foods have attracted some nobilities and people of high standings.

There was no need to mention how flourishing the Broad Hill City was. When night falls, lanterns were hung in all of the streets and alleyways of the Broad Hill City. The night was actually the most flourishing time for the Broad Hill City. People would walk about the street. There were many people wearing embroidered clothes. There were also servants following behind those people.

"Master, where are we heading to today?" A servant asked respectfully.

This master had a potbelly. He flicked his thin mustache with his pinkie finger. With a light smile, he said. "Today we shall go to the Moonlight Boat."

"Yes, master." Said the servant respectfully.

However, right at this moment…

A brilliant light landed from the sky. That was a sharp sword!

That master with the big belly's expression immediately changed. He violently inhaled. That potbelly of his actually violently grew smaller. This

master's right fist had also grown red. Following a violent gale, this master violently smashed his fist forward.

His fist actually created sonic boom as it flew forward.

"Bang!"

The longsword shattered. The assassin also spurt out a mouthful of blood before immediately escaping.

The servant's eyes shined with a cold light. He was about to chase after the assassin. However, the master coughed. Indifferently, he said. "Don't chase. That man is merely a bronze assassin of the Heavenly Net. Even if you chase him, it's still useless."

"Someone from the Heavenly Net?" The little servant's expression also changed. "Master, then…"

"Return first. Whoever it is that wanted to kill me, they've actually only hired a bronze medal assassin. They truly are belittling me a bit too much." This master's complexion turned cold. He immediately turned around and proceeded to leave.

The scene that had just happened on the street was seen by many people in the restaurant beside the street.

"Heavenly Net? The Heavenly Net is actually still in existence." Muttered a black clothed youth who sat in the restaurant.

This was precisely Qin Yu who had arrived on the Hidden Dragon Continent. Having returned to his hometown, Qin Yu did not immediately return home. Instead, he proceed to first get to know his hometown of four thousand years later first. Furthermore, Qin Yu's Divine Awareness had covered the entire Purple Mystic Star. On the Purple Mystic Star, only his second brother, Qin Zheng, still remained.

As for his Royal Father Qin De, his big brother Qin Feng, Feng Yuzi and the others, none of them remained on the Purple Mystic Star. Even his little sister from back then, Little Lu, also disappeared from the Purple Mystic Star.

Qin Yu knew that the cultivation speed of his brothers and them could still be considered relatively fast. Adding on the treasures that he had left behind, the four thousand years was sufficient for them to ascend to the Immortal Realm. As for his second brother Qin Zheng, the fact that he still remained in the Mortal Realm now was also something that Qin Yu had anticipated. After all, the second brother Qin Zheng was the one with the slowest cultivation speed among the three brothers.

"That man from earlier was a bronze medal assassin from the Heavenly Net. Never had I expected that the hidden expert Boss Wang actually possessed such a strength." Some of the sons of nobilities in the restaurant started chatting.

"Only a bronze medal assassin. It would appear whoever it was that wanted Boss Wang dead was unwilling to spend enough money. If they were to have requested for a 'bone ash' assassin from the Heavenly Net, who would possibly be able to escape?" Another son of nobility said.

Qin Yu was shocked upon hearing that.

Bone ash assassin?

Back when he was still in the Mortal Realm, it seemed that there were no such rank called ‘Bone Ash’ among the assassins.

“The changes of four thousand years is truly great.” Qin Yu lightly sighed. He then drank the wine in his cup. After all these years, the wine brewing skills of the Hidden Dragon Continent had actually increased greatly.

“Brother Li, I’ve heard that the eldest daughter of the number one martial family, the Qin clan, Miss Qin Yutong was about to arrive to the Broad Hill City. Do you all know of it?” Said a son of nobility.

“Brother Guo, I’ve already known about this. If I didn’t, why would I rush to this Broad Hill City? Furthermore, I know that Miss Qin Yutong ought to be arriving tomorrow.” Said that Brother Li.

“Miss Qin Yutong is the number one beauty amongst the martial world. If anyone were to be able to marry her, then not only would he obtain a beauty, he would also be able to learn the top martial techniques of the Qin clan.”

“That’s of course. The Qin clan has existed and inherited over three thousand years of martial techniques. There is absolutely no need for us to suspect of their strength.”

Immediately, a group of people started chatting around the topic of this ‘Qin Yutong.’

Qin Yu instead grew suspicious.

“For this Qin clan to be able to exist and inherit over three thousand years of martial techniques, this ought to have something to do with second brother.” Thought Qin Yu in his heart. However, according to Qin Yu’s thoughts, he did not believe that his clan would only be a mere martial arts clan.

Furthermore, after merely inspecting with his Divine Awareness.

In his family’s headquarters, the Flame Capital City, other than his second brother, Qin Zheng, there was also many Dujie level experts and Loose Immortal level experts. With such strength, the Qin clan was strong enough to compete against some of the cultivation sects of the Soaring Dragon Continent.

[TL: Dujie = about to undergo tribulation]

On the second day, Qin Yu also slightly observed that Qin Yutong. She was indeed an outstanding beauty. However, he did not care too much about her. Soon after, Qin Yu started roaming around the cities of the Hidden Dragon Continent.

After three days.

Qin Yu arrived at the Flame Capital City.

Flame Capital City was the headquarters of the Qin clan. Even after all these years, it is still the capital!

Although the dynasties of the Hidden Dragon Continent changed many times, all of the dynasties knew of one thing… there was a great hidden clan in the Hidden Dragon Continent, the Qin Clan. This clan possessed the strength to instantly destroy an entire dynasty.

Therefore, in all these years, the Flame Capital City has always been under the control of the Qin clan. The Prince Who Pacified the East's Mansion from back then has already been renamed the Virtue Garden. In the four thousand years, the master of the Virtue Garden had always been from the Qin clan.

Qin Yu stood on the outside of this Virtue Garden by himself.

"I, have returned." Said Qin Yu softly.

Outside of the gate of the Virtue Garden's Mansion House. Other than Qin Yu, there was no one else who dared approach it. Whenever someone approaches the Virtue Garden's Mansion House, the guards of the Virtue Garden would always 'coldly' stare at them. However, with Qin Yu standing there, the guards instead seemed to act as if they didn't see Qin Yu.

Furthermore, even some of the people that were walking by acted as if they didn't see Qin Yu. Whenever lights shined on the area that Qin Yu stood, they would automatically distort.

Qin Yu's comprehension regarding the spatial laws was sufficient enough for him to distort the space and make it so that no others can see him. It might be that he was unable to accomplish such a thing so easily in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. However, the space of the Mortal Realm was extremely simple and effortless for Qin Yu to control.

At this moment, a father and daughter walked by. The woman was wearing a veil. The father was instead wearing plain and simple clothes.

Even though the woman was wearing a veil, Qin Yu was still able to see through her appearance. This woman was precisely that so called number one beauty of the martial world that Qin Yu had met yesterday, Qin Yutong.

"Father, why did the clan master gather everyone from the branch family over?" A twenty years old or so beautiful young lady said to the black clothed middle aged man beside him via voice transmission.

This middle aged man responded back indifferently via voice transmission. "Don't ask. Our clan master has already dispatched the order for us to gather three days ago. He most definitely has something important to tell us."

This pair of father and daughter were both using the voice transmission that internal experts were proficient in. With Qin Yu's strength, he was able to easily hear their conversation.

The guards of the Virtue Garden's Mansion House stopped this pair of father and daughter. This pair of father and daughter displayed their invitation card. Immediately, the guards allowed them entrance.

“Branch families? Never had I expected for second brother to separate our clan into different branches. However, this is also good.” Qin Yu was calmly looking from the entrance of the mansion house. In merely a day, many people had displayed their invitation cards and entered into the Virtue Garden’s Mansion House. These people had all come here either by themselves or with one or two people.

“Master, are you not coming in?” A voice sounded in Qin Yu’s mind.

Mind Voice Transmission. It was the Ink Qilin. Only the Spiritual Beast that possessed a soul connection with Qin Yu, Ink Qilin, knew that Qin Yu have arrived.

“Ink Qilin, you’ve told the news of my return to my second brother, right?” Asked Qin Yu through Mind Voice Transmission.

"Yes, that's right master. Qin Zheng already knows that you have returned. That is the reason why he has gathered all of the Qin clan branch families to the Virtue Garden." Said the Ink Qilin extremely sincerely.

"It's fine for my second brother to know that I have returned. I will go and meet my second brother later. For now, I shall first go and check out what the descendants of my Qin clan are like." Said Qin Yu indifferently.

"Yes, master." Answered the Ink Qilin.

Immediately afterwards, Qin Yu calmly walked through the gate of the Virtue Garden. With Qin Yu's comprehension toward the spatial laws, how could those guards that are not even Heavenly Immortal level possibly be able to see him?

Qin Yu was walking step by step on the familiar hallway.

"This is the place where my big brother used to live in." Qin Yu looked to a courtyard manor. "However, after four thousand years, this place has been rebuilt countless times." Qin Yu was able to sense that the tiles and bricks have been refurbished.

"This place has actually became a prohibited area where others are not allowed to enter." Qin Yu smiled.

After strolling through the entire Virtue Garden, the mansion house of the Prince Who Pacified the East from back then, Qin Yu discovered… the residences that he, his big brother as well as his Royal Father lived in were all guarded. Outsiders were not allowed entrance into those places at all.

"Second brother's cultivation speed is indeed slow." Qin Yu's Divine Awareness clearly detected his second brother's current strength… Middle Stage Kongming. He had only reached Middle Stage Kongming after four thousand years. This sort of cultivation speed was indeed something that would cause one to be speechless.

[TL: Kongming = Enlightened stage.]

After returning to his hometown, Qin Yu's mood was very tranquil.

The courtyard manors that used to be residences that guests of his family stayed in have now turned into places that some people from the Qin clan branch families stayed in. All of these people were people standing at the apex of the Tang Dynasty Empire. However, in the headquarters of their clan, each and every one of them were extremely modest. That was because all of these branch family members knew that… their status were all obtained through the help of the main Qin clan. Furthermore, the Qin clan's true strength were extremely terrifying.

Qin Yu walked to the entrance of a courtyard manor.

"Dad, are we not going to be able to see younger brother in the future?" A familiar voice sounded.

"It's that Qin Yutong." With a movement of his foot, Qin Yu entered into

the courtyard manor.

At this moment, Qin Yutong was chatting with her father.

“Yutong, do not think too much about it. This is the order of the sole existing Utmost Supreme Second Elder of our Qin clan. Not only our branch family, the other branch families have also sent over the elites of their younger generations.” Qin Yutong’s father Qin Fulan sighed helplessly and said.

Qin Yu was slightly startled.

The sole existing Utmost Supreme Second Elder?

“I understand.” A trace of helplessness appeared on Qin Yutong’s face. She then looked to her father. “Father, have you seen the Utmost Supreme Second Elder before?”

“I have once. You too ought to know of the identity of the Utmost Supreme Second Elder. He is the true first Emperor of our Qin Royal Dynasty from back then.” Qin Fulan gasped in admiration.

A trace of adoration appeared in Qin Yutong’s eyes. She said. “Of course I know about the Utmost Supreme Second Elder. Not only him, I also know of the Utmost Supreme First Elder. Back then, he led our Qin Royal Dynasty’s army and swept across the entire continent unobstructed. Furthermore, the most powerful was the Utmost Supreme Third Elder. I have heard that the Utmost Supreme Third Elder’s strength pieces through the heavens. He was the first among our Qin clan to ascend to

the Immortal Realm."

"Not only that. Utmost Supreme Third Elder's strength was even more frightening than what you have imagined. The reason the powers of the Chaotic Astral Sea is so considerate of our Qin clan, that too is because of the Utmost Supreme Third Elder." Qin Fulan said after a gasp of admiration. "I have grown up hearing about the achievements of the Utmost Supreme Third Elder. Sigh, he is the true genius."

"Aren't I the same? I have also grown up hearing about the achievements of the Utmost Supreme Third Elder. He is the first person in the Hidden Dragon Continent that had reached the Xiantian stage using external martial techniques. In a mere twenty years, he entered the cultivation world… I truly didn't dare to believe that he managed to enter the Xiantian stage using external martial techniques. Oh how much pain and suffering he must've gone through? Nowadays, those martial arts circle's sons of nobilities would come to me and show off. Each and every one of them managed to attain their status through the help of their status. Yet they think that they're extraordinary. When comparing to the Utmost Supreme Third Elder, those people are truly…" Qin Yutong have traces of disdain in her eyes.

[TL: Xiantian = Innate.]

Qin Yu who had been listening from the side was unable to refrain his laughter.

So it turns out that this Utmost Supreme Third Elder was actually he himself!

"Unfortunately reaching the Xiantian stage through external martial

techniques was truly too difficult. I have heard that in every generation, our clan would select ten outstanding disciples to train in the external techniques. However, in the past four thousand years, almost everyone was unable to continue to move forward the moment they reached the pinnacle of external martial arts technique.Only one have managed to successfully trained in the external techniques, merely your uncle Qin Shitian…. but, I've heard that the martial technique that your Utmost Supreme Third Elder practices is extremely powerful!" Said Qin Fulan.

"Uncle Qin Shitian. I know of him. Each and every disciple of our Qin clan revere him. He is the sole successor to the Utmost Supreme Third Elder after all these years." Qin Yutong gasped in admiration.

Upon hearing this, Qin Yu was startled.

There's a successor to the 'Stellar Transformation' martial technique? Qin Yu immediately covered the entire Virtue Garden with his Divine Awareness. Back then, Qin Yu merely spread out his Divine Awareness to search for his second brother and had not carefully observed the other people.

However this time around, Qin Yu managed to easily detect the person training in the 'Stellar Transformation' martial technique.

"Early stage Nebula stage. To be able to reach this stage in about forty years could be considered as being pretty good." Qin Yu instantly discovered that man called Qin Shitian.

"Yutong, when are you going to get married? Dad cannot wait any longer. To be honest, there are still some that are pretty good among the

people that are chasing after you." Said Qin Fulan while smiling.

Qin Yutong shook her head. "I'm not thinking about it for now. I do not seek for my future husband to possess the perseverance and talent at the level of the Utmost Supreme Third Elder. I merely want him to possess a tenth of the perseverance and talent of the Utmost Supreme Third Elder. Those sons of nobilities..."

Qin Yu was startled. He then started laughing. "Amusing, amusing."

"Who are you?" Qin Yutong was shocked to find that there was actually a black clothed youth standing not far away.

Qin Fulan also turned around. Seeing this black clothed youth, he immediately said humbly. "Are you also a descendant of my Qin clan?" Qin Fulan knew that.... even if one were a powerful cultivator, they would also not be able to easily charge into the the Virtue Garden of the Qin clan. That was because there was a Clan Protecting Divine Beast within the Virtue Garden. The information regarding the Clan Protecting Divine Beast was something that practically everyone from the Qin clan knew about.

"That's right, I am from the Qin clan." Qin Yu nodded and said while smiling. His gaze shifted to Qin Yutong. "Little girl, sometimes, you must not possess too high of a demand for your husband. It is all fine as long as he fits."

"Little girl?" Qin Yutong opened her eyes wide. "How much older are you compared to me?"

“I am much much older than you.” Said Qin Yu with a light smile.

At this moment, Qin Fulan’s heart was beating. He was able to sense the special aura that Qin Yu radiates. That is the kind of aura of someone who have assimilated with the heaven and earth. Even though he had met the Utmost Supreme Second Elder only once, he could also sense that the Utmost Supreme Second Elder was inferior compared to the man in front of them.

“He might be a certain Loose Immortal expert of my Qin clan.” Though Qin Fulan in his heart. In the past four thousand years, there have been quite a few Loose Immortal experts in the Qin clan.

And right at this moment, another man walked into the courtyard manor.

“Qin Fulan.” The person who arrived said indifferently.

“Lord Emissary.” Upon seeing the person who have arrived, Qin Fulan immediately bowed. Even Qin Yutong bowed.

In the Qin clan there are Clan Protector Emissaries. The Clan Protector Emissaries are divided into three levels. The gold clothed Clan Protector Emissaries are the lowest level. The blue clothed Clan Protector Emissaries are a slighter higher level. The highest level was the black clothed Clan Protector Emissaries.

Even the lowest level gold clothed Clan Protector Emissaries, their strength was at the very least at the Nascent Soul stage.

[TL: Yuanying → Nascent Soul.]

"Clan master has ordered, in two hours, everyone is to be in the Maple Evening Hall to attend in the banquet." Said that gold clothed Emissary. Immediately after, he turned and left. It was as if he didn't see Qin Yu at all.

Only when the Emissary left did Qin Fulan and Qin Yutong raise their body back up.

"Eh, how come Lord Emissary seemed to not have seen that person at all?" Qin Yutong looked to Qin Yu with a confused expression. If Qin Yu's status was high, then the gold clothed Emissary would at the very least salute to him. If Qin Yu's status was to be lower, then he would at the very least salute to the gold clothed Emissary. However, the gold clothed Emissary did not even look to Qin Yu the entire time. This was something that brought about confusion to others.

Qin Yu walked to a stone bench on the side and sat down. He said. "If I want him to see me, then he'll be able to see me. If I don't want him to see me, then he won't be able to see me." Soon after, Qin Yu flipped his hand around and took out a wine jar. He drank a mouthful. "Mn, the wine from the Flame Capital City is the best afterall."

Qin Yutong and Qin Fulan looked to each other. However, they were unable to say anything.

Standing in front of others, if he wanted others to see him then they will, if he didn't want others to see him then they won't, is there such a remarkable ability? That was something that neither of them have ever

heard of before.

Qin Yu continued to drink in the courtyard manor happily.

Two hours later.

Inside the Maple Evening Hall.

At this moment, a large number of people from various great Qin branch families were gathered in the Maple Evening Hall. These people have covered several tens of tables. One could easily imagine how many people there were. However, at this moment, none of the people have moved their chopsticks. That was because the Clan Elder had yet to arrive.

Qin Yu was also seated on a corner table of the Maple Evening Hall.

The Qin clan merely checked the invitation cards of everyone outside the entrance. They did not do any checking afterwards. That was because everyone knew… that there is no one in the Hidden Dragon Continent that would dare come to stir troubles for the Qin clan.

Because of the fact that for some branch families only one person come while for other families there might be two or three people, the amount of food that was prepared was still extremely big. With Qin Yu joining the rest, the other people had thought that Qin Yu was also someone from the branch families.

“The Clan Master has arrived!” Said a gold clothed Emissary in the front

of the Maple Evening Hall. Immediately, everyone stood up.

The current Clan Master of the Qin clan walked in from the back hall followed by four blue clothed Emissaries. This Clan Master's eyes were filled with calmness. Qin Yu nodded in his heart. The strength of this Clan Master is not strong. He is merely a middle stage Nascent Soul stage expert.

"Everyone, today is a day of great happiness!" The first word from this Clan Master had caused all of the branch clansmen to become stunned.

That was because everyone remembered that... not long ago, the Utmost Supreme Second Elder had personally ordered for all of the branch families to dispatch the elites of their younger generations to the Virtue Garden so that they could be hidden all over the continent in order to keep the bloodline of the Qin clan intact. At the same time, he claimed that... the Qin clan is faced with an enormous calamity. All of the branch families were alerted by that. However, in a blink of an eye, this Clan Master actually stated that today is a day of great happiness.

Although they were shocked, the branch clansmen did not grow noisy at all.

"Everyone, please rest assured. The Utmost Supreme Second Elder had personally ordered for all of the elite younger generations that was dispatched all over the continent to be returned to each and every branch family. Furthermore, the Utmost Supreme Second Elder... would soon come to the Maple Evening Hall." Said the Clan Master loudly.

No matter how calm they were, the branch clansmen still started to

make a racket.

“Utmost Supreme Second Elder will be coming? Am I mishearing things?”

“For real? Utmost Supreme Second Elder will be coming?”

Even Qin Fulan had only met the Utmost Supreme Second Elder once. And that was because he was the leader of a Qin branch family. Amongst those sitting in the hall, there are less than ten who have even seen the Utmost Supreme Second Elder.

“Quiet.” A voice sounded from the side entrance of the Maple Evening Hall. A black clothed Emissary had walked in.

Immediately, everyone had grew silent.

The legendary Clan Protector Emissaries of the Qin clan were separated into gold clothed, blue clothed and black clothed. This black clothed level was the highest level of the Emissaries. Even the weakest among them have reached the Kongming stage. The stronger ones have even reached the Dujie stage.

With three black clothed Emissaries leading the road, a scholarly youth wearing a light yellow colored gown walked in.

“Utmost Supreme Second Elder.” The Clan Master saluted respectfully.

The Qin clan changed its Clan Master once every hundred years. However, the position of the Three Utmost Supreme Elders were everlasting. Any one of the Three Utmost Supreme Elders possessed strength that surpassed the Clan Master by far.

"Utmost Supreme Second Elder." The people sitting below have finally woke back up to reality. Each and every one of them respectfully bowed.

Only a single person did not bow, it was Qin Yu.

"Second brother." Qin Yu merely slightly nodded.

Qin Zheng saw Qin Yu. A pleasantly surprised expression erupted from his eyes. However, Qin Zheng was also an Emperor in the past and had also controlled the Qin clan for four thousand years. In an instant, he held back his emotions and also nodded to Qin Yu.

The couple Clan Protector Emissaries saw that Qin Yu did not bow and was about to immediately shout at him angrily.

"Do not be impulsive." Qin Zheng's Spiritual Awareness Voice Transmission sounded in the minds of these couple people.

When all of the branch families lifted their heads back up, Qin Zheng said with a light smile. "Everyone, a while earlier, our Qin clan was faced with a calamity. However now, the calamity has passed. I am currently deploying all of the elite younger generations. I believe that within a month, they would all be returned to their respective families. Everyone could also be at ease now."

All of the great branch families heave a sigh of relief upon hearing those words from the Utmost Supreme Second Elder.

A while back, the calamity have caused all of the branch families to become frightened.

“Everyone, please enjoy the banquet.” After Qin Zheng finished his words, he proceeded to walk down toward the banquet hall.

Those people, upon seeing Qin Zheng walking down toward them, were all excited speechless. Qin Zheng merely nodded and smiled. He then walked to Qin Yu’s table and looked at Qin Yu.

“Second brother, your administration is indeed pretty good. There must be more than ten thousand descendants of our Qin clansmen now, right?” Qin Yu stood up.

“To be exact, the Qin clan, when all is added up, numbers over eighty thousand people now.” Qin Zheng said.

“Qin Yu walked to Qin Zheng. “Second brother!”

“Third brother.” Qin Zheng also looked straight at Qin Yu.

Qin Yutong who sat on the same table as Qin Yu heard the conversation of the two and grew dumbstruck.

“Everyone, please do not spread what you have heard today.” Qin Zheng glanced at everyone present in the Maple Evening Hall.

Soon after, Qin Yu and Qin Zheng left the Maple Evening Hall together.

“Dad. Am, am I mishearing things?” Qin Yutong looked to her father. Qin Fulan also found it to be hard to believe. “If I am not mishearing things, then that person is the legendary Utmost Supreme Third Elder.”

“Him, the Utmost Supreme Third Elder?” Qin Yutong instantly recalled about talking about the conditions for her husband in front of Qin Yu. She immediately grew red.

All of the leaders of the numerous branch families in the Maple Evening Hall were excited. The Utmost Supreme Third Elder had returned? What sort of calamity would there be then? Everyone was excited to the peak. Everyone was at ease now.

To ease the minds of everyone present, that was the reason why Qin Yu called Qin Zheng second brother in front of everyone present.

With his strength, there was no need for him to be secretive at all.

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 36 – Qin Yu's Return

Inside a secluded courtyard manor was a simple and unadorned stone table. On top of the stone table was six or seven small dishes and two jugs of wine.

Qin Yu and Qin Zheng were sitting around the table and chatting with each other.

"Little Yu, fortunately you have come back this time around. Otherwise, our Qin clan would definitely suffer serious injury." A trace of smile was on Qin Zheng's face. His mind had also grew a lot more relaxed.

Ever since the Ink Qilin told Qin Zheng of Qin Yu's return, Qin Zheng had grown completely relieved.

"Second brother, what exactly had happened?" Qin Yu asked.

Qin Zheng smiled and said. "Ever since you've ascended, our Qin clan have been slowly expanding. Furthermore, the Peng Devil Island of the Chaotic Astral Ocean have looked after us greatly. This had allowed our Qin clan to progress steadily. However, several tens of years ago, the Peng Devil Island's Island Master, Lian Chong, ascended."

"Lian Chong?" The scene of the time when he saved Lian Chong from his eighth Loose Devil Tribulation appeared in Qin Yu's mind.

"That's right, ever since Zong Jue ascended, Lian Chong's mother

became the new Island Master of the Peng Devil Island. After Lian Chong's mother ascended, Lian Chong's father became the new Island Master. With the support from his parents and adding on the fact that his own strength was also pretty good, Lian Chong became the Island Master of the Peng Devil Island after his father." Said Qin Zheng while smiling. "Lian Chong had always remembered your benevolence in saving his life. Thus, he is usually relatively concerned about the wellbeing of our Qin clan. This had allowed our Qin clan to become very stable and without any calamity befalling it."

Qin Yu nodded.

"If I have the opportunity, I would definitely go and thank Lian Chong." Said Qin Yu while smiling.

"However, ever since Lian Chong ascended to the Devil Realm, trouble has befallen our Qin clan." Said Qin Zheng helplessly.

"What kind of trouble?" Qin Yu asked.

Qin Zheng said helplessly. "Do you still remember that before you ascend to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, you had left behind some Immortal Artifacts in the Qin clan and even deemed one of the Top Quality Immortal Artifacts sets among them as the Inherited Treasure of our Qin clan?"

"Right, I do remember that. Back then, I have obtained all those Immortal Artifacts in the Ni Yang's Realm. Thus, leaving behind some for the clan is only natural." Qin Yu remembered it clearly.

Back then, after Qin Yu successfully cultivated in the Yellow Stone Star and returned back home, during the period of time when he stayed at home, Qin Yu had arranged the plans for the Qin clan. That set of Top Quality Immortal Artifacts was composed of a Top Quality Immortal Armor and a Top Quality Immortal Sword.

"We knew of the principle of not showing off one's valuables. That set of Top Quality Immortal Artifacts was something that we had never told outsiders about. Only Lian Chong who was benevolent toward us knew of it… however, we suspect that Lian Chong might have told about them to some of the experts of the Peng Devil Island. The current Peng Devil Island's Island Master have started to long for our set of Top Quality Immortal Artifacts." Said Qin Zheng helplessly.

Killing intent shined through Qin Yu's eyes.

To those that threatened his clansmen, especially a threat at the level of wiping out the entire clan, it was best to take care of it as soon as possible.

"However, as Lian Chong's family of three were three successive Island Masters of the Peng Devil Island, Lian Chong's influence toward the Peng Devil Island was still very great. That newly appointed Island Master of the Peng Devil Island also would not dare to come killing at us directly. He feared that he would be opposed by some of the elders of the Peng Devil Island." Said Qin Zheng with a smile.

Qin Yu was able to guess that.

For such a large power like the Peng Devil Island, if one does not

possess an unequalled strength like that of Zong Jue, then when one becomes the Island Master of the Peng Devil Island, they definitely have to take into consideration of the elders and experts of the Peng Devil Island.

The Lian family of three were all Peng Devil Island's Island Masters. Thus, Lian Chong likely would've also entrusted some elders before he ascended. Hence, that newly appointed Island Master naturally would not dare to openly come and threaten the Qin clan.

"Thus, that new Island Master had told about this information to a single person, the current controller of the Great Wilderness, a twelve tribulation Loose Demon with the name Xiu Ku. This Xiu Ku is extremely powerful!" Said Qin Zheng solemnly.

Qin Yu smiled indifferently.

A twelve Tribulation Loose Demon was the equivalent to a level nine Heavenly Demon. A person of such strength would only dare to proclaim himself hegemon in the Mortal Realm. In front of the current Qin Yu.... such level nine Heavenly Demons, even if ten thousand of them were to appear, Qin Yu would still likely be able to exterminate them all with a single wave of his hand. After all, they were of two completely different standards.

"A twelve tribulation Loose Demon. Back then, the controller of the Great Wilderness, Yu Lan, also tried to steal our Qin clan's Immortal Artifacts and lost his life. Could it be that this newly appointed controller of the Great Wilderness didn't take lesson from his predecessor?" Said Qin Yu cold and matter-of-factly.

Qin Zheng shook his head and said. “It is very normal. That twelve tribulation Loose Demon is a High Level Divine Beast. In the entire Chaotic Astral Ocean and the Dragon Clan, there had not been any newly emerged Super Divine Beast. In this world, there is truly no one capable of defeating that new controller of the Great Wilderness.”

“When there are no tigers in the mountain, the monkey would become king.” Qin Yu said with a light smile.

QIn Yu still remembered the years back then before he ascended to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. With the Five Clawed Golden Dragon Fang Tian, the Golden Winged Great Peng Bird Zong Jue as well as the emissaries from the upper realm descending. With all these experts present fighting for the treasures within the Ni Yang’s Realm.

At that time, even someone of Yu Liang’s ability was merely a nobody.

Back then, Qin Yu was merely at the Dacheng stage. Yet, he was competing with those people. Yet now, Qin Yu’s strength was comparable to that of Deities. However, he had allowed his clan to be humiliated by such a nobody! Qin Yu spread out his Divine Awareness and covered the entire Purple Mystic Star.

“What did the two of them say?” Qin Yu looked to his second brother.

Qin Zheng said. “At the beginning, they merely threatened us and I did not pay attention to them at all. However, not long ago, those two simultaneously sent people to display me a message. They wanted me to hand over that set of Top Quality Immortal Artifacts within a year.

Otherwise, they would not give us face and directly attack us."

"It would appear that they also have things they were concerned about." Said Qin Yu with a light smile.

Qin Zheng nodded and said. "Of course they are concerned. The new Peng Devil Island's Island Master as well as new controller of the Great Wilderness were afraid that they'll encounter retaliation when they reach the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. After all, with Zong Jue and the Lian family, they are definitely stronger than them."

"If these two people were to attack, they would definitely kill all of our Qin clansmen." Sneered Qin Yu. "They would definitely wipe out our clan completely."

Qin Yu was able to understand the mindset of these two people.

After all, the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm was boundless. From the way these two people thought… even if the Qin clansmen in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm knew of this information, it was also highly unlikely that they would be able to find them in the boundless Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. Only because of that did these two people dared to do such a thing.

"The two of them never anticipated that, Little Yu, you'd return to the Mortal Realm." Said Qin Zheng while smiling.

Ever since he knew of Qin Yu's return, Qin Zheng had been very happy the entire time.

“Well then, let’s not talk about these two people anymore. It’ll only dampen the mood.” Qin Yu shook his head and said. Immediately after, he said. “Second brother, when did big brother and Royal Father ascend to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm? Is there a way for me to contact them?”

Qin Zheng shook his head. “In the past four thousand years, there were over ten people from our Qin clan that had ascended to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. Big brother was the first to ascend. Royal Father and Uncle Feng were instead pretty late. However, they both managed to successfully ascend.”

“I’ve noticed that we have quite many Loose Immortals in our Qin Clan. What’s with that?” Qin Yu asked, puzzled.

With the Immortal Artifacts that the Qin clan possessed, it shouldn’t be hard for them to ascend.

“That was a regulation set by me. Only a few people were qualified to bring the Immortal Artifacts into the Immortal Realm. The rest of the people must rely on their own strength. Even if they were to fail and become Loose Immortals, they would still be able to increase the strength of our Qin clan in the Mortal Realm.” Said Qin Zheng as he ate the food.

“That is good too. However, it’s also hard for me to find my Royal Father and big brother.” Qin Yu frowned.

Trying to find his Royal Father in the boundless Immortal Realm was

indeed a difficult matter.

After all, with the range of his current Divine Awareness, trying to search through the entire Immortal Realm was not a simple task. There were close to twenty star fields in the Immortal Realm and several hundred galaxies.

"Second brother, do you know anyone who is about to ascend to the Immortal Realm?" Qin Yu suddenly asked.

That was because Qin Yu knew that if someone were to ascend to the Immortal Realm, he would ascend to the same location others from the same planet have ascended to. This holds true for also the Devil Realm.

Qin Yu believed that with his Royal Father's strength, it was likely that he was still on the same location he had ascended to. Even if he had left, he likely wouldn't have left far away.

"Ascend?" Qin Zheng muttered.

Suddenly, Qin Zheng's eyes shined. He said. "There is a person from our Qin clan that has reached the middle Dujie stage. I suspect that he'll soon be undergoing the tribulation."

Qin Yu shook his head. "That's too slow. Reaching the Dujie middle stage would still require one to undergo the tribulation. Only after reaching the Dacheng stage would one be able to ascend. That's too slow.... are there any Dacheng stage experts?"

Qin Zheng said helplessly. “Our Qin clan’s history is too short. The number of experts we possess isn’t too overwhelming. We truly do not have anyone who has reached the Dacheng stage. I think… only in the Soaring Dragon Continent would there be someone who fits your requirement.”

“Soaring Dragon Continent?” Qin Yu suddenly smiled.

“I am truly foolish. There are sects in the Soaring Dragon Continent that are capable of communicating with the Immortal Realm directly. They definitely know… which planet they would ascend to. Won’t it do if I just go and ask them about it?” Qin Yu grew relaxed.

“In that case, everything’s good. Come, Little Yu, drink.” Qin Zheng raised his wine cup for a toast.

Qin Yu also smiled and raised his wine cup to toast.

The two brothers toasted and drank their wine in a single gulp.

The second day.

Within the boundless Great Wilderness located on the East of the Hidden Dragon Continent, the new controller of the Great Wilderness, Xiu Ku, was currently in his back hall. He was lying on a chair and enjoying the massage from beautiful demon foxes.

“You should be Xiu Ku, right?” A voice suddenly sounded from nowhere.

Xiu Ku who was originally dozing off and enjoying the massage violently opened his eyes. Only now did he notice that there was a man standing in the middle of the back hall. For some unknown reason, he was unable to see clearly the facial appearance of this person no matter how hard he try. Even the light that grew closer to that man appeared to be swallowed.

"Who are you?" Xiu Ku's expression changed.

"Didn't you want the Top Quality Immortal Artifacts of the Qin clan? If I were to give you a Divine Artifact, would you want that?" Said that man.

Xiu Ku took two gulps of saliva. He looked to the two Demon Fox maids beside him. As if they were stunned, the two maids were unable to move.

"You two Demon Foxes, listen carefully. Tell the remaining people of the Great Wilderness that I am taking your new controller, Xiu Ku and that the previous controller of the Great Wilderness, Yu Liang had longed for my Qin clan's Top Quality Immortal Artifacts and ended up dying. Never had I expected that you, Xiu Ku, also dared to long for them. I reckon you've also prepared for the same ending as Yu Liang." Said Qin Yu indifferently.

Only at this moment did Xiu Ku know who it was that had come.

"No, I wouldn't dare…." Said Xiu Ku in great fear. However, he had merely said a few words before he discovered that he was unable to utter a sound no matter how hard he tried to speak.

“Have the two of you heard that clearly? Have the Great Wilderness prepare to select a new controller for the Great Wilderness. If they do not wish to suffer the same fate as the previous two controllers of the Great Wilderness, then they can feel free to come to the Qin clan and seize their Immortal Artifacts. I would welcome them at any time.”

After Qin Yu finished saying those words, his figure instantly disappeared.

Xiu Ku had also disappeared alongside Qin Yu.

Only after Qin Yu disappeared did those two Demon Fox maids manage to regain their ability to move. At this moment, the two of them started shouting in dismay. Immediately, three eleven tribulation Loose Demons have rushed in.

“Where is his Lordship the controller?” One of the three enormous demons shouted.

The two Demon Fox maids possessed deathly pale complexions. One of the two said stammeringly. “He was arrested. That man said, said, to tell the lords to select another new controller.”

The complexion of those three enormous demons with status second only to Xiu Ku all changed.

“That man, had also said, that if, if, your lordships want to, to follow the footsteps of the previous two controllers, then go ahead and go to the Qin clan to seize their Immortal Artifact.” Said the Demon Fox main

stammeringly.

The three enormous demons glanced at each other.

“Qin clan, there’s such an expert in the Hidden Dragon Continent’s Qin clan?” The three great demons have all grown silent. To capture a twelve tribulation High Level Divine Beast without a word or movement, such strength had already brought fear to them.

Not only the Great Wilderness, the same sort of thing had happened in the Peng Devil Island.

Merely, compared to the Great Wilderness, the spectacle in the Peng Devil Island was even greater.

That was because the new Island Master of the Peng Devil Island was having a meeting with the six great elders and some of the important high level experts. However, Qin Yu appeared during the meeting.

At the moment when Qin Yu appeared, all of the people in the Peng Devil Island were shocked to find that they were unable to move.

“Lian Chong is a close friend of mine, I shall give him face. This time around, it was merely your new Island Master that were thinking of taking advantage of my Qin clan. Thus, I will only take him with me. Well then, everyone, continue your meeting. Go and casually select a new Island Master.”

Just like that, Qin Yu brought the new Island Master of the Peng Devil

Island and left with a teleportation.

All of those eleven tribulation and even twelve tribulation experts of the Peng Devil Island were shocked to find out that… they were unable to even see Qin Yu's facial appearance. In front of Qin Yu, they were as helpless as ants.

Regardless of whether it was the Peng Devil Island or the Great Wilderness, both of them selected a new Island Master as a new controller. At the same time, everyone engraved this day in his or her minds.

Who exactly was this supreme expert that had suddenly appeared? This brought fear to everyone.

Flame Capital City. Inside the Virtue Garden's Mansion House.

"Second brother, how shall we take care of these two? You decide." Qin Yu and Qin Zheng both sat on top of chairs. As for the controller of the Great Wilderness, Xiu Ku, and that Island Master of the Peng Devil Island, Lan Tie, they were unable to move in the slightest.

Qin Zheng checked these two people out.

The controller of the Great Wilderness Xiu Ku and the Island Master of the Peng Devil Island Lan Tie were both filled with fear.

Qin Yu was too powerful!

In front of Qin Yu, the two of them were incapable of even killing themselves. They were not at the same level at all.

"Controller of the Great Wilderness Xiu Ku, what is his true form?" Qin Zheng suddenly asked. "I've heard that the new Island Master of the Peng Devil Island was also a Demon Beast."

"One is from the leopard clan whereas the other is from the bird clan." Said Qin Yu with a smile.

Qin Zheng looked to Qin Yu. "Third brother, don't you think that it's too easy on them for us to kill them? Do you have any Spiritual Beast Ring? I sense that our Qin clan's defense is not sufficient."

"Spiritual Beast Ring? I've used them all. However, such a simple artifact was extremely common in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. The many great Demon Emperors of the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas all know how to create them." Qin Yu's gaze turned to Xiu Ku and Lan Tie. "The two of you, do you wish to die or become spiritual beasts?"

The controller of the Great Wilderness Xiu Ku and the Peng Devil Island's Island Master Lan Tie's hearts were both filled with agony and pain.

"Are you two willing to become Spiritual Beasts?"

The two great leaders of the Great Wilderness and the Peng Devil Island were now going to be forced to become Spiritual Beasts that were controlled by others. Was one's life more important or one's liberty more important? Of course, becoming a Spiritual Beast does not necessarily mean that one's liberty would be lost. However, one's ego would be lost!

"Are you done thinking? The two of you can also choose death." Qin Yu lifted his tea cup and drank a small sip from it.

Against his enemies, Qin Yu has never been compassionate or lenient toward them. That was because Qin Yu knew that if he were to be compassionate and lenient, then these people would not be thankful but instead would be harboring their hatred within their heart. With all these years of battles, Qin Yu already knew when he ought to be fierce!

"I, I am willing!" Said Lan Tie as he clenched his teeth. Only, the muscles on Lan Tie's face were trembling slightly. One could imagine the anger he was holding back.

Xiu Ku took a glance at Lan Tie beside him. He then looked to Qin Yu. "If I am to become a Spiritual Beast, I am only willing to become your

Spiritual Beast."

"I don't need one." Qin Yu stood up. "The number of Spiritual Beasts I possess far exceeds your imagination. Much less you, even if a Demon Emperor wanted to become my Spiritual Beast, I would still not care about it." Qin Yu had an indifferent expression on his face.

Xiu Ku and Lan Tie were dumbstruck.

To not even care about Demon Emperors? What was the strength of this man in front of them? How could there be such an expert in the Mortal Realm?!

"Xiu Ku, I do not have the time to waste on you." Qin Yu's brows slightly creased.

Qin Zheng glanced at his third brother. He nodded in his heart. In this world, one must be benevolent toward certain people. However, against some people, there was no need for benevolence. Only through knowing this would one be able to live even better.

"I agree!" Those words were forced out from Xiu Ku's teeth.

Qin Yu and Qin Zheng glanced at each other. They both had smiles on their faces.

Qin Yu asked his Spiritual Beasts in his Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas and discovered that a level eight Demon King called Jun Xiao was proficient at refining artifacts. He was also extremely proficient in refining Spiritual

Beast Rings. Thus, Qin Yu ordered this level eight Demon King to refine the Spiritual Beast Rings.

"Second brother, order two people to confine these two people first." Qin Yu said to Qin Zheng.

Qin Zheng looked to Qin Yu. "Little Yu, if they tried to flee, then...."

"Rest assured, their powers have been completely sealed by me. Even in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, there are also not many people who are capable of breaking my seal." Said Qin Yu with a smile. However, his words were filled with confidence.

Qin Zheng nodded and then casually ordered two gold clothed Emissaries.

"Utmost Supreme Second Elder." Said the two gold clothed Emissaries respectfully.

Qin Zheng nodded. He then looked to Qin Yu. "He is my third brother. That is, the Utmost Supreme Third Elder."

The two gold clothed Emissaries had already been told by their close friends, that the Utmost Supreme Third Elder had appeared. Yet at this moment, hearing those words from Qin Zheng himself, the two of them were capering madly with joy. They both looked to Qin Yu. After all, the two of them have grown up listening to the stories of Qin Yu. Seeing their idol in their hearts, the two of them grew very excited.

“Second brother, are these both descendants of our Qin clan?” Qin Yu asked.

Qin Zheng smiled and nodded. “These are both the descents of our Qin clan with pretty good abilities. However, the path of cultivation is indeed hard. Of the eighty thousand descendants of our Qin clan, the number of descendants that have managed to attain success in cultivation is still truly too few. For some of our branch families, only one person was able to cultivate in an entire generation.”

At this moment, the two gold clothed Emissaries were chatting with each other via Voice Transmission.

“Fourth Bro, is he the Utmost Supreme Third Elder?”

“That’s right. The Utmost Supreme Second Elder had said it personally. Never had I expected that the Utmost Supreme Third Elder would look this young. His appearance also resembles the Utmost Supreme Second Elder greatly. As expected from blood brothers.”

“When we return and tell First Bro and them that we have personally seen the Utmost Supreme Third Elder, they will definitely be extremely envious of us.”

Suddenly, Qin Zheng’s voice sounded. “Where is your etiquette when you see the Utmost Supreme Third Elder?”

These two gold clothed Emissaries who were shocked to see their idol only now woke up to reality. The two of them hurriedly said. “We pay our

respects to Utmost Supreme Third Elder."

Qin Yu smiled and nodded. "Mn, continue to put effort into your training." Immediately, these two gold clothed Emissaries were extremely moved. The legendary Utmost Supreme Third Elder had actually spoken to them.

Immediately after, Qin Yu looked to Lan Tie and Xiu Ku.

"In these couple days, the two of you better behave yourselves. Do not hope that you'll be able to escape… with my seal within your bodies, no matter where the two of you would try to escape to, I would still be able to find you… furthermore, killing the two of you is also an extremely simple matter for me." Said Qin Yu indifferently.

Xiu Ku and Lan Tie laughed bitterly in their hearts.

Having seen Qin Yu's strength, how would they possibly dare to try escaping?!

At this moment, Qin Zheng said to the two gold clothed Emissaries. "The two of you are to carefully watch over them. You must not make a mistake."

"Yes, Utmost Supreme Second Elder." The two gold clothed Emissaries complied with the order. In front of Qin Yu, the two of their voices were both in high spirits.

Afterwards the two gold clothed Emissaries detained and escorted Xiu

Ku and Liu Tu down.

"Second brother, I've heard that there's a successor to my 'Stellar Transformation' martial technique? And his name is Qin Shitian?" Qin Yu suddenly said. Regarding this Qin Shitian, Qin Yu was still somewhat looking forward to meeting him.

After all, he could be considered the sole successor to his 'Stellar Transformation' martial technique.

"Haha, Little Yu, so you've already heard about it. Good. I shall order him here." Qin Zheng immediately spread out his Spiritual Awareness and sent a Spiritual Awareness Voice Transmission. Soon after, a tanned scraggly bearded man walked in.

Qin Yu carefully inspected this man called Qin Shitian.

Qin Shitian. His appearance was very firm and persistent. Qin Yu was able to tell that this Qin Shitian was a forthright and straightforward man. His bright eyes were staring at Qin Yu.

"Utmost Supreme Third Elder?" Qin Shitian was a bit uncertain.

Qin Zheng who stood to the side said. "What's with the Utmost Supreme Third Elder? Just call him master. Little Yu, what do you think?"

"Master?" Qin Yu was slightly startled. A figure had suddenly emerged in Qin Yu's mind... Liu Hanshu.

“Little Yu, what are you thinking about?” Qin Zheng noticed that Qin Yu was absent-minded, thus he asked.

“Oh, no, nothing.” Qin Yu looked to Qin Shitian. Seeing the longing expression in Qin Shitian’s eyes, Qin Yu said indiferently. “Good. From today hence, you shall be my second disciple.”

“Second disciple?” Qin Zheng looked to Qin Yu with a confused expression.

Qin Shitian however, immediately kneeled down. He kowtowed and said. “This disciple pays his respects to master.”

East Hazy Mountain. Misty Mountain Villa.

Four thousand years have passed. However, the Misty Mountain Villa, under the maintenance by the Qin clan, was practically unchanged from four thousand years ago. Generally, only Qin Zheng would come to the Misty Mountain Villa. However now… Qin Yu was living in the Misty Mountain Villa.

Night.

Laterns was hung in the Misty Mountain Villa. Qin Yu was wearing only shorts. His chest was completely bare. He was lying on his back in the hotspring within the Misty Mountain Villa. He was lying there like how he was back during the time of his childhood.

Only Qin Yu was in the hot spring.

"This kind of sensation is truly comfortable." A peaceful smile appeared on Qin Yu's face. Qin Yu's mind and spirit which were as hard as a boulder have also now grown soft.

Under the dusky lantern lights, Qin Yu was enjoying the tranquility of the night. He was lying on his back and looking at the numerous stars in the sky. Just like the time in his childhood. Back then, he was also lying on his back like this and seeing the stars in the sky.

He had once trained in his martial arts in this hot spring, trained in his external techniques in this hot spring.

Qin Yu closed his eyes. It was if he was still able to hear his shouting sounds from back then.

"Four thousand years have passed in a blink of an eye. Time passed so fast. Royal Father, big brother and them have already ascended to the Immortal Realm. Tomorrow, I shall go to the Soaring Dragon Continent and figure out where the experts from the Purple Mystic Star would ascend to. After I finish settling down my Royal Father and them, I shall concentrate on my training."

Qin Yu's thoughts started to shift toward Li'er.

Li'er's smiles and frowns.

Especially the helpless and reluctant expression on Li'er when she left

with Zhou Xian. However, Qin Yu was forever unable to forget about the disregard, disdain and the words that Zhou Xian said to him.

"Brat, you are merely a mortal, Li'er is not a name that you can call. Likewise, my name, Zhou Xian, is also not a name that you can call."

"From today hence, you are not allowed to utter 'Li'er' from your mouth. Likewise, you also cannot call my name. Understand?"

Qin Yu clearly remembered the disdainful words left behind by Zhou Xian back then.

"Zhou Xian, people like him will definitely obstruct Li'er from being together with me." Qin Yu clenched his fists. His veins bulged outward. A sharp shine burst forth from his eyes.

"Pop!" "Pop!" "Pop!" .....

The space in the surroundings started to violently vibrate. The hot spring that Qin Yu was lying on was also blowing up unceasingly. Splashes were flying all over the place. Qin Yu took a deep breath. He suppressed the impatience as well as the anger in his heart. Only then did the surface of the hot spring calm back down.

"Divine Realm!" Qin Yu's gaze gradually turned cold. "I have never enjoyed killing others. However, if Zhou Xian and them are going to continue to obstruct Li'er and I from being together, then they cannot blame me for turning into an Asura and start killing them."

A killing intent was born in Qin Yu's mind.

Even if his current strength was weak, Qin Yu still did not fear in the slightest. After all, the gap between the current him and Heavenly Deities was a visible gap.

"Those are things for when I ascend to the Divine Realm. For now, what I must do is to increase my strength as much as possible." Qin Yu nodded in his heart. "And before that, I shall set up the arrangements for Royal Father, big brother and them."

Under the hazy lantern lights, Qin Yu's eyes were glistering.

Soaring Dragon Continent.

The Soaring Dragon Continent was mostly separated into the side of Immortal Cultivators and the side of Devil Cultivators. Back then, the main faction of the Immortal Cultivators, the Clear Emptiness Monastery, suffered the fate of being burned with Heavenly Flames by Qin Yu. In the end, even the experts of the Clear Emptiness Monastery were killed.

[TL: Clear Emptiness Monastery → Qingxu Guan.]

This had caused the Clear Emptiness Monastery to reach their lowest point in history instantly.

Currently, the two strongest sects in the Immortal Cultivators' side was... the Purple Sun Sect and the Blue Center Sect. When the Clear Emptiness Monastery lost their divine altar and became a second-rated sect, these two great sects were instead incessantly recruiting new disciples.

[TL: Purple Sun Sect → Ziyang Men; Blue Center Sect → Lanyang Men.]

The monastery of the Purple Sun Sect was located on verdant hills and limpid water. Practically everyday, there are people trying to join the sect and become their disciple.

Today was no exception. A group of youngsters were filled with excitement as they stepped onto the mountain path of the Purple Sun Sect. These youngsters were all from the same village. This time around, they have all come to join the Purple Sun Sect. Merely, it was still hard to tell whether or not the Purple Sun Sect would accept them.

These youngsters walked to the outside of the Purple Sun Sect's monastery's main gate.

"This is the Purple Sun Sect. Outsides are not allowed entrance." A youth stepping on a flying sword shouted at that group of youngsters. This group of youngsters immediately bowed and said. "Senior, we wish to become disciples of the Purple Sun Sect."

"Oh, wait a moment." Said that youth indifferently.

And at this moment, a white clothed man walked past this group of youngsters as if he was floating. That youth on top of the flying sword immediately shouted. "You, stop."

However, that white clothed man did not look at that youth at all. He merely took a gaze at the entire Purple Sun Sect. He gasped in

admiration and said. “Purple Sun Sect, it’s even more flourishing than the Clear Emptiness Monastery from back then.”

After he finished saying those words, this white clothed man’s foot moved. He had arrived outside of the main hall of the Purple Sun Sect.

“Teleportation?” That youth on top of the flying sword immediately did not dare to shout loudly anymore.

“It’s merely been four thousand years. The current Purple Sun Sect possesses even more Loose Immortal experts than before.” The white clothed man stood outside the doorway to the main hall. His gaze was instead cast toward a palace in the Purple Sun Sect. Afterwards, he disappeared again.

The two disciples guarding the outside of the main hall looked at each other. They were dumbstruck. Immediately after, the two of them rushed to inform the higher levels of the Purple Sun Sect.

A lot of the Loose Immortals from the Purple Sun Sect were still in the Chaotic Astral Ocean. Only about a third of them remained in the Purple Sun Sect. However, the current number one expert of the Purple Sun Sect… twelve tribulation Loose Immortal, Reverend Fen Yang was in the Purple Sun Sect. That was because he was about to ascend soon.

The palace that the white clothed man saw earlier was precisely the palace that Reverend Fen Yang was doing his training in.

Inside a training room of the palace, Reverend Fen Yang was sitting on

the ground in a cross-legged position.

"I'm going to ask you about a thing, you merely need to answer it." A voice suddenly sounded in this room. That Reverend Fen Yang opened his eyes in astonishment. Finding it unbelievable, he looked to the man in front of him.

The room was completely closed off. There was even a barrier outside the room.

Reverend Fen Yang was unable to believe that someone would be able to come into the room without alarming him.

"The barrier is not destroyed? The door is also not open?" Upon checking, Reverend Fen Yang was even more astonished.

"Let me ask you, the Dacheng stage experts of our Purple Mystic Star, which planet would they ascend to?" Qin Yu asked directly. The Qin Yu from today wore all white, he also did not have any of the killing intent that he had before.

At this moment, Reverend Fen Yang didn't dare to think too much. He promptly replied respectfully. "Senior, the Immortal Cultivators of our Purple Mystic Star, once they ascend, they would ascend to the Immortal Realm's Flowing Spring Galaxy's Fish Sun Star."

Qin Yu was startled.

"You said Flowing Spring Galaxy?" Qin Yu's voice grew a bit louder.

Reverend Fen Yang hurriedly replied. “That’s right. This junior is certain. Furthermore, our Purple Sun Sect possessed method of communicating with the Immortal Realm. In our sect, all of our previous generations’ seniors have ascended to the Flowing Spring Galaxy’s Fish Sun Star.”

“Flowing Spring Galaxy. That was formerly Emperor Yu’s territory. It is currently administered by the Mystic Emperor. Hopefully nothing happens to my Royal Father and them.” Qin Yu frowned.

Qin Yu had originally thought to carefreely enjoy some time on the Purple Mystic Star. However, after knowing where his Royal Father and them have ascended to, Qin Yu no longer have any intention to relax anymore.

“I must go back immediately.”

Qin Yu glanced at Reverend Fen Yang and said indifferently. “Just act as if you never saw me and continue your training.” After saying those words, Qin Yu disappeared.

“Yes, senior.” Replied Reverend Fen Yang hurriedly.

Afterwards, he looked to the empty room and the sensed that the barrier was still intact. He felt that what had happened was even more like a dream.

“An existence that could ignore the barrier? Could it be that I was dreaming earlier?” Muttered Reverend Fen Yang. Beads of sweat were

seeping out from his brows.

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 38 – The Reunion of Father and Son

Hidden Dragon Continent. Flame Capital City of the Tang Dynasty Empire. In a certain guest room in the Virtue Garden. Qin Yu and Qin Zheng were the only people in the guest room.

"Second brother, I must go." Qin Yu looked to his second brother Qin Zheng and said in a serious tone.

"What happened? Why hurry back? If there's nothing going on, stay a couple more days on the Hidden Dragon Continent." Qin Zheng didn't want Qin Yu to leave so quickly. After all, he had only came back a couple days ago.

Qin Yu shook his head and said helplessly. "I can't. I've found out the location where the Dacheng stage cultivators of the Purple Mystic Star would ascend to. That location is located within an area that an enemy of mine, from the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, controls."

"Little Yu, you mean?" Qin Zheng's expression changed.

Qin Yu nodded. He said solemnly. "That's right. What I fear the most is that person would go and find our Royal Father and big brother. If that was the case… then things would truly be bad."

"This…" Qin Zheng also started worrying. "Little Yu, is that enemy of yours powerful?"

“Only so-so. However, it is impossible for Royal Father and them to contend against her. I hope that she still hasn’t taken note of Royal Father, big brother and them.” The gaze filled with hatred from the time when Mystic Emperor fled from him appeared in Qin Yu’s mind.

The death of Emperor Yu, Mystic Emperor most definitely sees it as Qin Yu’s fault.

Upon thinking about this, Qin Yu grew even more worried.

“Well, since this is the case, I will not obstruct you anymore. Little Yu, no matter what, you must save Royal Father and big brother.” Said Qin Zheng impatiently.

“Second brother, I would do so even if you didn’t mention it. They are not only your Royal Father and big brother, they’re also my Royal Father and big brother.” Qin Yu comforted Qin Zheng. Before he leaves, Qin Yu also has a couple things he must settle.

Qin Yu said to Qin Zheng. “Second brother, everything regarding our Qin clan in the Mortal Realm shall be in your hands. Now that you have those two twelve tribulation Loose Demons as your Spiritual Beasts, there should not be any problem. Merely, once you ascend to the Immortal , Devil and Demon Realm, those two Loose Demons would also ascend with you… thus, I will leave behind another thing with you.”

Qin Zheng looked to Qin Yu.

With an intention, a figure came out from Qin Yu’s body. It then fell to

the ground beside him. It was the ‘Sword Immortal Puppet’ that Uncle Lan had given him.

The Sword Immortal Puppet, its strongest strength was only that of a level nine Golden Immortal. Only its defense was a bit stronger than that. However, to the current Qin Yu, the Sword Immortal Puppet was not of much use.

“This is the Sword Immortal Puppet. From today hence, this Sword Immortal Puppet shall become the Inherited Treasure of our Mortal Realm’s Qin clan. Regardless of who it is, before they ascend to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, they must pass on this Sword Immortal Puppet to the next ‘Great Elder.’” Said Qin Yu.

The Clan master of the Qin Clan changes every hundred years. It was still relatively fast. However, the position of ‘Great Elder’ was a position for life. Only when the previous ‘Great Elder’ ascends to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm would the next ‘Great Elder’ be chosen.

“Sword Immortal Puppet?” Confused, Qin Zheng looked to the Sword Immortal Puppet. “Little Yu, is this a human’s body?”

“You can consider it as such. However, it is something that Uncle Lan created back then and gave me. Merely, to the current me, this Sword Immortal Puppet is of no use.” Said Qin Yu while smiling. “This Sword Immortal Puppet requires the use of Top Quality Elemental Spirit Stones to use. These are a hundred fifty Top Quality Elemental Spirit Stones. As to the key information regarding how to use the Sword Immortal Puppet, you can know about all of them from this.”

Qin Yu took a Mid Quality Divine Artifact level Spatial Ring. This Spatial Ring was something that Qin Yu obtained from the Ni Yang's Realm.

"There are Top Quality Elemental Spirit Stones within this Spatial Ring. It also contains the information as to how to use the Sword Immortal Puppet." Qin Yu said as he entrust the Spatial Ring to Qin Zheng.

Qin Zheng immediately received the Spatial Ring. After he dripped blood on it to and formed the blood oath, Qin Zheng took out the jade slip from the Spatial Ring. With merely a sweep of his Spiritual Awareness, he had came to completely understand everything contained within it.

"This, this Sword Immortal Puppet…." After knowing about the strength of the Sword Immortal Puppet, Qin Zheng was stunned.

Oh heavens!

With the Sword Immortal Puppet, the Qin clan would be practically unequalled in the Mortal Realm.

"Second brother, make it so that only the several elders of each successive generation will know about the existence of the Sword Immortal Puppet. You must definitely not let others know. Otherwise… our Qin descendants would all become too arrogant and my intention for leaving behind this Sword Immortal Puppet would also be lost." Qin Yu continued. "This Sword Immortal Puppet must absolutely not be used unless it's a time of crisis. Although I have left behind a large amount of Top Quality Elemental Spirit Stones, we must also take the future generations into consideration."

Qin Zheng nodded and said while smiling. “Rest assured, Little Yu. I, your second brother have been the Emperor of the Qin Dynasty for several tens of years in the past. I know what must be done…. this Sword Immortal Puppet, unless our Qin clan is in a time of crisis, we will absolutely not use it.”

Only then did Qin Yu grow relieved.

“Mn, those two Spiritual Beasts have been arranged and I’ve also given you this Sword Immortal Puppet. I am now at ease.” Qin Yu forced a smile. “Second brother, I’m going now.”

Qin Zheng placed his hands on Qin Yu’s shoulders. He stared at Qin Yu.

“Don’t be like this.” Qin Yu said as he squeezed out a smile. “Mn, we will be able to meet each other again in the future.” After he finished saying those words, Qin Yu moved and teleported into the sky.

“Little Yu.” Qin Zheng looked to Qin Yu’s silhouette in the sky with reddened eyes.

Qin Yu turned around. He smiled and then disappeared from the sky.

With a Greater Teleportation, Qin Yu returned to the space channel. After passing through that black hole-like space channel, Qin Yu returned back to the Bewitching God Temple in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.

[ED(Robin): I can't believe he didn't let Hou Fei and Hei Yu out, the Purple Mystic Star was their home aswell :(Sad times..]

Right after Qin Yu walked out from the Transfer Palace and into the courtyard, the housekeeper of the Bewitching God Temple, Uncle Fu, appeared.

"Qin Yu, you're leaving?" Said Uncle Fu while smiling.

Qin Yu nodded. "Uncle Fu, the next time I come here will be the time when I take over the Bewitching God Temple."

"I am also looking forward to that day. Being here by myself all this time, I have also started to long for the time back in the Divine Realm." Uncle Fu's gaze turned misty. It was as if he was recalling the days in the Divine Realm.

Qin Yu sighed in his heart. "Is Uncle Fu really not a person? It seems like Uncle Fu has feelings, thoughts and everything else."

The ability that the people of the Divine Realm have when it comes to forging Puppets, was much above what one could imagine.

"Uncle Fu, farewell." Qin Yu bid his farewell to Uncle Fu. Uncle Fu nodded and said while smiling. "Qin Yu, when you leave, you do not have to go through all those troubles. With your strength as well as the might of the High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact, Divine Spear Waning Snow, you possess enough power to break through the seals in those two tunnels."

Although Qin Yu had received the Top Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact, Divine Spear Waning Snow, he has never truly used it yet.

The seals on the two tunnels, their strength was something that Qin Yu had experienced for himself before.

Never had he expected that he who was only able to jolt those two seals in the past, after possessing the Divine Spear Waning Snow, would be able to easily break through them. One could easily determine how many times his power had increased with the addition of the Waning Snow.

"There is no need in using the Divine Spear Waning Snow in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm." Said Qin Yu with a light smile. After he finished saying those words, Qin Yu exited the courtyard and entered the Front Palace.

Following the corridors within the Front Palace, Qin Yu easily left the Bewitching God Temple. He then flew to the foggy land covered by the Illusion Barrier.

"Just continue forward directly. There is no need for you to concern yourself over the Illusion Barrier." Uncle Fu stood at the entrance to the Bewitching God Temple and said to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu nodded.

Whenever Qin Yu moved to, the Illusion Barrier actually opened up a path for him. Qin Yu directly flew onward. Easily and quickly, he had

passed through the enormous Illusion Barrier.

"Time to find my Royal Father." Qin Yu looked to the seal on the Bewitching God Temple's entrance tunnel and muttered.

Immortal Realm, Flowing Spring Galaxy.

Fish Sun Star was the core planet of the Flowing Spring Galaxy. It was an extremely bustling place. As the location where many of the Mortal Realmers ascend to, the number of small sects and schools within the Fish Sun Star was also quite large.

Clear Emptiness Monastery, Purple Sun Sect, Heaven South Sect… essentially, there are numerous amount of small sect members here. Of course, the main power controlling this location was still the troops of one of the Immortal Realm's three big shots, Mystic Emperor.

Nine Amplifications Sect, the largest sect on the Fish Sun Star. The Sect leader was one of the important personnel underneath the Mystic Emperor. With a strength of level four Immortal Emperor, the sect master of the Nine Amplifications sect possessed enough strength to display arrogance throughout the entire Flowing Spring Galaxy.

Two men were sitting inside a restaurant on the Fish Sun Star.

"Brother Feng, where do you think Yu'er would be?" Said a middle aged man who sat to the left. This middle aged man was Qin Yu's father, the then Prince Who Pacified the East, Qin De!

As for the person sitting across him, it was Feng Yuzi.

"The extremely powerful person of rumors that managed to suppress Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor was also called Qin Yu. Say, do you think it might be possible that person is Yu'er?" Said Qin De as he frowned.

Feng Yuzi said indifferently. "Brother Qin, the two of us have been friends for all these years. You are also a calm and unflustered person. How come you lose your head whenever we chat about Little Yu? Do you know how powerful that Qin Yu who suppressed Emperor Yu and the Mystic Emperor was? He is definitely a level nine Immortal Emperor. How many years has it been since Little Yu ascended? Furthermore, the most glorious moment of that other Qin Yu was three thousand years ago. At that time, Little Yu had only ascended for several hundred years. Possessing the strength of level nine Immortal Emperor in merely a couple hundred years? Is that even possible?"

"Right, I am indeed muddled." Qin De laughed at himself. "Although Little Yu's talent was good, to attain such a cultivation speed is highly unlikely."

"Furthermore, Mystic Emperor as well as the Nine Amplifications Sect underneath her has have treated us extremely well." Feng Yuzi gasped. "If that legendary Qin Yu were to be Little Yu, then how could the Mystic Emperor as well as the Nine Amplifications Sect be so good to us?"

Qin De nodded.

"Sigh. This Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm is too populated. The

number of people on a single planet numbers several billions or more. Moreover, these sort of planets are countless. The people with the name Qin Yu… there are several thousands of them on a single planet. There is even less of a need to mention the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. Finding Qin Yu will be truly difficult." Qin De sighed deeply.

Feng Yuzi lightly smiled and said. "Rest assured, with Little Yu's temperaments, he would definitely not become obscure and unknown. Once he became famous, you'll naturally be able to find him."

"That's true. Come, let's drink." Qin De stopped thinking about it anymore. At once, he raised his wine cup.

"Haha… truly a great joke." A youth sitting on another table in the restaurant started laughing out loud. He then pointed to Qin De and Feng Yuzi. "These two people actually said that Senior Qin Yu was their so called Little Yu? Two nobodies who are merely at the Heavenly Immortal Stage actually tried to say they're related to Senior Qin Yu. Truly…. Haha, you're killing me with the joke."

An Immortal who sat on the same table as this youth sneered. "Enough, there is no need to bother with two Heavenly Immortals. If they want to dream, then let them continue on dreaming."

"The two of you, listen up." A black clothed man on the corner of the restaurant also glanced toward Qin De and Feng Yuzi. Coldly, he said. "In the future, do not say that Qin Yu is some Little Yu. Senior Qin Yu is not someone that people like you could discuss about."

Clearly, this black clothed man was someone who idolized Qin Yu. With

Qin Yu's strength, there was indeed a large number of people who idolized him in the Immortal Realm. This black clothed man who appeared to be very powerful was clearly one of those people.

Qin De frowned upon hearing this.

"Brother Feng, let's go back." Said Qin De to Feng Yuzi. Feng Yuzi also sensed the disdain the people in this restaurant had toward them. He immediately nodded.

The two of them were merely Heavenly Immortals. On a galaxy's core planet like the Fish Sun Star, they belonged to lowest level category. Any random Immortal was able to trample upon them. The two of them could only endure.

"Shut your mouth."

Suddenly, a large shout was heard. A purple clothed old man walked up from the stairway. The purple clothed old man coldly glanced at everyone present in the restaurant. His gaze was then cast on that black clothed man.

"Ah, Second Elder." Immediately, three people stood up and said respectfully to this old man.

The boss of the restaurant also walked out. "So it's actually Your Lordship the Second Elder of the Nine Amplifications Sect who has arrived. Second Elder, please." Said that restaurant boss at once.

The Second Elder instead said coldly. “You all, listen carefully. Qin De as well as Feng Yuzi are noble guests of our Nine Amplifications Sect. In the future, if you all dare to speak rudely to them, then you’ll be insulting our Nine Amplifications Sect. You got that?”

Those two Immortals that were arrogant earlier immediately grew silent. As for that black clothed man, he merely turned around and also grew quiet. When comparing strength, this black clothed man was still no match for the Second Elder who was a level nine Golden Immortal.

“Brother Qin De, my apologies in letting these two people disturb you. Sigh, brother Qin De, didn’t I already say this? If you want to dine and drink in the future, then come to the couple restaurants owned by our Nine Amplifications Sect. There would definitely not be anyone who would dare to disturb you there.” When this Second Elder looked to Qin De, his tone immediately grew awfully amiable.

Qin De said hurriedly. “Second Elder, there is no need. We have already inconvenienced your Nine Amplifications Sect enough. For us to even have to eat in your restaurants, we truly would feel too apologetic for that.”

“What’s with those words? Brother Qin De, your words are meant for outsiders. You merely need to consider our Nine Amplifications Sect as your family. On this Fish Sun Star, there is no one that dares to not give face to our Nine Amplifications Sect.” Said this Second Elder arrogantly. He then said to Qin De with an amiable tone. “Brother Qin De, come, let’s go have some fun at my place. I am still not resigned to losing to you in chess the last time. Today, I shall definitely win.”

Qin De and Feng Yuzi glanced at each other. Finally, the two of them

stood up.

And just at this moment…

A black gowned youth suddenly appeared in the middle of the restaurant. His gown was fluttering even though there was no wind. His long pitch-black hair was swaying gracefully.

Everyone in the restaurant, including that level nine Golden Immortal Second Elder, had sensed an oppression coming from their heart. All of the people felt a burst of fear. They even had a weak sensation in their arms and legs.

“Who is this person?” The Second Elder looked at this suddenly appearing black gowned youth in fear. The Second Elder even felt as if his Immortal Elemental Energy within his body had grown chaotic and was not being controlled.

“You, you are….” Qin De saw the man in front of him. However, momentarily, he didn’t dare to admit it. Merely the aura emitted by this black gowned youth had caused a level nine Golden Immortal’s Immortal Elemental Energy to become chaotic. Such a strength, it was likely that even level eight or nine Immortal Emperors were unable to do that.

The black gowned youth looked to Qin De and Feng Yuzi. A smile appeared on his face. “Royal Father, Uncle Feng.”

“You’re really Little Yu?” Feng Yuzi also looked to Qin Yu in shock.

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 39 – Benefactor?

Qin De looked at the black gowned youth in front of him. This youth's appearance was exactly like his own son. However, that astonishing strength… just by looking at the deathly pale complexion of the Nine Amplification Sect's Second Elder, one would already know how powerful he was. However, the sensation that originated from his heart and soul was very clear!

"Yu'er." Qin De finally called out.

"Royal Father, I've finally found you." An emotional smile appeared on Qin Yu's face. Having cultivated to this point, there were very few things that could cause Qin Yu to become this emotional.

Feng Yuzi also gulped down two mouthfuls of saliva. Happily surprised, he said. "Little Yu, could it be that you're really that legendary Qin Yu?"

Seeing Qin Yu's strength, even Feng Yuzi started believing that he might be him.

Qin Yu turned around to look at the people in the restaurant. His brows slightly frowned. He then said to Qin De and Feng Yuzi with an amiable tone. "Royal Father, Uncle Feng, let's leave here first. We can slowly talk about it later."

"Cough, cough, this, Senior Qin Yu, you're truly him?" Although that Nine Amplifications Sect's Second Elder addressed Qin Yu's father as brother and all, when he saw Qin Yu, he instead grew reserved and

nervous and referred to Qin Yu as ‘Senior Qin Yu.’ Truly amusing.

However, time was a thing of barely any significance to cultivators. If one was to train for a hundred million years and still remain a Golden Immortal, then even if he was to encounter a Immortal Emperor who have only cultivated for several hundred years, he would still have to respectfully call that person senior. In here… everything is determined by one’s strength.

“Oh, and you are?” Qin Yu looked to the Second Elder of the Nine Amplifications Sect. He had noticed that this man seemed to have a pretty good relationship with his own father.

“This junior is the Second Elder of the Nine Amplifications Sect.” Said that Second Elder of the Nine Amplifications Sect.

“From the Nine Amplifications Sect?” Qin Yu frowned.

The Dragon Clan’s Interstellar Map Qin Yu received from Ao Wuming, it had given an explanation of all the various powers. Qin Yu knew very well that this Nine Amplifications Sect used to belong to Emperor Yu. And now, it was a sect under the Mystic Emperor.

“No matter what sort of plot one has, in front of an absolute power, they are all child’s play.” Qin Yu wasn’t worried in the slightest. With his current strength… especially after obtaining the High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact Divine Spear Waning Snow, there is definitely no one in the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm that could take a spear strike from it.

Even if he were to not use his High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact, with merely his comprehension of the spatial laws, Qin Yu's strength was already slightly stronger than the Gold Punishment Lord, Black Flame Lord, White Profound Lord and the others.

Immediately after, Qin Yu stopped thinking about it.

"Royal Father, Uncle Feng, let's leave. It's been a long time since I've last seen big brother. Little Lu, Big Mountain and them are they also here?" Said Qin Yu while smiling. In front of his relatives, his smile was always that sincere and amiable.

[TL: Little Lu = Xiao Lu → Little Jade. Big Mountain = Da Shan. They're both Qin Yu's friends from the earlier chapters.]

Qin De nodded and said. "Right, let's return. Your big brother has been reminiscing about you since some time ago."

Qin Yu did not know where his Qin clansmen lived. Thus, he could only follow his Royal Father and Uncle Feng. The three of them flew out from the restaurant together. They rapidly flew toward the residence of the Qin clan. As for that Second Elder of the Nine Amplifications Sect, he instead took out a Transmission Spiritual Pearl. After he sent the transmission, he also flew out of the restaurant.

Only a long time after Qin Yu and the others left the restaurant, did the people inside the restaurant come back to their senses.

"That man from earlier is so terrifying." An Immortal still had a pale complexion on his face.

That black clothed man who sat on the corner of the restaurant was staring at the location where Qin Yu flew out. He was astonished. “He is even more powerful than my master, much much much more powerful! Could it be that… he really is Senior Qin Yu?”

The conversation that Qin Yu had with Qin De and Feng Yuzi as well as the original conversation that Qin De and Feng Yuzi had, was something that majority of the people in the restaurant had heard. Merely from their dialog and, on top of that, Qin Yu’s strength, almost everyone had came to a speculation… ‘the black gowned youth from earlier was the legendary Immortal Emperor Qin Yu.’

“We were cursing at Senior Qin Yu’s relatives earlier?” The two Immortals that had started the rebuke against Qin De looked to each other. They were sweating cold bullets.

Qin Yu flew behind Qin De and Feng Yuzi for a long time. Finally, they approached a courtyard manor and descended.

This courtyard manor, merely its walls were several kilometers long. Even on the Fish Sun Star, this courtyard manor could be considered one that is quite luxurious and big. This was especially true because the courtyard manor was located within the city. Usually, one would not be able to possess such a courtyard manor unless one possessed enough strength.

Qin Yu, his father and his Uncle Feng descended outside the entrance of the courtyard manor.

The two servants guarding the entrance saw them and immediately said respectfully. “Master!” Qin De immediately pulled Qin Yu while smiling and walked into the enormous courtyard manor.

“Royal Father, is this the place you, big brother and the others live in?” Puzzled, Qin Yu asked.

With the strength of his own father and big brother, how could they possibly be able to attain such a large courtyard manor on a core planet like the Fish Sun Star?

“That’s right.” Qin De smiled as he nodded. “Actually, this is your Aunt Feng’s courtyard manor. However, after your Aunt Feng and your Uncle Feng married each other, we also benefited from association and started living in this courtyard manor.”

Qin Yu smiled and looked to Feng Yuzi. “Uncle Feng, congratulations.”

Feng Yuzi was unable to refrain from smiling. “This is also fate. All those years I’ve spent in the Mortal Realm, never had I anticipated that I too would have such a day. I had anticipated even less that I would be able to meet your Aunt Feng. The Heavens were truly good to me.”

“Stop showing off your good fortune shamelessly. Come, let’s go into the main hall first.” Said Qin De while smiling.

The three of them continued to walk into the courtyard manor. Inside the courtyard manor was an enormous pond. An arching bridge crossed over the pond. After passing over the bridge and walking down the

winding corridor for a moment, the three of them arrived at the main hall.

"Inform the young master and them to all come to the main hall." Qin De smiled and said to the servant outside the main hall.

"Yes, master." That servant immediately left.

Qin Yu, Qin De and Feng Yuzi all took their seat in the main hall.

"It seems like big brother is not inside the courtyard manor?" With a sweep of his Divine Awareness, Qin Yu discovered that the only person he knew in the courtyard manor was Little Lu. Even Tie Shan wasn't here. Qin Yu did not go and try to greet Little Lu immediately. After all, Little Lu was about to come over anyway so there was no need for him to be impatient.

Qin De was startled. He said. "Not here? That is something that I didn't know about. However, rest assured. If your big brother isn't in the courtyard manor, he is most definitely in somewhere in the city. I have already ordered the servant to inform them. The housekeeper would send a message to them via the Transmission Spiritual Pearl."

Qin Yu nodded.

"Yu'er, how have you been in these past four thousand years? Furthermore… not long after I arrived in the Immortal Realm, I heard about an extremely exceptional expert. That expert is also called Qin Yu. Could it be that he was really you?" Even now, Qin De still found it somewhat hard to believe.

Feng Yuzi also looked to Qin Yu. “Little Yu, I’ve heard that man had once killed twenty six Immortal Emperors in a single succession. And in the end, even Emperor Yu fled in disgrace. Furthermore, on the planet where the Cyan Emperor underwent his Divine Tribulation, he had also displayed his astonishing strength. It was rumored that he is a level nine Immortal Emperor.”

Qin Yu laughed at himself and said. “The rumors gets more and more excessive the more they spread. Although a lot of the things are true, they were not what others have said it to be. Back then, my strength was not that exaggerated.”

“You truly are him?” Feng Yuzi and Qin De heard Qin Yu’s speech and his tone. It seemed that Qin Yu had admitted that he was that Qin Yu.

Qin Yu nodded. “That’s right.”

“But, but during that time, you had only ascended for how long?” Feng Yuzi felt fear in his own thinking. At that time, Qin Yu had only ascended to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm for how long? However, he actually killed twenty six Immortal Emperors in a single succession?

Qin Yu shook his head and smiled. “No. Actually, back then, the one who killed twenty six Immortal Emperors in a single succession wasn’t me. Instead, it was someone else.”

“Oh. Like I said, although Little Yu is a genius, you had only been in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm for a hundred or two hundred years at that time. How is it possible that you’d be able to kill twenty six Immortal

Emperors in succession?" Feng Yuzi suddenly realized.

Qin De instead frowned and asked. "Yu'er, back then, who was it that saved you and killed twenty six Immortal Emperors?"

"Saved? I won't consider that to be saving. It was mostly because I possessed the Divine Artifact, Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas. The Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas has three layers. The first layer possesses Heavenly Demon level Spiritual Beasts. The second layer possesses Demon King level Spiritual Beasts. The third layer possesses Demon Emperor level Spiritual Beasts. At that time, I had finally reached the Immortal Emperor level and thus managed to open the third layer of the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas. Afterwards, I ordered an extremely powerful Demon Emperor to kill those people." In front of his relatives, Qin Yu told the truth as it was.

Feng Yuzi opened his eyes wide. He pointed at Qin Yu but was unable to finish his sentence. "You, you..."

"Uncle Feng." Qin Yu looked to Feng Yuzi in confusion.

Only after a long time did Feng Yuzi manage to slowly calm down. He said. "Little Yu, you said you'd reached Immortal Emperor level at that time?"

"That's right. If I hadn't reached the Immortal Emperor level, how would I have been able to open the third layer of the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas at that time?" Said Qin Yu with a slight smile. Only now did he understood the reason why Feng Yuzi was shocked.

It was true that at that time, it had only been a bit more than a hundred years since he ascended to the Immortal Realm. To be able to reach the Immortal Emperor level in a bit more than a hundred years was indeed something that would shock anyone.

"Yu'er, there are rumors that you've encountered Emperor Yu on the planet that the Cyan Emperor was undergoing his tribulation on? And you've even fought him there?" Qin De took a deep breath. With anticipation, he looked to this miraculous son of his.

Qin Yu nodded and said while smiling. "That's right. During the battle on the Reef Yellow Star, I was still no match against Emperor Yu. However, during the time of the Cyan Emperor's Divine Tribulation, although Emperor Yu had reached level nine Immortal Emperor then, I had already reached a level on par with him."

During the time of the Cyan Emperor's Divine Tribulation, it had only been several hundred years, not even a thousand, since Qin Yu ascended to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.

Feng Yuzi and Qin De looked at each other.

Was this still the same third child that they had considered to be without any future prospects?

And just when Feng Yuzi and Qin De opened their mouths, about to say something, suddenly...

"Big brother Yu." A sharp and clear voice sounded. A gentle beautiful

woman ran in happily.

"Little Lu." Upon seeing the person who had arrived, Qin Yu had also grown happy. Little Lu was his childhood playmate.

Right after Little Lu came in, a group of people rushed in one after another. These people, some of them had the appearance of old people, some of them youths, and some of them youngsters. However, with no exception, all of these people's eyes were filled with excitement.

After these people came in, almost simultaneously, their gazes were all cast toward the stranger... Qin Yu.

The person who had caused the sudden emergence of the Qin clan in the cultivation world, the person who had made the Qin clan become a miracle in the history of the Mortal Realm, the Qin descendants who grew up hearing about this Utmost Supreme Third Elder, all of them were filled with idolization toward this Qin Yu. To be able to meet Qin Yu today, each and every one of them was excited.

They all clearly remembered the achievements of Qin Yu...

Incapable of training in the internal martial techniques, this man had instead relied on the external martial techniques to enter the Xiantian stage, becoming the first external Xiantian expert of the Hidden Dragon Continent.

At the age of twenty, he entered into the world of cultivators.

He entered the Seabed Cultivation World and, in merely several years, established the Stellar Pavilion and became one of the overlords of the Seabed Cultivation World. The number of Demon Cultivators underneath him numbered in the hundred thousands.

Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, Chaotic Astral Ocean, Soaring Dragon Continent… the numerous stories of Qin Yu, these descendants all clearly remembered it in their hearts.

"Great grandfather, is he the third grandfather?" A youth said to Qin De in a low voice.

Qin De nodded. He then looked to Qin Yu. "Yu'er, they are the descendants of our Qin clan that have ascended in the past four thousand years. These are merely half of them. There are still many of them that are outside with your big brother."

Qin Yu nodded. He then looked at this group of Qin descendants.

In the skies of the Fish Sun Star, a group of people were flying rapidly. The leader among them was precisely Qin Feng. In the Immortal Realm, amongst the Qin clansmen, Qin Feng possessed prestige second only to Qin De.

"Little Yu, Little Yu has actually come." Qin Feng's eyes possessed an overjoyed expression.

"Everyone, fly faster." Qin Feng turned his head around and shouted.

Immediately, the group of people following him proceeded to try harder and fly faster. At this moment, more than a dozen people flew up from below. They were led by a white clothed youngster. This white clothed youngster brought the people to Qin Feng's side and asked. "Grandfather, why did you send an urgent transmission for me?"

In actuality, that housekeeper merely sent a voice transmission to Qin Feng, Tie Shan and a couple other leaders. As for the other younger generations, Qin Feng and them would naturally inform them.

"Your third grandfather has arrived." Said Qin Feng.

"Grandfather, you mean..." That white clothed youngster was unable to believe what Qin Feng had said.

A woman behind Qin Feng smiled and said. "Little Nan, that's right. Your third grandfather has come. Didn't you frequently tell me about how much you idolize your third grandfather? About how much you want to meet your third grandfather after ascending to the Immortal Realm?"

"Mother, is it truly the Utmost Supreme Third Elder?" Qin Nan asked again.

"Mn, why would your mother lie to you?" Said that woman while smiling.

Qin Nan's eyes immediately burst forth an ecstatic radiance. "Grandfather, quick, let's go. I'm not going to wait for you." After that Qin Nan finished saying those words, he immediately increased his speed

and turned into a ray of light. Instantly, he had left Qin Feng far behind.

Qin Feng's grandson, Qin Nan, was currently the strongest among the Qin clan. He could also be considered as an exceptional genius. His cultivation speed was extremely astonishing.

"This child." Qin Feng felt a bit helpless. Immediately after, he was unable to hold back his longing to see his own brother. He turned to Tie Shan beside him and said. "Brother Tie Shan, lead everyone for me, I'll be going back first."

Qin Feng also stopped suppressing his speed. Immediately, he sped up to his maximum speed and proceeded to rapidly fly toward the courtyard manor. Merely, his speed was still a bit slower than that Qin Nan's.

Bustling with activity. Currently, a large number of people were gathered in the main hall of the Qin clan's courtyard manor. Never had the Qin clan's courtyard manor been this lively before. All these people would occasionally look at Qin Yu with curious and idolizing gazes.

Only, many of the people among this large group of people didn't dare to talk with Qin Yu. Only those that were a bit more courageous would go up to him and greet him. As for the rest of them, they would look at those that went up there to talk with Qin Yu with eyes of envy.

The number of people in the main hall grew more and more.

"Brother Yang, is that person truly the Utmost Supreme Third Elder?" Some of the younger generations of the Qin clan were talking to each

other on the edges of the main hall.

"That's right, that's the Utmost Supreme Third Elder. Oh how amazing it would be if the Utmost Supreme Third Elder would talk and smile to me." Said that youth beside him.

"Then go up there. There have already been a couple people that have managed to talk with Utmost Supreme Third Elder. It seems that Utmost Supreme Third Elder is an awfully nice person."

"No, I wouldn't dare." At this moment, that youth seemed to be somewhat timid and embarrassed.

"Great Grandfather." A voice loudly sounded in the main hall. A figure immediately rushed into the main hall. It was that Qin Nan who have rushed over rapidly.

Qin Yu had also noticed this youngster who had bursted into the main hall. This youngster's strength had actually reached the level one Golden Immortal level. He was definitely the strongest among the entire Qin clan.

"Oh, Little Nan, this is your Third Grandfather Qin Yu." Qin De stroked Qin Nan's head affectionately. Qin Nan also continued to cleverly stay beside Qin De. He merely secretly glanced toward Qin Yu.

Seeing that Qin Yu was looking at him with a smile, Qin Nan instantly grew red like a child that had been caught stealing.

“Ah, Little Nan, you’re blushing?” Qin De was amazed. He then looked to Feng Yuzi beside him. “Brother Feng, Little Nan actually has a moment where he blushes too. Truly the sun has risen from the west.”

To suddenly see the idol that he worshipped for several thousand years, being nervous was an extremely regular thing to happen.

“Little Yu, this is your big brother’s grandson, Little Nan. He is the one with the best aptitude in our Qin clan. Oh… mistake mistake, he’s the second best after you.” Said Qin De while laughing. Upon recalling Qin Yu’s cultivation speed, even with Qin De’s temperament, he still clicked his tongue.

In merely several hundred years, he had attained a level comparable to the level nine Immortal Emperor Emperor Yu? Qin De actually has such a son? Truly the Heavens were extremely generous to Qin De.

“Little Yu.” A loud and clear voice sounded in the main hall.

“Big brother.” Qin Yu immediately stood up.

A sturdy youth stood by the entrance to the main hall. His appearance possessed a seventy percent resemblance to Qin Yu’s. Merely, he appeared a bit more straightforward compared to Qin Yu. The two brothers looked at each other. The blood within their bodies were surging. They were blood brothers!

Qin Yu and Qin Feng immediately hugged each other. After some time, they released their hugs.

“Oh, how many years has it been? After all these years in the Immortal Realm, I’ve finally managed to see you again. Haha… today is truly a happy day.” Qin Feng laughed loudly.

“Big brother, today is also my happiest day in the Immortal Realm.” Qin Yu also felt that his heart was heating up.

And at this moment, a beautiful woman walked in. “Brother Feng, I’ve heard that your nephew Qin Yu has come?”

Feng Yuzi immediately stood up. While smiling all over, he walked to that beautiful woman’s side. Pulling that beautiful woman’s hand, he brought her to Qin Yu and said. “Little Yu, this is your Aunt Feng, Lian Yu. She is someone that I met in the Immortal Realm.”

“Lian Yu? Who is Xuan Xi to you?” Qin Yu looked to this ‘Lian Yu.’ His gaze had turned cold.

With Qin Yu’s strength, he was able to instantly tell that this ‘Lian Yu’ in front of him trained in the exact same martial techniques as Xuan Xi.

“The Mystic Emperor is precisely this Lian Yu’s master.” This beautiful woman called Lian Yu said while smiling. “My master knows about the news of, Qin Yu, your arrival. I reckon that she’ll soon arrive on the Fish Sun Star.”

Confused, Feng Yuzi said. “Lian Yu, your master? Wasn’t your master that great benefactor who had saved all of our lives, the senior expert of

the Nine Amplifications Sect?"

"Brother Qin Yu, I know of the news of you and your father's reunion. For me to rush over here to congratulate you only now, I am truly sorry." A voice suddenly echoed through the main hall. At the same time, a white clothed woman walked in.

"Master." This Lian Yu immediately said respectfully.

"So it's actually the great benefactor who has come." Qin De immediately got up.

Qin Yu frowned. This white clothed woman was precisely the person who possessed great hatred for him, the Mystic Emperor Xuan Xi!

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 40 – Xuan Xi's Confession

The arrival of Xuan Xi had caused all of the Qin clansmen within the main hall to become extremely well-behaved. They all stood to the side silently. As for Qin De, he had respectfully walked toward her and said. "Benefactor, you are an acquaintance of my son?"

"Acquaintance? That's right, I have indeed been associated with your son, Qin Yu before." Said Xuan Xi with a smile. Immediately after, her gaze shifted to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu's brows started to crease slightly.

What exactly did this Xuan Xi want to do? From the way it seemed now, this Xuan Xi had long discovered his Royal Father and them. If Xuan Xi wanted to kill them, they she would've already killed them. Why didn't she kill them instead of treating them so nicely?

"Little Yu, you called the benefactor the 'Mystic Emperor' earlier? What's that all about?" Feng Yuzi asked. At this moment, Feng Yuzi's brows were creased together. Clearly, he was in a very distressed state.

Was there anyone who didn't know of the grudges between Qin Yu and Emperor Yu?

As for the Mystic Emperor, she was married to Emperor Yu. Emperor Yu had died, yet the Mystic Emperor treated the Qin clan so nicely and even had her beloved disciple marry Feng Yuzi. For anyone with the slightest amount of intelligence, they would all be able to tell that something was

amiss.

"Mystic Emperor." A light smile appeared on Qin Yu's face. "Why did you conceal your identity and become my clan's benefactor? Could you perhaps provide an explanation?"

Upon mentioning this, Xuan Xi had a bitter smile on her face. "Qin Yu, the reason why I didn't tell your father and them about my true identity, is because I don't want them to indulge in wild speculations."

Qin De, Qin Feng, Feng Yuzi and the rest were all standing to the side, quietly watching the conversation between Qin Yu and Mystic Emperor.

"Wild speculations? Mystic Emperor, you've protected my Qin clan for this many years and are a benefactor to my Qin clan, I must truly thank you for that. However, to be honest, I truly do not understand why you did such a thing." Said Qin Yu calmly.

Mystic Emperor shook her head. In a disappointed and frustrated tone, she said. "If I were to tell you that I have come to my senses and am repenting for my actions, would you believe me?"

Qin Yu was stunned.

Coming to her senses and repenting for her actions? How could Qin Yu possibly believe that?

To experts at the level nine Immortal Emperor level, their understanding of right and wrong and the hatred and desire for revenge

were definitely unflinching. If they were to suddenly change and repent their philosophy, if a person had such an irresolute frame of mind, then it would be practically impossible for them to reach level nine Immortal Emperor.

Of course, it wasn't that there was no possibility that the Mystic Emperor had come to her senses and was repenting.

But, who was the Mystic Emperor? She was one of the big shots, one of the leaders amongst the three great powers of the Immortal Realm. If she were in the Mortal Realm, then she would be a dynasty's great Empress! Would such a person repent?

The Mystic Emperor did not bother to wait for Qin Yu's response. She said. "Qin Yu, I originally did not have any hatred towards you. I only became your enemy because of my husband Feng Yu. That time, when Feng Yu was killed by that expert underneath you, I became furious with rage. At that time, I indeed wanted to kill you for revenge."

Qin Yu did not speak. His gaze was locked on the Mystic Emperor as he continued to listen to her.

"However, you disappeared afterwards. As the time passed, my hatred against you slowly weakened. I, Xuan Xi, am also a level nine Immortal Emperor. I am not someone who would have my eyes blinded by hatred. Only after I completely woke up from my hatred, did I discover a single matter — that from the beginning till the end, it had been Feng Yu who was forcing you as he tried to obtain your Divine Artifacts in vain. That was what led to his death."

Xuan Xi smiled tranquilly. “In fact, Feng Yu’s death had instead allowed me to become worry-free. The current me wholeheartedly focuses on the Dao. My soul’s level is also progressing very quickly. Against you… I truly do not wish to tangle with you any further. Thus, I could only confer a favor toward you in hopes that we could settle the grudges between us.”

Qin Yu’s Divine Awareness swept through.

The last time they met, this Mystic Emperor’s soul had only reached level nine Immortal Emperor level. However now, her soul had almost consolidated into a Golden Soul Pellet. This sort of speed was indeed considerably fast.

However, even if this was the case, were the Mystic Emperor’s words truly real?

“Can I believe her?” Qin Yu asked himself in his heart.

“Yu’er, trust the Mystic Emperor for now.” Qin De’s Immortal Awareness Voice Transmission suddenly sounded in Qin Yu’s mind. After hearing his father’s Voice Transmission, Qin Yu’s heart was determined.

Although his Royal Father’s strength was not powerful, his ability to judge was much better than Qin Yu’s. For his Royal Father to decide to trust her for the time being, there must definitely be a reason for that. Thus, Qin Yu sighed at once. “Sigh, Mystic Emperor, had Emperor Yu been as logical as you, back then, then those problems between Emperor Yu and I would’ve never happened. Emperor Yu would also not have died.”

“Feng Yu’s death was his own to blame. Actually, he was already completely caught up in his Heart’s Devil. No matter who tried to persuade him, it was completely useless. As his wife, at that time, the only thing I could do was to help him.” Xuan Xi also sighed.

[TL: I think I forgot to explain what Heart’s Devil is. Basically, the ‘Heart’s Devil’ is a form of tribulation or obstacle that some cultivators have to overcome, they can cause a lot of trouble during divine tribulation etc. In Emperor Yu’s case, his Heart’s Devil was his hatred for Qin Yu.]

Qin De started laughing with a bright and clear voice. “Haha, good, it is good that the grudges between Senior Mystic Emperor and my son have been settled. Senior Mystic Emperor, please stay in the courtyard manor and partake in our banquet tonight.”

“Of course.” Mystic Emperor nodded while smiling.

With brows like the moon, with limpid autumn water-like eyes, with her white clothes floating, the Mystic Emperor indeed gave off a moving aura.

In the banquet.

Qin De, Yu Fengzi, Qin Feng, Qin Yu… and a large group of Qin clansmen as well as the Mystic Emperor, the Sect Master, the First elder and the Second Elder of the Nine Amplifications Sect and a bunch of others have all arrived for the banquet.

The courtyard manor was extremely lively.

The Sect Master of the Nine Amplifications Sect, the First Elder and the rest of them also came to know that the legendary Qin Yu was actually a Qin clansman.

Although they were confused as to why the Mystic Emperor did not kill the Qin clan and instead treat them so well, they didn't dare offend Qin Yu. Each and every one of them was extremely respectful. The attitude they had toward Qin De had also turned a lot more sincere compared to before.

Qin Yu, Qin De, Feng Yuzi and his wife, Qin Feng, Mystic Emperor, the Nine Amplification Sect's Sect Master as well as the First Elder. These eight individuals were seated at the same table.

Ever since the Mystic Emperor revealed her identity in the main hall, the Qin clansmen have been in a state of nonstop excitement.

At this moment, at the other tables, the Qin clansmen were chatting about the most top-notch existence in the Immortal Realm, the Mystic Emperor, as well as they their prided Utmost Supreme Third Elder, Qin Yu. They were also chatting about some of the achievements that they had accomplished in the Immortal Realm. Only today did the Qin clansmen manage to verify that… Qin Yu was that legendary 'Qin Yu.' This had caused this group of Qin clansmen, who already held Qin Yu as their idol, to become even more excited.

As for the table Qin Yu was at, each and every one of them was drinking and eating. Each and every one of them wore a smile on their faces. However, they were not as excited compared to the other tables.

“Brother Qin Yu, your cultivation speed is the fastest amongst all those people that I’ve seen and heard about in my entire lifetime… Having not seen you in a bit over three thousand years, Brother Qin Yu’s strength has grown even more astonishing. May I know exactly what level Brother Qin Yu is now?” Xuan Xi looked to Qin Yu while smiling.

At this moment, Qin De, Qin Feng and the rest of the people also looked to Qin Yu.

“Me? I reckon I’m not far away from undergoing the Divine Tribulation.” Said Qin Yu while smiling.

Qin Yu was able to imagine that his soul’s level had already reached a point where he surpassed ordinary Deities. As for his martial prowess and body, it had already reached the ninth stage. They were most definitely fitting the requirements to undergo the Divine Tribulation.

Merely, Qin Yu was still incapable of knowing when the Divine Tribulation would come.

“Don’t tell me it’s because I’m still in the ‘Middle stage Origin Stage’ that the Divine Tribulation hasn’t come?” Qin Yu guessed in his heart.

“Not far from undergoing the Divine Tribulation. I must truly congratulate Brother Qin Yu.” Xuan Xi said at once.

Qin De and the rest of them people instead did not ask anything. Instead, they immediately changed the subject to other things.

After the banquet was over, after the Mystic Emperor left with the people from the Nine Amplifications Sect, Qin Yu, Qin De and Qin Feng went into a room together. Only then did the father and sons start chatting with each other properly.

The three of them sat down around a small table. Each of them poured a cup of tea for themselves.

“Royal Father, earlier, you told me to believe in the Mystic Emperor? Why did you tell me to do that? Could it be that you think what she said was true?” Inside the room, Qin Yu immediately asked the confusion he had in his heart.

Qin De held the teacup with his hands. With a light smile, he said. “No, I do not believe what she said was the truth.”

“Then Royal Father…” Qin Yu frowned.

Qin De shook his head and said. “While I did not believe what she said was the truth, I also do not think that what she said was false. Truth or false, there is no need to determine that.”

“Little Yu, before this, let me tell you about a matter. Among our Qin descendants, there are twelve who ended up marrying wives in the Immortal Realm. There are also three Qin clan’s women who ended up having husbands here. As for their wives and husbands, none of them are unrelated to the Mystic Emperor.” Qin De said slowly.

Qin Yu’s expression changed.

“Mystic Emperor is truly fierce.” Qin Yu sensed that the Mystic Emperor was hard to take care of.

There are not many Qin clansmen in the Immortal Realm to begin with. For there to be fifteen of them’ married to the Mystic Emperor’s people, this matter had turned troublesome. If they were to take care of the Mystic Emperor, then how shall they deal with the children from those fifteen marriages?

Qin Feng also nodded and said. “My grandson Little Nan had also grew into a good relationship with a girl recently. As far as I know, that girl is from the Nine Amplifications Sect.”

“Amazing, amazing.” Qin Yu had a trace of anger from the bottom of his heart.

As the Mystic Emperor had used this move, even if Qin Yu wanted to deal with her, he could not do it easily.

“Yu’er, do not think too much about it. If that Mystic Emperor wanted to kill us from the Qin clan, then she would’ve done so already. There would be no reason for her to drag all the way till now… furthermore, the Mystic Emperor is indeed a benefactor to our Qin clan.” Qin De said.

“Benefactor? What did she do?” Qin Yu asked.

Qin Feng spoke. “The clansmen of our Qin clan that have ascended to the Fish Sun Star in the past years have all encountered dangers before.

Even I and our Royal Father were like that too. However, every single time, we were saved by the people from the Nine Amplifications Sect. There was one time where the Mystic Emperor personally came to our help. According to what the people from the Nine Amplifications Sect said, the reason why they were so protective of us was precisely because of the Mystic Emperor. Of course, in the past, they had merely said that the Mystic Emperor was an extremely powerful expert of their Nine Amplifications Sect."

"Danger, it's possible that this Mystic Emperor had deliberately created some of those dangers." Qin Yu was completely vigilant against the Mystic Emperor.

If the Mystic Emperor was truly sincere.

Then why would she make a lot of women and men become the life companions of the Qin descendants?

"It is possible. However... I am certain that Mystic Emperor has shown grace upon our Qin clan. Furthermore, it's a very large amount of grace. " Qin De said solemnly. "Yu'er, you'll understand once I finish telling you about this thing."

"Please speak, Royal Father." Said Qin Yu.

Qin De said. "Yu'er, you ought to know that the people from the Mortal Realm's Purple Mystic Star, as long as they're Immortal Cultivators, they would all ascend to the Fish Sun Star. And in every ten cultivators that ascend, roughly half of them would not make it past a hundred years."

“Really?” Qin Yu was shocked. He had never paid attention to stuff like these.

Qin Feng also nodded. He said. “That’s right. When we first ascend, we’ll be merely level one Heavenly Immortals. On the Fish Sun Star, level one Heavenly Immortals are simply people of the lowest rank. However, because of the fact that those who have ascended are all people of outstanding talents in the Mortal Realm, the majority of them possess treasures and such. Yet, because of the fact that there are too many Heavenly Immortals on the Fish Sun Star, their status is extremely ordinary and the number of treasures they possess is greatly inferior to those that have ascended. Thus, the Immortals that have ascended will usually be killed by those with ulterior motives.”

Only then did Qin Yu understand.

“Five deaths among ten people, this was the approximate percentage. The overwhelming majority of them would end up dying like that. However, our Qin clan, in all these years, not a single one of our descendants that have ascended suffered the fate of death!” Said Qin De solemnly. “Why is it that our Qin clan was this special? It was precisely because we were protected by the Nine Amplifications Sect which was commanded by that Mystic Emperor in the shadows.”

“Even if our Qin clan were to encounter dangers, and even if some of them were deliberately created by the Mystic Emperor, the others… they are instead ordinary dangers that cultivators who have ascended would encounter. For other sects, such as the Clear Emptiness Monastery and such, half among their disciples that ascend would die. However, none of us are dead. I presume you too understand the great grace that the Mystic Emperor has shown our Qin clan now?” Qin De looked to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu slowly nodded.

Regardless of what that Mystic Emperor was planning to do, from everything that had happened up till now, the Mystic Emperor was still a benefactor to the Qin clan.

After all, if it hadn't been for the Mystic Emperor's protection, then it would be uncertain whether or not his Royal Father and big brother would still be alive.

"Yu'er, that's why I said that there was no need to differentiate whether the Mystic Emperor was telling the truth or not. When you weren't here, she didn't kill us. And now that you've returned, it's even more unlikely that she'll kill us now. For her to do such a thing, she must definitely have her own reasons. I believe that... we'll naturally find out the truth in the future." Qin De advised.

Qin Yu grew silent. He was pondering in his heart.

Qin De and Qin Feng glanced at each other. They did not disturb Qin Yu.

"If I were to kill the Mystic Emperor now, then I could also be considered as repaying kindness with hostility. Furthermore, my Royal Father and them would definitely not agree to it. However, if I don't kill her... there exists the possibility that she would kill my Royal Father and them. What should I do?"

Qin Yu pondered over it for a short period of time.

"Even if I were to kill the Mystic Emperor, how shall I deal with Uncle Feng's wife? With the fifteen Qin descendants that have married the Mystic Emperor's people?" Qin Yu slowly shook his head. "It would appear that I cannot deal with the Mystic Emperor for now. Mn…. this is the only way for now."

Qin Yu had came to a conclusion.

"Royal Father, I will be leaving for a short period of time and coming back immediately." After Qin Yu finished saying those words, he instantly disappeared. Only Qin De and Qin Feng remained. The two of them looked to each other, they were confused as to what Qin Yu was planning to do.

Nine Amplifications Sect.

Inside a simple yet elegant and unique palace. There was not a single servant here. This was the residence that the Mystic Emperor had on the Nine Amplifications Sect. In normal circumstances, others didn't dare to come into this palace at all. As for now, the Mystic Emperor and the Sect Master of the Nine Amplifications Sect was in this palace.

Inside the palace.

Mystic Emperor had her hands on behind her back. She was facing the Nine Amplifications Sect's Sect Master with her back. No one know what she was thinking.

“Your Majesty.” Said the Sect Master of the Nine Amplifications Sect. “Regarding that Qin clan…”

The Mystic Emperor indifferently waved her sleeve and break off the Nine Amplifications Sect’s Sect Master’s speech. “You can go and relax. You do not have to worry about anything. All you have to do is to carry on my orders.”

“Yes, Your Majesty.” The Sect Master of the Nine Amplifications Sect didn’t dare to say anymore. He immediately withdrew from the Mystic Emperor’s residence. As for the Mystic Emperor, a smile suddenly appeared on her face. “Qin Yu oh Qin Yu, let’s see how you plan to deal with this mountain pass of mine.”

After she finished saying that, the Mystic Emperor flipped her hand and took out a Transmission Spiritual Pearl. “Brother Zong Yan, Qin Yu has shown himself…”

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 41 – Breaking Through The Seal

On the core planet of the Demon Realm's Bird Clan, Black Crow Star, inside the Imperial Palace.

Ever since the battle with Wu Lan, the Peng Demon Emperor had restrained his flames of anger for many years. During normal occasions, he would wholeheartedly immerse himself in training so that he could reach the level nine Demon Emperor level at an earlier date. In the over three thousand years that Qin Yu had disappeared, the Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan had also not been in constant contact with the Mystic Emperor.

Inside a private room within the Imperial Palace.

"What is the Mystic Emperor contacting me for?" Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan flipped his hand around and took out his Transmission Spiritual Pearl. Upon sweeping through the Transmission Spiritual Pearl with his Demon Awareness, he immediately started frowning. 'Why is this Mystic Emperor informing me of Qin Yu's appearance?'

"Xuan Xi, for what reason are you telling me this news?" Zong Yan asked via a transmission.

"Brother Zong Yan, back then, you chased to kill Qin Yu and his brothers and even killed Hei Yu's wife's sister-in-law, Bai Xin. Furthermore, there is hatred between you and Hei Yu, as you have killed his parents. Could it be that you believe that Qin Yu and his brothers will not to come find you?" Xuan Xi asked.

Zong Yan's brows slightly creased.

The hatred and vengeance between him and Hei Yu was indeed something that was difficult to eliminate.

"Xuan Xi, this is not something that you should be worried about. It is still hard to say as to whether that Hei Yu has found out who his actual parents are. And the most important thing is… although it is hard for me to kill Hei Yu, it is also impossible for Hei Yu and his brothers to kill me. I, Zong Yan, am still confident in my speed." Transmitted Zong Yan indifferently.

Evidently, Zong Yan didn't want to fight against Qin Yu and them again.

Over three thousand years ago, Zong Yan had joined hands with Emperor Yu and his wife Xuan Xi. In addition to that, his two subordinates also set out together with them. However, the aftermath of all that was a disgraceful escape. And, with Qin Yu and his brothers' cultivation speed, their current strength was most definitely even more terrifying. There was also that Wu Lan, who had brought about fear to him. Zong Yan did not wish to continue to disgrace himself.

"My speed is fast, it is impossible for them to kill me!" ….this was the true notion that Zong Yan had in his heart.

Xuan Xi said via transmission. "Brother Zong Yan, please do not deceive yourself. Back then, Qin Yu and his brothers had only cultivated for several hundred years. Yet, their strength was already that exceptional. And now, over three thousand years have passed. No one knows exactly how strong

they are now. Furthermore, not long ago, I met Qin Yu. I feel that… the current Qin Yu is very terrifying."

"You met him yet he didn't kill you?" Zong Yan was astonished.

Xuan Xi laughed lightly. She said via transmission. "I have my own methods. However, what I want to tell you now is that Qin Yu's current strength is extremely astonishing. Merely by sensing the aura he emits, I can tell that… I am likely unable to block a single move from him. The sensation he gives me was very similar to that of the Cyan Emperor from back then, very similar!"

What Xuan Xi didn't know was that the aura that she sensed was the distinctive aura of individuals whose souls have reached the Golden Soul Pellet stage.

The Cyan Emperor had trained for a very long time. Thus, his soul had long since reached the Golden Soul Pellet stage. That was the reason why he had the same sort of aura as Qin Yu. That was also the reason why Qin Yu was unable to tell how strong the Cyan Emperor was, the first time he met him.

"Very similar to the Cyan Emperor?" Zong Yan's expression changed.

Upon thinking of the Cyan Emperor, Zong Yan felt a burst of fear. Back then, when he, Emperor Yu and the others faced the Cyan Emperor, they were unable to even move. The gap between them was truly too great.

"That's why I came to inform you. It's best for you to be careful of Qin Yu

and his brothers' revenge. Well then, that's all I have to say. Brother Zong Yan, as to what you plan to do about it, that is not my problem." After Xuan Xi finished transmitting these words, she cut the connection.

Zong Yan was however still holding onto the Transmission Spiritual Pearl. His complexion and expression changed several times. He had turned somewhat gloomy.

"Handle Qin Yu? I'm unable to even win against that subordinate of his, how can I kill him?" Zong Yan slowly shook his head. He had come to a decision.

According to what Xuan Xi had said, the current Qin Yu possessed a very similar aura with the Cyan Emperor.

However, if they were to compare strength, then who would be stronger?

Although the Cyan Emperor had trained for a long time, his soul's level was at the very most approaching that of a Mid Level Deity. However, Qin Yu's soul, with the assistance from his Meteoric Tear, was definitely stronger than the Cyan Emperor's.

The Cyan Emperor was able to instantly and completely restrict the Peng Demon Emperor, Emperor Yu and them because of the treasure that he obtained from the Bewitching God Temple, that he spent tens of millions of years to completely bind and understand. Although that treasure he obtained could be considered as being pretty good, when comparing with the Bewitching God Temple's Master's most beloved treasure, the High Level Heavenly Divine Artifact Divine Spear 'Waning

Snow,' it would be seriously inferior.

If the Cyan Emperor were to fight against the current Qin Yu, then as long as Qin Yu took out his Divine Spear Waning Snow, the Cyan Emperor would be unable to even block a single strike from him!

At the Demon Realm's Entrance to the Bewitching God Temple.

Qin Yu was standing outside the entrance by himself. After Qin Yu bid his farewell to his Royal Father and big brother on the Fish Sun Star, Qin Yu used Greater Teleportation to rapidly rush over here. With Qin Yu's current speed, he was about ten times faster compared to before.

"Eight Nine Space Sealing Array?" Qin Yu laughed indifferently.

"You, the brat standing out there. As per the joint agreement of the Immortal Realm, Devil Realm and the Demon Realm, this entrance is sealed. Regardless of who you are, you are not allowed entrance into it. It's best for you to depart from here right away." A large shout sounded from inside the Bewitching God Temple's entrance.

Qin Yu did not care about it at all. "Joint agreement of the Immortal Realm, Devil Realm and the Demon Realm? You mean the agreement between those several leaders?"

"After obtaining this Divine Spear Waning Snow, I have yet to use it at all. In the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, I reckon only this seal is worthy of me using it." Excitedly, Qin Yu flipped his hand over and took out a spear.

A dark black colored shaft, a snow-like dazzling spearhead, and a blood line coiling around the spearhead, giving it an even more baleful appearance.

"Haha, what is that guy outside trying to do? Could it be that he's planning to break through the Eight Nine Space Sealing Array? He's truly going to make me die from laughter with this joke. Even the Dragon Emperor, Peng Demon Emperor and them are unable to break through it, who did this guy think he is? A god?"

"Brothers, these thousands of years we've spent here have been extremely boring. Let's enjoy the show. Let's see how this guy will try to break the Eight Nine Space Sealing Array."

Inside the entrance, the seventy two Emperor level experts that have set up the formation array were laughing loudly. They were bored and wanted to see the embarrassment of the guy outside.

Holding the spear one-handed, with the spear pointed downward in a slant, Qin Yu stood there straightly. His long black hair was drifting. His gaze was fixed upon the Eight Nine Space Sealing Array.

"Waning Snow, for your first spear strike, I shall use the idea behind the Heaven Startling Single Stick Strike." Qin Yu's wrist lightly trembled. The Divine Spear Waning Snow turned into a roaming dragon instantly. With a slight spin, it shot toward the entrance.

Pressing forward without stopping!

Broken!

All seventy two Emperor level experts inside the entrance looked at the scene in front of them with wide opened eyes.

A very simple strike.

However, from their point of view, it was as if the space surrounding Qin Yu had instantly grown distorted following his movements. At the same time, a chain of mirages was born from his spear.

“Pfff!”

Instantly, the numerous mirages combined into one. Like ripping through paper, the spear pierced through the Eight Nine Space Sealing Array. As for the seventy two Emperor level experts, they all spew out a mouthful of blood simultaneously when the great formation array was broken through.

“That move just now….” An Emperor level expert still had blood dripping from the corner of his mouth. However, his eyes were wide open. He was still recalling that fearsome spear strike.

All of them managed to clearly see the spear strike.

The spear strike appeared to be very simple. Its speed also seemed pretty average. However, all of them were able to remember that…. when

the spear moved earlier, the space was also distorted. Furthermore, the instant the spear left Qin Yu's hand to the instant it pierced through the seal, none of them managed to see it clearly.

It was like the spear had teleported.

"Haha, mistaken, mistaken. The 'domains' of Emperor level experts are truly a joke, a joke. This is domain, the true domain." A youth among the seventy two Emperor level experts suddenly started laughing out loud. "I finally understand now. So this is what controlling the space is. So this is what 'domain' is."

That youth flew to Qin Yu. He bowed extremely respectfully. "Thank you senior, for the spear strike earlier. This junior has been stuck at the sixth Devil Emperor level for many years, however, from your attack, this junior has realized. This junior is confident that he will be able to become a level nine Devil Emperor within a hundred years."

"That guy is dreaming." Immediately, someone mocked the youth. To be certain that he'll reach the ninth Demon Emperor level just by seeing the spear strike?

That youth was still standing in front of Qin Yu respectfully. "Senior's control of space greatly surpasses the Dragon Emperor, Peng Demon Emperor and them from that day. It also greatly surpasses this junior's master's. May I ask if senior is from the Divine Realm?"

This youth was no ordinary bystander. He was actually the disciple of the Devil Realm's level nine Devil Emperor, Mo Kong.

As this youth was usually under the guidance of Mo Kong, his speed of progress was also amazingly rapid. However, upon seeing Qin Yu's spear strike, he instead discovered that what his master had taught him over the years, was extremely shallow. He had instantly caught a glimpse of the greater Dao and was confident that he would be able to become a level nine Devil Emperor within a hundred years.

"Your comprehension is truly good. However, I am not from the Divine Realm." Said Qin Yu while smiling.

"This junior is called 'Wu Long.' May I know who senior might be?..." Said this Devil Realm's youth respectfully.

Qin Yu glanced at Wu Long. He then looked to the other seventy one Emperor level experts. With a light smile, he said. "The reason why I broke the seal today, was because I cannot bear to see the tyranny imposed by some of the leaders of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. From today on, it's best for you to stop sealing this entrance. If I were to discover that this entrance is sealed again, then all those that set up the seal shall be killed."

All of those seventy two Emperor level experts shivered in their hearts.

The spear from earlier had pierced through the seal like piercing through a window. This had caused everyone to know that... even if it the Dragon Emperor and them went up against him, they would still be no match for the mysterious expert before them. If this man before them truly wanted to kill them...

These seventy two Emperor level experts grew fearful.

“I shall excuse you all this time around.” Qin Yu’s words had let all seventy two Emperor level experts a sigh of relief.

“Return and tell your leaders to stop putting on this seal in the future. I dislike it.” Said Qin Yu coldly.

“Yes, senior.” How would those seventy two Emperor level experts dare to say anything else?

Qin Yu glanced at the seventy two people. He then flew into the entrance. When he passed through this group of people, Qin Yu’s clear voice once again sounded. “You can tell your leaders that my name is… Qin Yu!”

“It’s Qin Yu?”

The majority of these Emperor level experts were woken up by that. When they turned around to look, Qin Yu had already disappeared into the foggy Divine Illusion Barrier.

“Senior Qin Yu is truly too amazing. His strength was already comparable to level nine Immortal Emperors back then. Never had I expected that after not seeing him for these years, his strength had actually reached such a state.” Many of them were astonished.

As for that Devil Realm’s youth called Wu Long, he was looking at that foggy Divine Illusion Barrier and thinking in his heart. “Senior Qin Yu, the grace shown to me by your spear strike is comparable to the grace of

being taught by my master. Wu Long will never forget about it."

Soon after, Wu Long was the first one to depart from here. The other seventy one Emperor level experts also followed behind and left from the entrance.

Wu Long had said that he'll be able to reach level nine Devil Emperor level in a hundred years. Today, all these Emperor level experts laughed at him. However, a hundred years later... Wu Long had actually become the number one expert from the Devil Realm in not just name but also in reality. Furthermore, he became most proficient in using the spear!

In the Crescent Moon Bay of the Immortal Realm.

Emperor Liu who had succeeded the Cyan Emperor was currently in a state of shock. In front of him were five Immortal Emperors who had just returned from the entrance of the Bewitching God Temple.

"What did you say earlier?" Emperor Liu asked again.

The leader among the five said respectfully. "Your Majesty, this subordinate of yours said that not long ago, the Eight Nine Space Sealing Array on the entrance of the Bewitching God Temple was broken through by a man using a single spear."

"How is that possible, impossible!" Emperor Liu was unable to believe it.

Back then, after the Eight Nine Space Sealing Array's arrangement was

completed, the Dragon Emperor, Peng Demon Emperor, Great Ape Emperor and other experts had all tried to attack the Eight Nine Space Sealing Array. Some of the powerful experts had even attacked together. However, none of them were able to do anything to the seal.

"Your Majesty, you can go and look at it yourself. Furthermore, all of the other Emperor level experts that set up the formation array also know of it." Said that Immortal Emperor respectfully.

"Your Majesty, the person who broke the seal also said that he does not allow people to set up the Eight Nine Space Sealing Array in the future. He said that he cannot bear to see this sort of tyrannical behavior and that if he were to discover the seal again, he would kill all those who set up the seal." That Immortal Emperor added.

Emperor Liu grew silent.

After a long silence, Emperor Liu asked. "Who is it that broke the seal?"

"He said he is called Qin Yu!" Said that Immortal Emperor respectfully.

"Qin Yu…." Emperor Liu's brows were raised. He was unable to restrain the shock in his eyes.

The previous Dragon Emperor Ao Fang had already abdicated. The current Dragon Emperor was Ao Wuming.

Only, Ao Wuming does not possess the Inherited Treasure. This was something that Ao Wuming requested himself. He said that he would

only accept the Inherited Treasure after his Imperial Father Ao Fang finished using it to pass the Divine Tribulation.

Ao Wuming looked at the fourteen Demon Emperor expert subordinates. These fourteen Demon Emperor level experts were the ones dispatched to set up the Eight Nine Space Sealing Array. Hearing what they had said, Ao Wuming was still unable to believe it.

“Wuming, what happened?” Ao Fang walked into the main hall.

“Imperial Father, an expert broke through the Eight Nine Space Sealing Array. He also said that he does not permit others to seal the entrance in the future and that if he were to discover it again, then he’ll kill all those that set up the seal.” A smile was instead on Ao Wuming’s face.

“Impossible. Both myself and the Great Ape Emperor have tried to break it before. Neither one of us managed to break through it. Who could possibly be capable of breaking through the seal?” Ao Fang found it to be impossible to believe.

“Imperial Father, you can go ask the other people. This is the truth.” Said Ao Wuming solemnly.

Seeing Ao Wuming saying it like this, Ao Fang had also accepted it. Only, the fact that there was someone in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm that was capable of breaking through the Eight Nine Space Sealing Array had brought an immense shock to the old Dragon Emperor.

“You wouldn’t believe who it was that broke the seal.” Ao Wuming said

with a smile.

"Who? Is it the new Gold Punishment Lord of the Dark Star Realm?" Ao Fang asked. In his heart, he believed only the leader among the Three Great Sovereigns of the Dark Star Realm was able to break through the seal.

Ao Wuming shook his head. He smiled and said. "I do not know of the Gold Punishment Lord. However, I know of the person who broke the seal. His name is…. Qin Yu!"

"Qin Yu?" Ao Fang seemed to have stopped breathing. He was unable to say anything for a long time.

Following the return of the seventy two Emperor level experts, the news of Qin Yu breaking the seal had instantly spread to all the major experts of the Three Realms — the Demon Realm's Peng Demon Emperor, Ox Demon Emperor, Great Ape Emperor and them; the Immortal Realm's Flame Emperor, Mystic Emperor, Emperor Liu and them; the Devil Realm's Blood Devil Emperor, Black Devil Emperor and them.

In short, Qin Yu's astonishing strength had brought fear to all of the people.

Furthermore, not a single one of them dared to bring up the idea of sealing the Bewitching God Temple's entrance again.

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 42 – Remodeling the Immortal Mansion

During the time when the seventy two Emperor level experts left the entrance of the Bewitching God Temple and returned to inform their respective leaders, Qin Yu had once again passed through the Divine Illusion Barrier in the external region of the Bewitching God Temple and arrived in the courtyard within the actual Bewitching God Temple.

"Qin Yu?" Uncle Fu was pleasantly surprised by Qin Yu's arrival. "It's only been a couple days and you've already back? Could it be that you've managed to find a way to open the Artifacts Palace?"

Qin Yu immediately waved his hand and said while smiling. "Of course not. It's only been several days, I have yet to achieve that great of an improvement. The reason that I came today is because I have a matter that I wish for Uncle Fu to help me with."

"Right, that's what I thought. Go ahead and say your matter. As you are the successor to the Bewitching God Temple, as long as I can accomplish it, I will definitely help you." Said Uncle Fu while smiling.

"Uncle Fu, are you proficient with matters regarding formation arrays and barriers?" Qin Yu asked with hope and expectation.

The reason for his coming today, was so that he could allow his Royal Father and them to be even more safe. He had thought of the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. However, the barrier on the Qingyu Immortal Mansion was still too weak to level nine Immortal Emperor level experts. Thus, Qin Yu had thought of Uncle Fu.

According to what the master of the Bewitching God Temple had said, in order to create artifacts, one must possess a sufficient level of understanding in the matters of formation arrays and barriers. Thus, Qin Yu believed that Uncle Fu who had followed the master of the Bewitching God Temple for numerous years ought to be very proficient in the Divine Barriers.

Qin Yu did not need Uncle Fu to know a lot about the formation arrays and barriers. All he wanted was for Uncle Fu to place a couple Divine Barriers on the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. He believed that if that were to happen, then it would be impossible for even the Mystic Emperor to break through the Qingyu Immortal Mansion.

"Formation arrays and barriers?" Uncle Fu stroked his mustache and laughed. "Qin Yu, you also know that I do not possess a soul and am unable to comprehend the spatial laws. When I'm bored, I would usually research some complicated formation arrays. For formation arrays and barriers, I could not be considered as a 'great expert,' but I could still be considered as being pretty good in the Divine Realm."

Uncle Fu had followed the master of the Bewitching God Temple for countless years. Due to the fact that his body was created by the master of the Bewitching God Temple, his body's energy was provided by Divine Realm's Energy Stones. He didn't need to train. Thus, he spent majority of his time researching formation arrays and barriers.

Uncle Fu could definitely be considered an expert in the field of formation arrays and barriers.

However, Qin Yu did not notice in Uncle Fu's tone that he was being modest.

"That's enough, enough. I do not need Uncle Fu you to be amazingly powerful. I merely need some powerful defensive Divine Barriers." Qin Yu said hurriedly. At the same time, he flipped his hand around and took out a pearl.

"Uncle Fu, this is a pearl that was transformed from an Immortal Mansion. I would like Uncle Fu to help me place some defensive barriers on this Immortal Mansion." Qin Yu immediately spoke of his purpose in coming.

Uncle Fu looked to Qin Yu in confusion. "Qin Yu, why are you bothering with this? Could it be that with your current attack power, there are still people in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm who are capable of threatening you?"

"No, this is for my father as well as my brothers." Qin Yu said. "I fear that after I ascend to the Divine Realm, my father and them might be attacked by certain people. Thus, I wanted to give them an Immortal Mansion that could safeguard them."

Uncle Fu realized Qin Yu's purpose. He immediately patted Qin Yu's shoulders. Confidently, he said. "Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm? Haha… I, A'Fu, was someone who had followed my master and seen the greater society. The people that I would usually befriend were also usually first class Heavenly Deity experts. Formation arrays and barriers? Although I cannot be considered as being a great expert in them, but even if I were to just casually create a couple, no ordinary Deities would be able to break through them."

Qin Yu was immediately overjoyed.

Formation arrays and barriers that even ordinary Deities were unable to break through, was there any need to fear Mystic Emperor and them now?

“Uncle Fu, thanks.” Qin Yu retrieved the Qingyu Immortal Mansion back into the Jiang Lan’s Realm. At the same time, he said. “Uncle Fu, it’s too small here. Come with me to the Jiang Lan’s Realm, let’s properly set up the formation arrays and barriers there.”

The area of the courtyard was not big. In order to place barriers on the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, they needed to revert it back to its original size.

Uncle Fu was the housekeeper of the Bewitching God Temple and Qin Yu was the sole successor to the Bewitching God Temple. Thus, Qin Yu did not mind Uncle Fu knowing about the Jiang Lan’s Realm.

“Jiang Lan’s Realm?” Uncle Fu was surprised. Following which he smiled and said. “From the way it sounds, it appears to be a spatial Divine Artifact. Exceptional. Exceptional. Good, I shall go and see.”

With an intention of Qin Yu’s mind, Uncle Fu who did not resist him had been absorbed into the Jiang Lan’s Realm.

Inside the first layer space of the Jiang Lan’s Realm.

A palace suddenly appeared on an area of meadows. It was the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. As for Qin Yu and Uncle Fu, they were standing in the air.

Uncle Fu looked to his surroundings with amazement. Sensing the Elemental Spirit Energy within the Jiang Lan's Realm, Uncle Fu exclaimed in admiration. "Truly amazing. It's actually able to let the Elemental Spirit Energy from the outside enter within it. And from the way it looks, this realm is boundless. The person who created such a spatial Divine Artifact… his strength is definitely no less than my master."

Uncle Fu still didn't know that the Jiang Lan's Realm was actually divided into three different layers and each of the layers possessed different flows of time. Had Uncle Fu known that even time changed in the Jiang Lan's Realm, then he would've likely been even more shocked.

"Well then, it's been a long time since I've arranged any formation array. I'm a bit itchy to get started." Said Uncle Fu while smiling. At the same time, he flew to the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. "Qin Yu, remove all the barriers that were on it before."

Evidently, Uncle Fu simply did not care about all the formation arrays that Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had placed on the Qingyu Immortal Mansion.

Qin Yu smiled. "Uncle Fu is Uncle Fu alright. The housekeeper of the number one artifact craftsman in the Divine Realm is also not someone that you can look down on." Immediately, Qin Yu removed all of the barriers on the Qingyu Immortal Mansion.

The current Qingyu Immortal Mansion had no barrier on it at all. It was free for Uncle Fu to put in whatever he wanted.

"There's no need for the barrier to be extremely powerful in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. Might as well take things less seriously." Uncle Fu extended out his hands. Ten rays of lights shot out from his fingers simultaneously. The ten rays of lights either intersected with one another, fused together or formed various peculiar symbols. In the end, it took the form of a net and completely wrapped around the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. Afterwards, it blended into the Qingyu Immortal Mansion.

"Defensive, offensive and Illusion Barrier, one of each." Uncle Fu lightly nodded. He then closed his eyes. His ten fingers would occasionally snap and occasionally form hand seals. Like that, the formation arrays integrated into the Qingyu Immortal Mansion.

After about an hour.

The entire time, Qin Yu was quietly watching from the side. However, Qin Yu must admit that he did not understand at all the formation array that had been set up. For formation arrays set up by Immortal Emperor level experts, he was still able to understand what he was watching through great difficulty. However, the formation array that Uncle Fu was making, although it appeared to be very simple, Qin Yu was unable to understand it at all.

How come those hand seals and peculiar formations would merge together and form a Divine Barrier?

“It’s done.” Uncle Fu smiled as he flew back to when Qin Yu was at.

“Uncle Fu, how is the barrier that you cast on the Qingyu Immortal Mansion?” Qin Yu immediately asked.

Uncle Fu said confidently. “I did not spend a lot of effort or energy. After all, my energy comes from the Divine Spiritual Crystal Essence. I have placed a total of three Divine Barriers on it. One is an offensive barrier, one is a defensive barrier and the last one is a illusion barrier.”

“This illusion barrier that I placed, it is stronger than the lowest ranked illusion barrier placed on the external regions of the Bewitching God Temple.” As Uncle Fu said this, Qin Yu started to smile.

The illusion barrier of the Bewitching God Temple, with the exception of those who possessed the Bewitching God Painting, there has yet to be anyone who managed to go through it and reach the Bewitching God Temple. However, the one placed around the Bewitching God Temple was merely the lowest level Divine Illusion Barrier. Yet, the one that Uncle Fu had placed on the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, an ordinary Divine Illusion Barrier, was even more powerful.

“As for this defensive barrier, ordinary Deities are unable to break through it. Its defense is much stronger compared to the seal that you broke through using the Divine Spear Waning Snow. If you were to use the Divine Spear Waning Snow, then you should be able to break through it when using all your strength.” Uncle Fu continued.

Qin Yu smiled satisfiedly.

With such a powerful defensive barrier, how would Qin Yu not be satisfied?

"As for the offensive barrier, it can only attack those within the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. It is unable to attack those outside the Immortal Mansion. As for its attack power... it cannot be considered powerful. While ordinary level nine Immortal Emperors would not be able to block against it, it would be another story if they possessed Heavenly Divine Artifacts or Grandmist Spiritual Treasures." Said Uncle Fu honestly.

However, Qin Yu did not mind about that in the slightest.

"Offensive barrier? Haha, there most likely wouldn't be a need for it. I would tell my Royal Father to not allow any outsiders to enter it." Said Qin Yu while smiling. "Furthermore, Heavenly Divine Artifacts and Grandmist Spiritual Treasures are also something that not many people possess in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm."

As Qin Yu finished his sentence, he recalled the Demon Realm's Three Great Emperors and the Dark Star Realm's Three Great Sovereigns.

Peng Demon Emperor and the Dragon Emperor's so called Inherited Treasure was evidently stronger than Divine Artifacts. They ought to be Heavenly Divine Artifacts or Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. As for the Inherited Treasures of the Dark Star Realm's Three Great Sovereigns, they were probably also Heavenly Divine Artifacts or Grandmist Spiritual Treasures.

The three Divine Barriers placed on the Qingyu Immortal Barrier had caused Qin Yu to be very excited. After he thanked Uncle Fu, Qin Yu

directly left the Bewitching God Temple.

This time around, the reason why Qin Yu decided to break through the seal was first to intimidate all of the powers in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. Secondly, the passage title plate given to him by the Three Great Sovereigns did not contain a lot of energy. It would only be able to open the seal a couple times. Thus, Qin Yu could only break through the seal in order to enter and exit.

As for breaking through the seal to enter and exit, Qin Yu had selected the seal in the entrance located in the Demon Realm.

After departing from the Bewitching God Temple, Qin Yu rapidly proceed toward the Fish Sun Star.

Flowing Spring Galaxy. Fish Sun Star. Inside a room within the Qin clan's luxurious courtyard manor. Only Qin Yu, Qin De and Qin Feng were in the room.

"Yu'er, is this Qingyu Immortal Mansion truly as formidable as you said?" Qin De looked at Qin Yu with an expression of disbelief. In the few days that Qin Yu had disappeared, Qin De, Qin Feng and them were also guessing about what Qin Yu was doing. However, none of them expected that Qin Yu would bring them an enormous shock upon his return.

Qin Feng also looked to Qin Yu. "Little Yu, there are barriers this powerful? It shouldn't be likely, right?"

"Big brother, Royal Father, please rest assured. This time, when I left, I

had went to ask the help from a Divine Realm's expert. The barriers placed on the Qingyu Immortal Mansion are all Divine Barriers. They are so powerful that the people from the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm cannot even enter it." Qin Yu said with absolute certainty. "Royal Father, quickly bind the core of this Qingyu Immortal Mansion… the Elemental Spirit Essence. Royal Father, this Qingyu Immortal Mansion shall be under your control in the future."

Overjoyed, Qin De looked to Qin Yu. "Yu'er, to be honest, your Royal Father, I, am truly somewhat terrified now." As he said that, Qin De even laughed at himself. "Divine Barrier, it's something that I don't even dare to imagine." As he said that, Qin De also sighed a couple times.

As a father, to see his son being this exceptional and surpassing his imagination time and time again. What then could a father say to his son? All he could do was to be proud of his son.

"Royal Father, Little Yu, I think… we should place the Qingyu Immortal Mansion on another planet and also migrate most of our Qin clansmen over to that planet. As for the Fish Sun Star, it should be fine as long as we left behind a couple people. Knowing the grudges between Little Yu, and the Mystic Emperor, I too am unable to be at ease." Qin Feng spoke.

After hearing it, Qin Yu grew silent for a moment. He then said. "Mn, I agree. This Flowing Spring Galaxy is the Mystic Emperor's territory. However, a galaxy to the west of the Flowing Spring Galaxy, the Burning Sun Galaxy, is a territory under the Immortal Realm's Flame Emperor. It would be safer there."

"Good, we shall place the Qingyu Immortal Mansion on a planet on the Burning Sun Galaxy." Qin De also nodded and said.

Soon after, Qin De started binding the Elemental Spirit Essence.

Inside the Nine Amplifications Sect. Inside that elegant palace belonging to the Mystic Emperor.

The Nine Amplifications Sect's Sect Master bowed and said. "Your Majesty, a majority of the Qin clansmen have left the Fish Sun Star. According to the female disciples that have married into the Qin clan, they have migrated to the Blazing Sun Galaxy's Virtue Residence Star..

"Virtue Residence Star." The corners of the Mystic Emperor's mouth was slightly raised. Her gaze contained a smile within them. "They have indeed done what I expected them to do. This Qin Yu truly does not feel at ease around me and had migrated his family to a different planet."

The Mystic Emperor turned around and looked at the Nine Amplifications Sect's Sect Master. "Although the majority of the Qin clan has left, isn't there still a portion of them remaining? Treat these people from the Qin clan properly like before. You do not need to concern yourself with the other things. You can go now."

"Yes, Your Majesty." Although the Nine Amplification Sect's Sect Master was confused as to what the Mystic Emperor's plan was, he had never once spoken his mind.

The Mystic Emperor had a smile on her face. In a soft voice, she said. "Qin Yu, oh how could you know that I had never intended to kill your entire family. However, what you have done clearly shows that you fear me. It would seem that... my plan ought to be able to succeed."

Burning Sun Galaxy. Virtue Residence Star.

Qin Yu bought a mountain range on the Virtue Residence Star. This included the several palaces on top of the mountain range. With Qin Yu's current wealth, buying a mountain range was extremely easy for him.

These several palaces have become the residences of the Qin clansmen. As for the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, it was placed in the ravine within the mountain range. The important people of the Qin clan would usually live in this Qingyu Immortal Mansion. At the same time, the Qin clan had also purchased several thousand servants on the Virtue Residence Star.

Hou Fei, Hei Yu, Bai Ling, Hei Tong and a large amount of people had also come out from the Jiang Lan's Realm. They had also decided to stay in the Qin clan. After all, there were more people there. These past days, they have also been living their lives relaxedly.

In a blink of an eye, half a year passed.

"Chi…."

A black spearhead had ripped through the space. With an unparalleled grandeur, like a falling thunderbolt from the Heavens, it thrust at Qin Yu. As for Qin Yu, he merely brushed it aside with his right hand and casually broke this move.

"Hei Yu, the Heaven Startling Single Stick Strike is hard to perfect. Your Heaven Startling Single Spear Strike is also hard to perfect." Qin Yu

consoled.

With Qin Yu's sight, he was naturally able to tell that this spear strike that Hei Yu had thrown at him had not yet reached the quintessence of the Heavenly Startling Single Stick Strike.

"Big brother, I cannot restrain myself. That Great Ape Emperor, isn't he also only someone who knows the Heaven Startling Three Stick Strikes? Yet, isn't his status the same as that of the Peng Demon Emperor? Furthermore, with my Black Feather Battle Armor, my defense is definitely comparable to that of a High Quality Divine Artifact. My movement technique is also better than the Great Ape Emperor's. This Cloud Piercing Spear that was given to me by Uncle Lan is also extremely powerful. I should be able to kill that Peng Demon Emperor." Hei Yu was a bit impatient.

The enmity from killing his parents is absolutely irreconcilable!

"Your speed is still not as good as the Peng Demon Emperor's." Qin Yu sighed. Seeing Hei Yu's expression, Qin Yu knew that he cannot convince him. Thus, he said. "Fine, since you demand it like so, I shall agree to you going to find the Peng Demon Emperor for revenge."

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 43 – You Think You Can Flee?

As Hei Yu was arguing with Qin Yu. Hou Fei, on the other hand, stood there and didn't say anything. His gaze was instead a bit dejected.

"Fei Fei, what's wrong?" Confused, Qin Yu looked at Hou Fei. Usually, Hou Fei was someone who was always loud and lively. Very rarely has there ever been times when Hou Fei was so quiet.

Hou Fei smiled bitterly and said. "Mixed Hair Bird, earlier you've mentioned that you want to avenge your parents. It lead me to remember that… you at least know about the information regarding your parents. But what about me? Even now, I don't even know who my parents are. Or perhaps… do I even have parents?"

Ever since Hou Fei was a child, he had always followed Uncle Lan. Although Uncle Lan had became his master in name, he had actually only provided very little amount of guidance to Hou Fei. The entire time, Hou Fei had been carefree and without worries. Only occasionally would he think about his own identity.

"Monkey, don't grieve. You are a Fiery Eyed Water Ape, you are not a Divine Beast birthed by the world, you most definitely have parents. Even though you don't know anything about your parents, they might still be alive. That's still a bit better off than me." Hei Yu said after a long sigh.

Hei Yu looked at Qin Yu. "Big brother, I have been with you ever since I was a child. I have considered you as my blood brother. However, that still would not conceal the truth that my biological parents were killed by the Peng Demon Emperor."

Hei Yu took a deep breath. His gaze grew sharp. “This time around, I must personally kill that Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan in order to avenge my parents.”

“The only thing that I am concerned about is… that Peng Demon Emperor would flee with his speed and refuse to fight with me!” Hei Yu’s brows started to crease.

Hei Yu knew himself very well. He knew that when comparing himself with the Peng Demon Emperor, his speed was still a bit inferior.

“You can rest assured regarding that.” Qin Yu comforted.

“Big brother, you mean?” Hei Yu and Hou Fei looked to Qin Yu with puzzled expression.

Qin Yu nodded and laughed. “No matter what, the Peng Demon Emperor will have to fight against you frontally. This is something that you can be assured of.”

After half a month, Qin Yu and his two brothers had changed their appearances and arrived on the Demon Realm’s Bird Clan’s core planet… the Black Crow Star.

In the airspace above the Black Crow Star, Qin Yu and his brothers were standing next to each other.

“Big brother, how is it?” Hou Fei and Hei Yu both looked to Qin Yu.

At this moment, Qin Yu’s Divine Awareness had completely covered the entire Black Crow Star. It had even penetrated through the core of the Black Crow Star. Not a single thing on the entire Black Crow Star was able to escape Qin Yu’s inspection.

“Nothing. That Peng Demon Emperor is not on the Black Crow Star at all.” Said Qin Yu with a frown.

“Not here?” Hou Fei and Hei Yu also frowned.

Qin Yu’s gaze was cast toward the Imperial City in the distant. He started pondering.

In normal circumstances, the Peng Demon Emperor would not have left the Imperial City. However, he wasn’t in the Imperial City right now. There was a high chance that was because of Qin Yu and his brothers. That spear strike Qin Yu used to break through the seal might be another reason.

“Wait here for a moment, I’ll go check out the Imperial City.” Qin Yu suddenly said.

After he finished saying that, he disappeared from the sky and reappeared outside the gate of the Imperial City. At this moment, someone was coming out from the East Gate of the Imperial City and the gate was actually open.

The space where the East Gate was suddenly started distorting. When those guards of the Imperial City started getting surprised by the space distortion, the space had already returned to normal. As for Qin Yu, he had already seized the opportunity and entered the Imperial City.

On the street outside of the Imperial Palace, people were walking about back and forth. Qin Yu was looking at the Imperial Palace in front of him.

“Mn, Ao Ku is the one with the highest strength in the Imperial City right now. He’ll do then.” Qin Yu smiled lightly. Then his figure disappeared from the streets.

Inside a private room in the Imperial Palace.

Ao Ku was quietly training. Back then, he had fought against Qin Yu and lost a true body to him. This had caused Ao Ku’s strength to reduce to half. All these years, he had been trying his best to train and restore his second true body.

And now, his strength was about to reach the level that he was back then.

“Qin Yu, you’ve ruined one of my true bodies, I will definitely get my revenge!” Ao Ku opened his eyes. His heart was filled with hatred. However, he still knew about the news of Qin Yu breaking the seal on the Bewitching God Temple with a single spear strike.

With Ao Ku’s strength, his vengeance was something that was simply unable to be realized.

“Ao Ku, what are you thinking about?” A familiar voice suddenly sounded behind Ao Ku. This was a voice that had been in his dream numerous times. Ao Ku violently turned around.

What he saw was a smiling Qin Yu standing in the room.

“Qin Yu, you…” Ao Ku was momentarily at a loss for words.

“I do not have time to waste on you.” Qin Yu smiled indifferently. Ao Ku felt that when Qin Yu smiled, the entire world was beginning to spin. His mind started to become muddled. Soon after…. he had lost all awareness.

Devil Path Secret Skill … Soul Bewitchment.

With Qin Yu’s current soul’s power, it was very simple for him to use this skill on Ao Ku.

“Ao Ku, where is the Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan?” Qin Yu asked directly.

Ao Ku had a lifeless expression on his face. Blankly, like a machine, Ao Ku said. “His Majesty Peng Demon Emperor had already left the Black Crow Star half a year ago. He said if there is any important matter, I just need to send him a transmission. The location where he is, no one knows.”

Hearing such a response, Qin Yu grew enraged.

Suddenly, Qin Yu's voice shined. He said. "Transmission, how do you send the transmission? Do you need to use the Transmission Secret Array or not use it? " Using the Transmission Secret Array or not would allow Qin Yu to determine how far the Peng Demon Emperor had left.

"His Majesty had strictly ordered that I need to use the Transmission Secret Array and send a transmission every half a month to report the state of affairs. However, one time I did not use the Transmission Secret Array but His Majesty still managed to receive my transmission." Ao Ku told Qin Yu about everything in a machine like tone.

Hearing such a reply, Qin Yu smiled.

"Strictly ordered the use of Transmission Secret Array? Isn't that to confuse others? To be able to receive the transmission even without using the Transmission Secret Array, it would seem that this Peng Demon Emperor should not be located far from the Black Crow Star and should be in the same galaxy."

Qin Yu was extremely certain.

"Well then, as for the cute Ao Ku, since you're an accomplice that led to the death of Bai Xin, I should leave you for Xiao Hei and Bai Ling to handle." With but a thought, Qin Yu absorbed Ao Ku into the first layer space of the Jiang Lan's Realm.

Qin Yu and his brothers started to to search the planets surrounding the Black Crow Star. With Qin Yu's current Divine Awareness' search range, the speed of their search was naturally very fast. In that galaxy, Qin Yu,

without stopping or sleeping, after searching for six days…. had finally found the Peng Demon Emperor.

This was an uninhabited planet.

This planet was relatively close to the core planet. The planet's temperature was extremely high. There was only desolate sand and stones here. There was no life at all on this planet. Had it been under normal circumstances, there would not be anyone who would stay at this location.

However, below the surface of this uninhabited planet was a cave. A person was quietly cultivating in that cave.

Qin Yu and his brothers were currently on the surface of this uninhabited planet. The three of them looked to each other and smiled.

"Big brother, this Peng Demon Emperor is still only at the level eight Demon Emperor soul level. Even Mixed Hair Bird and I are able to easily find him." Hou Fei laughed.

Qin Yu nodded.

Hei Yu was instead violently shining with a cold light. With a low and calm voice, he said. "Father, mother, I have never met the two of you. However, I know that even though the two of you were to be killed, you've still split open the space and saved my life. Today, I shall avenge the two of you."

“Yoh!”

A mournful bird siren sounded from Hei Yu’s mouth. That bird siren sound was extremely resounding. It had actually formed clear space ripples. WIth Hei Yu as the center, the space ripples started spreading in all directions.

Grabbing the Cloud Piercing Spear with a single hand, Hei Yu rushed into the ground.

Following a diagonal line.

Hei Yu actually managed to pierce a subterranean tunnel. The target of this subterranean tunnel was the Peng Demon Emperor located in the underground. As he was piercing through the ground, Hei Yu’s appearance had also started to change.

Sharp and icy-cold black feathers had appeared on his body. Hei Yu was changing to his battle form.

“Someone’s here?”

The Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan who was training, was woken up by that reverberating bird siren. He opened his eyes. His Demon Awareness instantly discovered a frightening aura rushing towards him rapidly.

Without saying anything, Zong Yan, with a ‘woosh,’ shot directly upward. “Bang!” The sound of explosions rung unceasingly. Zong Yan

directly crashed through layers upon layers of subterranean rocks and arrived on the surface.

"Trying to run away?" The direction that Hei Yu was rushing towards suddenly changed. With a slant, he started to rush upward. Anywhere his body passed, the extremely sharp and tough feathers of his easily ripped all the obstructions apart.

The Peng Demon Emperor stood in the empty sky. His entire body was radiating a golden light. The golden crown on his head was even more dazzling.

He did not flee!

As the Peng Demon Emperor, it was impossible for him to not fight against someone and flee immediately. After all, he, the Peng Demon Emperor, was also one of the notable strong expert of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan grew curious. "Who is this person that has come for me?"

"Bang!" Sand and stones were flying. The person who had come for the Peng Demon Emperor had finally shown his appearance.

A plate of armor formed by black feathers. A plate of feather on his forehead adding on a layer of coldness. His hatred filled eyes seemed to be bursting out an angry blaze.

"Hei Yu?" Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan was greatly shocked.

He was shocked to discover that this person standing in front of him, someone that he was unable to see through, was actually Hei Yu! For him to be unable to see through Hei Yu, could it be that in merely three thousand short years, Hei Yu had become a level nine Demon Emperor?

"Die!" This was the only word that managed to come out of Hei Yu's mouth.

Like a volcanic eruption, that spear strike of his contained Hei Yu's endless anger. At this moment, the black colored Cloud Piercing Spear almost seemed to have turned into a bloodthirsty spear of anger. It ripped through the space and, in an instant, appeared in front of the Peng Demon Emperor.

"Humph!" Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan sneered. His hands, covered in a layer of golden color, shot upwards to block the incoming spear.

The Cloud Piercing Spear against golden colored hands.

"Bang!"

A violent energy wave burst in all directions. The exchange between the two of them had shaken up the entire uninhabited planet. At their level, destroying a planet was also an extremely easy task.

Hei Yu's spear was only slightly jolted.

The golden crown on Zong Yan's head shined. As for Zong Yan's hands, covered in the golden colored matter, they were also jolted. Zong Yan's

expression instantly changed. He rapidly flew backwards. With an elegant circular arc jump, he had arrived on a place far away. Standing far away, Zong Yan looked at Hei Yu. He was unable to believe what he was seeing.

"Hei Yu, when did you become this powerful? Furthermore, is that spear of yours a High Quality Divine Artifact?" In a single burst, Zong Yan asked these questions.

"The dead don't need to ask questions." Said Hei Yu gnashing his teeth. He then proceeded to attack Peng Demon Emperor again.

"A single spear attack made me reach the limit of my Inherited Treasure. If I were to use my ultimate move, then I might be able to fight against him. However... Hei Yu still has his brothers!" Zong Yan glanced to his surrounding. Sure enough, in a distant sky, there stood a person. It was Qin Yu who had been watching the fight the entire time.

Qin Yu had broken through the seal on the Bewitching God Temple with a single spear strike. That was a seal that even the Dragon Emperor and them were unable to do anything to. Evidently, Qin Yu's attack power was even stronger than the Dragon Emperor. No matter what, Zong Yan would not dare to fight against Qin Yu.

Flee!

Zong Yan's body formed a graceful curve as he jumped back. He had instantly arrived at a spot extremely far away.

"Humph, in terms of speed, how could you be a match for me? So what

if your attack power is strong. You won't be able to land your attacks on me." Zong Yan sneered in his heart. He was extremely confident in his own speed. Zong Yan did not dare to use Teleportation or Great Teleportation because of the effects from the exchange earlier.

However, Zong Yan suddenly discovered that a stick silhouette appeared before him. The stick silhouette was too fast. Its attack was also definitely no weaker than the spear strike that Hei Yu used earlier. Zong Yan was unable to evade it at all. Zong Yan had no choice but to use his two hands to take on the incoming strike.

Black Stick against the gold colored hands!

"Bang!"

Zong Yan's hands were jolted to numb. A mouthful of blood had also reached his throat from his stomach.

"Hey, your Grandfather Hou was already waiting for you from the side. You think you can flee? Haha… " Hou Fei held the Black Stick with his hands and laughed out loud. Actually, Qin Yu and Hou Fei were located on either sides. They were both observing the Peng Demon Emperor with their Soul's Power.

Once the Peng Demon Emperor tried to flee, they would track him down with their Souls' Power and then whoever was closest to him would attack to cut him off.

"Humph, your strength is indeed pretty decent. However, what about

your speed?" Zong Yan's figure instantly turned into a blur. With repeated movements, he had instantly thrown off Hou Fei and proceed to fly towards outer space.

"Bastard, don't you flee if you have the skills!" Hou Fei was extremely angry.

Seeing Hou Fei who was angry yet unable to catch up him, Zong Yan felt a burst of pride. "Qin Yu and his brothers, their strength is each stronger than the other. Especially that Qin Yu. However, in regards to speed… not a single one of them are a match for me."

Just when Zong Yan felt that he had entered into an undisturbed region of the outer space and prepared to use Greater Teleportation…

"What's happening?" Zong Yan was shocked. At this moment, he felt as if he had entered into a deep quagmire. The speed that he prided himself in had instantly decreased by several tens folds. The space in his surroundings seemed to possess a consciousness as it crushed down on him.

And at this moment, a figure suddenly appeared before him.

"Qin Yu?" Zong Yan saw the black clothed youth before him. He was unable to conceal his fear.

If one were to ask who among the three brothers that Zong Yan didn't want to fight against the most, then it would be the person standing in front of him, Qin Yu! To be able to break the seal on the entrance of the

Bewitching God Temple with a single spear strike, no one would want to fight against such a person.

"Wasn't your speed very fast? Didn't you say that you can flee? Try fleeing." Said Qin Yu in a low voice.

The effortless drifting sensation that he had before was gone. Currently, the entire space was distorted and pressing him down. Zong Yan knew that the speed that he prided himself in had become useless.

"What, what is happening?" Zong Yan tried his best to speed up his flying speed. However, Qin Yu was able to catch up to him with merely some effortless steps. Zong Yan's face had turned red. Sweat had appeared on his forehead.

And at this moment, Hou Fei and Hei Yu had also, with speed much faster than that of Zong Yan's, flown over next to Qin Yu.

The three brothers stood next to each other. They looked at the nervous and panicky Peng Demon Emperor who was still trying to run away.

Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan felt the oppression in his surroundings. He then looked to Qin Yu and his brothers before him. He suddenly felt that... he was at a dead end.

"Bastard, weren't you able to flee? Try fleeing again." Mocked Hou Fei. A stick silhouette came crushing down. Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan wanted to dodge it. However, he had lost the agility that he possessed before. That stick landed firmly on his head.

“Bang!” Extremely sharp and clear!

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 44 – Thirty Six Overlapping Waves?

With grief and indignation, Zong Yan looked to the three people before him. Among the three people, Hou Fei eyes were filled with ridicule. Hei Yu, on the other hand, had eyes filled with flames of anger. Only Qin Yu preserved a calm expression.

“Will I be able to retain my life?” Zong Yan had already begun to despair. He raised his head and looked at Qin Yu.

Zong Yan knew very well in his heart that the reason why he was unable to flee with his speed was because of Qin Yu. Although he was still unable to figure out exactly what Qin Yu had done to cause the space to constrict him like so, Zong Yan had grown even more afraid of this Qin Yu.

Merely several hundred years after ascending, he possessed strength comparable to that of a level nine Immortal Emperor. Afterwards, he disappeared for over three thousand years. His accomplishments after over three thousand years, one would quake in fear just imagining it.

“Big brother, Zong Yan has committed all manners of crimes, whoever it was that obstructed his path, he would always handle them mercilessly. Haven’t we heard from that Ao Ku that this Zong Yan is an absolutely selfish person, a scum who thinks for no one but himself. Hell, I might as well smash his soul with a single stick strike of mine.” Hou Fei fiercely stared at Zong Yan. His black stick seemed to be ready to smash downward at him at any moment.

Zong Yan immediately felt a burst of shock in his heart.

“Am I going to die?” Zong Yan instantly recalled all the things he had experienced throughout his life. Zong Yan’s life principle was to rather turn his back on everyone in the world, than have the people of the world turn their backs on him. Whoever set themselves against him are the wrong ones, they are his enemies.

Only at this moment did Zong Yan feel a bust of disappointment and frustration. “If I were to die, I reckon that no one would grieve for me.”

Qin Yu and Hei Yu glanced at each other. Qin Yu spoke.

“Zong Yan, I shall give you an opportunity to live.” Qin Yu’s voice had instantly brightened up Zong Yan’s eyes. He raised his head and looked to Qin Yu. However, upon seeing that smile on Qin Yu’s face, Zong Yan felt a burst of humiliation. He raised his chin slightly and said in a cold voice. “Qin Yu, if you want to kill me then go and kill me, don’t you think of humiliating me.”

Qin Yu nodded in his heart.

As Zong Yan was the Peng Demon Emperor, he still had his pride.

“I will not humiliate you.” Said Qin Yu with an indifferent smile. “I reckon that you can also tell now, without even my second brother and third brother, I am able to easily kill you by myself. Furthermore, in front of me, you are simply unable to flee. Zong Yan… am I correct?”

Zong Yan nodded and said. “Qin Yu, your strength is enough to

convince me. In front of you, I am indeed unable to escape. If I were to die at your hands, all I could blame would be my own ability for being insufficient."

"Since you're unable to escape, then the opportunity that I shall give you is... to fight against my third brother Hei Yu without fleeing. If you manage to defeat my third brother, I shall let you go. If my third brother is to defeat you, then your fate shall be decided by my third brother Hei Yu personally. During the period where the two of you fight each other, my second brother, Hou Fei, and I will definitely not interfere. What do you think?" Qin Yu proposed his proposal.

Although Qin Yu gave this proposal, it was actually Hei Yu who told him to propose this via Voice Transmission.

Hei Yu wanted to avenge his parents. If he were to kill Zong Yan with the assistance of Qin Yu, he would not be content no matter what. Only when he fight against Zong Yan himself and kills him would he be able to feel that he had not let his parents down.

"Fight against Hei Yu without fleeing?" Zong Yan's eyes narrowed.

Hei Yu looked at Zong Yan coldly. "Zong Yan, what's wrong? Could it be be that the grand and majestic Peng Demon Emperor is afraid of me?"

Zong Yan sneered in his heart.

Earlier when he exchanged a blow with Hei Yu, the reason why he was the one losing in the exchange was because he did not use the ultimate

move of the Inherited Treasure. If he were to fight against just Hei Yu, Zong Yan believed that he had some certainty that he'd be able to win.

"Good, I'll agree." Zong Yan looked to Hei Yu while smiling coldly. He then glanced at Qin Yu. "Qin Yu, you must remember that you and that Hou Fei cannot interfere."

"Of course." Qin Yu nodded.

"However, I am afraid of you escaping. Thus, I am going to have you come to my place to fight against my third brother. I am going to take absorb you into it now, do not resist." Qin Yu said.

"Okay." Zong Yan was extremely straightforward.

When his life was no longer on his own hands, why then would Zong Yan fear what tricks Qin Yu might do? Qin Yu also does not have to use any tricks.

"Absorb!" Qin Yu's intention.

Zong Yan immediately disappeared from the outer space. He was absorbed into the first layer space in the Jiang Lan's Realm. Zong Yan didn't know at all that when Qin Yu had absorbed him into the Jiang Lan's Realm, he did not plan to let him back out at all.

In the first layer space of the Jiang Lan's Realm.

“This, this is a spatial Divine Artifact?” Zong Yan was dumbstruck as he looked to everything before him. He had originally thought that Qin Yu had absorbed him into the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. Never had he expected that it was actually a space.

Zong Yan did not believe that Qin Yu would be able to control a space. Thus, his only explanation was that it was a spatial Divine Artifact.

“What, do you have any complaints?” While Zong Yan was shocked, Qin Yu and his brothers had also appeared beside him. Zong Yan glanced at Qin Yu. He felt that Qin Yu was even more unfathomable. He replied. “I do not have any complaints. The regulations of this battle, Qin Yu, you can decide it for us.”

“Good, since no one has any complaints, then you can start the battle. As for the battlefield…. it shall be that space over there.” With a casual whip of Qin Yu’s hand, an isolated cubic space of a hundred meters height, width and length had appeared.

To separate a small space with a casual whip of his hand, this had stunned Zong Yan once again.

“Go in there.” With an intention, Hei Yu and Zong Yan were sent into that cubed shaped space. After Zong Yan was sent into it, he had even tried to touch the edge of the cubic space with his energy. However, the cubic space was extremely tough and durable; he was unable to break through it at all.

Seeing this scene, Qin Yu merely smiled lightly.

“Rise.” With a point of his fingers, the surface of the earth had suddenly split open. At the same time, a large mountain appeared from the surface. In a blink of an eye, a large mountain appeared on the surface.

“Fei Fei, let’s go and watch the fight from the top of the mountain. The viewpoint just happens to be the best there.” Said Qin Yu as he smiled. At the same time, he flew to the top of the mountain. Hou Fei also flew over to the top of the mountain; laughing and giggling on the way. “Big brother, you truly know how to enjoy life.”

The two brothers stood on the summit next to each other. They looked to the two people in the cubic space not far away from them.

“Unless the victory and defeat is established, this battle shall not come to a stop.” Qin Yu said with a clear voice. “Zong Yan, Hei Yu, listen carefully. The space that the two of you shall fight in is only a space that large. It is very simple for the two of you to determine the outcome of the battle. There are two ways; to admit defeat or to be killed. Well then, the two of you can begin.”

Right after Qin Yu finished his words, the two people in that hundred meter cubic space started staring at each other. Their auras were rising unceasingly.

“Big brother, when you tell the two of them to fight each other head on without fleeing, it appears to be fair. However, to make the two of them fight in such a small space, clearly you are partial toward the Mixed Hair Bird.” Hou Fei was able to tell the reason why Qin Yu made the battlefield so small with a single glance.

A cube of a hundred meter distance.

For an expert like the Peng Demon Emperor, if he were to exhibit the limit of his speed, then it was likely he'd reach several millions to tens of millions of miles with a single move. However, the area here was merely a hundred meters… for such a small area, the Peng Demon Emperor's astonishing speed was of barely any use.

In such a place, the most important thing was one's agility.

In terms of close combat agility, Hei Yu was most definitely on par with the Peng Demon Emperor. Thus, this had sealed the greatest strength of the Peng Demon Emperor.

"We can not talk about things like fairness. The Peng Demon Emperor has trained for all those years yet Xiao Hei has merely trained for about thirty thousand years. For the two of them to fight, is that fair? The Peng Demon Emperor possesses the Inherited Treasure of the Peng Clan. Xiao Hei, on the other hand, does not possess any. Is that fair? Thus, we cannot talk about fairness. I merely provided a slight assistance. After all, the effects of that Inherited Treasure aren't just solely speed."

Qin Yu's gaze was fixed on the cubic space. "Let's not talk anymore, the battle has begun."

Hou Fei immediately also turned to look at the cubic space.

Inside the cubic space, the two people were standing opposite each other.

“My father Fang Chong, you killed him right?’ Hei Yu’s voice was cold.

“You knew?” Zong Yan was unable to refrain his shock. He had still thought that Hei Yu did not know about it. Back then, Qin Yu and them managed to hear about Hei Yu’s identity inside the Jiang Lan’s Realm. Thus, Zong Yan didn’t know about it at all.

Furthermore, not long ago, when Hei Yu, Qin Yu and Hou Fei taught Ao Ku a lesson, they managed to receive even more details from Ao Ku.

“Killing my parents, between the two of us today, only one shall survive!” Instantly, Hei Yu’s eyes grew red. At the same time, black colored feathers appeared on his body. The black scaled feather on his forehead was radiating an even colder light.

Zong Yan merely had a slight smile of ridicule.

“A little vile spawn like you wants to kill me?” A quicksilver-like golden liquid began to flow on the surface of Zong Yan’s body. The golden crown on his head radiated a dazzling brilliance. “I shall show you why this ‘Golden Crown’ is the Peng Clan’s Inherited Treasure!”

After he finished saying those words, Zong Yan’s body suddenly disappeared. When he reappeared again, he had appeared in front of Hei Yu.

A distance of several tens of meters, to these two great experts, cannot be regarded as distance at all.

“Chi chi…”

As if piercing through space, the golden claws directly pierced through Hei Yu’s chest. However, a strange phenomenon occurred… Hei Yu actually did not bleed at all.

After a short period of time, this ‘Hei Yu’ that had his chest pierced through turned into nothingness.

It was actually an afterimage!

Several hundred afterimages had covered the entic cubic space. Among the several hundred after imagines, more than half of them had Hei Yu’s appearance. Sometimes, more than half of them had Zong Yan’s appearance. And sometimes, they were all the appearance of a single person…

“Sometimes, being too fast is also useless. In an instant, he can travel several tens of millions of miles. However, is he capable of displaying that sort of speed completely in a close combat battle?” Hou Fei provided a commentary on the side.

Qin Yu nodded in his heart.

Zong Yan’s peak speed was extremely fast. Hei Yu’s peak speed was much slower than his. However, in their current close combat battle, that sort of speed was not something that could be used at all.

“Chi…” Zong Yan’s golden claws once again grabbed onto Hei Yu’s waist.

Originally Zong Yan had thought it to be an afterimage. However, during the instant that he grabbed the waist, he discovered that… it was actually Hei Yu’s true body. Zong Yan was overjoyed. He planned to use this opportunity to seriously injure Hei Yu. However, at this moment, Zong Yan saw a pair of extremely angry red eyes and a black spear.

Taking on a serious injury so that he can kill Zong Yan.

The greatest reliance that Hei Yu possessed was the strong defense of his Black Feathered Battle Armor.

“Die.”

Like a rain dragon coming out from its cave, the Cloud Piercing Spear violently arrived before Zong Yan’s eyes. It had reached a distance of merely a palm’s width from his eyes.

“Ah~~~~~” The alarmed Zong Yan roared violently.

As if it was about to drip blood, the golden crown on his head had instantly turned from golden color to crimson color. The golden light radiating around Zong Yan’s body had instantly turned crimson color.

Retreating backward!

Zong Yan’s speed had instantly reached an unprecedented limit.

Disregarding everything, he flew backwards. The speed of his retreat was even faster than the speed of the incoming spear.

Zong Yan managed to escape the incoming spear. However, to reach his peak speed all of a sudden, he was unable to stop right away because the space of the battlefield was too small.

“Slow down, SLOW DOWN!” Zong Yan only just managed to escape from the spear but discovered that he had once again came across another crisis…. the membrane on the border of the cubic space. To smash onto the membrane with his top speed, the impact would most definitely cause him to be seriously injured.

However, a distance of merely several tens of meters would simply be something that could be traveled in an instant with his top speed.

“Bang!”

Zong Yan ferociously smashed onto the cubic space’s ‘membrane.’ This membrane possessed an unprecedented hardness. Sounds of bones breaking could be heard for a moment.

“Pff!” Zong Yan fell to the ground and vomited mouthfuls of blood in succession.

Seizing the opportunity, Hei Yu came rushing at Zong Yan. Zong Yan glared at Hei Yu fiercely and then started to evade him unceasingly. Ever since this moment…. Zong Yan desperately avoided fighting Hei Yu head on again.

The two of them were displaying their agility unceasingly.

One was a Golden Winged Great Peng, whereas the other was the son of a Dark Electric Great Peng and an Eagle. The confrontation of a Super Divine Beast and a Variation Super Divine Beast.

Qin Yu and Hou Fei were extremely concentrated.

In terms of agility, the Beast Clan and the Dragon Clan were fundamentally inferior to the Bird Clan. Furthermore, the peak agility of the Bird Clan was ruled by the two great Super Divine Beasts of the Peng Clan.

Afterimage. Numerous afterimages. The number of afterimages grew more and more. They filled the entire cubic space. If one were weak, then one would not be able to tell how many blurs there were at all. That was because at any moment, a large number of afterimages were being produced and disappearing.

"Ahhhh~~~ Zong Yan, if you have the ability, then come fight me head on!"

Hei Yu's roar sounded in the cubic space.

"To focus mostly on yourself and attack your enemy only briefly, this is true way to prevail over one's opponent." Zong Yan replied and then stopped saying anything more.

“Yoh~~~~”

An angry bird cry sounded out. Qin Yu’s expression changed. “It would seem that Xiao Hei has reached the peak of his anger.” Being with Xiao Hei for a long time, Qin Yu knew that Xiao Hei rarely cried out in anger like this. That time when his Royal Father was undergoing the Four-in-Nine Heavenly Tribulation where Qin Yu tried to die with his enemy, Xiao Hei had also cried out in anger like this.

“Thirty Six Overlapping Waves, he’s actually using it like this?” Said Hou Fei in surprise.

In an instant, numerous black spear silhouettes appeared in the cubic space. That was the spear move that Hei Yu used with his Cloud Piercing Spear.

“That move, the Great Ape Emperor has already used it on me a long time ago.” Zong Yan did not care for the incoming strike.

“No, it’s not the Thirty Six Overlapping Waves.” Qin Yu’s eyes instead shined. Qin Yu’s eyesight was clearly at a much higher level than Hou Fei’s. He was able to see the true implication behind the numerous spear silhouettes.

More than merely Thirty Six Overlapping Waves, there were over a hundred of them. The entire cubic space was filled with spear silhouettes.

“Yoh~~~” A mournful bird cry sounded. Hei Yu appeared to have gone berserk. His eyes were scarlet red as he stared at Zong Yan. The corner of

his eyes appeared to have been ripped. His aura had soared to the peak!

All the silhouettes that covered the entire space had naturally managed to reach Zong Yan. Zong Yan instead did not care for them at all. With attack power separated into over a hundred portions, how would a single one of them be able to damage him?

“It’s not the Thirty Six Overlapping Waves?” Hou Fei was puzzled with what Qin Yu had said.

Qin Yu was suddenly overjoyed. “It’s the Heavenly Startling Single Stick Strike!”

The countless number of spear silhouettes had instantly combined into a single black spear. In the moment before, the spear was still several tens of meters away. However, in a single instant, the spear had, with a mountain splitting, ocean sinking inexhaustible power, reached Zong Yan’s head.

“Bang!”

The sound of a skull shattering!

Peng Demon Emperor’s head was shattered completely. His skull was completely smashed. His soul had scattered!

At the moment when Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan had his head smashed, his eyes were still wide open. The only thing he managed to see before his death was a pair of blood filled and extremely frightening

eyes.

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 45 – Return

"Fuufuu…" Hei Yu held the Cloud Piercing Spear in one hand. He lowered his head and exhaled in a low voice. His eyes that were still a bit red, were firmly staring at the Peng Demon Emperor's pulverized corpse.

His face had an abnormal paleness.

At this moment, Qin Yu had removed the space confinement in the surroundings. Qin Yu was able to guess Hei Yu's current frame of mind. He stopped Hou Fei from moving forward. Only after a short period of time had passed did the two of them fly over to Hei Yu.

Qin Yu patted Hei Yu's shoulder to console him.

Hei Yu raised his head. He looked to Qin Yu and then to Hou Fei. A smile appeared on his face. "Big brother, Monkey, I've finally personally killed that Peng Demon Emperor and avenged my parents."

The worries within Hei Yu had disappeared. These years, he had always been keeping the vengeance of his parents deep in his heart.

"Haha, Monkey, big brother, I've grown a lot more relaxed now. You don't have to worry about me." Hei Yu said to Qin Yu and Hou Fei.

Only then did Hou Fei take a deep sigh. He laughed loudly and said. "Mixed Hair Bird, seeing your expression earlier, I didn't even dare to breathe. Oh, that's right, big brother said that the final move you

displayed was the Heaven Startling Single Stick Strike. Why is it different from the one that big brother displayed back then? It also seemed to be different from the one I taught you. Furthermore, it looked even grander than the one big brother displayed."

Hou Fei had always been very honest to Hei Yu. He had shown Hei Yu all of the earlier stick techniques of the Inherited Prohibited Area and have also explained the Heaven Startling Single Stick Strike to him.

"Heaven Startling Single Stick Strike? I suppose it could be considered as such." Hei Yu suddenly stared at Hou Fei with a confused expression. "Monkey, you said that the Heaven Startling Single Stick Strike that I displayed was even grander than the one big brother displayed? Are you trying to mock me?"

"Why would I?" Hou Fei showed an exaggerated wronged expression. However, this expression had allowed them to know that Hou Fei was indeed trying to make fun of Hei Yu.

Although they're both Heaven Startling Single Stick Strike, they were of different levels.

Earlier, because Hei Yu was in a state of extreme anger, he managed to break through the threshold to the Heaven Startling Single Stick Strike and execute it directly. Using the Cloud Piercing Spear, he managed to crush the Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan to death.

However, Qin Yu was different. The 'Dao' that Qin Yu had comprehended was much more profound than the 'Dao' contained within the Heaven Startling Single Stick Strike. Although the Heaven Startling Single Stick

Strike that Qin Yu executed appeared to be very ordinary, it had actually reached the peak level.

"The final move of the Heaven Startling Single Stick Strike is to thrust, why did you smash it instead?" Hou Fei gave voice to his confusion.

Hei Yu smiled embarrassedly. He said. "Regarding this, how would I be able to remember the exact methods of the Heaven Startling Single Stick Strike at that time? It was merely because I was extremely angry that I entered into a fantastic state of mind. Following my fury, I just smashed down my spear. The reason why I decided to smash it might be because… I felt that it'd help me relieve my hatred if I crush him to pieces."

Better relieve his hatred, that was the reason. Hou Fei and Qin Yu both smiled.

"Well then." Qin Yu smiled as he pointed to the corpse of the Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan. "The other stuff that this Peng Demon Emperor possessed cannot be considered precious. However, that Inherited Golden Crown is a very important artifact."

Qin Yu extended his hand and took the Inherited Golden Crown.

"I have heard the Great Ape Emperor Sun Yuan said before." Hou Fei frowned as he said. "The Dragon Clan and the Peng Clan's Inherited Treasures are treasures that only people from the Dragon Clan and the Peng Clan respectively, can bind. At the same time… the Inherited Treasure is something passed on from generation to generation and absolutely cannot be taken to the Divine Realm. If someone were to bring this Inherited Golden Crown into the Divine Realm, then it would be likely

that the seniors of the Peng Clan in the Divine Realm would spare no effort in killing that person."

"That is easily understood. The seniors of the two clans in the Divine Realm took a large amount of effort in order to send these treasures to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. Their purpose in doing that, was precisely to allow their juniors live better. If the treasures were to be brought back up, wouldn't that mean that all their efforts had been in vain? But, I am thinking… what to do with the Inherited Golden Crown?" Qin Yu turned around to look at Hei Yu. "Xiao Hei, try it out. Your father is after all a Dark Electric Great Peng Bird. It might be possible for you to use that Inherited Golden Crown."

Hei Yu looked at the Inherited Golden Crown. His brows were frowned together.

"No, I do not like this Inherited Golden Crown." Said Hei Yu resolutely.

Perhaps he thought of the previous generation's master of this Inherited Golden Crown or perhaps he thought of his parents dying because of this Inherited Golden Crown. Regardless… Hei Yu loathed the Inherited Golden Crown.

"Since you don't like it, then we might as well return this Inherited Golden Crown back to the Peng Clan. I do not wish to anger the Peng Clan's seniors in the Divine Realm and have them come chasing to kill us just for a treasure that we cannot use." Qin Yu casually threw the golden crown aside.

As long as the Golden Crown remained in the Jiang Lan's Realm, Qin Yu

was able to get it back at any time.

"Okay, let's return it to the Peng Clan." Hou Fei also voiced his approval. Qin Yu and Hou Fei looked to Hei Yu. Hei Yu glanced at the Inherited Golden Crown and then also nodded.

Demon Realm's Bird Clan's Territory. Core planet Black Crow Star. Imperial City.

At this moment, some of the Emperor level experts within the Imperial City had started panicking. That was because not long ago, the imperial guards who monitored the soul jade slips inside the Imperial Palace discovered that the soul jade slip belonging to the Peng Demon Emperor, Zong Yan, had shattered.

A couple days ago, Ao Ku's soul jade slip had also shattered. Although that had shocked everyone, it was not enough to cause the Imperial City to panic. However, the Peng Demon Emperor's death had instead caused a great number of experts to panic.

The Peng Demon Emperor who possessed the Inherited Treasure actually died? Who killed him? Who possesses the strength to kill him?

Historically, for the Peng Demon Emperors, only a few of them died during their Divine Tribulation. A majority of them managed to live through the Divine Tribulation and ascend to the Divine Realm. Zong Yan was the first Peng Demon Emperor in history to be killed.

Where is the Inherited Treasure?

The preciousness of the Inherited Treasure greatly surpassed that of the Peng Demon Emperor himself. It was fine for the Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan to die as they could just select a new Peng Demon Emperor. However, if the Inherited Treasure was lost, then the status of the Peng Clan would drop greatly. The status of the entire Bird Clan would also become inferior to the Beast Clan and the Dragon Clan.

Inside the main hall of the Imperial Palace.

A large number of Emperor level experts of the Bird Clan were gathered here. Compared to several thousand years ago… the Peng Demon Emperor, as well as the three level eight Demon Emperor's underneath him, were all dead. Currently, the Bird Clan's strength had become much weaker.

"Everyone, first Lord Ao Ku died and now, His Majesty Zong Yan has also fallen…. our Bird Clan has entered a most dangerous period. Currently, the most important thing we must do is to select a new Peng Demon Emperor." A white gowned old man said in a clear voice. "According to the old rules, the Peng Clan's two great Super Divine Beasts both possess the qualifications to become the next Peng Demon Emperor. Dark Electric Great Peng Bird, Fang Lan, is currently a level five Demon Emperor. However, the Golden Winged Great Peng Bird Zong Jue is only a level two Demon Emperor. Thus, I think that if Fang Lan were to become the next Peng Demon Emperor, everyone should not have any objection to it, right?"

This white gowned old man was a Demon Emperor of top seniority and powerful strength. His words had significant weight behind them.

Peng Demon Emperor, that position was usually succeeded by either one of the two great Super Divine Beasts of the Peng Clan. Its selection was to select the strongest one.

However, at this moment, Zong Jue walked forward.

“Zong Jue, could it be that you want to become the Peng Demon Emperor?” Shouted that white gowned old man.

Zong Jue smiled and said. “I do not oppose Brother Fang Lan becoming the next Peng Demon Emperor. However, our Bird Clan’s Lord Ao Ku and His Majesty Zong Yan were both killed by someone, in succession. Even our Inherited Treasure was lost. A Peng Demon Emperor without the Inherited Treasure, how shall he lead the entire Bird Clan, how would our Bird Clansmen be convinced and accept it? Thus, I believe our top priority shall be finding the Inherited Treasure.”

“Brother Fang Lan, do you think what I said is correct?” Zong Jue’s gaze was cast toward Fang Lan who stood by the corner.

Fang Lan’s eyes had been closed the entire time. Upon hearing Zong Jue’s question, his eyelids were lifted upward. His deep gaze had caused all the surrounding people to feel a sense of fear. Fang Lan said coldly. “Without the Inherited Treasure, the Peng Demon Emperor is not the Peng Demon Emperor.”

After he finished saying those words, Fang Lan grew silent again.

“Everyone, please suggest how we shall find the Inherited Treasure.”

Said the white gowned old man with a loud voice.

Immediately, voices of discussions filled the entire main hall. All of these higher echelon experts of the Bird Clan were hard pressed by the issue of the Inherited Treasure. Even after discussing for a long time, they still did not manage to put forward a proposal.

Fang Lan stood to the side with his eyes closed as he listened to the chatter of the discussions. He frowned, raised his head and glanced at everyone present. With a cold voice, he said. “Find the Inherited Treasure? Even Zong Yan who possessed the Inherited Treasure was killed by the enemy, even if we were able to find the enemy who has taken the Inherited Treasure, who would be able to defeat him?”

Suddenly, everyone was stunned. They all then took a long sigh and grew completely silent.

All of them knew that. However, they still decided to discuss. That was because they wanted to put in a bit more effort. However, now that they had listened to Fang Lan, all of them had also given up hope.

At this moment, a female among the Emperor level experts said coldly. “Fang Lan, didn’t you say earlier that without the Inherited Treasure, the Peng Demon Emperor is not the Peng Demon Emperor? I reckon you also agree to finding the Inherited Treasure and then decide the Peng Demon Emperor. And now, those words you’ve said, what is your intention? Are you planning to give up looking for the Inherited Treasure?”

“Give up?” Fang Lan merely smiled disdainfully. He then closed his eyes again and went back to sleeping on the side, no longer bothering with

the others.

The group of Bird Clan experts were looking at each other as they stood in the main hall. They were unable to come up with an idea as to what they should do. All they could do, was to end up in groups of two or three and start discussing.

They started discussing about the astonishing strength of Zong Yan's killer. They started discussing what might happen now that they don't have the Inherited Treasure…

"It's pretty lively here." A voice suddenly resounded through the entire main hall.

In an instant, everyone in the main hall grew silent. It was an absolute silence. At the same time, they had all looked over to the entranceway.

They saw three youths walking into the main hall side by side. The locations that they passed, none of the imperial guards actually moved forward to stop their path. These three youths, one was wearing a golden gown, one was wearing a black gown and the last one was wearing a white gown.

Even without wind blowing, the gowns were fluttering.

The golden gowned youth had a sinister smile on his face. The white gowned youth looked at all the people present with an ice cold gaze. Only the youth in the middle, the youth wearing the black gown, had a peaceful and deep gaze.

As the three youths entered into the main hall, the aura that they emitted had caused all of the Demon Emperors within the main hall to hold their breaths. It was like they were being crushed by a large mountain, giving them a feeling of not being able to breathe.

"Who are you all?" The white gowned old man possessed the highest strength. He was barely able to resist the pressure of their powers.

"Qin Yu, it's you all?" Zong Jue looked to Qin Yu and his brothers in shock.

Qin Yu smiled and nodded to Zong Jue. It could be considered as him greeting Zong Jue.

As for Hou Fei who stood beside Qin Yu, he was instead laughing evilly and said. "When Zong Yan was still alive, this place wasn't this lively. Yet now that he is dead, the place has grown a bit more lively. For us three brothers to come here, we do not have any major business. Merely, after we killed your Peng Demon Emperor Zong Yan, we decided to do a good deed and give you all the Inherited Golden Crown."

After receiving the Inherited Golden Crown from Qin Yu, Hou Fei grope it a couple times and then muttered deliberately. "Why does this Inherited Treasure have the appearance of a golden crown?" As he said this, he even pinched it a couple times.

"Stop." A couple Demon Emperors were unable to refrain themselves and shouted.

The Inherited Treasure was the Crown of the successive generations Peng Demon Emperors. It possessed an unsurpassed status in the Bird Clan. It was even more important than the Peng Demon Emperor himself. However, Hou Fei was currently rubbing it as if it was a plaything. How would they not possibly be angry?

"If you were to anger your Granddaddy Hou here, then I would not give you this Inherited Golden Crown." Said Hou Fei with a deep and cold voice.

Qin Yu who stood to the side started laughing. Hou Fei's speed at which he turned hostile was truly fast. However, it was very effective. Immediately, no one in the entire main hall dared to say anything. Even the Peng Demon Emperor had been killed. Furthermore, the aura that Qin Yu and his two brothers were emitting had also displayed the frightening strength that they possessed.

Rumor has it that Qin Yu eliminated the seal on the Bewitching God Temple with a single spear strike. This was something that this group of Demon Emperors knew of too. Who would dare to anger the three brothers?

"Good, seeing that you all have been obedient, I'll give it to you." Like throwing trash, Hou Fei threw the Inherited Golden Crown toward the ground.

"Huff!"

That white clothed old man was the first to respond. With his body to

the ground, he flew forward rapidly and instantly caught the Inherited Golden Crown.

Qin Yu slightly nodded to Zong Jue. He then said to Hou Fei. " Fei Fei, do not waste time with them anymore. Let's return." Hou Fei nodded. He then even looked to the Demon Emperors in the main hall with a look of ridicule.

Then, like the time when the three of them came, the three brothers walked out side by side. Not a single one of those imperial guards dared to block their path. After they walked to a short distance outside the main hall, Qin Yu and his brothers disappeared into the air.

"Huff!" Only now did the group of Demon Emperors manage to have a deep sigh of relief. They were all thinking in their hearts. "Too frightening."

"What is happening with you all?" A Demon Emperor shouted to the imperial guards outside the entrance. "How could you let them strut in like this? Even if you guys cannot block them, you must still try to make it seem like you tried."

Those imperial guards' heads were drenched with cold sweat. One of the imperial guard leader among them said helplessly. "Your Lordship, it's not that we didn't want to block them, but rather that we were unable to move at all."

Immortal Realm. Core planet of the Wind Plate Galaxy, Blazing Sun Star.

That was the headquarters of one of the current three great leaders of the Immortal Realm, the Flame Emperor. Qin Yu had arranged his parents and others to the Burning Sun Galaxy. As the Burning Sun Galaxy was the Flame Emperor's territory, Qin Yu had decided that it was best for him to come and greet the Flame Emperor.

The Blazing Sun Star was extremely hot. However, due to the fact that it was the headquarters of the Flame Emperor, there would always be a large number of people arriving at the Blazing Sun Star every day.

In the airspace above the Blazing Sun Star. Qin Yu and his two brothers were standing in the air. They were all searching with their souls.

"Eh?" Qin Yu suddenly uttered a sound of surprise.

"Big brother, is there something shocking? That Flame Emperor's strength did not increase by much, he's still a level eight Immortal Emperor." Puzzled, Hou Fei looked to Qin Yu. Although Hei Yu did not say anything, he also looked to Qin Yu with a puzzled expression.

Qin Yu smiled and explained. "No, I am not shocked about the Flame Emperor. What I am shocked about was that I actually discovered a good brother that I befriended in the Immortal Realm, Jun Luoyu!"

“Jun Luoyu?” Hou Fei frowned. He then suddenly realized and said. “Ah, I remember now. Big brother, you once said that you befriended two good brothers on the Blue Flame Star. One was Ao Wuming and the other was this Jun Luoyu.”

Back then, Qin Yu merely casually mentioned it. Neither Hou Fei nor Hei Yu had paid much attention to it. Furthermore, neither one of them had seen Jun Luoyu before. Thus, they were naturally unable to differentiate who Jun Luoyu was with their Demon Awareness.

“To be honest, the number of experts over here on the Flame Emperor’s side is truly great. There are actually four level eight Immortal Emperors!” Hou Fei gasped in admiration.

Qin Yu nodded.

Of the four level eight Immortal Emperors, two among them were the Flame Emperor and Jun Luoyu. Never had Qin Yu anticipated that in only about four thousand years, Jun Luoyu would actually become a level eight Immortal Emperor.The title of the Genius Immortal Emperor was truly not false.

“Brother Guan Sheng, long time no see. I am Qin Yu.” Qin Yu’s Divine Awareness Voice Transmission had directly sounded in the Flame Emperor’s mind. At Qin Yu’s current level, he does not need to call the Flame Emperor by his title. It was fine for him to just call him directly by his name.

At this moment, the Flame Emperor was chatting with his wife in a courtyard. Upon suddenly hearing Qin Yu's voice transmission, his carefree mood immediately disappeared.

"My wife, go and have the maids accompany you. I shall go out for a bit." Said the Flame Emperor to his wife. At the same time, he immediately covered the entire Blazing Sun Star with his awareness. However, he was unable to find Qin Yu at all.

"Qin Yu, Qin Yu has come?" Flame Emperor 'Guan Sheng' immediately recalled numerous things.

Qin Yu's achievement of breaking the seal of the Bewitching God Temple with a single spear strike was sufficient to rouse the Flame Emperor Guan Sheng. However, the current Flame Emperor still didn't know that the Peng Demon Emperor had already been killed by Qin Yu and his brothers.

The information regarding who the Peng Demon Emperor was killed by had been completely sealed off by the Emperor level experts of the Bird Clan.

"Brother Ye Qun, Brother Peng Ding, Qingqing, Brother Luoyu, quickly, come to the guest room. Qin Yu has come." The Flame Emperor immediately sent a voice transmission via his Immortal Awareness to these people.

In the guest room.

Flame Emperor Guan Sheng as well as the other four people were all gathered here. These five people were the people with the strongest power in the Flame Emperor's Imperial Palace. The Flame Emperor was the one with the strongest power whereas the other four possessed power second only to him.

In terms of strength, of the other four people, Jun Luoyu, Ye Qun and Peng Ding were all level eight Immortal Emperors. As for the sole female of the group, Qingqing, she was a level seven Immortal Emperor. However, Qingqing had another identity... Flame Emperor 'Guan Sheng's' younger blood sister.

"For Qin Yu to come this time around, it should most likely be related to his father being on the Burning Sun Galaxy. " Level eight Immortal Emperor Ye Qun wore a body of white clothes. His entire body was radiating a slight plum blossom fragrant.

"Wow, Qin Yu, a legendary person. I must definitely take a good look at him this time around." Said Qingqing with excitement.

As the sole girl among the five, the other four people were all extremely and uncritically fond of her. Qingqing wore all red. On her body were numerous jewelries and accessories. Her long hair had also been tied up into tiny braids. There were at least several tens of tiny braids.

"Qin Yu is indeed legendary. Especially after looking at the intelligence Brother Guan Sheng presented regarding Qin Yu, I became even more ashamed of myself. When compared to me, he is even more fitting of the title 'Genius Immortal Emperor.'" Said Jun Luoyu while smiling lightly.

Although Jun Luoyu was smiling, he was giving off a sense of bitterness.

"Luoyu." A voice suddenly sounded within the guest room. The five people within the guest room all looked to the entrance. Qin Yu and his two brothers had arrived arrived by the doorsteps.

This time around, Qin Yu and his two brothers did not use their aura to oppress others. Last time around, when they were in the Imperial Palace of the Demon Realm's Bird Clan, they did that on purpose.

"Qin Yu." Jun Luoyu also had a cheerful expression. "Never had I expected that after not seeing you for more than three thousand years, your strength would surpass mine so greatly."

At this moment, the Flame Emperor 'Guan Sheng,' Ye Qun, Peng Ding and Qingqing were all surprised. They originally thought that Qin Yu would be coming by himself. However, three people had come. And the most important thing was…. they were unable to detect the souls of any of the three people.

Evidently, all three of them had souls surpassing level eight Immortal Emperors. At the very least, their souls were at the ninth Immortal Emperor level.

"These two brothers of Qin Yu's have become much stronger compared to the time when I saw them on the Ridge Peak Star!" Thought the Flame Emperor with shock.

At this moment, Jun Luoyu asked. “Qin Yu, if my guess is correct, then these two ought to be the two brothers that you were trying to find? Back then, you wanted to go to the Demon Realm to find your two brothers no matter what, never had I expected that you truly managed to find them. Truly, congratulations.”

Jun Luoyu still clearly remembered the days when he was together with Qin Yu and Ao Wuming.

“That’s right, this is my second brother Hou Fei.” Qin Yu pointed to Hou Fei. The Flame Emperor ‘Guan Sheng’ was familiar with Qin Yu and his two brothers. However, the rest of the people weren’t. The Flame Emperor’s younger sister, Qingqing, narrowed her eyes from smiling and said. “So it’s actually the successor of the Great Ape Emperor, Hou Fei. However, from how I see it, Hou Fei’s strength should be on par with the Great Ape Emperor.”

Hou Fei laughed. “Senior Great Ape Emperor has provided me the kindness of his guidance. However, if we were to compare strength, then it is true that I am not inferior to him.”

He didn’t give his own senior face at all. This caused all the people present to be amazed.

Qin Yu and Hei Yu who were familiar with Hou Fei’s temperament could only feel helpless in their hearts and then laugh.

“This is my third brother, Hei Yu.” Qin Yu said that and then turned to Jun Luoyu. “Brother Luoyu, didn’t you all say back then, that there was definitely no High Level Divine Beast or Super Divine Beast of the Eagle

Clan who had ascended in the past two three thousand years?"

Jun Luoyu had recalled the time when he, Qin Yu and Ao Wuming had just arrived on the Hidden Emperor Star and met with Meng Hong. Qin Yu had asked Meng Hong and Ao Wuming about the matters regarding his own brothers. Back then, Ao Wuming and Meng Hong were both absolutely certain that within the past two three hundred years, there had not been any High Level Divine Beast from the Eagle Clan to ascend. Furthermore, there was no Super Divine Beast in the Eagle Clan.

"Qin Yu, I didn't say that. It's Meng Hong and Big Brother Wuming that said that. Why? Is this third brother of yours a High Level Divine Beast or a Super Divine Beast?" Jun Luoyu was unable to refrain his shock as he said that.

Hou Fei laughed with his distinct gaga noise. "Mixed Hair Bird is a Variation Super Divine Beast."

The expression of the Flame Emperor and them had immediately changed.

Although the Flame Emperor had interacted with Qin Yu and his brothers on the Ridge Peak Star, he, as well as his subordinates, still didn't know about the fact that Hei Yu was a Variation Super Divine Beast. All they knew was that... the Peng Demon Emperor from back then and Hei Yu had hatred between them.

"The banquet has been prepared. Brother Qin Yu, Brother Hou Fei, Brother Hei Yu, please!" Said the Flame Emperor with a smile.

During the banquet, after exchanging wines and toasting with each other, the relationship between them also grew more intimate.

From the banquet, Qin Yu came to find out about one thing. The Flame Emperor, one of the three major powers of the Immortal Realm, was actually composed through a unity of several second rated powers. Although the Flame Imperial Palace was called the Flame Imperial Palace, it actually had 'Five Palaces.'

These Five Palaces respectively belonged to Flame Emperor Guan Sheng, Ye Qun, Peng Ding, Qing Qin and Jun Luoyu.

These five people possessed an equally matched position and were headed by the Flame Emperor.

"After I reached the level eight Immortal Emperor level, I left the Seclusion Training Ground and proceeded to the Devil Realm to handle the Devil Emperor Xue Yi. Although I managed to successfully kill Devil Emperor Xue Yi, the Blood Devil Emperor Xue Tianya proceeded to chase after me the entire time. Thus, in the Blood Devil Emperor's territory, I proceeded to kill my way back into the Immortal Realm." Jun Luoyu and Qin Yu were chatting about all the stuff that happened in all these years.

Only now did Qin Yu find out that Jun Luoyu had finally removed his heart's binding.

"Luoyu, that Xue Tianya was also a level eight Devil Emperor. How did you manage to kill Devil Emperor Xue Yi in his territory and then kill your way back into the Immortal Realm?" Said Qin Yu with a bit of suspicion.

Guan Qingqing who had been talking with Qin Yu frequently since the start of the banquet, she who have been filled with curiosity towards Qin Yu, laughed happily and said. “Big Brother Qin Yu, Big Brother Luo Yu is very amazing. He possesses a High Quality Divine Artifact. That Blood Devil Emperor, no matter what he did, was unable to stop Big Brother Luoyu.”

“High Quality Divine Artifact?” Qin Yu looked to Jun Luoyu with a puzzled expression.

That long sword that Jun Luoyu had before seemed to not be a High Quality Divine Artifact.

“Oh, that’s something that I managed to luckily obtain enroute to the Devil Realm after leaving my seclusion training.” Said Jun Luoyu with a slight smile. It seemed as if he payed no attention to the High Quality Divine Artifact.

Qin Yu was however suspicious.

High Quality Divine Artifacts, they are extremely rare even in the surrounding regions of the Bewitching God Temple. How did this Jun Luoyu managed to obtain one so luckily? Furthermore, he didn’t obtain it in the Bewitching God Temple.

Unable to understand it, Qin Yu decided to stop thinking about it.

“Luo Yu, how did you come to be with brother Guan Sheng and become one of the five big shots?” Said Qin Yu jokingly.

Flame Emperor Guan Sheng who stood to the side said. “The reason why we decided to create this group of power was so that we would not be oppressed by the Cyan Emperor and the Mystic Emperor. We do not have any ambition. As long as others do not provoke us, we will not go and attack others. With the five of us together, we also do not have any relative superiority. Merely, I am usually the one who goes out to handle affairs. Thus, others began to think that I am the head of this power.”

Only now did Qin Yu understood.

No wonder Jun Luoyu would join them. Likely he knew that joining this group of power would not bring about much burden.

“Luoyu, where’s Yan’er? How come I didn’t see her?” Puzzled, Qin Yu asked.

Back then, Jiang Yan had followed Jun Luoyu all over. Wherever Jun Luoyu goes, she would go there too. Logically, Jiang Yan should also be on the Blazing Sun Star. So why was it that Qin Yu didn’t see her?

“Yan’er has something to do, so she left for a period of time.” Said Jun Luoyu tranquilly.

Merely, Qin Yu was able to tell from Jun Luoyu’s eyes that he was concerned about Jiang Yan.

“Big Brother Hou Fei, you brothers are truly amazing. Tell us about what you’ve all done.” Seeing that Qin Yu did not pay much attention to her,

Guan Qingqing started chatting with Hou Fei. Hou Fei was instead very excited about that. He started talking about all sorts of stuff.

The banquet lasted for quite a long time. When the banquet was about to end, a person walked in from the doorway.

"Yan'er." Jun Luoyu looked to the girl outside the door in surprise. A joyous expression then appeared on Jun Luoyu's eyes. He stood up and walked over. "Yan'er, how come you've only arrived here now?"

Jiang Yan's eyes were a bit red and swollen. It seemed that she had not taken note of Qin Yu.

Jiang Yan said helplessly. "Big Brother Luoyu, I went to see my granny. Granny told me to go back to train properly. I'm afraid I will be leaving for a very very long time this time around."

"Very long time?" Jun Luoyu's brows were raised. He then lightly smiled and consoled Jiang Yan. "Go back and properly listen to your granny's words. Be at ease and train. Only through raising one's strength will one be able to protect oneself and the things that one holds dear."

"Mn." Jiang Yan nodded. Suddenly, Jiang Yan's gaze unintentionally landed on Qin Yu in the distant. Immediately, she was shocked!

Qin Yu also looked to Jiang Yan in amazement.

From the first instant that he saw Jiang Yan, he had been completely shocked!

Jiang Yan was a level one Immortal Emperor? Nonsense!

With Qin Yu's current Divine Awareness's level and the assistance provided by his Meteoric Tear, Qin Yu was able to clearly sense that… the current Jiang Yan's soul's level was even higher than his own. If his guess was correct, she ought to be at the peak of Deity level… High Level Deity!

To personally meet a High Level Deity in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, especially someone who he knew before with a strength that was only so-so. This sort of shock was something that didn't need much explanation.

"Could it be that Jiang Yan, in merely several thousand years, managed to have her soul reach the High Level Deity stage? Furthermore, she even said earlier, that her granny wants her to return to properly train… properly train for a High Level Deity?"

Qin Yu had grown completely suspicious.

Back then, when he determined that Jiang Yan was a level one Immortal Emperor could also be a mistake. With his soul's level back then, if a High Level Deity wanted to disguise her strength, he would be unable to see through her at all.

Poor Jun Luoyu, even now, he still didn't know about the strength of the 'little sister Yan'er,' that he protected.

"This Jiang Yan is actually a High Level Deity? Then what about Granny

Yin Hua?" Qin Yu frowned. Upon thinking of this, suddenly, numerous scenes had appeared in Qin Yu's mind.

For example, the respectfulness that the Cyan Emperor displayed toward Granny Yin Hua.

For example, on the Ridge Peak Star, the Peng Demon Emperor's attack was easily intercepted by Granny Yin Hua even though she moved later.

Even Qin Yu himself, even with his current strength, he was still inferior to the Peng Demon Emperor in terms of speed. He was only able to match up to the Peng Demon Emperor if he controlled the space to oppress him. Yet, back then, Granny Yin Hua did not oppress the Peng Demon Emperor's speed. Instead, she surpassed him with just her speed.

Furthermore…

The Cyan Emperor who could easily bind the Peng Demon Emperor, Emperor Yu and them, such a hidden and forbearing super expert, when confronted with Granny Yin Hua, was still that respectful.

And now, even Jiang Yan addressed Granny Yin Hua as granny. There was no longer a need to guess about the strength of Granny Yin Hua.

"Qin Yu, do not mention of my strength!"

At the first moment Jiang Yan noticed Qin Yu, she immediately sent him a voice transmission via Divine Awareness.

Jiang Yan was able to ascertain with her Divine Awareness that Qin Yu's soul was at a very high level. When compared to her own, it was merely a bit weaker. Even if she were disguised, someone at Qin Yu's level would still be able to sense her soul. Especially the shocked expression that Qin Yu had, it showed that… Qin Yu had managed to see her true strength.

"I won't tell. However, you must have a chat with me later." Qin Yu replied back with Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

"Okay." Said Jiang Yan very straightforwardly.

While talking with Qin Yu via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission, she was also talking with Jun Luoyu. "Big Brother Luo Yu, according to what granny said, this time around, my training will last for a very long time. I reckon that even after you ascend to the Divine Realm, I will still be in training."

Jun Luoyu's brows were raised. The expression on his face changed slightly. Immediately after, he consoled her. "It's okay. If fate has it, then it is not too late for us to meet again in the Divine Realm."

"Oh."

Jiang Yan nodded somewhat sadly. She then turned around and displayed a very pleasantly surprised expression when she saw Qin Yu. "Ah, Big Brother Qin Yu, you're also here?"

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 47 – Jiang Yan's Identity

Qin Yu started smiling in his mind. This Jiang Yan had truly disguised her identity especially well.

"Yan'er, so you still know that I'm here. From the way I see it… as long as Jun Luoyu stands somewhere, your concentration would all be on him, disregarding the existence of everything else." Mocked Qin Yu.

Jiang Yan's face turned red.

"Big Brother Qin Yu, you joke too much." Scolded Jiang Yan with a smile.

Jiang Yan's arrival had caused the banquet to end at an earlier time. Afterwards, a residence was arranged for Qin Yu and his brothers. As for Jiang Yan, she had gone to Jun Luoyu's residence.

"Big Brother Qin Yu, I will call for you later via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. At that time, we can see each other again." Said Jiang Yan via voice transmission when she was leaving with Jun Luoyu.

Qin Yu had no other choice but to resist the confusion and curiosity within his heart.

Qin Yu and his brothers were arranged to a quiet courtyard manor.

"Big brother, we've already given them enough face to attend their banquet. Now that the banquet is over, isn't it fine for us to leave now?

Why are we still staying here?" Muttered Hou Fei.

Qin Yu smiled helplessly. "Fei Fei, don't you think that I too wanted to leave earlier? However, I still have to meet someone later."

"Someone?" Hou Fei and Hei Yu looked to Qin Yu. "Big brother, whoever you had planned to meet, can't you just go and meet them directly? Why are we wasting time waiting here?"

With but a thought, Qin Yu created an ordinary barrier around their surroundings. This barrier isolated their voices from being heard outside.

"That's because this person is a Deity!" Said Qin Yu slowly.

"Deity? From the Divine Realm?" Hei Yu and Hou Fei's expression changed. At this moment, the two of them had their eyes wide open.

Qin Yu lightly smiled and said. "Do not make a fuss about nothing. It's not like the two of you haven't met a Divine Realm's expert before. Uncle Lan, with his strength, I am certain that he is one of the top experts in the Divine Realm." Qin Yu said confidently.

Hei Yu and Hou Fei recalled their weapons.

Cloud Piercing Spear, Black Stick. Their appearance was just black and seemed to be very ordinary. They looked like wood yet also looked like metal. However, in terms of hardness, Hou Fei and Hei Yu had never discover anything that could damage either their weapons.

“Uncle Lan is indeed very powerful.” Hei Yu said as he nodded.

“Uncle Lan is my master. He’s that powerful, however he never taught me any powerful martial techniques. All he gave me was a weapon. Really…!” Muttered Hou Fei as if he was discontent with it.

Qin Yu suddenly stood up.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu immediately stopped talking. They both looked to Qin Yu at the same time. Hei Yu asked in a low voice. “Big brother, are you going to meet that Deity now?”

“Mn.” Qin Yu nodded. He then casually removed the barrier and prepared to leave.

“Who is that person?” Hou Fei asked hurriedly.

However, Qin Yu’s body had moved and he had disappeared into thin air. Only a voice sounded in Hou Fei and Hei Yu’s minds. “That Deity, her name is ‘Jiang Yan.’ Remember, do not leak her identity.”

“Jiang Yan?” Upon hearing this response from Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu naturally began to recall that girl from the banquet. The two of them looked to each other.

On a certain place on the waist of a tall brown mountain on the Blazing Sun Star was a man and a woman.

Qin Yu was carefully measuring Jiang Yan who stood in front of him.

Jiang Yan was extremely beautiful and adorable. Her pair of large eyes were also extremely quick-witted. Qin Yu had never expected for such a cute girl to actually be someone from the Divine Realm.

“Jiang Yan, I truly have never expected you to be someone from the Divine Realm. You have truly deceived me, Luoyu and Big Brother Wuming.” Said Qin Yu while smiling.

Jiang Yan slightly frowned with a confused expression. With a teasing tone, she asked. “Qin Yu, your soul’s level is that high and you even know about my identity. Aren’t you afraid that I might kill you to silence you?”

Kill to silence?

Qin Yu smiled. Before he could reply, Jiang Yan had already continued. “Soul’s level only represents your comprehension of the spatial laws. However, the energy you have in your body is not Divine Energy nor Heavenly Divine Energy. Thus, your possession of your powerful soul is in vain as your body’s strength is truly too weak. If I truly wanted to kill you… I reckon I can do that with a single strike.”

“Really?” Qin Yu smiled as he looked to Jiang Yan.

“Eh…” Jiang Yan was slightly startled. She immediately said. “On the premise that you do not hide into the Jiang Lan’s Realm!” Right after she said those words, Jiang Yan immediately covered her mouth. She knew

that she had blurted out something she was not suppose to say.

Qin Yu on the other hand merely smiled.

“Jiang Yan, don’t hide anymore. Tell me, how do you know about the Jiang Lan’s Realm? There is only a small number of people in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm that know of the Jiang Lan’s Realm and all of them are people that I trust completely. It is impossible for you to know about it from the side of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. Let me be frank, what is the relationship between you and Uncle Lan?” Qin Yu looked to Jiang Yan with a smiling yet not a smiling expression.

[TL: This might be a hint. Jiang Yan’s surname Jiang is the Jiang in Jiang Lan’s Realm. Uncle Lan’s Lan is the Lan in Jiang Lan’s Realm. Hint hint.]

Qin Yu did not wish to make things difficult for Jiang Yan. However, he also does not fear Jiang Yan.

In terms of strength… as Qin Yu possessed the High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact Divine Spear ‘Waning Snow,’ his attack power was extremely astonishing. So what if Jiang Yan was a High Level Deity? After all, according to the master of the Bewitching God Temple, Heavenly Divine Artifacts are usually items that only Heavenly Deities would possess. As for a High Level Deity, even if her luck was to be good and her status was to be tall, it was still likely that she would only possess a Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact.

Jiang Yan sighed helplessly and said. “Qin Yu, you are truly amazing. Fine, I’ll tell you about some stuff. Yes, I know Uncle Lan. That’s because he is my uncle.”

“Uncle?” Confused, Qin Yu said.

“That’s right, he’s my real uncle!” Said Jiang Yan seriously.

Qin Yu was startled.

Uncle Lan was actually Jiang Yan’s real uncle? In that case, their relationship would certainly be extremely close. Uncle Lan ought to be real blood brothers with Jiang Yan’s father then. In that case, who was Granny Yin Hua? What relationship does Li’er have with them?

“Ever since that time when the Heaven Startling Battle occurred in the Divine Realm, uncle had become somewhat cold, detached and sad. However, that was also the time when my uncle became extremely concerned about my big sister.”

Jiang Yan frowned. It seemed that she was a bit puzzled. She continued. “I also do not understand why. In the past, although my uncle was pretty good to me, my big sister, and others of our same generation, he could not be considered as extremely fond of any of us. However, after the Heaven Startling Battle, my uncle became very concerned about my big sister and would not allow anyone to bully her.”

“Uncle is extremely powerful. Although he is a maverick among our clan, even my father would not go and provoke him.” Said Jiang Yan as she sighed. “Not long ago, my Uncle had forged an amazing treasure.”

Jiang Yan looked to Qin Yu with eyes of envy. “Qin Yu, did you know? This treasure was something that my uncle spent numerous years of hard

work on. Furthermore, it was something that he managed to create only after using many precious materials. My father had wanted my uncle to gift the treasure to our entire clan and make it to be one of our clan's Clan Protection Treasures! He was even willing to use many of our clan's precious items in exchange for it. However, my uncle still didn't agree to it!"

"I suspect you have also guessed what that treasure was. Yes, it's the 'Jiang Lan's Realm.'" Said Jiang Yan as she sighed.

Qin Yu subconsciously clenched his fist. He opened them and them clenched them again only to open them again.

"My uncle is someone without much concern of the worldly matters. If there is something that he still cares about, then that would be my big sister. It's truly strange… why is it that after that Heaven Startling Battle, my uncle suddenly started treating my big sister as his true daughter?" Said Jiang Yan with a puzzled tone.

"Jiang Yan." Qin Yu suddenly spoke.

"Mn?" Jiang Yan looked to Qin Yu.

"That sister you spoke of, is her name 'Jiang Li?'" Qin Yu's gaze was firmly fixed on Jiang Yan. Hearing all this, if Qin Yu still cannot guess who she was, then he would truly be an idiot.

Jiang Yan said with an astonished tone. "You're truly intelligent. That's right, my sister is called 'Jiang Li.'"

“Li’er, Li’er.” Qin Yu muttered.

After all these years, Qin Yu’s heart had already become hard like steel. However, upon hearing news regarding Li’er, upon remembering the time that he spent together with Li’er in the Mortal Realm, even though his heart had already turned hard like steel, it was still thawed and turned extremely soft.

Seeing Qin Yu’s expression, Jiang Yan lowered her head slightly and said in a low voice. “It would appear that you are worthy for my sister to do such a thing.”

“Can you tell me some information about how Li’er is doing in the Divine Realm?” Qin Yu violently raised his head. Like a sharp sword, his gaze shot toward Jiang Yan. His deep longing desire was clearly visible from his gaze.

Jiang Yan grew silent for a moment before nodding and saying. “I’ll tell you a bit then. Although granny doesn’t allow me to say much.”

Qin Yu’s heart jumped. Granny doesn’t allow her to say much, that granny ought to be Granny Yin Hua.

“Qin Yu, your guess is correct. My big sister is Jiang Li. She is also that Li’er you came to know back then. It’s good that you haven’t forgotten about her. Had you not been loyal to her, then much less my granny, I would be the first one to teach you a lesson and let you have a taste of my methods.” Jiang Yan fiercely waved her arm.

Qin Yu smiled.

Comparing the temperaments of the two sisters, Jiang Yan was cute yet barbarous whereas her sister was quiet and gentle. They were completely different.

“Mn, your current performance is still satisfactory. Regarding my sister, sigh, let me first tell you a strange thing. In the Divine Realm, a girl’s appearance is not important. Even her temperament is not of much concern. After all, when one’s soul reaches that level, one would have one’s own special quality. There is no one that’s mediocre. Under normal circumstances, there is rarely any girl that would be pursued by a great amount of people.”

Jiang Yan pouted. “However, my big sister is different. Ever since that Heaven Startling Battle ended, my sister unexpectedly started to be sought after by a countless number of elites in the Divine Realm. A large number, a very large number of them!”

Qin Yu raised his brows.

Seemed like there wereas a lot of love rivals.

Suddenly, Qin Yu seemed to recall something. He said. “Yan’er, you mean that… before that so called ‘Heaven Startling Battle,’ there were not a lot of people pursuing Li’er?”

“That’s more or less like it.” Jiang Yan nodded and said. “Originally,

although there were people pursuing my sister, they did not amount to a lot; merely a couple. To be pursued by a couple people is still something very ordinary in the Divine Realm."

Qin Yu immediately started to grow suspicious regarding that 'Heaven Startling Battle.'

"However now, wow, a large amount of Divine Realm's elites are frantically pursuing my big sister! Those without status were knocked to the side! Those without strength were also knocked to the side! If one doesn't have status and strength, then don't even think about it. If one hasn't reached the Heavenly Deity level, one wouldn't even dare to talk to my big sister!" Gasped Jiang Yan.

Qin Yu opened his eyes wide.

He had already anticipated that there would be a lot of people pursuing after Li'er. However, after hearing what Jiang Yan had just said, it would appear that the number of people pursuing after her was even more frightening than he had imagined.

"Those who sought my big sister, each and every one of them were exceptional people in the Divine Realm. Those who have personally announced that they sought after her, the weakest one among them was a Low Level Heavenly Deity. However, even though he is only a Low Level Heavenly Deity, his status is extremely high. Furthermore, he is extremely exceptional in the matters of 'forging artifacts.'" Sighed Jiang Yan.

Qin Yu slowly exhaled.

Pressure!

It was as if a mountain were crushing down on his heart.

Qin Yu was able to imagine what group of people those who pursued Li'er were. The weakest among them was already a Low Level Heavenly Deity. Clearly… if one does not possess the strength of a Heavenly Deity, one could just forget about pursuing her. Furthermore, among those people, some of them possess extremely exceptional strength and status.

"However, you shouldn't be discouraged. Who is my big sister? Firstly, standing behind her is our clan. Secondly, my uncle is determined to stand behind her. Much less other people, even my father is unable to force my big sister to be with someone." Said Jiang Yan while smiling.

Qin Yu started thanking Uncle Lan.

As Li'er was a weak woman, even if she wanted to resist, she would likely end up becoming unable to resist without the support of Uncle Lan behind her.

"My big sister had announced to the others that she wanted to wholeheartedly train and doesn't want to talk about matters of marriage. Using this method, she managed to refuse countless amount of Divine Realm's elites…. Although there are currently still a group of high status and strong individuals purusing her, I know that the one that my big sister likes is you." Acting like she was mature, Jiang Yan patted Qin Yu's shoulders. "Future brother-in-law of mine, you must continue to put in effort. Don't disappoint my sister."

With Jiang Yan patting his shoulder, Qin Yu didn't know whether to laugh or to cry.

However, that 'brother-in-law' gave Qin Yu a very comfortable feeling.

"Jiang Lan's Realm is very precious. Truly... even in the Divine Realm, it belongs to those apex quality treasures. Even the 'Craftsman God' Chehou from back then, when he was still in the Divine Realm, with his comprehension of the spatial laws, it wais impossible for him to create an artifact like the Jiang Lan's Realm." Gasped Jiang Yan.

Qin Yu's eyes shined.

'Craftsman God' Chehou? Could it be that Bewitching God Temple's master, Chehou Yuan? According to what Chehou Yuan had said, his ability to forge artifacts was second to none in the Divine Realm. He was indeed qualified to be called the 'Craftsman God.'

Qin Yu did not press on to question further regarding Chehou Yuan. That was because he didn't want the matter regarding him succeeding as the next master of the Bewitching God Temple to be leaked. This was to be an important tool to assist him in moving about in the Divine Realm unhindered.

"Jiang Yan, you said that 'Craftsman God' is also unable to create an artifact like the Jiang Lan's Realm. Is this Jiang Lan's Realm truly that precious?" Qin Yu grew a bit curious as to how precious the Jiang Lan's Realm was.

Jiang Yan glanced at Qin Yu. “Let me advise you that after your strength become sufficient in the future, you should return the Jiang Lan’s Realm to Uncle Lan. This treasure… could be considered as Uncle Lan’s first Spiritual Treasure. I truly don’t understand why he was willing to give it to you. Even if you are my big sister’s future husband, it is still insufficient for my uncle to give you the Jiang Lan’s Realm.”

Qin Yu’s expression changed.

The Jiang Lan’s Realm was actually Uncle Lan’s first Spiritual Treasure. This information had truly shocked Qin Yu.

Spatial Divine Artifacts are hard to refine and create. However, to be called ‘Spiritual Treasure,’ the Jiang Lan’s Realm ought to be an Acquired Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. For Uncle Lan to be able to successfully create it, he must’ve used a large amount of mental and physical effort. Back then, when Uncle Lan gave the treasure to him, he had casually told Qin Yu that it was a Divine Artifact. It would appear that Uncle Lan was afraid that Qin Yu would not accept the treasure because of how great it was.

Gifting away his first Spiritual Treasure? Who would be able to reach up to such boldness? However, such a behavior had also shown the concern that Uncle Lan had for Qin Yu.

Qin Yu was unable to refrain himself from being boundlessly thankful for Uncle Lan.

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 48 – Granny Yin Hua's Warning

As Qin Yu listened to Jiang Yan's speech, he deeply remembered every single sentence that she said, so that he could analyze the hidden meaning behind every sentence.

As he analyzed those words, he managed to come up with a lot of theories.

One cannot speak more than needed. If one does, then one would easily let words slip!

When Jiang Yan was telling Qin Yu, although she remembered the stern order given to her by Uncle Lan, Granny Yin Hua and everyone, telling her that she was not allowed to speak of some important matters, she still managed to unintentionally expose some of the hidden information. Although she did not pay attention to it as she was speaking, Qin Yu instead managed to guess all of them.

"Yan'er, you said earlier that your big sister only started to become pursued by a large amount of people after the 'Heaven Startling Battle;' and that it was also at that time Uncle Lan became overly concerned about her. Can you tell me what kind of battle this 'Heaven Startling Battle was?'" Qin Yu asked.

Qin Yu's intuition told him that all of the changes ought to be related to this 'Heaven Startling Battle.'

"The Heaven Startling Battle is of course an extremely amazing battle.

It’s merely some of the powerful experts of the Divine Realm fighting each other. What’s special about it?” Jiang Yan was not at all enthusiastic toward that ‘Heaven Startling Battle.’

“Which experts?” Qin Yu continued asking.

“You won’t know them even if I tell you about it. How many people of the Divine Realm do you know? Among those in the battle, much less you, even I don’t know many of them.” Jiang Yan curled her lips and said.

Qin Yu nodded.

Regarding this ‘Heaven Startling Battle,’ Qin Yu was also not in a rush to know more about it. After all, the current him doesn’t know anything about the famous people or the numerous powers of the Divine Realm. It was not too late for him to slowly investigate the Heaven Startling Battle after he has reached the Divine Realm.

What Qin Yu longed for the most, what he wanted to know the most was… where exactly in the Divine Realm was Li’er’s home?!

Qin Yu looked at Jiang Yan and said with a serious tone. “Yan’er, is it possible for you to tell me where in the Divine Realm is your home located?” Qin Yu merely needed to know the name of the location. As long as he knew the name, it would become very easy for him to search for it after he reaches the Divine Realm.

Jiang Yan looked to Qin Yu with a smile yet not a smile.

“Qin Yu, hehe, I knew that you would ask that. Unfortunately, I cannot tell you.” Said Jiang Yan with a smile.

Qin Yu frowned. “Yan’er, I know that this might be an order given to you by Uncle Lan or Granny Yin Hua. However, I still wish that you can tell me where exactly Li’er lives. You ought to be able to understand the impatience in my heart.” Qin Yu was staring at Jiang Yan.

Jiang Yan felt somewhat uncomfortable being stared at by Qin Yu.

She too knew about the relationship between her big sister and Qin Yu. Jiang Yan who loved dreaming had even thought this relationship, the love between a youth from the Mortal Realm and a girl from the Divine Realm was very romantic.

“I….” Jiang Yan was about to refuse.

Qin Yu immediately interrupted. “Yan’er, in all these years, from the time when I was in the Mortal Realm till now, I have been trying my hardest the entire time! I have never once given up. All I want is to know the location where your sister, Li’er, is at right now.”

“I understand that,” Qin Yu took a deep sigh, “the reason that Uncle Lan and everyone doesn’t want me to know about Li’er’s location, is most likely because they are worried that I would be unable to hold myself back and would rush to her immediately after reaching the Divine Realm only to encounter danger. Is that right?”

Jiang Yan nodded. She didn’t say anything, she merely looked at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu smiled bitterly. “Unable to hold myself back? Indeed. This has been in the depths of my heart for all these years; I do not even have any means of getting in touch with Li’er. Do you know how much I wish to hear Li’er’s voice? Unfortunately, I can only hear her voice in my dreams.”

Qin Yu closed his eyes. “Even though several thousand years have passed, once I close my eyes, I am able to clearly see the smiles and the scowls that Li’er had shown me before. It is so clear like it was engraved in my soul. Unless my soul gets scattered, I would never forget about it in eternity.”

Qin Yu suddenly stepped forward. He grabbed Jiang Yan’s shoulders with his hands. He opened his eyes and stared at Jiang Yan. “Yan’er, I ask of you, please, I ask of you! You can be at ease, I will not be impulsive. Having wandered the world for all these years, I am already no longer that foolish youngster that doesn’t know about anything. I know how to endure silently, I know!”

Qin Yu’s tone was very firm. His eyesight was burning.

As if she had been influenced by Qin Yu, Jiang Yan took a deep breath and then said slowly. “Okay then, I’ll trust you.”

Qin Yu was overjoyed. He then pricked up his ears to carefully listen to what Jiang Yan was about to say.

Jiang Yan said slowly. “My big sister is currently still in the clan. The location where our clan is located in is the Divine Realm’s…” Upon reaching this part, Jiang Yan’s voice grew silent.

Qin Yu looked to her. He was shocked to discover that Jiang Yan's mouth was moving but no voice was being sounded.

"Yan'er, you are too hot-headed." A voice sounded.

With a silver flower hairpin on her head, with an appearance like that of an kind elderly lady, Granny Yin Hua was walking over with her walking stick. And only at this moment did Qin Yu manage to sense that… the space surrounding Jiang Yan had been completely distorted. It was as if it had been separated from the external world.

Jiang Yan immediately started acting coquettishly and begged for forgiveness. Although Qin Yu was unable to hear her voice, he was able to guess it just by looking at her coquettish appearance.

"I'll let this time pass, sigh." Said Granny Yin Hua helplessly.

"Thank you granny." The distorted space surrounding Jiang Yan had instantly returned to normal.

Qin Yu was certain about one thing: This Granny Yin Hua's ability to control the space surpassed his own by far. It was so great, that even with the assistance of the Meteoric Tear, Qin Yu was still unable to detect the slightest aura from her.

Qin Yu knew that with the assistance from the Meteoric Tear, his Divine Awareness had barely reached the level of Low Level Heavenly Deities. From this, he was able to determine that… Granny Yin Hua's strength was

greater than that of a Low Level Heavenly Deity.

"Yan'er, you ought to know about how serious this matter is. If this foolish boy were to be truly unable to resist himself in the end and frantically go to your home to find Li'er, then once the news of that spreads, this foolish boy would then lose his life. Then…." Granny Yin Hua shook her head and sighed.

Jiang Yan didn't dare to say anything anymore.

"Your big sister is a very gentle and quiet person. However, her heart is extremely unyielding. The things that she determines, there is no one who can force her to change her mind. With your sister's temperament, if this boy were to die, then even if your big sister did not search for death with him, her temperament would likely still take a huge change." Granny Yin Hua's tone was serious. "I have watched you and your big sister grow up, there is no one who knows the temperament of you two sisters better than I."

Qin Yu's heart moved as he continue to hear from the side.

This Granny Yin Hua was the one who raised Jiang Yan and Li'er.

"Qin Yu, you ought to have guessed my identity. That's right. I've raised Yan'er and Li'er. Their meals, their sleep schedule, their training and even their amusements were all my responsibilities. In my heart, I have long since considered them to be my own granddaughters." Granny Yin Hua coughed and said.

“Granny.” Jiang Yan grabbed one of Granny Yin Hua’s arm. She rocked it back and forth and shouted like a spoiled child.

“Okay, stop fooling around.” Granny Yin Hua smoothed Jiang Yan. She then turned around to look at Qin Yu. “Qin Yu, there are not many things that Li’er would conceal from this old woman. I know of the things between the two of you. I also know what Li’er is thinking in her heart. Thus, I support Lan, Lord Lan’s plan.”

As Qin Yu heard Granny Yin Hua, he took note of the ‘Lord Lan.’

What does Lord Lan signify?

Does it merely signify that within Li’er’s clan, Uncle Lan possessed a higher status that Granny Yin Hua?

“Thus, Li’er true identity, where Li’er is at, and everything else; neither I nor Yan’er will tell you about them…. when the time comes, Lord Lan will naturally tell you about them.” Said Granny Yin Hua.

Qin Yu nodded.

From Granny Yin Hua’s tone as well as her gaze, Qin Yu was able to tell that she was not someone that could be persuaded just by using emotions.

“I know that Lord Lan regarded you as very important. Furthermore, he believed that your future prospects are boundless. He firmly supported you being together with Li’er. Haha…. Qin Yu, let me tell you, had it not

been for Lord Lan, it would've been impossible for Li'er to resist her father's command." Laughed Granny Yin Hua.

Qin Yu didn't say anything. He merely continued to listen.

"To Lord Lan, you are someone with boundless future prospects. This time, the reason why Yan'er and I came to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm was precisely to see who exactly is the genius that Lord Lan had regarded as so important. However, the first time I saw you, I was relatively disappointed." Granny Yin Hua spoke without holding anything back.

Qin Yu was still silent as before.

He too came to understand now why Jiang Yan was especially interested in him the first time he met her. So it turned out that these two people came to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm precisely to check him out.

"I was unable to see what exactly about you deserves for Lord Lan to regard you with such importance!" Said Granny Yin Hua with a very heavy tone.

Granny Yin Hua's manner of speaking was unpleasant to hear. Thus, Qin Yu was unable to refrain from slightly frowning.

"That was the reason why the battle of the Reef Yellow Star came to be. Emperor Yu used the great formation array to bind you. I wanted to use this to see your potential. If you are to be unable to break through even

such a difficulty, then in the Divine Realm with numerous more obstructions, how would you be able to break through them?" Granny Yin Hua started smiling. "However, from what it seems now. Lord Lan is worthy of being Lord Lan, his foresight is far above mine."

At this time, the gaze Granny Yin Hua looked at Qin Yu was like the gaze a mother-in-law looked at her son-in-law — extreme fondness.

"Not merely above but far far above!" Granny Yin Hua gasped in admiration incessantly. "No matter how hard I try, I am unable to understand how, with your aptitude, since last time we met, in merely a bit over three thousand years, your soul has actually reached such a level; it's about to reach the High Level Deity stage."

While one's strength was easy to train, one's soul was hard to train.

"Usually, the time it would require for one's soul to reach the Low Level Deity stage from the level nine Immortal Emperor stage would be extremely long. To reach the Mid Level Deity stage from the Low Level Deity stage is even more difficult! Under normal circumstances, for one's soul to reach the Low Level Deity stage from level nine Immortal Emperor stage would require close to a hundred million years."

"However, you, in merely over three thousand years, such an aptitude… I have never seen such a frightening speed before in my entire lifetime." Granny Yin Hua shook her head and ridiculed herself. "And here I was, thinking that your aptitude was not up to much. Lord Lan's vision is truly vicious."

As Granny Yin Hua said those words, she had walked up to Qin Yu.

She patted Qin Yu's shoulder and then said kindly. "With your astonishing cultivation speed, if you were to persist on training, I think.... in several tens of thousand of years, you'll be able to reach the Heavenly Deity stage. With your astonishing aptitude and the assistance from Lord Lan, it is still possible for you to be together with Li'er."

Qin Yu nodded.

"Although you possess an astonishing aptitude, I am still unable to determine how your aptitude is so astonishing." Thought Granny Yin Hua in her heart. "How is it possible that in merely over three thousand years, his soul would be able to reach such a state?"

At this moment, Qin Yu said. "What granny had said, Qin Yu will firmly remember it in his heart. Is there anything other advice granny might have for Qin Yu?"

Towards Granny Yin Hua who had raised Li'er, Qin Yu was extremely respectful.

Granny Yin Hua said in realization. "Now that you mentioned 'advice,' I remembered something very important. Granny Yin Hua's expression grew serious. Solemnly, she said. "Qin Yu, you must remember this thing."

Qin Yu was startled by Granny Yin Hua's expression. His ears immediately opened wide to listen to what Granny Yin Hua was about to say.

“There’s something very important?” Jiang Yan who stood to the side muttered in confusion.

Granny Yin Hua then said to Qin Yu. “From your current strength, I can tell that your Divine Tribulation should be coming soon. The thing that I am about to tell you is in regard to the Divine Tribulation. Qin Yu, you must remember that when you are undergoing the Divine Tribulation to not use the Jiang Lan’s Realm. Furthermore, you must also not use your hidden trump cards.”

“Trump cards?” Qin Yu looked to Granny Yin Hua with a confused expression.

Qin Yu had already decided that he was going to take on the Divine Tribulation with Hei Yu and Hou Fei. At that moment, the three brothers would be able to ascend to the Divine Realm together. With the three of them taking on the Divine Tribulation together, it was possible that the might of the Divine Tribulation would increase greatly. However, Qin Yu was still very confident in himself.

“Why am I not allowed to use it? When I take on the Divine Tribulation, I will definitely be doing it in a hidden location. Even if I were to use the Jiang Lan’s Realm, others would not know about it. No one would know about it. So why not?” Qin Yu was a bit confused.

Granny Yin Hua shook her head and said with a slight smile. “There’s someone who will know! The people from the Divine Realm! Qin Yu, let me tell you, the Divine Realm is not as simple as you imagine it to be. Did you perhaps think that the Divine Realm merely possesses some powerful experts separated into a few different powers?”

Qin Yu was stunned.

“No, the Divine Realm is involved in the operation of the cosmos, it involves the cosmic space. In short, the Divine Realm is extremely complicated. It is not as simple as you imagine it to be. If you do not wish to create difficulties for yourself, then when you are undergoing the Divine Tribulation, do not use the Jiang Lan’s Realm or your hidden trump cards.” Granny Yin Hua said.

Qin Yu came to realize.

“If the treasure I use to take on the Divine Tribulation are too powerful, then they would likely be lusted after by the big shots in the Divine Realm.” Qin Yu thought in his heart. “However, even if I do not use powerful treasures, it is still very easy for me to take on the Divine Tribulation.”

Qin Yu was extremely confident.

“Well then, this is all that I want you to know. Just remember these two points. First, when undergoing the Divine Tribulation, hide all your trump cards. Second, do not be reckless and go find Li’er. When your strength reaches the needed level, Lord Lan will naturally come to your assistance.”

After Granny Yin Hua finished her words, she looked to Jiang Yan. “Yan’er, it’s time for us to return. The time we have been in the lower realm this time around is relatively long. If we do not return now, it’ll become a bit troublesome.”

“Mn.” Jiang Yan nodded. She then looked to Qin Yu. “Qin Yu, I’m going back to the Divine Realm now. You better try harder. Do not make my big sister wait too long.” After biting her lip a couple times, Jiang Yan said softly. “Big Brother Qin Yu, if Big Brother Luo Yu were to have any troubles, I wish that you’ll lend him a hand. Please.”

Qin Yu slightly nodded. “You can be reassured.”

Granny Yin Hua and Jiang Yan bid their farewells with Qin Yu with a smile. Immediately after, the two of them flew toward the horizon. A golden gate suddenly appeared in the sky. Just like that, Granny Yin Hua and Jiang Yan stepped into the golden gate and disappeared. The golden gate had also vanished.

Blazing Sun Star. On this large brown mountain, there was only Qin Yu raising his head toward the sky.

Afterwards, with a movement of his body, Qin Yu also disappeared.

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 49 – Two Messages

Although the Blazing Sun Star's temperature was extremely high, during the very late night time, there was a period of time in which its temperature would fall to an extremely low temperature. And at this current moment, the temperature on the Blazing Sun Star was at that extremely cold phase.

Although a bone chilling wind was blowing, Hou Fei and Hei Yu were standing outside the courtyard manor's door. They were quietly waiting for Qin Yu. Of course, this bit of cold wind did not affect them in the slightest.

"Mixed Hair Bird, big brother said that Jiang Yan is a Deity, I didn't hear wrong, did I?" Even at this moment, Hou Fei was unable to believe it.

Such an adorable girl was actually a frightening expert?

Hei Yu had a calm expression. He said. "We will know about everything once big brother comes back." The sentence Qin Yu said before he left had caused the two to become puzzled.

After a short while, Qin Yu's figure appeared inside the courtyard manor.

"Big brother." Hou Fei and Hei Yu spoke simultaneously.

Qin Yu glanced at his two brothers. He then slightly nodded and said. "I

realize what you two want to know, okay… I'll tell you everything."

Qin Yu had never thought of hiding anything from his two brothers.

After creating a barrier surrounding their room, Qin Yu and his brothers chatted for half the night. Qin Yu had spoken of almost everything that he came to know. For example, the relationship between Li'er, Uncle Lan, Granny Yin Hua and Jiang Yan as well as some of the matters regarding the Divine Realm.

Qin Yu had also told them about some of the information he personally managed to obtain from the Bewitching God Temple.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu were shocked by all the information that Qin Yu had given them. At the same time, they became more familiar with the Divine Realm.

On the morning of the second day, Qin Yu and his brothers bid their farewell with the Flame Emperor, Jun Luoyu, Qingqing as well as the others. After they left the Blazing Sun Star, they proceeded toward the location of Qin Yu's clan, the Virtue Residence Star of the Burning Sun Galaxy.

Virtue Residence Star.

On a place close to the Virtue Residence Star's main city, on top of a continuous and unending mountain range, several palaces were located on the summits of the mountain range in picturesque disorder. There were even some elegant pavilions and wooden houses too.

This was the location where the Qin clansmen lived.

The current speed that the three brothers traveled at was much faster. In less than a day's time, the three brothers arrived on this Virtue Residence Star's mountain range. As the three of them entered the mountain range, they walked in the forest and were able to casually see some animals, beautiful plants, clear spring water, flowers, green grass, as well as some forest beasts…

After passing through the forest, flying past the pond, passing the waterfall and following the internal mountain path, Qin Yu and his brothers arrived at the bottom of a ravine. Originally, one could only reach this ravine by going through the top of the mountain. However, the Qin clan had created a tunnel within the mountain.

After passing through this tunnel, one would set foot on a winding little path. There were numerous grasses on this little path.

Due to the fact that there was a cold pond in the middle of the ravine, the ravine was covered with white fog. Once one stepped onto the winding little path and walked a distance of several miles, one would see a stele…. 'Qin Palace.' At this moment, one would be able to see that luxurious palace created entirely by Elemental Spiritual Essence Stone.

This Qin Palace was actually the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. However, because of the fact that the reputation of the Qingyu Immortal Mansion was pretty high, and that the Qin clan merely wanted to live peacefully, they decided to give it such a name.

On the route toward the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, Qin Yu saw many Qin descendants. Those Qin descendents were all extremely respectful to Qin Yu. Almost every single one of them addressed Qin Yu as the 'Utmost Supreme Third Elder.'

"Third Highness." This voice had caused Qin Yu to look toward the source of the voice.

Third Highness, this was the address majority of the people of the Qin clan called him as when he was younger.

Qin Yu raised his head to look. He carefully looked at the middle aged man before his eyes. "You, you are…"

"Third Highness might have forgotten about this subordinate. Back then, Third Highness was sent by the Prince to the Misty Mountain Villa. I am one of the people sent to the Misty Mountain Villa with Third Majesty. Furthermore, I ended up staying in the Misty Mountain Villa for several years. The bitter effort Third Highness had displayed had also caused this subordinate to feel ashamed. Thus, this subordinate had also started to put in effort toward training and ultimately became a personal guard to the Prince. Afterwards, I was fortunate to be granted a cultivation martial technique from the Prince." Said that middle aged man respectfully.

[TL: Prince as in King. You know… old languages call kings as prince…]

Qin Yu suddenly realized.

Back then, when he was sent to the Misty Mountain Villa, there had indeed been a large group of people following him to the Misty Mountain Villa. However, back when he was younger, the majority of his

time was spent on training… thus, he did not have many interactions with those soldiers. The only person that he knew was the leader of the guards as well as some of the entrance guards. As for the rest of the people, Qin Yu was not very familiar with them.

And at this moment, a scene appeared in Qin Yu's mind. That was the scene where he was together with those guards. When he was younger, he did not have the company of his Royal Father but instead had the company of some guards.

"Of those people from back then, how many of them are still alive? What about the vice captain of the guards, the Uncle Wang who would frequently joke around with me? Also, what about those two big guys who guarded the entrance? What were their names again…?" Qin Yu said and said and then suddenly stopped. His gaze had turned somewhat sad.

Qin Yu understood that if there was one of two people among that group of people who were still alive, then it would've already been pretty good.

"Among that group of old brothers, only I am still alive. The rest of them have all already died… after all, to be able to successfully cultivate was truly hard. Among all of them, only two managed to reach the Xiantian stage. I am one of them. However, the other brother, back on the Hidden Dragon Continent, he lost his life when he fought against one of the Great Wilderness' beast."

Qin Yu slowly sighed deeply.

"What is your name?" Qin Yu asked.

That middle aged man respectfully said. “This subordinate was only a normal guard amongst the Misty Mountain Villa’s second team of guards back then, ‘Qiu Wei.’”

“Yu’er, so you were here.” At this time, Qin De walked over.

The number of people leisurely strolling around outside the Qingyu Immortal Mansion or sparring with one another was truly numerous. Qin De came out to stroll around to relieve his boredom and happened to run into Qin Yu and his brothers.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu paid their respects immediately. “Hou Fei(Hei Yu) pays his respects to Uncle Qin.”

Qin De smiled and nodded.

“Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, the two of you can go and relax in the residence first. Xiao Hei, you should go and accompany your wife and Hei Tong.” Said Qin Yu. Hei Yu and Hou Fei then bid their farewells and left.

The former Qingyu Immortal Mansion, the present Qin Palace, was a very large Immortal Mansion. And now, quite a few people lived inside it. Hou Fei, Hei Yu, Hei Tong, Guo Fan and a lot of other people had already left the Jiang Lan’s Realm and started living together with the Qin clan.

“Xiao Qiu, you can go rest.” Qin De said to the middle aged man beside him.

“Yes, Prince “ Qiu Wei said respectfully. He also saluted to Qin Yu as he left. Qiu Wei had served Qin De as his personal guard back then. Even now, that group of guards still addressed Qin De as “Prince.”

Qin De looked to the back view of the departing Qiu Wei. He sighed and said. “Back then, I had several hundred thousand troops underneath me. However, those that managed to survive till now only number in the two digits. Time, it is the greatest killer.”

Qin Yu knew what his Royal Father meant by that.

The number of people that could cultivate was truly small. Furthermore, there was another reason… in a mortal world like the Hidden Dragon Continent, one cannot publicise that they would impart cultivation martial techniques to others. Thus, one could only select some people with good aptitude and innate talents to teach.

“Yu’er, are you going back out again this time?” Qin De asked.

Qin Yu smiled and shook his head. “Not anymore, if nothing happens, I would likely stay here all the way until the date my Divine Tribulation arrives.”

“The date of your Divine Tribulation? Yu’er, I have already asked about the matters regarding the Divine Realm. According to the history of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, generally, for level nine Immortal Emperors, the faster ones would have to wait several tens of thousands of years before their Divine Tribulation arrives. The slower ones would even have to wait several millions of years. The amount of time we father and son will have together should still be considerably long.” Qin De couldn’t

help but expose a trace of joyous delight.

Qin Yu shook his head helplessly and said. “Royal Father, have you forgotten about the Cyan Emperor? After the Cyan Emperor reached level nine Immortal Emperor, he waited for merely several hundred years before his Divine Tribulation arrived.”

“Level nine Immortal Emperor? However, there are rumors saying that the Cyan Emperor had been deliberately hiding his strength. Although he had announced to the others that he was a level eight Immortal Emperor, the majority of the people who had managed to see the Cyan Emperor’s Divine Tribulation all believed that… the Cyan Emperor had already reached the level nine Immortal Emperor. Who said that he merely waited several hundred years?” Qin De asked instead.

Qin Yu shook his head and smiled.

It would appear that what most people knew was still very limited. It was all merely some hearsays.

“Royal Father, the Cyan Emperor had actually been stuck at level eight Immortal Emperor the entire time. And during the first time when I went to the Crescent Moon Bay, it was only then that he managed to successfully reach the level nine Immortal Emperor level. And after several hundred years, he underwent his Divine Tribulation on the Ridge Peak Star.” Qin Yu spoke out the truth.

After being stuck at level eight Immortal Emperor for tens of millions of years, the Cyan Emperor possessed a terrifying strength.

“Oh, what you meant is… you’ll also be undergoing your Divine Tribulation shortly?” Said Qin De with a frown.

Qin De truly didn’t wish to be separated from Qin Yu that early. After all, the father and son had only just reunited with each other. And once Qin Yu ascends to the Divine Realm… who knows how many years it would take for Qin De to reach the Divine Realm.

“That’s right, I reckon that after several hundred years, my Divine Tribulation will come.” Said Qin Yu slowly.

‘Qin Yu’s words had foundation behind them.

Others say that the time the Divine Tribulation arrived was not certain. However, Qin Yu knew, that there were regular patterns behind the arrival of the Divine Tribulation. The higher the level of one’s soul, the sooner the Divine Tribulation would arrive.

For example, the Cyan Emperor whose soul had reached the Golden Soul Pellet level, his Divine Tribulation had arrived in merely several hundred years.

As for the level nine Demon Emperor Super Divine Beast ‘Phoenix’ Emperor Ni, level nine Immortal Emperor Hidden Emperor Lin Yin and other people had reached level nine Emperor level for a very long time. However, none of their Divine Tribulations had arrived yet. Their speed was clearly much slower.

As for Qin Yu’s Golden Soul Pellet, there was a eighty or ninety percent

chance that it was at an even higher level than the Cyan Emperor's. It would be weird if his Divine Tribulation didn't come faster than the Cyan Emperor's. Staying in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm for several tens of thousands of years? That would be nothing but a delusion.

"Several hundred years. Several hundred years is also good." Qin De could only say it like this.

Upon seeing his Royal Father's expression, Qin Yu determined that in the final times before he leaves the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, he will definitely properly be together with his Royal Father as well as his brothers.

The peaceful days continued. No hatred. No slaughter. With plenty of family love, friendships…. Qin Yu and his brothers spent roughly eighty years like that.

On this date, someone arrived at the Qin Palace.

The Demon Realm's Beast Clan's person with the highest battle comprehension, Great Ape Emperor Sun Yuan. The purpose of Sun Yuan's arrival was precisely for Hou Fei.

Inside the main hall of the Qin Palace.

"You're already a level nine Demon Emperor? How is that possible? How long has it been? Although your cultivation speed was very fast before, to reach level nine Demon Emperor in merely four thousand years, that still shouldn't be possible. Especially for level seven, eight and nine Demon

Emperor. The further down the harder it is to train." Sun Yuan looked to Hou Fei. He found it a bit unbelievable.

Hou Fei felt a bit ashamed.

Four thousand years? Had it not been for the Jiang Lan's Realm's tenfold times origin, how would Hou Fei have been able to become a level nine Demon Emperor?

"I've heard that Qin Yu's current strength is very powerful. Thus, I already expected that your strength would be pretty good. I had even expected for you to be a level seven Demon Emperor. Never had I expected that I had underestimated you so greatly. This time around, I was even thinking of passing on the Great Ape Emperor's position to you." Said Sun Yuan helplessly.

There were only a few people in the main hall. Only Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Hei Yu, Qin De and Sun Yuan.

At this moment, Qin Yu and Hei Yu started smiling.

Passing on the Great Ape Emperor title to Hou Fei? Qin Yu and his brothers had already decided that once the Divine Tribulation comes.... the three brothers will undergo the Divine Tribulation together. It was likely that the amount of time the three brothers would remain in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm would be less than a million years.

"Oh Great Ape Emperor, please spare me. Haven't you been the Great Ape Emperor nicely the entire time?" Hou Fei said hurriedly.

“But I have also reached level nine Demon Emperor.” Sun Yuan sighed. “After I reached level nine Demon Emperor, I intended to quietly train so that I can prepare for the arrival of the Divine Tribulation. However you…”

Hou Fei curled his lips and said. “Great Ape Emperor, my big brother, the Mixed Hair Bird and I, have already decided that we will undergo the Divine Tribulation together. With my big brother’s current cultivation level, I reckon his Divine Tribulation will arrive very soon. Thus, the amount of time I will remain in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm is very short. However, you’re different. You’ve only reached level nine Demon Emperor. I reckon you’ll still be able to remain in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm for several hundred thousand years. Even several millions of years is possible.”

“You, you said… you three are taking on the Divine Tribulation together?” Sun Yuan was completely stunned. He came back in a bit and said with a very red and intensive expression. “You cannot, you absolutely cannot!!!”

“Three people taking on the Divine Tribulation together, are you all trying to court death? You should know that the more people there are taking on the Divine Tribulation together, the more the Divine Tribulation would increase its power by multiple folds. If all three of you were to undergo the Divine Tribulation together, then the power each of you would be taking on would be more than twice that of what you would be taking on if you were to undergo the Divine Tribulation on your own! As for exactly how much stronger, even I do not know. That is because in all of history, there have only been two people at most undergoing Divine Tribulation together. And out of all the people who tried undergoing their Tribulations together, only a single group managed to successfully pass the Divine Tribulation. As for three people taking on the Divine Tribulation

at the same time, there has never been a precedent of success."

Sun Yuan naturally believed that Qin Yu and his brothers were indulging in wild fantasies.

"It is only somewhat possible if all three of you possess strength that matches the Demon Realm's Three Great Emperors or the Dark Star Realm's Three Great Sovereigns." Sun Yuan added.

Qin Yu and his brothers looked to each other and smiled.

Hei Yu, in regards to his strength, was even a tier above the Peng Demon Emperor. As for Hou Fei, he was definitely no weaker than the Great Ape Emperor. And there was Qin Yu... the current Qin Yu, once he held the Divine Spear 'Waning Snow' in his hand, he was even confident in taking on the Demon Realm's Three Great Emperor and the Dark Star Realm's Three Great Sovereigns, all six of them, by himself.

Even if he did not have the Divine Spear Waning Snow, Qin Yu could also rely on his body's might as well as his soul's might to match the Gold Punishment Lord, the Dragon Emperor and them.

"Mn?"

Qin Yu suddenly discovered a weird thing. He was unable to refrain himself from showing an odd expression.

His two Transmission Spiritual Pearls had actually respectively received a message at the same time. One of his Transmission Spiritual Pearl was

the one that he used in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. The other Transmission Spiritual Pearl was the one he used in the Dark Star Realm under the alias of ‘Liu Xing.’

“I’ll be right back.” Said Qin Yu to the few people in the main hall. He grew confused. What were the two messages that he had received?

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 50 – Wu Long

Qin Yu walked into a secluded garden on the east side of the Qin Palace. With a flip of his hand, he first took out the Transmission Spiritual Pearl of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. After sweeping through the contents with his Divine Awareness, Qin Yu was slightly stunned.

"Flame Emperor? Wu Long?" Qin Yu was stunned for quite a while.

This message was sent over by the Flame Emperor. The contents of the message was: "Brother Qin Yu, the reason why I contacted you, is to relay a message from the current Asura Devil Emperor. Asura Devil Emperor, Wu Long, will come and pay you a visit today. Oh, that's right, I forgot to let you know that… the Asura Devil Emperor Wu Long is the newly-appointed Asura Devil Emperor. His strength is also that of a level nine Devil Emperor. Furthermore, standing behind him are the two level nine Devil Emperors Mo Luo and Mo Kong. It could be said that the current Wu Long is the absolute ruler of the Devil Realm! I hope that brother Qin Yu will regard this meeting as important!"

Qin Yu only managed to remember after being stunned for a while.

"Wu Long, isn't Wu Long that Devil Realm expert from the time when I broke the seal on the entrance of the Bewitching God Temple who had said that he would be able to reach level nine Devil Emperor within a hundred years? I remember that he was only a level six Demon Emperor back then." Qin Yu had instantly recalled about Wu Long.

Back then, when Wu Long saw Qin Yu's spear strike, he managed to attain a moment of enlightenment.

Qin Yu didn't know that Wu Long was the disciple of one of the two great hidden experts of the Devil Realm, Mo Kong. Wu Long was someone who practiced the Asura Devil Path. And now, he managed to reached level nine Devil Emperor in a single breath and easily defeated the previous Asura Devil Emperor, Bai Ruxue.

Mo Kong and Mo Luo are brothers. Now that Mo Kong's disciple became one of the Devil Realm's hegemon, the two of them naturally stood behind him and supported him. The three level nine Devil Emperors of the Devil Realm were actually in the same faction. One could easily imagine the status that Wu Long currently held. The Black Devil Emperor and the Blood Devil Emperor simply did not even possess the qualifications to compete with Wu Long. To say that Wu Long had become the absolute overlord of the Devil Realm was in no way an understatement.

"Wu Long, that little guy who was only a level six Devil Emperor, who would've expected that the delirious utterances that he said back then actually turned true. It has only been eighty years and he has already reached level nine Devil Emperor. He has indeed become a level nine Devil Emperor in less than a hundred years." Qin Yu recalled the bold, visionary words that Wu Long had said back then and smiled.

Why would this Wu Long come and visit him?

Qin Yu smiled. He flipped his hand and took out the other Transmission Spiritual Pearl. He believed that Wu Long did not have hostility in his visit. Furthermore, in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, it would already have been fortunate for others that Qin Yu did not go and create troubles for them. Others coming to create troubles for him... an egg

hitting a rock, one cannot blame the rock if the egg breaks.

With a sweep of his Divine Awareness, Qin Yu's expression grew solemn.

"It has finally begun?" The corners of Qin Yu's mouth was slightly raised.

This message was sent over by the Gold Punishment Lord: "Consecrated Liu Xing, my Divine Tribulation will arrive in another year's time. I wish for you to quickly return to the Gold Punishment Star. For one, i want you to be present during my Divine Tribulation. Secondly, a very important matter is also waiting for you. The matter is in regards to the position of the Gold Punishment Lord. I reckon that the new Gold Punishment Lord shall be selected between you and Vice Sect Master Liu Lan. Thus, you must be sure to return to the Gold Punishment Star before the date of my Divine Tribulation. If you were to come back too late and Liu Lan were to become the Gold Punishment Lord, then you can blame no one but yourself for that."

With a flip of his hand, Qin Yu put away the Transmission Spiritual Pearls.

"Gold Punishment Lord?" Qin Yu gazed toward the north. It was as if he was seeing through the empty sky and saw the Gold Punishment Star. "I have still not seen the Three Great Inherited Treasures of the Dark Star Realm. I have heard that of the Three Great Inherited Treasures, the one that the Gold Punishment Lord possesses is the strongest."

A smile appeared on the corners of Qin Yu's mouth. "I might as well take on that position of the Gold Punishment Lord. Furthermore, after possessing the Inherited Treasure, I can also openly display it during the

Divine Tribulation since I would have to return that thing in the end anyways."

Qin Yu was certain.

He was certain that even if the peak experts of the Divine Realm noticed that he had used the Inherited Treasure during his Divine Tribulation, they would still not care. That was because every successive Gold Punishment Lords have used the Inherited Treasure. Furthermore, in the end, he would have to return it to the Dark Star Realm anyways.

Qin Yu had not thought about bringing that treasure into the Divine Realm. If he did, then that would mean that he had placed himself as the enemy of all the seniors of the Dark Star Realm.

The flowing spring water. Passing through the clear spring water where the pebbles underneath the water was clearly visible, beside the small spring water creek, inside the bamboo forest was an elegant bamboo pavilion house.

This was Qin Yu's residence.

Qin Yu did not like being in the Qin Palace. Instead, he liked the tranquil natural environment. Ordinarily, Qin Yu would be by himself. Only occasionally would he go and accompany his brothers or his juniors.

"Third Highness, His Majesty Asura Devil Emperor of the Devil Realm has arrived." Qiu Wei walked over with a youth.

At this moment, Qin Yu had his pants rolled up and was sitting on a stone beside the spring water creek. His legs were placed in the water. He was enjoying the sensation of the water moving about his legs.

"Wu Long? That young lad who had said that he would be able to reach level nine Devil Emperor level within a hundred years and the current Asura Devil Emperor?" Qin Yu was still sitting. He had his back facing the two.

"Senior Qin Yu, this junior is precisely Wu Long!" Wu Long was extremely respectful.

Even though he had become a level nine Devil Emperor and the absolute hegemon of the Devil Realm, Wu Long was still extremely respectful toward Qin Yu. For one, from the spear strike that Qin Yu displayed back then, Wu Lan knew very clearly that even the current him was much inferior than Qin Yu. And the second reason was… he believed that Qin Yu had graced him with his teachings.

Seeing how courteous Wu Long was, Qin Yu nodded in his heart.

"Qiu Wei, you can go and rest." Said Qin Yu.

"Yes, Third Highness." Said Qiu Wei respectfully. He then withdrew from this location. However, Wu Long grew confused…. That Heavenly Immortal from earlier, why did he address Senior Qin Yu as 'Third Highness?'

Wu Long didn't know much about Qin Yu's matters back in the Mortal

Realm.

"What matters bring you here?" Said Qin Yu indifferently. He still had not turned his head around.

Wu Long said respectfully. "This junior has come in order to express his thanks to Senior Qin Yu. Had Senior not displayed that spear strike, then there would not be the current Wu Long. Although Senior is not this junior's master, Senior has graced upon this Junior like a master."

"Wu Long, your words are too serious. Back then when I broke the seal, not only you, the other seventy one Emperors also saw it. However, they did not manage to comprehend it. You, on the other hand, did. This is your own gift of talent. Your own ability. It does not have much relationship with me." Said Qin Yu indifferently.

However, Wu Long heart was not swayed in the slightest.

The things that he had determined were impossible to be changed by mere words.

"Senior Qin Yu, this junior has come today because he wishes for senior to have a look at this junior's spear technique! Might Senior be willing to have a look?" Wu Long was still using the respectful tone when he spoke those words.

Qin Yu turned his head around.

"Spear technique?" A smile appeared on Qin Yu's face. "Good, you can

use it and let me see it. You do not have to use energy with it."

"Yes."

Wu Long immediately stood up strong like a javelin. He extended his left hand and a crimson colored long spear appeared within his palm. Wu Long said. "Senior Qin Yu, back then, this junior managed to attain some comprehension as he saw Senior's spear technique. After this junior returned, he spent a total of seventy seven years and finally managed to create this set of spear techniques. This junior is unable to be like senior and condense all of the greater Daos into one strike and was only able to distribute his comprehension within nine different forms to create a set of 'Bloodfire Nine Forms.'"

As he said that, Wu Long's left hand was jolted. His crimson spear had left his hand!

This set of spear technique was extremely fierce. There was layer upon layer of spear silhouettes. In an instant, the entire sky was filled with spear silhouettes. It was like a sea of blood filling the sky. That nine forms spear technique, each strike was stronger fiercer than the previous. Furthermore, they press forward without exception.

"Break!"

A low shout.

Immediately, the endless sea of blood disappeared. Replacing them was a condensed blood arrow. As if it was ripping apart the space, that

blood arrow violently flew. That blood arrow was that crimson colored spear.

The nine forms spear technique's demonstration had ended.

Wu Long held the end of the shaft of the spear. The spearhead was thrust forward.

A clear space ripple was actually shot out from the spearhead. It only dissipated after flying for several hundred meters. Like a sculpture, Wu Long remained there without moving for a long time. Only then did he slowly put back the spear.

Qin Yu's eyes were a bit shiny.

"Not bad. Your spear technique possesses a killing intent a tier higher than mine. A courageously advancing killing intent. Furthermore, it possesses that 'either you die or I die' sort of life-risking strength." Qin Yu nodded and smiled. "Your spear technique is already very exceptional. Without using your body's energy, you're already able to create space ripples. This spear technique… if you were to use it, then ordinary level nine Devil Emperors should be no match against you."

Qin Yu's comprehension level was much higher than Wu Long's. Thus, he was able to naturally create a very clear judgement.

According to Qin Yu's speculation, Wu Long's current spear comprehension was only comparable to that of the Monkey and Ape Clan's Heaven Startling Three Stick Strikes.

“What Senior said is right.” Wu Lan was very convinced.

Qin Yu continued to smile and said. “You’re of the Asura Devil Path right?”

“Yes.” Wu Long nodded. He was a bit confused. Why did Senior Qin Yu ask about the ‘Asura Devil Path?’

Qin Yu nodded and said. “Then it makes sense. The cultivation method of the Asura Devil Path has influenced you. Although it allows your spear technique to be filled with killing intent and amplifies its power by a lot, it also… causes your defense to decrease as it increases the attack power. Although your spear technique can be considered pretty decent, with your strength and comprehension, I believe… it is possible for you to double the power of this spear technique within a hundred years.”

“Double the power?” Wu Long was overjoyed.

Last time, Wu Long managed to attain a moment of enlightenment that allowed him to rapidly reach the level nine Devil Emperor. However, it had only allowed him to reach the level nine Devil Emperor level. If he wanted to progress even more… then like before, he would have to spend a very long period of time.

However, Qin Yu was able to allow him to double the power of his spear technique within a hundred years. This caused him to become unable to resist his excitement.

“Might Senior be willing to teach this junior?” Asked Wu Long respectfully.

“I will demonstrate it to you once. As for whether you’ll manage to comprehend it, it’ll depend solely on you.” With a brush of his hand, a bamboo branch that still had bamboo leaves on it, flew into Qin Yu’s grasp. “Pay close attention.”

Wu Long immediately raised his concentration to the peak. He was completely focused on Qin Yu.

Qin Yu slightly smiled.

Holding the bamboo branch, Qin Yu walked to a bamboo tree. He used this bamboo branch and softly hit the bamboo tree. With a mere hit, the bamboo branch cut halfway into the wrist-sized bamboo tree.

“If you manage to comprehend it, then good. If not… then do not ask me about it.” After Qin Yu finished saying that, he removed his hand from the bamboo branch. The bamboo branch remained embedded in the bamboo tree.

As for Qin Yu, he returned to his bamboo pavilion house.

“What, what did Senior Qin Yu do earlier?” Wu Long stood to the side. It was as if he had entered into a chaotic state. “The branch was not damaged in the slightest. Even the bamboo leaves were not damaged in the slightest. However, this bamboo branch managed to cut into half of the bamboo tree.”

Wu Long shook his head. “No, Senior Qin Yu did not use any energy. None at all. But how is it possible for a branch to cut through the bamboo tree without the use of energy? And even the leaves on the branch were not at all damaged?”

Qin Yu, who was inside the pavilion house, glanced at Wu Long who was standing there, lost in thought. He then lightly smiled.

The comprehension towards the ‘Dao,’ was not something that could be taught through words. It could only be demonstrated through some simple methods so that others could comprehend it. For Qin Yu to demonstrate it so that Wu Long could comprehend it was much easier than for Wu Long to blindly search for comprehension himself.

However, even if this was the case, it was still not something that one could achieve comprehension on easily.

“If he comprehends it, then the ‘Bloodfire Nine Forms’ would not have that weak spot anymore.” Qin Yu sighed lowly. He then disappeared from the room.

Inside the Qin Palace’s main hall, Qin Yu was bidding farewell to a large group of people. He had told them that he had to go out for a bit to handle some affairs. And this time around, Qin Yu was leaving by himself. Even Hou Fei and Hei Yu could not follow him.

Qin De and Qin Feng were thinking about asking when Qin Yu would be back. Qin Yu who was uncertain about the timing merely said that he’d return within three years.

In the boundless Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. Qin Yu executed his Greater Teleportation with astonishing distance. When traveling by himself, he was much faster than when traveling with Hou Fei and Hei Yu. In less than a day, Qin Yu had entered the Dark Star Realm.

The Dark Star Realm that was extremely mysterious to the people of the Immortal Realm, Devil Realm and the Demon Realm was not secretive at all to Qin Yu.

The northeast region. The mysterious Dark Star Realm.

On the Gold Punishment Star of the Three Great Sacred Planets. On the summit of the Sacred Mountain in the middle of the enormous city in the Gold Punishment Star. A large number of experts were gathered upon those eighteen mountain tops. Compared to the last time Qin Yu came here, there were many many more experts gathered here.

The matter of the Gold Punishment Lord's Divine Tribulation had caused numerous Gold Punishment Sect's disciples scattered around the Dark Star Realm to rush back.

As he walked into the Front Palace, Qin Yu saw an acquaintance… Great Elder Fu Lan.

"Ah, Consecrated Liu Xing, you've finally come? Vice Sect Master Liu Lan and Great Squad Captain Wen Feng have been waiting for you." Said Great Elder Fu Lan excitedly. "Consecrated Liu Xing, quickly prepare so that you can go to the Guard Elder together with Vice Sect Master Liu Lan and Great Squad Captain Wen Feng."

Qin Yu was puzzled.

"Great Elder Fu Lan, why are they waiting for me? What matter might there be for us to go to the Guard Elder? Wasn't His Majesty the Gold Punishment Lord about to undergo the Divine Tribulation?" Asked Qin Yu in succession.

Great Elder Fu Lan said in astonishment. "Consecrated Liu Xing, you don't even know about this? Although His Majesty's Divine Tribulation is quite important, the matter regarding the next successor to the Gold Punishment Lord is even more important. Consecrated Liu Xing, you, Vice Sect Master Liu Lan as well as Great Squad Captain Wen Feng are all qualified to compete for the position of the Gold Punishment Lord. Before the competition, you all are required to go to the Guard Elder."

"Why are we going there?" Asked Qin Yu curiously.

Great Elder Fu Lan said somewhat enviously. "I too want to know. Regardless, those who possess the qualifications to compete for the position of the Gold Punishment Lord are all required to go to the Guard Elder. I still do not have that qualification."

Qin Yu understood it now.

"Go quickly, every single time, it had always been those who are qualified going to the Guard Elder together. Vice Sect Master Liu Lan and Great Squad Leader Wen Feng are waiting for you. If you were to not show up, then it'll be considered as you voluntarily renouncing your right to compete for the position of the Gold Punishment Lord." Said Great

Elder Fu Lan with a smile.

"Renounce? How is that possible?" Said Qin Yu while smiling.

He immediately discovered Wen Feng and Vice Sect Master Liu Lan with his Divine Awareness. Immediately, he proceeded to walk over to where Wen Feng was.

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 51 – New Hope

Numerous white glorious trees surrounded a courtyard manor. This courtyard manor was a residence on the main mountain peak that Wen Feng possessed. Because of the fact that it was located on the mountain peak, waves of mountain wind would burst through it, leaving behind a ground filled with white glorious trees' leaves.

Stepping on top of the white glorious trees' leaves, Qin Yu, who wore a black gown, had arrived by the entrance of the courtyard manor.

"Ziya!"

Qin Yu only arrived at the entrance when the courtyard manor's entrance opened by itself. A person came out from the opened door. The silver gowned grave and stern youth, Wen Feng. Seeing Qin Yu, Wen Feng slightly nodded. "Earlier, Great Elder Fu Lan had already sent me a transmission telling me about your return."

"Wen Feng, it seems that you're very anxious?" Qin Yu asked with a smile.

"Truly, you." Wen Feng shook his head and smiled. The grave and stern Wen Feng, when he laughed, actually emitted a special kind of charm. "Liu Xing, you ought to know very well that with my strength, it's impossible for me to compete with Liu Lan. I am anxious. However, I am not anxious of the position for the position of the next Gold Punishment Lord."

“Well then, come in first. The two of us, I don’t believe we should chat with one person standing on the outside of the doorstep and the other standing on the inside.” Said Wen Feng with a smile. Upon hearing that, Qin Yu also smiled. He then proceed to walk into the courtyard manor.

In the middle of the courtyard was a cyan colored simple and unadorned stone round table. Around the round table were three stone benches.

Qin Yu and Wen Feng each sat on a stone bench.

“Liu Xing, tell me, did you manage to obtain any great harvests in the Bewitching God Temple?” Wen Feng immediately asked the moment they sat down. “Do you hold the certainty in defeating Liu Lan?”

With a brush of his hand, Qin Yu brought forth a jug of wine and two jade cups to the table.

“Don’t be anxious, let’s chat as we drink.” Calm and easygoing, Qin Yu started pouring the wine. It was as if he wasn’t anxious at all.

At this moment, Wen Feng instead had a smile on his face. Seeing Qin Yu’s actions, he had grown happy. “Haha… I knew that you would definitely succeed. Mn, that Liu Lan, he was still acting all arrogant to me a while back. Let’s see how he’s going to act all arrogant again after failing to obtain the position of the Gold Punishment Lord!”

Qin Yu was slightly startled.

“How did you know I managed to succeed?” Qin Yu asked.

A trace of slyness was in Wen Feng’s eyes. “I can guess just by seeing your actions. You’re not worried in the slightest and are even in the mood to drink wine. However… this wine is indeed pretty good.” As he said those words, Wen Feng finished a cup of wine. He even clicked his tongue a couple times.

“That’s right, I’ve managed to succeed.” Said Qin Yu with a smile. “This time around, I am one hundred percent certain that I’ll be able to obtain the position of the Gold Punishment Lord.”

“Come, let’s have a toast to the congratulate the future Gold Punishment Lord.” Joked Wen Feng.

Qin Yu also raised his wine cup to toast.

Although it was very important for the two of them to go to the Guard Elder, it was not something so urgent that not even a moment’s delay was allowed. Qin Yu and Wen Feng started drinking and chatting for half a day. As for the Vice Sect Master Liu Lan who had received news that Consecrated Liu Xing had returned, he was instead confused as to why Liu Xing and Wen Feng did not go and search for him to go to the Guard Elder together.

“Humph, that Liu Xing actually didn’t come over to my place. Could it be that he wants me to go search for him instead?” Vice Sect Master Liu Lan was a bit enraged. “I refuse to believe that you would not want to know about that secret!”

In every generation, only the experts who possessed the qualifications to succeed as the next Gold Punishment Lord was qualified to know about a secret.

This secret was usually informed to them by that generation's Guard Elder.

Although Wen Feng and Liu Lan were qualified to become successors since long ago, because of the fact that the choosing of the previous Gold Punishment Lord was relatively weird – there had not been a fifteen star Emperor level expert emerging by the time the previous Gold Punishment Lord ascended and the position of the Gold Punishment Lord ended up becoming empty for a very long time.

Afterwards, Xing Yuan, Wen Feng and Liu Lan appeared in succession. Xing Yuan was selected for the position of the Gold Punishment Lord because he was the most powerful among the three. As Wen Feng and Liu Lan ended up failing to become the Gold Punishment Lord, the Guard Elder ended up not gathering them.

"Still not here?" Liu Lan was still in his residence. He had grown anxious.

"Humph!"

Finally, Liu Lan humped coldly. He stopped putting on airs and proceeded to rush toward Wen Feng's residence. If he were to allow Qin Yu and Wen Feng to continue on like this, who knows how much longer he'll have to wait.

“Haha, so you’re actually worried about this!” Qin Yu started laughing out loud.

The reason why Wen Feng was so anxious on going to the Guard Elder was because he wanted to know about a great secret regarding the Gold Punishment Sect.

“What kind of words are those? In the entire Dark Star Realm, which expert doesn’t want to know about that secret? It is something that only each generation’s successor candidates are qualified to know. Last time, the fact that when Xing Yuan succeeded the Gold Punishment Lord position, the last Gold Punishment Lord had already ascended, the Guard Elder decided not to tell us about this secret at all.”

Qin Yu also grew curious.

“What exactly is this secret?” Qin Yu’s eyes started radiating with curiosity.

“Consecrated Liu Xing, Great Squad Captain Wen Feng, the two of you are truly in good moods.” Following a large laughter, Vice Sect Master Liu Lan walked in with a crude expression. “Could it be that the two of you are not planning to go to the Guard Elder?”

Qin Yu and Wen Feng glanced at each other. The two of them simultaneously displayed a smile.

“He indeed became unable to wait anymore.” Qin Yu and Wen Feng sighed in their hearts.

Wen Feng stood up and said with a smile. “Vice Sect Master Liu Lan, although it is important to go to the Guard Elder, it is fine as long as we go to him before His Majesty’s Divine Tribulation. There is no need for us to worry over a day or two. Consecrated Liu Xing, don’t you agree?”

Seeing Wen Feng’s gaze, Qin Yu naturally came to understand Wen Feng’s intention. He also nodded and said in a proper tone. “Mn, there is no need to rush. It is fine for us to wait another half a month to a month.”

Instantly, Liu Lan’s expression had turned slightly ugly.

Although Qin Yu and Wen Feng were in no hurry, Liu Lan was extremely anxious.

“These two guys.” Liu Lan frowned. He then displayed a smile and said. “Brother Wen Feng, Brother Liu Xing, I actually also have important matters to attend to. However, if I do not go to the Guard Elder, then I am unable to ease my mind. I hope that the two of you might help me out.”

Qin Yu and Wen Feng both slightly nodded.

“Brother Liu Xing, since Vice Sect Master Liu Lan has important matters, we also cannot inconvenience him. Let’s go over to the Guard Elder now.” Said Wen Feng with a deadly serious expression.

“That’s reasonable. Let’s go right away.” Qin Yu also had a deadly serious expression.

Only then did Vice Sect Master Liu Lan heave a sigh of relief in his heart. “In that case, I must thank the two of you.” Qin Yu, Liu Lan and Wen Feng left the courtyard and started to proceed towards the mountain top that the Inheritance Palace was located on.

The three of them flew beside each other. Even with gale brushing against their faces, the three of them continued to laugh and talk as though nothing had happened.

“Vice Sect Master Liu Lan, do you know of this secret?” Qin Yu spoke and asked.

Vice Sect Master Liu Lan shook his head and said. “I am not certain about it. All I know is that this secret is related to the Inherited Treasure and is a great secret that concerns the entire root of the Gold Punishment Sect.”

Wen Feng did not say anything.

After merely an exchange of several sentences, the three of them had arrived outside the Inherited Palace.

The Inherited Palace was like a prehistoric giant creature. That ancient stone construction possessed hundreds of millions of years of unknown history. The entire Inherited Palace was emitting a sort of of simple and unadorned exotic oppressive sensation.

Wen Feng and Vice Sect Master Liu Lan both felt a burst of oppressiveness from the Inherited Palace. Only Qin Yu did not change

much.

"This ought to be the aura of the Inherited Treasure." Thought Qin Yu.

This Inherited Palace that had existed for hundreds of millions of years, the entire building contained within it the energy of the Inherited Treasure. That was the reason for the oppressive aura.

"The three of you may come inside." From within the Inherited Palace sounded the hoarse voice of the Guard Elder.

Qin Yu, Wen Feng and Liu Lan proceeded to walk forward together. They walked into the Inherited Palace. None of the three said anything. Upon entering the Inherited Palace, they saw that there was a dark and thin old man sitting cross-legged on a praying mat beside the offering counter. It was the Guard Elder.

Before the Guard Elder were three more praying mats.

"Sit!" The Guard Elder opened his muddy eyes and looked at the three.

Although his gaze was muddy, the three of them didn't dare to be disrespectful to the Guard Elder. The status of the Guard Elders were so high that even the Three Great Sovereigns had to treat them with respect.

No, it wasn't that the Guard Elders possessed very powerful strength. Instead, it was because they possessed a very high status. That was because the Guard Elder was the person who knew the most about the Inherited Treasure and all the other secrets. There are rumors saying that

these Guard Elders were even able to communicate with the Seniors in the Divine Realm.

Qin Yu, Liu Lan and Wen Feng sat down cross-legged on the praying mats.

The Guard Elder looked at the three people before him and displayed a gratified smile. “The current Majesty the Gold Punishment Lord is about to undergo the Divine Tribulation. Fortunately, we have three successor candidates and there would not be the joke of having an Empty Gold Punishment Lord position again.”

Wen Feng, Liu Lan and Qin Yu were silent. They were merely listening to what the Guard Elder was saying.

“His Majesty Gold Punishment Lord Xing Yuan is about to undergo the Divine Tribulation, according to customs, all three of you are qualified to succeed the position of the Gold Punishment Lord. Of course, the final decision will be determined by your own strength! However, before then, I will tell the three of you some of the secrets regarding the Inherited Treasure of our Gold Punishment Sect, the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl.”

Qin Yu, Liu Lan and Wen Feng’s eyes all shined.

“Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl?” Only now did Qin Yu come to know the name of this Inherited Treasure.

“The Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl as well as the other two Great

Spiritual Pearls were all suddenly formed several tens of billions of years ago. They had led to our Dark Star Realm to stop fighting among ourselves and proceed towards the peaceful times." Said the Guard Elder slowly.

Qin Yu, Wen Feng and Liu Lan all understood that the Guard Elder was about to talk about the secret of the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl.

"In a short moment, I will tell you all about something. This is something that only a few people in the Dark Star Realm know about. After you three learn this secret, you are to by all means avoid telling others about it." The Guard Elder's muddy eyes instantly turned clear as he stared at the three.

Qin Yu, Wen Feng and Liu Lan all nodded.

"Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl, Black Flame Spiritual Pearl and the White Profound Spiritual Pearl, these Three Great Spiritual Pearls were actually bestowed to us residents of the Dark Star Realm by a single person." The Guard Elder's tone of speech suddenly changed. It had turned into one that was extremely respectful.

Qin Yu was stunned. Wen Feng and Liu Lan's expressions also underwent a huge change.

"A single person, is that person a senior of the Dark Star Realm?" Qin Yu started guessing in his heart. Merely, he was still silent and waiting for the Guard Elder to continue on his speech.

The Guard Elder continued on respectfully. “That Great Lord possessed omnipotent power and was able to destroy the sky and extinguish the earth. He had said that as our Dark Star Realm Clan was the original residents of this cosmic space, we should possess Clan Guarding Treasures. Thus, he bestowed upon us three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures to our clan. These treasures would allow our clan to continue to exist forever. These treasures are the Three Great Spiritual Pearls.”

“Grandmist Spiritual Treasure?” Qin Yu was unable to refrain from crying out in surprise.

Qin Yu had never expected for the Three Great Spiritual Pearls to actually be Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. Furthermore, they were gifted to the Dark Star Realm by a single person.

“Consecrated Liu Xing, you’ve heard about Grandmist Spiritual Treasures?” Asked the Guard Elder in confusion.

Qin Yu shook his head and said. “No, it was precisely because I’ve never heard of the Grandmist Spiritual Treasures before that I cried out in shock. I am confused as to what exactly these Grandmist Spiritual Treasures are, for it to actually possess such remarkable ability.”

Wen Feng and Liu Lan also nodded. Wen Feng said. “Guard Elder, do you know what the Grandmist Spiritual Treasures are?”

The Guard Elder shook his head and said. “I am not certain. What I said earlier was the words that Great Lord said back then. This is also what each of the successive Guard Elder pass on to the next. Let’s not talk about this matter for now. Actually, regarding this secret, as for whether

you all know about it or not, there is not much usefulness even if you do."

Wen Feng and Liu Lan both nodded.

This secret only told them about the origination of the Three Great Spiritual Treasures of the Dark Star Realm. So what if they knew about it? And what if they didn't?

Qin Yu, on the other hand, started guessing in his heart. "Who was that person? He said that the Dark Star Realm Clan is the original residents of this cosmic space and thus should have Clan Guarding Treasures. What does he mean by that? Is that person a Godking? Or could he be a Exalted Celestial?"

"What I am about to tell you all now is the most important matter. It is in regards to the usefulness of the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl." Said the Guard Elder with a upright tone.

Qin Yu immediately stopped his thoughts. Wen Feng and Liu Lan also stared at the Guard Elder.

"Of the Three Great Spiritual Pearls, the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl is the strongest. However, even if one were an eighteen star Emperor level expert and merged with the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl, they would still not be able to fully display the efficacy of the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl. However, even though this is the case, the efficacy of the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl is already at an astonishing level of frighteningness." The Guard Elder had a very serious expression on his face.

“Once one merges with the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl, the first thing to be changed will be the Gold Force within the body. The Gold Force will, under the assistance of the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl, increase by tenfold or more. As for how much the Gold Force would increase, it is dependent on the degree that one can merge with the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl!” The first thing that the Guard Elder had told them had already caused Wen Feng and Liu Lan’s eyes to grow red with envy.

Instantly increase one’s power by tenfold, how outrageous!

“And this is not the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl’s main efficacy. The main efficacy of the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl is that it would fuse together with one’s physical body. One’s physical body’s strength would increase by several tenfolds. One’s body’s toughness and durability would also increase greatly! The toughness and durability of your bodies are already extremely powerful. However, if you were to fuse with the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl, then you can say that… even if a High Quality Divine Artifact were to be before you all, it would also be nothing more than mud. Even the Divine Tribulation… no matter how hard it crashes onto your bodies, it would be unable to damage you all in the slightest!”

The Guard Elder had grew a bit emotional. “The Gold Punishment Lord who possesses the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl, his defense will practically be unequalled, extremely unequalled! He would be able to sweep across the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm by himself!”

Wen Feng and Liu Lan’s breathing had become somewhat rapid. No wonder the Gold Punishment Lord was unequalled. No wonder there are no wars in the Dark Star Realm. It was because the Three Great Sovereigns were too powerful!

Qin Yu lightly smiled in his heart.

"Unequalled? Although it could be considered as unequalled in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, but would he be able to take on a spear strike of mine?" Thought Qin Yu in his heart.

Qin Yu knew that even the Grandmist Spiritual Treasures are separated into different grades. Ordinary Grandmist Spiritual Treasures are unable to match up against his High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact. Furthermore, Divine Spear 'Waning Snow' was not merely a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact, it was even the proudest work of the Craftsman God!

The Craftsman God had also forged quite a number of Acquired Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. However, he was most proud of this Divine Spear Waning Snow. One could easily imagine the powerfulness that is the Divine Spear Waning Snow.

Suddenly, Qin Yu recalled the words that Guard Elder said. His expression changed!

"Ah, the Guard Elder said earlier that, he said that…" Qin Yu was so excited that his finger started shuddering. "That Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl's main efficacy is… increasing the physical body's strength by several tenfolds and also increasing its toughness and durability greatly?"

Qin Yu's face grew somewhat red. It had grown red from excitement. "Furthermore, even his body's Gold Force would increase by tenfold or

more?"

"In that case, then the door to the Artifacts Palace of the Bewitching God Temple, the one that contains numerous treasures within it and also possesses the core treasure that controls the Bewitching God Temple. If I were to bind that treasure, then I would've obtained the Bewitching God Temple. However, last time around I was unable to open it at all because I only managed to reach one third of the required strength."

Qin Yu's eyes were shining. "However, however, if I manage to merge with the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl, then... I would definitely be able to open the Artifacts Palace! If I were to open the Artifacts Palace, then wouldn't that mean that I would've attained the entire Bewitching God Palace?"

"Strength increasing by several tenfolds! How outrageous is that, it most definitely means that I would be able to open the Artifacts Palace and obtain the Bewitching God Temple!"

In an instant, Qin Yu grew so excited that his eyes had turned red!

[TL: Eyes turning red is the same as turning green with envy or wanting something very much.]

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 52 – Divine Tribulation's Sensation

Upon seeing Qin Yu, Wen Feng and Liu Lan's shocked and excited expressions, as well as their blazing passionate gazes, the Guard Elder started smiling satisfiedly.

He loved seeing the peak experts of the Gold Punishment Sect act like that in front of him.

During the period of time that he had held the position of the Guard Elder, he had already told about this secret three times. Every single time he saw those experts of extremely high status hearing about this secret, losing their self control, he would always feel a sense of satisfaction.

"Truly, truly powerful." Liu Lan was excited from the bottom of his heart.

He had long since thought the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl to be extremely powerful. However, he had never anticipated for it to be that powerful. No wonder no one dared to become enemies with the Gold Punishment Lord. No wonder not a single Gold Punishment Lord had failed the Divine Tribulation.

"I must definitely obtain it, definitely obtain it!" Liu Lan clenched his fist. He was so excited that his fists were slightly shivering. Never had he longed for something so much like he did now.

Wen Feng also longed for the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl.

However, upon seeing Qin Yu and Liu Lan beside him, he understood very well that he was no match for either Qin Yu or Liu Lan.

"Liu Xing's expression has also changed. It would appear that he also longs for the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl greatly." Wen Feng sighed in his heart.

Regardless of whether it was Wen Feng, Liu Lan or that Guard Elder, none of them knew that... Qin Yu was not excited because of how exceptional the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl was. The reason for his excitement was.... the Bewitching God Temple!

As long as he assimilates the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl, Qin Yu would possess sufficient power to open the entrance of the Artifacts Palace. This also meant that he would be able to obtain the entire Bewitching God Temple!

"The Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl is mine." Qin Yu's eyes suddenly burst forth a sharp ray.

This was the first time since Qin Yu came to the Dark Star Realm that he desired for something so greatly. He glanced at Liu Lan beside him. Seeing Liu Lan's ice-cold gaze, Qin Yu merely indifferently smiled in his heart.

If he wanted to obtain the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl, would anyone be capable of preventing that?

"I presume the three of you have all come to realize the preciousness of

the Inherited Treasure ‘Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl.’ And now, all three of you are qualified to obtain the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl and become the next Gold Punishment Lord. If you wish to obtain the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl, then you should prepare yourselves. After His Majesty finishes his Divine Tribulation, the three of you shall have a competition among yourselves. The winner shall become the new Gold Punishment Lord.” Said the Guard Elder with a smile.

Vice Sect Master Liu Lan was the first to stand up. He smiled confidently and said. “I am definitely going to be the next Gold Punishment Lord. Consecrated Liu Xing and Great Squadron Captain Wen Feng’s strength are much inferior than mine.”

“It seemed that you’re very confident?” Wen Feng frowned and said sarcastically.

“Could it be that you also wish to compete with me?” Vice Sect Master Liu Lan instead asked with a cold expression. “You’d best not forget that if you were to accidentally lose your life in the competition, you cannot blame me for that.”

Threatening. Undisguised threats.

Wen Feng smiled indifferently. “Compete? I do not possess any greed for the Gold Punishment Lord’s position. So why would there be a need for me to compete with you? However, seeing how arrogant you are, I merely feel pity for you. Could it be that you believe that you’re truly capable of becoming the next Gold Punishment Lord?”

Liu Lan slightly raised his chin in confidence. With a cold tone, he said.

“Other than me, who else would be qualified to become the next Gold Punishment Lord? Could it be that the two of you, mere fifteen star Emperors, wish to compete against me?”

“You believed yourself to be infallible.”

A cold voice sounded. At the same time, a violent aura came crushing down on Liu Lan’s body. Liu Lan felt that his breathing had become very hard. The pressure was so great that even his chest was starting to feel painful.

Liu Lan looked to the direction from which the aura came from. It was Qin Yu who was looking at him coldly.

“Liu Lan, could it be that you thought that one’s strength would definitely be fifteen star Emperor level if he was granted a fifteen star title plate?” Said Qin Yu coldly.

“You’ve been hiding your strength?” Vice Sect Master Liu Lan opened his eyes widely.

Qin Yu laughed coldly. He then said to Wen Feng. “Brother Wen Feng, let’s go.” Wen Feng was also happy to see Vice Sect Master Liu Lan receiving a blow. Immediately, he happily followed Qin Yu and left together with him.

Vice Sect Master Liu Lan looked at the backs of Qin Yu and Wen Feng as they left. His eyes were emitting a malicious light. He humped in his heart. “Hiding his strength? No matter how much he hides his strength,

how powerful could he be? His aura is powerful, but that does not necessarily mean that his strength is also powerful. You two want to seize the position of the Gold Punishment Lord from me? In your dreams!"

Afterwards, Vice Sect Master Liu Lan also departed from the Inherited Palace.

Only the Guard Elder who sat cross-legged remained in the Inherited Palace. Seeing the three of them leaving in succession, the Guard Elder had a smile on his face. "Oh, not bad, it would appear that the battle this time around might be even more intense. That Liu Xing, he possesses unfathomable depths."

Qin Yu, Wen Feng and Liu Lan, ever since they met the Guard Elder and learned the secret, they had started to quietly remain in their own residences. Only occasionally would they chat with some friends. They were all waiting for that certain day... the day several months from now, the day of the Gold Punishment Lord Xing Yuan's Divine Tribulation.

On the Gold Punishment Star, more and more experts arrived.

As the time passed, the number of Emperor level experts that had arrived on the Gold Punishment Star had reached a frightening number of three thousand!

These Emperor level experts came from all three of the great sects. The majority of these experts had stopped their training on the Dark Stars and came here in order to see the Gold Punishment Lord's Divine Tribulation.

Although the Three Great Sovereigns would not possess any dangers as they undergo the Divine Tribulation, the chance of success of other ordinary people of the Dark Star Realm was a bit lower. These Emperor level experts naturally wanted to see others' Divine Tribulations so that they could accumulate some experience to allow them to prepare for their future Divine Tribulation.

Qin Yu lived in the same palace as Wen Feng.

However, the two of them were usually training. Only occasionally would the two of them be together. In these days, there had also been a large number of Emperor level experts from the Gold Punishment Sect that had come to pay a visit to the two of them.

Qin Yu and Wen Feng sat on either side of a long table. Placed on top of this long table were more than a dozen fine dishes. Regarding the dishes which were distinctive to the Dark Star Realm, Qin Yu was very fond of them.

To cultivators, eating and drinking were only pleasures to relax themselves in the bitter path of cultivation.

"Brother Wen Feng, I had never imagined that the Sacred Mountain would actually be bustling with noise and excitement like this." Said Qin Yu while smiling after he drank a cup of wine.

Wen Feng nodded, smiled and said. "In the past, there were at the very most several tens of Emperor level experts on the Sacred Mountain. However, there are actually more than a thousand Emperor level experts on the Sacred Mountain now. Furthermore, in the entire city, there are

over three thousand Emperor level experts.”

The Emperor level experts on the Sacred Mountain were almost all from the Gold Punishment Sect. As for the Emperor level experts from the Black Flame Sect and the White Profound Sect, they mostly lived in the city. Only a couple that possessed a high status were able to come to the Sacred Mountain.

Right when Qin Yu and Wen Feng were talking to an excited point, a guard walked in.

“Lord Wen Feng, Lord Liu Xing, there are nine Emperor level experts outside wanting to pay Your Lordships a visit.” Said that guard respectfully.

Qin Yu and Wen Feng looked at each other. They both smiled bitterly.

“Wen Feng, this should be the second group of people coming to visit us today, right?” Qin Yu smiled and said.

“In these past several tens of days, almost every day there would be a group or two coming to pay us a visit.” Wen Feng also smiled helplessly.

Qin Yu and Wen Feng, one was the Captain of the Enforcers and the other was the sole Consecrated. Their status were equal to that of the Vice Sect Master. Furthermore, they are also two of the three candidates qualified to become the successor of the Gold Punishment Lord. It was also natural for there to be a large amount of people coming to pay them a visit.

“Let them in.” Said Wen Feng.

“Yes.” That guard immediately withdrew himself.

Qin Yu and Wen Feng both knew that it was hard for those people to come over to pay them a visit. If they were to refuse them, then it’d be too unreasonable.

As wave upon wave of visitation continued to come, Qin Yu had finally reached the end of his patience. He directly declared that he would be training in seclusion all the way till the date of the Divine Tribulation before he would come back out.

Actually, at this moment, it was only about a month away from the day of the Gold Punishment Lord’s Divine Tribulation.

However, the closer to the date it becomes, the more people there were that came to pay their visit to Qin Yu and Wen Feng. A day after Qin Yu entered ‘seclusion training,’ Wen Feng was also forced to enter ‘seclusion training.’ The two of them could only use the method of entering seclusion training to politely refuse the visitors.

Inside the room, the sun was shining through.

Qin Yu was sitting cross-legged on top of his bed without moving. His eyes were closed.

And in an instant, Qin Yu disappeared.

At the same moment, on a grass meadow of the second layer space of the Jiang Lan's Realm, Qin Yu had suddenly appeared. He was still sitting cross-legged with his eyes closed. Qin Yu planned to train for thirty days. And in the second layer space of the Jiang Lan's Realm, that was about three thousand days worth of time for him to train.

In Qin Yu's mind, he was able to sense that his Golden Soul Pellet was faintly radiating a seven colored radiance. As for Qin Yu's awareness, he was using it to unceasingly comprehend the spatial comprehensions left behind by Zuo Qiumei.

Break down, analyze, summarize, fusion, linking…

Qin Yu's awareness was unceasingly doing this process to each and every comprehension. In such a process, Qin Yu had forgotten about time, forgotten about everything. Time passed by. Qin Yu was excited for every trace of comprehension that he managed to comprehend.

That sort of feeling was very fantastic.

Following his research, the secrets of the mysterious cosmic space became less and less. Qin Yu learned more and more about the nature of the cosmos. As this sort of research continued, Qin Yu even started to become aware… that if he were to continue on like this, then there would be a day that he'll manage to finish researching and comprehending the entire cosmic space and then completely controlling it.

Qin Yu believed that at that time, he would've be able to control the spatial laws.

And right when he was training like this…

All of a sudden, a fantastic sensation suddenly entered into Qin Yu's soul awareness. Qin Yu's training stopped completely. And at this moment, Qin Yu came to a complete realization.

"Divine Tribulation? My Divine Tribulation is truly early." Qin Yu opened his eyes. A smile appeared on his face.

Qin Yu was already prepared for his own Divine Tribulation. He had anticipated that his Divine Tribulation would arrive within several hundred years. And earlier, when he was training, he managed to clearly sense that… his Divine Tribulation would arrive after a hundred and eight years."

"It's a lot sooner than I expected." Thought Qin Yu in his heart.

After a hundred and eight years, Qin Yu would undergo the Divine Tribulation. Not long after passing the Divine Tribulation, Qin Yu would ascend to the Divine Realm. Qin Yu knew very well that once one passes the Divine Tribulation, they would usually ascend to the Divine Realm within a year's time. The time that he has was very short.

"A hundred and eight years, it is sufficient for me to do a lot of things." Qin Yu talked out loud. "Soon, the Gold Punishment Lord Xing Yuan would undergo the Divine Tribulation. Afterwards, when I have obtained

the position of the next Gold Punishment Lord and assimilated with the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl, I shall go to the Bewitching God Temple and open the Artifacts Palace…"

A succession of plans had instantly appeared in Qin Yu's mind.

Divine Realm. In Qin Yu's heart, it was not merely a higher level world. What was more important was that… the Divine Realm was his true battlefield, the ultimate battlefield of his years of struggle.

In the Divine Realm, he must defeat all of his love rivals.

"Uncle Lan, Granny Yin Hua, their astonishing strength. Evidently, the clan that Li'er belongs to is a very exceptional clan in the Divine Realm. In order to beat numerous other experts, in order to eliminate the obstruction from numerous other powers, I can only accomplish that by becoming even more powerful and possessing even more skills."

Qin Yu's pupils slightly shrank.

The number one artifacts craftsman of the Divine Realm… "Craftsman God' Chehou Yuan's Artifacts Forging Mastery, Qin Yu was determined to obtain it. Qin Yu understood very well that the status of the number one artifacts craftsman would be in a world of supreme experts!

"Bewitching God Temple, I must definitely obtain it. And before that, I must obtain the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl." Thought Qin Yu in his heart.

Immediately after, Qin Yu closed his eyes again.

"I must seize the moment and continue on training. There is still a period of time before the date of the Gold Punishment Lord Xing Yuan's Divine Tribulation." Qin Yu's awareness once again completely immersed itself into the spatial comprehension left behind by Zuo Qiumei.

Break down, analyze…

The time was passing without Qin Yu feeling it. In the second layer space of the Jiang Lan's Realm, the time here was a hundredfold that of outside. This had allowed Qin Yu to train and comprehend even better.

At a certain moment…

"Mn?" Qin Yu felt a burst of awareness movement. In an instant, he woke up completely.

Qin Yu, who sat on the meadows opened his eyes, a trace of a smile was on his face. "So three thousand days have passed." After that, Qin Yu disappeared from the Jiang Lan's Realm's second layer space.

At Qin Yu's level, if he wanted to wake up at a certain time, then even if his awareness was completely immersed in comprehension, he would still be able to instantly wake up at the appointed time.

"Ziya!" [TL: this was supposed to be a creaking sound… of a door]

Qin Yu who had finished his seclusion training finally walked out from his room. Qin Yu raised his head and looked to the sky. He was unable to refrain himself from deeply breathing in a mouthful of fresh cold air.

"There are truly a lot of people here."

Qin Yu's Divine Awareness instantly discovered that on the entire Sacred Mountain, there were more than ten thousand people flying about in the sky. It was extremely lively. Tomorrow was the day of the Gold Punishment Lord's Divine Tribulation. It was also normal for it to be this lively today.

The youth who sat on the stone bench on the courtyard for who knows how long, upon seeing Qin Yu walk out from his room, stood up in a pleasant surprise. "Lord Liu Xing, you've finally come out from your seclusion training? His Majesty has ordered me to tell you to go to him after you finish your seclusion training."

"Tomorrow is the date of His Majesty's Divine Tribulation, right? Do you know where it is?" Qin Yu asked casually.

That youth immediately said respectfully. "Lord Liu Xing, tomorrow is precisely the date of His Majesty's Divine Tribulation. The location where His Majesty will undergo the Divine Tribulation has already been announced. It is an uninhabited beautiful planet located not far away from the Gold Punishment Star called the Hundred Flowers Star. And now, there are already thousands upon thousands of experts on the Hundred Flowers Star."

"Hundred Flowers Star, is it?" Qin Yu smiled and nodded. "Well then, you

can leave now. I will immediately rush over to His Majesty's location."

"Yes, Lord Liu Xing." That youth withdrew himself respectfully.

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 53 – Xing Yuan's Divine Tribulation

Like the wind, Qin Yu had flown to that boundless ravine. With the mountain wind whistling, Qin Yu's gown was fluttering and his long hair also drifted along with the wind.

Qin Yu had arrived at another mountain top, one of the eighteen mountain tops. The palace on top of this mountain was the Gold Punishment Lord's residence. Because of the fact that the Gold Punishment Lord would be undergoing his Divine Tribulation tomorrow, there were still a lot of Emperor level experts gathered around here.

However, almost all of these people were located outside the palace. They too didn't dare to go in and disturb Gold Punishment Lord Xing Yuan. Qin Yu, on the other hand, did not hesitate at all. He directly walked over to the palace entrance.

"Who is this person, how come I haven't seen him before?"

"I don't know, however, he seems to be an expert. I cannot see through him!"

Some of the experts were chatting with their friends in confusion. In the Dark Star Realm, there were not many people who had actually met Qin Yu. Especially with the fact that Qin Yu decided to enter 'seclusion training' a month ago. There were only a small amount of people who had seen him and knew who he was.

“Lord Liu Xing.” Said a bald headed robust man respectfully.

Qin Yu lightly nodded. He continued to walk forward. This bald headed robust man beside him had once paid a visit to Qin Yu and Wen Feng. Thus, he knew who they were.

“So it’s actually Lord Liu Xing, one of the three successor candidates for the next Gold Punishment Lord.” Immediately, someone came to realize who Qin Yu was. The numerous experts in the surrounding immediately started to salute to Qin Yu.

“Lord Liu Xing.”

“Lord Liu Xing!”

Each and every one of them, whether men or women, youth or elderly, were all very respectful.

This was how it was in the Dark Star Realm. If your strength was powerful, then you’d be respected and revered. And Qin Yu, as the sole Consecrated of the Gold Punishment Sect, possessed a status equal to that of the Vice Sect Master and was second only to the Gold Punishment Lord. Furthermore, he was one of the three great successor candidates. As he was so powerful, who among all those present did not respect and revere him from the bottom of their hearts?

A moment later, Qin Yu had walked past the yellow stone pavement road in front of the palace entrance.

The guards standing outside the palace gate immediately made their salutations respectfully. “Lord Liu Xing, His Majesty has given us the orders to tell Lord Liu Xing to directly go to the back hall of the main hall after Your Lordship’s arrival. His Majesty would be waiting for you there.”

“Mn.” Qin Yu slightly nodded. He then proceeded to enter into the palace.

Qin Yu did not bother to ask about where that ‘back hall’ was located. That was because Qin Yu had already discovered the Gold Punishment Lord Xing Yuan’s location with his Divine Awareness. After taking a step, Qin Yu had arrived on the entrance of the main hall with his second step. With another step, Qin Yu had reached the back hall.

The people in the surrounding who saw Qin Yu moving about thought that he seemed to be in a state of absolute calmness as if everything was natural.

On a chair in the back hall, the Gold Punishment Lord had his eyes slightly closed as he leaned on the chair. Beside his hand was a table. On top of the table was a pot of tea and two tea cups. And on the other side of this table was another chair.

“Sit.” Upon seeing Qin Yu walking in, the Gold Punishment Lord Xing Yuan opened his eyes and pointed to the other chair.

Qin Yu smiled and sat down on the chair. He said while smiling. “Your Majesty Xing Yuan seems to not worry about the Divine Tribulation at all. Even at this moment, Your Majesty is still so content and relaxed. “

Xing Yuan picked up the cup of tea and drank a bit of tea. His gaze was cast towards Qin Yu. With his eyes fixed on Qin Yu, he said. “Liu Xing, you should know the benefit of the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl by now. Do you believe that I would still need to worry about that Divine Tribulation? The reason why I sought for you today is because I wanted to ask you about something.”

Qin Yu was unable to refrain his confusion.

Xing Yuan was already someone who was about to ascend to the Divine Realm, why would he come and find him?

“Your Majesty Xing Yuan, please speak.” Said Qin Yu straightforwardly.

Xing Yuan nodded and said. “Actually, in the Dark Star Realm, I possess no disciples. I don’t even have any relatives either. You can say that I am someone that has no one to care and worry for. Had it not been for the fact that I was a bit worried about the Divine Tribulation, I might not even have come to seize this position of the Gold Punishment Lord.”

Qin Yu nodded.

Qin Yu understood in his heart that this Xing Yuan had reached eighteen star Emperor level but there seemed to be close to no one who knew of his existence. Yet, he still suddenly appeared and seized the position of the Gold Punishment Lord. Only then did his name spread far and wide, shocking the entire Dark Star Realm. A person like him would not care much about power at all.

“Liu Xing, actually, during the first time I met you, I was already in shock from how high your soul’s level was. It was so high that even I was unable to see through it. My soul’s level had already reached eighteen star Emperor level. Thus, I grew confused…. for someone with a soul that’s close to that of a Deity’s, would his body strength truly be that of a fifteen star Emperor?”

Xing Yuan smiled and said. “Furthermore, that time, you wanted to enter into the Bewitching God Temple so badly. And now, after seeing you again, I can sense that you have changed. Although I am uncertain as to what has changed, I can feel that you’ve become even more powerful. Liu Xing, tell me the truth, are you absolutely confident in the competition for the position of the Gold Punishment Lord after my Divine Tribulation?”

“I am.” Qin Yu nodded and said.

Qin Yu did not bother to hide it in the slightest.

“That’s more like it.” Xing Yuan laughed happily. “Are you able to tell me how strong you actually are?”

“If you didn’t have the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl, then you ought to not be a match for me.” Said Qin Yu while smiling.

Xing Yuan’s eyes shined. He burst into a loud laughter. “Sure enough, it’s as I imagined. I have long since determined that your fifteen star Emperor level was merely you concealing your strength. It would appear that my guess was correct…. Haha, unfortunately, I now possess the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl and you are no match against me.”

Qin Yu merely smiled indifferently.

He did not bother to defend himself. That was because there was no need for him to defend.

[TL: Defend as in defending the mistaken view that Xing Yuan had about him, that he can defeat him as he possessed the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl.]

“I’ve finally managed to obtain the answer to the only question that I have in my heart. Comfortable, truly comfortable!” Xing Yuan laughed out loud.

“You’ve sought my appearance just for this?” Qin Yu was slightly surprised.

“What did you think I asked you to come for?” Said Xing Yuan as he smiled. “After becoming the Gold Punishment Lord, I had been idling away my time. With my strength, everything is within my control. Only you… you’re the only person that I feel as if I cannot control, cannot understand. Thus, I wanted to ascertain your strength before my ascension so that my mind would be at ease.”

Qin Yu shook his head and smiled.

Xing Yuan was truly someone who was easily content. However, being content would bring about a long time of happiness. [TL: I have no idea what IET was trying to say here…]

On the second day, a large number of experts rushed towards the Hundred Flowers Star. As for whether a generation's Gold Punishment Lord would publicize their Divine Tribulation, it was something left to be determined by that generation's Gold Punishment Lord. However, an overwhelming majority of the past Gold Punishment Lords had publicized their Divine Tribulation.

The Gold Punishment Lord undergoing the Divine Tribulation was something that cannot be failed at all.

Hundred Flowers Star was an extremely beautiful planet. There were numerous different kinds of beautiful flowers and plants. To rest among the flower field and watch the Gold Punishment Lord's Divine Tribulation, when would you experience another day like this?

Vast crowds of people densely packed the Hundred Flowers Star.

At this moment, several hundred thousands of Dark Star Realm experts have gathered on the Hundred Flowers Star. Several hundred thousands of people, in the Dark Star Realm, that was an extremely large number of people. After all, the population of the entire Dark Star Realm was extremely sparse to a pitiful level.

Qin Yu, Wen Feng, Liu Lan, Bao Yu and the other experts were all in the frontmost area that was the closest to the Gold Punishment Lord.

As for the Gold Punishment Lord Xing Yuan, he was in a ring shaped vacant land in the middle. As for the Black Flame Lord, the White Profound Lord and others, they were also seated beside Qin Yu and them. All the people present were chatting and laughing. It seemed that none

of them possessed any sense of nervousness.

"Liu Xing, have you seen a Divine Tribulation before?" Asked Wen Feng to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu had already seen the Cyan Emperor's Divine Tribulation. However, because Qin Yu wanted to hide his identity, he said with a smile. "I haven't."

Wen Feng smiled and said. "I've already seen it numerous times now. Brother Liu Xing, let me offer you an explanation of the Divine Tribulation. The Divine Tribulation is separated into Three Tribulations. The First Great Divine Tribulation is a dark blue colored Ancient Formation's Thunder Tribulation!"

"The Second Great Divine Tribulation is a Divine Flame Tribulation. The Divine Flame is extremely powerful. If one is burned by it for an extended period of time, even a seventeen or eighteen star Emperor level expert would sustain injuries. As for the Third Tribulation, it is the strongest one. The Third Great Divine Tribulation is a mixture type Tribulation. It is an attack that contains gray mist and gray lightning… Many of our Dark Star Realm's experts, while undergoing their Divine Tribulations, lost their lives to precisely this Third Great Divine Tribulation."

When Wen Feng explained to Qin Yu, Qin Yu carefully listened.

Although he had seen the Cyan Emperor's Divine Tribulation before, that was merely seeing the outward appearance of the Divine Tribulation. As for a deeper level understanding of the Divine Tribulation, Qin Yu didn't know much about it. Evidently, the experts of the Dark Star Realm

were much more familiar with the Divine Tribulation, compared to the people of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.

"Brother Wen Feng, aren't the majority of the Dark Star Realm's experts at the seventeen star Emperor level when they undergo the Divine Tribulation. So why is it that they cannot pass the Divine Tribulation?" Qin Yu was puzzled.

Seventeen star Emperor level experts logically possessed the strength of the ninth stage of the 'Nine Steps Dark Gold Body.' With such a strength, taking on the Divine Tribulation should result in a one hundred percent chance of passing.

Wen Feng shook his head and said. "Although seventeen star Emperor level is very powerful and their probability in passing the Divine Tribulation is also very high, there are still many people who died to the Divine Tribulation. As for the reason, you merely need to wait till His Majesty the Gold Punishment Lord finishes his Divine Tribulation and then go and carefully ask him about it."

"You're trying to deliberately keep me in suspense?" Said Qin Yu with a smile.

"The Divine Tribulation has started!" Wen Feng's expression suddenly turned serious. Qin Yu immediately stopped talking.

Right at this moment, the entire Hundred Flowers Star had suddenly grown quiet. None of the several hundred thousand people actually made any clamor. From the noisiness that was before, everyone had turned silent. The pressure from such occurrence had also caused Qin Yu

to grow quiet.

"Huff!" a Violent wind suddenly started blowing. Countless flowers were lifted up by the violent wind.

The dark sky, it was as if a god had covered the sky with a layer of ink. In an instant, the entire sky was rolling with black clouds. The entire sky had turned pitch-black. The power of the Divine Tribulation had started to fill the air.

Within those rolling black clouds, a large red vortex appeared. This red vortex had a circumference surpassing a thousand miles. The red vortex was revolving unceasingly. At the same time, rays of dark blue colored electric snakes started to scatter and run about in all directions.

"Chi chi~~~~"

At this moment, Qin Yu discovered that the space surrounding the Gold Punishment Lord Xing Yuan had become completely distorted. Xing Yuan's figure had also become a bit fuzzy.

A millstone shaped 'Ancient Formation Array' started to appear from the red vortex. This millstone shaped Ancient Formation Array was formed by nine dark blue colored lightnings. These nine dark blue colored lightnings were flowing about the Ancient Formation Array unceasingly.

The First Great Divine Tribulation... Ancient Formation Lightning Tribulation!

“Against the Gold Punishment Lord Xing Yuan, the Divine Tribulation does not possess any challenge at all.” Thought Qin Yu in his heart.

Precisely as Qin Yu had anticipated, when that millstone sized Ancient Formation Array Lightning Tribulation fell, before it even managed to hit the Gold Punishment Lord Xing Yuan, Xing Yuan had already casually shot out a golden light.

That was the Gold Force with its might increased by over a dozen times. It directly shattered the millstone.

The Second Great Divine Tribulation… Divine Flame Tribulation!

That enormous red vortex was separated into an inner and an outer part. The inner and the outer vortex started revolving in opposite directions. The rubbing between the two vortexes gave birth to traces of black flame. These black flames fused together and formed a black flame dragon.

“Too weak, too weak.” Qin Yu sighed in his heart.

Sure enough, the moment when that black flame dragon formed by Divine Flames wrapped around Gold Punishment Lord Xing Yuan, his body started radiating a golden brilliance. Like the sun, he was extremely dazzling.

The Divine Flame dissipated. The Second Great Divine Tribulation had disappeared.

“Brother Wen Feng, the two Great Divine Tribulations have been easily defeated, could it be that the Third Great Divine Tribulation has something exceptional regarding it?” Qin Yu asked Wen Feng beside him via voice transmission.

Wen Feng shook his head and said. “Liu Xing, the strongest of the Three Great Divine Tribulation is the last one. Even though His Majesty Gold Punishment Lord will probably succeed in passing the Third Great Divine Tribulation, it will not be as easy as the previous two.”

“The Third Great Divine Tribulation is very powerful? Qin Yu was somewhat puzzled.

“It’s truly powerful.” Wen Feng firmly stared at the red vortex in the sky.

Qin Yu however did not believe it to be that powerful. He still clearly remembered the scene he saw when he saw the Cyan Emperor’s Divine Tribulation. When the final Third Great Divine Tribulation fell, the Cyan Emperor’s body merely emitted a jade-green colored ripple and easily defeated the Third Great Divine Tribulation.

In Qin Yu’s mind, he had believed that the Third Great Divine Tribulation would be the same as the previous two Great Divine Tribulations — unable to withstand a single blow.

The black clouds that covered the entire sky started to roll. That enormous red vortex continued to revolve with the same frequency that it had before. Traces of gray mist started to permeate from the red vortex. Over a thousand miles of gray fog that permeated from the red vortex

was gathered together. They condensed together and formed a large lump of gray mist with a circumference of several hundred meters.

That enormous gray fog of several hundred meters circumference started to descend. It had instantly covered all of the Gold Punishment Lord's surrounding area. The Gold Punishment Lord Xing Yuan himself was naturally also wrapped up by the enormous gray fog.

Inside the enormous gray fog were bolts of gray lightning running about in all directions.

Those gray lightning bolts struck the Gold Punishment Lord's body. Yet they were unable to break through his defense at all. Qin Yu was able to easily and clearly see this scene with his Divine Awareness.

"It would appear that even if it were the Divine Lightning, it would still not damage the Gold Punishment Lord in the slightest." Thought Qin Yu in his heart. "The Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl has fused with the body, increasing the body's toughness and durability greatly. It also increases The Gold Force by an extremely large amount."

However, right at this moment, Qin Yu's expression changed.

Inside the center of that gray mist filled space where the Gold Punishment Emperor stood, the noise of his gasp for breath started to sound. That was because the noise from his gasp for breath was very loud. It was like a bellows blowing air.

"Huff, huff, huff..." The Gold Punishment Lord Xing Yuan was breathing

heavily with a low voice. His eyes were red, it was as if he was about to go berserk. His hands were clenched firmly. The veins on his forehead had also bulged.

“What’s going on?” Qin Yu was shocked.

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 54 – The Position of the Sovereign

"Ahhh!!!" Gold Punishment Lord Xing Yuan suddenly raised his head and roared frantically. His entire body started to burst forth an astonishing golden radiance. The golden light shot through the gray mist. Like a wave, the surging Gold Force shot out and swept through all the gray mist and gray lightning in the surroundings.

The enormous red vortex started to slowly dissipate. The rolling black clouds also faded away. The sky had once again turned bright. Light breeze had also started to blow again.

The space surrounding the Gold Punishment Lord Xing Yuan had turned normal again.

As the wind blew at Qin Yu's long hair, it caused the hair to drift to Qin Yu's face. Qin Yu had a smile on his face. "He succeeded."

"Congratulations Brother Xing Yuan." The Black Punishment Lord Wu Shan was the first to speak.

"Brother Xing Yuan, congratulations on successfully passing the Divine Tribulation." White Profound Lord Ju Mi also spoke.

Qin Yu, Wen Feng, Bao Yu, Liu Lan… and all the other numerous experts surrounding the Gold Punishment Lord, started to give their congratulations. Although Xing Yuan's success in passing through the Divine Tribulation was expected, it was still quite an achievement, since

he would now ascend to the Divine Realm.

After passing the Divine Tribulation, one would usually ascend to the Divine Realm within a year's time.

"Haha, I was in a somewhat sorry state." Xing Yuan still had bright and clear sweat on his forehead. "This Third Great Heavenly Tribulation, the Mixture Tribulation, is truly difficult to deal with. However, I still managed to block it in the end."

The Black Flame Lord Wu Shan laughed loudly and said. "Oh Xing Yuan, you're pretty good already. You were able to block the invasion of the Heart's Devil with merely your willpower. I reckon I would become berserk for a moment and vent my angers before I would be able to stop the Heart's Devil."

"Heart's Devil? Didn't the Divine Tribulation have all kinds of illusions and affect one's state of mind from the beginning?" Qin Yu said, confused.

According to what Qin Yu knew.

In the entire Divine Tribulation, from the beginning to the end, there were always illusions affecting the person undergoing the tribulation. So why would the Black Flame Lord mention the invasion of the Heart's Devil?

"Liu Xing, you don't even know about this?" Xing Yuan started laughing loudly. The Black Flame Lord, the White Profound Lord, Wen Feng and

many others also started laughing. Their laughter caused Qin Yu to feel a bit embarrassed.

The Black Flame Lord Wu Shan laughed and said. “Liu Xing, this Third Great Divine Tribulation is a Mixed Tribulation. It contains within it the Divine Lightning as well as Heart’s Devil Mist.

“Heart’s Devil Mist?” Qin Yu remembered the gray colored mist.

The White Profound Lord Ju Mi nodded and said. “Liu Xing, what you said earlier is also correct. Right from the beginning, the Divine Tribulation has illusions to affect the person undergoing the tribulation. However, those are merely illusions that affect your state of mind. As for the ‘Heart’s Devil Mist’ of the Third Great Divine Tribulation, it is different. That gray colored mist appears to have no attack power but once it surrounds you, it starts to attack you with an unending amount of different Heart’s Devils.

“Once the Heart’s Devil enters into your body, the situation becomes very troublesome.” Xing Yuan sighed and said. “That Divine Lightning was unable to harm me in the slightest. However, that Heart’s Devil is able to ignore my defense and only attack my soul! This Heart’s Devil is something that can only be defended and attacked by one’s soul’s power. However, in the process of defending or attacking it, it is also possible for you to be affected by the Heart’s Devil.”

Xing Yuan laughed and said. “Thus, the higher level one’s soul is, the easier it is to resist this sort of Heart’s Devil.”

Wen Feng also said. “His Majesty the Gold Punishment Lord was still

fortunate and possessed the Inherited Treasure. The Divine Lightning was unable to harm him in the slightest so he was able to wholeheartedly annihilate and resist the Heart's Devil. However, for other ordinary people, they would require to defend against the Heart's Devil while defending against the Divine Lightning. This is the great power of the Third Great Heavenly Tribulation."

Only then did Qin Yu understood everything.

"No wonder the Cyan Emperor managed to pass it to easily." Thought Qin Yu in his heart. The Cyan Emperor's soul had already been condensed to a Golden Soul Pellet a long time ago. His soul's level was extremely high. For him, warding off the Heart's Devil was extremely easy.

The White Profound Lord Ju Mi lightly smiled and said. "Actually, passing the Third Great Divine Tribulation is not hard either. You merely need to resist the attack of the Heart's Devil for a period of time. After the time has expired, the Heart Devil's Mist will automatically dissipate. As for Brother Xing Yuan, he tried to annihilate the Heart's Devil in vain. For him to be affected by the Heart's Devil, he can blame no one but himself."

"Haha, since my body doesn't fear the Divine Lightning, I most certainly would have to have a nice fight against this Heart's Devil. If I were to only defend against it and not attack, wouldn't that be too boring?" Said Xing Yuan as he laughed.

Only then did Qin Yu realize.

This Xing Yuan, the reason why he was affected by the Heart's Devil was because he took the initiative to fight it.

"In the future, when Xiao Hei, Fei Fei and I undergo our Divine Tribulation together, I'll take the initiative to attack and annihilate these Heart's Devils." Qin Yu started to think about how to defend against the Divine Tribulation in the future.

For three people to take on the Divine Tribulation together, the might of the Heart's Devils would not merely be three times that of the original Heart's Devils. Instead, it would be much greater. It might be eight times or nine times, or even more powerful than that.

As the Divine Tribulation had ended, a large number of people started leaving.

As for the Gold Punishment Lord Xing Yuan, the Black Flame Lord Wu Shan, the White Profound Lord Ju Mi as well as some of the people with position second only to the Three Great Sovereigns, the Vice Sect Masters, the Consecrated, the Great Elders and them, had all left the Hundred Flowers Star together.

This group of highest echelon experts arrived on the Gold Punishment Star together. Simultaneously, they proceed to fly toward the Sacred Mountain's mountain top.

Over a dozen people were flying and chatting beside each other.

"Oh Liu Xing, my Divine Tribulation has already passed, in a period of time from now, the contest battle for the position of the new Gold Punishment Lord shall be held. You'd best not be careless and lose the seat of the Gold Punishment Lord in the end." Said Xing Yuan with an

open laughter.

Right after Xing Yuan said those words, the expression of Vice Sect Master Liu Lan who was ten meters away from them had immediately turned gloomy.

Qin Yu was about to say something but was suddenly interrupted.

“Oh Xing Yuan, based on what you said, it seems that you’re certain that Liu Xing will be the next Gold Punishment Lord?” Said the Black Flame Lord Wu Shan with a loud laughter and clear voice.

A handsome youngster with long red hair also nodded and said. “Based on what Your Majesty Xing Yuan said, could it be that Consecrated Liu Xing’s strength is even stronger than that of Vice Sect Master Liu Lan?” This red long haired youngster was the Vice Sect Master of the Black Flame Sect. He was a sixteen star Emperor level expert.

Qin Yu had already discovered the sinister gaze that Liu Lan was looking at him with.

“This Xing Yuan, he truly has a huge mouth.” Thought Qin Yu in his heart. However, Qin Yu didn’t care about it. That was because he already had the intention to attain the position of the next Gold Punishment Lord. Thus, it was also natural for him to be a bit more tyrannic now.

Xing Yuan looked to Liu Lan beside him. “Liu Lan, let me warn you. Liu Xing’s strength is not inferior to yours… Haha, I will be ascending to the Divine Realm in five months time. Let’s set the date for the competition

for the position of the new Gold Punishment Lord to be three months from now."

Before Xing Yuan ascends, he was still the Gold Punishment Lord.

Only after Xing Yuan ascends would the new Gold Punishment Lord be able to officially succeed the position of the Gold Punishment Lord.

"Three months. In three months, I will definitely win. The position of the Gold Punishment Lord is definitely mine." Said Liu Lan coldly. Immediately after that, he turned into a ray of light and flew toward his own residence without regards of any other people present.

"Liu Xing, don't disappoint me." Xing Yuan looked to Qin Yu while smiling all over. A flash of cunningness flashed through his squinted eyes.

Qin Yu felt helpless in his heart.

This Xing Yuan who was about to ascend to the Divine Realm had grown so bored that he decided to amuse himself with Qin Yu. He would not even allow Qin Yu to have some days in peace.

"The winner of the competition for the next Gold Punishment Lord in three month's time will definitely be me. There is no need to doubt this." Qin Yu smiled and looked to everyone. Although he was smiling, his confidence was clearly felt by everyone present.

"Liu Lan's strength is very strong. However, it seemed that this Liu Xing's strength is even stronger. Furthermore, he's mysterious. The battle for the

new Gold Punishment Lord has become interesting." Said the White Profound Lord Ju Mi with a low voice.

As for one of the three great successor candidates, Wen Feng, he had been completely ignored by everyone.

Wen Feng himself did not have any complaints either. After all, his strength was too inferior.

During the three months time, Qin Yu and Liu Lan were both in their respective residences undergoing seclusion training. From how it appeared to the people outside, the two great competitors for the next Gold Punishment Lord were undergoing their final bitter training.

As for the final successor candidate, Wen Feng, he had announced his renouncement of the right to compete for the position of Gold Punishment Lord. Wen Feng did not wish to be humiliated by Liu Lan when they fight.

Three months later.

A spacious and empty plain several thousand miles to the east of the Gold Punishment Star City had become the location for Qin Yu and Liu Lan's battle. Before the battle had even begun, a large number of people had already started to gather here.

The Three Great Sovereigns, Xing Yuan, Ju Mi, Wu Shan, were all gathered here. All kinds of Emperor level experts as well as some other experts were also here.

Compared to the Gold Punishment Lord's Divine Tribulation, a battle for the seat of the Gold Punishment Lord attracted the interest of the people even more. Especially for this battle, the two sides both possessed extremely powerful strength… a battle of this sort was rarely seen in ten thousand years.

"It's been a long time since I've last seen a fight of super experts like this one. Furthermore, this is a fight with their lives depending on it." Said the Black Flame Lord Wu Shan as he laughed.

Usually, when those qualified to fight for the position of either one of the Three Great Sovereigns fought, they would give it their all. If one did not possess sufficient strength, they would have already conceded voluntarily at an earlier time. For example, Wen Feng!

"In all these years of competition for the positions of the sovereigns, rarely have there ever been two seventeen star Emperor, or higher, level experts fighting over the position." The White Profound Lord Ju Mi nodded and said. Xing Yuan was beside them. He smiled and said. "In this battle, that Liu Xing will definitely win."

"There's truly a great number of people." Wu Shan looked to the surroundings.

Above the plain, gathered densely packed, was a large number of experts. There were even more people gathered here than compared to the time of the Gold Punishment Lord's Divine Tribulation. And the people in the frontmost were still the Three Great Sovereigns.

Before the Three Great Sovereigns was the spacious and empty battlefield. At this moment, there was still no one on the battlefield. The two sides in this battle had yet to appear. There was only wind blowing the grass on the ground.

"Huff!"

A figure suddenly appeared on the spacious and empty battlefield. It was Qin Yu wearing a gown. Blown by the wind, the gown was raised. Even Qin Yu's long hair started drifting with the wind. He was standing there with his hands behind his back. It was like he had been standing there the entire time.

Merely, his eyes were closed.

Immediately, the noisy sound of people discussing disappeared. Replaced by an extreme silence. Only the rustling noise from the wind blowing on the grass remained. The rustling noise seemed to be be very loud.

Qin Yu suddenly opened his eyes and slightly raised his head. He looked to the east. A figure was flying over rapidly like an eagle. That pair of cold and indifferent eyes were fixed on Qin Yu. It was Liu Lan!

"Liu Lan has come!"

The Three Great Sovereigns, Wu Shan, Xing Yuan and Ju Mi's eyes shined at the same time. The densely packed people surrounding and watching all held their breaths.

“Woosh!” In an instant, the proud and aloof Liu Lan stood to the south of Qin Yu. Qin Yu stood on the north side, Liu Lan on the south side, the two of them were looking at each other. The distance between them was about a hundred meters.

“Liu Xing, it is better for you to admit your defeat. Otherwise, I might accidently kill you. That would be very bad.” Said Liu Lan coldly.

“You sure say a lot of bullshit. If you want to fight, then fight. If you’re too much of a coward to fight, then just admit your defeat.” Said Qin Yu indifferently. As he opened and closed his eyes, an extremely sharp and cold radiance burst forth like the lightning bringing about an frightening pressure.

The Three Great Sovereigns, Xing Yuan, Wu Shan and Ju Mi were all shocked.

“Such a powerful soul power.” Thought the three in their hearts in shock.

“A battle is determined by one’s body’s strength. Your soul is very powerful, but it doesn’t amount to a damn thing!” Sneered Liu Lan. Immediately after, the muscles in his entire body started to bulge. Rays of golden light started to flow through his entire body.

Hearing what Liu Lan said, Qin Yu shook his head in his heart.

He actually said that the soul being powerful was useless? While low

level battles were determined by one's energy and body, once one reaches a higher level of combat, the battles become determined by one's comprehension of the spatial laws and even one's comprehension of the temporal laws. And that was determined by one's soul level.

Liu Lan roared.

"Woosh!" Almost instantly, Liu Lan's figure arrived before Qin Yu. His sharp claws had instantly arrived at the top of Qin Yu's head. With Liu Lan's body that was comparable to a High Quality Divine Artifact, if his claw strike were to land, it'd be extremely frightening.

The Three Great Sovereigns all frowned. Wen Feng, Bao Yu and the others also frowned.

To attack the head right away, it was clear that Liu Lan wanted to kill Qin Yu.

However, in the contests for the position of the Sovereigns, even death was a risk one would have to take. Thus, these people did not say anything about it. Merely, for Liu Lan to start off with this was somewhat unruly.

Liu Lan started to smile. He had managed to grab onto Qin Yu's head. However, his smile instantly froze. That was because he was unable to sense the slightest amount of resistance. It was as if he had grabbed onto 'air.'

It's an afterimage!

“It’s my turn to attack now.” A clear voice sounded through the entire plains. Everyone that stood there watching the fight had heard the voice clearly. Liu Lan turned around with a lightning like speed. He looked to the sky. Qin Yu was currently standing in the sky.

Liu Lan turned into a sharp arrow and shot toward the Qin Yu in the sky.

Contrary to Liu Lan’s action, Qin Yu slowly raised his right fist. He continued to stand there in the air without moving.

“Die!” Liu Lan had already arrived before Qin Yu. His attack came at Qin Yu with the intent to kill. However, at this moment, Qin Yu also threw his fist out. Qin Yu’s fist was not fast. Furthermore, it was only shot toward Liu Lan’s chest.

“Sigh, even at this moment Liu Xing is being compassionate and lenient. He should not attack the chest, he should attack the…” Sighed Xing Yuan in his heart. However, right when he sighed half way, his expression became frozen. Not only him, the Black Flame Lord Wu Shan, the White Profound Lord Ju Mi as well as some of the other super experts’ facial expressions had all frozen.

That was because this group of super experts all clearly saw the scene before them. A scene that they could not believe was happening.

Qin Yu’s fist was originally shot towards Liu Lan’s chest. However, Xing Yuan, Ju Mi and all of them saw that… Liu Lan’s body actually moved downward a small distance for no cause or reason at all.

The first that was originally shot toward the chest had just happened to shoot toward Liu Lan's head. Liu Lan who was not prepared for it at all only had an expression of being dumbstruck with shock in his eyes.

"Kacha!"

Qin Yu's fist, like pulverizing a watermelon, brought about the sound of a skull shattering. Liu Lan's head was shattered. Liu Lan's soul had also started to slowly dissipate.

Even before his death, Liu Lan still could not believe what had just happened. "Why did the space press my body downward? What is happening?" Before his soul dissipated, he had also received Qin Yu's Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

"Didn't you said that the soul being powerful was useless? This is a kind of usage one's soul can have towards the space after it becomes powerful enough." Said Qin Yu via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

"So, you..."

Only at this moment did Liu Lan suddenly see through the thick fog and discover the light. And also at this moment, his soul had completely dissipated.

Seeing Liu Lan's corpse flying downward to the ground.

Qin Yu thought in his heart. “Using the principle behind the Heaven Startling Single Stick Strike on the fist actually gave birth to a pretty strong power.” Qin Yu looked to his right fist that had smashed Liu Lan’s skull with a single fist. A smile appeared on his face.

At this moment, a burst of earth-shattering cheering noise sounded.

Those low level Gold Punishment Sect cultivators did not manage to see clearly that Liu Lan’s body had momentarily been pressed downward. However, all of these people knew that… the new Gold Punishment Lord had been decided. It was Lord Liu Xing!

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 55 – Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl

The main mountain peak of the Gold Punishment Sect's Sacred Mountain was extremely noisy. That was because an enormous banquet was being held here. This enormous banquet had invited a large number of experts. Almost all of the upper echelons of the Dark Star Realm were present.

Flatters, compliments, congratulations…

All sorts of voices were being heard unceasingly. And, as the main character of this banquet, Qin Yu felt a slight headache. That was because everyone who saw him was extremely cordial. Thus, he too could not be rude.

"Had it not been for the fact that this banquet is being held especially for me, I would've already left." Thought Qin Yu in his heart.

However, as for his face, Qin Yu was smiling. At the same time, he was having a toast with a white clothed white haired old man.

"Liu Xing, after I ascend to the Divine Realm, you shall become the next Gold Punishment Lord. As the Gold Punishment Lord, you have to at the very least get to know some of the great experts of our Dark Star Realm's Three Great Sects. This person here is the Great Elder of the White Profound Sect, Fu Xian." Explained Xing Yuan on the side.

During this banquet, Qin Yu was the busiest person. As the person who

was about to become the next Gold Punishment Lord, a lot of the people's attitude toward Qin Yu had clearly changed. After all, the Gold Punishment Lord was the leader of the Three Great Sovereigns.

The banquet only ended when the sky had turned pitch-black.

Qin Yu then instantly teleported to the sky above the mountain and started to fly towards his residence. The cold air of the night was blowing on Qin Yu's face causing him to feel a lot more clear-headed.

"I've finally escaped." Qin Yu smiled and sighed deeply.

"Liu Xing, wait for me." A familiar voice sounded. Qin Yu turned his head around to look. In a short moment, Wen Feng had arrived by Qin Yu. Wen Feng smiled to Qin Yu and then said. "Liu Xing, I must thank you this time."

Confused, Qin Yu said. "Why are you thanking me?"

"I'm thanking you for killing Liu Lan." Said Wen Feng while smiling. "Had you not killed Liu Lan and then ascended to the Divine Realm before him, then I would've been out of luck. That Liu Lan and I didn't get along with each other."

Only then did Qin Yu understand.

Qin Yu was very certain in his heart that the reason why he killed Liu Lan, was firstly because Liu Lan planned to kill him right away and clearly did not bother to show any mercy at all. The second reason was to help

Wen Feng.

"Regarding things like these, there is no need for you to thank me. Had my strength been weak, then I reckon he'd have killed me too." Said Qin Yu indifferently.

"Right." Wen Feng agreed. He then smiled and looked to Qin Yu. "After His Majesty Xing Yuan ascends to the Divine Realm, you'll be able to merge with the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl. At the same time, you are also able to announce yourself as the Gold Punishment Lord to the rest of the world."

Qin Yu nodded.

At this moment, there were still two months till the day of Xing Yuan ascension!

Whether it was during the three months from the date of Xing Yuan's Divine Tribulation till the date of the contest for the position of the Gold Punishment Lord or now when Qin Yu waited for the next two months, Qin Yu had been training in the palace's room the entire time. He did not enter the second layer of the Jiang Lan's Realm.

It was because the time of the arrival of the Divine Tribulation was very special!

Even if Qin Yu hid himself in the Jiang Lan's Realm, the Divine Tribulation would still arrive. The Divine Tribulation was a kind of cosmic law. It was something that completely ignored the obstruction of the

various spaces. The sensation Qin Yu had of the Divine Tribulation's arrival was 'a hundred and eight' years.

Regardless of whether Qin Yu hid away in the Jiang Lan's Realm or the Immortal Realm, the Divine Tribulation would still arrive after a hundred and eight years.

The time for the arrival of the Divine Tribulation was not determined by the flow of time in the cosmic space. Rather, it was determined by the amount of time the person who was about to undergo the Divine Tribulation would experience…. For example Qin Yu, if he were to spend a hundred and eight years in the second layer space of the Jiang Lan's Realm, only a bit more than a year would've passed in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. However, at that time, the Divine Tribulation would still descend.

Thus, it was not worth it for Qin Yu to enter into the second layer space of the Jiang Lan's Realm.

Seclusion training for two months. With Qin Yu's current frame of mind when he trains, a long period of seclusion training was extremely effortless for Qin Yu. When Qin Yu opened his eyes… it was already the day before the day of Xing Yuan's ascension to the Divine Realm.

Outside Gold Punishment Lord Xing Yuan's palace. At this moment, over a thousand people were gathered there. An overwhelming majority of these thousand plus people were people of the Gold Punishment Sect. There were also a small number of Black Flame Sect and White Profound Sect experts. The reason why this group of people were gathered here was to see Xing Yuan off.

In the frontmost of the thousand plus people was a dozen or more people, including Qin Yu, Wu Shan and Ju Mi.

"Brother Xing Yuan, I have heard that the Divine Realm is relatively chaotic. The fights and struggles in there are also very ferocious. When you arrive to the Divine Realm, you must continue to put effort into your training. Do not lower the reputation of our Dark Star Realm." The Black Flame Lord Wu Shan said to Xing Yuan while laughing.

Although the Gold Punishment Lord was powerful, before they ascend to the Divine Realm, they are required to return the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl to the clan.

A Gold Punishment Lord without the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl would possess strength comparable to ordinary people from the Dark Star Realm that had ascended to the Divine Realm. They also did not possess any superiority in the Divine Realm. In the future, they too would have to work hard and compete in the Divine Realm.

"Haha, I still possess this bit of confidence." Xing Yuan laughed openly. At the same time, he looked to Qin Yu. "Liu Xing, after I leave, you'll become the Gold Punishment Lord. Remember, the Gold Punishment Lord is the leader of the Three Great Sovereigns, if this lunatic Wu Shan were to become arrogant toward you, you'd just need to teach him a ruthless lesson."

Qin Yu merely smiled.

Wu Shan however opened his eyes wide. "Hey, Xing Yuan, don't you toy

with me! You have also seen the exchange between this Liu Xing and Liu Lan. He's already that powerful before even merging with the Inherited Treasure, once he merges with it… his strength would likely become even more powerful than yours. You, telling him to teach me a lesson… truly too much."

Qin Yu suddenly frowned.

"Is it the time of the ascension?" Qin Yu felt a bizarre change to the entire space.

During the last time when the Cyan Emperor ascend to the Divine Realm, Qin Yu's soul's level was still not high enough. He was still unable to sense that subtle change. However, the current Qin Yu was able to clearly sense the change.

Xing Yuan's expression started to gradually grow solemn. He stopped joking around with all the people present. Xing Yuan looked to everyone present and lightly smiled. "Everyone, I will be ascending now… we shall meet again in the Divine Realm!"

"Meet again in the Divine Realm!" Wu Shan, Ju Mi, QIn Yu, Bao Yu, Wen Feng and the rest all said in unison.

Xing Yuan's body started to slowly levitate. Numerous misty starlights shot out from his body. The current Xing Yuan had a kind of aura that makes one want to look up to him. Xing Yuan smiled to everyone. Immediately, the misty starlight on his body became a lot more numerous. In an instant, it had covered his entire body.

With a teleportation.

Xing Yuan had disappeared. He had disappeared from the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm!

Qin Yu slightly frowned.

From the moment he sensed that Xing Yuan was about to ascend, Qin Yu had assimilated his soul with the entire cosmos. What exactly caused the ascension, Qin Yu was quite curious.

“What exactly is this principle? The phenomenon of ascension is very similar to that of Teleportation and Greater Teleportation. It also suddenly caused the person to disappear and the reappear in another area. However, ascension brings one directly into another space. What exactly is the principle behind that?”

Qin Yu continued to think about it.

However, even after thinking about it for half a day, Qin Yu was still unable to obtain an answer for this question.

“Ascension, this could also be considered as a kind of remarkable power. Merely, it is a power that belongs to the cosmos. If I am able to comprehend this sort of remarkable power, won’t I be able to easily travel back and forth between two cosmic spaces?” Qin Yu gasped in admiration in his heart.

If the people in the Divine Realm were to hear what Qin Yu had thought,

then they would've definitely laughed at him for being excessively wild and reckless. After all, not even High Level Heavenly Deities are capable of traveling between two cosmic spaces easily.

On the second day after Xing Yuan ascended.

Only Qin Yu was standing outside the entrance to the Inherited Palace. Qin Yu raised his head up to look at this ancient Inherited Palace. On the ground beside the Inherited Palace were a lot of dried up branches and dead leaves.

"Once I merge with the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl, I'll have enough strength to open the Bewitching God Temple's Artifacts Palace." Qin Yu was unable to refrain from thinking about the great amount of treasures within the Artifacts Palace. Those treasures were all items left behind by the master of the Bewitching God Temple, Chehou Yuan. The most precious among the treasures was the core of the Bewitching God Temple created from the Nine Purple Origin Flame Beads.

"Your Majesty Liu Xing, come on in." The hoarse voice of the Guard Elder was heard.

Qin Yu slightly took a breath in and then stepped into the Inherited Palace. Once he entered the Inherited Palace, Qin Yu's gaze was involuntarily cast toward the altar located in the middle of the palace room. The previous two times when he saw the altar, it merely had the faint aura of the Inherited Treasure.

However today, Qin Yu discovered that the aura of this altar was over a hundred times more dense.

“Your Majesty Liu Xing.” The dark and thin old man walked out from the corner of the room. It was the Guard Elder.

The Guard Elder’s dried up and yellow finger was pointed to the middle of the altar. “Your Majesty Liu Xing, the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl is located inside the altar. When fusing with the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl, there are a couple things you must pay attention to. Your Majesty Liu Xing, please listen carefully.”

“Guard Elder, please speak.” Said Qin Yu.

At this moment, Qin Yu also didn’t dare to be distracted in the slightest. That was because he knew that it was extremely hard to bind a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. Sometimes, even if one’s soul’s level were high, it would still be of no use. Of course… it was easier the higher one’s soul’s level was.

“Your Majesty Liu Xing, in order to merge the Gold Punishment Spiritual Treasure with the body, you must first drip your blood on it to become its master. However, you must remember one thing – when you drip your blood on it, you must pour in Gold Force into your blood. Only then will the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl accept your blood. Otherwise, it will not accept the blood.” Said the Guard Elder slowly.

Qin Yu nodded.

Binding the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl was indeed a bit troublesome. Even when dripping the blood, one must pour Gold Force into the blood.

“In a moment’s time, I will be opening the altar and releasing the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl. Your Majesty can be at ease; the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl will not attack anyone who possesses Gold Force. After you succeed with the blood dripping master recognizing oath, you will be able to slowly merge with the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl. As for how much you’ll be able to merge with it, it is determined by your body’s cultivation level, your Gold Force’s cultivation level as well as your soul’s cultivation level.” As the Guard Elder said those words, he began to walk up the stairs of the altar.

Qin Yu was watching on the side.

The Guard Elder walked to the top of the altar. Golden energy shot out from his hands. At the same time, Qin Yu was able to sense that the Guard Elder’s body was emitting a dense Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl’s aura.

At last, the Guard Elder smacked down on a certain location on top of the altar with his palm.

“Rumble~~~~” The entire altar instantly started to shudder. The Inherited Palace also began vibrating like the altar. It was like an earthquake was happening.

“Woosh!”

A ray of golden light suddenly soared to the sky from the center of the altar. It was the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl!

“Your Majesty Liu Xing, quickly, do the blood dripping master recognizing oath!” Shouted the Guard Elder via voice transmission.

With a movement of his foot, Qin Yu appeared beside the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl. Furthermore, the space surrounding Qin Yu had turned into a swamp-like substance and stopped the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl.

A drop of red blood shining with a golden light fell on the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl.

That Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl instantly stopped resisting. Like a sponge, it directly absorbed that drop of blood. Qin Yu was unable to conceal his happiness. “It’s done. This Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl is mine now.”

The Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl directly integrated into Qin Yu’s body.

The Guard Elder who saw this entire scene took a deep sigh of relief. With a pale complexion, he nodded and said. “Your Majesty Liu Xing, how far you will be able to merge with the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl will depend on Your Majesty’s own strength. Your Majesty can be at ease and continue to fuse with the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl here. There will be no one coming to disturb Your Majesty.”

Qin Yu nodded. He directly sat down cross-legged on a praying mat in the Inherited Palace and closed his eyes to start training.

“Strange, truly strange. This Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl actually only absorbs Gold Force. It won’t absorb any other kind of energy.” When Qin Yu tried to pour in Nine Steps Force into the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl, it was completely rejected by the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl.

After that, Qin Yu was only able to continue to pour in Gold Force.

After he managed to pour a certain amount of Gold Force, the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl started to rotate. At the same time, streams of quicksilver-like golden liquid started to flow out from the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl.

All the muscles, bones and so on in Qin Yu’s body appeared to have turned into a dried up river; they were frantically absorbing this golden liquid. As this golden liquid assimilated into Qin Yu’s muscles and bones, Qin Yu felt that his entire body’s muscles and bones seemed to have undergone a kind of frightening evolution.

With a thought, Qin Yu tried to violently clench his right fist.

“Bang!” Qin Yu’s palm actually gave birth to a sonic boom as he closed his hand into a fist violently. Traces of space cracks had even appeared in the surrounding area of his right fist.

“So powerful. My power had increased by at least ten times.” Qin Yu was overwhelmed with amazement.

Although he managed to clearly sense that his muscles had achieved a advancement by leaps and bounds, Qin Yu was still overwhelmed with amazement by this sort of progress. No wonder the Gold Punishment Lord was the leader among the Three Great Sovereigns.

"Such a pure and concise Gold Force. This sort of Gold Force is several realms higher than that of an eighteen star Emperor level expert's Gold Force." A sharp sword-like finger ray appeared on the tip of Qin Yu's finger. Wherever the finger ray passed, a black colored space crack would appear.

Qin Yu's degree of fusion with the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl was much higher than all the successive generations of Gold Punishment Lords.

This was because Qin Yu's soul's level was truly too high. It was several levels higher than that of an ordinary Gold Punishment Lord. Thus, he naturally obtained an even higher degree of fusion with the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl… However, he was still unable to completely merge with the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl.

If he had managed to completely merge with the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl, then the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl would've turned completely into a golden liquid.

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 56 – Opening the Artifacts Palace

"That's about it. The strength I have now is sufficient to open the Bewitching God Temple's Artifacts Palace." Qin Yu stood up. He didn't need to reach an extremely high level of fusion with the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl. All he needed was to fuse well enough to be able to open the Artifacts Palace.

That was because no matter how well he fused with the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl, he would still have to return the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl back to the Dark Star Realm Clan when he ascends.

Not return?

"Should I keep it and not return it?" A slight smile appeared on Qin Yu's face.

There had already been over seventy thousand successive Gold Punishment Lords. Which meant that the number of Dark Star Realm's people that had ascended to the Divine Realm numbered over two hundred thousands. And that was merely the number of the Three Great Sovereigns that had ascended to the Divine Realm. There was also a huge number of non-Great Sovereigns who had ascended, and their number was even bigger than that of the Great Sovereigns! Adding the seniors of the Dark Star Realm that had ascended from the time when the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm was occupied by the people of the Dark Star Realm, that number became even more frightening.

There were definitely over a million people!

If Qin Yu were to bring this Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl into the Divine Realm, then once he gets discovered, he'll be chased to death by over a million people. Furthermore, many of those people within the million people, had ascended over a billion years ago. And that was not even the most frightening aspect… the most frightening thing was the mysterious person who had gifted the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl, Black Flame Spiritual Pearl and White Profound Spiritual Pearl to the Dark Star Realm.

That mysterious person had said that as the people of the Dark Star Realm Clan were the original residents of this space, those three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures should be the Dark Star Realm's Clan Inherited Treasures.

This mysterious person, would Qin Yu dare offend him?

At the very least, the current Qin Yu who had not even reached the Heavenly Deity level still didn't dare to offend that sort of a mysterious person.

"This Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl, if we were to just compare its attack power, it's inferior to my Divine Spear Waning Snow." Qin Yu did not possess much greed for the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl. The Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl would increase the might of one's body's muscles and bones. However, no matter how much stronger one's body's muscles and bones become, they were still unable to withstand the High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact Divine Spear Waning Snow.

"This might perhaps be a third-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasure." Thought Qin Yu.

Qin Yu's guess was incorrect. This Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl was not a third-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasure at all. However, this cannot be blamed on him. After all, he only managed to fuse with part of it. As he has not completely fused with the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl, he did not know about the might of the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl after fusing with it completely.

"Congratulations Your Majesty." The hoarse voice of the Guard Elder sounded.

Qin Yu looked to the Guard Elder in the distance, who was still sitting there quietly in a cross-legged position. He slightly nodded and said. "Guard Elder, now that I have become the Gold Punishment Lord, I ordinarily do not have a lot of matters to take care of, right?"

The Guard Elder nodded and said. "Your Majesty, the Gold Punishment Lord, the Black Flame Lord as well as the White Profound Lord, the Three Great Sovereigns, are only there for the function of intimidation. They are there so that people with ambition will not wage war through the entirety of the Dark Star Realm. Generally, Your Majesty will not have many matters to attend to."

Qin Yu smiled.

Sure enough, it was as he had anticipated. According to the history of the Dark Star Realm that Qin Yu knew, the Dark Star Realm was originally in a condition of chaotic warfare. Only after the appearance of the Three

Great Spiritual Pearls did the Dark Star Realm walk down the road of peace. During times of peace, the Three Great Sovereigns did not have anything to do at all.

As for the trifling matters, the Three Great Vice Sect Masters were able to take care of them completely. Of course, the current Gold Punishment Sect only has two Great Vice Sect Masters.

Qin Yu nodded to the Guard Elder. He then exited the Inherited Palace and left the location.

“Wen Feng, if something is to happen, just send me a transmission. I will be leaving for a period of time to train in peace.” Qin Yu merely left this message for Wen Feng and then directly left the Gold Punishment Star.

Qin Yu was a very peculiar Gold Punishment Lord. Right after formally taking on the position of the Gold Punishment Lord, without even using any of his power and privilege, he directly left.

Qin Yu’s departure had caused the numerous people who had arrived at the Gold Punishment Star to pay the new Gold Punishment Lord a visit, to travel in vain. Of course, those people were all gasping with admiration in their heart… that this new Gold Punishment Lord who didn’t care about fame and all, had decided to immediately go and train right after becoming the Gold Punishment Lord; he was truly a hardworking cultivator.

Qin Yu directly rushed towards the entrance of the Bewitching God Temple.

Qin Yu did not enter the Bewitching God Temple from the side of the Dark Star Realm. Instead, he went to the entrance located in the Demon Realm. That was because Qin Yu did not wish for others to know that he had entered the Bewitching God Temple and it was more secretive for him to enter through the entrance located in the Demon Realm.

The cosmic space was filled with nothingness. Qin Yu was able to clearly see the enormous space crack located not far from him.

That enormous planet composed of Cosmic Golden Fragmentary Stream and a stream of black specks appeared before him. Qin Yu knew that he had arrived near the entrance of the Bewitching God Temple. Immediately, he sped up.

When Qin Yu reached the Bewitching God Temple's entrance, he was shocked to discover that....

"There's truly a large number of people here. There are actually several tens of Emperor level experts and several hundreds of level nine Demon King practitioners." Qin Yu raised his head and gasped in his mind. Ever since the seal on the entrance had been broken through by Qin Yu, none of the major powers dared to seal it again, and many Emperor level experts as well as level nine King level experts had all come here to try out their luck.

When Qin Yu flew into the entrance tunnel, the people there immediately stepped aside. The weakest person among this group of people was a level nine Demon King. The strongest was a level seven Devil Emperor. This group of people all moved aside respectfully to let

Qin Yu enter.

"You all, stop for now." Qin Yu said straightforwardly.

"Senior." The several tens of level nine Demon Kings immediately stopped and looked to Qin Yu respectfully. For even a level seven Devil Emperor to step aside, they were able to guess Qin Yu's strength.

Confused, Qin Yu said. "Even you all, with the strength of level nine Demon Kings, have also come here? Could it be that you all believe that you too are capable of obtaining a Divine Artifact?"

An enchanting woman from the fox clan among them said. "Senior, could it be that you didn't know that more than ten years ago, a level nine Golden Immortal managed to luckily obtain a Divine Artifact outside of the Illusion Array?"

"Such a thing happened?" Qin Yu was unable to refrain his shock.

The strongest among them, the level seven Devil Emperor said. "Senior, that Illusion Array is unceasingly changing. Because of the change in the energy, the location of those Divine Artifacts are also unceasingly changing. It is possible for there to be Divine Artifacts that will be shifted to the most external edge of the Illusion Array. In that case, even those who are weaker would be able to obtain a Divine Artifact. Although the possibility is not high, such a thing has happened numerous times before in history. This is also the reason why the Chaotic Star Field is so chaotic."

"Merely, because of the fact that the major powers decided to unify and

seal the entrance later on, this had caused there to be a very small number of people coming here to try out their luck. However, ever since Senior Qin Yu broke the seal with a single spear strike of his, the number of people that come to try out their luck has grown exponentially." Said the level seven Devil Emperor attentively.

That fox woman gasped in admiration. "Fortunately Senior Qin Yu split open the seal. Otherwise, we would not even have the opportunity to try out our luck." The rest of the people all voiced their approval.

Qin Yu came to understand it completely now.

"Seems like after I broke through the seal, a lot of people have become grateful to me." Qin Yu couldn't help but smile in his heart.

"Well then, you all can continue." Said Qin Yu indifferently.

After that, Qin Yu turned into a ray of light and directly rushed into the Bewitching God Temple's entrance. After that, his body turned into a blur and disappeared before all these people's eyes. Seeing Qin Yu disappearing before them like so, those people looked at each other in dismay.

"Teleporting inside the Bewitching God Temple?"

"He rushed into the Divine Illusion Array of the Bewitching God Temple." Said that level seven Devil Emperor. He was still able to barely see Qin Yu's movement. The level seven Devil Emperor gasped in his heart. "He's truly a super expert."

Qin Yu did not use teleportation at all. Instead, he had sped up to his peak speed and directly rushed into the Divine Illusion Array. Qin Yu did not fear being trapped by the Illusion Array at all. Firstly, he possessed the Bewitching God Painting. Secondly, once he enters the Bewitching God Temple, the housekeeper of the Bewitching God Temple, Uncle Fu, would naturally discover him and would control the Illusion Array to step aside and create a path for him.

Qin Yu's Divine Awareness easily discovered a large number of Divine Artifacts. However, he did not bother to take even a single one of them.

After flying for a long time, an empty space finally appeared before him. Floating inside the empty space was a palace... the Bewitching God Temple. Qin Yu directly flew towards the entrance of the true body of the Bewitching God Temple.

The gate of the Bewitching God Temple was open. Standing by the doorsteps of the gate was a person... Uncle Fu.

"Qin Yu, it's only been several tens of years, how come you're back again?" Uncle Fu had a confused expression on his face. However, he was still smiling. "Well then, come inside first, we'll talk after."

Like walking into his own house, Qin Yu casually walked into the Bewitching God Temple. "Uncle Fu, my coming to the Bewitching God Temple this time... I reckon that soon, you'll be leaving this location together with me.

"Leave here?" Uncle Fu shook his head repeatedly. "I absolutely cannot

disobey the orders that my master gave me. My master said that before the Bewitching God Temple attains a new master, I must manage the Bewitching God Temple and cannot leave it."

"Uncle Fu, you need to listen carefully to your master, Senior Chehou's, previous condition… 'before the Bewitching God Temple attains a new master.'" Said Qin Yu while smiling. "And now, I am confident that I will be able to open the Artifacts Palace."

After Qin Yu finished saying that, he began to walk through the Bewitching God Temple's Front Palace's corridors with long steps.

Uncle Fu was slightly shocked. He only managed to react after being stunned for a moment. He immediately walked over to Qin Yu and said anxiously. "Qin Yu, what do you mean? You said you're able to open the Artifacts Palace?"

By the time Qin Yu reached the courtyard, Uncle Fu was right beside him.

"Qin Yu, can you explain yourself?" Uncle Fu was somewhat anxious.

Qin Yu turned around and looked at Uncle Fu. While smiling, he said. "Uncle Fu, I'll tell you about this explicitly. I currently possess enough strength to open the Artifacts Palace. In other words… I am able to obtain the core of the Bewitching God Temple. From today onwards, I shall be the new master of the Bewitching God Temple. And you… will not have to continue to stay here and wait. You can follow me and wander the world with me."

Uncle Fu calmed down after a short moment.

“Impossible. I am very certain about your strength. It has only been several tens of years, how is it possible for you to reach that level so quickly?” Said Uncle Fu with absolute certainty.

Qin Yu smiled and said. “Uncle Fu, since you don’t believe me, I shall show you, is that fine?”

After Qin Yu finished saying those words, he started to walk towards the entrance of the Artifacts Palace.

Uncle Fu slightly frowned and stood behind Qin Yu. Like last time, Qin Yu managed to easily discover the crucial mechanism. The bottom of the entrance door started shining with a cyan radiance. At the same time, two protrusions appeared.

“Uncle Fu, all I need to do is pull this door up, right?” Qin Yu turned around and glanced at Uncle Fu.

“Right.” At this moment, Uncle Fu was also influenced by Qin Yu’s confidence. He felt that… Qin Yu might actually be able to succeed. Merely, Uncle Fu found it a bit hard to believe. According to the original plan, he was supposed to wait for Qin Yu to return from the Divine Realm one day and then succeed this Bewitching God Temple.

Qin Yu grabbed onto one protrusion with each of his hands.

Qin Yu violently pulled with his arms. His muscles started bulging. The

golden liquid that originated from the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl started to flow through his muscles. Qin Yu's strength was increasing unceasingly.

"Clang~~~" The dark red colored door was vibrating unceasingly and giving off noises.

As Qin Yu increased his power, the vibration of the dark red colored door became even more intense. The smile on Qin Yu's face also grew even more brilliant. Qin Yu understood very well, that at the current moment, he had not even used a third of his strength.

"He!!" [TL: This is a shout.]

Qin Yu's two hands started to violently increase in strength!

Following a loud shout, that dark red colored door started to violently rush upward. With a kacha sound, the door slid into the mechanism located above.

At the instant when Qin Yu pulled the dark red colored door up, Qin Yu felt a peculiar aura surging from within the Artifacts Palace, rushing towards him. Qin Yu could sense that… it was the aura emitted by the gathering of all kinds of treasures. Even though he had yet to enter it, Qin Yu was still able to tell that there were numerous treasures within the Artifacts Palace. It was definitely a shocking number.

Qin Yu's eyes started to shine. He stared at the deep passageway that appeared after the entrance door of the Artifacts Palace was pulled open.

“Qin Yu, you actually managed to succeed, you actually managed to succeed!” Uncle Fu had a hard to come by pleasantly surprised expression on his face. Uncle Fu was a puppet that possessed intelligence. Puppets, they are things that only top artifact forging experts of the Divine Realm are able to create. They are different from the Artificial Intelligence of the science and technology cosmos of the Mortal Realms.

Puppets also possessed emotions like people. They also possessed thoughts like people. They merely do not possess the most fundamental soul and thus are unable to comprehend the space.

“Uncle Fu, do you know of the layout of the interior of the Artifacts Palace?” Qin Yu looked to Uncle Fu. Qin Yu did not wish to run around all over the place like a blind man.

Uncle Fu was slightly excited. “Of course I do. The Artifacts Palace is the location in the entire Bewitching God Temple with the most treasures. There are also precious crafting materials, all sorts of precious crystals and numerous Heavenly Divine Artifacts within it. Of course… the most precious ones are still the Grandmist Spiritual Treasures!”

Qin Yu gulped. His heart was beating rapidly.

Uncle Fu sighed. “Sigh, back when my master was still here, the number of treasures in the Artifacts Palace was much bigger than it is now. Because my master wanted to create the legendary Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure, he had already stopped caring about everything else. Not only did he take with him some of the rare materials, he even melted

down five Grandmist Spiritual Treasures to obtain the Grandmist Spiritual Energy within them. He was worried that there would not be enough Grandmist Spiritual Energy for the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure."

"Five Grandmist Spiritual Treasures? Melted down?" Qin Yu felt a bit distressed upon hearing that.

Had he not melted them down, then wouldn't Qin Yu be able to obtain even more Grandmist Spiritual Treasures? Of course, one cannot be too greedy. Qin Yu tried hard to calm his mind.

"Fortunately, my master still thought of his successor. Otherwise, the remaining Grandmist Spiritual Treasures might have all been melted down. Come, follow me to the most internal private room. The remaining Grandmist Spiritual Treasures are those that my master had left behind because he considered them to be the most beneficial to the successor."

As he said that, Uncle Fu took the lead to enter the deep and serene passageway. As for Qin Yu, he started following behind Uncle Fu. Just like this, the two of them followed the passageway and walked to the deepest parts of the palace...

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 57 – Three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures

In the deep, serene and complicated passageway of the Artifacts Palace, Qin Yu was walking behind Uncle Fu. They were walking deeper into the passageway at a steady pace. Qin Yu was inspecting the walls on the two sides of the passageway. His mind was also entirely free from worry. On the walls were relief carvings. Furthermore, the carvings were all of sceneries of nature. That sort of natural and flowing artistic sensation rushed toward Qin Yu.

"Uncle Fu, looking at these relief carvings, the person who carved these should be a great expert, right? Uncle Fu, do you know who created these relief carvings?" Asked Qin Yu. Qin Yu thought that as the 'Craftsman God' Chehou Yuan possessed such a high position, it was unlikely for him to waste time and slowly carve those carvings.

"All these relief carvings were personally carved by my master back then." Uncle Fu's response had shocked Qin Yu.

"You said all these carvings were made by Senior Chehou?"

"That's right." Uncle Fu had an expression of yearning. "To hold the position of number one artifacts forging expert in the Divine Realm, the amount of knowledge one must accumulate is astounding. For example, you need to know how and where to collect ores and possess the ability to find treasures. One must also know how to set up formation arrays and barriers. Then there's the need for one to be able to delicately control flames. And then one must know how to carve and draw… in order to become an artifact forging expert, one must learn a lot of things."

“Furthermore, an artifact forging expert is usually also an alchemy expert. Merely, to concoct pills is a tier lower than to forge artifacts. The most important aspect of pill concoction is the pill furnace, the control over the flames and the understanding of all sorts of materials and the nature of medicines… Of course, when comparing the concoction of pills to the forging and refinement of artifacts, pill concoction is still much easier.” Said Uncle Fu with a smile.

[ED(Robin): Please note that “refine”, means to improve something, or make it purer, not create! Which is also the only way “refine” is going to be used in the future :)]

Qin Yu was carefully listening.

Qin Yu had already decided to become an artifact forging expert at Chehou Yuan’s level or even better.

“There are that many requirements in order to successfully create an artifact?” Though Qin Yu with amazement.

Uncle Fu lightly smiled and said. “Of course, in order to become an artifact forging expert, one has to become quite knowledgeable. Among all the different requirements, the hardest one, the most important one and the most fundamental one is… the comprehension of formation arrays and barriers.”

“Qin Yu, you ought to know that any single great master of artifact creation is a great master of formation arrays!” Said Uncle Fu with certainty. “They are required to set up a powerful formation array and place it on the artifacts at the moment the artifacts are formed.

Furthermore, the formation array must not have even the slightest restrictive effect on the artifact. It must allow the artifact to display its strongest might… in short, creating artifacts is extremely complicated."

Qin Yu instead smiled.

"creating artifacts is complicated? Doesn't this mean that the more complicated the process of creating artifacts is, the fewer artifact refinement experts there are in the Divine Realm?" Qin Yu started to grow excited. The fewer artifact refinement experts there were, the higher his status would be when he becomes one.

And at this moment, Qin Yu and Uncle Fu had just arrived at a relatively spacious and empty main hall.

The main hall was extremely elegant. In the four corners of this main hall were four different passageways. Qin Yu and Uncle Fu had walked in from one of the passageway.

"These three passageways signifies three different levels of treasures. The first passageway contains the most rooms. However, the things within it are also the most ordinary." Uncle Fu pointed to a passageway on an opposite corner to them.

Qin Yu slightly nodded. His gaze immediately shifted towards the other two passageways.

"As for the second passageway, it could be considered as the place where the comparatively precious things were placed in. There are also a

lot of rooms in there. Come with me!" As Uncle Fu said that, he stepped into the second passageway.

Qin Yu wanted to inspect his surrounding with his Divine Awareness. However, in here, his Divine Awareness was unable to permeate far away.

After stepping into the second passageway, Qin Yu glanced over and saw several rooms.

"Uncle Fu, what sort of things are in these rooms?" Qin Yu asked.

Uncle Fu smiled and said. "Mostly Heavenly Divine Artifacts and some precious materials are placed in the rooms of the second passageway. Of course, there are also some exotic and valuable items for collections and so on."

"Come, let's enter this room first." Said Uncle Fu as he opened the first room.

Qin Yu followed Uncle Fu and entered into the first room. Once he entered the room, the scenery before him instantly changed dramatically. That room turned into an enormous courtyard several hundred of meters large.

The ground on this courtyard was filled with slate. At the same time, numerous stone display desks were placed around the courtyard. Each of the stone display desks were half a man's height and had a weapon placed on top of it.

From a glance, one could see several tens of stone display desks in this courtyard. On each of the stone display desks was a Heavenly Divine Artifact.

"Sixty-eight Heavenly Divine Artifacts, that many?" Qin Yu's eyes started shining. He was carefully looking at each and every one of the Heavenly Divine Artifact placed on top of the numerous stone display desks. Some of the Heavenly Divine Artifacts were large battle knives. Some were long and narrow battle knives. Some were machetes. Some were long swords. Some were daggers. Some were flexible swords. Some were nine sectioned whips…

All kinds of Heavenly Divine Artifacts were placed before him. This was a scene that brought about a burst of shock.

"Qin Yu, these sixty-eight Heavenly Divine Artifacts are all items that my master personally created when he was bored. Among them, there are forty-two Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts, twenty-two Mid Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts and four High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts for a total of sixty-eight."

Qin Yu looked to Uncle Fu with a confused expression. "Uncle Fu, how come there are so few High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts?"

"Qin Yu, you're being too greedy." Said Uncle Fu as he laughed. "Qin Yu, you need to understand that even the most skillful housewife cannot cook without rice. In order to create a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact, it requires extremely precious materials. You must know that generally, High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts are comparable to Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, although it's only second and third-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasures!"

Qin Yu understood it now.

The Grandmist Spiritual Treasures were so exceptional because they possessed Grandmist Spiritual Energy. However, High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts did not possess Grandmist Spiritual Energy. To attain such might, without possessing Grandmist Spiritual Energy, meant that the materials used to create them needed to be extremely precious.

"In order to create a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact, extremely precious materials are needed. My master does not have much influence and power in the Divine Realm. While he was able to gather ordinary materials by himself, in order to obtain precious materials, one needed to possess a great amount of power and influence or be extremely lucky. My master only obtained some precious materials through receiving them as payments when he helped others refine or create artifacts."

Uncle Fu sighed and said. "My master moved about unhindered in the Divine Realm for so many years; every time when he would refine and create artifacts for others, his price was always extremely high. Only with that method did he manage to gather a large number of precious materials and create a large number of Heavenly Divine Artifacts and Grandmist Spiritual Treasures!"

"In regards to the number of Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, my master possessed enough to compete with a single power of influence in the Divine Realm." Uncle Fu seemed to be very proud.

Back then, the 'Craftsman God' Chehou Yuan possessed an extremely high status in the Divine Realm. That was because he did not belong to

any party and was number one in the ability to create artifacts. Thus, none of the powers in the Divine Realm dared to offend him.

That was also the reason why Chehou Yuan was able to still exist safely even though he possessed all those treasures.

"Unfortunately, my master gave everything up in order to create an Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure. All of the most precious and peculiar materials, as well as many of the Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, were melted down by him to obtain their Grandmist Spiritual Energy. The amount of riches within the Bewitching God Temple is now less than half of what it was before." Explained Uncle Fu to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu nodded and said: "I understand."

Qin Yu completely understood everything now.

Merely from the words left behind by Chehou Yuan, Qin Yu was able to sense the longing that he had for the legendary 'Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure.' For Chehou Yuan to actually leave behind all these items for him, he was already extremely generous.

"Uncle Fu, bring me to the other rooms." Qin Yu turned around and followed Uncle Fu out of this room.

Of the Artifacts Palace's Three Great Corridor Passageways, Qin Yu followed Uncle Fu and checked out several rooms of the second corridor passageway. The items in this second corridor was truly incomparably precious. Any random one among them could become an Inherited

Treasure in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.

"These precious materials, when will I be able to possess enough strength to use them to create Heavenly Divine Artifacts?" Qin Yu sighed. He then followed Uncle Fu and left the final room in the second corridor passageway.

Qin Yu was able to tell that those precious materials would not melt even if they were burned by the Black Divine Flames.

After walking out of the second corridor passageway, Qin Yu and Uncle Fu had returned to the main hall.

"There are only two rooms in the third corridor passageway." Uncle Fu pointed to the most important passageway. The walls on this corridor passageway were completely black. The carvings on the wall were mainly black and red.

Upon entering into the third passageway, Qin Yu was shocked to see a dragon head! The scarlet red eyes of the dragon's head were fixed on him.

"Huff!" Qin Yu felt that his heart had violently jumped. He only now discovered that it was an enormous carving. The entire corridor passageway was a complete carving of a dragon. That dragon carving was giving off a natural domineering aura.

Qin Yu gasped in admiration in his heart. "Senior's Chehou Yuan's carving ability had indeed reached a heaven startling level. As the

number one artifact craftsman in the entire Divine Realm, he is indeed not simple."

There were only two rooms in this black corridor. One was on the right and the other on the left.

"In this room, there are three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. They are the treasures that my master has left for you." Uncle Fu pointed to the room on the right.

Confused, Qin Yu pointed to the room to the left and said. "What is in this room?"

"The things in the left room are the most precious. Don't worry, let's check out the room on the right first and then come back to check the room on the left." Uncle Fu smiled as he pushed open the door to the right room.

"Most precious?" Qin Yu felt puzzled. "It's even more precious than three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures? What might it be?"

"Qin Yu, quickly, come in." Shouted Uncle Fu as he stood by the doorway of the room to the right.

Qin Yu decided to temporarily not think about the thing that was inside the room to the left. He followed Uncle Fu and stepped into the room to the right. This room to the right had three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures in it.

Right after he entered into the room, the scene before him instantly changed again.

“Huahua~~~~” [This is supposed to be moving water sound.]

Before Qin Yu was even able to clearly see the scene before him, he could already hear the sound of the rushing stream. Qin Yu looked to the location where the sound was originated from. It was actually an unceasingly flowing river. A little boat was even floating on the river.

Qin Yu carefully looked to his surroundings.

The layout of this room was a ravine. There was a single river. Floating on the river was a boat. On the shore beside the river was a stone house. Beside the stone house was a tall gray stone pagoda.

“Uncle Fu, where are the three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures?” Confused, Qin Yu asked.

Uncle Fu shook his head and smiled. “Haha, the Grandmist Spiritual Treasures possess intelligence. If they don’t wish for you to discover them, then even if they were right in front of you, you still wouldn’t be able to discover them. Look carefully… you ought to be able to see two Grandmist Spiritual Treasures now. They are right in front of you.”

“In front of me?”

Confused, Qin Yu started to carefully pay attention and look at the various things before him. That floating little boat, the flowing river, the

stone house, the stone pagoda, as well as the stones, flowers, plants and so on.

"That little boat is odd." Qin Yu suddenly stared at that little boat.

The river was flowing unceasingly. The little boat was floating on the river, swaying back and forth unceasingly. However, regardless of how much it swayed, it still remained in the same location. It did not follow the river stream at all.

"That's right, that boat is one of the three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. This boat is called Divine Boat Craft Flying Yamen. It is a flying Spiritual Treasure. In the Divine Realm, it is also an extremely precious Grandmist Spiritual Treasure of the support type." Said Uncle Fu with a smile. "Look again, see if you can find any other things that might be a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure."

[TL: The Yamen(Yuan) is the same Yuan as the Yuan from Chehou Yuan. Guess he named the boat after himself. Yuan means Yamen, a magistrate/officer's residence in ancient china or axel. Flying axel just sounds weird...]

Qin Yu smiled helplessly. "I'm not certain. I think it must be either that stone house or that stone pagoda."

Uncle Fu looked to Qin Yu in shock. He nodded and said with a smile. "That's right. That stone pagoda is another Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. It is also an extremely precious support type Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.... God Sealing Pagoda!"

"God Sealing Pagoda?" Qin Yu looked at the gray colored ordinary

stone pagoda in shock. Never had he expected for this stone pagoda to possess such a dreadful name.

"As for the third Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, it is located within that stone house. It is the only attack type Grandmist Spiritual Treasure among the three." Uncle Fu smiled and he walked toward that stone house. Qin Yu immediately followed suit.

The stone house was not large. After stepping into it, a single praying mat was located in the center of the house.

Behind the praying mat and located next to the wall was a long display desk. A disk was placed on top of the long display desk. On top of the disk was a pair of almost transparent gloves!

Qin Yu looked to this pair of gloves in shock. If it weren't for him paying close attention, he might easily have missed seeing it.

"This pair of gloves is the only attack type Grandmist Spiritual Treasure among the three. Its name is 'Snowthread Gloves.'" Uncle Fu said while smiling. "These three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures were especially left behind by my master for you. With these three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, as long as you reach the Heavenly Deity stage, you'll be able to move about unhindered in the Divine Realm."

Qin Yu slightly nodded.

Qin Yu was not certain about exactly what advantages these three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures would provide. He must first bind them in

order to find out. However, binding Grandmist Spiritual Treasures was no simple task.

"Binding these Grandmist Spiritual Treasures will require time and energy. There's no need for me to worry about them for now. I shall go and and see the other room first." Qin Yu nodded and then said to Uncle Fu. "Uncle Fu, let's go and check out the other room."

Even now, Qin Yu was still thinking about the other room. After all, the things in the room to the left were even more precious than those in the room to the right.

Uncle Fu nodded and smiled. “There’s no need to worry about it for now. Although the thing in the other room is important, these three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures are Spiritual Treasures that you must have when you walk about the Divine Realm in the future.”

“Uncle Fu, please explain.” Qin Yu immediately detected that there was something he must know.

“The Divine Craft ‘Flying Yamen’ and the God Sealing Pagoda are both support type Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, if you have the time, then it’s best for you to first bind the Divine Craft Flying Yamen, then the God Sealing Pagoda and finally the Snowthread Gloves.” Recommended Uncle Fu.

Confused, Qin Yu asked. “Uncle Fu, why is it that you suggest I bind the attack type Grandmist Spiritual Treasure last?”

From Qin Yu’s point of View, he felt that increasing his strength would be the most important after arriving in the Divine Realm and so he should bind the Snowthread Gloves as early as possible.

Uncle Fu smiled and said as he shook his head. “You already possess the Divine Spear Waning Snow. Your attack power is already very strong. Furthermore, a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact is a lot easier to bind compared to a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. Thus, you do not have to hasten yourself in binding the Snowthread Gloves.”

"That I agree. The Heavenly Divine Artifacts are indeed easier to bind than Grandmist Spiritual Treasures." Qin Yu nodded and said while smiling.

One could easily bind a Heavenly Divine Artifact the moment one's soul reaches the Golden Soul Pellet stage. Furthermore, if one were to compare might, then High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts were comparable to the second or third-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasures.

Of course, even High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts have those that are inferior and superior to each other.

"These three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures shall be left here for the time being. You can bind them when you have time in the future. These Grandmist Spiritual Treasures can only display their strongest might after being bound completely." Said Uncle Fu. "Come, follow me, let's go to the other room."

Qin Yu immediately nodded. He followed Uncle Fu and left this room with the three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures and entered into the other room.

Once they entered the room.

The scenery in the surrounding took a huge change again. Qin Yu was carefully surveying his surroundings.

This was a misty and boundless starry space. Numerous bright stars

were radiating fascinating and brilliant starlights from afar. As for the location where Qin Yu stood, it was the outer space.

Before Qin Yu, at a distance not far from him, was a house floating in the starry space. Numerous golden scrolls were floating surrounding this house. There were over several thousand golden scrolls. These several thousand golden scrolls were floating around the house just like that.

"What is going on here?" Confused, Qin Yu looked to Uncle Fu beside him.

Uncle Fu smiled and said. "Qin Yu, while this place appears to be a starry space, but the actual space here is not large at all. Regardless of whether from the front to the back, left to the right or top to the bottom, they are all only about a mile in distance. It is impossible for you to walk past the one mile distance."

"Uncle Fu, you mean that… those stars are all just illusions?" Qin Yu instantly understood.

"That's right, they're illusions." Uncle Fu smiled. "Although my master's strength was very powerful, he had still not reached the level to create a large space. The most he could do is create a small scale space."

Uncle Fu pointed to that stone house floating in the middle. "Inside that stone house is the core of the entire Bewitching God Temple, the Refining Flame Wristband created from the nine Purple Origin Flame Beads."

“Refining Flame Wristband?” Qin Yu unable to refrain his excitement. This Refining Flame Wristband was the core that controlled the entire Bewitching God Temple.

“The Purple Origin Flame Beads are by themselves third-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. My master had merged the nine Purple Origin Flame Beads into one and created the Refining Flame Wristband. With the Refining Flame Wristband, your ability to use Flames would increase. As for the Refining Flame Wristband itself, it is a second-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. However, for the artifact refining experts, it is comparable to first-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasures.” Uncle Fu looked to Qin Yu while smiling.

Qin Yu immediately managed to guess it.

To artifact refining experts, the ability to control Flames was extremely important. Not only must they control the heat of the Flames, they must also control the level of the Flames. And this Refining Flame Wristband was created through nine Purple Origin Flame Beads. Thus, it was surely a fire-attribute Spiritual Treasure and the assistance it would provide in artifact refinement and creation was self evident.

“Qin Yu, the most important thing that you must do right now is… to immediately bind this ‘Refining Flame Wristband.’” Uncle Fu looked to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu nodded. His gaze was cast toward that floating house.

Once he has bound the ‘Refining Flame Wristband,’ it means that he would be able to control the entire Bewitching God Temple. Qin Yu

immediately stepped forward onto the empty space and proceed to walk toward the floating house. However, after merely walking a couple steps, Qin Yu's gaze was cast toward those golden scrolls.

"What are those scrolls?" Asked Qin Yu in confusion.

Uncle Fu explained while smiling. "Those scrolls are scrolls that contain martial techniques, secrets or all sorts of other different kinds of knowledges. That are comparable to the jade slips of your Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. Merely, the amount of information that these scrolls can contain within them is a lot more than those jade slips."

Qin Yu was surprised.

Qin Yu was very familiar with the amount of information that a jade slip could contain. That amount could be considered as being astonishingly large…. even his own master, Lei Wei's science and technology cosmos's so-called storage drive would not even be able to control a ten thousandth of the amount of information that a jade slip could contain.

Those golden scrolls, their capacity was actually much larger than even the jade slips. They were truly deserving to be the things used to store information in the Divine Realm.

"Qin Yu, the reason why I said the things in this room are more precious than the Grandmist Spiritual Treasures in the room to the right was primarily because of these scrolls." Said Uncle Fu with a serious expression.

Qin Yu was unable to refrain his shock.

Qin Yu had originally thought that it was because of the Refining Flame Wristband that Uncle Fu said the things in this room was more precious than the things in the previous room. Never had he expected that it was actually these scrolls.

"These several thousand scrolls are priceless. They describe numerous medicinal herbs, peculiar demon beasts of the Divine Realm and the numerous dangerous places in the Divine Realm… and so on. Essentially, they contain information on numerous things. In order to become a master artifact craftsman with a majestic status, one must know all of the information in those scrolls!" Said Uncle Fu as he pointed to those floating scrolls.

Qin Yu looked to those golden scrolls with blazing gaze.

"Those golden scrolls are the recordings of all my master's knowledge. Of course, a lot of the things are indescribable with words. For those things, you can only go and comprehend them yourself." Said Uncle Fu with a smile. "However, the path of a thousand miles begins with a single step. The most important thing for you right now is to grasp the single skill that is the most fundamental and the most important to artifact refining experts… Formation Arrays!"

"Formation Arrays? Which scroll is that?" Qin Yu asked.

Qin Yu was already determined to study and learn it.

“Which scroll?” Uncle Fu was slightly shocked.

Qin Yu smiled and said. “That’s right, what’s wrong, Uncle Fu? Could it be that you’re telling me that a single Golden Scroll was not enough to record all the comprehension and knowledge that Senior Chehou have toward the Formation Arrays?” Joked Qin Yu.

“Of course. My master had left behind the ‘Array Path’ which is composed of nine hundred scrolls. You must completely comprehend these nine hundred scrolls in order to take the first step toward the road to becoming an expert of the formation arrays!” Uncle Fu said as he nodded.

Qin Yu felt a burst of pressure. “Uncle Fu, please don’t tell me that these nine hundred scrolls, each and every one of them are full?!”

Qin Yu was already very clear with the capacity of jade slips. In all these years, he had never once seen a jade slip that was completely full with information. As for the Golden Scrolls that possessed even more capacity than the jade slips, Qin Yu felt dreadful just imagining how much information a single Golden Scroll would be able to contain.

Even though a Divine Realm expert’s Divine Awareness possessed an extremely calculating speed, to completely read over an entire Golden Scroll’s information, it was still very frightening.

“These nine hundred scrolls, not every one of them are full.” Said Uncle Fu with a smile. Qin Yu immediately had a sigh of relief. Uncle Fu continued. “Of these nine hundred scrolls, the first eight hundred ninety-nine scrolls are completely full. As for the final scroll, it is only half full.”

Qin Yu was dumbstruck for a moment.

"Uncle Fu, how long would it take for me to finish reading all these nine hundred scrolls?" Qin Yu asked sorrowfully. Even now, Qin Yu was still not certain about the capacity of the Golden Scrolls from the Divine Realm. While it possessed a bigger capacity than the jade slips, but how much bigger?

Uncle Fu smiled and said. "I am not certain myself. But I estimate that…. if you don't stop to eat or rest, then it would take you at least several hundred years in order to finish reading all nine hundred scrolls. Once you finished reading them, it meant that you'll have taken the first step toward the first level of the 'Array Path!'"

"It'll require several hundred years to finish reading the nine hundred scrolls? And that's only the first step toward comprehending the first level?" Although Qin Yu was prepared to meet the difficulties in becoming an expert artifacts craftsman, but merely comprehending the formation array technique had already shocked him.

"You misheard. I said… after finished the nine hundred scrolls, you'll be able to take the first step and be qualified to advance toward the first level of the 'Array Path.' At that time, you are not anywhere close to comprehending the first level." Said Uncle Fu with a light smile.

Qin Yu felt a burst of pressure.

In order to become the number one artifacts craftsman in the entire Divine Realm, it was extremely extremely difficult.

“Uncle Fu, how long would it take to comprehend the first level of ‘Array Path?’” Qin Yu asked.

Uncle Fu lightly smiled and said. “If you’re fast, then you’ll be able to accomplish that in several tens of thousands of years. If you’re slow… then even in several billions of years you’re still not at the first level yet.”

“Several tens of thousand of years?” Qin Yu nodded in his heart. If others could accomplish that, then he would definitely be able to accomplish that even better.

Uncle Fu continued. “Qin Yu, the comprehension of the ‘Array Path’ is different from the comprehension of ordinary martial techniques. It is not something that is better the faster you managed to comprehend it. On the contrary… those with better aptitude, the longer they linger in the comprehension of the first layer, the better it is.”

“My master had used over a hundred million years in order to comprehend the first level of the ‘Array Path.’ He then spent over ten millions of years in order to comprehend the second level of the ‘Array Path.’” Said Uncle Fu slowly.

“However, later on, my master decided to discard all of the comprehensions he attained in the past and study the ‘Array Path’ from scratch again. This time, it took him over a billion years to comprehend the first level of the ‘Array Path.’ However, it took him merely two hours to comprehend the second level of the ‘Array Path!’”

Qin Yu was shocked. He was unable to refrain his eyes from showing a

shocked expression.

This Chehou Yuan had a great perserverance. At the start, he merely spent a million years to comprehend the first level of the 'Array Path' and ten million years to reach the second level of the 'Array Path.'

However, he actually dared to abandon all that he had comprehended to study the Array Path from the beginning again. It then took him over a billion years in order to better comprehend the first level of the Array Path. And then, it took him only two hours to comprehend the second level of the Array Path.

A million years. Ten million years.

A billion years. Two hours.

"What's going on? What exactly is going on?" Qin Yu felt that an enormous mystery was contained within it.

Uncle Fu lightly smiled and said. "The 'Array Path' is a test of one's talent and patience. My master possessed exceptional heaven bestowed talents, great perseverance and great knowledge. Only through all of that did he managed to comprehend the third level of the 'Array Path.' This had also allowed my master to become the number one artifact craftsman of the Divine Realm!"

"Had it not been for the second re-comprehension, it was simply impossible for my master to manage to comprehend the 'Array Path's' second level." Said Uncle Fu indifferently.

"What's going on? Didn't Senior Chehou already manage to comprehend the first level? Why did he start comprehending from scratch again?" Qin Yu felt that his mind had turned somewhat chaotic.

Uncle Fu shook his head and said. "That was because the first level that everyone comprehends is different."

"The different first level that one comprehends would determine the future that one would have in the 'Array Path.' Qin Yu, what I am about to tell you is also what my master told me to inform his successor before he left. For the first level of the 'Array Path,' you must reach the most perfect comprehension. That's right, the most perfect comprehension… You must try your best to penetrate deeper into it."

Qin Yu felt a bit pained.

Undoubtedly, that Chehou Yuan possessed a very high talent. However, he still spent a billion years in order to comprehend the first level of the 'Array Path.' How long would Qin Yu have to take? Does he have that sufficient amount of time?

"Uncle Fu, I shall first refine and bind the Refining Flame Wristband. Regarding the comprehension of this 'Array Path,' I'll figure that out after I ascend to the Divine Realm. The time that I have in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm is already insufficient." As Qin Yu said that, he stepped into the stone house.

In about a hundred and eight years, Qin Yu would be undergoing the Divine Tribulation and then ascending to the Divine Realm.

And in these a hundred and eight years, there are still a lot of things Qin Yu must do. He simply did not have any time to comprehend the 'Array Path.' With a time of only a hundred and eight years, he cannot even finish reading the 'Array Path' at all.

Inside this floating house radiates a red light that brings about a warming sensation. The source of the red light is wristband formed by the nine scarlet almost sparkling and translucent beads.

Qin Yu stared at the wristband.

Refining Flame Wristband!

Qin Yu was absolutely certain. And at this moment, Uncle Fu walked in. He said. "Qin Yu, it is a bit difficult to refine and bind that Refining Flame Wristband. It is mostly determined by your body's True Flame and soul's level. Firstly, you are to drip a drop of blood on it. According to the set up my master had placed on this wristband when he made it, it should be very easy for you to drip a drop of blood to become its owner and then take it within your body."

Qin Yu nodded,

He extended his finger. A drop of blood dripped down from his fingertip and landed on the Refining Flame Wristband. The Refining Flame Wristband immediately started to give off a sizzling sound. At the same time, a burst of white mist appeared.

“It’s done.” Qin Yu was able to clearly sense a soul connection.

With an intention, that Refining Flame Wristband was directly absorbed into Qin Yu’s body. Almost simultaneously, Qin Yu sat down on the ground in a cross-legged position. He had already started to refine and bind the Refining Flame Wristband.

As Qin Yu does not have a lot of time before his ascension, he didn’t wish to spend a lot of time on refining this wristband. He wished to leave some time to spend with his family.

“Truly a great effort.” Seeing Qin Yu starting the refinement and binding process right away, Uncle Fu started to smile and nod. “With your soul’s level and the fact that my master had lowered the refinement demand when he created this ‘Refining Flame Wristband,’ I estimate that you’ll be able to successfully refine and bind it within a couple thousand years.”

Couple thousand years?

Qin Yu would have to undergo his Divine Tribulation in a hundred and eight years. Unfortunately, the current Qin Yu was completely focused on refining the Refining Flame Wristband and didn’t hear what Uncle Fu said at all. Otherwise, he’d choke and die.

“My master is truly amazing. Originally, the Innate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures would all require several hundred thousand years to refine. As for some of the more powerful Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, the amount of time it required to refine them was even more astonishing. If the Grandmist Spiritual Treasures were to resist, then one would likely be unable to refine them regardless of how long one spent on refining them.

Fortunately, the Refining Flame Wristband was personally created by my master. Only because of that did Qin Yu manage to attain a small advantage and would be able to refine it in merely several thousand years." Gasped Uncle Fu in admiration.

Evidently, Uncle Fu believed that refining and Grandmist Spiritual Treasure in several thousand years was extremely fast.

After that, Uncle Fu sat to the side. With a flip of his hand, he took out a pot of tea. Unhurried, he started drinking the tea. As for Qin Yu, he continued to sit there cross-legged and wholeheartedly refine the 'Refining Flame Wristband.'

Time passed… year after year….

Inside Qin Yu's dantian's space.

That Refining Flame Wristband was floating within Qin Yu's dantian's space. Numerous black flames were unceasingly pouring into the Refining Flame Wristband. At the same time, Qin Yu was unceasingly pouring his soul force into it.

"What's going on? Why is the refinement of this Refining Flame Wristband so slow?" Qin Yu had already dripped his blood on it and became its master. He was able to tell that the Refining Flame Wristband was still very far away from being completely refined.

According to what Uncle Fu said, the speed of the Refining Flame Wristband's refinement was determined by his body's True Flame and his

soul's level. Furthermore, after becoming its master, Qin Yu also knew that… if he wanted to increase the speed of the Refining Flame Wristband's refinement, he could only do that via increasing his soul's level or increasing the level of his body's True Flame.

"Like this, when would I be able to finish it?" Qin Yu grew anxious. "If I place this 'Refining Flame Wristband' directly into my 'Stellar Space' where my body's True Flames are originated from, I reckon its refinement speed would be faster."

With an intention, the Refining Flame Wristband was directly sent into the 'Black Hole.' Following the Black Hole Channel, it reached the Stellar Space.

The current Stellar Space was already extremely vast. Qin Yu's Awareness was surveying the Stellar Space.

That boundless cosmic space-like 'flour paste space' outside of the Stellar Space was the same as before. The thick flour paste was still flowing unceasingly. At the same time, traces of the thick flour paste energy were influxing into the Stellar Space.

"There's still a bit from reaching the Late Stage Origin Stage." Qin Yu looked to that dark black colored sphere. That dark black colored sphere was flickering with traces of gold light. According to Qin Yu's estimate, if he were to completely reach the Late Stage Origin Stage, then there would likely not be a single trace of gold light from that dark black colored sphere.

The Stellar Space was unceasingly absorbing the 'flour paste energy.'

“It still has to absorb for a little bit longer.” Qin Yu sighed. His attention then shifted toward that Refining Flame Wristband.

The Refining Flame Wristband was flying toward the origin of the ‘Black Divine Flame.’

However, right at that moment…

“What’s going on?” Qin Yu looked to a scene before him in shock. A trace of flour paste energy had actually drifted to the Refining Flame Wristband. The Refining Flame Wristband immediately started to tremble. It then started to absorb the flour paste energy with ‘great difficulty.’

This trace of flour paste energy was extremely small. The core of Qin Yu’s Stellar Space, that dark golden sphere would absorb a huge volume of flour paste energy in an instant.

However, the Refining Flame Wristband took an entire month’s time and was unable to even absorb a tenth of the flour paste energy that had landed on it.

However, with merely absorbing a tenth of the trace of flour paste energy, Qin Yu was able to sense that…. the refinement of the Refining Flame Wristband had instantly increased a tenth!

“Heavens!” Qin Yu was shocked.

At the same time, he was capering madly with joy. A single month had already increased the refinement by a tenth. Adding on the two tenth that he had already refined… the entire Refining Flame Wristband would be refined in another seven months.

However, in the coming days, Qin Yu discovered that… the speed at which the Refining Flame Wristband absorbs the flour paste energy grew slower and slower.

Originally, it had absorbed one tenth of a trace of flour paste energy in a month. Later on, it took it two entire months to absorb a tenth of the same trace of flour paste energy.

Ten entire years!

After ten years, the Refining Flames Wristband had finally finished its refinement. And at this moment, that trace of flour paste energy, a small amount of it was still not absorbed. However, the Refining Flame Wristband was unable to absorb it anymore. It was as if the Refining Flame Wristband was already full.

As for the remaining bit of flour paste energy, it followed the millions upon millions of other traces of flour paste energy into the core of the Stellar Space, the Origin. The Origin continued to absorb those flour paste energy with a frightening speed every instant.

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 59 – Return

Inside that floating stone house where several thousands of golden scrolls floated around it, Uncle Fu was seated at the side. He had a golden scroll in his hand. His eyes were slightly closed. That golden scroll in his hand was unceasingly radiating a golden light.

As for Qin Yu who was sitting cross-legged on top of the praying mat, his eyes suddenly opened. As if he had sensed Qin Yu opening his eyes, Uncle Fu looked to Qin Yu.

"Qin Yu, you? Why aren't you continuing with the refinement of the Refining Flame Wristband?" Asked Uncle Fu with a puzzled expression. "Qin Yu, it's only been over a dozen years. It's still very early. The Grandmist Spiritual Treasures are already very hard to refine. If you're able to finish refining it within several thousand years, then you're already doing very well."

Qin Yu smiled and looked to Uncle Fu. "Uncle Fu, you said something about several thousand years? I'm confused as to what you meant by that. I have already finished refining the Refining Flame Wristband."

Uncle Fu was shocked.

"You said that you've succeeded in refining the Refining Flame Wristband?" Uncle Fu was filled with amazement.

"That's right." Said Qin Yu with a smile. "Why? Could it be that you don't believe me?" With an intention of Qin Yu's mind, the illusions in the

outside of the house started to change.

The scene that was originally that of the cosmic outer space had turned into a scene with a little bridge, rivers and meadows. The originally floating house was now located on top of the meadows. As for the several thousand scrolls, they have been gathered together neatly to one corner of the house.

Seeing this scene, Uncle Fu said with a shocked expression. “Qin Yu, you…. no, Master!” Uncle Fu bowed respectfully. “From today on, you’re the master of the Bewitching God Temple and also my master.”

“Uncle Fu, there is no need. Just address me as Qin Yu.” Said Qin Yu nonchalantly.

Uncle Fu firmly shook his head and said. “When the old master left, he had commanded me that once the successor managed to control the Bewitching God Temple, he shall become my master. I cannot rebel against the command of the old master.”

Qin Yu understood it in his heart.

This Uncle Fu was a puppet created by Chehou Yuan. Uncle Fu naturally would not dare to resist the orders of Chehou Yuan.

“Master, please address me as ‘A’Fu.’ A’Fu is too ashamed and doesn’t dare to be addressed as Uncle Fu by master.” Said Uncle Fu respectfully. Although Uncle Fu was extremely happy when he was addressed as Uncle Fu by Qin Yu, but Chehou Yuan had also mentioned before that a

puppet was only a servant.

A smile instead appeared on Qin Yu's face. "Uncle Fu, I am now your master, correct?"

"Yes." Said Uncle Fu respectfully.

"Could it be that you want to argue with me about what I want to call you?" Qin Yu asked with a smile. "I can call you whatever I wish to call you. From today on, you are still the Bewitching God Temple's housekeeper. And I…. am still going to address you as Uncle Fu."

Declared Qin Yu straightforwardly.

"Master." Uncle Fu looked to Qin Yu. He was extremely moved.

He was a created puppet. Although he possessed emotion, intelligence and could even smile and get angry like man, but he was still unable to train. Even the energy within his body was provided by the Divine Spiritual Crystal Essence.

However, as he possessed emotions of humans, he naturally possessed a longing to be acknowledged by others.

Qin Yu addressing him as 'Uncle Fu,' had brought him a speechless moving sensation.

"Uncle Fu, you mentioned something about taking several thousand

years to refine the Refining Flame Wristband, what do you mean by that?" Qin Yu was filled with confusion. "Didn't I manage to successfully refine it in merely over a dozen years?"

At this moment, Uncle Fu's attitude was clearly different.

Respectfully, he said. "Master, the Refining Flame Wristband left behind by the old master, because of the fact that it was personally refined and created by the old master and that the old master had also considered about his future successor, it was a lot easier to refine. With master's current soul's level as well as your True Flame's level, it should require you several thousand years to succeed. For master to succeed in merely over a dozen years, even I am unable to understand how master was able to do it."

"Oh?" Qin Yu naturally recalled the scene when he was refining the Refining Flame Wristband.

After Qin Yu dripped blood on the Refining Flame Wristband and became its master, he had instantly refined around ten percent of the Refining Flame Wristband. Later on, using his soul's power as well as the Black Divine Flame, he managed to refine another ten percent after spending several years. Finally, he moved the Refining Flame Wristband into the Stellar Space.

After it absorbed that 'flour paste energy,' the speed of the refinement started to increase rapidly. The first month was the fastest. Ten percent was instantly refined in a month. Later on, the speed became slower and slower. The later on, the slower it became. It ended up taking ten years to refine the Refining Flame Wristband in the Stellar Space and a total of more than a dozen years to successfully refine the Refining Flame

Wristband.

"Master, I had originally estimated that you'll be able to immediately refine ten percent of the Refining Flame Wristband at the beginning. Afterwards, you'll be able to refine another ten percent in about five year's time. After that, another ten years to refine another ten percent. The speed then grows slower and slower. The final ten percent, I had estimated that it would take about two to three thousand years for you to refine it." Said Uncle Fu respectfully.

Qin Yu was listening to the pattern that Uncle Fu spoke of.

The speed at which the Refining Flame Wristband absorbed the 'flour paste energy' was exactly like how Uncle Fu described. It gets slower and slower... at the same time, the speed of the refinement was also slower and slower. The final ten percent took close to five entire years.

"Master, your speed of refinement was extremely fast. I have followed old master for all these years and yet have never heard of someone managing to refine a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure so fast like master did. Unless, unless an expert of the Exalted Celestial level were to help." Said Uncle Fu with a low voice.

Qin Yu slightly nodded.

His refinement speed being fast have nothing to do with the help from Exalted Celestial level expert. Instead, it was because of the 'flour paste energy' that his Stellar Space absorbs.

"This 'Stellar Transformation,' ever since it reached the 'Black Hole Stage,' and opened a channel to another space, the evolution of the 'Stellar Transformation' martial technique had entered into a different evolutionary path."

Qin Yu knew that the Stellar Space was located in an extremely vast and boundless 'flour paste space.' What exactly was this 'flour paste space?' Why was it that the core of the Stellar Space, the 'Origin,' only absorbs the 'flour paste energy' in order to evolve?

"The current 'Stellar Transformation,' had reached the Middle Stage Origin Stage. It is not far away from reaching the Late Stage Origin Stage. However, what would be the next stage after the ninth stage, the Origin Stage?"

Qin Yu was very certain in his heart that if the 'Stellar Transformation' martial technique were to continue its development like this, and if each of the step in the development were to be a correct step, then it would likely become extremely powerful.

However, mishaps could also occur in matters like creating your own martial technique. If a mistake were to be made, it would be possible to cause the 'Stellar Transformation,' to walk down a different branch. While the different branch might also give birth to a good accomplishment in the future, it would not reach an extremely powerful level.

"There are no benefits to over thinking such matters. Perhaps when the moment comes, a moment of enlightenment would allow me to know what to do."

Qin Yu stopped pondering about the future of the ‘Stellar Transformation.’

“Uncle Fu, I reckon it’ll also take a long period of time to refine the other three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures?” Qin Yu looked to Uncle Fu.

Uncle Fu nodded and said. “Yes, that’s right. Master, the speed of the refinement of the other three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures ought to be slower than the Refining Flame Wristband’s. According to my estimates, master would likely have to spend…. eh, even I do not know how long it would take master to refine them.”

At the current moment, Uncle Fu was also not daring to make assertions of the master that stood before him. The numerous years of experience that he had gathered beside Chehou Yuan had turned useless before Qin Yu.

Qin Yu lightly smiled. “Well then, let’s leave here first then.”

“Yes, master.” Said Uncle Fu respectfully.

The Bewitching God Temple was floating within the outer space. Qin Yu and Uncle Fu were outside of the Bewitching God Temple.

“Absorb!”

Qin Yu extended his right hand. On his arm was the Refining Flame Wristband. The Refining Flame Wristband started to shine a faint red light. The Bewitching God Temple immediately decreased in size rapidly.

It then turned into a ray of light and entered into the Refining Flame Wristband.

"Uncle Fu, let's go!" Said Qin Yu, he was about to rush into the dense and foggy Divine Illusion Barrier before him.

"Master, you are now the master of the Bewitching God Temple. As for those trifling matters, you can just let me resolve them." Said Uncle Fu respectfully. He then pointed to the space not far to the east of the two.

A ring radiating a three colored light suddenly appeared there.

"This is?" Although Qin Yu had become the master of the Bewitching God Temple, he did not know much about Uncle Fu.

"Master, this is a Conveying Array. In all these years, I have been in the Bewitching God Temple without anything to do. Thus, I had created a Conveying Array here. Another one was created outside of the Cosmic Golden Fragmentary Stream. They were created so that in the future when I leave from here with the new master, we would not have to go through the troubles of going back and forth through the Divine Illusion Barrier." Said Uncle Fu with a smile.

Qin Yu lightly nodded.

He also didn't feel like rushing through that Divine Illusion Barrier. Qin Yu directly followed Uncle Fu and entered into the Conveying Array. Following a flickering of lights, Qin Yu and Uncle Fu disappeared from the Conveying Array.

Qin Yu and Uncle Fu continued on with their journey. Uncle Fu's flying speed was extremely fast. However, he was unable to use Teleportation or Greater Teleportation because he did not possess a soul.

Thus, Qin Yu could only bring Uncle Fu along with him as he used Greater Teleportation.

On the journey, Qin Yu and Uncle Fu chatted with each other. Through that, Qin Yu managed to get to know a lot of Uncle Fu's secrets.

Uncle Fu was extremely powerful. Although he was unable to use Teleportation or Greater Teleportation, he was able to travel tens of thousands of miles in a blink of an eye. His speed was ten to a hundred times faster than Qin Yu.

Because Uncle Fu's body's toughness had already reached the High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact level, even High Level Heavenly Deities' bodies were unable to match his in toughness. Furthermore, a lot of formation arrays and barriers were placed within his body to increase his speed. One could easily imagine how fast Uncle Fu was.

At the same time… Uncle Fu was a great expert in the arts of formation arrays and barriers!

Having followed Chehou Yuan for all those years, Uncle Fu had been researching the 'Array Path,' the entire time. The nine hundred scrolls of the 'Array Path,' it was likely that Uncle Fu would be able to remember them word for word with his eyes closed.

It was so much so, that with the comprehension that Uncle Fu had toward the nine hundred scrolls of the 'Array Path,' Uncle Fu had actually written a set of 'Array Path's Comprehensions.' He had written a total of over ten thousand scrolls. Merely, those Golden Scrolls were placed within Uncle Fu's personal Storage Divine Artifact.

Furthermore, because Uncle Fu did not possess a soul, he was unable to comprehend out a stage. This caused… Uncle Fu to struggle in the first level of the 'Array Path' the entire time.

Back then, when Chehou Yuan decided to relearn the 'Array Path,' he spent a billion years researching the first level.

However, what about Uncle Fu? He had followed Chehou Yuan for all these years and had been researching the first level of the Array Path the entire time. The amount of time he spent on it was so long that it was unknown how many billions of years it had been.

The current Qin Yu knew that Uncle Fu was a master in the arts of formation arrays and barriers. However, the actual strength of Uncle Fu's formation arrays and barriers, he had still yet to know about them.

Without truly researching the nine hundred scrolls of the 'Array Path,' it was impossible for Qin Yu to know of Uncle Fu's true strength in the field of formation arrays and barriers.

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 60 – The Bewitching God Temple's House Pets

Nine Amplifications Sect. In an elegant and isolated palace. This palace was a residence that only the Mystic Emperor could live in.

Ever since the Qin Clan moved to the Blazing Sun Galaxy's Virtue Residence Star, the Mystic Emperor Xuan Xi spent the majority of her time living in the Nine Amplifications Sect. This had caused the Nine Amplifications Sect's Sect Master to become extremely cautious and solemn every single day.

The Nine Amplifications Sect's Sect Master walked into the palace respectfully.

"Your Majesty, Qin Yu has returned." Said the Nine Amplification Sect's Sect Master respectfully as he bowed. He didn't dare to raise his head to look at Xuan Xi at all.

Xuan Xi wore a moon-white colored gown. Her long hair trailed over her shoulders all the way down to her buttocks.

"He's finally returned after leaving for over a dozen years?" Xuan Xi had a shallow smile on her face. "Good, you can return."

"Yes, Your Majesty." The Nine Amplifications Sect's Sect Master withdrew while bowing.

Only after he left the palace did the Nine Amplifications Sect's Sect Master heave a sigh of relief. He thought to himself. "Back then, when Emperor Yu died, not only did Her Majesty not go and avenge him, she instead treated the Qin Clan so well. And now, she is so concerned about the movement of the Qin Clan. What exactly is she planning?"

Even the trusted aide of the Mystic Emperor, the Nine Amplifications Sect's Sect Master, does not know what the Mystic Emperor is planning to do.

The Mystic Emperor had made a lot of people become part of the Qin Clan. She even had one of her disciples become the wife of Feng Yuzi. Not long ago, another female subordinate of hers became the wife of the Qin Clan's genius, Qin Nan. And Qin Nan was Qin Feng's grandson.

And because of that, the Mystic Emperor managed to obtain a lot of the secret information about the Qin Clan. For example, Qin Yu had said that he'd be likely going to undergo the Divine Tribulation in several hundred years. (The Qin Yu from back then didn't know when he was going to undergo the Divine Tribulation. He merely managed to guess the timing based on the Cyan Emperor's Divine Tribulation.)

Inside the palace.

The Mystic Emperor was sitting in front of the dressing table. Her gaze was misty.

"Brother Feng Yu, did you know? That Qin Yu was said to be going to undergo his Divine Tribulation in several hundred years… your vengeance, I do not have to wait too long anymore. In several hundred years, I'll be

able to attain your revenge."

The Mystic Emperor's voice was extremely soft and gentle. "Brother Feng Yu, after all these years, I have also become the Immortal Realm's Mystic Emperor. However, my happiest days were still the time when you were Emperor Yu and I, Mystic Emperor, and fighting against each other. Unfortunately, you've died…."

The Mystic Emperor was someone with ambition and the desire for power. She loved being high above, controlling others, telling others what to do.

"Divine Realm, it is an even vaster battlefield. If you want to become a big shot there, it is much more difficult than becoming a big shot in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. And, before I ascend to the Divine Realm, I will definitely avenge you."

The Mystic Emperor stood up. She walked to the palace's gate. She raised her head up and looked to the boundless space.

"Qin Yu, it was your subordinate that killed Brother Feng Yu. This time around, I must let you know what being too late for regrets means, what it means to die deranged." A ruthless light shined through the Xuan Xi's eyes. "Qin Yu, I shall let you despair and die in a state of absolute despair!"

And at this moment, the temperature in the surrounding of the palace started to suddenly and violently drop.

Inside the Qin Palace. Within a courtyard manor. Only Qin Yu, Qin De and Qin Feng were present.

Originally, Qin Yu had said that he'd be leaving for only several years. However, he had instead been gone for over a dozen years. Qin Yu also didn't expect for the Grandmist Spiritual Treasures to be so hard to refine. It was also only through the help of his Stellar Space's flour paste energy that he managed to only spend a bit over a dozen years refining it.

The father and sons were chatting.

"What? You only have around ninety years before your Divine Tribulation comes?" Qin De and Qin Feng heard Qin Yu's words and was unable to refrain their shock. The date of Qin Yu's Divine Tribulation was truly too soon.

Qin Yu nodded and said. "That's right. There is nothing I can do about my Divine Tribulation coming so soon."

"Royal Father, big brother, it will be very difficult for the two of you to become level nine Immortal Emperors and then successfully pass the Divine Tribulation. Even if you manage to succeed, it would still take a very very long time." Qin Yu felt a bit pained in his heart.

Just by looking at how many Emperor level experts there were in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, one could tell how hard it was to become a level nine Immortal Emperor.

In the entire Qin Clan, other than Qin Yu, it was extremely hard for them

to obtain another level nine Immortal Emperor.

"Yu'er, that is our blessing." Qin De patted Qin Yu's shoulder and said in a comforting tone. "Do not feel sad for us. The Divine Realm is definitely even more dangerous than the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. At the very least, in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, we are still able to live our lives peacefully without any dangers."

Qin Feng said vigorously. "Qin Yu, in the boundless Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, the population number is in the billions. Perhaps, for you, the arena is too small. However, for us, it is already large enough."

Qin Yu quickly left behind his feeling of pain.

To have his family members live in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, that too is a sort of blessing and happiness.

Divine Realm... Qin Yu was unable to even guarantee his own safety there, how would he be able to safeguard his family?

However, once he ascends... how many years later would he be able to meet his family again?

A hundred thousand years? A million years? A hundred million years?

Even Qin Yu himself had no certainty on the amount of time it'll take.

Qin Yu clenched his fists. His brows started to crease. With a flip of his

hand, he took out a scroll-like item. “Royal Father, big brother, this item is called the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas.”

Qin De and Qin Feng have heard about the renowned Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas before. However, they were confused as to why Qin Yu took it out.

With an intention of Qin Yu’s mind, Ye Qu, Wu Lan and Ao Wuxu appeared in the courtyard manor.

“Qin Yu, you…” The three of them, including the cold and detached Ao Wuxu all looked to Qin Yu with an astonished expression.

Qin Yu lightly smiled and said. “Don’t doubt it. That’s right, I have already removed the soul bindings on you three. From today on, all three of you shall have your liberty back. Wherever you want to go, no one will try and stop you.”

Ye Qu, Wu Lan and Ao Wuxu all stared at Qin Yu.

“Royal Father, you shall take charge of the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. As for that Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas, big brother shall be in charge of that. Big brother, bind the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas. From today on, you shall be the new master of the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas. All of the Spiritual Beasts within it shall be under your control.” Qin Yu handed over the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas to his big brother.

Qin Feng looked to the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas before him. He then looked to Qin Yu. He was momentarily stunned.

Qin De was instead the first one to wake back up. He hurriedly said. “Yu’er, this Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas is a precious item. Why is it that you don’t want it?”

“I don’t need it anymore. The Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas only possesses three different spaces for Spiritual Beasts. The highest among them is merely Emperor level. It would amount to no use in the Divine Realm. However, in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, it is extremely useful.” Explained Qin Yu.

Qin Yu had also originally considered the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas to be important. However, he later came to find out from Uncle Fu that… the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas, in the Divine Realm, was merely a type of amusement Divine Artifact. Otherwise, Immortal Emperor Ni Yang from back then would also not be able to obtain it so easily.

The Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas had a total of three layers of spaces. It was able to absorb three different levels of Demon Beasts. However, the strongest Demon Beast that it could place within it was merely a level nine Demon Emperor.

In the Divine Realm, a level nine Demon Emperor would be merely a house pet’s level.

This Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas, it was merely a cage to house pets and animals. Of course, those Spiritual Beasts that are captured, as long as their master do not remove the soul binding, even if they reach the Heavenly Deity stage, they would still be controlled.

However, to imprison a Demon Emperor level Demon Beast and then cultivate it to the Heavenly Deity level, so that one could use it later on, was much harder than hiring ten Heavenly Deities.

Thus, the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas was something that was merely relatively powerful in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.

"Qin Yu, I do not have much interest for the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. Allow me to return to the Jiang Lan's Realm to continue training. When you reach the Divine Realm, you can just casually bring me with you into the Divine Realm." Said Wu Lan with a smile.

Ever since seeing the 'Jiang Lan's Realm,' Wu Lan has never thought of not going back to the Divine Realm. That was because Wu Lan knew how important it was to possess a powerful backer in the Divine Realm.

"I also do not have any interest for the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm." Ye Qu's loud voice sounded. Ao Wuxu looked at Qin Yu coldly. His intention was obvious — he was also not interested toward the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.

Qin Yu instead shook his head and said. "Ye Qu, Ao Wuxu, I will be undergoing my Divine Tribulation in ninety years. Although the two of you are level nine Demon Emperors, your Divine Tribulation should be much later than mine."

Both Ye Qu and Ao Wuxu were stunned.

Usually, when reaching level nine Demon Emperor, one would require

several tens of thousand or more years till the Divine Tribulation comes.

"So soon?" Said Ao Wuxu with a frown.

"That's right, it's very short. That's why the two of you cannot ascend to the Divine Realm together with me. If the two of you think that the outside world was boring, then you can for the time being live in the Qin Palace. If you're bored, you can also accompany Hei Tong, Guo Fan and them." Said Qin Yu with a smile.

Ye Qu and Ao Wuxu nodded. No matter how quickly they trained, it would still be impossible for them to undergo the Divine Tribulation before Qin Yu.

Qin Yu and his two brothers taking on the Divine Tribulation together was already a bit dangerous. If Ye Qu and Ao Wuxu also wanted to take on the Divine Tribulation with Qin Yu and his brothers, then, with five people undergoing the Divine Tribulation at the same time, even Qin Yu would not have a single trace of certainty that they'll succeed. Therefore, Ao Wuxu and Ye Qu did not suggest that.

"Big brother, Royal Father, with the Qingyu Immortal Mansion and the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas at your hands, my mind is now at ease." Qin Yu smiled as he looked to his Royal Father and big brother.

Qin De and Qin Feng glanced at each other. The two of them were both emotionally moved.

"Little Yu, thank you." Said Qin Feng. Seeing the Qin Yu before him, he

recalled the seven or eight year old little child from back then. That little child that soaked in the hot spring together with him. 'Is this my third brother?' Sometimes when Qin Feng thought about this, he felt as if he were dreaming.

Qin Yu waved his sleeve.

A large number of 'people' appeared in the courtyard. These 'people' all possessed very strange appearances. Some of them, although they possessed the form of humans, instead had a large tail. Some of them looked like a hairy ball. However, the vast majority of them still had the appearance of people.

"Your Lordship." Said the eighty plus people simultaneously as they bowed.

These people were extremely grateful toward Qin Yu. That was because Qin Yu freed them from the Bewitching God Temple. That's right, they are the eighty plus house pets of the Bewitching God Temple.

Qin Yu nodded. "The vast majority of you are all Emperor level. Three of you are King level. You all came from different cosmic spaces. And from today on, I wish that you all promise me one thing."

"Please speak, Your Lordship." Said those eighty plus people simultaneously.

"Before you ascend to the Divine Realm, you shall all be considered Consecrated of my Qin Clan. You are to protect my Qin Clan. However,

because I am unknown about your temperaments, I will have you all directly enter into the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas. I will make my big brother swear to release your soul bindings after you pass your Divine Tribulations." Said Qin Yu indifferently.

As Qin Yu was speaking, he was emitting a mighty aura.

No matter what, Qin Yu did not wished to gamble with his clan's lifeline. Thus, having these eighty plus people enter into the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas was the safest method.

These eighty plus people were unable to help from feeling a bit hesitant. They looked at Qin Feng.

"I, Qin Feng, swear that all the Spiritual Beasts of the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas, once any of them manage to pass the Divine Tribulation, will immediately have their soul bindings removed. If I were to go against this oath of mine, then I shall be struck by the Divine Lightnings till my soul scatters." Said Qin Feng straightforwardly.

Hearing Qin Feng's oath, those eighty plus people immediately loosened up. Since there was nothing for them to do before they ascend to the Divine Realm anyways, so what if they needed to protect the Qin Clan? After all, it was Qin Yu who gave them back their freedom.

Once they recalled the cages that they were in, where they were unable to leave that cage at all, they started to feel a burst of uneasiness.

Having finished all the arrangements, Qin Yu felt a lot more at ease.

These eighty plus people, each and every one of them were extremely special in the cosmic space that they came from. Otherwise, they would not have been taken as pets by Chehou Yuan. These eighty plus people, each and every one of them possessed miraculous abilities. Some of them were even more abnormal and powerful than Super Divine Beasts.

For example Wu Lan. Back then, Wu Lan was also one of them.

Just like this, Qin Yu ended up passing his tranquil days in the Qin Palace. Because of the fact that there weren't many things for him to take care of in the Dark Star Realm, Qin Yu merely sent a transmission to them saying that he would have to train. Thus, no one came to bother him.

Days like this lasted for fifty entire years. This time around, the Qin Clan held a feast. Of course, they also invited some people from the outside. The Qin Clan was a location that only the people of the Qin Clan were allowed to enter. Usually, when they held banquets, it would be held on a palace on the waist of the mountain.

At this moment, a large number of people were gathered in this palace. An overwhelming majority of the Qin clansmen were present. Furthermore, even the Mystic Emperor had come. That was because the Mystic Emperor was Feng Yuzi's wife's master.

The main hall was extremely lively. A large number of people were gathered here. Qin Yu, Qin Feng, Hei Yu and his family, Qin De, Feng Yuzi and the rest of the people were all present. Before the banquet even started, the large number of people gathered here had already started chatting with each other.

“Little Yu.” Feng Yuzi and a red clothed beautiful woman walked in.

“Uncle Feng, Aunt Feng.” Qin Yu lightly smiled.

Regarding Feng Yuzi, Qin Yu had a slight headache. That was because he suspected that the Mystic Emperor had some sort of plot. Thus, Qin Yu was suspicious of the Mystic Emperor’s disciple, Uncle Feng’s wife, Lian Yu.

“Brother Qin Yu, I’ve heard that you’ll be undergoing your Divine Tribulation in about forty years?” A gentle and soft voice sounded. With a smile on her face, the Mystic Emperor Xuan Xi walked over.

Seeing Xuan Xi, Qin Yu was slightly startled.

There are not many people in the Qin Clan that knew that he would be ascending in about forty years. How did this Mystic Emperor know about it? Could it be from… Uncle Feng’s wife?

Qin Yu immediately smiled and nodded. “Xuan Xi, do you by any chance know when your Divine Tribulation would come?”

“Oh, mine’s still going to take a while.” Said Xuan Xi while smiling.

“Big brother.” Hou Fei’s voice sounded from behind. Qin Yu smiled. “Xuan Xi, go and chat with the others first. I must take my leave.” Qin Yu turned around and immediately proceeded toward Hou Fei.

Seeing Qin Yu's back view, Xuan Xi had a slight smile on her face. She was thinking. 'Forty years, you are still able to live for forty more years. Your Qin Clan will only be able to survive for another forty years."

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 61 – Undergoing the Divine Tribulation Together

Time flows. In a blink of an eye, forty years had passed.

On a desolate planet not far away from the Virtue Residence Star. The planet was blazing hot. Even the ground had split open from the heat. However, at this moment, over a hundred people were gathered on this planet.

There was a smile on the face of each and every one gathered here. They were chatting with one another with excitement. The blazing hot temperature did not affect them in the slightest.

“Royal Father, this time, Little Yu is going to undergo the Divine Tribulation together with Hou Fei and Hei Yu. Isn’t this reckless?” Qin Feng was currently together with Qin De. Even now, Qin Feng still felt a bit nervous about Qin Yu’s Divine Tribulation.

Qin De lightly smiled and said. “I am quite confident that Yu’er would not recklessly attempt something beyond his ability, for him to dare do such a thing, he must definitely possess absolute confidence.”

“Qin De, you’ve given birth to a very good son.” A clear voice sounded from the side. Xuan Xi who wore a jade green colored gauze jacket walked in.

“Eh?” Qin De and Qin Feng were both puzzled. Over all these years, they had met the Mystic Emperor no less than a hundred times. In all those

occasions, she would usually wear pink, purple or white. It was the first time they had ever seen her wear a jade green colored gauze jacket.

Qin De smiled and asked. “Your Majesty Mystic Emperor, this outfit of yours today, we have never seen you wear it before.”

Wearing a jade green colored jacket yet still possessing the posture of a woman.

“I’ve worn this before. Merely, it’s been a very long time since I last wore them. Qin De, Brother Qin Yu actually dares to take on the Divine Tribulation with two other people at the same time, this is something that has never happened before in the history of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.” Said Xuan Xi with a smile.

Qin De shook his head and said with a sigh. “Yu’er insisted on doing that. Even my persuasion was useless.”

“Brother Qin, you don’t have to worry for Little Yu.” Feng Yuzi and his wife Lian Yu also walked in together.

Xuan Xi suddenly frowned as she glanced at the eighty plus people in the distance. She grew puzzled. “Who exactly are those eighty plus people? How is it possible for there to be over eighty Emperor level experts? Furthermore, I am practically unable to recognize their true forms at all!”

Those eighty plus people were precisely the eighty plus Demon Beasts that originated from all different cosmic spaces and were saved by Qin

Yu before.

Actually, ever since these eighty plus people willingly became Spiritual Beasts of the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas, they had never once entered the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas. That was because it was too hard to open the third layer of the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas. Thus, they remained out here, living with the Qin Clan.

It was the same principle as how Immortal Emperor Ni Yang managed to have Ye Qu and Wu Lan be outside of the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas after his death.

"Brother Qin, these eighty plus people, it seems that I have never met them before?" Asked Xuan Xi in confusion.

Qin Feng instead replied. "Your Majesty Xuan Xi, they are the Consecrated Guardians of our Qin Clan. They usually live within the Qin Palace. It is also extremely normal for Your Majesty Xuan Xi to not have seen them before."

The Qin Palace, previously known as the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, was indeed a place that the Mystic Emperor had never once been to.

"So that's how it is." Xuan Xi smiled as she nodded. However, she was thinking in her heart: "Who would've thought that the Qin Clan actually possessed this group of experts. Just by comparing the number of Emperor level experts that they have, they actually are on par with me."

"The first step of my plan for revenge was killing Qin De to create chaos

in Qin Yu's mindset so that he would be invaded by Heart's Devil and shattered into pieces by the Divine Lighting during the Third Great Divine Tribulation. Although these eighty plus Consecrated possess decent strength, if I were to approach Qin De, these people would still be too weak to obstruct me."

Xuan Xi already had a plan for her revenge.

Her plan for revenge against Qin Yu was composed of two steps.

Back then, when Xuan Xi first discovered the Qin clan, Xuan Xi had originally wanted to directly kill the entire Qin clan. However, she later realized that if she were to kill the entire Qin clan, she'd only anger Qin Yu greatly and make him come to kill her to vent his anger. This would then allow him to not longer have to worry about his relatives, restricting him from his bindings. His cultivation speed would only become even faster. He might even be able to attain even greater accomplishments.

The target of her vengeance was Qin Yu. Xuan Xi did not want Qin Yu to attain even greater accomplishments.

Therefore, she came up with this plan.

"Your strength is indeed powerful. Actually, it is frighteningly powerful!" Xuan Xi stared at Qin Yu who was currently silently training at afar. Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu were all sitting in a cross-legged position, waiting for the arrival of the Divine Tribulation.

"However, Qin Yu, you are too arrogant. With three people undergoing

the Divine Tribulation together, the Divine Tribulation's power won't just triple. Instead, it'll be increased eight to nine fold, or even more! I do not believe that once you become inflicted with the Heart's Devil, you'll still be able to defend against the Third Great Divine Tribulation with over ten times the original power!"

Xuan Xi's heart was boiling with hatred. However, she still displayed a tranquil expression on her face.

If the Heart's Devil manages to successfully infiltrate one's body, it'd be an extremely frightening thing. If Qin Yu were to be infiltrated by the Heart's Devil, then without any awareness left, he might still be able to keep his life with the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl. However, if Hou Fei and Hei Yu were to lose Qin Yu's assistance, then it'd be extremely dangerous and hard for them to be able to remain alive.

"To have you witness the death of your Royal Father at the time of your Divine Tribulation, I do not believe that your state of mind will not be shaken up!" Xuan Xi smiled grimly. "Once your state of mind is shaken, the Heart's Devil will enter your body and your death will be guaranteed."

This was what Xuan Xi had determined to be the only possible plan that might be able to succeed.

She was unable to think of a better plan.

"It's him!" Xuan Xi's pupils suddenly shrunk back. She noticed a person.

Xuan Xi was forever unable to forget about the man who had killed her

husband, Emperor Yu, with a single fist strike. And at this moment, that dark and thin man was with two other men. Xuan Xi was able to sense extremely powerful auras radiating from these three people.

"Three level nine Demon Emperors!" Xuan Xi's heart was suddenly jolted.

Standing at a location not far from Xuan Xi was Wu Lan, Ye Qu and Ao Wuming. The three of them had also came to watch Qin Yu's Divine Tribulation. Not long ago, Wu Lan had finally become a level nine Demon Emperor after training in the second layer space of the Jiang Lan's Realm.

"Humph, three level nine Demon Emperors are still unable to affect my plan. Even if they were closer to Qin De, Ii reckon that when I attack to kill him, they will still not be able to stop me in time!"

Xuan Xi was extremely confident.

She possessed a Divine Armor. Furthermore, killing Qin De required only a single strike of hers! If she were to stand beside Qin De and suddenly attack him, then even if Qin Yu weren't about to undergo his Divine Tribulation, he would likely still not be able to react in time. It was practically impossible for him to be able to instantly appear between them and block her attack.

"Master, the Divine Tribulation is about to descend. Come over and watch with us." The beautiful married woman Lian Yu said respectfully.

Xuan Xi lightly smiled and said. "Sure." As she said that, she walked over

to Qin De.

At this moment, the people who came to watch Qin Yu's Divine Tribulation were separated into three major groups.

The first group of people were the frontmost ones. They consisted of Qin De, Qin Feng, Feng Yuzi and his wife, Qin Feng's daughter, Qin Feng's grandson Qin Nan… and other Qin clansmen of relatively high position. Of course, this also included Xuan Xi who stood beside Qin De and Feng Yuzi.

The second group was the rest of the Qin clansmen. They were mostly from the younger generations. This group of people stood behind Qin De and them.

The third group was the eighty plus Consecrated. Ye Qu, Wu Lan and Ao Wuxu were also located at the edge of the location where this group of people was at.

Xuan Xi and Qin De were standing beside each other. The two of them were even chatting and laughing.

"Qin De, there is no need for you to worry about Brother Qin Yu. I believe that he will definitely be able to successfully pass the Divine Tribulation." Said Xuan Xi to Qin De with a smile on her face. Qin De slightly nodded and said. "Thank you Your Majesty Mystic Emperor for your kind words."

And at this moment…

“Rumble~~~” A seemingly unlimited number of black clouds started to roll about. The sky above the entire uninhabited planet was covered with a layer of unceasingly thundering and surging black clouds. Lightning was also rolling about within the black clouds.

“Zzk zzk~~~”

Qin Yu and his brothers were sitting there in a cross legged position, suddenly, the space within a circumference of ten meters around them had become completely distorted.

“Big brother, it’s about to begin.” Hou Fei was the first to open his eyes.

Hei Yu also opened his eyes and raised his head and looked towards the sky. Qin Yu was the last one to open his eyes. With a slight smile on his face, Qin Yu looked at the raging black clouds that covered the sky. “For the three of us to undergo the Divine Tribulation together, It shall be interesting to see exactly how powerful this Divine Tribulation will be.”

Almost simultaneously, the three brothers stood up. Like steel rods, they stood straightly. The gowns that they wore were fluttering with the wind.

“Boom!” Following a lightning strike, immediately, tens of millions of electric snakes started to simultaneously bombard the distorted region of a ten mile circumference. Qin Yu and his brothers were faced with a multifarious number of lightning bolts. However, they were still standing with their hands behind their back. They were still looking to the sky. They did not seem to care for the lightning bolts in the slightest.

At the current moment, the genius of the Qin Clan, Qin Feng's grandson Qin Nan, was unable to take his eyes off the scene unfolding before him. His mouth was slightly opened. Softly, he was gasping.

The figures of Qin Yu and his brothers were like those of gods in his heart.

"There will definitely be a day that I will become like them!" Thought Qin Nan.

Not only Qin Nan, the rest of the Qin Clan, including even those Consecrated, upon seeing the scene before them and the bombardment of the electric snakes as far as the eye can see, covering the entire sky, could not feel anything but shock from this scene.

"For there to be tens of millions of electric snakes surging before the Divine Tribulation even descends, this is something unprecedented." Said Xuan Xi with a seemingly concerned tone. "The Divine Tribulation this time is definitely going to be extremely powerful."

Qin De, Qin Feng and the rest of the people around her had also started to worry.

Xuan Xi's Immortal Awareness was able to clearly see the worried expression on Qin De, Qin Feng, Feng Yuzi and the rest. She started laughing in her heart. "Oh Qin Yu, merely by looking at the tens of millions of electric snakes before the descension of the Divine Tribulation, one can tell the power of this Divine Tribulation. Originally, I didn't have absolute certainty as to whether the plan would work. However, it would

seem now that… even the heavens are helping me. No one asked you to have three people undergoing the Divine Tribulation together. To create sin for yourself, you'll just end up dying!"

Among the boundless number of rolling black clouds, a drop of blood seemed to suddenly appear from within it. The amount of blood started to gather. A crimson colored enormous blood cloud appeared from within the black clouds. That blood cloud was at the very least ten thousand miles in circumference.

"Huff, huff…"

Heavy breathing started to be heard. Those Qin clansmen who were standing far away watching the Divine Tribulation, merely because of the oppressive might of the Tribulation Clouds, started to feel their souls being constrained.

Following a flickering of lights, the Consecrated of the Qin clan, Wu Lan as well as the Mystic Emperor and the rest all moved to set up an immense barrier protecting the surroundings of everyone.

"An unprecedented Divine Tribulation." Xuan Xi's eyes shined.

Like a sea of blood, the ten thousand mile blood cloud was spinning. Within the blood cloud, a millstone of about ten mile circumference slowly started to appear. Dark blue lightning bolts were flowing in the middle of the millstone.

"Eighty one lightning bolts!" Qin Yu who had his head raised up looking

at the sky slightly frowned.

"Xiao Hei, Fei Fei, even during the Cyan Emperor and the Gold Punishment Lord Xing Yuan's First Great Divine Tribulation, there were merely nine dark blue colored lightning bolts. However, the First Great Divine Tribulation of us three instead has eighty one. This amount of power was not only nine times larger, for the quality to become nine times of what it was, and after being amplified in power by the ancient array, its might would be over a dozen times stronger, or even stronger than that." Qin Yu's expression had turned somewhat serious.

It would appear that he had still been a bit careless. The amount of power increase when undergoing the Divine Tribulation with three people together was truly too frightening.

"Big brother, leave the First Great Divine Tribulation to me." Laughed Hou Fei with a gaga noise. "I just recently managed to master the Heaven Startling Single Stick Strike, I'll use this to try it out."

Qin Yu slightly frowned. "Fei Fei, this First Great Divine Tribulation's ancient array is composed of eighty one dark blue colored lighting bolts and possesses an extremely powerful amount of power. Even if you manage to block it, you'd likely also sustain injuries."

"I'll take it on together with Monkey." Said Hou Fei who was clothed completely in white. His voice was still cold like before. "As Monkey will be using the Heaven Startling Single Stick Strike, I shall be using the Heaven Startling Single Spear Strike. That should be enough to block the lightning bolts."

Qin Yu nodded.

“Rumble~~~~”

The ancient formation array millstone, created by the eighty one dark blue colored lightning bolts, slowly descended from the sky. That ten mile circumference millstone just happened to be the same size as the region that Qin Yu and his brothers were undergoing the Divine Tribulation at.

As the millstone started to slowly descend, the Divine Tribulation’s region also started to vibrate.

“Woosh!” “Woosh!”

Hou Fei and Hei Yu, like flying arrows, both rushed into the sky and shot towards that ancient formation array millstone.

The bystanders, the Qin clansmen, the Mystic Emperor and those eighty plus Consecrated were all carefully watching the scene before them. Suddenly, an enormous stick silhouette and a soaring spear silhouette appeared.

“Bang!” “Bang!”

These two enormous noises sounded following the appearance of the enormous stick silhouette and soaring spear silhouette.

And at the same time…

The enormous spear and stick silhouette pierced through that ancient formation array millstone. That millstone with a circumference of ten miles started to collapse and fall apart. The eighty one dark blue colored lightning bolts were released from their binding and started flying in all directions.

Without the amplification from the ancient formation array, the mere dark blue colored lightning bolts were unable to harm Qin Yu and his brothers.

"Big brother." With a woosh, Hou Fei and Hei Yu had appeared beside Qin Yu.

Qin Yu smiled as he nodded. "Not bad."

Hou Fei raised his head and looked to the blood cloud of ten thousand miles circumference. "However, that ancient formation array millstone from earlier was truly huge and powerful. Even with Mixed Hair Bird and I joining hands, I was still able to sense that frightening quaking energy."

"I'll take on the Second Great Divine Tribulation." Said Qin Yu while smiling.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu did not say anything. It was because they knew of Qin Yu's astonishing strength. The Second Great Divine Tribulation was the 'Divine Flame Tribulation.' Against the Divine Flame Tribulation, Qin Yu actually held absolute certainty.

That was because Qin Yu possessed the Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, Refining Flame Wristband. Using the Refining Flame Wristband, he was able to easily absorb the Divine Flames. However, Qin Yu knew that some of the experts in the Divine Realm were capable of checking his Divine Tribulation in the Divine Realm. Thus, it was better for him to not use the Refining Flame Wristband.

It's enough for him to just use the Grandmist Spiritual Treasure 'Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl.'

"Zzk zzk~~" The ten thousand miles circumference blood cloud separated into an inner and outer section. The two sections started to rotate in reverse directions. Traces of black flames appeared within the intersections of the two sections. The amount of Black Divine Flames birthed by the enormous blood cloud was extremely astonishing.

The Black Divine Flames gathered together and formed a...

Black fireball!

That's right, it was a black fireball. This black fireball was around a thousand meters in diameter. At this moment, the entire black fireball came smashing downward with a lightning like speed. As for Qin Yu, he merely had his head raised. A smile was on his face.

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 62 – The Final Move

With a diameter of a thousand meters, the enormous black fireball was tyrannically smashing downwards. When it arrived at Qin Yu and his brothers' heads' height, it appeared to have covered the entire world. The sound of a shockwave was heard.

"Zzzk zzk~~~" This Black Divine Flame fireball of a thousand meters diameter had actually covered Qin Yu and his brothers completely. At the same time, it was burning unceasingly.

Had only one person been undergoing the Divine Tribulation by himself, then the Divine Flames would not have been so extreme and would only burn for a short period of time before dissipating. However, this gigantic Black Divine Flame fireball was continuously burning in unbroken succession.

Purgatory!

At this moment, the Divine Tribulation region was like a purgatory. The Black Divine Flames were frantically burning. However, regardless of how frantically the Black Divine Flames were burning, Qin Yu and his brothers were not harmed in the slightest.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu were standing behind Qin Yu. As for Qin Yu, he had his arms spread wide open.

A golden membrane of light had covered an area of roughly three meters, with Qin Yu as the center. Like a semicircle, that membrane of

light continued to protect Qin Yu and his brothers. Regardless of how hard the Black Flames burned, they were unable to enter the golden membrane of light in the slightest.

Seeing Qin Yu with his arms spread open maintaining the membrane of light, everyone present felt a burst of oppressiveness.

"So powerful." Xuan Xi's expression changed. "Qin Yu, you're far stronger than I had imagined."

During every single Divine Tribulation in the past, the Second Great Divine Tribulation's Divine Flames would usually last for an extremely short period of time. However, the Black Flames for Qin Yu and his brothers' Divine Tribulation instead lasted for nearly twenty breaths. Being burned by such raging Divine Flames for such a long period of time, it was likely that even a High Quality Divine Artifact would melt under such flames.

"Huff..." Magically, those purgatory-like Black Divine Flames, that had covered the entire area, suddenly turned to nothingness and disappeared.

The Second Great Divine Tribulation had been passed.

"Grandfather, third grandfather is so powerful." Qin Nan stood beside Qin Feng. However, his eyes were fixed upon Qin Yu. His gaze displayed his marveled expression. He was marveled by the astonishing strength that Qin Yu had displayed. Truly, it was too astonishing.

Qin Feng also nodded. His gaze was also filled with excitement.

His own third brother, the Little Yu from back then, had already turned into such an amazing person.

The large number of Qin clansmen, all of them possessed gazes filled with pride. At the same time, they were chatting with one another via Voice Transmission gasping of their admiration for Qin Yu. However, a person standing beside Qin De instead had a slightly unsightly expression.

"Qin Yu, you are even stronger than I had imagined." Seeing Qin Yu, Xuan Xi's eyes were shrinking back unceasingly. "If I weren't going to attack now, then it might really be possible for you to pass the Third Great Divine Tribulation."

Xuan Xi glanced at the three distant level nine Demon Emperors with the corner of her eyes.

She didn't dare to inspect them with her Immortal Awareness at all because she feared that she might be discovered by the three of them. At this moment, on the site of the Divine Tribulation's observation, the only people who caused her fear were these three. As for those eighty plus Consecrated, all of them possessed strength weaker than her. It was simply impossible for them to stop her.

"They are more than a hundred meters from me. If I were to suddenly strike and kill Qin De, it would simply be impossible for them to block me." Xuan Xi glanced at Qin De who stood three to four meters away from her.

Three to four meters, with the attack speed that Xuan Xi possessed, if she were to attack Qin De, those three level nine Demon Emperors definitely wouldn't be able to react in time.

"Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, the Heart's Devils of this Third Great Divine Tribulation are extremely powerful. Furthermore, with the three of us undergoing the Divine Tribulation together, I reckon that those Heart's Devils' strength would increase by a lot. The two of you do not possess high level souls, I will take the initiative and attack those Heart's Devils and exterminate all of them completely. As for the Divine Lightning, I am also confident that I can annihilate that too. The two of you merely need to watch me."

At this moment, Qin Yu was filled with confidence.

"Sigh, I truly feel wronged." Said Hou Fei helplessly. "If I were to take on the Divine Tribulation by myself, I definitely would be able to show off my skills. However, after this Divine Tribulation's power increased by over a dozen times or more, I also do not dare to block this Third Great Divine Tribulation. Sigh, it's all because the Mixed Hair Bird and I want to ascend to the Divine Realm together with you, big brother. We can only let you, big brother, be in the limelight."

Hei Yu also smiled.

Hearing that, Qin Yu didn't know whether to laugh or to cry.

He decided to block the Third Great Divine Tribulation, yet Hou Fei said that he was showing off and basking in the limelight. This Hou Fei... Qin Yu didn't know what to say,

Suddenly…

Qin Yu felt a burst of palpitation. It was a foreboding sensation.

“What happened?” Qin Yu immediately turned his gaze to the people watching the Divine Tribulation from afar. Almost simultaneously, his Divine Awareness also spread over there. The scene that he saw had caused his complexion to undergo a huge change. A heart shocking scene appeared before him.

Xuan Xi’s hand took the form of a claw and was rushing toward Qin De’s chest. Qin De’s eyes were filled with horror.

With Qin De’s strength, it was simply impossible for him to react in time.

As for Qin Feng, Feng Yuzi and the rest of them, they had not even notice that this was happening. The Qin clansmen behind them also had not noticed this lightning like claw strike. All of their concentration was fixed on Qin Yu who was undergoing his Divine Tribulation.

Amongst Wu Lan, Ye Qu and Ao Wuxu, only Wu Lan seemed to have sensed something and looked toward Xuan Xi. His gaze displayed an expression of overwhelming shock. It was too late for him to react in time.

“Royal Father!” Qin Yu’s complexion had instantly turned deathly pale.

Xuan Xi and Qin De were too close to each other. For her to attack all of a sudden, even if a one's speed were ten times as fast as hers, they would still be unable to react in time.

"Haha… Qin De, if you want to blame anyone for your death, then blame your son. But you also don't have to worry. Your son will immediately follow after you, his soul shall also be scattered!" Xuan Xi's grim voice sounded in Qin De's mind. At the same time, her right hand that had turned into a claw had already penetrated into Qin De's chest.

At this moment, Xuan Xi had grew excited. She had even started to recall the scene of Wu Lan killing Emperor Yu with a single fist strike.

However…

"My master has ordered that no one shall be allowed to harm his relatives." An amiable and mellow voice sounded. A benign-faced old man appeared beside Qin De. He had caught Xuan Xi's claw fist with his hand. At the same time, he had also covered Qin De with his body.

Regardless of how hard Xuan Xi tried, her right hand was unable to pierce into Qin De's chest.

"Im-impossible..you,you…" Seeing the old man standing before her, Xuan Xi's complexion had turned pale like white paper. She did not believe at all that there was anyone capable of reacting in such an instant and also be able to instantly appear beside Qin De.

Faced with the old man before her, Xuan Xi felt a type of pressure. The

aura that the old man before her emitted was too frightening.

That was the aura of Heavenly Divine Energy.

Only when he saw this scene did Qin Yu let out a sigh of relief. His heart was relaxed. “Uncle Fu, thank you!” Qin Yu can’t help but remember the scene of the time when he just came back with Uncle Fu.

When Qin Yu first took over the Bewitching God Temple and returned to the Blazing Sun Galaxy’s Virtue Residence Star with Uncle Fu, the two of them had a series of exchanges.

“Uncle Fu, I suspect that Mystic Emperor has a malicious plot. I wish that you protect my relatives. Do you think you can do that?” Asked Qin Yu to Uncle Fu.

Uncle Fu nodded and said. “Master, I am the former housekeeper of the old master, the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan. Regardless of whether it’s my speed of my body’s toughness, they both surpass that of a High Level Heavenly Deity. Even if I cannot comprehend the laws of nature, my strength is still comparable to a Low Level Heavenly Deity. I am still certain that I can protect master’s relatives.

“Uncle Fu, since you don’t have a soul, you shouldn’t be able to use Divine Awareness to observe the movements of others, so how do you fight?” Qin Yu asked.

Uncle Fu said confidently. “Master, on my puppet body, there are numerous formation arrays and barrier attachments. Among them is a

‘One Aura Amplification Array.’ Based on how much energy I supply the One Aura Amplification Array with, the range of its detection increases accordingly. As long as they’re within the range of the One Aura Amplification Array, I am able to sense any movements. Furthermore, with my speed… even if they’re ten thousand miles away, I will still be able to instantly appear beside them!”

Uncle Fu who possessed the One Aura Amplification Array was, in terms of close combat, even superior to ordinary Heavenly Deities. For experts at the Heavenly Deity level, they are only able to outmatch Uncle Fu through their comprehension of the spatial laws.

However, Uncle Fu’s body was too powerful, his strength was too powerful and his speed was too fast. Even if they were to bind Uncle Fu through using spatial laws, if Low Level Heavenly Deities were to encounter Uncle Fu, they would only be able to bind him and flee for their lives. Only those at the Mid Level Heavenly Deity level or above could actually damage Uncle Fu.

“Uncle Fu, from today till the date of my ascension, the safety of my Royal Father, big brother and everyone else is in your hands.” Said Qin Yu solemnly.

“Yes, master. I will definitely not allow anyone to harm master’s relatives.” Said Uncle Fu respectfully.

The number of people watching the Divine Tribulation was only in an area roughly several hundred meters large. Uncle Fu’s One Aura Amplification Array had completely covered the area. All of the movements of everyone present in this area was evident to Uncle Fu.

The moment when Xuan Xi had turned her hand to the claw form, Uncle Fu had already noticed it.

With Uncle Fu's speed that was hundreds of thousands times faster than Qin Yu's speed, it was extremely easy for him to block Xuan Xi.

"Bang!"

When Uncle Fu captured Xuan Xi's right hand, he casually struck Xuan Xi's abdomen with a palm strike. Following a low vibration noise, Xuan Xi's body had instantly turned into fine powder.

"Pfff, so powerful. I had immediately left my body with my Nascent Soul the moment he caught me. But who would've expect that even with my Nascent Soul out of my body, a single palm strike to my body would cause my Nascent Soul to be seriously injured." Xuan Xi was shocked.

When Xuan Xi's Nascent Soul had left her body, she rushed toward the area of the Divine Tribulation with an astonishing speed.

"Not good." Uncle Fu's expression changed.

Xuan Xi was a level nine Immortal Emperor. Once she entered the area of the Divine Tribulation, the Tribulation Cloud would also send down her Divine Tribulation. This would cause the three-man Divine Tribulation to become a four-man Divine Tribulation. When that happens, who knows how much stronger the Divine Tribulation's might would increase by.

With a movement of his foot.

Uncle Fu's speed was fast to a peak level. Like teleporting, he had arrived beside Xuan Xi's Nascent Soul. Uncle Fu wanted to kill Xuan Xi before her Nascent Soul reached the Divine Tribulation's area.

"Ahhh~~~"

Instantly, Xuan Xi's Nascent Soul gave off a dazzling brilliance. It was dazzling like the sun. Her speed instantly increased by several ten folds. She managed to escape Uncle Fu's capture. Uncle Fu was prepared to go forward and enter into the Divine Tribulation Area to kill Xuan Xi.

"Uncle Fu, do not come in. If you enter the Divine Tribulation Area, the people from the Divine Realm would definitely discover it." Qin Yu's voice sounded in Uncle Fu's mind.

Uncle Fu's movement immediately stopped.

Although Qin Yu did not know much about people from the Divine Realm observing the Divine Tribulations, Uncle Fu had heard about it before... He knew that those people from the Divine Realm were only able to see the scenario within the Divine Tribulation Area.

If those people from the Divine Realm were to discover that a puppet like him had appeared in the Divine Tribulation Area, then the consequences that, that would bring... Uncle Fu felt a sense of palpitation just thinking about it.

“Huff!”

Xuan Xi’s Nascent Soul released a large amount of energy. She instantly condensed the energy into a human form. However, the current Xuan Xi’s entire body was radiating with shine. It was evident that she had reached the final moment of her life.

At the final moment of her life, Xuan Xi raised her head to look at the sky.

At this moment… that rolling endless number of black clouds actually once again started to give birth to a large blood cloud. The blood cloud that was originally ten thousand miles circumference had actually increased twofold. Its circumference had now reached about twenty thousand miles.

As the the Divine Tribulation area, it had increased by a small amount.

Having seen the changes in the sky, Xuan Xi’s sight was shifted to Qin Yu.

“Qin Yu, can you see that? The Tribulation Clouds have managed to sense the existence of this level nine Immortal Emperor. The three-man Divine Tribulation is now a four-man Divine Tribulation.” Xuan Xi’s voice sounded in Qin Yu’s mind.

As for Xuan Xi’s body, the light radiating from it grew even more dazzling.

“Xuan Xi…” Qin Yu grew silent.

“Even if I have to die… I will still not let you escape my vengeance. Brother Feng Yu’s death, how could I not avenge him? The only mistake within my plan was that I did not expect for that old man to be present. I truly didn’t expect that there was such an expert in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. Today, my plans have failed because the heavens have wanted my death to punish me for my sins. However, Qin Yu, although I will die, you… will soon join me. Look, the unprecedented four people Divine Tribulation is about to descend. Let me see how you are going to block that!”

Following the Immortal Awareness Voice Transmission, Xuan Xi’s entire body had turned into an item of extreme shine.

With Xuan Xi as the center, the surging energy was spreading all over. Finally, following an explosion, Xuan Xi had disappeared from the world. Not even a trace of her soul remained.

Silence!

All of the people that were watching the Divine Tribulation had grown silent. Qin De, Qin Feng and everyone were all feeling a burst of fear. As for Feng Yuzi, he looked coldly to Lian Zhu beside him.

“That vile and hateful Mystic Emperor, she had caused the three-man Divine Tribulation to change into a four-man one. Will third grandfather be able to block it?” Said Qin Nan worriedly in a low voice.

“He will, he most definitely will.” Said Qin Feng resolutely.

“That’s right, he most definitely will. Yu’er has never disappointed me before. He will only continue to surprise me.” Qin De’s gaze was completely fixed on Qin Yu within the Divine Tribulation Area.

As for Qin Yu, he merely looked to the location where Xuan Xi exploded. As for the aftermath of the explosion, he didn’t care for it in the slightest.

“Xuan Xi, the one who forced me extremely deeply was Emperor Yu. Thus, he died. And you, you’re merely his helper. The hatred between us was not great. Originally, I had wanted to spare your life as long as you did not harm my relatives. However you… you wanted to kill even my relatives. Sigh…”

Qin Yu took a long sigh.

It was probably because Xuan Xi’s love for Emperor Yu was extremely deep that she had tried to do such a thing.

“Big brother, the Third Great Divine Tribulation is about to descend.” Hou Fei’s voice sounded.

Qin Yu turned his head around to look at Hou Fei and Hei Yu. He slightly smiled. “Rest assured, even if it is a four people Divine Tribulation, I will still be able to block it.” Qin Yu raised his head to look to the Tribulation Cloud in the sky.

Mists started to appear from the twenty thousand miles circumference

crimson colored Tribulation Cloud. At the same time, black lightning was twisting and struggling within the cloud like dragons.

"These Divine Lightning Bolts are clearly more powerful than the one from the Gold Punishment Lord's Divine Tribulation. The Divine Lightning Bolts of the Cyan Emperor and the Gold Punishment Lord's Tribulations were only gray colored. However, this is black. Their Divine Lightning Bolts were thin like hair. However, these ones are like dragons…."

Golden quicksilver-like radiance started to flow around Qin Yu's body's surface. All the muscles within his body violently surged. Even the space surrounding his body started to violently tremble.

Qin Yu faced upward. His gaze was like lightning when he stared at the rolling gray mist and the dragon-like black lightning bolts.

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 63 – Complete Fusion

The gray mist started to permeate out from the twenty thousand miles circumference blood cloud. They continued to coalesce, the thickness of the gray mist continued to increase while the size started to become smaller and smaller. From the original twenty thousand miles, it had decreased to roughly ten miles in circumference.

However, the gray mist had now turned dreadfully dense. One could not even see through it.

"Rumble~~~"

The world was rumbling. The planet on which Qin Yu and his brothers were undergoing their Divine Tribulation was trembling. The three-man Divine Tribulation had turned into a four-man one. The might of the Divine Tribulation had increased by several times. Even the planet had become unable to resist that sort of oppressive power.

Within the gray mist were numerous water-tank sized dragons formed by Black Divine Lightning rolling about. That sort of oppressive might had caused all the Qin clansmen who were watching the Divine Tribulation from afar to tremble in their hearts.

"Yu'er." Qin De clenched his fists tightly. His finger joints had even turned pale from the excessive clenching. Traces of blood had started to flow from his fingernails. However, Qin De was still unable to take his eyes off Qin Yu within the Divine Tribulation Area.

Silence. Everyone had grown silent.

Quietness!

Everyone held their breath as they continued looking at Qin Yu and his brothers inside the Divine Tribulation Area.

The three-man Divine Tribulation had instantly increased to a four-man Divine Tribulation. The current Third Great Divine Tribulation was much much stronger than the one that Qin Yu had originally anticipated. Would Qin Yu still be able to take it on?

“Master, are you really not going to use the Divine Spear Waning Snow? Are you really planning to conceal all your treasures when taking on the four-man Divine Tribulation?” Uncle Fu mumbled in his heart.

If Qin Yu weren’t trying to conceal his strength, it would be very easy for him to take on this four people Divine Tribulation.

However, Qin Yu still remembered what Granny Yin Hua had advised him back then. Thus, what else could he do?

Qin Yu’s Divine Awareness was able to clearly discover that within the extremely thick and condensed gray mist, the numerous dragon shaped Black Divine Lightning bolts were unceasingly ramming into each other, unceasingly coming together. Originally, there were several hundred dragon shaped Divine Lightning bolts. However, following the collisions and convergence, they combined and turned into a completely new type of Divine Lightning.

Following the elapse of time, the amount of lightning continued to decrease. The several hundred dragon shaped Divine Lightning bolts, had, after a short moment of time had passed, actually transformed into four new Divine Lightning bolts.

These four Divine Lightning bolts' appearance was like that of a sharp sword. Furthermore, these four Divine Lightning swords were flickering unceasingly. The electric sparks they gave off were even ripping apart the space unceasingly.

"So this is how it is." When Qin Yu's Divine Awareness clearly saw the change that appeared before him, he came to realize what had happened. "The final four Divine Lightning bolts, that were formed after the gathering of the Divine Lightnings are probably the Divine Lightning bolts for the four people that are undergoing the Divine Tribulation."

Hou Fei and Hei Yu's hearts were feeling heavy. The pressure brought about by that ten mile circumference thick gray mist was too immense for them.

"Big brother, let's take it on together!" Said Hei Yu coldly. However, his voice contained within it his worries.

"Big brother, the Mystic Emperor rushed in here before her death. This Divine Tribulation ought to be different from the one that you had anticipated. Its might is too powerful. Let's take it on together." Hou Fei was so worried that his right hand that held the Black Stick was trembling.

Qin Yu, however, still had his head raised and was still looking at that huge lump of gray mist in the sky. He did not answer Hei Yu or Hou Fei at all.

"It's about to descend." Qin Yu suddenly muttered.

"Xiao Hei, Fei Fei, stand by me. Do not exceed a distance of ten feet from me." Said Qin Yu to Hou Fei and Hei Yu with a smile. "Rest assured, I am still confident in taking on this four people Divine Tribulation."

Seeing Qin Yu like this, Hou Fei and Hei Yu looked to each other. They could only trust and listen to Qin Yu.

"Big brother, if you cannot block it, do not force yourself." Said Hei Yu via Demon Awareness Voice Transmission.

Qin Yu looked to Hei Yu and nodded with a smile.

"The Third Great Divine Tribulation is here." Qin Yu's expression suddenly grew solemn. The enormous lump of gray mist that had been floating in the sky the entire time had started to fall. The speed at which this lump of gray mist fell was not very fast at all.

In about ten breaths time, this lump of gray mist had completely arrived at Qin Yu and his brother's location.

"Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl, Grandmist Spiritual Treasure... allow me to experience your strongest strength today." Qin Yu clenched his first. After that, he violently opened his arms. With a loud and clear voice, he

shouted, “Gold Force; Rise!”

With Qin Yu as the center, a clear golden membrane of light started to expand unceasingly in all directions.

The range of the golden membrane of light was endlessly increasing. From a radius of three meters, it increased to five meters, six meters, seven meters…. ten meters!

A ten meters radius huge half-sphere shaped golden membrane of light had formed. The gray mist and the four sword shaped Divine Lightning bolts were actually unable to break through the golden membrane of light!

“Big brother…” Hou Fei and Hei Yu were drumbstruck.

“Royal Father, do not worry. Little Yu will definitely be fine.” Qin Feng held his Royal Father’s hand. At this moment, Qin De’s hands were clenched into fists. Tight and cold fists.

Qin De looked to the gray mist in the distant.

“I can’t see what’s happening inside at all!” Qin De’s heart was filled with worry.

With his Immortal Awareness, he was unable to penetrate through the Heart’s Devil Mist. It was impossible for him to see what was happening in the gray mist at all. Not only him… almost everyone present was worried.

“Crack, Pop, Bang…”

A cracking sound was heard from within.

“Golden light, it’s golden light.” Qin Feng’s eyes suddenly lit up.

The Qin clan, over a thousand members, were able to clearly see the rays of golden light. Like sharp sword, those golden lights penetrated through the gray mist. The dense gray mist were also split apart by the golden lights.

“How, how could master be this powerful?” Uncle Fu was puzzled. “That shouldn’t be possible.”

Uncle Fu was unable to understand. The other people were also filled with confusion. However, the current Qin Yu was completely free of worries.

“Haha… Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl, the power of this Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl, after having finished completely binding it, is indeed powerful enough.” Surrounding Qin Yu, numerous rays of Divine Awareness were bursting all over. Qin Yu was using his soul’s power to frantically attack those Heart’s Devils.

The numerous Heart’s Devils that the Heart’s Devil Mist birthed were similar to soul’s power. If one were to use his eyes to inspect, they would be unable to detect those Heart’s Devils at all. One could only use their soul’s power to find them, defend against them and attack them!

For a Divine Tribulation of a single person, the regular type of Heart's Devil was already enough to deal a great shock to a level nine Immortal Emperor's soul. As for this four-man Divine Tribulation, the effect of the Heart's Devils had also increased by several tens of times. However, Qin Yu's soul was more than several tens of times stronger than ordinary level nine Immortal Emperors.

"Tsk~~~"

Under the attack from an extremely sharp and powerful Divine Awareness, all of those Heart's Devils were swept to nothing.

"What sort of power is big brother using that's this powerful? Even the Divine Lightning is unable to break through his defensive barrier." Hou Fei looked at what was occurring before him with a stupefied expression. He was unable to refrain from looking to Hei Yu beside him and asking him.

Hei Yu shook his head. "I also don't know."

This secret, other than Qin Yu, there were no other person that knew about it.

"In these past tens of years, I merely allowed the 'Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl' to absorb a trace of, no, a bit more than half a trace of the 'flour paste energy' from the Stellar Space. After spending twenty years time, I managed to completely bind the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl. I reckon that I am the only Gold Punishment Lord in the entire history of Gold Punishment Lords that managed to completely fuse with the 'Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl.'"

Qin Yu snickered in his mind.

It had been roughly ninety years now, since Qin Yu had returned to the Qin Clan. In these ninety years, Qin Yu merely spent a little amount of time and managed to completely bind the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl. This idea had come to him after his experience with the Refining Flame Wristband.

"This 'flour paste energy' is indeed peculiar. The Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl merely absorbed such a tiny amount of it, yet it let me completely and successfully fuse with it it. What might the next stage of the Origin that has been absorbing the flour paste energy constantly ever since i reached the Origin Realm be?"

Although he was undergoing the Divine Tribulation, Qin Yu was actually relaxed enough to think about other things than the Divine Tribulation.

"However, my estimation last time was wrong. This Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl, after having completely bound it, its strength is no weaker than the Divine Spear Waning Snow." Qin Yu looked at the four sword shaped Divine Lightning bolts, they were unceasingly bombarding the golden defensive membrane. However, they were unable to break through at all.

After the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl was completely bound and fused, the energy that Qin Yu used was actually a greatly powered up Gold Force. The energy from this power up mostly originated from the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl. The Gold Force resulting from this power up was at least a hundred times stronger than an eighteen star

Emperor's Gold Force.

"Break for me!"

Qin Yu suddenly shouted loudly. The radiance of that ten meters radius large golden membrane had greatly increased in a flash. Frantically, the light spread to all directions. The area of the golden membrane had increased from ten meters to several thousand meters....

Wherever the golden membrane went, the gray colored mist was dissipated. In an instant, the Heart's Devil Mist within the Divine Tribulation Area had completely dissipated. All of the Qin clansmen who were watching the Divine Tribulation could now clearly see what was happening in the Divine Tribulation Area.

Following the rapid increase of the golden light membrane's size, the energy had naturally been distributed to the entire membrane, causing it to become vulnerable to attacks concentrated at a single point. The four Black Divine Lightning swords, that had already had their might decreased, finally managed to pierce through the golden membrane. After piercing through the golden membrane of light, the four Black Divine Lightning swords instantly shot towards Qin Yu.

"The most useful aspect of the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl is not its long-distance attack. Rather, it is its ability to increase the toughness of the body and increasing one's might in close distance combat." Qin Yu smiled. With a movement of his body.

"Bang!" "Bang!" "Bang!" "Bang!"

Following four continuous sharp echos, the four sword shaped Divine Lightning bolts, that had already been weakened notably, when matched against Qin Yu's fist, were all shattered with a single fist strike.

Qin Yu raised his head up to look at the sky.

That twenty thousand miles long blood cloud was dissipating. At the same time, the rolling borderless black clouds were also dissipating.

Evidently... the Divine Tribulation had passed!

"Big brother."

Excited smiles immediately appeared on Hou Fei and Hei Yu's faces.

And because of the fact that the Heart's Devil Mist was dissipated, Qin Den, Qin Feng and the rest of them who managed to see Qin Yu shattering the four Divine Lightning Swords deeply breathed a sigh of relief. In the process of the Divine Tribulation, they had been on the edge for a very long time.

"Big brother, when did your strength increase by this much?" Hou Fei asked excitedly.

Qin Yu understood in his heart.

That his strength's increase was actually because of his complete fusion with the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl. The completed Gold

Punishment Spiritual Pearl had caused his body's toughness to increase by an unknown magnitude. Even his Gold Force had increased by a hundredfold. It was likely that his Gold Force had become even stronger than ordinary Divine Energy.

"Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, it is truly deserving of the title of Grandmist Spiritual Treasure indeed. After completely binding it, its effect is more than ten times as strong as before i let the pearl absorb the flour paste energy of my Stellar Space." Qin Yu grew fond of this Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl.

The Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl was a Gold Attribute Spiritual Treasure.

For it to be able to increase his body's toughness and his strength by so much, Qin Yu naturally liked it. However, was he able to bring the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl to the Divine Realm?

If he were to bring it, he'd be met with a large number of enemies. Especially that mysterious person who had given the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl to the Dark Star Realm.

"Cannot be greedy, I cannot be greedy. There are still a couple Grandmist Spiritual Treasures that I have yet to bind. How can I possibly be greedy for the Dark Star Realm's Clan Protection Treasure?" Qin Yu forcibly held down his greed. However, the current Qin Yu didn't know that…. what he had done earlier had already caused the experts from the Divine Realm to take note of him.

Book 14 – The New Sovereign – Chapter 64 – Ascension to the Divine Realm

On this uninhabited planet, voices of excitements rose and fell in succession. The younger generations of the Qin Clan were discussing with each other in excitement. As for Qin De, Qin Feng, Feng Yuzi and the rest, they had walked over to Qin Yu and his brothers.

"Royal Father, I've succeeded." Qin Yu looked to Qin De. He had a smile on his face.

Qin De was both excited and gratified. "Good, good, Yu'er, congratulations on passing the Divine Tribulation." At this moment, Qin De's train of thought were extremely complicated. He wanted to say a lot of things but only managed to say a word of congratulations in the end.

Qin Yu was able to sense his Royal Father's frame of mind.

"Royal Father, let's return home first." At this moment, Qin Yu had suddenly turned a bit sentimental.

That was because as he had successfully passed the Divine Tribulation, it meant that he will be ascending to the Divine Realm. Furthermore, at the instant when he successfully passed the Divine Tribulation, Qin Yu had sensed that he would be ascending to the Divine Realm in half a year's time.

"Ascending to the Divine Realm. Once I ascend to the Divine Realm, how many years would it take for me to meet my Royal Father and big

brother again?"

Qin Yu looked at his Royal Father and big brother. He felt a pained sensation in his heart.

"The Divine Realm is different from the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. Back then, when I ascended to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, I still possessed the opportunity to meet my Royal Father and big brother again. However, once I reach the Divine Realm… With Royal Father and big brother's aptitude for cultivation, I'm afraid that it will be very hard for them to ascend to the Divine Realm. And if I were to attempt at returning from the Divine Realm… it would also be extremely hard to do."

Qin Yu felt a bitter pain in his heart. It had caused his expression to turn a bit unsightly.

"I can only try to find a way to occasionally come back to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm to visit in the future." Thought Qin Yu in his heart. There are two ways to come back to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm from the Divine Realm…. The first method is to achieve full control of the spatial laws and reach the Godking level. The second method is to gain status and strength and then bribe some people to help.

This method was also something that Qin Yu came to know from Granny Yin Hua. As for how exactly he should bribe others, Qin Yu still wasn't sure.

"Brother Qin, that Mystic Emperor actually used such a fierce method to

try to kill us. And now, a large number of our Qin clan's descendants have married with people relating to the Mystic Emperor, I wish that Brother Qin would be able to settle this issue as soon as possible."

An ice-cold voice sounded. Qin Yu turned around to look. The person who said those words was Feng Yuzi.

Feng Yuzi's expression was very ugly. He liked his current wife Lian Yu. However, when he met Lian Yu, her strength was stronger than his and her status higher than his. Why would she fall for a nobody like him?

Feng Yuzi had been baffled the entire time. Could it be that Lian Yu had really fallen in love with him at first sight? He had been skeptical of it the entire time and had been guessing the reason why she was with him. However, he didn't dare to be certain.

And now, Feng Yuzi had a determined answer in his heart. His wife had married him because of the Mystic Emperor's command.

"Brother Feng." Qin De looked to Feng Yuzi. He then sighed. "Okay..."

Qin De was very pained. Those people could also be considered as members of the Qin Clan. After all these years, they most definitely had developed feelings too. He really didn't wish to do such a thing. However, for the Qin Clan, he must become heartless!

"Royal Father." Qin Yu suddenly stopped Qin De. At the same time, he said via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. "Royal Father, the Mystic Emperor is now dead. It is not certain that those people are dyingly loyal

to the Mystic Emperor. Thus, please leave those people for me to handle. Allow me to be the evil person. After all… I will be ascending to the Divine Realm soon."

"Yu'er?" Qin De looked to Qin Yu with a shocked expression.

Qin Yu smiled indifferently. He said via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. "Royal Father, the amount of time that we have been together is not long. Allow this to be the last thing I, your son, do you for you before my ascension."

Qin De's eyes had turned slightly red.

Once Qin Yu ascends to the Divine Realm, when would they be able to meet again? After ten thousand years? After a million years? After a billion years?

"When I, your son, am no longer here in the future, I can only let big brother and second brother fulfill my filial duty towards you, for me." Qin Yu forced a smile on his face. He was trying his best to hold back his tears. His gaze turned to his big brother. "Big brother, the Qin Clan shall be in your hands from now on."

Qin Feng nodded. "Little Yu, you can rest assured."

Qin Yu smiled and nodded. He then turned to the other Qin clansmen. His gaze was ice-cold. It had caused all of the Qin clansmen to have a sensation of bone-chilling coldness.

“Listen carefully. The Mystic Emperor had harbored evil thoughts against our Qin Clan. She was determined to exterminate both the Qin Clan and I. As for those people who are related to the Mystic Emperor, in consideration of the safety of the Qin Clan, I must inspect each and every one of them!”

Qin Yu’s voice was extremely grim. There was no room to save the situation.

Immediately, a lot of people started making noise.

“Utmost Supreme Third Elder, please don’t. I believe that my wife is definitely not someone who plots against our Qin Clan.” Immediately, some of the Qin clansmen started voicing their opinions intensely.

Even Qin Feng’s grandson, Qin Nan, had grown emotional. “Third grandfather, please don’t kill my wife. I believe her. Please don’t….”

After having been married to the women from the Nine Amplifications Sect, the many Qin clansmen most definitely had developed deep affection towards them. Hearing what Qin Yu had said, this group of Qin clansmen had all started to panic.

“It truly is hard to be the evil person.” Sighed Qin Yu in his heart.

However, Qin Yu’s expression was still gave and stern. Coldly, he said. “Silence!”

Once Qin Yu said those words, the Qin clansmen that were voicing their

opinions all felt a shudder in their souls. Those several tens of Qin clansmen all started to sweat cold bullets down their forehead. That sort of oppressive sensation made them feel as if they were on the brink of death.

"I will not kill your life companions. However, I will use a mysterious technique to 'inspect their soul.' Anyone that is related to the Mystic Emperor must be daring to take on the trial of my technique. Anyone that manages to pass the trial shall still be considered a part of our Qin Clan."

Qin Yu removed the soul oppressiveness.

"Whoever is willing to voluntarily accept the trial, step forward." Said Qin Yu indifferently.

"Qin Nan, rest assured." Qin Nan's wife, a beautiful girl, comforted Qin Nan. She was the first to walk toward Qin Yu. Following her, the second and then the third... more and more people had walked toward Qin Yu.

Other than a couple males, the rest of them were all females.

Qin Yu was watching from the front the entire time, and suddenly, there was a woman whose hand was like lightning as she thrust it towards a man beside her. Qin Yu's gaze instantly turned cold.

"Humph."

Right after Qin Yu coldly humphed, he arrived within the crowd. He caught the woman's wrist with his hand and stared coldly at this woman.

“What? You knew that you could not escape so you tried to kill my Qin clansmen in vain?”

That woman was extremely beautiful. She looked at Qin Yu coldly. ““Qin Yu, you are very powerful indeed. I am unexpectedly unable to kill even a single person under your eyelid. Good, if you wish to kill me, then go ahead.” After that woman finished saying those words, she turned her head around with an unfeeling appearance.

“Nan’er, you, why…?” That man who was about to be attacked by this woman had an expression of both shock and grief.

That woman gazed at her surrounding. “Haha… Qin Clan, humph, what do you people think your Qin Clan is? Had it not been for the fact that you possessed the genius Qin Yu, how could your Qin Clan possibly be able to be so well-regarded like so?”

That woman then looked to her husband. She sneered. “Qin Liufeng, do not show me that sort of expression. Did you really think that I had fallen in love with you?… Haha, had it not been for Her Majesty Mystic Emperor’s order, how would I even fancy someone like you? Her Majesty Mystic Emperor had left, yet I am unable to even realize the final order that she left. Qin Yu, kill me.”

This Qin clansman called Qin Liufeng had his expression changed countless times. He then sighed in disappointment and frustration. ”That’s right, you do not fancy me, and I am also unworthy of you to fancy me.”

Qin Liufeng turned to Qin Yu. Sincerely, he said. “Utmost Supreme Third

Elder, I wish to ask you a favor."

Qin Yu looked at this Qin clansman before him.

Usually, when Immortals marry, their feelings are extremely deep. To receive such a shock from the woman that he loved, Qin Yu was easily able to imagine Qin Liufeng's sorrow. However, seeing Qin Liufeng's expression, Qin Yu slightly nodded.

"Go ahead."

Qin Liufeng nodded and said. "Nan'er is my wife, at the very least she was my wife, granted that she found me unworthy of her fancy. Yet I still wish for Utmost Supreme Third Elder to spare her life."

"Very well." Said Qin Yu without the slightest hesitation.

An enemy that had already been discovered, was someone that posed no danger. This woman called Nan'er, her strength was merely that of a Heavenly Immortal. Even if she possessed enmity towards the Qin Clan, what could she possibly do? The Qin Clan had never once feared challengers.

"Thank you, Utmost Supreme Third Elder." Said Qin Liufeng as he bowed.

"You..." That woman looked at Qin Liufeng with an unbelieving expression.

Qin Liufeng smiled with disappointment and frustration. “Since you do not like me, you can leave. I do not wish to force you. From today on, you are still Chen Nan. And I, I am still Qin Liufeng of the Qin Clan.”

“Furthermore, Chen Nan, remember this. The Qin Clan had increased in status because of our Utmost Supreme Third Elder. Our Qin Clan also prides ourselves in our Utmost Supreme Third Elder. However, we descendants of the Qin Clan are not complacent merely because of this. My uncle, my brothers of the same generation, and even my nephew of an younger generation, each and every one of them are putting forth great effort with Utmost Supreme Third Elder as their goal. Today, we are still weak. We are only able to stand straight in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm by relying on our Utmost Supreme Third Elder.”

“However, I believe that there will definitely be a day when our Qin Clan will stand at the summit of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm through the effort and struggle of all our Qin clansmen.” Said Qin Liufeng as he stared straight at Chen Nan. His gaze was extremely firm with resolution.

Chen Nan had became momentarily speechless after the speech that Qin Liufeng had given. Her heart that was unmoved all these years had actually slightly trembled at this moment.

Chen Nan had never thought that her gentle and soft to a somewhat feeble level husband actually also possessed such a side when he toughened up.

“Utmost Supreme Third Elder, Utmost Supreme First Elder, Clan Master,

I shall return first." Said Qin Liufeng with a bow.

Qin Yu smiled as he looked at Qin Liufeng. In these ninety years, Qin Yu had grown familiar with the Qin clansmen. Truly he had never anticipated that the obscure Qin Liufeng, who seemed like a person who tried to never offend anybody, actually also had such a side.

"Royal Father, you should put importance in the cultivation of this Qin Liufeng. Among those Divine Artifacts that I have left behind, set one aside for him." Said Qin Yu via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission to Qin De.

Qin De also nodded.

Before Qin Yu underwent his Divine Tribulation, he had already given the several tens of Divine Artifacts, that he had found in the external regions of the Bewitching God Temple, to his father and given him the control over the distribution of the Divine Artifacts. Other than the several tens of Divine Artifacts, Qin Yu had also left behind a Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact.

In order to completely bind a Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact, one's soul must reach the Gold Soul Pellet stage. This was the treasure that Qin Yu had prepared for any future genius of the Qin Clan.

Those who were related to the Mystic Emperor, were all inspected by Qin Yu, using his soul inspection technique. Among these people. not a single person knew of the Mystic Emperor's plan. They would only occasionally relate information back to Mystic Emperor.

The ones that truly possessed killing intent against the Qin Clan.

Other than the woman who was released, Chen Nan, another woman was found. Actually, neither Chen Nan nor this woman knew of the Mystic Emperor's plans. However, the Mystic Emperor had ordered them that if she were to die, they must help her kill the people from the Qin Clan.

The reason why the Mystic Emperor told these two women was because she trusted them completely.

"The Mystic Emperor could also be considered as being amazing. Even though she had died, these two women's hearts were still so determined." Said Qin Yu with a light smile. Qin De and Qin Feng also smiled and nodded.

In this inspection, Feng Yuzi's wife, Lian Yu, fortunately did not possess any enmity for the Qin Clan. This had also allowed Feng Yuzi to take of sigh of relief.

Half a year. Qin Yu only had half a year more to be with his relatives. Thus, he naturally valued this period of time even more. As for Hei Yu, he also quietly spend the final moments with his wife Bai Ling and his daughter Hei Tong.

Time passed.

Three months later, on the Dark Star Realm's Gold Punishment Star.

Qin Yu's figure suddenly appeared outside the Inherited Palace. The

Guard Elder who sat in the middle of the Inherited Palace in a cross legged position seemed to have sensed Qin Yu's arrival. He raised his head, looked at Qin Yu and said. "Your Majesty Liu Xing, it's you?" The Guard Elder was a bit surprised.

Qin Yu slightly nodded.

"Brother Wen Feng, quickly come to the outside of the Inherited Palace." Qin Yu sent a voice transmission to Wen Feng using his Divine Awareness. Wen Feng lived on a palace on another mountain top. The distance between there to here was extremely close. In a blink of an eye, Wen Feng had arrived outside the Inherited Palace.

Wen Feng looked to Qin Yu with surprise. "Your Majesty Liu Xing, your training has finished?"

"Do not call me Your Majesty Liu Xing. Furthermore, in a short time from now, people will be calling you Your Majesty Wen Feng." Said Qin Yu while smiling. At this moment, the Guard Elder had also walked out of the Inherited Palace.

The Guard Elder asked. "Your Majesty Liu Xing, you mean?"

"I have already passed the Divine Tribulation. Not too long from now, I will be ascending to the Divine Realm." Said Qin Yu while smiling.

Wen Feng and the Guard Elder were both stunned.

"Your Majesty Liu Xing, why didn't you inform us about it earlier?"

Asked the Guard Elder.

Qin Yu shook his head and said. “Actually, before the fight for the Gold Punishment Lord’s position, I already knew that I would be undergoing the Divine Tribulation. After I obtained the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl, I started seclusion training… I trained all the way till the day my Divine Tribulation arrived. Now that I have passed the Divine Tribulation, I have come back to return the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl to you. After some time, I shall be ascending to the Divine Realm. It is fine for me to ascend by myself. There is no need for you all to come and see me off.”

With a flip of his hand, Qin Yu took out the ‘Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl.’ He removed the soul binding of the Gold Punishment Spiritual Pearl. He felt a bit unwilling to part with it, however he still handed it over to the Guard Elder.

The Gold Punishment Lord is the leader of the Three Great Sovereigns, the person with the highest position in the Dark Star Realm.

Whether Qin Yu announced his Divine Tribulation, whether he wanted others to see him off during his ascension, they were all his own private matters. Since Qin Yu did not wish to do that, others also cannot force him to.

“Liu Xing, when you ascend, let me to see you off.” Said Wen Feng.

Qin Yu smiled and shook his head. “There’s no need. If fate have it, we shall meet again in the Divine Realm.” When he ascends to the Divine Realm, Qin Yu would definitely have the Qin Clan and a large number of other people seeing him off. If Wen Feng were to go… wouldn’t that mean

that he'll be leaking his identity?

Although Qin Yu did not fear his identity being leaked, it was still somewhat troublesome.

"Okay. In that case, we shall meet again in the Divine Realm." Wen Feng also displayed a smile on his face.

In a blink of an eye, Qin Yu and his brothers had spent their final days in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. On this day, a large number of people were gathered on the plains of the Blazing Sun Galaxy's Virtue Residence Star.

If others were to know about the identity of this group of people, it would bring about a lot of fear.

From the Demon Realm: Zong Jue from the Bird Clan, Ao Wuming and Ao Fang from the Dragon Clan, the Ox Demon Emperor and the Great Ape Emperor Sun Yuan from the Beast Clan…

Other than the super experts of the Demon Realm, the overlord of the Devil Realm, Wu Long, had also arrived with his two seniors, Mo Luo and Mo Kong.

From the Immortal Realm, the Flame Emperor, Jun Luoyu and the rest had also come.

In the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, over half of the major powers' leaders had shown up to see Qin Yu and his brothers off.

“It’s about time for the ascension.” Qin Yu raised his head and looked to the sky.

Regardless of how reluctant to part he was in his heart, he would still have to face it at this moment. Qin Yu looked to the group of people before him: his Royal Father Qin De, his big brother Qin Feng, Uncle Feng Yuzi, his good brothers Jun Luoyu and Ao Wuming, his seniors Great Ape Emperor, Ox Demon Emperor, Ao Fang and the rest, Wu Long who was extremely respectful toward him, his juniors Hei Tong, Guo Fan, Qin Nan, Qin Liufeng…

“Royal Father, big brother, Uncle Feng, Luoyu, Wuming…” At this moment, Qin Yu felt an aching sensation in his heart.

Once he leaves this time, how many years later would he be able to meet them again?

“Dad.” Hei Tong tightly hugged Hei Yu. She was unwilling to part with him.

“It’s about time for the ascension. Tong Tong, be good.” Hei Yu stiffened his heart and pushed away Hei Tong. With watery eyes, Hei Tong stood beside her mother, Bai Ling. Bai Ling was also looking at Hei Yu with unreluctant to part.

Qin Yu, Hei Yu and Hou Fei simultaneously started to uncontrollably float into the sky.

Qin Yu and his brothers all tried their best to force a smile to the people below them. Misty starlight started to appear from these three people's bodies. The glow of the light grew stronger and stronger. The three of them had also flown higher and higher.

After the light had completely covered Qin Yu and his brothers' bodies. Qin Yu and his brothers looked at each other.

The three of them disappeared into the air.

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 1 – The First Overlook of the Divine Realm

The Divine Realm was an extremely boundless world. Since the birth of the Divine Realm, about a hundred million and two quadrillion years have passed. Since the birth of the Divine Realm till now, there have been many rich and powerful powers existing at a period of time. However, following the passage of time, those powers have mostly collapsed.

[TL: 1.000000002*10^24 years]

Thrive, then decay, that was the law of nature. However, eight powers managed to escape this law of nature. Since the birth till now, a period of a hundred million and two quadrillion years, these eight powers were still in eternal existence.

These eight powers were ancient inherited and never decaying powers.

And the leaders of these eight powers were called the Sage Emperors!

The Eight Great Sage Emperors, they were the people with the highest status in the Divine Realm. In terms of strength, all these Eight Great Sage Emperors possessed strength of Godkings. They are second to only the legendary Exalted Celestials. In terms of power, there was no one that could match these Eight Great Sage Emperors. In terms of weapons, the Eight Great Sage Emperors possessed the Inherited Grandmist Spiritual Treasures that had existed since the appearance of the Divine Realm.

All eight of these Grandmist Spiritual Treasures were first rate

Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. Perhaps only the legendary 'Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure' that Exalted Celestials possessed would be able to surpass those eight Grandmist Spiritual Treasures.

Strength, power, weapons, they possessed dominance in all of them.

There was no need to mention how revered these Eight Great Sage Emperors were. The Eight Great Sage Emperors each occupied a territory. Of the Eight Great Sage Emperors, the 'Utmost East Sage Emperor' occupied a territory of the eastern region of the Divine Realm.

The Ascension Pond, that was the place where those from the lower realm appear after ascending to the Divine Realm. The number of Ascension Ponds in the entire Divine Realm was fixed. There were a total of approximately eight hundred Ascension Ponds. These Ascension Ponds have existed since the time of the creation of the Divine Realm. They cannot be destroyed and were everlasting.

The story happened at an Ascension Pond on a region in the eastern part of the Divine Realm.

At a certain Ascension Pond of the eastern region of the Divine Realm were ten battle armored soldiers. It just so happened to be the time for this squadron to guard the Ascension Pond. Therefore, they had to stay beside the Ascension Pond for a thousand years. A thousand years later, another squadron would come to take their shift.

And at this moment, these ten soldiers were chatting with each other in boredom.

“You only meet someone who ascends to the Divine Realm once in countless years. And here we are, we must continue to wait here. Days like this are truly boring. Sigh. Captain, I’ve heard that you’re about to get a promotion and become a mid captain?” Said a thin and frail looking youth to a middle aged man beside him.

“I’ve heard of it too. Last time, when one of our brigades were outside hunting a powerful demon beast, they instead ran into a frightening ‘Ant Swarm.’ The entire brigade of a thousand people was completely wiped out. Truly miserable.” Lamented another middle aged robust fellow. “This time around, the city was focused on getting new people to join the army and our captain was going to be promoted to become a mid captain within the new brigade.”

“Don’t talk about the Ant Swarm. Sigh… Unless one has reached the Heavenly Deity level, going against those earth-shattering Ant Swarms is practically suicide.” Said that captain as he shook his head.

“Captain, after you become the mid captain, your salary should increase, right? Your salary of a thousand years ought to be double now, right?” The most beautiful woman within this little squadron asked.

When the armies in the Divine Realm recruit their soldiers, they do not care about the sex of their soldiers at all. All they cared was the recruit’s strength. As for this ten people squadron, there are four females.

“Double, haha, that’s right.” Upon mentioning this, this squadron captain also displayed a smile on his face.

However, right at this moment, the mists of the Ascension Pond beside

them suddenly started to roll about. The white mists were unceasingly rising. Immediately, this squadron had stopped their idle chat.

"Someone is ascending." The brown long haired female soldier was a bit excited.

The range of the white mists rolling about grew larger and larger. It was like there was a dragon rolling about within the Ascension Pond. The Ascension Pond possessed a circumference of close to a hundred meters. However, that rolling mist actually spread to the entire Ascension Pond.

"The number of people who are ascending is actually greater than one or two… there's many of them." The eyes of that Divine Realm's little squadron captain who possessed experience on these sort of things suddenly started to shine.

Immediately, all ten of these soldiers were excited. To be able to receive this many people ascending was extremely rare. Usually, only after many years would there be a single person ascending from the Ascension Pond. For there to be many people ascending at the same time, the possibility of that was so low that one could easily imagine it. It was likely that such a thing would not even happen once in ten million years.

For this little squadron, to be able to receive so many people ascending at once was a glorious deed that's worthy of being a lifetime achievement.

As the white mists continued to roll about, several figures suddenly appeared within the mists.

“Tsk tsk~~~”

Clearly visible dark golden energy burst forth from within the Ascension Pond. Each of the people that had ascended, had the dark gold energy go directly into their bodies. There were a total of five rays of dark gold energy.

“Five people who have ascended. Truly a rare occasion.” Gasped that little squadron captain of the Divine Realm.

The most beautiful woman also nodded. “These Ascension Ponds of our Yuchi City only corresponds to about a hundred cosmic spaces. For there to be five people ascending at the same time from the same cosmic space, these five of them are truly people brought together with fate.”

“It appears that only one is a female. The other four are all males.”

That group of Divine Realm soldiers started to discuss with each other. And while they were discussing…

“Ah~~~” Numerous painful voices sounded from within that Ascension Pond. Hearing those painful voices, these soldiers were instead not concerned in the slightest. They were still discussing with one another.

“The Divine Energy piercing through their bodies, each and every person that ascends to the Divine Realm has to go through this mountain pass. Back then, even I tasted that sort of suffering. Truly…” That little squadron captain smacked his lips as he sighed. He then glanced at the most beautiful woman of the squad. “Liu Fei, you’ve grown up in the

Divine Realm, right? For you all, the Divine Energy would immediately pierce through your bodies right after passing the Divine Tribulation, right?"

The woman called Liu Fei nodded her head. "Right after passing the Divine Tribulation, the Tribulation Clouds would directly shoot out the Divine Energy into our bodies. That sort of feeling, I truly do not wish to experience it again."

"I reckon it'll take about an hour for the Divine Energy to finish passing through their bodies." The little squadron captain looked to the sky to inspect the time of the day. "It's still very early now. I suspect it'll take four more hours till the dusk."

Time passed.

After an hour, four rays of Divine Energy were severed. Those four figures were shot out from the white mist of the Ascension Pond out to the side of Ascension Pond. The ten soldiers immediately rushed to assist these four people.

"Eh, how come only four finished? Why is the other one still continuing?" Said the Divine Realm's little squadron captain in confusion.

The other nine soldiers were also puzzled.

This was something that was predetermined. The amount of Divine Energy that the bodies of those who have just ascended could contain was limited. The amount of Divine Energy one could contain was mostly

based on two aspects. The first was one's body's cultivation whereas the second was one's soul's cultivation.

The higher the level the soul was, the more Divine Energy one could absorb without them revolting.

The body was the vessel of the Divine Energy. The stronger the body, the more Divine Energy it could support.

"This, is this the Divine Realm?" A very painful voice sounded. The little squadron captain in the Divine Realm, Huang Xu, looked over. "That's right, this is the Divine Realm. Don't ask too much, first stabilize your body. Eh?"

Among the four that have ascended and were sent to the shore of the Ascension Pond, a male and a female kneeled down to the ground. Their expression was that of extreme pain. The Divine Energy within their bodies was fluctuating unceasingly.

As for the other two people that have ascended, they were instead standing there with composed expressions. It seemed like they were very undisturbed, as if they were not suffering at all. Merely, these two people's gazes were fixed on that figure still within the Ascension Pond.

These two people were precisely Hou Fei and Hei Yu.

"Monkey, that sensation from earlier was truly unpleasant. Big brother should be fine, right?" Said Hei Yu to Hou Fei in a low voice. Having just arrived to the Divine Realm, they discovered that the Divine Realm was

substantially different from their expectations.

In the Divine Realm, with their soul's level, they were unable to spread their soul's power out from their body at all.

"This Divine Realm is a bit strange. I feel that I am unable to even fly here." Hou Fei nodded. "However, with big brother's strength, there is definitely not going to be any problem."

"The two of you." The little squadron captain from the Divine Realm, Huang Xu, lightly smiled as he looked to Hou Fei and Hei Yu. "Stop muttering over there. Let me ask you, were the two of you body cultivators in the lower realm?"

"Body cultivators?" Hou Fei and Hei Yu were slightly startled.

"You can say that." Laughed Hou Fei.

As a 'Fiery Eyed Water Ape,' his body was extremely valiant to begin with. Although he did not especially train his body, Hou Fei's current body was still comparable to that of the eighth stage of the Nine Steps Dark Gold Body. As for Hei Yu... in terms of his body's toughness, he was equally matched with Qin Yu.

"It's good to be body cultivators. You'll be able to take the first mountain pass of the Divine Realm, the piercing through of the Divine Energy, a lot easier." Laughed Huang Xu.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu looked to Huang Xu before them. They both felt that

the person standing in front of them was too powerful. He was so powerful that the two of them were unable to resist him at all. The two of them believed that if the man before them wanted to kill them, he would be able to do that easily.

"The sensation this man gives me is more or less like the one that big brother gives me." Both Hou Fei and Hei Yu had this feeling in their heart.

"Since the two of you have ascended to the Divine Realm, you naturally will have to abide by the rules of our Divine Realm. However, the two of you don't need to worry yourselves. These two male and female ascenders, still have to stabilize their bodies. As for the two of you, your bodies were strong enough to begin with, so there is no need for you to spend this effort." Said Huang Xu while smiling.

That beautiful female soldier Liu Fei frowned as she looked to the man within the Ascension Pond that was still receiving the piercing of the Divine Energy. "The two of you, do you know that man?" Asked the beautiful female soldier to Hou Fei and Hei Yu.

Hou Fei nodded. "That is our big brother."

"Big brother? The three of you are brothers?" A pleasant smile appeared on Liu Fei's face. "Truly rare. Three brothers actually ascended to the Divine Realm together. It would seem that you are brought brother together by fate."

"Is my big brother going to be okay?" Hei Yu asked.

A soldier that seemed to be thin and weak said while beaming with smiles. “He’s fine…. I have never heard of people ascending to the Divine Realm and dying in the Ascension Pond.”

Only then did Hou Fei and Hei Yu heave a sigh of relief.

“Divine Energy piercing through the body?”

Qin Yu was able to clearly hear the conversation of the people not far away from him. This Divine Energy piercing through the body actually did not affect him at all. The reason why others were in pain was because of the struggle between their body’s original energy with the Divine Energy.

Once the Divine Energy entered into the body, it would exterminate all of the previous energy within the body and then reside within the body and gather within the dantian area.

However, what about Qin Yu?

He had directly hidden the Nine Steps Force and the Gold Force inside his Stellar Space. Without any energy obstructing the Divine Energy, it effortlessly flowed through Qin Yu’s body. Thus, Qin Yu naturally would not be in pain.

Others had spent an hour. However, Qin Yu had spent six entire hours now accepting the Divine Energy into his body. Yet, Qin Yu was still absorbing even more Divine Energy into his body….

“Mn?”

At a certain moment, Qin Yu suddenly sensed that the Divine Energy that was flowing within his body actually brought about a very large repressive sensation. Qin Yu had a feeling that if he were to continue to absorb Divine Energy, his body would break apart.

"Huff!" The ray of Divine Energy that had been unceasingly piercing into Qin Yu's body had voluntarily severed itself.

Qin Yu's body was also pushed away by the Ascension Pond. Involuntarily, he had arrived on the shore beside the Ascension Pond.

"This Divine Realm is truly unusual." Once he reached the shore, Qin Yu sensed a binding from the Divine Realm. This extremely steady space had brought Qin Yu a lot of suppression.

"Big brother." Hou Fei and Hei Yu both walked over to Qin Yu.

"It's actually hard to teleport." Qin Yu muttered and gasped.

"Haha, teleport?" That little squadron captain Huang Xu started to laugh out loud. "Ascender, although teleportation might be extremely common in the lower realms, in the Divine Realm… even the high and above High Level Heavenly Deities can forget about even imagining being able to teleport."

Upon hearing the words that Huang Xu had said, Qin Yu was unable to conceal his surprise and looked at him.

At this moment, the ten soldiers, including that little squadron captain Huang Xu, all stared at Qin Yu.

"You are the most powerful among the five that have ascended today. Furthermore, you're so powerful that even we were surprised…. if my guess is correct. Your body is extremely valiant. Furthermore, your soul is also extremely high level, it has reached the Mid Level Deity stage, right?" That Huang Xu smiled as he looked to Qin Yu.

However, Huang Xu was thinking in his heart. "That much Divine Energy. If one were to absorb them with Divine Spiritual Stones, then how many Divine Spiritual Stones would that take? That kid is truly lucky. He managed to absorb that much Divine Energy for free."

Qin Yu was puzzled.

Mid Level Deity? Last time when he was with Jiang Yan, Jiang Yan's soul was at the peak High Level Deity level whereas Qin Yu's soul was at the Peak Mid Level Deity Level. Merely, through the assistance of his Meteoric Tear, he managed to barely reach the baseline of the Low Level Heavenly Deity Level.

"Truly rare. For one to be able to cultivate one's soul to this level, it is truly rare." Said Huang Xu while smiling. "If one were to train in the Divine Realm, even if one does not have any other misgivings and wholeheartedly trained… it would still require several tens of years at the minimum to reach the Mid Level Deity level soul. You've already reached the Deity level the moment you entered the Divine Realm, amazing."

To have a Mid Level Deity level soul the moment one ascended to the

Divine Realm, this was something that was extremely rare in the history of the Divine Realm.

Huang Xu suddenly glanced at the man and female, the two of them had finally managed to stabilize their bodies and stood up. Huang Xu nodded and said. “Good, since all of you have accepted the Divine Energy piercing through your bodies and have also stabilized your bodies, then, as the person in charge of you all after you’ve ascended to the Divine Realm, I shall tell you all some of the basic information regarding the Divine Realm.”

Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Hei Yu, as well as that man and woman, the five ascenders all looked to Huang Xu.

“According to the convention of the Divine Realm, all those that have just ascended to the Divine Realm are obligated to go to the Divine Spiritual Stone Mine and mine for His Majesty the Sage Emperor free of charge for a thousand years. During these thousand years, you all must not resist, try to flee and so on… Anyone who resists will be chased and killed by the entire Divine Realm.”

That squadron captain Huang Xu had an extremely serious expression. “As for the basic information regarding the Divine Realm, I will let you all know about them en route to the Divine Spiritual Stone Mine. Well then, let’s set off now!”

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 2 – Such is the Divine Realm

Mine for a thousand years? Furthermore, for free?

Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Hei Yu as well as that male and female, all five of their expressions had changed. However, the five of them did not have any drastic reactions. All of them could still be considered as being calm.

"Very good. These ascenders that have trained bitterly step by step to finally reach the Divine Realm, they are much more calm than those who have grown up in the Divine Realm." Huang Xu smiled and said. "I had thought that I would have to teach you guys a lesson too."

Huang Xu looked to a simple and honest looking soldier behind him. He said. "Third, according to the rules, I will bring four people with me to deliver these people to the Divine Spiritual Stone Mine. You continue to stay here. It might be possible for there to be more ascenders coming later."

"Yes, captain." Nodded that simple and honest looking soldier.

Soon after, Huang Xu selected four soldiers to go with him. Of these four soldiers, two were male and two were female. That most beautiful woman Liu Fei was one of them. This had caused the five that remained to mumble in a low voice.

The five soldiers, with Huang Xu as the leader, led Qin Yu and the other four ascenders to the road to the Divine Spiritual Stone Mine.

The five Divine Realm soldiers and the five ascenders continued to proceed onward.

"Liu Fei, tell them a bit about the basic things of the Divine Realm." Huang Xu casually ordered.

Liu Fei nodded. She then turned to Qin Yu and them and said. "Compared to the Divine Realm, the original cosmic space that you all came from had almost no restrictions. All of you, carefully listen to what I am about to tell you. Otherwise, if you were to make a joke out of yourself in the future, you cannot blame me for that."

The five ascenders nodded.

"The Divine Realm can be considered as an extremely vast land." Said Liu Fei with a smile.

The five ascenders all started to frown. From their memories, regardless of whether it was the Mortal Realm or the higher level cosmic space like the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, they were all boundless outer space. So how come this Divine Realm was a land?

QIn Yu and his brothers were pretending to be confused whereas the other two people were truly confused.

"The reason why I said the Divine Realm could be considered as an extremely vast land, is because surrounding this land is an almost endless ocean. As for exactly how vast this ocean is, not many people

know. Perhaps Godkings know about it." Said Liu Fei with a smile.

"Although the ocean is extremely vast, ninety nine percent of the Divine Realm's people live on the land. The ocean can practically be completely neglected. That's why I said that the Divine Realm could be considered an enormous land." Liu Fei continued.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu actually already understood a bit about the general circumstances in the Divine Realm. They were all things that they managed to learn back in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm when Qin Yu asked Uncle Fu.

"The Eight Great Powers of the Divine Realm are also all located on the land of the Divine Realm." Liu Fei spoke frankly with assurance.

Dissatisfied, Huang Xu said. "Liu Fei, they do not need to know about these things. It's better for me explain to them." Huang Xu took a glance at Qin Yu and them. "Listen carefully, the space in the Divine Realm is extremely stable. At the same time, the restriction brought about by its space is extremely large. I suspect you all have managed to feel it too… in here, it's impossible for you all to even fly."

Qin Yu and the other four all nodded.

Even Qin Yu himself was unable to fly.

"I can tell you all. In the Divine Realm, you are only capable of flying after becoming a Low Level Heavenly Deity."

“Senior, how many different levels are the experts in the Divine Realm separated into?” The female ascender from the male and female ascenders not far from away from Qin Yu asked.

Huang Xu said indifferently. “The experts of the Divine Realm are primarily divided into: Low Level Deity, Mid Level Deity, High Level Deity, Low Level Heavenly Deity, Mid Level Heavenly Deity, High Level Heavenly Deity and the even higher level Godkings! Of course… legend has it that above the Godkings, are the Exalted Celestials.”

“We are only Low Level Deities right now, when would we be able to achieve a breakthrough?” That female ascender asked again.

Huang Xu shook his head and laughed. “Low Level Deity? Haha… you all cannot even be considered as Low Level Deity right now. At the very most, you are ‘in the process of becoming a Deity.’”

“In the process of becoming a Deity, why is that?” Qin Yu and the other four all looked at Huang Xu.

“It’s very simple. Low Level Deity, not only must the energy within their body be Divine Energy, their soul must also reach the Golden Soul Pellet stage. As for you all… other than this person, the other four of you, none of your souls have formed a Golden Soul Pellet.” Said Huang Xu as he pointed to Qin Yu.

Immediately, that male and female looked to Qin Yu.

“Stop looking at him, even if you possessed a sufficient number of

Divine Spiritual Stones, it would still require you at least several tens of millions of years to reach his level." Said Huang Xu coldly. "However, all of your souls are close to the stage of consummation. There is also no need for you all to worry about your soul forming the Golden Soul Pellet."

Qin Yu listened and nodded in his mind.

The soul's level was the hardest to improve.

"After spending a countless number of years, it is possible for you all to become a High Level Deity. However, to become a Low Level Heavenly Deity from a High Level Deity...that is truly hard. Among millions of Deities, perhaps only one would be able to become a Low Level Heavenly Deity." Sighed Huang Xu.

Qin Yu's pupils shrunk.

There is only a single Heavenly Deity among millions of Deities? It seemed that this Heavenly Deity level was extremely hard to reach.

"After reaching the Low Level Heavenly Deity, each and every step forward becomes extremely hard. As for High Level Heavenly Deities... they can all be considered as people who possess immense power in the Divine Realm. As for the High Level Heavenly Deity to the Godking level, haha, Godking, if anyone of you manages to become a Godking in the future, I, Huang Xu would also be qualified to brag to others about it." Huang Xu started laughing out loud.

Godking? The Divine Realm has already not had a new Godking for a

very long time.

"Remember, a Low Level Deity's Divine Awareness is incapable of leaving the body. The Mid Level Deity's Divine Awareness can leave about ten meters distance away from their body. As for High Level Deities, their Divine Awareness can leave about a hundred meters away from their body. The increase is more or less like this. As for the Heavenly Deities, I am not very sure about it myself." Said Huang Xu with a light smile.

Qin Yu nodded in his heart.

He had actually tried to spread his Divine Awareness out from his body earlier. However, even with the amplification from the Meteoric Tear, he was only able to spread his Divine Awareness out several hundred meters away from his body.

"The distance that which Divine Awareness leaves your body that I mentioned earlier was merely that of which the Divine Awareness could penetrate through the air. The materials in the Divine Awareness was very strange. It might be related to the Divine Spiritual Energy but even if one were a High Level Deity, his Divine Awareness would still be incapable of penetrating through the land, trees, sea water and other matters of nature." Explained Huang Xu carefully.

Qin Yu and the others all had surprised looks on their faces.

"Indeed." Qin Yu tried to use his Divine Awareness to penetrate through the land. However, even with the assistance from the Meteoric Tear, he was only barely able to penetrate a foot's distance. It must be borne in mind, that due to Qin Yu having the assistance of the Meteoric Tear, his

Divine Awareness had already reached the baseline of the Low Level Heavenly Deity Level.

"You all, look at those stones by the roadside. If you all tried to break open those stones, it would simply be impossible. As for me, I would be able to easily cut it open with this battle blade." As Huang Xu said that, he split a stone by the roadside with a single slash of his blade.

Hei Yu suddenly said. "Senior, how powerful is that weapon of yours?"

"This battle blade of mine?" Huang Xu raised the battle blade in his hand. He smiled and said. "Although it is only a Mid Quality Divine Artifact, I am still capable of using it to hack you in two with a single strike."

"Mn?" Qin Yu frowned.

Hei Yu's 'Black Feather Battle Armor' was as tough as a High Quality Divine Artifact.

"I can tell that your body cultivation is pretty good. Unfortunately, in the cosmic spaces below, no matter how hard you trained your body, you can only, at the very most, reach the toughness of a Mid Level Deity." Said Huang Xu with a light smile. "The reason why Divine Artifacts are called Divine Artifacts, is because of the fact that Divine Energy needs to be poured into it to truly display its might."

"Using a Low Quality Divine Artifact that has Divine Energy poured into it can cut through a High Level Divine Artifact that doesn't have Divine

Energy poured into it." Huang Xu explained.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu were all shocked.

Although Uncle Fu had once said that a Divine Artifacts would become even more powerful once Divine Energy was poured into it, Qin Yu did not pay much attention to it. However, who would've thought that once Divine Energy was poured in, the might of the Divine Artifacts would actually increase that much.

As they continued walking, Qin Yu and the other four managed to learn a lot of things.

Flying was the sign of reaching Heavenly Deity level. Teleportation was something that was impossible to be done. As for Divine Awareness... it was truly too hard to spread out one's Divine Awareness. Furthermore, in the Divine Realm, there are no such things as Transmission Spiritual Pearl or similar items at all.

In the Divine Realm, if one wanted to transmit information, it could only be done via man power.

It could be said that a space of extreme stability like the Divine Realm was much like the Hidden Dragon Continent that Qin Yu lived on when he was younger.

"That stone by the side of the road is over a hundred times heavier than a tall mountain in your previous lesser realm's space." Huang Xu pointed to a roadside stone. "In short, all the matter in the Divine Realm:

mountains, trees, and even demonic beasts and so on is different from that of the lower realms."

Huang Xu smiled and said. "Well then, I'll have Liu Fei tell you guys about the computation of time in here."

Liu Fei nodded.

"In the Divine Realm, there is day and night. The day time is twelve hours and the night time is also twelve hours. There are twenty four hours in a day. As for a year, there are three hundred and sixty days in a year, which just happens to be the number of days in a Heavenly Cycle."

[TL: 周天 → Heavenly Cycle. It's some sort of time thing in daoism that I have no clue about. You read them pretty often in eastern fantasies and xianxia novels. There's the large heavenly cycle and the small heavenly cycle. They have something to do with chi transferring through the body.]

Once Liu Fei said those words, Qin Yu was unable to refrain from being surprised.

The method which the Divine Realm used to calculate its time was extremely similar to that of the Hidden Dragon Continent.

"How come the Divine Realm possesses day and night?" Qin Yu asked.

Seeing that Qin Yu asked, Liu Fei lightly smiled to Qin Yu. Clearly, Qin Yu's strength had won a favorable impression from Liu Fei.

Liu Fei pointed to the south and then pointed to the north. “There are a total of Eight Great Sage Emperors in the Divine Realm. Of which, the Utmost South Sage Emperor’s Light Lens City radiates the ‘Light of Daytime’ for twelve hours every day. As for the Utmost North Sage Emperor’s Floating Snow City, every day it radiates the ‘Dark Curtain of Night’ for twelve hours. The Light of Daytime and the Dark Curtain of Night just so happens to be on at different times. Once the Light of Daytime is emitted, the entire Divine Realm would be radiated with light. Once the Dark Curtain of Night is emitted, the entire Divine Realm becomes covered with darkness.”

Qin Yu lightly nodded. However, he was still pretty surprised in his heart.

“There is another thing that I believe you all have discovered too. The Divine Spiritual Energy of the Divine Realm is extremely violent.” Liu Fei said with a smile. “The violent Divine Spiritual Energy is not something that can be absorbed and used to train with.”

Qin Yu and the other four were stunned.

Uncle Fu did not mention such a thing to Qin Yu before. That was because Uncle Fu believed that since the Bewitching God Temple possessed a large amount of Divine Spiritual Stones and even Divine Spiritual Crystal Essence, he did not care much about the Divine Spiritual Energy.

“Earlier when I tried to absorb it, I didn’t manage to succeed. And here I thought that my cultivation method was incorrect.” Said Hou Fei.

Liu Fei shook her head and said while smiling. “In the Divine Realm, only the Divine Spiritual Energy within the cities are tranquil. One can only absorb Divine Spiritual Energy and train when one’s in a city. As for outside of the cities, those areas close to the cities are slightly better off. However, the further away from the cities, the more violent the Divine Spiritual Energy becomes. When one reaches a desolate area outside of the cities, it is simply impossible for one to absorb Divine Spiritual Energy.”

“Why is the Divine Spiritual Energy within the cities tranquil?” Qin Yu asked.

Liu Fei shook her head and said. “All I know is that the Extreme East Sage Emperor has sixty four cities underneath him. In all these years, there has never been a new city nor has there been a city removed. The Divine Spiritual Energy within those cities is completely tranquil and the Divine Spiritual Energy outside of those cities is slightly worse. However, the further away from those cities, the more violent and chaotic the Divine Spiritual Energy becomes. It might be that these sixty four cities possess some sort of special reason for it to have tranquil Divine Spiritual Energy.”

Qin Yu had some speculations in his heart.

Clearly, the constructions of the cities in the Divine Realm were not merely made through using stones. There might be some special methods.

“Thus, when one trains in the Divine Realm, the most important aspect is the Divine Spiritual Stones. The Divine Spiritual Stones are also the currency of the entire Divine Realm. Only through having Divine Spiritual

Stones will you be able to train at ease. Of course, the Divine Spiritual Energy within the cities are tranquil and one can absorb them to train. However, in order to enter those cities to train.. sigh….” Liu Fei shook her head and smiled.

At this moment, the little squadron captain Huang Xu turned around. He said to Qin Yu and them. “In the Divine Realm, one must pay in order to enter the cities. Furthermore, once night time arrives, no pedestrians are allowed to be in the cities. Thus, unless you spend Divine Spiritual Stones to live in an inn, you’ll be forced to depart from the city.”

“The number of people in the Divine Realm is extremely high. However, the number of cities is extremely small. For example, our Yuchi City, there are a total of close to twenty million people in the Yuchi City. However, the number of Deities that live outside the Yuchi City is instead over two hundred million! It is not that they do not wish to enter the city, but rather that they cannot afford to live there because even the cheapest house in the city costs two million Low Quality Divine Spiritual Stones!”

Huang Xu shook his head and said. “I have assumed the role of the little squadron captain for all these years, have trained for such a long time and saved my money the entire time. Yet, only recently did I manage to purchase a house in the Yuchi City.”

“Sigh, it’s hard to purchase a house.” Huang Xu sighed.

The other two males and two females, the four soldiers, also nodded in approval.

“A single house costs two million Low Quality Divine Spiritual Stones.

Earning that many Divine Spiritual Stones is truly too hard." Each and every one of those soldiers started to sigh. That Liu Fei also sighed and said. "I suspect It'll take me several millions of years to save up such an amount."

Qin Yu and his brothers looked to each other.

Two million Low Quality Divine Spiritual Stones? Was that a lot?

A single Divine Spiritual Crystal Essence equates to a hundred Top Quality Divine Spiritual Stones which equate to ten thousand High Quality Divine Spiritual Stones which in term equate to a million Mid Quality Divine Spiritual Stones which then equate to a hundred million Low Quality Divine Spiritual Stones.

As for the Bewitching God Temple, it possessed quite many Divine Spiritual Crystal Essences and a large pile of Top Quality Divine Spiritual Stones. Two million Low Quality Divine Spiritual Stones was nothing but mere trifle.

However, Qin Yu and his brothers have forgotten…. What sort of person was the 'Craftsman God' Chehou Yuan?

He was the number one artifact craftsman of the Divine Realm!

Even Godkings have to treat him with courtesy and personally come to ask him to refine or create artifacts for them. He was a super amazing person. In terms of the number of treasures he possessed… he could even purchase the entire Yuchi City and still have money to spare.

For Uncle Fu to not care about these sort of things and not mention them to Qin Yu was also reasonable.

After about sixteen hours of walking, on the second day when the Light of Daytime arrived, Qin Yu and them reached their destination… the Divine Spiritual Stone Mine.

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 3 – Uncle Fu's Storage Ring

People come and go. From a glance, this Divine Spiritual Stone Mine was densely packed with people. Merely the people walking outside the mine were already in the several tens of thousands. Who knows how many more might be inside the mine digging out Divine Spiritual Stones?

"So lively. There's so many ascenders?" Seeing how lively it was, Hou Fei was unable to refrain his excitement.

Huang Xu frowned. He said coldly. "Behave yourself. If you were to provoke any big shot here and get killed as an effect, you can't blame anyone other than yourself."

Hou Fei's brows immediately started to shiver. He was overflowing with anger. However, he still restrained himself.

"Of the miners here, only a small portion of them are ascenders. The majority of them are Deities that have come here voluntarily." Huang Xu then started to answer the question that Hou Fei presented earlier. "In the Divine Realm, it is extremely hard for one to live comfortably. There are three ways, either you are very strong, in possession of a very good amount of courage and insight or originate from a very powerful background. If you possess neither of these, like the majority of the people, then you could only rely on yourself."

"Mining here, those people would possess the same salary as the ascenders." Huang Xu pointed to the people in the distant mining.

“Salary of ascenders?” Qin Yu frowned.

Not long after, Huang Xu and them proceed to bring Qin Yu and them to a place.

“Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Hei Yu, Song Hui, Shi Tian.”

A serious looking female said in a cold voice. “The five of you, listen carefully. From today on, you five shall be workers of this Divine Spiritual Stone Mine affiliated with the Yuchi City.”

“Your mission is to deliver Divine Spiritual Stones once per year. Every time you deliver the Divine Spiritual Stones, you are to deliver three thousand six hundred Low Quality Divine Spiritual Stones. You are to do this every year. If you were to deliver less than the amount for a certain year, you are to make up for it the next year. If the second year wasn’t enough, then you are to make up for it the third year! If after a thousand years, you still did not finish your mission, then you all are to continue to mine. Furthermore, during the days of mining, you all are not allowed to hide away the Divine Spiritual Stones. Against the search of experts, unless you all possess storage Divine Artifacts, it would be impossible for you to conceal the Divine Spiritual Stones.”

Saying this here, that woman started to display a smile.

Storage Divine Artifact, merely by the fact that there had not been a single Storage Divine Artifact being discovered in all those years in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, one could tell how precious the Storage Divine Artifacts are. Using a Storage Divine Artifact to steal some

Divine Spiritual Stones?

Who would be that senseless?

“Well then, this is the key for the your rooms that you all shall live in. You all can leave your Divine Spiritual Stones in the room. Other than those who possess the key, no other people would be able to open the room. Well then… you all can go and mine now. Remember, you must come and deliver the goods once per year. If you were to resist, then your ‘Identity Title Plate’ shall be destroyed.”

Qin Yu and the other four all nodded. Each and every one of them took a hexagonal key from the woman.

After Qin Yu and his brothers separated from the couple Song Hui and Shi Tian, they did not go back to their residence at all.

“Big brother, this Divine Realm seems to be pretty boring.” Said Hou Fei with his lips curled up.

Boring?

“No, it’s very interesting.” Qin Yu was filled with vitality. He looked to the surroundings. “Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, according to what I know, this Divine Realm is a lot more complicated than what you two are imagining it to be.”

And right at this moment…

“Heavenly Deity!”

Qin Yu and his brothers all looked to the sky.

They saw a middle aged man with a resolute and grim appearance flying past the sky. That man would even occasionally look to the ground. However, his disdainful look as if he was standing above everyone else have instead brought an oppressive sensation to everyone below.

Flying! This was the mark of a Heavenly Deity.

“The three of you ought to have just arrived, right? That person over there is the supervisor of this Divine Spiritual Stone Mine, Lord Yuchi Yang. Lord Yuchi Yang is a person from the most revered family of the Yuchi City, the Yuchi Clan.”

A youngster beside Qin Yu and them walked over while smiling.

Qin Yu slightly nodded.

As for Qin Yu, he also had a longing in his heart. The longing to fly. Regardless of whether it was the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm or the Mortal Realm, Qin Yu was capable of flying high up in the sky. However, who would’ve known that things would be that troublesome in the Divine Realm.

“This Divine Realm is truly peculiar. Only through controlling the space

to offset the gravity of the ground would one be able to fly. This requires one to possess a comprehension of the spatial laws of the Low Level Heavenly Deity level." Qin Yu gasped in his heart.

Soon after, Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu entered into a mine cave.

Dark and cold. Qin Yu and his brothers felt a strange sensation after entering the mine cave. This Divine Spiritual Stone Mine was extremely vast. It possessed an circumference of no less than a hundred miles. There were mine caves on the ground which were extremely criss-crossed. After turning left and right, Qin Yu and his brothers had managed to reach the deepest place of the mine cave.

"Big brother, what should we do now?" Hou Fei and Hei Yu looked at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu lightly smiled and said. "Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, the two of you have also heard what those people said earlier. I also know a bit more that I have yet to tell you two. Come, I'll have Uncle Fu tell you two."

With an intention from Qin Yu, the three brothers disappeared.

Inside Jiang Lan's Realm's second layer space.

Qin Yu and his brothers appeared on a piece of meadows. Qin Yu pointed to the ground and then a stone table and four stone chairs appeared on the meadows. Qin Yu and his brothers casually sat down on the chairs. As for Uncle Fu, he had also came here following Qin Yu's intention.

“Uncle Fu.” Qin Yu lightly smiled.

Uncle Fu saluted respectfully. “Master, is there something you need me for?”

“Come sit down, tell these two brothers of mine the cruelness of the Divine Realm.” Said Qin Yu with a light smile.

Uncle Fu nodded. He sat down following the orders. Qin Yu and his brothers had even toasted cups of wine and started drinking carefreely.

“The cruelness of the Divine Realm, first the environment is cruel. At locations far from the cities, the Divine Spiritual Energy is extremely violent and simply cannot be absorbed to train. Furthermore, in those uninhabited regions, the demon beasts of the Divine Realm would run amok. Although the demon beasts of the Divine Realm possess weak soul cultivation which is inferior to even Low Level Deities, their attack power is relatively strong. For example, Wu Lan!” Said Uncle Fu with a smile.

With an intention from Qin Yu, Wu Lan appeared.

Wu Lan had a face filled with confusion.

Uncle Fu pointed to Wu Lan and said. “Wu Lan, his true form is that of the ruler within the Divine Realm’s Ant Clan, ‘Blackstain Ant.’ If master were to not use the Divine Spear Waning Snow, then it would be very hard for you to defeat Wu Lan.”

“Blackstain Ant?” Qin Yu looked to Wu Lan with shock.

Wu Lan looked to Uncle Fu with a confused expression. “Who are you? How come you know my true form? I have seen you before in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm but was unable to recognize who you are.”

“You’ve already become unable to recognize me after I merely changed my appearance a bit?” Uncle Fu smiled lightly.

Uncle Fu’s appearance slightly changed. His back became a bit straighter. At the same time, the clothes on his body had also changed. It turned into a jade colored gown with golden borders. On the gown was the word ‘Bewitching.’

“Bewitching God Temple’s housekeeper?” Wu Lan’s eyes were wide open. Only now did he manage to recognize with shock that the man before him was the housekeeper of the bewitching God Temple. Wu Lan was unable to refrain from looking at Qin Yu with an unbelieving expression.

Qin Yu merely smiled.

Qin Yu had only told Hou Fei and Hei Yu of the matter of him becoming the master of the Bewitching God Temple. He had not told anyone else.

“The Blackstain Ant’s defense is extremely exceptional. Its strength is also very powerful. Once they pass the tribulation and took on a human form, their strength is comparable to that of a High Level Deity.” Said

Uncle Fu frankly with assurance. “The Blackstain Ant is the ruler of the Ant Clan. Their strongest aspect is… their ability to control the innumerable amount of Divine Realm’s ant beasts. To offend a Blackstain Ant is an extremely frightening thing. That is because he is capable of creating an Ant Swarm!”

Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu all looked at Wu Lan in shock.

Wu Lan smiled bitterly, shook his head and said. “What ruler of ants. Completely useless. For Low Level Heavenly Deity, I am able to control a large number of my subordinates to attack. However, when I encountered a Mid Level Heavenly Deity, I was still obediently captured and then gifted to the master of the Bewitching God Temple.”

Uncle Fu smiled. He then continued. “Wu Lan is classified as a powerful Divine Realm’s demon beast. The demon beasts of the Divine Realm are also separated into those that are strong and those that are weak. For the weak demon beasts, a Low Level Deity would be able to easily exterminate them. For the strong demon beasts, even a Low Level Heavenly Deity would have to spend a large amount of energy to exterminate them. However, even the strongest demon beast is only capable of fighting against a Low Level Heavenly Deity. After all, when relying merely on strength and numbers, they are useless against the Heavenly Deities who could control the spatial laws.”

Qin Yu and his brothers nodded.

Uncle Fu continued. “Hou Fei, Hei Yu, the two of you ought to be able to understand the dangers of the uninhabited areas of the Divine Realm. In those uninhabited areas, other than the dangers from the demon beasts, there are also those vicious and merciless Deities who love to kill

others to rob their belongings."

Uncle Fu lightly smiled. "The Divine Realm is a world of extremely cruel competition. In this world, if you do not have strength and power, then you'll be at the lowest rung of the society. If you possess strength and power, then you'll be able to safely live inside the city. If you have even more strength and power and become a Heavenly Deity level expert… Haha, at that time, regardless of whichever city you arrive at, you would not require to show your Identity Title Plate or pay any taxes."

"In the Divine Realm, the Deity stage is the stage of the weak whereas the Heavenly Deity stage is the stage of the strong. Only after one becomes a Heavenly Deity would one be qualified to wander the dangerous and uninhabited regions of the Divine Realm to search for Grandmist Spiritual Treasures or precious medicinal herbs and materials."

Said Uncle Fu as he smiled.

"Back then, the old master would travel tens of millions of miles and cross mountains in order to find all kinds of precious materials. He then created the numerous exceptional Heavenly Divine Artifacts and even Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. His accomplishment and fame spread throughout the Divine Realm. Even the Godkings would have to personally come and request my old master to help them create artifacts… in the entire Divine Realm, other than the legendary Exalted Celestial, even Godkings could forget about making my old master bow to them."

Said Uncle Fu confidently.

Qin Yu's eyes shined.

"Good! Traveling tens of millions of miles in order to wander the uninhabited and chaotic regions." Qin Yu's fighting spirit was burning. "However, in order to travel the tens of millions of miles long journey, I must still take the first step."

"Uncle Fu, are you certain that your speculation of Li'er and Uncle Lan from back then was correct?" Qin Yu looked to Uncle Fu.

Uncle Fu said confidently. "Seeing this Jiang Lan's Realm that is even able to control the proportions of time, that person who created the Jiang Lan's Realm was definitely a Godking. Furthermore, he also has a certain level of comprehension toward the temporal laws. These sort of people, there are only that many in the Divine Realm…. thus, master's Uncle Lan was a person of revered status was something that's completely obvious. For even him to be unable to settle the things for you and Jiang Li, it clearly showed that Li'er's family is extremely powerful. Thus, her family ought to be one of the Eight Great Families."

Qin Yu lightly nodded his head. He agreed with Uncle Fu's speculation.

"Master, you can rest assured. As long as you reach the level of artifact craftsmanship at the old master's level and become the number one artifact craftsman in the entire Divine Realm, even the Eight Great Sage Emperors would also rush to you to insist on marrying their daughters off to you." Said Uncle Fu with a smile. "Back then, quite many Godkings have gifted their daughters to the old master. Unfortunately, old master was infatuated with only artifact refinement and creation. His lifelong goal was to create a Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure. Other than that, he simply did not have the mindset to be placed in love and whatnot."

Qin Yu slightly nodded.

"It is also extremely difficult to become an artifact craftsman expert. However, the more difficult it is, the more enthusiasm I have for it. Back then, I was merely a kid that was unable to even train in the Internal Techniques. Yet, even that kid was able to reach this current stage. What else would be impossible?" Qin Yu's eyes shined.

Hou Fei, Hei Yu and Wu Lan all looked at Qin Yu.

"In order to become an expert artifact craftsman, the most important aspect was knowing formation techniques and barriers. Good… in the thousand years that I will be in this mine, I shall be in the Jiang Lan's Realm's second layer space and train in the 'Array Path.' A thousand years outside means that I would have a hundred thousand years in the Jiang Lan's Realm." Said Qin Yu.

"Uncle Fu." Qin Yu looked to Uncle Fu. "Do you have any Low Quality Divine Spiritual Stones? Every thousand years, we must hand over three thousand six hundred Low Quality Divine Spiritual Stones. If you can help me with that, I would not need to waste time on digging them in the outside world."

Uncle Fu was startled. "Low Quality? Low Quality?"

Uncle Fu said that twice.

"What's wrong?" Qin Yu looked to Uncle Fu in confusion. "Could it be

that there aren't any in the Bewitching God Temple?" As he said that, Qin Yu proceed to use his awareness to search the entire Bewitching God Temple. As the master of the Bewitching God Temple, it was extremely easy for him to inspect the Bewitching God Temple.

Suddenly, Qin Yu's eyes were open wide and round like a ball.

In the Artifacts Palace where the Divine Spiritual Stones are kept, there were a lot of Divine Spiritual Crystal Essence, an extremely large amount of Top Quality Elemental Spirit Stones and some High Level Divine Spiritual Stones. However, there was not a single Mid Level Divine Spiritual Stone. Much less a Low Quality Divine Spiritual Stone.

Qin Yu suddenly realized.

"Senior Chehou has truly neglected me." Qin Yu smiled bitterly. "He possessed too many treasures that he actually didn't even bother to store the most basic Low Quality and Mid Quality Divine Spiritual Stones. Could it be that I am to bring the High Quality Divine Spiritual Stones to pay the obligation? While it might be fine once, but if I were to do it twice or three times, how would other not suspect me?"

As long as the person has half a brain, they would grow suspicious.

The Divine Elemental Stones that were mined from this mine were mostly Low Quality Divine Spiritual Stones. Only occasionally would a Mid Quality Divine Spiritual Stone appear. For a High Quality Divine Spiritual Stone to appear was extremely unlikely. As for Top Quality Divine Spiritual Stone? From the entire time of the existence of this mine, only a single Top Quality Divine Spiritual Stone has appeared.

If Qin Yu were to use Top Quality Divine Spiritual Stones to pay his dues every single time, how would others possibly not be suspicious?

"Low Quality Divine Spiritual Stone, Low Quality Divine Spiritual Stone… " Uncle Fu mumbled a couple times. Suddenly, Uncle Fu patted his head and said. "Ah, I remember now."

Uncle Fu waved his sleeve. Suddenly a mountain appeared on the meadows before Qin Yu and them. It was a mountain of things gathered together in a mess.

"That is?…" Qin Yu and them looked to that 'mountain' in surprise.

Uncle Fu laughed and said. "When I am bored, I would usually research formation arrays and barriers. When researching formation arrays and barriers, I am required to use crystal stones to set up the formation arrays and barriers to conduct experiments. I didn't wish to use High Quality Divine Spiritual Stones to set up formation arrays and barriers due to their expensiveness. As I am merely conducting experiments, why should I go and use the good Divine Spiritual Stones? Thus, back then, I had exchanged for a large amount of Low Quality Divine Spiritual Stones. Using Low Quality Divine Spiritual Stones to set up formation arrays and barriers to experiment with, that I do not feel pained when doing."

"In this pile of stuff, other than Low Quality Divine Spiritual Stones, there are also many common crystal stones of all different kinds of attributes. These are merely a portion of them. There are a lot more in my Storage Divine Artifact Ring." Uncle Fu rubbed his ring as he smiled and said those words.

Qin Yu looked to Uncle Fu's ring. The more he looked to it the more happy be became.

"Haha… good, Uncle Fu, from today on, I shall wholeheartedly research those nine hundred scrolls of the 'Array Path.' Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, the two of you can concentrate on training. Uncle Fu, please remind us every time a hundred years have passed so that we can go and deliver those three thousand six hundred pieces of Low Quality Divine Spiritual Stones." Qin Yu ordered.

Mining in the mine for a thousand years. However, Qin Yu and his brothers had instead decided to train in the second layer of the Jiang Lan's Realm for a hundred thousand years.

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 4 – God Sealing Pagoda

"Yes, master." Uncle Fu bowed and accepted the order.

Qin Yu lightly nodded. He then looked to Hou Fei and Hei Yu. "Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, your weapons. Other than the Cloud Piercing Spear and the Black Stick, do you two want more powerful weapons?"

"Big brother, you have more powerful weapons?" Hou Fei's eyes shined.

With a flip of Qin Yu's hand, a little boat appeared and started to float in the air. At the same time, a pair of transparent gloves and a very tall stone pagoda also appeared. Seeing this scene, Uncle Fu looked to Qin Yu with a shocked expression. "Master, these are the Grandmist Spiritual Treasures that the old master had left for you!"

"Grandmist Spiritual Treasures? The legendary Grandmist Spiritual Treasures?" Wu Lan who stood to the side said with an unbelieving expression. "Furthermore, three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures?"

"As they are left for me, they're mine now. Thus, I have the authority to distribute them as I see fit." Said Qin Yu with a smile.

Ever since he obtained these three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, Qin Yu had never planned to refine all three of them himself. If he were to refine all three of them, how would his brothers be able to move about unhindered in the Divine Realm?

Let alone, Qin Yu possessed the Jiang Lan's Realm as well as Chehou Yuan's most prided High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact Divine Spear Waning Snow. Qin Yu was not lacking in any powerful treasures.

Furthermore, if one were to compare the battle power.

"If one were to compare the battle power, then if one does not possess the strength of a Godking, then even if one possessed powerful treasures, it would still be impossible to be recognized by the Eight Great Sage Emperors and become Li'er husband." Qin Yu was very certain of this.

To experts at the level of Godkings, only other people that are also at the Godking level or the legendary Exalted Celestial would cause them to see them face to face.

Thus, Qin Yu must focus his strength on two aspects. The first was training and the second was researching the nine hundred scrolls of the 'Array Path' and strive to reach the level of the 'Craftsman God.'

"Big brother, we cannot accept those treasures." Said Hei Yu solemnly. Hou Fei also wanted to say something but he was instead interrupted by Qin Yu.

"Do not decline so fast. Let me first introduce these three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures to you two. The first one is the Divine Craft Flying Yamen. It is a flying type Spiritual Treasure. Its speed was extremely and matchlessly fast. Once you possess it… it could be said that if you wish to flee for your life in the Divine Realm, there would not be many people that would be capable of capturing you."

Immediately, Hei Yu and Hou Fei looked to the Divine Craft Flying Yamen with blazing gazes.

The Divine Spiritual Energy of the Divine Realm was extremely violent. Furthermore, the space was so stable and tenacious. Teleportation was simply an impossible to do thing in the Divine Realm. One could only teleport after reaching the Godking level and achieve complete comprehensions of the Spatial Laws.

For experts of the Heavenly Deity level, all they could do was fly and not teleport.

Thus, it was evident how precious a flying type Grandmist Spiritual Treasure like the Divine Craft Flying Yamen was.

"The second Grandmist Spiritual Treasure is called the Snowthread Gloves. The Snowthread Gloves possesses the strongest attack power among the three. Once one manage to refine it, one's hands would become extremely tough and durable. One would then be able to fight against others with empty hands. Furthermore, the Snowthread Gloves also possess many additional functions. One of which was its ability to increase the attack power. There are some other special abilities… it possesses the strongest attack power among the three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures."

Hou Fei and Hei Yu glanced at each other. They both determined that this attack type Grandmist Spiritual Treasure was too precious.

"The third Grandmist Spiritual Treasure is called the God Sealing Pagoda. The God Sealing Pagoda could be said to be… a higher level Ten

Thousand Beasts Atlas! The Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas could only be considered as a toy in the Divine Realm because it could only at the most subdue Demon Emperors. However, the God Sealing Pagoda is different. Regardless of men or demon beasts, as long as they have yet to reach the Godking level then once they become unable to resist the God Sealing Pagoda and are absorbed into it, they will become the slave of the master of the God Sealing Pagoda!"

Qin Yu looked at his two brothers.

"These three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, the Snowthread Gloves and the Divine Craft Flying Yamen could be considered as second-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. As for this God Sealing Pagoda, it could only be considered as third-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasure… that was because it could only seal others when they are completely unable to resist the attractive force of the God Sealing Pagoda. Thus, its true usefulness was not very large. For people that are stronger than yourself, it would be extremely hard to use the God Sealing Pagoda on them." Qin Yu explained.

There was not a single thing within the God Sealing Pagoda.

It was unlike the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas that Qin Yu obtained back then where there are powerful Demon Emperors and Demon Kings right after he obtained it. That was the reason why the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas seemed powerful. Had there not been a single demon beast within it and he would have to capture them all himself, how would the Ten Thousand Beasts Atlas be powerful?

As for the God Sealing Pagoda, in order to imprison people or demons into it, he must at the very least defeat or seriously injure those people or

demons so that they would be unable to resist the attractive force of the God Sealing Pagoda. After all, the attractive force of the God Sealing Pagoda was not very strong.

The might of the attractive force of the God Sealing Pagoda was determined by how refined it was and the strength of its master.

"Big brother, you keep the Snowthread Gloves." Hou Fei and Hei Yu said.

Qin Yu smiled and shook his head. "The Snowthread Gloves could be considered as a second-rated Spiritual Treasure. As for the High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact, the Divine Spear Waning Snow that I possessed, its strength was also about that of a second-rated Spiritual Treasure. You must remember that Waning Snow is His Lordship the Craftsman God's most prided High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact."

If something does not contain Grandmist Spiritual Energy, then it is not a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

Originally, a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts would possess the strength of a third-rated Spiritual Treasure. However, Qin Yu's Waning Snow was a tier stronger than ordinary High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts. However, Heavenly Divine Artifacts are only separated into three tiers. Thus, it could only be summarized as being a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact.

Without using Grandmist Spiritual Energy yet was able to refine and create such a powerful weapon that was comparable to a second-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, that was also the reason why Chehou Yuan had determined the Divine Spear Waning Snow as his most prided

weapon.

“Master…” Uncle Fu grew impatient.

“Uncle Fu.” Qin Yu frowned. Uncle Fu could only resist himself.

Qin Yu also knew about what Uncle Fu wanted to tell him.

This Snowthread Gloves was actually extremely compatible with the Divine Spear Waning Snow. Wearing the Snowthread Gloves and then using the Divine Spear Waning Snow to attack, one’s attack strength would increase by several times. If using the two together, then their might would not be far away from a first-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

However, Qin Yu didn’t want to say it or let his brothers know about it.

“Mn, in that case big brother you should take the Divine Craft Flying Yamen.” Said Hei Yu.

Among the three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, the Snowthread Gloves and the Divine Craft Flying Yamen was comparatively better whereas the God Sealing Pagoda was relatively useless. After all, there was not a single thing inside the God Sealing Pagoda. If one wanted experts, one must personally go defeat and capture them.

“Divine Craft Flying Yamen? I possess the Jiang Lan’s Realm, it’s even easier for me to use that to flee.” Said Qin Yu with a smile.

Hei Yu was startled.

Compared to the Jiang Lan's Realm, the Divine Craft Flying Yamen's ability to save one's life was indeed inferior.

"Haha, it's better that I tell you all myself. This God Sealing Pagoda shall be mine. Fei Fei's agility and speed is inferior to Xiao Hei. Fei Fei, this Divine Craft Flying Yamen shall be yours. Xiao Hei, this remaining Snowthread Gloves shall be yours."

After Qin Yu finished saying that, he pointed to the God Sealing Pagoda. A trace of his blood dripped onto the God Sealing Pagoda.

That enormous stone pagoda immediately started to rapidly reduce in size. At the same time, it started to assimilate into Qin Yu's body.

"Remember, first drip your blood on it to become its master. Then absorb it into your body and slowly refine it. The two of you do not possess a high level soul, I reckon it'll take you two at least ten thousand years to refine those Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. Do not make haste." Entrusted Qin Yu.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu looked at the 'Divine Craft Flying Yamen' and the 'Snowthread Gloves' not far away. Then they looked at Qin Yu. The two of them were unable to say anything for a long time.

"Well then, the two of you can casually find a place and start training. I will also go and start my training." Qin Yu slightly smiled. He then

disappeared.

"Big brother..." Hou Fei and Hei Yu looked as Qin Yu left. They were still unable to say anything.

With a thought, a house appeared on the ground. Outside the house was a short and thick osmanthus flower tree. Qin Yu walked into the house and sat down in a cross-legged position. As for Uncle Fu, he was right next to Qin Yu.

"Sigh... strange." Qin Yu sighed.

He had originally wanted to get a trace of 'flour paste energy' from the Stellar Space for his brothers so that they would be able to refine the Grandmist Spiritual Treasures faster. However, a strange thing occurred.

Regardless of how hard Qin Yu tried to control the 'flour paste energy,' it would at the very most move about in the Stellar Space. It was simply unable for the flour paste energy to pass through the Black Hole Channel and come out.

"Master, is there something?" Seeing Qin Yu's expression, Uncle Fu asked,

Qin Yu woke back up. He smiled and shook his head. "Uncle Fu, for the time being you can stay outside. Wake me up after a hundred years." After Qin Yu finished saying that, Uncle Fu left the house.

Inside the house.

Qin Yu started to refine the God Sealing Pagoda.

Inside the Stellar Space. It was the same as before, densely packed traces of flour paste energy were gathering toward the Origin in the middle of the Stellar Space. That dark gold colored bead would absorb a shocking amount of flour paste energy at every moment. Merely, the change on the dark gold colored bead was extremely slim.

An enormous stone pagoda appeared in the Stellar Space. At the same time, a trace of flour paste energy had already landed and covered the peak of the pagoda.

The God Sealing Pagoda was currently absorbing the flour paste energy with an extremely extremely slow speed.

Qin Yu clearly sensed that as the God Sealing Pagoda absorbed the flour paste energy, it was being refined unceasingly with a sensible level of change. This sort of refinement did not require him to spend a lot of effort. Thus caused Qin Yu to have the leisure to think about other things.

“It would seem that I had thought myself to be too infallible before. I had thought that my body would be comparable to the toughness of a High Quality Divine Artifact. However, it would appear that only a Divine Artifact that has been instilled with Divine Energy would be able to display its true might. The method in which the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm used Divine Artifacts were truly….” Qin Yu can’t help himself from sighing.

If one was viewing the sky from the bottom of a well, how would one be

able to tell the vastness of the sky?

His current body's toughness was merely that of a Mid Level Deity's level.

"Evidently, the Divine Realm places an immense importance to one's body. Only through possessing a tough enough body would one be able to bear enough Divine Energy. My soul, with the assistance of the Meteoric Tear, is already close to the Low Level Heavenly Deity level. The reason why I was only able to absorb that small amount of Divine Energy was because my body was not tough enough."

Qin Yu was able to sense that the dark gold colored Divine Energy within his body was slowly permeating into his muscles and bones.

His body was slowly and gradually increasing in strength.

"My body that was no longer able to level up in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm is actually being easily leveled up here. As expected of the Divine Realm." Qin Yu gasped in admiration. He then separated his mind to do two tasks. While paying attention to the refinement of the God Sealing Pagoda, he started reading the nine hundred scrolls of the 'Array Path.'

With a flip of his hand, the first scroll of the nine hundred scrolls of the 'Array Path' appeared in his hand.

After sweeping it with his Divine Awareness, Qin Yu began researching on the 'Array Path.' The amount of information contained within each

golden scroll was all astonishingly large. As time passed, Qin Yu came to understand more and more about the nine hundred scrolls of the 'Array Path.'

'Array Path' was primarily divided into: Killing Array, Trapping Array and Defensive Array.

These three different types of arrays were also respectively subdivided into different arrays. For example, the Killing Array could be subdivided into the illusion type which contained the attacking through using Heart's Devils. There is also the amplification type which uses energy to attack and the overlapping type which overlaps one's attack power.

As for the Trapping Array, it was also divided into numerous different types.

The nine hundred scrolls of the 'Array Path' primarily talked about these three major types of formation arrays. What was strange was that this nine hundred scrolls of the 'Array Path,' only a bit more than a hundred scrolls talked about 'Killing Array.' For 'Defensive Array,' there are over two hundred scrolls. The remaining scrolls, over five hundred scrolls, all talked about the 'Trapping Array.'

The information contained within a golden scroll was much more numerous compared to the jade slips of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.

Qin Yu originally could not imagine why the 'Array Path' would require nine hundred golden scrolls.

However, after merely reading three scrolls, Qin Yu came to understand it completely.

Of these nine hundred scrolls, it was likely that only one percent of its contents talked about how to set up formation arrays or break through a formation array. As for the rest of its contents, they were all examples and details explanations of numerous different types of formation arrays.

It started from the simplest Five Phases Formation Array. It explained how to set up a Five Phases Formation Array, how to break apart a Five Phases Formation Array, what part of the Five Phases Formation Array was its weak point, what part of the Five Phrases Formation Array was important and so on..

Like that, the nine hundred scrolls of 'Array Path' explained examples of formation arrays one by one.

Different types of pairing methods would give birth to different types of formation array examples. It started from the most simple most basic formation array and then continue to go into harder ones. As one proceeded, the formation array examples became more and more complicated.

At the beginning, Qin Yu was reading the contents in regard to the 'Killing Array.'

In the entire hundred years, Qin Yu was able to easily understand the principle and essentials of the simple formation arrays that he started with first. However, as he continued to read deeper, when he reached those more complicated formation arrays, it would take him several

months or even longer to understand a single formation array.

"That's right. I can coerce others into entering the illusion barrier like that. This I understand. However, how would eighteen overlaying attack formation arrays be able to combine into one?" Qin Yu was still pondering unceasingly. He was using his Divine Awareness to calculate all sort of circumstances with lightning speed.

The speed at which a Deity's Divine Awareness computes was hundreds of thousands of times faster than the Mortal Realm's science and technology cosmos's so called supercomputers.

"Master, it has already been a hundred years. A year has already passed outside." Uncle Fu's voice suddenly sounded.

Qin Yu was suddenly woken up by Uncle Fu's noise.

"It's already been a hundred years?" Qin Yu had a surprised expression on his face. As he was completely emerged in the computations of the formation arrays, he did not even notice the passage of time at all. "Eh, the God Sealing Pagoda also finished refining."

Qin Yu smiled a self-mocking smile.

Originally, he had decided to double task and pay attention to the God Sealing Pagoda while studying the 'Array Path.' However, as time passed, Qin Yu began to feel that his Divine Awareness's calculation speed was too slow and started to wholeheartedly emerge himself into the study of the 'Array Path.' Thus, he did not pay attention to the God Sealing Pagoda

at all.

By the time he woke back up, the God Sealing Pagoda had already been finished binding.

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 5 – Endless Deductions

Only after he completely refined the ‘God Sealing Pagoda’ did Qin Yu realize its true power. When the ‘God Sealing Pagoda’ absorbs its target, it would both attack the target’s soul and devour its target.

If one’s soul were too weak, one would experience a very miserable state after encountering the God Sealing Pagoda.

“In the Divine Realm, one’s strength is directly proportional to one’s soul’s level. Those Heavenly Deity level experts, each and every one of them possesses souls that have reached the ‘Embryo’ stage. When attacking with the soul, I am still inadequate by far.”

[TL: I have decided to change pre-infant soul stage to Embryo soul stage.]

Qin Yu understood in his heart that the so called soul attack was the same as causing the target to be in a muddle headed state and then devour his opponent.

“Even though I’ve managed to completely refine it, my soul’s level is too weak. If I were to rely only on the God Sealing Pagoda, I suspect that I would only be able to handle High Level Deities.” Qin Yu estimated in his heart.

Attacking with the soul was the same as attacking with one’s Divine Awareness. Under the assistance of the Meteoric Tear, Qin Yu’s Divine Awareness has already reached the Low Level Heavenly Deity level. He

was able to completely subdue a High Level Deity.

"Big brother."

Hou Fei and Hei Yu's voices sounded from outside. Uncle Fu's voice also sounded. "Master, I have already brought Hou Fei and Hei Yu over. The three sets of three thousand six hundred Low Quality Divine Spiritual Stones that need to be delivered have also been prepared."

Only then did Qin Yu walk out from his house.

"Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, how is the refinement of your Grandmist Spiritual Treasures going?" Said Qin Yu as he smiled. The current Hou Fei and Hei Yu seemed more confident compared to before.

Hou Fei smiled and said. "Although I have only refined thirty percent of the Divine Craft Flying Yamen, its speed is already extremely fast. In the Jiang Lan's Realm, if we aren't using teleportation or greater teleportation, I am able to throw off Mixed Hair Bird in a blink of an eye."

Hei Yu lightly smiled and said. "Regarding the Snowthread Gloves, I too have refined about thirty percent. However, it has already increased my strength tenfold. Currently, when confronted with me, Monkey is only able to run away."

"That powerful?"

Qin Yu was slightly shocked.

With merely thirty percent refinement, it had actually increased Hei Yu's strength by that much. However, once he thought about it, Qin Yu understood why. The reason why it increased Hei Yu's strength tenfold was because Hei Yu was too weak to begin with. This made it seem as if the amount of strength it had increased with was a lot.

"Mixed Hair Bird is too powerful. Those Snowthread Gloves are too crazy! Not only did they increased his attack power by many times, they can also shoot out transparent threads to attack." Hou Fei sounded helpless.

Hei Yu said confidently. "Not only can it shoot out threads to attack, it can also condense those threads into an inescapable net. These Snowthread Gloves indeed possess an amazing level of offensive power. However, I am still unable to execute the true inescapable net. My level of refinement is still not enough."

Hou Fei and Hei Yu's strength had increased by quite a lot. However, their gap with Qin Yu was still extremely evident.

Even if Qin Yu didn't use his Divine Spear Waning Snow and only used his God Sealing Pagoda, he would still be able to easily seal Hei Yu and Hou Fei, who had just reached the Golden Soul Pellet Stage, into the God Sealing Pagoda. They were simply not at the same level.

"Although Grandmist Spiritual Treasures are very important, one's own cultivation level is even more important. The two of you need to earnestly continue your training." Entrusted Qin Yu. He then smiled. "Well then, let's go and deliver those Low Quality Divine Spiritual Stones."

Qin Yu first spread out his Divine Awareness from the Jiang Lan's Realm and inspected the surroundings. Only then did Qin Yu and his brothers appear out from the end of this mine cave.

"Let's go."

Qin Yu and his brothers were all carrying a few Low Quality Divine Spiritual Stones. They calmly proceeded to walk toward the outside. After all, the three of them couldn't just carry a large number of Low Quality Divine Spirit Stones out with them.

Following the tunnels, Qin Yu continued forward unceasingly. Fortunately, Deities for the most part possessed very good memory. Although they had only been here once, the three of them still remembered the route completely. After passing through a tunnel, Qin Yu noticed a lot of miners.

"Hey, big brother, look over there." Hou Fei said in a low voice. "Each and every one of them has a tool in their hand."

Qin Yu looked over. Sure enough, each and every one of the miners was holding a small pouch. Within the pouch was a tool. Some of the miners were holding that tool. It was a tool with the appearance similar to a shovel.

"Is it for mining?" Qin Yu frowned.

Qin Yu suddenly remembered. When he first came to the Divine Realm,

that little squadron captain Huang Xu had said that ascenders are weak and cannot use their hands to split open the stones of the Divine Realm. At that time, Huang Xu had demonstrated that with a battle blade.

"Mining, it cannot be done using hands. There is a need for tools. However, why don't the three of us have tools?" Thought Qin Yu puzzled.

"Big brother, there's a place that we haven't been to yet."

Hou Fei flipped his hand and took out a thing. It was the key that they had been given when they arrived here!

"Hopefully no one noticed that we have never been to our housing location." Qin Yu and his brothers immediately sped up. They quickly passed through the subterranean mine tunnel and arrived above ground. They started to proceed directly toward the location of their housing.

The housing region was extremely vast. Numerous rooms were densely packed and placed in picturesque disorder. There was a number on the door to each room.

Qin Yu and his brothers easily found their rooms. The three of them had rooms right next to each other. In front of their doors was a hexagonal hole. Qin Yu and his brothers all placed their hexagonal keys into their respective hexagonal holes.

With a 'ka!' sound, the three doors were all opened.

In all three rooms was a bed, a praying mat, a large bag, a small pouch

and a shovel. Qin Yu and his brothers went into a single room.

"This shovel is a Low Quality Divine Artifact." Qin Yu pointed to the shovel and said. "In the Divine Realm, the status of the Low Quality Divine Artifacts is like that of my hometown Hidden Dragon Continent's extremely ordinary metal weaponries that are present everywhere. As for Mid Quality Divine Artifacts, they possess the same status as those of Metal Essence Weaponries. They are much more precious. As for the High Quality Divine Artifacts, they are comparable to the Mortal Realm's Mystic Metal Weaponries."

Once Qin Yu said those, Hei Yu and Hou Fei managed to easily understand the difference between the three levels of Divine Artifacts.

All of Qin Yu's knowledge regarding the Divine Artifacts was obtained from back when he flipped through some of the golden scrolls that gave a rough summary of refinement knowledge, back in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.

"Big brother, it would seem that in the Divine Realm, the Low Quality Divine Artifact is the most ordinary one that even ordinary Deities are capable of using. However, in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, they are held in extreme importance." Gasped Hou Fei.

Qin Yu lightly smiled and said. "That's right. In the Divine Realm, if one knows how to create artifacts, then one could casually create Low Quality Divine Artifacts. If one is a bit proficient in the art of creating artifacts, then one would be able to create Mid Quality Divine Artifacts. Those that are more amazing would be able to create High Quality Divine Artifacts. Only a great master would be able to create a Heavenly Divine Artifact."

“Generally, Deities will use Divine Artifacts. The higher the position the person is, the stronger the Divine Artifact he will be using. As for experts of the Heavenly Deity level, they will generally use Heavenly Divine Artifacts. There might be some Heavenly Deities in dire straits that would use High Quality Divine Artifacts instead.” Said Qin Yu as he smiled.

There were also differences between Heavenly Deities. Those poor and low status Low Level Heavenly Deities might not particularly be better off than a High Level Deity that possesses both status and background.

For instance, people like Qin Yu. They had only reached the Deity stage but already possessed Grandmist Spiritual Treasures.

Qin Yu and his brothers all held mining shovels. After all, they must give off an appearance of doing work. As for that large and small bag, the three of them also knew the reason for those two bags. The small bag was for storing Divine Spiritual Stones when mining and the large bag was used to store the Divine Spiritual Stones when delivering them every year.

“Look, there’s a jade slip in this bag.” Hou Fei pointed to the inside of the large bag and said with a surprised expression.

Jade slips, they were the major instruments for storing information in lower realms like the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. But in the Divine Realm… jade slips were extremely cheaply-priced goods. As for the golden scrolls that possessed both greater capacity and better construction, they were something that only people with wealth would use.

Qin Yu swept through the jade slip with his Divine Awareness. He soon became aware of the contents within the jade slip.

It turned out that this jade slip had explained in details the things to take note of when mining in the Divine Spiritual Stone Mine. Furthermore, it had especially mentioned that these two bags, the mining shovel and this jade slip were all items that were lended to the miners and must not be damaged. They were items that were meant to be passed on to the next miner.

"Truly frugal." Qin Yu didn't know whether to laugh or to cry.

Hou Fei also took the jade slip and swept through it with his Divine Awareness. "Hell, they even want us to break up the larger Divine Spiritual Stones into a uniform size. Truly annoying." Hou Fei looked to the Divine Spiritual Stones in his hand. "Fortunately the ones Uncle Fu gave us are of uniform size."

In the Divine Realm, the Divine Spiritual Stones are counted through 'pieces.'

However, there are large 'pieces' and small 'pieces.' This Divine Realm has a very definite size regulation for a Low Quality Divine Spiritual Stone. At the same time as they mined, the miners are to break up the Divine Spiritual Stones into the correct sizing. Fortunately, the Divine Spiritual Stones are not very hard and can be easily cut apart using the mining shovels.

Three thousand six hundred pieces of Divine Spiritual Stones were

placed into the large bag. It filled up over half of the bag.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu also returned to their own rooms. They retrieved their large bags and also loaded it with three thousand six hundred pieces of Low Quality Divine Spiritual Stones. Like this, the three brothers each carried a bag and proceeded to walk toward the 'payment office.'

When they arrived at the payment office, Qin Yu and his brothers encountered some soldiers in charge of this place.

"You're here to deliver the Divine Spiritual Stones? Oh, follow me." Said a captain like ringleader indifferently.

Time passed...

As this was the first time for Qin Yu and his brothers to deliver the Low Quality Divine Spiritual Stones, they were a bit interested. However, the times after that were boring like routine business.

Inside the second layer space of the Jiang Lan's Realm.

Qin Yu had been wholeheartedly studying the nine hundred scrolls of the 'Array Path.' Qin Yu did not casually skim over these nine hundred scrolls of the 'Array Path.' Instead, he had been carefully studying and comprehending each and every formation array example.

After about sixty thousand years.

Qin Yu had finally finished reading the entire nine hundred scrolls of the 'Array Path' once. He did not read the nine hundred scrolls without thinking. Instead, he had read them and carefully and completely make sure he understood every single formation array example.

"Huff!"

Qin Yu put away the final golden scroll. He heaved a long sigh of relief.

Qin Yu felt as if he had wandered about unhurriedly in a boundless ocean. In this boundless ocean, each and every droplet of water within it was a formation array. In this ocean of formation arrays, Qin Yu continued to study each and every droplet without stopping.

However, Qin Yu felt that the numerous examples that were presented in the nine hundred scrolls of the 'Array Path' was merely a billionth region of the entire formation array ocean.

The Array Path was truly too complicated, too extensive. To completely control it was truly too difficult.

"Master." Uncle Fu appeared outside Qin Yu's house. "I heard master's voice. I assume master has finished reading the nine hundred scrolls of the 'Array Path?'"

"That's right." Qin Yu's eyes shined. He knew that Uncle Fu had some comprehension regarding the 'Array Path.' Immediately, he asked. "Uncle Fu, is there anything that you can teach me regarding the 'Array Path?'"

Uncle Fu smiled and said. “Master, I’ll say some of the stuff that old master told me back then. The ‘Array Path’ is like an ocean of formation arrays. Each and every formation array is nothing more than a droplet of water within the ocean. As for all those examples of formation arrays that are mentioned in the nine hundred scrolls, with all of them combined, they are no more than a small corner of the formation array ocean. According to the old master, in order to comprehend the ‘Formation Array,’ one must push forward from the small corner to reach a larger area. After that, one could arrange the gathered information, sum them up and then comprehend the quintessence of the entire formation array ocean.”

Qin Yu nodded in approval.

Formation array started from the simple to the complicated.. They become more and more difficult, more and more profound…

As for how profound and complicated the formation arrays would become, Qin Yu was unable to imagine it. It was just like the overlaying formation array, the complication of the formation array could overlay each other infinite times. Of course, this was under the premise that one was able to control all those layers of formation arrays in harmony.

“The old master had once said that all the examples of formation arrays given in the nine hundred scrolls of the ‘Array Path’ are the easiest and most basic formation arrays to the ones that possessed a slight difficulty. In order to comprehend the first stage of the ‘Array Path,’ one merely needs to use the formation arrays presented by the nine hundred scrolls of ‘Array Path,’ and then extrapolate into more and more complicated formation arrays. The more formation arrays you can extrapolate, the more accurate the first stage of the ‘Array Path’ that you comprehended will be.” Said Uncle Fu solemnly.

Qin Yu came to remember.

Uncle Fu had once said that the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan had originally spent a million years to comprehend the first stage of the Array Path. He then spent ten million years to comprehend the second stage of the Array Path. However later, he gave up all his knowledge of the array path and began to study it from the beginning again. This time around, he spent a billion years to comprehend the first stage and then merely two hours to comprehend the second stage of the Array Path.

"Perhaps I understand the correct method to study the 'Array Path.'" Qin Yu nodded.

The current him had merely taken the first step. As for his next step, it required him to continue to derive and continue to develop the various branches of formation array...

"Master, I have another thing to tell you. Another hundred years have passed. Master, you need to deliver the Low Quality Divine Spiritual Stones." Said Uncle Fu with a smile.

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 6 – Subterranean Cave Dragon

On a certain dark and deep corner tunnel located in the underground mine. Qin Yu and his brothers had secretly appeared out of thin air. After that, the three others all held a mining shovel in one hand and a small pouch on the other. They were even dressed like miners.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu both had a confident smile on their faces.

After nearly sixty thousand years, the two of them have completely refined their respective Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. Had it not been for the fact that Chehou Yuan left these two Grandmist Spiritual Treasures for his successor so they were relatively easy to refine, then it was likely that even if Hou Fei and Hei Yu spent even more time on them, it would still be very unlikely for them to be able to refine them successfully.

As for Qin Yu, although he had been researching the nine hundred scrolls of the 'Array Path' the entire time, a single Dao (Path) was ten thousand Daos. Chehou Yuan had precisely reached the High Level Heavenly Deity level with researching the 'Array Path.'

As for Qin Yu, when he was researching the 'Array Path,' his level had also increased slightly. The current Qin Yu, his soul's level had already completely reached the High Level Deity level. With the assistance of the Meteoric Tear, his comprehension and control of the spatial laws had also reached the general level of Low Level Heavenly Deities.

"The current me is already capable of flying." Qin Yu had a smile on his face.

Flying in the Divine Realm was not merely using one's energy to resist the gravity of the ground. Instead, it was through using the comprehension of the spatial laws to control the space and eliminate the gravity of the ground. Once one started to fly, one would not have to consume any energy to fly.

"This Meteoric Tear is truly peculiar. I am merely at the High Level Deity stage. However, with it, I instead possess the remarkable ability of a Low Level Heavenly Deity." Qin Yu was unable to refrain himself from becoming even more curious of the Meteoric Tear. Who was this person called Zuo Qiumei that had left the Meteoric Tear behind?

Qin Yu had also asked Uncle Fu before as to whether he knew of this 'Zuo Qiumei.' However, Uncle Fu's response was instead… "Zuo Qiumei? I've never heard of her. Master, the big shots of the Divine Realm all possess titles. Their true names are something only certain upper tier people know of."

The Divine Realm's Godkings, they mostly possessed some resounding titles.

For example, the Utmost East Sage Emperor of the Eight Great Sage Emperors was only called the Utmost East Sage Emperor. As for his true name, there are not many people that know about it.

As the three brothers chatted, they had casually walked past a couple underground tunnels and made a couple turns. They had encountered quite many miners. The further they go toward the exit, the more miners they encountered.

“Hey, Shi Tian.” Hou Fei saw a man afar. His eyes immediately started to shine and he yelled.

Qin Yu also looked over. The man and woman from afar was precisely Shi Tian and Song Hui that had ascended together with them. At this moment, Shi Tian and Song Hui also walked over with smiles on their face.

“Brother Qin Yu, Brother Hou Fei, Brother Hei Yu, it’s been about six hundred years now. We have finally meet each other again.” That Shi Tian’s speech was extremely etiquette.

To run into each other once in six hundred years, the probability of that was indeed awfully low.

Actually, it wasn’t that the probability was low. Instead, it was because Qin Yu and his brothers hardly show themselves inside the mine. Thus, it was naturally hard for people to encounter them.

“Do the three of you know which villages you’ll be assigned to in the future?” Song Hui suddenly asked.

“Village? What do you mean?” Hou Fei said with a puzzled expression.

Shi Tian and Song Hui were startled. They then glanced at each other. It seemed that their eyes were filled with shock and confusion.

Shi Tian explained. “Could it be that others have not mentioned it to you when you three were mining? All ascenders, once they finished their thousand years of mining, they would be distributed to villages.”

Qin Yu came to a realization.

“However, there are also differences between villages. The closer the village is to the city, the more tranquil the Divine Spiritual Energy surrounding it would be. As for the villages that are further from the city, their Divine Spiritual Energy is even more violent.” Shi Tian explained in details. “Thus, for ascenders like us, if we were to be able to be assigned to villages that are closer to the city, then even though the Divine Spiritual Energy is still violent, but their violentness would be relatively low which would allow us to be able to absorb some Divine Spiritual Energy.”

Qin Yu and his brothers completely understood now.

There are only twenty million people within the Yuchi City. However, there are two hundred million people outside of the city. Some of the villages are closer to the city whereas some of the villages are further away. Of course, everyone wanted to cram into the closest village.

“You all still didn’t know about that? Quickly, go and gift some Divine Elemental Stones to that Lord Yan Yu who assigns people to different villages.” Advised Shi Tian with good intentions. “If you were to gift him more Divine Elemental Stones, then Lord Yan Yu would assign you to villages that are closer to the city, Otherwise…. you’ll only be assigned to remote villages far from the city. In those remote villages, it would be impossible for you to even absorb the slightest amount of Divine Spiritual Energy.”

Qin Yu and his brothers were all unable to refrain their smiles.

Bribery?

They who possessed that many Divine Spiritual Stones, was there a need for them to go through all that trouble?

“Thank you Brother Shi Tian for informing us.” Said Qin Yu with a smile.

Suddenly, at this moment…

The ground started to shake. A lot of the Divine Realm’s miners started to sway back and forth. With a rumbling sound, an underground tunnel not far away from where Qin Yu and them stood had started caving in.

At the same time, a numerous stones on top of the mine tunnel started falling down. All of the Deities started to rush to dodge the falling rocks. Those that were smashed by the stones, even if they did not die, they would still have to spend a large amount of Divine Energy to restore their bodies.

“Ah~~~~” A miserable scream sounded.

“Roar~~~” A frightening roar was heard. At the same time, another miserable scream was heard. Shi Tian and Song Hui’s expression had taken a huge change. Shi Tian said hurriedly. “Brother Qin Yu, you all should leave quickly. There seems to be some sort of danger here.”

Qin Yu and his brothers did not move. Seeing that Qin Yu and them did not have any reaction, Shi Tian and Song Hui started running away.

However, at the direction that Shi Tian and Song Hui rushed out to, the wall on top of the tunnel started cracking. Following the unceasingly sound of wall cracking, numerous stones started crashing down. Following a 'boom' sound, this tunnel had also completely caved in.

Shi Tian and Song Hui immediately turned around and started running toward the opposite direction. They ran past Qin Yu and his brothers and started running toward the underground tunnel to their right.

"Everyone, run, quickly! It's a Subterranean Cave Dragon!"

"Ah~~~" The miserable screams continued unceasingly.

The sounds of chaos rose in succession. All of the Deities were rushing toward the safe underground tunnels. A lot of the underground tunnels in their surroundings had already caved in. A lot of the Deities had rushed toward the tunnel to the right of Qin Yu.

"Why aren't you all running? The Subterranean Cave Dragon is an extremely powerful demon beast of the Divine Realm. Even a High Level Deity would find it very hard to deal with it." Said a youth wearing a soldier's armor to Qin Yu and his brothers. Once he finished saying these words, he stopped caring about Qin Yu and them and proceeded to escape for his life at a rapid pace.

“Roar~~~”

The sounds of roars and screams continued to rise and fall in succession. Qin Yu even saw blood splashing in the depths of the tunnel to his left. Qin Yu and his brothers were all looking at that direction. The left tunnel had also started to shake.

“Subterranean Cave Dragon?” A smile appeared on Qin Yu’s face.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu also displayed an eager expression. The three of them had all finished refining their Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. They all wanted to test out their Grandmist Spiritual Treasures on this demon beast.

Within the field of vision of Qin Yu and his brothers, several hundred people were frantically running toward the safe tunnel that Qin Yu and his brothers were in. However, right at this moment, the tunnel wall above these people had suddenly split open.

A claw came crashing out from the stone wall.

“Bang!” That claw had instantly caught a middle-aged man. With a pitter-patter sound of bones breaking, that middle aged man’s eyes were filled with dismay. However, all the bones in his entire body had been broken apart. In a blink of an eye, that middle-aged man had turned into bits of crushed bones and flesh. His Golden Soul Pellet had also been completely crushed by the claw.

At the moment when that claw crushed a person to death, the stone

walls above the tunnel actually started to give birth to one claw after another.

Each and every claw was a greenish black color. They were all two to three meters tall. Each of the claws possessed ten fingers. At the same time, the ten fingers all had numerous, densely packed, short blade-like barbs.

In merely a blink of an eye, seventy to eighty claws had penetrated through the wall and crushed numerous Deities to death. All the people that were captured by the claws and crushed to death have turned into bits of bones and flesh.

"Bang!"

The stone wall on top of the tunnel had completely shattered. An enormous monster had appeared.

Subterranean Cave Dragon!

It was several hundred meters long. Its appearance was like an enormous centipede. Merely, it possess a slender tail. This tail that it possessed was at the very least over a hundred meters. The numerous greenish black colored claws underneath its body numbered at least in the several hundreds.

That pair of ice-cold eyes were coldly looking at the group of Deities who were losing their heads out of fear. Its claws were rapidly flying over.

“Ah~~~” Those Deities have all lost themselves with fear. However, there were also many Deities that had grown angry and took out their battle blades or long swords. However, those battle blades and long swords did not manage to do anything when hacking at the Subterranean Cave Dragon.

Just by looking at the Subterranean Cave Dragon’s body, its tortoise shell-like carapace, one would be able to know how powerful its defense was.

Although it seemed that a lot of time had passed, the Subterranean Cave Dragon had only just appeared and started attacking. The Deities had also only just started defending themselves. The total amount of time that had passed was merely about ten breath’s time.

“Truly powerful enough. Big brother, I’ll go first.”

Hei Yu’s hands started to shine. The Snowthread Gloves had already been worn on his hands. After that, Hei Yu grabbed his Cloud Piercing Spear and rushed toward the Subterranean Cave Dragon. A dark golden colored light was flowing on the surface of the Cloud Piercing Spear.

Hei Yu violently stepped onto the ground. Like a sharp arrow, his body was shot forward.

“Hooh!”

Hei Yu’s gaze was like lightning. The muscles in his arms violently bulged. His pair of hands became completely sparkling, translucent and

transparent. That Cloud Piercing Spear that he held in his hands had also started to shine.

Heaven Startling Single Spear Strike!

That black spear silhouette brought with an endless amount of power. It ripped apart the air and produced a sharp whistle as it firmly smashed upon the tortoise shell-like torso. Following a painful roar, that protective carapace had been split open.

That Subterranean Cave Dragon's ice-cold gaze was burning with rage. It stared at Hei Yu. It actually spoke. "You, shall die!"

Qin Yu's expression changed. This Subterranean Cave Dragon's defense was even more powerful than what Qin Yu had anticipated. Hei Yu had currently refined the Snowthread Gloves and even attacked with the Cloud Piercing Spear. However, the Subterranean Cave Dragon was unexpectedly only injured.

Toward the enormous body of the Subterranean Cave Dragon, such a mere amount of injury would only incur its wrath.

"Xiao Hei, retreat."

Qin Yu shouted. At at this moment, the Subterranean Cave Dragon that had its concentration fixed on Hei Yu stopped chasing the other Deities to kill. Those Deities immediately ran for their lives. Not a single one of them remained here to help Qin Yu and his brothers.

“Big brother, this guy’s defense is too strong.” Hei Yu rapidly retreated back. As for the Subterranean Cave Dragon, with the movement of its several hundred claws, it had instantly reached Qin Yu and his brothers.

Qin Yu’s eyes shined.

So fast!

At the same time, Qin Yu grabbed Hou Fei and Hei Yu. With a lightning like speed, he flew toward the air.

“Big brother, you can fly?” Hou Fei and Hei Yu looked to Qin Yu with shocked expressions.

“The two of you, step aside first.” Qin Yu released his hands. Hou Fei and Hei Yu landed on the ground. As for Qin Yu, he looked to that Subterranean Cave Dragon with a smile on his face. That Subterranean Cave Dragon also stared at Qin Yu.

Divine Realm’s demon beast. Although it had yet to undergo the tribulation, it still possessed the soul level of a level nine Demon Emperor. Thus, it naturally also possessed wisdom.

The person before him could fly! He was a Heavenly Deity! Danger!

That was the response from the Subterranean Cave Dragon.

As Qin Yu continued to float, he flipped his hand and took out a

miniature stone pagoda. Qin Yu lightly smiled to the Subterranean Cave Dragon. “Subterranean Cave Dragon? You shall be the first servant of the God Sealing Pagoda.”

An invisible ripple shot out from the God Sealing Pagoda to the Subterranean Cave Dragon.

“Humph, although this God Sealing Pagoda cannot take care of a Heavenly Deities, but it is extremely easy for it to take care the demon beasts of the Divine Realm that possess extremely low soul level.” A smile appeared on Qin Yu’s face.

A simple soul attack from the God Sealing Pagoda had instantly brought the Subterranean Cave Dragon to a muddleheaded state. After that, without any resistance, it was easily absorbed into the God Sealing Pagoda.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu were dumbstruck as they saw the Subterranean Cave Dragon disappear into thin air before them.

“It’s gone?” Hou Fei and Hei Yu looked to Qin Yu with shocked expressions. They then looked at the God Sealing Pagoda in Qin Yu’s hand.

Qin Yu landed on the ground. He glanced at the tunnel behind him where majority of the people had fled toward. “They are truly slow in coming.” Qin Yu did not wish to create trouble. He directly absorbed the God Sealing Pagoda into his body.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu immediately walked to Qin Yu's side.

"Big brother, did the God Sealing Pagoda absorb it?" Asked Hou Fei excitedly.

"What do you think?" Said Qin Yu as he smiled. "Well then, the army of the mine is coming. Let's leave quickly. Mn.... seems like we can't leave." Qin Yu lightly smiled as he looked to the depths of the tunnel behind him.

A figure had turned into a blur. In an instant, it had passed through a distance of several miles. Like lightning, it had arrived before Qin Yu and his brothers.

Qin Yu and his brothers all managed to recognize the person that appeared before them. It was precisely that Heavenly Deity that they had seen before, the person in charge of the mine.... Heavenly Deity Yuchi Yang.

Yuchi Yang wore a black gown and had a very stern and indifferent appearance.

Yuchi Yang looked at the ground in the distance that was filled with bits of bones and flesh. He then coldly looked at Qin Yu and his brothers. His brows frowned. He said. "Did the three of you manage to see the Subterranean Cave Dragon?"

Qin Yu nodded and said. "Your Lordship, that Subterranean Cave Dragon had massacred along its path. It then ran away with a lightning like speed."

“Oh? Those people that had managed to flee said that there was a person welding a spear fighting with the Subterranean Cave Dragon here. Did you all manage to see it?” Yuchi Yang looked to Qin Yu and his brothers coldly.

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 7 – Three Golden Scrolls

A person holding a spear was fighting against the Subterranean Cave Dragon?

Qin Yu wanted to curse out in rage. How could those people that they saved be such blabbermouths? And right when Qin Yu and his brothers were looking at each other, a rumbling sound could be heard.

It was the sound of a large number of troops.

Qin Yu and his brothers looked to the depths of the tunnel. They saw numerous Divine Realm's soldiers running towards them at a high speed. That closely packed army gave off an oppressive sensation.

"Your Lordship, the one thousand soldiers of the Third Great Army are all present." Said a tall and robust man respectfully.

Yuchi Yang nodded indifferently. His gaze was however still on Qin Yu and his brothers. "Speak, where is that person who held a spear and fought against the Subterranean Cave Dragon?"

"Your Lordship, we did not see him." Qin Yu said with a light bow. As for Hou Fei and Hei Yu, the two of them merely stood behind Qin Yu without saying anything.

Yuchi Yang closely examined the three with his gaze. He then turned

around and looked at the battlefield, filled with bits of bones and flesh. He then looked at the stone walls of the tunnels that had collapsed through the Subterranean Cave Dragon's claws.

"Where were you three at earlier? How come you didn't see it?" Yuchi Yang asked with a frown.

Qin Yu pointed to a tunnel that had already collapsed. He said. "Your Lordship, earlier when that Subterranean Cave Dragon came killing everyone, I knew that it was merely a demon beast, so although its attack strength was strong, its soul's level was much inferior to that of a Deities'. Thus, the three of us hid ourselves within that pile of collapsed and crushed rocks and stones. Only when the Subterranean Cave Dragon left did we come back out."

"Mn, you're pretty intelligent." Yuchi Yang nodded.

With the way Qin Yu explained himself, it was very easy for him to explain about why they didn't see who it was that battled against the Subterranean Cave Dragon. Hiding within the piles of fallen rocks and stones, how would they be able to see the battle?

Using Divine Awareness to search?

That pile of crushed rocks and stones was located several hundred meters from the battlefield. To allow one's Divine Awareness to spread out several hundred meters from one's body was something only a Low Level Heavenly Deity could do.

“The Subterranean Cave Dragon has hidden itself again?”

That Yuchi Yang stared at the surrounding collapsed tunnels. His brows deeply creased. Even if the Subterranean Cave Dragon were to be killed, it should at the very least remain a carcass. Even if it were a Heavenly Deity level expert, it would still not be that easy for him to kill a Subterranean Cave Dragon.

As for Qin Yu and his brothers, from Yuchi Yang’s inspections, only the leader among them, Qin Yu, possessed a soul at the High Level Deity level. The other two were merely Low Level Deities. They were practically not people that can handle a Subterranean Cave Dragon.

“You all can leave now.”

Said Yuchi Yang indifferently.

“Yes, Your Lordship.” Said Qin Yu with a humble yet courteous tone. After that, the three brothers followed the non collapsed tunnel and quickly left the mine.

After Qin Yu and his brothers paid their three thousand six hundred pieces of Low Quality Divine Spiritual Stones, they entered a new tunnel of the Divine Spiritual Stone Mine. The three of them continued to walk to the deepest part of the region and then entered the Jiang Lan’s Realm.

In the second layer space of the Jiang Lan’s Realm.

“Big brother, I was so anxious when that Heavenly Deity was

questioning us to see if we managed to see someone battle against the Subterranean Cave Dragon. Who knew that big brother is capable of figuring out an answer to that so quickly." Laughed Hou Fei with a gaga sound.

Hei Yu also nodded with a grave and stern expression. "That Yuchi Yang, his strength is indeed powerful."

"He's a Heavenly Deity." Qin Yu understood in his heart that although he can fly now, it was only because of the Meteoric Tear. The energy within his body... was still just Divine Energy and not Heavenly Divine Energy.

"The Deities that possess Heavenly Divine Energy are still stronger than me, unless I use the Divine Spear Waning Snow." Said Qin Yu with a light smile.

Once he used the Divine Spear Waning Snow, it would not be that hard for Qin Yu to kill a Low Level Heavenly Deity.

"Well then, let's not waste any more time. Let's continue training. How far along are you two in the training of the Divine Realm's body cultivation martial technique that Uncle Fu gave you?" Asked Qin Yu with a smile.

The Divine Realm's body cultivation martial techniques were something that was relatively precious. However, there was a vast collection of such body cultivation martial techniques in the Bewitching God Temple.

Qin Yu was instead fretting over the fact that there was not enough

time. He had practically spent all his time on researching the 'Array Path.' Thus, he had temporarily not trained in the body cultivation martial techniques and could only allow his body to increase in strength through absorbing Divine Spiritual Energy. Only, such a primitive method was truly too slow.

Hou Fei shook his head and said. "I haven't started training in it yet."

"Neither have I." Hei Yu also shook his head.

"What's going on? I ordered Uncle Fu to give those body cultivation martial techniques to the two of you, so why aren't you training in them? In the Divine Realm, especially at the Deity stage, it is still extremely important to train your body." Qin Yu said with a confused expression.

The different types of energy in the Divine Realm were primarily separated into Divine Energy and Heavenly Divine Energy.

Among them, Divine Energy was a more violent and savage energy. When training in Divine Energy, the burden on the body was extremely large. One could only attain a higher level Divine Energy through obtaining a stronger body.

However, Heavenly Divine Energy was different. Heavenly Divine Energy was extremely pure and gentle.

Thus, when training one's body, one merely needs to train to a level where one would be capable of shouldering the Divine Energy of a High Level Deity. That would be sufficient. Of course, there were some

Heavenly Deities that would search for an even more valiant body. However, those are extremely few in number.

To Heavenly Deities, the best method for them to increase their strength was through better comprehension of the spatial laws.

"Big brother." A smile appeared on Hei Yu's face. "During these nearly sixty thousand years, Monkey and I did not train in the body cultivation martial techniques, but the two of us have been quietly training to increase our soul's level at a faster speed."

Hou Fei added. "The bodies of Mixed Hair Bird and I are still relatively good. At the very least, we have not yet reached a level where we would become unable to shoulder the Divine Energy. Thus, we wanted to increase our souls' level and then train our bodies."

"Increasing the soul level, that's good too." Qin Yu thought about it and then nodded.

From Qin Yu's point of view, it was a lot easier to train the body than to increase one's soul's level. When training the body, one merely needs sufficient amounts of Divine Energy and some time. However, training the soul was much harder.

Usually, it would require several tens of millions of years for a Deity to reach the Mid Level Deity stage.

Although Hou Fei and Hei Yu might be faster because they possessed the Cloud Piercing Spear and the Black Stick, it would still likely take them

several hundred thousand years.

Since his brothers wanted to wholeheartedly increase their soul's level, Qin Yu also did not bother to force them. Qin Yu then returned back to his house and started his comprehension of the nine hundred scrolls of the 'Array Path.' Hou Fei and Hei Yu also went to do their respective trainings.

The nine hundred scrolls of 'Array Path.' Killing Array, Trapping Array, and Defensive Array; the three main types.

After spending sixty thousand years, Qin Yu managed to carefully read through the nine hundred scrolls of the 'Array Path' once. And now, Qin Yu did not hurry to analyze some higher level and more complicated formation arrays. Instead, he started to re-study the formation array examples presented by the nine hundred scrolls of the 'Array Path.'

In the past sixty thousand years, Qin Yu had merely managed to achieve a basic understanding of the 'Array Path.'

And now, Qin Yu wished to used the examples presented in the nine hundred scrolls of the 'Array Path' to achieve complete understanding and then deduce many things from one case. He wanted to completely understand those examples.

Time passed. Qin Yu continued to unceasingly study the most basic, the most fundamental and some of the slightly difficult formation arrays. They were the foundation of the formation array pyramid. Qin Yu was studying them one by one.

After about thirty thousand years.

Qin Yu put away the nine hundred scrolls of the 'Array Path.' His closed eyes had also opened. An excited expression was in his eyes.

"Uncle Fu." Qin Yu shouted.

Hearing Qin Yu's voice, Uncle Fu immediately walked into Qin Yu's room. Respectfully, Uncle Fu said. "Master, is there something you need me to do?"

"Uncle Fu, let me ask you, is the first stage of the 'Array Path,' the comprehension of the foundation of the formation arrays so that one could be able to figure out any formation arrays in an instant regardless of whether it's simple or complicated?"

Qin Yu was somewhat excited.

That was because Qin Yu sensed that he seemed to have reached the stage of complete comprehension for the first stage of the 'Array Path.' At this moment, Qin Yu had a feeling that all of the different kinds of formation arrays' arrangements were in his mind. When he closed his eyes, he was able to clearly see thousands upon thousands of formation arrays in his mind. At the same time, he was capable of figuring out the strong points, weak points and the way to break the formation arrays in an instant.

This sensation of everything being within his control gave Qin Yu an extremely delighted feeling.

Uncle Fu looked to Qin Yu with a smile on his face. “Master, as far as I know, among all the experts that have comprehended the first stage of the ‘Array Path,’ the fastest one spent about a hundred thousand years. Even the old master spent a million years before he managed to comprehend the first stage of the ‘Array Path’. However, master has comprehended it in merely ninety thousand years. It would appear that master’s aptitude in the field of ‘Array Path’ is indeed exceptional.”

Qin Yu was unable to refrain from smiling.

“The old master once said, that if when one closes his eyes, he is able to envision millions upon millions of formation arrays in his mind, with all these arrays being arrays that he has studied till perfection, and at the same time have a feeling that he would easily be able to figure out even more complicated formation arrays, then, and only then, would he be able to declare that he has comprehended the first stage of the ‘Array Path’ . Master, is that how you are feeling?”

“That’s right, that’s exactly it. I also even have a kind of sensation that if you were to give me enough time, I would be able to deduce formation arrays that are tens of millions of times more complicated.” Qin Yu said in succession.

That was the sort of sensation that he had.

“The first stage of the ‘Array Path’ is the foundation of the ‘Array Path.’ However, the foundation of the ‘Array Path’ that everyone manages to comprehend is different. Master, do you feel as if you can easily decipher and break any formation array?” Said Uncle Fu with a smile.

Qin Yu was startled.

Qin Yu wanted to nod because that was precisely the sensation that he had at the moment. After comprehending the foundation of formation arrays, Qin Yu felt as if he would be able to use the basis of the formation arrays to decipher and break any formation array. After all, all formation arrays were developed through the basic formation arrays.

However, Qin Yu's wisdom was telling him that it was simply impossible for him to achieve a state where he could decipher and break any formation array in merely ninety thousand years.

"Master, I do not possess a soul and am incapable of comprehending the first stage of the 'Array Path.' All I can do is analyze more and more complicated formation arrays through using the simplest and most basic formation arrays." Said Uncle Fu with a smile.

QIn Yu looked to Uncle Fu with a confused expression. He does not understand what Uncle Fu meant by that.

Uncle Fu continued. "Master, I followed the old master for an extremely long period of time. The amount of time I have spent analyzing formation arrays is extremely long. Back then when I first started, I was capable of analyzing formation arrays in my brain. However, as the formation arrays became more and more complicated, I started having to utilize the golden scrolls to analyze a single formation array."

Qin Yu nodded.

This was something that was easily explained.

For example, the mathematical problems that mortals have. They are capable of calculating the simple mathematical problems in their mind. However, when the mathematical problems became complicated, they needed paper to calculate on.

"After researching all these years, I have recorded some of the more complicated formation arrays onto some golden scrolls. Master... during the time I have spent in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, plus the ninety thousand years we have spent here, I have recently just designed a Killing Array. Master, please have a look at it."

Uncle Fu flipped his hand and took out three golden scrolls. He then handed them over to Qin Yu.

"Uncle Fu, don't tell me that a single formation array required three golden scrolls to record?" Qin Yu was overwhelmed with shock.

Even the most complicated formation array within the nine hundred scrolls of the 'Array Path', would only occupy one ten thousandth of a golden scroll.

Uncle Fu nodded respectfully. "Master, this is one of the strongest killing array formations that I have designed. It has precisely required three entire golden scrolls to record. Master, please appraise the formation array."

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 8 – The Change in the Stellar Space

Qin Yu looked at Uncle Fu for a long time. Only then did he take the three golden scrolls.

To ordinary Deities, the golden scrolls are precious goods. However, to the Bewitching God Temple… items like the golden scrolls which are used to record information numbered in the tens of millions.

Qin Yu immediately used his Divine Awareness to carefully inspect the three golden scrolls.

Exactly how large was the capacity of three golden scrolls? Even if he wasn't studying them and was only skimming through the three golden scrolls, it still took Qin Yu four entire years to finish reading these four golden scrolls.

"Killing Array?"

Qin Yu closed his eyes. All the contents that he had read in the past four years emerged in his mind. Instantly, an enormous formation array appeared before Qin Yu's mind. That formation array was so complicated that Qin Yu was unable to tell how it was formed at all.

"I have completely understood the fundamentals. So why is it that I am unable to see through this formation array?" Qin Yu was somewhat anxious.

Qin Yu tried to analyze and break the formation array. However, it immediately started to change. Flames filled the sky. In the middle of the flames was a large amount of lightning violently crashing down.

Qin Yu immediately discarded all the contents in his mind.

After opening his eyes, Qin Yu who had a pale complexion looked to Uncle Fu before him. With a confused expression on his eyes, Qin Yu said. “Uncle Fu, why is it that even though I had originally not discovered any fire element or lightning element attacks, i was still attacked by both of those elements when I touched it?”

If one did not have any understanding of formation array, one would not know exactly how powerful this formation array was.

However, Qin Yu could still be considered someone who had stepped into the palace of formation arrays. Although he could not understand the true might of this killing array, the moment the formation array activated, the malevolent killing intent that was displayed was something that Qin Yu could still sense and understand.

“Master, I once asked the old master regarding an issue. I asked the old master why he ended up restarting his research of formation arrays and spent a billion years to re-comprehend the first stage of the ‘Array Path’ when he had already comprehended the first stage and even the second stage of the ‘Array Path.’” Uncle Fu looked to Qin Yu with a smile on his face. “Master, do you know how the old master answered that question of mine?”

Qin Yu shook his head.

Uncle Fu continued. “The old master said that when one learned only how to write a single strike called ‘one,’ two strikes called ‘two,’ and then three strikes called ‘three’ yet already declared oneself to know all the writing of numbers, isn’t that truly ridiculous?”

[Philip: Right, that fable of that boy who tried to write the character for ten thousand（万）when he thought he knew how to write numbers after learning one two and three. XD]

Qin Yu nodded.

“The old master also said that the ocean of formation arrays is boundless. Many people had merely researched a portion of the boundless ocean of formation arrays and then comprehended their foundation of the formation arrays from that small portion. Is that a true foundation then?”

Qin Yu somewhat understood it now.

As he had only learned the nine hundred scrolls of the ‘Array Path,’ it was likely that what he had comprehended was incorrect.

“A lot of people had determined by themselves that they had comprehended the first stage of the ‘Array Path’ and thought themselves to be amazing…however, it would be extremely extremely hard for those people to comprehend the second stage of the ‘Array Path.’ That is because a mistaken first stage of the ‘Array Path’ is insufficient in helping them comprehend the second stage of the ‘Array Path.’” Uncle Fu seemed to have recalled the words that Chehou Yuan had said back then.

Qin Yu carefully listened.

At this moment, it was like Chehou Yuan was borrowing Uncle Fu's mouth to tell Qin Yu some of the essential points of the 'Array Path.'

"Old master once said, that as an expert of formation arrays' level of comprehension increases, he will also slowly understand how incredibly vast the ocean of formation arrays is. The old master had managed to comprehend the third stage of the 'Array Path'. This allowed him to become the number one formation array expert in the Divine Realm, and also the number one artifacts craftsman in the Divine Realm. Yet even after he comprehended the unprecedented third stage, he still told me that he only felt as if the ocean of formation arrays had gotten even larger, he even said that the third stage definitely wasn't the final destination of the 'Array Path'."

A sea of learning without any horizon!

Qin Yu had a strong shock in his mind. He also felt ashamed.

He was shocked because the number one 'Array Path' expert of the Divine Realm that had managed to comprehend the third stage of the 'Array Path' had said that the third stage was not the final destination.

He was ashamed because he had merely researched for ninety thousand years yet believed that he had managed to comprehend the true foundation of the 'Array Path.'

"A full bottle does not sway whereas a half-full bottle rocks." Said Uncle

Fu with a smile. “My old master told me that there are a lot of experts in the Divine Realm that research the ‘Array Path.’ There are many people in the Divine Realm that had researched the ‘Array Path’ for an even longer period of time compared to the old master. However, because of the fact that they had taken the wrong path when they first started comprehending the first stage of the ‘Array Path,’ they had spent numerous resources and time to comprehend the second stage of the ‘Array Path.’ Yet, the third stage was something that was completely impossible for them to comprehend.”

Qin Yu slightly nodded.

“My older master had continued to research. However, no matter how hard he tried, he was unable to achieve a comprehension for the fourth stage of the ‘Array Path.’ Yet, my old master was extremely certain that he was able to feel the existence of the fourth stage of the ‘Array Path.’ Unfortunately, he was unable to reach it.” Sighed Uncle Fu.

Chehou Yuan did not have any relatives. He merely had Uncle Fu as his servant. Usually, the only person he could talk about the helplessness that he experienced was Uncle Fu.

All Qin Yu could do was sigh.

The fourth stage of the ‘Array Path,’ what sort of stage was that?

“I understand now. The more formation arrays I manage to analyze, the larger the portion of the ocean of formation arrays I’ll manage to comprehend which would in turn allow for an even more accurate comprehension of the foundation of formation arrays. Isn’t that right?”

Qin Yu completely understood now.

He had merely finished understanding the contents of the nine hundred scrolls of 'Array Path.' The foundation of the 'Array Path' that Qin Yu managed to comprehend was already incorrect. It was mostly because the number of formation array examples that he knew was too few.

Uncle Fu nodded.

"In that case, I'll start analyzing numerous profound and complicated formation arrays. I believe that the more formation arrays I manage to analyze, the more accurate the first stage of the 'Array Path' that I end up comprehending in the future will be." Qin Yu had directly cast away the foundation of the 'Array Path' that he had just managed to comprehend a while ago. With a peace of mind, Qin Yu had stepped onto the path of analyzing even more formation arrays.

Upon seeing this scene, Uncle Fu smiled.

When Qin Yu began analyzing, he suddenly thought of a question. "The Craftsman God Chehou Yuan said that there was a fourth stage to the 'Array Path.' However, he was still unable to reach that fourth stage. Could it be that the one billion years he spent comprehending the first stage of the 'Array Path' the second time were still not enough?"

Upon thinking of this, Qin Yu was unable to keep his heart from shivering.

A billion years was still not enough?

Qin Yu felt as if he didn't dare to continue thinking. If it was truly like that, then how much time would he have to spend analyzing more complicated formation arrays? After discarding all of his diverted thoughts, Qin Yu started to wholeheartedly calmly analyze more formation arrays.

The time they had for mining was merely a thousand years. That was merely a hundred thousand years in the second layer space of the Jiang Lan's Realm. When Qin Yu was called awake by Uncle Fu, he even sighed and said. "Why is mining merely a short thousand years?"

Researching the formation arrays was indeed a thing that required a lot of time.

After analyzing more formation arrays for another ten thousand years, Qin Yu became more and more aware of the vastness of the ocean of formation arrays. At the same time, he felt even more ashamed of the so called foundation of the formation arrays that he had previously comprehended.

Only by standing at a higher place would one be able to better realize the vastness of the world.

This was precisely how Qin Yu was feeling. The more he managed to comprehend, the more boundless he felt that the ocean of formation arrays was.

Inside the second layer space of the Jiang Lan's Realm. Hou Fei and Hei Yu were waiting outside the house. As for Qin Yu, he was still inside the

house and had yet to come out.

"Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, wait for me a while outside." This was what Qin Yu had told Hou Fei and Hei Yu when they arrived outside of his house. After that, the two of them started waiting outside.

However, a long period of time had already passed now.

"What is big brother doing inside the house?" Puzzled, Hou Fei said.

Hei Yu shook his head to show that he didn't know either.

After a hundred thousand years, Hou Fei and Hei Yu's souls had reached the Mid Level Deity stage. To be exact, they had spent ninety thousand years to reach the Mid Level Deity stage. When Qin Yu first discovered that, he was even shocked for a long period of time.

Although the Cloud Piercing Spear and the Black Stick allowed Hou Fei and Hei Yu to comprehend the spatial laws easier, to reach the Mid Level Deity stage in merely a hundred thousand years still surpassed Qin Yu's expectations.

He only realised after asking the two of them.

The method which Hou Fei and Hei Yu used to comprehend the spatial laws these hundred thousand years was.... fighting!

The two of them battled each other frantically. They comprehended the

Dao through battles. They had originally comprehended the Heaven Startling Single Stick Strike through battles. And now, for the two of them to comprehend the spatial laws through battles with each other, their speed was extremely fast.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu were outside the house. Qin Yu was still sitting cross-legged on the praying mat inside the house. At the moment when the allotted time of a hundred thousand years was reached, Qin Yu stopped his derivation of the formation arrays. After that… Qin Yu decided to go to the Stellar Space to check it out.

After a hundred thousand years, how exactly had the 'Stellar Space' changed?

Inside the Stellar Space.

The current Stellar Space was composed of an extremely vast area. Numerous traces of 'flour paste energy' were flowing in from all directions. They flowed through the separation membrane between the Stellar Space and the flour paste space and gathered to the Origin in the middle.

Currently, the core of Qin Yu's cultivation, the Origin, had instead decreased in size. In the past, it was the size of a fist. However now, it was only the size of an egg. Furthermore, it was no longer dark gold colored. Instead, it was completely gray in color.

That was to say… it had turned to a color similar to the 'flour paste' of the 'flour paste space.'

“I had already reached the Late stage Origin Stage twenty thousand years ago. In these twenty thousand years, its size has merely decreased by a bit.” Qin Yu’s awareness was observing the Origin with confusion.

Qin Yu did not bother to prevent the evolution of the Origin. Instead, he allowed it to develop on its own.

Qin Yu had observed the Origin twenty thousand years ago. At that time, the Origin had already reached the Late Stage. However, what sort of change had occurred in the twenty thousand years?

“Its size had decreased slightly. Furthermore, its color had turned closer to that of the ‘flour paste.’ Eh?” Qin Yu was suddenly shocked. Surprised, Qin Yu discovered a peculiar matter.

A very small space surrounding the egg sized gray sphere was actually distorted.

“A rotating distorted space?” Qin Yu completely realized that this was a distorted space. That was because the limitless amount of flour paste energy was being absorbed with a rotation to them. Qin Yu did not discover this distorted space in the beginning.

Qin Yu carefully observed the distorted space. Gradually… Qin Yu’s Awareness had completely fused with the Stellar Space.

The Stellar Space was created by Qin Yu, thus it was not hard for Qin Yu to completely fuse his Awareness with the Stellar Space.

Upon fusing himself with the Stellar Space, Qin Yu managed to more clearly sense the change that had occurred to the entire Stellar Space. With the Origin as the center, that tiny revolving distorted space was gradually expanding its range with a hard-to-detect speed.

Qin Yu only managed to sense this change after fusing his Awareness with the Stellar Space.

“Could it be that… this sort of revolving distorted space would at the end occupy the entire Stellar Space?” Thought Qin Yu in his heart.

The current Qin Yu did not possess a high comprehension of the spatial laws. However, he still had a vague understanding. This vague understanding was telling Qin Yu that the current change of the Stellar Space ought to be following the greatest path to perfection. If he were to forcibly change it, it would only cause the Stellar Space to develop following an incorrect route.

Qin Yu’s Awareness returned to his body. He opened his eyes and stood up.

After opening the doors to his house, Qin Yu walked out with a smile on his face. He immediately saw the green meadows outside his house that were brimming with life as well as the clear-like-mirror lake. His mood was extremely good.

“Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, sorry that I’ve made you two wait.” Said Qin Yu with a smile on his face.

Hou Fei laughed out loud. He said. “It’s fine. Big brother, let’s go. We can finally leave the Divine Spiritual Stone Mine now. C’mon, let’s go quickly.”

Qin Yu and his brothers did not wish to overstep the bounds too much. According to their plan, before they reach Heavenly Deity level, the three of them would only follow the rules inflexibly like everyone else. And in this short period of time, Qin Yu and his brothers had used the Jiang Lan’s Realm’s second layer to greatly increase their strength.

Qin Yu and his brothers all delivered their respective three thousand six hundred Low Quality Divine Spiritual Stones. After that, a woman led them to an elegant building. There were a couple beautiful women in this elegant building.

“Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu, right?” A purple clothed woman among them took out a jade slip. She read the jade slip with his Divine Awareness. She then raised her head and looked at Qin Yu and then. Then she said indifferently. “Mn, you all have delivered enough Divine Spiritual Stones in this past thousand years. From today on, you all are official members of the Divine Realm. Wait a moment, our people had already left to pick up your identity title plates.”

After she finished saying that, that purple clothed woman stopped paying attention to Qin Yu and his brothers.

Qin Yu and his brothers could only glance at each other and smile helplessly. In all these years, they had delivered the Low Quality Divine Spiritual Stones numerous times and had already grown accustomed to the coldness of the staff.

“Sis Li, I’ve heard that the Mid Captain Wang of the mine wanted to marry you? Mid Captain Wang is pretty good. At the very least, he’s a Mid Captain with a very high salary. He also owns a house in the Yuchi City for training.” Said a white clothed woman that was currently arranging the jade slips with a smile on her face.

The purple clothed woman from earlier said indifferently. “I currently do not have any interest in that.”

“Sis Li, stop always training to become a Heavenly Deity. Among all those High Level Deities, how many are capable of becoming a Heavenly Deity? The probability of becoming a Heavenly Deity is definitely too low. You can’t possibly spend all your time alone, right? It’s not bad for you to accept Mid Captain Wang’s proposal, no? Didn’t Mid Captain Wang ascend here from the same cosmic space as you? He has already chased after you for several hundred millions of years now.” Advised that white clothed woman.

The purple clothed woman said indifferently. “Marriage? It is not impossible for me to marry him either.”

“What must he do to make it possible?” That white clothed woman’s eyes immediately started shining.

The purple clothed woman’s face still had an indifferent expression. “Only if he became a Heavenly Deity!” Immediately, that white clothed woman grew silent. If one becomes a Heavenly Deity, then there would be many people that would want to become his wife.

That was because when a couple trains together, their souls would

harmonize with each other allowing the other person to borrow the comprehension of the person with a higher soul to reach the Heavenly Deity level faster. Of course, borrowing the comprehension of others would merely reduce the troubles of becoming a Heavenly Deity, it was not a hundred percent successful.

Qin Yu and his brothers glanced at each other. They could only remain silent.

At this moment, a woman walked in from the outside. This woman handed the purple clothed woman three title plates. “Sis Li, here are three identity title plates. The village the three of them will be arranged to is also determined. It’s the Sealfeel Village!”

The purple clothed woman received the three title plates. She then looked to the woman who handed her the title plate with a puzzled and surprised expression. “What did you say? They’re arranged to the Sealfeel Village? Are you certain?”

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 9 – The Former Acquaintance in the Sealfeel Village

"That's right, it's the Sealfeel Village." Said the woman who came to deliver the title plates with absolute certainty.

The purple clothed woman nodded. She handed over the three title plates to Qin Yu and his brothers. "You all need to drip your blood on these three title plates in order to become their masters. Furthermore, by all means, do not lose them. As for you three going to the Sealfeel Village…"

The purple clothed woman frowned as she glanced at Qin Yu and his brothers. "Did the three of you not give the person who allocates others to villages any Divine Spiritual Stones?"

Qin Yu was startled.

He still remembered the time when he met Song Hui and Shi Tian. That couple had even told Qin Yu and his brothers to bribe the person who allocate the people to the villages. However, Qin Yu and his brothers did not care about it. However, from what it appears now, it would seem that this Sealfeel Village ought to be an extremely lacking village.

"That's right. Why? Is this village located very far away from the Yuchi City where the Divine Spiritual Energy is extremely violent and incapable of being absorbed?" Qin Yu asked with a smile.

"You knew." This purple clothed woman looked to Qin Yu with a shocked

expression. “You knew yet you still deliberately did that?”

Seeing the youth before him still smiling even in such a situation, the purple clothed woman was instead shocked. Immediately after that, the purple clothed woman resumed her indifferent appearance. “Sealfeel Village, not only is it located far from the city where one cannot absorb the Divine Spiritual Energy, there is something even more important.”

Qin Yu and his brothers were unable to help themselves from raising their brows in surprise.

Seeing the three of them acting like this, the purple clothed woman instead felt a burst of comfortable sensation. Without giving Qin Yu and his brothers a chance to question her, she said. “Gao Xiaqi, come in quickly. Here are three newly promoted ascenders that are set to go to the Sealfeel Village. This mission shall be left to you.”

A blond haired youth wearing a battle armor walked in. He frowned as he looked at the purple clothed woman. “You said the Sealfeel Village?”

“That’s right. What? You don’t want to do the task?” The purple clothed woman looked at this Gao Xiaqi.

Gao Xiaqi humped coldly. “I am not that afraid.”

“If you have the skills, then change that General’s Army’s standardized battle armor.” Laughed that woman who was arranging the jade slips. This Gao Xiaqi however did not respond. Instead, he looked at Qin Yu and his brothers. “The three of you, follow me.”

Qin Yu and his brothers followed this Gao Xiaqi. Right when they left the range of the mine, they saw a scene that surprised them… The standardized battle armor that Gao Xiaqi wore had changed. It turned into a robe.

Qin Yu and his brothers all recalled the words that white clothed woman said when they were leaving… 'If you have the skills, then change that General's Army's standardized battle armor.'

"Brother Gao, why did you remove the standardized battle armor?" Qin Yu asked.

This Gao Xiaqi glanced at Qin Yu. Instead of answering, he asked. "Are the three of you new recruits that have just ascended a thousand years ago?"

"That's right, what about it?" Qin Yu asked in confusion.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu also stared at this Gao Xiaqi. Gao Xiaqi however looked to Qin Yu for a long time with an unbelieving expression. "Nothing. It's just, in a mere thousand years, these two people have reached the Mid Level Deity level. And you… I am unable to even see through you. I reckon you've reached the High Level Deity level, right? How is that possible? It's only been a thousand years. Could it be… that the three of you have ascended from the Heaven's Will Realm?"

"Ascended from the Heaven's Will Realm?" Qin Yu and his brothers were all puzzled.

Gao Xiaqi however, sighed without a concern for the confused Qin Yu and them. “The same level cosmic spaces in the lower realm still possesses some differences. In the weaker ones, for example the Green Devil Realm, there would only be one that ascends in several hundred millions of years. As for the stronger ones like the Heaven’s Will Realm, one would ascend here every couple hundred years.”

Qin Yu and his brothers glanced at each other.

In the cosmic spaces, the Mortal Realms were all of the same level. The Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, the Dinosaur Realm and other cosmic spaces were also of the same level. Then the Divine Realm was another level. The number of cosmic spaces of the same level as the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm was very large indeed. However, even though they were of the same level, there was still the difference of weak and strong.

For there to be an ascender every couple hundred years, the frequency was indeed very high.

The Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, in normal circumstances, including even the Dark Star Realm, would only have an ascender in several millions of years.

“Some of the powerful experts of the Heaven’s Will Realm, they would reach the Mid Level Deity in a mere thousand years after ascending to the Divine Realm… I saw that the three of you were all this powerful. That’s why I thought you were from the Heaven’s Will Realm.” Said Gao Xiaqi with a smile.

Qin Yu lightly smiled and said. “There are numerous lower realm cosmic spaces. For the people that cultivate very fast, they are not necessarily all from the Heaven’s Will Realm.”

“Hey, Brother Gao, why did you change the appearance of the battle armor that you wore?” Hou Fei asked. Qin Yu and Hei Yu also looked to Gao Xiaqi. This was something they were all confused about.

Gao Xiaqi looked to Qin Yu and his brothers. He said helplessly. “Could it be that the three of you do not know about it? Allocating ascenders to the villages at the beginning was an extremely important matter. You all ought to have given some appreciation fee. If you did, then you would not be arranged to some remote village far from the city like this Sealfeel Village.”

“What’s wrong with the Sealfeel Village? What does that have to do with you changing the appearance of your battle armor?” Hou Fei continued to ask.

Gao Xiaqi gulped a mouthful of saliva and said. “You all need to be a bit more careful. For such a remote village like the Sealfeel Village, not only must villagers pay taxes to the City Governor once every thousand years, they also have to pay taxes to some powerful influential bosses!”

“Powerful influential bosses?” Qin Yu and his brothers glanced at each other.

“That is to say, the Mountain Rulers!” Said Gao Xiaqi explicitly. “Think about it, only twenty million people can live in the Yuchi City. The

remaining two hundred million people are all living outside. The people living outside all live a much more difficult life. Furthermore, those that have ascended here, who among them was not a formidable person in their original cosmic space before they ascended? Thus, a lot of them decided to go to remote regions and occupy a mountain and claim themselves the ruler!"

Hei Yu frowned. Hou Fei instead blurted out. "Motherfucker, aren't they just becoming bandits?"

Qin Yu however understood it very well.

For all those experts that had ascended to the Divine Realm, if they were to be at the lowest level the entire time, it was extremely normal for people to revolt.

"The City Governor doesn't care about that?" Qin Yu asked.

Gao Xiaqi laughed grimly and said. "City Governor? The City Governor would only occasionally put up an appearance. As long as those powers do not affect the rule of the City Governor, the City Governor would not bother dealing with them. Furthermore, the number of cities in the Divine Realm is fixed. There are too many people in the Divine Realm, if those people were to kill each other, the City Governor could care less about them."

"It is not easy to occupy a mountain and claim oneself as a ruler as all the villages are filled with Deities. If those Mountain Bandit Rulers force the village residents too hard, won't the residents also rebel against them?" Qin Yu said.

Gao Xiaqi sighed and said. “You’re mistaken. While there are many that have occupied mountains and claim themselves rulers, only the large powers would dare to ask the villages to pay taxes. Most of the small powers would not dare to do such a thing.”

“Large powers? How large are they?” Qin Yu frowned.

Gao Xiaqi sighed and said. “There are three large powers outside of Yuchi City. If the City Governor wanted to, he would indeed be able to eliminate these three large powers. However, the City Governor doesn’t want to do that. That is because if he wants to eliminate these three large powers, at the very least several tens of Heavenly Deities would die. Tell me, for the City Governor who possesses a total of over a hundred Heavenly Deities underneath him, would he be willing to spend such a large price to eliminate them?”

Qin Yu and his brothers were shocked.

It would actually require the death of several tens of Heavenly Deities to eliminate these three powers?

“As far as I know, the Sealfeel Village is within the territory of one of the three large powers, the Black Dragon Pool. And the leader of the Black Dragon Pool is one of the top five super experts within the territory of Yuchi City!” Gasped Gao Xiaqi.

Qin Yu and his brothers immediately removed all thoughts of resisting.

A super expert that was one of the top five super experts among the territory of the Yuchi City, why would he be a boss of bandits?

"I suspect you all understood the reason why I changed the appearance of the standardized battle armor now, right? Although that Black Dragon Pool would not truly become enemies with the City Governor, but for nobodies like us, we are their favorite target to bully. As for ordinary people like you three, they would at the very most rob you and would not take your lives." Said Gao Xiaqi helplessly.

After leaving the Divine Spiritual Stone Mine, under the guidance of Gao Xiaqi, Qin Yu and his brothers walked for three entire days and night before they arrived at the remote Sealfeel Village. At the same time, Qin Yu had also came to learn a bit about the territory under the Yuchi City.

The closer one was to the Yuchi City, the safer one would be. For remote regions further away from the Yuchi City, they are territories that belonged to different large bandit groups. The status of these mountain bandits were all different too.

For example, the three large bandits powers like the 'Black Dragon Pool' dared to collect taxes from all the major villages of the remote region. They naturally were the ones that lived the most comfortably. As for some of the small bandit powers, they instead relied on robbing and killing.

For remote villages like the Sealfeel Village, they were the unlucky ones. Not only must they pay taxes to the City Governor, they must also pay taxes to the Black Dragon Pool.

The Sealfeel Village occupied an extremely vast area. From a single

glance, one can see at the very least several thousands of houses. Qin Yu and his brothers nodded in their hearts. At least this Sealfeel Village was not too desolate.

"There are over ten thousand people living in the Sealfeel Village. It classifies as a small scale village. Large scale villages all have populations of several hundred thousands." Gao Xiaqi said.

Qin Yu nodded in agreement. There were two hundred million people outside of the Yuchi City. For two hundred million people, a village of over ten thousand being considered a small village was extremely normal.

"This is the house of the Village Chief. The Village Chief will tell you three all you need to know." Gao Xiaqi walked to a courtyard manor in a very familiar sense. The doors to this courtyard manor were wide open. There were currently three middle aged men chatting and laughing within the courtyard manor.

Gao Xiaqi walked over. He went to the tallest middle aged man among the three and said. "Village Chief Fan Xu, you ought to have received the notification already. These are three new ascenders that have been appointed to this village. From today on, they will be members of your Sealfeel Village."

Fan Xu was at least two meters tall. Although his size was extremely huge, his appearance was that of a gentle and quiet person.

Holding a feathered fan, Fan Xu walked over to Qin Yu and his brothers with a smile on his face. "I am the Village Chief of the Sealfeel Village, Fan Xu. You three ought to be Qin Yu, Hei Yu and Hou Fei, right? These are the

things that you all must pay attention to in the village. I've already prepared them for you." As he said that, Fan Xu handed Qin Yu and them a jade slip.

Qin Yu received the jade slip. "Village Chief Fan Xu, I am Qin Yu. This is my second brother Hou Fei. This is my third brother Hei Yu."

Qin Yu swept through this jade slip with his Divine Awareness. He then cupped his hands respectfully and said. "Village Chief, in that case us three brothers shall not disturb you anymore. Goodbye. Brother Gao Xiaqi, thank you for bringing us here. Goodbye." Qin Yu and his brothers straightforwardly left.

"Eh? Seeing what I had written on my jade slip about paying taxes twice, he was actually not shocked in the slightest and left so straightforwardly. Truly strange." Said Fan Xu with a confused expression as he flipped his feathered fan. He then looked to Gao Xiaqi.

"That's right, I've told them about it on the road." Said Gao Xiaqi with a smile on his face. "Village Chief Fan Xu, I shall also take my leave, goodbye."

Fan Xu nodded. He then turned around and proceed to walk back to his two friends. He was still muttering. "Three brothers? Three brothers ascending together? That's truly rare."

After seeing the information in that jade slip, Qin Yu came to know about some important things.

The taxes were to be paid once every thousand years. For the City Governor, they were to pay a thousand Low Quality Divine Spiritual Stones once every thousand years. As for the Black Dragon Pool, they were to pay a thousand and five hundred Low Quality Divine Spiritual Stones once every thousand years.

There are primarily three methods for an average person to earn Low Quality Divine Spiritual Stones. The first was to be like the ascenders and mine in the Divine Spiritual Stone Mine. After a thousand years, other than the Divine Spiritual Stones being paid for fees and taxes, one would usually have quite many remaining. The second was to weed out Divine Spiritual Stones from exhausted mines. If one were lucky, one would also be able to find them from those mines. As for the third method, it was… working.

One could work for the City Governor. One could work for those that are rich and powerful. There were many different kinds of work. As for the salary, they'd be paid in Divine Spiritual Stones.

Of course, other than these three methods, there were also other ways. For example, going to the wilderness and searching for rare materials or precious medicinal herbs, ores and such. One could find those and then bring it to the city and sell them.

Merely, jobs like that were relatively dangerous. One must also possess a great eyesight in order to find rare materials or precious medicinal herbs. It was not a task that ordinary people could do.

Qin Yu and his brothers thus began living peacefully in the Sealfeel Village. The three of them casually build a courtyard manor. There would usually also be a lot of villagers coming over to greet them. For the

majority of the time, Qin Yu and his brothers spent their time in the Jiang Lan's Realm. However, they would still occasionally come out from the Jiang Lan's Realm and their courtyard manor once everyday. Thus, they had also become familiar with quite many villagers.

Soon, three hundred years have passed.

Qin Yu and his brothers had spent their days very peacefully. And today, it was the date of the tax payment. This time around, they are to pay taxes to the Black Dragon Pool. The date of the tax payment for the Black Dragon Pool was different from the date of the tax payment for the City Governor.

All of the villagers of Sealfeel Village had gathered in front of the entrance of the Village Chief's house. Not a single person dared to not pay the taxes for the Black Dragon Pool. If they were to not pay taxes to the City Governor, they would only be punished. However, the people of the Black Dragon Pool would instead directly kill those who refused to pay taxes.

"Brother Li Liao, how is it?" Two men who were walking next to each other started talking.

"Xing Yuan, I am truly at a loss. Zi Yun's parents are truly too stubborn. Although you and Zi Yun love each other, her parents are determined that they will only marry their daughter to you if you manage to purchase a house in the Yuchi City." Said Li Liao helplessly.

Xing Yuan took a deep sigh.

This Xing Yuan was precisely the previous Gold Punishment Lord of the Dark Star Realm. When the Gold Punishment Lords of the Dark Star Realm ascend to the Divine Realm, they too would become only an ordinary person. He did not bribe the people who allocate others to the villages and was thus allocated to this location.

Back in the mine, Qin Yu and his brothers had come out too infrequently. Thus, they did not manage to encounter Xing Yuan.

"Two million Low Quality Divine Spiritual Stones, I won't be able to pull out that amount even if you threatened to kill me." Xing Yuan clenched his fists. He was filled with anger.

All those years in the Dark Star Realm, he had never fallen in love. After arriving to the Divine Realm, he had never thought about falling in love either. He merely wanted to train. However, after meeting Zi Yun, the two of them, male and female, both started feeling hot in their heads and became frantically in love with each other.

Zi Yun had grown up in the Divine Realm. Zi Yun's parents were extremely and completely determined that they wanted their daughter to live a better life and not worry about everyday life in the Sealfeel Village. They were determined that they wanted Xing Yuan to purchase a house in Yuchi City before coming to them to ask for their daughter's hand in marriage.

"Xing Yuan, don't be too heartbroken. As men, we merely need to continue training. Once we reach the Heavenly Deity level one day, won't there be so many women who will wish to marry you that they'll cram your doorsteps apart." Li Liao consoled. However, Li Liao himself also knew how hard it was to become a Heavenly Deity.

Xing Yuan sighed. “Brother Li Liao, you don’t understand my frame of mind.”

Once one had fallen in love, it is impossible for one to climb back out.

Suddenly, a familiar voice sounded.

“Eh? Brother Xing Yuan?”

Xing Yuan turned his head around to look at the voice. He saw three youths walking over together. The smile as well as the manner of the youth who lead the three, Xing Yuan immediately recognized who he was. With astonishment, he said. “Liu Xing, it’s you. You’ve also ascended to the Divine Realm?”

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 10 – Lending a Hand

The moment when Qin Yu saw Xing Yuan, he was completely surprised.

There was a vast number of villages outside of Yuchi City, never had he expected that they would actually be allocated to the same village. Furthermore, he had actually never run into Xing Yuan in the past three hundred years in the village. Qin Yu understood that this was mostly because he had come out too infrequently as he had spent the majority of his time researching the 'Array Path' in the second layer space of the Jiang Lan's Realm.

"Xing Yuan, you also know Qin Yu and his brothers?" Li Liao said in surprise.

Qin Yu and his brothers all knew Li Liao as Li Liao was the sort of person that one becomes familiar with right away as he would be able to chat a whole lot with anyone.

"Qin Yu?" Xing Yuan was slightly surprised.

Qin Yu smiled and said. "Brother Xing Yuan, I actually have two names. In the Immortal Realm, Devil Realm and Demon Realm, I was called Qin Yu. When I was in the Dark Star Realm, I was called Liu Xing. You can just call me Qin Yu in the future."

"So that was the case." Xing Yuan nodded.

Even now, Xing Yuan did not suspect Qin Yu's identity. He had thought that Qin Yu created the name Qin Yu because he had frequently wandered the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.

"Brother Xing Yuan, let me introduce you to them. This is my second brother Hou Fei. This is my third brother Hei Yu." Seeing Xing Yuan, Qin Yu's mood had become extremely good. Hou Fei and Hei Yu both greeted Xing Yuan with a smile.

Xing Yuan also squeezed out a smile and greeted them.

Qin Yu had already felt that Xing Yuan had some sort of difficulty when he first saw him. And now, he was even more perceptive of that. Immediately, he asked. "Brother Xing Yuan, I see that you have something you're worried about?"

"Xing Yuan, look." Li Liao suddenly said as he pointed to a distant place.

They saw a middle aged couple bringing a purple clothed woman walking over to the Village Chief's house. Xing Yuan's gaze immediately fixed onto that purple clothed woman. His gaze was fixed onto her for a very long time, not leaving her for a second.

"Big brother, this Xing Yuan has fallen for that girl." Hou Fei giggled and said beside Qin Yu in a low voice.

Qin Yu and Hei Yu also had smiles on their faces.

"Brother Xing Yuan, never had I expected that in such a short period of

time after your ascension to the Divine Realm, our Dark Star Realm's Gold Punishment Lord would've found a woman that he loves. This is truly something that I must congratulate you for. Haha…" Said Qin Yu in a jokingly tone.

Contrary to Qin Yu's expectations, Xing Yuan instead gave a long sigh. "Gold Punishment Lord? In the Divine Realm, regardless of what position one had in the lower realm, it is all useless."

Qin Yu nodded in understanding. "For the experts of the Divine Realm, there are those that have grown up in the Divine Realm, as well as those that have ascended from a lower realm. There are tens of thousands of cosmic spaces like the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. In the Divine Realm, the status one had in the lower realm is indeed of no use."

"However, Brother Xing Yuan, if you like that woman, why are you sighing?" Qin Yu asked in curiosity.

Li Liao who stood to the side also shook his head. Xing Yuan shook his head, sighed and said. "I am ashamed. Regarding this, it was during the first day that I arrived on this Sealfeel Village. At that time, I ran into…"

"Zi Yun and I are both interested in each other. However, her parents' demands. You must know of my difficulty." Xing Yuan had a face filled with bitterness.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu glanced at each other.

The magnificent Dark Star Realm's Gold Punishment Lord was actually

vexed to such an extent because of two million Low Quality Divine Spiritual Stones.

"Xing Yuan, leave this matter to me." Said Qin Yu directly with his Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

Hearing the voice in his mind, Xing Yuan was unable to refrain himself from looking at Qin Yu in shock. In the Divine Realm, if one wanted to send a voice transmission via Divine Awareness, one must at the very least be able to extend one's Divine Awareness past one's body. However, in order to accomplish extending one's Divine Awareness past one's body, one must at the very least reach the Mid Level Deity stage.

Qin Yu had ascended later than him. In merely over a thousand years, how was it possible that Qin Yu had reached the Mid Level Deity?

What Xing Yuan didn't know, was that Qin Yu's soul's level was not that of a Mid Level Deity but instead that of a High Level Deity.

"Xing Yuan, do not be surprised. A house in the Yuchi City. Good. After we finish paying the taxes, I'll go to the Yuchi City with you and purchase a house. What do you think?" Qin Yu continued to talk to Xing Yuan via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

Xing Yuan was unable to do Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. Thus, all he could do was nod his head thankfully.

Merely, Xing Yuan was puzzled in his heart as to how Qin Yu was able to take out a large amount like two million Low Quality Divine Spiritual

Stones?

Outside the courtyard manor of the Sealfeel Village's Village Chief. At this moment, more than ten thousand people were gathered. Who would dare not to come to the tax collection from the people of the Black Dragon Pool?

When Qin Yu and them arrived, they discovered that there were thirty men wearing battle armors standing at the frontmost location. The leader of those thirty men, a youth, was looking at everyone present with a chilly gaze.

"Everyone, like before, everyone that has managed to pass the Divine Tribulation will have to pay a tax of a thousand five hundred Low Quality Divine Spiritual Stones every thousand years. Come one at a time." That youth said in a clear voice.

Immediately, the villagers of Sealfeel Village walked forward one by one. Once a person paid their taxes, that youth accepted the Divine Spiritual Stones with a flip of his hand.

"Storage Divine Artifact." Seeing this scene before him, Qin Yu was unable to refrain his shock. "A mere subordinate of the Black Dragon Pool actually also possesses a Storage Divine Artifact. This Black Dragon Pool is indeed amazing."

What Qin Yu didn't know, was that although the Black Dragon Pool was a very enormous power, they still did not possess that many Storage Divine Artifacts. Only during the moments when collecting taxes would the group that goes to collect taxes be entitled to use them for the time

being. After they had finished using it, they were to return it back to the higher authorities.

"Big brother, look." Hou Fei pulled Qin Yu's shoulder. Qin Yu looked to the location where Hou Fei pointed to. Qin Yu saw that Zi Yun and Xing Yuan were currently being extremely intimate with each other. Qin Yu was unable to refrain from smiling.

One by one, the villagers went up to pay their taxes.

Zi Yun and Xing Yuan also walked up one after the other.

"Little sister Zi Yun." Upon seeing Zi Yun, that youth immediately started smiling. "You haven't forgotten your big brother Qiyan right?"

Zi Yan wore a purple gauze jacket. Her long ink-colored fine black hair poured down her shoulder like torrents. She was indeed a very classy beautiful woman. Zi Yun lightly smiled and said. "How could I possibly forget about big brother Qiyan? Never had I expected that in just a million years, big brother Qiyan would manage to reach such a level in the Black Dragon Pool."

"Little Yun, you do not have to pay taxes." Liu Qiyan laughed and said.

Xing Yuan who stood beside Zi Yan frowned. That Liu Qiyan glanced at Xing Yuan and laughed. "Little Yun, who is this Low Level Deity? Is he a new servant that your family has hired?"

Servant?

Xing Yuan and Zi Yun's expressions both slightly changed.

"Little Yun, I have personally come to the Sealfeel Village this time around for two things. First is to collect taxes and the second is to purpose for your hand in marriage from your parents. The two of us are childhood sweethearts who have grown up together in the Divine Realm. And now, I could also be considered as having achieved some success. I presume you'll surely not refuse that, right?"

Liu Qiyan completely ignored the existence of Xing Yuan as he spoke.

Zi Yun's parents from behind them walked forward. A smile was on their faces. They seemed to be extremely easy to get close to. The gazes they looked at their daughter Zi Yan with were also extremely loving.

"Qiyan, we cannot allow our Zi Yun to go to the Black Dragon Pool and suffer hardships with you." Zi Yun's mother said.

Liu Qiyan immediately said. "Aunty, you are someone who have watched me grow up. You also know of my feelings for Little Yun. Tell me, do you think I would let Little Yun suffer hardships? After all these years of being in the Black Dragon Pool, I can be considered to have attained a position for myself. In the East City District of the Yuchi City, I have just recently purchased a house. In the future, Little Yun could just go and live comfortably there."

Zi Yun's mother's eyes immediately shined. Zi Yun's father also nodded his head lightly.

Liu Qiyan immediately turned his gaze to Zi Yun.

"I cannot." Zi Yun immediately said.

Liu Qiyan did not say anything in response. Instead, he looked to Zi Yun's mother. Sure enough… Zi Yun's mother frowned. She reprimanded her. "Little Yun, your big brother Qiyan has grown up together with you. Could it be that all the years of feelings that you two have for each other is inferior to the one that you have together with this Xing Yuan who has just ascended from the lower realm? Instead of training hard, he decided to pursue love and affection. What sort of accomplishment would such a person attain in the future?"

Xing Yuan was stunned by her speech.

"Aunty, Little Yun might just be momentarily deceived by that man's graceful words and flowery speech. For such a person that have just ascended to swindle Little Yun like so, this man who lives off a woman, his sweet speech and honeyed words skill is truly too amazing. You cannot blame Little Yun for falling for this man's lies." Liu Qiyan had a set of sincere expression as he said those words.

Zi Yun was so angry that her complexion had turned deathly white. As for Xing Yuan, he was looking at Liu Qiyan coldly.

"Little Yun, this man is merely a Low Level Deity, how would he be able to protect you? Anyone in the Divine Realm is capable of easily ravaging him. This sort of man is unworthy of you to act like so." Liu Qiyan persuaded.

“Not long ago, I reached the High Level Deity stage. Although a High Level Deity cannot be considered as anything much in the Divine Realm, at the very least I have the ability to defend myself. Furthermore, standing behind me are the Heavenly Deity level experts of the Black Dragon Pool. At the very least, in the range of the Yuchi City, no one would dare to humiliate any one of us from the Black Dragon Pool.”

Liu Qiyan’s tone was extremely gentle. However, everyone could sense the disdain he had for Xing Yuan in his speech.

The residents of the Sealfeel Village also started discussing among themselves. An overwhelming majority of the people were in favor of Liu Qiyan. They believed that Zi Yun should go with Liu Qiyan. As for the number of people that supported Xing Yuan, they were extremely few. As for Qin Yu and his brothers, they were standing on the side watching.

Xing Yuan clenched his fists tightly. His finger joints had turned pale.

However, could he resist? His opponent was a High Level Deity. Furthermore, he had a small squadron beneath him composed of mostly Mid Level Deities. What could a Low Level Deity like him who had just ascended be able to do?

“A bandit from the Black Dragon Pool actually dares to talk so big like so. It seemed that being a bandit is a glorious thing.”

“Who is it?!” Liu Qiyan’s expression immediately changed. He immediately looked to the direction where the voice came from.

Qin Yu was smiling. Hou Fei and Hei Yu were beside Qin Yu. The three of them walked over like so. “What? Could it be that what I said was wrong? A little Black Dragon Pool’s bandit underling like you actually dares to act so arrogant, truly…” As Qin Yu said that, he even shook his head and sighed a couple times.

Liu Qiyan frowned as he looked at Qin Yu. “Who are you? I have grown up in the Sealfeel Village, I know almost everyone from the Sealfeel Village, where did you come from?”

Liu Qiyan was able to sense that Qin Yu possessed strength no weaker than his. Thus, he had grown a bit cautious and did not talk to him with the disdain that he possessed when talking with Xing Yuan.

“Ascender.” Qin Yu smiled and said. “A Deity that has ascended a bit over a thousand years ago. What about it?”

“Little Yun, follow me home.” Zi Yun’s mother suddenly frowned and said.

Qin Yu immediately turned to Zi Yun’s mother, he slightly bowed and said. “Aunty, I am a good friend of Xing Yuan. Brother Xing Yuan had managed to find a precious medicinal herb in the wilderness a while ago. The name of it was ‘White Feeler Grass.’ I also possess some connections in the Yuchi City and have just sold this White Feeler Grass and obtained three million Low Level Divine Spiritual Stones for it. I have yet to give these three million Low Level Divine Spiritual Stones to Brother Xing Yuan yet.”

Qin Yu flipped his hand and a bag appeared out from thin air into Qin Yu's hand.

"Storage Divine Artifact?" Upon seeing this scene, Zi Yun's parents, Liu Qiyan and a large number of people all opened their eyes wide in shock.

Liu Qiyan was extremely shocked. "A High Level Deity after ascending over a bit over a thousand years? Storage Divine Artifact? Furthermore, having the means to sell medicinal herbs in the Yuchi City? What sort of background does this guy have exactly?"

Liu Qiyan was merely a low level underling in the Black Dragon Pool. He knew that the Black Dragon Pool's Lord Black Dragon would not take care of someone with power for a mere underling like him.

"Brother Xing Yuan, what are you standing there for? Since you've given me the White Feeler Grass, I naturally have to pay you after I sold it. Here are a total of three hundred High Level Divine Spiritual Stones, you'd best count them properly." Qin Yu urged.

Xing Yuan woke back up. He immediately said. "Brother Qin Yu, you truly have my thanks. I am merely shocked that this White Feeler Grass actually sold for such a high price." As he said that, Xing Yuan outstretched his hand and received that bag of Divine Spiritual Stones. He opened the bag and looked at it slightly. No matter how calm Xing Yuan was, he was still unable to refrain his hands from shaking.

"Big brother Xing Yuan, let me see." Contrary to expectations, Zi Yun was extremely excited. She promptly opened the bag to see. The only reason why her parents didn't agree to her being together with Xing

Yuan was because he possessed no house.

Somewhat emotional, Xing Yuan raised his head and looked to Qin Yu and his brothers. What he saw was Qin Yu and his brothers winking at him.

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 11 – Cultivator of Mount Dazzling Gold

That Liu Qiyan could be considered as being calm as he did not flip out and act violently. After he finished receiving the taxes, he decided to go to Zi Yun's house. After that, he brought his subordinates with him and left the Sealfeel Village and returned to the Black Dragon Pool.

As for what exactly this Liu Qiyan had talked about in Zi Yun's house, Qin Yu wasn't sure. However, what Qin Yu did know was, that in the end, Zi Yun's family had agreed to the marriage between her and Xing Yuan. That was because on the third day of the tax collection, Zi Yun's parents, Zi Yun and Xing Yuan had invited Qin Yu and his brothers to go to Yuchi City with them.

What good was it to pay taxes once every thousand years? In the past, Qin Yu was unable to understand the reason for the taxes. He now however understood it…. at the very least, there was a completely maintenanced government road. Furthermore, there were army troops stationed along the road to ensure that the people traveling the road would not be robbed by bandits.

"Little brother Qin Yu, I have walked down this road numerous times in my lifetime. However, this time around is the happiest I've been. Haha…" Zi Yun's father, Zi Futian laughed and said.

At this moment, Xing Yuan said in a slightly respectful tone. "Lord Father, how much longer will it take for us to reach Yuchi City?"

Upon hearing this, Qin Yu and his brothers started to smile.

“Hell, you’ve already started saying ‘Lord Father’ before you’re even married. Not bad.” Hou Fei patted Xing Yuan’s shoulder and said in a jokingly tone. Zi Futian instead started laughing and said. “Sealfeel Village is located very far away from Yuchi City. I estimate that it’ll still take two more days of travel.”

As the group of people journeyed to Yuchi City, Zi Yun had been walking next to her mother and chatting with her. Contrary to expectations, she was not together with Xing Yuan.

After about two days, Qin Yu and them could finally see Yuchi City in the distance. Yuchi City was like an enormous vicious beast that has been lying in wait the entire time. That sort of ancient aura caused Qin Yu’s heart to be completely stunned.

“Uncle Zi, do you know how many years of history Yuchi City possesses?” Suddenly, Qin Yu asked curiously.

Zi Futian smiled and said. “Of course, Yuchi City’s history is as long as the Divine Realm’s. They are both about a two quadrillion and a hundred million years old.”

“Truly ancient.” Qin Yu gasped in admiration.

“All the major cities of the Divine Realm have been in existence since the Divine Realm first appeared. They have also never been destroyed before. Furthermore, the Divine Spiritual Energy within the cities is extremely tranquil and gentle. One can easily absorb them to train. As for the reason why these cities are so peculiar, even now, no one knows

about the secret to it." Zi Futian said with a sigh.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Hei Yu and the rest all nodded.

Merely, Qin Yu had another theory in his mind. "I suspect it isn't that no one knows about the secret but rather that those who know have never told others."

"Lord Father, can you tell us a bit about the Divine Realm? We know too little about the Divine Realm." Xing Yuan said with extreme modesty.

Qin Yu and his brothers also looked to Zi Futian.

"Haha, I am merely an ordinary resident of the Divine Realm, how much more would I be able to know about the Divine Realm? I merely know a bit about the eastern region of the Divine Realm." Zi Futian started to talk about it slowly. "Of the Eight Great Sage Emperors of the Divine Realm, the Utmost East Sage Emperor's power range is located in the eastern region of the Divine Realm. As for the Utmost East Sage Emperor himself, he lives on top of 'Mount Dazzling Gold.'"

"Mount Dazzling Gold?" Qin Yu and the rest were all surprised.

They did not know anything about this.

"You all know how special the Divine Realm's space is. In the Divine Realm, flying is a sort of extravagant hope. One can only fly when one has reached the Heavenly Deity level. Furthermore, for non-living things to float in the air, it is something that is even harder to imagine. However,

Mount Dazzling Gold is precisely a floating mountain!" Said Zi Futian solemnly.

Floating mountain, Mount Dazzling Gold? The dwelling place of the Utmost East Sage Emperor?

Qin Yu remembered it in his heart.

"There are a total of sixty four cities underneath the Utmost East Sage Emperor. These sixty four cities are all of the same type. As for the core of the eastern region of the Divine Realm, it is Mount Dazzling Gold. Of course, it is impossible for regular people like us to go to Mount Dazzling Gold."

Zi Futian laughed and said. "Now that I've talked about Mount Dazzling Gold, let me talk about Yuchi City. Yuchi City, a long long time ago, was not called Yuchi City. The reason why this city is currently called Yuchi City is because the city's governor is Lord Yuchi. The number one clan in Yuchi City is the Yuchi Clan! The governor of this Yuchi City is also the number one expert in the region surrounding Yuchi City!"

"Number one expert? How strong is he?" Qin Yu asked.

"Big brother Qin Yu, the governor of Yuchi City is extremely powerful. Even that Lord Black Dragon of the Black Dragon Pool is greatly inferior to the governor of Yuchi City." That Zi Yun had also walked over. She smiled and said.

Qin Yu lightly nodded to Zi Yun. "Zi Yun, do you know what level expert

that Lord Yuchi is?"

"I think, I think he's a High Level Heavenly Deity." Said Zi Yun without absolute certainty. She then said with definite certainty. "However, the governor of Yuchi City is extremely powerful. In the entire range of Yuchi City, there is no one that can rival him."

Zi Futian lightly smiled and said. "The boss of the Black Dragon Pool… Lord Black Dragon, although he can also be regarded as being very powerful, he is different from the governor of Yuchi City. Back then, Lord Yuchi followed the Utmost East Sage Emperor to numerous wars and achieved great contributions. In the end, Utmost East Sage Emperor bestowed this city to Lord Yuchi."

"Numerous wars? There are also large scale battles in the Divine Realm?" Qin Yu was slightly surprised.

"Of course there are." Said Zi Futian with a smile. "It would be impossible to not know this as long as one has lived for several billions of years in the Divine Realm. In the Divine Realm… every six billion years, all of the major powers of the Divine Realm will go to war with each other. The war is extremely bitter and desperate…"

Zi Futian gasped in admiration.

Every six billions years, a large war that extends through the entire Divine Realm would occur?

"Lord Yuchi is a great expert who has moved through the Divine Realm

unhindered. There are also a large number of Heavenly Deities that have died by his hand. How could someone like the boss of the Black Dragon Pool be comparable to Lord Yuchi?" Gasped Zi Futian with admiration.

In Zi Futian's heart, this boss of the Black Dragon Pool was simply not someone that could match up to the governor of Yuchi City.

"Come, let's go into the city."

At this moment, Qin Yu and them had already arrived at the entrance of the city. The soldiers who guarded the entrance inspected the group's identity title plates and then received the fee to enter into the city before allowing Qin Yu and them to enter into the city.

Upon entering Yuchi City, Qin Yu and them all felt the tranquility and docility of the Divine Spiritual Energy within the city. Absorbing and refining such Divine Spiritual Energy was simply incomparably effortless. Inside Yuchi City, Qin Yu and them directly proceeded towards the City Governor's Palace's Property Selling Bureau.

All of the houses and buildings inside Yuchi City were controlled by the city. Thus, everyone would naturally have to go to the same location to purchase houses.

This was Qin Yu's first time in Yuchi City. Upon viewing the different kinds of constructions and buildings in Yuchi City, Qin Yu had to admit that the arrangement of the city was truly good. Although they were all different and irregular, they gave off a charming effect and were not disheveled in the slightest.

Medicinal Herbs Store, Weapons Store, Leisure Teahouse, Stone Carving Store, all sorts of stores appeared before Qin Yu. Qin Yu was surprised to discover that there were actually a lot of places in the Divine Realm for leisure and enjoyment.

"Step aside!"

Following a shout, a line of troops that numbered at the very least in the several hundreds were running in perfect harmony on the street. In the sky above this group of people was a man wearing a standardized golden battle armor, flying with his hands behind his back.

"It's a Heavenly Deity." Zi Yun pointed to the man in the sky in surprise.

Qin Yu and the rest also raised their head up to look.

"That man is definitely a Division Commander or a Legion Commander of the Yuchi City Army." Zi Futian said to Qin Yu and them.

"In Yuchi City, ten soldiers compose a small squadron. A hundred soldiers compose a mid squadron. A thousand soldiers compose a large squadron. Ten thousand people compose a division. A hundred thousand soldiers compose a legion. Among them, in order for one to become a Legion Commander, the requirement is that one must reach the Heavenly Deity level. There is no such requirement for the Division Commander. However, a lot of the Division Commanders of Yuchi City are Heavenly Deities."

Zi Futian had already lived for several billions of years. The knowledge

he possessed was clearly very vast.

"Ahead is the Property Selling Bureau. Let's go buy the house." Qin Yu said.

Just like that, Qin Yu and them entered into the City's Property Selling Bureau. The Property Selling Bureau was a very large two storied building. When Qin Yu and them walked into the Property Selling Bureau, there were already a lot of of people inside it.

There was only a single service personnel in the Property Selling Bureau. It was a yellow clothed woman.

"There are jade slips over there. They contain information on the empty houses inside the city. You all can go and check it out for yourselves. If you manage to find any that you like, just tell me about it." The yellow clothed woman did not look at Qin Yu's group at all. She merely said those words indifferently.

"Big brother, this woman's attitude is truly lacking." Said Hou Fei to Qin Yu via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

Qin Yu nodded and smiled. "There's nothing we can do about it. All the properties in Yuchi City belong to the Governor. Even though her service attitude is lacking, there is nothing that we can do about it. All we can do is to tolerate her attitude."

Qin Yu thought of a thing.

For a number one artifacts craftsman like the ‘Craftsman God’ Chehou Yuan, if he were to act arrogant against those major powers of influences, those major powers of influences would still have to tolerate him. Wasn’t this the same principle?

While Qin Yu and his brothers were chatting with each other, Xing Yuan, Zi Yun and them had gone to the jade slips to inspect the currently available empty houses.

After a living discussion, Xing Yuan, Zi Yun and them finally decided. Xing Yuan walked to that yellow clothed woman. With a smile on his face, he said. “We have decided. We would like to purchase Yuchi City’s North City District’s number 8793043 house.”

“There are only thirteen houses left in the North City District. This house that you chose is the best among them. You all truly have good eyesight.” Said that yellow clothed woman with a light smile. “You can pay the price now. It’s a total of two million two hundred eighty thousand Low Quality Divine Spiritual Stones.”

Xing Yuan and Zi Yun glanced at each other. They smiled as they took out two hundred twenty eight High Quality Divine Spiritual Stones.

That yellow clothed woman received the two hundred twenty eight High Quality Divine Spiritual Stones. She nodded and then flipped her hand and took out a hexagonal key. At the same time, she also took out a jade slip. However, right at this moment…

“Little Yan.” Following a voice, a golden battle armored man walked in.

“It’s that Heavenly Deity from earlier.” Said Hou Fei to Qin Yu via voice transmission. Qin Yu nodded. He naturally remember that Heavenly Deity that they saw earlier. However, the person that Qin Yu took note of was another person.

Right after that golden battle armored man walked in, a white clothed youngster also walked in following him.

“That youngster is an expert. A Heavenly Deity level expert.” Qin Yu was able to clearly sense the aura from that white clothed youngster.

When that white clothed youngster walked in, he proceeded to walk to the jade slips and start inspecting the housing situation in Yuchi City. As for the golden battle armored man, he had walked to the yellow clothed woman.

“Ah, Legion Commander Liu, is there anything you need?” That yellow clothed woman’s smile had instantly turned brilliant. She completely ignored Xing Yuan and Zi Yun.

That Legion Commander Liu nodded. He said. “I remember that in the North City District, there was a house close to the ‘Empty Condor Pavilion.’ I shall take that house, remember that for me.”

“Yes, Legion Commander Liu.” Said that yellow clothed woman at once.

Zi Yun said to Xing Yuan in a low voice. “Big brother Xing Yuan, of the thirteen houses in the North City District, wasn’t ours the only one that’s close to the ‘Empty Condor Pavilion?’”

Xing Yuan also remembered. He immediately said to the yellow clothed woman. “Young lady, we have already purchased that house. We have even handed over the two hundred twenty eight High Quality Divine Spiritual Stones to you.”

“Mn?” That golden battle armored man frowned. “Little Yan, what’s going on?”

That yellow clothed woman called ‘Little Yan’ said with a smile. “It’s nothing.” As she said that, she looked to Xing Yuan. “His Lordship Legion Commander Liu have decided to take this house. Furthermore, I do not have any records of the selling nor have I given you all the key to the house yet. That house is technically still not yours yet.” As she said that, the yellow clothed woman placed the two hundred twenty eight High Quality Divine Spiritual Stones on the table.

“Take those Divine Spiritual Stones back first. Look for a different house.” Said the yellow clothed woman straightforwardly.

Zi Yun and Xing Yuan glanced at each other. They then glanced at that Lord Heavenly Deity. They felt anger in their hearts. However, what can they do? Are they to fight over a house against a Heavenly Deity?

“What a Heavenly Deity!” Qin Yu frowned. He did not interfere. His gaze was suddenly cast toward that white clothed youngster that had been inspecting the houses the entire time.

“North City District? All of the thirteen empty houses in the North City District, I’m taking them all.” Said the white clothed youngster with a

smile as he raised his head.

Silence!

Not only Xing Yuan, Zi Yun and them, the yellow clothed woman, the Legion Commander Liu and the other people who were inspecting the houses all looked to the white clothed youngster. Qin Yu and his brothers also looked to the white clothed youngster.

“You are…” Legion Commander Liu looked to the white clothed youngster with a frown. Only now did he discover that there was such a super expert behind him.

That white clothed youngster lightly smiled. He flipped his hand and took out a golden colored title plate. “I am a large squadron captain of the Mount Dazzling Gold’s cultivators, Huang Jing. I have brought my subordinates to Yuchi City and might be staying for a relatively long period of time. These thirteen houses are barely enough for us to live in.”

“Mount Dazzling Gold’s cultivator!”

Legion Commander Liu’s expression took a huge change. That yellow clothed woman’s expression also took a huge change.

“A large squadron captain from the Mount Dazzling Gold?” Legion Commander Liu only felt a burst of pressure on his chest. He immediately squeezed out a smile and said respectfully. “So it’s actually senior Huang Jing. His Lordship the City Governor has already ordered this junior to receive senior. Never would I have expected that senior had already

arrived. This junior has already made arrangements beside the City Governor's Palace…"

"No need. I'll take the thirteen houses in the North City District. You can just go and inform Uncle Yuchi about it. What? Is there a problem?" This white clothed youngster called Huang Jing looked at Legion Commander Liu.

"Of course not!" Said the Legion Commander Liu straightforwardly.

"Uncle Zi, how powerful is this Huang Jing? Does the large squadron captain of the Mount Dazzling Gold's cultivator possess a very high status?" Asked Qin Yu via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission to Zi Futian.

At this moment, Zi Futian was looking at Huang Jing with a blazing expression. He replied back to Qin Yu via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. "In the Eastern Region of the Divine Realm, over half of the Heavenly Deities are on the Mount Dazzling Gold. They number about ten thousand people. The cultivators of the Mount Dazzling Gold, the weakest among them are Low Level Heavenly Deities. The cultivators of the Mount Dazzling Gold are already people who possess special privileges. However, this Huang Jing is actually a Large Squadron Captain of the Mount Dazzling Gold."

Qin Yu was unable to refrain himself from looking at this seemly gentle and quiet white clothed youngster. Exactly how powerful was this white clothed youngster? Qin Yu didn't dare to determine that at all.

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 12 – A Mysterious Man

"There are about ten thousand people belonging to the entire Mount Dazzling Gold. According to the logic that a large squadron is composed of a thousand people, this Huang Jing being a large squadron captain ought to make him classified as a high status person on Mount Dazzling Gold." Thought Qin Yu in his heart.

Qin Yu didn't know that in the armies of Mount Dazzling Gold, the highest position was that of the 'Large Squadron Captain.'

As for this Legion Commander of Yuchi City, he was merely a Low Level Heavenly Deity and couldn't hope to compare to a Large Squadron Captain of Mount Dazzling Gold.

"Hand me the keys." Huang Jing smiled as he looked at the yellow clothed woman.

The yellow clothed woman immediately flipped her hand and took out thirteen keys. "Lord Huang Jing, these are the keys for the thirteen houses in the North City District." This yellow clothed woman's attitude was incomparably respectful.

With a wave of his hand, Huang Jing received the thirteen keys.

"Senior Huang Jing." That Legion Commander Liu was beaming from ear to ear. "Senior Huang Jing, I don't know how many cultivators of the Mount Dazzling Army senior have brought with you this time but will

those thirteen houses of the North City District be enough for you?"

Huang Jing smiled mildly. "It's good enough if I have a couple of them share a house."

"How could we possibly allow you to crowd several into a single ..."

"You don't have to speak anymore." Huang Jing interrupted Legion Commander Liu's speech. "Return and tell Uncle Yuchi that I have arrived. Also, tell him that during the time that I am in the Yuchi City, do not allow others to come disturb me."

"Yes." Legion Commander Liu said respectfully.

Huang Jing nodded. With a movement of his foot, he disappeared from the sight of everyone present.

On the first floor lounge of the Property Selling Bureau. The group of people were all looking at the location where Huang Jing previously stood before disappearing. They remained silent for a long time.

"That man, I reckon that even if I were to use my Divine Spear Waning Snow, I would still not have the slightest chance of victory over him." Qin Yu was absolutely certain. "For this man to be able to become a Large Squadron Captain of Mount Dazzling Gold, is he a Mid Level Heavenly Deity or a High Level Heavenly Deity?"

Hou Fei and Hei Yu had also been silent for quite some time.

Legion Commander Liu frowned. He then stopped mentioning the thing about purchasing a house and rapidly left the Property Selling Bureau.

"Mount Dazzling Gold." Xing Yuan was still remembering these words. "If only one day I can become a cultivator of Mount Dazzling Gold!" Xing Yuan remembered the disdain that 'Liu Qiyan' had for him as well as the grandeur of that 'Huang Jing' from earlier.

Xing Yuan glanced at Zi Yun beside him. His conviction for training hard became even more resolute.

Soon after, Xing Yuan and Zi Yun had picked a house on the South City District. This house was a bit cheaper. It required only a total of one million nine hundred and eighty thousand Low Quality Divine Spiritual Stones. After finishing purchasing the house and obtaining the key, Qin Yu and them then proceeded to leave.

Nine Crane Restaurant.

The Nine Crane Restaurant was a very well known restaurant in Yuchi City. As Xing Yuan and Zi Yun had purchased a house, they decided to go to the Nine Crane Restaurant and enjoy themselves. As for Qin Yu and his brothers, they naturally also followed them into the restaurant.

Qin Yu and his brothers, Xing Yuan and Zi Yun's family numbered a total of seven people. The seven of them just happened to fill a table.

“Let’s enjoy ourselves this time around.” Zi Yun frowned her nose and ruthlessly ordered a great deal of dishes. The dishes of the Nine Crane Restaurant were all incomparably tasty and elegant. A lot of their dishes originated from many different cosmic spaces. Furthermore, the ingredients they used for the dishes were also extremely peculiar.

In a single breath, Zi Yun ordered sixteen dishes. They cost over eight hundred Low Quality Divine Spiritual Stones.

“Your mother and I have only been here once when the two of us married. Never had we anticipated for so many years to have passed in a blink of an eye. And now, Little Yun you are also going to settle down and get married.” Said Zi Futian while smiling.

Zi Yun smiled happily. She even glanced at Xing Yuan.

Xing Yuan was also smiling and laughing.

“Brother Xing Yuan, soon, I most likely will be leaving the Sealfeel Village and also won’t be in Yuchi City. Today, I shall accompany you and drink to our fullest.” Said Qin Yu while smiling.

“You’re leaving?’ Xing Yuan said in shock.

Hou Fei laughed and said. “In the future, when we have time, we will come back and visit you. Haha… Mn?” Right when Hou Fei was halfway through his sentence, his gaze shifted towards the stairs. Qin Yu and them also followed Hou Fei’s gaze and looked to the stairs.

They heard a series of footsteps. A group of people walked up from the stairs. The person leading them was precisely Huang Jing.

The footsteps continued. One after another, a total of over thirty people had walked in.

“They are all cultivators of Mount Dazzling Gold.” Qin Yu had determined that in his heart. These thirty plus people, each and every one of them were Heavenly Deity level experts. Because of the arrival of this group of people, the entire restaurant had instantly grown silent. Even if they did not deliberately reveal their strength, but for thirty plus Heavenly Deities to arrive at the same time, that sort of aura had already stunned the majority of the people in the restaurant.

“Large Squadron Captain, please sit here.” Quickly, those Heavenly Deities had seated themselves on five tables. As for the white clothed youngster Huang Jing, he saw Qin Yu and was unable to refrain his eyes from shining.

“Mn, what a coincidence.” The white clothed youngster Huang Jing smiled to Qin Yu and said.

The thirty plus Mount Dazzling Gold’s cultivators all looked to Qin Yu.

“Truly a coincidence.” Qin Yu lightly nodded.

The white clothed youngster Huang Jing said no more. He directly sat down on his own seat. These five tables of people had also ordered some dishes. For this group of people to arrive, they instead caused Xing Yuan,

Zi Yun and them to be uncomfortable eating.

"Large Squadron Captain, how long are we staying this time around? I think it's better for us to stay here for a shorter period of time so that we can return back earlier." As they were eating, a cultivator of the Mount Dazzling Gold suggested.

"Shorter? While I might be willing to do that, that younger brother of mine might not be willing." Said Huang Jing with a light smile.

Huang Jing appeared to be a very gentle and quiet youngster. Even his smile expression appeared like that of a woman's. However, none of those thirty plus cultivators of the Mount Dazzling Gold dared to act impudent in front of him.

"Little young master is too powerful. If we were to go, we'll only be trampled upon. Large Squadron Captain, please just accompany little young master for us. After all, he is no match against you." Said a female cultivator of the Mount Dazzling Gold.

Huang Jing shook his head and said. "My younger brother refuses to fight with me. Otherwise, why would I bring you all over?"

"But, the little young master..."

"Fine. This time I will try my best to reduce the time. You bunch." Huang Jing shook his head helplessly.

"You all, quiet down!"

A cold and clear voice had suddenly resounded through the entire restaurant. Everyone in the restaurant had suddenly stopped talking. Huang Jing and the thirty plus people with him have all looked to the location where the voice sounded from.

"Truly someone with enough courage." Hou Fei, Hei Yu and them also looked to the originator of the voice in excitement.

The person who spoke was a gray clothed man who sat on the corner of the restaurant. This gray clothed man had a short beard and appeared to be a bit dispirited. Just by looking at this gray clothed man, one would involuntary feel a sense of 'sadness.'

"Is he an expert?" Qin Yu was also unable to ascertain it.

"Hey, who are you? Did our conversation hinder you?" A robust cultivator of the Mount Dazzling Gold stood up. He shouted at that man in a loud voice.

"Everyone, let's continue our chat. Don't bother with that lunatic." That robust man sat back down. He did not care about that gray clothed man at all.

Immediately after, those thirty plus cultivators continued their conversation. As the cultivators of the Mount Dazzling Gold, there were not many people in the Eastern Region of the Divine Realm that would dare to stop them from talking. At the very least, they have all seen those few big shots before.

Huang Jing however frowned and glanced at that gray clothed man a couple times.

"Quiet down!" That gray clothed man raised his head and said in a cold voice. "This is a restaurant, not your Mount Dazzling Gold. You all are customers and other people are also customers. Do not be too overly rude."

The thirty plus cultivators of the Mount Dazzling Gold had all grown angry.

However, Huang Jing instead stood up. "You knew that we are from the Mount Dazzling Gold? Looking at your strength, you're a Mid Level Heavenly Deity. However, you're not from the Mount Dazzling Gold; which one of the sixty four cities are you from?"

That gray clothed man continued to drink his wine. He had completely ignored Huang Jing.

Qin Yu continued to watch the scene as it unfolded before him.

"Big brother." Hou Fei's voice sounded in Qin Yu's mind. Qin Yu looked to Hou Fei. Hou Fei's complexion was a bit pale. He said via voice transmission. "Big brother, I kept feeling that gray clothed man is looking at me."

Qin Yu turned around to look at that gray clothed man. The gray clothed man was currently drinking.

“But he’s not looking at you.” Qin Yu frowned.

Hou Fei’s complexion turned even more pale. “No, I am able to sense that he’s looking at me. Furthermore, he has been oppressing me with his aura.” As Hou Fei said that, beads of sweat rolled down his forehead.

Aura?

Qin Yu was unable to sense any sort of aura in the surrounding. He was unable to refrain himself from being confused and looking at Hou Fei and then that gray clothed man.

Huang Jing stood and looked at that gray clothed man. He frowned. As for those thirty plus cultivators of the Mount Dazzling Gold, they were quietly staring at Huang Jing and awaiting his orders. Because of this, the entire restaurant had grown silent.

“Huff, the wine’s pretty good.” The gray clothed man raised his head up as he finished drinking his wine. He then stood up. His gaze was cast toward Huang Jing and them. He sighed and then shook his head.

“Motherfucker, a Mid Level Heavenly Deity dares to be this arrogant!” That loud voiced man shouted. He directly rushed toward the gray clothed man. Huang Jing did not prevent his subordinate. That was because he too felt a burst of strangeness.

Qin Yu and them promptly retreated themselves to the corner.

“Zzk zzk~~~” With this loud voice man’s body as the center, countless golden rays of light shot out. Like threads, the golden rays of light formed an enormous cocoon that covered this gray clothed man.

Qin Yu and them were simply unable to see what was occurring within the golden cocoon.

“Bang!”

The golden cocoon suddenly shattered. That loud voiced man spurted a mouthful of blood. He flew backwards to where he previously stood. As for the gray clothed man, he continued to stand there. It was as if he had never attacked at all.

“Little girl, did you know that I hate people being noisy the most?” The gray clothed man’s gaze was cast toward Huang Jing.

“Little girl?” Qin Yu also looked to Huang Jing in shock.

Although Huang Jing had appeared to be gentle and quiet, his voice still sounded like that of a man’s.

“You…” Huang Jing eye’s were wide open and displayed a face filled with shock and disbelief.

“I have also came here today because of an important matter. Originally, my mood was pretty good. However, I am unable to even drink in peace. Thus, I believe that… I shall give you all a punishment.” The gray clothed man slightly smiled.

A buzzing noise of air vibration was heard.

Immobile!

Regardless of whether it was Huang Jing, the loud voiced man or the rest of Mount Dazzling Gold's cultivators, all of them were standing there motionlessly. It was as if they were frozen. That loud voiced man still had his mouth open. However, no matter what, he was unable to close his mouth.

All thirty plus cultivators of the Mount Dazzling Gold were in shock.

Huang Jing, a genius of the Mount Dazzling Gold, possessed strength at the level of High Level Heavenly Deity. A super expert like Huang Jing, against the gray clothed man, was actually unable to resist at all.

"Ka, chi..."

A sound like that of glass shattered sounded. Black space cracks actually appeared in the space surrounding Huang Jing. Dazzling golden light was revolving around Huang Jing's entire body.

The amount of black space cracks became even more and more numerous. At the same time, the width of the space cracks became wider and wider.

"Little girl, you possess some strength and some perseverance." The

gray clothed man slightly nodded. “However, you should stop resisting.”

Right after the gray clothed man said those words, all of the space cracks had disappeared. Huang Jing resumed the state of immobility like that of earlier. Everything was done in vain. Huang Jing looked to the gray clothed man with a gaze asking for forgiveness.

Clearly, Huang Jing also found out that they had encountered a man above them.

“Mn, my mood today is pretty good. I’ll forgive you all.” The gray clothed man slightly laughed. Immediately, Huang Jing and the other thirty plus people suddenly jolted. They had all regained their mobility. However, they all looked to the gray clothed man with gazes filled with shock and horror.

“This time around, it is this junior’s fault for being disrespectful. Thank you senior for your generosity. Let’s go!”

Huang Jing’s voice had actually turned very crisp and mellow. It was clearly that of a woman’s.

Those thirty plus people didn’t dare to speak rubbish at all. They immediately followed Huang Jing and promptly left the restaurant. And at this moment, in the restaurant, other than Qin Yu and his brothers, all of the rest of the people had disappeared. Even Xing Yuan, Zi Yun and the rest had fled downstairs.

Qin Yu felt extremely helpless in his heart.

“Why is this gray clothed man blocking us?” It wasn’t that Qin Yu and his brothers didn’t want to flee.

At the moment when they saw that the gray clothed man managed to stop Huang Jing and them in an instant, Qin Yu and them have immediately felt that the situation had turned bad. All of the people started running downstairs. Zi Yun and them managed to flee downstairs. However, no matter how Qin Yu and his brothers tried, they were unable to flee downstairs. It was as if something was blocking them.

“You three little guys don’t need to worry.” The gray clothed man looked to Qin Yu and his brothers with a smile on his face. “The reason why I have came today is to find the three of you.”

“What might senior have in mind, finding us three brothers for?” Said Qin Yu with a bow.

“All three of you have came from the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, right?” Said the gray clothed man with a smile.

“Precisely.” Qin Yu replied.

The gray clothed man slightly nodded. “Do you all still remember… that there was a sentence left in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm’s Monkey and Ape Clan’s Inherited Prohibited Area… ‘anyone that managed to master the Heaven Startling Single Stick Strike at the moment of their ascension to the Divine Realm shall become my disciple.’”

Qin Yu and Hou Fei glanced at each other. They looked to the gray clothed man before them with shocked expression.

"You are, you are that senior that had left behind the Inherited Prohibited Area?" Hou Fei said stammeringly.

"That's right. Hou Fei, I already known everything that has occurred in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. You are a descendent of my Monkey and Ape Clan. Furthermore, you've managed to master the Heaven Startling Single Stick Strike. I naturally would comply with my promise. From today on, you shall become my disciple. Prepare yourself, we shall be leaving right after." The gray clothed man said indifferently.

Qin Yu and his brother's were all in a state of confusion.

Becoming a disciple? Furthermore, leaving with this gray clothed man?

"But I already have a master!" Hou Fei said hastily.

"You have a master? How come I don't know about it? Who is your master?" The gray clothed man said with a frown.

"It's Uncle Lan, oh, Jiang Lan. My master is called Jiang Lan!" Hou Fei said hurriedly.

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 13 – Asura Sea

"Jiang Lan?" The gray clothed man frowned as he muttered the name.

Qin Yu and his brothers glanced at each other. They then looked back at the gray clothed man. The strength of this gray clothed man had already completely stunned them. It was simply impossible for them to escape in front of this man.

"You are Jiang Lan's disciple?" The gray clothed man frowned as he looked to Hou Fei. "You'd best not lie to me!"

Upon hearing this, Hou Fei had a sigh of relief in his heart. "It seemed that master's great name is still extremely useful."

"That's right. My master is Jiang Lan. I already have a master and thus cannot bow again to a new master. You also cannot bring me with you." Hou Fei said in succession. Hou Fei didn't wish to be separated from his brothers.

Qin Yu and Hei Yu could only remain silent.

"Haha, little monkey, don't try to play tricks to get around it. Regardless of whether you're Jiang Lan's disciple or not, I am still going to bring you with me. Even if you are his disciple, you do not know even a tiny bit of his skills. What do you call that? If I were to help Jiang Lan teach his disciple, I believe he would also not have any disagreement." The gray clothed man smiled openly.

Hou Fei's expression had instantly turned bitter.

Uncle Lan's remarkable abilities, it was true that Hou Fei didn't know any of them.

At this moment, Qin Yu had instead grew somewhat impatient. He immediately spoke out. "Senior, Hou Fei is my brother. We three brothers have ascended to the Divine Realm together. Senior, must you really separate us three brothers?"

The gray clothed man smiled and said. "Things don't always go as planned in this world. Ever since this Hou Fei managed to master the Heaven Startling Single Stick Strike, he was fated to become my disciple. Well then, once this kid manages to achieve accomplishment in his training, I will naturally allow him to return to see you two."

As he said that, the gray clothed man waved his hand and Hou Fei's body stopped moving.

Hou Fei's two eyeballs were watery. He was staring at the gray clothed man in anger unceasingly. However, no matter what, Hou Fei was unable to say a single word. All he could do was to try to resist with his gaze.

"What a fierce personality, I like it." The gray clothed man slightly smiled. He then proceeded to walk towards the window of the restaurant. As for Hou Fei, his body started to involuntarily follow behind the gray clothed man.

Qin Yu and Hei Yu wanted to chase after them. However, there appeared to be a transparent membrane stopping them in the front.

"Senior, if we want to find Hou Fei, where do we go to find him?" Qin Yu hurriedly asked.

And at this moment, the gray clothed man had already flown out the window. As for Hou Fei, he was also flying behind the gray clothed man involuntarily. The gray clothed man turned his head around and lightly smiled. "If you want to find Hou Fei, then go to the Asura Sea!"

After he finished those words, the gray clothed man turned into a ray of light and shot toward the horizon. Hou Fei also followed behind him. The two dots of light had instantly arrived at the horizon and then disappeared.

"Asura Sea, Asura Sea?" Qin Yu muttered to himself.

At this moment, Hei Yu spoke and said. "Big brother, the invisible obstruction in the surroundings have completely disappeared. Big brother, don't think too much about it. That gray clothed man's strength was a lot stronger than us. If he wanted to kill us, he could do that with a single intention. Furthermore, he is that familiar with the Monkey and Ape Clan's Inherited Prohibited Area, he is most likely a senior from the Monkey and Ape Clan. He would definitely not bring harm to the Monkey."

Qin Yu also nodded.

How would Qin Yu not understand this aspect? Thirty plus Heavenly Deities were unable to even move in front of this gray clothed man. How would such a powerful expert possibly come to deceive nobodies like them?

"From that man's tone of speech, it is evident that he knows Uncle Lan." Qin Yu sighed regretfully. "Earlier, I was only worried about Fei Fei and actually forgot to ask if that senior knows where Uncle Lan is."

"Big brother, don't think too much of it. Let's leave the restaurant first." Hei Yu immediately followed behind Qin Yu and left the restaurant.

Right when they walked down the stairs and then to the street outside, Qin Yu and Hei Yu immediately saw Xing Yuan, Zi Yun and Zi Yun's parents waiting for them on the street.

"Qin Yu, what happened earlier? Where's Hou Fei? Did anything happen to him?" Asked Xing Yuan impatiently.

Xing Yuan was located in the front of the restaurant. However, that gray clothed man had flown off with Hou Fei through a window located in the back of the restaurant. Thus, Xing Yuan did not see the scene of the gray clothed man flying off with Hou Fei.

Qin Yu comforted. "It's nothing. That is a certain senior of Hou Fei. He had come to find him for an important matter."

"In that case I am relieved." Xing Yuan smiled an ashamed smile. "Qin Yu, earlier when we came downstairs, we noticed that you all did not

come down and had been worried the entire time that something might've happened to you all. Merely, that man's strength is too powerful so we didn't dare to go back upstairs either. I hope you will not take offense."

Qin Yu smiled carefreely. "That cannot be blamed on you. Brother Xing Yuan, I must tell you something. Hei Yu and I will not be returning to Sealfeel Village. In the future, you also do not have to come find us. If there is something, we would come and find you all. After all, I know the address of your new house."

"Not returning? You're buying a house?" Said Xing Yuan with a puzzled expression.

Hei Yu who stood beside Qin Yu spoke and said. "No, we'll be going out of the city."

"You're going to try to occupy a mountain and declare yourselves rulers?" Xing Yuan guessed in a low voice.

Qin Yu shook his head and said smilingly. "No, not that. We are merely going to find a quiet place and train. Originally, the reason why we came to the Sealfeel Village was just so that we could familiarize ourselves with the general information regarding the Divine Realm."

Currently, Qin Yu could be considered as having complete understanding of everything within the range of the jurisdiction of the Yuchi City.

“Oh, in that case, when you all are training outside, be careful to not be discovered by bandits.” Xing Yuan reminded.

Qin Yu and Hei Yu lightly smiled.

In the Jiang Lan’s Realm, what sort of bandit would be able to discover them?

After bidding their farewells to Xing Yuan and his family, Qin Yu and Hei Yu proceeded toward the East City Gate. Following the main road, they continued on eastward. After travelling a thousand miles eastward, this main street had turned into many smaller roads. Qin Yu and Hei Yu continued onwards, following one of the smaller roads.

After walking half of the distance of the smaller road and seeing that there were no people either before or after the road, Qin Yu and Hei Yu disappeared.

Inside the Jiang Lan’s Realm’s second layer space.

“Uncle Fu.” Qin Yu had called for Uncle Fu directly.

“Master, is there anything you need?” Said Uncle Fu with a slight bow.

Qin Yu asked. “Uncle Fu, I have been in the Divine Realm for so long now. I now know about the Eight Great Sage Emperors. However, I do not know anything about the other Godkings. Today, I encountered an expert. I believe that he should be a Godking. He said he had come from the Asura Sea. Uncle Fu, is it possible for you to tell me what sort of place the

Asura Sea is?"

"Asura Sea?" Said Uncle Fu in shock.

Hei Yu stood beside Qin Yu, quietly listening.

"Uncle Fu, you know of the Asura Sea?" Qin Yu was rejoicing in his heart. "Uncle Fu, quickly, tell me all that you know."

Uncle Fu said helplessly. "Master, the old master once entrusted me to make sure that when the new master is still not strong enough, he would not go and provoke any major power and not even allow him to know about them."

Qin Yu shook his head and smiled. Chehou Yuan was pretty thoughtful.

"However, since master has asked, I shall tell you." Uncle Fu said respectfully. "The Divine Realm is composed of primarily two great factions. The first consists of the native powers of the Divine Realm and the other is the power composed of ascenders from the lower realms."

"Oh?" Qin Yu's eyes shined. "The native powers of the Divine Realm, it means the original residents of the Divine Realm, right?"

Uncle Fu nodded. "The eight greatest of the old powers of the Divine Realm, that is, the Eight Great Sage Emperors, are the native powers of the Divine Realm. They have been in existence since the day when the Divine Realm was formed."

Qin Yu slightly nodded.

"Other than these Eight Great Powers, there has been a gathering of more and more ascenders over the countless years. Among those ascenders, some heroic people have also appeared. Ultimately, they gave birth to Three Great Powers that belong to the lower realm's ascenders!"

Uncle Fu said slowly. "These three great powers are respectively the Asura Sea, Mount Blood Demon and the Dual Domain Island!"

"Asura Sea, Mount Blood Demon and the Dual Domain Island?" Qin Yu engraved these three names deeply in his mind.

Uncle Fu continued. "The old master once evaluated the Asura Sea, Mount Blood Demon and the Dual Domain Island. He had determined that each of the three were a match against one of the Eight Great Sage Emperors!"

Qin Yu understood it now. From all that had been said, the powers that belonged to the lower realm's ascenders were still a lot weaker.

There were only three powers that belonged to lower realm's ascenders whereas there were eight powers that belonged to the natives. It was clear that they were not at the same level.

Qin Yu exclaimed in his heart. "The Eight Great Sage Emperors are extremely old and ancient powers. They have been in existence for two quadrillion and one hundred million years. For these three great powers

to be able to develop to a stage where they can match the level of a Great Sage Emperor, it is already an extraordinary feat."

"However, among the Asura Sea, Mount Blood Demon and the Dual Domain Island, my old master had once said that… the Asura Sea was the strongest among the three!" Said Uncle Fu solemnly.

Qin Yu was unable to refrain himself from being a bit shocked.

"Master, do you still remember the general map of the Divine Realm?" Said Uncle Fu with a smile on his face.

Qin Yu nodded. "The Divine Realm is primarily an enormous and vast area of land. In the center of this area of land is an internal sea. And in the surroundings of this vast area of land is a boundless ocean."

Upon saying this, a scene started to emerge in Qin Yu's mind… 'A round flat cake floating on the river. In the middle of the round flat cake was a hole. The round flat cake was the dry land of the Divine Realm. The hole is the internal sea. As for the river that the round flat cake was floating on, it was the boundless ocean.'

"That's right. This internal sea has another name, it is the Asura Sea!" Uncle Fu said with a smile.

Qin Yu was greatly surprised.

"The internal sea is the Asura Sea?" Qin Yu did not expect for the Asura Sea to be the internal sea. He had thought that it would just be a large

lake.

The internal sea of the Divine Realm was extremely vast. Merely its area was about an eighth of the entire Divine Realm's land mass.

"The Eight Great Sage Emperors of the Divine Realm respectively occupy the regions of land in the Divine Realm's East, South, West, North, Southeast, Southwest, Northwest and Northeast regions. In the middle of them all is the Asura Ocean! As for Mount Blood Demon, it is crammed in between the Utmost North Sage Emperor and the Northwest Sage Emperor's territories. As for the final one, the Dual Domain Island, it is an island located outside of the Divine Realm's land, in the boundless ocean."

Uncle Fu had explained the geographical locations of all eleven great powers of the Divine Realm in a single stretch.

Qin Yu managed to clearly visualize the locations of the eleven great powers in his mind. Upon remembering that Uncle Fu had said that the Asura Sea was the strongest among the three major powers, Qin Yu felt a bit more at ease. "There are actually people who dare occupy the internal sea located in the center of the Divine Realm and even name it the Asura Sea. It would appear that the Asura Sea definitely possesses exceptional strength. For Fei Fei to be there, it should definitely be of benefit to him."

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 14 – Two Great Selections

Qin Yu and Hei Yu continued to stay in the Jiang Lan's Realm's second layer space and didn't return to Sealfeel Village. Originally, Qin Yu had come to the Sealfeel Village just so that he could obtain a general idea of the Divine Realm. And now, Qin Yu had decided to prepare to undergo a deep level training.

There would always be a lot of people missing in the Divine Realm every day. This was merely a trivial matter. If Qin Yu and Hei Yu wanted to reinstate their ordinary lives, they merely have to pay some Divine Spiritual Stones to the Yuchi City's Governor.

In the second layer space of the Jiang Lan's Realm. There were currently five people sitting together drinking and eating. These five people were Qin Yu, Hei Yu, Uncle Fu, Wu Lan and a extremely huge and dark skinned man.

"Wu Lan, how much longer will it be before your Divine Tribulation arrives?"

QIn Yu asked with a smile on his face.

"My Divine Tribulation? I'm not sure. Even now, I do not have any sensation of it." Said Wu Lan helplessly. Although it had not been a long time since he had arrived to the Divine Realm with Qin Yu, he had stayed in the Jiang Lan's Realm's second layer space the entire time. Thus, the actual amount of time that had passed was over a hundred thousand years.

To be unable to sense the arrival of the Divine Tribulation even after having been a level nine Demon Emperor for over a hundred thousand years, this had caused Wu Lan to feel extremely helpless.

"Brother Wu Lan, do not worry about it. When the time comes, this Old Wu shall accompany you and undergo the Divine Tribulation with you." Laughed that huge and dark skinned man. "Master's Jiang Lan's Realm is the best after all. It's like another world. In here, I do not even feel the slightest restriction. I actually can take a human form here, truly delightful."

Wu Lan lightly smiled and said. "The Divine Realm's demon beasts are restricted by the Divine Realm when they're in the Divine Realm. Before they pass the Divine Tribulation, they are unable to take on a human form. However, when the Divine Realm's demon beasts reach the lower realm, they would all be able to take on a human form. This is the same principle in the Jiang Lan's Realm."

Qin Yu understood it very well in his heart.

Those eighty plus house pets that he saved were all in their true forms when they were in the pet cages. However, once they were set free, they all managed to take on a human form.

"If I were to appear in the Divine Realm now, I would change into my true form of a Blackstain Ant." Wu Lan shook his head helplessly.

This was also the reason why Wu Lan had not left the Jiang Lan's Realm all these years.

This Wu He, the large dark skinned man, was none other than the Subterranean Cave Dragon that Qin Yu caught in the Divine Spiritual Stone Mine. The Subterranean Cave Dragon was restricted in the Divine Realm and could not take on a human form. However, when it came to the Jiang Lan's Realm, it took on a human form. Wu He was the name of the Subterranean Cave Dragon.

After they finished drinking and eating.

"Wu He, Wu Lan, the two of you can continue training. Xiao Hei and I will also be training now." Said Qin Yu.

"Yes."

Said Wu He and Wu Lan respectfully. The two of them proceed to leave together. Wu He and Wu Lan possessed very good relationship with each other. Among the Divine Realm's demon beasts, both the Subterranean Cave Dragon and Blackstain Ant were Emperor level demon beasts.

The Subterranean Cave Dragon's best strength was in its individual fighting strength. As for the Blackstain Ant, its best strength was in the fact that it could control Ant Swarms which filled the entire sky and earth to attack their enemies. When compared to the Subterranean Cave Dragon, the people from the Divine Realm feared the catastrophe-like Ant Swarms even more.

Seeing that the two of them had left, Qin Yu turned to Hei Yu and said. "Xiao Hei, Fei Fei is gone now, so there's no one to accompany you to compare techniques and train now. Follow Uncle Fu into the Bewitching

God Temple and check out the martial arts technique books that are in the Bewitching God Temple. There are a lot of battle technique books in the Bewitching God Temple. They might be beneficial to you."

"Don't have anyone to compare techniques and train? No, there is one." Hei Yu lightly shook his head.

"Oh?" Qin Yu looked to Hei Yu with a surprised expression. "There's not that many people in the Jiang Lan's Realm. Who would you be able to spar with?"

"Uncle Fu." Hei Yu turned around and looked to Uncle Fu. "Uncle Fu's speed is faster than even that of a Heavenly Deity. His attacks are also extremely sharp. If I were to spar with him, it would definitely be of great aid to me."

Uncle Fu looked at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu naturally knew of Uncle Fu's strength. Uncle Fu was extremely fast and his attacks were extremely straightforward. With Hei Yu's current strength, he was simply no match against Uncle Fu at all.

"Uncle Fu, what do you think?" Qin Yu looked to Uncle Fu.

Uncle Fu smiled and said. "I do not have any comprehension of the spatial laws. However, the old master once taught me a set of battle techniques. This battle technique relies purely on speed and power. I think that it will be sufficient for me to spar with His Highness Hei Yu. I will also keep my power under control."

“Good.” Qin Yu thought about it for a bit and then also agreed. “Xiao Hei, if you were to feel that you’re bored and lonely, then go and trample upon Wu He and Wu Lan.”

“Trample upon them?” A smile appeared on Hei Yu’s grave and stern face.

As someone who had reached the Mid Level Deity and possessed a completely refined Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, the Snowthread Gloves, Hei Yu’s attack power was much greater than before. When Hei Yu fought against Wu He in the Divine Spiritual Stone Mine, he was still only a Low Level Deity. However, he was able to wound Wu He by relying on his Cloud Piercing Spear and Snowthread Gloves.

And now, Hei Yu, who possessed strength ten times what he had back then, was now capable of piercing through Wu He with a single spear strike of his.

“If I’m bored, I’ll go and trample upon them.” Said Hei Yu with a jokingly smile.

Qin Yu smiled and nodded.

In the following days, Qin Yu was training in his room peacefully. He had wholeheartedly submerged himself into the analyzation of the ‘Array Path.’ The Killing Array, Trapping Array and Defensive Array were separated into many different categories. Within each category was numerous other branch categories.

He continued to analyze formation arrays unceasingly. One to two, two to four, four to eight… just like that, he continued to endlessly analyze!

Qin Yu's Divine Awareness' analyzation speed was extremely fast. Numerous formation arrays automatically appeared within his mind. At the same time, formation array symbols of different attributes were also changing unceasingly. In an instant, tens of millions of marks and seals disappeared and tens of millions formed.

However, when looking from the outside, Qin Yu merely continued to sit like so.

"Delightful, delightful."

Qin Yu suddenly opened his eyes. He had a wide smile on his face. The moment earlier, he had finally managed to successfully comprehend a complicated Trapping Array that he had tried to comprehend for three thousand years.

This sort of unceasing studying and researching, this sort of non stop hard work, the feeling of obtaining success gave Qin Yu a feeling as if he had managed to conquer something difficult.

It was like conquering one mountain top after another. At the same time, Qin Yu started to realize the strength that Uncle Fu had in the 'Array Path' even more clearly. The Killing Array that Uncle Fu had shown him earlier, Qin Yu had only managed to barely see through a portion of it at his current level. However, he still didn't understand a bit of the true principles within it.

Every single time Qin Yu conquered a difficult problem, he wouldn't rest until he solved it.

"Is it correct for me to wholeheartedly submerge myself into the research of 'Array Path?'" Qin Yu suddenly frowned. He began to doubt his actions.

Having been in the Divine Realm for so many years, Qin Yu had spent practically all his time and efforts on the research of the 'Array Path.' 'There are only two ways for me to stand up straight in Li'er's family. The first is to reach the Godking level and the second is to become a character with status like the Craftsman God.'

Qin Yu knew of his own advantage.

His advantages were the 'Meteoric Tear' that was left behind by Zuo Qiumei, the Bewitching God Temple, the large amount of scrolls regarding the 'Array Path' and experiences left behind by Chehou Yuan.

If he were to indulge himself in the comprehension of the spatial laws left behind by Zuo Qiumei, how long would it take for him to reach the Godking level?

Qin Yu pondered for a long time. His answer was... he didn't know how many years it'd take!

That was because Qin Yu had spent three thousand years to reach the Mid Level Deity stage from the early Golden Soul Pellet stage. According

to Qin Yu's estimation, he had estimated that if he were to spend ten thousand years to comprehend, he'll be able to become a High Level Deity.

As for reaching the Heavenly Deity level from the Deity level, as it was a threshold, Qin yu had estimated that it'll take several tens of thousands of years to surmount it. As for the Low Level Heavenly Deity, Mid Level Heavenly Deity and High Level Heavenly Deity, each stage was harder than the previous. The amount of time required for Qin Yu to reach those stages was definitely much longer than the previous. Furthermore, the amount of time would be increasing by over ten folds or more.

Qin Yu believed that if he wanted to reach the High Level Heavenly Deity stage, it'd require him at the very least ten million years.

And that was assuming the most fortunate circumstances. In the Divine Realm's history, had there even been a single person who had managed to reach the High Level Heavenly Deity stage in merely ten million years? In the Divine Realm, the High Level Heavenly Deities were all people who could call upon the wind and summon the rain. Each and every one of them had experienced all kinds of difficulties and only managed to attain their success after countless years of bitter hardships and training.

However, this was not even the hardest aspect.

The hardest was reaching the Godking level from the High Level Heavenly Deity stage!

The number of Godkings in the Divine Realm was extremely low. The Eight Great Sage Emperors were all Godking-level experts. As for those

Eight Great Sage Emperors, they were all people who had existed for who knows how many hundreds of millions of years.

Would it truly be possible to reach the Godking level relying merely on the comprehensions left behind on the ‘Meteoric Tear?’

Qin Yu did not believe that was possible.

If it were that easy for one to reach the Godking level, then there would not be so few Godkings in the Divine Realm. Qin Yu believed that… even though he possessed the comprehensions left behind by Zuo Qiumei, if he did not possess sufficient time, sufficient experience and a trace of luck, then it would still be extremely hard for him to reach the Godking stage from the High Level Heavenly Deity stage.

The amount of time it would require for him to reach the Godking stage was something that Qin Yu was uncertain about.

Thus, the first path that he could take has been blocked up!

The second path… become an artifact craftsman expert comparable to the number one artifact craftsman, the ‘Craftsman God’ Chehou Yuan.

Qin Yu was sufficiently confident in himself.

There are a couple essential points in becoming an artifact craftsman expert.

Firstly, one must have someone to teach you how to create artifacts. Creating artifacts was a skill. If you had no one to teach you and you decided to mess around like a blind person, you would not be able to achieve success. Qin Yu possessed the large quantity of books that the Craftsman God left behind, as well as Uncle Fu, who had followed the Craftsman God for numerous years. Thus, it would naturally be easy for him to learn how to create artifacts. As for the rest of the people, only a small number of talented individuals were able to find experts artifact craftsmen to guide them.

Secondly, one must possess sufficient supply of materials to use to experiment, refine and create artifacts with.

Creating artifacts was the same as creating other materials – practice makes perfect. Regardless of how good one was in theory, one must still start by experimenting with ordinary Divine Artifacts. One could ultimately only become an artifacts crafting expert after accumulating enough experience.

Equivalently, in order to experiment, one required a large supply of materials. If one did not possess enough wealth, would one dare to exhaust his money for such a large supply of materials? However, Qin Yu dared to do that. That was because he possessed the large amount of wealth left behind by the Craftsman God.

Thirdly, one must be proficient in the control of flames. In other words, one's Divine Awareness must be of high level.

As he possessed the Meteoric Tear, Qin Yu's current Divine Awareness was comparable to that of a Low Level Heavenly Deity. Exactly how many Heavenly Deities were there in the Divine Realm? Are all Heavenly Deities

going to try to create artifacts?

Fourthly, one's body's true flame's level!

In order to dissolve some materials, the use of flames was required. Qin Yu was currently at the late Origin Stage. His true flame was still the Black Divine Flame. But, he merely needed to move forward a single step and his body's true flame would become the White Pure Flame, the flame that Heavenly Deities possessed. Furthermore, Qin Yu possessed the Refining Flame Wristband. There was likely no one that could compare to him in his ability to supply flames.

Fifthly, the final aspect, the comprehension of the 'Array Path.'

Qin Yu had managed to comprehend the first stage of the 'Array Path' after spending about ninety thousand years. Although he hadn't comprehended the true foundation of the 'Array Path,' in the history of the Divine Realm, the fastest person to comprehend the first stage of the 'Array Path' had also spent a hundred thousand years. As for Chehou Yuan, he had even spent a million years the first time he comprehended his first stage

There was no need to talk about Qin Yu's talent in the aspect of 'Array Path.' Adding on the experiences and warnings left behind by Chehou Yuan, this had allowed Qin Yu to not stray from the correct path.

With higher talent than Chehou Yuan and not straying from the correct path. On top of that, practically all of the other factors were perfect for Qin Yu. If Qin Yu were to fail becoming another 'Craftsman God,' then it could only be because the Heavens wanted him to fail.

Qin Yu possessed a resolute conviction. Wholeheartedly, he analyzed the 'Array Path.' As time passed, Qin Yu's comprehension of the 'Array Path' grew deeper and deeper At the same time, he began to feel even more of how boundless the ocean of formation arrays was.

A hundred twenty thousand years.

This time around, Qin Yu had spent a hundred and twenty thousand years to research the 'Array Path.' The reason why he stopped his research was because he had reached a bottleneck.

"Uncle Fu." Qin Yu shouted.

Uncle Fu lived in a house beside Qin Yu's. Hearing Qin Yu's shout, Uncle Fu immediately walked in. "Master, is there something that you need me for?"

"Uncle Fu, I was studying a Trapping Array earlier. However, I am unable to determine the might of this Trapping Array myself. I feel that there are many different kinds of attack that this Trapping Array could have. Yet, I am unable to determine which kind. What should I do?" Qin Yu said somewhat anxiously.

Uncle Fu smiled.

"Master has finally reached this point." Once Uncle Fu said those words, Qin Yu immediately felt a burst of relaxation. It was evident that Uncle Fu had been waiting for this to happen entire time.

“Master, everything you have been analyzing and comprehending regarding the ‘Array Path’ in your mind was merely fantasization. They are all based upon theories. Actually, a lot of things are not necessarily going to happen like the theories. In the past, perhaps you might be more certain about the effects of a formation array. However, as the formation arrays become more and more complicated, master’s Divine Awareness can no longer determine the results. At a moment like this, what master needs to do is to experiment!”

Uncle Fu looked to Qin Yu with a smile.

“Master, do you still remember when you asked me for the Low Quality Divine Spiritual Stones, I took out a large amount of Low Quality Divine Spiritual Stones as well as all kinds of other Crystal Stones from my Storage Ring?”

“I do.” How could Qin Yu possibly forget about that?

Uncle Fu nodded and said. “Those formation arrays that I have designed myself, even now I am unable to determine their might because they have already reached the limit of complications. Thus, I would always use some Low Quality Divine Spiritual Stones to set up the formation arrays so that I can conduct experiments with them.”

“You mean, I should start experimenting with formation arrays? How shall I do it?” Qin Yu started pondering.

Hei Yu? Wu Lan? Wu He? Have them come and experience the formation arrays?

No!

Some of the formation arrays were too powerful. What if the three of them were to seriously get hurt or lose their lives? Furthermore, I cannot waste other people's time. After all, Xiao Hei and them also have to train themselves.

Have Uncle Fu help?

Uncle Fu doesn't possess a soul. Some of the soul based attacks were completely useless on him. He would also be unable to inspect the power of the formation arrays.

Test out the might of the formation arrays myself?

That's no good either. Although I would not be harmed in the slightest in the Jiang Lan's Realm, if I were to use the power of the Jiang Lan's Realm to cancel out the attack from the formation array, how would I be able to inspect the might of the formation array?

"Master, this is very simple. Just do what the old master did. You merely need to randomly find a place where bandits are gathered and then set up the formation arrays at some places and use those bandits to experiment with the formation arrays." Uncle Fu said his suggestion.

Qin Yu's eyes shined.

“Good. In that case, I’ll go with…” Qin Yu smiled and said. “A location at the edge of the power influence range of the Black Dragon Pool.”

Suddenly, Qin Yu’s body shook. An aura started to spread out from Qin Yu’s body. Qin Yu became dazed for a moment. Soon after, his eyes were filled with ecstasy. “After a hundred and twenty thousand years, this Stellar Space has finally evolved successfully.”

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 15 – Journey Together

Inside the Stellar Space.

The entire Stellar Space was like an angry ocean. It was hysterically spinning. The entire space was spinning in distortion… and the core of these revolutions was that 'Origin' that now had the same color as the 'flour paste energy.'

"Sure enough, it is just like I anticipated."

Qin Yu's awareness had completely fused with the Stellar Space.

Last time around, Qin Yu discovered that in the surroundings of the Origin was a small area of space that was distorted and spinning. At the same time, that area had been slowly expanding with a hard to detect speed. After all these years, that distorted space had finally extended to the entire Stellar Space.

The entire Stellar Space was now in a state of vibrating revolution.

"What will the next stage after the Origin Stage be?" Qin Yu started to ponder.

Qin Yu's awareness was touching the 'Origin' on one hand and touching the liquid-like flowing 'flour paste' outside of the Stellar Space. That extremely ancient and ever-existing aura of the flour paste space had

caused Qin Yu to feel very peaceful.

"So that's it..."

Qin Yu's awareness had suddenly became clear-headed.

Qin Yu's awareness was able to feel that the 'Origin' was expanding and contracting like a heart. Although the range of the expansion and contraction was extremely small, so small that Qin Yu was only able to barely sense it after fusing his awareness with the Stellar Space.

"The Origin is becoming smaller!"

After all these years, although the Origin had become smaller over time – it was merely the size of a quail egg now – Qin Yu was unable to notice the change in the Origin when he fused his awareness with the Stellar Space.

However, he was able to notice it now.

The Origin was expanding and shrinking. After every single expansion and shrinkage, its size would become a trace bit smaller.

He did not discover it in the past but managed to discover it now. What did that signify?

It meant that the degree at which the Origin was shrinking had become larger. It had become so large that Qin Yu was now able to detect it.

In an instant, Qin Yu's awareness had completely returned back to his body.

Qin Yu opened his eyes. A smile was on the corner of Qin Yu's mouth. "This Stellar Space has completely evolved. The evolution of the Origin will soon reach its destination. The next stage should be..."

Like a lightning bolt flashing through his mind, scenes appeared in Qin Yu's mind...

There was a scene where the Origin has shrunk to the peak and suddenly exploded. It formed countless stars. It evolved into an entire cosmos.

There was another scene where the Origin has shrunk to the peak and turned into a black hole.

There was another scene where the Stellar Space exploded and the Origin entered into the 'flour paste space.'

All these scenes represented the comprehensions that Qin Yu had obtained throughout the years. Each and every one of these scenes may become the next stage of the Origin Stage.

Each of the stages shown in the scenes represented an evolutionary path. However, among all of the evolutionary paths, only a single one was the most perfect and would allow Qin Yu to ascend to the final evolutionary path. Which path would that be?

Qin Yu was uncertain about it.

"If I were to take a stray path and reach the final evolution through that path, although it might not give the best and most perfect evolution, the increase in attack power would definitely still be extremely powerful." Qin Yu thought in his heart.

From Qin Yu's point of view, if he were to condense the 'Origin' to the pinnacle and then evolve it into a new 'Black Hole.'

And then form a new 'Origin!'

He suspected that at that moment, the Origin Energy would be condensed to a frightening level. However, Qin Yu had determined that this was a loop path and was merely a stray path. Although if he were to reach the end of this stray path, the attack power would definitely not be weak.

Qin Yu felt that if he were to take this path, he would definitely not fail. However, it could also not be considered as being successful.

"Exactly which one is the most correct and best path?" Qin Yu sighed in his heart. He had thought through all kinds of different evolutionary paths. However, not a single one of them gave him the feeling of perfection.

What Qin Yu was pursuing was the 'clear comprehension' sensation that he had when he comprehended the Black Hole Stage like he did back

then.

Qin Yu believe that if he were to have a feeling of 'clear comprehension' when he thought of an evolutionary path, then it perhaps would be the most successfully evolutionary path.

"The Origin is still shrinking. According to the rate that it is shrinking at, it'll should take several hundred more years for the Origin to shrink to the limit. I still have a few hundred years to prepare myself." Qin Yu thought in his heart. "In these couple hundred years, if I am unable to comprehend the best evolutionary path, then I could only go down another path."

Qin Yu understood very well in his heart.

He knew that at the moment when the Origin had shrink to its limit, he must make a decision to lead the Origin to the next stage.

"Master, what's wrong?" Uncle Fu said.

Qin Yu woke back up. He smiled and said. "Nothing. I have decided from today on, for the next several hundred years, I will stop researching the 'Array Path.' I will first go find a place on the edge of the territory of the Black Dragon Pool and experiment with some of the formation arrays that I managed to analyze."

Several hundred years was a very short period of time for formation array analyzation.

At Qin Yu's current level. All the formation arrays that he would require to spend effort on analyzing would all require him several thousands of years or even longer to succeed. A time of several hundred years was simply not of much use to him at all.

During these several hundred years, Qin Yu had decided to experiment with his formation arrays and comprehend the next stage of the 'Stellar Transformation.'

"Uncle Fu, you can continue to stay in the Jiang Lan's Realm. I will go to the edge of the Black Dragon Pool's territory to find a place. There is no need to bother Xiao Hei with this matter." Qin Yu said to Uncle Fu and then disappeared from the Jiang Lan's Realm.

After determining with his Divine Awareness that there was no one on the remote side road that the Jiang Lan's Realm was on, Qin Yu then proceeded to appear on the side road and continued to walk forward.

Finding a mountain top after leaving Sealfeel Village to train, this was their original plan. Thus, Qin Yu naturally had already purchased a map of the powers distribution in the surroundings of Yuchi City when he was in Sealfeel Village.

A map like this was extremely cheap. It cost only a single Low Quality Divine Spiritual Stone. That was because the territory of bandits in the surroundings of the Yuchi City was common knowledge.

"Back then, I had even planned together with Fei Fei to pick a mountain top and quietly train on that. Never would I have expected that he would go to the Asura Sea." Qin Yu sighed in his heart. He then held back this

sort of emotional feeling that he had.

Qin Yu's pace was not fast. However, he had a special rhythm. Keeping up with the rhythm of his speed, Qin Yu had walked for two days straight. If anyone were to notice Qin Yu's eyes, they'd notice that there was no spirit within his eyes.

That was because Qin Yu had only slightly paid attention to walking. Practically all of his attention and spirit were focused on thinking of the next stage of the 'Origin Stage.'

In the past two hundred thousand plus years, Qin Yu had been researching and analyzing the 'Array Path.' This had allowed Qin Yu's soul's level to increase a bit. His Divine Awareness was now a lot more powerful and his ability to analyze things was also a lot better.

Inside Qin Yu's mind.

The scene of a spinning nebula. The scene of a shooting meteor. The scene of a floating galaxy. The scene of a planet. The scene of a star. Then the scene of the star exploding and turning into a black hole and then the back hole into the Origin…

Numerous scenes flashed through Qin Yu's mind like lightning.

The scenes in Qin Yu's mind then started changing with a lightning like speed. All sorts of possible evolutionary paths were emerging unceasingly. They then started to be filtered by Qin Yu unceasingly. One by one, the different possible paths of evolution emerged in Qin Yu's

mind.

The evolutionary paths that would end up giving a weak increase of power were directly discarded by Qin Yu. Qin Yu then spent even more effort in researching those evolutionary paths that would increase the power by a greater amount.

As Qin Yu continued to ponder, suddenly…

"Mn? You are?" A voice sounded in Qin Yu's ears.

Qin Yu was merely pondering. He still paid a trace of attention to his surroundings. The deduction of the next evolutionary path for the Stellar Transformation that Qin Yu was thinking in his mind had suddenly come to a halt. Qin Yu's eyes had also instantly grown bright with spirit.

He raised his head and looked to the sky to his left.

A white clothed youngster was flying in the sky. That white clothed youngster smiled and nodded to Qin Yu. He then flew next to Qin Yu. "This seems to be the third time that we met."

"That's right, it's the third time." Qin Yu smiled as he replied.

This white clothed youngster looking person was precisely Huang Jing!

"Haha, that day you were also in the restaurant and came to know that I am a female. There is no need for me to conceal myself anymore." Huang

Jing lightly smiled. The white colored warrior outfit that she wore had instantly turned into a yellow colored gauze robe.

Right in front of Qin Yu, a gentle and quiet looking youngster had turned into a gentle and quiet looking girl.

“Lady Huang Jing, my humble name is Qin Yu.” Said Qin Yu respectfully.

Qin Yu remember that this Huang Jing was a Large Squadron Captain from Mount Dazzling Gold. The status of a Large Squadron Captain was one of the top-notch high level sorts in the eastern region of the Divine Realm. Furthermore, this Huang Jing ought to be a High Level Heavenly Deity.

Qin Yu still remembered that with an intention from the gray clothed man, thirty plus Mount Dazzling Gold cultivators were frozen still. Only Huang Jing managed to struggle a bit. Although the gray clothed man managed to suppress Huang Jing by merely adding on a bit more strength, Huang Jing’s strength was still not something that could be looked down upon.

“Do not call me Lady Huang Jing. I am not used to hearing that. You can just call me Huang Jing.” Said Huang Jing while smiling.

Huang Jing’s smile easily gave off an amiable sensation.

Qin Yu nodded. “Huang Jing. As far as I know, it has been over a thousand years since I last met you. Could it be that you have stayed in Yuchi City the past thousand plus years?”

A hundred thousand plus years in the second layer space of the Jiang Lan's Realm was only a thousand plus years outside.

"No. Last time I had brought some subordinates to accompany my younger brother. This time around, I have come by myself to see my younger brother." Explained Huang Jing with a smile on her face.

"Oh." Qin Yu nodded. "Huang Jing, aren't you from Mount Dazzling Gold? How come your brother's here?"

QIn Yu clearly remembered the information that was leaked by the conversation of Huang Jing's subordinates in the restaurant the last time around…Huang Jing's younger brother was extremely powerful. He was even more powerful than ordinary Mount Dazzling Gold cultivators.

Huang Jing lightly smiled. "Although my younger brother has also reached the Heavenly Deity stage, he does not like the atmosphere of Mount Dazzling Gold. Thus, he had decided to live over at Yuchi City. Well then, let's not talk about this anymore. How are things going with you?"

Qin Yu and Huang Jing continued to walk side by side like so. They walked past the lake and the forest. The two of them were casually chatting with each other and what they were doing. Qin Yu did not hide anything. He merely slightly changed some of the more important things.

"Ah, we're about to arrive." Huang Jing suddenly looked at her surroundings. She then looked at Qin Yu and smiled. "Never would I expect that unconsciously, we have arrived at the fork in the road. I am now going toward the north. Where will you be going?"

“The south.” Qin Yu replied.

The Black Dragon Pool’s headquarters was indeed located in a distant area in the south. Qin Yu continued onward toward the south. As they were still on the government’s road, there were no bandits here.

Huang Jing seemed to be a bit disappointed. She lightly smiled and said. “In that case, we shall meet again if the time comes in the future. I shall go to my brother’s location first.”

“Farewell.” Said Qin Yu as he nodded with a smile.

Huang Jing had immediately started flying. Her gauze robe also started to flutter in the wind. Right when she started flying, Huang Jing suddenly turned around and looked at Qin Yu. “Qin Yu, to be honest, when I was walking with you earlier, the sensation that I had when I was with you was very comfortable.”

“Very comfortable?” Qin Yu was startled.

“Don’t take it the wrong way. It just felt pretty comfortable. My mind felt very peaceful. I think that if I were to be by your side often, my cultivation speed would also become much faster. Well then, farewell.” Huang Jing smiled to Qin Yu and then started rapidly flying toward the north.

Qin Yu looked at Huang Jing’s figure it disappeared into the horizon.

“Comfortable?” Qin Yu smiled self mockingly. He then continued to proceed toward the south.

In Qin Yu’s mind, encountering Huang Jing was merely a small matter in his journey. However, for them to meet each other three times in a row. Furthermore, to meet each other after a separation of a thousand years. The two of them could indeed be consider fated.

This time around, Qin Yu sped up. He even started to exercise control over the space surrounding his body to counteract the gravity. His speed had turned extremely fast.

In merely two hours, he had traveled more distance than he did in the past two days.

Qin Yu had instantly moved past the power territory of the Black Dragon Pool. He had arrived at a location south of the Black Dragon Pool. There was no sign of human habitation in the south of the Black Dragon Pool. As there were no villages located here, there was usually no one in the vicinity.

Qin Yu thus chose a location in the south of the Black Dragon Pool’s territory. Although this location was considered as being at the edge of the territory of the Black Dragon Pool, there were still many people from the Black Dragon Pool passing through here. In Qin Yu’s plan, these people were to become the people he shall test out his formation arrays on.

If these people wanted to blame someone for their fate, then they could only blame the fact that of the Three Great Bandit Powers outside of the

Yuchi City, Qin Yu was most familiar with the Black Dragon Pool and also possessed the most ‘reason’ with the Black Dragon Pool.

“Mn, not bad. Although this mountaintop is relatively small, it could also be considered as possessing an enchanting scenery!”

Qin Yu looked at the mountain before him. This mountaintop was verdant and lush with many plants, trees and vegetations. Although the mountain was not tall, its height being only two thousand meters, Qin Yu was very fond of its appearance.

“From today on, I could be considered as ‘having occupied a mountain and declared myself a ruler.’ This mountain shall be called… Mount Bewitch You!” A smile appeared on Qin Yu’s face. He then proceed to walk toward Mount Bewitch You with large strides.

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 16 – The Eight Levels of Formation Arrays

Mount Bewitch You possessed enchanting sceneries. There were even some demon beasts living in the mountain's forest. There were no traces of human activity in the entire mountain. It was an extremely peaceful location. Following Qin Yu's arrival, this mountain located at the southern edge of the Black Dragon Pool's territory now had a new master.

The pond water was so clear that even the bottom could be seen. There were glossy stones at the bottom of the pond as well as all sorts of fish swimming in it.

Beside this pond was a wooden house.

Outside of the wooden house stood a black gowned long haired youth. Beside this youth was an old man with a respectful appearance and a face full of smiles.

"Uncle Fu, from today on, I shall be living on Mount Bewitch You. I will temporarily not enter the Jiang Lan's Realm. For a short couple hundred years… it's better to be outside than inside. This way, Xiao Hei and them will also have more time to train." Said Qin Yu with a light smile.

"Yes, master." Said Uncle Fu respectfully.

Qin Yu swept his gaze at his surroundings. He couldn't help but feel carefree and relaxed. "This place is very decent. Soon, I shall arrange formation arrays in the surroundings of this Mount Bewitch You so that

the people from the Black Dragon Pool can experience them."

"Master, before you start experimenting with the formation arrays, I have a thing that I need you to see." Said Uncle Fu suddenly.

"Oh?" Surprised, Qin Yu looked to Uncle Fu. "What is it?"

Uncle Fu said respectfully. "When the old master left, he left behind some things with me. He had instructed me that when master's 'Array Path' has stepped into the palace of formation arrays, master shall be allowed to view these scrolls."

Suddenly, a golden scroll appeared in Uncle Fu's hand.

"Stepped into the palace of formation arrays?" Qin Yu was unable to refrain himself from smiling. Indeed, when he compared his achievement on the 'Array Path' with Uncle Fu, Qin Yu had only taken the first step into the palace of formation arrays even though his comprehension in the 'Array Path' was much stronger now, than hundred thousands plus years ago.

"What are these scrolls?" Qin Yu asked curiously.

Uncle Fu smiled and said. "Master will know about their contents once you read them. These could be considered as some lighthouses to guide master in the 'Array Path'."

With curiosity, Qin Yu send his Divine Awareness into the golden scroll.

"Hello, my successor. By the time you see these scrolls, I reckon you've already opened the Artifacts Palace and obtained control of the entire Bewitching God Temple and have also reached a certain level in the comprehension of the 'Array Path.' This scroll that I have left behind is merely there to let you know about some of the finer points of the Array Path so that you'll know better as to your own standing."

"The ocean of formation arrays is boundless. Even now, there is no one who has managed to see the end of it. There are experts that have mistakenly determined and separated the 'Array Path' into different stages – first stage, second stage, third stage. However, I believe this sort of classification is incorrect. That is because every person possess a different first stage 'Array Path.' For example, myself. When I first comprehended the first stage of the 'Array Path,' its strength, when compared to my second comprehension of the first stage of the 'Array Path,' was over a hundred times weaker."

"For example, my servant 'A'Fu.' Although A'Fu has been on the road toward the comprehension of the first stage of the 'Array Path' the entire time, his ability in formation arrays is comparable to ordinary second stage 'Array Path' experts. Thus, it is impossible to differentiate the level one has in the formation array with merely three stages. This was also the reason why I decided to issue my own classification of the different levels of array path!"

"All the formation arrays that have emerged since the birth of the Divine Realm, their levels could all be found within my classification standings."

"The formation array examples that are shown in the nine hundred scrolls of the 'Array Path' are numerous and range from easy to difficult.

However, all those formation array examples are merely grade one formation arrays. That is to say, they are the most primary level!"

Reading till here, Qin Yu's mind was stunned.

Back then, he had finished studying the nine hundred scrolls of the 'Array Path,' comprehended a first stage of the 'Array Path' and thought himself to be exceptional. But, he now knew that those were merely the lowest level formation arrays.

"As for the different ranks of formation arrays, I have, for the time being, classified them into eight different levels! The strength of the formation arrays of these eight different levels, I have written about them in detail in the other golden scrolls."

"Level one formation arrays could be considered as the foundation. When one is able to set up level two formation arrays, then one could be considered as having stepped onto the palace of formation arrays. When one is able to set up level three formation arrays, then one could be considered an expert of formation arrays. As for being able to set up level four formation arrays, one would then be considered as a master of formation arrays! As for being able to set up level five formation arrays…. in the Divine Realm, if one wants to be able to craft a Heavenly Divine Artifact, then one's training in the formation arrays must be at the very least at the level five formation array level."

Qin Yu remembered it in his mind.

One could only craft Heavenly Divine Artifacts after being able to set up level five formation arrays.

“In the Divine Realm, there are not many people who can set up level five formation arrays. And for those that are capable of setting up level six formation arrays… Haha, I reckon that there are five or less people among all of the Divine Realm’s great artifact craftsman masters that are able to do that. As for level seven and level eight formation arrays, in the entire history of the Divine Realm, only I, Chehou Yuan, have managed to set up those formation arrays!”

Qin Yu breathed in a mouthful of cold air.

From the classification of the different grades of formation arrays, Qin Yu came to understand clearly the strength that Chehou Yuan possessed in the ‘Array Path.’

The Eight Levels of Formation Arrays. Chehou Yuan was actually the only person capable of setting up level seven and eight formation arrays.

Qin Yu tried his best to quiet down his emotional mind. He proceeded to continue reading.

“Within the Eight Levels of Formation Arrays, I am the sole person who has managed to reach the seventh and eighth level. Thus, we can temporarily ignore those two levels. From level one to level six, they can already classify all of the formation arrays that the experts of the Divine Realm use. Level one to level six all start from simple to complicated formation arrays. Even a great master who could set up level six formation arrays thought that the more overlaying, the more mixed, the more complicated the formation array was, the more powerful it would be.”

"Back then, I too believed that to be the case. However, after I reached the third stage of the 'Array Path' and managed to set up level seven and eight formation arrays… I discovered that level one to level six formation arrays go from simple to complicated. However, from level seven on, the formation arrays become more and more simple. Reaching the Greater Dao, perhaps this is the principle behind it."

Qin Yu firmly remembered these words.

However, Qin Yu was also a bit confused. The more overlaying a formation array was, its power would naturally become stronger. A formation array required each and every section of it to integrate together perfectly. For example, if a formation array was composed of ten overlays, its strength was naturally inferior to one that was composed of sixteen overlays.

However, why was it that level seven and eight formation arrays started to become more simple from more complicated?

"This is truly profound." Qin Yu smiled bitterly in his heart. The current him was unable to understand the reasoning behind it. However, he believed that perhaps he would be able to understand it in the future.

"As for the effects of the Eight Levels of Formation Array, I have written detailed case examples on the other golden scrolls. They include the weakest and the strongest formation arrays of each level of formation array. Successor of mine, I suggest that it's best for you to not research level seven and level eight formation arrays. After all… if you start researching them without first having a solid foundation, it might instead

be harmful to you."

"Of course, the Eight Levels of Formation Array is merely my own classification. It is not the accepted classification by the entire Divine Realm. Furthermore… I believe that above level eight formation arrays are level nine formation arrays and even level ten formation arrays. Only thing is, the current me is unable to achieve any more breakthroughs. Successor of mine, the Bewitching God Temple is yours now. I hope that you will also be capable of succeeding my title of the 'Craftsman God.' Successor of mine, try your best!"

After placing away the golden scroll, Qin Yu grew silent for a moment.

"Uncle Fu, give me the golden scrolls that Senior Chehou Yuan left the detailed explanation of the Eight Levels of Formation Array." Qin Yu looked to Uncle Fu.

Uncle Fu smiled as he nodded. "Master, there is one golden scroll that contains the detailed explanation of level one to level three formation arrays. There are three golden scrolls that contains the detailed explanation of level four formation arrays. There are twelve golden scrolls that contains the detailed explanation of level five formation arrays. There are ninety eight golden scrolls that contains the detailed explanation of the level six formation arrays. As for the level seven and eight formation arrays, there is a single golden scroll!"

As he said that, a pile of golden scrolls appeared before Uncle Fu.

Qin Yu immediately did a rough inspection of the contents with his Divine Awareness.

Qin Yu did not carefully read the contents. He merely roughly skimmed through them.

Chehou Yuan had recorded the weakest and the strongest formation arrays of every level in the golden scrolls. That was to say.... there were only two levels per formation array, one weak and one strong. Only the level eight formation array possessed a single one.

"These ninety eight golden scrolls actually only recorded two formation arrays." Qin Yu exclaimed in his heart.

It was indeed very frightening when the formation arrays became so complicated.

"Master, the other people of the Divine Realm, when they craft Divine Artifacts, they would add and maintain formation arrays. That was because the formation arrays were excessively complicated. This in term caused there to require an especially large amount of time to craft an artifact. Thus, crafting a Heavenly Divine Artifact would require immense time. However, the old master... could create Heavenly Divine Artifacts extremely easily." Said Uncle Fu proudly.

The title of Craftsman God, how could it possibly be a trifling matter?

"Uncle Fu, I have not carefully read through those golden scrolls. Can you tell me what level my current formation arrays are at?" Asked Qin Yu.

Uncle Fu said respectfully. "Master is extremely talented. In merely two

hundred thousand plus years, master have already stepped into the realm of level three formation arrays. Although master would still be considered relatively weak among other level three formation array experts, it is still extremely exceptional."

"Level three formation arrays?" Qin Yu lightly nodded.

This sort of speed was still pretty good.

"Uncle Fu, what about you?" Qin Yu suddenly asked curiously.

Qin Yu knew that in the entire Divine Realm, there were only five or less individuals that managed to reach the sixth formation array level. As for the fifth formation array level, it was most definitely extremely sparse too. After all, when one reached the fifth formation array level, one would be able to craft Heavenly Divine Artifacts.

Uncle Fu smiled modestly. "Back then, the old master would frequently give pointers to this old servant. This old servant also didn't dare to slack off in the slightest. After all these years, it could be said that I have entered the fifth formation array level."

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 17 – The Master of Mount Bewitch You

"Level five formation array, isn't that the level at which you can create Heavenly Divine Artifacts?" Somewhat surprised, Qin Yu asked.

Uncle Fu shook his head and said. "Possessing comprehension of formation arrays at the fifth formation array level is merely one of the requirements for creating Heavenly Divine Artifacts. There are also other requirements in regards to flames, materials and so on. As I do not possess a soul, I am naturally unable to control flames and thus also cannot create any Heavenly Divine Artifacts."

Qin Yu started to feel pity for Uncle Fu.

To not possess a soul was indeed a great binding.

"Uncle Fu, you can go and rest first. I will now be setting up the formation array." Said Qin Yu with a smile on his face. He then started flying in the air. Soon after, with his hands like mirages, rays of lights started to fly out from his hands. At the same time, an abundant number of seals, marks, talisman and symbols were being shown.

The bright and clear Divine Spiritual Stones suddenly started flying out from Qin Yu's hands.

One piece, two pieces, three pieces… twenty four pieces! A total of twenty four pieces of Low Quality Divine Spiritual Stones started flying in all directions of Mount Bewitch You. Each and every one of the Low

Quality Divine Spiritual Stones was radiating a magnificent brilliance.

Qin Yu, who was currently setting up the formation array, was elegantly executing one divine spiritual hand seal after another. The speed at which he executed the hand seals was sometimes fast, sometimes slow. The amount of Divine Energy contained within the hand seals was both abundant and scarce. Ingeniously, the numerous hand seals were harmonizing the entire formation array.

This formation array was merely a level one formation array. It was a relatively strong illusion formation array among the level one formation arrays.

The Black Dragon Pool was actually a beautiful lake of a hundred miles circumference. There lived not a single fish in this beautiful lake. This lake was an impasse of life. The only thing that grew in it was some aquatic plants.

Besides the Black Dragon Pool was a luxurious and enormous palace. This palace was the 'Black Dragon Palace.'

Surrounding the Black Dragon Palace were three more palaces. These three palaces were the palaces of the three great experts underneath the boss of the Black Dragon Pool, Lord Black Dragon. Usually, those three palaces were a lot more lively than the Black Dragon Palace.

That was because... there were only several servants in the Black Dragon Palace. Those servants were in the Black Dragon Palace only to maintain its cleanliness. As for Lord Black Dragon himself, it had already been a very very long time since he last appeared in the Black Dragon

Palace.

The three great experts underneath Lord Black Dragon: Xiong Hei, Taoist Liu Xu and Mei Ji.

Other than these three great experts, the rest of the large number of subordinates in the Black Dragon Pool had never met Black Dragon before. Where exactly is Black Dragon at? Why did he never appear? Has he died?

No one dared to ask. As for the people who knew about the answer, it was only those three great lords.

The Black Dragon Pool possessed a very large sphere of influence. The number of subordinates it had was extremely numerous. Each and every one of these three great lords was able to casually put forward a hundred thousand troops. If one were to compare the power and influence of the three lords, then Xiong Hei would be the one who possessed the most power and influence.

Lord Xiong's Palace.

This was the palace among the three palaces that belonged to Xiong Hei. Xiong Hei controlled over half of the troops of the Black Dragon Pool. He was the person who decided the majority of the things in the Black Dragon Pool. However, in these past couple months, Xiong Hei was somewhat distressed.

It was because several tens of his subordinates had gone missing

without cause or reason. Had they been killed, then Xiong Hei would not mind about their death that much. He would merely immediately send troops to avenge them. However, he was unable to determine if his subordinates had been killed or not.

Inside the main hall of the Lord Xiong's Palace. A robust black skinned man with a height close to three meters sat on the main hall. He had his hand underneath his chin and was frowning.

Clear sound of footsteps were heard. A black clothed woman rapidly walked in. Seeing that this black skinned man's gaze had shifted toward her, this black clothed woman hurriedly said. "Lord, after our numerous investigations, we have finally found something suspicious."

"Speak." Said Xiong Hei indifferently.

The black clothed woman said respectfully. "Although these forty plus people had left in three different groups, they all possess a common ground. They had all left and proceeded onward toward the south. This subordinate has dispatched troops to search along the route and finally managed to discover a thing."

"Mn?" Xing Hei groaned with his nose. His gaze was concentrated on that black clothed woman.

"At a location several thousand miles south to our Black Dragon Pool's headquarters lies a small mountain. When I dispatched people to search along the route, they discovered that whoever that entered that small mountain would become lost within it and would no longer be able to come back out. We know that because during this investigation, three

people among our investigation group had been lost to that mountain."

After the black clothed woman finished her report, she started to quietly await for Xiong Hei's orders.

"A small mountain?" Xiong Hei stood straight. He stared at the black clothed woman directly. "What is the name of that mountain?"

The black clothed woman frowned. "Milord, the investigation group has reported back a very strange thing. We have originally never paid attention to that mountain and have considered it to be a nameless mountain. However, this time around when they proceed to investigate, they had discovered a stele located at the foot of the mountain. On the stele were three words…. Mount Bewitch You!"

"Mount Bewitch You?" Xiong Hei started to frown.

"Milord, that stele appears to be newly placed. Adding on the fact that the entire mountain possesses a strange ability to entrap others, this subordinate thinks that… perhaps someone or a small power has occupied that mountain and also set up a formation array in the surroundings of that Mount Bewitch You." The black clothed woman said the thoughts in her mind.

Xiong Hei coldly humped. "Someone? Some power? Truly daring. Could it be that they do not know that the surroundings of our Black Dragon Pool is not a place that permits any other power to step in?"

The Black Dragon Pool was extremely tyrannic.

There existed not a single power in the edge of its territory. In the past, there were. However, all of those powers were eradicated by the Black Dragon Pool.

How could one allow another to sleep soundly on the side of one's narrow bed?

"They dare to entrap my people and not return them. Good… A'Yi, when your subordinate discovers people who are astute and people who are proficient in the arts of formation arrays, have them go and break that formation array in that so called Mount Bewitch You. After that, kill the person who set up the formation array." Said Xiong Hei coldly.

The black clothed woman said respectfully. "Yes, milord."

As the number of troops underneath the Black Dragon Pool is extremely large, there are naturally people proficient in all sorts of fields.

"Lady Yi, please rest assured. This subordinate will definitely kill all of the enemies in Mount Bewitch You." Liu Qiyan bowed as he said declared his undertaking of the task to the black clothed woman.

"Qiyan, I know that the way you handle things are extremely well done. However, this time around, you must be careful. The formation array set up on the Mount Bewitch You should not be weak. You must make sure to not repeat the disasters that have fallen upon the others." Said the black clothed woman coldly.

“Yes.” Liu Qiyan was extremely respectful.

After leaving the Black Dragon Pool’s headquarters, Liu Qiyan brought with him his twenty some subordinates and proceeded toward the Mount Bewitch You. This group of people could be considered as being pretty fast. After spending two days, they had arrived in the vicinity of the Mount Bewitch You.

“Halt!” Liu Qiyan waved his hand and commanded his subordinates to stop.

Liu Qiyan was born in the Divine Realm and had grown up in Sealfeel Village. However, he felt that as the Sealfeel villagers have to pay that much tax everyday, there were not even enough Divine Spiritual Stones to train with. Thus, he joined the Black Dragon Pool. After all these years of struggles, he had managed to reach a status of a small squadron captain in the Black Dragon Pool.

Last time around, when Zi Yun who had grown up together with him married Xing Yuan, he did not use force to handle this matter. It was not that he didn’t want to but rather that he was unable to see through Xing Yuan’s three good friends.

Liu Qiyan was such a cautious and timid person. For him, emotions were merely something secondary. In his heart, power and strength was the most important. Emotions were merely abstract theories.

“Lord Liu, on that stele are the words ‘Mount Bewitch You.’” A middle aged man among the twenty some subordinates said.

Liu Qiyan lightly nodded. ""Everyone. This is Mount Bewitch You. This Mount Bewitch You is covered by a kind of formation array. Brother Sanyang, among all of us, you are the one who is most proficient in formation arrays. Please go and check the mountain out."

A middle aged man with a goatee walked forward.

He casually picked up a couple rocks on the ground and then threw them into the Mount Bewitch You. Everyone was carefully watching his actions. Those rocks rolled to a stone on the mountain.

"There appears to be no change. Brother Sanyang, do you know what sort of formation array this is?" Liu Qiyan asked.

The man with the goatee did not speak. Instead, he shot out a ray of Divine Energy into the Mount Bewitch You. An enormous membrane of light suddenly appeared surrounding the Mount Bewitch You. At the same time, an unmeasurable amount of seals, marks and symbols were floating within the membrane of light.

The man with the goatee had a solemn expression on his face. "Lord Liu, if my guess is correct, this formation array ought to be a Divine Realm's formation array! Furthermore, it is one of the more profound Divine Realm's formation arrays."

Liu Qiyan felt that the situation had turned bad. He looked to the other people in the group.

"Lord Liu, what Brother Sanyang said is correct. This formation array is

indeed extremely profound." All the rest of the people also expressed their agreement.

"The scrolls containing information of formation arrays of the Divine Realm, in all these years that I have been in the Black Dragon Pool, I have only seen a single golden scroll before. According to my understanding of formation arrays from the lower realm, I have managed to attain some success after studying through that formation array golden scroll. However, it is still not enough to break through this formation array." The goatee man had an extremely serious expression.

Liu Qiyan and them did not know at all that at this moment, Qin Yu was watching them with his Divine Awareness.

With the assistance of the Meteoric Tear, Qin Yu's Divine Awareness could now extend to a range of a thousand meters. And at this moment, Qin Yu was standing on top of a tree in Mount Bewitch You. He was only three hundred plus meters away from Liu Qiyan and them.

"Scrolls containing information of formation arrays? Furthermore, a single golden scroll?" At the beginning, hearing the conversations that these people had, Qin Yu had thought that this Sanyang might be extremely powerful. However, now that he heard what was said... this guy had only seen a single Divine Realm's formation array scroll.

"Lord Liu, I can only use foolish means to feel the might of this formation array."

This Sanyang looked to Liu Qiyan. "Lord Liu, please tie a long rope around my waist. You all wait here outside the mountain. I will go in

myself. After ten breaths of time, regardless of what might happen, you all are to pull me back out."

Liu Qiyan pondered for a moment and then also nodded.

"He really came in. Haha…. ropes, they are things that can break!"

A smile appeared on Qin Yu's face. He then fell down like a gentle wind. Uncle Fu had instantly appeared beside Qin Yu. One in the front and one behind, the two of them proceeded toward the foot of the mountain.

"Remember, in ten breaths time, regardless of what happens, you all are to pull me back." Sanyang reminded them.

"Brother Sangyan can rest assured." The others immediately guaranteed him.

Only then did Sanyang who had a rope tied around him walk into the mountain. Right after Sanyang entered the mountain, he felt that the scene in his surroundings had changed completely.

"What an amazing formation array. The person who set this formation array up must definitely be a Divine Realm's great master of formation arrays." Exclaimed Sanyang in his heart.

The scrolls that contained information regarding formation arrays were extremely precious in the Divine Realm. How could the ordinary people possibly be able to see them? Much less study them? This Sanyang did not know at all that this formation array was merely that of a level one

formation array.

“It’s already been ten breaths time, why aren’t they pulling me back?” Sanyang had grown confused.

“Pull me back!” Shouted Sanyang loudly.

At the current moment, Sanyang didn’t know at all that he was already unable to go back out. Regardless of how hard he shouted, the rope tied around his waist would not give any response.

“Eh?” Sanyang turned around. He looked at the rope that connected him with the outside world. His expression immediately changed. He started muttering. “No, it’s an illusion. It’s not real. You can’t believe it. You can’t believe it.”

Liu Qiyan and then violently pulled on the rope. However, what they managed to pull out was merely a severed rope.

“The rope has been cut.” Upon seeing that, Liu Qiyan’s expression instantly changed.

“Brother Sanyang has also been caught. What should we do now?” Immediately, some people grew anxious.

“Liu Qiyan, you’ve come to my territory, how could I possibly not invite you in as a guest?” A voice sounded from Mount Bewitch You. Liu Qiyan and them immediately looked to the Mount Bewitch You in shock and terror.

What they saw was that the misty brilliant light has once appeared on the Mount Bewitch You. Numerous and densely packed mark, seals, and symbols have once again started floating on the membrane of light. At the same time, this membrane of light suddenly grew in size. The range that it covered had instantly increased by a hundred meters.

In an instant, while Liu Qiyan and them were still shocked, they had been covered by the membrane of light.

"Liu Qiyan oh Liu Qiyan, you've brought someone who merely knew about the skin and hair depths knowledge of the Divine Realm's formation arrays to come break my formation array. Truly... The Divine Realm's formation arrays, they are able to alter their range along with the change in energy that is given to them. You all don't even know about this most basic point."

Qin Yu took back the Divine Energy that he had poured into the formation array. The formation array immediately returned to its original range. At this moment, the energy of the formation array was being completely provided by Divine Spiritual Stones.

As for Liu Qiyan and them, they had become completely trapped within the formation array.

"Ah! Let me out! Scoundrel! Let me out!" At a certain location on the Mount Bewitch You, a golden haired old man was frantically shouting. He had already been trapped for several months now. And at this moment, Liu Qiyan had walked past this old man. Yet, he did not discover the crazy old man at all.

“Currently, there are several tens of personnels to test out formation arrays with on the Mount Bewitch You. However, it’s still not enough.” Qin Yu stood on top of a tree. He was watching the people that have lost their minds in fear and muttering in their mouth. “These people possess relatively weak strength. However, after a period of time, it is likely that the experts of the Black Dragon Pool also can not stay seated anymore. At that time, I would be able to test out some of the more powerful formation arrays.”

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 18 – Two Fish

Mount Bewitch You. At the shallow pond located before Qin Yu's wooden house.

Qin Yu currently had his trousers rolled up and was standing in the pond. His bare feet were touching the smooth and slick stones under the water. Qin Yu had his eyes wide open as he looked at the fish in the pond. He extended his hands. It was as if he were planning to capture the fish.

"Haha…" Uncle Fu was on the shore. When he saw what Qin Yu was doing, he started laughing happily.

Qin Yu did not use his Divine Awareness to lock onto the fish in the pond. Instead, he was using the most primitive and ancient method – using his eyes to see and then catching the fish with his hands. Every time Qin Yu tried to catch the fish, splashes of shining white water also started flying.

"Hey, I do not believe that I won't be able to catch a single fish!" Qin Yu rolled up the sleeves on his arms.

Actually, Qin Yu merely needed a thought and the clothes that he wore, a Divine Battle Armor, would automatically roll up. However, right now, as if having returned to his childhood, Qin Yu was enjoying that sort of pleasure.

"Master, the Divine Realm's fish are not the same as the Mortal Realm's.

All those fish are demon beasts. Although they are only low level demon beasts of the Divine Realm and possess very low attack power, they all possessed intelligence. The way you are trying to catch them, it will be very difficult for you to catch one." Advised Uncle Fu from afar.

Upon hearing Uncle Fu's voice, the fish in the pond even jumped out from the pond and then fled back into the water. Evidently, they were trying to provoke Qin Yu.

"So sly." In anger, Qin Yu slowly exhaled. He then stared at those fish with a lightning like gaze. His hands had turned into blurs as he violently thrust them towards the pond water.

Immediately, the fish started to rapidly flee. They were extremely fast and slick in the water. Qin Yu was unable to catch any of them at all.

"Good, good, good!" Qin Yu said three 'good's in a row.

Those fish were actually jumping out unceasingly from the other side of the pond.

"Humph humph..." Qin Yu smiled brilliantly.

Suddenly, the pond's water disappeared. The fish that were originally swimming in the water of the pond all fell to the stones that were at the bottom of the water. Without water, even if they are fish from the Divine Realm, they were also only barely capable of moving.

"Let's see how you all can flee now!" Qin Yu walked over with a smile on

his face. He then grabbed a fish.

Those fishes all opened their fishes eyes widely. They were staring at Qin Yu angrily.

“Master, you used the Jiang Lan’s Realm to catch fish?” Uncle Fu opened his eyes wide.

Qin Yu turned around and smiled brilliantly to Uncle Fu. He then looked at the two fish in his hands. “Humph, you all dared to act so arrogant to me. Be careful that I don’t cook the two of you.”

The two fish immediately grew worried…

“Please spare us, please spare us!” These two fish actually spoke. Their voices were extremely sharp and clear.

Qin Yu was stunned for quite a moment. He only managed to wake back up to reality later. These were fish from the Divine Realm, they were not fish from the Mortal Realm. The environment of the Divine Realm, even the people that had just ascended would have to stabilize their bodies to endure the restriction of the Divine Realm. Regardless of how weak the fish of the Divine Realm were, it was still logical for them to be able to speak.

“You two must not resist now. Otherwise, I’ll barbecue you.” Qin Yu threatened.

“We will not resist, will not resist.” A green and pink fish said repeatedly.

Qin Yu smiled and nodded. With but a thought, Qin Yu absorbed the two fish into the Jiang Lan's Realm.

"Never had I expected that master has such a childish heart." Said Uncle Fu on the side with a smile on his face.

With a wave of his hand, the pond water that had originally been absorbed by the Jiang Lan's Realm returned back to the pond. Qin Yu walked to the shore. The rolled up trousers and sleeves had automatically gone back to their original appearance. Qin Yu no longer had the smile and relaxed expression that he had earlier.

"Master, what's wrong?" Uncle Fu already sensed the change in Qin Yu's mood.

Qin Yu's gaze turned misty. He said indifferently. "I too wish to have a childish heart. Unfortunately... It's already been a long long time since i had it. Did you think that I was catching the fish for fun?"

"Uncle Fu, I will usually not allow myself to stop for a rest by myself. If I am not training, I will be analyzing formation arrays or accompanying my brothers. I am rarely by myself not doing anything. Do you know why?" Qin Yu looked at uncle Fu.

Uncle Fu shook his head.

Qin Yu gave a self-mocking smile. "You won't understand. It's because if I am by myself, not doing anything, then I would start thinking, I would

start thinking about a lot of things. And what I would end up thinking the most about would be Li'er."

"I want to meet her. But I am unable to meet her. I want to love her. However, I can only endure. Day after day, year after year, ten thousand years after ten thousand years… all of this has been deep in my heart for all these years." Qin Yu held his chest. "Heavy. It is extremely, extremely heavy."

Qin Yu raised his head and looked up at the sky. A smile appeared on his face.

"A smile could allow one to slightly relax one's heart. Doing something childish could also loosen one's mind. I am not someone who loves to smile. However, I will sometimes make myself smile. I am not someone who possesses a childish heart. However, I will still do some things that only children would do."

"Like that, my heart is a bit more at ease. The deep and heavy sensation that I have will also be a little bit more relaxed."

The corners of Qin Yu's eyes were a bit moist. However, Qin Yu started smiling again. His eyes squinted with his smile.

"Usually, I will either analyze formation arrays unceasingly or train incessantly. I do not have the time to leisure at all. However, these days, if I stop analyzing formation arrays and training. My mind would start to randomly think uncontrollably…." Qin Yu smiled a self-mocking smile as he shook his head.

Uncle Fu stood to the side and looked at Qin Yu. He didn't know what to say.

"Haha, don't be like this. I am actually still very happy." Qin Yu smiled to Uncle Fu. "Compared to the time when I was in the Mortal Realm, my current strength is countless times stronger. And now, I have also ascended to the Divine Realm. Li'er is also in the Divine Realm. I am not able to sense Li'er existence…"

Qin Yu pointed to the north. "That's right, she's over there!"

Qin Yu pulled back his hand. He said to Uncle Fu. "All these years have passed, would I care about trying my best for a short period of time longer? I will continue to walk the path that I am walking now. No one can stop me."

Qin Yu's tone of voice was extremely ordinary. There was no vigor to it. A trace of smile was also on his face.

However, Uncle Fu was able to clearly feel the confidence that originated from his heart.

"Master, no one will be able to stop you." Uncle Fu also nodded and voiced in certainty.

"Ha!" Qin Yu suddenly shouted loudly. His entire person was filled with vitality. "Uncle Fu, let's go. Let's go into the Jiang Lan's Realm and check out how those two fish will look after taking a human form. "

In the second layer space of the Jiang Lan's Realm. At Hei Yu's residence.

This time around, Qin Yu had directly placed the two fishes outside of Hei Yu's house. At this moment, when Qin Yu and Uncle Fu arrived, they were already able to hear the sounds of conversations. Furthermore, the number of people wasn't low either.

"Eh? Wu Lan, Wu He, you two are also here?" Qin Yu looked at Wu Lan and Wu He in shock. They were standing together with Hei Yu.

Immediately, the five people in the courtyard manor all looked to Qin Yu and Uncle Fu.

"Big brother, where did these two little ladies come from?" Hei Yu asked immediately.

Only then did Qin Yu look at the two women. These two woman were pretty, like delicate fine jewels. Their heights were only 1.5 or 1.6 meters. At this moment, those two women were blinking their eyes as they looked to Qin Yu in excitement.

"Lord Qin Yu." These two women bowed to greet Qin Yu.

The two of them were extremely excited. In the Divine Realm, ordinary fish like them would become unable to move the moment they leave the waters. They would only be able to move if they have passed the Divine Tribulation. However, after coming to the Jiang Lan's Realm, they were able to take on a human form as there was no restriction from the Divine Realm.

“What are your names?” Qin Yu asked.

The big guy Wu He immediately said. “Master, the one with the green clothes is called ‘Lu Shui.’ The one with the pink clothes is called ‘Hong Yu.’”

[TL: Lu Shui → Green Water. Hong Yu → Red Rain.]

“Lord Qin Yu did not ask you.” Lu Shui and Hong Yu immediately shouted at Wu He delicately. They then looked to Qin Yu happily. “Lord Qin Yu, I am am Lu Shui, she is Hong Yu.”

Qin Yu nodded his head while smiling.

With these two chattering and lively girls, even Hei Yu, Wu Lan and them started smiling more often. Qin Yu had determined that his decision was truly the right one.

Qin Yu stood on top of the tree and looked at his surroundings.

“Master, the Black Dragon Pool has already sent people to attack us four times in a row. The previous three times, they were all easily trapped by us. However, this time around, they have already broken through half of the formation array.” Said Uncle Fu underneath Qin Yu.

Qin Yu nodded. “Rest assured, this man’s strength in the ‘Array Path’ is not up to much. He is merely at the level of level one formation arrays… It’s good that they managed to break through the formation arrays. With their speed, by the time they finished breaking through the entire

formation array, my second formation array will already have been deployed."

The Black Dragon Pool seemed to have truly been enraged. They have started to dispatch one formation array expert after another to break the formation array. However, these formation array experts, in Qin Yu's mind, were truly too weak.

Just by merely knowing a bit about the Divine Realm's formation arrays they are already considered experts of formation arrays? This was truly a laughing matter to Qin Yu.

However, those people also possessed some strength. They actually managed to break through two of Qin Yu's formation arrays in a row. These two formation arrays were both relatively weak level two formation arrays. And Qin Yu, he was finally going to be fierce now.

This time around, Qin Yu planned to use a level two formation array's relatively weak... Killing Array!

In the past, all the formation arrays were Trapping Arrays without any killing attack and wounding powers. Thus, others could slowly take their time on breaking the formation arrays.

"Lord Gongsun, please."

Liu Qiyan was respectfully following behind a middle aged man. Last time when Liu Qiyan was trapped by Qin Yu's illusion array, he was lucky that Qin Yu did not kill him and had only merely trapped him. Later on,

when the expert of formation array managed to break through Qin Yu's formation array, Liu Qiyan got his life back.

This Gongsun Jin, Lord Gongsun, could be considered as the number one formation array expert of Lord Xiong's Palace's camp. His status was much higher than that of Liu Qiyan's. Furthermore, he had already managed to break through two of Qin Yu's formation arrays in a row. This had caused Lord Xiong Hei to greatly reward Gongsun Jin.

However, every single time, after Gongsun Jin managed to break through the formation array after immense effort, a new formation array from Qin Yu would immediately be deployed.

This had caused the Black Dragon Pool to be unable to capture Qin Yu.

"You all stay outside. Be careful. I will go in and break the formation array." Said Gongsun Jin indifferently. Merely, the results from his inspection this time had caused him to hesitate for a long time.

However, after some time, Gongsun Jin still walked into the formation array.

Liu Qiyan and several other subordinates were only watching Gongsun Jin inside the formation array and executing numerous hand seals one after another. However, Gongsun Jin merely managed to persist doing that for several breaths worth of time.

"Bang!"

A sky covering amount of black flames suddenly bombarded Gongsun Jin. There was even a trace of white flame within those black flames.

"Boom!"

As Liu Qiyan and the rest of them stood stupefied, Gongsun Jin's body had been burned to ashes like leaves. Just like that, he had been burned to nothingness.

"Run away, quickly, run!" Liu Qiyan still remembered the time when the range of the formation array suddenly increased.

This time around, Liu Qiyan was very fortunate. Qin Yu did not try to kill them. Instead, he was standing on top of the tree and watching Liu Qiyan and them panicking and fleeing for their lives like stray dogs.

"They called you Lord Gongsun? However, you truly do not know the immensity of heaven and earth. You've spent that much time breaking my two previous Trapping Arrays. The speed at which I set up formation arrays is faster than speed you break them; could it be that you still can't tell the difference between our levels?" Qin Yu sighed.

Destroying something was easier than creating something.

In order to set up a formation array, it must be perfected from every angle. As for breaking a formation array, one merely needed to break some significant parts of the formation array. When they do, the formation array would naturally break apart. Qin Yu's speed at setting up formation arrays was even faster than the speed at which Gongsun Jin

broke them, the gap between the two in the 'Array Path' was too obvious.

Lord Xiong's Palace.

"Gongsun died?" Xiong Hei's almost three meter tall body was radiating a frightening domineering aura. His two eyes were wide open with fury like two fists. He was staring at the shivering Liu Qiyan below him. "You, how are you still alive?!"

Liu Qiyan was able to sense the anger that Lord Xiong Hei had and was frightened to an uncontrollable shiver.

"Aiyoh, hey Big Brother Xiong, I've heard that you've taken a huge tumble on a little mountain and have lost many subordinates." A red clothed seductive woman walked in with light steps.

"Lil Sister Mei Ji. You cannot talk about Big Brother Xiong Hei like that. Big Brother Xiong Hei was careless, he was careless. Granted he had lost only seven or eight times." A handsome male with snow white skin walked in.

These two people were the other two great experts underneath Lord Black Dragon... Mei Ji and Daoist Liu Xu.

Seeing how Mei Ji and Daoist Liu Xu were mocking him, Xiong Hei was unable to refrain from becoming angry.

"Mei Ji, Liu Xu, that person is merely relying on the fact that his ability in formation arrays is amazing. Humph... I shall see how his formation

arrays would continue to not break when I twist the space that it's in. Ten Descending Powers, this Heavenly Divine Artifact of mine feeds off of blood!"

[TL: the original raw said 'not a vegetarian.' to describe the heavenly divine artifact. not a vegetarian is a chinese term saying it's something powerful because well, as we all know, my food craps on your food.]

Xiong Hei's eyes were wide open. He shouted angrily. "A'Zi, bring the troops. I will personally go and crush that Mount Bewitch You flat!"

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 19 – Xiong Hei's Might

"Yes, milord." The black clothed woman, A'Zi, bowed as she accepted the order. After that, A'Zi immediately departed from the main hall and started to gather a large group of people, a large army, to clear the path for Lord Xiong Hei.

On the main hall, Daoist Liu Xu and Mei Ji were both looking at Xiong Hei with smiles on their faces.

The handsome Daoist Liu Xu said with a lot of enthusiasm. "Big Brother Xiong Hei taking off personally and with the Heavenly Divine Artifact bestowed by Lord Black Dragon on top of that, a mere Mount Bewitch You is definitely going to be a walk in the park. I, your little brother, is also very bored staying over here at the Black Dragon Pool. I might as well proceed to Mount Bewitch You together with Big Brother Xiong Hei so that I can watch Big Brother Xiong Hei's might from the side."

"What Big Brother Liu said is interesting. I shall go together with you and watch Big Brother Xiong Hei's might from the side too." Mei Ji lightly shook her sleeve and said in a sweet voice.

Xiong Hei walked down from the seat he sat on above the main hall. He stood beside Mei Ji and Daoist Liu Xu. His nearly three meter tall body made Mei Ji and Daoist Liu Xu have to raise their heads up in order to look at him.

"Mei Ji, Liu Xu, since the two of you wish to go and see, then let's go together."

Xiong Hei slightly lifted his head. The ominous glint from his eyes passed through the entrance of the main hall and was cast toward the south. “Humph, Mount Bewitch You…” Xiong Hei then started walking out of the main hall with large strides.

After a short moment, close to ten thousand troops had been gathered outside of Lord Xiong’s Palace.

Ten thousand troops were merely a very small portion to the Black Dragon Pool. However… when the amount of people gathered was ten thousand, it appeared to be an extremely vast amount of people. All of the gathered Deities were discussing with each other outside. It was extremely noisy.

“Boom!” “Boom!” “Boom!” The sound of heavy footsteps were heard. Xiong Hei’s gigantic figure appeared on the high platform. He gazed at the people gathered below.

After some shouting by some of the leaders of the Black Dragon Pool, the ten thousand troops immediately became quiet. All of them were looking at Lord Xiong Hei above them with respectful appearances.

“Lord Xiong Hei.”

Nearly ten thousand people have all kneeled down on one knee simultaneously. Their voices were incomparably resonate.

Mei Ji and Daoist Liu Xu also flew up to the high platform. The two of

them stood on either side of Xiong Hei. Mei Ji said in a low voice with a smile on her face. “Big Brother Xiong, so impressive.”

Xiong Hei did not bother to pay attention to Mei Ji at all. Instead, he waved his hand and shouted. “Set off.”

Instantly, the ten thousand troops split into numerous units. Methodically arranged, they began to rapidly advance toward the south.

The boss of the Black Dragon Pool, Lord Black Dragon, had not shown himself in many years. Thus, Xiong Hei’s status could be considered as the highest standing in the Black Dragon Pool. If he wanted to personally set off to do a task, how could the display of his grandeur possibly be light?

Xiong Hei was sitting on a recliner contentedly. Four robust men with builds comparable to Xiong Hei’s were carrying the recliner. All four of these robust men possessed strength of High Level Deity.

As for Mei Ji and Liu Xu who have come to watch the show, they too were being carried by others on recliners. The only difference was that the four High Level Deities that carried either of them were all beautiful women.

The journey was about three days long. The army had finally arrived by Mount Bewitch You.

Qin Yu stood on top of a certain tree. He was looking at that long queue of troops coming from afar. The front army of this army had just arrived at

the Mount Bewitch You. The middle army and the rear army would still take some time longer before they arrive.

"What a huge show of extravagance." Qin Yu had a smile on his face. With a movement of his foot, he had arrived at the edge of a cliff.

Qin Yu sat on the edge of the cliff. Uncle Fu was standing behind him.

"Master, it appears that there are about ten thousand troops." Uncle Fu managed to guess the approximate amount with a single gaze.

"Against a great formation array, having more people is useless. The more they come, the more they die. Hopefully the leader of this Black Dragon Pool would not be enraged and think calmly. Otherwise, if too many people were to die here, that too would not be my wish." Said Qin Yu with a smile on his face. "Uncle Fu, say, do you think this Killing Array of mine would be able to stop them?"

Uncle Fu smiled and shook his head. "Although the Killing Array is powerful, an attack of this level would likely not be able to kill a Heavenly Deity level expert. And this time around... I reckon that the Heavenly Deity level experts of the Black Dragon Pool would also have gathered here."

The front army possessed a total of two thousand troops. The rear army also possessed two thousand troops. As for the middle army, there were close to six thousand troops. As for Xiong Hei, Liu Xu and Mei Ji, they were all situated in the middle army.

By the time the entire army had all arrived by the foot of the Mount Bewitch You, Qin Yu had already waited close to an hour.

All of the troops were gathered on the ground. At this moment, a robust man flew out from the nearly ten thousand concentrated troops. He wore a body of black battle armor. His facial appearance was extremely fierce-looking. His imposing and overbearing aura was able to be felt from very far away.

"Flying? Sure enough, the Heavenly Deity experts have come." Qin Yu stood up.

Against Heavenly Deity level experts, Qin Yu cannot be as casual as he was before. However, right when Qin Yu stood up, two more people surprisingly flew up behind that robust men wearing a black battle armor.

"Three Heavenly Deities. They are truly giving me face!" Qin Yu started to feel a trace of excitement. "Three Heavenly Deities, they should be able to allow me to experiment with a lot of formation arrays."

Right when Qin Yu began to consider the three Heavenly Deities as 'guinea pigs' to experiment formation arrays on, the three Heavenly Deities however started standing in the sky. Xiong Hei stood to the front whereas Daoist Liu Xu and Mei Ji stood behind him.

"People of the Mount Bewitch You, listen carefully. I am Lord Xiong Hei from the Black Dragon Pool. If you are smart, then you'd best behave yourselves, give yourselves up and come out from the Mount Bewitch You. Otherwise… do not blame me for being vicious and merciless." Xiong Hei had a face filled with disdain.

Mei Ji and Daoist Liu Xu glanced at each other.

“Xiong Hei? Never heard of him.”

A clear and sonorous voice sounded. A figure flew out from Mount Bewitch You. He stood in the airspace above the Mount Bewitch You.

Seeing that someone had actually flown up, Xiong Hei’s expression \instantly changed. Even Mei Ji and Liu Xu no longer had their relaxed expression from earlier. Instead, they grew serious. Merely, the gaze that they looked at Xiong Hei contained within it a trace of laughter.

“Ah, it’s a Heavenly Deity.”

“It’s actually a Heavenly Deity, it’s going to be a large battle this time around!”

The ten thousand Black Dragon Pool’s troops had become noisy. Seeing that the enemy was actually a Heavenly Deity, the atmosphere had immediately started to boil. Even Xiong Hei no longer had the domineering aura that he displayed from the beginning.

“Him? How did he became a Heavenly Deity?” Liu Qiyan was within the crowd. He was looking at Qin Yu who stood in the air with a dumbfounded expression. The appearance of the person before him was something that Liu Qiyan remembered very clearly. This man was Xing Yuan’s friend, a person called Qin Yu.

“Handsome little brother, I am called Mei Ji. That big guy over there is our Black Dragon Pool’s Lord Xiong Hei. This person is Daoist Liu Xu. May I know what little brother’s name is?” Said Mei Ji with a sweet voice.

“I am called Qin Yu!”

Qin Yu directly declared his name. The name Qin Yu had brought about quite a bit of troubles in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. However, in the Divine Realm… there was not much reason for Qin Yu to hide his name.

Xiong Hei frowned. He then humped coldly and said. “Qin Yu? I did not expect that you were a Heavenly Deity. Since you’re a Heavenly Deity and have occupied the Mount Bewitch You, if you have sent our Black Dragon Pool a greeting, our Black Dragon Pool would naturally be very magnanimous and not mind it. However, the conducts and deeds that you have done in these past days have set yourself against our Black Dragon Pool. Speak, how do you plan to satisfy our Black Dragon Pool?”

Xiong Hei, Liu Xu and Mei Ji were all Low Level Heavenly Deities.

The number of Heavenly Deities in the Divine Realm was extremely few. Usually, all the large powers would try to rope in Heavenly Deity level experts. Xiong Hei was unable to determine at all whether if… Qin Yu was by himself or if he possessed a large backing behind him. Although the Black Dragon Pool was a relatively large power in the territory of the Yuchi City, when compared to big cities like the Yuchi City, they were much weaker.

“Satisfy you guys? That’s right, my formation array would satisfy you

guys.” Said Qin Yu with a smile on his face.

Xiong Hei’s expression grew cold.

“That is the way you plan to satisfy us?” Murderous aura started to burst forth from Xiong Hei’s eyes. At this moment, Qin Yu said with a smile on his face. “That’s right. Xiong Hei, Mei Ji, Liu Xu, let me warn you three. What I have set up in the outer regions of the Mount Bewitch You is a Killing Array. I have also placed formation array in the middle region of the Mount Bewitch You. I welcome you all to come and try to break through them!”

After he finished saying that, Qin Yu flew into the forest of Mount Bewitch You. He had disappeared from everyone’s eyes.

“Mei Ji, Liu Xu, the two of you stay to the side.”

Xiong Hei’s expression had grown cold and heavy. With an extension of his hand, a nearly four meter long scarlet colored spiked club appeared in his hand. Jade green colored Heavenly Divine Energy started pouring into the spiked club from Xiong Hei’s hand. The entire spiked club started vibrating.

Mei Ji and Liu Xu glanced at each other.

“Big Brother Xiong, with the ‘Mountain Crusher’ in his hand, he will definitely be able to easily capture that Qin Yu.” Said Mei Ji with a smile on her face.

Xiong Hei took a step forward and instantly entered into the Killing Array.

Right when he entered into the Killing Array, lumps of black flames started rushing toward him. They covered Xiong Hei from all directions. However, to Low Level Heavenly Deities, the Divine Flames did not cause them much harm.

“Yah!”

Xiong Hei violently shouted. The space surrounding him grew completely distorted. His large and thick hands were grabbing the spiked club. The spiked club started to radiate jade green colored Heavenly Divine Energy from its exterior.

Pouring Heavenly Divine Energy into Heavenly Divine Artifact. This was the way to allow a Heavenly Divine Artifact to display its utmost might.

“Mountain, Crusher!”

Xiong Hei’s spiked club ferociously smashed on the ground of the Mount Bewitch You. Qin Yu who was on the top of the Mount Bewitch You and watching this scene unfold was shocked to discover that the Mount Bewitch You slightly trembled.

Qin Yu managed to sense the tremble even when he was located on the top of the mountain. Then what about Xiong Hei’s surroundings?

With Xiong Hei as the center, all the mountain stones in a ten meter

circumference surround him had been crushed into fine dust. The mountain in the surrounding hundred meter circumference also cracked open. Furthermore, a formation array's foundation that Qin Yu had placed at that location had also been destroyed.

"Boom!"

The spiked club, carrying the strength of tens of thousands of catties, smashed onto the mountain like ripping apart space. All the mountain stones in the circumference over a hundred meters surrounding the area that the spiked club smashed at cracked open.

"Boom!" "Boom!" "Boom!" "Boom!" "Boom!"....

Like an earthquake, it continued to shake several tens of times. All the formation array's foundations in the outer region of the Mount Bewitch You had been destroyed.

The Killing Array had dissipated!

"This Xiong Hei, how come his might with the Heavenly Divine Artifact is that powerful?" Qin Yu suddenly stood up. He looked to Xiong Hei who carried the enormous spiked club on the bottom of the mountain.

"Master, when a Divine Artifact has been instilled with Divine Energy, its might is much stronger than when in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. With the same logic, a Heavenly Divine Artifact would be most powerful when being instilled with Heavenly Divine Energy." Said Uncle Fu respectfully.

At this moment, Xiong Hei held the enormous spiked club with a single hand. He was walking up the Mount Bewitch You step by step. Every single step of his was so heavy that the ground started shaking. The murderous aura on his extremely fierce face had grown even more frantic compared to before.

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 20 – The Strongest Killing Array

"Xiong Hei, three steps in front of you will be the next formation array. If you are able to break through that, then you'll be qualified to experience my strongest Killing Array." Qin Yu's clear and sonorous voice sounded through the Mount Bewitch You.

Xiong Hei turned around and looked to the mountain top of the Mount Bewitch You. He shouted domineeringly. "Qin Yu, you best hide yourself well on top of the mountain. By the time this third great lord here breaks through all your formation arrays, I shall use this Heavenly Divine Spiked Club of mine to crush your skull and destroy your True Spirit!"

After he finished saying that, Xiong Hei proceeded to once again advance in large strides.

Mount Bewitch You was close to two thousand meters tall. Qin Yu was located near the peak of the mountain. Once Xiong Hei entered into the formation array, due to the formation array, he was unable to see Qin Yu. However, because the formation array was set up by Qin Yu, once Xiong Hei stepped into it, Qin Yu was able to see his each and every movement extremely clearly.

"Destroy my True Spirit?" Qin Yu muttered. Qin Yu understood very well that True Spirit was one's consciousness.

Uncle Fu said to Qin Yu respectfully. "Master, to ordinary Deities and people that are weaker, once their soul becomes scattered, their True Spirit would automatically dissipate with it. That is because the True

Spirit one possessed at that moment is too weak and is unable to exist by itself. However, once one's soul reach the Embryo Soul stage and one becomes a Heavenly Deity, even if one's soul were to be scattered, the True Spirit can still exist by itself assuming it is not damaged."

"So what if one's True Spirit remained? Could it be that one could still be reborn?" Qin Yu looked to Uncle Fu.

Uncle Fu answered respectfully. "If one's True Spirit remains, although regenerating one's lost body would be very hard, in the Divine Realm, there are most precious medicinal pellets. Those sort of medicinal pellets would allow one to be resurrected."

"Aside from that, those who only have their True Spirit remaining, an expert at the Exalted Celestial level would also be able to resurrect them."

Qin Yu shook his head and smiled. "Exalted Celestial? The legendary Exalted Celestials, how many people have actually met one?"

"Actually, it is not just Exalted Celestials who can do that. A long time ago, back when old master was still in the Divine Realm, there was an extremely well-regarded Godking in the Divine Realm. She was called the 'Godking of Life.' This Godking of Life was capable of resurrecting people who possess only a True Spirit!" Replied Uncle Fu respectfully.

"Oh? Godking of Life? She actually possessed the remarkable ability of resurrection. Are you telling me that there were no restrictions to her using this remarkable ability?" Qin Yu asked in surprise.

To be able to resurrect someone who only had a True Spirit remaining, this was something equivalent to going against the Heavens and defying the natural order. To be able to do such a thing, how could there not be any restrictions?

"There shouldn't be any restrictions. My old master said before that in the Divine Realm, amongst all the Godkings, there was no one who could match the Godking of Life in her ability to save someone's life." Said Uncle Fu with a sigh of sorrow. "Unfortunately, the Godking of Life has died."

"How did she die?" Qin Yu asked curiously.

How could an expert at the level of Godking die that easily?

"War!" Said Uncle Fu. "In the Divine Realm, every six billion years, a battle that extends through the entire Divine Realm occurs. Ordinarily, the Godking level experts would rarely die from the battle. However, there are still Godkings that have died throughout history."

Qin Yu lightly nodded.

"Uncle Fu, how much longer till the next Divine Realm's War?" From Qin Yu's point of view, once the war started, if he were to become an expert artifact craftsman by then, his benefits would be even greater.

Uncle Fu said respectfully. "There ought to be another billion years before the battle."

"Too long." Qin Yu sighed in his heart.

“Mn?” Qin Yu’s eyes suddenly shined. At this moment, Xiong Hei had already entered the formation array set up in the middle section of the Mount Bewitch You. That formation array was an illusion array. Against the illusion array, Xiong Hei was evidently caught unprepared.

“Haha… this foolish Xiong, to break an illusion array with brute force, that is very hard to do.” Qin Yu smiled as he looked to Xiong Hei within the formation array.

Mei Ji and Daoist Liu Xu who stood in the sky had also grown confused.

“Why is Xiong Hei running around in a circle around that three step range the entire time? He’s even smashing the ground unceasingly. To constantly smash the ground within a range of three steps, how much damage could that possibly cause?” Mei Ji started to frown.

The person who was most proficient in the formation arrays in the entire Black Dragon Pool was Daoist Liu Xu.

Even that Gongsun Jin would frequently ask Daoist Liu Xu for guidance. Daoist Liu Xu’s strength in the formation array could already be considered as having reached the pinnacle of level two formation arrays. Merely, researching formation arrays was truly complicated. If one did not have others to provide guidance, it was extremely easy for one to lose his way when analyzing formation arrays in this extremely vast ocean of formation arrays, thus entering a stray path.

Not everyone possessed the careful guidance of the scrolls left behind by the ‘Craftsman God’ Chehou Yuan.

“Xiong Hei ought to have entered an illusion array. The current him likely still doesn’t know that he’s been running around in circle, nor does he know that he’s been smashing the same area the entire time.” Daoist Liu Xu was still staring at Xiong Hei within the formation array.

It was truly as Daoist Liu Xu had guessed, Xiong Hei did not know that he had been smashing the same area the entire time. At this moment, what he saw was a vast piece of land. He did not care for anything else and solely focused on smashing the ground.

The enormous spiked club brought about a huge crater every time it smashed onto the ground. Xiong Hei would run a short distance and then smash another crater.

Just like that, he continued to smash craters… He had smashed over a hundred craters already.

“Huff, huff…” Xiong Hei was gasping. The spiked club was a heavy attack weapon. Furthermore, he instilled a large amount of Heavenly Divine Energy into it every single time he smashed it. If he didn’t, how would he be able to smash a large crater out of the stones from the Divine Realm?

To angrily smash the ground for over a hundred times in a row, it have truly consumed a great amount of Xiong Hei’s Heavenly Divine Energy.

“What’s going on?”

The veins in Xiong Hei’s forehead were bulging. His gaze was cast

toward the east and then the north. “Formation array, I’m actually still within the formation array! I have smashed several hundred times already. I should’ve smashed half of the entire Mount Bewitch You by now. Why is it that the formation array is still here?”

Xiong Hei looked to the grassland that covered his entire field of vision. He had grown somewhat angry.

“The most effective method of breaking an illusion barrier is…” Xiong Hei put away his spiked club ‘Mountain Crusher.’ He started to float in the air. His body was completely covered by jade green colored Heavenly Divine Energy.

With Xiong Hei as the center, the space ten meters surrounding him started to distort.

The great grassland that Xiong Hei had originally seen had also started to distort. It turned into mountain stones that had been smashed into powder. In other words, the surrounding ten meters space with Xiong Hei as the center had turned back into the true Mount Bewitch You. As for the larger space, it was still covered by the illusion array.

“Haha… illusion array. Formation arrays are merely minor arts unworthy of a gentleman. In front of the power of space, wouldn’t it still only be defeated?” Said Xiong Hei as he laughed heartily. He started flying toward the front. Anywhere he flew past, the area within ten meters from him turned real. The illusion array was no longer able to affect his senses anymore.

Just like that, Xiong Hei casually passed through the illusion array.

After passing the illusion array, Xiong Hei had reached the waist of Mount Bewitch You.

"Qin Yu, you'd best prepare yourself, for I am coming to kill you." Shouted Xiong Hei with a clear voice.

At this moment, Qin Yu was standing on the summit of Mount Bewitch You with hands behind his back. He also said in a clear voice. "Xiong Hei, you being able to break through the Illusion Array is nothing significant. If you are to continue forward, you'll encounter my strongest Killing Array. Let me see how you shall try to break that."

"Killing Array? Haha. Simple, simple!" Xiong Hei was extremely confident.

Although a Killing Array possessed attacking power, it would at the very least not cause him to lose his directions. From Xiong Hei's point of view, he believed that he merely needed to endure the pain for a bit, then smash the mountain apart with his spiked club and destroy the foundations of the formation array to break through it.

"Simple?" A light smile was on Qin Yu's face. "Do not be too confident. Overconfidence could cause you to lose your life."

Qin Yu was extremely confident in this Killing Array. This Killing Array was Qin Yu's strongest achievement in the Killing Arrays. It was a level three formation array. Furthermore, if one were to compare the might, then this Killing Array was stronger than even ordinary level three formation arrays.

That was because this level three formation array was primarily using fire attribute attacks!

Qin Yu possessed the ‘Refining Flame Wristband.’ The Refining Flame Wristband was composed of nine ‘Purple Origin Flame Beads.’ With the assistance of the Refining Flame Wristband, Qin Yu’s fire attribute Killing Array was his most powerful type of formation array!

“I do not believe that you will still live under the attack from White Pure Flames!” Qin Yu had an extremely confident expression on his face.

White Pure Flame was the True Flame that Heavenly Deities possessed. Qin Yu had perfected layered twenty six layers of formation arrays. Adding on that, he possessed the assistance from the Refining Flame Wristband. It allowed him to be able to use White Pure Flames to attack.

When confronted with White Pure Flames, even if one were a Heavenly Deity, one’s body would still be unable to resist it continuously unless one possessed a Heavenly Divine Battle Armor!

It was extremely rare that Xiong Hei possessed a Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact. How could he possibly possess a defensive Heavenly Divine Battle Armor? Thus, this battle… once Xiong Hei enters the formation array, he’ll be burned clean by the White Pure Flames. Even his True Spirit would not be able to remain.

Under the gaze of Daoist Liu Xu, Mei Ji and nearly ten thousand Deities, Xiong Hei walked into Qin Yu’s strongest Killing Array.

“Killing Array, break for me!”

In excitement, Xiong Hei extended his large tongue. He licked his thick big lips. He held the spiked club with his two hands and ferociously smashed it on the ground. However, right at this moment…

Lumps of white flame appeared on the ground.

“White.” Xiong Hei was startled. He then violently woke back up. “Ahhh, White Pure Flames!” Like a madman, Xiong Hei violently moved back. However, at this moment, a lump of White Pure Flame was flying toward him from the back.

Xiong Hei was dodging unceasingly. He didn’t dare to approach the ground at all. That was because lumps of White Pure Flames were being emitted by the ground. Furthermore, there were also lumps of White Pure Flames in the sky.

The sky, the ground, front, back, left and right! There were White Pure Flames in all directions flying toward him. As time passed, the number of White Pure Flames grew more and more. Furthermore, they were turning into a cage as they gathered toward Xiong Hei.

“White Pure Flames, how could there be this many White Pure Flames? Even if he is a Heavenly Deity, it should still be impossible for him to send out so many White Pure Flames.” Xiong Hei was about to cry.

One merely had a small number of True Flames in his body.

Who would be able to attack someone with this many White Pure Flames? However, Qin Yu was able to do that. He had relied on the Grandmist Spiritual Treasure 'Refining Flame Wristband' and his strongest Killing Array, to set up this fire attribute Killing Array.

"This formation array's level is still too low. Had it been a level four or level five formation array, I reckon the entire range of the formation array would be covered full with an endless number of White Pure Flames unlike the lumps of White Pure Flames like how it is now."

"My strength right now is also too low. Although I've completely refined the 'Refining Flame Wristband,' the number of White Pure Flames the Refining Flame Wristband emits is too small. If I were stronger, than with merely the Refining Flame Wristband, I'd be able to create an inferno of White Pure Flames!"

Qin Yu was sighing in his heart.

However, Xiong Hei had already given up all hope.

Against the White Pure Flames that had been surrounding him and growing closer from all directions, Xiong Hei was already at a loss as to what to do. He was merely a Low Level Heavenly Deity. Had he been a Mid Level Heavenly Deity, then with the comprehensions of the spatial laws that Mid Level Heavenly Deities had, he would be able to create an 'absolute domain' and easily escape.

However, he was a Low Level Heavenly Deity. The restriction given by the Divine Realm's space was too great. In the Divine Realm, all he could

do was to allow himself the ability to fly and distort the space surrounding him.

"White Pure Flames…"

Xiong Hei looked at the High Quality Divine Battle Armor that he wore and smiled bitterly. Against White Pure Flames, a High Quality Divine Artifact was unable to resist it at all. Xiong Hei had sunk into despair and given up all hope!

The densely packed white pure flames were flying toward Xiong Hei. They were only several meters from him.

However, at this moment, a scene that stupefied everyone present had occured.

"Bang!"

As if they had grown confused, the lumps of White Pure Flames seemed to have lost control and started flying in all directions at random. Furthermore, after flying for several meters, all of the flames had extinguished.

"This, this…" Xiong Hei watched this scene with a dumbfounded expression.

There was a large hole on both his thigh and chest. Blood was flowing out from them unceasingly. However, he did not care for them in the slightest.

The White Pure Flames that were flying chaotically earlier, two of them have flown into his body. As for the rest, some of them have extinguished before they touched him. Xiong Hei was at a loss as to what had happened.

"The overlaying of twenty six layers of formation array, according to the conclusions of the deduction, this Xiong Hei ought to have died. However, it appears that the energy from the White Pure Flames was too great. Both the third layer and the eighth layer formation array were affected. The Killing Array that had originally taken shape surprisingly collapsed just like that?"

Qin Yu was found it hard to accept such a result.

Setting up a formation array was an extremely cautious matter. Especially a multilayered formation array like this one. As long as a single formation array layer within it had a problem, the entire formation array would collapse.

"Master, this is the importance of experimenting with formation arrays. Deduction is merely theory. It is merely the most ideal circumstance. However, in reality, the more complicated a formation array, the harder it is to attain the outcome from the deduction." Said Uncle Fu beside Qin Yu.

Qin Yu smiled and nodded. "I understand this logic. I just didn't expect that… that Xiong Hei actually managed to keep his life from the collapse of the formation array."

In the past, Qin Yu had always been looking forward to testing his formation array and discover the mistakes in his deduction.

However, at the moment when the mistake occurred, Qin Yu had felt a bit of the bitter unwillingness. After all, that Low Level Heavenly Deity Xiong Hei was about to lose his little life in just a little bit longer. However now…

"Huff, huff, the Heavens is helping me, oh the Heavens is helping me!!!" In excitement, Xiong Hei roared twice. His entire forehead, face and even his back was covered with cold sweat.

Xiong Hei recovered his injuries using the remaining Heavenly Divine Energy that he had. To Heavenly Deities, the injuries of their bodies were mere trivial matters. They merely need to use some Heavenly Divine Energy to recover them. As for the Heavenly Divine Energy they used, they could replenish it with Divine Spiritual Stones.

With a flip of his hand, Xiong Hei took out a High Quality Divine Spiritual Stone. In a short amount of time, Xiong Hei had recovered his injuries.

"Xiong Hei, your life is truly huge!"

[TL: this means the same as Xiong Hei, you are truly lucky. I'm assuming having a huge life means it's hard to take.]

Xiong Hei raised his head and looked over. Qin Yu was standing in the sky. At this moment, he was merely two three hundred meters from Xiong Hei.

“Qin Yu, even the Heavens is helping me!” Xiong Hei was filled with confidence. “Even your strongest formation array is done for. What other method do you have to kill me? Haha… prepare to die!”

Xiong Hei started rushing toward Qin Yu with a rapid speed.

Seeing Xiong Hei flying toward him, Qin Yu recalled a speech written in the nine hundred scrolls of the ‘Array Path.’ “Killing Array, Trapping Array, and Defensive Array. Of the Three Great Formation Arrays, the most powerful among them is the Trapping Array!”

Of the nine hundred scrolls of the ‘Array Path,’ over five hundred of them talked about Trapping Arrays. As for the the number of scrolls that talked about the Killing Array and Defensive Array, they only numbered close to four hundred scrolls combined.

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 21 – Locked in a Stalemate

Among the Three Great Types of Formation Arrays, the Killing Array's main purpose was to increase the attack power and also make one's enemy have nowhere to escape to. As for the Defensive Array, its purpose was to increase one's defensive ability. [Robin: <— This is so self-explanatory, god damn it IET, you drive me crazy! xD]

As for Trapping Arrays, they would use everything that can be used to trap the enemy.

Although it might sound simple, it is extremely hard to accomplish. Although it might be easy to trap a Mortal, what about trapping a Deity? What about trapping a Low Level Heavenly Deity? A Mid Level Heavenly Deity, a High Level Heavenly Deity?

The Trapping Arrays were extremely complicated. It would also require a lot of effort when researching them. However, because of how much importance the nine hundred scrolls of the 'Array Path' had placed on Trapping Arrays, Qin Yu had spent half of his time studying Trapping Arrays. Qin Yu's achievements in Trapping Arrays were actually higher than those of the Killing Arrays and Defensive Arrays.

Like a floating wind, Qin Yu was drifting in the sky unceasingly. As for Xiong Hei, he had been chasing after Qin Yu frantically. With furious glaring eyes, he violently shouted. "Qin Yu, if you have the skills then do not run! Battle me honorably!"

Qin Yu was changing his direction unceasingly. He said. "Xiong Hei, do

not get angry. I am a researcher of formation arrays, I am not fond of using martial force."

Qin Yu said those words with an extremely dignified tone. At the same time, his hands were executing one hand seal after another. A countless number of hand seals flew out from Qin Yu's hands. Rays of red, green, gray, white, black and numerous other colors of light have started to appear in the sky.

Although Qin Yu had been dodging Xiong Hei's pursuit unceasingly, he had only been flying in circle around the sky above the Mount Bewitch You.

Mei Ji and Daoist Liu Xu were standing in the sky. They were chatting with each other.

Daoist Liu Xu shook his head, sighed and said. "Although Big Brother Xiong Hei possesses very powerful strength, his agility and speed is much inferior than Qin Yu's. Look at how ingenious that Qin Yu's movements are. Look at how clear-cut his turns are. Even when Big Brother Xiong Hei uses Heavenly Divine Energy to increase his speed to violently catch up to Qin Yu, Qin Yu is still able to suddenly turn in fast flight. However, Big Brother Xiong Hei is unable to do that!"

"That Qin Yu is not only flying, he is also executing numerous hand seals. What is he doing?" Said Mei Ji with a frown.

Daoist Liu Xu smiled and said. "That Qin Yu also knows that although it would be more relaxing, for the person setting up the formation arrays, to use Divine Spiritual Stones to set up the foundations of the formation

array, once the enemy breaks through the foundations, the formation array breaks. Thus, that Qin Yu is planning to use his own body to supply the energy and not use the Divine Spiritual Stones."

"Oh, Big Brother Liu is truly insightful." Mei Ji praised. "In that case, if Qin Yu is not using Divine Spiritual Stones, Xiong Hei would not be able to break through the foundations of the formation array using his Spiked Club. Would that mean that, he would have no way to break the formation array?"

"No. One does not necessarily have to break the foundations of the formation array to break the formation array." Daoist Liu Xu explained. "What Qin Yu is doing, although he would no longer have Divine Spiritual Stones as his formation array's foundations, he himself would become the foundation!"

Mei Ji shook her head and said. "Once Xiong Hei is trapped in the formation array, how would be be able to attack Qin Yu?"

"To provide the energy oneself has some weak points. The weak points are… he himself must always remain in the formation array. He will not be able to leave and will not be able to use a large amount of Divine Energy to attack." Explained Daoist Liu Xu.

What Daoist Liu Xu said was correct.

What Qin Yu was currently doing was setting up a Trapping Array. Furthermore, he was using his own body to supply the energy needed for the formation array.

Setting up a Trapping Array was extremely complicated. Qin Yu only managed to set up it after spending a day and half a night's time. A day and half a night, although it might sound like a long time, in the Divine Realm, it could not be considered much.

The battles of Heavenly Deity level experts in the Divine Realm, it was extremely common for them to fight for several hundred years or even thousands of years.

This was especially true for Heavenly Deities of the same level who possessed the same level of comprehension of spatial laws. It was extremely hard for them to kill each other. Thus, their battles would be extremely lengthy... To people who can live for an infinite amount of time, several hundreds to thousands of years was nothing significant.

"Xiong Hei, prepare to have a taste of my great formation array!" Qing Yu laughed loudly. He then stood up in the sky.

Countless marks, seals, symbols and all sorts of different colored lights were floating around Qin Yu. They have already covered the area within a circumference of ten miles. This was a relatively large Trapping Array.

Four rays of dark golden colored Divine Energy flew out from Qin Yu's body. These four rays of Divine Energy had assimilated into the Trapping Array. They started to provide energy to the Trapping Array.

"Haha, you've stopped. Are you planning to die now?" Seeing that Qin Yu had stopped, Xiong Hei immediately rushed toward him to kill him.

However, suddenly…

Qin Yu disappeared from his sight. Those marks, seals, symbols and lights that were visible before had also disappeared. Xiong Hei looked to his surroundings, surprised, he saw only a world of lights.

Red, black, white, green… the numerous different colors walls formed an extremely vast world.

“This, what is going on?” Xiong Hei could still be considered as being calm. After some time, Xiong Hei had a smile on his face. “This is an illusion array. But why didn’t this Qin Yu use the same Killing Array from last time?”

“Xiong Hei, I have yet to give this formation array of mine a name. Today, I shall give it a name. It shall be called, Xiong(Bear) Trapper. If you are able to break this formation array of mine, then I will admire you.” Qin Yu’s voice have sounded through the entire formation array.

Formation array… ‘Xiong Trapper!’

To name his formation array with such a childish name, Qin Yu also started to smile. However, Xiong Hei, on the other hand, had grown furious.

“Qin Yu, you wait and see how I shall break through your illusion array!” Xiong Hei roared. Jade green colored Heavenly Divine Energy started to drift through the surface of his body. At the same time, the space surrounding him started to distort.

“Mn?”

Xiong Hei discovered that something was amiss.

In the past, the ‘illusion’ birthed by the illusion array would automatically be broken when it encountered the distortion of space. However, these numerous colored walls and ground were actually very hard to break apart.

“The reason why an illusion array is called an illusion array is because it is mainly composed of illusions. Furthermore, the illusions could change unceasingly. However, these multicolored walls could be considered as true existences.” Qin Yu’s voice sounded in the formation array.

There was another person watching all this unfold in Mount Bewitch You.

It was Uncle Fu!

“Old master, master has used merely two hundred plus thousands of years to research the Trapping Array to such a level. He is able to completely harmonize the power of the five elements and the power of light and dark. Through the harmonization of numerous different formation arrays, he formed this level three Trapping Array. Surely… master will be able to reach the target that you had in the future too.” Uncle Fu looked to the great formation array in the sky and thought of this in his heart.

“That Qin Yu, the energy that he emitted earlier was Divine Energy, dark golden colored Divine Energy. I saw that very clearly. What’s going on?” Daoist Liu Xu who was watching the battle had grown confused.

When Qin Yu was setting up the formation array earlier, he had dispatched four rays of Divine Energy to supply the energy for the formation array. Daoist Liu Xu and the rest of them had all witnessed that scene.

Before, when Qin Yu flew, he had caused everyone to believe that he was a Heavenly Deity. However, why would a Heavenly Deity emit Divine Energy?

Mei Ji was also confused. “Perhaps, perhaps this Qin Yu’s soul has only just reached the Heavenly Deity level and his energy has yet to completely transform.” This was the only explanation that Mei Ji could find.

To go from being a High Level Deity, to the Heavenly Deity Stage, one’s soul must first reach the Embryo Soul stage. Only then would the energy within one’s body transform into that of Heavenly Divine Energy.

However, usually those people who had just reach the Heavenly Deity Stage would hide themselves somewhere and wait till their energy completely transformed before coming out. This Qin Yu, why did he show himself when his Divine Energy hadn’t even transformed into Heavenly Divine Energy?

This was the only explanation that Mei Ji and Daoist Liu Xu had.

Flying was the magical ability that only Heavenly Deities possessed. In all these years, there had never been anyone who had violated this rule.

"They're real? Good!" Xiong Hei humped coldly. Holding the spiked club on one hand, he ruthlessly smashed it to a red colored wall. From the smash of the spiked club, the red colored wall actually shivered and vibrated several times. However, it did not break.

Xiong Hei opened his eyes wide.

As for Qin Yu who stood in the middle of the formation array, he was nodding in his heart. "The five elements complement one another. Adding the numerous harmonization of various layers of formation arrays in this great formation array and then adding the principle of the defensive arrays, the defensive power of this formation array is strong as expected."

"I refuse to believe this." Xiong Hei changed from one handed to two handed. He grabbed the spiked club with both his hands and ruthlessly smashed it toward that red colored wall. The red colored wall trembled violently. However, it was still standing.

Rapidly, Xiong Hei smashed it two more times. The wall was unable to withstand the force of the smashes anymore and a large hole appeared within it.

Rapidly, Xiong Hei passed through the red wall.

However, the moment he passed through this layer of red wall, what he

saw was a layer of white wall. There were also some passageways in the surroundings of this white wall. Everywhere were composed of all kinds of monotone colors.

"I shall see how many layers of wall this Trapping Array of yours possesses!" Xiong Hei humped coldly.

Then, grabbing the spiked club with two hands, Xiong Hei started to frantically smash the light walls. What Xiong Hei didn't know, was that the light walls in the Trapping Array had integrated the restrictions of Defensive Arrays. This had caused the light walls to possess an extremely powerful defense and made breaking them to be hard to do.

Furthermore, Xiong Hei did not discover that by the time he started smashing another wall, the wall that he had smashed and shattered had already recovered.

However, because Qin Yu had used 'Divine Energy' to create the light walls, this had caused the power of the formation array to be a bit weaker.

"Boom!" "Boom!" "Boom!" "Boom!" ...

The people outside, such as Daoist Liu Xu, Mei Ji and them, were unable to see what was occurring in the formation array at all. They were only able to hear the rumbles sounding nonstop. These rumbling noise sounded for three days and three nights.

The Light of Daytime, the Dark Curtain of Light, the two of them alternately covered the entire Divine Realm.

Finally, the rumbling sound stopped.

Inside the Trapping Array, Xiong Hei was softly gasping for air. Smashing the walls frantically for three days straight had caused him to be worn out.

“Fuck, I have smashed over ten thousand walls, furthermore, I have been going forward the entire time. No matter how big this formation array is, it should have been broken by now!” Xiong Hei felt as if he was about to go insane.

In the entire Trapping Array, there were only those several different colors.

The walls were also only two different colors, red and white. As for the winding roads, they were only black and green. The doors that would sometimes appear, they were only gold… Basically, there were only that many colors.

Regardless of how far Xiong Hei managed to travel after smashing the walls, he still sense that… he had not been making any headway.

That was because every location was about the same. Even the layout was completely the same.

“Am I running around in circle? No, that can’t be. I am very certain that I have been smashing the front the entire time.” Xiong Hei was unable to understand. He looked to his surroundings that had not changed in the

slightest.

Red wall, black winding road.

Xiong Hei understood that once he smashed apart the red walls he would reach a white wall and a green winding road. After that, it would be another red wall and a black winding road. Like so, they would appear in alternation… It was like he was walking back and forth in the same place the entire time.

The walls not only covered his front, back, left and right, there were also walls above his head.

Xiong Hei once tried to smash the walls on top of him or below him. However, regardless of how hard he tried to smash them, he was still unable to leave this desolate and monotonous place.

“What exactly is going on? Had it not been for the gravity of the ground, then I would perhaps not know my top from bottom.” Xiong Hei raised his head to look to the walls above him. He then looked to the walls to his left and right.

They were exactly the same!

Going insane!

Xiong Hei was truly about to go insane.

After a year.

"Let me out! let me out! Fuck! Let me out!" It was the first time Xiong Hei asked Qin Yu to let him out. This signified that he had admitted defeat.

"It's very simple, I will not take your life. You merely need to kowtow with your head banging on the ground three times to admit your defeat. If you do, I will immediately let you out from this Trapping Array." Qin Yu's voice sounded in the great formation array.

"Fuck you! Bullshit!"

Xiong Hei cursed in rage and stopped saying anymore.

It was merely a single year. Back then, when he sparred with Daoist Liu Xu, they fought for seven hundred plus years straight. To reach the Heavenly Deity level, one must possess the ability to endure loneliness.

Merely... in front of him were still red colored or white colored walls, black colored or green colored passageways. The layout was also exactly the same.

A monotonous scenery. This had already caused Xiong Hei to feel dizzy.

Although he had merely been trapped for a year, it was more exhausting then when he fought Daoist Liu Xu for seven hundred plus years.

After ten years.

Xiong Hei had discovered that the dull days were gone. That was because those walls were no longer letting him smash them like before. Once he smashed a wall, the shattered wall would burst forth flames, lightnings or other kinds of attacks.

The more time passed, the more strange the different kinds of attacks became.

Qin Yu sat cross-legged in the middle of the formation array with a smile on his face. What Qin Yu was doing right now was trying his best to merge the 'Killing Array' into the 'Trapping Array.' Merely, it was extremely hard to merge them perfectly. In all these years, Qin Yu had been attempting to do that unceasingly.

As for the pitiful Xiong Hei, he had became the experimental subject.

Neither Daoist Liu Xu nor Mei Ji dared to enter the great formation array. That was because Daoist Liu Xu, who had researched formation arrays, knew that if they were to enter the formation array and were unable to break it, then they would have no choice other than allow Qin Yu to trample upon them.

Xiong Hei had been trapped in the great formation array for over two hundred years now.

A part of the ten thousand strong army had already returned. However,

there were still many people waiting here. Ordinarily, these people would even spar with each other to kill time.

"Mei Ji, when you returned to see Lord Black Dragon, what did he say?" Daoist Liu Xu looked to Mei Ji.

Mei Ji had just gone back to the Black Dragon Pool to report the matter regarding 'Xiong Hei.'

To ordinary people of the Black Dragon Pool, Lord Black Dragon had already disappeared a long time ago. However, Daoist Liu Xu, Mei Ji and Xiong Hei all knew that Lord Black Dragon had been in the Black Dragon Pool the entire time.

"Lord Black Dragon had said that this matter is merely a trivial matter and what he handles nowadays is a huge matter! Furthermore, Xiong Hei is still alive. Thus, Lord Black Dragon is not going to bother with this matter for the time being." Said Mei Ji.

Daoist Liu Xu nodded. Lord Black Dragon's response was exactly as he had anticipated it to be.

"Mei Ji, say, what sort of great matter is Lord Black Dragon doing for the past hundreds of millions of years?" Daoist Liu Xu asked Mei Ji.

Mei Ji shook her head. "I don't know. You should not think too much about it. Hm? Xiong Hei has started smashing again. He's trying unwavering." Mei Ji's gaze was cast toward the great formation array on the sky.

The sounds of rumbles had once again started sounding.

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 22 – Kowtow

The sky was azure like a first-rated celadon pottery. The enormous formation array, with a circumference of ten miles, was still floating in the sky like two hundred plus years ago. Year after year… the sound of rumbles would occasionally sound from within the formation array.

Evidently, Xiong Hei who was trapped within it was still alive!

Below Mount Bewitch You were several thousand troops from the Black Dragon Pool. All of these Deities were chatting or training due to boredom. Other than that, there were some others who had boiled over with rage and started cursing and such.

“It has already been over two hundred years now. Really, this Lord Xiong Hei, why doesn’t he just admit his defeat? Or perhaps he could save some of his strength, why must he continue to resist? He has been unable to come out for over two hundred years now, does he think that he will still be able to come out?”

Said an old man with lush green short hair discontentedly as he sat cross-legged on top of a stone.

Beside this old man were several tens of Deities. Among them, a purple haired woman coldly humped and said. “Old Green Head, do not argue unnecessarily over here. Lord Xiong Hei is not someone who you can evaluate as you wish. Look at how Lord Xiong Hei has been unceasingly attacking, even though he is trapped in the formation array. It has been over two hundred years and he still hasn’t given up. Do you think you’re

capable of possessing the perseverance that Lord Xiong Hei has? If you do, I would also admire you."

"He knows that he cannot break it, yet he still continues to try. Others have said that Lord Xiong Hei's true form is that of a bear. In the past, I doubted it. However now, mn… it would appear that it is true." Said a scholarly looking man with a smile on his face as he reclined his back on a large tree.

[TL: Xiong Hei → Black Bear. So Xiong Trapper could actually mean Bear Trapper. But hey, I didn't want to make assumptions :)]

To the bored Deities who possessed extremely long life spans, when they happened to see their bosses take a deep fall, it would also bring them quite a bit of delight. Even though they were ordinarily extremely respectful before Xiong Hei.

Qin Yu was sitting cross legged on a lump of green light. That lump of green light appeared like a cloud. Qin Yu had sat like this for over two hundred years already. In the past two hundred plus years, Qin Yu had never moved from this position at all.

Qin Yu's brows were slightly raised. A trace of smile appeared on his face. He said. "Xiong Hei, it has already been over two hundred years. How much longer are you planning to firmly resist this? As I have said, if you were to kneel and then give me three sounding kowtows with your head banging on the ground to admit your defeat, I would directly let you out."

Xiong Hei, who was trapped in the great formation array, was currently wearing only a large pair of underpants. His chest, filled with black chest

hair, was completely exposed. His exposed thighs were also filled with black hair all over. If one did not look at his face, he really did appear the same as a bear.

"Huff, huff..." Xiong Hei placed his spiked club to the side. He was sitting on the ground gasping for breath.

Xiong Hei turned his head around and looked to the white wall before him. The wall was so white that it was glaring at him. He then looked to the green passageway beside the wall. It was so green that he wanted to puke. They were too monotone. He had been trampled upon for over two hundred years.

"This Qin Yu is truly too crazy." Xiong Hei clenched his fists in anger. His body was shivering. "Fuck, a couple years ago it was still good. However, why is it that in these couple years, he has been attacking me even though I'm not smashing the walls?"

As time passed, Qin Yu had became more and more proficient in integrating the methods of 'Killing Array' to the 'Trapping Array.'

Experimenting was the best method of learning. This learning of over two hundred years was much more effective than when Qin Yu had analyzed formation array theories for several tens of thousands of years. If this Xiong Hei were to really kowtow and beg for forgiveness, Qin Yu would actually hate to let such a great experiment subject go.

Where could one possibly find another Heavenly Deity to experiment on? Furthermore, this Heavenly Deity didn't die easily.

“How long do you really plan to imprison me here for?” Xiong Yu suddenly raised his head and roared. His gaze was filled with anger, grief and indignation.

“Don’t worry, I still have a lot of tricks I haven’t used yet. The path of formation arrays is a boundless path. If you were to allow me to take my time and experiment, then even if I were to experiment for ten thousand years, a million years, or a hundred million years, I would still not reach my limit.” Qin Yu’s words contained an unique sense of tone. It was as if he had become infatuated with formation arrays. “Xiong Hei, for you to be able to experience all these formation arrays, you should be proud.”

Xiong Hei was about to collapse.

If he were to enter seclusion training, he would be able to train for millions of years without caring at all. If he were fight at a high intensity with someone, he would be able to fight for several thousands of years with no problem.

However, when being trapped in this Trapping Array, he was mercilessly tormented unceasingly. It was tormenting his mental state. The dry and dull monotonous scenery in his surroundings had caused him to get a headache the moment he looked at those colors. His head hurt so much that it felt like it were about to explode. All of this had caused Xiong Hei to reach his crumbling point.

Especially when he thought of how these sorts of crazy and tensed days would continue for infinity without end.

Xiong Hei was trembling. Even his soul was trembling.

Xiong Hei clenched his teeth. Suddenly, he raised his head and said decidedly. “Qin Yu, Lord Qin Yu, I beg of you, please forgive me. Ah, please forgive me. It is I who had eyes but failed to recognize Mount Tai. It is I who offended you!”

Xiong Hei was unable to resist anymore.

“Oh? Begging for forgiveness? But don’t you forget that I have already said that you have to kowtow with your head banging on the ground three times.” Said Qin Yu with a smile on his face.

Qin Yu still remembered the time how tyrannical and arrogant Xiong Hei was when he commanded his army and arrived at the Mount Bewitch You. He had frantically smashed everything with his spiked club. However now, his pitiful appearance was truly something that would let one sigh endlessly.

“Kowtow?” Xiong Hei was shivering all over. His dark face had turned deep red like the buttocks of monkeys.

“In that case, you can wait another hundred or two million years. Perhaps my spirit might be high and I might even research for more than a hundred million years. You can just continue to slowly wait in this ‘Xiong Trapper’ great formation array.” Qin Yu’s voice was still as indifferent as before.

A hundred million years?

Sweats the size of beads were dripping down Xiong Hei's forehead and cheeks. Xiong Hei rubbed his face with his thick and dark hand. His sweat dripped onto the floor. Xiong Hei still had his head down toward the ground, it was unknown as to what he was thinking.

After a long silence.

"Qin Yu, if you agree to a request of mine, I will kowtow at once." Xiong Hei raised his head. His gaze was filled with determination.

Qin Yu was surprised. This foolish Xiong was really planning to kowtow? In Qin Yu's mind, he had thought that Heavenly Deities are usually extremely arrogant. It was extremely hard to knock them down from their arrogance.

"Speak, what kind of request is it?" Qin Yu said with a smile. Qin Yu was curious as to what Xiong Hei wanted to request.

"If I were to truly kowtow to you, then you must promise me to not tell others of me kowtowing to you." Said Xiong Hei solemnly.

"Good, I promise you." Said Qin Yu straightforwardly.

"Lord Qin Yu, please make a pledge so that I will be at ease." Xiong Hei continued with his request. Qin Yu however started smiling. "Fine, fine, I'll promise you. I swear upon the Heavens that if I were to speak of Xiong Hei's kowtow to me today to others, then I shall be met with the Heaven's wrath!"

Only then did Xiong Hei had a sigh of relief.

"Lord Qin Yu, I admit my defeat." Xiong Hei violently stood up. He then kneeled down on his knees. Loudly, he knocked his head down onto the ground three times. "These three kowtows with my head banging on the ground, I wish that Lord Qin Yu will forgive me. Please forgive me."

After he said those words, Xiong Hei's forehead was still firmly touching the ground. He was waiting for Qin Yu's response.

At this moment, Xiong Hei's heart was soaring with rage. "Qin Yu, once I get out, I will definitely make you regret your conduct and deeds today. I shall make you pay a hundred fold, a thousand fold, for what you have done to me today!"

"Haha… to receive a Heavenly Deity's three head banging kowtows is a much harder achievement than killing a Heavenly Deity. Haha…." Qin Yu's loud laughter sounded. Xiong Hei's face immediately grew even darker.

And at this moment, the Trapping Array that was composed of red, white, black, green and gold colors, started to collapse. The countless number of walls turned into numerous lights. The countless number of marks, seals and symbols had also started dissipating.

Xiong Hei raised his head and looked to the sky. He saw an azure sky and spotlessly white floating clouds…

He lowered his head and looked to the ground. Verdant and lush forest covered the mountain. There were several thousand Deities looking up

with their heads raised in shock. Among them were Mei Ji and Daoist Liu Xu.

"I finally have my freedom back!"

Upon obtaining freedom, Xiong Hei felt a burst of delight. He was unable to refrain himself from raising his head and howling. His voice was like thunder rumbling through the entire world.

"Xiong Hei was able to tolerate what others cannot. Qin Yu admires that. Xiong Hei, you can return." Qin Yu's voice sounded.

Xiong Hei looked into the distance.

Roughly several hundred meters away from Xiong Hei, Qin Yu was standing in the sky. His long black hair was drifting in the wind. His gown was fluttering.

And at this moment, Daoist Liu Xu and Mei Ji had flown up from below. In only a short moment, they arrived beside Xiong Hei. Daoist Liu Xu asked curiously. "Big Brother Xiong Hei, what did you tolerate?"

Xiong Hei's eye muscles trembled. A burst of fierceness flashed through his eyes. He said via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. "Liu Xu, Mei Ji, that Qin Yu's flying ability is extremely keen. His speed is extremely fast. The three of us shall join hands hands and kill him from three sides! The two of you both possess faster speed than me. If the three of us join hands, we should definitely be able to kill him."

Liu Xu and Mei Ji glanced at each other.

"Big Brother Liu, what do you think?" Mei Ji asked via Divine Awareness.

"It is feasible. Qin Yu would require some time to set up his formation array. The Trapping Array that he had set up earlier has already dissipated. If he wants to set it up again, it would require him a day or two. That is enough time for us to kill him." Daoist Liu Xu said.

Xiong Hei looked to Liu Xu and Mei Ji. Liu Xu and Mei Ji nodded with smiles on their faces. Xiong Hei's face immediately bloomed to a full smile.

Xiong Hei coldly glared at Qin Yu who stood afar. He shouted angrily. "Qin Yu, you dared to humiliate me like so. Today, I shall avenge myself!" After finished saying that, like a meteorite, Xiong Hei rushed toward Qin Yu with an aura that could bring about landslides and crack mountains.

As for Mei Ji and Daoist Liu Xu, they had turned into two light winds and proceeded to surround Qin Yu from two sides.

Upon seeing this scene, Qin Yu merely nodded with a smile on his face.

"Sure enough, this is just as I anticipated. However... to be able to force this Xiong Hei to kowtow to me in the last couple months, it could also be considered as being worth it." Qin Yu had a feeling... that he was only several months away from reaching the breakthrough of the Origin Stage.

Actually, even if Xiong Hei did not beg for forgiveness, Qin Yu would

still have to disband his formation array after a couple more months so that he could wholeheartedly devote himself to making the breakthrough from the Origin Stage.

Like a sharp arrow, Qin Yu shot downward. “Where do you think you’re fleeing?!” Xiong Hei’s blood filled eyes were extremely sinister. Like an artillery shell, he smashed downward. As for Mei Ji and Liu Xu, they were also flying downward chasing after Qin Yu.

However, the moment Qin Yu entered the forest, the three of them discovered that…

“He’s gone?” Mei Ji and Liu Xu were filled with confusion.

“He’s gone? Impossible!” Xiong Hei was like a blind man that had gone berserk. He started charging around violently through the entire Mount Bewitch You. Ferociously, he roared angrily. “Qin Yu, show yourself! Get out here!!!”

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 23 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart

“Rumble~~~” The forest was trembling. The entire Mount Bewitch You was trembling unceasingly. Shattered stones were rolling down the mountain, never stopping for anything. The large trees were smashed apart. The flowers and plants were stepped upon… The entire Mount Bewitch You had become a mess.

“Qin Yu, show yourself!”

The furious Xiong Hei was frantically clearing out the entire Mount Bewitch You with his spiked club. The entire ‘Mount Bewitch You’ was trembling under the overflowing rage that Xiong Hei was displaying. “Boom!” “Boom!” “Boom!”… The numerous large craters left by the spiked club caused the entire Mount Bewitch You to seem like a face overgrown with scars.

Xiong Hei flew to the foot of Mount Bewitch You. He stood beside Daoist Liu Xu and Mei Ji. Xiong Hei was gasping in a low voice. He held his spiked club with one hand. His pupils appeared to be burning with a luminous frantic rage. He was looking through the entire Mount Bewitch You. It seemed as if he was trying to find out where Qin Yu was hiding.

“Big Brother Xiong Hei, don’t be angry.” Daoist Liu Xu advised.

However, Xiong Hei seemed to have not heard what Daoist Liu Xu said and continued to look at the Mount Bewitch You.

“Big Brother Xiong, isn’t it merely a single Qin Yu? It’s not worth it for you to be so angry over him.” Mei Ji advised with a soft voice.

Xiong Hei’s furious gaze ruthlessly stared at Mei Ji. This caused Mei Ji to immediately grow silent. Seeing that Mei Ji had grown silent, Xiong Hei once again looked back at Mount Bewitch You.

“Big Brother Liu, what’s going on with Xiong Hei? Is it worth being so berserkly angry just because he was trapped for over two hundred years?” Said Mei Ji to Daoist Liu Xu via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

Daoist Liu Xu glanced at Xiong Hei. He replied to Mei Ji with his Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. “Logically, he shouldn’t be. However, Mei Ji, do you still remember the words that Qin Yu had said?… ‘Xiong Hei, you have tolerated what others cannot tolerate.’ Say, what do you think Xiong Hei tolerated in that great formation array? For him to be so angry right now, could it be that it have something to do with what he had tolerated?”

“That’s right. It’s very possible.” Mei Ji voiced her approval. “However, what sort of humiliation did Xiong Hei endure?”

Daoist Liu Xu and Mei Ji could never imagine that the extremely haughty Xiong Hei would kowtow to Qin Yu.

“Liu Xu!” Xiong Hei’s gaze have suddenly shifted to Daoist Liu Xu.

Xiong Hei’s terrifying gaze had caused Daoist Liu Xu to become

extremely cautious. “Big Brother Xiong Hei, is there something you need me for?” Daoist Liu Xu did not wish to anger this crazy bear. Especially now when this crazy bear was in a berserk state.

Daoist Liu Xu still remembered the time when Xiong Hei didn’t have his Heavenly Divine Artifact. At that time, he was able to fight against him for several hundred years while holding the upper hand the entire time. And now, after Xiong Hei had been bestowed a Heavenly Divine Artifact by Lord Black Dragon, his strength had become the strongest among the three. This was also the reason why Xiong Hei became the one with the most influence among the three.

“Liu Xu, aren’t you pretty proficient in formation arrays and such? Immediately set up a large formation array and burn down the entire Mount Bewitch You completely!” The gaze that Xiong Hei looked to Mount Bewitch You contained savage cruelty. “I must definitely find this Qin Yu. Even if I can’t find him, I must destroy his mountain.”

Although Xiong Hei was uprooting the entire Mount Bewitch You earlier, he had at the most managed to create some large craters and break apart some large trees on the Mount Bewitch You. As for the entire mountain, it was still standing.

“Destroy this Mount Bewitch You? This would be quite simple to accomplish. We merely need to use Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames.” Said Liu Xu with a smile on his face.

As a Low Level Heavenly Deity, Liu Xu’s strength could not be regarded as being powerful. However, he was proficient in some of the minor arts. For him, destroying Mount Bewitch You was extremely easy.

“Big Brother Liu, let’s see your skills.” Said Mei Ji sweetly.

Daoist Liu Xu’s body started to float. He casually threw thirty six Mid Quality Divine Spiritual Stones off from his hands. These thirty six Mid Quality Divine Spiritual Stones landed all around Mount Bewitch You and covered it completely.

Magnificent marks, seals and symbols were being unceasingly emitted by Daoist Liu Xu’s hands.

To outsiders, those peculiar marks, seals and symbols, were extremely profound and complicated. However, to those who were proficient in the formation arrays, they would be able to tell what use each of the marks, seals and symbols had, with a single glance.

After spending almost two hours, a great formation array, that covered the entire Mount Bewitch You, had finally taken form.

“Chi chi~~~” The entire great formation array was emitting rays of golden light. At the same time, countless golden flames had engulfed the entire Mount Bewitch You like a flood. Among these golden flames were some blue flames.

Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames!

Had this been in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, then an ordinary level nine Immortal Emperor or Demon Emperor would be unable to resist these flames. However in the Divine Realm, the Extremely

Silent Heavenly Flames would only at the most burn down trees, plants and some ordinary demon beasts of the Divine Realm.

The ordinary demon beasts of the Divine Realm were beasts that had not reached even the Deity stage. When they encountered the Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames, they would only be burned to death as they uttered their miserable shrieks.

All sorts of miserable shrieks were sounding unceasingly. The animals of the Mount Bewitch You that had originally hidden themselves from the disaster before, had now been met with a new disaster. Had it been Black Divine Flames, then they would be able to die instantly and not suffer. However, Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames were only able to slowly burn them to death and causing them to suffer for even longer.

The trees had been reduced to ashes. The lake water had dried up. Even the plants on the rocks had been completely burned to nothingness. All that remained were some stones that had cracked apart from being burned. The stones of the Divine Realm were deserving to be called the stones of the Divine Realm, the most the Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames managed to do to them was to split them open; they were unable to burn them to ashes.

After burning for about an hour, the overflowing flames reflected a golden color to the several thousands of people standing at the foot of the mountain.

The Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames started to dissipate. The entire Mount Bewitch You had turned bare. All that remained were the ugly stones. Merely looking at the scene before them, one cannot imagine how enchanting the scenery this mountain possessed before was.

“Big Brother Xiong Hei…” Daoist Liu Xu looked to Xiong Hei beside him.

Even though they had burned down Mount Bewitch You, they still had not seen Qin Yu. Just like that, Qin Yu had disappeared. He had disappeared before everyone’s eyes.

Xiong Hei’s eyes radiated a dark black shine as he ran his eyes over the bare Mount Bewitch You. He then said coldly. “Humph, while he might be able to escape once, he will not be able to escape for a second time. Let’s go, we’ll return to the Black Dragon Pool.”

“Yes, Big Brother Xiong.” Said Mei Ji sweetly.

Right after walking two steps, Xiong Hei saw the stele. On the stele were the words ‘Mount Bewitch You.’ Because of the fact that this stele was located on the foot of the mountain, it had not taken any damage.

Upon seeing this stele, Xiong Hei was immediately reminded of the master of this Mount Bewitch You, Qin Yu. Upon thinking of Qin Yu, he started to feel a heart-piercing sense of disgrace and humiliation.

“Humph!” With a kick like an enormous hatchet, Xiong Hei struck that stele.

“Bang!” The stele split apart. It split into four pieces. Only the ‘Bewitch’ word remained intact. The thousands of troops of the Black Dragon Pool, without suffering any damage, left under the leadership of the three Heavenly Deities. All that remained was a burned-to-bare Mount Bewitch

You and a shattered stele.

Inside the second layer space of Jiang Lan's Realm.

Outside of an elegant courtyard manor. There was a thick and solid large tree filled with leaves. Below the large tree were three cyan colored stone tables. Uncle Fu, Hei Yu, Wu Lan, Wu He, Lu Shui and Hong Yu were sat in the two tables. All six of them possessed gazes of worry.

It was because before Qin Yu entered the courtyard manor, he had told them… "Everyone, this time, I will be entering seclusion training to achieve a breakthrough. This time's training is extremely important to me. It also possesses some dangers. Furthermore, I do not know how long it will take for me to achieve a breakthrough, nor do I have certainty that I will be able to accomplish it. I wish that you all do not worry about me. At the very least… this time's training does not possess any dangers to my life."

After he finished saying that, Qin Yu patted Hei Yu's shoulder and walked into the courtyard manor.

Not posing any danger to his life?

Hei Yu did not believe that. He believed that Qin Yu deliberately said that to console him and let him be at ease. Hei Yu looked to the couple people here and said in a solemn tone. "In the time that big brother undergoes his breakthrough, I shall wait here. From today on, you all cannot be noisy here so as to not disturb big brother."

Uncle Fu and them also nodded.

Ever since then, the five of them did not say a single word. They quietly waited.

Hei Yu looked to the quiet courtyard manor and started worrying. “Big brother, you must definitely not lose your life over the ‘Stellar Transformations.’”

Inside the quiet courtyard manor. Inside Qin Yu’s room.

Qin Yu sat cross-legged on the praying mat, quiet and motionless.

Actually, it was still months away from the time of his breakthrough. However, Qin Yu had already finished his preparation. However, even now, Qin Yu had yet to discover the most perfect evolutionary path.

“Will I die?”

Qin Yu asked himself.

If he did not pursue perfection and proceed on toward the safest evolutionary path, he would definitely not die. However, the safest evolutionary path was also the weakest one.

To create an unprecedented martial technique was dangerous to begin with. This was especially true for an utmost top-notch martial technique.

Inside the Stellar Space. The entire space had been distorted and was revolving because of the 'Origin.' Like an angry ocean, it was moving up and down unceasingly. At this moment, Qin Yu's awareness was sensing this sort of fluctuation.

His awareness had completely fused with the Stellar Space. He was feeling the change within the space, the change within the Origin, from the inside while also feeling the entire flour paste space on the outside.

"What exactly is the flour paste space?' Qin Yu's awareness came in touch with the flour paste space. Rays of ancient aura entered Qin Yu's awareness. They caused Qin Yu to feel more and more calm.

Calm.

Tranquility. It was so calm that it seemed that there were no movement at all.

As time passed, Qin Yu suddenly felt as if the entire Stellar Space had turned into an 'embryo.' At the same time, the Stellar Space was also Qin Yu. Qin Yu had turned into an 'embryo.'

As for the 'flour paste space,' it was the abdomen of the mother.

This was the sort of sensation that Qin Yu was feeling. Although this sort of sensation was strange beyond belief, for some unknown reason, Qin Yu was enjoying the aura of the 'flour paste space.' His awareness even had the sensation of sleepiness. In such a state, time passed…

The time of a couple months passed in a blink of an eye.

The evolution of all these years; at this moment, the Origin had shrunk to its limit. If one were to use one's eyes to see it, then one would only see that the Origin had turned into an extremely small black hole. Because of the fact that the Origin was too small, it had caused the surrounding space to completely cave in.

As for Qin Yu, he was still in that sort of drowsy state. Qin Yu's was even displaying a peaceful appearance on his face. It was like the innocent smile of a baby.

However, under this sort of state, different scenes were unceasingly flashing through Qin Yu's awareness.

Nebula, Meteor, Stellar Core, Planet, Star... The scenes of the evolution of the cosmos was flashing through Qin Yu's mind unceasingly. The speed at which these scenes were flashing through Qin Yu's mind was tens of millions times faster than Qin Yu's speed of deduction.

At the same time, when his deduction reached the 'Origin Stage,' his awareness was still deducing. At this moment, the speed at which his awareness was conducting the deduction was billions of times faster than before. All of this was happening when Qin Yu was in a drowsy state.

"Boom!"

It was as if a lightning had struck in Qin Yu's awareness. It had instantly woken Qin Yu up.

At the moment when Qin Yu woke up, the Stellar Space had already reached the pinnacle of its development. The Origin had already shrunk to its limit. If Qin Yu did not wake, then perhaps the Origin would've exploded. Without any guidance, the primitive explosion would cause Qin Yu's awareness to also crumble with it.

"Origin, Origin… so, so it was actually a, it was actually the most primitive bit!"

Qin Yu had a feeling of enlightenment. Although he did not understand the principle behind it, there was a voice roaring in the bottom of Qin Yu's heart. "That's right. That is the most correct path! That is the most perfect evolutionary path!"

It was that path!

At this moment, Qin Yu's physical body that was sitting cross-legged inside the room suddenly disappeared. That's right, Qin Yu's physical body had disappeared.

Inside the Stellar Space.

Qin Yu's physical body suddenly appeared. At this moment, Qin Yu's hands were spread open. His eyes were closed. He was standing in the middle of the Stellar Space. At this moment, Qin Yu was immersed in a kind of extremely profound and extremely extraordinary state of mind.

"Break apart!"

Qin Yu still had his eyes closed. However, he pointed at the Origin with a single hand.

Like a peanut being split open, with a ‘kacha’ sound, the Origin split open in half. The upper half of the Origin started emitted a cyan stream of air. The cyan colored stream of air was suring out. In an instant, it had engulfed the entire Stellar Space.

As for the other half of the Origin, it started emitting a turbid gray stream of air. The gray stream of air was also frantically engulfing the entire Stellar Space. In the Stellar Space, these two streams of air, the cyan and the gray, had started to tangle together. It was like they were fighting each other.

Qin Yu’s eyes were still closed.

A tranquil smile suddenly appeared on Qin Yu’s face. With a hand to the sky and another hand to the ground, Qin Yu softly shouted. “Splitting the Heaven and Earth apart!” After he finished shouting that, Qin Yu abruptly opened his eyes.

“Huff!” The cyan colored and gray colored streams of airs that were tangling with each other, seemed to have received guidance. The cyan colored stream of air started flying upwards whereas the gray stream of air started flying downwards.

Qin Yu’s body was increasing in size. It was growing unceasingly.

The bigger Qin Yu's body became, the higher the cyan colored stream of air was lifted upward… as time passed, the cyan stream of air had finally condensed into a cyan colored layer. As for the gray stream of air, it had turned into the boundless earth.

In an instant, Qin Yu had returned to his original size.

He raised his head and looked to the sky. That cyan colored sky was pure like a celadon pottery. He then looked to the ground under his foot. The ground was boundlessly vast. Like that, it continued to spread… Its area was so huge that Qin Yu was unable to determine how big it was at all. That was because the range of this land was spreading unceasingly.

"Is this what it meant by splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart?" Only now did Qin Yu come back from that profound and mystic state of mind. Seeing what he had done, Qin Yu also felt it to be hard to believe.

[TL: Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart is in reference to the creation myth of Pangu where he created the world by disconnecting the heaven and earth from each other. Basically, Qin Yu has created a world?] [ED: To be more specific, before the creation of the universe, there was only chaos(flour paste) and then it condensed into the cosmic egg(the origin), then Pangu(Qin Yu) woke up(the lightning part) inside the egg(and Qin Yu also felt it was like an embryo, so…) and then split the egg apart, creating the yin energy(described as murky, known here as gray) which formed the earth, and creating the yang energy(described as clear, known here as blue) forming the sky.]

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 24 – The Universe Stage

The vast earth spread as far as the eye can see. However, Qin Yu was able to clearly sense the change that had occurred in this world after he 'split the Heaven and Earth apart.' The earth was spreading unceasingly. The area of this world was increasing endlessly.

"This earth is much greater than even a thousand Purple Mystic Stars." Qin Yu gasped in his heart.

As he stood on this piece of land, his heart felt extremely peaceful. This world belonged to him. The entire world was his to control.

"Since splitting the Heaven and Earth apart has created a new universe, then this tenth stage of the 'Stellar Transformation' shall be called the… The Universe Stage!" Qin Yu had decided the name for the tenth stage in his heart.

[TL: The name for the tenth stage is 乾坤之境 which could mean the Heaven and Earth Stage or the Universe Stage. Essentially, Qin Yu created a world within the Stellar Space.]

The 'limit of this world' that Qin Yu had created was actually the membrane of the Stellar Space that surrounded it. This world was unceasingly absorbing the 'flour paste energy' from the outside world and increasing in size without end.

"Never had I expected that I would actually be able to evolve it to such a state. Even my body managed to come in." Qin Yu was somewhat

stunned.

Originally, Qin Yu was only able to bring his awareness into the Stellar Space. It was impossible for him to bring his physical body in it. Who knows what had happened in the evolution that caused him to be able to bring even his body into the Stellar Space.

"This world is too monotonous." As Qin Yu said that, the Universal World that he had created immediately started to change.

Rivers, mountains, wetlands, oceans, lakes, deserts, trees, plants, flowers... the world that was originally monotonous was transforming with an astonishing speed. As all this was happening, Qin Yu merely smiled.

At the moment when this world was successfully created, Qin Yu already knew what sort of magical ability he possessed here.

Within his own Universal World, Qin Yu can be said to be omnipotent.

However, he could only be 'considered' omnipotent and not completely omnipotent. That was because this Universal World that he had created was still in a state of growth. It had not yet reached the state of perfection. At this moment, Qin Yu was only able to barely utilize the Spatial Energy from this Universal World and not the Temporal Energy.

However, this Universal World was created by Qin Yu. Even if a Godking were to show up here, although Godkings could control the Spatial Laws, if Qin Yu wished for it, then even Godkings would be unable to use the

Spatial Energy of this world. That was because Qin Yu was the owner of this world.

"Eh?"

Qin Yu exclaimed in surprise. His body instantly disappeared. He reappeared in the middle of the sky.

At the moment, this place of the Universal World, a dark and yellow colored gas was being generated. The speed at which it was generated could not be considered fast. However, it was still being generated. A half man's size dark and yellow colored gas was floating in the middle of the air here.

[TL: Dark and Yellow → Color of the Heaven and Earth. Dark/Black is the color of the heaven whereas Yellow is the color of the earth… I guess that makes sense sometimes (night and dry land)?]

As the dark and yellow colored gas was being birthed, as the owner of this world, the information regarding this dark and yellow gas naturally appeared in Qin Yu's mind.

"Dark and Yellow Energy are born during the creation of the world. Once one merges the Dark and Yellow Energy into a weapon, that weapon's hardness and defensive ability would reach its pinnacle."

Qin Yu's face immediately blossomed into a smile. "Who could've known that such a thing would actually appear with the creation of this Universal World. Hardness and defensive power? Good."

Qin Yu stretched out his hand. The Divine Spear Waning Snow appeared in his hand.

In the Divine Realm, if one did not utilize Grandmist Spiritual Energy, then the strongest weapon one could create would be a 'High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact' that generally possessed the same power as a third-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. As for the Divine Spear Waning Snow, although it did not possess Grandmist Spiritual Energy, its might was comparable to that of a second-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. It was also the most prided work of the Craftsman God.

Missing Grandmist Spiritual Energy, yet still comparable to a second-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

How powerful would the Divine Spear Waning Snow become if it were to fuse with the Dark and Yellow Energy that was birthed from the creation of a world?

The Divine Spear Waning Snow floated out from Qin Yu's hand. It then continued to float straight in the air like so. That lump of Dark and Yellow Energy the size of half a man completely wrapped around the Divine Spear Waning Snow.

Qin Yu was able to sense the speed at which the Dark and Yellow Energy was assimilating into the Divine Spear Waning Snow. He was unable to help himself from gasping. "What a slow assimilation speed. With such a speed, who knows when it would complete the fusion."

"Forget about it, I don't have any use for this Divine Spear Waning Snow at the moment anyway. I'll just let it stay in this Universal World and

slowly fuse with the Dark and Yellow Energy."

Qin Yu was able to sense the connection between this Universal World and Jiang Lan's Realm. He was able to sense the connection point between the two worlds. It was the place where Qin Yu had previously disappeared from. Controlling the Spatial Energy, Qin Yu directly came back to that location in Jiang Lan's Realm.

Qin Yu understood that once the Spatial Energy of the Universal World covers a location, he would be able to instantly arrive at that place.

In the second layer space of Jiang Lan's Realm. Outside of Qin Yu's courtyard manor. Hei Yu, Wu Lan and them had waited here quietly for many years now. In all these years, none of them had said a single word.

They merely waited quietly...

"Big brother, you must definitely succeed." Hei Yu had an extremely grave expression on his face. His heart was very heavy.

That was because under normal circumstances, the time it take for one to breakthrough a stage to another was extremely short. However, Qin Yu had been in his courtyard manor for many years already. Fortunately there was no change to Jiang Lan's Realm. Thus, at the very least, it signified that Qin Yu was still alive.

A creaking sound was heard.

"The door to the room has been opened?" Hei Yu, Wu Lan, Wu He, Hong

Yu, Lu Shui and Uncle Fu stood up at practically the same time. The six of them glanced at each other with pleasantly surprised expressions. After that, all six of them immediately proceeded towards Qin Yu's courtyard manor.

Hei Yu took the lead. He was the first to open the door to the courtyard manor. Sure enough, he saw Qin Yu walking out from his room. At this moment, he had already arrived in the courtyard.

"Haha… I've successfully broken through." Qin Yu saw Hei Yu's worried gaze; he immediately smiled and said.

Hei Yu and the others immediately displayed a relaxed smile. The two girls, Lu Shui and Hong Yu, immediately started chattering. "Didn't I say that Lord Qin Yu would definitely succeed? Isn't it just like I said?"

"I think we should celebrate this. In these past years, I've been so scared that I couldn't even breathe properly." Said Hong Yu who was dressed in all pink as she held her chest.

"Good, let's celebrate this." At this moment, Qin Yu's mood was also extremely good.

After a lively feast of drinking and eating, Qin Yu and Hei Yu talked about a lot of things. In the couple hundred years that Qin Yu had been outside, Hei Yu had been in the second layer space of the Jiang Lan's Realm for several tens of thousands of years. The current Hei Yu was much more powerful than before. Merely, he was still at the Mid Level Deity level.

“Big brother, after your breakthrough, how much did your strength increase?” Hei Yu asked.

Upon hearing Hei Yu’s question, Qin Yu displayed a strange smile on his face.

How much did his strength increase?

Even Qin Yu himself felt strange. Back when he was at the Origin Stage, he possessed the Origin Energy. However, after reaching the Universe Stage, he became only able to at most utilize the Spatial Energy of his Universal World.

Spatial Energy, Qin Yu was uncertain as to how powerful the Spatial Energy was.

Furthermore, would the ‘Spatial Energy’ of the Universal World be rejected by the Divine Realm? After all, the Divine Realm was a completely different world from Qin Yu’s ‘Universal World.’

Other than this, there was also another unusual aspect.

A transformation had occurred in Qin Yu’s dantian. The ‘Black Hole’ that was originally in his dantian had disappeared. Qin Yu did not know when it disappeared, but he suspected that it had most likely disappeared during the period of time when he was creating the Universal World.

Other than this, a lump of White Pure Flames was surprisingly burning in his dantian.

When Qin Yu was at the ‘Origin Stage,’ his body’s True Flame was that of the ‘Black Divine Flame.’ However, when he reached the ‘Universe Stage,’ his True Flame had turned into ‘White Pure Flame.’ Merely, Qin Yu never expected for the White Pure Flame to be in his dantian.

However, Qin Yu still did not appear to be any different from other people from the outside.

Although he no longer had the connection of his dantian to his ‘Black Hole,’ after creating the ‘Universal World,’ Qin Yu’s soul had become connected with the Universal World. He was able to even teleport to the Universal World with merely a thought now.

“When compared with Jiang Lan’s Realm, it’s likely that the Universal World is even more safe.” Qin Yu thought in his heart.

After all, when hiding in the Jiang Lan’s Realm, the true form of the Jiang Lan’s Realm would still remain in the original location. At the very most, it could turn itself into a speck of dust, mountain rocks or other objects. However, the Universal Space… was a true world. Once he hides himself in that, no one would be able to find Qin Yu.

“If my enemy were to be able to get into the Universal Space, then that’s even better.” Qin Yu’s face was filled with smiles.

In the Universal World, Qin Yu was unequalled.

“Big brother, what are you thinking? I was asking you how much your

strength increase this time!" Hei Yu said.

Qin Yu woke back up from his thoughts. He immediately smiled and said. "This time, mn, my soul's level has increased slightly. It's about at the High Level Deity's peak. I am merely a step away from reaching the Heavenly Deity level."

"Peak?" Hei Yu's eyes have instantly opened wide into circles.

"I have bitterly trained for over two hundred thousand years and only reached a level near the peak of the Mid Level Deity. Big brother, I believe that you haven't trained much." Hei Yu felt a bit dispirited. The gap between their cultivation speed was too great.

Qin Yu helplessly shook his head and said. "Before I had reached the Universe Stage, I was merely at the ordinary High Level Deity level. Perhaps when I broke through to the Universe Stage, my soul improved somewhat. However, I didn't really feel it myself."

However Qin Yu understood that the hardest mountain pass was breaking through the High Level Deity stage and reaching the Heavenly Deity stage. There were countless people in the Divine Realm who were trapped at the peak of the High Level Deity stage, unable to step across and enter the Heavenly Deity level.

"It appears that I will have to train even harder." Hei Yu nodded. He then smiled to Qin Yu and said. "Big brother, I will be leaving first."

Qin Yu stood up and saw Hei Yu off.

After Hei Yu left, Qin Yu stood on the outside of his door. He looked to the boundless Jiang Lan's Realm. "This Jiang Lan's Realm was originally Uncle Lan's. Furthermore, it is Uncle Lan's first Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. Compared to Jiang Lan's Realm, my Universal World is only unable to control the time. It is primarily because the Universal World has yet to finish maturing. Mn... when I see Uncle Lan again, I'll return the Jiang Lan's Realm back to him."

With a slight intention of his mind, the location of where Uncle Fu was appeared before Qin Yu's mind.

At this moment, several miles away from Qin Yu's courtyard manor, beside two pavilion buildings, one green and one red, Uncle Fu was smiling and chatting with Hong Yu and Lu Shui. Seeing Uncle Fu smiling wholeheartedly, it was evident that he was in a very cheerful mood.

With a step, Qin Yu's figure disappeared from the courtyard manor. When he reappeared, he had already arrived beside the three.

"Master." Upon seeing Qin Yu, Uncle Fu immediately greeted him with a bow.

The two girls, Hong Yu and Lu Shui, were beaming with smiles. They bowed and said with crisp voices. "Lord Qin Yu." The two girls, Hong Yu and Lu Shui, already knew about Qin Yu's strength. In the Divine Realm that possessed as many experts as the clouds in the sky, the two of them were extremely excited to follow such an expert like Qin Yu.

Qin Yu discovered that Hong Yu and Lu Shui were actually also level nine Demon Emperors.

"Hong Yu, Lu Shui, have the two of you managed to sense your Divine Tribulation?" Qin Yu asked.

With a scarlet red face, Hong Yu said in succession. “Lord QIn Yu, Lu Shui and I have already reached level nine Demon Emperor level a long time ago. Although neither of us have sensed our Divine Tribulation yet, according to the time the others from our Fish Clan have stayed in the level nine Demon Emperor level, we estimate that our Divine Tribulation would be coming soon.”

Lu Shui opened her bright and intelligent eyes wide and said while looking at Qin Yu. “Lord Qin Yu, I have a matter that I wish to request Lord Qin Yu’s help. May I know if it’s possible for you to help me?”

“Go ahead.” Said Qin Yu with a light smile.

Qin Yu wanted to know what exactly these two girls wanted to ask him.

“Hehe… us two sisters, back when we were still in that pond, we were bullied by the other male fish all the time. It was mainly because us sisters were the sort of fish that possessed extremely weak fighting power. Lord Qin Yu, is it possible for you to also bring them in here… so that we can properly teach them a lesson?!” Lu Shui’s eyes were radiating with excitement.

Hong Yu also looked to Qin Yu with hope and expectation.

“Male?” Qin Yu was surprised.

How did he catch them so accurately? There were numerous fish in the pond. Back then, Qin Yu merely casually captured two fish Who would’ve expected that they would be the only females among those fishes and

that all the rest of them are males.

"Sure, leave this matter to me." Qin Yu didn't mind about doing it. "May I ask how the two of you plan to punish them? If the hatred wasn't great, then a small punishment should do."

Hong Yu bulged her chest and said confidently. "Lord Qin Yu, you can rest assured. We would definitely not take their lives… humph humph." After she said those words, her nose frowned and she humphed twice.

Qin Yu shook his head and smiled.

Ever since Hong Yu and Lu Shui, these two girls, came to Jiang Lan's Realm, it was unknown if it was because there were scarcely any females in Jiang Lan's Realm, but Wu Lan and Wu He, the two ruler level demon beasts of the Divine Realm, were extremely good to the two girls. Qin Yu believed that once he got those other fish into Jiang Lan's Realm, Wu Lan and them would definitely help them out in teaching them a lesson.

"Hong Yu, Lu Shui, the two of you can return and rest first. Uncle Fu and I will be leaving Jiang Lan's Realm." Qin Yu said with a light smile.

"Yes, Lord Qin Yu."

Lu Shui and Hong Yu bowed respectfully. After that, the two of them returned back to their own pavilion buildings.

Uncle Fu was smiling with his eyes narrowed. "Master, these two girls, Hong Yu and Lu Shui, are extremely lively. In these past days, I've seen

that even Young Master Hei Yu frequently displays a smile on his face."

"Mn, the number of people in Jiang Lan's Realm is too small. Hong Yu and Lu Shui possess very lively temperaments, they indeed brought a better mood to everyone here. Seeing their lively and quirky appearance, even my mood has become a lot more relaxed." Qin Yu looked to Uncle Fu. "Uncle Fu, let's go out. I have still yet to finish experimenting with my formation arrays."

"Yes, master." Uncle Fu nodded respectfully.

Just like that, Qin Yu and Uncle Fu disappeared from Jiang Lan's Realm.

The current Mount Bewitch You was incomparably desolate. It had been burned to the ground by the Extremely Silent Heavenly Flames. The entire mountain had turned barren. The rocks and stones that were burned by the flames had decayed to a grayish black color. A lot of the stones and rocks were also cracked by the burning.

All the trees had turned to ashes. Those large craters on the mountain were completely visible.

On top of this bare and desolate Mount Bewitch You, Qin Yu and Uncle Fu suddenly appeared. Qin Yu and Uncle Fu looked to their surroundings. Both of them displayed a disbelieving and shocked expression.

"Master, here..." Uncle Fu's brows were completely creased.

Qin Yu looked at the extremely desolate Mount Bewitch You before him.

The former enchanting sceneries of this mountain appeared before his mind. The rumbling waterfall, the clear pond water and the animals running around the mountain forest.

"This is Mount Bewitch You?" Qin Yu looked at some of the stones that had been split apart by the burning. He suddenly turned his gaze towards his house that was on Mount Bewitch You.

Like a sharp arrow, Qin Yu flew towards the location of his previous house. As for Uncle Fu, he was like a wind elegantly drifting through Mount Bewitch You. Easily, the two of them arrived by the location where Qin Yu's house used to be.

"This was the pond that Hong Yu and Lu Shui used to be in." Qin Yu looked to that large pit. The form of the pond was still present, however the pond water, as well as those fish, were gone.

Qin Yu felt a burst of anger.

Ever since he started experimenting with the formation arrays, Qin Yu did not have the intention to kill those from the Black Dragon Pool. For the majority of the time, he had spared them when he could spare them. For example, those that had originally been trapped in his Trapping Array were all able to leave with their lives intact.

Even that Heavenly Deity Xiong Hei, Qin Yu also did not kill him.

When he said that he wanted him to kowtow, that was merely a joke. However, Xiong Hei ended up really kowtowing to him. Qin Yu didn't

mind about that either. To the current him, that was merely a game.

If he truly wanted to kill Xiong Hei?

If he wanted, he would've been able to easily kill Xiong Hei just by utilizing his Divine Spear Waning Snow. After all, Qin Yu's ability to control space was equivalent to that of Xiong Hei's. Yet, with the Divine Spear Waning Snow, his attack power would greatly surpass Xiong Hei's!

"Master, Hong Yu and Lu Shui, those two girls asked you to..." At this point, Uncle Fu stopped talking.

Qin Yu also frowned. It was likely that Hong Yu and Lu Shui still didn't know that the fish that used to fool around with them and bully them, had already been burned to nothingness and their souls scattered.

"Master, there is no need for you to be compassionate and merciful in the Divine Realm. You spared their lives yet they came and burned down your entire Mount Bewitch You. What you should do now is to demonstrate your might." Said Uncle Fu beside Qin Yu in a light voice.

Uncle Fu understood in his heart that this master of his, although he cannot be considered as being extremely compassionate and merciful, he was still not quite fierce enough.

Had it been the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan, he would've long since killed those that dared act disrespectful towards him, without a care of other things. This was something that those who had reached the higher level of cultivation all understood... the law of the heavens was merciless,

to kill and not to kill; one's nature, whether treacherous or kindhearted, did not matter when comprehending the laws of the heavens.

All the roads were interlinked.

Among the Three Great Ascenders Powers of the Divine Realm, the Asura Sea and the Mount Blood Demon were both famous for their slaughter. Actually, slaughtering others was a method that allowed one to increase one's strength even easier. It was a way that allowed one to reach the Great Dao easier.

"Master, although we still cannot determine which one of the Eight Great Families Jiang Li is from, but master, if you wish to obtain the acknowledgement from the Eight Great Families, you must possess sufficient strength and status. As for now, what you should do is to create fame for yourself through might." Advised Uncle Fu.

The Divine Realm was a place where the strong ruled. No one in the Divine Realm would have pity upon a compassionate and merciful person. A person could only rely on himself. Likewise, one's status could only be won over by oneself. One's honor could only be defended by oneself.

"Uncle Fu, let's go. We'll be going to the Black Dragon Pool!"

Said Qin Yu coldly. He turned around and looked to the north. The Black Dragon Pool was located several thousand miles to the north. This time around… Qin Yu had finally decided. The current him still did not have the qualifications to receive the acknowledgement from the Eight Great Families. However, a mere Black Dragon Pool actually dared to look down

upon him?

"Don't force me to use Waning Snow." Qin Yu thought in his heart.

The Divine Spear Waning Snow possessed strength of a second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure to begin with. And now, it had started absorbing the Dark and Yellow Energy. Although it had merely absorbed a very small portion, Qin Yu was still able to clearly sense the increase in power that the Divine Spear Waning Snow had.

"Yes, master!" Uncle Fu immediately displayed an excited expression.

Uncle Fu felt as if he had returned back to the days when he was together with Chehou Yuan where they would move about unhindered in the Divine Realm and no one would dare to be disrespectful to them.

Qin Yu and Uncle Fu left the Mount Bewitch You one following the other. As they were leaving the Mount Bewitch You, Qin Yu saw the shattered 'Mount Bewitch You' stele.

Qin Yu was flying a foot above the ground. As for Uncle Fu, he was gracefully drifting. If one were to compare speed, much less Qin Yu, even a High Level Heavenly Deity would be inferior to Uncle Fu.

The two of them were relatively fast. In merely two hours, they had arrived at the main area of the Black Dragon Pool.

"This Black Dragon Pool also possesses quite an enchanting scenery." Qin Yu raised his head and looked to the unending mountain range

before him. He was unable to refrain from smiling lightly. When they were flying over, Qin Yu and Uncle Fu have already discovered numerous troops of the Black Dragon Pool. Merely, because the two of them were flying so fast, they were easily able to pass through without alarming those troops and arrive outside of the Black Dragon Pool.

Uncle Fu pointed to the mountain range ahead and said. “Master, the Black Dragon Pool is located in the ravine within those highest mountains. Inside the ravine is a large lake. That lake is called the Black Dragon Pool. To the side of the Black Dragon Pool are four palaces. The one in the middle is called the Black Dragon Palace. As for the other three, they are the palaces of the other three Low Level Heavenly Deitieis.”

“There is no need to bother with the small fries. We shall proceed directly towards those four palaces.” After Qin Yu finished saying that, his speed reached its peak. Like a rapid specter, he followed the mountain range and entered the ravine. As for Uncle Fu, he was effortlessly following behind Qin Yu.

Flying in the mountain range, without alarming anyone, Qin Yu and Uncle Fu had arrived outside of the ravine.

Standing on a mountain top outside of the ravine.

Qin Yu was able to see the ravine located between the couple mountains with a single glance. This ravine was enormous. It possessed the circumference of a hundred or two hundred miles. The Black Dragon Pool had occupied more than half of the entire ravine. Such a large ravine was truly something that was rarely seen.

“Uncle Fu, from today on, in front of others, I shall pretend to be an expert who is extremely proficient in utilizing flames. My body’s True Flame has already reached the White Pure Flame level. Using flames… should be sufficient.” Said Qin Yu with a smile on his face.

Having reached the Universe Stage, the True Flame within Qin Yu’s body had turned into White Pure Flame. This had caused Qin Yu’s strength when using his Grandmist Spiritual Treasure ‘Refining Flame Wristband’ to be even stronger. The power that the Refining Flame Wristband displayed was determined firstly by the degree of its refinement and secondly by the level of one’s True Flames.

Uncle Fu nodded in approval. “Master, you are now capable of covering the entire heaven and earth with Black Divine Flames. Even the White Pure Flames, I reckon you’re capable of creating several tens of meters of White Pure Flames. Furthermore, you are now capable of emitting a small amount of ‘Void Flames.’ Back then, when my old master utilized flames, he too had only reached this level.”

Chehou Yuan was a High Level Heavenly Deity. His body’s True Flame was also White Pure Flame. Even though he possessed the Refining Flame Wristband, he was only capable of emitting a small amount of ‘Void Flames.’ However, even though it was only a small amount, it was sufficient enough to create artifacts with.

Flames: Black Divine Flame, White Pure Flame, Void Flame.

The Void Flame was the True Flame of Godking level experts. The Refining Flame Wristband that was created through using nine Purple Origin Flame Beads, was sufficient enough to allow a Heavenly Deity level expert to emit a very small amount ‘Void Flames.’

“Hey, who are you? How come I have never seen you before?” Suddenly, a man in the ravine saw Qin Yu who stood above the ravine. He immediately shouted at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu lightly smiled. Like a great Peng spreading its wings, Qin Yu flew past the sky above the ravine and arrived outside the four palaces. With an illusion-like speed, Qin Yu was executing numerous hand seals with his hands. A countless amount of black colored light started to drift above the four palaces.

In an instant, all the troops of the Black Dragon Pool within the ravine became noisy. Countless Deities started gathering here from all directions.

“Heavenly Deity, it’s a Heavenly Deity. My wife, quickly, hide ourselves. We cannot interfere in a battle between Heavenly Deities.” A youth pulled a woman beside him and started fleeing far away.

“I have never seen this Heavenly Deity before. He’s not a Heavenly Deity from Mount Cold Gold nor is he a Heavenly Deity from the Mount Three Forks. When did our Black Dragon Pool make a new enemy?” Said a bald headed old man in confusion.

“That person seems to be the Heavenly Deity from Mount Bewitch You.” Said a youth that had gone to Mount Bewitch You with the army close to ten thousand people last time around.

The three bandit groups outside of Yuchi City were respectively the Black Dragon Pool, Mount Cold Gold and Mount Three Forks. These three

powers would frequently battle each other.

Amidst the noise, the three Heavenly Deities of the Black Dragon Pool… Xiong Hei, Mei Ji and Daoist Liu Xu had all rushed out from their respective palaces. Once they saw that Qin Yu was in the sky, Mei Ji and Daoist Liu Xu's expression changed. As for Xiong Hei, he had instantly exposed anger on his face.

"Qin Yu, you actually dared to run over to our Black Dragon Pool. You truly have balls!" Xiong Hei extended his arm and the enormous spiked club appeared in his hand.

Qin Yu had also finished arranging his hand seals. Suddenly, a black cover lay over the area, concealing the sky. The cover was enormous. It covered all four palaces. Suddenly, an unfathomable amount of black flames started appearing from the black cover…

"A simple Trapping Array supplemented by the attack of Divine Flames." Said Qin Yu with a light smile. "Xiong Hei, you people have burned down my Mount Bewitch You. Today… I shall burn down your Black Dragon Pool!"

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 26 – Divine Sword ‘Scarlet Blood.’

That black cover had covered all four palaces and even the area ten miles surrounding the four palaces. On top of the black cover were soaring Black Divine Flames. The countless number of Black Divine Flames were like vipers, as they charged towards the four palaces and the people inside the cover.

There were about several thousands of people surrounded by the cover. Among those people were the three Heavenly Deities.

All these several thousand peoples were enduring the Divine Flames. Each and every one of them were trying their best to search for a way out of this ‘Trapping Array.’ With the strength of these Heavenly Deities, they were capable of withstanding the Divine Flames for some time.

Mei Ji, Daoist Liu Xu and Xiong Hei were together.

“This formation array is completely covered with Divine Flames. Furthermore, these Divine Flames possess such an intense color.” Mei Ji frowned. Covering the surface of her body was a layer of jade green colored Heavenly Divine Energy.

With the protection of the Heavenly Divine Energy, the Divine Flames could not do any damage to her. Daoist Liu Xu and Xiong Hei also had their bodies covered in a layer of Heavenly Divine Energy.

“There are not many Heavenly Deities in the Divine Realm that are

proficient in using flames to attack. This Qin Yu let out this many Divine Flames using his formation array, furthermore, looking at how densely black those Divine Flames are, they are definitely extremely strong." Gasped Daoist Liu Xu.

Although they might all be Black Divine Flames, there still existed qualitative differences between the might of the flames. Would the True Flame of a High Level Deity be the same as that of a Low Level Deity?

Even the 'color' black had different shades. They were separated into grayish black, black and dense black.

"Liu Xu, enough of the useless words, quickly break apart this formation array so that we can get out." Said Xiong Hei discontentedly.

Daoist Liu Xu was the number one expert of formation arrays in the Black Dragon Pool. However, he shook his head and said. "If I want to break this formation array, I would require at least an hour of careful inspection. However, if we merely want to get out of this formation array, then it's actually not too hard."

"In that case, let us out of it quickly." Xiong Hei shouted. The deaths of the other several thousands of people of the Black Dragon Pool was not something that Xiong Hei cared about.

To the Black Dragon Pool, the loss of several thousand people was not significant at all. What Xiong Hei wanted to do the most right now, was to get out of this great formation array and then go and kill Qin Yu.

“Okay, in that case I’ll… get out of the way!” Daoist Liu Xu’s expression suddenly changed. Not only him, even Mei Ji and Xiong Hei’s expression had changed. They all rushed to dodge.

Two half a man sized White Pure Flame fireballs were flying toward them rapidly. Right after the three of them dodged the two White Pure Flame fireballs, the two fireballs brushed past them and flew into the countless number of Black Divine Flames several tens of meters behind them.

“It’s White Pure Flames. Last time in the Mount Bewitch You, that Qin Yu also used White Pure Flames to attack me. This Qin Yu is an expert of using flames. Quickly, we need to get out.” Xiong Hei grew anxious.

Mei Ji also looked to Daoist Liu Xu anxiously. “Big Brother Liu, quickly, bring us out of this formation array. That White Pure Flame is too powerful.”

Inside the formation array, the Black Divine Flames had covered the entire place. As for the White Pure Flames, they were only able to be barely noticed when they were several tens of meters away from them. If they were careless for just a second, it would be possible for them to be burned by the White Pure Flames.

“Okay, wait a moment.” Daoist Liu Xu breathed in a mouthful of air. He then executed several tens of hand seals in succession. Suddenly, marks, seals, and symbols appeared on the black cover. Daoist Liu Xu carefully inspected those marks, seals and symbols.

Mei Ji and Xiong Hei didn’t dare to urge or disturb Daoist Liu Xu. All

they could do was to wait anxiously.

"Okay. Remember to follow behind me." The space surrounding Daoist Liu Xu started to distort. The space ten meters surrounding him became a burst of ripples.

Mei Ji and Xiong Hei followed behind Daoist Liu Xu. The three of them rapidly proceeded onward. After moving for a short time, Daoist Liu Xu would throw out a couple Divine Seals to examine and inspect ahead.

"Rumble~~~"

The palace with the strongest defense, the final palace, the Black Dragon Palace, also started to loudly collapse. Under the burning of the Black Divine Flames, the palace's protective barrier had been completely destroyed. The black pillars and golden steps of the Black Dragon Palace… have all turned to ashes as they were burned by the Black Divine Flames.

As for Lord Xiong's Palace and the other two palaces, they had long since been burned to ashes at the beginning.

Inside the Black Divine Flames, there were still over a thousand people struggling for their lives. As for the Low Level Deities and Mid Level Deities, they had been burned to ashes after enduring for a short amount of time. As for the High Level Deities, they managed to endure for a longer period of time. Although they were consuming their Divine Energy rapidly, their bodies were extremely valiant. It was only as time passed that they started to gradually become unable to withstand the flames anymore.

“Ahh~~~” After persisting for a long time, a High Level Deity that had already exhausted all his Divine Energy and still continued to persist for a cup of tea’s time, was finally unable to withstand the Divine Flames any longer.

Like a burned up piece of rock, his body started to crack. As his blood started bleeding out from the cracks, the Black Divine Flames rushed into his body. His internal organs instantly turned to ashes. Even his brain was burned to ashes.

“Second brother Yang!”

A black clothed middle aged man beside him was howling with grief. The black clothed middle aged man’s dark golden colored Divine Energy was continuously resisting the Divine Flames. However, as the Divine Flames were continuously burning, even though his strength had reached the peak of High Level Deity, his Divine Energy was still close to being completely exhausted.

When undergoing the Divine Tribulation, one merely had to resist the Divine Flames for close to a breath’s time. Furthermore, the Divine Flames from that time were not that powerful.

However now, the Divine Flames had burned for half an hour already. Furthermore, the might of these Divine Flames was much stronger than that of the Divine Tribulation… Even a High Level Deity was unable to resist being burned by the Divine Flames for so long.

“Second brother Yang, Lord Xiong Hei has actually given up on us.” That

middle aged man's heart was filled with grief and indignation. He knew that he was about to be unable to resist the Divine Flames anymore.

At the moment before his death, he clearly remembered the days that he had spent with his second brother Yang in the Black Dragon Pool. They killed, robbed, and pillaged treasures from ascenders…

"Second brother Yang, it had always been us killing others and robbing their things. Never would I have expected that today, we would be burned to death." The middle aged man sighed. And at this moment, a lump of White Pure Flames was rapidly shot at him from behind.

The middle aged man did not have enough time to dodge at all. His skull was directly vaporized by the White Pure Flames.

In the great formation array, other than the omnipresent Black Divine Flames, there were also a small number of White Pure Flames. By the time Daoist Liu Xu guided Mei Ji and Xiong Hei out from the great formation array, there were less than a hundred people alive in the formation array.

The sounds of miserable shrieks and raging curses persisted continuously.

There were those that cursed the Heavens, those that cursed the person who set up the formation array and even those that cursed Xiong Hei… the majority of these people did not know of Qin Yu's name. Thus, they could only curse 'that scoundrel who had set up the formation array.'

Once Xiong Hei, Daoist Liu Xu and Mei Ji managed to escape the great

formation array and felt the refreshing wind of the ravine, they were unable to help themselves from feeling a bust of relaxation.

"Xiong Hei, you son of a bitch!"

The raging curses were still sounding in the great formation array. Although the number of people who were cursing was decreasing continuously, there were still people cursing.

Xiong Hei turned around and looked to that cover filled with Black Divine Flames. He coldly humped and said. "You do not have the strength to escape, what does your death have to do with me?" Xiong Hei did not care about those people who were still trapped or had already been burned in the formation array.

Suddenly, Xiong Hei turned his head around and looked to the location where Qin Yu was previously at. Mei Ji and Daoist Liu Xu have also looked over there.

At this moment, Qin Yu was standing in the sky. His black gown was drifting in the wind.

"Xiong Hei, you'd best listen carefully. Last time, I spared your life in my Trapping Array. Granted you are not grateful but actually dared to burn down my Mount Bewitch You. Today, I have came to let you know that since I am able to trap you once, I am capable of trapping you for a second time. Furthermore… as I can trap you, I can also kill you!"

Qin Yu's gaze was extremely cold.

“Qin Yu, humph, you have let me go but you also want me to be grateful of you? Haha. You dumb fool. So long as I can catch you, I will definitely kill you.” Xiong Hei loudly laughed.

Qin Yu sneered in his heart. This Xiong Hei actually thought that he was unable to capture him and kill him?

Qin Yu then pointed to a formation array of a mile circumference below him. “You have also seen this Killing Array before. This is the same fire attribute Killing Array from Mount Bewitch You. This formation array has already been improved by me. If you have the ability, try charging into it again.”

After he finished saying that, Qin Yu flew into the formation array. When Qin Yu flew into the formation array, the formation array did not attack him.

During the period of time when Xiong Hei and them were trapped, Qin Yu had plenty of time to set up this Killing Array. As it was the second time Qin Yu set up this Killing Array, it was much easier and faster for him to set it up.

“If you have the ability, then charge in. I shall wait for you in this Killing Array.” Said Qin Yu with a light smile.

Xiong Hei looked at the great formation array before him. His eyes started to narrow. Daoist Liu Xu hurriedly said. “Big Brother Xiong Hei, this formation array is a fire attribute great attacking array. Its attack might is definitely much stronger compared to the Trapping Array from

earlier. That formation array ought to be filled with White Pure Flames."

"I know. I experienced it last time myself." Xiong Hei shouted with a low voice. He still remembered the scene where White Pure Flames had covered him from all directions. Had it not been for the fact that the great formation array malfunctioned and collapsed on its own, then he might've already lost his life.

Having experienced it once and almost losing his life, how would Xiong Hei dare to enter it again?

As for Qin Yu, he just looked at Xiong Hei from within the great formation array. Qin Yu had already anticipated, that this Xiong Hei would likely not dare to charge into the formation array. The reason why Qin Yu arranged this formation array was merely there to horrify the Black Dragon Pool.

"Qin Yu, if you have the skills then come out and fight me!" Xiong Hei held his spiked club with one hand and shouted angrily. At the same time, Xiong Hei was sending a voice transmission via Divine Awareness to Daoist Liu Xu and Mei Ji. "Liu Xu, Mei Ji, when that Qin Yu comes out from his great formation array and fights me, the two of you are to seize the opportunity, surround him and kill him with me."

One against one?

Xiong Hei had tried it before. With Qin Yu's flying speed and agility, Xiong Hei was simply unable to catch up to him at all. Even if Qin Yu didn't attack him, it would likely still end up with Xiong Hei being trapped in Qin Yu's formation array.

Thus, he could only attack from all sides with three people!

"Big Brother Xiong Hei, you can rest assured. We will definitely capture and kill him." Said Daoist Liu Xu via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. Mei Ji also voiced her approval. "Big Brother Xiong, my 'Poisonous Soul Hook' is no joke."

Xiong Hei's face was filled with confidence. He shouted to Qin Yu. "Qin Yu, what's wrong? You don't dare to come out?"

Qin Yu flew out from the formation array with a smile on his face. He extended his hand and a scarlet sword appeared in his hand. A drop of blood appeared in Qin Yu's fingertip. He dripped it on that scarlet sword.

Qin Yu had obtained sixty eight Heavenly Divine Artifacts from the Artifacts Palace of the Bewitching God Temple. He had also obtained a series of Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts from the Bewitching God Temple's courtyard. Among them, the ones from the Artifacts Palace was possessed stronger attack power. Among these sixty eight Heavenly Divine Artifacts, four of them were High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts.

Among the four High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts, one was a sword. Its name was 'Scarlet Blood.'

The Heavenly Divine Sword Scarlet Blood was scarlet all around. It was a fire attribute Divine Sword and possessed the special effect of 'sharpness.'

Usually, only High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts and a small part of

Mid Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts would possess special effects. These special effects also determine the Heavenly Divine Artifact's might. 'Sharpness' was a pretty good special effect.

However, the Divine Spear Waning Snow was much more amazing. It possessed two special effect…. 'Body Break' and 'Devouring Soul.' Furthermore, 'Devouring Soul' was a special effect that usually only amazing Grandmist Spiritual Treasures possessed.

"You have a Heavenly Divine Artifact?" Xiong Hei opened his eyes wide in shock. He looked at the Divine Sword Scarlet Blood that Qin Yu held in his hand.

Qin Yu smiled and nodded. "This sword is a Heavenly Divine Artifact. It's name is 'Scarlet Blood.' Xiong Hei, last time when I fought you I merely did so to experiment my formation arrays. Since you wanted to fight to the death with me, then I shall also use my Heavenly Divine Artifact to give you enough face."

Qin Yu didn't dare to mention that Heavenly Divine Sword Scarlet Blood was a 'High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact.' He was afraid that this Xiong Hei would be scared running. Having a powerful weapon was sufficient enough to allow one to skip levels and fight someone stronger than oneself.

"Big Brother Xiong, be careful." Mei Ji and Liu Xu were both a bit tensed. They were no longer as relaxed as they were earlier.

Heavenly Divine Artifacts, in the Black Dragon Pool, were items that only Lord Black Dragon and Xiong Hei possessed. Xiong Hei's Heavenly

Divine Artifact was bestowed to him by Lord Black Dragon. As for Mei Ji and Liu Xu, the two of them did not have any Heavenly Divine Artifacts at all.

Thus, one could see how precious a Heavenly Divine Artifact was!

There was even less of a need to mention how precious a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact that possessed might comparable to a third-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasure was. Even among the Eight Great Families, unless one possessed enough strength and status, one would not be able to obtain a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact.

“Are you scared?’ Qin Yu lightly smiled and said.

And at this moment, there were several hundreds of thousands of people surrounding them and watching. Over half of the entire Black Dragon Pool’s troops had gathered in the surroundings to watch the upcoming battle.

“Scared?’ Xiong Hei sneered. “Come at me!” Xiong Hei, who was close to three meters tall, was holding the spiked club in his hand while emitting a domineering aura.

Qin Yu glanced at Daoist Liu Xu. “I remember that you’re called Daoist Liu Xu! Earlier, you led Xiong Hei and Mei Ji and escaped the great formation array that I had set up. You ought to be relatively proficient in formation arrays. It is you who have created a formation array and burned down the Mount Bewitch You, right?”

“Precisely.” Said Daoist Liu Xu with a smile on his face.

“Fuck, enough of this bullshit.” Xiong Hei cursed in rage. Like a lightning, Xiong Hei streaked across the sky. His spiked club arrived before Qin Yu.

Qin Yu effortlessly moved his body and gracefully made an arc in the sky. His movement was extremely graceful and quick, causing the people surrounding and watching them to become unable to help themselves from acclaiming. And at this moment, Qin Yu had already arrived in the airspace above Daoist Liu Xu and Mei Ji.

Mei Ji and Daoist Liu Xu glanced at each other. The two of them both said to each other via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. “An opportunity!”

At this moment, Xiong Hei was roaring in rage. With an boundless amount of power, as if ripping apart the space, Xiong Hei was rapidly charging toward Qin Yu. His spiked club that was shining with an ice-cold light, ruthlessly came smashing downwards towards Qin Yu’s head.

At this moment, Daoist Liu Xu and Mei Ji also suddenly soared to the sky.

“What!” The several hundred thousand people who stood around and was watching the fight bursted into a clamor. They’re actually fighting three against one?

Qin Yu discovered this scene with his Divine Awareness. A smile,

however, appeared on his face. His figure started flying backwards rapidly. At the same time, the Heavenly Divine Sword Scarlet Blood in his hand streaked across the sky. Like a waterfall, an unfathomable number of sword silhouettes streaked across the spiked club before him.

"Break!" Qin Yu lightly shouted.

Xiong Hei's complexion suddenly turned pale like white paper.

That enormous spiked club with a size close to four meters had actually been split in half. The roughly half a meter long piece that was cut off actually started falling from the sky. With a 'Bang!" it smashed into the ground.

The several hundred thousands of people that surrounded the ravine of the Black Dragon Pool, watching the battle, had all grown silent.

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 27 – Poisonous Soul Hook

The boss of the Black Dragon Pool, Lord Black Dragon, had long since disappeared. Usually, it would be the three Heavenly Deities that controlled the entire Black Dragon Pool. Among the three Heavenly Deities, only Xiong Hei possessed a Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact. The other two did not possess a Heavenly Divine Artifact at all. Usually, Mei Ji and Liu Xu would even be envious of Xiong Hei's Heavenly Divine Artifact.

In the hearts of everyone in the Black Dragon Pool, Heavenly Divine Artifacts were things that were indestructible!

However today, in front of several hundred thousand people, the indestructible Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact Spiked Club 'Mountain Crusher', had been cut in half by that scarlet colored sword.

A section close to a meter long had smashed onto the ground. However, it felt as if it had smashed onto Xiong Hei's heart.

"How is that possible?" Xiong Hei was completely dumbfounded. His complexion turned deathly pale.

Daoist Liu Xu and Mei Ji who were originally planning to surround Qin Yu also abruptly stopped in their tracks. The two of them flew to Xiong Hei. They looked to the scarlet Heavenly Divine Sword that Qin Yu held in his hands. Their gazes were filled with astonishment!

They were frightened still.

The entire ‘Black Dragon Pool’ ravine had grown silent for a long period of time. Suddenly, clamor like thunder rolls started sounding. Everyone had grown excited. With blazing hot gazes, they all looked to the scarlet Heavenly Divine Sword that Qin Yu held in his hand.

“Only an even more powerful Heavenly Divine Artifact would be able to cut apart a Heavenly Divine Artifact!” All the Deities watching the battle from below were all discussing with one another.

These Deities only knew that Heavenly Divine Artifacts were the most powerful weapon. With the status that these people possessed, they simply did not have the qualifications to know of the existence of Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. Thus, they had determined that the scarlet Heavenly Divine Sword that Qin Yu held in his hand was a stronger Heavenly Divine Artifact than the Spiked Club ‘Mountain Crusher.’

The gale whistle through the ravine. Qin Yu’s long hair was gracefully drifting in the wind. In his hand held the Heavenly Divine Sword Scarlet Blood. He looked at the three people before him.

“Are you afraid?” Said Qin Yu with a smile on his face.

The gazes that Daoist Liu Xu and Mei Ji looked to Qin Yu, and the Heavenly Divine Sword Scarlet Blood that he held, contained both shock and fear. As for Xiong Hei, he was shivering as he continued to look at the spiked club that he held in his hand that was missing a section.

The badly damaged spiked club's might had already been decreased greatly. However, if one were to just compare its might, then it was still a bit stronger than a High Quality Divine Artifact.

"If you all aren't going to attack, then I'll take the initiative." Qin Yu held the Heavenly Divine Sword Scarlet Blood with one hand. Suddenly, a layer of white flames started to burn on the surface of the Heavenly Divine Sword Scarlet Blood. As a fire attribute Heavenly Divine Artifact, it was capable of using flames to attack.

Upon seeing the White Pure Flames, Mei Ji and them were once again shaken.

The hundreds of thousands of people watching below had once again held their breaths. This was a battle that was worthy enough for them to flaunt to others about in the future. Even though they were merely watching from the sidelines.

"Mei Ji, Liu Xu, let's risk it all, with all our strength. Mei Ji… all we can do now is to see whether that move of yours would be successful. If it isn't, then we can only violate the orders given by Lord Black Dragon." Said Xiong Hei via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

Daoist Liu Xu and Mei Ji both nodded.

Unless it was the final moment, they did not wish to bother Lord Black Dragon. That was because in order for them to get into contact with Lord Black Dragon, they must do so at a designated time. If they were to go and suddenly disturb him, the fury that Lord Black Dragon would display was not something that they could bear.

Mei Ji and Liu Xu's figure suddenly moved. Like the wings of a butterfly, with an extremely natural appearance, the two of them drifted to the two sides. Daoist Liu Xu and Mei Ji's bodies were immediately covered with jade green colored radiance.

"Yaha~~"

A violent roar. All Xiong Hei's muscles had bulged up violently. The 'tss tss~~~" sound continued to echo. Those muscles that swelled to two or three times their original size were reddened with blood. Furthermore, Xiong Hei's bones had also started to echo eerie sounds.

Slowly, his body started to lengthen, his muscles started to expand. Xiong Hei was also howling in a low voice. The corners of his eyes started to rip apart. The veins on his face appeared like blue snakes swimming about his face. They were completely bulged up.

"Seems like they're giving their all!" Qin Yu gazed at his surroundings and displayed an excited expression.

It had been a long time since he fought others!

Stopping in the airspace left to him was Daoist Liu Xu. Daoist Liu Xu held a green willow branch like item in his hand. His eyes had turned dark green. It was extremely peculiar.

Stopping in the airspace right of him was Mei Ji. At this moment, a dark black colored battle armor had appeared on Mei Ji's body. Her eyes had

turned ice-cold. She no longer displayed even the slightest amount of the seductive appearance that she had before.

Holding the badly damaged spiked club with two hands, Xiong Hei's biceps were so bulged that even the veins and arteries were clearly visible.

"Hooh~~~"

A loud shout. Xiong Hei turned into a blur. In a snap of a finger's time, he had moved a hundred meters and arrived before Qin Yu. The damaged spiked club came smashing downwards at Qin Yu.

And at the same moment, Mei Ji and Daoist Liu Xu's attacks had also arrived at Qin Yu.

Daoist Liu Xu instantly threw out ten soft green willow branches. He was trying to bind Qin Yu.

As for Mei Ji, she held an extremely ordinary High Quality Divine Sword and slashed towards Qin Yu.

"That Daoist Liu Xu's attack technique is so strange." Qin Yu's figure twisted strangely. He moved a distance of around twenty centimeters and avoided the incoming spiked club. At the same time, he moved Scarlet Blood in his hand. The scarlet sword silhouette soared into the air. Like a phantom… it was trying to come down and split Xiong Hei's body in two.

Xiong Hei's eyes instantly widened to a circle.

He violently altered the trajectory of his spiked club and changed it from smashing to defending. At the same time, he desperately flew backwards.

"Pfff~~" Even though he spat out blood and risked his life in changing the trajectory of the spiked club, even though he risked his life changing the direction of his path to flying backwards… the Heavenly Divine Sword Scarlet Blood still managed to sever a meter long section off from the spiked club and then continued to hack into Xiong Hei's body.

Fortunately for Xiong Hei, he managed to block the incoming attack with his spiked club initially. Thus, he managed to survive the sword attack. However, a large cut had appeared on Xiong Hei's abdomen area. His intestines were gurgling out from his body.

Jade green colored Heavenly Divine Energy instantly started to circulate through Xiong Hei's body. Without regard to how much Heavenly Divine Energy he was consuming, Xiong Hei managed to recover from his injuries in a short period of time.

Qin Yu sighed in his heart.

Had it not been for Daoist Liu Xu and Mei Ji attacking him from the two sides, he would've already killed Xiong Hei.

"Eh?" Qin Yu hd dodged numerous times already. However, he was shocked to find out that this Daoist Liu Xu's movement technique was actually not inferior to his own at all. A soft green willow branch had covered Qin Yu's arm.

At this moment, Qin Yu was unable to move his arm at all.

"What is this thing?" Qin Yu looked at this green willow branch with a shocked expression. The attacks from this Daoist Liu Xu were too strange. Furthermore, this willow branch was extremely tough and strong.

At the same time, the other nine willow branches also suddenly came flying toward Qin Yu's head. It seemed as if they were trying to cover his head.

On top of that, Mei Ji's attack had also arrived!

Both Mei Ji and Daoist Liu Xu displayed excitement in their eyes. Even Xiong Hei who had retreated back to recover his injuries displayed an expression of seeing the hope of victory.

"You're trying to kill me with just this?" Qin Yu sighed in his heart and displayed a slight smile on his face.

"Hooh!'

White flames suddenly burst forth from Qin Yu's body. That green willow branch that had originally wrapped around Qin Yu's arm, was instantly burned to ashes. Even the green willow branch was no match against the White Pure Flames.

The other nine green willow branches that were flying toward Qin Yu's

head also started retreating!

"You won't even dare to attack even if I let you attack me!" Qin Yu glanced at Daoist Liu Xu. At the same time, he had completely ignored Mei Ji's attack. Instead, he started to rapidly chase after Daoist Liu Xu.

First kill Daoist Liu Xu.

Mei Ji was chasing after Qin Yu, Qin Yu was chasing after Daoist Liu Xu and Daoist Liu Xu was fleeing!

"How is he able to use such a flame? The White Pure Flames are the True Flames of Heavenly Deities, how is it possible for him to create so many of them at once?' Daoist Liu Xu was unable to understand how such a thing was possible.

Qin Yu was laughing in his heart. "Daoist Liu Xu, how would you possibly know, that the two weapons that I am using right now, the stronger one is the Refining Flame Wristband." Although the Heavenly Divine Sword Scarlet Blood appeared to be powerful, it was still only comparable to a third-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. The Refining Flame Wristband, on the other hand, was a second-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

When going against White Pure Flames, even Heavenly Deity level experts could not take them on.

Qin Yu saw how fast Daoist Liu Xu was fleeing from him and then looked behind to see Mei Ji who was chasing after him. He was unable to

refrain himself from laughing coldly. At once, without any warning, Qin Yu suddenly stopped and hacked his sword down towards Mei Ji behind him!

His sword silhouette was like a screen ripping through the sky!

Like a tofu, that High Quality Divine Sword that Mei Ji had was cut in half. Mei Ji's eyes were overwhelmed with shock. In the crisis of life and death, Mei Ji violently twisted her head.

The sword silhouette slashed Mei Ji's body into two. Fortunately, at the final moment, she twisted her head. This allowed her head to remain whole.

Mei Ji's head rapidly fled. She then started to radiate a large amount of jade green colored Heavenly Divine Energy. She once again recovered her physical body. Mei Ji's complexion was extremely pale. To create a physical body required her to consume a lot of her energy.

The several hundred thousands of Black Dragon Pool's troops below were all staring at the battle above in awe.

Their three Heavenly Deities were actually being ravaged to such a miserable state by a single person. Xiong Hei's Heavenly Divine Artifact was chopped into three and his stomach had also been sliced open. Mei Ji's entire body was cut in two. She had technically lost her life once. Even Daoist Liu Xu, who appeared to be in the best state among the three, was only able to flee after being chased by Qin Yu!

Weak! The three of them were absolutely weak compared to Qin Yu.

"No wonder senior 'Craftsman God' was so revered in the Divine Realm. A single High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact is powerful enough to allow me, a High Level Deity that has yet to even reach the Heavenly Deity stage, to easily defeat three Low Level Heavenly Deities." Qin Yu came to better sense the revered status that expert craftsmen possessed.

Actually, it was not the same as what Qin Yu believed it to be.

The reason why Qin Yu was able to defeat these three was mostly due to the assistance of his Meteoric Tear that allowed his spatial comprehension to be at the same level as these three Low Level Heavenly Deities. Had he not possessed the assistance of the Meteoric Tear then even if he possessed a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact, it would still be impossible for him to defeat a Low Level Heavenly Deity! After all, a High Level Deity couldn't even fly!

"Hm?"

Qin Yu was shocked to discover that Daoist Liu Xu, Mei Ji and Xiong Hei were actually not discouraged in the slightest. They were still radiating fighting spirit from their bodies.

"Could it be that they still possess some sort of hidden trump card that they have yet to use?" Qin Yu started to be on guard. Had the other three Heavenly Deities not had a trump card, it was likely that they'd have already fled for their lives by now.

Xiong Hei, Daoist Liu Xu and Mei Ji all coldly stared at Qin Yu.

“Hooh!”

Xiong Hei roared loudly. His loud roar acted like an order and all three of them immediately proceeded to surround Qin Yu at the same time. At this moment, the three of them were all displaying ice-cold gazes in their eyes.

“Courting death!” Qin Yu decided to not care that much anymore. He proceeded to rapidly charge forward.

Qin Yu’s rapidly charged toward Xiong Hei. This had caused Daoist Liu Xu and Mei Ji to be a bit slower.

“Die!” Qin Yu attacked at once.

At the same time, Qin Yu’s body started to burn with white flames. With White Pure Flames covering his entire body, Qin Yu completely ignored the attacks from Daoist Liu Xu and Mei Ji. He proceeded to directly deal with Xiong Hei.

However, right at this moment…

“Pfff!”

An extremely tiny and sharp hook rapidly pierced into Qin Yu’s body. That extremely tiny sharp hook then escaped with a lightning speed.

However, Qin Yu had started to suddenly shiver. He was unable to slash down the sword in his hand anymore.

Like a block of wood, Qin Yu started falling down from the sky.

With a “Bang!,” he landed on the ground.

Silence!

The several hundred thousand people of the Black Dragon Pool that were watching the battle all grew silent. At the same time, they were all astonished. How did Qin Yu, who originally possessed the upper hand, lose like so?

“Haha~~~” Xiong Hei’s loud laughter resounded through the sky. “Haha, Qin Yu, aren’t you still going to die under my hands?”

Xiong Hei flew down towards the ground and descended beside Qin Yu. Daoist Liu Xu and the extremely pale Mei Ji also descended.

“Little Sister Mei Ji, I must thank you for your troubles this time around.” Xiong Hei said gratefully. The extremely pale Mei Ji shook her head. “Enough of the useless chatter. Earlier, my Poisonous Soul Hook was merely burned by the White Pure Flames for an instant yet it has already become fifty percent smaller. The loss that I had this time, I would require at least several million years of training to recover.”

The Poisonous Soul Hook was Mei Ji’s innate weapon. Mei Ji’s true form was that of a ‘Pink Reel Scorpion’ of the Scorpion Clan. The Poisonous

Soul Hook was poisonous. The attack from the Poisonous Soul Hook did not attack anything other than the soul! When one's soul was attacked, one would become extremely muddle headed for a period of time.

The might of the Poisonous Soul Hook was related to the strength of the Pink Reel Scorpion. The stronger the Pink Reel Scorpion, the stronger the Poisonous Soul Hook.

"Roar~~~"

"Lord Xiong Hei!" "Lady Mei Ji!" "Lord Xiong Hei!" "Lord Liu Xu!"... All kinds of cheering noises were rising up and down unceasingly. The entire ravine of the Black Dragon Pool had turned into an ocean of celebrations.

The several hundred thousands of people of the Black Dragon Pool were all cheering for Xiong Hei, Mei Ji and Daoist Liu Xu. Xiong Hei, Mei Ji and Daoist Liu Xu were also filled with smiles. They were extremely excited.

Xiong Hei loudly laughed and said. "Haha~~ I shall kill this Qin Yu for the time being!" Xiong Hei brandished his badly damaged spiked club that was now only two meters long and smashed it toward the skull of Qin Yu who was currently lying on the ground!

"Bang!"

Xiong Hei looked to the ground. Qin Yu's body had unexpectedly moved half a meter. Xiong Hei's spiked club merely smashed the ground. And at this moment, Qin Yu had already opened his eyes. He turned to Xiong Hei and said with a slight smile on his face.

“Xiong Hei, one cannot be overly arrogant.” Qin Yu’s Divine Awareness Voice Transmission sounded in Xiong Hei’s mind. And at the same time, hundreds and thousands of scarlet sword silhouettes appeared and slashed through Xiong Hei’s body.

At such a close range and with so many sword silhouettes!

In merely an instant, Xiong Hei had been cut into mincemeat. His soul had also been cut into pieces. As for his True Spirit, after a slight jolt from Qin Yu’s sword silhouettes, it too had shattered.

At the same moment when Qin Yu launched his sword strike, moving like a lightning fast sword, Qin Yu streaked across the air and arrived beside Daoist Liu Xu.

“Woosh…” A sword silhouette soared to the sky.

Daoist Liu Xu rapidly retreated backwards. However, even though he was fleeing, his body was still chopped in half from his shoulder area. Daoist Liu Xu’s head started fleeing far away. Fortunately he managed to react in time. Otherwise, his life would’ve already been lost.

As for Mei Ji who was the furthest away from Qin Yu, her reaction speed was the fastest. She had also started fleeing far away.

When Mei Ji flew beside the Black Dragon Pool, she started to rapidly fall downward and landed on the side of the Black Dragon Pool. When one saw this scene, they might think that Mei Ji was seriously injured.

However, Mei Ji was currently sending her Divine Awareness through the Black Dragon Pool to send a voice transmission.

“Lord Black Dragon, Xiong Hei has died in battle. At this moment, Liu Xu and I might also perish. Please come save us!”

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 28 – A Surprising Discovery

Qin Yu stood in the middle of the ravine with his hands behind his back. As for Mei Ji, she had fallen beside the Black Dragon Pool. Even Daoist Liu Xu, who was greatly injured, flew over to Mei Ji and laid onto the ground beside her after consuming a large amount of Heavenly Divine Energy to restore his physical body.

Silence, oppression!

The several hundred thousands of people who had gathered around the ravine, watching the battle, all held their breaths. Not a single one of them dared to gasp at all.

The situation had turned once again. Earlier it was Xiong Hei and them who were about to kill Qin Yu. However, Qin Yu, who had fallen to the ground, suddenly rose back up and, before many of the Deities could respond, had already killed Xiong Hei and greatly injured Daoist Liu Xu. Everything happened so fast, like an electric spark.

“Mei Ji, earlier when I had fallen to the ground, I have heard that you mentioned a thing called ‘Poisonous Soul Hook’ to Xiong Hei? Is that little hook that you attacked me with the Poisonous Soul Hook?” Qin Yu lightly smiled as he walked over to a distance about ten meters from Mei Ji.

Mei Ji continued to lay on the ground. She merely nodded her head. At the same time, she asked in confusion. “You were inflicted by my Poisonous Soul Hook, how is it possible for you to recover so fast?”

Mei Ji was extremely certain about the attack power of her Poisonous Soul Hook.

Mei Ji does not possess any powerful attack herself. Only her Poisonous Soul Hook was relatively peculiar and special. Had her enemy been prepared against her Poisonous Soul Hook, then Mei Ji would be an extremely weak person.

“Recover so fast?” Qin Yu smiled.

What does she meant by recovering so fast? Qin Yu was very certain that the Poisonous Soul Hook had merely jolted his Golden Soul Pellet. Before it affected him, his Meteoric Tear had already started to radiate green brilliance that canceled out the attack.

Earlier when he fell to the ground, he had merely done so on purpose.

Qin Yu suddenly saw that Mei Ji and Daoist Liu Xu’s expressions had turned strange. Thus, he had a strange feeling and was unable to refrain from smiling. “Mei Ji, Liu Xu, what’s with your expressions?’

Mei Ji and Liu Xu glanced at each other. The two of them lightly smiled.

Qin Yu felt a throbbing of his heart. His gaze instantly turned to the lake behind Mei Ji and Liu Xu…. the Black Dragon Pool. Qin Yu knew very well that it was this enormous lake of over a hundred miles long circumference that was called the Black Dragon Pool.

The surface of the Black Dragon Pool had been extremely tranquil the entire time and was radiating an intimidating sensation.

However, at this moment, that surface that was tranquil like a mirror had actually started to fluctuate and tremble. At the same time, a burst of demonic and strange aura had started to burst forth from within it. Qin Yu's first response was to fly backwards.

Qin Yu instantly flew back ten miles and arrived outside of the great formation array that he had set up earlier. This fire attribute Killing Array, once the formation array activates, it would give birth to an unlimited number of White Pure Flames. Qin Yu had determined that if the situation were to turn bad, he'd immediately run into the great formation array.

Although the White Pure Flames were threatening to others, they did not possess any menace toward Qin Yu.

"What's inside the Black Dragon Pool?" Qin Yu was able to clearly sense that something dreadful was there. "Could it be… the boss of the Black Dragon Pool? The legendary Black Dragon who was said to be missing already?

Lord Black Dragon had not shown himself in a countless number of years.

"Buzz~~~: The Black Dragon Pool was vibrating.

The center of the lake started to boil. It started to boil more and more. Suddenly, a figure stood on top of the boiling lake water and ascended

up through the lake.

This figure was about a meter and seventy centimeters tall. With streamlined muscles and dark colored skin, this man appeared to be extremely slender.

His head full of short scarlet hairs were spiking toward the sky like steel needles. His pair of scarlet eyebrows appeared like sharp swords. Underneath that pair of scarlet eyebrows was a pair of gloomy and baleful looking pair of eyes.

“Lord Black Dragon!”

Daoist Liu Xu and Mei Ji both kneeled onto the ground with one leg and said respectfully with their heads lowered.

The several hundred thousands of people who were surrounding and watching the battle instantly grew silent. However, after a short moment, all of them also got down on one knee and said in unison with extremely respectful tones. “Lord Black Dragon!”

The voices of several hundred thousands of people soared straight through the skies!

This Lord Black Dragon was only about a meter and seventy centimeters tall. His appearance was like that of a youngster. However, his pair of gloomy and baleful eyes were enough to convince others that this person was definitely no youth.

Qin Yu was carefully inspecting this Lord Black Dragon.

"That battle armor that he wears appears to be pretty distinguishing." Qin Yu displayed a smile on his face. Divine Armors were items that could change in accordance to one's will.

This Lord Black Dragon's battle armor had only protected the majority of the vital parts of his body.

As for his thigh, arm and such, they were completely exposed. His dark and beautiful muscles were completely revealed. Furthermore, that scarlet red hair and scarlet sword brows were also relatively rare. With merely a glance from this Lord Black Dragon, Qin Yu felt a burst of oppression.

"His soul's level is much higher than mine!" Qin Yu was extremely certain.

This Lord Black Dragon was at the very least a Mid Level Heavenly Deity.

"You, are you the one who killed my subordinate Xiong Hei? Are you the Qin Yu who is proficient in formation arrays?" Black Dragon looked at Qin Yu. His voice gave off an exotic metallic sensation. Once Qin Yu heard those words, he realized that this Black Dragon had already obtained information regarding him.

"That's right."

Qin Yu looked to Black Dragon directly. With his long hair drifting in the

wind, a rare smile appeared on his grave and stern face. “Are you that legendary Black Dragon who has been missing for many years?”

“I am Black Dragon.” Black Dragon’s expression was very grave. “Qin Yu, you have two paths before you, a path to survival and a path to death. The path to survival is… to serve me. I shall forgive you for killing Xiong Hei. The path to death… if you refuse to serve me, then you shall die.”

“Live or die, your choice!”

Black Dragon’s scarlet red sword brows was raised. He was giving off an extremely unyielding domineering aura.

Qin Yu glanced at Mei Ji and Liu Xu. He then raised his head and looked to Black Dragon. “Black Dragon, my life and death is not something that others can decide. Not even Godkings can decide my fate, much less you… a mere bandit boss!”

Qin Yu pointed to the Black Dragon with his index finger. His voice was extremely indifferent and his gaze penetrating. He had completely ignored the oppression given forth by Black Dragon’s aura.

The corners of Black Dragon’s mouth slightly raised. “Then, you shall die!”

Black Dragon extended one of his hand. A black stick about two meters long appeared on his hand. Holding the stick, Black Dragon charged toward Qin Yu. Although his charging speed was not extremely fast, it gave birth to several tens of blurs.

“Mn? This movement technique?” Qin Yu was shocked upon seeing Black Dragon’s movement technique.

Each and every step that Black Dragon took gave off an extremely uncomfortable sensation. They appeared completely unnatural. However, it also gave off the sensation of a bowstring being braced… It was as if he could display his strongest strike at any moment.

“What sort of movement technique is this? No, his aura is increasing.” Qin Yu was shocked to discover that in the ten mile distance that Black Dragon was running toward him, his aura had been increasing nonstop.

He did not use his soul’s power to increase his aura. Instead, he had done so through his movement technique. Using the rhythm of his pace, he had created an increase in his aura.

Black Dragon firmly fixed his two gloomy eyes on Qin Yu. From the beginning till now, his baleful eyes appeared exactly the same. It was as if fighting Qin Yu was unworthy of him to use all his strength on.

“How could I continue to allow him to store up aura? His soul’s level is higher than mine to begin with, if he continues to get more oppressive… “ Qin Yu felt a burst of pressure in his heart. It was as if his heart were flustered. Before him, Black Dragon was like an eminent and unapproachable mountain. Furthermore, this enormous mountain was increasing in height unceasingly.

“Retreat!”

At the moment when Black Dragon was about to reach Qin Yu, Qin Yu took a step and directly entered into the great formation array beside him. This was a step that Qin Yu had already prepared. It created an entrance and allowed him in.

Black Dragon glanced at the great formation array that Qin Yu had just entered. Without the slightest hesitation, he charged into the Killing Array.

Seeing Black Dragon entering the great formation array, Qin Yu displayed a smile on his face. “Although you are very powerful, I would like to see how you’re going to be able to resist omnipresent White Pure Flames?!”

As Qin Yu’s True Flame had increased to that of the White Pure Flames, this had allowed this formation array to be more powerful than last time. Furthermore, he had managed to improve this formation array compared to last time around.

Right after Black Dragon entered into the Killing Array, the entire Killing Array started to emit White Pure Flames. A magnitude amount of White Pure Flames started to rush forth toward Black Dragon.

The grave and stern youngster Black Dragon held his black stick in one hand and continued to look at the White Pure Flames with indifference.

“White Pure Flames? Qin Yu, you truly are an expert in formation arrays.” Black Dragon’s scarlet red sword brows slightly raised. He continued to stand there without the slightest regard for the White Pure Flames.

As Qin Yu was waiting in anticipation, a scene that shocked him occurred.

By the time when the White Pure Flames approached about a foot away from the surface of Black Dragon's body, the White Pure Flames were unexpectedly unable to go any further. This sort of scenario was truly too strange. It was so unnatural and strange that Qin Yu could not believe what was occurring.

Qin Yu and Black Dragon were inside the Killing Array. At this moment, the people outside of the killing array were completely oblivious as to what was happening.

"What's happening inside?" Said Daoist Liu Xu with a frown. Mei Ji also shook her head and said. "I cannot see clearly at all. Countless White Pure Flames have covered the entire great formation array; who knows what's occurring inside? However, I believe that Lord Black Dragon will definitely win."

"I also believe that Lord Black Dragon will win. However, very rarely would we ever obtain a chance to see Lord Black Dragon fight. Yet this time around, we cannot even see his fight. It is truly regrettable." Sighed Daoist Liu Xu.

Not only them, the several hundred thousands of people that were watching the battle from afar all sighed too.

Countless White Pure Flames had flooded the entire great formation array. It was like the great formation array was flooded with a thick fog.

No one was able to see what was occurring inside!

"Qin Yu, you don't even know about this?" Black Dragon's gaze had a trace of disdain. "It would appear that you do not know anything at all about how Heavenly Deities fight. I truly do not know how you managed to kill Xiong Hei."

After he finished saying that, Black Dragon rushed toward Qin Yu with a lightning speed.

Qin Yu was shocked to find out that White Pure Flames were unable to harm Black Dragon in the slightest. However, Qin Yu calmed his mind in an instant. Holding his Divine Sword Scarlet Blood in one hand, without moving at all, Qin Yu looked to the incoming Black Dragon.

Black Dragon's charge brought forth a penetrating sensation.

"Huff!" The black stick in Black Dragon's hand suddenly shot out. As if it had passed through space, it instantly arrived before Qin Yu. The black stick whirled as it thrusted forward like a viper.

Qin Yu also thrust out the Divine Sword Scarlet Blood that he held in his hand.

This sword strike of his contained the profound comprehensions behind the Heaven Startling Single Stick Strike. Qin Yu believed that regardless of what kind of weapon it was, he could use the same sort of Dao for them.

The spatial energy surrounding the Heavenly Divine Sword Scarlet

Blood started to spin and distort. The tip of the Heavenly Divine Sword Scarlet Blood now possessed the power to pierce through everything that tried to block its path. A clear and sharp collision sound was heard.

The long tip of the long stick against the pointed tip of the Divine Sword!

Qin Yu and Black Dragon both flew backwards.

"Mn?" Qin Yu was shocked to discover that the High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact Divine Sword Scarlet Blood that contained the special effect of 'sharpness' actually did not cause the slightest amount of damage to the stick when colliding with it head on.

"Your Divine Sword is a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact?" Black Dragon's eyes that had been gloomy the entire time suddenly turned blazing. He firmly stared at the Divine Sword Scarlet Blood that Qin Yu held in his hand.

"Why do you think that is the case?" Qin Yu felt that the situation had turned bad.

That cold and indifferent Black Dragon actually started laughing. "That's because in the short amount of time that I have came in contact with you, I have already determined that… your strength is only at the Low Level Heavenly Deity level. For a Low Level Heavenly Deity to be able to match me with his Heavenly Divine Artifact; as my weapon is a Mid Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact, thus yours would definitely not be be a Mid Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact but instead is the even stronger High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact."

Only then did Qin Yu understood that the black stick that Black Dragon held was actually a Mid Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact.

“Qin Yu, do not bother resisting anymore. Your strength is truly too weak.” Black Dragon had a smile on his face. It might be because he saw the High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact that Qin Yu held in his hand that caused him to be in an extremely cheerful mood.

Qin Yu coldly humped.

“You don’t believe that? If I want to kill you, it’s an extremely easy task.” Black Dragon slightly smiled. Immediately…

With Black Dragon as the center, the White Pure Flames in a circumference fifty meters or so away from him had all been pushed away. There was not a single bit of White Pure Flame within this area. As Qin Yu was only about ten meters away from Black Dragon, he was naturally also within this area.

“How come I can’t move anymore?” Qin Yu felt as if his body were stuck, he was unable to move at all.

Black Dragon have a smiling expression on his eyes. “A High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact is sufficient enough for me to match against ordinary High Level Heavenly Deities. Haha… never had I anticipated that I would obtain a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact today.”

“Black Dragon, what exactly did you do?” Shouted Qin Yu with a frown

on his face.

Black Dragon was slightly astonished. He then smiled and said. “Qin Yu, I have said that you do not understand the way Heavenly Deities battles. In a battle among Heavenly Deities, the most important aspect is one’s comprehension toward the space. I… a Mid Level Heavenly Deity have enough comprehension of the space to allow me to utilize the ‘Spatial Domain.’ Within the range of my Spatial Domain, I am able to inhibit the movement of my opponents. Furthermore, I can also completely discard everything else within the Spatial Domain – for example, your White Pure Flames.”

Qin Yu instantly understood everything.

“Low Level Heavenly Deities possess enough comprehension of the spatial laws to allow them to counteract the gravity of the ground and fly. As for Mid Level Heavenly Deities, they possess enough comprehension of the spatial laws to form Spatial Domains. As for High Level Heavenly Deities, they are able to destroy a small region of space. A Low Level Heavenly Deity simply does not even have the ability to resist when facing a Mid Level Heavenly Deity. The same goes for a Mid Level Heavenly Deity when faced against a High Level Heavenly Deity.” Said Black Dragon with a light smile. “Are you confused as to why I said earlier that if I possessed a High Quality Heavenly Artifact, I would be able to fight against a High Level Heavenly Deity?”

Qin Yu was carefully listening. He indeed wanted to know.

“Unfortunately for you, I do not wish to tell you. Now, I shall bestow you… death!” Black Dragon’s figure instantly arrived before Qin Yu. With a horizontal stick strike, it came crushing at Qin Yu’s head.

Qin Yu's eyes shined.

Qin Yu's physical body had appeared in the Universal World' that Qin Yu had created.

Qin Yu was only able to control a portion of the spatial energy of the Universal World because of the fact that the Universal World was still growing.

Qin Yu controlled the spatial energy of the Universal World and passed through to the Universal World. He then connected the Universal World at the location where he was previously standing in the Divine Realm.

After the connection between the Universal World and the Divine Realm was set, the residual forces of the spatial energy spread roughly a hundred meters.

"Huff!"

Qin Yu had once again returned to where he was at before.

At this moment, Black Dragon was still searching for Qin Yu all over. Seeing that Qin Yu had suddenly appeared, he was unable to refrain his shock. "You, how did you disappear? Could it be that you know teleportation? No, impossible." Regardless of how calm Black Dragon was, he was still unable to understand what had happened.

“Teleportation?” Qin Yu was slightly startled.

He had merely entered into his Universal World and then returned back to the Divine Realm. However, upon hearing ‘teleportation,’ Qin Yu suddenly thought of something.

[TL: I would like to point out that I have translated Hei Long as Black Dragon because I do not know if that’s his title or his actual name. But Hei Long also means Black Dragon. So yeah, it might be that Black Dragon Pool was actually Hei Long’s Pool. If anyone want to blame anyone, blame IET. He loves creating names that uses moves or such that the characters refers to that makes it completely impossible to translate. For example, Xiong Hei could mean Bear Black. Xiong Hei acts like a bear and is filled with black hair all over. Hence, Black Bear or Bear Black. Mei Ji’s name means Charming Woman because well, she’s a seductive woman. Daoist Liu Xu’s surname Liu is the same word as Willow. And guess what, he uses willow branches to attack. If I am mistaken with Black Dragon and it should be his name (Hei Long) and not a title, then please excuse me.]
[ED: If you guys have read the manhua Feng Shen Ji, then yes, this Hei Long is the exact same name as that one.]

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 29 – One, Another

The reason why Qin Yu returned from his Universal World to the Divine Realm was originally because his spatial energy from his Universal World not only could allow him to depart from the Divine Realm, it also connected the Divine Realm from the location that he left and would allow him to spread his his spatial energy from his Universal World to around a hundred meters around the location where he it connected.

According to what Qin Yu knew, as long as the spatial energy from his Universal World spread to those areas, he would be capable of instantly arriving at those areas.

He was able to instantly return from his Universal Space to his original location. Likewise… he was also able to instantly move from the Universal Space to any location in the hundred meter area that his Universal Space's spatial energy has spread to.

"If I were to instantly enter into the Universal World and then instantly return back to the Divine Realm, then the location where the spatial energy of the Universal World has spread to would become regions where I could instantly reach. Doesn't that mean… that I would be able to teleport within a hundred meter region?"

Qin Yu bursted forth in an ecstasy.

Teleportation, it was an remarkable ability that only Godkings possessed in the Divine Realm. Because of the fact that the spatial restrictions of the Divine Realm were too great, one could only

accomplish teleportation after completely controlling the spatial laws.

However Qin Yu, as the creator of the Universal World, was able to use the spatial energy of the Universal World to accomplish short distance teleportation.

"No, there's no need for me to go through the troubles of returning to the Universal World. I merely need to connect the spatial energy from the Universal World and connect it over here to the Divine Realm and spread it around my body. Like that, I would be able to teleport a distance around a hundred meters around my body!"

A method to use the spatial energy had instantly emerged in Qin Yu's mind.

"Not only this, the usage of the Universal World's spatial energy is more than merely this. I can also use this spatial energy to restrict others. It is just like the 'Spatial Domain!'"

Qin Yu's eyes were shining brightly.

"Furthermore, the Universal World is still growing. It is still at its infancy stage right now. Yet, it was able to spread out to a distance of a hundred meters. Likely, after it matures, the range in which its spatial energy could spread would become greater and greater. With the small amount of spatial energy that can be connected to the Divine Realm right now, I reckon that the binding ability would not be very efficient."

Qin Yu was pondering with a lightning fast speed.

This was the Divine Realm. The Universal World was a completely different independent world.

The spatial energy from two completely different worlds. The spatial energy of the Universal World, their effects in the Divine Realm would certainly be greatly weakened and inferior to when being used in the Universal World. However, even though it would be greatly weakened, Qin Yu was still extremely satisfied with it.

"Using the spatial energy from the Universal Space to bind others, even if it cannot match the 'Spatial Domain' of Mid Level Heavenly Deities, it would still likely not be much weaker." Qin Yu thought in his heart.

In merely a couple breaths worth of time, Qin Yu had already thought of a large amount of things. Similarly... the methods which Qin Yu could use to fight with others has increased tremendously.

"Qin Yu, speak. What sort of method did you used earlier that allowed you to instantly dodge my sure killing strike?" Black Dragon's eyes which were originally brimming with bale and gloom have turned blazing hot as he firmly stared at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu was able to instantly disappear.

Even if it wasn't teleportation, it would likely not differ much from teleportation. Such a remarkable ability, if he was able to learn it, then it would be enough for him to fight against a High Level Heavenly Deity.

Why were the High Level Heavenly Deities powerful? They were powerful precisely because they are able to destroy a small region of space. As long as one was capable of instantly disappearing, the ability that High Level Heavenly Deities possessed, their ability to destroy a small region of space would naturally become useless.

Black Dragon's heart had started to shiver. He truly wanted to obtain Qin Yu's remarkable ability.

"What sort of method? This is a secret of my sect that we are not allowed to tell others." Qin Yu said.

At this moment, Qin Yu had already set his determination. "Regardless of what, an ability like teleportation is something that cannot be leaked unless during the moment of life and death." Qin Yu knew very well how abnormal the ability to 'teleport' that only Godkings possessed was.

With such an ability, once his Divine Spear Waning Snow finished absorbing the 'Dark and Yellow Energy,' he would be able to even fight against a High Level Heavenly Deity.

Such an abnormal ability, he most definitely cannot allow others to know of it unless he possessed sufficient strength.

"Secret not allowed to tell others? In that case, Qin Yu, what if I were to become a disciple of your sect, would that work?" Black Dragon's eyes were shining as he looked to Qin Yu.

In order to obtain this remarkable ability to appeared to be

‘teleportation,’ Black Dragon did not care for anything else. This remarkable ability was even more important than a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact.

“Become a disciple of my sect?” Qin Yu shook his head. “My master had only accepted I as the sole disciple. Furthermore… did you think that you’ll be able to become a disciple of my sect just because you wanted to become one?”

Black Dragon was violently woken up.

“That’s right, this Qin Yu possesses a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact. To be able to bestow upon one’s disciple a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact, how would such a person be an ordinary person? Furthermore, a Low Level Heavenly Deity is capable of using an remarkable ability similar to that of ‘teleportation.’ This Qin Yu’s master is at the very least a Godking level expert. In the entire Divine Realm, countless people want to become a disciple to a Godking. It is indeed not something where I could become a disciple just because I want to.”

Black Dragon’s scarlet red sword brows have frowned into a line. He was pondering unceasingly.

“In that case, Qin Yu, I, I want to become your disciple!” Said Black Dragon as he clenched his teeth.

Qin Yu was much weaker than Black Dragon. Had it been before, he would refuse to become Qin Yu’s disciple even if he was to be killed. However, the move Qin Yu had displayed earlier was truly too abnormal. It was also too attractive to Black Dragon.

Qin Yu was unable to refrain his astonishment.

"Become my disciple?" Qin Yu shook his head and smiled. "Black Dragon, this remarkable ability is called 'so close yet worlds apart.' It is a secret technique that is passed onto only the successive generations of disciples of my sect, the Universe Sect. Furthermore, if I want to impart this technique to you, I must obtain the consent from my master."

Qin Yu had instantly created a story.

"So close yet worlds apart?" Black Dragon's eyes shined.

Qin Yu nodded. "That's right. So close yet worlds apart was a technique that my master had researched numerous years to create. It was created specially for Heavenly Deity level experts to use. Although it is inferior to teleportation but the difference between them is not great."

"That's right, it's not great." Black Dragon felt as if ants were crawling on his heart. He truly wanted to learn this remarkable ability called 'so close yet worlds apart!'

The stubborn pursue for strength that Black Dragon had was not something that Qin Yu could understand.

Black Dragon was an ascender from the Devil Murder Realm. The Devil Murder Realm was different from the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. The Devil Murder Realm was a world of incessant massacres. Each and every infant that was born to that realm would, for either themselves or

their relatives, pursued the path of killing incessantly.

Each and every big shot of the Devil Murder Realm were all valiant individuals proficient in killing and fighting.

When Black Dragon came out from the Black Dragon Pool, the movement technique that he utilized when he rushed toward Qin Yu was precisely a movement technique that he comprehended in the Divine Realm. In all these years that Black Dragon has been in the Divine Realm, he aimed to become a strong person the entire time.

The people of the Devil Murder Realm were practically all sinister, fierce and cruel. Being refused by Qin Yu, Black Dragon's scarlet brows had frowned to a line. As if natural, a sinister and cruel plan had emerged in his mind.

"If I were to continue to endure like so, who knows when I would become someone who could call upon the wind and summon the rain in the Divine Realm. However, once I obtain this 'so close yet worlds apart' ability, then I would be able to kill even the High Level Heavenly Deities!"

To be instantly appear beside a High Level Heavenly Deity and launch a surprise attack!

The only reason why High Level Heavenly Deities were more powerful than Mid Level Heavenly Deities was due to their comprehension of the spatial laws. Their attack power, on the other hand, was not much different.

“Kill Qin Yu and then utilize the ‘Seize God’ technique to obtain his soul’s memory would allow me to naturally learn this ‘so close yet worlds apart’ ability. At the same time, I’ll be able to obtain that High Level Heavenly Divine Artifact!”

To take risks. The greater the benefit, the more willing some people would be to take risks. Even if the risk was a life threatening danger.

Once he killed Qin Yu, learned the ‘so close yet worlds apart’ ability and obtained the Divine Sword Scarlet Blood, he would become second to only Godkings.

“Humph, so what if his master is a Godking? Even a Godking cannot constantly use their Divine Awareness to search the Divine Realm. In the Divine Realm, there exists no way for one to send a transmission to another. Even if I kill Qin Yu, Qin Yu would also be unable to message his master about it! The probability that I would be discovered by his master is extremely low. Yet, if I were to succeed… “

Black Dragon’s heart started to become even more and more determined.

This so close yet worlds apart ability and the Heavenly Divine Sword Scarlet Blood was truly too seductive. Rather than becoming a mere bandit boss in the Divine Realm, Black Dragon would rather capture the opportunity that would allow him to move about unhindered in the Divine Realm.

“At that time, if I were to submit myself to a power like the Mount Blood Demon or the Asura Sea, then with my strength after I learned the so

close yet worlds apart ability, those Godkings there, would definitely protect me. Even if Qin Yu's master were to find out about it in the future, what could they possibly do to me?"

After a careful consideration, Black Dragon decided on the most significant decision that he had ever since he had ascended to the Divine Realm!

Killing a Godking level expert's disciple.

If he were to succeed, he would become a person second to only Godkings.

If he were to fail, then his soul would be scattered.

"Good, I shall do it." By the time Black Dragon had determined what to do, when he looked to his surroundings, Qin Yu had already disappeared. At the moment when he was pondering, Qin Yu had already escaped.

Earlier, because Black Dragon wanted to request Qin Yu, he had pulled back his Spatial Domain to cover only the surroundings of his body. Seizing that opportunity, Qin Yu hid himself into the ocean of White Pure Flames.

In this great formation array, other than Black Dragon's surroundings, the other places were all filled with a large amount of White Pure Flames. This had caused the visibility to be extremely low. Hiding himself in this ocean of White Pure Flames, Black Dragon was unable to discover where Qin Yu was at all.

In this great Divine Formation Array, even one's Divine Awareness cannot determine what is what.

What was Qin Yu doing?

Within this ocean of White Pure Flames, Qin Yu's figure was teleporting nonstop with a lightning like speed. He would instantly disappear here and reappear there.

As the master of this great formation array, Qin Yu naturally knew where Black Dragon was. Thus, he would definitely not teleport next to Black Dragon.

"It is indeed as I have anticipated. The spatial energy from the Universal Space can allow me to teleport perfectly. Furthermore, it can create a 'spatial domain.' Merely, the binding ability of this 'spatial domain' ought to be inferior to that of a Mid Level Heavenly Deity's."

Qin Yu sighed in his heart.

The 'spatial energy' from the Universal Space, when in the Divine Realm, would suffer rejection from the spatial energy of the Divine Realm. Otherwise, it would not have only spread a mere hundred meter area.

"Eh?" Why did this Black Dragon exit the great formation array?" Qin Yu started to ponder.

This was a Killing Array and not an Illusion Array or Trapping Array. Thus, it was extremely easy for Black Dragon to leave the formation array if he wanted to.

"Qin Yu, do you dare to fight me head on?!" Black Dragon's voice sounded. And at this moment, at the brink of the hundred miles circumference Black Dragon Pool, five blurs flew up from the bottom of the lake with a lightning speed.

These five blurs started to surround the great formation array from the sides.

If one's power was strong, then one would be able to clearly see that all five of these blurs possessed short scarlet hair, scarlet brows and have the appearance of an youth! That's right, each and every one of them were Black Dragon! All five of these Black Dragons held a black stick in their hand!

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 30 – Tan Jiu

The five ‘Black Dragons’ were all Mid Level Heavenly Deity level. The black sticks that the five of them held were all Mid Level Heavenly Divine Artifacts. These five ‘Black Dragons’ were extremely fast. Before Qin Yu even came out from the formation array, they already surrounded the formation array.

“Six Lord Black Dragons!”

Everyone who saw this scene were dumbstruck. One Lord Black Dragon had appeared before and then five more Lord Black Dragons appeared for a total of six! Furthermore, their appearance and their weapons were exactly the same.

Mei Ji and Daoist Liu Xu who stood afar had their expression chang. They glanced at each other.

“Mei Ji, Lord Black Dragon actually possessed six clones? No, that’s not it. Lord Black Dragon had set up his strongest ‘Six Directions Extermination Array.’ Then, wouldn’t there be still…” Daoist Liu Xu stared at the ground where the six Black Dragons stood at.

Mei Ji’s expression had also turned solemn. “That Qin Yu actually managed to force Lord Black Dragon to go all out and use the Six Directions Extermination Array! In the entire region of the Yuchi City, other than the master of the Yuchi City, that High Level Heavenly Deity Lord Yuchi Gonglan, there are no one else that possessed the strength to make Lord Black Dragon go all out.”

Six Directions Extermination Array!

It was Black Dragon's strongest move. This great formation array of his could not be considered as being extremely profound. However, in Black Dragon's hands, he was able to bring about an astonishing amount of power. That was because this formation array allowed Black Dragon to turn into nine people!

All nine of these Black Dragons were all clones. As long as a single clone survived, Black Dragon would not die.

Black Dragon, his true form was that of a Nine-headed Black Dragon. In the Devil Murder Realm, he had once brought about an endless amount of carnage. As a variation demon beast, the Nine-headed Black Dragon have managed to refine nine different clones that could exist by themselves. Furthermore, each and every one of the clone possessed the strength of a Mid Level Heavenly Deity.

The six 'Black Dragons' have surrounded the ground.

Below the ground were three tunnels. These three tunnels just happened to be connected to the Black Dragon Pool. Three 'Black Dragons' stood at the end of each tunnel. These three tunnels were created in the short period of time by those three 'Black Dragons.'

On the surface were six Black Dragons.

Below the surface were three Black Dragons.

At the location where these nine ‘Black Dragons’ were, they formed a perfect ‘Six Directions Extermination Array.’ Each and every one of them possessed a spatial domain of several tens of meters. With the nine of them together, their spatial domain was able to cover a distance of nearly a thousand meters.

The six Black Dragons above the ground were separated quite far from each other. Just like so, Qin Yu stepped out from the range of his Killing Array.

Once he got out from the great formation array, Qin Yu merely saw a single Black Dragon before him.

“Black Dragon, you wanted to fight me head on?” Said Qin Yu. However, right after he said those words, he seemed to have sensed something and proceeded to look to his right. What he saw was that there was actually another person far to his right…

Scarlet hair, scarlet brows, with an appearance of a grim youngster and holding a black stick in his hand!

“Another Black Dragon?” Qin Yu turned his head back to look before him. He then violently turned his head to look behind him, to his front left, to his back left… this lightning fast inspection of his surroundings have brought Qin Yu cold sweat.

One, another and yet another Black Dragon. A total of six Black Dragons.

Furthermore, all six of these Black Dragons possessed a black stick. Even their aura was exactly the same.

"Six Mid Level Heavenly Deities and even six Mid Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts?" Qin Yu was completely confused. What exactly was happening? How could there be so many of the same Heavenly Divine Artifacts?

Was this an illusion?

Qin Yu was unable to think anymore. That was because at this moment, all six Black Dragons have attacked him at the same time.

"Qin Yu!" With a large shout. The six Black Dragons all moved out at the same time. Each and every one of them created several tens of afterimages as they moved. In an instantly, several hundred after images appeared.

And at the same moment…

"Spatial Domain?" Qin Yu discovered that he was unable to move anymore. "That can't be. I am over a hundred meters away from each and every one of them. How could the Spatial Domain have such a large range?"

Qin Yu still didn't know that with the nine Black Dragons joining hands, their Spatial Domain possessed a range of a thousand meters.

“At this moment I am not in my formation array. Furthermore, there are several hundred thousands of people watching from the sidelines. If I were to use my teleportation, I would definitely be discovered by them. If this information were to be spread; no, I definitely cannot allow the information of teleportation to be spread out.”

Qin Yu absolutely do not want to expose his remarkable ability of ‘teleportation.’ That was because Qin Yu knew exactly what sort of outcome would happen if it was to spread.

Against a fatal blow, even if he cannot block it, Qin Yu had determined to at the very most hide himself into his Universal World and then come back after some time. He most definitely cannot teleport… If he were to suddenly disappear, others might suspect that he possessed a Spatial Divine Artifact.

Although Spatial Divine Artifacts were extremely precious in the Divine Realm, but it was less shocking than having a Heavenly Deity that could ‘teleport.’

“Qin Yu, you are going to die!” The nine Black Dragons were all extremely excited. At this moment, Qin Yu did not discover at all that there were three more Black Dragons located underneath the ground and was about to attack too.

Suddenly, a sharp and clear voice sounded.

“Tan Jiu, stop!”

A yellow clothed figure drifted over through the air. It was precisely Huang Jing. Huang Jing slightly extended her right hand and did a grabbing motion toward the sky and then a close to ten meter space within the 'Six Directions Extermination Array' had been shattered. A black space crack appeared before Qin Yu.

The space have been shattered!

As if they have been frozen, the six Black Dragons were all motionless. They looked to the yellow clothed woman that easily drifted over in the air. "Who is this woman? She's actually able to destroy the space. When did the Yuchi City have a female High Level Heavenly Deity?"

Black Dragon understood very well that this woman was already being very lenient toward him. Had she wanted to, she could destroy one of his clones. As long as she attacked him nine times, all nine of his clones would be done for.

Regardless of how unwilling he was, Black Dragon stopped his attack.

"Tan Jiu, there is no need for you to bother hiding your other three clones underneath the ground anymore." Said Huang Jing with a smile on her face.

At this moment, Black Dragon could only try his best to squeeze out a smile. His three great clones underneath the ground came out not far from where Qin Yu stood. Upon seeing these three 'Black Dragons,' Qin Yu started to sweat cold sweat from his back.

At this moment, one of the Black Dragon shouted a command to Daoist Liu Xu. “Liu Xu, order everyone to withdraw themselves. No one is to come and here and bother us.”

“Yes, Lord Black Dragon.” Daoist Liu Xu said hurriedly.

The several hundred thousands of people, under Daoist Liu Xu and Mei Ji’s orders, immediately dispersed. Beside that great formation array that Qin Yu had set up, only nine Black Dragons, Huang Jing and Qin Yu remained.

“Qin Yu, we meet once again.” Said Huang Jing with a smile to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu expressed his thanks. “Miss Huang Jing, thank you for saving my life. That’s right, why did you call this Black Dragon as ‘Tan Jiu?’”

Huang Jing looked to Black Dragon. “Tan Jiu, you should tell him yourself.”

The nine Black Dragons actually assembled together. After that, the nine of them fused into one. This new Black Dragon that was formed held nine black sticks in his hand. These nine black sticks became a lot shorter. Each and every one of them were merely a foot long. With a movement of Black Dragon’s hand, these nine sticks have turned into a nine sectioned whip.

“My true form is that of a Nine-headed Black Dragon. Thus, I call myself ‘Lord Black Dragon.’ During my birth, my parents named me ‘Tan Jiu.’” At this moment, the Nine-headed Black Dragon Tan Jiu does not have the

slightest aura of arrogance.

[TL: Black Dragon Tan Jiu used ‘this humble person/myself/this one’ to refer to himself. Basically, lowering his status when talking.]

When faced with a High Level Heavenly Deity, he did not dare to act arrogantly at all.

“So that was the case. Nine-headed Black Dragon…” Qin Yu could guess that it was likely that the parents of this Tan Jiu named him as ‘Jiu’ because he had nine heads.

[TL: Jiu → Nine]

Nine-headed Black Dragon Tan Jiu looked to Huang Jing. “May I know who Lady might be…”

“I am surnamed Huang.” Said Huang Jing indifferently.

“Lady Huang.” The nine sectioned whip that the Nine-headed Black Dragon Tan Jiu held in his hand instantly turned into a single stick with a movement of his hand. “May I know how Lady Huang managed to know my name? In the Divine Realm, there are not many people that knew of my true name.”

Huang Jing smiled and said. “It is the army commander of the Yuchi City, Liu Yuxi, who told me your name.”

“Liu Yuxi?” Tan Jiu’s expression changed.

Huang Jing lightly smiled and said. “I only came to know after having a long chat with Liu Yuxi… that you, Tan Jiu, the bandit boss, actually ascended from the Devil Murder Realm together with Liu Yuxi. Furthermore, the two of you reached the Mid Level Heavenly Deity level at the same time. And now, one of you was a bandit boss whereas the other is the commander of the Yuchi City’s army. Haha, this matter is truly strange.”

Qin Yu was unable to refrain himself from looking to Tan Jiu.

He was able to sense that Tan Jiu possessed some sort of special relationship with that army commander Liu Yuxi.

“Lady Huang, may I know what Liu Yuxi had talked to Lady Huang about that caused Lady Huang to personally come here?” Tan Jiu’s expression turned slightly unnatural. He was currently cursing in his heart. ‘Liu Yuxi, you bastard. If you have the ability, then come and fight me yourself. Why the fuck did you ask a High Level Heavenly Deity to come?!’

Huang Jing lightly smiled and said. “Regarding what he had said, I believe Tan Jiu you are able to imagine. Why did you hid yourself in the Black Dragon Pool for all these years, that was what he told me about.”

Tan Jiu’s eyes jumped. His scarlet sword brows have frowned into a line. His eyes were filled with bale.

“Lady Huang Jing, are you truly going to fight over it?” Said Tan Jiu slowly.

Qin Yu managed to figure out as he continued to hear from the side. It appeared that this Tan Jiu had hid himself in the Black Dragon Pool all these years for a certain something. Furthermore, it appeared that only Tan Jiu and that Liu Yixu knew about it.

Huang Jing smiled indifferently. “Tan Jiu, although that thing might be extremely important to you and Liu Yuxi and also possesses some appeal to me, but the two of you have spent an immeasurable amount of time due to it. Thus, I would also not seize it from the two of you. Naturally, I would not get involve with it. Between you and Liu Yuxi, as to who among the two of you would be able to obtain it, it’ll have to be depending on your respective abilities.”

Nine-headed Black Dragon Tan Jiu immediately relaxed.

At the same time, he started to ponder about the background of this yellow clothed woman. Even if she was a High Level Heavenly Deity, there are not many High Level Heavenly Deities that would not care about that treasure. Furthermore… Liu Yixu even told this secret to this woman.

“That bastard Liu Yuxi, how could he tell this woman of our secret? Could it be that he wanted to curry favor from this woman?” Tan Jiu looked to Huang Jing. Since the time back in the Devil Murder Realm, Tan Jiu competed with Liu Yixu the entire time. And even now, after countless years, the two of them were still equally matched. Thus, Tan Jiu naturally knew of Liu Yixu’s temperament.

“The reason why I came here today was actually to come and see this friend of mine.” Huang Jing looked to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu was unable to refrain his shock. “Miss Huang Jing, you…”

“I have obtained information stating that a Heavenly Deity appeared on Mount Bewitch You. The time when that Heavenly Deity appeared was close to the time when the two of us separated. Afterwards, I heard that this Heavenly Deity came massacring all the way to the Black Dragon Pool. I suspected it to be you, and sure enough, it was you!” Said Huang Jing with a smile on her face. “Qin Yu, you ought to have just reached the Heavenly Deity level right? By any chance do you have the interest to train at the Mount Dazzling Gold?”

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 31 – The Eight Great Families' Surnames

"Train at Mount Dazzling Gold?"

Qin Yu knew that at the eastern section of the Divine Realm, the center of the power was Mount Dazzling Gold, a mountain that floats in the air. The Utmost East Sage Emperor and close to ten thousand Heavenly Deities, were all gathered at that location.

"When chopping wood, it's better to hone one's blade first. It is better for me to wholeheartedly train in my 'Array Path.' It won't be too late for me to proceed to Mount Dazzling Gold after I achieve some accomplishment in the 'Array Path.'" Thought Qin Yu in his heart.

When researching the 'Array Path,' Qin Yu's soul's level would also slowly increase. According to the experience left behind by the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan, once one reached the level eight formation array stage, one's soul would be at the peak of High Level Heavenly Deity.

Qin Yu looked at the yellow clothed woman before him. Distracted, he seemed to have seen the long haired Li'er.

"Ah!" Qin Yu was suddenly woken up. "That's right. This Huang Jing is the large squadron captain of the cultivators of Mount Dazzling Gold. She is also a High Level Heavenly Deity. She ought to be someone of status among the Utmost East Sage Emperor's camp. She most definitely knows of the surnames of the Eight Great Families of the Divine Realm. It might even be possible for her to know about Li'er!"

Uncle Fu was merely the housekeeper of the Bewitching God Temple and a puppet created by the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan. It was natural for him to not know about a lot of the secrets.

However this Huang Jing was someone who held a high position within Mount Dazzling Gold, the power headquarters of the Utmost East Sage Emperor.

"Qin Yu, what are you still thinking about?" Said Huang Jing with a smile. "In this enormous Divine Realm, the Eight Great Sage Emperors each possess a region. And now, you have also reached the Heavenly Deity level, if you were to continue to trying your best in a small place like Yuchi City, it would be unlikely for you to achieve great accomplishments. In Yuchi City, a mere Low Level Heavenly Deity would be considered as someone extremely extraordinary. However, within Mount Dazzling Gold, everyone is at least a Low Level Heavenly Deity."

Huang Jing stared at Qin Yu. "I believe that you ought to be someone who wouldn't be content with staying merely at the territory of this Yuchi City, right?"

Hearing what Huang Jing said, Qin Yu's heart had also moved.

When he first came to the Divine Realm, his strength was indeed relatively weak. However now, his 'Stellar Transformation' technique has reached the Universe Stage. He had split apart the Heaven and Earth and created a new world. As he now possessed his Universal World, Qin Yu could even accomplish teleportation using the spatial energy from the Universal World.

On top of that, he possessed the Divine Spear Waning Snow that was currently absorbing the Dark and Yellow Energy. His attack power was extremely astonishing.

"Indeed. The current Yuchi City really does not possess any challenge to me. Those that I could consider as people worthy of challenging are countable with a single hand." Qin Yu sighed in his heart. Ordinary Low Level Heavenly Deities were simply no match for him at all.

Even if his opponent were a Mid Level Heavenly Deity, he would still be capable of fighting them. If he were to risk his all and use 'teleportation'... then it would truly be extremely hard for a Mid Level Heavenly Deity to kill Qin Yu in close combat.

Only at this moment did the Nine-headed Black Dragon Tan Jiu manage to determine that the yellow clothed woman before him was actually from 'Mount Dazzling Gold.' Tan Jiu became even more cautious of this Huang Jing. At this moment, he also advised. "Qin Yu, Lady Huang Jing personally invited you. You should accept it."

"This, well, oka..." Qin Yu was about to accept but suddenly stopped.

"What's wrong?" Huang Jing looked to Qin Yu with a confused expression.

Qin Yu frowned. He remembered something bad. "This Huang Jing had thought that I had reached the Low Level Heavenly Deity level. However, I am actually only at the High Level Deity level. I am only able to fly because of the assistance from my Meteoric Tear. The energy that I can

use now is only the Divine Energy. Huang Jing is currently thinking that I have yet to transform my energy because I have just reached the Low Level Heavenly Deity level. However, if I were to go to the Mount Dazzling Gold and continue to use Divine Energy after a long time, I reckon I would bring about the suspicion of a large number of people."

"Furthermore, the Mount Dazzling Gold is the territory of the Utmost East Sage Emperor. That Utmost East Sage Emperor is unfathomably strong. If he were to grow suspicious of me, it'd be very troublesome."

Qin Yu instantly thought of this issue.

The energy that he had at his disposal right now was Divine Energy. How could he conceal this from the people of Mount Dazzling Gold?

"Exactly how long would it take for one to reach the Low Level Heavenly Deity from the peak of High Level Deity?" Qin Yu was filled with helpless anxiety. This mountain pass of reaching the Heavenly Deity Stage from the peak of the Deity level, was a mountain pass that had trapped hundreds of billions of people of the Divine Realm.

If it takes too long for Qin Yu to reach a breakthrough, then he would definitely be suspected in Mount Dazzling Gold as he'd be using his Divine Energy for a long time.

"Miss Huang Jing, I too have been longing to go to Mount Dazzling Gold. However, the current me is still too weak. I have yet to even completely transform my Divine Energy into Heavenly Divine Energy. I think... it will not be too late for me to go to the Mount Dazzling Gold after my strength increases a bit." Said Qin Yu.

Huang Jing nodded. It seemed as if she was a bit disappointed. However, she still smiled and said. “Okay. In that case, when you want to come to Mount Dazzling Gold, you merely have to come over and then inform them of my name.”

“Thank you Miss Huang Jing.” Qin Yu said gratefully.

Although this was what Qin Yu said, he currently had a matter in his heart that had been vexing him. The Eight Great Families of the Divine Realm, what exactly were their surnames? Which family was Jiang Li from?

Qin Yu wanted to ask Huang Jing.

Qin Yu glanced Black Dragon, the lean youngster beside him, and then said to Huang Jing via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. “Miss Huang Jing, I have a matter that I wish to ask you. Merely, I think it might be rude for me to ask you about it.”

The Eight Great Families of the Divine Realm with the most power and history, their surnames had been a secret the entire time. Even if Huang Jing knew about it, would she tell an ordinary nobody like himself?

Seeing that Qin Yu had send a Divine Awareness Voice Transmission to her, Huang Jing was slightly surprised. She too realized that what Qin Yu wanted to ask her might be some sort of secret.

“Lady Huang Jing, the two of you can chat first. I still have some things

to chat with Qin Yu about later." Black Dragon Tan Jiu saw Qin Yu and Huang Jing's expressions and managed to guess that Qin Yu and her likely had some sort of secret matter to talk about. At once, he proceeded to walk away to a distance several miles from them.

A burst of ripple appeared in the space surrounding Huang Jing. The space surrounding Huang Jing had instantly fell under her control.

"Qin Yu, go ahead and speak your mind. Inside this domain, others absolutely cannot hear what we are talking about." Said Huang Jing with a slight smile. "I truly wish to know what exactly it is that you want to ask me!"

Qin Yu took a breath of air and then stared at Huang Jing.

Huang Jing also felt that the atmosphere had turned. She no longer had a smile on her face.

"Miss Huang Jing, I merely wanted to ask about the eight most ancient Great Families, that is to say, the Eight Great Families which the Eight Great Sage Emperors are from. I wish to know what their surnames are! And whether there is one that is surnamed Jiang?! And if there is, which Great Family is that?" Qin Yu said all that in a single breath. By the time he finished, he felt that his hands were slightly shivering. Standing there, he felt as if even his muscles were shaking.

Nervous!

Qin Yu was truly nervous. He continued to watch Huang Jing and was

awaiting for her respond.

Huang Jing's expression had slightly changed. She looked at Qin Yu. Her pair of long, shapely eyebrows started to knit together. Confused, she said. "You want to know about the surnames of the Eight Great Families? Why are you asking this?"

Qin Yu's face turned slightly red. He felt as if he was an ant on top of a saucepan lid.

"Miss Huang Jing, I merely wanted to know. This matter is extremely important to me. Is it possible for you to tell me? Can you tell me exactly which one of the Eight Great Families have the surname 'Jiang?'" Qin Yu said hurriedly. At the same time, his speech have turned faster and faster.

Even Huang Jing could sense Qin Yu's urgency.

"I'm sorry for being too anxious. Miss Huang Jing, if this matter is too important and you cannot tell me about it, then I won't force you to tell me. If you are able to tell me about it, then I… I wish that you please do. I ask of you, please tell me. Please?" Qin Yu looked to Huang Jing with anticipation.

Huang Jing remained silent for a couple breaths of time. She then slightly smiled. "Okay then, I will tell you about this. Merely, I wish that you do not tell others about this. The surnames of the Eight Great Families are not things that can be spoken and spread as one wishes."

"Thank you. I will definitely not tell others. I would definitely not!" Qin

Yu said repeatedly.

Qin Yu naturally knew that the surnames of the Eight Great Families were things that he couldn't spread as he wishes. For Huang Jing to be willing to tell him about them, he was extremely grateful to her.

"The most ancient Eight Great Families of the Divine Realm were created as the Divine Realm was created. The surnames of these Eight Great Families are a secret that only the upper echelons of the Divine Realm know of. As for the 'Jiang' surname that you spoke of, it is indeed one among the Eight Great Families." As Huang Jing said to this point, Qin Yu lightly smiled.

Qin Yu's deep and serene eyes were currently dazzling like the stars in the sky.

"Sure enough, sure enough." Qin Yu felt as if his heart was overhanging. He was in a state of extreme nervousness.

Huang Jing continued. "The Eight Great Families of the Divine Realm are respectively surnamed Huangfu, Tang, Mu, Jiang, Duanmu, Sentu, Putai, and Zhou. The Utmost East Sage Emperor's clan is the Huangfu Clan!"

An thought flashed through Qin Yu's mind. The Divine Realm's Eastern Region was the territory of the Huangfu Clan. He then immediately cast this knowledge all the way into the depths of his mind. Qin Yu continued to stare at Huang Jing. He was waiting to find out exactly which of the Eight Great Families the Jiang Clan was.

“The Eight Great Sacred Lands of the Divine Realm, to the utmost north is the Floating Snow City, to the utmost south is the Light Lens City, to the utmost east is Mount Dazzling Gold, to the utmost west is Mount Blazing Flame, to the northwest is the Thunder Punishment City, to the northeast is the Forest Ocean City, to the southeast is the Subterranean City and to the southwest is the Jade Ripple Lake.”

Huang Jing said all that with a single breath. She then smiled and looked to Qin Yu.

Seeing that Huang Jing had yet to tell him which one was the Jiang Clan, Qin Yu grew impatient and said. “Miss Huang Jing…”

Huang Jing smiled. “I know that you’re getting anxious. This Jiang Clan is the clan of the Divine Realm’s Utmost North Sage Emperor. Almost all of the Jiang clansmen reside in the Floating Snow City! Qin Yu, are you satisfied now?”

“Floating Snow City, Floating Snow City!”

Qin Yu’s mind instantly became filled up with the words ‘Floating Snow City.’ All the blood in his body appeared to be boiling. At this moment, Qin Yu had lost his ability to think.

Seeing that Qin Yu’s skin had turned red and was displaying a blank expression, Huang Jing couldn’t help herself from being surprised.

Qin Yu’s body shivered. He then woke back up to reality. He immediately looked to Huang Jing and said impatiently. “Miss Huang Jing, I would like

to ask if you know about a girl. Her name is Jiang Li!”

“Jiang Li, eh? You also know of little sister Jiang Li?” Huang Jing was surprised. “You’d best not tell me that you’re also planning to chase after little sister Jiang Li!?”

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 32 – Threat

Upon hearing Huang Jing's question, Qin Yu instantly woke back up to reality.

Currently, Qin Yu still couldn't allow others to know about the relationship between him and Li'er. His current strength was too weak! Qin Yu immediately asked instead. "Chase after Jiang Li? Miss Huang Jing, why would you say such a thing? Could it be that there are a lot of people chasing after Jiang Li?"

"Oh?" Huang Jing looked to Qin Yu with suspicion.

Qin Yu however had a lingering fear in his heart. Earlier when Huang Jing asked him that question, had he not woken back up to reality, then perhaps he would've said what he shouldn't have.

"Miss Huang Jing, what are you thinking?" Said Qin Yu with a smile on his face. In merely a short moment, Qin Yu's frame of mind had grown completely undisturbed.

Huang Jing glanced at Qin Yu a couple times. She then said. "There are naturally a lot of people chasing after little sister Jiang Li. This involves a great secret. For the time being, I believe it's best for you to not know about this matter."

"Involved a great secret? What sort of secret is this mysterious?" Said Qin Yu with a smile on his face.

Huang Jing shook her head and didn't say anything. Actually, this secret couldn't be considered to be a great secret. After all, all the upper echelons of the Divine Realm knew about this secret. Otherwise, there wouldn't have been that many Heavenly Deities chasing after Jiang Li. However, Huang Jing didn't want to tell Qin Yu about this secret!

"Actually, little sister Jiang Li is also quite pitiful." Said Huang Jing with a sigh.

Qin Yu's heart shivered. What's wrong with Li'er? Why is she pitiful? However, Qin Yu was still feigning a curious expression. "Jiang Li is pitiful? How is she pitiful?"

Huang Jing shook her head and said with a sigh. "Jiang Li is from the utmost north region's Jiang Clan. Thus, her status could also be considered as being very high. Logically, she should be able to live her life carefreely and without worries. After all, things like forced marriage are extremely seldom nowadays. Likewise, there are rarely any people from the Divine Realm that would like someone to a frantic level. However, ever since that Heaven Startling Battle, little sister Jiang Li's situation has turned for the worse."

"The number of people chasing after her is immense. Furthermore, many of the people among them possess extremely high status. For there to be that many people chasing after her... does it illustrate her charm? It would've been fine had that been the case. The most lamentable thing was, this large group of people that wants little sister Jiang Li, not a single one of them likes her for who she is." Huang Jing sighed.

A group of people that doesn't like her yet chases after her.

This was truly lamentable..

Qin Yu felt a burst of fury rising from the bottom of his heart. He tried his best to maintain his tranquil expression. “Miss Huang Jing, why are those people chasing after Jiang Li if they do not like her?”

“It’s all because they want to have the opportunity to become a Godking! Humph, each and every one of those people wants to become a new Godking. Little sister Jiang Li is truly pitiful. If she were to marry any one of them… fortunately she has the protection of senior Jiang Lan. Otherwise, little sister Jiang Li would’ve already been forced to marry someone.” Huang Jing sighed.

Qin Yu’s heart shivered.

Forced to marry someone? Those four words have caused Qin Yu’s heart to tighten. Although he knew that this had yet to happen, just thinking about it caused Qin Yu to feel that his heart was tightening.

Qin Yu didn’t know what to do if Li’er were to truly become someone’s wife!

“Uncle Lan, Li’er…”

Qin Yu’s clenched down on his teeth tightly. At this moment, his resolution seemed to be carving his soul. “Li’er, bear for it a bit longer. Once I have enough strength, I will definitely walk into the Floating Snow City straightforwardly and out in the open.”

At this moment, Qin Yu needed to suffer patiently but firmly resolve himself and continue to put in effort into his training.

He shall wait till the future when he achieves accomplishments before emerging and showing his magnificence.

“Miss Huang Jing, I, Qin Yu, cannot thank you enough for the things you have told me today.” Qin Yu bowed to once again express his gratitude. Huang Jing immediately smiled so hard that her eyes squinted. “It’s nothing much. In the future, once you’ve come to the Mount Dazzling Gold, these things would be things that you’d naturally come to know.”

Huang Jing turned around and looked at the Nine-headed Black Dragon Tan Jiu who stood far away.

“This Tan Jiu says that he has something that he wants to chat with you about. You can go ahead and chat with him now.” Said Huang Jing with a smile on her face. At the same time, she removed the spatial domain in the surroundings.

With short scarlet hair like steel needles sticking out; with a pair of gloomy and baleful eyes underneath a pair of scarlet sword brows; with the appearance of a slender youngster was the Nine-headed Black Dragon Tan Jiu. With a cold expression, he stood on the open land. The mountain wind of the ravine whiz past him. Although they crashed at his body, Tan Jiu’s appearance did not change in the slightest.

“This Qin Yu, I hope that he won’t make our conflict a life and death crisis!” Tan Jiu had a matter that bothered him in his heart.

Qin Yu's identity!

From Tan Jiu's point of view, Qin Yu possessed a High Level Heavenly Divine Artifact, knew of the 'so close yet worlds apart' remarkable ability and even mentioned that he possessed a master. Today, Tan Jiu tried to kill Qin Yu. However, at the final moment, his plan was destroyed by Huang Jing.

And now, Tan Jiu had begun to worry about what might happen if Qin Yu were to tell this matter of him trying to kill Qin Yu to his mysterious master behind him and have his master come and kill him. If such a thing were to happen, what could Tan Jiu possibly do?

Tan Jiu knew that Qin Yu had most definitely sensed the killing intent that he had in the Six Directions Extermination Array.

Tan Jiu believed that Qin Yu would definitely retaliate against him.

Since Qin Yu would come for retaliation, he must extinguish the thought of revenge before it occurs!

Kill Qin Yu?

A scene of Huang Jing effortlessly breaking his strongest offensive formation array appeared in Tan Jiu's mind. He immediately gave up the idea of killing Qin Yu. With Huang Jing here, it was impossible for him to kill Qin Yu.

“There’s only a single way out!” Tan Jiu thought in his heart.

“Tan Jiu, don’t you have something to talk about with Qin Yu?” Suddenly a voice sounded from the side. Tan Jiu was slightly startled. He proceeded to look to the side. Huang Jing who was still far away from him earlier, was actually beside him right now.

Tan Jiu immediately slightly bowed and said. “Lady Huang Jing. The matter that which I plan to chat with him about is extremely short. Please wait a moment.”

After he finished saying that, Tan Jiu turned into a blur and arrived beside Qin Yu after a short moment.

“Tan Jiu, go ahead and tell me what you wanted to say.” Qin Yu looked to the Nine-headed Black Dragon Tan Jiu with a slight smile on his face.

Qin Yu was also pretty curious of this Tan Jiu. A Nine-headed Black Dragon actually took the appearance of a youngster after taking a human form.

Space ripple spreaded out from the space surrounding the Nine-headed Black Dragon Tan Jiu. It covered an area a hundred meters surrounding him. Spatial Domain! Qin Yu did not try to escape the Spatial Domain at all. That was because Qin Yu believe that as Tan Jiu had experienced his ‘teleportation’ ability, he would definitely not do something stupid.

“Qin Yu, I merely wanted to apologize to you.” Tan Jiu smiled as he

bowed slightly.

"Apologize?"

Qin Yu looked to Tan Jiu with a confused expression on his face. Did this Tan Jiu have some sort of mental issue? Could he be trying to apologize for trying to kill me earlier? Could such a matter be settled with merely an apology?

"The three subordinates of mine, you've killed Xiong Hei and seriously injured the other two. You've also destroyed a Low Level Heavenly Divine Artifact. I, as the boss of the Black Dragon Pool, have no choice but to handle you. If I were to let you go, how then would I be able to rule over my subordinates?"

Tan Jiu raised his pair of scarlet brows and then continued. "If I can kill you yet don't kill you, then all my subordinates would refuse to obey me. Later on, when I used the Six Directions Extermination Array to attack you, it was easily broken apart by Lady Huang Jing. Through that, the close to a million Deities of my Black Dragon Pool also understand that it is not that I do not wish to avenge my subordinate but rather that I do not have the ability to avenge him. Thus, they also cannot blame me for it."

Tan Jiu looked to Qin Yu. "Qin Yu, I believe you understand the intention behind my words."

Qin Yu sneered in his heart. 'Aren't you merely trying to make me think that the reason why you, Tan Jiu, wanted to kill me was because you were forced into the situation and that you do not have the intention to kill me

from the bottom of your heart?'

"Tan Jiu, I can understand your difficulties. As a boss, what you have done is completely understandable." Said Qin Yu with an extremely 'understanding' tone.

"Qin Yu, for you to be able to understand my reasoning, I feel that my heart is a lot more relaxed." Tan Jiu started laughing. Merely, he was still suspicious from the bottom of his heart. He did not believe that Qin Yu would let him off so easily.

Qin Yu continued. "Tan Jiu, if there isn't anything, I'll be taking my leave first."

"Qin Yu, I am not someone who can keep my mouth quiet. Earlier, when I learnt that you possessed the 'so close yet worlds apart' remarkable ability, I was unable to keep my mouth quiet and told about this information to my trusted aide." Tan Jiu said continuously. "I am truly sorry about that. However Qin Yu, you can rest assured. This trusted aide of mine possesses a much tighter mouth than mine. As long as I am around, he would definitely not spread this information out."

"Of course I believe in brother Tan Jiu." Said Qin Yu with a light smile.

However, Qin Yu was actually cursing in rage in his heart. "Humph, isn't this Tan Jiu threatening me saying that if I were to kill him, then his trusted aide would spread the information about my 'so close yet worlds apart' remarkable ability out?"

Tan Jiu said with gasp of admiration to Qin Yu. “However Qin Yu, that ‘so close yet worlds apart’ ability of yours is truly extraordinary. If all of the Heavenly Deities of the Divine Realm were to find out about it, then who knows how many of those ambitious Heavenly Deities would brave death to try to take the ability from you. There are very many Heavenly Deities in the Divine Realm that dare to take risks for their goals.”

Qin Yu grew even more enraged in his heart.

Tan Jiu’s intention was extremely clear. If he were to die, then the information regarding the ‘so close yet worlds apart’ ability would be spread out. This would in turn lead to a large number of ambitious Heavenly Deities to come for Qin Yu.

“Although they might be willing to take risks, since it’s a risk, they should definitely be prepared for the possibility of death. Killing me is not that easy of a task.” Said Qin Yu with a light smile.

“That’s right, this is also what I was thinking too.” Tan Jiu said with a nod.

Suddenly…

“Ha, Black Dragon, I’ve heard that even your Black Dragon Palace was burned down by someone!” A loud and brash roar was heard. Like the rumbling thunders, this loud roar resonated through the heaven and earth. A super muscular bearded robust man with height even more terrifying than Xiong Hei was flying downward from the sky above the ravine.

“Big brother, it’s not merely a single Black Dragon Palace, even the other three palaces were burned to nothingness.” Another robust bearded man with a similar size to the first one was also flying down from the sky above the ravine.

“I’ve heard that it’s a Heavenly Deity that was proficient in using formation arrays that did all this. Haha, I truly want to meet him, truly want to meet him.” Another robust man flew down from the sky above the ravine.

These three robust men with muscles like stone carvings, with bodies larger than even Xiong Hei’s, with auras ten times more domineering than Xiong Hei’s appeared to be almost exactly the same.

“What overbearing auras!” Qin Yu looked to the three men. “These three robust men, I reckon they’re all Mid Level Heavenly Deities!”

There was a strange matter regarding these three robust men — all three of them possessed purple eyes!

Upon seeing these three people, Nine-headed Black Dragon Tan Jiu frowned. At the same time, he instantly created three clones from his body. All three of these Black Dragons that were created held a black stick in their hands.

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 33 – The Three Bandit Bosses

Upon seeing Tan Jiu's reaction, Qin Yu opened his eyes wide.

Were these three boors Tan Jiu's enemies?

The three purple eyed robust men descended on the ground one after another. The purple eyed robust man, who appeared to be the leader, looked at the original location of the Black Dragon Palace and the other three palaces. He then started laughing loudly. "It would appear that all the rumors were true. The four palaces were burned to nothingness. Aiyah, Black Dragon, you've truly been humiliated greatly this time around."

"Eh? There's a formation array here? Could it be a formation array created by that Heavenly Deity proficient in setting up formation arrays?" Standing at the most rear, a purple eyed robust man proceeded to walk toward the great formation array that Qin Yu had created with a face filled with excitement. That great formation array was the Killing Array that Qin Yu had set up. It would attack others with White Pure Flames!

"Third brother, be careful." Shouted the leading purple eyed robust man.

"No problem!" As he said that, the 'third brother' directly walked into the formation array. Once he entered the formation array, the entire Killing Array started to activate. White Pure Flames instantly flooded the entire Killing Array. "Aiyah, it's White Pure Flames. This great formation array is truly crazy. Let's go, let's go. Even if I were to use Spatial Domain

to stop the White Pure Flames, it'd still be very tiring to do that for a long time."

As his voice was still resounding, that 'third brother' had rushed out from the great formation array.

"Blocking the White Pure Flames with Spatial Domain would be tiring after a long time?" Qin Yu shot a glance of suspicion at the Nine-headed Black Dragon Tan Jiu beside him.

Not long ago, when this 'Tan Jiu' was in his Killing Array, Qin Yu had thought that one could easily keep the White Pure Flames away with Spatial Domain. However now, it appeared that it was not that easy to do.

After thinking about it, the White Pure Flames were also relatively powerful flames. For one to block those flames with Spatial Domain, one would surely have to use a certain amount of soul's energy.

"Qin Yu, do you know these three people?" Tan Jiu looked to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu shook his head.

Tan Jiu looked at the three purple eyed robust men that were walking over. He said. "There are three relatively large bandit powers in the Yuchi City's territory. One is the Black Dragon Pool. The other two are Mount Three Forks and Mount Cold Gold. These three boors are the three bosses of Mount Three Forks!"

"Mount Three Forks? So that's who they are."

Qin Yu understood it now.

Back when he was at the Sealfeel Village, Qin Yu came to know about the rumors of the three bosses of Mount Three Forks from the villagers. In the eyes of the villagers of the Sealfeel Village, the three bosses of Mount Three Forks were three valiant and barbarous Heavenly Deities!

When comparing these three bandit powers, Mount Cold Gold possessed the best reputation.

The Mount Cold Gold possesses the least number of bandit troops. However, all of the bandit troops were elites. They rarely rob others. However, when they do, they would usually rob a large amount.

“Haha, Black Dragon, I have not seen you in all these years. I don’t even have the opportunity to spar with you even if I wanted to. This time around, we three brothers just happened to pass through here and came to learn that a major event had occurred over at your place. I guessed that you would’ve definitely appeared this time around. Haha, sure enough, my guess turned out to be correct.” The ‘third brother’ of the three purple eyed robust men said with a loud laughter.

Tan Jiu’s true body as well as his three clones, a total of four ‘Tan Jiu’s,’ were looking at these three people coldly.

One of the Tan Jiu’s frowned and said. “Man Fei, do not flaunt your cleverness in trivial matters here. The reason why you three brothers have come to my place is firstly to humiliate me and secondly to fight against me, right? If you want to fight me, then go ahead. I am already ready to

take you on."

"Three clones?' Said the leading purple eyed robust man with a frown. "Tan Jiu, with your three clones against us three brothers; could it be that you are so confident that you can match us three brothers with merely three clones?"

Another man beside this purple eyed robust man said. "Big brother, do not waste time on him. Let's go and trample upon those three clones of his first. At that time, this Black Dragon would naturally become worried."

And at this moment, Huang Jing had also walked beside Qin Yu.

"Qin Yu, you should step aside. These three Mid Level Heavenly Deities all possess pretty decent strength. If they were to fight, it's likely that their battle would spread to outsiders." Said Huang Jing with a smile to Qin Yu.

"Eh, what a beautiful little girl. Come, give your three great rulers here some kisses." The third brother among the three bosses of the Mount Three Forks, Man Fei's large ox eyes opened wide. He stared at Huang Jing and shouted at her.

The cold and indifferent Tan Jiu was unable to refrain himself from being startled. He then looked to Huang Jing.

Qin Yu also looked to Huang Jing.

Harassing a High Level Heavenly Deity? It was extremely easy for a High Level Heavenly Deity to kill a Mid Level Heavenly Deity. Neither Qin Yu

nor Tan Jiu knew what sort of reaction Huang Jing would have.

The three Man brothers, upon seeing Qin Yu and Tan Jiu's expression, also felt that that something's amiss. Immediately, all three of them tried to use this Divine Awareness to inspect Huang Jing and the rest of the people.

When their Divine Awareness landed on Qin Yu, they grew confused. That was because they managed to discover that Qin Yu possessed the Divine Energy of a High Level Deity. Earlier, they had thought that Qin Yu was a Heavenly Deity.

However, when their Divine Awareness landed on Huang Jing, the three of them were frightened stiff. They were unable to see through Huang Jing. In the Yuchi City, there were no powerful female experts. That was the reason why Man Fei harassed Huang Jing earlier. However, never had he anticipated that he had instead kicked an iron board.

[TL: kicking an iron board, think of it literally. You think you're kicking a ball but then you kick a piece of iron. Guess what happens if you don't wear steel toe shoes? Well, your feet would hurt!]

"Third brother, you're being impudent!" The eldest among the three, Man Chou, was the slick and slyest amongst the three. He immediately shouted at his brother coldly.

The second brother Man Fan merely frowned without saying anything else. As for the third brother Man Fei, he was instead muttering. "Fuck, it's just a random girl that I came across, yet she's an expert."

Huang Jing's expression had turned somewhat unsightly.

Back at Mount Dazzling Gold, who would dare to harass her? Never had she anticipated that she would be harassed by a boor here.

"Slap yourself ten times." Huang Jing coldly stared at Man Fei and coldly said.

Man Chou immediately cup his hands and said. "Miss, my third brother was too hot-headed. Please forgive him. I think that making him slap himself ten times is a bit too excessive. How about this, us three brothers would apologize to you and also offer gifts to express our regret. Would that be fine with you?"

Experts at the Heavenly Deity level wanted nothing more than face.

Although they would not care if you were to hack them down during battle, but if you want them to slap themselves in the face, then it would be an excessive punishment.

Huang Jing's gaze have suddenly became even more cold. With a gaze like ice blades, she swept her gaze at these three brothers. In a low voice, she shouted. "Slap yourself a hundred times. Otherwise, today shall be the day the three of you perish."

Tan Jiu was enjoying the show from the side.

Qin Yu was however sighing in his heart. Never had he anticipated that Huang Jing who possessed a pretty good temperament would actually be this scary when angry.

Man Fei looked to his big brother and second brother. He then looked to Huang Jing. He roared. “It is I who have harassed you. If you want to kill me, then go ahead and kill me. However, do not involve my big brother and second brother.”

“Slap yourself a hundred times. Otherwise, all three of you brothers will die. Do not bother sprouting nonsense with me!” Huang Jing’s gaze have turned cold. Immediately, everyone in the surrounding felt a burst of terror.

“Huang…” Qin Yu wanted to say something but Huang Jing coldly stared him down.

Qin Yu smiled bitterly and no longer bothered to say anymore.

Actually, Qin Yu had quite a good impression of these three Man brothers. Seeing these three, he remembered his good brother from the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, the Purple Eyed Ox Demon King, Man Qian. Furthermore, all three of them possessed purple eyes and the surname ‘Man.’ Perhaps they might even be Purple Eyed Ox Demon Kings.

However the current Huang Jing had already displayed her extremely high and imposing dignity of someone of high status.

“Third brother, you must not.” The second brother Man Fan stared at Man Fei and said solemnly. “If it comes to it, us three brothers could join hands and risk our lives to fight against this woman. Although we cannot discover how powerful she is, but it might be possible for her to only be

at the peak Mid Level Heavenly Deity level."

Man Chou also looked to Man Fei. His gaze have also shown his intention.

Man Fei however shook his head. "This woman is too crazy. With merely her aura, I can assure that she's a High Level Heavenly Deity. Fuck..." Man Fei cursed in rage. He then started to slap himself.

"Pow!" "Pow!" "Pow!" "Pow!" "Pow!" ...

The sound were extremely sharp and clear. It was like a lash hitting leather. When Man Fei was ruthlessly slapping himself, he even displayed a simple and honest smile to his brothers. Merely, at this moment, his face had already been split open from him slapping himself and blood have already started flowing down his face.

This Man Fei was not lenient at all at himself when he slapped himself. He slapped himself very hard!

A hundred slaps!

"I am sorry, it is my mistake." Man Fei's voice was still extremely loud. However, Qin Yu noticed that on Man Fei's lacerated face, his pair of eyes were bloodshot.

Huang Jing coldly humped.

Huang Jing then calmed her frame of mind through breathing and proceeded to stand beside Qin Yu without saying anything anymore.

At this moment, Man Chou, Man Fan and Man Fei felt a bit awkward.

Man Chou 'haha' laughed to relief the atmosphere. He then said to Tan Jiu. "Black Dragon, we three brothers have come here today originally to spar with you. However, since there is this miss here today, then we should..."

"Do not mind me. If you want to fight, then fight." Chided Huang Jing.

Man Chou's speech had been interrupted. Man Chou's expression had turned somewhat unsightly. The three brothers glanced at each other and were about to turn around and leave.

"Man Chou, are you brothers going to leave just like this?" Tan Jiu mocked.

Seeing how humiliated his old neighbors were, Tan Jiu was extremely happy.

Mei Fei opened his ox eyes wide. He shouted at Tan Jiu. "Humph, we three brothers are in a bad mood today. We originally wanted to come find you to vent our anger. However, with this miss here today, we don't want to disturb. Tomorrow, we three brothers will come and find you tomorrow!" As Man Fei said those, his fierce wound on his face started to rip open like a monster opening its mouth.

“Third brother, deal with your wound first.” Said the second brother Man Fan. Man Fei nodded and then a layer of jade green radiance appeared on his face. The wound on his face instantly disappeared.

Tan Jiu coldly laughed and said. “Finding me to vent your anger? You surely talk big. You three brothers, even if you were to join hands, you would at the very most make me utilize three clones, yet you are still acting all arrogant here!”

Tan Jiu was indeed entitled to be arrogant. After all, he was capable of turning into nine people!

“Haha… it’s so lively over here. And here I was thinking that it was only a battle of Low Level Heavenly Deities. Who would’ve expected that the Man Clan’s three dumb oxen and that nine headed bug that had been hiding the entire time would all appear!”

A clear and sonorous voice sounded. A golden clothed figure appeared in the middle of the air.

Qin Yu raised his head and looked. Upon seeing the incoming person, Qin Yu’s first impression was… extremely handsome!

The person who had arrived wore gold clothes from head to toe. He had the appearance of a youngster. His entire body was radiating like sunshine… Upon seeing this youngster, Qin Yu felt that this youngster was like the opposite extreme of the Nine-headed Black Dragon Tan Jiu.

Tan Jiu had extremely dark skin. However, this gold clothed youngster’s

skin was so white that it seemed like the skin of an infant.

Tan Jiu's gaze was extremely gloomy and baleful. This gold clothed youngster's gaze was instead extremely bright and clear.

"Three dumb oxens of the Man Clan, I merely went to find the three of you to compare notes. Why do the three of you always avoid me? Furthermore, you, nine headed bug, why is it that I cannot find you whenever I wanted to find you? Now that I've managed to get all of you in one place, not a single one of you should think about escaping. Today, you all must fight me." Said the golden clothed youngster as he laughed heartily.

Qin Yu was amazed.

Who was this golden clothed youngster who had suddenly appeared? From his tone of speech, it seemed that he was someone extraordinary.

"Liushui!" Suddenly, a voice sounded from beside Qin Yu. It was precisely Huang Jing who stood beside him.

As for the golden clothed youngster that was previously displaying an extremely excited expression, his gaze suddenly stopped. He looked at Qin Yu with a confused expression. No, he looked at Huang Jing beside Qin Yu.

The golden clothed youngster only managed to see Huang Jing beside Qin Yu after he turned his head over.

“Ah, big sis!” The golden clothed youngster opened his eyes wide.

“Big sis?” Qin Yu was startled.

The Nine-headed Black Dragon Tan Jiu also looked to Huang Jing with a startled expression. He then looked at the golden clothed youngster. He was displaying a face filled with disbelief.

As for the three Man brothers, they too have their eyes wide open. After a long time, Man Fei even muttered. “Never had I anticipated that this woman was actually that battle fanatic’s older sister. The younger brother is this powerful, yet the older sister was actually even more powerful.”

“Liushui, what did you promise me when I left your place? How come I just turned and left yet you’re out here again?” Huang Jing lowly shouted.

This golden clothed youngster placed his hands on his head. He looked to the couple people here and then his gaze landed on Qin Yu. Instantly, his eyes shined and he changed the subject. “Big sister, seeing how close you are standing to this person, do you know him? Eh? My big sister that usually despises men, how come she’s being so intimate with a man?”

Sure enough, Huang Jing stopped asking about why the golden clothed youngster came out. Instead, she started to hurriedly explain herself. “His name is Qin Yu. I have met him a couple times before. Liushui, you’d best not spread random rumors!”

“Of course not, of course not. Hehe, I listen to my big sis the most.” Said the golden clothed youngster in succession.

The golden clothed youngster then walked to Qin Yu's side. He cupped his hand and said. "Brother Qin Yu, I am one of the Three Great Bosses in the Yuchi City's territory... Mount Cold Gold's boss, Huangfu Liushui! I suspect you've also heard of my great name before."

"Brother Huangfu, I am Qin Yu. Your older sister has introduced me already." Qin Yu immediately greeted him back.

Qin Yu came to know now that this golden clothed youngster was actually one of the Three Great Bandit Powers of the Yuchi City, the boss of Mount Cold Gold. However, regardless of how he looked at it, this youngster still did not appear like a bandit boss.

At the same time, Qin Yu had also grown suspicious. Huang Jing's surname was Huang. This Liushui Surname was 'Huangfu.' Yet the two of them were siblings?

Huang Jing smiled apologetically to Qin Yu. "Brother Qin Yu, I originally planned to return back from Mount Cold Gold. And now that I've seen that you're also fine, I shall take my leave first. I hope that we can meet each other again on Mount Dazzling Gold."

"Miss Huang Jing, once my strength increases a bit, I will definitely go there." Qin Yu immediately said.

This Huangfu Liushui's eyes immediately started shining. He laughed and said. "Big sis, take care!"

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 34 – Group Battle

Huang Jing cast a side-eye glance at Huangfu Liushui. Ultimately, she said. “Liu Shui, if you were to get bored, then stop staying in the desolate Mount Cold Gold and return back to Mount Dazzling Gold.”

“Mn.” Huangfu Liushui nodded obediently.

However, Huang Jing knew what she had said was likely going to be useless. Otherwise, this younger brother of hers would not have left his home. With her younger brother’s rebellious nature, all she could do was to try to urge him like so. If she were to try to force him to come back, then the result would be even worse.

“Good, then I shall take my leave. Qin Yu, farewell.” Huang Jing looked to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu also bowed. “Miss Huang Jing, let’s meet again on Mount Dazzling Gold.” Upon hearing what Qin Yu said, Huang Jing lightly smiled. She then soared into the sky and flew toward the east.

“Huhu, she finally left!” Huangfu Liushui immediately started laughing happily.

“Brother Huangfu, no wonder you possessed a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact. So you actually possessed an older sister with a high status at Mount Dazzling Gold.” Sneered Tan Jiu. Within Tan Jiu’s words contained jealousy and envy.

High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact, even if it was the Mount Dazzling Gold, it was likely that only those with high status would be able to obtain those.

As for Tan Jiu, he had only managed to luckily obtain a Mid Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact after paying a huge price. As for Man Chou, Man Fan and Man Fei, although all three of them were Mid Level Heavenly Deities, they were only able to barely possess a Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact each.

As bandits, it was no simple task for them to obtain a Heavenly Divine Artifact. For those three Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts, Man Chou and his brothers had spent an unmeasurable amount of mental and physical effort to obtain them. In the Divine Realm… the majority of the Low Level Heavenly Deities did not possess a Heavenly Divine Artifact. That was because the Heavenly Divine Artifacts were truly too precious.

This was also the reason why Mei Ji and Daoist Liu Xu were envious of Xiong Hei. Xiong Hei's Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact 'Mountain Crusher' was originally the Nine-headed Black Dragon Tan Jiu's weapon. After obtaining his Mid Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact, Tan Jiu bestowed his old weapon to Xiong Hei. However, that Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact had been destroyed by Qin Yu.

"What? Are you envious?" Huangfu Liushui flipped his hand and took out an… enormous hatchet!

That enormous hatchet was golden colored throughout. Right after Liushui took out this enormous golden hatchet, Qin Yu instantly sensed

the frightening aura contained within it. If the Divine Sword Scarlet Blood were to possess a sharp aura, then this enormous hatchet possessed an incomparably thick and imposing aura.

Huangfu Liushui gently caressed the enormous hatchet in his hand. He was caressing it so affectionately like how one would caress one's lover. "Tan Jiu, if you're envious, then just say it out clearly. This High Quality Divine Artifact of mine, I had spent quite some effort in order to obtain it. With your status, you can only obtain a Heavenly Divine Artifact if you managed to reach the High Level Heavenly Deity level and then submit yourself to a certain power where the power would be able to grant a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact. Otherwise, with your current strength, you can only obtain a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact within your dreams."

Tan Jiu coldly humped and then glanced at Qin Yu beside him.

Tan Jiu cursed in his heart. "Huangfu Liushui, if it wasn't for your sister, then I would've likely have obtained a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact by now. Furthermore, I might've even be able to learn the remarkable ability of 'so close yet worlds apart.'"

"What's there to envy you for? It's not like you're the only one here with a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact!" Tan Jiu raised his scarlet brows and said coldly.

"Who else is there?" Huangfu Liushui's eyes shined.

Man Chou, Man Fan and Man Fei also looked to Tan Jiu with shocked expressions. Man Fei said. "There's someone with a High Quality

Heavenly Divine Artifact? Black Dragon, you'd best not sprout random lies around. High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts are no ordinary playthings."

Qin Yu frowned.

Sure enough, that Tan Jiu looked at Qin Yu. He pointed at Qin Yu and said. "Brother Qin Yu possesses a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact. It was bestowed to Brother Qin Yu by his master and was extremely powerful."

Qin Yu felt extremely enraged in his heart.

Tan Jiu said to Qin Yu apologetically. "Ah, Qin Yu, I am unable to keep secrets. Earlier when I saw how excessively arrogant Huangfu Liushui was, I felt grievance for you and was unable to refrain my mouth from opening and speaking in your behalf."

"Felt grievance for me?" At this moment, Qin Yu truly did not know whether he should curse at how excessively shameless Tan Jiu was.

Huangfu Liushui's eyes started shining. He looked to Qin Yu and said. "Qin Yu, you have a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact? When I used my Divine Awareness to inspect you, your body merely possessed the Divine Energy of a High Level Deity. If you possessed a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact, how would this nine headed bug not try to forcible take it from you?"

Huangfu Liushui gaze Tan Jiu a side eye. "I am quite familiar with the

temperament of this nine headed bug. He would definitely be unable to resist himself from trying to take your High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact."

"I have just reached the Low Level Heavenly Deity level. The Divine Energy within my body still hasn't managed to transform to that of Heavenly Divine Energy yet." Qin Yu immediately explained. This was the only sort of explanation he could provide.

Deities and Heavenly Deities, their souls were unlike that of the souls of Immortals and Mortals. When one's soul had reached a specific level, a Deity's soul would form a Golden Soul Pellet. As for the Heavenly Deities, their souls would turn into an Embryo.

Both the souls of Deities and Heavenly Deities were actual entities. They were hidden within the depths of the brain and cannot be investigated by others at all.

However, it was easy for one to determine the Divine Energy and Heavenly Divine Energy that Deities and Heavenly Deities possessed. Those who are more powerful are capable of using their Divine Awareness to hinder others from investigating them. As for those that are weak, they can only allow themselves to be investigated by those stronger than them.

"Oh, so that was the case." Huangfu Liushui suddenly understood now. However, he shortly said in a puzzled tone. "However you're only a Low Level Heavenly Deity, how is it that you can stop that nine headed bug with merely a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact? Although I don't really like that nine headed bug, but to be honest, this nine headed bug's battle prowess is extremely astonishing."

Tan Jiu coldly humped.

“It is your older sister that saved me.” Qin Yu explained.

Huangfu Liushui immediately understood it now. He laughed out loud. “That’s right, with my older sister helping you, if this nine headed bug actually dared to attack you, he’ll merely be courting death. Oh, that’s right, do you really possess a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact?”

“Yes.”

Qin Yu admitted that he possessed a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact. He extended his hand and then the Divine Sword Scarlet Blood appeared within his hand. “This Divine Sword is called ‘Scarlet Blood.’ It is a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact. It is bestowed to me by my master.”

In Qin Yu’s heart, the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan did indeed provide him the grace of guidance like that of a master. Everything in the Bewitching God Temple was left behind to him by Chehou Yuan. To say that they were bestowed by his master was also correct.

“Master, what might your master’s name be?” Huangfu Liushui asked. “Perhaps I know who he is.”

“My master has ordered me that I cannot tell his names to others. I am deeply sorry about that.” Qin Yu said somewhat regretfully.

Actually, Chehou Yuan had also left a message to Qin Yu telling him to not let others know about him becoming the successor of the Bewitching God Temple. Otherwise, merely the identity of the 'successor to the Craftsman God' would bring about the attention of many people.

Huangfu Liushui nodded. He was also someone who had seen the greater world. He was not someone who would bother to have wicked intentions merely for a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact.

"Nine headed bug and you three dumb oxens, my sister has already left. There is no one else here either. Let's have a great battle over here." Huangfu Liushui held the enormous golden hatchet and started to wave it around unceasingly.

Man Chou, Man Fan and Man Fei glanced at each other.

The second brother Man Fan nodded and said with a hump. "That's good too. Today, we three brothers wanted to fight against the Black Dragon anyways. Merely, our moods were wrecked by your older sister. Now that your older sister has left, it would be fine for us to have a battle."

"That's right. Fuck. I'm currently full of anger and have nowhere to vent them." Man Fei added.

"Vent anger? You're planning to vent your anger on me? I too am full of anger!" Tan Jiu's expression turned even more gloomy. Today had been a bad day for him all day. He had just lost a Low Level Heavenly Deity subordinate earlier. Then, when he was about to kill Qin Yu, he was disturbed by Huang Jing. And now, he must worry about the retaliation

from Qin Yu's master.

How could he not be angry?

The three Man brothers stood at one side. Each of the three brothers held a long three pronged fork. These three long three pronged forks were all Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts. All of them were dark red in color and extremely heavy.

Huangfu Liushui held his enormous golden hatchet in his hand and smiled as he stood at once side.

The three Man brothers and Huangfu Liushui were all looking at the Nine-headed Black Dragon Tan Jiu. At this moment, Tan Jiu had already turned into nine Tan Jiu's.

Qin Yu was watching the battle from afar. The three Man brothers, Huangfu Liushui and Tan Jiu, they were all Mid Level Heavenly Deities. Although they were all Mid Level Heavenly Deities, there was disparity between their strength.

"I'll go first!"

Huangfu Liushui laughed loudly. At the same time, he threw his enormous golden hatchet high up the sky. That golden hatchet suddenly became even larger and grew to the size of a large mountain.

As for Huangfu Liushui, his body was radiating a misty golden light. His body instantly charged sharply toward a Tan Jiu. His metal-like fist was

directly smashed toward Tan Jiu's head.

Instantly...

Tan Jiu and Huangfu Liushui started fighting at a lightning speed. Their after images were appearing unceasingly. The sounds of explosions were being heard nonstop.

"Boom!"

The blade of the enormous golden hatchet instantly became about ten miles long. However, the blade was still as thin and sharp as it was before!

Exactly how large was a ten miles long blade? The speed that this enormous golden hatchet chopped down was extremely fast. In an instant, it had chopped down upon another Tan Jiu. That Tan Jiu held a black stick and could only firmly take on the incoming hatchet.

"Bang!" A sound like an earthquake. Qin Yu felt that even the ground was shaking.

A gigantic crack appeared on the surface. As for that Tan Jiu that was hacked by the enormous golden hatchet, he had been hacked deeply into the ditch. After some time, a blur flew out from the deep ditch. It was precisely that Tan Jiu clone that had been hacked into the ditch.

At this moment, this clone's complexion was already pale. He was already seriously injured.

“You only know how to rely on your High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact!” That Tan Jiu clone’s scarlet brows were raised as he shouted angrily. “Huangfu Liushui, even though you possess a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact, you still would only be trampled upon by me!”

At this instant, six of the nine Tan Jiu clones had rushed toward Huangfu Liushui. As for the remaining three clones, they were taking on one of the Man brothers each.

Tan Jiu, the three Man brothers and Huangfu Liushui were all Mid Level Heavenly Deities. All three of them are capable of creating ‘Spatial Domains.’ Perhaps it was because they knew each other very well and knew that if they were to use ‘Spatial Domains,’ they would only be wasting their energy. Thus, none of them had used their Spatial Domains.

Six against one!

Holding his enormous golden hatchet in his hand, Huangfu Luishui’s entire body turned golden in color. His fists, legs, knees, elbows… each and every one of his body parts was able to execute an extremely frantic attack. As for the enormous golden hatchet in his hand, it was striking with a lightning speed.

“What a valiant body.” Qin Yu gasped in admiration.

He clearly saw that Huangfu Luishui managed to shatter one of Tan Jiu clone’s High Quality Divine Armor with a single fist strike. Qin Yu knew very well that… when a Mid Level Heavenly Deity used a Divine Artifact, the defense of the Divine Artifact would be astonishingly strong. Yet

Huangfu Liushui still managed to shatter the High Quality Divine Armor.

"Six clones against one. Yet this Huangfu Liushui is actually able to keep up with them. This Huangfu Liushui's speed is truly astonishing. And that enormous hatchet of his, those clones simply don't dare to take it head on at all." Qin Yu was able to clearly see that although Huangfu Liushui was fighting six Tan Jiu clones by himself, he was however dominating.

Qin Yu turned around to look at the other battlefield.

Three clones against the three Man brothers.

"A clone against a single person. It seems that the three Man brothers hold the superiority by a slight margin. Mn... that's true too. Tan Jiu's clones all hold a Mid Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact. Although they were merely a portion of a Mid Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact, they still possess an extremely powerful amount of might. On the other hand, the three Man brothers only possess Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts!"

The three Man brothers were roaring and frantically attacking. The three Tan Jiu's were also trying their hardest to block the incoming attacks.

This battle continued for an entire day. Ultimately, Tan Jiu seemed to be unable to bear it anymore. After all, for him to take on four people by himself was indeed an extremely difficult thing to do. This held especially true for Huangfu Liushui.

Tan Jiu knew that even if he was to fight against Huangfu Liushui one

against one, he would only be able to win by a slight margin. Yet now, he had only sent six clones to fight against Huangfu Liushui. Thus, he had no other choice but to be trampled upon.

"Heeh~~~"

Tan Jiu suddenly roared angrily. The nine clones started to gather toward the center with a lightning speed. After that, the nine Tan Jiu's fused into one. At the same time, the nine black sticks had turned into a single nine sectioned whip.

Tan Jiu was able to clearly sense the increase in thickness and strength of the power within his body.

"Huangfu Liushui and you three, if you have the ability, come at me again!" Tan Jiu held his nine sectioned whip in his hand and shouted angrily.

"Haha… you've finally decided to go all out. Delightful, delightful!" Huangfu Liushui laughed out loud and then charged toward Tan Jiu. As for the three Man brothers, they roared and then also charged over.

Four against one!

Qin Yu finally managed to experience the true strength of this Tan Jiu. After his nine clones combined into one, Tan Jiu's speed and power were both increased greatly. Especially that nine sectioned whip that he held in his hand.

The nine sectioned whip was both flexible and firm. It could attack from around and turn into a stick to attack with a smash. It could also be both flexible for half of the whip and firm for the other half!

The nine sectioned staff could even increase in length to bind his enemies. Furthermore, it could even split apart into different sections to attack Tan Jiu's enemy. In Tan Jiu's hands, Qin Yu felt that he was dazzled by the nine sectioned whip.

Perhaps Huangfu Liushui and the three Man brothers were not good at cooperating with each other. Although they were fighting Tan Jiu four against one, they were only able to slightly possess the upper hand and unable to defeat Tan Jiu at all.

"His energy is completely condensed into his weapon. The attack power is completely condensed. Each leg, each fist, all their attack power are extremely astonishing. Although it does not have a gorgeous appearance, its might is enormous." More than half of Qin Yu's concentration was focused on Huangfu Liushui.

After a battle of three days and three nights, Huangfu Liushui and them had no option but to admit that even if they were to battle for several hundred more years, it would still be impossible for them to win. Thus, they ended up giving up.

"Ha, delightful, delightful." Huangfu Liushui smiled as he walked to Qin Yu's side. "Qin Yu, what do you think about coming to have some fun at my Mount Cold Gold?"

Qin Yu however had his own plan. He immediately said. "I still have

something to do. How about I go when I have time?"

"That's good too." Huangfu Liushui nodded. He then secretly said to Qin Yu via his Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. "Qin Yu, let me remind you. You'd best go to the Mount Dazzling Gold quickly and try your best to chase after my older sister. Perhaps you might become my older brother-in-law. Truly, I think that my older sister has a pretty good impression of you. You're quite hopeful!"

Qin Yu was startled.

Seeing Qin Yu's expression, Huangfu Liushui immediately started laughing out loud. As he was laughing, Huangfu Liushui flew away.

Qin Yu could only shake his head and smile.

Qin Yu was able to tell that Huang Jing at the very most only had a good impression of him. Furthermore, Qin Yu believed that Huang Jing was related to the Utmost East Sage Emperor's Huangfu Clan.

"Huang Jing is siblings with Huangfu Liushui. The Utmost East Sage Emperor is from the Huangfu Clan. Perhaps this Miss Huang Jing, her true name might be Huangfu Jing." Qin Yu thought in his heart.

Suddenly, Qin Yu's gaze was attracted by the three Man brothers.

The leader of the three Man brothers, Man Chou, was currently walking toward Qin Yu. As for Man Fan behind him, he had an indifferent face. As for that Man Fei, he was muttering as if he didn't want to bother speaking with Qin Yu.

The eldest brother Man Chou walked over to Qin Yu. He smiled and said. "Brother Qin Yu, I am Man Chou. Let me introduce everyone, this is my second brother Man Fan and this is my third brother Man Fei. It is the first time we met. However, if you have the time, feel free to come stroll around our Mount Three Forks. We would definitely receive you enthusiastically."

From Man Chou's point of view, although Qin Yu had only reached the Low Level Heavenly Deity level, his proficiency in the formation arrays

were already at an exceptional level. Furthermore, he possesses a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact and was related to Huang Jing. Thus, he had determined that Qin Yu's background was certainly extraordinary. A person like Qin Yu was someone that he definitely has to befriend properly.

Man Fan lightly nodded to Qin Yu. He said. "Man Fan greets Brother Qin Yu." As for Man Fei, he cupped his hand extremely unwillingly.

"My third brother is rude and unrefined, I hope that Brother Qin Yu won't mind too much about it." Said Man Chou with a smile.

Qin Yu was instead confused in his heart. These three brothers looked exactly the same. Yet their temperaments were completely different. Man Chou was slick and sly. Man Fan was cold and indifferent. As for Man Fei, his temperament was exactly like his appearance.

"Brother Man Chou, when I saw the three of you, I am reminded of a good friend of mine from the lower realm. May I know if the three of you were from the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm?" Asked Qin Yu with a face filled with smiles.

A trace of astonishment flashed through Man Chou's eyes. The indifferent Man Fan also looked to Qin Yu. As for that Man Fei, his reaction was the most intense. In an instant, his eyes had turned round like balls. He stared at Qin Yu and said. "Ah, Qin Yu, you're also from the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm? Ha, then have you heard about us Three Great Ox Demon Emperor's back in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm? Oh, right, when did you ascend? When you ascended, who was the current Ox Demon Emperor? Man Tian? Man Yu? During the time when we ascended, they were the only two Super Divine Beasts of the Ox

Clan."

Man Fei instantly said all that with a single breath. He only stopped when he saw Qin Yu's astonished expression. He smiled embarrassedly and said. "To see a brother who had also ascended from the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, haha, I was a bit too excited."

Qin Yu have managed to completely ascertain that these three Man brothers were from the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. Furthermore, their true forms ought to be Purple Eyed Ox Demon Kings.

Man Tian and Man Yu were people that Qin Yu have never heard before.

Qin Yu knew that these three Man brothers might've ascended for a very long time already. It was possible for them to have ascended several billion years or tens of billions of years. The people from that time, Qin Yu never heard about a single one of them.

"Brother Man Fei, I have not ascended for a very long time. I think the gap between the time of our ascensions might be extremely large. Thus, I have never heard about that Man Tian and Man Yu." Qin Yu explained.

"Oh, that's very normal. Your level is lower than ours. It was possible for you to have ascended several billions of years later than us." At this moment, Man Fei's face was covered with smiles. Clearly, he had became much more cordial.

Man Chou also have a face filled with smiles. "So Brother Qin Yu was actually also a brother that had ascended from the Immortal, Devil and

Demon Realm. That's truly wonderful. How about… Brother Qin Yu joining our Mount Three Forks? Your status would be equal to us three brothers!"

This Man Chou actually started to climb a favorable pole right away. He actually even started inviting Qin Yu to join them.

"I would have to refuse. I still have things that I must do. Furthermore, I am used to being alone." Qin Yu refused the offer.

After that, Man Fei chatted enthusiastically with Qin Yu for quite some time. Finally, the three brothers left.

"This Man Fei is straightforward. The second brother Man Fan is earnest and indifferent. As for the eldest brother Man Chou…" Qin Yu suddenly felt that he cannot see through the eldest brother Man Chou.

In the vast sky, the three Man brothers flew away.

"Big brother, I had even planned to have a drinking session with Brother Qin Yu. Why did you urge me to leave early with your Divine Awareness Voice Transmission?" Man Fei was a bit angry and asked dissatisfied.

Man Chou smiled and said. "Third brother, you should not trust others that easily. It is still hard to tell if that Qin Yu was really from the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm."

"What do you mean by that?" Man Fei's large ox eyes were spread wide open.

Man Chou continued. “Although there are not many people in the Divine Realm that knew that us three brothers are from the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, it is also not a secret. If this Qin Yu wanted to, he would also be able to obtain that information. It might be that he had deliberately acted like this to us. I originally thought that he might have some sort of intention so I immediately tried to entice him to our Mount Three Forks so that I can see his reaction.”

“However, that Qin Yu refused my offer. In that case, he might actually not have any bad intentions.” Man Chou smiled and said.

“Doesn’t that solve the problem then?” Mei Fei immediately said.

“One must always have the intention to guard against others. This Qin Yu had suddenly appeared. We should wait some time and carefully observe his actions to determine what sort of person he is.” Said Man Chou with a light smile.

“Third brother, what big brother said is reasonable.” Man Fan who had been silent the entire time spoke.

Man Fei humped a couple times and then muttered for some time. However, the three of them were still blood brothers. Their relationship was extremely deep. Thus, they would naturally not hold grudge against one another.

Under the gaze of many people from the Black Dragon Pool, Qin Yu ascended to the sky and flew away from the Black Dragon Pool. Following the soft and gentle mountain wind, he flew within the mountain forest.

Qin Yu turned his head around and glanced at the location where the Black Dragon Pool stood. “That Nine-headed Black Dragon Tan Jiu had hidden himself inside the Black Dragon Pool for all these years. Hearing what Huang Jing had said to Tan Jiu, it seemed that he did it for a certain treasure.”

Regarding Tan Jiu, Qin Yu was already filled with the intention to kill him.

The remarkable ability of ‘teleportation’ was truly too dreadful. Qin Yu did not want others to know about that at all. However, killing Tan Jiu was no easy task. For one, Tan Jiu was a Mid Level Heavenly Deity. Secondly… this Tan Jiu had nine clones.

As long as a single clone of his managed to escape, it would all be for naught.

“Mn, I’ll first go to the bottom of this Black Dragon Pool and carefully explore what sort of treasure is at the bottom and then see if I can have an opportunity to kill this Tan Jiu.” Qin Yu made his decision in his heart.

The Dark Curtain of Night that originated from the utmost north’s Floating Snow City had covered the entire Divine Realm. The entire Divine Realm had turned into darkness.

A night of darkness. The night was cold like water.

Within the ice-cold mountain wind, within the tranquil ravine of the

Black Dragon Pool, a figure appeared like a phantom as it flashed and appeared next to the Black Dragon Pool. It was Qin Yu who was wearing a black gown.

"When using teleportation, I could practically ignore all of the ravine guards of the Black Dragon Pool." A slight smile appeared on QIn Yu's face.

His gaze turned to the Black Dragon Pool before him. The Black Dragon Pool possessed a circumference of a hundred miles. With a single glance, one cannot see the other end of the lake. On the range that one can see, it was covered with a boundless amount of water. Strangely, the surface of the water on the Black Dragon Pool always maintained its undisturbed state.

Usually, for a large lake, even if there was no wind, there would still be waves causing the water to move up and down. However, this Black Dragon Pool was without waves even if it was windy outside. It was truly very strange.

"That Tan Jiu is likely extremely on guard. If someone were to enter the lake, he'll likely discover them through the motion of the water." Qin Yu was extremely careful. He immediately spread out the 'Spatial Energy' from his Universal World.

The 'Spatial Energy' from the Universal World was hindered by the space of the Divine Realm in the Divine Realm. Thus, it could only cover an area about a hundred meters. If it were to only spread toward one direction, it would only be able to cover a distance of two hundred meters.

The Spatial Energy permeated into the bottom of the lake.

The territory of the Spatial Energy was Qin Yu's 'Spatial Domain.'

Although it was likely inferior to the true 'Spatial Domains' of Mid Level Heavenly Deities, but it was at the very least half as powerful. Furthermore, controlling the water at the bottom of the lake to not move was still an extremely effortless thing.

Qin Yu lightly smiled. He jumped into the Black Dragon Pool.

The strange thing was, although Qin Yu had jumped into the Black Dragon Pool, because of the fact that he was using the 'Spatial Domain,' there was actually no movement in the water.

The bottom of the Black Dragon Pool was pitch-black like ink. However, everyone in the Divine Realm was capable of easily seeing in pitch-black darkness. At the bottom of this lake, Qin Yu was spreading out his Spatial Energy the entire time. He was inspecting the Black Dragon Pool unceasingly.

The Black Dragon Pool was far too large.

Merely its depth was already five hundred meters. As for its circumference, that was a hundred miles… Qin Yu was carefully inspecting the bottom of the lake.

“This Black Dragon Pool is indeed strange. It’s such a large lake yet there’s actually not a single living animal here. There are only some underwater plants.” Qin Yu gasped in his heart. Such a strange scene caused Qin Yu to be even more certain that there should be some sort of treasure here.

Qin Yu was extremely persevering. He continued to use his Spatial Energy to inspect every single location.

The circumference of a hundred miles was too great. Qin Yu was only able to inspect a range of about a hundred meters from him. Using this sort of method, Qin Yu searched for three entire days. However, he had only managed to inspect an extremely small section.

Just from going from one side of the Black Dragon Pool to the other side, even if Qin Yu was moving with his fastest speed, it would still require him two hours. It required him several hundred trips in order to completely inspect the entire Black Dragon Pool.

After a month.

Qin Yu had already arrived at the other end of the Black Dragon Pool.

“Strange. I have completely inspected the entire Black Dragon Pool. Why is it that I cannot find anything?” Qin Yu grew confused.

In this entire month, Qin Yu didn’t dare to use his Divine Awareness to inspect. Firstly, Divine Awareness’s inspection range underneath the water was extremely limited. Secondly… he was afraid that Tan Jiu would

discover him.

However, the Spatial Energy from the Universal World was different.

When ordinary Mid Level Heavenly Deities controlled the Divine Realm's Spatial Energy, it would create a small amount of movement that others could discover. The reason why the Spatial Energy would create a movements was because their ability to control the Spatial Energy was too low.

Had it been a Godking controlling the 'Spatial Domain,' then no one would be able to discover it at all.

This was the reason.

The Universal World was Qin Yu's creation. When controlling the Spatial Energy from the Universal World, Qin Yu's control was as great as the control of Godkings controlling the Divine Realm's Spatial Energy.

Even if the Spatial Energy from the Universal World were to cover Tan Jiu, Tan Jiu would still be unable to discover it. Thus, he would naturally also not discover Qin Yu.

This was also the reason why Qin Yu dared to spend an entire month to inspect the entire Black Dragon Pool.

"Mn? I've searched the entire Black Dragon Pool yet still haven't discovered the location of Tan Jiu. It seemed that I can only wait." Qin Yu frowned. Although he was standing underneath the lake, his body was

not wet in the slightest.

"Based on Miss Huang Jing and Tan Jiu's conversation from back then, that Liu Yuxi also knew that the treasure is here. It is likely that Liu Yuxi would also come here someday in the future." Qin Yu nodded in his heart. He had made a decision.

Qin Yu disappeared from the bottom of the pond.

Inside the Universal World.

Qin Yu was standing on top of a large mountain in his Universal World.

"Mn, the Spatial Energy of the Universal Space is extending outside constantly and has fused with the water flow of the Black Dragon Pool. Once there is any movement in the water flow of the Black Dragon Pool, I would naturally come to know about it."

Qin Yu was relatively certain that once Liu Yixu entered the Black Dragon Pool, he'll likely not be extremely careful like how he was. That was because both that Liu Yixu and Tan Jiu knew that the other person also knew of the location of the treasure.

Even if he was as careful as Qin Yu, Liu Yixu would definitely create movements the moment he enters the Black Dragon Pool.

"I could only wait idly for opportunities." Qin Yu sat cross-legged on the plains on top of the mountain. This was the only way when there's no other way.

Suddenly, Uncle Fu appeared behind Qin Yu. The restriction of the Universal World was too small, it was like the restriction of the Mortal Realm. In here, Uncle Fu's speed was extremely fast.

Qin Yu had already brought Uncle Fu into his Universal World the moment he entered the Black Dragon Pool. Qin Yu had even placed Jiang Lan's Realm inside his Universal World.

"Let's return to Jiang Lan's Realm!" Qin Yu said to Uncle Fu.

Qin Yu and Uncle Fu directly disappeared from the mountain top. A little green pagoda appeared on top of the mountain. It was the true form of the Jiang Lan's Realm. However, as it was located in the Universal Space, Qin Yu was extremely at ease.

The Universal World was a world created by Qin Yu. Even if Qin Yu was within the Jiang Lan's Realm, he was still able to sense the Spatial Energy of the Universal World that had spread to the Divine Realm's Black Dragon Pool.

Inside the second layer space of the Jiang Lan's Realm. Qin Yu started to train at ease.

The time in the second layer space of the Jiang Lan's Realm was a hundred times greater than the outside world. And what Qin Yu needed the most right now was time!

Divine Realm. Black Dragon Pool.

Close to a thousand years had passed since the great battle from last time. The Black Dragon Pool had already constructed three new palaces. The Black Dragon Palace in the middle was even more dignified than the previous Black Dragon Palace.

Nighttime.

A blur streaked across the sky. A person appeared on the side of the Black Dragon Pool.

Short silver hair. Silver eyebrows. With a height of around only a hundred and seventy centimeters, this person have the appearance of a youngster. This person was precisely the army commander of the Yuchi City, a person who possessed status second only to the Yuchi City's Governor, Liu Yuxi!

Liu Yuxi's stature was practically the same as Tan Jiu's. Even their attire was practically the same.

Tan Jiu was very dark skinned whereas this Liu Yixu was very light skinned. Other than the skin color, their hair color and the expressions in their eyes, the rest of them appeared exactly the same.

"After calculating the days, it's more or less the time. At the very most a couple years more." Liu Yuxi looked to the Black Dragon Pool before him and lightly smiled. "That idiot Tan Jiu has holed up down there the entire time. What use is that? It is only possible to pick the Seven Colored Magnificent Lotus when it's ready to be plucked."

Liu Yuxi was confused about this the entire time. Why would Tan Jiu wait in vain in the secret location underneath the lake?

With a leap, Liu Yuxi directly jumped into the Black Dragon Pool. Liu Yuxi was not extremely careful like Qin Yu because he wanted to be discovered by Tan Jiu. Like so, Tan Jiu would open the the secret channel underneath the lake for him.

Inside the Universal World.

Qin Yu suddenly appeared. He raised his head and looked to the sky. He had a slight smile on his face. “I’ve trained for close to a hundred thousand years. Finally, this day has come. I shall see what exactly is in the Black Dragon Pool!”

Qin Yu disappeared from the Universal World and reappeared in the Black Dragon Pool.

In the space surrounding Qin Yu was a hundred meter range of Universal World’s Spatial Energy. Qin Yu’s body was unceasingly flickering within it. Every single time his body flickered, he passed a distance of a hundred meters. In a blink of an eye, he had traveled ten miles.

Unlike last time when Qin Yu had to carefully examine the lake, this time around he merely had to travel through the lake. Thus, Qin Yu’s speed was extremely fast.

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 36 – Sudden Change

After Qin Yu managed to travel some distance with his teleportation, he suddenly stopped.

At this moment, Qin Yu was not far away from Liu Yuxi. Qin Yu didn't dare to get any closer to him because he feared that Liu Yixu might discover him. Using his Spatial Energy, Qin Yu observed the movement of the waters in the lake to determine the location of Liu Yuxi.

As Qin Yu continued to determine the locations of Liu Yuxi, he managed to create the trajectory at which Liu Yuxi was traveling in his mind.

"He's directly going towards the center of the lake?" Qin Yu was slightly confused. "Could it be that Tan Jiu who had been hiding in the Black Dragon Pool the entire time had been hiding in the center of the lake?" Qin Yu stopped overthinking it and started to proceed toward the center of the lake.

Right after Qin Yu flew for some time in the bottom of the lake…

Qin Yu felt another movement of lake water. That movement originated from the center of the Black Dragon Pool. Furthermore, that movement of water was following a very regular pattern.

Two movements of waters. One originated from Liu Yuxi. As for the other one, it naturally had to originate from Tan Jiu!

“Back then, I searched throughout the entire Black Dragon Pool and yet was unable to find him. Truly, I do not know where he had been hiding!” Qin Yu quietly approached the center of the lake. There were numerous underwater plants at the bottom of the lake. Qin Yu was currently traveling in between some rocks and plants.

After some time, Qin Yu had arrived behind a large stone.

He spread out his Spatial Energy. Qin Yu was clearly inspecting the center of the lake a hundred meters away from him. At this moment, a tunnel actually appeared at the center of the lake. The tunnel connected all the way into the ground underneath the lake.

From the other side, Liu Yuxi also arrived at the center of the lake.

Tan Jiu walked out from that tunnel. He saw Liu Yuxi and said cold and indifferently. “As expected, you’ve come. Merely, you’ve come two years earlier than I had anticipated.”

“Although it would still take a couple more years for the Seven Colored Magnificent Lotus to finish ripening, but I was afraid that there would be an error in the time. Thus, I decided to come ahead of time.” At this moment, Liu Yuxi had a smile on his face.

The scarlet haired and scarlet browed Tan Jiu humped coldly. “If you want to come in, then come in quickly.” After he said that, Tan Jiu once again returned to the underground tunnel.

The silver haired and silver browed Liu Yuxi lightly smiled. He also

stepped into the underground tunnel. Right after the two of them stepped into the underground tunnel, Qin Yu also quietly followed behind them. He had spread his Spatial Energy down through the tunnel.

This underground tunnel was only several tens of meters deep. Around eighty meters underneath the bottom of the lake was an underground mansion.

At this moment, Liu Yuxi had arrived at the entrance of the underground mansion. As for Tan Jiu, he had pressed on the mechanism on the mansion. Right after that, the tunnel started to slowly close. It wasn't the entrance of the tunnel that was closing but rather the entire tunnel was closing.

"No wonder I didn't discover it the last time I searched." Qin Yu gasped in his heart.

When Qin Yu searched with his Spatial Energy, he only covered an area of about a hundred meters and permeated his Spatial Energy a meter or two underneath the ground. He did not try to penetrate eighty or ninety meters with his Spatial Energy at all. If he were to continue to search, even if Qin Yu were to spend a couple more years, he would likely still not find anything.

"Eighty meters, that's enough for me to get there through teleportation." Qin Yu thought in his heart.

In front of the Spatial Energy from the Universal World, the underground rocks were unable to hinder them at all. Perhaps even a High Level Heavenly Deity cannot get down there without a word or

movement. However, Qin Yu was capable of doing it!

"There's actually no water in the underground mansion. Mn, it's pretty huge. That room should do." Qin Yu selected a room in the underground mansion. With one teleportation, Qin Yu disappeared from the lake.

Eighty meters underneath the bottom of the lake. Within the underground mansion.

Qin Yu appeared within a room inside it. This side room was very close to the courtyard in the middle of the mansion. It was only several tens of meters away from it. Within this room, Qin Yu was able to clearly hear the conversation between Tan Jiu and Liu Yuxi in the middle of the courtyard.

Liu Yuxi and Tan Jiu, due to the fact that they're inside the underground mansion that they believed even High Level Heavenly Deities cannot come in without making a sound, were not attentive of their surroundings.

Qin Yu's Spatial Energy was spread out. It covered over half of the entire courtyard. Liu Yuxi and Tan Jiu were both within the area where Qin Yu's Spatial Energy had covered. However, the two of them weren't aware of it in the slightest.

"Liu Yuxi, the Seven Colored Magnificent Lotus was something that the two of us discovered together. We shall distribute according to the method that we have determined. For the two Seven Colored Magnificent Lotuses, I shall have one and you shall have one!" Said Tan Jiu indifferently.

Qin Yu was slightly startled upon hearing the conversation.

"Seven Colored Magnificent Lotus?" Qin Yu remembered that he had seen the records regarding the Seven Colored Magnificent Lotus before in the scrolls of the Bewitching God Temple that contained information regarding precious materials. "Seven Colored Magnificent Lotus, all seven lotus petals that it possessed could be used to concoct pills and medicines. The lotus core of the Seven Colored Magnificent Lotus, through eating it, could revive those who have only a True Spirit remainding. If one were to use it to concoct pills, then its efficacy would be even greater!"

Qin Yu was surprised. That was because in the Divine Realm, magical pellets that are capable of reviving those who possessed only a True Spirit were extremely valuable.

In terms of value, it was even more precious than a Mid Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact and was approaching that of a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact.

As for the 'lotus core' of the Seven Colored Magnificent Lotus, it was even more precious. That was because eating it was merely part of its medicinal use. If one were to use it to concoct pills, then its effect would be much greater. This lotus core definitely valued as much as a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact or even greater.

"No wonder it would cause Tan Jiu and Liu Yuxi to care about it so much." Qin Yu gasped in his heart.

Although the Seven Colored Magnificent Lotus was precious, it would

only be attractive to Qin Yu and was not something that would cause him to be emotionally excited for. That was because Qin Yu possessed the Bewitching God Temple which contained a lot of treasures.

IN the room that contained the materials and ingredients, although ingredients at the level of Seven Colored Magnificent Lotus were few, there were still several of them.

“So it’s all for merely Seven Colored Magnificent Lotus. However, they said that there are two Seven Colored Magnificent Lotuses? That is quite strange.” Qin Yu frowned. Qin Yu clearly remembered that the records have listed that Seven Colored Magnificent Lotuses were treasures borned from absorbing the Divine Spiritual Energy of the world. Thus, each Seven Colored Magnificent Lotus would absorb the Divine Spiritual Energy in its surroundings; how would it possible coexist with another Seven Colored Magnificent Lotus?

It was just like the mountain tigers. In every region, there could only be a single tiger.

The Seven Colored Magnificent Lotuses were the same. For two Seven Colored Magnificent Lotuses to grow together was simply an impossible matter according to Qin Yu’s logic.

“Two Seven Colored Magnificent Lotuses, you shall have one and I shall have one?” Liu Yuxi looked to Tan Jiu with a confused expression. “Tan Jiu, when did you turned so generous? With your temperament, wouldn’t you be more greedy than that?”

Liu Yuxi was extremely knowledgeable of Tan Jiu’s character. Tan Jiu was

someone with an extreme amount of greed. Back during the time when they were in the Devil Murder Realm, he would always try to obtain as much treasure as possible.

Although the two of them said to distribute evenly back then, but as Tan Jiu had stayed here the entire time, Liu Yuxi believed that Tan Jiu would definitely want to seize more.

“I do want to get more, but would you be willing to give?” Tan Jiu coldly humped.

“Not at all.” Liu Yuxi replied.

“Well, that solved the problem then.” Tan Jiu’s expression was still cold and indifferent. “I am very certain about your strength. If the two of us were to fight, neither of us would be able to win. These Seven Colored Magnificent Lotuses, it just so happened that we can each have one.”

Liu Yuxi nodded while smiling. Merely, he was looking at Tan Jiu with a gaze like he just met someone new.

“You’ve changed greatly.” Liu Yuxi said with a smile.

Tan Jiu coldly humped and said. “According to my estimation, it’ll likely take another three and half years for the Seven Colored Magnificent Lotuses to ripen. At that time, you can go to one of the Seven Colored Magnificent Lotus whereas I’ll go to the other one.”

“Let’s go with that.” Liu Yuxi’s smile have been extremely brilliant the

entire time.

After Liu Yuxi said those words, he proceed to stand up and walk toward a corner of the courtyard. Part of Qin Yu's Spatial Energy immediately changed direction and started to stretch toward another corner. Qin Yu discovered something strange!

Qin Yu knew everything from the locations where Qin Yu's Spatial Energy managed to come into contact because he was the creator of the Universal World.

"Mn?" What an extremely cold aura. For the surface of the pond to be this cold, it seemed like that pond water is… Unitary Heavy Water! The Unitary Heavy Water that had formed a small pond, it appeared very similar to the golden bead on top of the Refining Dark Star of the Dark Star Realm." Qin Yu's attention was instantly focused upon that cold pond.

Unitary Heavy Water was extremely rare. For there to be such a pond here, there are definitely treasure within this pond.

"Seven Colored Magnificent Lotuses were cold attribute items. They grow on top of Unitary Heavy Water. The amount of Unitary Heavy was extremely sparse, it only required about enough to fill half a cask." Qin Yu still remember the information regarding the Seven Colored Magnificent Lotus in the golden scroll.

Ordinary casks were only the size of half a person. How much could a half cask contain?

As for this pond, its shape was round and possessed a diameter close to two meters. Such a large pond, the amount of Unitary Heavy Water in there would likely be enough to fill ten casks of Unitary Heavy Water.

On the two sides of this pond of Unitary Heavy Water grew two Seven Colored Magnificent Lotuses. The appearance of these Seven Colored Magnificent Lotuses were exactly like what was recorded in the golden scroll. There were seven lotus petals of seven different colors. The lotus seed head was extremely small. On top of it was the core of the lotus.

"Hm?" Qin Yu was suddenly surprised.

"There was a very small hidden illusion array placed in the middle of this pond." Through using his Divine Awareness, Qin Yu managed to discover right away that there was something in the center of this pond that was hidden by an illusion array.

TIme passed, in the blink of an eye, over three years had passed. In the past three plus years, Liu Yuxi and Tan Jiu were both sitting cross-legged and have not said a single word to each other. As for Qin Yu, he too had been sitting cross-legged in the room and didn't say a single word.

Qin Yu who had been in the state of peaceful training suddenly felt a dazzling radiance. Immediately, he opened his eyes.

The entire underground was covered by dazzling seven colored lights. Qin Yu immediately covered the pond of Unitary Heavy Water with his Spatial Energy. At this moment, two Seven Colored Magnificent Lotuses were radiating seven colored lights like two suns on the two sides of the pond.

Liu Yuxi and Tan Jiu instantly rushed to the side of the pond.

"Haha, it has finally finished maturing." Liu Yuxi's eyes were filled with delight. The Seven Colored Magnificent Lotuses are only completely ripen after they started radiating seven colored lights.

Tan Jiu also displayed a smile. He said at once. "Liu Yuxi, you go take that one first, I'll take this one." Compared to Liu Yuxi, Tan Jiu was a lot more calm.

At this moment, Liu Yuxi was actually on guard against Tan Jiu. He was afraid that Tan Jiu would sneak attack him and try to seize both of the Seven Colored Magnificent Lotuses.

"Okay, I'll go take this one." Liu Yuxi said that and was about to pluck the lotus when…

The two Seven Colored Magnificent Lotuses suddenly started shining even brighter. Two amazingly dazzling lights were shot out from the two Seven Colored Magnificent Lotuses. The light then proceeded to gather in the center. With a visible speed, the two Seven Colored Magnificent Lotuses withered.

The two rays of eye dazzling light were gathered in the center of the pond.

The hidden illusion array had been opened. Tan Jiu's expression took a huge change. He started muttering his unbelieving. "What, what's

happening? I thought it still hadn't reached the date of ripening."

"What is that?" Liu Yuxi's gaze instantly locked on the center of the pond.

The hidden illusion array had been eliminated. What was hidden was now in clear view. It was a magnificent lotus a size smaller than the Seven Colored Magnificent Lotus. Merely, it had nine lotus petals and was radiating a black light all over.

Qin Yu's eyes were instantly opened wide like a ball. "Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus? Such a thing really exist?"

At this moment, Tan Jiu's expression calmed down. He looked to the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus on the pond. A flash of frantic ruthlessness flashed through his eyes.

[TL: I took some translation liberty and change the lotus leaves to lotus petals. Because well, I think IET meant petals because Lotus have multiple petals and not leaves. The leaves aren't even connected with the lotus flower...]

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 37 – Wretched

A Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus had nine flower petals.

As for the Seven Colored Magnificent Lotus, it was also called the Seven Petaled Magnificent Lotus. Although the Seven Colored Magnificent Lotus was larger than the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus, the Seven Colored Magnificent Lotus only had a lotus core on top of the lotus seed head. As for the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus, although its size was small, it had three sparkling and translucent lotus seeds on top of its lotus seed head!

The three sparkling and translucent lotus seeds were all milky white in colour and emitting a white light.

At the core of the lotus seed head of the nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus, that is, the center region of the location of the three lotus seeds, was an ice-cube-like sparkling and translucent black lotus core. This black lotus core radiated a black light and an ice-cold aura.

“No wonder two Seven Colored Magnificent Lotuses grew. So it was actually the aura radiated by the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus that produced the two Seven Colored Magnificent Lotuses. However, this Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus is truly tyrannic. It directly absorbed the essence of the two Seven Colored Magnificent Lotuses to ripen itself.”

Qin Yu finally understood the reason why two Seven Colored Magnificent Lotuses grew at the same place.

At the same time, the information regarding the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus written in the golden scroll appeared in Qin Yu's mind. "Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus is a higher class material than the Seven Colored Magnificent Lotus. It is considered a legendary treasure. In the history of the Divine Realm, only a single Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus has been discovered before. The most precious part of the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus is its lotus core. The lotus core of a Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus is nurtured through absorbing Grandmist Spiritual Energy. Upon refining the lotus core, it could allow one to create a Magnificent Lotus Clone! Its three lotus seeds are milky white in colour. Each of the lotus seeds possess the ability to revive one from the dead upon eating it. If one were to refine them, then their effect would be even greater.... The nine lotus petals are all precious medicinal herbs. Even its and stem is a treasure. The root is as precious as a single lotus seed."

The Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus, although it was a lotus, it could also be considered to be a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

"Once one refines the lotus core, one can actually create a Magnificent Lotus Clone!" Qin Yu became excited. In the golden scroll that was left behind in the Bewitching God Temple, there contained detailed information regarding all parts of the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus. Furthermore, it was also extremely detailed in how to create a Magnificent Lotus Clone and what uses it possessed.

The more detailed it was, the more excited Qin Yu became.

The preciousness of a Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus was greater than even ordinary second-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasures!

Even Qin Yu who possessed the Bewitching God Temple wanted to obtain the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus badly. Qin Yu didn't really care much about the efficiency of the three lotus seeds, nine lotus petals and the stem; what Qin Yu wanted was that black lotus core.

"The information regarding the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus is something that only the upper echelons of the Divine Realm know about. It is likely that Tan Jiu and Liu Yuxi still don't know about the true preciousness of the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus!" Qin Yu's attention was cast toward Liu Yuxi and Tan Jiu.

Just like what Qin Yu had anticipated, the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus had only appeared once in the entire history of the Divine Realm. How could two mere Heavenly Deities of the Yuchi City know about the uses of a Nine petaled Magnificent Lotus? Even a lot of the High Level Heavenly Deities didn't know about it.

Liu Yuxi saw the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus and was shocked. "It actually absorbed the essence of two Seven Colored Magnificent Lotuses, it is definitely more precious than a Seven Colored Magnificent Lotus. Nine lotus petals? Could it... could it be the legendary Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus?"

During the time when Liu Yuxi and Tan Jiu discovered this location, they also discovered two Seven Colored Magnificent Lotuses that were still growing.

At that time, neither Liu Yuxi nor Tan Jiu knew about the Seven Colored Magnificent Lotuses. They had instantly assumed that these lotus flowers were definitely treasures the moment they saw the Unitary Heavy Water. Thus, Liu Yuxi proceeded to investigate using his connections in the Yuchi

City when he returned.

In the end, he managed to obtain detailed information regarding how precious the Seven Colored Magnificent Lotus was. This caused Liu Yuxi to be overjoyed. In that detailed information that he had obtained, it also slightly mentioned about the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus at the end. It said that above the Seven Colored Magnificent Lotus was the legendary Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus. As for the usages of all the different sections of a Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus, it did not contain any information regarding that.

Neither Tan Jiu nor Liu Yuxi knew about the usages of the different parts of a Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus.

However, they were certain about one thing… the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus was definitely much more precious than the Seven Colored Magnificent Lotus!

With two Seven Colored Magnificent Lotuses, Tan Jiu and Liu Yuxi was able to split them evenly among each other. However, with a single Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus, how should they split it among themselves?

“Not good!”

Liu Yuxi who was planning to discuss with Tan Jiu about how to distribute this Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus suddenly has a change in his expression. He was planning to dodge back but an over twenty thousand kilogram strike ruthlessly smashed onto Liu Yuxi’s head.

“Bang!”

Like a ball, Liu Yuxi was smashed flying. Ruthlessly, he smashed against the stone wall of the courtyard. Fissures instantly spread across the stone wall.

The strange thing was, Liu Yuxi’s entire skin’s surface was fluctuating like a ripple. That strike to his head surprisingly only managed to crack his head open. His blood flowed out.

With lightning speed, Liu Yuxi rushed out from the huge hole in the wall. On his hands appeared a pair of golden gloves.

Tan Jiu’s scarlet sword brows were raised. He sneered. “Liu Yuxi, your defense is truly powerful. During the time when we were in the Devil Murder Realm, I possessed the strongest offense and you possessed the strongest defense. And now, against my Mid Level Heavenly Divine Artifact’s attack, it actually only managed to wound you. Truly admirable, admirable.”

“Tan Jiu, you actually dared to sneak attack me for that Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus!” Liu Yuxi’s expression was extremely unsightly.

Although others might think that Liu Yuxi’s injury wasn’t much when looking at him, but Liu Yuxi himself was very certain that he was extremely lucky to survive Tan Jiu’s sneak attack with all his strength.

The current Liu Yuxi merely had about sixty percent of his strength left.

A sparkle of red light flashed through the gloomy eyes underneath Tan Jiu's scarlet brows!

"Liu Yuxi, I suspect your soul has been damaged, no? How much strength do you have remaining? Fifty percent? Sixty percent? Haha… Liu Yuxi, seeing that the two of us ascended from the Devil Murder Realm together and have fought each other for so many years, I also have some affection for you. If you were to leave here directly, I shall spare your life." Said Tan Jiu generously.

Liu Yuxi's expression was extremely unsightly. His silver brows were furrowed into a line. He said in a low voice. "Tan Jiu, we have been enemies with each other since the time when we were both weak. The two of us have fought each other for billions of years now. We have ascended together and reached Heavenly Deity level at practically the same time. And now, the two of us are both Mid Level Heavenly Deities… To be honest, I have already considered you as an intimate friend of mine. I have even dreamed, dreamed of how interesting it would be if we were to become Godkings. However, I truly never have expected that for a mere Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus, you actually went and sneak attacked me!"

"In all these years that we have been in the Divine Realm, the two of us have fought several times. During those times, I discovered that you never fought all out with me. That had led me to think that after all these years, you were thinking the same as me and have also considered me as an intimate friend. However now, it would appear that…" Liu Yuxi's voice contained traces of grief.

"Intimate friends?" Tan Jiu was startled. His expression also changed.

However, Tan Jiu started laughing coldly. “Haha… what sort of joke are you talking about? I, Tan Jiu, have an intimate friend? Humph humph, whoever it is that blocks my path shall be swept away. In the past, the reason why I have never gone all out with fighting you was because I am not certain that I can kill you and that I want a rival to allow me to improve even faster. Yet this time… the preciousness of the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus, I reckon it is at the very least as precious as a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact. For it, of course I have to be fierce and ruthless against you.”

“Are you going to flee or are you going to fight me for this treasure? You decide!” Said Tan Jiu coldly.

Liu Yuxi who possessed only sixty percent of his strength was still a threat to Tan Jiu. If Liu Yuxi was to fight with the intention of dying, then it was likely that Tan Jiu would only be able to kill him after sustaining serious injuries.

Liu Yuxi glanced at Tan Jiu twice. He slightly nodded and said. “Fine. This Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus is yours. Let me go.”

Inside a room not far away from the courtyard was Qin Yu. Qin Yu was currently watching all that was unfolding.

After understanding the course of events, Qin Yu can’t help but sigh. “This Liu Yuxi was likely thoroughly disappointed. He had originally thought that Tan Jiu was an intimate friend of his. However, who would’ve expected that Tan Jiu would actually ruthlessly attack him.”

Soon after, Qin Yu calmed his mind.

“Currently, the Divine Spear Waning Snow has yet to absorb even a thousandth of the Dark and Yellow Energy. However, if I want to kill Tan Jiu, I can only use the Divine Spear Waning Snow.” Qin Yu was prepared to attack.

Even though it had yet to even absorb a thousandth of the Dark and Yellow Energy, the Divine Spear Waning Snow’s might had already been increased greatly. Qin Yu was able to sense it very clearly.

As Tan Jiu pressed on the mechanism button, the tunnel leading to the bottom of the Black Dragon Pool started to open.

Liu Yuxi directly proceeded toward the entrance of the tunnel.

The entrance of the tunnel was located right next to Tan Jiu. Right after Liu Yuxi walked to about three meters distance away from Tan Jiu, Liu Yuxi suddenly raised his fists and emitted a dazzling golden light.

At the same moment when Liu Yuxi attacked, Tan Jiu’s nine sectioned whip also turned into a stick and was once again smashed toward Liu Yuxi.

“Bang!”

Liu Yuxi’s two golden fists smashed upon the nine sectioned whip simultaneously.

The two people's bodies were jolted. After that, they flew backwards simultaneously.

Liu Yuxi had a cold expression on his face. "Tan Jiu, you are ruthless indeed. You never planned to let me go. Instead, you were planning to sneak attack me again so that you can kill be even more easily. Isn't that right?!"

Having been seen through, Tan Jiu did not feel embarrassed in the slightest. Instead, he sneered and said. "Liu Yuxi, there is no need to bother spouting nonsense. Although I have launched a sneak attack on you, weren't you also trying to sneak attack me? All that intimate friend bullshit that you said earlier, I bet it was all just fake."

Liu Yuxi said coldly. "Before you launched that sneak attack, I truly had considered you to be an intimate friend. However, once you sneak attacked me, I already knew… even though we knew each other for over billions of years, you were still as vicious and merciless as before. Thus, I knew that… you would definitely not let me go this time around. I wanted to sneak attack you before you do me. However, it would appear that it didn't work."

Upon seeing this scene, Qin Yu was unable to refrain his shock.

These two people are truly ruthless. That Tan Jiu said he was going to let Liu Yuxi go but it was actually so that he could sneak attack him again.

Liu Yuxi stopped bothering to talk anymore. He proceeded to charge toward Tan Jiu. As for Tan Jiu, he also charged forward with his nine sectioned whip. These two people were extremely knowledgeable of their

opponent's strength. When they attacked each other, their speed was extremely fast.

"They both aren't using Spatial Domain and the courtyard was surprisingly not damaged much!"

Qin Yu's Spatial Energy was closely observing the astonishing power that the two of them were displaying at close combat fighting.

Everywhere the nine sectioned whip and the two fists passed, the space there would be completely distorted. Their Heavenly Divine Energies as well as their powers were completely condensed into their weapons. They were frantically attacking each other.

"Pow!" "Pow!" "Pow!" ....

From time to time, Liu Yuxi's body would be whipped by the strange nine sectioned staff. However, the skin on Liu Yuxi's body would occasionally fluctuate like a ripple. Through that, he easily blocked the attacks from Tan Jiu.

Truly an abnormal defense.

Several tens of after images appeared in the courtyard. It was like several tens of Tan Jiu's were fighting against several tens of Liu Yuxi's. In the instant of a lightning flash, the two of them had exchanged over a hundred hits.

"If they continued to fight like this, when will the battle end?" Qin Yu

gasped in his heart.

However, right at that instant!

Qin Yu's expression suddenly changed. "Clones!"

That's right, Tan Jiu suddenly brought out two clones. Due to the fact that they were battling too fast and created that many after imagines, having two more clones was something that one cannot distinguish with one's naked eye.

Qin Yu managed to discover the clones and Liu Yuxi had also discovered the clones.

The two clones instantly rushed toward Liu Yuxi. Like madmen, they pressed onto Liu Yuxi from either sides.

"Boom!"

As if several hundred Heavenly Lightning bolts sounded near one's ears, parts of the underground mansion started to collapse. Qin Yu had hid himself into the corner of the room. A pillar above him smashed down beside him. However, he did not pay attention to it at all. All his attention was on the battle in the courtyard.

"This Tan Jiu is truly ruthless. He actually self detonated two of his clones." Qin Yu was filled with shock.

The nine clones of Tan Jiu were all his true bodies. For him to give up two of his true bodies at once, he was truly determined.

"You're still alive?" Tan Jiu's cold and indifferent voice sounded.

In the middle of the courtyard, Liu Yuxi was kneeling on the ground on one knee. His body was covered with blood. He looked to Tan Jiu before him with an ice-cold gaze. "Tan Jiu, could it be that you think you're capable of killing me with merely two clones? Did you forgot that my strongest strength is my defense?!"

A mocking smile appeared on Tan Jiu's cold and indifferent face.

Although his defense was very powerful, but through the self detonated of two of Tan Jiu's clones, Liu Yuxi's injury had become even worse.

"Hooh~~~"

Liu Yuxi suddenly raised his head toward the sky and shouted. His head started to shine. Instantly, the space in the entire courtyard seemed to have frozen. Tan Jiu's expression also changed. "You..."

"Let's die together." Craziness flashed through Liu Yuxi's eyes.

Tan Jiu was very certain that at this moment, Liu Yuxi had ignited his Nascent Soul. The Nascent Soul was the materialistic existence of one's soul's energy. The amount of energy it contained was truly astonishing. When exploding the Nascent Soul's energy at once, one's Divine

Awareness would instantly reach its strongest point and one's control of the 'Spatial Domain' would become even greater.

At the same time, Liu Yuxi launched his final hysterical Divine Awareness attack at Tan Jiu!

Divine Awareness was a manifestation of the soul's energy. One could attack another's soul through using soul energy. Merely, with an attack like this, although one might be able to kill one's enemy, one would still suffer eighty percent of the damage. It was something that no ordinary people would do unless one have the resolution of dying.

"Ah~~~"

Tan Jiu snarled. He instantly turned into seven people. At the same time, three of his clones' bodies started shining. Even their heads were shining. Those three clones rushed toward Liu Yuxi.

It was extremely hard for one to create clones in the Divine Realm. The reason why Tan Jiu was capable of having nine clones was because he had nine heads. This also allowed him to have nine souls. Only a clone that possessed a soul could be considered as a true clone.

Earlier, when his two previous clones self detonated, he had retrieved the souls from those two clones. However, as for these three clones, he had ignited their souls.

"Ah~~~" Liu Yuxi's eyes were filled with frantic craziness.

As for the three clones, their eyes were also filled with frantic craziness. An explosion even louder than the one from earlier was heard. “Boom!” The Mid Level Heavenly Deity Liu Yuxi and the three Tan Jiu clones had all perished.

At the same time, the entire underground mansion started to crumble even more severely. The entire underground mansion had turned into a mess.

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 38 – Divine Spear Waning Snow

Three clones had self detonated. On top of that, two clones had self detonated earlier. Tan Jiu had already self detonated five clones. Now, all he had remaining were four clones. These four 'Tan Jiu's' were all watching attentively at the location of the explosion with bright expressionful eyes.

At the same time, they covered the entire courtyard with their Spatial Domain.

In an instant, all those rolling or falling crushed rocks, stones and whatnot all stopped moving. The entire courtyard had turned into an immobile state. Tan Jiu's four clones frowned for a short moment and then slowly displayed smiles on their faces.

"Liu Yuxi, you've finally died!"

First Tan Jiu seriously injured Liu Yuxi with his sneak attack. He then self detonated five of his clones. Only through these methods did he managed to kill Liu Yuxi who possessed astonishing defense. At the moment when Liu Yuxi was killed, Tan Jiu felt sort of worry-free, sad, and all sorts of other kinds of complicated sensations.

The four clones instantly fused into one.

Tan Jiu walked to the location where Liu Yuxi self detonated. At this moment, a damaged battle armor, a Storage Divine Artifact as well as a

Mid Quality Heavenly Divine Gloves remained on the ground.

These were the remnants of Liu Yuxi. Only through discovering these remnants as well as the fact that Liu Yuxi had already ignored his Nascent Soul earlier did Tan Jiu become certain that Liu Yuxi had died. When one ignited one's soul, even if others were to not attack, one would still likely only survive for a couple breaths time.

Qin Yu's Universal World's Spatial Energy had been locked on Tan Jiu the entire time.

"I must kill him with a single strike. This Tan Jiu has yet to let go of his guard. This is not the best opportunity to kill him. I'll wait till the moment when he plucks the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus, that will be the best moment to launch my sneak attack on him."

Qin Yu slightly arched his back. His attention had been condensed to the max. He was able to execute his strongest strike at any moment!

Tan Jiu picked up the remnants of Liu Yuxi. He felt a burst of carefreeness. After killing Liu Yuxi, not only did he manage to obtain a Mid Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact and all his treasures, at the same time... the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus was completely his now.

Tan Jiu walked over to the pond where the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus was.

The intense battle from earlier did not spread to the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus at all. The Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus was still

radiating a black light. Especially that sparking and translucent black lotus core, it was extremely alluring.

Tan Jiu stepped into the pond. Although this Unitary Heavy Water was powerful, it was not powerful enough to kill a Heavenly Deity.

“This Unitary Heavy Water is truly cold!” Tan Jiu was shivering.

He then thrust his hands into the bottom of the pond. Tan Jiu needed to pull out the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus from the bottom of the pond. He didn’t dare to nor did he want to pull the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus by its lotus flower.

At this moment, Tan Jiu’s attention was completely concentrated on the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus.

“This is the moment!”

A long spear suddenly appeared in Qin Yu’s hand. The Divine Spear Waning Snow that was completely black before now possessed some dark yellow color in both its shaft and tip. The amount of dark yellow was extremely tiny. It was like some small specks on the spear.

Divine Spear Waning Snow. The Divine Spear Waning Snow that had absorbed a miniscule amount of Dark and Yellow Energy!

Teleportation!

Behind Tan Jiu who have his back bent and hands inside the pond of Unitary Heavy Water suddenly appeared Qin Yu. Qin Yu's Divine Spear Waning Snow flashed. Like piercing through leather, it pierced through Tan Jiu's head.

The two great auxiliary functions of the Divine Spear Waning Snow: Body Break and Devouring Soul!

"Bang!"

Tan Jiu's skull instantly turned to fine dust. As for Tan Jiu's body, it turned into seven or eight fragments. However, those seven or eight fragments actually instantly turned into three Tan Jiu's.

Qin Yu was unable to refrain his shock. "How is he still alive? His head has turned into fine dust already. The soul within his head has also been shattered already. How is it that he still has three clones?"

Qin Yu was shocked. However, Tan Jiu was even more shocked.

Tan Jiu had never thought that he would actually have his head smashed to nothingness without even noticing it.

"It's the so close yet worlds apart! It's Qin Yu!" Tan Jiu instantly understood what had happened. "Fortunately I would always put my nine soul sections into different parts of my body when I am not in battle."

Tan Jiu was extremely crafty. His soul was in nine sections. Usually, he would only place a single soul section in his head. As for the other eight

soul sections, he would place them in different places like his chest, dantian, arms and so on…

This was the method that Tan Jiu used in order to prevent himself from being killed by a sneak attack. This time around, this method of his saved his life. Qin Yu only managed to destroy one of the soul sections as well as the 'Jade Blood Golden Pellet' of that soul. (When Divine Energy transform into Heavenly Divine Energy, it would create a jade green colored golden pellet. This golden pellet is called the Jade Blood Golden Pellet. The Jade Blood Golden Pellet is the source of Heavenly Divine Energy.)

The Nascent Soul was the core of the soul whereas the Jade Blood Golden Pellet was the source of the Heavenly Divine Energy.

The heads of Heavenly Deities would usually contain a Nascent Soul and a Jade Blood Golden Pellet.

Qin Yu glanced at the three clones. These three clones were all holding a three-sectioned staff. These three sectioned staffs was the nine sectioned whip divided into three parts. Even Qin Yu must admit that this nine sectioned whip was created extremely skillfully.

"QIn Yu, you actually dared to sneak attack me and destroy a clone of mine. However, you would no longer have another opportunity now. Last time I did not kill you, this time…" Sneered a Tan Jiu clone.

Even now, Tan Jiu was still extremely confident in killing Qin Yu.

In Tan Jiu's mind, Qin Yu was merely a Low Level Heavenly Deity. He was merely someone who relied on his remarkable ability of 'so close yet worlds apart.' Tan Jiu believed that if he were to go all out, then Qin Yu is certain to die.

"These three clones, I must kill them all. I cannot allow a single one to escape." Qin Yu was thinking extremely fast.

"Mn, you're not using that Heavenly Divine Sword?" Said the Tan Jiu to Qin Yu's left with a frown on his face. And at this moment…

Qin Yu's figure suddenly appeared beside the Tan Jiu to his right.

With a movement of his right arm, the Divine Spear Waning Snow in Qin Yu's hand started to twist as it was thrust forward. Wherever the Divine Spear Waning Snow passed, spatial cracks of the thickness of hairs appeared in the Divine Realm.

"Humph!"

The Tan Jiu to the right confidently used the three sectioned staff in his hand to block the spear strike. Tan Jiu believed that he was able to block Qin Yu's High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact using a Mid Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact.

However…

Tan Jiu's expression suddenly changed. The three sectioned staff started to vibrate and then cracked apart. As for that spear, it pierced through

Tan Jiu's neck while he was in a state of shock.

"Split!"

Qin Yu shouted angrily.

Tan Jiu felt a burst of exotic energy. Following along the wound in his neck, it spread all over his body. After that, both his head and his chest turned into fine dust! That Nascent Soul and the Jade Blood Golden Pellet had also turned into fine dust.

The other two Tan Jiu's' expressions instantly grew pale. At the same time, their eyes were open wide like balls.

The first reaction of these two Tan Jiu's were... to escape!

The two Tan Jiu's, one proceeded to flee toward the entrance of the tunnel whereas the other proceeded to run toward the opposite direction, the direction toward the inside of the underground mansion.

"What sort of weapon is that? It's not a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact; is it something that's even more powerful than a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact?" Tan Jiu felt that his heart was shivering. Could it be a legendary Grandmist Spiritual Treasure?

Tan Jiu was filled with fear and shock.

Ordinary Deities did not know about the great name of Grandmist

Spiritual Treasures. However, Tan Jiu, a Mid Level Heavenly Deity, had heard about rumors of it before. Merely, he had never seen one before. Or rather… he wouldn't know even if he had seen one.

"Trying to flee?"

Seeing the two Tan Jiu's fleeing in opposite directions, Qin Yu instantly made his decision to first kill the Tan Jiu that was fleeing toward the tunnel entrance.

Qin Yu believed that it would require the Tan Jiu who fled toward the underground mansion to create a tunnel in order to run away. This amount of time was sufficient for him to kill the other Tan Jiu.

Teleportation!

Teleportation!

After two continuous teleportations, Qin Yu arrived inside the tunnel and stopped the path of Tan Jiu.

"Hooh!" The first reaction Tan Jiu had when he saw Qin Yu was spreading out his Spatial Domain and then smash his weapon toward Qin Yu.

"Chi~~~"

While rotating rapidly, the Divine Spear Waning Snow was thrust

forward. Like a dragon flying out from the sea, with bits of dark black color to the tip of the spear, the Spatial Domain was unable to block the Divine Spear Waning Snow at all.

When the attack was powerful enough, even Spatial Domain would be useless.

After all, the current Divine Spear Waning Snow was already capable of creating tiny spatial cracks.

“Bang!” The three sectioned staff was forcibly thrust apart by the Divine Spear Waning Snow from the inside. The Divine Spear Waning Snow continued to thrust toward Tan Jiu’s neck. Tan Jiu who already knew that he cannot block the incoming strike have directly let his Nascent Soul and Jade Blood Golden Pellet out from his body. However…

With a twist of the Divine Spear Waning Snow that Qin Yu held, a weak ray of Dark and Yellow Energy burst forth from the tip of the spear and directly bonded Tan Jiu’s Nascent Soul and Jade Blood Golden Pellet. In an instant, the Nascent Soul and Jade Blood Golden Pellet have turned to dust.

“There’s one left!”

Qin Yu did not bother to care about the corpse before him. He once again started teleporting!

After two teleportations, Qin Yu had arrived inside the underground mansion. Qin Yu started to spread the Spatial Energy from his Universal

World. With lightning speed, Qin Yu teleported three more times and continued to search the underground mansion. Only then, did he discovered that the situation was bad.

With a movement of his body, Qin Yu appeared inside a study room behind the underground mansion.

At this moment, there was surprisingly a tunnel on the wall of this room.

Qin Yu immediately grew anxious and angry. “What a mistake, truly a great mistake. This Tan Jiu had stayed in the underground mansion for countless years, how could he only leave a single tunnel? Although barely any time passed, but with his speed, I suspect he’d already reached several tens of miles away. My Spatial Energy is only capable of searching a range of around a hundred meters; without an exact direction, how could I possibly find him?”

Qin Yu was at a loss as to what to do.

This study room was located at the back of the underground mansion. The room where Qin Yu hid himself in was far away from this place. Thus, Qin Yu had never discovered that there was another secret tunnel here.

Everything was in vain. A Tan Jiu clone managed to escape.

“Forget about it, even if this Tan Jiu managed to survive, what could he possibly do after fleeing?” Qin Yu didn’t really care about it either. “Although he had discovered my secret of ‘teleportation,’ but would

others believe him if he were to tell them?”

Teleportation was a remarkable ability that only Godkings possessed. This was an ironclad law of the Divine Realm for the past a hundred million and two quadrillion years.

Even if Tan Jiu were to tell others that there was someone who possess a remarkable ability similar to that of teleportation, how many people from the Divine Realm would actually believe him?

Although Qin Yu also knew that even if there weren’t going to be many people that would believe Tan Jiu, it would still make things troublesome for him. However, as Tan Jiu already escaped, Qin Yu could only comfort himself this way.

With a flash of his body, Qin Yu reappeared in the courtyard.

Seeing the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus on the pond of Unitary Heavy Water before him, Qin Yu started to smile. “For this Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus, a Mid Level Heavenly Deity died and another Mid Level Heavenly Deity had lost eight of his nine clones.”

Qin Yu glanced at the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus. His gaze then turned to the Divine Spear Waning Snow in his hand.

Although he had imagined the might of the Divine Spear Waning Snow before, but Qin Yu was still overjoyed to see how powerful it was in action.

A Mid Level Heavenly Deity using a Mid Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact against him who used the Divine Spear Waning Snow with Divine Energy. However, even though this was the case, the Divine Spear Waning Snow still broke apart his opponent's Mid Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact.

"Originally, the Divine Spear Waning Snow was comparable to a second-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. And now, its might was much more powerful than before. It was likely that even if it was to be inferior to a first-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, it would not be much inferior." Qin Yu thought in his heart.

Furthermore, the current Divine Spear Waning Snow had only absorbed a very small amount of Dark and Yellow Energy. Exactly how powerful the Divine Spear Waning Snow would be once it finished absorbing it completely, Qin Yu was excited just thinking about it.

"If I hadn't use the Divine Spear Waning Snow and had only used the High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact Heavenly Divine Sword Scarlet Blood, then killing Tan Jiu would simply be a dream. However when I used the Divine Spear Waning Snow, I was able to trample upon him. A good weapon indeed provides a different result!"

Qin Yu became even more aware of the advantage of possessing a powerful weapon.

With an intention of his mind, the Divine Spear Waning Snow returned into Qin Yu's Universal World and once again began absorbing the Dark and Yellow Energy.

"The Divine Spear Waning Snow is like teleportation, it's best for me to only use them in important moments. Trump cards, the deeper I hide them, the better their effects." Qin Yu thought in his heart. Qin Yu then looked to the pond before him.

With merely an intention, the Spatial Energy from the Universal World covered the entire pond of Unitary Heavy Water and the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus. And then…

The Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus and the Unitary Heavy Water all disappeared. They had already arrived in the Universal World. As for Qin Yu, he too had disappeared from the underground mansion and entered into the Universal World.

Qin Yu stood on a piece of meadows. The Unitary Heavy Water and the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus was floating before Qin Yu. When inside the Universal World, everything changed according to Qin Yu's intention.

With an intention of his mind, the Unitary Heavy Water separated from the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus.

"The lotus core of the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus could become a Magnificent Lotus Clone after refining it. The Magnificent Lotus Clone naturally possesses the Unitary Heavy Water Domain… its body's toughness is even greater than that of a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact."

Qin Yu's heart was extremely relaxed.

What the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus attracted him the most was the lotus core.

It was extremely hard for one to refine a clone. That was because a true clone required a soul. Who among ordinary people are capable of splitting their souls?

However, the lotus core of the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus was different. The lotus core was born through absorbing Grandmist Spiritual Energy. The entire lotus core was a conscious-less soul body. After Qin Yu finished refining it, he merely needed to leave a bit of his consciousness in it in order to obtain a clone.

Furthermore, Qin Yu believed that the fighting strength of the clone might be even greater than his own body.

“I shall combine this Unitary Heavy Water with the Unitary Heavy Water that I had obtained from the Dark Star Realm.” With an intention of his mind, a water ball of Unitary Heavy Water appeared floating in the sky. At the same time, beside this ball of Golden Elemental Heavy Water was another ball of Unitary Heavy Water and a golden bead.

This golden colored bead was extremely unusual. It was so cold that Qin Yu estimated that it was something that was impossible to refine unless one has reached the Embryo Soul level.

Right when Qin Yu was pondering…

“Mn?” Qin Yu opened his eyes wide in shock.

The golden bead voluntarily started flying toward the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus. At the same time, the black lotus core of the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus shot out a ray of black light. The golden bead also shot out a ray of golden light. The two lights actually started to wind together…

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 39 – Xiao Hei's Cultivation Path

The black lotus core of the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus, and the golden bead emitted lights simultaneously. The two of them were shining on each other. The black lotus core shot out a ray of black light whereas the golden bead shot out a ray of golden light. The two lights were twisting and fusing with one another like a water pipe. The two energies of different nature were actually fusing with each other.

The black light was being absorbed by the golden bead. The golden light was being absorbed by the black lotus core.

Seeing the scene before him, Qin Yu was extremely confused. "I've never heard of this golden bead before. So why is it that such a change occurred the moment it met the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus?"

In the numerous years, Qin Yu had read many of the golden scrolls in the Bewitching God Temple and remembered all the information regarding the various rare herbs, ores, and other materials. However, he had never come across any information regarding this golden bead.

With an intention from Qin Yu, Uncle Fu appeared beside him.

Uncle Fu was previously in the middle of analyzing formation arrays inside Jiang Lan's Realm. Seeing the scene before him suddenly changing and then seeing Qin Yu, Uncle Fu immediately bowed and said. "Master. What might master need me for?"

“Uncle Fu, look at this.” Qin Yu pointed at the golden bead and the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus before him.

Upon seeing the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus, Uncle Fu was immediately startled. In shock, he said. “This, nine petals, could it be the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus? And what might this golden bead be?” Uncle Fu was unable to cover up his shocked expression. He looked to Qin Yu and asked. “Master, this Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus is extremely precious. This golden bead also appears to be precious. How did master obtain these two items?”

Hearing Uncle Fu’s words, Qin Yu felt a bit disappointed.

Clearly, Uncle Fu didn’t know anything about the golden bead.

However, Qin Yu still pointed at the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus and said. “Uncle Fu, I have luckily obtained this Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus in the Black Dragon Pool. As for this golden bead, I obtained it back in the Dark Star Realm’s territory, back during the time when I was in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. Uncle Fu… I would like to ask, have you ever heard about something like this golden bead?”

“I have seen golden beads before. However, although they’re both golden beads, they might not be the same item. Master, can you tell me about the property of this golden bead?” Uncle Fu asked.

Qin Yu felt a burst of happiness. It seemed that Uncle Fu might be able to know information about this golden bead.

“This golden bead is extremely cold. It is surrounded by Golden Elemental Heavy Water, which is even colder than Unitary Heavy Water, and that Golden Elemental Heavy Water is again surrounded by Unitary Heavy Water. However, as to what exactly this golden bead is, I have absolutely no idea, even after searching through all the golden scrolls.” Said Qin Yu helplessly.

In order to find out what this golden bead was, Qin Yu had spent a large amount of time and searched through all the golden scrolls.

“It was formed with Golden Elemental Heavy Water?” Uncle Fu looked to the golden bead with a shocked expression. He saw that this golden bead was actually exchanging energy with the lotus core of the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus. “Master, how did the lotus core of the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus come into contact with the golden bead? Did master control them?”

“No, it occurred naturally. Uncle Fu, do you know anything about this golden bead?” Qin Yu looked to Uncle Fu.

Uncle Fu frowned and shook his head. “I don’t know. Merely, the fact that it was capable of forming Golden Elemental Heavy Water means that it should be a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. However, in all the years that I have followed my old master, I have never once heard of a golden bead among the cold attribute Grandmist Spiritual Treasures.”

Hearing Uncle Fu saying that he doesn’t know about it, Qin Yu grew a bit disappointed. However, he had already anticipated that. Thus, he merely nodded.

“Master, why don’t you refine this golden bead?” Confused, Uncle Fu asked.

“This golden bead is too cold. It actually has the ability to freeze the soul. Based on my estimation, I won’t be able to refine this golden bead until my soul reaches the Embryo Soul level.” Upon saying this, Qin Yu thought about his soul’s level. He couldn’t refrain from sighing. “Unfortunately, I have been at the peak of the High Level Deity stage for so many years and have researched formation array for over a hundred thousand years a while ago too. Although I managed to attain some progress in the formation arrays, my soul still has yet to reach a breakthrough.”

Uncle Fu consoled. “Master, this barrier of reaching the Heavenly Deity state from the High Level Deity state, is extremely extremely hard to cross! Countless people in the Divine Realm are trapped at this barrier. Master, just look at how many High Level Deities there are in the Black Dragon Pool and how many Heavenly Deities there are.”

Qin Yu lightly smiled.

He too knew about this reasoning. Merely, after being trapped in the peak of High Level Deity for so long, Qin Yu had grown somewhat anxious.

“It would seem that I will have to go and research the spatial comprehensions left behind by senior Zuo Qiumei.” Qin Yu made his decision. “Once my research of formation arrays reaches the fourth formation array level, I shall break through to the Heavenly Deity level!”

Although Qin Yu had already reached the third formation array level a long time ago, after all these years of training, Qin Yu had at most been able to set up the high level I formation arrays at the third level. As for the formation arrays at the fourth level, they were still out of his reach.

Qin Yu was able to feel that the change in the golden bead and the Nine Petals Magnificent Lotus should be complementary to each other and would benefit both of them. Thus, Qin Yu did not try to block them either.

“Master, when you are refining the Divine Spear Waning Snow, why is it that you aren’t putting it in Jiang Lan’s Realm to refine it?” Uncle Fu suddenly asked.

Uncle Fu knew that Qin Yu had been using the Dark and Yellow Energy to increase the power of the Divine Spear Waning Snow. Uncle Fu believed that if Qin Yu were to refine the Divine Spear Waning Snow in the second layer space of the Jiang Lan’s Realm, it would go a hundred times faster. Thus, why didn’t Qin Yu do it in the Jiang Lan’s Realm?

Qin Yu shook his head helplessly and said. “It is true that I can place the Divine Spear Waning Snow in the Jiang Lan’s Realm, but… the Dark and Yellow Energy is incapable of leaving the Universal World.”

Regarding this, Qin Yu had also been extremely confused as to why that was the case.

In the over a thousand years that the Divine Spear Waning Snow had absorbed the Dark and Yellow Energy in the Universal World, it had absorbed less than a thousandth of the Dark and Yellow Energy.

According to this speed, it would take an extremely long time to completely and successfully refine the Divine Spear Waning Snow. Qin Yu had tried to move the Dark and Yellow Energy into the Jiang Lan's Realm to save time. However, the Dark and Yellow Energy was completely unable to leave the Universal World.

Qin Yu had a sort of feeling in his heart…

The Universal World that was still growing seemed to have some sort of connection with the Dark and Yellow Energy. Merely, the current Qin Yu was still unable to understand this connection.

Qin Yu had a premonition in his heart that once the Universal World finished growing completely, he would likely be able to understand the secrets to the Dark and Yellow Energy. The current Qin Yu only knew that the Dark and Yellow Energy could be used to refine artifacts.

"Uncle Fu, let's return to the Jiang Lan's Realm first." Said Qin Yu to Uncle Fu. Immediately after, the two of them disappeared.

Inside the second layer space of the Jiang Lan's Realm.

Qin Yu and Uncle Fu directly appeared outside of Qin Yu's courtyard manor. Qin Yu turned around and was about to enter into his courtyard manor when Uncle Fu suddenly said. "Master, there is something about young master Hei Yu that I must tell you."

Xiao Hei?

Qin Yu suddenly stopped. He turned around and looked to Qin Yu. He frowned and asked. “You said Xiao Hei? What’s wrong with Xiao Hei?”

Uncle Fu wanted to speak yet was unable to get his words out. He hesitated for a moment before saying. “Master, I am also unable to speak clearly about the situation that young master Hei Yu is in. Merely, recently, young master Hei Yu’s cultivation entered a special state. This old servant, however, isn’t sure whether this is a good thing or a bad thing.”

“Mn?”

Qin Yu immediately grew a bit worried. He stopped asking Uncle Fu and directly teleported with Uncle Fu to outside the location where Hei Yu was training.

On top of a lone mountain.

This lone mountain, one side seemed to have been cut by a blade and was extremely steep. Hei Yu wore a white gown and was standing on top of the lone mountain with his eyes closed. He held his Cloud Piercing Spear in one hand. Black spear silhouettes would occasionally burst forth.

Qin Yu merely observed for a short moment before discovering the strangeness. The restrictions of Jiang Lan’s Realm were extremely low. With Hei Yu’s speed, he was capable of instantly thrusting several tens of millions of spear silhouettes. However, the current Hei Yu’s spear thrusting speed was not fast at all.

Furthermore, among all the spear strikes thrust forth by Hei Yu, each and every one of them possessed a different speed.

"Master, young master Hei Yu has trained with his eyes closed like this for over a hundred thousand years now. During these hundred thousand plus years, young master Hei Yu has been thrusting his spear like this the entire time. Young master Hei Yu's spear thrusting speed isn't fast nor is he using any Divine Energy. This old servant became a bit worried. That's why I informed master about it." Said Uncle Fu.

Qin Yu also couldn't tell what purpose there was for Hei Yu to thrust his spear like this.

There were indeed people in the Divine Realm that would continuously practice drawing their blades or thrusting their spears and the like. However, those people would always do that with their utmost speed. Those people all sought for the limit of speed.

However, what about Hei Yu? His thrusting speed was not fast. It was merely a mediocre speed. Furthermore, sometimes he would be a bit faster and sometimes slower.

Qin Yu was certain that Hei Yu had not gone mad!

However, what use was there for such a training method?

Qin Yu bursted into anger. He looked to Uncle Fu and said angrily. "Uncle Fu, why did you only tell me this now?"

Uncle Fu hurriedly said fearfully. “In the past hundred thousand plus years, master has been deriving formation arrays the entire time. This old servant didn’t dare to interrupt master. Furthermore, this old servant saw that young master Hei Yu was so concentrated in his training, so even though I found it problematic, I did not believe that he had gone mad. Thus, I had decided to tell master about it after master comes out from seclusion training. However, after master finished your seclusion training, you left to the outside world right away. Thus, this old servant only managed to tell master about it now.”

Seeing Uncle Fu’s reaction, Qin Yu knew that he was wrong to get angry. Furthermore, he had left right away after sensing the change in the Black Dragon Pool. Uncle Fu simply do not have the time to inform him about this at all.

“Uncle Fu, I am in the wrong. It’s just that Xiao Hei is a brother of mine that I have grown up together with.” Qin Yu looked to Hei Yu who stood on the mountain top far away with worry.

“Xiao Hei!” Qin Yu suddenly yelled.

Hei Yu did not have any reaction. He continued to stand on top of the lone mountain, thrusting his spear at different speeds.

“It would seem that Xiao Hei’s concentration has been completely focused and has entered a special state of mind.” Qin Yu did not have any other way to contact Xiao Hei other than using his Divine Awareness to send a Voice Transmission. His voice directly sounded in Hei Yu’s mind. “Xiao Hei, stop for a moment!”

Hei Yu suddenly stopped thrusting his spear. Hei Yu's eyes then opened.

Seeing Qin Yu, Hei Yu had an extremely cheerful expression on his face. In an instant, Hei Yu arrived in front of Qin Yu, In ecstasy, he said. "Big brother, it's been a long time since I've last seen you. However big brother, I have only trained for a short period of time, why did you interrupt me?"

"Short period of time? You've been in that state for over a hundred thousand years already." Qin Yu said helplessly.

"Over a hundred thousand years?" Hei Yu opened his eyes wide. Hei Yu then closed his eyes to sense. He then nodded. "It has indeed been over a hundred thousand years. I truly didn't realise time had passed by so quickly."

Qin Yu suddenly discovered a change in Hei Yu.

"Xiao Hei, you've reached the peak of the High Level Deity stage?" Qin Yu only noticed Hei Yu's improvements.

Qin Yu remembered very clearly that over a hundred thousand years ago, Hei Yu had only reached the peak of the Mid Level Deity stage. How was it possible for Hei Yu to instantly catch up to him?

"Eh..." Hei Yu himself was also startled. He was also confused for a long period of time. "Eh, how come I have reached the peak of the High Level Deity stage? Last time around, I was still at the peak of the Mid Level Deity stage. Although I sensed that I was about to make a breakthrough,

how is it possible that I have reached the peak of the High Level Deity stage in merely a hundred thousand plus years?"

Qin Yu suddenly recalled an issue.

The training method that Hei Yu was doing earlier seemed to be some sort of special kind of training method. Hei Yu's extremely fast improvement might be related to that training method. Upon thinking of this, Qin Yu started becoming happy for his brother.

"Hei Yu, why did you start thrusting your spear for a hundred thousand years on top of a lone mountain?" Qin Yu asked.

Hei Yu shook his head and said. "I'm not sure. One day when I was training my spear techniques on top of the lone mountain, I suddenly felt a very mysterious and special sensation in my heart. I then proceeded to search for that sensation and began to thrust my spear incessantly. By today, I managed to have some accomplishments regarding that sensation. Furthermore, I feel that… this sort of training method, if I were to continue to train like so, ought to be very powerful."

Qin Yu's eyes shined. He said. "Xiao Hei, try thrusting a spear strike toward me."

Hei Yu's eyes also shined. "Haha, okay. Big brother, have a taste of the things that I managed to comprehend in these years." After he finished saying that, Hei Yu extended his hand toward the ground and grabbed. A stone was instantly cut into the shape of a spear. Holding this stone spear, Hei Yu stared at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu didn't dare to be careless. He also grabbed a stone spear like Hei Yu.

"Big brother, you'd best be careful." Hei Yu's eyes burst forth with light. "Watch my attack!" With a loud shout, the stone spear in Hei Yu's hands was thrust forward.

At the moment when Hei Yu thrust his spear forward, Qin Yu felt as if his brain stopped moving.

Although the speed of the stone spear didn't seem to be very fast, Qin Yu felt that his own speed was even slower. He tried his hardest to move the stone spear in his hand. Only through that did he managed to block the incoming spear.

"Stop!"

Qin Yu suddenly said.

"Big brother, what's wrong?" Confused, Hei Yu said. "How was my attack earlier? The bit of comprehension I managed to achieve in the hundred thousand plus years; I feel that the amount that I managed to comprehend is still very small. I believe that after more time passes, my spear technique will likely become a lot better."

Qin Yu looked at Hei Yu with shock.

Even when fighting against Tan Jiu, Qin Yu did not have this sort of strange sensation. Although Hei Yu's spear speed was not fast at all, it

was extremely hard to defend against it.

Qin Yu didn't understand.

Qin Yu knew that if he were to fight against Hei Yu in the Divine Realm without using his Universal World's Spatial Energy and only use the same sort of weapon as Hei Yu, he might actually be no match against Hei Yu.

"Xiao Hei, you've become stronger than me." Qin Yu said gratified.

"Big brother." Hei Yu was unable to refrain his shock.

In all these years, in the path of cultivation, Hou Fei and Hei Yu had been watching Qin Yu's back the entire time. They had always been finding that the gap between them and Qin Yu had been growing greater and greater. Never had Hei Yu expect for Qin Yu to admit his defeat today.

"Continue to train property, continue to walk down this path." Qin Yu encouraged.

Actually, what Qin Yu thought was incorrect. During the Origin Stage of his 'Stellar Transformation,' Qin Yu was capable of using the Origin Energy. When he reached the Universe Stage, he could only use the Spatial Energy.

The Universal World was also something that Qin Yu cultivated. It was Qin Yu's ability. When he thought that he was no match against Xiao Hei without relying on the Universal World or weapons, this sort of thinking was actually a bit overly extreme.

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 40 – Being Well Known

Seeing Hei Yu returning back to the top of the lone mountain and once again starting to thrust his spear with varying speed, Qin Yu displayed a calm and joyous smile on his face.

Qin Yu knew that he who possessed the teleportation ability and the Divine Spear Waning Snow could be met with misfortune at any location. Furthermore, the faster his strength increased, the stronger the experts he would come across would be.

Although he might be able to fight against those experts, what about Hei Yu?

Seeing that Hei Yu had now walked down his own path, Qin Yu was happy for him. He grew relaxed in his heart.

"Uncle Fu, do not go and bother Xiao Hei. Let him concentrate on his training." Said Qin Yu to Uncle Fu. He then returned back to his own residence by himself through teleportation. After walking into his room, Qin Yu sat cross legged on the praying mat and started to quietly derive the formation arrays.

The ocean of formation arrays was boundless. However, there were rules within the ocean that one could follow.

As Qin Yu was deriving the formation arrays, a branch diagram appeared within his brain. From simple to complicated, he derived the

formation arrays one by one. There were very few first level formation arrays, they were only a couple different types. However, the number of second level formation arrays was a lot greater. As for third level formation arrays, they were astonishingly numerous…

As Qin Yu comprehended the 'Array Path' more and more, he became somewhat intoxicated with deriving formation arrays.

Every single time he managed to comprehend an even more profound formation array, Qin Yu would feel a sense of accomplishment, a sense of conquest. The branch diagram regarding the formation arrays in his mind also became more and more complicated.

Ever since he created the Universal World, Qin Yu had placed Jiang Lan's Realm in the Universal World whenever he derived formation arrays.

Under such circumstances, Qin Yu felt that his insights in the derivations of formation arrays were even greater and his speed of derivation also increased by a lot. The reason why such a thing happened, Qin Yu could only believe that it had to do with the fact that he was the creator of the Universal World.

While deriving formation arrays, one couldn't sense the passage of time.

A profound formation array might require more than a thousand years of time to derive. Having reached this level, Qin Yu also understood the reason why Trapping Arrays were more important than Killing Arrays and Defensive Arrays.

If one were to completely fuse a Killing Array and a Defensive Array into a Trapping Array and make it into a single formation array.

If one were able to fuse them together completely and perfectly, then, and only then could one be considered a great master of formation arrays. In other words, one must reach the fourth level of formation arrays!

In a blink of an eye, Qin Yu had already spent a hundred and eighty thousand years in Jiang Lan's Realm's second layer space. Qin Yu's eyes that had been closed for a hundred and eighty thousand years were finally opened. He had a slight smile in his eyes.

"I've finally succeeded. It's surprisingly hard to reach the fourth level of formation arrays from the third level." Qin Yu gasped in his heart.

Having reached this stage, Qin Yu had an urge in his heart. Having deduced so many formation arrays, Qin Yu felt that there were not many secrets to the 'Array Path' anymore. He even felt a sort of sensation as if he had managed to discover the quintessence of the Array Path.

This quintessence of the Array Path was a lot more complicated and profound compared to the one he discovered the first time after spending ninety thousand years.

"Is it the first stage of the Array Path?" Qin Yu slightly smiled. He immediately discarded this first stage of the Array Path that he had just comprehended out from his mind.

That was because Qin Yu knew that the more formation arrays he deduced, the more perfect the first stage of the Array Path he would comprehend in the end would become, and the more perfect the first stage of the Array Path, the higher his future achievement in the Array Path would be.

"Master." Uncle Fu's voice sounded from outside of the room.

As the servant of Qin Yu, Uncle Fu was able to sense changes in Qin Yu's state of mind. He naturally knew that Qin Yu had finished his seclusion deductions.

After opening the door of the room, Qin Yu walked out. With a face beaming with smiles, he said. "Uncle Fu, I've reached the fourth level of formation arrays. Oh, that's right, how long did it take you to reach the fourth level of formation arrays and how long did it take for you to reach the fifth level of formation arrays?"

Uncle Fu had been unceasingly deducing formation arrays the entire time.

Uncle Fu replied. "It took me several hundred millions of years to reach the fourth level. As for reaching the fifth level from the fourth, it took me over a billion years."

It was truly very slow.

Qin Yu gasped in his heart. He had only spend a total of less than five hundred thousand years, yet had already reached the doorsteps of the

fourth level of formation arrays. His speed was several hundred to a thousand times faster compared to Uncle Fu.

"How long did it take for Senior Chehou Yuan to reach the fourth level of formation arrays?" Qin Yu asked.

Uncle Fu shook his head and said. "This old servant doesn't know how long his old master spent at the first level of formation arrays. All I know is that my old master spent a million years to comprehend the first stage of the Array Path the first time around. He then started his research from scratch and spent a billion years to comprehend the first stage of the Array Path the second time around. When comparing old master and master's speed, master is ten times faster than old master."

Indeed, during the first time when Qin Yu comprehended the first stage of the Array Path, he had merely spent about ninety thousand years.

Qin Yu slightly nodded.

"According to this speed, if I want to reach the fifth level of formation arrays, it would likely take me a million years. I reckon that Senior Chehou Yuan had deduced all the way till he reached the sixth level of formation arrays before he actually started comprehending the first stage of the Array Path." Qin Yu thought in his heart.

Array Path; the first level of formation arrays till the sixth went from simple to complicated.

As for the seventh and eighth levels of formation arrays, they instead

returned to being simple.

If one were to continue to deduce more complicated formation arrays, one would only reach the sixth level of formation arrays.

“Uncle Fu, I’ll go outside for a while to see if that Tan Jiu has returned. A hundred and eighty thousand years have passed, perhaps he might actually come back here.” Said Qin Yu with a smile on his face.

Weeding out the roots!

Uncle Fu said hurriedly. “Master, I have two things I need to tell you.”

“Go ahead.” Qin Yu said.

Uncle Fu nodded. “Roughly thirty thousand years after master entered seclusion training to deduce formation arrays, the two girls Hong Yu and Lu Shui reached soul consummation. Their souls then condensed into Golden Soul Pellets. After sixty thousand years, Wu Lan also managed to form a Golden Soul Pellet. As for Wu He, he managed to form a Golden Soul Pellet after eighty thousand years.”

Qin Yu nodded.

These four people had been stagnating at the ninth Demon Emperor level for a long time.

“Ah, what about their Divine Tribulations?” Qin Yu asked in shock.

Usually, ordinary people would always undergo the Divine Tribulation before their souls condense into a Golden Soul Pellet. The only exceptions are people like Qin Yu whose soul improved way too fast or people like the Cyan Emperor who deliberately suppressed their power.

The four level nine Demon Emperors, neither of their souls improvement speed were extremely fast. Furthermore, they had all reached the ninth Demon Emperor level and had not been suppressing their powers.

"This was precisely what this old servant wanted to tell master. The four of them have already formed Golden Soul Pellets. However, they are still unable to sense their Divine Tribulation. This matter is truly too strange." Uncle Fu said with a frown.

Qin Yu was startled.

They had already formed Golden Soul Pellets yet were still unable to sense their Divine Tribulations? Even he himself managed to sense his Divine Tribulation not long after forming his Golden Soul Pellet. However, Wu Lan and them had formed their Golden Soul Pellets over a hundred thousand years ago now.

"Master, this matter has also caused the four of them to be restless and filled with worries. This old servant also cannot understand why such a thing was happening because one should be able to sense one's Divine Tribulation regardless of where one might be." Said Uncle Fu helplessly.

According to the way things works, regardless of whether one was in the Divine Realm, the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm or hiding in the

Mortal Realm, it would be impossible for one to escape the Divine Tribulation.

Suddenly, a thought flashed through Qin Yu's mind.

"Could it be that… it was because of the Universal World?" Upon thinking of this, all of Qin Yu's suspicions were dissipated completely.

At the moment when he created the Universal World, Qin Yu knew that…

When inside the Universal World, he was the master of the Universal World! When in the Universal World, nothing that violates his will are allowed to occur. Even the Divine Tribulation cannot descend upon the Universal World without first getting his approval.

"Jiang Lan's Realm is in the Universal World. Although Jiang Lan's Realm possesses three layers of spaces within it, it was still merely a Spatial Grandmist Spiritual Treasure and cannot be considered as another world. Thus, Hong Yu, Lu Shui, Wu Lan and Wu He would be restricted by the laws of the Universal World."

Upon thinking of this, Qin Yu understood it completely.

In the Universal World that he had created, it was simply impossible for Divine Tribulation to descend. Or perhaps… the Divine Tribulation simply cannot sense this world. Thus, it naturally would not descend.

"Uncle Fu, I understand this matter now. After some time, I'll have them

return to the Divine Realm. I believe that they will be able to sense when their Divine Tribulation would come the moment they returned to the Divine Realm." Qin Yu said to Uncle Fu.

Uncle Fu nodded. "Yes, this servant will immediately notify them about this."

"Uncle Fu, did you have anything else you need to tell me?" Qin Yu remembered that Uncle Fu mentioned that he had two things he wanted to report to him about.

Uncle Fu immediately displayed a joyous expression. He said. "Master, this is a great joyous matter. Thirty thousand years ago, that is when master have trained for a hundred and fifty thousand years, young master Hei Yu stopped his training. That is because young master Hei Yu's soul had reached the Embryo Soul level. Furthermore, after he spent several thousand years, he completely transformed the Divine Energy within his body to Heavenly Divine Energy and created a Jade Blood Golden Pellet."

Xiao Hei has achieved a breakthrough?

"Xiao Hei became a Low Level Heavenly Deity?" Qin Yu had truly never expected that after Hei Yu stepped onto his unusual training path, his improvement speed would actually be this fast.

Uncle Fu also had an expression filled with awe. "Young Master Hei Yu's cultivation speed is truly astonishing. This old servant had followed the old master for all those years, yet I have never seen anyone training so fast and with such a strange training method before.

“Logically, because there are that many geniuses in the Divine Realm, the various training techniques are generally created by their seniors. It is extremely rare for a new training technique to appear. I truly never would’ve anticipated that young master Hei Yu…” As Uncle Fu said this, he even gasped a couple times in admiration.

Qin Yu smiled.

He reckoned that there was likely no one who knew about his ‘Stellar Transformation’ martial technique in the Divine Realm. As for Hei Yu’s training technique, Qin Yu was still uncertain about it. However, he believed that it doesn’t matter even if he didn’t understand it because he believed that it was all fine as long as Hei Yu’s power increased.

“Where is Xiao Hei now?” Qin Yu have a rejoiceful smile on his face.

Uncle Fu said. “Young master Hei Yu has once again started training on top of the lone mountain. However, the speed at which young master Hei Yu thrust his spear now, sometimes fast and sometimes slow, has become even more strange.”

“There’s no need to worry about him. Let’s just let him continue training like so.” Qin Yu chuckled. Perhaps Hei Yu would only be able to explain to everyone about his training method after achieving a better comprehension of it.

“Master is not going to see young master Hei Yu?” Uncle Fu asked.

“No, I will be going out.” Qin Yu lightly nodded his head. He then disappeared from Jiang Lan’s Realm.

In the eastern section of the Divine Realm. Inside the ravine of the Black Dragon Pool, one of the three great powers in the territory of Yuchi City. At this moment, a person suddenly appeared in the Black Dragon Pool, the enormous lake with a circumference of a hundred miles. However, in an instant, this person disappeared.

After continuously teleporting several tens of times, Qin Yu arrived at a thick forest on the mountain.

As he stood on top loose dead leaves, he began to spread out the Spatial Energy from the Universal World. After a thousand and eight hundred years of growth, the Universal World’s Spatial Energy’s range had increased once again. Now, it was able to cover a range of around two hundred meters.

“That Tan Jiu is truly crafty. Not only was he not in the underground mansion, he’s not even inside the several palaces.” Qin Yu sighed.

Earlier, Qin Yu had instantly used his Spatial Energy to cover the three palaces. Qin Yu only managed to discover Mei Ji and Daoist Liu Xu. As for the boss Black Dragon Tan Jiu, he did not discover him.

“From the way it looks, the Black Dragon Pool still possesses a lot of troops after all these years.” Qin Yu sensed that a little squadron had entered the range of his Spatial Energy.

Qin Yu started moving. He started to maintain a distance two hundred meters away from that small squadron. In the forest filled with trees and plants, two hundred meters was a distance that one couldn't find another in.

This small squadron had a total of ten people. Qin Yu was able to clearly see these ten people, including even the hair on their faces.

Ten people, six men and four women.

The female who led the group sighed and said. "Sigh, ever since that Heavenly Deity Qin Yu fought over at our place, he disappeared. In the past thousand and eight hundred years, countless people were searching for him."

The dark skinned man beside her said. "The rumors leaked from the Yuchi City a thousand and eight hundred years ago were truly astonishing. A Low Level Heavenly Deity actually possesses that many treasures… no wonder countless Heavenly Deities of the Divine Realm's eastern region have rushed over here wanting to kill Qin Yu and seize his treasures."

A dainty and delicate looking brown haired woman humped and said. "That Heavenly Deity Qin Yu best not show himself. If he were to show himself and be discovered by a Heavenly Deity, then likely all those Heavenly Deities that want his treasures would rush over. This information has spread through the entire eastern region of the Divine Realm. Rumor has it that there are even Heavenly Deities in the western region and the southwest region that know about this."

The most thin and weak looking youngster in this patrol group said mysteriously. “Let me tell you all, this rumor was spread out from our Black Dragon Pool.”

“Bullshit.” Immediately, someone voiced their distrust.

That youngster immediately said. “Don’t reject it so fast. This is something that my big brother told me personally. A thousand and eight hundred years ago, Lady Mei Ji and Lord Liu Xu had personally selected some of their trusted aides and then proceeded to have them spread this information in the Yuchi City. Oh, that’s right, you all best not tell others about this. Otherwise, Lady Mei Ji and them would definitely not let me go.”

The golden haired woman who led the group said. “Shut up, you’d best not mention this again in the future.”

“Yes, yes.” That youngster immediately complied with the order. As a Low Level Deity, had it not been for the connection that he had from his big brother, it would have been impossible for this youngster to be accepted into the Black Dragon Pool. Usually, his status was relatively low. Thus, he could only talk about some secrets in order to attract the interest of others.

The golden haired woman then sighed and said. “That Heavenly Deity Qin Yu’s strength is pretty good. I truly don’t know who will be able to obtain those treasures in the end.”

“High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact and some sort of Magnificent Lotus. I think there’s also some sort of extraordinary ability. They caused

all those Heavenly Deities to be green with envy. All those Heavenly Deities would be attacking him from all sides. I've heard that there are even High Level Heavenly Deities among them! However, all of this is of no concern to us Deities." The dark skinned man shook his head and sighed.

As for Qin Yu who had heard all this, his expression had turned ashen!

The worst situation had finally occurred!

This sort of situation was something that Qin Yu had anticipated. Merely, Qin Yu was unwilling to let such a situation happen. That was because if such a thing were to happen, then he would be forced to massacre a lot of people.

"Must I really walk down that extreme path?" A cold light flashed through Qin Yu's eyes.

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 41 – The Floating Snow City of the Utmost Northern Region

Among the Eight Great Sacred Lands of the Divine Realm, the Floating Snow City located in the utmost north region of the Divine Realm was a floating city. The city walls of the city were about two hundred feet tall. It was predominantly composed of black boulders. The city appeared like a vicious beast lying in wait.

The Floating Snow City was formed at the same time as when the Divine Realm was formed. The Floating Snow City possessed various exotic features. The boulders appeared to be ordinary. However, even if a Heavenly Deity were to strike at it with all his might, he would still be unlikely to leave a mark on the city walls of the Floating Snow City. The Floating Snow City snows all year round. The snowflakes cover the entire Floating Snow City. Merely, the moment when the snowflakes fall to the ground, they would naturally permeate into the black colored ground and disappear.

There were not many citizens in the Floating Snow City. The number of people numbered only slightly more than ten thousand Heavenly Deity level experts. There was also the Utmost North Sage Emperor and his clan… the descendants of the Jiang Clan.

The clan of the Utmost North Sage Emperor was also called the Imperial Clan. The Utmost North Sage Emperor himself, as well as his clansmen, usually lived in the center region of the Floating Snow City, the Inner Castle. Only the Godkings of the Imperial Clan could be exempted and live outside of the Inner Castle!

Jiang Lan, one of the Three Great Godkings of the Floating Snow City.

He was the most low-key Godking among the Three Great Godkings of the Floating Snow City. Jiang Lan did not take part in any of the matters of the Utmost North Imperial Clan nor would he listen to the orders of the Utmost North Sage Emperor. He lived in a mansion on the eastern part of the Floating Snow City.

On the entrance of the mansion was a board. On the board were two words… “Wood Mansion.”

This Wood Mansion was Jiang Lan’s residence in the Floating Snow City. This mansion had existed for close to the same amount of time that the Divine Realm had existed.

Snowflakes swirled in the air. A group of five people were walking on the streets of the Floating Snow City alongside each other. These five people were all mid squadron captains in the Floating Snow City’s army. One of them was a High Level Heavenly Deity, whereas the other four were Mid Level Heavenly Deities.

The five of them all wore the same sort of black silk gown. On their chests embroidered two golden snowflakes. At this moment, this group of five had walked to the entrance of the Wood Mansion and stopped. They all raised their heads and looked to the Wood Mansion.

“The Heavenly Stellar Prince’s Mansion is so lively. Its disciples numerous. However, the number of disciples at this Wood Mansion is so few. Furthermore, this Wood Mansion is truly too cold and cheerless. Oh, that’s right, Big Brother Gu Liang, when will the Wood Mansion accept

more disciples?" A study looking man with a firm and persistent appearance turned around and asked a man beside him.

Gu Liang was the High Level Heavenly Deity among the five of them. He was a promising person who had the potential to be promoted to a large squadron captain in the Floating Snow City.

Gu Liang stroked his aquiline nose, shook his head and said. "The Wood Mansion rarely accepts new disciples. The last time it accepted a disciple was over a billion years ago. Even now, the Wood Mansion only has twelve disciples. Sigh… at the last selection, if I were a bit more careful, I might've been able to defeat Liang Yan and become a disciple of the Wood Mansion."

"Twelve?" A youth among the four that possessed extremely fair skin like snow frowned and said. "The Heavenly Stellar Prince's Mansion seems to have several hundred disciples. Furthermore, the Wood Mansion has existed for a not much shorter amount of time than the Divine Realm. This Lord Godking of the Wood Mansion…"

Gu Liang coldly humphed and said. "Although the Heaven's Heart Godking possesses a lot of disciples, exactly how long has he been a Godking? The Wood Mansion's Godking reached the Godking stage at about the same time as His Majesty the Sage Emperor. Don't you all know that although they might both be Godkings, there are still gaps between Godkings? If I were to be able to receive the guidance from the Wood Mansion's Godking, I believe my progress would be extremely fast."

"Big Brother Gu Liang, you were already a Mid Level Heavenly Deity a billion plus years ago, right? I remember that time the Wood Mansion was planning to recruit two new disciples. The fight for those two

disciples was pretty intense. Ultimately, among the two that managed to be recruited, one was a High Level Heavenly Deity and the other was a Mid Level Heavenly Deity. However, I've heard that among the twelve disciples of the Wood Mansion, six of them are only Low Level Heavenly Deities. Am I right?" The man with the steadfast appearance asked.

Gu Liang nodded. "That's right, I also do not understand why the Wood Mansion's Godking suddenly accepted six Low Level Heavenly Deities as disciples. Sigh… Furthermore, I have obtained some inside information that the Wood Mansion's Godking would only accept a maximum of twelve disciples. He would only once again accept new disciples should someone die in battle."

Suddenly, Gu Liang's expression changed. He glanced at the distance and then said hurriedly. "Those seemed to be disciples of the Wood Mansion. They're being lead by the Wood Mansion's Godking. Quickly, move to the side so that we do not block the path of Lord Godking."

Upon hearing what Gu Liang said, the four other Mid Level Heavenly Deities were shocked jumping. The Wood Mansion's Godking?

The Wood Mansion's Godking rarely comes out. Thus, only a few people have seen the Wood Mansion's Godking before. However, Gu Liang, a Heavenly Deity with a very high seniority, had still seen the Wood Mansion's Godking before. The five of them immediately moved to the side of the road.

A male and a female. They both wore a cyan colored silk gown. The two of them were respectfully walking behind. These two are the personal attendants of the Wood Mansion's Godking. They had followed the Wood Mansion's Godking for a very long time now. The two of them were both

High Level Heavenly Deities.

Before the two of them was a man with an indifferent smile on his face, the Wood Mansion's Godking… Jiang Lan. Jiang Lan wore a black and gold silk gown. He was radiating an ancient aura from his body.

The number of people in the Wood Mansion was extremely low. There were a total of only twelve disciples. However, no one dared to be disrespectful toward the people from the Wood Mansion.

When Jiang Lan reached the entrance of the Wood Mansion, he had slightly noticed the five people far away. He merely lightly smiled and then proceeded to walk pass the gates and into the inside of the Wood Mansion.

"Chu Ji, how is Li'er right now?" While walking in the winding corridor, Jiang Lan asked the male attendant behind him.

Chu Ji had a smile on his face. He said. "Your Lordship, Miss Li'er has been extremely happy these past days. This was especially true after she obtained information regarding young master Qin Yu. However, young master Qin Yu had brought himself a relatively large situation this time around. He had caused numerous Heavenly Deities of the eastern region of the Divine Realm to want to cause him troubles. Even the western region, southern region, southwestern region and numerous other places have Heavenly Deities that have heard about this matter and proceeded toward Yuchi City. Miss Li'er has also been worried for young master Qin Yu because of that."

The female attendant Ji Shao also smiled and said. "Miss Li'er has truly

been working real hard on her training these days. When she returned from the Mortal Realm, she was merely at the Low Level Heavenly Deity level. Never had I anticipated that in such a short amount of time, she had already reached the peak of Mid Level Heavenly Deity. For young master Qin Yu, Miss Li'er have truly bore a lot of hardships."

Jiang Lan had a cheerful smile on his face. "What I admire the most about Little Yu is the trace of true emotions that still remains in the depths of his heart. It is no wonder that A'Mei would choose him." Having spoken up till here, Jiang Lan's expression grew a bit bleak.

"Your Lordship." Ji Shao and Chu Ji glanced at each other. The two of them both knew about how great of a shock what happened back then was to their Lord 'Jiang Lan'.

Jiang Lan returned to the present after a short moment of time. He tranquilly smiled and said. "It's fine. According to what I have investigated, Little Yu's strength has yet to even reach the Low Level Heavenly Deity stage. However, he was able to create such a powerful prestige for himself. Little Yu's potential is still pretty great. Merely, this child is still a bit softhearted. I am afraid that he might not be able to win against that child from the Zhou Clan."

"Softhearted? Didn't Your Lordship like young master Qin Yu precisely because of that?" Said Ji Shao with a smile.

Jiang Lan immediately smiled.

"Let's not talk about this, let's not talk about this. I am still extremely confident in Little Yu. He has succeeded the Bewitching God Temple and

his comprehension of formation arrays is pretty good too. Furthermore, he has that mysterious and strange martial technique. I believe he is extraordinary… If he were to have sufficient time, he ought to be able to satisfy my big brother." Said Jiang Lan with a smile on his face. He then continued to walk.

The Wood Mansion was extremely large. It was a large mansion that possessed seven entrances and seven exits. There were a total of four gardens. As for Li'er, she lived in a pavilion building inside the Wood Mansion and had two maids attending her.

In the location that Li'er lived in, there was a garden before her building. This garden did not have any flowers or plants. It merely had a nearly ten meter tall black tree with a thickness that a person can hug.

At this moment, inside this garden, there were two maids chatting with each other. Because Li'er was undergoing meditation training, the two of them naturally couldn't disturb her.

"Big Sis A'Lian, this black tree that's only ten meters tall is said to be as old as the Wood Mansion." Said a purple clothed woman as she pointed towards the black tree.

The green clothed 'A'Lian' who was beside her shook her head and said. "That shouldn't be very likely. This Wood Mansion is said to be ten quadrillion years old. It is about as old as the entire Divine Realm. What sort of tree would only be this big after growing for so long?"

[TL: 1*10^16 years old, I know that IET wrote that the Divine Realm was a hundred million and two quadrillion years old. I think this might be a mistranslation in my part due to his writing. This is the raws: 一亿两千万

亿 which roughly translated to one hundred million twenty million one hundred million years. Which after some time I figured it was 1.000000002*10^24 years. However, it would appear that IET meant one hundred twenty million one hundred million years. Which means the Divine Realm was twelve quadrillion years old. (1.2*10^16). Don't blame me, I don't think IET knows how to number...] [Kulops: that had been bugging me for so long...] [Robin: Finally, clarity! :D]

"Big Sis A'Lian, you shouldn't doubt it. This was something that I heard Lord Chu Ji and other Lords mentioning while they were chatting. This black tree, I believe it's name was something like Ancient Ironwood Tree!" Said that purple clothed woman.

"Liu Xiang, you said Ancient Ironwood Tree? What sort of tree is an Ancient Ironwood Tree?" This A'Lian has never heard about the great name of the Ancient Ironwood Tree.

That Liu Xiang was about to explain when she saw the three people walking in from the entrance of the garden. She immediately stood up. A'Lian also promptly stood up after seeing her standing up. The two of them respectfully stood to the side. "Your Lordship."

Jiang Lan nodded. He glanced at that Ancient Ironwood Tree.

This Ancient Ironwood Tree was the oldest and most precious tree in the entire Divine Realm. At the same time, it was also the sole Ancient Ironwood Tree. Back then, when Jiang Lan reached the Godking level, he just so happened to find a sapling of an Ancient Ironwood Tree. After that, when he established his mansion, he placed this Ancient Ironwood Tree inside his Wood Mansion.

This Ancient Ironwood Tree was indeed as old as the entire Wood Mansion.

"Chu Ji, the two of you can stay down here." Jiang Lan ordered his attendants and then proceeded to walk up the stairs. He directly reached the pavilion and the entrance of the pavilion opened by itself.

Inside the pavilion was Li'er sitting cross-legged on top of a praying mat. On her body was a loose white gown. Her exposed skin was white like cream. Her pair of eyes were lightly closed. Her long beautiful hair reached the ground. She had an extremely serene expression.

The corners of Jiang Lan's mouth was slightly raised. "Li'er."

In an instant, a peculiar change occurred in space where the pavilion was located in. It was as if the space here have been isolated from the outside world. Li'er also naturally woke up.

At the instant she saw Jiang Lan, Li'er immediately blossomed to a smile. At the moment her smile blossomed, it was as if the entire world paled in comparison to her.

"Uncle Lan, you've returned? Did you manage to obtain information regarding big brother Qin Yu?" Li'er stood up hurriedly. Her long hair started to drift all the way down to her buttocks.

Jiang Lan smiled and nodded. "Oh you, you haven't seen your Uncle Lan in so long yet the first thing you do after seeing me isn't asking how your

Uncle Lan is, but instead you directly ask about your big brother Qin Yu. This is truly…”

“Uncle Lan!” Li’er’s face instantly turned red.

[TL: I would like to point out that IET used a very confusing word. He used 门人 which literally translates to gate/door man. So my first thought was that it should be gate guard or something similar. However, as I continued reading, it seems to be disciple and gate guard just seemed to be very off. This could make sense because 门 could also mean sect/school. So sect man → disciple. This is just extremely confusing because disciple is usually written as 弟子 in chinese… but this sounds a lot more logical than a doorman or twelve doormen…]

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 42 – Bad Situation

Jiang Lan was beaming with cheerful smiles. He walked to the side and sat on a chair. Li'er also walked over to Jiang Lan and sat on a chair beside him.

Jiang Lan closely looked at Li'er. He nodded satisfiedly and said. "Your cultivation speed's pretty decent. Continue to train hard so that you can reach the High Level Heavenly Deity by the time you see Little Yu again."

"Mn." Li'er face was still slightly red. Soon after, she asked. "Uncle Lan, over a thousand years ago, that information that was spread out from the eastern region of the Divine Realm had provoked that many Heavenly Deities to want to chase and kill big brother Qin Yu. How is the situation now? Is big brother Qin Yu okay?"

Li'er was still worried about Qin Yu.

Jiang Lan chuckled and said. "Rest assured, in these thousand plus years, Little Yu has never shown himself. I have even searched the entire Divine Realm and also did not manage to discover him. I reckon that he must be in my Jiang Lan's Realm."

Even Jiang Lan could not imagine that Qin Yu was actually able to create his own world.

"Jiang Lan's Realm… Uncle Lan, thank you." Said Li'er thankfully. Li'er knew very well that Jiang Lan's Realm was a major contributor to helping

her big brother Qin Yu stay alive for so long. Furthermore, she also knew about the importance the Jiang Lan's Realm held to Uncle Lan. How could Li'er possibly not be thankful of Uncle Lan giving his first Acquired Grandmist Spiritual Treasure to Qin Yu?

Jiang Lan shook his head and said. "Well then, let's not talk about this anymore. You ought to know that with my strength… it is very unlikely for me to use Jiang Lan's Realm. Only if a True Great War of the Divine Realm were to occur would I be forced to use the Jiang Lan's Realm!"

"True Great War of the Divine Realm?" Confused, Li'er asked. "There are differences between the wars of the Divine Realm?"

"The Great War of the Divine Realm that occurs once even six billions years is merely the battle that the masses of the Divine Realm know about. However, in actuality, there are a lot of things that ordinary people and even Heavenly Deities do not know about. Well then, when it is time for you to know about these things, I will tell you about them. What you need to do right now is to continue training wholeheartedly." Comforted Jiang Lan.

"Mn." Li'er nodded her head obediently.

Li'er suddenly said. "Uncle Lan, a while back, my Imperial Father came to my place and talked with me."

The smile on Jiang Lan's face have instantly vanished.

"When did this occur?" Jiang Lan asked.

Li’er pondered for a moment and then said. “Roughly three hundred years ago. At that time, Uncle Lan, you just happened to not be in the Floating Snow City. My Imperial Father conducted a heart-to-heart chat with me…” Li’er had an expression of helplessness on her face.

If her Imperial Father were to force her to marry someone, then Li’er would rather die than submit. In that sort of situation, there was nothing that her Imperial Father could do to her.

However, when her Imperial Father conduct a heart-to-heart chat with her, this instead caused her to feel helpless.

“Big brother still hasn’t given up?” Two streams of air were shot out from Jiang Lan’s nostrils. “Li’er, how about this. From today on, I will leave a clone in the Wood Mansion. I shall see if my big brother would come over again!”

Li’er immediately felt a burst of relaxation.

There were Three Great Godkings in the Utmost Northern Region’s Floating Snow City. Among them, the Utmost North Sage Emperor and the Wood Mansion’s Godking had reached the Godking level a very very long time ago. The two of them possessed the strongest strength. When compared to the other Godking of the Floating Snow City, the Heaven’s Heart Godking, their strength was a lot greater than his.

Li’er knew very well that while her Imperial Father might not give face to the Heaven’s Heart Godking, he would not genuinely fight with Uncle Lan.

This was especially true because her Imperial Father still owed her Uncle Lan!

[Robin: As in, Her father still owed Jiang Lan a favor, not as in he still owed her “a Uncle Lan” :P]

“Well then, Li’er, you can ease your mind and continue to stay here. There is no need for you to concern yourself with other matters.” Jiang Lan stood up. Li’er also promptly stood up to see Jiang Lan off.

Jiang Lan smiled cheerfully and then walked out from the pavilion. He walked down the staircase and left.

“Your Lordship.” Chu Ji and Ji Shao, the two attendants that had followed Jiang Lan for the longest time followed behind Jiang Lan.

Jiang Lan still had the scene of Li’er training quietly in his mind. “Li’er looks exactly like her when she’s training!” Upon thinking of this, Jiang Lan felt a burst of heartache.

Even now, Jiang Lan was unable to forget…

The figure that had fallen from the sky, the two most sparking, translucent and dazzling tears that slid down her face and the desolate smile that she still had on her exquisite beautiful face before her death.

That scene was forever carved on Jiang Lan’s soul! Forever, he would never forget it!

“A’Mei, you’ve chosen Li’er and Little Yu. Thus, I will use my life to protect them!” Said Jiang Lan resolutely.

Eastern region of the Divine Realm. Inside Yuchi City.

When the Dark Curtain of Night of the Utmost Northern Region’s Floating Snow City covered the Divine Realm, Yuchi City was also covered in a layer of darkness. According to the rules of Yuchi City, in night time, no one was allowed to walk the streets.

In the majority of the locations of Yuchi City, quietness resumed. However, there were privileged existences in any location. Likewise, there were some special places.

The Pity Fragrant Building was an extremely bustling place in the Yuchi City. Especially at night, this place would be brightly lit.

There was no army that would come here to investigate. That was because those who could step into the Pity Fragrant Building possessed either status or wealth. During any given day, there were always people from the upper echelons of Yuchi City gathered here.

The Pity Fragrant Building occupied an extremely huge region. Within it were numerous different areas.

Inside the Guest Welcoming Hall of the Pity Fragment Building.

The Guest Welcoming Hall was the largest hall in the entire Pity Fragment Building. However, there were not many seats in the Guest Welcoming Hall. There were only a total of twenty four seats. One must spend an extremely large number of Divine Spiritual Stones in order to be qualified to sit in one of those seats.

At this moment in the Guest Welcoming Hall, there were eighteen females wearing extremely thin gauze dresses while dancing a special dance. The gauze dresses that these eighteen females were wearing were so thin that one could practically see through to their naked bodies.

However, the dance that these eighteen girls danced gave off a sense of relaxation. It was an exceptionally beautiful sensation that causes one to completely ignore one's carnal desires.

There were twelve seats on either sides of the Guest Welcoming Hall. The seats were arranged in pairs.

At this moment, Qin Yu was sitting in one of the seats.

"Xi Shuang, to be honest, I truly admire that Qin Yu. He is merely a Low Level Heavenly Deity yet he dared to kill all the way to the Black Dragon Pool and even killed a Low Level Heavenly Deity of the Black Dragon Pool while seriously injuring the other two. Even that Lord Black Dragon has hidden himself. Amazing, truly amazing." Said that fatty beside Qin Yu to Qin Yu.

This fatty was called 'Chu Liuqing.' Or, according to the fatty, 'one must always show mercy.'

[TL: This fat dude's name is Chu Liuqing. Liuqing is his name, which also

means show mercy or forgiveness. So this fatty's name is basically, Chu SpareMe. Which he thus decided to make a pun out of his name saying 'one must always spare others.']

"Fatty Chu, I've heard that many people want to kill that Qin Yu for the treasures that he possesses." Qin Yu said. Qin Yu had investigated the rumor in Yuchi City for some time now and had discovered that there were actually many different versions of the rumor.

The reason why rumors were called rumors was because even if the rumors were real at the beginning, the more they spread the more excessive they become.

"Heh, treasures?" Fatty Chu's stealthy tiny black eyes glanced at the beautiful women that's dancing before him. He then humped and said. "What sort of treasures does that Qin Yu have? No one knows for certain. There are people saying that Qin Yu possesses two High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts, a large number of other treasures, a Seven Colored Magnificent Lotus and a remarkable ability. Fucking hell, who do those people spreading the rumors think that Qin Yu is? He's merely a Low Level Heavenly Deity. Did they think that he was a Godking? That many treasures! I don't believe it one bit."

Fatty Chu pulled Qin Yu's arm and said. "Hey, Xi Shuang, I've heard another version that's even more exaggerated. There's actually people saying that Qin Yu possessed a remarkable ability similar to that of 'teleportation.' Bullfuckingshit. Whoever it was that was spreading this rumor truly wasn't even thinking logically. Truly laughable."

Qin Yu slightly nodded.

However, Qin Yu was thinking in his heart. “Fatty Chu, I actually possess even more treasures than in the rumors that are being spread around. Furthermore, I also know how to teleport. Unfortunately for you, I cannot tell you about this!”

Among all the different versions of the rumors, there was some similarities… ‘Qin Yu definitely possessed a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact, Qin Yu possessed some treasures and Qin Yu was a Low Level Heavenly Deity!’

“Fatty Chu.” Said an old man beside him with a smile on his face. “I’ve heard you talking about that Qin Yu. Let me tell you, you’d best believe me, that Qin Yu definitely possesses a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact and possesses fire attribute treasures. He is merely a Low Level Heavenly Deity. For him to have that many treasures, there are definitely a lot of people that wanted to take them from him.”

Fatty Chu knew that old man. After all, the two of them frequently visit this Pity Fragrant Building.

“He is merely a Low Level Heavenly Deity? You make it sound so easy. If Qin Yu was in front of you, would you dare say the same thing?” Said Fatty Chu with a mocking tone.

Heavenly Deities; the number of Heavenly Deities in the Divine Realm was extremely small.

A Heavenly Deity would only appear among a million Deities. Over half of all the Heavenly Deities that originated from Yuchi City were gathered

at Mount Dazzling Gold. The number of Heavenly Deities that ended up staying in Yuchi City was less than a hundred.

And among all those Heavenly Deities, the majority of them were in seclusion training. For the Heavenly Deities that would come to enjoy the pleasures of life in a place like the Pity Fragrant Building, it was extremely rare if a single one of them were to show up.

"That Tan Jiu plotted to try to kill me or perhaps he was trying to force me to not dare show myself. However, it would appear now that the might of the rumors are still within a limit that I can bear."

Qin Yu gulped the wine in the wine cup in his hand.

What Qin Yu feared the most was having his 'teleportation' or the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus discovered.

However it would appear that the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus had never appeared in the rumors. There was merely rumors regarding the Seven Colored Magnificent Lotus. Furthermore, among the different rumors, the ones regarding teleportation were the ones that had the least number of people believing it.

"This Tan Jiu, he did not publicize the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus and only mentioned the Seven Colored Magnificent Lotus, could it be..." Qin Yu had a thought. "Could this Tan Jiu be trying to become the oriole from behind that stalks the mantis as it stalks the cicada? He was afraid if he mentioned the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus, experts too powerful would come and then he would not be able to obtain the treasures?"

This Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus was definitely precious enough to attract High Level Heavenly Deities to come. It might even attract a Godking or two.

In the Guest Welcoming Hall, the eighteen practically naked female dancers had withdrawn.

What replaced them was a beautiful young woman who wore a crimson colored qipao looking gown. She looked around at everyone present and then said. “Everyone, please be quiet. Right now, we shall present the ‘Qin and Xiao Duet’ who have ascended from the Flying Rise Realm. I believe everyone knows about the skill these twin sisters have in the Qin and Xiao. Everyone should be very familiar with the two of them. Thus, I believe there is no need for me to further introduce the two of them. And today, it is the date of the once-a-year performance from the two of them.”

[TL: Qin is Guqin. A chinese plucked string instrument. Xiao is a chinese flute instrument.]

“Ha, the reason why I came today was precisely to hear the performance of the Qin and Xiao Dual.” Fatty Chu was the first to cry out.

In an instant, the Guest Welcoming Hall had grown bustling with noise and excitement.

As for Qin Yu, he started to drink wine out of his wine cup as he calmly looked to the two beautiful woman performing in the side hall beside the Guest Welcoming Hall. There was only a pearl curtain blocking the Guest Welcoming Hall from the side hall.

The sounds of the Qin and the Xiao resonated through the Guest Welcoming Hall like bird-cries. Everyone in the Guest Welcoming Hall felt as if they have entered into a world of Qin and Xiao. They were completely immersed in the music and have forgotten about their surroundings.

In the entire Guest Welcoming Hall, only Qin Yu remained sober.

While the music of the Qin and Xiao was sounding, Qin Yu suddenly saw two same looking males walking in from the entrance of the Guest Welcoming Hall.

"Two Low Level Heavenly Deities?" Qin Yu was slightly shocked as he looked over. The attendant outside the Guest Welcoming Hall was simply unable to block these two men at all. After the two of them had entered the Guest Welcoming Hall, they proceeded to quietly listen to the sound of the Qin and Xiao.

When the performance was over.

These two cold looking men both started clapping cheerfully. One of them spoke and said. "Never had I expected that the Yuchi City would actually have experts of music that reached such level with the Qin and the Xiao."

The crimson gowned woman who was originally the program hostess promptly walked over. "Lords Heavenly Deities, welcome to our Pity Fragrant Building." This woman's eyesight was extremely pungent. She actually managed to tell that these two were Heavenly Deities.

“There are quite many Heavenly Deities coming to the Pity Fragrant Building recently. Practically all of them came from outside Yuchi City. They all came for that Qin Yu. These two Heavenly Deities ought to be here for Qin Yu too.” Said Fatty Chu to Qin Yu in a low voice while smiling.

“Oh?”

Qin Yu’s eyebrows were raised.

It would appear that a lot of people thought him to be a Low Level Heavenly Deity that was easy to be bullied.

“I’ve heard that the Heaven Numbered Pavilion of your Pity Fragrant Building was pretty famous. Prepare two Heaven Numbered Pavilions for us two brothers.” Proudly said a Low Level Heavenly Deity among the two.

That crimson gowned sweet and charming woman promptly said. “Lords Heavenly Deities, our Pity Fragrant Building only has a total of three Heaven Numbered Pavilions. As for these three Heaven Numbered Pavilions, they have been rented by three other Heavenly Deities for several hundred years already. Even many of the Earth Numbered Pavilions were rented by Heavenly Deities.”

“Go and tell them that we are the Wu Clan Brothers. I believe they would know what to do then.” Said one of the men proudly.

That crimson gowned woman lowered her voice and said. “Lords Heavenly Deities, the three Lords Heavenly Deities that have rented the three Heaven Numbered Pavilions, two of them are Mid Level Heavenly

Deities. As for the other one… he is the boss of the two Heavenly Deities!”

These two Wu Clan Brothers were instantly startled.

Qin Yu cannot help himself from frowning. “They’ve all come for me? The two Heavenly Deities that lived in the Heaven Numbered Pavilions, two of them are Mid Level Heavenly Deities… and the other one, could he be a High Level Heavenly Deity?”

If it was a High Level Heavenly Deity, it would also be hard for Qin Yu to handle him.

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 43 – Appearance

Inside the Guest Welcoming Palace of the Pity Fragrant Building.

The Wu Clan Brothers, who were originally extremely haughty and grim, upon hearing that the three Heaven Numbered Pavilions were rented out by Heavenly Deities, with the weakest being a Mid Level Heavenly Deity, immediately no longer dared to act arrogant.

If a Low Level Heavenly Deity wanted to compete with a Mid Level Heavenly Deity, without Heaven-defying weapons like the Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, they'd practically be courting death.

"Lords Heavenly Deities, have the two of you finished deciding where to live?" Said that charming crimson gowned woman with a soft voice. Her pair of bright and intelligent eyes were staring at the two people before her.

And at this moment, the other people in the Guest Welcoming Hall, including the fatty Chu Liuqing and Qin Yu under his alias of Xi Shuang, were all looking at these two Heavenly Deities. The Wu Clan Brothers' expressions grew a bit unsightly after being watched by this group of people. Their faces had even turned a bit pale and purplish.

After all, their attitude earlier was a bit overly arrogant. And now, it had became hard for them to back off.

"Big brother, let's just stay in the Earth Numbered Pavilions." Wu Liu's

expression was unsightly. He looked to his older brother and said to him via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

Wu Gang nodded. He then looked at the people within the Guest Welcoming Pavilion with a fierce glare. Fatty Chu and them were so scared that they immediately started smiling. Only then did Wu Gan become satisfied. He then looked to the red gowned woman. In a cold voice, he said. “Prepare two Earth Numbered Pavilions for us. Furthermore, those maids that are to serve us, if they cannot please us, do not blame us for ripping them apart.”

The red gowned woman immediately displayed a lovable smile and said. “Lord’s Heavenly Deities can rest assured. They will definitely please Your Lordships.”

“Humph.” Wu Gan coldly humped. He then walked out from the Guest Welcoming Hall together with Wu Liu.

After the Wu Clan Brothers left the Guest Welcoming Hall, the Guest Welcoming Hall that was under an oppressive atmosphere instantly became bustling with noise. Everyone in the Guest Welcoming Hall began to chat about the two Heavenly Deities from earlier. Then they also began to chat about the other Heavenly Deities that were staying in the Pity Fragrant Building. This conversation eventually lead to the goal of these Heavenly Deities… Qin Yu.

“That Qin Yu is most definitely afraid of all these Heavenly Deities gathered in the Yuchi City to kill him. That must be the reason why he hasn’t shown himself for over a thousand years.” The conversation topic of the Guest Welcoming Hall turned to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu himself could only smile helplessly.

"I fear others? During these past thousand and eight hundred years, I had absolutely no idea what was happening outside." Qin Yu sighed in his heart.

"You all should stop chipping and chirping over here. That Qin Yu managed to create such a fame for himself in the Black Dragon Pool and had shown that ordinary Low Level Heavenly Deities are no match for him. If he doesn't have some skills and tricks, how could he dare do such a thing? You all should wait for that Qin Yu to show up for it would definitely be a great show once he does show up." Said Fatty Chu as he shook his head. As he continued to speak, he stood up.

"Well then, everyone, you all can continue to chat here. As for I, I shall be going to my pavilion to rest." Fatty Chu cupped his hand to everyone present.

"Xi Shuang, let's go. We shall go have a rest together." Said Fatty Chu to Qin Yu beside him. He then tried to pulled Qin Yu to leave the Guest Welcoming Hall. Qin Yu moved his hand and dodged the pull.

He stood up and said with a light smile. "Fatty Chu, we can just walk together."

There were not many Earth Numbered Pavilions Buildings. During the moment when Qin Yu and Chu Liuqing checked into the Pity Fragrant Building, it just so happened that there were only two Earth Numbered Pavilions Buildings remaining. This caused Chu Liuqing to be incessantly

cheerful.

"The maids of the Man Numbered Pavilions Buildings when compared with those maids of the Earth Numbered Pavilion Buildings are practically of two different worlds. Xi Shuang, this building is mine and that building is yours. We shall see each other again tomorrow."

Said Fatty Chu as he proceeded to walk toward his pavilion.

Vast and various flowers were blossoming. The creek water was babbling. Within the peach garden, there were a couple pavilion buildings. Qin Yu saw Fatty Chu walked toward the entrance of his pavilion building and began to hear the cheerful and noisy sound of women.

"Maids? It seems more like the brothels of the Mortal Realm. Merely, they are of higher quality. Each and every one of those women are gorgeous enough to shame a nation." Qin Yu thought in his heart. He then proceeded to walk towards his own pavilion building.

Having reached the Deity level, one could change one's appearance however one wanted to. Thus, even the maids in the Man Numbered Pavilions possessed appearance that greatly surpassed the so called 'national beauties' of the Mortal Realm. At the same time, these people came from different cosmic spaces, possessed different circumstances, different fates and different temperaments.

Under the Dark Curtains of Light, only the hazy crimson light from the two sides of the entrance of the Pavilion Buildings remained open. Walking on the little pebble walkway, Qin Yu was able to see the

reflection of the light from the lantern on the water surface of the brook.

The delicate fragrance of peach flowers. The blurry lights.

In this sort of circumstances, Qin Yu saw two beautiful maids with skin as tender and soft as that of infants. The two maids walked out from the entrance of the pavilion with one on the left and the other on the right. With a soft voice, they greeted Qin Yu. “Your Lordship.”

Their voices was like those of kittens. Just hearing their voices brought about a comfortable sensation.

“No wonder Fatty Chu and them frequently visit this place.” Qin Yu lightly smiled. He then casually entered into the pavilion. Under the care of the two maids, he cleansed himself.

The light in the room was hazy.

Qin Yu glanced at the two maids before him. He lightly smiled and said. “Well then, the two of you should be tired too. You can withdraw yourselves and go rest. Do not come and disturb me without my permission.”

Qin Yu must admit that the Earth Numbered Pavilion’s maids were indeed extraordinary beautiful women and no ordinary people could resist their charms.

“Yes, Your Lordship.” The two maids said softly with a slight disappointment. Then they glanced at Qin Yu before started to walk

away. As for Qin Yu himself, he started to lay down on the bed.

"It's been a long time since I've slept like this." Qin Yu cannot help but admit that after being served by the two maids, he had a sense of lazy coziness all over. Qin Yu lightly closed his eyes.

After the night.

The Dark Curtains of Light have departed. The Light of Daytime have arrived.

"It's been a long time since I last had such a cozy feeling." Qin Yu felt extremely relaxed. Ever since he started training, it had been an extremely long time since he had slept like this.

The door to the room was opened. The two maids were already outside Qin Yu's door. With a soft voice, they greeted him. "Your Lordship, please allow us to ready you."

"There's no need. The two of you can go rest. I still have important matters to take care of." Qin Yu really does have matters that he must attend to. Thus, those two maids could only watch Qin Yu leave the place.

Qin Yu had already decided in his heart: "Since the rumors have already spread through the Divine Realm and have caused that many Heavenly Deities to cause me trouble, I also cannot continue to hide myself. Since they want to create troubles for me, I must take up their challenges."

When Qin Yu walked out of the Pity Fragrant Building, he actually saw

Wu Gang and Wu Liu in the road ahead of him. Wu Gang and Wu Liu have only arrived at the Yuchi City yesterday. Thus, the two of them have decided to first go check out the tracks of Qin Yu and continue to slowly wait for Qin Yu if they were unable to find any tracks.

"Big brother, where should we go to find that Qin Yu?" Wu Liu asked.

Wu Gang had already thought about this problem before. He smiled and said. "Second brother, according to my estimation, that Qin Yu is either hiding in the region around Mount Bewitch You, or has already left the range of Yuchi City's territory."

"Oh?" Wu Liu was a bit confused by his older brother's judgement.

Wu Gang displayed a confident expression. "If he dared to take on the killing intents of all these Heavenly Deities, then he would not run away and would naturally remain in the surrounding of his old headquarters. If he was afraid… then, after over a thousand years, he would've already left the territory of Yuchi City."

Wu Liu nodded.

"Second brother, we must definitely be careful when trying to kill Qin Yu. Although the two of us are both peak Low Level Heavenly Deities and have never lost to any Low Level Heavenly Deities when we join hands, this Qin Yu possesses a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact. We cannot be careless."

"Big brother, you can rest assured. I am well aware of this." Wu Liu's

expression turned serious.

Soon after, Wu Liu and Wu Gang proceeded to leave Yuchi City and advanced towards the direction of Mount Bewitch You.

While Wu Liu and Wu Gang were still enroute, Qin Yu had already arrived at a wilderness region beside Mount Bewitch You. Of course, Qin Yu had used his teleportation to arrive there. After a thousand and eight hundred plus years, Mount Bewitch You, that had been burned to a barren mountain, already had new flowers, plants and trees growing.

However, the enormous mountain fire from back then caused a change in the structure of Mount Bewitch You. It had even created an enormous waterfall.

“Back then, Mount Bewitch You was destroyed by fire. Today, I shall once again occupy this Mount Bewitch You and greet the guests that have come from all over the Divine Realm. I reckon that this group of guests will be arriving pretty soon.” Qin Yu had a smile on his face.

Standing in the air, Qin Yu directly flew to an alpine lake on top of the Mount Bewitch You. This alpine lake was also formed after the sudden change of the Mount Bewitch You. Qin Yu created a wooden house beside this alpine lake.

“It’s not that easy to fight with me. You must first be able to pass through my formation arrays.”

Qin Yu stood on top of a large tree beside the alpine lake. He looked to

his surroundings. Qin Yu had a slight smile on his face. “It should be enough to use formation arrays to take care of ordinary Low Level Heavenly Deities. Only experts would require me to personally set out to take care of them…. I am now already able to set up level four formation arrays. Even if Mid Level Heavenly Deities were to show up, my level four formation arrays should be able to trap them for some time.”

Qin Yu immediately started to sit cross-legged on top of the tree. He had started to set up great formation arrays.

Right after Qin Yu set up an enormous level three Trapping Array in the surroundings of Mount Bewitch You, and had begun setting up another great formation array, the Wu Clan Brothers arrived.

“Master, they have come.” Said Uncle Fu respectfully.

Uncle Fu’s ‘One Aura Amplification Array’ possessed an ability to detect that was greater than even ordinary Heavenly Deities. This ‘One Aura Amplification Array’ was a level seven formation array taught to Uncle Fu by the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan. It was created by him and was extremely mystical.

“They’ve come?” Qin Yu opened his eyes. “Well then, this shall be considered the first battle of me, Qin Yu, against those Heavenly Deities. Although the opponent of the first battle are merely two Low Level Heavenly Deities, I shall also give them some face and personally set off to fight them.”

Like the wind, Qin Yu descended to the ground.

The brothers Wu Gang and Wu Liu saw Mount Bewitch You in the distant. They immediately sensed that there was a surging aura at the mountain. That aura instantly caused the two of them to be on guard.

"Could it be that Qin Yu is here?" Wu Liu's face was filled with an unbelieving expression.

No one managed to find Qin Yu in over a thousand years. Wu Liu and Wu Gang originally thought that Qin Yu was hiding on a certain mountain in the surrounding of Mount Bewitch You. However, to their surprise, they discovered that Mount Bewitch You was actually surging with such an energy.

"Second brother, be careful." Wu Gang had a cheerful expression on his face.

Once they thought of the legendary treasures that Qin Yu possessed, the two of them were unable to refrain their hearts from shivering.

As they approached Mount Bewitch You, Wu Gang suddenly discovered that the scene before them had changed. Although it was originally a mountain forest, it had now turned into a desolate desert.

"Big brother!" Wu Liu's voice seemed to be slightly tensed. "We've entered an illusion array. It seems that it is truly Qin Yu."

"An illusion array is nothing serious. Stay still for a moment." Wu Gang started to twist the space surrounding him. He then slowly spread out the distortion. One could easily cause the surroundings to return to

normal after controlling the change in space.

The desolate desert that originally surrounded them disappeared. Wu Liu also appeared beside him.

“Second brother, we must stay close to each other. You follow behind me as we continue forward. I originally was not very certain, but after seeing this great formation array, I am certain that Qin Yu is definitely here!” Wu Gang’s gloomy eyes burst forth with a radiant light.

Wu Liu also nodded.

“Haha… welcome to Mount Bewitch You. As my first group of visitors, I, Qin Yu, will personally welcome the two of you.” A clear and bright voice sounded.

“Mn?” Wu Gang and Wu Liu’s expressions changed. Almost instantly, the two of them had their backs against each other. They were extremely alert.

Low Level Heavenly Deities do not possess a very strong control of the space. Thus, the range of their spatial distortion was not great either.

Right when the Wu Clan Brothers were on their guards…

“Bang!” A scarlet sword silhouette suddenly appeared from over ten meters away. The sword silhouette appeared too suddenly and was extremely fast. By the time the two brothers managed to discover it, they were only able to take out their curved blades and proceed to block the

incoming swords alongside each other.

After blocking the scarlet sword for a short period of time, the scarlet sword silhouette chopped the two curved blades in half.

Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts were simply unable to defend against a High Quality Divine Artifact with the special characteristic of 'sharpness.'

"Puchi!"

Slashed apart at the waist!

Wu Liu and Wu Gang were instantly chopped in half.

"Ah~~~ show yourself!" Wu Gang shouted. Wu Liu was also filled with fury. At the same time, they started to agitate their Jade Blood Golden Pellet to reform their bodies.

The brilliant scarlet sword silhouettes once again filled the entire view of the two people.

Wu Gang and Wu Liu did not have any power to resist at all. Merely, all of these sword silhouettes were horizontal. They continued to beat the two's body for several hundreds of times and caused the two of them to vomit blood unceasingly. Even their Nascent Souls were trembling.

At the same time, a black clothed youth appeared.

Qin Yu had finally shown himself. Merely, at this moment, neither Wu Liu nor Wu Gang had the slightest power to resist. Qin Yu raised his left hand. A stone pagoda appeared in his palm.

The stone pagoda was shot out. It flew following the wind and then started growing. In an instant, it had become enormous. Wu Liu and Wu Gang, who were originally heavily injured, began to feel drowsy after being attacked by the soul attack of the God Sealing Pagoda.

Qin Yu appeared behind them. He said a word to the two brothers… “Absorb!”

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 44 – Huge Ruckus

Wu Gang and Wu Liu, who were originally heavily injured, were knocked into a muddle headed state after taking on the soul attack from the Grandmist Spiritual Treasure God Sealing Pagoda. Thus, the two of them did not have the slightest amount of power to resist the absorbing energy of the God Sealing Pagoda.

Just like that, the two of them were absorbed into the God Sealing Pagoda.

Right after being absorbed into the God Sealing Pagoda, Wu Gang and Wu Liu were completely woken up right away. At the same time, the two of them also sensed the binding placed onto their souls by the God Sealing Pagoda.

They knew that they had already become Qin Yu's servants!

"Big brother..." Wu Liu looked to his older brother. Usually, if something major were to happen, it would always be Wu Gang who makes the decisions. However, at their current situation, Wu Gang could only smile bitterly.

Wu Gang sighed and said. "We had originally planned to follow behind other Heavenly Deities so that we could get hold of a chance to obtain a treasure or two. We can only blame ourselves for discovering Qin Yu... discovering that master was here and becoming greedy for the treasures that master possesses. We only ended up in this sort of situation because of our wishful thinking."

The binding of the soul was an extremely serious matter. Even Godking level experts are unable to undo the binding. Only the legendary Exalted Celestials are able to undo the bindings.

The two brothers could only smile bitterly and agitate their Jade Blood Golden Pellets to recover their bodies of injuries.

After some time, Wu Gang and Wu Liu felt that they suddenly lost their ability to move freely. The two of them were sent out from the God Sealing Pagoda and appeared beside the alpine lake on top of the Mount Bewitch You.

Seeing the black gowned youth before them, Wu Gan and Wu Liu were able to clearly sense the connection between their souls. Immediately, Wu Gan and Wu Liu said. “Master.”

Qin Yu looked at the two Low Level Heavenly Deities before him.

“Uncle Fu, say, with this many Heavenly Deities being greedy for my treasures this time around, with this many Heavenly Deities that want to kill me to steal my treasures, shouldn’t I try to seize this opportunity to capture some servants?” A trace of smile appeared in Qin Yu’s eyes.

Qin Yu felt that he had too few subordinates. Seeing as he cannot always personally appear to do things, he felt that capturing some Heavenly Deities as subordinates was a pretty good thing to do.

“Back then, my old master wholeheartedly sought after the path of

artifact craftsmanship. That's the reason why he did not capture any servants. The reason why my old master left the God Sealing Pagoda for master, this old servant thinks that it was precisely so that master could use it to capture some servants." Said Uncle Fu respectfully.

Qin Yu slightly nodded.

He turned around and looked to Wu Gang and Wu Liu who were extremely respectful toward him.

"Wu Gang, Wu Liu, from today on, the two of you are my, Qin Yu's, servants. In normal circumstances, I will not make the two of you do anything. The two of you can just set your mind at rest and train. If you need Divine Spiritual Stones, you merely need to ask Uncle Fu for it. Remember, you must treat Uncle Fu as if he were me." Contained within Qin Yu's voice was a trace of imposingness.

Wu Gang and Wu Liu immediately bowed. "Yes, master!"

"Uncle Fu!" Wu Gang and Wu Liu respectfully bowed to Uncle Fu.

Uncle Fu nodded his head while smiling. Having two Low Level Heavenly Deities be respectful toward him was nothing extraordinary. Back during the time when he was beside Chehou Yuan, even High Level Heavenly Deities would have to treat him courteously. Otherwise, those High Level Heavenly Deities could not even enter through the gates of the Bewitching God Temple.

"Wu Gang, Wu Liu, right now I will be sending the two of you into the

Jiang Lan's Realm. Remember to behave yourselves in the Jiang Lan's Realm!" Said Qin Yu coldly. He then waved his sleeve and Wu Gang and Wu Liu disappeared while in a state of shock.

Inside the second layer space of the Jiang Lan's Realm.

"Jiang Lan's Realm?"

Wu Gang and Wu Liu glanced at each other. They then looked at the vast and boundless mountains surrounding them and then sensed the weak restrictions that the Jiang Lan's Realm had toward them.

"It's a Spatial Divine Artifact. One actually cannot see the limit of this space. Furthermore, the binding this place have on us is extremely low. Our Divine Awareness is able to cover a distance of hundreds of millions of miles. Yet, we are still unable to detect the limit. This Spatial Divine Artifact is no ordinary Spatial Divine Artifact!" Wu Gang displayed a shocked expression.

Spatial Divine Artifacts were extremely rare in the Divine Realm.

Just by knowing the fact that even the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan did not like crafting Spatial Divine Artifacts, one would be able to guess that it would usually be Godkings that craft Spatial Divine Artifacts.

As for Godkings, there were only that many of them. And among them, those that are willing to craft artifacts were even fewer. Thus, one could determine how few Spatial Divine Artifacts there were.

“Big brother, this master of ours is even more amazing than what we have anticipated. With this Spatial Divine Artifact, master can just hide himself directly into this Spatial Divine Artifact should he encounter any danger. Who would be able to capture him? I reckon it’ll be very hard to break through the Spatial Divine Artifact even if the person doing it were a High Level Heavenly Deity.” Gasped Wu Liu in admiration.

Wu Gang shook his head. He frowned and said. “No, High Level Heavenly Deities are capable of destroying a portion of the space. Once master hides himself in the Spatial Divine Artifact, the true form of the Spatial Divine Artifact is still located outside. Even if the High Level Heavenly Deity cannot break through the Spatial Divine Artifact, he would be able to create a spatial crack and throw the Spatial Divine Artifact into the spatial crack. There is still a possibility for that to happen.”

Upon thinking of this, Wu Liu was also startled.

“I hope that master does not encounter a High Level Heavenly Deity. Otherwise, we too would perish with him.” Said Wu Gang helplessly.

However, Wu Liu and Wu Gang’s knowledge and experience was actually lacking. Although ordinary Spatial Divine Artifacts might be thrown into the spatial cracks, the Jiang Lan’s Realm was different.

As a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, regardless of how great the absorbing energy of the Divine Realm’s spatial cracks was, they would still be unable to move it in the slightest.

Furthermore…

The Jiang Lan's Realm was located in the Universal World. Other than Qin Yu, there was no one else that are capable of discovering Jiang Lan's Realm.

On Mount Bewitch You. Qin Yu was sitting cross-legged on top of a large tree beside the alpine lake. His hands were forming numerous hand seals. He was setting up various formation arrays that he had managed to deduce.

Qin Yu had sat like this for half a year already.

In the half year's time, Qin Yu had already set up several hundred formation arrays. These several hundred formation arrays were concentrated in the surroundings, the waist and various other locations of Mount Bewitch You.

Regardless of who it was, regardless of what direction they attack from, they would still be attacked by the formation arrays.

And at this moment, Qin Yu was wholeheartedly setting up a level four formation array!

All the various hundreds of formation arrays that he had set up before were level three formation arrays. To the current Qin Yu, setting up several hundred level three formation arrays was not a difficult task. As for level four formation arrays... it was instead extremely hard.

"Ah, fuck, let me out!" A short robust man was angrily yelling in a

certain illusion array in the surrounding of Mount Bewitch You. This man was a small fry of the Black Dragon Pool. He was out to handle matters as per his orders, and fell into the illusion array after passing by Mount Bewitch You.

"Boom!"

In a level three Killing Array. Occasionally, White Pure Flames would fire out. Several people had already lost their lives to the disastrous White Pure Flames in this location. That short and robust man that was trapped in an illusion array was actually in a much more fortunate situation compared to the people that have been trapped in this Killing Array.

"Big sis, be careful."

In the Trapping Array, two women were walking while holding hands. The two of them were low level personnel of the Black Dragon Pool. The two sisters were lucky as they had stepped into a Trapping Array that does not possess any killing power.

In the half year's time, the two Heavenly Deities of the Black Dragon Pool, Daoist Liu Xu and Mei Ji, already took note of Mount Bewitch You. From the various formation arrays that had appeared on Mount Bewitch You, Daoist Liu Xu and Mei Ji both had a premonition… that Qin Yu had returned.

Having fought Qin Yu before and especially after knowing that even their boss, the Nine-headed Black Dragon Tan Jiu was also defeated by Qin Yu, how would the two of them dare to go and bother Qin Yu? The two of them merely relayed this information to Tan Jiu.

Yuchi City. Inside an Earth Numbered Pavilion of the Pity Fragrant Building.

A woman and three men were gathered together. These four Heavenly Deities had come from one of the sixty four cities of the Divine Realm's eastern region, the Ouye City's number one bandit power.

This woman's name was 'Chi Hongfeng.' She was the boss among the four. Her power had reached that of a Mid Level Heavenly Deity. The three male subordinates underneath her were all Low Level Heavenly Deities.

"Big sis, we have obtained news earlier that Qin Yu has shown himself. It was precisely at Mount Bewitch You!" Said a male among the group with excitement.

Chi Hongfeng was extremely beautiful. Her elegant almond shaped eyes swept past. She frowned and said. "You said that Qin Yu has appeared at Mount Bewitch You? Is he not afraid of death? Are you certain about this information?"

"Absolutely certain. This information is something I obtained from a person from the Black Dragon Pool. Many people from the Black Dragon Pool have been trapped in the great formation arrays at Mount Bewitch You. There were very few experts of formation arrays in the Divine Realm to begin with. I reckon that there would not be anyone bored enough to pretend to be Qin Yu here and run especially to Mount Bewitch You to set up formation arrays." That man promptly said.

Among the three males, the youth with the shortest and smallest size

said. “Big sis, I think what third brother said was very probable. If that Qin Yu didn’t run away from Yuchi City and actually dared to stay here, then it would be very probable for him to appear at Mount Bewitch You.”

Chi Hongfeng pondered for a moment. She then stood up and said. “Good, we shall immediately set off!”

“Yes, big sis.” The three males all stood up. They were all displaying excited expressions.

Not only them, this information was spread through the entire Yuchi City… The ‘delicious cake’ known as Qin Yu had returned! All the Heavenly Deities that obtained this news had started to move.

The Heavenly Deities obtained the news at different times. However, the gap between the time they obtained the news was at most several days.

The number of greedy Heavenly Deities in the Divine Realm was truly astounding. With merely those from the eastern region of the Divine Realm, close to a hundred Heavenly Deities had gathered in Yuchi City. There were also those from the other regions of the Divine Realm. When added together, they numbered close to two hundred.

The first group of Heavenly Deities that obtained this information had already set off towards Mount Bewitch You!

Inside an ordinary building in Yuchi City, a person was currently sitting cross-legged.

This person possessed a head full of short red hair that was spiking like steel needles. With a lean and dark skinned body, this person was precisely the Nine-headed Black Dragon Tan Jiu. From the battle against Qin Yu in the Black Dragon Pool, Tan Jiu had grown to fear Qin Yu.

"Spear, what sort of spear is that?" Tan Jiu was forever unable to forget about that black, with some dark yellow dots, spear.

When faced against that spear, adding on Qin Yu's teleportation ability, Tan Jiu simply had no way to defend himself against Qin Yu.

"Qin Yu, I thought that you had run back to your master. Humph, I truly never would've expected that you would have the balls to stay." A fierce light shines through Tan Jiu's eyes. "With this many Heavenly Deities gathered here, I refuse to believe that you can kill them all."

Upon thinking about those Heavenly Deities that have gone to kill Qin Yu, Tan Jiu displayed a grim smile on his face.

"Go there, go there… Qin Yu doesn't merely possess a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact. By the time you all discover that spear of his, it would be too late for you all to run."

Tan Jiu was able to foresee, that among all those Heavenly Deities, many of them would definitely perish in Qin Yu's hands. However, Tan Jiu also believed that Qin Yu would ultimately be no match against all those Heavenly Deities.

"I shall be the final oriole." Tan Jiu stood up.

Back then, he had lost eight of his clones. The loss was extremely great. However, after over a thousand and eight hundred years of recovery, he had already recovered ninety percent of his strength.

This was because he was a Nine-headed Black Dragon. As long as one of his soul remained living, the other souls could be recovered.

The news regarding Qin Yu's appearance reached the Governor of Yuchi City, Yuchi Gonglan, in a very short period of time. At the same time, it had also reached the Utmost Eastern Region's Mount Dazzling Gold's Huang Jing. The Utmost Northern Region's Wood Mansion's Jiang Lan and Li'er had also obtained this information.

A lot of the people of the Divine Realm had their eyes directed at this location.

There were those who were interested in watching the play and there were those who were paying extremely close attention to the situation. After all... it was extremely rare for over a hundred Heavenly Deities to battle in times of peace.

In the surroundings of Mount Bewitch You. Eight Heavenly Deities were standing in the air. And at this moment, twelve more Heavenly Deities flew over from behind. Among these twenty Heavenly Deities, eighteen of them were Low Level Heavenly Deities and two of them were Mid Level Heavenly Deities.

This group of people was the first to obtain the information and the first to rush over.

“Friends, please do not be anxious. At this moment, the entire Mount Bewitch You is covered with various different kinds of formation arrays. If we are to enter rashly, then at the very least the Low Level Heavenly Deities would definitely die.” A clear and sonorous voice sounded.

The person who spoke was a middle aged man with a goatee. He was also one of the two Mid Level Heavenly Deities among the twenty Heavenly Deities.

“So it’s actually old brother Xianyu.” Chi Hongfeng flew forward. Her tight fitting red colored battle armor was stuck to her skin completely, outlining her devil like body figure.

“Seeing old brother Xianyu here, this matter will be easy to take care of now. I am quite familiar with old brother Xianyu’s accomplishments in formation arrays.” Said Chi Hongfeng with a smile on her face.

However, the Heavenly Deities gathered here are from all over the place. Not all of them were convinced about that Xianyu Yang.

Xianyu Yang coldly smiled. “You all wait here and see!” Several hundred Divine Spiritual Stones started to float above Xianyu Yang’s palm. Various seals, marks and symbols were floating above the several hundred Divine Spiritual Stones.

Soon after, like sharp arrows, the several hundred Divine Spiritual Stones started to fly toward the various locations of Mount Bewitch You.

The moment when these several hundred Divine Spiritual Stones entered the great formation arrays.

What occurred was…

“Chi Chi!” Lightning started flickering at a certain corner of the Mount Bewitch You. Countless electric snakes were roaming through that formation array.

“Boom!” A large number of White Pure Flames suddenly covered a large formation array in the surroundings of Mount Bewitch You. This caused all the Low Level Heavenly Deities present to have a great change in their expression. Low Level Heavenly Deities were practically unable to block White Pure Flames.

Flames, Lightning, all sorts of different attribute energy attacks…

The entire Mount Bewitch You was like hell. Traps had covered the entire place. There were some places that did not give off any reaction at all. However, those places instead caused one’s heart to palpitate even more. The unknown was even more scary.

The facial expressions of all twenty of these Heavenly Deities had instantly turned extremely ugly.

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 45 – Advance Dauntlessly in Wave Upon Wave

Qin Yu was sitting cross-legged on top of the stone with his eyes closed.

“Finally finished.” Qin Yu opened his eyes. He face naturally displayed a smile. His body then moved and arrived beside the alpine lake.

Uncle Fu was currently beside the alpine lake. He immediately bowed and said. “Master, at this moment, twenty Heavenly Deities have already gathered below Mount Bewitch You. They seemed to be chatting right now. I suspect they are discussing how to break the formation arrays and come inside.”

Qin Yu slightly nodded.

“It would be a bit troublesome for me to take care of them if they were to unite. Mn, I must use some tricks now!” Qin Yu suddenly started flying. He flew to the sky above Mount Bewitch You. The twenty Heavenly Deities at the foot of Mount Bewitch You, all managed to clearly see Qin Yu.

“Is that black clothed youth, Qin Yu?” Asked a female Low Level Heavenly Deity.

The twenty Heavenly Deities, including Xianyu Yang and Chi Hongfeng, all stopped their discussion and looked to the far away Qin Yu.

Chi Hongfeng flew upward and toward Qin Yu She then loudly shouted. “I am Mid Level Heavenly Deity Chi Hongfeng. Qin Yu, you, as a mere Low Level Heavenly Deity, ought to know about the gap between us. Even if you managed to hide yourself for a short while by relying on your great formation arrays, you would still end up dying by our hands in the end. As long as you hand over your treasures obediently, then I, Chi Hongfeng, shall swear upon the Heavens that I would definitely not kill you.”

“Hand over my treasures obediently?”

Qin Yu’s voice was ice-cold. “Has there ever been such a charity like that? Although I, Qin Yu, might be a mere Low Level Heavenly Deity, do you all actually possess the ability to kill me?”

At this moment, the twenty Heavenly Deities started discussing with each other through Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

“Big brother, this Qin Yu is currently in the sky and not in mountain. There are no formation arrays in the sky. As long as our speed is fast enough… we might be able to kill Qin Yu by seizing this opportunity.”

“That Xuanyu Yang and Chi Hongfeng are both Mid Level Heavenly Deities. If we were to follow behind them, we would definitely not be able to get any treasures in the end. Let’s go and capture Qin Yu with our fastest speed!”

At this moment, many Heavenly Deities had been aroused by Qin Yu’s appearance.

After all, once Qin Yu hid himself inside the great formation arrays, they would be unable to find out where he would be at all. If they wanted to kill Qin Yu then, they would have to break through the formation arrays one by one. However, since Qin Yu was in the air, it meant that they had an opportunity to kill him!

"Everyone, you must definitely not alert Qin Yu." Said Xianyu Yang via his Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

Xianyu Yang was naturally able to guess what everyone was thinking. However... would these Low Level Heavenly Deities listen to Xianyu Yang's commands? Right when Xianyu Yang turned his head back to look at Qin Yu, six Low Level Heavenly Deities instantly entered into the ground.

The ground was filled with soil.

With the strength of Low Level Heavenly Deities, moving through the ground was not a difficult task. All six of them were proceeding toward the other side of Mount Bewitch You through the ground. All of them were thinking of rushing toward Qin Yu from a location that he cannot see and then killing him with a single move!

"A group of disgraces!" Xianyu Yang instantly discovered that six Low Level Heavenly Deities have disappeared and started to display an enraged expression. "These dumbasses truly do not know how the word 'death' is written."

As for Chi Hongfeng, she remained silent. She merely smiled as she looked at Xianyu Yang.

In order to capture Qin Yu, she must rely on this formation array expert Xianyu Yang. Although he was considered a formation array expert, he was merely able to be considered as one amongst the group of bandits.

After all, ordinarily, one must learn through the scrolls of formation arrays in order to become an expert of formation arrays. Unless one possessed a significant background, it was simply impossible for one to learn those formation arrays of the Divine Realm. For true masters of formation arrays, they are either super experts themselves, possess a very powerful sect or were born into powerful clans.

However, what about bandits?

It was truly hard to find a master of formation arrays among those bandits that could match up against Qin Yu.

“Old brother Xianyu, how much certainty do you have in breaking the formation arrays?” Asked Chi Hongfeng as she smiled.

Xianyu Yang already had an idea about it when he tested the might of the formation arrays earlier. He immediately smiled and said. “As long as everyone listen to me, I have absolute certainty in breaking the formation arrays. Merely… it might take some time to break through them!”

Although Xianyu Yang did not have the guidance of formation array experts, he had researched the scrolls of formation arrays that he managed to obtain for over billions of years. Thus, he managed to, with great difficulty, reach the peak level of level three formation arrays. Xianyu Yang’s talent in the formation arrays was not high nor does he have the guidance of experts. He merely managed to reach his level of

accomplishment through researching formation arrays for a long time.

However, the overwhelming majority of the formation arrays that Qin Yu had set up were level three formation arrays. Only the three formation arrays located in the most center region of Mount Bewitch You were level four formation arrays. For level three formation arrays, Xianyu Yang possessed enough strength to break them.

“Good. In that case we shall follow behind you, old brother Xianyu…” Chi Hongfeng only managed to speak half of what she wanted to say when she suddenly stopped. She looked to Qin Yu who was in the sky. That was because she saw two figures rapidly charging toward Qin Yu from behind him.

Qin Yu seemed to not have realized.

“If you all have the ability, then come and catch me.” Qin Yu said to the direction of Chi Hongfeng and Xianyu Yang. He then started falling downward.

The two people that were charging at him from behind were startled.

“Wretched. This Qin Yu got lucky. Humph. He’s inside that great formation array, after him!” Said the leader among the two people via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

Even now the two of them still thought that Qin Yu had yet to discover them and had merely been lucky.

And at this moment, from a different direction to the side and back of Qin Yu came four more people rapidly rushing toward him. They also proceeded to chase Qin Yu. A total of six people were chasing after Qin Yu.

At the moment when Qin Yu descended to the surface below him, his figure suddenly stopped. He raised his head and looked to the sky. Upon seeing the six people that were flying toward him rapidly, Qin Yu displayed a brilliant smile.

The six people immediately stopped their movements. This Qin Yu had set up great formation arrays. The six of them didn't dare to casually charge into those formation arrays.

"Everyone, what should we do now?" Asked one of the Low Level Heavenly Deity among the six.

The other five Low Level Heavenly Deities were also uncertain about what to do at the very instant. After a short moment, a golden clothed man among them said. "Won't we still be required to charge into the formation arrays if we follow that Xianyu Yang? Let's go and charge into that formation array. It's nothing more than a mere formation array. The chances of it killing the six of us is extremely low. The six of us shall join hands and kill Qin Yu first."

"That won't do. What if it was the sort of formation array that used White Pure Flames to attack? What do we do then?" Said a white clothed woman as she frowned.

And at this moment, Qin Yu who stood before the surface of the

formation array naturally knew what these six people were thinking.

"This is merely an illusion array. I'm giving you all the chance to catch me." Said Qin Yu with a light smile on his face. He then entered into the illusion array.

Upon hearing that it was an illusion array, the six Low Level Heavenly Deities glanced at each other. They then rushed to the surface of the great formation array. After that, one of them attempted to enter into the formation array while distorting the surrounding space.

"It's an illusion array!" Said that person to the other five people with a clear voice.

The five people immediately burst into happiness and rushed into the formation array.

Qin Yu did not deceive them. This was indeed an illusion array. Upon entering the illusion array, the six people immediately started to control the Divine Realm's Spatial Energy to distort the space surrounding them and dissipate the illusions.

The six of them stood very close to one another. Their combined range of spatial distortion was truly pretty huge.

"Where is that Qin Yu?"

"I can't see him at all!"

These six people grew a bit anxious. Suddenly…

“He’s over there!” The white clothed woman was the first to charge toward the front. The other five people immediately followed behind her. However, by the time these six people rushed over, they entered into a great formation array beside the illusion array… they have entered into a Trapping Array!

While illusion arrays are easy to break through, Trapping Arrays are instead very hard to break through.

“Oh no!” The six of them all felt that the situation had turned bad.

Back when Qin Yu fought against Xiong Hei, he had a couple of his formation arrays smashed apart by Xiong Hei using brute force. From that, Qin Yu came to understand the importance of setting up a small scale defensive barrier in the foundations of the formation array. Regardless of how frantically these six people attacked the Trapping Array, they wereunable to take a step out of the Trapping Array.

The Trapping Array contained illusions within it. It also contained actual matters, attacks and various other things. These six people have already lost one another and scattered about after entering into the Trapping Array for a short period of time.

A Low Level Heavenly Deity was walking extremely cautiously. Cold sweat was dripping from his forehead.

“Pff!” A scarlet sword silhouette suddenly appeared out from the wall beside him. It instantly pierced through a Low Level Heavenly Deity’s throat. At the same time, a strand of aura was shot toward the Jade Blood Golden Pellet.

The Jade Blood Golden Pellet was jolted. Fortunately Qin Yu was lenient or else this Low Level Heavenly Deity’s Jade Blood Golden Pellet would’ve shattered.

Qin Yu suddenly appeared beside him. He held the God Sealing Pagoda in his hand. The God Sealing Pagoda emitted a soul attack. Actually, the God Sealing Pagoda only had one kind of attack, the soul attack. As for absorbing… it cannot be considered as an attack.

The heavily injured Low Level Heavenly Deity was easily absorbed into the God Sealing Pagoda.

“That’s one!” Qin Yu lightly smiled. With a movement of his body, Qin Yu disappeared. This great formation array was set up by him. Thus, it was extremely easy for him to come and go through the formation array. Furthermore, Qin Yu knew teleportation. Thus, he was moving about the formation array like a fish in water.

In merely a short moment, all six Low Level Heavenly Deities were absorbed into the God Sealing Pagoda by Qin Yu.

Soon after, Qin Yu flew into the sky again. He looked to Xianyu Yang and them with a smile on his face like last time. With a clear voice, he said. “I’m giving you all an opportunity to catch me. The next time around, I will be hiding myself within the formation arrays.”

None of the fourteen Heavenly Deities dared to move. Although none of them saw the endings of the previous six Heavenly Deities, they were all able to anticipate what had happened.

"Everyone, follow behind me and watch me break through all of his formation arrays." Said Xianyu Yang with a clear voice. With the support of Chi Hongfeng, the two Mid Level Heavenly Deities and twelve Low Level Heavenly Deities started to move together.

The fourteen Heavenly Deities were flying in the sky. Xianyu Yang smiled coldly as he looked at Qin Yu. "Qin Yu, if you have the skills then continue to stay within a formation array so that we can compete our formation array's stage. Do you dare?"

"Compete our formation array's stage?" Qin Yu who was standing in the sky was startled.

The level of formation array does not represent one's strength. Especially the first stage of the formation array, it was different for everyone.

With a smile on his face, Qin Yu said. "What stage formation array are you?"

"I ought to have comprehended the first stage of the formation array. Although my stage cannot be considered as being high in the Divine Realm, but I am more than capable of breaking your formation arrays. What about you? What stage of formation arrays have you reached?" Xianyu Yang shouted.

“I have yet to even reach the first stage.” Replied Qin Yu honestly.

Xianyu Yang was startled.

Xianyu Yang did not believe that Qin Yu had yet to even reach the first stage in formation arrays. After all, when he first comprehended the first stage of formation arrays, it was absolutely impossible for him to set up formation arrays like the ones before him. And now, he had already walked the path of the first stage of formation arrays for a very long time now and his strength already increased by a lot.

“However, are you able to break my formation arrays?” Qin Yu lightly laughed. Then, like a falling meteor, Qin Yu descended into a formation array.

Xianyu Yang’s gaze swept through the formation array. He then said to the people behind him. “Everyone, listen carefully. Regardless of when, all of you must stay within my and Miss Chi’s Spatial Domains. Only through this would I be able to guarantee your lives!”

Spatial Domain. The Spatial Domains of Mid Level Heavenly Deities.

If one were to step into a Spatial Domain, wouldn’t that mean that the person who possessed the Spatial Domain could kill them if they wished to?

Chi Hongfeng has four people in her camp. Xianyu Yang has five in his camp. The other five Heavenly Deities were from all over the place. These

five Heavenly Deities glanced at one another. Ultimately, they could only endure it.

All fourteen Heavenly Deities were in Chi Hongfeng and Xianyu Yang's Spatial Domains. The Spatial Domains were only able to guarantee their safety within the range of the Spatial Domains.

"Spatial Domain?" Qin Yu laughed coldly. In a clear voice, he said. "You all, listen carefully. It is indeed very easy for you to break those formation arrays with Spatial Domains. Good. In that case, I shall stay within this great formation array. As long as you all managed to break through this great formation array, I would stop fleeing!"

At this moment, Qin Yu arrived in the sole Trapping Array among the three level four formation arrays. Qin Yu did not want to lure them into his level four Killing Array because he wanted to capture these people.

Xianyu Yang saw the great formation array that Qin Yu was in. He was unable to refrain his heart from tightening. "This great formation is very complicated?" However, upon thinking that he had already reached the first stage of the formation arrays while Qin Yu have yet to even comprehend the first stage.

"I refuse to believe that I cannot break through it!"

With Xianyu Yang as the leader, a total of fourteen Heavenly Deities flew into that level four Trapping Array. Upon entering this level four Trapping Array, Xianyu Yang felt a burst of a headache.

“Old brother Xianyu, how long would it take to break this formation array?” Chi Hongfeng asked impatiently.

She felt that the situation was far from good the moment she entered the great formation array. This Trapping Array contained various kinds of attacks. It even possessed matters and objects. Its defense was also extremely astonishing. If she were to maintain her Spatial Domain for a long period of time, it would also consume a lot of her energy.

“Don’t worry, it’ll take some time, it’ll take some time.” Xianyu Yang was inspecting the formation array unceasingly. He was testing the response of the formation array unceasingly. Cold sweat started to seep out from his forehead. He had started to panic.

Just by looking at what Xianyu Yang did in this short period of time, Qin Yu had determined that Xianyu Yang most certainly does not possess the strength of level four formation array.

“An overly confident guy who thought himself to be infallible.” At this moment, Qin Yu had flew to the sky. “If he had the strength of level five formation arrays, then I reckon he wouldn’t even need to break the formation array and could already travel unobstructed within the formation array. Even if he possessed the level four formation array level, it would still not be that simple for him to break this Trapping Array of mine.”

Qin Yu didn’t care about Xianyu Yang and the others. Qin Yu was prepared to wait a while later when after this group of people was tormented by his level four Trapping Array to a certain extent and then go in and capture them one by one.

Qin Yu suddenly saw that, in the skies far away, there were numerous other Heavenly Deities flying toward Mount Bewitch You.

“Oh? There’s more Heavenly Deities coming? Exactly how many Heavenly Deities are there? Well, forget about it. My God Sealing Pagoda shall absorb as many as arrive.” Qin Yu lightly smiled. Just like that, he stood on the airspace above Mount Bewitch You.

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 46 – Crazily Capturing Servants

Qin Yu stood in the air. With a glance, he managed to determine the amount of incoming Heavenly Deities. The amount of Heavenly Deities were not great, there was merely nine of them. They were led by a man with long hair and beard and with the appearance of a lion. However, the hair was fiery red. Even his eye were fiery red. He was emitting a very imposing and overbearing aura.

This man was Lanshan Huo. He was the bandit boss of the largest bandit group of Yuanling City, one of the sixty four cities of the eastern region of the Divine Realm.

"Lord Lanshan, ahead is the Mount Bewitch You." Said a Low Level Heavenly Deity respectfully.

Lanshan Huo's fierce and fiery gaze swept through the entire Mount Bewitch You. His gaze was then fixed upon Qin Yu who was standing in the middle of the air. He immediately shouted. "Are you Qin Yu?"

Qin Yu smiled. This overbearing man before him was truly straightforward.

"Precisely! Which Heavenly Deity are you? Speak your name." Said Qin Yu with a clear voice.

Lanshan Huo took a deep breath. His chest bulged outward. He then said proudly without a sense of fear. "I am the 'Fire Lion' of Yuanling City,

Lanshan Huo. I reckon that you also knew about my prowess. There is a great gap between the two of us. It's best for you to obediently hand over your treasures. If you don't…"

[TL: Lanshan Huo's name literally names Bluemountain Fire]

Lanshan Huo suddenly stopped in mid speech. That was because a Heavenly Deity subordinate of his have sent a Divine Awareness Voice Transmission to him. "Lord Lanshan, according to the information we've obtained, that bitch Chi Hongfeng already arrived before us. However, she is not here right now. I suspect she has fallen in the hands of this Qin Yu. Lord Lanshan, you must be careful."

Because of the fact that the majority of the people who had rushed over to the Yuchi City to kill Qin Yu have stayed in the Yuchi City for a period of time, they have all grew relatively familiar with each other. Thus, Lanshan Huo knew that Chi Hongfeng rushed over before them.

Lanshan Huo suddenly narrowed his scarlet eyes. Only a thin line remained from what was previously his eyes. A ruby like shine leaked out from his eyes.

"Even that bitch Chi Hongfeng died?" Lanshan Hou immediately raised the status of Qin Yu in his heart by a lot. "That bitch Chi Hongfeng fought against me before. Even I am unable to do anything to that bitch Chi Hongfeng. Yet this Qin Yu…"

Lanshan Huo had grown hesitant.

"Lanshan Huo, why did you only speak half of your sentence? Come, tell me, what would you do to me if I do not obediently hand over my

treasures?" Qin Yu was still smiling as he stood in the air with his gown fluttering in the wind.

Lanshan Huo took a glance at those formation arrays. He coldly humped. He was thinking in his heart. "Merely a Low Level Heavenly Deity. Wasn't it only his formation arrays that are a bit strong? We aren't even certain that bitch Chi Hongfeng arrived here before us. Maybe she changed her route in the middle of the journey. Even if that bitch Chi Hongfeng was trapped in the formation arrays, but with her Spatial Domain, it would also not be that easy for her to die!"

Right when Lanshan Huo was pondering…

"Boom!" A violent explosion was heard from one of the great formation arrays within the Mount Bewitch You. That great formation array was precisely the sole Trapping Array within Qin Yu's three level four formation arrays.

"Qin Yu, all you could do is trap your granddaddy's in here. If you have the skill, then come and fight us head on!!!" An angry roar sounded from within the great formation array.

"Shut your mouth. Quiet down." A rebuke was heard.

Lanshan Hou's eyes shined. He was able to instantly recognize that familiar voice. "It's that bitch Chi Hongfeng. She was indeed trapped in that formation array. Merely, even that great formation array cannot do anything to a Mid Level Heavenly Deity!"

Lanshan Hou instantly had an idea in his mind.

He then turned around to the Heavenly Deities behind him and shouted. “Everyone, Miss Chi is currently within that great formation array and is attacking that formation array unceasingly. Everyone, follow me to kill that Qin Yu. Even if we are to enter into that great formation array, we shall also attack it together. I do not believe that Qin Yu’s formation array would be able to handle it if there are too many people within the formation array.”

“Yes Your Lordship!” Immediately there were people who loudly voiced their acceptance of the order.

Among these eight Low Level Heavenly Deities, three of them were Lanshan Huo’s subordinates. As for the other five, they were merely with Lanshan Huo to rely on him.

“The five of you, listen carefully. After we enter into the great formation array, hide within my Spatial Domain. If you all are not at ease about that, then just stay here! Subordinates of mine, let’s go!”

Lanshan Huo shouted loudly. He immediately then took the lead and soared into the sky.

His three subordinate Low Level Heavenly Deities immediately followed behind him. As for the other five Heavenly Deities, they merely paused for a moment before also flying to the sky following Lanshan Huo. The eight Low Level Heavenly Deities, while being in Lanshan Huo’s Spatial Domain, rushed toward Qin Yu to kill him.

Seeing these nine people charging toward him, Qin Yu's body did an arc. He had directly entered into the Trapping Array.

"If there are too many people trapped within this formation array and if they are to attack it incessantly, then they would indeed be able to cause the collapse of the formation array should their attack power surpass the amount that the formation array can handle. However… this great formation array was able to handle this amount of people."

Qin Yu was extremely clear about the situation of the Trapping Array.

Inside the Trapping Array.

Chi Hongfeng's brows were slightly creased. She looked to Xianyu Yang beside her. Ever since they entered into the great formation array, Xianyu Yang had been trying his hardest to study this formation array the entire time. However, even now, Xianyu Yang was still unable to break through this formation array.

"How is that possible? Logically, shouldn't it be at its maximum overlay? How is the water and fire elements, two completely different elements, able to fuse together? Furthermore, how did they fuse with the golden property defensive barrier? No, this is absolutely impossible…"

Xianyu Yang was unceasingly analyzing the formation array before him.

In Xianyu Yang's point of view, according to the first stage array path, the quintessence of the formation arrays that he had comprehended, the formation array that Qin Yu had set up simply does not follow the

‘quintessence of the formation arrays’ that he had deduced.

In other words, in theory, this formation array before him should not exist at all.

Of course, this theory was merely Xianyu Yang’s personal theory.

Even now, Xianyu Yang did not know at all that the first stage of the formation arrays that he prided himself in was actually false and was a hundred and eight thousands of miles away from the true quintessence of the formation arrays.

[TL: a hundred and eight thousands of miles is a chinese term signifying a very large distance.]

“Old brother Xianyu, it’s been so long, is there any progress?” Chi Hongfeng’s expression turned somewhat gloomy.

“Don’t worry!” Xianyu Yang shouted lowly. He had also grown anxious from trying to analyze the formation array. At the same time, Xianyu Yang once again created some barriers to test out the formation array.

A frantic lighting bolt ruthlessly struck down. Lighting flashes and thunder rolls. All sorts of water element, fire element and other element energies were frantically striking down from above.

Xianyu Yang and Chi Hongfeng were maintaining their Spatial Domains and incessantly blocking off the attacks from the outside.

Other than Chi Hongfeng, there were six other people in Chi Hongfeng's Spatial Domain. As for Xianyu Yang, he also have six other people in addition to himself in his Spatial Domain.

"The three of you, leave my Spatial Domain." Chi Hongfeng suddenly turned around and coldly said to three Low Level Heavenly Deities.

Chi Hongfeng only had three subordinates. As for the other three people, they were all lone operators. For Chi Hongfeng to resist all sorts of attacks with an expanded Spatial Domain, it consumed a lot of her energy.

Those three Low Level Heavenly Deities' expressions immediately changed,

Telling them to leave the Spatial Domain, wasn't that the same as telling them to die?

"Chi…" Before the three of them could say anything, they sensed that the Spatial Domain decreased in size and had directly repelled all three of them out. At the same time, all sorts of energy attacks landed on their bodies.

Analyzing the formation array was a task that was exhausting to the mind to begin with. At this moment, Xianyu Yang also directly decrease the size of his Spatial Domain and repelled two Low Level Heavenly Deities that were not his subordinates.

The five Low Level Heavenly Deities looked to Xianyu Yang and Chi

Hongfeng resentfully. After that, they could only try to rapidly flee.

Chi HongGeng expression as she looked to Xianyu Yang already turned extremely vicious. “Old brother Xian Yu, it’s already been an entire hour since we’ve come in.” Said Chi Hongfeng word by word.

Xianyu Yang turned around to look at Chi Hongfeng. His face was a bit pale and his forehead was filled with sweat. With a helpless expression, he finally sighed and shook his head. “Miss Chi, please forgive me. I am truly powerless. You should try to figure out for yourself.”

The three Low Level Heavenly Deities behind Chi Hongfeng immediately wanted to curse in rage. However, Chi Hongfeng extended her hand and stopped them. Chi Hongfeng coldly glanced at Xianyu Yang. She then lead her three subordinates and left.

Qin Yu knew very well about the situation of the things within the formation array. The Heavenly Deities within this formation array were primarily separated into four groups. The first group was four people led by Chi Hongfeng. The second group was five people led by Xianyu Yang. The third group was the nine people led by Lanshan Huo that have just charged in. The last group was the five Low Level Heavenly Deities that were just abandoned.

“I shall go and take care of these five Low Level Heavenly Deities first. Otherwise, the five of them will lose their lives soon.” Qin Yu spoke out loud. “I better quickly accelerate my speed. I’ll directly use the Divine Spear Waning Snow.”

When inside his Trapping Array, Qin Yu did not fear of others seeing his

Divine Spear Waning Snow. Furthermore, the Devouring Soul ability and the Dark and Yellow Energy of the Divine Spear Waning Snow were both able to attack the soul which in turn allowed Qin Yu to take care of others even easier.

As time passed, Chi Hongfeng and her three subordinates were running around the Trapping Array in a sorry state as they tried to escape the formation array. Chi Hongfeng's Spatial Domain's range turned to only cover an area three meters surrounding her.

"Big sis, what should we do?" Asked one of the men. This man's face was filled with anxiety.

Chi Hongfeng surveyed her surroundings. At this moment, before her was a vast and boundless swamp. Clearly, it was an illusion from the Trapping Array. The reason why Trapping Arrays were powerful was because it was capable of integrating all sorts of different formation arrays.

"I do not believe that I, Chi Hongfeng, who have moved about unhindered in the Divine Realm for this many years, would fall to a mere formation array!" Chi Hongfeng was emitting a real fierce and sharp aura from her body.

Although she was a woman, she was equally brave and possessed abilities a match for men.

"The three of you, listen carefully. Even if we are unable to escape, it would still be impossible for that Qin Yu to kill us." Said Chi Hongfeng confidently. "We merely need to wait. There are a lot of Heavenly Deities

that wanted to kill Qin Yu. Once more and more people arrive, there are definitely going to be someone capable of breaking through this formation array."

Chi Hongfeng looked to her surroundings. "Right now, I will only form a Spatial Domain of a three meter circumference. With this amount, the consumption of the soul energy would be the same as the speed at which my soul energy recovers. We do not need to be worried that the Spatial Domain cannot last."

"Big sis, you mean..." These three Low Level Heavenly Deities somewhat realized.

Chi Hongfeng continued to proceed onward. They arrived at a maze formed by multicolored walls. She then directly sat down cross-legged and said calmly. "We'll wait here. We'll wait till a large amount of Heavenly Deities come!" Although Chi Hongfeng spoke with confidence, she felt slightly anxious from the bottom of her heart.

However, she was unable to understand why she was anxious.

There was a prerequisite for her plan: Qin Yu being unable to kill her!

Was Qin Yu truly unable to kill her?

"That Qin Yu does not possess any means to kill me. Even if he possessed a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact, I am a Mid Level Heavenly Deity and possessed a Mid Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact!" Thought Chi Hongfeng.

“Miss Chi, it is not good to be overly confident.” A Divine Awareness Voice Transmission directly sounded in Chi Hongfeng’s mind.

Chi Hongfeng’s eyes immediately burst forth with light. She immediately held her soft sword straight. Chi Hongfeng had grown alert. She carefully looked to her surroundings. The three Low Level Heavenly Deities behind her have also became on guard.

However…

Out of nowhere, a figure suddenly appeared before Chi Hongfeng. This sort of appearance had caused Chi Hongfeng to be shocked. At the same time, the Divine Spear Waning Snow that Qin Yu held in his hand was launched.

“Trying to kill me with a mere High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact? In your dreams!” Thought Chi Hongfeng in her heart. At the same time, she dramatically increased her Spatial Domain’s range and covered even Qin Yu. She was planning to use her Spatial Domain to bind Qin Yu and the spear that he held.

Several hundred spatial cracks of hair strand thickness appeared in the space surrounding the spearhead of the Divine Spear Waning Snow. The Spatial Domain was simply unable to bind it at all.

Chi Hongfeng’s expression instantly changed. At the same time, she impatiently tried to block the incoming spear with the soft sword in her hand.

“Bang!”

Like a whip, the soft sword immediately coiled around the Divine Spear Waning Snow. However, a layer of Dark and Yellow Energy appeared on the surface of the Divine Spear Waning Snow. With a vibration from the Dark and Yellow Energy, the soft sword was shocked loose.

“Puchi!”

The Divine Spear Waning Snow pierced through Chi Hongfeng’s chest. At the same time, a burst of wave energy started to directly attack Chi Hongfeng’s Nascent Soul. This was one of the two great special abilities of the Divine Spear Waning Snow… Devouring Soul.

The strength of the Devouring Soul skill was something that Qin Yu could control. After absorbing the Dark and Yellow Energy, the Devouring Soul and Body Break abilities have grown much more astonishingly powerful.

Chi Hongfeng only felt that her mind have been shocked. After that, she weakly fell to the ground and sat there in a paralyzed state.

The three Low Level Heavenly Deities were unable to believe the scene before them. As for Qin Yu, he teleported three more times in succession. His Divine Spear Waning Snow was shot out three more times. The three Low Level Heavenly Deities also fell to the ground.

“Why didn’t this Qin Yu kill me?” Chi Hongfeng was confused. And at

this moment, a little stone pagoda appeared in Qin Yu's hand.

The stone pagoda started growing. Soon after, it became a three storied tall pagoda.

"Absorb!"

Qin Yu shouted. The four Heavenly Deities who already had their souls damaged from receiving the soul attacks was absorbed into the God Sealing pagoda.

"This is the first group. Next group, the Xianyu Yang's group of five!" Qin Yu retrieved his God Sealing Pagoda and disappeared. Qin Yu started to frantically attack the Heavenly Deities in this level four Trapping Array. Without restraint, he started to absorb these Heavenly Deities into his God Sealing Pagoda.

The amount of servants that Qin Yu possessed was being increased unceasingly. Over ten were absorbed. Gradually... over twenty were absorbed. Not a single Heavenly Deity was able to win against Qin Yu who possessed the Divine Spear Waning Snow and the teleportation ability in a one against one battle.

Qin Yu who was not hiding his strength at all was truly astonishingly terrifying.

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 47 – The Appearance of a High Level Heavenly Deity

From the time when Qin Yu attacked Chi Hongfeng and her subordinates till the time he finished absorbing them, only a moment had passed. This time around, all twenty three Heavenly Deities that came to attack Qin Yu were captured by Qin Yu at once.

Adding on the six from earlier, and the Wu Clan Brothers, Qin Yu had obtained thirty one Heavenly Deity level servants.

Mount Bewitch You. Beside the alpine lake.

The water of the alpine lake was calm like a mirror, reflecting the sky. Occassionaly, mountain wind would blow past, causing a layer of ripples to form on the surface of the water. Qin Yu was standing beside the alpine lake with his hands behind his back, his long gown being blown adrift by the wind.

With a wave of his hand, the twenty three Heavenly Deities who Qin Yu had just captured appeared before him.

Chi Hongfeng, Xianyu Yang and Lanshan Huo stood to the front whereas the other twenty three Heavenly Deities were behind them. At the moment the twenty three Heavenly Deities saw Qin Yu, they all bowed and respectfully said. “Master!”

Once one was captured into the God Sealing Pagoda, one’s soul would be bound. Thus, these twenty three Heavenly Deities could only accept

their fate and follow Qin Yu.

Chi Hongfeng, Xianyu Yang and Lanshan Huo looked at Qin Yu with gazes filled with shock and awe. When they saw each other in the God Sealing Pagoda, they knew that the other person was also captured by Qin Yu.

Why was it that the three of them, all Mid Level Heavenly Deities, did not possess even the slightest power to resist when faced with Qin Yu, a Low Level Heavenly Deity? They were unable to understand why. Thus, the 'master' that stood before them appeared even more mysterious to them.

Qin Yu glanced at everyone present. He then said. "From today hence, you all shall be my servants. As for all the matters that you all need to do, it will be in the care of Uncle Fu." With an intention from Qin Yu, Uncle Fu appeared beside Qin Yu from the Jiang Lan's Realm.

"Uncle Fu." All twenty three of these Heavenly Deities were extremely respectful and modest.

Uncle Fu already knew about Qin Yu's intention. Upon seeing this group of Heavenly Deities, Uncle Fu bowed to Qin Yu and said with a smile. "Never had I anticipated that in the blink of an eye, master would capture twenty three Heavenly Deities."

"Uncle Fu, they shall be under your administration." Said Qin Yu with a light smile.

"This old servant will definitely manage them well." Uncle Fu looked at

the twenty three Heavenly Deities. He nodded. Then, with an intention, Qin Yu moved Uncle Fu and the twenty three Heavenly Deities into the second layer space of Jiang Lan's Realm.

Like a cat, Qin Yu was standing on top of a tree and looking to the distance.

"It will likely be a while before the next group of Heavenly Deities arrives." Qin Yu did not want to wait here in vain. Thus, he directly flew into the Trapping Array. Qin Yu proceeded to sit cross-legged in the center region of the Trapping Array.

Qin Yu didn't care about when those Heavenly Deities would come, because he knew that in the end, those Heavenly Deities would definitely enter his Trapping Array to find him.

"I reckon that I will be able to reach a breakthrough in my soul within a hundred years. By the time my Divine Energy transforms into Heavenly Divine Energy, I reckon I'll be able to open the third layer space of Jiang Lan's Realm. At that time, I will be able to see Li'er again." Qin Yu had a slight smile on his face.

Qin Yu was very certain about his own soul's level. Qin Yu had been at the peak of the High Level Deity stage for numerous years. When his comprehension of formation arrays reached the level four formation array level, it meant that Qin Yu had broken through the membrane that separated the High Level Deity stage from the Low Level Heavenly Deity stage.

A hundred years should be more enough for Qin Yu to completely

surmount the threshold of Heavenly Deity.

Training in formation arrays was indeed also a means of increasing one's soul's level. With a flip of his hand, Qin Yu took out a golden scroll. This golden scroll was the scroll that contained the detailed descriptions of level seven and level eight formation arrays by the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan.

Qin Yu understood that for level one formation arrays to level six formation arrays, the method to deduce them goes from simple to complicated. Although he was currently only at the fourth level of formation arrays, Qin Yu was confident that as long as he had sufficient time, he would be able to reach the sixth level of formation arrays.

However, the level seven formation arrays and the level eight formation arrays were instead extremely simple. One could tell how simple they were by the fact that a single golden scroll managed to contain the information regarding both level seven and level eight formation arrays.

"What sort of mysteries do the level seven and level eight formation arrays contain?"

Qin Yu began to read the scroll carefully once again. It would require a very long time just to set up ordinary level three or level four formation arrays. For level five and level six formation arrays, the amount of time it required to set them up was frighteningly long. However, for level seven and level eight formation arrays, one could set them up in a couple breaths worth of time.

"The level seven formation arrays seem to be very simple. However, how

could such simple methods be able to contain such great amount of power?" Qin Yu was unable to understand this.

This was already not the first time Qin Yu read the information regarding the level seven formation arrays. He had read it time and time again, yet he was still unable to solve the mystery of its profoundness. Qin Yu then proceeded to look at the final formation array... the sole level eight formation array.

"Senior Chehou's highest accomplishment in formation arrays is truly astonishing. With the five elements of gold (metal), wood, water, fire and earth as the foundation, yin and yang as the darkness and light, and lightning as punishment. It's simple and logical. However, this great formation array formed through this method, its might seems to be overly powerful."

Qin Yu was unable to set up this great formation array. Thus, he was unable to personally experience the might of this formation array.

He was only able to read the descriptions regarding this great formation array left behind by Chehou Yuan himself. According to Chehou Yuan, once this formation array finished being set up, there would be no need for foundations for this formation array. It would be able to absorb the frantic Divine Spiritual Energy of the Divine Realm and use it to create a miniature world. This formation array was so powerful that no one, other than experts at the Godking level, would be able to break through it.

Without the need for formation foundations. Capable of creating a miniature world. This formation array could be said as having no flaws.

“It truly is that powerful? Unfortunately I do not know whether Senior Chehou Yuan is alive or dead now. If Senior Chehou Yuan is still living, then I would be able to personally see the might of this great formation array.” Qin Yu sighed in his heart. Suddenly, Qin Yu’s ears moved. A smile appeared on his face. “More Heavenly Deities have come?”

At the foot of the Mount Bewitch You. At this moment, over a dozen Heavenly Deities were gathered. This group of Heavenly Deities were led by a pair of sisters. These two sisters were both very pretty and enchanting. The sisters were the only two Mid Level Heavenly Deities among these people.

“Big sister, why isn’t there anyone else other than us here? That shouldn’t be the case. There were many other Heavenly Deities that set off before us.” Le Yurao, who wore a pink gauze dress, frowned as she asked.

Le Yurao and Le Yuyao were the famous ‘Enchanting Sisters.’ These two Mid Level Heavenly Deities possessed strength that one cannot underestimate.

“That Xianyu Yang and Lanshan Huo all set off before us. Regardless of what happened, there should be many Heavenly Deities here.” Le Yuyao looked at Mount Bewitch You extremely cautiously. “If they were to fall to Mount Bewitch You, we most definitely cannot allow ourselves to also fall to it.”

Le Yurao nodded.

Right when these two sisters were bewildered by what was happening, another group of ten plus Heavenly Deities flew over from behind. In this group of Heavenly Deities, there was a single Mid Level Heavenly Deity.

"Little Enchanting Sisters, to see you two here is truly a happy occasion." A clear voice sounded. The leader among the group of ten plus Heavenly Deities, a cultured and refined white clothed youth, took the lead and descended to the ground.

Le Yuyao and Le Yurao immediately greeted the incoming person with loud and clear voices. "Hello, Young Master Yigong."

Le Yuyao and Le Yurao had long since heard about the distinguished name of 'Yigong Shu.' One must know that there were also distinctions between Mid Level Heavenly Deities. The strong ones among them were those like the Nine-headed Black Dragon Tan Jiu, Liu Yuxi and them. For them, even handling five or six Mid Level Heavenly Deities by themselves wouldn't be too hard.

As for Yigong Shu, he was someone at the same level as Tan Jiu.

Wearing a scholar's headpiece and a white gown, Young Master Yigong lightly smiled and said. "Little Enchanting Sisters, why are you the only people here? Where's Miss Chi? I know that she has arrived already."

"We haven't seen her." Said Le Yuyao.

Le Yurao continued. "When we set off from Yuchi City, we obtained information that Lanshan Huo and Xianyu Yang had already set off.

However, when we got here, we couldn't find a single person. We suspect that they are either dead or trapped in the great formation arrays."

"Xianyu Yang?" Yigong Shu frowned. "This Xianyu Yang is an expert of formation arrays. Even he has fallen to Qin Yu?"

Le Yuyao and Le Yurao also nodded. "That's the only possible explanation."

Yigong Shu turned around to look at Mount Bewitch You. He was able to clearly sense that the entire Mount Bewitch You was radiating energy from different kinds of formation arrays. His heart grew heavy. "It seems that the formation arrays that this Qin Yu has set up are very powerful."

"That's right, they're very powerful." Le Yurao and Le Yuyao also looked at Mount Bewitch You.

This two groups of people, that numbered close to thirty, all quietly looked at Mount Bewitch You. They felt a sudden burst of shivering in their hearts. They were able to imagine exactly how many formation arrays there were around Mount Bewitch You.

The quiet Mount Bewitch You appeared like a vicious beast lying in wait. Whenever someone passed by this vicious beast, they would be swallowed up by it. For a moment, not a single one of the close to thirty Heavenly Deities dared to proceed onward.

As time passed, Heavenly Deities in groups of seven or eight, or two or three started arriving. The number of Heavenly Deity experts at the foot

of Mount Bewitch You became bigger and bigger.

However, the more people arrived, the more certain they became of one thing… Chi Hongfeng, Xianyu Yang and Lanshan Huo, three Mid Level Heavenly Deities who possessed some reputation, had all fallen to Mount Bewitch You.

After half a day, the number of Heavenly Deities gathered here was already greater than fifty.

At this moment, there were also five Mid Level Heavenly Deities. Other than the Enchanting Sisters and Yigong Shu, there was also the ice-cold Heavenly Deity beauty Liu Bing and… Nine-headed Black Dragon 'Tan Jiu.'

Tan Jiu who had hidden himself for so many years, had finally shown himself today.

"Are we are still waiting?" Liu Bing's gaze was cast towards the other four Mid Level Heavenly Deities. Liu Bing was tall and possessed an amazing figure. Her silver hair increased her aura of coldness. Especially that pair of eyes of hers, they appeared to be eternally void of emotions.

Le Yuyao smiled charmingly. "Little sister Liu Bing, do not be anxious. Three Mid Level Heavenly Deities have already fallen inside those formation arrays. Unless we have absolute certainty, it's best for us to wait a bit longer."

"I think that we should set off to break the formation arrays." A shiny light flashed through the scholarly Yigong Shu's eyes. "Those three Mid

Level Heavenly Deities, their strength can only be considered mid-tier. However, us here… there's Black Dragon and I. If even we are unable to kill that Qin Yu, then it would truly be strange." Yigong Shu was filled with confidence.

Among the current five Mid Level Heavenly Deities, Yigong Shu and Tan Jiu possessed the strongest strength.

Yigong Shu and Tan Jiu each possessed strength that was greater than Xianyu Yang, Lanshan Huo and Chi Hongfeng combined. With the two of them, they indeed possessed a real great possibility of success.

"Since young master Yigong is in approval of setting off, then I shall also approve of it." Said Tan Jiu coldly.

Tan Jiu had come this time precisely to be the oriole behind the mantis. However, it required much skill to properly play the role of the oriole. If he were to wait to attack, till after everyone had already taken the treasures, then wouldn't he be unable to get anything? Because of that, Tan Jiu had shown himself.

Yigong Shu smiled and said. "Good. Since Brother Black Dragon also approves of it, then this matter shall be simple. What is the most important now is who among our fifty plus Heavenly Deities shall be the leader, giving the orders and controlling the situation?"

Liu Bing, Le Yurao and Le Yuyao all looked towards Yigong Shu and Tan Jiu.

The leader of this group could only be either Yigong Shu or Tan Jiu. If one were to become the leader, then he would have the authority to order what everyone must do. Thus, this person would naturally have a higher chance of obtaining Qin Yu's treasures.

Yigong Shu looked at Tan Jiu. He knew that this 'Lord Black Dragon' was someone who was very hard to talk with. However, in order to obtain the treasures that Qin Yu possessed, Yigong Shu knew that he must certainly become the leader.

"I am not interested. Young master Yigong can be the leader." Said Tan Jiu indifferently.

Yigong Shu was startled. He had even prepared many excuses and arguments to persuade Tan Jiu. Yigong Shu immediately smiled and said. "Good. Since Black Dragon has said so, then I shall be the leader of this group of fifty six Heavenly Deities. From now on, everyone must listen to me and do as I say."

Yigong Shu's gaze was cast towards all the Heavenly Deities. None of them protested.

Even the cold and proud Liu Bing did not oppose it. After all, strength was the most important aspect.

Tan Jiu glanced at Yigong Shu. He was laughing coldly in his heart. "Do you think that Qin Yu will be that easy to take care of? Humph… if you are careless, then you'll only suffer death." Tan Jiu was forever unable to forget about the spear that Qin Yu had.

At this moment, Yigong Shu had already started assigning what everyone would do with a smile on his face. “Enchanting Sisters, the two of you will lead twenty Low Level Heavenly Deities, after all…” Yigong Shu stopped in the middle of his speech right after starting it.

Three figures were flying over rapidly.

“Everyone, listen up. My Lord has ordered, and you all must listen to my Lord’s order in how to break Mount Bewitch You’s great formation arrays and killing Qin Yu.” A loud shout sounded from far away.

The fifty six Heavenly Deities immediately looked over to the distant place.

“Who dares to be this arrogant?”

“It’s only three people. They don’t seem to be very powerful. Why should we listen to them?”

“Jin Kong, it’s Jin Kong and his brother!” Le Yuyao suddenly said in shock. “For them brothers to come, then… that Lord that they spoke of. Wouldn’t it be…”

Yigong Shu and Tan Jiu’s expression changed. Yigong Shu’s gaze turned cold. He then said two words. “Mister Qiuzhong!”

In the Divine Realm, Mid Level Heavenly Deities were generally extremely powerful beings in bandit powers. As for High Level Heavenly Deities, they were individuals that all the major powers fought each other

for. How many High Level Heavenly Deities would actually go and become bandits?

In sixty four cities of the eastern region of the Divine Realm, the strongest person among all the bandits… Mister Qiuzhong was the sole High Level Heavenly Deity among all the bandits powers present.

No one had ever imagined that Qin Yu was actually able to attract even Mister Qiuzhong. After all, Mister Qiuzhong already possessed a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact.

“Fuck. The situation has turned bad.” Tan Jiu’s expression had grown gloomy.

He had hidden the fact that Qin Yu possessed the spear shaped Grandmist Spiritual Treasure and Nine Petaled Magnificant Lotus precisely because he feared that people too powerful would come. Now that a High Level Heavenly Deity have arrived, how would he, Tan Jiu, possibly be able to obtain the treasures?

Volume 15 – Splitting the Heaven and Earth Apart – Chapter 48 – Formation Array ‘Universe’

When Qin Yu flew out from the formation array to inspect the surroundings, he was still thinking about the level eight formation array from the golden scroll.

“This level eight formation array, how, how…” Qin Yu had a sort of uncertain feeling that he was unable to explain.

This formation array seemed to be very familiar.

That’s right. It was extremely familiar. Qin Yu seemed to have a memory in his mind that was related with this formation array. However, regardless of how hard Qin Yu thought, he was unable to recall when he had seen this formation array before.

As he continued to think about the level eight formation array, Qin Yu saw the large group of Heavenly Deities located at the foot of Mount Bewitch You.

“Mn, Tan Jiu has also appeared.” Qin Yu’s eyes shined. That dark skinned youngster with scarlet short haired and scarlet colored brows, wasn’t he Tan Jiu? And at this moment, Tan Jiu was bowing to a green clothed scholarly looking man.

“That Tan Jiu can already be considered as having reached the peak of Mid Level Heavenly Deity, why would he be that respectful to that blue clothed scholarly looking man?” The scene that Qin Yu saw had shocked

him.

To be able to make Tan Jiu this respectful, what sort of strength would this person have?

“Could it be that there are truly High Level Heavenly Deities that have come for me?” Seems like this has turned troublesome.” Qin Yu frowned. The current Qin Yu was no longer as relaxed as he was before.

Tan Jiu, Yigong Shu, Le Yuyao, Le Yurao and Liu Bing all respectfully bowed and said. “Mister Qiuzhong.”

Qiuzhong Fu was a very prideful person. He disliked what the title that ordinary bandit bosses addressed themselves as: Lord, Boss, and such. Instead, he demanded other to address him as ‘Mister.”

Qiuzhong Fu wore blue clothes. Beside him were his two personal subordinates, Jin Kong and his brother Jin Long. In normal circumstances, these two brothers would follow Qiuzhong Fu wherever he goes.

“Mn.” Qiuzhong Fu lightly nodded. “In a short while, I will be breaking the great formation array and will then kill that Qin Yu. If there is anything in Qin Yu’s body that I do not fancy, I will gift them to you all. However, I do not wish for you all to take your own initiative and not listen to my orders. Understand?”

“Understood!” Even Yigong Shu and Tan Jiu were extremely respectful and didn’t dare to have the slightest amount of disrespect.

Qiuzhong Fu lightly nodded. He then ordered. “Jin Kong, you are in charge of the people here. Remember, allocate how many Low Level Heavenly Deities a Mid Level Heavenly Deities leads according to their strength.”

“Yes, my lord.” Said Jin Kong respectfully. He then coldly looked at the other Mid Level Heavenly Deities. “Le Yuyao, you are to lead those six Low Level Heavenly Deities.” Jin Kong pointed and marked six Low Level Heavenly Deities with his Heavenly Divine Energy.

“Yes.” Le Yuyao lightly smiled and accepted the order.

One by one, the orders continued. Le Yuyao, Le Yurao and Liu Bing ended up leading close to twenty Low Level Heavenly Deities combined. As for the rest, they were being led by Tan JIu and Yigong Shu. Tan Jiu and Yigong Shu were extremely powerful. Their skills in using the Spatial Domain was also much better than the three women.

“Brother Jin Kong, are you all not going to lead any Low Level Heavenly Deities?” Said Yigong Shu with a light smile on his face.

As Jin Kong and Jin Long always follow Qiuzhong Fu, their status was naturally high. However, their own strengths were inferior to Yigong Shu. Thus, their attitude toward Yigong Shu when talking was still respectful.

“Of course we’ll be leading. Our men are still on their way. Their flying speed is much slower than ours.” Said Jin Kong with a smile.

Yigong Shu and Tan Jiu started to curse in their hearts.

Doesn't this mean that this Mister Qiuzhong has rapidly flown over here so that he can make everyone listen to his commands? Everyone was able to guess the intention of this Mister Qiuzhong. He did this precisely because he feared that Yigong Shu and them would be able to obtain Qin Yu's treasures before him.

After a long period of time, twenty three Low Level Heavenly Deities had arrived. These twenty three Low Level Heavenly Deities were all Qiuzhong Fu's subordinates.

Yigong Shu and them were originally fifty six Heavenly Deities. With the addition of the twenty six new Heavenly Deities, Qiuzhong Fu, Jin Kong and Jin Long, they now numbered a total of eighty two Heavenly Deities.

The eighty two Heavenly Deities were separated into seven groups led by the seven Mid Level Heavenly Deities.

As for Qiuzhong Fu, he was standing in the air by himself and looking at Mount Bewitch You in the distance.

"Jin Kong, you seven groups are to cooperate in breaking the formation arrays. If you discover any formation array that you cannot break apart, you are to come and inform me about it." Ordered Qiuzhong Fu indifferently.

"Yes." Jin Kong, Jin Long, Tan Jiu, Yigong Shu and the rest of them all bowed to accept the order. While on the surface everyone was extremely respectful, Tan Jiu and Yigong Shu were actually madly enraged in their hearts.

Who among them didn't wish to obtain Qin Yu's treasures? However, what could they do now? They had turned into Qiuzhong Fu's lackeys. It was not that they wanted to be lackeys but rather that they had no choice but to be lackeys. If they dared to resist Qiuzhong Fu, Tan Jiu and Yigong Shu were a hundred percent certain that Qiuzhong Fu would directly kill them.

The seven groups took to the sky simultaneously. All seven of them spread out their Spatial Domains.

Although everyone was restraining their power, Tan Jiu and Yigong Shu's Spatial Domains were still spread to a circumference of three to four hundred meters. As for the other five people, their spatial domains were only about a hundred meters circumference. With all of them working together, ordinary illusion arrays were simply unable to stop them at all. As for the Attacking Arrays, they too were unable to break through the Spatial Domains. With extreme ease, they destroyed the surface of Mount Bewitch You thoroughly and broke through the formation arrays with brute force.

One, two, three… in a blink of an eye, over twenty great formation arrays were broken through.

At the moment when they broke through thirty great formation arrays, the groups finally stopped. Jin Kong said to Qiuzhong Fu who stood in the air. "My Lord, it is a bit hard for us to break through this great formation array."

The formation array before them was a relatively large Trapping Array. It

was a Trapping Array at the peak level of level three formation arrays. If Yigong Shu and Tan Jiu were to use a large amount of their energy, it was still possible for them to break through this formation array. However, at this moment, Yigong Shu and them did not want to exhaust a large amount of their energy.

"Oh?" Qiuzhong Fu glanced at this formation array. He smiled indifferently and said. "Merely a small formation array. You all, step aside."

The numerous Heavenly Deities immediately stepped far away. Qiuzhong Fu merely grabbed the space before him a couple times as he stood in the air, and a couple places in that peak level three formation array completely shattered. In an instant, one of this Trapping Array's foundations had been broken.

A Trapping Array with a foundation broken naturally became a lot weaker. Even Mid Level Heavenly Deities were capable of easily breaking it now.

"You all, continue." Said Qiuzhong Fu coldly.

Tan Jiu and Yigong Shu both felt shiver in their hearts. There was a difference in the area of space that a High Level Heavenly Deity could destroy. When they saw the area that Qiuzhong Fu had instantly destroyed, they knew right away that Qiuzhong Fu was a relatively powerful High Level Heavenly Deity.

"Spatial Destruction? As expected, he's a High Level Heavenly Deity." Qin Yu who was within the vast forest of the Mount Bewitch You was quietly watching all that was unfolding.

Upon seeing that Qiuzhong Fu easily destroyed a small region of space, the small bit of hope that Qin Yu previously had also instantly vanished.

"If I were to rely on teleportation and my Divine Spear Waning Snow, killing this High Level Heavenly Deity..." Qin Yu started to simulation the battle in his mind. In the end, he shook his head. "There's no certainty of winning!"

Qin Yu knew very well that High Level Heavenly Deities knew more than just 'Spatial Destruction.' They also knew 'Spatial Domain.' Furthermore, the binding ability of their Spatial Domain was even greater than those of Mid Level Heavenly Deities.

Once Qin Yu were to get caught into his Spatial Domain, the Divine Spear Waning Snow would be caught into a very powerful restriction energy and its speed would definitely not be fast enough.

And at that moment, his opponent was totally able to come and attack him instead.

Although he could escape with teleportation, he would be unable to kill his opponent. Thus, it was not worth it for Qin Yu to disclose his hidden trump cards.

Qin Yu who was hiding within the center of the dense forest suddenly sent a binding gaze. In reaction, he turned to look over. It was precisely that Qiuzhong Fu who was standing in the sky.

“He discovered me?” Qin Yu was startled.

“Qin Yu!”

Qiuzhong Fu’s gaze turned cold. He suddenly shouted violently. Like thousands of rolling thunders, his voice sounded in Qin Yu’s ears. At the same time, an overbearing Divine Awareness directly rushed into Qin Yu’s mind.

Divine Awareness attack!

Qin Yu felt a burst of shock to his mind. And at this moment, that Qiuzhong Fu rushed downward with lightning speed. Qiuzhong Fu’s eyes were filled with confidence. “A mere Low Level Heavenly Deity, after receiving my Divine Awareness attack, by the time your mind becomes sober, I’ll already have caught you.”

Divine Awareness attack was the same as soul energy attack. If the gap between the two people’s soul levels were too great, using Divine Awareness attack would be an extremely fast type of attack. However, if there was barely any gap between the two parties, using Divine Awareness attack would injure both parties.

From Qiuzhong Fu’s point of view, as he was a High Level Heavenly Deity, if he were to use his Divine Awareness to attack a Low Level Heavenly Deity, he would at the very least cause this Low Level Heavenly Deity to be in a muddleheaded state for quite some time.

However, Qin Yu merely had his soul jolted for a moment. His Meteoric

Tear emitted rays of green lights. In a blink of an eye, Qin Yu had woken up.

"What a powerful High Level Heavenly Deity." Gasped Qin Yu in his heart. With lightning speed, Qin Yu rushed into the level four formation array beside him.

"Mn?" Qiuzhong Fu was startled. "He's already recovered? Could it be that he's a Mid Level Heavenly Deity and that the information gathered about him before was mistaken?"

If the gap between them was not great, and was instead only a single level, the Divine Awareness attack would not amount to much.

"You think you'll be okay after hiding in the great formation array?" Qiuzhong Fu had a smile on his face.

Inside the level four formation array.

Qin Yu was now met with two choices. One was to fight against this Qiuzhong Fu. The second was to directly escape into his Universal World. Having stirred up the entire Divine Realm, Qin Yu truly do not wish to end up hiding himself.

"Bang!" "Bang!" "Bang!" "Bang!" ...

Sounds of explosions continued outside. Qin Yu knew that the formation arrays outside were being broken through one by one by the combined force of those Mid Level Heavenly Deities. Level three

formation arrays were indeed unable to stop Tan Jiu and them for a long time.

"Qin Yu, are you truly planning to hide yourself in the great formation array?" Qiuzhong Fu's voice sounded. "I suggest that you should come out. Otherwise, if you were to fall into the spatial cracks, there would be no one capable of saving you."

Qin Yu smiled coldly as he stayed in the formation array.

"He wants me out?" Qin Yu completely understood what Qiuzhong Fu was thinking. If he remained in the great formation array, then this Qiuzhong Fu would not dare to rashly use his 'Spatial Destruction' to destroy this level four formation array.

That was because Qiuzhong Fu didn't know where in the formation array Qin Yu was hiding. If he were to destroy the area of space where Qin Yu was,while breaking the formation array, then not only would Qin Yu get sucked into the spatial cracks and be killed, the treasures that he possessed would also drift into the spatial cracks and Qiuzhong Fu would not be able to obtain them.

Thus, while Qin Yu could be killed, he couldn't be sent into a spatial crack.

Outside the level four formation array.

Qiuzhong Fu had an ice-cold expression. Standing behind him awaiting the orders were the seven Mid Level Heavenly Deities and the large

number of Low Level Heavenly Deities they led. Jin Kong asked in a low voice. “My lord, what should we…”

“You all are to stay here. I will go and break the formation array!”

Like a meteorite, Qiuzhong Fu smashed into the great formation array. As a level four Trapping Array, although it only appeared to have a circumference of several hundred meters from the outside, it actually possessed greater than ten thousand meters circumference on the inside.

This was similar to the Bewitching God Temple.

“Not good.” Sensing that Qiuzhong Fu had charged into his formation array, Qin Yu had a bitter smile on his face. “In order to kill me, this Qiuzhong Fu is actually willing to do such complicated things. There’s nothing I can do about it either.”

Qin Yu was able to anticipate what Qiuzhong Fu planned to do.

This Qiuzhong Fu was going to use his ‘Spatial Domain’ to search whether Qin Yu was in a region of space. If Qin Yu was not in that region of space, then Qiuzhong Fu would directly use his Spatial Destruction to destroy that region of space.

The area Spatial Destruction could destroy was generally not great. However, when inspecting the great formation array from within, one must inspect a very large area. To break the formation array or coincidentally destroy a formation foundation was a very complicated process.

“Buzz~~” “Buzz~~” “Buzz~~” “Buzz~~” …

The sound of space being destroyed continually echoed out. Without stopping, that Qiuzhong Fu was destroying a small region of space after another. As many little things adds up to a great amount, he ultimately succeeded.

“It had been destroyed by a High Level Heavenly Deity this easily? Is there really nothing that could truly trap a High Level Heavenly Deity?” Qin Yu felt hatred in his heart.

Suddenly, the level eight formation array appeared in Qin Yu’s mind.

“That’s right, that level eight formation array is capable of binding High Level Heavenly Deities. Even High Level Heavenly Deities cannot escape it. Unfortunately, I am unable to deploy that…”

Qin Yu was suddenly startled.

He had a familiar feeling regarding the level eight formation array the entire time. However, he was unable to think of why it was so familiar. After thinking about it for so long, Qin Yu finally remembered at this moment.

“Splitting the Heaven and Earth apart. That’s right. It was splitting the Heaven and Earth apart!”

[TL: remember, splitting the heaven and earth apart refers to the creation myth of pangu and his Universe world.]

Qin Yu suddenly closed his eyes. At this moment, he began to feel the ancient aura like that of the flour paste space. The profound sensation that he had when he split the Heaven and Earth apart to create the Universal World once again descended upon him.

Why did he have such a familiar sensation regarding this level eight formation array?

That was because the principle behind this level eight formation array was already relatively approaching the principle behind the Universal World that was formed through splitting the Heaven and Earth apart. During the time when he created the Universal World, Qin Yu merely knew about what how to do it but not what the principle behind it was.

Although he was unable to understand the principle, he remembered the profound sensation.

At this moment, after he entered that sort of profound state, the process of the creation of the Universal World emerged in Qin Yu's mind.

The peak of formation arrays was merely creating a space through the comprehension of the spatial laws.

Although Qin Yu had not comprehended the spatial laws, he had created his own Universal World. Thus, he naturally understood the spatial laws of the Universal World!

“So this was the case!”

A smile appeared on Qin Yu’s face. He lightly streaked his hand across the air. Several rays of light flew out from Qin Yu’s hand. Like meteors, they fell to various locations surrounding Mount Bewitch You.

“Formation array ‘Universe,’ form!”

Qin Yu lightly shouted.

In merely an instant, everyone in the surrounding several thousand miles, including even Qiuzhong Fu who had just broke the level four formation array, felt that their sky and earth was being turned upside down. The scenes before them all ceased to exist. Instead, what appeared in their surroundings was a vast and boundless land.

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 1 – My Path Is Not Alone

Vast, boundless land. Vast cloudless sky that spread over thousands of miles.

A boundless desolation.

High Level Heavenly Deity Qiuzhong Fu, the seven Mid Level Heavenly Deities Tan Jiu, Yigong Shu and them, and the seventy four Low Level Heavenly Deities, these eighty two Heavenly Deities stood on this boundless earth. They looked to their surroundings. All of them displayed expressions of astonishment.

Jin Kong spread out his Spatial Domain. However, the earth remained the earth in the range of his Spatial Domain. There was not even the slightest amount of change. Not only Jin Kong, even Jin Long, Tan Jiu and the rest started flying toward different directions and started to use their Spatial Domains to investigate their surroundings.

After some time, Jin Kong flew over to Qiuzhong Fu. In a panic, he said. “My lord, this location is not an illusion!”

“Not an illusion!”

Tan Jiu, Yigong Shu, Jin Kong, Jin Long, Le Yuyao, Le Yurao and Liu Bing, these seven Mid Level Heavenly Deities’ faces were all full of shock. As for these seventy four Low Level Heavenly Deities, they were stupefied with astonishment.

Everyone could only look to Qiuzhong Fu, Mister Qiuzhong, the strongest person in the eastern region's bandit powers.

"Impossible, absolutely impossible!"

Qiuzhong Fu violently looked behind himself. He then looked to his left and then his right. He violently waved his hands. The space in the surroundings started shattering…

"Buzz!" "Buzz!" "Buzz!" … The space continued to be ripped apart. As if he had gone mad, Qiuzhong Fu destroyed thousands of areas at once. He had practically exhausted all of his soul energy. This caused Qiuzhong Fu's complexion to become extremely pale.

Qiuzhong Fu suddenly stopped.

That was because he saw that the areas of space that had been destroyed by him had all recovered in the blink of an eye. All his efforts had been for nothing.

"He formed a space? How is that possible? This, isn't this something that only Godkings who have completely comprehended the spatial laws can do? How did that Qin Yu accomplish such a thing…" Qiuzhong Fu was mumbling in shock. His eyes were filled with astonishment as well as terror!

After Qin Yu set up the formation array 'Universe,' he just stood there blankly. However, he was thinking about very, very many things in his mind.

“In my opinion, above level eight formation arrays there should be level nine and level ten formation arrays. Merely, the current me is unable to achieve another breakthrough. Successor of mine, the Bewitching God Temple is in your hands. I hope that you could inherit my title of ‘Craftsman God.’ Strive hard, successor of mine!”

The message left behind by the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan, Qin Yu still remembered it very well.

Above the eighth level of formation arrays were even higher leveled formation arrays!

Only thing is, even after spending numerous years researching, the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan was unable to comprehend formation arrays of a higher level than level eight formation arrays. And at this moment, Qin Yu suddenly came to a realization.

“So this is the case. The countless great Paths, they are actually the same ‘Dao’ in the end. The pinnacle of the Array Path is also the comprehension of the spatial laws where one would be capable of setting up a space!” Qin Yu felt a burst of relaxation.

[TL: Dao is path.]

In the Divine Realm’s twelve quadrillion years of history, there were many geniuses of formation arrays, who were continuously striving their hardest in researching formation arrays. However, regardless of how much he researched, even the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan only managed to reach the eighth level of formation arrays.

“No wonder this level eight formation array appears very familiar. The principle behind this level eight formation array is merely a bit more simple than the Spatial Laws of the Universal World. I believe that if I achieve another breakthrough, the level nine formation array would reach the same level as the Spatial Laws.”

Upon thinking of all this, Qin Yu grew a bit regretful.

The Craftsman God Chehou Yuan had spent a great deal of effort and time to create the level eight formation array.

However Qin Yu directly used the Spatial Laws and created a perfect world of formation array with a single try. The formation array ‘Universe’ that Qin Yu had created could no longer be considered an ordinary formation array. Instead, it was a formation array space.

If one were to rank this formation array, then it would be a level nine formation array!

The level eight formation array that Chehou Yuan had created was merely the fledging stage of the formation array space. He had yet to comprehend the level of spatial laws.

Qin Yu’s formation array, ‘Universe,’ contained within it the spatial law of the Universal World. A perfect spatial law was naturally able to create a perfect formation array space.

“I merely took the easy way out. However, the Universal World’s spatial laws are completely different from the Divine Realm’s spatial laws.” Qin Yu

smiled. He looked to the formation array space before him that had a circumference of several thousands of meters. He then walked into the formation array.

Once he entered the formation array space, Qin Yu knew everything that was occurring within the formation array space. And at this moment, Qin Yu felt an odd aspect.

This formation array space was actually influenced by two spatial laws.

One of them was the Universal World's spatial law that was used to create this formation array. The other was the spatial law that the Divine Realm naturally possessed. As long as this formation array was in the Divine Realm, it would definitely be influenced by the Divine Realm's spatial law.

"Eh? The Divine Realm's spatial law is actually affecting every single part of the formation array? This..." Qin Yu frowned and started to ponder.

Qin Yu suddenly recalled that Lu Shui, Hong Yu, Wu Lan and Wu He were unable to sense the date for their Divine Tribulation while inside the Universal World. After linking this and everything else, Qin Yu managed to think of a reasoning for this.

"Could it be..." Qin Yu thought of a shocking thing.

"There are countless cosmic spaces for Mortal Realms. There are also many cosmic spaces at the level of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. The highest level is the Divine Realm. Regardless of where among

these three different level of cosmic space, one will always undergo the Heavenly Tribulations. At the same time, they all are affected by the spatial laws."

Qin Yu still remembered very clearly.

Back then when Uncle Lan, Li'er and Zhou Xian were in the Mortal Realm, they were able to easily rip apart the space. They didn't do that through their power. Instead, it was done through the spatial laws.

Two different spatial laws signified two different paths.

"Could it be that the Mortal Realm, Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm and the Divine Realm are all one entity? When within this entity, everything would be affected by its 'spatial law?' Everything would undergo the Heavenly Tribulation?"

Qin Yu became even more clear of it in his mind.

If what Qin Yu was thinking was known by the Eight Great Sage Emperors, all of them would be shocked.

Indeed, everything was like what Qin Yu thought.

The numerous cosmic spaces at the level of the Mortal Realm, the many cosmic spaces at the level of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm and the Divine Realm's space, the highest level space, when they combined, they were one single universe!

When inside this universe, they would all be affected by the same spatial law and the same temporal law!

A completed universe possessed a spatial law and a temporal law.

“If this is the case, then my Universal World possesses its own spatial law. In that case, the result of the evolution of my Universal World ought to be…” Qin Yu felt as if a thunderbolt had flashed through his mind. Suddenly, he had achieved enlightenment.

The tenth stage of the ‘Stellar Transformation’ was the ‘Universe Stage.’ However, was the Universe Stage the final stage?

At this moment, Qin Yu was completely certain that this stage was not the final stage!

“Haha… ‘Stellar Transformation,’ master, I have finally discovered the true evolutionary path. So that was the case, so that was the case.” Qin Yu was standing in the air. At this moment, his face was filled with excitement.

The sensation of achieving understanding of everything was truly wonderful.

Suddenly..

“Haha, my path is not lonely!”

Very suddenly, this voice resounded throughout the space of the entire Divine Realm. This voice was extremely loud and clear. It continued to echo throughout the ocean, ravine, swamp, mists, deserts and all the various other places of the Divine Realm.

"My path is not alone!"

"My path is not alone!"

"My path is not alone!"

This voice was resounding through the entire Divine Realm incessantly. This voice resounded in all directions. Without exception, this voice reverberated through the mind and souls of everyone.

At this moment.

The Utmost Eastern Region's Mount Dazzling Gold, the Utmost Northern Region's Floating Snow City, the Utmost Southern Region's Light Lens City, the Utmost Western Region's Blazing Flame, the Northwestern Region's Thunder Punishment City, the Northeastern Region's Forest Ocean City, the Southeastern Region's Subterranean City, the Southwestern Region's Jade Ripple Lake, Asura Sea, Mount Blood Demon and the Dual Domain Island.

All of the various Godkings of these Eleven Great Powers, regardless of whether they were in seclusion training, having fun, or guiding their disciples, at this moment, were woken up by the voice.

All of the Godkings of the Eleven Great Powers raised their heads to look up towards the sky.

Inside the Utmost Northern Region's Sage Emperor's Palace.

"Uncle..." Zhou Xian was still speaking when that voice that resounded through the Heavens and earth echoed through the entire Utmost Northern Region's Floating Snow City and the Utmost Northern Region's Sage Emperor's Palace.

The Utmost Northern Region's Sage Emperor's Palace possessed an ancient barrier. Generally, noise from the outside world was fundamentally unable to enter into it.

The Utmost North Sage Emperor 'Jiang Fan' extended his hand to stop Zhou Xian from speaking. Within a movement, he instantly appeared in sky above the Utmost Northern Region's Floating Snow City. He wore a mostly black emperor's gown decorated with golden inlays.

At the same time, a youth wearing a purple gown also instantly appeared and stood beside Jiang Fan. This person was precisely the Heaven's Heart Godking of the Floating Snow City, Jiang Xing.

Other than these two, Jiang Lan who wore a cyan gown also appeared.

All three Godkings were standing in the airspace above the Utmost Northern Region's Floating Snow City and looking to the sky.

“Such a great movement, what exactly has happened? Who exactly was it that said this ‘my path is not alone?’” Puzzled, Jiang Fan said in a low voice.

Jiang Xing who wore a golden gown voiced his guess. “Clan Leader, I remember last time when a new Exalted Celestial was born, such a voice that resounded through everywhere and even the minds and souls also happened.”

“When a new Exalted Celestial was born?” Jiang Fan shook his head and said. “However, there are no new Exalted Celestial being born right now. Second brother, do you know what is happening?”

Jiang Lan smiled tranquilly and said. “I suspect that the Three Exalted Celestials would know about this matter. However, those Three Exalted Celestials do not possess a very intimate relationship with our Jiang Clan. Even if they did know, they would not necessarily inform us.”

“Moreover, our Eight Great Divine Clans’ positions are already determined. Even if they were Exalted Celestials, they are still unable to shake us up. Thus, what is there to worry about? Big brother, there is no need to overthink it. Let’s return.”

Jiang Lan lightly laughed and then disappeared into the air.

“This second brother of mine is truly optimistic.” Jiang Fan lightly laughed. With a wave of his emperor’s gown, he also disappeared.

That person whose voice echoed through the entire Divine Realm might

be doing it on purpose to bring about a reign of carnage. The sounding of this voice had indeed roused all of the Godkings of the Divine Realm.

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 2 – The Grandmaster of Formation Arrays

Inside the ‘Universe’ formation array, Qin Yu was standing in the air.

“My path is not alone?” Qin Yu muttered in confusion. “Who is the expert that said these words? Could it be the legendary Exalted Celestial?”

This was merely Qin Yu’s guess.

After all, to the current Qin Yu, Exalted Celestials were beings very far away from him.

“Having deployed this great formation array Universe and comprehending the evolutionary path for the next stage after the Universe Stage, it has allowed my soul’s level to increase by this much.”

Qin Yu was able to clearly sense the transformation of his soul. The Golden Soul Pellet that he used to have had already shattered into a pool of golden liquid that was later condensed into the shape of an infant.

Embryonic Soul!

“I had originally thought that I would only reach the Low Level Heavenly Deity stage but surprisingly I actually reached the peak of the Low Level Heavenly Deity stage at once.” Qin Yu was somewhat shocked. Using the spatial laws of the Universal World to form a formation array space

actually caused Qin Yu's soul to undergo such a great amount of improvement.

"Meteoric Tear!" Qin Yu sensed the change in the Meteoric Tear. He immediately closed his eyes and started carefully examining the Meteoric Tear.

The tear shaped Meteoric Tear was bursting forth a boundless amount of green light. It once again filled Qin Yu's entire mind. Just like the sun rising from the east, the Meteoric Tear was extremely dazzling. After that, the Meteoric Tear started to gather toward Qin Yu's Nascent Soul and ended up fusing into it.

"Child, since you have completely refined this drop of 'Tear of Life' that I left behind, you should have reached the Heavenly Deity stage." That familiar voice sounded in Qin Yu's mind.

It was Zuo Qiumei's voice!

Qin Yu was immediately woken up by the voice. In order to completely refine the Meteoric Tear, he indeed had to reach the Low Level Heavenly Deity level.

"Last time, when you started the initial refinement of the Tear of Life, I did not tell you about my identity. I did that because I feared that you do not have enough strength. However now, I can tell you. I, Zuo Qiumei, was the Divine Realm's Godking of Life. Back then, at the moment of my death, I condensed all my energy and comprehension into two tears. One of the tears is in your body. As for the other tear, it is in Li'er's body. I have watched Li'er growing up since when she was a child. If you are able to

meet her one day, I wish that you will treat her well."

"Remember, do not think about avenging me. I merely wish for you two children to live happily..."

Zuo Qiumei's peaceful and gentle voice gradually dissipated.

Qin Yu was filled with reluctance to part.

Having completely refined the Meteoric Tear, Qin Yu now knew about all the efficacy of the Meteoric Tear. The Meteoric Tear was the 'Tear of Life.' It contained half of the energy that the Godking of Life left behind. At the same time, it also contained the spatial laws left behind by the Godking of Life.

Only thing is, the spatial laws in the Meteoric Tear that Qin Yu had were not complete. It was merely a portion.

As for the other portion, it was inside the Tear of Life that Li'er had.

"As long as the True Spirit remains intact, regardless of how serious the injury, the Meteoric Tear will be able to instantly recover the body. Furthermore, it contains the spatial law of the Godking of Life. Thus, it allows one's soul to be in better unity with the space." Qin Yu understood it in his mind.

"I've reached the Low Level Heavenly Deity level now. Once my Divine Energy completely transforms into Heavenly Divine Energy, I reckon I'll be able to open the third stage of the Jiang Lan's Realm."

Qin Yu already started feeling that the Divine Energy within his body was rushing into his brain unceasingly and undergoing a transformation. The dark gold colored Divine Energy was being changed into jade green colored Heavenly Divine Energy.

"I suspect it'll take some time for the Divine Energy to completely transform into Heavenly Divine Energy and form a Jade Blood Golden Pellet." Qin Yu could only restrain himself and continue to wait. Having waited all these years, there was no need to rush for this short period of time.

Currently, Qin Yu's soul's level had already reached the peak of the Low Level Heavenly Deity stage. With the assistance of the Meteoric Tear, his soul's level was equivalent to ordinary Mid Level Heavenly Deities.

The stronger Qin Yu was, the weaker the effect of the assistance from the Meteoric Tear. When Qin Yu reaches the High Level Heavenly Deity stage, the Meteoric Tear's assistance would not provide a lot of improvement to his soul.

"Those eighty two Heavenly Deities ought to be panicking. It's time to go and torment them!" Qin Yu's attention was immediately cast upon the eighty two Heavenly Deities.

Inside the great formation array Universe.

All eighty two Heavenly Deities sat on the ground powerlessly. This great formation array Universe was a bare and boundless earth. Since they could not get out, there was nothing else they could do other than

sit.

"Boom!"

Suddenly, thousands upon thousands of lightning bolts struck down from the sky. They just happened to strike the region where the eighty two Heavenly Deities were. All of these lightning bolts were made of Black Divine Lightning. Qin Yu was being lenient because in this formation array space, he was capable of using a higher level lightning, the Soul Devouring Lightning.

Merely, what Qin Yu wanted to do was not killing them, but rather tormenting them and then capturing them.

The sky raged with thunder bolts, howling winds and torrential rains. As for the ground, countless green plants had suddenly grown. Those green plants frantically tried to bind the Heavenly Deities. In the region where the Heavenly Deities were, all kinds of attacks continued to land in unbroken succession.

The dark red colored frantic gales, each of the wind strikes was like a blade slashing through the body. Those Low Level Heavenly Deities all had their bodies cut apart by those winds. Their blood was spraying all over.

Only the seven Mid Level Heavenly Deities and the sole High Level Heavenly Deity were able to use their Spatial Domains to ward off the attacks.

“If you want to kill us, then kill us. Stop using such means of torment!” Qiuzhong Fu shouted loudly within the gale.

“Ahh~~” The Low Level Heavenly Deities that were tormented half dead by all sorts of attacks were painfully screaming. They proceeded to run to toward the safe regions far away as if their lives depended on it. However, those attacks followed them wherever they ran to.

Jin Kong and Jin Long were striving their hardest to resist the attacks with their Spatial Domains.

“My Lord, we cannot escape. What should we do?” Anxiously, Jin Kong asked loudly.

Qiuzhong Fu glared and shouted angrily. “Shut up! While he can trap us here, it is not certain that he would be able to kill me. As long as he cannot kill me, then I’ll continue to stall with him…a hundred million years, a billion years, ten billion years… I’ll continue to stall!”

Qiuzhong Fu was a prideful person. He would definitely not admit defeat easily.

At this moment, Tan Jiu was clenching his hands and angrily looking at this world. He had originally come to kill Qin Yu. Never had he anticipated that he would fall by Qin Yu’s hands in the end.

“Qin Yu, other than that spear, other than that remarkable “so close yet worlds apart” ability, you actually also had this remarkable formation array space ability!” Tan Jiu was filled with bitterness.

“Boom!”

A green Divine Lightning struck down from the sky.

“Soul Devouring Lightning!” Shouted many Heavenly Deities with shock.

“Hfff~~~” A large number of White Pure Flames poured down from the sky like floodwater.

“White Pure Flames!” Upon seeing this scene, all of those Low Level Heavenly Deities grew pale. Low Level Heavenly Deities did not possess Spatial Domains, thus they were unable to defend against White Pure Flames at all.

Amidst the lightning and flames, even Mid Level Heavenly Deities would only be able to continuously resist for half a day.

The Low Level Heavenly Deities immediately started to rapidly run away. For some unknown reason, those White Pure Flames and Soul Devouring Lightnings seemed to be intentionally leading the Low Level Heavenly Deities all to a single area.

The seventy four Low Level Heavenly Deities were gathered into a single place by the White Pure Flames and Soul Devouring Lightnings. All of those Low Level Heavenly Deities were standing in the sky.

In the sky, on the ground, before them, behind them, to their left, to their right, all of those locations were covered by an endless number of White Pure Flames. There was nowhere for them to escape.

"Death to the back, death to the front." Lamented the Low Level Heavenly Deity Li Jiang. Li Jiang had originally joined the quest to kill Qin Yu and wanted to obtain some treasures with his luck. However, he ended up encountering Mister Qiuzhong.

When ordered by Mister Qiuzhong, would he dare to leave by himself?

He didn't. Even Tan Jiu and them didn't dare to give up, much less these people.

"We will die even if we try to flee. We followed Mister Qiuzhong to kill Qin Yu. Originally, we thought that although we might not be able to obtain any treasures, we'd still be able to live. However, unexpectedly, this Mister Qiuzhong was actually unable to match up against that Qin Yu." Li Jiang felt a burst of helplessness in his heart.

The omnipresent White Pure Flames were already growing closer. There was nowhere for Li Jiang to flee. All of the Low Level Heavenly Deities who were together with Li Jiang no longer had anywhere to flee either.

"Death..." Li Jiang had given up all hopes.

However, at the moment when those White Pure Flames grew closer to Li Jiang, they actually, for no reason or cause, did a turn and did not touch him at all.

“Mn? What’s happening?” Li Jiang opened his eyes wide in confusion. He then looked to his surroundings. “Why aren’t those White Pure Flames and the Soul Devouring Lightning attacking us?”

Not only him, the other seventy three Low level Heavenly Deities were also not attacked.

These seventy four Low Level Heavenly Deities looked at each other. They were all filled with confusion. However, all of them had an expression of having a new lease of life.

“Haha, big brother, we are still alive. We are actually still alive.” A Low Level Heavenly Deity that had originally already given up all hopes had forgot himself in joy after experiencing a life after death event.

However suddenly, all seventy four of these Low Level Heavenly Deities had grown completely quiet. That was because a black clothed youngster appeared before them out of thin air.

“I am Qin Yu. Currently, you all have two choices. One is death. The other is… to enter my God Sealing Pagoda!” The black clothed youth extended his hand. A small stone pagoda flew out from his hand. Instantly, this stone pagoda grew to close to ten meters tall.

All of the Low Level Heavenly Deities were startled.

Death or enter the God Sealing Pagoda?

All of them started hesitating. Right when they were still hesitating, the soul attack from the God Sealing Pagoda had arrived. Qin Yu's current soul's level was already at the peak of Low Level Heavenly Deity. It was still extremely easy for him to capture these Low level Heavenly Deities. This was especially true because these Low Level Heavenly Deities' willpower was not steady at all.

One by one, the Low Level Heavenly Deities were sucked into the God Sealing Pagoda.

All seventy four Low Level Heavenly Deities were sucked into the God Sealing Pagoda.

"That's about it. Only those eight remain now." Qin Yu looked at the seven Mid Level Heavenly Deities and the sole High Level Heavenly Deity. All eight of them were using their Spatial Domains to resist the the frantic attacks of the White Pure Flames, Soul Devouring Lightning, howling winds and the torrential rain.

The Spatial Domain was created through one's soul energy.

The longer one kept the Spatial Domain up, the more soul energy one would end up consuming. This was especially true when one received an attack while having the Spatial Domain up. In that case, the amount of soul energy being consumed would become even more astonishing.

Le Yuyao, Le Yurao, Liu Bing, Jin Kong and Jin Long all felt as if their Nascent Souls had been exhausted.

“Why is it that all these attacks are gathered upon us?” The five of them were all filled with anxiety. Being attacked like this caused them to consume a lot of soul energy.

The five of them started to feel a burst of dizziness. After that, they fell unconscious.

Qin Yu held the God Sealing Pagoda in his hand. He smiled as he looked to the three people in the distance who were still bearing on with their Spatial Domains.

“Exhaust their soul energy and wait till they become weaker before absorbing them into the God Sealing Pagoda. This is indeed a good method. However, these three people, their strength is a bit too strong.” With an intention from Qin Yu.

All of the howling winds, torrential rain, lightning and the flames had dissipated.

The entire space had once again became clear and peaceful.

Nine-headed Black Dragon Tan Jiu, Yigong Shu and Qiuzhong Fu felt confused as to why the omnipresent attacks suddenly disappeared. At this moment, the three of them saw Qin Yu and all of them started to firmly stare at him.

“Qin Yu, I had originally thought that I had already overestimated you by a lot. However, you turned out to be even more powerful than what I have imagined.” Tan Jiu’s deep and low voice sounded. Yigong Shu

merely quietly looked to Qin Yu.

Qiuzhong Fu was coldly looking at Qin Yu. His murderous intent was completely visible in his eyes.

“Mister Qiuzhong, right?” Qin Yu said with a smile on his face. “You ought to know what this place is. That’s right, this is a space. In this space, unless you have reached the Godking level, it is absolutely impossible for you to escape.”

Qiuzhong Fu’s expression slightly changed.

Qin Yu continued. “In this space, I, as the person who set up this formation array, am capable of even manipulating the entire space to perish in an instant and bring all of you into the spatial cracks.”

Qiuzhong Fu, Tan Jiu and Yigong Shu’s hearts all shivered.

That’s right. Those who could deploy a space were indeed capable of accomplishing such a feat.

“However, I will not let you all die.” Qin Yu lightly smiled. With a wave of his hand, countless spatial cracks, like knives, started violently attacking the three. Using spatial cracks to attack, even High Level Heavenly Deities couldn’t accomplish such a feat.

In an instant, over ten thousand spatial cracks had appeared.

Within this formation array space, even High Level Heavenly Deities could only allow themselves to be trampled upon by Qin Yu.

Blocking spatial cracks was a really difficult task.

Tan Jiu and Yigong Shu were unable to even last the first round of omnipresent spatial cracks. Had Qin Yu not controlled those spatial cracks to avoid them, then the two of them would've already died.

Although the two of them didn't die, they were still...

"Absorb!" Qin Yu directly absorbed the two of them into the God Sealing Pagoda.

Qin Yu glanced at Qiuzhong Fu who was still striving his hardest in blocking the spatial cracks. He lightly laughed and said. "Your strength is indeed pretty good. While you managed to withstand the first round of spatial cracks, what about the second round of spatial cracks?"

Another group of omnipresent spatial cracks started rushing toward Qiuzhong Fu.

"More?" Qiuzhong Fu's complexion instantly turned deathly pale.

He only managed to withstand a third of this second group of spatial cracks before being unable to withstand them anymore. Qin Yu effortlessly absorbed this High Level Heavenly Deity who was about to collapse into his God Sealing Pagoda.

“I’ve absorbed eighty two Heavenly Deities this time around. Adding on the thirty one Heavenly Deities from earlier, there’s a total of a hundred and thirteen Heavenly Deities. Among them, there’s a single High Level Heavenly Deity, ten Mid Level Heavenly Deities and a hundred and two Low Level Heavenly Deities. That’s enough Heavenly Deities.”

Qin Yu roughly calculated the number of Heavenly Deities he captured.

However, at this moment, Qin Yu still didn’t know about the fact that the news of him setting up a formation array space had already arrived before the Utmost East Sage Emperor.

As the Utmost East Sage Emperor was the one who occupied the Utmost Eastern Region of the Divine Realm, he was the first one to know about this.

As for the subordinates of the other Sage Emperors, the Asura Sea, Mount Blood Demon and the Dual Domain Island, they too had obtained this information and were rapidly sending this information back to their bosses.

A formation array grandmaster that was capable of setting up a formation array space, such a person was someone who was extremely attractive to all the major powers.

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 3 – The Invitations from the Major Powers

In the territory of Yuchi City of the eastern region of the Divine Realm. The area several thousand meters surrounding Mount Bewitch You had been covered completely by the formation array space.

At the moment when Qin Yu subdued those eighty two Heavenly Deities in his formation array, more Heavenly Deities had arrived outside the formation array. These Heavenly Deities were even slower than Qiuzhong Fu and them. Thus, they were the last to arrive.

There were several tens of Heavenly Deities that had rushed over. However, at the moment when they saw that formation array space, all of them opened their eyes wide in shock.

Looking at this great formation array 'Universe' from the outside was truly very shocking. That was because this great formation array was absorbing the Divine Realm's Divine Spiritual Energy. This caused the all the Divine Spiritual Energy in a hundred miles surrounding the great formation array to gather toward the formation array. There were also all kinds of energy scattering through the surface of the formation array.

"What is that? Where are the Heavenly Deities that have arrived before us?" Said a Mid Level Heavenly Deity in shock. At the same time, this Mid Level Heavenly Deity grabbed a Low level Heavenly Deity. "You arrived before me. Speak, what exactly happened here?"

"Your, your Lordship." That Low Level Heavenly Deity said stammeringly. "When I arrived, I saw that there were several tens of Heavenly Deities in

the air. However, for some unknown reason, a black clothed youth merely shot out a couple golden lights and then those Heavenly Deities were all trapped into that formation array."

Right after this Low Level Heavenly Deity finished saying that, someone immediately shouted. "Impossible! Mister Qiuzhong already arrived. Are you telling me that even Mister Qiuzhong has been trapped in that?"

However, someone else immediately refuted. "When I arrived, I also saw the scene of Mister Qiuzhong and them being trapped by the great formation array from afar; this is definitely true!"

When Qin Yu was fighting against the eighty two Heavenly Deities, his attention had been completely cast upon Qiuzhong Fu and them. He did not take note of the fact that there were already several Heavenly Deities who had arrived far away and were rushing over.

"A great formation array that is capable of trapping a High Level Heavenly Deity. This, how is this possible?"

All those Heavenly Deities that arrived later were shocked. However, in the flash of an eye, there were already Heavenly Deities that started running away. At the same time they were running, they even advised. "It's better to leave here quickly. Even Mister Qiuzhong has been trapped. If we try to go in, we'd just be courting death."

These several tens of Heavenly Deities started rapidly fleeing from this place.

Following their escape, the news of Qin Yu's great formation array trapping several tens of Heavenly Deities, including even Qiuzhong Fu, started spreading like wildfire.

The Governor of Yuchi City, Yuchi Gonglan, at the moment he obtained the news, immediately used the Conveying Array that the city possessed to rush over to the Utmost Eastern Region's Mount Dazzling Gold and inform the Utmost East Sage Emperor of this information.

After the Utmost East Sage Emperor obtained this information, he immediately dispatched 'Huang Jing' who was familiar with Qin Yu to Mount Bewitch You with Yuchi Gonglan to invite Qin Yu.

During the time when Huang Jing and Yuchi Gonglan started to rapidly fly towards Mount Bewitch You from Yuchi City, the other Great Sage Emperors of the Divine Realm and the Asura Sea, Mount Blood Demon and Dual Domain Island also obtained this information.

After all, every single major power possessed troops located in all the major cities of the Divine Realm. Their intelligence staff obtained the news at about the same time as Yuchi Gonglan. Merely, it was a bit more difficult for them to transmit this information back as they did not have the ability of directly going through a Conveying Array like Yuchi Gonglan's Yuchi City.

Utmost Northern Region's Floating Snow City. In the back garden of the Utmost North Sage Emperor's Palace.

Jiang Fan was currently chatting and laughing with his wife. The head of the intelligence department, Mid Level Heavenly Deity Jiang Yushan,

hastily rushed over to the entrance of the back garen and was stopped by the guards at the entrance.

"Let him in." Before Jiang Yushan could speak, Jiang Fan had already spoken.

When Jiang Yushan walked in, he immediately kneeled down on one knee and reported respectfully. "Your Majesty Sage Emperor, we have just obtained information that a formation array expert was discovered in the Divine Realm's eastern region's Yuchi City. This formation array expert has deployed a great formation array that trapped several tens of Heavenly Deities including even Qiuzhong Fu."

Jiang Fan who originally didn't care at all at the mention of formation array expert now looked at Jiang Yushan with amazement all over his face. "Yushan, are you certain about the accuracy of your information? Are you sure Qiuzhong Fu was trapped in the formation array?"

Although there were many High Level Heavenly Deities in the Divine Realm, the Utmost North Sage Emperor Jiang Fan had still remembered each of the High Level Heavenly Deities' names as well as related information regarding them.

"Extremely certain. This is something that people have personally seen!" Said Jiang Yushan with absolute certainty.

Jiang Fan lightly nodded. He then closed his eyes. Almost in an instant, the entire Divine Realm was within Jiang Fan's observation. The great formation array in the Yuchi City was also within Jiang Fan's observation.

In an instant, Jiang Fan opened his eyes. His eyes burst forth the radiance of amazement.

"Yushan, you are to personally bring my invitation to find the person who set up that formation array." A rare smile appeared on Jiang Fan's face.

"Husband, is this person worthy of you to personally sent out a Sage Emperor's Invitation?" Asked Jiang Fan's wife Zhou Luanfeng curiously. Jiang Fan immediately smiled and explained. "My wife, I've observed that person's great formation array. That great formation array is surprisingly able to be considered as being a space. From the way I see it, his formation array skills are about the same level as the past Craftsman God Chehou Yuan!"

"He's that amazing?" Said Zhou Luanfeng in amazement. "That Chehou Yuan was the Craftsman God. This man is comparable with the Craftsman God? The hardest thing for great artifact craftsman is reaching a high level in the matter of formation arrays. If he has the strength of the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan's formation array, doesn't that mean that he might be a new Craftsman God?"

Zhou Luanfeng now understood why her husband regarded this newly emerged formation array expert so highly.

Jiang Fan shook his head and smiled. He didn't say anything.

From Jiang Fan's point of view, it was hard to tell if the Craftsman God's formation array was actually able to match up to this newly emerged formation array expert's.

Jiang Fan looked to Jiang Yushan. “Yushan, what is that man’s name?” He wanted to send a Sage Emperor’s Invitation, it would be difficult for him to send an invitation if he didn’t know the person’s name.

“Qin Yu!” Jiang Yushan hurriedly replied.

“Oh, Qin Yu, not a bad name.” Jiang Fan lightly smiled. With a flip of his hand, he took out a golden scroll. After that, he used his Divine Awareness to write an invitation on it.

After receiving this Sage Emperor’s Invitation, Jiang Yushan was about to set off.

“Wait a moment.” Jiang Fan suddenly said.

Jiang Yushan immediately stopped. He turned around and started to wait for Jiang Fan’s order. Jiang Fan smiled and said. “I suspect that Utmost East Sage Emperor’s men will be faster than us. It will take a while to reach that mountain from Yuchi City. You are to go to the Floating Snow City and rush to the Utmost Eastern Region’s Mount Dazzling Gold’s Conveying Array and wait for Qin Yu there!”

“Yes, Your Majesty Sage Emperor.” Jiang Yushan also displayed a smile on his face.

Indeed, if he were to rush to Yuchi City, he likely would not be able to encounter Qin Yu. However, if he were to go Utmost Eastern Region’s Mount Dazzling Gold and wait outside the Conveying Array, he would

definitely be able to encounter Qin Yu.

A formation array grandmaster that was capable of deploying a formation array space, merely his strength would definitely be able to match up against High Level Heavenly Deities. What was more important was, that a grandmaster of formation arrays would only require a bit of effort to easily become an artifact crafting grandmaster!

The attractiveness of an artifact crafting grandmaster, how could any of the major powers leaders be able to resist it?

Actually, if any of them were to dispatch their Godkings, they would be able to arrive before Qin Yu in a blink of an eye. Merely, Godkings possessed too high of a status and were not much inferior to the Eight Great Sage Emperors. To have a Godking personally set off to invite an artifact crafting grandmaster? There was no Godking that would willingly reduce their status to do such a thing.

A couple days later. Inside Mount Bewitch You's formation array 'Universe.'

A group of people were standing there respectfully. The frontmost person was Qiuzhong Fu. Standing behind him were ten people: Chi Hongfeng, Xianyu Yang, Lanshan Huo, Le Yuyao, Le Yurao, Yigong Shu, Jin Kong, Jin Long, Liu Bing and Tan Jiu.

Standing behind these ten people were the one hundred and two Low Level Heavenly Deities.

“Master!” All hundred and thirteen Heavenly Deities bowed and said respectfully.

Qin Yu stood in front of these hundred and thirteen Heavenly Deities, facing them. Standing behind Qin Yu were Hei Yu, Uncle Fu, Wu Lan, Wu He, Hong Yu and Lu Shui.

Qin Yu’s gaze was cast toward Tan Jiu.

“Tan Jiu.” Qin Yu shouted. He had a light smile on his face.

Tan Jiu walked forward. Respectfully, he said. “Master, this Tan Jiu has been disrespectful towards master in the past. Please forgive me.” The current Tan Jiu did not dare to have the slightest thought of defiance.

“The taste of resentment against me doesn’t feel good, right?” Said Qin Yu with a light smile.

Tan Jiu’s complexion turned pale. When he was first absorbed into the God Sealing Pagoda, Tan Jiu was indeed filled with resentment against Qin Yu. However, whenever he felt resentment against Qin Yu, his soul started to feel a pain as if it were being burned. Only at this moment did Tan Jiu remember that his soul was bound. He could not even have the slightest thought of defiance. Otherwise, he would only cause suffering for himself.

“Tan Jiu would never dare again.” Tan Jiu said respectfully.

Qin Yu nodded. He glanced at Qiuzhong Fu. “Qiuzhong Fu, I’ve heard

that ordinary Heavenly Deities would all address you as Mister Qiuzhong. Are you also feeling very pained right now?"

Qiuzhong Fu said without a hint of despise or anger. "Master is capable of setting up such an exceptional formation array. At the very least, master's attainments in formation arrays are the best among all the people that this Qiuzhong has encountered in all these years. For master to have such a high attainment in formation arrays, Qiuzhong believes that master's attainments in artifact craftsmanship is also extremely high. Qiuzhong believes that following master will not be inferior to being a bandit."

Actually, Qiuzhong Fu also felt extremely helpless. As even his soul had been bound, what could he possibly do?

"Qiuzhong Fu, from today hence, you shall administer these Heavenly Deities alongside Uncle Fu. At the same time, you shall be my attendant. When I travel out, you shall follow beside me. As for the times when I am training, you can go and set about doing your own stuff." Qin Yu said indifferently.

"Yes, master." A cheerful expression appeared on Qiuzhong Fu's face.

Qiuzhong Fu feared that Qin Yu might leave him in Jiang Lan's Realm the most. If that were the case, it'd be truly too boring. Instead, if he were to follow Qin Yu, he'll be able to wander about the various regions of the Divine Realm.

With but a thought from Qin Yu, and a hundred and twelve of the Heavenly Deities were all absorbed into the Jiang Lan's Realm. Only

Qiuzhong Fu, Hong Yu, Lu Shui, Wu Lan and them remained.

"Big brother. And here I thought that the 'Flowing Light Spear Path' that I created would be able to defeat big brother. Never would I anticipate that in a blink of an eye, big brother actually managed to capture a High Level Heavenly Deity and even set up such a great formation array." Gasped Hei Yu.

Surprised, Qin Yu said. "Flowing Light Spear Path? Is it that strange spear thrusting technique of yours?"

"What you mean by strange?" Hei Yu said discontentedly. He had managed to comprehend this sort of training path through great difficulty.

Qin Yu chuckled. "Oh, it's not strange, it's powerful, it's powerful, okay?" Hei Yu also started laughing.

"Lord Qin Yu, it's truly strange. We managed to sense when our Divine Tribulation would be coming the moment we came back to the Divine Realm." Hong Yu charmingly looked at Qiuzhong Fu who had a cold expression the entire time and then turned to Qin Yu and said.

Wu Lan also nodded and said. "That's right. We sensed when our Divine Tribulations would be coming right after coming out."

"Oh?"

Qin Yu understood it.

Sure enough, it was as he had anticipated. The Universal World was a universe that existed on its own. The Divine Tribulation of the Divine Realm, Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, and so many other realms, was incapable of descending in the Universal World.

"Roughly when will you all undergo your Divine Tribulations?" Said Qin Yu with a smile.

"Very soon, a bit over a hundred years." Hong Yu said. Wu He's loud voice sounded. "Mine's about the same. It's close to two hundred years or so."

Qin Yu lightly nodded.

At this moment, Qiuzhong Fu, who was standing beside Qin Yu and had a cold expression the entire time, he was confused. How come the subordinates of his master were only now going to undergo the Divine Tribulation?

"Well then, you all can return to Jiang Lan's Realm. Xiao Hei, do you plan to continue training or do you want to go out and wander the Divine Realm with me?" Asked Qin Yu with a smile.

"Of course I'll be following big brother out." Hei Yu lightly smiled and said. He then looked at the formation array space and gasped. "This formation array space is truly amazing. It's about the same as Jiang Lan's Realm. Hong Yu and them have yet to undergo their Divine Tribulation yet are actually able to maintain a human form in here."

Qin Yu lightly nodded.

The formation array space was actually very similar to the Jiang Lan's Realm. They were both spaces. Merely, Jiang Lan's Realm was a fixed space created through artifact crafting.

Qin Yu took out Jiang Lan's Realm from his Universal World and then placed it within his body. As long as he does not place the Jiang Lan's Realm in the Universal World, the Divine Tribulation will be able to sense Hong Yu and them.

After casually retrieving the formation array space, Qin Yu and Hei Yu walked alongside each other. Following behind them were Uncle Fu and Qiuzhong Fu.

"Qin Yu!"

Upon seeing the dissipation of the formation array, Huang Jing, who had been waiting outside the formation array for a very long time, immediately shouted at Qin Yu. At the same time, her figure immediately arrived before Qin Yu. At this moment, there was a middle aged man with extremely black eyebrows beside Huang Jing. Merely by his aura, one could feel an unflustered sensation of Mount Tai.

That middle aged man opened his mouth and said. "Qin Yu, I am the Governor of Yuchi City, Yuchi Gonglan. This person over here is the Utmost Eastern Region's Mount Dazzling Gold's princess, Huangfu Jing. The reason the two of us have come today, as per the order of the Utmost East Sage Emperor, is to invite you to Mount Dazzling Gold to become a

person of the Mount Dazzling Gold.

"Huangfu Jing? Princess?" Qin Yu smiled and recited those words as he looked to 'Huang Jing.' Huang Jing could merely smile. However, her fair little face had turned red.

And at this moment, Yuchi Gonglan handed a golden scroll over to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu and Hei Yu glanced at each other. Qin Yu then received the golden scroll and swept his Divine Awareness over it to read the contents of the golden scroll. It was the Utmost East Sage Emperor's invitation.

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 4 – Utmost Eastern Region's Mount Dazzling Gold

Yuchi Gonglan and Huangfu Jin both looked at Qin Yu. They were waiting for Qin Yu's response. Had it been an ordinary person, they would definitely excitedly accept the Sage Emperor's invitation. But, the current Qin Yu was a grandmaster of formation arrays.

After some time, Qin Yu raised his head and looked to Huangfu Jing. "Miss Huang Jin, oh, Princess Huangfu Jing, I would like to ask, if I were to go to the Utmost Eastern Region's Mount Dazzling Gold, would I become completely subjected to the orders of Mount Dazzling Gold?"

Yuchi Gonglan raised his thumb to Huangfu Jing. "Smart!"

Huangfu Jing smiled and said. "I knew you were going to ask about this. Before I left, I already talked about this matter with my Imperial Father. You merely need to come to our Utmost Eastern Region's Mount Dazzling Gold. Your freedom would be completely unrestricted. Even if you wanted to leave our Mount Dazzling Gold in the future, we would also not prevent you from leaving."

Qin Yu felt relaxed. At the same time, he also felt thankful that this Utmost East Sage Emperor was treating him so well.

However, Qin Yu didn't know that it wasn't only the Utmost East Sage Emperor, the other seven Sage Emperors, Mount Blood Demon, Asura Sea and the Dual Domain Island were also planning to give him unrestricted freedom.

If they were planning to limit his freedom, how would they possibly be able to get a grandmaster of formation arrays to join them?

“Big brother, are you truly going?” Hei Yu said in a low voice. “Monkey is in…”

Hou Fei was in Asura Sea and the Asura Sea could be considered as being enemies with the Eight Great Sage Emperors.

“It’s fine. Didn’t you hear that the Utmost East Sage Emperor had already agreed that we can leave as we wish in the future?” Said Qin Yu with a smile on his face. Actually, with Qin Yu’s abilities, was there even a location that could trap him? Merely, with the personal promise from the Utmost East Sage Emperor, it would be a lot less complicated in the future.

Yuchi Gonglan chuckled and said. “Well then, let’s go.”

Qin Yu lightly nodded.

“Qiuzhong Fu?” Surprised, Yuchi Gonglan said when he saw Qiuzhong Fu. “I’ve heard that you’ve been trapped by the great formation array. How come you are here?” Yuchi Gonglan did not believe that a High Level Heavenly Deity would surrender easily.

Qin Yu hurriedly said. “Qiuzhong Fu is currently my close attendant.”

Hearing what Qin Yu said, Qiuzhong Fu felt very thankful in his heart. After all, if others were to know that he had became Qin Yu's servant, Qin Yu's slave, then he would have lost a whole lot of face.

Huangfu Jing was also surprised. She said. "Qiuzhong Fu is extremely proud. Back then when I invited him to join our Mount Dazzling Gold, he firmly refused it. Never would I have expected that he would be willing to become your attendant, Qin Yu."

"Not only do you have a High Level Heavenly Deity as an attendant, this person over here should be a puppet, right? Furthermore, he's not an ordinary puppet." Yuchi Gonglan's gaze was cast toward Uncle Fu.

Qin Yu's expression sunk. He said. "Uncle Fu is my housekeeper."

Qin Yu had long since begun considering Uncle Fu as a real person in his heart. He had already considered Uncle Fu as a diligent and attentive old housekeeper. He did not like others saying that Uncle Fu is a puppet.

Yuchi Gonglan immediately knew what Qin Yu was thinking after seeing his expression. He promptly said. "Haha, so he's actually Brother Qin Yu's housekeeper." After laughing, Yuchi Gonglan no longer mentioned Uncle Fu.

Qin Yu merely chatted with Huangfu Jing and Hei Yu. As for Yuchi Gonglan, he was chatting with Qiuzhong Fu. Evidently, this Yuchi Gonglan was old acquaintance of Qiuzhong Fu.

The group of people were rapidly flying. Qin Yu even used 'Spatial

Domain' and contained Uncle Fu within it so that he could follow behind them.

As Qin Yu's soul's level had reached the peak of the Low Level Heavenly Deity stage, he was able to create a 'Spatial Domain' with the assistance of the Meteoric Tear.

After arriving at Yuchi City, Qin Yu, Huangfu Jing and them quickly arrived at the location of the Conveying Array.

Qin Yu was greatly surprised when he saw the Conveying Array. He knew that it was impossible to teleport in the Divine Realm if one weren't a Godking. Thus, he never expected there to be Conveying Arrays in the Divine Realm. The Conveying Array before him was hexagonal shaped. Several tens of people were capable of entering the Conveying Array at once. Merely, this Conveying Array appeared to be extremely simple.

"Such a simple array, is it truly capable of conveying people?" Qin Yu said in surprise.

Yuchi Gonglan smiled. "Brother Qin Yu, it seems you do not know about this. This array does not have much use at all. As for the location of the true essentials of this Conveying Array, I too am not very certain about it. Merely, the Divine Realm's Conveying Arrays are things that only Godkings can set up."

"My Imperial Father has also said before that this Conveying Array does not rely much on the formation array. Instead, it is related to the spatial laws." Huangfu Jing explained.

Qin Yu had some vague idea in his mind.

Perhaps he would only be able to understand how to set up Conveying Arrays after completely comprehending the Divine Realm's spatial laws.

"After we go through the Conveying Array, we'll arrive at the bottom of Mount Dazzling Gold." Yuchi Gonglan explained.

Puzzled, Hei Yu said. "Why doesn't it directly send us over to Mount Dazzling Gold?"

Huangfu Jing smiled and said. "If it were to directly send us over to Mount Dazzling Gold, then doesn't it mean that as long as one spend some Divine Spiritual Stones, even a Deity would be able to directly reach Mount Dazzling Gold? How could we possibly allow that?"

Hei Yu nodded.

Qin Yu and them stepped into and started the Conveying Array. Without feeling a slightest amount of movement, they felt that the space before them started to change irregularly. In an instant, Qin Yu and them reached their destination.

"Haha, Brother Yuchi!"

"Which of these might be Qin Yu?"

Right after Qin Yu and them came through the Conveying Array, they

immediately heard a lot of noise. Furthermore, it seemed that it was directed at them. Confused, Qin Yu looked over.

Before him were more than a dozen men and women standing outside the Conveying Array. They were smiling as they looked at Qin Yu and them. Qin Yu immediately determined that all these people were Heavenly Deity stage experts. Even the weakest one among them was a Mid Level Heavenly Deity.

"What, what's going on?" Surprised, Qin Yu turned around to look at Huangfu Jing and Yuchi Gonglan.

Huangfu Jing smiled and explained to Qin Yu. "Qin Yu, it's very simple. You, a grandmaster of the formation arrays, are extremely popular. Thus, the people from all the major powers have arrived. Let me introduce them to you."

The people who originally didn't know who Qin Yu was, after hearing the conversation between Huangfu Jing and Qin Yu, all came to know that the black clothed youth before them was Qin Yu.

"This person is from the Utmost South Sage Emperor's Light Lens City." Said Huangfu Jing as she pointed to a beautiful white clothed woman. That white clothed beauty immediately slightly bowed and said to Qin Yu. "Mister Qin Yu, I have come to represent His Majesty Utmost South Sage Emperor to invite you to join our Light Lens City. This is the invitation letter." As she said that, she handed the invitation letter to Qin Yu.

Huangfu Jing did not care about it. Instead, she continued. "This person

is from the Utmost West Sage Emperor's Mount Blazing Flame." Said Huangfu Jing as she pointed to a long red haired youth.

That long scarlet haired youth also slightly bowed and said to Qin Yu with a smile. "Qin Yu..."

Before he finished his words, Huangfu Jing already continued to point to the next person. "This person is from the Northwest Sage Emperor's Thunder Punishment City."

It was a grim looking woman. This woman's eyes would occasionally flicker like lightning. It was extremely strange. This grim looking woman smiled to Qin Yu. "Mister Qin Yu, our Sage Emperor held Mister Qin Yu in very high regard, he especially had me..."

Huangfu Jing interrupted this woman too. She pointed to the next person.

She introduced six people in succession. These six people had come from six different Sage Emperors. Qin Yu became confused as to why Huangfu Jing had yet to introduce the person from the Utmost North Sage Emperor.

Could it be that the Utmost North Sage Emperor did not send anyone over?

"This person here is from the Utmost North Sage Emperor's Floating Snow City." Huangfu Jing said as she pointed to a youth.

That youth slightly bowed and said. “Mister Qin Yu, I am Jiang Yushan. With the order from my Sage Emperor, I have come to invite Mister Qiu Yu to join our Floating Snow City. This is the invitation letter.”

Qin Yu actually extended his hand and received the invitation letter.

Jiang Yushan’s expression immediately became cheerful. After all, Qin Yu had not accepted the invitation letter from any of the six people before. However, after Qin Yu received the invitation letter, he sighed and said. “Brother Yushan, although I want to go to the Floating Snow City very much, but I have already agreed to the Mount Dazzling Gold. Thus, I am very sorry.”

Jiang Yushan was startled. In the end, he could only shake his head helplessly.

Qin Yu had a very regretful expression. Actually, Qin Yu had already thought about it in his heart. If he wanted to marry Li’er, going over to the Floating Snow City right away was not a wise thing to do. It was not too late for him to sufficiently prepare himself and then communicate with Uncle Lan before leaving for the Floating Snow City.

“I believe these three individuals ought to be from the Dual Domain Island, Mount Blood Demon and Asura Sea. Merely, I am not familiar with them. Thus, I won’t be introducing them.” Said Huangfu Jing indifferently.

From the tone of Huangfu Jing’s speech, it was evident that she didn’t like the people from those three powers.

The three people were not offended at all. They proceeded to introduce themselves.

Qin Yu merely listened to them and took a couple more glances at the emissary from the Asura Sea. He did not say anything much.

Only after everyone finished their introductions, Qin Yu spoke. “Everyone, I have already accepted the invitation from the Utmost East Sage Emperor. Thus, I am truly sorry about this.”

Qin Yu slightly bowed to everyone present. He then followed Huangfu Jing and left with the others.

“This Utmost East Sage Emperor actually dispatched Princess Jing herself, no wonder he managed to get Qin Yu underneath his camp so easily.” Those emissaries sighed a couple times. In the end, this group of people could only leave helplessly.

Qin Yu raised his head and looked. The entire sky above him had been covered. When underneath Mount Dazzling Gold, everything was covered in darkness.

“This Mount Dazzling Gold is truly huge. Its circumference is at the very least ten thousand miles, right?” Qin Yu gasped.

Huangfu Jing lightly smiled and said. “Mount Dazzling Gold has a circumference of nearly a hundred thousand miles. Among the Eight Great Sacred Lands of the Divine Realm, only the Utmost Western Region’s Mount Blazing Flame and the Northeastern Region’s Forest

Ocean forest are a bit bigger than Mount Dazzling Gold."

"A hundred thousand miles?" Qin Yu looked at the enormous floating mountain that covered the sky. He became even more surprised.

After that, Qin Yu, Hei Yu, Qiuzhong Fu, Uncle Fu, Huangfu Jing, and Yuchi Gonglan all started flying upwards. Uncle Fu remained in Qin Yu's Spatial Domain.

The further up they flew and the closer they got to Mount Dazzling Gold, the more Qin Yu felt how enormous and oppressive the Mount Dazzling Gold was.

Only when he completely approached the bottom of the Mount Dazzling Gold did Qin Yu discover that the bottom of the Mount Dazzling Gold was not a single piece. Instead, there were many ravines. Under the lead of Huangfu Jing, Qin Yu and them entered a tunnel.

The tunnel was very short. It was only around a hundred meters long. After passing through the tunnel, they reached a mountain road.

This winding mountain road was over a thousand miles long. After flying for a long time, they reached the sole city of Mount Dazzling Gold.

"All those mansions outside of the city are mostly locations where Heavenly Deities train at. On Mount Dazzling Gold, there is a great number of scattered mansions like those." Huangfu Jing pointed to the mansions located at the waist of the mountains or above cliffs.

The city on top of Mount Dazzling Gold, when compared to Mount Dazzling Gold itself, was a lot smaller. However, it still possessed a circumference of a thousand miles.

"What a dazzling city." Gasped Qin Yu. The entire city's city walls were formed through golden colored ores. When looking at it, the entire city was dazzling like a Mortal Realm's star.

After entering the city, the streets of the city were all formed by black slabs.

The number of people on Mount Dazzling Gold was not overwhelming at all. However, at a single glance, all the people were Heavenly Deities. This was indeed very shocking. When compared to them, the hundred and thirteen Heavenly Deities that Qin Yu captured were not many at all.

"In the eastern city district is the Gold Sword Palace. In the western city district is the Hundred Flowers Palace. Within those two Palaces live the other two Godkings of our Mount Dazzling Gold, the Gold Sword Godking and the Hundred Flowers Godking." While walking on the black slab road, Huangfu Jing was introducing Mount Dazzling Gold to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu remembered it in his heart and lightly nodded.

"In the Heavenly Deity Army of the city, there are a total of nine large squadrons and nine large squadron captains. Their statuses are second to only my Imperial Father, the other two Godkings and the three Palace Masters." Said Huangfu Jing with a smile on her face.

Qin Yu was able to guess that the Imperial Father that she mentioned was the Utmost East Sage Emperor. He also knew about the two Godkings. However, who were the three Palace Masters?

"Brother Qin Yu, all nine large squadron captains of the Heavenly Deity Army of Mount Dazzling Gold are High Level Heavenly Deities. Princess Jing is one of them. Did you know that?" Said Yuchi Gonglan to Qin Yu.

Huangfu Jing could only glare at Yuchi Gonglan.

"I already knew about this." Qin Yu immediately replied.

After walking for a long time, Qin Yu and them arrived at the Inner Castle of the city. This Inner Castle was build in the center of the Dazzling Gold City. The Dazzling Gold City had a circumference of a thousand miles. As for this Inner Castle, it only possessed a circumference of a hundred miles.

"This is the Imperial City. My Imperial Father, the members of our clan and the three Palace Masters all live here." Huangfu Jing said as she led Qin Yu to the entrance of the Imperial City. "My Imperial Father is awaiting you at the Utmost East Sage Emperor's Palace. Let's go."

The guards of the Imperial City immediately bowed when they saw Huangfu Jing and them.

Huangfu Jing led Qin Yu and them and directly proceeded towards the Utmost East Sage Emperor's Palace. This Imperial City was truly large. The construction and the layout of the city was extremely exquisite. After

walking through different roads and making numerous turns, Huangfu Jing had finally led Qin Yu and them to the entrance of the Utmost East Sage Emperor's Palace.

"Huff, we've finally arrived." Huangfu Jing had a slight smile on her face.

Qin Yu looked at the Utmost East Sage Emperor's Palace before him. He felt that his heartbeat had also slightly increased. After all, the person he was about to meet was one of the Eight Great Sage Emperors, the Utmost East Sage Emperor.

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 5 – Palace Master?

The Utmost East Sage Emperor's Palace was not merely a single palace. Instead, it was an enormous palace with decorated with waterside pavilions, high grade buildings, and numerous winding corridors. The Utmost East Sage Emperor's personal resting place, the place where he would gather his subordinates, the place where he would train and so on, were all located within this Utmost East Sage Emperor's Palace. Thus, one could easily imagine how great of an area the Utmost East Sage Emperor's Palace occupied.

Qin Yu, Huangfu Jing, Hei Yu, Yuchi Gong and them, were all standing at the entrance of the Utmost East Sage Emperor's Palace. The entrance to the Utmost East Sage Emperor's Palace was the location of the palace.

"Those guarding the gates are all stronger than me." Gasped Hei Yu in a low voice.

Qin Yu looked to the two imperial guards located on the either sides of the palace entrance. Those two imperial guards were at the very least Mid Level Heavenly Deities. As for their exact strength, Qin Yu was also unable to tell.

"My Imperial Father knew that you would be coming. He should've already finished the preparations to receive you." Said Huangfu Jing to Qin Yu with a smile on her face. "Come, let's go in." She proceeded to walk over the gates.

One of the two imperial guards displayed a smile on his face. Respectfully, he said. "Princess, His Majesty Sage Emperor has ordered,

that when Lord Qin Yu arrives, he is to be directly brought over to the waterside pavilion, 'South Pavilion.'

Huangfu Jing lightly nodded. She then led Qin Yu and them into the palace.

The palace was extremely spacious. It possessed a length and width of greater than two hundred feet. Usually, the Utmost East Sage Emperor would discuss official businesses at this location. On each side of the palace was a passageway. The group entered the passageway on the right side.

"Big brother, I feel that this place is very strange!" Hei Yu's voice sounded in Qin Yu's mind.

Qin Yu looked at Hei Yu beside him and then looked at their surroundings. He replied via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. "Xiao Hei, the entire Utmost East Sage Emperor's Palace is covered by the Utmost East Sage Emperor's Divine Awareness. He is observing us at all times."

If the Utmost East Sage Emperor heard what Qin Yu said to Hei Yu, he would definitely be greatly shocked.

"Big brother, you're able to sense the Utmost East Sage Emperor's Divine Awareness?" Asked Hei Yu via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. Qin Yu was capable of even detecting the Divine Awareness of a Godking?

Confronted with Hei Yu's suspicion, Qin Yu lightly nodded.

"At this moment, I have surrounded my body with my Universal World's Spatial Energy. If someone tries to investigate me with their Divine Awareness, they would definitely not be able to escape my detection." Qin Yu was extremely confident.

Because Qin Yu was the creator of the Universal World, he was able to instantly sense the slightest amount of change within the locations covered by the Universal World's Spatial Energy.

However, the Utmost East Sage Emperor was unable to detect the Spatial Energy that surrounded Qin Yu.

For one, this Spatial Energy was from the Universal World. The Utmost East Sage Emperor was someone who didn't know anything about the spatial laws of the Universal World.

Secondly, Qin Yu's control over the Spatial Energy from the Universal World had already reached perfection level. He was able to spread it all over without anyone being able to detect it at all.

However, if the two of them were to fight, then Qin Yu would be greatly inferior to the Utmost East Sage Emperor who comprehended the Spatial Laws of the Divine Realm and could instantly utilize the entire Divine Realm's Spatial Energy.

Listening to the nearby sounds of running water after walking on the stony path for some time, the group had arrived outside a courtyard.

“We’ve arrived. My Imperial Father is in there.” Said Huangfu Jing with a smile on her face.

Qin Yu lightly nodded. Involuntarily, his grave and stern face displayed a slight smile. Qin Yu walked alongside Huangfu Jing. Hei Yu, Yuchi Gonglan, Uncle Fu and Qiuzhong Fu followed behind them.

After walking into this courtyard, they reached a large pond. On top of the large pond was a narrow passageway. Following along this passageway, they arrived at an exquisite building above the water.

While they were still far away, Qin Yu already heard the sound of laughter coming from the exquisite pavilion building.

“Eh? There’s quite many people.” Huangfu Jing opened her eyes and then said to Qin Yu with a smile. At the same time, she sped up her pace. Bringing Qin Yu, they directly entered this pavilion building. They then walked up to the second floor.

The second floor was filled with windows on all sides. Even the roof was only half present. The other half was empty.

Six people sat in the second floor, three males and three females. They were a mild looking middle aged man, two beautiful madams, a lively little girl and two violent tiger-like and astonishingly imposing looking men.

“Imperial Father, Qin Yu has arrived. Imperial Mother, Aunt!” Huangfu

Jing said as she greeted them with smiles on her face.

Yuchi Gonglan said respectfully. “Your Majesty Sage Emperor, Her Majesty Godking, Her Majesty Empress.” Yuchi Gonglan only saluted these three individuals. The other three individuals merely nodded their heads while smiling.

“Qin Yu, let me introduce them to you.” Huangfu Jing said enthusiastically. “This is my Imperial Father.”

“Utmost East Sage Emperor!”

Qin Yu’s gaze was instantly locked onto this gentle looking middle aged man. This gentle looking middle aged man wore a soft and peaceful looking golden silk gown. On his face was a smile.

“Qin Yu pays his respects to Your Majesty Sage Emperor.” Qin Yu bowed.

The Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu had already carefully examined Qin Yu the moment he came in. However, the result of his inspection had shocked him. Qin Yu’s body actually still contained the aura of Divine Energy.

“Qin Yu, your Divine Energy still has not finished transforming into Heavenly Divine Energy?” Said the Utmost East Sage Emperor with a slightly surprised tone.

“Divine Energy?” Said that lively girl who sat to the side in surprise. Even the other two men also looked at Qin Yu with shock. A grandmaster

of the formation array who had reached such a high level in the formation array actually still had Divine Energy in his body?

Qin Yu nodded and said. “That is correct. Your Majesty Sage Emperor, I spent the majority of my time and effort on formation arrays and did not pay much attention to the energy within my body.”

“So that was the case. No wonder you managed to achieve such a level of accomplishment.” The Utmost East Sage Emperor nodded. He turned to a beautiful madam beside him and said. “Liuxiang, what do you think about Qin Yu?” The Utmost East Sage Emperor immediately introduced her to Qin Yu. “Qin Yu, this is the Hundred Flowers Godking.”

Qin Yu immediately started to carefully examine this beautiful madam.

This beautiful madam wore a pink gauze dress. She had a red mark in between her brows. Her eyes were beautiful like limpid autumn waters. The Hundred Flowers Godking, Huangfu Liuxiang, carefully inspected Qin Yu. She then smiled and nodded. “He’s indeed not bad. At the very least, he’s a lot more earnest compared to those three sons of yours.”

The Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu was unable to refrain from smiling.

“Three sons?” Qin Yu looked to the other two men in the pavilion building. “Could it perhaps be these two people and that Huangfu Liushui are all the sons of the Utmost East Sage Emperor?”

When Qin Yu was thinking about this, Huangfu Jing continued to make

more introductions. “Qin Yu, this is my Imperial Mother.”

“Qin Yu pays his respects to the Empress.” Qin Yu slightly bowed.

Although the Empress’s status was very high, her strength cannot be regarded as being very strong. She was merely a Mid Level Heavenly Deity. To be dual training with the Utmost East Sage Emperor for this many years, yet still possessing such a weak level of power, it signified that her training comprehension level is truly insufficient.” The Empress also lightly nodded to Qin Yu.

“This is my younger sister, Ling’er, Huangfu Ling. This is my eldest brother, Huangfu Liejun. This is my second brother, Huangfu Liehuo. As for my third brother, you’ve already met him.” Huangfu Jing introduced her siblings extremely casually.

Qin Yu lightly bowed.

Huangfu Liehuo and Huangfu Liujun both had a head full of short dazzling blond hair. Their auras were both astonishingly imposing. Merely, when looking at them, Huangfu Liehuo, whose hair and beard was unkempt, looked like an irascible person. As for Huangfu Liujun, his hair was short and spiky and he looked extremely steadfast and a bit more earnest. Merely, as he opened his eyes, the imposing aura of disdainfully looking down upon the entire world was unable to refrain from spreading out.

“The sons and daughters of this Utmost East Sage Emperor are all exceptional.” Qin Yu gasped in his heart. “Three sons and two daughters, all of them are that powerful.”

Qin Yu did not know much about the Eight Great Families of the Divine Realm.

These Eight Great Families were different from the mortals. The bloodlines of the Eight Great Families were extremely important to them. The first generation of the Eight Great Families possessed the best bloodline. Thus, they were able to achieve even greater accomplishments.

As the generations passed down, the further down they go, the thinner their bloodline becomes. Thus, it became harder for them to achieve a high accomplishment.

For example, the Jiang Clan of the Utmost Northern Region's Floating Snow City. The two brothers Jiang Lan and Jiang Fan were both Godkings. Even Jiang Xing was merely a generation after them. Then look at the Utmost Eastern Region's Mount Dazzling Gold. This Hundred Flowers Godking and the Utmost East Sage Emperor and the Gold Sword Godking, Huangfu Lei, were all blood siblings. For them, the first generation, it was a lot easier to train.

Where were the parents of the Utmost East Sage Emperor, Utmost North Sage Emperor and them?

Other than the Utmost East Sage Emperor, Utmost North Sage Emperor themselves, even their children did not know about it. This could be considered a secret of the Divine Realm.

The Eight Great Families of the Divine Realm possessed superiority.

However, they also possessed a weak point.

Those from the first generation, although they were very few, over half of them were Godkings. The rest of them were all High Level Heavenly Deities. As for the second generation, it was rare for a Godking to appear.

As for the third generation and down, it was extremely difficult for a Godking to appear in that generation. It was only possible should they possess great willpower.

However, what about the mortals? Although it was extremely difficult for them to train, they also possessed an equally great amount of potential. Regardless of which generation, when they reached the later stages of cultivation, they all possessed that trace of hope in becoming Godkings.

“Big sister, I heard that you have a pretty good impression of that Qin Yu.” Huangfu Ling’s large eyes were cast toward Huangfu Jing and then to Qin Yu.

Huangfu Jing glared at Huangfu Ling.

“Imperial Father, you’ve invited this Qin Yu over, so what sort of position do you plan to have him assume?” Said that Huangfu Liehuo carefreely.

“I actually have an idea regarding this.” The Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu smiled and said. “You all know that in the Imperial City, there are the Utmost East Sage Emperor’s Palace and four other palaces: Misty Mystic Palace, Black Wind Palace, Liejun’s Palace and the Heaven

Desolate Palace. However, at present, there are only three Palace Masters. The Misty Mystic Palace is still empty as there has never been anyone who took up the position of the Misty Mystic Palace's Palace Master. Thus, I think..."

"Second brother!" The Hundred Flowers Godking's eyelids were raised. Her aura had instantly grown sharp.

"Second brother, the reason why the Misty Mystic Palace is empty is not because no one was capable of becoming the Palace Master but rather because the competition for the Palace Master was too fierce and a conclusion had never been reached the entire time. The position of Palace Masters are statuses that are second only to the Godkings. Second brother, you most definitely cannot casually give the position of the Palace Master to a newly emerged person without qualifications." Hundred Flowers Godking directly voiced her opposition.

The opposition from a Godking had instantly caused the Utmost East Sage Emperor to stop his speech.

The three Godkings of Mount Dazzling Gold, Huangfu Yu, Huangfu Lei and Huangfu Liuxiang. Among them, only Huangfu Liuxiang was a female. Usually, her two older brothers would always humour this younger sister of theirs.

"Second brother, think about it. The Palace Masters of the Black Wind Palace and the Heaven Desolate Palace are both individuals who have provided great merit in the Incomparable Great Tribulation six quadrillion years ago. They possess great qualifications and their strength are both at the peak of the High Level Heavenly Deity stage. For the two of them to be Palace Masters, there is no one that opposes that. As for the Liejun's

Palace, it's a palace especially created and given to to the first prince, Huangfu Liejun. The first prince, in all these years, has been the one who commanded the Heavenly Deity Army to fight in battles all around. Adding on his status, for him to be a Palace Master, there is also no one who would oppose it. However, right now, you wanted to give the Misty Mystic Palace to a new person…"

The Hundred Flowers Godking Huangfu Liuxiang shook her head. Evidently, Huangfu Liuxiang was extremely dissatisfied.

After hearing what the Hundred Flowers Godking said, Qin Yu immediately came to understand the status rankings of Mount Dazzling Gold. Evidently, these Four Great Palace Masters were individuals who were second to only Godkings. Their statuses were higher than even ordinary High Level Heavenly Deities.

If he were to become a Palace Master, then he would possess more confidence when proposing marriage for Li'er to the Utmost North Sage Emperor. However, Qin Yu's qualifications were too low.

"Your Majesty Sage Emperor…" Qin Yu was prepared to refuse it, when…

The Utmost East Sage Emperor extended his hand to stop him. He then turned to the Hundred Flowers Godking. With a smile, he said. "Liuxiang, what you said was reasonable. In all these years, those who are truly fighting over the position of the Misty Mystic Palace's Palace Master, aren't there only two of them? One is one of your disciples and the other is a large squadron captain from the Heavenly Deity Army."

Huangfu Liuxiang slightly nodded and said. "Although Xue Yu is a

female, she has followed me for numerous years. Although she is seemingly unremarkable, she has unwittingly provided numerous meritorious services to our Mount Dazzling Gold. In terms of strength, she is also at the High Level Heavenly Deity stage. If she were to become the Palace Master of the Misty Mystic Palace, how would anyone dare oppose it?"

At this moment, Huangfu Liejun who had been silent the entire time spoke. "Aunt, Xue Yu is indeed exceptional. However, my good brother Dong Hou also possesses a status in the Heavenly Deity Army that is not beneath myself. Although it is said that the Heavenly Deity Army is under my command, in actuality, the majority of the time it is brother Dong Hou who leads the army. His status, qualifications and strength are also sufficient enough to become the Misty Mystic Palace's Palace Master."

Qin Yu was listening from the side.

Evidently, the Utmost East Sage Emperor was in support of him, the Hundred Flowers Godking was in support of her disciple, whereas Huangfu Liejun and a lot of the people from the Heavenly Deity Army, supported that Dong Hou.

"Big brother, it seems that many people are fighting for this position." Said Hei Yu to Qin Yu via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

"Before I came, the two sides were in a state of stalemate. Now that I've come and the Utmost East Sage Emperor wanted to present the position of the Palace Master to me, these two sides naturally would not sit by idly." Qin Yu replied via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. However, Qin Yu was instead extremely composed.

Huangfu Ling who sat next to Huangfu Jing stood up. “Imperial Father, Aunt, the two of you should stop arguing. I’ve heard that this Qin Yu is extremely amazing. The formation array that he deployed was so powerful that even High Level Heavenly Deities were unable to break through it. With merely that formation array, Big Sis Xue Yu and Big Bro Dong Hou would be unable to break through it. For Qin Yu to be the Palace Master of the Misty Mystic Palace, I am in favor of that with both my hands and feet!

“Feet too? Oh, you little girl.” Hundred Flowers Godking Huangfu Liuxing started laughing.

[TL: being in favor with both hands = completely in favor. However, she even said she’s in favor of that with her feet too.]

Qin Yu also smiled as he looked to this Huangfu Ling. She was truly an adorable little girl.

At this moment, Huangfu Liehuo said carefreely. “What’s the need to make the situation this complicated? Let’s just make it a bit more simple and have them fight against each other. Whoever is stronger shall be the Palace Master. Wouldn’t this solve the problem?”

Qin Yu who had been carefully listening to entire time, upon hearing what Huangfu Liehuo said, started smiling in his heart.

If they were to truly compete, then he could just deploy the formation array and then, regardless of how much the other two people tried to

resist, it would still be impossible for them to escape the formation array. In the formation array, they could only allow themselves to be ravaged by him.

The Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu's eyes shined. He nodded and said. "Good. In that case, we shall use the method proposed by Liuhuu and have them…"

"What's good about that?" Huangfu Liuxiang interrupted the Utmost East Sage Emperor.

Huangfu Liuxiang gave the Utmost East Sage Emperor a side-eye glance and said. "Second brother, you clearly knew that Qin Yu was capable of deploying a formation array space. The possibility that Xue Yu and Dong Hou being able to win against him is too low, truly too low. Aren't you deliberately trying to let Qin Yu win?"

"Liuxiang, in that case, what do you propose?" The Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu looked to Huangfu Liuxiang.

Qin Yu also looked to this Hundred Flowers Godking. He was wondering what sort of method to select the Misty Mystic Palace's Palace Master this Hundred Flowers Godking would be proposing.

Huangfu Liuxiang was silent for a moment. She then said. "The Misty Mystic Palace is one of the Four Great Palaces. The Palace requires not merely a Palace Master, it also requires a large number of subordinates. Only thus would it be qualified to be one of our Mount Dazzling Gold's Four Great Palaces."

“Since it requires subordinates, then we must inspect the quality of the subordinates. How about this… we are to have three competitions. One for the potential successor of the Palace Master, one for the Mid Level Heavenly Deities and one for the Low Level Heavenly Deities.”

“Among the three competitions, if one side were to win two of the competitions, then they shall be declared the winner. Qin Yu shall be on one side, Dong Huo shall be another and Xue Yu shall also be another. The three sides shall alternate to fight. The side that wins the most battles shall be the Palace Master. What do you all think about that?” Huangfu Liuxiang had a smile on her face.

Xue Yu was her disciple. For a Godking like her, finding powerful Mid Level Heavenly Deities and Low Level Heavenly Deities was an extremely easy task.

“That?” Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu frowned.

It was clear that his sister was determined to help that Xue Yu. If a Godking was determined to help someone, then the line-up for the matches would definitely be extremely exceptional. It might be very hard for Qin Yu to win.

Furthermore, what about Dong Hou? Standing behind him was practically the entire Heavenly Deity Army. Selecting the strongest Mid Level Heavenly Deity and Low Level Heavenly Deity among the Heavenly Deity Lineup, there was also no need to mention how exceptional his line-up would be.

What sort of line-up could Qin Yu possibly send forth?

The Utmost East Sage Emperor suddenly said. “Qin Yu has just come to our Mount Dazzling Gold. I have yet to provide him with anything yet. In that case, let me bestow upon him a group of imperial guards…”

“Second brother, you most definitely cannot so openly support Qin Yu.” Said Huangfu Liuxiang while smiling. “Regardless of whether it’s Qin Yu, Dong Hou or my disciple Xue Yu, the people they sent forth must be people that they personally invited and received consent from them. People other than the three of them cannot forcefully impose orders to help those three! Regardless of whether it is me, second brother you, or big brother, none of us are allowed to interfere.”

The Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu was angered speechless.

Not provide a helping hand?

Xue Yu had followed the Hundred Flowers Godking for too long, who among the Hundred Flowers Godking’s Palace did not possess a good relationship with Xue Yu? If Xue Yu were to invite them to help, who among them would refuse?

There was also no need to mention Dong Hou’s reputation.

What about Qin Yu? How many people could he possibly know? Why would others help Qin Yu?

“Your Majesty Sage Emperor, there is no need for you to demand insistently about this matter. If I were to be able to obtain this position,

then I shall obtain it. If I cannot obtain it, then it means that it was never meant for me. Let's go with the method proposed by Her Majesty Hundred Flowers Godking. The people sent forth by me, they must have agreed to it themselves." Qin Yu said.

Huangfu Liuxing started laughing. "Second brother, did you hear that? Even Brother Qin Yu himself has agreed to it." As she said that, Huangfu Liuxing even smiled to Qin Yu. "Little Brother Qin Yu is truly reasonable."

The Utmost East Sage Emperor took a glance at Qin Yu and then sighed.

Huangfu Jing also sent a Divine Awareness Voice Transmission to Qin Yu and said in an aggrieved tone. "Qin Yu, while you might've captured some people, but they are at most those Heavenly Deities that are bandits, right? How high could the standards of those bandits be? My aunt, each and every one of her disciples are elites. As for that Xue Yu, she is someone that my aunt treated like her own daughter. She even possesses a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure!"

Grandmist Spiritual Treasure?

Qin Yu was slightly startled.

It would appear that he had underestimated the Hundred Flowers Godking. As a Godking, even if he doesn't openly help her disciple, she was still extremely formidable when helping her from the shadows.

Merely...

Qin Yu had a smile on his face.

He was completely confident!

The Utmost East Sage Emperor could only smile helplessly. He then said. “Well then, since this was the case, then the matter is decided. As for the time of the competition, let’s set it as…”

“There’s no need to rush. This bears upon the position of the Palace Master of the Misty Mystic Palace. It is best to properly set the preparations for it. How about this, let’s make it a year from now. It shouldn’t be too late for the competition to be a year from now.” Huangfu Liuxiang immediately said.

The Utmost East Sage Emperor was truly unable to win against his own sister. Thus, he could only nod. “Good, good, a year from now. We shall determine the Palace Master of the Misty Mystic Palace this day a year from now.”

“Second brother, since we’ve determined it to be so, I’ll take my leave first.” Huangfu Liuxing stood up while beaming with smiles.

When Huangfu Liuxing walked by Qin Yu, she even slightly smiled to Qin Yu and said to him via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. “Little guy, you must properly give it your all. Don’t let your people lose too miserably.”

After that, the Hundred Flowers Godking left like that.

“A year?’ Qin Yu thought in his heart. “A year outside is a hundred years in the second layer space of the Jiang Lan’s Realm. A hundred years, even if it is not enough for my Divine Energy to completely transform into Heavenly Divine Energy, it is still sufficient for me to refine the Magnificent Lotus Clone.”

Qin Yu had long since wanted to refine the Magnificent Lotus Clone.

According to the records of the Bewitching God Temple’s golden scrolls, once one successfully refines the Magnificent Lotus Clone, one’s body would become indestructibly hard. After all, the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus was comparable to a second-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. The core of the Nine Petaled Magnificent lotus, the lotus core, was incomparably hard. The clone created through the lotus core definitely possessed a hardness that surpassed that of a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact.

Furthermore, the Magnificent Lotus Clone naturally possessed a special domain.

“With this Magnificent Lotus Clone, I would not fear even if I were to fight against a High Level Heavenly Deity head on.” Qin Yu was extremely confident. With a hardness that surpassed High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact, even spatial cracks would not be able to rip it apart.

The Magnificent Lotus Clone was essentially a human shaped Grandmist Spiritual Treasure!

“However, it is unworthy for me to take out this Magnificent Lotus Clone

during the competition." There was no need for Qin Yu to take out the Magnificent Lotus Clone unless it was a moment of crisis.

This was especially true when he added on the Divine Spear Waning Snow and the teleportation technique on top of the Magnificent Lotus Clone!

Defense, attack power and speed, all of them were at the apex. Such an existence was completely able to sweep across all the Heavenly Deities. Even when confronted with Godkings, such an existence would still be able to fight against them.

This was Qin Yu's strongest power. Merely. Qin Yu would not easily display such power to others.

Without the Magnificent Lotus Clone, Qin Yu's weakest point was his defense. Regardless of how tough his body was, he would still not be able to withstand the Spatial Destruction technique of High Level Heavenly Deities as his body was no Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

"The most important thing to do is to refine the Magnificent Lotus Clone." Qin Yu thought in his heart. "After the Utmost East Sage Emperor arranges a place for me to live, I shall start concentrating on refining the Magnificent Lotus Clone."

"Qin Yu."

At this moment, the Utmost East Sage Emperor spoke. Qin Yu immediately woke back up from his thoughts.

“I am very happy that you were willing to come to my Mount Dazzling Gold. I have already prepared gifts for you. I hope you would like them.” With a wave of the Utmost East Sage Emperor’s hand, a large black chest appeared in the pavilion building.

Not only Qin Yu, even the other people looked to this large black chest with confused expressions. The Utmost East Sage Emperor’s present would definitely not be ordinary. What exactly was in this large black chest?”

“Qin Yu, you can open it.” Said the Utmost East Sage Emperor with a smile on his face.

“Thank you, Your Majesty Sage Emperor.” Qin Yu did not refuse. He walked forward and opened the large black chest.

“Clang…” After the chest was opened, other than the Utmost East Sage Emperor who was looking at Qin Yu with a smile on his face, the other people all looked to the chest.

Golden scrolls.

The chest was tidily filled with golden scrolls. With a sweep from Qin Yu’s Divine Awareness, he discovered that there were over a thousand golden scrolls in this chest.

At this moment, Qin Yu felt a burst of delight in his heart.

To ordinary Heavenly Deities, what was the most precious? It wasn't Divine Spiritual Stones. Instead, it was records like the golden scrolls. What the golden scrolls recorded was the experience of those seniors before them.

For example, Qin Yu, if he did not possess the nine hundred golden scrolls of the 'Array Path,' how would he possibly be able to set past the entrance of the 'Array Path?' Had it not been for his study of the Array Path, then he would likely be unable to even understand the theory of the level eight formation arrays. If he doesn't understand it, then even if he knew the spatial laws of the Universal World, he would still not be able to create a formation array space.

When Heavenly Deities obtained a single golden scroll, they would already be overjoyed.

"Your Majesty Sage Emperor, these are?" Qin Yu said in amazement.

The Utmost East Sage Emperor smiled and said. "These are all the golden scrolls of my Utmost Eastern Region's Mount Dazzling Gold that contain information regarding the entire path of artifact refining. These are the records that contain information pertaining to methods of artifact crafting. Of course, the works regarding formation arrays are not among them. To have you read works regarding formation arrays would be the same as mocking you."

"They are all about artifact crafting?" Qin Yu was unable to conceal his surprise.

"That's right, they're all about artifact crafting." Said the Utmost East

Sage Emperor with a smile on his face.

It was very evident why the Utmost East Sage Emperor invited Qin Yu. He wanted Qin Yu to craft artifacts! The usefulness of a grandmaster of formation arrays was not great. However, a grandmaster of the artifact crafting, especially one who has reached the 'Craftsman God's' level, possessed a great amount of use.

It was extremely possible for a grandmaster of formation arrays to become a grandmaster of artifact crafting.

Qin Yu looked to Uncle Fu beside him. Uncle Fu also had an excited expression in his eyes.

Although the 'Craftsman God' Chehou Yuan was extremely amazing in the artifact crafting path, his artifact crafting path were all things that he had personally researched. He merely possessed over four hundred golden scrolls pertaining to artifact crafting.

Although the 'Craftsman God' Chehou Yuan was extremely amazing at crafting artifacts, it was not because he possessed astonishing accomplishments in the artifact crafting path. Instead, it was because he achieved astonishing accomplishment in formation arrays. In terms of artifact crafting… when compared to the Huangfu Clan that had existed since the birth of the Divine Realm, Chehou Yuan was not necessarily stronger.

"To gather the thoughts of many schools, it is always beneficial to read more." Qin Yu happily waved his hand and accepted this large black chest.

"Thank you, Your Majesty Sage Emperor, for the gift. I will definitely strive my hardest to study them. I am also very interested in crafting artifacts." Said Qin Yu with a smile on his face.

Hearing Qin Yu's speech, the Utmost East Sage Emperor immediately started laughing heartily.

What he wanted was precisely for Qin Yu to craft artifacts!

"Jing'er, arrange for that empty mansion house in the western district of the city that belonged to me to give to Qin Yu. You can bring him over to receive that mansion house right away. In the future, he can live there." Said the Utmost East Sage Emperor with a smile on his face.

Huangfu Jing immediately stood up and said willingly. "Yes, Imperial Father."

Yuchi Gonglan had already left to see his old friend. As for Qin Yu and them, they followed behind Huangfu Jing and Huangfu Ling out of the Imperial City and proceeded to walk toward the western district.

Because of the fact that there were not many people in the Dazzling Gold City, although the city was over a thousand miles in circumference, there were still many places for people to live. This caused the residences of every single person to be pretty large. Their appearances were also fantastic oddities of every description.

"Qin Yu, back then, you shouldn't have agreed to it that easily. Although

my aunt is sometimes a bit overbearing and tyrannical, as long as the debate continued, my aunt would still make a bit of a concession. Now that you could only rely on your own people, how could you possibly be able to compete for the position of the Palace Master of the Misty Mystic Palace?" Huangfu Jing felt regret for Qin Yu.

Huangfu Ling also firmly nodded her head to express her agreement.

Qin Yu was about to say something when… "Big brother, leave the battle for the Low Level Heavenly Deity to me." Hei Yu's voice sounded.

Qin Yu looked at Hei Yu. Xiao Hei's Flowing Light Spear Path was something that even Qin Yu was unable to see through. Qin Yu was also looking forward to the scene of Xiao Hei fighting against others.

"Good, I'll leave the battle of the Low Level Heavenly Deity to you." Said Qin Yu with a smile.

"Uncle Fu, after we arrive at the mansion house, you shall be in charge of everything in the mansion house. I will also let out those Heavenly Deity servants of mine. After we return, I plan to enter seclusion training for a period of time." Said Qin Yu to Uncle Fu as they walked on the road.

"Yes, master." Uncle Fu said respectfully.

Qin Yu was thinking about that Magnificent Lotus Clone the entire time. At the same time, other than the Magnificent Lotus Clone, Qin Yu also thought of the golden bead.

“That golden bead, during the time when my soul was still at the Golden Soul Pellet stage, my soul was unable to touch it at all. Now that my soul has reached the Embryo Soul stage, I should be able to refine it.”

Qin Yu became even more excited.

The Magnificent Lotus Clone and that golden bead that he had never heard about. Once he refined these two items, what sort of things would they bring him?

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 7 – Provocation

Qin Yu was thinking about the matter of refining the Magnificent Lotus Clone and the golden bead as he walked on the street. Unwittingly, he had already walked for a while now. Suddenly, he heard a beautiful laughing sound coming from ahead.

"Mn?" Qin Yu suddenly stopped from his thinking and looked ahead.

What he saw was a group of beautiful women with bright eyes. These women were chatting and laughing with each other without the slightest care. Within their amusement, they had not paid attention to their surroundings at all. Like that, these ten plus women walked side by side down the street and occupied over half of the entire street. Even the Heavenly Deities that were walking on the street had walked to the side of the road to get out of the way. Evidently, the majority of the people were somewhat fearful of this group of women.

"Princess Jing, who are those women?" Puzzled, Qin Yu asked.

Huangfu Jing was surprised. Why did Qin Yu address her as 'Princess Jing?' Back in the Utmost East Sage Emperor's Palace, he had called her 'Princess Huangfu Jing' because of etiquette.

However, Huangfu Jing also didn't mind it. She glanced ahead and then frowned. She said. "That group of women consists of the disciples of the Hundred Flowers Palace. Although my aunt is a Godking, she is extremely pampering of her disciples. This has caused this group of women to be extremely arrogant. I reckon that other than the Godkings and the Three Great Palace Masters, they would not care for even I, a princess."

Huangfu Ling's tiny and beautiful nose also wrinkled. Discontented, she said. "Those women are relying on the fact that my aunt pampers them. They are truly an arrogant bunch who do not know about the immensity of heaven and earth. Among my aunt's disciples, only the earliest group of disciples are better off."

QIn Yu and Hei Yu glanced at each other. They did not say anything.

They had just arrived at Mount Dazzling Gold. Thus, they did not want to antagonize too many people right after coming.

"Aiyoh, Princess Jing, Princess Ling. How come the two princesses have the refined and elegant attitude of mind to come to the western city district?" A voice so sweet that it caused one's heart to shiver was heard. This was the voice of a charming looking red clothed woman.

The western city district was the location where the Hundred Flowers Palace was located. In the western city district, the disciples from the Hundred Flowers Palace could be considered as tyrants that no one dared oppose. The pamperness and backing that the Hundred Flowers Godking had for them was something that everyone knew about.

Before Huangfu Jing could say anything, another green clothed girl spoke. "Ah, Princess Jing is with several men. Could these men be the rumored grandmaster of formation arrays Qin Yu and his group? Who among them might be the grandmaster of formation arrays, Qin Yu? Hmm?" As she said that, her pair of alluring eyes looked to Qin Yu and Hei Yu.

“I am Qin Yu! Ladies, this Qin Yu has some important matters to return to my mansion for. Ladies, please excuse me.” Qin Yu cupped his hand indifferently and said.

“Excuse? We aren’t even blocking you all.” That charming red clothed woman that led the group shot a side-eye glance at Qin Yu. With a smile on her face, she said. “If you want to leave, can’t you walk from the side?”

With these ten plus women standing next to each other, the either sides of the roads only have about two to three meters of width left.

To have the two princesses and the grandmaster of the formation arrays that the Utmost East Sage Emperor personally invited over to walk through the side of the road, these women were truly arrogant.

Huangfu Ling immediately humped coldly and was about to say something. After all, she was a princess.

“Princess Ling, there is no need to quarrel with them.” Qin Yu lightly smiled and then proceeded to walk towards the side of the road.

The Hundred Flowers Palace’s disciples that were giggling and waiting for Qin Yu and them to get angry, upon seeing that Qin Yu didn’t plan to fight with them, their smiles instantly disappeared. That green clothed woman even rudely and unreasonably said. “Stop!”

Qin Yu and his group of people stopped. Even Qin Yu started frowning. Qiuzhong Fu who had been silent the entire time also had his eyes shrink as he turned his head over to look at the rude and unreasonable woman.

“Shut up!”

Huangfu Ling violently turned around. Her little eyes were opened wide and round like a ball. “You, a mere disciple, dare act so arrogant? You must know that Qin Yu is a grandmaster of formation arrays that my Imperial Father has personally invited over. You, mere disciples, dare act so arrogant. Good, then today, I shall personally teach you spoiled women. Let me see how my aunt shall protect you all!”

As Huangfu Ling said that, she took out a green whip. Her entire person turned into a silhouette. Her green whip covered a space of several tens of meters.

Among this group of disciples, that green clothed girl was the weakest. She was merely a Low Level Heavenly Deity. As for Huangfu Ling, she was a Mid Level Heavenly Deity. Merely, the green clothed woman was usually loved and pampered by the Hundred Flowers Godking, that was why she was so arrogant.

“Stop!” A shout sounded. A white clothed and long haired woman extended the sword in her hand to stop the whip. The sword managed to stop the whip. However...

“Pop!”

The whip coiled around the sword. A section of the whip suddenly extended and ruthlessly whipped the green clothed girl’s face. As for the green clothed girl, she just stood there and took on the whipping to her face. It wasn’t that she didn’t want to move. Instead... she was unable to

move! At the same time Huangfu Ling attacked, she had also used her ‘Spatial Domain’ to bind this woman.

The sound of the whip was extremely sharp and clear. A lash mark appeared on the face of this green clothed girl. Blood started flowing down her face.

“You, you…” That green clothed girl pointed at Huangfu Ling angrily. Her tears were rolling in her eyes. It was as if she were about to cry.

“Me what? What about me?” At this moment, Huangfu Ling had already displayed her crafty and unruly nature. Her chin was slightly raised as she arrogantly looked at that green clothed girl. “In the past, although you all were arrogant, you were not arrogant to such a level. Today, I, my older sister and Qin Yu are all together. Yet, you all still dare to act so arrogant. If I were to not whip you, then who should I whip? Even if my aunt were here, it would still be hard for her to help you all!”

At this moment, the red clothed charming woman pulled on the hand of the green clothed girl. She said via voice transmission. “Little Shuang, Huangfu Ling and Huangfu Jing are after all the nieces of our Lady. You must endure it.”

The green clothed girl could only slightly nod her head and then say no more.

Who among this group of women wanted to anger these two princesses? In the past, although they were not very respectful toward the two princesses, they would also not dare to threaten them like so.

As for today, they had come to especially intercept them. Their goal was to help their big sister Xue Yu and teach that Qin Yu a lesson. That was the reason why that were acting so arrogantly.

"Princess Jing, Princess Ling, we still deeply respect the two princesses. Merely, when I saw this Qin Yu, I was extremely confused… If my guess was correct, this Qin Yu ought to be a Low Level Heavenly Deity whose Divine Energy hasn't even finished transforming to Heavenly Divine Energy, right? A Low Level Heavenly Deity like that, how could he possibly be a grandmaster of formation arrays?" Said the red clothed charming woman coquettishly.

The smile on Qin Yu's face finally disappeared.

He finally understood now. This group of women had come to create trouble for him.

It was likely related to that disciple of the Hundred Flowers Godking Xue Yu.

"We've heard that he also wants to become the Palace Master of the Misty Mystic Palace. Oh how revered the Four Great Palace Masters are. The Black Wind Palace Master, the Heaven Desolate Palace Master and Palace Master Liejun, who among them does not possess exceptional strength and great military service? A mere Low Level Heavenly Deity like him also wants to become a Palace Master?" The red clothed charming woman humphed.

A purple clothed woman beside her also humphed and said. "I've heard that his formation array is very powerful. However, what use is there for

his formation array to be powerful? His strength is that weak, how could he possibly convince the masses?"

"A mere Low Level Heavenly Deity who hasn't even finished transforming his Divine Energy to Heavenly Divine Energy, I reckon that perhaps even Little Shuang could easily defeat him."

Seeing how much of a clamor this group of women was making, Qin Yu can't help but frown.

"Princess Jing, Princess Ling, let's go. There is no need for us to bother with this group of crazy women." Qin Yu called out for Huangfu Jing and Huangfu Ling. He then proceeded to walk away.

Seeing that Qin Yu did not attack even after all that they said, the group of women grew anxious.

"Qin Yu, you want to become the Misty Mystic Palace's Palace Master, but you don't even have the slightest amount of gu..."

Qin Yu who had walked halfway suddenly turned around. His eyes burst forth like lightning. In a cold voice, he shouted violently. "Shut your mouth!" His voice sounded like a Divine Thunder. At once, he had stunned those women.

Those ten plus women were pretty powerful. There was even a High Level Heavenly Deity among them. The majority of them were Mid Level Heavenly Deities. They never had expected for a Low Level Heavenly Deity to dare act so arrogant.

Qin Yu coldly looked to this group of women. He originally didn't wish to bother with this group of women. However, they were truly excessively noisy.

"As to whether I, Qin Yu, will become the Palace Master of the Misty Mystic Palace or not, it is not something that people like you all get to decide. It is something that His Majesty the Utmost East Sage Emperor decides. Furthermore... whether my strength is powerful or weak, it is also not something that people like you can determine. If you anger me, do not blame me for not knowing how to be soft on women!" Qin Yu's voice was extremely cold.

Qiuzhong Fu immediately stood next to Qin Yu. His cold gaze was cast toward that group of women. He also wanted to fight them.

"You want to teach us a lesson?" That red clothed charming woman immediately burst out into a rage.

"I am invited here by the Utmost East Sage Emperor. Not only the Utmost East Sage Emperor, the other Seven Great Sage Emperors including even the Asura Sea, Dual Domain Island and Mount Blood Demon have sent invitations for me. Remember, I have come to the Utmost Eastern Region's Mount Dazzling Gold through my own ability. I do not wish to provoke others. However, I also do not wish to be provoked by others. Understand?" Qin Yu said coldly.

He then looked to Hei Yu beside him. "Xiao Hei, let's go."

Huangfu Jing and Huangfu Ling both looked to Qin Yu with excited

expressions. If Qin Yu were to truly teach this group of women a lesson, then although the Hundred Flowers Godking pampers them, she was also an individual who knew of the greater good. Thus, she would definitely not make things difficult for Qin Yu. After all, Qin Yu was a talent that all the major powers wanted!

"A Low Level Heavenly Deity dares act so arrogant!" That group of women had grown angry. They had not forgotten the purpose they came out today was to intercept Qin Yu!

Humiliate Qin Yu!

The eyes of red clothed charming woman who led the group started to narrow. She then violently burst forth. A silver spear appeared in her hand. The spear was pointed at Qin Yu.

"Clang!"

With the roar of a dragon, the surround space of the spear started to ripple.

"Impudent!" Huangfu Jing, Huangfu Ling, Qiuzhong Fu, Hei Yu and them all saw the spear silhouette. Only Qin Yu seemed to not have seen it at all and continued to have his back facing towards the silver spear.

There was nothing that could escape Qin Yu's observation in the range that the Universal World's Spatial Energy covered.

"A mere Mid Level Heavenly Deity wants to handle me?" Qin Yu shook

his head in his heart.

Huangfu Jing's eyes grew cold. She was the first one to attack! As the attendant of Qin Yu, the fan that Qiuzhong Fu held was also opened and threw out!

As for Hei Yu, he also shot out the black spear in his hand like a black dragon.

That red clothed woman's expression changed. Her attention was immediately fixed upon Huangfu Jing and Qiuzhong Fu. These two people were too powerful.

However...

"Bang!"

As if soaring through the space and time, a black spear actually arrived before Huangfu Jing and Qiuzhong Fu's attacks and directly hit the silver spear and slanted it. At the same time, the black spear had instantly arrived before the red clothed woman.

"Ah, impossible!"

The red clothed woman only felt that the black spear before her was extremely strange. She was only able to rapidly escape with her Nascent Soul and Jade Blood Golden Pellet. As for her body, over a dozen holes had instantly appeared within it.

After recalling the black spear to his hand, Hei Yu was still standing beside Qin Yu.

The red clothed girl's Nascent Soul and Jade Blood Golden Pellet had returned back into her body. Then, through consuming a large amount of Heavenly Divine Energy, she restored her body.

"You, you are a Low Level Heavenly Deity?" Said the red clothed woman with an unbelieving expression.

Although she had not used her Spatial Domain, Mid Level Heavenly Deities were generally much faster than Low Level Heavenly Deities. She never imagined for herself to be defeated like this by a Low Level Heavenly Deity.

The reason why she did not use her Spatial Domain was because Huangfu Jing and Qiuzhong Fu were beside Qin Yu.

Huangfu Jing looked to Hei Yu with a shocked expression. At the same time, she asked Qin Yu. "Qin Yu, he is your brother? He's only a Low Level Heavenly Deity?" Even Qiuzhong Fu were looking at Hei Yu with a shocked expression.

The spear strike from earlier was too strange.

When the spear was thrown, Hei Yu had done it even slower than Huangfu Jing and Qiuzhong Fu's attacks. However, at the next moment when they noticed Hei Yu's Cloud Piercing Spear, the Cloud Piercing

Spear had already broken apart the silver spear and seriously injured that Mid level Heavenly Deity.

"Xiao Hei, is that the Flowing Light Spear Path?" Qin Yu looked to Xiao Hei.

Hei Yu lightly nodded. "This is using the fundamentals of the Flowing Light Spear Path."

If one were to ask who managed to see that scene most clearly, then it would be Qin Yu! Qin Yu clearly saw that the region surrounding Hei Yu's Cloud Piercing Spear seemed to have isolated itself from the rest of the space. In a state when the Cloud Piercing Spear's speed had reached its limit, the Cloud Piercing Spear strangely increased its speed by several tens times more!

It was extremely strange.

"What are you all doing here?!" A mild yet imposing voice sounded. A yellow dressed woman floated over.

That red clothed charming woman promptly said. "Big Sis Xue Yu, we've heard that there was someone that's going to compete for the Misty Mystic Palace's Palace Master position against you. Thus, we came to see if he possessed the strength..."

"Enough." That 'Xue Yu' frowned. At once, those ten plus women all grew silent.

Qin Yu looked to that 'Xue Yu.' So this was the woman that was going to compete for the Misty Mystic Palace's Palace Master position with him? She appeared to be a pretty amiable person.

"Princess Jing, Princess Ling, I suspect this is the grandmaster of the formation arrays, Qin Yu, right? I have already heard about the renowned Mister Qin Yu from my Lady. For Mister Qin Yu to accomplish such success in the formation arrays, this Xue Yu truly admires that!" Xue Yu smiled as she looked to Qin Yu. She had instantly determined who Qin Yu was.

"Qin Yu greets Miss Xue Yu." Qin Yu slightly nodded.

"It is my sisters who are in the wrong today. I wish Mister Qin Yu will forgive them." Xue Yu's attitude was extremely modest.

"Of course, it's merely a trivial matter." Qin Yu said with a smile.

Xue Yu slightly smiled to Qin Yu. She then looked to that group of women. “You all only know how to create trouble. Let’s go and return quickly. You must not be rude to Mister Qin Yu in the future.” As she said that, a cold light flashed through Xue Yu’s eyes. The coldness of her eyes was so cold it seemed as if she could penetrate through the bottom of one’s heart.

Xue Yu had her back toward Qin Yu. Logically, Qin Yu shouldn’t be able to notice that.

However, Qin Yu’s surroundings were covered by the Spatial Energy from his Universal World. Qin Yu was able to clearly see the change in Xue Yu’s expression.

“Mister Qin Yu, Princess Jing, Princess Ling, farewell.” Xue Yu turned around and slightly smiled to Qin Yu. She then left leading that group of women.

“Xue Yu?” Qin Yu looked to Xue Yu’s back.

Huangfu Ling said. “Clearly they are of different levels of quality. Big Sister Xue Yu has followed my aunt for a long time. She’s much better off compared to that group of arrogant spoiled women.”

“Big Sis Xue Yu is indeed a very good person.” Huangfu Jing also added.

Qin Yu remained silent. He merely felt that the battle for the position of the Palace Master a year from now would not be that easy. Regardless of whether it was that Xue Yu that he had just met or that Dong Hou who he had yet to meet, neither of them would be easy to deal with.

"Princess Jing, Princess Ling, let's bring me to my mansion first. Even now, I still don't even know where the mansion is at." Said Qin Yu while smiling.

Huangfu Jing 'ah'd in surprise and then smiled and said. "Let's go. We're not far away from where your mansion is."

Qin Yu proceeded to walk alongside Huangfu Jing. Sure enough, it was just as Huangfu Jing said, the mansion was not far away. In merely a short moment, Qin Yu already managed to see a simple and unadorned mansion…. the Flowing Cloud Mansion!

The Flowing Cloud Mansion occupied a very large area. Usually, one would always have to walk around it.

"This Flowing Cloud Mansion is the place where my Imperial Father would occasionally stay when he comes out to rest. Of course, the name Flowing Cloud Mansion is also something that my Imperial Father gave. After you take over the mansion, you can change the name of it." Said Huangfu Jing as she pointed at the mansion. "There are over a dozen servants in the mansion. According to the rules, these dozen plus servants all belong to my Imperial Father. After you take over the mansion, the servants ought to leave. However, I see that you do not have many people beside you. Thus, if you want these servants, I could talk to my Imperial Father about it. There would definitely not be a problem."

Qin Yu shook his head and said. “There’s no need, I have some people.”

Even Huangfu Jing didn’t know that Qin Yu had that many Heavenly Deity servants in his Jiang Lan Realm.

“You have?” Huangfu Ling was instead surprised.

“I possess a Spatial Divine Artifact. For the time being, my servants are all staying in there.” Qin Yu did not bother to conceal this. After all, this was something that they’d come to know soon enough.

“Spatial Divine Artifact?” Huangfu Ling and Huangfu Jing were both surprised.

Qin Yu did not speak anymore, instead he started walking directly over to the Flowing Cloud Mansion. When the servants of the Flowing Cloud Mansion saw Qin Yu, they immediately shouted. “This is the Utmost East Sage Emperor’s…”

“As per the order of my Imperial Father, from today on, this Flowing Cloud Mansion shall belong to Mister Qin Yu.” Huangfu Jing said in an official tone.

The two gate guards of the Flowing Cloud Mansion were startled. They then immediately bowed to Qin Yu and the two princesses. They did not believe that the two princesses would dare to falsify an order from the Sage Emperor.

Huangfu Jing had the dozen plus servants leave the Flowing Cloud Mansion and after bidding farewell to Qin Yu, there were only Qin Yu and his group of people remaining in the Flowing Cloud Mansion. Qin Yu instantly brought out all of the hundred plus Heavenly Deity servants.

"Uncle Fu, you can be in charge of what they shall do. Qiuzhong Fu, you are to assist Uncle Fu." Qin Yu ordered.

"Yes, master."

Said Uncle Fu and Qiuzhong Fu respectfully.

In an instant, the entire Flowing Cloud Mansion had grown lively. For over a hundred people to suddenly appear within the mansion, it indeed caused the place to be bustling with noise and excitement. Those Heavenly Deity servants were also very shocked to find out that they had arrived at Mount Dazzling Gold.

On a courtyard of the Flowing Cloud Mansion. This was Qin Yu's residence. At this moment, Qin Yu and Hei Yu were here.

"Xiao Hei, I plan to refine the Magnificent Lotus Clone. What about you?" Qin Yu said as he looked to Hei Yu.

Hei Yu said. "I planned to enter the Jiang Lan Realm and continue training. I feel that my Flowing Light Spear Path is merely at the beginning stage. There is still need for more training."

"Xiao Hei, what sort of principle does your Flowing Light Spear Path

follow?" Qin Yu asked curiously.

Hei Yu grew silent for a moment. He blinked his eyes a couple times and then said. "How should I explain it? After you created your Universal World, I merely casually thrust my spear within the Jiang Lan Realm. However, at a certain moment, I suddenly entered an exotic state of mind. It seemed as if I managed to touch something. After that, I immersed myself within it and started to thrust my spear unceasingly and contentiously sense that sort of state of mind."

"As time passed, I gradually became familiar with that exotic state of mind. Furthermore, I also sensed a sort of strange rule." Hei Yu grew silent for a moment. "That sort of rule was tangled together with the spatial energy. However, I was able to sense it. As I immersed myself deeper into the sensing of this rule, I ultimately ended up becoming able to slightly use it. That was how the Flowing Light Spear Path came to be."

"Rule?" Qin Yu looked to Hei Yu with a confused expression. "As far as I know, other than the all sorts of energies and their rules, there only exists the Spatial Law and then the highest Temporal Law."

"The strangeness of your Flowing Light Spear Path, could it be the Temporal Law?... No, impossible." Qin Yu shook his head repeatedly.

Qin Yu understood very well that the strongest Temporal Law was something that one could only comprehend after reaching the Godking level. It was simply impossible for one to comprehend the Temporal Law unless one managed to achieve complete comprehension of the Spatial Law.

In the history of the Divine Realm, only Godkings were able to comprehend the Temporal Law. This was the iron law of the Divine Realm.

"Actually," Hei Yu grew silent for a long while and then continued. "I also feel that… I am able to slightly change the flow of time in the surrounding space of my spear."

"Flow of time?" Qin Yu looked to Hei Yu in shock.

Monster!

To change the flow of time meant that Hei Yu possessed slight comprehension of the Temporal Law. However, how was that possible? Even High Level Heavenly Deities did not possess any sort of understanding of the Temporal Law.

Hei Yu smiled bittered and helplessly said. "I also do not understand why this Flowing Light Spear Path of mine is like this. I also do not believe I am able to comprehend any part of the Temporal Law. After all, I have only reached the level of comprehension for the Spatial Law that allows me to fly. However, I am indeed capable of changing the flow of time in the surrounding area of the spear."

Qin Yu lightly nodded.

"Well then, Xiao Hei, from today on, you should continue to research the Flowing Light Spear Path. However, do not use the Flowing light Spear Path unless it is during the moment of crisis. Although High Level Heavenly Deities might still be unable to detect the profoundness of your

spear technique, Godkings should be able to tell. If a Godking were to find out, then it might become problematic." Qin Yu frowned.

Godkings, after they completely comprehended the Spatial Law, they would start researching the Temporal Law unceasingly.

Hei Yu nodded. "Big brother, you can rest assured. I will not casually use the Flowing Light Spear Path."

Qin Yu patted Hei Yu's shoulder and laughed heartily. "However, if you have to use it, then use it. It is also not something overly serious. If there were to really be any Godking that would want to research you, I would directly sent you into the Universal World. Let me see how the Godkings would be able to find you then. After I refine the Magnificent Lotus Clone, I would be able to easily escape from the hands of even Godkings."

Qin Yu was extremely confident.

After that, Qin Yu took out the Jiang Lan Realm and placed it directly on the floor of this courtyard's house. At this moment, the Jiang Lan Realm turned into a speck.

"Xiao Hei, you can go and train in the Jiang Lan Realm first. It's better for me to leave the Jiang Lan's Realm in the Divine Realm. If I were to leave it in the Universal World, then Wu Lan and them would be unable to sense their Divine Tribulations again." Qin Yu smiled and said. "After a year, they will have spent a hundred years in the Jiang Lan's Realm. By then, it would also be close to their time of their Divine Tribulations."

Hei Yu nodded.

"Oh that's right. Xiao Hei, I still have four High Level Heavenly Divine Artifacts. Including that Divine Sword Scarlet Blood, which High Level Heavenly Divine Artifact do you want?"

With a flip of Qin Yu's hand, four High Level Heavenly Divine Artifacts appeared before him. Among them, one had the form of a spear.

Hei Yu instead didn't care. He smiled and said. "For the time being, I do not need one. The Cloud Piercing Spear suits me very well. Even now, I do not know about what sort of thing this Cloud Piercing Spear is made out of. Its hardness is pretty strong. It is definitely as hard as a High Level Heavenly Divine Artifact. Merely, it does not have any amplification effect."

Regardless of whether it were Divine Artifacts or Heavenly Divine Artifacts, they both possessed the effect of amplifying one's strength.

However, Hei Yu's Cloud Piercing Spear and Hou Fei's Black Stick were weapons they had used since back in the Mortal Realm. These two weapons possessed only a single characteristic… hardness.

"That's good too. Just tell me if you change your mind." Qin Yu lightly nodded. He then sent Hei Yu into the second layer space of the Jiang Lan Realm. As for Qin Yu himself, he entered the Universal World.

Inside the Universal World.

Qin Yu was standing in the air. Before him floated a Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus. The Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus was covered in a layer of black light. Especially its black lotus core, the black light was the most dazzling there.

Next to the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus floated a golden bead.

Between the golden bead and the black lotus core was an uninterrupted transmission of energy. It was an incomparably peculiar scene.

"Last time around, this golden bead almost froze my soul. This time around, it should be a lot better." Qin Yu directly spread out his Divine Awareness and covered the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus and the golden bead.

Frigid cold. The freezing coldness was penetrating the soul!

Qin Yu's Nascent Soul started to shiver. Fortunately, it was merely trembling from the cold and had yet to instantly freeze like last time. His Nascent Soul was still capable of bearing the coldness.

"Eh?" Qin Yu looked to the black lotus core with surprise.

Not only was the golden bead extremely cold, the black lotus core was also extremely cold. Merely, in terms of coldness, the black lotus core was slightly less cold. However, the black lotus core possessed a soul aura.

That was the 'soul body' that the black lotus core birthed.

“This world is truly filled with extraordinary things. Even a plant can possess a non-conscious soul body.” Qin Yu gasped.

In an instant, two drops of blood flew out from Qin Yu’s fingertip. As the fingers were connected to the heart, the blood from the fingers was the blood of the heart. Those two drops of blood landed on the golden bead and black lotus core respectively. The golden bead and the black lotus core both absorbed the drops of blood.

Bone record~~~ [TL: no idea what this is supposed to mean.]

The black lotus core rolled down from the lotus seed head. After that, the black lotus core and the golden bead actually started to illuminate each other and started to wind around one another.

“Could it be?” Qin Yu had a thought. He then shook his head and said. “Forget about it, let’s first try absorbing the flour paste energy.”

Qin Yu, the black lotus core and the golden bead both suddenly disappeared. As for the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus that had already lost its lotus core, it was placed at a certain secret location in the Universal World by Qin Yu. That location was a place that Qin Yu had especially created to place his materials.

The reason why the Universal World was unceasingly increasing in size was because it was absorbing the flour paste energy. At this moment, Qin Yu had arrived at the border of the Universal World.

How large was the current Universal World?

Even a hundred thousand Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms combined was unable to compare with the size of the Universal World. Thus, one could tell how boundless the Universal World was.

At the border of the Universal World.

Qin Yu was standing at the edge of the land. Before him was a membrane layer. Outside this membrane layer was the boundless flour paste space. This layer of membrane, other than Qin Yu, no other people, regardless of how powerful they were, would be able to break through it.

“This flour paste energy and that Dark and Yellow Energy are both so strange. The Dark and Yellow Energy cannot leave the Universal World. This flour paste energy is the same.” Qin Yu felt extremely helpless.

Otherwise, he would’ve long since transferred the flour paste energy and the Dark and Yellow Energy into the Jiang Lan Realm.

However, he cannot.

The flour paste energy originated from the flour paste space. As for the Dark and Yellow Energy, it seemed to be closely related with the Universal World.

The black lotus core and the golden bead that had been winding around each other nonstop were rotating like the Taiji. Qin Yu controlled a ray of flour paste energy and brought it over. In an instant, it was sucked

in by this Taiji.

[TL: Taiji is the Yin and Yang ball thingy. Basically the two of them were rotating around each other and winding around each other. I think ren just made a post about daoism a while back. The Universe stage is literally Qiankun stage.]

“Chi Chi~~~”

With an astonishing speed, that ray of flour paste energy was absorbed by the black lotus core and the golden bead, after merely about a day’s time.

“That fast?” Qin Yu was shocked.

Back when he was refining the Refining Flame Wristband and the other Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, it took them several tens of years to finish engulfing the small amount of flour paste energy.

The flour paste energy was practically boundless. The Universal World, that had now grown to an astonishing size, absorbed a shocking amount of flour paste energy at any given moment. Thus, Qin Yu would naturally not be stingy about the flour paste energy.

“A single ray of flour paste energy has allowed me to refine them by fifty percent. Let’s have another ray of flour paste energy.” Although Qin Yu did not understand the cause, he also did not bother to study it.

Another ray of flour paste energy flew over.

At this moment, the Taiji that the black lotus core and the golden bead formed through their rotation, gradually began to absorb the flour paste energy at a slower pace. After spending a month, over half of the flour paste energy was absorbed. When Qin Yu reached a refinement of eighty percent, this Taiji stopped absorbing the flour paste energy.

"It stopped absorbing the flour paste energy?" Qin Yu had a sort of sensation in his heart.

This black lotus core and the golden bead seemed to be saturated. They were no longer capable of engulfing any more flour paste energy. Merely, neither one of them were completely refined yet.

At the same time, the speed at which the black lotus core and the golden bead were interchanging their energies grew faster and faster.

The black lotus core started to contain a trace of golden color.

The golden bead started to contain a trace of black color.

This sort of transformation was still persisting.

"The black lotus core is no longer the black lotus core. This golden bead is also no longer its former self. Then, will the Magnificent Lotus Clone that I end up refining in the future remain the same as the one that was recorded in the golden scroll?" Qin Yu instantly started having a headache.

The unknown caused the most worries.

Qin Yu also started worrying. The Magnificent Lotus Clone that he was looking forward to, if he were to refine it through using this transformed black lotus core, what sort of thing would it turn into?

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 9 – The Black Lotus Clone Variant

Half a year passed since Qin Yu's arrival in the Dazzling Gold City.

Misty drizzling. The entire Dazzling Gold City was covered by a misty rain. Every well informed person in the Dazzling Gold City came to know that an exceptional person had joined the Dazzling Gold City.

Grandmaster of formation arrays, Qin Yu!

Inside a restaurant, a group of Heavenly Deities were drinking and chatting carefreely. In the Dazzling Gold City, Heavenly Deities were all over the place. For the Heavenly Deities, only the nine large squadron captains, the three Palace Masters and the three Godkings were people worthy of them to genuinely revere and respect.

"In another half year, it'll be the time of the competition. The position of the Misty Mystic Palace's Palace Master will definitely be Lord Dong's. That woman from the Hundred Flowers Palace and that grandmaster of formation arrays also want to become the Palace Master? Humph, they should first look at what sort of achievements and contributions they have provided." A darked skinned burly man with long hair and beard coldly humphed and said.

At this table were four burly men drinking wine and chatting.

Immediately, someone refuted. "Second brother, you cannot say it like that. Lady Xue Yu is also a High Level Heavenly Deity. She is extremely powerful. Even that grandmaster of formation arrays Qin Yu, he is

someone that even Qiuzhong Fu was willing to become an attendant to. You have heard about that Qiuzhong Fu, no?"

The great name of the High Level Heavenly Deity Qiuzhong Fu was pretty renowned in the eastern region of the Divine Realm.

"Not only that, I have also heard that the Flowing Cloud Mansion that Mister Qin Yu lives in, currently has over a hundred Heavenly Deity servants. Those Heavenly Deity servants are neither from our Heavenly Deity Army, nor the Imperial City's Army, instead, all those servants were personally brought along by Mister Qin Yu." Said the most slender fellow among the four with a gasp of admiration. "For a single person to possess over a hundred Heavenly Deity servants, I reckon that not even a city's governor would be able to match up against that."

Evidently, the other three people had also heard about this matter.

"Truly fucking amazing. Over a hundred Heavenly Deity servants, where did they come from?"

Generally, city governors, for example Yuchi City's Governor, would only possess several tens of Heavenly Deities underneath them. Even in the Dazzling Gold City, only the Heavenly Deity Army, the Imperial City's Imperial Guard Army and the three Great Godking's Palaces would be capable of possessing over a hundred Heavenly Deities.

Qin Yu, he was someone who would be fighting for the position of the Palace Master of the Misty Mystic Palace right after coming here, he was a grandmaster of formation arrays that had obtained the support of the Utmost East Sage Emperor. Before he had even shown his face around

here, a large number of people in the entire Dazzling Gold City already started discussing him.

The Four Great Palace Masters. The only empty Palace Master position, the Misty Mystic Palace Master, who would end up obtaining it? This was still completely unknown.

Flowing Cloud Mansion.

The Flowing Cloud Mansion was bustling with noise and excitement. A lot of Heavenly Deities were gathered together, chatting or sparring. As for the courtyard that Qin Yu was training in, there was no one near there.

Inside the courtyard, inside a speck of dust transformed from the Jiang Lan Realm.

The second layer space of the Jiang Lan Realm!

Waves overflow the sky. The sounds of the waves were like the rumbles of thunder. This was an ocean located at the edge of the second layer space of the Jiang Lan Realm. At this moment, Qin Yu was sitting cross-legged in the sky above this ocean.

A slightly black colored gas and a slightly golden colored gas.

With Qin Yu as the center, these two gases were frantically spinning around and forming a Taiji shape. Merely, this Taiji was much greater than the one in the Universal World.

Qin Yu had only stayed a single month in the Universal World. At the moment when the black lotus core and the golden bead were unable to absorb any more flour paste energy, Qin Yu exited the Universal World and went to the second layer space of the Jiang Lan Realm.

At the beginning, the rotation speed of the black lotus core and the golden bead couldn't be considered fast. The range of the two of them was also not great.

However, as time passed, after several tens of years, it had turned to such.

"The percentage of the refinement is already over ninety nine percent. Only a tiny bit remains. I reckon that in another year, I should be able to completely refine them." Qiu Yu's heart was extremely clear. He continued to calmly put his all into the refinement. His soul's energy was being unceasingly poured into the black lotus core and the golden bead.

Around the current black lotus core and golden bead, a portion of their surroundings had turned into gases.

Time passed...

In a blink of an eye, a year and half had passed.

Qin Yu's estimation was mistaken. He had originally thought it would only require a year. However, it turned out that it required him to spend a large amount of his soul's energy to completely refine the final bit.

After a year and a half, he successfully refined the two items.

At this moment…

Qin Yu stood above the endless waves. The black lotus core and the golden bead had formed an enormous Taiji. This Taiji had Qin Yu as the center and was revolving. Merely, at this moment, practically the entire black lotus core and the golden bead had turned gaseous.

“Since you naturally attract each other, then I shall provide a helping hand.”

Qin Yu slightly smiled, and with an intention from him…

Two brilliant lights seemed to clash with each other and shatter. Before Qin Yu, a large collision occurred. However, at the moment of the collision, no sound was emitted.

The two had fused together.

A dense cyan colored gas had been born. Qin Yu’s Awareness was already attached to this cyan colored gas.

Like receiving an enlightenment, Qin Yu immediately understood what had occurred.

The dense cyan colored gas started to turn around. It then turned into a

long cyan haired and cyan gowned youth. That youth had the exact same appearance as Qin Yu.

"True Body!" Said the cyan gowned youth to Qin Yu with a smile on his face. He then no longer spoke.

Qin Yu slightly smiled.

WIth a flip of his hand, Qin Yu took out a golden scroll. The cyan gowned quiet Qin Yu stood beside Qin Yu. Qin Yu started reading the golden scroll with his Divine Awareness. He then smiled. "Magnificent Lotus Clone, according to what is recorded in this golden scroll, the Magnificent Lotus Clone is as hard as a second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. However, what about this Magnificent Lotus Clone Variant?"

The cyan gowned Qin Yu merely smiled and didn't say anything.

Qin Yu naturally knew everything regarding the clone.

An ordinary Magnificent Lotus Clone was as hard as a second-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. Second-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasures were already extremely amazing and powerful. They were things that were almost impossible to destroy. Even Godkings would need to use Grandmist Spiritual Treasures and also a great amount of effort, in order to destroy a second-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

What about this Magnificent Lotus Clone Variant?

It was formed through the fusion of the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus'

black lotus core and the golden bead. In actuality, both the black lotus core and the golden bead were second-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. However, they were both cold attributes. When the two of them fused, their might doubled. The Magnificent Lotus Clone created through the fusion of the two was equivalent to a first-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

A first-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasure was much more precious than two second-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasures.

To have two Grandmist Spiritual Treasures fuse with each other, it was something that could only be accidentally discovered and not sought. It was something determined by the Heavens and not something that could be forced by man. For Qin Yu to obtain the black lotus core and the golden bead at the same time, it was also extremely rare.

“With extreme hardness comes brittleness. Even if it were as hard as a first-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, it does not signify that it cannot be destroyed. However, this Magnificent Lotus Clone Variant instead…” Upon thinking about an effect this clone of his possessed, Qin Yu started growing excited.

Regardless of how hard a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure was, when an attack surpassessed its limit, it would still end up breaking.

However, what about the Magnificent Lotus Clone?

“Return to your origin.” With an intention from Qin Yu.

The cyan gowned Qin Yu turned into a dense cyan gas. This dense cyan gas was drifting in the air. It would occasionally gather together and occasionally dissipate.

That's right.

This was a remarkable ability of this Magnificent Lotus Clone Variant.

The Magnificent Lotus Clone created through only the black lotus core, once it was broken apart and had its soul destroyed, it would definitely die. However, this Magnificent Lotus Core Variant was different.

Even if Godkings were to attack it with their strongest attack, it would only cause the Magnificent Lotus Clone to crumble back into the cyan gas. However, this Magnificent Lotus Clone Variant that Qin Yu possessed could once again gather together.

An undying body!

Attacking it with Void Flames, Spatial Destruction… there were no methods that were capable of breaking apart this undying body.

Even if Qin Yu's clone were to be trapped in a space, Qin Yu was still capable of making it return to his Universal World in an instant. Qin Yu's clone contained a trace of his consciousness. Thus, it was naturally also connected with the Universal World.

"With this clone, I am able to wander the entire Divine Realm as I please." Qin Yu started smiling.

This clone, once it condensed into a physical body, its toughness would be as strong as a first-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. It was possible to attack with merely its body. As for turning into a gas form, that was something that would only happen should it be met with the strongest attack of a Godking.

With such a strong defense, what about its attack?

Qin Yu's clone, it possessed more than only physical attacks using its body. It also possessed the 'Domain Attack!'

Coldness!

The black lotus core and the golden bead were both cold attributed. One could tell merely by the fact that the golden bead had almost frozen Qin Yu's soul. These two Grandmist Spiritual Treasures were two different cold attribute items. Once they fused together, their coldness was something that even the souls of Heavenly Deities would be incapable of withstanding.

"The clone refined through only a black lotus core would possess a 'Golden Deep Cold Air Domain.' However, the domain of this clone of mine is instead the 'Coldmist Domain.'"

Qin Yu looked to the cyan gowned Qin Yu.

The cyan gowned Qin Yu was emitting a layer of deep cyan cold air surrounding his body.

To the experts of the Divine Realm, the flames were separated into Black Divine Flame, White Pure Flame and Void Flame.

As for the types of cold air, they were in the corresponding order: Unitary Heavy Water Cold Air, Gold Elemental Heavy Water Cold Air and Coldmist Air.

The Coldmist Air was extremely unusual. It could be in the form of gas while also being able to condense into an ice-like solid form in an instant. It was so cold that even the Spatial Domains of Mid Level Heavenly Deities would only be able to at most resist it for a couple breaths of time.

"This clone can also be considered a powerful Grandmist Spiritual Treasure of mine." Qin Yu thought in his heart.

There were many third-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasures in the Divine Realm. Although the second-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasures were precious, there were still a few of those. Only the first-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasures were extremely extremely rare. A Godking would already be rejoicing should they be able to possess a single first-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

The most powerful tools for Qin Yu to rely on right now.

One was this clone of his and the other was the Divine Spear Waning Snow that possessed an extremely terrifying attack power.

“The Divine Spear Waning Snow should not be considered as a Heavenly Divine Artifact anymore. Merely, it also cannot be considered a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.” Qin Yu smiled. “Exactly what sort of weapon should the Divine Spear Waning Snow be considered as?”

After absorbing the Dark and Yellow Energy, the attack power of the Divine Spear Waning Snow had reached a terrifying level.

After successfully refining the Magnificent Lotus Clone, Qin Yu’s strength had increased greatly. He also gained another trump card to use when travelling about the Divine Realm. Qin Yu felt extremely pleased.

“This is a true clone.” Qin Yu suddenly remembered a matter. His eyes started shining.

Qin Yu looked to his own clone.

The clone possessed a soul body within it. Furthermore, there was a trace of his own consciousness in it. Thus, it had naturally created a soul. This clone of his was also capable of cultivating. Furthermore, the achievement of its cultivation was something that Qin Yu’s true body would also be able to enjoy.

“From today hence, this clone shall stay in the Jiang Lan Realm and comprehend the Spatial Laws left behind by Senior Zuo Qiumei.” With an intention from Qin Yu, a seven colored light flew out from Qin Yu’s head. It then assimilated into the head of the cyan gowned Qin Yu.

Qin Yu left behind half of the Zuo Qiumei’s comprehension within the

clone. This half was sufficient for the clone to comprehend for a very long time.

The clone and the true body, anything that the clone managed to comprehend, the true body would naturally also comprehend. The two of them shared everything.

With a movement, Qin Yu disappeared from the Jiang Lan Realm. As for the clone, the cyan gowned Qin Yu, it quietly sat on top of a reef stone in the ocean and started to comprehend the Spatial Laws left behind by Zuo Qiumei.

Eastern Region of the Divine Realm. Western District of the Dazzling Gold City. Inside the Flowing Cloud Mansion.

Qin Yu directly appeared in the courtyard of the Flowing Cloud Mansion. He gasped in his heart. “This Magnificent Lotus Clone’s ‘soul body’ is truly valiant. The Nascent Soul that it condensed s stronger than even my own Nascent Soul. I reckon it would match a High Level Heavenly Deity’s Nascent Soul.”

Qin Yu was able to clearly sense the speed at which his clone was comprehending those Spatial Laws.

That astonishing speed was much faster than his own comprehension of the Spatial Laws. This was the advantage of possessing a strong Nascent Soul. Qin Yu was able to clearly sense that his comprehension of the space was increasing at every moment.

“After refining this clone, my cultivation speed has become a lot faster.” Qin Yu felt extremely relieved.

Qin Yu walked out from the courtyard. The first thing he saw were two Heavenly Deities patrolling. Those two Heavenly Deities were slightly startled to see Qin Yu. After that, they immediately bowed and said respectfully. “Master.”

“Good, you two can continue your patrolling.” Qin Yu slightly nodded. He then proceeded to walk toward the location where Uncle Fu was currently.

The Heavenly Deity servants of the Flowing Cloud Mansion were all extremely well-behaved. A portion of them were in seclusion training whereas the others were patrolling, guarding and so on. In the Flowing Cloud Mansion, without walking very far, one would be able to encounter a Heavenly Deity.

Whenever a Heavenly Deity encountered Qin Yu, they would always respectfully bow to him. This gave Qin Yu a sensation of returning back to the Mortal Realm.

Back then when he was in the Mortal Realm’s Palace, the maids and servants would also respectfully address him as “Third Highness’ whenever they met him. Merely, those servants were mortals and his current servants were Heavenly Deities.

“Congratulations on master coming out from your seclusion training.” Uncle Fu had already walked out. He immediately congratulated Qin Yu with a smile on his face when he saw Qin Yu.

Once Qin Yu remembered that Magnificent Lotus Clone Variant and his spatial comprehension that was increasing incessantly, he was unable to refrain from smiling. He said. “Haha, that’s right. This is indeed worthy of congratulations.”

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 10 – Candidate

Inside the main hall, Qin Yu sat on the master's seat. Uncle Fu and Qiuzhong Fu sat on the two guest seats beside him. Two Heavenly Deity maids brought tea up to them.

Uncle Fu and Qiuzhong Fu glanced at each other. The two of them were both able to tell that the current Qin Yu was in an extremely good mood.

With a wave of his hand, Qin Yu dismissed the two maids. He then lightly smiled and said. "Uncle Fu, Qiuzhong Fu, how has the Flowing Cloud Mansion been during the time I was gone? Has anything major occurred?

Qiuzhong Fu smiled and said. "There really isn't much. Merely, Princess Jing and Princess Ling came by. Also, that disciple of the Hundred Flowers Palace, Miss Xue Yu also visited. We told all of them that master was in seclusion training. Thus, they all left."

"They?" Qin Yu frowned.

While Qin Yu was able to understand the reason why Huangfu Jing and her sister would come, but why would the disciple of the Hundred Flowers Palace Xue Yu also come? Qin Yu was still on guard against this Xue Yu.

Uncle Fu suddenly said. "Master, did you manage to successfully transform your Divine Energy to Heavenly Divine Energy?" Uncle Fu knew about Qin Yu's matters very well. He also knew that Qin Yu wanted to find

Li'er.

Once he completely transformed his Divine Energy into Heavenly Divine Energy, Qin Yu would be capable of opening the third layer space of the Jiang Lan Realm.

"Not yet." Qin Yu shook his head and said. "I reckon it'll still take some time for my Divine Energy to completely transform into Heavenly Divine Energy." As Qin Yu said that, he flipped his hand and a little green tower appeared on his hand.

Qin Yu once again tried to open the third layer space of the Jiang Lan Realm. Jade green colored Heavenly Divine Energy started pouring into the little green tower.

Ordinary, one would completely transform one's Divine Energy into Heavenly Divine Energy right after stepping into the Low Level Heavenly Deity level.

However, what about Qin Yu?

Because of the fact that he managed to set up the formation array 'Universe' and also comprehend the next evolutionary path of the 'Stellar Transformation,' his soul had instantly reached the peak of the Low Level Heavenly Deity stage. Adding on the assistance from the Meteoric Tear, Qin Yu's soul's control was comparable to a Mid Level Heavenly Deity's.

With a soul comparable to a Mid Level Heavenly Deity's soul, the speed at which his Divine Energy transformed into the Heavenly Divine Energy,

was naturally astonishingly fast.

In merely several tens of years, a third of his Divine Energy had transformed into Heavenly Divine Energy.

“Is this amount of Heavenly Divine Energy enough?” Qin Yu tried. Faint lights were circulating through the little green tower. However, after Qin Yu poured all of his Heavenly Divine Energy into it, he was still a little bit lacking.

Qin Yu had already forgotten how many times he had tried it by now

Qin Yu would attempt to open the third layer of the Jiang Lan Realm whenever he was free.

“According to the extent that I am able to open, it should be sufficient to open the third layer of the Jiang Lan Realm when I completely transform my Divine Energy into Heavenly Divine Energy.” Qin Yu sighed in his heart. “I must still endure!”

Endure, endure till the day when he would be capable of opening the third layer space of the Jiang Lan Realm.

With a flip of his hand, Qin Yu retrieved the Jiang Lan Realm. In a blink of an eye, Qin Yu calmed his mood. To experience this all year round, Qin Yu’s tolerance was already at a very high level. Qin Yu looked to Uncle Fu. “Uncle Fu, in another five months time, it shall be the date of the competition for the position of the Misty Mystic Palace’s Palace Master. There is a need for three candidates for this contest. One of them will be

me, these candidates for the palace master contest. Other than me, there needs to be a Mid Level Heavenly Deity and a Low Level Heavenly Deity. Say, who do you think should be the candidates for the Mid Level Heavenly Deity and Low Level Heavenly Deity positions?"

Qin Yu also felt extremely helpless in his heart.

He had originally wanted Xiao Hei to be the candidate for the Low Level Heavenly Deity. However, Qin Yu came to know that Xiao Hei's Flowing Light Spear Path was suspected to be related with the temporal law.

While High Level Heavenly Deities might not be able to see through the essence of the Flowing Light Spear Path, Godking level experts were definitely able to see through it.

In the contest for the position of Palace Master, the Utmost East Sage Emperor, the Hundred Flowers Godking and even that Gold Sword Godking would likely show up. If these Three Great Godkings were to discover that a Low Level Heavenly Deity was able to comprehend the temporal law, then the aftermath…. Was something that Qin Yu simply didn't dare to imagine.

Although Qin Yu did not fear trouble, he still didn't like them.

Especially if the Three Great Godkings were to discover Xiao Hei's secret, it was very likely for Xiao Hei to be caught in a dangerous situation. Qin Yu didn't dare to gamble. He didn't dare to gamble with his brother.

In Qin Yu's heart, a mere Palace Master position of the Misty Mystic Palace was simply incomparable to his own brother.

Thus, the Low Level Heavenly Deity candidate for the competition absolutely couldn't be Xiao Hei.

Uncle Fu asked confusedly. "Master, I've heard you say before that the candidate for the Low Level Heavenly Deity would be Young Master Hei Yu. Young Master Hei Yu's strength is also..."

"Enough. Xiao Hei needs to train. This contest battle, I will not have him participate in it." Qin Yu said directly.

Hearing Qin Yu saying it like this, Uncle Fu also stopped asking further. Instead, he looked to Qiuzhong Fu and said with a smile. "Qiuzhong Fu, you are more familiar with the strength of those Heavenly Deities. Say, who do you think the candidates should be?"

QIn Yu also looked to the High Level Heavenly Deity Qiuzhong Fu.

Qiuzhong Fu grew silent for a moment and then slowly said. "There are only a total of ten Mid Level Heavenly Deities. Among them, the strongest ones are Yigong Shu and Black Dragon. If the two of them were to fight each other to the death, the Black Dragon would be a bit stronger."

Qin Yu lightly nodded.

He knew that Black Dragon referred to Tan Jiu. Merely, not many people knew Tan Jiu's name.

“As for the Low Level Heavenly Deities, in this period of time, those Low Level Heavenly Deities have sparred with one another. Among them, two people were the strongest. One was called Sui Fu and the other one was called Kang Qi. The two of them are both at the peak of the Low Level Heavenly Deity stage. At the same time, they both possess fantastic abilities.” Qiuzhong Fu said directly.

Qin Yu lightly nodded. “Qiuzhong Fu, you are to order people to call Black Dragon, Sui Fu, and Kang Qi over.”

“Yes, master.” Qiuzhong Fu immediately stood up, walked out of the main hall and shouted to a maid not far away. “Promptly call Black Dragon, Sui Fu and Kang Qi over.”

In a short moment, Nine-headed Black Dragon Tan Jiu, Sui Fu and Kai Qi arrived.

Tan Jiu still had the appearance of a scarlet haired scarlet browed dark and lean youngster. As for Sui Fu, he was an extremely robust burly man nearly three meters tall. And Kang Qi, he was a very bright looking youth.

“Master.” These three men all kneeled down on one knee and said respectfully.

“You can rise.” Qin Yu’s gaze was cast toward Tan Jiu. “Tan Jiu, have you recovered from your injury?” Qin Yu had a slight smile on his face. This Tan Jiu’s severe injury was deeply related to him.

Tan Jiu was slightly startled. He then said. “I am almost completely healed.”

“You’re injured?” Qiuzhong Fu frowned. He looked to Tan Jiu. “If you are injured, would you still be able be a match against Yigong Shu?”

An air of arrogance flashed past Tan Jiu’s face. Coldly, he said. “Even though I am injured, I am still capable of killing Yigong Shu. Let alone my injury is almost completely recovered.”

“Almost?” Qin Yu frowned. “Doesn’t that mean you haven’t completely healed? Tell me, how long would it take for you to completely heal?”

Tan Jiu said respectfully. “I require merely ten years to completely heal.”

It was Tan Jiu’s soul that was injured. Had it been his body that was injured, he would be able to completely recover just by using his Heavenly Divine Energy. However, injuries to the soul were much more problematic.

“Ten years?” Qin Yu slightly nodded. “That’s good. In that case, after you select your weapon later, I shall have you to enter into the Jiang Lan Realm and train for ten years.”

Tan Jiu’s eyes shined as he looked to Qin Yu. “Weapon?”

Qin Yu took a glance at Tan Jiu. Then, with a flip of his hand, he took out four High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts. Of the four High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts, one was a sword, one was a spear, one was a

battle-axe and the last one was an enormous sword.

"All four of these weapons are High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts. I regard this battle for the position of Palace Master of the Misty Mystic Palace to be of considerable importance. Tan Jiu, you can select a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact to use for the time being." Said Qin Yu indifferently.

Tan Jiu, Qiuzhong Fu and the rest of them were all shocked to find out that Qin Yu was capable of taking our four High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts.

They were High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts! Even ordinary Godkings would not be able to take out four High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts at once. Tan Jiu had thought that Qin Yu possessed a lot of treasures. However, never had he anticipated for Qin Yu to possess that many treasures.

However, hearing that Qin Yu said to have him select a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact to 'use for the time being,' Tan Jiu was unable to refrain from being somewhat disappointed.

It was merely to use for the time being.

"If you win the battle in the contest for the position of Palace Master, then the High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact that you select shall be yours." Qin Yu said. Tan Jiu's eyes immediately shined. He then kneeled on one knee and said respectfully." Master can rest assured. As long as my opponent is a Mid Level Heavenly Deity, I will definitely win!"

At this moment, Tan Jiu was extremely determined.

Regardless of who his opponent might be, for the High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact, Tan Jiu planned to disregard everything and win.

“Go ahead and select your weapon.” Said Qin Yu with a light smile on his face.

Tan Jiu slightly nodded. He then started to carefully inspect the four High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts. Divine Sword Scarlet Blood was a weapon that Tan Jiu was familiar with. As for the other three weapons, Tan Jiu was able to guess how powerful they were.

“In that case, I’ll select…” Right before Tan Jiu was about to make his selection, Qin Yu said. “Let me remind you. This enormous sword here can not be merely judged by its appearance from the outside. This enormous sword can be split into two battle blades and a battle sword.”

The enormous sword could be separated into two parts. The two blades on its side would become two battle blades. After that, the three finger wide battle sword would appear in the middle.

Qin Yu was very certain that these four Heavenly Divine Artifacts each possessed their own advantages.

The Divine Sword Scarlet Blood was strong in its special effect of ‘sharpness.’ The battle-axe was strong in its ‘heavy’ special effect. As for that spear, its special effect was ‘Body Break.’ As for that enormous sword,

it possessed ordinary effects. Merely, it could be separated into three different weapons.

As Tan Jiu was capable of turning into nine people, this enormous sword just happened to suit him very well.

Tan Jiu's eyes immediately shined. He instantly picked up this enormous sword and dripped a drop of blood on it to bind it. After that, this enormous sword was separated into two battle blades and a battle sword. Seeing the two battle blades and the battle sword in his hands, Tan Jiu's eyes had turned red.

"Thank you master. With this High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact, regardless of who my opponent might be, I will definitely be able to win." Said Tan Jiu with resolution.

In order to obtain this High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact forever, Tan Jiu had already decided to fight as if his life depended on it. Tan Jiu was determined to win even if he ended up using the method of self-denotation of his clones.

"Good. In that case, you can enter the Jiang Lan Realm and set your mind to train at ease." Qin Yu directly sent Tan Jiu into the second layer space of the Jiang Lan Realm. Although it was only over five months till the battle, it was several tens of years in the Jiang Lan Realm's second layer space.

Qin Yu looked to the other two Low Level Heavenly Deities.

One was Sui Fu and the other was Kang Qi.

The burly man Sui Fu and the bright looking youth Kang Qi both looked at the three High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts floating before Qin Yu with reddened eyes.

[TL: in chinese, green with envy is literally written as 'red eyes.']

"Humph, mere Low Level Heavenly Deities also want High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts?" Qiuzhong Fu humped coldly.

That Sui Fu and Kang Qi immediately woke up to reality. Kang Qi said. "Mister Qiuzhong, the two of us dare not have extravagant hopes. Even if they were to be given to us, we would also not dare to accept them. We reckon that we would directly be killed by envious Mid Level Heavenly Deities."

In the Divine Realm, it was extremely dangerous for a Low Level Heavenly Deity to possess a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact.

The only exceptions were people like Qin Yu who possessed the remarkable ability of the formation array space.

"Enough. I won't be giving these Heavenly Divine Artifacts to the two of you. Merely, I wanted to allow you to use them during the contest. Of course… if you are to provide the great service of winning, then I shall bestow upon you a Mid Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact." Qin Yu said directly.

That Sui Fu and Kang Qi both burst into cheers.

A Mid Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact was already extremely precious to Low Level Heavenly Deities.

“Master, Sui Fu and Kang Qi possess different abilities. Looking at these three High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts, this subordinate believes that Sui Fei is suited for the battle-axe and Kang Qi for the sword. As for who among the two of them is stronger, this subordinate is unable to determine that easily.” Said Qiuzhong Fu frankly.

Qin Yu lightly nodded.

“It’s very simple. The two of you, one shall take the Great Heavy Battle Ax and the other the Divine Sword Scarlet Blood. The two of you are then to enter the Jiang Lan Realm and battle each other. The winner shall become the candidate for the Low Level Heavenly Deity spot.” Qin Yu directly ordered.

Sui Fu and Kang Qi glanced at each other. The two of them were filled with battle intention.

Then, with slightly shivering hands, the two of them received the two High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts. It was likely their first time touching High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts.

“Let’s go and enter the Jiang Lan Realm.” Qin Yu stood up.

Instantly, Qin Yu, Uncle Fu and everyone else in the main hall disappeared.

Time passed. In a blink of an eye, over five months had passed. Qin Yu had also made his selection for the candidates for the battle. For the Mid Level Heavenly Deity spot, it was Tan Jiu. For the Low Level Heavenly Deity spot, it was Sui Fu.

The battle between Sui Fu and Kang Qi, even now, when Qin Yu recalled it, he would gasp with admiration. The remarkable abilities of the experts of the Divine Realm, many of them were things that were unimaginable. This had also caused Qin Yu to become even more cautious of the contest battle.

If his own people were to be powerful, then the people of his opponents would definitely not be weak either!

Tomorrow was the day of the battle.

The entire Dazzling Gold City was bustling with noise and excitement. Regardless of whether it were restaurants, teahouses or even army barracks, the majority of people were all discussing about the three parties which were about to contest over the position of Palace Master. These three parties were respectively...

The grandmaster of formation arrays that the Utmost East Sage Emperor had personally invited, Mister Qin Yu.

The High Level Heavenly Deity that was wholeheartedly supported by the Hundred Flowers Palace, Xue Yu.

The super valiant military general supported by over ninety percent of the Heavenly Deity Army, High Level Heavenly Deity Dong Hou.

These three sides, when outsiders looked to them, it might appear that Xue Yu and Dong Hou possessed a stronger camp and more supporters. However, Qin Yu was truly too mysterious. It was still very hard to tell who would win and who would lose.

Tomorrow, those three parties would be, under the joint host of the Utmost East Sage Emperor, Hundred Flowers Godking and Gold Sword Godking, contesting for the position of Palace Master under the watch of the majority of the entire Dazzling Gold City's residents!

The position of Palace Master of the Misty Mystic Palace, who exactly would take it? This would be known tomorrow.

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 11 – First Battle

The Dark Curtain of Night faded away. The Light of Daytime arrived, covering the entire Divine Realm. Likewise, a new day had arrived in Dazzling Gold City. On this day, the entire Dazzling Gold City was bustling with noise and excitement.

Outside of the Flowing Cloud Mansion. Occasionally, Heavenly Deities would walk by and look toward the Flowing Cloud Mansion. Those Heavenly Deities would even start discussions with one another.

Suddenly, a squadron of Heavenly Deities flew toward the Flowing Cloud Mansion uniformly. They descended outside of the Flowing Cloud Mansion's entrance. The guards of the Flowing Cloud Mansion immediately stepped forward and blocked their path. "This is the Flowing Cloud Mansion, loiters are not allowed to enter."

The leader of this Heavenly Deity squadron directly took out a golden title plate and said. "The Sage Emperor has ordered Mister Qin Yu and co. to proceed towards the Dazzling Gold City's northern district's army barracks' martial practice grounds to participate in the contest for the Misty Mystic Palace's Palace Master's position. Mister Qin Yu, please promptly proceed to the army barracks' martial practice grounds."

This leader's voice was extremely loud. His voice resounded throughout the entire Flowing Cloud Mansion. Qin Yu and his group of people, who had already made their preparations, heard this man's voice very clearly.

There were many Heavenly Deities outside of the Flowing Cloud Mansion to begin with. Hearing the words spoken by the leader of this

Heavenly Deity squadron, those Heavenly Deities immediately started discussing with one another. There were excited Heavenly Deities who immediately started shouting. “The location of the contest is at the northern district’s martial practice grounds. Let’s go. We should rush over there quickly.”

There were also Heavenly Deities that were calm. One of which slightly nodded and said. “Mn, the martial practice grounds are extremely large. On top of that, it possesses the special barrier of the Dazzling Gold City. It is indeed a place where those experts can fight against one another.”

All in all, this information was being spread very quickly. Actually, this news was not only being spread from here. It was also being spread from the Hundred Flowers Palace and from Dong Hou’s residence. Dazzling Gold City was not enormous and it only possessed so many Heavenly Deities. In no time, this information had been spread through the entire Dazzling Gold City.

Dazzling Gold City. Inside the main hall of the Flowing Cloud Mansion.

After Qin Yu, Uncle Fu, Qiuzhong Fu, Tan Jiu and Sui Fu heard the voice from the outside, they immediately stood up. Because Qin Yu did not plan to have Xiao Hei fight, he did not bother to disturb Xiao Hei’s training. Thus, Xiao Hei was still training in the Jiang Lan Realm.

Uncle Fu, Qiuzhong Fu, Tan Jiu and Sui Fu all looked to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu smiled and ordered. “Let’s go.”

With Qin Yu in the front, Uncle Fu and the other three followed behind him. Just like that, they walked out of the Flowing Cloud Mansion. That Heavenly Deity squadron that had come to transmit the order was still waiting outside. The squadron leader, upon seeing Qin Yu, immediately bowed and said. “Mister Qin Yu, the location of the contest is the martial practice grounds. His Majesty the Sage Emperor has ordered me to inform this to you and also to lead you over to the martial practice grounds.”

“Lead the way.” Qin Yu spoke extremely bluntly.

“Yes.” That Heavenly Deity Imperial Guard from the Imperial City immediately accepted the order. This little Heavenly Deity squadron started flying before Qin Yu. Qin Yu and them also started flying. As for Uncle Fu, this time around, it was Qiuzhong Fu who was using his Spatial Domain to help him fly.

In Dazzling Gold City, there were rarely people flying in the airspace above the city. The little Heavenly Deity squadron only did this because of the order from the Sage Emperor.

With Qin Yu and the group flying in the sky like so, they immediately gathered the attention of many Heavenly Deities who ended up raising their heads up to look.

“It’s Mister Qin Yu and them!” Someone immediately recognized Qin Yu and them. Although they might be unfamiliar with Qin Yu, they were familiar with Uncle Fu and Qiuzhong Fu who had shown themselves often in the Flowing Cloud Mansion in the past year.

Qin Yu looked below him. Numerous Heavenly Deities were looking up to him. Their gazes contained adoration, envy, admire, anticipation and so on… Confronted with fixed attention of several thousands pairs of eyes, Qin Yu's mind was instead still rather calm.

In a merely a short moment, Qin Yu and his group of people had arrived at the northern district's army barracks.

Once they entered the army barracks, they felt a very somber and desolate aura. Qin Yu looked at the enormous and completely black colored barracks before him. This army barracks occupied a quarter of the land of the Dazzling Gold City. When standing in front of this barracks, one would feel as if this barracks were an enormous prehistoric creature lying in wait. That sort of somber and desolate aura was something that had accumulated through countless years.

"Uncle Fu, do you know how old this barracks is?" Qin Yu asked Uncle Fu beside him.

Uncle Fu said. "It's been too long. When the Dazzling Gold City was formed, this barracks was also formed. Practically all of the super experts of the eastern region of the Divine Realm have trained in this barracks before."

Qin Yu remembered Huangfu Jing and them.

Huangfu Liehuo, Huangfu Liejun were both from this barracks. Even Huangfu Jing was currently a large squadron captain of this barracks. Even the descendants of the imperial household were required to temper themselves in the Heavenly Deity Army, one could easily imagine how the

majority of the elites of the Divine Realm's eastern region had stayed in this barracks before. As for the High Level Heavenly Deities, other than Qiuzhong Fu, practically all of the others had stayed in this barracks before.

Right after stepping into the barracks, Qin Yu saw the great number of people before him and gasped. "There are truly a lot of people here!"

"Mister Qin Yu, the martial practice grounds is a bit further." Said the leader of the small Heavenly Deity squadron respectfully. Qin Yu lightly nodded. They continued onward. Soon, Qin Yu and them arrived at the martial practice grounds.

The martial practice grounds was rectangular. Both its length and width were several thousand meters long.

At this current moment, thousands of Heavenly Deities were gathered all around the martial practice grounds. At the same time, the number of Heavenly Deities which were gathered here was increasing at an astonishing speed. Not long after, more than ten thousand Heavenly Deities were gathered here.

As there were over ten thousand people, it was a huge crowd of people. The entire Dazzling Gold City only possessed a bit more than ten thousand people. And today, at the very least, ninety percent of the population of the Dazzling Gold City was gathered here. As for the people that had not come, the majority of them were delayed as they were in seclusion training.

Currently, only over a dozen women were inside the martial practice

grounds. These women were led by Xue Yu.

Qin Yu and his group of five walked over.

“Big sis, that Qin Yu has come.” Immediately, a woman said. Xue Yu turned her head around and looked. She then immediately started walking towards Qin Yu.

“Mister Qin Yu, I have been to your mansion to greet you before. Merely, Mister Qin Yu was in seclusion training at the time. Only today do we meet each other again. The contest today is merely a competition. We only need to try our best. There is no need for us to injure the relationship between us.” Said Xue Yu with a smile.

Qin Yu nodded and said. “Naturally. Miss Xue Yu, do you know where Lady Hundred Flowers Godking is?”

“Lady Hundred Flowers Godking, she…”

Xue Yu had only said half of her sentence when she stopped. At this moment, she had raised her head. Not only her, Qin Yu and the others had also raised their heads and looked towards the sky. The ten thousand plus people that had come to watch and surrounded the martial practice grounds also looked up towards the sky.

Over a hundred people were majestically flying over. They were led by the Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu who wore an emperor’s gown. Beside him was his wife. To his right side was the Hundred Flowers Godking who wore a colored clothes. At this moment, the Hundred

Flowers Godking only looked like a twenty some year old girl. She was extremely dazzling.

To the left of the Utmost East Sage Emperor was a grim and resolute looking man who carried a golden long sword.

"Gold Sword Godking?" Qin Yu's gaze was focused upon that man with the golden sword. Generally, a Godking's weapon would always be stored within their body. For someone to carry their weapon like the Gold Sword Godking, much less Godkings, this was extremely rare for even Heavenly Deities.

Qiuzhong Fu sent a voice transmission to Qin Yu and said. "Master, of the Three Great Godkings of the Utmost Eastern Region's Mount Dazzling Gold, the person who reached the Godking stage the latest was this Gold Sword Godking. However, this Gold Sword Godking is the elder brother of the Utmost East Sage Emperor and the Hundred Flowers Godking. Although he was the latest to reach the Godking level, his strength might potentially be the strongest among them."

"Oh?" Qin Yu was unable to refrain himself from looking at Qiuzhong Fu with a puzzled expression.

How did Qiuzhong Fu know all this?

"Master, I have lived in the Divine Realm for a very long time, much longer than even the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan. I have even seen this Gold Sword Godking fight before. Although this Gold Sword Godking possesses the strongest strength, the Eight Great Sage Emperors possesses the Eight Clan Protection Treasures. This causes the Eight Great

Sage Emperors to be extremely frightening." Gasped Qiuzhong Fu via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

Qin Yu had a slight smile on his face. With a surprised expression, he looked at Qiuzhong Fu.

Qiuzhong Fu was very well informed.

"Clan Protection Treasures, what are those?" Qin Yu asked.

Qiuzhong Fu said without absolute certainty. "It's only hearsay that I have heard before. Rumor has it that the Eight Clan Protection Treasures are very important to the unending existence of the Eight Great Families. It is said that those Eight Clan Protection Treasures possess extremely frightening power and are likely only second to the legendary Exalted Celestial Spiritual Treasure."

"Oh?" Qin Yu glanced at the Utmost East Sage Emperor.

As if he sensed Qin Yu's gaze, the Utmost East Sage Emperor also looked at Qin Yu and slightly smiled at him. From his gaze, one could see his encouragement implication. Qin Yu immediately smiled back at him.

The Three Great Godkings descended. Behind these Three Great Godkings were the Black Wind Palace's Palace Master, the Heaven Desolate Palace's Palace Master and Liejun's Palace's Palace Master. Behind them were the elites of the Huangfu Clan. Majestically, these hundred plus people descended on the front section of the martial practice grounds. At the front section of the martial practice grounds

were chairs that were already prepared.

The Utmost East Sage Emperor and them all sat down in the chairs. The Utmost East Sage Emperor who sat in the middle suddenly stood up. He gazed at the surroundings and then said in a loud voice. “Everyone, the Palace Master position of the Misty Mystic Palace of our Utmost Eastern Region’s Mount Dazzling Gold has been vacant for a very very long time. Today is the day that we shall determine the new Misty Mystic Palace’s Palace Master. There are a total of three candidates for the Palace Master position. They are respectively the large squadron captain of the Heavenly Deity Army, High Level Heavenly Deity Dong Hou; disciple of the Hundred Flowers Palace, High Level Heavenly Deity Xue Yu; and the grandmaster of formation arrays that was recently invited to our Mount Dazzling Gold, Qin Yu!”

The Utmost East Sage Emperor glanced at Qin Yu, Xue Yu and Dong Hou. He slightly nodded and then said. “The rules of the contest today are extremely simple. Each party are to send out three members to fight. One is the candidate for the Palace Master. One is a Mid Level Heavenly Deity. The last one is a Low Level Heavenly Deity. Gaining two victories shall be the requirement to win the battle series! First, Xue Yu’s group will fight with Qin Yu’s group. After that, Qin Yu’s group will fight with Dong Hou’s group. Finally, Dong Hou’s group will fight with Xue Yu’s group.”

“There are a total of nine battles in three series. As long as anyone obtain victory in two series of battles, they shall be qualified to obtain the position of the Palace Master. If all three parties were to obtain a victory and a defeat, then the strength of the candidates shall be looked into.” Said the Utmost East Sage Emperor indifferently.

Saying till here, the Utmost East Sage Emperor looked to Qin Yu with a special intention.

Evidently, this rule was very advantageous to Qin Yu.

With Qin Yu's formation array space, he was definitely capable of defeating Dong Hou and Xue Yu.

Only at this moment did Qin Yu discover Dong Hou and his people on the other side of the marital practice grounds. Dong Hou's party only consisted of three people. Two men and a woman. The leader Dong Hou's eyes were flickering with light as he blinked.

After the Utmost East Sage Emperor finished his introduction, Huangfu Liejun, one of the Three Great Palace Masters, took over to host the contest battles. The first battle was Xue Yu's party against Qin Yu's party.

Huangfu Liejun's voice resounded through the entire martial practice grounds.

"The first battle, the Low Level Heavenly Deity from Xue Yu's party against the Low Level Heavely Deity from Qin Yu's party. Begin battle!"

Right after Huangfu Liejun finished speaking, the over ten thousand Heavenly Deities that surrounded the martial practice ground immediately started shouting noisily. The majority of the Heavenly Deities were shouting in excitement.

As the shouting continued, the Low Level Heavenly Deity from Xue Yu's party, a green clothed woman, walked into the center of the martial practice grounds.

“That green clothed woman, isn’t she the woman who was whipped by Huangfu Ling?” Qin Yu clearly remembered that this green clothed woman couldn’t be considered extremely strong among Low Level Heavenly Deities.

Why did that Xue Yu have this green clothed woman fight?

“Master, this subordinate shall go and battle now.” Said Sui Fu respectfully.

“You can go.” Qin Yu was extremely confident of Sui Fu as he had seen the battle between Sui Fu and Kang Qi. Sui Fu possessed a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact, it should be very easy for him to take care of a Low Level Heavenly Deity at the same level as him.

Sui Fu resolutely nodded. He then proceeded to walk toward the center of the martial practice grounds with large strides.

With a height of three meters, intertwining muscles and arms as thick as thighs, Sui Fi’s entire person was radiating a domineering aura. As for the green clothed woman that was his opponent, she appeared to be extremely delicate and frail.

“Big guy, be careful oh.” Said that green clothed woman sweetly with a smile on her face.

Sui Fu’s face remained cold and expressionless. With a flip of his hand, he took out a battle axe. The battle axe then started growing bigger. In

an instant, it grew to three meters tall and became as tall as Sui Fu.

Holding the battle axe in his hand.

“Little girl, you should admit defeat.” Said Sui Fu. Then, without saying any more, he started exhibiting his valiant attack.

Sui Fu’s thick and bulky right arm was waving that enormous battle ax. Then, he soared to the sky and smashed downward with that enormous battle ax the size of a small mountain.

Qin Yu had a confident smile on his face.

That green clothed woman’s expression changed. She immediately flipped her hand. Three green streams of air appeared in her hand. Those three streams of air started expanding with the wind. Finally, all three of them had become several thousand meters long.

Those three green streams of air were like ropes. They directly bounded the mountain-like battle ax. In an instant, Sui Fu and his enormous battle ax both turned back to their original form.

“You…” Sui Fu stared at that green clothed woman and was frantically struggling. However, regardless of how much he struggled,he was unable to break free from the binding.

Qin Yu was startled.

Sui Fu actually lost?

“Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. A Low Level Heavenly Deity is actually using a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. That Hundred Flowers Godking truly overly favors that Xue Yu.” Qin Yu’s expression had turned a bit unsightly.

It appeared that the contest for the Palace Master was not as easy as he had imagined.

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 12 – The Number One Individual Beneath the Godkings

The entire martial practice grounds grew silent for a moment.

Earlier, from Sui Fu's grandeur display and his move, other than the Hundred Flowers Palace's people who knew about the Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, all of the other people had thought that Sui Fu would win. However now…

Sui Fu, who had been bound and was struggling unceasingly, illustrated everything.

"Qin Yu's party against the Xue Yu's party. First battle, Xue Yu's party is victorious." Huangfu Liejun was merely stunned for a moment before reacting. "The second battle shall begin now. The Mid Level Heavenly Deity from Xue Yu's party against the Mid Level Heavenly Deity from Qin Yu's party."

Right after those words were said, the ten thousand plus people that surrounded the martial practice grounds once again grew noisy.

The first battle from earlier had indeed surprised them.

The Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu smiled as he looked to the Hundred Flowers Godking beside him. He said. "Liuxiang, you have truly exerted yourself. You actually allowed a Low Level Heavenly Deity to use the Grandmist Spiritual Treasure 'Heaven Binding Rope.'"

The Hundred Flowers Godking Huangfu Liuxing merely slightly smiled. She indifferently said. “Second brother, it is not strange for me to lend a second-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasure to my people. Merely, this Qin Yu, he was surprisingly able to take out a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact. That had instead shocked me.”

High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts.

They were extremely rare. The expert artifact craftsmen that were able to craft High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts were also not many.

Even for High Level Heavenly Deities, only a small section of them possessed High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts. Many High Level Heavenly Deities still used Mid Level Heavenly Divine Artifacts.

The Utmost East Sage Emperor slightly smiled and said. “He is capable of deploying a formation array space. With such a level of ability in formation arrays, I reckon he must’ve also have a formation array expert who provided him with guidance. It cannot be regarded as strange for him to possess a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact. Well, enough about that, the second battle is about to start.”

The Utmost East Sage Emperor and the Hundred Flowers Godking both looked to the martial practice grounds. As for the Gold Sword Godking, he had been silent since the beginning. He was merely watching all that was unfolding in the martial practice grounds.

“Master can rest assured. Even if my opponent possess a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, this subordinate will still definitely win! At the very most, it might cost me a couple clones.” A faint red light flashed past Tan

Jiu's eyes.

Qin Yu lightly nodded. "If you win, then that High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact shall be yours."

Qin Yu possessed four High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts. He planned to bestow them to his subordinates to begin with. As Qiuzhong Fu already possessed a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact of his own, bestowing a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact to Tan Jiu was something that Qin Yu had long planned to do.

"Yes, master."

Black Dragon Tan Jiu lightly nodded. He then proceeded to directly walk toward the center of the martial practice grounds. A white clothed woman was already standing in the center of the martial practice ground.

This white clothed woman had a cold and indifferent expression.

The Nine-headed Black Dragon Tan Jiu had a head of short scarlet hair and scarlet sword brows. Underneath his eyebrows were a pair of gloomy eyes. Those gloomy eyes were currently emitting a very sharp aura. In terms of gloominess and coldness, that white clothed woman was actually inferior to Tan Jiu.

"This battle, you are definitely going to lose!" Tan Jiu pointed at the white clothed woman and said.

That white clothed woman merely sneered in disdain. With a flip of her

hand, she took out a jade green colored sword. Once this jade green colored sword appeared, the attention of everyone in the surrounding of the martial practice grounds were focused on it.

From Xue Yu's party, a mere Low Level Heavenly Deity was capable of taking out a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

Then what about this Mid Level Heavenly Deity?

Not only them, even the Utmost East Sage Emperor had taken note of this jade green colored sword. Qin Yu was the same. Merely, that jade green colored sword was too far from Qin Yu. Thus, he was unable to determine exactly what grade it was.

"High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact. Haha, Liuxiang, why didn't you continue lending Grandmist Spiritual Treasures?" Said the Utmost East Sage Emperor to the Hundred Flowers Godking.

The Gold Sword Godking who had been silent the entire time spoke. "Liuxiang lending a single Grandmist Spiritual Treasure has already caused the competition to be biased. If she were to lend another one, then it would be too excessive. I believe Liuxing herself only possesses two second-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, right?"

"That's right, big brother. I have lent a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure to Xue Yu. As for who she lends it to use for the competition, it was a decision that Xue Yu herself made." When the Hundred Flowers Godking talked with the Gold Sword Godking, she did not joke around in the slightest.

The Gold Sword Godking lightly nodded.

The Utmost East Sage Emperor took a glance at Xue Yu in the distant. “This girl Xue Yu was actually a bit scheming. Eh, that Mid Level Heavenly Deity subordinate of Qin Yu, that weapon of his is truly peculiar.”

The other two Godkings also looked over.

At this moment, Tan Jiu had taken out the heavy sword that Qin Yu had given him. As Tan Jiu held this enormous heavy sword, it suddenly split into three. As for Tan Jiu, he had also turned into nine people.

The nine clones of Tan Jiu, three of them held the split sections of the High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact. As for the other six, they held six black sticks.

From different directions, the nine Tan Jiu’s speed violently reached the pinnacle. Like nine sharp arrows, the nine Tan Jiu’s shot toward the white clothed woman. The white clothed woman’s expression changed. She never anticipated that her opponent would have nine clones. It was truly too frightening.

“Bang!”

Six black sticks were simultaneously smashed toward the white clothed woman. The white clothed woman waved the sword in her hand. Six sword silhouettes shot out. These sword silhouettes blocked the six stick silhouettes.

“Hooh~~” Tan Jiu’s seventh clone held a battle blade shaped High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact. Ruthlessly, he hacked down.

The white clothed woman grew anxious. She tried to use Spatial Domain. Merely, her opponent’s nine clones all used their Spatial Domains at the same time and possessed a big stronger control over the space than her.

Confronted with this incoming blade strike, the white clothed woman did not have enough time to dodge.

“Bang!” The ground underneath the white clothed woman was slightly jolted. The entire surface of the martial practice grounds was slightly trembling. However, the surface of the martial practice grounds was not damaged in the slightest.

The enormous heavy sword was turned into two battle blades and a battle sword.

“Hooh~~!” Tan Jiu’s eighth clone followed right behind his seventh clone and also ruthlessly hack down with the battle blade in his hand.

The white clothed woman was unable to recover her Heavenly Divine Energy in time. All she could do was to once again take the attack head on.

“Puchi!” The sharp battle sword directly pierced through the white clothed woman’s body.

“If you continue to resist, I’ll certainly kill you.” Said Tan Jiu via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

The white clothed woman looked to the Tan Jiu before her who held a battle sword in his hand. She then looked to the other eight Tan Jiu’s who were holding battle blades and black sticks. She then looked to the battle sword that had pierced her chest. Her expression changed several times.

The gap between them were truly too great!

A High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact that can split into different parts and a Tan Jiu that could split into nine different Tan Jiu’s, they were indeed a perfect match for each other.

“For this round, we admit our defeat!” Suddenly, a voice sounded from the side of the martial practice grounds.

The person who spoke was precisely Xue Yu.

The white clothed woman placed away the heavy sword in her hand. She glanced at Tan Jiu and then walked away silently. When she walked over to Xue Yu’s side, this white clothed woman fell forward onto Xue Yu’s shoulder and started crying!

“Xue Yi, do not grieve. Your opponent’s strength indeed surpassed my anticipation. That High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact of his was also extremely miraculous. You cannot blame yourself for losing.” Consoled Xue Yu.

And at this moment, Huangfu Liejun's voice sounded.

"This battle, the victor is Qin Yu's party. Currently, the two parties each achieved a single victory. The upcoming battle is the most important third battle. The two people competing are the two candidates for the Palace Master position… Qin Yu and Xue Yu. Well then, begin battle!"

Everyone in the surroundings of the martial practice grounds held their breaths.

The two candidates for the Palace Master position, Qin Yu and Xue Yu, were both upper echelons of Mount Dazzling Gold. Everyone was carefully watching this battle.

Qin Yu and Xue Yu silently walked toward the center of the martial practice grounds from the two sides.

"Miss Xue Yu." Qin Yu bowed and said.

Xue Yu also lightly smiled. "Mister Qin Yu, it would seem that I will lose to you today. Merely, even though I will be losing, I still want to experience the legendary formation array space."

Qin Yu slightly nodded.

Xue Yu was about to attack when Qin Yu closed his eyes. A tranquil and peaceful smiling expression appeared on his face. He had entered the profound heaven and earth splitting state of mind.

He gently waved his hand across. Several rays of light flew out from Qin Yu's hand.

Everyone present in the martial practice grounds was watching this scene with their eyes wide open. Even the Three Great Godkings were carefully paying attention to this. Although they had heard about the formation array space, they had never personally seen Qin Yu deploying it before.

Those several rays of lights were incomparably dazzling. Like meteors, they fell on the boundary of the martial practice grounds.

"Formation array 'Universe,' form!"

While smiling, Qin Yu opened his eyes. The smile on his face was a smile of confidence. It was the confidence that Qin Yu had for his own formation array space.

The speed at which Qin Yu deployed the formation array was truly too fast. Before Xue Yu could even attack, she was already caught in Qin Yu's formation array space.

The Utmost East Sage Emperor, Hundred Flowers Godking and Gold Sword Godking's eyes all started shining simultaneously. All three of them were staring at Qin Yu with deep gazes.

"Did you see that clearly?" The Utmost East Sage Emperor said.

The Hundred Flowers Godking and the Gold Sword Godking both nodded. With a gaze filled with surprise, the Hundred Flowers Godking said. “Never had I imagined before that someone would be able to reach such a level in formation arrays. Especially when he was deploying the formation array. The space where the formation array was located at seemed to even have a slight change.”

“It’s very peculiar. It’s completely different from the space that we can create through using the spatial law.” The Gold Sword Godking said.

“Perhaps this is the miraculousness of formation arrays.” The Utmost East Sage Emperor smiled. “Although this Qin Yu’s formation array space is slightly different from our own spaces, its might was not a bit weaker than our spaces.”

Whether it was the Utmost East Sage Emperor or the other two Godkings, they all didn’t know that… the reason why Qin Yu’s formation array space was different from the space that they could create was because Qin Yu’s formation array space was created through using the spatial laws of the Universal World.

As the spatial laws of the two worlds were different, there were naturally some differences even though they would both be able to create spaces.

These Three Great Godkings thought that the usual formation array space was exactly like how Qin Yu’s formation array space was. After all, since times immemorial, there had yet to be anyone else who was capable of deploying a formation array space. Even the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan only managed to reach a level close to deploying a formation array space.

The Gold Sword Godking that seldom spoke actually spoke a couple words today.

“With this formation array space, this Qin Yu, he is the number one individual beneath the Godkings!” After the God Sword Godking finished saying this sentence, he closed his mouth and said no more.

The Utmost East Sage Emperor looked at the Hundred Flowers Godking. The Hundred Flowers Godking slightly smiled and said. “I have no objection to this Qin Yu becoming the Palace Master of the Misty Mystic Palace. I am truly curious, with his level of formation array, if he were to research artifact craftsmanship, would he be able to surpass the Craftsman God in the field of artifact crafting?!”

And at this moment, Xue Yu was caught in the formation array space.

“This is?” Xue Yu looked to her surroundings in shock.

Xue Yu still remembered that back then when the Hundred Flowers Godking gave her guidance, she had once created a space that trapped her. That sort of feeling was exactly the same as now. They were both boundless worlds.

“Qin Yu.” Xue Yu looked to her front. At this moment, Qin Yu appeared before her.

Qin Yu smiled and said. “Xue Yu, it is impossible for you to break through my formation array space.” As Qin Yu smiled, the space

surrounding him crumbled and was then instantly restored.

As he was speaking and smiling, the world surrounding him became covered with storms and numerous other disasters

Of course, this was all within the range of the formation array space. Merely, because Xue Yu had been caught in the formation array space, she could only give herself up and allow Qin Yu to trample upon her. It was only possible for her to escape if she were a Godking, then she would be able to break through the formation array space through the use of the spatial law.

“I’ve lost.”

Seeing this scene before her, Xue Yu sighed in her heart. She knew that she would undoubtedly lose.

Xue Yu looked at Qin Yu. Suddenly, she smiled and said. “Mister Qin Yu, I originally thought that I might be able to win. I gave the only Grandmist Spiritual Treasure to my side’s Low Level Heavenly Deity to use. With that, I have guaranteed the win for that round. I then borrowed a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact for my side’s Mid Level Heavenly Deity to use. However, even then, I still lost. Firstly, I have lost to your great formation array. Secondly, I have lost because… you actually possessed two High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts?”

In the Hundred Flowers Palace, Xue Yu possessed enough connections to allow her to borrow a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact.

However, the number of people that Qin Yu knew on Mount Dazzling Gold was truly too small. For him to have his subordinates use two High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts, this was truly shocking.

"High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts? They were left behind for me by my senior." Qin Yu said directly.

Xue Yu nodded in understanding. "So that was the case. May I ask… might that senior of yours be the person who taught Mister Qin Yu the path of formation arrays?"

"He could be considered as so." Qin Yu nodded.

Xue Yu slightly nodded. "Mister Qin Yu, I admit my defeat. You can let me out."

In an instant, the heaven and earth suddenly started turning. The entire world changed. The originally boundless world had disappeared. What appeared before them was the lively martial practice grounds.

All of the Heavenly Deities in the martial practice grounds looked at Qin Yu and Xue Yu. Seeing Xue Yu and Qin Yu suddenly appear before them, they were unable to determine whether it was Xue Yu who broke through the great formation array or Qin Yu who let her out.

"I concede." Xue Yu's voice sounded through the entire marital practice grounds.

The entire martial practice grounds immediately started becoming

noisy. A large number of Heavenly Deities started discussing with one another. Xue Yu had actually admitted defeat. That Mister Qin Yu actually won!

"The first series of contest have concluded. Qin Yu's party has obtained victory. Now, the second series shall begin. Qin Yu's party against Dong Hou's party." Huangfu Liejun's clear voice sounded.

Qin Yu's gaze was turned toward Dong Hou.

The next target was Dong Hou.

Dong Hou suddenly spoke. "There is no need for the second series of competition. Our side admit our defeat. Mister Qin Yu's formation array space has already convinced me. I am afraid there is no one beneath the Godking stage that is capable of breaking this formation array."

All of the people in the martial practice grounds grew silent. All of the Heavenly Deities were looking at Dong Hou. They were thinking that, no matter what, at the very least he should compete first. However, the reality was that Dong Hou had straightforwardly admitted his defeat.

"This Dong Hou knows very well of his own standing." The Utmost East Sage Emperor slightly nodded.

Dong Hou's subordinates did not possess any Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. While he also managed to, with great difficulty, borrow a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact for his Mid Level Heavenly Deity, his Low Level Heavenly Deity only possessed a Mid Quality Heavenly Divine

Artifact. If he were to fight against Qin Yu's party with that level of strength, it was likely that his side would not even be able to win a single round. In that case, he figured it was better to straightforwardly admit his defeat so that he could appear magnanimous.

"I've won?" Hearing Dong Hou's surrender, Qin Yu was also startled.

He had originally thought he would have another series of battles. However, it now appeared that the position of Palace Master of the Misty Mystic Palace had already fallen on his head.

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 13 – The Most Frightening War of the Divine Realm

In the enormous martial practice grounds, Heavenly Deity spectators, who numbered over ten thousand, were in absolute silence. It was so quiet that it was scary. However, after a short moment of quietness, what followed was a tide of discussion noise.

There were those discussing Dong Hou's decision and those talking about Qin Yu becoming the Palace Master of the Misty Mystic Palace.

"Quiet." Huangfu Liejun's cold voice sounded. His voice echoed through the entire martial practice grounds. All of the Heavenly Deities stopped talking and looked toward Huangfu Liejun.

Only then did Huangfu Liejun have a slight smile on his face. With a clear voice, he said. "Dong Hou's party has conceded. Adding on the fact that Qin Yu's party has already achieved a victory over Xue Yu's party, Qin Yu's party has thus won twice in a row. Hence, the position of the Palace Master of the Misty Mystic Palace shall go to Mister Qin Yu."

At this moment, the Utmost East Sage Emperor also stood up.

The Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu currently had a warm smile on his face. Once he stood up, Huangfu Liejun immediately sat back down and stopped talking. The Utmost East Sage Emperor opened his mouth and spoke. "A conclusion has been reached for the battle for the position of Palace Master of the Misty Mystic Palace. Qin Yu will be the new Palace Master of the Misty Mystic Palace." As he said that, the Utmost East Sage Emperor looked at Qin Yu while smiling.

In an instant, almost everyone's gaze was focused upon Qin Yu who was in the middle of the martial practice grounds.

Qin Yu also slightly smiled to the Utmost East Sage Emperor. He then bowed.

The Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu continued. "Also from today hence, our Utmost Eastern Region's Mount Dazzling Gold's Four Great Palaces will all have Palace Masters. In order to congratulate this rejoicing occasion, I have decided that our Mount Dazzling Gold shall have a proper celebration for this tonight. Ordinary Heavenly Deities shall celebrate in the barracks. As for military officers and such, they are all to come to the Imperial Palace to celebrate."

"Thank you Your Majesty Sage Emperor."

Over ten thousand Heavenly Deities all got down on one knee. The descendants of the Huangfu Clan, Qin Yu, Huangfu Liejun, Black Wing Palace's Palace Master and the Heaven Desolate Palace's Palace Master all got down on one knee and said respectfully.

Their voices were like a tide that resonated until it reached the horizon.

The Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu displayed a smile on his face. At this moment, the Utmost East Sage Emperor was in a very excellent mood.

The Eight Great Sacred Lands of the Divine Realm, in the Utmost

Eastern Region's Mount Dazzling Gold, the people with the highest status were the three Godkings: Utmost East Sage Emperor, Hundred Flowers Godking and the Gold Sword Godking. After them were the Four Great Palace Masters of the Misty Mystic Palace, Black Wind Palace, Heaven Desolate Palace and Liejun's Palace. After them were the nine large squadron captains of the Heavenly Deity Army...

Qin Yu, as the Palace Master of the Misty Mystic Palace, possessed a status above that of ordinary princes and princesses.

In the Eight Great Families of the Divine Clan, being a princess or a prince, was merely an identity. It did not signify that those princesses and princes possessed a very high status. In order to obtain a high status, one must possess enough strength to fight for the status.

Nighttime.

When the Dark Curtain of Night descended, the entire Divine Realm was covered in pitch black darkness. However, the Dazzling Gold City of the Utmost Eastern Region's Mount Dazzling Gold was covered in golden light. The entire Dazzling Gold City had turned into a city without night.

Regardless of whether it were the Utmost Northern Region's Floating Snow City's Dark Curtain of Night or the Utmost Southern Region's Light Lens City's Light of Daytime, they were both created through Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. If the Utmost Eastern Region's Mount Dazzling Gold wanted to make the small region of Dazzling Gold City filled with light, it was an extremely simple task to do.

Inside the Imperial City of the Dazzling Gold City.

Tonight's Imperial City was unprecedentedly lively. The Golden Light Park of the Imperial City was the location where the Utmost East Sage Emperor had called for the gathering to take place. Tonight the Golden Light Park was bustling with noise and excitement. Over a thousand people were gathered here. Transparent rectangular tables that were shining like quicksilver were placed in this location.

Beside each rectangular table sat twelve Heavenly Deities. There were over a hundred of these rectangular tables in total.

The tables were placed in picturesque disorder around the Golden Light Park.

Other than these transparent rectangular tables, there were also other small transparent tables. Beside those small transparent tables sat only one or two individuals.

The Utmost East Sage Emperor and his wife sat on an elevated platform in the Golden Light Park. Before the two of them was a horizontal small rectangular transparent table. The Gold Sword Godking and the Hundred Flowers Godking sat on the two sides of the Utmost East Sage Emperor. Before the two of them was also a horizontal small rectangular transparent table. On top of the horizontal small rectangular transparent tables were all kinds of fine liquor and delicious food.

Seated underneath the Three Great Godkings.

Were the Four Great Palace Masters: The Palace Master of the Misty Mystic Palace, Qin Yu; the Palace Master of the Black Wind Palace; the

Palace Master of the Heaven Desolate Palace and the Liejun Palace's Palace Master. The four of them were seated in two rows.

Underneath them were the nine large squadron captains of the Heavenly Deity Army. Only these people possessed their own small rectangular tables. As for the other people, even the princes and princesses, were seated around the large transparent rectangular tables.

Just by looking at this sort of arrangement, one would be able to see the strict hierarchy of the Divine Realm.

"Actually, being the Sage Emperor is not very interesting either." Qin Yu listened as the Utmost East Sage Emperor spoke to everyone underneath him. He was unable to refrain from gasping in his heart.

Huangfu Yu did not speak much. Right after Huangfu Yu finished his speech, the entire Golden Light Park grew bustling with noise and excitement.

The army officers underneath all possessed status close to one another. Thus, they started to lively chat and drink. As for the descendants of the Huangfu Clan, they too were chatting and drinking with one another.

As for the Utmost East Sage Emperor, he was chatting with the Gold Sword Godking and the Hundred Flowers Godking. Occasionally, he would smile and speak to the four Palace Masters underneath him.

As for Qin Yu and them, they would mostly chat with each other...

“Brother Qin Yu, I am the Palace Master of the Black Wind Palace, Gu Zhuang. You’ve been in our Dazzling Gold City for some time now, however, only now do I manage to have the opportunity to chat with you. Haha…” Said the Black Wind Palace’s Palace Master who sat beside Qin Yu as he smiled and raised his wine cup for a toast.

Qin Yu also raised his wine cup. “Palace Master Gu Zhuang, I have only just entered the Dazzling Gold City. There are still many things that I do not understand. Palace Master Gu Zhuang, please give me some pointers.”

This Gu Zhuang was silver haired, silver browed and baby faced. His entire body radiated a chilling aura. Merely, when he smiled, he also appeared to be very amiable and approachable. The Palace Masters of the Black Wind Palace and the Heaven Desolate Palace both possessed extremely high qualifications, seniority and meritorious services. They were not people that Qin Yu, a new Palace Master, could compare with.

“Haha, Brother Qin Yu, there is no need for you to be worried. The Four Great Palace Masters do not have much of anything to take care of. Only during the times of war would we step forth to lead the army into battle.” Said the Black Wind Palace’s Palace Master Gu Zhuang with a light smile. “In the great war of the Divine Realm, the Godking level experts would not easily join the battle. Under normal circumstances, it is sufficient for us to be the ones watching over the battle.”

Qin Yu nodded his head in understanding.

And at this moment, the two Palace Masters across from him… the Heaven Desolate Palace’s Palace Master and the Liejun’s Palace’s Palace Master both walked over. The Heaven Desolate Palace’s Palace Master

was a bald headed man. He wore a white colored silk gown and had a slight smile on his face.

The Liejun's Palace's Palace Master was Huangfu Liejun. He was a short blond haired man who was unflustered like the ocean and strong like a volcano.

The Heaven Desolate Palace's Palace Master was a bald headed man who was always smiling. "Brother Qin Yu, I am the Heaven Desolate Palace's Palace Master, Ji Lusheng. You've been in the Dazzling Gold City for this long, yet I have not paid you a visit at your mansion yet. Please do not take offense."

"It is I who should've gone and paid you a visit, Heaven Desolate Palace's Palace Master." Qin Yu immediately stood up.

Huangfu Liejun laughed heartily and said. "It is the first time for both Old Brother Ji and Old Brother Gu to meet Qin Yu. I, on the other hand, have met Qin Yu several times. Haha, come, there's no need for the four of us to regard each other as strangers. Let's all sit down."

Huangfu Liejun said, as he sat down cross-legged.

These Four Great Palace Masters were gathered together. The four of them started chatting. As they drank with each other, the Heaven Desolate Palace's Palace Master and the Black Wind Palace's Palace Master also grew more amiable with Qin Yu.

Right when they were chatting excitedly, Huangfu Liejun suddenly

raised his wine cup and said in a serious tone.” Brother Qin Yu, Old Brother Gu, Old Brother Ji, to be honest, with me being a Palace Master, I have in fact stolen the army authority that you all possessed. Today, I shall apologize humbly to you all first. I wish that the three of you do not mind about that.”

Qin Yu was startled.

“Stolen the army authority? How did this come to be?” Qin Yu was completely confused.

Seeing Qin Yu’s expression, the Heaven Desolate Palace’s Palace Master Ji Lusheng and the Black Wind Palace’s Palace Master Gu Zhuang both knew that Qin Yu was confused. The Black Wind Palace’s Palace Master Gu Zhuang smiled and said. “Liejun said that mostly because… our Utmost Eastern Region’s Mount Dazzling Gold originally only possessed the Misty Mystic Palace, Black Wind Palace and Heaven Desolate Palace, the Three Great Palaces. Afterwards, because Liejun managed to make a great contribution and because the Misty Mystic Palace’s Palace Master from then was still present, a new palace, the Liejun’s Palace, was established.”

While Qin Yu now understood the history of things, he was still confused. “Stolen the army authority? What was that about?”

Huangfu Liejun explained personally. “Brother Qin Yu, our Mount Dazzling Gold’s Army possesses a total of nine large squadrons. Under normal circumstances, it is the large squadron captains that lead the squadrons. However, in times of true war, it will be us, the Palace Masters that lead the large squadrons. In the past when there were only three Palace Masters, the Palace Masters would each lead three large Heavenly

Deity squadrons. And now that we have established the Liejun's Palace, my Liejun's Palace ended up commanding three large Heavenly Deity squadrons. As for the three of you, you ended up only leading two large Heavenly Deity squadrons each. I have been ashamed because of that for the entire time. I am truly sorry."

Only now did Qin Yu completely understand what's going on.

The Godking level experts did not need to bring along subordinates with them as a single Godking was capable of determining the outcome of a battle. However, in ordinary wars of the Divine Realm, the Godkings would not join the battle. It was the Palace Masters who led the Heavenly Deity Army to battle.

"Liejun, there is no need for you to think about it. You becoming a Palace Master was something that I, balded headed Ji and old Lan all agreed to. We also decided to give you a large Heavenly Deity squadron underneath us each. This was a decision from a long time ago. For one, you are very strong and know when to fight when leading troops." Said Palace Master Gu Zhuang with a light smile.

[TL: Lan is the same 'Misty' in the Misty Mystic Palace.]

Qin Yu understood completely now.

"Brother Liejun, this is merely a trivial matter. Actually, I am not particularly proficient in leading armies. I am more fond of formation arrays. I also possess some interest in training and artifact crafting. Other than those…" Qin Yu smiled as he shook his head.

The Heaven Desolate Palace master Ji Lusheng immediately smiled and

said. “Brother Qin Yu, there is no need for you to be modest. I have personally seen your formation array space at the martial practice grounds. That formation array space that you created was definitely comparable to the space that Godkings can deploy. On the battlefields of the Divine Realm, with you present… as long as your opponent is not a Godking, you are certain to win.”

“Number one individual beneath the Godkings, this is not false.” Huangfu Liejun also said while smiling.

Qin Yu smiled modestly. Suddenly, Qin Yu recalled a matter. He immediately asked. “Brother Liejun, what happened to the previous Misty Mystic Palace’s Palace Master?”

“Old Lan?” Gu Zhuang and Ji Lusheng glanced at each other. Then sighed.

Huangfu Liejun’s expression had also grown dim. He sighed and said. “The war of the Divine Realm six quadrillion years ago was truly too fierce and cruel…. That battle could be considered as being the largest war since the formation of the Divine Realm. In that battle, over ten Godkings fell. As for High Level Heavenly Deities, the number of them that perished was innumerable.”

Qin Yu was overwhelmed with shock.

Over ten Godkings fell? Countless High Level Heavenly Deities died?

Gu Zhuang smiled bitterly and said. “Brother Qin Yu, let me tell you. The

Three Great Palaces, Misty Mystic Palace, Black Wind Palace and the Heaven Desolate Palace, all three of them were named after their first Palace Master. In that battle… the first Palace Masters of the Misty Mystic Palace, Black Wind Palace and Heaven Desolate Palace all fell. I am someone who succeeded the Black Wind Palace's Palace Master in the course of the battle."

[TL: Misty Mystic → Lan Xuan. Black Wind → Hei Feng. Heaven Desolate → Tian Huang. Liejun → Great Split/Rend.]

"I am the same." Ji Lusheng sighed and said. "That battle was truly too cruel and fiery. The battle spread through the entire Heaven and Earth… Practically all of the Godkings had shown themselves. Even Exalted Celestials had joined the battle in the shadows!"

Qin Yu's heart shook with shock.

Exactly what sort of war happened six quadrillion years ago?

Qin Yu have once heard about the Gold Punishment Lord Xing Yuan's father-in-law mentioning this battle in Yuchi City. That High Level Deity had only mentioned that the Divine Realm would have a war every six billion years.

However, it appears now that the war of every six billion years was merely a small battle.

That battle from six quadrillion years ago was the true war of the Divine Realm.

Godkings falling one by one. Even Exalted Celestials were helping in the dark… All of the first generation Palace Masters of the Utmost Eastern Region's Mount Dazzling Gold had fallen during the battle. Just by that, one could tell exactly how fierce and violent the battle had been.

"Why did such a battle occur?" Qin Yu asked.

There must definitely be a reason for everything to occur. The various Godkings would definitely not be lunatics who started waging war with one another for no reason at all.

"Reason? That battle bears upon the opportunity to become an Exalted Celestial. In that battle, a Godking managed to achieve the final victory. He ended up becoming the new Exalted Celestial. And from that, the Divine Realm now has three Exalted Celestials." Gasped Huangfu Liejun.

The upper echelons that had experienced the battle from six quadrillion years ago were still very clear about the course of events of that battle.

"New Exalted Celestial?" Qin Yu's heart was trembling.

No wonder it caused the entire Divine Realm to go frantic and kill that many Godkings. So it was actually because of the opportunity to become an Exalted Celestial.

"Weren't there three Exalted Celestials in the Divine Realm? How come only a single most frightening battle that engulfed the entire Divine Realm occurred?" Confused, Qin Yu asked. He believed that since there

were three Exalted Celestials, there should be three battles like that.

The Black Wind Palace's Palace Master Gu Zhuang shook his head and said while smiling. "No. When the Divine Realm was formed, there were already two Exalted Celestials."

Qin Yu suddenly understood.

There were already two Exalted Celestials when the Divine Realm was formed.

And in the close to twelve quadrillion years, there had only been a single new Exalted Celestial. And that Exalted Celestial was someone who attained the Exalted Celestial status in the incomparable great battle from six quadrillion years ago.

"What a fierce and bitter battle!" Just by thinking, Qin Yu was able to feel a strong throbbing on his heart.

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 14 – New Stage

On the day after the banquet, Qin Yu brought Uncle Fu and Qiuzhong Fu and arrived at the Misty Mystic Palace.

In the Imperial City, which was located in the center of the Dazzling Gold City, there were five palaces. One was the Utmost East Sage Emperor's Palace. The other four were the Four Great Palaces. The Misty Mystic Palace that Qin Yu had was also the largest palace among the four.

"This Misty Mystic Palace is truly large." Said Qin Yu with a smile as he looked to the Misty Mystic Palace before him.

Qiuzhong Fu said respectfully. "Master, the Misty Mystic Palace and the other Three Great Palace are the commanders of the Heavenly Deity Army. There are also elite Heavenly Deity mid squadrons stationed here. Thus, naturally the Misty Mystic Palace would be large."

"Elite Heavenly Deity mid squadrons?" Qin Yu was confused.

After the banquet, the Utmost East Sage Emperor had only called Qin Yu and said some kind words of congratulations to him and presented him the Misty Mystic Palace's Palace Master's Title Plate. As for the other trivial matters, he did not mention them.

And at this moment, the entrance guards of the Misty Mystic Palace had noticed Qin Yu. This guard had already seen Qin Yu before at the martial practice grounds. Thus, he instantly recognized Qin Yu.

“Quickly, quickly go and report to the large squadron captain.” Said that guard to another guard. He then started to lightly run to Qin Yu. He got down on one knee and said respectfully. “Liu Rufeng of the Misty Mystic Palace’s number one elite mid squadron pays his respect to Lord Palace Master.”

Qin Yu lightly nodded. “You can rise.”

However, Qin Yu started to ponder in his heart. “Misty Mystic Palace’s number one elite mid squadron? It seemed like there ought to be many people and more than a single mid squadron.” Qin Yu asked directly. “How many elite mid squadrons are there in the Misty Mystic Palace currently?”

That guard said respectfully. “The Heavenly Deity Army has nine large squadrons. The first large squadron and the second large squadron belong to the Misty Mystic Palace. The two large squadron captains have respectively dispatched two elite mid squadrons to come and await for Your Lordship Palace Master to command. The two large squadron captains have also already arrived and are waiting for Lord Palace Master.”

Respectively dispatched two elite mid squadrons. In other words, there were a total of four elite mid squadrons.

Right after the guard Liu Rufeng finished saying those words, a man and a woman walked out from the Misty Mystic Palace’s entrance. Behind the man and woman were four more people. These four people were two males and two females.

“Princess Jing?” Qin Yu was surprised to see that the woman in the front was actually Huangfu Jing.

Huangfu Jing walked over with a smile on her face. “Qin Yu, ah, I should address you as Lord Palace Master. You didn’t expect this right? I am the large squadron captain of the second Heavenly Deity large squadron. I am also currently a direct subordinate underneath you.”

As for the man beside Huangfu Jing, he was a robust man with a head full of golden lion like hair.

“This subordinate is the large squadron captain of the first Heavenly Deity large squadron, Ying Qiu. Pays his respect to Lord Palace Master!” Said that robust man respectfully as he bowed.

“Your surname is Ying?” Qin Yu said in surprise.

The Qin Clan of that Qin Yu was from, back during the generation of the Qin Shihuang, their clan name was actually Ying. In that case, this Ying Qiu could be said as being from the same clan as Qin Yu. This had also caused Qin Yu to have a amiable feeling toward this Ying Qiu.

“Ying Qiu, Ying Qiu, haha, truly a good name.” Said Qin Yu while smiling. This caused Ying Qiu to be completely confused.

Huangfu Jing’s nose wrinkled. She humphed and said. “Lord Palace Master, is the name Ying Qiu something rejoicing?”

“If we were to mention it, then this Ying Qiu could be considered as

being from the same clan as me. Well then, we shouldn't continue to stand at the entrance the entire time. Let's go in and then speak." Qin Yu entered into the Misty Mystic Palace with a smile on his face.

After Qin Yu checked into the Misty Mystic Palace, he soon brought the over a hundred servants of his from the Flowing Cloud Mansion to the Misty Mystic Palace. At the same time, he also dispatched an elite mid squadron from the Misty Mystic Palace to the Flowing Cloud Mansion.

Ever since the day he checked into the Misty Mystic Palace, in the future, Qin Yu would usually end up staying in the Misty Mystic Palace.

As Qin Yu stayed in the Misty Mystic Palace and had just started his peaceful life, Wu Lan, Hong Yu, Lu Shui and Wu He from the Jiang Lan Realm had a matter to trouble Qin Yu.

Misty Mystic Palace. Wind Listening Hall.

Qin Yu sat in the master's seat. Standing on his two sides were Uncle Fu and Qiuzhong Fu. Tan Jiu and three other Heavenly Deities were standing underneath.

"Tan Jiu, I have an important matter that I want you to take care of. The three Low Level Heavenly Deities behind you will listen to your orders and dispatchment." Qin Yu said directly.

The current Tan Jiu was extremely respectful toward Qin Yu.

After the battle last time, Qin Yu had already bestowed the High

Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact, the enormous heavy sword, to Tan Jiu. After obtaining this High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact, Tan Jiu's might had increased greatly. It could now be said that there was barely anyone at the Mid Level Heavenly Deity stage that could match against him.

Even High Level Heavenly Deities, when confronted with Tan Jiu, would not dare to look down upon him. After all, if Tan Jiu's nine clones were to all attack frantically together, then even if a High Level Heavenly were able to destroy the space and a clone along with it, they would not be able to destroy the space and kill all nine clones at the same time.

Tan Jiu's others clones would have sufficient time to use the High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact and teach the High Level Heavenly Deity a bitter lesson. As Tan Jiu's strength had increased greatly and, on top of that, Qin Yu currently possessed the high status of a Palace Master, Tan Jiu naturally became even more respectful of Qin Yu.

"Please go ahead and give me the order, master. This subordinate will definitely use all his strength to accomplish the mission." Said Tan Jiu respectfully.

Qin Yu slightly nodded and then said. "I have four demon beasts. All four of them are about to undergo their Divine Tribulations. Merely, Mount Dazzling Gold does not allow for ordinary Deities, much less allowing demon beasts to undergo their Divine Tribulations. The dates of their tribulations are not far from now. I plan to have the four of you take care of the four demon beasts and inform me about it after they finished their Divine Tribulations."

Hearing that it was such a simple mission, Tan Jiu immediately answered. "Yes, master."

“Good. Then I shall first bring you all out of the Dazzling Gold City.” Qin Yu directly stood up. He then turned around and said to Uncle Fu and Qiuzhong Fu. “Uncle Fu, Qiuzhong, the two of you can stay in the Misty Mystic Palace and wait for my return.”

“Yes.”

The two accepted the order.

After that, Qin Yu brought Tan Jiu and the other three Heavenly Deities and left the Misty Mystic Palace. Qin Yu had no other choice but to go personally. Since Wu Lan and them were staying in the Jiang Lan Realm, he couldn’t just let them out right away.

Furthermore, he also could not give Tan Jiu the Jiang Lan Realm. Thus, he had no choice but to go personally.

The Mount Dazzling Gold had a very low restriction on the freedom of the Heavenly Deities on it. For ordinary Heavenly Deities, they would be able to leave with the approval of their superior military officers. For High Level Heavenly Deities or the Four Palace Masters like Qin Yu, they were able to go out whenever they wished.

Upon seeing Qin Yu, the guards outside of the Dazzling Gold City immediately let him pass. The battle at the martial practice grounds had caused practically everyone in the Dazzling Gold City to know who Qin Yu was.

“It’s Palace Master Qin Yu. Open the city gate.” The guard immediately shouted. As the number of Heavenly Deities who entered and exited the Dazzling Gold City was very low, the city gates were usually closed.

Just like that, Qin Yu and his group of people left the Dazzling Gold City.

After exiting the Dazzling Gold City, Qin Yu and them started flying rapidly. Soon, they passed through the mountain road and then, following the tunnel, exited Mount Dazzling Gold.

Qin Yu and his group of people landed on the ground.

“Wu Lan, Wu He, Hong Yu, Lu Shui, the four of you are to follow Tan Jiu for the time being. After you all successfully pass your Divine Tribulations, I will come and pick you up.” With an intention from Qin Yu.

An enormous Subterranean Cave Dragon appeared.

A Subterranean Cave Dragon’s torso was several hundred meters long. Its slender and sharp tail was over a hundred meters long. The several hundred sharp claws were shining coldly. Its pair of ice-cold eyes were currently staring at Qin Yu. The Subterranean Cave Dragon spoke. “Master, Wu Lan and them are inside my abdomen scale.”

Qin Yu slightly nodded.

Tan Jiu and them were shocked. They never anticipated for the so called demon beast that Qin Yu had to be a monster like the Subterranean Cave Dragon. Although a Subterranean Cave Dragon was a demon beast, it

possessed strength close to that of a Low Level Heavenly Deity.

"Tan Jiu, I'll leave the four of them in your hands." Qin Yu looked to Tan Jiu while smiling.

"Master can rest assured." Tan Jiu felt extremely relaxed.

For a king among demon beasts like the Subterranean Cave Dragon, undergoing Divine Tribulation was an extremely simple task. As its strength surpassed that of High Level Deities before even undergoing their Divine Tribulation, the difficulty of its Divine Tribulation was naturally much lower.

"Good. In that case I shall take my leave." Qin Yu glanced at the Subterranean Cave Dragon. Qin Yu's Universal World's Spatial Energy had also discovered, that within the abdomen scale of the Subterranean Cave Dragon, the half a man sized black ant with black light circulating through its surface. That was Wu Lan's true form, the king among ants, Blackstain Ant.

Qin Yu lifted his gown and flew into the sky. He directly flew toward that enormous Mount Dazzling Gold that covered the sky. In the blink of an eye, Qin Yu had disappeared before Tan Jiu and the others.

Wu Lan had followed Qin Yu since the Mortal Realm. Qin Yu had more feelings toward Wu Lan than Qiuzhong Fu, Tan Jiu and them.

After bringing Wu Lan out of the Mount Dazzling Gold, Qin Yu also took a load off his mind.

After Qin Yu returned to the Imperial City's Misty Mystic Palace, he proceeded to directly walk toward his own residence.

"Master." Uncle Fu and Qiuzhong Fu walked toward Qin Yu.

Qin Yu said. "Uncle Fu, from today hence, I plan to enter seclusion training. The seclusion training this time will last all the untill I open the third layer space of the Jiang Lan Realm. Everything regarding the Misty Mystic Palace shall be left in your hand."

After taking care of the matter regarding Wu Lan and the others, there was nothing else for Qin Yu to do.

Uncle Fu also managed to sense Qin Yu's determination. He promptly said. "Master can set your mind at ease and train. This old servant will definitely take care of everything regarding the Misty Mystic Palace." Qiuzhong Fu also bowed alongside Uncle Fu.

Qin Yu lightly nodded. He then walked into his own sleep chamber and then directly entered the second layer space of the Jiang Lan Realm.

Inside the second layer space of the Jiang Lan Realm.

Qin Yu was slowly walking on the smooth meadows. On top of the lone mountain far away, Hei Yu was still thrusting his spear unceasingly. The current Hei Yu's Flowing Light Spear Path was even more vigorous than before. Each and every spear thrust gave Qin Yu a sense of space-time distortion.

“Is this the temporal law? Amazing indeed.” Qin Yu slightly smiled.

Qin Yu casually sat on that gentle and smooth meadows. After closing his eyes, Qin Yu was able to sense the gentle breeze brushing through his face. This caused Qin Yu to involuntarily display a peaceful smile.

Peacefully…

Time was flowing past unconsciously. As Qin Yu was sitting there quietly, the Divine Energy within his body was rapidly transforming into Heavenly Divine Energy. Qin Yu knew that even if all his energy managed to transform into Heavenly Divine Energy, he would still have to form a Jade Blood Golden Pellet for it to be successful.

As Qin Yu’s Divine Energy was being transformed, the Universal World that he had created in the flour paste space was also expanding incessantly with an astonishing speed.

The Universal World seemed to be breathing.

With every breath, a huge amount of flour paste energy was sucked in. This caused the Universal World to grow even bigger. The current Universal World was over a hundred thousand times larger than the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm!

Too large. However, even though it was this large, the Universal World was still unceasingly expanding with a shocking speed.

The cost of its expansion was the unceasing consumption of the flour paste energy.

When Qin Yu spent over thirty years in the Jiang Lan's Realm's second layer space, eighty percent of his Divine Energy had transformed to Heavenly Divine Energy. And at this moment, Qin Yu trembled. The peaceful smile on his face had completely disappeared.

The wind in the Jiang Lan Realm suddenly became swift!

The weather of the Jiang Lan Realm was something that changed according to Qin Yu's frame of mind.

Qin Yu suddenly opened his eyes. At this moment, Qin Yu's eyes actually had a nebula spinning, meteor falling, star exploding and all kinds of scenes of the evolution of the cosmos. At the same time... Qin Yu's body had disappeared into thin air.

Inside the Universal Space.

Qin Yu suddenly appeared in the sky of the Universal World. The current Qin Yu had reached an unprecedented peak mental state. Qin Yu mumbled in a low voice. "Never had I expected that the Universal World would have reached the peak of its growth."

That's right. The current Universal World stopped growing. Its surface area was no longer increasing.

Qin Yu suddenly raised his head and looked to the sky.

“If it has truly grown to its limit, then according to the comprehension that I had back then, the next stage is…” A slight smile appeared on Qin Yu’s face. He suddenly raised his right hand and pointed to the sky with his forefinger.

In an instant, the boundless Universal World started trembling. It was like the arrival of the apocalypse on this Universal World that was over a hundred thousand times larger than the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. The ocean waves were surging, the mountains were cracking open, the meadows were instantly engulfed…

“Heaven and Earth, Break! The Universe, Split!”

Qin Yu chanted in a low voice.

In an instant, as if millions upon millions of lightning strikes had descended upon the Universal World, the frightening noise was resonating everywhere. Like a porcelain plate shattering, the azure sky collapsed and fall apart.

Numerous billion mile long enormous cracks had covered the earth.

In Qin Yu’s eyes, the different scenes of the evolution of the cosmos flashed through.

“Cosmos, form!”

Qin Yu chated in a low voice.

In an instant…

“Boom!” A soul-trembling sound echoed throughout the entire Universal World. The Universal World that had already collapsed to its limit, had completely exploded. The membrane that separated the Universal World and the flour paste space, after being affected by the explosion, was forced apart to all directions. At the same time, even more flour paste energy started to frantically rush into the Universal World.

The shattered sky, earth, and rivers started to absorb the flour paste energy. Some of it turned into planets. Some of it turned into stars. Some of it turned into the boundless outer space. Some of it turned into enormous nebula…

Boundless stars. Vast starry sky.

The Universal World perished. What was created was an enormous Cosmos over ten times larger than the Universal World. As for the creator of this enormous Cosmos, Qin Yu, he was currently standing in the boundless cosmic space.

[TL: Thank god I used cosmos and cosmic space before. Otherwise, I would’ve been royally fucked with the Universe Stage and then another Universe Stage lol. Technically, the Universe Stage is the Qiankun Stage which in turn could mean Heaven and Earth Stage. But Heaven and Earth Stage doesn’t describe the stage properly :\. Perhaps I should’ve use the World Stage. But then it’ll become Worldly World… super weird.]

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 15 – The Early Cosmos

Just like this, numerous stars, planets, frightening black holes, and dazzling nebuli were born. Streams of fresh and clean fantastic energy began flooding the entire cosmos.

Before Qin Yu's eyes was a magnificent starry sky.

Qin Yu displayed a peaceful smile on his face. Within his pupils were scenes of cirrus clouds, streaking meteors… and all kinds of changing scenes. Qin Yu slowly closed his eyes. Everything within this Cosmos appeared in Qin Yu's mind.

After splitting the Heaven and Earth apart, he had created the Universal World.

After the Universal World shattered, what formed was a boundless Cosmos.

"This 'Stellar Transformation' martial technique is truly as unpredictable as the world. As I had anticipated, the stage after the Universe Stage is the Cosmos Stage. However, will the evolution of this Cosmos be the same as my expectations?"

Qin Yu thought in his heart.

According to Qin Yu's speculation, his own hometown, the Purple Mystic Star, the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, the Divine Realm and

all the other spaces combined would create an existence known as a complete cosmos. A complete cosmos ought to be divided into three layers.

The lowest layer ought to be formed by the countless Mortal Realm spaces.

The middle layer would be formed by the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, the Dinosaur Realm and other countless space of the same level.

The highest layer was the Divine Realm.

As this was how Qin Yu envisioned it to be, he also wanted his Cosmos Stage to develop like that. Merely, this cosmos that Qin Yu created, had still not finished developing the lowest layer, the Mortal Realm.

It was like a pyramid.

The lowest layer was the largest.

The Divine Realm was the highest layer. Thus, it only possessed that big of a surface area. As for the middle layer, it was composed of numerous cosmic spaces at the same levels as the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. As for the Mortal Realm… its surface area ought to be over a hundred thousand times larger than the middle layer.

"The Mortal Realm has the largest number of cosmic spaces. It also possesses the largest surface area. Even though I have created this cosmos and it now possesses a surface area over ten times greater than

the shattered Universal World, it has still not achieved the required area to create the countless Mortal Realm spaces."

Qin Yu was able to clearly sense it.

This Cosmos of his had already been broken up into over nine hundred thousand equal ranked spaces. There were over nine hundred thousand equal ranked Mortal Realms. However, over nine hundred thousand parallel spaces was still insufficient when compared to what the number of equal ranked Mortal Realms should be.

This Cosmos was still unceasingly absorbing the flour paste energy and expanding. Qin Yu believed that as the Cosmos continued to expand, the number of equal ranked Mortal Realms would be bigger and bigger.

"I am truly looking forward to the time when the Cosmos I have created will be able to form three layers and achieve the most perfect state!" Qin Yu had an extremely proud sensation. At the same time, he was filled with anticipation.

If the Cosmos managed to successfully and completely develop, then what sort of power would he be able to possess at that time?

Qin Yu was unable to guess.

Merely, his current Cosmos was still at the state of development for the lowest layer. It had yet to even completely develop the Mortal Realm.

At this moment, Qin Yu was standing within the boundless cosmic

space. He suddenly looked toward a planet. The size of that planet was comparable to his hometown, the Purple Mystic Star.

With an intention from Qin Yu, the appearance of that planet started to rapidly change.

Oceans, rivers, mountains, plains, deserts…all sorts of scenes were emerging unceasingly.

Chaotic Astral Ocean, Hidden Dragon Continent, Soaring Dragon Continent, Two Extreme Regions… in the blink of an eye, that planet's appearance had become much like that of the Purple Mystic Star. Qin Yu's figure turned into a ray of light. He passed through the atmosphere and arrived on the planet.

"This planet appears exactly the same as the Purple Mystic Star. However, there's not a single living thing here."

Qin Yu shook his head and smiled. "Creating life. The current me still does not possess that sort of power. I truly do not know when I would be able to create life. As for this planet, it shall be called the 'New Purple Mystic Star.'"

At this moment, Qin Yu was in the sky above the 'New Hidden Dragon Continent.'

This 'New Hidden Dragon Continent' also possessed a vast and boundless Great Wilderness. With a fast and abrupt turn of his body, Qin Yu's figure directly appeared in the rough location of the New Hidden

Dragon Continent's East Hazy Mountain.

Qin Yu spent over ten years of time in East Hazy Mountain. Thus, he knew the structure of East Hazy Mountain inside out.

This New East Hazy Mountain, even the bend of the mountain was almost exactly the same as the one from Qin Yu's hometown. This was because Qin Yu had once been forced to run up and down the mountain road of East Hazy Mountain by his master Zhao Yunxing.

On the waist of the new East Hazy Mountain was a new Misty Mountain Villa.

Qin Yu walked in the corridors of the new Misty Mountain Villa. He was looking at every location, every room. When he saw those rooms, Qin Yu seemed to even remember what those rooms were used for. He even remembered which room his Grandfather Lian lived in.

Qin Yu jumped and landed on the top of the mountain villa.

He raised his head and looked at the sky. At this moment, the sky was clear and boundless. However, with an intention from Qin Yu, day and night instantly reversed. The clear sky had turned into night sky. The stars in the sky were extremely bright.

Watching the stars on the roof at night, this was something that Qin Yu frequently did in his childhood.

"In the future, I will come here to train." Qin Yu slightly smiled. He sat on

the roof for a moment. “The Universal World shattered and formed the Cosmos. This has also improved my soul’s level.” Qin Yu inspected his own cultivation level.

His soul that was originally at the peak of the Low Level Heavenly Deity stage had now reached the beginning of the Mid Level Heavenly Deity stage.

Qin Yu’s Magnificent Lotus Clone had been studying and comprehending those spatial comprehensions unceasingly. Merely, such comprehensions required sufficient time. Usually, the time would be measured in thousands of years. The amount of time Qin Yu’s Magnificent Lotus Clone had trained was still too short.

Qin Yu suddenly frowned.

“I wonder, since the Universal World has shattered and turned into a Cosmic Space, how great of an effect will it have on my strength in the Divine Realm?” Qin Yu started becoming a bit worried. The Spatial Energy from the Universal World was something that Qin Yu had relied on.

In an instant, Qin Yu disappeared from the roof.

Eastern region of the Divine Realm. Inside the Dazzling Gold City’s Imperial City. In the Misty Mystic Palace.

Qin Yu was standing in the main hall.

Qin Yu was controlling and spreading the spatial energy of the New

Cosmos. At the moment when Qin Yu controlled the spatial energy of the New Cosmos to spread out, he felt that the spatial energy had a surging sensation.

With Qin Yu as the center, the spatial energy of the New Cosmos poured down in torrents toward all directions.

It had a range with a circumference close to five thousand meters!

In this five thousand meter circumference area, everything was within Qin Yu's observation. It must be borne in mind, that before the disintegration of the Universal World, Qin Yu was only able to cover a range of about two to three hundred meters circumference.

The spatial energy from the New Cosmos was clearly much stronger.

"Eh? Huangfu Jing?"

With a range of five thousand meters circumference, Qin Yu not only saw everything within the Misty Mystic Palace, he also managed to observe Huangfu Jing who was walking in the streets of the Imperial City. At this moment, Huangfu Jing was walking towards the Misty Mystic Palace with a smile on her face.

The guards of the Misty Mystic Palace did not stop her. Huangfu Jing directly encountered Uncle Fu.

"Princess Jing." Uncle Fu bowed with a smile on his face.

Huangfu Jing promptly asked. “Did Qin Yu exit his seclusion training yet? He had already entered seclusion training the last time I came here.” Said Huangfu Jing somewhat helplessly.

Uncle Fu was slightly startled.

As Qin Yu was Uncle Fu’s master, Uncle Fu was able to sense Qin Yu’s location. At this very moment, Qin Yu had indeed come out from his seclusion training and was in the main hall of the courtyard manor.

Merely, as for whether Qin Yu wanted to meet Huangfu Jing, that was not something that Uncle Fu could decide.

“Uncle Fu, you can let her come see me.” Qin Yu directly sent a voice transmission to Uncle Fu.

Uncle Fu immediately displayed a relaxed smile. “Princess Jing, my master has just come out from his seclusion training. Please follow me.” As he said that, Uncle Fu proceeded to lead the way. As for Huangfu Jing, she displayed an excited smile on her face.

After walking past the entrance of the courtyard manor, Huangfu Jing saw Qin Yu who was standing within the courtyard.

“Lord Palace Master!” Huangfu Jing deliberately bowed extremely properly.

Qin Yu shook his head and smiled. “Princess Jing, there is no need for you to be this proper with me. It is fine for you to address me as Qin Yu. Oh, that’s right, Princess Jing, for you to try to find me this urgently, is there something you need?”

Huangfu Jing promptly said. “Oh, it’s my Imperial Father who wanted me to ask you if you need anything for artifact crafting. If you need any materials, you merely need to order some people to go and get them.”

“Artifact crafting?” Only now did Qin Yu remember those golden scrolls given to him by the Utmost East Sage Emperor.

The Utmost East Sage Emperor greatly supported him in becoming the Palace Master of the Misty Mystic Palace was precisely because he wanted Qin Yu to help him craft artifacts.

“I am currently still researching this path of artifact crafting. We cannot be anxious. As for what sort of materials I need, I will instruct my people to go get them when I start my experiments.” Qin Yu’s method of response was a single word: ‘delay.’

Qin Yu knew that the most crucial thing for him to do right now was to open the third layer space of the Jiang Lan Realm. Everything else would have to wait until after he finished opening the third layer space of the Jiang Lan Realm.

Huangfu Jing slightly nodded. “My Imperial Father is not anxious. He merely wanted me to inform you about this. Oh, that’s right, Qin Yu, you constantly train at this location, do you not feel bored? How about this, let’s leave the Dazzling Gold City and have a stroll outside?” Huangfu Jing

looked to Qin Yu with expectation.

It was likely that the whole thing with the artifact crafting materials was all fake and her actual purpose in coming was to invite Qin Yu to be together with her.

However, the current Qin Yu, how would he have the time to squander on such a matter? Furthermore, Qin Yu already had Li'er in his heart.

"Princess Jing, I still have to train. This going out to stroll and relieve boredom, it's better that we talk about this in the future. I am truly sorry!" Qin Yu tactfully declined. A trace of disappointment flashed through Huangfu Jing's eyes. She then forced a smile and said. "In that case, you should continue training. I won't bother you."

As she said that, Huangfu Jing turned around and proceeded to leave.

Qin Yu saw Huangfu Jing's back disappear through the entrance. He could merely sigh. Then, he disappeared.

Inside the New Cosmos that Qin Yu had created.

On the New Purple Mystic Star. Qin Yu was standing on the top of the new East Hazy Mountain.

"This Cosmos is still in its developing stage. Even the lowest level Mortal Realm has yet to finish forming. The temporal laws of this New Cosmos, only a small portion of it can be used."

Qin Yu looked to the grass on the ground.

With an intention from Qin Yu, the region ten meters surrounding Qin Yu had suddenly accelerated in time.

The grass beside Qin Yu's foot turned yellow color and then withered with a speed that one could see. From the exuberant state till the withered state, it took the grass less than two hours.

All of the wild grass and weeds in the ten meters area surrounding Qin Yu had withered.

However, outside the ten meters area, all of the grass was still full of life.

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 16 – The Third Layer Space of the Jiang Lan Realm

At the moment when the Cosmos was formed, Qin Yu already knew that he was able to use the most basic portion of the 'temporal law.' If he were to forcefully try to use temporal law that surpassed the limit that which this Cosmos could bear, then it might only lead to the cave-in of the entire Cosmos.

"This New Cosmos is still in its developmental stage. Currently, all I can use is 'Time Acceleration.' Furthermore, I can only accelerate time to around two thousand times." Regarding this, Qin Yu was still very satisfied.

After all, even the third layer space of the Jiang Lan Realm was only able to speed up time by a thousand times.

Furthermore, Qin Yu was able clearly sense that the limit of his Time Acceleration was increasing as the New Cosmos continued to expand. He believed that should the New Cosmos reach a certain level, a Time Acceleration by the millions would also be possible.

Qin Yu also knew that the 'Time Acceleration' was merely the first stage of the temporal law.

When the Universal World shattered and formed the new Cosmos, the general understanding of the temporal law had entered Qin Yu's mind.

The temporal law was separated into three levels.

The first level, Time Acceleration, was the most elementary level. However, even in the Divine Realm, the majority of the Godkings were struggling within this level. There were some Godkings that had yet to even reach this first level.

Although there are many Godkings struggling in the first level of the temporal law, there are also differences between them. The weaker ones were only able to accelerate the time by ten times. The stronger ones were able to accelerate the time by a thousand times, ten thousand times or even more.

The second level, Time Stop!

This level was much more scary. If a Godking was able to comprehend the 'Time Stop,' then ordinary Godkings could only allow themselves to be trampled upon by him or her. It was only possible for them to get rid of the Time Stop through the use of some extremely powerful Grandmist Spiritual Treasures.

A Godking that had reached this level would be the strongest Godking in the Divine Realm.

The third level, Time Reversal.

Once one comprehended the Time Reversal, that signified one as having completely comprehended the entire Temporal Law. At this moment, this Godking would have reached the Exalted Celestial level.

Once one used Time Reversal, one was able to make a powerful Godking return back to the time when they were small and weak. This was why Exalted Celestials were so powerful.

New Purple Mystic Star. The sky was covered with stars. Qin Yu was standing on top of the new East Hazy Mountain.

“What level of the temporal law has Uncle Lan reached?” Qin Yu was thinking out loud. Qin Yu had long since begun considering Uncle Lan as his own relative, his own senior. He also hoped that Uncle Lan was able to achieve a higher level of accomplishment.

Qin Yu was not very certain about the differences of strength between the Godkings of the Divine Realm.

However, he understood one thing. The Godkings that controlled the Spatial Law, each and every one of them were able to defeat him.

Qin Yu turned around and looked to his side. A person suddenly appeared beside him. With a cyan gown and long cyan hair, it was Qin Yu’s Magnificent Lotus Clone.

“From today on, you shall stay here and train. In here, the flow of time can reach the limit and will be much more efficient compared to the Jiang Lan Realm.” Said Qin Yu with a slight smile on his face.

“Yes, True Body.”

The Magnificent Lotus Clone bowed to Qin Yu. It then sat down in a

cross-legged position and started training quietly.

"The flow of time has increased by another fold." Qin Yu lightly smiled. The limit of the flow of time had once again increased. As the New Cosmos continued to expand, the flow of time would continue to increase.

His own cultivation speed would also become faster and faster.

With an intention of Qin Yu's mind.

The large lump of Dark and Yellow Energy appeared beside Qin Yu. The Divine Spear Waning Snow was still floating within the Dark and Yellow Energy. After the Universal World shattered, everything within the Universal World had arrived at this New Cosmos.

"Although the Dark and Yellow Energy is unable to enter the Jiang Lan Realm, I am still able to increase the speed at which the Divine Spear Waning Snow absorbs the Dark and Yellow Energy by several thousand times in the New Cosmos."

After that, Qin Yu also sat down in a cross-legged position and started quietly train.

In the Divine Realm's Utmost Northern Region's Floating Snow City, outside of the Utmost North Sage Emperor's Palace's palace entrance.

At this moment, a handsome silver haired and white clothed youth was standing outside of the palace entrance. This handsome silver haired

youth did not say a single word, he merely continued to stand outside the palace gates.

From afar, an equally handsome green gowned youth walked over. As this green gowned youth's eyes blinked, his pupils would occasionally flicker like lightning. This man was precisely Qin Yu's old acquaintance, Zhou Xian.

"Duanmu Yu, you're also here?" Zhou Xian saw Duanmu Yu who stood outside of the palace entrance, he was unable to refrain from calling him out with a frown on his face.

At this moment, the handsome white gowned and silver haired youth also turned around and took a glance at Zhou Xian. He slightly smiled and said. "Brother Zhou, are you implying that while you are permitted to come, I, on the other hand, am not?"

Zhou Xian's eyes slightly narrowed. Electric snakes were flickering through his surroundings.

Zhou Xian was the Divine Realm's Eight Great Sacred Lands' Northwestern Region's Thunder Punishment City's prince. Of the Eight Great Sacred Lands of the Divine Realm, only the Thunder Punishment City did not possess Palace Masters. As Zhou Xian was a High Level Heavenly Deity, his status was extremely high and second only to the Godkings of the Thunder Punishment City.

However, Zhou Xian knew that that Duanmu Yu who stood a small distance from him was also no ordinary person.

Duanmu Yu was the Divine Realm's Eight Great Sacred Lands' Utmost Southern Region's Light Lens City's prince. In terms of strength, he too was a High Level Heavenly Deity. Furthermore, he was also the Light Lens City's Bright Jade Palace's Palace Master. His status was also extremely high.

This Duanmu Yu was a love rival to Zhou Xian in trying to marry Li'er.

Zhou Xian confronted Duanmu Yu's gaze. He finally smiled and said. "Of course Brother Duanmu could come. Merely, I am confused as to why you are outside of the gates and haven't gone inside?"

At this moment, the guard of the Utmost North Sage Emperor's Palace spoke. "Lord Zhou Xian, His Majesty the Sage Emperor has ordered, that regardless of who it might be, no one is allowed to enter the Sage Emperor's Palace right now. Lord Zhou Xian can wait here until His Majesty Sage Emperor allows the two Lords to enter. Lord Zhou Xian can also leave and come again later."

Only now did Zhou Xian understood why Duanmu Yu was standing outside. So it was actually the Sage Emperor's order.

Duanmu Yu took a glance at Zhou Xian. "Brother Zhou, are you planning to wait here or return back?"

Zhou Xian slightly smiled. He shot a glance at Duanmu Yu. He then walked to the outside of the entrance and stood next to Duanmu Yu. "Brother Duanmu is able to wait, I too naturally will be able to wait."

Duanmu Yu lightly laughed. He then no longer said anything. As for Zhou Xian, he also stopped talking. The two people continued to quietly stand there and wait.

Inside a side hall of the Utmost North Sage Emperor's Palace. Outside the side hall was complete silence. However, the noise of a fierce quarrel filled the side hall.

"Second brother, can you stop being so stubborn? While you are extremely fond of Li'er, am I not also extremely fond of Li'er? She is a girl, is there something wrong with her marrying someone? All these people that want to marry her, aren't they all worthy of her hand in marriage? Second brother, why are you always making this matter difficult for me?" Said the Utmost North Sage Emperor Jiang Fan angrily.

Zhou Xian, Duanmu Yu and many other people had already stayed in the Utmost Northern Region's Floating Snow City for many years. The reason why they stayed there was precisely for Li'er's hand in marriage.

The Utmost North Emperor was completely willing to marry off his daughter.

He was totally able to use this marriage to obtain many things beneficial to the Utmost Northern Region's Floating Snow City. However, this matter was completely obstructed by his second brother Jiang Lan.

Jiang Lan's expression was cold and indifferent. He looked at the Utmost North Sage Emperor Jiang Fan. "Big brother, I have already said this before. Li'er marriage requires her willing consent. Although you have already announced the so called 'groom search' and cannot recant your

words, the date of the ‘groom search’ is something that requires Li’er to decide for herself.”

Jiang Fan had already announced the news of his daughter searching for a groom to the world.

As the Utmost North Sage Emperor, he naturally couldn’t go back on his words.

Merely, they had yet to decide the date of the groom search. This had led to Zhou Xian and a large group of other suitors to arrive to the Floating Snow City and continue to wait. After all, to Heavenly Deities, time was not something of much significance. They were also not anxious. Instead, each and every one of them started to bribe and befriend people of the Floating Snow City. They were all trying their best to construct a situation that would be advantageous to them.

Jiang Fan looked to Jiang Lan furiously.

As for Jiang Lan, he had an indifferent expression on his face.

“Big brother, back then, didn’t you restrain me through the use of the Clan Protection Treasure? If you have the ability, then restrain me once more. Last time, because of the interest of the Eight Great Divine Families, I did not resist. This time, for Li’er, even if you try using the Clan Protection Treasure to restrain me, I will still try and see if I can contend against it!” Jiang Lan shot a cold and indifferent glance at Jiang Fan.

The Utmost North Sage Emperor Jiang Fan was startled. His expression

had turned complex.

Back then, the Eight Great Divine Families had joined hands and killed the Godking of Life Zuo Qiumei. This matter involved truly too many reasons. Not only was it due to the remarkable ability that the Godking of Life possessed, it was also related to the Asura Godking of the Asura Sea.

However, regardless of what, Jiang Lan and Zuo Qiumei loved one another. He, the Utmost North Sage Emperor Jiang Fan, had tried to persuade Jiang Lan through the virtuous cause of the Eight Great Divine Families and then restrained him through the use of the Clan Protection Treasure. Because of this, Jiang Fan had felt guilty toward his second brother the entire time.

After all, ever since that day, his second brother that originally possessed a very good relationship with him had turned cold and detached.

Jiang Fan took a breath of air. His brows slightly frowned.

“Second brother, what happened back then perhaps harmed you rather greatly. However, that matter was a joint decision by the Eight Great Divine Families. You too are a member of the Eight Great Divine Families!”

Jiang Lan’s eyes had a trace of pain. “That’s right, I am a member of the Eight Great Divine Families. Thus, I did not resist being restrained. However… I should’ve chosen to die together with her.” Jiang Lan’s eyes were filled with grief.

Suddenly, Jiang Lan's gaze have turned sharp. "Big brother, Li'er has absorbed a drop of A'mei's Tear of Life. I, even if I die, I will not allow others to force Li'er into doing anything!"

Even if he were to die, he would still not allow it!

The Utmost North Sage Emperor Jiang Fan was slightly trembling.

The resolution of his second brother Jiang Lan was truly too huge.

"I already cannot delay this public groom search anymore. The other Godkings have also talked about this with me. Regardless of what, we cannot delay this any longer." Said Jiang Fan extremely sincerely.

Jiang Lan coldly humphed and said. "Unless, you want to fight against me for real, you can forget about forcing Li'er!"

Jiang Lan glanced at his older brother. "Even if we were to fight for real, it would still be hard to tell who would live and who would die." After he finished saying that, Jiang Lan disappeared.

Jiang Fan was startled. He then smiled bitterly.

Back then, when those many outstanding men came to search for his daughter's hand in marriage, Jiang Fan was extremely happy. He even declared a public groom search. However, who would've expect that after he declared a public groom search, he ended up delaying the date of the groom search for such a long time.

Li’er was simply unable to hinder the Utmost North Sage Emperor Jiang Fan. The person who have been hindering him was his second brother Jiang Lan.

“Fight against you? Indeed, even if I utilize the Clan Protection Treasure, it is still very hard to tell whether I would be able to defeat you or not.” Jiang Fan did not know what to do.

Furthermore, regardless of what, Jiang Fan would not kill Jiang Lan. After all, Jiang Lan was one of the Three Great Godkings of the Flowing Snow City. If he were to kill Jiang Lan, wouldn’t this be the same as cutting off his own arm?

Inside the Wood Mansion of the Floating Snow City.

Jiang Lan was looking at Li’er residence from afar. He lowly sighed. Whenever he confronted his big brother, Jiang Lan would always feel extremely agitated.

“I must continue to delay. I must continue to delay until Little Yu possesses sufficient strength and status.” Jiang Lan sighed in a low voice. However, once he thought of Qin Yu, a slight smile appeared on his face.

Jiang Lan was extremely knowledgeable of Qin Yu’s astonishing progress. “Never had I anticipated that a little boy from the Mortal Realm would end up becoming Mount Dazzling Gold’s Misty Mystic Palace’s Palace Master.”

Inside the Cosmos that Qin Yu had created.

The grass and weeds that Qin Yu sat on had already withered and regrown over twenty times. Finally, Qin Yu's body started giving off a trace of jade green light.

Inside Qin Yu's mind.

Like waves, numerous rays of Heavenly Divine Energy were intertwining with one another. Following an intense rotation, a jade green golden pellet was born in the center of the Heavenly Divine Energy. That jade green Heavenly Divine Energy rushed into the jade green golden pellet and was completely engulfed by it.

Jade Blood Golden Pellet formation!

Just like that, the Jade Blood Golden Pellet floated to Qin Yu's Nascent Soul's palms.

"My Divine Energy has finally completely transformed into Heavenly Divine Energy and formed a Jade Blood Golden Pellet. Now, I should be able to open the third layer space of the Jiang Lan Realm." Qin Yu opened his eyes.

Qin Yu's eyes had a pleasantly surprised expression.

He looked at the Magnificent Lotus Clone beside him and then looked at the Divine Spear Waning Snow that had been absorbing the the Dark and Yellow Energy the entire time. Qin Yu slightly smiled and then

disappeared.

Qin Yu appeared in the Misty Mystic Palace. He had appeared in the main hall of his residence.

“Once I open the third layer of the Jiang Lan Realm, I’ll be able to see Li’er.” Qin Yu held the little green pagoda in his hand. However, his hands were slightly shivering.

An excitement coming from the bottom of his heart.

Numerous rays of Heavenly Divine Energy poured into the Jiang Lan Realm. Qin Yu’s hand was slightly shivering the entire time. Finally… the entire little green pagoda started shining brightly.

The third layer of the Jiang Lan Realm had been opened!

Qin Yu’s eyes were radiating a joyous light.

The instant the third layer space of the Jiang Lan Realm was opened, Jiang Lan, who was currently inside the Utmost Northern Region’s Floating Snow City’s Wood Mansion, was jolted. He then also displayed a joyous expression in his eyes.

After that, Jiang Lan disappeared from the Floating Snow City.

[TL: IET initially referred to the eight sage emperor’s clans as the Eight Great Families. Now however he changed them to the Eight Great Divine

Clans. For consistency's sake, I decided to change them to Eight Great Divine Families. Technically, it would also work since clan = family. IET and his inconsistency in the wordings…]

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 17 – Seeing Uncle Lan Again

Holding the little green pagoda in one hand, Qin Yu's eyes were filled with joy. He was excited from the bottom of his heart. All these years of effort, all these years of anticipation, at the moment when he finally achieved it, even Qin Yu's tough and tenacious heart had grown weak with excitement.

"I've finally opened it?"

The third layer space of the Jiang Lan Realm had already been opened. However, Qin Yu still felt as if he were within a dream.

He raised his head and looked at the sky outside of the entrance of the main hall.

In the sky floated silk-like white clouds.

A gentle breeze caressed through; scattering Qin Yu's long hair. Qin Yu looked toward the direction of the wind. Over the entrance of the main hall was the courtyard. Qin Yu's gaze was casted on top of the willow tree in the courtyard. The tens of thousands of tree branches of the willow tree was fluttering. And at this moment..

Underneath the tens of thousands of tree branches was a figure that seemed to have been there the entire time.

A familiar expression. A familiar smile. A familiar appearance.

Everything was so familiar.

"Uncle, Uncle Lan!"

Qin Yu felt as if he had been shocked by lightning. His head quivered. Although he knew that everything was real, for some unknown reason, ever since Qin Yu opened the third layer of the Jiang Lan Realm, he felt as if he had entered into a 'dreaming' state.

He felt as if his entire body were 'floating.' Everything seemed to be a dream.

Qin Yu took three continuous breaths. Only then did his feverish head gradually begin to cool off. That cold breeze blew past Qin Yu's face. Qin Yu felt that his feverish face had also started to gradually cool down.

"Little Yu." Jiang Lan had a 'pampering' smile on his face. "Never would I expect that in merely close to ten thousand years, you've actually reached such a high level. Furthermore, you've even become Mount Dazzling Gold's Misty Mystic Palace's Palace Master."

Once Jiang Lan spoke, Qin Yu's 'disturbed and restless' heart completely calmed down. Qin Yu had also completely recovered to his usual state of mind.

Qin Yu was suddenly startled. He promptly said. "Uncle Lan, you've come. In that case, would the Utmost East Sage Emperor and them discov.."

Jiang Lan smiled tranquilly and said. “You can rest assured. That Huangfu Yu, Huangfu Lei and Huangfu Liuxiang would only at the very most take note of their own palaces at this moment. They would not pay attention to your Misty Mystic Palace. Furthermore, even if they were to specifically observe your Misty Mystic Palace, it would still be very hard for them to discover my existence.”

Only then did Qin Yu have a heave of relief.

Qin Yu was unfamiliar with the methods of Godkings. However, since Uncle Lan had said it like this, then he most definitely had his own means.

“Uncle Lan, come in first.” Qin Yu promptly invited Uncle Lan into the main hall. At the same time, he sent a voice transmission to Uncle Fu. “Uncle Fu, regardless of who comes here, do not allow them to come in to disturb me.”

As Qin Yu was Uncle Fu’s master, Uncle Fu would naturally resolutely carry out Qin Yu’s orders.

Inside the main hall.

Jiang Lan had sat down on a seat. Qin Yu, however, did not sit.

“You should have a seat too.” Jiang Lan slightly smiled to Qin Yu and said. “Don’t act like a child.”

Qin Yu was someone who had experienced many battles. Even when confronted with the Utmost East Sage Emperor, the Hundred Flowers

Godking and them, he had never restrained himself. It was so much that when Qin Yu stood in front of the Utmost East Sage Emperor, he actually had an air of arrogance.

However, when standing before Uncle Lan, Qin Yu discovered that he was like a child before his senior. The coldness and arrogance that he had before completely disappeared. All he had was the restraint towards a senior like that of a child.

After being urged by Jiang Lan, Qin Yu finally sat down beside his Uncle Lan.

The current Jiang Lan had a very joyful smile on his face. The more he looked at Qin Yu, the more fond of Qin Yu he became. He then picked up a tea cup beside him, drank a sip, smiled and said. “Little Yu, did you know that today is the happiest day that I had in all these years?”

Like a well behaved child, Qin Yu was carefully listening.

“Ever since Li’er returned to the Divine Realm with me, I’ve been worried about the matters regarding you the entire time. Even the matter of you obtaining the Bewitching God Temple, I had also used some methods in the dark to make sure that the Godkings of the Divine Realm did not detect it.” Said Jiang Lan as he laughed gently.

Qin Yu was startled.

That’s right.

The Godkings controlled the Spatial Law. Although they could not directly send their Divine Awareness through space to investigate, as long as they wished, it would not be hard for them to find out the matters in the Lower Realm. Qin Yu refining the Bewitching God Temple was a major matter. He had been confused the entire time as to why there wasn't any Godking who came to create troubles for him.

Now it would appear that it had been Uncle Lan who had been helping him in the dark.

"Of course, it was also impossible for me to pay attention of you at all times. All I could do is leave a trace of imprint in your body so that I would be able to sense when you're in danger." Jiang Lan have revealed everything.

"Imprint?" Qin Yu was surprised. "Uncle Lan, you've left an imprint in my body? Impossible, that's absolutely impossible!"

Qin Yu did not speak without thinking. He was confident that it was impossible for Uncle Lan to leave an imprint on his body because he controlled the Spatial Energy of the New Cosmos. With the Spatial Energy of the New Cosmos, Qin Yu did not believe that there was anything that could escape his inspection.

Jiang Lan slightly smiled and said. "It's actually very simple. I had actually left an imprint on the Jiang Lan Realm. As you've refined the Jiang Lan Realm, it can also be considered as having the imprint left on your body."

"Jiang Lan Realm!" Only then did Qin Yu realize.

“All three layers of the Jiang Lan Realm possess imprints left behind by me. As long as you open a layer, I will naturally know of it. This was precisely the reason why I appeared when you opened the first layer and the second layer of the Jiang Lan’s Realm. As for the third layer of the Jiang Lan’s Realm, it too possesses an imprint left by me. During the time before you opened the third layer of the Jiang Lan’s Realm, you naturally did not know about it. And at the moment when you opened the third layer of the Jiang Lan’s Realm, that imprint that I left behind would automatically dissipate.” Jiang Lan explained carefully.

Qin Yu understood everything now.

No wonder Qin Yu was unable to detect the imprint. So it was actually located in the third layer space of the Jiang Lan’s Realm. As he had never opened it in the past, he naturally would not be able to detect the imprint. And once he did open the layer of the Jiang Lan’s Realm, it would naturally dissipate and would not be discovered by Qin Yu.

“Haha, let’s not talk about that thing. Little Yu, when I discovered that you had refined the Bewitching God Temple, I truly took a heave of relief. If you had not refined the Bewitching God Temple and become its master, then with merely my assistance, it would indeed be extremely difficult for you to marry Li’er.” Said Jiang Lan as he gasped.

Qin Yu was also no longer the same reckless person from the Mortal Realm. After having been in the Divine Realm for so long, he had also come to have a general understanding of the Divine Realm.

Li’er possessed a Tear of Life. That Tear of Life contained half of the

Godking of Life Zuo Qiumei's life energy essence as well as her comprehension of the spatial laws. To some High Level Heavenly Deities, this was indeed a springboard to the Godking level.

After all, there were many people in the Divine Realm who had reached the peak High Level Heavenly Deity stage.

They all merely needed a step more to reach the Godking level.

However, this single step had trapped many gifted geniuses. Once they were able to dual train with Li'er and comprehend a portion of the comprehension left behind by the Godking of Life, they might be able to achieve a breakthrough and directly reach the Godking level.

"Little Yu, you have also refined that drop of Tear of Life. You should know about the secret to the Tear of Life now. When the Godking of Life fell, she left behind two drops of tears. One of the teardrops has been integrated into Li'er's body. As for the other teardrop, it had split apart space and entered the spatial cracks." Said Jiang Lan with a smile on his face.

Qin Yu immediately started paying attention. He knew that his Meteoric Tear was precisely a teardrop from the Godking of Life.

"Uncle Lan, you all..." Qin Yu suddenly had a realisation.

Jiang Lan slightly nodded and said. "That's right, after Li'er obtained a Tear of Life, she became able to sense the other Tear of Life. Merely, the other Tear of Life had been drifting in between spatial cracks the entire

time. Thus, I was unable to find its exact location the entire time because Li'er only had a general sense of the direction at which the Tear of Life was. A long time later, Li'er and I managed to discover that the other Tear of Life had stopped at a certain space. Thus, Li'er and I proceeded toward that space. That was how we reached your hometown, the Purple Mystic Star."

"Uncle Lan, when you saw me for the first time, did you already know?" Qin Yu felt ashamed.

Back then, he had considered the Meteoric Tear to be his important secret and thought that Uncle Lan and them would not necessarily know about it.

"That's right. At the moment when Li'er discovered you, she had already determined that you possessed the other Tear of Life. After all, the you from back then was too weak. You did not manage to refine many of the abilities of the Tear of Life and was only able to utilize the superficial and most fundamental energy of the Tear of Life." Said Jiang Lan with a light smile on his face.

Qin Yu could only smile.

The him from back then, much less using the energy of the Tear of Life, all he would do was wait for the Meteoric Tear to passively treat his injuries when he became injured. Only later did Qin Yu learn how to use the Life Elemental Energy.

"Ah, when I was in that underground ravine and together with Li'er, I felt that my soul's level had been increasing at a much faster pace. It would

seem that it was because Li'er also possessed a Tear of Life like me." Qin Yu completely understood it now.

Qin Yu looked at Jiang Lan. "Uncle Lan, I have a question that I do not know if I should ask."

"Go ahead." Jiang Lan was smiling the entire time.

"The me from back then practically did not refine the Tear of Life at all. At the beginning, Uncle Lan, the two of us were mere strangers. Why did you not kill me and seize the other Tear of Life from me?" Qin Yu asked.

This sort of question would wound the relationship between people. However, as Qin Yu already considered Uncle Lan as his own elder, his own relative, he decided not to refrain himself from asking.

Jiang Lan sighed. "The Tear of Life is something that possesses intelligence. For the Tear of Life to select you, that signified that the Godking of Life herself had selected you. Since she had selected you, I naturally would not go against her final wish. Furthermore… the Tear of Life is not something that anyone could refine."

Qin Yu slightly nodded.

Having spoken for so long, Qin Yu had been hiding his urge to ask about Li'er. And now, Qin Yu was prepared to ask.

"Uncle Lan."

“What is it?” Seeing that Qin Yu was speaking and then stopping, Jiang Lan looked at him.

Qin Yu remained silent for some time and then said. “Uncle Lan, Li’er, how is Li’er doing right now?”

Jiang Lan immediately started smiling.

“You’ve finally thought of Li’er. And here I was thinking that you’d forgotten about her.” Said Jiang Lan jokingly. This immediately caused Qin Yu to be a bit anxious. Jiang Lan continued. “Haha, this is merely me joking. There is no need for you to mind it. However, regarding Lier…” The smile on Jiang Lan’s face gradually disappeared.

Qin Yu started growing anxious and worried.

Jiang Lan said solemnly. “Li’er’s current situation is not very good. It is mainly because her Imperial Father, that is, the Utmost North Sage Emperor. Her status, you ought to know about it, right?” From Jiang Lan’s perspective, although he had not told Qin Yu Jiang Li’s status, from Qin Yu’s current standing and status, it should be extremely easy for him to find out who Jiang Li was.

Qin Yu slightly nodded.

Jiang Lan continued. “The most troublesome matter is that Li’er’s Imperial Father had already long ago declared to all the outstanding talents of the Divine Realm, that he was going to do a public groom

search for Li'er. As this matter is something that he, the Utmost North Sage Emperor, has personally said, it would be impossible for him to recant his words."

"Public groom search, how come I didn't know about that?" Qin Yu really didn't know about this matter.

Jiang Lan said. "You've been in the Divine Realm for too short of a time. Thus, it is also natural for you to not know about it. Furthermore, the number of people who know about this matter is quite small."

Qin Yu suddenly grew anxious. Since the Utmost North Sage Emperor had already declared the open groom search, he would definitely keep his words. What sort of situation would Li'er be in now?

"Uncle Lan, the Utmost North Sage Emperor has announced the public groom search, then what about Li'er?" Qin Yu hurriedly asked.

"You don't have to worry. Although the Utmost North Sage Emperor has announced the public groom search, he has however not determined the date for the groom search yet. I have been helping Li'er delay the date the entire time… Qin Yu, until you manage to obtain great success and possessed sufficient strength to compete with those love rivals, I will continue to delay this date of the groom search for you and Li'er." Comforted Jiang Lan.

After hearing that, Qin Yu immediately felt that his heart was warm.

How could he possibly be able to repay the care that Jiang Lan had for

him?

"Thank you, Uncle Lan." Qin Yu's eyes had turned slightly red.

Jiang Lan stroked Qin Yu's head. He chuckled and said. "You don't have to thank me. Currently, the situation is very bad for you. Your love rivals that are competing for Li'er against you, each and every one of them is extremely exceptional."

"Extremely exceptional? Could it be that I am unable to match them?" The current Qin Yu was someone filled with confidence.

He, Qin Yu, was also one of the Four Great Palace Masters of the Utmost Eastern Region's Mount Dazzling Gold. He was a grandmaster of formation arrays and the number one individual beneath Godkings. Does all that not give him the qualifications to compete for Jiang Li?

"It's not that you cannot match them but rather that with your current strength and background, the hope of you winning when competing against them is extremely slim." Jiang Lan shook his head and said. "While your formation array space is indeed amazing, to the Eight Great Divine Families, as long as you are not a Godking, you cannot be considered someone of importance. However, those love rivals of yours, they are all extraordinary."

Qin Yu looked to Jiang Lan. "Uncle Lan, tell me, who exactly are those people that could threaten me being together with Li'er?"

Jiang Lan grew silent for a moment and then said. "Your current status

can also be considered as being high. Your strength could also be considered as being powerful. Ordinary competitors are indeed no match for you. However, there are four people with strength close to yours. However, their influence of their backgrounds is stronger than yours."

"Four competitors?" Qin Yu frowned.

Although he had not yet heard about the identity of these four competitors, Qin Yu had already classified these four people as his enemies.

"I'll tell you the identity of these four individuals later. What I need to tell you now are some matters regarding the Eight Great Divine Families. Only through knowing the matters regarding the Eight Great Divine Families will you be able to understand the influence of these four people even better." Said Jiang Lan attentively.

Qin Yu quietly listened to Uncle Lan.

"The Eight Great Divine Families of the Divine Realm are respectively the Utmost Eastern Region's Huangfu Clan, the Utmost Western Region's Shentu Clan, the Utmost Southern Region's Duanmu Clan, the Utmost Northern Region's Jiang Clan, the Northeastern Region's Mu Clan, the Southeastern Region's Putai Clan, the Southwestern Region's Tang Clan and the Northwestern Region's Zhou Clan."

"These Eight Great Divine Families are extremely deep rooted. However, since there are only so many cities in the Divine Realm, as the number of people in the Divine Realm grew more and more numerous, it was simply impossible for the cities to accommodate all those people. Thus, increasingly, people started living outside the cities. This led to the Eight Great Divine Families of the Divine Clan to discuss with one another. In the end, a decision was reached to have a widespread war of the Divine Realm once every six billion years. Originally, the purpose of this war was to decrease the population of the Divine Realm." Jiang Lan knew very well regarding all sorts of the secrets of the Divine Realm.

Decrease the population?

Qin Yu was shocked. For the Deities that lived in the Divine Realm that possessed nearly unbounded life expectancy, a battle once every six billion years was a very frequent occurrence.

Qin Yu also immediately understood the difficulties that the Eight Great Divine Families had. He slightly nodded and said. “That’s right. There are only so many cities, if the number of people keep growing, then there would definitely be people that would have to live outside the cities. In that case, controlling the cities would become even more troublesome and more bandit powers would arise.”

“At first, the purpose of the war was to decrease the population.” Jiang Lan smiled helplessly and said. “However, as the war continued time after time, the Eight Great Divine Families had forgotten one thing in their negotiation. That is, even the Eight Great Divine Families were eager to be the victor!”

“In the beginning, the Eight Great Divine Families merely had their Heavenly Deities lead the war and have the Deity Armies fight against each other, besieging each other’s city and villages. However, because they were eager to be the victor, some of the powerful Heavenly Deities and the descendents of the Eight Great Divine Families had also joined the battlefield. The battlefield is a thing that doesn’t care for your identity. Even if you were a prince, it would still be possible for you to be killed. Once every six billion years… this sort of battle has already happened more than a million times. In the wars of the Divine Realm, there has been many High Level Heavenly Deities who have died. Likewise, there are also many descendents of the Eight Great Divine Families who have perished. This has slowly caused the Eight Great Divine Families to incur hatred for each other.”

Jiang Lan also felt a bit helpless. “Thus, the Eight Great Divine Families

were separated into factions."

"Factions?" Qin Yu found it a bit ridiculous.

Originally, Qin Yu had thought that these Eight Great Divine Families were people of the same branch and breath. However, now it appeared that the relationships between the Eight Great Divine Families was not harmonious either.

[TL: same branch and breath = deeply connected with one another, great relationship.]

"The Eight Great Divine Families, one faction is composed of the Duanmu Clan, Tang Clan, and the Mu Clan. Another faction is composed of the Jiang Clan and the Shentu Clan. These two factions could be considered as being antagonistic of each other." When Jiang Lan mentioned those two factions, Qin Yu grew confused and asked. "Uncle Lan, what about the last Three Great Divine Families?"

Jiang Lan had only mentioned five Divine Families so far.

"Among the last three Divine Families, the Putai Clan and the Huangfu Clan can be considered as being in a faction. However, neither one of them is fond of war and conflict. Regarding the war, the two of them don't participate in it at all. At the very most, these two sides would dispatch their Deity Armies and have them kill each other."

"The last family, the Zhou Clan..." Jiang Lan's expression grew a bit solemn. "The Zhou Clan is a bit more special. The Zhou Clan refuses to help anyone. At the same time, the other Seven Great Divine Clans will also not attack it!"

“Why is that?” Qin Yu frowned.

Why was the Zhou Clan the only clan unaffected by the others?

“Little Yu, the Eight Great Divine Families actually all possess their own duties. The Thunder Punishment City is in charge of all the calamities, the Heavenly Tribulation, Divine Tribulation and so on; they are all controlled by the Zhou Clan.”

Qin Yu was greatly surprised.

This Zhou Clan was truly astonishing.

“However, with merely this, it would still not be enough to cause the other Seven Great Divine Families to give it special treatment. The most important thing is… of the Three Great Exalted Celestials of the Divine Realm, one of them originated from the Zhou Clan!” Jiang Lan truly did not stop trying to surprise Qin Yu to death.

Qin Yu’s heart jumped.

Exalted Celestial? That was already an existence of the legends that stood above the Godkings. The Three Great Exalted Celestials, one of them was actually from the Zhou Clan. No wonder the Zhou Clan was this dreadful.

“Uncle Lan, what about the other two Exalted Celestials? Where did

they originate from?" Qin Yu asked curiously.

Jiang Lan frowned. "The other two Exalted Celestials... it's very hard to say. Little Yu, there were already two Exalted Celestials when the Divine Realm was created. These two Exalted Celestials, one is from the Zhou Clan and the other possesses an extremely hidden identity. He does not belong to any of the Eight Great Divine Families."

Qin Yu lightly nodded.

"In the most terrible great war of the Divine Realm that occurred six quadrillion years ago, at that time... all the Godkings appeared and started fighting one another. They did that all so that they could seize the opportunity to become the new Exalted Celestial. However, regardless of how those Eight Great Divine Families and some hidden Godking level experts fought each other, in the end, it only gave birth to a Godking from the ascenders powers! Using this opportunity, that Godking became the new Exalted Celestial."

Qin Yu suddenly understood everything now.

"So the final Exalted Celestial was actually someone who belonged to the ascender powers." Qin Yu gasped.

Jiang Lan lightly nodded. He then smiled and said. "Had it not been for the birth of this Exalted Celestial, then how would Mount Blood Demon, Asura Sea and Dual Domain Island be able to achieve their current standings underneath the watch of the Eight Great Divine Families?"

Qin Yu gasped and nodded.

The influence of an Exalted Celestial was truly great.

Regardless of how many ascenders there were in the Divine Realm, their effect was still no match against a single Exalted Celestial who originated as an ascender!

"However, that Exalted Celestial is a lone operator. He does not possess a deep relationship with Asura Sea, Mount Blood Demon and Dual Domain Island. As long as our Eight Great Divine Families do not join hand to exterminate those three powers, then that Exalted Celestial would not involve himself in the matters of the Divine Realm." Jiang Lan lightly smiled and said. "After all, that Exalted Celestial also has to take into consideration the Exalted Celestial from the Zhou Clan."

Qin Yu promptly smiled and said. "Uncle Lan, those Exalted Celestials, do they not have names?"

Jiang Lan said. "The three Exalted Celestials, we would ordinarily address the Exalted Celestial from the Zhou Clan as the 'Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial.' The Exalted Celestial that was born six quadrillion years ago, we address him as the 'Unfettered Exalted Celestial.' As for the last Exalted Celestial, he possesses the most secretive identity. Reportedly, he possesses the highest status among the three Exalted Celestials. We address that Exalted Celestial as the 'Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial.'"

Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial, Unfettered Exalted Celestial and the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial!

These were the three most supreme Exalted Celestials of the Divine Realm.

"The Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial possesses the highest status?" Qin Yu was slightly amazed.

Jiang Lan lightly smiled and said. "This is something that I have deduced through countless years of experience. This Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial has a very hidden origin. His strength is also deeply concealed. However... regardless of whether it is the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial or the Unfettered Exalted Celestial, both of them are extremely respectful toward the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial. Merely, that Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial does not bother with the power struggle of the Divine Realm at all."

Qin Yu slightly nodded.

"Even the Exalted Celestials have a difference in strength?" Qin Yu displayed a confused expression. According to Qin Yu's point of view, one would become an Exalted Celestial after comprehending the Spatial Law and the Temporal Law.

Since they're all Exalted Celestials, how could there be a difference in strength?

"I also do not understand it. I reckon that no one would know unless they have reached the Exalted Celestial level."

Jiang Lan looked to Qin Yu. “The Eight Great Divine Families, the Three Great Ascenders Powers and the existence of the Three Exalted Celestials, you’ve come to know everything now. Now, I will tell you the identity of the your four strongest competitors.”

Qin Yu’s brows were congealed together.

“The one with the weakest competitive strength among the four, of course, his competitive strength is still stronger than yours.” Jiang Lan said as he looked to Qin Yu with a smile.

Qin Yu could only smile bitterly.

Among the four, even the one with the weakest competitive strength was stronger than him. Qin Yu truly felt helpless.

“This man’s name is called Kui Yinhou. This man is the Palace Master of the Utmost Northern Region’s Floating Snow City’s Kuihou’s Palace. This man is also the first Palace Master of the Kuihou’s Palace. For the Floating Snow City, this man could be considered as someone who has performed a great number of meritorious services. In the Floating Snow City, this man is extremely popular with the residents. Furthermore, his strength is already at the peak of the High Level Heavenly Deity stage. His pursuit for Li’er is supported by many of the residents of the Floating Snow City. Even the Utmost North Sage Emperor Jiang Fan found it extremely difficult to turn down the request from his experienced subordinate.” Said Jiang Lan as he sighed.

Qin Yu immediately remembered this Kui Yinhou.

The Utmost Eastern Region's Mount Dazzling Gold originally only had three palaces. The first generation Palace Masters of those three palaces had all died. However, this Kui Yinhou was actually a first generation palace master. His qualifications were indeed extremely high.

When compared to this Kui Yinhou, Qin Yu really didn't seem to have any superiority over him.

"The person with the second weakest competitive strength among the four competitors, his name is Shentu Fan!" Right after Jiang Lan said those words, Qin Yu immediately became alert.

Shentu? Could this man be from the Eight Great Divine Families' Shentu Clan?

[Robin: No, he's from the goddamn Jiang Clan, WHAT DO YOU THINK QIN YU?! :i]

Jiang Lan continued. "Shentu Fan is a very very adorable youngster." As Jiang Lan said those words, he also started laughing. "If we were to talk about it, then this Shentu Fan was forced by his Imperial Father to come and pursue Li'er. Shentu Fan is a genius youngster. His cultivation speed is extremely fast. He is currently also a High Level Heavenly Deity. However, all of this cannot be considered as anything great. His strongest reliance is… of the Eight Great Divine Families of the Divine Realm, only the Shentu Clan is in the same faction as the Jiang Clan."

Qin Yu had a bitter smile on his face.

That's right, the Duanmu Clan, Tang Clan, and the Mu Clan are in the same faction. As for the Jiang Clan, it was in the same faction with only

the Shentu Clan.

"Although they are said to be in the same faction, the Shentu Clan is generally lead by the Jiang Clan. With how much the Shentu Clan has assisted the Jiang Clan, the Utmost North Sage Emperor Jiang Fan also found it extremely hard to refuse their proposal of having their prince marry Li'er. After all, the relationship between the two clans is very close." Jiang Lan said as he shook his head and sighed.

Qin Yu was already able to clearly sense the pressure brought forth by these competitors.

"The third competitor is actually a youth that I am very fond of. It can be said that he is extremely perfect!" Jiang Lan gave a rare praise of the man.

Qin Yu was shocked. To be able to have Jiang Lan determine that he was perfect, then that man must definitely be an exceptional individual.

"This man's name is Duanmu Yu."

"Duanmu Yu? From the Duanmu Clan? Isn't the Duanmu Clan an opposing faction from the Jiang Clan?" Qin Yu hurriedly asked.

Jiang Lan smiled and said. "Opposing faction? While they are indeed opposing factions, it is only in those sort of ordinary wars. In the major matters, the Eight Great Divine Families possess a relatively good relationship with one another. Furthermore, Duanmu Yu possesses an extremely large influence in the Utmost Southern Region's Light Lens City.

His influence is even able to match that of the Utmost South Sage Emperor!"

"Match the Utmost South Sage Emperor?" Qin Yu found it unbelievable.

Jiang Lan continued. "This Duanmu Yu could also be considered as a legendary person. Back then, the exceptional love and romance of Duanmu Yu was something that made a clamor through the entire Divine Realm. However, who would've thought that the extremely ordinary woman that he had loved actually dumped him."

"He got dumped?' Qin Yu was stunned.

This man that Jiang Lan said was perfect was actually dumped by an ordinary woman?

"Although that woman ended up being extremely regretful of her actions, but what use is it then? Exactly why did that woman sever her relationship with Duanmu Yu, that is a secret of the Divine Realm."

Said Uncle Lan with a light smile. "However, to be frank, this Duanmu Yu, in terms of strength, he has long since reached the peak of the High Level Heavenly Deity stage. Regardless of who it is, his attitude towards them is extremely good. Regardless of whether it is his parents, relatives or brothers, he would never have a differing opinion. This sort of person is truly too perfect. He is so perfect that even I am unable to find any fault in him. Oh... perhaps there is a fault. He no longer believes in love. However, I am not certain about whether this can be considered as a fault."

“No longer believes in love?” Qin Yu was completely confused. This Duanmu Yu was truly too peculiar.

“However, according to my understanding of him, even though he no longer believes in love, he will still give the girl that he marries a boundless amount of care and concern. For someone like Duanmu Yu, there are truly too many women who want to be his wife.” Said Jiang Lan with a sigh.

Jiang Lan continued. “Not only that, Duanmu Yu is also the Utmost Southern Region’s Light Lens City’s Bright Jade Palace’s Palace Master. The Bright Jade Palace is also the leader of the three palaces of the Light Lens City. Duanmu Yu’s power, status, and his conduct are all extremely exceptional. Furthermore, he has also said that if he were to marry Li’er, he would present twenty cities underneath the Utmost Southern Region’s Light Lens City as gifts to the Utmost Northern Region’s Floating Snow City.”

Qin Yu took a gasp of cold air.

What an enormous betrothal gift. The Utmost Eastern Region’s Mount Dazzling Gold possessed a total of only sixty four cities underneath it. This Duanmu Yu was actually willing to gift twenty cities of the Utmost Southern Region’s Light Lens City to the Floating Snow City. This sort of bearing was indeed something that was worthy of admiration.

“Would the Utmost Southern Region’s Light Lens City really gift twenty cities just because this Duanmu Yu said he would? They’re twenty cities!”

The Divine Realm’s cities were fixed. One could not construct a new city

in the Divine Realm.

"Don't forget what I had said earlier. This Duanmu Yu possesses an influence on par with the Utmost South Sage Emperor in the Light Lens City. Furthermore, this decision of his has already been approved by the Utmost South Sage Emperor and the other Godkings of the Light Lens City." Said Jiang Lan with a smile.

Qin Yu slightly nodded.

This Duanmu Yu was indeed a love rival that possessed a deep amount of threat to him.

"The final competitor is someone you have also met before, Zhou Xian!" Jiang Lan sighed and said.

"Frankly, this Zhou Xian is also a High Level Heavenly Deity. Seemingly, he gives the impression that he's also pretty good. However, when compared with the other three, I instead think that he's inferior to them. However... standing behind Zhou Xian is the Thunder Punishment City and the Zhou Clan that is unaffected by the other clans. Most importantly, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial supports him! Thus, I have concluded him to be your strongest competitor." After Jiang Lan finished saying those words, his gaze was fixed upon Qin Yu. It was as if he wanted to see Qin Yu's reaction after hearing his words.

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 19 – Finally Seeing Each Other

Jiang Lan looked at Qin Yu. Qin Yu currently looked like he was deep in thought.

Silence.

Qin Yu continued to be silent. However, he was thinking about all sorts of things in his mind.

“Eight Great Divine Families, what they strive for is superiority over others. To the Eight Great Divine Families, as long as one does not reach the Godking stage, one will not have much influence. Although my formation array space is powerful, the Godkings of the Eight Great Divine Families likely won’t think that it is anything amazing.” Qin Yu was extremely clear about this in his heart.

He currently did not possess much of a trump card in his hand.

Those four competitors.

Kuo Yinhou, first Palace Master of the Utmost Northern Region’s Floating Snow City’s Kuihou’s Palace. He has attained great contributions for the Floating Snow City, possesses numerous connections and also has a good relationship with the Utmost North Sage Emperor.

Shutu Fan, prince of the Utmost Western Region’s Mount Blazing Flame. Without even mentioning how powerful he was, what was most

important, was that the Utmost Western Region was the sole aid of the Jiang Clan within the Eight Great Divine Families. They were in the same faction as the Jiang Clan.

Duanmu Yu, a nearly perfect person. He also brought with him a betrothal gift that no one could easily refuse.

Zhou Xian, standing behind him was the Thunder Punishment City and the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial.

"Each and every one of those competitors possess things they can rely on. However, what about my reliance?" Qin Yu frowned. "Strength, sufficient strength!"

The ability to craft artifacts was also a source of strength.

"Once I become a 'Craftsman God,' I should be able to have the qualifications to compete with them." Qin Yu thought in his heart. Actually, Qin Yu always had enough confidence in himself.

That was because… of the 'Stellar Transformation.'

'Stellar Transformation,' the first seven stages could all only be considered as novelty and nothing exceptional.

However, the 'Black Hole Stage' that Qin Yu created managed to connect to the 'flour paste space.' After that, he created the 'Universal World,' an actual separate world. And now… he had created an entire cosmos.

Qin Yu possessed a cosmos.

This sort of accomplishment, oh how exceptional it was.

Merely, this accomplishment of his was too great. It was so great that Qin Yu didn't even dare to tell others about it. Perhaps, he would only stop keeping it a secret when he managed to one day attain strength stronger than even Exalted Celestials.

"Regardless of how the situation will turn out, I will still not allow anyone to break apart Li'er and I. Even if Godkings and Exalted Celestials were to get involved with our love, if worst comes to worst, I'll just bring Li'er and hide in my cosmos with her. After my cosmos develops to a state of perfection, my strength will have increased to its limit. It would not be too late for me to return to the Divine Realm and handle those people who obstructed our love." Qin Yu thought in his mind.

Qin Yu did not fear others coming into his own cosmos.

First of all, Qin Yu's cosmos was an independent cosmos from the cosmos which the Divine Realm, Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm and numerous other cosmic spaces existed in. He reckoned that even an Exalted Celestial trying to pass through to a different cosmos, would have an extremely hard time.

After all, Qin Yu's cosmos possessed a distinctive set of spatial laws and temporal laws.

“Even if the Exalted Celestials were capable of entering my cosmos, what could they possibly be able to do to me?” Qin Yu was extremely confident.

While the Exalted Celestials were individuals that had managed to comprehend the entirety of the spatial laws and the temporal laws, the spatial laws and temporal laws that they comprehended were merely the ones distinctive to the cosmos which the Divine Realm was in. Once the Three Great Exalted Celestials entered Qin Yu’s cosmos, they would become unable to use any attack at all. Thus, they could only let Qin Yu trample upon them.

“Unfortunately, my cosmos is still in its developmental stage. The amount of spatial energy that it can dispatch to the Divine Realm cannot be considered much. Its ability to bind others is too weak.” Qin Yu sighed in his heart.

Qin Yu’s current New Cosmos’ Spatial Energy was only capable of binding Mid Level Heavenly Deities and hinder High Level Heavenly Deities for a moment.

As for Godkings and Exalted Celestials.

As long as they were in the cosmos which the Divine Realm was in, it would be impossible for Qin Yu to forcefully absorb them into his own cosmos. Unless, these Godkings and the Three Great Exalted Celestials willingly decided to go to his cosmos.

However, would they be this dumb?

“Little Yu, what are you thinking about?” Jiang Lan asked.

Qin Yu woke back to reality. He smiled to Uncle Lan and said. “I am thinking about how to compete for Li’er against those four competitors. These four competitors are indeed a huge threat.”

Jiang Lan also nodded his head slightly.

Qin Yu suddenly started hesitating. This had caused Jiang Lan to be confused. After some time, Qin Yu said. “Uncle Lan, didn’t you say that once I opened the third layer of the Jiang Lan’s Realm, you’d set up for me to meet with Li’er?”

“Haha, so that’s what you were thinking.” Jiang Lan immediately started laughing out loud.

Qin Yu’s face had grown a bit red.

Although his true amount of cultivation time was already several hundred thousand of years, in the aspect of love and relationships, Qin Yu was indeed still a little chick. After striving so hard for so many years in order to see Li’er, now that Uncle Lan was before him, Qin Yu felt a bit hard to ask for Uncle Lan’s help.

“Well then, let’s not make fun of you anymore. The reason I came here this time was also to bring you to Floating Snow City to see Li’er. You don’t know this but whenever Li’er sees me, she’ll ask me… ‘Uncle Lan, how is big brother Qin Yu doing?’”

Hearing what Jiang Lan said, Qin Yu heart was instantly filled with happiness.

What Qin Yu feared the most was that Li'er might've ended up falling in love with someone else as the two of them had not been together for such a long time. Although Qin Yu had never mentioned this thought of his, it still remained deep in his heart and he had been worrying about it the entire time.

After all, they had been separated for too long.

Qin Yu didn't even dare to imagine what he would do if Li'er were to truly be together with someone else.

"Perhaps, I too would become like that Duanmu Yu and stop believing in love." Qin Yu sighed in his heart. "Fortunately, Li'er did not disappoint me."

Qin Yu's affection for Li'er grew a layer deeper.

"Uncle Lan, let's go." Qin Yu took a huge breath and then said to Uncle Lan.

Uncle Lan smiled and nodded. He then grabbed Qin Yu's hand. Just like this, the two of them disappeared from the Misty Mystic Palace. Jiang Lan, as someone who had already completely comprehended the spatial laws, it was extremely easy for him to bring a person with him and teleport.

Qin Yu felt that the scene before him had begun to change and turned into the shore of a pond. At this moment, Jiang Lan was also standing beside Qin Yu.

Right when Qin Yu was about to ask Uncle Lan about where this was, he heard a voice…

"A'lian, Liu Xiang, the two of you, stop joking around." The voice that he had heard in his dreams for thousands and tens of thousands of times had once again been heard by Qin Yu.

Hearing that voice, Qin Yu's tough and durable heart instantly melted.

"Princess, you don't have to be shy. I heard it clearly earlier. You muttered about some Qin Yu. I definitely didn't mishear."

"I also heard that. Princess, you should just admit it. Princess, Princess, what's wrong?"

At this moment, Qin Yu seemed to have entered a crazed state. Step by step, he walked toward the entrance of the courtyard. The Meteoric Tear in his soul was trembling unceasingly.

"Never have I ever been able to sense so clearly that you are right ahead of me." Qin Yu mumbled in a low voice.

At the other side of the courtyard's entrance.

Li’er who wore a white dress was also walking toward the courtyard’s entrance. That single teardrop in her soul was also trembling. That sensation was so clear, so soul penetrating!

After returning to the Divine Realm, she had never managed to sense Qin Yu’s existence so truly like this.

One step, two steps…

At a certain moment…

Qin Yu and Li’er’s gazes both shot through the courtyard. They saw each other. At this moment, uncontrollably, both of their eyes started becoming moist.

Qin Yu opened his mouth. He seemed to want to say something. However, the words that he had kept in his heart for several hundred thousand of words, at this very moment, he was unable to say even a single word out.

Li’er was the same. She moved her lips but didn’t end up saying a single word.

The two of them were merely looking at each other.

At this moment…

In their eyes, only the other person remained in the entire world.

At this moment…

The two of them were staring at each other. They were staring at one another without saying a single word.

Unconsciously, Qin Yu and Li’er walked to each other. The urge that seemed to have originated from the soul; just like that, the two of them started embracing each other.

They were hugging each other with a great deal of strength. It was as if they were trying to completely wrap the other person into their bosom to become one with them.

Seeing this scene, Jiang Lan started smiling a joyous smile. Merely, within his eyes, traces of tears were flickering. The two maids, A’lian and Liu Xiang covered their mouths with their hands in shock.

Jiang Lan immediately had the two maids withdraw from here. Quietly, Jiang Lan also left. At the same time, he ordered to not allow anyone to come in and disturb Qin Yu and Li’er.

This period of time belonged to Qin Yu and Li’er.

Qin Yu tightly hugged Li’er. Time and time again, he tried to embrace Li’er into his bosom even more tightly as if he was afraid that Li’er would once again leave him.

After a long period of time, or perhaps it was merely a moment.

Qin Yu and Li'er started to gradually loosen their embrace. Qin Yu lowered his head and looked to Li'er who remained in his bosom. Li'er raised her head and looked to Qin Yu.

Their eyes met.

Qin Yu suddenly slowly lowered his head and kissed the teardrops in the corner of Li'er's eye. However, this caused the number of tears in Li'er's eyes to increase. Li'er's face was filled with smiles of happiness. However, tears were flowing down her face.

Li'er suddenly tip toed and then kissed Qin Yu's lips. Qin Yu was startled. He then also started kissing Li'er. Their lips and tongues intertwined.

After a long long time.

Their lips finally separated.

"Li'er." Qin Yu finally spoke.

"Big brother Qin Yu." On the corners of Li'er's eyes was a small flickering tear. "I had originally thought that I would have to wait tens of millions of years or even billions of years. Never had I expected that big brother Qin Yu, you would…" Li'er's face was filled with happiness.

Qin Yu looked at Li'er.

For some unknown reason, at this very moment, Qin Yu felt that after possessing Li'er, it was the same as possessing the entire world. However, if he lost Li'er, then his entire world would be filled with darkness.

"For you, I am able to give everything. Because if I were to lose you, then I'd also lose everything!" Qin Yu once again started hugging Li'er tightly.

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 20 – Choice

Qin Yu was nestled against the Ancient Ironwood Tree. As for Li'er, she was laying on Qin Yu's bosom. The two of them had thousands of words to tell each other. Like that, they continued to talk about everything that had happened to the two of them in these years.

Qin Yu's stories were very long and complicated.

Although Li'er did not experience many things after returning to the Divine Realm, she began telling various stories of her childhood.

The two of them chatted for ten entire days. Only then, did they manage to slightly be content.

Qin Yu, when facing Li'er, did not hide anything from her. This included the 'Stellar Transformation' martial technique, the Universal World that he had created and the Cosmos that it had then evolved into. Qin Yu had told Li'er about all of that.

Because of this, Li'er started revering and loving Qin Yu even more.

"Ah, it's been ten days." Li'er suddenly cried in shock.

The current Li'er, compared to the Li'er during the time of the Mortal Realm, was a bit less serious and a bit more playful. After all, during the time of the Mortal Realm, she was way stronger than Qin Yu. The two of them were practically not at the same level at all. With such an enormous

gap between their strength, it had made it hard for Li'er to act coquettishly in front of Qin Yu.

However, at this moment, Li'er had become free and unconstrained.

"Ten days." Qin Yu was slightly surprised. Although when undergoing seclusion training, time passes by very quickly, Qin Yu hadn't at all realised that they had already chatted for ten days straight.

Uncle Lan is definitely angry now." Li'er's long, shapely eyebrows wrinkled. "We ignored Uncle Lan for ten days straight, isn't this a bit too..."

Qin Yu pulled Li'er. He smiled and said. "Rest assured, Uncle Lan understands us very well"

Li'er grew silent for a moment. She then nodded slightly. "Well then, then in another two, eh, four hours, we'll go and find Uncle Lan." As she said she, Li'er once again placed her head on Qin Yu's chest.

With pampering strokes, Qin Yu stroked Li'er's beautiful hair.

After four hours, Qin Yu and Li'er walked out of the courtyard. At the moment when Qin Yu and Li'er walked out from the courtyard, Jiang Lan also appeared beside the pond.

"The two of you finally remembered this old man." Said Jiang Lan giddily.

Ever since the death of Zuo Qiumei, Jiang Lan only had Qin Yu and Li'er in his heart. Qin Yu and Li'er's happiness also brought Jiang Lan a very happy sensation.

Qin Yu and Li'er glanced at each other.

"Well then, let's go and sit over there first." Jiang Lan pointed to a stone table underneath a willow tree beside the pond. That circular shaped stone table just happened to have three stone benches around it.

Qin Yu, Li'er and Jiang Lan all sat down.

"Although talking about this matter right now brings the atmosphere down, I must still ask the two of you... The matter regarding the groom search, exactly how do you two plan to solve it?" Jiang Lan looked to Qin Yu and Li'er.

Qin Yu and Li'er's expressions immediately grew serious.

"There are two methods. The first one, the two of you elope. The second one, Qin Yu participates in the groom search and defeats all the other competitors to openly marry Li'er. Which one do the two of you plan to choose?" Jiang Lan promptly asked.

Li'er bit down on her lip.

Having chatted with Li'er for ten straight days, Qin Yu knew about most

of Li'er's childhood. At this moment, Qin Yu knew very well what Li'er was thinking.

Li'er loves her mother very much.

She also loves her blood sister Jiang Yan and Granny Yin Hua who had watched her growing up. She also loves a lot of people that she has known since she was young. The Jiang Clan was Li'er's home!

Qin Yu understood very well.

If they were to elope, then he and Li'er could hide within his Cosmos or in the Jiang Lan Realm. Essentially, eloping was extremely easy for them.

At the very least, it would allow Qin Yu to not have any burdens.

However, to Li'er, eloping was a very painful thing. For her to elope, Li'er would have to leave her relatives, leave her good friends and leave her family. It was even possibly that if they were to meet each other in the future, the relationship between her and her father might become even worse.

"Li'er, don't worry. I will definitely marry you openly." Qin Yu held Li'er's hand. Their ten fingers were locked together. Intimately, Qin Yu smiled as he looked at Li'er.

Li'er felt a burst of emotions in her heart. "Big brother Qin Yu, you don't have to worry about me. I know that those people that want to marry me all possess many things to rely on. I also know very well of what they are

thinking in their hearts. Big brother Qin Yu, for you to win against them openly, it is truly, truly hard. Big brother Qin Yu, let's elope… It's okay, my Imperial Father and Imperial Mother have many kids. It is nothing major for them to lose a single child, me." Although Li'er was extremely straightforward in her speech, but her eyes grew red as she continued her speech.

"It's okay. Li'er, trust me. I will definitely be able to succeed." Qin Yu held Li'er's hand tightly. It was as if he wanted Li'er to sense his confidence.

Li'er looked to Qin Yu. In the end, she nodded. "Big brother Qin Yu, you must not force yourself too much."

"I won't." Qin Yu's smile was very brilliant.

Jiang Lan who stood to the side coughed upon seeing Qin Yu acting like this. This caused Qin Yu and Li'er attention to be focused back upon Jiang Lan.

"It isn't that Little Yu has no chance at all. Little Yu possesses the Bewitching God Temple. As the successor of the Bewitching God Temple, Little Yu, you ought to have the artifact crafting techniques of Chehou Yuan, right?" Jiang Lan looked at Qin Yu while smiling.

Qin Yu lightly nodded.

Jiang Lan continued. "That's right. Continue working hard. Little Yu's achievements in formation arrays are already very high right now. If he were to work hard on artifact crafting, it is not impossible for him to

reach Chehou Yuan's level. Once he become the new Craftsman God, then… his possibility of being able to openly marry you would be much higher." As Jiang Lan said that, he turned to Li'er and smiled.

"Craftsman God Chehou Yuan? New Craftsman God?" Li'er said worriedly. "Is this very hard to accomplish?"

"Not hard at all, not hard at all."Qin Yu promptly said.

In front of Li'er, regardless of what he was to do, Qin Yu was always filled with confidence and enthusiasm.

"Uncle Lan, I plan to stay at your place and study the path of artifact craftsmanship for the time being. If something were to happen in the Misty Mystic Palace, my servants would inform me through voice transmission."

Qiuzhong Fu and a large group of other people all had their souls restrained. As Qin Yu was their master, regardless of how far the distance between them was, they would still be capable of sending Mind Voice Transmissions to him.

Mind Voice Transmission.

This was something that only master and servants who had their souls restrained could do.

It was something that others could not accomplish at all.

“It’s also good for you to be here. After all, if anything were to happen, I could directly bring you back through teleportation.” Jiang Lan was also a very sensible person. He knew that Qin Yu would be reluctant to part with Li’er.

Jiang Lan also didn’t worry about Qin Yu being here. Ever since Li’er mentioned to him that the Utmost North Sage Emperor had once come here, Jiang Lan had directly sealed off the entire Wood Mansion with his Spatial Barrier. Other than Exalted Celestials or people that obtained Jiang Lan’s permission, no other person would be able to come into the Wood Mansion.

“Uncle Lan, this Jiang Lan Realm, I am returning it to you.” With a flip of his hand, Qin Yu took out the Jiang Lan Realm.

Also, with an intention from Qin Yu, Hei Yu appeared beside them. Hei Yu had been training wholeheartedly in the Jiang Lan Realm unceasingly. However, at this moment, Qin Yu had no choice but to disturb him.

Confused, Hei Yu looked at Qin Yu. He then saw Uncle Lan. At this moment, Qin Yu was chatting with Uncle Lan. Thus, Hei Yu could only remain silent.

“I do not need it. You should continue to use it.” Jiang Lan promptly said. Jiang Lan had thought that although this Jiang Lan’s Realm was an extremely powerful Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, it was also extremely important to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu have no other choice but to say. “Uncle Lan. I actually also

managed to create a space. Thus, even without the Jiang Lan Realm, I am still extremely safe.

To say he created a space was truly too astonishing a thing. Even Qin Yu was only speculating about the composition of the cosmos being in three layers.

"Created a space?" Said Jiang Lan with an unbelieving tone. "Is the so called created space of yours a stable space?"

While Godkings were capable of deploying a space through their comprehensions of the spatial laws, the space that they could create was incapable of becoming stable.

Even Jiang Lan only managed to craft the Jiang Lan's Realm and stabilize three spaces through the use of a lot of treasures.

"That's right, it's a stable space." Qin Yu nodded and said.

"Xiao Hei, I have returned the Jiang Lan Realm to Uncle Lan. From today on, you can continue training in the Cosmic Space that I have created." Said Qin Yu with a smile on his face.

Hei Yu nodded. He then turned to Jiang Lan and bowed. "Hei Yu paying his respect to Uncle Lan."

"Little Yu, I know that you, that little black eagle, have already taken a wife and have a daughter, right?" Said Jiang Lan as he chuckled. Hei Yu's grave and stern face immediately turned a bit red.

“Well then, let’s go and check out the space that Qin Yu has created.” Jiang Lan immediately shifted the subject.

Qin Yu slightly nodded. “Uncle Lan, please don’t resist.” Qin Yu informed. As Jiang Lan trusted Qin Yu completely, he allowed the energy to swallow him.

In an instant.

Qin Yu, Li’er, Uncle Lan and Hei Yu had all arrived in the Cosmos that Qin Yu created.

New Cosmos. On the New Purple Mystis Star.

“Purple Mystic Star, this is the Purple Mystic Star!” Hei Yu was dumbstruck. He then looked at Qin Yu with a shocked expression. “Big brother, how did you do this? How did we arrive on the Purple Mystic Star? Isn’t the Purple Mystic Star in the Mortal Realm?”

Jiang Lan who stood to the side have a solemn expression. “No, this is not the Purple Mystic Star.”

Jiang Lan looked at Qin Yu with an unbelieving expression. He was unable to say anything for a long time.

“Uncle Lan, what’s wrong?” Qin Yu promptly asked.

Jiang Lan gasped and said. “This space that Little Yu has created is extraordinary. In this space, I am incapable of using the spatial laws and the bit of temporal laws that I have comprehended at all. In this place, even flying, I would have to do it through using the energy within body.”

Qin Yu was extremely certain about this as he heard it.

This was practically another cosmos. All that Jiang Lan had managed to comprehend in his original cosmos was naturally unusable here.

“With this space of yours, I am also relieved now.” Only then did Jiang Lan accepted the Jiang Lan Realm.

Jiang Lan was able to tell that this space that Qin Yu had created was much more stable than the Jiang Lan’s Realm. In here, even if Godkings and Exalted Celestials were to come, they would also be incapable of attacking others through using the spatial and temporal laws they had comprehended. All they could do is use the energy within their bodies.

Through merely using their energy, how could they possible be a match against the creator of this space, Qin Yu?

In here, Qin Yu was unequalled.

“Strange, strange.” Hei Yu suddenly gasped. “Big brother, this place is very strange. After I came here, I’m actually unable to continue training my Flowing Light Spear Path.”

Qin Yu was unable to refrain his shock. “Flowing Light Spear Path, isn’t

that based on the temporal laws? This place of mine, I am also able to accelerate the time here. Why is it that you cannot?"

"Accelerate the time?" Jiang Lan was once again shocked.

Time Acceleration was the first level of temporal law. Merely, one had to reach the Godking level in order to attain comprehension of the temporal laws.

"I was able to practice the Flowing Light Spear Path in the second layer of the Jiang Lan Realm. However, after coming here, I am unable to even sense that fantastic rule."Hei Yu said helplessly.

Qin Yu pondered for a moment.

"Let's return first. I think I know the reason for this." Qin Yu said.

Jiang Lan and them looked to Qin Yu. They did not know what Qin Yu had realized. However, they still nodded. In a blink of an eye, Qin Yu and them returned back to the Wood Mansion.

Qin Yu looked to Hei Yu. "Xiao Hei, you should be able to use the Flowing Light Spear Path now, right?"

"I can now. I am able to sense that fantastic rule." Hei Yu displayed a smile on his face. He then started brandishing his Cloud Piercing Spear.

Hei Yu's spear technique was extremely strange.

While you might be thinking that his spear would not be able to reach you, however, while you were thinking of that, the spear tip would have already penetrated through your body.

The strange flow of time. In the surrounding of the spear, the flow of time was completely changed.

“Time Acceleration. You truly know Time Acceleration?” Jiang Lan voiced in shock.

Hearing what Uncle Lan said, Qin Yu became certain that Xiao Hei’s Flowing Light Spear Path was precisely using the temporal law’s first level’s Time Acceleration.

“I think that Xiao Hei’s Flowing Light Spear Path ought to be related with the Jiang Lan Realm. Uncle Lan, the Jiang Lan’s Realm that you crafted possessed a different flow of time from the outside world. Is it because of the temporal law?” Qin Yu smiled and asked.

Jiang Lan nodded and said. “Certainly. The three spaces in the Jiang Lan’s Realm all possess different flows of time. Merely, the greater the change in the flow of time, the harder it is to stabilize the space.”

“I think that Xiao Hei managed to comprehend the trace of the basic temporal law that the Jiang Lan Realm contained and managed to create the Flowing Light Spear Path through that.” Qin Yu voiced his guess.

Jiang Lan shook his head. “No, that’s impossible. Unless one reaches the

Godking level, it is absolutely impossible for one to study the temporal law."

Although Uncle Lan believed this to be impossible, Qin Yu however knew that this was possible.

That was because the rule that 'one absolutely cannot study the temporal law unless one is a Godking' was a regulation of the cosmos that the Divine Realm was in. However, the Universal World that Qin Yu had created did not have that restriction.

That was what allowed Hei Yu, someone who have not even reached the Heavenly Deity back then, to be able to comprehend the temporal law.

"There must be a reason for its existence. Uncle Lan, don't think too much of it." Qin Yu persuaded.

Qin Yu's Cosmos was a completely separate cosmos from the one that the Divine Realm and Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm was located in. This was something that was extremely hard for Qin Yu to explain to Uncle Lan. Furthermore, this was merely Qin Yu's guess.

Hei Yu looked to Jiang Lan. "Uncle Lan, it would appear that I would still have to stay in your Jiang Lan's Realm to train."

"Then you merely need to train." Said Jiang Lan with a smile.

Jiang Lan was the creator of the Jiang Lan Realm. The three spaces were all set up by him. If he were to refine the Jiang Lan's Realm once again, it

would be much easier than when Qin Yu did it.

Qin Yu however said. “Xiao Hei, you should continue training in the Jiang Lan Realm. I however, will return to my own cosmos to research the methods of artifact crafting.”

Qin Yu have already made his determination.

He was determined to wholeheartedly immerse himself into studying artifact crafting all the way until he reaches the level of the Craftsman God.

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 21 – The Path of Artifact Crafting

Exactly like how it was millions and millions of years ago, snowflakes still covered the Utmost Northern Region's Floating Snow City. Upon landing on the ground, the snowflakes were absorbed by the black slab that covered the streets. The majority of the citizens of Floating Snow City were bustling with noise and activity. However, the ancient Wood Mansion was as tranquil as usual.

The people outside had no idea there were now a couple more people in the Wood Mansion.

Qin Yu was determined to enter his own Cosmos and start researching the 'Artifact Crafting Path.' As for Li'er, she wanted to go with Qin Yu. She said that as Qin Yu researches his Artifact Crafting Path, she would be beside him and comprehend the spatial comprehension left behind by Zuo Qiumei.

Underneath the willow tree, beside the stone table.

"Blg brother Qin Yu, I truly do not wish to be separated from you for a long time again." Li'er stared at Qin Yu.

How could Qin Yu possibly refuse her?

Furthermore, this was also what Qin Yu wanted.

"I have placed the Bewitching God Temple within my cosmic space. I

will be studying the art of artifact crafting in the Bewitching God Temple's Refining Flames Palace. You can train beside me." Qin Yu made his decision.

Li'er immediately blossomed into a sweet smile. Seeing that Qin Yu and Li'er were so reluctant to part, Jiang Lan also started smiling.

"Cough!" Hei Yu deliberately coughed.

Hei Yu then looked to Jiang Lan. "Uncle Lan, allow me to go into the Jiang Lan Realm so that I can start training. I truly cannot continue to watch the scene here anymore."

Qin Yu cast a side eye glance at Hei Yu. As for Hei Yu, he merely laughed.

"Little Hei, your Flowing Light Spear Path does indeed contain a portion of the temporal laws. Although I am unable to understand how you managed to comprehend that, there must be a reason for it to exist. You should just continue to study it. I truly want to see what sort of level you'll be able to reach." Jiang Lan looked to Hei Yu and said with a smile on his face.

After that, Hei Yu entered the third layer space of the Jiang Lan's Realm.

"Uncle Lan, we shall take our leave too." Qin Yu and Li'er stood up simultaneously and said.

Seeing Qin Yu and Li'er standing up together, Jiang Lan felt very

pleased. He nodded and said. “Good. Little Yu, you continue on your study of artifact craftsmanship. I will wait for you to become the new Craftsman God.”

Qin Yu looked to Li’er beside him. He then slightly nodded.

New Cosmos. New Mystic Purple Star. In the Hidden Dragon Continent’s East Hazy Mountain.

Qin Yu had directly placed the Bewitching God Temple on the waist of the other side of the East Hazy Mountain. It just happened to be on the other side of the Misty Mountain Villa.

Inside the courtyard of the Bewitching God Temple.

“This is the Bewitching God Temple? I have heard about the distinguished name of the Bewitching God Temple before. However, I have never seen it before.” Li’er was surveying her surroundings. She was unable to refrain her gasp of admiration.

“Li’er, follow me.” Qin Yu directly led Li’er to the Refining Flames Palace. As Qin Yu knew that the Refining Flames Palace was the location where the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan usually create artifacts in, he figured that there would definitely be some utensils within it.

However, after he broke through the formation array that covered the Refining Flames Palace and entered it, he discovered…

“Eh, what’s going on?” Li’er also looked to the Refining Flames Palace in

shock. “Big brother Qin Yu, there doesn’t seem to be anything here.”

“I am also confused myself.” Qin Yu carefully surveyed the Refining Flames Palace.

The outside of the Refining Flames Palace appeared to not be very large. However, its inside was over a thousand meters in both length and width. It was an enormous hall. This Refining Flames Palace did not have any rooms. All it had was a large hall.

Black surface. Four golden pillars.

However, in the center of this great hall, there was only a single golden scroll.

“There are definitely tools in the Refining Flames Palace. However, why is it that Senior Chehou Yuan did not leave behind a single tool?” Qin Yu extended his hand. The golden scroll floated to his hand. At the same time, the golden scroll also opened up.

Qin Yu swept it with his Divine Awareness.

“Junior who have inherited my Bewitching God Temple. I am truly sorry… this time, in order to create an Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure, I am required to have abundant preparations. As this set of tools is the one that I am most familiar with, I have brought along with me all the tools I use to craft artifacts with.”

Seeing this, Qin Yu was unable to refrain his shock.

It would appear that he was overjoyed in vain. However, Qin Yu continued to read.

"However, you also do not have to be too disappointed. That is because a true grandmaster artifact craftsman will not use another's tools to craft artifacts. He uses the tools that he crafts by himself. That is because one will always be most familiar with the tools one has created. Only through numerous experiments and wear, will you be capable of making a tool flawlessly compatible with you. Thus, the first difficult problem for an artifact craftsman, is to craft a set of tools for yourself..."

After reading this, Qin Yu now understood everything.

"Big brother Qin Yu, what's going on?" Li'er asked. She was thinking that Qin Yu was disappointed because there was nothing in the Refining Flames Palace. "Big brother Qin Yu, don't be disappointed. It is luck to if you were to obtain it. If you were to be unable to..."

Qin Yu smiled and stroked Li'er's beautiful hair. "It's okay. I am not disappointed. Mn, Li'er, you can stay there and train. I'll be beside you and start reading those golden scrolls that contain information of artifact crafting first."

Qin Yu pointed at a place.

In the vast and spacious hall of the Refining Flames Palace, two jade colored cloud beds had appeared. Li'er slightly nodded her head and then flew and sat on top of one of the bed.

As for Qin Yu, he sat cross-legged on top of the other cloud bed.

With a wave of his sleeve, numerous golden scrolls instantly started flowing before Qin Yu. There were close to two thousand golden scrolls. All of these golden scrolls contained information about artifact crafting. Among them, over half of them were bestowed to Qin Yu by the Utmost East Sage Emperor.

Li'er slightly smiled to Qin Yu. She then closed her eyes and started comprehending the comprehensions left behind by Zuo Qiumei.

"The flow of time, I'll directly increase it to the max." Qin Yu controlled the flow of time in the Refining Flames Palace to the max.

Thus, two thousand years in the Refining Flames Palace was a single year outside.

After that, Qin Yu started to carefully read the golden scrolls one by one. Qin Yu was currently a Mid Level Heavenly Deity. His Divine Awareness was much more powerful than before. His reading speed was also a lot faster. However, it still required him to spend a lot of time to read close to two thousand golden scrolls.

As he read.

A new, vast and boundless world of artifact craftsmanship was unfolding before Qin Yu's eyes. Qin Yu had completely immersed himself in it. He continued to absorb the experience left behind by his seniors.

“So this was the case, so this was the case!”

Qin Yu involuntarily gasped in admiration. If one did not receive an introduction to artifact crafting, then one would only be able to hover around the outside of the entrance of the artifact crafting one’s entire life. However, once one went past the entrance of the artifact crafting, one would be able to discover exactly how vast and beautiful the world of artifact crafting was.

Artifact crafting, if one was to describe it in the simplest terms, then it would be separated into three steps.

Step one: Achieve Artifact Embryo!

Step two: Tempering!

Step three: Spirit Awakening!

Among these three steps, the first step of achieving an Artifact Embryo was the hardest to accomplish. The Artifact Embryo was in fact the artifact’s foundation. If the foundation was bad, then regardless of how great the tempering and awakening process was, the artifact that was formed would still not become a treasure.

If the first step were a success, then the artifact crafting would already be eighty percent done.

Close to two thousand golden scrolls. Over ninety percent of these golden scrolls talked about how to refine a good, a perfect Artifact Embryo.

The so called 'artifact crafting technique' could even be considered as being the method of creating an Artifact Embryo.

The first prerequisite for the quality of the Artifact Embryo was the material being used. If the material was to be lacking, then regardless of how skillful one was, it'd still be useless. Even the cleverest housewife cannot cook without rice!

The second prerequisite was flames!

The so called 'flames' not only referred to the strongest power of the flames. After all, Godking level experts were capable of using the Void Flames. Just because one possessed Void Flames, did not signify that one would be able to pass the aspect of 'flames.'

That was because for some materials, the temperature at which they dissolve and vaporize are not necessarily going to be very high. However, the temperature at which its impurity dissolves might be even higher than the material itself.

An unrefined artifact craftsman might even vaporize the actual material and leave behind only the impurity. Thus, the 'flame' aspect referred to one's ability in controlling the flames.

One must be able to control Void Flames, White Pure Flames, and Black

Divine Flames to a degree of purity at which they could be even be used together at the same time. One must reach the most perfect state of flame usage.

The third prerequisite; the matching of the materials!

There were indeed a lot of hard and tough materials in the Divine Realm. However, in the Divine Realm, there were very few people who would craft an artifact using a single material. In a hundred Heavenly Divine Artifacts, ninety nine of them were created through the mixture of different materials.

Only through the matching of different materials where one material's strength make up for another's weakness would one be able to be able to craft an even more perfect weapon.

Over a dozen different kinds of materials. They would all possess different dissolving temperatures and properties. To match them to a state of perfection, the requirement for that was frighteningly high.

Even the matching process was extremely complicated.

That was because… in the Divine Realm, there was rarely anything that was completely pure and unmixed. Almost all materials possessed impurities. The only difference was the amount of impurity they possessed.

A matter might appear completely pure for a Deity. However, before a Heavenly Deity, the Heavenly Deity would be able to discover impurities

within it. That was because the impurities were truly too hard to discover.

There were some occasions where Heavenly Deities were unable to discover impurities in certain materials, however, a Godking would be able to discover impurities. Although the impurity might be extremely small and would only occupy an area only a thousandth of the entire material, because of that single bit of impurity, the artifact that is created might drop two or three quality levels.

Artifact crafting, it was an extremely rigorous profession that did not allow a single bit of negligence!

This was also the reason why even the Godkings of the Divine Realm were inferior to Craftsman God Chehou Yuan in the matter of artifact crafting. Even the Exalted Celestials were incapable of crafting an Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure. However, Chehou Yuan dared to take on that challenge. Just by that, one could tell how powerful he was in the aspect of artifact crafting.

There were two main points that must be remembered.

One. If two ordinary black stones were placed before you, although they are both ordinary black stones, the impurities within them will be different. One must definitely not determine the amount of impurities through a fixed ratio.

Two. Although the seniors have given a fixed ratio of many items, those fixed ratios can only be used as reference and cannot be used as actual determination. If one were to use those as actual determination, then one would at the very most be able to become an ordinary artifact craftsman.

In order to craft an Artifact Embryo, other than the three prerequisites above, there was still another very important prerequisite; the ability to control the heat of the flames!

This ability to control the heat of the flames was different from the second prerequisite 'flames.' One's ability to control the heat of the flames was mostly determined by one's experience, Divine Awareness' perfection and so on.

Of course, all four of these were prerequisites.

By having these four prerequisites, it signifies that you have the potential to become a grandmaster of artifact crafting.

However, as to becoming a true grandmaster of artifact crafting, this was merely the beginning.

In order to successfully craft an Artifact Embryo, the four prerequisites were extremely important. After that, one would have to comprehend one's own set of methods to remove the impurities and allow the materials to match each other perfectly.

This method was the 'artifact crafting technique.'

Craftsman God Chehou Yuan possessed his own artifact crafting method. The golden scrolls the Utmost East Sage Emperor gave Qin Yu also contained a lot of different artifact crafting methods of many different seniors.

Chehou Yuan's artifact crafting method was called 'Tempered Through Thousand Hammers.' Although its name was simple, the process was incomparably complicated.

"If you want to become a new 'Craftsman God,' you cannot imitate a predecessor's artifact crafting method. You must create your own artifact crafting method that suits you the most!"

The sentence left behind by Chehou Yuan in the 'Tempered Through Thousand Hammers' caused Qin Yu to feel exactly how difficult it was to become the new Craftsman God.

"Remember, there is no material that is completely pure. Even if a Godking determines it to be pure, that would be because the Godking was incapable of discovering the impurity. Even if an Exalted Celestial determines it to be pure, that would also be because the Exalted Celestial was incapable of discovering the impurity!"

This sentence left by the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan in the 'Tempered Through Thousand Hammers' brought a great shock to Qin Yu.

In the golden scrolls given to Qin Yu by the Utmost East Sage Emperor, some seniors have mentioned that although majority of the materials in the Divine Realm are not pure, there were still some materials that were pure.

However, Chehou Yuan's point of view was completely contrary to that.

"There is no material that is completely pure. If you keep this in mind, it will allow you to unceasingly pursue the final goal, unceasingly look for where the impurity is! Like this, it will allow you to be able to know how to use your senses to determine where the impurity is. Remember, it's through your senses. A true expert artifact craftsman would be capable of determine how much impurity a material has with merely their senses!"

What the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan was talking about was the 'Skeptical Mindset.'

Regardless of what sort of material it were, one must always have a skeptical mindset.

As he continued reading, Qin Yu started to admire Chehou Yuan more and more. To Qin Yu, what was most precious was not Chehou Yuan's artifact crafting method. Instead, it was Chehou Yuan's sense of thinking that was completely different from the masses.

"The ability to draw and carve is also extremely important." This was something that practically all of the expert artifact craftsmen recorded in their golden scrolls.

An Artifact Embryo, although it was called the Artifact Embryo, its appearance was already completely formed.

A weapon was in reality a work of art. Only through creating a perfect appearance and obtaining a perfect composition would this weapon be able to achieve a better result in the 'Spirit Awakening' process.

The first step of the three steps of artifact crafting: Crafting an Artifact Embryo.

If everything above was successfully achieved, then the first step would be be achieved.

Although the second and third steps seemed to not be as important as the first step, that was only because… the second and third steps did not test one's experience greatly. Instead, what it tested… was the factor that one could supply!

"This second step is truly crazy." As Qin Yu continued to read, he started realising more and more about how difficult it was to craft an artifact.

The bold, visionary words of 'I am confident in becoming the new Craftsman God' that he had said back then, it now appeared that if he wanted to achieve that goal, the difficulty was extremely, extremely high!

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 22 – Countless Experiments

The three great steps of artifact crafting, first step ‘Achieve Artifact Embryo,’ second step ‘Temper Artifact,’ and third step ‘Spirit Awakening.’

Of the nearly two thousand golden scrolls, ninety percent of their contents were talking about how to achieve an Artifact Embryo.

The remaining ten percent, almost all of them were talking about the ‘Tempering’ process. As the step of ‘Spirit Awakening,’ it merely occupied a very small amount.

The second step” Temper Artifact!

A weapon cannot only be hard. Its toughness and flexibility were also extremely important. After all, a hard item would be extremely fragile.

Tempering was the process of making the artifact flexible and tough. As for the grandmasters of artifact crafting, they are capable of using the tempering process to make the weapon even more sharp.

The most difficult problem with tempering was… the tempering agent!

The tempering agent was in fact water. The quality of the the water was extremely important. The better than water quality, the better it would be as an tempering agent. This in turn would allow the weapon to be have an even more perfect tempering process.

The Unitary Heavy Water and the Golden Elemental Heavy Water were both extremely rare in the Divine Realm. Above the Golden Elemental Heavy Water was the… Coldmist Air.

Although Godking level experts could possess Void Flames because of their body's true flame. However, there are extremely few people that are capable of possessing Coldmist Air.

Reading till this point, Qin Yu was overjoyed.

"That Magnificent Lotus Clone Variant of mine, it's supreme skill is precisely Coldmist Domain. With that clone, my tempering agent is definitely the most perfect one." Qin Yu became even more excited.

Even if other Godkings managed to obtain Coldmist Air, how could their control possibly be able to match Qin Yu's clone who possessed the Coldmist Domain?

The first difficult problem of tempering was the tempering agent.

The tempering process also has another difficult problem… control.

Different weapons required different tempering agents. The tempering agent being colder does not necessarily mean that it would be better. After all, there are materials that would crack right after encountering the freezing temperature of the Coldmist Air.

Furthermore, the control of the time at which the Artifact Embryo undergoes the Tempering Process was also very important.

Temper for how long? When to stop tempering?

If an Artifact Embryo was to stay in the tempering agent for a moment longer, then its quality might drop. If the Artifact Embryo was to be in the tempering agent for a moment shorter, then it would not be able to achieve the best quality.

The time control was extremely important.

This was the sum of one's experience, power of observation and talent.

"Of the Three Great Steps, this Tempering process appeared to be a slightly easier than crafting the Artifact Embryo." This was what Qin Yu thought. However, Qin Yu had forgotten that even Godkings cannot control the Coldmist Air perfectly.

The Coldmist Air was the highest quality tempering agent.

The third step of the Three Great Steps… Spirit Awakening!

After undergoing the previous two steps, the weapon that was created would meet the standards in only the hardness, sharpness, flexibility and all other aspects. However…

In order to become a 'Heavenly Divine Artifact.'

The most important thing was 'Spirit Awakening!'

Although there was barely any information regarding the ‘Spirit Awakening Technique’ in the nearly two thousand golden scrolls, that was because… the strength of one’s Spirit Awakening Technique was dependent upon one’s formation array prowess!

Adding formation arrays to the weapon to make it into an organic entity; to be able to perfectly control the gold, wood, water, fire, earth, light, dark, lightning and all sort of other elemental energies to allow the weapon to be able to be linked to the world to create a change in its nature!

This was Spirit Awakening.

Once the Spirit Awakening was completed, a weapon’s final workmanship would be determined.

After the Spirit Awakening process, the weapon would obtain an ‘amplification’ effect and become a whole entity. Its attribute would become even more obvious. It might even be possible for special effects to appear!

For example, the Divine Sword Scarlet Blood’s ‘sharpness’ effect. It was precisely something that appeared after the ‘Spirit Awakening.’

“No wonder senior Chehou Yuan mentioned that if one does not reach a level five formation array level, then it would be impossible for one to craft a Heavenly Divine Artifact!” At this moment, Qin Yu completely understood it.

If one's prowess in the formation array does not reach the level five formation array level, the the Spirit Awakening process would simply not be able to meet the criterion for a Heavenly Divine Artifact at all.

The criterion of Heavenly Divine Artifact… was so that it could amplify the Heavenly Divine Energy effectively!

As for ordinary Divine Artifacts, one would be able to attain the best amplification result just by instilling Divine Energy into it. However, when instilling Heavenly Divine Energy, the attack power of the Divine Artifacts would at the very most increase by a slightly more. The amplification effect would instead weaken.

Only two jade colored cloud beds were inside the spacious and empty main hall used for artifact crafting. At this moment, Qin Yu opened his eyes. Those golden scrolls that were floating before him have all disappeared.

"No wonder it was said that a true grandmaster of artifact crafting was sure to be a grandmaster of formation arrays. So this was the case. Although this Spirit Awakening Technique was the simplest, it was also the most difficult one." Qin Yu gasped in his heart.

Simple; it was simple in its procedures.

Difficult; it was difficult in its formation array!

"I am capable of creating a formation array space. However, I am

incapable of setting up level five, level six, level seven and level eight formation arrays." Qin Yu smiled a self-mocking smile.

Qin Yu was extremely certain about his own formation array's prowess.

He was capable of creating a formation array space because of his own cosmos's spatial laws. It did not signified that he knew about how to set up level five and level six formation arrays.

However, knowing this extremely perfect formation array was sufficient enough.

"According to what Senior Chehou Yuan said, the pinnacle of Spirit Awakening would be the perfect harmonization to reach the ultimate harmony! His level eight formation array was extremely harmonious. However, my formation array, Universe, ought to have reached the pinnacle of harmony. Gold, Wood, Water, Fire, Earth, Light, Dark, Lightning and all kinds of other elements have already reached perfect harmonization."

Qin Yu displayed a smile on his face.

And it was determined… all the weapons that Qin Yu would craft would all used the formation array 'Universe' for the Spirit Awakening process.

Qin Yu swiftly flew out from the cloud bed and arrived at the center of the Refining Flame Palace.

"Crafting artifact, the first step would be crafting the Artifact Embryo."

With an intention from Qin Yu, a large amount of materials appeared at a corner of the main hall. All of these materials were from the Bewitching God Temple.

Chehou Yuan had already readied the preparations for his successor.

"There are numerous ways to craft an Artifact Embryo. How exactly should I craft the Artifact Embryo?" Qin Yu started to frown. At this moment, he recalled a sentence that Chehou Yuan had said… 'If you want to become the New 'Craftsman God,' you cannot imitate another's method. You must create your own method that is the most suited for you!'

Create one's own artifact crafting method?

How could creating a new technique be that easy? The grandmaster artifact craftsmen of the Divine Realm, every single one of them only managed to attain their status through crafting various artifacts.

"Craft artifact first, sum up the technique afterwards. First experiment with all the various artifact crafting techniques of the predecessors and then slowly create my own path of artifact craftsmanship!"

Qin Yu made his decision!

With an intention from Qin Yu, seven of the materials from the corner of the main hall flew over to Qin Yu. Qin Yu extended his hand. The Refining Flame Wristband started to emit Black Divine Flames and White Pure Flames.

Qin Yu began his first crafting experiment.

The method that he was about to experiment with was the Divine Realm's first ordinary expert artifact craftsman's 'Revolving Waves Technique."

Qin Yu knew very well that there are very few grandmaster artifact craftsmen in the Divine Realm. The main reason for that was because most of the genius expert artifact craftsmen have all been hindered by the 'Spirit Awakening' step.

Regardless of how good their Artifact Embryo was, as their level in the formation arrays was too weak, they would be incapable of crafting Heavenly Divine Artifacts. If they cannot craft Heavenly Divine Artifacts, then cannot become grandmaster artifact craftsmen.

Although the 'Revolving Waves' technique was merely an ordinary expert artifact craftsman's artifact crafting technique.

However, Qin Yu felt that this technique was not much weaker than the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan's 'Tempered Through Thousand Hammers' in crafting an Artifact Embryo.

"Revolving Waves Technique,' 'Nine Bent Fire Refinement,' 'Fifth Artifact Technique'...

Qin Yu was unceasingly experimenting with the various different peculiar methods. These methods all gave Qin Yu different experience as

well as understanding, allowing him to advance by leaps and bounds in his comprehension of the artifact craftsmanship.

Wholeheartedly, Qin Yu had thrown himself into the experimentations. He used low level materials for all of the weapons. The first prerequisite for 'Artifact Embryo' was the materials. If the materials used to craft it was too weak, it would be impossible to craft a good Artifact Embryo and in turn weapon.

However, these were merely 'experiments' for Qin Yu.

After over a thousand years had passed in the Divine Realm, Qin Yu discovered that… he had actually used all of the ordinary materials in the Bewitching God Temple.

Over a thousand years have passed in the Divine Realm.

How long had Qin Yu experimented? It was hard to calculate, and that was because the peak time acceleration of the New Cosmos already reached over five thousand times.

The Refining Flames Palace that Qin Yu was in was currently undergoing the peak time acceleration and the time ratio had been increasing unceasingly. Qin Yu estimated that he ought to have experimented five to six million years.

"There's not enough materials? What should I do?" Qin Yu frowned as he started thinking.

Suddenly, Qin Yu started smiling. “I’ve actually forgotten. The Utmost East Sage Emperor has already informed me that if I do not have enough materials, I can go and request materials from him!” Qin Yu immediately sent a Mind Voice Transmission to Qiuzhong Fu and asked Qiuzhong Fu to go and personally receive a large amount of ordinary materials.

“Seems like I would have to return to the Misty Mystic Palace once.” Qin Yu was thinking aloud.

“Eh?” Qin Yu was suddenly startled. “I’ve reached the High Level Heavenly Deity level?”

In the past several million years, Qin Yu had been completely immersed in artifact crafting. He did not notice that he had already reached the High Level Heavenly Deity level. In these past millions of years, Qin Yu’s Magnificent Lotus Clone had been analyzing the comprehensions left behind by Zuo Qiumei unceasingly.

After several million years, half of the comprehension that Qin Yu had left for his clone have already been comprehended.

The half of the half of the spatial comprehension that Qin Yu left for his Magnificent Lotus Clone, in other words, a quarter of the spatial comprehension that Zuo Qiumei left for Qin Yu.

Qin Yu and Li’er each received half of Zuo Qiumei’s spatial comprehension.

In actuality, the Magnificent Lotus Clone had only comprehended an

eighth of the Spatial Laws.

Merely this bit of Spatial Laws had actually allowed Qin Yu to reach the doorsteps of High Level Heavenly Deity. From this, one could tell that there possessed a significant gap between the entry level High Level Heavenly Deity and the peak level High Level Heavenly Deity.

"Li'er's comprehension speed is a bit slower than my clone's. She's still currently at the peak Mid Level Heavenly Deity." Qin Yu took a glance at Li'er and managed to determine her level right away.

The Magnificent Lotus Clone's soul body was comparable to that of a High Level Heavenly Deity. Thus, its comprehension speed was also extremely fast.

"I shouldn't bother Li'er." Qin Yu lightly nodded. He then disappeared from the main hall.

On the summit of the East Hazy Mountain.

The cyan gowned Qin Yu clone was currently sitting here in a cross-legged position. It had been quietly comprehending the comprehensions left behind by Zuo Qiumei the entire time. All that it managed to comprehend was naturally passed onto Qin Yu's True Body.

The cyan gowned Qin Yu clone suddenly opened its eyes. It said. "True Body!"

Qin Yu lightly nodded. With an intention, the final lump of seven

colored light flew out from Qin Yu's mind and into the the clone's mind.

"You can continue training." After Qin Yu said those words, he left the New Cosmos and returned to the Wood Mansion.

The current Qin Yu does not have any time to comprehend the spatial laws. Thus, the task of comprehending the spatial laws was left for his clone.

After all, the path of artifact craftsmanship truly required an immense amount of time. After several millions of years, Qin Yu had merely accumulated some experience. Of course, Qin Yu was incapable of creating an artifacting crafting technique at this current moment.

However, Qin Yu was using all his effort to search for perfection.

Qin Yu had decided to only create a new artifact crafting technique after doing even more experiments, accumulating even more experiences, and achieving even more comprehensions.

Inside a garden behind the Utmost East Sage Emperor's Palace. The Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu was currently chatting with his wife.

"Your Majesty Sage Emperor, a man from the Misty Mystic Palace has arrived to request for materials to craft artifacts with." Said a tall, thin and ice-cold looking woman respectfully. "The materials being requested were mostly ordinary materials. Only a small portion was slightly precious. Merely, the amount being requested was numerous..."

The Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu was immediately overjoyed.

“Haha, he has finally started crafting artifacts. Good, good, the more numerous the better. For him to request a lot of ordinary materials, it seemed that he was currently experimenting and gathering experience. Very good. A man with formation array prowess greater than even Chehou Yuan starting to craft artifacts, this was truly something worthy to look forward to.” The Utmost East Sage Emperor was extremely happy.

That tall, thin and ice-cold looking woman’s face suddenly turned into one of embarrassment. “Your Majesty Sage Emperor, the amount requested was truly too great. All the ordinary materials that we possessed have already been, already been completely taken.”

“Completely taken?” The Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu was shocked. “That Qin Yu, is he capable of using all of that?”

Qin Yu received a large amount of materials and then returned to the Wood Mansion with Jiang Lan. After that, he once again entered into his New Cosmos and started his deep experimentation again. The current peak time acceleration of the New Cosmos have already reached over five thousand times. Qin Yu possessed sufficient time to experiment.

Inside the main hall of the Refining Flames Palace.

Qin Yu resumed his artifact craftsmanship. After having sufficient materials, Qin Yu started his constant experiments without any regard for the materials. In this sort of large quantity experimentations, Qin Yu managed to assemble the experience of numerous different expert

artifact craftsmen. An unprecedented artifact crafting technique was gradually being born.

Time was passing. However, Qin Yu who was immersed within his artifact crafting experimentations was not aware of the passage of time.

There was not a single weapon in this main hall. What happened to all the weapons that Qin Yu had been testing out his artifact crafting with all these years? Although they were made from inferior materials, but Qin Yu's 'Tempering' and 'Spirit Awakening' techniques were extremely powerful. Thus, the weapons that he crafted would not be that bad.

Outside of the Bewitching God Temple. On top of the East Hazy Mountain.

As if they were garbage, weapons were scattered all over the forest of the East Hazy Mountain. They were so numerous that they were definitely able to be counted in the ten thousands. Even the most inferior weapon were Divine Artifacts. There were even… Low Level Heavenly Divine Artifacts.

All of these were Qin Yu's huge volume of experimental products!

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 23 – The Frightening Number of Heavenly Divine Artifacts

The deep and low sound of whistling. Along with it was the space ripping sound of spatial cracks reverberating through the Refining Flames Palace. Bringing along with it a special rule, the entire space seemed to be vibrating along with the sound.

“I’ve finally reached the High Level Heavenly Deity stage.” Li’er opened her eyes. She had a peaceful smile on her face. The first response she had after opening her eyes was to look to her side.

To her side was the other cloud bed. When she had started her training, Qin Yu was also training on the other cloud bed.

However, at this moment, there was no one above the cloud bed.

Following that whistling sound that followed a special rule, Li’er turned her head over and looked.

In the center of the spacious and empty hall, Qin Yu’s upper body was bare naked. Coming out from his body were beads of sweat. His long hair was tied up by a headband. In Qin Yu’s hand was a black hammer.

As he waved the hammer with his hand, the space surrounding the hammer started to whirl. Spatial cracks had even appeared. This hammer was like an awl.

“Bang!’

The hammer smashed onto a black stone table before Qin Yu. On the surface of this stone table was a layer of unceasingly rising vapor. Above the stone table were Black Divine Flames, White Pure Flames and even an extremely small number of Void Flames. These flames were continuously rising through the surface of the stone table.

At the same time, several tens of materials were placed on top of the stone table.

“EH?” Li’er suddenly discovered the strangeness of this matter.

Whether it were the flames or those materials, they were all a finger’s distant away from the stone table’s surface. They did not touch the stone table at all.

“Bang!” Bang!” Bang!” Bang!” Bang!” …

However, Li’er was instantly charmed by Qin Yu’s current appearance. Qin Yu’s focus was completely on crafting artifacts. With every smash of his hammer, seven, eight or even nine rays of whirlwinds would fly out from his hammer.

Those whirlwinds also caused those materials to spin rapidly and produce a strange whistling sound.

From time to time, Qin Yu’s hammer strikes were quick and violent like raging thunder. Occassionaly, they would be graceful and elegant like a

soft wind or gentle and soft like the spring rain… Just watching Qin Yu waving his hammer would give one a beautiful sensation.

"Is this artifact crafting?" Li'er was shocked. It wasn't that Li'er hadn't seen people crafting artifacts before, it was just extremely rare for artifact crafting to be this naturally beautiful.

Every single time the hammer in Qin Yu's hand descended upon the materials, whirlwinds would fly out from it.

The Black Divine Flames, White Pure Flames and Void Flames were like tame little sheep. Under Qin Yu's control, they would wrap around a small number of materials.

It was very hard to determine Qin Yu's hammer's speed.

There were times when he would only hammer once per breath. However, there were also times where he would hammer a thousand to ten thousand times in an instant. As the whirlwinds that ripped through space were being emitted constantly, this also led to a rising vapor on the surface of the entire stone table.

Qin Yu's figure was faintly visible within the rising vapor.

This sort of uninteresting yet naturally beautiful hammering continued for over ten more days. During that time, Li'er stood there and watched. Only then did Qin Yu stopped hammering for the first time.

At this moment, an elegant sword was formed. However, the expert

artifact craftsmen knew that at this moment, this was merely the Artifact Embryo.

Qin Yu raised his head.

“Huff~~~” A bust of wind. Two lumps of water appeared on the sides of the stone table. One lump of water was the Unitary Heavy Water. As for the other, it was the Golden Elemental Heavy Water.

That sword flew to the center of the two lumps of water. The two lumps of water both dispatched a stream of water. Like two dragons playing with a bead, the two streams of water wrapped around the sword.

And at this moment, Qin Yu closed his eyes.

The entire space had turned silent. The only sound that could be heard was the sound of drifting water. Even Li’er held her breath upon seeing this scene. After roughly a cup of tea’s time.

Qin Yu suddenly displayed a smile on his face.

A layer of membrane suddenly appeared in the surrounding of that sword. It directly separated the Golden Elemental Heavy Water and the Unitary Heavy Water from the sword. Just like that, a cyan green colored sword started floating in front of Qin Yu.

The Tempering process was a success!

Qin Yu's hands moved like strings. He softly touched that cyan green colored sword several times. Every single time he touched it, a jade green colored light would permeate into the sword.

Soon, this cyan green colored sword was completely covered by a lump of gentle jade green colored light. Soon, the lump of jade green colored light merged with the sword blade. A green colored light started to circulate through the surface of the sword incessantly. In the end, it started to slowly fade away.

"Buzz~~~"

A sharp and clear sword voice sounded from the cyan green sword.

"It's finally done." Only at this moment did Li'er dare to exhale. For some unknown reason, just by watching Qin Yu crafting the artifact, she felt her heart throbbing.

[Robin: Sure, her "heart" :P]

Qin Yu turned around and looked at Li'er with a smile on his face.

"Li'er, you truly are my lucky star. This artifact is the best that I have created in nearly ten million years!" Qin Yu had a proud smile on his face. "It took me an entire year to finally create this cyan green colored sword. This cyan green colored sword was created through using ordinary materials. However, I managed to achieve perfection in the 'Artifact Embryo,' 'Tempering' and the 'Spirit Awakening' processes. Thus… It is a Mid Level Heavenly Divine Artifact!"

Li’er opened her beautiful eyes wide. With an unbelieving expression, she looked to Qin Yu. “Big brother Qin Yu, you said,you said that you used ordinary materials and crafted a Mid Level Heavenly Divine Artifact?”

Although ordinary materials were called ordinary materials, they actually weren’t that ordinary. Those materials were only considered ordinary to Heavenly Deity level experts. To ordinary Deities, such materials were still very precious.

Ordinary materials, if they were to be used for crafting by ordinary artifact craftsmen, then most likely, the products would only be Divine Artifacts.

However, for grandmaster artifact craftsmen, they possessed the ability to give the ordinary materials their best capabilities. However, even though that might be the case, if they were limited to only ordinary materials, they would at most be able to craft Low Level Heavenly Divine Artifacts.

However, Qin Yu actually managed to craft a Mid Level Heavenly Divine Artifact with merely ordinary materials.

“Big brother Qin Yu, did you truly only use ordinary materials? This, I truly do not dare to believe that. A Mid Level Heavenly Divine Artifact is that precious; yet, you’ve only used those ordinary materials.” Li’er’s face had turned red with excitement. However, she was still unable to believe it.

Hearing Li’er’s praise, Qin Yu also felt extremely happy.

“Actually, this is the only Mid Level Heavenly Divine Artifact that I have managed to craft from using ordinary materials in the close to ten million years that I’ve been doing this.” Said Qin Yu a bit ashamedly. To only be able to craft a Mid Level Heavenly Divine Artifact after close to ten million years of crafting; and it just so happened that Li’er managed to see this and started praising him highly for it. This had truly made Qin Yu somewhat embarrassed.

“Li’er, although this Mid Level Heavenly Divine Artifact cannot be considered extremely precious, as what was used to create it were solely ordinary materials, I feel that it can be considered the pinnacle of my current craftsmanship. I reckon that it’ll be very hard for me to re-enter the state of perfection that I had earlier when I was crafting it. This Mid Level Heavenly Divine Artifact, I shall gift it to you. I hope you do not despise it.” Qin Yu handed the cyan green colored sword to Li’er.

Artifact crafting was a process that also required luck. There were many grandmaster craftsmen who only managed to create a single proud work in billions of years.

For example, the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan.

Although the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan was extremely powerful in crafting artifacts, in all those years, without using Grandmist Spiritual Energy, among all the High Level Heavenly Divine Artifacts that he had created, only Waning Snow was comparable to a second-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. As for the other High Level Heavenly Divine Artifacts that he crafted, they were only comparable to third-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasures.

Crafting a Mid Level Heavenly Divine Artifact through using only

ordinary materials.

This could be considered as Qin Yu's current pinnacle of craftsmanship. As for whether he would be able to surpass this, regardless of how confident Qin Yu was, he still wasn't entirely confident that he would be able to surpass it.

"This sword, it shall be called…" Li'er grew silent for a moment. She then smiled brilliantly and said. "It shall be called Meteor Dream."

"Meteor Dream?" Qin Yu was slightly startled.

Upon hearing this name, Qin Yu recalled the time of his childhood when he wished upon the meteors that streaked across the sky.

"Good, it shall be called Meteor Dream." Qin Yu's face bloomed with smiles.

Qin Yu said in surprise. "The peak time acceleration of this cosmos has actually reached over eight thousand times now. Its improvement speed is truly fast."

Qin Yu knew that it had been about about thousand years since he left exited the New Cosmos.

"Over eight thousand times? We've trained for close to ten million years here. How long has it been in the outside world?" Li'er asked curiously. When they had first entered the New Cosmos, the peak time acceleration was only over two thousand times.

“It has been two thousand years outside.” Qin Yu nodded and said.

A period of two thousand years in the outside world. However, Qin Yu had spent nearly ten million years in his own cosmos. Qin Yu had also become extremely confident in his artifact crafting ability.

Although one could not always reach one’s pinnacle in crafting, with his current skill, Qin Yu was certain that he would be able to craft High Level Heavenly Divine Artifacts if he were to use precious materials.

The ability to craft High Level Heavenly Divine Artifacts, that was the requirement of becoming a grandmaster of artifact crafting.

“Eh? Big brother Qin Yu, it’s already been close to ten million years. What happened to those weapons that you have created in the ten million years? Where are they?” Li’er looked to their surroundings with confusion. However, there were no weapons at all in the spacious and empty hall.

“If you want to see them, then follow me!” Qin Yu smiled and grabbed Li’er’s hand.

Teleportation!

In the airspace above the New East Hazy Mountain. Qin Yu and Li’er were standing there. At this moment, Qin Yu had put on a black gown and was no longer half naked. As the gale brushed past them, Qin Yu’s gown would occasionally flutter and display his bare chest. As for Li’er,

she was nestled against Qin Yu's body.

"Did you see that?" Qin Yu pointed downward.

The East Hazy Mountain's mountain range extended forever into the distance. It also occupied a very vast area. The surface of the East Hazy Mountain was filled with dense forest. Li'er carefully looked and saw that past the tree leaves, were weapons scattered all over the under brushes.

"In those under brushes, in the ponds and so on, those places are indeed locations that are hard to notice at first glance."

With an intention from Qin Yu, the numerous weapons that covered the East Hazy Mountain started flying upwards from the numerous corners of the forest. After that, they started floating. It was like the entire East Hazy Mountain had been covered.

Merely, this layer of cover was composed of countless weapons.

"There are a total of over thirty million weapons. The majority of them are Divine Artifacts. As for the rest, there are over a million Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts." Said Qin Yu with a smile on his face.

Over a million Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts!

"Ah!" Li'er covered her mouth in shock.

Even with all the Divine Realm's Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts

combined, they likely wouldn't number a million.

"How, how is that possible? Big brother Qin Yu, you said there are over a million Low Level Heavenly Divine Artifacts?" Li'er was scared stunned by this number.

As she was born into the Eight Great Divine Families' Jiang Clan, Li'er knew very well of how precious the Heavenly Divine Artifacts were. Even the entire Jiang Clan only had several thousand Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts.

However, Qin Yu, a single person, actually possessed more Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts than the entire Divine Realm combined!

"You don't believe me?" Qin Yu looked to Li'er with a smile on his face.

Li'er looked to the weapons that densely covered the entire East Hazy Mountain, could she not believe him?

"Li'er, do you know how long it would take for an ordinary grandmaster artifact craftsman to craft an artifact?" Qin Yu smiled and asked. Qin Yu knew very well why there were so few Heavenly Divine Artifacts in the Divine Realm.

Li'er frowned and remained silent for a moment before saying. "Mn, although our Floating Snow City does not have any grandmaster artifact craftsmen, I still know that a grandmaster artifact craftsman would have to spend thousands or even tens of thousands of years in order to craft a Heavenly Divine Artifact. However, big brother Qin Yu, you…"

“That’s right. My crafting time is a lot shorter than them. It takes me less than a year to craft a Heavenly Divine Artifact!”

Qin Yu nodded and said. “To me, the Three Great Steps of artifact craftsmanship, ‘Artifact Embryo,’ ‘Tempering,’ and ‘Spirit Awakening,’ I spent the most time on crafting the ‘Artifact Embryo,’ However, for other grandmaster artifact craftsmen, they spent the most of their time on the ‘Spirit Awakening’ process.”

“Spirit Awakening?” Li’er was startled.

“Spirit Awakening, it is placing formation arrays on the weapon. In the Divine Realm, only level five and level six formation arrays are capable of making a weapon become a Heavenly Divine Artifact!”

Qin Yu had a confident expression on his face. “However, for level one formation arrays to level six formation arrays, they become more and more complicated. A level five or level six formation array is so complicated that it would require several golden scrolls just to record it!”

“To place a level five or level six formation array on a little weapon, this would be an even more cautious job. If a mistake were made, then all the efforts would be for naught. Thus, they spend a very long time to do this. Furthermore, during the process, they cannot be disturbed in the slightest.” Qin Yu carefully explained.

Qin Yu knew that that to reach the fifth level of formation arrays from the fourth level, one must cross an immense threshold. The complication of the formation array would increase by several tens of times or even a

hundred times at once. As for the level six formation arrays, as the limit of complication, they were even more frightening.

In the entire Divine Realm, one could count the people that had reached the sixth level of formation arrays on a single hand.

"To set up a single level six formation array would equate to tormenting one's mind and spirit! Rarely do grandmaster artifact craftsmen undertake a task to craft a weapon. And when they do, they would be use preciously materials. However, precious materials are extremely rare. So, how many Heavenly Divine Artifacts could they possibly be able to craft?"

"Those who are capable of reaching the level of formation arrays past the sixth level, where the formation arrays turns simple, it is only the Craftsman God and I who have managed to do that!" Qin Yu had a smile on his face.

"Furthermore, in terms of the effectiveness for Spirit Awakening, level six formation arrays are greatly inferior to my own formation array 'Universe.' If we were to give my formation array a rank, then it ought to be a level nine formation array!" Qin Yu had absolute confidence.

The formation array 'Universe' was greatly superior to level six formation arrays.

The speed at which the formation array was casted was something that couldn't be compared either.

If one were using level six formation arrays to create a Low Quality

Heavenly Divine Artifact using ordinary materials, it would be as hard as Qin Yu trying to create a Mid Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact using ordinary materials.

Only after crafting over a million Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts did Qin Yu managed to attain a pinnacle and craft a Mid Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact using ordinary materials.

"Li'er, if a grandmaster artifact craftsman were to wholeheartedly invest himself into crafting, then he might likely only attain a High Quality Divine Artifact using ordinary materials. It would be extremely difficult for him to craft a Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact. If they were to spend all that energy only to have a high chance of their product being only a Divine Artifact in the end, would they do such a thing?" Qin Yu asked with a smile.

"They wouldn't." Li'er placed herself in the shoes of the grandmaster artifact craftsmen and then shook her head.

"Thus, in the golden scrolls given to me by the Utmost East Sage Emperor, a sentence was something that was practically accepted by everyone... Materials are the first prerequisite in determining the Artifact Embryo and Artifact Embryo was the most important part of determining the weapon! They believed that if a weapon was ordinary, then they would be incapable of crafting a Heavenly Divine Artifact. Thus, when a grandmaster artifact craftsman undertake a task, they would always be using precious materials."

Qin Yu lightly smiled and said. "However, the precious materials in the Divine Realm are extremely rare. This in turn leads to Heavenly Divine Artifacts being extremely rare!"

Li’er nodded to show her understanding.

In the entire world, only an abnormal crazy man like Qin Y would be capable of using the level nine formation array ‘Universe’ for the Spirit Awakening process where he would be able to craft Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts with merely ordinary materials.

Qin Yu knew very well.

That when using ordinary materials, he would likely only be able to craft Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts. As for a Mid Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact, crafting that with ordinary materials was a pinnacle of his craftsmanship worthy of him to be proud of for his entire lifetime.

“However, these are over a million Heavenly Divine Artifacts.” Li’er still felt that her heart was beating violently.

Heavenly Divine Artifacts, and over a million of them on top of that! Although they were merely Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts, their number, over a million, was already extremely shocking.

“During these nearly ten million years, I have gradually perfected my artifact crafting technique, the ‘Nine Revolutions Void Render.’ I reckon that in not too long, I won’t be using ordinary materials anymore. It will be the time for me to challenge the High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts. I truly wonder… if I would be able to craft a Heavenly Divine Artifact comparable to ‘Waning Snow’ that the Craftsman God crafted.”

Qin Yu said in a low voice.

Li’er raised her head and looked to Qin Yu. She felt that the current Qin Yu had a different sort of charm and charisma. Li’er looked at the countless densely packed weapons that formed a cover that covered the entire sky. In a low voice, she said. “Big brother Qin Yu, I believe that you will definitely be able to become the New Craftsman God and might be even more amazing than the Craftsman God!”

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 24 – The Completion of ‘Waning Snow’

While Qin Yu and Li’er were quietly training in the New Cosmos, the master of the Utmost Eastern Region’s Mount Dazzling Gold, Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu was a bit vexed.

Utmost East Sage Emperor’s Palace. In Huangfu Yu’s study room.

“Your Majesty, these couple days, you’ve constantly had an expression of being at your wits’ end. What’s wrong? Is there something that is hard to resolve? A couple days ago, you were extremely happy that the Misty Mystic Palace’s Palace Master had started his artifact crafting.” The Utmost East Sage Emperor’s wife walked into the study room and said to him in a soft voice.

Huangfu Yu was sitting in front of the desk. He raised his head and looked to his wife. He smiled helplessly and said. “Xu Yan, you ought to know that I had only bestowed upon Qin Yu some golden scrolls after he became the Palace Master of the Misty Mystic Palace.”

Xu Yan nodded. “That’s right, You have only bestowed upon him some golden scrolls. I also felt that the gift was a bit lacking.”

One of the Four Great Palace Masters, oh how revered this status was?

At the very least, the Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu ought to bestow upon Qin Yu some precious items. For example… a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact!

“According to the rules of our Utmost Eastern Region’s Mount Dazzling Gold, only when a High Level Heavenly Deity manages to contribute a great service would we bestow upon them a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact. As for Qin Yu, he is the Misty Mystic Palace’s Palace Master. His status is extremely revered. According to logic, when he took on the position of the Palace Master, I ought to have bestowed upon him a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact.” Said Huangfu Yu.

His wife Xu Yan nodded. “In that case, why didn’t Your Majesty bestow upon him a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact?”

“It isn’t that I didn’t want to but rather that we no longer have even a single High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact in our Imperial City’s storage.” Said the Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu helplessly.

High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts were not things that were easily crafted.

“We have some some Mid Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts and Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts in our storage. However, how could I possibly bestow a Palace Master a Mid Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact?” Huangfu Yu shook his head and smiled bitterly.

His wife Xu Yan nodded her head. She then consoled him. “Your Majesty, you also saw in the competition for the Palace Master, that Qin Yu does not lack High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts at all.”

“Him possessing High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts cannot be a reason for me to not bestow him a gift.” Huangfu Yu shook his head and sighed.

“Qin Yu possesses High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts and that amazing formation array technique. He most definitely has an amazing expert standing behind him.” Xu Yan said.

Huangfu Yu lightly smiled and said. “Let’s not talk about that for the time being. I wanted to give Qin Yu a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact but I don’t have any.”

“A couple days ago, my old subordinate, the City Governor of the Luanyu City, brought back quite many treasures in hope of being able to exchange them for a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact. However, I, … Sigh!” Huangfu Yu sighed helplessly.

Xu Yan immediately understood.

The City Governors of the Luanyu City, Yuchi City and other cities were all Huangfu Yu’s old subordinates. They were all his subjects that had achieved great merit in the war six quadrillion years ago.

Huangfu Yu had treated his old subordinates very well and had given them official posts such as City Governors and such.

This time around, Luanyu City’s governor had brought a large number of treasures in order to exchange them for a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact. In terms of value, those treasures were definitely as valuable as a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact. Merely, High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts were so rare that they are although the price was right, there was no product to be sold.

“A request from my old subordinate, I truly am unable to decline. However, I do not have any High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact. Can I possibly go and tell my old subordinate that I, the magnificent Sage Emperor, am unable to take out a single High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact?” Huangfu Yu felt a bit embarrassed.

Xu Yan understood her husband’s difficulties completely.

“Your Majesty, how did you handle his request?” Xu Yan hurriedly asked.

Huangfu Yu said embarrassedly. “I cannot decline him. Thus, I agreed to it during that time. I told him… after some time, I would have my men deliver a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact to him.”

“You agreed?” Xu Yan was slightly startled.

Her husband was beating his face swollen to imitate being a fatty.

“Your Majesty, was this what you are vexed about?” Xu Yan hurriedly asked.

Huangfu Yu shook his head and said. “What I am vexed about isn’t this. As I have promised the Luanyu City’s City Governor, I naturally have some certainty in being able to do it. I have already dispatched my men to the Thunder Punishment City to request that grandmaster artifact craftsman ‘Ou Yezi.’”

“Ou Yezi?” Xu Yan slightly nodded her head. “In the entire Divine Realm, there are only three grandmasters that are capable of crafting High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts.”

The Three Grandmasters Artifact Craftsmen of the Divine Realm.

Ranked number one, the person with the most powerful artifact crafting ability, Craftsman God Chehou Yuan. He was also the only person qualified of being named the ‘Craftsman God.’

Ranked number two and ranked number three were two people who possessed equally matched ability in artifact craftsmanship, Ou Yezi and Duanmu Feng.

Ou Yezi was someone from the Thunder Punishment City. As for Duanmu Feng, he was a direct descendent of the Utmost Southern Region’s Light Lens City. He was the younger brother of the Palace Master of the Bright Jade Palace, Duanmu Yu.

“Why is Your Majesty vexed? Could it be that the Thunder Punishment City decided not to give Your Majesty face?” Xu Yan asked.

“No, that’s not it. That Thunder Punishment City would definitely give me face. Merely… the demands that Ou Yezi made were truly too high.” Huangfu Yu coldly humphed and said. “Ever since Chehou Yuan went missing, the conditions that Ou Yezi and Duanmu Feng have to craft artifacts for others have instantly increased ten fold. Regardless of who it was that sought their help, they would always be like this. It is truly… too excessive!”

Xu Yan nodded. “The conditions that Chehou Yuan demanded when he helped others craft artifacts were extremely low. They were much lower than the demands from Ou Yezi and Duanmu Feng.”

Regardless of whether it were Huangfu Yu or Xu Yan, neither of them understood.

Both Ou Yezi and Duanmu Yu’s formation array prowess was at the sixth level of formation arrays. It was extremely complicated and mentally and physically taxing for them to set up formations.

However, what about the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan?

Chehou Yuan was capable of setting up level eight formation arrays. Although level eight formation arrays could not match Qin Yu’s formation array ‘Universe’ in its simplicity, it was about the same level. To set up that formation array would only require a short amount of time.

As it required less energy for Chehou Yuan to craft an artifact, he naturally would ask for a lower price.

As Chehou Yuan’s craftsmanship ability was high and his price was low, this caused him to be extremely popular. This also led to the renowned name of the Bewitching God Temple to spread across the entire Divine Realm. However, the other two grandmaster artifact craftsmen felt extremely wronged.

And now, Chehou Yuan had disappeared.

Ou Yezi and Duanmu Yu had immediately increased their asking price. Regardless of who it was that sought for their help, they would give very similar demands and asking prices. As both of them possessed a solid background, neither of them worried about offending anyone.

"I planned to have Ou Yezi craft three High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts. However, the conditions that he sought for crafting those three High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts made even me feel a bit ached." Huangfu Yu felt extremely helpless.

As his own Utmost Eastern Region's Mount Dazzling Gold does not possess a grandmaster artifact craftsman, thus, he could only be aggrieved like so.

"Even if you cannot bear it, you must still bear it. After all, only Duanmu Feng and Ou Yezi are capable of crafting High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts now." Xu Yan also sighed helplessly.

Crafting artifact was not something that one would be able to do just because one was powerful.

Even Godkings were only capable of at most creating a Low Quality Spatial Divine Artifact. As for the High Quality Heavenly Divine Weapons, they were incapable of crafting those.

"I truly don't know where that Chehou Yuan went to for even I to be unable to find him." Huangfu Yu felt extremely helpless.

He truly longed for the time back when he could ask Chehou Yuan to

help him craft Heavenly Divine Artifacts by merely paying a small fee. Unfortunately, those sort of days were forever gone.

"Back then, why didn't I ask Chehou Yuan to craft more Heavenly Divine Artifacts?" Huangfu Yu felt extremely regretful.

"Your Majesty, our Misty Mystic Palace's Palace Master is at an even higher level of formation array prowess than Ou Yezi and Duanmu Yu. If he were to truly continue studying, then he would definitely become a grandmaster artifact craftsman one day. You shouldn't mind too much about what's happening right now." Xu Yan comforted her husband.

Huangfu Yu slightly nodded.

"I can only wait. However, it requires an enormous amount of time to become a grandmaster artifact craftsman. Even if he is a genius, it would still require at least a hundred million years, I'd assume." Huangfu Yu said helplessly.

What Huangfu Yu didn't know was that when Qin Yu studied artifact craftsmanship and experimented crafting artifacts in his New Cosmos, he became even more clear about the various situations that occurs as one crafts an artifact and his training speed was even faster. In ten million years, Qin Yu had already obtained the strength to craft High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts.

"Ah, that's right, this time around, Ou Yezi would come to our Mount Dazzling Gold to craft artifacts. This opportunity is extremely rare. We must definitely get Qin Yu to come and observe him. This would be very helpful to Qin Yu." Said Huangfu Yu as his eyes shined.

Huangfu Yu had completely placed his hopes for artifact crafting on Qin Yu.

Even now, Huangfu Yu still thought that Qin Yu was merely a little bird that had just started researching artifact craftsmanship.

"That's right, this opportunity is extremely rare." Xu Yan's eyes also shined.

"I'll immediately dispatch someone to order him to come." Huangfu Yu immediately made his decision.

Huangfu Yu's order quickly arrived at the Misty Mystic Palace. After Uncle Fu and Qiuzhong Fu obtained the information, they immediately sent a Mind Voice Transmission to Qin Yu, informing him about it.

New Cosmos. On the New Purple Mystic Star.

Qin Yu had just finished telling Li'er about the matter with the over a million Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts. Right when Qin Yu and Li'er were planning on what to do in the future, Qin Yu received a Mind Voice Transmission.

"Grandmaster Artifact Craftsman Ou Yezi?" Qin Yu was confused. Qin Yu had no idea who Ou Yezi was.

"Li'er, do you know of an Ou Yezi?" Qin Yu asked Li'er.

Li'er's eyes shined. "Big brother Qin Yu, you don't know who Ou Yezi is? In the Divine Realm, there are only three people that are capable of crafting High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts. They are the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan, Ou Yezi and Duanmu Feng. Only the three of them are qualified to be considered grandmaster artifact craftsmen."

"Merely, among the three, Craftsman God Chehou Yuan possessed the highest level of artifact craftsmanship. That was because Senior Chehou Yuan was the only person among the three… that was capable of crafting first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. Thus, he was named the 'Craftsman God' by everyone!" When Li'er mentioned this, her eyes were filled with reverence.

Qin Yu slightly nodded.

Qin Yu also knew about Chehou Yuan being able to craft first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. First-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures were the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan's apex of his craftsmanship.

This was why Chehou Yuan decided to leave the Divine Realm to search for the limit of artifact craftsmanship in order to one day be able to craft the highest level Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure.

"Oh, that's right, who did Senior Chehou Yuan craft the first-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasure for?" Qin Yu asked curiously. Although he knew Chehou Yuan had crafted a first-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasure for someone, he did not know who the person was.

Li'er's expression have turned solemn. "Asura Godking, the ruler of the

Asura Sea!”

“Asura Godking?” Information regarding the Asura Godking immediately appeared in Qin Yu’s mind.

The Eleven Great Powers of the Divine Realm; Eight Great Divine Families and Three Great Ascender Powers. Among the Three Great Ascender Powers, the Asura Sea was the strongest. The Asura Godking possessed a status so great that he was definitely not inferior to the Eight Great Sage Emperors.

“The Asura Godking is so powerful that even the Eight Great Sage Emperors fear him. Ever since Chehou Yuan crafted a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure for the Asura Godking, no other Godking dared to make things difficult for Chehou Yuan.” Li’er gasped.

A first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure was truly too precious.

“Li’er, you can rest assured. One day, I too will craft a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.” Qin Yu smiled and said. Facing Qin Yu’s bold, visionary words, Li’er nodded. She was extremely convinced that Qin Yu would be able to accomplish that.

To Li’er, no matter what Qin Yu said, he would be able to accomplish all of it.

“Li’er, this time around, the Utmost East Sage Emperor has ordered me to go and watch Ou Yezi craft artifacts. I must go. Thus…” Qin Yu looked to Li’er apologetically.

Qin Yu didn't wish to leave Li'er. However, Li'er can't just appear on the Mount Dazzling Gold.

"I know, you should go." Li'er smiled and said. "It's okay. I can enter seclusion training. Time will pass by very fast."

Qin Yu nodded his head slightly. He softly kissed Li'er's forehead. Li'er also closed her eyes.

"Eh? What's happening? Could it be…?" Qin Yu was slightly startled.

"What's wrong? Big brother Qin Yu?" Li'er opened her eyes and was confused.

Qin Yu lowered his head and smiled to Li'er. "It's nothing. It's just the Divine Spear Waning Snow. You can go and continue training. I will be returning to Mount Dazzling Gold in a bit."

Qin Yu said that and then directly arrived at another location on the East Hazy Mountain.

At this location, the lump of Dark and Yellow Energy was floating in the air. The Divine Spear Waning Snow was hovering within the Dark and Yellow Energy. Qin Yu had not paid attention to it the entire time… however, it actually turned out that, the Divine Spear Waning Snow had stopped absorbing the Dark and Yellow Energy.

After nearly ten million years, the Divine Spear Waning Snow had finally absorbed the limit of Dark and Yellow Energy that it could absorb.

"True Body." The cyan gowned Qin Yu clone beside the Divine Spear Waning Snow opened his eyes. He bowed to Qin Yu and said.

Qin Yu slightly nodded. "I never would've thought that the Divine Spear Waning Snow was only capable of absorbing ten percent of the Dark and Yellow Energy. It can absorb no more." Qin Yu extended his hand. The Divine Spear Waning Snow flew into his hand.

With the spear in his hand, Qin Yu had a feeling as if there would not be anyone capable of resisting him.

The Divine Spear Waning Snow from back then that had only absorbed less than a thousandth of the Dark and Yellow Energy already possessed power comparable to the first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. And now, it had absorbed ten percent of the Dark and Yellow Energy. The might of the Divine Spear Waning Snow have already reached a shocking level.

"Even Godkings, would they dare to block this spear of mine?" Holding the Divine Spear Waning Snow, Qin Yu was extremely confident.

With an intention, the Divine Spear assimilated into Qin Yu's body.

Qin Yu lightly nodded to his clone. He then raised his head and looked to the sky. In a low voice, he muttered. "Grandmaster Artifact Craftsman Ou Yezi? I shall see exactly how good this grandmaster artifact

craftsman's craftsmanship is."

Soon after, Qin Yu disappeared.

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 25 – Suggestion

Utmost Northern Region's Floating Snow City. Snowflakes were drifting in the air, covering the entire Floating Snow City. Those who could live in this floating city were all people of the upper echelons of the Divine Realm. This was a world of Heavenly Deities!

"Your Lordship, are we to leave like this? The bride search has yet to truly begin yet. Perhaps…" A simple and honest looking middle aged man asked respectfully to a handsome youth before him.

The middle aged man knew that the handsome youth before him was the Eight Great Divine Families' Northeastern Region's Forest Ocean City's prince… Mu Yulou. He was also an extremely famous person in the Forest Ocean City. Mu Yulou was a Mid Level Heavenly Deity. Furthermore, he was proficient in artifact craftsmanship. He was already capable of crafting Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts.

Mu Yulou cast a glance at the Imperial City far away. With a light smile, he said. "You must not have extravagant hope. There are too many people pursuing the princess of the Floating Snow City. When compared to Brother Duanmu, Zhou Xian and them, I am truly too inferior."

After Mu Yulou finished those words, he turned around to leave.

That middle aged man followed behind Mu Yulou. He didn't dare to say anymore. Just like that, Mu Yulou continued to walk quietly. His departure was not informed to anyone from the Floating Snow City. When Mu Yulou reached the entrance of the Wood Mansion, he stopped.

“Your Lordship?” Said that middle aged man quietly.

Mu Yulou’s gaze was cast on the entrance of the Wood Mansion. “That Jiang Li should be living in the Wood Mansion. Unfortunately, she does not belong to me.” After a sigh, Mu Yulou directly left.

For Deities, Heavenly Deities were people high above everyone else. For ordinary Heavenly Deities, those who possessed high strength and status like Mu Yulou were the true bigshots.

However, in this competition for Li’er’s groom search, even someone like Mu Yulou could not help but sadly depart. Those who were truly qualified to compete for Jiang Li must possess both status and strength.

They were all people that were second to only Godkings!

At this moment, inside the Wood Mansion.

Qin Yu had just come out from his Cosmos. At the first moment when he came out, Jiang Lan instantly discovered him. The two of them met each other in the courtyard.

“Uncle Lan, the Utmost East Sage Emperor has just sent me an order to have me go and watch Ou Yezi craft artifacts. Thus, I will be needing your help.” Said Qin Yu directly.

Currently, the Spatial Energy from the Cosmos was capable of

spreading several tens of kilometers with Qin Yu as the center. Such a distance was already extremely far. However, the Utmost Eastern Region's Floating Snow City was truly too far away.

"Ou Yezi?" Jiang Lan muttered and then nodded. "This Ou Yezi is also a grandmaster artifact craftsman, it is good for you to go and watch him craft artifacts. On, that's right, Little Yu, what is your current level of artifact craftsmanship?" Jiang Lan asked.

Jiang Lan didn't know how good Qin Yu was at artifact crafting. After all, Qin Yu was capable of speeding up time in his own cosmos. Furthermore, it was even more amazing than Jiang Lan Realm's third layer space.

"My level of artifact craftsmanship? It should be..." Qin Yu pondered for a moment. He then smiled and said. "It should be not inferior to that Ou Yezi."

Jiang Lan who was smiling earlier suddenly had his smile frozen.

"Ou Yezi's level? Impossible. You've only trained for how long? Even a genius wouldn't..." Upon saying till this part, Jiang Lan calmed himself down. He then asked as if he was considering things. "Mn, Little Yu, how long have you trained in your space?"

Jiang Lan too wasn't certain about exactly how long Qin Yu have actually trained.

"Close to ten million years." Qin Yu replied honestly.

“Only two thousand plus years have passed in the outside world. Doesn’t that mean that your space time acceleration limit is much greater than my Jiang Lan’s Realm’s third layer space?” Jiang Lan instantly calculated the proportions.

Qin Yu lightly nodded.

Jiang Lan grew silent for a moment. He then said solemnly. “Little Yu, are you certain that you’re capable of crafting High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts?”

Hearing Uncle Lan’s question, Qin Yu was filled with confidence.

What a joke. Even when using ordinary materials, Qin Yu was absolutely certain that he would be able to craft Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts. If he were to use precious materials, Qin Yu would naturally hold absolute certainty in crafting High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts.

If he was to be lucky and reach a state of pinnacle, then he might even be capable of creating a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact that could match up to second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures like the Divine Spear Waning Snow that Chehou Yuan crafted.

“I am certain that I would definitely be able to craft High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts!” Qin Yu said in a serious and confident manner.

Jiang Lan looked to Qin Yu. In the end, he nodded.

“Good. Little Yu, if you have truly reached this level, then you would be qualified to directly propose marriage for Li’er to the Utmost North Sage Emperor.” Jiang Lan said solemnly.

Propose marriage?

Qin Yu felt that his heart had violently jumped. Regarding the matter of marriage proposal, Qin Yu was looking forward to it. His heart was also beating rapidly.

“As soon as you feel that everything is prepared and ready, then directly contact me. I will notify the Utmost North Sage Emperor and have him set up the arrangements for the groom search.” Jiang Lan continued.

At this moment, Qin Yu had also calmed down.

“Uncle Lan, don’t worry about this for now. At this moment, I still have to return back to see that Ou Yezi craft artifacts. After that, I would have to inform about the matter to the Utmost East Sage Emperor…” Qin Yu had already planned everything.

During the time when he had accepted the request from the Utmost East Sage Emperor, he was informed that he would be able to leave whenever he wished.

Furthermore, if the Utmost East Sage Emperor were to agree with Qin Yu proposing marriage to Li’er, then Qin Yu would be able to continue to serve him. After all… proposing marriage did not conflict with him being the Misty Mystic Palace’s Palace Master.

After all, Duanmu Yu, Shentu Fan and Zhou Xian were all people not from Floating Snow City. For a Misty Mystic Palace's Palace Master to become the son-in-law of Floating Snow City would also be considered as being normal.

"Little Yu, I have a suggestion." Jiang Lan suddenly started smiling. "This suggestion of mine might push you to the edge of a blade. However, it will be extremely advantageous to you marrying Li'er."

Qin Yu was overjoyed.

Edge of a blade? Qin Yu wasn't scared of that.

"Uncle Lan, what is the suggestion?" With bright and expressionful eyes, Qin Yu looked at Jiang Lan.

Jiang Lan smiled and said. "It's very simple. In the Utmost East Region's Mount Dazzling Gold, you are to find an opportunity to display your artifact crafting ability. That is, you are to craft a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact. After that… you are to publicize that you are the new master of the Bewitching God Temple!"

Qin Yu's pupils shrunk.

The new master of the Bewitching God Temple?

Qin Yu rapidly thought about it in his heart. If he were to publicize this

matter, it would bring about both good and bad things. However, those so called bad things were all things that Qin Yu didn't really care about.

With Qin Yu's current strength, he truly did not fear anyone.

As for the good things, the benefits, they were extremely obvious. He would carry on the prestige of the Craftsman God. In that case, if Qin Yu were to craft a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact, then his status would abruptly increase which would allow his status to become even more sufficient in the marriage proposal.

"Good. During my return to Mount Dazzling Gold this time around, I will definitely seize the opportunity to publicize this matter." Qin Yu's eyes shined. With excitement, he said.

Jiang Lan smiled and nodded. "In that case, this matter is decided like this for the time being. Like this, when you publicize that your identity as the new master of the Bewitching God Temple, I will go and inform the Utmost North Sage Emperor and have him prepare to call for the groom search. What do you think?"

Qin Yu understood in his heart.

Regardless of what happens, he would definitely have to compete against those other four competitors in the groom search. Qin Yu truly did not believe that with his strength, status and the benefit as a grandmaster artifact craftsman, he would be unable to move the Utmost North Sage Emperor.

Without mentioning anything else, merely the over a million Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts would be able to horrify the Eight Great Sage Emperors.

"Good. Uncle Lan, When I publicize my identity as the new master of the Bewitching God Temple, I will proceed toward Floating Snow City to propose marriage to Li'er." Qin Yu's eyes were flickering with light.

Jiang Lan smiled happily and nodded.

Without any of the three Godkings of the Utmost Eastern Region's Mount Dazzling Gold sensing it, Qin Yu returned to the Misty Mystic Palace. After returning, Qin Yu spent some days resting. After that, Qin Yu was invited to the Utmost East Sage Emperor's Palace.

Utmost East Sage Emperor's Palace. Guest Welcoming Hall.

Seated at the highest level in the hall was the Utmost East Sage Emperor, his wife, the Hundred Flowers Godking and the Gold Sword Godking. As for the guests from the Thunder Punishment City, they were all seated to the side. Qin Yu and the other three Palace Masters were all sat on the other side.

"Big brother Ji, those three people on the other side, the leader among them is Ou Yezi, right?" Qin Yu asked the Heaven Desolate Palace's Palace Master Ji Lusheng beside him via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

Seated across Qin Yu and the other three Palace Masters were the three High Level Heavenly Deities from the Thunder Punishment City.

Of these three High Level Heavenly Deities, one of them was an old man, another a middle aged man and the last one was a youth. All three of them wore white gowns and had apathetic expressions on their faces. All three of them had extremely long hair that trailed over their shoulders and possessed confidence between their brows.

It was impossible for one to determine the status of a cultivator from their external appearance. Thus, Qin Yu was unable to determine who was Ou Yezi.

"Ou Yezi is that middle aged man." Ji Lusheng said via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. "The old man and the youth beside Ou Yezi are the two captains of his personal bodyguard squadrons."

"Personal bodyguard squadrons? The two captains of his personal bodyguard squadrons are High Level Heavenly Deities?" Qin Yu was surprised.

As the Palace Master of the Misty Mystic Palace, Qin Yu commanded over two Heavenly Deity Army's large squadrons. However, only four elite Heavenly Deity mid squadrons were completely under his control. As for their leaders, they were merely Mid Level Heavenly Deities.

High Level Heavenly Deity? And two on top of that. This Ou Yezi's was a lot more extravagant than himself.

The Heaven Desolate Palace's Palace Master Ji Lusheng knew what Qin Yu was thinking. He continued. "This Ou Yezi is not a person from the Zhou Clan. He is a freelancer. Thus, back then, the Zhou Clan paid a very

great price to have Ou Yezi remain in the Zhou Clan. After all, an grandmaster artifact craftsman was so precious that his status was comparable to a Godking."

"The status of an grandmaster artifact craftsman is actually that high?" Qin Yu gasped in surprise in his heart.

However, at the same time, Qin Yu was also secretly delighted.

The higher the status of a grandmaster artifact craftsman, the better it would be for him.

Ji Lusheng said via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. "Qin Yu, you ought to know that although Godking level experts are powerful, what use do they possess during times of peace? They are merely there to intimidate others. However, what about grandmaster artifact craftsmen? What an expert lacks the most is weapons. In the entire Divine Realm, there are only three people who are capable of crafting High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts. Among them, one has disappeared. Thus, only two grandmaster artifact craftsmen remain in the Divine Realm. However, what about the Godkings? There's many of them in the Divine Realm."

The rarer something was, the greater its value. This held especially true for weapons that all experts lacked. It was extremely normal for an expert artifact craftsman to possess a high status.

At this moment, the Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu who sat on the high seat spoke.

“Ou Yezi, I am very happy to be able to invite you to my Mount Dazzling Gold. The banquet today is the reception feast prepared especially for you.” Huangfu Yu had an amiable smile on his face.

Ou Yezi had an appearance like a rigid middle aged man. His face was apathetic to the extreme. His pair of eyes were a bit sunken. The corners were extremely clear. That pair of eyes appeared like those of eagles and falcons.

That pair of eyes looked at the Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu. Ou Yezi stood up. He slightly bowed. Immediately after, he raised his head, stuck out his chest and said in a clear voice. “Since your Majesty Sage Emperor has invited me, would I dare disobey the invitation?”

This Ou Yezi displayed a rare smile. “The banquet Your Majesty have prepared is indeed sumptuous. However, I have come to craft artifacts for Your Majesty. To enjoy a feast without first crafting the artifacts, I am truly anxious. Your Majesty, please allow me to craft the artifacts after the banquet.”

Upon hearing these words, Qin Yu started smiling. He thought in his heart. “This man is truly peculiar.”

The Utmost East Sage Emperor’s wife, Xu Yan, smiled and said. “Grandmaster Ou Yezi’s rigorous meticulousness when crafting artifacts is something that many people are familiar with. His Majesty has invited Grandmaster Ou Yezi precisely because of this.”

Regardless of how apathetic Ou Yezi appeared, he still had a smiling expression in his eyes.

Evidently, the words spoken by the Utmost East Sage Emperor's wife made him feel very good.

The banquet did not last for a long time. After about two hours, the banquet was finished. Qin Yu had originally thought that this Ou Yezi would proceed to do artifact crafting right away. However, this Ou Yezi actually needed to enter seclusion training to adjust his state of mind. Only after waiting till the next day did the artifact crafting began.

In the Imperial City, there was a palace especially used for artifact crafting.

In the great hall of this palace, there were many people watching from the side. Of the Four Great Palace Masters, other than the Black Wind Palace's Palace Master Gu Zhuang, the other three Palace Masters were all present. All three Godkings were also present. Huangfu Jing, Huangfu Liehuo and even that Huangfu Liushui who had went to become a bandit have come.

Ou Yezi merely wore trousers. Draped over his body was a gown. He stood in the center of the great hall proudly.

Ou Yezi said in a clear voice. "Everyone, I fear the most of being disturbed during the process of my artifact crafting. Thus, I would set up a barrier around the surrounding from where I would be crafting the artifact to isolate the voice from the outside world and also to prevent others from coming in to bother me. I wish that… no one would go and touch this barrier and cause me distraction. If the artifact crafting were to fail because of this, then Your Majesty Sage Emperor, you cannot blame

me for it."

"That's of course. Ou Yezi, you can set your mind to artifact crafting. Those of us who have come to watch will definitely not approach you." Said the Utmost North Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu with a smile.

Ou Yezi slightly nodded.

Ou Yezi raised his hand and lifted open the gown draped around his body. Ou Yezi's upper body had become bare. A milky white color rock platform appeared before him. Ou Yezi started to put on golden finger sleeves on his ten slender fingers.

Seeing this scene, Qin Yu's eyes slightly shined. "This Ou Yezi's artifact crafting technique, could it be... the pinnacle of Formation Array Flow, 'Ten Terminations Crafting?'"

Formation Array Flow was a method of artifact crafting that used calculations and the assistance of formation arrays to craft.

'Ten Terminations Crafting' was a pinnacle artifact crafting technique that Qin Yu had read about in the golden scrolls before.

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 26 – Debate

The ten slender fingers were all wearing golden finger sleeves.

Ou Yezi had a slight smile on his face. Like plucking a stringed instrument, his ten fingers softly flicked forward. Rays of golden fingers were shot out. Then, with Ou Yezi as the center, top, below, front, back, left and right, every location surrounding him was filled with golden finger rays.

The golden finger rays had formed a golden cubic cage.

Ou Yezi suddenly started floating. He had floated to a height about two meters where it just so happened to be the center of the golden cage. As for that milky white colored stone platform, it too floated before him.

Ou Yezi waved his sleeve with a smile on his face. Nearly a hundred materials instantly appeared before him.

“Extravagant!” Seeing this scene, Qin Yu was unable to restrain himself from uttering.

“Brother Qin Yu, what’s wrong?” Huangfu Liushui who stood next to him asked curiously. “Why did you say extravagant?” Huangfu Jing also turned her head also and looked to Qin Yu.

Those nearly a hundred materials, each and every one of them were extremely precious materials. Furthermore, the number was extremely

large. Qin Yu was able to tell that with this many materials, it was sufficient to craft five or six High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts.

Qin Yu instead asked. “Princess Jing, Liushui, could it be that you all do not feel that it’s extremely numerous for Ou Yezi to use this many materials?”

“Numerous?” Huangfu Jing and Huangfu Liushui glanced at each other. They were both bewildered.

Qin Yu laughed involuntarily.

How could two people that doesn’t know anything about artifact crafting possibly know anything?

“The number of materials is still tolerable. It’s still not too excessive.” Suddenly, a voice sounded. Qin Yu turned around to look. Surprisingly, it was actually the Gold Sword Godking Huangfu Lei that spoke.

The Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu said. “Qin Yu, the Gold Sword Godking has also researched artifact craftsmanship.”

Huangfu Lei continued. “‘The Ten Terminations Crafting belongs to the Formation Array Flow and is extremely complicated. One must be extremely careful in all ten terminations of the crafting. When using this technique to craft, it is very possible for the materials to be damaged. Thus, for Ou Yezi to use this many materials, the number cannot be considered unacceptable.”

Qin Yu slightly nodded.

"To be able to craft High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts using Formation Array Flow, this Ou Yezi can be considered as a rarity. Merely, Formation Array Flow is a technique with limitations. Merely by the theory behind it, it is already determined that… using Formation Array Flow to craft artifacts would never allow one to reach the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan's level." Qin Yu spoke frankly with assurance.

At this moment, Qin Yu had a manner of bearing as if he were about to pass judgment on everything.

The Gold Sword Godking Huangfu Lei glanced at Qin Yu with a somewhat shocked expression. He displayed a smile on his face and said. "Hearing Palace Master Qin Yu speaking like this, it seems that Palace Master Qin Yu is extremely proficient in the matter of artifact crafting."

Qin Yu did not try to be modest.

After all, Qin Yu planned to find an opportunity to declare himself as the new master of the Bewitching God Palace.

"Regarding artifact crafting, after all these years of deep research, I too could be considered as having some understanding of it." Said Qin Yu with a smile on his face.

"Regarding Formation Array Flow, I too have researched it a bit. The most basic theory behind the Formation Array Flow is… filtering step by step through using various different kinds of methods. When those

materials passed through all the different methods of ‘filtration,’ the material would be determined to be completely pure. Your Lordship Godking, am I correct in what I just said?”

The Gold Sword Godking nodded in approval.

“That is indeed the case. However, Ou Yezi’s ‘Ten Termination Crafting’ has reached a state close to perfection. I believe that if a material were to go through ten different refinement techniques, it ought to be pure.” Evidently, the Gold Sword Godking held Ou Yezi in high regard.

Qin Yu’s expression was extremely serene.

“Your Lordship Godking, I do not agree with what you just said.” Said Qin Yu directly.

“Oh?” Huangfu Lei looked at Qin Yu.

As for the Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu and the Hundred Flowers Godking Huangfu Liuxiang, they too was engrossed by the talks between Qin Yu and Huangfu Lei and looked to Qin Yu while smiling. Huangfu Jing, Huangfu Liejun and the others had also looked to Qin Yu.

To go against a Godking head on, Qin Yu was truly courageous.

“The theory behind the Formation Array Flow has a major error! That is, one absolutely cannot take anything for granted in the matter of artifact crafting. One ought to remember one point… regardless of whether a material has passed through ten different refinement techniques or

twenty different refinement techniques, we still cannot regard a material as being completely pure."

Qin Yu looked at the Gold Sword Godking. "A senior of mine once said these words… 'If a Godking cannot discover impurity within a material, then it doesn't mean that there is no impurity, rather it signifies that his strength is insufficient; if an Exalted Celestial cannot discover impurity within a material, then the Exalted Celestial's strength is insufficient! No matter what, one cannot believe firmly that a material is completely pure!'"

"Only through possessing this suspicion in one's heart would one be able to pursue for one's limit every single time, pursue a higher level of artifact craftsmanship and never achieving satisfaction!" Qin Yu had an extremely sharp and confident aura.

The Gold Sword Godking's eyes shined.

"Never achieving satisfaction, never believing that a material is pure, always seek after one's limit, seek after a even higher level…" The Gold Sword Godking muttered in a low voice. A smile gradually appeared on his face.

Gold Sword Godking Huangfu Lei's eyes started to shine. He smiled and looked to Qin Yu. "Qin Yu, I truly anticipate for the scene of you achieving success in artifact craftsmanship."

"Thank you, I believe Your Lordship Godking would be able to see that scene very soon." Qin Yu slightly bowed and said.

For Qin Yu to be this arrogant, the Gold Sword Godking was actually not angry in the slightest. Instead, he was a bit happy.

Soon, the Gold Sword Godking once again started to quietly watch Ou Yezi craft the artifacts and said no more. The Utmost East Sage Emperor and the Hundred Flowers Godking both smiled to Qin Yu,

"Wow, Big Bro Qin Yu, you actually dared to speak to my eldest uncle like that?" Said Huangfu Liushui to Qin Yu via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

Qin Yu smiled and looked to Huangfu Liushui beside him. "Why wouldn't I dare to speak like that?"

"My eldest uncle is an extremely serious person." Huangfu Liushui's expression turned into one of slight fear. "Since my childhood, my eldest uncle has not spoken many words to me. Eldest uncle is a person who rarely speaks. He would always have an ice-cold appearance."

Qin Yu lightly smiled.

Qin Yu did not feel that the Gold Sword Godking was extremely cold and detached. Instead, he felt that the Gold Sword Godking was merely a person who disliked talking and liked being alone. If he were to have a favorable impression of you, then the Gold Sword Godking would treat you very well.

Artifact crafting was a process that required a lot of time. The 'Ten Terminations Crafting' was an extremely complicated artifact crafting

method. It required ten different types of refinements. Half a year had passed since the start of Ou Yezi's artifact crafting.

The various people that stood around and watched, some had left and the majority had started chatting with each other.

"Qin Yu!"

Suddenly, a voice sounded in Qin Yu's head. Qin Yu immediately turned around to look.

It was the Utmost East Sage Emperor!

"Your Majesty, is there something you need me for?" Qin Yu immediately asked.

The Utmost East Sage Emperor smiled and nodded to Qin Yu. He then said via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. "I did not notice during the banquet. Only later did I sense that the Heavenly Divine Energy within your body seems to be extremely pure now and has reached the High Level Heavenly Deity stage. What's going on?"

The purity of the Heavenly Divine Energy was directly proportional to one's level.

As for the Nascent Soul, as it was hidden deep within one's brain, it was extremely hard to be investigated. Thus, when one determines another's level, it was usually done through inspecting the other's energy's purity.

“I’ve already reached the High Level Heavenly Deity stage.” Qin Yu replied honestly.

“How is that possible? Last time I saw you, you were only at the Low Level Heavenly Deity stage.” The Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu found it hard to believe.

After all that time, he’s asking me about that today?

Qin Yu started smiling in his heart. Qin Yu had already anticipated that after returning to Mount Dazzling Gold, he would be inquired by others why his strength had increased. Thus, Qin Yu had already prepared a response for this matter.

“Your majesty, the study of formation arrays would also increase one’s soul’s level. Furthermore… I possess a Spatial Divine Artifact. A thousand years in that Divine Artifact is only a single year outside. Although it appears that only over two thousand years have passed, I have actually trained for over two million years.” Qin Yu replied.

In the Divine Realm, although Spatial Divine Artifacts were extremely rare, they were still things extremely common to Godkings.

Although Spatial Divine Artifacts were common to Godkings, having a Spatial Divine Artifact that increased the flow of time was extremely rare.

“A thousand years inside is only a single year outside?” Huangfu Yu’s expression changed.

To be able to craft such a Spatial Divine Artifact, the craftsman was definitely a Godking. Furthermore, this Godking must have achieved some comprehension of the temporal law's 'Time Acceleration.'

Furthermore, for a space with a different flow of time on the inside to the outside, such a space was extremely unstable and likely to collapse.

Back then, Jiang Lan had used a great number of materials and even a ray of Grandmist Spiritual Energy, in order to craft the Jiang Lan Realm and stabilize the three spaces within it.

"Is it from your master?" Huangfu Yu asked.

During the contest for the Misty Mystic Palace's Palace Master, Qin Yu had given his subordinates two High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts. Ever since that time, Huangfu Yu had guessed that Qin Yu had an expert behind him.

"He is not my master. However, he is a senior that has given me the grace of guidance. Although he is not my master, in my heart, his position is comparable to being a master." Said Qin Yu via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

Huangfu Jing slightly nodded. He then asked no more.

"So he has actually trained for over two million years. To reach the High Level Heavenly Deity level after two million plus years, it could also be considered as being acceptable. Merely, he could still be considered as a

genius.” Huangfu Yu praised in his heart.

To ascenders, such a speed was something that they cannot imagine at all.

However, the geniuses of the Eight Great Divine Families, their cultivation speed was extremely frightening. After all, the bloodlines of the Eight Great Divine Families were extremely peculiar.

For example, Duanmu Yu, he had reached the High Level Heavenly Deity at a much faster speed compared to Qin Yu.

“Let’s continue to watch Ou Yezi craft the artifact.” Huangfu Yu said this and stopped asking Qin Yu anymore.

Time passed. Ou Yezi spent three years in the ‘Crafting Artifact Embryo’ step. He spent the least amount of time in the ‘Tempering’ process. As for the ‘Spirit Awakening,’ process, he spent three thousand years to set up a level six great formation array.

When the level six great formation array was successfully deployed, Ou Yezi heaved a long sigh of relief.

“Level six formation array, it truly is incomparably complicated.” Qin Yu shook his head in his heart.

The level six formation array was practically so complicated to an extremely frightening level. If one were to set up this sort of formation array in an area with a circumference of a thousand miles, it would not be

that bad. However, this level six formation array was required to be set up on top of a tiny little weapon.

When the area became extremely small, the difficulty increased by many folds!

"Huff!"

The group of bystanders also started heaving sighs of relief. To spend three thousand years watching another craft an artifact cannot be considered as being a very long time to the experts of the Divine Realm.

Three thousand plus years was a relatively short period of time to them.

"Qin Yu, what do you think about the weapon that was crafted?" The Gold Sword Godking Huangfu Lei suddenly spoke and asked.

Qin Yu nodded slightly and said. "This weapon, after using all those materials, could only be considered as barely capable of being called a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact. However, considering that Ou Yezi used the 'Ten Termination Crafting,' he is already doing pretty well to be able to reach this level of craftsmanship."

Everyone was stunned.

'Using all those materials,' 'barely capable,' 'considering'...

Qin Yu's tone of speech stunned everyone. After all, he was talking

about a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact crafted by the Grandmaster Artifact Craftsman Ou Yezi.

"A mere sucking child like you dares to discuss about artifact craftsmanship?" An indifferent voice sounded.

Ou Yezi draped his gown over his body. Indifferently, he walked over. When Qin Yu spoke earlier, Ou Yezi had already removed his barrier. Thus, he had naturally heard Qin Yu. Regarding Qin Yu's evaluation of his work, he did not care about it in the slightest.

"Why can't I discuss it?" Qin Yu asked.

Ou Yezi cast a glance at Qin Yu. "Everyone knows how to run their mouths. However, how many among them are truly capable of crafting artifacts? Hearing your words earlier, it seems that you look down upon my 'Ten Termination Crafting.' In that case, let me ask you, what makes you capable of looking down upon it?"

Qin Yu smiled indifferently.

"Without mentioning other things, let's just talk about the process of the 'Ten Termination Crafting.' You wasted a total of forty eight materials." Qin Yu said directly.

Ou Yezi lightly smiled and said. "It is extremely common for one to wear down materials during the process of crafting. Everyone can see that."

"Ou Yezi, you, as a grandmaster artifact craftsman, ought to know that…

even though two items might both be High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts, they too are separated into different levels. For the inferior High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts, they are inferior to even third-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. As for ordinary High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts, they are a match for the third-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. As for the powerful High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts, they are comparable to second-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasures!" Qin Yu looked to Ou Yezi.

"There, exists only a single High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact in the whole wide world that could compare to a second-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasure! Even the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan only managed to craft it because he was in his state of apex and was lucky!" Ou Yezi immediately said.

"Since you said those words, you ought to agree with my distinguishment of the High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts. Say, this High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact of yours, is it comparable to third-rated Heavenly Divine Artifacts?" Qin Yu asked.

Ou Yezi's expression slightly changed. "It is not that lacking!"

Qin Yu started smiling.

For Ou Yezi to say such a thing, he had evidently admitted that this High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact that he crafted was inferior to third-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasures.

"To be able to craft this High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts using merely those materials is already pretty good. As for the reason why this

High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact's might is not at its pinnacle, it was because those materials were not good enough. It has nothing to do with my level of craftsmanship." Ou Yezi said coldly. "We were unable to find the 'Black Cloud Stone' that is used to craft artifacts with and ended up using a 'Sky Cloud Stone' to replace it. That was what had led to this sort of outcome."

"Haha…"

Qin Yu suddenly started laughing.

"What shameless boasting." Qin Yu looked to Ou Yezi. "You used such precious materials yet still said that the materials were not good. Let me ask you, at the third termination refinement and the seventh termination refinement of the 'Ten Termination Crafting,' if you have not made a mistake in those two refinements, then how powerful would the resulting High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact be?"

Hearing the 'third termination' and 'seventh termination,' Ou Yezi's complexion had instantly turned red. Angrily, he pointed to Qin Yu. "You, you…"

The reason why Ou Yezi did not get angry at the beginning was because he was not pointed at the place where it hurt.

Upon hearing that Qin Yu had pointed out his two mistakes, he was unable to restrain his anger.

And at this moment, the Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu, the

Gold Sword Godking Huangfu Lei, the Hunded Flowers Godking Huangfu Liuxiang, Huangfu Jing and Huangfu Liushui, were all listening to the debate between Qin Yu and Ou Yezi with startled expressions.

How would anyone who does not possess a certain level of research for the artifact crafting dare to interrupt?

“Humph!”

Ou Yezi violently waved his sleeve. “It is a disgrace for me to argue with you. There are numerous theory experts in the Divine Realm, however, how many among them are actually capable of doing what they theorized? If you have the ability, then use the same materials and craft a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact that’s stronger than the one that I crafted!”

“Same materials?” Qin Yu started to laugh out loud. “No need. I merely need half of the materials to do that!”

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 27 – ‘Devouring Soul’

Ou Yezi was extremely angry. Yet, he smiled. “Sucking child, you said half the materials? Even when boasting, one must also know one’s limit. Could it be that you believe that you would not wear through those materials? Let me ask you, how much experience in artifact craftsmanship do you possess?”

“Not much, merely several million years.” Qin Yu said directly.

“Merely several million years, do you know how long I have crafted artifacts for?” Ou Yezi’s eagle like eyes were flickering with sharp light like lightning. He stared at Qin Yu. “The number of years I have crafted artifacts can only be measured in the billions!”

The Divine Realm was twelve quadrillion years old.

As for Ou Yezi, it was very possible for him to have crafted artifacts for billions of years.

“So what if you have crafted artifacts for a very long time? I reckon there are many in the Divine Realm that have trained for billions of years. However, how many High Level Heavenly Deities are there? Yet I… I have merely trained for several millions of years and am already a High Level Heavenly Deity!” Qin Yu said coldly.

“High Level Heavenly Deity? Brother Qin Yu, you’re a High Level Heavenly Deity?” Huangfu Liushui looked to Qin Yu with a shocked expression.

About two thousand plus years ago, Qin Yu was merely a nobody from Yuchi City that fought against the Nine-headed Black Dragon Tan Jiu. He was someone who had merely just become a Low Level Heavenly Deity.

Qin Yu waved his hand. A small area not far away from him instantly perished.

Spatial Destruction!

The mark of High Level Heavenly Deities!

Everyone present had all become certain that Qin Yu was a High Level Heavenly Deity. There were not many that knew about that fact beforehand, it was only the three Godkings that did.

“Ou Yezi, I shall address you deferentially as a grandmaster. However, in the future, you’d best not determine a person’s level by merely the amount of time they have trained. Although I have researched artifact craftsmanship for a short period of time, when it comes to formation arrays, it would appear that you are no match against me.” Qin Yu was radiating a domineering aura from his body.

Ou Yezi’s expression changed.

Only at this moment did Ou Yezi recalled that the Qin Yu before him was the legendary Qin Yu that was capable of setting up a formation array space.

To be able to reach a level in the formation array where one could create a formation array space, such a level was likely something that even the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan cannot match against.

"What use is it that your formation array is strong? Qin Yu, do you know that artifact crafting is separated into 'Artifact Embryo,' 'Tempering,' and 'Spirit Awakening?" At the very most, you'll be powerful in the 'Spirit Awakening' process. What about the 'Artifact Embryo?' "Tempering?'" Ou Yezi sneered. "Even the simplest 'Tempering' process requires tempering agents. Are you capable of providing that? As for High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact, it requires Coldmist Air!"

Ou Yezi once again had the arrogance of a grandmaster.

"As for the most important 'Artifact Embryo' process. The method of crafting an 'Artifact Embryo' requires one to have experience, countless amounts of experience. One could only obtain result through countless slow accumulation of experience. A grandmaster artifact craftsman has to create an artifact crafting technique that suits him the best. In order to do that, he is required to go through countless experiments. To do that takes a very long period of time. You have only researched for such a short period of time, what sort of accomplishment could you possibly have in crafting Artifact Embryo?"

When Ou Yezi said to this point, his tone had already turned aggressive.

"Ou Yezi, let me reply with the words you have said earlier. There are numerous theory experts in the Divine Realm, how many among them could truly craft artifacts? You can stop talking rubbish anymore. I shall craft an artifact before you to show you. How about that?" Qin Yu looked straight at Ou Yezi. From his eyes was a sense of oppression.

Ou Yezi took a deep breath.

He sneered and said. “Good. Good. Qin Yu, you are the Palace Master of the Misty Mystic Palace. You can also be considered the number one individual in formation arrays. Today, I shall see you craft an artifact. I shall see if your craftsmanship ability is as powerful as your mouth!”

Qin Yu merely smiled indifferently. He was disinclined to argue with Ou Yezi.

Instead, he walked to the center of the artifact crafting hall.

“Qin Yu…” Seeing this scene, Huangfu Jing was unable to refrain from speaking. She also felt worried for Qin Yu. All Huangfu Jing knew was that Qin Yu had only been bestowed the golden scrolls by the Utmost East Sage Emperor two thousand plus years ago.

From Huangfu Jing’s point of view, how could Qin Yu’s craftsmanship ability possibly be able to match up against the Grandmaster Artifact Craftsman Ou Yezi?

If Qin Yu were to fail, then how would Ou Yezi possibly let him off that easily?

“Good!” The Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu suddenly spoke. Huangfu Yu smiled and surveyed everyone present. “Everyone, this time, everyone would be able to see an eye-opener and watch two expert artifact craftsman crafting artifacts in succession. This opportunity is

extremely hard to come by. Everyone, enjoy yourselves."

After the Utmost East Sage Emperor said those words, everyone grew silent.

"Humph." Ou Yezi coldly humphed. He then also walked to the side, sat down and proceeded to quietly watch Qin Yu in the center of the artifact crafting hall.

"Your Lordship, that Qin Yu..." The old man beside Ou Yezi spoke.

Ou Yezi's eyes slightly narrowed and started emitting a cold light. "That Qin Yu is extremely powerful in formation arrays. Thus, he is definitely going to be very good with the 'Spirit Awakening' process. However, I do not believe that he would be powerful in the 'Artifact Embryo' and 'Tempering' processes. Does he think that it is that easy to become a grandmaster artifact craftsman?"

That old man nodded.

Standing in the middle of the great hall, Qin Yu extended his hand. He cast away the robe on his body. Artifact crafting experts would generally have their upper body bare. That was because they feared that their clothes might get in the way of artifact crafting. If any mistake were to happen, then it was possible for their crafting to be a failure.

Qin Yu extended his hand and an Unyielding Whirling Space Destroying Hammer appeared in his hand. A black stone platform also appeared before him.

“Qin Yu, the materials are here.” Huangfu Yu said. At the same time, nearly a hundred materials flew toward Qin Yu.

Qin Yu waved his sleeve. Of the nearly a hundred materials, half flew before Qin Yu. As for the other half, they turned around and flew toward the Utmost East Sage Emperor.

“Half is enough!” Qin Yu lightly smiled and said.

“Arrogant!” Ou Yezi coldly humphed.

Qin Yu however had a rejoiceful smile on his face. The Spatial Energy from the New Cosmos started to fill the air. It covered Qin Yu’s surroundings.

Wherever the Spatial Energy covered, it would all be in Qin Yu’s control.

This sort of sensation of being in complete control had caused Qin Yu to be brimming with confidence.

“Hoh~~” Qin Yu extended his left hand. Black Divine Flames, White Pure Flames and traces of Void Flames erupted forward. While sticking close to the surface of the stone platform, the flames began to move. It was like they were obedient little children.

Seeing this scene, Ou Yezi’s expression instantly changed.

“What a powerful flame controlling ability.” Thought Ou Yezi in his heart.

Everyone present in the artifact crafting hall was holding their breaths as they looked.

As for Huangfu Jing, she was unable to take her eyes off Qin Yu. Qin Yu’s confident smile and his nearly perfect movements caused her heart to tremble.

“Let’s begin.” Qin Yu’s eyes were shining brightly. Holding the Unyielding Whirling Space Destroying Hammer in his right hand, he smashed it downwards!

Sound of whistle was heard. When the Unyielding Whirling Space Destroying Hammer smashed the materials on the stone platform, nine whirlwinds were immediately sent forth by the hammer. Qin Yu’s hammer smashing speed had suddenly increased. Countless little whirlwinds began to engulf the entire black stone platform.

The space above the black stone platform seemed to be completely distorted. All sorts of materials were vibrating within the whirlwinds. At this moment, the Black Divine Flames, White Pure Flames and the Void Flames had also joined the fun.

“Bang!” “Bang!” “Bang!” “Bang!” ….

There was no other sound in the entire artifact crafting hall. The only sound was the sound of the hammer pounding on the stone platform and

the sound of the whirlwind splitting apart the air. The sound of the hammer pounding on the stone platform would sometimes be so fast that it sounded like a thunderstorm and other times, it would be slow and gentle like a spring rain…

The combination of the pounding sound and the whirlwind sound had turned into nearly perfect music.

Practically everyone was enjoying this sort of music.

There was someone who wasn't enjoying it. The current Ou Yezi was extremely agitated. Beads of sweat have even appeared on his forehead. "That hammering technique, there's actually traces of Chehou Yuan's 'Tempered Through Thousand Hammers.' There's also those whirlwinds and flames, how did they match each other that well? Combined, they, they are actually even more perfect than the 'Tempered Through Thousand Hammers!'"

Ou Yezi had seen Chehou Yuan craft artifacts before.

He had never been able to forget the scene of Chehou Yuan using his 'Tempered Thorough Thousand Hammers.' However, when seeing Qin Yu crafting right now, it was actually even more perfect than Chehou Yuan's.

How would he not be astonished?

"This sort of hammering technique, the coordination between space oppressing whirlwinds and the flames; this level of skillfulness, this sort of level where the compatibility seems to be made by the heavens… without

hundreds of millions of years of experimentations, how could he possibly reach such a level?" Ou Yezi felt that he had began to shiver slightly.

The amateurs would enjoy the show whereas the experts watched the skill.

Ou Yezi was capable of seeing exactly how powerful Qin Yu's artifact craftsmanship was. However, as for the rest of the people, they were only enjoying that sort of beautiful sensation brought along by Qin Yu's crafting.

As he hammered, Qin Yu's muscles were shown.

Qin Yu's pair of determined eyes that seemed to have locked on the materials on the stone platform.

The whistling whirlwinds brushing through Qin Yu's hair.

Among all sorts of scenes, everyone remained quiet.

"Truly too wonderful." Qin Yu had entered a wonderful state. He had also grown extremely excited. He felt extremely good as he hammered.

Under this sort of wonderful state, half a year had passed.

"Bang!"

As the final soul trembling sound slowly dissipate away, the Artifact Embryo was finally completed. This was a long and narrow battle blade. One could tell how sharp the battle blade was just by looking from afar.

Only after the Artifact Embryo was completed did everyone take a breath of relief. Everyone started to quietly chat with one another through Divine Awareness Voice Transmissions. Evidently, each and every one of them was confident in Qin Yu.

"Ou Yezi, how is Qin Yu's artifact craftsmanship?" Huangfu Yu asked via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

At this moment, Ou Yezi's expression was somewhat unsightly. However, he still responded back through voice transmission. "Your Majesty Sage Emperor, merely by looking at his craftsmanship in the Artifact Embryo, he is indeed extremely amazing. However, the Tempering and the Spirit Awakening process have yet happen, it would not be too late for us to discuss about this when everything's done."

"Good, let's wait till the end and see how good the weapon that Qin Yu created will be." Huangfu Yu had a face filled with smiles.

"Tempering!"

Qin Yu frowned. "Shoot! In all these years, I've been only crafting ordinary materials. I do not know enough about the characteristics of these precious materials. Which tempering agent should I use? How long should I temper them for?"

Qin Yu's artifact crafting technique, the 'Nine Revolutions Void Render,' was a technique where one used one's sense to dispel the impurity of materials.

Although he had never touched precious materials before, Qin Yu knew that his Artifact Embryo was extremely perfect. However, what about the Tempering Process?

"I can only rely on my reaction speed." Qin Yu clenched his teeth and waved his sleeve. A lump of Unitary Heavy Water and a lump of Golden Elemental Heavy Water floated before him.

The battle blade in his hand had directly flew into the center of the two lumps of water.

"I can only rely on my Spatial Energy's sensing ability." Qin Yu's Spatial Energy was the Spatial Energy from the New Cosmos. Its sensing ability was extremely sharp.

However, regardless of how sharp it was, it still required time.

Even the slightest bit of time taken would cause the Tempering process to be inadequate. However, Qin Yu no longer had any other method. He did not have any experience working with precious materials!

Experience was extremely important to the 'Tempering' process.

"Chi chi~~~"

Two streams of water revolved around the battle blade. The tempering process was slowly being conducted. Using his Spatial Energy, Qin Yu was able to sense that this battle blade was slowly becoming sharper, more flexible…

The state of the battle blade was increasing continuously.

“It still hasn’t reached the peak.” Qin Yu was still waiting.

However…

As if falling down from a ravine, the state of the battle blade suddenly started to decline after reaching the peak. Qin Yu’s Spatial Energy immediately sensed it. In an instant, Qin Yu isolated the two streams of water.

“Although it wasn’t the peak state, it’s still not bad.”

This was the best that Qin Yu could accomplish when he did not have any experience working with the materials.

The Tempering process had concluded!

Only the last step remained… Spirit Awakening.

Grandmaster Artifact Craftsman Ou Yezi had spent over three thousand years to set up an extremely complicated level six formation array. What

about Qin Yu? Qin Yu was smiling. While smiling, several rays of jade green light was shot out from his fingertips.

Formation array... 'Universe!'

"Spirit Awakening, completed!" Qin Yu's eyes shined.

The battle blade trembled. On the surface of the completely black battle blade was a trace of jade green seal mark.

Qin Yu extended his hand and the battle blade flew to his hand. The most important thing he must do now was to inspect for the special effect of this High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact. Special effects, they determined whether a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact was powerful.

"Special effect... Devouring Soul!" When Qin Yu saw this special effect, he was immediately overjoyed.

Devouring Soul was a special effect practically unseen in High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts. It was a special effect that generally only Grandmist Spiritual Treasures possessed. Only the Divine Spear Waning Snow possessed the two special effects of 'Devouring Soul' and 'Body Break.'

Everyone in the artifact crafting hall was looking to Qin Yu who stood in the center. As for Ou Yezi, his current complexion was a bit pale.

"It's done?" Ou Yezi felt bitter in his mouth.

It required him to spend several thousands of years to complete the Spirit Awakening process. However, what about Qin Yu? He merely needed several breaths of time. The gap was too great.

"Ou Yezi, have a look, what do you think about my High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact when compared to yours?" Qin Yu extended his hand. The battle blade in his hand immediately flew to Ou Yezi.

Ou Yezi's eyes shined as he looked at the High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact.

"Devouring Soul?' When he discovered that the special effect was actually this, Ou Yezi was stunned.

To possess the special effect of 'Devouring Soul,' this battle blade was definitely comparable to third-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasures and was even close to second-rated Grandmist Spiritual Treasures.

"Ou Yezi, how is the High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact that Qin Yu crafted compared to yours?" Huangfu Jing asked. All the rest of the people present looked to Ou Yezi. They were all waiting for his response.

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 28 – The New Master of the Bewitching God Temple

"Your Lordship." The two bodyguard leaders, the old man and the youth, both looked to Ou Yezi.

Qin Yu smiled as he looked to Ou Yezi. "As Ou Yezi is a grandmaster artifact craftsman, he ought to know about the quality of these two High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts, right?"

Ou Yezi had an extremely ugly expression.

It took him nearly a hundred precious materials and over three thousand years in order to craft a single High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact. Furthermore, what he managed to craft in the end was something that barely qualified to be a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact.

Yet Qin Yu, he had used only half of the materials and spent less than a year crafting it. However, the final result was a work that can be said to be a peak High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact.

One could tell with a single glance who was better.

Ou Yezi's voice was extremely cold. "Qin Yu's High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact's quality is indeed the most top rated. I believe only Chehou Yuan would be capable of surpassing this Heavenly Divine Artifact. This artifact crafting, I, Ou Yezi, admit my inferiority!"

He had admitted defeat!

After the disappearance of the Craftsman God, one of the two grandmaster artifact craftsmen Ou Yezi actually admitted his defeat. All the people that surrounding the artifact crafting hall had instantly gone into an uproar. Everyone had extremely brilliant expressions.

Especially the Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu.

He had been vexed the entire time that his Utmost Eastern Region's Mount Dazzling Gold did not possess any grandmaster artifact craftsman. However, how long had it only been? The formation array grandmaster that he had invited had already reached the surprising level in artifact craftsmanship.

"Qin Yu, who created the method of your artifact craftsmanship? What is it called?" Ou Yezi suddenly stared at Qin Yu. His gaze was like lightning.

Ou Yezi was unable to forget about the scene of Qin Yu crafting his artifact. The scene of the hammer striking down. The scene of the whirlwinds and flames coordinating with one another. They were all practically perfect. It was so perfect, that it was even more stunning than the scene of the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan crafting his Artifact Embryo.

"This artifact crafting technique was created by me." Said Qin Yu in a clear voice. He had a confident light to him.

Qin Yu looked to Ou Yezi and continued. “This artifact crafting technique of mine, I have combined the ‘Tempered Through Thousand Hammers,’ Revolving Void Crafting’ and several tens of other artifact crafting technique. And then, through countless experiments, I finally managed to create this artifact crafting technique. I have named this crafting technique as ‘ Nine Revolutions Void Render.’”

“‘ Nine Revolutions Void Render?’” Ou Yezi mumbled in a low voice. It was as if he had lost his soul.

“ Nine Revolutions Void Render; nine is the extreme, nine revolutions into three…” Ou Yezi was mumbling. Seeing Ou Yezi acting like this, the other people were unable to refrain their shock.

This Ou Yezi, could it be that he was shocked so much that he went crazy?

“Ah, Tempered Through Thousand Hammers, Tempered Through Thousand Hammers…” Ou Yezi was suddenly woken up. Then, with lightning like gaze, he stared at Qin Yu. “You said earlier that you have combined ‘Tempered Through Thousand Hammers.’ This ‘Tempered Through Thousand Hammers’ was the consummate skill of the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan. Chehou Yuan has never once taught others about his artifact crafting skill. How did you know that?”

The Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu, Hundred Flowers Godking Huangfu Liuxiang, Gold Sword Godking Huangfu Lei… and the rest of the people, had all noticed that too.

That’s right. Qin Yu said that he had combined ‘Tempered Through

Thousand Hammers' as well as several tens of other methods and then created his own artifact crafting method through countless experiments. If Qin Yu hadn't read the 'Tempered Through Thousand Hammers,' how could he possibly be able to combine that?

Could it be…

This Qin Yu was related to the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan?

Qin Yu smiled as he looked to Ou Yezi. "Ou Yezi, it is precisely as you think. I am indeed somewhat related to Senior Craftsman God Chehou Yuan. He has given me the grace of guidance. Furthermore, he has also left the Bewitching God Temple to me!"

"Left the Bewitching God Temple for you?" Ou Yezi's eyes were opened wide like a ball.

The Utmost East Sage Emperor and the rest of them all looked at Qin Yu with shocked expressions. All the upper echelons of the Divine Realm knew of the status of the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan and that the Bewitching God Temple was the Craftman God's headquarters.

"That's right, I am the new master of the Bewitching God Temple." Qin Yu turned around and looked to Huangfu Jing. "Princess Jing, you should know Uncle Fu, right?… The housekeeper of the Bewitching God Temple, you all ought to know that his name is A'Fu, right?"

"A'Fu, Uncle Fu?" Huangfu Jing was startled.

“So, so this was the case.” Even the Utmost East Sage Emperor had an expression as if he had suddenly seen the light.

Puppet, they were things that those with high status were capable of buying. Puppets did not possess souls and were also capable of changing their appearances. Thus, even the Godking level experts couldn’t recognize that Uncle Fu was the A’Fu from back then.

After all, there was no method to differentiate a puppet.

Only their masters were capable of controlling them completely through ‘master acknowledgement.’

Ou Yezi looked at Qin Yu. He remained silent for some thing before laughing neurotically. “New master of the Bewitching God Temple, Qin Yu. You are indeed the successor of the Craftsman God. I hold no grievance in my loss.”

“Qin Yu” Ou Yezi stared at Qin Yu. “You have already surpassed the Craftsman God in the ‘Spirit Awakening’ process. In the ‘Artifact Embryo’ process, there was barely any difference between you and the Craftsman God. Only in the process of ‘Tempering’ were you a level weaker. However, it is not hard to increase one’s Tempering level. I believe that a new Craftsman God shall soon be born.”

After he finished saying that, Ou Yezi looked at the Utmost East Sage Emperor. “Your Majesty Sage Emperor, although you had invited me to craft three High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts for you, it would appear now that Your Majesty Sage Emperor does not require me to remain here and disgrace myself anymore. In that case, I shall take my

leave!”

Ou Yezi cupped his hand as a salute.

“Ou Yezi…” The Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu was about to extend his hand to speak but Ou Yezi have directly turned around in a determined manner. At the same time, he said in a deep a low voice to the two guard captains behind him. “Let’s go.”

Just like that, Ou Yezi brought the two guard captains and proceeded to walk toward the entrance of the artifact crafting hall.

“Ou Yezi, you have yet to receive your reward for the acceptance of this matter yet. Please wait a moment.” The Utmost East Sage Emperor suddenly said in a loud voice.

Back then, the Utmost East Sage Emperor and Ou Yezi have agreed that the Utmost East Sage Emperor would reward him when the artifact crafting process is done. After all, the reward was determined by the quality of the artifact that was crafted.

“I have wasted Your Majesty Sage Emperor’s materials. I do not have the face to accept a reward…” A voice sounded from afar. Ou Yezi had already disappeared with his two guard captains.

This time around, Ou Yezi had truly been greatly shocked.

He, a magnificent grandmaster artifact craftsman, before Qin Yu, was utterly defeated in the artifact crafting that he was most proud of! The

current Ou Yezi, how could he possibly still have the face to receive his rewards?

A grandmaster like Ou Yezi, what they valued the most was their face, their reputation!

Inside the artifact crafting hall.

At this moment, the Three Great Godkings, the Three Great Palace Masters, including the Black Wind Palace's Palace Master Gu Zhuang, who had also come to watch Qin Yu craft when he heard about it... All the several tens of people present were looking at Qin Yu. Their gazes contained a peculiar implication.

"Qin Yu..." The Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu stared at Qin Yu. "The new master of the Bewitching God Temple, that status is a bit higher than even being my Misty Mystic Palace's Palace Master."

Being stared by these several tens of people present, Qin Yu was momentarily at a loss as to what to do. Thus, he could only smile.

At an instant, the atmosphere of the entire hall seemed to have frozen.

Suddenly, a crisp and clear laughter was heard. The Hundred Flowers Godking Huangfu Liuxing took a glance at Huangfu Yu. "Second brother, why are you making that sort of face? Are you planning to scare the new grandmaster artifact craftsman?" Huangfu Liuxiang looked to Qin Yu with a smile. "Qin Yu, there are a couple High Level Heavenly Deities among my disciples that does not have any High Quality Heavenly Divine

Artifact. Might it be possible for you…”

“Qin Yu.” The Gold Sword Godking Huangfu Lei interrupted the Hundred Flowers Godking Huangfu Liuxiang’s speech. “I am fond of crafting artifacts. Merely, in the path of artifact craftsmanship, my level is deeply inferior to yours. Might it be possible for you to allow me to observe you as you craft artifacts? Earlier, when I watched your ‘Nine Revolutions Void Render’ artifact crafting technique, I also obtained some comprehension in my heart.”

“Enough.”

The Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu’s expression changed. “Qin Yu is after all the Palace Master of our Mount Dazzling Gold’s Misty Mystic Palace. He must also have time to himself. Mn. Furthermore, the several elite mid squadrons of the Misty Mystic Palace don’t have enough troops. I will immediately sent forth the Imperial City’s elite Heavenly Deity squadron.”

Such enthusiasm. The Three Great Godkings had immediately changed their attitudes towards Qin Yu. Qin Yu felt that the Three Great Godkings even considered him as someone on the same level as them.

Grandmaster artifact craftsmen, although their strength was inferior to the Godkings, their status was not much lower than the Godkings’.

Moreover, to many people, grandmaster artifact craftsmen were people that were even more sought after!

Not only the Three Great Godkings, the other Three Great Palace Masters and the imperial clansmen of the Huangfu Clan had all become astonishingly enthusiastic toward Qin Yu.

Many of the imperial clansmen were also dreaming of being able to obtain a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact.

After all, High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts were truly too sparse.

“Qin Yu, let me see this battle blade. I want to see exactly how exceptional it is. Earlier, when that Ou Yezi saw this battle blade, he did not say a single word regarding it.” Huangfu Liushui took the battle blade from Qin Yu.

After a short moment…

“Devouring Soul, this battle blade’s special effect is actually Devouring Soul!” When Huangfu Liushui carefully inspected the battle blade that Qin Yu crafted, he was completely astonished.

Earlier, when Ou Yezi inspected the battle blade, he did not inform others of the battle blade’s special effect.

Only when Huangfu Liushui received the battle blade and cried out in shock did the rest of the people know about why this battle blade was so astonishing.

“Devouring Soul?” The Three Great Godkings looked at each other. They were stunned for a moment.

To be able to craft a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact already qualified one to be a grandmaster artifact craftsman. However, the High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact that Qin Yu crafted actually possessed the special effect of 'Devouring Soul.' It definitely qualified it to be a top work among the High Quality Heavenly DIvine Artifacts.

Only the 'Waning Snow' that the Craftsman God had crafted was able to surpass it.

Seeing the expression of gazes the Three Great Godkings and the rest of the people looked to him with, Qin Yu felt a burst of helplessness. It would appear that he had displayed too much of his strength. However, in order for him to have a higher certainty in the groom search, Qin Yu had no choice but to reveal his strength.

A countless number of thunderbolts struck down frantically from the sky. This area of thousands of miles was practically covered with thunder and lightning. Outsiders were completely unable to get near this place at all. In the middle of this thunder and lighting region was a floating city.

This was a city of thunder and lightning. One of the Eight Great Sacred Lands of the Divine Realm... the Northwestern Region's Thunder Punishment City.

Inside the Thunder Punishment Palace's Sage Emperor Palace. The Northwestern Sage Emperor Zhou Huo wore a purple gown. He was casually lying on his chair. With a light laugh, he said. "Ou Yezi, how come you've come back so early? Three High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts, shouldn't that take ten thousand years? Could it be that, Ou Yezi, your

artifact crafting ability has increased?"

"Your Majesty, please don't make fun of me." At this moment, Ou Yezi was seated on the other side. He appeared to be languid and powerless. "This time around, I've lost very miserably."

"Lost very miserably? What happened?" Zhou Huo sat up straight. He looked at Ou Yezi with a confused expression.

Zhou Huo have a very good attitude toward Ou Yezi. He had treated him like his good friend the entire time and had never oppressed him with his status of Sage Emperor.

After all, other than the missing Craftsman God, there remained only two grandmaster artifact craftsmen in the Divine Realm. And the other grandmaster was even a direct descendent from the Utmost Southern Region's Light Lens City. It was impossible for him to serve another clan.

"This time when I proceeded to the Utmost Eastern Region's Mount Dazzling Gold, never would I have imagined that in there was the successor of the Craftsman God, the new master of the Bewitching God Temple." Ou Yezi laughed at himself. "It took me over three thousand years to craft an artifact. However, that Qin Yu spent less than a year yet crafted a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact better than the one I made."

Zhou Hou violently stood up.

"Craftsman God's successor? His craftsmanship ability was stronger

than even you?" The Northwest Sage Emperor Zhou Huo had grown serious.

Ou Yezi smiled bitterly and said. "That's right. I must admit that his craftsmanship ability was stronger than mine. Although his craftsmanship ability is currently a bit weaker than the Craftsman God, I believe… it would not take long for him to become the New Craftsman God."

"Your Majesty, I also felt that the Formation Array Flow method has already reached its limit. This time, I want to enter seclusion training to once again research for another method to craft artifacts. In this period of time, I will be unable to craft artifacts for Your Majesty." Ou Yezi suddenly stood up.

Formation Array Flow, it was a mistaken path for artifact crafting to begin with.

To be able to craft High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts while walking down this mistaken path, that was truly a pinnacle one could reach. No matter how much more effort one put into it, one would still be unable to reach Craftsman God Chehou Yuan's level.

"Good. You can go. I will make sure no one bothers you." Zhou Hou said with extremely sincerity.

After seeing Ou Yezi walking away to train, Zhou Hou started to frown deeply. Another grandmaster artifact craftsman was born. Furthermore, Ou Yezi admitted that he was inferior. The significance of this was extremely great.

In this world, there existed no walls that didn't leak air through. Regardless of whether it was Mount Dazzling Gold or Thunder Punishment City, news of the emergence of the new grandmaster artifact craftsman would be spread.

Soon, the various powers of the Divine Realm had all managed to learn what had happened. They also came to know one particular thing. Qin Yu's crafting ability was something that made even Ou Yezi resigned himself to being inferior.

Right after that, the various Sage Emperors and even the Three Great Ascender Powers started to regret incessantly.

Back then, when Qin Yu managed to deploy a formation array space, they had merely dispatched Heavenly Deities to invite him. In the end, because the Utmost East Sage Emperor possessed the favorable location, he was the first to succeed in getting to Qin Yu.

If they were to have used their statuses as Sage Emperors to personally go and invite him, then Qin Yu would likely have gone to them.

However, who would've thought that Qin Yu would've become a grandmaster artifact craftsman? Furthermore... it would appear now that Qin Yu was even hopeful in becoming the New Craftsman God!

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 29 – Clear Words

Utmost Northern Region's Floating Snow City.

Soaring Cloud Mansion.

The Soaring Cloud Mansion could be considered a pretty decent mansion in Floating Snow City. It was also the prince of the Thunder Punishment City Zhou Xian's residence in Flowing Snow City. Inside the quiet courtyard within the Soaring Cloud Mansion.

Snowflakes were gently falling down on top of the trees, yet Zhou Xian was frowning as he looked at the Low Level Heavenly Deity before him.

"You said that a new grandmaster artifact craftsman has emerged? Furthermore, his artifact crafting ability is even stronger than Ou Yezi's?" Zhou Xian questioned. "Furthermore, that man is that formation array grandmaster Qin Yu?"

The Low Level Heavenly Deity said respectfully. "Yes, that's right, my lord. Furthermore, it was Lord Ou Yezi who personally admitted that he was inferior."

"Qin Yu, Qin Yu…"

Zhou Xian's brows were frowned even more pronouncedly. He then waved his hand. "You can withdraw."

“Yes, my lord.” The Low Level Heavenly Deity quickly left the courtyard. Only Zhou Xian remained standing in the courtyard. The snowflakes landed on his body but he didn’t care for them in the slightest.

“Qin Yu, why must this new grandmaster artifact craftsman be named Qin Yu?” Zhou Xian felt a bit fidgety.

He hated the name ‘Qin Yu.’ That was because Zhou Xian knew that back when Li’er was in the Mortal Realm, the youth that she knew was also called Qin Yu.

“They are both called Qin Yu, could they possibly be related?” Zhou Xian immediately then laughed at himself. “I am truly neurotic. Ten thousand plus years ago, that Qin Yu was still only a Immortal cultivator in the Mortal Realm. No matter how fast his cultivation speed is, it is still impossible for him to become a Divine Realm’s grandmaster artifact craftsman.”

To Zhou Xian, an Immortal cultivator from the Mortal Realm was merely an ant. He had never once cared about them.

However, Zhou Xian had forgotten…

That in this world, there were Spatial Divine Artifacts which possessed the ability to accelerate time. When ten thousand plus years were to be accelerated by a thousand times, it would be more than ten million years.

At the time when Zhou Xian obtained this information, Jiang Lan of the Wood Mansion had also obtained this information. According to the

agreement he had with Qin Yu, once Qin Yu publicized his status as the new master of the Bewitching God Temple, he would go and inform the Utmost North Sage Emperor that they could start the groom search for Li'er.

Inside the Wood Mansion.

"I reckon that Li'er is still in Little Yu's cosmic space?" Jiang Lan looked to the southeast direction. "I'll give Little Yu some time to prepare. In ten years, I'll go and inform big brother about this."

To the experts of the Divine Realm, ten years was an extremely short amount of time.

The reason why Jiang Lan decided to do such a thing was so that Qin Yu would have more time to prepare.

Qin Yu spent about half a year and crafted another High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact. The Utmost East Sage Emperor had originally requested for Ou Yezi to craft three High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts.

Ou Yezi had only crafted one High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact, thus, including the battle blade, Qin Yu had crafted two High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts.

"Your Majesty Sage Emperor, after this crafting session, I believe that I am still a bit inadequate in crafting High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts. This subordinate will definitely return and train a bit more." Said

Qin Yu as he handed the High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact to the Utmost East Sage Emperor.

At this moment, the Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu was in an extremely good mood.

It was extremely different when one possessed one's own grandmaster artifact craftsman. Back then, that Ou Yezi had sought for an extremely high asking price to craft artifacts. However, what about Qin Yu? He did not ask for anything at all. Merely, as a token of appreciation, the Utmost East Sage Emperor gave Qin Yu some materials.

"Qin Yu, go ahead and train. If there is anything that you need, feel free to tell me. I will definitely try my best to obtain them for you." Said the Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu as he laughed heartily.

"Thank you, Your Majesty Sage Emperor." Said Qin Yu as he slightly bowed.

Qin Yu clearly felt that when he encountered the Three Great Godkings now, they no longer displayed an air of arrogance. Instead, they had become extremely amiable towards him.

As for, towards other people, the Three Great Godkings still possessed their usual haughtiness.

"I reckon that Li'er has been anxiously waiting." Qin Yu felt a bit bad. As he had been outside for over three thousand years, Li'er must've been training for several tens of millions of years inside his Cosmos.

Qin Yu rushed back to the Misty Mystic Palace. After telling others to not allow anyone to disturb him, he entered his Cosmos.

New Cosmos. On the New Purple Mystic Star.

On the continuous mountain range of the East Hazy Mountain. Standing on a little mountain top was a white clothed woman. It was precisely Li'er who had stopped her training.

"Big brother Qin Yu, when will you be coming back?" Li'er had a slightly worried expression.

Li'er suddenly felt that someone had hugged her tightly from behind. Li'er was startled. However, from that familiar aura, she knew who it was that had arrived.

"Li'er." That voice she had waited for a long time once again sounded next to her ears.

"Big brother Qin Yu." Li'er turned around and looked at Qin Yu with a pleasantly surprised expression. "You've finally come back. That's truly, truly great."

"Why are you outside and not training in the artifact crafting hall?" Qin Yu asked. From Qin Yu's point of view, if Li'er were to immerse herself in training, time would pass by very quickly.

Li’er looked to Qin Yu. She slightly bulged her mouth and shook her head like a spoiled child. “No. Time passes too slowly in the artifact crafting hall. Ten thousand years in the artifact crafting hall would only be a single year outside. Thus, I’ve come out to wait for you. Sure enough, I’ve only waited for a short moment and you’ve already returned.”

Hearing these words, Qin Yu was moved.

Short moment?

Qin Yu was the master of this cosmos. While Qin Yu was crafting, he had already noticed that Li’er had left the artifact crafting hall and was awaiting him on the East Hazy Mountain’s mountaintop.

However, because he was crafting, he could not be distracted.

Thus, he had restrained himself all the way till now. Merely, Qin Yu became even more moved from Li’er being so understanding of others. He also loved her even more because of that. “Li’er, I have already publicized that I am the new master of the Bewitching God Temple to the world.”

“Publicized?” Li’er had a pleasantly surprised expression.

Li’er knew very well in her heart that once Qin Yu publicized his identity as the new master of the Bewitching God Temple, Uncle Lan would go and tell her Imperial Father to formally publicize the matter of her groom search.

“Big brother Qin Yu, are, are you going to Floating Snow City to participate in the groom search?” Li’er asked once again.

To participate in the groom search would be extremely difficult.

Had Qin Yu not had the identities of ‘grandmaster artifact craftsman’ and ‘new master of the Bewitching God Temple,’ then he would not have much hope of obtaining Li’er’s hand in marriage. However now, Qin Yu possessed sufficient strength to compete against the other four people.

“Rest assured, no matter what, I will not allow anyone to snatch you away from me.” Qin Yu hugged Li’er even more tightly and enjoyed that warm sensation.

Qin Yu had merely stayed a single day in his Cosmos.

The second day.

“Li’er, I will immediately go and inform the Utmost East Sage Emperor about this matter. I believe that he will not oppose to this. After that, I will directly set off for Floating Snow City!” Qin Yu smiled as he looked at Li’er.

Li’er displayed a smile of happiness. Softly, she nodded her head.

“Big brother Qin Yu, the Utmost East Sage Emperor really won’t oppose it?” Li’er was slightly worried.

“He won’t, unless he wants to force me to leave the Mount Dazzling

Gold." Qin Yu's voice was a bit cold.

For Li'er, Qin Yu was prepared to discard everything. Regardless of who it were, they would not be able to obstruct him and Li'er. Although Qin Yu had a favorable impression of the Utmost East Sage Emperor, when the Utmost East Sage Emperor invited him, he had done so through viewing his strength in high regards.

If he were to refuse Qin Yu, then Qin Yu would simply choose to leave determinedly.

Qin Yu returned to the Misty Mystic Palace.

"Uncle Fu, Qiuzhong, the two of you prepare yourselves. I am planning to go out. The two of you can follow me." Said Qin Yu directly.

Uncle Fu and Qiuzhong Fu looked at each other. They were both confused.

"Master, where are you planning to go?"

"Your Lordship, you are leaving?" Two adorable girls walked over from the side. These two girls were Hong Yu and Lu Shui who had passed their Divine Tribulations.

Wu Lan and them had already passed their Divine Tribulations.

"To... the Utmost North Floating Snow City!" Said Qin Yu with a clear-cut

tone.

Uncle Fu's eyes instantly started to shine. Uncle Fu was someone who knew a lot about Qin Yu. Thus, he naturally knew what Qin Yu planned to do going to the Utmost Northern Region's Floating Snow City. Uncle Fu immediately said. "Master, I will go and prepare right away."

Qin Yu slightly nodded. He then left the Misty Mystic Palace and started to proceed for the Utmost East Sage Emperor's Palace.

In the back garden of the Utmost East Sage Emperor's Palace.

The Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu, his Empress Xu Yan and their daughter Huangfu Jing, were currently chatting together. Huangfu Yu and Xu Yan both had faces filled with smiles.

"Little Jing, what's there for you to be embarrassed about? That Qin Yu is indeed very outstanding. I also know that you have a favorable impression of him. In that case, I, your Imperial Father, shall go and tell him for you. What do you think?" Said Huangfu Yu with a gentle chuckle.

Huangfu Jing and the Misty Mystic Palace's Palace Master Qin Yu possessed a very good relationship with each other; this was something that practically everyone in Dazzling Gold City knew.

Furthermore, Huangfu Ling, Huangfu Liehuo, Huangfu Liushui and many others had frequently mentioned this to the Utmost East Sage Emperor.

Although Qin Yu of the past was extremely outstanding, it was still unlikely for the Utmost East Sage Emperor to take the initiative to sent forth his daughter. However, the current Qin Yu had already greatly satisfied the Utmost East Sage Emperor.

A grandmaster artifact craftsman. Furthermore, he was someone that could potentially become the new Craftsman God.

This grandmaster artifact craftsman was not a direct descendent of the Huangfu Clan.

Thus, the Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu urgently wanted to use the method of marriage to lock this grandmaster artifact craftsman to Mount Dazzling Gold.

"Imperial Father, if you were to speak so directly, wouldn't that just be making things embarrassing for me?" Huangfu Jing was a bit humiliated and angry.

Could a woman be able to take the initiative on such matters?

The Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu and his wife Xu Yan glanced at each other. The two of them both started to laugh out loud. Huangfu Jing's face had instantly grown red. It was as if she were about to drip blood.

"Little Jing, you can rest assured. Your Imperial Father knows very well about how to speak properly. I would definitely not make things difficult for you." The Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu laughed out loud.

“You are also a daughter of me, the Utmost East Sage Emperor. You are also a High Level Heavenly Deity. You are able to match Qin Yu.”

“Little Jing.” Xu Yan also smiled and said. “Do you think what we plan to do would be good?”

Huangfu Jing’s face was already red. She moved her mouth. “Everything shall be determined by my parents.” Her voice was very low. However, the Utmost East Sage Emperor and his wife heard it very clearly. This had also lead to two of them to start smiling.

In the Divine Realm, couples with the same level of status and an affinity with each other were extremely rare. The Utmost East Sage Emperor was happy that his daughter would have such a husband. At the same time, he was happy that Qin Yu would become even more intimate with their Utmost Eastern Region’s Mount Dazzling Gold.

“Your Majesty.”

Suddenly, a guard from outside had run in. He walked to a distance not far from the Utmost East Sage Emperor, bowed and said. “Misty Mystic Palace’s Palace Master, Lord Qin Yu, is outside and is seeking Your Majesty’s attendance for an important matter.”

“Haha, we were just speaking about him and here he comes. Little Jing, perhaps I do not even have to mention it and he’ll be the one to instead.” The Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu was happy to his heart’s content. He then said to the guard. “Quickly, go and let Qin Yu in.”

“Yes.”

That guard rapidly left.

The Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu and his wife Xu Yan were filled with smiles as they looked to Huangfu Jing. Huangfu Jing took a deep breath. She calmed herself a bit. However, her face was still a bit red.

The sounds of footsteps were heard.

The Utmost East Sage Emperor, his wife and Huangfu Jing all looked over to the distant. They saw Qin Yu, who wore a black gown, walking towards them following the little pathway.

“Your Majesty Sage Emperor, Your Highness the Queen, Princess Jing.” Said Qin Yu with a slight bow.

The Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu and Xu Yan both smiled and nodded to Qin Yu. Only Huangfu Jing was still in a state of accelerated heartbeat and had a slightly red face.

“Qin Yu, didn’t you just return back to your place a day ago? What sort of important matter do you have on your mind?” Said the Utmost East Sage Emperor with a smile on his face. “If there is something that you need, there is no need to restrain yourself from speaking.”

Hearing the Utmost East Sage Emperor saying those words, Qin Yu also felt a bit more relaxed.

Right after, Qin Yu proceeded to speak his purpose in coming. “Your Majesty Sage Emperor, I have been at the Utmost Eastern Region’s Mount Dazzling Gold for pretty long. I have a matter that I have yet to tell you of.”

“Oh, you have another secret?” The Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu still looked at Qin Yu with a smile. “Other than the secret regarding the Bewitching God Temple, I truly want to know what other secrets you might have.”

Hearing the words ‘secret,’ even Huangfu Jing was unable to refrain herself from pricking up her ears to carefully listen.

Qin Yu smiled embarrassedly. “It’s nothing great. A long time ago, when I was still very weak, I was acquainted with the Utmost North Region’s Floating Snow City’s princess, Jiang Li… Only later did I find out about the Utmost North Sage Emperor’s public groom search. The participants of the groom search, the majority of them possess exceptional strength and status. Back then, I had planned to reach some achievement in the matter of artifact crafting before proceeding to the Utmost Northern Region’s Floating Snow City.”

“And now, I could be considered as having some achievement in the artifact crafting path. I have prepared to set off for the Utmost Northern Region’s Floating Snow City to participate in that public groom search. I hope that Your Majesty Sage Emperor would not hinder me.” Qin Yu said all that in a single breath. After he finished saying those words, he proceeded to look at the Utmost East Sage Emperor.

In Qin Yu's heart, this was merely a process. As long as the Utmost East Sage Emperor was not dumb, he would not make things difficult for Qin Yu.

However...

After hearing Qin Yu's words, Huangfu Jing's expression had instantly turned deathly pale. Huangfu Jing's mother, Xu Yan, also started to frown.

As for the Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu, the smile that he once had was completely gone. He had a gloomy and quiet expression like that of water. "Qin Yu, are you truly planning to participate in that Jiang Li's public groom search?"

Qin Yu immediately noticed the change in the expressions of the Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu and them. However, Qin Yu had also anticipated that the Utmost East Sage Emperor might not be very happy about his request.

Merely, this matter of participating in the groom search was something that he must do.

“Your Majesty, I have hidden this matter within my heart the entire time. At the same time, this matter was also the reason why I have been striving my hardest to train and research the artifact craftsmanship.” Qin Yu said solemnly.

As one cultivated for a long period of time, practically all cultivators would have a goal in their heart.

Upon hearing this, the Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu also knew that Qin Yu’s goal was actually Jiang Li. He knew that it would be impossible for him to persuade Qin Yu. No matter what, Qin Yu was a grandmaster artifact craftsman, someone who was in very high demand in the Divine Realm. If he were to be too excessive toward Qin Yu, then it would be possible for Qin Yu to leave Mount Dazzling Gold.

Huangfu Yu would naturally not do such a thing.

Huangfu Yu’s expression returned to normal. He spoke words of persuasion. “Qin Yu, if you truly want to do that, then there is nothing

that I can do to stop you. Merely, I want to remind you that those people who are participating in the groom search, many of them possess a very large influence in the Divine Realm. Even if you were to participate, it will still be extremely difficult."

The goal that he had been striving for all these years, how could he possibly give up from mere difficulties?

"Thank you, Your Majesty Sage Emperor." Qin Yu smiled and bowed. He then said no more.

Earlier, when Huangfu Yu said those words, he had clearly stated that he would not stop Qin Yu.

"Qin Yu, didn't you tell me before that you didn't know that Jiang Li?" A sharp and clear voice sounded. Qin Yu turned around to look. It was Huangfu Jing who had a very pale complexion.

Seeing Huangfu Jing, Qin Yu's first reaction was... a headache!

In Qin Yu's heart, Huangfu Jing was an extremely great girl. Merely, Qin Yu did not have the slightest feeling for her. Ever since he had Li'er in his heart, the other girls were all unable to move his heart in the slightest.

"Princess Jing, back then my strength is still very weak. Even if I said that, it would be for naught. I also do not wish to disgrace myself. Thus, I ended up telling a lie. I hope that princess will not take offense to it." Qin Yu said sincerely.

Qin Yu truly hoped that Huangfu jing would not be angry because of this. Otherwise, he would feel guilty too.

Huangfu Jing laughed desolately a couple times. “Back then, when you asked me the matters regarding Jiang Li, I had suspected that you were related to her. So it truly was the case.”

“Little Jing!”

An awe-imposing low shout was heard. The person who spoke was the Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu. Huangfu Yu have turned completely serious as he looked to Huangfu Jing. “Little Jing, Qin Yu is our Misty Mystic Palace’s Palace Master. Who he likes, who he wants to pursue, although I am the Sage Emperor, it is still not something that I can force upon him.”

“Imperial Father, I know.” Huangfu Jing slightly nodded.

Qin Yu was worried. At the same time, he started to examine Huangfu Jing. He took a slight breath of relief. “Fortunately, this Huangfu Jing’s state of mind did not change greatly.”

“Qin Yu, if there is anything that you need my help in that Floating Snow City’s groom search, feel free to tell me.” Said the Utmost East Sage Emperor to Qin Yu while smiling.

Qin Yu felt at ease.

Not only did the Utmost East Sage Emperor not obstruct him, he

instead wanted to help him. This naturally caused Qin Yu to have an even more favorable impression of the Utmost East Sage Emperor.

Huangfu Jing's eyes shined. She raised her head and looked to Qin Yu. "Qin Yu, is it possible for you to go to my place before you leave? I would like to have a chat with you."

"Little Jing." Huangfu Yu seemed to become a bit angry.

Huangfu Jing displayed a smile to the Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu. "Imperial Father, rest assure. I am merely planning to have a chat with Qin Yu. I definitely have no other intention."

The Utmost East Sage Emperor Yu nodded.

No matter what, Huangfu Jing was still a High Level Heavenly Deity. With the high level of her soul, her ability to bear the shock would not be that low either.

"Qin Yu, are you willing to come to my place?" Huangfu Jing displayed a smile to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu felt a bit numb.

However, what could he possibly do?

Qin Yu said modestly. "Princess Jing, I am of course extremely willing." Qin Yu had an expression that could still be considered as calm and

undisturbed.

Huangfu Jing lightly nodded. She then turned around and bowed to the Utmost East Sage Emperor. “Imperial Father, Imperial Mother, your child shall take her leave first.” After she said that, Huangfu Jing turned to leave. When she was leaving, she took a glance at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu clasped his hands and said. “Your Majesty Sage Emperor, Your Highness Empress, I will also be taking my leave.”

“Good. You two can go.” Said Huangfu Yu with a smile.

Just like that, Qin Yu followed behind Huangfu Jing and left with her. As for the Utmost East Sage Emperor and his wife, they looked to Qin Yu and Huangfu Jing leave. Only after the two of them left did they began to discuss.

“Your Majesty, Little Jing, she…” Xu Yan was a bit worried.

She understood very well why the Utmost East Sage Emperor did what he did earlier. After all, Qin Yu was not someone who they could command as they wanted. A grandmaster artifact craftsman, he was someone that all the major powers of the Divine Realm wanted.

Huangfu Yu slightly smiled and said in a calm and collected manner. “Xu Yan, you can rest assured. For one, Little Jing has a very tenacious mentality. She would not do anything stupid just for such a thing like this. Secondly, it is not certain that Qin Yu would be able to succeed just because he decided to participate in the groom search.”

Xu Yan also immediately recalled of all the Divine Realm's outstanding talents that were participating in the groom search. She then also nodded.

Duanmu Yu, Shentu Fan, Kui Yinhou and Zhou Xian, was any among them who was easy to handle? Even if Qin Yu was a grandmaster artifact craftsman, he could only be considered as being at around the same level as those four. There was only twenty percent chance of him being able to win in the groom search.

"When that Qin Yu fails the groom search, then perhaps he'll end up with Jing'er." Said Huangfu Yu while smiling.

Xu Yan slightly nodded. She sighed lowly and said. "We can only hope for Qin Yu to fail."

Imperial City. Huangfu Jing's mansion house.

The day gradually darkened. The Dark Curtain of Night from the Utmost Northern Region's Floating Snow City have covered the entire Divine Realm. Under the night sky, under the vague lights of lanterns, Qin Yu and Huangfu Jing sat next to each other one a stone bench.

Behind them was a curved willow tree. The numerous branches of the willow tree were below blown by the air and moving beside the two.

Qin Yu was silent. He didn't know what to say for the time matter. He took a glance at Huiangfu Jing beside him. Huangfu Jing's hair was being

blown by the wind. It was moving back and forth before Qin Yu's eyes.

Qin Yu suddenly felt that this Huangfu Jing was a bit pitiful.

"Qin Yu, your cultivation speed is truly fast." Huangfu Jing was the first to speak.

"Eh, it's not bad." Qin Yu's response appeared to be a bit clumsy.

Only then did Huangfu Jing took a low sigh. "Only now did I found out that you've trained that hard was actually all for little sister Jiang Li. That's right, little sister Jiang Li is indeed a very good person. Anyone who has been in contact with her would usually end up liking her."

"That's right, Li'er is a very good person." Qin Yu was unable to help himself from thinking about Li'er.

Once he thought of Li'er, Qin Yu displayed a peaceful smile. Huangfu Jing took a glance at Qin Yu and saw the expression on his face. She smiled bitterly.

"Qin Yu, say, why is it that when a person likes another person, it was so hard for them to pin down the reason why they like the other person? After being in the Divine Realm for this many years, I simply do not find any of the other men fancy. However, after being in contact with you for a bit longer, I felt that you're attracting me. Why is that? Even I myself do not understand why." Huangfu Jing said those words slowly as if she was talking about someone else. She did not consider that Qin Yu was beside her at all.

Qin Yu was startled.

The smile on his face had instantly disappeared.

“What is this Huangfu Jing talking about?” Qin Yu felt a burst of headache. He looked to Huangfu Jing beside him.

Merely, Qin Yu already have decided in his heart. Thus, he could only calm his mood. He then said. “Princess Jing, regarding that, I too am not very certain.”

“Then what about you and little sister Jiang Li?” Huangfu Jing hurriedly asked. At the same time, she looked to Qin Yu.

Upon mentioning Jiang Li, Qin Yu once again started smiling. “How should I say this? Princess Jing, ever since my infancy till adulthood, I have been always working hard on training myself and fighting others. I have even grew to become fond of that sort of feeling of challenging myself.”

“However…” Qin Yu’s gaze have turned misty. “When I was together with Li’er, I felt that my heart was extremely peaceful. It was as if a lonely boat have returned back to shore. In the Mortal Realm, I have knew Li’er for several tens of years. There was nothing world-shaking that happened between us either. We also did not have any unforgettable separation of life and death. All we had was the peaceful care and concern that we had for each other.”

“A single expression from the eyes, a single smile; we were able to sense the thinking of the other person was thinking through merely those.” Qin Yu have a very natural smile on his face.

Huangfu Jing calmly listened to Qin Yu as she looked to Qin Yu.

“Qin Yu’s smile is truly gentle. Merely, that smile is toward little sister Jiang Li.” Thought Huangfu Jing in her heart.

“When she was playing chess, I would watch her from the side. When I am chatting with others, she would be bringing tea or fruits to us… those days, I always remember them.”

Qin Yu closed his eyes.

The depths of Qin Yu’s heart was actually extremely tired. Only when he was together with Li’er would he be capable of loosening himself.

Being immersed in his memories completely, Qin Yu only managed to wake back up after some time. Only at this moment did Qin Yu recall that he was chatting with Huangfu Jing.

“Ah, I’m sorry.” Qin Yu looked to Huangfu Jing.

Huangfu Jing’s expression had also turned peaceful. She was watching Qin Yu and waiting for him to open his eyes the entire time. She then smiled to Qin Yu. “You do not have to say sorry. Hearing what you have said, I can already tell the feelings that you two have for each other.”

Huangfu Jing smiled at herself and said. “Qin Yu, I hope you do not find it funny but I have never once talked about the matters of men and women before. Regarding that, I am completely oblivious. All I had was that confused sensation. However, after hearing what you said, I came to know that… a woman’s happiness ought to be having a man that cherishes her and cares about every single aspect of her. I truly envy little sister Jiang Li. Merely… you already have her.”

Huangfu Jing deeply exhaled. She then stood up and smiled to Qin Yu. “Qin Yu, there are a lot of people pursuing little sister Jiang Li. All I can do is to offer my best wishes to you.”

Qin Yu heaved a sigh of relief in his heart.

He was able to sense that although Huangfu Jing might still be tangled about this matter in her heart, her state was a lot better than the time when she was in the Utmost East Sage Emperor’s Palace.

“Thank you.” Qin Yu said solemnly.

Soon after, Qin Yu left Huangfu Jing’s mansion.

Qin Yu did not say anything more. This was the only choice that he could select. He only had Jiang Li in his heart. He cannot forcibly make himself have feelings for a girl merely because the girl had feelings for him.

Sometimes, one must be heartless.

Inside the main hall of the Misty Mystic Palace.

Qin Yu glanced at the two people behind him. While smiling, he commanded. “Let’s go!”

“Yes, master.”

Qiuzhong Fu and Uncle Fu replied respectfully. This time around, Qin Yu did not bring with him many people. On the surface, it was only Qiuzhong Fu and Uncle Fu. However, he had also already placed the hundred plus Heavenly Deity servants of his into his New Cosmos’ Purple Mystic Star’s Misty Mountain Villa.

“Li’er, I am setting off for the Floating Snow City.” Said Qin Yu with Heart Voice Transmission.

The New Cosmos was created by Qin Yu. With a single intention, Qin Yu was capable of making his voice sound in Li’er’s ears.

“Mn.” Li’er’s slightly excited voice also sounded in Qin Yu’s heart.

Qin Yu, Qiuzhong Fu and Uncle Fu left the Misty Mystic Palace like this. They then left the Utmost Eastern Region’s Mount Dazzling Gold and reached the Conveying Array. After that, they entered through the Conveying Array and arrived at the location underneath the Utmost Northern Region’s Floating Snow City.

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 31 – Entering the Floating Snow City

Right after Qin Yu, Uncle Fu and Qiuzhong Fu walked out of the Conveying Array, they felt burst of chilling sensation on their faces.

When they raised their heads to look, all they saw was a great amount of snow that covered everything. Qiuzhong Fu who stood behind Qin Yu said. “The area surrounding the Floating Snow City snows year round. It is extremely fantastic.”

Qin Yu slightly nodded. His gaze was locked onto that enormous floating city in the sky.

The snowflakes were fluttering about. However, that enormous city was still extremely glamorous. That completely black colored city walls as well as that enormous size of the city gave off an extremely oppressive sensation.

“Floating Snow City, this is the Floating Snow City.” Qin Yu looked to the Floating Snow City and said in a low voice.

This was the first time that Qin Yu saw the Floating Snow City. Uncle Fu said. “Master, let’s fly over to the entrance of the Floating Snow City first.”

“Good, let’s go.” Qin Yu directly spread out his Spatial Domain and brought Uncle Fu flying with him. Qiuzhong Fu followed behind them. Soon, Qin Yu arrived at the gate of the Floating Snow City.

There was a hundred meter circumference platform outside of the gate. Qin Yu and them landed on this platform.

"Who are you all? This is the Utmost Northern Region's Floating Snow City. Unless you have duties here, you are not allowed to enter." That high spirited voice sounded from the city gates.

What an attitude.

Qin Yu smiled as he looked to the city gates. There are two Heavenly Deity guards at the city gates and numerous other standing on the city walls.

Qiuzhong Fu immediately stepped forward and said in a cold voice. "My Lord is the Utmost Eastern Region's Mount Dazzling Gold's Misty Mystic Palace's Palace Master. You, quickly go and report that."

Misty Mystic Palace's Palace Master?

Those two Heavenly Deities glanced at each other. A Palace Master from Mount Dazzling Gold possessed even more revered a status than ordinary High Level Heavenly Deities. The attitude of these two Heavenly Deities immediately changed. They smiled to Qiuzhong Fu. "Please wait a moment, I will promptly go and report that."

Without an invitation letter, regardless of how powerful one was, one would still have to await for the city guards to report back.

In merely a couple breaths worth of time, a person flew down from the

city wall with a lightning-like speed. It was a handsome youth wearing a silver battle armor. This handsome youth managed to determine with a single glance that Qin Yu was the leader of the three.

"This one is a mid squadron captain of the city guards. Zhou Jianfei pays his respects to Palace Master Qin Yu." That handsome youth smiled humbly to Qin Yu and said.

"You know me?' Qin Yu was a bit surprised. He remembered that he had not announced his name yet.

That Zhou Jianfei slightly smiled and said. "Anyone in the Divine Realm that is slightly more informed knows of Palace Master Qin Yu's great name and that Palace Master Qin Yu is the new grandmaster artifact craftsman. In terms of strength, Palace Master Qin Yu is even a tier above Grandmaster Ou Yezi."

Upon hearing what this Zhou Jianfei said, Qin Yu managed to make a lot of connections in his heart.

Only how long had it been since he crafted the High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts? Never had he expected that even a mid squadron captain from the Utmost Northern Region's Floating Snow City knew of him. It would appear that this matter had spread extremely fast and wide.

"Palace Master Qin Yu, is the reason for your coming in this time around in regards to princess's groom search?" Said that Zhou Jianfei with a smile on his face.

Qin Yu looked to Zhou Jianfei with a shocked expression.

"Palace Master Qin Yu need not be shocked. In these years, of the outstanding talents that have come to our Floating Snow City, the vast majority of them have come for our princess." Zhou Jianfei continued.

Qin Yu lightly nodded his head. He directly said. "That's right. I have come precisely to participate in that groom search."

Zhou Jianfei displayed a cheerful expression. He said. "Palace Master Qin Yu's status is very high. Furthermore, you are also the new grandmaster artifact craftsman. In the entire Divine Realm, there are not many outstanding talents that can match up against Palace Master Qin Yu. This matter of groom search, I believe Palace Master Qin Yu is extremely hopeful. Ah, let me dispatch someone to relay this matter to the Imperial City first."

Zhou Jianfei immediately waved his hand and summoned a person.

"My lord." That Heavenly Deity soldier bowed as he waited for the order.

"The grandmaster artifact craftsman from the Utmost Eastern Region's Mount Dazzling Gold, Palace Master Qin Yu, has come precisely to participate in the princess's groom search. You are to promptly report this matter to the Imperial City." Zhou Jianfei shouted.

"Yes, my lord." That Heavenly Deity soldier, upon hearing the words 'Palace Master' and 'grandmaster artifact craftsman,' immediately started feeling a burst of quiver. He took a peek at Qin Yu and then proceeded to

rapidly rush toward the Imperial City.

Had it been an ordinary person coming to participate in the groom search, then Zhou Jianfei would've just casually arrange a residence for them. It was impossible for them to be announced to the Imperial City. Only for the true bigshots, the news of their arrival would immediately be reported back to the Imperial City and the Utmost North Sage Emperor.

"Palace Master Qin Yu, please follow me to the guard's mansion to rest first. In a short moment, His Majesty Sage Emperor will definitely prepare arrangements for Palace Master Qin Yu." That Zhou Fei said polite and modestly to Qin Yu.

"In that case, I will trouble Brother Zhou." Qin Yu lightly smiled to Zhou Jianfei.

Qin Yu had a very good impression of this Zhou Jianfei.

The news of Qin Yu's arrival at the Floating Snow City was passed through numerous people. In the end, it was the Utmost North Sage Emperor's attendant that personally hurried to the Utmost North Sage Emperor Jiang Fan's resting place to report this matter to him.

Utmost North Sage Emperor's Palace. At the shore of a pond at the eastern region of the palace.

The Utmost North Sage Emperor Jiang Fan was currently leisurely fishing. A beautiful woman wearing a light blue gauze dress walked over to Jiang Fan rapidly. Without turning his head back, Jiang Fan said. "Yu

Shang, what's the matter?"

"Your Majesty, earlier, a news was sent from the city gates. It said that the Utmost Eastern Region's Mount Dazzling Gold's Misty Mystic Palace's Palace Master, that is, the new grandmaster artifact craftsman, Qin Yu, has arrived at our city." Yu Shang said respectfully.

Jiang Fan immediately stood up. He turned around and looked to Yu Shang. He had a cheerful expression in his eyes. "Are you talking about that Qin Yu whose artifact craftsmanship was a tier higher than even Ou Yezi?"

"That is correct, Your Majesty." Yu Shang said respectfully.

"Quickly, you are to personally bring people to receive him. As for where to arrange him, mn, arrange him to live in the Floating Cloud Mansion! That's right, Floating Cloud Mansion!" Jiang Fan promptly said.

The Floating Cloud Mansion was a relatively well known mansion in the Utmost Northern Region's Floating Snow City. The Floating Snow City was also a place without grandmaster artifact craftsman. Sometimes, Jiang Fan would also be vexed because of the matter of Heavenly Divine Artifacts.

To befriend a grandmaster artifact craftsman, that was an extremely important matter.

"Your Majesty, the news sent from the city gates said that Qin Yu had come this time in order to participate in princess's groom search!" Yu

Shang added.

Jiang Fan was slightly startled.

“Groom search?” At this moment, Jiang Lan didn’t know whether to laugh or to cry.

He was both happy and distressed. He was happy that even Qin Yu, a grandmaster artifact craftsman, have come to participate in the groom search. He was distressed because… he has still yet to determine the date for the groom search.

“Oh second brother, you’re always so protective of Li’er. How do you want me to face the people of the world?” Jiang Fan also have no way to deal with Jiang Lan. For the matter of the groom search, Jiang Lan had already said that he would even fight his brother with his life on the life. What then could Jiang Fan possibly do?

His second brother’s strength was definitely not inferior to him.

Furthermore, even if the groom search was to be cancelled, he still could not fight a battle of life and death against his brother.

However, Qin Yu, the new grandmaster artifact craftsman who was hopeful of becoming the New Craftsman God, coming to participate in the groom search had still brought Jiang Fan immense happiness.

“Yu Shang, you are to prepare the matter of Qin Yu’s residence at the Floating Cloud Mansion. Remember, if that Qin Yu has any request, make

sure to satisfy them to the best of your ability." Jiang Fan entrusted the task to Yu Shang.

"Yes, Your Majesty." Yu Shang said respectfully.

"Good, you can go." Jiang Fan waved his hand to dismiss Yu Shang. However, at this moment, he started frowning. He was thinking. "Now that even this suddenly emerged Grandmaster Artifact Craftsman Qin Yu has come, it would appear that the process of the groom search will be a bit more complicated."

Jiang Fan had a slight smile on his face.

"Trying to obtain my daughter, how could it possibly be okay if each and every one of them doesn't demonstrate their sincerity?" Jiang Fan became even more clear about the plan for the groom search.

"That future father-in-law of mine is truly cordial in his treatment toward me." Qin Yu looked at the elegant mansion before him. Having walked the Floating Snow City, this Floating Cloud Mansion before him was definitely one of the top ten mansions in the Floating Snow City.

He then looked to the team of maids beside him.

"Palace Master Qin Yu, these maids were all arranged by His Majesty. They would be attend to Palace Master Qin Yu's everyday needs. If Palace Master Qin Yu has any requests, please feel free to instruct them. They will transmit the information back into the Imperial City. We would definitely do our best to satisfy your requests." Said Yu Shang while

smiling.

Qin Yu slightly bowed. “Thank you Utmost North Sage Emperor and thank you young lady Wu Shang.”

“In that case, Palace Master Qin Yu, I shall take my leave.”

After seeing Wu Shang leave, Qin Yu said to Qiuzhong Fu. “Qiuzhong, set up the arrangements for these maids. I have some matter to chat with Uncle Fu about.”

“Yes, master.” Qiuzhong Fu directly proceeded to walk toward those maids.

As for Qin Yu, he entered into the Floating Cloud Mansion with Uncle Fu. After walking for some time, Qin Yu picked a garden in the mansion. Within that garden was a pavilion building.

After entering into the garden.

“Uncle Fu, we have arrived at the Floating Snow City. What do you think I should do now?” Qin Yu asked for Uncle Fu’s suggestion.

Uncle Fu smiled an honest and considerate smile. “Master, there is not much use for you to ask me about this matter. The person who you should truly be asking is Lord Jiang Lan.”

“Uncle Lan?” Qin Yu was slightly startled. He then smiled as if he had

suddenly understood something.

That's right.

Uncle Lan was definitely going to be the one who was most familiar with all the various powers and their relations in the Floating Snow City. Asking Uncle Lan, Uncle Lan would definitely give the most suited suggestion.

"Little Yu."

A familiar voice sounded from nearby. Qin Yu turned his head around to look. He was pleasantly surprised. "Uncle Lan?"

The person who have arrived was precisely Jiang Lan.

Jiang Lan wore a dark golden colored gown. He was walking over while smiling. "I had originally thought that it would still take some time for you to come over. I had planned to have the Utmost North Sage Emperor officially start the groom search in ten years. Never had I anticipated that you would've come already."

"Thank you Uncle Lan. I had been thinking about this matter the entire time. Thus, I naturally would want to come as soon as possible." Qin Yu answered.

"In that case, you should quickly send Li'er out. To officially start the groom search, we cannot be lacking Li'er." Jiang Lan scolded Qin Yu while smiling. Qin Yu suddenly came to realize that and immediately have an

intention to send Li'er out.

Jiang Li appeared out of thin air beside Qin Yu.

"Big brother Qin Yu." Pleasantly surprised, Li'er said.

The first person Li'er saw was Qin Yu. After that, she saw Uncle Lan. She promptly said to Uncle Lan. "Uncle Lan, you've come?"

"Of course I have to come. When I go to tell your Imperial Father that the groom search could begin, you obviously have to come with me. With you telling him about it yourself, then it will be right and proper." Said Jiang Lan with a light smile.

Li'er slightly nodded.

"Little Yu, then I'll be leaving with Li'er." Jiang Lan looked to Qin Yu.

"Please wait a moment." Qin Yu promptly said.

"Little Yu, is there something else?" Jiang Lan looked to Qin Yu with confusion. Qin Yu immediately said the matter in his heart. "Uncle Lan, is there anything that I should do after having arrived here? I should at least make good connections with some of the people of the Floating Snow City, right?"

The current Qin Yu knew nothing about the Utmost Northern Region's Floating Snow City.

Jiang Lan immediately started smiling.

"Little Yu, you are overthinking. All you need to do is to remain in the Floating Snow City." Said Uncle Lan with a smile.

"Remain in the Floating Snow City?" Qin Yu was unable to understand it.

Jiang Lan nodded and said with certainty. "That's right, you merely need to remain in the Floating Cloud Mansion. There Is no need for you to go out at all. Just wait… the news of your arrival in the Floating Snow City would soon spread through the entire Floating Snow City. At that time, there are certainly going to be a lot of people coming to pay you a visit. The amount of people that wanted to befriend a grandmaster artifact craftsman is extremely numerous."

"Ha, right…" Qin Yu started laughing.

The person on the spot is baffled whereas the onlooker sees things clearly! As the matter concerned the marriage between Qin Yu and Li'er, Qin Yu's had become unable to think calmly. He had actually forgotten that he was a grandmaster artifact craftsman.

To the experts of the Divine Realm, Heavenly Divine Artifacts were extremely important.

Even if a High Level Heavenly Deity possessed a good Heavenly Divine Artifact, he would still inevitably have friends or relatives. For the friends and relatives, he would still have to become intimate with Qin Yu.

“You merely need to receive those people well.” Jiang Lan said while smiling. “Well then, since you’ve already arrived at the Floating Snow City, in a couple days, I will go see the Utmost North Sage Emperor with Li’er and inform him to prepare the public groom search.”

“Okay. I’ve prepared everything already.” Qin Yu nodded and said with certainty.

After that, Qin Yu watched Jiang Lan and Li’er leaving.

The following days was exactly how Uncle Lan had predicted. As Qin Yu, a grandmaster artifact craftsman, had arrived to the Floating Snow City, it had led to many people coming to pay a visit to the Floating Cloud Mansion. The amount of people QIn Yu came to know became more and more numerous.

Of the people that arrived, as long as they had the slightest amount of status and position in the Floating Snow City, Qin Yu would treat them welcomely.

Inside the guest room of the Floating Cloud Mansion.

“Master, the prince of the Thunder Punishment City, Zhou Xian, is outside and seeking for your appearance.” Said Uncle Fu to Qin Yu respectfully. This had caused Qin Yu to be slightly startled.

“What did you say? Who was the person outside?” Qin Yu asked.

“The prince of the Thunder Punishment City, Zhou Xian!” Uncle Fu said it again.

Qin Yu involuntarily began to remember the scene from back then. Back then, Zhou Xian destroyed the space with a single wave of his hand. That city from the Mortal Realm was completely destroyed. Even that cute little child that was eating a sugar-coated hawthorn had lost his life.

“I understand the Heavens more than you!” The words left from Zhou Xian to Qin Yu was something that Qin Yu still remembered.

Qin Yu still remembered clearly the expression in the eyes of that cute little child before he died.

“Zhou Xian, was it?” Qin Yu’s eyes slightly narrowed. The corner of his mouth then started to rise slightly. “Uncle Fu, you can let that Zhou Xian in. I will properly receive this prince from the Thunder Punishment City.”

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 32 – Meeting

Zhou Xian was carefully inspecting the mansion before him. He had no choice but to admit that this Floating Cloud Mansion was indeed better than his Soaring Cloud Mansion. Regardless of whether it was the size of the mansion or the appearance of the mansion, they were all a tier higher than his.

"Don't tell me that in my uncle's eyes, I am inferior to this Grandmaster Artifact Craftsman Qin Yu?" Zhou Xian felt a bit of resentment in his heart. The residences of the various participants of the groom search were all arranged by the Imperial City.

Those with lower status, some of the people in charge within the Imperial City would be able to determine their residences.

As for Zhou Xian, Duanmu Yu, Qin Yu and other people of high status, they were all given mansion houses determined personally by the Utmost North Sage Emperor Jiang Fan. Qin Yu's mansion was a bit better than Zhou Xian's mansion. From this, one could tell that the Utmost North Sage Emperor treated Qin Yu a bit better than Zhou Xian.

"Lord Zhou Xian, My Lord is at the guest room. Please follow me." A beautiful looking Heavenly Deity maid arranged by the Utmost North Sage Emperor to Qin Yu said to Zhou Xian.

Only then did Zhou Xian wake back up. He slightly nodded to the maid.

With two Heavenly Deity servants following behind him, Zhou Xian

followed behind the maid. They proceeded toward the guest room of the Floating Cloud Mansion. When they reached the entrance door of the guest room.

"I'm sorry but those two servants will have to wait outside." An indifferent voice sounded.

Zhou Xian turned his head around to look. The person who spoke was Qiuzhong Fu who stood beside the entrance. Zhou Xian commanded. "The two of you stay out here. Do not come in." As he said that, he proceeded to enter into the guest room.

There were only two people in the guest room.

One person was a puppet. Zhou Xian immediately understood that the old man before him ought to be the legendary housekeeper of the Bewitching God Temple, Uncle Fu. As for that Grandmaster Artifact Craftsman Qin Yu…

Zhou Xian's gaze was cast toward that black gowned youngster who had his back facing him.

"Brother Qin Yu, right? I am Zhou Xian of the Thunder Punishment City!" Zhou Xian displayed a friendly smile on his face.

At this moment, the youngster who had his back facing Zhou Xian the entire time turned around. He had a profound smile on his face. He looked to Zhou Xian. "Brother Zhou Xian, I am very happy to see you!"

Zhou Xian's pupils suddenly shrunk. He started shaking.

Zhou Xian had only heard about the renowned Grandmaster Artifact Craftsman Qin Yu. He too doesn't know at all how this Qin Yu looked. However, at the moment when he saw Qin Yu, he was astonished....

Back then, the ordinary immortal cultivator from the Mortal Realm who possessed a pretty decent relationship with Jiang Li was also called Qin Yu.

His appearance; it was exactly the same as the 'Qin Yu' before him!

There were numerous people in the Mortal Realm. It was not strange for there to be people with the same names. However, what about their appearance? No matter how much of a coincidence it was, it couldn't have been coincident enough for both the name and appearance to be the same.

"This Qin Yu, could he possibly be the same Qin Yu from the Mortal Realm?" This question came into Zhou Xian's mind.

However, Zhou Xian didn't dare to directly ask Qin Yu. After all, his relationship with that Qin Yu from the Mortal Realm was especially bad. Thus, his only option was to try to obtain the answers through innuendos.

"Brother Zhou Xian, you have come to my place, so why is it that you're remaining silent?" Qin Yu said with a smile on his face. He then waved and pointed to a chair to the side. "Brother Zhou Xian, let's sit down first. We can chat while we drink tea. What do you think?

Zhou Xian who was thinking about how to obtain Qin Yu's real identity had been woken up by Qin Yu's words. "Oh. Yes. Yes." The current Zhou Xian no longer possessed the free and unconstrained personality that he had before.

Qin Yu also didn't say much. He merely lightly smiled and then went to sit down.

Zhou Xian also sat down. At this moment, Zhou Xian had already calmed himself. He continued to display a friendly smile toward Qin Yu. "Brother Qin Yu, although I have been in the Utmost Northern Region's Floating Snow City, I still managed to hear your great name. The new grandmaster artifact craftsman, the new master of the Bewitching God Temple, you truly are extraordinary. I was even thinking about why Brother Qin Yu would be at the Utmost Eastern Region's Mount Dazzling Gold? If Brother Qin Yu had been at our Thunder Punishment City, then wouldn't that be great? If that was the case, then I would've been able to frequently drink and chat merrily with Brother Qin Yu."

"It's a pity indeed. However, I have already grew accustomed to Mount Dazzling Gold." Qin Yu said with a light smile.

Upon seeing Zhou Xian, Qin Yu was unable to refrain himself from recalling that scene from back then.

That domineering figure.

Those pitiful mortals that died in desperation through the shattered space. That little child who wanted to eat the sugar-coated hawthorn.

That scene was something that Qin Yu could never forget.

In addition to that, Qin Yu was also unable to forget the domineering words left by Zhou Xian… “Qin Yu, the Heaven possesses the Heavenly Laws. You, a mere mortal, how could you possibly know anything about the Heavenly Laws? Killing others? Even if I killed all the people in this continent, the Heavens would still not punish me one bit. Haha… Qin Yu, remember this. I understand the Heavens better than you do!”

Although Qin Yu was recalling those memories, he still displayed a slight smile on his face.

“Brother Zhou Xian, what might be the reason for your coming to my place this time around?” Qin Yu looked to Zhou Xian.

The smiles on Zhou Xian’s face started to bloom completely. “Haha, Brother Qin Yu, I have merely come in order to meet the legendary grandmaster artifact craftsman in order to satisfy my curiosity. Ah, Brother Qin Yu, speaking honestly, you look like a old friend of mine. His name is also called Qin Yu.” As Zhou Xian said these words, his eyes were flickering with lightning.

“Old friend?” Qin Yu lifted his brows.

Was this Zhou Xian unable to bear it anymore?

“Zhou Xian, you also looked like an old friend of mine. His name is also Zhou Xian.” Qin Yu also looked to Zhou Xian. They were looking face to face with one another.

Zhou Xian's expression changed.

At this moment, he had determined that the Qin Yu before him was the same Qin Yu as the Qin Yu from the Mortal Realm.

"Haha. What a coincidence. Merely, I think that old friend of mine, his cultivation strength definitely wouldn't be able to match Brother Qin Yu's. There was no need to mention about him being able to reach the grandmaster level in the artifact craftsmanship." Zhou Xian laughed and said.

Although Zhou Xian had determined that the Qin Yu before him was the same Qin Yu as the Qin Yu from the Mortal Realm.

Merely, Zhou Xian didn't wish to become hostile right away. Thus, he could only act like he didn't know Qin Yu.

"Ah. But that old friend of mine called Zhou Xian, his strength was extremely valiant. He had even told me that he understood the Heavens better than me." Qin Yu said while beaming with smiles.

Provocation.

Absolute provocation.

The smile on Zhou Xian's face had became a bit stiff. He then resumed his smile and said. "Oh? Is that really the case? Brother Qin Yu is also a

High Level Heavenly Deity. Furthermore, brother Qin Yu is extremely astonishing in the artifact craftsmanship path. There are very few people that understand the Heavens better than you." Against Qin Yu's provocation, Zhou Xian instead gave Qin Yu some flattery.

"Ah." Zhou Xian suddenly stood up. He then said to Qin Yu helplessly. "Brother Qin Yu, I am truly sorry. I actually have forgotten that I still have an important matter. I shall be taking my leave first. If I have time in the future, I would definitely come and pay Brother Qin Yu a visit again."

Qin Yu also stood up. "Brother Zhou Xian, godspeed. Please forgive me for not sending you off."

Zhou Xian bowed a refined and courteous bow while smiling. He then turned around and started walking toward the entrance. However, at the moment when Zhou Xian reached the entrance, he suddenly stopped. He turned around and looked to Qin Yu. While smiling, he asked. "Brother Qin Yu, you've come this time around for my cousin?"

"That's right. Brother Zhou Xian ought to know of my determination." Qin Yu's gaze was cast directly on Zhou Xian.

"My own determination is also no weaker than Brother Qin Yu's. In that case, we'll have to see what each other can do during the time of the groom search. Farewell." Zhou Xian smiled as he walked out of the guest hall. Bringing his two Heavenly Deity servants, he left.

Qin Yu watched Zhou Xian and his servants leaving. The smile on his face completely disappeared. What replaced it was merely a cold and quiet expression.

“Master?” Uncle Fu looked to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu slightly frowned. “Back then, when I encountered this Zhou Xian in the Mortal Realm, I had thought of him as extremely domineering and arrogant. However, it would appear now that this Zhou Xian is not someone that easy to handle.”

Soaring Cloud Mansion.

“Scram.”

An extremely cold voice sounded from the main hall. Several Heavenly Deity servants promptly left in fear. At this moment, only Zhou Xian was in the main hall.

The current Zhou Xian no longer possessed the refined and courteous appearance from when he was in Qin Yu’s place. His face had turned malevolent. The pupils of his eyes were violently flickering like lighting.

“Qin Yu, it has been less than twenty thousand years. Never would I expect for that little ant to be capable of reaching his current level.” Zhou Xian had both of his hands on the table. The veins in his hands were completely bulging. His ten fingers were like ancient tree roots as they firmly gripped onto the table top.

“I truly regret not directly killing you back then, Qin Yu!”

Zhou Xian snorted twice.

"Bang!"

Under the fingers that became even more forceful, the table constructed from Divine Realm's ancient wood was instantly turned into fine powder.

Zhou Xian was in deep regret. Back then, in his eyes, Qin Yu who had yet to even reach the Heavenly Immortal level was practically an ant. He was so weak that he was inferior to even the ants of the Divine Realm.

However, Zhou Xian truly never had expected that....

In a short period of less than twenty thousand years.

Twenty thousand years, it was an extremely short period of time to the experts of the Divine Realm. In this short period of time, the nobody from the Mortal Realm that he had trampled upon had actually became a big shot within the Divine Realm.

The Utmost Eastern Region's Mount Dazzling Gold's Misty Mystic Palace's Palace Master. The new grandmaster artifact craftsman.

In terms of status, Qin Yu was definitely not inferior to him, the prince of the Thunder Punishment City.

In terms of the level of welcome he received, a grandmaster artifact

craftsman was definitely welcomed by all the major powers. Regardless of which major power it was, they would all not become hostile against a grandmaster artifact craftsman.

"It's not even twenty thousand years!" Zhou Xian felt immense regret.

In merely the blink of an eye, a nobody from the Mortal Realm had became a revered grandmaster artifact craftsman!

"This Qin Yu, he will definitely be using his all to contest for my cousin against me. However, my cousin will definitely be mine in the end. Regardless of who it is, they can forget about snatching her away from me."

Zhou Xian's eyes began to narrow. The lightning flickering in his eyes became even stronger.

"Godking, I have waited so long for it..."

Jiang Li, to many people, she was the opportunity for one to reach the Godking level.

The following days, Qin Yu spent his days extremely comfortably. Numerous people from the Utmost Northern Region's Floating Snow City had built a friendly relationship with Qin Yu.

Under the shine of the Light of Daytime, Qin Yu was lying on a chair in the garden and enjoying the warmth from the Light of Daytime.

“The status of a grandmaster artifact craftsman is truly useful. Had I not been a grandmaster artifact craftsman, then although the identity of Misty Mystic Palace’s Palace Master might be useful in Mount Dazzling Gold, who would actually care about that in Floating Snow City?”

Qin Yu picked up an exquisite and transparent wine cup from the small table beside his chair. He raised his head and drank a cup of wine.

“However, with the identity of the grandmaster artifact craftsman, I am not required to go and search for those people myself. Instead, they would come and try to befriend me themselves. Strength, it truly is the source of everything.” Qin Yu became felt even more strongly about the importance of strength.

Grandmaster artifact craftsman, that too was an aspect of strength.

At this moment, a beautiful Heavenly Deity maid walked over to Qin Yu. She respectfully said. “My Lord, Princess Jiang Yan is requesting attendance.”

“Princess Jiang Yan?” Qin Yu was startled.

“Quick, quickly let her in. Just briing her directly over here.” Said Qin Yu directly. He didn’t like to receive actual friends in the extremely formal guest room because it would be too uncomfortable.

“Yes, My Lord.”

That beautiful Heavenly Deity maid immediately sent the order. After merely a moment, Qin Yu saw two familiar figures. At this moment, Jiang Yan walked over with Granny Yin Hua.

Qin Yu's current eyesight was much better.

He was able to instantly tell Granny Yin Hua's strength – High Level Heavenly Deity!

"It seemed that Jiang Yan had been training hard after returning to the Divine Realm. She actually reached the Low Level Heavenly Deity level." Qin Yu thought in his heart.

At the same time, Qin Yu stood up and said while smiling. "Little Sister Yan'er, long time no see."

Jiang Yan was as adorable as during the time back in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. Jiang Yan took a glance at Qin Yu, her nose slightly wrinkled, she humped lovably and then said. "Big Brother Qin Yu you have come to the Divine Realm for so long but didn't even come to visit me once. Truly..."

"Didn't I come now?" Qin Yu said while smiling.

Jiang Yan immediately started laughing. "Haha, I'm just joking with you. But, Big Brother Qin Yu, you are truly amazing. When I heard about your renowned name, I didn't even dare to imagine that you were the same Qin Yu from the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. Only when I saw you just now did I manage to be completely certain!"

Jiang Yan pulled her hand back and started counting with her fingers. “The new master of the Bewitching God Temple, grandmaster artifact craftsman, and earlier, granny had told me that you’ve already reached the High Level Heavenly Deity level. Eh… This, is truly too shocking.” Jiang Yan displayed an expression of ‘being shocked immensely.’

Qin Yu lightly smiled.

Every single time Qin Yu met Li’er’s younger sister Jiang Yan, he would always been in a good mood. This Jiang Yan was truly an adorable girl.

“Palace Master Qin Yu.” Granny Yin Hua smiled as she slightly bowed.

“Granny, long time no see.” Qin Yu also bowed and said. After chatting with Li’er for so long, Qin Yu knew that Granny Yin Hua was the person who took care of Li’er and her sister. Granny Yin Hua loved the two of them extremely dearly.

“It cannot be considered as being a long time. Merely, Palace Master Qin Yu, your progress, even if this old woman were to see it with her own eyes, she would still find it very unbelievable.” Granny Yin Hua gasped in admiration.

Although Granny Yin Hua was a High Level Heavenly Deity, in terms of status in the Utmost Northern Region’s Floating Snow City, she was inferior to the Palace Masters.

And what about Qin Yu?

Not only was he the Palace Master of the Misty Mystic Palace, he was also the new grandmaster artifact craftsman. Merely in terms of status, Qin Yu was much higher than Granny Yin Hua.

A mere nobody from the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm was now someone with a status higher than even her. Granny Yin Hua had no choice but to gasp in admiration on how great the change of reality was.

“Master.” Uncle Fu suddenly walked over from afar.

“Uncle Fu, is there something?” Qin Yu smiled as he looked to Uncle Fu. Uncle Fu was holding a dark golden colored scroll. “Earlier, the Utmost North Sage Emperor ordered his people to send over the invitation letter. It was the invitation letter regarding the participation of the groom search.”

“He had already sent out the invitation letters? Could it be that the groom search is about to begin?” Jiang Yan said in shock.

A ray of light shined through Qin Yu’s eyes.

“Has it finally started?” Qin Yu mumbled in his heart.

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 33 – The Date of the Groom Search

On the date of the groom search, the year round snow of the Floating Snow City actually stopped. A beautiful rainbow streaked across the sky of the Floating Snow City. It was extremely dazzling.

The Utmost North Sage Emperor's Palace, that was the location of the groom search. One by one, people entered into the Utmost North Sage Emperor's Palace.

"The Utmost North Sage Emperor has spent quite a bit of his effort just for this groom search." Qin Yu said to Uncle Fu. He looked to the Utmost North Sage Emperor's Palace afar. There were over ten times the amount of guards there.

"The Utmost North Sage Emperor had long since announced the groom search. However, the date of the groom search has been delayed all the way till today. Thus, he naturally would have to put some effort into the groom search." Uncle Fu laughed and said.

Qin Yu lightly smiled.

With Uncle Fu following him, Qin Yu walked all the way till the gates of the Utmost North Sage Emperor's Palace. However, when he reached the gates, he was blocked by the guards there.

Only after the guard saw the invitation letter than Qin Yu had did he said to him respectfully. "Lord Qin Yu, your servant is not allowed entrance."

“Oh?”

Qin Yu slightly frowned.

“Master, I’ll be outside.” Uncle Fu immediately bowed and said. Qin Yu could only nod. He then entered into the main palace of the Utmost North Sage Emperor’s Palace.

The main palace hall of the Utmost North Sage Emperor’s Palace possessed a vast blue roof. The four black pillars caused the entire palace hall to seem a lot more dignified.

In the hall were numerous beautiful Heavenly Deity maids in a light green dresses. Like butterflies, they were walking back and forth bringing over numerous plates of food. Numerous little rectangular jade tables were placed around the palace hall in picturesque disorder.

Right after Qin Yu walked in, a beautiful Heavenly Deity maid immediately said to him. “Lord Qin Yu, your seat is over here. Please follow me.” After that, she led Qin Yu toward a seat.

The seats beside the little rectangular jade tables were very peculiar.

“Brother Qin Yu.” Right after Qin Yu sat down in a cross-legged position, he heard someone calling him. He turned his head around to look. It was Zhou Xian who was smiling all over.

Qin Yu had arrived rather late. There were many people here already.

“Brother Zhou, you have arrived truly early.” Qin Yu lightly smiled. At the same time he said that, Qin Yu also looked to the surroundings. Qin Yu recognized majority of the people that had shown up in the palace hall.

There were thirteen seats located at the upper platform of the hall.

Below the platform were several tens of seats. Qin Yu sat on one of these seats. Qin Yu’s seat was located to Zhou Xian’s left.

“Brother Qin Yu, to my right is Brother Duanmu. Do you know him?” Zhou Xian smiled as he pointed to the person beside him.

Brother Duanmu? Could it be Duanmu Yu?

Qin Yu looked to the person Zhou Xian pointed to. It was an extremely handsome man. His long silver hair that reached his shoulders gave off a sad and beautiful feeling. His pair of bright stars-like eyes possessed a melancholy sensation.

Duanmu Yu also heard the conversation between Qin Yu and Zhou Xian. He took looked over and gave Qin Yu a friendly smile. “Brother Qin Yu, I am Duanmu Yu. Although I have recently heard of Brother Qin Yu arriving at the Floating Snow City, I have not had the time to go and pay Brother Qin Yu a visit. I wish Brother Qin Yu will forgive me.”

“Brother Duanmu, it should be I who should’ve gone to visit you instead.” Qin Yu said modestly.

Qin Yu must admit that Duanmu Yu who looked to be cold and lonely; his poignant and melancholic aura was extremely stunning. However, when Duanmu Yu smiled, he gave off an extremely warm sensation.

"Truly a person who would rarely cause others to feel malice toward him." Qin Yu gasped in his heart.

Duanmu Yu was known as someone nearly perfect. Even Uncle Lan praised him highly. There was reason behind that.

"Hello, everyone." Suddenly, a voice sounded beside Qin Yu and them. Qin Yu, Zhou Xian and Duanmu Yu all looked to the source of the voice. The person who spoke was a red haired handsome youngster.

After this red haired handsome youngster greeted Qin Yu and them, he walked to Qin Yu's side and sat down in a cross-legged position.

"Brother Qin Yu, this is the legendary genius youngster of the Divine Realm, Shentu Fan. He has not trained for a long time but has already reached the High Level Heavenly Deity level. Merely, he's an excessively shy person. It was extremely rare for him to greet us." Duanmu Yu said with a smile. His pair of melancholic eyes currently contained a warm smiling expression as he looked to Shentu Fan.

Qin Yu looked to Shentu Fan beside him.

Under the gaze of the couple people. Shentu Fan's handsome face actually grew slightly red.

“He truly is a bit shy.” Qin Yu had a slight smile on his face. He also spoke to greet Shentu Fan. “Brother Shentu, I am Qin Yu.”

Shentu Fan, with his slightly reddened face, nodded to Qin Yu. “I am Shentu Fan.” After he finished saying those words, he became silent again. He lowered his head and looked to the fine liquor and delicious foods placed on the little rectangular jade table before him.

“Haha, Brother Duanmu, Brother Zhou Xian, Brother Qin Yu and Little Brother Shentu; never had I expected that you’re all here already. And here I happened to be the last person to arrive.” A clear and bright loud laughter echoed.

A youngster with a robust figure but a relatively handsome appearance walked over.

“Brother Kuiyin.” Zhou Xian was the first to smile and greet.

[TL: Sorry guys, just found out dude’s name is Kuiyin Hou and not Kui Yinhou. :\ ]

The person who arrived was one of the Three Great Palace Masters of the Floating Snow City, Kuihou Palace’s Palace Master Kuiyin Hou. Although he appeared to be an youngster, he had cultivated for an exceedingly long time. Over six quadrillion years ago, Kuiyin Hou was already a High Level Heavenly Deity.

Merely, to reach the Godking level from the High Level Heavenly Deity level was truly too hard.

Even after so long he was still a High Level Heavenly Deity.

Qin Yu also greeted Kuiyin Hou. Not long after Qin Yu arrived at the Floating Snow City, Kuiyin Hou had already paid him a visit. After their short meeting, Qin Yu felt that Kuiyin Hou was an extremely open and honest person.

"Those people ought to also be participants in the groom search, right?" Qin Yu looked to the other group of people in the palace hall seated before other tables at the same row as Qin Yu and them and said while smiling.

Kuiyin Hou nodded and said. "That's right. All of those people are also participants. There are many people in the Floating Snow City who became participants in the groom search. Merely, a lot of them have already resigned themselves as being completely hopeless and left. All those that remained here are people who believe that they still have the hopes to becoming the groom or... those who hold a sense of luck in their heart."

"Humph, this groom search is something that's absolutely impartial. These people still retain the hope of luck, they are truly dreaming." Zhou Xian sneered.

The people at the same row as Qin Yu and them seemed to have heard their conversation. They frowned and looked over. However, all of these people were enduring their anger.

"Everyone possesses the right to pursue their dreams. Even if they were

to fail, at the very least they have tried. Thus, they would also not regret." Duanmu Yu lightly smiled and said.

His words have caused those group of people's expressions to be slightly better.

Zhou Xian merely coldly humped.

Suddenly...

"His Majesty Sage Emperor has arrive!' A loud and clear voice resounded through the entire palace hall. Immediately, Qin Yu and everyone else stood up. Qin Yu looked over to the entrance of the palace hall.

The Utmost North Sage Emperor Jiang Fan and his wife Chunyu Rou walked over while holding hands. Beside them was Li'er who wore a gorgeous red dress.

"Li'er." Qin Yu's eyes shined.

After Jiang Li walked into the palace hall, she glanced to the surroundings. When her gaze landed on Qin Yu, Duanmu Yu, Zhou Xian, Shentu Fan and them, she stopped for a moment. She then followed her Imperial Father and walked up the platform.

Behind the Utmost North Sage Emperor, his wife and Jiang Li was Uncle Lan and a handsome youth.

“That youth was walking alongside Uncle Lan, he is most likely the third Godking of the Utmost Northern Region’s Floating Snow City… Heaven’s Heart Godking, Jiang Xing.” Qin Yu determined the identity of the person.

There were a total of thirteen little rectangular jade tables on the higher platform of the palace hall.

The Utmost Sage Emperor and his wife sat in the most center table. Li’er sat together with Uncle Lan. As for Jiang Xing, he sat on the other side. At this moment, only three tables were seated. There were still ten tables empty.

“Ten empty tables? Could it be…” Qin Yu was startled.

“It would seem that this time around, the other Seven Great Sage Emperors and the people from Mount Blood Demon, Dual Domain Island and the Asura Sea would also be here.” Kuiyin Hou laughed in a low voice and said.

Qin Yu was confused.

Asura Sea, Dual Domain Island and Mount Blood Demon were powers that belonged to ascenders. They ought to be hostile against the Eight Great Sage Emperors. Yet, they’re actually also showing up today?

“The Southwest Sage Emperor from the Jade Ripple Lake has arrived…” Another voice echoed throughout the palace hall.

Qin Yu and everyone else remained standing. A beautiful dame wearing a smile on her face walked into the palace hall as if she was floating in the air. Behind her were two youths, a male and a female.

This beautiful dame had a head full of ocean blue colored long hair. The blue colored long hair made the beautiful dame extremely attractive.

"The Southwest Sage Emperor is actually a female." Qin Yu slightly startled.

The Southwest Sage Emperor smiled and nodded to the Utmost North Sage Emperor. She then sat down on a table beside Jiang Lan. The two youngsters behind her also sat down cross-legged behind her.

"The Utmost South Sage Emperor from the Light Lens City has arrive..."

A scholarly middle aged man wearing a white emperor's gown walked into the palace hall. There were also two youngsters following behind him.

"The Utmost West Sage Emperor from Mount Blazing Flame has arrived..."

"The Northwest Sage Emperor from the Thunder Punishment City has arrived..."

One by one, Sage Emperors entered into the palace hall. It was as if they had already planned this. Qin Yu and the rest of the participants in the palace hall were all standing respectfully and waiting for them.

“The Utmost East Sage Emperor from Mount Dazzling Gold has arrived…”

After this voice, the Eight Great Sage Emperors had all gathered.

When the Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu entered into the palace hall, he immediately saw Qin Yu and even slightly smiled to Qin Yu. Qin Yu could merely smile back at him.

Behind Huangfu Yu was his two daughters, Huangfu Jing and Huangfu Ling.

When the Eight Great Sage Emperors were all seated, everyone in the palace hall started to quietly discuss with one another.

“The Eight Great Sage Emperors have all been seated. However, there are still three tables empty. Truly never had I anticipated that the other three powers have also come this time.” Zhou Xian gasped in a low voice.

Qin Yu also lightly nodded.

Duanmu Yu said softly. “Ever since Unfettered Exalted Celestial became the third Exalted Celestial, the ascenders powers have completely consolidated their strength. In these past six quadrillion years, regardless of how much our Eight Great Sacred Lands fought against Mount Blood Demon, Dual Domain Island and the Asura Sea, we would also not fight till the death against them. Although the lower ranks were fighting each other, the Godkings were still very friendly with each other.”

After hearing that, Qin Yu also understood it.

Regardless of how bitter the fighting between those underneath were, the Godkings at the top were still extremely friendly with each other.

“Merely, I am truly looking forward to who the representative of the Asura Sea might be.” A flash of dazzling light shined past Duanmu Yu’s eyes.

“Representative of the Asura Sea?” Qin Yu was slightly confused. Why would Duanmu Yu be looking forward to who the representative of the Asura Sea might be?

The sky youngster Shentu Fan who had been silent the entire time also spoke. “I am also looking forward to it. I truly hope that the Asura Godking will personally come.”

“The Asura Godking, he is the publicly accepted number one Godking of the Divine Realm.” Zhou Xian said in a low voice. His eyes were flickering with lightning.

Hearing Zhou Xian’s words, Qin Yu was shocked.

The publicly accepted number one Godking?

Qin Yu had also heard before that the leader of the Asura Sea, Asura Godking, was extremely powerful. However, only now did he hear from

Zhou Xian that the Asura Godking was the ‘publicly accepted number one Godking.’

“Is the Asura Godking truly that powerful?” Qin Yu thought in his heart.

However, merely by looking at the expressions from Duanmu Yu, Shentu Fan, Zhou Xian and the rest, he already received his answer.

“Floating Mist Godking from the Dual Domain Island has arrived…”

Qin Yu’s gaze was immediately shifted toward the entrance. The representative from one of the Three Great Ascenders Powers, the Dual Domain Island, has arrived.

Floating Mist Godking was an extremely beautiful long haired and white gowned woman. When the Floating Misty Godking walked in, there were two beautiful maids following behind her.

“Blood Demon King from Mount Blood Demon has arrived…”

Once this sentence landed, all the quiet discussions in the palace hall have stopped. Everyone looked to the entrance of the palace hall. Qin Yu was also startled.

Blood Demon King, he was a Godking that became famous through slaughter. His savageness was something that everyone in the Divine Realm knew about.

“Ah?” Qin Yu was amazed as he looked to the person who walked in from the palace hall entrance.

A pretty and flirtatious looking red gowned woman calmly walked into the palace hall. Behind the red gowned woman were two handsome and bright looking youngsters. The Blood Demon King’s lips were scarlet red. She was emitting an extremely fiery amount of sex appeal. She cast her gaze at the people in the palace hall and then slightly smiled.

“The Blood Demon King is a woman?” Qin Yu was surprised.

“The Asura Godking should be arriving soon.” Duanmu Yu said quietly.

Qin Yu also calmed his mood down. He continued to look to the entrance of the palace hall. Exactly how would the legendary publicly acknowledged number one Godking, the leader of the Asura Sea, Asura Godking look like?

“Asura Godking from the Asura Sea has arrived…”

The entire palace hall have immediately grew silent. Even all the Godkings sitting above on the platform also grew silent. Even the sound of breathing disappeared.

A scholarly youth wearing a moon-white gown walked in while smiling. If one were to talk about what’s special about him, then it would be his tied up red hair.

“This is the Asura Godking?” Qin Yu was amazed.

After the scholarly youth with the moon-white gown walked in, two youngsters, a male and a female, also followed behind him. The two of them were both wearing a golden gown.

After the male youngster walked in, he cast his gaze to the surrounding. After it landed on Qin Yu, he grinned to Qin Yu.

“Fei Fei?”

Qin Yu was startled. He then burst into ecstasy.

Blood Demon QueenVolume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 34 – Three Presents

"Brother Luo, I am very happy for you to come here personally." The Utmost North Sage Emperor stood up and said to the Asura Godking while smiling.

The Blood Demon Monarch smiled charmingly. "A while ago, I had gone to the Asura Sea to find Brother Luo and the people from the Asura Sea used the reason of Brother Luo instructing your newest disciple to hinder me. Never would I have expected that Brother Luo would be free today."

The tone of complaint within the Blood Demon Queen's words was something that practically everyone in the palace hall managed to sense.

The Asura Godking smiled indifferently. "Yu Cha, I was indeed instructing my disciple."

"Is that disciple of yours present today?" The Blood Demon Queen Yu Cha continued to ask. At this moment, the Asura Godking had walked to his own seat and sat down. He then said. "He's here. He's behind me." As he said that, he looked to Hou Fei behind him.

Immediately, everyone in the palace hall looked to Hou Fei.

"Fei Fei has become the disciple of the Asura Godking?" Qin Yu felt a burst of happiness.

Hou Fei and Qin Yu exchanged glances. Neither said anything. The two brothers knew what the other was thinking with merely a single glance. Furthermore, it was also inconvenient for the two of them to chat with each other in the palace hall right now. Both Qin Yu and Hou Fei had decided to leave the palace hall first before chatting with each other about the times they haven't seen each other.

"Junior Hou Fei pays his respects to the various Godkings." Said Hou Fei courteously.

"Haha..." A loud and candid laughter was heard. Mount Blazing Flame's Utmost West Sage Emperor spoke. "Brother Luo doesn't like to take in disciples, this is something that we all know about. Brother Luo, how come you took on this disciple this time? Could it be that this lad called 'Hou Fei' has something special to him?"

Asura Godking laughed indifferently. "Today is the date on which the Utmost North Sage Emperor would help his daughter determine her groom. There is no need for everyone to chat about this disciple of mine."

Although the Asura Godking tone of speech sounded extremely friendly, but the Eight Great Sage Emperors that knew him very well already know that he was already a bit unhappy.

The Eight Great Sage Emperors and the representatives from the Three Great Ascender Powers had all been seated.

"Everyone." The Utmost North Sage Emperor Jiang Fan stood up. With a smile on his face, he said. "Today is the date of my daughter's public groom search. These past few years, there were numerous people who

wanted to participate in the groom search. However, after a foundational screening, only eighteen elites of the Divine Realm remain."

As the Utmost Sage Emperor said that, he pointed to the row where Qin Yu sat in.

The row had a total of eighteen people. Kuiyin Hou, Shentu Fan, Qin Yu, Zhou Xian and Duanmu Yu were seated in the first row. Behind them were numerous other rows of people.

The Godkings above all nodded and smiled to the eighteen candidates below.

Many of the people below were related to the Godkings above. Not only Qin Yu and them, for the other thirteen candidates to be able to pass a foundational screening, each and every one of them also possessed a high status. Even the weakest among them possessed the status of a prince.

"Brother Jiang, there's a total of eighteen candidates here. That precious daughter of yours most definitely cannot be married to eighteen individuals. There must be an impartial screening method, otherwise, none of us would be able to accept it." Thunder Punishment City's Northwest Sage Emperor Zhou Huo said with a chuckle.

"I am in agreement with what Brother Zhou had said. Of these eighteen people, seventeen of them would be eliminated. The method of elimination must allow all of us to be convinced." Light Lens City's Utmost South Sage Emperor also voiced his opinion.

Right away, on the platform above, the Eight Great Sage Emperors, Blood Demon Queen, Floating Mist Godking and them all started to discuss about this matter while smiling and laughing. The atmosphere was extremely friendly. As for the people below, they were all listening to the conversations between these Godkings.

"Everyone, please rest assured." Jiang Fan's smiling face had turned somewhat red. "I naturally possess a fair and impartial method of screening. Actually, each and every one of these eighteen elites are extremely outstanding. I would hate to eliminate any single one of them. Haha… merely, my daughter could only have a single husband."

Jiang Fan smiled as he looked to Jiang Li beside him.

Numerous people below looked to Jiang Li, the main character in this groom search.

"As for the specific screening method, I'll have my wife inform everyone about it. Of course, this method would definitely please everyone." Said Jiang Fan with a light smile. He then sat down.

Jiang Fan's wife, Chunyu Rou stood up.

Qin Yu, Zhou Xian, Shentu Fan, Kuiyin Hou… and the others all looked to Chunyu Rou. They all wanted to hear what exactly the method of screening was.

"Everyone." Chunyu Rou had an extremely amiable expression. "I wish that my son-in-law must be sincere and heartfelt toward my daughter. He

must care for my daughter and must be diligent and attentive toward her. Furthermore, he must possess sufficient strength and status to match her. Everyone, do you believe what I said to be correct?"

All the people underneath nodded. At this moment, they seemed to have a mutual understanding and did not say anything to disturb Chunyu Rou.

Chunyu Rou continued. "With what I have said earlier in mind, sincerity, heartfelt, concern, diligent, attentive, sufficient strength and position, my husband and I have worked out a method of screening."

Chunyu Rou extended three fingers.

"Three presents, three chosen candidates!"

All the people below were startled. Immediately after, they all began to guess as to what the screening method that Chunyu Rou spoke of was.

Qin Yu was also guessing. "Three presents, three chosen candidates? Are we to present gifts in order to determine the three selections?"

The people below were thinking about the same thing as Qin Yu.

"Let me explain the screening method in details." Chunyu Rou smiled and said. "In order to determine who among you eighteen is the most sincere and heartfelt toward our daughter, we have determined the method to select the first slot. The eighteen of you are to take out a present that represent your sincerity and heartfeltness."

“Sincerity? Heartfeltness? How could you judge that by merely looking at a single gift?” Floating Mist Godking said softly.

The numerous people below also nodded in their heart.

Although treasures are separated into different levels of preciousness, but how could one determine who was the most sincere and heartfelt? If two people with different status took out the same treasure, then their treasures would be the same, but could one say that the two people were equally sincere?

Jiang Fan stood up. He smiled and said. “Everyone, please do not feel anxious. I will naturally explain in details. I will definitely allow everyone to feel that our selection method is fair.”

Qin Yu nodded in his heart.

As the other Seven Great Sage Emperors and the three representatives from the Ascenders Powers were also present, Jiang Fan would definitely make himself out to be a fool.

Chunyu Rou continued. “Whoever’s present was determined to be the most sincere, the most heartfelt, then… he shall become the first chosen one.”

Jiang Fan also spoke. “As for who determine which present is the most sincere and heartfelt, it would be the Thirteen Godkings, including me, that is present here today. What do everyone think about this?”

Qin Yu lightly nodded.

The Thirteen Godkings present here, other than the three from the Utmost Northern Region's Floating Snow City, the other ten were all from different powers. With how revered their status was, there would definitely be no need to be anxious with them being the judges.

The people below have no objection to this at all.

"The second present determines the second chosen person. This present determines everyone's diligence and attentiveness. This present doesn't need to be precious. It merely need to be novel, wondrous and possessing various other aspects. Once again, the thirteen Godkings would be the judge of the present. The candidate who presented the most diligent and attentive gift shall be the second chosen person."

Chunyu Rou continued. "As for the third treasure, it emphasizes the candidate's strength and status! This treasure, the selection for this would be based on preciousness! Whoever present the most precious treasure, he shall be the third chosen one."

After hearing the selection method for the second slot and the third slot, practically everyone below sighed a breath of relief.

Determine who was the most diligent and attentive?

This gave those people with lower status and strength a hope.

Determine who's present was the most precious?

This gave Zhou Xian and them sufficient confidence.

Evidently... everyone had the hope of becoming a chosen one.

Jiang Fan said in a clear voice. "After we determined the three chosen candidates, these three candidates would then have to present their betrothal gift. My wife and I would then determine the three candidates through the various aspects the candidates shown. Whoever we selected, we would then accept his betrothal gift. As for the betrothal gifts from the other two candidates, we would return them."

Everyone understood it now.

Even after the selection of the three chosen candidates, the final determination was still done by Jiang Fan and his wife.

Zhou Xian suddenly stood up. "Uncle, I have a matter that I am confused about. The three presents determined the three chosen candidates. However, what if a person were to present three different presents that was the most sincere, the most diligent and the most precious, then what do we do?"

Jiang Fan started laughing. "Haha. This is a good question. If an outstanding talent below were to present three treasures that are the most sincere, most diligent and the most precious, then the chosen candidate would only be him... At that time, my wife and I would not have to choose anymore as that man shall become the husband of my

daughter."

The people below immediately started to discuss with one another.

Qin Yu had completely understood the screening method.

There would be three rounds of screening. In each round, everyone was to present their gift and the gift would be the determination of the chosen candidates.

After the three rounds, the three chosen candidates spots would then be selected.

"If it is possible, then I must definitely take all three of the chosen candidate spots." Qin Yu thought in his heart. Qin Yu did not wish to have any accidents. He wanted to marry Li'er with even more certainty.

"Brother Jiang, regarding this most diligent gift, we could determine it through the novelty of the gift. As for the most precious gift, there was no need to mention it. However, as for the most sincere and heartfelt gift, how shall we determine that?" Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu asked with a smile.

Jiang Fan nodded while smiling.

"This is precisely what I am about to carefully explain. We are to determine this round based on who present the most sincere and heartfelt gift. Although… it seemed as if there would be a chosen candidate, but in actuality, it might be possible for this chosen candidate

spot to be wasted.”

Qin Yu, Zhou Xian and them all listened carefully. They feared to miss a single word.

Wasted?

How could the spot be wasted?

Qin Yu was unable to understand.

“As for who is the most sincere and heartfelt, my wife and I have determined to have the Exalted Celestials come and decide!” Jiang Lan face started to shine.

[TL: WUT? You literally said the thirteen godkings would be deciding that like 2 mins ago.]

Exalted Celestials?

Those Godkings all looked to Jiang Fan with a shocked expression.

“Everyone, please don’t be surprised. This round, it is for the eighteen candidates to all proceed to the ‘Mountain Sea Palace.’ If anyone of them were to be able to move the Exalted Celestials and obtain a gift from him, then he shall be the most sincere. If only a single person obtains the Exalted Celestials’ gift, then he shall directly be the chosen candidate for the first round. If there are to be two people who obtain the Exalted Celestials’ gift, then we thirteen Godkings shall determine the merits and

drawbacks of the two gifts to determine who the chosen candidate shall be!" Jiang Fan said while smiling.

Everyone understood now.

Proceed to go to the Mountain Sea Palace to try to obtain an Exalted Celestials' gift?

Are Exalted Celestials that easy to meet? After all, they are legendary beings. It was very possible for everyone to not obtain any treasure and waste this chosen candidate spot.

Merely...

"That Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial, he's from the Zhou Clan, right?" Qin Yu frowned. He took a glance at Zhou Xian beside him. At this moment, Zhou Xian had a smiling expression in his eyes.

[TL: in chapter 60 = IET had explicitly stated that the Blood Demon King/Monarch is now the Blood Demon Queen. So I'll go back and change all the rest accordingly. I left the first chapter where she show up as Blood Demon King because Qin Yu was confused about her gender at the beginning.]

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 35 – Entrusted by Someone

After the screening method was determined, everyone in the palace hall started to discuss with one another.

“Go to the Mountain Sea Palace to try to obtain a present bestowed by the Exalted Celestial?” Duanmu Yu smiled as he shook his head. He then raised his cup and drink the wine within it.

“Brother Duanmu, would Exalted Celestials frequently appear in the Mountain Sea Palace?” Qin Yu asked.

Qin Yu was not very knowledgeable about the Mountain Sea Palace.

Duanmu Yu smiled and said while shaking his head. “No. The Three Great Exalted Celestials are all people of legend; it is extremely hard for one to encounter them. As for the Mountain Sea Palace, it is the only temporary residence of the Three Great Exalted Celestials that they publicly announced to the world. Merely, the chance for the Three Great Exalted Celestials to appear in the Mountain Sea Palace is extremely low. However… they would definitely know, should we appear in the Mountain Sea Palace.”

Regarding this, Qin Yu also understood.

The Mountain Sea Palace could basically be considered as a residence of the Three Great Exalted Celestials.

Should others arrive at the Three Great Exalted Celestials' residence, how could they possibly now know of it?

"The Three Great Exalted Celestials would definitely know every single move that we make in the Mountain Sea Palace. If we are capable of obtaining a gift bestowed by them, then we could be considered as having succeeded." Kuiyin Hou also spoke. He then looked to Zhou Xian while smiling. "Brother Zhou, it seemed that the contest for the spot of the first chosen candidate is very advantageous for you."

Kuiyin Hou had lived in the Divine Realm for a very long time. Thus, he knew a lot more stuff than Qin Yu. The identity of the Thunder Punishment Godking was naturally something that Kuiyin Hou knew about.

"That's hard to say. Once one becomes an Exalted Celestial, their temperament would no longer be something that we could forecast. It is still extremely hard for us to be certain that I'll be able to obtain a gift." Zhou Xian said modestly.

"Come, let's not talk about that. After all, there are a total of three chosen candidates. Everyone, let's just try our best to attain for a spot. As for now, let's drink." Kuiyin Hou laughed heartily as he said that.

Inside the Floating Cloud Mansion.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu were gathered together. After the banquet was over, Qin Yu sent a Divine Awareness Voice Transmission to Uncle Lan to have him send Hei Yu over. Thus, the three brothers managed to have a reunion.

"The two of you, your cultivation speeds are extremely fast. I happen to be the slowest one among us." Hei Yu deliberately frowned and said.

At this moment, both Qin Yu and Hou Fei had reached the High Level Heavenly Deity level; only Hei Yu was still a Mid Level Heavenly Deity.

"I know of your cultivation speed, Xiao Hei. Xiao Hei, you have been in the Wood Mansion for about six thousand years. That equates to about six million years in the Jiang Lan's Realm's third layer space. To reach the Peak Mid Level Heavenly Deity from Low Level Heavenly Deity in six million years, this speed was already very fast." Qin Yu nodded and said.

"However, Fei Fei, your cultivation speed..." Qin Yu looked to Hou Fei.

Hei Yu's cultivation method was extremely peculiar. He was even capable of comprehending the temporal laws. Thus, his cultivation speed being fast was granted.

Qin Yu's clone had been comprehending the comprehension left behind by the Godking of Life at all times. It was also natural for his cultivation speed to be fast. However, what about Hou Fei?

Since the separation they had with each other at the Yuchi City, it had only been approximately twenty thousand years. However, Hou Fei had actually already reached the High Level Heavenly Deity level. His cultivation speed was truly astonishing.

"Haha, regarding this, I am also a bit muddle-headed." Hou Fei rubbed

his head. “At the beginning, it was my Monkey Clan’s senior that took me away. However, after I reached the Asura Sea, in less than a year’s time, that Asura Godking came and said that he wanted to take me in as his disciple. That Monkey Clan’s senior of mine gladly handed me over to the Asura Godking.”

Qin Yu and Hei Yu were carefully listening.

When Hou Fei said to this point, he blinked his eyes a couple times. “After that, the Asura Godking created a space and increased the flow of time in that space by ten thousand fold. Ten thousand years in that space was only a single year outside. Although it seemed that I have only trained for approximately ten thousand years, I have actually already trained for close to a hundred million years. In this nearly a hundred million years, it has always been the Asura Godking who had been guiding me.”

Qin Yu and Hei Yu glanced at each other. They gasped in admiration of Hou Fei’s luck.

Qin Yu suddenly asked in confusion.

“Something’s amiss.” Qin Yu frowned and said. “Fei Fei, according to what I know, if one were to create a space with time disparity, then that space would be very unstable and easily crumble. It is very hard for one to stabilize that space. The greater the time disparity, the harder it would be to stabilize the space.”

Qin Yu looked to Hou Fei. “According to what you said earlier, that Asura Godking had directly created a space and did not used Spatial Divine

Artifacts, right?"

"That's right, he had directly created a space. I am certain of that." Hou Fei nodded determinedly.

"To maintain a space with a time acceleration of ten thousand times for ten thousand years, this, it is truly incredible." Qin Yu found it very hard to believe.

When Uncle Lan crafted the Jiang Lan's Realm, he was only capable of accelerating the time by a thousand fold.

"He is indeed worthy of being called the Number One Godking." Qin Yu exclaimed in his heart. This Asura Godking was indeed extremely and abnormally amazing.

Hei Yu suddenly said. "Hey, Monkey? I am confused, why would that Asura Godking have you become his disciple for no reason? He even created a space with a time acceleration of ten thousand times for close to ten thousand years? What exactly was he planning?"

Hearing Hei Yu saying this, Qin Yu also grew confused.

What was this Asura Godking planning?

"I am also confused. I have also once asked the Asura Godking, umm my master about it before." Hou Fei seemed to not be accustomed to calling the Asura Godking master.

“How did the Asura Godking respond?” Qin Yu immediately asked.

A trace of confusion flashed through Hou Fei’s eyes. “Back then, the Asura Godking did not say much. He only said… he was entrusted by someone!”

Qin Yu and Hei Yu looked to each other. They were both confused.

Entrusted by someone?

There was someone who wanted the Asura Godking to help instruct Hou Fei?

Who was this person?

In the entire Divine Realm, how many people were actually capable of having the Asura Godking help them? Furthermore, the Asura Godking was even willing to maintain a space with ten thousand times time acceleration for ten thousand years?

“Someone like the Asura Godking ought to have no reason to lie. Who exactly was it that sought for his help? This secret, I reckon that Fei Fei, you can only search for the answer yourself.” Qin Yu smiled and looked to Hou Fei.

Hou Fei said helplessly. “I also know about that. The Asura Godking had said that when I reach the Godking level, he would tell me about it. Sigh,

truly troublesome. It's Godking level, what did he think it was? Did he think that it's that easy to become a Godking?"

"Monkey, let's not talk about this anymore. Big brother still has to set off for the Mountain Sea Palace tomorrow." Hei Yu smiled and looked to Qin Yu. "Big brother, only eighteen people are going to the Mountain Sea Palace, we won't be able to accompany you."

Only the eighteen candidates were allowed to enter into the Mountain Sea Palace. The other people were not allowed to disturb them at all.

"Mountain Sea Palace?'

Qin Yu said in a low voice. "No matter what, I would definitely give my best to try to obtain this chosen candidate spot." This groom search, Qin Yu must win, defeat was not allowed.

After passing through the Conveying Array below the Floating Snow City, Qin Yu and them directly arrived at the Conveying Array located at the northern extremity of the Divine Realm.

A group of people were gathered on the north coast.

Toward the north was the vast and boundless ocean. One could see various coastal tides from afar.

The Utmost North Sage Emperor Jiang Fan said in a clear voice to these eighteen candidates. "Everyone, for every round of competition, everyone will have ten years of time to prepare. After ten years, the other Godkings

and I will await everyone in the Floating Snow City. If anyone is to be late, then that person will be considered to have forfeited that round of competition."

There was no Conveying Array from here to the Mountain Sea Palace.

In order to go to the Mountain Sea Palace, one would need to fly toward there.

Merely flying back and forth would require several months. Furthermore, in order to try one's luck in the Mountain Sea Palace, one would also require a sufficient amount of time. Ten years, it cannot be considered as a long period of time.

"Is everyone ready?" The Utmost North Sage Emperor was filled with smiles. "Well then, everyone, you can set off. Remember, you must return to the Floating Snow City on this date ten years later. You must arrive early, you cannot be late!"

"Your Majesty Sage Emperor, farewell."

The group of people all bowed and saluted. After that, they all started to step on their weapons and started flying toward the north. As for Qin Yu, he was stepping on the Divine Spear Waning Snow.

The Divine Spear Waning Snow, just by merely looking from the outside, even Godkings would find it difficult to determine its might.

"Dark and Yellow Energy, I reckon not even Godkings have seen it

before.” Qin Yu thought in his heart. If one hadn’t seen Dark and Yellow Energy before, then how would one know about the frightening power brought about by it after the assimilating it into weapons?

Stepping on the Divine Spear Waning Snow, Qin Yu’s flying speed was extremely fast.

As for Duanmu Yu, he was the sole person who was flying alongside Qin Yu. The rest of the people had all fallen behind them.

Below them was the boundless ocean. The waves were violently surging. Qin Yu and Duanmu Yu were chatting and laughing as they continued to rapidly fly toward the Mountain Sea Palace.

In a blink of an eye, close to two months passed.

After getting to know each other for close to two months, Qin Yu and Duanmu Yu’s relationship had grown a lot better.

“Brother Qin Yu, it’s best to not have extravagant hope for this round of competition. That Zhou Xian’s advantage is extremely obvious. The most extravagant your hope is, the more disappointed you will be.” Duanmu Yu said to Qin Yu while smiling.

Qin Yu felt as if that this Duanmu Yu, regardless of what he said or did, he didn’t seem to care much about it. He didn’t care if he failed, he didn’t care if he succeeded.

It was like…

There was nothing that could cause him to be angry or surprised.

"Brother Duanmu, I wanted to ask. If you were to not obtain even a single one of the three chosen candidate spots, what would you do?" Qin Yu looked to Duanmu Yu.

Duanmu Yu smiled indifferently. "Why did you ask this? If I failed, then I failed, there's nothing more to it. Furthermore, is failure truly a failure? To comprehend some experiences from one's failure could also be considered as a success. Thus, failure and success are not absolutely at all."

Qin Yu cannot refrain himself from shaking his head and smiling helplessly.

"For what reason are you pursuing Li'er?" Qin Yu asked again.

This time around, Duanmu Yu grew silent for a moment before saying. "I suppose it's because I want to attain a breakthrough to reach the Godking level."

Qin Yu felt a burst of depression.

Sure enough…

Sure enough, the participants of the groom search, even this Duanmu Yu who Qin Yu thought to be an extremely good person, were all

pursuing Li'er in hopes of becoming a Godking.

"Brother Qin Yu, we've arrived at the Mountain Sea Palace." Duanmu Yu suddenly said.

Qin Yu looked ahead. he saw numerous islands gathered together in picturesque disorder. The amount of islands surrounding the Mountain Sea Palace was extremely numerous. It was known as the 'Thousand Islands' and there was over three thousand islands gathered here.

Qin Yu and Duanmu Yu streaked across the sky leaving behind two red lights as they directly flew toward the center island of the three thousand plus islands. The Mountain Sea Palace was located on this island.

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 36 – Flight of Steps.

When looking from down from the sky, the three thousand plus islands gathered there looked just like numerous pebbles. As for the island in the middle, the largest island, Levitation Island; it could be considered a pearl within the pebbles.

Bright radiating light was shining from the center of the Drift Bare Island.

After landing on the Levitation Island, Qin Yu's eyes shined as he looked to the distant Mountain Sea Palace. He gasped. "It is definitely deserving of being called the temporary residence of the Three Great Exalted Celestials. Although it cannot be considered luxurious, its presence greatly surpasses even the Sage Emperors' Palaces."

Mountain Sea Palace, it was a hundred feet taller than the surface of the Levitation Island.

It was because of the stairs.

When looking over, one could see layers upon layers of steps going straight towards the top, leading all the way to the main palace of the Mountain Sea Palace. On top of the flights of steps, on the vacant land before the main palace was a middle aged man and a middle aged woman. They were slowly sweeping the ground.

"Brother Qin Yu, in terms of presence, this Mountain Sea Palace is a palace created personally by the Three Great Exalted Celestials. Thus,

how could its presence possibly be weak? You see those flight of steps?" Duanmu Yu smiled as he extended his slender finger and pointed towards the layers of steps.

What was special about the steps?

Qin Yu carefully looked to the steps. There was a total of ninety nine steps. Every single one of those steps was simple, unadorned and brown-black colored. On the surface of the steps were carvings of grass, trees and various other images.

The more he looked at it, the more Qin Yu felt that these steps were unusual. However, Qin Yu was unable to determine the secret of these steps.

Seeing Qin Yu's frowning and 'deep in thought' appearance, Duanmu Yu smiled and said. "Brother Qin Yu, those steps are the legendary Mountain Sea Palace's 'Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps.'"

"Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps? Why are these steps known as the Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps?" Confused, Qin Yu asked.

Although Qin Yu had been in the Divine Realm for some time now, he had spent majority of his time training. Thus, he only knew about some of the general stuff of the Divine Realm, and not any of the fine secrets.

Duanmu Yu smiled and said. "The Utmost North Sage Emperor told us to move the Exalted Celestials with our sincerity. How are we to do that? I can only think of a single method; that is, through the use of the Heaven

Connecting Flight of Steps."

Qin Yu had also been confused the entire time about how to move the Exalted Celestials.

And now, upon hearing Duanmu Yu saying these words, he immediately asked. "Through the use of the Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps? How?"

"I know of a legend. In that legend, if one were not a Godking and were capable of walking up the ninety nine steps that connected to the Heavens, then… the Exalted Celestials would definitely show themselves before that person." Duanmu Yu said, as he revealed the answer to the riddle.

Qin Yu looked at the simple and unadorned flight of steps with shock.

The flight of steps, they were ten meters wide and there were ninety nine steps in total.

"Brother Duanmu, could there be something astonishing regarding these steps that make even High Level Heavenly Deities unable to scale them?" Qin Yu found it a bit unbelievable.

Was there something special about the flight of steps?

"In all history, there has yet to be a single person, who is not a Godking, capable of summiting the flight of steps." Duanmu Yu's resounding words continued.

At this moment, the man and the woman that were sweeping the floor above the steps took a step and flew down to Qin Yu and Duanmu Yu.

"Brother Duanmu, long time no see." That middle aged man smiled to Duanmu Yu as he greeted him.

Seeing the expression on Duanmu Yu and the middle aged man, Qin Yu knew right away that the two of them were former acquaintances. At this moment, Duanmu Yu said. "It's indeed been a long time. It have already been no less than eight million years since we last saw each other. Oh, that's right, Hao Jun, as you are the disciple of the Unfettered Exalted Celestial, have you seen the Unfettered Exalted Celestial in the past eight million years?"

At the same time, Duanmu Yu said to Qin Yu. "Brother Qin Yu, these two individuals are respectively the disciple of the Unfettered Exalted Celestial, Hao Jun, and the disciple of the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial, Yao Lin."

"This Qin Yu pays his respect to Hao Jun and Yao Lin." Qin Yu slightly bowed and said.

With Qin Yu's current eye prowess, he was able to tell that the two people before him were both High Level Heavenly Deities. Hao Jun slightly smiled to Qin Yu before turning to Duanmu Yu and smiled helplessly. "Brother Duanmu, His Exalted Celestial is an extremely free and unfettered person. After becoming a disciple to His Exalted Celestial, I have only managed to receive some guidance from him during the beginning. After that, he told me to deal with everything myself. Since

the last time you came till now, in the eight million plus years, I have not seen His Exalted Celestial even once."

As Hao Jun said this, he looked at the middle aged beautiful woman beside him. "Yao Lin's luck was a bit better than mine. In the past years, she managed to see the Thunder Punishment Godking once."

Duanmu Yu smiled to Qin Yu and said. "Brother Qin Yu, did you hear? Even these two disciples of the Exalted Celestials rarely manage to see the Exalted Celestials, the difficulty of us trying to see the Exalted Celestials and obtain a gift from them is extremely hard."

Qin Yu have no choice but to admit.

That it was indeed possible for the first chosen candidate spot to be wasted.

Qin Yu's Spatial Energy started to spread. It had already been six thousand years since he reached the Cosmos Stage. Qin Yu's current Spatial Energy possessed a range of a hundred miles.

"Although the Spatial Energy is still incapable of completely covering the entire Levitation Island, it is an extremely easy task for it to completely cover the Mountain Sea Palace on Levitation Island." Qin Yu started to carefully inspect the Mountain Sea Palace.

Before his inspection, Qin Yu was still curious.

However, after he started inspecting it, he discovered that there was

nothing mysterious to the Mountain Sea Palace. It was merely a palace with a relatively more complicated construction. There was actually not a single person in the entire Mountain Sea Palace.

"Hao Jun, Yao Lin." Qin Yu turned to the two of them and said with a smile. "The two of you are respectively the disciples of the Unfettered Exalted Celestial and the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial; then, what about the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial? Does he have disciples too?"

Hao Jun and Yao Lin glanced at each other. They both started smiling.

Duanmu Yu turned to Qin Yu and said. "Qin Yu, you know too little about the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial. The Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial is the most mysterious among the Three Great Exalted Celestials. He is also the one who is the hardest to encounter. Much less you, I reckon even the Eight Great Sage Emperors have only met the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial a handful of times at most."

"In all these years the two of us have been disciples of the two Exalted Celestials, we have only met the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial once. Furthermore, the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial possesses a very strange temperament and has never had any disciples before." Yao Lin smiled and said.

Hao Jun said in a low voice. "The Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial is extremely powerful. The other two Exalted Celestials would frequently get in some conflict with each other. However, they never dare to go against the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial."

From what the two disciples of the two Exalted Celestials have said, Qin Yu became even more aware of how mysterious the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial was.

The reason why Hao Jun and Yao Lin spoke so much to Qin Yu and Duanmu Yu was because they knew who Duanmu Yu was.

“Hao Jun, I need to go see the Exalted Celestials this time around and obtain a gift from them. Do you know of any good method of doing so?” Duanmu Yu asked.

Hao Jun blinked and then smiled. “Brother Duanmu, seeing the Exalted Celestials is a very easy task. All you need to do is to walk up those Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps.”

“I naturally know about this. Merely, how could one possibly be able to ascend these ninety nine steps unless one has reached the Godking level?” Duanmu Yu shook his head and said.

Hao Jun and Yao Lin glanced at each other. They both had a smiling expression in their eyes.

“Brother Duanmu, I know of the reason why you and the others have come. The Utmost North Sage Emperor has already informed this matter to us beforehand. I cannot help any candidates. Besides, it is not like I have the method to help any candidate anyways. To see the Exalted Celestials, the only method is through surmounting the Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps.” Hao Jun chuckled as he said.

Qin Yu and Duanmu Yu felt helpless.

So they have actually already received the news of their purpose in coming.

“Obtaining the gift bestowed by the Exalted Celestials?” Qin Yu muttered.

Ascending the Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps, this was the last method to seeing the Exalted Celestials. In the following days, Qin Yu had been thinking about the ways to meet the Exalted Celestials on the Levitation Island the entire time. Actually, on the Mountain Sea Palace, other than the main palace, there were also three side palaces.

The three side palaces were respectively the temporary residences of the Unfettered Exalted Celestial, Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial and the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial. There was nothing special to the flight of steps connecting to these three side palaces.

Qin Yu had strolled the surrounding of the three side palaces numerous times.

However, in the desolate and empty Mountain Sea Palace, other than Qin Yu himself, there were only the two disciples of the Exalted Celestials and Duanmu Yu. Evidently, Duanmu Yu also did not make any headway.

“It seems that I really must try that Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps!” Qin Yu sat on a large bluestone and muttered.

“Brother Qin Yu.”

Qin Yu raised his head to look. Duanmu Yu was currently walking over with a frowned expression. “Brother Qin Yu, Kuiyin Hou has arrived.”

“Kuiyin Hou arrived?” Qin Yu immediately jumped down from the large bluestone.

Qin Yu and Duanmu Yu’s flying speed was the fastest. This allowed the two of them to arrive here one or two months early compared to the majority of the rest of the candidates. However, Kuiyin Hou who was second to only Qin Yu and Duanmu Yu had also arrived at the Levitation Island just now.

“We cannot waste time anymore. In these past days, we have not discovered any other method. It seems that only the original foolish method is left.” Duanmu Yu had a serious expression as he said to Qin Yu solemnly.

Qin Yu lightly nodded.

“Come, let’s go to the Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps.” Qin Yu and Duanmu Yu immediately proceed to walk toward the Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps in large strides. However, not long after the two walked, they discovered Kuiyin Hou who stood not far from the Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps.

Seeing Qin Yu and Duanmu Yu walking directly toward the Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps, Kuiyin Hou opened his eyes in shock.

“Brother Qin Yu, Brother Duanmu, have the two of you gotten fever and become unable to think calmly? That is the Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps, it is something that only Godkings can surmount. Although the legend has it that if anyone who isn’t a Godking is able to ascend the Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps, then the Exalted Celestials would meet him, it is still very hard to determine whether the legend is true or false. Furthermore, if one hasn’t reached the Godking level, it is impossible to ascend the steps.” Kuiyin Hou said to the two of them.

Qin Yu’s body stopped.

Was it absolutely impossible?

Qin Yu looked to Kuiyin Hou. Duanmu Yu also looked to Kuiyin Hou. “Kuiyin Hou, there is no need for you to try to persuade us. Furthermore, this legend is real. If you don’t believe me, you can go and ask Hao Jun and Yao Lin. The two of them are the disciples of the Exalted Celestials, they are the people who know about this the most.”

“Even if it was true, then what?” Kuiyin Hou refuted. “The Utmost North Sage Emperor had also said to me before that unless one has completely comprehended the Spatial Laws, it is impossible for one to surmount the steps.”

“Haha…”

A loud laughter was heard. Zhou Xian who was standing on a golden heavy sword flew over in the air. His cyan gown was fluttering in the air. The current Zhou Xian was displaying a domineering aura.

“Brother Qin Yu, Brother Duanmu, why are the two of you before that Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps? Could it be that the two of you are seeking troubles for yourselves? Haha, my Imperial Father has already told me that it is absolutely impossible for one to ascend this Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps unless one is a Godking.”

Right after Zhou Xian said those words, he had already descended.

Qin Yu looked afar. He saw that, one by one, many people were also flying over here in succession. There was surprisingly six people. These six people were all High Level Heavenly Deities. The shy youngster Shentu Fan was among them.

The six of them also descended.

“Brother Kuiyin, what are you all arguing about?” A robust youngster landed and then asked in a clear voice.

“Oh, Heavenly Wolf Palace’s Palace Master, we aren’t really arguing. Merely, Brother Duanmu and Brother Qin Yu were planning to scale the Heaven Connection Flight of Steps.” Kuiyin Hou smiled and said.

Right away, that Heavenly Wolf Palace’s Palace Master looked to Qin Yu and Duanmu Yu with a shocked expression.

Qin Yu frowned.

‘This group of people, why are they acting like they’re seeing clowns?’

“Brother Qin Yu, we don’t have to care about them.” Duanmu Yu’s expression remained undisturbed. He did not care about the gaze from these people at all.

“Brother Kuiyin, I am friendly with that Hao Jun, the disciple of the Unfettered Exalted Celestial. Let’s go and ask him together, I reckon that he might have some idea to how to meet the Exalted Celestials.” That Heavenly Wolf Palace’s Palace Master said.

Kuiyin Hou nodded and said. “That would be great.” Then he looked to Qin Yu and Duanmu Yu. “Brother Qin Yu, Brother Duanmu, do you want to go together?”

“No need.” Duanmu Yu replied indifferently.

Qin Yu also didn’t say anything. He was merely thinking: ‘If you two want to go, then you can try and ask them. Duanmu Yu and I have already asked that Hao Jun and Yao Lin.’

Kuiyin Hou and them then proceeded to walk toward the side palaces. They prepared to go up the steps of the side palace.

Suddenly…

“Your Highness Zhou Xian.” An amiable voice sounded from above. It was Yao Lin. Yao Lin had a warm smile on her face.

Upon seeing Yao Lin, Zhou Xian prepared to greet her with a salute right away.

However, Yao Lin said. “His Exalted Celestial has just sent an order to have Your Highness Zhou Xian enter the palace.” This Yao Lin was the disciple of the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial; the Exalted Celestial that she spoke of was naturally the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial.

Zhou Xian was slightly startled. After that, his face turned into one of ecstasy.

Kuiyin Hou and them were unable to refrain from looking at Zhou Xian. They all displayed envy within their gazes. From their mouths, they muttered softly. “This Zhou Xian…”

“Zhou Xian has just arrived and this Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial has already sent an order. This is truly too obvious.” Qin Yu was unable to refrain his anger in his heart.

At this moment, Zhou Xian's face was filled with smiles. He turned to Qin Yu and them; with a humble smile, he said. "Everyone, I shall go and meet the Exalted Celestial first then. Hopefully everyone will also be able to obtain a gift bestowed by the Exalted Celestials."

As he said that, Zhou Xian proceeded to walk up the steps of the Thunder Punishment Palace, one of the three side palaces. When he walked up the steps, he walked over to Yao Lin and even greeted her with a very courteous salute. "Senior sister Yao Lin, thank you."

Yao Lin was also smiling. She then led Zhou Xian into the Thunder Punishment Palace.

As for Qin Yu and Duanmu Yu who were watching this scene from afar, they both felt a sense of disgust in their hearts. Even Kuiyin Hou and them were starting to feel indignant.

"Brother Duanmu, are we to continue trying to ascend this Heaven Connecting Flight of Stairs?" Qin Yu looked to Duanmu Yu.

At this moment, Qin Yu was filled with anger and indignance. "I truly never would've expected that this Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial was biased in helping his own descendents so openly. The Utmost North Sage Emperor has given us ten entire years to prepare. Why didn't this Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial wait two or three years before summoning this Zhou Xian? Instead, right after this Zhou Xian appeared before the Mountain Sea Palace, he immediately showed himself and summoned Zhou Xian. This bias is too obvious."

It was so obvious that Qin Yu felt angry.

With his current frame of mind, it was practically impossible for him to surmount the Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps.

"Qin Yu, let's rest for half a day first and regulate our frame of minds. After we reach our best states, it would not be too late for us to scale the Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps then." Duanmu Yu's voice was still as amiable as before.

Merely, Qin Yu managed to sense that Duanmu Yu's frame of mind had also been affected by what happened earlier and was a bit fluctuated.

"Indeed, we should regulate our frame of mind." Qin Yu walked to the grassland on the side. He then sat down in a cross-legged position. As the amount of time for them to prepare the gift was ten entire years, there was no need for them to be overly hasty. What was most important was for them to be in their best state of mind when ascending the steps.

Qin Yu looked to the Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps and frowned. "This Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps, in the entire history of the Divine Realm, not a single expert, who had yet to reach the Godking stage, has managed to ascend it. The difficulty in ascending it ought to be extraordinarily hard. I reckon that I will have to rely on my New Cosmos Spatial Energy this time around."

Qin Yu was very aware of his own strength.

Three thousand plus years ago, when he first came out from his New Cosmos, he had only reached the entrance of the High Level Heavenly Deity stage. After three thousand plus years, his clone had been comprehending the Spatial Laws for over forty million years.

Qin Yu's clone had already comprehended around eighty percent of the portion of Spatial Comprehension left behind by the Godking of Life.

Currently, although Qin Yu had yet to reach the peak of the High Level Heavenly Deity stage, he could also be considered a relatively powerful person among High Level Heavenly Deities. Adding on his Spatial Energy from the New Cosmos, his strength ought to now be comparable to peak High Level Heavenly Deity experts.

"Even if I rely on the Spatial Energy, it would still be difficult to tell whether I'll be able to ascend the steps or not." Qin Yu looked at the flight of ninety-nine steps. They were about a hundred feet tall. Qin Yu did not have absolute confidence in himself.

During the period of time when Qin Yu and Duanmu Yu were readjusting their state of mind, the following candidates had also arrived at the Levitation Island in succession. Kuiyin Hou, Shentu Fan and them had also gone to search for Hao Jun.

After some time.

Qin Yu and Duanmu Yu opened their eyes. At this moment, Qin Yu's state of mind had already returned to its optimal level. The effect from what happened with Zhou Xian had been removed.

“Brother Qin Yu, should we go?” Duanmu Yu slightly smiled.

Qin Yu also smiled slightly. “Good, let’s go.”

Between their questioning and answering, Qin Yu and Duanmu Yu had a tacit understanding of friends.

Just like that, Qin Yu and Duanmu Yu proceeded to walk towards the Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps. As for Kuiyin Hou and the other dozen plus people, they were still vexed as to how to see the Exalted Celestials.

“Brother Qin Yu, Brother Duanmu, it would appear that you two are truly going to try to ascend this Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps. After thinking for so long, I think that I planned to try it too.” Kuiyin Hou also had a trace of helplessness on his face.

Qin Yu and Duanmu Yu immediately started smiling.

“Are you coming with us?” Duanmu Yu smiled as he looked to Kuiyin Hou.

Kuiyin Hou raised his head and looked to the ninety nine steps. He took a deep breath and said. “Since there’s no other method, I’ll try it out. If people think that I am a foolish clown, then so be it.” As he said that, Kuiyin Hou looked to Qin Yu and Duanmu Yu. “I’ll go with the two of you.”

Qin Yu, Duanmu Yu and Kuiyin Hou glanced at one another. They then proceeded to take a step forward simultaneously.

“What a strange feeling!”

After taking the first step, Qin Yu felt as if he had fallen into a swamp. It seemed as if he couldn’t even control his balance. He immediately started to agitate the Heavenly Divine Energy within his body to stabilize it.

“The first step is already like this, these ninety nine steps…” Qin Yu looked at Duanmu Yu and Kuiyin Hou beside him. Duanmu Yu seemed to be alright. As for Kuiyin Hou, he also stabilized his body like Qin Yu.

At this moment, the other people all discovered that the three of them were trying to ascend the Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps.

“Brother Kuiyin, are you all truly planning to ascend the Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps?” The other fourteen people all walked over. Other than Zhou Xian who had already entered the Thunder Punishment Palace, the other candidates were all at a loss as to what to do.

Qin Yu, Duanmu Yu and Kuiyin Hou turned their heads and looked at these fourteen people. They did not say anything and merely continued to climb the steps.

“Brother Qin Yu, Brother Duanmu, Brother Kuiyin, wait for me.” A familiar voice was heard. Once hearing that voice, Qin Yu knew that it was the shy genius youngster, Shentu Fan.

Qin Yu and them turned around to look.

The handsome Shentu Fan who had a red battle gown on had also stepped onto the Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps. At the same time, he said to Qin Yu and them with a reddened face. “I cannot think of any other method. I guess I’ll try ascending the Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps with you all. I have heard that in the history record of this Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps, the most anyone managed to ascend was ninety five steps. I truly wonder if we might be capable of reaching ninety steps.”

Historical record?

Qin Yu was able to guess that it seemed that in the entire history of the Divine Realm, those that have not reached the Godking level, the strongest among them managed to ascend ninety five steps.

“Let’s go.” Duanmu Yu said.

Right after, the four of them started to climb the steps together. As for the thirteen people below, they merely looked to the four of them and were discussing about this with one another. They did not attempt to climb the steps like the four of them.

That was because they did not need to attempt to climb the steps. Just by the history left behind by their predecessors, one could already know how difficult climbing those steps was.

Each step was ten meters wide. It was sufficiently wide for the four of them to climb the steps together.

After climbing ten steps, Qin Yu managed to understand completely. “So it turns out that this Flight of Steps tests one’s comprehension of the Spatial Laws. For the previous steps, one could resist through using one’s Heavenly Divine Energy. However, it is impossible to do that anymore for the steps further up.”

Qin Yu felt as if he had suddenly stepped onto a Dark Star.

At the same time, it also felt as if he had suddenly sunk into a thick and dense liquid. Occassionaly, he would feel as if his body were floating. And other times, he would feel as if body were being oppressed by the space.

This sort of unceasing change, the further he climbed, the more frightening it became.

At some times, that sort of oppression strength was so strong to momentarily destroy a galaxy. It was impossible for Qin Yu and them to stop this through using only their physical bodies. What they were using was their comprehensions of the Spatial Laws.

To shift, to weaken or to completely eliminate this sort of oppression.

Spatial Law against Spatial Law.

That Kuiyin Hou lightly laughed and said. “The further we climb, the stronger the Spatial Laws become. No wonder His Majesty Sage Emperor had told me that it was absolutely impossible for one to reach the top unless one has reached the Godking level. It would appear to me now

that… the ninety ninth step would test the complete Spatial Laws.”

Hearing what Kuiyin Hou had said, Qin Yu also agreed to his speculation.

Perhaps it really would be like that!

Duanmu Yu lightly laughed and said. “If that truly is the case, then the Three Great Exalted Celestials are truly playing tricks on us. They said that if anyone that isn’t a Godking manages to surmount the flight of steps, they would show themselves before that person. However, this Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps is something that one can only surmount after reaching the Godking level. That is to say… the Three Exalted Celestials don’t wish to see people at all.”

Qin Yu also understood in his heart. “Even if the Three Exalted Celestials don’t wish to see others, there wasn’t a need for them to play such a trick upon others. Merely…” Qin Yu’s gaze turned sharp. “As long as there’s hope, I cannot give up.”

At this moment, they had reached the fiftieth step. The four of them still had the ability to speak. However, as they continued to climb, the four of them stopped speaking.

Seventy fifth step.

“Occasionally, the space gives an immense oppression. Occasionally, the space rips apart. Occasionally, one’s body feels like it is flying… It is practically impossible to control my body anymore.” Qin Yu also felt

extremely exhausted.

Having reached this stage, Qin Yu had yet to use his New Cosmos Spatial Energy.

“How many steps would I be able to surmount without using the New Cosmos’s Spatial Energy?” Qin Yu clenched his teeth and continued to persevere. At this moment, his forehead was filled with soybean sized sweat beads.

Not only him, that genius youngster Shentu Fan’s forehead was also filled with beads of sweat. His complexion was also extremely pale.

Only Duanmu Yu and Kuiyin Hou’s state were still relatively normal. They merely had a slightly redded face. The two of them were both peak High Level Heavenly Deities; their comprehension of the Spatial Laws were a bit higher than Qin Yu and Shentu Fan.

Eightieth step.

Right when Qin Yu stepped onto this step, he felt a tremble through his entire body. Qin Yu felt as if he were a little boat in a violent surging ocean. He was unable to resist the violent surging ocean anymore.

“Bang!”

A sound of collision was heard. Qin Yu and them all turned around to look. What they saw was Shentu Fan falling down from the flight of steps. He crashed onto the ground and spouted out a mouthful of blood.

With a pale complexion, Shentu Fan stood back up. He smiled to Qin Yu and them. “Guys, it would be left to you all now. I had originally wanted to persevere until the ninetieth step, never would I have expected that I would not be able to persevere any longer after reaching the eightieth step.”

Qin Yu, Duanmu Yu and Kuiyin Hou all gave Shentu Fan an encouraging smile. Although Shentu Fan had failed, Qin Yu and them all had a very favorable impression of him.

As the four of them had tried to surmount the Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps together, their impressions of one another had become very favorable in the course of doing so.

When the four of them all did something that others had considered ‘only lunatics would do’ together, they would all have a feeling of acknowledgement for one another.

“Everyone, let’s continue onward. Perhaps the Three Exalted Celestials might break their rule and make an exception to see us seeing how hard we tried to surmount the Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps.” Duanmu Yu said in a low voice while smiling.

Qin Yu and Kuiyin Hou both smiled and nodded.

“Mn, let’s continue striving.”

The three of them continued to climb the steps.

After reaching the eighty third step, Qin Yu felt that the oppression of the space had reached a level stronger than what he could bear. He felt as if he were about to fall down from the steps.

"Damn it."

At this moment, Qin Yu finally used the Spatial Energy from his New Cosmos. This Spatial Energy was completely controlled by Qin Yu. It protected Qin Yu.

In an instantly, that spatial oppression was decreased by over ninety percent.

"Huff, perhaps I might actually be able to reach the top." After feeling the effect of being protected by his New Cosmos's Spatial Energy, a sense of hope was raised in Qin Yu's heart.

One step, two step…

Duanmu Yu and Kuiyin Hou, these two experts who had reached the peak High Level Heavenly Deity, also started having sweat on their foreheads. At this moment, they had reached the eighty eighth step.

The further they got, the harder each step was.

Qin Yu who originally still had hope now felt that for every step higher, the oppressive sensation increased by too much. "It might not be

possible to reach the top even with this Spatial Energy." Qin Yu became anxious. "It's truly unfortunate that I am only capable of using such a small amount of Spatial Energy."

The New Cosmos was still growing.

If Qin Yu were able to use one percent of the entire New Cosmos's Spatial Energy, then he would've been able to easily surmount the flight of steps. However, right now... the Spatial Energy that Qin Yu was able to use could only cover a hundred miles.

Compared to the entire cosmos, the range of the Spatial Energy was still very small, the amount of Spatial Energy was still very small.

It was only because Qin Yu was capable of completely controlling this Spatial Energy that the Spatial Energy was extremely powerful.

Ninetieth step.

"Bang!" Kuiyin Hou's complexion had instantly turned super red. It was as if he had been smashed by a frightening power. He fell as he sprayed blood throughout the sky.

Qin Yu knew very well.

It was because of the enormous oppression by the space that caused Kuiyin Hou to vomit blood. That was because Qin Yu also felt the powerful oppression.

Qin Yu looked to Duanmu Yu beside him. He tried his hardest to voice our three words. “Do your best.”

Duanmu Yu was sweating so much that his sweat had turned to paste. His complexion had also turned pale. He merely smiled to Qin Yu. The current Duanmu Yu was incapable of speaking a single word.

The two of them continued to persevere.

Ninety first step!

Qin Yu felt pressure on his chest. The Spatial Energy surrounding him had been oppressed so much that it had begun to fluctuate.

Ninety second step!

“Bang!”

Qin Yu felt a burst of vibration in the air. Duanmu Yu sprayed blood out from his mouth as he powerlessly fell down the flight of steps. After he fell to the ground, Duanmu Yu tried his best to turn his body over and kneeled on the ground on all fours.

Duanmu Yu raised his head to look to Qin Yu. He squeeze out a smile. “Do your best!”

Qin Yu was moved. Qin Yu looked to the final steps. He once again

clenched his teeth and proceeded to climb the steps again. The dozen plus people below were watching Qin Yu as he painstakingly climbed the steps. They had all held their breaths.

"He had reached the ninety fifth step. He has tied the highest record." Kuiyin Hou exclaimed.

"Perhaps he might really be able to succeed." Duanmu Yu said in a low voice.

Ninety sixth step.

Qin Yu's complexion was as pale as paper. He was swaying back and forth. However, he still stepped forward to climb the next step.

Ninety seventh step.

"Bang!"

Practically everyone heard that sound of the air being violently shaken. Qin Yu whose complexion was so pale and without the slightest of blood spurted out a mouthful of blood and then powerlessly fell down the flight of steps.

The current Qin Yu did not have the slightest energy to move.

"Brother Qin Yu, are you alright?" Duanmu Yu and them immediately went up to support Qin Yu.

After a short moment, Qin Yu tried his hardest to stand. After leaving the flight of steps, Qin Yu recovered his injuries with a frightening speed.

"I, still failed." Qin Yu's body was slightly shivering. Earlier, when he reached the ninety sixth step, Qin Yu was actually about to fall down. However, he persisted on through all his effort. Yet, upon reaching the next step, he was jolted down without any power to resist.

"Ah, that Zhou Xian has walked out." Suddenly, someone spoke and said.

Qin Yu wiped away the blood on the corner of his mouth. He stood up straight and looked over to the Thunder Punishment Palace. What he saw was a Zhou Xian with a face filled with smiles and holding a black scepter as he walked out from the Thunder Punishment Palace.

[TL: the scepter Zhou Xian is holding is a chinese scepter called ruyi. It symbolizes power and good fortune.]

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 38 – Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial's Advice

Under the gaze of everyone, Zhou Xian slowly walked down the flight of steps while smiling and holding a black scepter. After he saw Qin Yu and them, he walked toward them while smiling,

"Brother Qin Yu, what happened to you? Before I entered the Thunder Punishment Palace, you were still fine. Yet, why are you injured now?" Zhou Xian saw that there were traces of blood on Qin Yu's clothes, thus he acted like a person with good intentions and asked 'concernedly.'

Only then did Qin Yu notice the bloodstain on his clothes. He immediately waved the black gown and then the bloodstain disappeared.

"It's nothing." Qin Yu indifferently replied.

Without Qin Yu replying, someone else already spoke. "Brother Zhou Xian, earlier Qin Yu, Duanmu Yu and them, a total of four people, tried to ascend the Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps. They merely did not succeed and fell down the steps."

Zhou Xian said "oh" and then displayed an appearance of sudden understanding. He then looked at Qin Yu. He curled his lip and sighed. "Brother Qin Yu, could it be that you all didn't know that… it is absolutely impossible for one to reach the top of that Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps unless one has reached the Godking level? I truly never would've imagined that in the short period of time that I was in the Thunder Punishment Palace, you all would've gone and tried ascending the

Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps still."

Qin Yu frowned. He felt a burst of anger in his heart. "This Zhou Xian, he had obtained a gift bestowed by the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial, is he trying to sneer at me now?"

Qin Yu who was angry in his heart merely remained silent. He did not bother to pay attention to Zhou Xian.

Kuiyin Hou however was able to refrain himself. He still smiled and said. "Brother Zhou Xian, as you were able to obtain a gift bestowed by the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial, there is naturally no need for you to be excessively vexed. However, the few of us here have no other methods. Thus, we could only attempt to surmount the Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps. Although we did not succeed, attempting it does not cause us any loss."

Duanmu Yu also merely smiled. He did not say anything.

As for the final person among the four that tried to climb the flight of steps, Shentu Fan, he was slightly frowning. Evidently he was disgusted by Zhou Xian.

"Brother Zhou Xian, congratulations on obtaining a gift bestowed by the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial. May I know that what was it that the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial bestowed you? Is it possible for you to impress us with the bestowed gift?" Suddenly, someone spoke and asked.

Immediately, everyone looked to Zhou Xian.

Qin Yu also wanted to know what exactly it was that Zhou Xian obtained. Thus he also looked to Zhou Xian.

“Haha…” Zhou Xian laughly brightly. He slightly raised the black scepter in his hand.

Kuiyin Hou said in a surprise. “Brother Zhou Xian, could it be that the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial had bestowed you this black scepter? Earlier, when looking from afar, this black scepter didn’t look like anything special. However, now that I see it closely, it seems that this black scepter is something extraordinary.”

Qin Yu also looked to that black scepter.

He had also spread out his Spatial Energy and started to carefully inspect that black scepter. Merely by inspecting it, Qin Yu felt a sort of aura… the aura of Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

“It’s actually a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.” Qin Yu’s brows were raised. His gaze was fixed on that black scepter. “Merely, what grade of Grandmist Spiritual Treasure might this scepter be?”

It was simply impossible to completely see through this black scepter relying merely on Divine Awareness or Spatial Energy.

Only through dripping blood on it and becoming its master would only be able to know everything about this black scepter.

Duanmu Yu lightly laughed and said. “How could something bestowed by His Exalted Celestial possibly be ordinary? If I am not mistaken, it ought to be a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.” The other people immediately started discussing with one another.

Those people did not possess Qin Yu’s ‘Spatial Energy.’ Furthermore, they could not directly use their Divine Awareness to inspect it. Because if they did, then Zhou Xian would definitely discover it and they would appear to be very impulsive and rude.

Those people all grew curious. Was it truly a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure?

Zhou Xian smiled confidently. “That’s right, this scepter bestowed by His Exalted Celestial is indeed a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. His Exalted Celestial came to know of my participation in the groom search. This Grandmist Spiritual Treasure could be considered as being a gift from him.”

“Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial indeed regards Brother Zhou Xian with importance. Brother Zhou Xian has only just arrived at the Levitation Island yet has already received a bestowment.” Someone said while smiling.

Zhou Xian lightly smiled. Traces of contentment was seen in his eyes.

Having obtained the Grandmist Spiritual Treasure bestowed by an Exalted Celestial, Zhou Xian believed that the first chosen candidate spot was definitely his to take. He was unable to refrain himself from

displaying a complacent expression.

"Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, they are separated into third rate, second rate and first rate, three different levels of quality. Is it possible for us to know what level of quality was this Grandmist Spiritual Treasure?" Kuiyin Hou directly asked.

Not only Kuiyin Hou, Qin Yu was curious to know about this as well.

Zhou Xian merely smiled indifferently. He flipped his hand and put the black scepter away. After gazing at everyone present, he said. "Let's not talk about what level of Grandmist Spiritual Treasure this scepter is. Everyone, I believe that we all know that the first round of the groom selection, the rules stated that we are to obtain a gift bestowed by the Exalted Celestials. If no one else is able to obtain a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure bestowed by the Exalted Celestials, then even if this scepter of mine were just an ordinary item, I would still be winning this round. Thus, everyone, it's best for you all to focus yourselves of finding a way to obtain a gift bestowed by the Exalted Celestials."

Qin Yu, Duanmu Yu, Kuiyin Hou, Shentu Fan and them were all stunned.

Although the words spoken by Zhou Xian were egotistical and arrogant, everyone knew that what Zhou Xian had said was very reasonable.

If they were unable to obtain a gift bestowed by the Exalted Celestials, then regardless of how crappy the gift bestowed by the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial that Zhou Xian obtained, it was still a gift bestowed by an Exalted Celestial. Thus, the first chosen candidate spot would be Zhou Xian's.

Thus, everyone started to disperse. Qin Yu, Duanmu Yu, Shentu Fan and Kuiyin Hou got together and sat on top of some lawn.

As the four of them have tried to surmount the flight of steps together, their relationship had became better.

After taking a glance at the three people beside him, Qin Yu started to ponder about how to obtain a gift bestowed by the Exalted Celestials. "That Utmost North Sage Emperor gave us a total of ten years to prepare. That New Cosmos of mine, its time acceleration has already reached ten thousand times. Ten years could be considered a hundred thousand years. A hundred thousand years of training would not allow my clone to attain much increase in its comprehension of the spatial laws."

To ascend the Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps.

There were only two ways to do so. One was to obtain a high level comprehension of the spatial laws. The other was to control the Spatial Energy from the New Cosmos.

"A hundred thousand years, the increase of the comprehensions of the spatial laws would be too low. As for the Spatial Energy… the increase of the Spatial Energy is directly proportional to the development of the New Cosmos. It is not related to the time acceleration. With less than ten years, the amount of Spatial Energy increase would also be extremely small."

Qin Yu was unable to refrain himself from frowning deeply.

What can he do?

At this moment, Qin Yu simply cannot think of any method at all.

Suddenly, a voice sounded from beside Qin Yu. “Why is Brother Zhou Xian still staying here and not returning even after obtaining a gift bestowed by the Exalted Celestial?”

Qin Yu raised his head to look.

It turned out that Zhou Xian had also sat cross-legged beside them. The person who asked earlier was Kuiyin Hou.

Zhou Xian lightly smiled. “Although I have obtained a gift from an Exalted Celestial, there are a total of three Exalted Celestials. Perhaps I might be able to obtain another gift from the Unfettered Exalted Celestial or Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial? Thus, why should I try to return too early?”

After Zhou Xian finished saying these words, he slightly stopped before continuing. “Furthermore, isn’t it merely ten years of time? I’ll just stay here and accompany everyone, I believe that would also be pretty good.”

Qin Yu, Duanmu Yu, Shentu Fan and Kuiyin Hou all merely smiled. They all didn’t say anything.

And at this moment, Zhou Xian recalled the words the Thunder

Punishment Exalted Celestial said to him. “Xian’er, let me remind you. After you obtain this scepter, do not worry to return back. This time, for some unknown reason, Eldest Martial Brother Floating Feathers whose whereabouts are always hidden is actually very interested in this groom search. Not only me, even Eldest Martial Brother Floating Feathers and Younger Martial Brother Unfettered were in the surrounding Thousand Islands of the Mountain Sea Palace. As to whether you’ll be able to meet them, it’ll be dependent on your luck.”

[TL: Piao Yu → Floating Feathers. Not sure if Floating Feathers is his title or his name. Quite certain Unfettered is a title though.]

Zhou Xian slightly closed his eyes. He then slowly exhaled. A lightning flickered past his eyes.

“Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial?”

The Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial, the most powerful Exalted Celestial among the three, the one with the most hidden whereabouts and most secret history was actually in the surroundings of the Mountain Sea Palace.

This information was truly too shocking.

Had it been someone else that told him that, Zhou Xian would have thought that person to be delusional. However, this was something that his grandpa, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial, personally told him.

Thus, Zhou Xian did not urge to return.

He decided to try his luck in these ten years. Perhaps he might really be able to encounter the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial.

"Earlier, I managed to step onto the ninety seventh step. If I were to exercise even more careful control over the Spatial Energy, perhaps I might be able to step another step higher." Qin Yu clenched his teeth and proceeded to stand up again.

No matter what, he couldn't give up.

"Brother Qin Yu, what are you doing?" Seeing that Qin Yu had stood up, Duanmu Yu, Shentu Fan, Kuiyin Hou and Zhou Xian all looked over at him.

"I'm going to climb that Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps again." Qin Yu said directly.

As he said that, Qin Yu already started to proceed toward that Mountain Sea Palace not far away from him. Seeing the back view of Qin Yu who was walking toward the Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps, Duanmu Yu and them were shocked.

They all stood up and walked toward Qin Yu.

Right when Qin Yu took his first step, Kuiyin Hou said. "Qin Yu, this Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps, each step was much more difficult than the previous… Although you managed to get onto the ninety seventh step, it is simply impossible for you to step onto the ninety eighth step. One's comprehension of the spatial laws is not something

that's easily improved."

Qin Yu stopped in his tracks.

Qin Yu had a bitter smile on his face. He thought in his heart. "I too know that. Merely, I cannot give up." After that, Qin Yu continued to climb the steps.

However, at this moment…

A buzz sound came from the air. A white gowned youth came flying in the air. He was flying toward the Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps. Qin Yu and them were unable to refrain themselves from turning around to look.

"High Level Heavenly Deity!" Qin Yu immediately determined the strength of this person.

This white gowned youth was someone who Qin Yu had definitely not seen before. He was also not one of the eighteen candidates.

This white gowned youth had a grim appearance. He completely ignored Qin Yu and them. Instead, he directly landed beside the Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps and then, without saying anything, proceeded to climb the steps.

His speed was extremely fast.

It seemed as if this white gowned youth was extremely familiar with this Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps. In a blink of an eye, he had climbed fifty steps. He then continued to climb the steps.

"This man has come again." The disciple of the Unfettered Exalted Celestial, Hao Jun, walked over to Qin Yu and them while smiling.

"Brother Hao Jun, what's happening? Who is that person?" Zhou Xian asked.

Hao Jun lightly smiled and said. "In the past several million years, this white gowned youth would frequently come to climb the Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps. Several millions of years ago, he was only a Low Level Heavenly Deity. And now, he had become a High Level Heavenly Deity."

"It's only been several million of years, his progress was that fast?" Kuiyin Hou said in shock.

His cultivation speed was truly too astonishing.

"This white gowned youth is not fond of speech. I have once tried speaking with him, however, he had ignored me. It's just that every several thousand years, he would come to try to climb the steps." Hao Jun said while smiling.

Qin Yu slightly frowned. He raised his head and looked to that white gowned youth that was climbing the steps.

“Why would he continuously climb the steps if he is incapable of reaching the top?” Qin Yu grew confused.

That white gowned youth’s climbing speed was at first fast. However, after reaching the seventieth step, he began to slow down. After reaching the eightieth step, his walking had become difficult. One step after another.

Everyone saw that the white gowned youth had been striving his best to climb the steps.

After reaching the eighty fifth step, the white gowned youth was jolted down the flight of steps. After crashing onto the ground, the white gowned youth used a great amount of effort to stand back up. After gasping for a couple breaths of air, he said in a low voice. “Eighty five, target reached.”

Immediately after, the white gowned youth closed his eyes and started to adjust his breathing.

“Hello, brother.” Kuiyin Hou spoke. However, the white gowned youth still had his eyes closed as he was recovering his injuries. He had completely ignored Kuiyin Hou.

“Do not bother, he would not bother to pay attention to you.” Hao Jun smiled and said.

After some time, that white gowned youth opened his eyes. He glanced at everyone present and then directly flew away from the Levitation

Island.

"This man is truly unconventional." Zhou Xian lightly laughed. Merely, within his tone, he had a trace of disdain toward that white gowned youth.

Hao Jun instead praised and said. "That white gowned youth's progress was very large. Last time around, he had only reached the eighty third step. I had originally thought that it'll be amazing if he would reach the eighty fifth step this time. Never would I expect that he actually reached the eighty sixth step."

"Brother Qin Yu?" Kuiyin Hou spoke.

At this moment, Qin Yu had started climbing the steps. Having climbed the steps once, Qin Yu had grown a bit familiar with it. For the first several tens of steps, Qin Yu's climbing speed was relatively fast. In an instant, he had reached seventy steps.

"This Qin Yu, why is he so stubborn?" Zhou Xian sneered as he shook his head.

As for Shentu Fan, Duanmu Yu, Kuiyin Hou and Hao Jun, they had their heads raised and were looking at Qin Yu climbing the steps.

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 39 – Admiration

Beads of sweat were sliding down his forehead. Qin Yu's gaze was firmly fixed on the top… it was firmly fixed on the ninety ninth step of the Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps.

At this moment, Qin Yu had reached the ninety fifth step.

This time around, Qin Yu had used his Spatial Energy at the beginning. Qin Yu also became more familiar with the Spatial Energy. He had also become more experienced as to how to resist the spatial oppressions.

The Spatial Energy surrounding Qin Yu would occasionally fluctuate like waves, occasionally rotate like a vortex and occasionally taper like a cone…

Essentially, he was using the smallest amount of energy to get rid of the various different kinds of spatial oppressions, spatial restrictions and spatial bindings and so on.

"This time around ought to be a little bit better compared to the first time." Qin Yu took another step forward.

Ninety sixth step!

"Last time, I had already reached my limit after reaching the ninety sixth step. After just taking a step onto the ninety seventh step, I was immediately jolted down. This time around… it seems to be a bit better."

Qin Yu felt an indescribable joy in his heart.

Qin Yu did not anxiously step up to the ninety seventh step. Instead, he remained on the ninety sixth step and began to familiarize himself with the spatial attacks of this step.

The people below all held their breaths.

In the past, the highest record was only ninety fifth step. However, Qin Yu had already surpassed that. Even if Qin Yu were to fail, they would still admire him.

“Why did Brother Qin Yu stop on the ninety sixth step?” Confused, Shentu Fan asked.

Duanmu Yu and Kuiyin Hou also shook their head to show that they did not understand either.

From their perspective, they believed that each step of the flight of steps was testing one’s comprehension of the spatial laws and that there was no benefit to staying in a certain step for a long period of time.

However, they didn’t know.

Qin Yu was actually accumulating experience. He was accumulating experience in using his Spatial Energy to resist the various kinds of spatial attacks. The longer Qin Yu stayed on there, the more experience he’d accumulate.

Qin Yu stayed for an entire hour on this ninety sixth step.

“Last time, Qin Yu was immediately jolted down after stepping onto the ninety seventh step. I wonder what will happen this time…” Kuiyin Hou said in a low voice.

“Qin Yu is moving.” Hao Jun suddenly said.

At this moment, there were already numerous people that have come over to watch Qin Yu climb the steps. These people had all raised their heads to look as Qin Yu climbed the steps. Hearing that ‘Qin Yu is moving,’ every one of their eyes shined. Their gaze were completely focused upon Qin Yu.

A step!

Qin Yu had reached the ninety seventh step.

Under the gaze of everyone present, Qin Yu swayed slightly on the ninety seventh step. However, he was still standing. He did not fall down.

“He’s standing!” Kuiyin Hou, Duanmu Yu, Shentu Fan and them were all shocked.

Last time, Qin Yu was instantly jolted down the moment he stepped onto the ninety seventh step. This signified that the spatial attacks from the ninety seventh step was something that Qin Yu was incapable of

resisting.

However, why was it that Qin Yu became capable of standing on the ninety seventh step after merely a short period of time?

This progress, it was truly a bit too huge!

“Could one’s spatial comprehension increase that fast?” Zhou Xian muttered in a low voice in disbelief.

All the people down there watching Qin Yu climbing the steps didn’t know that, in the short period of time between the first time that Qin Yu climbed the steps and the second time that he climbed the steps, as the time between them was so short, it was naturally impossible for his comprehension of the spatial laws to increase by much. Instead, what Qin Yu managed to increase was… his experience in using Spatial Energy to resist the spatial attacks.

He learned to use a smaller amount of Spatial Energy to resist a great amount of spatial attack.

“Persevere, persevere.”

Qin Yu used the same sort of tactic he used on the ninety sixth step for the ninety seventh step. He did not anxiously take another step forward. Instead, he began to familiarize himself with the greater level of spatial attacks.

Occassionaly, Qin Yu’s body would sway. However, he would rapidly

control the Spatial Energy around him.

At this moment, the Spatial Energy had been so oppressed that it had spread to an area one meter surrounding him. Qin Yu was frantically adjusting the method of the Spatial Energy's resistance toward the spatial oppression.

"I felt as if I am a little boat within a violent surging ocean that could capsize at any moment." Qin Yu felt extremely tired.

Each time he received a spatial attack, he felt as if he had reached his limit.

Each and every spatial attack was challenging Qin Yu's limit.

Qin Yu was striving his best to resist them.

"Bang!" A tiny mistake and Qin Yu was jolted down from the steps. That frightening amount of spatial oppression had shattered Qin Yu's sternum. His entire chest was caved in.

Powerlessly, Qin Yu fell to the ground.

"Brother Qin Yu." Duanmu Yu, Kuiyin Hou and them hurriedly came to support Qin Yu. Qin Yu's injury was recovered in a short period of time. After a slight movement of his body, the bloodstain on his clothes had also disappeared.

“Are you alright?” Duanmu Yu looked to Qin Yu. At this moment, Qin Yu have a very tranquil expression. There was no change to his expression at all. This caused Duanmu Yu to be worried about Qin Yu’s state of mind.

“I’m alright.”

Qin Yu said. However, his gaze was still fixed upon the ninety ninth step of the Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps.

“Accumulate experience, accumulate experience… Once I am able to completely stand still on the ninety seventh step, I will proceed to the ninety eighth step. And once I am capable of resisting the ninety eighth step for a slight bit, I’ll immediately step onto the ninety ninth step. Even if I am to be instantly jolted down, at the very least… I would have reached the top.” Qin Yu was thinking in his heart.

Qin Yu’s idea was very good.

From Qin Yu’s point of view, it seemed that he had the slight chance of success.

“Brother Qin Yu, what are you doing?” Kuiyin Hou said in shock.

At this moment, all the various people surrounding him were shocked. That was because Qin Yu had once again started climbing the steps! He had failed twice, yet he was actually planning to do it again? None of the people understood what Qin Yu was thinking.

“Could this Qin Yu be thinking that climbing the Heaven Connecting

Flight of Steps would increase his comprehension of the spatial laws?" Zhou Xian said with a frown.

All the people here didn't understand what Qin Yu was thinking. However, Qin Yu continued to climb the steps again.

Once again, Qin Yu climbed onto the ninety seventh step.

Qin Yu once again stopped on the ninety seventh step. He started to familiarize himself with the various kinds of spatial attacks.

"If I am incapable of standing firmly on the ninety seventh step, then I reckon that I would immediately be jolted down once I stepped onto the the ninety eighth step." Qin Yu knew very well of the gap between each step.

After closing his eyes, Qin Yu was even capable of visualizing the various kinds of spatial attacks. He continued to try his best to firmly stand within the various kinds of spatial attacks.

After about a cup of tea's time, Qin Yu was once again jolted down.

Qin Yu lifted himself back up with a hand on the ground. He gazed at the summit of the Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps. "It is as if I am walking on a tightrope. At any moment, I might be jolted down. I am still unable to stand completely firmly."

Soon, without caring for the words the people surrounding him said to him, Qin Yu once again stepped onto the Heaven Connecting Flight of

Steps.

Duanmu Yu, Kuiyin Hou and Shentu Fan glanced at each other. They then walked to the side and quietly sat down in a cross-legged position. They no longer bothered to say anything. As for the other people, they too slowly dispersed.

"That Qin Yu, if he wants to torment himself, then he can go and torment himself." Zhou Xian sneered in a low voice. He then also walked to the side and no longer bothered to care about Qin Yu.

"Bang!"

Qin Yu was once again jolted down to the ground. Duanmu Yu who was sitting cross-legged beside him opened one of his eyes and glanced at Qin Yu. Duanmu Yu had already forgotten how many times Qin Yu had climbed the steps now.

It had been half a year already!

In the entire half a year, Qin Yu was attempting to climb the steps unceasingly. And unceasingly, he fell. In this half a year's time, Qin Yu had surprisingly been staying on the ninety seventh step the entire time. He did not attempt to take another step further at all.

"Qin Yu..." Duanmu Yu felt as if he wanted to say something. "If I was as persevering as Qin Yu back then, then perhaps the conclusion would've been different."

A sorrow suddenly flashed through Duanmu Yu's eyes. His complexion had turned pale. "No, persevering? I have already reached such a state, if I were to force myself to continue to brace it, then what sort of significance would there be for me to obtain her?"

Qin Yu had thought that there were not many things which would cause Duanmu Yu's mind to waver.

A man who was regarded as being perfect. However, at this moment, his body was slightly shivering because of pain. In merely an instant, Duanmu Yu had completely calmed his frame of mind.

"Give up when one should!"

Soon after, Duanmu Yu closed his eyes.

It was still the ninety seventh step.

At this moment, Qin Yu had stood for nearly an hour on the ninety seventh step. The Spatial Energy surrounding him was changing with extremely fluency. With extraordinary ingenuity, they were resisting the various different attacks.

"That's about it. I could continue now!"

Qin Yu's gaze had instantly become sharp.

He took a step!

At this moment, there was no one paying attention to Qin Yu. In the half year's time, Qin Yu had been endlessly attempting to climb the steps. Thus, he had already numbed those people to his step climbings and fallings. There were even people believing that Qin Yu had gone mad.

Thus, naturally no one noticed that Qin Yu had stepped onto the ninety eighth step.

At the moment when he stepped onto the ninety eighth step, Qin Yu felt that his body was suddenly jolted. However, Qin Yu's eyes turned red and he proceeded to hysterically control the Spatial Energy to resist the spatial oppressions.

"Only a bit longer, only one more step!"

On the ninety eighth step, Qin Yu felt as if he was on the verge of collapse. He felt that he might be jolted down from the ninety eighth step at any moment. He no longer cared for anything else and took another step forward.

Ninety ninth step!

Right after Qin Yu stepped onto the ninety ninth step, he felt a burst of irresistible spatial oppression. Without a slightest amount of power to resist the spatial oppression, Qin Yu was directly jolted down.

"Bang!"

Qin Yu heavily crashed onto the ground. Several of his bones were broken from the spatial oppression. His blood had reddened the surface of his body. However…

Qin Yu was smiling!

“Although the time was very short, but I still managed to step onto the ninety ninth step.” Qin Yu felt that his heart was beating extremely fast. “If the Exalted Celestials were to keep their promise, as I have stepped onto the ninety ninth step, they should appear to see me.”

Qin Yu involuntarily clenched his fists. His body was also slightly shivering.

In his mind, the Meteoric Tear shot out a ray of green light. In a blink of an eye, Qin Yu’s injuries were completely healed. Qin Yu stood up, he looked to the three side palaces.

Suddenly…

Hao Jun appeared before the entrance of the Unfettered Palace.

“Qin Yu’s perseverance is astonishing. He has finally reached the ninety ninth step of the Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps. The Unfettered Exalted Celestial has commanded, Qin Yu is allowed to enter the Unfettered Palace.” Hao Jun’s clear and sonorous voice sounded through the entire Levitation Island.

“Ah!”

Everyone who heard this voice was shocked. Even Duanmu Yu who was sitting cross-legged with closed eyes opened his eyes in shock. He looked to Qin Yu.

"What? He managed to ascend the ninety ninth step?" Zhou Xian who was currently smiling and chatting with Yao Lin immediately turned around. He looked to Qin Yu. He had a sense of disbelief in his eyes!

Duanmu Yu, Kuiyin Hou, Shentu Fan... and all the other people had gathered over here.

Every one of them was looking at Qin Yu with shocked expressions.

The current Qin Yu had a smile on his face.

Duanmu Yu walked over to Qin Yu. Within his eyes were shock, exclaim, experience and admiration. After a short moment of time, he smiled and exclaimed. "Qin Yu, I truly never expected you to be able to ascend to the ninety ninth step. I, Duanmu Yu, admire you!"

Kuiyin Hou also walked over. He had a joyous expression in his eyes. "Qin Yu, you actually managed to ascend to the ninety ninth step, I also admire you."

"And I." Shentu Fan also walked over.

Unlike Zhou Xian, Qin Yu had been striving his hardest to climb the

steps over and over again. Exactly how many times Qin Yu had failed in this past half year, the people surrounding him didn't know at all. However, they knew… that Qin Yu had failed numerous times every day.

He had unceasingly attempted to climb the steps for half a year.

Qin Yu finally succeeded!

He who was not a Godking actually managed to ascend to the top of the Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps!

This was a record in the entire Divine Realm!

"Brother Qin Yu, His Exalted Celestial is awaiting you in the Unfettered Palace." Hao Jun's voice sounded from above. Qin Yu slightly nodded and then said to Duanmu Yu, Shentu Fan and them as he clasped his hands. "Everyone, I shall go up there first."

Duanmu Yu and them all nodded while smiling.

Under the gaze of everyone, Qin Yu climbed up the flight of steps leading to the Unfettered Palace. For majority of these people, they were looking at Qin Yu with gazes of admiration. As for Zhou Xian who had already received a gift bestowed by the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial, he was instead feeling upset.

Qin Yu was also about to obtain a gift from the Exalted Celestial.

At that moment, it would only be him and Qin Yu who had obtained a gift bestowed by the Exalted Celestials. However, Qin Yu had obtained that through climbing the ninety nine steps of the Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps. What about him?

"Brother Hao Jun." After climbing the steps, Qin Yu greeted Hao Jun.

"His Exalted Celestial is in the garden behind the Unfettered Palace." Hao Jun pointed the way to Qin Yu. Qin Yu nodded and smiled thankfully. He then stepped into the Unfettered Palace.

"I've finally succeeded." While walking on the road, Qin Yu felt a trace of excitement. However, at the moment when he came closer to the entrance of the garden, Qin Yu felt a bit nervous.

Exalted Celestial!

He was about to meet an Exalted Celestial!

The Exalted Celestials that are said to be extremely mysterious and hard to find. Even the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan had never met an Exalted Celestials before. Yet he, Qin Yu, was soon to be able to meet an Exalted Celestial.

With a step, Qin Yu walked past the entrance of the garden.

Qin Yu immediately calmed his mind. To be more exact, the simple, unadorned and tranquil atmosphere of the garden had affected Qin Yu. After entering the garden, Qin Yu looked around.

A proud, aloof and thin figure. He had his hands behind his back and had his back toward Qin Yu.

Qin Yu immediately focused upon this purple gowned thin figure. By looking at his back view, he ought to be a man. Qin Yu's heart started to slightly beat faster: 'Is this man the legendary... Unfettered Exalted Celestial?'

As Qin Yu looked to him, this purple gowned man also turned around.

"How does the Unfettered Exalted Celestial look?" Qin Yu was unable to take his eyes off the purple gowned man. When the purple gowned man turned around and faced Qin Yu, Qin Yu's focus was instead fixed upon that man's eyes.

Those eyes were actually dark red!

"No, it's not dark red colored eyes, instead, it's…" Only after Qin Yu carefully inspected the purple gowned man before him did he discover that the man's eyes were radiating a faint red light.

The purple gowned man's eyes were actually black colored. However, as the purple gowned man looked to Qin Yu, his eyes were radiating a faint red light.

Because of this, when Qin Yu first saw the purple gowned man, he had thought that his eyes were dark red colored.

"Radiating a red light?" Qin Yu was startled. Qin Yu knew very many people. However, very few of the people that he knew had eyes that radiates a red light. "Fei Fei, that's right, Fei Fei!"

Hou Fei's true form was that of a Fiery Eyed Water Ape. When he carefully inspected something, his originally black eyes would radiate a faint red light. It was very similar to this purple gowned man before him.

The purple gowned man's eyes were able to radiate a red light; could he be a Fiery Eyed Water Ape? Or perhaps did he train in some sort of special martial technique?

It was uncourteous for Qin Yu to ask. That was because the strength of the man before him was something that he could not see through at all. Qin Yu was currently a High Level Heavenly Deity, someone that he could not see through… it meant that the person was at the very least a

Godking.

"This junior is Qin Yu. Is senior perhaps Senior Unfettered Exalted Celestial?" Qin Yu bowed respectfully.

The corner of the purple gown man's mouth was slightly raised. His gaze was fixed upon Qin Yu. "Qin Yu? Mn, not bad. It is as you imagined, I am the Unfettered Exalted Celestial."

"Come, let's sit and chat." This Unfettered Exalted Celestial was smiling. Qin Yu was unable to sense the slightest trace of oppression from him. It was as if this purple gowned man. It was like the purple gowned man was an ordinary mortal.

However, mortals would not be like the purple gowned man whom Qin Yu couldn't see through.

At this moment, the Unfettered Exalted Celestial had already taken a seat. He took a glance at Qin Yu, pointed to the seat next to him and said with a light smile. "Come, sit."

"Yes." Qin Yu immediately sat down on the seat.

"You do not have to be overly cautious. You can just imagine that you're chatting with your own clan's senior." The Unfettered Exalted Celestial was able to sense Qin Yu was overly cautious.

Do not be overly cautious?

Qin Yu felt bitter in his heart. Heavens, this man before him was an Exalted Celestial! Even the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan had never once met an Exalted Celestial.

When the Unfettered Exalted Celestial told Qin Yu to relax, it only caused Qin Yu to feel even less relaxed.

The Unfettered Exalted Celestial nodded and said while smiling. “You can be considered pretty decent. Before me, at the very least, you managed to accomplish an undisturbed appearance. Those Eight Great Sage Emperors, they were unable to even accomplish an undisturbed appearance before me.”

Qin Yu was unable to refrain his surprise.

Eight Great Sage Emperors?

The Unfettered Exalted Celestial continued while smiling. “This time, the most important reason why I decided to see you was because you’ve managed to step onto the ninety ninth step of the Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps! According to the rules set up by us, since you’ve managed to summit the Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps, one of us Three Great Exalted Celestials would have to come see you. Thus, I’ve come to see you.”

Qin Yu could only let himself smile.

At this moment, he didn’t know what to say. He was unsure about what

to say, and how to put it.

"Qin Yu, the matter regarding the groom search, because my Eldest Martial Brother was relatively interested in it, my Second Elder Martial Brother and I also grew interested in it." As the Unfettered Exalted Celestial said this, Qin Yu's smile had come to a stop.

Qin Yu was able to guess that the people that the Unfettered Exalted Celestial called 'Eldest Marital Brother' and 'Second Elder Martial Brother' could only be the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial and the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial.

Qin Yu's heart started to move: 'This Unfettered Exalted Celestial said that the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial was relatively interested in the groom search which caused him and the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial to become interested in it too. Just from this, one could tell that the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial possessed a much higher status. Merely... why is the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial interested in the groom search?'

Qin Yu was unable to understand why.

Perhaps Li'er's public groom search would be very influential to the Divine Realm, but why would that 'Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial' possibly be interested in it?

"I am thinking, why was my Eldest Martial Brother interested in the groom search?" The Unfettered Exalted Celestial started to frown. "Unfortunately, I am unable to understand why."

Qin Yu looked at this Unfettered Exalted Celestial before him.

Qin Yu knew that the Unfettered Exalted Celestial was the person who managed to capture the opportunity and become the new Exalted Celestial in that war six quadrillion years ago.

“When I was following my Eldest Martial Brother and also started paying attention to this groom search, I came to take note of you.” The Unfettered Exalted Celestial smiled as he looked to Qin Yu. “When I took note of you, I naturally also came to notice your two brothers, that Hou Fei and Hei Yu.”

Qin Yu was completely focused. He was a bit worried: ‘Why was this Unfettered Exalted Celestial mentioning Fei Fei and Xiao Hei?’

“Qin Yu, although your cultivation speed is fast, you could also be considered as someone who has gone through a lot of ups and downs. Thus, your cultivation speed could still be considered as being within logic. However, there was a matter that I have been confused. That brother of yours, Hei Yu, he seems to have some comprehension of the Temporal Laws, right?” The Unfettered Exalted Celestial frowned.

Qin Yu’s heart jumped.

Hei Yu’s ‘Flowing Light Spear Path’ was precisely an usage of the temporal laws.

“According to reason, one cannot comprehend the temporal laws without reaching the Godking stage. I had also once asked my Eldest

Martial Brother about this matter. The response from my Eldest Martial Brother has also confused me for some time. Haha, I've spoken too much, I've spoken too much." The Unfettered Exalted Celestial smiled as he said that.

Eldest Martial Brother's response?

Qin Yu became curious. How exactly did the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial reply?

Qin Yu knew that with the remarkable abilities of the Exalted Celestials, the various movements that he and his brothers had were likely all within the knowledge of the Exalted Celestials.

"Senior Unfettered Exalted Celestial." Qin Yu opened his mouth.

The Unfettered Exalted Celestial saw that Qin Yu had spoken, his eyes shined. "What is it?"

The gift!

What Qin Yu wanted the most was the gift bestowed by the Exalted Celestial. The purpose in his meeting with the Unfettered Exalted Celestial was precisely this. However, even though the Unfettered Exalted Celestial said a whole bunch of stuff to him, he did not mention anything regarding the gift. Qin Yu had also started to grow anxious.

If he doesn't get a gift, how shall he deal with the groom search?

Even though he saw an Exalted Celestial, if he didn't get a gift, he would still hold no qualification to compete for the first chosen candidate spot against Zhou Xian.

However, could Qin Yu personally mention about wanting a gift?

"Senior Unfettered Exalted Celestial, I, mn, I am curious about what senior's Eldest Martial Brother had said? I am also baffled as to how Xiao Hei is capable of comprehending a portion of the temporal laws." Qin Yu shifted the subject.

He was incapable of asking for a gift.

A trace of a smile flashed through the Unfettered Exalted Celestial's eyes. As an Exalted Celestial, how could he possibly not know what Qin Yu was thinking?

However, the Unfettered Exalted Celestial still kept his deadpan expression as he said. "Ah? What my Eldest Martial Brother said? When my Second Elder Brother and I asked my Eldest Martial Brother about this matter, he said… 'There must be a reason for something to exist. There is no need to ask about it nor is there a need to investigate.'"

"There must be a reason for something to exist." Qin Yu was surprised from the reaction of that 'Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial.'

Soon after, Qin Yu became curious.

Why did the Unfettered Exalted Celestial and the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial go and inquire the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial the moment they became confused?

Qin Yu lowered his head and exhaled a mouthful of air. He cast away the confusion he had in his mind. What Qin Yu was worried about the most right now was the gift, the gift bestowed by the Exalted Celestials!

Qin Yu raised his head and looked at the Unfettered Exalted Celestial.

The Unfettered Exalted Celestial still had a light smile on his face. Seeing Qin Yu's current expression, he even displayed a confused expression to Qin Yu. It was like he was asking 'what's the matter?'

However, could Qin Yu possibly ask for a gift?

Anxiety.

"Haha..." The Unfettered Exalted Celestial suddenly started laughing. "Truly amusing. Qin Yu, if there was a mirror, you should have a look at your current facial expression and eye expression, it is truly amusing. Haha..."

The Unfettered Exalted Celestial suddenly started to hold his belly as he laughed out loud. His laughter was extremely exaggerated.

"Come, check it out for yourself."

The Unfettered Exalted Celestial waved his hand. Numerous water droplets were gathered together. They formed a mirror. The mirror contained the expressions that Qin Yu had earlier.

Nervousness, anticipation, hesitation, anxiety…

Those gaze, those facial expressions, they were indeed marvelous.

"Well then, I won't tease you anymore. I also know what you all who are participating in the groom search came here for…" The Unfettered Exalted Celestial flipped his hand. A bronze colored gourd appeared on his palm.

Qin Yu's gaze was immediately fixed upon that gourd.

The Unfettered Exalted Celestial sighed. "Sigh, although we are Exalted Celestials, but… these Grandmist Spiritual Treasures are items that were birthed by the world. We too only possess a very small number of them. This 'Jade Spring Gourd' is a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure that I managed to accidentally discover as I wandered the Cosmos. You can have it."

That Jade Spring Gourd started floating from the Unfettered Exalted Celestial's hand. It directly floated to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu received the Jade Spring Gourd and immediately dripped a drop of blood on it. To drip one's blood on it was merely the first step to refining a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. However, once he dripped blood on it, he would at very least be in control of the Jade Spring Gourd.

"The Jade Spring Gourd, it is capable of releasing the Jade Spring

Binding, attack…" Qin Yu immediately understood the general function of the Jade Spring Gourd. At the same time, he also had a rough evaluation of the Jade Spring Gourd.

This Jade Spring Gourd was a second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

"To be able to bestow me a second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, that is already very good." Qin Yu was very content. That was because he knew… that first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures were extremely rare in the entire Divine Realm.

The majority of the Godkings in the Divine Realm used second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures as their weapons.

The Craftsman God Chehou Yuan had only become known as the Craftsman God because he managed to craft a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. From this, one could tell how rare the first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures were.

"Well then, I suspect you're perfectly content now that you've obtained this Jade Spring Gourd, right?" The Unfettered Exalted Celestial said with a light smile. "You can go out now."

Qin Yu flipped his hand and retrieved the Jade Spring Gourd. He then bowed and said thankfully. "Thank you Senior Unfettered Exalted Celestial."

The Unfettered Exalted Celestial waved his hand and said. "You can go."

Qin Yu immediately bowed once more. He then turned around and left. However, when he reached the entrance of the garden, that Unfettered Exalted Celestial spoke. “Qin Yu, before you leave, let me inform you about another thing.”

Qin Yu immediately stopped. He turned around and looked at the Unfettered Exalted Celestial. “Senior Unfettered Exalted Celestial, please.”

The Unfettered Exalted Celestial smiled and said. “I told you earlier that my Eldest Martial Brother was very interested in this groom search. Thus… this time around, not only my Second Elder Martial Brother and I, even my Eldest Martial Brother is on one of the islands surrounding the Mountain Sea Palace.”

“Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial is on one of Mountain Sea Palace’s surrounding island?” Qin Yu was greatly startled.

“Of course, as my Eldest Martial Brother is my Eldest Martial Brother, if he wants to see you, you’ll naturally know about it. If he doesn’t wish to see you, then I reckon that even if you search all of the three thousand plus islands in the surroundings, you’d still be unable to find him.” The Unfettered Exalted Celestial smiled and said. “The reason why I told you this was to let you know to not hurry back and continue to stay here. Perhaps you might be able to encounter the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial. If you were to be able to encounter him… then you’ll be extremely lucky. My Eldest Martial Brother is not poor like me and my Second Elder Martial Brother.”

“Poor?”

Qin Yu didn't know whether to laugh or to cry.

However, Qin Yu was able to tell how lucky and wonderful of a thing it would be if one were able to encounter the mysterious Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial. That Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial ought to have a lot more treasures than the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial and the Unfettered Exalted Celestial.

"No wonder that Zhou Xian still remained here even after obtaining a gift from the Thunder Punishment Godking." Qin Yu suddenly realized.

"Thank you Senior Unfettered Exalted Celestial for you guidance." Qin Yu said thankfully.

The Unfettered Exalted Celestial slightly smiled. He then disappeared from the garden.

Qin Yu walked out from the Unfettered Palace. He looked down underneath. There was current a group of people discussing among each other in the surrounding of the Mountain Sea Palace. When Qin Yu walked out, this group of people all cast their gazes toward Qin Yu.

After walking down the flight of steps, Qin Yu walked over to Duanmu Yu and them.

"Brother Qin Yu, congratulations, congratulations." Kuiyin Hou said with a loud laughter. Duanmu Yu and Shentu Fan were also looking at Qin Yu with smiles on their faces. That Duanmu Yu asked with a slight curiosity. "Brother Qin Yu, did you manage to obtain a gift bestowed by the Exalted

Celestial after meeting the Unfettered Exalted Celestial?”

Immediately, the surrounding people’s ears all perked up.

Zhou Xian was even staring at Qin Yu with a burning gaze.

Qin Yu slightly smiled. He flipped his hand and took out the bronze gourd. The dozen plus people’s gaze were all focused on this bronze gourd.

Grandmist Spiritual Treasures possessed an aura specific to Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. Furthermore, weapons which were crafted rarely would take on the appearance of a gourd. Gourds, they are generally birthed by the world.

Treasures that were birthed by the world were generally Grandmist Spiritual Treasures.

Duanmu Yu and them who possessed great eyesight had already made a guess in their mind. Zhou Xian’s expression had grown even more ugly.

“Brother Qin Yu, the Unfettered Exalted Celestial also bestowed you with a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure?” Kuiyin Hou exclaimed.

“Precisely.” Qin Yu nodded and said.

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 41 – Congratulations

Hearing Qin Yu's acknowledgement, the surrounding people immediately burst into exclamations of admiration. Some of the people standing afar had even started discussing with one another. Another person had obtained a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure bestowed by the Exalted Celestials.

Hearing the low voice discussions of the people surrounding him, Zhou Xian's mood became even worse.

That was because the majority of the people was on Qin Yu's side as Qin Yu had climbed the Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps through his perseverance and strength. Yet, what about Zhou Xian? He relied on his connection with the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial.

"That Zhou Xian is walking over here." Duanmu Yu said to Qin Yu in a low voice.

Qin Yu turned around to look. Zhou Xian was currently walking toward them. Qin Yu was curious as to what this Zhou Xian was planning to do.

After approaching Qin Yu, Zhou Xian displayed a smile. While smiling brightly, he said. "Brother Qin Yu, truly congratulations. I truly never would've imagined that Brother Qin Yu would be capable of setting an unprecedented record in the Divine Realm, reaching the peak of the Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps and then getting to meet an Exalted Celestial and obtain a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure by the Exalted Celestial. Because of this, I, Zhou Xian, admire Brother Qin Yu from the bottom of my heart."

Qin Yu was slightly startled. Soon after, he nodded and smiled.

Why did those Zhou Xian come over to praise me? Qin Yu was confused. Qin Yu did not believe that this Zhou Xian would be this sincere nor did he believe that Zhou Xian admired him.

Zhou Xian continued. “Brother Qin Yu, you’ve already obtained a gift bestowed by the Unfettered Exalted Celestial, are you planning to stay here or are you planning to return?”

Qin Yu suddenly understood now.

The purpose of this Zhou Xian’s coming was for that. Clearly, this Zhou Xian already knew that the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial was on a certain surrounding island. Zhou Xian wished that Qin Yu would quickly depart from here.

“Ah!”

Qin Yu displayed an expression of being woken up by surprise. He then looked at Duanmu Yu and them. “Brother Duanmu, Brother Kuiyin, Brother Shentu, earlier when I saw the Unfettered Exalted Celestial, His Exalted Celestial mentioned something to me.”

“What is it?” Kuiyin Hou, Duanmu Yu, Shentu Fan and the other people all looked at Qin Yu.

The things said by the Exalted Celestial, who wouldn't want to know?

"The Unfettered Exalted Celestial told me that this time around, other than the Unfettered Exalted Celestial and the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial being in the surroundings, even the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial is on one of the three thousand plus islands surrounding the Mountain Sea Palace."

Immediately, the surrounding people's eyes all shined.

"Everyone, if you were to be lucky enough to encounter the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial, then it'd be a great fortune." Qin Yu gasped and said. He then looked to Zhou Xian and said with an appearance of good intentions. "Brother Zhou Xian, you'd best not hurry back and waste this opportunity. Perhaps you might be able to encounter the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial."

Zhou Xian's eye muscles were quivering a bit. However, he still squeezed out a smile. "Thank, thanks to Brother Qin Yu for telling me this."

Zhou Xian cursed in his heart: "Qin Yu, even if you have obtained this piece of information from the Unfettered Exalted Celestial, there is no need for you to tell everyone about it." That was because the participants of the groom search were all gathered on the Levitation Island. Not a single one of them had bothered to stroll the other three thousand plus surrounding islands.

However, after obtaining this piece of information, it was likely that the majority of the people would go to the other three thousand plus islands

to search for the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial. At the beginning, Zhou Xian had planned to wait a year or two before feigning being bored and then going to stroll the other islands.

"Ah, you don't have to thank me. This was a matter that everyone should know about." Qin Yu said while smiling.

"Thank you Brother Qin Yu." Duanmu Yu said solemnly.

The other people all knew about how precious this piece of information was. For Qin Yu to be able to tell them this secret, they were all grateful of him.

"Brother Duanmu, you all should not have too extravagant of a hope. What sort of person was the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial? If he wishes to meet you, then you would naturally be able to meet him. If he doesn't want to meet you, then even if you search through all three thousand plus islands, you'll likely still be unable to encounter him." Qin Yu said.

Kuiyin Hou spoke and said. "Qin Yu, we naturally know about this. However, at the very least, from you telling us about this, we now have a trace of hope in our hearts."

"Huff!'

At this moment, two figures directly flew away through the sky. Qin Yu knew right away with a single glance that those two people must've gone to find the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial.

“It seems that there are people that have grown anxious.” Duanmu Yu said while smiling.

As two people had already set off, immediately, more people became unable to restrain themselves anymore. One by one, they soared to the sky and flew away from the Levitation Island. That Zhou Xian was also unable to contain himself. He slightly nodded to Qin Yu and them and then also soared into the sky and flew away.

“Brother Qin Yu, should we also set off?” Kuiyin Hou said.

“Sure.”

Qin Yu, Duanmu Yu, Kuiyin Hou and Shentu Fan all soared into the sky. They began their journey of searching for the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial in the surrounding three thousand plus islands of the Mountain Sea Palace.

Time passed. At the beginning, the four of them were together. Later on, they also separated. Three thousand plus islands. Each one of them covered a pretty large area. To completely search an island require a long period of time.

In the blink of an eye, three years had passed.

In the three years time, the eighteen candidates for the groom search had already searched through the three thousand plus islands many times now. However, not a single person managed to discover the

Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial.

Or perhaps…

Someone might've encountered the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial but did not publicize it.

The flowing sound of the creek water. Qin Yu was quietly walking beside a brook. He looked at the beautiful large region of flowers beside the brook and felt a burst of delight in his heart.

"If the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial does not wish to meet me, then no matter how hard I try, I will still be unable to meet him." Qin Yu sighed.

Seeing that there was a piece of green meadows before him, Qin Yu walked over there and then casually laid down. Qin Yu was not anxious as he had already obtain a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

"I just don't know whether that Jade Spring Gourd of mine, or Zhou Xian's black scepter, is better?" Qin Yu does not possess certainty in his heart.

Qin Yu clearly remembered.

That the Unfettered Exalted Celestial had said before that the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial was not 'poor' like him and the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial.

“Brother Qin Yu, what a coincidence.”

Hearing the voice, Qin Yu prompted himself up to a sitting position and looked over to the voice. It was Duanmu Yu. “Brother Duanmu, did you manage to encounter the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial?”

Duanmu Yu walked over to Qin Yu’s side and also sat down. “Haha, the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial is not someone that you can meet just because you want to.”

Qin Yu immediately understood that Duanmu Yu had also not run into the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial.

Duanmu Yu still had a slight smile on his face. “To be able to see the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial would be one’s blessing. As for not encountering him, that is an very ordinarily matter.”

“Come, Brother Qin Yu, let’s have a couple drinks. What do you think?” With a flip of his hand, wine jugs and wine cups appeared on the meadows.

Qin Yu was immediately in a drinking mood.

The two of them started to chat and drink with one another on this piece of meadows. To the experts of the Divine Realm, time was simply insignificant. Qin Yu and Duanmu Yu drank with one another for over six days without stopping.

After drinking for over six days straight, the two of them were a bit intoxicated even when speaking.

"Brother Duanmu, I have a matter that I had always wanted to ask you. However, it's something that's hard to ask." Qin Yu's eyes were a bit hazy.

"Whatever it is, go ahead and ask." At this moment, Duanmu Yu had a very seldom heroism.

Remember this matter, Qin Yu's head became slightly more sober. "Brother Duanmu, I have once heard about that exceptional love of yours. I am wondering…"

"What exceptional love? Bullshit." Duanmu Yu frowned. He actually directly cursed out.

As if sensing that his state of mind was a bit off, Duanmu Yu smiled to Qin Yu. "Brother Qin Yu, sorry. However, the majority of the people from the Divine Realm had considered that as some sort of exceptional love. However, it was merely a ridiculous matter. It was merely a very ordinary love affair."

"That woman that I liked, she was very ordinary, very mediocre. I, on the other hand, was very noble. However, the ending was that woman dumping me. It's just that simple…" Duanmu Yu had a bitter smile on his face. He then grabbed the wine jug and started to ruthlessly drink from it.

Qin Yu did not say anything.

Qin Yu was able to tell that the matter was definitely not as simple as what Duanmu Yu said.

"Sometimes, I had cursed her. However, sometimes, I had also cursed myself… and now that I look back to it, love? Haha, was there even love? It was merely the mutual attraction between a man and a woman."

Duanmu Yu spoke with a slightly domineering tone.

"It is exactly as the rumors say, this Duanmu Yu no longer believes in love." Qin Yu nodded in his heart.

However, with Qin Yu's understanding of Duanmu Yu's temperament, Duanmu Yu was indeed a very perfect man. Thus, why would that woman leave him?

Duanmu Yu stopped speaking. He started to continuously drink and drink…

After two whole hours.

Duanmu Yu stared at Qin Yu. "Qin Yu, let me ask you. If you liked a woman and would do everything for her, yet she heartlessly left you. You've given her good weapons, medicines to help her, assisted her training. However, regardless of what you've done for her, she was not moved at all. Instead, she felt as if what you had done was only natural… and in the end, she left you. However, one day, she completely changed her mind and began to repent. She once again went to find you. Would

you be able to accept her then?”

Qin Yu was slightly startled.

“There’s such a woman?” Qin Yu asked in confusion.

One ought to know how to be satisfied and how to give thanks. To treat her so well, would she really have no feelings at all?

“There is.”

Duanmu Yu’s voice was deep and low. “When I separated from her, I suddenly realized that I must have spoiled her too much. All I knew was to try to make her feel happy as much as possible. However, in the end, I still failed.”

“My Imperial Father had told me before that it was unworthy to pursue such a woman. However, my heart had fallen for her, what then could I do?” Duanmu Yu had a slightly mournful expression. “I believed that a man would only have a single time where he’ll truly fall in love with someone. Once he fails that one time, his heart would be shattered and would no longer have a true feeling of love anymore.”

“Thus, after she left me, experienced true sufferings, changed her mind to repent for her actions and came back to find me; at that time, I did not accept her… I told her that at the moment when she left me, my heart had already shattered into pieces. As my heart had been shattered, would there still be love?”

Duanmu Yu closed his eyes. Slight tears fragments were flickering on his eyelashes.

"Come, Qin Yu, let's drink." Duanmu Yu once again picked up another wine jug.

Qin Yu also picked up a wine jug to accompany Duanmu Yu. Merely, Qin Yu was lamenting for Duanmu Yu in his heart.

Half a month later, Qin Yu separated from Duanmu Yu. The two of them once again started to search for the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial within the three thousand plus islands. Merely, the relationship between the two of them had clearly grown deeper this time around.

When a person was capable of telling another person the secrets of their heart, the relationship between the two of them was already at a very intimate level.

"Fortunately I met Li'er and not Duanmu Yu's lover." Qin Yu sighed in his heart.

If he were to fall in love with that sort of woman, then it would really have been a painful suffering.

"Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial? Where exactly is this Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial?" Qin Yu started to spread out his Spatial Energy and began to carefully search. However, regardless of how hard he searched, he was still unable to find the existence of the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial.

Qin Yu was flying in the sky. He was casually looking down on the surface below him.

He flew away from an island. He flew past the ocean and flew onto another island. Once again, he continued to search…

Days like these continued.

Two more years passed.

Not a single one of the eighteen candidates gave up. As experts of the Divine Realm, they all possessed extremely tough patience. Each and every one of them were still carefully searching for the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial.

Qin Yu landed on the forest within the island. He was walking within the forest.

“Eh?” Qin Yu was suddenly startled.

Qin Yu had been spreading his Spatial Energy around him the entire time. It covered a range of several hundred miles. Earlier, there was no one within his range. However, at this moment… at a location around a hundred meters before him, a person appeared.

Teleportation!

“To appear so suddenly, this person actually knows teleportation. Then, this person is at the very least a Godking!” Qin Yu immediately grew excited. “Perhaps this person might be the legendary Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial!”

Qin Yu tried his best to suppress his excitement.

Qin Yu did not walk straight toward the direction of that person. Instead, he displayed a causal appearance and casually strolled toward that direction.

However…

That man was surprisingly walking over toward Qin Yu. In a blink of an eye, that person had appeared before Qin Yu’s eyes.

The person who had come was a handsome and grim looking young man. He wore a black gown with golden ridges. His long silver hair reached all the way down to his waist. This silver haired youth had a pair of silver colored eyes.

Behind his head were three feathered crest-like black horns.

This silver haired silver eyed and triple black horned youth was giving off a cold sensation like a ten thousand year old cold ice. However, he currently had a smile on his face. Like the spring wind and rain, he opened his mouth and said. “Qin Yu, hello.”

“He, hello.” Qin Yu replied stutteringly.

This man before him seemed to have come to find him.

“My master said that Brother Qin Yu is going to marry soon. Thus, he ordered me to deliver three gifts to congratulate Brother Qin Yu.” This silver haired silver eyed youth flipped his hand and then three items appeared in thin air.

A red colored bead, a black battle blade with a red radiating light circulating through its surface and a gorgeous dress that radiated a purple light.

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 42 – Three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures

"Three congratulatory presents?" Qin Yu's gaze zeroed in on the three presents, and the Spatial Energy naturally enshrouded these three items. Qin Yu clearly felt the unique aura of Grandmist Spiritual Treasures.

QIn Yu felt his own breathing stop for a moment.

Three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures?

In an instant, Qin Yu became clear headed. However, he also became confused: "This silver haired silver eyed man said that his master had him sent the three gifts to congratulate me and even said that I would soon marry... his master, how could he be so certain that I'll attain victory in the groom search? Furthermore, I believe I do not know any powerful individuals like that either."

Unrelated to one another in any way, without knowing each other, why did his master send him three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures?

That silver haired silver eyed man's gaze was fixed upon Qin Yu. He then lightly smiled as he pointed to the three items. "This red pearl is the 'Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl.' The Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl possesses extremely peculiar effects. Brother Qin Yu, you would understand the remarkable ability of this Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl after you drip a blood on it and become its master. This Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl is something that my master had gifted Brother Qin Yu for your future child to use."

Qin Yu was unable to refrain his shock.

A gift for his future child?

He had yet to marry. This silver haired silver eyed youth's master truly was thinking far enough.

That silver haired silver eyed youth pointed to the second item, the black battle blade with a blood red color light circulating through its surface. "This battle blade is called the 'Gauze Feather Blade.' Of course, Brother Qin Yu is likely not going to be using this Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. This Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, Brother Qin Yu can give it to your future wife to use. You can also give it to your other relatives to use."

Qin Yu could only continue to listen.

That silver haired silver eyed youth pointed to the third item. "This dress is something that my master had personally created for Brother Qin Yu's marriage not long ago. It is called the 'Purple Rain Dress.' As long as Brother Qin Yu's wife wears this Purple Rain Dress, there will not be many people in the entire Divine Realm capable of harming her."

Qin Yu was completely excited.

Purple Rain Dress, it was a defensive Grandmist Spiritual Treasure!

Even now, Qin Yu had never seen a single defensive Grandmist Spiritual Treasure like this before. Not only did it possess marvelous effects, it was also extremely perfect in its construction.

“What level are these three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures?” Qin Yu was thinking about this in his heart.

Without dripping blood on them to become their master, it was extremely hard to determine what levels the three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures were from their external appearances. Qin Yu took a breath of air and calmed his excited mind. At this moment, there was a very important question.

Who exactly was it that sent these presents to him?

How could he possibly not make sure who it was that sent him these gifts and just open his hands and accept them like so?

“May I know who your master might be?” Qin Yu looked at the silver haired silver eyed youth.

This silver haired silver eyed youth light smiled. “Qin Yu, there is no need for you to ask about my master’s identity. When your strength reaches the required level, you will naturally come to know about it. You will also naturally come to know about the relationship between you and my master!”

“The relationship between me and your master?” Qin Yu was completely confused.

From Qin Yu’s mind, he only knew a single super expert that was related to him and that person was Uncle Lan.

However, as Qin Yu was incapable of seeing through this silver haired silver eyed youth, it meant that this youth was at the very least of the Godking level. A master of such a person was most likely much stronger than Uncle Lan.

Did he even knew such a person?

“My mission has been completed, goodbye.” The silver haired silver eyed youth slight bowed and then disappeared into thin air. Only the three items floating in the air remained.

“He left right after?”

Qin Yu didn’t know whether to laugh or to cry.

He hadn’t left his name. He didn’t even leave behind any information. He merely left the three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures and took off.

Seeing the three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures floating before him, Qin Yu smiled and sighed. “I cannot just leave these here either.” With a wave of his hand, the three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures appeared before Qin Yu.

“What level might these three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures be?” Qin Yu was itching to know. Immediately, three drops of blood flew to the three items and directly assimilated into them.

The binding blood oath, this was the most preliminary refining method.

After doing this, at the very least Qin Yu would gain knowledge of the three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures.

However, after he gained knowledge of the three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, Qin Yu appeared to have been struck by lightning. Foolishly, he stood there. “This, this…”

In the entire Divine Realm, the Eight Great Sage Emperors possessed Inherited Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. The Grandmist Spiritual Treasures of the Eight Great Sage Emperors were first-rate Grandmist Spirtual Treasures. As for the other Godking level experts, the majority of them used second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures for their weapons.

Only two or three of them, like the Asura Godking, managed to obtain a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure crafted by the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan.

However now…

“Three, three…” Qin Yu felt that his heart was beating rapidly. It was as if landmines were exploding beside his ears. At this moment, Qin Yu felt that his mind was rapidly rumbling. His thinking speed had slowly reached its peak.

“First-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, all three of them are actually first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures!”

Qin Yu gulped. His facial expression had also turned rigid. Only after a long time did Qin Yu gradually recover back to normal.

"Huff, huff..."

Qin Yu was gasping in a low voice. He was firmly staring at the three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures before him!

"They're actually all first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, all three of them!" Qin Yu felt that his palms were hot. His forehead was even sweating. This was truly too shocking.

Had it been three second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, Qin Yu would've already been extremely excited.

However, as they were three first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, Qin Yu was no longer excited, instead he had become frightened!

In the entire Divine Realm, the number of first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures numbered only around ten combined. Among them, the eight first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures possessed by the Eight Great Sage Emperors were there since the birth of the Divine Realm.

After Chehou Yuan managed to craft a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, he was immediately bestowed the title of 'Craftsman God.' Chehou Yuan had gifted this Grandmist Spiritual Treasure to the Asura Godking. He then managed to obtain the protection of the Asura Godking and became someone that no one dared to provoke.

It could be said that…

The birth of a single first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure would shake up the entire Divine Realm.

However, at this moment, on a small island in the surrounding of the Mountain Sea Palace, Qin Yu obtained three first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. Furthermore, it was gifted to him under the purpose of 'congratulating his marriage.'

Qin Yu suddenly absorbed the three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures into his body.

"Three first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures; no matter what, I absolutely cannot let those Godkings of the Divine Realm know about it. If they were to know about it, then I reckon they'd kill me to snatch them away." Qin Yu didn't dare to imagine what would happen if the Godkings were to find out that he possessed three first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures.

After all, other than the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure that Exalted Celestials possessed, the most precious item would be the first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

After placing the three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures inside his body, Qin Yu had also calmed down. He calmly thought of the course of the events. Qin Yu already had a plan. At the same time, he had a guess as to who the person that sent him those gifts was.

"To be able to gift three first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures at once… I reckon that not even the Unfettered Exalted Celestial would be capable of doing that." Qin Yu clearly remembered what the Unfettered Exalted Celestial had said.

The Unfettered Exalted Celestial had clearly said before… that his Eldest Martial Brother not poor like him and his Second Elder Martial Brother!

"To be able to gift three first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures at once, that person is indeed very rich.'" Qin Yu had a smile on his face. "This matter, there's a hundred percent chance that it is related to the mysterious Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial."

"If that silver haired silver eyed youth was a Godking, then his master ought to be the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial."

"If that silver haired silver eyed youth was an Exalted Celestial, then he could only be the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial. However, who would his master be then?" When Qin Yu thought of this, he didn't dare to think any further.

The Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial, he was already the strongest among the Three Great Exalted Celestials.

Was there someone above even him?

"I hope that I am merely indulging in flights of fancy." Qin Yu laughed a self-mocking laugh. The most important matter was that he was

incapable of determining the identity and strength of the silver haired silver eyed man.

If he knew the strength of the silver haired silver eyed man, then he would've been able to speculate who the master of the silver haired silver eyed man was.

"No matter what... this matter is definitely related to the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial." Qin Yu smiled confidently. "When I return to Floating Snow City, I can totally say that I have obtained gifts bestowed by the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial."

Qin Yu had made his decision in his heart.

"I'll first take out that 'Jade Spring Gourd.' If I am capable of winning the first chosen candidate spot with only the Jade Spring Gourd, then that'll be great. If I am unable to do that, then I'll take out a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure." Qin Yu was extremely confident.

Qin Yu truly did not believe that he would be incapable of winning against Zhou Xian with a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

Having obtained these three first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, Qin Yu was naturally brimming with confidence. In the following days, Qin Yu casually visited the various different islands surrounding the Mountain Sea Palace.

Time passed.

In a blink of an eye, Qin Yu and the other candidates had already been on the Mountain Sea Palace and its surrounding islands for nearly nine years.

Qin Yu was flying on the sky above the ocean. His black gown was fluttering in the wind. He had a smile on his face. “That silver haired silver eyed youth’s master is truly generous. This ‘Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl,’ once one assimilates it into one’s body, it will be very easy to reach the Godking level.”

The Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl was a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. It was the a spiritual pearl birthed by the Origin of the Fire of the entire Cosmos. If one were to assimilate with it, then after refining it, one would be able to easily control every level of flame. One would also be able to easily assimilate into the ‘Origin of the Fire’ where one would comprehend the laws of the cosmos much easier.

“This is truly the best gift for my future child.” Qin Yu was overjoyed.

He had began to anticipate the child between him and Li’er.

As for the Purple Rain Dress.

It was also a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. After one refined it and wore it, then even Godking level experts would find it very hard to kill the person wearing the Purple Rain Dress.

“To gift this to Li’er is also the most perfect.” Qin Yu was unable to contain his joy.

As Qin Yu was thinking about this, he had soon arrived in the airspace above the Levitation Island. At this moment, many people had already gathered on the Levitation Island. These participants of the groom search, they had all been trying their hardest to search for the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial in these past years. However, other than Qin Yu, not a single one of them managed to encounter him.

If the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial wanted to meet someone, then they'd be able to meet him.

However, if he didn't want to meet someone, then no matter how hard those people tried to search for him, they would still not be able to meet him.

Qin Yu descended underneath the Mountain Sea Palace. At this moment, Kuiyin Hou and Shentu Fan were already here. The people in the surrounding of the Mountain Sea Palace, adding Qin Yu, numbered eleven.

"Heavenly Wolf Palace's Palace Master, how has it been for you all these years? Did you manage to encounter the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial?" At a location far from Qin Yu were three people chatting with each other.

"Don't speak of it. In these past years, I have never relaxed a bit. However, sigh. Forget about it. The Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial is not someone that you'll meet just because you want to." That Heavenly Wolf Palace's Palace Master sighed helplessly.

Another person comforted him saying. “Heavenly Wolf Palace’s Palace Master, it’s not only you. Neither one of us brothers managed to encounter the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial. It would seem that this first chosen candidate spot will either be Grandmaster Qin Yu’s or that Zhou Xian’s.”

The Heavenly Wolf Palace’s Palace Master nodded. “However, I am in support of Grandmaster Qin Yu. Grandmaster Qin Yu had used his perseverance and ability to climb to the summit of the Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps. Although you didn’t see it, in that period of time close to half a year, I saw Grandmaster Qin Yu being jolted down from the Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps numerous times.”

At this moment, the majority of the people were talking about the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial or the groom search.

“Qin Yu, you’ve also returned.” Kuiyin Hou said with a smile. “I also just returned to the Mountain Sea Palace half a month ago. Did you also not manage to encounter the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial? Don’t mind it. Even now, I have yet to hear any one among us eighteen that managed to encounter the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial.”

Qin Yu slightly smiled.

This Kuiyin Hou, before Qin Yu could say anything, he had already determined that Qin Yu did not encounter the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial.

Although Qin Yu was uncertain as to whether he encountered the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial or not, he did manage to obtain three

gifts.

"Big brother Duanmu has returned as well." Shentu Fan suddenly said.

Qin Yu and Kuiyin Hou looked in the direction that Shentu Fan was pointing in. Duanmu Yu was currently flying over here. After he saw Qin Yu and them, he directly flew over to them.

When Duanmu Yu landed, Kuiyin Hou was the first to ask. "Brother Duanmu, did you manage to encounter the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial?"

Duanmu Yu lightly smiled as he shook his head.

"I didn't, how about you guys?" Duanmu Yu looked to Qin Yu and them.

Kuiyin Hou and Shentu Fan shook their heads. As for Qin Yu, he merely smiled. Qin Yu found it hard to say it like that... After all, he was uncertain about the identity of that silver haired silver eyed youth.

Seeing Qin Yu smile, Duanmu Yu thought that Qin Yu had also not encountered the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial.

"Everyone, I reckon that there will not be much use for us to remain here. Furthermore, it is also approaching the ten year deadline that the Utmost North Sage Emperor gave us. Shall we return now?" Duanmu Yu looked to everyone and suggested.

Qin Yu, Kuiyin Hou and Shentu Fan glanced at each other. Then all nodded to show their agreement.

Immediately after, Qin Yu, Kuiyin Hou, Shentu Fan and Duanmu Yu, all flew away from Levitation Island. They proceeded to fly towards the land of the Divine Realm.

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 43 – Judgement

Snowflakes were fluttering in the air. After landing on the simple and unadorned black slab roads of the Floating Snow City, Qin Yu, Shentu Fan, Kuiyin Hou and Duanmu Yu said their farewells and separated from one another.

“I’ve finally returned.” Qin Yu had a smile on his face.

When he obtained those three first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, Qin Yu had already become completely certain that the first chosen candidate spot for the groom search would be his. Thus, Qin Yu naturally became very relaxed.

Qin Yu arrived before the Wood Mansion.

“Uncle Lan and Li’er ought to be inside that, right?” Qin Yu stood before the Wood Mansion. He was thinking in his heart. However, right at this moment…

“Little Yu, you can come in.” Jiang Lan’s voice sounded in Qin Yu’s mind.

“The remarkable abilities of a Godking are indeed extraordinary.” Qin Yu exclaimed in his heart. He then directly walked toward the entrance of the Wood Mansion. The two guards standing at the entrance seemed to have received the transmission from Jiang Lan and did not obstruct Qin Yu.

“Uncle Lan and Li’er are in one of the most furthest courtyards within it.” Qin Yu was very certain. For one, his Spatial Energy had covered the entire Wood Mansion. And secondly, because of the Meteoric Tear, Qin Yu managed to sense where Li’er was at.

With great familiarity, Qin Yu walked through the passage corridors. Soon, he arrived in a courtyard within it.

Li’er had been standing at the entrance of the courtyard and looking around the entire time. When she saw Qin Yu, she was immediately overjoyed and began running toward him. Qin Yu also directly started hugging with Li’er.

Uncle Lan also walked out from the courtyard. He saw Qin Yu and Li’er hugging each other and smiled.

“Uncle Lan is looking at us, we should stop.” Qin Yu quietly said to Li’er beside her ears. Li’er’s face had turned slightly red and then she released Qin Yu. However, she was still holding Qin Yu’s hands.

Jiang Lan looked to Qin Yu and smiled. “Little Yu, how was it? Do you have the certainty in obtaining the first chosen candidate spot?”

Qin Yu was blooming with smiles. “Yes, I am absolutely certain!”

‘Absolutely?” Jiang Lan was smiling so hard that his mouth had even turned crooked. “Little Yu, please deceive me. I had heard that Zhou Xian obtained a gift from the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial.”

Qin Yu smiled confidently. “Uncle Lan, just watch, when everyone is gathered at the Sage Emperor’s Palace, the first chosen candidate spot will definitely be mine.”

“You’re even keeping a secret from me?” Said Jiang Lan while smiling.

Qin Yu also smiled and laughed.

“Well then, since you possess absolute certainty, I am also relieved. Now then, this old guy here won’t disturb the two of you anymore.” Jiang Lan said this deliberately and then left.

After Jiang Lan left, Qin Yu and Li’er began to be intimate with one another again.

After some time. Li’er was lying with her head on Qin Yu’s bosom. She raised her head and asked in a low voice. “Big Brother Qin Yu, you truly possess absolute certainty in getting the first chosen candidate spot? I have heard that Zhou Xian managed to obtain a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.”

Qin Yu slightly smiled. He hooked Li’er’s straight and tiny nose. “You can rest assured. Although he managed to obtain a gift bestowed by the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial, I managed to obtain gifts bestowed by both the Unfettered Exalted Celestial and the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial.”

“Two Exalted Celestials? Wasn’t that Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial…” Li’er opened her eyes widely in shock.

“Although I am incapable of ascertaining the identity of that silver haired silver eyed man, the gifts that I obtained from him are definitely related to the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial.” Qin Yu smiled. “Well then, you can be absolutely and completely assured.”

The time during which Qin Yu was together with Li’er, always passed very quickly. When Qin Yu departed from the Wood Mansion, he had already stayed in the Wood Mansion for three entire days.

Only after he returned to the Floating Cloud Mansion did he discover that Uncle Fu, Qiuzhong Fu and them had been anxiously waiting for his return.

When Qin Yu returned to the Floating Snow City, Uncle Fu and them already knew about it. After all, they were capable of sensing Qin Yu’s position. They had prepared a sumptuous banquet for Qin Yu. However, they waited for three entire days before Qin Yu returned from the Wood Mansion.

Qin Yu spent his days in the Floating Cloud Mansion extremely contentedly. He was merely waiting for the day of the gathering at the Sage Emperor’s Palace.

Inside the garden.

“There’s eighteen more days before the gathering at the Sage Emperor’s Palace to determine who would be the first chosen candidate.” Qin Yu muttered softly. He then picked up the jug of wine on the table beside him and drank a mouthful of wine.

At this moment, a Heavenly Deity maid walked in from afar.

"My Lord, Princess Jiang Yan is seeking attendance."

"Oh? You can have her come over here directly." Qin Yu promptly said. For Jiang Yan to come here, perhaps she had also come to inquire whether he had certainty in obtaining the first chosen candidate spot?

In these couple days, there were many people that had come to check out if Qin Yu possessed the certainty.

Among them, a portion was sent forth by Zhou Xian. Zhou Xian didn't know that Qin Yu had obtained three first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. However, he knew that Qin Yu had obtained a gift bestowed by the Unfettered Exalted Celestial.

Zhou Xian also did not possess the certainty of his black scepter being able to win against Qin Yu's gourd.

"Big Brother Qin Yu." Jiang Yan had come alone.

"Yan'er, what's the matter?" Qin Yu said while smiling. Just by seeing Jiang Yan's expression, Qin Yu knew right away that something joyous had happened to her.

Jiang Yan said happily. "Big Brother Qin Yu, Big Brother Luoyu has ascended." Jiang Yan said excitedly.

“Luoyu? Jun Luoyu?” Qin Yu was slightly startled.

Jiang Yan repeatedly nodded and said. “That’s right. I have been paying attention to him the entire time. Two years ago, he had ascended. I even met him.”

Qin Yu was also extremely happy.

“You meeting him, what was Luoyu’s reaction to that?” Qin Yu was looking forward to Jun Luoyu’s reaction. In Jun Luoyu’s point of view, he had thought Jiang Yan to be a relatively weak Immortal Emperor. However, if he were to suddenly discover Jiang Yan’s actual identity after coming to the DIvine Realm, then…

Jiang Yan smiled complacently. “Hehe, it’s alright. At the beginning, Big Brother Luoyu was extremely shocked. However, his ability to accept stuff is very powerful. Because of me, Big Brother Luoyu was excused from the thousand years of arduous mining.” Jiang Yan said very complacently.

“I have been back in the Floating Snow City for some time now. Yet, you waited until today to come to my place. Have you been at Luoyu’s place the entire time?” Qin Yu asked.

Jiang Yan nodded cheerfully. “That’s right. Big Brother Luoyu is in the ‘Luanshan City’ underneath Utmost Northern Region’s Floating Snow City. That Chi Qing is also there.”

[TL: I found out that most of these city names cannot be translated. I’m

assuming they are the named after the governors of the cities. Most likely their last names. There's a lot of dual character last names in the Divine Realm. Ex. Shentu, Duanmu, Yuchi.]

"Chi Qing, Cyan Emperor Chi Qing?" Qin Yu's eyes shined.

Jiang Yan nodded and said. "That's right. That Cyan Emperor's strength is pretty good. When he just ascended to the Divine Realm, he had already reached the peak of the Mid Level Deity stage. And now, he is already a High Level Deity. However, unless he has reached the Heavenly Deity level, Granny cannot bring him over to the Floating Snow City."

Qin Yu suddenly understood.

No wonder he had never seen the Cyan Emperor even after all these years in the Floating Snow City.

Qin Yu cannot help but sigh emotionally in his heart. That Cyan Emperor was truly a valiant person. He had stayed in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm for that many years and his soul had long since formed a Golden Soul Pellet. No wonder he managed to easily take care of the Peng Demon Emperor and them during the time of his Divine Tribulation.

"Big Brother Qin Yu, do you have certainty in obtaining the first chosen candidate spot for my big sister's groom search?" Jiang Yan pushed Qin Yu's arm and asked.

Qin Yu grinned and said. "Is there even a need to ask?"

Today, the Utmost Northern Region's Floating Snow City's Sage Emperor's Palace had once again become lively. The eighteen candidates were all gathered in the Sage Emperor's Palace. The thirteen Godkings were all seated above the Sage Emperor's Palace.

The sound of chatter and laughter was unceasingly heard throughout the palace hall.

"Qin Yu, it would seem that the competition for this chosen candidate spot will be between you and Zhou Xian." Kuiyin Hou said while laughing. Qin Yu and Zhou Xian glanced at each other.

The two of them both had a confident smile on their faces.

Suddenly, Qin Yu, Zhou Xian, Duanmu Yu and everyone else all looked up. At this moment, the Utmost North Sage Emperor Jiang Fan stood up while smiling. Immediately, the people underneath all grew quiet.

Seeing that everyone had grown quiet, Jiang Fan smiled and said.

"Everyone, the determined deadline of ten years has arrived. The first chosen candidate for my daughter's public groom search shall soon be determined. And now, the eighteen candidates shall present their gifts." Jiang Fan's gaze was cast upon the eighteen people below.

At this moment, Zhou Xian's father, the Northwest Sage Emperor, laughed loudly and said. "Brother Jiang, there is no need for it to be that troublesome. As far as I know, this time to the Mountain Sea Palace, only that Grandmaster Artifact Craftsman Qin Yu and my son Zhou Xian

managed to obtain gifts bestowed by the Exalted Celestials. It would make do if we just have the two of them display their gifts."

Jiang Fan smiled and nodded.

Zhou Xian was the first to stand up. He walked to the center of the palace hall. After he respectfully bowed to the thirteen Godkings, he said. "Uncle, this gift that I obtained was the 'Sulfur Flame Scepter' bestowed by the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial. This Sulfur Flame Scepter is a second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure."

The thirteen Godkings above all nodded.

Jiang Fan's wife 'Chunyu Rou' nodded and said. "This 'Sulfur Flame Scepter' is both a second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure and also a scepter. As a scepter is a symbol of power and good fortune, it is a very appropriate gift for the groom search."

Hou Fei who stood behind the Asura Godking made eye signals to Qin Yu.

Although Qin Yu was not anxious, Hou Fei had become anxious for Qin Yu. Qin Yu slightly smiled to Hou Fei and used his eyes to signal to him to rest assured.

At this moment, the Asura Godking suddenly opened his mouth and said. "This Zhou Xian's gift is indeed very good. However, let's have a look at Qin Yu's gift too."

That Jiang Fan was also very interested in the Grandmaster Artifact Craftsman Qin Yu. He immediately smiled and said. “I have also heard that Qin Yu climbed to the top of the Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps. Because of this, he managed to obtain a gift bestowed by the Unfettered Exalted Celestial.”

Ascending to the summit of the Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps without being a Godking, this had caused all the people above to look at Qin Yu with a different sort of gaze. The people on the side were all discussing with one another through voice transmission.

“Qin Yu, show us your gift.” Jiang Fan smiled as he looked to Qin Yu.

Immediately, everyone looked to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu also bowed to Jiang Fan with a smile on his face. As Jiang Fan was his future father-in-law, how could he possibly be lacking in manners?

Qin Yu stood up while smiling. He then walked to the center of the palace hall and stood beside Zhou Xian. Before Qin Yu could speak, that Zhou Xian already spoke to Qin Yu. “Brother Qin Yu, you’ve managed to obtain a gift bestowed by the Unfettered Exalted Celestial. I truly wonder what sort of treasure the Unfettered Exalted Celestial had bestowed you. Come, take it out and show us.”

Qin Yu was not anxious.

With a flip of his hand, he took out the Jade Spring Gourd. The various

Godkings present were all able to sense the aura characteristic to the Grandmist Spiritual Treasures when they looked to the bronze colored gourd.

Qin Yu smiled and said. “This is the Jade Spring Gourd. This Jade Spring Gourd is also a second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. The Gourd is capable of emitting Jade Spring to attack or bind a target.”

Hearing that Qin Yu had also taken out a second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, Zhou Xian started to smile.

“As the two of them are both second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, which one is better?” Jiang Fan smiled and said. “According to the rules we have determined, the thirteen Godkings shall be the judges. Whoever manages to obtain more Godkings to support them shall be the victor.”

Chunyu Rou instead smiled and said. “Although both gifts are second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, I believe that this ‘scepter’ is more festive of an item. It ought to be slightly better. Unfortunately, I do not have the authority to judge.”

Qin Yu took a glance at Chunyu Rou.

“My future mother-in-law seems to be in support of Zhou Xian.” Qin Yu had a slight smile on his face. “It seems that there’s not a high chance of winning with this Jade Spring Gourd. I can only…”

At this moment, the Godkings were all preparing to judge the two items.

“Please wait a moment.” Qin Yu’s voice sounded through the entire palace hall. All the Godkings stopped to look at Qin Yu.

Zhou Xian frowned. He said. “Brother Qin Yu, the Godkings are preparing their judgements. How can you disturb the Godkings?”

“Qin Yu, please speak if you have anything.” Jiang Fan said while smiling.

As Qin Yu was a Grandmaster Artifact Craftsman, he still possessed the authority to speak.

Qin Yu looked to the thirteen Godkings on the stage. He said in a clear voice. “Godkings, I did not say that my gift was this Jade Spring Gourd. Everyone, there is no need to judge the Jade Spring Gourd against the Sulfur Flame Scepter.”

“It’s not this Jade Spring Gourd?” The majority of the people on the palace hall had grown confused.

Qin Yu smiled and said. “Earlier, Brother Zhou Xian asked me to take out the gift bestowed to me by the Unfettered Exalted Celestial to show everyone, thus, I took it out. However, that does not mean that my gift is this Jade Spring Gourd.”

“In that case, Brother Qin Yu, what is your gift? You must know that this gift must be something bestowed by the Exalted Celestials.” Said Zhou Xian beside him.

“Of course I know about that.”

Qin Yu cast a glance at Zhou Xian. He then looked at the thirteen Godkings on the platform above. “My gift is not the ‘Jade Spring Gourd’ bestowed by the Unfettered Exalted Celestial. Instead, it is the ‘Gauze Feather Blade’ bestowed by the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial.”

Qin Yu immediately retrieved the Jade Spring Gourd. At the same time, a black battle blade with a red light flowing through its surface had appeared before him.

“Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial?”

Zhou Xian’s expression took a huge change. The various Heavenly Deities in the palace hall were all shocked. Even the thirteen Godkings above had frozen expressions.

The most powerful and mysterious Exalted Celestial amongst the Three Great Exalted Celestials, the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial!

Qin Yu continued to speak in a clear voice. “This blade is called ‘Gauze Feather.’ It is also a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. The gift to express my sincerity is this Gauze Feather Blade.”

A gift bestowed by the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial?

A first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure?

The entire Utmost North Sage Emperor's Palace had grown silent. Only Qin Yu's voice continued to echo in the palace hall.

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 44 – Disturbance

The Utmost North Sage Emperor's Palace was completely engulfed by a frightening silence. Everyone felt a burst of oppression in their hearts. At the same time, they also felt an unprecedented shock.

The Utmost North Sage Emperor Jiang Fan stood up. He tried his best to make his expression appear normal. "Qin Yu, you said earlier that your Gauze Feather Blade is a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure?"

"Precisely." Qin Yu said in a clear voice.

At this moment, the thirteen Godkings above no longer bothered care about who it was that bestowed the Gauze Feather Blade. What they were paying attention to was… the fact that the Gauze Feather Blade was a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure!

In the entire Divine Realm, there existed only about ten or so first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures.

However, what about the number of Godkings? There were over thirty Godkings in the Divine Realm. Practically every single power possessed three or four Godkings.

In the entire Divine Realm, only the Eight Great Sage Emperors, the Asura Godking and a hidden Godking possessed first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. There might also be some first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures that were not known to public. But even if there were, it would at the very most be one or two items.

Over twenty Godkings did not possess a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

Thus, one could clearly imagine how much of an appeal the first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures were to Godkings!

Blood Demon Queen, Yu Cha, said with a light laughter. “Qin Yu, is it truly worth to present a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure for the daughter of the Utmost North Sage Emperor? Furthermore, this is merely the competition for the first chosen candidate spot. Even if you present this first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, the person who would end up marrying Jiang Li in the end might still not be you. Qin Yu, it’s best for you to carefully consider this.”

“Blood Demon Queen, what sort of words are those?” Jiang Fan frowned and said.

Jiang Xing who sat on the side also humped.

The Blood Demon Queen covered her mouth and said with a laughter. “What sort of words did you all think I was speaking? Who among us doesn’t know about the preciousness of a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure?”

The Blood Demon Queen King Yu Cha looked at Qin Yu. “Qin Yu, wasn’t your purpose in marrying that Jiang Li to become a Godking? It’s simple. Just bestow that first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure to me. If you do, you shall be my husband. If the two of us were to dual train, wouldn’t the effect be even better?”

“Husband?”

Qin Yu was stunned.

The Blood Demon Queen was indeed a very alluring woman. According to Qin Yu’s knowledge, this Blood Demon Queen had never married anyone before.

The Northwest Sage Emperor Zhou Huo frowned and said. “Blood Demon Queen, are you joking here?”

“What jokes? I am extremely serious.” The Blood Demon Emperor laughed softly. She then looked to Qin Yu. “Qin Yu, what do you think of my proposal?”

Qin Yu laughed dryly twice.

“Blood Demon Queen, I want to marry Li’er not because I want to become a Godking. Rather, I truly love Li’er… As for the first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, for Li’er, how could I possibly not be willing to let go of it?” Said Qin Yu in a clear voice in the middle of the palace hall.

Right after Qin Yu’s voice landed, a loud shout was suddenly heard…

“Good!”

The Utmost North Sage Emperor Jiang Fan stood up. He had a moved expression on his face. “Qin Yu, what you had said was great. With those words that you said, if you are to be able to marry my daughter, then it would also be her blessing. Haha…”

At this moment, Jiang Fan was extremely spirited.

However, as for the other Godkings on the scene, they were mostly smiling on the outside. As to what they were actually thinking, this was hard to tell. After all, the Eight Sage Emperors of the Eight Great Sacred Lands each possessed a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. This was a sort of equilibrium.

And now, the Utmost North Sage Emperor’s side would obtain two first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. The equilibrium had been broken!

“Please wait a moment.”

Zhou Xian who stood beside Qin Yu suddenly spoke out in a clear voice. Everyone present looked toward Zhou Xian. Qin Yu also looked at Zhou Xian. He had a light smile on his face. However, he was thinking in his heart. “What does this Zhou Xian want to say?”

“Zhou Xian, is there something that you want to say?” Jiang Fan slightly frowned.

Zhou Xian nodded and said. “Uncle, if this ‘Gauze Feather Blade’ of Qin Yu’s is truly a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, then it would be fine. However, if it isn’t…”

“Isn’t?” Jiang Fan frowned.

“It is impossible for one to determine the quality of a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure with merely one’s eyes. Just because Qin Yu said that it is a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, does that mean that it is necessarily a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure?” Zhou Xian was not willing to admit his defeat so easily.

Zhou Xian looked at Qin Yu. With anger in his heart, he said. “I do not believe that Qin Yu would be able to obtain a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure so easily.”

Jiang Fan’s wife Chunyu Rou also also slightly nodded and said. “That’s right. Before all the judges, we must first verify that this ‘Gauze Feather Blade’ is really a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure as Qin Yu said.”

[TL: I forgot to mention, but Chunyu Rou is, according to the fact that Zhou Xian called Jiang Fan (Uncle/mother’s sister’s husband), and Li’er, Zhou Xian’s aunt/mom’s sister.]

Jiang Fan also nodded. He then looked at Qin Yu. “Qin Yu, do you mind if we inspect it?”

“Of course you can.”

Qin Yu smiled as he looked at Jiang Fan. “As Your Majesty Utmost North Sage Emperor is the person presiding over this groom search, I would have to request Your Majesty Utmost Sage Emperor determine whether this Gauze Feather Blade is a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.”

Qin Yu took off the blood binding from the Gauze Feather Blade.

With an intention, the Gauze Feather Blade in his hand flew to over to the platform above. The Utmost North Sage Emperor Jiang Fan waved his hand and received the Gauze Feather Blade.

“Everyone, I shall inspect it personally. I believe everyone shouldn’t have an objection to it?” Jiang Fan looked to everyone.

Everyone was smiling to express that they had no objections. Other than Jiang Fan, who else here was more qualified to inspect the Gauze Feather Blade?

Jiang Fan smiled. He then dripped a drop of blood on the Gauze Feather Blade. Right after the blood sunk into the Gauze Feather Blade, Jiang Fan displayed a startled expression. After that, his expression turned to one of ecstasy. He looked to Qin Yu and said. “It truly is a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. It truly is.”

After hearing what Jiang Fan had said, the atmosphere of the palace hall had immediately changed.

Jiang Fan laughed and said. “Qin Yu’s gift is a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. The first chosen candidate spot shall be Qin Yu’s. I believe no one would have any objection to that?”

“No objection.” The Southwest Sage Emperor and everyone else all lightly shook their heads and said.

Zhou Xian also displayed a disappointed expression in his eyes. Having reached this point, he was at a loss as to what else he could do. Qin Yu displayed a smile on his face.

"In that case, I shall declare…" The Utmost North Sage Emperor Jiang Fan said while smiling.

"Wait." The Utmost North Sage Emperor's wife, Chunyu Rou, suddenly said.

[Robin: This b$tch…..]

Jiang Fan looked to the voice and saw that it was his wife. He frowned and said. "My wife, what matter do you have now?" That Chunyu Rou smiled and said. "Your Majesty, I remembered that the gift… must be something bestowed by the Exalted Celestials. Isn't that right?"

"That's right." Jiang Fan nodded and said. "This Gauze Feather Blade that Qin Yu presented was bestowed to him by the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial. It is in agreement with the prerequisite. What's wrong?"

Chunyu Rou said indifferently. "Bestowed by the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial? Is the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial someone one could meet so easily? Although Qin Yu said that this weapon was bestowed to him by the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial, is there anyone to testify for him?"

Chunyu Rou looked at Qin Yu. "Qin Yu, do you have a method to testify that this weapon was bestowed to you by the Floating Feathers Exalted

Celestial? In other words… do you have the means to proof that you have encountered the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial?"

[TL: B$tch stfu, yo husband obtained a first-rate grandmist spiritual treasure ffs. Truly an idiot. You know fully well that even if it weren't, them Godkings wouldn't care!]

Qin Yu was stunned.

"Proof? Me? Proof?" Qin Yu's mind was instantly thrown into chaos.

Seeing that Qin Yu was standing there in a stunned and speechless state, Chunyu Rou lightly smiled and said. "Everyone. Although this Gauze Feather Blade is indeed a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, our rules say that the gift must be bestowed by the Exalted Celestials. Yet Qin Yu, we do not even know if he truly encountered the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial."

The entire palace hall had immediately burst into a fit of 'buzz' sound. Everyone started discussing with one another.

Qin Yu started to frown.

Indeed, he had no method of proving that he had encountered the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial!

It was so much that… it was he himself who determined that those three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures were related to the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial.

At this moment, that Zhou Xian had also grown excited. In a clear voice, he said. “Dear aunt, it is precisely as you said. When we were on the Mountain Sea Palace, not a single one of us seventeen candidates heard that Qin Yu had encountered the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial.”

Zhou Xian’s eyes shined. He said. “It is true that this Gauze Feather Blade is a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. However, according to what I know, Qin Yu is the new master of the Bewitching God Temple. Everyone here also knows that the previous master of the Bewitching God Temple was the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan. The Craftsman God Chehou Yuan possessed the ability to craft first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. That too was something that everyone knew. I suspect… that this Gauze Feather Blade was simply not something that the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial bestowed to Qin Yu but instead something that the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan had crafted.”

At this moment, Zhou Xian’s imposingness had completely returned.

The thirteen Godkings on the stage above had also grown silent.

Suddenly…

“Isn’t it just the Utmost North Sage Emprorʼs daughter? Just for marrying the Utmost North Sage Emperorʼs daughter, would Qin Yu, a grand and majestic grandmaster artifact craftsman, use a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure to cheat? Is that possible? The value of a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, is there anyone among us that doesn’t know of that?” The Asura Godking coldly humphed.

The Asura Godking looked at Zhou Xian below who was in a state of

excitement and said to him coldly. “Zhou Xian, let me ask you. If you possessed a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, would you be willing to use that to exchange for Jiang Li?”

“Are you willing to part with the first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure?”

Zhou Xian opened his mouth and was about to reply.

The Asura Godking’s gaze had turned cold. “Before me, you’d best not lie!”

Zhou Xian opened his mouth but did not manage to say a single word.

The Asura Godking looked to everyone. He lightly laughed. “If Qin Yu wanted to cheat, would he use a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure to cheat? Chunyu Rou, your way of thinking is truly too childish.”

On the palace hall, the Asura Godking directly berated Chunyu Rou.

“My wife, you go to the side and don’t say anything.” Jiang Fan shouted in a low voice. Chunyu Rou could only squeeze out a smile. She went to the side and no longer bothered to say anything.

[Robin: YES! :D]

Asura Godking!

The number one Godking of the Divine Realm. Furthermore, he possessed a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. With his strength, so

what if he berated a Sage Emperor's empress?

"Brother Jiang, this matter is your family's matter. Earlier, I only said those words because I found the words that your wife said to be laughable. Well then, I also don't have much to say. This matter shall be something that you should decide on your own Brother Jiang." The Asura Godking slightly smiled and then no longer say anything.

Whether it was Chunyu Rou or Zhou Xian, the two of them had both turned quiet.

Actually, everyone present knew of the preciousness of a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. Had it been Zhou Xian or anyone else, they reckoned that they would likely not be willing to take it out.

Would someone use a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure to deceive another?

If there truly was such a person.

Then that person would be a fool!

Jiang Fan actually had a thought in his heart: "Even if this Qin Yu were truly lying, I would also be willing to be deceived by him!" To obtain a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, that was the true profit.

At this moment, Zhou Hou who sat on the side suddenly said with a light laughter. "What the Asura Godking said was very reasonable. However, no matter what you say, we still cannot absolutely guarantee

that Qin Yu's Gauze Feather Blade was from the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial. If... if Qin Yu was truly lying? Then could we still consider this groom search to be impartial?"

Once those words were said, the entire palace hall's atmosphere had turned awkward.

Zhou Huo, one of the Eight Great Sage Emperors. Although in terms of strength, he might be inferior to the Asura Godking, he was not that much inferior. What was most important was... Zhou Huo's father was the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial!

Qin Yu looked at the thirteen Godkings that sat above.

The situation had turned extremely complicated. The groom search must be fair and impartial. However, no one could be certain if Qin Yu had truly encountered the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial.

"Godkings." Qin Yu lightly smiled and said. "I truly do not have any witness to this matter. How about this... Godkings, if you believe in me, Qin Yu, then you will support me. If you do not believe me, then you will support Zhou Xian. We will then see who possesses more supporters?"

"If I win, then this first chosen candidate spot will be mine. If I lose, then the first chosen candidate spot will be Zhou Xian's and I will temporary leave with the Gauze Feather Blade."

Qin Yu looked to the thirteen Godkings on the stage above.

Jiang Fan also frowned and pondered for a moment. However, he was unable to think of a perfect method.

"Good, then the Godkings shall judge. Who exactly shall this chosen candidate spot belong to?" Jiang Fan looked to the various Godkings. He had no choice but to announce that.

The Blood Demon Queen lightly laughed. "I shall be the first. In order to not have this Gauze Feather Blade land on the hands of the Utmost North Sage Emperor, I support… Zhou Xian." The Blood Demon Queen said with beaming smiles. "Qin Yu, that proposal of mine is valid at all times."

Qin Yu could only squeeze out a smile.

"Thank you Senior Blood Demon Queen." Zhou Xian said respectfully.

The next person, the Utmost West Sage Emperor stood up. However, when the Utmost West Sage Emperor wanted to say something, his expression suddenly changed. He then sat back down.

Not only the Utmost West Sage Emperor, all thirteen Godkings on the scene had their complexions change.

"The matter has already become clear. I declare… the first chosen candidate spot belongs to Qin Yu!" Jiang Fan suddenly said in a clear voice.

Qin Yu, Zhou Xian and all the various other people down below were startled.

Zhou Xian immediately said. “Uncle, this judging had just begun. Why did you…”

“Speak no more.” Jiang Fan lightly laughed. “Just now, the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial sent a voice transmission to all of the Godkings present. This Gauze Feather Blade was indeed something that he had bestowed to Qin Yu. The Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial had personally acknowledged it, could it be any falsity to that?”

That Zhou Xian immediately turned to his father Zhou Huo with a slightly disappointed gaze.

Zhou Huo also slightly nodded to Zhou Xian. “It is indeed something the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial gifted.”

Zhou Xian immediately grew silent.

Qin Yu’s heart had also grown confused. “The Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial has acknowledged it? It seems that those three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures are indeed related to him. Merely, is the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial the silver haired silver eyed youth or that silver haired silver eyed youth’s master?”

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 45 – Goal

"Thank you, Your Majesty Utmost North Sage Emperor." Qin Yu respectfully said his thanks in a clear voice.

From this moment, the first chosen candidate spot was obtained by Qin Yu. Qin Yu also displayed a trace of smile on his face.

The Utmost North Sage Emperor Jiang Fan nodded while smiling.

"This Qin Yu is a grandmaster artifact craftsman. He also has the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan behind him.... Mn, if Li'er were to truly marry to him, then it'd be pretty good indeed." Jiang Fan thought in his heart. He then took a look at Zhou Xian who stood beside Qin Yu and slightly frowned. "Although this Zhou Xian is only of ordinary strength, standing behind him, is the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial and... my wife!"

Jiang Fan took a glance at Chunyu Rou beside him.

Jiang Fan loved his wife deeply. Thus, her opinion was also very important to him. This Chunyu Rou was Zhou Xian's aunt. Zhou Xian's mother was Chunyu Rou's older blood sister. The two sisters' relationship was very good. Thus, Chunyu Rou was naturally very fond of her older sister's son.

[Translationnations: Gross she's his actual cousin]

"There are two more chosen candidate spots left. We'll have to see if this Zhou Xian will be able to obtain one. If he cannot obtain a single one, then... I shall select Qin Yu as Li'er's husband." Jiang Fan decided in his

heart.

[TL: Uncle Lan really needs to tell his brother that he supports Qin Yu and Li'er wants him too.]

Qin Yu bowed to the various Godkings above. He also smiled to Zhou Xian beside him. Only then did he return to his own seat.

Confronted with Qin Yu's smile.

Zhou Xian had a very ugly expression on his face. He lowly humphed and then returned to his own seat without saying a single word.

"Everyone, as we have already determined the first chosen candidate, let's eat and drink. There is no need to be too formal, just be casual and enjoy yourselves. Haha..." Jiang Fan said in a clear voice while laughing.

"Thank you, Your Majesty."

The various people below all said in unision. Soon, the entire Utmost North Sage Emperor's Palace had become bustling with noise and excitement. The thirteen Godkings were chatting with one another. As for the people below, they too began to chat and drink with one another.

As for Jiang Fan, he had been happy the entire time. With merely the first chosen candidate spot, he had obtained a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. How could he not be happy?

He had even begun to anticipate.

What would this Grandmaster Artifact Craftsman Qin Yu present for the the second and third gifts?

Qin Yu and Zhou Xian had both returned to their own seats. After determining the first chosen candidate spot, everyone had begun to drink, discuss and party with laughter.

“Brother Qin Yu, congratulations, congratulations.” A middle aged man with a grandeur temperament walked over and said congratulations to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu merely answered.

However, Qin Yu was bitterly smiling in his heart. “This seems to be the forty third stranger in this banquet that propose a toast of wine with me.” On this banquet, a lot of people that Qin Yu didn’t know had come to befriend him.

Qin Yu was a grandmaster artifact craftsman.

Qin Yu took out a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

Furthermore… Qin Yu actually managed to receive a gift from the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial.

All of this had caused Qin Yu to be the center of attention. Qin Yu had thus become the most busy person in the entire banquet. Not only was

he required to chat and drink with people that he knew, he also had to cope with the strangers who came to befriend him.

"Huff, it's finally coming to an end." Qin Yu heaved a sigh of relief in his heart.

The number of people at the banquet was limited. Thus, the number of people coming to find Qin Yu to drink and befriend him was also not too crazy. Qin Yu was now together with Duanmu Yu, Kuiyin Hou and them.

"Brother Qin Yu, you are truly impressive. Look at Zhou Xian, he's been at the side by himself the entire time." Duanmu Yu held his wine cup as he said to Qin Yu in a low voice.

Qin Yu turned around and looked.

Indeed, Zhou Xian was sitting in his own seat and drinking by himself. Just by looking at his expression, no one would go and make things awkward for themselves by talking with him.

Kuiyin Hou spoke and asked. "Qin Yu, when we were on the Mountain Sea Palace, I asked you if you managed to encounter the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial. Back then, how come you told me you hadn't?"

Qin Yu smiled. "Did I say that?"

Kuiyin Hou was startled. He then began to recall the scene from back then. Kuiyin Hou then began to smile. "I remember now. Indeed, you did not say that. You merely smiled. But, you also didn't say that you hadn't."

Duanmu Yu also said. “Back then, when I saw Qin Yu’s smile, I thought that he was smiling a bitter smile. So it turned out that Brother Qin Yu was deliberately hiding the truth.”

Qin Yu said in a sorry manner. “This, it is after all a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. I had originally thought that if I could win using the Jade Spring Gourd, then I would conceal the Gauze Feather Blade for the time being. Haha, never had I expected that I would actually have to take it out.”

Kuiyin Hou nodded in understanding. “That’s right. That is a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure after all. If I were able to obtain a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, I would rather give up the contest for the first chosen candidate spot than handing over the first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.”

“Brother Kuiyin is truly straightforward.” Duanmu Yu said with a smile.

Qin Yu watched from the side with a smile on his face. Having interacted with Duanmu Yu, Kuiyin Hou and Shentu Fan for some time, he had also become familiar with them.

“Big brother!” Hou Fei’s voice sounded in Qin Yu’s mind.

“Brother Duanmu, please excuse me.” Qin Yu said to Duanmu Yu and them. He then turned around and proceeded to walk toward the side of the palace hall. At this moment, Hou Fei was standing there and waiting for Qin Yu.

Hou Fei was still wearing a golden gown.

"Big brother, let me first congratulate you in obtaining the first chosen candidate spot." Hou Fei's eyes were still that spirited. "Merely, big brother, have you prepared your second gift?"

"Second gift?"

Qin Yu was slightly startled.

The second gift was a test one's degree of diligence and attentiveness. The requirement was that it have to been novel and peculiar. Whoever's gift that was the most ingenious and obtained the most endorsement of the Godkings shall be the victor.

"I only have a single design for this second gift in my heart. I have yet to truly go and do it yet." Qin Yu said.

"Are you confident?" Hou Fei's pair of whirling eyes were fixed upon Qin Yu.

Confidence?

Qin Yu displayed a helpless smile on his face. He indeed did not have a very high amount of confidence.

Novel, peculiar and ingenious...

“Fei Fei, I can guarantee you that the gifts the eighteen candidates will be presenting will all be extremely special. It may be possible for all eighteen of them to think that their gift is the most novel, the most distinguishing. Merely… it is up to the thirteen Godkings to determine whose gift is the most novel, the most distinguishing. Before the result is shown, not a single person has absolute certainty.”

Among the three gifts of the groom search, Qin Yu was the most worried about the second gift.

As for the third gift, it tested the preciousness of the item.

This was easy to take care of… if Qin Yu had no other choice, he’d just take out a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. Merely, the second gift… did not care about the preciousness of the item. It merely cared about the novelty and how peculiar it was. It tested the diligence and attentiveness of the eighteen candidates.

“What sort of plans do you have? How about you tell me about it so that I can see how it is?” Hou Fei urged.

“After the banquet is finished, come to my Floating Cloud Mansion. I’ll tell you and Xiao Hei about my idea there. The banquet is about to be finished anyways.”

Hearing Qin Yu saying this, Hou Fei nodded.

When the banquet was about to be over, the Utmost North Sage

Emperor Jiang Fan finally stood back up. The group of people below grew quiet. They raised their heads and looked at Jiang Fan.

Jiang Fan said while beaming with smiles. “Everyone, the first chosen candidate has been selected. Thus, the following shall be the contest for the second chosen candidate spot…I believe everyone knows of the rules, right? Like last time, you all would have ten years time to prepare your gift. After ten years, the thirteen Godkings shall judge your gifts to see whose gift is the most diligent and attentive!”

After hearing this, Qin Yu displayed a smile.

Ten years?

“To me, ten years is the same as over a hundred thousand years. In order to craft that gift of mine, I’d require at most a thousand years.” Qin Yu thought in his heart.

Soon, the banquet came to an end. For the first gift, all the candidates were restricted to go to the Mountain Sea Palace. However, this time… there was no restriction.

The eighteen candidates could go wherever they pleased.

However, there was a definite point. That was, in ten years time, they must all present a gift to express their diligence and attentiveness.

The city walls of the Floating Snow City’s imperial city was very simple and unadorned and tight in security. When Qin Yu, Duanmu Yu, Zhou Xian

and them walked out from the city gates, the majority of them proceeded to walk towards their own residences. As for that Zhou Xian, he instead walked towards Qin Yu.

"What does this Zhou Xian want?" Qin Yu was standing there. He turned around and looked at Zhou Xian.

Zhou Xian still had a gloomy expression on his face. Since during the time at the banquet, he had not said a single word. Zhou Xian walked over to Qin Yu. A flash of lightning flashed through his pupils. His gaze had suddenly turned sharp. He fixed that sharp gaze on Qin Yu. "Qin Yu, listen carefully. The next time, it is definitely me who's going to win. The second chosen candidate spot is definitely mine."

After he finished saying those words, Zhou Xian turned around and directly left.

Qin Yu had been watching this whole scene unfolding before him with an unconcerned gaze. Hearing what Zhou Xian had said, he instead grew a bit more relaxed. That was because Zhou Xian displayed his true colors after a single defeat. This sort of opponent, Qin Yu believed that they did not possess that great of a threat.

Duanmu Yu also took a glance at Zhou Xian. He then walked over to Qin Yu. He smiled and said. "Brother Qin Yu, I reckon that you've already made the preparations for the second gift?"

"Duanmu, are you telling me that you haven't?" Qin Yu asked back.

Duanmu Yu started laughing. “Haha, likewise, likewise… I have made two preparations this time. One of the gifts is already in the middle of being prepared. As for the second gift, I am still working on it. If I am capable of obtaining this gift within ten year’s time, then I reckon that this second chosen candidate spot will be falling into my hands.”

“You’re that confident?” Qin Yu was a bit surprised.

Duanmu Yu smiled confidently. “If even this gift cannot give me victory, then I would also be speechless.” Duanmu Yu’s tone contained within it an absolute confidence.

Qin Yu started to get curious.

What exactly was the gift that this Duanmu Yu wanted to obtain? From Duanmu Yu’s tone, it seemed that if he obtained this gift, he would definitely be able to win the second chosen candidate spot.

“Brother Qin Yu, farewell. We shall meet again and determine who shall be the victor in the Utmost North Sage Emperor’s Palace in ten years time.” Said Duanmu Yu with a smile.

Qin Yu also nodded. “At that time, Brother Duanmu, I shall see what that gift of yours shall be.”

Fair competition!

However… neither Qin Yu nor Duanmu Yu would be able to imagine that things would end up in another path.

Inside the verdant and lush bamboo forest. Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu were sitting in a circle. They were discussing what sort of gift would be the most novel.

The three brothers, Qin Yu wore completely black, Hou Fei completely gold and Hei Yu completely white. With them sitting around like this, they gave of a sight-stunning sensation.

After Hei Yu started practicing the 'Flowing Light Spear Path,' people would feel a distortion of space and time just from looking at his eyes.

Hei Yu looked at Qin Yu. "Big brother, you said that you don't think that Monkey's idea is novel enough, then what do you have in mind? What exactly do you have planned for the second gift?"

"Big brother, stop keeping us in suspense. C'mon, tell us." Hou Fei had also grown impatient.

Qin Yu smiled. Only now did he tell them. "I had pondered for a long time. I then thought of the fact that this gift must be diligent and attentive. In that case, the rarer the material used to make this gift, the better it would be. If the material I obtained to create it was exceedingly rare, then it meant that I would be extremely diligent and attentive when I obtained this material."

Hou Fei and Hei Yu nodded.

"The materials must be extremely rare. Furthermore, there must be a

large quantity of materials! Very rare and a lot of them at that… if I am able to get ahold of that, then this would be enough to represent my diligence and attentiveness. Furthermore… I will gather all of these precious materials and craft a treasure. This treasure shall be my gift." Qin Yu smiled and said.

"What sort of treasure?" Both Hou Fei and Hei Yu looked to Qin Yu.

They were both curious as to what sort of treasure Qin Yu was planning to craft using a large quantity of rare materials.

Qin Yu grinned. "This treasure, just by the number of materials it requires is already over ten thousand."

Hou Fei frowned and said. "That many materials? Big brother, generally, a Heavenly Divine Artifact only requires several tens of materials to craft. What are you planning to craft using that many materials?"

"A place to live. It is also the place where Li'er and I shall have our wedding at!" Qin Yu slightly smiled.

"A palace?" Hei Yu guessed. "A palace like the Bewitching God Temple?"

Qin Yu smiled. "The Bewitching God Temple can only be considered as being a small scale project. I plan to use that many materials and some foundation materials to craft a luxurious mansion. In the middle of the mansion there will be a pond. And this pond… shall be the Second Divine Realm."

“Second Divine Realm?” Hou Fei and Hei Yu were startled.

Qin Yu’s eyes shined. “That’s right. I plan to have all kinds of terrains, mountain range and everything to take shape in my Second Divine Realm. With my level of formation array space ability, it is not hard for me to form a Second Divine Realm. I planned to create a mansion where the decorative pond will be the Second Divine Realm. What do you all think?”

Hou Fei and Hei Yu glanced at each other.

“It’s a bit better than my idea. This sort of thing, only someone like big brother will be able to accomplish it.” Hou Fei gasped in admiration.

To create a Second Divine Realm where the mountain range, hills, cities and everything would be the same as the Divine Realm. The only difference would be there would not be any Divine Spiritual Energy in the Second Divine Realm.

Furthermore, this Second Divine Realm was merely a small pond within the mansion.

“Little Yu.” Uncle Lan’s voice sounded from afar.

Qin Yu turned around. He saw that Uncle Lan’s figure had appeared.

“Little Yu, what sort of barrier did you use? How is it possible that even I am unable to detect you all speaking?” Jiang Lan walked over and said in shock.

Qin Yu knew very well why that was the case. This was merely a kind of use for Qin Yu's Spatial Energy.

"Oh, let's not mention about this. I have an important matter that I must inform you." Jiang Lan's expression had turned solemn. "Both that Duanmu Yu and Zhou Xian had proceeded toward the Southern Sea Region of the Divine Realm. I reckon… that the two of them had all set off to find the extremely peculiar treasure of legends, the 'Mirage Spirit Mirror.' Whoever it is that managed to obtain this treasure, there's a eighty to ninety percent chance of the second chosen candidate spot being obtained by that person."

"Mirage Spirit Mirror?" Qin Yu was startled. He had never heard of this item before.

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 46 – Southern Sea Region

Hearing the name of 'Mirage Spirit Mirror,' Qin Yu immediately understood that this Mirage Spirit Mirror ought to be an extremely extraordinary treasure. Otherwise, Duanmu Yu and Zhou Xian would not have gone to search for it.

Qin Yu remembered that Duanmu Yu had told him outside of the Sage Emperor's Palace that if he were able to obtain that item, then he'd definitely obtain the victory of the second chosen candidate spot. And now, it would seem that the second item that Duanmu Yu had planned ought to be this Mirage Spirit Mirror.

"Uncle Lan, what is this Mirage Spirit Mirror?"

Qin Yu looked to Jiang Lan. Hou Fei and Hei Yu were also waiting for Uncle Lan's explanation. Evidently, they had never heard of the Mirage Spirit Mirror before.

Jiang Lan slightly nodded. "This Mirage Spirit Mirror has appeared once before in the Divine Realm ten billions of years ago. The unusual ability of the Mirage Spirit Mirror astonished everyone. However, that Mirage Spirit Mirror soon disappeared. Several tens of millions of years ago, someone had seen the Mirage Spirit Mirror in the Southern Sea Region of the Divine Realm. I reckon that the purpose of Duanmu Yu and Zhou Xian proceeding for the Southern Sea is precisely for this Mirage Spirit Mirror."

Hearing this, Qin Yu felt relaxed.

For no one to have found the Mirage Spirit Mirror in all these years, to find it in a mere ten years was practically impossible.

"No wonder..." Qin Yu suddenly understood. "No wonder Duanmu Yu had to make two preparations. Clearly, he also does not have sufficient confidence in being able to obtain the Mirage Spirit Mirror."

"Gaga~~~"

Hou Fei weirdly laughed. He then said. "Let us three brothers also rush into that Southern Sea Region and see if we might be able to find the Mirage Spirit Mirror. Big brother, what do you think about that?"

Qin Yu slightly nodded.

Qin Yu also planned to have two sets of preparations for this second chosen candidate spot's competition.

"A thousand years is sufficient enough for me to craft the gift that I had originally planned. Now that my New Cosmos's time acceleration had already surpassed ten thousand times... I merely need to have a year left of the ten years of preparation. That would be sufficient enough for me to craft the mansion. As for the remaining nine years, I shall use it to search for the Mirage Spirit Mirror."

Qin Yu had made his decision.

He decided to also make two preparations! If he was unable to obtain the Mirage Spirit Mirror, then he shall display the mansion palace that he crafted.

"Little Yu." Jiang Lan's gaze was fixed upon Qin Yu. He said. "The sea area of the Divine Realm is boundless and vast. The Southern Sea Region is so vast that even if you were to fly for a thousand years, you would still not have covered even a ten thousandth of the area. Furthermore, you all know too little about the Mirage Spirit Mirror. And I... also do not know much about this. Thus, there's only a single method left right now!"

Qin Yu was shocked.

That's right. The boundless Southern Sea Region, if he were to search without aim, then much less ten years, he would likely be unable to find the Mirage Spirit Mirror even in a thousand or ten thousand years.

"The only method now was for you all to follow Zhou Xian and Duanmu Yu. Zhou Xian and Duanmu Yu ought to have prepared for this beforehand. According to my observations using my Divine Awareness... the two of them are proceeding toward the same direction. Little Yu, if you three were to follow them, then I would also inform you all of their path of travel to you all frequently." Said Jiang Lan solemnly.

As long as a Godking wished for it, they would be able to cover the entire Divine Realm with their Divine Awareness in an instant.

This was a kind of remarkable ability that one possessed after being in complete control of the spatial laws. Regardless of where Zhou Xian or Duanmu Yu were hiding, Jiang Lan was capable of knowing it in an

instant and then sending a voice transmission to inform Qin Yu.

"Thank you Uncle Lan. I must trouble you again." Said Qin Yu thankfully.

With the assistance from Uncle Lan, a Godking, Qin Yu's chance in finding the Mirage Spirit Mirror had become much greater.

"Well then, there's no need to mention too much about this anymore. You all, prepare yourself to set off as soon as possible." Jiang Lan smiled and said. He then slightly smiled to Hou Fei and Hei Yu before disappearing.

As Uncle Lan disappeared, Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu were all carefully inspecting the image that Uncle Lan had left in their mind as he left.

This image was the appearance of the Mirage Spirit Mirror. At the same time, it contained some explanations about why the Mirage Spirit Mirror was special.

After all, Qin Yu and his brothers had never seen the Mirage Spirit Mirror before. If Uncle Lan did not show this image to Qin Yu and his brothers, then it was likely for them to not even know the item was the Mirage Spirit Mirror even if it was right before their eyes.

"This Mirage Spirit Mirror is truly incomparably fantastic." Qin Yu was completely astonished..

The Mirage Spirit Mirror's appearance changes constantly. However, there was one point that remained the same – it was a mirror! At the

same time… it was capable of knowing one's spirits and thoughts.

It was capable of allowing one to become happy and also capable of causing one to become deranged.

However, it did not possess a very strong attack power and also could not be considered a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. Merely, its peculiarity was something that anyone who had personally experienced it before could not forget for the rest of their lives.

"Is it using illusions? That shouldn't be. After all, this mirror is capable of knowing one's spirit and thoughts. In that case, what is it then?"

Qin Yu started to ponder. Just from the information that was given to him by Uncle Lan, Qin Yu was incapable of figuring out how the Mirage Spirit Mirror was capable of knowing one's spirit and thoughts.

"It truly is incomparably peculiar."

Qin Yu exclaimed in his heart. "If I am able to obtain the Mirage Spirit Mirror, then I might be able to get all three of the chosen candidate spots for this groom search."

"This Mirage Spirit Mirror seems pretty strange. I can't wait to check it out." Hou Fei said excitedly.

Hei Yu lightly smiled. He cast his gaze toward Hou Fei and said. "Monkey, big brother's former Grandmist Spiritual Treasure 'Divine Craft Flying Yamen' is with you, right? In terms of flying speed, the Divine Craft

Flying Yamen is much faster. This time, let's just ride on your Divine Craft Flying Yamen."

"Hehe, Mixed Hair Bird, the speed of the DIvine Craft Flying Yamen is definitely much much faster than your flying speed!" Hou Fei said confidently.

Raging waves were beating against the shore. The sound of the waves was heard endlessly.

Qin Yu and his brothers were standing at the southern extremity of the Divine Realm's continent. Before them was the boundless Southern Sea. The waves upon waves of billows smashing against the shore had dyed the three brothers' hair wet with water splashes.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu looked at Qin Yu.

Earlier, Uncle Lan had left a ocean map of the Southern Sea in Qin Yu's mind through Divine Awareness. The ocean map contained some islands as well as the route of Duanmu Yu and Zhou Xian.

"Well then."

Qin Yu smiled as he looked at Hou Fei. He then transmitted the complete route to Hou Fei through Divine Awareness. "Fei Fei, you are the one who'll be controlling the Divine Craft Flying Yamen. It will be fine if you just follow this route and fly."

After a short moment, Hou Fei had also managed to completely grasp

the route.

"Gaga~~~ rest assured. With our flying speed, we'll be able to catch up to them very soon." Hou Fei waved his sleeve and a small boat appeared on the surface of the ocean.

This was the Grandmist Spiritual Treasure 'Divine Craft Flying Yamen.'

The defense of the Divine Craft Flying Yamen is very powerful. At the same time, it also possesses an extremely fast flying speed. Because of the fact that it was a flying type Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, even a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure would not be able to match up to its flying speed.

"Grow, grow..."

Hou Fei pointed to that Divine Craft Flying Yamen while smiling and laughing. That Divine Craft Flying Yamen immediately started to grow bigger. In a short moment, it had grown from its original size of seven or eight meters to a nearly thirty meter long boat.

"That should be enough." Hou Fei immediately flew over to the Divine Craft Flying Yamen.

"The Craftsman God Chehou Yuan had left this Divine Craft Flying Yamen for me. However, I have yet to experience its flying speed." Qin Yu also smiled as he took a step forward. He immediately arrived on the Divine Craft Flying Yamen.

The three brothers all stood at the bow of the boat alongside each other.

“Huff!”

The sound of air being pushed aside rapidly was heard. The ocean underneath the Divine Craft Flying Yamen started to vibrate loudly. As for the Divine Craft Flying Yamen itself, it instantly flew out like a lightning bolt.

Qin Yu was carefully observing the Divine Craft Flying Yamen.

Regardless of how great of a turbulence it was outside, nothing managed to arrive to him. This Divine Craft Flying Yamen possessed a streamlined and transparent barrier on its surface. Numerous rays of lights were flowing about through the barrier.

“Monkey, can this Divine Craft Flying Yamen only travel above the water?” Hei Yu asked in a confusion.

“Of course not. How could it possibly be a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure if that were the case?” With an intention from Hou Fei, the Divine Craft Flying Yamen shot out from the surface of the ocean like an arrow and started flying in the air.

Qin Yu sat at the bow of the boat in a cross-legged position. He was watching the boundless ocean underneath him.

“Roar~~~”

A roaring sound was heard from below. An enormous winding snake was rolling through the ocean below. Qin Yu was able to instantly tell how long this enormous snake was with a single glance — it was several tens of thousands of meters long.

"Chi~~" The enormous snake opened its mouth and a vortex appeared on the surface of the ocean. A large number of ordinary demonic beasts were engulfed by this snake.

"What a large snake." Hou Fei cried out in alarm.

"This snake is called an 'Antiharp Snake.' It is a relatively peak level demonic beast of the Divine Realm. Merely, this Antiharp Snake here is still at its growing stage. A fully mature Antiharp Snake would be ten times the size of this snake." Qin Yu said with a smile.

Having read the information about that many exotic beasts in the Bewitching God Temple, Qin Yu knew very well about these exotic beasts.

"This is merely its growing stage?" Hou Fei was truly astonished.

As time passed, Qin Yu and them had flown on this Southern Sea Region for close to a month already. They had already become used to the strange sights in the ocean. The boundless ocean had given birth to a lot of peculiar and unusual species.

The large demonic beasts of the ocean were over ten thousand miles long. Qin Yu and them managed to encounter a mature Antiharp Snake.

That snake was nearly a thousand miles long. In a coiled state, it looked like a small island.

"There's actually a group of islands here. There's several hundred islands in total. Duanmu Yu and Zhou Xian are not far from here. Let's descend first." Qin Yu said.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu nodded.

The Divine Craft Flying Yamen disappeared into the air. Qin Yu and his brothers began to fly in the air. Their destination was the closest island before them.

"Aoo~~"

A strange shout was heard. A black ray of light suddenly flew out from the surface of the ocean. This black ray of light was directly shot toward Qin Yu and his brothers. Qin Yu merely did a back wave with his hand.

That ray of black light was smacked back with an even faster speed. It landed on the island's sand and stones.

"So it's actually a Six Eyed Ink Whisket Lion." Qin Yu looked at the severely injured demon beast on the coast of the island and said with a light laugher.

Six Eyed Ink Whisker Lion had a body like that of a black panther. Its skin was extremely glossy. Only on its neck and face region did it possess black whiskers. On its face were three rows of eyes, totaling six eyes.

That Six Eyed Ink Whisker Lion rolled its body and then turned into a black gowned man.

“Who are you all? Why have you come to my island?” This black gowned man said in a low voice. Merely, there was still a trace of viciousness in his eyes.

Qin Yu was snickering in his heart.

This Six Eyed Ink Whisker Lion had already reached the Mid Level Heavenly Deity stage. On a desolate island like this, he could indeed be a tyrant. However, any one of Qin Yu and his brothers would be able to easily kill him.

Hou Fei shouted strangely with a gaga sound and said. “Fucker, you’re already in this condition and still dared to act tough?” Hou Fei’s eyes were glowing with an ominous glint. Only now did the Six Eyed Ink Whisker Lion realise its current situation.

“Listen carefully. Whatever I ask of you, you better answer me clearly.” Hou Fei said arrogantly.

“Yes.” This was all the Six Eyed Ink Whisker Lion dared to say.

Hou Fei nodded in satisfaction and said. “We three brothers have come here in search of the Mirage Spirit Mirror. Let me ask you, do you know where the Mirage Spirit Mirror is located?”

“Mirage Spirit Mirror? What is that?” The Six Eyed Ink Whisker Lion displayed a completely confused expression.

Hou Fei flipped his hand and a golden and black stick appeared in his hand. With his ominous glint filled eyes, he stared at the Six Eyed Ink Whisker Lion. “Speak, quickly. If you don’t, then your granddaddy Hou’s stick would not be so lenient.”

Qin Yu and Hei Yu were both amazed.

Hou Fei’s weapon was originally the ‘Black Stick.’ When did it become a golden and black colored stick? However, Qin Yu was able to tell that this stick was much stronger than the Black Stick.

“I truly do not know.” The Six Eyed Ink Whisker Lion was so anxious that it was about to cry.

“Fucker, you’re courting death.”

Hou Fei immediately started to brandish his stick. His extremely vicious aura burst forth.

“Wait, wait a moment.” The Six Eyed Ink Whisker Lion hurriedly said. Hou Fei’s stick stopped in mid air. It was directly above the Six Eyed Ink Whisker Lion’s head. The Six Eyed Ink Whisker Lion was completely frightened. “Your Lordship, I truly do not know. However, I know someone who would definitely know.”

Hou Fei’s eyes were slightly squinted. “Speak!”

“These several hundred islands are called the Southern Boundary Archipelago. The true master of the Southern Boundary Archipelago is the Island Master of the Bamboo Forest Island. That Mirage Spirit Mirror that you all are searching, I think that if even the Island Master of the Bamboo Forest Island doesn’t know about it, then no one would know about it.” The Six Eyed Ink Whiskered Lion said hurriedly.

“Bamboo Forest Island?” At this moment, Qin Yu had also walked over.

That Six Eyed Ink Whiskered Lion nodded repeatedly. “That’s right. The Island Master of the Bamboo Forest Island usually does not concern himself with the matters of the Southern Boundary Archipelago. However, none of the people from the Southern Boundary Archipelago dares to be disrespectful toward him. That is because he is a Godking!”

“Godking!”

Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu were all startled.

“Where is that Bamboo Forest Island?” Hou Fei immediately asked with a shout.

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 47 – Bamboo Forest Island's Island Master

That Six Eyed Ink Whisker Lion's expression had turned a bit awkward. He looked at Qin Yu and them with a drifting gaze.

"Quickly, speak." Hou Fei frowned. He had already become impatient.

The Six Eyed Ink Whisker Lion said awkwardly in a low voice. "Your Lordships, there are several hundred islands in this Southern Boundary Archipelago. My mouth is stupid, I do not know how to describe it clearly. I believe it's better that I transmit the image of the location to Your Lordships through my Divine Awareness. Merely, I am not certain if Your Lordships would allow me to do that. Thus, I do not dare to to do it without asking."

Usually, one would only directly transmit something using Divine Awareness to another's mind, if one possessed an intimate relationship with the other or was stronger than the other.

Otherwise, it was an extremely rude behavior.

Qin Yu smiled. This Six Eyed Ink Whisker Lion was likely scared witless by Fei Fei. Qin Yu immediately said. "You can send me the image through Divine Awareness transmission. We will also forget about the matter of you attacking us and will naturally spare your life."

That Six Eyed Ink Whisker Lion immediately did as ordered.

Soon, the detailed information of the several hundred islands of the Southern Boundary Archipelago appeared in Qin Yu's mind. He looked at the nervous and distressed Six Eyed Ink Whisker Lion. With a light smile, Qin Yu said. "Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, let's go."

Hei Yu slightly nodded.

As for Hou Fei, he sent a stare at the Six Eyed Ink Whisker Lion before following Qin Yu and leaving the island.

Only after he saw Qin Yu and his brothers leaving did the Six Eyed Ink Whisker Lion heave a sigh of relief. "Huff. Why were there this many High Level Heavenly Deities? Furthermore, why did they come to the Southern Boundary Archipelago, this out-of-the-way place?"

The Six Eyed Ink Whisker Lion was unable to understand why.

Just from the instant exchange from earlier, the Six Eyed Ink Whisker Lion had already managed to determine that: "That black gowned youth that led the group, he is definitely able to kill me in an instant. As for that golden clothed youth with the long stick, it should also be very easy for him to kill me. And that cold and indifferent looking white gowned youth, his strength appears to not much weaker than the golden clothed youth."

The Six Eyed Ink Whisker Lion thought about it. He still felt a lingering fear from the bottom of his heart.

Flying like the wind. With Qin Yu and his brothers' speed, they were able to fly through the entire Southern Boundary Archipelago in half a

day. At this moment, Qin Yu and them were currently flying directly toward the Bamboo Forest Island.

"Godking..." Qin Yu's brows were condensed together.

Hearing that there was a Godking in the Bamboo Forest Island, this had caused Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu to all be slightly afraid in their hearts. They were no longer as relaxed as they were at the beginning.

"Fei Fei, when we arrive at the Bamboo Forest Island, you'd best not fail to display your etiquette." The person that Qin Yu worried the most was Hou Fei.

Hou Fei blinked and smiled. "Rest assured. Big brother, have I ever disappointed you before?"

"Monkey." Hei Yu suddenly looked to Hou Fei. "What's with that stick of yours from earlier? I remember that your weapon used to be a black stick?"

Hou Fei lowly humped and said. "Mentioning this makes me feel aggrieved. Mixed Hair Bird, my Black Stick and your Cloud Piercing Spear were both crafted from the tree branches of the Ancient Ironwood Tree. Did you know about this?"

"I do. When I saw Uncle Lan, he told me about this." Hei Yu nodded and said.

Qin Yu also knew about this.

Hou Fei's 'Black Stick' and Hei Yu's 'Cloud Piercing Spear' were both incomparably tough. However, that was also the only effect of their weapons. They did not possess the ability to amplify their attacks or any other special effect.

The true reason for that was…

The stick and spear couldn't be considered to be Heavenly Divine Artifacts.

The Ancient Ironwood Tree was the most ancient tree in the Divine Realm. Both its branches and twigs were extremely hard. If one were to use them to craft an artifact, the effect would definitely be very good.

However, during the time when Hou Fei and Hei Yu were back in the Mortal Realm, they were still very weak. They were simply unable to refine any Divine Artifact or Heavenly Divine Artifact at all.

Thus… Uncle Lan merely slightly sharpened the two tree branches of the Ancient Ironwood Tree and formed them into the shapes of a stick and a spear. After that, he gifted them to Hou Fei and Hei Yu.

"The weapons that you two had from back then could only be considered as a mold. They had not gone through refining, Tempering and Spirit Awakening. They indeed could not be considered as Divine Artifacts or Heavenly Divine Artifacts." Qin Yu smiled and said.

The Black Stick and the Cloud Piercing Spear were only that powerful

because of the toughness of the Ancient Ironwood Tree's branches.

"After the Asura Godking found out that my weapon was the Black Stick, he was very dissatisfied. After that, he took the Black Stick and various other materials and left for the Utmost Southern Region's Light Lens City and sought the help from a grandmaster artifact craftsman to craft a weapon. Haha. However now, it seems that he had completely wasted his time. He should've just had big brother help craft the artifact." Hou Fei laughed and said.

Qin Yu smiled.

The grandmaster artifact craftsman from the Utmost Southern Region's Light Lens City ought to be Duanmu Feng.

"This Ancient Ironwood is indeed extremely peculiar. With a mere sharpening of its branch, one can already use it as a weapon. Furthermore, its size can also be changed." Qin Yu was full of praises.

The number one Divine Tree of the Divine Realm. In terms of preciousness, it was likely that even the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus was inferior to it.

"Big brother, it's Zhou Xian!" Hou Fei suddenly said.

Qin Yu stopped his pondering. He gazed toward the distance. He saw Zhou Xian leading four other people flying toward the Bamboo Forest Island from another direction.

Zhou Xian also saw Qin Yu. In a short while, the two groups were gathered together.

The corners of Zhou Xian's lips were slightly raised. He looked to Qin Yu coldly. "Oh? It's Brother Qin Yu. Brother Qin Yu, this Southern Boundary Archipelago is an extremely remote place, how come Brother Qin Yu has also come to this place?"

"Of course it's for the Mirage Spirit Mirror." Qin Yu looked straight at Zhou Xian.

Zhou Xian's eye muscles slightly trembled. He humphed lowly. "Since we are both here for the Mirage Spirit Mirror, then let's see which one of us will be the one to obtain it. Let's go."

Zhou Xian shouted lowly. He then proceeded to fly towards the Bamboo Forest Island with his four servants following behind him.

"Big brother." Hou Fei saw that Zhou Xian had left first and was unable to help himself from feeling slightly worried. He immediately shouted to Qin Yu.

Hei Yu however said. "Monkey, do not worry. The Island Master of the Bamboo Forest Island is a Godking. To have a Godking tell you something, it is not something that one can successfully accomplish in a short period of time."

"What Xiao Hei said is correct." Qin Yu looked to Zhou Xian's group of five in the distance. "I have already managed to sense Duanmu Yu's aura.

He is on the Bamboo Forest Island. It appears that we are the last group to arrive."

Qin Yi's Spatial Energy had covered a region of several hundred miles.

A bit less than half of the entire Bamboo Forest Island was already within Qin Yu's range of observation.

In an instant, Qin Yu and his brothers had also turned into three rays of light and directly shot toward the Bamboo Forest Island. Qin Yu and his brothers were extremely well-behaved. Right when they reached the edge of the Bamboo Forest Island, they immediately started descending.

The Bamboo Forest Island was extremely quiet. On the edge of the Bamboo Forest Island were tall trees with needle-like leaves. After this row of tall and thin trees of over a hundred meters tall, was an ocean of boundless bamboos.

The majority of the entire Bamboo Forest Island was filled with bamboos.

The sea breeze blew past. The trees started to make a rustling sound.

"Fei Fei, don't go in for now." Qin Yu stood on the edge of the ocean of bamboos and stopped Hou Fei who was about to step in. Hou Fei looked to Qin Yu in confusion.

Hei Yu also had a confused expression.

Qin Yu's gaze was above the boundless ocean of bamboos: "In the entire Divine Realm, there might be quite a few people that can determine this ocean of bamboos is an enormous formation array. However, the number of people who can tell that this ocean of bamboos is actually a Spatial Grandmist Spiritual Treasure are extremely small."

Qin Yu had a confident expression.

Qin Yu's comprehension of formation arrays and his Spatial Energy's power of observation had allowed Qin Yu to tell that this ocean of bamboos was not actually formed by nature but instead formed by a Spatial Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

"Never had I expected that in the several billions of years that I had left the interior of the Divine Realm, another genius has appeared in the Divine Realm." A dull voice was heard. A figure appeared appeared out of nowhere and walked out from the ocean of bamboos.

The person who had come possessed a very thin figure. His face was also morbidly pale.

"Godking!" Qin Yu's heart jumped.

Qin Yu who had his Spatial Energy covered several hundred miles knew very well that this Godking had directly teleported over to the edge of the ocean of bamboos and then walked over.

"Myself is Qin Yu. Senior ought to be the Island Master of the Bamboo

Forest Island, right?"Qin Yu slightly bowed and said with a smile.

"I am the Island Master of the Bamboo Forest Island, Yi Feng. Qin Yu, Qin Yu? It seems that I have never heard of this name before?" Yi Feng slightly frowned and said.

Hou Fei said in dissatisfaction. "My big brother is the Utmost Northern Region's Mount Dazzling Gold's Misty Mystic Palace's Palace Master and the new grandmaster artifact craftsman!"

"Misty Mystic Palace? The Misty Mystic Palace actually has a Palace Master now?" This Godking Yi Feng carefully examined Qin Yu. He then nodded and said. "New grandmaster artifact craftsman, a strength of High Level Heavenly Deity, indeed worthy of becoming the Palace Master of the Misty Mystic Palace. To be able to see the nature of my bamboo ocean, you are worthy of being the possessing the title of grandmaster artifact craftsman."

Godking Yi Feng suddenly smiled and said. "Are those eight people that are within the ocean of bamboos right now related to you all?"

Qin Yu knew very well that those eight people were Duanmu Yu, his two attendants and Zhou Xian along with his four attendants. Those two parties were all inside the ocean of bamboos.

"The first group is lead by my good friend. As for the second group, they are not related to me." Qin Yu said with a smile.

Godking Yi Feng nodded. "I'll have them stay in there for a bit longer. If

I do not exercise control over the ocean of bamboos, it would only trap people and not attack people."

"Qin Yu, why did you all come here?" Godking Yi Feng lightly smiled and asked.

Because Qin Yu managed to tell the nature of the ocean of bamboos, Godking Yi Feng's attitude toward Qin Yu was a lot better than that toward the other two groups.

"Island Master, the purpose of my coming here is for the Mirage Spirit Mirror." Qin Yu directly mentioned his purpose.

"Mirage Spirit Mirror?"

Godking Yi Feng's brows were raised. He had a smiling expression in his eyes as he looked at Qin Yu. "Why do you all want the Mirage Spirit Mirror? That Mirage Spirit Mirror does not possess much offensive effect."

Toward the Godking's question, Qin Yu would not lie. If he were to lie and then be discovered by him later, then it would be troublesome.

"Island Master, the reason why I seek that Mirage Spirit Mirror is for a groom search." Qin Yu directly answered.

"Groom search?" Godking Yi Feng had grown confused. "Qin Yu, I can see that you are a High Level Heavenly Diety and also a grandmaster artifact craftsman... if you want to marry someone, is there even a need for you to participate in a groom search?"

Qin Yu immediately understood once he heard it.

This Godking Yi Feng likely had not paid attention to the matters of the Divine Realm for a very long time.

“Island Master, this is something that you don’t know. The Utmost Northern Region’s Floating Snow City’s Utmost North Sage Emperor is holding a public groom search for his daughter. There are a lot of participants in the groom search. Thus, the Utmost North Sage Emperor has created a selection method. The reason why I have come to search for the Mirage Spirit Mirror…”

“Stop.”

The Bamboo Forest Island’s Island Master Yi Feng, who originally had an indifferent expression, suddenly had a change in his expression. He stared at Qin Yu and said. “You said that the Utmost North Sage Emperor is holding a groom search for his daughter? Is it for his oldest daughter Jiang Li?”

Qin Yu shivered in his heart.

It would seem that this Godking Yi Feng had some relationship with Li’er.

“Precisely.” Qin Yu still answered honestly.

Yi Feng grew silent for a moment. He then lightly smiled and said. “No wonder... no wonder he allowed that many people to participate in the groom search. So it’s actually for little girl Jiang Li.”

Yi Feng’s eyelid was raised. His gaze was fixed upon Qin Yu. “Those people that are currently trapped within the bamboo ocean, are they also here for Jiang Li?”

“Yes.” Qin Yu nodded and said.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu had been quiet behind Qin Yu the entire time. The two of them also managed to sense that the atmosphere had changed.

“Humph.”

Yi Feng humped lowly. Eight figures had suddenly appeared before Qin Yu and them. It was Duanmu Yu and Zhou Xian’s groups.

Duanmu Yu, Zhou Xian and them felt that the scene surrounding them had suddenly changed. They had grown shocked for a moment. However, after they observed their surroundings, they calmed down. They saw the unknown Godking Yi Feng and immediately figured that this matter might be related to him.

“I ask of you all, did you all come here for the Mirage Spirit Mirror?” Yi Feng’s gaze was cast towards Duanmu Yu and Zhou Xian’s groups of people.

Both Duanmu Yu and Zhou Xian were stunned.

“It is precisely as Senior had said.” Duanmu Yu was the first to speak.

Zhou Xian also managed to react. “We have come here precisely for the Mirage Spirit Mirror. How did Senior…” Zhou Xian saw that Yi Feng’s expression had grew heavy and then didn’t dare to speak anymore.

At this moment, Yi Feng had a very ugly expression on his face.

Yi Feng looked at Duanmu Yu and Zhou Xian. He then looked to Qin Yu. Within his gaze was a sharp coldness.

“Did that Jiang Fan managed to obtain any profit since the start of the groom search?” Yi Feng coldly asked.

Duanmu Yu spoke and said. “This groom search selection is separated into three rounds. The first round has already finished. In the last round, Brother Qin Yu offered a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. That Grandmist Spiritual Treasure was bestowed to him by the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial.”

“First-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.”

Yi Feng also took a shocked glanced at Qin Yu. He then mumbled in a low voice. “That Jiang Fan managed to obtain a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure using his daughter and didn’t even feel that his hand was burning after taking it!” Contained within Yi Feng’s gaze was hatred and resentment. This was something that Qin Yu, Zhou Xian, Duanmu Yu and the rest managed to clearly see.

Qin Yu grew a bit worried.

For a Godking to display his hated of Jiang Fan on his face, one could tell exactly how deep of a resentment Yi Feng had for Jiang Fan.

“How many among you eleven are participants in the groom search?” Godking Yi Feng asked coldly. His gaze was like that of a blade as it swept it through the eleven people.

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 48 – Seafloor Mansion

Qin Yu's heart tightened.

"Big brother..." Hou Fei had sent Qin Yu a Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. Even Hei Yu was ready to attack at any moment.

"Calm down."

Qin Yu said via voice transmission to his two brothers. "If this Yi Feng is truly going to attack us, then I'll directly send the two of you into my New Cosmos. I will also enter it soon after... Unless we reach a point of last resort, we shouldn't try to fight against a Godking head on."

Qin Yu also possessed some trump cards in fighting against a Godking.

The Variation Magnificent Lotus Clone that was regarded as possessing an 'undying body,' his Divine Spear Waning Snow that possessed an attack power even more frightening than first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, his ability to teleport...

And the Spatial Energy originating from his New Cosmos. These were all of Qin Yu's trump cards against Godkings.

As Qin Yu possessed trump cards against Godkings, he was not afraid. Zhou Xian, on the other hand, was currently losing his head. He too was able to tell the resentment and enmity this Godking before him was emitting.

“Senior, only three people among us here are participants in the groom search. They are I, Duanmu Yu, prince Zhou Xian of Thunder Punishment City and Qin Yu of Mount Dazzling Gold.” Duanmu said calmly.

“Duanmu Yu?” Yi Feng took a glance at Duanmu Yu. “You’re also participating in the groom search?”

“Yes, that is correct.” Duanmu Yu nodded and said.

Yi Feng sneered. “I’ve heard that Duanmu Yu was extremely passionate in his love and possessed no interest in other women. What, in order to become a Godking, you’ve also decided to participate in the groom search?”

Duanmu Yu slightly frowned. He took a glance at Yi Feng and then slowly said. “To pursue the Greater Dao is my sole desire right now.”

Yi Feng nodded. He then looked to Zhou Xian. “Zhou Xian, you are the grand prince of the Thunder Punishment City, why are you so afraid of me? You do not have to worry; although there is hatred between your Imperial Father and I, I have not yet reached a low enough state to take it out on his children.”

Qin Yu’s mind was moved.

This Yi Feng, not only did he possess hatred against Jiang Fan, he actually also possessed hatred against the Northwest Sage Emperor Zhou Huo.

“Haha…” Yi Feng suddenly started to laugh out loud. His gaze swept through Qin Yu and them. “Didn’t you all want to find the Mirage Spirit Mirror? Sure, I’ll tell you all where it’s at. It’s in a mansion located at the depths of the ocean surrounding the Bamboo Forest Island. If you all have the ability, then go ahead and search for it.”

Qin Yu, Zhou Xian and Duanmu Yu were all shocked that Yi Feng did not attack them, but instead told them about the location of the Mirage Spirit Mirror.

“Groom search, groom search… that little girl Jiang Li is actually also going to be married.” Yi Feng said that in a low voice and then disappeared before everyone’s eyes.

Only when Yi Feng disappeared did the eleven people present heave a sigh of relief.

“Your Lordship, can we trust this Bamboo Forest Island’s Master’s words?” Asked an attendant behind Zhou Xian in a low voice. Zhou Xian sneered and said. “This Bamboo Forest Island’s Master is a Godking, if he wanted to do something to us, he would’ve done so already. There is absolutely no need for him to bother to plot against us. Let’s go, we’ll go to the bottom of the ocean.”

Zhou Xian and his group of five completely ignored Qin Yu and Duanmu Yu’s groups and directly rushed into the ocean.

“Brother Qin Yu, let’s go down too.” Duanmu Yu walked over to Qin Yu and said while smiling. Qin Yu nodded. The two groups, a total of six

people, also rushed into the bottom of the ocean.

The Southern Sea of the Divine Realm was extremely deep.

The ocean in region of the Southern Boundary Archipelago was several tens of thousands of miles deep. Qin Yu and Duanmu Yu's groups were unceasingly rushing toward the bottom of the ocean.

"Brother Qin Yu, do you know what that Island Master of the Bamboo Forest Island is called?" Duanmu Yu asked.

Qin Yu recalled that when Duanmu Yu and Zhou Xian's two groups arrived, that Yi Feng had not mentioned his name to them.

"That Island Master of the Bamboo Forest Island is called Yi Feng. Brother Duanmu, do you know of him?" Qin Yu asked.

"Yi Feng?"

Duanmu Yu had an extremely shocked expression. "He's Yi Feng? The follower of the Godking of Life from back then? The elegant and beautiful young master, the confident and extraordinary Godking, Yi Feng?"

"The follower of the Godking of Life?" Qin Yu was able to guess a couple things in his heart.

Duanmu Yu had an extremely unbelieving expression. "The extremely elegant and talented Yi Feng from back then has actually reached such a

desolate state. He has even changed his appearance… No wonder, no wonder he holds that much hatred for the several great Sage Emperors."

"Brother Duanmu, what exactly was the reason for the Godking of Life's death? Do you know about that?" Qin Yu asked.

Even Uncle Lan had been extremely silent in regard to this matter. Thus, Qin Yu had been confused about this the entire time.

Duanmu Yu shook his head and sighed. "Brother Qin Yu, the death of the Godking of Life could be considered as being caused by the Eight Great Sage Emperors and several other Godkings. As for the reason, there is no need to mention it." Duanmu Yu had a bitter smile on his face.

Qin Yu frowned.

Godking of Life, Eight Great Divine Families…

That Yi Feng was actually the follower of the Godking of Life.

"We've reached the seafloor." Duanmu Yu said. "Brother Qin Yu, let's separate from each other here. The seafloor is extremely vast, let's separate and search for the Mirage Spirit Mirror by ourselves."

Qin Yu also came out from his train of thought. "Okay, we'll separate here."

Qin Yu possessed a very good relationship with Duanmu Yu. If they

searched for the Mirage Spirit Mirror together and found it, how would they decide who would get it?

After seeing Duanmu Yu and his two attendants leaving, Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu began their search.

"It truly is much harder to spread one's Divine Awareness at the bottom of the ocean." Hou Fei sighed helplessly.

Divine Awareness, in the air, a Low Level Deity could not spread it out of their body at all. As for Mid Level Deities, they were able to spread it roughly ten meters from their body. High Level Deities were only able to spread their Divine Awareness about a hundred meters from their body. Low Level Heavenly Deities were able to spread it roughly a thousand meters from their body. Mid Level Heavenly Deities were able to spread it several tens of kilometers. For High Level Heavenly Deities, they were able to spread their Divine Awareness to a range of well over a thousand kilometers.

However, when confronted with condensed matters like solids and liquids, the Divine Awareness' penetration ability would rapidly decrease.

One would only be able to barely spread one's Divine Awareness about a meter into a solid or a liquid after reaching the Low Level Heavenly Deity stage. Even High Level Heavenly Deities were only able to spread it about a hundred meters.

"A distance of a hundred meters, it's easier to use my eyes to search." Hou Fei muttered.

“Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, you two only need to follow me.” Qin Yu smiled and said. He was currently in an extremely joyous mood. “This Mirage Spirit Mirror is hidden at the bottom of the ocean. It seems that it’ll be ending up in my hands now.”

Qin Yu’s Spatial Energy was able to cover a range of several hundred miles. His Spatial Energy’s power of observation was not obstructed by the composition of the materials.

The bottom of the ocean was several tens of thousands of miles away from the surface of the ocean. Furthermore, the Divine Realm’s ocean waters were extremely thick. The water pressue at several tens of thousands of miles from the bottom of the ocean was extremely frightening.

Qin Yu and his brothers were rapidly traveling through the bottom of the ocean. Qin Yu’s Spatial Energy was able to rapidly inspect the several hundred miles area in his surroundings.

As for Duanmu Yu and Zhou Xian’s groups, they were using their eyes and Divine Awareness to carefully observe the small range that they could observe. Their speed was simply incomparable to Qin Yu’s.

“Mansion, mansion… earlier that Yi Feng mentioned that the Mirage Spirit Mirror is located in a mansion?” Qin Yu was unceasingly searching.

“Found it.”

However, when Qin Yu discovered it, he was shocked to find that Zhou

Xian and them were already outside the gates of this mansion. For Zhou Xian to find it before Qin Yu with his searching speed, one must say that he possessed much better luck than Qin Yu.

"Your Lordship, we can't open this entrance gate at all. What should we do now?"

Zhou Xian and his group of men were currently trapped outside of the entrance of the mansion. They were unable to open the entrance gate at all.

"Who exactly was it that built this mansion?" Zhou Xian started frowning. It was merely a single gate, however he, a High Level Heavenly Deity, and his four subordinates, also High Level Heavenly Deities, were unable to push it open even when they pushed it together.

Exactly how monstrous was this gate?

"Qin Yu?" Zhou Xian suddenly saw that Qin Yu and his brothers were walking towards them in the distance. He cursed in his heart. "This Qin Yu, he truly is a lingering piece of shit. Furthermore, whoever it was that constructed this mansion is a bastard too. If the gate were easier to open, then I would've likely already obtained the Mirage Spirit Mirror."

"Zhou Xian."

Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu had already arrived at the entrance of the mansion.

“For a mansion to be on the seafloor of the Southern Sea, it is truly peculiar.” Qin Yu praised. However, his gaze was already on the mansion.

Qin Yu had already observed the mansion with his Spatial Energy in a blink of an eye.

This nameless seafloor mansion was several thousands of feet tall. Underwater vegetations had grown all over the surface of the mansion’s walls. This seafloor mansion appeared to have been here for an extremely long period of time.

“There’s no cracks at all. Other than the main gate, there doesn’t seem to be anywhere else one can enter the mansion from.” Qin Yu looked to Zhou Xian and his men. “This Zhou Xian had been outside the gates the entire time. It would appear that the main gate is also extremely hard to be open.”

Deep green underwater plants had grown all over the main gate.

Qin Yu immediately moved and walked over to the front of the main gate.

“Qin Yu, do not waste your strength in vain. You cannot open it.” Zhou Xian sneered from the side. Qin Yu however suddenly slashed with his hand.

Several rays of blade-like water streams were hacked on the entrance gate.

“Huuan!”

A crisp sound echoed. The deep green plants on the gate all started to separate themselves from the gate. What appeared was… a magnificent mirror. The main entrance of this mansion, after the layer of deep green plants on its surface was cast off, was surprisingly an enormous mirror.

Through the mirror, one could clearly see the reflection of Qin Yu, Zhou Xian and them.

“Mirror!”

Zhou Xian’s eyes shined. At the same time, he entered a frantic state. With lightning like speed, he was about to rush over to break off the mirror. However, Qin Yu merely stood there and calmly watched this scene before him.

“You all, come over and move this mirror together with me!” Zhou Xian shouted to his four attendants.

Those four High Level Heavenly Deities immediately rushed over to Zhou Xian. They proceeded to try to help Zhou Xian carry this enormous mirror away.

“Big brother.” Hou Fei felt anxious for Qin Yu. He looked to Qin Yu. Hou Fei knew that… Qin Yu would not do anything unfathomably.

“Do not worry, just sit tight and watch, you’ll find out soon.” Qin Yu had a ridiculing smile as he looked at Zhou Xian and his men.

After spending a tremendous amount of strength, Zhou Xian and his four men were still unable to move the mirror in the slightest. They did not dare to use 'Spatial Destruction', because they were afraid that they'd destroy the mirror.

Zhou Xian looked to Qin Yu and his brothers. He kinda understood it now that he had been played for a fool.

"You guys can stop." Zhou Xian commanded his four Heavenly Deity subordinates.

"Your Lordship, this enormous mirror is not something ordinary. It might be the Mirage Spirit Mirror." A Heavenly Deity spoke.

Zhou Xian coldly stared at him. "If it were the Mirage Spirit Mirror, then why would that Qin Yu stand there without coming to fight over it?"

"Brother Zhou Xian, this mirror before you is still pretty small. There are even bigger mirrors here." Qin Yu said while laughing and smiling. Then, with a wave of his hand, a countless number of blade-like water ripples were shot toward the entire seafloor mansion.

Because of the fact that the seafloor mansion had been underneath the water for an extremely long period of time, all of its walls were covered by a layer of deep green plants.

However, at this moment...

Those deep green plants were all cut apart by Qin Yu. The vestige of time on the seafloor mansion had all been destroyed by Qin Yu. What appeared… was an extremely enormous, bright and illuminating mansion.

This seafloor mansion, regardless of whether it were its walls, its entrance gate, or its roof, they were all formed by extremely bright and illuminating mirrors.

The large mirrors were like that of the ones that composed the walls. They were a thousand feet tall. As for their length, they was several thousand feet long. Compared to those, the entrance gate mirror was much smaller.

"This many mirrors… this mansion is actually composed of mirrors?" Zhou Xian looked to this scene before him with shock.

After a short moment, Zhou Xian managed to react. Qin Yu's actions had shown that… Qin Yu had already known that this mansion was formed by mirrors.

Qin Yu lightly smiled. He did not say anything.

He naturally knew about it. Under the cover of his Spatial Energy, the enormous mirrors underneath the deep green vegetations were naturally unable to escape his observation.

"How would one be able to open this mirror mansion?" Qin Yu was also unable to enter the mansion.

Actually, Qin Yu had a way of entering. He could spread his Spatial Energy into the inside of the mirror mansion and then teleport into it. However, he didn't dare to do it.

That was because…

"Why is that Yi Feng observing us with his Divine Awareness the entire time?" With his Spatial Energy covering the surroundings, Qin Yu was able to clearly sense that Yi Feng's Divine Awareness was observing them.

"Could it be that this was a plot by Yi Feng? But, he's a Godking. If he wanted to kill us, why would he use such a method?" Qin Yu was completely confused.

With Yi Feng's Divine Awareness monitoring them, Qin Yu naturally did not dare to teleport and have him discover his secret.

"Brother Qin Yu." A familiar voice was heard. Qin Yu turned his head around to look. Duanmu Yu and his group of men was currently walking over from the distant. Duanmu Yu and them had finally discovered this location.

"This mansion is truly unique." Duanmu Yu smiled as he looked to the mansion composed completely of mirrors.

Right at this moment…

“Rumble~~~” A fierce earthquake sound was heard. That enormous mirror that formed the entrance gate actually slowly moved to the side by itself. A very spacious and wide passageway was exposed.

Qin Yu was startled.

“Right after all three of us arrived here, that entrance gate actually opened by itself?!” Qin Yu had become even more shocked.

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 49 – The Strange Change of the World

The mansion composed solely of mirrors had started to naturally open the moment when Duanmu Yu arrived. This had caused Qin Yu, Duanmu Yu, Zhou Xian and their men to grow completely silent.

Strange!

This mansion had not been open for all these years; why would it open now? For something extremely mysterious to happen, that meant that it was extremely weird. Its strangeness had caused the various people present to not dare to enter the mansion even though they could clearly see the passageway in.

"Brother Qin Yu, what's going on with this mansion? Why did it open right after I arrived here?" Duanmu Yu was confused about the circumstances.

Qin Yu frowned and said. "Before you've come, this mansion was refusing to open regardless of what we did. Zhou Xian had arrived here before me too. Yet, when Brother Duanmu you arrived here, it opened up by itself."

"Humph, what's there to be afraid of? Isn't it just a mere mansion?" Zhou Xian suddenly humped. He then brazenly walked toward the passageway of the mirror mansion.

Duanmu Yu lightly laughed. "This Zhou Xian turns out to not be afraid. That's right… he possesses a Spatial Divine Artifact, if danger comes, he

can just hide in his Spatial Divine Artifact and wait for his Imperial Father to save him. He is indeed extremely safe."

"As long as a Godking does not personally attack him, he would not have much danger." Duanmu Yu looked to Qin Yu. "Brother Qin Yu, shall we go in?"

Qin Yu remained silent.

Qin Yu knew very well that a Godking was hiding behind this mirror mansion. Otherwise... why would that Yi Feng be using his Divine Awareness to observe them the entire time?

Although Duanmu Yu, Zhou Xian and them were incapable of detecting it, Qin Yu was able to sense it extremely clearly.

"However, for the Mirage Spirit Mirror." Qin Yu's brows were condensed together. In order to obtain the second chosen candidate spot, Qin Yu decided to not care about anything else.

"Even if it's a Godking, I would still not allow him to harm me or my brothers in the slightest within my Spatial Energy's range." Qin Yu was very confident in his Spatial Energy.

Qin Yu slightly smiled to Duanmu Yu. "Good, let's also enter."

"We can't have that Zhou Xian obtain the Mirage Spirit Mirror before us." Duanmu Yu smiled and said. At the same time, like an arrow that had left its bow, Duanmu Yu rushed into the mirror mansion with lightning

speed.

Qin Yu and his brothers also rushed into the mirror mansion with rapid speed.

However, at the moment when Qin Yu and his brothers rushed into the mirror mansion, the sound of the rumbling had once again sounded. That entrance had actually closed itself off again.

Qin Yu and his brothers stopped. Duanmu Yu and his two men who were ahead of Qin Yu and them also looked back.

“This situation has turned even more interesting. This Yi Feng… what exactly is he planning?” Qin Yu was pondering.

“Big brother, it seems that the situation is not good.” Hei Yu said in a low voice.

Qin Yu immediately said via voice transmission. “Xiao Hei, Fei Fei, you two can rest assured. The two of you, stay beside me. If something dangerous happens, I’ll send the two of you directly into my New Cosmos.”

Hou Fei and Hei Yu nodded.

“Let’s go.” Qin Yu proceeded to rush ahead again.

This seafloor mansion was constructed full of mirrors from the outside.

However, from the inside, its walls were all extremely black and dark. There were even some jewels that radiated jade green colored lights located around the passageway.

Qin Yu and his brothers were traveling at an extremely fast pace. They were flying through the mansion with lightning speed.

In a short moment, they had arrived at the rear hall, the place with the largest surface area. This rear hall occupied an extremely vast area. However, its arrangement was extremely chaotic.

Mirrors!

Countless mirrors!

Inside the vast rear hall were countless mirrors placed all over the floor. There were some mirrors which were only the size of a palm and some mirrors which were several tens of meters tall. The number of mirrors was so great that there were definitely more than ten thousand.

To encounter this many mirrors had caused the people that had entered the rear hall to be dumbstruck.

“This many mirrors, exactly which one is the Mirage Spirit Mirror?” Hou Fei muttered.

What Hou Fei had said was something that was currently perplexing Duanmu Yu, Zhou Xian and them. They were also carefully inspecting the various mirrors. However, because they knew too little about the Mirage

Spirit Mirror, they did not know how to distinguish it from the rest of the mirrors.

Qin Yu, on the other hand, was standing in the middle of the rear hall motionlessly.

"There are a total of ninety nine thousand nine hundred ninety nine mirrors here. Each of the mirrors are very similar. None of the mirrors have any characteristic that greatly differs from the others." Qin Yu easily managed to come to this deduction through observing with his Spatial Energy.

What Qin Yu was trying to find was a mirror that was different from the rest.

The true Mirage Spirit Mirror was definitely different from the rest of the mirrors. However, Qin Yu was also unable to discover a mirror that was different.

The mansion could not be considered as being extremely large. The front hall and the other regions of the mansion could still be considered relatively small. Qin Yu had also searched those places with his Spatial Energy; there were simply no mirrors in those places at all.

Only the rear hall possessed a large number of mirrors.

"The number of mirrors here is truly particular. Ninety nine thousand nine hundred ninety nine mirrors, what exactly does this number signify?" Qin Yu was pondering in his heart.

As he possessed the Spatial Energy, Qin Yu did not have to try to exhaustingly find the Mirage Spirit Mirror like Duanmu Yu, Zhou Xian and them.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu were however helping Qin Yu and carefully inspecting one mirror after another. Hei Yu turned around to look to Qin Yu and said via voice transmission. “Big brother, how do we distinguish the mirrors here from one another? It doesn’t seem like they have anything different from one another.”

Suddenly…

“Little Shuang!”

A shout was sounded from afar. Qin Yu immediately discovered with his Spatial Energy. “What happened to Duanmu Yu? It seemed like he was affected by something.”

“Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, stay beside me and do not tamper around recklessly.” Qin Yu felt that something was amiss.

“Divine Awareness, Soul Energy?” Qin Yu immediately discovered what was different. At this moment, numerous Divine Awareness ripples were permeating into Duanmu Yu’s mind from all directions.

“Those Divine Awareness ripples are extremely weak. They’re not even at the level of Low Level Heavenly Deity’s Divine Awareness’ strength. They are definitely incapable of attacking one’s mind. However, why is

Duanmu Yu standing there motionlessly? Could it be because of the Mirage Spirit Mirror?" Qin Yu knew that the Mirage Spirit Mirror was capable of seeing through one's heart and spirit. It could even make on become happy, suffer and so on.

"Could it be that the Mirage Spirit Mirror is close to Duanmu Yu?" Qin Yu immediately started to carefully observe Duanmu Yu's location with his Spatial Energy.

However, right at this moment...

Qin Yu felt that the various Divine Awareness ripples had suddenly covered the entire rear hall. They were exactly the same sort of Divine Awareness ripples that had entered Duanmu Yu's mind.

"Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, be careful." Qin Yu informed his brothers.

Qin Yu did not worry too deeply. This was because with Divine Awareness ripples of this strength, even if he were to not defend against them, they would still be unable to harm a High Level Heavenly Deity's Nascent Soul.

The Divine Awareness ripples had instantly covered the entire rear hall.

A lot of Divine Awareness ripples had also entered Qin Yu's mind.

Qin Yu felt that the scene before him had suddenly changed. The rear hall had disappeared. What appeared before Qin Yu was the Utmost North Sage Emperor's Palace's palace hall.

Above the palace hall seated the thirteen Godkings.

“What a true-looking scene. Is this an illusion?” Even Qin Yu himself felt that it was hard to judge. Although he was a grandmaster artifact craftsman, Qin Yu was still unable to determine whether he was in an illusion.

Everything appeared so real.

However, Qin Yu’s soul was still connected to the New Cosmos. Thus, he was naturally still connected with the Spatial Energy from the New Cosmos. Qin Yu knew in his heart that… as long as he wished to do it, he could totally break away from this state in an instant and return back to normal.

“Break away?”

Qin Yu actually had a feeling of reluctance in his heart.

“Everyone.” The Utmost North Sage Emperor Jiang Fan stood in on the stage above the palace hall. The Jiang Fan before Qin Yu, regardless of whether it were his aura or smile, it all appeared so real.

“Now that the three chosen candidate spots have all been determined and Qin Yu has obtained the three chosen candidate spots in succession. That is to say… there is no need to doubt anymore. Qin Yu has become my son-in-law and Li’er’s husband!”

Hearing the announcement from the Utmost North Sage Emperor Jiang Fan, Qin Yu felt a burst of emotions.

Everything appeared so real. Afterwards, everyone offered praises and congratulations. As for Zhou Xian, he left the scene angrily.

In the mansion that Qin Yu had personally constructed, Qin Yu and Li'er held their magnificent wedding. A large number of people were gathered here. Everyone offered their congratulations. Qin Yu was also excitedly and happily exchanging drinks with them.

How long had it been?

Wasn't everything for today?

On the night of the consummation.

"Li'er." He lifted open her wedding veil and stared at Li'er while she stared at him.

"Big Brother Qin Yu." Tears were within Li'er's eyes. Those tears were flickering with happiness.

Qin Yu knew very well in his heart that all of this was not real. However... Qin Yu was thoroughly enjoying all of this. He didn't wish to destroy this.

In this sort of state, time seemed to be passing by extremely fast.

The days of happiness with Li'er lasted for a very very long time. Later on, they also managed to have their own child. It was a boy.

"Brother Yu." Lying on the bed, Li'er displayed the radiance of a warm, caring mother all over her face. She held on her bosom a little baby. "What shall we call our child? You shall name him."

"Back then, we had been separated from each other for so long. Yet, for the entire time, we have been thinking of each other. Mn… This child shall be called Qin Si." Qin Yu looked to Li'er and the child affectionately.

[TL: Si → Thinking]

At this moment…

Qin Yu was extremely emotional. He felt an endless amount of cherish and concern.

Suddenly…

The scene before Qin Yu suddenly disappeared. When the scene before Qin Yu reappeared, he was back in the Utmost North Sage Emperor's palace again.

"Everyone, of the three chosen candidate spots, two of them were acquired by Qin Yu. The last one was acquired by Zhou Xian. After my wife and I deliberated upon it, we have decided that Zhou Xian shall become our son-in-law and Li'er's husband."

Qin Yu was extremely calm.

That was because Qin Yu knew that this was not real. Merely, Qin Yu had an aching sensation in his heart.

“Mirage Spirit Mirror, it truly is extremely miraculous. Although I know this is fake, seeing it still causes me anger.” Qin Yu gasped in admiration in his heart.

This matter was extremely simple.

Even if one knew that a certain scene was fake, when the scene appeared exactly the same as one that was real, and one’s body was unable to perceive the falseness of it… then everything that occurred would still cause one’s heart to tremble.

“Zhou Xian wants to marry Li’er? Marry her? No, I cannot allow this to happen, I absolutely cannot allow it!” Qin Yu watched as the scene unfolded before him. He actually had a feeling of ‘destroying the entire world.’ He had become deranged and wanted to kill all those that hindered him.

“Humph!”

Qin Yu coldly humphed. His Nascent Soul’s Energy trembled. The scene before him collapsed.

The scene before him had returned to that of the rear hall of the seafloor mansion. Qin Yu was able to clearly see that Hou Fei, Hei Yu and

the rest, had all entered that sort of peculiar state.

"Is that even an illusion?" Qin Yu gasped in his heart.

"I reckon that all of this is something that only the miraculous Mirage Spirit Mirror can accomplish. It indeed does not possess any attack power. As long as one wishes for it, one can break apart from that state in an instant. However… one could also choose to enjoy one's goal, one's dreams that one has yet to accomplish." Qin Yu gasped in admiration in his heart.

Having reached the High Level Heavenly Deity stage, ordinary illusions were simply unable to affect them.

However, the Mirage Spirit Mirror was able to bring about a scene of happiness or pain to them. Furthermore, those scenes and those sensations were extremely real. It was something that originated from the soul!

"Although it seemed like I have been affected for a very long time, but only a cup of tea's time had passed in reality." Qin Yu calculated the amount of time that had passed.

"Huff!" Hei Yu also opened his eyes.

"Big brother, what was that earlier? It was truly too real!" Hei Yu also had a gasp of surprise on his face. "Big brother, did you know that earlier I managed to see my father and mother? Up till now, I have only seen the appearance of them in my dreams. However earlier, I was together with

them. It was so real." Hei Yu's eyes were a bit moist.

Qin Yu patted Hei Yu's shoulder to comfort him.

"Merely, when I saw some of the tragic scenes, I was unable to bear with it any longer. Thus, I exited from that sort of state." Hei Yu lamented.

"I am the same. I was unable to bear it even sooner than you." Qin Yu smiled and said.

Later, Hou Fei, Zhou Xian and various other people woke back up one by one. However, as more and more people woke back up, everyone had became amazed.

"Why is Duanmu Yu still not back?" Hou Fei said in amazement.

Qin Yu also shook his head.

"Duanmu Yu had talked to me about himself before. Merely, I think what he told me was only the most simple version of what had happened. The true situation might be more complicated than what I know. And at this moment, he has been caught up in it extremely deeply." Qin Yu sighed and said in a low voice.

Suddenly, Qin Yu's expression changed.

This seafloor mansion was not large at all. Qin Yu not only covered the entire mansion with his Spatial Energy, he had also spread it out of the

mansion and covered the surrounding ocean floor.

However, at this moment…

With the seafloor mansion as the center, an enormous vortex had appeared. At the same time, the surrounding water of the Southern Boundary Archipelago was boiling.

The Heavenly Deities of the several hundred islands in the Southern Boundary Archipelago had all created barriers to defend against the roaring ocean.

“Rumble~~~” Thunder and lighting were flickering frantically in the sky.

At the same time, clouds of all different sort of colors were gathered in the sky. There was a total of seven different colors. A seven different colored auspicious cloud was being gathered unceasingly. Lightning currents were swimming through the seven colored auspicious cloud like water snakes.

Qin Yu was only able to discover what was happening on the seafloor and not what was happening in the sky.

Qin Yu and everyone else in the seafloor mansion also felt that the mansion was currently trembling.

“Huff!” Extremely abruptly, the entire seafloor mansion disappeared. Qin Yu and them managed to see it clearly with their own eyes that… the

enormous mirror mansion had actually started flying. At the same time, it was rapidly shrinking in size. In no time, it had turned into a mirror the size of a palm. It then landed on a man's hand.

This man was Yi Feng.

As for Yi Feng, his gaze was gathered on Duanmu Yu.

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 50 – A New Godking

“So the mirror mansion itself was the Mirage Spirit Mirror!” Hou Fei gasped in a low voice.

At this moment, Qin Yu, Zhou Xian and them all managed to find the answer. None of them had expected for the mirror mansion itself to be the Mirage Spirit Mirror that they had searched for that long.

“Trying to find a horse while riding a horse, who would’ve expected for such a thing to occur to even me. Merely, this horse camouflaged itself truly well.” Qin Yu smiled a self-mocking smile.

Qin Yu also understood his original suspicions.

Qin Yu had thought that the Godking Yi Feng had some sort of plot when he was using his Divine Awareness to monitor everyone. However, now that it appeared… that this Mirage Spirit Mirror was Yi Feng’s item to begin with.

“That Mirage Spirit Mirror is his. Yet, he told us where to go to find it. What is his intention behind that?” Qin Yu thought in his heart.

Qin Yu cast a glance at the enormous change that had occurred to the bottom of the ocean.

Above Qin Yu and them was an enormous vortex. The vortex was so huge that it had started from the bottom of the ocean and traveled

several tens of thousands of miles to reach all the way till the surface of the ocean.

Waves were unceasingly pounding through the entire Southern Boundary Archipelago.

“Mn? What’s happening? Could it be that this is not something that Yi Feng had created? But rather…” Qin Yu suddenly grew confused. After reaching the Godking level, it would not be hard for them to move mountains and oceans.

When Qin Yu saw that the bottom of the ocean was shaking and the water and waves were rolling, he had originally thought that it was Godking Yi Feng who did all this.

“But rather, it was Duanmu Yu who did all this?” Qin Yu’s gaze was completely shifted toward Duanmu Yu.

A moment earlier, Qin Yu had not paid attention to Duanmu Yu. However, now that he had, he was shocked to find out that he was no longer able to sense Duanmu Yu’s soul’s aura.

Duanmu Yu had already fused together with the Divine Realm’s space.

“Spatial Laws, he has completely comprehended the Spatial Laws?” Qin Yu had an completely astonished expression. “Could it be, in this short moment of time, Duanmu Yu managed to achieve a breakthrough through the final obstruction and reach the Godking stage?”

The current Duanmu Yu still had his eyes closed as he stood at the bottom of the ocean. He had an extremely calm and composed expression on his face. There was neither joy nor grief on his face.

After he opened his eyes, his gaze was penetrating like that of ice.

Duanmu Yu looked directly at the Godking Yi Feng who stood above. He then softly said. “Brother Yi Feng, thank you.”

Yi Feng nodded and said with a light laughter. “When Brother Duanmu reached the High Level Heavenly Deity stage, I had only just reached the Low Level Heavenly Deity stage. Brother Duanmu has been trapped in the High Level Heavenly Deity for countless years and today, Brother Duanmu managed to finally break through the final mountain pass because of Brother Duanmu’s own ability. It is not largely related to me.”

Duanmu Yu lightly laughed and said. “Brother Yi Feng, had it not been for your Mirage Spirit Mirror that allowed me to once again experience joy and grief, that allowed me to understand everything, then I reckon that I would never have been able to make this final breakthrough.”

Duanmu Yu had been at the peak of the High Level Heavenly Deity stage for an extremely long time.

He was also the leader of the three Palace Masters, the Palace Master of the Bright Jade Palace of the Utmost Southern Region’s Light Lens City. He was also the first Palace Master of the Bright Jade Palace. In the Light Lens City, he possessed influence comparable to that of his father, the Utmost South Sage Emperor.

[TL: as all palaces were named after the first generation master, this held true for Duanmu Yu too. Yu means Jade. That's his name. Jade.]

Both his strength and charisma were extremely amazing.

Merely, because he had a lingering concern in his heart the entire time, he had been incapable of freeing himself. Although he was an extremely talented individual, he was still trapped at the peak of the High Level Heavenly Deity stage.

However, once he freed himself from his concern, he immediately reached the Godking level.

Duanmu Yu raised his head. Through the surface of the ocean and the vortex at the bottom of the ocean, he seemed to have seen the endless seven colored auspicious cloud with flickering lightning.

"In the Divine Realm, whenever a new Godking is born, the Eight Great Divine Families' Grandmist Spiritual Treasures would all start to violently shake and give rise to the change in the Divine Realm's sky. In the past, I have seen this occur several times. In each time, it signified that someone else had reached the Godking level. Yet today, it happened because of me." Duanmu Yu had a slight smile on his face.

Duanmu Yu slightly smiled to Qin Yu, Zhou Xian and them.

Soon after...

As if the world was being overturned, Qin Yu clearly felt that the space where he and everyone else was in, was being moved. However, he did

not resist. That was because he believed in Duanmu Yu.

In a blink of an eye.

Qin Yu and everyone else reached the sky above the ocean from the depths of the ocean.

“D-Duanmu Yu, y-you’ve become a Godking?” Zhou Xian had an extremely amazed expression on his face. It was as if he had seen something that he could not believe.

Duanmu Yu nodded to Zhou Xian while smiling.

Zhou Xian felt a bust of unhappiness.

He, Zhou Xian, was definitely comparable to Duanmu Yu in terms of family background. However, his cultivation speed was much slower than Duanmu Yu’s. Merely, because Duanmu Yu had been trapped at the peak of the High Level Heavenly Deity stage for too long, Zhou Xian had managed to catch up to him.

In all these years, Zhou Xian had believed himself to be at the same class as Duanmu Yu.

And when the groom search began, Zhou Xian had even believed that once he married Jiang Li, it was extremely possible for him to achieve a breakthrough of the final level and reach the Godking stage, surpassing Duanmu Yu.

However, in the midst of the groom search, Duanmu Yu actually managed to achieve comprehension and become a Godking.

"Rumble~~~"

The seven colored auspicious clouds had covered the entire vast sky. Neverending amounts of lightning and thunder were flowing through the sky. Usually, when lightning and thunder were formed in the cosmos, they would all be under the control of the Zhou Clan.

However, the change of the world that occurred when a Godking was born was something that the Eight Great Divine Families' Spiritual Treasures brought about autonomously. No one could obstruct or control the said change.

"Duanmu Yu." Yi Feng looked at Duanmu Yu.

Duanmu Yu also looked at Yi Feng. Yi Feng lightly smiled and said. "Duanmu Yu. You've come here this time for the matter of participating in the groom search. However, you're now already a Godking. I presume that there would be no need for you to have this Mirage Spirit Mirror anymore either. Merely, when I told you all to check the mansion, I had already decided that if any of you three could completely experience the soul tempering brought about by the Mirage Spirit Mirror, I would then give the Mirage Spirit Mirror to that person. Among the three, only you managed to completely experience the soul tempering. This Mirage Spirit Mirror shall become yours from now on..."

A simple and unadorned mirror started to float above Yi Feng's hand. A

drop of blood was floating on the surface of the mirror. Everyone understood that Yi Feng had already removed the blood oath from the Mirage Spirit Mirror.

"Huff!"

Turning into a ray of light, the Mirage Spirit Mirror arrived before Duanmu Yu.

Duanmu Yu reached out his hand and received the mirror. He then nodded and said. "Thank you Brother Yi Feng."

"No need. As you've completely experienced the soul tempering, you are qualified to possess it." After he finished saying that, Yi Feng waved his sleeve and called upon a burst of wind. Yi Feng had disappeared with the wind.

Seeing this scene, Qin Yu gasped in his heart.

He understood everything now.

The Mirage Spirit Mirror was originally Yi Feng's. Yi Feng had all of them enter the mansion just to test out who would be able to completely experience the soul tempering, who would be able to endure it completely.

Qin Yu was unable to endure it. He simply couldn't stand by and watch Li'er being together with Zhou Xian.

“Everyone, I still have an important matter to take care of. I will take my leave back to the Utmost Southern Region’s Light Lens City first. Brother Qin Yu, after I finish my matter, I will go and meet up with you again in the Floating Snow City.” Duanmu Yu nodded to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu also said with a smile. “I shall wait for Brother Duanmu in the Floating Cloud Mansion.”

Duanmu Yu slightly smiled. He then waved his sleeve. The surging violent ocean instantly returned to a tranquil state. Duanmu Yu raised his head toward the sky. The seven colored auspicious cloud and the multitudinous amount of thunder and lightning had all vanished like smoke into thin air.

Soon after, Duanmu Yu disappeared from the sky above the ocean.

“The remarkable ability of Godkings. Truly extraordinary.” Hou Fei exclaimed.

Hei Yu was however frowning. He said to Qin Yu in a low voice. “Big brother, would that Duanmu Yu continue to participate in the groom search? If he were to continue to participate, then…”

Evidently, if a Godking were to participate in the groom search, the threat that he would possess toward Qin Yu would be much greater than that of Zhou Xian.

Qin Yu looked to the direction of the Utmost Southern Region’s Light

Lens City. “Duanmu Yu participated in the groom search precisely for the goal of becoming a Godking. And now, he has already reached the Godking level. I don’t think he would continue to participate in it.”

Yet Qin Yu didn’t possess absolute certainty that Duanmu Yu would not continue to participate in the groom search. This was merely his speculation.

“Humph!”

An angry humph was heard. “Let’s go!”

Without calling out for Qin Yu and them to say farewell, Zhou Xian coldly brought his four subordinates, soared to the sky and then left. Duanmu Yu becoming a Godking seemed to have caused a major shock to Zhou Xian.

“Big brother, let’s leave too.” Hou Fei waved his sleeve and a ray of light fell onto the surface of the ocean. It turned into a boat. It was the Divine Craft Flying Yamen.

Qin Yu and his brothers got on the Divine Craft Flying Yamen. In an instant, the speed of the Divine Craft Flying Yamen reached its peak.

In merely a short while, Qin Yu and his brothers surpassed Zhou Xian and them. This caused Zhou Xian who was already in a bad mood to be in an even worse mood.

When the seven colored auspicious cloud was formed, it had not

formed only in the sky above the Southern Sea. Even the sky in the interior of the Divine Realm had formed an endless number of auspicious cloud with countless electric snakes flowing through it.

The Godkings of the Divine Realm all understood that this signaled the birth of a new Godking.

With their remarkable abilities, the Godkings instantly found out that the new Godking was Duanmu Yu, one of the eighteen candidates in the Utmost Northern Region's Floating Snow City's groom search.

"Duanmu Yu, it's actually Duanmu Yu?"

After the Utmost North Sage Emperor Jiang Fan managed to find out that it was Duanmu Yu, a lot of ideas immediately popped into his head. "Duanmu Yu has become a Godking now, will he still continue to participate in the groom search? If he were to continue to participate, then I..."

To have a Godking as a son-in-law, this was indeed extremely attractive.

"However, after Duanmu Yu became a Godking, the Utmost Southern Region's Light Lens City now possesses four Godkings. They now have one more Godking than our Floating Snow City." Jiang Fan was unable to refrain himself from frowning.

In the Divine Realm, the birth of Godkings was an extremely rare matter. Generally, a Godking would not be born in even billions of years. Duanmu Yu's renowned name was spread through the numerous experts of the

Divine Realm.

Utmost Northern Region's Floating Snow City. Inside the Floating Cloud Mansion.

Qin Yu and his brothers were seated around the table. They were toasting and drinking with one another.

"Big brother, although that Duanmu Yu is a Godking, Godkings still need life companions. He still possesses the Mirage Spirit Mirror. If he were to truly continue to participate in the groom search, then it is likely for him to obtain the second chosen candidate spot. After the three chosen candidate spots are determined, the Utmost North Sage Emperor Jiang Fan might perhaps choose the Godking Duanmu Yu as his son-in-law." Hou Fei had grown worried for Qin Yu.

"There is no need to speak any further."

Qin Yu lightly smiled and raised his cup. "The matter of whether Duanmu Yu will continue to participate in the groom search or not, is not something that we can decide. What we ought to do right now is to put forth our utmost efforts. Furthermore… Fei Fei, do you think that if the Utmost North Sage Emperor were to select another person to become his son-in-law, I would just sit by and accept it?"

Both Hou Fei and Hei Yu's eyes shined as they looked at Qin Yu.

"Big brother, you mean?" Hou Fei had an excited expression in his eyes.

Qin Yu lightly laughed. His eyes were emitting a cold light. “Humph, I merely participated in this groom search so that I would not make things difficult for Li’er. However, if the end result is for Li’er and I to separate… would I still care about the other stuff? Regardless of who tries to blocks my path, it would all be useless. I want to see, even if they were Godkings, what could they possibly do to me?”

Both Hou Fei and Hei Yu had an indescribable excitement in their eyes.

Slaughter.

Especially when fighting against super experts, this was the most exciting.

The two brothers also knew the trump cards that their big brother Qin Yu possessed. The Variation Magnificent Lotus Clone that was said to possess an undying body, that Divine Spear Waning Snow, the Spatial Energy from the New Cosmos and the remarkable ability of teleportation.

With all of those, they were more than sufficient for Qin Yu to fight against Godkings.

“Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, there are currently more than nine years left till the ten years date. This amount of time is more than enough for me to prepare as well as craft weapons for you two.”

Qin Yu smiled and said.

Qin Yu long since prepared to craft weapons for his brothers. However,

after he became a grandmaster artifact craftsman, he had been busy the entire time and doesn't have any idle time to craft weapons.

"Craft weapons?" Hou Fei and Hei Yu glanced at each other.

A rare smile appeared on Hei Yu's face. "Big brother, what level weapons would they be?"

Hou Fei also looked to Qin Yu with anticipation.

"Ones that aren't inferior to first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures!" Said Qin Yu with absolute certainty. The Divine Spear Waning Snow had only absorbed a tenth of the Dark and Yellow Energy. There still remained nine tenths of the Dark and Yellow Energy.

Qin Yu was confident in crafting two weapons with might approaching that of the Divine Spear and then having them absorb the Dark and Yellow Energy to make their might reach that of a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

After all, when the Divine Spear Waning Snow had only absorbed a thousandth of the Dark and Yellow Energy, it was already powerful enough to match that of first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures.

There was ninety percent of the Dark and Yellow Energy left. If he were to spend ten or twenty percent for his brothers of life and death, what significance would that be?

"First-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures? Big brother, you'd best not be

boasting." Hou Fei did not believe Qin Yu.

"You'll understand when the time comes." Qin Yu slightly smiled.

Qin Yu was not anxious. He figured that his brothers would understand how powerful the weapons would be once they appeared before them.

"Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, are you two still using a stick and a spear as your weapons?" Qin Yu asked. "Furthermore, is there any special request you have for your weapons?"

Only through knowing what his two brothers wanted would Qin Yu be capable of creating a precise plan for crafting the two weapons.

"There's no need for anything special, it'll be fine as long as it's similar to the Black Stick." Hou Fei laughed and said.

"It's the same for me. It'll be fine as long as it's similar to the Cloud Piercing Spear." Hei Yu's condition was also extremely low.

Qin Yu knew that his two brothers didn't want to make things too difficult for him. "Xiao Hei, Fei Fei, soon, the two of you would be able to experience how powerful these two weapons will be." Qin Yu said confidently.

Qin Yu had also grown a bit of anticipation.

The scene of three brothers all using Dark and Yellow Energy weapons.

He had grown excited just thinking of it.

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 51 – Withdrawing From the Groom Search

Qin Yu was not anxious about the matter of artifact crafting. After all, he still had over nine years to do that. Currently, his New Cosmos's time acceleration limit was over ten thousand times. That was to say, a single year in the outside world was over ten thousand years in Qin Yu's New Cosmos.

To spend two years to craft artifacts for his two brothers was more than sufficient.

The remaining time was more than enough to craft the second gift.

In the rear garden of the Floating Cloud Mansion. Qin Yu was lying on the lawn. He was pondering the entire time.

"Mansion, a mansion that contains the entire Divine Realm within it. Mn, this would indeed be the combination of the greatest achievements of the formation arrays and craftsmanship." Qin Yu was very much looking forward to this gift of his.

Crafting this mansion was over a hundred times harder than crafting a high level Heavenly Divine Artifact.

It was extremely complicated. Furthermore, the number of materials required to craft it was extremely high. Qin Yu wanted not only efficacy, it must also look good. It was required to be of the highest quality.

This mansion, how shall be design it?

What sort of materials shall be used for the various places of the mansion? How to make the mansion be even more perfect? How to make the various sceneries appear extremely natural?

Each and every question were circling through Qin Yu's mind.

Although Qin Yu appeared to be lying on the ground and idling away his time, he was actually pondering the entire time. Qin Yu was extremely confident in himself and believed that with his deduction ability, his achievements in the formation arrays and artifact craftsmanship, a single month would be sufficient for him to figure out the answers for all those questions.

As time passed.

The model of the mansion appeared more and more clear in Qin Yu's mind. Qin Yu had become very certain about the combination of the various different kinds of materials for the mansion. He had also determined what sort of formation array to use at what place and how to perfectly combine them.

"Master."

"Mn?"

Qin Yu was suddenly woken up. He opened his eyes and looked to his side. It turned out that Uncle Fu had arrived beside him. "Uncle Fu, is

there something that you need?"

Uncle Fu said respectfully. "Master, Godking Duanmu Yu is waiting for master outside."

"He's waiting outside?" Qin Yu was surprised.

If Godking stage experts wanted go to somewhere, they could do so with a simple teleportation. However, Duanmu Yu instead decided to wait outside the Floating Cloud Mansion. Evidently, he was still considering himself to be of the same status as Qin Yu and did not grow arrogant just because he had become a Godking.

"Quickly, have Brother Duanmu come in. I'll go and wait for him in the guest room. No, it's better than I go and receive him at the gates myself." Qin Yu immediately stood up.

Duanmu Yu had become a Godking but still did not act arrogant and was waiting outside the mansion, thus Qin Yu naturally also couldn't act arrogant and have Duanmu Yu come meet him at the guest room.

While he was walking toward the entrance of the Floating Cloud Mansion, Qin Yu was pondering. "For what matter did Brother Duanmu come to my place? Is he still going to continue to participate in the groom search?"

These questions were something that regardless of how hard Qin Yu pondered, he would still be unable to receive an answer. Only through asking Duanmu Yu would he be able to know.

After passing by a pavilion building, Qin Yu saw a familiar figure outside of the mansion's entrance gates. It was Duanmu Yu with his two attendants. Duanmu Yu was standing there with his hands behind his back.

"Duanmu." Right when Qin Yu saw him, he immediately called out with a smile on his face.

"Qin Yu." Duanmu Yu also proceeded to walk towards Qin Yu while smiling. At this moment, the guard of the Floating Cloud Mansion was about to step forward to stop the two attendants. However, Qin Yu sent them a gaze with his eyes and then the guard allowed the two attendants to proceed onward.

"Duanmu, I am truly in awe. We have only known each other for how long? Yet you've actually already reached the Godking stage." Qin Yu was walking alongside Duanmu Yu.

Behind them was Uncle Fu and the two attendants.

Duanmu Yu lightly smiled. "Qin Yu, although we've only known each other for a short period of time, I've already been at the peak of the High Level Heavenly Deity stage for a very very long time. During the incomparable war of the Divine Realm six quadrillion years ago, I had already reached the peak of the High Level Heavenly Deity stage. Do you still think that my improvement is fast?"

Six quadrillion years. Merely this number had caused Qin Yu to tremble.

“It is indeed a very long time. Duanmu, I am very curious. Did you manage to reach the Godking stage after seeing past that love relationship of yours?” Qin Yu asked. “If you cannot tell me, then it’s fine for you to not tell me.”

“It is not something that need to be hidden.”

Duanmu Yu turned around and glanced at his two attendants behind him. The two attendants immediately bowed and retreated backwards.

“Uncle Fu, have someone come and receive the two attendants first.” Qin Yu sent a Mind Voice Transmission to Uncle Fu. Uncle Fu also retreated from Qin Yu and Duanmu Yu. Only Qin Yu and Duanmu Yu remained. The two of them were walking together.

Duanmu Yu laughed. “That Mirage Spirit Mirror merely allowed me to experience a time of life that I once dreamed of but never managed to realize.”

“Under the effects of the Mirage Spirit Mirror, I experienced two extremes. In the end, I suddenly came to accept the unpleasant truth.” Duanmu Yu’s gaze was faintly discernable. “Although it was a garish display, in the end it was still an illusion. Although it was extremely enchanting, it was still like a night blooming cereus and would wither extremely quickly. Only one’s own heart is everlasting.”

“As long as there is a memory of everything, it would be sufficient already .”

Duanmu Yu smiled and then looked to Qin Yu. “Qin Yu, do you understand?”

Qin Yu managed to somewhat understand.

“Happiness, grief, surprise, sorrow… all and all, they are like the bubbles underneath the sunshine; dazzling and colorful. However, the bubbles would shatter instantly. Turning everything into falseness.”

Duanmu Yu’s gaze was clear. “However, the change of everything was unable to shake up my heart. No matter how complicated the changes of the outside world was, my heart is still bright like the mirror. Although a mirror could illuminate the changes of the outside world, a mirror is still a mirror… it is forever unchanging.”

Qin Yu understood it a bit.

“Duanmu, did you believe those to be false fabrications?”

Qin Yu slightly smiled. “Although it might be a garish display, it is also not necessarily a false fabrication. Although it is enchanting like a night blooming cereus that withers quickly, as long as one tries hard enough, one would still be capable of stopping the time. Even if it were merely for an instant, one could turn it into eternity.”

“Duanmu, I believe in myself. I also believe that as long as I try hard enough, everything will be possible.” Qin Yu looked to Duanmu Yu.

Duanmu Yu shook his head and said with a light smile. “Qin Yu, your way of thinking is different from mine. However, I believe that you can succeed. This Mirage Spirit Mirror, it’s yours.”

Duanmu Yu extended his hand and handed the Mirage Spirit Mirror over.

“Mine?” Qin Yu was shocked.

After obtaining the Mirage Spirit Mirror, one would have an eighty to ninety percent chance of winning the second chosen candidate spot. Duanmu Yu actually decided to give this to Qin Yu.

“What about you?” Qin Yu immediately asked.

“Me? Qin Yu, could it be that you thought that I would continue to participate in the groom search after becoming a Godking?” Duanmu Yu slightly smiled. “Qin Yu, actually, when I saw that you took out the Gauze Feather Blade to compete for the first chosen candidate spot, I already knew that… you might be the only person among the eighteen candidates who truly loves Jiang Li and is willing to give everything for her.”

“Perhaps only through marrying you would Jiang Li become happy. I also wish for you to be able to succeed. Thus, I’ve decided to gift this Mirage Spirit Mirror to you.”

Duanmu Yu once again pushed the Mirage Spirit Mirror to Qin Yu.

“Thank you.”

Qin Yu directly received the Mirage Spirit Mirror. “Duanmu, I owe you one. If you need my help in the future, do not hesitate to ask.”

Said Qin Yu solemnly, as he held the Mirage Spirit Mirror.

“Haha… it seems that I managed to profit a favor from a grandmaster artifact craftsman.” Duanmu Yu said while smiling. “Well then, Qin Yu, I would have to go to the Utmost North Sage Emperor’s Palace to personally inform Jiang Fan that I will be withdrawing from the groom search. It wouldn’t be too good and proper for me to just stop my participation without informing him.”

Qin Yu smiled and nodded.

Duanmu Yu had gone to find Jiang Fan just so that he could inform him about withdrawing from the groom search. Qin Yu understood this very well.

When Duanmu Yu withdrew from the groom search, although Jiang Fan was a bit disappointed, he also couldn’t force him to stay. This matter was soon spread out.

Floating Snow City. Floating Cloud Mansion.

“Big Brother Qin Yu, did you know that Duanmu Yu has withdrawn from the groom search?”

When she obtained this news, Jiang Yan ran over to the Floating Cloud Mansion joyfully to announce this good news to Qin Yu. Qin Yu smiled. He knew about this before even the Utmost North Sage Emperor.

"I already knew. Oh, that's right. A couple days ago, you were together with Li'er, right? How is she doing?" Qin Yu asked.

Jiang Yan nodded and said. "Mn, big sister's in a pretty good mood lately. Especially after you obtained the first chosen candidate spot, big sister became even more happy."

Qin Yu smiled.

"Little sis Jiang Yan, you can go and inform Li'er, that I have obtained the Mirage Spirit Mirror, and that I am confident in obtaining all three chosen candidate spots in this groom search." Qin Yu wanted Li'er to be even more happy.

Having obtained the Mirage Spirit Mirror, Qin Yu was already confident in winning the second chosen candidate spot.

As for the third chosen candidate spot, it compared the preciousness of everyone's gift. Toward this chosen candidate spot, Qin Yu was completely confident in winning it.

"Mirage Spirit Mirror?" Jiang Yan was also familiar with the groom search. Thus, she naturally knew that after obtaining the Mirage Spirit Mirror, Qin Yu had practically obtained the second chosen candidate

spot.

At this moment, Zhou Xian obtained the news of Duanmu Yu having withdrawn from the groom search and was overjoyed.

“He withdrew from the groom search?” Zhou Xian felt relaxation in his heart. In an instant, he had one less powerful enemy. How could he not be relaxed?

Zhou Xian suddenly recalled a matter.

“Duanmu Yu having withdrew from the groom search, then doesn’t that mean that the Mirage Spirit Mirror that he obtained is of no use?” Zhou Xian had a joyous expression in his eyes. “Good, very good. You all, prepare yourself. I will be proceeding for the Utmost Southern Region’s Light Lens City.”

“Yes, My Lord.”

Zhou Xian’s attendant immediately answered.

“If I were to obtain the Mirage Spirit Mirror, then this second chosen candidate spot would be mine.” Zhou Xian felt a burst of excitement in his heart.

The current Zhou Xian still didn’t know that Duanmu Yu had already gifted the Mirage Spirit Mirror to Qin Yu. Duanmu Yu gifting the Mirage Spirit Mirror to Qin Yu was something that only the two of them knew. At this moment, no one else knew about this.

Soon after, Zhou Xian brought with him gifts and proceeded to leave for the Utmost Southern Region's Light Lens City to pay Duanmu Yu a visit.

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 52 – Purple Mystic Mansion

Rays of light were illuminating the place. The entire Light Lens City was dazzling like the sun. After one stepped into the Light Lens City, one would discover that the Light Lens City was comfortably warm and cozy like spring.

Bright Jade Palace!

The Utmost Southern Region's Light Lens City had newly re-constructed the Bright Jade Palace. It was because Duanmu Yu had become a Godking. The Bright Jade Palace had then been opened to the public to recruit some disciples.

"The Bright Jade Palace is now opened to the public and will be recruiting six disciples. However, the number of people that want to become disciples of the Bright Jade Palace is extremely high." A Heavenly Deity said in a low voice outside of the Bright Jade Palace to his companion.

His companion also nodded and said. "Our large squadron captain is also going to participate in it. It is said that in the competition for the disciples, just counting the High Level Heavenly Deities that have decided to participate, there are already more than ten."

"It would seem that all six of these disciple position will end up being taken by the High Level Heavenly Deities." That Heavenly Deity nodded and said.

At this moment, Zhou Xian had already arrived outside of the Bright Jade Palace with his two attendants. He naturally managed to hear the conversation of the two Heavenly Deities far away.

As he looked at the Bright Jade Palace, a cold light flashed through Zhou Xian's eyes. "Even High Level Heavenly Deities want to become Duanmu Yu's servants, yet my attendants… the two High Level Heavenly Deities are only by my side because of the orders from my Imperial Father."

Generally, High Level Heavenly Deities all wanted to take a step further and achieve Godking level. Thus, they all wanted to follow Godkings.

As for Zhou Xian, if it weren't for his status, which High Level Heavenly Deity would bother to pay attention to him or listen to his orders?

"There will definitely be a day that I too will make those High Level Heavenly Deities want to appeal for me to become my disciples." Zhou Xian said determinedly in his heart. He then displayed a fake smile on his face as he walked over to the entrance gate of the Bright Jade Palace.

"Go and report to your master. Tell him that Zhou Xian from the Thunder Punishment City has arrived."

About an hour later, Zhou Xian walked out from the Bright Jade Palace with an ugly expression on his face.

"My Lord?" His two attendants asked quietly.

“We’re returning to the Thunder Punishment City!” Zhou Xian said coldly as lightning flashed through his eyes. “I truly never would’ve expected that Duanmu Yu had already given the Mirage Spirit Mirror to Qin Yu… then, in order to win the second chosen candidate spot…”

Zhou Xian frowned even more deeply.

Inside the Thunder Punishment City’s Sage Emperor’s Palace.

“Imperial Father, this is the situation. It would seem now that the possibility of me being able to win the second chosen candidate spot is not high. As for the third chosen candidate spot, that Qin Yu is a grandmaster artifact craftsman and also the new master of the Bewitching God Temple. It should be possible for him to take out a second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. Thus, the chances of me obtaining the third chosen candidate spot are not high either. Therefore, if I want to obtain and marry Jiang Li, I absolutely must obtain this second chosen candidate spot.” Zhou Xian stood beside his Imperial Father Zhou Huo.

Zhou Huo also nodded slightly. He then grew silent and did not speak.

Zhou Xian could only wait quietly from the side.

“Imperial Father?” Zhou Xian had grown a bit impatient and called out for his father softly.

“You can go back first.” Zhou Huo waved his hand. Suddenly, Zhou Huo turned around and looked to Zhou Xian. “The Nine Phoenix Crown that

was there to prevent the situation of not being able to obtain the Mirage Spirit Mirror, how is its preparations going?"

Zhou Xian nodded and said. "It is still in preparations. We have already dispatched several hundred Heavenly Deities to the lower realms to search for materials. We will definitely be able to complete it before the ten years time."

"Good"

Zhou Huo slightly nodded. "Right now, you merely need to concern with completing the Nine Phoenix Crown. As for the second chosen candidate spot, I will find a way to obtain it for you."

"Yes, Imperial Father."

Zhou Xian immediately bowed and withdrew himself.

After a short moment...

Zhou Huo directly used teleportation and left the Northwestern Region's Thunder Punishment City.

The eighteen candidates of the groom search. After Duanmu Yu became a Godking and withdrew from the groom search, there still remained seventeen candidates. Now, these seventeen candidates were all trying their hardest to prepare the second gift.

Experts like Kuiyin Hou and Shentu Fan all had quite a big power behind them. They were also striving their hardest to prepare their gifts.

Utmost Northern Region's Floating Snow City.

Qin Yu had strictly ordered Uncle Fu that he would not receive anyone during the several years of his seclusion. Soon after, Qin Yu directly went into his New Cosmos and began his most heartfelt preparations.

New Cosmos. On the New Purple Mystic Star.

Qin Yu standing in the air. A large number of materials were floating and had covered the sky above Qin Yu. These materials were all prepared in order to construct the mansion.

Qin Yu closed his eyes. The model of the entire mansion appeared in his mind. This model also contained the detailed materials for the various locations as well as the way of crafting them.

"Hooh..."

Black Divine Flames and White Pure Flames were intertwining with each other like two long dragons. In an instant, they engulfed two thirds of the materials.

"The main material for the mansion shall be Cyan Nightmare Stone."

Qin Yu's body started to suddenly grow. In an instant, he had become a

several thousand foot tall giant. The Unyielding Whirling Space Destroying Hammer that he held in his hand had also grown several hundred times bigger. The back table before him had also grown several hundred times larger.

The hammer struck down.

“Bang!”

Space started to vibrate. Vortex-like hurricanes started to whirl around the large number of Cyan Nightmare Stones. The White Pure Flames and Black Divine Flames were also magically mixed within it.

The hammering sound of the Unyielding Whirling Space Destroying Hammer was like that of thunder. Its speed was like that of lightning. The large number of Cyan Nightmare Stones was being easily pounded and forged by Qin Yu.

Qin Yu had closed his eyes. He was only using the sensation of his heart to determine the level of impurities, melting temperature and vaporizing temperature of the materials.

Everything was within his control.

Time passed. After three entire years, the approximate appearance of the entire mansion was created through using Cyan Nightmare Stones.

“The next step shall be the decorative materials of the entire mansion.” Qin Yu slightly smiled.

To be exact, the mansion constructed of Cyan Nightmare Stones could only be considered as a raw model. The following steps were the most complicated and important steps.

One by one, materials started to fly over to the table before Qin Yu.

Qin Yu's size had returned to normal. He began his complicated crafting process... Time passed, and the mansion was gradually changing.

The walls of the mansion were no longer composed solely of the Cyan Nightmare Stones single color. There was also a large layer of design on the surface of the mansion.

The eastern half walls of the mansion had a scene of surging flames. On the western half walls was a scene of a world of ice and snow.

After the external decoration of the mansion had been completed, the next step was the various internal decorations. With Qin Yu himself being a grandmaster artifact craftsman, the various kinds of scenes that he had in his heart were all carefully constructed by him one after the other, down to the very last detail.

"Haha." Qin Yu suddenly started laughing out loud. He pointed at the garden location with one hand. In an instant, hundreds of thousand of different flowers started blooming all over.

As the master of the New Cosmos, when creating the mansion in the New Cosmos, Qin Yu was capable of increasing the various different kinds

of materials, plants, flowers and so on, in the mansion.

His imagination was boundless.

Under Qin Yu's remodeling of the mansion, it began to become even more perfect.

The various decorations of the mansion had added the vital finishing touch to the mansion. Qin Yu's crafting ability, that had reached the peak, had allowed the entire mansion to become even more perfect.

Three thousand two hundred and twenty three years.

After spending this long a period of time, Qin Yu finally finished constructing the mansion. It was much longer than Qin Yu's initial anticipation.

Qin Yu looked at the mansion that was floating in the middle of the air.

The surface of the mansion was covered in a layer of flame and cold air. On the walls of the courtyard in the mansion were flowers and trees of various kinds. The branches and leaves of the trees appeared to be falling over each other in their eagerness to extend outside the walls.

What was most shocking was the aura of Heavenly Divine Artifacts.

Wherever one walked, one would be able to sense a dense aura coming from Heavenly Divine Artifacts. That's right… there were several hundred

important ornaments in the various locations of the mansion. These ornaments were all crafted by Qin Yu using rare materials.

The materials were rare because Qin Yu wanted the ornaments to be both practical and ornamental. When he was choosing the materials, he did not bother to try to make these ornamental items that he crafted extremely precious.

Back then, Qin Yu had already managed to craft Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts using only ordinary materials. And, in the three thousand plus years, the ornaments that he crafted were mostly Mid Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts. There were quite a few High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts too.

For a single mansion to possess several hundred Mid Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts and several tens of High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts, this truly was astonishing.

Apart from this, within the mansion were three different worlds. They were respectively the 'Miniature Divine Realm' with its true form being that of a pond surrounded by trees, the 'Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm' with its true form being that of a painted wall and the 'Mortal Realm's Purple Mystic Star' with its true form being a pavilion in the mansion.

This was truly a grand display.

Qin Yu was only able to create these worlds so easily because he possessed his remarkable formation array space. As for the other two grandmaster artifact craftsmen, they did not possess such an ability.

Qin Yu had a smile on his face. Much of the construction of the mansion contained within them Qin Yu's memories. The entire mansion was separated into three great regions.

The Miniature Divine Realm was in the first region.

The Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm with the true form being that of a painted wall was located in the second region.

There was a lake in the mansion. This lake was the third region. The Mortal Realm's Purple Mystic Star was in this third region.

Of the various kinds of decorations of the various regions, the majority of them possessed a special story. For example, in the third region, within that internal lake, was a tower. That tower was modeled after the Purple Mystic Star's Stellar Tower.

Another example, in the second region was a carving. The scene displayed in the carving was the scene of Emperor Yu fighting against Wu Lan.

"This mansion shall be named the Purple Mystic Mansion." In terms of love and affection, Qin Yu possessed the most feelings for his hometown, the Purple Mystic Star. It was there that he met Li'er. It was also there that he stepped onto the path of cultivation.

"This Purple Mystic Mansion itself can be considered an enormous Heavenly Divine Artifact. Over half of the materials used for it originated

from the Utmost Eastern Region's Mount Dazzling Gold. As for the rest, they all came from the treasury of the Bewitching God Temple. As for the various ornaments in the Purple Mystic Mansion, there are a total of sixty two High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts."

This time around, Qin Yu had truly used a large number of items.

A large number of rare materials were all used by Qin Yu without hesitation. With these materials, Qin Yu was capable of creating a large number of offensive High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts. However now, Qin Yu had merely crafted ornaments.

Although many of them were also High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts, their attack power was nevertheless extremely weak.

The reason being that was very simple.

If a lantern and a blade were both crafted using metal, would the lantern be able to match the blade's attack power?

Although they might be of the same level, unfortunately when Qin Yu crafted them, he did so with the purpose of making them into ornaments.

"In the Divine Realm, would someone create this many High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts as ornaments?" Qin Yu was extremely confident in his heart. "Most importantly, that Mirage Spirit Mirror is merely a mirror in the future bedroom of Li'er and I in this Purple Mystic Mansion."

Qin Yu had only simply decorated the Mirage Spirit Mirror.

He had made the Mirage Spirit Mirror into a part of the Purple Mystic Mansion.

"I do not believe that I will not win the second chosen candidate spot with all of this combined." Qin Yu was walking in the Purple Mystic Mansion. He had a smile on his face.

After taking a deep breath of air, Qin Yu waved his hand and retrieved the Purple Mystic Mansion.

Now that he had finished creating the Purple Mystic Mansion, what Qin Yu had to do was to craft weapons suitable for his brothers Fei Fei and Xiao Hei.

"To craft exceptional weapons, it would not be enough to use merely the Golden Elemental Heavy Water as the tempering agent." Qin Yu's intention moved.

A ray of light was shot toward him. It was the cyan gowned Qin Yu. This cyan gowned Qin Yu faced Qin Yu, bowed and said. "True Body!"

"You are in charge of the tempering process." Qin Yu said while smiling.

Qin Yu's clone was interlinked in heart with Qin Yu himself. Whatever Qin Yu knew, his clone also knew. Whatever his clone comprehended, Qin Yu also naturally would comprehend. The two of them were one.

Qin Yu flipped his hand. He retrieved the most precious portion of materials from the Bewitching God Temple. These materials were prepared by Qin Yu for the purpose of crafting weapons for Hou Fei and Hei Yu.

"Let's begin."

Qin Yu extended his hand. The Unyielding Whirling Space Destroying Hammer appeared in his hand. Naturally, flames start to emit out from Qin Yu's hand.

The times of his childhood when he was together with Xiao Hei was still vivid within Qin Yu's mind. The two of them possessed relation like that of blood brothers. During the process of artifact crafting, Qin Yu had concentrated his focus to the peak.

Hou Fei was an extremely carefree person. He would always fool around with Qin Yu. The scenes of him fighting with others in the Moral Realm's Southern Sea's cultivation world was something that Qin Yu still remembered very clearly.

The hammering sound continuously roared out. Each one of Qin Yu's hammer strikes contained within it his emotions and feelings. As each hammer strike landed, Qin Yu felt a lot of confidence. Everything was proceeding perfectly.

Artifact Embryo, Tempering, Spirit Awakening.

In the three great steps, because it was the first time for Qin Yu to use

the Coldmist Air, it ended up being slightly weaker. As for the other two steps, they were all done perfectly.

A spear and a stick. They were both completely cyan-black in color.

"These two weapons actually both possessed two special effects." Qin Yu was overjoyed. The spear that he crafted for Hei Yu possessed the auxiliary effects of 'Penetration' and 'Space Piercing.' As for Hou Fei's long stick, it possessed the auxiliary effects of 'Burst' and 'Extreme Weight.'

"Although neither one possesses the special effect of 'Devouring Soul,' as they possess two great auxiliary effects, their strength is comparable to that of second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures."

Qin Yu was extremely happy in his heart.

With an intention from Qin Yu, the remaining ninety percent of the Dark and Yellow Energy appeared in the middle of the air. The cyan-black stick and spear flew into the Dark and Yellow Energy.

"After these two weapons finish absorbing the Dark and Yellow Energy, their might ought to be not much weaker than the Divine Spear Waning Snow." Qin Yu turned around and looked to his clone, the cyan gowned Qin Yu.

At this moment, the cyan gowned Qin Yu was sitting in the middle of the air in a cross-legged position. He had began to quietly train again.

As for Qin Yu himself, he too sat in a cross-legged position beside his

clone. A seven colored light flew out from the cyan gowned Qin Yu and entered into Qin Yu's mind. Qin Yu began to quietly comprehend the remaining spatial laws.

A true body and a clone began to quietly train like so...

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 53 – Judgment

Time passed by extremely fast. In a blink of an eye, only over a month was left till the date of the second chosen candidate spot's determination. The seventeen candidates had all arrived at the Utmost Northern Region's Floating Snow City. They were all calmly waiting for the date of the judging.

Utmost Northern Region's Floating Snow City. Floating Cloud Mansion.

Snowflakes were swirling in the air. Both Hou Fei and Hei Yu were wearing a gown. The two of them were walking alongside each other on the bluestone road.

"Monkey, the date of the judging is almost here. Why isn't big brother back yet?" Within Hei Yu's frowning brows was a slight worry.

Ever since Qin Yu entered the New Cosmos nine years ago, he hasn't been back.

Hou Fei shook his head. He then curled his lips and said. "Mixed Hair Bird, don't worry too much about it. No matter what, big brother will not miss that significant date. Let's just wait. Isn't there still more than a month left? Sigh, I've been constantly thinking about what the weapons big brother has crafted for us will be?"

Hei Yu started to lightly smile. "Big brother is a grandmaster artifact craftsman. The weapon that he crafts are definitely not ordinary weapons."

“Not ordinary, then what level of weapon do you believe it to be?” A voice sounded.

“At the very least, it will…” Hei Yu suddenly stopped in mid speech.

The voice that spoke earlier was not Hou Fei’s. Hei Yu turned his head. A black gowned long haired youth was standing in the distant. Hei Yu immediately cried out in surprise. “Big brother!”

Hou Fei had also grown excited.

“Big brother, did you manage to finish the preparations for your gift?” Hou Fei promptly asked.

Remembering that gift he had prepared, an absolute confidence rushed into Qin Yu’s heart. The Purple Mystic Mansion that he had constructed was comparable to a Heavenly Divine Artifact. As for the ornaments within it, there were several hundred Mid Level Heavenly Divine Artifacts and sixty two High Level Heavenly Divine Artifacts. On top of that, there were three miniature spaces. 连幻灵镜，也只是其中的一个装饰品。

Even the Mirage Spirit Mirror was merely an ornament within the mansion.

If such a gift couldn’t obtain the win, then Qin Yu would suspect that this groom search might actually not be impartial.

“Gift? Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, the two of you merely need to wait for me to obtain this second chosen candidate spot.” Qin Yu said confidently. Seeing how confident Qin Yu was, Hou Fei and Hei Yu felt relaxed in their hearts.

“Oh, that’s right. Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, don’t the two of you want to see the weapons that I have crafted for you?” Qin Yu gazed at Hou Fei and Hei Yu.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu glanced at each other. They both started smiling.

“Big brother, quickly, show us!” Hou Fei immediately urged.

Qin Yu said while smiling. “Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, your weapons are almost complete. Currently, they are absorbing the Dark and Yellow Energy. They have already been absorbing it for close to a hundred thousand years now. The two weapons have both managed to absorb about five thousandths of the Dark and Yellow Energy. In terms of strength… they are both definitely comparable to that of a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.”

“Dark and Yellow Energy?”

Hou Fei and Hei Yu glanced at each other. The two of them had also heard about the Dark and Yellow Energy from Qin Yu before. It was the mystical energy that was formed when Qin Yu split apart the Heaven and Earth to form the Universal World.

Even Qin Yu’s Divine Spear Waning Snow only managed to absorb a tenth of the Dark and Yellow Energy before reaching complete saturation.

Furthermore, its strength had become excessively powerful too.

Both Hou Fei and Hei Yu felt excited and were looking forward to their weapons.

“Currently, these two weapons have not yet reached complete saturation in their absorbing of the Dark and Yellow Energy. However, you two can experience them first.” With an intention from Qin Yu, a cyan-black spear and a cyan-black stick appeared in the middle of the air.

The two weapons were both cyan-black colored with a few Dark and Yellow spots.

The two weapons were floating in the air.

In an instant, a special aura started to fill the air. This aura was even more thick and profound than the aura of Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. It also gave off an even stronger sense of intimidation.

This was the special aura that weapons possessed after absorbing the Dark and Yellow Energy.

“Bi-big brother? These are our weapons?” Hou Fei was stuttering. His eyes were firmly fixed upon that stick.

Hei Yu was also staring at that spear.

“You two fools. If these weapons weren’t for you two, who else would

they be for? The two of you should drip blood on them and become their masters first." Qin Yu said with a chuckle. Hou Fei and Hei Yu both cast a thankful glance at Qin Yu.

Generally, the three brothers did not make any distinction between their weapons and such. However, this time, the two weapons that Qin Yu took out were truly too shocking.

They possessed power comparable to that of first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures.

In the entire Divine Realm, there were only about ten or so first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. However, it was also only because Qin Yu infused the two weapons with Dark and Yellow Energy that they became this powerful.

Two drips of blood entered the two Dark and Yellow Spiritual Treasures.

Hei Yu extended his hand. The cyan-black spear landed in his hand. Hei Yu began to wave the spear around. Like a roaming dragon, the cyan-black spear traveled back and forth through space and time.

In the space surrounding Hei Yu, the space and time seemed to be changing.

Hei Yu had already managed to comprehend a portion of the spatial laws. As for this cyan-black spear, it also happened to have the two special effects of 'Penetration' and 'Space Piercing.' When the two effects combined with the Flowing Light Spear Path, their might became even

more powerful.

Wherever the spear passed, the space would start to fluctuate. Then, with a vibration of the spear's tip, spatial cracks would be ripped by the spear.

"The Flowing Light Spear Path is indeed amazing." Qin Yu gasped in admiration in his heart.

"Buzz!" "Buzz!"

Hou Fei's figure was like that of a phantom. The stick in his hand was soaring and rolling like a wild dragon. It would occasionally rip through space and occasionally pierce through the earth.

Hou Fei was someone who liked to attack with pure power.

As for this stick, its special effects just so happened to be 'Burst' and 'Extreme Weight.' They allowed Hou Fei's attack power to increase many times. Especially with the Dark and Yellow Energy flowing through the two weapons, their aura became even more terrifying.

"With these two weapons, ordinary High Level Heavenly Deities would absolutely be no match against Xiao Hei and Fei Fei." Qin Yu slightly nodded.

Hei Yu suddenly stopped. He held the cyan-black spear in his hand. He looked at the spear. His eyes were radiating a bright light. Overjoyed, he said. "As I train in the Flowing Light Spear Path, this spear shall be called

‘Flowing Light.’”

“Gaga, this stick is truly great. As its color isn’t black anymore, calling it ‘Black Stick’ would be a bit awkward. Mn, it’s cyan-black in color and also possesses the Dark and Yellow Energy… I’ll just call it the ‘Dark Cyan Single Aura Stick’.” Hou Fei held the Dark Cyan Single Aura Stick and was laughing happily.

Flowing Light, Dark Cyan Single Aura Stick.

“Xiao Hei, Fei Fei, as the two of you have tried out these weapons now, I think you should return them to me so that they can continue to absorb Dark and Yellow Energy until they reach their full saturation.” Qin Yu said while smiling.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu glanced at each other. They were both reluctant to do so.

Having just obtained a good weapon, who would be willing to let it go? Even though Qin Yu had merely wanted these two weapons to absorb more Dark and Yellow Energy to become even more powerful.

“Big brother, don’t worry about it. As it takes a long time to absorb the Dark and Yellow Energy, you should allow us to have some time to play with these weapons first. Big brother, how about you have these two weapons absorb the Dark and Yellow Energy after you finish your groom search?” Hei Yu suggested.

“That’s right, let’s do that after the groom search.” Hou Fei promptly

voiced his approval. As he said that, he firmly held the Dark Cyan Single Aura Stick with his two hands.

Qin Yu naturally understood the feelings of his two brothers.

“Haha. Good, let’s wait till after the groom search.” After all, there was no need to be urgent for this short amount of time. Furthermore, these two weapons were extremely powerful already.

Under the anticipation of a lot of people, the date of the second gift’s judgement had finally arrived. At the dawn of this date, the seventeen candidates and a large number of Heavenly Deities who possessed high status and were invited to the groom search, had all gathered in the Imperial City.

Qin Yu was also walking towards the Imperial City bringing with him Uncle Fu and them.

When he reached the city gates of the Imperial City, Zhou Xian and them actually walked over from the other direction.

“Brother Qin Yu.” Zhou Xian immediately said with beaming smiles when he saw Qin Yu from afar. Qin Yu originally planned to pretend that he did not see Zhou Xian, however as he was called out by Zhou Xian, he had no choice but to stop.

“So it’s actually Brother Zhou Xian. What a coincidence.” Qin Yu also said with a smile on his face.

Zhou Xian appeared to be in an extremely good mood. He confidently looked to Qin Yu and Uncle Fu behind him. He smiled and said. “Brother Qin Yu, it seems that you have something planned. Could it be because you’ve obtained the Mirage Spirit Mirror?”

Qin Yu took a glance at the smile on Zhou Xian’s face. He then lightly smiled.

Qin Yu knew very well that if Zhou Xian wanted to investigate, then he would definitely be able to find out that Qin Yu had obtained the Mirage Spirit Mirror. Furthermore, this Zhou Xian would definitely think of a way to try his best to win this second chosen candidate spot.

“He already knows that I possess the Mirage Spirit Mirror yet still acts this confidently?” Qin Yu sneered in his heart. “Fortunately, I have also prepared myself adequately. With my Purple Mystic Mansion, I do not believe that I would not be able to win against you!”

The Purple Mystic Palace, in terms of treasures, in terms of the techniques used to create it…

If Ou Yezi or Duanmu Feng, the other two grandmaster artifact craftsmen, were to craft the Purple Mystic Palace, then it was likely that they would spend a terrifying amount of time in order to craft it. At the same time, those two grandmaster artifact craftsmen would likely not spend that amount of effect and would likely only craft some Heavenly Divine Artifacts as ornaments.

“Brother Qin Yu, even if you do not respond, I still know about it. However, if you believe that you’ll be able to obtain the second chosen

candidate spot merely because you obtained the Mirage Spirit Mirror, then you are gravely mistaken."

Zhou Xian smiled confidently. He then turned around walked past the Imperial City's city gate while laughing loudly.

"To laugh now, isn't that a bit too early?" Qin Yu also walked past the city gates. As for the various other people that were participating in the banquet, they were all watching passively from the side.

The vast Divine Realm. Currently, the Eight Great Sage Emperors as well as the three Godkings from the Three Great Ascender Powers had all gathered in the Utmost North Sage Emperor's Palace. This groom search was extremely influential in the entire Divine Realm.

At this moment.

In the Utmost North Sage Emperor's Palace, the thirteen Godkings sat on the stage above. The various Heavenly Deities down below were all smiling. The seventeen candidates were all seated together in the same row.

"Brother Qin Yu, I've heard that you've obtained the Mirage Spirit Mirror?" Kuiyin Hou asked in a low voice.

"Brother Kuiyin, you also know?" Qin Yu said in surprise.

Originally, only he and Duanmu Yu knew about this matter. Who would've thought that this matter had now spread all over.

Kuiyin Hou chuckled and said. “There are no such thing as a wall that doesn’t pass through air in this world. Although you’ve obtained the Mirage Spirit Mirror, I’ve heard that Zhou Xian has also prepared an extremely exceptional gift. It would appear to me now that the second chosen candidate would be selected between the two of you.”

“That’s not for certain. None of us seventeen chosen candidates are ordinary. Perhaps a candidate would take out a gift that will stun everyone?” Qin Yu said with a smile.

“Now that you mention it, that’s true too. This second chosen candidate spot tests one’s diligence and attentiveness. What it seeks is for the gift’s novelty. Without the result being shown, everything is hard to determine.” Kuiyin Hou nodded and said.

Qin Yu saw that the Utmost North Sage Emperor Jiang Fan had stood up. Immediately, Qin Yu smiled to Kuiyin Hou. The two of them both voluntarily grew quiet and raised their head to look toward Jiang Fan on the stage above.

The entire palace hall had grown silent.

Jiang Fan had a warm smile on his face. “Everyone, today is the date of the groom search’s second chosen candidate spot’s determination. Before we begin the judgement, I believe that everyone also knows that… of the eighteen original candidates, Duanmu Yu of the Utmost Southern Light Lens City has now become a Godking. I also feel extremely honored for Duanmu Yu to be able to achieve a breakthrough and become a Godking during the process of my daughter’s groom search.”

The various Godkings on the stage all nodded.

"I also feel a bit of regret that Duanmu Yu has withdrawn from the groom search after becoming a Godking." Jiang Fan said with a sigh. He then smiled and said. "However... there are still seventeen candidates present. Each and every one of them is an outstanding talent in the Divine Realm."

Jiang Fan's gaze was cast toward the people below. When he saw Qin Yu, he even smiled to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu knew that his future father-in-law seemed to have a pretty good impression of him. This was also extremely normal. After all, he had taken out a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure last time.

"I know that what everyone wants to know the most right now is who will be the second chosen candidate. Good, I too shall not stall for time. Now, the seventeen candidates shall each display their gifts." Jiang Fan's voice had grown higher.

According to the order of the seats.

From the candidate seated last to the candidate seated first. The candidate seated at the last seat was the prince from the Southeastern Region's Subterranean City. He was merely a Mid Level Heavenly Deity.

This prince walked to the center of the palace hall with a smile on his face.

“Godkings, my gift is the ‘Heavenly Chaotic Dazzling Star.’ This is a relatively peculiar planet that I personally obtained from the lower realm’s Mortal Realm. This planet is special because it radiates different kinds of brilliant light at all times. At night, it appears extremely gorgeous. After refining the planet, I have turned it into a small gift.”

With a flip of his hand, a fist sized planet appeared above his palm. Seven colored light was continuously changing irregularly. It was indeed extremely peculiar.

To Heavenly Deities, a planet from the Mortal Realm was merely a toy.

One by one, the candidates presented their gifts. With many of the candidates’ gifts, Qin Yu was unable to help himself from exclaiming in admiration. They were extremely novel and peculiar.

Seated to the right of Qin Yu was Zhou Xian. Seated to his left was Shentu Fan. Seated at the leftmost seat was Kuiyin Hou.

According to the sequence of order, it was Zhou Xian’s time to display his gift. After Zhou Xian would be Qin Yu.

Zhou Xian’s face was filled with a confident smile. He walked to the center of the Sage Emperor’s Palace’s palace hall. “Godkings, my gift is the Nine Phoenix Crown. The peculiarity of this NIne Phoenix Crown, please allow me to explain in details later. As for now, please enjoy the display of the Nine Phoenix Crown.”

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 54 – A Surprising Gift

Everyone in the palace hall had their gazes gathered on Zhou Xian's hand.

Floating above Zhou Xian's right hand was a nine inch tall Phoenix Crown. In the front part of the Phoenix Crown were nine golden dragons and eight green-jade colored golden phoenixes. To the back of the Phoenix Crown was another golden phoenix

The nine golden dragons all possessed different postures. Some were soaring, some flying, some had their four feet fully upright, some were walking and some were running. At the same time, these nine dragons were all holding a spiritual pearl.

The entire Phoenix Crown radiated all kinds of dazzling lights causing one to be unable to help themselves but squint their eyes for a moment.

"This Nine Phoenix Crown is also called the Nine Dragon Nine Phoenix Crown. The Phoenix Crown is composed of various precious materials. Among them, there are three thousand six hundred spiritual pearls. Each and every one of the spiritual pearl arrived from a different cosmic space. In order to search for the sufficient number of pearls, in the past years, I have been constantly on the move. I have searched through over ninety thousand different cosmic spaces in order to gather the three thousand six hundred spiritual pearls. At the same time, I have also gathered various different kinds of precious gems."

Zhou Xian pointed to a golden ring on the opening of the Nine Phoenix Crown. "Look, take this little ring as an example. It is composed of a total

of eighteen different peculiar, sparkling and translucent gems. There are total of a hundred and ninety eight gems used to create this Nine Phoenix Crown. Each and every gem originates from different cosmic spaces. Other than these…"

Zhou Xian pointed to the nine spiritual pearls the nine golden dragons were holding in the top of the Nine Phoenix Crown. "These nine spiritual pearls are the nine most precious spiritual pearls among the three thousand six hundred pearls. Everyone ought to be able to sense it. That's right, these nine spiritual pearls are all Grandmist Spiritual Treasures."

"Led by Grandmaster Artifact Craftsman Ou Yezi, our Thunder Punishment City has gathered a total of eighty one expert artifact craftsman to assist him. We only managed to craft this Nine Dragon Nine Phoenix Crown after spending half an entire year. I hope that during the date of the marriage with my cousin, she will be wearing it!"

After he finished saying that, he looked to the thirteen Godkings above with a smile on his face. He was extremely confident in himself.

Everyone was holding their breaths.

What a luxurious Nine Dragon Nine Phoenix Crown!

This was indeed the most luxurious Nine Phoenix Crown in the entire history of the Divine Realm. Especially those nine most precious spiritual pearls. Although they were merely third-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, they were still extremely rare.

What was the most important was that those materials had all originated from different cosmic spaces.

"What, what a great Nine Phoenix Crown." On the stage above, the Utmost North Sage Emperor's wife, Chunyu Rou's face was filled with joy. She spoke and praised the Phoenix Crown. The thirteen Godkings also nodded.

Indeed, among the fourteen gifts that were displayed so far, it was truly Zhou Xian's gift that was the most stunning.

The other people's gifts, there were those that were clever, there were those that were novel, however, in terms of diligence, none of them were comparable to the history's most luxurious Nine Phoenix Crown.

Zhou Xian was smiling. At the same time, he also cast a glance to Qin Yu beside him.

Zhou Xian was anticipating for Qin Yu's expression to turn ugly. However... the current Qin Yu was still smiling. He was also looking at the Nine Phoenix Crown with an appreciating gaze.

Seeing Zhou Xian had walked over, Qin Yu even slightly nodded to him.

Zhou Xian was slightly startled. However, he also nodded back.

"Merely, nine ornamental Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. Third-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, they're merely the same quality as High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts. If you all were to find out that my

Purple Mystic Mansion possesses sixty two High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts just for ornamental purposes, what sort of expressions would you all show?"

Qin Yu was extremely confident.

Although this Nine Phoenix Crown was precious, it was at the very most as precious as the miraculous Mirage Spirit Mirror. Yet, Qin Yu's Purple Mystic Mansion contained even the Mirage Spirit Mirror within it.

"Zhou Xian, this Nine Phoenix Crown is indeed very good." The Utmost North Sage Emperor Jiang Fan also nodded satisfiedly. "Next, it should be Qin Yu's turn to display his gift now."

Zhou Xian retrieved the Nine Phoenix Crown. He slightly nodded and then returned to his own seat.

At this moment, Qin Yu stood up. He walked to the center of the palace hall and slightly bowed. He then raised his body and looked to the various Godkings on the stage. Among the Godkings above, Uncle Lan, Asura Godking, Blood Demon Queen and several others were all smiling to Qin Yu.

"Godkings, this gift of mine is called the Purple Mystic Mansion." Qin Yu said in a clear voice. "The Purple Mystic Mansion is the mansion where I plan to get married with Princess Jiang Li. However, the Sage Emperor's Palace is a bit too small and hard for me to show my Purple Mystic Mansion to everyone. How about..."

“Qin Yu.”

The Utmost North Sage Emperor Jiang Fan smiled and said. “There’s no need for you to be worried. It’s merely a space that you need.” The Utmost North Sage Emperor pointed to the air. An enormous door of several tens of meter appeared in the middle of the air.

“I have already formed a space. Everyone, how about we go into that to view the ‘Purple Mystic Mansion?’” The Utmost North Sage Emperor Jiang Fan looked to the various Godkings.

The Wood Mansion’s Godking Jiang Lan was the first to stand. He smiled and said. “Fascinating, fascinating. Zhou Xian said that he would have Li’er wear the Nine Phoenix Crown during their marriage. Qin Yu said that his Purple Mystic Mansion would be the mansion that he would marry Li’er in. Haha. Truly fascinating, fascinating.”

The various Godkinds also started to smile and laugh.

Soon after, the thirteen Godkings all walked into the space created by the Utmost North Sage Emperor one after the other. Qin Yu and them also entered the space one after the other. The various other Heavenly Deities came last.

Inside the space created by the Utmost North Sage Emperor.

When Zhou Xian walked by Qin Yu, he said via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. “Qin Yu, your gift is the Purple Mystic Mansion? What about the Mirage Spirit Mirror?” Zhou Xian was awfully baffled.

The Mirage Spirit Mirror being an wondrous object in the Divine Realm was something that everyone knew about.

Even the Nine Phoenix Crown would at the very most be able to match up against the Mirage Spirit Mirror. Zhou Xian knew that Qin Yu possessed the Mirage Spirit Mirror. However, why didn't he use it even though he possessed it?

Zhou Xian did not understand.

Against Zhou Xian's questioning, Qin Yu merely smiled mysteriously. He said via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. "Brother Zhou Xian, you'll understand soon."

After entering this space, everyone got into their own respective positions. Their gazes were all gathered upon Qin Yu who stood in the middle. They were all looking forward to this Purple Mystic Mansion. Last time, Qin Yu took out a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. What would he be taking out this time?

Qin Yu looked to everyone. He smiled and said. "Everyone, please observe the Purple Mystic Palace and decide for yourselves how it is."

Qin Yu waved his hand. Immediately, everyone felt that the sky and earth had become dark. They raised their head to look. It turned out that there was an enormous mansion floating above their head. That mansion flew over and landed before everyone.

The mansion occupied an area of over a thousand miles long.

“What a mansion!” Asura Godking exclaimed in admiration.

At this moment, no one paid attention to the words the Asura Godking said. That was because their focus were all attracted by the Purple Mystic Mansion. The majestic fire and ice aura twining together had caused the entire Purple Mystic Mansion to appear extremely charming.

What attracted the focus of everyone wasn’t anything else, it was the extremely dense aura of Heavenly Divine Artifacts.

The aura that only Heavenly Divine Artifacts possessed!

“This entire mansion is a Heavenly Divine Artifact?” The Utmost North Sage Emperor Jiang Fan looked at Qin Yu and asked.

Qin Yu nodded with a smile. He said. “That’s right. This Purple Mystic Mansion was created by me through using the same method of crafting Heavenly Divine Artifacts. Of course, we cannot see much from the outside. Please follow me.”

Qin Yu stood next to the Purple Mystic Mansion. With an intention from him, the enormous gate of the Purple Mystic Mansion started to open. The thirteen Godkings all stepped into it.

The various other Heavenly Deities and candidates also stepped into it.

Once they entered the Purple Mystic Mansion, what appeared before them was a world like that of a painting. All kinds of strange stones and plants appeared there as if they were naturally occurring. All the sceneries were in natural harmony.

"The Purple Mystic Mansion is separated into Three Great Regions. This is the first region. This region is called the Divine Realm Region." Qin Yu smiled and said.

"Divine Realm Region, what's the implication behind that?" Blood Demon Queen Yu Cha looked to Qin Yu with a smile on her face.

Qin Yu smiled and said. "Blood Demon Queen, please don't be anxious. You'll naturally come to understand in a short moment." As Qin Yu said that, he proceeded to bring everyone to tour the various sceneries of the first region.

Suddenly, the Southwest Sage Emperor looked at a stone carving on the flowerbed in shock.

"That is?" The Southwest Sage Emperor's eyesight was extremely astonishing. She immediately saw the marvelous aspect of the stone carving. With her words, everyone immediately looked over at the stone carving.

Qin Yu smiled. He said with a nod. "That's right. That stone carving is a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact. However, this High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact's true form is that of a stone carving because I crafted it for the purpose of using it as an ornament. The stone carving possesses the special effect of 'Meditation.'"

Everyone present was stunned.

High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts were also relatively precious to Godkings. In the entire Divine Realm, including Qin Yu, there were only three grandmaster artifact craftsmen.

Generally, when crafting a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts, who would craft a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts for the purpose of using it as an ornament?

The Blood Demon Queen's pair of elegant almond-shaped eyes' gaze became even more passionate as she looked at Qin Yu.

"That water spraying golden dragon sculpture also seems to be a Heavenly Divine Artifact." In an instant, someone else discovered another Heavenly Divine Artifact.

"That water spraying golden dragon is merely a Mid Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact." Qin Yu said with a light smile.

Everyone was stunned. Oh how casually he said those words! 'Merely' a Mid Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact! Merely!

"In the Purple Mystic Mansion, the number of Mid Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact ornaments numbers in the several hundreds. As for High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact ornaments, there are a total of sixty two." Qin Yu said with a smile on his face.

All of the Heavenly Deities were looking at Qin Yu, including even the thirteen Godkings.

Even the Asura Godking who had been lightly smiling the entire time also had his expression frozen by Qin Yu's words.

High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts. Many High Level Heavenly Deities did not possess a single High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact. Everyone knew how rare and precious a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact was. However, Qin Yu actually crafted sixty two of them.

And what was the most important... all sixty two of these High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts were used as ornaments for decorational purposes. They were not crafted for the purpose of using to attack or defend.

Truly a prodigy!

However, other than a grandmaster artifact craftsman, who else possessed the ability to be this wasteful? Even the other two grandmaster artifact craftsmen, Ou Yezi and Duanmu Feng, for them to craft a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts required them to spent a large amount of time and effort. For them, every single time they did the Spirit Awakening process would be the same as tormenting them.

Were they able to be as relaxed as Qin Yu?

"Qin Yu, what an amazing display you've shown." Jiang Lan merely offered a few words of praise. He was speechless afterwards.

The attitudes that everyone had toward Qin Yu was now completely different. To be able to craft sixty two High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts and several hundred Mid Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts, although they were merely ornaments, his craftsmanship ability was already well in display.

"The entire mansion, other than the ordinary plants, the walls on the courtyard, the various houses, is all a single entity composed of the Purple Mystic Mansion. The Purple Mystic Mansion itself is a Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact." Qin Yu said with a smile. "Everyone, please follow me. We are about to enter a pond within trees now."

Following the cobblestone road, everyone entered a pond surrounded by trees.

Right after entering it, everyone felt that the world had taken a huge change. Then, everyone looked to everything with shock. This was a space. This was the Divine Realm Space.

"I have used my formation array space to create a pond surrounded by trees. Within it is a world that's exactly the same as the Divine Realm. The only difference is… there is no Divine Spiritual Energy and the restriction of the Divine Realm here." Qin Yu said while smiling.

The people present all felt that. The Heavenly Deities were even able to casually use their Divine Awareness to cover the entire 'Second Divine Realm.' If they were in the true Divine Realm, their Divine Awareness would only be capable of covering a range of several hundred miles.

“What a great display.” Immediately, someone gasped in admiration.

After exiting the first region of the Purple Mystic Mansion, everyone continued onward to the second region. The second region was the living region. The area of the second region was extremely large. There were numerous different kinds of peculiar buildings here.

“This main hall is the location where our family will have our dinners together. The painted wall behind the main hall… is another space. It’s is called the ‘Second Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm!” Qin Yu pointed to painted wall behind the main hall.

The Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu said in shock. “Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm? Is that the cosmic space underneath my Utmost Eastern Region’s Mount Dazzling Gold?”

“Precisely.” Qin Yu said while smiling.

“That is Qin Yu’s homeland.” Zhou Xian said indifferently. Zhou Xian knew very well of where Qin Yu came from.

An enormous space as a painted wall. Even ordinary Godkings would find that to be very difficult to accomplish. That was because it was extremely hard for those Godkings to stabilize a space.

Yet, what about Qin Yu?

Qin Yu had merely created a ‘formation array space.’ As long as Qin Yu did not remove the formation array, this space would remain for eternity.

In the Purple Mystic Mansion's second region's living region existed the location where Qin Yu and Li'er would be living in the future.

"Everyone, did you see that little mirror there? Please do not think that it is merely an ornament. This mirror is an extremely wondrous item of the Divine Realm, the Mirage Spirit Mirror." Qin Yu said with a smile.

Those Godkings all glanced at one another.

They were completely stunned!

Merely, none of them said anything. It was because they were too shocked.

And at this moment, Zhou Xian also came to understand why Qin Yu's gift wasn't the Mirage Spirit Mirror. So it turned out that... the Mirage Spirit Mirror was merely a portion of the Purple Mystic Mansion.

After exiting the second region, everyone entered the third region of the Purple Mystic Mansion. The third region of the Purple Mystic Mansion was the leisure area.

In here was an enormous lake with a circumference of several hundred miles. There were several small boats on the lake and numerous pavilions. Those pavilions were connected with one another. Windingly, they actually ran through the entire several hundred miles circumference lake.

“There are a lot of pavilions on this lake. There is a pavilion that’s relatively larger compared to the rest located on the edge. That pavilion is actually a Mortal Realm planet’s scene. That is also the appearance of my hometown.” Qin Yu pointed to the bottom of the lake. “In the bottom of this lake lies a palace. This palace is another residence for Princess Jiang Li and I in the future.”

[TL: Phoenix Crowns were worn by ancient noble chinese women for special occasions such as marriage. Learn more here. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fengguan]

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 55 – Sudden Change

In the Purple Mystic Mansion, one could encounter Mid Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts ornaments at all times. As for High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts ornaments, one would also be able to encounter them occasionally.

Three great fixed spaces.

A single mansion containing three fixed spaces within it. Furthermore, even the Mirage Spirit Mirror was merely an ornament within it. The High and Mid Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts ornaments were omnipresent throughout the mansion. It was so much that even the entire mansion itself was a Heavenly Divine Artifact!

What a great display.

Truly too imposing!

With spaces within it and Mid and High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts as ornaments… in the entire Divine Realm, who would dare be this bold, this imposing?

When the thirteen Godkings and the various Heavenly Deities walked out from the mansion, their hearts were still in a state of shock. Only after a very long time did everyone calm down. Everyone left the space created by the Utmost North Sage Emperor, and returned to the Utmost North Sage Emperor's Palace's palace hall to their own seats.

“Haha… what a mansion.” The Utmost North Sage Emperor praised while smiling. “This is truly an eye-opener for me. Qin Yu, that Purple Mystic Mansion of yours is truly unprecedented and extremely novel.”

“Husband.”

Chunyu Rou spoke.

Qin Yu immediately started to frown. He knew that what Chunyu Rou was about to say would definitely be detrimental to him. Merely… Chunyu Rou was Jiang Li’s mother. Qin Yu had no choice but to endure it.

“My wife, what’s the matter?” Jiang Fan looked at his wife.

Chunyu Rou smiled to Qin Yu and said. “Qin Yu’s mansion was also an eye-opener for me. However, the second competition’s tests the gift’s diligence, attentiveness and novelty. It doesn’t test how luxurious the gift is. Qin Yu… it was indeed the first time I’ve seen a mansion that itself is a Heavenly Divine Artifact. However, it was a bit too luxurious and extravagant, no?”

The main material that Qin Yu used to crafting his mansion, the Cyan Nightmare Stone, was a relatively rare material. However, merely by looking at the fact that Qin Yu was able to find enough Cyan Nightmare Stone to create a mansion with a circumference of over a thousand miles, one would know that Cyan Nightmare Stones weren’t that precious at all.

Had it been Ou Yezi or Duanmu Feng who was tasked with crafting the mansion, then with their craftsmanship ability, they would definitely have

been unable to create a Low Heavenly Divine Artifact quality mansion using only Cyan Nightmare Stones.

To craft a Heavenly Divine Artifact quality mansion, even if another thought about it, they would not have the ability to do it.

“Everyone, please remember that this second round’s gift does not test the preciousness of the gift nor does it test the luxuriousness of the gift. Instead, it is a test for how attentive and diligent the gift was. When comparing Qin Yu’s gift with others, that Nine Phoenix Crown, each of its spiritual pearls are from different cosmic spaces. The three thousand six hundred spiritual pearls, they were found only after searching over ninety thousand cosmic spaces. One can clearly tell how diligent it is.” Chunyu Rou praised.

At this moment, Jiang Lan who sat on the stage and rarely spoke had finally grown angry.

[Robin: Praise Uncle Lan!!!!!!]

“Elder sister, those words you spoke are truly wrong. Are you trying to say that crafting a Heavenly Divine Artifact mansion is not diligent? Crafting several hundred Mid Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts and several tens of High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts just for ornamental purposes, are you saying that too is not being diligent? Furthermore, you have also entered it and seen it for yourself. The whole arrangement of the entire Purple Mystic Mansion, which region among it gives the sign of not being diligent and attentive?” Jiang Lan coldly refuted..

“What second brother said is reasonable indeed. Merely, each person has a different view as to which among these two gifts is more diligent.

At the very least, I feel that the Purple Mystic Mansion is merely a display of Qin Yu's craftsmanship ability." Chunyu Ruou said with a light smile. "However, in the end, it is still up to the various Godkings to give the final judgement. As the mother of Jiang Li, I am merely voicing my own opinions."

As Chunyu Rou was, after all, Jiang Li's mother, she possessed the privilege to speak.

"That's enough, let's continue and see the next gift." Jiang Fan said.

At this moment, the shy youngster behind Qin Yu, Shentu Fan, walked to the center of the palace hall and displayed his gift.

Both Shentu Fan and Kuiyin Hou quickly displayed their gifts. After the display of the Nine Phoenix Crown and the Purple Mystic Mansion, the other people's gifts had all been overshadowed.

Everyone knew very well that this second chosen candidate spot would only end with either Qin Yu or Zhou Xian.

The Utmost North Sage Emperor Jiang Fan said while smiling. "Good. Now that all seventeen gifts have been displayed. Each of the seventeen gifts contains the intentions of the seventeen candidates. Who exactly will obtain the second chosen candidate spot? It shall now be decided by the various Godkings. Whoever possesses more Godkings in favor of him shall obtain the second chosen candidate spot."

At this instant, all the people down below started to hold their breath.

Qin Yu and Zhou Xian glanced at each other. The two of them both possessed a sharp light within their gazes. Neither one of them would easily concede to the other.

"I shall be the first then." With misty eyes, the Asura Godking stood up. He smiled and looked at Qin Yu. "To craft a Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact, one would also require the usage of precious materials. To craft a Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact that possessed a true form of over a thousand miles circumference, I reckon that it would be hard to find this many precious materials in the entire Divine Realm. What I felt the most surprised over by this Purple Mystic Mansion is this. Thus… I am in favor of Qin Yu!"

Qin Yu was slightly delighted in his heart.

The Southwest Sage Emperor, the beautiful dame, stood up. She also nodded and praised. "The Purple Mystic Mansion has also caused me to exclaim in astonishment. Merely, I felt that what sister Chunyu said was reasonable. This Purple Mystic Mansion is only something that Qin Yu managed to craft through materials and was only a display of his craftsmanship ability. As far as being diligent… I felt that his is inferior to that of Zhou Xian's. I am in favor of Zhou Xian."

Qin Yu felt that the situation had turned amiss.

This was a display of his craftsmanship ability? Qin Yu found that to be ridiculous.

That enormous Purple Mystic Mansion was definitely something

unprecedented in the entire Divine Realm. Thus, it would naturally be novel.

Furthermore, those Mid Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts and High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts ornaments, which one among them were not something that Qin Yu had crafted after wholeheartedly devoted himself to craft them?

Perhaps, are they to say that for a grandmaster artifact craftsman, crafting a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts would be that easy a matter?

Were there any High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts among those present that didn't contain Qin Yu's meticulous effort?

Furthermore… what about the Mirage Spirit Mirror? The Mirage Spirit Mirror ought to be novel enough.

Among the thirteen Godkings, six of them have quickly displayed who they support. Among the six, three supported Qin Yu and three supported Zhou Xian.

The three that supported Qin Yu were the Asura God King, the Blood Demon Queen and Uncle Lan.

The Utmost West Sage Emperor from Mount Blazing Flame also stood up. He cast a pampering look at his own son, Shentu Fan. "My son, in these ten years, has neither slept nor rested, at all times, he has been making this Thousand Heart Phoenix. Although the materials that he

used were merely ordinary trees from the Divine Realm, he had neither slept nor rested in these ten years. In terms of his diligence, I am extremely certain of it as I have personally seen it myself. Thus, I support my son, Fan'er. I know that this chosen candidate spot is unlikely to end up in my son's hands. This, you all could just consider it as a father's encouragement toward his son." The Utmost West Sage Emperor smiled lightly to Shentu Fan. He then sat back down.

One after the other, the Godkings have expressed who they are in favor of. Among the thirteen Godkings, the Utmost West Sage Emperor and the Utmost South Sage Emperor had supported people other than Qin Yu and Zhou Xian. As for the other eleven Godkings, they all supported either Qin Yu or Zhou Xian.

"In terms of diligence, with that many High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts and Mid Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts, even if a grandmaster artifact craftsman were to craft them, would it be that something that easy to do? In all these years, how many Heavenly Divine Artifacts did Ou Yezi and Duanmu Feng craft? And among those, how many of them were High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts? They number merely several tens. Yet Qin Yu, he has taken out sixty two High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts at once. Furthermore, they are all ornaments. One can clearly see how diligent he was."

"In terms of novelty, this Purple Mystic Mansion is an awe-inspiring mansion that I have never seen before. Furthermore, there's that Mirage Spirit Mirror... For Qin Yu to be able to obtain this wondrous item of the DIvine Realm, I too am full of endless admiration. Moreover, the composition within the entire Purple Mystic Mansion, when Qin Yu was introducing the various functions of the various places, he clearly was thinking about the livelihood that he would have with my daughter Li'er in the future. For him to be that attentive, I am also happy for my

daughter. Thus, I am in favor of Qin Yu." The Utmost North Sage Emperor Jiang Fan said.

[Robin: Exactly! Li'er's damn mother cares more about the Thunder brat than her own daughter, hmpf!]

At this moment, there were finally four Godkings in favor of Qin Yu.

However, there were five Godkings in favor of Zhou Xian.

"I am in favor of my son, Zhou Xian." Zhou Huo stood up. "It is not because I am his father. Instead, it is because in the past years, I have seen the scenario of my son bustling for the Nine Phoenix Crown. Thus, I naturally know how diligent he has been."

Six Godkings.

There were six Godkings in favor of Zhou Xian now. There were only four in favor of Qin Yu. There were two Godkings that supported other candidates. And now, only a single Godking remained who have yet to shown who he supported.

"I've lost?"

Right when the judgement began, Qin Yu felt as if he were having a nightmare. The Godkings that were gasping in extreme admiration back in the Purple Mystic Mansion, many of them actually ended up supporting Zhou Xian.

“I am in favor of Qin Yu!” The final Godking, the Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu spoke of his selection.

Unfortunately… even if he supported Qin Yu, there would only be five Godkings in support of Qin Yu. Yet, Zhou Xian had six Godkings.

The Utmost North Sage Emperor Jiang Fan was frowning. The various Godkings above were all silent. Ever since the Utmost East Sage Emperor finished his sentence, everyone had grown silent.

Chunyu Rou lightly pushed Jiang Fan.

“Husband, it’s time for you to announce the result.” Chunyu Rou said in a low voice.

Jiang Fan took a deep breath. He then stood up and said in a clear voice. “Everyone, the judging have ended. There are six Godkings in favor of Zhou Xian. As for Qin Yu, there were only five. Thus… this second chosen candidate spot is Zhou Xian’s!”

Zhou Xian immediately displayed a smile on his face.

Qin Yu had a sunken expression the entire time.

Suddenly, Qin Yu started to laugh. He laughed amiably.

He raised his head and looked at the various Godkings above. His gaze was especially focused upon the Southwest Godking and several other

Godkings. “Godkings, I dare to ask, has everyone been as they promised in the beginning of the groom search and judged with an impartial heart?”

“Impudent.” Zhou Huo was the first to shout.

The expressions of the Godkings above had all turned ugly.

“Qin Yu.” Jiang Lan also shouted in a low voice. Uncle Lan knew very well that Qin Yu couldn’t afford to anger all the Godkings above right now. The situation would turn bad if that were to happen.

Qin Yu also understood in his heart that the second chosen candidate spot had already been determined. As for whether it was fair and impartial, only those Godkings knew within their hearts. However, he was unable to change the fact.

“It’s nothing, I was merely asking.” Qin Yu lightly smiled. “Your Majesty Utmost North Sage Emperor, I have a matter that I do not know if I should speak or not.”

The various Godkings above were all silent. They were afraid that Qin Yu would make an unreasonable scene. If he was to do that, then the situation would turn bad.

“Speak.” Jiang Fan displayed a smile to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu then said. “According to the rules at the beginning, after obtaining a chosen candidate spot, one would be considered as being

chosen for the preliminary round. In the end, the final result would be determined by Your Majesty Utmost North Sage Emperor and Her Highness the Empress personally, right?"

"Precisely." Jiang Fan nodded.

"What I wanted to ask was that since the first two chosen candidates were already determined. Then, for the third chosen candidate spot, if either Zhou Xian or I were to obtain it, would there be any difference between having two chosen candidate spots and having only a single chosen candidate spot?" Qin Yu directly asked.

As a loss was a loss, Qin Yu did not obtain the second chosen candidate spot.

Qin Yu was naturally enraged and filled with resentment. However, nothing could be done about it. Qin Yu knew very well that Zhou Xian possessed a background that he was incomparable to.

There was no such thing as absolute fairness in this world to begin with.

Thus, what Qin Yu wanted to know right now, was whether there would be any difference if he obtained the third chosen candidate spot or not.

If there would be a difference, then Qin Yu would strive harder to contest for the third chosen candidate spot. If there weren't... Qin Yu might as well give it up and directly prepare for the betrothal gift.

The Northwest Sage Emperor Zhou Huo started to laugh. “Haha, Qin Yu’s question was good indeed. Brother Jiang, tell us, is there any difference between obtaining a single chosen candidate spot and obtaining two chosen candidate spots?”

“Of course there is.”

Jiang Fan said with a smile. “I can speak with clarity that if a person obtains two chosen candidate spots, he would have an enormous advantage compared to the person who only obtained a single chosen candidate spot.”

“For example, if the two people both presented their betrothal gifts and there weren’t a large gap between their betrothal gifts, or if the gap between the betrothal gifts were large, but incapable of completely shaking up my wife and I, then the candidate who obtained two chosen candidate spots would definitely be the one to be my son-in-law.” Jiang Fan said with a smile.

Completely shaking?

Qin Yu frowned. What was said was truly too vague.

“What do you mean by completely shaking?” The Blood Demon Queen said with a smile.

Jiang Fan said while smiling. “It’s very simple. For example, first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. For example, several hundred High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts… for example, over a hundred thousand

Heavenly Divine Artifacts. All of these are capable of completely shaking me."

"Haha, Brother Jiang is dreaming." The Utmost South Sage Emperor said with a smile. "Was there even a hundred thousand Heavenly Divine Artifacts if the entire Divine Realm's artifacts were added all up?"

Jiang Fan didn't get angry. He merely said. "I merely said this as an example."

The various Godkings above were all chatting and laughing. The Heavenly Deities below also started to chat with one another.

Zhou Xian smiled to Qin Yu. He said via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. "Brother Qin Yu, I have already obtained the second chosen candidate spot. As for the third chosen candidate spot, I believe that it will also be mine. After all, the people making the judgements are all Godkings. These Godkings, a majority of them possesses relationship with my Zhou Clan. Haha..."

Zhou Xian said to Qin Yu through Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. However, he still displayed a modest smile on his face. He then turned around and started chatting with the people beside him.

Qin Yu also lightly smiled. He had made his decision in his heart.

"I must definitely obtain the third chosen candidate spot. Furthermore, my betrothal gift shall be the over a million Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts! I truly do not believe that Zhou Xian would be able to make a

comeback still.”

“If I were to lose even after obtaining two chosen candidate spots and presenting over a million Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts as my betrothal gift; humph, then…” Qin Yu’s killing intent within his heart was flourishing.

However, Qin Yu was currently enduring it.

The situation had still not reached Qin Yu’s baseline. Qin Yu was still wishing for Li’er to marry him openly. However, if his string was touched and his Li’er was to be snatched away.

Then Qin Yu would not be able to bear any longer.

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 56 – Cut Down

The second chosen candidate spot was obtained by Zhou Xian. This news was soon spread like wildfire. The entire Floating Snow City came to understand that everyone that had participated in the Utmost North Sage Emperor's banquet were all full of praise for Qin Yu's Purple Mystic Mansion. They were all chatting with each other about it…

However, even though this was the case, Qin Yu still did not obtain the second chosen candidate spot. This caused many people to feel sorry for Qin Yu.

While others felt sorry for him, Qin Yu himself was also not feeling well. Merely, he was still displaying a strong external appearance.

After walking out from the Utmost North Sage Emperor's Palace, Uncle Fu who had been waiting outside the entire time immediately walked over to Qin Yu.

"Uncle Fu, let's go."

Qin Yu did not even bother to take a single glance at Zhou Xian behind him whose face was currently filled with smiles. He directly brought Uncle Fu and left toward the Imperial City's city gate. Uncle Fu also knew that Qin Yu was not in a good mood and thus did not say a single word.

"Brother Qin Yu…" Zhou Xian was calling from the back.

However, Qin Yu and Uncle Fu acted as if they hadn't heard him and continued to walk. Seeing this scene, Zhou Xian merely smiled coldly and no longer continued to call for Qin Yu.

"My Lord." Zhou Xian's attendant was also waiting outside the Utmost Sage Emperor's Palace.

Zhou Xian took a glance at his attendant. He then said in a carefree tone. "Let's return." He cast a glance at Qin Yu's back view from afar. With a low voice, he sneered. "So what if you possess an amazing cultivation speed? So what if you are extremely powerful? What use is that? Trying to compete against me?"

Zhou Xian had been resentful towards Qin Yu, ever since he met him again in the Divine Realm.

Less than twenty thousand years ago, Qin Yu was merely a nobody from the Mortal Realm. In Zhou Xian's eyes, he was something that was inferior to even ants. However, in a blink of an eye, he had become a great person of power in the Divine Realm that presented with Zhou Xian enormous pressure.

The enormous drop in gaps between them naturally caused Zhou Xian to feel extremely unwell.

His defeat of Qin Yu this time around had caused Zhou Xian to be extremely delighted.

However, once he thought of the fact that his Imperial Father had

assisted him and secretly asked several Sage Emperors to help him and even after that, only being able to barely defeat Qin Yu, Zhou Xian also felt a bit uncomfortable.

After all, such a person that he only barely managed to defeat was a nobody from the Mortal Realm over ten thousand years ago.

"Humph, next time I must make this Qin Yu lose without the slightest amount of doubt." Lightning was flashing through Zhou Xian's eyes.

Inside the guest room of the Floating Cloud Mansion.

Qin Yu sat down. He waved his hand and said. "Uncle Fu, you can withdraw. Do not let anyone disturb me." Uncle Fu bowed respectfully and then withdrew. Only Qin Yu remained in the entire guest room.

The guest room was extremely quiet.

"This judgement, those Godkings that supported Zhou Xian were clearly lying through their teeth." Qin Yu frowned. "This second gift tested the level of diligence and attentiveness. The arrangement of the Purple Mystic Mansion, the craftsmanship of the Purple Mystic Mansion and those Heavenly Divine Artifact ornaments, which among them does not show my diligence and attentiveness?"

"Furthermore… without any of those, merely the Mirage Spirit Mirror would be more than sufficient to compete against that Nine Phoenix Crown. However, during the judgement, they did not even mention the Mirage Spirit Mirror at all. They had completely ignored it. I reckon that…

they too knew that they did not have any way to negate the marvelous item of the Divine Realm, the Mirage Spirit Mirror."

Qin Yu sneered in his heart.

How could he possibly not tell that the Godkings were doing shady businesses in the shadows?

"I truly wonder what Zhou Xian's old man, that Northwest Sage Emperor offered this time around to make those Godkings support his son." Qin Yu sneered. The coldness within his eyes grew even more dense.

The maids outside the guest room did not dare to enter at all.

Just from being merely outside the guest room, they were able to clearly sense the dense ice-cold aura emitting from the guest room. Evidently, their master Qin Yu was currenting flaming with rage.

The maids glanced at each other. They all had a helpless expression within their eyes.

Suddenly, a maid looked to the guest room with shock. The other maids also looked over. They were also shocked to discover... that another person had suddenly appeared within the guest room. However, there was absolutely no one that had walked past them to enter the guest room.

Teleportation?

Those maids were all stunned. Was the person that entered the guest room a Godking?

"Uncle Lan, why did you come?" Qin Yu saw that Jiang Lan had appeared in the middle of the guest room. He immediately curbed his exposed aura of fury and stood up.

Jiang Lan smiled as he shook his head. "Seeing your appearance earlier, it seems that you were truly unable to contain your anger."

"What use is there to be angry? All it does is merely vent out one's rage. I have yet to reach a state where I can confront insults with a smile. Back in the Sage Emperor's Palace, I could only restrain myself. Now that I've returned, I ended up venting out the discontent that I held in my heart." Qin Yu said casually.

Jiang Lan slightly nodded.

"I also know that you would not become reckless merely because of this small matter. The reason why I've come here, firstly it is to check your current state. Secondly, I have come to ask if you have the certainty in obtaining the third chosen candidate spot?"

"The third chosen candidate spot?"

Qin Yu grew silent. He began to ponder.

Qin Yu knew very well that if he were to take out a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, he would definitely be able to obtain the third chosen candidate spot. However, he currently only possessed two first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures.

One was the Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl and the other was the Purple Rain Dress.

Merely, this Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl was something that Qin Yu wanted to give to the future child between him and Li'er. As for the Purple Rain Dress, it was something that was meant for Li'er. Qin Yu did not wish to take either out.

Yet, other than these two items, Qin Yu possessed nothing that would absolutely defeat Zhou Xian.

"For third third chosen candidate spot, if I were to try my hardest, I would still have certainty in being able to obtain it." Qin Yu replied.

"Try your hardest? You mean, you're going to craft the gift yourself?" Jiang Lan asked with a smile.

Qin Yu slightly nodded. This was the advantage of being a grandmaster artifact craftsman. Even if he did not possess a treasure to gift, he could craft it himself. Merely... even the cleverest housewife cannot cook without rice!

Although his craftsmanship ability was amazing, even when using precious materials, Qin Yu was only able to craft High Quality Heavenly

Divine Artifacts. Even if his state had reached its peak, he would at the very most be able to craft High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts comparable to second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures.

However, a second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure did not possess enough certainty in being able to defeat Zhou Xian.

"Little Yu, standing behind that Zhou Xian is the Thunder Punishment City. The Thunder Punishment City is one of the Eight Great Sacred Lands of the Divine Realm. Although they possess only a single first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, they still possess many second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. Especially… because the Thunder Punishment City possesses the authority to administer the lower realms and also control the passageway to leave the Divine Realm." Jiang Fan exclaimed. "This Thunder Punishment City, the treasures that they've managed to obtain through searching the various cosmic spaces of the lower realms ought to be the most among the Eight Great Sacred Lands."

The Thunder Punishment City was the most otherworldly among the Eight Great Sacred Lands of the Divine Realm.

In the Great War of the Divine Realm, only the Thunder Punishment City was not mixed into the battle. On top of that, behind the Thunder Punishment City was the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial. His status was exceedingly extraordinary.

The Thunder Punishment City controlled the power of the Punishment of Thunder and Lightning and also controlled the channels from the Divine Realm to the lower realms.

Qin Yu was stunned.

"No wonder." Qin Yu suddenly started laughing. "No wonder the other Sage Emperors gave the Northwest Sage Emperor that much face and supported Zhou Xian on the Sage Emperor's Palace's palace hall."

Hearing that, Jiang Lan merely smiled.

This matter was something that anyone with the slightest amount of intelligence would be able to guess. However, so what if one managed to guess it? After all, those people were all Sage Emperors. What they said, who would dare to refute it?

"Qin Yu, if you want to win the third chosen candidate spot, then the weapon that you've crafted must definitely be at the most apex of second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. Only through that would you be able to beat Zhou Xian with certainty." Jiang Lan said to Qin Yu solemnly.

Qin Yu naturally also understood this in his heart.

In order to marry Jiang Li, Zhou Xian was willing to part with a second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. However, he would definitely not be willing to part with a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. Even if he was... the Thunder Punishment City would not be.

Thus, as long as his gift was the most apex of second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, he would be able to win.

“Little Yu, if you do not have any method, then I have a method!” Jiang Lan said with a smile.

“What method?” Qin Yu was delighted.

Jiang Lan said with a smile. “Within my mansion is an Ancient Ironwood Tree. This Ancient Ironwood Tree’s age is not that much inferior to the age of the entire Divine Realm. It is ten quadrillion years old… One could easily craft Mid Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts using its branches. It is also not hard to craft High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts using its trunk. And the most precious, the ‘Tree Core’ contains within it Grandmist Spiritual Energy. As long as you are skillful enough, it is possible to craft a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure using it.”

“Let’s cut down this Ancient Ironwood Tree. Amongst the materials of the Divine Realm, there is no single material that is comparable to the Tree Core of the Ancient Ironwood Tree. Back then, the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan managed to craft a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure using other precious materials; if you were to use the even more precious Tree Core of the Ancient Ironwood Tree to craft, then with your craftsmanship ability, I believe you would be able to create a new first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. Crafting with the Ancient Ironwood Tree, you would definitely be able to obtain the third chosen candidate spot.”

Qin Yu was stunned.

He stared blankly at Uncle Lan.

“What’s wrong?” Jiang Lan looked to Qin Yu with a smile.

“Uncle Lan?” Qin Yu felt a burst of ache in his heart. He had also heard the importance of the Ancient Ironwood Tree to Uncle Lan. He had obtained this Ancient Ironwood Tree the moment when he became a Godking.

The Ancient Ironwood Tree had been accompanying Uncle Lan the entire time.

Furthermore, when he was chatting with Li’er, Qin Yu also came to know that Uncle Lan had spent numerous years together with the Godking of Life Zuo Qiumei underneath the Ancient Ironwood Tree.

However, at this moment…

Uncle Lan, in order for Qin Yu to obtain the third chosen candidate spot, was actually willing to cut down the Ancient Ironwood Tree?

“Uncle Lan…” Qin Yu’s eyes had turned slightly red.

It wasn’t that Qin Yu didn’t have a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure; both the Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl and the Purple Rain Dress were first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures! Merely, he was unwilling to part with them. However, Uncle Lan, for him, was willing to part with the Ancient Ironwood Tree, the item of memories of his lost lover!

“What’s wrong? There’s no need for you to mind about it. This Ancient Ironwood Tree is mine. It could also be considered as belonging to the Jiang Clan. After you craft the first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, you

would still end up giving it to the Jiang Clan in the end. You can just consider it as me using your hands to gift it to my big brother. Thus, you do not have to mind too much about it." Uncle Lan said with a smile.

Qin Yu knew very well that Uncle Lan had said these so that he would not have a sense of guilt.

However, the more Uncle Lan said it like that, the more difficult and painful it became for Qin Yu. Especially after seeing the smile on Uncle Lan's face…

"Uncle Lan, there's no need." Qin Yu took a deep breath.

"Foolish child, no matter what, I would not allow others to wreck the marriage between you and Li'er. You must definitely obtain this third chosen candidate spot. Well then, there's no need to throw a fit anymore." Uncle Lan seemed to be reprimanding a spoiled and pampered child.

"No."

Qin Yu shook his head. "I am not throwing a fit. Rather, after hearing you mention of the Ancient Ironwood Tree, I remembered a thing. I already have the absolute certainty that I would be able to win the third chosen candidate spot."

"Oh?" Uncle Lan was a bit surprised. "What thing?"

"Uncle Fu." Qin Yu suddenly shouted. As Qin Yu was Uncle Fu's master, Uncle Fu immediately felt Qin Yu's mind connection. In an instant, he

appeared in the guest room.

Jiang Lan began to ponder. What was Qin Yu planning to have Uncle Fu do?

“Uncle Lan, follow me.” Qin Yu turned around and said to Uncle Lan. Then, with but a thought.

Jiang Lan felt that the space was shifting. He was able to resist. However, he didn’t… It was exactly as he imagined, after the surrounding scenery became clear, he had already arrived on the New Purple Mystic Star of the New Cosmos.

“The thing that I talked about is in here.” Qin Yu pointed to a palace on top of the East Hazy Mountain.

“That is… the Bewitching God Temple?” Jiang Lan said in surprise.

“That’s right.” Qin Yu stepped into the Bewitching God Temple. After passing the front palace, they entered the courtyard. Jiang Lan was following Qin Yu. He also wanted to see what exactly was the thing that Qin Yu spoke of.

Uncle Fu had been following behind Qin Yu the entire time.

“Uncle Lan, do you know of this tree?” Qin Yu pointed to a thick and solid Red Tung Tree in the middle of the courtyard.

“This is… the Ancient Red Tung Tree?” Jiang Lan immediately recognized it.

“That’s right. This is the Ancient Red Tung Tree. It is also the Divine Tree that is second only to the Ancient Ironwood Tree.” Said Qin Yu with an extremely confident expression.

“Why is there an Ancient Red Tung Tree here?’ Jiang Lan asked in surprise.

“Uncle Fu, it’s better for you to explain.” Qin Yu looked to Uncle Fu. Uncle Fu bowed respectfully. “Senior Jiang Lan, this Ancient Red Tung Tree is something that my old master received as payment from the Thunder Godking, that is, the Thunder Punishment City’s Sage Emperor, when he sought for my old master to craft an offensive-type second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure for him.”

“Oh…” Jiang Lan slightly nodded. “Although this Ancient Red Tung Tree’s Tree Core is relatively good, it’s still a level below the Ancient Ironwood Tree’s Tree Core. Even if a grandmaster artifact craftsman were to use it to craft, they would likely only be able to craft a second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure out of it. Using a Divine Tree that could only craft a second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure in exchange for an offensive second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure; this Zhou Huo was truly meticulous in his calculations.”

Back then, Zhou Huo had no ways around it.

Although he possessed the materials, he still needed the skills of a craftsman. Without enough craftsmanship ability, the Ancient Red Tung

Tree was merely an ornament.

"Qin Yu, the thing you mention is..." Jiang Lan looked to Qin Yu.

"That's right, it's this Ancient Red Tung Tree." Qin Yu waved his sleeve. A blade-like spatial crack appeared in the space. The blade-like spatial crack slashed through the Ancient Red Tung Tree. The Ancient Red Tung Tree was cut apart and toppled over with a loud bang!

Within this New Cosmos, Qin Yu was unequalled. Even though the Ancient Red Tung Tree was extremely tough and durable, Qin Yu was still able to cut it apart with a single wave of his hand. However, had it been in the Divine Realm, then Qin Yu would likely have to spend a great deal of effort to cut it apart.

Jiang Lan looked at the Ancient Red Tung Tree that had fallen. He nodded and said. "The Tree Core of this Ancient Red Tung Tree could indeed be considered an utmost supreme top quality crafting material. However, using only this Tree Core would only allow one to craft a second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. Little Yu, do you have the certainty that you'll be able to win with this second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure?" As he said that, Jiang Lan looked to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu slightly smiled. "Uncle Lan, I got this. You do not have to worry."

Qin Yu did not have absolute confidence. He knew very well that with his artifact craftsmanship ability… if his state were extremely at its peak, then he would indeed be able to craft a peak second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure using this Ancient Red Tung Tree.

However, one's state during crafting was very hard to control.

A single little error was capable of causing an item to drop in rank.

"Little Yu, do not try to deceive me." Jiang Lan slightly smiled. "I have also meticulously studied artifact crafting before. My understanding of it

is inferior to yours… but look at the Jiang Lan Realm, you ought to be able to tell my artifact crafting ability."

Qin Yu was stunned.

Jiang Lan continued. "I know very well that this Ancient Red Tung Tree is something birthed by the world. A Divine Tree born by the world, its Tree Core does indeed contain within it Grandmist Spiritual Energy. However, with the amount of Grandmist Spiritual Energy within the Tree Core of the Ancient Red Tung Tree, it would only be enough for one to craft a second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. The most important aspect one needed in order to craft a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure is… Grandmist Spiritual Energy! Little Yu, say, was what I said correct?"

Qin Yu smiled bitterly. He could only nod honestly.

Qin Yu knew that he couldn't deceive Uncle Lan! Uncle Lan was also very proficient in the matter of artifact crafting.

Jiang Lan continued. "When the Craftsman God Chenhou Yuan crafted the first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure for the Asura Godking, he had melted down a total of three second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures and six third-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures in order to obtain enough Grandmist Spiritual Energy. Using this Grandmist Spiritual Energy, a large number of precious materials, and Craftsman God Chehou Yuan's peak craftsmanship ability, only then did he manage to craft a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure."

Qin Yu was carefully listening.

Although Qin Yu knew that the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan had crafted a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, he did not know about the detailed course of events.

"The Grandmist Spiritual Energy is an extremely miraculous energy of the world. It by itself does not possess a lot of attack power. However, once it is assimilated into weapons, it will allow a weapon to contain spiritual nature and come to possess an even more remarkable ability." Jiang Lan exclaimed.

"Even if your craftsmanship ability is sufficient to create a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, you would still require a sufficient amount of Grandmist Spiritual Energy. I have quite many relatively good crafting materials at my place. I reckon that you also have some here, right? If we were to add those to the Ancient Red Tung Tree's Tree Core… I reckon the materials would not be much inferior to the materials that the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan had used to craft his first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. And now, the only thing that is lacking is the Grandmist Spiritual Energy. The amount of Grandmist Spiritual Energy the Ancient Red Tung Tree contains is truly insufficient."

Qin Yu nodded.

He also knew very well in his heart that the Tree Core of the Ancient Red Tung Tree was completely incomparable with the Tree Core of the Ancient Ironwood Tree. Regardless of whether it was the quality of the material, or the amount of Grandmist Spiritual Energy that it contained, there existed a significant gap between them.

"Little Yu, rest assured. I know… You likely wouldn't be able to find any Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. Even if you have one, it should only be that

Jade Spring Gourd. Isn't that right?" Jiang Lan said with a smile.

Qin Yu smiled helplessly.

Indeed.

He does possess a couple Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. For example, there was the Refining Flame Wristband. However, the Refining Flame Wristband was extremely important in the process of artifact crafting. How could Qin Yu be willing to melt it down?

There was also the God Sealing Pagoda. However, the God Sealing Pagoda was the main aspect to controlling Qiuzhong Fu, Black Dragon Tan Jiu and various other Heavenly Deities.

As for the ones he held no use for initially, he had already given them to Hou Fei and Hei Yu. The only one that he had no use for right now was the Jade Spring Gourd bestowed to him by the Unfettered Exalted Celestial.

As for the Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl and the Purple Rain Dress, they were two first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. Unless Qin Yu's brain had issues, there would be no way for him to destroy two first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures.

Seeing Qin Yu's expression, Jiang Lan naturally understood.

"Little Yu, have you seen it? That Zhou Xian, his Nine Phoenix Crown, all nine of those spiritual pearls were third-rate Grandmist Spiritual

Treasures. That's the fact. Merely by those nine third-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures' Grandmist Spiritual Energy, if they were to be added on top of the Grandmist Spiritual Energy of the Ancient Red Tung Tree's Tree Core, it would already be enough." Jiang Lan said with a smile.

Qin Yu said helplessly. "Uncle Lan, why did you mention the Nine Phoenix Crown? Could it be, that you want to melt down the Nine Phoenix Crown?"

"No, no."

Jiang Lan started laughing. "I did not said that for with that intention. I merely want you to know that… among Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, the overwhelming majority of them are ornamental Grandmist Spiritual Treasures! As for real offensive Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, they are extremely rare. That was also the reason why Zhou Xian was able to take out nine Grandmist Spiritual Treasures for ornamental purposes."

Qin Yu nodded.

Even if it were only ornamental Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, Qin Yu still didn't possess any.

"I know that you have cultivated for too short of a time. Thus, you naturally would not be able to obtain many Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. However, your Uncle Lan I…." Uncle Lan displayed a smile on his face.

"I have existed since the time when the Divine Realm was formed. I

have also been a Godking for an extremely long period of time. Just think about it; I was able to obtain even the Ancient Ironwood Tree, how many useless Grandmist Spiritual Treasures do you think I would have?" Jiang Lan looked to Qin Yu while smiling.

Qin Yu came to an complete understanding now.

What Uncle Lan meant was, he'd give Qin Yu Grandmist Spiritual Treasures to melt down.

"You do not have to mind about it too much. I truly possess quite a lot of Grandmist Spiritual Treasures that are of no use and could only be taken out to play with. How about this, I'll take out six third-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures and a second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure for you to melt down." Jiang Lan's words were spoken in a tone of not allowing for rejection.

Qin Yu looked at Uncle Lan. In the end, he nodded.

"Exactly how much do I owe Uncle Lan?" Qin Yu was unable to calculate that anymore. Back in the Mortal Realm, Uncle Lan had saved his life several times already.

And after he arrived in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, the exact number of times that Uncle Lan had assisted him in the shadows was something that Qin Yu was unable to imagine.

All in all...

In Qin Yu's heart, Uncle Lan possessed a status not inferior to his own father.

"Come, let's return to the Wood Mansion. Those insignificant and relatively useless Grandmist Spiritual Treasures of mine, I keep the majority of them within the Wood Mansion's storehouse." Jiang Lan said to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu nodded.

Inside the Wood Mansion.

Right after the banquet at the Sage Emperor's Palace ended, Jiang Lan had went to Qin Yu's place. As for Jiang Yan, she had went to the Wood Mansion. As the main character of the groom search, Jiang Li had only displayed herself during the first occasion. She was not present in the other two judgements.

Inside the secluded courtyard deep within the Wood Mansion. The sisters Jiang Li and Jiang Yan were sitting together underneath the Ancient Ironwood Tree.

"Lil sister, you said that Big Brother Qin Yu lost?" Jiang Li immediately stood up.

Jiang Yan immediately said. "Big sister, you've heard about all the course of events earlier. This matter cannot be blamed upon Big Brother Qin Yu. From the way I see it, that Northwest Sage Emperor had clearly did something in the shadows. Otherwise, how could Zhou Xian possibly

win?"

"I know." Jiang Li had a bitter smile on her face. "Merely, I fear for Big Brother Qin Yu's current frame of mind. I remember back in the Mortal Realm, what Big Brother Qin Yu hatred the most was being insulted by others. If someone were to insult him, he would fight back right away and might even end up battling against the other person."

Jiang Li had been with Qin Yu for too short of a time. She didn't know that in the years leading from the Mortal Realm to the Divine Realm, Qin Yu was already no longer easily angered like how he was back in the Mortal Realm.

"Lil sister, was mother truly that prejudiced and in favor of Zhou Xian during the banquet?" Jiang Li asked. Her worried expression was already seen from her brows.

Jiang Yan lightly nodded.

Chunyu Rou was extremely caring for the two sisters. However, on this matter, she had caused Jiang Li to ache in her heart.

"I know of mother and aunt's relationship. But..." Jiang Li wanted to say something. However, she ended up not saying it in the end.

"This situation would definitely be hard for Big Brother Qin Yu. The reason he had fought and competed through the various competitions was all so that things would not be difficult for me. That Purple Mystic Mansion..." Tears were flickering in Jiang Li's eyes.

Jiang Yan who had personally experienced the Purple Mystic Mansion had described everything within the Purple Mystic Mansion to her sister.

Although others might not know about it, but Jiang Li knew very well that the various arrangements within the Purple Mystic Mansion contained many stories of their past.

She was able to feel Qin Yu's diligence and attentiveness from every portion of it. "They said that Big Brother Qin Yu was not diligent and attentive?" Jiang Li also felt anger within her heart.

"No."

Jiang Li's gaze have suddenly become firm with resolution. "Lil Sister, let's go to the Floating Cloud Mansion."

Jiang Yan was shocked jumping.

"Big sister, what are you planning to do?" Jiang Yan promptly tried to stop her. Oh Heavens, Jiang Li was the main character within the groom search. If others were to discover at such a time that Jiang Li had gone to the Floating Cloud Mansion, then who knows what sort of scandal would come about from this.

Jiang Li said. "We're going to the Floating Cloud Mansion!"

"Big sister." Jiang Yan pulled Jiang Li.

Jiang Li lightly smiled. “Although I love mother, she still has you, she still has our older and younger brothers. Even without me… there would not be any significant effect to them.”

“However, Big Brother Qin Yu, he had come all the way here from the Mortal Realm. Oh how many life and death crisis has he experienced through this journey? In all these years, what have I been doing? I have merely been hiding within the Wood Mansion. I have been hiding the entire time.”

Jiang Li had a bitter smile on her face. “It is Brother Qin Yu who shouldered all the winds and rains. I have merely been waiting. And now, in order to not make things difficult for me, he has been trying his best and put forth everything. His first gift was a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. His second gift, that Purple Mystic Mansion… all of this, I don’t understand, how could those Godkings not see all of this? How could Big Brother Qin Yu’s diligence and attentiveness possibly be fake?”

“I do not wish to continue like this. I only wish to also do something for Big Brother Qin Yu.” Jiang Li looked at her sister with a smile on her face.

Jiang Yan was dumbstruck.

Was this still the gentle girl who listened to her parents for everything?

Never had Jiang Yan seen her older sister this determined before.

“If Big Brother QIn Yu were to stop his training and cultivation, then he

would've already be able to be with his father and brothers in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. However, he left the responsibility of taking care of his father to his brothers. Yet he, he bears upon the pain of leaving his father, brothers and relatives and came to the unfamiliar Divine Realm. All of his struggles, they were all for me." Tears were flickering within Jiang Li's eyes. "For Big Brother Qin Yu to be able to do all this, how could I possibly not be able to do that too? Furthermore, it's not like father and mother would lack a single daughter like me among their children."

Jiang Yan slowly loosened her grip.

She understood her older sister.

Jiang Li smiled to Jiang Yan. She then proceeded to walk toward the entrance of the courtyard.

Qin Yu and Jiang Lan had already returned to the Wood Mansion. The two of them were following the corridors and proceeding toward the inside of the Wood Mansion. However, at the corridors, Qin Yu was pleasantly surprised to encounter Jiang Li.

"Li'er?" Qin Yu was full of joy.

All of his worries, all of his hardships, they all turned to joy and happiness when he saw Li'er.

Jiang Li was shocked to see Qin Yu. After some time, she rushed over into Qin Yu's bosom. She tightly hugged him. Tears started to roll down

her eyes.

"Li'er, what,what's wrong?" Qin Yu felt completely confused. He looked to Jiang Lan beside him. Jiang Lan was also completely confused.

Qin Yu started to comfort Jiang Li.

Jiang Li who was in Qin Yu's bosom suddenly raised her head and looked to him. She said a series of words that shocked Qin Yu. "Big Brother Qin Yu, can we elope now? You don't have to worry anymore. You don't have to be vexed and distressed over those complicated things anymore."

"Li'er, don't let your imagination run wild." Qin Yu immediately understood what Jiang Li was thinking and was deeply moved.

Worries and hardships could not be considered as anything.

As long as Li'er understood all of this, Qin Yu would already be blessed with happiness.

"You merely need to sit still and wait. In another ten years, after I obtain the third chosen candidate spot... at that moment, you will only have to wait to be married to me." Qin Yu said with a smile.

Jiang Li looked at Qin Yu as if she were in a daze.

She was able to tell that there was not the slightest amount of worry or

hardship within Qin Yu's eyes. All that contained within them were only happiness and his cherish toward her.

"Big Brother Qin Yu, I..."

"It's okay." Qin Yu smiled. His gaze was fixed upon Jiang Li. "Don't give up halfway, okay? I believe that you will be able to become my bride happily."

Jiang Li wanted to say something. Yet, she didn't manage to say those words out. At this moment, she only felt that she had been completely engulfed by happiness and emotions.

Afterwards, Qin Yu encountered Jiang Yan. They chatted for a very long time. Only then did Jiang Li finally let go of the matter that gnaws at her mind. After that, Qin Yu, Jiang Li, Jiang Yan and Jiang Lan proceeded to walk toward the Wood Mansion's storehouse.

"I've never been to the storehouse before. What sort of treasures will there be in there?" Jiang Yan was so excited that her eyes were shining.

As for Jiang Li, she merely followed Qin Yu. In her heart, everything was already good enough as long as she followed Qin Yu.

"This storehouse is merely a simple use of the spatial laws. Come, follow me." Jiang Lan walked to the entrance of a underground tunnel. The underground tunnel's gates opened by itself.

Qin Yu and them followed Jiang Lan and walked into the storehouse.

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 58 – Grandmist Spiritual Energy?

Once they entered the Wood Mansion's storehouse, they immediately felt a fresh and clean aura. The Wood Mansion's storehouse actually possessed a scene like that of a hidden utopia.

The azure sky. The clouds were softly floating like silk.

The river was slowly flowing. Not far away from the river was an exquisite pavilion building. Qin Yu and the rest stepped onto the soft meadows and walked toward this pavilion building.

"This is the storehouse. Many of the items are casually placed on the ground or between mountain rocks. However, I have stored all the Grandmist Spiritual Treasures within that pavilion building." Jiang Lan pointed to the pavilion building and said with a smile.

Qin Yu's gaze was cast toward the pavilion building.

At the same time, his Spatial Energy from the New Cosmos was spread out. It covered the pavilion building. Qin Yu came to discover everything within the pavilion building.

"There are indeed quite a few Grandmist Spiritual Treasures." Qin Yu knew very well that in terms of the useless Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, he was simply unable to match up against Godkings who had existed since the birth of the Divine Realm.

There were over twenty Grandmist Spiritual Treasures casually placed in the pavilion building. The majority of them were third-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. There were also four second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures.

However, these Grandmist Spiritual Treasures were all merely playthings that one would fiddle with or look at. In terms of attack power, these Grandmist Spiritual Treasures were likely inferior to even ordinary Heavenly Divine Artifacts.

Walking up the wooden steps, they entered the pavilion building.The inside of the pavilion building was elegant, yet simple and unadorned. On the wooden racks were some peculiar items.

“Of the eighteen items on the wooden racks, twelve of them are Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. Although these Grandmist Spiritual Treasures do not possess much use, they are pretty good to look at.” Jiang Lan said with a smile. He walked over to the edge of the main hall of the pavilion building and then ascended the stairs.

Everyone followed behind him and reached the second floor of the pavilion building.

On a wooden cabinet on the second floor was a row of items. Jiang Lan casually waved his hand and seven items started to float in the air. “Little Yu, these seven items, six of them are third-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures and one is a second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. They’re yours now.”

“Wow, Uncle Lan, this thing is very beautiful.” Jiang Yan grabbed onto a

jade-cyan colored little striped horse.

"This is a flying type Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. The striped horse can become bigger. As long as you sit on top of it, you'll be able to fly at a rapid speed." Jiang Lan said casually.

Flying type auxiliary Grandmist Spiritual Treasures were of no use to Godkings.

The scene of Jun Luoyu riding the horse with her sitting behind him and hugging him as they traveled through the world had floated into Jiang Yan's head.

"Uncle Lan, can you give this to me?" Jiang Yan's large eyes were popping as she looked to Jiang Lan.

Jiang Lan could only smile. Could he possibly reject her request?

After Qin Yu and them left the Wood Mansion's storehouse, they gathered back in the main hall of the wood mansion to enjoy their meal. The four of them gathered together was truly joyous and harmonious. Watching Qin Yu, Jiang Li and Jiang Yan, the three youngsters, Jiang Lan was also filled with smiles.

"Qin Yu, when do you plan to melt down those Grandmist Spiritual Treasures?" In the middle of their meal, Jiang Lan asked.

Melt down?

Qin Yu smiled and said. “There’s no need to anxious about it. My space’s max time acceleration is over ten thousand times. No matter what, I would always possess enough time. How about this, I’ll enter my space in three days to start melting down those Grandmist Spiritual Treasures and also begin the artifact crafting.”

Jiang Yan immediately said. “Ah, I want to see you craft artifacts!”

Jiang Li did not say anything. She merely looked at Qin Yu while smiling. She didn’t want to trouble Qin Yu.

“Little Sister Yan’er, I might be spending a long time to craft this time around. That is because before crafting, I will have to adjust my state and try my best to reach the apex state before starting my crafting. Thus… I’m not sure about the exact amount of time it’ll take.” Qin Yu softly refused.

Jiang Yan puffed her mouth and humphed lowly.

“Eh?”

Jiang Lan was suddenly startled. Immediately, Qin Yu, Jiang Li and Jiang Yan all looked to Uncle Lan. The three of them were all confused as to why Uncle Lan was startled.

“Uncle Lan, what happened?” Qin Yu asked.

Jiang Lan said with a smile. “Earlier, when I heard of you mentioning

crafting, I came to think of Zhou Xian. Thus, I spread out my Divine Awareness and covered the entire Divine Realm to see. Yet, I discovered… that the Thunder Punishment City has actually invited Duanmu Feng over."

Godking level experts were capable of observing the entire Divine Realm with merely an intention.

"Duanmu Feng? Grandmaster Artifact Craftsman Duanmu Feng?" Jiang Yan muttered. "Doesn't that Thunder Punishment City already possess a Grandmaster Artifact Craftsman Ou Yezi already? Why did they invite Duanmu Feng in addition to that?"

Jiang Lan lightly laughed. "I'm afraid that might be because the Thunder Punishment City is also incapable of presenting with a powerful enough second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure and thus wanted to have the Grandmaster Artifact Craftsmen Duanmu Feng and Ou Yezi craft one for them."

Generally, it required several thousand years for the other two grandmaster artifact craftsmen to craft an artifact.

Although the Utmost North Sage Emperor had only given them ten years, the Thunder Punishment City's Godkings were also capable of creating a space. Furthermore, they also possessed some comprehension of the temporal laws and were capable of accelerating time by a thousand fold.

And at this moment, Qin Yu started to frown slightly.

He began to suspect in his heart. “Are they planning to have the two grandmaster artifact craftsmen join hands? No, that can’t be. Each grandmaster artifact craftsman possesses his own crafting technique; having two of them join hands would only adversely affect them.”

As he too was a grandmaster artifact craftsman, Qin Yu naturally knew about this very well.

“Could it be…” Qin Yu suddenly thought of a possibility in his heart. “If this was the case, then the Thunder Punishment City is truly overly rich and imposing.”

Jiang Lan smiled and said. “I think that to obtain victory, the Thunder Punishment City is planning to have the two grandmaster artifact craftsmen craft their own respective Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. At the same time, the Thunder Punishment City would provide with them enough materials and Grandmist Spiritual Energy. I reckon that they’ll take the better Grandmist Spiritual Treasure among those that the two grandmaster artifact craftsmen end up crafting.”

“Little Yu, it would appear that the Thunder Punishment City is determined to win.” Jiang Lan looked at Qin Yu with a smile on his face.

Qin Yu had a light smile on his face. “Crafting a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure is not something that is affected by having more people.” Qin Yu was extremely confident.

In terms of skill for crafting the Artifact Embryo, it was likely that only the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan’s Tempered Through Thousand Hammers could compare with Qin Yu’s Nine Revolutions Void Render.

In terms of the tempering agent, if his clone were to come and help, then once the Coldmist Domain was used, his control of the Coldmist Air was definitely going to be stronger than the others'.

How about the Spirit Awakening process?

Who could possibly match against him?

"Zhou Xian, sometimes it's better to rely on yourself than to rely on others." Qin Yu thought in his heart.

Several days later. In the Wood Mansion.

Jiang Lan, Jiang Li and Jiang Yan were all looking at Qin Yu. Qin Yu had decided to enter his New Cosmos today and begin the melting of the Grandmist Spiritual Treasures as well as his artifact crafting.

"Little Yu, do not pressure yourself too much." Jiang Lan patted Qin Yu's shoulder.

"I know, Uncle Lan." Qin Yu slightly smiled.

Jiang Li walked over to Qin Yu. She knew that Qin Yu was going to work hard for the matter of the groom search again. Yet she… could only continue to quietly wait for him in the Wood Mansion.

Tiptoeing, Jiang Li closed her eyes and softly kissed Qin Yu. She then

opened her eyes and looked at Qin Yu. With a soft voice, she said. “Big Brother Qin Yu, I’ll wait for you here.”

Qin Yu slightly smiled and then also looked at Jiang Li.

“Wow… there are even electric sparks flying through your eyes.” Jiang Yan was making a big fuss from the side. Qin Yu and Jiang Li immediately started laughing as they looked at Jiang Yan beside them.

New Cosmos. On the Purple Mystic Star.

Qin Yu had already ordered Uncle Fu that the Floating Cloud Mansion would not be receiving any visitors for this period of time.

“Melting down the Grandmist Spiritual Treasures requires the most time. Seven Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, I reckon it’ll take ten days to completely melt them down.” Qin Yu flipped his hand and took out a fist-sized wondrous stone.

It was a third-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

“I’ll melt this down first.” With a movement of his body, Qin Yu arrived on a mountain peak of the Easy Hazy Mountain. He sat on top of the boulder on the summit in a cross-legged position and then waved his hand.

The Grandmist Spiritual Treasure that he had taken out before started to float before him.

Melting down a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure was a relatively simple process. However, there were two conditions. Firstly, the Grandmist Spiritual Treasure that was being melted down must not have an owner. If it had an owner, then, as it was infused with Heavenly Divine Energy, it would not be able to be melted down.

Secondly, one must burn the ownerless Grandmist Spiritual Treasure for a very long time. Furthermore, the flame used must be the Void Flame.

Generally, one must burn for an entire day to break down a third-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure to obtain the Grandmist Spiritual Energy within it. As for second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, it required one to burn it for three to four days.

“Now that my strength has grew much stronger, and on top of that I possess this Refining Flame Wristband, it has already become extremely easy for me to use Void Flames.” Void Flames directly flew out from Qin Yu’s body.

The Void Flames covered that fist-sized wondrous stone.

Under the burning of the Void Flames, at the beginning, this wondrous stone seemed to have no reaction at all. As time passed, after about two hours, it started to slightly change.

Qin Yu continuously emitted Void Flames from his body. The change to this wondrous stone became greater and greater.

After half of an entire day, that wondrous stone finally made a ‘kacha’ sound and split into three parts. However, no Grandmist Spiritual Energy had come out from it yet.

“I reckon that Grandmist Spiritual Energy would only come out after the Grandmist Spiritual Treasure was burned and broken down completely.” Qin Yu had a slight smile on his face.

Qin Yu knew very well that the Grandmist Spiritual Energy was tightly bound to the Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. With such a deep connection, it required a very long time to burn out the Grandmist Spiritual Energy.

Time passed…

In a blink of an eye, an entire day had passed.

At this moment, that wondrous stone had already turned into countless specks. The specks were trembling unceasingly. Suddenly…

“Bang!” The various specks had all turned into ash. At the same time, a very small stream of energy flew out.

Grandmist Spiritual Energy!

“Grandmist Spiritual Energy, it’s the Grandmist Spiritual Energy!” Qin Yu’s eyes immediately became radiant. However, at this moment, he had also been completely stunned.

Soon after, another stream of energy escaped.

Qin Yu still had a very startled expression on his face.

“Grand, Grandmist Spiritual Energy. Grandmist Spiritual Energy is this?” Qin Yu felt that his mind was rumbling. He then grabbed with his hand. He locked a portion of the space and grabbed that speck of Grandmist Spiritual Energy completely.

Qin Yu instantly disappeared from the East Hazy Mountain.

The New Cosmos have at this moment grew to an extremely enormous state. The amount of cosmic spaces that it contained was also extremely numerous. Qin Yu immediately appeared on the edge of the New Cosmos.

Standing at the most edge of the New Cosmos. The space here was trembling. It was the most chaotic region.

“Stop.” Qin Yu shouted. His surroundings instantly became completely peaceful.

Qin Yu looked through the membrane and saw the countless flour paste space outside of the membrane. His gaze was extremely unusual. At every moment, a large amount of flour paste energy would escape through the membrane and enter Qin Yu’s New Cosmos. This caused the New Cosmos to continue to grow without stopping.

One could even say that in every single breath.

The New Cosmos would absorb as much ‘flour paste energy’ to cover an entire ocean.

In the past, in Qin Yu’s heart, the flour paste energy was only a type of energy. It was an ordinary energy that formed the cosmos. However, at this moment, Qin Yu could no longer think of it like so.

“Grandmist Spiritual Energy is the flour paste energy?”

Qin Yu looked to the drifting Grandmist Spiritual Energy that he held in his hand and then looked to the omnipresent and boundless flour paste energy that was being absorbed by the New Cosmos at a frantic speed.

They were exactly the same!

As Qin Yu was the master of the New Cosmos, he was naturally able to tell the essence of the flour paste energy as it entered into his New Cosmos. He was able able to clearly sense the essence of the Grandmist Spiritual Energy within his hand.

They were completely the same!

Qin Yu was stunned for a very long time.

“This is the Grandmist Spiritual Energy that the various Godkings of the Divine Realm regard as being extremely important? In order to craft a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, they needed to melt down countless useless

Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. There are how many Grandmist Spiritual Treasures in the Divine Realm. How many could they possibly have to melt down?" At this moment, Qin Yu was truly excited.

With an intention of his mind, he grabbed with his hand.

Qin Yu locked up a space with a circumference of a hundred miles. The flour paste energy within it was also locked up by Qin Yu.

"An area with a circumference of a hundred miles? Haha, even if all of the Divine Realm's Grandmist Spiritual Treasures were to be melted down, the amount of Grandmist Spiritual Energy that they contained could not compare to even a single percent of what it contained in that." Qin Yu's entire body was slightly shivering.

"In the past, I had thought that the Grandmist Spiritual Energy was a miraculous energy formed by the cosmos. However now that it seems, it was merely the original type of energy that formed the cosmos. The most original energy. No wonder, no wonder it possessed such miraculous effect." Qin Yu understood everything now.

He now understood why in the past, when he refined the Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, their refinement speed would increase just by having them absorb a bit of the flour past energy.

So it turned out, this was actually the thing most important to Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, the Grandmist Spiritual Energy.

"Calm down, calm down."

Qin Yu forced himself to calm down. After all… he still had to craft an artifact. Such an excited state was very likely to negatively affect his craftsmanship.

However…

The boundless flour paste energy before him passed that membrane and was frantically rushing into his New Cosmos. He then looked to the boundless flour paste space on the other side of the membrane.

This was all Grandmist Spiritual Energy!

Having seen this, how could he possibly remain cool-headed?

Qin Yu took a deep breath. He then started to sit down in a cross-legged position. He closed his eyes and began to adjust his state of mind. Uncle Lan's laborious efforts, Li'er's feelings and intentions, Qin Yu remembered all of them clearly.

He touched his lips. Qin Yu still remember the feeling of the kiss that Li'er had gave him.

"With this much Grandmist Spiritual Energy, what is there for me to fear of when crafting artifacts?" A peaceful smile appeared on Qin Yu's face. His mental state was slowly changing.

At the moment when his state reached its peak, that would be the

moment when Qin Yu would begin his artifact crafting.

[TL: now that I think about it, he has a new cosmos. Can’t he just gather his rare materials there too?]

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 59 – The Movement of the Heaven and Earth

Inside the Northwestern Region's Thunder Punishment City. The Northwest Sage Emperor Zhou Huo had personally set up a space and caused the time within the space to accelerate five thousand times. To Zhou Hou, maintaining a space with a time acceleration of five thousand times was already a challenge.

He was not the Asura Godking who could easily maintain a space with a time acceleration of ten thousand times.

"Imperial Father, although the two grandmaster artifact craftsmen are extremely amazing in their craftsmanship, it is still extremely hard to tell if they would be capable of crafting a powerful second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. If they were to fail…" Zhou Xian looked to his father.

Zhou Huo shook his head and smiled bitterly.

He had indeed spend a lot of effort just for this son of his. "You can rest assured. We possess a sufficient number of materials and enough Grandmist Spiritual Energy. Logically, the two of them should be capable of crafting second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures."

"But, if…"

"Don't worry." Zhou Huo interrupted his son's words. "If the Grandmist Spiritual Treasures crafted by the two grandmaster artifact craftsmen are of inferior quality and don't reach the standard that we requested, then

I'll give you my 'Quaking Thunder Roar'. How about that?"

The Quaking Thunder Roar was a relatively well known second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. It was a powerful Grandmist Spiritual Treasure that Zhou Huo frequently used. It could also be considered as Zhou Huo's signature Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

"Thank you, Imperial Father." Zhou Xian was immediately overjoyed.

With what his father had said, Zhou Xian was now at ease. He also knew that his Imperial Father, Zhuo Huo, as one of the clan leaders among the Eight Great Divine Families, had the Clan Protection Spiritual Treasure, the first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure that had been there since the time of the birth of the Divine Realm, as his true weapon.

Because that first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure was too powerful, Zhou Huo rarely used it. Generally, the Quaking Thunder Roar was the weapon that he used. Only during the most important moments would he use the Clan Protection Spiritual Treasure.

"As long as Qin Yu's gift is not a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, I will be able to win with this Quaking Thunder Roar." Thought Zhou Xian in his heart.

The Quaking Thunder Roar could be considered as being a relatively top-notch second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. Even if Qin Yu took out a peak second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure....

In the end, it was still the Thirteen Godkings who give the judgement.

As long as the gaps between the weapons were not too great, Zhou Xian would definitely win.

When the two grandmaster artifact craftsmen Duanmu Feng and Ou Yezi were painstakingly crafting their artifacts, the current Qin Yu was actually quietly resting within the edge of his New Cosmos.

Qin Yu's frame of mind was growing closer to becoming free of thoughts, his state was becoming more and more perfect.

Quietly...

Just like this, Qin Yu sat there in a cross-legged position. He was enjoying the mellow state of being free of thoughts. At a certain moment, Qin Yu felt that his state had reached the peak.

Although he did not know why, at this moment, Qin Yu had a feeling; he knew... that if he were to craft his artfact now, he would definitely be able to succeed. With this mysterious feeling, Qin Yu opened his eyes. At this moment, Qin Yu had already sat cross-legged for over ten thousand years.

In Qin Yu's surrounding hundred meters was quietness.

Beyond the hundred meters, it turned into spatial chaos. The space was vibrating unceasingly. This was because this location was the edge of the New Cosmos. This New Cosmos that was created by Qin Yu was still endlessly increasing in range.

Qin Yu stood up. The gown on his upper body instantly disappeared. His upper body had become bare. He extended his hand and the Unyielding Whirling Space Destroying Hammer appeared in his hand.

With a wave of his hand, the black table appeared before him.

"Clone." Qin Yu said in a low voice. The cyan gowned Qin Yu appeared beside him. The cyan gowned Qin Yu turned to Qin Yu and slightly bowed. "True Body."

Qin Yu slightly smiled.

After that, the tree trunk of the Ancient Red Tung Tree flew to Qin Yu. Qin Yu pointed at it. That tree trunk with the size of three to four people hugging it to enclose it was immediately split into four pieces. In the center of this tree trunk was a scarlet piece of wood of close to two meters tall and the thickness of an arm. Qin Yu knew that this was the Ancient Red Tung Tree's most important… Tree Core.

Other than the Tree Core, the best material that the Ancient Red Tung Tree possessed, was the Divine Wood of its trunk. As long as one put forth effort to craft artifacts using the Divine Wood, one would definitely be able to create a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact.

At the moment of crafting, Qin Yu had an intensely strong urge… to only use the Tree Core as well as portion of the Divine Wood from the trunk to craft a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

"Huff!"

A terrifying number of flames were suddenly shot out from Qin Yu's left hand. The flames were mostly composed of White Pure Flames and Void Flames. To a first-rate material like the Ancient Red Tung Tree, the Black Divine Flames were of no use.

The Tree Core landed on the black table before Qin Yu. The flames surrounded the Tree Core. The two meter long Tree Core appeared like it was on top of a surface of water as it floated above the White Pure Flames and Void Flames.

Holding the Unyielding Whirling Space Destroying Hammer in his hand, Qin Yu hammered down.

A whistling sound echoed. Wherever the Unyielding Whirling Space Destroying Hammer passed, the space started to ripple. Nine spatial vortexes suddenly covered the Tree Core. Qin Yu's hammer struck down on the center of the Tree Core.

"Bang!"

The extremely tough Tree Core cracked after being smashed by Qin Yu's hammer strike that contained Spatial Energy.

Generally, an expert artifact craftsman would not destroy such a perfect Tree Core. However, Qin Yu was not a mediocre person. From Qin Yu's point of view, he believed that the reconstruction after destruction was the correct path.

The frequency at which Qin Yu struck his hammer was changing unceasingly. Sometimes, the sound of the hammer was as soft like a gentle wind. At other times, it was as loud and fierce as violent thunder. At this moment, the scarlet colored Tree Core had turned into a scarlet colored liquid. This scarlet colored liquid was unceasingly flowing about.

This was the Tree Core, this was the essence of all the energy that the Ancient Red Tung Tree contained.

"Huhu~~" Eight spatial vortexes had once again been scattered in the surroundings of the Unyielding Whirling Space Destroying Hammer. It completely swept up the scarlet colored liquid. The flames were wrapped up within it.

One could see with one's naked eyes that within the scarlet colored liquid was a flowing ray of light.

Beads of sweat started to seep out from Qin Yu's forehead. However, the sweat instantly dissipated. During the process of artifact crafting, Qin Yu would not allow anything to affect his craftsmanship.

"It's almost there."

This time, Qin Yu had crafted using an extremely small number of materials. He had merely used the Tree Core as well as two portions of the tree trunk. Although the tree trunk that required three to four people to completely hug it was split into four, Qin Yu only selected two sections to craft with. Although it was only two, their volume was still extremely large. If the two sections were to be combined, then perhaps even two people would be unable to encircle it.

However, its volume after being combined was nevertheless…

“The Artifact Embryo is done.” Qin Yu extended his hand. A scarlet scepter appeared in his hand. This scepter was only two meters long. The handle of the scepter was only two inches thick. Even the tip of the scepter was only the size of a fist.

“Clone, prepare for tempering.”

Qin Yu waved his hand. The scarlet scepter soared into the sky. The cyan gowned Qin Yu who stood to the side started to give off a stream of cyan color air from his body… Coldmist Domian. Within the Coldmist Domain was Golden Elemental Heavy Water and Coldmist Air, drifting about like dragons.

The cyan gowned Qin Yu effortlessly controlled the Coldmist Air and Golden Elemental Heavy Water as they wrapped around the scarlet scepter.

The flexibility and firmness of the scarlet scepter was being continuously increased.

“It’s done.” Qin Yu had a joyous expression on his face. At this moment, the cyan gowned Qin Yu also withdrew his Coldmist Domain. The Tempering this time was on the brink of perfection.

The scarlet scepter flew back to Qin Yu.

“Grandmist Spiritual Energy!” Qin Yu looked to the omnipresent and endless amount of flour paste energy. He extended his hand and did a grabbing motion. A large amount of Grandmist Spiritual Energy started to fly over toward him.

The Grandmist Spiritual Energy directly covered the entire scarlet scepter.

Qin Yu closed his eyes. Rays of light flew out from his hands and landed on the scarlet scepter. In an instant, the scarlet scepter became a lot more dazzling. There was even a jade green colored light circulating through the surface of the scepter.

“Formation array, Universe, Spirit Awaken!”

The dazzling light on the scarlet scepter started to fade. That jade green colored light also started to fade away into the tip of the scarlet scepter.

A smile appeared on Qin Yu’s face. He extended his hand. The scarlet scepter floated over to him. Qin Yu felt extremely good.

“Congratulations, True Body.” Said the cyan gowned Qin Yu as he bowed.

Qin Yu also nodded his head with a slight smile on his face. After that, the clone disappeared. Qin Yu’s gaze was turned to the scarlet scepter. He carefully inspected the scepter.

The entire body of the scepter appeared like that of a scarlet red crystal jade. However, the tip of this scepter was completely jade green in color.

"What level of quality is this scepter?" Although Qin Yu was an artifact craftsman, he was still unable to see what quality a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure was with merely his eyes.

Only through dripping his blood on it and becoming its master, would he be able to clearly sense the Grandmist Spiritual Treasure's quality.

"I hope that it is a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure." Qin Yu's heart was filled with anticipation. He immediately dripped a drop of blood on it. The drop of blood landed on the tip of the scepter and, like landing on the surface of the ocean, it was completely absorbed.

Qin Yu immediately understood the functions of the scepter.

"Its attack power is actually at this level?" Qin Yu was overjoyed. "First-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. It is indeed a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure." The might of this scepter had caused even Qin Yu's heart to beat rapidly.

This scepter was capable of locking up space.

At the same time, the tip of the scepter could shoot out an overwhelming number of branches to trap one's opponent. Once trapped, even if the opponent knew how to teleport, they would still be incapable of escaping.

Furthermore, this scepter was incomparably tough and durable to begin with. One could totally use it like a club to attack others.

"First-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures are amazing indeed. However, its attack, with only its ability to bind others, is still inferior to my Divine Spear Waning Snow's Dark and Yellow Energy." Qin Yu thought of it in his heart.

As he was thinking this, Qin Yu still have a hard to concealed smile on his face.

"Mn, I'll show this to Uncle Lan and Li'er." At this moment, the only thing that Qin Yu was thinking of was informing Uncle Lan and Li'er of this happy occasion.

Qin Yu disappeared from the New Cosmos.

Inside the Wood Mansion.

Right after he returned to the Wood Mansion, Qin Yu started to spread out his Spatial Energy. In an instant, he discovered Jiang Lan and Jiang Li.

"Uncle Lan, Li'er, I've succeeded." Qin Yu's excited voice directly sounded in Jiang Lan and Jiang Li's minds. And at this moment, the sky suddenly rumbled. The sky that was originally bright and clear had suddenly been covered with red clouds.

"Succeeded?" Jiang Lan was startled. "Could it be that Little Yu?"

With a sweep of his Divine Awareness, Jiang Lan discovered Qin Yu. At the same time, he also took note of the scarlet scepter that Qin Yu held in his hand. With his knowledge and experience, he naturally managed to sense that this scepter was extraordinary.

With a move of his body, Jiang Lan appeared beside Qin Yu. As for Jiang Li, she also quickly ran over with a completely emotional and excited expression on her face.

"Eh, what's happening?" At this moment, Qin Yu noticed the strange phenomenon in the sky.

The entire sky had turned scarlet. Even the earth of the Divine Realm had turned red from the reflection of the sky. At this moment, practically everyone in the Divine Realm noticed this.

Jiang Lan raised his head and looked to the sky. His eyes then started to shine. He directly turned to Qin Yu and asked. "Little Yu, you've managed to craft a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure?"

"Uncle Lan, how did you know that?" Qin Yu asked with a smile.

Jiang Lan started to laugh heartily. "Haha. Only when a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure is born does the Divine Realm's Heaven and Earth get dyed scarlet and the Spiritual Treasure Lightning would descend."

"Spiritual Treasure Lightning?" Qin Yu was confused.

Back then, when the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan crafted the first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure for the Asura Godking, the narrative of that was spread through the entire Divine Realm. However, Chehou Yuan himself did not describe it in details. It was as if he did not care about this matter.

Only through knowing Chehou Yuan deeper would one know that his target was the 'Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure.' Perhaps only when he managed to successfully craft an 'Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure' would he be truly happy.

"It's a type of Tribulation Lightning. In the entire history of the Divine Realm, it has occurred only once. Its power is not strong at all, you merely need to use the scepter to block it. Although it's said to be Tribulation Lightning, I think... it can only be considered a sign of the birth of a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure." Jiang Lan did mind deeply about that Tribulation Lightning at all.

The Heaven and Earth covering scarlet clouds had filled the entire boundless sky.

In the boundless sky, various lightning bolts were shot out toward where Qin Yu stood from various locations. Like dazzling fireworks, they illuminated the entire Divine Realm.

In the end, the countless lightning bolts assembled into one and turned into seven colored lightning. This seven colored lightning struck down upon the Wood Mansion.

“This lightning doesn’t seem to be powerful.” Right when the lightning entered Qin Yu’s spatial area, he immediately sensed that it was not powerful. Casually, he let his scepter soar into the sky.

“Bang!”

The seven colored lightning struck on the scepter. The lightning started to shoot out in all directions. Merely, the scepter itself became even more dazzling and was not damaged in the slightest.

“As expected, it cannot be considered Tribulation Lightning.” Qin Yu nodded in his heart.

Qin Yu suddenly recalled a matter. “According to what Uncle Lan said earlier, when the scarlet clouds cover the sky, the Spiritual Treasure Lightning would descend. That was the sign of the birth of a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. Doesn’t this mean that the entire Divine Realm now knows that I was crafting a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure in the Wood Mansion?”

“Haha… the attractiveness of a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure is truly great. Qin Yu, my big brother has come.” Jiang Lan suddenly said to Qin Yu with a smile.

Qin Yu was startled.

“Even that Jiang Xing have come.” Jiang Lan shook his head and lightly laughed. The Floating Snow City’s Three Great Godkings were, at this moment, all going to be gathered in the Wood Mansion.

[TL: The scepter (lit. power stick) in this chapter is different from the scepter (ruyi) that Zhou Xian received before.] [TL: I should have mentioned this. I have translated all the Tribulation Thunders in the past to Tribulation Lightning. I mean, lightning strikes whereas Thunder is the noise lol.]

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 60 – The New Craftsman God

Crimson clouds covered the sky. The Spiritual Treasure Tribulation Lightning descended.

The news of the birth of a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure was practically something without the need to be spread as all those who knew about the time when the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan crafted a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure understood that…

Another first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure had been born in the Divine Realm.

"First-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure? It's at the Floating Snow City!" Inside the Thunder Punishment City, Zhou Xian looked in the direction of the Floating Snow City in the distance. His gaze was extremely complicated. "Could, could it be that Qin Yu…"

The matter was extremely simple. Other than the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan who had disappeared, there were only three other grandmaster artifact craftsmen in the Divine Realm. Among them, Duanmu Feng and Ou Yezi were already in the Thunder Punishment City.

The only possibilities for the craftsman of this new first-rate Grandmsit Spiritual Treasure were either Qin Yu or the missing Chehou Yuan reappearing.

Regardless of whether it was Chehou Yuan or Qin Yu who crafted it, the significance was not great. That was because Qin Yu was the new master

of the Bewitching God Temple and thus could also be considered as the successor of Chehou Yuan. Even if it was Chehou Yuan who crafted it, it would likely be that he had crafted it for Qin Yu.

"Imperial Father." Zhou Xian looked to Zhou Huo beside him.

Zhou Huo had a complicated expression. He said in a low voice. "You stay here. I'll go to Floating Snow City and see what's going on."

"Yes, Imperial Father." All Zhou Xian could do was to continue to persist in his heart. Without reaching the final moment, he refused to give up. And at this moment, the two grandmaster artifact craftsmen who were still inside the space maintained by Zhou Huo currently did not know what had occurred in the outside world.

Being inside Zhou Huo's space, the two of them could not see what had occurred in the Divine Realm at all.

In addition to the Northwest Sage Emperor Zhou Huo, the Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu, the Asura Godking, the Utmost South Sage Emperor... all the experts were rushing towards Floating Snow City.

A first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure was capable of moving the hearts of all the Godkings in the Divine Realm.

At this moment, the Utmost Northern Region's Floating Snow City had become the location where the most of the Godkings had gathered. Over half of the entire Divine Realm's Godkings had gathered here.

Inside the Wood Mansion.

"That scepter?" Right after Jiang Fan walked over, his gaze was fixed upon the scepter in the air. Qin Yu extended his hand and then the scepter flew back into it.

Jiang Fan looked at Qin Yu. He displayed a smile on his face. "Qin Yu, that scepter is the new first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure?"

"Precisely." Qin Yu slightly nodded.

Qin Yu still had a pretty decent impression of Jiang Fan. After all, back in the Utmost North Sage Emperor's Palace, Jiang Fan had supported him. Especially last time, Jiang Fan had explicitly stood behind Qin Yu.

"Who was it that crafted this first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure?" Jiang Fan immediately asked. Jiang Fan naturally knew about the relationship between Qin Yu and Chehou Yuan. He was still thinking in his heart that perhaps Chehou Yuan might've helped Qin Yu.

Jiang Lan laughed and said. "This scepter is something that Little Yu personally crafted."

"Oh?" The eyes that Jiang Fan looked at Qin Yu with immediately started shining.

A new Craftsman God!

Qin Yu's status in Jiang Fan's heart had instantly taken a huge leap upward. Jiang Fan's glance that landed on Jiang Li who stood beside Qin Yu with a slightly uneasy expression.

"Oh, Li'er, you're also here? It seemed that you're already familiar with Qin Yu." Jiang Fan said with a smile. The current Jiang Fan wished even greater for Qin Yu to become his son-in-law.

To have a new Craftsman God become his son-in-law, oh how wonderful a thing this would be.

What does a new Craftsman God signify? It signified that his Utmost North Floating Snow City might obtain new first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. Although it required a sufficient number of materials, sufficient amount of Grandmist Spiritual energy and Qin Yu to be in his peak condition when crafting; although satisfying all three of these requirements was extremely hard, it was still possible, right?

"Uncle, Second Uncle." A purple gowned young man walked in.

It was the third Godking of the Floating Snow City, Jiang Xing. As a second generation of the Jiang Clan, for Jiang Xing to be able to become a Godking, his talent and willpower were both extremely astonishing.

"Earlier, I saw that the crimson cloud had covered the sky and then the Spiritual Treasure Tribulation Lighting descending upon my Floating Snow City, I started to continuously think that, in the Floating Snow City, there is no one else other than Brother Qin Yu who would be capable of crafting a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure." Jiang Xing had grown extremely enthusiastic. Although he was a grand Godking, he still

addressed Qin Yu as ‘Brother Qin Yu.’

In the Divine Realm, practically all the Godkings would address a Craftsman God with the same status as themselves and treat him with courtesy.

That was because all the Godkings wanted to obtain a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

Those who possessed one already wished for another. As for those who doesn’t have any, they naturally wanted to obtain one even more. Thus, one could easily imagine the status a Craftsman God possessed. Ever since the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan disappeared, many Godkings had fallen into despair. The birth of a new Craftsman God had once again brought hope to many Godkings.

If they were to possess a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, then they would become a top notch existence amongst the numerous Godkings.

After all… the majority of the Godkings were all only at the temporal law’s first stage, Time Acceleration. There was a small portion of the Godkings who did not even possess the slightest comprehension of the temporal laws.

There was only a single person, the Asura Godking!

He managed to comprehend the second stage of the of the temporal laws, Time Stop! It was precisely because of this that all he became the

publicly accepted number one Godking.

Back then, even though he didn't possess a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, merely by relying on his remarkable ability of Time Stop, he already no longer feared the Eight Great Sage Emperors. After he obtained a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, even the Eight Great Sage Emperors were no match for him anymore.

"Haha, today is truly bustling with noise and excitement." Jiang Lan suddenly started laughing.

Jiang Fan and Jiang Xing also started smiling. Jiang Fan looked to Jiang Lan. "Second brother, all those Godkings are outside. Do you plan to allow them to come in?"

"Everyone, come on in." Laughed Jiang Lan in a clear voice.

Those Godkings were relatively considerate for Jiang Lan. Jiang Lan's strength... was rumored to be a bit stronger than even Jiang Fan. The most important aspect was, the Gauze Feather Blade that Jiang Fan had just obtained was already given to Jiang Lan.

After all, it was already sufficient enough for him to possess a single first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

Jiang Fan had given the Gauze Feather Blade to Jiang Lan firstly in hopes of their relationship easing up a bit and secondly to increase the strength of the Utmost Northern Region's Floating Snow City.

“Haha, I am truly envious of Brother Jiang Fan.” Following a loud laughter, a middle aged man with long scarlet hair walked in. It was the Utmost West Sage Emperor from Mount Blazing Flame.

Behind the Utmost West Sage Emperor was another person. This person also had long scarlet hair. It was extremely clear that this person was another Godking from Mount Blazing Flame.

“Oh Qin Yu, back when you were in my Utmost Eastern Region’s Mount Dazzling Gold, you did not take out a single first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. After you’ve come to the Floating Snow City, you’ve just gifted Brother Jiang Fan a Gauze Feather Blade and you’ve even managed to craft a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure yourself now. Sigh, this is truly causing me to feel envy.” The Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu stepped over from the middle of the air.

Behind Huangfu Yu were two other people.

The Hundred Flowers Godking Huangfu Liuxiang and the Gold Sword Godking Huangfu Lei. The two of them slightly smiled to the various people present. After that, their gazes were gathered upon Qin Yu.

“Qin Yu, you’ve truly become more and more amazing. I knew that my eyesight was pretty good.” Following a gentle voice, That seductive Blood Demon Queen walked over.

Qin Yu could only squeeze out a slight smile.

“Oh Heavens, isn’t this a bit too many Godkings?” Qin Yu felt terrified.

Of the Divine Realm's Eight Great Sacred Lands, the Three Great Godkings from Mount Dazzling Gold, that were related with Qin Yu, had all come. As for the other places, generally two Godkings have come. Only the Thunder Punishment City had a single Godking, Zhou Huo.

Perhaps the Thunder Punishment City also knew that after they have competed with Qin Yu for so long, Qin Yu would not have a favorable impression of them.

Other than the Eight Great Sacred Lands, numerous Godkings from the Three Great Ascender Powers had also come. The gazes that these Godkings had as they looked at Qin Yu were incomparably blazing with passion.

"Qin Yu? Do you still recognize me?" A gray clothed man asked Qin Yu while smiling.

Qin Yu naturally recognized this man. This gray clothed man was precisely the gray clothed man who had taken Hou Fei away back then. At this moment, this gray clothed man had followed the Asura Godking here.

"I am the Heaven Pacifying Godking of the Asura Sea. Back when I first met you, I'd never expected you to be the successor of Chehou Yuan. In a blink of an eye, you've become this powerful already." Said this gray clothed man with a smile.

The entire Wood Mansion was extremely noisy. There were over twenty Godkings gathered here. Back when they were at the Utmost North Sage

Emperor's Palace, the Godkings were seated above Qin Yu. At that moment, they rarely bothered to take note of the people below.

Yet at this moment…

Each and every Godking were beaming with smiles toward Qin Yu. All of their attitudes had become extremely good.

"Grandmaster artifact craftsman and Craftsman God, although the difference between those two titles is merely a single step, the statuses they bring about differ greatly." Seeing this scene, Qin Yu exclaimed in his heart.

This was very normal. Grandmaster artifact craftsmen were capable of at the most crafting High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts and second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures after expending a large number of materials. To Godking level experts, second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures did not possess that much allure.

However, the Craftsman Gods were completely different.

A person would only be qualified to become a Craftsman God once they are able to craft a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. Who among this group of people didn't wish to obtain a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure?

With this many Godkings gathered, a magnificent banquet ended up being held in the guest hall of the Wood Mansion. The participants of this banquet, other than Qin Yu, the rest of them were all Godkings. Even

Jiang Li was not a participant in this banquet.

There were a total of twenty four seats in the guest hall.

Among them, seventeen seats belonged to the Eight Great Families. The other six seats belonged to the Three Great Ascender Powers. As for the final seat, that was Qin Yu's.

On the banquet, Qin Yu became the main focus of everyone present.

"Qin Yu." The Asura Godking smiled as he held his wine cup toward Qin Yu from afar. Qin Yu immediately also held his wine cup up. The Asura Godking continued. "The scene when Brother Chehou crafted a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure for me is still vivid within my mind. Never would I have expected that today, Brother Chehou's successor, Qin Yu, your attainments in artifact craftsmanship have already reached Brother Chehou's level. You've become the new Craftsman God, I believe that if Brother Chehou were to know about this, he would definitely be incomparably happy. Oh, that's right, Qin Yu, do you know where Brother Chehou is currently at?"

After the Asura Godking said those words, the entire guest hall grew completely quiet.

The whereabouts of Chehou Yuan was a secret of the Divine Realm. After all, not even Godkings were capable of finding out Chehou Yuan's whereabouts.

If even the Godkings didn't know, how could Qin Yu possibly know?

“Senior Chehou pursued wholeheartedly the apex of artifact craftsmanship. In order to obtain the highest achievement in artifact crafting, in order to craft an ‘Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure,’ Senior Chehou has long since departed from the Bewitching God Temple. As for his whereabouts, I too do not know about them.” Qin Yu said honestly.

“To craft an Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure?”

The Godkings present all looked to each other. They were all deeply shocked. If Chehou Yuan truly managed to craft an Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure, then it would be a frightening matter.

“Brother Chehou seeking for the limit of artifact crafting is definitely honorable and respectable. For this, a toast.” The Asura Godking drank his cup of wine with a smile.

This atmosphere of banquet was nevertheless very harmonious.

None of them mentioned anything like asking Qin Yu to help them craft first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. However, all of the Godkings, while remaining calm and collected, were drawing closer their relationship with Qin Yu. All of their attitude toward Qin Yu were all extremely good.

Qin Yu was also coping with all this on the surface.

However, Qin Yu knew very well in his heart that the reason why all those Godkings that were previously proud and aloof now treated him

with such courtesy, was because he crafted a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

"Only through possessing strength will one be able to gain respect." Qin Yu thought in his heart.

After the banquet was over, the various Godkings all knew of the general idea of what had happened this time around. Thus, they all enthusiastically bid their farewell with Qin Yu and left one by one.

"Qin Yu, to be honest, I truly wish that you would fail your groom search." When the Utmost East Sage Emperor bid his farewell with Qin Yu, he smiled and said those words to him.

Qin Yu could only smile bitterly.

He already managed to guess what the Utmost East Sage Emperor's following words are.

"If you were to fail, then it would be extremely likely for you to become my son-in-law. However, from the way it seems now, the possibility of you failing is very low low. I am truly envious of that Jiang Fan. Look, see how happily he is laughing." Huangfu Yu pointed at Jiang Fan who stood not far away.

Qin Yu could only smile.

"Your Majesty Sage Emperor, even if I were to become the son-in-law of the Utmost Northern Region's Floating Snow City, I am still Mount

Dazzling Gold's Misty Mystic Palace's Palace Master. If in the future Your Majesty has anything that you need my help with, I, Qin Yu, would definitely not refuse." Qin Yu said at once.

The Utmost East Sage Emperor slightly nodded. "With those words you said, I am completely reassured. Well then, I'll be going back. Let's meet again at the Utmost North Sage Emperor's Palace."

Utmost North Sage Emperor's Palace?

Qin Yu understood in his heart that the next time they meet would be the date of the judgement for the third chosen candidate spot.

"I have already steadily obtained this third chosen candidate spot." Qin Yu thought in his heart. It would truly be strange if he doesn't win with a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. Moreover...

Who among those Godkings present didn't want to have a better relationship with Qin Yu?

It was likely that the several Godkings that had helped Zhou Xian in the previous judgement were all regretting their decisions now. After all, how could the benefits from the Thunder Punishment City possibly match up against the assistance of a Craftsman God?

And if they were to offend a Craftsman God, oh how much effort would be required to remove that estrangement?

Becoming an enemy of a Craftsman God? Only those who had

problems with their heads would enemy themselves with a Craftsman God.

"There's still a long time till the third chosen candidate spot's judgement. In this period of time, I'll go and gather some precious materials and craft some more Grandmist Spiritual Treasures with the Grandmist Spiritual Energy." Qin Yu had made this decision in an instant.

[TL: IET had explicitly stated that the Blood Demon King/Monarch is now the Blood Demon Queen. So I'll go back and change all the rest accordingly. I left the first chapter where she show up as Blood Demon King because Qin Yu was confused about her gender at the beginning.] All previous chapters fixed by nejispira.

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 61 – The Third Chosen Candidate Spot

Like wind, the news of the birth of the new Craftsman God spread through the entire Divine Realm. As for this new Craftsman God, Qin Yu, he proceeded to enter his New Cosmos on the same evening when the banquet ended, to begin crafting more Grandmist Spiritual Treasures.

These Grandmist Spiritual Treasures were things that he would not tell anyone about.

After all, if he were to take too many out, it'll be very hard for him to explain about why he possessed that many Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. As the saying goes, more treasures, less pressure. Thus, the more Grandmist Spiritual Treasures he possessed the better.

In the Thunder Punishment City, the two grandmaster artifact craftsmen Ou Yezi and Duanmu Feng had been crafting their artifacts painstakingly for numerous years now. Their achievement of their efforts had also appeared. Ou Yezi's state was extremely good, he actually managed to craft a second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. As for Duanmu Feng, he managed to craft a third-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, wasting all the materials and Grandmist Spiritual Energy for nothing.

"Ou Yezi, Duanmu, the two of you can stop crafting." Zhou Huo smiled and said to the two grandmaster artifact craftsmen.

Ou Yezi and Duanmu Feng glanced at each other. The two of them were both confused.

According to their plan from back then, Zhou Huo had prepared enough materials to craft four Grandmist Spiritual Treasures and the two grandmaster artifact craftsmen were both to craft two Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. Yet now, they had only crafted a single Grandmist Spiritual Treasure each.

Confused, Ou Yezi asked. “Your Majesty?”

“Haha, it’s better that I tell you two. During the period of time when the two of you were crafting, another first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure has been born in the Divine Realm.” Although Zhou Huo was smiling, but his complexion was not that good looking.

“First-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure? Born? Was it born by the world or did someone craft it?” Shocked, Ou Yezi asked.

“During the time when the two of you were crafting, you didn’t manage to see the scene of the crimson clouds covering the sky from the birth of the first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.” Zhou Huo shook his head and said while smiling.

Crimson clouds covering the sky, that was something that only occured when someone crafted a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

“Who crafted it? Could it be that Chehou Yuan has returned?” Duanmu Yu immediately asked.

Ou Yezi said in a low voice. “Could it be that Qin Yu?”

Zhou Huo nodded and said. “That’s right, it is that Qin Yu. He managed to craft a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. This third chosen candidate spot for the groom search, my son now has no hope for it anymore.”

During the moment when Zhou Huo saw Qin Yu’s first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, he had already decided to he would have his son Zhou Xian give up on the third chosen candidate spot.

The number of people coming to visit Qin Yu was extremely numerous. However, not a single person managed to find where he was. This included even Uncle Lan and Li’er. This was because Qin Yu was in his New Cosmos crafting artifacts the entire time. Without his consent, who could possibly be able to enter his New Cosmos?

Time passed. One year, two years… The date of the third chosen candidate’s judgement grew closer.

Jiang Li’s mood was evidently much better than before. For Qin Yu to be able to craft a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, the final victor of this groom search was practically set in place now.

“Uncle Lan, Big Brother Qin Yu did not come out at all in these several years, right?” Jiang Li also felt a bit anxious.

Jiang Lan smiled and said. “Don’t worry. Qin Yu came out once last year. Merely, he quickly returned. Therefore, you didn’t get to see him.”

“Last year?” Jiang Li was completely confused.

“Last year when he came out, he only did so to borrow some artifact crafting materials from me. Since my artifact crafting ability is not that great, I wouldn’t be able to use those materials anyways. Thus, I gave all of them to Little Yu.” Jiang Lan said with a light smile.

In regards to artifact crafting, Jiang Lan was only proficient in Spatial Divine Artifacts. As for other types of artifacts, his artifact crafting ability was insufficient for them.

“Borrow artifact crafting materials?”

Jiang Li frowned and said. “Is Big Brother Qin Yu still crafting? Even if he manages to craft a High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact, what use would there be of it? Why must he exhaust himself so much?” Jiang Li was unable to understand.

Currently, whether it was Jiang Li or Jiang Lan, neither of them knew that Qin Yu’s New Cosmos contained within it a boundless amount of Grandmist Spiritual Energy. Qin Yu also didn’t manage to have the time to tell them either.

Beads of sweat rolled down Qin Yu’s temples. Qin Yu carefully surveyed a long whip that he held in his hand and displayed a satisfied expression in his eyes.

“It’s finally done.”

Qin Yu exclaimed. “Even if I have a boundless amount of Grandmist

Spiritual Energy, I still require good enough materials for crafting."

A total of eighty thousand years. In these eighty thousand years, Qin Yu would always spend a relatively long time to adjust his state before he started every artifact crafting process so that he could be able to obtain the best state of crafting.

In these eighty thousand years, Qin Yu crafted a total of seventy three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures.

Of the seventy three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, there were two third-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, seventy second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures and a single first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure!

"Alas, it's a pity that I spent majority of my precious materials on the Purple Mystic Mansion." Qin Yu sighed helplessly. Back then, in order to craft the Purple Mystic Mansion, Qin Yu had invested an awful lot.

All those precious materials ended up becoming ornamental High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts.

As for the materials that were capable of crafting High Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts, if they were to possess Grandmist Spiritual Energy, then they would become second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. Of the precious materials that Chehou Yuan had left behind, not many of them remained.

Later on, Qin Yu proceeded to borrow some materials from Uncle Lan. However, unexpectedly, Uncle Lan ended up giving him that many

precious materials. Only because of this did Qin Yu manage to craft a total of seventy three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures at once.

"In order to craft a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure; materials, Grandmist Spiritual Energy, crafting ability and one's state, neither of those requirements can be lacking." Qin Yu had no choice but to sigh.

Of the seventy three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures that he managed to craft, only a single one ended up being a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

The materials used to craft the first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure were extremely precious. Furthermore, at the time when Qin Yu crafted it, his state was extremely good. It was so good that it was even better than the time when he crafted the scepter.

Qin Yu flipped his hand and a jade green colored sword appeared in his hand. Hazy light roam through the surface of this sword. At the same time, the sharp aura that the sword gave was so strong that it was shaking even the space surrounding it.

"For the time being, I'll place this sword, Water Splitter,' inside the New Cosmos." With an intention from Qin Yu, this first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure entered the Bewitching God Temple.

Qin Yu didn't dare to bring this weapon to the Divine Realm with him, because he feared that it would cause the crimson clouds to cover the sky again. If that was to happen, then what sort of reaction would those Godkings have? Qin Yu was incapable of imagining it.

It was best for him to not cause too much troubles.

Furthermore, he also didn't plan to publicize the remaining seventy two Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. For the time being, he planned to store them. It would not be too late for him to take them out when he finds a suitable timing.

"The time of the third chosen candidate spot's judgement should be coming soon. I should be going out." Qin Yu disappeared from the New Cosmos.

When Qin Yu returned to the Divine Realm, Jiang Li was extremely happy and ended up staying with Qin Yu for the entire time. Thus, Qin Yu also ended up staying in the Wood Mansion. Hou Fei and Hei Yu would also frequently visit the Wood Mansion to stroll.

"Little Yu, tomorrow is the date of the third chosen candidate's judgement. Have you finished preparing your treasure?" Jiang Lan looked to Qin Yu. He knew that Qin Yu had crafted a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

However, it was still very hard to tell whether Qin Yu would use that first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure as the gift.

After all, it was a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. During the competition for the first chosen candidate spot, Qin Yu had already given a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. Thus, would he actually give another?

“This third chosen candidate spot, it is definitely mine to take.” Qin Yu flipped his hand and took out that scepter. “With this first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure ‘Ten Thousand Willows,’ what could Zhou Xian possibly take out?”

In Qin Yu’s heart, the Grandmist Spiritual Treasures were mere worldly possessions. For Li’er, what could he possibly be unwilling to let go?

Jiang Lan nodded in satisfaction..

On the second day, the Utmost North Sage Emperor’s Palace was as lively as before. The thirteen Godkings of the Divine Realm were all gathered in the stage in the palace hall. The various Heavenly Deities below were also discussing among each other. There would also frequently be people going to Qin Yu and trying to chat with him.

Qin Yu had completely become the main focus of the Sage Emperor’s Palace.

“Brother Qin Yu, I’ve heard that you’ve crafted a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. Worthy of admiration, truly worthy of admiration.” Zhou Xian who said beside Qin Yu said to Qin Yu with a smile on his face. However, deep within his gaze was a trace of hatred.

Qin Yu was naturally able to guess Zhou Xian’s current mood.

“Haha, it’s merely luck. Brother Zhou Xian, last time you were completely certain that you’d be able to obtain this third chosen candidate spot. How is the gift that you prepared for this round?” Qin Yu

asked with a smile.

Zhou Xian's expression grew sluggish.

"Haha." Zhou Xian forced a laughter. "No matter how good my gift is, it'll still be no match for Brother Qin Yu's."

Zhou Xian knew very well in his heart that the only reason why he managed to win last time was because his Imperial Father had assisted him in the shadows and had the other Sage Emperors support him.

However, although a judge could be prejudiced and support a candidate, they could not do it too obviously.

For example, if Qin Yu were to take out a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure while Zhou Xian only presenting a second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, then no matter how prejudiced the judges were, they still could not say that the second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure was better than the first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

Thus, if the gap was too great, then even if they wanted to help him, they would be incapable of doing so.

Let alone… Qin Yu's current status had taken a huge change. He was already the new Craftsman God. Those Sage Emperors were all regretting that they had helped Zhou Xian and offended Qin Yu. Thus, wouldn't they wish to support Qin Yu as soon as possible today? Thus, how could they possibly go and support Zhou Xian then?

Even if Qin Yu and Zhou Xian both presented a second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure and even if the one that Qin Yu presented were inferior to that of Zhou Xian's, then Sage Emperors would likely all support Qin Yu.

"Everyone."

The Utmost North Sage Emperor Jiang Fan stood up. He was brimming with smiles. In a clear voice, he said. "Today is the date of the judging for the third chosen candidate spot. According to the rules that was established from the state, today's gift shall be testing whose gift is more precious. Haha, the judging today is much easier than last time."

Jiang Lan gazed at the people below. When he saw Qin Yu, he slightly stopped and even smiled to him.

"Now, the seventeen candidates could reveal their gifts starting from the last candidate." Jiang Fan declared directly.

At once, the last candidate, a prince from the Subterranean City stood up. He walked to the center of the palace hall, slightly bowed and said. "Godkings, for this round of contest, I forfeit."

Forfeit?

The Heavenly Deities present were all quiet and looking at each other. Merely, the Godkings above were still lightly smiling. Jiang Fan even slightly nodded and said. "Worthy nephew, you can sit down. Next."

“Godkings, I too am forfeiting this round.”

In a succession, thirteen candidates had forfeited. Some Heavenly Deities did not understand why, but all those candidates knew very well of the reality.

A contest of whose gift was more precious?

If they cannot even take out a second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, then they’d be better off giving up. All of them knew that Qin Yu had crafted a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure and that Zhou Xian had asked two grandmaster artifact craftsmen to craft artifacts for him.

From this, everyone knew how determined Zhou Xian and Qin Yu were in winning this contest.

“Next.” Jiang Fan said indifferently. It was one thing for a single person to forfeit, but for thirteen people to forfeit in succession had caused even Jiang Fan to be a bit of a bad mood.

At this moment, Zhou Xian stood up and walked to the middle of the palace hall.

“Godkings.” Zhou Xian bowed. He then said in a clear voice. “As Brother Qin Yu has crafted a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, I am naturally ashamed to take out my gift. I… am also forfeiting!”

The entire palace hall had suddenly grown silent. Immediately after, the silence was replaced with clamor.

The current groom search possessed two major competitors, Qin Yu and Zhou Xian. This was something that everyone had determined in their heart. Unexpectedly, Zhou Xian actually admitted his defeat.

Qin Yu looked to Zhou Xian who stood in the center of the palace hall. A slight smile appeared on the corner of his mouth. “Forfeit? Of, you’ve forfeited. In that case, I’ll…” Qin Yu have made his decision.

Zhou Xian returned to his seat. He slightly smiled to Qin Yu beside him. “Brother Qin Yu, it’s your turn now.”

“Next.” Jiang Fan’s gaze turned to Qin Yu.

All the people present, including even the Godkings on the stage above, all looked to Qin Yu. Each and every Godking had a smile on their face. Their courteous treatment toward Qin Yu was something that all the Heavenly Deities underneath could sense.

Qin Yu stood up. He then walked to the center of the palace hall.

Jiang Fan looked to Qin Yu with a luminous gaze. What he was most hopeful for in his heart was… for Qin Yu to take out that first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

“Godkings, my gift is…” Qin Yu extended his right hand. A long whip appeared in his hand. “This long whip is the most utmost quality weapon amongst second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures.”

Jiang Fan's smile had turned slightly sluggish. The Godkings above were also startled.

Zhou Xian who sat back to his seat at the corner had also been startled.

It wasn't a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure! It was merely a top quality weapon among the second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures.

Jiang Fan was startled for a very long time before managing to react. He immediately displayed a smile on his face. "This long whip is the top quality weapon among the second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures? Mn." Jiang Fan displayed a satisfied expression.

Qin Yu slightly smiled. He then returned back to his seat.

Right when Zhou Xian announced that he was forfeiting, Qin Yu already made his decision that he did not have to take out his first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure and that he would be able to win the third chosen candidate spot with only this top quality second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

After all, after all the other people had forfeited, could the remaining Kuiyin Hou and Shentu Fang possibly be able to take out a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure? It was even uncertain if they would be capable of taking out a second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. Even if they were able to take out one, it was still likely for there to be more Godkings supporting Qin Yu, the new Craftsman God.

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 62 – Betrothal Gift

"Next." Jiang Lan's clear voice echoed through the palace hall. Shentu Fan immediately stood up and walked to the center of the palace hall.

"Godkings, for this round of competition, I forfeit." Shentu Fan also forfeited.

When Shentu Fan returned to his seat, he even winked and smiled to Qin Yu. Qin Yu also felt that Shentu Fan was instead extremely happy. After all, Shentu Fan himself was actually unwilling to participate in this groom search. He was merely forced into it by his Imperial Father.

After a short moment, it was Kuiyin Hou's turn.

"Godkings, Brother Qin Yu has already taken out his gift. I know that my gift is inferior, it's better that I do not take it out and embarrass myself. I will also be forfeiting." Said Kuiyin Hou.

Kuiyin Hou's status was merely that of a Palace Master of the Floating Snow City. He actually only possessed a single second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure and it was also something that Jiang Fan had bestowed him. How could Kuiyin Hou possibly be able to take out a precious gift?

"You can return to your seat." Jiang Fan said with a smile. As Kuiyin Hou was Jiang Fan's old subordinate, Jiang Fan naturally knew very well of his wealth.

The seventeen candidates have all had their turn. This display of their gifts had astonished a lot of people. Among the seventeen candidates, sixteen of them have forfeited. Only Qin Yu himself displayed a gift.

The result was extremely obvious.

"Brother Qin Yu, congratulations." When Kuiyin Hou walked back to his seat, he said this to Qin Yu when he walked by him.

Qin Yu slightly smiled.

Jiang Fan stood up. He surveyed everyone present and then said. "Everyone, it would not seem that we do not have to conduct a judging."

"Among the seventeen candidates, sixteen have forfeited. Even if we wanted to judge, we wouldn't be able to. Haha…" Said Mount Blazing Flame's Utmost West Sage Emperor with a laughter.

Jiang Fan nodded and said. "Everyone, then I shall announce the result."

The various Godkings all nodded. Then Jiang Fan turned to the people below. In a clear voice, he declared. "The third chosen candidate spot of this groom search shall be Qin Yu's."

"Thank you, Your Majesty Sage Emperor." Qin Yu stood up.

At the same time, the long whip that he held in his hand flew toward Jiang Fan who stood above the stage. Since he obtained the chosen

candidate spot, this treasure was now Jiang Fan's.

Jiang Fan grabbed the long whip with one hand and continued. "The three chosen candidate spots of the groom search have been determined. Among them, Qin Yu obtained two chosen candidate spots and Zhou Xian acquired one. Thus… a person among the two of them shall become my son-in-law. The two of you, please respectively deliver the list containing your betrothal gift to the Sage Emperor's Palace. I will base the betrothal gift as well as the performance that the two of you have done in this groom search to determine who shall be the final victor."

"After the victor is determined, the victor shall then deliver the betrothal gift as according to the list. The loser does not have to deliver his betrothal gift." Jiang Fan said with a smile.

Jiang Fan could still be considered as not being overly greedy. He merely wanted to see the list of what the betrothal gift would be and did not ask them to directly demand for the betrothal gifts.

"Tomorrow, the two of you shall deliver the list of betrothal gifts. Ten days later, I will officially declare who shall become my son-in-law and Li'er's husband in this Sage Emperor's Palace." Jiang Fan's face was filled with smiles.

Down below, Qin Yu and Zhou Xian glanced at each other.

"Ten days; only ten days remain." Qin Yu said in a low voice in his heart. In ten days, he would be able to officially and openly marry Jiang Li.

After that, everyone started to drink and chat enthusiastically with one another. Qin Yu only managed to separate himself from all the people after the banquet finished. He then walked out of the Utmost North Sage Emperor's Palace.

At the city gates of the Imperial City.

"Qin Yu." This time around, Zhou Xian had left the Utmost North Sage Emperor's Palace earlier than Qin Yu. He had been waiting for Qin Yu quietly by the city gates.

What does this Zhou Xian want now?

Qin Yu looked at Zhou Xian with a smile. "Brother Zhou Xian, I noticed that you left the Sage Emperor's Palace early. So you were actually waiting for me here. Might there be any important major that you need me for?"

"No, I do not have any important matter. I merely wanted to congratulate you." Zhou Xian said with a smile. He then asked. "Brother Qin Yu, what might your betrothal gift be?"

Know yourself, know your enemy; only through that could one win every fight.

That Zhou Xian actually ran over to ask him this question? Qin Yu lightly smiled and said. "At this moment, I am still uncertain about what my betrothal gift will be. Brother Zhou Xian, what might your betrothal gift be?"

“Regarding this, I still have to return and discuss with my Imperial Father.” Zhou Xian also did not tell.

Qin Yu sneered in his heart. This betrothal gift was definitely something that they had decided long ago. After all, the two of them would have to send the list of what the betrothal gift would be tomorrow. However, Zhou Xian actually responded with having to go back to discuss with his father, this was clearly an excuse.

“In that case, Brother Zhou Xian should return and carefully discuss that matter. I would also be taking my leave.” Qin Yu immediately turned around and directly left.

Seeing how rude Qin Yu was, Zhou Xian’s facial muscles started to twitch. He then sneered and also left with his attendants.

After returning to the Flowing Cloud Mansion, Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu were gathered together.

“Big Brother, is your betrothal gift truly going to be the million Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts? Isn’t that a bit too terrifying? I suspect that even if you wrote that down, that Utmost North Sage Emperor would not believe you.” Hou Fei muttered.

Hei Yu also nodded and said. “What Monkey said was correct. It is not for certain that the Utmost North Sage Emperor would believe that you possess a million Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts.”

Qin Yu smiled.

A million Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts, if he were to truly write down this as his betrothal gift, then the Utmost North Sage Emperor would definitely be worried and unable to completely believe him.

After all, even with all the precious materials of the Divine Realm combined, they would not be enough to craft a million Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts.

However, the Utmost North Sage Emperor and them didn't know that it would only take him some ordinary materials to craft a Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact.

"To have a million Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifacts as the betrothal gift is my decision in the past. I have since changed what I have decided." Qin Yu said with a feigned mysteriousness.

Both Hou Fei and Hei Yu looked to Qin Yu.

"I managed to obtain this third chosen candidate spot relatively easily. I have also not used the first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, the scepter Ten Thousand Willows. Thus, I have decided that the betrothal gift shall be this scepter, Ten Thousand Willows." Qin Yu said with a smile.

Qin Yu was someone who would also pursue for perfection when doing stuff.

Using a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure as the betrothal gift, it

was likely that even if Qin Yu's performance during the groom search had been the same as Zhou Xian's, he would still be capable of obtaining the final victory.

Much less now where he obtained two chosen candidate spots in the groom search process. Zhou Xian, on the other hand, only obtained one. And now, his betrothal gift was going to be the first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

Was there even a reason for him to not win?

On the second day, Qin Yu arrived at the Sage Emperor's Palace by himself. However, right after he arrived at the entrance gates of the Sage Emperor's Palace, he was stopped by the guard.

That Heavenly Deity guard was someone who knew Qin Yu. He immediately said to Qin Yu respectfully. "Lord Qin Yu, His Majesty Sage Emperor had ordered that you and Lord Zhou Xian merely need to hand the list of the betrothal gifts to me. I will deliver it to His Majesty Sage Emperor. His Majesty Sage Emperor had said that starting today till the day where he announced the result, he would not see either you or Zhou Xian in order to show his impartialness."

Qin Yu suddenly understood.

However, Qin Yu found it to be laughable. Would not seeing himself and Zhou Xian really made everything definitely impartial?

Qin Yu flipped his hand and took out a golden scroll. He handed the

golden scroll over to the guard. That Heavenly Deity guard bowed to Qin Yu. “Lord Qin Yu, I will go and deliver this to His Majesty Sage Emperor right away.”

Qin Yu lightly nodded. He then continued to stand outside of the Sage Emperor’s Palace’s entrance gates and started to spread out his Spatial Energy. It covered the entire Sage Emperor’s Palace. Using that, he started to carefully monitor that Heavenly Deity Guard.

Qin Yu knew that this was the Sage Emperor’s Palace and the guards here would definitely not deliberately hide the list of betrothal gifts.

But in order to make sure that nothing unexpected would occur, he would only be able to feel relieved after personally monitoring that the list of betrothal gifts was received by the Utmost North Sage Emperor.

Using the surveillance from his Spatial Energy, Qin Yu managed to see that the Utmost North Sage Emperor had received the list of betrothal gift and also personally opened it to view it. Qin Yu managed to carefully see the excited expression that the Utmost North Sage Emperor had.

What was written on Qin Yu’s betrothal gift list was precisely the first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, the Ten Thousand Willows scepter .

“Oh, Brother Qin Yu is also here?” Zhou Xian’s voice sounded in Qin Yu’s ears. Qin Yu turned around to look. Zhou Xian was currently walking over with a smile on his face.

At this moment, the Heavenly Deity guard had returned to the entrance

gates. After he saw Zhou Xian, he immediately said. “Lord Zhou Xian, His Majesty Sage Emperor has ordered…” This Heavenly Deity guard told Zhou Xian what he had said to Qin Yu.

Zhou Xian frowned. He took a glance at the Heavenly Deity guard.

At the same time, he also looked to Qin Yu. Qin Yu lightly smiled and said. “Zhou Xian, this is the Sage Emperor’s Palace. Are you afraid that Heavenly Deity guard would dare to deceive you?”

Zhou Xian looked at the Heavenly Deity guard and coldly humped before handing his golden scroll over to the Heaven Deity guard.

“Brother Zhou Xian seemed to care very much about this list of betrothal gift. Could it be that you still believe that you have hopes in victory?” Qin Yu sneered and said disdainfully. His disdainful tone was naturally sensed by Zhou Xian.

However, Qin Yu became bewildered.

If Zhou Xian had no hopes at all in winning, then he would likely not care about the list of betrothal gift. However, it would appear now that… this betrothal gift seemed to be extremely extraordinary.

Could it be that there was something even more precious than a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure?

Even if Zhou Xian’s betrothal gift was also a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, Qin Yu who have obtained two chosen candidate spots

should be the one who would win. Thus, Qin Yu could only use this sort of disdainful tone to incite Zhou Xian and see what sort of reaction he would give.

"I have no hopes in victory?" Zhou Xian took a glance at Qin Yu. He did not care for Qin Yu's mocking at all. "Brother Qin Yu, you'll know about the result in ten days time."

After he finished saying those words, Zhou Xian directly turned around and left the Sage Emperor's Palace.

Qin Yu looked to Zhou Xian's back view. He frowned. "What exactly was this Zhou Xian relying on? Could it be a pretense?" Qin Yu immediately stopped thinking about it.

Qin Yu did not believe that Zhou Xian would still be able to win after reaching this state.

Qin Yu and Zhou Xian both delivered their list of betrothal gift. In the remaining time, the two sides were both patiently waiting. The Utmost Sage Emperor had even declared that the Sage Emperor's Palace would not welcome anyone during this period of time.

Inside the Thunder Punishment City.

"Imperial Father, will that Utmost North Sage Emperor really pick me as his son-in-law just because of that betrothal gift list?" Zhou Xian himself was also unconfident. "That Qin Yu's betrothal gift might possibly be that first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure."

Zhou Hou remained silent.

"Xian'er, do not worry. If that Qin Yu's betrothal gift is truly that first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, then I would also only have about thirty percent certainty in you winning." Zhou Huo was frowning. "However, this is already our final method. After all, you've only managed to obtain a single chosen candidate spot among the three. We can only take a gamble."

Zhou Xian nodded.

In a couple days, the Utmost North Sage Emperor's Palace would announce the result. As for who the final victor would be, at this moment, no one have absolute certainty.

A day drags past like a year. This was the sort of feeling that Qin Yu currently had. Every second, every minute, time passed. Qin Yu always felt worry in his heart. The expression Zhou Xian had had when he handed over his betrothal gift list, the words that he said, they all caused Qin Yu to imagine all sorts of things.

"Could it be that this Zhou Xian truly still has a powerful method?"

Qin Yu was guessing in his heart.

"No. This can't do. No matter what, i must definitely win this time." Qin Yu immediately stood up. At the same time, he spread out his Spatial Energy.

Qin Yu's Spatial Energy was capable of covering a circumference of several hundred meters.

Although the Floating Cloud Mansion and the Wood Mansion were relatively far from each other, it was still within the range. "There's no Godking monitoring." Within the range that Qin Yu's Spatial Energy covered, he was able to monitor everything that the Godkings were doing.

Qin Yu directly teleported and arrived within the Wood Mansion.

"Mn? Little Yu?" Jiang Lan who sat beside the pond turned around to look. At this moment, Qin Yu walked over from the entrance of the courtyard. "Uncle Lan." Qin Yu's face had turned slightly red.

It was red from being worried.

"What's wrong?" Jiang Lan was by comparison calm. Soon after, he smiled and said. "Oh, that's right. It seems that I did not discover you entering the Wood Mansion's entrance. What brings you here so suddenly today?"

At this moment, Qin Yu was in no mood to talk about this.

"Uncle Lan, let's not talk about this. In these past two three days, my heart has constantly been restless. When I remember the expression that Zhou Xian had when he handed over the betrothal gift list, I began to think that Zhou Xian might have a trump card. I wish to trouble Uncle Lan

to help me out and check things out at the Utmost North Sage Emperor's place. If the Utmost North Sage Emperor was truly leaning toward Zhou Xian, then could you speak out for me? You can tell him that whatever conditions that he might have, I will definitely try my best to satisfy them."

Having reached this point, Qin Yu had been thrown into disorder.

"Calm down, calm down." Jiang Lan said to Qin Yu with a smile. "Your current advantage is very clear. You don't have to worry too much about it."

Qin Yu could only force a smile.

How many years had it been? He had done all this just so that he could be together with Li'er. And, in the process of the groom search, he had tried his best to strive for all the chosen candidate spots. If he were to lose in the end, then what would that amount to?

Would he be forced to a corner?

Seeing Qin Yu's expression, Jiang Lan promptly said. "Okay. I'll personally go to the Utmost North Sage Emperor's Palace and discuss this with my big brother. Is that fine?"

Only then did Qin Yu calm down a bit.

"Thank you Uncle Lan. I have troubled you again." Qin Yu also felt embarrassed. Merely, if Qin Yu wasn't made clear about this matter, then

his heart would always remain unresolved, restless and extremely uncomfortable.

Jiang Lan smiled. “I’ll go right now.” Jiang Lan disappeared from the Wood Mansion.

“I hope, I hope that everything will go without a hitch.” Qin Yu began to look forward to the result in his mind.

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 63 – Soul Tears of Life

Sage Emperor's Palace. Inside Jiang Fan's study room.

The door of the study room was tightly closed. The windows were also tightly closed. The entire study room was dim and dusky. Without moving, Jiang Fan sat before the table all alone.

"Woosh!" Jiang Lan appeared in the empty space before the table.

Jiang Fan raised his head and took a glance at Jiang Lan. Jiang Fan's eyes were slightly dark red. It seemed that his aura was somewhat heavy. Jiang Lan was unable to refrain himself from frowning. "Big brother, what are you thinking of? Why are you acting like this?"

Jiang Lan also managed to sense that something was wrong with Jiang Fan.

Why would the Jiang Fan who used to be confident and at ease become like this? Furthermore, the betrothal gifts that Jiang Fan managed to obtain should be something that he was proud of.

"Second brother, so you've come." Jiang Fan said unenthusiastically.

Jiang Lan frowned and said. "Big brother, that Qin Yu's betrothal gift should be that first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, right? He has already obtained two chosen candidate spots and his betrothal gift is also a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. There should be no need for

any doubt for him to attain the victory. Thus, what are you so vexed over?"

"No need for any doubt?" Jiang Fan sneered. "Second brother, the way you think is too simplistic."

"Oh? Are you saying that Zhou Xian's betrothal gift was even more precious than a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure?" Jiang Lan asked in suspicion.

Jiang Fan grew silent.

Jiang Lan and Jiang Fan were blood brothers. The two of them were brothers since the time of the birth of the Divine Realm. They knew each other very well. Jiang Lan frowned and said. "Big brother, what exactly is the betrothal gift that Zhou Xian listed?"

Jiang Fan continued to remain silent.

"Big brother!" Jiang Lan had grown a bit angry.

"Don't ask anymore." Jiang Fan flipped his eyelid and coldly shouted.

Jiang Lan was frowning. However, he took a deep breath and restrained his anger. "Big Brother. You must know that Qin Yu is the new Craftsman God. If you were to allow him to win, then not only would you obtain a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, you would also obtain a new Craftsman God as your son-in-law. It is obvious that in the future, our Utmost Northern Region's Floating Snow City's status would become the

highest among the Eight Great Sacred Lands. Thus, why are you hesitating right now?"

"Do not bother me. Let me personally ponder over this myself." Jiang Fan's deep and low voice sounded through the study room.

Jiang Lan was angered. If Jiang Fan were to tell him of the reason, then he would've been able to feel better. However, at this moment, Jiang Fan refused to tell him why.

"Get out!" Jiang Fan suddenly raised his hand and stared at Jiang Lan coldly.

Jiang Lan strongly repressed the anger that he had in his heart. He coldly humphed and then left the Sage Emperor's Palace with a teleportation. Jiang Lan did not wish to become hostile against Jiang Fan head on because, after all, the person who gets to decide who the victor of the groom search was still Jiang Fan.

Inside the Wood Mansion.

Qin Yu had been quietly waiting for Jiang Lan the entire time. He did not even bother to go see Jiang Li. Instead, he was sitting beside the pond all by himself and waiting for Jiang Lan's return. After only a short moment, Jiang Lan had returned.

"Uncle Lan?" Seeing Jiang Lan's expression, Qin Yu's heart started to violently jump.

The situation was bad!

Jiang Lan slowly exhaled. His expression slowly returned to normal. He looked at Qin Yu and sighed. “Little Yu, the situation is exactly as you imagined it to be. It’s not good.”

“What happened? Is the Utmost North Sage Emperor planning to choose Zhou Xian?” Qin Yu had became impatient.

“No.” Jiang Fan had become calm again. “I know Jiang Fan very well. If he had already decided to choose Zhou Xian, then he would not have that sort of appearance. His appearance…evidently, he is still hesitating.”

“Hesitating?” Qin Yu frowned.

“That’s right. Jiang Fan is unable to decide who to choose yet. I truly cannot imagine what was written on the Zhou Clan’s betrothal gift list; it actually managed to make Jiang Fan hesitate on who to choose.”

Jiang Lan shook his head and frowned. “You’ve obtained two chosen candidate spots, your betrothal gift is also a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure and you’re also the new Craftsman God! All of this actually can’t make my big brother become resolved to choose you. What exactly was written on that Zhou Clan’s betrothal gift list?”

Qin Yu also started to frown.

Not only Jiang Lan, Qin Yu too was confused.

Qin Yu felt that he already had more than enough things to rely on. There should be no possibility for him to lose. However, the fact remained… that Zhou Xian's betrothal gift list had caused Jiang Lan to hesitate.

"No matter what, I absolutely cannot lose." Qin Yu's gaze grew sharp.

"Uncle Lan." Qin Yu looked to Jiang Lan. "Currently, the Utmost North Sage Emperor is pondering. Do you think it'd be possible for me to make him support me if I were to increase the weight of my betrothal gift?"

Jiang Lan grew silent for a moment.

"Little Yu." Jiang Lan looked to Qin Yu. "Your betrothal gift is already extremely weighty. The first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure is an extremely precious treasure. Even if you were to increase it, I reckon it would still not account to much."

Qin Yu frowned.

Jiang Lan continued. "However…" Hearing this word, Qin Yu immediately pricked up his ears. It seemed that there was still hope.

"Jiang Fan, as the clan leader of the Jiang Clan, the reason why he values first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures and other treasures like so, is because he wants to increase the strength of the Jiang Clan. Since that is the case… then we still have two more methods."

“What are the two methods?” Qin Yu said confusedly.

Jiang Lan smiled and said. “The first method is to begin from the father and daughter relationship of Jiang Fan and Li’er. Although Jiang Fan had Li’er do a public groom search, one cannot deny that he still has feelings of affection for her. I’ll bring Li’er over and have her tell him directly… that the person she likes is you, and ask him to help you two be together.”

“The happiness of her daughter ought to be able to affect him.” Jiang Lan nodded.

Qin Yu felt a burst of happiness.

That’s right. If he were Jiang Fan, then he would definitely have to consider the desire of his daughter.

“The second method.” Jiang Lan continued.” Didn’t Jiang Fan want the Floating Snow City to become even more powerful? It’s very simple. We can directly tell him that you possess the other Soul Tear of Life.”

Qin Yu was startled.

Indeed, not many people knew of the secret of him possessing the Meteoric Tear.

Jiang Lan continued. “Li’er possesses a single Soul Tear of Life and you possess the other. If the two of you were to dual train, then your comprehensions would be linked together. Between the two of you, it would be extremely easy for a single person to become a Godking.”

“Furthermore, the two drops of Soul Tears of Life were left created by the Godking of Life peculiar energy during her death. If the two Soul Tears of Life were to combine, then the energy of the Godking of Life would arise once more. Regardless of who obtains these two Soul Tears of Life, that person would have a chance of becoming the new ‘Godking of Life.’”

At that point, Qin Yu started to understand.

The Meteoric Tear was composed of two parts. The first part was the comprehension of the spatial laws whereas the second part was the energy of the Godking of Life. The Godking of Life’s energy was extremely peculiar. It was even capable of restoring one’s soul.

“With the two of you together, it would be very possibly for Li’er to become a Godking. His own daughter becoming a Godking, I reckon that this should be very attractive to Jiang Fan.” Jiang Lan said while smiling.

Qin Yu repeatedly nodded.

That’s right, the two methods that Jiang Lan spoke of were both extremely feasible.

“If we were to use both methods at the same time, then the possibility of success would be even greater.” Jiang Fan nodded and looked toward the entrance of the courtyard. “Li’er, you’ve been eavesdropping so long by the entrance. Come on in.”

“Li’er?” Qin Yu immediately spread out his Spatial Energy. Sure

enough…. Jiang Li with slightly reddened eyes was currently behind the courtyard's entrance.

When he was chatting with Uncle Lan earlier, Qin Yu's frame of mind had been in a nervous and tensed state the entire time. He didn't even manage to discover that Jiang Li was outside of the courtyard's entrance. Of course, this was also related to Qin Yu not having spread his Spatial Energy.

"Big Brother Qin Yu, what Uncle Lan said is correct. I'll go together with Uncle Lan." Jiang Li walked over and said to Qin Yu resolutely.

Qin Yu grew silent for a moment and then nodded. "Then I shall trouble you." Qin Yu smiled a guilt-ridden smile to Jiang Li. Jiang Li immediately shook her head.

After a short moment, Jiang Lan brought Jiang Li and once again teleported to the Utmost North Sage Emperor's Palace.

It was still that dusky and quiet study room.

"It's been twelve quadrillion years already. Must I continue on like this for ever?" Jiang Fan mumbled in a low voice. Suddenly Jiang Fan raised his head. In the middle of the study room, Jiang Li and Jiang Lan appeared at the same time.

"Second brother, you've come again?" Jiang Fan frowned. After seeing Jiang Li, Jiang Fan took a long sigh. "Li'er, what matter do you have?"

Jiang Li looked to her father. Resolutely, she said. “Imperial Father, I wish that you select Big Brother Qin Yu.”

“You wish?” Jiang Fan frowned.

“That’s right.”Jiang Li nodded and said. “Actually, I already knew Big Brother Qin Yu back from the Mortal Realm. The only reason he trained and cultivated all the way to the Divine Realm was for me.”

“You said, you said that Qin Yu?” Jiang Fan found it to be hard to believe. “The matter of you going to the Mortal Realm was something that had only happened about twenty thousand years ago. That Qin Yu, how could his cultivation speed be that fast?”

“That’s right. If you don’t believe me, you can ask Uncle Lan or even that Zhou Xian.” Jiang Li directly replied.

Jiang Lan nodded and said. “Big brother, this is indeed the case. Little Yu has always been striving his best to train. The reason why his cultivation speed was that fast and even the reason why he became the new Craftsman God, they were all so that he could marry Li’er. That’s why… he was capable of gifting the Gauze Feather Blade to you without the slightest hesitation and write down a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure as his betrothal gift.”

Jiang Fan started to believe now.

“No wonder, no wonder he was willing to part with two first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures.” Jiang Fan nodded. He then frowned and

looked at Jiang Li. “Li’er, could it be that you believe that your older cousin Zhou Xian is not good toward you?”

Jiang Li shook her head and said. “I will marry no one else other than Big Brother Qin Yu!”

Jiang Fan was startled. He then humped. “Absolutely disgraceful!”

“Big brother.” Jiang Lan also became a bit angry. “Big brother, are you implying that Li’er would have nothing to say in the matters of her own marriage? From the way I see it, you’ve gone mad today. What exactly are you thinking of?”

Jiang Fan raised his head and glowered at Jiang Lan.

“What, you plan to fight me?” Jiang Lan sneered. “Do not forget that you gave Qin Yu’s Gauze Feather Blade to me.” As he possessed the Gauze Feather Blade, it was indeed impossible for Jiang Fan to defeat Jiang Lan.

Jiang Fan coldly humphed and then said no more.

After all, he already possessed a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. He had merely given the Gauze Feather Blade to Jiang Lan so that the strength of the Floating Snow City would become even more powerful.

“Jiang Fan, I’ll let you understand everything today. That Qin Yu, he is the host of the other Soul Tear of Life that was left behind by A’Mei after her death.” Jiang Lan coldly looked at Jiang Fan.

Jiang Fan was startled.

“What did you say?” Jiang Fan said in shock.

“Could it be that you’ve already forgotten about it this quickly?” Jiang Lan sneered and said. “When you people combined forced to kill A’Mei, before she died, she left behind two Soul Tears of Life. One of it merged with Li’er. If it weren’t for this, would there even be anyone wanting to participate in your public groom search?”

Jiang Fan was stunned.

Indeed, practically all the participants of this groom search were here because of the Soul Tear of Life.

“I value the two of them as much as I would my own children. Jiang Fan, you’d best not be too heartless.” A cold light was flickering through Jiann Lan’s eyes. “Moreover, once the two of them get married, after they enter dual training, their two Soul Tears of Life will fuse together. Oh how easy it would be for a new Godking of Life to be born between them. Little Yu had also said that he would be giving his Soul Tear of Life to your daughter!”

“If that was the case, then it would be very likely for you to have a new Godking of Life as your daughter.” Jiang Lan continued. “Furthermore, you would also have a Craftsman God as your son-in-law.”

“With Qin Yu here, it is without a doubt that the Utmost Northern

Region's Floating Snow City will become the strongest among the Eight Great Sacred Lands of the Divine Realm. I want to ask you now, what exactly are you still hesitating for?" Jiang Lan glowered at Jiang Fan.

Jiang Fan's deep breathing sound echoed through the study room.

"Second brother, let me calm myself. Okay?" Jiang Fan started to became a bit amenable to persuasion.

Jiang Lan took a breath of relief in his heart. Jiang Fan's attitude at the beginning had also caused Jiang Lan to feel uneasy. His attitude had shown that he was somewhat supporting Zhou Xian.

However now, he had became amenable to persuasion. It ought to be that the words spoken earlier had reached Jiang Fan.

"Big brother, I wish that you do not make a decision that will disappoint everyone. You ought to know what… what A'Mei meant to me and what these two children mean to me." Jiang Lan decided to urge his brother once more.

Jiang Fan slowly nodded. "Second brother, I understand all of this. Well then, the two of you should leave first. I need to carefully debate over this by myself after calming down."

"Okay. In that case, I'll wait for the result that you will be declaring in several days." Jiang Lan said indifferently.

After that, Jiang Lan held Li'er's hand and then the two of them

disappeared from the study room. The study room once again returned to the quietness and duskiness of before. Only a deep sigh was heard.

“It would seem that I must make a decision now.”

Jiang Fan flipped his hand. What appeared in his hand was the the betrothal gift list that Zhou Xian had presented. The contents within the betrothal gift list was what had caused Jiang Fan to be unable to set his heart at ease no matter what.

Volume 16 – Marriage – Chapter 64 – Announcement

In the betrothal list, there were only two things written.

“Brother Jiang Fan, this time around, our Zhou Clan’s betrothal gift is merely going to be an information and a promise. I shall tell you about this information on behalf of my son at no cost. Within a thousand years, the Exalted Celestial Mountain will once again descend! I presume that Brother Jiang Fan knew the implication behind the arrival of the Exalted Celestial Mountain. Six quadrillion years ago, the descend of the Exalted Celestial Mountain gave birth to the Unfettered Exalted Celestial. As for this time, who would become an Exalted Celestial? Every single Godking would have the opportunity to become the next Exalted Celestial”.

“As for the promise, it is my father, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial’s personal promise. Once Brother Jiang Fan allows my son, Zhou Xian, to become Jiang Li’s husband, then my father, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial, would promise Brother Jiang Fan that he would help Brother Jiang Fan once in the battle for the chance of becoming an Exalted Celestial. As for when he would help you out, this shall be decided by Brother Jiang Fan yourself”.”

“Exalted Celestial Mountain…” Jiang Fan sighed in a low voice. The scene of the bitter battle from six quadrillion years ago appeared in his mind. One by one, the Godkings, for the purpose of becoming an Exalted Celestial, all for that tiny little bit of opportunity, risked their lives to fight against one another.

One Godking after another, they fell from the sky.

“Am I to give up this opportunity?” Jiang Fan’s two brows were frowned together. His eyes were filled with worries.

“Creak!” The side door to the study room have been opened. A familiar footstep sounded in the study room. Jiang Fan slightly took a break of air. In a low voice, he said. “My wife, you’ve come.”

The person who had come was Chunyu Rou, Jiang Fan’s wife.

“Husband, do not vex yourself anymore. Do whatever you wish to do. I support you.” Said Chunyu Rou in a soft voice as she gently stroked Jiang Fan’s long hair.

Before his own wife, Jiang Fan did not conceal what he was thinking of his in heart.

“My wife, it has already been twelve quadrillion years now. In all this time, I have always been the Utmost North Sage Emperor. Forever, I will be the Utmost North Sage Emperor… However, I am truly fed up with days like this. I truly wanted to become an Exalted Celestial, the supreme and paramount Exalted Celestial!” Jiang Fan slowly said.

The Sage Emperor’s position is extremely revered.

However, when a person was a Sage Emperor to begin with and had been one for a twelve quadrillion years, he would begin to think that the status of a Sage Emperor was nothing outstanding.

Instead, he would be longing for an even higher status of… Exalted

Celestial!

"Last time the Exalted Celestial Mountain descended, although I tried, in the final moment when the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial quietly joined the fray, all of us Eight Great Sage Emperors were defeated. This actually led to the birth of the Unfettered Exalted Celestial." Jiang Fan shook his head and lightly laughed. "The Exalted Celestial Mountain is going to descend again. I am truly looking forward to it."

Chunyu Rou picked up a golden scroll from the desk. This was the betrothal gift list that Qin Yu had given.

"First-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, this Qin Yu is indeed no ordinary character." Chunyu Rou exclaimed in admiration.

Jiang Fan glanced at this golden scroll. He nodded and said with a light smile. "Had it not been for the arrival of the Exalted Celestial Mountain, then I would definitely choose Qin Yu as my son-in-law. But..."

Jiang Fan shook his head. "Although a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure is precious, I already possess my Clan Protection Spiritual Treasure. The Clan Protection Spiritual Treasure appeared during the birth of the Divine Realm. Furthermore, after it bound to my Jiang Clan's bloodline, its strength grew even more powerful! Even if I managed to obtain a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, I would only end up giving it to my second brother or Jiang Xing. There is simply no need for me to have it myself. "

Jiang Fan indeed didn't need it.

When Qin Yu gifted the Gauze Feather Blade, Jiang Fan had given it to his second brother Jiang Lan. Even if he obtained another Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, he would only end up gifting it to the third Godking of the Floating Snow City.

All of this would only allow the Floating Snow City to become more powerful and not have much of an affect on Jiang Fan himself.

“In all these years, I have been doing everything for the clan. However now, I ought to consider for myself too. Exalted Celestial… oh how I yearn to become one.” Jiang Fan had a trace of hope and admiration in his eyes.

Exalted Celestial.

The supreme and unsurpassed Exalted Celestials. In front of Exalted Celestials, the Godkings were only nobodies. Only the Exalted Celestials possessed the highest and most supreme status.

“Husband, I am worried about a single matter.” Chunyu Rou said in a low voice.

Jiang Fan turned around and looked at his wife. He had never suspected the feelings and relationship that he and his wife had. The two of them were married to each other for over ten quadrillion years. The depth of their relationship was something that didn’t need words to describe.

“This Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial said that he’ll help you once. However, if he were to help others after helping you, then what do we do?” Chunyu Rou said in concern. She was truly worried for her

husband.

Jiang Fan slightly frowned.

“Regarding this, I too have been having misgivings the entire time. However, during the last time when the Exalted Celestial Mountain descended, the various Exalted Celestials did not stick around. Only at the final moment did that Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial act, changed the conclusion of the battle and made the Unfettered Godking become the final victor and an Exalted Celestial.” Jiang Fan’s brows were condensed together. “Merely, would the Exalted Celestial act multiple times this time around?”

Chenyu Rou was quietly accompanying Jiang Fan beside him.

Jiang Fan and Chunyu Rou were quietly chatting with each other like so. Chunyu Rou knew very well of what Jiang Fan was thinking in his heart. Thus, when they chatted, the two of them were able to chat extremely openly.

After about half a day.

“Mn?” Jiang Fan raised his head and looked over to the center of the study room. A man suddenly appeared in the center of the study room… Northwest Sage Emperor Zhou Huo.

“Brother-in-law, what brings you here?” Chunyu Rou said in a low voice.

Zhou Huo had a smile on his face. He directly said. “Little Rou, I have

come today in order to personally explain everything to Jiang Fan. After all, I had only written briefly about the matters on the betrothal gift list. I fear that Brother Jiang Fan would not be clear about the situation written there."

Jiang Fan raised his head and took a glance at Zhou Huo. "Zhou Huo, I indeed have some confusions. I want to ask you… the Exalted Celestials, after the Exalted Celestial Mountain descends, are they capable of acting as they wish?"

"Of course not!"

Zhou Huo directly said. "If they were capable of acting as they wished, then why didn't my father act last time around?"

Jiang Fan slightly nodded.

During the last battle for the opportunity to become an Exalted Celestial, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial did not act at all. As for the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial, he had only acted at the final moment.

"Can you tell me the reason?" Jiang Fan asked.

Zhou Huo nodded and said. "Brother Jiang Fan, this matter is also something that I only found out about recently. My father told me… that the last time when the Exalted Celestial Mountain descended, the reason why he didn't act was because the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial had prevented him from doing so."

“Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial?” Jiang Fan was slightly stunned.

Just merely from the fact that the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial could stop the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial, it showed that although they were both Exalted Celestials, but there was still a major difference in status between them.

“Last time, the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial, in order to achieve equilibrium, gave the opportunity to become an Exalted Celestial to a Godking who was an ascender. Yet this time… the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial had told my father that this time around, he would not act and that my father, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial, would only possess a single opportunity to act.” Zhou Huo looked straightly at Jiang Fan.

Jiang Fan’s eyes shined.

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial actually only possessed a single opportunity to act. And now, this Zhou Clan actually gave this opportunity to him? This betrothal gift had indeed caused Jiang Fan’s heart to waver.

“Brother Zhou Huo, is what you spoke true?” Jiang Fan was unable to refrain himself from asking again.

“You’re still worried that I would be lying?” Zhou Huo lightly laughed. “Brother Jiang Fan merely needs to carefully consider it. If one is capable of having an Exalted Celestial to act on one’s behalf, then the battle for the opportunity to become an Exalted Celestial would be within their

grasp.”

Jiang Fan also nodded.

Indeed.

If the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial acted out and helped Jiang Fan once, then it could only signify that Jiang Fan would have a thirty percent chance of becoming the Exalted Celestial. However, if the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial was able to act a couple more times, then wouldn’t that meant that whoever it was that would be the Exalted Celestial would be depended upon the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial?

“The Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial would not allow such a thing.” Zhou Huo lightly laughed.

“In that case, why aren’t you using this opportunity to help yourself?” Jiang Fan looked to Zhou Huo.

Zhou Huo lightly smiled. “Jiang Fan, I am different from you. Our Zhou Clan is currently above worldly matters and standing behind it is my father, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial. I am capable of enjoying this sort of peaceful life as much as I wish. As for becoming an Exalted Celestial? I do not have any extravagant hope. Furthermore… The Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial will not allow the Zhou Clan to have two Exalted Celestials.”

Jiang Fan also slightly nodded.

Among the three Great Exalted Celestial, the one who possessed the true power to make decisions was still the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial!

"I have offered you the single opportunity that my father has to act. Brother Jiang Fan, I believe you ought to know who you should be choosing during the time of the groom search, right?" Zhou Huo said with a light smile.

Jiang Fan started to frown.

He began to recall his second brother Jiang Lan's words. If he were to select Zhou Xian, then his relationship with his second brother would likely end up being truly at odds. Furthermore, his relationship with his own daughter, Jiang Li, would also be adversely affected.

"Forget about it. Ever since that Zuo Qiumei died, my second brother has never truly had a good relationship with me. As for Li'er...forget about it." Jiang Fan sighed in his heart.

He possessed many children. He cannot just, for a single daughter, lose the opportunity that comes by once in billions of years.

"Brother Zhou Huo, I know how to select. You can return." Jiang Fan said indifferently.

Zhou Huo looked to Jiang Fan. He wanted to determine Jiang Fan's selection based on his expressions. However, he was unable to tell. He

could only lightly smile. “In that case, I’ll quietly wait for Brother Jiang Fan’s selection.” After that, Zhou Huo disappeared from the study.

In a blink of an eye, the ten days’ time have arrived. All the Palace Masters, imperial family clansmen, the Heavenly Deity large squadron captains… and various other people from the Floating Snow City had neatly gathered at the Sage Emperor’s Palace.

The Utmost North Sage Emperor’s Palace was extremely lively. Everyone was also extremely enthusiastic.

Qin Yu, on the other hand, was sitting to one side. He was truly unable to smile. At this moment, Qin Yu was extremely worried. Especially after he obtained the news from Uncle Lan. Evidently, his chance of success this time around was only half.

“Brother Qin Yu.”

Qin Yu raised his head and looked over. It was Kuiyin Hou walking over while raising his cup of wine with a smile. “Brother Qin Yu, what’s wrong? Could it be that you’re still worried? You’ve obtained two chosen candidate spots. I think that you ought to be able to win without any problem.”

“Thank you for your kind words.” Qin Yu squeezed out a slight smile.

“Oh, that’s right. Brother Qin Yu, what is the betrothal gift of yours? If that Zhou Xian’s betrothal gift is better than yours, then it was still possible for him to win.” Kuiyin Hou asked.

“Betrothal gift?” Qin Yu lightly smiled and said. “It’s that first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure that I crafted.”

“It’s that Grandmist Spiritual Treasure that gave rise to the sky covering crimson clouds and the Spiritual Treasure Tribulation Lightning?” Seeing Qin Yu’s reaction, Kuiyin Hou immediately laughed out loud and patted Qin Yu’s shoulder. “Brother Qin Yu, you can rest assured. With how outstanding your betrothal gift was, you’re definitely going to win.”

Qin Yu suddenly looked behind Kuiyin Hou.

Kuiyin Hou also looked behind him. It turned out that Zhou Xian had arrived.

Zhou Xian also had a worried expression on his eyes. On his face was a hollow smile as he greeted his acquaintances. After that, he arrived at his seat and sat down.

“The situation’s not good.” Qin Yu frowned.

If Zhou Xian does not have any hope of winning, he would be acting free and at ease or extremely gloomy as opposed to his current appearance of anxiety and distress.

Right when Qin Yu was pondering, suddenly…

The entire palace hall had grew quiet. Qin Yu also turned around to

look. The Utmost North Sage Emperor Jiang Fan and his wife had walked into the Sage Emperor's Palace with their daughter Jiang Li. The other Godkings also walked in following them.

Jiang Fan had a smile on his face. He turned to the people in the surrounding and nodded while smiling.

The thirteen Godkings all took their seats. This time around, Jiang Li sat beside Jiang Fan and Chunyu Rou. She was even holding hands with Chunyu Rou.

"Li'er." Qin Yu slowly exhaled. He tried his best to calm himself down.

Jiang Li also took a glance over at Qin Yu. The affection that she had in her eyes were clearly felt through by Qin Yu. After all the Godkings finished chatting with each other, everyone took their seats.

"Brother Jiang, there's no need to waste any time. Just directly announce who exactly it is that you have chosen as your son-in-law." The Blood Demon Queen said softly.

Jiang Fan nodded with a smile. "I should also not waste any more time."

Everyone below all started to held their breath. Zhou Xian was even firmly staring at Jiang Fan. As for Qin Yu, he too was holding his breath. All the focus of everyone here was gathered upon Jiang Fan.

Jiang Fan surveyed everyone present. With a smile, he said. "This groom search has lasted nearly thirty years. In the process of this groom search,

Duanmu Yu even managed to become a Godking. Qin Yu and Zhou Xian also each managed to obtain a gift bestowed by the Exalted Celestials. Furthermore, Qin Yu also managed to craft a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. These are all matters worthy of immense joy. For all of these to happen in the process of the groom search, I too am extremely honored. As for the chosen candidates, there are two; Qin Yu and Zhou Xian. Either one of them is extremely outstanding. However, in the end, only a single one of them can be my son-in-law. I hope that the person who does not become my son-in-law won't mind too much about it." Jiang Fan smiled to Zhou Xian and Qin Yu.

Qin Yu felt that his heartbeat had accelerated to a frightening level.

For Jiang Fan to not say who the winner was yet, this sort of feeling was truly extremely anxious. However, Qin Yu could only bear this.

"After carefully considering it, I have finally decided who my son-in-law shall be. He is..." Jiang Lan was displaying a brimming smile.

All the people below were quiet. The various Godkings above were also carefully listening.

Jiang Li was staring at her father.

As for Qin Yu, he was feeling that the time was flowing extremely slow. It was so slow that it was about to drive him crazy.

"He is, from the Northwest Thunder Punishment City, Zhou Xian!" Jiang Fan said with a loud laughter.

“Me?” Zhou Xian seemed to be stunned by the suddenly arriving happy surprise. After he was stunned for a moment, his face turned into one of ecstasy.

At this moment, Jiang Li looked to her father with an unbelieving expression.

“Zhou Xian? It’s Zhou Xian?” At this moment, Qin Yu felt as if there were only him remaining in the entire world. The final verdict that Jiang Fan had given was still resounding in his ears.

That’s right, it was an verdict.

It was a verdict sentencing the death of him and Li’er!

“No, Imperial Father, you cannot…” Jiang Li suddenly spoke out. Jiang Fan turned around and coldly stared at Jiang Li. After that, no matter how hard Jiang Li tried to speak, no word managed to come out from her mouth.

At this moment, Qin Yu was violently woken up.

Qin Yu’s facial muscles started twitching. His chest was panting like bellows. As for his gaze, he was firmly staring at Jiang Fan who stood above the stage. “You chose Zhou Xian?”

Jiang Fan displayed a smile to Qin Yu. “Qin Yu, you shouldn’t mind too

much about this. This…”

Shouldn’t mind too much?

Qin Yu started to laugh grimly. For this date, how much effort had he put forth. For this groom search, Qin Yu strived his best to study artifact crafting. He had spent several millions years to do that.

In order to openly marry Li’er, that Gauze Feather Blade, that Purple Mystic Mansion… all kinds of Spiritual Treasures…. Qin Yu did not care for any of them.

However, now…

This Jiang Fan was still trying to comfort him with words and told him to not mind about it?

How could he possibly not mind?

“Shut up!” Qin Yu violently shouted. This startled Jiang Fan. Immediately after, Jiang Fan’s expression turned ugly. However, at this moment, all the Godkings were looking at Qin Yu with surprise.

Qin Yu’s aura had suddenly grown extremely sharp. A coldness was shown on his face. He coldly looked at Jiang Fan and Zhou Huo. “It’s you all that have forced me, forced me!” Qin Yu looked at Jiang Li.

Jiang Li also looked to Qin Yu.

The two of them looked to each other. Just by looking at each other's eyes, they both knew what the other was thinking. Jiang Li displayed a smile on her face. Qin Yu also displayed a loving smile on his face.

"Li'er, no one can break up the two of us. There is absolutely no one who can do that!" Qin Yu said softly.

"Qin Yu, what are you planning to do!" Jiang Fan shouted in anger. He already felt that the mood had turned abnormal.

"Haha, what I'm planning to do? You asked what I plan to do? Haha. What do you think I'm planning to do?" Qin Yu's voice resounded through the entire palace hall. The smile on his face was extremely cold and containing within his gaze was a trace of craziness!

Volume 17 – Godking's Blood – Chapter 1 – Parting Ways

In the Utmost North Sage Emperor's Palace. The various Godkings were engrossed by the scene before them. All for the sake of a single woman, this new Craftsman God, Qin Yu, whose status was rapidly rising in the Divine Realm, actually lost his sense of propriety and began to argue with a Godking.

Truly interesting.

Although Qin Yu's strength was pretty good, he was, after all, not a Godking. In the eyes of all the Godkings present, they believed that no matter how strong a High Level Heavenly Deity was, he would still not be able to harm a Godking in the slightest.

A person who was not a Godking, was merely a little ant to a Godking. What exactly would such a person capable of accomplishing?

"Truly do not know your own standing." Zhou Xian who was overjoyed and complacent shot a side-eye glance at Qin Yu. Within his eyes was traces of disdain. "To act so arrogant before the Utmost North Sage Emperor, oh, my lord father-in-law, you are truly asking for troubles."

However, the Jiang Fan at this moment had a rather heavy expression.

That was because…

"Big brother, you still did not care for Li'er's own desire, my warning and

still selected Zhou Xian." Jiang Lan's voice sounded in Jiang Fan's mind.

Eighty percent of Jiang Fan's focus was on Jiang Lan. Twenty percent of it was on Qin Yu. However, on the surface, Jiang Fan was coldly staring at Qin Yu.

"Qin Yu, I can understand your frame of mind. Merely, this groom search was impartially conducted before all various Godkings present. You must accept this outcome." Jiang Fan coldly said in a matter of fact tone.

Staring at Jiang Fan's eyes, Qin Yu started to laugh.

"Impartially?"

Qin Yu glanced at the Godkings above. "Godkings. This groom search, the display that I, Qin Yu, had shown was something that you all have observed. Of the three chosen candidate spots, I've obtained two. That Zhou Xian only obtained one. Furthermore… my betrothal gift is a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure! I truly want to know,for you to still select Zhou Xian in such circumstances, what sort of impartialness is there?"

"First-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure?"

The Godkings above all started to discuss among each other.

"Jiang Fan, could it be that the Zhou Clan's betrothal gift is an Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure? Otherwise, how could you possibly select Zhou Xian? We too do not understand your reasoning." The Blood Demon

Queen deliberately said this on the side with an eccentric tone.

The other Godkings all looked to Jiang Fan suspiciously. Indeed, Qin Yu had obtained two chosen candidate spots to begin with. On top of that, his betrothal gift was a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. In such circumstances, how could he possibly lose?

Jiang Fan's expression instantly sunk.

Zhou Huo on the other hand stood up. He shot a glance at Qin Yu and then said in a clear voice. "Everyone. Do you all remember back then that Brother Jiang Fan had said that as long as the betrothal gift could surprise and excite him, that the more he liked the betrothal gift, the better it was. The betrothal gift that my Zhou Clan had proposed to the Jiang Clan was indeed more precious than a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure to Brother Jiang Fan."

Jiang Fan also nodded and said. "I can guarantee you that this betrothal gift was much more important than a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure to me. That's the reason why I ended up choosing Zhou Xian. It is extremely impartial."

For two Great Sage Emperors to both say such thing, the other Godkings also started to believe them. After all, what was most important to a person was one's face. No one would believe that the two Great Sage Emperors to be speaking lies in public.

"Extremely impartial?"

Qin Yu was laughing. He actually stepped onto the steps connected to the stage. Step by step, he slowly walked up toward the stage. “Why is it that I cannot see where the impartialness lies in? Jiang Fan, Your Majesty Utmost North Sage Emperor! How about you tell us what exactly that betrothal gift was?”

As Qin Yu said this, he was walking up the steps and toward the stage.

Zhou Huo coldly shouted at him. “Impudent. Qin Yu, this is no place for you to act rampant in! Get down at once!” Hearing those words, Qin Yu sneered and cast a glance at Zhou Huo. “I am currently speaking with the Utmost North Sage Emperor, why are you sticking your mouth in?”

Zhou Huo was stunned.

Everyone in the palace hall became stunned. In the moment after, Zhou Huo’s complexion had instantly turned red. It was so red that it appeared that he was about to bleed. In the entire twelve quadrillion years, who dared to speak with him, the Northwest Sage Emperor, like this?

“Qin Yu, you…” Zhou Huo was about to attack.

“Brother Zhou Huo.” Jiang Lan coldly spoke.

“Do not be anxious. You can take care of the disrespectfulness that Qin Yu had toward you later. As of now, I too am very suspicious of the impartialness of this groom search. I too want to know what exactly was written on your Zhou Clan’s betrothal gift list.” Jiang Lan’s ice cold and indifferent voice resounded through the entire palace hall.

The other Godkings were all astonished. Jiang Lan is Jiang Fan's second brother. Why did he instead turn against him at such a moment?

Qin Yu and Jiang Lan took a glance at each other. Their gazes soon separated.

The two of them both understood what the other was thinking.

Qin Yu took a glance at Jiang Fan. He then looked at Jiang Li beside him. At this moment, Jiang Fan's wife, Chunyu Rou, was coldly staring at Qin Yu. It was as if she was trying to stop him with her gaze.

"Li'er, I'm sorry." Qin Yu said softly.

Jiang Li softly shook her head. She knew the implication behind Qin Yu's sorry. It was because Qin Yu did not managed to achieve the promise that he had made to her, the promise that he would openly marry her. It would seem now that the promise from back then couldn't be realized anymore.

"Let's leave first." Qin Yu slightly smiled.

Everyone felt extremely puzzled when they heard Qin Yu's words. At this moment, Jiang Li stood behind Jiang Fan. Furthermore, there were numerous Godkings in the surrounding. Was Qin Yu implying that he would be able to snatch away Jiang Li in such a situation?

"Qin Yu, even if there were Godkings helping you today, I would still not

let you snatch away my daughter." Jiang Fan smiled indifferently and said. At this moment, the space surrounding Jiang Li had been confined.

It was impossible for other Godkings to use the Divine Realm's Spatial Energy to take her away.

Qin Yu did not even bother to take a glance at Jiang Fan. He had merely considered him to be air. His gaze was completely on Jiang Li. Against Qin Yu's suggestion…

Jiang Li nodded.

"From today hence, the two of us will never separate from each other again." Qin Yu said with a smile.

The New Cosmos's Spatial Energy had long since covered the region of several hundred miles. Thus, this entire Sage Emperor's Palace was naturally also covered by the New Cosmos's Spatial Energy. With an intention from Qin Yu, Jiang Li who was originally behind Jiang Fan disappeared.

She disappeared.

In front of the thirteen Godkings, inside the Utmost North Sage Emperor's Palace, before the gaze of all the Heavenly Deities, Jiang Li disappeared.

"Where's Li'er?" Jiang Fan had become dumbstruck.

This scene was truly too shocking. The other Godkings were unable to make head or tails either. Jiang Fan was extremely certain that he had already completely confined the space surrounding Jiang Li. It was impossible for even Godking level experts to use their Spatial Energy to snatch away Li'er.

However...

The Spatial Energy that Qin Yu used was not from the Divine Realm. Instead, it was originated from the New Cosmos that Qin Yu had created. For the Godking level experts of the Divine Realm, they were incapable of even detecting the Spatial Energy from the New Cosmos.

"Qin Yu, return me my wife!" Zhou Xian suddenly shouted.

"Wife?" Qin Yu's gaze grew cold. He turned around and coldly looked at Zhou Xian. He was about to attack Zhou Xian. However, at this moment, Qin Yu discovered that Zhou Huo and Jiang Fan surprisingly came at him together.

Within the cover of his Spatial Energy, Qin Yu's reaction was astonishingly fast.

"Woosh!"

Before the gaze of everyone present, Qin Yu casually took a step toward Zhou Xian who stood below the stage. His gaze was completely on Zhou Xian. It was as if he did not notice the two Godkings behind him.

"Ah!" The various Heavenly Deities below was unable to help themselves from becoming worried for Qin Yu.

However, what ended up occurring completely stupefied everyone…

A person actually metamorphosed out from Qin Yu's body. It was another Qin Yu. It was a cyan gowned Qin Yu. The black gown Qin Yu started to rush toward Zhou Xian who stood underneath. As for the cyan gowned Qin Yu, he was facing the two Great Godkings with a smile on his face.

Clone Technique?

Both Jiang Fan and Zhou Huo were shocked. However, the two of them still had a calm and collected expression and continued to attack Qin Yu. Jiang Fan's palm strike appeared to be able to contain the entire world, leaving one to have nowhere to escape.

As for Zhou Huo, he had completely turned into a thunderbolt and directly struck toward Qin Yu.

The combined assault from two Great Godkings. The situation was extremely bad.

"Big Brother!" A voice sounded in Jiang Fan's head. At the same time, Jiang Lan appeared before Jiang Fan. He struck forth a fist strike with his hand and collided with the palm strike from Jiang Fan.

The space surrounding them burst into a tremble. At the location where the fist and the palm collided, the space completely crumbled.

"Second brother." Jiang Fan glowered at Jiang Lan.

However, Jiang Lan merely replied with a grim smile.

"Not good." At this moment, Shentu Fan and Kuiyin Hou were both worried for Qin Yu.

Although Jiang Fan was able to stop a single person, he was incapable of preventing two. The thunderstrike that the Northwest Sage Emperor had turned into was about to land already. "Don't you dare harm my son!" Divine Awareness Voice Transmission sounded in Qin Yu's mind.

"Your son is dead." The cyan gowned Qin Yu suddenly cast a fist strike toward the thunderstrike.

Fighting the Northwest Sage Emperor head on? The various Godkings above all felt this to be ridiculous. Could this clone of Qin Yu's possibly be trying to throw his life away?

"Bang!"

The fist ruthlessly collided with the thunderstrike.

"Wham~~~" The surrounding space was floating and drifting like a painting. It then started to rip apart. Even though there was an enormous

barrier protecting the surface of the palace hall, it had now crumbled with a loud bang. The ground was completely cracked apart. The space in the entire Sage Emperor's Palace was vibrating. The pillars of the Sage Emperor's Palace had loudly collapsed.

Those Heavenly Deities all promptly flew back. Fortunately, the Sage Emperor's Palace contained an extremely powerful barrier with a very strong binding power. Otherwise, this single exchange would've been able to collapse and tear the space in the several miles radius.

"What a hard fist." Zhou Huo was shocked.

The cyan gown Qin Yu was created through the fusion of the Nine Petal Magnificent Lotus's Lotus Core and the Golden Bead. Its true form was that of a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. The hardness of a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, how could it possibly be fake?

However, Zhou Huo still had a smile on his face.

How could the remarkable ability of a Godking possible be for jokes and laughter? The most powerful aspect of a Godking was their control over the space!

"Huu!" The space surrounding the cyan gowned Qin Yu suddenly started to cave in. The cyan gowned Qin Yu had instantly entered the spatial cracks.

"What a frightening engulfing power." Having caught in in the spatial cracks, the cyan gowned Qin Yu was unable to refrain himself from

exclaiming in admiration. In a blink of an eye, the space returned to normal. As for the cyan gown Qin Yu, he was banished to the spatial cracks.

"Humph." Zhou Huo had an indifferent smile on his face.

However, Zhou Huo didn't know that after Qin Yu's clone entered into the spatial cracks for a short moment, it had already directly teleported back into the New Cosmos.

While Zhou Huo was fighting against the cyan gown Qin Yu, Qin Yu himself had rushed over to Zhou Xian. However, the spatial attack that Zhou Huo had displayed earlier was not merely an attack toward Qin Yu's clone. It had also attacked Qin Yu's true body."

"Mn?"

Qin Yu felt that the space surrounding him appeared to be about to collapse.

"Fix."

A spear suddenly appeared in Qin Yu's hand. It was the Divine Spear Waning Snow. The Dark and Yellow Energy above the Divine Spear Waning Snow bursted forth and started to wind around. The space that was about to collapse was solidified by it just like that.

A special effect that the Dark and Yellow Energy possessed, Fixing of the Five Elements, which could stabilize the cosmic space!

“Pff!”

Just like that, the Divine Spear Waning Snow was thrust forward.

Seeing Qin Yu rushing over, Zhou Xian had a disdainful expression on his face. He was thinking. “Qin Yu, you’re merely a High Level Heavenly Deity. You want to kill me without relying on formation arrays? In your dreams.” With a flip of his hand, a long whip with flickering lightning appeared in Zhou Xian’s hand. He ruthlessly thrashed the whip toward Qin Yu.

What Zhou Xian didn’t know was that Qin Yu had already received the attack of spatial destruction earlier. To possess the strength of handling spatial destruction that easily, how could Zhou Xian possibly be a match for Qin Yu?

“Woosh!”

“Bang!” Zhou Xian’s long whip that was flickering with lightning actually wrapped itself around Qin Yu’s Divine Spearing Waning Snow. The Divine Spear Waning Snow merely shook and that long whip was directly jolted apart by it. It turned into over a dozen sections.

“No!”

Because of the fact that the Spatial Destruction did not work, Zhou Huo was still in shock. Seeing how frightening Qin Yu’s spear was, he was unable to refrain his fear.

“Ah!” Zhou Xian himself had also been scared stunned.

Second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure ‘Lighting Whip’ was actually split into pieces just like that. What sort of level was the weapon that Qin Yu held in his hand? Could it be another first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure?

Unfortunately, Zhou Xian didn’t know that the Divine Spear Waning Snow was even more terrifying than a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

Although this took time to describe, Qin Yu’s spear thrusting speed was actually so fast that he did not even give people the opportunity to think. The various Godkings above were all in a daze. However, Qin Yu’s spear had already reached Zhou Xian.

“Bang!”

The spear strike landed on Zhou Xian’s body. Like a sandbag, Zhou Xian was sent flying. He then firmly smashed into the walls of the Sage Emperor’s Palace. His blood had dyed the wall red.

“Strange. He’s actually not dead?” Qin Yu found a strange matter.

“Qin Yu, impudent!”

The Northwest Sage Emperor Zhou Huo flipped his hand and took out a

black hammer. That Southwest Sage Emperor took out an extremely thin water-blue color sword. The Utmost North Sage Emperor took out a white spear.

"Three Great Sage Emperors, three Clan Protection Spiritual Treasures?"

Qin Yu started to smile. Much less three, even if only a single Sage Emperor fought against him wholeheartedly, he would not be able to stop them. With three coming at him with all their strength, if he didn't leave now, he'd only be seeking death.

"You want to kill me? In your dreams!"

Qin Yu suddenly started to laugh out loud.

"Consider yourself lucky." Qin Yu sneered as he cast a glance at Zhou Xian who was lying on the floor. He then disappeared from the palace hall.

Volume 17 – Godking's Blood – Chapter 2 – Oath to Kill Him

When Qin Yu disappeared with teleportation, Uncle Fu and them who had been waiting for Qin Yu outside of the palace hall, were also sent into the New Cosmos by Qin Yu.

"Woosh!"

With a teleportation, Qin Yu arrived at the main street of the Utmost Northern Region's Floating Snow City.

"Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, we're leaving." Qin Yu directly sent a Divine Awareness Voice Transmission to Hou Fei and Hei Yu. This time around, Hou Fei and Hei Yu did not go to the Sage Emperor's Palace.

That was because Qin Yu already made preparations to elope with Li'er in case Jiang Fan truly did not select him.

"Fucking hell. That fucking ingrate Jiang Fan." When Hou Fei heard Qin Yu's Divine Awareness Voice Transmission, he started cursing. After that, he was absorbed into the New Cosmos.

His brothers, Hou Fei and Hei Yu, along with the rest of his servants in the Floating Cloud Mansion, were all absorbed into the New Cosmos. Qin Yu then teleported again with lightning speed and left the Floating Snow City.

Each of Qin Yu's teleportations was only several hundred miles.

After two teleportations, he had left the Floating Snow City. After that, he disappeared. No matter how hard the Godkings tried to search for him, they were incapable of finding him.

"Want to kill me? In your dreams!"

Although Qin Yu had disappeared, his loud laughter continued to resound in the Sage Emperor's Palace.

Northwest Sage Emperor Zhou Huo, Utmost North Sage Emperor Jiang Fan and the other Sage Emperors watched as Qin Yu disappeared. They were all stunned. Teleportation? How was it possible for Qin Yu to know teleportation? In almost no time at all, all of the Sage Emperors managed to react. Almost simultaneously, they spread out their Divine Awareness and covered the entire Divine Realm.

However, how fast was Qin Yu's teleportation speed?

His two teleportations took merely the blink of an eye's time. By the time the several Sage Emperors managed to react, Qin Yu already disappeared. Even Qin Yu's troops within the Floating Cloud Mansion had disappeared.

"Impossible."

Zhou Huo roared in a low voice. He frantically spread his Divine Awareness and began to carefully search the entire Divine Realm. It covered the boundless ocean and searched through the various islands.

However, he was still unable to detect Qin Yu's aura.

The entire palace hall had become frighteningly quiet. The Heavenly Deities below were all scared stupid.

What exactly happened earlier?

That Qin Yu actually looked down upon the Utmost North Sage Emperor and the Northwest Sage Emperor. He then berated the Northwest Sage Emperor and even brazenly wanted to kill Zhou Xian in the Sage Emperor's Palace. Lastly, that Qin Yu actually left with a teleportation.

"Am I dreaming?' A Mid Level Heavenly Deity down below said in a low voice.

However, within the Sage Emperor's palace, the pillars had broken apart and collapsed, the ground had been cracked, and on the walls was the blood left behind by Zhou Xian. They all signified that what happened earlier was indeed real.

"You all can return first." Jiang Fan said in a cold voice.

Those Heavenly Deities all left one after the other. Those Heavenly Deities knew... that this time around, that Qin Yu had truly pierced through the Heavens.

Only fifteen people remained in the Sage Emperor's Palace – the thirteen Godkings, Chunyu Rou and Zhou Xian. At this moment, Zhou

Xian's complexion was still extremely pale and within his eyes was terror.

"Imperial Father." Zhou Xian stood beside Zhou Huo.

"It's gone?" Zhou Huo asked.

"It's already gone." Zhou Xian nodded and said. At this moment, Zhou Xian's frame of mind was a mess. "Imperial Father, how could that Qin Yu's attack be that powerful?"

Zhou Huo softly shook his head. He too was confused.

"Actually, I too want to know about that." Thought Zhou Huo. Zhou Huo still remembered the scene when Zhou Xian was born where his father, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial, had gifted a present to Zhou Xian.

"Zhou Huo, this jade pendant is a little gadget that I had created through gathering precious materials and then spending a hundred years crafting it. Once you have Xian'er drip his blood on it and become its master, this jade pendant would be able to protect him. As for its defensive power... this jade pendant would be able to defend against the attack of an ordinary Godking several times. Even if you were to use the Clan Protection Spiritual Treasure to attack, this jade pendant would be able to defend against it once before shattering."

His father's words appeared as if they were still beside his ears.

However...

That Qin Yu was only a High Level Heavenly Deity. However, he actually, using that spear, managed to shatter the jade pendant gifted by the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial.

"What exactly is the strength of this Qin Yu? That spear is definitely a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. Why is it that there were no sign of the birth of the first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure?" Zhou Huo also felt the mysteriousness of Qin Yu.

Zhou Huo had only thought that spear to be a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

As for whether or not it was possible for Qin Yu's spear to be an Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure, this was something that Zhou Huo didn't dare to think about. After all, even the Exalted Celestials themselves would only be bestowed an Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure by the world during the time when they become an Exalted Celestial.

"Wow, it seems like everyone truly looked down upon that Qin Yu." That Blood Demon Queen mocked from the side.

For the Sage Emperors to be humiliated, this had caused her to be overjoyed as she watched from the side.

"From the way I see it, there ought to be another Godking level expert behind that Qin Yu. Otherwise, how could he possibly teleport out of the Sage Emperor's Palace?" The Utmost South Sage Emperor said with a frown. "Brother Jiang Fan, what do you think? I reckon that Jiang Li was also taken away by that hidden Godking."

Jiang Fan was silent.

He knew very well of what had happened. He had actually placed a spatial confinement around Jiang Li. It was impossible for others to be able to take Jiang Li away.

However, Jiang Li was still taken away.

No matter what, Jiang Fan was unable to understand that. After all, if one wanted to shift the space and teleport, one must use Spatial Energy. Even if the Exalted Celestials were to appear, they would still be required to enter through the Spatial Energy of the Divine Realm.

If one doesn't use the Spatial Energy of the Divine Realm, how could they possibly be able to teleport another?

He was unable to understand it.

"Could it be that when I set up the spatial confinement earlier, I had made an mistake in the process?" Jiang Fan started to suspect himself. After all, it was absolutely impossible to teleport without using Spatial Energy. This was the common knowledge of everyone in the Divine Realm.

Unfortunately, Jiang Fan would never be able to guess that what Qin Yu had used was another Cosmos' Spatial Energy.

"That Qin Yu was capable of teleportation and bringing Li'er away. It ought to be because he had a Godking behind him." Jiang Fan nodded and said. He then coldly laughed and said. "No matter what, we must definitely retrieve Li'er."

"Brother Jiang Fan, why didn't you place a spatial confinement around Li'er? If you had done that, then wouldn't Li'er still be here?" Immediately, a Godking spoke.

Jiang Fan was bitterly smiling in his heart.

"This, I merely didn't think that he had a hidden Godking level expert behind him." Jiang Fan laughed embarrassedly and said. This was the only way that he could explain himself. After all, this was better than him telling them that he had placed a spatial confinement but made a mistake while doing so.

A Godking that controlled the Spatial Laws making a mistake when placing a spatial confinement, this would definitely be an immense embarrassment.

"That Qin Yu is truly powerful. That Zhou Xian's whip ought to be a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure right? It was actually broken apart just like that. It would seem that spear that Qin Yu held must be a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. That Qin Yu is truly amazing... Exactly how many first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures does he have?" Said the Blood Demon Queen at the side with a frivolous tone.

Wasn't that right?

Qin Yu had already publicly announced three first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. Of them, the Gauze Feather Blade was presented to Jiang Fan. The others were that scepter and that spear from earlier.

"Jiang Fan, from the way I see it, it seemed that you've chosen the wrong son-in-law." The Blood Demon Queen mocked and said.

"Yu Cha, stop mocking at the side." Jiang Fan frowned and said. The Blood Demon Queen lightly laughed with her crisp voice a couple times and then stopped saying anything anymore.

"Everyone, let's not talk about anything else anymore." Zhou Huo had an ugly expression on his face. "This Qin Yu does not respect his superior. In front of everyone, he publicly provoked the Sage Emperors and even brazenly attacked my son Zhou Xian trying to kill him. Everyone, you all saw this. Furthermore… this Qin Yu even openly snatched away my Zhou Clan's daughter-in-law, Jiang Li."

Zhou Huo's eyes were flickering with a cold light. "This groom search is conducted and judged by all of us. For him to do such a thing, he clearly does not take any of us into consideration. I suggest that… all eleven parties of us shall chase after and kill this Qin Yu!"

"Hey, what's with the eleven parties?" The Blood Demon Queen Yu Cha spoke again. "It's you all who want to chase and kill that Qin Yu, don't drag our Mount Blood Demon into it."

Seeing Yu Cha's reaction, Zhou Huo started to frown. Zhou Huo felt that this Blood Demon Queen was truly too annoying. However, because of her identity as the Blood Demon Queen, he too cannot say anything

about it.

The Asura Godking 'Luo Fan' lightly laughed and said. "Qin Yu is an ascender. He too could be considered as being a part of our ascender powers. You want us to chase after Qin Yu to kill him? You must be dreaming. Everyone, if you want to chase after and kill Qin Yu, then I will not accompany you. Farewell."

Luo Fan waved his sleeve. Without even bothering to take into consideration of the others, he directly stepped out of the Sage Emperor's Palace.

The Dual Domain Island's Floating Mist Godking also stood up, lightly laughed and left the Sage Emperor's Palace. As for the Blood Demon Queen, she naturally also swiftly left.

The Three Great Ascender Powers were headed by the Asura Godking. From the speech given by the Asura Godking, the standing of the three Ascender Powers was determined.

"Humph." Seeing this, Zhou Huo lowly humphed.

However, standing behind three Ascender Powers was the Unfettered Exalted Celestial. Thus, they did not fear the Eight Great Divine Families.

"Everyone, what do you all think? Are we to jointly chase after that Qin Yu to kill him?" Northwest Sage Emperor Zhou Huo once again looked to the other people. In the end, his gaze landed on Jiang Fan.

Jiang Fan also looked to the Northwest Sage Emperor Zhou Huo. He said. “Brother Zhou Huo, I am truly sorry for this. My daughter was seized by that Qin Yu, thus, I am embarrassed to accept your betrothal gift.”

Zhou Huo sneered in his heart.

“This Jiang Fan, the reason why he didn’t answer, so it was because he was worried about the betrothal gift.” Zhou Huo immediately laughed and said. “Brother Jiang Fan, there’s no need for you to say such a thing. According to what was written on the betrothal gift list; as long as Brother Jiang Fan’s son-in-law is my son, we would definitely present the betrothal gift. As for the matter of my daughter-in-law being snatched away by Qin Yu…. we naturally would have to get her back.”

A ray of light flashed through Jiang Fan’s eyes.

“That’s right. Of course we have to get her back.” A trace of anger also appeared on Jiang Fan’s face. “This Qin Yu actually dared to openly snatch away my daughter in the Sage Emperor’s Palace. No matter what, we must definitely make him pay the price. Brother Zhou Huo, my Floating Snow City shall join you in the matter of chasing after and killing that Qin Yu.”

“I am also in favor of that.” The Utmost West Sage Emperor who was in the same faction as the Utmost North Sage Emperor the entire time also said.

“Brother Zhou Huo, I too am in favor of that.” The Utmost South Sage Emperor also nodded and said.

Seeing that the Utmost South Sage Emperor had decided to help, Zhou Huo was overjoyed. That was because as long as the Utmost South Sage Emperor decided to help, his two allies would definitely be in favor of that too. Sure enough…

"This Qin Yu looked down upon the Godkings, truly too excessive. Brother Zhou Huo, I too am in favor of your proposal." The Southwest Sage Emperor from the Jade Ripple Lake also nodded and said.

"I am also in favor of it." The Northeast Sage Emperor from the Forest Ocean City also nodded and said.

All of a sudden, six Sage Emperor had voiced their approvals.

Of the Eight Great Sage Emperors of the Divine Realm, the Floating Snow City and Mount Blazing Flame were in the same faction. The Light Lens City, Jade Ripple Lake and Forest Ocean City were in the same faction. These two factions were antagonistic toward the other.

As for the Mount Blazing Gold and the Subterranean City, they helped neither factions.

And the Thunder Punishment City, it was above worldly matters.

"Brother Huangfu, what about you?" Zhou Huo looked to the Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu. Huangfu Yu lightly laughed and said. "This Qin Yu was the Misty Mystic Palace's Palace Master of my Utmost Eastern Region's Mount Dazzling Gold. Although what he did this time was indeed excessive, he used to be my subordinate. If I were to chase

after him trying to kill him now, it would not be pleasant to hear once others get to know about it. Moreover, with the Six Great Divine Families acting together, not having myself would not amount to much either."

"My Subterranean City does not like to participate in this sort of matter." The Southeast Sage Emperor also spoke.

Zhou Huo immediately started to frown.

Zhou Xian also grew a bit anxious. He was about to say something but Zhou Huo extended his hand and stopped him. Zhou Huo smiled as he looked at the Utmost East Sage Emperor and the Southeast Sage Emperor. "Brother Huangfu, Brother Putai, since the two of you do not wish to participate, I will not force you. However, I will still announce that the Eight Great Sage Emperors jointly decided to chase after and kill Qin Yu to the public. Merely, I do not wish for you two to chase after him with us. It would suffice as long as you two do not assist him. What do you think?"

The Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu started to frown. He was about to speak but was prevented by the Southeast Sage Emperor beside him who sent him a Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

"In that case, okay." Huangfu Yu said indifferently. "Then you all shall talk among yourselves as to how to chase and kill Qin Yu. I shall take my leave." Huangfu Yu directly left with a teleportation.

"I shall also be leaving." The Southeast Sage Emperor slightly smiled and also left.

“Humph.”

A low humph. By the time the various Godkings turned around to look, the Wood Mansion’s Godking had already disappeared.

“Brother Jiang Fan, that Jiang Lan, what’s with him….” The Utmost South Sage Emperor looked to Jiang Fan with a confused expression. Jiang Fan naturally remembered the warning that Jiang Lan had given him earlier.

Once he chose Zhou Xian, it could be considered that he had completely broken off the relationship with his second brother.

“Ever since Zuo Qiumei died, my second brother’s relationship with me has never been good. Forget about it. Let’s discuss about how to chase and kill that Qin Yu.” Said Jiang Fan with a light laughter.

All of these Godkings knew about the matter with Zuo Qiumei. Thus, they naturally all stopped asking.

“Sigh.” Jiang Lan teleported back into the Wood Mansion. He walked to the outside of the pavilion building that Jiang Li used to be in and sighed a couple times.

However, right at this moment…

“Uncle Lan, do not resist.” A familiar voice sounded in Jiang Lan’s mind.

“Little Yu?” Jiang Lan was delighted. After that, Jiang Lan disappeared

from the Wood Mansion.

Volume 17 – Godking's Blood – Chapter 3 – Publicize

On the New Purple Mystic Star of the New Cosmos.

"Trying to find me? Unfortunately, you all are completely ignorant of my New Cosmos. Thus, you will naturally not be able to sense my New Cosmos' Spatial Energy." Qin Yu stood on the summit of the East Hazy Mountain and was talking aloud.

Qin Yu had directly entered the New Cosmos in the airspace outside of the Floating Snow City.

The connection point between the New Cosmos and the Divine Realm was the location where Qin Yu had disappeared. The New Cosmos's Spatial Energy spread through from that point and covered a range of several hundred miles.

The Spatial Energy naturally also entered the Floating Snow City. The Wood Mansion also happened to be within its range.

Qin Yu had been quietly observing the entire time. Those several Sage Emperor had raged violently and were using their Divine Awareness to frantically search. When their Divine Awareness searched through the region covered by Qin Yu's Spatial Energy, Qin Yu was able to know about it right away.

On the peak of the mountain, the quiet and cold mountain breeze brushed past.

Uncle Fu, Qiuzhong Fu, Hou Fei, Hei Yu and Jiang Li were all beside Qin Yu. Qin Yu was embracing Jiang Li with one arm. As for Uncle Fu, Qiuzhong Fu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu, they were discussing with one another beside Qin Yu.

"Li'er, I'm sorry." Qin Yu lowered his head and said to Li'er within his chest with a low voice.

Jiang Li's face was filled with smiles. She slightly shook her head to Qin Yu. After that, she buried her head back into Qin Yu's chest again. To be able to be together with Qin Yu, Jiang Li was already satisfied.

"Big brother, that Jiang..." Hou Fei saw Jiang Li and then said. "That Utmost North Sage Emperor actually discriminated in favor of Zhou Xian. It's truly too excessive. Fuck, I can't even stand watching this anymore. Once I reach the Godking level, I'm going out to kill them."

Hei Yu was unable to contain himself. He made a 'puchi' sound and started to laugh.

"What're you laughing at?" Hou Fei looked at Hei Yu in a bad mood.

Hei Yu laughed and said. "Monkey, you said to wait till you reach the Godking level. How long would we have to wait? Godking, it's not that easy for one to become one."

Hou Fei humphed and then said no more.

"Uncle Lan has returned." Qin Yu suddenly said in a pleasantly surprised

tone. Hou Fei and Hei Yu immediately looked at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu was observing the Wood Mansion with his Spatial Energy. When Uncle Lan returned to the Wood Mansion and Qin Yu felt that there were no Godkings monitoring the Wood Mansion, he immediately sent his Divine Awareness into the Divine Realm and started to conduct a Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

In an instant…

Jiang Lan who wore a dark golden colored gown appeared before everyone. Once Jiang Lan saw Qin Yu and Jiang Li, he immediately displayed a pleasantly surprised expression in his eyes. He exclaimed in admiration and said. “Little Yu, you truly have not disappointed me.”

“Uncle Lan, come, let’s go to the Misty Mountain Villa and rest there first.” Qin Yu’s mood was extremely good.

Bringing Jiang Lan, the group of people left for the Misty Mountain Villa. At this moment, the Misty Mountain Villa was bustling with noise and excitement. After all, Qin Yu had over a hundred Heavenly Deity servants. Furthermore, Wu Lan, Wu He, Hong Yu and Lu Shui were also present.

“My Lord.” Hong Yu and Lu Shui walked out from the Misty Mountain Villa and greeted Qin Yu with a bow.

The Misty Mountain Villa was an extremely unique villa. After all, it was originally a temporary imperial residence of the Prince Who Pacified the

East. Qin Yu, Jiang Lan, Jiang Li, Hou Fei and Hei Yu entered the main hall.

[TL: Prince Who Pacified the East is Qin Yu's father.]

"Little Yu, do you still remember what I said to you back in the Mortal Realm?" Jiang Lan looked at Qin Yu and Jiang Li. He had a gratified expression in his eyes.

Qin Yu also started to smile.

"Uncle Lan, I remember that when I first encountered Li'er, you've warned me to not fall in love with Li'er. Otherwise, I might end up losing my life. I remember that I seemed to only be a cultivator in the Mortal Realm back then. Even in the Mortal Realm, there were numerous people stronger than me. The me from back then, when compared with the princess from one of the Eight Great Divine Families of the Divine Realm, the gap between our statuses was truly immense." Just thinking about it, Qin Yu felt that it was miraculous.

When he first met Li'er, never had Qin Yu ever thought for her to be that amazing of a person.

A cultivator from the Mortal Realm and a princess of the Divine Realm. The gap was truly immense!

"However later on, didn't I also end up supporting the two of you being together?" Jiang Lan started to laugh. "To be honest, today, when I saw that you, for Li'er, actually became completely hostile against the Sage Emperors in the Sage Emperor's Palace, I felt extremely regretful in my heart.

As he said, Jiang Lan started to sigh incessantly. His expression had turned extremely complicated.

Back then, although he had somewhat resisted, his determination to resist was not thorough enough. Otherwise, against his big brother Jiang Fan stopping him, he would not have merely ended up in a deadlock against his brother.

If a Godking was truly risking his life, then his big brother would definitely not be able to stop him. However, the Jiang Lan from back then hesitated. Thus… Jiang Lan was regretting the entire time.

“What’s wrong with master?….” Hou Fei said in a low voice.

Hei Yu glared at Hou Fei. At this moment, Jiang Lan also managed to become clear-headed. Jiang Lan looked to Hou Fei. He laughed and said. “Hou Fei, you addressed me as master. However, I am not qualified at all to be your master.”

Hou Fei rubbed his head in an embarrassed manner.

“Back then, when I picked you up and brought you to the Purple Mystic Star, I only had you mature on your own. Although I had you address me as master, I taught you nothing.” Jiang Lan said with laughter.

Jiang Lan looked to Qin Yu. “Little Yu, what do you plan to do from now on?”

“Plan to do? Is there even a need to ask? If there is vengeance, then one must definitely take one’s revenge.” Hou Fei promptly said. Hei Yu reprimanded him in a low voice. “Don’t interrupt.”

Qin Yu grew silent.

What to do from now on?

When Jiang Fan selected Zhou Xian, he had no other choice anymore. His only option was to become hostile against the Sage Emperors and bring Jiang Li away on the spot. However, what should he do from now on?

“There’s no other choice. We can only become enemies with them.” Qin Yu slowly said.

The violent element Hou Fei’s eyes immediately started to shine. A cold light also flashed through Hei Yu’s eyes. As for Jiang Li, she was looking at Qin Yu with a worried expression.

“However… I am still too weak. Thus, I can only continue to bear patiently.” Qin Yu said solemnly.

Jiang Lan nodded.

“Uncle Lan, I have a matter that I must trouble you with.” Qin Yu’s face actually turned slightly red. It was a rare sight. Jiang Lan was slightly startled. Confused, he looked to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu took a glance at Jiang Li beside him. He then said with a smile. “I planned to marry Li’er. Although I am unable to give Li’er a perfect wedding, but I also want to make the wedding ceremony as perfect as possible. Uncle Lan, can you be the guardian of the bride?”

“Haha…” Jiang Lan immediately started to laugh.

Jiang Li’s face instantly grew red. She softly said to Qin Yu. “Why didn’t you tell me about this beforehand?”

“What, you don’t want that?” Qin Yu deliberately opened his eyes wide and looked at Jiang Li. Being teased like so, Jiang Li’s face was reddened to a total mess.

Qin Yu smiled and then held Li’er in his bosom.

“Good. I’ll be the guardian of the bride. Then, what about the bridegroom’s guardian?” Jiang Lan looked to Qin Yu.

At this moment, Qin Yu’s expression had grew solemn. “Uncle Lan, now that we mentioned this, I would need your help. My Royal Father as well as my big and second brothers are all in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. I feared that the Thunder Punishment City would cause troubles for my relatives.”

“No, there is no need for you to worry about that.”

Jiang Lan shook his head and said with a laugh. “Regarding that, you can rest assured. What do the Sage Emperors hold in the highest regard? Having been Sage Emperors for so long, what they regard as the most important are their faces! For the several Great Sage Emperors join hands to handle you, that is already their limit. It is impossible for them to use the people from the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm to threaten you. If they were to truly do such a thing, then it is likely that they’d lose all of their face.”

Qin Yu felt relaxed.

He was overly worried.

However, after hearing what Uncle Lan said, Qin Yu’s heart suddenly saw everything clearly. Back then, he openly brought Li’er away from the Sage Emperor’s Palace. This had caused Jiang Fan and Zhou Huo to be unable to step down. That was the reason why they had to chase to kill him.

Using his relatives to threaten him. On top of that, these relatives of his were ordinary people from the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.

Using his powerless relatives to threaten him, how could the Sage Emperors possibly do such a thing?

“In that case, I am at ease. Merely, I still have to invite my Royal Father and them to my marriage. Uncle Lan, could you bring me to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm?” Qin Yu said.

Qin Yu must invite his Royal Father and them to his wedding.

"This..."

Jiang Lan started to slightly frown.

Qin Yu and Jiang Li glanced at each other. Could it be that there was some difficulty for Uncle Lan? However, with the remarkable abilities that Godkings possessed, they were capable of entering the other cosmic spaces in an instant.

"Uncle Lan, is there a problem with it?" Qin Yu asked.

Jiang Lan looked to Qin Yu. He frowned and said. "Little Yu. I am worried about one thing. If you were to leave with me, then we'd have to return to the Divine Realm first. I could only bring you to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm afterwards...But, once we were to return to the Divine Realm, if we happened to be searched by the Divine Awareness of the Godkings and then surrounded by the Sage Emperors, it would be very troublesome."

"The Sage Emperors possess the Clan Protection Spiritual Treasures. Although the Clan Protection Spiritual Treasures are also first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, after they bond with the bloodline of the various Great Divine Families, their might becomes much more formidable. A single Sage Emperor is already extremely powerful. With several Sage Emperors joining hands, even if I am bringing you with me, it'll still be extremely dangerous." Jiang Lan said in concern.

Jiang Lan was worried for Qin Yu.

Had Jiang Lan been alone, then even if several Sage Emperors came to attack him, he would still be able to flee if he couldn't match them. However, if he had Qin Yu with him, then it'd be different.

"Uncle Lan, I shall tell you the true secret regarding this Cosmic Space." Qin Yu smiled and said.

"Secret?" Jiang Lan looked to Qin Yu with curiosity.

Jiang Lan was also extremely curious of Qin Yu's Cosmic Space. When other Godkings created spaces, their spatial laws were still the same as the Divine Realm's spatial laws. In those sort of spaces, it was still possible for them to use their spatial laws.

However, in Qin Yu's Cosmic Space, the Divine Realm's spatial laws and temporal laws were completely useless.

"Uncle Lan, this is actually merely a guess. However, I believe that it is about right. This Cosmos… possesses independent spatial laws and temporal laws. It is different from the Cosmos that the Divine Realm and the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm exists in. It could be said that… if the Godkings from the Divine Realm were to come here, they would be trampled upon by me without any power to resist." Qin Yu said with a smile.

Jiang Lan breathed in a cold breath of air.

An independent Cosmos with independent spatial laws and temporal laws. What did this signify?

"This Cosmos is still in its growing stage, but its spatial laws can be considered completed. However, the temporal laws are still not complete." Qin Yu continued. "Currently, when I am in the Divine Realm, I am only capable of using this New Cosmos's Spatial Energy. The Spatial Energy from the New Cosmos is different from the Spatial Energy of the Divine Realm. The Godkings are people who have achieved control of the spatial laws and are capable of discovering the Spatial Energy of the Divine Realm. However, they are incapable of discovering my Spatial Energy."

"Haha…."

Jiang Lan suddenly started to laugh out loud. His laughter was one of extreme happiness.

"Little Yu, I completely understand it now. In the Sage Emperor's Palace, I actually tried to teleport Li'er away. However, Jiang Fan had already placed a Spatial Confinement around Li'er. I had been puzzled over how you managed to take Li'er away the entire time. However, now it would seem that Jiang Fan's Spatial Confinement had only confined the Divine Realm's Spatial Energy and was completely useless toward your New Cosmos's Spatial Energy."

Qin Yu nodded.

"That's right. My Spatial Energy is capable of covering a range of several hundred miles. I am extremely clear if a Godking's Divine Awareness

started to search the area that my Spatial Energy has covered." Qin Yu said confidently.

The gaze that Jiang Lan looked at Qin Yu with had clearly changed.

"Little Yu, although I am not certain what sort of path of cultivation the one you trained in is, I feel that… you are different from everyone in the Divine Realm. They pursue becoming a Godking, to become an Exalted Celestial. Yet you… seem to be walking down a different path." At this moment, Jiang Fan also managed to sense what this New Cosmos signified.

Furthermore, the New Cosmos was still in a growing stage. The amount of Spatial Energy that Qin Yu could use at this moment was still extremely low.

If…

Once the New Cosmos finished growing and reached a state of perfection, what sort of level would Qin Yu's strength reach?

"Uncle Lan, a moment earlier, a Godking had searched the area covered by my Spatial Energy. Based on the Divine Awareness, it should be Zhou Huo! However, there IS currently no one searching the Divine Realm." Qin Yu said with a smile.

Jiang Lan nodded.

"Little Yu, when you turned hostile against the several Great Sage

Emperors in the Sage Emperor's Palace, I felt extremely delighted. However, I was still worried for you and Li'er. I was worried about how the two of you would have to hide yourselves the entire time. However now, I am extremely confident in you." Jiang Lan's face was filled with smiles.

"Little Yu, do you plan to go to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm right now?" Jiang Lan was able to set off for the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm at any time.

Qin Yu took a glance at Jiang Li. With a single glance, the two of them knew what the other was thinking.

Qin Yu raised his head and looked to Jiang Lan. He said. "Yes, let's leave now."

"Good."

Jiang Lan slightly nodded. Qin Yu smiled to Li'er and said. "Li'er, it'll be very fast. Half a day will be sufficient." With an intention from Qin Yu, Qin Yu and Jiang Lan disappeared from the main hall.

Qin Yu and Jiang Lan had only appeared for a blink of an eye's time in the airspace outside of the Floating Snow City. Right after that, the two of them once again disappeared from the Divine Realm and entered the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.

Volume 17 – Godking's Blood – Chapter 4 – Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm

Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. In the Immortal Realm's Burning Sun Galaxy. On the Virtue Residence Star.

In the surroundings of the Virtue Residence Star's City, was a winding mountain range that appeared like a gigantic wave rolling through the earth. This mountain range belonged to the Qin Clan.

Qin Clan.

In the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, the Qin Clan was an extremely mysterious clan. Regardless of whether it were the Demon Realm, the Immortal Realm or the Devil Realm, the leaders of these three Realms were all extremely friendly toward the Qin Clan. Furthermore, the Qin Clan itself possessed a very frightening amount of strength. Especially those 'house pets' that Qin Yu had rescued back then. Almost every single one of them possessed astonishing strength.

On a lone mountain peak sat two youngster across from each other. The two of them were drinking wine and chatting.

Of these two youngsters, the one with a gentle aura wore a black gown with golden borders. The other youth had an earth-yellow colored gown and was displaying a domineering aura. These two people were precisely Qin Yu's second brother and big brother.

"Big brother, I've heard that our Qin Clan's little genius has already

managed to break through the Golden Immortal Stage and become a level one Immortal Emperor. " Qin Zheng who had a slight smile on his face was holding his wine cup as he said.

Qin Feng smiled and said. "You're talking about Little Nan right? That kid is indeed pretty good."

"However..." Qin Feng suddenly sighed. "In terms of being a genius, Little Nan's cultivation speed is a lot slower than our third brother Little Yu's. "

With the topic turned to Qin Yu, Qin Zheng also sighed. "Little Yu has already ascended to the Divine Realm. With the aptitude that the two of us possess, I reckon that it would be very hard for us to even reach the Immortal Emperor stage, much less ascending to the Divine Realm. I truly wonder when we would be able to see Little Yu again."

"Ever since he left that day, I began to think that the next time for us to see each other would be so far away that it would appear to be forever." Qin Feng raised his head and looked to the sky.

The two of them both possessed pretty decent strength. They were both capable of seeing through the skies of the Virtue Residence Star and see the boundless outer space. However, what use was there for them to be able to see the outer space? They were unable to see to the Divine Realm and their blood brother Qin Yu!

"Eh." Qin Feng suddenly gasped in surprise. He stared to the sky above him.

Qin Zheng was also staring into the sky. He even blinked his eyes a couple times and was carefully observing.

Two rays of golden light streaked across the vast sky. In the blink of an eye, the two rays of golden light had arrived on the lone mountain peak. These two golden lights turned into two men.

Qin Feng and Qin Zheng were dumbstruck as they looked at the people who had arrived.

"Second brother, am I dreaming?" Qin Feng said to Qin Zheng while being stunned. Qin Zheng's two eyes were also firmly fixed upon Qin Yu. "I am also not sure if we are dreaming either."

"Could it be that someone had deliberately changed their appearance to Little Yu's?" Qin Feng mumbled. "However, why is it that his aura resembled Little Yu's that much. And those eyes…"

"Big brother, second brother!" The person who arrived opened his mouth.

"Little Yu." Qin Feng was the first to rush forward. He tightly hugged Qin Yu right away. "Really you, since you left, you've been gone for over ten thousand years. You still remember about coming back?" Although he was happily scolding, Qin Feng's eyes were somewhat moist.

When they separated that day, practically everyone had thought that it would be extremely hard for them to see each other again.

It was so much that many people had entrusted Qin Nan to help relay some messages that they wanted to tell Qin Yu if he managed to see Qin Yu after he ascends to the Divine Realm in the future.

"Little Yu, you've actually returned." Qin Zheng was also so excited that his face had turned slightly red.

"Come, quickly, let's return." Qin Zheng suddenly said. "Once our Royal Father knows of your return, he'll definitely be extremely happy. Quickly, let's go see our Royal Father."

Qin Yu also repeatedly nodded.

The feeling of being together with his relatives was truly comfortable. It was like a lonely little boat that had been drifting through the sea had finally safely docked.

Jiang Lan was also smiling as he watched this scene from the side.

At this moment, he was envious of Qin Yu.

In the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, Qin Yu did not fear being discovered by the Godkings. After all, the Godkings were only capable of at the very most searching the entire Divine Realm with their Divine Awareness. If they wished to search a different space, they must first teleport to the cosmic space first.

In the Qin Mansion's main hall.

Numerous tables were placed around the main hall. Several hundred people were gathered there. Practically all of them were from the Qin Clan. Other than inside the main hall, there were also a lot of tables set up in the open outside of the main hall.

"Set up a feast for celebration!" This what what Qin De ordered his servants the moment he saw Qin Yu.

In all these years, Qin De had never been as happy as he was today. Qin Yu had told Qin De roughly what had happened in the Divine Realm after he returned.

Although he knew that Qin Yu's circumstances might bring him various dangers, Qin De was still extremely happy.

The Qin Clansmen all knew that Qin Yu was a person who had ascended to the Divine Realm. However, for him to be able to return to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, oh what an astonishing matter it was.

Those Qin Clansmen began to admire Qin Yu even more greatly in their hearts.

After the feast, Qin Yu gathered with the most important members of the Qin Clan which included Qin De, Qin Feng, Qin Zheng, Feng Yuzi and Qin Nan.

"Royal Father, you now all know what has happened in the Divine Realm. I'm sorry. If you all wanted to go to the Divine Realm, at the very

least it would not be possible right now." Qin Yu apologized.

Qin Feng's grandson Qin Nan had also become a handsome youth.

"Third grandfather, those Sage Emperors of the Divine Realm are truly despicable. What is there for us to go to the Divine Realm for now? In the past, I had even yearned for the Divine Realm. However, now that I heard about it from you, it turned out that after ascending to the Divine Realm, I'll have to become a miner. Furthermore, living there is much more miserable than living in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. I'm not going. Even if I am invited to the Divine Realm, I would still refuse to go." Qin Nan said repeatedly.

"Little Nan, the adults are speaking, don't interrupt." Qin Feng said in a low voice.

Qin De started to laugh. "Although Little Nan's words were a bit too straightforward, they were still very reasonable. Originally, I too was yearning for that mysterious Divine Realm. I had imagined it to be a miraculous and beautiful place. However, it would appear now..." As he said that, Qin De shook his head.

"Little Yu, in that Sage Emperor's Palace that you spoke of, I approve of what you did." Qin De said with a smile. "As for going to that cosmic space of yours, I had also thought about it. How about this... of those from our Qin Clan that are willing to go shall come with me. If they do not wish to go, then have them continue to stay here."

"Everything shall proceed according to Royal Father's desire." Qin Yu nodded and said.

Actually, the Qin Clan's days in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm were relatively relaxed. The majority of them did not possess the ability to ascend to the Divine Realm. In the end, many of them had decided to go to Qin Yu's cosmic space.

New Cosmos. On the Purple Mystic Star.

Over two hundred Qin Clansmen appeared in sky above the Purple Mystic Star. These Qin Clansmen were all shocked as they looked at the Purple Mystic Star.

"Have we returned to the Mortal Realm?" Many of them were astonished.

"This is another cosmic space. This planet is created by the Utmost Supreme Third Elder. Its appearance is exactly the same as our hometown. Merely, there are not many people here." Qin Zheng said with a light smile.

"Created?"

Those Qin Clansmen were all shocked speechless: "The legendary Utmost Supreme Third Elder is truly too amazing. Created, created..."

It was easy to destroy but hard to create.

Especially when creating a planet. In the Immortal, Devil and Demon

Realm, none of them had ever thought about such a thing.

The Qin Clansmen had arrived here for several days now. As for Qin Yu and Li'er's marriage, it too was being prepared amongst nervousness and excitement.

The moonlight appeared like water. Under the moonlight, Qin Yu and Li'er were snuggling with, and looking at, each other.

"Li'er, these couple days, has it been awkward for you to chat with my Qin Clan's younger generations?" Qin Yu said with a smile.

Qin Yu knew very well that the Qin Clansmen held him, the Utmost Supreme Third Elder, in great adoration. Thus, those Qin Clansmen would definitely be extremely curious of Jiang Li who was about to marry Qin Yu.

Jiang Li smiled and nodded her head. "It's not bad. I already got to know your Royal Father, big brother and second brother back during the time on the Mortal Realm. Thus, I am not extremely reserved either."

Qin Yu slightly nodded.

"Brother Yu." Jiang Li suddenly said to Qin Yu. "Are we really going to marry in three days?"

Qin Yu straightened Jiang Li's beautiful hair. With a smile, he said. "Didn't you already know about our marriage that's about to occur in three days? Why? Did you become timid now?"

“A bit.” Jiang Li said quietly.

“That’s very normal. Actually, I too am a bit nervous.” Qin Yu smiled and said.

“You’re nervous?” Jiang Li raised her head and took a glance at Qin Yu. Her nose started to crease.

“If you don’t believe me, try listening to my heartbeat.” Qin Yu said in a jokingly manner. Jiang Li actually did it. She deliberately placed her ears on Qin Yu’s chest.

Suddenly…

The two of them had grown quiet.

Qin Yu was feeling Jiang Li’s body’s temperature. He raised his head and looked to the sky. His heart was currently in an extremely complicated state. Qin Yu knew very well that as long as Li’er was with him, she would not care about where she was.

However, what about Hou Fei and Hei Yu? What about his Qin Clansmen?

Furthermore, what about the future child between him and Li’er?

Is he to have his child forever hide in his cosmic space and never come

out? To hide for eternity? This was something that Qin Yu refused to allow to happen.

"For my Royal Father and them, for my Qin Clan's younger generation, for Fei Fei and Xiao Hei, and for my and Li'er's child... no matter what, I have to truly confront those Sage Emperors. No matter what, I must open up a place for them in the Divine Realm."

Qin Yu thought in his heart.

At this moment, he felt the sense of responsibility. Although Li'er did not request him to do that, he was unable to forgive himself if he didn't.

"Divine Realm, I must still return back to the Divine Realm." Qin Yu thought in his heart.

The Divine Realm, that was the battlefield that belonged to Qin Yu and the Godkings!

Volume 17 – Godking's Blood – Chapter 5 – Wedding Night

Lightning bolts the thickness of an arm were drifting through the entire space like chains linking through the heaven and earth. This entire space was filled with electric snakes. On the city walls of the city that floated in the center of this field of lightning stood two men.

"Second Uncle, did you search the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm yet?" Zhou Xian asked the tall and thin man beside him with an anxious tone.

This tall and thin man was one of the Four Great Godkings of the Thunder Punishment City, the Thunder Martial Godking, Zhou Tong. Among the Godkings, he could be considered as an extremely powerful one.

Since Qin Yu suddenly disappeared, the various Godkings of the Divine Realm was unable to find him. Thus, they naturally began to suspect that Qin Yu might've hidden himself in some lower realm's cosmic spaces. As Zhou Xian knew that Qin Yu originated from the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, he naturally became more suspicious that Qin Yu might be in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm.

"Xian'er, I've gone to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm to search. There is no aura of Qin Yu in the entire Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. Nor is there Jiang Li's aura." Zhou Tong had a cold expression. "However, Xian'er, you do not have to worry. That Qin Yu actually dared to disregard out Thunder Punishment City and snatch our daughter-in-law publicly, our Thunder Punishment City will not forgive him regardless of what happens."

“That’s right, we cannot forgive him regardless of what happens.” Zhou Xian said after him.

The Thunder Punishment City was the most otherworldly amongst the Divine Realm’s Eight Great Sacred Lands. Since ancient times, there were no powers that dared to disrespect the Thunder Punishment City. Yet Qin Yu, not only did he dare to openly disrespect the Northwest Sage Emperor on the Sage Emperor’s Palace, he even snatched away the Thunder Punishment City’s daughter-in-law. This ‘slap in the face’ to the Thunder Punishment City was extremely loud.

The Four Great Godkings of the Thunder Punishment City, not a single one of them would endure this anger.

“Xian’er, I plan to go search the other cosmic spaces and see if Qin Yu is hiding within those.” The Thunder Martial Godking Zhou Tong said that and then disappeared from the city walls.

Zhou Xian immediately bowed.

After Zhou Tong left, Zhou Xian continued to stand on top of the city walls alone. He quietly looked at the endless amount of thunder and lightning surrounding the Thunder Punishment City.

“Ah!” Zhou Xian suddenly started to tightly clench his fists. Thunder and lightning were violently flickering through his eyes. His low shout was gradually dissipated amongst the thunder.

He, Zhou Xian, was a High Level Heavenly Deity that was second only to the Godkings and also the prince of the Thunder Punishment City. His status was so revered…In the Divine Realm, he was also a top echelon character.

However, his reputation had now been ruined. After all, according to what the Eight Great Sage Emperors had announced to the public, Jiang Li ought to be Zhou Xian's wife. Yet, his wife was snatched away by Qin Yu.

"Qin Yu!" Zhou Xian was groaning in his mind.

Less than twenty thousand years ago, Qin Yu was merely a nobody from the Mortal Realm. He was someone that Zhou Xian could easily crush to death with a step. However, in merely the blink of an eye, once he didn't pay attention… the Sage Emperors of the Divine Realm were actually unable to catch him even when they worked together.

He, Zhou Xian, had become a complete loser.

"That spear." Zhou Xian still remembered Qin Yu's spear that was thrust at him with the intent to kill. "Had it not been for the life protection treasure that grandfather gave me, then I reckon that I'd already be dead. That Qin Yu, he's truly powerful."

Before Qin Yu, Zhou Xian had already become someone without even the power to fight back.

"In less than twenty thousand years, the difference in the strength

between him and I has been completely reversed." Zhou Xian felt a burst of humiliation. "He definitely has to be captured, definitely." The muscles by corner of Zhou Xian's eyes were twitching.

Suddenly, Zhou Xian's eyes shined.

"That's right, Qin Yu's relatives. No, that won't do. Imperial Father and them would definitely not agree to involve Qin Yu's relatives." Zhou Xian shook his head.

He knew very well that the Four Great Godkings of the Thunder Punishment City were all very proud. Otherwise, they would not chase after to kill Qin Yu all over the world yet not touch Qin Yu's relatives at all.

"Ah."

Zhou Xian's eyes suddenly shined again. He then turned into a ray of light and flew toward the barracks of the Thunder Punishment City. In a blink of an eye, Zhou Xian had arrived before a High Level Heavenly Deity.

"Your Highness." Upon seeing Zhou Xian, this High Level Heavenly Deity immediately bowed.

"Liu Shan, select an elite Heavenly Deity Mid Squadron to go to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm with me and then to the Mortal Realm after that." Zhou Xian said with a smile.

Although Liu Shan was confused, but Zhou Xian still had the power to call for an elite Heavenly Deity Mid Squadron.

“Yes, Your Highness.”

Zhou Xian slightly nodded. He then turned his gaze toward the empty sky. A cold smile appeared on his face. “Qin Yu, I refuse to believe that you had not come in contact with your relatives.”

Soon after, Zhou Xian brought with him an elite Heavenly Deity Mid Squadron and passed through the Divine Realm’s Spatial Gate from the Thunder Punishment City and left for the Immortal. Devil and Demon Realm.

While the several Sage Emperors of the Divine Realm were going all out searching for Qin Yu, Qin Yu and Jiang Li were in the New Cosmos’ Purple Mystic Star’s Purple Mystic Mansion, undergoing a grand wedding.

The wedding was conducted based on the customs of the Qin Dynasty of worshipping the Heaven and Earth and then entering the Bridal Room.

The enormous Purple Mystic Mansion was floating in the sky above the ocean. Its surroundings were surrounded by cloud and mist. On the two sides of the Purple Mystic Mansion were flames and cold airs twining with one another. As for the inside of the Purple Mystic Mansion, there were quite a lot of people present.

Inside the Purple Mystic Mansion’s Universal Palace Hall. Many people were gathered here. In the middle of the palace hall was Qin Yu and Li’er. The two of them were both wearing crimson colored gowns.

“First, worship the Heaven and Earth!” Uncle Fu shouted in a loud voice.

Qin Yu and Jiang Li both worshipped the Heaven and Earth by bowing toward the outside of the palace hall. Hou Fei, Hei Yu as well as Hei Yu’s wife and daughter were all smiling happily. They were even chatting and laughing with each other.

“The second bow to the guardians.” Uncle Fu’s voice sounded again.

Qin Yu and Jiang Li turned around. They bowed to Jiang Lan and Qin De who stood on the stage above. Jiang Lan and Qin De were smiling so wide that it seemed like flowers were blooming.

“Haha, good, good.” Jiang Lan said with a loud laughter.

Qin De said while laughing. “I, Qin De, have three sons. This third son of mine is the last to get married. Haha…” Indeed. Qin Feng and Qin Zheng even already had great-grandsons now.

“Husband and Wife, bow to each other!”

Qin Yu and Jiang Li turned around. They faced each other and bowed. It was unknown whether it was because they were nervous or what, the two of them actually bumped each other in the head as they bowed. This caused the Universal Palace Hall to be filled with laughter.

“Into the Bridal Room.”

Although it was said that they were to enter the bridal room, before Qin Yu was able to say anything to Jiang Li, he was already pulled over by the others to drink.

"Congratulations, Eldest Uncle." Hei Yu's daughter Hei Tong raised her wine cup and said to Qin Yu.

"Oh, Little Tong." Qin Yu naturally remember this child Hei Tong. However, at this moment, a beautiful girl beside Hei Tong also raised her wine cup toward Qin Yu and said. "Congratulations, Eldest Grandfather."

Qin Yu was slightly stunned.

"Eldest Uncle, this is the daughter of Guo Fan and I." Hei Tong promptly said.

"Congratulations, Eldest Grandfather." Another youth bowed to Qin Yu. Hei Tong once again promptly said. "Eldest Uncle, this is the son of Guo Fan and I."

Qin Yu was stunned.

He had only just married. However, Hei Tong who he had watched growing up, actually had two children now.

Upon seeing Qin Yu's reaction, the table of people immediately started laughing. Hou Fei's laughter was truly exaggerated. He held his stomach and was laughing wildly. "Haha, big brother, you know that you're slow now, right? However, don't worry. In the future, you merely need to strive

your best with sister-in-law and then give birth to a couple more babies."

"You're one to speak." Upon seeing that the person who spoke these words was Hou Fei, Qin Yu immediately refuted.

"Third brother, why are you standing there? Quickly, come over here. There's still a group of people waiting for you here." Qin Feng smiled as he pulled Qin Yu toward the next table.

"This is my third granddaughter's son, this is my daughter's husband, this is..."

Unexpectedly, this entire table was filled with Qin Feng's descendents. When he was drinking with them, Qin Yu even felt embarrassed. It seemed that other than Hou Fei, all his other brothers already had a bunch of offsprings.

Qin Yu only managed to get away from being surrounded by everyone at midnight. He entered the bridal room.

The red candle's candle light seemed to have cast a thin layer of muslin through the entire room. It gave Qin Yu an even more intoxicated sensation. Seeing Li'er who was sitting on the bed and quietly waiting for him, Qin Yu felt an immense satisfaction.

"I've actually also gotten married now." Just thinking about it, Qin Yu felt that it was truly unrealistic.

Oh how many years had it been now. He had always been hoping for

this day. However, when all of this turned to reality, Qin Yu started to feel as if he were dreaming.

After taking a deep breath, Qin Yu walked over to Jiang Li and slowly lifted open her veil. Jiang Li's slightly blushing and beautiful face was exposed.

"Brother Yu." Jiang Li said in a soft voice.

Qin Yu was looking at Li'er with a dumbstruck like expression. Her white jade-like sparkling and translucent skin and the light fragrance that he could smell when he approached her.

It seemed that they were complimenting each other in their attraction.

Qin Yu started to kiss Li'er. Slowly, he removed Li'er's overgarment. While slightly shivering, Qin Yu slowly removed Li'er's clothes, exposing her jade-like soft skin…

Nighttime.

Only the several faintly discernable moans were sounded from the room.

When the two of them reached their climax, Qin Yu's Nascent Soul was also linked with Li'er's Nascent Soul. What the two of them were thinking in their hearts was completely exposed to the other.

The Combination of Soul's Desire!

Suddenly, a drop of tear flew out from Qin Yu's Nascent Soul and entered Jiang Li's Nascent Soul.

"Brother Yu, what are you doing?" Qin Yu was aware of what Jiang Li was thinking.

"The two Soul Tears of Life contains the Godking of Life's source energy. Once you absorb the two Soul Tears of Life, you'll gain all of the energy of the Godking of Life. I believe that it would be helpful to you in absorbing the remaining spatial laws left behind by the Godking of Life."

As the two's souls were linked together, they were easily able to sense what the other was thinking.

Although the Meteoric Tear, one of the two Soul Tears of Life, contained the Godking of Life's extremely miraculous energy, Qin Yu did not mind giving it to Li'er.

After all, Qin Yu possessed an entire Cosmos.

The sunshine entered through the closed window curtains. Qin Yu was lying on the bed. As for Jiang Li, her head was on Qin Yu's chest. The two of them were breathing in the smell of the other's body. They were quietly having a couple's chat.

"Oh, that's right, Li'er."

Qin Yu suddenly started to talk about an important matter. “Li’er, that Purple Rain Dress that I gave you ought to be related to the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial. It is fine for you to bring it to the Divine Realm with you as others would not be able to discover it. However, the ‘Water Splitter’ that I gave you was a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure that I personally crafted. It had never appeared before in the Divine Realm. If you were to bring it to the Divine Realm, then it would definitely lead to the rise of the change of the skies of the Divine Realm.”

After Qin Yu discovered that the flour paste energy was the Grandmist Spiritual Energy, he had crafted the scepter ‘Ten Thousand Willows.’ After that, he spent a large number of precious materials to craft seventy three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. Amongst the seventy three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, only a single one was a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

This first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure was the Divine Sword ‘Water Splitter.’ Before his marriage, Qin Yu had already given Water Splitter and the Purple Rain Dress to Li’er.

Qin Yu still clearly remember the shocked and adorable expression that Jiang Li had when she saw these two first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures.

“Mn, I know.” Said Jiang Li softly with her face on Qin Yu chest. She was displaying an expression of happiness all over her face.

Although two first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures were precious, what Jiang Li saw from the two first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures

were the feelings that Qin Yu had for her. Because of that, she became even more moved.

"Li'er, how long do you think it'll take you to refine these two first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures?" Qin Yu asked.

Jiang Li started to frown and grew silent.

Qin Yu was attracted by Jiang Li's frowning appearance and merely smiled.

"These two items are both first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. Refining a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures is relatively troublesome. I reckon that it would require at the very least several hundred thousand years in order to refine them." Jiang Li said without absolute certainty.

"Mn, what are you looking at?" Only at this moment did Jiang Li discover that Qin Yu had an absent-minded expression on his face.

"Ah." Qin Yu promptly said. "It's nothing. I'm listening. Truly. Mn. Just now, you said that it would require at least several hundred thousands of years to refine a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, right?"

Jiang Li took a suspicious glance at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu took a sigh of relief in his heart. "Fortunately I'm the master of the New Cosmos. I know all about what occurs within the New Cosmos with a single thought of my mind."

“Li’er, I have a matter that I need to tell you. There is a fast method of refining the Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. It’s by allowing the Grandmist Spiritual Treasure itself to absorb some Grandmist Spiritual Energy.” Qin Yu promptly said.

“Grandmist Spiritual Energy? Where could we possibly get Grandmist Spiritual Energy? Are you suggestion that we destroy some Grandmist Spiritual Treasures just to save several hundred thousand years worth of time? That would truly not be worth it. Brother Yu, you would still have to fight against those Godkings in the future. It’s best for you to not waste the Grandmist Spiritual Energy.” Jiang Li had unexpected already began planning for Qin Yu’s future.

Only at this moment did Qin Yu recall that he had actually never told Li’er that the flour paste energy was the Grandmist Spiritual Energy.

“Li’er, have you ever seen Grandmist Spiritual Energy before?” Qin Yu asked.

“Of course I have. When the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan crafted a second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure in the Floating Snow City, we stood around him and watched him.” Jiang Li promptly said.

“In that case, I’ll bring you to a place. A place with a very large amount of Grandmist Spiritual Energy.” Qin Yu smiled and said.

“Oh.” Jiang Li looked to Qin Yu with a confused appearance.

“Don’t stare at me foolishly like that. Quickly, put on some clothes.” Qin Yu urged with a smile.

[TL: This is traditional chinese marriage that they described in this chapter.] [Phillip: My reaction while reading this chapter http://cdn.myanimelist.net/s/common/uploaded_files/1453268363-84f7e6154b887f271dd11f436a444f62.gif



Volume 17 – Godking's Blood – Chapter 6 – Sudden Increase in Strength

The Mortal Realm cosmic spaces in this New Cosmos that Qin Yu had created currently numbered more than eight million. However, this New Cosmos was still growing and its Mortal Realm portion was still not completed yet.

According to Qin Yu's speculation.

A Cosmos ought to be separated into three different layers. The first layer was composed of the Mortal Realms. The second layer was composed of Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm along with a countless number of other cosmic spaces the same level as that. The final layer was the most paramount Divine Realm. It was practically in the form of a pyramid.

On the edge of the New Cosmos drifted various shattered spaces. Occasionally, they would condense together and occasionally they would shatter. Frantic streams of energy were flowing all over the place. Those energy streams seemed to be able to destroy everything along their path.

Suddenly…

A man and woman who were snuggling with each other appeared in this place. The frantic energy streams were unable to approach the surroundings of those two people. On the edge of this Cosmos, an absolute safe space appeared just like that.

“Brother Yu, where is the place that you spoke of with a lot of Grandmist Spiritual Energy?” Li’er asked.

Last time when Li’er saw Grandmist Spiritual Energy, it was only a trace of it. From her point of view, if the amount of Grandmist Spiritual Energy covered a range of two or three meters, then it would already be extremely frightening.

“Mn? You can’t see it?” Qin Yu asked instead.

Li’er immediately started to puff her cheeks and looked at Qin Yu. Qin Yu started laughing. “Look ahead, it’s over there.” Qin Yu pointed ahead.

In the space ahead, a boundless amount of primal chaotic energy, that covered the sky and earth, was frantically flowing into the New Cosmos like an entire ocean. It was allowing the New Cosmos to continuously grow.

“That, that…” Jiang Li’s eyes were wide open like a ball.

“Let’s get a bit closer to it.” Qin Yu hugged Jiang Li. In an instant, the scene before them had changed. Qin Yu had brought Jiang Li to the utmost periphery of the Cosmos. They were also surrounded by Grandmist Spiritual Energy.

About three to four meters beside Qin Yu was the membrane seperating the Cosmos.

“This, all of this is?” Jiang Li felt as if her throat was dried up. The

boundless and omnipresent amount of energy had exactly the same sort of aura as Grandmist Spiritual Energy.

Was all of this Grandmist Spiritual Energy?

Jiang Li truly did not dare to believe it.

When melting down a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, the amount of Grandmist Spiritual Energy one could obtain would not even match the size of a fist. However, even though it was only that small of an amount, it was already extremely precious.

However, before her...

"Brother Yu, is this the place where you mentioned that has a lot of Grandmist Spiritual Energy?" Jiang Li looked to Qin Yu with an unbelieving expression.

Qin Yu slightly smiled. "That's right. What, is the amount of Grandmist Spiritual Energy here not enough?"

Jiang Li had grown speechless.

"If you still think that this isn't enough, don't worry. Look." Qin Yu pointed to the periphery area beside him. "That is a layer of membrane. The membrane of the Cosmos. Outside of the Cosmos is a grandiose and boundless 'flour paste space.' Oh, I shouldn't be calling it flour paste space anymore. I should address it as the 'Grandmist Space.'"

Following Qin Yu's finger, Li'er carefully looked over.

Passing through that transparent membrane, Li'er was able to clearly see the Grandmist Space. Inside the Grandmist Space, those Grandmist Spiritual Energies appeared like liquid flour paste and were slowly flowing from place to place.

The amount of Grandmist Spiritual Energy was so great… that it had reached a state where it would make one's hair stand up!!!

"There's such a place in the world? How come I've never heard of it before? My Imperial Father, Uncle Lan and them all don't know about this. It's not even certain that the Exalted Celestials know about such a place." Jiang Li looked at Qin Yu.

A sense of pride emerged in Qin Yu's heart.

To be looked with such a gaze by the woman that he loved, that sort of sense of satisfaction was simply indescribable with words.

In the newlywed days with Li'er, Qin Yu was extremely happy. As the New Cosmos' master, and as the New Cosmos' Spatial Laws have completed forming, Qin Yu directly transmitted a lump of Spatial Laws to Li'er. This sort of thing was something that Qin Yu had done before.

Qin Yu possessed the ability to transmit his Cosmos' spatial laws directly to anyone.

It was also only him who could do such a thing.

Merely, even though Li'er obtained it, it would still take her some time to completely comprehend it.

"Li'er, take your time on refining those two first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. I will accelerate the time surrounding you to the peak. It'll be very fast. I reckon that in less than a year's time outside, you'll already have finished refining them."

Against Li'er's reluctant to part expression, Qin Yu consoled her.

To have Grandmist Spiritual Energy to assist the refinement process, ten thousand years was more than sufficient to refine a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. Moreover, the New Cosmos's max time acceleration was already over ten thousand times.

A year's time was indeed sufficient.

"I reckon that it will take Li'er some time to succeed." To be temporarily separated with Li'er, Qin Yu was also feeling reluctant. However, Li'er's strength must be increased.

That first-rate defensive Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, Purple Rain Dress, and that first-rate offensive Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, Water Splitter, the two of them must both be refined. Once Jiang Li managed to have these two on her, Qin Yu would also be able to feel more at ease.

However, Li'er had only been refining for less than a cup of tea's time in

the edge of the Cosmos and actually returned.

"Brother Yu." Jiang Li flew over to Qin Yu.

"What's wrong?" Qin Yu said with a smile. "Could it be that you're reluctant to part?"

"No." Jiang Li shook her head.

"Then what's wrong?" Qin Yu asked in confusion.

"I..." Jiang Li wanted to say something but didn't say anything.

"What's wrong with you? Mn, c'mon, tell me." Qin Yu used a tone as if he was speaking with a little child. Jiang Li then mumbled and said. "I had refined that first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure for about a month's time when I suddenly discovered that it seemed that, in my belly, there's... uh...it seems that I'm pregnant."

Although it had not even been a cup of tea's over here by Qin Yu's side, in Jiang Li's surrounding, the time had been accelerated by over ten thousand times. Thus, it was also ordinary for her to have spent over a month there.

Jiang Li was speaking very slowly and in a mumbling tone. This caused Qin Yu to become worried while hearing her speech.

However, when he heard the final words, he became stunned.

“Li’er, what did you say earlier?” Qin Yu asked her again.

Jiang Li’s face was completely red. Even her ears had grown red. However, when faced with Qin Yu’s passionate gaze, Jiang Li still said in a low voice. “I said, I think in my stomach, I’m pregnant.”

“Pregnant?” Qin Yu appeared like a fool as he mumbled those words.

“I, Qin Yu, am also going to have a child now? I’m going to become a dad?” Qin Yu felt as if he was about to fly. He felt light as a feather. His heart was overjoyed… Oh, to be exact, his heart had surpassed the overjoyed level.

Qin Yu was immediately woken back up.

“Li’er, let’s not refine those first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures for now. Come, let’s return.” Qin Yu promptly said. Oh Heavens, at this moment, Li’er was the most precious thing to Qin Yu. Even when calling her name, he would worry.

Qin Yu pulled Li’er with him. Quickly, they returned to the Purple Mystic Mansion floating in the air.

After entering into the Purple Mystic Mansion, Hei Yu and Hou Fei who were sparring with each other on the meadows stopped their sparring. Hei Tong and a large number of other people who were around them and watching their sparring also looked over.

“Big brother, didn’t you say that sister-in-law would be going to refine Grandmist Spiritual Treasures?” Hou Fei asked in confusion. “How come you’ve returned so quickly?”

Hei Yu was also looking at Qin Yu with a confused expression.

“The two of you, stop getting in the way.” At this moment, Qin Yu was looking all over. “Hong Yu, Lu Shui, you two, quickly come over.”

“My Lord.”

Seeing Qin Yu so anxious, Hong Yu and Lu Shui immediately ran over.

“From today on, the two of you are to follow my wife at all times. Make sure to carefully attend to her needs. Do not make any mistakes, okay?” Qin Yu said in succession.

“Yes, My Lord.”

Although Hong Hu and Lu Shui were confused by Qin Yu’s tone of speech, they still answered.

“Big brother, exactly what happened?” Hou Fei said in confusion.

Hei Yu on the other hand was checking out Qin Yu’s appearance. “Monkey, based on big brother’s expression as well as his gaze, I have a feeling… that sister-in-law might be pregnant.”

Hou Fei immediately opened his eyes wide and looked at Qin Yu.

At this moment, Qin Yu started to laugh. His laughter was one of extreme happiness. “Haha, Xiao Hei is truly someone with experience.”

At this moment, Hei Yu also started laughing.

“Ah, aunty is pregnant? Eldest Uncle, how could you have two little girls serve her? The two of them do not have any experience with it at all.” At this moment, Hei Tong voiced her disapproval.

Qin Yu was slightly startled.

That’s right. Hong Yu and Lu Shui had indeed never experienced attending for a pregnant woman before. Qin Yu immediately became anxious.

“Little Tong, quickly, you go, go.” Qin Yu promptly said.

“Right away. Eldest Uncle, you can rest assured.” Hei Tong immediately rushed out. At this moment, Hei Yu’s wife Bai Ling started to laugh. “Big brother, although Little Tong has some experience, Little Tong has always been a child who doesn’t do things with steadiness. How could you possibly have given this matter to her to take care of?”

Qin Yu immediately remembered the mischievousness of Hei Tong. Have Hei Tong take care of Li’er? How could he possibly be this silly?

“Ah, I can’t have her take care of Li’er.” Qin Yu once again became anxious.

“Big brother, just leave this matter to me. I’ve already done this sort of thing a couple times now.” Said Bai Ling with a smile. Qin Yu immediately nodded.

Only when Bai Ling left did Qin Yu discover that… the surrounding people were all looking at him.

“The Utmost Supreme Third Elder seemed to be a bit different from before.” Some of the Qin descendents were quietly speaking with each other. At the same time, they would occasionally sneak glances at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu felt bitter in his heart.

Chaos, a complete chaos!

When Qin Yu found out that he was about to become a dad, he became extremely excited and frantic. However, later on he managed to calm down. But, while waiting, an anxious and helpless matter occurred.

Jiang Li had been pregnant for three years now. However, her stomach had merely bulged a little.

“People carry their child for ten months. What’s happening with this daughter-in-law of mine?” Qin De was also confused.

Jiang Lan smiled and said. “Don’t worry. Although the majority of the people in the Divine Realm carry their children for ten months, there have been precedents of people carrying their children for longer periods of time amongst the Eight Great Divine Families. The longest ones had carried their children for three years and six months.”

“Oh? That long?” Qin Yu who was beside them immediately asked.

Qin Yu had truly been worried the entire time.

If the child was born, then his worries would be gone. However, Li’er continued to be pregnant the entire time and refused to give birth. Furthermore, her stomach had only slightly bulged right now. Without carefully examining her stomach, one would not even be able to tell that she was pregnant.

“Amongst those who were in their mother’s stomach for three years and six months was Duanmu Yu of the Duanmu Clan. He was not born until after being in his mother’s stomach for three years and six months.” Jiang Lan said with a smile.

“Duanmu Yu?”

Qin Yu was startled. He never would’ve expected it to be Duanmu Yu.

“According to what I know, in the Divine Realm, the longer a child stays in their mother’s womb, the higher their talent would be.” Jiang Lan once again started saying with a smile. “Little Yu, it would seem that your child would also be amazing after its birth.”

Qin Yu started to rejoice a bit in his heart.

"Three years and six months. I hope that my child would also be born in six months. However… doesn't it seem that Li'er's stomach has barely swelled?" Qin Yu became a bit worried.

He was worried that three years and six months would also not be enough.

Time passed. In a blink of an eye, ten years have passed. Jiang Li had been pregnant for ten entire years now. However, her stomach appeared to be practically the same as it was seven years ago.

"It has slightly bulged a bit more. I can detect that." Qin Yu smiled bitterly as he consoled himself.

Fortunately he was the master of this New Cosmos and was able to detect that Jiang Li's stomach had slightly bulged a bit more. Had it been for someone else, then they would definitely not be able to tell with only their eyes.

"Brother Yu."

Li'er stood beside Qin Yu. She was staring at Qin Yu. "Brother Yu, It's okay. I can sense that the child within my stomach is slowly growing. Merely, it's too slow. How about this; I'll go and continue to refine the Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. I refuse to believe that this child would not be born after ten thousand years."

Actually, to a High Level Heavenly Deity, giving birth to a child possessed no danger at all.

Qin Yu had merely been overly concerned and worried.

Even though Jiang Li was pregnant, there would also not be any danger to her in refining Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. At this moment, Qin Yu also nodded. “Okay, Li’er, you can go and refine the Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. I’ll observe you from the side.”

Qin Yu also refused to believe that his child won’t be born.

“Ten thousand years. I doubt that this child would refuse to come out even after ten thousand years.” Qin Yu decided to give it a try.

On the edge of the Cosmos, Qin Yu and Li’er were sitting near one another in a cross-legged position. With an intention from Qin Yu, he increased the flow of time surrounding Li’er and himself to the max acceleration.

Li’er was slowly refining the Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. As for Qin Yu, he was frequently paying attention to Li’er’s stomach.

“Five thousand years have passed. This stomach had only slightly bulged up. Fortunately, it has reached a state where the eye can see the swelling now.” Qin Yu could only comfort himself like so.

From the way it seemed…

It would seem that this child was truly going to stay in its mother’s stomach for ten or twenty thousand years.

“Buzz…”

The Cosmos that Qin Yu was in had suddenly started to shake. This sort of shaking, it was likely that even Jiang Lan, Qin De and them managed to sense it. As Qin Yu was the master of the New Cosmos, he naturally sensed it even more clearly.

Qin Yu was slightly stunned for a moment.

“The Cosmos is separated into three layers. Could it be that the first layer has been completed?” Qin Yu managed to clearly feel that this cosmos stopped expanding from the sides.

The New Cosmos’s first layer Mortal Realm haw finished forming.

“The temporal laws are also completed. Furthermore…” Qin Yu suddenly had a pleasantly surprised expression on his eyes. He suddenly felt the increase in his strength after the completion of this New Cosmos’s Mortal Realm.

Volume 17 – Godking's Blood – Chapter 7 – Channel

A cosmos was composed of a countless number of Mortal Realm spaces, a large number of Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm-level spaces and the Divine Realm, for a total of three layers. The entire cosmos was arranged like that of a pyramid.

As for the Mortal Realm layer, it was the foundation of the entire Cosmos!

The Mortal Realm layer space was the largest of the three layers. It was also the one that required the most Grandmist Spiritual Energy to form.

"Finally, it's finally complete." Qin Yu's two eyes were shining. He was unable to contain his joy. "In the past, the New Cosmos' Spatial Energy could only stretch for several hundred miles. Yet now, I reckon that it would be possible for me to cover the entire Divine Realm with ease."

In the past, the New Cosmos that Qin Yu created was still at its most primary growing phase. It had not even finished creating the Mortal Realm layer. Thus, it was naturally not stable and the amount of Spatial Energy that Qin Yu could use was extremely small.

Yet now…

The Mortal Realm layer was completed. The foundation of his New Cosmos was firm and substantial now. One must know that the Mortal Realm layer space possessed an area over a thousand or even ten thousand times of the Divine Realm!

Qin Yu merely needed to utilize a thousandth of his Mortal Realm's Spatial Energy to cover the entire Divine Realm. To the current Qin Yu, doing this was extremely easy.

"The reason why Godkings are powerful is because they are able to control the entire Divine Realm's Spatial Energy! Yet, the current Spatial Energy that I can utilize is definitely able to cover the entire Divine Realm. Furthermore… they still do not know about the New Cosmos' Spatial Energy."

Qin Yu had a smile on his face.

Although he did not completely comprehend the spatial laws of the Divine Realm, was there any difference?

With the New Cosmos' Spatial Energy covering the entire Divine Realm, he too would be capable of appearing at any place in the Divine Realm and using the Spatial Energy to bind and even kill his opponent!

"Now, if I were to truly fight against Godkings, I reckon that ordinary Godkings would be no match for me." Qin Yu thought in his heart.

His own New Cosmos' Spatial Energy, and the Godkings' spatial laws, could hardly be considered as being any different. It was so much that his Spatial Energy could even be considered slightly better!

Moreover, Qin Yu possessed a clone that was comparable to a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure as well as the Divine Spear Waning Snow, a

weapon even more frightening than first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures!

Qin Yu turned around to look at Jiang Li beside him. Jiang Li was still sitting there and quietly refining the two first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures.

"Li'er and our child." Qin Yu's gaze turned to Li'er belly. "Although I am willing to hide for my entire life, I cannot let my child hide for his entire life. There's also Fei Fei, Xiao Hei and the Qin descendants... For them, I must battle those Godkings."

Qin Yu's eyes contained a cold gaze.

Fight, battle!

This was unavoidable. Unless he was willing to have all his relatives and friends hide for eternity. Otherwise, he must definitely battle against those Godkings.

In the Divine Realm, one could only live justly and honorably after one's strength was completely recognized by the others.

Qin Yu softly closed his eyes and started to quietly train.

In a spatial corner of the New Cosmos, Qin Yu's clone, the cyan gowned Qin Yu, was also quietly sitting and unceasingly comprehending the spatial comprehensions left behind by the Godking of Life.

“The Cosmos is indeed miraculous.”

After closing his eyes, the entire evolution of his Cosmos had appeared before his eyes. Currently, the Mortal Realm layer was completed and a new space was slowly being formed above the Mortal Realm layer...

Qin Yu was very certain that those cosmic spaces ought to be of the same level as the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. It was clear that those cosmic spaces were much more stable than the Mortal Realm spaces.

“I am truly looking forward to the time when the Cosmos completely finishes its development.” Qin Yu thought in his heart.

The time at the location where Qin Yu and Jiang Li were at was accelerated to the max level. When compared to being on the Purple Mystic Star, the time here was much faster. After over nine thousand years of refining the first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, Jiang Li finally opened her eyes.

At the very first moment when Jiang Li opened her eyes, she saw Qin Yu smiling at her.

“You’ve succeeded?” Qin Yu said with a smile.

“Mn.” Jiang Li nodded happily. After that, she suddenly lowered her head and looked at her stomach and then looked to Qin Yu helplessly. “Brother Yu, it’s been over nine thousand years now. This child...”

“Don’t worry, we have all the time that we need.” Qin Yu consoled. “Furthermore, I am able to clearly sense that our child has been growing the entire time. Although the speed of growth is slow, he has been growing the entire time. As long as he’s growing, there is no need for us to be worried.”

Hearing Qin Yu’s words of comfort, Jiang Li felt a bit better.

“To be pregnant for so long, I truly wonder how our child would turn out.” Jiang Li said with a slight worry.

“What’s there to worry about? As long as he’s our child, it’ll all be fine.” Qin Yu pulled Jiang Li’s hand. “Come, let’s return to the Purple Mystic Mansion. There’s an important matter that I must attend to after we return.”

While holding hands, Qin Yu and Jiang Li instantly disappeared and arrived in the airspace above the Purple Mystic Mansion. The Purple Mystic Mansion was right before them.

“Brother Yu, you have something important to do? What is it?” Jiang Li asked curiously.

Qin Yu turned his head around to look to Li’er. “Li’er, if the two of us were to continue to stay here the entire time, then perhaps we would be willing to do so. However, what about our future child? What about our friends and brothers? I do not wish for them to hide for eternity and be unable to return to the Divine Realm just because of me.”

At this moment, Jiang Li also thought of their future child.

No matter what, she did not wish for her child to hide for eternity.

“Brother Yu, what you said is something that I also agree with. Merely, my Imperial Father, the Northwest Sage Emperor and them, how do we fight against them?” Jiang Li said worriedly.

“Rest assured, I have my ways.” Qin Yu smiled and said.

After stepping into the Purple Mystic Mansion, Qin Yu directly sent a voice transmission to Jiang Lan, Qin De, Qin Feng, Qin Zheng and them. He told them to gather in the Universal Palace Hall.

Outside the Universal Palace Hall, Jiang Lan, Qin De and them were currently walking towards the Universal Palace Hall.

“Senior Jiang Lan.” Qin De saw Jiang Lan, he immediately greeted him.

Qin De knew very well that Jiang Lan was a Godking of the Divine Realm and had also taken care of Qin Yu and Jiang Li greatly.

“Qin De, what do you think Little Yu told us to gather for?” Jiang Lan said while smiling. He then guessed. “Could it be that Li’er is about to give birth?”

Qin De had a joyous expression in his eyes.

“If that truly is the case, then it would be great.” Qin De had also been looking forward to his grandson the entire time.

Qin De, Jiang Lan, Jiang Feng, Qin Zheng, Hou Fei, Hei Yu and them entered the Universal Palace Hall. At this moment, only Qin Yu and Jiang Li were inside the Universal Palace Hall.

A rare occasion, Qin Yu was wearing a moon-white colored gown. As for Li’er, she was wearing the first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure Purple Rain Dress that she finished refining.

“Royal Father, Uncle Lan.” Qin Yu immediately greeted them.

When Jiang Lan, Qin De and them came in, their first reaction was to look at Li’er’s stomach. Immediately after, they were overjoyed. Jiang Lan even said happily. “It’s only been half a year but Li’er’s stomach is much bigger than half a year ago. Seems like there is still hope for the child to come out in a year or two.”

“Haha, big brother is about to have a kid too.” Hou Fei’s eyes were shining.

Hei Yu sneered and said. “Monkey, now you’re the only one left.” Hou Fei immediately grew silent.

Qin Zheng and Qin Feng were also smiling happily.

However, Jiang Lan, Qin De, Hou Fei and them didn't know.

Although it was only half a year for them, at the location where Qin Yu and Li'er were at, the time had accelerated over eighteen thousand times. Li'er had actually been pregnant for over nine thousand years.

"Uncle Lan." Jiang Li's face was a bit red.

Qin Yu however said without the slightest amount of embarrassment. "Uncle Lan, Royal Father, it's not been half a year... Li'er and I have been at a place where the time was accelerated by more than eighteen thousand times. It had actually been over nine thousand years."

"Nine, nine..." Hou Fei's eyes were wide open.

"Over nine thousand years?" Qin De looked to Qin Yu in shock. Even the calm and unflustered Jiang Lan was shocked. "Little Yu, you sure it's truly over nine thousand years, and not just nine?"

Qin Yu and Jiang Li glanced at each other. They could only nod.

Jiang Lan, Qin De and them looked at Jiang Li's stomach. They were all speechless. In the history of the Divine Realm, the longest period of time a mother had been pregnant for was only three years and six months.

However, Qin Yu and Li'er's child had been in his mother's stomach for over nine thousand years now. Furthermore, based on how much Li'er's stomach was swelling, it was still quite a bit time off from labor.

“It would seem that Little Yu’s child is going to be extraordinary in the future.” Jiang Lan exclaimed in admiration. “In the Divine Realm, there have only been a couple of people who stayed in their mom’s womb for roughly three years and six months. Among them, three became Godkings. Even the weakest among them became High Level Heavenly Deities.”

Hearing that, Qin Yu smiled.

“Uncle Lan, let’s not talk about the matter of the child for the time being. Today, the reason I called for everyone was because I want to tell everyone a matter!” Qin Yu’s face was filled with smiles. “In the past, this New Cosmos of mine and the Divine Realm only possessed a single point of connection. It was the place where I left the Divine Realm. However now… it is different.”

“Big brother, what do you mean by that?” Hou Fei promptly asked.

They also knew very well that when Qin Yu returned to the Divine Realm from the New Cosmos, he would always return to the same location.

“Little Yu, you mean that there is more than a single point of connection with the Divine Realm now?” Uncle Lan asked. Within his eyes were anticipation.

Qin Yu nodded and said. “You could put it like that. But to be exact… this New Cosmos’ Mortal Realm layer has been completed. I am now capable of creating a spatial channel that connects the New Cosmos with the Divine Realm! This spatial channel can be set to rigidly and

continually exist. Thus, everyone could go to the Divine Realm and return to the New Cosmos at any time."

Of the three layers of the Cosmos, the Mortal Realm layer could be considered as the foundations of a building.

In the past, the foundation was not completed. Thus, Qin Yu would naturally have to be careful when he utilize the Spatial Energy. However now, it was different. He was completely capable of creating stable channels that connected to the Divine Realm.

"Little Yu, how many of such channels could you create?" Jiang Lan promptly asked.

"A lot, a whole lot." Qin Yu smiled and said.

Jiang Lan immediately had a joyous expression in his eyes. "If this is the case, then it would truly be great. We could select several more places in the Divine Realm to create channels and also leave some channels behind in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm as well as other cosmic spaces. Like that… we would be able to go to the other spaces whenever we want."

There was a very large shortcoming to being in the New Cosmos.

This shortcoming was… they were unable to freely return to the Divine Realm!

Regardless of whether it was returning to the Divine Realm from the

New Cosmos or coming to the New Cosmos from the Divine Realm, they both required Qin Yu's control. After all… Qin Yu was the master of the New Cosmos. Only through his help would one be able to enter the New Cosmos.

However, once channels were created.

Even if they did not have Qin Yu helping them, they would still be able to come to the New Cosmos and return to the Divine Realm!

"Haha, that's truly great. If I'm bored, then I'll take a stroll to the Divine Realm. If I see any people from the Thunder Punishment City, I'll kill them. If I can't win, then I'll directly escape back into the New Cosmos. Gaga… If those people were to follow me into the New Cosmos. Humph Humph…" Hou Fei's eyes contained within them fierceness.

Qin Yu shook his head and said. "Fei Fei, the channels that I would create would only allow you all to enter. Those people from the Divine Realm would be directly rejected by the channels and not be allowed to enter."

It was completely decided by Qin Yu whether those people from the Divine Realm would be able to enter.

Qin Yu was the master of the New Cosmos. If he did not wish to have those people enter his New Cosmos, then those people would not be able to enter.

"Under normal circumstances, we definitely cannot allow people from

the Divine Realm to enter the New Cosmos." Qin Yu said in a solemn manner. "If I am present, then I will be able to easily take care of them. However, if I were in seclusion training, then once those Godkings come in here..."

Qin Yu shook his head.

"Even though they cannot use the spatial laws, merely by their bloodlines of the Eight Great Divine Families and the Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, their might is so powerful that... there are not many people who can resist them." Qin Yu said with a solemn expression.

The energy within the Godkings was a lot more pure than the energy that Heavenly Deities possessed.

Merely by relying on their energy and the Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, the Godkings would be capable of easily killing those ordinary Heavenly Deities within the Purple Mystic Mansion. As for the Qin descendents, before the Godkings, they simply wouldn't even have the slightest ability to resist.

"Right, right." At this moment, Hou Fei also thought of that.

Although Qin Yu had passed on the New Cosmos' spatial laws to Hou Fei and Hei Yu, it would still take them a very long time to completely comprehend those spatial laws.

Before they finished completely comprehending the spatial laws, it was extremely hard for them to withstand a Godking's powerful attack.

“Uncle Lan, accompany me to the Divine Realm. I’ll be creating a couple channels in the Divine Realm which are connected to the New Cosmos.” Qin Yu looked at Jiang Lan while smiling.

Jiang Lan immediately nodded.

“Brother Yu, I’m also coming with you.” Jiang Li immediately said.

Qin Yu looked at Jiang Li. He suddenly started smiling.

“What’s the matter?” Jiang Li asked, confused.

Qin Yu smiled and said. “Li’er, could it be that you’ve forgotten about the ‘Water Splitter’ that I’ve given you? Water Splitter is a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. Furthermore, it has never appeared in the Divine Realm before. Once you appear in the Divine Realm, Water Splitter will definitely cause the change of the heavens. At that moment, the entire Divine Realm will know where we are.”

Li’er immediately understood now.

Volume 17 – Godking's Blood – Chapter 8 – Focus Upon

"Water Splitter? A new first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure?" Jiang Lan looked to Qin Yu with amazement. "Little Yu, when did you craft another first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure?"

Jiang Lan did not know anything about this matter.

Qin Yu smiled a self-mocking smile and said. "Uncle Lan, do you still remember that back when I crafted the first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure Ten Thousand Willows, I had entered into seclusion to craft even more Grandmist Spiritual Treasures? Furthermore, I also asked you for some precious materials?"

Jiang Lan immediately remembered this matter. It was indeed like so.

"It was during that period of time that I crafted quite a bit of Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. However, among them, only one ended up being a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. That is also this Water Splitter. It is also Li'er's offensive weapon." Qin Yu said with a smile.

Jiang Lan was unable to refrain his gasp of admiration.

The extremely precious first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, Qin Yu actually created more than a couple?

"Li'er." Qin Yu looked to Jiang Li.

Jiang Li nodded and said in a clever manner. “I got it. Brother Yu, I won’t go to the Divine Realm and affect you.”

Qin Yu smiled and shook his head. “Don’t mind about this. I merely wanted to tell you… that you can prepare yourself to come to the Divine Realm with me after I finish setting up all the channels in the Divine Realm with Uncle Lan.”

“You want me to go to the Divine Realm?” Jiang Li frowned in confusion. “Then wouldn’t that cause the change in the heavens and cause all those Godkings to take note of it?”

Qin Yu smiled. He softly said. “What I want is precisely their attention!”

“Little Yu, what do you plan to do?” Jiang Lan’s expression immediately turned a bit tense. Not only Jiang Lan, the others had also grew worried and tense.

If Jiang Li was to go to the Divine Realm, then the first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure Water Splitter would definitely cause the sky to be covered with crimson clouds and for the Spiritual Treasure Lightning to arrive. At that moment, the entire Divine Realm’s Godkings would all take note of their location.

In that case…

Won’t this cause Qin Yu to appear before all of the Godkings?

“Little Yu, those Sage Emperors are not people that one should provoke,

the you right now…." Jiang Lan was a bit urgent and tensed.

Qin Yu smiled and said. "Uncle Lan, rest assured. After this Mortal Realm's first layer space was completed, it had given me more than just the ability to create channels."

Jiang Lan's eyes immediately started to shine. He looked to Qin Yu in shock.

He too had became curious as to how much Qin Yu's strength had increased by the completion of the Mortal Realm layer.

"It's okay, there are no Godkings using their Divine Awareness to search right now."

Qin Yu and Jiang Lan appeared in the airspace outside of the Floating Snow City. Qin Yu and Jiang Lan took a glance at the Floating Snow City. The two of them glanced at each other and smiled. In a blink of an eye, they disappeared.

The entire Divine Realm was extremely vast. On the eight different directions of the Divine Realm was the Eight Great Sacred Lands. Among them, the Utmost Eastern Region's Mount Dazzling Gold and the Northeastern Region's Forest Ocean City were neighboring powers.

However, between the Eastern Region and the Northeastern Region of the Divine Realm was a vast 'Foggy Marsh.' This vast Foggy Marsh was a major dangerous location of the Divine Realm.

The Foggy Marsh occupied an extremely large area. It was comparable to the entire range of influence of Mount Dazzling Gold.

In the Foggy Marsh, if Deities were to enter it, then nine among ten that entered would die. That was because Deities were unable to fly and would only get caught by the Foggy Marsh and then killed by the demonic beasts within the marsh.

As for Heavenly Deities…

Above the marsh was countless amount of fog. When inside the Foggy Marsh, it was simply impossible for them to distinguish directions. Even Heavenly Deities would find it extremely hard to pass through the vast Foggy Marsh.

The Foggy Marsh was simply a place where people would seldom set foot upon.

However, at this moment stood two people on the sky at the edge of the Foggy Marsh.

“Let’s set up the first channel beside the Foggy Marsh. This place is near the Utmost Eastern Region’s Mount Dazzling Gold. This Mount Dazzling Gold possesses a pretty decent relationship with me.” Said Qin Yu with a light smile.

Jiang Lan also slightly nodded.

Qin Yu looked to the endless fog before him while smiling. The

appearance of the various places of the Divine Realm appeared within Qin Yu's mind. At this moment, the New Cosmos's Spatial Energy had completely covered the entire Divine Realm. Nothing within the Divine Realm was able to escape Qin Yu's observation.

Qin Yu was even completely clear as to what the Eight Great Sage Emperors were doing.

"The Divine Realm, even with all of the land and the boundless ocean combined, it is incomparable to even a ten thousandth of the Mortal Realm layer." Thought Qin Yu in his heart.

The amount of New Cosmos's Spatial Energy used to cover the entire Divine Realm was actually even less than what Qin Yu had anticipated.

"Truly, never had I expected that there are so many hidden experts in the Divine Realm. On the surface, there are already eleven major powers in the Divine Realm with that many Godkings. However, within the boundless ocean are actually other hidden Godkings. Although the most of them are at different locations, but with all of them combined, this is also an astonishing faction of power." Qin Yu said with a smile.

"Hidden Godkings?" Jiang Lan looked to Qin Yu in amazement.

"What's wrong, Uncle Lan?" Qin Yu looked to Jiang Lan with a smile.

"You were able to discover those Godkings? I have also heard that there are some hidden Godkings in the Divine Realm. Majority of those Godkings are people not fond of power struggles and had been hidden

at a certain corner of the Divine Realm the entire time. As all of them were, after all, Godkings, they all possessed the remarkable ability of creating a space. Thus, it's extremely difficult for other Godkings to detect them." Jiang Lan explained.

Qin Yu also understood this.

Godkings were all individuals who managed to control the spatial laws. Once those hidden Godkings sealed up the space in a certain area, the other Godkings would find it extremely difficult to find them as they possessed about the same level of comprehension and control over the spatial laws.

"However, Little Yu, your New Cosmos's Spatial Energy was able to easily find them." Jiang Lan gasped in admiration.

Qin Yu nodded while smiling. Qin Yu suddenly thought that if he was able to have those hidden Godkings help him, then wouldn't that mean that his party's strength would be even greater?

"If they would help me, then…"

"Don't think about that anymore." Jiang Lan shook his head and said. "The reason those Godkings hide themselves is because they are not fond of power struggles. What they enjoy are the peaceful days of living. If it isn't for a special reason, they will not come out."

Qin Yu nodded.

However, Qin Yu remembered the location of the various hidden Godkings in his mind.

Between the Southeastern Region's Subterranean City and the Utmost Southern Region's Light Lens City was another Divine Realm's dangerous region, the Devouring Desert. The Devouring Desert was an extremely vast region. One could only safely travel through it by flying after reaching the Heavenly Deity level.

Qin Yu and Jiang Lan were in a forest beside the Devouring Desert. Their chosen location for the second channel was this forest that belonged to the Subterranean City.

"Let's just set up three channels in the Divine Realm. Where shall we set up the third channel?" Qin Yu looked to Jiang Lan.

Jiang Lan grew silent for a moment. He then looked to the North and said. "Let's set it up in a mountain range in the control of the Floating Snow City."

"Floating Snow City?"

Qin Yu pondered for a moment and then nodded his head while smiling.

This time around, Qin Yu and Jiang Lan set up three channels that connected to the Divine Realm. At the same time, they also left a channel in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, the Dinosaur Realm, the Illusion Devil Realm and other cosmic spaces for a total of twelve spaces.

They then left behind spatial channels in thirty eight Mortal Realms. Amongst these thirty eight cosmic spaces was the cosmic space that the Purple Mystic Star was in and the hometown of Qin Yu's master, Lei Wei, the cosmic space that Earth was in!

After Qin Yu arrived at the cosmic space that the Earth was in, he was filled with gasps of admiration.

Qin Yu already knew a lot about science and technology from the message left behind by Lei Wei. However, when he arrived at that cosmic space, he was even more surprised. They were actually able to convert energies just by using some extrinsic materials. It was indeed extremely peculiar.

"However, this sort of science and technology path is actually a wrong path filled with confusions. Only on that planet called Earth are there quite a few cultivators."

With his Spatial Energy covering the entire space, Qin Yu knew very well of everything within the science and technology cosmic space.

Thunder Punishment City. Zhou Xian's residence in the Imperial City.

"Liu Shan, did you manage to finish everything?" Zhou Xian said indifferently.

High Level Heavenly Deity Liu Shan immediately said respectfully. "Your Highness, this subordinate has completely eliminated the memories of

those Qin Clansmen, within the Virtue Residence Star, had with me."

"Mn." Zhou Xian nodded.

To use tricks on Qin Clansmen who were only 'Immortals' in order to deal with Qin Yu, if this matter was to be spread, it would be extremely humiliating.

"Your Highness, according to what those people said, that Qin Yu had brought some people and entered into a special space. That..."

"I understand."

Zhou Xian sneered. Within his eyes were chilliness. "I reckon that Qin Yu had created a formation array space and then had been hiding within it the entire time. This formation array space ability is indeed troublesome. Merely, this Qin Yu was actually willing to continue to hide like a coward. I truly wonder how long this coward would continue to hide!"

Zhou Xian suddenly recalled something. He turned to Liu Shan and said indifferently. "You can return."

"Yes, Your Highness." Liu Shan immediately withdrew from the guest room. Zhou Xian remained silent in the guest room for a while. "In these past years, Imperial Father has been searching for Qin Yu in the other cosmic spaces the entire time. However, it would appear now that my Imperial Father's way of thinking was incorrect."

Soon after, Zhou Xian walked out from the guest room and proceeded

to walk toward the Northwest Sage Emperor's Palace.

In the Eastern Region of the Divine Realm. In the Yuchi City.

Inside a restaurant.

Xing Yuan was currently eating in the restaurant with his wife Zi Yun. The two of them have also heard about the matter with Qin Yu and had also been endlessly worried for Qin Yu.

However, Xing Yuan knew very well.

That the current Qin Yu was a High Level Heavenly Deity and also the new Craftsman God. He, a High Level Deity, could not even help Qin Yu even if he wanted to.

"To think that Lord Qin Yu, in the Sage Emperor's Palace..." A white clothed youth was speaking loudly in the restaurant.

To the majority of the people in the Divine Realm, the Godkings were all people high and above. In the depths of the hearts of all these people, they actually also possessed the longing to revile the Sage Emperors. Although that sort of longing was extremely abnormal but it was not something that they could deny.

A lot of people possessed such longing in their hearts. Merely, there weren't many people who could realize it.

And now that Qin Yu had confronted the Sage Emperors, although this was unrelated to these Deities, these Deities still felt a lot more delighted.

"Brother Wang, that Lord Qin Yu who openly kidnapped the bride on the Utmost North Sage Emperor's Palace was from our Yuchi City." Said a gray clothed youth beside the white clothed youth.

"Who doesn't know about this? Back then, Lord Qin Yu had created a great formation array on Mount Bewitch You. Do you know how many Heavenly Deities went to attack that? However, what happened in the end?" Immediately, people started discussing.

"However this time, Lord Qin Yu had pierced the Heavens. The Eight Great Sage Emperors are jointly chasing to kill him. I truly do not know what the outcome would be." The white clothed youth gasped.

"That's right. However, Lord Qin Yu is truly amazing. It was said that when the crimson clouds covered the sky, it was because Lord Qin Yu crafted a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure in the Floating Snow City!" The gray clothed youth nodded and said.

"Crimson clouds covered the sky?"

Xing Yuan suddenly stood up. He looked to the sky outside of the restaurant in shock.

The entire sky of the Divine Realm had once again been covered by crimson clouds. Countless amount of electric snakes were traveling back

and forth through the crimson clouds. When the people in the restaurant discovered this scene, all of them were dumbstruck.

At this moment, not only this restaurant, the entire Yuchi City and even the entire Divine Realm, everyone was looking to the sky in shock!

Crimson clouds covering the sky. The Spiritual Treasure Lightning. This signified the birth of a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure!

Seeing this scene, the first reaction of everyone present was… who crafted a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure? Other than Qin Yu and Chehou Yuan, who else possessed the capability to craft a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure?

However, Chehou Yuan had long since disappeared.

"Qin Yu, Qin Yu crafted another first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure!" This was the reaction of the majority of the people.

"That Qin Yu crafted another first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure?" Zhou Xian looked to the sky. He was totally unable to believe what had occurred.

When did first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures became this easy to craft?

The Northwest Sage Emperor Zhou Huo who stood next to Zhou Xian immediately covered the entire Divine Realm with his Divine Awareness. "Qin Yu, he's at the skies of the Divine Realm's Eastern Sea Region!"

“Big brother.”

At this moment, two other men appeared beside them. It was the Thunder Martial Godking and the Thunder Nightmare Godking of the Thunder Punishment City’s Four Great Godkings.

“Eldest Uncle.”

A handsome youth slightly bowed to Zhou Huo. Zhou Huo slightly smiled. “So it’s Zhou Ran.” This youth was the only Godking of the Zhou Clan’s second generation, the same generation as Zhou Xian.

“That Qin Yu actually crafted another Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, Eldest Uncle, Second Uncle, Father, let’s go check it out together.” Zhou Ran said with a smile.

The Four Great Godkings immediately nodded while smiling. Bringing Zhou Xian with them, the five people from the Thunder Punishment City directly teleported over to the skies above the Eastern Sea.

“First-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure? This Little Brother Qin Yu is awfully good.” The Blood Demon Queen looked to the sky. Immediately, she too teleported to the Eastern Sea Region.

The Utmost South Sage Emperor raised his head and looked to the sky.

“Father, I’ve already told you that it’s best for our Light Lens City to not

be involved in this mess." Duanmu Yu shook his head and sighed. "When I was together with Qin Yu, I had felt the entire time that he had a huge secret. Merely, no matter what, I was unable to see through him."

"Perhaps you are correct." The Utmost South Sage Emperor lightly laughed. "However, since I've already spoken, I naturally cannot go back on my words." The Utmost South Sage Emperor disappeared from the Light Lens City.

At this moment, one by one, the Godkings of the Divine Realm all proceeded toward the skies above the Eastern Sea.

As for the skies above the Eastern Sea, only Qin Yu and Jiang Li was standing beside each other.

"Li'er, how's the situation?" Qin Yu saw one Godking after another appearing in his surroundings. He turned to Jiang Li beside him and said with a smile.

Jiang Li seemed to be holding her breath.

"Brother Yu, did we cause too much of a movement?" Jiang Li said in a low voice.

"Is it?" Qin Yu gazed at the group of Godkings in his surroundings. The corners of his mouth slightly raised. "No matter what, we must present a sufficient enough grandeur, isn't that right?"

Volume 17 – Godking's Blood – Chapter 9 – Soul Attack

The Eastern Sea Region of the Divine Realm was extremely vast. Following the sea breeze, the blue colored ocean surface moved up and down continuously. in the airspace of a certain region above the blue colored ocean stood several tens of people.

Each and every person present here was radiating a slight aura from their body.

"Ao~~~"

Not far away below where everyone stood suddenly sounded a strange howl. After that, the entire ocean started to roll. An enormous vortex appeared in the center of the ocean. A countless number of ocean demonic beasts were engulfed by the vortex with no means of escape.

"A mature Antiharp Snake?" Qin Yu took a glance below. Through the layers of ocean water, he was able to clearly see the enormous and spiraling Antiharp Snake.

"Noisy."

Suddenly, a silver gowned man coldly groaned. The several tens of thousands mile wide ocean below had suddenly became frozen. After that… with a cracking sound, the several tens of thousands mile wide frozen ocean, shattered into countless fragments.

As for that mature Antiharp Snake, it had also been split into countless parts.

The entire ocean had returned to the tranquility before. Merely, the surface of the ocean had turned blood red.

"Little An." The Asura Godking frowned. He shot a side-eye glance at this silver gowned man beside him. This silver gowned man slightly nodded and then grew silent.

Currently the atmosphere between the various Godkings present was condensed like solid.

This was especially true for the Four Godkings of the Thunder Punishment City. Seeing Qin Yu and Jiang Li, especially after seeing Jiang Li's slightly bulging stomach, their expressions had all become extremely ugly.

"Hehe, there's a show to watch now." The Blood Demon Queen said while smiling.

A refined middle-aged man beside the Blood Demon Queen said while smiling. "I remember that Zhou Huo and Jiang Fan, those two Sage Emperors, had announced to the world that Qin Yu had kidnapped Jiang Li. They even said that they would be taking her back… However, it would appear now that Jiang Li is already pregnant with Qin Yu's child."

"Not only that. Look at that Jiang Li's expression. Clearly she has truly fallen for Qin Yu. From the way I see it, it's Zhou Huo and Jiang Fan

forcibly breaking up a pair of lovers." The Blood Demon Queen Yu Cha said with a light laughter.

Although her words were spoken extremely softly, all the Godkings present managed to hear them clearly.

Hearing that, the expressions of the Four Great Godkings of the Thunder Punishment City, as well as Zhou Xian, had all grown extremely ugly. When they announced to the world, they had already considered Jiang Li to be their own daughter-in-law.

Yet now, the daughter-in-law of the Thunder Punishment City was pregnant with another man's child.

Wasn't this a major slap in the face to the Thunder Punishment City?

"Imperial Father." Zhou Xian said to Zhou Hou softly. However, Zhou Xian's expression was extremely gloomy. Lightning was also flickering within his eyes. His anger was something that the people beside him were able to clearly sense.

Zhou Huo coldly humphed. "Xian'er, stay calm."

Zhou Huo raised his head and looked at Qin Yu. His voice was so cold that it seemed like it contained the frost wind of the ninth hell. "Qin Yu, Jiang Li is someone of our Thunder Punishment City, she is my son Zhou Xian's wife. It's better for you to return Jiang Li to our Thunder Punishment City."

Hearing those words, Qin Yu immediately started to frown. His gaze was immediately casted at the five people from the Thunder Punishment City.

"Brother Yu." Jiang Li lightly pulled Qin Yu's hand. At this moment, Jiang Li was worried for Qin Yu.

Qin Yu lowered his head and smiled to Jiang Li. "Rest assured, those people from the Thunder Punishment City are merely a bunch of annoying pestering troublemakers, merely a bunch who believe themselves to be infallible." Qin Yu then raised his head and looked at Zhou Huo and them.

Annoying pestering troublemakers? Bunch who believed themselves to be infallible?

Zhou Huo and them immediately began bursting with anger. As for the Godkings in the surroundings, they all looked at Qin Yu in shock. For Qin Yu to dare go against the Thunder Punishment City head on, he must either be an idiot or have trump cards to rely on.

"Big brother, when I heard you mention that this Qin Yu was very disdainful toward Zhou Huo on the Sage Emperor's Palace, I actually didn't believe it. However, from what I saw now, it seemed that this Qin Yu is even more 'bold' than what big brother described!" That silver gowned man said to the Asura Godking.

The Asura Godking lightly smiled.

“This Qin Yu is definitely extraordinary. However, it’s enough for us to just stay on the side and watch how the Godkings from the Thunder Punishment City will be handing this matter.” The Asura Godking said with a light smile.

“Aiyah, I truly wonder how the Godkings from the Thunder Punishment City will be handling this matter? Could it be that they want to bully using their superior numbers, and have four Godkings attack a High Level Heavenly Deity together? Tsk tsk…” The Blood Demon Queen was sighing as she said this.

“Yu Cha, the Godkings from the Thunder Punishment City are people who possess grace in the ways they handle things. They would absolutely not do such a disgraceful thing.” The refined middle aged man beside her said.

The Godkings from the Three Great Ascender Powers were standing there watching the play. As for the Eight Great Sage Emperor powers, the majority of them were discussing with one another in a low voice. As the opponents were only Qin Yu and Jiang Li, it was enough for just the Thunder Punishment City to handle the task.

“Annoying pestering troublemakers? Bunch who believe themselves to be infallible?” Zhou Huo sneered. “Qin Yu, you, a mere Heavenly Deity, is nothing but an ant before us Godkings. You have disrespected me time after time and also snatched away our Thunder Punishment City’s daughter-in-law in the Sage Emperor’s Palace. Today, I…”

“Haha…”

Qin Yu suddenly raised his head and started laughing out loud. His laughter shook the entire space. The ocean water also started to bluster. His laughter had interrupted Zhou Hou's speech.

Qin Yu's eyes suddenly turned lightning-like. He looked straight at Zhou Huo. "A mere Heavenly Deity? Could it be that you believe yourself to be extremely grandeur? Furthermore, stop saying Li'er is the Thunder Punishment City's daughter-in-law every time you open your mouth. Li'er is my wife, she is the wife that I have officially married. Furthermore, she is also pregnant with my child!"

Qin Yu pointed at the five people of the Thunder Punishment City. "You of the Thunder Punishment City, listen carefully. From today on, do not mention that Li'er is the daughter-in-law of your Thunder Punishment City. If I hear that one more time, then… do not blame me for being merciless."

Zhou Huo was still keeping his calm. However, Zhou Xian beside him had already grown completely red with anger.

"Qin Yu, Li'er is my wife. This was something presented over by all the Godkings in the Sage Emperor's Palace and then publicly announced to the world. You dare to boast shamelessly here, I…" Zhou Xian wanted to attack. However, once he thought of Qin Yu's strength, he was unable to continue his speech.

At this moment, the handsome youth beside Zhou Huo, Zhou Ran, immediately bowed and said. "Eldest Uncle, this Qin Yu repeatedly insulted our Thunder Punishment City and even dared to speak words of being merciless. Truly ridiculous. This nephew wishes to handle the task of putting some order into this crazy man."

Zhou Huo took a glance at Zhou Ran. He was extremely satisfied.

Zhou Ran was after all a Godking. For a Godking to handle Qin Yu, Zhou Huo believed that Zhou Ran would definitely win. Thus, he immediately said. “Zhou Ran, you are to handle the task of putting some order into this crazy man.”

“Yes, Eldest Uncle.” Zhou Ran bowed.

“There’s a show to watch now.” The Asura Godking Luo Fan lightly laughed and then looked at the scene with a smile on his face. The other Godkings were also all using a mentality of ‘watching a show’ to see everything.

“Li’er, you can just stay to the side and watch.” Qin Yu smiled and said.

Jiang Li slightly nodded and cleverly stood to the side. Qin Yu then turned his head around and looked to that Zhou Ran. With his white gown fluttering in the wind, Zhou Ran stood in the air with his hands behind his back. He was quietly waiting for Qin Yu to get ready.

“Have you finished your preparations?” Zhou Ran looked at Qin Yu and said with a light smile. Merely, his gaze was cold.

Qin Yu flipped his hands. A pair of silver gloves appeared. Qin Yu slightly smiled and said. “This pair of gloves are called the ‘Snowflake Gloves.’ Together, they are a second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.”

When Qin Yu crafted seventy three Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, one of them was a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, seventy were second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures and three were third-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. This set of Snowflake Gloves were Qin Yu's favorite second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. They possessed the special effect of 'Devouring Soul' and 'Sharpness.' It was a top notch weapon amongst the second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures.

That Zhou Ran extended his hand. A long sword appeared in his hand.

"This sword is called 'Beheading Worries,' it too is a second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure." Zhou Lan said indifferently.

Suddenly...

"Qin Yu, where's that spear of yours?" That Zhou Huo suddenly spoke. All those present in the Sage Emperor's Palace back then knew that Qin Yu possessed a spear that was at the very least a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

"You have an even more powerful weapon?" Zhou Ran frowned.

"This set of Snowflake Gloves is more than enough to handle you." Qin Yu lightly smiled.

Zhou Ran who was originally indifferent now had a layer of gloominess covering his face. "Craziness." Zhou Ran pointed to Qin Yu. Suddenly, the space surrounding Qin Yu was completely frozen.

Spatial Sealing!

The reason why Godkings were able to easily kill High Level Heavenly Deities was because of the powerfulness of their spatial laws. They were capable of imprisoning their opponent and even tearing them apart.

“Mn?” The Asura Godking who was watching from the side started to frown in suspicion. As for Jiang Li, she had started to become a bit worried.

Zhou Xian who was watching this scene from afar had a trace of ruthlessness within his eyes.

“Rip!” Zhou Ran who had a cold and indifferent appearance softly said this word.

The space surrounding Qin Yu started to shatter like glass. As for Qin Yu… he had suddenly disappeared while the space surrounding him was shattering.

Teleportation!

“Not good.” Zhou Ran who originally had a cold and indifferent expression suddenly took a huge change in his expression. His first reaction was to directly teleport away from where he was.

“Pff!”

Zhou Ran felt a scorching pain in his arm. Blood started to flow out from his arm. Qin Yu was currently standing at where Zhou Ran originally stood.

"Your reaction is pretty fast." Qin Yu said with a smile.

"You know teleportation?" Zhou Ran found this hard to believe.

The various Godkings who surrounded them and were watching this scene were also shocked. Teleportation was a remarkable ability that only Godkings possessed. How did a High Level Heavenly Deity know teleportation?"

"Qin Yu, when you teleported from the Sage Emperor's Palace, could it be that there wasn't another Godking helping you?" Zhou Ran said with a frown. Zhou Ran had also heard of Qin Yu disappearing from the Sage Emperor's Palace.

However, all of those Sage Emperors had thought that Qin Yu had a hidden Godking helping him.

"When did I say such a thing?" Qin Yu lightly smiled. "It's merely the guess of you all who believe yourselves to be infallible!"

Qin Yu's gaze indifferently swept over the several people from the Thunder Punishment City. When he saw Zhou Xian who was displaying an gaze of bitter resentment, Qin Yu lightly laughed and said. "Coward."

Zhou Xian's expression changed.

However, at the moment when Qin Yu's gaze was on Zhou Xian, Zhou Ran had suddenly disappeared. He was taking advantage of the time when Qin Yu was not taking note of him to teleport and attack!

"This is precisely the moment that I waited for." Qin Yu's Spatial Energy covered the surroundings the entire time. How could the movements of Zhou Ran possibly escape him?

"Woosh!" That Beheading Worries Sword appeared in thin air. It also instantly pierced through Qin Yu's head. Only after that did Zhou Ran's body appear.

Zhou Ran had a confident smile on his face. However, in an instant, his expression took a huge change.

"Bang!"

A hand unexpectedly appeared above Zhou Ran's head. Furthermore, this hand ruthlessly smacked down on his head. Right after Zhou Ran's skull was cracked apart, the alarmed Zhou Ran immediately teleported away.

As for Qin Yu's body that was pierced through by Zhou Ran's sword, it had dissipated like a burst of mist. Actually, when Zhou Ran pierced through Qin Yu's skull, he had felt that something was off. It did not gave him the sensation of piercing through a skull at all. Instead, the sensation was that of piercing through the air. Only at that moment did he wake up with a startle that it was Qin Yu's afterimage!

However, by then he was too late.

Qin Yu turned around and looked to Zhou Huo. At this moment, Zhou Ran was currently beside Zhou Huo. Furthermore, his complexion was deathly pale.

“How did you know that I launched an attack? Impossible. Your Divine Awareness had not been dispersed at all. Furthermore, your eyes were also not on me. How did you know that I had teleported?” The deathly pale Zhou Ran was firmly staring at Qin Yu. It seemed as if he was hoping for an explanation from Qin Yu.

Qin Yu smiled indifferently.

How could others possibly imagine that he possessed the Spatial Energy of the New Cosmos?

“Just because you cannot accomplish it, it does not mean that others cannot accomplish it either!” Qin Yu said with a light smile. “You’ve received a palm strike from me. I believe your soul ought to have received serious damage, right? I reckon that unless you recover for ten thousand years, it would be impossible for you to fight again.”

Zhou Ran coldly humphed and then said no more.

Killing a Godking level expert was extremely hard to accomplish. That was because the Godkings were capable of teleportation. When they encountered dangers, they were able to teleport to escape.

However, even though it was hard to kill them, one could still heavily injure them.

For example, the Devouring Soul and Sharpness special effects that Qin Yu's Snowflake Gloves possessed. When Zhou Ran's head received the palm strike from Qin Yu, his soul was attacked.

The soul was extremely special. If one wished to recover one's injured soul, one would naturally recover it through using time, use some rare medicines or ask the 'Godking of Life' for help.

"Clap, clap!" The Asura Godking was smiling as he clapped. "Brilliant, Marvelous. There had not been any sign of the birth of a Godking in this period of time. This showed that Qin Yu is still not a Godking. However, a High Level Heavenly Deity was able to teleport and even defeat a Godking. Rare, truly rare!"

Volume 17 – Godking's Blood – Chapter 10 – Zhou Tong

The Godkings standing in the skies above the Eastern Sea began to look at Qin Yu with complicated gazes. For a High Level Heavenly Deity to be able to teleport and even defeat a Godking, this was truly something unimaginable.

"This Zhou Ran ought to belong to the lowest Godking level. Defeating him cannot amount to much." Qin Yu lightly said.

All the Godkings present, including even the Asura Godking, were stunned.

Those words were truly too crazy.

There was indeed a difference in strength among Godkings, and the lowest level Godkings were those who only managed to obtain complete control of the spatial laws and still didn't know anything about the temporal laws. For example, Zhou Ran and Duanmu Yu…

The Godkings a level above that were those who had a slight comprehension of Time Acceleration.

As for the level above that, those were the Godkings who comprehended a higher level of the temporal laws, the Time Stop. For example, the strongest Godking, the Asura Godking, belonged to this level.

As for the level above that… where they comprehended the Time Reversal, they would no longer be considered as Godkings anymore. Instead, they would be Exalted Celestials!

The majority of the Godkings were all in the level of Time Acceleration. However, even within this level, the achievements of each Godking were different from one another.

Those who were weak could only accelerate time by ten times or a hundred times. As for those who were strong, they could accelerate time by ten thousand times or even greater… The difference between the level of Time Acceleration also caused a great gap between the Godkings when they battle.

That Blood Demon Queen started to delicately laugh. “Defeating an elementary Godking doesn’t amount to much. Those are well spoken words. Well spoken.”

The Four Godkings of the Thunder Punishment City were all displaying extremely ugly expressions.

“Brother Yu.” At this moment, Jiang Li had flown over to Qin Yu. Her gaze was filled with happiness. Jiang Li knew Qin Yu’s strength pretty well.

She knew that her husband had not even taken out the Divine Spear Waning Snow or used his clone. Clearly, Qin Yu still possessed energy left over.

For Qin Yu to be this powerful, how could Jiang Li not be proud, not be happy?

"Ran'er, are you alright?" The Thunder Nightmare Godking Zhou Wulian of the Thunder Punishment City's Four Great Godkings asked quietly. Zhou Ran was precisely Zhou Wulian's son.

Zhou Ran's complexion was still deathly pale. "Father, that Qin Yu's gloves possesses the special effect of 'Devouring Soul.' Once it attacks one's body, it'll damage one's soul."

Zhou Wulian slightly nodded.

"Big brother." Zhou Wulian looked at Zhou Huo. He said indifferently. "We must recognize that this Qin Yu already possesses the strength of Godkings. He managed to injure Ran'er, thus, allow me to handle him."

"Third Brother, for that lowly Qin Yu, there is no need for you to take care of him. I would be more than enough." The Thunder Martial Godking Zhou Tong spoke.

Of the Thunder Punishment City's Four Great Godkings, in terms of their own strength, the strongest was actually the Thunder Nightmare Godking Zhou Wulian. Zhou Huo had once sparred against Zhou Wulian with his Clan Protection Spiritual Treasure. However, even when using the Clan Protection Spiritual Treasure, Zhou Huo was only able to barely be a level above Zhou Wulian.

In terms of the comprehension of Time Acceleration, this Zhou Wulian

was said to have reached the peak level.

"Third brother, just have second brother go and handle that Qin Yu." Zhou Huo said with a light laughter. He too believed that if Zhou Wulian were to come out to handle Qin Yu, then it would be the same as using a sledgehammer to crack a nut.

Furthermore, the Thunder Martial Godking Zhou Tong was also extremely powerful. He was more than enough in handling Qin Yu!

"Then I shall trouble second brother." Zhou Wulian said to Zhou Tong.

Zhou Tong nodded. He then turned around and looked to Qin Yu and shouted angrily. "Little boy Qin Yu, allow this Zhou Tong to teach you a lesson."

That Zhou Tong's voice engulfed the space like a wave. The space before Qin Yu started to shatter. Qin Yu immediately teleported Jiang Li away to a distant place. He himself also teleported away from this attack.

"Thunder Martial Godking Zhou Tong ought to have some comprehension of the temporal laws, right?" Qin Yu started to focus. He too had became careful. His Spatial Energy completely surrounded Zhou Tong and was observing his every movement.

Temporal Laws!

This was the first time that Qin Yu fought against a Godking that used Time Acceleration. Having sparred against Hei Yu, Qin Yu knew very well

of how frightening the attack power of ‘Time Acceleration’ was!

“Prepare to die.” Zhou Tong’s expression turned cold. At the same time, Zhou Tong had disappeared.

Qin Yu’s first reaction was to directly move away ten meters to the side. Zhou Tong’s fist with flickering lightning appeared at the place where Qin Yu used to be.

“Boom!”

The space in the location that was attacked had completely collapsed. With that place as the center, the surrounding space was actually caving in. In an instant, the attack arrived before Qin Yu. Qin Yu immediately teleported to evade.

“This attack, its might is pretty powerful.” Qin Yu thought in his heart.

“Woosh!”

Before Qin Yu could react, Zhou Tong had already arrived before Qin Yu. His lightning flickering eyes were firmly fixed upon Qin Yu.

“Bang!”

The speed of his fist was so fast that it greatly surpassed Qin Yu’s imagination. “Teleport!” As if it was a reflex, Qin Yu immediately teleported. However, Qin Yu’s stomach had already been burned and

wounded.

"What speed." Qin Yu began to feel tense. This Zhou Tong's teleportation was fast enough to match Qin Yu's reaction speed. Qin Yu knew very well… that Zhou Tong must've placed Time Acceleration on himself.

"Calm down, calm down." Qin Yu tried his hardest to control himself.

"Ha!"

That malevolent face once again appeared before Qin Yu. Qin Yu's eyes immediately started to shine and his right hand turned into a knife strike. He chopped his hand downward. However, his attack speed, even at the peak, was still ten thousand times slower than Zhou Tong's!

What sort of concept was being ten thousand times slower?

It meant that when Qin Yu first started to attack, his opponent's attack had already reached his body.

"Bang!"

At the moment when Qin Yu received the attack, he began to smile bitterly in his heart. "Teleportation!" Qin Yu knew that only through constant teleportation would he be able to not be trampled upon to a too miserable state.

“Boom!” “Boom!” “Boom!” “Boom!” “Boom!” ….

Rumbles continued to sound. Wherever Zhou Tong’s fist went, the space there was completely destroyed and then caved in. As for Qin Yu, he was frantically teleporting.

“No wonder it’s very hard to kill a Godking.” Qin Yu gasped in his heart. “Those Godkings who know how to teleport, their ability in escaping is too amazing.”

At this moment, Qin Yu was able to sense the might of teleportation in saving one’s life.

Even when his opponent was attacking with over ten thousand times faster than him, he was still able to escape with teleportation.

However, Qin Yu didn’t know that… Zhou Tong being able to accelerate time by ten thousand times could only be considered as being ordinary among the Godkings. If it was the Thunder Nightmare Godking Zhou Wulian who fought him he would likely be able to accelerate the time by a million times in an instant. When that happens, it would become hard for Qin Yu to escape, even when using teleportation.

Actually, not only Zhou Wulian, even Jiang Lan and the Blood Demon Queen Yu Cha were capable of accomplishing this. As for the Asura Godking, he was even capable of Time Stop!

“It would seem that there are some abilities of mine that cannot be hidden any longer.” Qin Yu sighed in his heart.

Suddenly…

The flow of time in the space surrounding Qin Yu changed. In an instant, Qin Yu had increased the speed of his surrounding by a thousand times.

Time Acceleration!

That's right!

When the New Cosmos' Mortal Realm was still in a developing phase, its spatial laws were already formed. As for the temporal laws, they were still not completed yet. Back then, Qin Yu was only capable of using the Spatial Energy and not the Temporal Energy at all.

However…

Currently, the Mortal Realm had finished forming and the temporal laws were also completed. Once the temporal laws were completed, Qin Yu naturally also became able to use a portion of the Temporal Energy.

Time Acceleration!

This was precisely the other remarkable ability given to Qin Yu by the Mortal Realm!

"Bang!"

Qin Yu's right fist collided upon Zhou Tong's right fist. Zhou Tong felt as if his fist had been pierced by a countless number of needles.

As for Qin Yu, he too felt as if his right fist had been struck numb by lightning.

"Eh?" Zhou Tong looked to Qin Yu in shock.

He was not shocked by Qin Yu's attack power. Instead, he was shocked... because this Qin Yu's attack speed was able to barely match his.

At this moment, Qin Yu had increased the time in his surrounding by a thousand times. The difference between his Time Acceleration and Zhou Tong's Time Acceleration was only ten times. With a gap of only ten times, Qin Yu was currently able to cope with it.

"It seemed that the show got more marvelous!"

The Godkings that were watching in the surrounding were all shocked to see this scene. This Qin Yu's attack speed actually soared to a thousand times faster in an instant and firmly blocked Zhou Tong's attack.

"How is that possible?" Zhou Xian had his eyes wide open.

Qin Yu and Zhou Tong continued to collide fists. Neither one of them bothered to use Spatial Sealing. That was because they both knew that the other person had the ability of teleportation.

“I’m going to stop wasting time now.”

Qin Yu cast a glance at the surrounding Godkings that were currently in shock. A cold grin appeared on his face.

“Bang!”

Qin Yu’s fist once again collided with Zhou Tong’s fist. The space immediately shattered into countless amount of fragments. However, at this moment, suddenly another man appeared behind Zhou Tong… it was a cyan gowned Qin Yu!

Seeing this, those several people from the Thunder Punishment City all grew nervous. Zhou Huo immediately sent a Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. “Second brother, look out..”

However, it was too late. Before Zhou Tong heard Zhou Huo’s voice transmission, he was attacked by the cyan gowned Qin Yu.

“Bang!”

His palm firmly smacked into Zhou Tong’s defenseless skull. Right when the palm landed on Zhou Tong’s skull, he was immediately roused. He quickly teleported and disappeared.

Zhou Tong reappeared beside Zhou Xian.

“Pff!” A mouthful of black blood was spurt out from Zhou Tong’s mouth. His entire body was radiating a dark black color. His face appeared to have been smeared by a layer of black mist.

Zhou Tong looked at the black gowned and cyan gowned Qin Yu’s with an expression of disbelief. His gaze was then fixed upon the cyan gowned Qin Yu. “That’s the Coldmist Attack characteristic of the Jade Ripple Lake!”

Volume 17 – Godking's Blood – Chapter 11 – Looking at the Various Godkings While Sitting

The Jade Ripple Lake was one of the Eight Great Sacred Lands of the Divine Realm. The bloodline of the Eight Great Divine Families were extremely mystical. For example, the Utmost Western Region's Mount Blazing Flames was extremely proficient in using fire attribute energy and the Utmost Eastern Region's Mount Dazzling Gold was extremely proficient in using the metal property energy.

As for the Southwestern Region's Jade Ripple Lake, they were proficient in the water attribute energy!

As for the Coldmist Air, it was the peak of water attribute energy!

Back then, the golden bead was capable of freezing the soul. As for Qin Yu's clone, it was created through the fusion of the golden bead and the Nine Petaled Magnificent Lotus's lotus core, two great water property Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. Its offensive power was much stronger than even the golden bead, and the attack of the soul that the Coldmist Air had was even more astonishing. For Zhou Tong to receive this attack, he would naturally be seriously injured!

This battlefield had grown extremely quiet.

Qin Yu actually managed to defeat Zhou Tong. Zhou Tong was not an elementary Godking like Zhou Ran, he was a Godking who was somewhat proficient in Time Acceleration.

“A High Level Heavenly Deity actually could teleport and even managed to defeat a Godking who has comprehended a portion of the temporal law. How is this possible?” Zhou Xian was completely unconvinced.

At this moment, Zhou Xian felt that all of this was truly too unfair.

Why was it that a nobody from the Mortal Realm was now capable of defeating even Godkings?! Why was it that a nobody from back then had now grown to a state where he could look down upon him?

“Imperial Father.” Zhou Xian looked at Zhou Huo.

At this moment, Zhou Huo was frowning while staring at the cyan gowned Qin Yu.

“Qin Yu, wasn’t your clone already destroyed by me through my Spatial Destruction?” Zhou Huo suddenly spoke. He clearly remembered what had occurred in the Sage Emperor’s Palace.

“You actually believed that my clone would be destroyed by a mere Spatial Destruction? You are truly one who believes himself to be infallible.” Qin Yu lightly laughed. At the same time, Qin Yu’s body moved and teleported over to Jiang Li.

Hearing Qin Yu’s words, Zhou Huo’s expression changed. Killing intention flashed through his eyes.

“Brother Zhou Hou, could it be that you wanted to continue to fight Qin Yu one after another to tire him out?” The Asura Godking, Luo Fan, lightly

laughed. Zhou Huo immediately started to frown. He looked at the Asura Godking Luo Fan.

"Brother Luo, you too have seen the strength of this Qin Yu. He is definitely a Godking level expert. Furthermore, he defeated two of our Thunder Punishment City's Godkings in succession. Are you suggesting that our Thunder Punishment City should just sit and watch and do nothing about this? Moreover, this Qin Yu seems to not have been injured." Zhou Huo looked at Qin Yu.

To experts, as long as their soul was unharmed, the other injuries could all be disregarded.

"Haha, Zhou Huo, what you said was very reasonable."

The black gowned Qin Yu suddenly started to laugh out loud. As for the cyan gowned Qin Yu, he suddenly dissipated like a bust of mist. No one was able to see the cyan gowned Qin Yu anymore.

"The Thunder Punishment City has a total of Four Great Godkings. I have currently defeated two of them already. If the remaining two wish to challenge me, I welcome them at any time." Qin Yu lightly smiled and said.

Qin Yu's tone of speech was extremely proud and lofty.

"Qin Yu, don't you act so arrogant." Zhou Xian, who had already reached the limit of his anger, suddenly shouted.

The Blood Demon Queen Yu Cha shot a side-eye glance at Zhou Xian. She sneered and said. “Brother Zhou Huo, there is a whole bunch of Godkings gathered here. A lot of the Godkings here did not even speak, yet your son actually cut into the conversation. Could it be that he doesn’t know about the seniority of status here?”

Zhou Huo started to frown.

“Haha…” Many of the Godkings present started to laugh. They also glanced at Zhou Xian. At this moment, amongst all of the people present on the airspace above the Eastern Sea, Zhou Xian was indeed the person with the lowest status. Although Qin Yu was not a Godking, his strength had already obtained the recognition of everyone present.

Zhou Huo also felt embarrassed.

“Xian’er.” Zhou Huo took a glance at Zhou Xian. Zhou Xian understood what his father’s intention was and could only bear his anger, stand beside Zhou Huo and say no more.

At the scene, the Three Ascender Powers had banded together. As for the Eight Great Sacred Lands, Mount Dazzling Gold and the Subterranean City were merely watching passively from the sidelines. As for the remaining Five Sacred Lands, they were all looking at the Thunder Punishment City.

“Brother Jiang Fan, this Jiang Li is your daughter, what do you think we should do?” At this moment, Zhou Huo decided to involve Jiang Fan.

Jiang Fan who had been silent the entire time ended up flying over to Zhou Huo. He then looked at Qin Yu and Jiang Li. His gaze even stopped for a moment when it reached Jiang Li's stomach. Only then did he stare at Jiang Li and said softly. "Li'er, return with me."

"No." Determined, Jiang Li shook her head.

"Jiang Fan, what do you plan to do?!" Qin Yu's voice that contained anger started to sound. Qin Yu was resentful toward this Jiang Fan the entire time. During the groom search, Qin Yu believed that he had done everything to perfection. Regardless of which aspect it was, they could all considered as having done to the peak level.

However, what happened in the end?

This Jiang Fan still chose Zhou Xian. He even said that Zhou Xian's betrothal gift was better than his.

"Qin Yu, what you did, I have yet to even settle the bill with you." A cold light shined through Jiang Fan's eyes. He coldly stared at Qin Yu. "Right now, I am speaking with my daughter. You go to the side and be quiet. Remember, Jiang Li is my daughter!"

At this moment, Jiang Fan's had increased his manner of imposingness.

Jiang Li's expression was extremely complicated.

"Li'er, don't worry, no one is able to snatch you away from me." Qin Yu said softly. Jiang Li lightly nodded her head. She had calmed down a bit.

Qin Yu turned around and looked at Jiang Fan.

He then looked to Zhou Xian. Suddenly, he sneered. “Zhou Xian, Jiang Fan, haha… laughable, truly laughable.”

“What are you laughing about?” Jiang Fan frowned.

At this moment, Jiang Fan also felt extremely uncomfortable. That was because from the expression that Jiang Li had displayed earlier, it clearly showed that she listens to Qin Yu and defied him, her father.

“What am I laughing about?” Qin Yu’s right hand was holding Jiang Li’s hand. As for his left hand, he used it to point at Jiang Fan and Zhou Xian. “The two of you, one says that he’s Li’er’s father and the other wants to be Li’er’s husband.” Saying to this point, Qin Yu’s heart was filled with anger.

After all, Jiang Fan had publicly announced that Li’er was Zhou Xian’s wife.

This was what Qin Yu was most angry toward.

“Jiang Fan, when you selected your son-in-law, you selected that Zhou Xian. I wish to ask, have you ever thought of your daughter’s opinion during the time when you chose him?” Qin Yu looked straight at Jiang Fan.

Jiang Fan was stunned. He became speechless.

Qin Yu then looked at Zhou Xian. “Zhou Xian, you participated in the groom search and wished to become Li’er’s husband. However… do you truly love Li’er? Could you give up a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure for Li’er? Are you willing to let it go?”

Zhou Xian’s expression immediately turned ugly.

Before all these Godkings, Zhou Xian did not have the confidence to lie.

“Humph. A father that doesn’t even consider his daughter’s opinion in her own marriage and a man who wished to marry a wife just to become a Godking. Jiang Fan, do you still have the face to act all high when speaking now? Zhou Xian, do you still have the face to shout and quarrel with me? Moreover, Li’er has officially married me and is also pregnant with my child. She is my wife, understand?”

Qin Yu gazed through Zhou Xian and Jiang Fan’s faces.

Both Jiang Fan and Zhou Xian had grown angry after being said such by Qin Yu. However, although they were angry, they were incapable of refuting him.

“Li’er, they are flustered and exasperated. You should return first… I’ll come join you in a bit.” Qin Yu said to Li’er. Jiang Li also knew that she would only make Qin Yu unable to concentrate with her being here.

“Brother Yu, you be careful too.”

Qin Yu nodded. With an intention from him, Jiang Li disappeared.

"Don't worry. I'll be here today. Whoever among you who wishes to challenge me, come away. Even if you wish to fight me in succession to tire me, I would still happily accept the challenge. Of course… if you all are truly unable to resist me and shamelessly try to attack me in group, I would still deal with you all to my best." Qin Yu waved his sleeve and then a deck chair appeared in the middle of the air.

Just like that, Qin Yu sat down on the chair and smiled as he looked at the various Godkings present.

Even though the Godkings had encircled him, Qin Yu was still sitting there and smiling at them. He was not worried in the slightest. Merely this sort of bearing and courage had caused many Godkings to admire him in their hearts.

Jiang Fan lowly exhaled to resist the anger within his heart.

Jiang Fan and Zhou Hou beside him glanced at each other. The both of them managed to sense the turn of the situation. Now that Qin Yu had sat down like this, what should they do?

"Brother Zhou Huo, how shall we deal with this Qin Yu now?" Said Jiang Fan via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. At this moment, the two of them could only talk via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission because they did not dare to speak out loud.

Zhou Huo was also annoyed.

Never had he imagined, that the Qin Yu, whom he had originally planned to be able to easily exterminate, was actually this thorny. Even his second brother, Zhou Tong, ended up being seriously injured.

"This Qin Yu is truly hard to deal with." Said Zhou Huo via voice transmission. At the same time, he looked at Qin Yu who sat on the chair and was disregarding the various Godkings.

Jiang Fan also agreed. "That Qin Yu has yet to take out his spear. Merely by relying on his clone, he was already able to defeat Zhou Tong. If he were to take out that spear of his, then even if it was me or you who went up to fight him, it would still be extremely difficult for us to defeat him."

Zhou Huo's heart was twitching.

Although what Jiang Fan had said was something that Zhou Huo did not wish to admit, it was nevertheless the truth. Qin Yu was able to defeat Zhou Tong without even using his Divine Spear Waning Snow, the might of his strength was obvious.

"Jiang Fan, say, this Qin Yu is not a Godking at all. Why do you think that he's this powerful?" Zhou Huo's heart was extremely gloomy.

For Qin Yu to be this powerful, it had caused the original plan that Zhou Hou had in handling him to be completely useless. At this moment, Zhou Huo had also been caught unprepared.

Jiang Fan and Zhou Huo was unable to determine what to do. As for the

Utmost South Sage Emperor, Utmost West Sage Emperor and them, they naturally would not create troubles for themselves.

Seeing Zhou Huo and Jiang Fan's expression, Qin Yu started to smile. "Sage Emperor? The Sage Emperors with that revered of a status? However, no matter how revered you all are, today I will still oppress you all."

Having hidden in the New Cosmos for so long, Qin Yu had decided to make a grand entrance!

Everything was going exactly as Qin Yu had planned.

Zhou Huo and them did not know about his strength and had only dispatched ordinary Godkings at the beginning. Having been defeated twice in a row, Zhou Huo's side was now in a disadvantaged state.

"Zhou Huo, what are you thinking about? If your Thunder Punishment City do not wish to challenge me, then I shall be taking my leave." Qin Yu said in a clear voice.

The Blood Demon Queen clicked her tongue and praised. "My eyesight is indeed great. This little brother Qin Yu is indeed extraordinary."

Silence.

The Thunder Punishment City's side continued to be silent the entire time. This caused the several Godkings of the Thunder Punishment City and Jiang Fan to be extremely angry in their heart. However, what could

they do?

Fight Qin Yu in succession to tire him out?

Or perhaps shamelessly attack him in group?

"Brother Jiang Fan, do not worry about those things. After all, those Ascender Powers are against us anyway." Zhou Huo said via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. "This Qin Yu forcibly snatched away Jiang Li in the Sage Emperor's Palace and then tarnished her. This is a capital offense. As he's a capital offender, why should we bother to waste time and be considerate of him? We should directly join hands and kill him together."

Group attack!

This was Zhou Huo's decision. At the beginning, Zhou Huo had thought that Qin Yu was only a High Level Heavenly Deity. Thus, the method that he had planned to use to deal with Qin Yu also took their faces and reputations into consideration.

However at this moment, Zhou Huo, who had felt the enormous threat that was Qin Yu, no longer cared about his face and reputation anymore. Even if they were to group attack and kill Qin Yu like what they did with the Godking of Life, what of it?

Although Jiang Fan felt that this sort of method was not the best, what else could he possibly do?

“Okay.” Jiang Fan agreed,

Zhou Huo slightly nodded. He then looked at Qin Yu. A merciless light flashed through his eyes. In a clear voice, he said. “Qin Yu, the Utmost North Sage Emperor publicly conducted the groom search. The thirteen Godkings judged it together. Regardless of whether the process or the outcome, they were both extremely fair.”

Hearing these words, Qin Yu displayed a grim smile on his face.

Fair? They still dared to say it was fair?

Zhou Huo did not care about the others. He suddenly raised his hand and pointed at Qin Yu. “Yet you, Qin Yu…. forcibly snatched away Li’er in the Sage Emperor’s Palace and even tried to kill my son, Zhou Xian. And now, you’ve even tarnished princess Jiang Li and impregnated her! You are guilty of terrible crimes, there is no pardon for you! Today, I…”

“Oh, you’re planning to do the same as when you all killed the Godking of Life?” An indifferent voice sounded and interrupted Zhou Huo’s speech.

The person who spoke was the Asura Godking, Luo Fan.

Luo Fan shot glance at Zhou Huo. “Zhou Huo, back then, your Eight Great Divine Families were indeed extremely decisive in your method. I didn’t even have the time to come and save Zuo Qiumei. Yet today, I am present at the scene. Yet you still want to do a group attack? Haha…”

Luo Fan’s loud laughter sounded.

“Haha…” His laughter echoed through the heaven and earth. Zhou Huo coldly humphed. However, right after he humphed, his voice stopped.

The wind had frozen. Even the movement of space had frozen. The entire space had become frozen.

Volume 17 – Godking's Blood – Chapter 12 – Seclusion Training

"What's going on?" Qin Yu was startled.

Qin Yu was able to clearly feel that he had become unable to move. It was an extremely strange feeling. Qin Yu was certain that this was not Spatial Confinement.

"The connection with the New Cosmos is still here." Qin Yu heaved a sigh of relief in his heart. He was extremely certain that he would be able to return to the New Cosmos with a single intention.

"It seemed that the others also could not move. What's going on?" Qin Yu began to guess. Suddenly, he thought of a possibility...

Time Stop!

"This is Time Stop?" Qin Yu thought.

However, Qin Yu's New Cosmos' Spatial Energy was not affected by Time Stop. Qin Yu was able to clearly sense that. In a short moment, he managed to have a slight understanding. "Time Stop, so it actually completely stops the flow of time in a certain region. When the flow of time is stopped, the spatial movement and everything else would become frozen. So this is what Time Stop is."

"Humph!"

The Utmost North Sage Emperor Jiang Fan, the Northwest Sage Emperor Zhou Huo, the Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu, the Utmost South Sage Emperor… one by one, the Sage Emperors' bodies started to flicker with light.

Jiang Fan was radiating a black light on his body. Zhou Huo was radiating an electric light. Huangfu Yu was radiating a golden light… Once the Sage Emperors used their skills, the flow of time once again resumed.

"The bloodline of the Eight Great Divine Families when combined with the Clan Protection Spiritual Treasures, the might is indeed extremely powerful. They're actually able to even break apart Time Stop." Luo Fan praised in a loud voice.

However, the Eight Great Sage Emperors all had gloomy expressions.

"However, this is only the case when the Eight Great Sage Emperors join hands. If I were to handle only a single one of you, then I reckon it'll take some time for you to break my Time Stop." Luo Fan lightly smiled and said.

The Eight Great Sage Emperors all understood it extremely well.

In a battle of one against one, none of them could match Luo Fan.

After all, it was not that easy for them to break through the 'Time Stop.' If a Sage Emperor were to encounter this move alone, then they would definitely need some time to break it. Yet, that amount of time was more

than sufficient for Luo Fan to take their life.

"Luo Fan, say what you want." Zhou Huo looked to Luo Fan.

Luo Fan's expression have abruptly become cold. "If you all were to fight one against one and kill Qin Yu head on, then I have no right to interfere. However today, if you all wish to attack Qin Yu in a group with me present here. Humph… you all can give it a try."

Jiang Fan, Zhou Huo and everyone elses expressions changed.

After Luo Fan said those words, Jiang Fan, Zhou Huo and them became convinced that it would likely be impossible for them to kill Qin Yu today.

"Qin Yu." Luo Fan turned around and looked at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu also stood up from his chair. He slightly smiled to the Asura Godking. "Asura Godking, thank you for your help. Actually, even if they were to attack me by group, I would also not mind too much."

"Qin Yu, you are wrong." Luo Fan said solemnly. "These Eight Great Sage Emperors, although they are not people of integrity, once their Clan Protection Treasures combines with their special bloodlines, their might would be extremely astonishing."

Qin Yu lightly nodded. However, he didn't really care much about it in his heart.

“Qin Yu, do not be too careless. The Clan Protection Treasures of the Eight Great Divine Families all possess the special effect of ‘Space Freezing.’ Once your surrounding space become frozen, then the spatial movement at that place would also stop. Thus, you’ll become unable to teleport. You could imagine what the result of being incapable of teleportation would bring. This was also the reason why the Godking of Life did not manage to escape back then.” Luo Fan warned Qin Yu in kindness.

Space Freezing?

Qin Yu suddenly recalled the ability that Mid Level Heavenly Deities possessed. The Low Level Heavenly Deities were capable of flying whereas the Mid Level Heavenly Deities were capable of forming Spatial Domains. Within the Spatial Domains, those Mid Level Heavenly Deities could use their spatial energy to suppress their opponent.

Using spatial energy to suppress was also called ‘Spatial Sealing.’ Spatial Sealing and Spatial Freezing were two different things.

Spatial Freezing stops the space itself and causes the space in that region to not be able to move. Once the space in that portion stops moving, it would not be connected with the space at the other regions.

“Spatial Freezing. Unable to teleport. So that’s the case!” Qin Yu suddenly came to a realization.

Teleportation was done through space. If even the space itself had been frozen, how could one possibly teleport?

“However.” Qin Yu did not mind about it. “What you all are capable of freezing is only the Divine Realm’s Spatial Energy. How would you all be able to freeze my New Cosmos’ Spatial Energy?”

Qin Yu was extremely confident.

As he was the master of the New Cosmos, how could others possibly be able to freeze his Spatial Energy?

“Qin Yu, if you wished for it, you could join my Asura Sea. As long as you join my Asura Sea, I can guarantee you that… no one would dare to attack you.” The Asura Godking Luo Fan suddenly said.

Jiang Fan, Zhou Huo and them were all startled.

“If this Qin Yu were to truly join the Asura Sea, then it would become troublesome.” Zhou Huo felt a bit worried. The terror that was Luo Fan was already tested by the blood of Godkings before. No one would dare to doubt that.

At this moment, Qin Yu’s heart was moved.

Join the Asura Sea?

Qin Yu must admit that this was indeed a very enticing proposal. Merely, in the depths of Qin Yu’s heart, he still wanted to rely on himself.

“Asura Godking, I will consider your proposal.” Qin Yu said with a smile.

Luo Fan was a bit disappointed. However, he still smiled and nodded.

Qin Yu's gaze was cast toward the several Godkings from the Thunder Punishment City. He then took a glance at Jiang Fan. He had completely ignored the existence of Zhou Xian. Qin Yu smiled and said. "Since your Thunder Punishment City does not dare to fight me one on one, then I, Qin Yu, will also not waste my time here with you anymore. Farewell!" Qin Yu said coldly.

"Asura Godking, Blood Demon Queen, everyone… farewell." With a smile on his face, Qin Yu clasped his hands to the Godkings of the Three Ascender Powers. He then disappeared.

Zhou Huo, Jiang Fan and them wanted to say something. However, Qin Yu had already disappeared. They were too late to say anything.

"Thunder Punishment City, it seems that you have truly made a fool of yourself this time!" The Blood Demon Queen's bell-like laughter sounded. At the same time, she too disappeared with a teleportation.

"Brother Zhou Huo, Brother Jiang Fan, everyone… farewell." Luo Fan clasped his hand and then also teleported away.

In an instant, the six Godkings from the Ascender Powers had all disappeared. Only the ten plus Godkings of the Eight Great Sage Emperors' side remained. All of these Godkings were bitterly smiling.

In the end, the various Godkings bid farewell with one another and then

left one by one.

This time, the Godkings of the other powers were not injured in the slightest. Only two of the Thunder Punishment City's Four Great Godkings were seriously injured!

Time passed. The news of Qin Yu appearing in the skies above the Eastern Sea and then fighting the two Great Godkings of the Thunder Punishment City was soon spread through the entire Divine Realm.

The people from the Thunder Punishment City were all extremely angry.

They were able to guess that it was likely the Ascender Powers who had spread this news.

Ever since this news was spread, countless people from the entire Divine Realm started to talk about Qin Yu. There were even many experts of the Divine Realm who had grown to hold Qin Yu in adoration.

Formation Array Grandmaster, Artifact Craftsman God, and also only at High Level Heavenly Deity yet he defeated two Great Godkings.

All of this had caused Qin Yu to be filled with a light of mysteriousness. Especially the fact that a High Level Heavenly Deity had defeated Godkings. In the past, this was simply unimaginable.

Since the birth of the Divine Realm, there was a sentence...

Before Godkings, the Heavenly Deities could only be considered as ants. Not a single Heavenly Deity was capable of defeating a Godking. Regardless of how many Heavenly Deities there were, they would still be unable to defeat a Godking.

This sentence was even determined to be 'common sense.' However, Qin Yu had broken this 'common sense.'

Time passed. In a blink of an eye, several hundred years had passed.

In these several hundred years, the entire Divine Realm could be considered as being peaceful. Merely, there would frequently be many rumors. From time, people would say that Qin Yu had appeared in the Floating Snow City. Then later, people would say that Qin Yu had appeared in the Thunder Punishment City.

In short…

Qin Yu became the most famous person of the entire Divine Realm that everyone focused on. Many of the youths of the Divine Realm were all looking up to Qin Yu. They had instead felt disdainful toward Zhou Xian.

In a restaurant in Yuchi City.

On the second floor of the restaurant, a dozen plus people sat scattered all around. At this moment, the sound of footsteps was heard from the staircase. Three youths walked over in succession.

"Boss, quickly, bring up the good dishes and wine."

The golden clothed youth among the three shouted. Many of the people in the restaurant started to frown and looked at this golden clothed youth. This golden clothed youth merely swept a savage gaze around. He seemed to not care about them in the slightest.

"Fei Fei, sit down." Qin Yu said.

This was the first time since the battle several hundred years ago, at the Eastern Sea, that Qin Yu had returned to the Divine Realm. This time around, Qin Yu had brought Hou Fei and Hei Yu with him.

"Big brother, don't worry. Sister-in-law is definitely going to be alright." Hei Yu said in a low voice.

Qin Yu squeezed out a smile.

Qin Yu had actually come to the Divine Realm this time around to relieve himself. A hundred plus years ago, Qin Yu and his clone had finally finished comprehending the spatial laws left behind by Zuo Qiumei.

However, what Zuo Qiumei had left to Qin Yu was merely half of the spatial laws. Li'er possessed the other half.

About ten plus years after Qin Yu finished comprehending his half, at a certain time when Li'er and Qin Yu's Nascent Soul's were connected in dual training, the two Soul Tears of Life within Li'er had actually started to fuse.

This fusion of the Soul Tears of Life had caused Qin Yu to be extremely worried.

That was because… Li'er actually entered a very special state. Qin Yu did not dare to interrupt her at all. He could only wait beside her. Once he started waiting, a hundred years passed. Qin Yu was extremely worried in his wait. Thus, he came out to relieve himself with Hou Fei and Hei Yu.

"I've heard that Lord Qin Yu had appeared in Yuchi City." Suddenly, this sentence in the restaurant caused Qin Yu and his brothers to be stunned.

Qin Yu and his brothers all looked to the originator of the voice simultaneously.

What they saw was an excited yellow gowned man. "Just yesterday, my brother was still at Mount Bewitch You in the Yuchi City region. He saw a black gowned youth. That brother of mine used to be from the Black Dragon Pool. He had once seen Lord Qin Yu personally before. He definitely did not mistake it for someone else. It seems that Lord Qin Yu is still affectionate towards Mount Bewitch You."

Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu glanced at each other. They were stunned.

"Mount Bewitch You? If I recall correctly, I've just come to the Divine Realm today?" Qin Yu didn't know whether to laugh or to cry.

"So what? Several tens of years ago, my great uncle's master, do you know of my great uncle's master?" Another black gowned man said.

“I know, you’ve mention this to me countless times already. Your great uncle’s master is a Low Level Heavenly Deity, right?” That yellow gowned man smiled and said.

The black gowned man nodded and said. “My great uncle’s master is a Heavenly Deity guard of the Thunder Punishment City. He had personally saw with his own eyes of a black gowned youth appearing in the Thunder Punishment City and even entered Zhou Xian’s mansion.”

“Zhou Xian?” The yellow gowned man was unable to refrain from showing a disdainful expression. “That sort of person even dared to fight over the wife with Lord Qin Yu, he’s truly someone who sought for humiliation. Oh, that’s right, continue on. After Lord Qin Yu, I meant that black gowned youth entered Zhou Xian’s mansion, what happened after?”

Hearing these dialogue, Qin Yu could only smile helplessly.

Many of the stories regarding Qin Yu were spread throughout the Divine Realm and were extremely realistic. When hearing those stories, Qin Yu had even suspected whether he had sleep-walked into the Divine Realm.

“Big brother, you’re truly amazing.” Hou Fei gave Qin Yu a thumbs up.

Qin Yu smiled a self-mocking smile. “Eat your food.”

It had already been several hundred years since the Eastern Sea battle. Those Godkings naturally could not search the Divine Realm with their

Divine Awareness the entire time. Thus, Qin Yu stayed in the Divine Realm without any worries.

If a Godking detected him, Qin Yu would know about it in an instant.

After leaving the restaurant, Qin Yu and his brothers proceeded to stroll around Yuchi City. During their walk, he heard about many things concerning himself.

After the Light of Daytime faded away, the Dark Curtain of Night arrived.

“Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, let’s return.” Qin Yu said that. Afterwards, the three brothers teleported out of the Divine Realm and returned to the New Cosmos’ Purple Mystic Star.

At this moment, it was dusk at the Purple Mystic Star.

The light of sunset was sprinkled over the earth, dying it red. Qin Yu and his brothers were slowly traveling in the sky. They were walking toward the Purple Mystic Mansion in the distance.

Suddenly, Qin Yu felt a change from the location where Jiang Li was having her seclusion training.

“Quickly.” After Qin Yu said that, he disappeared with a teleportation.

“What’s the matter with big brother?” Hou Fei and Hei Yu looked to

each other. They then also proceeded to rush towards the Purple Mystic Mansion.

In the Purple Mystic Mansion. Outside of a quiet and peaceful pavilion building. Qin Yu suddenly appeared in thin air.

At this moment, the entire pavilion building was giving off a jade green light. The surging life energy was being emitted by the jade green light. Qin Yu was standing outside and did not dare to enter the pavilion building.

Volume 17 – Godking's Blood – Chapter 13 – Godking of Life

The jade green light was slowly circulating through the pavilion building. The surrounding grass and flowers seemed to have been affected by the surging energy of life and was growing unceasingly.

"Is the fusion finally going to succeed?" Qin Yu looked at the pavilion building before him,

In the second floor of the pavilion building Jiang Li was sitting cross-legged with long hair draping over her shoulders. Her sparkling and translucent face was emitting a radiance of life. Her entire body was surging with life energy.

Those with a high power level, for example Jiang Lan, Hou Fei and Hei Yu, were all able to sense the change that had occurred here. They all rapidly rushed over to the pavilion building. They also knew that at this moment, Li'er had reached the final junction. Thus, they all stayed outside of the pavilion building. Not a single one of them took their own initiative to enter.

"Huff!"

The air suddenly started to fluctuate. That jade green colored light abruptly shrunk back. In an instant, all the jade green color light disappeared from the surface of the pavilion building, returning it to its former appearance.

Qin Yu's eyes shined.

“Little Yu, how are things inside?” Jiang Lan asked in a low voice. He was also worried about Li’er. Among everyone present, only Qin Yu was connected with Jiang Li through their hearts and souls. Furthermore, Qin Yu was the master of the New Cosmos. Thus, he would naturally be the one who knew the most about Jiang Li’s situation.

Qin Yu’s gaze was fixed upon the second floor of the pavilion building. He only turned around to look at Uncle Lan after hearing his question. With a slight smile, he said. “Li’er’s current state is very good. The two Soul Tears of Life have completely fused into one and also fused with Li’er’s Nascent Soul. I presume… Li’er will be coming out in a bit.”

Jiang Lan heaved a sigh of relief in his heart. “That’s good.”

“Big brother, that why hasn’t Big Sis Li’er come out yet?” Confused, Hou Fei asked.

Qin Yu was also a bit puzzled about this. He was able to sense that Li’er should’ve successfully accomplished everything. In that case, why hasn’t she come out yet?

“Monkey, don’t worry. Wait a bit longer.” Hei Yu said in a low voice.

Hou Fei shriveled his mouth and shot a glance at Hei Yu. However, he did not say anything. Just like that, Qin Yu and them started to calmly wait outside the pavilion building. None of them knew what Li’er was doing.

However, this wait turned to be very long.

After a day.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Hei Yu and Jiang Lan was still waiting outside. It had been an entire day now. However, there was not the slightest sign of Jiang Li coming out.

“Big brother, do you know what’s happening with sister-in-law?” Hei Yu asked in a low voice. At this moment, Xiao Hei had also grown a bit worried.

Qin Yu frowned. He shook his head and said. “All I know is that there is not the slightest amount of energy circulating through Li’er’s surface right now. Merely, her soul has entered into a very deep state of training.”

“Oh?” Jiang Lan frowned. “Could it be, could it be that Li’er is comprehending those spatial laws?”

“There ought to be no other reason other than that.” Qin Yu said. Qin Yu was anticipating in his heart. After all, no one had ever fused two Soul Tears of Life before. Although it appeared to not be dangerous, it was still very hard to determine if it was actually dangerous in reality.

As Qin Yu and them have stayed here for a long period of time, Qin Feng and Qin Zheng who were trying to find Qin Yu managed to find this place.

“Little Yu.”

Qin Feng and Qin Zheng suddenly walked in from outside the courtyard manor's entrance. Seeing Qin Yu and them standing outside of the pavilion building, Qin Feng sighed in his heart. He naturally knew that Jiang Li had been in seclusion training the entire time. He was also well aware of the relationship that his third brother had with Jiang Li.

Qin Feng spoke in persuasion. "Little Yu, don't bother to foolishly stay and wait anymore. When sister-in-law successfully finishes, she will naturally come out."

However, right after Qin Feng said those words, Qin Yu rushed into the second floor of the pavilion building with a lightning-like speed. The window of the pavilion building's second floor opened by itself to allow Qin Yu to enter.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu glanced at each other.

"It would seem that Li'er has woken back up already." Jiang Lan said with a smile.

The second floor of the pavilion building was extremely spacious and empty. The dark red colored floor was emitting a fragrant smell of sandalwood. As for Jiang Li, she was sitting cross-legged on the floor. The bottom of her Purple Rain Dress was scattered on the ground.

Right after Jiang Li opened her eyes, she saw Qin Yu standing before her and watching her.

“Brother Yu.” Jiang Li said in a low voice. Within her eyes was a trace of joy.

Qin Yu carefully observed Jiang Li. His heart gasped. The complete fusion of these two Soul Tears of Life was truly miraculous indeed. Even Li’er’s temperament had slightly changed. As for her appearance, the change in that was even greater. Her long hair that used to be jet-black now possessed jade green light circulating through each strand of hair. Even her pupils were a bit jade green color.

“Brother Yu, what are you looking at? Could it be that Brother Yu doesn’t like my current appearance?” Jiang Li puffed up her cheeks and said that deliberately.

Qin Yu smiled. “Of course not. Oh, that’s right, I felt that those two Soul Tears of Life had completely fused yesterday. Why did you only wake up now?”

A blush appeared on Jiang Li’s face.

Seeing Jiang Li’s expression, Qin Yu became even more confused.

Actually, the moment when the two Soul Tears of Life completely fused together was also the moment when all the information regarding Zuo Qiumei entered Jiang Li. In this period of time, Jiang Li even came to know about everything that had occurred to Zuo Qiumei in her life.

In this period of time, Jiang Li had also completely comprehended the lump of spatial laws in her body. As for the day when the two Soul Tears

of Life completely fused with one another, Jiang Li was actually… remembering the time when she was dual training with Qin Yu.

That was because she was able to discover a bit of Qin Yu's comprehension of the spatial laws during their dual training.

This single day of recalling had actually allowed Jiang Li to completely comprehend the portions of the spatial laws that she was unable to comprehend. In other words… Jiang Li had already comprehended the spatial laws.

Merely, the current Qin Yu didn't know about it.

After all, what Jiang Li had comprehended was the Divine Realm's spatial laws. The spatial laws of the Divine Realm were simply of no use within Qin Yu's New Cosmos.

"What's wrong? Could it be that there's something that's embarrassing to say?" Qin Yu said with a smile.

Jiang Li's face was red. She muttered. "It's just, it's just that I've comprehended the spatial laws, comprehended the spatial laws, so I woke up."

"Oh." Qin Yu answered. Immediately after, his reaction came. "What did you say?" Qin Yu suddenly opened his eyes and looked at Jiang Li in shock. "You said you've comprehended the spatial laws?"

Jiang Li nodded. She raised her head and looked to Qin Yu and smiled

brilliantly. “What? You don’t believe me?”

“Li’er, you’re not lying?” Qin Yu burst into ecstasy. If Li’er were to become a Godking, then her safety would’ve been guaranteed. Furthermore, he would also not have to be too fearful in his conduct.

After two hours.

Inside a pavilion in that hundred mile circumference internal lake in the Purple Mystic Mansion’s back garden. Qin Yu, Jiang Li and Jiang Lan were seated around a cyan colored stone table.

“Little Yu, you said that Li’er has comprehended the Spatial Laws and become a Godking?” Once Jiang Lan Qin Yu’s words, he was immediately shocked. Jiang Li had not cultivated for a long time. Furthermore, the amount of time she had been a High Level Heavenly Deity was even shorter. How could she possibly become a Godking so quickly? This was indeed an unimaginable thing.

Qin Yu looked to Jiang Li with a smile.

“Uncle Lan, it’s better for Li’er to explain herself.” Qin Yu remembered the explanation that Jiang Li gave him while he was in the pavilion building. Even now, he was still shocked.

Jiang Li looked to Jiang Lan. “Uncle Lan, it’s because of Aunt Zuo Qiumei.”

“A’mei?” Jiang Lan’s expression slightly changed.

Jiang Li lightly nodded and said. “Yes, that’s right. When the two Soul Tears of Life completely fused together, it entered my soul, dissipated and then fused with me, I came to a complete understanding.”

Jiang Lan was calmly listening.

“Aunt Zuo Qiumei’s study of the soul had already reached an extremely high level. One could even say that she have thoroughly studied the soul. As for the even more important ‘True Spirit,’ Aunt Zuo Qiumei was unable to comprehend it.”Jiang Li slowly said. If one were to ask who knew Zuo Qiumei the best in the world, then it would be Jiang Li.

“When Aunt Zuo Qiumei received the attack from the Sage Emperors, the space surrounding her was frozen and she was incapable of teleportation. Of her two great followers, one died on the spot and the other one was heavily injured. To be attacked by the Sage Emperors together, Aunt Zuo Qiumei knew that she was unable to escape. Thus, before her death, she completely fused her understanding of the spatial laws, all her energy as well as her soul itself into two drops of tears. Only her True Spirit was dissipated by the attacks.” Jiang Li’s voice was downcast. Her eyes were also slightly red.

Back then, Zuo Qiumei had treated Jiang Li as if she were her own daughter. Thus, Jiang Li naturally felt extremely painful right now.

“Had it been other Godkings, they would definitely be unable to do such a thing. However, Aunt Zuo Qiumei’s study of the soul had already reached the pinnacle level.”

“When these two drops of Soul Tears of Life completely fused, I came to understand everything that Aunt Zuo Qiumei experienced. I also easily comprehended the spatial laws left behind by Aunt Zuo Qiumei.” After Jiang Li finished her speech, she grew silent.

At this moment, Jiang Lan was also silent.

It was very easy to understand why Jiang Li managed to reach the Godking level right away. This was actually completely contributed to Zuo Qiumei. She had directly passed on everything to Jiang Li through the soul.

Qin Yu and Jiang Li glanced at each other.

The two of them were both able to imagine Jiang Lan’s current frame of mind.

Jiang Lan softly exhaled. He displayed a smile on his face and looked at Qin Yu and Jiang Li. “Little Yu, Li’er, now that the two of you both possess the strength of Godkings, what do you plan to do from now on?”

Jiang Li looked at Qin Yu. Jiang Li was determined to support whatever Qin Yu chose to do.

Qin Yu already had a plan as to what to do in the future.

“Uncle Lan, there is still a major gap between our current strength and the strength of the Sage Emperors. Thus, I plan to take two separate steps.” Qin Yu directly said. “The first step could be considered as an

incubation period. In this period of time, I will not create a major disturbance. After all, I would have to wait till Li'er gives birth in order to advance to the second step."

Jiang Lan looked at Jiang Li's stomach. Her stomach was bulging. Although it wasn't small, it was still quite far away from labor and delivery.

Jiang Lan slightly nodded.

Qin Yu continued. "There are two matters to be done in the first step of incubation period. The first matter is to strengthen our own power and the second matter is to reduce the morale of the Sage Emperors and disrupt the unity between them."

Jiang Lan's eyes shined.

"What you said is very reasonable. Merely, how do we go about raising our own strength? One can't just increase strength easily through training." Jiang Lan said with a smile.

Qin Yu nodded while smiling. "I understand this too. I plan to... invite the hidden Godkings to help us."

"Invite the hidden Godkings?" Jiang Lan started to shake his head.

Qin Yu knew very well that the possibility of successfully inviting hidden Godkings was extremely low. However, Qin Yu still had his preparations.

“Uncle Lan, I know that Senior Zuo Qiumei has a follower called Yi Feng. Now that Li’er has become the Godking of Life, I believe that Godking Yi Feng would agree to help us because of Li’er and some persuasion from myself.” Qin Yu’s first target was that Southern Boundary Archipelago’s Bamboo Forest Island’s Island Master Yi Feng.

“Yi Feng?”

Jiang Lan’s eyes shined. He then slightly nodded. “If you were to ask him, then there is indeed a possibility of success. However, Little Yu… have you seen Yi Feng before? Do you even know where he is?”

“Uncle Lan, you can rest assured. Last time when I went to search for the Mirage Spirit Mirror, I’ve encountered Yi Feng. Thus, I am familiar with his aura. Even if he has left the Southern Boundary Archipelago, I would still easily be able to detect him through the use of my Spatial Energy.” Qin Yu said confidently.

Qin Yu then smiled. “As for the other Godkings… although it is extremely difficult to make them join us, I am nevertheless a Craftsman God.”

Jiang Lan grew silent. He then shook his head and said. “Using Grandmist Spiritual Treasures to invite Godkings would not present a high possibility of success. Unless, you are to be willing to use first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures to invite them.”

Qin Yu nodded.

Qin Yu also knew very well that it would definitely not be easy to invite hidden Godkings that could conceal themselves for so long. Merely... no matter what, it is better to try.

If they were able to invite two or three Godkings, then with Qin Yu, his clone, Jiang Li and the hidden Uncle Lan, Qin Yu's side would possess sufficient strength.

[TL: Found out in this chapter that Zuo Qiumei should be Zuoqiu Mei. Li'er actually called her Aunt Zuoqiu. However. I'm changing that to Aunt Zuo Qiumei. Because... well... it's too many Zuo Qiumei to change to Zuoqiu Mei.]

"You mentioned lowering the morale of the Sage Emperors and destroying their unity. How do you plan to do that?" Jiang Lan asked.

Qin Yu lightly smiled and said. "It is extremely easy to lower their morale. As long as I occasionally attack and defeat their Godkings, then after this matter becomes spread through the Divine Realm, the Sage Emperors' morale will naturally lower."

"Moreover, as long as the Sage Emperors fight me a few times, they'll come to realize… that Spatial Freezing is useless against me." Qin Yu had a confident expression on his face. "No matter how they surround me, I am still capable of instantly entering the New Cosmos. Furthermore, last time when I fought against Zhou Tong, I only accelerated the time by a thousand times. Actually, time acceleration of a thousand times is nowhere near my limit."

Jiang Lan was startled.

His gasp was almost too much, that the youth from the Mortal Realm had now become an expert of the Divine Realm.

Currently, the New Cosmos' Mortal Realm space was completed and the temporal laws were also completed. Merely, because the higher level of cosmic space was still in the process of growing, Qin Yu was only capable of using Time Acceleration.

As for Time Stop and Time Reversal, they were still impossible for Qin

Yu to use.

However, even if it was only Time Acceleration, Qin Yu's time Acceleration still greatly surpassed only a thousand times.

The reason why Qin Yu had only accelerated time by only a thousand times back then was because… with only a thousand times and Qin Yu's reaction speed, it was more than sufficient to block the incoming attacks from Zhou Tong.

"As long as the Eight Great Sage Emperors continue to be defeated several times in a row, I truly wonder how they'll continue to have morale." Qin Yu continued. "As for destroying their unity, it's even easier. That's because… the Eight Great Sage Emperors were not united to begin with."

Qin Yu still clearly remembered that in the skies above the Eastern Sea, that Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu even hinted at Qin Yu with his eyes.

That expression of his eyes had allowed Qin Yu to understand that Huangfu Yu's was still on Qin Yu's side.

"All of this is merely the first step, the incubation period. As Li'er is still pregnant, I can only search for stability. Once Li'er finishes giving birth, I shall set forth the second step and conduct a grand ten thousand thunder-like attacks on the Thunder Punishment City!" A cold sharpness flashed through Qin Yu's eyes.

Jiang Li and Jiang Lan both gasped a mouthful of cool air.

Attack the Thunder Punishment City?

The Thunder Punishment City was the most otherworldly amongst the Eight Great Sacred Lands. Standing behind it was the Thunder Punishment Godking. This had given rise to no one daring to provoke it in the countless number of years.

“Others fear that Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial. However, I…” Qin Yu coldly smiled in his heart.

The Exalted Celestials were merely people who had comprehended the spatial laws as well as the temporal laws. Unfortunately… what the Exalted Celestials had comprehended was merely the Divine Realm’s spatial laws and temporal laws. Once they enter the New Cosmos, their abilities would become useless.

Qin Yu was able to clearly sense the responsibility on his shoulders.

The current him was no longer alone like before. Instead, he had a wife and would also soon have a child. All of this had caused Qin Yu to be on strong alert against dangers.

The existence of the Thunder Punishment City was something that brought about dangers to his relatives.

Since it was a threat, Qin Yu would naturally not allow this threat to continue to exist!

“Qin Yu, your second step of attacking the Thunder Punishment City, you must make sure to have the adequate preparations. Without absolute certainty of success, you must definitely not launch your attack.” Jiang Lan warned Qin Yu solemnly.

After all, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial was not an easy target.

“I know. That’s the reason why I decided this to be the second step.” Qin Yu slightly smiled.

Jiang Lan nodded. Jiang Lan was very assured as to the way Qin Yu handled things.

The Purple Mystic Star gradually grew colder. Goose feathers like snowflakes started to float from the sky. Qin Yu and Jiang Li were snuggled up against each other inside the Purple Mystic Mansion’s pavilion, as they watched the snowflakes swirling in the air.

“Brother Yu, when I was at the Divine Realm’s Floating Snow City, I would see snowflakes everyday. Sigh, I truly wonder how Yan’er is doing right now.” Jiang Li said softly.

Qin Yu lightly smiled to Jiang Li. “Li’er, do you want to see what Yan’er is doing?”

Jiang Li immediately looked at Qin Yu in confusion.

Qin Yu waved his hand. Immediately, an enormous water screen appeared in the air before the pavilion. The scene of the Divine Realm was surprisingly on the water screen.

The New Cosmos' Spatial Energy was still capable of travelling through the channel and covering the entire Divine Realm. Thus, Qin Yu knew about everything that occurred in the Divine Realm. Currently... Qin Yu had only transmitted what he had seen to the water screen.

"Ah, Floating Snow City." Jiang Li was pleasantly surprised.

The Floating Snow City in midair appeared in the enormous water screen.

"Is Yan'er inside the Floating Snow City?" Jiang Li looked to Qin Yu with anticipation. Qin Yu smiled and said. "Jiang Yan is not in the Floating Snow City. Instead, she's at..." Qin Yu smiled and then turned over to face the water screen.

The scene within the water screen immediately changed. An enormous city on the ground appeared on the water screen. Rapidly, the water screen enlarged the city. Soon, a courtyard manor appeared on the water screen. After passing through the walls of the courtyard manor, what appeared was a white gowned Jun Luoyu sitting side by side with Jiang Yan on the grass. The two of them were chatting with one another.

"Yan'er seems to be very happy." Seeing this scene, Jiang Li displayed a smile.

“Li’er, should we go and do ‘that’?” Qin Yu suddenly said to Jiang Li’s ears.

Jiang Li turned around and looked to Qin Yu in shock. “Right now?”

“Mn, it’s been a long time already. Let’s do it now.” Qin Yu smiled and said. Jiang Li also nodded with an expression of anticipation.

Qin Yu and Jiang Li disappeared from the pavilion in the center of the lake.

In the skies of the Divine Realm’s Eastern Sea. This was the same region where Qin Yu last fought the two Godkings of the Thunder Punishment City.

Qin Yu and Jiang Li appeared in the sky.

“It’s been so long since we’ve been to the Divine Realm. This time, we shall jolt the Divine Realm once again.” Qin Yu smiled as he looked to Jiang Li. As for Jiang Li, she raised her head and looked to the sky.

The ocean that was originally calm and tranquil seemed to have been stirred up by a giant. Gradually, the ocean waves started to roll. As for the sky, various multi-colored clouds appeared. More and more clouds of various colors were gathered. The clouds were red, orange, yellow, green, cyan, blue, and purple colors. This was precisely the ‘Seven Colored Auspicious Clouds’ that appears when a Godking was born.

In the surroundings of every cloud were all kinds of gorgeous colored

lights circulating through. It was extremely dazzling.

"Chi!" A lightning streaked through the vast sky. Soon, lightning after lightning appeared. A countless number of lightning snakes soared to the skies. The number of Seven Colored Auspicious Clouds grew more and more too.

"Brother Yu?" Jiang Li looked to Qin Yu.

"It's about time to leave. All those Godkings have taken note of us already." Qin Yu smiled. He held Jiang Li's hand and disappeared from the Eastern Sea with her.

The Seven Colored Auspicious Clouds appeared in the thousands of miles wide vast sky. The sound of the thunder and lightning was so loud that it resonated through the entire Divine Realm. Naturally, the Godkings of the Divine Realm all took note of this.

The message sent forth by this matter was extremely clear... another Godking was born.

When Zhou Xian discovered this scene in the Thunder Punishment City, his expression turned gloomy.

"Another Godking was born?" In these past years, Zhou Xian had felt that he had been unlucky the entire time.

Duanmu Yu had become a Godking and that Qin Yu who had suddenly emerged, although he did not become a Godking, was even more

powerful than ordinary Godkings!

Yet he, Zhou Xian…

How many hundred of millions of years had it been? Yet he was still only a High Level Heavenly Deity.

Crossing the step from the High Level Heavenly Deity stage to the Godking stage was indeed extremely difficult. It was extremely normal for him to not reach the Godking stage. However, the emergence of Duanmu Yu and Qin Yu in succession naturally caused Zhou Xian to feel extremely unfairly treated in his heart.

Especially…

Another Godking was actually born today.

“Imperial Father, where is that newly born Godking?” Seeing Zhou Huo in the sky, Zhou Xian immediately flew over and promptly asked his father.

Zhou Huo was frowning. He said in suspicion. “According to the location where the Seven Colored Auspicious Clouds appeared, underneath the center of the Seven Colored Auspicious Clouds would be where that Godking is at. That place, it’s actually…”

“What is it actually?” Zhou Xian grew a bit impatient.

“It’s actually the location where Zhou Ran and your Second Uncle fought against Qin Yu.” Zhou Huo also grew suspicious.

Neither Zhou Huo nor the others managed to see Qin Yu and Jiang Li. That was because Qin Yu had been using his Spatial Energy to observe the entire Divine Realm the entire time. Right after those Godkings became alarmed by the change in the sky, Qin Yu had already brought Jiang Li and returned to the New Cosmos.

Those Godkings were only capable of determining where the newly emerged Godking appeared based on the location of the Seven Colored Auspicious Clouds.

Usually, when a newly emerged Godking appeared, they would immediately be detected by the Divine Realm and cause the signs signaling the birth of the Godking. From the way Zhou Huo and them saw it…

As the signs signaling the birth of the Godking appeared there, then the newly emerged Godking ought to have became a Godking there.

“Xian’er, stay here. I’ll go over to the Eastern Sea to check it out.” Zhou Huo suddenly said.

“Imperial Father, I also want to go.” Zhou Xian was also curious of that newly emerged Godking. Especially because… that newly emerged Godking appeared at where Qin Yu last fought his cousin and uncle.

Confronted with his son’s request, Zhou Huo could only nod.

Many people of the Divine Realm were curious of the newly emerged Godkings. Especially because this newly emerged Godking had suddenly disappeared and surprisingly no one knew about this Godking's identity.

New Cosmos. Purple Mystic Star. In the pavilion in the center of the lake in the Purple Mystic Mansion. Qin Yu and Jiang Li returned to this location.

"Brother Yu, I reckon that even if those Godkings thought till their brains exploded, they would still not be able to realise that I did not become a Godking at that location at all." Jiang Li was smiling extremely happily.

Jiang Li had completely comprehended the Divine Realm's spatial laws within the New Cosmos.

Merely, the Divine Realm was incapable of sensing Jiang Li who was in the New Cosmos.

"Li'er, look over there." Qin Yu pointed ahead.

Before the pavilion in the center of the lake, on the enormous water screen, appeared the scene of the Divine Realm's Eastern Sea. At this moment, two Godkings had appeared in the skies above the Eastern Sea.

In the skies above the Divine Realm's Eastern Sea.

In a short moment, eleven people appeared here. Among these people,

only Zhou Xian was not a Godking. The other people all greeted each other. The eleven people that appeared were all from the Eight Great Divine Families. Not a single person from the Ascender Powers appeared.

"Everyone, did any of you all discover who this newly emerged Godking was?" Huangfu Yu was the first to ask.

Immediately, those Godkings all looked at each other. After a short moment, all of them came to an understanding. Surprisingly, not a single one of them knew who the newly emerged Godking was.

"Why is this newly emerged Godking hiding his or her identity?" Jiang Fan frowned and said.

The Eight Great Sage Emperors generally wanted to investigate all of the experts of the Divine Realm. Yet now, a newly emerged Godking actually disappeared, causing them to be unable to investigate him or her.

"Let's not talk about the fact that they're hiding their identity. The most important matter is… why did this newly emerged Godking managed to achieve comprehension and reach the Godking stage here?" Zhou Huo's expression was solemn as he said that. "This location is where Qin Yu last appeared. I find it very hard to believe that a High Level Heavenly Deity just so happened to achieve comprehension and become a Godking here."

Was it coincidental?

More than half of the Godkings present did not believe that it was coincidental.

The Divine Realm's ocean space was extremely vast. It was greater than even hundreds of millions of miles wide. How could there be such a coincidence?

"Brother Zhou Huo, you mean to say that this newly emerged Godking is related to Qin Yu?" The Utmost West Sage Emperor asked.

At this moment, Zhou Huo grew silent for a moment. He then said. "Although I am not completely certain, the possibility is very large. Everyone, we should carefully think over the proposal that I gave after the battle last time."

"Brother Zhou Huo, you all can chat about this matter. I shall take my leave first." Huangfu Yu laughed and then disappeared with a teleportation.

Zhou Huo glanced at the location where Huangfu Yu disappeared from. He frowned but did not say anything.

Inside the New Cosmos's Purple Mystic Mansion's pavilion in the center of the lake. Qin Yu and Jiang Li were watching all of this unfold.

"Brother Yu, this Zhou Huo is indeed extremely ruthless. He actually wanted to handle you like how they handled Aunt Zuo Qiumei." Jiang Li displayed an angry expression on her face.

Qin Yu lightly smiled. “Rest assured, Li’er. This Zhou Huo will soon find out that his scheme is worthless. I truly want to see what his expression will be like when he believes that I am unable to escape after he freezes the space, yet I suddenly disappear.”

A year later.

In the Divine Realm’s Southern Sea’s airspace. Qin Yu and Jiang Li were flying against the wind. In a blink of an eye, they had traveled through the space and reached the Southern Boundary Archipelago.

“Brother Yu, is that Godking Yi Feng here?” Jiang Li looked to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu slightly smiled. “That Godking Yi Feng is located on the Southern Boundary Archipelago’s Bamboo Forest Island. Surprisingly, he did not change his location after his appearance last time. He is still on the Bamboo Forest Island.”

Afterwards, Qin Yu held Jiang Li’s hand. The two of them turned into two rays of light and descended onto the Bamboo Forest Island.

Volume 17 – Godking's Blood – Chapter 15 – Persuasion

The sea breeze brushed pass. The ocean of countless bamboos of the Bamboo Forest Island waved with the wind and gave birth to a burst of 'rustle' sounds. The sound continued for quite some time before stopping.

Qin Yu and Jiang Li were standing on the beach of the Bamboo Forest Island.

"What a beautiful ocean of bamboos. There's actually this many bamboos on an island." Jiang Li looked at the jade green bamboos and gasped.

Qin Yu was familiar with this Bamboo Forest Island. He immediately pointed to the ocean of bamboos ahead. "Li'er, this ocean of bamboos was not birthed by nature. Instead, it is the transformation of an extremely powerful treasure. Once one enters the ocean of bamboos, one would be trapped within. Of course, Li'er, you're already a Godking now. Even if you were trapped within it, you'd still be able to easily escape."

"Transformation of a treasure?" Jiang Li looked to Qin Yu in shock.

Qin Yu lightly smiled. "Wait a moment. Once you see that Godking Yi Feng, you'll understand then."

"Could it be Godking Yi Feng's treasure 'Vast Territory?'" Jiang Li suddenly said in shock. "That was the sole Spatial Grandmist Treasure among all the first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures."

Qin Yu looked to Jiang Li in shock. How did she know about this?

After seeing Qin Yu's expression, Jiang Li smiled. "Brother Yu, after the two Soul Tears of Life completely fused with me, I gained access to all of Aunt Zuo Qiumei's memories. This Godking Yi Feng is one of Aunt Zuo Qiumei's two great followers and is also the possessor of the first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure 'Vast Territory'. Back then, Godking Yi Feng was only able to escape with his life after being surrounded and attacked by the Sage Emperors by using this Vast Territory."

Qin Yu nodded.

Qin Yu also knew a bit about the battle from back then. The Sage Emperors joined hands and froze the space. This caused Zuo Qiumei and them to be incapable of teleportation. In that sort of situation, Zuo Qiumei and them had no way of escaping.

Before Qin Yu's emergence, there were only ten publicly announced first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures.

The Eight Great Sage Emperors each possessed a single first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. The Asura Godking possessed one. The last one was this Godking, Yi Feng's. Merely, his Grandmist Spiritual Treasure 'Vast Territory' was a Spatial Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. In terms of attack power, Vast Territory was inferior to the other nine first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. However, if one were to compare the ability of trapping others and helping one escape, then Vast Territory was extremely powerful.

“Brother Yu…” Jiang Li suddenly frowned. She said anxiously. “If Godking Yi Feng has been in the ocean of bamboos the entire time, how do we speak with him? This ocean of bamboos itself should be the Vast Territory. This first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, once one enters it, it will be difficult for one to escape even if one is a Godking.”

Qin Yu lightly smiled.

“How to speak with him? We can just speak directly.” Qin Yu looked at the ocean of bamboos. In a clear voice, he said. “Godking Yi Feng, I am Qin Yu. This person next to me is my wife Jiang Li. I wish that Godking Yi Feng would come out to meet us.”

Qin Yu’s voice was so loud that it echoed through the heaven and earth like thunder. Merely, no matter how much this voice echoed, it remained in the several thousand miles range.

“Jiang Li?”

A surprised voice was heard. A thin man wearing a white gown appeared. Qin Yu immediately recognized that this man was Godking Yi Feng. Compared to the last time they met, this Godking Yi Feng seemed to have become even skinnier. His appearance was like that of a sick and weak man.

“Uncle Yi Feng.” Jiang Li bowed cleverly.

Yi Feng looked at Jiang Li. Hearing her call him ‘Uncle Yi Feng’, had caused Yi Feng to be extremely happy. He displayed a rare kind smile.

“Little girl Jiang Li, never would I have expected that since our last meeting, you’ve actually already become someone’s wife. Furthermore, you’ve also reached the Godking level.”

“Its due to the help from Aunt Zuo Qiumei. Had it not been for Aunt Zuo Qiumei’s Soul Tears of Life, I’m afraid that it would have taken me countless years to reach the Godking level.” A sentimental expression was shown in Jiang Li’s eyes.

“Aunt Zuo Qiumei? A’mei?”

Yi Feng was slightly startled. His gaze had turned misty. He seemed to have recalled the days when he had followed Zuo Qiumei.

“Little girl Jiang Li, according to what I know, you ought to only have obtained a single drop of Soul Tear of Life. How did you manage to obtain two Soul Tears of Life?” Yi Feng looked at Jiang Li and asked. “Could it be that this second Soul Tear of Life was obtained by your husband, Qin Yu?”

Jiang Li took a glance at Qin Yu. Her eyes displayed the radiance of happiness. “Mn, it’s Qin Yu who gave me the other Soul Tear of Life.”

Yi Feng looked at Qin Yu. He nodded satisfied and said. “Little girl Jiang Li, this husband of yours is truly not bad. Surprisingly, he was actually willing to give the Soul Tear of Life to you.”

“Furthermore, ever since the last time this Qin Yu came here, I started paying attention to what’s happening in the Divine Realm. These years, the news of Qin Yu continued to arrive. This husband of yours is truly

extraordinary." Yi Feng looked at Qin Yu with a gaze of admiration. "To be able to craft a new first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure and become the new Craftsman God. Using first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures as gifts. Publicly kidnapping the bride in the Sage Emperor's Palace. He even defeated two Great Godkings on the Eastern Sea in succession. Little girl Jiang Li, for you to be able to find such a husband, I am also happy for you. If A'mei were still here, she would definitely also be happy for you."

To be praised like so by another, Qin Yu also felt happy in his heart.

"However, the two of your should not be too complacent." Godking Yi Feng's expression sunk.

"The Eight Great Divine Families of the Divine Realm have a joint agreement. They would not allow for another power to grow again and would definitely extinguish them during their budding stage." Yi Feng said solemnly as he looked at Qin Yu and Jiang Li.

Qin Yu frowned.

Jiang Li asked in confusion. "Didn't the Divine Realm already have the Three Great Ascender Powers? How did these Three Great Ascender Powers manage to become established in the Divine Realm?"

Yi Feng lightly smiled and said. "The emergence of the Three Great Ascender Powers were formed by a certain chance. One was because of the birth of the Unfettered Exalted Celestial six quadrillion years ago. This allowed the ascenders to have a backing. The other was from the sudden emergence of the Asura Godking. Furthermore, the Blood Demon Queen

and the Asura Godking possessed an ambiguous relationship. As for the Godkings of the Dual Domain Island, they are also extremely powerful. The Three Great Ascender Powers managed to set foot to power due to many reasons."

"By the time they finished emerging, if the Eight Great Divine Families wished to extinguish them, they would definitely have to sustain heavy losses. On top of that, there's the Unfettered Exalted Celestial in the shadows. Thus, the Eight Great Divine Families ended up maintaining a peaceful relationship with the Three Great Ascender Powers."

Yi Feng suddenly started to laugh mockingly. "However, the Eight Great Divine Families have an agreement with each other. The emergence of the Three Great Ascender Powers was already the limit of their tolerance. They would definitely not allow for a fourth ascender power to be born. If an indication of such a thing was ever to appear, then the Eight Great Divine Families would eliminate them during their budding stage."

"Back then, my big brother and I followed A'mei. Because of the fact that three Godkings were together and A'mei also possessed leadership capability, we managed to gather quite a few people underneath us. This caused the Eight Great Divine Families to feel threatened. Thus, they decided to extinguish this power that had yet to mature. The Eight Great Divine Families were extremely unwavering in their methods. Once they set off, they did not allow anyone to survive. Because of this, my big brother died and A'mei also ended up dying in the end. Only I managed to barely escape with my life."

Yi Feng had a self mocking smile on his face.

Yi Feng suddenly looked at Qin Yu and Jiang Li. "Qin Yu, if my guess is

correct, then the sign signaling the birth of a Godking that occurred not long ago ought to be little girl Jiang Li's, right?"

"Yes, that's right." Qin Yu nodded.

Yi Feng's expression turned solemn. "Qin Yu, from the battle on the Eastern Sea, you've already displayed your strength and made the Eight Great Divine Families completely realize it. You are definitely comparable to a powerful Godking. Adding on the fact that Jiang Li has also become a Godking; and the most important matter being… you two are in odds against them. I think… those Eight Great Divine Families will be planning to kill the two of you."

"There's no need for us to fear that. Brother Yu defeated two Godkings last time." Jiang Li was completely confident of Qin Yu.

Yi Feng shook his head.

"You're wrong. Last time, the Eight Great Divine Families were caught unprepared. At the beginning, they had only thought Qin Yu to be a High Level Heavenly Deity. Thus, they did not think too deeply of how to take care of Qin Yu. However, if they were to set off again, then it would be completely different! Because they know of Qin Yu's might, once they set off to attack again, they would definitely do so with absolute certainty. By the time you all regret your decisions, it would be too late already!"

Yi Feng's eyes were brightly locked on to Qin Yu and Jiang Li. "I advise you two to join the Asura Sea and seek help from the Asura Godking Luo Fan. Luo Fan's might is extremely astonishing. His might is even more terrifying after he obtained a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. The

Eight Great Divine Families would also not be willing to go and provoke him."

Qin Yu lightly nodded.

All that Yi Feng had said were things that Qin Yu knew very well in his heart. However, this Yi Feng did not know of his true trump card. Qin Yu's true trump card was his New Cosmos. The only reason the Eight Great Divine Families were able to kill Zuo Qiumei was because the Spatial Freezing caused her to become unable to escape.

However, was there anyone capable of preventing Qin Yu from teleporting?

There wasn't!

"Godking Yi Feng, please listen to me." Qin Yu looked to Godking Yi Feng.

Godking Yi Feng nodded and looked to Qin Yu. "Go ahead."

"Godking Yi Feng, Li'er and I are capable of hiding ourselves, making the Eight Great Divine Families unable to find us. However, Li'er is currently pregnant. I am incapable of putting up with having my child to hide for eternity too. I am also incapable of putting up with making my friends and relatives unable to live their lives openly because of me. Thus, I wish to fight against those Sage Emperors. I... require your assistance too, Godking Yi Feng."

Qin Yu said his request. Qin Yu did not want to speak too many emotional words. After all, the person he's trying to persuade was a Godking. Yi Feng would also have his own beliefs.

"Fight?'

Yi Feng displayed a trace of anger within his eyes. "Qin Yu, don't you dare be too arrogant. Who do you think the Sage Emperors are? How could the Sage Emperors who have existed since the birth of the Divine Realm be so easy to handle? If you do not wish to live, then do not make Jiang Li suffer with you. As for I, I too will not become crazy like you."

Yi Feng humped, turned around and proceeded to walk toward the ocean of bamboos. After two to three steps, he had already entered the ocean of bamboos.

"Godking Yi Feng."

"Uncle Yi Feng."

Qin Yu and Jiang Li voiced at the same time. However, Yi Feng didn't come out. Only his voice sounded beside Qin Yu's ears. "Qin Yu, do not repeat the tragedy that befell A'mei again. Also, do not believe that just because you've defeated two Godkings that you'll be able to fight against the Sage Emperors. The attack power of Sage Emperors combined with their Clan Protection Spiritual Treasures is something that you could never imagine."

After the voice dissipated, regardless of what Qin Yu and Jiang Li said,

Godking Yi Feng would not respond. Only the ‘rustle’ sound of the ocean of bamboos was heard.

After some time, Qin Yu and Jiang Li had no choice but to admit that their efforts had failed.

“Never had I expected for the first target, the target that we’ve determined to possess the highest possibility of success, was a failure. The beginning of the journey is truly detrimental!” Qin Yu smiled a self mocking smile.

Jiang Li could also only helplessly smile.

“Brother Yu, why didn’t you say that the Sage Emperors’ Spatial Freezing is useless toward you? If you had said that, then Godking Yi Feng might consider it more.” Jiang Li asked Qin Yu.

Qin Yu smiled helplessly. “After he finished his words, he immediately left. Did I even have the time to speak of that? Furthermore, even if I said it, would he even believe me? Li’er, had you not been to the New Cosmos, would you believe that there’s another different set of spatial laws and temporal laws? Would you believe that there’s an unimaginable amount of Grandmist Spiritual Energy?”

Jiang Li was startled.

That’s right, some things regarding Qin Yu were truly too miraculous. If one did not see it for themselves, they would definitely not be able to believe it.

“Mn?”

Qin Yu suddenly frowned. A Divine Awareness originating from a Godking from Mount Blazing Flame had suddenly covered the entire Divine Realm. It so happened to discover Qin Yu and Jiang Li. At this moment, Jiang Li also sensed the search of the Godking’s Divine Awareness. Jiang Li immediately said to Qin Yu. “Brother Yu, a Godking has discovered us. Let’s return.”

Qin Yu’s eyes suddenly started shining. He started to smile.

“Li’er, the most major reason why this Godking Yi Feng was unwilling to help us was because he believes that I am incapable of escaping the killing encirclement of the Eight Great Divine Families. If I were to fight against those Sage Emperors in front of his home and slightly display my skills, then he ought to believe my abilities if he were to see it for himself.” Qin Yu said with a smile.

Jiang Li grew silent for a moment. She then also nodded.

“Merely, I wonder how many Godkings the Eight Great Divine Families would dispatch to handle us?” Qin Yu said with a smile. “Li’er, if danger comes, you are to immediately enter the New Cosmos, got it?”

In terms of defense, Jiang Li was actually even more powerful than Qin Yu. Jiang Li wore the first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure Purple Rain Dress. The ordinary Godkings’ attacks would not injure her in the slightest. Furthermore, she possessed the first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure Water Splitter. Thus, her safety was definitely secure. However,

Jiang Li still felt a burst of warmth from Qin Yu's words.

Qin Yu's New Cosmos' Spatial Energy covered the entire Divine Realm. Of the Divine Realm's Eight Great Sacred Lands, other than the Utmost Eastern Region's Mount Dazzling Gold and the Subterranean City, there were people dispatched from the rest of the Six Great Sacred Lands.

"Hff, they've actually only dispatched six Godkings. However, all six of them are Sage Emperors. Six Great Sage Emperors joining hands, what a great display! Could it be that these Six Great Sage Emperors want to eliminate this threat, me, during my budding stage?" Qin Yu said softly. His eyes were instead bursting with excitement.

Volume 17 – Godking's Blood – Chapter 16 – Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl

"Rumble!"

LIke a black dragon, an enormous lightning suddenly flashed through the heavens and earth. It connected the dusky sky with the vast earth. Northwest Sage Emperor Zhou Huo's body was faintly flickering with lightning. He was standing in the airspace before the Thunder Punishment City. In his surroundings, countless electric snakes were revolving around him like lively children.

"Everyone, the truth has revealed itself. The Godking that was born that day is Jiang Li. According to our agreement back then, since the new Godking belongs to Qin Yu's party, then we must exterminate them." Zhou Huo's expression was cold. Within his eyes was flickering lightning. As for his voice, it was resounding in the other seven Sage Emperors' minds.

At the same moment, the other Seven Great Sage Emperors were all clearly listening.

"What Brother Zhou Huo say is reasonable. This Qin Yu is already antagonistic against our Eight Great Divine Families and that Qin Yu himself is comparable to Two Great Godkings. If we were to add on his ability of craftsmanship, if we were to allow him to grow, his threat to us would be even greater." The Utmost South Sage Emperor Duanmu Yun's clear voice sounded in the other Sage Emperors' mind.

"Brother Jiang Fan, this Jiang Li is your daughter. What is your take on this?" The Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu's voice sounded.

Once the Utmost East Sage Emperor Huangfu Yu said those words, the Eight Great Sage Emperors immediately grew quiet. Only after some time did Jiang Fan finally say in a very slow manner. “We’ll move according to what we decided back then and directly root out the threat!”

“Haha…” Zhou Huo started laughing. “Brother Jiang Fan doesn’t have to be too ruthless. We merely need to kill that Qin Yu. As for Jiang Li… we can let her live. However, that vile spawn between her and Qin Yu…”

“That vile spawn naturally would not have the opportunity to exist.” Jiang Fan said indifferently.

“Good.” Zhou Huo started to set up the arrangements as if natural. “According to what we have discussed last time, Brother Huangfu and Brother Putai do not need to participate in the manner of encircling and killing Qin Yu. The two of you merely need to block Luo Fan who might appear. As for us six, we will set off directly.”

The Northwest Sage Emperor Zhou Huo, the Utmost North Sage Emperor Jiang Fan, the Utmost South Sage Emperor Duanmu Yun, the Utmost West Sage Emperor Shentu Yan, the Southwest Sage Emperor Tang Lan and the Northeast Sage Emperor Mu Qin.

The Six Great Sage Emperors directly used their teleportation and appeared at the Southern Boundary Archipelago at the same time.

The sky was murky. The vast and boundless ocean was currently blustering and rolling.

“Bang!”

The enormous wave struck on a large dark reef of the island. The reef remained standing and did not move in the slightest. Yet, the enormous wave had shattered into countless splashes and fell to the beach.

In the sky above the large dark reef, Qin Yu and Jiang Li were standing alongside each other. The Six Great Sage Emperors had suddenly appeared and surrounded Qin Yu and Jiang Li.

Qin Yu’s swept his gaze at the Six Great Sage Emperors. With a smile on his face, he said. “What might have brought the Six Great Sage Emperors to come to this remote Southern Boundary Archipelago at the same time? Could it perhaps be for sightseeing? Oh, that doesn’t seem to be it. Could it be…” Qin Yu’s gaze suddenly turned sharp. “For me, Qin Yu?”

Zhou Huo, Jiang Fan, Duanmu Yun, Shentu Yan, Tang Lan, and Mu Qin, five men and a woman, these six people all possessed a cold and indifferent gaze. When facing a man who was about to die, they would naturally be cold and indifferent!

“Qin Yu, you are a genius. If you were capable of becoming aware of your own standing and follow the rules accordingly, then perhaps your future achievements would be astonishing. However… you no longer possess a future.” Zhou Huo laughed indifferently. At the same time, a spiritual pearl flickering with lightning suddenly appeared on top of Zhou Huo’s head.

Right after this spiritual pearl appear, Qin Yu felt that the surrounding

space started to vibrate. Soon, the ten thousand miles space surrounding them actually didn't have any movement at all.

"This is Spatial Freezing? It's indeed amazing." Qin Yu praised in admiration in his heart.

Qin Yu knew very well of the principle of Spatial Freezing. Generally, space would always be in a state of motion. Only through this could the Godkings borrow the movement to teleport away. Thus, once the space stopped moving, then Godkings would become incapable of teleportation.

However...

Spatial Freezing was only effective against ordinary Godkings. It was useless toward Qin Yu.

"Zhou Huo, is that little pearl that's flickering with lightning the legendary Clan Protection Treasure of the Thunder Punishment City? That first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure?" Qin Yu asked with a smile.

Zhou Huo, Jiang Fan, Shentu Yan, Tang Lan and them were all shocked.

They were certain that since Qin Yu was capable of teleportation, he must've sensed that the surrounding space had already been frozen. Thus, he must've known that he could not teleport to flee away. In a situation where he couldn't escape, instead of worrying about how to escape, he instead started asking about the Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

Truly ballsy!

As Zhou Huo had already frozen the space, he naturally did not fear Qin Yu escaping. He nodded and said with a smile. “When the Divine Realm was born, the Eight Great Divine Families’ Clan Protection Spiritual Treasures were born together with the Eight Great Sacred Lands. This spiritual pearl is precisely the first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. It is also our Thunder Punishment City’s Clan Protection Treasure. It’s name is the Thunder Origin Spiritual Pearl. Combined with my Zhou Clan’s bloodline, its might is even more powerful.” Zhou Huo had a pride expression on his face.

“Thunder Origin Spiritual Pearl?”

Qin Yu’s heart moved. He began to think. “When I went to the Mountain Sea Palace, that silver haired silver eyed youngster had delivered three first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures to me that was given by his master. Among them, one was called the Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl. Could this Thunder Origin Spiritual Pearl be similar to the Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl?”

“It’s truly a pity. A new Craftsman God had only just been born in the Divine Realm. Yet, he will be dying already.” A gentle voice sounded. The person who spoke was the Southwest Sage Emperor, Tang Lan, the only female among the Sage Emperors. Above Tang Lan’s beautiful long blue hair also floated a spiritual pearl. Merely, this spiritual pearl was encircled with streams of water.

“Your death cannot be blame on others.” The Northeast Sage Emperor Mu Qin said coldly. A cyan colored spiritual pearl was floating above his head.

The Six Great Sage Emperors each possessed a spiritual pearl floating above their head. They were all of different colors and radiated a different sort of energy from the other. Merely, the auras from all of them were capable of vibrating the entire world.

"Qin Yu, prepare to receive your death." Zhou Xian said coldly. This sentence from him was equivalent to the attack signal. Immediately, the Six Great Sage Emperors all started to increase their aura…

"Wait a moment." Qin Yu suddenly shouted.

"What's wrong? Are you afraid of death? Are you regretting?" Zhou Huo said in ridicule. Zhou Huo loved to see people to were about to die displaying their weak sides before him.

"Utmost West Sage Emperor." Qin Yu's gaze was focused upon the red spiritual pearl above Shentu Yan's head. "This spiritual pearl of yours, is it called the 'Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl?'"

Although Shentu Yan was confused as to why Qin Yu asked this question, he still nodded and said. "The Spiritual Treasures of the Eight Great Divine Families were the Eight Great Origin Spiritual Pearls. My Shentu Clan controlled the fire attribute energy. This Clan Protection Treasure is called the 'Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl.' Could there be something strange about that?"

"This Qin Yu, I reckon that he's afraid of death and is trying to delay time. Haha…" Zhou Hou sneered.

At this moment, Qin Yu's imagination was running wild.

When he saw the Spiritual Pearl on Shentu Yan's head, Qin Yu sensed from the color, aura, luster and various other aspects of the spiritual pearl that… this Shentu Clan's Spiritual Treasure was exactly the same as the Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl that he received from the silver haired silver eyed youngster.

"Even their names are the same. They're both first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. According to what these Sage Emperors said, the Eight Great Clan Protection Spiritual Treasures emerged during the time when the Divine Realm was born. Logically, such Spiritual Treasure would be unique. In that case, why did that silver haired silver eyed youngster give me a Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl?"Qin Yu was pondering in his heart.

"Furthermore, the Shentu Clan's Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl appeared when the Divine Realm was born. How did that silver haired silver eyed youngster's master obtain another Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl? For there to be two Fire Origin Spiritual Pearls, could it be that there are more than one Spiritual Pearl for the other seven Spiritual Pearls too?"

Qin Yu was immediately filled with puzzles.

However, the Six Great Sage Emperors would not allow Qin Yu to continue to think.

The sea wind swift past. It blew Qin Yu's hair into motion.

“Attack.”

Zhou Huo suddenly shouted coldly. Immediately, Zhou Huo started to emit a large amount of lightning from his body. He looked like a god of lightning. At the same time, a long whip that was formed completely out of lightning appeared in his hand. On the long whip, there were purple, cyan, black, white and various other colors of lightning revolving around it.

“Huff~~~”

The long whip shook. Like a godly dragon stretching its body, that lightning whip’s length greatly increased to a hundred meters after a single shake. The enormous lightning whip immediately covered the space above Qin Yu. In the space where Qin Yu was, countless lightning bolts immediately covered it.

“Woosh!”

Ear piercing whistle was being fiercely heard. The long whip immediately reached the top of Qin Yu’s head.

Qin Yu’s hands were light rays of light. He abruptly started to grab the lightning whip. The silver gloves automatically appeared on Qin Yu’s hands. Seeing that Qin Yu was actually trying to grab the lightning whip, Zhou Huo merely smiled grimly.

“Bang!’

Qin Yu's hands seemed to have completely covered the world and directly covered the lightning whip. However, in the very next instant, Qin Yu felt a pricking sensation coming from his hands. Immediately, his arms became completely numb.

"What level of lightning is this?" Qin Yu started to feel a terror in his heart. He was wearing second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure gloves, yet he was still injured.

"Ignorant."

Zhou Huo coldly humphed. At the same time, several tens of enormous whips appeared beside Zhou Huo. The current Zhou Huo was like an octopus, where his several tens of enormous whips were the enormous feet of the octopus.

A single lightning whip was already this powerful, if all several tens of them were to come at the same time… Thinking of that scene, Qin Yu's body felt a burst of numbness.

"Earlier, I only touched the lightning whip with my gloves, yet I still felt numbness through my arms. If my body were to come in contact with those lightning whips directly, I reckon that my body would be burned to dust." Qin Yu became alarmed. Immediately after, he started to smile. "I am not my clone. My defense is unable to resist the attacks. Mn… I shall give my all and test out my strength today."

Light flashed through Qin Yu's eyes.

“Huff!”

At this moment, the other five Sage Emperors were not in a rush to attack. They were merely looking the entire time. At this moment, they all saw with their own eyes that Qin Yu had turned into two.

One was a cyan gowned Qin Yu whereas the other was a black gowned Qin Yu. The black gowned Qin Yu rapidly retreated whereas the cyan gowned Qin Yu rushed toward those lightning whips.

“To even dare to face the Thunder Origin Energy, he’s courting death.” Thought the surrounding Sage Emperors.

“Bang!” The several tens of lighting whips struck on the cyan gowned Qin Yu.

The cyan gowned Qin Yu had a stunned expression. However, his body was not injured in the slightest!

“How is that possible?!”

Zhou Huo opened his eyes wide. The other five Sage Emperors were also shocked. “No matter how strong one’s defense is, it shouldn’t be possible for them to resist against the power of the Thunder Origin.” Zhou Huo was unable to believe what had happened.

How could the Six Great Sage Emperors possibly know that the cyan gowned Qin Yu was actually a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure? Since the birth of the Divine Realm, there had never been an incident of a

first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure being smashed apart.

After all, first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures were simply too hard.

Thus, the cyan gowned Qin Yu's body's defense was also extremely terrifying. Furthermore… even if the attack were capable of breaking apart the cyan gowned Qin Yu, the cyan gowned Qin Yu was still capable of turning into Coldmist Air.

An undying body!

"Zhou Huo, is this your power? As Sage Emperors, could it be that you all had thought that you'd be able to defeat me with merely a single Zhou Huo?" The black gowned Qin Yu said with an indifferent laughter from far away. And at this moment, the black gowned Qin Yu was holding a simple and unadorned black spear in his hand. This black spear also had strains of dark and yellow color on it.

Divine Spear Waning Snow. Qin Yu had finally taken out the Divine Spear Waning Snow which was even more frightening than a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

"Competing the attack power? How could the attack power of the Divine Spear Waning Snow possibly be inferior to your first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures?" Qin Yu began to have an excitement for battle. It had already been a long time since he last felt like this.

"Brother Jiang Fan, you go and take care of Jiang Li. As for that Qin Yu, we'll take care of him." Said the Utmost South Sage Emperor Duanmu Yun

via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. “Brother Zhou Huo, Tang Lan, us three shall handle the cyan gowned Qin Yu. As for the black gowned Qin Yu, Brother Shentu and Brother Mu shall handle him. What does everyone think about this?”

None of the Sage Emperors had any complaints on the arrangement set by the Utmost South Sage Emperor.

Even when killing a chicken, one must use an ox-killing knife. In battles, one must go all out! Furthermore, the strength displayed by the cyan gowned Qin Yu was obviously stronger than the black gowned Qin Yu. Merely, the current Zhou Huo, Jiang Fan and them, none of them had sensed the might of Qin Yu’s Divine Spear Waning Snow!

“Huff!”

Bodies were moving like lightning. Zhou Huo, Tang Lan and Duanmu Yun immediately surrounded the cyan gowned Qin Yu. As for Shentu Yan and Mu Qin, the two of them had reached the black gowned Qin Yu. Finally, Jiang Fan was standing before Jiang Li.

Volume 17 – Godking's Blood – Chapter 17 – Vast Territory

Jiang Fan was looking at his daughter.

The current Jiang Li was extremely different from the past. Her long hair that flickered with jade green light, along with the slight jade green color of her eyes, all of this had caused Jiang Fan to recall the Godking of Life, Zuo Qiumei.

The current Jiang Li, merely by her appearance and her aura, resembled Zuo Qiumei greatly. However, their personalities were very different. Zuo Qiumei was an extremely independent person and strived to be the best. As for Jiang Li, she was the sort that was gentle like water.

"Imperial Father." Jiang Li said softly.

Jiang Fan frowned. He said coldly. "Li'er, it's still not too late for you to turn around now. Return with me obediently and eliminate that vile spawn inside your stomach. If you do, you'll continue to be my daughter and the princess of the Floating Snow City."

"Vile spawn? Eliminate?"

Jiang Li's expression changed. Her gentle gaze had turned sharp. She stared at Jiang Fan. "Imperial Father, this is the child between me and Brother Yu. He is not a vile spawn. Moreover, I will not eliminate him." Having been pregnant for so many years, Jiang Li had felt the movement of the little life in her stomach practically all the time. That sort of inseparably related sensation had caused Jiang Li to be extremely loving

toward this child of hers that was yet to be born.

Her Imperial Father wanted to eliminate her child? How could Jiang Li possibly agree to it.

"Since you refuse, then I shall do it myself and eliminate that vile spawn." Jiang Fan said coldly. At the same time, his speed reached the pinnacle. In an instant, he had reached Jiang Li. A long black stick appeared in Jiang Fan's hand. That black stick was so dark that it even swallowed the light.

The stick was smashed forth.

Jiang Li's reaction was extremely fast. She immediately took out the sword 'Water Splitter.'

"Bang!"

Jiang Fan flew backwards. He looked at the sword in Jiang Li's hand with shock. "This sword of yours is pretty powerful. It actually managed to block against the Dark Origin energy."

"This is given to me by Brother Yu." Jiang Li displayed a proud expression.

"Brother Yu? Humph." Jiang Fan humped lowly. Immediately, Jiang Fan's surrounding space's time was accelerated several hundred thousand times. Before Jiang Li could react, Jiang Fan's stick had smashed onto her body. At the moment when his stick smashed onto Jiang Li's body, a

purple light was emitted from her body.

Jiang Li's figure rushed backward.

"Mn? There's not the slightest injury?" At this moment, Jiang Fan was truly shocked. Even he himself would not remain uninjured if he received a strike from the Dark Origin energy. Jiang Fan's gaze was immediately cast onto the purple dress that Jiang Li wore.

Jiang Lan already managed to sense that the reason why Jiang Li was not injured was related to this purple dress.

"Jiang Fan, you're truly ruthless!" Suddenly, a voice sounded.

A black ray and a cyan ray, two rays of light arrived before Jiang Fan in a flash. The frightening killing intent had caused Jiang Fan to become fearful. At the same time, the five other Sage Emperors had also chased over.

"Ya!" Holding the Divine Spear Waning Snow in his hand, Qin Yu shook his hand and the Divine Spear Waning Snow was thrust towards Jiang Fan. When the Divine Spear Waning Snow was thrust forward, the space that had originally been frozen had started to shake. It was as if the space was about to collapse.

"Not good!"

Jiang Fan's expression took a huge change. Fortunately he was using Time Acceleration and had sped himself up by several hundred thousand

times. Only because of this, he managed to see the incoming spear from Qin Yu. From the space that was shaking and about to collapse at any moment, Jiang Fan was able to foresee how terrifying this incoming spear was.

In an instant…

The black spiritual pearl above Jiang Fan's head grew a multitudinous amount of black light and covered Jiang Fan completely with darkness. Furthermore, a black shield appeared in Jiang Fan's hand.

"Bang!"

The black shield was shattered. The Divine Spear Waning Snow's spear tip brazenly thrust into the multitudinous amount of black light that covered Jiang Fan. That black light started to wave about. It was trying to cancel out the attack from the Divine Spear Waning Snow. However…

The Dark Origin Spiritual Pearl above Jiang Fan's head suddenly started to sway back and forth. It was as if it was about to fall down from above Jiang Fan's head.

The black light on Jiang Fan's body completely shattered.

"Pfff!"

Jiang Fan had already fled far away. Fortunately, the Dark Origin Energy emitted by the Dark Origin Spiritual Pearl managed to block Qin Yu's spear for a moment. This allowed Jiang Fan to escape with only some

light injuries.

Qin Yu retrieved his spear and stood there. Beside him, the cyan mirage condensed into the cyan gowned Qin Yu.

Qin Yu coldly stared at Jiang Fan in the distant. “Jiang Fan, seeing that you are Li’er’s father, I did not have the intent to kill you. If you ever act like this again, then do not blame me for being ruthless.”

“Intent to kill me?” Jiang Fan sneered. From his point of view, Qin Yu was deliberately boasting.

Jiang Li however knew very well that Qin Yu was not boasting. That was because when Qin Yu attacked Jiang Fan earlier, he did not utilize the Dark and Yellow Energy. Once the Dark and Yellow Energy encircled the spear tip, that was the moment when the Divine Spear Waning Snow’s attack became the most frightening.

At this moment, the five other Sage Emperors had arrived beside Jiang Fan.

“Brother Jiang Fan, are you alright?” Zhou Huo asked via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

Jiang Fan lightly laughed. He replied via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. “Humph, that spear of his possesses the ability to attack the soul. However, he is unable to injure me with the Origin Spiritual Pearl protecting the soul.”

Zhou Huo lightly nodded. “Brother Jiang Fan, this Qin Yu is very hard to deal with. His clone’s defense is terrifying astonishing. Furthermore, it is capable of turning into nothingness. It is extremely difficult to exterminate it.”

Earlier, Zhou Huo, Tang Lan and Duanmu Yun had already experienced the might of Qin Yu’s clone.

Although they were capable of resisting the clone’s attack, they were unable to exterminate it no matter what they tried to do.

As for Shentu Yan and Mu Qin who went on to attack Qin Yu’s true body, their complexion had grown a bit pale. Shentu Yan said via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. “Everyone, never mind Qin Yu’s clone, at the very least it is incapable of seriously injuring us. However, Qin Yu’s spear possesses an extremely astonishing power. Even the space that had been frozen nearly collapsed. Fortunately Brother Mu and I managed to continue to freeze the space using our Origin Spiritual Pearls.”

“That spear’s might is not inferior to first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures.” Zhou Huo said via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

Zhou Huo clearly remember that the protection talisman that his father, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial, had gifted to his son Zhou Xian was shattered by a single strike from Qin Yu’s spear. This spear’s might was extremely obvious.

Although all six Sage Emperors were shocked by Qin Yu’s strength, they were not worried.

How could the Eight Great Divine Families possibly only have such slight number of methods in their hands?

"It would seem that… " Zhou Huo's gaze was cast toward the other five Sage Emperors. The Six Great Sage Emperors merely exchanged a glance. They all knew what the others were thinking.

"Brother Jiang Fan and Brother Duanmu shall act as the main fighting force. Brother Mu, Tang Lan and Brother Shentu shall act as supports. I shall take charge of the general situation." Zhou Huo said indifferently.

The other five Sage Emperors all nodded. The Sage Emperors of the Divine Realm were all capable of finding the most optimal method of joint attack in a situation. Now that six Sage Emperors were present, the great offensive formation that Zhou Huo spoke of was the most optimal method of attack.

With the Darkness and Light Origin Energies as the main fighting force, the other Origin Energies as the support and the Thunder Origin Energy as the control.

A combined attack!

This sort of combined Origin attack was not something that the earlier attacks where the Sage Emperors fought on their own could match with. In terms of strength… with the Six Great Sage Emperors fighting together, then perhaps even if it were the Asura Godking, he would also be unable to resist them.

Yet at this moment…

Qin Yu and Jiang Li were still completely ignorant. Even the Eight Great Divine Families' Clan Protection Spiritual Treasures were something that Qin Yu had only gotten to know recently, much less of a need to mention the combined attack of the Eight Great Sage Emperors. As for Jiang Li… she was born too late. Thus, the number of things that she knew was also extremely sparse.

Qin Yu and Jiang Li didn't know that a great catastrophe was about to befall them.

"What are they planning to do?" Qin Yu suddenly frowned. He saw that Jiang Fan and Duanmu Yun was standing next to each other in the sky before him. Jiang Fan was radiating a multitudinous amount of black light from his body. As for Duanmu Yun, he was radiating a multitudinous amount of white light.

The light the two of them were emitting was complementing one another.

At the same time, Shentu Yan, Mu Qin and Tang Lan had turned into three colors and were revolving around Jiang Fan and Duanmu Yun. At for Zhou Huo, he was standing before Jiang Fan and Duanmu Yun.

The radiance of the Six Great Origin Spiritual Pearls started to burst forth at the same time.

"Not good." Qin Yu felt a sense of crisis in his heart. He immediately

sent a mind voice transmission to Jiang Li. “Li’er, return first.”

“It’s going to be fine, Brother Yu. I have the Purple Rain Dress.” Jiang Li immediately said.

That Zhou Huo was standing above the Five Great Sage Emperors. His cold gaze was staring at Qin Yu. Suddenly, Zhou Huo raised his hand. However, right at this moment…

A countless number of bamboos fell from the sky. Those bamboos sprayed all over the place. In an instant, it had completely covered the Six Great Sage Emperors. The Six Great Sage Emperors felt that they had entered a different world. They had become unable to sense Qin Yu at all.

Qin Yu and Jiang Li were stunned.

What’s happening? Qin Yu had clearly sensed that Zhou Huo was about to attack. How did there suddenly appear a countless number of bamboos? Bamboos? Could it be…

Qin Yu thought of a person in his heart.

“Qin Yu, little girl Jiang Li, quickly, run away.” Yi Feng quickly flew over to Qin Yu and Jiang Li’s side. Yi Feng’s gaze was filled with worries. “Quickly, run away. With the Six Great Sage Emperors joining hands, even the Asura Godking would not dare to fight them head on. Quickly, run away!”

Qin Yu and Jiang Li both came to realize that it was only the sole spatial first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, Vast Territory, that would be

capable of trapping the Six Great Sage Emperors for a short moment.

However, even if it was the Vast Territory, when confronted with the Six Great Sage Emperors, how long could it possibly last?

“Uncle Yi Feng.” Jiang Li was filled with emotions.

“Godking Yi Feng.”

Qin Yu’s impression of this Godking Yi Feng grew extremely favorable. For this Godking Yi Feng to risk his life to come save him and Li’er at this time, it was sufficient to display his heart.

Godking Yi Feng said impatiently via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. “Quickly, run away. Even the Asura Godking would not dare to take on this sort of combined attack. Are the two of you planning to throw your lives away? The frozen space only has a range of several tens of thousand of miles; with your flying speed, the two of you would be able to quickly surmount that distance. I can still last for a moment. Quickly, run away!”

Godking Yi Feng’s complexion had suddenly turned red. A trace of blood escaped from the corner of his mouth. Qin Yu was able to sense that the bamboo forest in the airspace far away was shaking unceasingly. The Six Great Sage Emperors that were trapped within it was evidently trying to frantically get out.

“I can’t maintain this much longer.” Godking Yi Feng firmly stared at Qin Yu with his eyes. Gnashing his teeth, he said. “Qin Yu, A’mei died. A

Godking of Life has already died. Do not let little girl Jiang Li, the new Godking of Life, also die. Otherwise, my death would also be of no worth." As he said that, Yi Feng's complexion had immediately turned pale. When Yi Feng decided to come out to stop the Six Great Sage Emperors, he already had the resolution to die.

Yi Feng violently glared at Qin Yu.

At this moment, Qin Yu still does not bring Jiang Li to escape. This had caused Yi Feng to be extremely furious and anxious.

In Yi Feng's heart, as Jiang Li had combined the two Soul Tears of Life, she could be considered as the continuation of Zuo Qiumei's life. Back then, when Zuo Qiumei died, Yi Feng's heart had grieved to death too. He no longer felt any attachment to living. Now, the reason why he was willing to die for Jiang Li was only because she was the continuation of Zuo Qiumei's life.

The vast bamboo forest suddenly collapsed and shattered apart. The vast bamboo forest flew back into Yi Feng's body. Yi Feng saw the incoming Six Great Sage Emperors and then took a glance at Qin Yu and Jiang Li. He sighed. "Sigh, all for naught, for naught."

"Godking Yi Feng, perhaps you are correct and that the combined attack from these six people would be extremely powerful." Qin Yu suddenly started to lightly smile.

At this moment, those Six Great Sage Emperors did not waste the slightest amount of time. The person controlling the formation array, Zhou Huo, pointed to Qin Yu with one hand. Immediately, a six colored

long dragon swept toward Qin Yu.

"Die."

The Six Great Sage Emperors coldly looked to this.

At this moment, Yi Feng had already given up all hopes. He gently closed his eyes and displayed a peaceful smile on his face.

"Break!"

Qin Yu softly said a word.

"Boom!" In an instant, the several tens of thousand miles space had suddenly collapsed. Everyone within the several tens of thousand miles space entered into the chaotic flow of the spatial cracks. The Six Great Sage Emperors' expressions took a huge change.

Their Spatial Freezing was broken!

The space collapsing and shattering signified that their Spatial Freezing was broken apart. When the Spatial Freezing become broken, it signified that… Qin Yu and Jiang Li would be able to escape with teleportation.

"Perhaps I would truly not be able to defend against it." Seeing the six colored long dragon still rapidly flying toward him, Qin Yu lightly smiled. He then brought Jiang Li and Yi Feng and disappeared from the chaotic stream.

Seeing this scene, the Six Great Sage Emperors sighed and then all teleported away from the chaotic flow.

The space of several tens of thousands of miles caved in. It took a long period of time before the space restored to normal condition by itself. The Six Great Sage Emperors were silently standing in the sky above the ocean.

“How did that Qin Yu break apart the Spatial Freezing? How is that possible?” Zhou Huo’s expression had grown a bit ugly.

The other five Sage Emperors’ eyes were also filled with confusion and unbelief. Not a single one of them could understand how Qin Yu was capable of doing that.

Volume 17 – Godking's Blood – Chapter 18 – Breaking of Relations of the Sage Emperors

In the skies above the ocean, the Six Great Sage Emperors were all silent.

After a long time, Jiang Fan's deep and low voice sounded. "According to what I know, Spatial Freezing can only be broken apart by an extremely powerful attack."

"Extremely powerful attack? Impossible." Zhou Huo shook his head and said.

"Earlier, we jointly executed the 'Single Aura Six Elements' together. Single Aura Six Elements is a combined attack of the Six Great Origin Energies. The offensive might of the Single Aura Six Elements is extremely astonishing. In order to prevent the Single Aura Six Elements from collapsing the space, the six of us used our Origin Spiritual Pearls to freeze the space simultaneously. For us six to freeze the space together, the degree of Spatial Freezing had reached an astonishing level. Even the Single Aura Six Elements couldn't shake the space, how could Qin Yu possibly be able to break it apart?"

The other five Sage Emperors all nodded.

When the Sage Emperors joined hands to attack together through a formation array, they would all conduct Spatial Freezing using their Origin Spiritual Pearls first. The Spatial Freezing conducted by the six of them would be extremely powerful.

The attack power of the Single Aura Six Elements had already reached a frightening level.

However, it couldn't even cause the space to vibrate. Qin Yu on the other hand managed to easily break apart the frozen space. Why was that?

"Could it be that Qin Yu possesses a method to subside the space that we do not know of?" Tang Lan suddenly said in a soft voice.

"There are two ways to cause a spatial cave in. The first method is to control the Spatial Energy and the other is to use a powerful attack that surpasses the level which the space could bear. The first method is to cause the space itself to collapse. This is also the simplest method that all High Level Heavenly Deities know! However earlier, the space had been frozen and the Spatial Energy could not be controlled." The Utmost South Sage Emperor Duanmu Yun analyzed.

The logic that Duanmu Yun had analyzed was something that everyone knew of.

"If that Qin Yu was still capable of controlling the Spatial Energy when the space had been frozen, then he could've teleported away a long time ago." Zhou Huo sneered. "However, if Qin Yu's attack was capable of surpassing the Single Aura Six Elements, then it ought to be extremely easy for him to kill us."

Conflicting views!

Qin Yu's attack could not possibly surpass the Six Great Sage Emperor's combined Single Aura Six Elements.

In that case, how did Qin Yu collapse the space?

New Cosmos. In the sky of the Purple Mystic Star.

Qin Yu, Jiang Li and Yi Feng appeared in the New Cosmos at the same time. At this moment, Yi Feng was still in a bit of a dazed state. How did the frozen space suddenly collapse? How did they manage to unexpectedly survive?

"Qin Yu, how did you manage to break apart that frozen space?" Yi Feng promptly asked.

Qin Yu already had a very favorable impression of this Yi Feng now. He smiled and said. "Godking Yi Feng, I wish to ask you; what are the methods that one can use to shatter a space?"

"It's very simple. The first method is something that all High Level Heavenly Deities can do, it is to possess comprehension of the spatial laws and control the Spatial Energy to cause the space to collapse on its own. The other is using a powerful attack which surpasses the limit that the space could bear. Why do you ask? Earlier, the space had been frozen, it was impossible for one to cause it to collapse on its own." Godking Yi Feng stared at Qin Yu. "You'd best not tell me that your attack was able to cause the frozen space to collapse either."

“What I used was the first method.” Qin Yu said with a smile.

“First method? Controlling the Spatial Energy and causing the space to collapse on its own?” Yi Feng was truly confused. “The space had already been frozen, how did you manage to use your Spatial Energy?”

Qin Yu lightly smiled. “What I used was not the Divine Realm’s Spatial Energy.”

What Qin Yu had used was the New Cosmos’ Spatial Energy. The New Cosmos’ Spatial Energy had completely covered the entire Divine Realm. As long as Qin Yu wished for it, he was able to cause the entire Divine Realm to collapse in an instant.

“When a single space possesses two Spatial Energies, then one would be able to collapse the space by controlling either one of the Spatial Energies.” Qin Yu thought in his heart.

Earlier…

Qin Yu had utilized the New Cosmos’ Spatial Energy to completely collapse that region of space.

“Brother Yu, earlier, why didn’t you bring us back to the New Cosmos directly?” Jiang Li was a bit confused.

Jiang Li knew very well that Spatial Freezing had only frozen the Divine Realm’s Spatial Energy and that the New Cosmos’ Spatial Energy was not affected in the slightest. Qin Yu was completely able to bring Jiang Li and

Yi Feng away with a teleportation.

"It's nothing. I had merely thought of it during the time and decided to do it like so. I merely felt that… they would not be confused about why I am able to teleport if I had collapsed the space. They would only be confused as to how I managed to break apart their Spatial Freezing." Qin Yu said with a smile.

"Qin Yu, you said you didn't use the Divine Realm's Spatial Energy?"

Yi Feng spoke. At this moment, Yi Feng was still confused. In the Divine Realm, how could one possibly use a Spatial Energy that's not of the Divine Realm? Yi Feng couldn't believe that there would be two different Spatial Energies in a single space.

Qin Yu looked at Yi Feng.

Just by the fact that Yi Feng was willing to throw away his life to save them, or more accurately Jiang Li, Qin Yu became willing to tell Yi Feng some of his secrets.

In the sky above the Divine Realm's Southern Sea.

The Six Great Sage Emperors were silent. To be more exact, Zhou Huo was looking at Duanmu Yun, Shentu Yan, Tang Lan and Mu Qin with a slightly angry gaze. As for these Four Great Sage Emperors, they were standing there silently.

"Cough cough!"

Duanmu Yun coughed twice. He then said. “Brother Zhou Huo, everyone knows about our actions this time around. We have also grown to know about Qin Yu’s strength. There is a single point that we can be certain of… that is, this Qin Yu, possesses a special ability that allows him to break apart Spatial Freezing.”

“That’s right. Brother Zhou Huo, although we do not understand his ability, it remains a fact that he possesses that remarkable ability. For him to possess this remarkable ability, it signifies that… it is impossible for us to kill him.” Shentu Yan also said solemnly.

Mu Qin nodded and said. “Since we cannot kill Qin Yu, let’s just give up on the matter of chasing to kill Qin Yu.”

“Give up?” Zhou Huo’s heart was filled with anger. “We were only Six Great Sage Emperors this time. If the Eight Great Sage Emperors all freeze the space together, I do not believe that this Qin Yu would still be able to break it apart.”

“Enough.” Duanmu Yun frowned and said. “Brother Zhou Huo, we’ve gone with Six Great Sage Emperors and were unable to trap this Qin Yu. If we were to go with Eight Great Sage Emperors and still fail to trap him, then what would happen to the reputation of us Eight Great Sage Emperors? This matter shall be stopped here. At the very most, there will be another Ascender Power in the Divine Realm. Three Ascender Powers is not much different from Four Ascender Powers.”

From Duanmu Yun, Shentu Yan, Tang Lan and Mu Qin’s point of view, this Qin Yu did not possess a very bad relationship with them. After all,

Qin Yu's true hostility was against the Zhou Clan.

This time, they had all came to realize Qin Yu's strength after fighting him.

In terms of only attack power, not a single Sage Emperor was able to defeat Qin Yu's true body along with his clone.

Furthermore, Qin Yu possessed the ability to break apart Spatial Freezing. As this sort of enemy was someone that they could not kill even if they wished to kill him, it was thus better to not provoke him.

Zhou Huo's eye muscles were twitching. He firmly stared at the four people before him.

"Brother Zhou Huo, farewell." Duanmu Yun slightly clasped his hands. Immediately after, he disappeared. Zhou Huo's expression became even more ugly.

"Brother Mu, Tang Lan, Brother Shentu, are you all also going to give up?" Zhou Huo promptly asked.

"It's practically impossible to kill Qin Yu. Thus, why should we waste our efforts? If Brother Zhou Huo could think of a method to kill Qin Yu with certainty, we would most definitely come to assist you." Tang Lan lightly smiled. Immediately after, she waved her sleeve and also teleported away.

Shentu Yan and Mu Qin also clasped their hands to Zhou Huo with a

smile on their faces. In spite of the ugly expression that Zhou Huo had right now, they still offered some polite words of farewell before teleporting away.

In an instant, four of the Six Great Sage Emperors had left. Only Zhou Huo and Jiang Fan remained.

"Brother Jiang Fan?" Zhou Huo looked at Jiang Fan.

Jiang Fan's current mind was extremely vexed. The strength displayed by Qin Yu had completely shocked him. Especially the fact that Qin Yu also possessed the ability to craft first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures.

Jiang Fan still clearly remembered the sword that Jiang Li had used to block his attack with as well as the purple dress that she wore.

"That sword actually managed to easily block my attack. It's definitely not a second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. And that purple dress, it received a stick strike from me yet still was not damaged in the slightest. That purple dress also cannot be a second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. Could it be that they're both first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures?"

Jiang Fan felt shocked just thinking about it.

His daughter actually possessed two first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. Furthermore, Qin Yu himself possessed that spear. There was also that scepter Ten Thousand Willows and the Gauze Feather Blade.

“Exactly how many first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures does this Qin Yu possess? Could it be that he is able to easily craft a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure?”

Jiang Fan’s mind was filled with indignation.

Jiang Fan cannot deny that in the depths of his heart, he was feeling a bit of regret. Although the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial would help him once after he chose Zhou Xian.

However, helping him once would at the very most give him a thirty percent chance of becoming an Exalted Celestial.

“If, if Qin Yu had become my son-in-law, with Qin Yu’s strength and the fact that my daughter had also became a Godking… On top of that, there are also that many first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. With such powerful might, it ought to be also able to place me in an advantageous state when competing in the Exalted Celestial Mountain.”

This sort of thought flashed through Jiang Fan’s mind.

“If Qin Yu had become my son-in-law, then second brother would likely also have a better relationship with me. Li’er would also continue to be by my side.” Jiang Fan was truly a bit regretful.

However, there were no pills in this world that would solve one’s regret.

“Brother Jiang Fan?” Zhou Huo shouted once more.

Jiang Fan woke back up. He immediately discarded the thought that he had in his mind. As a Sage Emperor, since he had made his decision and had selected this method, then he should not regret it.

"Brother Zhou Huo, is there anything you need?" Jiang Fan looked at Zhou Huo.

Zhou Huo sighed helplessly. "You saw what happened earlier. Those four Sage Emperors all turned tail after seeing Qin Yu's remarkable ability."

"It is hopeless to try to kill Qin Yu. It is normal for them to not want to waste their time." Jiang Fan said with a light smile.

Zhou Huo looked to Jiang Fan. "Brother Jiang Fan, you've seen this Qin Yu's strength too. It is indeed extremely difficult to kill him. However, this Qin Yu has slandered our Thunder Punishment City in every possible way. No matter what, I am unable to contain this anger. Brother Jiang Fan, are you willing to help our Thunder Punishment City?"

"Brother Zhou Huo, you can rest assured." Jiang Fan said with a nod. "If you wish to fight against this Qin Yu, just tell me about it. However, Brother Zhou Huo, do you have the means to handle this Qin Yu?"

Zhou Huo immediately displayed a smile on his face. "In that case, I must truly thank Brother Jiang Fan. As for the method to deal with this Qin Yu... In another several hundred years, the Exalted Celestial Mountain shall descend. If we are unable to exterminate this Qin Yu in those several hundred years, then we would only be able to plan on killing him on the Exalted Celestial Mountain. I reckon that the majority of the Godkings

would become frantic of the arrival of the Exalted Celestial Mountain. At that moment, it would not be difficult to lay a trap for that Qin Yu."

"Exalted Celestial Mountain?" Jiang Fan also started to smile.

The descent of the Exalted Celestial Mountain six quadrillion years ago had caused the death of many a Godking. One must know that the death of a Godking was an extremely rare matter. However, the descent of the Exalted Celestial Mountain... would cause a large number of Godkings to become reckless and disregard everything.

To be able to reach the Godking level of cultivation, practically all of the Godkings possessed a passionate desire for the peak of cultivation... Exalted Celestial.

Desire was something that could cause one to go crazy.

The number of people who knew about the battle that had occurred in the Divine Realm's Southern Sea Region was extremely low. Qin Yu also did not spread information regarding this matter. The Six Great Godkings naturally would not disclose their shame in that battle.

Thus, the majority of the ordinary folks of the Divine Realm did not know about this matter at all.

Although ordinary folks did not know about it, some of the higher echelons knew about it. For example... Zhou Xian.

"Even the combined onslaught of the Sage Emperors were broken

apart? If it's only our Thunder Punishment City, how could we possibly be able to kill Qin Yu? Even when we add the Utmost North Sage Emperor Jiang Fan to the equation, I reckon that it would still not be enough." Thought Zhou Xian, as he stood above the city walls of the Thunder Punishment City and looked at the unfathomable amount of thunder and lightning before him.

"This Qin Yu, his strength was actually even more powerful than Sage Emperors, this… even geniuses would not be able to reach this state. It's been less than twenty thousand years." After Zhou Xian heard about the narration of the battle that had occurred when his Imperial Father returned, he became completely stunned.

Qin Yu's strength was actually this powerful.

In a battle of one on one, even the Sage Emperors did not have the hope of winning against him. Furthermore, Qin Yu even possessed a strange ability which allowed him to break apart the Spatial Freezing.

"Is this still the same foolish guy from the Moral Realm?" Zhou Xian felt extremely powerless.

At this moment, Zhou Xian had managed to feel that Qin Yu was an otherworldly person. He could only look up to Qin Yu. Regardless of how much anger he felt, it was all useless. The gap between them was too great. When facing Qin Yu, the jealousy and anger that Zhou Xian had in his heart all seemed to be ridiculous jokes.

"Strength. Strength."

Zhou Xian frowned. He immediately moved his feet, turned into a flash of light and flew toward his own residence. After he reached his mansion, he merely said coldly. “From today hence, no matter who comes, do not bother me.”

After that, Zhou Xian began his long term seclusion training.

Volume 17 – Godking's Blood – Chapter 19 – The Arrival of the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial

Inside the dusky room, only a red candle was burning. The flame of the candle was lightly flickering. The Thunder Nightmare Godking Zhou Wulian was staring at this red candle without blinking at all.

The red candle grew shorter and shorter. In the end, the flame died out.

"Sigh." After the flames died out, a long sigh sounded from the dusky room. After some time, another red candle was lit up. The candle began to burn once again…

An unknown number of red candles have already been burned.

"Third brother, quickly come to the Sage Emperor's Palace."

The Northwest Sage Emperor Zhou Huo's voice suddenly sounded in Zhou Wulian's mind. Zhou Wulian's dangling eyes suddenly was suddenly opened. A lighting flashed through those eyes. As for that red candle that had already been burned to half, it immediately disintegrated to nothingness.

"Squeak."

After pushing open the door to his room, Zhou Wulian raised his head and looked to the sky. An endless amount of lighting was flickering in the sky. The sky of the Thunder Punishment City was covered with countless

amounts of lightning for eternity.

Although Zhou Huo's voice transmission sounded to be urgent, Zhou Wulian did not hurry in the slightest. He slowly walked out from his mansion and began to walk toward the Sage Emperor's Palace step by step.

He walked all the way to the entrance gates of the Sage Emperor's Palace.

"It's Yan'er?" A gentle voice sounded from within the Sage Emperor's Palace. Zhou Wulian who originally appeared to be dispirited had immediately grew energetic. He immediately sped up his pace and entered into the Sage Emperor's Palace.

[TL: Yan → nightmare. The same nightmare in the Thunder Nightmare Godking.]

Seated above the Sage Emperor's Palace's palace hall was a purple gowned and silver haired old man. This old man possessed a pair of eagle-like sharp eyes. His lips were very thin and slightly purple in color. As for his long silver hair, each and every strand of hair was flickering with a transparent light. If one did not carefully observe it, one would not be able to tell at all. Between his eyebrows was a scarlet colored mark.

Standing below the palace hall was the Northwest Sage Emperor Zhou Xian, Thunder Martial Godking Zhou Tong as well as Zhou Wulian's son Zhou Ran. At this moment, these three Great Godkings were displaying an extremely polite and modest attitude.

"Father."

Zhou Wulian said with a bow.

This silver haired old man was precisely the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial of the Divine Realm's Three Great Exalted Celestial.

"Yan'er." Facing Zhou Wulian, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial displayed a face filled with smiles.

Why did the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial address Zhou Wulian as Yan'er? Actually, this Zhou Wulian's actual name was Zhou Yan. The three sons of the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial... oldest son Zhou Huo, second son Zhou Tong and third son Zhou Yan.

Merely, six quadrillion years ago, Zhou Yan changed his name to Zhou Wulian.

"What might lord father have come here for today?" Zhou Wulian said indifferently. Merely, within his gaze was the trace of politeness and modesty that one had towards their father.

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial took a glance at his third son. He sighed in his heart.

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial knew very well that his third son had already been heartbroken to a state of death and had nothing to long for in life. Likely there would not be anything that could stir up his emotions. Every single time when he remembered that his son had changed his name to 'Wulian,' the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial

felt extremely helpless in his heart.

[TL: Wulian → No feeling of attachment.]

"The main reason for my return is because of the suddenly emerged Qin Yu. I've heard that this Qin Yu has placed our Thunder Punishment City in a sorry state? Is this matter true?" The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial's gaze was cast to the four people below.

Zhou Huo displayed an ashamed expression. He immediately spoke and said. "Father, this is indeed the truth."

The Thunder Martial Godking Zhou Tong said with a clear voice. "Father, according to what Zhou Xian has said, this Qin Yu ought to only be a nobody from the Mortal Realm twenty thousand years ago. Yet now, he is capable of crafting first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. Furthermore, his strength is very, very strange!"

"Haha… how could strength be described as weird?" The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial lightly laughed.

Ordinarily, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial would not bother about the matter that occurred in the Thunder Punishment City. That was because he believed that no one would dare to provoke the Thunder Punishment City. Merely, this time around, after he returned to the Divine Realm after wandering the lower realms, he would occasionally hear about people talking about the matters of the Thunder Punishment City. Only through that did he manage to have a rough idea of what had happened.

"Grandfather." Zhou Ran said respectfully. "That Qin Yu is not a Godking.

Yet, what's so strange is… that Qin Yu could teleport and even accelerate time!"

"Capable of teleportation and Time Acceleration? Not a Godking?" The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial nodded. However, he did not display a very shocked expression on his face.

"What's the most astonishing was that he was capable of breaking the Spatial Freezing created by the Six Great Sage Emperors at the same time and subsiding the space." Zhou Ran's voice contained the gasp of surprise.

"Oh?"

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial's eyelids were raised. He was finally surprised.

"Lord Father, it seemed that you have some understanding of this Qin Yu?" Zhou Huo asked.

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial nodded and said. "That's of course. Not long ago, that Qin Yu managed to surmount the Heaven Connecting Flight of Steps on the Mountain Sea Palace. Thus, I would naturally take note of him. Because of this, I had even discussed matters about this Qin Yu with my Eldest Martial Older Brother and Third Martial Younger Brother. However, according to what my Eldest Martial Older Brother had said… 'if something exists, then there must be a reason for it. Do not investigate pointlessly.'"

“Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial?”

Zhou Huo gulped. He then ask. “Lord Father, could that Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial possess a relationship with that Qin Yu? If the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial were to value that Qin Yu deeply, then our Thunder Punishment City might as well endure our anger.”

“Endure?”

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial coldly humped. The red mark between his brows actually started to shine. “You all can rest assured. I’ve already asked my Eldest Martial Older Brother about this. This Qin Yu does not possess any relationship with him. However, if you all want to deal with this Qin Yu, feel free to do it. If all else fails… this old fellow here could also set out to deal with him.”

After hearing these words, the Four Great Godkings in the Northwest Sage Emperor’s Palace were all shocked. Even the Thunder Nightmare Godking Zhou Wulian looked to his father in shock.

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial said coldly. “In this enormous Cosmos, the Thunder Punishment City is my root. It is also your root. No matter what, we definitely cannot allow anyone to humiliate our Thunder Punishment City and trample upon its dignity.”

“Yes, Lord Father.”

At this moment, Zhou Huo was overjoyed. With these words from the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial, Zhou Huo had became completely

relieved. Even if they were unable to win against Qin Yu, if they were to have their father set off to deal with him, then wouldn't that guarantee a win?

How could there be any need to doubt the strength of the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial?

"However." The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial suddenly muttered.

The Four Great Godkings below were all quietly listening. To say 'however,' it would seem that it was not that easy to have the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial set out to deal with Qin Yu.

"However, my Eldest Martial Older Brother had told me that the Exalted Celestial Mountain is about to descend. During the descent of the Exalted Celestial Mountain till the birth of the new Exalted Celestial, I am only allowed to attack once. During that time, I am not allowed to attack anyone else so as to not destroy the equilibrium when fighting for the new Exalted Celestial."

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial looked to the four Godkings below him. "You all ought to understand what I meant. If you wish to have me handle that Qin Yu, then there are only two times where I can do that. One is before the descent of the Exalted Celestial Mountain and the other is after the birth of the new Exalted Celestial. As for during the period of time in between that, I am not allowed to attack. Otherwise, my Eldest Martial Older Brother and Third Martial Younger Brother would come and create troubles for me."

Zhou Huo, Zhou Tong and Zhou Ran all heaved a sigh of relief in their hearts.

"Lord Father, we will definitely take care of that Qin Yu before the descent of the Exalted Celestial Mountain. If we fail to take care of him, it would not be too late for us to trouble Lord Father then." Zhou Huo said respectfully.

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial nodded.

"Remember, do not try to be excessively brave." The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial advised.

"Yes, Father (Grandfather)."

The Four Great Godkings below all answered with a bow.

"Mn. In this period of time, I'll be living at the old place. If you all don't need anything, then don't come and disturb me." The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial said indifferently. He then took a glance at Zhou Wulian and then disappeared from the palace hall.

Only after the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial disappeared did these four Godkings raise their body up.

"Good." Zhou Huo held his fist up. His eyes were filled with excitement. "Haha, with what father had said, there is no need for me to ever be afraid again. That's right, what father had said is right... No one can trample upon our Thunder Punishment City's dignity."

Zhou Tong and Zhou Ran who stood beside him were also displayed a joyous expression throughout their faces.

"This time around, that Qin Yu is definitely going to die." Zhou Tong said with laughter. All of the Sage Emperors knew very well that regardless of which of the Three Great Exalted Celestial set out to attack, their might would surpass that of the Eight Great Sage Emperors combined.

They are absolutely unequalled.

Those who were not Exalted Celestials, there was no one among them capable of shaking up the Exalted Celestials.

"Big brother, second brother, Ran'er, I'll be returning first. If you all need my help in dealing with that Qin Yu, just inform me." After he finished saying that, Zhou Wulian waved his sleeve, turned around and began to slowly walk away.

Zhou Ran looked to his father's desolate back, he heart was filled with the feeling of helplessness.

During the time when the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial arrived at the Thunder Punishment City, in the New Cosmos's Purple Mystic Star's Purple Mystic Mansion, Qin Yu and them were extremely lively.

"Horse, checkmate!"

Qin Yu moved his horse piece and then said with a loud laughter. “Fei Fei, are you stunned yet? Interlocking of two horses, you’re toasted.” At this moment, Qin Yu was laughing extremely happily.

Hou Fei looked to the chess pieces before him. He was so frustrated that he started tweaking his ears and scratching his cheeks. He even looked to Hei Yu beside him. Hei Yu was also frowning and displaying a helpless expression.

“In Chinese chess, even if the two of you combined, you’ll be no match for me.” Qin Yu said confidently.

Hou Fei curled his lips. “Big brother, if you have the ability, then stop playing chess with only me and Mixed Hair Bird the entire time. Go and challenge Big Sis Li’er. Yesterday, how many rounds did you manage to win against Big Sis Li’er?”

Qin Yu immediately grew silent.

Ten rounds, not a single victory!

If it wasn’t for the fact that he was devastated too badly by Li’er, why would Qin Yu bother to go and devastate his brothers?

“Eh, Fei Fei, where’s Uncle Lan?” With an intention from Qin Yu, everything from the New Cosmos was within his heart. “Uncle Lan’s actually not in the New Cosmos?”

“Oh, that’s right. When you were still in bed with Big Sis Li’er, Uncle Lan

had told me that he’s returning to the Floating Snow City.”

"Floating Snow City? That's true too, Uncle Lan has not returned for some time now." Qin Yu nodded and said.

Hou Fei nodded and said. "From the way I see it, even if master returns there, he would not be very happy about it. In the Floating Snow City, there is only Jiang Yan and some other Jiang descendents worthy of master's concern. As for the other people, I reckon that master would not bother to pay attention of them."

"That's true." Qin Yu nodded and said.

The current Floating Snow City was indeed not appealing to Jiang Lan. If there was anything that he could not let go, then it would likely be his old servants from the Wood Mansion who had followed him for billions of years.

"Big brother, when would we be setting up a base in the Divine Realm? Currently, we already have you, Big Sis Li'er and Godking Yi Feng, three great experts, on our side. Mixed Hair Bird and I combined could also reluctantly be considered as an expert too. Oh, that's right, there's also master! This power of ours ought to be able to take root in the Divine Realm now." Hou Fei asked with anticipation.

What Hou Fei wished the most was to occupy a region of the Divine Realm and become one of the Divine Realm's major powers on equal footing with the Eight Great Sacred Lands and the Three Great Ascender Powers.

“Don’t be anxious, let’s wait till Li’er finishes giving birth to her child.” Qin Yu said with a smile.

“Qin Yu.”

A voice sounded. A man walked in from outside the garden. It was Yi Feng who Qin Yu had brought over from the Divine Realm. Ever since Yi Feng discovered that Qin Yu possessed the ability to break the Spatial Freezing, he had come to understand that Qin Yu possessed the qualifications to fight with the Eight Great Sage Emperors.

Thus, Yi Feng had decided to assist Qin Yu.

After all, ever since Zuo Qiumei died, Yi Feng had been living his days extremely painfully. Yi Feng was also wishing to being able to avenge Zuo Qiumei. Before, he had only through that Qin Yu and Li’er were only throwing their lives away for revenge. That was the reason why he didn’t agree to help them.

“Uncle Yi Feng.” Qin Yu saw Yi Feng and immediately stood up.

This Uncle Yi Feng was something that Qin Yu decided to call him following Jiang Li’s precedent.

“Oh, you’re playing chess?” Yi Feng looked to the chessboard with a smile. Hou Fei immediately started waving his hands. He immediately messed up the chessboard. After that, Hou Fei hollowly laughed to Yi Feng. “Haha, Godking Yi Feng, hello there.”

“Hello to you too.” Yi Feng didn’t know whether to laugh or to cry.

At this moment, Qin Yu suddenly recalled of the first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure Scepter Ten Thousand Willows that he had crafted. He determined that this treasure ought to be given to an expert, especially an expert that he had trust in.

“Uncle Yi Feng, this scepter is the first first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure that I have crafted, I’m giving it to you.” Qin Yu flipped his hand and took out that scepter.

Godking Yi Feng looked to this scarlet scepter. His gaze was then cast toward the trace of green on the tip of the scepter.

“First-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure?” Yi Feng was completely shocked.

He had also heard that Qin Yu was the new Craftsman God. However, when a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure appeared before him, especially when this same first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure was given to him, this was indeed extremely astonishing for him.

After a short moment, Yi Feng had calmed down.

“Qin Yu, I have received your intention, you should keep this first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. “Yi Feng said with a smile.

Qin Yu immediately grew to admire Yi Feng. To be able to do such a thing when presented with a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, it was indeed extremely worthy of respect.

"Uncle Yi Feng, there's no need for you to decline it. From our side, we only have Uncle Lan, Uncle Yi Feng you, and Li'er as Godking level experts. Both Li'er and Uncle Lan possesses first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures already. Uncle Yi Feng, just receive this scepter." Qin Yu said in succession.

Yi Feng lightly smiled and shook his head. His attitude was extremely unwavering.

"There's no need for it. Qin Yu, I already have a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. It is already sufficient enough for me to possess this 'Vast Territory.'" Yi Feng said with a smile.

First-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure Vast Territory.

This caused Qin Yu to recall the scene in the sky above the Southern Boundary Archipelago.

During the time of crisis, Yi Feng had used the Vast Territory to trap the Six Great Sage Emperors within it. It was able to trap Six Great Sage Emperors at once and for ten breaths time on top of that.

Most importantly, the Six Great Sage Emperors were trapped for ten breaths time even though they had joined hands back then. Had it been a single Sage Emperor, it would likely take them quite some time to be

able to come out from being trapped by Vast Territory.

Thus, one could imagine how powerful this first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure was.

“Uncle Yi Feng, that Vast Territory of yours cannot be considered as an offensive Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. It can only trap others.” Qin Yu promptly said.

Yi Feng shook his head and smiled. “It is already sufficient enough to be able to trap others. With this Vast Territory trapping others, ordinary Godkings would not be able to escape at all. Actually, sometimes, being trapped is even more of a torment than being killed.”

At this instant, Qin Yu felt helpless. What should he do now that this Godking Yi Feng determinedly refused to accept the scepter?

“Qin Yu, there’s an even more important usage for this first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure of yours.” Yi Feng suddenly said.

“An even more important usage?” Qin Yu looked to Yi Feng in surprise. “Could it be that you’re suggesting that I use this first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure to invite other hidden Godkings? I would not be relieved on giving this first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure to them.”

Qin Yu believed that was better for him to give treasures to people that he trusted.

Yi Feng said with a smile. “I am indeed planning to have you to go

invite a Godking. As for this hidden Godking, you can completely be reassured of her. That's because… she is A'mei's older blood sister, Zuo Qiulin."

"Zuo Qiulin?" Qin Yu was startled.

The Godking of Life had an older sister?

"Zuo Qiulin? Uncle Yi Feng, are you talking about Aunt Zuo Qiumei's older sister? Why did you mention her?" At this moment, Jiang Li had also walked in from outside.

Qin Yu's mind suddenly flashed a light of enlightenment. In terms of who was most familiar with Zuo Qiumei's matters, it was naturally Jiang Li.

"Li'er, Uncle Yi Feng wants me to use this first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure to invite Zuo Qiulin." Qin Yu said.

Jiang Li frowned and said. "According to my memories, although Zuo Qiulin is Aunt Zuo Qiumei's older blood sister, but the relationship between the two of them was extremely bad. When they were together, they would always be antagonistic to each other. To have Zuo Qiulin help us avenge Aunt Zuo Qiumei, this…"

Evidently Jiang Li was not certain about it either.

"Antagonistic?"

Yi Feng suddenly said. “No wonder. No wonder I’ve never seen A’mei go and see her older sister Zuo Qiulin all the time I’ve been with her. I had only heard of her mentioned that she had an older sister, a hidden Godking called Zuo Qiulin once.”

Yi Feng seemed to be completely ignorant of the matters regarding Zuo Qiulin. All he knew was that Zuo Qiulin was Zuo Qiumei’s older sister.

“Little girl Jiang Li, do you know about how powerful this Zuo Qiulin is?” Yi Feng looked to Jiang Li.

Jiang Yi muttered. “Mn, Zuo Qiulin is the same as Aunt Zuo Qiumei, they both have studied the soul extremely incisively. In terms of strength… she’s not inferior to Aunt Zuo Qiumei. She’s even a bit more powerful.”

“Bit more powerful?’ Yi Feng said in shock.

Back then, the reason why Zuo Qiumei was surrounded and killed by the Sage Emperors was because her strength was extremely powerful. Otherwise, why would they bother to try to kill her? Zuo Qiumei’s strength was already approaching that of a Sage Emperor.

This Zuo Qiulin, she was actually a bit more powerful than her?

“According to some of the details from Aunt Zuo Qiumei’s memories, that Zuo Qiulin was also addressed as… the Godking of Death!” Jiang Li said solemnly.

Qin Yu, Yi Feng, and even Hou Fei and Hei Yu were shocked.

Godking of Death? This was not a title that ordinary Godkings would dare profess to be theirs.

Jiang Li continued. “Aunt Zuo Qiumei and her older sister both thoroughly researched the soul. Aunt Zuo Qiumei researched the path of life, she researched how to better save someone through their soul. As for her older sister, she researched the path of death. She researched how to kill someone even more easily through using the soul.”

Qin Yu, Yi Feng, Hou Fei and Hei Yu were all stunned.

Zuo Qiumei was capable of easily restoring the soul. That was the reason why she was called the Godking of Life. In that case, what about her older sister? How powerful would her older sister’s method of killing be?

Killing was easy whereas saving was hard.

If the same method was applied to the field of killing, how frightening would that possible me?!

“There’s actually such an abnormal person who researched the soul just to kill others?” Hou Fei cried out in shock.

Qin Yu slightly frowned. “Li’er, do you think this Godking of Death would

help us if we were to go and invite her?"

Jiang Li grew silent for a moment. She then said. "Mn, it's hard to tell. According to what I know from Aunt Zuo Qiumei's memories, Aunt Zuo Qiumei was extremely good with her sister during her childhood years. It's just that later on when their strength became more and more powerful, the two of them became completely antagonistic of one another. Logically, I think they should still have the family love of sisters. Merely, from within the memories, Zuo Qiulin was truly too vicious of a person…" Jiang Li recalled scenes from Zuo Qiumei's memories.

"Oh?"

Qin Yu began to ponder.

After a short moment, Qin Yu said. "Li'er, do you know where that Zuo Qiulin is?"

"That I know. She's located at the edge of the Northern Sea. On the edge of the Northern Sea was a chunk of ice land floating above the ocean water. She is the most supreme ruler of that place." Jiang Li immediately said.

Qin Yu immediately recalled the various location of those ten plus hidden Godkings.

There was indeed a hidden Godking at the edge of the Northern Sea. Merely, that hidden Godking's aura is truly obscure. Furthermore, it was filled with a sense of death.

“It’s her indeed.” Qin Yu’s eyes shined.

“Li’er, come with me to the edge of the Northern Sea. Is that fine?” Qin Yu smiled and asked. Jiang Li smiled brilliantly and nodded.

Volume 17 – Godking's Blood – Chapter 21 – The Edge of the Northern Sea

The surroundings of the Divine Realm's continent were covered with boundless oceans. To the extreme north of the Northern Sea was a floating ice continent. This ice continent possessed a circumference of over ten thousand miles. In the Northern Sea, it could be considered a relatively large ice island.

Cold air lingered on this ice island all year round. Occasionally, cold wind would even blow through the island.

A strand of Light of Daytime penetrated through the lingering cold air with great difficulty. In the misty vagueness, one could see two figures wearing white gowns walking over side by side from the distant place. It was Qin Yu and Jiang Li. After teleporting over to this ice island, Qin Yu and Jiang Li were in no rush to find Zuo Qiulin. Instead, the two of them began to appreciate the scenery of this ice island.

"It's truly cold here. I reckon that ordinary Deities would have to wear Divine Artifact Armors in order to withstand the cold." Qin Yu said with a smile. He was holding Li'er's hand with one hand and embracing her with the other.

The ground and the other constructions of the ice island were practically all formed with those nearly transparent ice chunks. These ice chunks of the Divine Realm's utmost northern region have never melted for hundreds of millions of years now. Their firmness was definitely not inferior to ordinary hard rocks.

Under the reflection of the Light of Daytime, the ice chunks that covered the ice island were all radiating a gorgeous colorful light. It looked like a place of dreams.

"It's truly beautiful. It would be pretty nice to live in this sort of place." Jiang Li looked at her surroundings. Her eyes were filled with joy.

"Brother Yu, don't we have to go and find that Zuo Qiulin? Why aren't we going over to her place directly?" Jiang Li asked. Ever since they stepped onto this ice island, she had been pondering this in her heart. She had merely not asked about this till now because the scenery of the ice island was too beautiful.

Qin Yu smiled. "The scenery here is very beautiful. That's why I've decided to have you enjoy it for a bit longer."

Jiang Li immediately started smiling.

Qin Yu shook his head and said with a smile. "Actually, the reason why I didn't immediately set off to that Zuo Qiulin's location was because I wanted to obtain some information regarding her from the Heavenly Deities on this ice island. After all, we know too little about that Zuo Qiulin."

Jiang Li thought about it for a bit. She too thought that Qin Yu was being thoughtful.

"After all, we have come here not to fight her but to invite her. Thus, we naturally cannot offend her." Qin Yu smiled. He proceeded to continue

onward with Li'er.

The route of Qin Yu's journey was pre-planned. On their path was a High Level Heavenly Deity. This High Level Heavenly Deity was the number two expert of this ice island, the person second only to Zuo Qiulin. Qin Yu believed that he would be able to obtain quite some information from asking this Heavenly Deity who had been the number two expert for so long.

In a cup of tea's time, that lingering cold air started to gradually dissipate.

A mansion formed with hundred of millions of years old cold ice and enormous cyan stones appeared. This mansion did not occupy a very large area. Its circumference was only that of several hundred meters. On the top of the entrance of the mansion were the words 'White Ice Mansion.'

The master of the White Ice Mansion, Bai Yiju, was very reputed on the ice island. Although the island master of the ice island had never been set in place, the majority of the ice island's residents already considered Bai Yiju as the island master.

Bai Yiji was very powerful and also very friendly.

The White Ice Mansion did not have many people in it. There were a bit more than ten people in total. The people of the White Ice Mansion all knew very well that their mansion master loved to drink tea alone besides the ice flowers every morning.

Inside the back garden of the White Ice Mansion. Various life-like ice carved flowers were scattered around. Under the shine of the Light of Daytime, those ice flowers were even more beautiful than real flowers. The white haired and white clothed Bai Yiju was carefreely sitting on the agarwood chair and holding a cup of tea that still had stream hovering above it. He was enjoying the tranquility surrounding him.

Once Bai Yiju thought of his decision from back then, he started to feel that he was brilliant.

"If I had stayed in the Thunder Punishment City, then I reckon I would not have the peaceful and carefree days of today." Bai Yiju sighed in his heart. "Although the days are extremely good, that Godking of Death in the depths of the ice island is the greatest inconvenience."

Once he thought of the uncrowned king of the edge of the Northern Sea, Bai Yiju began to feel helpless.

The Godking of Death who lived at the seafloor of this island, although she would not wantonly massacre the ice island's residents, the existence of the Godking of Death below them had caused the residents of the ice island to be trembling with fear at all times.

"However, at the very least this Godking of Death has not grieved to a state of madness. As long as one do not set foot on her territory, she will not kill you." Bai Yiju smiled helplessly.

Had the Godking of Death truly grieved to a state of madness, then the residents of the entire ice island would likely have run away already.

“What a great passion, what a refined taste.”

A simple and elegant voiced sounded beside Bai Yiju’s ears. Bai Yiju was unable to conceal his shock. To be able to approach him, a High Level Heavenly Deity, without him noticing at all, how powerful was this person who had come?

Bai Yiju turned around to look. He saw a young male and female wearing white gowns walking toward him with smiles on their faces.

“These two people are extremely powerful.” Bai Yiju discovered that although the two people were standing before him, he was incapable of sensing their strength at all. Such an enormous gap had shocked Bai Yiju. He even suspected that… the two people before him were both Godkings! However, he didn’t dare to believe that.

Bai Yiju immediately stood up. With a slightly respectful tone, he said. “I am Bai Yiju, what purpose might bring you sir and lady to this little mansion of mine? If there is anything that you need, Yiju would definitely assist with my full strength.”

During the time when he was asking them, Bai Yiju had already firmly remembered the appearance of the two people before him.

“The two of them are so intimate. That woman’s belly is also swelled. I reckon she’s pregnant. It would appear that these two people are a married couple. A pair of married Godkings? Was there such a couple in the Divine Realm?” Bai Yiju began to think in his heart.

Qin Yu asked with a smile. “I wish to ask about matters regarding this ice island.”

Bai Yiju promptly said. “Please ask away. This Yiju has lived on this ice island for hundreds of millions of years. There ought to not be many things on this ice island that this Yiju doesn’t know of.”

“Do you know Zuo Qiulin?” Jiang Li directly asked.

“Zuo Qiulin?” Bai Yiju was stunned.

He had truly never heard of this name before. After all, the Godking of Death had never left her own mansion before. Furthermore, Zuo Qiulin did not have the patience to inform her name to those Deities.

“It’s that Godking who lives below the ice island.” Qin Yu said.

Bai Yiju’s expression immediately changed. “Are the two of you talking about the Godking of Death?”

“Precisely. Could you please tell us everything you know about this Godking of Death in details? Do not worry about the Godking of Death, she does not know that we are in contact with you.” Qin Yu said with a smile.

Bai Yiju’s complexion relaxed. He then said. “Sir and Lady, this Yiju was not afraid that the Godking of Death knew that I had came in contact with you two. Merely, this Yiju was a bit worried for you two.”

“Why is that?” Qin Yu looked to Bai Yiju.

Bai Yiju immediately began to talk. “Speaking of this Godking of Death, I reckon there are not many people who know exactly how long she has been below this ice island. However, although the reputation of the Godking of Death is well known, she conducts herself according to her promise.”

“According to her promise? What sort of promise?” Qin Yu promptly asked.

Bai Yiju nodded and said. “A very very long time ago, at that time, I had not arrived at this ice island yet. At that time, a matter began to spread through this ice island… the Godking of Death had promised that as long as others do not step onto the territory of her Ice Mansion Underworld, she would not kill anyone from the ice island. However, once someone comes too close to her Ice Mansion Underworld, then they would definitely be killed.”

“In the past, there were people who didn’t believe that. However… out of all the people we know of that have entered the territory of her Ice Mansion Underworld, they have all died.” A trace of fear flashed through Bai Yiju’s eyes.

“In the surroundings of this Godking of Death’s Ice Mansion Underworld is a layer of black mist. It is extremely easy for one to recognize it! Merely, that layer of black mist is rolling at all times. Occasionally, it would spread and occasionally it would shrink. In the past, I have personally seen for myself that when the black mist suddenly spreads, a Mid Level

Heavenly Deity got caught by it by accident. Once that Mid Level Heavenly Deity got covered by the black mist, he immediately fell to the ground. After the black mist shrank back, a good friend of mine rapidly rushed over and pulled the body of that Mid Level Heavenly Deity back. However, at that time, we discovered… that this Mid Level Heavenly Deity had already lost his soul."

To lose one's soul, it naturally meant that one would be dead.

Qin Yu and Jiang Li glanced at each other. The two of them did not have a huge shock.

The two of them knew very well that this Godking of Death had researched the soul thoroughly like the Godking of Life. The Godking of Life was capable of restoring a person's soul, whereas the Godking of Life was capable of destroying a person's soul.

To be able to kill a Mid Level Heavenly Deity so easily could not be considered much.

"I wondered, did that Godking of Death deliberately kill that Mid Level Heavenly Deity or did the black mist automatically kill him?" Qin Yu began to ponder.

If the Godking of Death deliberately killed that Mid Level Heavenly Deity, then it wouldn't be too crazy.

However, if it was merely the black mist that surrounded the Godking of Death's Ice Mansion Underworld that managed to easily kill that Mid

Level Heavenly Deity, then it would be truly terrifying.

"Sir and Lady, this Yiju knows that you two are both people who possess remarkable abilities. It's just that this Godking of Death is an extremely heartless person who loves to kill others the most. Furthermore, she loved killing experts even more." Bai Yiju said solemnly. "Have the two of you discovered that in the range of hundreds of millions of miles the surrounding thousands of islands, there is not a single person living on them?"

Qin Yu exclaimed in surprise.

Had it not been for Bai Yiju mentioning this, Qin Yu really wouldn't have noticed it. It was extremely ordinary for there to be numerous islands in the Northern Sea. The majority of the islands had quite a few residents on them.

However, the large number of islands surrounding the ice island were all void of people.

"Although the Godking of Death had promised that she would not kill the residents of the ice island as long as they do not step into the territory of her Ice Mansion Underworld, for the people outside of the ice island, she would kill them. Furthermore… she kills them every year! Following her unceasing killing, the uninhabited range of the region surrounding the ice island grew greater and greater.

"In that case, you all can return to the Divine Realm." Jiang Li said.

Bai Yiju laughed bitterly, shook his head and said. “Those of us from the ice island don’t dare to leave the ice island. That’s because… this place is truly too far from the main continent of the Divine Realm. Much less the main continent of the Divine Realm, none of us would be able to reach past the uninhabited islands surrounding this ice island within a year’s time. Since we are unable to fly over the uninhabited islands, once the Godking of Death decides to kill people, those of us who had left the ice island would definitely be killed.”

Qin Yu and Jiang Li suddenly came to a realization.

No matter how powerful a Heavenly Deity was, they would not be able to surpass a Godking. As Bai Yiju and the rest of the Heavenly Deities were incapable of teleportation, they could only fly. Flying past the uninhabited regions surrounding the ice island in a short period of time was simply impossibly.

“However, Sir and Lady, you all need not worry for us. Our days on the ice island are extremely peaceful. The ice island’s area is also relatively big, and the population of the ice island is quite large too. Furthermore, the territory of the Godking of Death’s Ice Mansion Underworld is not that huge either. As long as we avoid it, there will be no danger to our lives.” Bai Yiju said with a smile.

Qin Yu and Jiang Li glanced at each other. It could be said that they now both had some knowledge of the Godking of Death, Zuo Qiulin, that they had never met before.

Although Zuo Qiulin was extremely cold hearted, she was, at the very least, someone who keeps her promises.

“In that case, we shall take our leave.” Qin Yu said at once. He did not wish to ask anymore. That was because Qin Yu can tell based on what he had heard that… the inhabitants of this ice island did not know much about Zuo Qiulin.

Bai Yiju promptly bowed.

Qin Yu and Jiang Li turned around to leave. However, that Bai Yiju suddenly stopped them and said. “Sir and Lady, this Yiju has suddenly recalled a legend regarding the Godking of Death.”

“Oh? Tell us.” Qin Yu turned around.

Bai Yiju promptly said. “Before this Yiju had arrived at this ice island, there was a legend on this ice island. It said that the Godking of Death had killed a Godking before.”

Qin Yu was shocked. Killed a Godking? Godkings were capable of teleportation. Killing them was no easy task.

“Afterwards, another Godking showed up and severely injured the Godking of Death. Since then, the Godking of Death has been staying in her Ice Mansion Underworld the entire time and rarely comes out to kill.” Bai Yiju said. “Of course, this is merely a legend. This Yiju is uncertain whether this legend is true or not.”

Qin Yu nodded and slightly smiled. “Thanks.”

After that, Qin Yu and Jiang Li both teleported away from the White Ice Mansion and reached the center region of the ice island. The center region of this ice island was also the only uninhabited region of the ice island.

Black mist was lingering over this region. This was an absolute land of death.

As for that Godking of Death Zuo Qiulin, Qin Yu was able to clearly sense that she was at the depths below the island.

The circumference of the ice island was actually over a hundred thousand miles. The surface above the ocean only possessed the circumference of ten thousand miles. However, on the bottom, it was way greater than that.

At the bottom of the ocean, this ice island's circumference was greater than a hundred thousand miles.

As for Zuo Qiulin, she was roughly located in an ice cave palace several thousand miles below sea level.

Volume 17 – Godking's Blood – Chapter 22 – Ice Mansion Underworld

"What a strange mist."

Like an immortal couple from paintings, Qin Yu and Jiang Li were floating in front of this area of black mist which occasionally expanded and occasionally contracted. Qin Yu gasped in admiration.

To the ice island's residents, the rolling black mist before them signified 'death.'

"Brother Yu, this black mist is a kind of special energy. It is the complete opposite of my Life Elemental Energy. To be more accurate, it is a bit more special than my Life Elemental Energy." Jiang Li said with a frown.

Jiang Li was now the new Godking of Life. She also possessed the same understanding of the soul as Zuo Qiumei from back then.

"Li'er, you're saying that this black mist is even more powerful?" Qin Yu was completely ignorant of this matter.

Jiang Li nodded her head with certainty. "Not only can my Life Elemental Energy restore the soul, it can also recover the body's injuries. As for this black mist, it is completely focused towards the soul and does not have the slightest attack power against the body."

"It specifically attacks the soul?" Qin Yu laughed. "Li'er, let's go in."

No matter how powerful this Godking of Death was, she would not be able to use the dispersed black mist to injure Qin Yu, much less Jiang Li who had succeeded Zuo Qiumei.

Once he entered into the range of the black mist, Qin Yu felt that this black mist was trying to enter his body to attack his soul.

"Child's play."

With an intention from Qin Yu, the Dark and Yellow Energy on the surface of the Divine Spear Waning Snow that was floating beside his Nascent Soul slightly trembled. Like encountering a predator, the black mist rapidly shrank back and was unable to approach Qin Yu at all.

The Dark and Yellow Energy, this mystical energy that was created during the splitting of the Heaven and Earth, how could its might possibly be something that this black mist could compete with? They were in two completely different classes.

Qin Yu looked at Jiang Li beside him. At this moment, Jiang Li's body was faintly radiating a jade green light. The black mist was also unable to approach her in the slightest.

Inside the region covered with the black mist was a mansion created with hundreds of millions of years old cold ice. Although this mansion was built extremely majestically, there was not a single person inside. Both Qin Yu and Jiang Li managed to discover that in the main hall of this mansion was a tunnel which led directly underground.

“Brother Yu, there’s a tunnel which leads directly to the Ice Cave Palace located several tens of thousands of miles underneath the ice island ahead. Should we go through the tunnel or should we directly teleport down?” Jiang Li looked at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu grew silent for a moment.

“Let’s directly teleport to the entrance of the underground palace.” Everything underneath the ocean was covered with Qin Yu’s Spatial Energy and under his observation. That tunnel which led down to the underground palace was extremely dark and filled with the black mist.

An unimaginable amount of cold ice in the region several tens of thousand miles underneath the center region of the ice island was hollowed out. This hollowed cave formed a practically perfect cold ice palace.

This palace possessed a circumference of a thousand miles. The amount of cold air which lingered inside this palace appeared like illusions. Outside of the palace was a great amount of black mist lingering about. What was strange was that this black mist actually never entered the palace in the slightest.

Qin Yu and Jiang Li appeared before the palace entrance gates.

“Other than the Godking of Death, there’s twelve female Heavenly Deities in this palace. Surprisingly, not a single one of these twelve female Heavenly Deities are here to guard the entrance gates.” Qin Yu said with a smile.

This couldn't be blamed upon those twelve Heavenly Deity maids. Those who could pass through the mist of death' and come to the palace's entrance gates were not people that they could stop.

"That Godking of Death is located in the palace hall below the main hall of this palace. Brother Yu, let's go." Jiang Li managed to sense the location of the Godking of Death.

Qin Yu lightly nodded.

Under the gaze of his Spatial Energy, Qin Yu was able to clearly see that below this Ice Cave Palace was another palace. This palace was covered completely with the black mist. The black mist that covered the outside came precisely from this palace.

On the corridor outside the main hall of the Ice Cave Palace walked two maids wearing jade green dresses.

"Second sister, our lady is about to come out from her seclusion training. The leisurely days that we had are soon to be gone again." A petite woman said.

"Seventh sister..." The other maid's gaze was fixed inside the main hall.

"What's wrong?" The petite 'seventh sister' looked at her 'second sister' with surprise.

"I think I heard something just now. It seemed to be coming from the tunnel below the main hall." The second sister had grown a bit worried.

Hearing what her second sister said, the seventh sister said carefreely. “Second sister, rest assured. Our lady is training down there, who would dare to go in there? Even if someone did, they’d just be throwing away their lives.”

“That’s true.” The second sister nodded. However, she still took a glance at the entrance of the tunnel in the main hall. Only after that did she leave with her seventh sister.

Countless amounts of black mist had covered the entire underground palace. One simply couldn’t see through it using only one’s eyes. However, Qin Yu and Jiang Li were both able to clearly tell the path.

Inside this underground mansion was a spiraling tunnel. Qin Yu and Jiang Li were walking alongside each other. Step by step, they walked downwards.

Qin Yu had come here to invite the Godking of Death. Thus, he naturally did not wish to offend her. While in the tunnel, he was clearly speaking. “I am Qin Yu, with…” Qin Yu’s voice suddenly stopped.

That was because…

Countless loud and clear sounds of bells were heard. The sound of those bells were all different. When all the bell sounds combined, they actually managed to give birth to a strange penetrating energy. Qin Yu began to feel a bit dizzy. However, although he felt a bit dizzy, the influence was not major.

“Brother Yu, this is a common attack that Zuo Qiulin uses… it’s called the Soul Drawing Noise. Although it does not possess a strong attack against the soul, it is able to cause one to become unable to concentrate. Although it does not directly do any damage, it can still greatly affect a battle.” Jiang Li said to Qin Yu via voice transmission.

Qin Yu nodded in his heart.

“I am Qin Yu, with me is my wife Jiang Li. Godking of Death…” Qin Yu was about to speak more when a hoarse old lady-like voice sounded. “Shut up. You who have dared to step into my cultivation area have already committed a capital offense.”

In an instant, the sound of the bells suddenly became fiercer. Qin Yu felt a needle pricking pain to his soul. The Divine Spear Waning Snow beside Qin Yu’s Nascent Soul immediately gave off a sound. The sound coming from the Divine Spear Waning Snow actually weakened the pain that Qin Yu felt by a large margin.

“Although this Dark and Yellow Energy is mysterious and profound, I am only able to use it through the Divine Spear Waning Snow.” Qin Yu sighed in his heart.

Qin Yu was naturally extremely clear about the miraculousness of the Dark and Yellow Energy. However, the current Qin Yu was only capable of infusing the Dark and Yellow Energy into weapons and did not possess any other method to use the Dark and Yellow Energy.

“Brother Yu, are you alright?” Jiang Li held Qin Yu’s hand. A ray of Life

Elemental Energy instantly entered Qin Yu's mind. Qin Yu's Nascent Soul immediately absorbed this Life Elemental Energy.

Qin Yu immediately felt that his Nascent Soul had become a lot more full.

"Humph, Life Elemental Energy?"

A cold and hoarse humph was heard. After that, both Qin Yu and Jiang Li felt a burst of gale. Countless black bells came smashing at Qin Yu and Jiang Li like a strong gale.

Qin Yu started to get a bit angry.

He had merely not wanted to offend this Godking of Death, could it be that this Godking of Death thought they he would not be able to handle her?

"Godking of Death, I came here with no malice." Qin Yu's deep and low voice sounded in the dark palace. At the same time, the Divine Spear Waning Snow appeared in Qin Yu's hand.

With a tremble of his arm, the Divine Spear Waning Snow turned into countless number of spear silhouettes. Each and every spear silhouette soared outward like a dragon. In an instant, it had jolted those bells away.

"You have some skills."

As the sound was still being heard, a strip of silk ribbon streaked across the air and was about to wrap around Qin Yu in an instant.

"Brother Yu, this is the Godking of Death's attack weapon, Soul Beckoning Silk. Once one gets bound by it, the Nascent Souls of ordinary Godkings would be unable to withstand it." Jiang Li immediately said to Qin Yu via voice transmission.

Hearing what Jiang Li had said, Qin Yu was unable to refrain from becoming angry.

He had repeatedly exercised forbearance. Yet, this Zuo Qiulin actually wanted to kill him!

Qin Yu directly teleported away to dodge the Soul Beckoning Silk. He then coldly humped and said. "Zuo Qiulin, if you continue on like this, then you will no longer have another opportunity to use this Soul Beckoning Silk again."

Earlier, when faced with the attack from the Soul Beckoning Silk, Qin Yu was completely capable of breaking the Soul Beckoning Silk off to pieces with his Divine Spear Waning Snow. Merely, once he cut it apart, it would become hard for him to try to talk to Zuo Qiulin.

"Humph, try it if you can." That Soul Beckoning Silk once again arrived before Qin Yu. Just with this Soul Beckoning Silk coming close to his face, Qin Yu felt that his Nascent Soul started to tremble.

Qin Yu did not doubt at all that once he gets bound by this Soul

Beckoning Silk, his Nascent Soul would probably really be shattered.

"Humph."

Qin Yu's body suddenly swayed. He shifted horizontally several meters. At the same time, the Divine Spear Waning Snow in his hand moved. It violently stirred up that Soul Beckoning Silk. The Dark and Yellow Energy on the shaft of the Divine Spear Waning Snow started to faintly move.

Suddenly…

The Soul Beckoning Silk actually loosened and then disappeared.

"Hff!"

Wind suddenly appeared in the palace hall filled with black mist. Just like this, all of the black mist actually dispersed. The underground palace hall had finally revealed its true appearance.

The underground palace hall was spacious and empty. What shocked Qin Yu the most was… the ice that formed the underground palace hall was actually black in color. After he carefully observed the black ice, he found out that the black mist was actually slowly flowing within the black ice.

In the center of the underground palace hall, on top of the black lotus flower throne, sat cross-legged an extremely beautiful black gowned woman. The black gown possessed the design of various little black bells. Wrapped around her arms was a long black silk.

Godking of Death Zuo Qiulin.

At this moment, Zuo Qiulin was looking at Qin Yu and Jiang Li. She sneered and then said with a hoarse voice. “Qin Yu, you truly didn’t lie. That spear of yours is indeed capable of breaking apart this Soul Beckoning Silk of mine. Seeing that your attitude is pretty good, I shall give you the opportunity to speak. Go ahead, tell me, what did you come here to find me for?”

“She’s indeed the same as in the memories.” Jiang Li looked to Zuo Qiulin and displayed a joyous expression on her face.

Zuo Qiulin and Zuo Qiumei’s appearances were practically the same. Merely, the personalities of the the two were completely different. When seeing Zuo Qiulin who had exactly the same appearance as Zuo Qiumei, Jiang Li was naturally a bit moved.

After all, Zuo Qiumei had watched her growing up.

“Senior Zuo Qiulin.” Qin Yu was modest. “This is my wife Jiang Li. I reckon that you also managed to tell that my wife possesses the Life Elemental Energy.”

“Humph.”

Zuo Qiulin coldly glanced at Jiang Li. With a hoarse voice, she said. “The Life Elemental Energy that’s a characteristic of my younger sister, I am naturally able to tell. However, my younger sister died a long time ago.

For what reason did you two come to find me?"

Jiang Li immediately said. "Aunt Zuo Qiulin…"

"Shut up." Zuo Qiulin raised her eyelid. She sneered. "Do not try to worm your way into being friends with me. I do not know you, if you have anything, speak quickly. After that, leave quickly."

Qin Yu started to frown. This Zuo Qiulin's personality was truly too 'thorny.'

"Senior Zuo Qiulin." Qin Yu directly said. "Zuo Qiumei bestowed great grace upon both Li'er and I. Although she died, Li'er ended up inheriting her strength and became the new Godking of Life. To be frank, currently, the Thunder Punishment City is extremely antagonistic against us. I wish for Senior to assist us and deal with the Thunder Punishment City together with us. Of course… this could also be considered as avenging Senior Zuo Qiumei."

"Your speech sounds better than singing."

Zuo Qiulin sneered. "The death of my younger sister is not even slightly related to me. You want me to fight the Thunder Punishment City for her? Truly a joke."

"Senior Zuo Qiulin, please rest assured. That Thunder Punishment City only possesses Four Great Godkings. I myself am capable of handling two of them. Li'er and Godking Yi Feng are also capable of fighting. If you join us, it would only allow us to possess overwhelming superiority against

them." Qin Yu said directly.

Zuo Qiulin sneered.

"You two can leave now." Zuo Qiulin said indifferently.

Qin Yu and Jiang Li felt a burst of helplessness in their hearts.

"You want me to fight without giving me any benefits, truly dreaming." Zuo Qiulin once again sat back down in a cross-legged position. "The majestic new Craftsman God actually tried to invite me with merely words? Truly a joke."

Although Zuo Qiulin's voice was quiet, Qin Yu managed to hear it clearly.

"Oh?'

Qin Yu and Jiang Li glanced at once another. They were both startled. Immediately after that, they both displayed a smile on their faces.

"Senior Zuo Qiulin, it is our fault. What might Senior want? This Junior would definitely try his best to satisfy Senior's request." Qin Yu promptly said.

Zuo Qiulin cast a glance at Qin Yu. She then said very slowly. "Do you have a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure? If not, then I can reluctantly deal with second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure."

Hearing those words, Qin Yu became suspicious.

This Zuo Qiulin, she rejected them that firmly earlier, how come she became so easy to speak with now?”

Volume 17 – Godking's Blood – Chapter 23 – East Sea's Old Ghost

Qin Yu was frowning. He was filled with doubt in his heart. "This Zuo Qiulin was extremely cold and fierce. According to the attitude that she displayed toward Li'er and me originally, she did not hesitate to try to kill us at all. How is it that she would agree to help us just for a second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure now?"

Truly suspicious!

Although second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures were precious, they were not that precious. After all, this Zuo Qiulin had not mixed herself into the struggles of the Divine Realm for countless years now. Yet now, she was willing to do so for just a second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure?

Zuo Qiulin was sitting cross-legged on top of the lotus flower throne with a cold expression. She coldly cast a glance at Qin Yu. "Why is there no reaction from you? Could it be that the majestic new Craftsman God is unable to take out even a second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure? To be this insincere, it's better for you to quickly leave then."

Qin Yu was immediately woken up from his train of thought.

He immediately displayed a smile and said. "Senior Zuo Qiulin, I of course have second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. I was merely overjoyed by the fact that Senior Zuo Qiulin had suddenly agreed to help us."

Zuo Qiulin humped indifferently. “Do not try to worm your way into being friends with me. I am merely suffering from not having a good second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. Let me ask you, do you have any binding type Grandmist Spiritual Treasures? It’s fine as long as it could bind others for a short period of time. Do you have any?”

Qin Yu began to think.

Binding type?

Qin Yu had crafted a total of seventy two second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. Among them, there were seven or eight of them that were capable of binding. The most important aspect was, there was still another one….

“The scepter Ten Thousand Willows. That scepter is a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. At the same time, it also possesses the ability of binding. Should I give that to her?” Qin Yu began to ponder.

Currently, the only ownerless first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure that he possessed was this scepter. Although that Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl could also be considered as being ownerless, Qin Yu had already planned to give that to his and Li’er’s child. As for this scepter, should he give it to Zuo Qiulin?

“Brother Yu.”

Jiang Li suddenly said to Qin Yu via voice transmission. “I am also suspicious as to why this Zuo Qiulin’s attitude took a huge change. After

thinking for a long time, I managed to think of a possibility for it."

"Oh, what sort of possibility?" Qin Yu asked via voice transmission.

Jiang Li promptly said. "According to the memories that Aunt Zuo Qiumei had of Zuo Qiulin, after I carefully analyzed them, I determined that Zuo Qiulin possesses a cold and detached personality. Although she was hostile against Aunt Zuo Qiumei, she had never tried to harm Aunt Zuo Qiumei. From the way I see it... this Zuo Qiulin ought to belong to the 'cold exterior and warm interior' sort of people. Although she appeared to be unconcerned of Aunt Zuo Qiumei, I reckon that she actually deeply cared about her sole relative."

Qin Yu's heart moved.

"That's very possible. Only this could explain why Zuo Qiulin's attitude took a huge change and even purposed by herself that she only wanted a second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure."

"What's wrong? Do you not have it?" Zuo Qiulin's expression had suddenly became colder.

Qin Yu did not reply right away. He merely looked at Zuo Qiulin's expression. Although Zuo Qiulin's expression changed, she did not immediately rebuff Qin Yu.

Just from this, Qin Yu determined that this Zuo Qiulin had lightly only requested for a second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure so that she can have a means to lower her grounds and not be seen as to help them

because of her younger sister.

"This Zuo Qiulin is truly helping us because of her younger sister. Then..."

Qin Yu had made his decision. He immediately flipped his hand and took out that scarlet scepter. Zuo Qiulin looked at the scepter in Qin Yu's hand with a confused expression.

"Senior Zuo Qiulin, this scepter is called Ten Thousand Willows. It is a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. It also possesses the ability of binding others." With an intention from Qin Yu, the scepter floated over to Zuo Qiulin.

Zuo Qiulin was slightly startled.

The scepter Ten Thousand Willows floated over to Zuo Qiulin. Zuo Qiulin did not look to the scepter, instead she was staring at Qin Yu. "Qin Yu, you're willing to give this first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure to me? Do you know how precious a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure is?"

"As I am the new Craftsman God, how could I possibly not know how precious the first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures are?" Qin Yu replied with a smile.

"If you do not wish to regret your decision in the future, it's best that you take it back." Zuo Qiulin said with her hoarse voice.

Qin Yu merely smiled indifferently. “Senior Zuo Qiulin, didn’t you mention earlier that you wanted a Spiritual Treasure? What’s wrong? Why is it that you do not want the Spiritual Treasure even after it arrived before you?”

“Humph.” Zuo Qiulin coldly humped. She then directly grabbed this scepter Ten Thousand Willows with her hand and coldly cast a glance at Qin Yu. “Boy, I’ve given you the opportunity to take it back but you didn’t. In the future, there will not be an opportunity for you to take it back even if you want to.”

Seeing that Zuo Qiulin had taken the scepter, Qin Yu immediately clasped his hand and began to laugh. “Senior Zuo Qiulin, let’s set off now, is that alright?”

“Going back? Going back to the Divine Realm’s main continent?” Zuo Qiulin looked at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu nodded.

“I can’t do that yet.” Zuo Qiulin directly refused Qin Yu. Qin Yu’s expression dropped. Jiang Li who stood beside him also started to frown.

Qin Yu became even more worried. “Could it be that I’ve misjudged her? Could this Zuo Qiulin be refusing to leave with us after obtaining a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure? No, that doesn’t seem like it.” Qin Yu was confident in his judgement.

Let alone…

If this Zuo Qiulin truly wished to cheat him, then it would be her who was stupid. After all, Qin Yu had yet to display his true strength.

"Senior Zuo Qiulin, if we cannot return now, when can we?" Qin Yu restrained the dissatisfaction in his heart.

Zuo Qiulin sneered and said. "It's very simple. Long ago, I was defeated and seriously injured by a Godking. He made me promise him that before I can defeat him, I am not allowed to return to the Divine Realm's main continent. I am only allowed to be in the boundless oceans that surrounded the Divine Realm."

"Qin Yu, although I've received your gift, but I must keep my promise too. Before I can defeat him, I am not allowed to return to the Divine Realm's main continent. Thus… I am unable to go back right now." Zuo Qiulin directly said. "Of course, as I've obtained this first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, I am confident that I will be able to defeat him. Merely, I will need quite a bit of time to refine this first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure."

Qin Yu and Jiang Li glanced at each other.

The two of them both began to recall the legend that the High Level Heavenly Deity Bai Yiju of the ice island had told them at the end… the legend had it that this Zuo Qiulin had once killed a Godking and then later seriously injured by another Godking. It would appear that this legend was real.

Qin Yu began to feel a bit of anger.

If he had to wait till this Zuo Qiulin finish refining the first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, how long would he have to wait? Why didn't she inform him about this earlier?

"Humph, you all can rest assured." Zuo Qiulin coldly humped and said. "I would not deliberately delay the time. Back then, when that Old Ghost made that promise with me, I had added another clause. That is, if I were to ask helpers to defeat him, it would also be considered as having completed the promise. However... In the entire Divine Realm, I reckon only the Asura Godking would have absolute certainty in defeating that Old Ghost. Unfortunately, I am unfamiliar with the Asura Godking and also do not want to owe him any favor."

"Ask helpers to defeat him?" Qin Yu's heart started to move. He looked to Zuo Qiulin. Qin Yu had began to have a slight understanding of what Zuo Qiulin's intention was.

The corners of Zuo Qiulin's mouth was raised. It seemed that she was 'smiling.' However, her face was still cold and indifferent like cold ice. "What you're thinking is right. I want you to help me out. I had already experienced your strength earlier. Your strength, especially after adding on that spear of yours, is indeed more powerful than mine. Furthermore, adding on the information of the Divine Realm that I know, I've deduced that it is possible for you to defeat that Old Ghost."

Qin Yu smiled helplessly.

It seemed that he had been played by this Zuo Qiulin.

“Of course, you can also choose not to go. If you do not want to go, you merely need to wait several tens of years for me to go myself. I’ll create a space that accelerate time by ten thousand times and maintain it for several tens of years. In several tens of years, I would be able to completely refine a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. Oh… this is a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. In that case, I’m not certain how long it’ll take for me to refine it. I’ve never refined such a ‘high level’ Grandmist Spiritual Treasure before.” Zuo Qiulin was in no rush.

Several tens of years?

Qin Yu did not have the patience to wait that long.

“Okay, I’ll go and accompany you and see this ‘Old Ghost’ that once seriously injured you. I’ll see for myself how powerful this mystery man is.” Qin Yu had made his decision.

Standing beside Qin Yu, Jiang Li was not worried about him in the slightest.

From where Jiang Li stood, she believed that… those Godkings of the Divine Realm, even if there was anyone that was capable of defeating Qin Yu, they would at the very most make him retreat. It was completely impossible for them to kill Qin Yu.

“Good, you got guts.” Zuo Qiumei clasped her hand and said. Her hoarse voice sounded through the underground palace.

Zuo Qiulin stood up and said coldly. “In that case, let’s set off now.” Qin

Yu and Jiang Li also nodded with smiles on their faces. After that, the three of them disappeared from the dark palace hall.

At the same time, a hoarse voice sounded through the entire Ice Cave Palace.

“Your palace master is going out for a relatively long time. Bai Ye, you all continue to stay in the palace hall and wait for my return.” The hoarse voice startled the twelve maids of the Ice Cave Palace. Immediately after, these maids were overjoyed.

Without their lady present, they are capable of loosening their hearts and fooling around.

A layer of mist covered the surface of the ice island. That mist was the cold air from the hundred of millions of years old cold ice. In the countless years, the residents of the ice island would never depart from the ice island.

That was because if they leave the ice island, they would receive the ‘cordial greeting’ of the Godking of Death.

Yet at this moment, three figures flew out from the cold air filled sky above the ice island. Two of them were wearing white and the third was wearing black. It was Qin Yu, Jiang Li and Zuo Qiulin.

“Senior Zuo Qiulin, where in the Divine Realm is that ‘Old Ghost’ that you mentioned of located?” Qin Yu asked.

Zuo Qiulin said indifferently. “That Old Ghost lives in the Eastern Sea Region of the Divine Realm. His expertise is in Life Energy, the same as that of my younger sister. Merely, his research of the soul is inferior to my younger sister’s. However, even though this was the case, I am still not match against him.” Zuo Qiulin straightforwardly admitted her defeat. She did not bother to mask over it at all.

“Divine Realm’s Eastern Sea? Life Energy?” Qin Yu’s mind started to move.

His New Cosmos’s Spatial Energy had covered the entire Divine Realm. There were indeed three hidden Godkings in the Eastern Sea Region of the Divine Realm. Among these three hidden Godkings, one of them possessed a very obscure aura. Had it not been for Qin Yu’s Spatial Energy covering the entire Divine Realm and carefully observing the region, he might actually not have discovered this Godking.

“Brother Yu?” Jiang Li looked to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu knew what Jiang Li wanted to ask. He merely smiled and nodded. “There’s indeed a Godking there. He’s at a location roughly several tens of trillion miles eastward from the coast of the Divine Realm’s Utmost Eastern Region’s Mount Dazzling Gold.”

“You’ve discovered that Old Ghost?” Zuo Qiulin raised her eyelids. She looked at Qin Yu with a shocked expression. After that, she said coldly. “I originally thought that you would only have fifty to sixty percent chance in defeating that Old Ghost. However, it would appear now that there should be a seventy to eighty percent chance.”

Those Hidden Godkings were all people who had hidden their aura and even used some special methods to conceal themselves. It was practically impossible for other Godkings to discover them. For Qin Yu to be able to easily discover the Old Ghost, this had raised the status of Qin Yu in Zuo Qiulin's heart by quite a bit.

Qin Yu did not bother to explain how he did it.

"Let's teleport over there." Qin Yu said that. After that, the three of them disappeared from the airspace surrounding the ice island.

The Eastern Sea Region of the Divine Realm was extremely vast. It was many times bigger than the Divine Realm's main continent. There was naturally countless islands scattered about the Eastern Sea.

On a very regular little island. This island only possessed a circumference of several hundred miles. On this island was a small mountain range and countless different flowers and plants. This island was a world of flowers, plants and trees. When arriving on this island, one would feel the endless amount of life force radiated from the island.

Qin Yu, Jiang Li and Zuo Qiulin appeared in the sky above the island.

Zuo Qiulin coldly pointed to the island and said with her hoarse voice. "Qin Yu, this island is that Old Ghost's headquarters. You should be careful. I reckon that he had already discovered me when I arrived here."

"Zuo Qiulin, you've actually dared to come to my place. Could it be that you have the certainty to defeat me? Oh, there's two young people with

you. Could it be that you believe they would be able to defeat me?" A beautiful and gentle voice sounded through the horizon.

"Old Ghost, do not look down upon these two young people. Who knows, you might actually not be able to win against them." Zuo Qiulin's hoarse voice did not resign to being inferior, it too sounded loudly.

"Haha, in that case I shall test it out for myself!"

Right after that gentle voice landed, the countless flowers, plants and trees of the island began to frantically grow. Countless giant branches frantically rushed toward them like tentacles. In an instant, they had completely covered Qin Yu, Jiang Li and Zuo Qiumei.

Volume 17 – Godking's Blood – Chapter 24 – Endless Growth and Multiplication

"Chi chi~~~" Zuo Qiulin immediately began to emit endless amount of black mist from the surface of her body. Wherever that black mist passed, the countless number of flowers, plants and trees started to frantically shine with a dazzling green light. The green light and the black mist were melting away one another unceasingly. The flowers, plants and trees that got close to Zuo Qiulin all began to wither.

However, the flowers, plants and trees that got closer to Jiang Li took a very interesting turn. When those enormous creeper branches grew closer to Jiang Li, they actually became controlled by Jiang Li. They turned around and blocked the countless number of flowers, plants and trees that continued to rush toward her.

As for Qin Yu, he pointed with one hand.

In an instant, the places where his finger waved past, countless White Pure Flames surged forth. In an instant, before him was an ocean of White Pure Flames. Those flowers, plants, trees and branches which were shining with green light had all completely been burned to ashes.

"You have some tricks up your sleeves." That gentle voice sounded once more.

At the same time, those flowers, plants and trees which were frantically rushing toward them, suddenly started to pull back. Qin Yu and them felt that the world had became unclouded in an instant. And at this moment, there stood an old man in the airspace above the island.

Long green hair and long green eyebrows.

His green eyebrows were so long that they were hanging downward. This pair of long green eyebrows had caught Qin Yu's attention.

His tiny eyes were below those eyebrows. They appeared extremely unremarkable. This hidden expert of the Eastern Sea seemed to be very interesting. Small eyes, and the corner of his mouth seemed to always have a smiling expression. His appearance seemed like a person that was easy to get close to.

"I truly never expected for Zuo Qiulin to be willing to lower your face and find helpers. On top of that, you've found two juniors to help you." This Eastern Sea's hidden expert squinted his tiny eyes. HIs gaze that leaked out from his little eyes took a glance at Qin Yu and Jiang Li. It was then fixed upon Zuo Qiulin. "Zuo Qiulin, go ahead, tell me, did you come here this time for that promise that we made back then?"

"Obviously." Zuo Qiulin's hoarse voice contained anger within it. "Otherwise, why would I bother to come to your place? Old Ghost, this youth beside me is my helper. According to the agreement that we had back then, as long as my helper is capable of defeating you, the promise that we made back then shall be considered completed."

The long green-browed old man squinted his eyes and looked at Qin Yu. He smiled and said. "I will naturally keep my promise. As long as you can defeat me, you can do whatever you wish to do. Boy, you are that Qin Yu?"

“So Senior already knows who I am. May I know who Senior is?” Qin Yu said with a smile.

Qin Yu did not find it strange at all that he was known. Last time… when the first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure Water Splitter appeared in the Divine Realm and gave birth to the change in the sky, various Godkings had gathered above the Eastern Sea, and in the end, Qin Yu had defeated two Godkings.

As the actions of that battle were extremely great, it was likely that there weren’t many Godkings in the Divine Realm who didn’t know about it. Thus, it was not strange at all for them to know Qin Yu.

“Who am I? This old man here is called ‘Mu Yu.’” This long green eyebrowed old man said with a smile while squinting his eyes.

[TL: Mu Yu → Wooden Fish]

“Mu Yu?”

Qin Yu was stunned. Jiang Li beside him was also a bit startled.

“Could it be that the same ‘Wooden Fish’ that the experts of the Dual Domain Island’s Buddhist Domain would frequently tap?” Qin Yu promptly asked.

[TL: Buddhist monks tap on wooden fish as they recite buddhist chants.]

This hidden expert of the Eastern Sea squinted his eyes and nodded cheerfully. “Precisely.”

“Mu Yu, surnamed Mu and also proficient in the Life Energy?” Qin Yu began to think. “Could this old man called Mu Yu be related to the Mu Clan of the Northeastern Region’s Forest Ocean City? Furthermore, this old man also possesses long green hair.”

Qin Yu began to guess.

“Boy, don’t let your imaginations run wild. If you want to fight, then let’s do it quickly as this old man has a lot of things to do. I do not have the time to waste on you.” The Eastern Sea’s hidden expert Mu Yu said.

Qin Yu said courteously. “In that case, where does Senior think we should fight?”

“Where? Let’s just do it here.” The long green brows old man said extremely straightforwardly. “Boy Qin Yu, are you ready? If you are, then this old man will be attacking now.”

Qin Yu did not dare to lower his guard against this long green eyebrowed old man. After all, this old man had defeated even the Godking of Death Zuo Qiulin before.

Qin Yu’s body immediately turned into two.

A white gowned Qin Yu and a cyan gowned Qin Yu.

“I already knew that you had a clone. During that battle above the

Eastern Sea, you used your clone to defeat that Zhou Tong. Today, allow this old man to experience it too." Said the long green eyebrowed old man with a smile. At the same time, his long green hair started to suddenly grow longer.

Like a waterfall, the long green hair instantly covered the entire heaven and earth. Countless strands of long green hair started to fly towards Qin Yu to bind him. Each and every single strand of hair was extremely sharp. Even the Divine Realm's space started to vibrate. It was if the space could be pierced through by the long green hair at any moment.

"Truly powerful indeed." Qin Yu held the Divine Spear Waning Snow in his hand. He thrust it forward and pierced a hole in the world created by the long green hair. Qin Yu's true body immediately fled out. As for his clone, the cyan gowned Qin Yu, it remained standing there without moving.

As for the hole created by the Divine Spear Waning Snow, it had closed up in a blink of an eye.

"Seal!"

The cyan gowned Qin Yu's body started to emit an endless amount of Coldmist Air. The Coldmist Air was extremely cold. After being covered by the Coldmist Air, the surface of the long green hair seemed to be covered by a layer of cold frost and had become motionless.

"Break."

The body muscles of the cyan gowned Qin Yu suddenly jolted. Spatial ripples which could be seen with the naked eye suddenly appeared in the surroundings. The spatial ripples started to spread in all directions. The long green hair that was already frozen, upon being touched by the spatial ripples, instantly turned into powder.

The long hair of the green eyebrowed old man returned to normal. His pair of small eyes spun around. He smiled and said. “Coldmist Domain. Your clone actually knows the Jade Ripple Lake’s Coldmist Domain. Truly extraordinary… For my Life Domain to be broken apart by the Coldmist Domain, it could not be considered to be a humiliation. It would seem that this old man would have to use his expertise.”

The green eyebrowed old man opened his mouth.

“Huff!”

Four dots of green light grew bigger along the wind. In an instant, they turned into four plants similar to the ‘Man-eating Flowers’ that Qin Yu had seen in the Mortal Realm. These four plants were floating in the surroundings of the old man.

“Grandmist Spiritual Treasure?” Qin Yu was able to sense the aura of Grandmist Spiritual Treasures from those four plants. It would appear that these four plants were no ordinary plants.

“Huff!”

The branches and tendrils of the four plants suddenly grew longer. In an

instant, it was like a several hundred meter long enormous python flying toward the cyan gowned Qin Yu to bind him. However, the cyan gowned Qin Yu was still standing there motionlessly.

"Buzz~~" The Coldmist Air was once again emitted outward. However, no matter how hard the Coldmist Air attacked them, those branches and tendrils were actually not affected in the slightest. In an instant, they bound the cyan gowned Qin Yu.

The cyan gowned Qin Yu was created through a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. Its entire body was incomparably tough. Thus, it would naturally not fear these branches. However, the four plants actually possessed several tens of branches and tendrils. In an instant, they covered the cyan gowned Qin Yu with layer upon layer. When watching the cyan gowned Qin Yu from the outside, he now appeared like a lotus leaf wrapped glutinous rice dumpling.

"Hooh!"

The cyan gowned Qin Yu suddenly began to exert strength. The several tens of tree branches that had covered him suddenly grew tighter.

"What powerful branches and tendrils. Even my clone was unable to break them apart." Qin Yu exclaimed in admiration. At this moment, Qin Yu's true body was actually holding the Divine Spear Waning Snow and looking at the green eyebrowed old man with a smile on his face.

Qin Yu had a feeling that this green eyebrowed old man had yet to use his expertise.

This battle was only one that he needed to defeat his opponent and not one where he need to kill his opponent. Thus, Qin Yu did not frantically attack the old man but was instead only countering his every move. What Qin Yu wished to do was to make his opponent accept defeat by himself.

"Break it apart? In all these years, I've yet to met anyone capable of breaking apart these four treasures of mine after they got completely bound by them. All of those Godkings had escaped through using teleportation." The green eyebrowed old man was extremely confident.

"Pop!"

Suddenly, one of the branch that wrapped around the cyan gowned Qin Yu broke apart. "Pop!" Another branch cracked open. The several tens of branches and tendrils were wrapped around to the limit of their tightness. Seeing the appearance of those branches slowly breaking apart, one could clearly imagine the strength of the cyan gowned Qin Yu that was wrapped by those branches and tendrils.

The green eyebrowed old man displayed a shocked expression. "What powerful strength."

Qin Yu started to smile.

How could the strength of his clone that was formed through first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure possibly be weak? In terms of only strength, it was likely that there would not be anyone in the Divine Realm who was capable of matching Qin Yu's clone.

“However, it’s useless. No one can break it apart.” The green eyebrowed old man was extremely confident. Rays of green light began to flow through the broken branches. Those broken branches actually started to grow back and recover.

The green eyebrowed old man looked at Qin Yu’s true body and mocked. “Boy Qin Yu, could it be that you didn’t know… that the most important characteristic of Life Energy is its ability to grow and multiply without end? Even though they’re broken, they can still grow back.”

Every now and then, one of the several tens of branches and tendrils that had tightened to their limit to bind the cyan gowned Qin Yu would break apart. However, in a blink of an eye, they would be restored. If this continued on… then the cyan gowned Qin Yu would be incapable of breaking apart the tendrils and branches no matter what he do.

“This clone of yours is pretty amazing. It has been completely enveloped by my four treasures but is actually not injured in the slightest.” The green eyebrowed old man exclaimed in admiration.

The white gowned Qin Yu looked at the green eyebrowed old man.

“Senior Mu Yu, let’s not waste time anymore. It’s impossible for you to handle me with just that. Just show me your true abilities.” Qin Yu waved the spear in his hand. His aura suddenly soared.

The green eyebrowed old man looked to Qin Yu. A light flashed through his little eyes.

“Haha, this old man shall play with you.” A dark black colored whip appeared in this green eyebrowed old man’s hand. There were also countless barbs on this long whip.

“Qin Yu, be careful. This long whip is extremely strange. I have fought against this green eyebrowed old man many times and was seriously injured by this long whip every single time.” Said Zuo Qiulin to Qin Yu via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission with ‘good intentions.’

Qin Yu smiled indifferently. He looked to this dark black colored whip.

The green eyebrowed old man waved his right hand. Like a water dragon that overturned the river, the long whip immediately engulfed toward Qin Yu. The pair of silver gloves appeared on Qin Yu’s hands. Like a mirage, his left hand grabbed a section of this dark black whip with lightning speed.

“Oh?” The green eyebrowed old man exclaimed in shock. After that, he began to smile.

Qin Yu suddenly felt that the whip in his left hand was actually wriggling. A painful stinging sensation was transmitted from his palm. Qin Yu’s Spatial Energy was able to clearly discover what was currently occurring.

It turned out that those tiny little green barbs on the whip had actually began to grow. Like knives, they stabbed into Qin Yu’s palm. Fortunately Qin Yu’s gloves were both second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. Only because of that did he manage to withstand the barbs.

“Eh, as expected of the new Craftsman God.” The green eyebrowed old man took a surprised glance at Qin Yu’s gloves.

“Bang!”

That long whip started to suddenly tremble like a struggling python. Although Qin Yu possessed quite a bit of strength, he began to feel that he was about to become unable to resist it anymore. At the same time, those densely packed green barbs actually separated themselves from the dark black whip.

The countless and densely packed barbs started to thrust toward Qin Yu himself.

“Senior Mu Yu, look carefully.”

Qin Yu suddenly started to laugh. His right hand was holding the Divine Spear Waning Snow. Like a wild dragon, the Divine Spear Waning Snow was swept toward the sky and left behind a great number of spear silhouettes in the sky and a trace of dark and yellow color.

As for the countless barbs, they were all knocked flying by the spear.

That green eyebrowed old man was dumbstruck. And at this moment, Qin Yu’s Divine Spear Waning Snow had already wrapped the dark black whip around it. The Dark and Yellow Energy on the surface of the Divine Spear Waning Snow started to move, it caused that dark black whip to tremble. It seemed that the whip was about to break apart at any moment.

“Stop. I concede. Quickly, stop.”

Shouted the green eyebrowed old man loudly.

Qin Yu slightly smiled and then retrieved his Divine Spear Waning Snow. He held the spear in his hand and stood to the side. As for Jiang Li and Zuo Qiulin, they had flown over to Qin Yu’s side. No matter how cold and indifferent Zuo Qiulin was, she still displayed a smile at this moment. “Old Ghost, You admitted defeat?”

The green eyebrowed old man carefully looked to his whip. He gulped and looked at Qin Yu’s spear with a slightly terrified expression. He then looked at Qin Yu. “Boy Qin Yu, this whip of mine is a top-notch treasure among second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. Furthermore, it’s toughness is renowned throughout the Divine Realm. It would be difficult for even the Clan Protection Spiritual Treasures of Sage Emperors to break it apart. Yet that spear of yours…”

The green eyebrowed old man knew extremely well. His whip was connected to him. Earlier, that whip of his was about to break. The green eyebrowed old man knew that this was definitely what had happened earlier. This was the reason why he loudly admitted his defeat earlier.

“This spear is called Waning Snow.” Qin Yu did not bother to explain much.

“Mn, not bad.” The green eyebrowed old man was thankful for Qin Yu being lenient toward him. He displayed a smile and then looked to the cyan gowned Qin Yu that was still wrapped around by the branches and

tendrils. “However, that clone of yours is still bound by me. It would seem that we are about the same strength.”

“Bound?” Qin Yu slightly smiled.

The cyan gowned Qin Yu instantly turned into Coldmist Air. Those branches and tendrils immediately loosened. Those Coldmist Air arrived beside Qin Yu and once again condensed into the cyan gowned Qin Yu.

“Y-your clone, th-this…” The green eyebrowed old man was displaying an expression as if he had seen a ghost. He had become completely speechless.

Volume 17 – Godking's Blood – Chapter 25 – The True Expert

The green eyebrowed old man was truly shocked. He had already sensed the toughness of Qin Yu's clone earlier. At that time, he had become certain that even if the clone were attacked by a powerful Spiritual Treasure, it would likely not be harmed.

However, who would've thought that this clone that was tough to the extreme was actually also capable of turning into mist.

Such a clone, who could possibly destroy it?

After he thought of the terrifying Divine Spear Waning Snow, the green eyebrowed old man was completely convinced of being inferior. Furthermore, he had also determined that even the Sage Emperors would not be able to defeat Qin Yu.

"That spear…" The green eyebrowed old man once looked to Qin Yu's right hand once more. Qin Yu's right hand was currently empty. Frightened, the green eyebrowed old man thought. "That spear ought to possess even more powerful attack power than the Sage Emperors' Clan Protection Spiritual Treasures."

Although others could not be certain for sure, the green eyebrowed old man had fought the Sage Emperors over ten times already. Thus, he naturally knew very well of the Sage Emperors' attack power. His whip was extremely tenacious but it too was about to be cut apart by Qin Yu's spear. This Divine Spear Waning Snow was too frightening.

“No wonder those Sage Emperors are completely shriveled these days. Ha, so what if they’re shriveled? None of my business. This old man stopped caring about them since a long time ago. Oh how great it is for me to carefreely be in the Eastern Sea by myself.” Thought the green eyebrowed old man.

After that, the green eyebrowed old man looked at Qin Yu with a smile on his face. “Qin Yu, I am completely convinced of my loss. Ha…. all these years, I have only lost this miserably once.”

“I merely relied on better weapons.” Qin Yu smiled and said.

“To not be arrogant after victory, not bad, not bad.” The green eyebrowed old man looked at the Godking of Death Zuo Qiulin with a smile on his face. Immediately, his face grew cold. “Zuo Qiulin, I lost. Thus, you no longer have to be bound by the promise that we made back then. However, do not be complacent… the person who defeated me this time was Qin Yu and not you. Humph.”

The green eyebrowed old man humped and was about to turn around to leave.

“Old Ghost, you don’t be complacent either. I’ll come again to fight you myself next time. Let’s see who would be the true victor then.” Zuo Qiulin promptly said. All these years, she had been trampled upon by this green eyebrowed old man. Thus, she naturally want to win against him.

Especially after she obtained the first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure from Qin Yu, Zuo Qiulin was currently confident that she would win.

The green browed old man turned around. He stared at Zuo Qiulin and said with a smile. “If you have the ability, then don’t use the Spiritual Treasure given to you by Qin Yu to fight against me. I bet you don’t have the ability to win against me without that.” After he said that, the green eyebrowed old man displayed a completely contented expression.

Qin Yu took a glance at the green eyebrowed old man and smiled.

This green eyebrowed old man was indeed an adorable person.

“How did this Old Ghost manage to guess that I received a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure from Qin Yu?” At this moment, Zuo Qiulin was confused.

Jiang Li suddenly uttered in shock. She then said to Qin Yu via voice transmission. “Brother Yu, I’ve remembered a person. Back then, the Forest Ocean City’s Mu Clan had a super expert known as the Green Leaf Godking. His strength was extremely astonishing… Merely, later on, this Green Leaf Godking mysteriously disappeared.”

“Oh? Green Leaf Godking?” Qin Yu had never heard of a Green Leaf Godking.

According to what Qin Yu knew, of the Eight Great Sacred Lands, the Northeastern Region’s Forest Ocean City and the Southeastern Region’s Subterranean City both only possessed two Godkings. Furthermore, of the Forest Ocean City’s two Godkings, there wasn’t one with the name Mu Yu.

Jiang Li took a glance at the green eyebrowed old man before her. She then said to Qin Yu via voice transmission. “Brother Yu, the Green Leaf Godking’s disappearance was something that occurred a long time ago. It ought to be around six quadrillion years ago. There are people who think that the Green Leaf Godking died and there are others who think that he had hidden himself. However, no one knows what happened to him. Today, after seeing the green hair, green eyebrows, and his proficiency in using Life Energy; I reckon this Mu Yu is that Green Leaf Godking. Of course, this is merely my guess since during the time when he disappeared, I was still not born yet.”

Qin Yu lightly nodded.

“Green Leaf Godking.” Qin Yu looked to the green eyebrowed old man before him. He was surprised to know that the man before him was the Green Leaf Godking. Qin Yu naturally would not break apart the hidden lifestyle of this Green Leaf Godking.

“Old Ghost, what are you being complacent for? Weren’t you also completely defeated by Qin Yu? You didn’t even have the opportunity to fight back at all.” At this moment, that Zuo Qiulin started to argue with the green eyebrowed old man.

The green eyebrowed old man’s face grew red. “You, you.” He then laughed. “Haha, that’s right, I’ve lost. I’ve merely lost to Qin Yu. Furthermore, it’s not like Qin Yu is unequalled. It’s extremely ordinary for there to be someone stronger than you. For example, when I was at the Western Sea, I was defeated even more miserably. I was defeated before I even managed to see the person’s face. From the way I see it, I think that super expert from the Western Sea is stronger than Qin Yu. Other than that person, there’s also the Asura Godking Luo Fan… Thus, stop always using another to compare. Let’s just compare the two of us, could you win

against me?" The green eyebrowed old man raised his chin and shot a glance at Zuo Qiulin. A trace of disdain flashed through his eyes.

Zuo Qiulin was angered speechless.

As for Qin Yu, his ears were perked upon hearing the speech.

Western Sea? Super expert?

"This green eyebrowed old man's strength is definitely not inferior to those Sage Emperors. If I didn't use the Divine Spear Waning Snow, I reckon I would not be able to beat him... In this Divine Realm, other than the Asura Godking Luo Fan, there's actually another person who can easily defeat this green eyebrowed old man? Furthermore, this green eyebrowed old man did not even managed to see the face of the person who defeated him."

Qin Yu was truly shocked by the Western Sea's super expert.

"There's really such a super expert in the Western Sea?" Qin Yu began to carefully search the Western Sea with his New Cosmos's Spatial Energy. "There's quite many hidden Godkings at the Western Sea, there's a total of five of them. However, none of these five seem extremely powerful."

As Qin Yu had seen many Godking experts, his ability to judge them had became stronger.

Although Qin Yu was unable to determine the strength of the five Godkings with absolute certainty, he still had a little bit of awareness.

These five people ought to be inferior to the green eyebrowed old man.

"Senior Mu Yu, you said that super expert is at the Western Sea? Are you certain of it?" Qin Yu looked to the green eyebrowed old man with a suspicious expression.

The green eyebrowed old man opened his eyes. "You don't believe me? Why would I, Mu Yu, lie? Let me tell you, that super expert is located in the Blood Sea located at the utmost western region of the Western Sea."

"Blood Sea?"

That region appeared in Qin Yu's mind. The Western Sea was extremely vast. As for the Blood Sea, it was a sea within the sea. When compared to the Western Sea, the Blood Sea was not a large area. However, that was when compared with the Western Sea, a location with a range of hundreds of millions of miles.

"You said that expert is in the Blood Sea?" Qin Yu asked once more.

Qin Yu did not discover any super experts in the Blood Sea.

"Indeed!" The green eyebrowed old man said with absolute certainty. "Of course, that was something that happened a very long time ago. I do not know if that super expert is still in the Blood Sea."

The green eyebrowed old man stared at Qin Yu. "What is it? You wish to find that super expert? Haha, Qin Yu, don't waste your efforts. Back then, when I was attacked by that super expert in the Blood Sea, I did not even

discover where that person attacked me from."

To not be discovered even after approaching someone, this clearly displayed the hiding ability of this hidden expert.

Qin Yu possessed ambitions toward that sort of super expert. If he was able to invite this sort of super expert to his camp, then his side's strength would be much stronger.

As for whether he would be capable of beating this super expert, Qin Yu was not worried in the slightest. As long as this super expert entered his New Cosmos, Qin Yu would be an absolute and unparalleled existence.

"Blood Sea, Blood Sea."

Qin Yu carefully observed the Blood Sea with his New Cosmos's Spatial Energy. He was observing it with extreme carefulness.

"Brother Yu, Brother Yu." Jiang Li beside him called out for Qin Yu. However, Qin Yu did not even notice that. That was because the current Qin Yu was stunned…

There was not a single person within the Blood Sea. No matter how hard Qin Yu tried to observe, he was unable to discover a single person. However, Qin Yu discovered a very special location…

The Blood Sea was extremely different from the normal blue colored seawater surrounding it.

It was normal for a Blood Sea to be different from ordinary sea. However, when he carefully observed it, Qin Yu discovered that the entire Blood Sea possessed an extremely weak aura. That was the aura of life.

Even if the entire Blood Sea's aura was combined, it was still extremely weak. There was no need to mention how weak this aura would be after it spread through the hundred of thousands of miles circumference Blood Sea. That aura was so weak that Qin Yu had not noticed it in the beginning. Qin Yu had thought this to be the difference between the Blood Sea and ordinary seas. However, it would appear now that...

"Could it be, could it be..."

Qin Yu had a thought in his mind!

"Could it be that this Blood Sea is not an ordinary and simple part of the ocean, but instead a special weapon crafted by an expert? Within this weapon, it contains the soul aura of the expert?" Qin Yu had this guess in his heart.

"Brother Yu." Jiang Li's voice finally woke Qin Yu up. "Li'er, what's wrong?"

Jiang Li smiled helplessly and said. "Earlier when that Senior Mu Yu left, I yelled to ask you if we should return but you were just standing there with a blank expression."

"Return? Where are we returning?" Zuo Qiulin suddenly asked.

Qin Yu however shook his head and said. “There’s no need to rush. Before we return, I plan to check out the Western Sea’s Blood Sea. I want to check out what exactly is special about this sea within sea.”

“Blood Sea? Brother Yu, you want to meet that super expert?” Jiang Li said with a smile.

Qin Yu lightly nodded.

“But Senior Mu Yu said earlier that it was likely for that super expert to have left the Blood Sea.” Jiang Li said with a frown. Qin Yu however shook his head and said. “You’ll find out once we go there.”

“Senior Zuo Qiulin, are you willing to join us?” Qin Yu looked to Zuo Qiulin.

“Yes.” Zuo Qiulin nodded.

Qin Yu said to Zuo Qiulin solemnly. “From the way it looks, that mysterious expert is extremely powerful. Thus, in times of danger, I might use a special method to teleport you. At that time, please do not resist it.”

“Teleport? Who doesn’t know that?” Zuo Qiulin sneered.

“I merely want you to not resist the spatial shifting in times of danger. Is that fine?” At this moment, Qin Yu was disinclined to explain the difference between his teleportation and the Godkings’ teleportation.

Zuo Qiulin took a deep gaze at Qin Yu. She then nodded indifferently.

"In that case, let's go." Qin Yu said with a smile. Qin Yu had only said those words earlier in order to prepare for the worst. After all, none of them had seen that mysterious expert of the Western Sea's Blood Sea.

Just like that, Qin Yu, Jiang Li and Zuo Qiulin disappeared into thin air.

The Western Sea of the Divine Realm was extremely vast and boundless. Next to the utmost western region of the Western Sea was a region of ocean that was completely red. The red ocean water was completely different from the blue ocean water.

The region composed of this red ocean water was called the Blood Sea.

There existed no living organism inside the Blood Sea. Those demonic beasts that lived in the Western Sea and close to the Blood Sea all knew that the Blood Sea was a land of death. If they were to accidently swim into the range of the Blood Sea, then they would meet their certain doom.

Qin Yu, Jiang Li and Zuo Qiulin appeared in the sky above the Blood Sea.

"The water of this Blood Sea is not 'blood' at all. There's not a trace of reeking of blood." Jiang Li sniffed with her nose a couple times and then said to Qin Yu with a smile.

Qin Yu also lightly nodded with a smile on his face.

“Qin Yu, I sense that something’s amiss.” Zuo Qiulin said in a low voice. She had also became alerted.

Qin Yu understood that this was the atmosphere brought about by the special aura of the Blood Sea. As long as one was above the Blood Sea, one would be able to sense it. As for Jiang Li, she had snuggled up against Qin Yu. From the way Jiang Li saw things, she believed that as long as she was beside Qin Yu, even if the sky were to collapse, it would still be fine.

Qin Yu suddenly said in a clear voice. “I am Qin Yu. I have come here on account for your reputation. I wish that Senior would be willing to show yourself to meet this Qin Yu.” Qin Yu’s voice resounded through the entire airspace of the Blood Sea. The strange thing was that no matter what, Qin Yu’s voice was unable to spread past the region covered by the Blood Sea.

“Brother Yu, you’re certain there’s someone here?” Jiang Li asked softly.

Zuo Qiulin was also looking at Qin Yu. At this moment, Zuo Qiulin was able to sense that there was danger in the place, but was incapable of sensing anyone here.

Suddenly…

“You can sense me?” A female voice sounded from the vast and boundless Blood Sea. It was as if someone were speaking from every portion of the Blood Sea.

Jiang Li and Zuo Qiulin's expression immediately took a change.

Qin Yu already guessed that this Blood Sea was something refined by that mysterious expert. He immediately smiled and said. "I merely sensed that this Blood Sea possessed a peculiar aura. It ought to be the aura of life."

"Haha… interesting, interesting. In that case, you can stay and accompany me."

Only a loud laughter was heard. After that, the endless blood red colored ocean water started to roll about. The vast amount of ocean water had completely engulfed the world, covering the heaven and earth… Qin Yu, Jiang Li and Zuo Qiulin had been caught into a Blood Sea World in an instant.

Silence!

A frightening silence!

An endless amount of ocean water had flown into the air and stopped spinning. Qin Yu was even able to see the droplets of blood red colored sea water stopped in midair.

At the same time, Qin Yu felt that he was unable to move. Not only him, Zuo Qiulin and Jiang Li was also unable to move. Qin Yu had sensed this once. It was the last time when the Asura Godking Luo Fan used Time Stop.

“Time Stop, there’s actually another person in the Divine Realm capable of using Time Stop?” Qin Yu was truly shocked.

“Three Godkings to become my Blood Slaves. Not bad, not bad…” That laughter echoed.

“Run!”

A ray of light flashed through Qin Yu’s eyes. After that, Qin Yu, Jiang Li and Zuo Qiulin disappeared from this Blood Sea World. They had returned to the New Cosmos.

“Eh?”

All of the blood red colored sea water gathered together. The Blood Sea with a circumference of hundreds of millions of miles had condensed together with lightning like speed. In the end, it turned into a woman with long crimson colored hair, crimson colored eyebrows and a crimson colored gown. Although that woman was astonishingly beautiful, she did not possess a trace of charm. All she possessed was the domineering aura as if she was looking down upon the entire world.

At this moment, this woman was frowning. The scene from earlier had clearly confused her.

Volume 17 – Godking's Blood – Chapter 26 – Cosmic Origin

On the Purple Mystic Star of the New Cosmos.

Qin Yu, Jiang Li and Zuo Qiulin appeared in the sky. After having returned to the Purple Mystic Star, Qin Yu heaved a sigh of relief in his heart. The scene from earlier had indeed shocked Qin Yu.

In the Divine Realm, there was actually another Godking other than the Asura Godking who was capable of using Time Stop.

"What, what happened earlier was Time Stop? I've never heard of that super expert before." Zuo Qiulin's hoarse voice sounded. Within her eyes was a hard to conceal shock.

Jiang Li also said with a serious expression. "In the past, we had only paid attention to the Godkings of the Eight Great Sacred Lands and the Three Great Ascender Powers. No one had paid attention to those hidden Godkings. Never would I have imagined there to be such a frightening person among the hidden Godkings. No wonder... that Senior Mu Yu from the Eastern Sea was defeated before he even saw the face of his opponent."

Qin Yu's gaze was concentrated. He nodded and said. "It would seem that the strength of the Divine Realm's Godkings is not as simple as I had thought."

"Qin Yu."

Zuo Qiulin suddenly displayed a shocked expression. She stared at Qin Yu. “Qin Yu. This place, where exactly is this place? Why is it that I cannot use my spatial laws or Time Acceleration here?”

Zuo Qiulin had just walked out from being shocked by the mysterious expert of the Blood Sea. Yet, she walked into an even larger shock.

To the Godkings, regardless of which space they arrived to, they would still be capable of using the spatial laws and the temporal laws. After all, those Godkings had never been to another Cosmos before.

Jiang Li started to laugh.

“Qin Yu, what exactly is happening?” Zuo Qiulin stared at Qin Yu. This was truly too frightening. The gap between Godkings that cannot use spatial laws and High Level Heavenly Deities was awfully small.

Qin Yu slightly smiled and said. “That is because… this is my world.” After he said that, Qin Yu did not bother to carefully explain anymore.

And at this moment, in the airspace before Qin Yu and them, more than a dozen young males and females were flying toward them. Once they saw Qin Yu, they immediately stopped. They bowed and said respectfully. “Utmost Supreme Third Elder.” These more than a dozen people were all Qin descendants. The gaze that these Qin descendants looked to Qin Yu contained within it an absolute sense of veneration.

Qin Yu nodded with a smile on his face.

Ever since Qin Yu left spatial channels in the Divine Realm, Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, the Mortal Realm and many other cosmic spaces, many of the Qin clansmen would frequently come to the Purple Mystic Star. There were many people who had even brought various beasts to the Purple Mystic Star.

Seeing that Qin Yu was not explaining himself, Zuo Qiulin humphed and asked no more. As Zuo Qiulin was a proud individual, since Qin Yu do not wish to explain, she would not be willing to lower herself to continue to ask him either.

Qin Yu, Jiang Li and Zuo Qiulin turned into three rays of light. They had directly flown to the Purple Mystic Mansion's mansion gate.

"Uncle Lan has returned."

With merely an intention from Qin Yu, he discovered Jiang Lan who was chatting and playing chess with Yi Feng. Jiang Lan and Yi Feng seemed to be very happily chatting.

Bringing Jiang Li and Zuo Qiulin with him, Qin Yu directly proceeded to walk toward the direction of Jiang Lan and Yi Feng. On the way there Qin Yu had encountered many Heavenly Deity servants and Qin descendants.

After entering the quiet courtyard.

Jiang Lan and Yi Feng simultaneously turned their head around toward the direction of the courtyard's entrance. When they saw Zuo Qiulin, both Jiang Lan and Yi Feng opened their eyes wide and involuntarily stood up.

They were looking at Zuo Qiulin foolishly. Only after a long time had passed did Jiang Lan and Yi Feng wake up from their stunned state.

"Too great of an resemblance, too great of an resemblance." Jiang Lan gasped in a low voice.

Yi Feng's gaze was still on Zuo Qiulin. This caused her to humph coldly in dissatisfaction. After that, Yi Feng smiled embarrassedly. "I assume you are Godking Zuo Qiulin right?"

Zuo Qiulin took a glance at Jiang Lan and Yi Feng. She then looked to Qin Yu and said coldly. "Qin Yu, arrange a living location for me. I do not wish to see these two people." Zuo Qiulin did not even bother to take another glance at Yi Feng and Jiang Lan.

Yi Feng and Jiang Lan glanced at each other. They could only smile helplessly.

Qin Yu snickered in his heart.

He knew very well himself. As Zuo Qiulin and Zuo Qiumei were blood sisters, their appearances were exactly the same. The only difference was their personality. Both Yi Feng and Jiang Lan had thought of Zuo Qiumei all the time. It was likely that they even dreamed of her in their dreams. For them to see Zuo Qiulin now, how could they not be stunned?

Unfortunately…

Zuo Qiulin disliked them very greatly.

“Perhaps this Zuo Qiulin was very resentful for Uncle Lan and Yi Feng to not be able to save her younger sister.” Qin Yu guessed in his heart.

At this moment, Zuo Qiulin looked to Qin Yu with a dissatisfied expression. “Qin Yu, why aren’t you arranging a place for me to live yet? I’m feeling extremely uncomfortable just seeing these two men before me. Humph!” Zuo Qiulin’s expression was so cold that it appeared as if they had a layer of ice covering her face.

Receiving such ‘malicious talk’ from Zuo Qiulin, Jiang Lan and Yi Feng could only smile embarrassedly.

“Uncle Fu.” Qin Yu spoke.

Uncle Fu appeared in the courtyard like the wind. He bowed to Qin Yu and said. “Master.”

“Uncle Fu, arrange a good location for Senior Zuo Qiulin.” Qin Yu said directly. Qin Yu had given all the matters of managing the Purple Mystic Mansion to the housekeeper Uncle Fu.

“Yes, master.” Uncle Fu bowed to Zuo Qiulin. “Lady Zuo Qiulin, please follow me.” After that, Uncle Fu began to lead the way and Zuo Qiulin also left with him.

After Zuo Qiulin left, Jiang Lan and Yi Feng smiled bitterly and shook their heads.

“Little Yu, I truly never would’ve thought that you would’ve invited over A’mei’s older sister.” Jiang Fan said with a gasp of admiration. Merely, within his eyes flashed a trace of dim helplessness.

Yi Feng patted Jiang Lan’s shoulder. “Jiang Lan, it would seem that the days in the future would become filled with hardships.”

Jiang Lan’s expression became solemn. He looked to Qin Yu and asked. “Little Yu, now that you’ve invited Zuo Qiulin to our camp. I am familiar with Zuo Qiulin’s strength. With her, Yi Feng and you, even if Li’er and I were to not join in, you all would also be sufficient to create a footing in the Divine Realm for yourselves. What do you plan to do now?”

Qin Yu knew that Uncle Lan would not become hostile against the Eight Great Divine Families unless it was a time of absolute necessary.

After all, Jiang Lan was from the Jiang Clan. No matter how bad his relationship with the Eight Great Divine Families were, he would still not directly set off to kill people of the Eight Great Divine Families. According to what Jiang Lan had said… he would stay in the back and protect Hou Fei, Hei Yu, Qin Feng, Qin Zheng and them.

Yi Feng also looked to Qin Yu. He also wanted to know what Qin Yu planned to do next.

“I plan to construct a city in the Divine Realm!” Qin Yu said with a smile.

“Construct a city?” Jiang Lan and Yi Feng glanced at each other. They then looked to Qin Yu with smiles on their faces. “Little Yu, continue.”

Qin Yu nodded and said. “In the Divine Realm, there are Eight Great Sacred Lands and Three Great Ascender Powers. I plan to have our side become the Fourth Great Ascender Power! Standing behind our side is the New Cosmos. I believe that we possess sufficient power to create a footing in the Divine Realm.”

“You’re pretty confident. Qin Yu, where do you plan to build your city in?” Yi Feng looked to Qin Yu with a smile.

Qin Yu took a glance at Jiang Li beside him. Their gazes connected. The two of them both smiled.

“The Foggy Marsh! The location between the Utmost Eastern Region’s Mount Dazzling Gold and the Northeastern Region’s Forest Ocean City, that Foggy Marsh with a range comparable to the range of power that Mount Dazzling Gold possessed.”

The decision to chose the Foggy Marsh was something that Qin Yu and Jiang Li decided in a chat.

“The range of the Foggy Marsh is extremely vast. Generally, even Heavenly Deities would not dare to casually enter it. Furthermore, if Deities were to enter this place, then they would sink into the marsh and become the target of the demonic beasts within the marsh. Their fate was only that of death. For you to choose such a location…” Yi Feng started to frown.

Qin Yu lightly smiled. “It’s relatively troublesome of a place to other people. However, to me, it’s extremely simple.”

“Uncle Yi Feng, Uncle Lan, don’t forget that I am a formation array grandmaster.” After Qin Yu said these words, Jiang Lan and Yi Feng suddenly came to realize.

They now knew what Qin Yu planned to do.

“In that case, when do you plan to construct that city?” Jiang Lan asked.

Qin Yu said with a smile. “Li’er and I had consulted about this matter before. We plan to have our child to be born with well regard. Thus, we plan to wait until the city is finished constructing before allowing our child to be born.”

Jiang Li gently caressed her stomach. She displayed a radiance of a warm, caring mother on her face. She then raised her head and looked to Qin Yu beside her. After that, she smiled and looked to Jiang Lan and Yi Feng. “Uncle Lan, Uncle Yi Feng, currently, all we’re waiting for is for Aunt Zuo Qiulin to finish refining that first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. Brother Yu would help her create a space where the time would increase by a hundred thousand times. I reckon that she would be able to finish refining it in ten years time.”

“First-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure?”

Jiang Lan’s eyes shined. He then started laughing. “Haha, Little Yu, that Zuo Qiulin has a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, Brother Yi Feng also possesses a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual, you and Li’er also possess first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, and then I also possess one… the foundation of your Divine Realm’s Fourth Ascender Power is extremely

firm and substantial.”

In the entire Divine Realm, which power actually possessed this many first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures for their Godkings?

The Mortal Realm space was now completed. It was now extremely easy for Qin Yu to accelerate time by a hundred thousand times. Qin Yu set up a space to allow Zuo Qiulin to quietly refine the scepter Ten Thousand Willows. After that, Qin Yu returned to the Purple Mystic Mansion.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu were both training. As for Qin Yu, he too was sitting cross-legged and training on a praying mat in the martial practice room. His soul was currently completely in fusion with the Cosmos.

“Chi chi~~~”

Countless amounts of Grandmist Spiritual Energy was being absorbed. The layer of cosmic spaces above the Mortal Realm cosmic spaces was also growing. One by one, cosmic spaces the same level as the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm began to be born.

“Eh?”

Qin Yu who originally had his eyes closed suddenly opened his eyes. A trace of confusion flashed through his eyes. After that, Qin Yu disappeared from the martial practice room through a teleportation.

In the core region of the New Cosmos’s Mortal Realm cosmic spaces.

The region had a spatial crack which bordered three cosmic spaces. The energy within that spatial crack was extremely chaotic. Shattered spaces were continuously drifting through this spatial crack.

At the center of this spatial crack, at an unremarkable location, there actually floated a fist-sized colorful light. As for Qin Yu, he had teleported to this location.

"This, this is the Cosmic Origin?"

Qin Yu's eyes were filled with joy. He carefully observed this fist-sized colorful light. This lump of Cosmic Origin had only been born for a very short period of time before it was discovered by Qin Yu.

"I have been confused as to why the Eight Great Sage Emperors of the Divine Realm were all capable of using the Cosmic Origin Energy yet why my New Cosmos does not possess a Cosmic Origin. So this was the case, so this was the case!"

Qin Yu suddenly came to a realization.

When the Cosmos first started growing, it would rapidly absorb the Grandmist Spiritual Energy to grow. At that time, it belonged to a state of 'lacking resources.'

Yet now... the Mortal Realm cosmic spaces had been established.

Although the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm layer cosmic space was still in the process of growth, the amount of Grandmist Spiritual

Energy required to allow the Cosmos to grow became less and less. After all, the Cosmos was in a state of a pyramid. The further up the layer of Cosmos, the less amount of Grandmist Spiritual Energy it required.

And now, the amount of Grandmist Spiritual Energy the New Cosmos absorbed had surpassed the amount that it consumed. In other words, it reached a state of 'surplus resources.'

After the Cosmos's complicated absorption, refinement and transformation, the surplus Grandmist Spiritual Energy would form Cosmic Origin Energy.

The creation of the Cosmic Origin Energy was extremely complicated.

"Haha… the absorption rate is already greater than the consumption rate. In other words… the amount of Cosmic Origin Energy would become more and more abundant." Qin Yu displayed a smile on his face.

Qin Yu was able to clearly sense that this lump of fist-sized colorful light was slowly expanding and contracting as if it was living. At the same time, its size was slowly growing.

One could anticipate…

When the entire Cosmos finished forming, this Cosmic Origin's size would become much bigger.

"This Cosmic Origin Energy…" With an intention from Qin Yu, his soul's energy completely fused with the Cosmic Origin Energy. Qin Yu came to

completely understand this Cosmic Origin Energy.

"The Primal Chaos turned into Yin and Yang, forming the five elements of Gold, Wood, Water, Fire and Earth. The Yin turned into Darkness and the Yang turned into Light. Gold, Wood, Water, Fire and Earth formed the entire world… There's also the energy of Lightning that is in charge of balance."

[TL: Gold Element is the same as Metal Element.] [ED: Basically the explanation of Cosmos by Hongmeng in the last chapter of CD]

Qin Yu came to understand a

ll this in his heart.

He now knew why those Eight Great Sacred Lands would forever stand in the Divine Realm. Now it seemed, those Eight Great Sacred Lands were in charge of the eight most fundamental energies. They were the 'housekeepers' of the entire Cosmos.

Volume 17 – Godking's Blood – Chapter 27 – Godking Stage

Qin Yu split his soul energy into eight parts and wrapped up the eight different types of Origin Energy from this lump of colorful energy. He began to carefully observe these eight different Origin Energies.

"Eh?"

Qin Yu was shocked. "Why does my New Cosmos's Origin Energies resemble that of the Divine Realm's Origin Energies so much?" Qin Yu flipped his head around and took out a pearl… the Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl.

This Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl was something that the silver haired silver eyed youth delivered to Qin Yu by the order of his mysterious master. As Qin Yu possessed the Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl, Qin Yu had naturally became very familiar with the energy characteristic of this Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl.

At this moment, Qin Yu discovered that the Fire Origin Energy of his New Cosmos was actually identical with the Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl's energy.

"Why would the Origin Energies of different Cosmos be the same? At the very least, this Fire Origin Energy is exactly the same." Qin Yu began to frown and started pondering in his heart.

The New Cosmos was a completely different Cosmos compared to the Cosmos that the Divine Realm was in. They each possessed their own

temporal laws and spatial laws. Why would the Origin Energies be exactly the same?

Once he began to think, Qin Yu started thinking for several months.

While he was thinking, Qin Yu was unable to sense the flow of time. In the period of several months, this lump of newly formed Origin Energy had grown to half a man's size.

"Could it be..."

Suddenly, a flash of thought flashed through Qin Yu's mind. He felt a sense of 'enlightenment.' "Could it be that the relationship between the Origin Energy and the Cosmos is like this?"

When the Universal World was formed, when the Dark and Yellow Energy was formed with the splitting of the Heaven and Earth, Qin Yu already knew that this Dark and Yellow Energy was there to set the fix elements and stabilize the space.

And now, the Cosmos was in a state of growth. No matter what, the Dark and Yellow Energy could not leave the Cosmos. The Dark and Yellow Energy was there to stabilize the entire Cosmos. When the Cosmos finished forming, the Dark and Yellow Energy could separate itself from the Cosmos.

As for the Cosmic Origin Energy...

"Right, right."

The more Qin Yu thought of it, the more he believed that the viewpoint that he had suddenly thought of was correct. As they said, the Greater Dao was the arrival of simplicity. At the beginning, Qin Yu had thought the relationship between the Cosmic Origin Energy and the spatial and temporal laws to be too complicated.

Now it seemed that…

"Regardless of whether it is my Cosmos or the Cosmos that the Divine Realm is in, they both ought to be formed through the absorption of Grandmist Spiritual Energy. Since they both absorbed the Grandmist Spiritual Energy, then, like building a house… since the materials used to build the house are the same, then the material of the house would be the same. If one were to not look at the temporal laws and the spatial laws, then these two Cosmos ought to be intrinsically the same."

Qin Yu's viewpoint was correct.

The New Cosmos's Purple Mystic Star could also give forth Spiritual Energy. There also could appear stars and planets… All of this signified that if one were to not look to the spatial laws and the temporal laws, the two Cosmoses were exactly the same.

"As for the temporal laws and spatial laws, they are there to administer the Cosmos. It is like the key to the house. Although the two houses were exactly the same, the keys used to open these houses are different. The spatial laws and the temporal laws are the keys which controlls a Cosmos."

Qin Yu had a smile on his face.

"As for the Cosmic Origin Energy... it is formed by the transformation of the Grandmist Spiritual Energy. In other words, it is a transformation of the material used to build the Cosmos. The two Cosmos are intrinsically the same. Regardless of whether it is the separation membrane of the cosmic spaces, the stars, planets and so on, they are all the same. This Cosmic Origin Energy is only related with the Cosmos itself. Thus, it would also explain why the two Cosmoses' Cosmic Origin Energy are exactly the same."

Qin Yu's heart was open and clear.

It was all actually the same principle.

Regardless of whether it was the spatial laws or the temporal laws, they were merely laws! As for the Spatial Energy and the Temporal Energy, they were a kind of energy that belonged to the Cosmos.

The Godkings were merely individuals who controlled the energy through the use of the laws.

"The system of the spatial laws and temporal laws ought to be related to the person who created the Cosmos." Qin Yu could only believe it to be like so.

Different people possessed different cultivation methods. Thus, the Cosmos that they created would give rise to different kinds of temporal and spatial laws.

"This Cosmic Origin Energy, like its name implies, is the most origin sort of energy of the entire Cosmos. The movement of the Cosmic Origin Energy was also related with the Cosmos's Spatial Energy and Temporal Energy."

Qin Yu's soul had fused together with this large lump of Cosmic Origin Energy. This lump of Cosmic Origin Energy was unceasingly expanding and contracting. Qin Yu was able to clearly sense…

That this Cosmic Origin Energy's expansion and contraction followed a special rhythm. It just so happened to correspond to the New Cosmos's Spatial Energy and Temporal Energy's movement.

Qin Yu's eyes suddenly shined.

"If this was the case. Then I…" Qin Yu had a thought in his heart. "Through the Cosmic Origin Energy, I can sense the movement of the entire New Cosmos's Spatial Energy and Temporal Energy. In that case, won't I also be able to sense the movement of the entire Cosmos which contains the Divine Realm's Spatial Energy and Temporal Energy's movement through its Cosmic Origin Energy?"

Qin Yu's heart had instantly turned blazing.

The New Cosmos was connected to the Divine Realm, Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm and a large number of other cosmic spaces. Qin Yu directly arrived at a Mortal Realm's cosmic space from the New Cosmos.

This was Qin Yu's hometown, it was the cosmic space that contained the Purple Mystic Star.

"The location where the Cosmos that contains the Divine Realm's Cosmic Origin Energy ought to located near the place of its location in my New Cosmos." Qin Yu waved his hand and created a spatial crack.

Qin Yu walked into the spatial crack.

The inside of the spatial crack was incomparably chaotic. Qin Yu also found himself in a slightly difficult situation.

"This isn't my own Cosmos." Qin Yu said helplessly. Had it been a spatial crack from the New Cosmos, Qin Yu would definitely be able to travel about it effortlessly.

However now...

The Spatial Energy within this spatial crack was extremely chaotic. It was extremely difficult to control the Spatial Energy. Even Godkings would not make troubles for themselves and enter the spatial crack.

As for Qin Yu, he was controlling the New Cosmos's Spatial Energy to protect himself the best he could. As Qin Yu was the master of the New Cosmos, controlling the New Cosmos's Spatial Energy was an extremely easy task for him.

"Although the situation is a bit difficult, I still possess certainty in protecting myself." Qin Yu lightly smiled. After that, his Spatial Energy

began to spread through this spatial crack. He began to carefully search for the Cosmic Origin Energy.

Only Qin Yu was able to easily utilize Spatial Energy with the spatial crack. If other Godkings were to come, then they would be covered with dirt.

The New Cosmos's Spatial Energy was being spread unceasingly. The amount of New Cosmos's Spatial Energy that Qin Yu could utilize became more and more numerous. When Qin Yu covered an area greater than ten Divine Realms, he finally discovered the Cosmic Origin Energy.

"Huff!"

With a teleportation, Qin Yu arrived at that location.

When he saw the Cosmic Origin Energy before him, Qin Yu was completely stunned.

"My New Cosmos's Cosmic Origin Energy is only half a man's size right now. Yet this completed Cosmic Origin Energy, it is..."

Qin Yu raised his head and looked to the enormous colorful light spheroid before him.

This enormous spheroid was so large that it had reached a terrifying level. Standing before him, Qin Yu could completely be overlooked.

The enormous colorful spheroid that was slowly spinning appeared like a dazzling star. It was expanding and contracting unceasingly.

"A Cosmic Origin Energy that had been completed, it is hundreds of millions times larger than the Cosmic Origin Energy that was just born to my New Cosmos." Qin Yu slightly smiled.

After that, Qin Yu turned into a flash of light and flew above the enormous colorful light spheroid. He sat in the air in a cross-legged position. At the same time he began to spread his soul energy.

His soul energy was being spread unceasingly and even fused into the enormous colorful light spheroid.

Nothing happened when Qin Yu's soul energy touched this enormous light spheroid. However, when Qin Yu tried to enter the colorful light spheroid with his soul energy...

"Chi~~~"

The Cosmic Origin Energy that was there like an obedient child suddenly struck back. Qin Yu's soul energy's feeler rapidly withdrew itself. Qin Yu's expression had also turned a bit pale.

In an instant, Qin Yu came to understand.

When he was researching his own New Cosmos's lump of Cosmic Origin Energy, the Cosmic Origin Energy had been extremely obedient regardless of how he researched it. Even when Qin Yu separated the

colorful light into eight different portions, that Cosmic Origin Energy did not attack Qin Yu.

That was because… that was Qin Yu's own Cosmos where Qin Yu was the creator.

However, this Divine Realm Cosmos was not a Cosmos that he had formed. This celestial body composed of the enormous Cosmic Origin Energy was surging with an astonishing amount of Origin Energy. This was a much greater amount of Cosmic Origin Energy compared to the tiny portion that the Eight Great Sage Emperors used. How could this enormous celestial body possibly allow Qin Yu to easily assimilate himself into it?

"If I cannot assimilate myself with it, how do I research it then?"

Qin Yu became vexed.

He frowned and looked to the enormous celestial body before him. In the end, Qin Yu had no choice but to give up. The xenophobic characteristic of this Cosmic Origin Energy was truly too strong.

Suddenly, Qin Yu had a trace of smile on his face. "That's right, my New Cosmos's Cosmic Origin Energy is the same as this Divine Realm's Cosmos's Cosmic Origin Energy. In that case, I can… bring a bit of my own Cosmic Origin Energy over here. If I were to do that, what would happen?"

Once he thought of it, Qin Yu immediately started to do it!

Qin Yu returned to his New Cosmos with a teleportation.

That lump of colorful light in his New Cosmos was half a man's size. It composed within it eight different Origin Energies. Qin Yu easily assimilated his soul energy into it.

With an intention!

Of this half a man sized Cosmic Origin Energy lump of colorful light, a soccer-ball sized lump separated from the main body and directly assimilated into Qin Yu's body. There was not a slightest amount of opposition.

When Qin Yu brought this soccer ball sized Cosmic Origin Energy into his mind, Qin Yu suddenly displayed a pleasantly surprised expression. "Cosmic Origin Energy is truly fantastic!"

That lump of colorful light actually covered Qin Yu's Nascent Soul. Like a dried up riverbed running into a river, Qin Yu's Nascent Soul started to absorb those colorful light with all its might. Qin Yu was able to clearly sense the transformation of his Nascent Soul.

The Cosmic Origin Energy was an extremely profound and mysterious type of energy. Even the Eight Great Sage Emperors were only able to indirectly utilize the Cosmic Origin Energy through using their Clan Protection Spiritual Treasures. They were incapable of accomplishing a state where their soul fused with the Origin Energy.

If they wanted to fuse their soul with the Origin Energy, then they would receive the same fate that Qin Yu did earlier; they would be rejected and attacked by the Origin Energy.

Only the creator of the Cosmos was capable of easily absorbing the Cosmic Origin Energy without being attacked by it.

When Qin Yu fused with that lump of Cosmic Origin Energy, Qin Yu felt that his soul was filled with a boundless amount of vitality. This sort of feeling was even more intense compared to the time when the Life Elemental Energy of the Meteoric Tear filled his soul.

His soul had been intrinsically transformed.

On the edge of the Divine Realm's Foggy Marsh.

Qin Yu appeared in the air. Qin Yu's soul managed to easily sense the movement of the Divine Realm's space. This sort of movement was in perfect agreement with the contraction and expansion of the Cosmic Origin Energy.

This was a feeling over a hundred thousand times clearer than before.

In the past, the Divine Realm's space was comparable to a beautiful woman wearing a veil over her head. Yet now, the veil over her head was gone. The movement of the space was that clear.

"Haha, spatial laws, so this is the spatial laws. Spatial Freezing… no wonder utilizing the Origin Energy allows one to use Spatial Freezing."

Qin Yu suddenly started laughing. His laughter was extremely clear.

At the beginning, Qin Yu's comprehension of the space had already reached the peak High Level Heavenly Deity. He was merely a step away from the Godking level. And now, the transformation of his soul had allowed Qin Yu to attain comprehension and eliminate the final membrane that separated him from being a Godking.

"The Eight Great Sage Emperors, using their Clan Protection Spiritual Treasure, they were able to indirectly control the Origin Energy to freeze the space. To the current me, Spatial Freezing is not hard to accomplish. As my soul has already absorbed the Origin Energy, I can control it even more directly. Furthermore, I have absorbed all eight types of Origin Energies!" Qin Yu pointed to the location before him. He softly said these words out of his mouth…

"Spatial, Freezing!"

The ten thousand mile space before him had been completely frozen. The movement of space in this ten thousand mile area had completely disappeared.

"Haha, the two different Cosmoses, other than the temporal laws and the spatial laws being different, the rest were indeed all the same. This Cosmic Origin Energy is also exactly the same. Using my own Cosmic Origin Energy, I am also able to conduct Spatial Freezing in the Divine Realm's Cosmos." Qin Yu was pleasantly surprised.

In Qin Yu's mind, his Nascent Soul had turned into a ceramic glaze color.

Occasionally, there would even be colorful light like that of the Cosmic Origin Energy flickering about.

With an intention from Qin Yu, the frozen space returned to normal.

Suddenly…

“Rumble~~~”

The sky above the Foggy Marsh started to shake. The Seven Colored Auspicious Clouds filled the vast sky. Enormous thunder strikes ran through the boundless sky. Their noise jolted the entire Heaven!

At this moment, all of the experts of the Divine Realm were stunned. What the sign of the heavens signified was extremely clear to them. A new Godking was born!

“Following Duanmu Yu and Jiang Li, another Godking has been born?!” The majority of the Godkings in the Divine Realm all spread out their Divine Awareness and began to search toward the location of the Foggy Marsh. They all wished to know who exactly the new Godking was!

Volume 17 – Godking's Blood – Chapter 28 – Laying Foundations

Being searched by a Godking's Divine Awareness following another's, Qin Yu did not bother to hide himself. Instead, he was slightly smiling and standing at the edge of the Foggy Marsh with his hands behind his back. He even took the initiative to spread out his aura.

"It's actually Qin Yu!" Huangfu Yu of the Utmost Eastern Region's Mount Dazzling Gold had a smile on his face.

"Interesting, interesting. This Qin Yu was capable of teleportation and even Time Acceleration before he reached the Godking level. Now that he has reached the Godking level, what other sort of skills would he be able to know now?" The Asura Godking Luo Fan fiddled with the teapot in his hand. After that, he slightly smiled and placed the teapot on the table beside him. As for he himself, he had teleported away.

Thunder Punishment City. Zhou Huo, Zhou Tong and Zhou Ran's expression all took a slight change.

"Humph, he reached Godking level? Even if he reaches the Godking level, he'll at most be able to comprehend the spatial laws. To be able to completely comprehend the spatial laws does not possess much threat to other Godkings." Zhou Huo thought in his heart.

Merely, in the depths of Zhou Huo and the other's hearts, there was a confusion that they were unable to explain… why was Qin Yu capable of teleportation before he reached the Godking level?"

The various Godkings of the Thunder Punishment City, Subterranean City, Mount Dazzling Gold, Mount Blazing Flame, Jade Ripple Lake… Asura Sea, Dual Domain Island, Mount Blood Demon and some of the hidden Godkings had all spread their Divine Awareness and completely enveloped Qin Yu.

On the edge of the Foggy Marsh.

Qin Yu was standing with his hands behind his back. He had a smile on his face. As for his mind, he was currently thinking. "Me becoming of a Godking this time around is indeed a great opportunity to enter the stage with high profile."

What Qin Yu wanted right now was high profile. That was because in Qin Yu's plan… when the Godking of Death managed to completely comprehend that first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure Ten Thousand Willows, it was the time when he would officially display his astonishing strength before the various powers of the Divine Realm.

Space shook. A golden gowned bald headed middle aged man and an elegant white gowned beautiful woman appeared before Qin Yu. This white gowned beautiful woman was someone who Qin Yu knew. When the Utmost Northern Region's Floating Snow City announced its public groom search and invited the various Godkings from the different powers, the side of the Dual Domain Island had sent this beautiful woman… the Floating Mist Godking.

"Congratulations Godking Qin Yu." The Floating Mist Godking greeted Qin Yu with a smile on her face. "This person here is our Dual Domain Island's Widespread Laws Godking."

That golden gowned bald headed man immediately placed his palms together and greeted Qin Yu with a smile on his face. “Pufa greets Godking Qin Yu.”

[TL: This Pufa/Widespread Law is likely the buddhism guy from the dual domain island. Buddhist monks usually gets a second name once they become a monk. This Pufa is likely his second name. It also means promoting the widespread of the knowledge of laws.]

“Floating Mist Godking, Widespread Laws Godking.” Qin Yu’s gaze landed on the Widespread Laws Godking for a moment. Qin Yu knew that this Dual Domain Island possessed… both an Immortal Domain and a Buddhism Domain.

Of course, the Immortal Domain and the Buddhism Domain’s ‘Immortal’ and ‘Buddhism’ represented their previous cultivation path. After all, they had all become Deities and even became Godkings.

Immortals, Devils, Buddhism Monks, Demons were four extremely common cultivation paths in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm level cosmic spaces.

Merely, in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, there was only the Immortals, Devils and Demons. For the Dinosaur Realm, there were only Immortal Cultivators and Dinosaur Demon Cultivators. As for some other cosmic spaces, there possessed the Buddhism Cultivators.

Of the Three Great Ascender Powers, Mount Blood Demon, based by merely its name, one could tell that it was mostly composed of Demon Cultivator experts. As for the Dual Domain Island, it was composed of

experts who had originated from the Buddhism Path and the Immortal Path. As for the Asura Sea, it belonged to a mixed category.

Merely, the Asura Godking himself was naturally a cultivator of the Asura Devil Path before he ascended to the Divine Realm. It was only after his step by step growth in the Divine Realm that he obtained his current level.

"Hff!" "Hff!" "Hff!" ...

One by one, Godkings appeared in the surrounding in succession. However, this time around, all the Godkings that had appeared were from the Asura Sea, Mount Blood Demon and Dual Domain Island. As for the Eight Great Divine Families, not a single Godking from their side came.

"So everyone's here." Blood Demon Queen Yu Cha gazed at the surrounding people. Her gaze slightly paused at the Asura Godking Luo Fan. In the end, she looked to Qin Yu and smiled and said.

"Aiyoh, Qin Yu, it seemed that your selection back then is indeed the correct one. After marrying that Jiang Li, you've actually managed to become a Godking this fast. Adding Jiang Li... both husband and wife are now Godkings. Truly enviable. In the Divine Realm, the only married Godking couple is the two of you." As she said that, the Blood Demon Queen even took a glance at the Asura Godking Luo Fan.

The Blood Demon Queen's tone and her expression in her eyes was something that all the surrounding Godkings could comprehend. Furthermore, many of the Godkings of the Divine Realm knew of the ambiguous relationship between the Blood Demon Queen and the Asura

Godking.

The Asura Godking Luo Fan seemed to not have sensed it at all.

After a casual exchange with the Three Great Ascender Powers, Qin Yu came to know their purpose in coming. As Qin Yu and his wife Jiang Li were both Godkings, and Qin Yu's strength was something that they all knew of, thus they naturally wanted to have them join into their side.

The Three Ascender Powers were antagonistic against the Eight Great Sacred Lands to begin with anyways. Thus, they did not fear offending them.

Merely...

Qin Yu already had his own plan. Since he could rely on himself, why would he bother relying on others?

Suddenly, a Divine Awareness rapidly spread toward this location from the southern region of the Divine Realm. It directly entered into Qin Yu's mind. "Brother Qin Yu, Congratulations on becoming a Godking. If you have the time, come to the Light Lens City and let's have a talk about our former times."

"Brother Duanmu, I'll go and visit you in the Light Lens City in a short while." Qin Yu replied via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

"Oh? In that case, I'll look forward to Brother Qin Yu."After that Duanmu Yu retrieved his Divine Awareness.

Privately, Qin Yu and Duanmu Yu's relationship was extremely good. Merely, at this moment, only the Three Great Ascender Powers came to openly congratulate Qin Yu. Thus, it was difficult for Duanmu Yu to come directly too.

Qin Yu's becoming of a Godking was like a rock being thrown into a lake. It created waves upon waves of ripples. Not long after... the lake resumed its tranquility.

The Divine Realm was the same as before.

The Eight Great Sacred Lands were still determined as the paramount location by countless Deities. The Three Ascender Powers were also towering upon the different locations of the Divine Realm.

As for Qin Yu... ever since after he became a Godking, he seemed to have laid down the flag and stilled the drums. There was no sign of activity from him at all. This had caused the people from the Thunder Punishment City to be confused.

New Cosmos. In the Purple Mystic Palace of the Purple Mystic Star.

At the hundred miles long circumference internal lake of the Purple Mystic Palace. A passageway ran through the entire lake. Qin Yu and Jiang Li was walking through this passageway alongside each other. Occasionally, Qin Yu would cast his gaze at Jiang Li's stomach.

"What are you looking at?" Jiang Li asked with a smile.

“I’m looking to my future child.” Qin Yu smiled.

Jiang Li displayed a smile of happiness. She then said. “Brother Yu, these past years, Fei Fei had left the New Cosmos and went to the Divine Realm. He has not been back the entire time. Do you know what he’s doing?”

“What else could he do? I reckon he’s just there bored. However, that Asura Godking is Fei Fei’s master, there’s no need to worry about Fei Fei’s safety.” Qin Yu was extremely relieved.

Suddenly…

A white light was shot toward here from the air. Qin Yu concentrated his gaze and managed to see who it was clearly. It was his third brother Hei Yu. Hei Yu had an extremely happy expression on his face. Once he descended, he immediately said. “Big brother, that Godking of Death has returned.”

“Returned?”

With an intention from Qin Yu, he fused his thought with the entire New Cosmos. Qin Yu knew everything that had occurred in the New Cosmos. The Godking of Death had just finished refining the first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure not long ago. During that time, Qin Yu was accompanying Jiang Li.

“Big brother, can we now?” Hei Yu had a hard to concealed excitement

in his heart.

Qin Yu looked to Li'er. He then looked to Xiao Hei. With a smile, he said. "This is precisely the day that I had been waiting for. We can now display our strength to the Divine Realm."

After Qin Yu informed Jiang Lan, Yi Feng and Zuo Qiulin, he began the process of 'laying foundations.' In order to establish a footing in the Divine Realm, at the very least he ought to have a place to establish the footing in.

The place that Qin Yu had previously chose was… the Foggy Marsh.

At a desolate mountain range area of the Divine Realm, a black gowned Qin Yu appeared. There were only a limited amount of cities in the Divine Realm, thus the majority of the rest of the Divine Realm was desolate and uncultivated.

"In order to construct a city, the building materials are extremely important. My New Cosmos currently only finished forming the Mortal Realm. The materials from there are extremely weak. They are simply unable to compare with the Divine Realm's stones."

[ED: Thereby answering the question that most of you had in your minds when I read the comments about crafting. Only Mortal Realm materials.]

Qin Yu sighed in his heart.

The ordinary stones of the Divine Realm were so hard that Deities

would need to utilize a weapon in order to hack them apart… As for the Mortal Realm's stones, any ordinary Deity would likely be able to smash a mountain range into fine dust with merely a wave of their hand.

They were simply not of the same level.

Qin Yu's New Cosmos did not possess any precious materials. Thus, he had come to the Divine Realm.

The nameless mountain rage before him stretched long and unbroken for over a hundred thousand miles. Such an enormous mountain range was extremely common in the Divine Realm. Naturally, there were many demonic beasts living within this mountain range.

"The Cyan Alum Stones of this mountain range are ores that are relatively hard." Qin Yu immediately covered the entire mountain range with his New Cosmos's Spatial Energy.

With an intention from his mind, the countless amount of demonic beasts were all sent out of the mountain range by him.

After which…

Qin Yu directly covered the entire mountain range with an enormous amount of Spatial Energy and brought it directly into the New Cosmos. Just like this, the enormous mountain range that continued for over a hundred thousand miles disappeared before the eyes of the countless demonic beasts. This had caused those demonic beasts to be dumbstruck.

“What, what is going on?”

A large black python with a length of a hundred meters spoke human words to inquire the demonic beasts next to him. The demonic beasts beside him were also stunned.

Earlier, Qin Yu had teleported all of the demonic beasts that were spread through the mountain range out of the mountain range. Furthermore, he had placed them all to the same location. The demonic beasts that rarely encountered one another was now gathered together.

The countless amount of demonic beasts were making noise as they discussed among one another.

That enormous mountain range could be considered as their headquarters. They had lived there for that many years, who would’ve thought that it would suddenly disappear like that.

“To be able to teleport away a mountain range of over a hundred thousand miles, I reckon only the grand and majestic Godkings would be capable of doing that. For that Lord Godking to be willing to spare our lives, it could already be considered as our blessings. Everyone, it’s better for us to search for a new place to live.” A nine tailed golden fox’s aged voice echoed. After that, it lead the way and left.

To the demonic beasts, even if that mountain range was to disappear, it could not be considered as being a large loss. Right away, they began to, one after another, leave to find a new location to live.

Within the boundless outer space of the New Cosmos.

That over a hundred thousand miles long mountain range appeared in the New Cosmos's outer space. However, when compared with the outer space, this mountain range was extremely tiny. As for Qin Yu himself, he was standing before this mountain range.

"If it was in the Divine Realm, then even Godking level expert would have to spend a great effort to break down this mountain range and pick out the pure Cyan Alum Stones from it. However, in the New Cosmos, it is much simplier."

With an intention from Qin Yu, the enormous mountain range before him had split into many pieces.

Countless amount of shattered stones began to float in the outer space before him. Suddenly, a meteorite flock was flying toward here from far away. Qin Yu did not mind it. When that ground of meteorite smashed onto these shattered stones, they were directly crushed apart. However, these shattered stones from the Divine Realm did not receive the slightest amount of damage.

The disparity between the hardness was truly too great.

Countless amounts of impure stones were directly cast aside by Qin Yu. Qin Yu had only chosen the Cyan Alum Stones.

This was to construct a city and not to craft a weapon. If Qin Yu wanted

to craft a weapon, then he would have to clear up the impurity within the Cyan Alum Stones carefully.

However now…

Qin Yu had only removed some of the impure stones. All he needed was to gather the Cyan Alum Stones.

“City…” Many appearances of cities appeared in Qin Yu’s mind.

There was Yuchi City, Dazzling Gold City, Floating Snow City, and so on. Majority of these cities possessed extremely simple and unadorned architecture. Qin Yu began to integrate the architecture of the various cities. The appearance of a city appeared in his mind.

When the appearance of the city appeared in Qin Yu’s mind, the countless amounts of Cyan Alum Stones began to assemble together by themselves. City walls, city gates, the various buildings… In only a blink of eye’s time, the entire city was actually completed.

The enormous city was floating in the outer space. Qin Yu executed several hand seals with his hands…

“Formation array, Universe!”

The city walls of the entire city as well as the top of the city all began to have dazzling light flowing through them. The hardness of the entire city had instantly increased by several times.

“However, the amount of Cyan Alum Stones is truly numerous. Constructing a city actually didn’t even require half of those Cyan Alum Stones.” Qin Yu looked to the Cyan Alum Stones to the side as well as the countless amount of floating various other stones. His eyes suddenly started to shine.

The Foggy Marsh of the Divine Realm. An endless amount of fog enveloped this marsh forever.

Qin Yu suddenly appeared within the Foggy Marsh.

“Hff!”

An enormous black hole appeared above Qin Yu’s head. That black hole was so deep that its end cannot be seen. Countless amount of stones flew out from that black hole and landed on the marsh below Qin Yu.

“It’s sufficient if it covered the surrounding several tens of thousand miles.”

The stones composed of the enormous mountain range were extremely numerous. The marsh was not deep. Quickly, the several tens of thousand miles region in the center of the Foggy Marsh was covered by the countless amount of stones.

After that, the various different shapes of Cyan Alum Stones began to land in order. They created a vast ground composed of Cyan Alum Stones within this Foggy Marsh.

Volume 17 – Godking's Blood – Chapter 29 – Fog City

"Buzz~~~"

The space above the Foggy Marsh suddenly started to tremble. An enormous city with a circumference close to ten thousand miles suddenly appeared in the sky. Following that, with an intention from Qin Yu, this enormous city rapidly descended from the sky.

The speed of its descent was extremely fast. However, when it approached the Cyan Alum Stone surface, the speed of its descent suddenly decreased. The enormous city landed on the Cyan Alum Stone surface like a goose feather.

"Bang!"

A slight sound of collision was heard. Qin Yu displayed a smile on his face. This city shall be the residence for his people. A city of with a circumference close to ten thousand miles, even if there were ten million people, this city would still be able to easily contain all of them.

This enormous city, its four directions, the top and the bottom were all encircled with the formation array Universe. Regardless of whether it was the people inside or the people outside, they would not be able to fly into or out of the city from the sky. The only method they could enter and exit the city was through the city gates.

Of course…

If one possessed the strength of a Godking, then one would be able to directly teleport into it.

Qin Yu had already landed beside the city gates. He looked to an empty location above the city gates. According to his design, this location ought to have the name of the city written on it.

“What should I name this city?” Qin Yu began to ponder.

Suddenly, a figure appeared beside Qin Yu. It was Jiang Li.

“Brother Yu.” The very pregnant Jiang Li smiled as she looked to Qin Yu. “You had sent me over here, what is…” Jiang Li suddenly took note of the enormous city beside her. She was unable to refrain her shock. She looked to Qin Yu and said. “Brother Yu, is this the city that you’ve constructed? Is this our footing in the Divine Realm in the future?”

Qin Yu nodded and said with a smile. “That’s right. This city is sufficiently large. However, to us, creating a city is easy. What’s the most difficult is… how to pacify the Divine Spiritual Energy.”

Jiang Li also nodded.

In the Divine Realm, other than in the cities that were originally there, the other regions of the Divine Realm all possessed extremely frantic and violent Divine Spiritual Energy. How to make the Divine Spiritual Energy become tranquil so that the Deities could absorb it easily. This was the most important matter.

“Brother Yu, isn’t this something that you’re extremely proficient in?” Jiang Li said with a smile.

Qin Yu also smiled.

There was actually a simple method in making a region’s Divine Spiritual Energy peaceful. That was by setting up a space that belonged to oneself and transforming the Divine Spiritual Energy within that space to be tranquil. This was not a difficult matter to do.

Merely, in order to create a space that belonged to oneself, one must at the very least possess a Godking’s level of strength. Furthermore… even if it was the Godkings, it would still be extremely taxing mentally to maintain a space for a long period of time. However, it was different for Qin Yu. Qin Yu merely had to set up a formation array space. The formation array space could then absorb the Divine Spiritual Energy by itself. Thus, the energy within the formation array space would be extremely peaceful.

“Brother Yu, what reason did you have me come here for? Is it just to see this masterpiece of yours?” Jiang Li said while beaming with smiles.

Qin Yu pointed to the city gate. “What do you think we should name this city?”

“Name?” Jiang Li began to frown. After she pondered for a moment, she slowly said. “Are we still planning to use ‘Purple Mystic’ and name it as Purple Mystic City? However, I feel that we’ll be using the words Purple Mystic too frequently. How about… let’s make it a bit more common. As this city is located in the Foggy Marsh, let’s name it as the Fog City! How

about that?"

"Fog City?"

Qin Yu pondered for a moment in his heart. His eyes then shined. He turned to Jiang Li and smiled. "Although this name was simple, the meaning implied by it was extremely clear. Let's have it as the name of the city." Qin Yu waved his sleeve. In an instant, two beautiful words written in calligraphy appeared… Fog City!

"Brother Yu, you…' Jiang Li smiled and curled her lips. She said helplessly. "Aren't you a bit too impatient? I had merely proposed a suggestion yet you've decided upon it right away. It's not too late if you were to think of the name for a bit longer."

"Your suggestion is extremely good. There is no need for me to think anymore." Qin Yu said with a smile. "Come, let's go in the city." Qin Yu held Jiang Li's hand and entered into the Fog City.

The constructions of the various buildings in the Fog City were all very relaxed in their design. Although Fog City possessed a circumference close to ten thousand miles, Qin Yu had not thought of recruiting a lot of people. From Qin Yu's point of view, he believed that… the value of soldiers was determined by their ability and not by the numbers.

As his side would not be participating in the great battle of the Divine Realm. Thus, there was no need for his city to have a lot of Heavenly Deities. As for strengthening the status of the city, all he required were the Godking experts. His side already possessed sufficient Godking level experts.

“Brother Yu, the sky, the ground and all the sides of the Fog City are all protected by that formation array of yours. One could only enter the city through the entrance gates. If the people were inside the Fog City, how high can they fly?” Jiang Li asked.

If people were not able to fly to a high point in the city, then it would truly be too constraining.

“Regarding this, there’s no need to worry. From seeing outside, the formation array space’s height is only several tens of miles. However, when one enters into the formation array space, one can fly tens of thousands of miles high. This is the peculiarity of formation array spaces.” Qin Yu said with a smile. “Li’er, let’s bring Uncle Lan and them over here now.’

Soon…

An enormous mansion appeared in the sky a hundred miles above Qin Yu and Jiang Li.It was the Purple Mystic Mansion. Many of the Qin descendents within the Purple Mystic Mansion were surprised to discover that the scenery before them had suddenly changed.

Jiang Lan, Zuo Qiulin and Yi Feng all teleported beside Qin Yu. As for Qin De, Hei Yu and them, they were all flying toward Qin Yu. Although it was in the Divine Realm, this Fog City was located within the formation array space. Thus, the people within it would not receive the oppressive restrictions of the Divine Realm.

Jiang Lan displayed a cheerful expression on his face. He took a glance

at the surrounding and then nodded joyfully. He smiled to Qin Yu and said. “Little Yu, this city is very good. It’s actually completely composed of Cyan Alum Stones. Furthermore, its construction is extremely natural and flowing.” Jiang Lan praised.

This city was constructed by the Cyan Alum Stones directly through the use of control of the New Cosmos. Thus, how could it possibly not possess a natural flow?

Yi Feng also looked to this city with a satisfied expression.

“Qin Yu, have you set up the Conveying Arrays?” Zuo Qiulin’s hoarse voice sounded.

Conveying Arrays?

Only at this moment did Qin Yu remembered about the extremely important Conveying Arrays. Not all the people within the Divine Realm could teleport like the Godkings. The Conveying Arrays were extremely important to a city. Otherwise, that city would be a lone city.

“There’s no need to worry about the creation of Conveying Arrays. After all, it’s extremely easy to set one up.” Godking Yi Feng said with a light smile.

Setting up Conveying Arrays was actually a usage of the spatial laws. As long as one had reached the Godking level, one would be able to easily create a Conveying Array.

Qin Yu suddenly frowned.

"Uncle Lan, Uncle Yi Feng, Senior Zuo Qiulin, although it is easy to set up a Conveying Array, but wouldn't the destination of the Conveying Array definitely be the other important conveying points of the Divine Realm?" Qin Yu discovered a problem.

Godking Yi Feng also frowned. He nodded and said. "The locations with the most Conveying Arrays in the Divine Realm are all places controlled by the Eight Great Sacred Lands. We merely need to set up eight Conveying Arrays that leads to the Eight Great Sacred Lands. There is no need for us to set up any more Conveying Arrays. Furthermore, the Conveying Arrays there are all concentrated… However, if we were to do that, then the Eight Great Sacred Lands would definitely discover the extra Conveying Arrays. What sort of reaction would they give them?"

The best reaction was to allow Qin Yu's side to grow without objection.

A slightly bad reaction would be directly destroying the formation arrays set up by Qin Yu's side.

As for the worse reaction, that would be for them to come and directly eradicate Qin Yu's Fourth Ascender Power.

Qin Yu believed that of the Eight Great Sacred Lands, other than the Thunder Punishment City and Jiang Fan, the other sides would likely not come and waste their effort in attacking him. However, if the Eight Great Sacred Lands were to destroy his Conveying Arrays, it would then become problematic.

"The Utmost Eastern Region's Mount Dazzling Gold and the Utmost Southern Region's Light Lens City likely would not destroy my Conveying Arrays." Qin Yu thought in his heart. These two parties possessed pretty good relationship with him. "I'll set up Conveying Arrays in front of the Eight Great Sacred Lands and see if they would destroy it. From that, I can also see the attitude that they have toward my Fog City."

"Thunder Punishment City!"

Qin Yu raised his hand and looked to the floating city surrounded by lightning. Below Qin Yu's foot was the Conveying Array that he had just created. "This is the eighth Conveying Array. Now that all the eight Conveying Arrays had been set up, I'll just have to wait and see their reactions."

With a teleportation, Qin Yu returned to the Fog City.

After returning to Fog City, Qin Yu spread his New Cosmos's Spatial Energy to cover the entire Divine Realm. The focus of his Spatial Energy was on the Eight Great Divine Families.

Every move and action of the Eight Great Divine Families were all within Qin Yu's observation.

Every day, people would go through the Conveying Arrays in the Eight Great Sacred Lands. Majority of the people would not notice that there was an extra Conveying Array. Even if they did, they would not meddle into other people's business.

Utmost Western Region's Mount Blazing Flame. Yu Fang, the Heavenly Deity who was in charge of the Conveying Arrays.

This task was actually extremely simple. That was because, under normal circumstances, there would not be an increase in Conveying Arrays even in a hundred million years. Inspecting the Conveying Arrays was seen as an extremely leisure task.

Although the inspector was required to inspect the Conveying Arrays every day, the majority of the Heavenly Deity inspectors would only inspect the Conveying Arrays once every ten days to half a month's time.

Yu Fang leisurely walked to the location where the Conveying Arrays were concentrated at. He casually took a glance at the Conveying Arrays before him. However, he was stunned.

"Eh? How come, how come there's an extra Conveying Array?" Having inspected the Conveying Arrays for countless years, Yu Fang already knew the number of Conveying Arrays as well at their locations by heart.

Yu Fang's expression immediately became serious. "To be able to set up Conveying Arrays, they ought to be at the very least a Godking level expert." To involve Godkings, this matter had turned troublesome.

Yu Fang frowned. He then stepped into this extra Conveying Array. After spending some Divine Spiritual Stones, he was directly conveyed to the destination of the Conveying Array.

Suddenly, Yu Fang appeared out of the Conveying Array located outside

of the Fog City.

Yu Fang looked to this city before him. He then looked to the boundless amount of dense fog that had covered his surroundings. Then, upon seeing the name of the city, Yu Fan's eyes contracted. "Fog City? How come I've never heard of this city before? Furthermore… there's this much dense fog in the surrounding. Could it be that this is Foggy Marsh?"

In the Divine Realm, only the Foggy Marsh possessed this much fog.

However, it was the first time he had heard of there being a city within the Foggy Marsh.

Yu Fang looked to the Fog City in the distant. His expression suddenly changed. That was because above the Fog City floated an enormous mansion.

Qin Yu who was within the Fog City was looking to this scene with a smile on his face.

As time passed, Qin Yu came to know the reactions of the Eight Great Divine Families of the Divine Realm.

"Mount Blazing Flame is keeping their silence. They also did not destroy the Conveying Array."

"Light Lens City also did not destroy the Conveying Array. This Duanmu Yu is smart indeed. When he came to know that there was an enormous floating mansion, he guessed right away that it was the Purple Mystic

Mansion."

Of the Eight Great Sacred Lands of the Divine Realm, seven of them did not destroy the Conveying Arrays. When they found out that there was an enormous floating mansion, practically all of the major powers guessed that this city ought to belong to Qin Yu.

Of the Eight Great Sacred Lands, only the Thunder Punishment City destroyed the Conveying Array at the same date they discovered it.

"This Thunder Punishment City, it seems that they're pretty resolved. They destroyed the Conveying Array the same day they discovered it. I truly wonder what they plan to do next?" Qin Yu lightly smiled and then retracted his Spatial Energy. After that, he proceed to accompany his wife.

No matter what the Thunder Punishment City wanted to do, Qin Yu would not have the slightest amount of fear.

Thunder Punishment City. Inside a garden beside the Northwest Sage Emperor's Palace.

Zhou Huo sat on a chair with an ugly expression. The Heavenly Deity maids had already withdrew themselves. Just by seeing Zhou Huo's expression, those Heavenly Deity maids had managed to guess how bad his mood was.

The space slightly fluctuated. Zhou Tong appeared before Zhou Huo.

Zhou Tong's face was filled with anger. He looked to Zhou Huo and said. "Big brother, other than Qin Yu, there is no second individual in the Divine Realm who possesses an enormous floating mansion. That Fog City is definitely Qin Yu's! Since we are this certain, why did you only break the Conveying Array? Are we to swallow this anger of ours?"

Zhou Huo remained silent.

"Big brother!' Zhou Tong's face had grown red with anxiety. "That Qin Yu is hostile against our Thunder Punishment City. Who among the entire Divine Realm doesn't know that? If we were to allow Qin Yu to establish himself within the Divine Realm, it would be equivalent to him giving our Thunder Punishment City a firm slap to the face. No matter what, we cannot allow Qin Yu to remain in the Divine Realm while being this grand and majestic. If he were to be this well off, then we would be losing our faces!"

"Second brother, in that case what do you want to do?" Zhou Huo looked to Zhou Tong.

Zhou Tong's voice contained his anger. "It's very simple, we'll destroy it! We'll destroy that Fog City! We'll destroy that Qin Yu! If our Thunder Punishment City's Four Great Godkings were to set off together, even if we cannot kill Qin Yu, we must still destroy that Fog City. If that Qin Yu doesn't die… then we shall have our Lord Father set off… and take care of him at once. We cannot allow Qin Yu to be so unfettered anymore."

Volume 17 – Godking's Blood – Chapter 30 – A Brazen Invasion

Zhou Huo had grown silent. His brows were condensed together.

Suddenly, Zhou Huo raised his head. Lightning flickered through his eyes. He fixed his gaze on Zhou Tong. "Second brother, what you said is reasonable. The better off this Qin Yu is, the more face our Thunder Punishment City will lose. In a complex situation, a decisive action is needed… It should be time for us to directly take care of this Qin Yu now."

Hearing what Zhou Huo said, Zhou Tong displayed a pleasantly surprised expression.

"However, we still need to talk about this matter with our third brother and Zhou Ran. Also, we must inform our Lord Father about this too." Zhou Huo said.

"Third brother, Zhou Ran, quickly come to the Sage Emperor's Palace." Zhou Huo directly said via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

While the Four Great Godkings of the Thunder Punishment City were gathered together in discussion, Qin Yu was meeting with Duanmu Yu in the Purple Mystic Mansion above the Foggy Marsh's Fog City.

Inside the Purple Mystic Mansion, Qin Yu and Duanmu Yu were seated next to one another.

Duanmu Yu said with a smile. "Brother Qin Yu, before I came here, I was

still worried as to whether Brother Qin Yu you would have enough strength to establish yourself in the Divine Realm. However, now that I've arrived at this Purple Mystic Mansion, I do not possess even the slightest amount of worry anymore."

After arriving in the Purple Mystic Mansion, Duanmu Yu met Godking Yi Feng and Godking Zuo Qiulin in succession.

On top of these two great Godkings, there were also Qin Yu and Jiang Li. Merely by the number of Godkings that Duanmu Yu knew of, there was already four. This power was sufficient enough to establish themselves within the Divine Realm.

"Brother Qin Yu, I have a question that I do not know whether I should ask." Duanmu Yu's complexion suddenly became a bit serious.

Qin Yu's heart moved. He said. "Brother Duanmu, please ask away."

Duanmu Yu smiled apologetically and said. "After I arrived at your Fog City, I've discovered many cultivators who have not even reached Deity level within your Fog City. I am a bit confused… could Brother Qin Yu had purposely teleported into the lower realms and brought those people up to the Divine Realm? Are they Brother Qin Yu's relatives?"

"It could be considered as me bringing them up to the Divine Realm. Practically all of them are my Qin clansmen. Even if they weren't, they are also people who are related with me." Qin Yu said with a smile.

The secret of the New Cosmos was not something that Qin Yu wouldn't

casually speak to others of. Although Qin Yu knew Duanmu Yu's character, he doesn't know about the character of the other Godkings of the Light Lens City.

Duanmu Yu said with a frown. "Please excuse my boldness. However, Brother Qin Yu, your conducts, although you might allow the people from the lower realm to experience the livelihood of the Divine Realm, those people from the lower realm of yours could only be to stay within the Fog City. It is impossible for those people of the lower realm to be able to live their lives without restriction in the Divine Realm. To live such a prison-like life, isn't it better for them to continue to live freely in the lower realms?"

"Duanmu...."

Qin Yu was about to say something when his expression suddenly changed.

"Duanmu, trouble has come. I'll go out and take care of that first." Qin Yu smiled apologetically. After that, he teleported and disappeared from beside Duanmu Yu.

"Bang!"

A loud collision sound echoed through the heavens.The Four Great Godkings of the Thunder Punishment City were standing in the air. As for the Thunder Martial Godking Zhou Tong who had attacked the Fog City earlier, he was shocked to see that the Fog City had only slightly shook after receiving his attack.

“Formation array space?” In an instant, Zhou Huo had determined it was a formation array space.

An apathetic looking Zhou Wulian said indifferently. “Big brother, allow me to destroy this Fog City.” A short cyan blade appeared in Zhou Wulian’s hand.

“Woosh!”

That Zhou Wulian waved his short blade. Countless amount of blade silhouettes flew toward the Fog City. Each of the blade silhouette contained an astonishing level of destruction ability.

“Bang!”

A cyan gowned figure suddenly appeared before the blade silhouettes. Countless amount of blade silhouettes ended up slashing on this cyan gowned figure. After the blade silhouettes dissipate away, the cyan gowned figure was not damaged in the slightest. At the same time, black gowned figure appeared beside the cyan gowned figure.

“Trying to destroy my Fog City?” A baleful look appeared on Qin Yu’s face. He looked to the Four Great Godkings before him. “Attacking without declaring, that’s the method of sneak attacking. This is truly the method consistent with your Thunder Punishment City.”

The Four Great Godkings of the Thunder Punishment City all frowned.

Zhou Ran coldly humphed. “Qin Yu, do not show off on your ability to

speak. You have humiliated our Thunder Punishment City time and time again. Today shall be the day that our Thunder Punishment City punishes you."

"Punish?"

Zhou Hou slightly raised his head. With a trace of smile in his eyes, he said. "Qin Yu, we had originally wanted to give you some more time. Never would I imagine that you actually wanted to court death and openly constructed a Fog City in the Divine Realm."

"You all wanted to kill me? Am I mishearing things? Could it be that you all posses the means to kill me?" Qin Yu smiled and ridiculed.

Merely, Qin Yu began to be on guard.

This Zhou Huo was actually this confident, especially being this confident even after knowing that Qin Yu possessed the ability to break apart Spatial Freezing, there could only be a single explanation… the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial was at the Thunder Punishment City and might be attacking.

Qin Yu had never seen an Exalted Celestial attacking before. Thus, he did not know how powerful an Exalted Celestial was.

However, Qin Yu knew that… even someone like the Asura Godking would be powerless before an Exalted Celestial. If an Exalted Celestial were to come, then the only thing he could do was flee.

“Li’er, have everyone return to the Purple Mystic Mansion. Quickly.” Qin Yu sent a Mind Voice Transmission to Jiang Li.

At this moment, Jiang Li also came to know about the seriousness of this matter. Without asking anything, she immediately ordered everyone at the Fog City to return to the Purple Mystic Mansion.

Qin Yu’s Spatial Energy began to spread. Once everyone returned to the Purple Mystic Mansion, Qin Yu would immediately sent the Purple Mystic Mansion back into the New Cosmos. Qin Yu believed that… as long as they returned to the New Cosmos, his relatives would not receive the slightest amount of danger.

Only at that time would Qin Yu be able to fight against those people from Thunder Punishment City without any worries.

“Brother Yu, all those who are not Godkings have returned to the Purple Mystic Mansion.” Jiang Li quickly replied back with a Mind Voice Transmission.

Qin Yu displayed a smile on his face. With an intention, he had sent the Purple Mystic Mansion back to the New Cosmos. The gaze that Qin Yu looked to the Four Great Godkings before him now also started to contain within it a trace of sharp coldness. “Originally, I had planned to deal with only Zhou Xian. However, your Thunder Punishment City continued to put pressure upon me. In that case, you cannot blame me for it.” As Qin Yu thought that in his mind, the Divine Spear Waning Snow appeared in Qin Yu’s hand.

When they saw the Divine Spear Waning Snow in Qin Yu’s hand, the

Four Great Godking's expression all grew solemn.

"This Qin Yu had called his clone out and also took out the Divine Spear Waning Snow right away. It seems that Qin Yu was planning to give it his all." Zhou Huo and them had all become on guard.

Before the eyes of Zhou Huo and them, Qin Yu was definitely going to die. Thus, they were willing to fight with their all against Qin Yu.

"Attack!"

Zhou Huo said via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. However, before Zhou Tong, Zhou Wulian and Zhou Ran could do anything, a countless number of bamboos suddenly appeared from the sky.

Godking Yi Feng's first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure… Vast Territory!

Godking Yi Feng, Zuo Qiulin and Jiang Lan all appeared beside Qin Yu. With a smile on his face, Godking Yi Feng turned to Qin Yu and said. "Qin Yu, the four of them are trapped within my Spiritual Treasure. It would be impossible for them to escape within a cup of tea's worth of time."

"Good, I'll go in and handle them." With a movement of Qin Yu's body, he also rushed into the bamboo forest floating in the sky.

A sharp fierceness flashed through Godking Yi Feng's eyes. He said via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. "Qin Yu, let me lend you a hand." As for Jiang Li and Zuo Qiulin, they were merely watching by the side. At this moment, there was no need to have the two of them to act.

Within the boundless bamboo forest.

At this moment, the Four Great Godkings of the Thunder Punishment City were all trapped within the Vast Territory. Although Zhou Huo possessed a Clan Protection Spiritual Treasure, it would still require him quite some time in order to break apart the Vast Territory.

And at this period of time, it was the most dangerous moment for the Four Great Godkings.

"Eldest Uncle, what should we do now?" Said Zhou Ran via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. The current Zhou Ran was worried.

This Vast Territory was a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. Zhou Ran did not have the ability to break through it at all. Among the four that were trapped, only Zhou Huo and Zhou Wulian barely had the strength to break apart this Vast Territory. If the two of them were to join hands, then they would be able to break apart a bit earlier.

"Zhou Ran, do not worry. If you were to encounter someone's attack, just teleport away." Said Zhou Huo via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. "This Vast Territory only possesses the ability to trap people. Although it is relatively hard to break apart to become free, but the four of us all know the location of each other. It is not likely that others would be able to kill us."

Right when Zhou Huo sent his Divine Awareness Voice Transmission, a stream of cyan air suddenly appeared before Zhou Huo. Suddenly, a portion of that stream of cyan air turned into a leg.

The long leg ripped apart the sky and was kicked forth violently. The Grandmist Spiritual Treasure Vast Territory started to vibrate. The attack from a body formed by a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure was also extremely frightening. However, Zhou Huo still possessed the ability to resist it. Merely…

"Hfff!"

Zhou Huo actually did not block it. He directly escaped with a teleportation.

"What a pity." The black gowned Qin Yu also appeared. If Zhou Huo had fought against his clone for a moment, then his Divine Spear Waning Snow would have pierced into Zhou Huo's head.

Qin Yu was worried about Zhou Huo running away. That was the reason why he had used his clone who possessed a weaker attack than his Divine Spear Waning Snow to attack Zhou Huo. Never did he expected that even though this was the case, Zhou Huo still ran away.

"Hff!" A figure suddenly appeared behind Qin Yu's true body. A cyan colored light ray was directly hacked toward Qin Yu. Its speed was so fast that Qin Yu was unable to block it in time.

The person who had come to attack was precisely Zhou Wulian who held a cyan colored short blade in his hand.

Volume 17 – Godking's Blood – Chapter 31 – Freezing

When Qin Yu discovered that the person who had suddenly tried to sneak attack him was Zhou Wulian, Qin Yu's guard had instantly risen to its highest level.

Among the Four Great Godkings of the Thunder Punishment City, this Zhou Wulian was the one that Qin Yu wanted to avoid the most. Although Zhou Huo possessed the Clan Protection Spiritual Treasure and appeared to be even greater of a threat, Qin Yu's current understanding of the Origin Energy was much greater than before. It was so high that his soul had even absorbed the Cosmic Origin Energy.

As the saying goes, know yourself and know your enemy and you will never be defeated.

Qin Yu naturally pay no attention to Zhou Huo at all. However, this Zhou Wulian was different. According to what Qin Yu knew, this Zhou Wulian merely used a second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure as his weapon. However, his individual power was extremely powerful. Why was he this powerful? What about him was powerful? All of these were something that Qin Yu did not know about. What one didn't know was the most frightening!

"Woosh!"

The cyan colored blade ray was rapidly slashing toward Qin Yu. Qin Yu was able to tell that the flow of time surrounding this cyan colored blade ray would occasionally increase by millions of times and occasionally only increase by several tens of times. However, this cyan blade ray appeared

to be extremely harmonizing naturally. At the same time… the countless amount of bamboos within the Vast Territory was actually unable to stop the blade ray in the slightest.

"Bang!"

When the blade ray approached Qin Yu's body, the blade ray suddenly grew bigger. A neat blade trace unexpectedly appeared in that space. Fortunately they were located within the first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure where the space was so stable that even first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures cannot easily cut open.

As for Qin Yu himself, he too had directly teleported away.

When Qin Yu reappeared, he had appeared behind the Thunder Nightmare Godking Zhou Wulian. Without the slightest hesitation, he thrust the Divine Spear Waning Snow within his hand. The vague Dark and Yellow Energy on the shaft of the Divine Spear Waning Snow began to move. Like a dragon leaving the water, bringing along it a fatal killing intent, the Divine Spear Waning Snow was thrust toward Zhou Wulian.

The speed was too fast.

Teleport, spear strike, Time Acceleration! All of this was coordinated to perfection.

"This Zhou Wulian, if he do not wish to die, then he could only escape with teleportation." Qin Yu looked to the Divine Spear Waning Snow with his eyes. With a might of breaking apart everything, he thrust it toward

Zhou Wulian. Qin Yu was absolutely confident of the Divine Spear Waning Snow.

At this moment…

“Bang!”

The bamboos surrounding Qin Yu actually split apart and turned into dust. Qin Yu’s attack was too powerful. It had even caused the Vast Territory to receive an enormous shock.

“Oh?”

Zhou Wulian noticed this spear strike. The cyan short blade in his hand took an elegant change in direction. It streaked across a strange curve. Surprisingly and miraculously, the blade blocked the spear right before the spearhead reached Zhou Wulian.

Merely, was the Divine Spear Waning Snow something that one could block head on?

“Eh?” Qin Yu’s expression suddenly changed.

Two extremely soft collision sound was heard. Like a leaping music note, Zhou Wulian’s cyan short blade gently tapped the Divine Spear Waning Snow’s spearhead twice. The accuracy of the Divine Spear Waning Snow was shifted.

It was the first time that Qin Yu met someone who blocked the Divine Spear Waning Snow through using softness to conquer strength.

In order to use softness to conquer strength, it must also be dependent on how 'firm' something was.

Against the Divine Spear Waning Snow, a weapon that possessed a terrifying attack, not many people in the entire Divine Realm would be capable of doing what Zhou Wulian had did.

Like a deep pond, Zhou Wulian's eyes were extremely tranquil and serene. However, at this moment, he still looked to Qin Yu's Divine Spear Waning Snow with shock. He nodded and said. "Qin Yu, that spear that you held is truly powerful. Just from the slight touch of it earlier, I managed to sense the oppression brought by the Divine Spear Waning Snow... however, a weapon is only a portion of a person's true strength."

Qin Yu smiled.

"Zhou Wulian, are you trying to delay?" Qin Yu said with a smile.

Qin Yu was able to guess Zhou Wulian's current purpose. That was because the current Zhou Huo was wholeheartedly trying to break open the Vast Territory so that they can escape. As for Zhou Wulian, he had came to stop Qin Yu. Merely, from the short exchange earlier, Zhou Wulian already came to know that he cannot face Qin Yu head on. Thus, he began to delay time through speech.

"Indeed."

Zhou Wulian nodded indifferently. “Qin Yu, I am able to sense your strength. For example, the temporal laws… you have reached an extremely high level in Time Acceleration. Your talent is something that I truly admire. Merely, Time Acceleration is not something where faster equates better. Sometimes, one must combine the fast and slow of Time Acceleration to create the best effect. This is something that one could only learn through the accumulation of countless years of experience. For example me… in the entire Divine Realm, other than the Asura Godking and the Eight Sage Emperors, there is no other expert that is capable of killing me. Even if they knew Spatial Freezing, they would not be able to do it. This is experience… Qin Yu, properly comprehend this.”

Qin Yu began to smile in his heart.

Although what Zhou Wulian said was reasonable, was it actually useful to Qin Yu?

Qin Yu looked to Zhou Wulian. He smiled and said. “Experience is something useful to experts of the same level. However, toward those experts that are definitely stronger than you, experience would be useless. It’s just like how no matter how much experience you possessed, you are still not match for the Asura Godking.” If a place was to be Time Stopped, then you could only allow yourself to be trampled upon.”

“Furthermore…”

Qin Yu pointed the spearhead of the Divine Spear Waning Snow toward the front. “Earlier, you had merely seen the tip of the iceberg of my Divine Spear Waning Snow.” Qin Yu curled his lips and said with a smile. “Well

then, I reckon that Zhou Huo was about to break open this space now. Before then, I'll have a final battle against you."

"Final battle?" Zhou Wulian frowned.

Qin Yu did not bother to explain. He merely held his spear and said with a light smile. "Be careful." After that, the shaft of the Divine Spear Waning Snow swayed. Countless amounts of spear silhouettes appeared from the spearhead. One by one, they were cast forth toward Zhou Wulian like a group of pythons trying to engulf him.

"Third brother, second brother, persist for only a bit longer. I am about to be able to break apart the space sealed by this Vast Territory." Seeing the countless amount of jade green bamboos that were floating before him, Zhou Huo was putting all his focus on using his Clan Protection Spiritual Treasure, Thunder Origin Spiritual Pearl's might.

The light of the electric Spiritual Pearl that floated above Zhou Huo's head shrunk a bit. Immediately after, it burst into an even greater range.

The bamboos that approached him were being shattered unceasingly.

Zhou Huo's tactic was extremely simple. He planned to have Zhou Wulian and Zhou Tong delay Qin Yu. Only after they break apart the Vast Territory and returned to the Divine Realm could they be at ease again.

In the Divine Realm, they could attack Qin Yu's Fog City. If they were unable to win against him, they could also run away and teleport back into the Thunder Punishment City and then have the Thunder

Punishment Exalted Celestial come and take care of him.

Back then, the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial had given the order that… when the Exalted Celestial Mount descended till the time when the new Exalted Celestial is born, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial could only attack once. However, before the arrival of the Exalted Celestial Mountain, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial possessed the privilege to kill Godkings.

"How come this Qin Yu's luck is this good? It's one thing for his own strength to be powerful. He actually also has several Godkings helping him." Zhou Huo was striving his best to eliminate the Vast Territory's layer upon layer of obstruction.

Qin Yu's true body was fighting against Zhou Wulian. As for Qin Yu's clone, it was fighting against Zhou Tong. From the surface, it appeared as though his clone had been pinned down by Zhou Tong. However, in actuality…

"If the clone wished to go and disturb Zhou Huo, how could Zhou Tong possibly be able to stop it?" The cyan gowned Qin Yu was like an unequalled God of War. Each fist strike and leg strike from it would cause the space to tremble.

Just its simple attacks possessed extremely frightening power.

Zhou Tong stopping this cyan gowned Qin Yu with great difficulty. He could accelerate time but the cyan gowned Qin Yu was also capable of that. Qin Yu's clone also possessed the New Cosmos's Spatial Energy and the ability of Time Acceleration.

“Bang!’

The cyan gowned Qin Yu teleported above Zhou Tong in an upside down position. Its fist struck downward violently. That simple fist contained within it a countless amount of oppression and might. It was like a mountain smashing down from above. Down below, Zhou Tong felt shivers go down his spine.

“Block it?”

Zhou Tong had a bitter smile on his face. He chose to dodge the strike with a teleportation.

The Thunder Martial Godking Zhou Tong was famed for his braveness. He loved fighting others head on, using force against force. His body’s defense was indeed extremely powerful. However, when encountering the Qin Yu clone that was formed by a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, his prided defense, when compared to Qin Yu’s clone, was like the cheek of an infant encountering a galvanized iron sheet.

They were simply not of the same level at all.

“Zhou Tong, it appears that you only know how to flee.” The cyan gowned Qin Yu stopped his movement. He did not continue to attack.

Zhou Tong also stopped moving. He was happy that Qin Yu stopped attacking. Merely, after hearing what Qin Yu said, he coldly humped and said. “Qin Yu, we are not sparring here. Instead, this is a battle of life and

death. I admit that my defense is inferior to yours. However, does that mean that I must be killed by you because of that? If you do not have the ability to kill me, then stop making those cynical remarks."

"Oh? You're trying to justify your actions?" The cyan gowned Qin Yu said with a light laughter.

Zhou Tong's old face turned angry red.

In the Divine Realm, it was extremely difficult for a Godking to kill another Godking. That was because the Godkings were capable of teleportation! The exception was the Sage Emperors. That was because they possessed the ability of Spatial Freezing that caused others to be unable to teleport. Of course, the Asura Godking was also capable of easily killing other Godkings.

Merely, there were only eight Sage Emperors. As for those who have comprehended Time Stop, the amount was pitifully few.

Thus... in normal circumstances, when a Godking fought another Godking, once a Godking began to continuously teleport and tangle with his or her opponent, that could only be considered as a conduct of acting shamelessly. That was because if one was unable to win against another but still continue to tangle with one's opponent, then it was indeed a shameless act.

Zhou Tong's heart was filled with anger. However, he possessed a mission... of tangling around Qin Yu's clone. That was the reason why he continued to tangle with Qin Yu's clone even though he was unable to win against it. He himself was also feeling extremely helpless.

After all, of the Four Great Godkings, Zhou Wulian and him were tasked with tangling Qin Yu's main body and his clone. Zhou Huo was tasked with breaking apart the Vast Territory. As for Zhou Ran… The Zhou Ran who was not in the slightest knowledgeable of the temporal laws was simply unable to even accomplish a state of tangling against Qin Yu's clone that was capable of Time Acceleration. It was likely that he would be knocked half deaf by a fist strike before he could even react

"Mn? It's about to break." The cyan gowned Qin Yu said in a low voice.

Qin Yu's main body and his clone were intrinsically a single person. The clone's soul was created through a portion of Qin Yu's spiritual awareness and the soul's body. The cyan gowned Qin Yu was also capable of sensing the New Cosmos's Spatial Energy.

At this moment, he was able to clearly sense that this Vast Territory was in a state of collapse.

"Buzz~~" The space shook. One by one, the bamboos cracked apart and turned into dust. Seeing this, Zhou Tong displayed a cheerful expression on his face.

"Zhou Tong, before you leave, I shall give you a gift." The cyan gowned Qin Yu said indifferently.

"What?" Zhou Tong looked to the cyan gowned Qin Yu before him. Suddenly, his expression changed.

That was because this cyan gowned Qin Yu turned into a cyan gas. Furthermore, this cyan gas had spread open. The portion of cyan gas that had approached Zhou Tong suddenly turned into a leg. With sharpness, the leg was kicked outward.

Zhou Tong teleported away to dodge the kick.

However, that leg had once again turned into gas. At this moment, Zhou Tong sensed that… in merely a couple breaths more time, the entire space would completely collapse. Thus, at this moment, all of his concentration was placed upon this cyan gas that appeared like a flowing water.

"Pfff!"

Another portion of cyan gas that approached Zhou Tong turned into a fist. In an instant, the fist was struck forth. Zhou Tong teleported again!

"Bang!" Zhou Tong felt that his body had tightened. After that, he felt a bust of pain in his soul. "Not good." Zhou Tong directly teleported away. And at this moment, the space created by the Vast Territory had finally completely collapsed. Zhou Wulian who had been tangling with Qin Yu the entire time had also teleported out.

In the sky outside of the Fog City. Qin Yu, Jiang Li, Godking Yi Feng and Zuo Qiulin were all standing in the air. As for Zhou Huo and the other three Godkings of the Thunder Punishment City, they all possessed an unsightly expression on their faces.

“Second brother, how is it?” Zhou Huo looked to the pale faced Zhou Tong beside him.

Zhou Tong’s complexion was extremely pale. He seemed to be in poor health. “It’s nothing. I merely did not notice it at the moment. Truly never had I imagined that not only could Qin Yu’s clone turn into gas, it can also turn into other weapons.”

“Big brother.” Zhou Wulian took a glance at Zhou Huo. He slightly shook his head.

Zhou Huo understood what his third brother was trying to say. Evidently the Fog City was too powerful. The four of them were likely unable to even destroy the Fog City itself.

After taking a glance at the Four Great Godkings that stood side by side before the Fog City, Zhou Huo was about to send a Divine Awareness Voice Transmission to have everyone leave together. It would seem that the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial must set off in the end.

“Everyone of the Thunder Punishment City, today, you all desired to destroy my Fog City and kill those of my Fog City. I believe that it is proper for me to return politeness for politeness.” Qin Yu suddenly said with a smile.

Zhou Huo and them sneered in their hearts. They were all anticipating for their father to come handle the matter after they returned.

However, what Qin Yu ended up doing afterward had shocked them.

Qin Yu smiled and pointed with one hand. “Spatial, Freezing!” Right after, with the Fog City as the center, the space within the ten thousand mile range was completely frozen. It was impossible to teleport anymore!

The expression of Zhou Huo and the rest instantly became frozen.

An aura of viciousness was emitted from Qin Yu’s heart. “It’s time to settle the matter.”

Volume 17 – Godking's Blood – Chapter 32 – The Death of Godkings

"This, this is… impossible, impossible!" Zhou Huo's expression immediately turned pale. At this moment, the space that had already been frozen had already clearly told him that this was truly real. Merely, he was unable to accept it.

Even the cold and indifferent Zhou Wulian eyes were overwhelmed with shock.

"Father, this, this is Spatial Freezing?" Zhou Ran stood beside Zhou Wulian. He had been completely dumbstruck.

"This Qin Yu…" Zuo Qiulin looked to Qin Yu. She too had become speechless.

When Qin Yu used this move, other than Jiang Li who already knew about this, all the rest of the people were shocked.

Spatial Freezing!

The Spatial Freezing that only Sage Emperors could use!

The reason why the Sage Emperors were so revered was precisely because of Spatial Freezing, the ability that brings the most fear to the other Godkings. In the countless years, the Sage Emperors were capable of indirectly freezing the space through the use of their Clan Protection Spiritual Treasures. It was also because of this move that they could be

considered as the people at the apex amongst Godkings. This Spatial Freezing was a remarkable ability that even powerful experts like the Asura Godking cannot use.

Practically all of the Godkings had determined in their hearts that this Spatial Freezing was a move that only the Eight Great Sage Emperors could use.

However…

At this moment, Qin Yu actually used Spatial Freezing.

"Have you all finished preparing yourselves?" A cruel smile appeared on Qin Yu's face. He did a grabbing motion and then the Divine Spear Waning Snow appeared in his hand.

Zhou Huo's expression was gloomy like the cold pond's water. He coldly looked to Qin Yu and sneered. "Qin Yu, you are indeed a creator of miracles. Merely, this Spatial Freezing would only make us unable to teleport. Even if we do not teleport, it doesn't mean that you possess the strength to be able to kill us."

Without teleporting and relying merely on speed and attack.

It was no easy feat for Qin Yu to kill the Four Great Godkings.

"Furthermore…" Zhou Huo began to spread his Divine Awareness. In merely a short moment, his Divine Awareness had reached the Thunder Punishment City. Zhou Huo's Divine Awareness immediately reached his

father, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial's residence.

"Sometimes, the conclusion would not be what one anticipates." Zhou Huo had a slight smile on his face.

Zhou Huo, Zhou Ran, and Zhou Tong began to think that Qin Yu was merely displaying his Spatial Freezing ability. They regained their original confidence. The Four Great Godkings of the Thunder Punishment City possessed an Exalted Celestial behind them, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial!

If an Exalted Celestial was to attack, even the Asura Godking would be instantly turned into ashes.

"Truly too arrogant. Qin Yu, allow me to handle this Northwest Sage Emperor." A hoarse voice sounded. At the same time, Zuo Qiulin flew forward.

Qin Yu extended his hand and stopped Zuo Qiulin. He smiled and said. "Senior Zuo Qiulin, I am sufficient enough to take care of the four of them."

"Arrogant!"

Zhou Huo and Zhou Tong practically shouted at the same time. That Zhou Ran and Zhou Wulian also displayed a cold smile on their faces. Spatial Freezing would only cause others to be unable to teleport. One was still capable of flying. To kill four with one, that would simply be dreaming.

Thunder Punishment City. In a quiet courtyard. A purple gowned silver haired old man had a cold expression on his face. With his hands behind his back, he looked to the east. His gaze seemed to be seeing through the space.

"Spatial Freezing? This Qin Yu is indeed exceptional." The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial raised his eyebrows and said in a low voice. The scarlet mark within the center of his eyebrows started shining.

After being silent for a moment...

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial said in quietly. "Yan'er... You four are to promptly leave the frozen space area. In a short moment, the hundred thousand miles surrounding the Fog City shall all turn into the Divine Realm's history."

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestials voice strangely sounded in Zhou Huo, Zhou Ran, Zhou Tong and Zhou Wulian's mind. At the same time, this voice was only heard by the four of them. Qin Yu and the rest were unable to hear it at all.

"Mn? It seems like something happened?" Qin Yu's chest tightened. It seemed like something had happened earlier. However, Qin Yu was unable to determine what had occurred.

The current Qin Yu still didn't know that this was a remarkable ability created by the combination of the spatial laws and the temporal laws.

“Second brother, third brother, Ran’er, let’s leave first.” A joyous expression appeared on Zhou Huo’s face.

“Let’s see how this Qin Yu will die.” The resentment that Zhou Tong had toward Qin Yu was not inferior to any other person.

The words spoken by the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial earlier were heard and understood clearly by them… it was evident that their father was going to turn the hundred thousand mile area surrounding the Fog City into ashes!

Causing the collapse of the world in an instant. This was the strength of Exalted Celestials.

Before Exalted Celestials, Godkings were merely children. The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial attacking and destroying the hundred thousand mile surrounding area, that was definitely something that he could accomplish.

“Let’s go!”

Zhou Huo, Zhou Wulian, Zhou Tong and Zhou Ran turned into four rays of light and began to fly away.

“Qin Yu, you wish to kill us? Haha, in your dreams!” That Zhou Tong’s loud laughter that contained traces of anger echoed through the heavens. Immediately after…

“Little Yu.” Jiang Lan also flew out from the Fog City. He promptly said.

“Quickly, we got to go.” Jiang Lan himself was set to leave too. However, Qin Yu lightly smiled to Jiang Lan. “Uncle Lan, there’s no need to worry.”

“No need to worry? Are you saying that your flying speed would be much faster than them? They would be able to fly out of a ten thousand mile area very fast.” Jiang Lan was a bit impatient.

Qin Yu took a glance at the four people before his eyes that were about to disappear.

“Let’s go!”

Qin Yu said in a soft voice.

Just like that, Zhou Tong, Zhou Ran, Zhou Huo and Zhou Wulian stopped in midair. They were unable to move at all. This had stunned Zuo Qiulin, Yi Feng and Jiang Lan.

“This, is Time Stop?” Jiang Lan and them looked to Qin Yu.

What had occurred was very similar to Time Stop as Time Stop also causes others to be unable to move.

“Uncle Lan, could it be that you all have forgotten… that the Spatial Freezing would merely freeze the Divine Realm’s space.” Right after Qin Yu said that, he disappeared before Jiang Lan and them with a teleportation.

Jiang Lan, Zuo Qiulin and Yi Feng remembered.

To use the spatial laws to attack would be extremely powerful. Merely, because all Godkings knew how to teleport, teleportation was useless against Godkings. However now, after Qin Yu had used Spatial Freezing, no Godking could teleport in this region anymore!

What Spatial Freezing froze was merely the Divine Realm's Spatial Energy.

The New Cosmos's Spatial Energy was not affected. Qin Yu was able to use the New Cosmos's Spatial Energy to oppress the Four Great Godkings. Although the strength of these Four Great Godkings were pretty good, but in a situation of being incapable of teleportation and oppressed by a boundless amount of Spatial Energy, it was also extremely difficult for them to resist it.

"Not good."

The expression of the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial within the Thunder Punishment City changed. Although he cannot understand why Qin Yu was capable of teleportation in that sort of circumstances, but he knew...

If he were to not attack by now, then his children will die.

"Humph, I could care less of what sort of genius you are, drop dead!" The red mark in the center of the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial's eyebrows became even more vibrantly red. He cast a palm strike out and

said softly. “Single Aura Eight Elements!”

Single Aura Eight Elements!

Back when the Six Great Sage Emperors joined hands to handle Qin Yu, their strongest attack was merely the Single Aura Six Elements. Even if the Eight Great Sage Emperors were to join hands, their strongest attack would only be the Single Aura Eight Elements. However, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial was able to easily use the Single Aura Eight Elements.

Back then, the combined Spatial Freezing of the Six Great Sage Emperors started to tremble from the Single Aura Six Elements. This Single Aura Eight Elements… according to what the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial believed, it ought to be extremely easy for it to break apart the frozen space and kill Qin Yu.

With a teleportation, Qin Yu appeared before the Four Great Godkings of the Thunder Punishment City.

“You, Qin Yu, how are you still capable of using the Spatial Energy?!” Said Zhou Huo with a stern voice in disbelief. The other three Godkings possessed shock, anger, helplessness and anger within their eyes.

The four people that were oppressed by the Spatial Energy all knew very well that this was not Time Stop and was instead Spatial Oppression!

However, the space had clearly been frozen. How was this Qin Yu still

capable of using Spatial Energy? This was truly conflicting!

"Don't bother thinking. It's impossible for you all to understand why. I shall send you all to your journey. From today hence, the Thunder Punishment City would not have any more Godkings." Qin Yu thrust the Divine Spear Waning Snow he held in his hand directly toward the one displaying the most hatred in his face, Zhou Tong.

It was an ordinary spear strike. The speed of the spear was not fast either.

Had it been before, Zhou Tong would have many ways to dodge the spear strike. However, the current Zhou Tong who was incapable of moving after being oppressed by the Spatial Energy could only watch as the spear thrust into him.

"Bang!'

A large rumble was heard.

In the enormous Fog City in the distance was the movement of a frightening energy. As for the Fog City, it turned into ashes in an instant. The boundless amount of Origin Energy was about to spread through the surrounding. Qin Yu was able to clearly sense the surging Origin Energy. Even the frozen space began to tremble.

"Mn?"

Qin Yu's spear continued to thrust forward. At the same time, his

expression took a slight change. He immediately started to move his Spatial Energy to block the Origin Energy. “The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial’s attack? What a powerful attack. He ought to be trying to destroy the Fog City and my Spatial Freezing. However, he had miscalculated.”

“Chi….”

The sound of bones and flesh being penetrated was extremely clear. The spear was thrust into Zhou Tong’s chest. Countless rays of energies were shot out from the spearhead. Following the body cavity, those energies entered into the brain and directly shattered the Nascent Soul within the brain. The True Spirit had also been shattered to beyond repair.

“Second brother!”

“Second brother!”

“Second Uncle!”

Zhou Huo, Zhou Wulian and Zhou Ran shouted simultaneously.

“Qin Yu, it’s either your death or the destruction of our Thunder Punishment City!!!” Zhou Huo seemed to have gone mad.

“Are you suggesting that the relationship between us in the past was good?” Qin Yu said with a light smile. Zhou Huo and them were immediately speechless.

“Father!”

Zhou Huo was sorrowly shouting in his heart. Why didn’t his father, an Exalted Celestial, come kill Qin Yu and save them?

Holding the Divine Spear Waning Snow, Qin Yu flew over to Zhou Wulian’s side. With a smile, he said. “Are you confused as to why the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial hasn’t come to save you all?”

“Unfortunately, I will not tell you why.”

Qin Yu thrust his spear outward once again.

“Impossible. Even if the seven Sage Emperors were to join hands and freeze the space together, they would still not be able to block the Single Aura Eight Elements. Only if the Eight Great Sage Emperors join hands and borrow the Origin Energy to use Spatial Freezing together would they be able to reach the most optimal might for Spatial Freezing. This, this Qin Yu, could it be that he could control eight different kinds of Origin Energy?”

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial had miscalculated.

The move that he thought would definitely bring him victory actually did not manage to break the Spatial Freezing.

“Tong’er, your father will avenge you.” A single miscalculation from the

Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial had lost him a son. This time around, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial took out his strongest weapon… the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure, Original Sin Sword.

An enormous sword with a width the length of a palm appeared in the Thunder Punishment Exalted hand. A frightening shockwave was sent forth.

With a single wave of the enormous sword…

The space slightly vibrated and then stopped moving.

Facing Qin Yu's incoming spear, Zhou Wulian unexpectedly had a smile of freedom. "Death, let it be. There's no need to endure any more hardships. Merely, I would forever be unable to wait until the day where the candles finished burning…"

"Puchi."

"Bang!" A frightening shockwave was emitted from Zhou Wulain's entire body.

Self denotation!

The self denotation of a Godking!

Qin Yu's true body's defense was inferior to his clone's. He do not wish to receive a self denotation attack from a Godking head on. Qin Yu

immediately made multiple teleportations to escape.

"Not good."

Qin Yu's expression suddenly took a huge change.

"Chi..."

Like a blade slashing apart paper, a ray of transparent sword energy rapidly cut apart the frozen space. The frozen space was being ripped apart unceasingly.

"What a terrifying attack." Qin Yu was stunned. His soul had fused with the Eight Great Origin Energies, the stability of his Spatial Freezing had already reached its pinnacle. However, his opponent's attack was actually this strong.

Furthermore, this ray of sword energy was coming toward Qin Yu. While the ray of sword energy slashed apart the frozen space, it was being continuously weakened.

"Scatter."

Qin Yu also retreated. He began to unceasingly utilize the New Cosmos's Spatial Energy to stop this ray of sword energy. While his New Cosmos's Spatial Energy proceeded to withstand the ray of sword energy, the sword energy was also being weakened unceasingly.

The ray of sword energy, after cutting apart Qin Yu's frozen space and a large amount of the New Cosmos's Spatial Energy, finally dissipated. Qin Yu gasped in surprise. For a single sword energy attack to be this powerful, Qin Yu was certain that the attack power ought to be even more frightening than his own Divine Spear Waning Snow. However, Qin Yu didn't know that… the reason why this attack power was even more frightening than his Divine Spear Waning Snow was not only because the weapon was an Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure, but also because his opponent was an Exalted Celestial.

"Father!"

Zhou Ran cried out painfully. His father Zhou Wulian had already died from self denotation.

"Quickly, run away!" Zhou Huo grabbed Zhou Ran and escaped with a teleportation. If they did not escape now, when would they be able to escape? This time around, the Thunder Punishment City had lost Two Great Godkings. It was an unprecedented enormous loss.

Qin Yu was about to become a nightmare of the Thunder Punishment City.

"Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial?" With an intention from Qin Yu, Jiang Li, Jiang Lan, Zuo Qiulin and Yi Feng were all sent back into the New Cosmos by him. "I must at the very least experience an Exalted Celestial's strength."

Without any worry now, Qin Yu became eager to test out the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial's strength.

Inside the Thunder Punishment City.

“Yan’er!”

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial felt that his sight had turned into one of darkness. The third son that he was most fond of actually died! Zhou Yan actually died!

“Qin Yu.”

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial held the Original Sin Sword in his hand. He was planning to attack without regard for anything else.

Suddenly, at this moment…

“Rumble~~~~~”

The world was shaking. Red clouds covered the sky and golden light illuminated the heaven and earth. A shocking noise of the world vibrating was heard. At this moment, all of the people in Divine Realm stopped their movements and activities. They all raised their head and looked up toward the sky.

An enormous floating mountain slowly descend from above the clouds.

“Martial Younger Brother, according to the rules, from the descent of the Exalted Celestial Mountain till the birth of the New Exalted Celestial,

you only have a single opportunity to attack. As for that opportunity, you have already promised it to Jiang Fan. Now that the Exalted Celestial Mountain has descended, if you were to attack Qin Yu now… then you would be violating the rules. In that case, I can only implement the punishment of the Heavens and kill you on behalf of master!”

A figure appeared before the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial. This figure was gradually becoming more clear. It was precisely that silver haired and silver eyed youngster. On the back of his head were three black horns that appeared like feathered crests.

When the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial saw this man, his expression took a huge change. Immediately, he said respectfully with a bow. “Eldest Martial Brother!”

Volume 18 – Exalted Celestial Mountain – Chapter 1 – Descent

The Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial's ice-cold and ruthless silver eyes glanced at the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial. "Martial Younger Brother, you ought to also know how much importance our master placed upon this Exalted Celestial Mountain which descends once every six quadrillion years. I wish that you would not cause master to be unhappy."

"Yes, Eldest Martial Brother, I understand." The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial said repeatedly.

The Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial had his back facing the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial. He said indifferently. "It's good that you understand. Back then, master had selected you and you receive the fortune to become an Exalted Celestial. You ought to have the enlightenment of an Exalted Celestial… let go of the death of those two sons of yours. As far as I know in these countless number of years, when you and Third Martial Younger Brother hid your identities and traveled the lower realms, you've both left behind quite a nuber of descendents. The death of one or two children do not amount to much."

"It's exactly like Eldest Martial Brother says." The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial promptly replied.

Under normal circumstances, the Three Great Exalted Celestials rarely stayed in the Divine Realm. Generally, they would be hiding their identities in the countless amount of cosmic spaces of the lower realms and experiences various new lives. Thus, they would naturally leave behind descendents.

“You’d best behave yourself.” After the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial said that, he disappeared before the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial.

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial continued to bow respectfully. Only after the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial left did he straighten his waist and sigh lowly. “It’s true that I have many sons. However, this time around, the one who died is my most favorited Yan’er.”

When Zhou Tong died, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial’s heart was barely moved. He had merely felt that his dignity was infringed upon and became a bit angry.

However, when Zhou Wulian died, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial felt as if his vision had turned dark. He had nearly gone mad.

“Revenge?” The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial began to frown. The red mark in the center of his eyebrows began to tremble.

He truly really wished to avenge his son. However, once he remembered what the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial said… ‘If you were to attack Qin Yu now… then you would be violating the rules. In that case, I can only implement the punishment of the Heavens and kill you on behalf of master!’ the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial began to shiver. He immediately gave up this idea of revenge.

“In master’s eyes, perhaps Third Martial Younger Brother and I are merely tools. I reckon only the Eldest Martial Brother is considered to be a true disciple by master.” Once the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial

thought of his ‘master,’ his heart began to grow cold.

His master was so powerful that his strength had already reached a frightening level.

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial was certain that if his master wished to kill him, he would likely be able to do that with a single glance. The two of them were simply not of the same category at all… Furthermore, the only reason why he managed to become an Exalted Celestial was because he was lucky enough to be selected by and bestowed with the spatial laws and temporal laws by his master. Only because of that was he able to fortunately become an Exalted Celestial in one go.

To be able to bestow meant that he would also be able to deprive!

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial understood that his master’s powerf was unparalleled.

“Master allowed Eldest Martial Brother to take care of everything. It was so much that in the countless years, the number of times master had called for me is something that can even be counted with a single hand. Yet, what about Eldest Martial Brother?” The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial felt sad in his heart.

The Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial was someone who could go and see their master whenever he wished.

Yet the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial, in the twelve quadrillion

years, he had only seen his master a couple times. Furthermore, it was also only because of something major. Furthermore, without his master's permission, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial would not know to where to find his master at all.

The difference between their status could be seen with a single glance.

Furthermore, the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial possessed the privilege to 'erase' other Exalted Celestials. Thus, the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial was the one who was given the greatest authority in the entire universe. This was also something their master had personally said. Ever since the day when his master announced the privilege that the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial possessed, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial no longer dared to act disrespectful toward the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial.

"However, I cannot not avenge Yan'er's death. I merely need to endure… After the New Exalted Celestial is born, I'll kill that Qin Yu!" The seed of hatred was firmly placed in the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial's heart. It had also started to germinate.

Golden light illuminated everything. The sound of trembling continued to echo through the heaven and earth. The countless number of people in the entire Divine Realm all raised their head to look toward the sky. Above the endless amount of red clouds was a floating mountain descending with a very slow speed.

This mountain was extremely enormous.

The base of the mountain was millions of miles long. Such an enormous

floating mountain, none of the Eight Great Sacred Lands of the Divine Realm was comparable to its size.

The floating mountain with a circumference of millions of miles was slowly descending from the sky. The sky of the entire Divine Realm was covered with red clouds. This enormous mountain which was originally on top of the red clouds was slowly descending. With its height and the slowness of its descent, this mountain was likely going to need several days to completely descend past the red clouds.

The slow descent of an enormous mountain like this was a scene that caused people's hearts to tremble.

Within the vast seas of the Eastern Sea. Suddenly, a passageway appeared on the fluctuating sea surface. The sea water separated themselves. A figure walked out from the passageway. It was a scarlet haired robust man.

He raised his head and looked at the sky.

"Exalted Celestial Mountain, haha, it's actually the Exalted Celestial Mountain. However, compared to last time, this time's Exalted Celestial Mountain's color has changed. The Exalted Celestial Mountain that was completely blue in color had actually turned completely green in color. The boundless blue clouds have also turned into boundless red clouds! Red, I like that… It would seem that there's a promising hope of success for me this time."

The hidden Godkings who had gone hidden since six quadrillion years ago to train themselves would once again reappear now that the Exalted

Celestial Mountain has descended.

To be able to reach the Godking level of cultivation, practically all of them were looking forward to the ultimate status they could reach. Without that sort of longing, without the goal of reaching the pinnacle, it was extremely difficult for them to be able to reach a cultivation level of Godking.

When the Exalted Celestial Mountain descended last time, none of the Eight Great Sage Emperors managed to obtain the status of Exalted Celestial. In the end, the unremarkable Unfettered Godking managed to achieve victory. The Unfettered Godking could not be considered as being a powerful Godking. He only managed to became an Exalted Celestial in one go through the help of the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial near the end of the battle.

Because of the birth of the Unfettered Exalted Celestial, this had caused many more Godkings to be filled with anticipation this time around!

"The descent of the Exalted Celestial Mountain does not signify that whoever it is that's more powerful would become an Exalted Celestial. If that was the case, why would there even be a fight over it? The Unfettered Godking was capable of becoming an Exalted Celestial, I perhaps might also be able to." A figure flew out from a barren hill of the Divine Realm. Immediately after, it disappeared with a teleportation.

Practically all Godkings were tempted. The descent of the Exalted Celestial Mountain meant that all of them would have a chance of becoming an Exalted Celestial. Admittedly, strength was important. However, strength did not signify everything.

In the sky above the Asura Sea. Four people were currently standing in the air. One person was standing in the front and three people behind.

The person standing in the front with his hands behind his back was precisely the Asura Godking Luo Fan clothed in white. Luo Fan had an indifferent smile on his face. Merely, his gaze was cast on the Exalted Celestial Mountain in the distance.

The three people standing behind Luo Fan, one was a silver gowned man, one was a gray gowned man and the last one was an ice-cold beautiful woman. These three were precisely the other three Godkings of the Asura Sea… Godking An Xun, Godking Sun Lian (also known as the Heaven Pacifying Godking) and Godking Liu Lian.

"Everyone, although I am determined to win the Exalted Celestial position this time around, but Little An, Sun Lian and Little Lian, you all also possess the hope to become an Exalted Celestial. There is no need for you all to assist me." Sun Fan said indifferently.

When the Exalted Celestial Mountain descended.

The former allies and friends… were all jokes at this moment. Not many people were trustworthy at this moment. That was because practically all Godkings wished to become an Exalted Celestial. Even if one wanted to find allies, one must open one's eyes wide. Otherwise, one might be stabbed in the back by others.

The number of Godkings that had died from the Exalted Celestial Mountain six quadrillion years ago was truly too great.

“Big brother, there’s no need for say anymore.” An Xun still had a cold and indifferent expression. “No one can stop you from becoming an Exalted Celestial this time around.”

“That’s right, big brother.” Liu Lian also nodded and said.

That gray clothed Sun Lian also nodded.

Luo Fan’s eyes shined. He nodded and said. “Good. I shall not speak any words of thanks. Little An, Little Lian, Sun Lian, when the Exalted Celestial Mountain stops descending, we shall go over there”

“Yes, big brother.”

An Xun, Sun Lian and Liu Lian all nodded. The charisma of the Asura Godking was truly great.

Inside the Divine Realm’s Foggy Marsh.

The Fog City that was destroyed by the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial was once again constructed. A city that was practically exactly the same as the one before was located here.

To Qin Yu, constructing a city was indeed extremely easy.

Above the city walls of the Fog City. Qin Yu and Jiang Li were standing above the city walls while holding each other’s hands. They were

enjoying the gentle breeze.

"Qin Yu, the current Fog City's status could be said to be to be extremely firm. Now that the Exalted Celestial Mountain has also ascended, I shall be taking my leave. The status of Exalted Celestial is extremely attractive to me." Zuo Qiulin's hoarse voice sounded.

Qin Yu and Jiang Li both looked over to Zuo Qiulin.

Qin Yu smiled and said. "Senior Zuo Qiulin, feel free to go. This time, there are truly many Godkings who have gone toward the Exalted Celestial Mountain." Qin Yu knew extremely well of what was happening in the Divine Realm with his New Cosmos's Spatial Energy.

Zuo Qiulin felt relaxed in her heart.

Although she did not fear Qin Yu, she had received Qin Yu's first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. If she were to leave without Qin Yu's agreement, then she would feel bad in her heart.

"In that case, farewell." Zuo Qiulin did not bother to say words of thanks. She merely nodded, flew outward and then teleported away before Qin Yu and Jiang Li.

Volume 18 – Exalted Celestial Mountain – Chapter 2 – Status

“Brother Yu, do you want to become an Exalted Celestial?” Holding her pregnant belly, Jiang Li raised her head up and looked at Qin Yu.

“Do you want to become one?” Qin Yu looked at Jiang Li with a smile on his face.

Jiang Li frowned beautifully. After growing silent for a moment, she said. “A little bit. After all, an Exalted Celestial is the most supreme existence in the Divine Realm.”

“Most supreme? Are they truly the most supreme?” Qin Yu thought in his heart.

The Cosmos that the Divine Realm was in was already completed. Before the eyes of countless people, the Exalted Celestials were the most supreme people. However, if the Exalted Celestials were to be the most supreme, then what about the person who created this cosmos, the master of this cosmos?

“Brother Yu, you still haven’t told me if you want to become an Exalted Celestial yet.” Jiang Li asked Qin Yu once again.

Qin Yu said with a laugh. “Actually, I do not possess that great of an ambition. When my strength is sufficient to protect those that I love, those that I care about, it would be sufficient already. And now… I have already satisfied this demand.”

Qin Yu displayed a smile of happiness. “We have set root in the Divine Realm. Now, no one in the Divine Realm would dare provoke our Fog City. Our slaughter of the Thunder Punishment City’s two Godkings has already shocked everyone. I’ve already attained the effect that I wished to have…”

“My relatives are able to live the lives that they wished to have. The two of us can be together and not be disturbed by others. To be able to peacefully wait for the birth of our child here, I am already very satisfied.” Qin Yu said that slowly. As Jiang Li heard it, she was so moved that she snuggled up against Qin Yu’s chest.

Qin Yu gently caressed Jiang Li’s beautiful hair. He merely smiled and did not say anything.

At this moment, only the sound of the wind was heard.

In these couple days, the entire Divine Realm was being constantly illuminated by a golden light. Regardless of whether it were the Light of Daytime or the Dark Curtain of Night, they had both lost their proper uses from the illumination of the golden light.

That floating Exalted Celestial Mountain was still slowly descending. In the past couple of days, only the bottom of the mountain peak had left the red clouds.

Inside the Purple Mystic Mansion.

Qin Yu, Hei Yu, Jiang Li and Bai Ling were currently together drinking tea.

“Qin Yu”

Godking Yi Feng walked over. With him was Jiang Lan. Qin Yu looked to Godking Yi Feng and Jiang Lan.

“Uncle Yi Feng, Uncle Lan.” Qin Yu promptly stood up. Jiang Li, Hei Yu and Bai Ling also stood up,

Godking Yi Feng waved his hand and said. “You all can continue. I merely wanted to inform you all that the Exalted Celestial Mountain is about to finish descending. I plan to go and check out the Exalted Celestial Mountain. There are not many things that I concern myself with anymore. Only this Exalted Celestial Mountain is capable of moving my heart.”

Qin Yu lightly nodded.

Qin Yu was able to understand Godking Yi Feng’s frame of mind.

“Uncle Lan, are you also going?” Qin Yu looked to Jiang Lan.

Jiang Lan nodded with a smile on his face. “Little Yu, you have reached a state of strength where I feel completely at ease. In the entire Divine Realm… there are not many people who can rival you. The descent of the Exalted Celestial Mountain this time around, I plan to check it out too. Perhaps I may be able to encounter some of my old friends who I haven’t seen in a long time.”

Qin Yu lightly nodded.

"Little Yu, I know that you might not possess a great anticipation toward that Exalted Celestial Mountain. However, I don't think it would be bad for you to go and check it out. The Exalted Celestial Mountain is extremely peculiar." Said Jiang Lan before he left.

Qin Yu's mind was moved.

Exalted Celestial Mountain? The sudden descent of the Exalted Celestial Mountain, who was it that controlled it?

Was it the Exalted Celestial?

Qin Yu didn't think that was the case. After all, the Exalted Celestial Mountain contained the opportunity for one to become an Exalted Celestial. Ordinary Exalted Celestials were likely unable to create the Exalted Celestial Mountain. Could it be…

"Could it be the master of the Divine Realm's Cosmos?" Qin Yu's heart moved.

"Little Yu, we shall be setting off first."

Jiang Lan and Yi Feng lightly smiled to Qin Yu and them. After that, they flew away.

When Jiang Lan left, Qin Yu was already immersed within his thinking. If

this Exalted Celestial Mountain was created by the master of the Divine Realm's Cosmos, then he must definitely go and check out the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

"It wouldn't hurt to check it out either." At this moment, Qin Yu had changed his decision.

"Li'er, after we finish drinking tea, should we also go and check out the Exalted Celestial Mountain?" Qin Yu suggested to Jiang Li. Jiang Li was shocked upon hearing that. "Brother Yu, how come you changed your decision?"

"Exalted Celestial Mountain?"

Beside them, Hei Yu and Bai Ling's eyes started to shine. Hei Yu immediately voiced. "Big brother, exactly what sort of mountain is the Exalted Celestial Mountain? Am I also capable of going there?"

Qin Yu shook his head and said. "Xiao Hei, I am also unsure as to exactly what sort of mountain that Exalted Celestial Mountain is. I had originally not planned to go and thus did not bother to ask Uncle Lan and them about it. However, I know one thing. That is that only Godkings can enter the Exalted Celestial Mountain. Others are not allowed to enter it."

"Furthermore, the Exalted Celestial Mountain has already gathered quite a few Godkings right now. Xiao Hei, although your strength is pretty good, it would still be very dangerous for you there. Thus, I think it's better for you to not go. If you truly want to check out the Exalted Celestial Mountain, just watch it from afar. Do not approach the Godkings in the surroundings of the Exalted Celestial Mountain." Qin Yu said.

Hei Yu lightly nodded.

Hei Yu who had already comprehended Time Acceleration and possessed the Flowing Light Spear crafted by Qin Yu that was comparable to the Eight Great Sage Emperor's Clan Protection Spiritual Treasure, was stronger than ordinary Godkings in terms of strength. Merely, Hei Yu was incapable of teleporting… This was extremely disadvantageous when facing Godkings.

However, Hei Yu himself was not worried. That was because he knew that his cultivation speed was already extremely fast. Moreover, the current Qin Yu was capable of intimidating the various powers of the Divine Realm all by himself.

It was just like the Asura Godking!

'Spatial Freezing' plus 'the New Cosmos' Spatial Energy.' The combination of the two was definitely not weaker than Time Stop.

In the past, the Asura Godking brought about fear to the Eight Great Sage Emperors.

And now, the number of Godkings who brought fear to the hearts of the Eight Great Sage Emperors had increased by one. It was the suddenly rising Qin Yu!

The gentle breeze flew by. Qin Yu and Jiang Li's gowns were fluttering in the wind. Streaking across the vast sky, the two of them were flying above

the Asura Sea.

Directly below the Exalted Celestial Mountain was the Asura Sea.

However, the Asura Sea's range was much greater than the Exalted Celestial's Mountain. If the Exalted Celestial Mountain were to land, it would likely land at the western region of the Asura Sea.

Currently, the floating Exalted Celestial Mountain was about ten thousand meters from the surface of the sea.

The entire Exalted Celestial Mountain was emitting a conspicuous red brilliance. If one were to carefully inspect it, then one would discover that within the scarlet red light were various different vague colors like cyan and green.

Currently, over forty Godkings were gathered in the surroundings of the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

Of the Godkings gathered here, there were those from the Eight Great Divine Families, those from the Ascender Powers and those who were hidden Godkings. All of these Godkings had gathered here just for the purpose of the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

Merely, it was also extremely strange. All forty plus Godkings were actually gathered in a region close to the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

"There's actually this many hidden Godkings. The amount of strength that was hidden is truly powerful. If we were to combine the number of

hidden Godkings with the Godkings from the Three Great Ascender Powers, they would already be able to compete against the Eight Great Divine Families." Said the Utmost West Sage Emperor Shentu Yan with a light laughter and in a soft voice. Standing beside him was the Utmost South Sage Emperor, Duanmu Yun.

Duanmu Yun also nodded and said. "The strength of the ascenders is truly too great. Their population is extremely large and they can be found throughout all walks of life. No matter how low the probability of geniuses appearing is, with how great their number is, it is still possible for geniuses to appear. The longer time passes… the more Godking level experts there would be for the ascenders. Our Eight Great Divine Families, the thinner our bloodline become, the weaker the talents of our children will be."

"Speaking of genius, that Qin Yu, he's truly…" Shentu Yan sighed and said no more.

The battle between Qin Yu and the Thunder Punishment City truly caused too great of an activity. The other Godkings were naturally capable of sensing it. The majority of the Godkings were observing the battle with their Divine Awareness.

Qin Yu was actually capable of using Spatial Freezing. He was even able to easily make the Four Great Godkings of the Thunder Punishment City become unable to move. Moreover, he killed two Great Godkings in succession. Had it not been an attack from a hidden expert, the Four Great Godkings of the Thunder Punishment City would likely all be exterminated.

Too powerful.

The might of Qin Yu had caused all those who watched the battle to shiver in their hearts.

Spatial Freezing was already something that caused others to shiver. However, while Qin Yu used Spatial Freezing, he could even execute something similar to Time Stop on others. (The other Godkings were unable to discover the existence of the New Cosmos' Spatial Energy.)

With the combination of the two, it was extremely easy for Qin Yu to kill other Godkings.

It was exactly like the Asura Godking!

He was the new Asura Godking. Another existence that surpassed the Eight Great Sage Emperors was born.

"Brother Shentu, look." Duanmu Yun suddenly looked to the east. In the sky towards the east was a young couple gracefully flying over here with smiles on their faces.

"Qin Yu and Jiang Li." Shentu Yan's heart jumped.

The current Qin Yu was even daring to kill those of the Thunder Punishment City, the people who had the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial standing behind them. Thus, who wouldn't he dare to kill?

"My son has told me about that Qin Yu's character before. They ought

to not have a very large hostility against us. Let's go greet them." Shentu Yan said to Duanmu Yun. Duanmu Yun also nodded.

Qin Yu was holding hands with Jiang Li as they proceeded to fly towards the Exalted Celestial Mountain. The closer they grew to the Exalted Celestial Mountain, the better Qin Yu sensed the oppressive aura being emitted from it.

When Qin Yu saw the layer of scarlet light circulating through the surface of the Exalted Celestial Mountain, his expression changed. "What a frightening Exalted Celestial Mountain."

Qin Yu was able to clearly tell that at a location several tens of meters from the surface of the Exalted Celestial Mountain, was a layer of scarlet red colored membrane. This scarlet colored membrane covered the entire Exalted Celestial mountain.

When looking from afar, one might even think that this Exalted Celestial Mountain was scarlet colored to begin with.

"I am Fa Lan from the Eastern Sea. Greetings, Godking Qin Yu and Godking Jiang Li." A blue haired middle aged man enthusiastically greeted Qin Yu and Jiang Li respectfully.

"I am Ma Tian from the Western Sea. When I was at the Western Sea, I heard about Godking Qin Yu and Godking Jiang Li's famed names as the Godking Couple numerous times. Merely, it is only now that I obtained the opportunity to meet the Godking Couple." An old man that with a beaming smile greeted Qin Yu and Jiang Li.

“Godking Qin Yu, do you still remember me?” A melodious voice sounded. That Hundred Flowers Godking Huangfu Liuxiang had also flown over…

One after another, Godkings were coming over to enthusiastically greet Qin Yu and Jiang Li. Regardless of whether they were the Godkings of the Eight Great Divine Families or hidden Godkings, they would all be extremely enthusiastic toward Qin Yu. Furthermore, majority of the Godkings were extremely polite and modest.

Even the Utmost West Sage Emperor, Southwest Sage Emperor and them, would also consider their words carefully when speaking with Qin Yu. They feared that they would damage the relationship they had because of a single sentence they said.

The many Godkings were extremely enthusiastic.

Such treatment was something that even the Eight Great Sage Emperors would not receive. Before Qin Yu, only the Asura Godking had received the welcome from all the Godkings like so.

When the Godkings left, Jiang Li finally smiled and said to Qin Yu. “Brother Yu, it seems that they’re all a bit scared.”

“I reckon they also treat the Asura Godking like this. All these Godkings had come here just so that they could contest for that little stroke of luck to become an Exalted Celestial. They fear offending me and causing me to kill them.” Qin Yu was able to guess the intention of those people.

During normal circumstances, the hidden Godkings would not care about anyone.

However now, they had came out from their hiding. Thus, they would naturally have to make the relationship between themselves and the two individuals that could easily kill them, the Asura Godking and Qin Yu, good.

“Qin Yu.”

A familiar voice sounded. Qin Yu turned around to look, The Asura Godking Luo Fan was flying over with three other Godkings.

“I had originally planned to help you. Haha, but it seems now that there’s not much difference between our strengths. You’ve truly hidden yourself deeply.” Luo Fan said with a smile.

At this very moment, Zuo Qiulin, Jiang Lan and Yi Feng were also flying over from afar.

“Asura Godking.” These three people who had just arrived merely nodded to the Asura Godking. They then looked at Qin Yu. The arrival of Qin Yu caused them to be relatively happy.

“Uncle Lan, what’s with this Exalted Celestial Mountain? What is that layer of red membrane on its surface? I can sense that the energy of that membrane is extremely frightening. With the entire mountain being covered by it, how do we get in there?” After greeting each other, Qin Yu directly asked.

“It’s better for me to explain.”

Asura Godking Luo Fan said with a light smile. “It seems that the composition of the Exalted Celestial Mountain this time is very similar to that of last time. This red membrane… is what we call the ‘Godking’s Cage.’”

“Godking’s Cage?” This name had caused Qin Yu’s heart to jump.

“I will talk about the characteristic of this Godking’s Cage later. As for how to go in; although the Exalted Celestial Mountain is currently covered by the Godking’s Cage, when the Exalted Celestial Mountain finishes descending, a very special tunnel will appear… the Relief Sculpture Tunnel.” The Asura Godking spoke frankly with assurance while smiling.

Relief Sculpture Tunnel?

Qin Yu immediately covered the entire Exalted Celestial Mountain with his Spatial Energy. The entire Exalted Celestial Mountain was covered by a layer of red membrane. Where was this Relief Sculpture Tunnel located at?

Volume 18 – Exalted Celestial Mountain – Chapter 3 Relief Sculpture Tunnel

"Asura Godking, what is this Relief Sculpture Tunnel?" Qin Yu asked.

The Asura Godking looked at Jiang Lan beside him with a smile on his face. "Jiang Lan, it's better for you to explain it to Qin Yu." Jiang Lan smiled and nodded. He then looked at Qin Yu and said. "Little Yu, last time, after the Exalted Celestial Mountain descended, the tunnel that allowed us to enter the Exalted Celestial Mountain was the Relief Sculpture Tunnel. As for whether or not things will be the same this time around, that is an uncertainty… I'll roughly explain to you the Relief Sculpture Tunnel that appeared last time."

"This Relief Sculpture Tunnel will appear at the foot of the Exalted Celestial Mountain. Once the Godkings enter the tunnel, they will not be able to fly anymore, much less teleport. Inside the Relief Sculpture Tunnel, one can only walk using one's legs. Only after exiting the Relief Sculpture Tunnel and entering the Exalted Celestial Mountain will they be able to fly, teleport and so on." Jiang Lan simply explained.

There was no need to know what exactly the Relief Sculpture Tunnel was in detail. All one needed to know was that once one entered the Relief Sculpture Tunnel, one would not be able to fly and teleport.

"Unable to fly and teleport?"

Qin Yu began to ponder. In order to cause Godkings to be unable to teleport, one merely needed to use Spatial Freezing. However, to be able to make Godkings unable to fly… this was truly frightening.

To be able to allow Godkings to walk but not fly. What sort of remarkable ability was this?

At the very least, this was something that Qin Yu could not do.

“Qin Yu, I shall go and greet an old friend of mine first. Please excuse me.” Asura Godking Luo Fan’s voice woke Qin Yu up from his thoughts.

Qin Yu immediately smiled and nodded. “There is no need for the Asura Godking to care about me.”

After that, Qin Yu, Jiang Li, Jiang Lan and Yi Feng ended up being together. The scarlet red colored Exalted Celestial Mountain was still descending with a very slow speed.

“Brother Yu, how many Godkings do you think have yet to show up?” Jiang Li asked with a smile.

A total of forty four Godkings were gathered here. From Jiang Li’s point of view, she believed that practically every Godking of the Divine Realm was gathered here. Those who hadn’t shown up yet could be counted with one’s fingers.

Qin Yu gazed at his surrounding.

“There are Three Godkings who haven’t come. Including that Godking from the Western Sea’s Blood Sea.” Qin Yu said with a light smile. “Of

course, if someone is capable of escaping my inspection, then there would be more than only three Godkings. If such a person exists, then that person would likely be at about the same level as the Blood Sea's Godking."

Before the Four Great Godkings of the Thunder Punishment City launched their assault on the Fog City, the total number of Godkings in the Divine Realm was forty nine. Merely, the battle from not long ago had caused the death of Zhou Tong and Zhou Wulian. Thus, the number of Godkings in the Divine Realm had been reduced to forty seven.

While Qin Yu and Jiang Li were chatting, the base of the floating Exalted Celestial Mountain finally descended onto the surface of the Asura Sea. Right after the base touched the sea surface, it stopped descending.

"Clang!"

A sound of metal colliding suddenly sounded from the base of the Exalted Celestial Mountain and echoed through all directions. In the blink of an eye, this noise had resonated through the entire Divine Realm. All of the Godkings in the surroundings of the Exalted Celestial Mountain were startled when they heard this noise. After that, they were all woken up and, taking the same action without prior consultation, they all began to fly toward the location where the sound came from.

"This sound?" Qin Yu was a bit confused in his heart. Beside him, Jiang Li was also confused.

"The Relief Sculpture Tunnel has opened." Jiang Lan said with a smile. "Little Yu, do not worry. There's no danger right now. We can just go in

directly… even if there was danger, I doubt there would be many people capable of harming you."

Immediately after, Jiang Lan, Zuo Qiulin and Yi Feng all began to fly towards the foot of the Exalted Celestial Mountain's base. Qin Yu's New Cosmos' Spatial Energy had covered the entire Exalted Celestial Mountain. In an instant, he discovered the change that had occurred to the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

The water surface below the Exalted Celestial Mountain was completely peaceful. It was peaceful like mirror. There was no movement of water at all.

Below the foot of the Exalted Celestial Mountain was actually a man sized entrance tunnel that was emitting a boundless amount of black light. This sole tunnel that appeared ought to be the Relief Sculpture Tunnel that the Asura Godking, Jiang Lan and them spoke of.

"What a sharp aura."

Merely by touching the black light emitted by the entrance of the tunnel with his New Cosmos' Spatial Energy, Qin Yu was able to feel the oppression given by this tunnel. It even gave his New Cosmos' Spatial Energy a sense of oppression.

"Li'er, let's go and check it out." Qin Yu looked to Jiang Li. She smiled and nodded.

The two of them immediately flew out together. The tunnel the height

of a man at the foot of the Exalted Celestial Mountain was only a foot away from the water surface.

At this moment, one Godking after another was entering the tunnel. Many of the Godkings had indifferent expressions on their faces. However, their gazes displayed their cautiousness. When they saw Qin Yu and his wife Jiang Li flying towards them, the Godkings who were in line immediately moved aside.

"Godking Qin Yu, you two can go first." A Godking from the Utmost Southern Region's Light Lens City, Duanmu Liu, said with a smile on his face.

Qin Yu did not bother to decline. That was because he also knew that it was meaningless for him to decline. He smiled to the various Godkings and entered the black light tunnel while holding Li'er's hand.

When he stepped into the tunnel, Qin Yu's heart was became completely calm.

"So this is the Relief Sculpture Tunnel." A light smile appeared on Qin Yu's face. Jiang Li was holding Qin Yu's hand and leisurely checking out the Relief Sculpture Tunnel as if she were on a sightseeing tour.

The Relief Passage Tunnel was a straight tunnel.

The width of the tunnel was only wide enough to allow two to three people to walk side by side. The entire tunnel was composed of black ores. At the same time, there were numerous relief sculptures on the two

walls.

"These sculptures, they're truly, truly botched." Qin Yu examined for a long time, in the end he lowered his head and sighed. "Although the relief sculptures toward the end of the tunnel are much better than the ones near the entrance, they're still botched…"

The first step of crafting an artifact, the crafting of the Artifact Embryo, involved the knowledge of drawing, carving and various other things. Thus, Qin Yu was naturally qualified to scrutinise these relief sculptures.

"I think they're okay." Jiang Li said with a smile. "The relief sculptures of this Relief Sculpture Tunnel, each one is better than the last. It's a constant progress. I think that once we reach the end… the relief sculptures ought to be able to surprise us."

Qin Yu smiled.

He was truly curious as to who it was that placed all these relief sculptures here. These sculptures that did not even manage to accomplish the state of combining nature with carving, to take out even such works, was this person trying to disgrace himself?"

"According to what the Asura Godking, Uncle Lan and them had said, this Relief Sculpture Tunnel also appeared during the last Exalted Celestial Mountain. Could it be, could it be that the master of this Divine Realm's Cosmos was deliberately taking it out to show to everyone?"

Qin Yu became curious.

What exactly did these relief sculptures signify?

As they continued to walk forward, Qin Yu became more and more shocked. That was because the further they walked, the more skillful the relief sculptures on the walls became. When they reached the end of the Relief Sculpture Tunnel, that last relief sculpture was something that even caused Qin Yu's heart to become alarmed and body to leap.

The final relief sculpture was a sword!

The sword energy was ripping apart the vast sky!

There was nothing that it could not overcome!

"What an astonishing sword aura!" Seeing this final relief sculpture, a sense of resonance appeared in Qin Yu's heart. He had an extremely wondrous feeling... It was like the feeling when the Universal World shattered into the world of the New Cosmos.

It was extremely wondrous. Qin Yu involuntarily stopped his footstep. His gaze continued to fix upon the relief sculpture. One after another, the Godkings behind them walked pass them. Only Qin Yu continued to stand there. Beside Qin Yu, Jiang Li was also a bit confused as to why Qin Yu was paying attention to this relief sculpture the entire time.

"Brother Yu, we've reached the end of the Relief Sculpture Tunnel. Let's walk out." After a long period of time, Jiang Li finally spoke.

“Oh.” Qin Yu was woken back up. “Okay, let’s go out.”

Holding Jiang Li’s hand, Qin Yu walked out of the Relief Sculpture Tunnel with her. After they walked out of the Relief Sculpture Tunnel, the scene before them changed. When they were outside, the entire Exalted Celestial Mountain appeared to be scarlet red in color.

The truth was, that scarlet light was merely the membrane.

The true Exalted Celestial Mountain was mainly composed of bluestones and yellowstones. This location was a rugged terrain filled with strange stones. Occasionally, there would even be springs. There was also thick green algae. All of these had signified the history of the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

“Huff!” “Huff!” “Huff!” “Huff!” …

In the sky that surrounded the Exalted Celestial Mountain, one by one, figures began to soar into the sky. The majority of the Godkings had soared into the sky. Merely, no matter how they flew, they were unable to fly past the red membrane, the Godking’s Cage.

“Little Yu.” Jiang Lan flew over.

“Uncle Lan.” Qin Yu and Jiang Li greeted him.

Jiang Lan said with a smile. “How was it? What do you two think about this Exalted Celestial Mountain?”

“It’s alright. The Relief Sculpture Tunnel left behind the deepest sensation.” Qin Yu began to remember those various relief sculptures. Qin Yu suddenly had a guess… “Those ought to be relief sculptures that an expert gradually carved during his growth. That final relief sculpture was the work of apex.”

“Deepest sensation?” Jiang Lan was surprised.

“Uncle Lan, didn’t you sense how extraordinary that final relief sculpture was?” Qin Yu said with a smile.

Jiang Lan smiled and said. “The final relief sculpture had imbued the sword energy of the sword path within it, what is extraordinary about that?”

“No, it’s different.”

Qin Yu shook his head. “I can sense that that relief sculpture contained a very special ‘path.’ Merely, my cultivation path is different from it and thus I am unable to completely sense it. However, merely by sensing it, I was already sufficiently stunned.”

“Truly?” Jiang Lan was astonished.

In all these years, he had never found those decorational relief sculptures of the Relief Sculpture Tunnel to be extraordinary.

Qin Yu was about to reply. However, at this moment, misty cyan lights appeared from the mountain peak located over a million miles away from the foot of the Exalted Celestial Mountain. The cyan lights had actually dyed the entire Exalted Celestial Mountain to a faint cyan color.

“It appeared? This quickly?” Jiang Lan was surprised.

Volume 18 – Exalted Celestial Mountain – Chapter 4 – The Floating Slate

Qin Yu tried to spread his New Cosmos' Spatial Energy. However, what shocked Qin Yu was that when he spread the New Cosmos' Spatial Energy to the location where the cyan light originated from, the Spatial Energy was unable to approach it.

Barrier!

It was the first time Qin Yu discovered something that was actually capable of blocking the spread of his New Cosmos' Spatial Energy.

"Appeared? Uncle Lan, what appeared?" Qin Yu could only ask Jiang Lan.

Jiang Lan looked to Qin Yu and smiled. "Qin Yu, were you trying to find the source of that cyan light with your Divine Awareness only to find that your Divine Awareness was unable to approach it?"

Hearing these words, Qin Yu came to understand quite a bit

The place where that cyan light originated from seemed to be able to isolate energies. It did not allow other energies to approach it at all, regardless of whether it were the Spatial Energy or one's Soul's Energy.

"That is a floating slate. It could also be described as the… 'Rules Slate'. Written on the slate are many rules. Those rules are all the ones that we must abide by in the Exalted Celestial Mountain. Only by abiding by the

rules might one be able to obtain the opportunity to become an Exalted Celestial." Jiang Lan said with a smile on his face.

Qin Yu lightly nodded.

"Little Yu, come, let's go and check it out. I am truly curious as to how the rules will be different compared to the rules last time." Jiang Lan said with a light smile.

Qin Yu held Li'er's hand. The two of them followed Jiang Lan and began to fly toward the peak of the mountain.

At the peak of the Exalted Celestial Mountain was a hundred meter radius platform. At this moment, more than thirty Godking were all gathered in this small region. Practically all of the Godkings had their heads raised as they looked at the floating slate above the platform.

"A floating slate."

Qin Yu, Jiang Li and Jiang Lan had also flown to the platform. Qin Yu's gaze was fixed upon that floating slate. It was completely black in color. There were words written on the surface of the slate. Each of the letters was carved three inches into the slate.

Furthermore, they were all radiating a faint golden light

The material of this slate was very special. Regardless of what sort of energy it was, they were all unable to touch it. Everyone present could only read what was written on it with their eyes.

“1. The Relief Sculpture Tunnel is the only entrance and exit to the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

Damaging any of the relief sculpture within the Relief Sculpture Tunnel is a capital offense.

The method of becoming an Exalted Celestial is… either obtain an Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure or comprehending the Temporal Laws. This Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure ought to be the new Exalted Celestial’s weapon.

The Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure is located in the center of the Exalted Celestial Mountain’s Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron.

The Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron cannot be destroyed. Every ten years or so, a portion of the Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure would fly out of the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron. A single Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure is separated into three portions. From beginning to the end, it would take about thirty years.

Each of the three portions of the Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure possesses a portion of the Temporal Laws. If a genius Godking is somehow capable of comprehending the Temporal Laws through only a single portion or two portions of the Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure, then that person shall become the New Exalted Celestial. At the same time, the other portions of the Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure would automatically fly into that person’s hands.

If one is unable to completely comprehend the Temporal Laws through the Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure’s portions, then… whoever ends up obtaining all three portions of the Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure would become the New Exalted Celestial.”

Seven rules.

These seven rules had caused Qin Yu's heart to jump.

"These seven rules, they're truly..." Qin Yu was able to guess the purpose of the person who made these rules. "Battle, fight to the death, furthermore, he even purposely split a completed Exalted Celestial Spiritual Treasure into three portions in order to make the battle even more intense." Qin Yu gasped in his heart.

The rules were clear.

If one wished to become an Exalted Celestial, then one would need to obtain all three portions of the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure.

If one were able to completely comprehend the Temporal Laws through only a single portion or two, then that person would also be the new Exalted Celestial. However, completely comprehending the Temporal Laws was extremely difficult.

From Qin Yu's point of view... it was likely that only the first method would allow one the success of becoming an Exalted Celestial.

That was, by obtaining all three portions of the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure.

There was a possibility of success through this method. Merely, one could imagine how intense and bitter the battle would be. To obtain a single portion of the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure would already cause others to lust after it. To obtain all three portions... one would be fighting against all of the Godkings in the Divine Realm.

“Brother Yu, these rules, they’re truly…” Jiang Li also shook her head.

Jiang Lan smiled and said. “Li’er, there’s no need to gasp. The birth of a new Exalted Celestial will bring with it the deaths of many Godkings. This is something that’s extremely normal. There are currently a lot of Godkings here. However, who knows whether half of them will still be alive by the time the new Exalted Celestial emerges.”

Jiang Lan’s voice was not loud. However, practically all of the other Godkings in the surrounding hundred meter range had heard him.

“Half of the Godkings surviving? It would already be pretty good if half of the Godkings managed to survive. Life and death will be dependent upon each person’s own ambition. If one’s ambition is too great, then one’s life might end.” An aged voice sounded from beside them. A black haired black bearded old man was speaking. “Jiang Lan, do you still remember the Nine Secluded Godking who possessed strength comparable to the Asura Godking? Back then, the Nine Secluded Godking blocked the entrance of the Floating Void Tunnel and was able to hold up against ten thousand enemies by himself. Oh how grandeur that was. However, in the end, didn’t he also end up being killed by the joint attack of other Godkings?”

“Nine Secluded Godking…” Jiang Lan seemed to have also recalled what happened back then. He nodded his head.

The Godkings that survived from the last Exalted Celestial Mountain had begun to chat. As for the other Godkings, they were carefully listening to what was being said in hopes of gaining experience.

“Blocked the entrance of the Floating Void Tunnel?” When Qin Yu heard about what the black haired old man said, he had an idea in his heart.

The surroundings of this Exalted Celestial Mountain were covered by a red membrane. This red membrane was called the Godking’s Cage by the Asura Godking and them. From this, one could conclude that it would be impossible to break through this red membrane.

Furthermore, Qin Yu was able to sense the dangerous aura that was being emitted by the red membrane.

“The most important matter is that among the seven rules written on the floating slate, there was one that stated that entering and exiting the Exalted Celestial Mountain can only be done through the Relief Sculpture Tunnel.”

Qin Yu understood in his heart that although those seven rules were called rules, they were actually seven pieces of information.

Those were seven pieces of information that told everyone how to become an Exalted Celestial and gave those Godkings that had not experienced the previous Exalted Celestial Mountain to have an idea.

“Of the seven pieces of information, the second one is extremely peculiar.” When thinking of that second piece of information, Qin Yu was surprised.

‘Damaging any of the relief sculpture within the Relief Sculpture Tunnel

is a capital offense.' Toward this piece of information, Qin Yu didn't know whether to laugh or to cry. Although the final relief sculpture had stunned Qin Yu's heart.

However, the number of relief sculptures within the Relief Sculpture Tunnel was truly too great. Especially the relief sculptures at the beginning. In terms of the artistic talent, it was likely that any Deity would be able to create much better relief sculptures. Such 'crappy' relief sculptures, yet if the Godkings were to damage a single one of them, they would be committing capital offense. The lives of Godkings were truly of little value before the person who had written those rules.

While chatting, the Godkings began to consciously group up in groups of two or three, and formed many small groups. On the eve of the battle to contest the three portions of the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure, all of the Godkings were able to anticipate how bitter of a battle it would be. For the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure, it was likely that the majority of the Godkings would all coldly slaughter the others.

Friendship?

Face?

Before the opportunity to become an Exalted Celestial, they were all jokes. No one would care about their faces. Everyone was putting their lives on the line. They all knew that only a single person would be able to become an Exalted Celestial but, for that single opportunity to become the person, they were all willing to risk their lives.

"Rumble~~~"

Suddenly, the entire Exalted Celestial Mountain began to violently tremble. The Godkings at the summit of the Exalted Celestial Mountain had all flown to the sky. The Exalted Celestial Mountain began to tremble even more intensely.

A crack appeared on the summit of the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

In a flash, the crack turned into a wide gap. The wide gap that appeared at the summit of the Exalted Celestial Mountain actually started to cause the Exalted Celestial Mountain to split from the top to the bottom. It continued to split apart. When the split finally reached a length of several hundred thousand miles, the Exalted Celestial Mountain finally stopped trembling.

Tranquility was resumed.

However, the appearance of the Exalted Celestial Mountain had been greatly changed. The single summit had now turned into two peaks. At a single glance, it seemed that there were two mountains. Merely, the two mountains were separated at the top but at the bottom they were still connected. As for that floating slate, it was currently floating between the two mountain peaks.

In the depths of the ravine between the two mountain peaks was a faint movement.

“Hff!” “Hff!” “Hff!” …

One by one, Godkings appeared within this ravine. All of the Godkings had discovered the peculiarity of this location…

The surface of the ravine that was faintly shaking began to cave in. Soon, an enormous cauldron slowly appeared. This cauldron was extremely simple and unadorned. On each of the four sides of this cauldron was a different encarved totem. Those totems were all exotic spiritual beasts that Qin Yu had never seen before.

"It's the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron!" The Asura Godking said with a light smile on his face.

During the descend of the Exalted Celestial Mountain last time around, the Asura Godking and them had already seen the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron before. Thus, they were able to easily recognize it. As for the various other Godkings who had never seen the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron before, after hearing what the Asura Godking said, they began to turn their gazes towards the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron.

The Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure was separated into three. As for those three portions, they were all going to be flying out from this Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron in succession!

"This Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron." Qin Yu tried to use his New Cosmos' Spatial Energy to approach the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron. However, this Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron possessed a similar energy to the Floating Slab. It caused Qin Yu's Spatial Energy to be unable to touch it at all.

Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron, an Origin Cauldron that could

produce an Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure.

Seeing this cauldron, Qin Yu gasped with admiration in his heart.

"This sort of crafting ability is no longer at the same level as the primitive crafting method that I use." Qin Yu gasped in his heart. Without being able to carefully research this Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron, Qin Yu was unable to comprehend why this Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron was capable of creating Spiritual Treasures and Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure on top of that.

"A portion will fly out every ten years. Furthermore, it's separated into three different portions." Jiang Li was shaking her head.

"Li'er, to be exact, a portion will fly out in around ten years time and not exactly ten years." Jiang Lan said. "It is precisely because of the fact that it's around ten years and not exactly ten years, that all of the Godkings won't dare to be distracted in the slightest. Otherwise, they would end up regretting if the portion of Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure were to fly out and be snatched by someone else."

"Although the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure is separated into three, once one obtains a single portion and becomes its master through dripping blood on it, the might displayed by each portion is comparable to that of a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. Furthermore, each portion contains a portion of the Temporal Laws."

Qin Yu nodded in his heart.

The attractiveness of any single portion of the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure was extremely great to the Godkings.

"Brother Yu, let's return." Jiang Li suddenly said to Qin Yu.

Seeing Jiang Li's expression, Qin Yu smiled and said. "We've only been here for a short moment, why are you in a rush to leave?"

Jiang Li shook her head and said. "I merely feel that the surrounding atmosphere has turned heavy. Many of the Godkings are on guard against the others so that they would not be sneak attacked." Jiang Li was frowning.

Qin Yu smiled.

That was indeed the case. Although all of those Godkings were now on guard, none of them dared to create troubles for Qin Yu.

"Mn?"

Qin Yu suddenly glanced at Jiang Fan in the distant. Ever since the arrival of Qin Yu, that Jiang Fan had been in the corner with Zhou Huo. He did not bother to approach Qin Yu at all, nor had he tried to greet him.

"Li'er, let's return." Qin Yu nodded and said.

"Uncle Lan." Qin Yu turned around and looked at Jiang Lan. "Li'er and I have already discussed this. After we finished establishing the Fog City,

we planned to prepare for the birth of our child. Through the use of time acceleration… our child will definitely be born within a year. Uncle Lan, how about you all return to the Fog City first. It wouldn't be too late for you all to return to contest for this portion of the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure after the birth of our child."

"Li'er's ready to give birth?" Jiang Lan's eyes immediately started shining. "Although it's said to be around ten years, it's generally only seven or eight years. At that time, I reckon your child would be able to climb mountains and swim in the sea."

In Jiang Lan's eyes, the child between Qin Yu and Jiang Li was more important than the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure."

"I'll also return." Yi Feng said.

When Zuo Qiumei died, her two drops of Soul Tears of Life had selected Qin Yu and Jiang Li. Now that their child was about to be born, how could Yi Feng possibly not be present?

Soon after, Qin Yu, Jiang Li, Jiang Lan, Yi Feng and even the silent Zuo Qiulin all set off to return. The five of them left the Exalted Celestial Mountain and returned to the Fog City.

In that ravine within the Exalted Celestial Mountain, Jiang Fan took a glance at Qin Yu and them. He still had an indifferent expression on his face.

The rapid emergence of Qin Yu, furthermore, Qin Yu had displayed

strength more astonishing than the last, every single time. It goes without saying that Jiang Fan was shocked deeply. In the hearts of many Godkings, Jiang Fan had become a laughing stock.

Merely, toward this, Jiang Fan had been keeping his silence the entire time.

“Exalted Celestial! Of the three portions of the Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure, one of them is definitely going to be mine. I am definitely going to become an Exalted Celestial this time around.” Jiang Fan possessed a boundless longing for the status of Exalted Celestial.

And his greatest trump card was the fact that the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial would help him.

After seeing Qin Yu and them leave, Jiang Fan closed his eyes. He began to sit cross-legged at the corner of the ravine. Time continued to flow like this…

Volume 18 – Exalted Celestial Mountain – Chapter 5 – The Girl, ‘Zi Xia’

The Fog City was enveloped by dense fog all year round. Within the floating mansion above the Fog City, the Purple Mystic Mansion, Qin Yu and the other four Godkings had all returned.

Purple Mystic Mansion, Inner Lake.

That inner lake with a circumference of a hundred miles was covered with boundless water. Following the light breeze, the surface of the water slightly moved up and down. There was a small boat on this inner lake that was slowly drifting. On the small boat was Qin Yu and Jiang Li. Just like that, they were sitting on the small boat and allowing it to drift.

Furthermore, in the area where this small drifting boat was located in, the time flow was a hundred thousand times faster than ordinary regions! With Qin Yu’s current strength, it was extremely easy for him to use Time Acceleration in the Divine Realm.

“Brother Yu, to accelerate time by a hundred thousand times, doesn’t that mean that Uncle Lan and them would only have to wait several months for the child to be born?” Jiang Li was lying on Qin Yu’s chest as she said that in a low voice.

Qin Yu smiled and nodded. “That’s right, what we need to do now is to enjoy these leisure years.” As he said that, Qin Yu began to gently caress Li’er’s beautiful hair with his right hand. As for his left hand, he placed it on Li’er’s stomach.

“Mn.” Jiang Li lightly nodded. Her face was blushing from happiness.

“Oh, that’s right, Brother Yu, what should we name the child as?” Jiang Li suddenly asked.

Qin Yu was slightly startled.

The name?

At this moment, Qin Yu began to recall the time when he went to search for the Mirage Spirit Mirror and what he had saw from the Mirage Spirit Mirror. At that time, he had once experienced the life of being married to Li’er and having children together.

“Qin Si, regardless of whether the child is a boy or a girl, the name would still be Qin Si. What do you think?” Qin Yu voiced the name that he had decided in the Mirage Spirit Mirror.

[TL: Qin Si → Qin , Thinking, recalling…]

“Qin Si, Si, Si…”

Jiang Li mumbled softly. She understood why Qin Yu decided upon this name. She then raised her head and looked to Qin Yu. Her gaze was so determined and soft that it caused Qin Yu to grow completely soft. He too fixed his gaze upon Jiang Li.

Looking at each other, it was like they were passing through time.

When they first met in the Mortal Realm, Qin Yu had fainted and Jiang Li had saved his life.

When they last saw each other in the Mortal Realm, that time, under the power of Zhou Xian, their separation was that helpless and sad.

The various scenes the two of them had experienced began to appear before their eyes.

QIn Yu slightly lowered his hand and kissed Jiang Li on the lips. The two of them both closed their eyes and began to enjoy the happiness and resonance that came from the soul.

“Brother Yu, Fei Fei had not returned after all these years. Where did he go? Do you know?” Jiang Li suddenly asked. She was worried about Hou Fei.

With an intention from Qin Yu, he immediately spread out his New Cosmos’s Spatial Energy and covered the entire Divine Realm.

“Eh?”

Qin Yu had a smile on his face.

“What’s wrong?” Jiang Li promptly asked. From Qin Yu’s expression, she knew right away that something interesting must’ve happened.

Qin Yu looked to Jiang Li and said with a smile. “Fei Fei, it seemed that he had fallen for a girl. He’s following behind that girl.”

“Are you for real?”

Jiang Li opened her eyes wide with shock. “Fei Fei, that piece of rock who only knows about violence is chasing after a girl?”

“You don’t believe it? However, other than that reason, why else would he not come back for so long? He possessed that much curiosity, but when the Exalted Celestial Mountain descended, he did not even bother to check it out. From this, I can reckon that Fei Fei must’ve truly fallen for her.” Qin Yu said with a smile.

“Where is that girl from?” Jiang Li promptly asked.

“I’m not sure where she’s from. Merely, that girl is currently strolling around the Yuchi City.” Qin Yu said with a smile. “Yuchi City, it seemed that this Yuchi City is pretty related to me.”

The descend of the Exalted Celestial Mountain had practically shocked all of the Godkings in the Divine Realm. However, the Deities, those largest population of people in the Divine Realm, were still living the ordinary lives. The Exalted Celestial Mountain does not possess any connection with these Deities. It was so much that these Deities did not know at all that the red clouds covering the sky and golden light illuminating the entire Divine Realm was caused by the descend of the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

For the Deities, if someone they know was to become a Heavenly Deity, that would've already been an extraordinary major event.

In these past couple days, Xing Yuan of the Yuchi City was extremely giddily. That was because he had became a Heavenly Deity a couple days ago. After becoming a Heavenly Deity, Xing Yuan's livelihood had immediately changed.

His residence that used to be cold and cheerless had now become extremely lively with the frequent visits from others.

The gazes the surrounding people looked to him with had also turned polite and modest.

However, Xing Yuan had also become somewhat vexed now.

"Brother Xing Yuan, as long as you officially become a member of the Yuchi City's army, then, with your current strength as a Heavenly Deity, you would immediately become a high level personnel among the army. Furthermore, I presume that you have also heard about how well the Yuchi City's Governor treated the toward the troops underneath him..." At this moment, there was a youth across from Xing Yuan who was trying to persuade him with a smile on his face.

Xing Yuan remained silent. He had an appearance of someone pondering deeply. However, in his heart, he was vexed.

To remain in the Yuchi City?

Xing Yuan knew very well that if he were to continue to stay in the tiny Yuchi City, then the treatment he would receive would definitely not be bad. However, what he could achieve…

Seated beside Xing Yuan was his wife Zi Yun.

"Brother Wang, I could carefully consider the proposal from the Yuchi City's Governor. Today, I still have some matters that I must go out and take care of with Zi Yun. Let's talk about this in a couple days later." Xing Yuan tactfully told the youth to leave.

The youth across him stood up with a smile on his face. "In that case, I would wait for Brother Xing Yuan's good news."

Only after the youth left did Xing Yuan stand up and sigh.

Faced with this Yuchi City's Governor's proposal, he felt a major headache.

"Brother Xing Yuan, what are you vexed about? You've already become a Heavenly Deity, a great expert, why are you instead depressed?" Beside him, Zi Yun muttered.

Xing Yuan shook his head and said with a smile. "We are, after all, living in the Yuchi City. We cannot offend the Yuchi City's Governor too greatly. Merely, I do not want to go and become one of the Yuchi City's army. Where I wanted to go the most… is Fog City!"

"Fog City?" Zi Yun's eyes immediately shined. "That Fog City of your

good friend Qin Yu? Lord Qin Yu is truly too amazing. I've heard about that major commotion caused by the battle outside the Fog City. Two Great Godkings of the Thunder Punishment City were killed. Furthermore, it was Lord Qin Yu who had killed them. Now, there are many people who wished to enter the Fog City and become subordinates of Lord Qin Yu. The safety they would receive was something that goes without saying."

The effect of the death of Two Great Godkings was truly huge. That world-shaking battle was rapidly spread through the Divine Realm by others.

Like a violent commotion, all those who had paid attention to the Fog City came to know about this matter. Many of the Heavenly Deities had prepared to join the Fog City. Thus, in these days, there were Heavenly Deities arriving to join the Fog City in succession.

"Mn, let's go to the Fog City, let's go to the Fog City." Zi Yun voiced her agreement repeatedly.

From Zi Yun's point of view, Qin Yu was strong and also possessed friendly relationship with them. Thus, going to the Fog City was naturally better than going to other places.

"Good. Let's set off immediately. If we continue to stay here, there would be a lot more problematic things." Xing Yuan stood up and decided to set off right away.

Zi Yun and Xing Yuan were extremely fast in their movements. After they tidied up their residence, they immediately left their residence and proceeded to walk toward the Yuchi City's Conveying Array.

“Zi Yun, you ought to know that Qin Yu had originated from our Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, right?” While on the street, Xing Yuan asked his wife with a smile.

“Mn, what about it?” Zi Yun looked to her husband.

“As far as I know, many of the Heavenly Deities that had came from the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm have ran over to the Fog City. For example, there’s those three Purple Eyed Ox Demon Kings outside of the Yuchi City and a small amount of Heavenly Deities from our Dark Star Realm. They had all gone over to the Fog City. Once we get there, it’ll be extremely lively.” Xing Yuan said while laughing.

Having been in the Divine Realm for so long, Xing Yuan had gotten to know a lot of people. For example, he had gotten to know the senior experts of the Dark Star Realm.

In the history of the experts of the Dark Star Realm, the strongest person was only a High Level Heavenly Deity. There had yet to be a single person who managed to become a Godking. After all, it was truly too difficult to become a Godking. That was the reason why there were so few Godkings.

“Brother Xing Yuan, isn’t that Hou Fei?” Zi Yun suddenly pointed to the distance and said.

“How is that possible? Hou Fei should be in the Fog City.” As he said that, Xing Yuan also looked over to the location where Zi Yun pointed at. Once he looked over, he was shocked.

In the distant, a yellow gowned Hou Fei was accompanying two girls. He would even follow these two girls and laugh and chat while doing so.

“Hou Fei, he’s, following girls?” Xing Yuan was shocked.

“Brother Xing Yuan, don’t bother looking anymore. He had already walked away. Let’s go to the Fog City first and ask Hou Fei about this when we see him next time.” Zi Yun smiled and said.

After seeing Hou Fei disappeared into the street following the two girls, Xing Yuan proceeded to continue toward the Yuchi City’s Conveying Array with his wife Zi Yun.

On the streets of the Yuchi City.

The two girls that were walking together with Hou Fei, one was wearing a red dress and the other was wearing a purple dress. The purple dressed girl was extremely beautiful and attractive. As for the red dressed girl, she had an ice-cold expression on her face.

“Little Huang Yu, from what you said, it seemed that your big brother is extremely amazing?” Said the red dressed girl with a cold expression in a mocking tone.

Hou Fei had an extremely confident expression on his face. “That’s of course. When you two meet my big brother, you’ll understand how astonishing his strength is.”

“Big brother Huang Yu, that big brother of yours is amazing.” The purple dressed girl said with an extremely happy expression.

Hou Fei smiled contentedly. “That’s of course. Just look at who I, Huang Yu, am.” In the years that Hou Fei had left the Purple Mystic Mansion, ever since he met this pair of sisters, he had started following behind them. These two girls did not dislike Hou Fei and did not drive him away.

Hou Fei, Hei Yu and Qin Yu, their three names, because of Qin Yu’s relationship, many of the people in the Divine Realm had came to know their names. Furthermore, due to Hou Fei’s secret, he deliberately voiced a false name Huang Yu.

He had originally wanted to call himself Huang Yu to match Qin Yu and Hei Yu. However, the two girls had only been calling him by Huang Yu (fish). Thus, Hou Fei could only allow himself to be called Huang Yu (fish).

[TL: first Huang Yu → Yellow Fish. Second Huang Yu → same Yu as Hei Yu and Qin Yu,means feather]

“Lil Sis Zi Xia, don’t allow yourself to be deceived by this oily-mouthed and smooth talking fellow. I reckon he’s most likely bragging. If his brother was truly powerful, our palace master would definitely know his name. Little Huang Yu, tell us your big brother’s name!” The red dressed girl with the cold expression said.

“Hong Yun, Zi Xia, my big brother has told me to not flaunt his names to others. I have also decided to not rely on my big brother and only rely on myself!” Said Hou Fei as he lifted his head.

“Yoh, seems like you’re pretty confident.” Hong Yun said.

Zi Xia lightly pushed Hong Yun. “Big Sis Hong Yun, don’t say such things. Big Brother Huang Yu’s strength is pretty good. A while back, he easily defeated a Low Level Heavenly Deity.”

“What could a Low Level Heavenly Deity possibly amount to. If he have the ability, then let us see him defeat a High Level Heavenly Deity.” Hong Yun did not care in the slightest. “Even if they’re High Level Heavenly Deities, they’re still only Heavenly Deities. If you managed to become a Godking, then I, Hong Yun, would definitely look up toward you, Little Huang Yu. So, are you a Godking?”

Hou Fei immediately felt helpless.

“No.” Hou Fei appeared to be very dispirited. Immediately after, Hou Fei’s eyes shined and said. “However, I would definitely reach the Godking level one day.”

“One day? Everyone knows how to say those words.” Hong Yun said disdainfully.

Hou Fei cursed in rage in his heart. However, he didn’t dare to display that on his face. Ever since he first saw Zi Xia, he had fallen for her. Merely, this Hong Yun…

“”Ice cold like an icicle. Had it not been for my Zi Xia, how would I possibly continue to tolerate you? Hell, I’ll have already smash you with my stick.” Hou Fei continuously cursed in his heart.

“Little Huang Yu, we are planning to eat now. Go and arrange that. You know what Lil Sis Zi Xia and I like to eat.” Hong Yun pointed to the restaurant before them and said.

Hou Fei promptly replied. “Please wait a moment.” As he said that, Hou Fei rushed into the restaurant. Hong Yun and Zi Xia also walked into the restaurant.

“Silver Dragon Lotus Seed Soup, Tofu Yellow Croaker Stew…” this Hou Fei ordered a large amount of dishes proficiently.

As for Hong Yun and Zi Xia, they were seated at the edge. Hong Yun still have a cold expression. She would even occasionally look to Hou Fei. As for Zi Xia, she was constantly looking at Hou Fei. Her gaze was filled with happiness.

“Fei Fei, the child between I and your Big Sis Li’er is about to born. Could it be that you’re still not planning to come back?” A voice suddenly sounded in Hou Fei’s mind.

Hou Fei was startled. He became dumbstruck.

Immediately after, he displayed an expression of ecstasy. Merely, after that, he looked to Zi Xia helplessly. He did not wish to part with Zi Xia. But, his big brother’s child was about to born.

“Zi Xia, Hong Yu, I need to return first.” Hou Fei said helplessly. That Zi Xia and Hong Yu were both shocked.

Volume 18 – Exalted Celestial Mountain – Chapter 6 – Son, ‘Qin Si’

“Big Brother Huang Yu.” Zi Xia immediately stood up. In her eyes was a trace of reluctance to part.

“You’re leaving?” That Hong Yun frowned as she looked to Hou Fei.

Hou Fei nodded helplessly. “It’s true. I really do have an important matter to take care of. Zi Xia, Hong Yun, please rest assured. I would come back to find you two a bit later.”

“Truly?” Zi Xia displayed a pleasantly surprised expression. Hong Yun was also pleasantly surprised. Merely, in an instant her expression returned back to being ice-cold.

“Who says we want you to find us?” Hong Yun said coldly.

“Ah, Big Brother Huang Yu, we would have to return in about three months time. This time, we do not know when we would be able to come back out again.” Zi Xian hurriedly said.

“Your Lordship, here are your dishes.”

At this moment, the maids of the restaurant began to bring forth one dish after another. Merely, Hou Fei and the other two were in no need to eat.

“Return? Zi Xia, you’ve always said that you two were from some palace.

Exactly what palace is it? Where is the palace? Tell me so that I can go and find you two in the future." Hou Fei promptly asked.

Zi Xia and Hong Yu glanced at each other and then turned to Hou Fei. They both shook their head.

"The Palace Master had ordered that we cannot tell others about information pertaining to our palace." Zi Xia said helplessly.

Even Zi Xia who was the easiest to talk with refused to tell him. Thus, Hou Fei knew that it was impossible for him to receive an answer from Zi Xia. He thought in his heart. "Mn, it would seem that I would have to ask big brother to help me find where Zi Xia and Hong Yun lives at."

"Zi Xia, Hong Yun, I'll be leaving first. You two enjoy your meal." Hou Fei said reluctantly.

Zi Xia and Hong Yun stood up. They saw Hou Fei out of the restaurant and then watched as he turned into a ray of light before disappearing into the horizon.

"Big Sis Hong Yun, when would we be able to come out again? Can we request the Palace Master about this? The Palace Master pampers us quite a bit." Zi Xia looked to hong Yun.

Hong Yun frowned and said. "The descent of the Exalted Celestial Mountain has already caused the Palace Master to be deeply vexed. It's better for us to not trouble the Palace Master. Let's request her after the matter of the Exalted Celestial Mountain is over. It would be easier for us

to succeed then."

Zi Xia also nodded lightly.

Inside a quiet courtyard of the Purple Mystic Mansion. Qin Yu was standing in the center of the courtyard and anxiously looked to the room with a closed entrance. He would even occasionally walk back and forth.

In addition to Qin Yu, his father Qin De, Feng Yuzi, Qin Feng, Qin Zheng, Hei Yu, Hou Fei and various other good brothers of his were also in the courtyard. Jiang Lan, Yi Feng, Zuo Qiulin and them were also calmly waiting.

"Sigh!"

Qin Yu was so anxious that he stood up once again.

"Little Yu, stay calm." Jiang Lan said to him.

Qin Yu smiled helplessly. His wife is inside, how could he possibly be able to endure it? The most important matter was... Jiang Li had been in there for a very very long time.

"Hopefully the child would be born soon." Qin Yu thought in his heart. He then resist the anxiety that he had in his heart with great difficulty and sat back down.

After some time, Qin Yu was unable to take it and stood up once more.

Suddenly…

“Wa…” The sound of a baby crying was heard. Everyone in the courtyard, including the Godkings and even Qin De and Qin Zheng who used to be monarchs, immediately stood up.

Qin Yu seemed to have been stuck by lightning. He was standing there motionless…

“I have a child now?”

Qin Yu was abruptly woken up. He stepped forward and immediately reached the entrance to the room.

“Creak!”

Hei Yu’s wife, Bai Ling, walked out from within there. On her face was an expression of joy. She promptly said. “It’s a boy, it’s a boy. It’s a very cute boy.”

Qin Yu directly pushed aside the door to the room and walked in.

There were always many maids attending to everything inside the room. At this moment, Jiang Li already had her clothes on. She was affectionately holding onto a baby with her eyes fixed upon the baby within her bosom. Her gaze was extremely kind and concerned.

Qin Yu was able to sense the radiance of a warm, caring mother being emitted by Jiang Li. It was extremely attractive.

Jiang Li noticed Qin Yu. She raised her head and looked over. She smiled so deeply that her eyes began to squint. “Brother Yu, it’s a boy. He’s very cute.” Qin Yu immediately walked over to Jiang Li’s side and carefully looked to the baby within Jiang Li’s bosom.

This baby’s black eyes were extremely clear and pure. He looked to Qin Yu curiously.

“Wu wu~~~” The baby emitted some unclear sounds from his mouth.

Qin Yu immediately started smiling.

Jiang Li smiled and said. “This child is very strange. He had only cried right after being born. After that, he didn’t cry at all. I have carried him for thirty six thousand years, I truly wonder what will be special about this child.”

“Come, say dad.” Qin Yu said to the baby.

The baby stared at Qin Yu. It’s clear eyes seemed to be confused.

“Say dad, dad, dad.” Qin Yu said repeatedly a couple times. Before his son even called him dad, he had already said dad multiple times.

“Dad!” A somewhat shaky voice sounded.

Qin Yu was had originally only had a trace of hope of his son calling him dad was now pleasantly surprised. He felt as if his heart was about to jump out.

"Li'er, did you hear? He called me dad, he called me dad." In excitement, Qin Yu received the child from Jiang Li. In order to allow the child to be even more comfortable, Qin Yu was even controlling the Spatial Energy to make the area before his hands even more gentle.

Jiang Li was also displayed a joyous expression across her face. "Little Si, call mom, mom, mom." Jiang Li said to the baby continuously.

The baby opened his somewhat confused eyes. He stared at Li'er and said in a somewhat guessing manner. "Mom!"

Jiang Li was immediately so happy that her face had turned red.

"Little Si, look." Qin Yu's face was filled with smiles. A red spiritual pearl appeared in his hand. It was the Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl.

The baby Qin Si looked to the Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl. His large black eyes were immediately fixed upon that Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl. It seemed as if he had seen an extremely attractive treasure.

Qin Yu gently caressed Qin Si's little hand. A drop of blood then appeared on Qin Yu's palm. Without causing any pain, Qin Yu had managed to take a drop of blood from his son.

This drop of blood landed on the Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl and merged with it.

"Wu wu~~~" Qin Si's little mouth made some noise. He extended his plump little hand and the Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl began to fly toward him. After that, it flew into Qin Si's palm.

Qin Si immediately displayed an extremely happy smile.

Qin Si was an extremely intelligent child. After being in the womb for thirty six thousand years, Qin Si's ability to learn after being born was extremely fast. In merely three days, only through relying on the conversations of the surrounding people, he had learned how to speak.

Especially after he fused the Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl with his body. Although he did not completely refine it, his body ended up undergoing a rapid transformation. Effortlessly, he began able to run and was even able to fly in the sky.

He was even able to easily use White Pure Flames. Fortunately Qin Si knew how to distinguish people and knew not to attack his own people. Otherwise, the other ordinary Qin descendents would not be able to withstand it.

"Little Si." Qin Yu was standing at the edge of the Inner Lake within the Purple Mystic Mansion as he yelled to the distance.

On the distant place if the vast lake's surface appeared a small blazing figure. With flames on the surface of his body, in merely the blink of an

eye, this small figure had traveled through space and arrived before Qin Yu.

Qin Si's little face was red. His two eyes were filled with excitement.

"Dad."

Qin Si jumped into Qin Yu's bosom. He hugged Qin Yu's neck and was extremely excited and happy. Affectionately, Qin Yu pinched the water-like soft cheek.

From birth till now, it had only been three months. However, Qin Si's intelligence was already like that of a seven or eight year old child now. As for his strength... it was frighteningly strong. He had fused with the Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl. Just from that, one could imagine just how astonishing his strength was.

"Little Si, what have you been doing today? C'mon, tell your dad." Qin Yu said affectionately.

Qin Si's little nose wrinkled. In a childish tone, he said. "Dad, today I entered into the bottom of the lake and caught many fish. I only let them go after having them play with me for quite some time. Dad, those fish all feared me. However, they have told me a lot of things about you, dad."

The various animals within the Inner Lake of the Purple Mystic Mansion were all directly fetched from the ocean of the Divine Realm by Qin Yu. Practically all of the demonic beasts of the Divine Realm were capable of speaking the human language and possessed intelligence.

Those demonic beasts do not dare to resist Qin Si as they knew that Qin Si was the little master of this place. Actually, even if they wanted to, they would not have the ability to cause harm to Qin Si. Not only does Qin Si possessed the Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl, Qin Yu had also given him a second-rate defensive Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

"They told you stories about me? What sort of stories were they?" Qin Yu said with a smile.

Qin Si nodded his head firmly a couple times. He then said. "They said dad is a Godking and is very powerful. I asked them how powerful Godkings are. They said Godkings are the most powerful."

Qin Yu smiled.

Those demonic beasts of the Divine Realm have not even reached the Deity level. Thus, they naturally do not know much. It could already be considered to be pretty good that they knew about Godkings. To those demonic beasts, the Godkings were unparalleled existences.

"Dad, are the Godkings the most powerful?" Qin Si opened his eyes wide as he looked to Qin Yu. "A couple days ago I heard Second Uncle and them saying that a large amount of Godkings had gone to some Exalted Celestial Mountain. It seems that they have gone to become an Exalted Celestial. Does that mean that Exalted Celestials are more powerful than Godkings?"

Hearing Qin Si's words, Qin Yu immediately began to laugh.

“That’s right, the Exalted Celestials are more powerful than Godkings.” Qin Yu nodded and said.

“Then what about you, Dad? Are you as powerful as an Exalted Celestial?” Qin Si looked to Qin Yu. His gaze was filled with anticipation. In Qin Si’s heart, his dad was the most powerful.

Volume 18 – Exalted Celestial Mountain – Chapter 7 – Clayweg

“Exalted Celestials, your dad is not as powerful as the Exalted Celestials right now. But, once you grow older, your dad would be as powerful as them.” Qin Yu said.

“Oh…” Qin Si nodded his head thoughtfully. He suddenly turned to Qin Yu and said in a pleasantly surprised tone. “Dad, don’t you have a way to allow me to grow up faster? Make me grow up faster. Once I’m grown, dad would be as powerful as the Exalted Celestials.”

Qin Yu was startled. He cannot help himself from laughing involuntarily.

Qin Yu was able to allow Qin Si to grow up rapidly through the use of Time Acceleration. Merely, the development of the Cosmos was not something that could be speed up through the use of Time Acceleration.

“What’s wrong? Dad, what are you laughing about? Is my method not good?” Qin Si looked to Qin Yu and asked confusedly.

“No, your dad is happy, he’s happy.” Qin Yu said with a smile. “Little Si, after a couple more days, dad will be holding a ‘hundred days’ ceremony for you. At that time, your Grandfather Jiang and them would all be gifting you gifts.” Qin Yu stroked Qin Si’s little nose.

“Gift?”

Qin Si’s eyes shined.

“Dad, in that case, you should hold more birthday ceremonies and such for me.” Qin Si said craftily. “Last time you’ve held a one month ceremony and this time you’re going to hold a hundred day ceremony. After that, how about doing a half year, nine months, one year…”

Qin Yu didn’t know whether to laugh or to cry.

Qin Yu still remember the scene of Qin Si holding onto all those gifts during the one month ceremony. It was truly too adorable. A little wimpy kid holding onto all those gifts that were even taller than him and running all around, how could it not be adorable?

“Little Si, the one month and hundred days ceremonies were the social customs of your dad’s hometown. Do you understand now? After this year, you would only be able to have ordinary birthday ceremonies.” Qin Yu said to Qin Si attentively.

Inside the Universal Palace Hall of the Purple Mystic Mansion. The familiar faces sat down on the seats one after the other. Everyone was filled with smiles. Qin Si who wore a red dudou bellyband was running around the Universal Palace Hall like a little fairy.

“Little Si, come to grandfather.” Qin De extended his hand.

Qin Si took a glance at Qin De with his black eyes. However, he did not immediately come over. Instead, he stared at Qin De’s two hands. Qin De smiled. He flipped his hand and took out a wooden carving toy. After he slightly moved this wooden carving toy, it turned into a flying toy.

“Wa.” Qin Si turned into a red light and rushed into Qin De’s bosom, immediately snatched the wooden carving toy and started playing with it.

This wooden carving toy was something that Qin De had requested a skilled craftsman from the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm to make. It was created through meticulous efforts. It was capable of turning into numerous different types of toys. Furthermore, the toys it turned into could fly, walk, make noise and so on.

“Grandfather,why haven’t Grandfather Jiang, Grandma Zuo and them arrived yet?” Qin Si asked Qin De.

Qin De smiled and said. “Don’t worry. Your Grandfather Jiang and them have gone to check out the Exalted Celestial Mountain. They will return very soon.”

“Exalted Celestial Mountain? Grandfather Jiang and them loved going to that place, I also want to go and check it out.” Qin Si said in a low voice. His round and plump eyes were fixed on Qin De. “Grandfather, bring me there, can you do that?”

Qin De stroked Qin Si’s little head. “Little Si, even your grandfather has never gone there once. How could he bring you there?”

“Oh…” Qin Si immediately lowered his head dispiritedly.

At this moment, sounds of footsteps were suddenly heard. From

outside the Universal Palace Hall walked in Jiang Lan, Yi Feng and Zuo Qiulin. Qin Yu also walked in alongside them.

"Haha, I've started to regret my decision to go to the Exalted Celestial Mountain a bit." Qin Yu smiled a self mocking smile and said with a laughter.

"Oh? What happened?" Inside the palace hall, Qin Feng asked directly.

Qin Yu said with a smile. "This time, when I accompanied Uncle Lan and them to the Exalted Celestial Mountain, once we arrived, the Godkings at the Exalted Celestial Mountain immediately grew tensed. They seemed to all be heavily on guard. However, after Uncle Lan told some of those Godkings that my son had been born, those Godkings all gifted many gifts to Little Si."

"Gifts?" Qin Si's eyes shined. Like a monkey, he immediately ran over to Qin Yu, jumped onto him and hugged his neck. "Dad, where are the gifts?"

"Get down first, I'll give them to you." Qin Yu said.

Qin Si's reaction was extremely speedy. In an instant, he had jumped down from Qin Yu's body. He then moved back a couple steps and looked to Qin Yu. Qin Yu immediately waved his sleeve and a lot of peculiar gadgets appeared before him.

The majority of the gifts that Qin Si received were those that with playful and original designs. The majority of them cannot be considered

as extremely precious items. They were at the very best third-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. Merely, to gift such items to a child was indeed very extraordinary.

"Wa." Qin Si's eyes was immediately opened wide like a round ball. His black eyes were filled with pleasant surprises.

The banquet was extremely lively.

Qin Yu and Jiang Li looked to them son's 'adorable performance' and smiled so wide that their eyes squinted. However, after Qin Si continued to fool around for a bit longer, he ran over to Jiang Li's bosom and fell asleep.

"Little Yu, the three of us have prepared to go to the Exalted Celestial Mountain in three days time and continue to be there all the way until the first portion of the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure is born." Jiang Lan said to Qin Yu.

"You're in such a rush? Isn't this still very early?" Qin Yu was a bit confused. After all, the floating slate had written 'about ten years time.' However, not a single year had even passed by now. To go there so anxiously, were they planning to waste time there?

Jiang Lan shook his head and said. "No. Didn't you discover it this time when we gone to check out the situation? The battle in the shadows at that place was already extremely intense. We must go there earlier and better our relationship with certain people. Otherwise, if we waited till the end, even if we managed to obtain a portion of the three Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure portions, the other Godkings would likely

jointly attack us."

Yi Feng also nodded and said. "Qin Yu, you ought to remember the Godking's Cage and the Relief Sculpture Tunnel, right? The Godking's Cage covered the entire Exalted Celestial Mountain. It has caused all of the Godkings to be required to use the Relief Sculpture Tunnel in order to leave. As for the Relief Sculpture Tunnel, its entrance was not wide at all. As long as a single person blocked the entrance, the others must defeat this person head on in order to enter. At that moment, if the Asura Godking was to be the one blocking the entrance, then even if we managed to obtain a portion of the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure, it would likely be extremely hard for us to take it away."

Qin Yu nodded.

The Exalted Celestial Mountain was like a cage. Once entered, one could only exit through the Relief Sculpture Tunnel.

As for the Relief Sculpture Tunnel, it was ten thousand meters long. Furthermore, one cannot fly or teleport in that. As long as there was a powerful enough person blocking the entrance, it would be impossible for others to leave even if they wished to.

"Thus, we planned to go and create some alliances with other Godkings for the final battle." Jiang Lan said.

The Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure was separated into three portions. In other words, there were three different items. This had caused the Godkings to not be killing each other just for a single portion.

“Okay then.” Qin Yu nodded.

At the same time, Qin Yu had also came to a decision in his heart. After Uncle Lan and them left for the Exalted Celestial Mountain, he planned to spread his New Cosmos’s Spatial Energy, extend it past the Relief Sculpture Tunnel and carefully observe the interior of the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

The New Cosmos’s Spatial Energy was unable to touch the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron, unable to touch the floating slate and unable to penetrate past the Godking’s Cage. However, it was possible for Qin Yu’s New Cosmos’s Spatial Energy to easily spread through the Relief Sculpture Tunnel.

When the banquet was over, everyone left the Universal Palace Hall. Qin Yu and Jiang Li proceeded to walk toward their own residences together. Jiang Li was also carrying Qin Si who had fallen asleep in her bosom.

“Qin Yu.”

Suddenly, a voice sounded. That voice was very familiar.

“This voice, so familiar…” Qin Yu suddenly quivered in his heart. He remembered whose voice this was. It was the voice of that silver haired silver eyed youngster who had given him the three first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

Qin Yu immediately turned around. Jiang Li also turned around.

A silver haired silver eyed youngster was smiling as he looked to Qin Yu. At the back of his head was three black horns that appeared like feathered crests.

"Hello." The silver haired silver eyed youngster said to Qin Yu. "Last time I had given three gifts to you on behalf of my master. And now, Qin Yu, you've actually really married and had a child too."

Qin Yu recalled the scene from back then and began to sigh incessantly.

From the scene back then untill now, oh how short of a period of time it was. However, the change that he had made was truly great. He had eloped with Jiang Li and turned completely antagonistic against the Sage Emperors. Now, he had even consolidated his power and created a faction in the Divine Realm.

"Thank you, may I know who you are... I still do not know of your name yet." Qin Yu promptly said.

"You can call me... Clayweg!" The silver haired silver eyed youngster said.

"Clayweg? This name, it sounds very special." Qin Yu said with a smile.

The silver haired silver eyed youngster smiled and said. "Compared to the names of the people from the Divine Realm, my name is indeed a bit special. I have come today because my master would be personally coming over here later in order to congratulate your marriage as well as the birth of your child."

“Your master?” Qin Yu’s heart began to twitch.

The strength of this silver haired silver eyed youth, Qin Yu was unable to even determine that now. Even the Asura Godking had never given him such a sensation. In that case, what about this youngster’s master?

“My master had important matters to take care of the entire time before. Thus, he did not managed to come over on time for your marriage. He had originally planned to rush over for your son’s hundred days ceremony. However, it would appear now that he would not be able to make it for the hundred days ceremony either. Qin Yu, wait a moment, my master would be coming right away.” The silver haired silver eyed youngster said with a smile. If the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial was to see the ice-cold and ruthless ‘Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial display such an appearance and speak in such a manner, he would definitely be shocked speechless.

Wait a moment?

Qin Yu would naturally not mind doing that. This silver haired silver eyed youngster by the name of Clayweg already possessed such an unfathomable strength, his master naturally possessed enough strength to make Qin Yu wait on him longer.

Moreover, this silver haired silver eyed youngster's master had gifted him three gifts. Qin Yu had still not have the chance to thank him yet.

"Brother Yu, is he the mysterious person that had gifted you three Spiritual Treasures?" Jiang Li asked Qin Yu via Mind Voice Transmission. Seeing the appearance of the person before them, Jiang Li recalled the appearance of the person that had gifted Qin Yu three first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures that Qin Yu had described to her.

The silver haired silver eyed youth slightly smiled to Qin Yu. After that, he proceeded to stand there without saying anything.

A quiet wait.

The Dark Curtains of Night had already covered the entire Divine Realm. At this moment, on this quiet passageway, only the lantern in the distant was faintly illuminating the place with its dusky light. Seeing as the silver haired silver eyed youngster does not seem to have a desire to speak, Qin Yu also did not bother to stir up conversation with him. As for Jiang Li, she was carrying Qin Si who had fallen asleep and quietly standing at the

side.

"Woosh!"

Suddenly, wind!

This wind was extremely strange. For wind to appear for no reason, this had caused Qin Yu to become alarmed. Suddenly, a figure slowly walked over in the middle of the air in the distant. Like walking down the stairs, this figure slowly walked down from the middle of the sky one step at a time.

Each of this person's step seemed to be stepping on the pulse of the movement of space.

For some unknown reason, Qin Yu was unable to see clearly the appearance of the figure in the distance. Even with the help of the dusky lamplight, he still felt that the surroundings of this figure were extremely indistinct.

Only after the figure finished walking down from the sky and entered into the passageway did his appearance became clear.

His height was about the same as Qin Yu's. Merely, he appeared to be more sturdy than Qin Yu. He was radiating a sensation as if he was massive like the mountain yet elegant like the wind. Massiveness and elegance, the two different types of styles appeared together on this man's body.

“Buzz~~~”

When this man approached Qin Yu, the spatial movement of the space surrounding Qin Yu and them had actually turned different from the one of the outer world. It was as if there were two different spaces.

“Not Spatial Freezing but instead it was changing the movement of the space?” Qin Yu was overwhelmed with shock. The movement of space was something that could be changed? Qin Yu had never once dared to imagine such a thing.

“Master.”

The silver haired silver eyed youth immediately bowed with extreme respect.

“Mn.” That man lightly nodded. Only then did the silver haired silver eyed youth stood back up. After that, he walked over to that man and stood motionless once more. He appeared like a bodyguard.

Qin Yu carefully looked to the man who had arrived. The first thing he noticed was this man’s eyes.

The eyes were the windows to the heart. At the instant when Qin Yu saw this man’s eyes, he felt that his heart was palpitating with fear. It was as if his heart and thought had been pierced through by another.

Sword!

“What a powerful sword energy. With merely his gaze, it had caused my soul to quake in fear.” Qin Yu was terrified. Such a figure was truly too frightening. He had given Qin Yu an impulse of immediately bringing his relatives and running into the New Cosmos.

An ordinary gaze from this man was capable of causing Qin Yu’s soul to quake in fear.

If this man wished to harm Qin Yu, then it would’ve been extremely easy for him to kill Qin Yu. However, his gaze also contained an amiable goodwill which caused Qin Yu to not be excessively tensed.

“I am Qin Yu, may I know who you are?” Qin Yu asked courteously.

The man had long dark brown colored hair. His pair of eyes were serene and hidden in depth like the abyss. On his face was an amiable smile. His thick and broad shoulders gave off a earnest and substantial sensation. His aesthetic body that appeared like a leopard allowed others to know that he possessed speed, power as well as intelligence.

“A practically perfect person.” Qin Yu must admit.

This person was the sole person that had caused his heart to tremble the most in the countless years that he lived. This man before him was not as handsome as Duanmu Yu and not as ice-cold as Hei Yu. However, he possessed a very special aura.

“Hello, Qin Yu. It is the first time we meet. Allow me to introduce myself.

I am called Lin Meng!" Said Lin Meng with a smile.

"Senior Lin Meng, this is my wife Jiang Li. This is my son, Qin Si. He had already fallen asleep." Qin Yu said courteously.

This Lin Meng's strength was too frightening. His disciple, the silver haired silver eyed youngster had already caused Qin Yu to quake in fear. As for Lin Meng… he was much more frightening than the silver haired silver eyed youngster. Faced with such a figure, Qin Yu ought to call him 'senior.'

Lin Meng lightly smiled and shook his head. "There's no need to call me senior. If you do not mind, you can call me 'second brother.'"

"Second brother?" Qin Yu was unable to contain his confusion.

Even the silver haired silver eyed youngster who stood behind Lin Meng looked to Lin Meng with a bit of a confused expression. Why did he want Qin Yu to call him 'second brother?' Could it be that there are people out there that there Qin Yu should call 'eldest brother' or 'third brother' and so on?

"You merely need to address me as second brother. In the future, you would naturally come to understand why." Lin Meng said with a light smile.

Qin Yu smiled.

"Second brother." Qin Yu slightly bowed and said.

Beside him, Jiang Li also bowed and said. “Second brother.”

“Haha…” Lin Meng grinned and laughed. However, even though Lin Meng was laughing, he was still giving off an extremely unflustered sensation. “Qin Yu, sister-in-law, there is no need for you two to be too courteous. This ought to be your child, right? He’s indeed very adorable. Oh, the Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl is still not completely refined.”

This Lin Meng extended his hand.

When Lin Meng extended his hand, the others involuntarily looked over. Although Lin Meng’s hand appeared to be very ordinary, it possessed a sparkling and translucent radiance. Lin Meng gently brushed his right hand on Qin Si. Immediately, Qin Si’s body began to radiate with flames.

“Mn?”

Qin Si opened his drowsy eyes. He rubbed his eyes and sensed the flames that were being emitted from his body. Suddenly, his droopy eyes suddenly opened. His eyes began to shine. “Ah, the Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl has been completely refined. Yay. This is great, this is great.”

Qin Si was extremely surprised.

As for Qin Yu and Jiang Li, they were also extremely happy. At the same time, they were also extremely shocked.

With merely a stroke of his hand, he was able to allow one to completely refine a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. What sort of ability was this? Qin Yu was simply unable to comprehend this. This was something beyond Qin Yu's ability to comprehend.

"Dad, who is he?" Qin Si pulled Qin Yu's sleeve and pointed to Lin Meng with his little finger.

Qin Yu immediately said. "Little Si, he is dad's second brother that dad just got to know. You can address him as Second Uncle."

"Second Uncle?" Qin Si roused his little mouth and looked to Lin Meng. Immediately after, he called in a very adorable manner. "Second Uncle…"

Upon hearing this, Lin Meng immediately started smiling.

"Second Uncle, since my birth till now, my dad, my grandpa and the rest of the people had already given me gifts several times now. My other Second Uncles had also given me several gifts. Second Uncle, what about you?" Qin Si said those words one at a time.

Lin Meng started to laugh involuntarily.

"I have already given you a gift. That Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl is something that I have given to you since a long time ago." Lin Meng said with a smile.

"Really?" Qin Si turned around and looked to his father.

Qin Yu didn't know whether to laugh or to cry. "Little Si, what sort of way of asking for gift is this? However, that Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl is indeed something that your Second Uncle Lin Meng has given you."

"Oh, in that case, the gift that Second Uncle need to give me could be one less. However, in that case, dad, you owe me a gift." Qin Si's ability to calculate was truly marvelous.

Qin Si looked to Lin Meng. His eyes were blinking continously. However, he did not say anything.

Lin Meng laughed. He then extended his hand. A golden spear appeared in his hand. Lin Meng handed over the golden spear to Qin Si. "Little Si, this spear cannot be considered as a treasure. It's merely at the same level as the Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl. I'll gift this to you as a toy. Enjoy playing with it."

Qin Yu and Jiang Li were overwhelmed with shock.

A random spear that he casually took out was a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. Furthermore, he even said that it 'cannot be considered as a treasure' and 'as a toy'... These words had caused Qin Yu to be speechless.

To be even able to gift a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure to a child as a toy. From this, one could deduce how frightening Lin Meng was.

“Qin Yu, there’s no need to think too much about it. In a short while, you’ll be able to do what I just did.” Lin Meng amiably smiled to Qin Yu and said. “That ‘Stellar Transformation’ martial technique of yours, when compared with my martial technique, it is not at all inferior.”

Qin Yu’s mind was moving rapidly. He had managed to deduce a lot of things in his heart by now.

“Second brother, I wish to ask if you know who would become the new Exalted Celestial from this battle of the Exalted Celestial Mountain?” Qin Yu directly asked.

Lin Meng smiled and said. “Your question is rather direct. However, I can tell you about this in obscurity… this battle of the Exalted Celestial Mountain, all of those who are at the Exalted Celestial Mountain right now would not be able to become the new Exalted Celestial.”

“Not a single one? Not even the Asura Godking?” Qin Yu immediately thought of a lot of things in his mind.

Qin Yu naturally had a guess to the identity of the person before him. Qin Yu was over fifty percent certain that this man before him, this Lin Meng, was likely the master of this Divine Realm’s Cosmos. Of course, this was merely his guess… because Qin Yu did not dare to ask.

Merely, the strength of the man before him was, without a doubt, extremely terrifying.

He was even more frightening than the Exalted Celestials. After all, Qin

Yu had met the Unfettered Exalted Celestial before. Qin Yu had a feeling… that if the Exalted Celestials were to compare with the Lin Meng before him, they simply cannot compare to him at all.

"Qin Yu, it's best for you to not know too much about what'll happen in the future. Otherwise, things would be boring then. However, I can tell you this… not long from now, you'll have another child." Lin Meng smiled to Qin Yu and said.

Qin Yu and Jiang Li were startled.

Another child?

"Haha, of course the more children there are, the better it is. To be honest, I love children the most. Merely, if we have too many kids, then Li'er would have to suffer through hardships." Qin Yu said with a smile. This caused Li'er to blush.

Qin Yu immediately said. "Second brother, let's stop chatting in this passageway, it's better for us to go to the courtyard, sit down and slowly chat with one another. What do you think?"

"Good." Lin Meng nodded with a smile.

After that, Qin Yu, Jiang Li, Lin Meng, the silver haired silver eyed youngster Clayweg and the jumping around and occasionally playing with the golden spear Qin Si all proceeded to walk toward the courtyard.

Inside the courtyard, beside the ancient tree, Qin Yu and Lin Meng were sitting across one another. As for the silver haired silver eyed Clayweg, he was standing behind Lin Meng like a bodyguard.

"Clayweg, you can return first. I will return by myself later." Lin Meng said to the silver haired silver eyed youngster behind him.

The silver haired silver eyed youngster immediately bowed. "Yes, master."

The silver haired silver eyed youngster moved slightly and disappeared

before Qin Yu.

"Li'er, you can return to the room with Little Si and rest." Qin Yu said to Jiang Li beside him. Jiang Li nodded her head cleverly and entered into the room with Qin Si. In an instant, only Qin Yu and Lin Meng remained in the courtyard.

The wind caressed through.

A jug of wine and two wine cups.

"Qin Yu, I admire you greatly, did you know?" Lin Meng raised his wine cup. This was the first thing that he spoke.

"Admire me?" Qin Yu was startled.

"Back then, you obtained Lei Wei's half completed 'Stellar Transformation' martial technique. At that moment, the 'Stellar Transformation' martial technique could only be considered a very ordinary cultivation martial technique with a bit novelty to it. Merely, the final few continuous transformations that you have made allowed the Stellar Transformation martial technique to reach an unprecedented level of achievement. You… without anyone else's assistance, were able to achieve your current level of achievement. I truly admire you… that i because when I reached your current level of achievement, I received the assistance of others." Lin Meng said with a self-mocking smile.

Qin Yu looked to Lin Meng with a pleasantly surprised expression.

This Lin Meng knew that he possessed the New Cosmos?

"Qin Yu, that 'Black Hole Stage' of yours was truly astonishing. You actually managed to connect your dantain's space with the Grandmist Space with that single step. When I discovered it back then… I was truly stunned." Lin Meng started to praise.

"Back then, I had also once comprehended that the theory that the human body was a Cosmos. Merely, I had never once thought that one would be capable of connecting the body's dantain's space with the Grandmist Space. After all, before that, I had never heard of the existence of the Grandmist Space. You too did not know about it. Yet you were able to succeed in doing it. It is truly amazing. It could also be considered as you being lucky. Haha… in actuality, the success of a genius usually requires a bit of luck." Lin Meng said with a loud laughter.

"Not delightful, truly not delightful. That is because according to the rules, the current you have still not completely succeeded yet. Thus, there are a lot of things that I cannot speak of. However, it will be quick… several tens of years of time would be sufficient." Lin Meng's face was filled with smiles.

Qin Yu's heart moved.

"What does this Lin Meng mean by his words? Several tens of years of time would be sufficient? Does he mean that in several tens of years, my New Cosmos will finish developing?"

Qin Yu understood the development speed of the New Cosmos very well.

A single Cosmos was separated into three layers. The Mortal Realm was a layer. The Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm and the other countless same level spaces was the second layer. The Divine Realm was the third layer. Among them, the Mortal Realm layer was the largest and most extensive. It was also the one that required the most time to form. As for the upper layers, because the amount of space that they needed to develop was less, the amount of time they required to form was also much smaller.

Compared to the differences in the number of Cosmic Spaces that numbered in the hundred times.

Several tens of years was indeed enough time for the entire Cosmos to finish its development.

After having chatted about the matters regarding the ‘Stellar Transformation’ martial technique, Qin Yu and Lin Meng began to casually talk with one another. The two of them were chatting about all kinds of peculiar matters. They were enjoying the conversations greatly.

The Dark Curtain of Night dissipated and the Light of Daytime arrived.

Qin Yu and Lin Meng were still seated across from each other at the round table.

“Second brother, I wish to ask why the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron within the Exalted Celestial Mountain is capable of forming an Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure?” Qin Yu had been confused about this matter the entire time.

Lin Meng smiled and said. “As for that, you do not need to ask about it for the time being. In several tens of years, even without asking you will come to understand the reason why.”

Qin Yu smiled bitterly. “Second brother, I have discovered that you never give me a straight answer when I ask you about matters regarding the Divine Realm. You always answer me in riddles.”

“Haha, there’s nothing I can do. It’s rules, rules. I must abide by the rules.” Lin Meng said while smiling.

“In that case, what about the name of the Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure that is about to appear this time around? You can tell me that, right?” Qin Yu asked.

Lin Meng smiled helplessly and said. “Fine. This cannot be considered important information. The Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure that shall arrive from the descent of the Exalted Celestial Mountain this time around is called the ‘Living World Seal.’”

“Living World Seal?” Qin Yu was completely ignorant about it.

“According to the rules, this Living World Seal will split into three portions. Of these three portions, one will fly out of the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron roughly every ten years. Each of these three portions contains a portion of the Temporal Laws.” Lin Meng said with a smile.

“Living World Seal, split into three portions.” Qin Yu nodded in his heart.

"The Living World Seal was originally something that could be split into three. When the Living World Seal splits into three, it would form three seals that possess might comparable to first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. They are respectively… Blue Sky Seal, Rear Earth Seal and the one with the strongest power, All People Seal. However, becoming the Exalted Celestial is not something that one can accomplish just by being the strongest. It depends on the individual's…. Achievements and virtue!" Lin Meng said with a smile.

"Achievements and virtue?" Qin Yu was stunned. "Becoming the Exalted Celestial was depended upon one's achievements and virtue?"

This was the first time he had heard such a thing. He had never heard the words 'achievements and virtue' from the mouths of the Exalted Celestials or the Godkings.

"Oh, 'achievements and virtue' could also be called 'contribution.'" said Lin Meng with a smile. "It is the contribution one has had toward the Cosmos. As for how big one's contribution is, there's naturally a way to judge that. What are the achievements and virtues? It is not something that you think it to be. Much less you all, even the Exalted Celestials do not know what the achievements and virtues are. Is it saving others? Even if you've saved billions of people, you would not possess a fraction of virtue. Even if you've killed millions of people, you would also not lose a fraction of virtue."

The definition of achievements and virtues were simply not something that ordinary people could understand.

“Second brother, according to what you said, who would be the new Exalted Celestial is determined by their achievements and virtue. In that case, is the battle for it meaningless?” Qin Yu was confused.

The battle of the Exalted Celestial Mountain for the three portions of the Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure, if it was meaningless to begin with, if the new Exalted Celestial was determined in the shadows, then was use was there for the Godkings to fight for it?

“No, it’s meaningful.”

Lin Meng smiled and said. “That is because the three portions of the Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure each contains a portion of the temporal laws within it. If a Godking were to obtain it, even if he cannot become the Exalted Celestial, his comprehension of the temporal laws would still increase. It might even be possible for him to become an Exalted Celestial by relying only on his own strength.”

“However, in the entire history, there has not been a single Exalted Celestial that managed to become an Exalted Celestial through merely their own comprehension.” Qin Yu added.

“Although there has not been one in the history, it does not mean that it is impossible for there to be one.” Lin Meng smiled.

Qin Yu was startled. He immediately also started smiling.

That’s right. For example, the Asura Godking, he had already comprehended Time Stop now. If he were to comprehend Time Reversal

through the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure, then he would naturally become an Exalted Celestial level expert.

However, it was extremely difficult to comprehend this last step.

"Well then." Lin Meng stood up. He raised his head and looked to the sky. "It is already daytime. It's also about time for me to return now." Lin Meng stared at Qin Yu. He smiled and said. "I look forward to our meeting again in several tens of years. The next time we meet, we will be able to chat without any worry for the rules anymore."

"I'll see you again in several tens of years." Qin Yu replied with a smile.

The two of them smiled to each other. After that, Lin Meng's body turned dim like a phantom. In the end, he directly disappeared before Qin Yu.

"Achievements and virtue? The determination of one's achievements and virtue, I reckon it was determined by the master of the Divine Realm's Cosmos." Qin Yu shook his head and smiled. He then no longer bothered to think anymore. To Qin Yu, the status of Exalted Celestial did not possess any attractiveness. Thus, achievements and virtue was not something meaningful to him.

His path ought to be the pursuit for the successful development of the New Cosmos.

"Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure, Living World Seal. The Living World Seal will be separated into three portions. One is the Blue Sky Seal,

the other is the Back Earth Seal and the last one, the All People Seal. Which seal will be the first to appear?"

Qin Yu's gaze was cast toward the west. At the same time, his New Cosmos' Spatial Energy rapidly covered the entire Divine Realm like a violent wave.

Qin Yu's New Cosmos' Spatial Energy passed through the Relief Sculpture Tunnel and entered the Exalted Celestial Mountain. In an instant, it entered the ravine that contained the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron. Merely, Qin Yu's New Cosmos' Spatial Energy was unable to touch the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron.

Several days later, the Three Great Godkings, Jiang Lan, Zuo Qiulin and Yi Feng, entered the Exalted Celestial Mountain. Soon, they mixed themselves in with the others and began pulling connections, either friendly or antagonistic.

All of the Godkings were in a state of restraint.

As the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure had not appeared yet, all of the Godkings were capable of enduring patiently. However, once the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure appeared, the forty plus Godkings present would all begin to fight each other with their lives on the line.

While waiting, time passed. In the blink of an eye, eight years had gone by.

Volume 18 – Exalted Celestial Mountain – Chapter 10 – The Birth of the Blue Sky Seal

"Drip drop!"

Several drops of spring water fell down from an high altitude. They were sparkling, translucent and reflecting the light. The water droplets all landed on the mossy boulder within the ravine. They shattered upon hitting the boulder and sprayed in all directions.

Beside this mossy boulder were two men and a woman. They were sitting in a cross-legged position. It was Zuo Qiulin, Jiang Lan and Yi Feng.

On the Exalted Celestial Mountain, several tens of Godkings were scattered about the mountain at various location. The various Godkings were all located at locations surrounding the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron.

The Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron was located in the center of the ravine. Each of its totems radiated a mysterious aura.

Yi Feng took a glance at the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron in the distance. He then took a glance at the other Godkings. After that, he smiled to Jiang Lan and said. "Brother Jiang Lan, did you notice that during the descent of the Exalted Celestial Mountain this time around, with all of us gathered on the Exalted Celestial Mountain, that big brother of yours, Jiang Fan, has been extremely enthusiastic and frequently comes into contact with the various other Godkings."

Jiang Lan lightly smiled.

Jiang Fan was indeed a Godking with an extremely bright mood in the ravine. He had come in contact with all the other Godkings. Even many of the hidden Godkings managed to develop a pretty good relationship with Jiang Fan.

"My big brother? Humph." Jiang Lan coldly humped indifferently. "Back when he was selecting the son-in-law at the Utmost North Sage Emperor's Palace, in a situation where Qin Yu was standing in the dominant position, Jiang Fan still chose Zhou Xian... Ever since that time, I have thought that there is an eighty to ninety percent chance that big brother selected Zhou Xian for the purpose of becoming an Exalted Celestial."

"Other than becoming an Exalted Celestial, there are no other possibilities that would make big brother renounce Qin Yu." Jiang Lan said directly.

"Renounce Qin Yu?"

Yi Feng also started to smile. "Now that you mention it, it is truly laughable that your brother renounced Qin Yu. Without mentioning Qin Yu's current strength and status, even his strength and status before ought to be enough to have moved him."

"Regret?"

Jiang Lan's gaze was cast toward Jiang Fan who was in a corner of the ravine. At this moment, Jiang Fan was chatting with another Godking with smiles on his face. Jiang Lan said with a sneer. "Although Jiang Fan is smiling right now, the greater Qin Yu's accomplishments, the deeper his regret will be."

"The two of you, quiet down."

A hoarse voice suddenly sounded. Zuo Qiulin who had her eyes closed and quietly training the entire time opened her eyes. She glanced at Jiang Fan and Yi Feng. Jiang Fan and Yi Feng glanced at each other. They smiled and then stopped saying anything.

Seeing their reaction, Zuo Qiulin was finally pleased. She closed her eyes and continued to quietly train.

"Brother Jiang Fan, I too understand all that you have said. I reckon that when compared to that Asura Godking, all of us are in a disadvantaged state. If we don't unite against the Asura Godking… then the Asura Godking would be able to obtain all three portions of the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure. Brother Jiang Fan, please rest assured. At that time, I will definitely stand out too."

A bald headed man said to Jiang Fan with smiles on his face.

Jiang Fan nodded cheerfully. "Widespread Laws Godking is truly reasonable. As long as all the rest of us unite against the Asura Godking, he won't be able to do whatever he wishes just by relying on his own strength."

“In that case, I shall not bother the Widespread Laws Godking anymore. Farewell.”

Jiang Fan clasped his hands and then left the location where the Widespread Laws Godking was at and returned to the location where he originally did his quiet training at.

Jiang Fan sat in a cross-legged position. However, his train of thoughts was extremely complicated.

“According to the last Exalted Celestial Mountain, of the three portions of Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure, it ought to be the last portion that contains the most Temporal Laws and is the strongest. That last portion of the Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure, I must definitely obtain that.”

“Thus the only time I should ask the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial to help will be for obtaining that final portion of the Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure. As for the two before that… the first portion of the Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure will end up in the Asura Godking’s hands. However, as for the second portion, I must try my best to obtain that.”

Jiang Fan was pondering about all the possibilities of what might happen.

Among all the Godkings that were currently in the Exalted Celestial Mountain, the Asura Godking was the strongest. However, although the Asura Godking was very powerful, he had also caused a lot of Godkings to fear him in their hearts. If the various Godkings were to unite against him, then the Asura Godking would only at the most be able to obtain

the first portion of the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure.

"Using the opportunity of the first portion, we'll combine the strength of several tens of Godkings to force the Asura Godking back! Once the Asura Godking is forced back, the remaining Godkings here will all possess about the same level of strength. At that time, the Eight Great Sage Emperors will be the strongest. Brother Zhou Huo and Brother Shentu had agreed to help me. In that case, how could I possibly not obtain the second portion of the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure? Humph!"

According to Jiang Fan's plan.

The Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure was separated into three portions. For the first portion, it would be obtained by the Asura Godking. As for the second and third portions, Jiang Fan planned to obtain both of them.

"Right now, the only variable is… Qin Yu!"

Jiang Fan's eyes narrowed. Cold light flickered through them.

Among all the Godkings present on the Exalted Celestial Mountain right now, the Asura Godking was the strongest person. Following him were the Eight Great Sage Emperors. If no one else were to come in, then perhaps Jiang Fan's plan would really be feasible.

Merely…

What about Qin Yu?

Qin Yu who possessed strength comparable to that of the Asura Godking. Would he fight his way to the Exalted Celestial Mountain at the crucial moment?

'Spatial Freezing' and 'Cosmic Spatial Energy.' The combination of these two moves possessed a power no weaker than the Time Stop. Furthermore, Qin Yu also possessed the Divine Spear Waning Snow.

With such strength, if he chooses to fight his way here…

Everything would become unknown!

"If Qin Yu were to help me. Then…" Jiang Fan smiled bitterly and shook his head. He threw this thought out of his head. To have Qin Yu who possessed strength greater than the Eight Great Sage Emperors to assist him, it was only possible if time could turn backwards.

Time elapsed. Since the descend of the Exalted Celestial Mountain, nine years had passed. According to what was written on that floating slate… roughly every ten years, a portion of the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure would fly out.

Roughly ten years.

It was a very vague wording. At this moment, all of the Godkings in the ravine of the Exalted Celestial Mountain were in a state of absolute alertness. They were all ready to fight and plunder for the portion of the

Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure that would be born at any moment.

"Big brother!"

An Xun softly called. Sun Lian and Liu Lian also looked at the Asura Godking Luo Fan who stood before them with his hands behind his back. Luo Fan was a very outstanding leader. He was also someone that Sun Lian and them respected greatly.

Sun Lian also frowned and said. "Big brother, the situation is not good. Based on how those Godkings have been interacting with one another and how they occasionally glance over at our place, I fear that many of the Godkings have grown wary of us. Perhaps they might even be planning to attack us as a group."

Luo Fan was still lightly smiling. It was like he would not be surprised even if the heaven suddenly collapsed on him.

"Sun Lian, Little An, you do not need to worry. How could I possibly not be able to guess what those Godkings are thinking in their hearts? However, a group of non-united sheep is unable to win against a wolf. What I am concerned the most right now is not them. Instead, it is… Qin Yu who has not appeared this entire time." Luo Fan said in a low voice.

"Qin Yu?"

Sun Lian, An Xun and Liu Lian were all startled.

In the past couple years, Qin Yu had never appeared on the Exalted

Celestial Mountain. This caused them to subconsciously think that Qin Yu was not planning to fight for the treasures.

"Qin Yu's strength is not inferior to mine."

Luo Fan's voice was like a whisper. "To be able to resist the attack from the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial twice, even if they were only two casual attacks, his strength was already extremely terrifying."

When Qin Yu was fighting against the Godkings of the Thunder Punishment City, Luo Fan was paying close attention to the battle.

Later on, the two sudden attacks, although he did not see who it was that launched those attacks, anyone with half a brain could guess who it was.

A 'Single Aura Eight Elements attack' and a sword energy attack.

The attack power of these two attacks were something that no Godking would be capable of executing on their own.

"Has Qin Yu returned?" Liu Lian was also a bit worried for her big brother.

"I don't know." Luo Fan slowly exhaled. "Regardless of whether Qin Yu returns or not, this first portion of the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure is definitely mine." A sharp light flashed through Luo Fan's eyes.

Time passed. All of the Godkings in the ravine of the Exalted Celestial Mountain were growing more and more tensed.

Fog City. Inside the Purple Mystic Mansion.

On the shore beside the Inner Lake of the Purple Mystic Mansion was an area with a meadow. On the meadow sat Qin Yu, Jiang Li, Hei Yu and Bai Ling drinking tea and chatting with one another.

At the airspace above the lake was a ten meter wide and ten meter long enormous water screen. The water screen was displaying the scene of the ravine of the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

Hei Yu moved his chess piece and then raised his head and glanced at the water screen. The Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron on the water screen was still the same as before.

“Big brother, it has been over nine years now. Why hasn’t this Blue Sky Seal appeared yet?” Hei Yu asked.

Qin Yu was not worried. “It will naturally be born when it should be born. Cannon; Checkmate! With my cannon and my horse, you’re done.”

Hei Yu was startled. He looked at the chess board for a long time. In the end, he could only concede.

“Dad!”

A sharp and clear sound was heard. Qin Yu smiled and looked over. A handsome blazing youngster holding a golden spear streaked across the vast sky in a blink of an eye and flew over to Qin Yu. He immediately hugged Qin Yu.

"How was it? Were the days outside alright?" Qin Yu said with a smile.

Ever since birth, Qin Si had fused with the first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl. His strength was already comparable to that of Heavenly Deities. Furthermore, because of the Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl, he was able to easily sense the Cosmic Origin Energy and managed to easily comprehend the spatial laws.

It had been less than ten years, but he has already reached the High Level Heavenly Deity stage.

Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl and the golden spear. The two first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures… Qin Si's strength was truly frightening.

"All those Heavenly Deities outside are too weak. There were even some people who wanted to rob me. I directly set flames on their buttocks and burned them off. Hehe…" Qin Si laughed happily.

Qin Yu was unable to refrain himself from laughing.

Practically all of the Godkings in the Divine Realm were at the Exalted Celestial Mountain right now. In the entire Divine Realm, other than the Godking from the Western Sea's Blood Sea, there were truly not many people that could match Qin Si.

“Little Si.” Jiang Li walked over with a smile on her face.

“Mom.” Qin Si’s eyes shined. He immediately ran over to Jiang Li. Immediately after, his round eyes were fixed upon Jiang Li’s stomach. “Mom, when will I get a younger brother or sister?”

Jiang Li’s stomach was once again swelling now.

Evidently… what Lin Meng had predicted was extremely accurate. Qin Yu would have more than a single child.

“When? Your sibling is better than you. You stayed in your mother’s stomach for thirty six thousand years. And now, your mother has only been pregnant for over three months and her stomach is already this big. I reckon that ten months of pregnancy will be enough for her to give birth this time.” Qin Yu said with a smile.

It was strange indeed.

This time, Jiang Li had only been pregnant for over three months but her stomach was already swelling. According to this pace, ten months of pregnancy would be about the time it would take.

Why were the two pregnancies so different?

“Eh? Dad, why did that big cauldron on the water screen start shining?” Qin Si pointed to the water screen and said.

Qin Yu, Jiang Li, Hei Yu and Bai Ling all turned to look at the water screen. At this moment, the four totems of that simple and unadorned Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron all possessed faint light rotating around it. At the same time, the top of the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron was completely shining. All of the Godkings in the ravine had stood up.

"The Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron is shining? The Blue Sky Seal is about to be born?" Qin Yu had a smile on his face.

"Uncle Lan, do you need my assistance?" Qin Yu directly sent a voice transmission.

Inside the ravine of the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

All forty plus Godkings present were now standing up. They were all looking at that radiating Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron located in the center of the ravine.

Hearing Qin Yu's voice transmission, Jiang Lan merely shook his head.

"Little Yu, the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure and I, if I were to obtain it, then it would be my luck. If I cannot obtain it, then it would be my fate." Jiang Lan conversed with Qin Yu through Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

Knowing Uncle Lan's attitude toward the matter, Qin Yu stopped asking anymore.

At this moment, within the ravine, the forty plus Godkings were separated into various small groups. The groups were either made up of three or four people, or one or two people.

"What's happening with this Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron?" A Godking asked.

The other Godkings did not reply. All those that have experienced the previous Exalted Celestial Mountain's descent all knew that this signified that the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron was about to spit out the first portion of the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure.

"Buzz~~~"

The Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron suddenly started to tremble. The light on the surface of the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron became even more bright.

"Woosh!"

Practically at the same moment, twenty plus figures, with a 'woosh' sound, appeared before the airspace above the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron. At the same time, the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron spurt out a cyan light.

The twenty plus figures all proceeded to try to catch that cyan light at the same time.

All these twenty plus individuals were people who had experienced the previous descent of the Exalted Celestial Mountain. They knew that the tremble of the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron signified the first portion of the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure was to be born!

"Ha!" One of the Three Great Sage Emperors of the Utmost Western Region's Mount Blazing Flame, Shentu Nian, was the first to grab the cyan colored light. Once he obtained the cyan colored light, the light immediately vanished and turned into a cyan colored seal.

The other twenty plus individuals immediately rushed toward Shentu Nian.

"Humph." Seeing that the others were rushing toward him, Shentu Nian immediately used his teleportation. His figure moved, however...

The white spiritual pearl above the Utmost Southern Sage Emperor Duanmu Yun started to shine brightly. Shentu Nian became unable to teleport away.

"Spatial Freezing!' Shentu Nian's expression took a huge change. However, at the very moment when he caught the first portion of the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure, he was already prepared to be surrounded and attacked by others.

Time Acceleration!

His speed had reached its limit. Like a mirage, he strangely turned into two. The two Shentu Nians began to fly in two different directions.

Furthermore, these two people both possessed the aura of Shentu Nian. It was simply impossible to identify who was the real Shentu Nian using Divine Awareness.

"Woosh!" "Woosh!" "Woosh!" "Woosh!" ...

The Godkings that had surrounded him started attacking at practically the same time. Rays of attacks were flying toward the two different Shentu Nians. Among them, one of them was immediately annihilated.

Shentu Nian's true body was rushing toward the foot of the Exalted Celestial Mountain like a madman.

"Humph, even you tried to obtain the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure?" A black whip suddenly appeared in Jiang Fan's hand. He directly lashed out towards Shentu Nian's true body.

Shentu Nian's expression changed.

"Hff!"

Wind suddenly stopped. Jiang Fan, Shentu Nian and three other Godkings beside them all suddenly became immobile. They seemed to have their body stopped. It was impossible for them to move.

An elegant figure flew past Shentu Nian.

The Asura Godking Luo Fan, like an elegant painter, gently stroked his

finger across Shentu Nian's body. That cyan colored seal was obtained by Luo Fan.

"Pfff!:

With blood like a blooming flower spraying down the vast sky, Shentu Nian's body slanted and splitted into two. The two parts of his body directly fell to the ground.

Shentu Nian, died!

"Time Stop, powerful indeed." On the meadows beside the lake in the Purple Mystic Mansion, Qin Yu gasped in admiration after seeing this scene on the water screen. Hei Yu, Little Qin Si, Qin De, Qin Feng, Qin Zheng and a large group of other people were all focused deeply upon this great battle performed by the Godkings.

The attacks of Godkings, each and every one of them were powerful enough to split the heavens and earth. Although they looked simple, if one were to get hit by the attack, then one would become gravely injured.

Beside the Exalted Celestial Mountain, the various Godkings were flying over rapidly.

"Bang!'

Seven or eight rays of light shined in the region of space where the Time Stop was. The Time Stop was broken through. Jiang Fan and them

immediately recovered their mobility.

"Humph." The Asura Godking sneered and cast a glance at that group of people.

"He who blocks me shall die!"

The Asura Godking's blood reeking and grim voice sounded throughout the entire Exalted Celestial Mountain. As for the Asura Godking himself, he was rapidly flying towards the foot of the Exalted Celestial Mountain. That was because the only entrance, the Relief Sculpture Tunnel, was located there.

As for why he did not teleport...

That was because at the beginning of this battle royal, the Eight Great Sage Emperors seemed to have a mutual agreement, and all used the Spatial Freezing. The combined Spatial Freezing from the Eight Great Sage Emperors was so powerful that even the Exalted Celestials would have to use their Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure in order to break through it. As for the Godkings, it was simply unable for them to break it.

"Huu!"

Rapid flying. The sound of the wind whistling.

Behind the Asura Godking Luo Fan were the three other Godkings Liu Lian, Sun Lian and An Xun. The four of them proceeded to rush down with an attitude of killing whatever it is that blocked their path, be it God or

Buddha.

Wherever they passed, not a single Godking dared to block them head on.

However, Luo Fan's flying speed gradually slowed down. His brows also started to crease together. When he flew to the location before Relief Sculpture Tunnel, he completely stopped.

He was unable to go forward.

That was because twenty one Godkings were currently blocking the entrance of the Relief Sculpture Tunnel. Among them were Four Sage Emperors. While the other Godkings were pinning him down, the rest of the Godkings had already rushed over to the entrance of the Relief Sculpture Tunnel.

"Woosh!" "Woosh!' "Woosh"... Jiang Fan, Shentu Yan and them had also arrived from behind. They flew over to the twenty one Godkings. After that, Jiang Lan, Yi Feng and Zuo Qiulin had also flew over.

One side was only four Godkings whereas the other side was lead by the Eight Great Sage Emperors.

The difference in number between the two groups of people was truly too great.

"In order to handle I, Luo Fan, you all actually joined hands." Even at this moment, Luo Fan still had a slight smile on his face.

He was not worried in the slightest.

“Luo Fan!” The Utmost South Sage Emperor Duanmu Yun said coldly. “If you wished to obtain this portion of the Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure with only your own strength, then you would be dreaming.”

“Enough with the portion of Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure, that’s extremely awkward to say. Let me tell you all it’s name. This cyan seal is called the ‘Blue Sky Seal.’” The Asura Godking held the Blue Sky Seal in his hand and said in with a light smile.

“Blue Sky Seal?”

All of the Godkings remembered this name.

“You all truly wished to block my path?” Luo Fan said soft and slowly.

Jiang Fan, Duanmu Yun, Zhou Huo and them glanced at each other. In the end, Jiang Fan walked out and said in a clear voice. “Luo Fan, it is not impossible for us to give you this Blue Sky Seal. However, you must agree to a condition from us.”

“Speak!” Luo Fan said directly.

Jiang Lan smiled and said. “It’s very simple. After you obtained this Blue Sky Seal, you are not allowed to contest for the next two portions of the Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure! As long as you vow that to the

heavens, we shall allow you to leave."

None of those Godkings had any objections.

There was no doubt about the Asura Godking's astonishing strength. If they were to anger him and make him go to the extreme, then of the Godkings gathered here, many would end up dying.

However, if they were to let the Asura Godking leave, then he would likely use the same method to obtain the second and the third portion of the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure.

Thus, the only option was to force him to give up on the next two portions.

"No can do." Luo Fan said that directly.

Jiang Fan hurriedly said. "Luo Fan, you have already comprehended Time Stop. This Blue Sky Seal also contains a portion of the Temporal Laws within it. Through it, it might be possible for you to comprehend Time Reversal. At that time, wouldn't you still become an Exalted Celestial?"

"Humph. Ridiculous." Luo Fan had a cold expression. "It is impossible for me to give up the next two portions of the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure."

"Are you saying there is no margin of discussion?" The expressions of Jiang Fan, Shentu Yan, Duanmu Yun, Huangfu Yu, Tang Lan and them all

changed. The other Godkings were all frowning coldly.

At this moment, one's standpoint must be firm!

They must finish the strongest Asura Godking. Otherwise, the other Godkings would not have any opportunity.

Fog City's Purple Mystic Mansion. Qin Yu began to laugh.

"According to what Lin Meng said on the day of Little Si's hundred days ceremony, none of the Godkings on the Exalted Celestial Mountain are able to become the Exalted Celestial. Of course, that includes the Asura Godking as well as the Eight Great Sage Emperors… What reason is there for them to bother fighting? It's already destined that they would not be able to become an Exalted Celestial." Qin Yu felt sorrowful for those people.

Without knowing their own fate, they were fighting and scheming against each other.

On the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

The various Godkings were standing together. Even Jiang Lan, Zuo Qiulin, and Yi Feng were standing at the corner of the group of Godkings. They were led by the Eight Great Sage Emperors.

Across from them were the four Godkings led by the Asura Godking Luo Fan.

“No matter what, I will definitely not give up on this Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure. If you all truly wish to block my path, then… today, I shall open the floodgate to a massacre.”

The Asura Godking’s expression grew cold. Suddenly, a scarlet colored ruler appeared in his hand.

Blood Ruler’ Life Sunderer.’

It was the first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure that the Craftsman God Chehou Yuan had crafted for the Asura Godking. It was also a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure with an extremely frightening offensive power.

Seeing this Blood Ruler, the expressions of the Eight Great Sage Emperors all changed.

Time Stop and a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. If they wished to kill the Asura Godking, at the very least more than ten Godkings would die today.

Zhou Huo, Jiang Fan, Duanmu Yun and the other Sage Emperors were all conversing with one another through voice transmission. They were intensely discussing what to do.

“Wait!” Zhou Huo suddenly spoke out.

“What else is there to say?” The Asura Godking Luo Fan said in a cold

voice.

Zhou Huo said solemnly. “Luo Fan, we asked you to not compete for the Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure from now on and you’re unwilling to accept that. In that case… we shall take a step back! At the same date of the birth of the second and third portions of the Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure, you are not allowed to contest for them. However, on the day after that, you would be allowed to contest for them. How is that?”

This proposal was already a decision that the Eight Great Sage Emperors didn’t wish to make.

“What a joke. Whoever obtains the portion of the Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure would immediately hide themselves. If a Godking hides himself, who would be able to discover them so easily?” The radiance of the Blood Ruler in Luo Fan’s hand began to shine deeper.

In an instant, the expressions of the Eight Great Sage Emperors changed.

A battle was inevitable!

Volume 18 – Exalted Celestial Mountain – Chapter 11 – Massacre

On the water screen above the Inner Lake of the Purple Mystic Mansion, the Asura Godking and the other Godkings led by the Eight Great Sage Emperors were confronting one another. A battle could occur at any moment!

Qin Feng, Qin Zheng, Qin De, Feng Yuzi and the rest of them all held their breaths.

"The might of the Eight Great Sage Emperors joining hands is extremely terrifying." Qin Yu was also a bit curious as to what this Asura Godking had as his trump card. For him to be willing to fight these Eight Great Sage Emperors head on, could it be that he truly has a trump card that can break through the blockade of the Eight Great Sage Emperors?

"Little An, Sun Lian, Little Lian, the three of you, listen carefully. When I start fighting, you three are to run as far away as you possibly can. Hide yourselves in a certain corner of the Exalted Celestial Mountain, make sure to not show yourselves! Also, do not attack anyone. Understand?" The Asura Godking Luo Fan held the Blood Ruler in his hand as he said to them through Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

"Big brother!"

Sun Lian, An Xun and Liu Lian all displayed a worried expression. Merely, the decision of the Asura Godking was something that no one could change. Furthermore, if they were to think about it carefully, the three of them were able to determine what their big brother had in his mind.

“As long as the three of you don’t attack them first, those Godkings won’t recklessly risk their own lives and attack you. As for them wanting to handle me? Humph… after I obtained the Blood Ruler, I have yet to have an opportunity to truly kill others.” The corners of the Asura Godking’s lips were raised.

At this moment…

Zhou Huo, Jiang Fan, Duanmu Yun, Shentu Yan, Huangfu Yu, Tang Lan, Mu Qin and Putai Hong, these eight Sage Emperors moved out at the same time.

Of the Eight Great Sage Emperors, Zhou Huo, Jiang Fan and Duanmu Yun formed the ‘Three Abilities.’

[TL: Three Abilities, much like the Trinity, is a set of three which is composed of Heaven, Earth and Man.]

Huangfu Yu and the other four Sage Emperors just so happened to possess the power of the Five Elements. They formed a Five Elements Formation Array. The Five Sage Emperors led by Huangfu Yu, the spiritual pearls above their heads began to shine even more brightly. The five different kinds of Origin Energies began to fuse with each other, creating a complementary effect.

“Brother Huangfu, us three will block this Relief Sculpture Tunnel. The five of you can go and kill that Luo Fan.” Jiang Fan said directly. The combination of Jiang Fan, Duanmu Yun and Zhou Huo was able to block the Relief Sculpture Tunnel and make Luo Fan unable to enter!

Huangfu Yu, Tang Lan, Shentu Yan, Mu Qin and Putai Hong smiled confidently. In unity, the five of them charged towards the Asura Godking Luo Fan.

The combined might of the Five Sage Emperors, that held the power of the Five Elements, was so great that it was even more powerful than when the Six Great Sage Emperors joined hands against Qin Yu above the Southern Sea.

“Woosh!”

Facing the Five Great Sage Emperors rushing toward him, Luo Fan, like a sharp arrow, launched himself backwards. He actually did not even bother to take them on.

“Coward!” Huangfu Yu coldly shouted. He waved his hand…

A five colored ray of blade light was shot out from Huangfu Yu’s palm. This ray of five colored blade light immediately proceeded to chase after Luo Fan with an astonishing speed.

When Luo Fan’s flying trajectory changed, this five colored blade light followed. The five colored blade light was extremely fast. Luo Fan was standing on the Blood Ruler, his speed was naturally extremely fast. However, the five colored blade light was constantly getting closer to him.

“Hu!”

Luo Fan suddenly did an arc in the middle of the air. He began to rush toward the ten plus Godkings in the distance. The expressions of the ten plus Godkings that were gathered there immediately took a huge change. In panic and chaos, they immediately began to run away. These Godkings were not familiar with one another nor did they possess a cooperation formation array technique. For them to gather together to face the Asura Godking, they would only be killed.

Seeing the Godkings running away in disarray, Luo Fan had a grin smile on his face. “Trying to run?” Standing on the Blood Ruler, his speed was much faster than ordinary Godkings. With a single turn, he closed in on the group of Godkings. And at this moment, the five colored blade light had also reached his body.

“Ha!”

Luo Fan’s speed suddenly increased by a bit. At the same time, the Blood Ruler Life Sunderer appeared in his hand.

“Bang!’

The Blood Ruler brazenly collided with the five colored blade light. At the moment of their collision, the five different Origin Energies within the five colored blade light immediately erupted! Merely, Luo Fan actually did not bother to block it head on. Instead, he tried to divert as much of the energy from the five colored blade light’s explosion to the side.

“Bang!’

Like a blooming firework, the five colored Origin Energies started to fly toward the six closest Godkings that were running away.

"Ah!" The expressions of those Godkings immediately took a huge change. Right away, one by one, those Godkings began to use their abilities with their life on the line.

"Bang!"

The sound of Origin Energies colliding with Grandmist Spiritual Treasures was heard. In an instant, blood had dyed the vast sky red. Meat and bones were flying all over. There were even Godkings falling down from the sky.

After the explosion.

Of the six Godkings, the three Godkings that were furthest away and the Godking that possessed relatively stronger power, were merely seriously injured and vomiting blood. As for the other two Godkings that were closer and weaker, they had been turned to tatters by the Five Origin Energies.

As for the Asura Godking Luo Fan.

Luo Fan possessed the Blood Ruler to weaken the attack, thus his body had only received a portion of the Origin Energies' attack. On top of that, Luo Fan had a second-rate defensive Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. Thus, he barely sustained any damage from this attack.

“Not good.” Huangfu Yu’s expression turned ugly.

“Brother Huangfu, it would seem that it’s not suitable for us to use ranged attacks on this Luo Fan. He is capable of luring our attacks to the other Godkings and use it to attack them.” Mu Qin frowned and said.

They had not injured Luo Fan and had already mistakenly killed two Godkings.

If this continued, how many Godkings would die in order for them to kill Luo Fan?

“Ranged attacks possess less control and also less attack power. It’s better for us to fight him at a melee distance.” Huangfu Yu could only come to this decision.

There are certain situations where melee attacks give the biggest advantage in a fight. However, in other situations, ranged attacks might provide better advantages than melee.

Once they decided to go melee.

With the flying speed of the Sage Emperors, it was extremely difficult for them to catch up to Luo Fan who stood on the Blood Ruler.

“Haha, Huangfu Yu, Putai Hong, what are you all doing? Are you planning to admit defeat?” Standing on the Blood Ruler in the air, Luo Fan

looked to the Five Great Sage Emperors and laughed.

Huangfu Yu and them remained silent.

"Brother Jiang Fan." Huangfu Yu directly sent a Divine Awareness Voice Transmission to Jiang Fan. "We planned to fight him in melee range. Merely, in terms of speed, we might not be able to match this Luo Fan. Quickly arrange some Godkings to create a large formation to guard the Relief Sculpture Tunnel. Then the three of you can come over and join us in killing this Luo Fan. Our two groups of people shall join forces and pincer attack him. In this way... the effect would be a lot better."

Jiang Fan immediately made his decision.

"Okay, I'll immediately arrange that. You all, keep that Luo Fan busy for a while."

Immediately after, Jiang Fan looked at the Godkings beside him. "Everyone, that Luo Fan is extremely cunning. Us three Sage Emperors are also going out to chase and kill him. However, this Relief Sculpture Tunnel, we have to leave it at your hands. I will now choose sixteen people to create a great formation array to defend this Relief Sculpture Tunnel. What does everyone think about this?"

While Jiang Fan was arranging for the sixteen Godkings to set up the great formation array, Huangfu Yu and them continued to chase after Luo Fan.

"Woosh!"

Streaking across the sky like a ray of light, Luo Fan charged into a Godking. It was the Jade Ripple Lake Tang Clan's Tang Liu.

Seeing Luo Fan rushing toward him, Tang Liu's complexion immediately turned pale. His speed was simply unable to compare to Luo Fan's!

"Big sister!' Tang Liu immediately cried out for help toward the Tang Clan's Clan Leader... Southwest Sage Emperor Tang Lan. Merely, Tang Lan was currently in the Five Elements great formation array and was simply unable to reach him in time to save him.

"Second brother!' Tang Lan's expression also took a huge change.

"Woosh!' At this moment, Huangfu Yu stopped regarding anything else. He immediately created three rays of five colored blade lights in succession.

Luo Fan merely sneered. Immediately after, the Blood Ruler in his hand streaked through the air and created a red ray of light. It ripped through space and slashed toward Tang Liu's head.

"Eh...."

When this Blood Ruler's red ray of light approached him, Tang Liu felt as if his entire body was 'fixed.' He was unable to move at all and could only frighteningly watch as the Blood Ruler's red ray of light slashed through his neck.

“No!!” Tang Lan snarled from the bottom of her heart.

However, it was all useless.

Tang Liu’s head tumbled down from his body like a ball. The True Spirit within Tang Liu’s soul had directly been attacked and shattered by the red ray of light.

Another Godking died!

“Woosh!”

Luo Fan’s speed was increased to the pinnacle. Following behind him were three rays of five colored blade light. Just like this, Luo Fan began to rush toward two Godkings not far from him. Seeing this scene, those two Godkings immediately scattered in shock and began flying toward two different directions.

Of the two Godkings, Luo Fan could only chase after a single one!

Without even bothering to think, Luo Fan began to chase after the Godking that belonged to the Eight Great Divine Families, of the Huangfu Clan, the Hundred Flowers Godking Huangfu Liuxiang. Earlier, Huangfu Liuxiang was chatting with a hidden Godking when the disaster befell her.

“This Devil, why is he chasing after me?” Alarmed, Huangfu Liuxiang was rapidly fleeing. The current her did not possess the slightest bit of calm at all. Faced with the Asura Godking, all she could do was run away.

She did not even have the slightest intention of resisting.

Luo Fan frowned. “She’s running pretty fast.”

And at this moment, the three rays of five colored blade lights grew closer and closer to his body. If he did not block them now, then those three rays of five colored blade lights would reach his body.

“Stop!”

Luo Fan suddenly shouted lowly and immediately…

The second level of the temporal laws, Time Stop!

The space had completely stopped. The Five Great Sage Emperors were stopped. Huangfu Liuxiang who was rapidly fleeing for her life was also stopped. The three rays of five colored blade light had also stopped. The only person that wasn’t stopped was Luo Fan himself. Luo Fan was still flying toward Huangfu Liuxiang.

“Bang!”

The spiritual pearls above the heads of the Five Great Sage Emperors began to shine even greater. In merely an instant, the Time Stop was broken through. However, an instant was all that it took for Luo Fan to reach Huangfu Liuxiang.

After the Time Stop was broken through, the three rays of five colored

blade lights continued to chase after Luo Fan.

“Pfff!’

Luo Fan held the Blood Ruler in his hand. Huangfu Liuxiang was only able to take out her cyan ribbon in time.

“Am I going to die?” Huangfu Liuxiang was reluctant to die. However, when faced with Luo Fan’s Blood Ruler, she simply did not have the ability to resist him at all.

“Bang!”

A golden colored sword ray suddenly streaked across the vast sky and collided with the Blood Ruler that Luo Fan held in his hand, causing his attack to be a bit sluggish. This instant of time was sufficient for Huangfu Liuxiang to escape the incoming Blood Ruler strike.

“Big brother.” Huangfu Liuxiang looked at Huangfu Lei in the distance who had saved her life. She was extremely moved. Earlier, Huangfu Lei had shot out a sword ray. He was simply unable to reach them in time.

“Humph.”

Luo Fan had a cold expression on his face. He had never been reluctant in killing members of the Eight Great Divine Families. The Blood Ruler in his hand was brandished once more.

“Truly annoying!” Luo Fan’s expression changed. The three rays of five colored blade lights was already near his body.

His body suddenly turned around. At the same time, he blocked the three rays of five colored blade lights with his Blood Ruler that he held. The three rays of five colored blade lights all exploded.

“Move!”

At this moment, Luo Fan was trying his hardest to stop the time.

Merely, the Origin Energy contained within the three rays of five colored blade lights were truly too powerful. Time Stop had only stopped the three rays of five colored blade lights from exploding for an instant before they continued onward with their explosions.

“Bang!’ The fierceness of the explosion had caused even the rocks of the Exalted Celestial Mountain to rupture. As for Luo Fan himself, because he managed to obtain a bit of time through his Time Stop, he was only lightly wounded.

“Luo Fan!”

An furious roar was heard. Luo Fan’s complexion changed.

“Pincer attack?” Luo Fan had already noticed a long dragon composed of electric snakes, and a mix of black and white colors flying towards him.

That was the combined attack of Zhou Huo, Jiang Fan and Duanmu Yun. The might of this attack was something that Luo Fan did not dare to test for himself.

"The Relief Sculpture Tunnel is still blocked." Luo Fan immediately discovered the great formation array formed by the sixteen Godkings that had tightly sealed the Relief Sculpture Tunnel's entrance.

Earlier, when he was fighting against Five Sage Emperors, Luo Fan was still in a relatively relaxed position.

However, once the Eight Sage Emperors separated into two groups to pincer attack him, Luo Fan would truly be put in a disastrous state!

"Haha~~~ it seemed that you all have forgotten that I, Luo Fan, before ascending to the Divine Realm, was a cultivator of the Asura Devil Path!" Luo Fan's savage and reckless laughter sounded. His laughter was filled with the intention to kill.

Killing intent had flooded Luo Fan's chest. His path to massacre had started!

Standing on the Blood Ruler, Luo Fan's figure started to move strangely. His speed had even reached his peak. The Eight Great Sage Emperor's two groups continued to crisscross and chase after Luo Fan.

"Woosh!"

Luo Fan crisscrossed through a Godking. That Godking's body was

immediately split into four pieces and fell from the sky.

"Bang!"

As for the price of that attack, it was that Luo Fan had received another attack from the Eight Great Sage Emperors. Merely, Luo Fan, by relying on his Time Stop, his second-rate defensive Grandmist Spiritual Treasure and canceling out the might of the attack with his Blood Ruler, only received minor injuries from each encounter.

"Woosh!"

Luo Fan once against streaked through the side of two Godkings. One Godking's body was immediately split open and turned into blood mist. As for the other Godking, he vomited a mouthful of blood. He was lucky enough to survive.

"Pff!" Luo Fan also vomited blood.

Every single time, he would desperately massacre Godkings while being attacked by the Eight Great Sage Emperors. Luo Fan was literally walking a tightrope. He himself had sustained heavy injuries by now.

"It's about time." Luo Fan looked at the Eight Sage Emperors chasing to kill him from behind. He still had a light smile on his face. All that had occurred was within his control.

"Buzz~~~"

Suddenly, the entire Exalted Celestial Mountain started to slightly tremble. At the same time, cyan light from the sky illuminated the entire mountain. The Exalted Celestial Mountain was immediately dyed cyan in color.

Volume 18 – Exalted Celestial Mountain – Chapter 12 – A Step Back

In the enormous Exalted Celestial Mountain, the current state of the Godkings there was somewhat ridiculous. Sixteen Godkings had formed a great formation array blocking the entrance of the Relief Sculpture Tunnel. Many of the relatively weak Godkings had even directly hidden themselves inside the Relief Sculpture Tunnel, fearing that Luo Fan might kill them.

As for Jiang Lan, Zuo Qiulin, Yi Feng and a couple other powerful Godkings, totaling a number close to ten, were gathered together. They did not fear Luo Fan coming at them. To Jiang Lan and them, Luo Fan did not possess the capability to kill them in a flash. Moreover, standing behind Jiang Lan, Yi Feng and them was Qin Yu, the person that Luo Fan possessed the most restraining fear toward.

Facing the Eight Great Sage Emperors, Luo Fan was able to escape through the use of his speed.

However, what about when facing Qin Yu?

He would rather offend the Eight Great Sage Emperors than Qin Yu. This was the plan that Luo Fan had determined. It wasn't that he feared Qin Yu, but rather that he did not possess enough assurance of Qin Yu.

One should only do something one wasn't certain about at the end of the line!

Misty cyan light illuminated the entire Exalted Celestial Mountain.

Neither the Eight Great Sage Emperors nor the Asura Godking Luo Fan used their Divine Awareness to search for the source of the cyan light. However, when they looked toward the direction of the cyan light, they discovered that it was the floating slate. Merely, their Divine Awarenesses was unable to touch the floating slate and thus they did not know what sort of change had occurred to the floating slate.

"Everyone, let's stop for the time being, what do you all think?" The Asura Godking Luo Fan turned around and looked at the Eight Great Sage Emperors.

The Eight Great Sage Emperors glanced at one another. Within their eyes was a trace of anger.

"If this Luo Fan didn't have the Blood Ruler Life Sunderer, his speed would definitely not be able to surpass ours. Then it would be impossible for him to rely on his speed to escape!" The hearts of Zhou Huo, Jiang Fan and them were filled with grievances.

Even with all Eight Sage Emperors attacking at the same time, they were actually still unable to catch Luo Fan.

Although their combined attack was powerful, Luo Fan's Time Stop, his first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure and his defensive second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure were able to allow him to survive their attacks.

"If this Luo Fan were to truly risk his life..." Jiang Fan's heart shivered.

It was impossible for them to kill Luo Fan in an instant. If Luo Fan were to risk his life and battle with the Eight Great Sage Emperors to the death, then, even if they managed to kill Luo Fan today, there would likely be three or four deaths among the Eight Great Sage Emperors.

Who among the three or four people that would end up dying would be decided by Luo Fan!

The Eight Great Sage Emperors did not wish to die. They did not want to fight to the death with Luo Fan.

"Luo Fan, if you have something to say, then speak it quickly." Zhou Huo said in a clear voice. At the same time, the Eight Great Sage Emperors had a mutual understanding and all stopped their attack.

A smile appeared on the corner of Luo Fan's mouth.

It was exactly the same as he had planned.

"There's no need to rush in talking about our matters. Currently, a change has occurred to that floating slate. Let's go and check out that floating slate first. After that, we can chat about our matter. What do you all think?" As Luo Fan said that, the Blood Ruler that he held was being lightly swinged by him. It was as if he was ready to fight again at any moment.

The Eight Great Sage Emperors all cursed in their hearts.

The Asura Godking who had managed to comprehend Time Stop was already frightening enough. Yet, that Chehou Yuan actually gave him the Blood Ruler Life Sunderer that possessed an astonishing offensive power. Wasn't this literally giving a tiger wings?

"Fine. In that case, we shall agree to what you say and go check out what change has occurred to the floating slate first. After that, we will settle the matter between us." Zhou Huo said coldly.

Luo Fan lightly smiled. After that, he waved his sleeve and turned into a ray of light rushing toward the summit of the Exalted Celestial Mountain. The Eight Great Sage Emperors glanced at one another. They all nodded in their hearts and then also proceeded to fly toward the summit of the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

"Let's also go check it out." Yi Feng who had been watching from the sidelines the entire time said with a smile.

Zuo Qiulin, Jiang Lan and the other Godkings that were relatively powerful also nodded. This group of people also turned into rays of light and flew toward the summit of the Exalted Celestial Mountain. As for the sixteen Godkings that had formed the formation array blocking the entrance of the Relief Sculpture Tunnel, they didn't dare to leave their positions because they feared that Luo Fan might turn back and escape when they leave.

Fog City. On the meadows beside the Inner Lake of the Purple Mystic Mansion. Qin Yu and them were currently watching all that was occurring within the Exalted Celestial Mountain on the water screen.

“Eight Godkings. In merely a short moment, eight Godkings have died. This Asura Godking is truly…” At this moment, Hei Yu was smacking his lips increasingly. The scene of the Asura Godking massacring the other Godkings was clearly seen by them.

In merely a short moment, Eight Godkings had died.

“This is merely the beginning.” Qin Yu said with a light smile.

Qin Yu could tell very well that although eight Godkings had died in succession earlier, they did not have a major effect to the other Godkings. This was especially true for the Eight Great Sage Emperors. Practically none of them had any reaction. Those Godkings that were weaker coming over to try their luck by dipping their fingers on the Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure, who could they possibly blame for their deaths?

“The floating slate?’ Qin Yu’s Spatial Energy had covered the entire Exalted Celestial Mountain. Thus, he was naturally able to hear the conversation between Luo Fan and them.

Merely, the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron and the floating slate, they were two items that Qin Yu was unable to touch with his Spatial Energy. Qin Yu also did not know what was written on the floating slate.

The scene on the water screen changed. Many of the Godkings were flying toward the summit of the Exalted Celestial Mountain. They were all looking at the floating slate in the middle of the summit that was emitting a boundless cyan light. Qin Yu was only capable of simulating the appearance of a floating slate. As for what exactly was written on the floating slate, Qin Yu simply had no idea.

“Seeing the shocked expression of Luo Fan, Jiang Fan and them, the content on the floating slate ought to have changed.” Qin Yu speculated in his heart.

In the past there were only seven rules carved on the floating slate. However, what about now? Exactly what was it that had caused Luo Fan and them to be so shocked?

“Big brother, what is written on that slate?” Hei Yu asked.

Qin Yu shook his head. “I do not know.”

“Dad, you also cannot see it?” Qin Si’s adorable brows frowned.

Qin Yu stroked Qin Si’s little head. He smiled and said. “Little Si, dad is not omnipotent. The creator of this Exalted Celestial Mountain is stronger than dad.”

When thinking of the creator of the Exalted Celestial Mountain, Qin Yu involuntarily thought of Lin Meng. Qin Yu had yet to figure out Lin Meng’s strength. However, the portion that he managed to sense was already enough to cause his heart to tremble.

Qin Yu’s gaze was turned to the water screen.

“What exactly is written on that floating slate?” Qin Yu frowned. Immediately after, he began to carefully listen to the conversation

between Luo Fan, the Eight Great Sage Emperors and them. Only through their dialogues could Qin Yu determine what was written on the floating slate.

Luo Fan, Zhou Huo, Jiang Fan and the other Sage Emperors; Zuo Qiulin, Yi Feng, Jiang Lan and the other powerful Godkings; An Xun, Sun Lian and Liu Lian, these three Godkings from the Asura Sea. These groups of people were all raising their heads and looking at the floating slate.

A few rows of golden words appeared on the floating slate…

"This Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure that will be born from the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron this time is called 'Living World Seal.'

The Living World Seal is separated into three portions. They are respectively the Blue Sky Seal, Back Earth Seal and All People Seal. The strength of the Blue Sky Seal and the Back Earth Seal is hardly any different. Of the three seals, the All People Seal contains the most temporal laws and is the strongest! When someone obtains the three seals and fuse them together to form the Living World Seal, this person will become the new Exalted Celestial!"

Although it was just a series of simple sentences, they had enlightened Luo Fan and them.

"Blue Sky Seal, Back Earth Seal, All People Seal…" Luo Fan murmured in a low voice. His eyes were flickering with light. Now knowing the difference in strength of the three seals, he was able to change his plan.

At this moment, Jiang Fan was secretly rejoicing.

"It's exactly as I thought. The strongest portion, the most important portion is indeed the final portion, the All People Seal! With the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial, this All People Seal is mine for sure!"

Jiang Fan's heart was filled with confidence.

Even a mere Asura Godking was able to put the Eight Great Sage Emperors in such a difficult situation. If the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial were to join the fray, who could possibly be able to stop him? The All People Seal was certainly going to be Jiang Fan's.

"Haha…"

Suddenly, a bright and clear laughter sounded through the entire Exalted Celestial Mountain. Even the sixteen Godkings who were blocking the passageway at the bottom started to spread their Divine Awarenesses outward to survey what exactly had happened.

"Zhou Huo, Jiang Fan, I know very well what the eight of you demand of me. However, it is impossible for you to make me give up on the Back Earth Seal and All People Seal. However, if I were truly to fight to the death against you all, I, Luo Fan, know myself and my strength. I know that I would not be able to escape. However, of your eight Sage Emperors, at the very least half of you all would die alongside me. Do you all not admit that?" Luo Fan looked to the Eight Great Sage Emperors with a smile on his face.

Jiang Fan, Zhou Huo and them were silent. Jiang Fan merely slightly nodded his head to display that what Luo Fan said was true.

This was without a doubt!

“You all said that when the Back Earth Seal and the All People Seal is born, you wanted me to not fight for it. Isn’t this request too harsh? How about this… From today till the date of the birth of the new Exalted Celestial, I will not take a step onto the Exalted Celestial Mountain. For that, you all are to let me go out safely. What do you think?” Luo Fan smiled as he looked to the Eight Great Sage Emperors.

The Eight Great Sage Emperors were startled.

In an instant, the Eight Great Sage Emperors understood Luo Fan’s intentions.

Luo Fan planned to obtain the Blue Sky Seal and then vow to not step onto the Exalted Celestial Mountain until the birth of the new Exalted Celestial. However, although Luo Fan would not be stepping onto the Exalted Celestial Mountain, he could guard the Relief Sculpture Tunnel’s entrance from the outside of the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

“Guarding the entrance is actually not that easy to do. This Luo Fan is not Qin Yu. He is not able to use Spatial Freezing. As long as I immediately teleport once I exit the Relief Sculpture Tunnel, there is still hope of escaping.” Jiang Fan began to think in his heart.

The other Sage Emperors were also considering Luo Fan’s proposal.

As for Luo Fan, he was looking at the Eight Great Sage Emperors with a smile on his face, quietly waiting for their responses.

Volume 18 – Exalted Celestial Mountain – Chapter 13 – Oath

On the summit of the Exalted Celestial Mountain, the Eight Great Sage Emperors were standing opposite the Asura Godking. Following what the Asura Godking had said, the situation had once again turned into a deadlock.

Should they agree to it?

The Eight Great Sage Emperors were all having a major headache.

"We absolutely cannot let this Luo Fan go. If we let him go, we would definitely suffer boundlessly." The Utmost West Sage Emperor Shentu Yan said via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. His brother Shentu Nian had already been killed by the Asura Godking. Thus, Shentu Yan was itching to immediately kill Luo Fan.

"Not satisfactory!" Duanmu Yun said to the other Sage Emperors through Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. "Luo Fan possesses a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure and also knows the remarkable ability of Time Stop. If he were to risk his life, it would be impossible for us to kill that Luo Fan without having casualties among the eight of us. Who among us is willing to die?"

Once Duanmu Yun's voice transmission was said, all of the Sage Emperors grew silent.

"Interesting, interesting. This Luo Fan took a small step back but still caused the Eight Great Sage Emperors to hesitate like so." Qin Yu who

was observing this scene had a smile on his face.

"Who will end up becoming the new Exalted Celestial?" Qin Yu began to become curious in his heart.

According to what the mysterious Lin Meng had said during the hundred days ceremony of his son, Qin Si, none of the Godkings on the Exalted Celestial Mountain would be able to become the new Exalted Celestial. Thus, the candidates for becoming the Exalted Celestial were limited to a couple people... Jiang Lan, Zuo Qiulin, Yi Feng, Jiang Li, Qin Yu and that mysterious Blood Sea expert. (TranslationNations: Can someone fact check IET on this LOL)

Of course, it was also possible for it to be a newly emerged Godking!

"I also do not know whether what this Lin Meng has said was true or false." Qin Yu thought in his heart. From the way he saw it, this Asura Godking Luo Fan was truly in a position of superiority.

"Jiang Fan, Zhou Huo, have you all finished pondering?"

While the Eight Great Sage Emperors were intensely discussing this matter, Luo Fan's voice sounded. Luo Fan still had the same smile on his face like a refined scholar. However, all those that knew him knew about how cold and grim he was in killing others.

"We've come to a decision."

Zhou Huo spoke as the representative. This Zhou Huo had a cold

expression on his face. “Luo Fan, us Eight Great Sage Emperors will agree to your demand. We will allow you to leave. From today till the birth of the new Exalted Celestial, you are not allowed to step foot on the Exalted Celestial Mountain.”

“Haha, delightful!” Luo Fan laughed heartily.

“Luo Fan, it’s best that you go and vow to the Heavens. Otherwise, the eight of us would find it hard to trust your words.” Zhou Huo did not bother to give Luo Fan any face at all and directly said this to him in a cold manner.

Luo Fan did not mind it. He smiled and said. “Of course. I shall vow to the Heavens.”

Immediately after, Luo Fan kneeled down on the summit of the Exalted Celestial Mountain. In a clear voice, he oathed. “From today after I leave the Exalted Celestial Mountain all the way till the birth of the new Exalted Celestial, within this period of time, I, Luo Fan, vow to never step onto the Exalted Celestial Mountain. If I were to step onto the Exalted Celestial Mountain… then the Heavens shall punish me!”

“Heavens shall punish me!” “Heavens shall punish me!” “Heavens shall punish me!” … This echoed through the entire Exalted Celestial Mountain. Only at this moment did the Eight Great Sage Emperors have tranquil expressions on their faces.

“I have already made my oath to the Heavens. You all ought to carry out your promise too.” Luo Fan looked at the Eight Great Sage Emperors with a smile on his face.

The Eight Great Sage Emperors glanced at one another. They all nodded in their hearts. After that, Zhou Huo flew to the sky and said in a loud voice to the Godkings below. “All the various Godkings below, open the Relief Sculpture Tunnel and allow this Luo Fan to leave.”

“Leave? No, no.”

Of the sixteen Godkings who created the formation array blocking the Relief Sculpture Tunnel, someone immediately voiced their rejection. “Sage Emperors, this Asura Godking killed eight Godkings in succession. My good brother was also killed by him. We must definitely pay him back in blood!”

“Kill the Asura Godking. We must definitely kill him.” Another Godking roared out loud.

However, only those several Godkings were shouting loudly. As for the other Godkings, they did not wish to become enemies with the Asura Godking Luo Fan. Luo Fan had already displayed his strength earlier.

Killing ordinary Godkings was like cutting apart vegetables for him.

“Haha, whoever wants to kill this Luo Fan, feel free to come forward. I, Luo Fan, will definitely take you on.” The Asura Godking Luo Fan said with a loud laughter.

Once Luo Fan said those words, the several Godkings that were shouting earlier immediately grew silent.

Fighting against Luo Fan?

Earlier, they wanted the Eight Great Sage Emperors to handle Luo Fan. Now that the Eight Great Sage Emperors had even refused to do that, if they were to fight against Luo Fan themselves, they would only be seeking death. Naturally, they all became quiet. Of the sixteen Godkings, many of them began to fly away voluntarily, opening the entrance of the Relief Sculpture Tunnel.

With several Godkings leaving, the other Godkings all began to fly out of the Relief Sculpture Tunnel. In the end, the few Godkings that wished to take revenge on Luo Fan also moved aside from the Relief Sculpture Tunnel helplessly.

Seeing this scene, Luo Fan merely sneered in a low voice.

“Zhou Huo, Jiang Fan, Duanmu Yun… in that case, I shall comply with the promise and leave now.” Luo Fan lightly smiled. He stepped onto the Blood Ruler and turned into a red ray of light and flew toward the entrance below.

Sun Lian, An Xun and Liu Lian also flew after Luo Fan.

Just like this, before the thirty plus Godkings, Luo Fan and the three other Godkings from the Asura Sea casually entered the Relief Sculpture Tunnel and then disappeared before the view of the various Godkings.

Seal, the Blue Sky Seal, was for the time being obtained by the Asura Godking Luo Fan. Because of this, Luo Fan had also vowed that he would not step onto the Exalted Celestial Mountain until the birth of the new Exalted Celestial.

"Humph, that Blue Sky Seal can be Luo Fan's. However, the next seal, the Back Earth Seal, is definitely going to be mine." Jiang Fan gazed at the various Godkings in the surrounding. Among the remaining people, Jiang Fan believed that he, with the assistance of Zhou Huo and Shentu Yan, was the strongest group.

He was certain in obtaining the Back Earth Seal.

As for the most important All People Seal, with the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial, Jiang Fan did not worry for that in the slightest.

"Jiang Lan, look at those Eight Great Sage Emperors. Now that Luo Fan had left, these Eight Great Sage Emperors immediately separated into three groups." Yi Feng said with a light smile.

Jiang Lan took a glance there. He nodded and said. "Duanmu Yun, Tang Lan and Mu Qin is together. Huangfu Yu and Putai Hong is together. There's also Jiang Fan and the other two. No matter how good the relationship between the Eight Great Sage Emperors were, when faced with the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure's enticement, they would still be divided."

"Yi Feng, Godking Zuo Qiulin." Jiang Lan looked at Zuo Qiulin. Towards Zuo Qiulin, Jiang Lan held a deep level of respect.

“If you have something to say, then speak!” Zuo Qiulin said impatiently.

Jiang Lan said with a smile. “As far as I know, Li’er is pregnant again. This time around, she will likely only need ten months to give birth to the child. There is still about ten years till the emergence of the Back Earth Seal. Shall we return to the Purple Mystic Mansion?”

“Pregnant?” Zuo Qiulin’s eyes shined.

Immediately after, Zuo Qiulin waved her gown, turned into a ray of light and reached the entrance of the Relief Sculpture Tunnel below. Jiang Lan and Yi Feng glanced at one another. They smiled and proceeded to chase after.

Mist lingered around the Fog City. This was the location of the Divine Realm’s fourth Ascender Power.

The master of this location, Qin Yu, was the second Godking of the Divine Realm that was greater than the Eight Great Sage Emperors. Because of the existence of Qin Yu, many people wanted to join the Fog City. In merely ten years of time, the Fog City had became bustling with activity.

The Purple Mystic Mansion floating on the sky above the Fog City, this was the location where the residents of the Fog City yearned for. Merely, ordinary Heavenly Deities do not possess the qualifications to go into it.

Inside the Purple Mystic Mansion.

Before the water screen originally gathered a large group of people watching it. However now, many of the Godkings had left and many others had entered quiet training. Thus, everyone knew that there would be close to ten years of peace. As such, many of the Qin descendents had left.

Currently, only Qin Yu, Jiang Li, Hei Yu and them remained on top of the meadows.

"Li'er, Uncle Lan, Uncle Yi Feng and Zuo Qiulin are on their way back. I reckon they'll arrive here in a short moment." Qin Yu had listened to the dialogues between the Godkings clearly.

Jiang Li lightly nodded.

"Mom, is the child in your stomach a younger brother or a younger sister?" Qin Si placed his ears on Jiang Li's stomach. He was slightly frowning. "Eh, it seems that he or she moved."

Seeing Qin Si acting like this, Qin Yu smiled.

"Little Si, go and play by yourself. Don't disturb your mom anymore." Qin Yu said with a smile. Qin Si nodded cleverly. "Yes, dad." Immediately after, Qin Si left.

After that, Qin Yu, Jiang Li, Hei Yu and Bai Ling were chatting with one another.

“Big brother, it’s been a long time since that Monkey had come back. Do you know what he’s doing outside?” Hei Yu suddenly thought of Hou Fei. He asked,concernedly.

With an intention, Qin Yu immediately spread his Spatial Energy out and covered the entire Divine Realm.

“Oh, Fei Fei is still with the two girls. However, it seems that Fei Fei has encountered some troubles.” Qin Yu had a slight smile on his face.

“What happened?” Hei Yu immediately asked.

“Brother Yu, what happened to Fei Fei?” Jiang Li also grew worried. Bai Ling also looked over at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu lightly smiled. He waved his hand and the water screen before them appeared Fei Fei, Hong Yun and Zi Xia.

In the sky above the ocean, between clouds and mist, Hou Fei, Hong Yun and Zi Xia were standing there.

“Zi Xia, what did you say?” Hou Fei’s eyes were immediately opened wide like a sphere.

Zi Xia had a pained expression on her face. With her back facing Hou Fei, she said in a low voice. “Big Brother Huang Yu, go away. Stop coming over to find me anymore. In the future, let’s never meet again.”

With a ‘woosh,’ Hou Fei’s complexion had turned pale.

“Zi Xia, last time we met, you even said that this time, we could…” Hou Fei looked at Zi Xia with shock.

“Don’t say anymore.” Zi Xia shouted at Hou Fei. “Big Brother Huang Yu, there won’t be a good outcome for us if we are together. Forget about it all.” As she said that, Zi Xia was unable to help her tears from flowing out of her eyes.

Hong Yun who had been silent at the side the entire time also had an unsightly expression on her face.

“Little Huang Yu, do not tangle with Lil Sis Zi Xia anymore. If you continue on like this, not only would Lil Sis Zi Xia not have a good ending, you would also not have a good ending. Us of the ‘Blood Sea Palace’ do not possess freedom.” Hong Yun shook her head and said helplessly. “If Lil Sis Zi Xia were to truly be together with you, then if the Enforcement Squadron from the Blood Sea Palace were to set off, then…. the consequences would be unthinkable!”

“Bullshit!”

Hou Fei’s eyes were displaying a faint red light. His entire person appeared to have gone deranged. “What bullshit Blood Sea Palace. No matter who it is, they cannot obstruct Zi Xia and I. Whoever tries to obstruct us, fuck, I will smash them to death with my stick!”

Hou Fei had gone mad.

His body turned into a flash. Immediately, he arrived beside Zi Xia. He grabbed Zi Xia's hand and stared at her with his dark red eyes. However, when he saw the tears on her face, the crazed Hou Fei was startled. "Zi Xia, you, you cried." Unable to help himself, Hou Fei wanted to extend his hand to wipe away Zi Xia's tears.

"Big Brother Huang Yu, go away." With great difficulty, Zi Xia turned her head around and said.

Not long ago, when Zi Xia and Hong Yun returned, they had inadvertently asked their Palace Master whether those from the palace was allowed to marry those outside of the palace. They did not expect the Palace Master's attitude to be that determined. She had completely shattered their hope.

To the people of the Blood Sea Palace, the Palace Master was a paramount existence.

No one was allowed to go against the Palace Master. Those who go against the Palace Master will die without any exception.

"Zi Xia, don't worry about it. Who cares what that Blood Sea Palace is. Whoever wants to snatch you away from this Granddaddy Hou, I will directly smash them to death. Fuck… I do not believe that there are people that dare to snatch away this Granddaddy Hou's wife." Hou Fei directly hugged Zi Xia and held her deep within his bosom.

"Wife?" Zi Xia was startled.

Although the relationship between Hou Fei and her was close, it had not reached such a state.

"Zi Xia, don't worry. No matter what happens, I will be able to shoulder it." Hou Fei embraced Zi Xia and said to her ears softly. At this moment, Zi Xia felt that she was drifty. Her entire heart had been intoxicated.

"If I were to die in Big Brother Huang Yu's embrace like so, I would have no regrets." Zi Xia thought in her heart.

Faced with Hou Fei's gaze, Zi Xia lightly nodded.

Hou Fei immediately started smiling. He was smiling rejoicefully.

"Zi Xia, you've become muddled. What you're doing, not only will you harm yourself, you'll also harm Little Huang Yu." Beside them, Hong Yun became worried. Impatiently, she said.

Hou Fei frowned. He lowered his head and looked at Zi Xia within his bosom. Zi Xia was also looking at him. Their eyes were fixed upon one another.

"Zi Xia, I am going to tell you something. Huang Yu is not my real name. My real name is Hou Fei!" Hou Fei suddenly said in a soft voice. The smile on Zi Xia's face was so brilliant. She did not take note of what Hou Fei had said at all. She merely continued to look at Hou Fei.

Suddenly…

“Zi Xia, Hong Yun, the two of you have some extreme nerve. You actually dared to go against this Great Palace Master’s order.” A clear and cold voice sounded. A woman with long crimson colored hair, crimson colored eyebrows and crimson colored gown appeared in the middle of the air. She was coldly looking at Hou Fei, Hong Yun and Zi Xia.

Volume 18 – Exalted Celestial Mountain – Chapter 14 – Blood Sea Queen

Seeing this crimson gowned cold looking woman that had suddenly appeared, Zi Xia and Hong Yun's complexions instantly turned deathly pale. Frightened, the two of them were shivering. After that, their legs grew weak and then they kneeled down onto the ground.

"Palace Master."

Zi Xia and Hong Yun were so afraid that they became unable to say a single word. They merely kneeled respectfully and lowered their head, not daring to raise it at all. Their bodies were also shivering non stop.

"Palace Master? She is the Palace Master?" Hou Fei instead frowned. He was not timid in the slightest. He frowned and carefully inspected this red gowned woman that had suddenly appeared.

Inside the Fog City's Purple Mystic Mansion, Qin Yu, Jiang Li, Hei Yu and Bai Ling saw this scene through the water screen. At this moment, Hei Yu was also startled. "Big brother, who is that woman that suddenly appeared? It seemed that to those two girls called Zi Xia and Hong Yun, this crimson gowned woman is very frightening."

Jiang Li slightly frowned.

She also couldn't recognize who this crimson haired, crimson eyebrowed and crimson gowned woman was. Such distinctive features, one would definitely be able to recognize her if they had seen her before.

When Qin Yu, Zuo Qiulin and Jiang Li were at the Blood Sea, when they encountered the surprise attack from the Blood Sea Godking, the three of them had directly escaped into the New Cosmos. Only after the three of them disappeared did the Blood Sea Godking appear. Thus, they also did not know about the appearance of the Blood Sea Godking.

Although Jiang Li do not know who she was, Qin Yu had a slight suspicion already.

That was because at this moment Qin Yu's Spatial Energy had covered the entire Divine Realm. That included the crimson gowned woman. The special aura emitted by that crimson gowned woman was exactly the same as the one he felt from the Blood Sea.

"Could it be that the super expert from the Blood Sea is her?" Qin Yu frowned and said in a low voice.

"The super expert from the Blood Sea?" Jiang Li looked at Qin Yu in shock.

When mentioning the super expert from the Blood Sea, Jiang Li naturally understood what Qin Yu meant. The mysterious super expert from the Blood Sea was capable of 'Time Stop.' There was no need to doubt her might.

"Who? Blood Sea's super expert?" Confused, Hei Yu and Bai Ling looked to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu had a slight smile on his face. ‘Xiao Hei, don’t be anxious…. It would seem now that Fei Fei’s love affair is not one that with a smooth sailing. Things are getting more and more interesting now. Let’s continue watching.”

Hei Yu immediately started smiling. It seemed that his big brother was planning to watch passively.

Qin Yu, Jiang Li, Hei Yu and Bai Ling continued to look at the water screen. Appearing on the water screen, Hou Fei was loudly speaking to the crimson gowned grim woman.

“Palace Master? Senior, you are Zi Xia and Hong Yun’s Palace Master?” Hou Fei looked at the Blood Sea Godking and said with a slight bow. Although he said ‘senior,’ he did not have an appearance of respect.

“Huang Y-Big Brother Hou Fei!” Seeing Hou Fei acting so arrogant, Zi Xia was immediately alarmed. She repeatedly tried to hint to Hou Fei with her eyes. At the same time, she began to respectfully provide an explanation for Hou Fei. “Palace Master, Big Brother Hou Fei does not know who Palace Master is. That’s the reason why he was acting disrespectful towards you, Palace Master. Please forgive him.”

The Blood Sea Godking merely humphed coldly.

“Forgive?” The Blood Sea Godking’s cold pair of eyes glanced at Hou Fei. Hou Fei felt as if his entire body was being cut apart by knives. He was unable to refrain himself from shivering. “This Palace Master, is seemed that she’s truly powerful.”

“I am Hou Fei from the Fog City. May I know who Palace Master might be?” Hou Fei introduced his identity.

After all, he liked Zi Xia and Zi Xia was someone from the Blood Sea Palace. Thus, Hou Fei did not wish to end up in too great of a deadlock with this Palace Master. Hou Fei also knew of his big brother Qin Yu’s status. Thus, he figured that if he were to throw Qin Yu’s sign out, then the other person ought to be willing to give him some face.

“Hou Fei of the Fog City?” The Blood Sea Queen cast a glance at Hou Fei. Her eyes were filled with confusion.

“That’s right, might the Palace Master know of the City Master of our Fog City, Qin Yu?” Hou Fei continued to say with a smile.

“Is here such a place called Fog City in the Divine Realm?” The Blood Sea Queen frowned and instead asked. “Among all the various cities of the Divine Realm, I have never heard of a city called Fog City. When was this city formed?” The Blood Sea Queen looked at Hou Fei.

“…” Hou Fei had become speechless.

There’s actually someone who doesn’t know of the Fog City in the Divine Realm?

“Palace Master, this Fog City is a city that was formed in the past ten years. That City Master Qin Yu is also an extremely powerful Godking.” Hong Yun who was kneeling immediately raised her head and explained.

Hong Yun knew very well that the Blood Sea Queen would generally be bitterly training and thus do not know the matters of the Divine Realm.

"Formed in the past ten years? This Qin Yu is a extremely powerful Godking? How powerful is he? Are you saying that he's as powerful as the Asura Godking and the Nine Secluded Godking?" The Blood Sea Queen asked.

To the Blood Sea Queen, only the Asura Godking and the Nine Secluded Godking were capable of causing her to be on guard. Merely, the Nine Secluded Godking had died back then. Thus, in the entire Divine Realm, the Blood Sea Queen only minded a bit about the Asura Godking.

"This subordinate does not know. However, this Godking Qin Yu is indeed very powerful. He once killed two of the Thunder Punishment City's Godkings in a major battle." Hong Yun continued.

The Blood Sea Queen's crimson colored eyebrows were raised. She looked at Hong Yun. "The Thunder Punishment City's Godkings?"

Of the Eight Great Sacred Lands of the Divine Realm, only the Thunder Punishment City was capable of making the Blood Sea Queen fearful. After all, the Thunder Punishment City had an Exalted Celestial behind them. The Blood Sea Queen who had experienced the previous descend of the Exalted Celestial Mountain, she knew very well the terror that was the Exalted Celestials.

"He actually dared to kill the Godkings of the Thunder Punishment City?" The Blood Sea Queen became curious of this Qin Yu.

“Yes!” Hong Yun said respectfully. These past years, Hong Yun and Zi Xia had been outside of the Blood Sea Palace. Thus, they knew many things of the Divine Realm. “The two Godkings that Qin Yu killed were respectively the Thunder Martial Godking Zhou Tong and the Thunder Nightmare Godking Zhou Wulian!”

“Zhou Yan also died?” The Blood Sea Queen was startled.

The Blood Sea Queen clearly remembered the deranged youth who enjoyed slaughter to his heart’s content on the Exalted Celestial Mountain. Never did she imagine that in a blink of an eye, that deranged youth had also died.

The Blood Sea Queen looked at Hou Fei.

With the Blood Sea Queen’s strength, she determined that Hou Fei was merely a High Level Heavenly Deity with a single glance. Actually, maids like Hong Yun and Zi Xia were numerous in the Blood Sea Palace. She did not care about them at all.

However, the Blood Sea Queen cared deeply about her face. She had once said that the women of the Blood Sea Palace were not allowed to marry others.

“Qin Yu?”

The Blood Sea Queen began to ponder in her heart. “I have never heard about this Qin Yu before. Among the Godkings from six quadrillion years ago, there wasn’t one called Qin Yu either. This Qin Yu, where exactly is he

from?”

Immediately after, the Blood Sea Queen looked at Hou Fei.

“Hou Fei!” The Blood Sea Queen said coldly.

Hou Fei slightly bowed on the side and was waiting for the Blood Sea Queen’s speech. The Blood Sea Queen continued. “Hou Fei, I do not care where you are from. The women of my Blood Sea Palace are not allowed to marry others. I shall give you a final chance. If you leave now, I will spare your life!”

The reason the Blood Sea Queen came out from the Blood Sea Palace this time around was all for the matter of the descend of the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

As for the matters regarding Hong Yun, Zi Xia and Hou Fei, she was merely conveniently taking care of them. Because of the mysteriousness of this Qin Yu, the proud and arrogant Blood Sea Queen had decided to give Qin Yu some face and spare Hou Fei.

“Spare my life?” Hou Fei was furious. “Palace Master, what might you be planning to do with Zi Xia and Hong Yun then?”

The Blood Sea Queen took a glance at Zi Xia and Hong Yun. “Them? Zi Xia went against my orders and dared to intertwine with men outside of the Blood Sea Palace. She naturally has committed a capital offense. As for Hong Yun… she did not announce this matter. Humph, she shall be restricted of liberty for a hundred million of years as a small discipline.”

“Thank you Palace Master for sparing Big Brother Hou Fei’s life.” At this moment, Zi Xia was kowtowing and thanking.

At the same time, she looked to Hou Fei. She said to him through Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. “Big Brother Hou Fei, leave quickly. No one could go against the Palace Master. Do not worry about me anymore. Go away.” Zi Xia had actually already guessed what the result would be if her Palace Master were to discover her actions.

Merely, in the past, she and Hong Yun were wishfully thinking because the Blood Sea Queen hardly ever comes out. However, unexpectedly, they were discovered this time around.

Hou Fei’s expression immediately sunk.

Faint red flames were also being emitted from his pair of eyes. Hou Fei firmly stared at the Blood Sea Queen. “Fuck, fucking woman, I, Hou Fei, is my woman someone that you can kill as you please?! Today, I am going to bring Zi Xia away. I shall see what you can do about that!” A tyrannical aura began to emit from Hou Fei’s body.

“Big Brother Hou Fei!”

“Little Huang Yu!”

Both Zi Xia and Hong Yun grew anxious. A High Level Heavenly Deity wanted to fight against the Blood Sea Queen? Wasn’t that courting death? Zi Xla and Hong Yun were so worried that they were about to cry.

The two of them were continuously trying to talk Hou Fei out of him through their Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

However, Hou Fei completely ignored it. He merely looked at the Blood Sea Queen angrily.

“An ant trying to shake a tree!” The Blood Sea Queen smiled coldly.

She waved her sleeve and sixteen crimson colored figures appeared beside her. All sixteen of this crimson colored figures possessed a strange aura.

“Sixteen Blood Slaves?” When Zi Xia and Hong Yun saw the sixteen figures, they were immediately stunned. The legendary strongest squadron of the Blood Sea Palace had actually appeared.

Volume 18 – Exalted Celestial Mountain – Chapter 15 – Dark Cyan Single Aura Stick

Inside the Purple Mystic Mansion.

"Those sixteen people…" Qin Yu frowned. The auras of the sixteen individuals were extremely strange. What had caused the most astonishment to Qin Yu was that among the sixteen individuals, two of them were Godkings.

"Two Godkings were actually willing to be her subordinates?" Qin Yu was shocked. Even Sun Lian, An Xun and Liu Lian of the Asura Sea were, although subordinates of the Asura Godking, nominally the brothers and sister of the Asura Godking. However, these two Godkings wore red clothes and were respectful like servants.

"No, those gazes…" Qin Yu finally noticed the expression of the eyes of these sixteen crimson figures. Even those two Godkings possessed extremely lifeless gazes. Lifeless? Had it been normal Godkings, how could their expressions possibly be lifeless?

Sixteen crimson figures. Two Godkings and fourteen High Level Heavenly Deities.

All their expressions were extremely lifeless. What might be the cause of that?

"Could they be Blood Slaves?" Qin Yu remembered the time when he was at the Western Sea and what the mysterious expert of the Blood Sea

said. Back then, that mysterious expert was planning to turn Qin Yu, Jiang Li and Zuo Qiulin into Blood Slaves.

Qin Yu became on guard.

Above the sea and between the clouds, sixteen crimson colored figures were lined in a row. Their expressions were all lifeless.

“Big Brother Hou Fei, those are Blood Slaves. Their bodies are practically indestructible. Quickly, run away.” Zi Xia anxiously said to Hou Fei via voice transmission.

Hou Fei, however, continued to stand there. He did not try to escape at all.

“Thirteen, Fourteen, Fifteen, Sixteen, go and capture that Hou Fei.” The Blood Sea Queen said indifferently. Immediately, four crimson figures turned into four rays of light and flew toward Hou Fei.

These four Blood Slaves were the relatively weaker ones among the sixteen Blood Slaves. They were merely High Level Heavenly Deities. However, once they became Blood Slaves, their bodies had become practically undying. Unless the attack from their opponent was truly too terrifying, it would be practically impossible for their incorporeal Blood Slave body to be harmed.

“Woosh!”

Gale whistled. The four crimson figures had already arrived and

surrounded Hou Fei.

Hou Fei merely smiled coldly. He then angrily hissed. His hissing noise soared to the sky. A stick suddenly appeared in his hand. He directly swept his stick across and swept all four figures in succession.

"It's useless. The body of Blood Slaves are not that easy to hit." Seeing Hou Fei attacking with his stick, the Blood Sea Queen possessed absolute confidence in her Blood Slaves. She even began to think that the stick would sweep through the Blood Slaves like sweeping through mist and would be unable to injure them in the slightest.

"Bang!"

Streams of aura circled around the Dark Cyan Single Aura Stick. The Dark Cyan Single Aura Stick streaked across the vast sky and ruthlessly smashed on the four crimson figures. The four crimson figures appeared as if they had received a mortal wound and fell from the sky. After they flew halfway down the sky, these four crimson figures directly exploded and turned into flying ash.

The Blood Sea Queen was startled. She looked at Hou Fei with a shocked expression.

"How is that possible? No High Level Heavenly Deities are capable of defeating a Blood Slave, much less killing a Blood Slave." The Blood Sea Queen possessed absolute confidence on the Blood Slaves that she had crafted.

Hou Fei held the Dark Cyan Single Aura Stick in one hand and loftily looked to the Blood Sea Queen.

"Whatever abilities that you have, feel free to show them all. I shall see what could you possibly do to me." Hou Fei was filled with confidence.

"Oh..." The Blood Sea Queen carefully sized up Hou Fei. Soon, her gaze was completely focused upon the Dark Cyan Single Aura Stick. Immediately...

The Blood Sea Queen's gaze have instantly turned passionate!

"That weapon, could it be..." The Blood Sea Queen's heart was shivering. She immediately shouted in a low voice. "Number Two, go and catch that Hou Fei. Remember to not use Spatial Laws. Give him a chance."

The Blood Sea Queen was a bit tensed. "If that stick of his were capable of defeating Number Two's bent blade head on, then it ought to be a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure." The Blood Sea Queen was carefully paying attention to it.

"Yes."

The Number One and Number Two among the sixteen Blood Slaves were the two Godkings among the sixteen Blood Slaves. These two Godkings were caught by the Blood Sea Queen a long time ago and then turned into two Blood Slaves by her.

A black bent blade appeared in Number Two's hand. Holding the black

bent blade, Number Two arrived before Hou Fei with a flash. Holding the Dark Cyan Single Aura Stick, Hou Fei immediately started fighting Number Two.

The bent blade would occasionally disappear before everyone's gaze and occasionally reappear. It was extremely devilish.

As for Number Two himself, he would frequently use teleportation. Faced with the Godking Number Two's attack, Hou Fei was placed in a difficult situation. He could only try his best to block with his Dark Cyan Single Aura Stick time after time.

"Ahh~~~" Hou Fei snarled. The Dark Cyan Single Aura Stick that he held in his hand appeared like a rain dragon rushing out of the sea and began to spread through all directions.

That Number Two directly teleported away.

Even without using Spatial Laws to restrict Hou Fei, Number Two was still capable of easily trampling upon Hou Fei.

"Bang!" The black bent blade violently collided with the Dark Cyan Single Aura Stick.

Number Two's black bent blade trembled. Immediately after, it disappeared once more. As for that Dark Cyan Single Aura Stick, it violently smashed toward Number Two with an endless amount of power.

"Right, right..."

The eyes of the Blood Sea Queen who had been observing the entire time shined brighter and brighter. Her heart was filled with excitement.

How many years had it been?

What the Blood Sea Queen wished for the most was obtaining a powerful weapon. The Asura Godking obtained 'Life Sunderer,' but she continued to only have a second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

To the Blood Sea Queen who possessed the remarkable ability of 'Time Stop,' a second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure was not something that possessed much use. What she yearned for day and night was a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

However, the number of first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures was truly too small.

The Eight Great Sage Emperor's Clan Protection Spiritual Treasures were items that only the Eight Great Divine Families could inherit. As for the other first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, they were even rarer. The defensive 'Vast Territory' could indeed be considered a powerful Spatial Spiritual Treasure. Merely, to the Blood Sea Queen whose body was a Blood Sea to begin with, Vast Territory was an item of no worth.

What she needed was an offensive first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure!

And now, a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure actually appeared in

the hand of a High Level Heavenly Deity. For it to appear in the hands of a High Level Heavenly Deity, wasn't this practically presenting it to her on a silver platter?

"To be able to completely contain Number Two's Spiritual Treasure, it is evidently a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. This Hou Fei's luck is truly great. Merely, from today on, this first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure shall be mine." The Blood Sea Queen had a grim smile on her face.

The Blood Sea Queen indifferently ordered. "Number Two, don't bother playing with him anymore. Directly kill this Hou Fei."

"Palace Master!"

Zi Xia immediately grew anxious.

"Want to kill me?" Hou Fei licked his lips. He closely clenched onto the Dark Cyan Single Aura Stick that Qin Yu had crafted for him. He was ready to attack at any moment.

Number Two's figure had appeared.

"Ya~~" Hou Fei snarled. He held the Dark Cyan Single Aura Stick and was about to smash it toward Number Two.

Number Two coldly stared at Hou Fei. Suddenly, Hou Fei felt that the space surrounding him had been completely sealed off. A boundless amount of Spatial Energy held him in oppression. He was unable to move

at all!

"Heeeh~~" A snarl. The stream of aura that covered the surface of the Dark Cyan Single Aura Stick started to tremble.

The space surrounding Hou Fei started to tremble. Seeing this scene, the Blood Demon Queen became even more excited. "Good, good, what a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure." The better this weapon was, the more she wanted it.

"Chi chi~~~" The space once again grew oppressive. Hou Fei felt that the oppression from the space became even greater. No matter how hard he tried, he was unable to move in the slightest.

When the gap between individuals was too great, their weapons became useless.

"Kill him!" The Blood Sea Queen ordered indifferently.

The Blood Sea Queen had felt that it was unworthy for her to personally kill Hou Fei. As he was merely a High Level Heavenly Deity, it was sufficient to just have a Blood Slave do the killing.

"Woosh!"

Hearing the order from the Blood Sea Queen, Number Two immediately set off to attack. The black bent blade was hacked down from Number Two's hand and turned into a black ray of light as it flew toward Hou Fei.

“Big brother!” Hou Fei howled.

A sound was heard…

“Chi chi~~~” As if it had encountered a powerful resistance, that black bent blade barely managed to move a foot forward and then was unable to move anymore. After that, Number Two became unable to move again.

“Since you’ve restricted my second brother, I shall restrict you. This makes things even.” An indifferent voice sounded. A black gowned man appeared in the air.

“Big brother, you’ve finally come. Why didn’t you appear sooner? I had already broken the seal that you gave me right at the beginning. Yet, you insisted on waiting till the final moment to appear.” Hou Fei mumbled his complaints.

QIn Yu shook his head and smiled. “Fei Fei, you now know the difference between your strength and your opponent’s, right? This time, when you return, make sure to carefully train.”

Hou Fei laughed with a hee hee sound to Qin Yu. After that, he flew over to Zi Xia and Hong Yun. He immediately helped Zi Xia back on her feet and said to her. “Zi Xia, my big brother has come. It’s all fine now. In the future, you also do not have to worry about that whatever Palace Master.”

Hou Fei was extremely confident of Qin Yu.

The Blood Sea Queen's expression sunk. Her gaze was fixed upon Qin Yu's body. Her ice-cold voice sounded. "So you're that Qin Yu? As expected of someone who could escape from my Time Stop."

The Blood Sea Queen had already recognized who Qin Yu was.

"Oh, so young lady you are that mysterious expert from the Blood Sea. It seems that I have finally managed to see young lady's appearance. Last time, I was scared away without seeing young lady's appearance. I am ashamed, truly ashamed!" Qin Yu said with a smile.

"Young lady?"

The Blood Sea Queen's complexion grew even more ugly. She, the Blood Sea Queen, had existed since time of the birth of the Divine Realm. It was merely that at the beginning she was merely the 'Blood Sea.' It was only later that she obtained spiritual intelligence and managed to cultivate herself into an exceptional Godking in the end.

With her seniority, how many people were actually qualified to address her as young lady?

Zi Xia and Hong Yun looked at this scene with amazement. The domineering and insufferably arrogant Blood Sea Queen actually did not directly attack when facing Qin Yu.

Unable to refrain herself, Zi Xia asked via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. "Big Brother Hou Fei, this Big Brother Qin Yu of yours, is he

truly capable of defeating the Palace Master?"

Regardless of whether it were Zi Xia or Hong Yun, neither of them possessed much affection for the Blood Sea Queen. They merely feared her. If it weren't for the fact that they feared the Blood Sea Queen's strength, they would likely have already run away.

"Zi Xia, Hong Yun, you two can rest assured. With big brother here… we will all be fine." Hou Fei said with extreme confidence.

Zi Xia and Hong Yun looked at Qin Yu and the Blood Sea Queen with nervousness. This mysterious Qin Yu and the domineering Blood Sea Queen, who exactly was more powerful among them?

The Blood Sea Queen's eyes squinted. Coldly, she said. "Qin Yu, I also know of your ability to escape. Today, I shall speak clearly… If you give that Hou Fei's stick to me, I shall spare you all. This includes Zi Xia and Hong Yun, I am also able to spare them."

"Is there a need for you to spare them? If I wish to leave, no one can stop me." Qin Yu said with a light smile.

The Blood Sea Queen became completely certain now. Back then, when Qin Yu, Zuo Qiulin and Jiang Li received her Time Stop yet escaped with a teleportation. This Blood Sea Queen had been guessing the entire time who it was that possessed that remarkable ability. From the sound of it now, it ought to be this Qin Yu.

The Blood Sea Queen immediately sneered and said. "Qin Yu, I know

you have the means to escape with them. However, Qin Yu, you ought to understand that the current you possessed a base. That Fog City is your territory. While you can escape once, you cannot escape for your entire lifetime. If you were to truly escape, then I will directly eliminate that Fog City."

What the Blood Sea Queen feared the most was Qin Yu's remarkable ability that allowed him to continue to teleport while being affected by Time Stop.

"Eliminate the Fog City?"

Qin Yu smiled as he looked at the Blood Sea Queen. "Blood Sea Queen, today I shall not escape with teleportation. I shall fight you openly. How about that? If you lose, then you ought to forget about the matters regarding Hou Fei, Zi Xia and Hong Yun from today hence."

"Not escape with teleportation?"

A slight cold grin appeared on the Blood Sea Queen's mouth. "Humph humph~~~ Qin Yu, if you were to not escape with teleportation, I am able to fight you right now. As for Hou Fei, Zi Xia and Hong Yun, I am disinclined to care about the matters regarding Zi Xia and Hong Yun. However, Hou Fei, that stick of his, I am determined to obtain it!"

The Blood Sea Queen had yearned day and night for a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure for countless years. At this moment, how could she possibly give up on it?

Qin Yu lightly nodded.

“Stick? Oh, so you want a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure?” Qin Yu immediately understood. Practically all Godkings possessed the same yearning for first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures.

The Blood Sea Queen nodded.

“If you were to win against me today, I shall gift you a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.” Qin Yu said with a smile.

“You, do you even have one?” The Blood Sea Queen sneered.

“Pa-Palace Master, Qin Yu is the Divine Realm’s new Craftsman God!” Beside them, Hong Yun spoke out.

Hearing that, the Blood Sea Queen looked at Qin Yu.

Volume 18 – Exalted Celestial Mountain – Chapter 16 – The Collision of Bodies

The gaze that the Blood Sea Queen looked at Qin Yu with now contained a trace of astonishment. She had originally thought Qin Yu to be a newly emerged super expert. However, she had never once imagined that he would be the new Craftsman God.

That was because even geniuses would require a long time in order to consolidate one's experience and ability to become a Grandmaster Artifact Craftsman. Yet, it had been how long since Qin Yu appeared?

"Haha…" The Blood Sea Queen suddenly laughed. Her long crimson hair gracefully drifted. Her crimson gown was fluttering in the wind.

Qin Yu merely continued to calmly look at the Blood Sea Queen.

Qin Yu possessed admiration toward this Blood Sea Queen. To be able to force Godking level experts into becoming Blood Slaves, this was not something that anyone could do.

Admiration!

To the Blood Sea Queen, Qin Yu had an 'admiration' of a senior looking down upon a junior. Ever since he knew of his cultivation path, Qin Yu knew… that the so called Godkings and even the Exalted Celestial does not amount to much when his New Cosmos finish its development. Thus, Qin Yu did not bother to fight for the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure.

The current Qin Yu was peacefully staying in the Fog City's Purple Mystic Mansion.

If others do not provoke him, he would also not be inclined to provoke others. That was because at his current state… Qin Yu had possessed enough strength to defend himself.

"Haha, new Craftsman God, good!" The Blood Sea Queen's gaze grew passionate as she looked at Qin Yu. As for her face, she was displaying an excited smile. "Qin Yu, from today on, you may become my Blood Sea Palace's Vice Palace Master. You are free to utilize all of the maids and Blood Slaves of the Blood Sea Palace. It is also fine for you to give Zi Xia and Hong Yun to your brother. How about it?"

"Vice Palace Master?" Qin Yu was startled.

The Blood Sea Queen's gown continued to flutter freely in the wind. As for herself, she was laughing. "What my Blood Sea Palace lacks the most is good weapons. You, the new Craftsman God, are most suited to be a member of my Blood Sea Palace."

Qin Yu started to laugh involuntarily.

"You're planning to force me to become your Vice Palace Master?" Qin Yu smiled as he looked at the Blood Sea Queen before him.

Beside them, Hou Fei, Hong Yun and Zi Xia were all keeping their silence. Experts at the level of Qin Yu and the Blood Sea Queen were capable of talking with one another equally. As for them, they did not

have the qualifications to butt in.

"I ask you, are you willing?" The Blood Sea Queen looked to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu lightly shook his head.

The Blood Sea Queen did not mind in the slightest. She continued to say with a smile. "Last time with that Chehou Yuan, I also wanted him to be my Vice Palace Master and craft artifacts for me. Unfortunately, I was obstructed by that Asura Godking. That Asura Godking explicitly told me that he planned to safeguard that Chehou Yuan. This time around, I shall see who shall safeguard you."

"Oh, your invitation failed and now you're planning to use force?" Qin Yu stood in the air. His legs were within the clouds. His hands were twisted around his chest as he displayed a smile while facing the Blood Sea Queen before him. Within his eyes was indifferent confidence and not the slightest trace of cowardice.

The Blood Sea Queen's long, shapely eyebrows were raised. She coldly laughed.

Immediately after, she lifted the gown on her left hand. The twelve Blood Slaves immediately turned into twelve blood silhouettes and flew into the Blood Sea Queen's gown.

The Blood Sea Queen's fine and white jade like sparkling and translucent right hand was extended from her gown. Suddenly, a crimson colored blur appeared in the surroundings of the Blood Sea Queen. After

that, the crimson colored blur began to rapidly shrink. In the end, it turned into a long trident.

"Qin Yu, this weapon is something that I had crafted through tens of millions of years of effort and with the help of my Origin Energy. Its name is called the Blood Trident. Its strength is comparable to a second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure." The Blood Sea Queen lightly opened her red lips. Her face was filled with confidence.

Qin Yu extended his hands to the two sides. A pair of gloves immediately appeared on his hands.

"These gloves are called the 'Snowflake Gloves.' They are a second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure and also something that I personally crafted." Qin Yu's mind was peaceful like water. Immediately after, he pointed to an empty space and spoke. "Spatial, Freezing!"

Immediately...

On the sky above the ocean, the hundred thousand radius area's space instantly stopped moving and became frozen.

Qin Yu was not required to use 'Origin Spiritual Pearls' like the Eight Great Sage Emperors when using Spatial Freezing. As his soul had absorbed the Eight Great Origin Energies, it was extremely easy for him to use Spatial Freezing. Furthermore, his Spatial Freezing was already at the peak level.

"Spatial Freezing? The trump ability of the Eight Great Sage Emperors.

How do you know that?" The Blood Sea Queen's heart immediately grew tensed. Her extremely confident attitude had also changed. She had now become cautious.

Qin Yu smiled but didn't speak.

Qin Yu must admit that this Blood Sea Queen's knowledge of information was truly lacking. It was likely that she had never bothered with the matters of the Divine Realm before. Qin Yu's battle with the Godkings from the Thunder Punishment City was an enormous matter. Practically all of the Godkings knew about it. However, this Blood Sea Queen actually didn't know about it.

"Humph, so what if you know Spatial Freezing?" The Blood Sea Queen then sneered. She held the crimson 'Blood Trident,' turned into a crimson colored blur and appeared before Qin Yi.

Qin Yu's eyes shined. "What speed. It is likely that the Asura Godking's speed when he was riding the Life Sunderer is inferior to this Blood Sea Queen's speed!"

At the same time, Qin Yu's two hands appeared like blooming lotus flowers, Countless lotus silhouettes proceeded to rush towards the Blood Trident.

The Blood Sea Queen only felt that her Blood Trident seemed to have been engulfed by an endless vortex. The resistance on her weapon became greater and greater. She had become unable to continue to pierce it forward.

“Comparing strength with me?” The Blood Sea Queen smiled in anger.

The Blood Trident was violently moved. Those countless lotus silhouettes were shattered in an instant like bubbles. The Blood Trident appeared before Qin Yu in the blink of an eye.

“Eh?” Qin Yu was unable to refrain his surprise. He immediately used his hands to block it.

“Bang!’

The Snowflake Gloves directly collided with the Blood Trident. Qin Yu felt a burst of sharp pain on his hands. The sharp pain had caused Qin Yu to have no choice but to fly backwards to retreat from that frightening attack power.

“This is a second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure? How could it’s attack be this powerful?” Qin Yu looked at that Blood Trident with a slight surprise.

His Snowflake Gloves were also a second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. Why was the gap between them so great? Qin Yu’s New Cosmos’ Spatial Energy covered the Blood Sea Queen. He began to carefully inspect the aura of the Blood Sea Queen. Through that, he came to a speculation.

“Earlier, this Blood Sea Queen said that the Blood Fork was a weapon that she had crafted through using her own Origin Energy. What is her own Origin Energy?” Qin Yu began to guess.

Actually, the Blood Sea Queen's true form was the 'Blood Sea.' As for the Blood Sea, it was birthed from the boundless ocean of the Divine Realm. The Origin Energy that the Blood Sea contained could be considered as a sort of Origin Energy that the Divine Realm's Ocean contained. It was extremely special.

If another person were to be using the Blood Trident, then its might would only equal that of a normal second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

However, when the Blood Trident was used by the Blood Sea Queen whose true form was that of the Blood Sea, its might was much stronger.

"Humph. Qin Yu, this Palace Master here has yet to even use her Time Stop. Yet, you're already planning to admit defeat?" At this moment, the Blood Sea Queen had a smile on her face. She naturally knew the offensive power of her Blood Trident.

"No, no, no." Qin Yu shook his head with a smile on his face. "What happened earlier was merely me warming up."

Qin Yu extended his hand. A spear suddenly appeared within his hand. This spear was completely black but possessed a faint dark and yellow color. As for the spearhead of this spear, it possessed wisps of twisting blood.

Qin Yu's number one weapon… Divine Spear Waning Snow!

At the first moment she saw the Divine Spear Waning Snow, the Blood Sea Queen's eyes contracted. With her eyesight, she naturally managed to sense the extraordinariness of the Divine Spear Waning Snow. Furthermore, for Qin Yu to take it out now, it was evident that this spear's might was stronger than the gloves.

"Could it be another first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure?" The Blood Sea Queen thought in her heart.

No matter how much imagination the Blood Sea Queen possessed, she would never dare to think that the weapon Qin Yu held in his hand was much stronger than first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures.

"Humph, even if it's a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, one must still see who the user of it is." The Blood Sea Queen felt a burst of envy and anger in her heart. Immediately, she snarled. At the same time, the Blood Trident in her hand began to rapidly spin around.

"Woosh!"

Because of the spinning of the Blood Trident, a crimson colored vortex appeared with the Blood Sea Queen as the center. The attractive force of the vortex became more and more frightening.

"What sort of ability is this?" Hou Fei was stunned. Hou Fei, Zi Xia and Hong Yun had already flown far away since before the battle began. They were capable of watching the fight from afar.

Holding the Divine Spear Waning Snow in his hand, Qin Yu continued to

stand in the middle of the air motionlessly.

"Woosh!" That Blood Trident carried with it a frightening revolving energy and ruthlessly pierced toward Qin Yu. As for Qin Yu, he merely casually waved the Divine Spear Waning Snow in his hand.

The Blood Trident that had stored up power for a long time carried along with it a large amount of power and attacked. It firmly collided with Qin Yu's Divine Spear Waning Snow. It collided with the Dark and Yellow Energy of the Divine Spear Waning Snow's shaft and then was knocked back flying.

"Bang!" The sound of an intense collision.

Holding the Blood Trident, the Blood Sea Queen appeared like a mortal receiving a shock. Her body twitched from the collision. At the same time, she was knocked back flying.

"Eh?" Qin Yu took a glance at the Blood Trident that was still unscathed. "Oh, it can actually restore itself in an instant. Marvelous, marvelous."

Receiving the Divine Spear Waning Snow's violent backlash, second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures would generally disintegrate. Merely, this Blood Trident received the Blood Sea Queen's Origin Energy to restore itself in an instant. Thus, it came out unscathed.

The Blood Sea Queen stopped her throwback. She looked at Qin Yu. Her gaze was cold and detached. "It seems that I have underestimated you."

“Whatever other tricks you have, free feel to use them. Don’t you possess the remarkable ability of Time Stop?” Qin Yu looked at the Blood Sea Queen and said with a smile.

The Blood Sea Queen smiled coldly. “You? You even want to try to force me to use Time Stop?”

“Oh?” Qin Yu stood other than engrossingly. He really wanted to see what other tricks this Blood Sea Queen possessed. The Blood Sea Queen extended her hand. The Blood Trident in her hand disappeared.

“My strongest weapon is my undying body.” The Blood Sea Queen stared at Qin Yu. “Even first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures would find it difficult to injure my body.”

The Blood Sea Queen’s true form was that of the Blood Sea. That enormous Blood Sea had turned into a living creature. In terms of peculiarity, it was comparable to Qin Yu’s Variation Lotus Clone. The toughness of the Blood Sea Queen’s body had reached a frightening degree.

With her undying body, in the last descend of the Exalted Celestial Mountain, the Blood Sea Queen managed to preserve her life.

After hiding herself and training for this many years, she had managed to comprehend Time Stop. Perhaps it might be because her true body was that of the Blood Sea, the Blood Sea Queen loved hidden seclusion training the most. A single seclusion training session could last for billions of years. This was also the reason why she knew so little about the rest of the Divine Realm.

“Woosh!”

A crimson figure immediately arrived beside Qin Yu. The Blood Sea Queen was spinning. Her right leg was like that of a whip. It carried a boundless energy and ruthlessly smashed towards Qin Yu.

Facing the incoming leg, Qin Yu merely smiled…

A cyan figure flew out from within Qin Yu. This cyan figure also ruthlessly kicked with his leg.

“Bang!”

The two legs stuck each other. Their bodies were both extremely tough and durable. The sound of the collision was extremely frightening. Fortunately the space had been frozen by Qin Yu. Otherwise, it would have shattered.

The crimson figure moved. It then stopped. Amazed, she looked at the black gowned Qin Yu and the cyan gowned Qin Yu.

“This is your clone?” The Blood Sea Queen had experienced the toughness of the cyan gown Qin Yu’s body earlier.

The cyan gowned Qin Yu slightly clasped his hand and said. “Blood Sea Queen, my body’s toughness is what I pride myself in the most. Let’s spar with one another and see whose body is toughest. What do you say?”

The Blood Sea Queen smiled confidently. Her body's toughness was also her most confident aspect. She did not believe that there would be anyone who could injure her body.

"Good!"

After she said that, the Blood Sea Queen instantly appeared before the cyan gowned Qin Yu. Blade-like legs, thrusting fists, knee strikes… absolutely barbarous close ranged attacks continued time after time.

"Bang!" "Bang!" "Bang!" "Bang!" "Bang!" …

The repeated collisions. The two people appeared to be berserk. Between the movement of the gown, that Blood Sea Queen's white jade-like long legs and arms appeared. However, her long legs and arms were as tough as first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures.

"Ah!"

The cyan gowned Qin Yu and the Blood Sea Queen suddenly separated. However, immediately after, they proceeded to charge into one another with an even faster speed.

"Bang!"

A terrifying sound of collision sounded from the location of the collision and spread in all directions. Just the sound of that collision had caused

Hou Fei and them who were watching the battle from afar to be frightened.

"Chi chi~~~" Like a stone being shattered, cracks appeared on the cyan gowned Qin Yu's body.

The Blood Sea Queen smiled. Her body was also violently trembling. After that, the Blood Sea Queen's body crumbled and turned into a lump of crimson colored liquid. However, in an instant, that crimson colored liquid once again formed into the Blood Sea Queen. At this moment, the Blood Sea Queen had an expression of excitement. "Haha, you've lost."

"Bang!" The cyan gowned Qin Yu instantly turned into cyan gas. However, in an instant, that cyan gas turned into the cyan gowned Qin Yu once again.

The smile on the Blood Sea Queen instantly disappeared.

Volume 18 – Exalted Celestial Mountain – Chapter 17 – Sudden Transformation

There were experts in the Divine Realm that possessed clones. However, no matter how tough their clones were, there was still a limit to them. Once one's opponent's attack surpassed the limit that the clones could bear, those clones would explode and shatter into bits.

As for the Blood Sea Queen, her true form was that of the Blood Sea. This had caused her body to be practically indestructible.

What she prided in the most was her body. She believed that in the entire Divine Realm, her body's defense was the strongest. However, never had she imagined that today she would meet an expert who possessed a clone whose body's toughness was comparable to hers.

"Qin Yu, you, are worthy of my admiration!" The Blood Sea Queen stared at Qin Yu. However, her expression was extremely calm.

With an intention from Qin Yu, the cyan gowned Qin Yu turned into a blur and entered into Qin Yu's body. Holding the Divine Spear Waning Snow, Qin Yu calmly looked to the Blood Sea Queen. With a smile, he said. "Blood Sea Queen, I ought to have the qualifications for you to use Time Stop on me now, no?"

The Blood Sea Queen's expression was indifferent.

"Stop!"

The Blood Sea Queen looked to Qin Yu. She slightly opened his red lips and said that word.

Immediately, the surrounding clouds stopped moving. Even the seawater below stopped moving. The splashes of the sea water remained in the air, they have stopped falling down.

An area of silence!

This entire world had no sound nor movement!

However, Qin Yu had a smiling expression in his eyes.

The current Qin Yu felt that he was unable to move at all. Time Stop was indeed extremely mysterious. However, he was not worried for the slightest. Because he cannot move, does it mean that the Blood Sea Queen would be able to move?

“Qin Yu, wouldn’t it do if you admitted your defeat sooner? You absolutely insisted on forcing me to use this move.” The Blood Sea Queen said with a light smile. “I also know that you can still teleport away at this moment. There’s a saying from the Dual Domain Island’s Buddhism Domain, ‘while you can escape once, you cannot escape for eternity.’ If you were to escape, then I would go and destroy your Fog…”

The Blood Sea Queen’s voice suddenly stopped.

“This, this?” The Blood Sea Queen no longer had the mood to continue to leisurely speak. At this current moment, she had been completely

shocked by her state. That was because the current her was incapable of moving at all.

Restriction, oppression!

Boundless amount of Spatial Energy had been suppress her body, fixing it in location and causing her to be unable to move at all.

“How is this possible? Didn’t you use Spatial Freezing? How is it that you’re still able to use Spatial Energy to oppress me?” The Blood Sea Queen was in a state of shock and alarm.

What one does not know was the most frightening. At this moment, the Blood Sea Queen was completely confused.

She was unable to understand where exactly did the Spatial Energy that oppressed and restricted her came from.

“Buzz~~~” The Divine Spear Waning Snow that Qin Yu held in his hand was trembling unceasingly. At the same time, the Dark and Yellow Energy on the shaft of the Divine Spear Waning Snow was soaring…

“Bang!’

Like a ruptured bow string…

The surrounding clouds once again began to move. The sea that had originally been stopped once began to flow. Those splashes of water

droplets fell down. The sound of the sea was heard once more.

Time Stop had been broken!

Qin Yu looked to the Blood Sea Queen with a smile on his face. At this moment, the Blood Sea Queen possessed an immense and unbelieving shock and fear. “Blood Sea Queen, it indeed required some time for me to break apart your Time Stop. In normal circumstances, that short period of time would be sufficient for you to kill me. Unfortunately… you had been bound. I am also able to stop you from moving. I am able to break your Time Stop, are you able to break this move of mine?”

Boundless amounts of New Cosmos’s Spatial Energy were flowing over from the new Cosmos in an unending stream. The oppression from the New Cosmos’s Spatial Energy grew greater and greater. No matter how strong the Blood Sea Queen was, she was unable to match the boundless amount of New Cosmos’s Spatial Energy.

“Qin Yu, you, last time you weren’t this powerful.” With a pale complexion, the Blood Sea Queen who was in a state of shock said these words.

Last time, the Blood Sea Queen had planned to use Spatial Freezing to capture Qin Yu, Jiang Li and Zuo Qiulin to make them into Blood Slaves. If Qin Yu possessed the strength to resist her, how would he possibly escape in a panic last time around?

“That’s right, I still do not know ‘Spatial Freezing’ last time.” Qin Yu admitted with a smile.

“Blood Sea Queen, didn’t you plan to force me to become your Vice Palace Master earlier? Hehe, it would seem now that you do not possess that opportunity.” With a flip of his hand, Qin Yu placed away the Divine Spear Waning Snow.

As for Hou Fei, Zi Xia and Hong Yun, they also flew over.

“Big brother.” At this moment, Hou Fei was extremely happy. Immediately after, he flew over to the Blood Sea Queen and started checking her out from head to toe. He even clicked his tongue a couple times. “Blood Sea Queen, right? You’re so ferocious earlier. Yet, what about now? Aren’t you still just a bug? Gaga~~” Hou Fei had resumed his naughtiness and mischievousness.

“Humph.”

The Blood Sea Queen took a cold glance at Hou Fei and humped. Her disdain for Hou Fei was completely contained within her humph.

“Hong Yun, Zi Xia!” The Blood Sea Queen’s gaze was cast toward those two girls.

Before the Blood Sea Queen, Hong Yun and Zi Xia were extremely reserved. Even though the current Blood Sea Queen had already lost her mobility, they were still reserved. Slightly nervous, they respectfully said. “Palace Master.”

“The accumulated power is too deep.” Seeing this scene, Qin Yu sighed in his heart.

Even if a tiger was to have its teeth pulled out, its imposing aura was still capable of frightening ordinary animals.

"Hou Fei, bring Zi Xia and Hong Yun with you and return first. I still have matters to chat with this Blood Sea Queen." Qin Yu smiled to Hou Fei and said.

Hou Fei nodded.

"Humph!"

A cold humph was sounded from the Blood Sea Queen. Qin Yu looked to the Blood Sea Queen with a surprised expression. "Blood Sea Queen, even at this point, you're still not being cooperative?" Qin Yu saw that the Blood Sea Queen do not even possess mobility anymore. He believed that for her to feign a haughty appearance was truly a bit too ridiculous.

"I have said!" The Blood Sea Queen's gaze swept through Hou Fei, Zi Xia and Hong Yun. It then landed on Qin Yu. "That if you, Qin Yu, is willing to become my Vice Palace Master, I am then going to allow Zi Xia and Hong Yun to be together with Hou Fei. Yet, if you do not agree… then this Hou Fei could forget about being together with Zi Xia and Hong Yun."

Qin Yu started to laugh involuntarily.

"Haha, red haired woman, are you mad?' Hou Fei had instead grew angry. He directly pointed at the Blood Sea Queen and yelled. "You do not even possess the ability to move, yet you still want to prevent me

from being together with Zi Xia. You are truly dreaming."

Qin Yu looked to the Blood Sea Queen with a smile on his face. "Blood Sea Queen, although my second brother's words were a bit haughty, but they were also reasonable. Are you perhaps suggesting that at your current state, you possess the ability to prevent my second brother from being together with the two girls?"

The Blood Sea Queen smiled indifferent.

"Qin Yu, for you to force me to this state, you ought to be proud!" The Blood Sea Queen said tranquilly. Immediately after, the Blood Sea Queen dissipated in the air...

"Bang!'

Like the world was subsiding, countless amount of crimson colored sea water was being spread in all directions. The amount of crimson colored sea water was too great. It had covered the everywhere. In practically an instant, it had covered the hundred of millions area in the sky. It continued to cover the region of sky above the Western Sea. Even portions the sky above the Divine Realm's continent had been covered by it.

A boundless amount of crimson colored sea!

Just like this, it extended through the sky.

"Qin Yu, this is the 'Blood Sea' that was formed by the DIvine Realm's

ocean when the Divine Realm was born!" The Blood Sea Queen's cold voice sounded from the boundless crimson colored sea.

"As long as the Blood Sea doesn't dry out, I will forever remain existing! Moreover, although your Spatial Freezing's range is great at a hundred thousand miles, but it is much smaller compared to my sea. It's not even one ten thousandth of my Blood Sea. The amount of area my true form covered has already surpassed the range of the Spatial Freezing. The current me is already capable of using teleportation. Qin Yu, as long as I wish for it, I am able to destroy your Fog City at any time!" That Blood Sea Queen's cold voice continued to resound.

However, what was strange was that the voice of this Blood Sea Queen was something that only Qin Yu could hear.

Even Hou Fei, Zi Xia and Hong Yun who stood near Qin Yu was unable to hear it.

"Destroy my Fog City?" Qin Yu lightly smiled and said. "I can guarantee you that even if you were to try to destroy my Fog City, you would not be able to harm a single resident of my Fog City."

Qin Yu was totally able to teleport the entire Fog City into the New Cosmos.

"I believe you." The Blood Sea Queen's voice was dull. "Qin Yu, your strength has won my respect. I promise you that I would not go and destroy your Fog City. As an exchange, you would also have to promise me that you would not come and create troubles for my matter."

Qin Yu immediately managed to guess what the Blood Sea Queen planned to do.

To be able to attract the Blood Sea Queen, other than a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, it would likely only be the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

"Blood Sea Queen, I also wish for you to agree to a matter from me." Qin Yu looked to Hou Fei, Zi Xia and Hong Yun. "In the future, you are to not involve yourself with matters of these three."

"Haha, what a joke!"

That boundless Blood Sea started to tremble. "I had already said earlier that I would only agree to not care about them three if you were to agree to become my Vice Palace Master. Of course, if you were to be willing to gift me a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, I would also not involve myself with them."

Qin Yu also became a bit furious.

This Blood Sea Queen, she truly pester endlessly. Could it be that she thought that a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure was something that easy to craft?

"Fei Fei, you three return first. Zi Xia, Hong Yun, do not resist." Qin Yu's New Cosmos's Spatial Energy directly covered the three of them.

While confused, Zi Xia and Hong Yun were sent to the Purple Mystic

Mansion alongside Hou Fei.

At this moment, only Qin Yu himself was facing the boundless Blood Sea that was floating in the sky.

“Blood Sea Queen, Hou Fei and them have already left, what could you possibly do now?” Qin Yu said coldly. “From today on, you can forget about damaging the livelihood of those three.”

The boundless Blood Sea was continuously moving up and down.

At the same time, before Qin Yu, the Blood Sea had fused together and formed the Blood Sea Queen. Her eyes were filled with fury. “Qin Yu, I, the Blood Sea Queen, had always done as I said. Unless you gift me a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, otherwise, that Hou Fei could forget about being together with people from my Blood Sea Palace. Qin Yu, did you think that Zi Xia and Hong Yun not being beside me means that I can not control their life and death?”

Hearing this, Qin Yu’s heart trembled.

“Not good!”

Recalling the peculiar ability that the Blood Sea Queen had that allowed her to craft Blood Slaves where even Godkings could have their consciousness wiped out and become her puppet, from this, Qin Yu knew that the Blood Sea Queen possessed a very high level of ability in controlling others.

“This Blood Sea Queen, if she were to do something to Zi Xia and Hong Yun…” Qin Yu’s expression changed.

Seeing the change in Qin Yu’s expression, the Blood Sea Queen displayed a smile on her face. “Qin Yu, you should’ve thought about why I am so confident that I can prevent them from being together even though I knew you possessed the ability to teleport them away. Well then, Qin Yu, now, tell me, are you willing to gift me a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure?!”

Qin Yu grew silent.

Qin Yu heart was filled with anger. He was really unwilling. In terms of strength… the Blood Sea Queen before him was no match for him at all. However, the Blood Sea Queen’s true form was that of the boundless Blood Sea. It was truly too difficult to extinguish this Blood Sea.

“It is likely that before I could exterminate the Blood Sea, the Blood Sea Queen would’ve already killed Zi Xia and Hong Yun.” Qin Yu felt helpless.

In Qin Yu’s mind, Hou Fei was a child that never grows up. He was naughty, mischievous and violent. It was rare for Hou Fei to like a girl. If this girl was to die, then how could he face his brother?

However…

Must be truly give the Blood Sea Queen a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure?

“Xue Yun, give me some face. In the future, do not make things difficult for Hou Fei, Zi Xia and Hong Yun and stop threatening Qin Yu here.” Suddenly, a voice sounded in the Blood Sea Queen’s mind. This Divine Awareness Voice Transmission had caused the Blood Sea Queen’s expression to change.

“There’s no other way, I could only agree to her first.” Qin Yu considered for a long time. This was the only decision he could come up with.

However, at this moment…

“Qin Yu, do not wreck my business and I would likewise not do anything to Hou Fei, Zi Xia and Hong Yun. Thus, farewell.” The Blood Sea Queen said suddenly.

Immediately after, the Blood Sea Queen turned into a red light and disappeared into the horizon.

Qin Yu was startled.

He had prepared to agree to her. So why did this Blood Sea Queen give up?

“Strange, strange.” Qin Yu was standing in the middle of the air. He thought for a long time but was still unable to think of the reason why she gave up.

Volume 18 – Exalted Celestial Mountain – Chapter 18 – Ten Years

The Blood Sea Queen's sudden abandonment of her plan had caused Qin Yu to be confused for a long time. Afterwards, since he was unable to understand why, Qin Yu decided to give up on thinking about it. He directly teleported and returned to the Purple Mystic Mansion.

Inside the Purple Mystic Mansion it was tranquil and peaceful. Many of the Qin descendents were also sparring with one another or discussing about techniques while drinking tea.

"Utmost Supreme Third Elder."

Seeing Qin Yu walking over, many of the Qin descendents began to greet him with bows respectfully. Qin Yu nodded his head with a smile. After that, he began to proceed directly toward the location where Hou Fei, Zi Xia and Hong Yun were located at.

After entering the courtyard that belonged to Hou Fei, Hou Fei and the two girls all turned their head around.

"Big brother." At this moment, Hou Fei's eyes were filled with excitement. He immediately ran over and hugged Qin Yu vigorously. After that, he exclaimed and said in a loud voice. "Big brother, you have saved my entire lifetime's happiness. If that Blood Sea Devil Woman were to truly be able to have her way today, then my living would be inferior to my death."

Qin Yu was startled. He then proceeded to resist his intention to smile.

“This Fei Fei, he’s still the same as before.”

“Little Yellow, ah, Hou Fei, what kind of words are those?” Hou Yun stared fiercely at Hou Fei with her almond eyes. After that, she turned to Qin Yu and said gratefully. “Lord Qin Yu, Hong Yun and her sister Zi Xia thank Lord Qin Yu for saving our lives.”

Qin Yu looked at Hou Fei. He then looked at Zi Xia and Hong Yun. He smiled and said. “Well then, I shall also not bother you three anymore.”

“Lord Qin Yu…” That Hong Yun wanted to say something but Qin Yu directly turned around and left.

“Not bother the three of us? What does big brother meant by that?” Hou Fei frowned. He took a glance at Hong Yun beside him and muttered. “Zi Xia and I being together have nothing to do with this Hong Yun.”

“Big Brother Hou Fei.” Zi Xia called in a low voice.

Hearing that, Hong Yun’s brows were slightly knit together. However, immediately after that, Hong Yun laughed. “Little Huang Yu, it goes without saying that I have no business with you. Did you think that you’re our big brother? You’re merely a High Level Heavenly Deity, who would care about that?! However, I must still thank you. It’s because of you that we managed to escape from Palace Master’s control.”

Immediately after, Hong Yun looked at Zi Xia. She held Zi Xia’s hand and said with a smile. “Lil Sis Zi Xia, in the future, you can be together with

your Big Brother Hou Fei. As for me, I'll go and play around in this Purple Mystic Mansion for some time first. If I ever become bored, then it would also be pretty good for me to go to the Fog City below to live."

"Big Sis Hong Yun…" Zi Xia wanted to say something, but Hong Yun extended her hand and blocked her mouth, preventing her from speaking.

"Well then, in the future, I will either be in the Purple Mystic Mansion or the Fog City. Us sisters have plenty of time to meet each other again. Mn, I would not bother you two anymore." Hong Yun turned around while smiling. Without looking at Hou Fei and Zi Xia, she directly left.

Seeing the back figure of the leaving Hong Yun, Hou Fei frowned.

"What's going on? Why do I feel a bit reluctant to part with her when I see her leave? Could it be that I have feelings for this Hong Yun? Fuck, what the hell is this? When I see this Hong Yun, I only want to quarrel and fight with her, how could I possibly have feelings for her." Hou Fei thought in his heart.

However, suddenly, Hou Fei's body was stunned as if it had been struck by lightning. His gaze was firmly fixed upon the front.

A sparkling and translucent teardrop rolled down like a bright pearl. It slowly rolled down. It seemed that it took a very long time for the teardrop to reach the slate on the courtyard. A sound was heard…

"Pop!"

A sharp and crisp sound of collision. That teardrop shattered into many pieces.

Hou Fei raised his head and looked towards the back figure of Hong Yun. However, at this moment, Hong Yun had already disappeared before his eyes. Hou Fei had lost the smile that he had on his face. Instead, he had a serious expression on his face.

“Big Brother Hou Fei, you should not have treated Big Sis Hong Yun like that earlier…” Zi Xia said to Hou Fei. However, when she saw Hou Fei’s expression, she was startled. Hou Fei who would usually be laughing and playing around rarely display such an expression.

“Big Brother Hou Fei, what’s wrong?” Zi Xia promptly asked.

Hou Fei suddenly woke up. He looked at Zi Xia and deliberately laughed loudly and shook his head. “It’s nothing. I was merely thinking about our days of happiness in the future. Thus, I became stunned from happiness.”

Seeing that Hou Fei was still smiling mischievously like before, Zi Xia also smiled.

Merely, while he was chatting and laughing with Zi Xia, Hou Fei glanced in the direction of the courtyard’s entrance. In the depths of his heart, Hou Fei was hoping to see that red silhouette once more.

Peaceful and comfortable days continued.

Jiang Li's stomach grew bigger by the day. Everyday, Qin Yu would be pampering her. Jiang Lan, Zuo Qiulin and Yi Feng were also extremely concerned about the second child between Jiang Li and Qin Yu.

Gentle breeze brush past. The tree leaves were gently moved, emitting a rustling noise.

Underneath that big tree that required three people to encircle it, Qin Yu, Jiang Lan, Zuo Qiulin and Yi Feng were drinking tea and chatting about matters concerning the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

"That Asura Godking is powerful indeed. In merely a short moment, he managed to kill eight Godkings." Yi Feng took a light sip off his cup of tea and gasped as he said that.

Zuo Qiulin also nodded. As for Jiang Lan, he smiled and said. "If we carefully think about it, this Asura Godking Luo Fan, all the Godkings he had attacked were carefully selected by him. Of those eight Godkings he killed, none of them were from the Ascenders Powers."

Qin Yu was startled.

Immediately, the scene of the Asura Godking Luo Fan killing the various Godkings appeared before Qin Yu. Among those eight Godkings that were killed, Qin Yu did not know many of them. He only knew three of them. Furthermore, those three Godkings were people that Qin Yu came to know during the first time he crafted a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, where the Godkings from the Eight Great Divine Families came to congratulate him.

The three Godkings that Qin Yu knew, they were indeed all from the Eight Great Divine Families.

"That's right, of the eight Godkings that were killed, four of them belonged to the Eight Great Divine Families and the other four were hidden Godkings." Yi Feng had existed for a very long time, thus he was able to identity all of the Godkings.

Jiang Lan suddenly looked at Qin Yu. "Little Yu, I've heard from Li'er and them that not long ago, you fought against a super expert. Li'er and them saw it through the water screen. Tell us, who was that super expert?"

"Oh, that super expert is the Blood Sea Queen." Qin Yu directly replied.

"Blood Sea Queen?"

Jiang Lan, Zuo Qiulin and Yi Feng all frowned in confusion. Zuo Qiulin's eyes suddenly shined. She said to Qin Yu. "Qin Yu, you said Blood Sea, could it be that super expert that we did not even manage to see at the Blood Sea who used Time Stop on us?"

"Precisely." Qin Yu nodded with a smile.

"Time Stop? You said Time Stop?!" Jiang Lan and Yi Feng were bock shocked. They looked at Qin Yu in astonishment.

Qin Yu nodded and said. "That Blood Sea Queen is extremely powerful. Her defense is extremely powerful too. She could be considered as having an indestructible body. As for her attack power... I reckon she's

only a tier below the Asura Godking."

The Blood Sea Queen was extremely powerful. However, she does not possess an offensive first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

If comparing only their offensive power, then she was indeed a bit inferior to the Asura Godking.

"Indestructible body, Time Stop?" Jiang Lan and Yi Feng glanced at one another. No matter how hard the two of them think, they were unable to think of such a super expert in the Divine Realm.

Qin Yu suddenly had a thought. He promptly said. "Uncle Lan, Uncle Yi Feng, according to the conversation that I had with her, this Blood Sea Queen's true form is that of the Blood Sea. When the Divine Realm was born, the Blood Sea was also born. After that, she was born. I believe… this Blood Sea Queen ought to have participated in the previous battle of the Exalted Celestial Mountain."

Qin Yu remembered clearly that the Blood Sea Queen had told Qin Yu to not disturb her business. Something that could cause the Blood Sea Queen to concern herself with so much, he reckoned that it could only be the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

Furthermore, this Blood Sea Queen was born a very long time ago. Thus, he reckoned that she would've had participated in the previous Exalted Celestial Mountain.

"Brother Jiang Lan, do you know?" Yi Feng and Zuo Qiulin both looked

at Jiang Lan.

Between the three, Jiang Lan was the one who was most familiar with the matters from back then. Jiang Lan remained silent for a moment, he then shook his head and said. “According to what Little Yu said, this Blood Sea Queen ought to be very powerful. However, in the battle of the Exalted Celestial Mountain six quadrillion years ago, among all the powerful Godkings that were recognized, there was no such Blood Sea Queen.”

The stronger one was, the easier one would be recognized. However, Jiang Fan does not even have a trace of recognition for the Blood Sea Queen.

“Uncle Lan, if you cannot think of who she is, then don’t bother thinking about it. It might also be that my speculation was mistaken.” Qin Yu said with a smile. “However, I reckon that the Blood Sea Queen ought to be going to the Exalted Celestial Mountain. At that time, I will identify her to you all.”

Jiang Lan nodded while smiling. “If that Blood Sea Queen is truly as powerful as you say, the reason why she did not contest for the Blue Sky Seal ought to be for the purpose of hiding her strength and to have the Asura Godking become the target of everyone’s attack.”

Qin Yu lightly nodded.

Currently, the Asura Godking had already vowed to never step foot onto the Exalted Celestial Mountain till the birth of the new Exalted Celestial. Once the Blood Sea Queen steps foot onto the Exalted Celestial

Mountain, she would become the strongest individual within it.

Time passed. In a blink of an eye, several months had passed.

Inside the courtyard, Qin Yu's Royal Father Qin De, his brothers Qin Feng, Qin Zheng, Hou Fei and Hei Yu, his seniors Feng Yuzi, Jiang Lan, Yi Feng and Zuo Qiulin… Essentially, a lot of people were gathered at the courtyard.

Qin Yu was quietly sitting there. He held a cup of tea with his right hand. That cup of tea was slightly trembling.

One could sense Qin Yu's tense and nervousness just from the trembling of the cup of tea. Beside him, Qin De patted Qin Yu's shoulder. "Yu'er, you've already experienced it once, why are you still so nervous this time?"

Qin Yu looked at his Royal Father and smiled helplessly. "I guess so. I'm not trying to be nervous but my hand is trembling without my control." As he said that, his gaze would occasionally cast toward the room.

His wife was currently within the room.

"Dad, say, do you think it would be a younger brother or a younger sister?" Qin Si was extremely lively. His gem-like black eyes would occasionally looked toward the room.

Qin Yu carried Qin Si and placed him on his leg. He stroked Qin Si's head and said. "Little Si, regardless of whether it's a younger brother or a

younger sister, you cannot bully him or her." His second child had only stayed in his wife's stomach for so long, it was likely that this child would not possess the astonishing strength that Qin Si had.

Qin Si's little nose wrinkled. "Dad, if someone dared to bully my little brother or little sister, I will open a hole on their body with my spear." As he said that, Qin Si waved the little golden spear in his hand a couple times.

The group of people in the surrounding all started laughing.

"Waa…" The sound of a baby crying was heard.

Immediately, the laughter in the courtyard stopped. Qin Yu's eyes shined. He moved and immediately arrived in the room. Qin Yu already knew that his second child was born.

In a flash, close to ten years had passed.

Snowflakes fluttered in the sky. Countless snowflakes sprinkled down. In the Purple Mystic Mansion's Inner Lake were numerous pavilions. Within one such pavilion was Qin Yu and Jiang Li, both dressed in white, sitting beside a tea table.

On the tea table was a warm pot of wine. Qin Yu and Jiang Li were drinking wine in the pavilion and watching the snow.

"Rumble~~~"

The lake that was originally calm and peaceful suddenly started to vibrate. Qin Yu and Jiang Li raised their heads. They saw that suddenly a three meter long enormous wave had appeared on the surface of the lake. That wave continued on forward nonstop.

On top of the wave stood a red battle gowned youngster. On the neck of this youngster sat an adorable child.

Jiang Li looked to the two children. She was smiling so hard that her eyes squinted. Her face was filled with the radiance of a warm, caring mother. She immediately shouted. “Little Si, Little Shuang!”

The red battle gowned youngster turned his head and looked over. That adorable child’s eyes shined as he looked towards Qin Yu and Jiang Li. “Dad, Mom.” That child shouted excitedly. “Big brother, quickly, go there.”

That red battle gowned youngster’s leg moved. He turned into a ray of red light and arrived at the pavilion. As for that wave, having lost the red battle gowned youngster controlling it, it also suddenly collapsed. The surface of the lake gradually returned to its peaceful state.

“Little Shuang, you’re messing around again. Little Si, you cannot always bring your younger brother and fool around. Your younger brother does not possess the ability to fly. If he were to fall into this lake, then it would be problematic.” Jiang Li immediately started lecturing,

Qin Si had already grown up now. He was no longer the child that loved to mess around. He had grown a lot more sensible. As for Qin Yu’s second son, Qin Shuang, he was instead extremely naughty.

Merely, this Qin Shuang's cultivation ability was extremely ordinary.

He was about the same as the ordinary children of the Divine Realm. Generally, the children of the Divine Realm had to spend a long time to pass the Divine Tribulation and become a Low Level Deity.

"I truly wonder when Little Shuang will be able to undergo the Divine Tribulation." Qin Yu had no choice but to gasp at the fact that Little Shuang's and Little Si's aptitudes differed greatly.

Volume 18 – Exalted Celestial Mountain – Chapter 19 – The Birth of the Back Earth Seal

It had already been ten years since the Blue Sky Seal was born. However, that Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldon showed no activity at all. No one knew when the Back Earth Seal would be born.

Inside a pavilion within the Inner Lake, Qin Yu was sitting cross-legged by himself.

However, his soul had been completely fused with the New Cosmos. The development speed of the current New Cosmos was growing faster and faster. The Cosmos was separated into three layers. The most complicated Mortal Realm layer had already been completed. As for the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm layer cosmic space, it had reached the final section of its development.

"Chi chi~~~"

A boundless amount of Grandmist Spiritual Energy was frantically rushing in. One after another, the cosmic spaces of the New Cosmos' second layer were being formed.

"I reckon in another year or two, this New Cosmos' second layer will be finished forming." Qin Yu opened his eyes. He had a smile on his face. Qin Yu was looking forward to the completion of the New Cosmos second layer space.

He wanted to know what level his strength would reach once the

second layer space finished completion.

"This Exalted Celestial Mountain's Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron is showing no activity at all. When will the Back Earth Seal be born?" With an intention from Qin Yu, the New Cosmos Spatial Energy followed the Relief Sculpture Tunnel and entered the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

Within the ravine of the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

Jiang Lan, Zuo Qiulin and Yi Feng were still together. At this moment, practically all of the Godkings in the ravine were on alert. They all knew that the Back Earth Seal could appear at any moment.

Compared to the number of Godkings who were waiting for the birth of the Blue Sky Seal last time, the number of Godkings in the ravine this time was much lower. The Asura Godking Luo Fan as well as the eight Godkings he killed were not here anymore. However, there was an increase of a Godking…

Jiang Lan was unable to refrain himself from gazing at that long crimson haired woman in the distance.

"Brother Jiang Lan." Yi Feng sent a Divine Awareness Voice Transmission to Jiang Lan. "According to Qin Yu's identification, this long crimson haired woman is that mysterious super expert who can use Time Stop. You truly cannot recognize this long crimson haired woman?"

After Qin Shuang was born, Jiang Fan and them had returned to the Exalted Celestial Mountain. When they arrived here, Qin Yu had

immediately identified this long crimson haired woman as the Blood Sea Queen. When Qin Yu asked Jiang Lan if he knew who she was, Jiang Lan had said that he doesn't.

However, as time passed, Jiang Lan became uncertain in his response.

Jiang Lan frowned. He seemed to be hesitating.

"I'm not sure." Jiang Lan replied.

"Not sure? If you recognize her, then you do. If you don't then you don't. Why do you say you're not sure?" Yi Feng was a bit unsatisfied with Jiang Lan's response. "Brother Jiang Lan, if there's something you want to say, then just say it out directly."

Jiang lan said via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. "Brother Yi Feng, this Blood Sea Queen, by merely her appearance and aura, I seemed to have never seen her before. However, these years, I have been taking note of her frequently. From her smiles, scowls and her simple movements, I determined that she appeared to resemble an old friend of mine deeply."

"Old friend?" Yi Feng looked to Jiang Lan.

"That old friend of mine is called Xue Yun. She is a pure girl who rarely speaks. Back then, Xue Yun had formed an group with the Unfettered Godking and fought for the Exalted Celestial Mountain's Spiritual Treasure together with him." Jiang Lan said in details.

“Joining hands with the Unfettered Godking? You’re speaking about the Unfettered Exalted Celestial, right?” Yi Feng was a bit shocked.

“That’s right. It’s just that in the future, the Unfettered Godking got lucky, and obtained the Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure and became the new Exalted Celestial. As for Xue Yun, she remained an ordinary Godking. After that, she had concealed her identity and disappeared.” Jiang Lan frowned and took a glance at the Blood Sea Godking in the distance. “However, Xue Yun from back then, her strength was truly ordinary. Furthermore, her aura and gaze was not this fierce as this Blood Sea Queen. I am unable to believe that the Xue Yun who was pure like a piece of white paper would change this greatly.”

“Merely, some of her movements resemble the Xue Yun from back then. That’s why I suspected that she might be Xue Yun. Of course, it’s merely a suspicion.” Jiang Lan said via voice transmission.

Yi Feng nodded.

“Brother Jiang Fan, Godking Zuo Qiulin.” Yi Feng suddenly sent a Divine Awareness Voice Transmission to them. Zuo Qiulin also opened his eyes and looked at Yi Feng.

Yi Feng smiled and continued to speak via voice transmission. “I remembered a matter. Now that the Asura Godking is no longer at the Exalted Celestial Mountain, in terms of only strength, I believe that if the three of us were to join hands, we would be quite a power to reckon with. We ought to be possess the opportunity to obtain the Back Earth Seal.”

Zuo Qiulin’s eyes shined.

Both Zuo Qiulin and Jiang Lan, back when they did not have a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, already possessed strength that was close to that of the Sage Emperors. And now, Jiang Lan possessed the Gauze Feather Blade and Zuo Qiulin possessed the Ten Thousand Willows Scepter. The strength the two of them possessed definity surpassed that of ordinary Sage Emperors. As for Yi Feng, he also possessed the first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure Vast Territory.

If the three of them join hands, their strength was definitely no weaker than three Sage Emperors joining hands.

"That's right, it's promising." A trace of rare excitement flashed past Zuo Qiulin's eyes. "Because the Asura Godking is not present anymore, the current Eight Great Sage Emperors are not united. Jiang Fan, Zhou Huo and Shentu Yan are in a group. Duanmu Yun, Tang Lan and Mu Qin are in a group. The remaining other two are in a group. The Eight Great Sage Emperors are not united... As for that Blood Sea Queen, she does not possess an offensive first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. If we were to be careful, there's hope for us to obtain the Back Earth Seal."

Jiang Lan grew silent for a moment.

"In that case, let's plan carefully." Jiang Lan was also looking forward to the Back Earth Seal. Immediately after, these three Godkings began discussing with one another and began planning how to contest over the Back Earth Seal.

Jiang Fan, Shentu Yan and Zhou Huo were all sitting there quietly.

Jiang Fan would look to the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron in the center of the ravine every now and then. The Back Earth Seal that was about to appear from the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron and was something that Jiang Fan was anticipating for a long time.

He planned to obtain the Back Earth Seal first and then obtain the All People Seal with the help of the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial. If he were to succeed, then the chance of him, Jiang Fan, becoming an Exalted Celestial would be extremely great.

Like habit, Jiang Fan once again looked over to the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron. Right when he was about to habitually redraw his gaze, he was suddenly stunned. That was because he discovered that the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron was actually shining with light.

"Eh?"

Jiang Fan's eyes immediately started shining.

"Shentu, Zhou Huo, quickly, the Back Earth Seal is about to be born." Jiang Fan immediately reacted and called out for the other two with through Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. Jiang Fan did not create any movement in fear of alarming the other Godkings. He was hoping that the other Godkings would discover this later.

However, all of the Godkings were on high alert.

The slight change in the illumination of the surrounding of the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron had caused practically all of the Godkings to

look over to it.

"The Back Earth Seal is about to be born?" The eyes of the Blood Sea Queen who stood at a corner of the ravine suddenly shined. The Blood Sea Queen had hid her strength and entered onto the Exalted Celestial Mountain. The other Godkings, for example the Eight Great Sage Emperors, had not discover her astonishing strength at all.

The Blood Sea Queen licked her lips and shoot a glance at the several Sage Emperors in the distant. "Humph, having not seen each other in six quadrillion years, never would I expect that no one recognized me. It would seem that my change is truly great. However, this is good too. To not be taken note of by you all, I would be able to catch you all off guard and obtain the Back Earth Seal."

As the Asura Godking was not present anymore, the Blood Sea Queen was extremely confident.

"Chi chi~~~"

The four totems on the four sides of the enormous Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron began to emit faint lights. As for the space above the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron, the light there was dazzling. All of the Godkings had stood up. All their gazes were focused upon the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron.

"Buzz~~~"

Suddenly, the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron began to tremble. The

light above the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron instantly became more intense. Practically all of the Godkings present began to immediately fly toward the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron.

"Spatial Freezing!'

Of the Eight Great Sage Emperors, five of them had used Spatial Freezing at practically the same time. No matter who it was that obtained the Back Earth Seal, they would not be able to teleport to the Relief Sculpture Tunnel.

"Woosh!"

The Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron suddenly started shaking. A ash-black light was shot out with a frightening speed.

This ash-black light was extremely strange. It actually did an arc and then rushed into the mountain rock of the ravine and entered into the depths of the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

Stupefied!

The several tens of Godkings that were originally flying all stopped in mid air. They tried to use their Divine Awareness to penetrate through the Exalted Celestial Mountain. However, the rocks and stones of the Exalted Celestial Mountain was extremely unusual. The Divine Awareness of the several tens of Godkings were unable to penetrate through those rocks and stones.

Many of the Godkings had spread their Divine Awareness out and began to take note of the various locations. Although they were unable to penetrate the rocks of the Exalted Celestial Mountain with their Divine Awareness, they were able to wait for the Back Earth Seal to fly out of the mountain once more.

However...

They waited a long time but there was no movement from the Back Earth Seal at all. It was as if the Back Earth Seal had grown fond of staying within the rocks of the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

"Hide!"

A Godking of the Putai Clan, Putai Tu, shouted loudly. Immediately, he used a special hiding technique specific to the Putai Clan. The Putai Clan who was proficient in hiding techniques was defeated this time around.

Putai Tu tried using the hiding technique numerous times but he was unable to enter into the rocks of the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

"It would seem that we could only use weapons to dig through the Exalted Celestial Mountain." Jiang Fan frowned. However, once he thought of the enormous size of the Exalted Celestial Mountain. "How tough are the rocks of this Exalted Celestial Mountain?" Jiang Fan looked to the rocks on the surface.

However, suddenly...

“Bang!” A loud sound was heard. A Godking suddenly used the enormous axe that he held and hacked down toward the mountain rocks. Various small crushed rocks were sent flying. A little hole half a meter long appeared.

Evidently, not only Jiang Fan thought of digging through the Exalted Celestial Mountain, the other Godkings had also thought of it. Furthermore, someone had already started digging.

“I’ve used eighty percent of my attack power but only managed to create a small hole.” That Godking gasped in a low voice.

At this moment, Jiang Fan had realized the toughness of the rocks of the Exalted Celestial Mountain. He then looked to that practically boundless enormous mountain. “With such digging speed, when would we be able to dig through the entire Exalted Celestial Mountain?”

Let alone…

The Exalted Celestial Mountain had descended from the Heavens. Unless they have no other choice, the Godkings also did not dare to break and ruin this Exalted Celestial Mountain.

“Woosh!” “Woosh!” “Woosh!” “Woosh!” …

One by one, Godkings began flying toward all directions.

Yi Feng looked to Jiang Lan and said. “Brother Jiang Lan, that Back Earth Seal currently hid itself in the depths of the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

The rocks of this Exalted Celestial Mountain are extremely strange. It is impossible for us to penetrate through it with our Divine Awareness. No one knows where the Back Earth Seal would reappear at. How about the three of us separate and go to three different locations to wait for it? Perhaps we might be lucky and obtain the Back Earth Seal right as it reappears. Once we obtain it, it might even be possible to leave right away."

What Yi Feng had said was actually what many Godkings were thinking.

If a group of people were to remain in the ravine, then when the Back Earth Seal reappear, then it would likely be the strong individual who would obtain the Back Earth Seal.

This Exalted Celestial Mountain possessed a range of several hundred thousand miles. Its height was several million miles tall. Due to Spatial Freezing, one can not teleport in this enormous floating mountain. However, by flying, it would still take a very long time to move about.

"Brother Yi Feng, there's no need to rush." Jiang Lan said with a light smile. "What was meant to be ours would be ours. If it wasn't meant to be ours, then even if we risk our lives, we would also not be able to obtain it."

"Moreover, if the three of us separate and wait for the appearance of the Back Earth Seal, then even if one of us were to be lucky and obtain it, he or she might still be intercepted by others. It's better for the three of us to stay together. If we were to obtain it, then with the three of us joining hands, ordinary people would not be able to snatch it from us." Jiang Lan looked at Yi Feng.

Yi Feng smiled and said no more. As for Zuo Qiulin beside them, she took a glance at Jiang Lan and also grew silent.

Not many Godkings would care so little about the Back Earth Seal like Jiang Lan. All of the Godkings flew to the various different location of the Exalted Celestial Mountain. They were monitoring everything with their Divine Awareness at all times.

“Shentu, Zhou Huo, do not be too far away from me. If any of the three of us were to obtain the Back Earth Seal, the other two could go and provide assistance to him.” Jiang Fan was standing in the sky. His Divine Awareness was completely spread out.

Both Shentu Yan and Zhou Huo were close to ten thousand miles away from Jiang Fan. The two of them were also carefully observing their surroundings.

While the various Godkings were carefully monitoring and waiting for the emergence of the Back Earth Seal, time seemed to be passing extremely slowly.

A cup of tea’s time seemed like half a year.

“Yi Feng, look at those Godkings, they’re all…” Jiang Lan pointed to some Godkings in the distant with a smile.

“Woosh!”

Suddenly, an ash-black light directly emerged from beside Jiang Lan’s

foot. With rapid speed, it was shot toward Jiang Lan. As if it was a reflex, Jiang Fan caught the ash-black light.

"Pop!" His hand trembled. Jiang Lan looked to his hand.

An ash-black seal was lying on Jiang Lan's hand. On the surface of this ash-black seal were three special characters. Those characters were something that Jiang Lan did not know at all. However, for some unknown reason, three words naturally appeared into Jiang Lan's mind… Back Earth Seal.

"Back Earth Seal?"

Jiang Lan was stunned for a moment. Beside him, Yi Feng and Zuo Qiulin also took note of this. The two of them were also stunned.

"Stop looking anymore, let's leave quickly!" Jiang Lan suddenly managed to react. He immediately sent a Divine Awareness Voice Transmission to the two. Yi Feng and Zuo Qiulin also managed to react. Like three rays of light, the three of them began to rapidly fly toward the foot of the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

As for the other Godkings who discovered the Back Earth Seal with their Divine Awareness, they were currently rushing toward Jiang Lan and them from the other locations of the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

Volume 18 – Exalted Celestial Mountain – Chapter 20 – Encounter After Encounter

"The Back Earth Seal has appeared!"

The Godkings who had covered the Exalted Celestial Mountain with their Divine Awareness practically simultaneously discovered the emergence of the Back Earth Seal. Without the slightest amount of hesitation, all of the Godkings from the various locations of the Exalted Celestial Mountain sped up to their limit, turned into several tens of rays of light and rushed toward their target, Jiang Lan.

"Woosh!"

Standing on the first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure Gauze Feather Blade, Jiang Lan's speed had reached an excessive level. Even Zuo Qiulin and Yi Feng was a bit slower than Jiang Lan.

"Proceed according to our original plan!" Zuo Qiulin said via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

"Got it." Jiang Lan and Yi Feng both replied with a brief response. Fortunately, the three of them had already thought of how to escape from the numerous Godkings should they obtain the Back Earth Seal.

The Exalted Celestial Mountain was too huge. Furthermore, those Godkings had split up to the various locations too quickly. Only when Jiang Fan reached half of the distance downward did the first Godking manage to intercept him. However, behind this Godking were numerous

other Godkings rushing over in succession.

"It would seem that the second half of the journey would be more difficult." A rare trace of excitement was shown in Jiang Lan's eyes.

"How long had it been since I have this feeling of my blood burning?" At this moment, Jiang Lan felt as if his entire body's blood were flaring up. He felt as if his body was filled with an inexhaustible amount of energy.

"Ao Tun, even you want to block my path?" Jiang Lan directly shouted to the first Godking to intercept him with his Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

Ao Tun was one of the Three Great Godkings of the Mount Blood Devil. However, in terms of strength, Ao Tun was much inferior to Jiang Lan. There's much less of a need to mention the current Jiang Lan who possessed a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

Ao Tun thought of the difference between their strength: "I am weaker, trying so hard, am I trying to throw my life away?" Ao Tun hesitated. This caused his attack to become a bit slower.

"Woosh!"

Standing on the Gauze Feather Blade, Jiang Fan did a curve and directly threw Ao Tun behind to the distant. With Jiang Lan's speed, if his opponent was to slightly hesitate, then he would be able to throw them off.

A sonic boom was heard. Jiang Lan's speed was too fast.

Zuo Qiulin and Yi Feng followed behind Jiang Lan. The distance between the three of them was not far.

"Woosh!" "Woosh!" "Woosh!" ...

Four Godkings charged toward them from ahead. Of those four Godkings, two of them were Sage Emperors. They were respectively Jiang Fan, Zhou Huo, Zhou Ran and Jiang Xing. These four Godkings were naturally people Jiang Lan knew very well.

"Second brother, give me that Back Earth Seal." Jiang Fan rushed toward him from ahead and said via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

"Humph, ridiculous."

Said Jiang Lan through Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. In merely the time of the voice transmissions, the two groups had passed a distance of several thousand miles and run into each other. Jiang Lan directly violently sent his Divine Awareness into Jiang Xing and Zhou Ran's minds. "You two are also planning to block me?!"

Jiang Xing was someone who had grew up hearing about Jiang Lan's legends. Facing the Jiang Lan that was cold, stern, rapidly charging toward them and have no hesitation at all, Jiang Xing started to slightly slow down on his flying speed. That Zhou Ran was also someone intelligent. He knew of the gap between them: "It would do if I just stay

behind the Eldest Uncle." Zhou Ran directly started flying behind Zhou Huo.

"Back Earth Seal, I am determined to have it!"

It was Jiang Fan's last Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. By now, the distance between Jiang Fan and Jiang Lan was only several hundred meters. Before the rapid flying speed of the Two Great Godkings, several hundred meters was a distance they would surmount in less than the blink of an eye's time.

A black spiritual pearl appeared above Jiang Fan's head. It was the Clan Protection Spiritual Treasure, Dark Origin Spiritual Pearl. A black battle armor appeared on his body. A black spear had also appeared in his hand. As for Jiang Lan, the Gauze Feather Blade that he had under his foot had instantly appeared in his hand.

Jiang Fan and Jiang Lan had encountered one another!

"Boom!"

The sound of sonic boom was heard. Jiang Fan and Jiang Lan intertwined past one another. With an even faster speed, Jiang Lan thrillingly streaked past Zhou Huo. As for Zhou Ran and Jiang Xing, the two of them did not dare to block him at all.

Zuo Qiulin and Yi Feng streaked across these four Godkings in two curves. Zhuo Huo and them did not bother to block Zuo Qiulin and Yi Feng. That was because Jiang Fan who had fought Jiang Lan head on had

fell to the surface of the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

"Brother Jiang Fan, what's happened?" Zhou Huo immediately flew over to Jiang Fan.

There was blood on the corner of Jiang Fan's mouth. He turned around and looked downward. At this moment, Jiang Lan and them had already disappeared before them. He could only faintly hear the terrifying noise of the sonic boom and collisions. Evidently, more battles were occurring below the mountain.

"I'm fine." Jiang Fan shook his head. He slightly pulled back his eyes. "I merely did not expect for my second brother to utilize Time Acceleration to a state of perfection. His perfect usage of the Time Acceleration actually made it so that my Origin Energy was unable to harm him. Yet, he managed to hack me down with a slash of his blade."

When Jiang Fan thought of this, his heart was still palpitating with fear.

Had it not been for the Clan Protection Treasure Dark Origin Spiritual Pearl's defensive ability, then Jiang Fan who had received a blade strike from the Gauze Feather Blade would likely not only vomit a mouthful of blood.

"This powerful?" Zhou Huo was surprised.

"I had long since known that my second brother is extremely powerful. Back then when he didn't have a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, I already did not have absolute certainty in winning against him. Now that

he has the Gauze Feather Blade, I… am already no match for him.” Jiang Fan felt a bit regretful in his heart.

That was because the Gauze Feather Blade was given to Jiang Lan by Jiang Fan!

Back then, during the public groom search, the first gift that Qin Yu presented was this Gauze Feather Blade. At that time, Jiang Fan was considering about increasing the strength of the Floating Snow City and gifted the Gauze Feather Blade to Jiang Lan. Who would’ve thought that during the final groom choosing moment, he had selected Zhou Huo which caused Jiang Lan to fall out with him completely.

Qin Yu had given Jiang Fan the Gauze Feather Blade. However, in the end, it ended up in Jiang Lan’s hands.

This was unavoidably a kind of equilibrium.

Once he thought of Qin Yu, Jiang Fan’s heart became twitchy.

“No matter what, I must definitely obtain this Back Earth Seal.” Jiang Fan flew to the sky once more.

“Brother Jiang Fan, you’re still planning to chase after them?” Beside him, Zhou Huo was surprised. Jiang Xing and Zhou Ran also looked to Jiang Fan. They had all experienced Jiang Lan’s flying speed. Jiang Lan’s flying speed was much faster than them. If they were to chase from behind, the distance between them would only grew larger. It was impossible for them to catch up.

Jiang Fan said via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. “Don’t worry. There are people intercepting them enroute. They are definitely unable to maintain their high speed the entire time. Moreover... there are people blocking the entrance of the Relief Sculpture Tunnel. The entire Exalted Celestial Mountain only has a single entrance and exit of the Relief Sculpture Tunnel. It is impossible for my second brother to be able to get out so easily.”

Those words resounded in Zhou Hou, Zhou Ran and Jiang Xing’s minds. As for Jiang Fan, he had turned into a ray of black light and began to fly downward chasing after Jiang Lan and them. Zhou Huo, Zhou Ran and Jiang Xing hesitated for a moment and then also started flying over.

“Brother Jiang Lan, stop!”

Various Divine Awareness Voice Transmissions were sounding in Jiang Lan’s mind unceasingly. Majority of those people were Jiang Lan’s old friends. Many of them possessed good relationship with Jiang Lan. However, as the matter involved the Back Earth Seal, these Godkings would not be acting modest toward Jiang Lan.

“Stop?”

A cold expression appeared in Jiang Lan’s eyes. Many of the Godkings possessed pretty good relationship with him. However, when he encountered them earlier, there were still a couple Godkings that had the intention to kill him. They showed no quarter at all.

At this moment, there were bloodstains on Jiang Lan’s cyan gown.

Those bloodstains included his own blood as well as others blood.

"I'm not interesting in killing others, my goal is to rush downward with the fastest speed."

This was Jiang Lan's way of thinking. This was also the reason why Jiang Lan had never tried to kill any of those Godkings that intercepted him. He had merely cast them away and continued onward. With his flying speed, as long as he cast them away, they could forget about catching up to him.

In terms of speed, perhaps only the Asura Godking was comparable to Jiang Lan who stepped on the first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure Gauze Feather Blade.

After all, none of the Eight Great Divine Families' Clan Protection Spiritual Treasures were flying type Spiritual Treasures. Although they all possessed first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures, the speed of the Eight Great Sage Emperors were a bit slower than Jiang Lan's.

"Woosh!" "Woosh!"

Zuo Qiulin and Yi Feng did a curve and continued onward toward the Relief Sculpture Tunnel's entrance below with rapid speed. The two of them were a lot more relaxed compared to Jiang Lan. In the entire journey downward, not a single Godking had tried to stop them. Practically all of the Godkings had gone to stop Jiang Lan.

"Brother Jiang Lan's speed in evading those people is pretty quick." Yi

Feng had a delighted expression on his face.

Zuo Qiulin's expression was still cold and indifferent. She directly said via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. "Humph, it's merely because those Godkings are not united and that the truly powerful Godkings had not acted yet. There are many Sage Emperors waiting at the entrance of the Relief Sculpture Tunnel."

Yi Feng's expression had also grew solemn.

What those Sage Emperors were thinking was very simple. No matter what, Jiang Lan would be required to go past the Relief Sculpture Tunnel in the end. Thus, if they were to block the entrance of the Relief Sculpture Tunnel, they would be able to stop Jiang Lan.

"Woosh!"

An unremarkable crimson colored ray of light flew to the several hundred meter location beside the entrance of the Relief Sculpture Tunnel. The crimson colored ray of light stopped and turned into a person. It was the Blood Sea Queen.

When the Blood Sea Queen discovered that the Back Earth Seal had been obtained by Jiang Lan, she immediately proceeded to rush toward the Relief Sculpture Tunnel with all her might. As there was no one blocking her and her speed was extremely fast, she had arrived at the entrance of the Relief Sculpture Tunnel before Jiang Lan.

"Humph, those Sage Emperors, they are truly believing themselves to

be immensely powerful." The Blood Sea Queen cast a glance at Duanmu Yun, Tang Lan, Huangfu Yu and them who stood before the entrance of the Relief Sculpture Tunnel.

"I'll have you all fight against Jiang Lan and them first. Afterwards..." The Blood Sea Queen had planned extremely well.

Although her strength was pretty good, she would still be some danger if she was to face off against the Sage Emperors, Jiang Lan and them. What was the most important was... those Sage Emperors do not know of her strength at all.

Hiding her strength.

Only attacking at the crucial moment!

"Pff!" The Gauze Feather Blade brought with it a smear of blood as it streaked through the vast sky. Standing above the Gauze Feather Blade, Jiang Lan's speed grew slightly slower. Immediately after, he resumed his max speed once more and continued flying downward.

As for the Godking behind Jiang Lan, Huangfu Lei, he was looking to Jiang Lan's back view. He knew very well that Jiang Lan had spared his life earlier. If Jiang Lan was to spend a bit more time, then it would be all that was required for him to kill Huangfu Lei.

At the entrance of the Relief Sculpture Tunnel. At this moment, eleven Godkings were gathered there. Of these eleven Godkings, five were Sage Emperors. As for the other six, they were the Blood Sea Queen Xue Yun,

the three Godkings of the Asura Sea Sun Lian, Liu Lian and An Xun, the Mount Blood Devil's Blood Devil Queen Yu Cha and lastly Duanmu Yu who stood distantly at the side.

"Woosh!"

Before he even arrived, the air had already started to shake up. From this, one could imagine Jiang Lan's speed.

"Tang Lan, Brother Mu Qin, the two of you join hands and block Jiang Lan." Duanmu Yun stared at the ray of light that was flying toward them rapidly in the distant and arranged the plan through Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

Jiang Lan was, after all, only Jiang Lan. He was not the Asura Godking nor was he Qin Yu. Two Godkings joining hands was sufficient to stop Jiang Lan. Moreover... there were other Godkings present here.

"We don't have to be anxious." Huangfu Yu said via voice transmission to Putai Hong beside him. The two of them were in the same party.

"Attack!"

Duanmu Yun suddenly shouted through Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. Tang Lan and Mu Qin eye's began to shine. They turned into blurs ,bringing a blue colored and cyan colored frightening energy, the two of them charged toward Jiang Lan.

"Mu Qin, Tang Lan?" Jiang Lan's gaze grew colder. The Gauze Feather

Blade that he stepped on disappeared. It reappeared in his hand.

At this moment, Zuo Qiulin and Yi Feng had already arrived at the entrance of the Relief Sculpture Tunnel from the side. The two of them looked to Jiang Lan. According to plan, this was not yet the time for them to act.

No matter what, their enemy right now could only be left to Jiang Lan to handle by himself.

"Brother Jiang Lan, it's all on you now." Yi Feng began to await for Jiang Lan. As for Zuo Qiulin, she was still cold and indifferent. Merely, her gaze had continued to remain on Jiang Lan.

Before the gazes of the numerous Godking, Jiang Lan began to fight against Mu Qin and Tang Lan.

A dazzling light ray!

As if the space-time was fluctuating, before everyone's eyes, Jiang Lan became fuzzy. The flow of time surrounding his body was being violently changed continuously. Time Acceleration, at this moment, it had been used to its max.

"Time Acceleration could be used to this level?" The Blood Sea Queen who was several hundred meters away from the battle was shocked. Even though she had comprehended Time Stop, but in the usage of Time Acceleration, she must admit that she was inferior to Jiang Lan.

“Pfff!”

Blood sprinkled through the sky. Jiang Lan, Mu Qin and Tang Lan crisscrossed one another. Although Jiang Lan’s complexion had turned deathly pale, his speed had practically not been reduced. He only left behind a series of blurs and continued onward toward the Relief Sculpture Tunnel.

Volume 18 – Exalted Celestial Mountain – Chapter 21 – Leave Everything To Me

"Jiang Lan, he…"

Tang Lan and Mu Qin both suddenly stopped. They turned around and looked to the view of Jiang Lan's back. The two of them were both horrified. Jiang Lan's strength was definitely stronger than theirs. However, no matter how powerful he was, it was still impossible for him to escape that easily before two Sage Emperors.

"This Jiang Lan, he clearly possessed the strength to fight against the two of us. Yet, instead, he chose to be injured but still refused to reduce his speed." Mu Qin and Tang Lan were both extremely clear about what had happened. The two of them did not receive any injuries yet Jiang Lan was injured.

Duanmu Yun's expression changed.

Facing Jiang Lan who was rushing over rapidly with peak-level aura, Duanmu Yun had grew a bit apprehensive. How could he be able to block Jiang Lan by himself? Right at this moment…

"Brother Duanmu, let's attack together."

Huangfu Yu's voice sounded in Duanmu Yun's mind. Duanmu Yu did not have the slightest hesitation. "Attack!"

Huangfu Yu, Putai Hong and Duanmu Yun was prepared to attack. However, at this moment, someone acted before them… A red colored sea wave charged toward Jiang Lan.

"Retreat!"

Huangfu Yu, Putai Hong and Duanmu Yu all felt a burst of palpitation.

"Gurgling~~~"

The sound of the moving water was suddenly heard. Some flowers and plants fell from the air and directly surrounded that red sea wave. Huangfu Yu immediately understood who had happened.

"Vast Territory!"

When Huangfu Yu, Duanmu Yun and them surrounded and killed Zuo Qiumei, they had once chase after Yi Feng to kill him too. Yi Feng had used the Vast Territory to delay the Sage Emperors and fled with his life afterwards.

Vast Territory was a spatial Spiritual Treasure. It was capable of turning into bamboo, river, flowers, plants and trees.

"What's going on?"

The Blood Sea Queen felt that her surrounding suddenly changed. She had surprisingly been caught in a space. Furthermore, the restrictive

ability of this space was truly excessive. It would also not be that easy for her to break through this space.

"What is this? How come I've never heard of it before?" The Blood Sea Queen's heart was filled with annoyance as well as anger!

She was about to immediately use Time Stop. However, Yi Feng who had been waiting beside her immediately used Vast Territory. According to their plan, Yi Feng was in charge of holding up the Blood Sea Queen.

Although the Blood Sea Queen was powerful, she does not possess a first rate offensive Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. Thus, it would take a long time for her to break through the Vast Territory.

That long period of time was sufficient enough for Jiang Lan to escape.

"Brother Jiang Lan, I've taken care of the greatest problem for you. The rest is up to you two now." Yi Feng said via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

When Huangfu Yu, Putai Hong and Duanmu Yun saw that this mysterious expert who had suddenly attacked was trapped by the Vast Territory, they immediately stopped hesitating. The three Origin Spiritual Pearls appeared above their respective heads. The three of them all proceed to charge toward Jiang Lan.

Three Sage Emperors joining hands to take care of Jiang Lan!

If they were to allow Jiang Lan to escape even with this, then the three

of them would have no face to see others anymore.

However...

"Chi chi..." Countless green willow branches covered the entire sky and charged toward the three Sage Emperors. The number of green willow branches was truly too numerous. It was so much that the three Sage Emperors were unable to dodge them in time. They had became trapped by the countless willow branches.

First-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure... Ten Thousand Willows!

The reason why the Scepter Ten Thousand Willows was called Ten Thousand Willows was because it possessed this ability to bind others.

The Godking of Death Zuo Qiulin had finally acted!

"Break!"

Huangfu Yu, Duanmu Yun and Putai Hong's expression changed. They immediately activated their Origin Energies to shake apart these willow branches. However, they had miscalculated. When they activated their Origin Energies, they were only able to slightly shake those willows branches; they were unable to shake it apart.

"Humph, trying to struggle out of the binding, how could it possibly be that easy?" Zuo Qiulin sneered. Immediately after, a flash of black light shined through her eyes.

“Not good.”

Huangfu Yu and the other two all felt a burst of unusual energies being transmitted from the countless willow branches. Those energies were directly attacking their soul. Furthermore, it was obvious that those energies were extremely proficient in attacking the soul.

The form of attack that the Godking of Death was most proficient in!

Combined with the Scepter Ten Thousand Willows, it could practically be considered as perfection.

“Bang!” The three Sage Emperors all felt as if their souls were being bitten by bugs. The light of the three Origin Spiritual Pearls above the three Sage Emperors head started to increase in brilliance. The three Origin Spiritual Energies immediately reached a frightening level. The Scepter Ten Thousand Willows immediately started to tremble violently.

“Humph, consider yourselves lucky.”

Zuo Qiulin also sensed that the Scepter Ten Thousand Willows had reached its limit. To bind three Sage Emperors simultaneously was extremely exhausting on the Ten Thousand Willows. However, this short period of time had already allowed Jiang Lan to rush into the Relief Sculpture Tunnel from the side.

“Let’s go.”

Yi Feng took a glance at Zuo Qiulin. The two of them also rushed into the Relief Sculpture Tunnel. As for the several Godkings beside the Relief Sculpture Tunnel, Sun Lian, Liu Lian, An Xun, Blood Devil Queen and Duanmu Yu, they did not bother to stop Jiang Lan at all.

"Go, proceed onward… you all could be allowed to be happy for a bit longer." Seeing that Jiang Lan, Yi Feng and Zuo Qiulin had all entered into the Relief Sculpture Tunnel, An Xun displayed a smile on his face.

An Xun, Liu Liang and Sun Lian did not bother to stop them at all.

That was because they knew that the Asura Godking Luo Fan was currently waiting at the other end of the Relief Sculpture Tunnel. With the Asura Godking Luo Fan's strength, catching Jiang Lan and obtaining the Back Earth Seal was simply easy like stretching his hand.

"Bang!"

The countless amount of flowers and plants in the sky suddenly disappeared. This was because Yi Feng had taken back his first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure Vast Territory. Once that Blood Sea Queen got out from the Vast Territory, she immediately looked to her surrounding.

Merely, Jiang Lan had already disappeared.

"Where is Jiang Lan?" The Blood Sea Queen Xue Yun's cold and sharp gaze was cast onto An Xun.

An Xun complied with her request and answered. “Jiang Lan and them have already entered into the Relief Sculpture Tunnel. I’m afraid they’ll soon arrive at the other end.”

The Blood Sea Queen tightly clenched her teeth.

She planned to scheme against others but was instead schemed against! She had originally thought that all of those Godkings did not recognize her. Even if they do, she was certain that they would not know about her current strength. The only Godking who knew of her strength, Qin Yu, was not present at all.

Unfortunately…

She didn’t know at all that Qin Yu was capable of directly surveying everyone present in the Exalted Celestial Mountain through his New Cosmos’s Spatial Energy. He had then informed her identity to Jiang Lan, Zuo Qiulin and Yi Feng.

To calculate but miss the major variable in the equation, how could the Blood Sea Queen possibly not fail?

The Exalted Celestial Mountain was located above the boundless Asura Sea. At the foot of the Exalted Celestial Mountain, on the water surface below the Relief Sculpture Tunnel’s entrance, there was currently a small boat. Above the small boat currently lay a man.

“The Temporal Laws is truly profound. In the history of the Divine Realm, there were several individuals who managed to comprehend Time Stop.

However, those who were able to truly comprehend Time Reversal with their own strength, there was none at all." The Asura Godking Luo Fan gasped.

Ever since he obtained the Blue Sky Seal, Luo Fan had returned to his headquarters and created a training place with time increased to ten thousand times. Although only ten years had passed in the outside world, Luo Fan had actually researched the Blue Sky Seal for close to a hundred thousand years.

This Blue Sky Seal contained a portion of the Temporal Laws. Among them, it also contained a portion that concerned Time Reversal.

However, the Temporal Laws contained within it were only fragments, especially that portion in regard to Time Reversal, it was truly too few. Because of that, Luo Fan was unable to use the Blue Sky Seal to comprehend Time Reversal.

"It's about time for someone to come out now." Luo Fan looked to the entrance of the Relief Sculpture Tunnel. Luo Fan had actually created a minor barrier at the entrance. This barrier does not possess any harm nor does it have any restrictive ability.

However, once anyone came out from the entrance, that barrier will immediately inform Luo Fan of it.

At that time, Luo Fan would directly use Time Stop as if it was a reflex. He planned to directly stop whoever it was that obtained the Back Earth Seal and then snatch the Back Earth Seal from them openly.

At this moment, Jiang Lan, Zuo Qiulin and Yi Feng, one ahead and two following, were rapidly running toward the exit. Inside the Relief Sculpture Tunnel, they were unable to fly. Thus, they could only run. Their speed was extremely fast. In merely a blink of an eye, they reached the exit of the Relief Sculpture Tunnel.

"We've arrived."

Jiang Lan, Zuo Qiulin and Yi Feng began to shine.

"We've finally succeeded." Yi Feng was overjoyed. He directly said via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. "Brother Jiang Lan, Godking Zuo Qiulin, once we exit here, we are to immediately use teleportation and return to the Purple Mystic Mansion. Do not hesitate in the slightest. I fear that the Asura Godking would be outside."

It was extremely likely for the Asura Godking to be outside. However, Jiang Fan and them cannot do anything about it.

The only thing they could do was to rely on their reaction, rely on their speed!

It would be determined by whether Jiang Lan and them could execute their teleportation faster or the Asura Godking could activate his Time Stop faster.

"Pff!"

Jiang Lan was the first to rush out of the Relief Sculpture Tunnel.

However, Jiang Lan didn't know at all that when he rushed toward the exit, a very minor barrier had been activated.

Without the slightest hesitation, the Asura Godking who was on top of the small boat activated Time Stop.

"Time Stop!"

The waves above the Asura Sea suddenly stopped moving. Even the floating small boat became a bit slanted following the stopped wave. However, it did not fall back down.

At this moment, Jiang Lan had only just rushed out of the Relief Sculpture Tunnel. Zuo Qiulin and Yi Feng had also just stepped past the entrance of the Relief Sculpture Tunnel. Before they were able to teleport, their figures were already stopped.

Without the slightest movement.

"Oh no!"

Jiang Lan, Zuo Qiulin and Yi Feng all felt that the situation had turned bad. At the same time, they also cursed in their hearts. This Asura Godking, his reaction speed, wasn't it too fast? However, there was nothing they could do.

"All that effort for another person's gain!" Jiang Lan, Zuo Qiulin and Yi Feng all felt helpless and angry.

“Back Earth Seal?”

At this moment, Luo Fan had stood up from above his small boat. He smiled as he looked to Jiang Lan, Zuo Qiulin and Yi Feng.

“Are you all very upset? Very angry? However, it’s all useless. This Back Earth Seal would be mine after all.” Luo Fan moved his body and arrived before Jiang Lan. After that, right when Luo Fan was excited…

“Woosh!”

Jiang Lan, Zuo Qiulin and Yi Feng disappeared before his eyes.

The Asura Godking Luo Fan’s eyes grew wide open. He firmly looked to the front. “How is this possible? How could one possibly teleport under Time Stop?” Luo Fan was stunned.

Suddenly, Luo Fan thought of a person.

“Qin Yu, could it be Qin Yu?”

Encountering such an incredible matter, Luo Fan could only think of Qin Yu. When Qin Yu fought against the Four Great Godkings of the Thunder Punishment City, he had used Spatial Freezing but was still capable of teleportation. Just from this, one could speculate that he would be able to teleport under Time Stop.

Furthermore, the relationship Jiang Lan, Zuo Qiulin and Yi Feng had with Qin Yu was nothing ordinary. Other than Qin Yu, Luo Fan was unable to think of anyone else capable of doing such.

"Are you very upset? Very angry? However, it's all useless. This Back Earth Seal would be ours after all." Words practically the same as what Luo Fan had said earlier sounded in Luo Fan's mind.

The Asura Godking Luo Fan was unable to help himself from smiling helplessly. "It's indeed you, Qin Yu."

"However, I reckon those Sage Emperors and Godkings would not give up on it so easily." The Asura Godking Luo Fan took a glance at the Relief Sculpture Tunnel. At this moment, people were rushing out of the Relief Sculpture Tunnel.

Before the Inner Lake of the Purple Mystic Mansion. Many people were gathered before the water screen and were watching the battle that was happening on the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

The air fluctuated. Jiang Lan, Zuo Qiulin and Yi Feng appeared out of thin air.

Earlier, Jiang Lan and them were trapped. However, they had now arrived at the Purple Mystic Mansion. This sort of contrast had brought immense joy to the three of them. They looked to their surroundings and immediately realized that they had returned to the Purple Mystic Mansion.

“Little Yu, thank you.” Jiang Lan looked to Qin Yu.

“Uncle Lan, you all should go and hide yourselves in the New Cosmos for the time being. I had created a palace with a time acceleration of a hundred thousand times at the New Cosmos’s Purple Mystic Star’s East Hazy Mountain. You all should go there to comprehend this Back Earth Seal.” Qin Yu said with a smile.

“According to the rules the three of us had determined, this Back Earth Seal had reached Jiang Lan’s hands first. Thus, Jiang Lan shall be the one who shall obtain this Back Earth Seal.” Zuo Qiulin’s hoarse voice sounded.

Yi Feng also nodded.

“Okay. In that case, Uncle Lan, quickly seize the time and research the Back Earth Seal.” Qin Yu said with a smile. Within Qin Yu’s manner of speaking was a trace of urgency. That was because Qin Yu had discovered that many Godkings had rushed out from the Relief Sculpture Tunnel.

“I fear that those Godkings would not give up so easily.” Jiang Lan said with a frown.

Jiang Lan knew very well that if it was the Asura Godking who obtained the Back Earth Seal, then those Godkings might not continue to chase after the Back Earth Seal due to their fear of the Asura Godking’s strength. However, the person who obtained the Back Earth Seal was Jiang Lan.

Although Jiang Lan was powerful, he had not reached an unparalleled level like that of the Asura Godking.

“Rest assured. Uncle Lan, leave everything to me.” Qin Yu said with a smile.

Volume 18 – Exalted Celestial Mountain – Chapter 22 – Intimidation Technique

"Little Yu." Jiang Lan looked to Qin Yu. Within his eyes were concern and worry.

The enemies this time were not merely one or two Godkings. Instead, it was the Eight Great Sage Emperors and the various Godkings. Furthermore, there was also the Asura Godking and the Blood Sea Queen. Once these people joined hands, then it was likely that even Qin Yu would not be able to withstand them.

"Rest assured, Uncle Lan." Qin Yu smiled and said. "They are indeed pretty frightening if they were to join hands. However, I am also not a fool that would fight them head on. If I am truly unable to withstand them, then I would just escape to the New Cosmos."

"Haha…" Beside them, Qin De, Qin Feng, Hou Fei, Hei Yu and a large amount of people that included Jiang Lan and them all started to lightly laugh.

Since Qin Yu had the idea of escaping, then they would be reassured.

"Uncle Fu." Qin Yu turned around and looked behind him. Uncle Fu was standing behind the group of people. Hearing Qin Yu's call, Uncle Fu immediately walked over and prepared himself for Qin Yu's order.

"Go and arrange the matters. We are to close the entrance of the Fog City and isolate it from the outside world. If any danger were to occur,

then I would immediately teleport the Fog City along with the Purple Mystic Mansion into the New Cosmos." Qin Yu said with a light smile.

The surface of the Fog City was covered with Qin Yu's formation array space.

Once the city gates become closed, the entire Fog City would be within the formation array space. As long as Qin Yu wished for it, then those people within the Fog City would be transported to the New Cosmos without them even knowing about it.

"Yes, master." Uncle Fu directly complied.

"Little Yu, with what you're doing, I feel relieved. In that case, I will be going to the New Cosmos's Purple Mystic Star." Jiang Lan nodded to Qin Yu and then directly proceed to fly upward above the Purple Mystic Mansion.

In the Fog City, there was a channel that specifically led to the New Cosmos .

Of course, if outsiders wished to go through that channel, they must first obtain Qin Yu's consent. Otherwise, even if they reached the channel, they would still not be able to enter into the New Cosmos.

Seeing that Uncle Lan had left, Qin Yu also felt satisfied.

"I've finally done something for Uncle Lan." Qin Yu was extremely grateful for Jiang Lan in his heart. Merely, in the past, Qin Yu never had a

chance to repay him. Now that a chance to repay him had arrived, and he also possessed the strength to do something.

Qin Yu's New Cosmos's Spatial Energy immediately covered the entire Divine Realm including the inside of the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

Naturally, Qin Yu clearly knew all of the movements, speech and even the gazes of the Godkings.

The Eight Great Sage Emperors, over twenty ordinary Godkings, the powerful Asura Godking and the Blood Sea Queen were all gathered outside the Relief Sculpture Tunnel. Surrounding these Godkings was a barrier.

However, before Qin Yu's New Cosmos's Spatial Energy, that barrier was could be considered as nonexistent.

"Never would I have expected for you, the Asura Godking, to be remaining outside of the Relief Sculpture Tunnel's entrance." The Utmost West Godking Shentu Yan said with a grin of dissatisfaction.

"Last time, you, the Asura Godking, had vowed to the Heavens before all of us. It seemed that you did not have any ambition for the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure. However, now it seems that; humph humph!" Mu Qin who had an ugly expression also said with a grin of dissatisfaction.

Mu Qin and Shentu Yan possessed great hatred for the Asura Godking.

That was because the Northeastern Region's Forest Ocean City only possessed two Godkings. One was Mu Qin and the other was Mu Chan. Last time, during the birth of the Blue Sky Seal, the Asura Godking had killed eight Godkings. Among them, four were from the Eight Great Divine Families. They were respectively Shentu Nian, Mu Chan, Duanmu Liu and Tang Liu.

Now, the Northeastern Region's Forest Ocean City only had a single Sage Emperor remaining. The Utmost Western Region's Mount Blazing Flame also only had two Godkings remaining.

Thus, Mu Qin and Shentu Yan naturally harbored endless hatred for the Asura Godking.

"Haha, I've never said that I would not fight for the Back Earth Seal and the All People Seal. I had merely mentioned that I would not step foot onto the Exalted Celestial Mountain." The Asura Godking Luo Fan knew very well in his heart that these two people were trying to pick a fight with him.

"Enough, everyone, quiet down first." Zhou Huo's voice sounded.

Immediately, the sound of discussions began to fall. Many Godkings all looked to Zhou Huo. At this moment, Jiang Fan who stood beside Zhou Huo had a relatively pale complexion. In the short exchange earlier, many Godkings had became injured. Jiang Fan as well as many other Godkings were all injured by Jiang Lan.

As for Duanmu Yun, Huangfu Yu, and Putai Hong, they were injured by the Godking of Death Zuo Qiulin.

Although the Three Great Sage Emperors had only received a single attack, their souls were all infringed upon. If they were to simply try to recover, then it would take at least ten thousand years for them to resume their former conditions. Yet, right now, in this crucial moment, they could only take precious spiritual pellets to recover their souls.

"Before we talk about the matter regarding the Back Earth Seal, I wish to ask you, Asura Godking, about how Jiang Lan escaped from your hands." Zhou Huo looked to the Asura Godking.

"Ask away." The Asura Godking said with a light smile.

Zhou Huo said in confusion. "Asura Godking, you are waiting right outside of the Relief Sculpture Tunnel. I believe that with your strength, it would not be hard for you to capture Jiang Lan. However, how did Jiang Lan escape then? Could you provide an explanation for us?"

"Qin Yu!"

The Asura Godking said indifferently. "During the crucial moment, that Qin Yu acted and obstructed me. He saved away Lan and them."

When Zhou Huo heard the name Qin Yu, his eyes shone coldly. Even Zhou Ran who stood behind Zhou Huo started to clench his fist. His trace of killing intent started to leak out from his body.

The Thunder Punishment City possessed immense hatred for Qin Yu.

In the battle before the descend of the Exalted Celestial Mountain, Qin Yu had killed Zhou Wulian and Zhou Tong. He had caused the might and fame of the Thunder Punishment City to decrease immensely. Even their status dropped greatly.

"He killed my father and my Second Uncle." Countless amount of killing intent was once again burst forth from Zhou Ran's chest.

However, once he thought of Qin Yu's strength, Zhou Ran began to feel helpless. The gap between him and Qin Yu was truly too great. Much less him, even the Sage Emperors were no match against Qin Yu. How could he possibly be able to avenge his father and Second Uncle?

"In order to take revenge, other than Grandfather disposing Qin Yu himself, the only other option would be these Godkings here." Zhou Ran glanced at the surrounding Godkings.

The Eight Great Sage Emperors and the Asura Godking were all present. Once these people join hands, it would not be difficult for them to kill Qin Yu.

Zhou Huo was thinking about the same thing as Zhou Ran. The two of them had communicated with each other through Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

"Everyone ought to know by now that Jiang Lan, Yi Feng as well as that mysterious woman were all related with Qin Yu. Although we do not know where Jiang Lan is now, going to the Fog City to find Qin Yu is definitely our best option. It is also the most direct method." Zhou Huo said with a clear voice.

The Sage Emperors and Godkings in the surrounding began to ponder. In the end, they all nodded.

No matter where Jiang Lan was located at, if they were to try to deal with Jiang Lan, they must first prepare to handle Qin Yu.

Furthermore, they do not know where Jiang Lan was currently hiding at. Thus, their only option was to go to the Fog City to find Qin Yu.

"This Qin Yu is very powerful. If we were to proceed to the Fog City ununited, I'm afraid that we would be defeated by that Qin Yu in succession!" The Word Searcher Godking of the Dual Domain Island said indifferently. "Between everyone present, our strength is both strong and weak. It is not too late for us to make preparations before going. Furthermore, from the battle earlier, many Godkings and Sage Emperors were injured. If we are to fight against Qin Yu, we must definitely be in our best state. If anyone is not in possession of any spiritual pills to recover their souls, then go and borrow some from other Godkings."

This Dual Domain Island's Word Searcher Godking's words were immediately responded by many Godkings.

Even Jiang Fan and them nodded in agreement. If the group of Godkings were to not unite, then perhaps they would be able to face off against Jiang Lan. However, once they encountered Qin Yu who was even stronger than Jiang Lan, then they'd be eaten by him in succession like eating peas.

Zhou Ran who was behind Zhou Huo stepped forward. He said in a

clear voice. “Currently, we have the Eight Great Sage Emperors, twenty five ordinary Godkings and the Asura Godking. The Asura Godking is powerful enough to take on Qin Yu on his own. With the Eight Great Sage Emperors joining hands, they will be even more powerful. The twenty five ordinary Godkigns are able to form two great formation arrays, the sixteen people Four Divisions Illusion Defensive Array that required to form and the nine people…”

“What a joke.”

The Blood Devil Queen of the Mount Blood Devil started laughing. “Form great formation arrays? I do not feel at ease forming formation arrays with you all of the Eight Great Divine Families. Who knows, I may be instead sneak attacked by someone if I am not careful.”

“I also do not agree.” The Blood Sea Queen who had been silent the entire time spoke coldly. “One should use one’s own ability in seizing the Back Earth Seal.”

Inside the Purple Mystic Mansion, Qin Yu had his eyes closed and was using his New Cosmos’s Spatial Energy to hear the debate between the Godkings. In the end, under the reconciliation lead by Zhou Ran, Zhou Huo and Jiang Fan, the Godkings reached an unanimous agreement.

“It’s time for me to get on the stage now.”

Qin Yu suddenly opened his eyes. He then stood up. On the meadows beside him, Jiang Li was currently chatting and laughing with Bai Ling and many other women.

“Brother Yu.” Jiang Li looked to Qin Yu with a confused look.

“Li’er, I will be going out for a bit. You all can remain here.” Qin Yu entrusted her that and them directly teleported away from the Purple Mystic Mansion.

Outside of the Fog City. The clouds were curling.

Qin Yu appeared within the boundless clouds. He gathered a lump of floating clouds and then sat on top of it. He placed a small table before him. On the small table was a pot of wine. Leisurely, he was pouring and drinking wine by himself.

After a long while…

“Woosh!”

A surging energy whistle was heard from afar. The countless amount of clouds that surrounded Qin Yu were immediately dissipated. The sky in the range of several tens of thousand miles had immediately turned completely clear. However, that surging energy did not even manage to meddle with Qin Yu’s hair.

Thirty plus figures appeared before Qin Yu. The Eight Great Sage Emperors, the Asura Godking, the Blood Sea Queen and other Godkings. They were all surprised when they saw Qin Yu. Facing all these Godkings, Qin Yu was actually sitting there drinking undisturbed.

Qin Yu raised his head and took a glance at the various Godkings.

“You all have only arrived now?” Qin Yu took a stretch and then stood up. “I’ve already finished drinking this pot of wine. Furthermore, before that, I had stayed in my mansion for a long while already. To be honest, your speed was truly very slow.”

Qin Yu said with a slight smile. He swept his unconcerning gaze at the thirty plus Godkings.

“Asura Godking, Blood Sea Queen.” Qin Yu’s gaze slightly stopped on these two people’s bodies. Among all these Godkings, only these two made Qin Yu slightly on guard.

Of course, when the Eight Great Sage Emperors joined hands, they would also be very frightening.

“Qin Yu, quickly have Jiang Lan hand over the Back Earth Seal. You aren’t participating in the battle for the Exalted Celestial Mountain yet still involve yourself in our matter. Are you courting death?” That Zhou Huo said coldly.

Zhou Huo possessed immense hatred toward Qin Yu. At this moment, he did not fear Qin Yu.

“You want Uncle Lan to hand over the Back Earth Seal? What a joke! I wish to ask you all, last time when the Blue Sky Seal was born, was it not the Asura Godking who obtained it? Why don’t you all go and demand the Asura Godking to hand over the Blue Sky Seal? Perhaps were you all thinking that my Uncle Lan is an easy target to bully? That I am an easy target to bully?” Cold light flashed through Qin Yu’s eyes. The jug of wine

in his hand was immediately crushed into dust.

The Asura Godking lightly smiled and said. “Qin Yu, when I obtained the Blue Sky Seal, I had vowed to never step foot on the Exalted Celestial Mountain. Only though this…”

“Uncle Lan could also vow to never step foot on the Exalted Celestial Mountain.” Qin Yu immediately interrupted the Asura Godking’s words. He then cast his gaze at the Eight Great Sage Emperors. “If Uncle Lan were to vow that, are you all willing to let him go?”

The Eight Great Sage Emperors were stunned.

“Qin Yu.” Standing behind Zhou Hou, Zhou Ran pointed to Qin Yu and shouted. “Today, the Eight Great Sage Emperors, the Asura Godking and the various other Godkings have all gathered here. We have come to try to speak with you and advise you. However, you showed no sincerity at all. Instead, you’re speaking of sophistry. Humph, today, all these Godkings have come for the purpose of obtaining the Back Earth Seal. You go and have Jiang Lan hand that over. If he were to hand it over, then everything would be well. If he were to refuse…”

When Zhou Ran said those words, the Eight Great Sage Emperors started to conscientiously gather together. They seemed to be prepared to act together. Even the Asura Godking and the Blood Sea Queen were staring at Qin Yu.

“If he were to refuse? You’re telling me if he were to refuse?” Qin Yu looked to Zhou Ran. “Are you threatening me?”

Earlier, Qin Yu had observed the discussion among the Godkings through his New Cosmos's Spatial Energy. This Zhou Ran had been persuading the Godkings to act together the entire time. Evidently, this Zhou Ran still possessed great hatred for Qin Yu.

Zhou Ran's eyes were filled with anger. His heart's killing intention was surging. "So what if I threaten…"

"Spatial Freezing!"

The space in the several tens of thousand miles range immediately became frozen.

"Woosh!"

Practically at the same moment when Qin Yu used Spatial Freezing, he teleported over to Zhou Ran's side. With lightning speed, he thrust the Divine Spear Waning Snow that he held in his hand. The speed was immensely fast.

"Impudent." Zhou Huo and the other Sage Emperors all grew angry.

Zhou Ran wished to escape with teleportation. However, he was unable to teleport. How could he evade this spear strike from Qin Yu? Beside him, Zhou Huo cast his black whip toward the spear that Qin Yu held.

The Dark and Yellow Energy on the surface of the Divine Spear Waning Snow slightly trembled. It managed to break loose that black whip. The Divine Spear Waning Snow directly thrusted into Zhou Ran's chest. A

frightening energy rushed into Zhou Ran's brain.

"Bang!"

Zhou Ran's brain exploded. He died on the spot.

"I do not like being threatened by others." Holding the Divine Spear Waning Snow in his hand, Qin Yu cast his gaze at the surrounding Godkings. When those Godkings discovered that they were incapable of teleportation but Qin Yu was still able to teleport, they had all began to quake in fear.

Volume 18 – Exalted Celestial Mountain – Chapter 23 – Another Asura Godking

"Woosh!"

The group of Godkings seemed to have been frightened, they all flew backwards several hundred meters with lightning-fast speed. All the Godkings present, including even the Eight Great Sage Emperors, had maintained distance from Qin Yu.

"Qin Yu, you, you…"

Zhou Huo pointed at Qin Yu angrily. Zhou Ran had died. From today on, their Thunder Punishment City only had him, Zhou Huo, the Sage Emperor, as the sole Godking.

Before this, Zhou Wulian and Zhou Tong were also killed by Qin Yu. How could Zhou Huo possibly not harbor hatred against Qin Yu?

The hatred that he had for Qin Yu had already penetrated through his soul!

"What is it? Northwest Sage Emperor, you have something to say to me again?" Qin Yu looked at Zhou Huo with a light smile. However, he was holding the Divine Spear Waning Snow with one hand as if he was able to act at any moment.

Zhou Huo pointed at Qin Yu. His mouth moved a couple times.

However, he was unable to say anything.

At this moment, of the thirty plus Godkings present, they each possessed their own thinking in their hearts. Those Godkings with ordinary strength were all relatively fearful of Qin Yu. Under Spatial Freezing, Qin Yu was still able to teleport. However, the other Godkings were unable to teleport at all.

With only this, Qin Yu had seized the absolute initiative.

In the eyes of all the Godkings present, other than the Asura Godking Luo Fan, there was no Godking present who could take Qin Yu head on. These Godkings did not know of the Blood Sea Queen's true might. After all, when she was at the Exalted Celestial Mountain, before she was able to use Time Stop, she had been trapped by Yi Feng.

Qin Yu swept his gaze through the Godkings. He displayed a slight smile on his face.

"Everything is going exactly as I imagined it to be. My sudden killing of Zhou Ran gave these Godkings a feeling of their lives not being in their control. That has already caused these Godkings to fear me from the bottom of their hearts. They no longer have the tyranny that they displayed at the beginning."

"What's the most problematic now is the Asura Godking and the Blood Sea Queen. They are both capable of using Time Stop. Once they use Time Stop, I will become unable to move… Furthermore, the attack power of the Eight Great Sage Emperors joining hands is also extremely frightening."

Qin Yu also felt pressure.

If the Asura Godking, the Blood Sea Queen and the Eight Great Sage Emperors were to join hands, then he could only escape with teleportations.

"Qin Yu!"

The Blood Sea Queen's voice sounded in Qin Yu's mind. Qin Yu looked over at the Blood Sea Queen. The two of them exchanged glances for a slight moment. The Blood Sea Queen had a confident smile on her face.

"Qin Yu, you ought to know very well at this moment that if the Eight Great Sage Emperors were to join hands, you'd become unable to withstand them at all. Furthermore, there is the Asura Godking. On top of that, there's also me… Qin Yu, you are, without a doubt, going to lose." The Blood Sea Queen's Divine Awareness Voice Transmission sounded in Qin Yu's mind.

Qin Yu's gaze shifted from the Blood Sea Queen's body and turned to the Eight Great Sage Emperors for a moment. However, his focus was on the Asura Godking and the Blood Sea Queen. At the same time, he said via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission to the Blood Sea Queen.

"Blood Sea Queen, you ought to know very well of my strength. What you said was correct, it is impossible for me to take on you all by myself. This is especially true since there's you and the Asura Godking too. However, you ought to understand that even if I cannot win against you all, I can still escape. Under Spatial Freezing, none of you are capable of

teleportation. Only I can teleport! With this, I am standing in the invincible position. Blood Sea Queen, what do you think?"

The Blood Sea Queen was stunned. She then began to clench her teeth. Her gaze had also grew gloomy and cold. She cursed in her heart. "This Qin Yu, how is he capable of teleportation under Spatial Freezing? Among everyone, only he is capable of teleportation. Before the battle even began, he was already in a state of being undefeatable."

Seeing the Blood Sea Queen's expression, Qin Yu smiled.

"Qin Yu, have Jiang Lan hand over the Back Earth Seal. I truly do not wish to fight against you. I wish that you don't force me to do that." The Asura Godking's voice sounded in Qin Yu's mind.

Qin Yu looked over at the Asura Godking. At this moment, the Asura Godking Luo Fan was firmly looking at Qin Yu with his bright eyes.

Suddenly, a large shout was heard…

"Qin Yu, before all these Godkings, you actually killed Zhou Ran so nonchalantly. You have truly not placed us in your eyes. Did you perhaps thought that you would be able to resist all these Godkings by yourself?" Jiang Fan's eyes were flickering with light. His entire person was filled with an oppressive aura. "Qin Yu, have Jiang Lan hand over the Back Earth Seal. If you do so, we will spare your lives. Otherwise…"

Seemly as if they are on the same wavelength, the Eight Great Sage Emperors immediately took their positions and formed a great profound

formation array.

The eight Origin Spiritual Pearl's were radiating dazzling light. The different color Cosmic Origin Energies began to scatter in all directions unceasingly. They fused with one another, complementing each other. A frightening aura was being emitted from the Eight Great Sage Emperors.

Qin Yu grew alarmed.

"When the Eight Great Sage Emperors join hands, even the Asura Godking would not dare to take them on. Single Aura Eight Elements, its strength is astonishingly frightening." Qin Yu still remember the Single Aura Eight Elements that the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial had used and the scene of it destroying the Fog City.

If he were to confront it head on, he would definitely not be able to withstand it. The only option for him was escaping.

"Haha..."

Qin Yu suddenly faced upward and started laughing. All of those Godkings had a sense of uncertainty in their hearts. Immediately after, Qin Yu stopped his laughter and looked at Jiang Fan and the other Sage Emperors. "Eight Great Sage Emperors. Humph, it is true that your combined Single Aura Eight Elements possesses astonishing might. However, if you want to threaten me with that, then, haha... you are dreaming."

"If you want to attack, then go ahead."

The fogs of the Foggy Marsh started to slowly gather at Qin Yu and them again. Between the endless fog, Qin Yu stood in the air. In his hand was the Divine Spear Waning Snow. On his face was an indifferent smile as he faced the Eight Great Sage Emperors.

"I shall remind you all. During that moment when you all attack, that shall be the same time when I attack! I shall see if you all will be able to kill me first or if I'll be the one to kill you all first!"

The figure of Qin Yu who held the Divine Spear Waning Snow suddenly started to change. He turned into two.

The cyan gowned Qin Yu and the black gowned Qin Yu stood alongside each other. Immediately after, the cyan gowned Qin Yu disappeared before the Godkings with a teleportation. He directly arrived at a location several hundred meters behind the Sage Emperors.

The cyan gowned Qin Yu and the black gowned Qin Yu were both standing in the air. Between them were the numerous Godkings.

Jiang Fan, Zhou Huo, Duanmu Yun, Shentu Yan became hesitant.

"This. Brother Jiang Fan, this Qin Yu is capable of teleportation. However, we are not. If we were to truly fight Qin Yu head on, even though the Single Aura Eight Elements is capable of pursuing the target, our losses may also be very great." Duanmu Yun said via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

The Eight Great Sage Emperors communicated with one another through their gazes. The Eight Great Sage Emperors who used to be extremely domineering, had started to hesitate and waver now.

When Qin Yu was in a stalemate against the Eight Great Sage Emperors, the Asura Godking and the Blood Sea Godking, Jiang Lan was in a newly constructed palace on the New Cosmos' Purple Mystic Star's East Hazy Mountain. He was sitting cross-legged, calmly comprehending the Back Earth Seal.

The time within this palace was increased by a hundred thousand times.

Qin Yu had originally waited a while for the Godkings in his Purple Mystic Mansion. After that, he went to the clouds and drank a jug of wine. When the Godkings finally arrived, it had been four to six hours later.

Four to six hours was four hundred to six hundred thousand hours to Jiang Lan who was training in the palace. It was close to twenty thousand days. In other words, it had been over several tens of years.

To Jiang Lan, calmly training for several tens of years was an immense progress.

In the Blue Sky Seal, the contents regarding Time Acceleration was the greatest. As for Time Stop, it came in second. Time Reversal was the most sparse.

As for the Back Earth Seal, it contained the greatest content of Time Stop. Second to Time Stop was Time Acceleration. As for Time Reversal, it was still the least amount.

As for the most important All People Seal, it contained the most information regarding Time Reversal. Time Stop and Time Acceleration, on the other hand, the rest were more sparse. However, even if one obtained the All People Seal, it would still be extremely hard for one to comprehend Time Reversal.

That was because the most important two portions regarding Time Reversal was contained within the Blue Sky Seal and Back Earth Seal. Without those two portions, it would be extremely hard for one to comprehend Time Reversal.

The information regarding Time Reversal in the Blue Sky Seal was truly too lacking. This was also the reason why the Asura Godking Luo Fan had practically achieved no improvement in the Temporal Laws even after studying it for that many years. After all, he had obtained the Blue Sky Seal.

Jiang Lan, on the other hand, had obtained the Back Earth Seal!

Jiang Lan had already reached the limit of comprehension for Time Acceleration. Even toward Time Stop, Jiang Lan already managed to vaguely touch upon its borders. Merely, he had been lacking for a clear understanding of the final comprehension the entire time.

The Back Earth Seal just so happened to contain the most content regarding Time Stop.

The current Jiang Lan was like a thirsty desert traveler who had suddenly discovered an oasis with limpid sweet water. He immediately began to research and comprehend the Time Stop without stopping.

The current Jiang Lan had become completely engulfed into the world of Temporal Laws.

While Jiang Lan was researching and comprehending, time passed. However, he did not notice it at all.

On a certain day when he had researched and comprehended for eighty years, Jiang Lan's body started to slightly tremble. After that, he opened his eyes. It seemed as if he had a smile on his face. However, it also seemed as if he was crying.

"Time Stop, Time Stop, I am able to cause the time to stop now. However, I am unable to stop the time when A'Mei and I were together." Jiang Lan's face were covered with a boundless bleakness.

In merely eighty years, Jiang Lan had managed to uncover the layer of muslin that covered Time Stop. Once he managed to break through that layer, he managed to completely comprehend Time Stop.

To be able to comprehend Time Stop so fast, it was also related to Temporal Laws that Jiang Lan had already comprehended.

Merely...

Although he had comprehended Time Stop, Jiang Lan was not at all happy.

The current Jiang Lan was recalling all the scenes of him being together with Zuo Qiumei. Occasionally, he would smile like a fool. Occasionally, he would sigh desolately... He wished deeply to stop the time from back then.

He wished to return back to the days of being together with Zuo Qiumei and allow those happy days to stop forever.

However...

It was impossible. Zuo Qiumei's True Spirit had been shattered. Even if an Exalted Celestial were to use Time Reversal, they would still not be able to resurrect Zuo Qiumei.

Jiang Lan recalled the final moments of Zuo Qiumei's life...

Those two pearl-like resplendent drops of tears streaked across the vast sky and streaked across the space. One tear entered Jiang Li's body. The other tear entered the spatial cracks. After drifting for countless years, it finally reached the body of an ordinary youngster from the Mortal Realm.

"Little Yu, that's right, Little Yu is still fighting against the Godkings outside!"

Jiang Lan had suddenly woken up. He had completely woken up from his reminiscence.

“Huu.” Jiang Lan suddenly stood up.

Having comprehended Time Stop, Jiang Lan did not have the ambition to continue to try to comprehend Time Reversal. Firstly, the amount of information regarding Time Reversal in the Back Earth Seal was truly lacking. Secondly...

Qin Yu was outside helping him handle the numerous Godkings.

The Jiang Lan from before was only capable of handling one or two Sage Emperors. When facing the numerous Godkings, Jiang Lan was unable to withstand them at all. However, the current him had now attained astonishing strength.

He possessed a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure and also possessed the remarkable ability of Time Stop.

The current Jiang Lan was practically a new Asura Godking. Compared to the Asura Godking, his strength was not inferior at all.

“Hopefully I can make it in time!”

“Woosh!”

Jiang Lan immediately turned into a ray of light and flew out of this palace that Qin Yu had especially constructed. After that, he followed the channel and returned to the Purple Mystic Mansion. He flew out of the

Purple Mystic Mansion and flew towards the location where Qin Yu was encountering the various Godkings….

Regardless of whether it was the Asura Godking or the Blood Sea Queen, they were uncompromising against Qin Yu. In the end, they had finally become furious. Although they feared Qin Yu, they were still confident in defeating Qin Yu should everyone join hands.

“Brother Luo Fan, the preparation is ready.” Jiang Fan said via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

At this moment, the Eight Great Sage Emperors had secretly forged an alliance with the Asura Godking. They have determined to act together. The Eight Great Sage Emperors did not ask for the Blood Sea Queen to help them. That was because they still did not know how powerful the Blood Sea Queen was.

The Blood Sea Queen herself also did not say anything.

However, Qin Yu needed to be careful of the Blood Sea Queen.

“Haha…” Qin Yu laughed joyously. At the same time, his laughter contained a trace of madness. Qin Yu cast his glance at the various Godkings. Within his eyes was a trace of blood thrist. “It’s been a long time since I’ve fought. Come.”

Qin Yu held the Divine Spear Waning Snow in his hand. He faced the numerous Godkings without the slightest amount of fear.

The Eight Great Sage Emperors, the Asura Godking and the others were all extremely careful. However, right at this moment, a sonic boom caused the space to fluctuate.

A figure was rapidly flying over from the Purple Mystic Mansion in the distant.

Confused, Qin Yu turned around to look. When he saw who it was that was coming, he became even more confused. “Uncle Lan?”

Volume 18 – Exalted Celestial Mountain – Chapter 24 – The Cold Massacre

Wearing cyan clothes and stepping on the Gauze Feather Blade, Jiang Lan streaked through the sky and was flying towards Qin Yu and the numerous Godkings. His frightening speed even shook space.

"It's Jiang Lan!"

Standing beside the Eight Great Sage Emperors, Huangfu Liuxiang was the first one to shout in surprise. Immediately, all of the focus of those Godkings landed on Jiang Lan.

"It's indeed Jiang Lan. This Jiang Lan actually came out by himself." Duanmu Yun was pleasantly surprised.

The eyes of the Asura Godking Luo Fan and the Blood Sea Queen Xue Yun both started to shine. Their gazes were focused on Jiang Lan who was rapidly flying over. They had both begun to feel restless.

The two of them were both confident in handling Jiang Lan.

Jiang Lan flew over to Qin Yu's side. He smiled and nodded to Qin Yu. "Little Yu." Qin Yu was extremely confused. Uncle Lan ought to be training in the New Cosmos. It had only been a short while, how come he had come out already?

Regardless of whether it was Qin Yu or the other Godkings, they were all

thinking that it had only been half a day since the battle for the Back Earth Seal at the Exalted Celestial Mountain. However, Jiang Lan himself had actually already trained for several tens of years. Merely, Qin Yu had thought that even if Uncle Lan had trained for several tens of years, it would still be unlikely for him to increase his strength greatly in merely several tens of years.

"Jiang Lan, hand over the Back Earth Seal right away!" Duanmu Yun was the first to shout at him.

Whether it was Duanmu Yun or Jiang Fan, the two of them were people with ambitions. Otherwise, the two of them would not be leading a faction each and fighting each other in the Divine Realm for so many years.

Both Duanmu Yun and Jiang Fan wished to become Exalted Celestials. Naturally, they wanted to obtain the Back Earth Seal, one of the three seals, greatly.

"Second brother, hand over the Back Earth Seal. Otherwise, you'll only be harming yourself!" Jiang Fan said with a cold expression.

Jiang Lan took a glance at his big brother Jiang Fan. He then looked at Zhou Huo, Duanmu Yun and the other Sage Emperors. His expression suddenly turned ugly. That was because Jiang Lan had recalled the time when Zuo Qiumei was surrounded and killed by these Sage Emperors who had joined hands.

Compared to back then, the scene now resembled it greatly. In fact, the spectacle had become even greater.

“You want me to hand over the Back Earth Seal? That cannot be done.” Jiang Lan said indifferently.

“Jiang Lan, even if you don’t want to have it over, you’ll still have to hand it over!” The Asura Godking Luo Fan said coldly. At the same time, a Blood Ruler appeared in his hand. It was the Blood Ruler Life Sunderer.

“Since you’ve come, then you can forget about leaving.” The Blood Sea Queen also said with a cold smile.

The various Godkings all began to show killing intent in their eyes. Even those ordinary Godkings started having confidence now. When facing Qin Yu, they did not have any certainty. However, when facing Jiang Lan… once they join hands, even if Jiang Lan possessed three heads and six arms, he would still be killed.

“Woosh!”

Suddenly, two burst of sharp aura suddenly started surging from the front and back.

Only at this moment did the Eight Great Sage Emperors, Asura Godking, Blood Sea Queen and the others recall the black gowned Qin Yu before them and the cyan gowned Qin Yu behind them.

“You wish to kill my Uncle Lan? Humph, I shall see if you have the life to do that.”

Qin Yu said coldly. He immediately brandished his Divine Spear Waning Snow and was about to attack. However, beside him, Jiang Lan actually extended his hand and stopped Qin Yu. Qin Yu was startled. He was completely puzzled.

Why did Uncle Lan stop him?

Qin Yu turned around to look to Jiang Lan. Jiang Lan fixed his gaze on Qin Yu. With a smile, he said. “Little Yu, these Godkings have come for me. Allow me to handle them.”

“Uncle Lan, by yourself?” Qin Yu was shocked.

Not only Qin Yu, even the Godkings in the distance felt baffled by these words. They had all experienced Jiang Lan’s strength before. They admit that Jiang Lan’s strength was powerful. However, he was only at the most comparable to one or two Sage Emperors. If he were to fight against that many Godkings, then he would definitely be killed.

This Jiang Lan, was he trying to court death?

Many Godkings all looked at Jiang Lan in confusion.

At this moment, Jiang Lan said to Qin Yu via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. “Little Yu, although it has only been half a day outside, I have already trained for several tens of years in the New Cosmos. In these several tens of years, I have already reached a higher step in the comprehension of the Temporal Laws.”

Reached a higher step?

Uncle Lan had originally already reached the limit of Time Acceleration. In that case, a step higher would be…

In an instant, Qin Yu managed to understand. However, when he thought of the answer, Qin Yu became even more unwilling to believe it. It had only been several tens of years. However, Uncle Lan had managed to comprehend Time Stop. Now, in the Divine Realm, other than Uncle Lan, only the Asura Godking Luo Fan and the Blood Sea Queen Xue Yun managed to comprehend Time Stop.

“Uncle Lan, did you really, did you really manage to comprehend Time Stop?”

“There’s no need for you to not believe me.” Jiang Lan said to Qin Yu with a smile. “Little Yu, when have I ever lied to you? I have indeed comprehended Time Stop. All of these people have come for me. You only need to remain at the side and watch as I handle this matter. If I am truly unable to handle this, it would not be too late for you to help then.”

Qin Yu hesitated for a moment and then nodded.

“Okay. Uncle Lan, be careful.” Qin Yu possessed absolute confidence in Jiang Lan.

Jiang Lan smiled and nodded to Qin Yu.

After that, Qin Yu started to coldly look at the Eight Great Sage

Emperors and the other Godkings. He coldly humphed and flew to the side. The black gowned Qin Yu flew over to a location close to the Asura Godking. As for the cyan gowned Qin Yu, he too had moved. He flew over to a location close to the Blood Sea Queen.

When the Godkings saw that Qin Yu and Jiang Lan were exchanging gazes, they all guessed that Qin Yu and Jiang Lan were likely talking with one another through Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. The Godkings had originally thought that Qin Yu would stop Jiang Lan from throwing his life away. However, to their surprise… Qin Yu actually moved to the side. From what it seemed, Qin Yu was actually persuaded by Jiang Lan.

Jiang Fan, Zhou Huo and them exchanged gazes.

"Brother Jiang Fan, this second brother of yours is actually planning to take us all on by himself? Do you perhaps understand why that is the case?" Zhou Huo asked Jiang Fan through Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

Jiang Fan shook his head.

"I think, I think that it might be because he wants to settle his own matter himself. This is the only possible explanation." Replied Jiang Fan. This answer was something that Jiang Fan himself found unconvincing.

Not a single Godking among all these present at the scene could believe that in merely 'half a day,' Jiang Lan would go from a state where he had originally only comprehended Time Acceleration to the limit, to a super expert who managed to comprehend Time Stop.

At this moment, Jiang Lan coldly looked to the Eight Great Sage Emperors. “Don’t you all want the Back Earth Seal? If you have the ability to kill me, then the Back Earth Seal will naturally become yours.” Holding the Gauze Feather Blade in his hand, Jiang Lan coldly looked at the various Godkings.

The Godkings were all communicating with one another through Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. At the same time, they were also paying attention to Qin Yu.

The current Qin Yu, his true body, the black gowned Qin Yu, was located opposing the Asura Godking. As for the cyan gowned Qin Yu, he was located near the Blood Sea Queen.

“Brother Luo Fan, I do not wish to fight against you. I hope that you would not force our weapons to collide with one another.” Qin Yu looked to the Asura Godking and said via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. “You merely need to quietly remain there and watch.”

The Asura Godking started to frown. He took a glance at Qin Yu.

Immediately after, the Asura Godking started smiling.

“You are this confident of Jiang Lan?” The Asura Godking ridiculed.

Qin Yu lightly smiled and maintained his silence.

“Blood Sea Queen, during my Uncle Lan’s fight against those Godkings, I hope that you do not join in. As long as you do not act, I too will not act.

If you were to act, then I would have no choice but to stop you." At the same time, Qin Yu had also sent a voice transmission to the Blood Sea Queen.

His clone, the cyan gowned Qin Yu, was firmly fixed upon the Blood Sea Queen.

The Blood Sea Queen Xue Yun's heart was filled with anger. She knew very well of how powerful this clone was. This clone's body's toughness was comparable to hers. Furthermore, the clone was also capable of teleportation! If she were to truly start fighting the clone, then she would likely find it extremely problematic too.

"Humph, even if I do not act, your Uncle Lan will still die." Said the Blood Sea Queen angrily through Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

"There is no need for you to worry about that."

The black gowned Qin Yu and the cyan gowned Qin Yu had reached a deadlock with the two super experts, the Asura Godking and the Blood Sea Queen respectively. As for Jiang Lan, he was facing the Eight Great Sage Emperors as well as the other Godkings.

"Not knowing when to give up. Attack!" Duanmu Yun said via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

The other seven Sage Emperors all nodded.

In an instant...

The great formation array the Eight Great Sage Emperors formed suddenly started to scatter. They separated into two groups, Huangfu Yu, Putai Hong, Shentu Yan, Tang Lan and Mu Qin, the five Sage Emperors who controlled the Origin Spiritual Energies of the five elements, and the three Sage Emperors Jiang Fan, Duanmu Yun and Zhou Huo.

The Eight Great Sage Emperors had split into two group formations.

"Woosh!"

Without the slightest hesitation, the Eight Great Sage Emperors proceed to attack Jiang Lan. The Five Elements Origin Formation Array was lead by Huangfu Yu. With a wave of Huangfu Yu's hand, a five colored blade ray appeared. The blade ray directly proceed to hack toward Jiang Lan.

Jiang Fan, Duanmu Yun and Zhou Huo also joined hands. Led by Zhou Huo, he waved his hand and two rays of sword-shaped Origin Energies proceeded to fly towards Jiang Lan.

"This Jiang Lan, his strength is much inferior compared to Qin Yu. If he were to receive one of those attacks, then he would likely be seriously injured. Once he becomes gravely injured, I will be able to directly kill him." A cold and fierce light flashed through Huangfu Liuxiang's eyes.

Not only Huangfu Liuxiang, the other Godkings had all flown over from the sides at practically the same time.

They did not proceed to confront Jiang Lan directly. Instead, they were circling the sides. These Godkings were waiting for Jiang Lan to become injured. Once Jiang Lan got injured, they would swarm in to kill him and snatch away the Back Earth Seal.

"Catching the fish by the neck?"

Jiang Lan lightly laughed. Facing the five colored blade ray that was approaching him, he stepped onto the Gauze Feather Blade and reached the limit of his speed. He did an arc and flew over the five colored blade ray from the side.

The five colored blade ray also turned around. Furthermore, the speed of the five colored blade ray was much faster than Jiang Lan's speed. When Jiang Lan took his curve, the direction where he was flying toward just so happened to have a group of ascender Godkings.

Those ordinary Godkings were separated into their own groups. For the most part, the Godkings of the Ascender Powers were close to each other and the Godkings of the Eight Great Divine Families were close to each other.

"Not good, Jiang Lan is flying over!"

Godking Ao Tu, Goking Zi Xing, Godking Yu Cha, Floating Mist Godking, Widespread Laws Godking, Word Searcher Godking, Godking An Xun, Godking Liu Lian, Godking Sun Lian and the many other Godkings who were originally planning to obtain small benefits from the sidelines were all startled.

However, shortly after, these ascender Godkings all gathered together and prepared to handle Jiang Lan.

They were not worried in the slightest. With this many Godkings of the Ascender Powers gathered here, how could they possibly fear Jiang Lan who had only managed to comprehend Time Acceleration to the peak? These people all took out their own respective Spiritual Treasure weapons.

“Woosh!”

The five colored blade ray was in the front and the two sword rays were following behind. The flying speed of the blade ray and sword rays were much faster than Jiang Lan’s. In merely the blink of an eye, they were about to reach Jiang Lan’s body. And at this moment, Jiang Lan was several tens of meters from the Godkings of the Ascender Powers.

Godking Ao Tun, Blood Devil Queen Yu Cha and the other Godkings only saw Jiang Lan’s lips slightly moved.

Suddenly…

In an instant, the entire world stopped emitting any sound. Wind stopped moving. Clouds stopped drifting. Even the five colored blade ray and the two sword rays which were shot out by the Sage Emperors stopped in their tracks.

Furthermore… not a single one of them were able to move anymore!

Seeing the five colored blade ray and the two sword rays that stopped moving…

"Time, Time Stop…"

Jiang Fan was stunned.

Zhou Huo was stunned.

All of the Eight Great Sage Emperors were stunned. The ten Godkings from the Ascender Powers were also stunned. The hidden Godkings were all looking at this scene with foolish expressions. Even the Asura Godking Luo Fan and the Blood Sea Queen Xue Yun who knew TIme Stop had grown silent.

The Divine Realm now had another Godking who knew Time Stop!

Although the ten Godkings from the Ascender Powers were incapable of moving, Jiang Lan was still able to move.

"Pfff…"

The dark blade ray turned into a beautiful curve as it streaked through the sky.

Jiang Lan's movement was extremely graceful. The Gauze Feather Sword in his hand gracefully slashed toward the Godkings of the Ascender Powers. However, the Eight Great Sage Emperors immediately

woke back up from being stunned. They immediately increased their Origin Energies. At the same time, the ten ascender Godkings also began to sharply increase their energies.

"Bang!"

The air began to flow once more. The sound resumed once more. Even the five colored blade ray and the two sword rays began to move once more.

Time Stop had been broken through.

Merely, in the period of time that Time Stop was active, four of the ten Ascender Godkings had died and one seriously injured. At this moment, the Blood Devil Queen Yu Cha was lingering with fear. Had the Time Stop not been broken through by the last moment, then she would likely had also died.

The corpses of the four Godkings sprayed blood in the air and then fell to the ground.

The four Godkings that were killed by Jiang Lan were respectively Godking Au Tun of the Mount Blood Devil, Godking An Xun of the Asura Sea and Widespread Laws Godking and the Word Searcher Godking of the Dual Domain Island.

"Little An!"

The Asura Godking Luo Fan suddenly roared angrily.

As for the black gowned Qin Yu who stood opposing the Asura Godking, his gaze immediately grew sharper. His right hand that held the Divine Spear Waning Snow also started to tighten its grip.

Volume 18 – Exalted Celestial Mountain – Chapter 25 – Fierce Action

The Asura Sea possessed Four Great Godkings. The leader among them was the Asura Godking Luo Fan. To Luo Fan, Godking An Xun was a younger brother who possessed a great spirit of loyalty and self-sacrifice. However, his younger brother had been killed right before his eyes.

Sadness, regret, anger.

In an instant, all sorts of chaotic feelings flooded the Asura Godking Luo Fan's mind. The killing intent that he had in his heart also soared.

"Jiang Lan…" Luo Fan snarled with anger. The Blood Ruler Life Sunderer that he held in his hand was giving off a mournful sound and its eye-catching crimson colored light immediately became much more vibrant. The Blood Ruler immediately flew under Luo Fan's foot. Luo Fan was planning to immediately rush over to kill Jiang Lan.

However, Qin Yu would not allow the Asura Godking to go handle Jiang Lan.

From a state of not moving, Luo Fan's speed instantly reached its peak. He rushed over. However, when he only managed to rush with all his speed two or three meters, Luo Fan felt that he seemed to have crashed into an extremely hard boulder.

"Bang!"

Luo Fan firmly crashed into a spatial wall that Qin Yu had created in an instant. Luo Fan felt that his head was a bit dizzy. However, when Luo Fan planned to break apart the spatial wall and continue onward, he discovered…

Up and down, left and right, front and back, he was covered by spatial walls from all directions. It was like Luo Fan was trapped by a cage and could only move about in a small scale range of several steps.

"Qin Yu, it's definitely Qin Yu!"

Luo Fan immediately thought of Qin Yu. Other than Qin Yu, there was no other person who could trap him like so. The current Luo Fan appeared like a ferocious trapped lion.

Luo Fan angrily turned his head around and looked at the black gowned Qin Yu who stood not far from him in the sky. At this moment, Qin Yu was holding the Divine Spear Waning Snow and coldly looking at Luo Fan. However, he was not moving.

"Luo Fan, do not forget about the agreement that we had at the beginning." Qin Yu's voice sounded in the Asura Godking Luo Fan's mind. "If you were to act and attack, then you'd be forcing me to act and attack also."

Luo Fan took a deep breath and then looked at Qin Yu with his cold gaze for a long time.

"Spatial wall…" As Luo Fan looked to Qin Yu, he began to gradually calm

down. According to what Luo Fan knew, the space had been frozen right now. Logically, it was impossible for one to use spatial walls to trap another.

However, Qin Yu managed to do it.

Furthermore, Luo Fan was unable to sense the Spatial Energy that had trapped him at all. As a Godking who has control over the Spatial Laws, it sounded a bit ridiculous for him to not be able to sense the Spatial Energy. However, this was a fact.

"These Spatial Laws, it's the Spatial Laws from my New Cosmos." Qin Yu was smiling in his heart.

He possessed sufficient confidence.

Luo Fan looked at the Divine Spear Waning Snow that Qin Yu held in his hand. The Divine Spear Waning Snow had displayed its astonishing strength many times already. Whether it be the time on the Utmost Northern Sage Emperor's Palace or the battle against the Sage Emperors above the Southern Sea, the Divine Spear Waning Snow's strength was already revealed.

"His attack power ought to be stronger than mine. Furthermore, he's able to control the 'special Spatial Energy' to bind me under such circumstances. In addition to that, he is able to teleport." Luo Fan felt that his heart was hurting.

His rationality had told him that it was impossible for him to break

away from Qin Yu's binding.

"Little An, I am sorry." Luo Fan said in a soft voice.

In the end, Luo Fan decided to remain silent. He would not be able to accomplish anything by acting. Instead, he would only make Qin Yu become completely antagonistic against the Asura Sea. This was not something that Luo Fan wished to see.

As a leader, he must first consider the people who were still alive.

"Qin Yu, I will not act. Merely, if that Jiang Lan attacks people from my Asura Sea again, then I shall not give up unless I die!" Said the Asura Godking Luo Fan via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

Qin Yu smiled and nodded.

"Rest assured, Uncle Lan would not kill any of your Asura Sea's people again." Qin Yu guaranteed Luo Fan through Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

Following which, Qin Yu's indifferent gaze shifted from the Asura Godking and looked toward Jiang Lan. At this moment, Jiang Lan already had a trace of bloodstain on the corner of his mouth. However, his injury was not severe.

Qin Yu who was monitoring the battle with his Spatial Energy knew very well that this injury was resulting from Uncle Lan blocking the five colored blade ray and the two sword rays with his Gauze Feather Blade,

Time Acceleration and Time Stop. The offensive power of Origin Energies were truly too great.

"Truly marvelous."

Qin Yu smiled as he looked to Jiang Lan's attack. Jiang Lan's usage in Time Acceleration was truly exquisite to the extreme. Wherever Jiang Lan's body passed, the flow of time at that region would be changed unceasingly.

With space-time changing constantly, Jiang Lan's speed was also extremely weird.

"It's extremely difficult for the Eight Great Sage Emperors to catch Uncle Lan. Although that Asura Godking had also comprehended Time Stop, he is inferior to Uncle Lan when it comes to Time Acceleration." Qin Yu judged in his heart.

In Time Acceleration, the greater one could accelerate the time, the better one's accomplishment was said to be. Thus, when one's acceleration of time reached the limit, then one could consider to have reached the peak of Time Acceleration. The step above that was the Time Stop.

As for how one used Time Acceleration, that would be determined by experience.

For example, among individuals who were able to accelerate time by a million times.

Some people only knew how to accelerate time by a million times rigidly. Uncle Lan, on the other hand, knew how to ingeniously change the acceleration of time irregularly and unceasingly, to achieve an ingenious result.

This was experience. Or, in another words, a talent for battle!

Jiang Fan, Zhou Huo, Duanmu Yun and the other Sage Emperors all had extremely complicated feelings right now. Never had they imagined for there to be a super expert that was comparable to the Asura Godking appearing from the Eight Great Divine Families.

Time Stop.

It was a remarkable ability that these Godkings had sought to have in even their dreams. However, it now appeared in Jiang Lan's hands.

"Second brother!" Jiang Fan's heart seemed to have overturned. He was both filled with joy and sorrow.

Within the sky covered by dense fog, several tens of rays of light were traveling back and forth with rapid speed. Jiang Lan's flying trajectory was extremely fast and elegant. Although many ordinary Godkings feared Jiang Lan, overcome by greed, they also began to fly and encircle him, preparing to attack at any moment, when they saw that he was injured by the Origin Energies.

"Woosh!"

“Woosh!”

Suddenly, Jiang Lan flew through a practically perfect trajectory and proceeded to directly fly toward Huangfu Lei. That Huangfu Lei’s expression changed. He immediately also began to utilize all of his skills to attack Jiang Lan. With a single breath, he cast forth eight sword rays. At the same time, he also started to rapidly evade the incoming Jiang Lan.

Eight sword rays, this was the strongest attack that Huangfu Lei had. These eight sword rays appeared like a single net and blocked Jiang Lan’s path. Practically all of the Godkings in the surroundings were looking at Jiang Lan. They were waiting to see how Jiang Lan would handle these sword rays. These Godkings thought that even if Jiang Lan doesn’t receive any injuries, his speed would still slow down.

“Woosh!”

Jiang Fan light smiled as if he did not see the eight sword rays. As if he had entered another parallel space, Jiang Lan easily shuttled through the eight sword rays without being injured at all.

Entered into another space?

That was of course not the case.

All of the Godkings present were no average individuals. They were all able to tell that it was an extremely exquisite usage of Time Acceleration.

However, Jiang Lan shifting through those sword rays had caused the distance between him and Huangfu Lei to increase.

"Amazing." Seeing Jiang Lan flying through the sword rays, Huangfu Lei gasped in admiration.

"Liuxiang, let's distance ourselves. This Jiang Lan is hard to deal with." Huangfu Lei said to Huangfu Liuxiang via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. From the exchange, Huangfu Lei came to know of the insurmountable gap between him and Jiang Lan.

"No."

Huangfu Liuxiang's gaze was continuously fixed upon Jiang Lan. "Big brother, it is true that Jiang Lan's strength is powerful, but didn't you see that his injury grew even more severe every single time he took on the Origin Energies?"

Huangfu Liuxiang had still not given up.

"Liuxiang, don't think about that anymore. Didn't you see that Qin Yu had been standing in the side the entire time? From the way I see it, if that Jiang Lan was unable to handle it anymore, that Qin Yu would likely set out to assist him right away." Huangfu Lei persuaded.

"Qin Yu?"

Huangfu Liuxiang said confidently. "Big brother, didn't you see that Qin Yu is in a stalemate with the Asura Godking? It's impossible for Qin Yu to

act. Once he acts, that Asura Godking would also act. Thus, we do not have to consider about Qin Yu. Moreover, that Qin Yu also possesses somewhat of a friendly relationship with us. Even if he were to attack, he likely would not try to kill us."

Huangfu Lei didn't know whether to laugh or to cry.

When you are planning to kill Qin Yu's Uncle Lan, how can Qin Yu possibly still be lenient toward you? If Qin Yu were to hear what Huangfu Liuxiang said, he would definitely ridicule incessantly.

"Woosh!"

Sonic booms from Jiang Lan's rapid flying were being heard unceasingly. However, the sound of sonic booms suddenly stopped.

For the sound to suddenly disappear, everyone knew that Jiang Lan had used Time Stop again.

"Bang!"

A mournful sound was heard. A blade ray hacked down a green gowned old man from above. As if he had not done anything, Jiang Lan continued flying ahead.

"Bang!"

Time Stop disappeared. That green gowned old man who was

motionless before suddenly started moving. From head to hip, the green gowned old man was chopped into two. The blood, heart, liver, spleen, lungs, kidneys, large intestine and small intestine flowed out from his body. The two halves of the old man fell from the sky.

As for the True Spirit of this green gowned old man, it had long since been split into two by the blade strike.

Another Godking died.

Seeing this scene, many Godkings were intimidated and became worried. Jiang Lan was too powerful. Furthermore, he possessed a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. In terms of speed, the Eight Great Sage Emperors were inferior to Jiang Lan.

"This Godking who died ought to be a hidden Godking." Qin Yu took a glance at the corpse of the dead green gowned old man.

Qin Yu was able to guess what Jiang Lan was planning by doing all this. What Jiang Lan was doing was... slaughtering to intimate others. If his opponents were to continue to chase him, then he would continue to kill them. He would continue to kill until his opponents began to tremble in fear, until they did not have any confidence left!

Actually, the targets of Jiang Lan's killings had also undergone selection by him.

From the birth of the Divine Realm till the twelve quadrillion years afterwards, Jiang Lan was a member of the Eight Great Divine Families.

Thus, he had mostly incurred hatred with those of the Ascender Powers. Of course, within the Eight Great Divine Families, there was also a small portion of Godkings with bad relationship with Jiang Lan.

"Bang!"

Jiang Lan once again used the Gauze Feather Blade and Time Stop to block the five colored blade ray. However, even though he did that, Jiang Lan still felt as if his body had been struck by lightning. Blood directly rushed out of his throat and seep out from the corner of his mouth.

Jiang Lan gazed to his surroundings.

Suddenly, Jiang Lan fixed his gaze on Huangfu Liuxiang who was not far from him. From the start till now, this Huangfu Liuxiang had been hovering around Jiang Lan the entire time. She had planned to kill him at any moment.

"Huangfu Liuxiang, I have already spared you twice."

Jiang Lan's Divine Awareness Voice Transmission sounded in Huangfu Liuxiang's mind. Huangfu Liuxiang was startled. Immediately after, she saw that Jiang Lan had turned into a ray of light and was rushing towards her.

Actually, from the start till now, Jiang Lan possessed two opportunities to kill Huangfu Liuxiang. However, because he saw that Huangfu Liuxiang belonged to the Eight Great Divine Families, he had been flying toward other Godkings the entire time and spared her life.

However, Jiang Lan discovered…

Although he was sparing the lives of the Godkings from the Eight Great Divine Families, other than Duanmu Yu, Jiang Xing and a few other, the remaining Godkings were all restless and prepared to kill him at any moment.

Jiang Lan finally became ruthless. He no longer bothered to take into consideration that they were from the Eight Great Divine Families.

“Ah!”

Huangfu Liuxiang was greatly shocked. She immediately waved her hand and cast several rays of green ribbons toward Jiang Lan. A coldness appeared in Jiang Lan’s eyes. His mouth slightly moved.

Time Stop!

The flying green ribbons stopped moving. Huangfu Liuxiang had also became motionless.

“Liuxiang!” Huangfu Lei who had already retreated far away was unable to save her in time. He could only watch as Jiang Lan fly past Huangfu Liuxiang like a lightning. A moment after, Time Stop disappeared. Huangfu Liuxiang’s body powerlessly fell from the sky.

Shentu Yin, Duanmu Rufeng, Putai Tu, Tang Xiang and many other

Godkings of the Eight Great Divine Families were shocked.

Jiang Lan had finally decided to kill the Godkings of the Eight Great Divine Families.

“Uncle Lan.” Seeing this scene, Qin Yu smiled and nodded. Qin Yu saw that Jiang Lan’s ruthlessness had achieved its result. Not only the Godkings from the Ascender Powers and the hidden Godkings, even the Godkings from the Eight Great Divine Families no longer dared to approach him.

Volume 18 – Exalted Celestial Mountain – Chapter 26 – A Step Back

"Woosh!"

The Godkings from the Eight Great Divine Families all began to fly one by one into the distance. As for the several hidden Godkings who had stayed with the Godkings from the Eight Great Ascender Powers in hopes of achieving greater gains, upon seeing that the Godkings from the Ascender Powers and the Eight Great Divine Families all distanced themselves, as well as the figure of Jiang Lan who was rapidly rushing towards them, these several hidden Godkings also flew far away to escape.

In the blink of an eye, not a single Godking remained in Jiang Lan's nearby vicinity.

"They should've done this in the beginning." Zhou Huo however had a trace of joy on his face. He immediately waved out three sword rays that contained the three Origin Energies towards Jiang Lan.

As for Huangfu Yu who led the other group of Five Sage Emperors, his face appeared to have a layer of cold frost covering it. His gaze was firmly fixed upon Jiang Lan in the distance. "Jiang Lan, I want you dead!"

The current Huangfu Yu was filled with killing intent. After all, Jiang Lan had killed his younger sister earlier.

Huangfu Yu coldly waved his hand…

He waved out three five colored blade rays at once. This was the most powerful attack of the Five Sage Emperors. Three five colored blade rays began to fly toward Jiang Lan with rapid speed.

Three sword rays and three five colored blade rays pincer attacked toward Jiang Lan from two different directions. Their speed was so fast, much faster than Jiang Lan's speed. Now that all of those Godkings had distanced themselves from Jiang Lan, Jiang Lan was also unable to attack the other Godkings.

"The situation has turned a bit bad."

Seeing this scene, Qin Yu slightly frowned. "Uncle Lan is still a relatively prideful person. It's better that I wait till the time when he cannot withstand it anymore to save him." Qin Yu restrained his urge and did not immediately act.

Jiang Lan was faced with the combined attack of the three sword rays and the three five colored blade rays.

"Time Acceleration!"

Surprisingly, Jiang Lan sped up the sword rays and blade rays. The three sword rays and the three five colored blade rays, the Speed Acceleration of the six of them were all different.

This caused the six rays of attack that was originally supposed to hit Jiang Lan at the same time to appear before Jiang Lan in sequential orders. When the first blade ray approached Jiang Lan…

“Bang!”

Time Stop!

Jiang Lan once again used Time Stop. He then slashed down upon the blade ray with the Gauze Feather Blade. Immediately, the five colored blade ray exploded. Jiang Lan immediately distanced himself from the explosion. However, the explosion of the Origin Energies had caused Time Stop to be broken.

“Bang!” “Bang!” “Bang!” …

Five continuous explosions. In the time of a flick of a finger, Jiang Lan had used the Gauze Feather Blade to defeat five attacks.

“Pff!”

Jiang Lan spurted out a mouthful of blood. His complexion was pale like white paper.

Due to Jiang Lan using Time Acceleration, these five attacks came in succession. This allowed Jiang Lan to be able to face this many attacks at once. However, even though he had split them into five succession attacks and blocked them one by one, Jiang Lan was still seriously injured.

How could the Origin Energies be that easy to block?

Although he possessed a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure and a second-rate defensive Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, Jiang Lan was still seriously injured when facing the attacks of the Eight Great Sage Emperors.

"The might of the Eight Great Sage Emperors is indeed powerful. If one does not possess a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure, then even the Godkings who have comprehended Time Stop would not be a match for them." Qin Yu gasped in surprise.

Zhou Huo and Huangfu Yu continuously sent off more attacks.

Once again, many rays of five colored blade rays and sword rays were sent forth. The frightening Origin Energies contained within them, Jiang Lan was able to sense it without even encountering them. The attack power was truly too powerful.

"Uncle Lan, do you need my help?" Qin Yu asked Jiang Lan through Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

"No need." Jiang Lan's response was extremely firm.

Worried, Qin Yu started to clench his fist. Currently, all of the ordinary Godkings had fled far away. They were all watching the progress of the battle from afar using their Divine Awareness.

Without the burden of the other Godkings, the Eight Great Sage Emperors were able to attack without the slightest consideration.

As for Jiang Lan, he was also unable to kill Godkings anymore.

“Bang!” “Bang!” “Bang!”

With the Gauze Feather Blade, Jiang Lan blocked three attacks in succession. However, every time he blocked an attack, his complexion became a bit more pale. When he finished blocking three attacks, Jiang Lan’s complexion turned to an unprecedented dark and dull color. However, this time around, there was a total of six rays of attacks. Jiang Lan had only managed to block three rays.

Huangfu Yu and them displayed ruthless smiles on their faces. As for Jiang Fan, his heart was feeling extremely complicated.

No matter what…

Jiang Lan was still Jiang Fan’s younger brother!

“Woosh!”

Qin Yu could not care about what Uncle Lan thought anymore. He directly used the New Cosmos’ Spatial Energy and teleported Jiang Lan over to his side.

“Where’d he go?”

Zhou Huo, Duanmu Yun, Huangfu Yu and them were originally watching

Jiang Lan on the verge of death. However, at that moment, Jiang Lan suddenly disappeared. They immediately started looking to the surroundings.

Immediately after, the Eight Great Sage Emperors all saw Jiang Lan beside Qin Yu.

“Little Yu, thanks.” Jiang Lan lightly smiled to Qin Yu. Immediately after, he flipped his hand and took out a spiritual pellet and swallowed it. Jiang Lan’s injuries were being recovered with a rapid speed.

The sky outside of the Fog City was covered with dense fog. Within this endless fog were the vaguely visible Eight Great Sage Emperors. Their gowns fluttering in the wind, the eight of them were standing alongside one another. With cold gazes, they looked at Qin Yu and Jiang Lan.

“Jiang Lan, hand over the Back Earth Seal!” Zhou Huo of the Eight Great Sage Emperors shouted furiously.

Qin Yu did not have the slightest smile on his face. His expression was ice-cold. Like icicles, his gaze swept through the Eight Great Sage Emperors. “Hand over the Back Earth Seal? Zhou Huo, are you all not a bit too confident? Did you really think that you all, the Eight Great Sage Emperors, are unequalled?”

These Eight Great Sage Emperors actually also caused Qin Yu to have headaches.

The Clan Protection Spiritual Treasures of the Eight Great Divine

Families were capable of being used offensively and defensively. Not only did they defend one's body, they were also able to protect one's soul. Qin Yu had used his Divine Spear Waning Snow to attack the Sage Emperors before. However, it was hard for even the Divine Spear Waning Snow to kill the Sage Emperors with a single strike.

Using the Divine Spear Waning Snow, his first attack would cause the Sage Emperors to become gravely injured. Only the second attack would kill the Sage Emperors.

However, at this moment, he was not facing a single Sage Emperor. Instead, it was all Eight Sage Emperors. It was indeed extremely difficult for Qin Yu to deal with the Eight Sage Emperors who were gathered in one place.

"Qin Yu, are you capable of blocking our attack?" Zhou Huo sneered. The other three Godkings of the Thunder Punishment City were all killed by Qin Yu. Toward Qin Yu, Zhou Huo could be considered as having hatred as deep as the ocean.

"Ridiculous."

Qin Yu glanced at the Eight Great Sage Emperors with an unconcerned expression. "I am capable of teleportation. I am able to easily dodge your attacks. However, what about you all? From my attacks, even if you all were to not die, you'd still be severely injured."

"The great formation array formed by the Eight Great Sage Emperors, how could its defense possibly be something that you could break?" Zhou Huo who lead the group had a face filled with confidence.

Qin Yu was slightly startled.

Suddenly, Qin Yu came to realize that once the Eight Great Sage Emperors joined hands, their eight Origin Energies would complement each other. Not only would their attack power increase greatly, their defensive power would also increase greatly. It was likely that after the Eight Great Sage Emperors formed their great formation array, then even if they were to stand there and allow Qin Yu to attack them, it would still be hard for Qin Yu to harm them.

"Oh, as expected of the Eight Great Sage Emperors. You all have some ability." Qin Yu said with a mocking smile.

At that moment, Duanmu Yun spoke and said. "Qin Yu, it's good that you understand. Promptly have Jiang Lan hand over the Back Earth Seal. If you do, then we will forget about all that had happened today. Otherwise… we will…"

"Otherwise you would what? C'mon, tell me, I truly want to know." Qin Yu looked at the Eight Great Sage Emperors confidently.

The Eight Great Sage Emperors were stunned.

They all knew that Qin Yu was capable of teleportation even under Spatial Freezing! However, they were incapable of teleportation. Thus, even if their attack power was astonishing, how could they possibly be able to harm Qin Yu?

“Qin Yu.” Zhou Huo stood forward and said furiously. “If you all were to not hand over the Back Earth Seal, then our Eight Great Sage Emperor’s Single Aura Eight Elements attack would directly explode on your Fog City, turning both the Fog City and your Purple Mystic Mansion into dust.”

Qin Yu’s eyes began to squint. Within those narrowed eyes leaked a cold light.

“Bang!”

A boundless amount of the New Cosmos’ Spatial Energy suddenly restricted the movements of the Eight Great Sage Emperors. The Eight Great Sage Emperors felt as if they were tied up by ropes. They were unable to move at all.

“You all are courting death.” Qin Yu said coldly.

The expressions of the Eight Great Sage Emperors all took a huge change. They all felt that they were unable to move. Without the slightest hesitation, the eight of them all used the special ultimate technique of the Clan Protection Spiritual Treasures.

“Buzz~~~”

Qin Yu felt that the entire Divine Realm was shaking. A frightening energy burst forth from the Eight Great Sage Emperors. The New Cosmos’ Spatial Energy that he had used to bind the Eight Great Sage Emperors was actually burst apart.

The eight spiritual pearls floating above the Eight Great Sage Emperors' heads started to spin around. Frightening Origin Energies were running through the world.

The Eight Great Spiritual Pearls actually completely linked with this Cosmos' Cosmic Origin. Facing this Cosmos' Cosmic Origin, Qin Yu's New Cosmos' Spatial Energy simply did not possess sufficient power to oppress it.

"Eh? The Eight Great Sage Emperors are indeed worthy of being the Eight Great Sage Emperors. You got some skills." Qin Yu's eyes shined. Immediately after, Qin Yu disappeared.

"Wait!"

Huangfu Yu suddenly shouted.

Qin Yu's voice once again sounded beside the Eight Great Sage Emperors. Holding the Divine Spear Waning Snow, Qin Yu looked at Huangfu Yu. "Huangfu Yu, I owe you a favor. Go ahead and speak, what do you want?"

Huangfu Yu squeezed out a smile to Qin Yu. "Qin Yu, we each take a step back, what do you think about that?"

"Each take a step back?" Qin Yu was confused. "How?"

Huangfu Yu exchanged gaze with Duanmu Yun and them. After that, Huangfu Yu said to Qin Yu with a smile. "How about this, we do not want

the Back Earth Seal on Jiang Lan anymore. However, Jiang Lan must promise to not contest for the All People Seal. How about that?"

Qin Yu felt angry.

"At the very most the same as the Asura Godking. Uncle Lan could promise you all that from today till the birth of the new Exalted Celestial, he will not step foot upon the Exalted Celestial Mountain." Qin Yu said coldly.

Huangfu Yu and them shook their heads.

They were unable to accept that. If this was the case, then even if one among them were to obtain the All People Seal, Jiang Lan could also wait for them outside of the Relief Sculpture Tunnel.

"You treat the Asura Godking like that yet treat my Uncle Lan like this? Are you looking down on me, looking down on my Uncle Lan?" Qin Yu's killing intent was hovering.

"Little Yu, you can agree to it."

Jiang Lan's voice sounded.

"Agree?" Qin Yu turned around and looked at Jiang Lan. Qin Yu did not understand why they must tolerate such as he did not fear the Eight Great Sage Emperors at all. If they were to fight, then so be it.

The Eight Great Sage Emperors wanted to destroy his Fog City but can't he also destroy their Thunder Punishment City, Mount Blazing Flame and the other Sacred Lands?

Jiang Lan lightly smiled to Qin Yu. He then looked to the Eight Great Sage Emperors. His gaze swept past the various Sage Emperors. "I, Jiang Lan, swear upon the Heavens that as long as you, the Sage Emperors, do not come and disturb me and the people of the Fog City, I will not go and contest for the All People Seal."

Zhou Huo and them glanced at each other. After that, they all flew away one after another in silence. From this encounter with Qin Yu, those Godkings and Sage Emperors realized that…

The Fog City was not a place that they could offend.

The side of the Fog City possessed Qin Yu and Jiang Lan. The two of them were both super experts. Even if the Eight Great Sage Emperors joined hands, they would also be unable to do anything to them. Everyone knew that the strongest power of the Divine Realm was no longer the Asura Sea nor was it the Eight Great Sacred Lands but instead the Fog City!

This battle had consolidated the status of the Fog City!

Qin Yu and Jiang Lan stood there and watched the Eight Great Sage Emperors and the other Godkings leave one after the other.

"They've finally left." Qin Yu said with a smile.

“There’s someone still present.” Jiang Lan looked at the two people on the side. The Asura Godking Luo Fan and the Blood Sea Queen Xue Yun had yet to leave.

The Asura Godking Luo Fan firmly took a glance at Jiang Lan. His glance contained killing intent. However, in the end, Luo Fan still turned around and flew away. As for that Blood Sea Queen Xue Yun, she instead flew towards Qin Yu.

“Qin Yu.” The Blood Sea Queen looked at Qin Yu. “I wish that you do not go and compete for the All People Seal with me.”

From the point of view of the Blood Sea Queen, Jiang Lan and the Asura Godking were both not allowed to enter the Exalted Celestial Mountain. Thus, the All People Seal would be hers to take. Merely, she still possessed restraining fear for Qin Yu.

“Why should I?” Qin Yu smiled and said.

The Blood Sea Queen said coldly. “Because of the agreement that we had back then. I have spared Hong Yun and Zi Xia’s lives. Thus, you are not to disturb my battle for the All People Seal.”

“Okay, I will definitely not disturb your battle for the All People Seal. However, if you do not have the ability to obtain the All People Seal, then it should be fine for me to act, no?” Qin Yu said with a smile.

The Blood Sea Queen humphed coldly. However, she was satisfied with

Qin Yu's reply.

From the Blood Sea Queen's point of view, since the Asura Godking, Jiang Lan and Qin Yu were all not going to compete with her for the All People Seal, it would be impossible for her to not obtain the All People Seal.

"Blood Sea Queen, since I've promised you this, I also wish to ask you… last time, you have initially threatened me for a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure with Zi Xia and Hong Yun's lives, but why did you suddenly give up on that later?" Qin Yu had been confused about this the entire time.

Volume 18 – Exalted Celestial Mountain – Chapter 27 – Inquire

When she heard this question, the Blood Sea Queen Xue Yun raised her eyebrows. She actually had a rare smile on her face. With a smile as she looked to Qin Yu, she said. “Qin Yu, if you truly want to know the answer to that, then I’ll tell you if you were to help me obtain the All People Seal.”

Hearing that, Qin Yu wanted to rain curses on this Blood Sea Queen.

It was merely a simple question. Yet, this Blood Sea Queen was acting all secretive.

Qin Yu lightly smiled. “Blood Sea Queen, consider it that I haven’t asked.”

“Uncle Lan, let’s return.” After that, Qin Yu turned around and said to Jiang Lan beside him. Jiang Lan slightly nodded and the two of them turned into two rays of light and flew toward Fog City in the distance.

As the Blood Sea Queen saw the figures of Qin Yu and Jiang Lan disappear into the vaguely visible Fog City in the distance, she lightly laughed twice.

“Interesting, interesting.”

Immediately after, the Blood Sea Queen’s figure moved and disappeared from the dense fogs.

Countless bolts of arm width lightnings were running through the heaven and earth. In the center of all these lightning bolts was a floating city... Thunder Punishment City.

The Thunder Punishment City remained the same as it was billions of years ago. Merely, of the four Godkings of the Thunder Punishment City, three of them had died. Only the Northwest Sage Emperor Zhou Huo remained.

Thunder Punishment City. Inside that small and secluded courtyard manor the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial lived.

Nervously, Zhou Huo walked to the outside of the entrance to the courtyard manor. His heart was filled with worries. Seeing this closed entrance gates, Zhou Huo hesitated for a long time before finally extending his hand to knock on the gates. Right when he extended his hand, the courtyard manor's gates opened by themselves with a squeak.

"Huo'er, come on in." The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial's sonorous and powerful voice sounded.

"Yes, Lord Father." Zhou Huo complied respectfully. After that, he entered into the courtyard manor. At this moment, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial had his hands behind his back and was standing in the center of the courtyard with his back facing Zhou Huo. His silhouette was still that tall and straight!

When Zhou Huo saw the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial, his worries and feelings of grievance all burst forth at once. He immediately bowed and said sorrowly. "Lord Father, Zhou Ran has also died. Lord

Father, please attain justice for them."

Zhou Huo felt truly powerless.

When faced with Qin Yu, Zhou Huo had no means of handling him at all. The Eight Great Sage Emperors were powerful. Even when they faced the Asura Godking, they would still be able to threaten him. However, when faced against Qin Yu, it was likely difficult for them to even harm Qin Yu.

And this time around, Jiang Lan's strength had suddenly increased. He had become a super expert comparable to the Asura Godking.

The current Fog City possessed Qin Yu and Jiang Lan, the two super experts. Even if the Eight Great Sage Emperors joined hands against them, they would still be unable to do anything to them. They had no choice but to admit that the Fog City was now the number one power of the Divine Realm!

If he wanted revenge, the only way possible was to rely on his father... the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial!

"Huo'er, do not be anxious."

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial said indifferently. His voice seemed to not even contain the slightest anger. After that, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial turned around. His hawk-like eyes looked to Zhou Huo. "The descent of the Exalted Celestial Mountain has placed numerous restrictions upon I, your father. Regarding Qin Yu, we should

exercise forbearance."

"Father..." Hearing what the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial had said, Zhou Huo felt a burst of pain.

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial gaze was clear and cold. Indifferently, he said. "Huo'er, there is no need for you to be too pained. Let the dead be dead. Those who are alive are still alive. You still have a son. Among Zhou Xian's generation, there are still many Zhou descendents."

Zhou Huo curb his mood and stood to the side respectfully.

"Now that the Exalted Celestial Mountain has descended, both I and the other Exalted Celestials are all not allowed to act as we wish. Right now, we will allow that Qin Yu to remain free and unfettered for several tens of more years..." Cold lights flashed through the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial's pair of hawk eyes. "When the new Exalted Celestial is born, it shall be the time for my Origin Sin Sword to carry out its punishment."

Although the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial was an Exalted Celestial, he still possessed concerns in his heart.

His third son Zhou Yan, aka. Zhou Wulian, was the most loved child of the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial. The death of Zhou Wulian had caused the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial to possess unforgettable hatred for Qin Yu.

Merely, the words of his Eldest Martial Brother the Floating Feather Exalted Celestial were still lingering by his ears… “Martial Younger Brother, according to the rules, from the descent of the Exalted Celestial Mountain till the birth of the New Exalted Celestial, you only have a single opportunity to attack. As for that opportunity, you have already promised it to Jiang Fan. Now that the Exalted Celestial Mountain has descended, if you were to attack Qin Yu now… then you would be violating the rules. In that case, I can only implement the punishment of the Heavens and kill you on behalf of master!”

Kill you!

Directly killing the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial!

Just thinking about it caused the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial’s heart to shiver. The Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial was never one to joke around. The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial knew this very well. He was certain that if he were to truly attack Qin Yu, it was likely that even before he could kill Qin Yu, he would already be killed by the Floating Feather Exalted Celestial.

As for whether the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial possessed the ability to kill him, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial did not doubt this in the slightest!

“I can only wait until the new Exalted Celestial is born.” The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial’s eyes narrowed. The red mark in between his eyebrows grew even more bright. “The date when the new Exalted Celestial is born shall be the date of Qin Yu’s death!”

Actually, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial possessed another opportunity to deal with Qin Yu. That is the time when Jiang Fan has him act. When Jiang Fan had him act for him, if Qin Yu just so happened to be contesting for the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure, then he could kill Qin Yu openly.

Merely...

If Qin Yu does not go to contest for the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure but instead continues to stay peacefully in the Fog City, then the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial possessed no justifications for going over to kill Qin Yu.

Fog City, inside the Purple Mystic Mansion.

Above the grandiose Inner Lake with a circumference of a hundred miles were numerous pavilions situated all around the lake. A long winding pathway connected the various pavilions through the entire Inner Lake.

Qin Yu and Jiang Li were slowly walking through the path. They looked to the surging lake water. It had already been a year or two since the battle for the Back Earth Seal. In these years, Qin Yu had been living his life comfortably.

"Brother Yu, how come I haven't seen Xiao Hei in the past couple months?" Jiang Li said in confusion.

In the Purple Mystic Mansion, Qin Yu would frequently be together with

Hei Yu and Hou Fei. As for Jiang Li, she would frequently be together with Bai Ling and Zi Xia. Thus, Jiang Li naturally had seen Hou Fei and Hei Yu frequently.

However, in the recent days, Jiang Li had not seen Hei Yu.

“Oh, you’re asking about Xiao Hei?” Qin Yu recalled the scene from several months ago.

Time that, Qin Yu was chatting with Hei Yu and Hou Fei. They were discussing about the various Godkings of the Divine Realm. However, Hei Yu suddenly stopped in mid speech. When Qin Yu and Hou Fei looked to Hei Yu in confusion, he remained startled for a bit longer before reacting and immediately telling Qin Yu and Hou Fei. “Big brother, Monkey, while we were speaking earlier, I seemed to have sensed that I managed to comprehend something. I’m going to immediately enter seclusion training.”

As he said that, Hei Yu did not bother to waste any time. He immediately moved and disappeared before Qin Yu and Hou Fei.

“Li’er, I think Xiao Hei managed to comprehend something and thus decided to enter seclusion training. Perhaps Xiao Hei would be able to reach the Godking stage this time around.” Qin Yu said with a smile.

Jiang Li also nodded.

“Eh, Little Shuang has come.” Jiang Li suddenly saw Qin Shuang jumping and shouting in a pavilion to the distant. “Dad, Mom, Dad,

Mom…" This Qin Shuang shouted very lively and also ran very fast.

Seeing her son, Jiang Li smiled so deeply that her eyes narrowed. She immediately walked over joyfully.

Qin Yu also walked over with a smile on his face. However, right after he took two steps, Qin Yu's expression changed.

"Li'er." Qin Yu suddenly shouted.

Surprised, Jiang Li turned around and looked to Qin Yu. Her gaze showed her confusion. Qin Yu raised his eyebrows and smiled eccentrically. "Li'er, it would seem that I will also have to enter seclusion training for ten days to half a month."

"Seclusion training? Brother Yu, you're going to enter seclusion training?" Jiang Li was completely confused.

"The second layer space of the New Cosmos is on the verge of completion." Qin Yu said with a smile.

Hearing that, Jiang Li displayed a joyous expression on her face. "Ah, that's truly wonderful. Brother Yu, after the second layer space of the New Cosmos is completed, how much stronger will you become?" Jiang Li was not certain about these things.

"I'll tell you when I return. I'll be leaving for the New Cosmos now." Qin Yu said.

“Mn.” Jiang Li held Qin Shuang who had already ran over to her and nodded to Qin Yu.

“Dad, are you leaving?” Qin Shuang’s black eyes looked to Qin Yu in confusion.

With a smile, Qin Yu stroked Qin Shuang’s head. “Dad would return in ten days to half a month’s time.” After that, Qin Yu took a glance at Jiang Li and then disappeared.

Inside a space of the New Cosmos’s second layer space.

Qin Yu appeared. He looked to the boundless cosmic stars that surrounded him and then directly closed his eyes and sat down cross-legged within the cosmic space. In his mind, the constant development of the various locations in the New Cosmos appeared.

At this moment, the second layer space of the New Cosmos was already close to completion.

Practically all of the cosmic spaces of the New Cosmos’s second layer space had been completed. Only a small number of cosmic space was collapsing, vibrating and condensing constantly. They were gradually moving toward stability to a final stable cosmic space.

“Buzz~~~”

When the various spatial slabs condensed together, the cosmic spaces of the New Cosmos's second layer space finally turned into one entity. The second layer space was finally completed.

Volume 18 – Exalted Celestial Mountain – Chapter 28 – Storing Up Power

The Mortal Realm layer of the cosmic space, as well as the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm level layer. Now, the enormous Cosmos' first and second layers were both completed. Countless cosmic spaces were transmitting Spatial Energy and Temporal Energy through one another.

Within the various cosmic spaces, the Cosmic Origin Energies were present.

"Chi chi~~~"

A boundless amount of Grandmist Energy was entering the New Cosmos from the Grandmist Space. The highest layer of the New Cosmos, the New Divine Realm, was also slowly developing. This was the last layer. Once the New Divine Realm was complete, the New Cosmos would also be completed.

"Mn?"

Qin Yu who was sitting cross-legged within the cosmic outer space opened his eyes. He slightly frowned. With an intention, he disappeared from the cosmic outer space and returned to the Divine Realm's Fog City's Purple Mystic Mansion.

On top of the Inner Lake, Qin Yu was standing above the lake water.

“Stop!”

Qin Yu said softly. WIth Qin Yu as the center, in a range of several miles, the flow of time seemed to have received a very powerful binding and suddenly came to a stop. The flowing lake water stopped moving.

The surrounding sounds all disappeared.

A noiseless world, a silent world. In this small region, other than Qin Yu, everything else was stopped.

“Now that the New Cosmos’ second layer is completed, I can be considered as being able to use ‘Time Stop’ in this Divine Realm Cosmos.” Qin Yu also felt a burst of excitement in his heart. In the New Cosmos, Qin Yu was the ruler.

However, in the Divine Realm, Qin Yu was not unequalled.

“Time Stop… my Time Stop is different from the Time Stop that the Asura Godking, Uncle Lan and them use.” Qin Yu had a smile on his face.

Qin Yu’s Time Stop utilized the New Cosmos’ Temporal Energy.

“It is useless to use Spatial Oppression on Godkings who have comprehended Spatial Laws. The same logic applies to using Time Stop on Godkings who have comprehended Time Stop. It would also not affect them.”

Qin Yu knew very well.

Whether it was Jiang Lan, the Asura Godking or the Blood Sea Queen, they could only use their Time Stop on the Eight Great Sage Emperors and the other Godkings. For example, Jiang Lan was unable to stop the Asura Godking using Time Stop.

That was because all three of them had comprehended Time Stop. Thus, they cancelled each other out.

"They do not fear the Time Stop that originates from the Divine Realm's Temporal Laws, but they will fear my Time Stop." Qin Yu became even more confident.

Once he used Time Stop.

Even the Asura Godking and the Blood Sea Queen would become unable to move. The Asura Godking and the Blood Sea Queen are unable to use their comprehension of the Temporal Laws to break apart Qin Yu's Time Stop. They could only break it apart through force.

To break a Time Stop with force required a large amount of time.

That period of time was more than sufficient for Qin Yu to kill them!

"The Blood Sea Queen could change into her True Form. However, under Time Stop, you are simply unable to change into your True Form at all." Qin Yu smiled indifferently. Now that he could use Time Stop, Qin Yu's strength had absolutely surpassed the Blood Sea Queen and the Asura

Godking.

In the entire Divine Realm.

Perhaps only an Exalted Celestial could bring about fear to Qin Yu.

“Brother Yu!”

Jiang Li’s voice suddenly sounded in the distant. Qin Yu turned his head around and looked. He saw that on the shore of the Inner Lake, Jiang Li was standing together with Qin Shuang, Qin Si and them.

Qin Yu knew that all of those people were his relatives, brothers and friends.

In order to protect his relatives, brothers and friends, he needed sufficient strength. Only through possessing stronger strength would he be able to obtain tranquil and happy days.

Time passed. In the blink of an eye, it had been seven to eight years. However, Hei Yu was still in seclusion training and had yet to come out. After all this time had passed, the people of the Purple Mystic Mansion all began to pay attention to the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

Many of the people in the Purple Mystic Mansion would frequently come to the Inner Lake and watch the water screen. Through the water screen, they were able to see what was happening in the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

According to the timeframe, the All People Seal ought to be appearing soon.

On the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

Currently, the number of Godkings on the Exalted Celestial Mountain was much lower compared to the time when the Exalted Celestial Mountain first descended. The two massacres from the Asura Godking and Jiang Lan had killed over ten Godkings. Currently, there were only twenty plus Godkings there.

“Brother Jiang Fan, we don’t have to discuss how to contest for the All People Seal?” Shentu Yan walked to Jiang Fan’s side. Confused, he asked through Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

Shentu Yan and Jiang Fan’s relationship was extremely good. Last time, Jiang Fan had asked Shentu Yan and Zhou Huo to assist him in fighting for the Back Earth Seal. Furthermore, he had even set up many plans. However, this time around, Jiang Fan had actually not had any discussion with Shentu Yan.

Jiang Fan who was sitting cross legged with his eyes closed open his eyes.

“Brother Shentu, there is no need for you to exert yourself this time around. You can just stay at the side and watch quietly.” Jiang Fan said with a smile. Jiang Fan’s smile was extremely ordinary. However, within his ordinary tone of speech was his absolute confidence!

To Jiang Fan, that All People Seal was already in his pocket.

"Brother Jiang, you're this confident?" Shentu Yan smiled and looked to Jiang Fan.

Jiang Fan smiled mysteriously. He did not bother to explain himself. "Brother Shentu, you can just calmly wait for the birth of the All People Seal." As he said that, Jiang Fan's gaze was cast toward the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron in the center of the ravine.

"The All People Seal is definitely mine." Jiang Fan's voice in his heart was that resolute.

For this All People Seal, how much had Jiang Fan given up?

For the purpose of being able to obtain the All People Seal with absolute confidence, Jiang Fan had given up his daughter, given up his brother, given up Qin Yu who could've become his supporter. He had also been pushed to the opposing side by Qin Yu.

All of this was so that he could obtain the help of the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial.

After giving up all that, Jiang Fan felt a bit of unwillingness in his heart. However, if he were to have the opportunity to choose again, he would still make such a selection. That was because the help of an Exalted Celestial... was a surefire.

Jiang Fan swept his gaze over the surrounding Sage Emperors and Godkings. He displayed a slight cold smile on the corner of his mouth.

Majority of these Godkings possessed greed for the All People Seal. They all wished to obtain the great luck like the Unfettered Godking from back then and become the new Exalted Celestial. In order to become the new Exalted Celestial, all of those Godkings were willing to take risks.

"You all, not a single one of you will be able to win." Jiang Fan said softly in his heart.

The Blood Sea Queen was proudly standing at a corner of the ravine. Regardless of which Godking it was, the Blood Sea Queen did not care about them.

"I am Duanmu Yun, may I know who you…" The Utmost South Sage Emperor walked over with smiles all over his face. Duanmu Yun also possessed greed for the All People Seal. From his point of view, since Jiang Lan and the Asura Godking were both not present now, he possessed a high possibility in obtaining the All People Seal.

"Humph."

The Blood Sea Queen took a glance at Duanmu Yun. She did not even bother to respond.

Duanmu Yun's eyelids jumped. He laughed two hollow laughs and then left tactfully. However, Duanmu Yun remembered this Blood Sea Queen in his heart. To be willing to respond to him like so, at the very least it

meant that the other person possessed sufficient strength.

"All People Seal…"

The Blood Sea Queen looked at the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron. Within her eyes was a shine of anticipation. "Unfettered, last time it was you who became an Exalted Celestial. This time, it shall be my turn."

Since the birth of the Back Earth Seal, ten years had passed. Currently, the All People Seal could appear from the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron at any moment. None of the Godkings dared to lower their guard.

If one were to ask who was the most relaxed, then it would likely be Jiang Fan.

There were that many Godkings on the Exalted Celestial Mountain. However, outside of the Exalted Celestial Mountain, there was also a single Godking lying in wait.

"If my speculation was correct, of the three seals, this All People Seal ought to contain the greatest portion of comprehension regarding Time Reversal." The Asura Godking Luo Fan was standing on a small boat as he looked at the entrance of the Relief Sculpture Tunnel.

After training for this many years, the greatest desire of Luo Fan was likely to become an paramount Exalted Celestial.

Days passed. The twenty plus Godkings on the Exalted Celestial

Mountain and the single Godking outside of the Exalted Celestial Mountain were all waiting quietly. After about half a year passed…

"Boom!"

All of a sudden, the rumbling noise of countless thunders were heard. The thunder noises resonated through the entire Divine Realm.

"What's happening?" The Asura Godking Luo Fan raised his head and looked over in confusion. He immediately spread his Divine Awareness in all directions. As for the Godkings within the Exalted Celestial Mountain, they too had heard the rumbling noise of thunders.

Duanmu Yun, Jiang Xing and over ten others immediately went out of the Relief Sculpture Tunnel. Even Jiang Fan exited the Relief Sculpture Tunnel.

"Oh, Brother Luo Fan." Jiang Fan who had exited the Relief Sculpture Tunnel saw the Asura Godking Luo Fan and immediately greeted him with a smile. The existence of Luo Fan did not concern Jiang Fan in the slightest.

Luo Fan also slightly nodded to Jiang Fan. "Brother Jiang Fan, from this thunder noises, furthermore the fact that there is an endless number of Seven Colored Auspicious Clouds in sky above the direction of the Fog City, could it be that this Fog City has obtained another Godking?"

Jiang Fan's Divine Awareness also instantly discovered that there were Seven Colored Auspicious Clouds above the Fog City. The sky was also

covered with lightning and thunder.

"For it to be located in the sky above the Fog City, this newly emerged Godking naturally belongs to the Fog City." Jiang Fan said in an ordinary tone. Although his tone was ordinary, his heart was ferociously twitching.

The strength of this Fog City was truly too great.

When the sound of the thunder gradually disappeared, the Godkings were also prepared to enter the Relief Sculpture Tunnel and return to the Exalted Celestial Mountain. However, right at this moment…

"Rumble~~~"

Countless thunder once again sounded through the entire Divine Realm.

"This, this…" Many Godkings were stunned.

Generally, a Godking would only be born into the Divine Realm after a very long time. However now… it seemed that another Godking had been born. There was hardly any time between the emergence of the two Godkings.

At this moment, the close to ten Godkings who had been staying in the Exalted Celestial Mountain also came out.

"Two Godkings, in such a short amount of time, two Godkings were

actually born. From the birth of the Divine Realm till now, it seems like this was the first time such a thing has happened." Shentu Yan said with a gasp of surprise.

"The two Godkings that were born, the first one was from the Fog City. As for the second one... was actually from the Thunder Punishment City." Duanmu Yun displayed a surprised expression. These Godkings immediately discovered that Seven Colored Auspicious Clouds appeared in the sky above the Thunder Punishment City.

"Brother Zhou Huo, congratulations, congratulations." Duanmu Yun immediately turned around and clasped his hands to Zhou Huo with a smile on his face.

Zhou Huo also displayed a slightly amazed expression. Immediately after, he displayed a joyous expression and clasped his hands to the surrounding Godkings. "Everyone, I shall take a journey back first."

After he said that, Zhou Huo did not waste any time and directly disappeared from the sight of the various Godkings with a teleportation.

Inside the Thunder Punishment City.

Inside the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial's secluded small courtyard manor. At this moment, Zhou Xian was here.

"Haha, Xian'er, good, very good." The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial who had been cold and grim the entire time had a cheerful expression across his face. He was laughing happily.

As for Zhou Xian, he was standing at the side and lightly smiling.

Last time around, Zhou Xian had made his decision to enter seclusion training and not come back out unless he reached the Godking level. Never did he expect for himself to actually become a Godking after training for so many years.

However, after he came out, Zhou Xian also discovered that three of their Thunder Punishment City's four Godkings had died.

Zhou Xian did not understand why his grandfather did not go and kill Qin Yu to avenge them. "Grandfather, that Qin Yu..."

"Enough." The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial raised his hand to stop Zhou Xian. "In the period of time when the Exalted Celestial Mountain has descended, your grandfather is unable to act as he wishes." The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial loved and pampered Zhou Xian greatly.

Among all the descendents of the Zhou Clan, the ones that the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial truly loved were Zhou Wulian and Zhou Xian.

That was because Zhou Xian was his first grandson. When Zhou Xian was born, he had given a talisman seal that he spent a great deal of time crafting to Zhou Xian. That talisman seal was capable of protecting Zhou Xian from the attack from a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

From merely this, one could tell how fond of Zhou Xian the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial was.

"Lord Father." Zhou Huo walked in from the courtyard manor's entrance. Once he walked in, he immediately called out for his father respectfully. However, Zhou Huo's face was filled with joy.

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial nodded while smiling. "It is currently the important time when the All People Seal would be born. You've actually also returned. However, it's alright. The All People Seal is Jiang Fan's to have."

Zhou Huo also nodded.

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial was about to personally act, who could possibly be able to stop the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial? This All People Seal was destined to be Jiang Fan's.

"Grandfather, it seemed that when I became a Godking, there was another person that became a Godking. Furthermore, it's someone from the Fog City. Do you know who it is?" Zhou Xian asked. Zhou Xian was extremely curious as to who it was that became a Godking at practically the same time as him.

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial's expression sunk slightly. He coldly humphed and said. "It's that Qin Yu's brother, Hei Yu!"

"Hei Yu?"

Zhou Xian immediately recalled who it was. He was pretty familiar with matters regarding Qin Yu. He knew that Hei Yu was the same as Qin Yu, someone who had cultivated up to the Divine Realm step by step from the Mortal Realm.

"Even this Qin Yu's brother, a mixed breed bird's cultivation is this fast." Zhou Xian became even more envious.

Suddenly, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial raised his brows. He seemed to have sensed something.

"Eh, the All People Seal is about to be born." The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial said in surprise.

"It's about to be born?"

Zhou Huo and Zhou Xian were both shocked. Immediately after, the two of them both clasped their hands to the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial and asked to be excused. After that, the two of them left the courtyard manor and teleported to the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

Volume 18 – Exalted Celestial Mountain – Chapter 29 – The Birth of the All People Seal

Inside the Purple Mystic Mansion. The water of the hundred miles wide Inner Lake was currently moving up and down and giving off waves. They softly smacked onto the shore.

On the shore.

Over a hundred descendents of the Qin Clan were currently sitting around tables. Originally, this group of people were chatting and laughing with one another. However, suddenly…

"The Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron started shining!"

Qin Si's surprised voice sounded. Immediately, the hundred plus people all simultaneously turned around to look to the water screen. Each and every one of them were unable to take their eyes off the water screen and were holding their breaths.

"The final marvelous show."Qin Yu smiled and watched as he sipped on his tea.

This time around, none of the Godkings of the Fog City had gone to the Exalted Celestial Mountain. That was because Jiang Lan had already vowed that he would not contest for the All People Seal. Since Jiang Lan was not going, the Godking of Death Zuo Qiulin and Yi Feng had also decided to not go. At this moment, the Godkings of the Fog City, Qin Yu, Jiang Li, Hei Yu, Jiang Lan, Zuo Qiulin and Yi Feng were all sipping their

tea and watching the show from the water screen.

The atmosphere of the Fog City was extremely relaxed. However, the atmosphere in the Exalted Celestial Mountain was extremely tense at this moment.

“Woosh!’

Two figures appeared outside of the entrance to the Relief Sculpture Tunnel. It was the Northwest Sage Emperor Zhou Huo and Zhou Xian who had just become a Godking. Right after the two of them appeared, they noticed the Asura Godking Luo Fan who was not far from them.

Zhou Huo and Zhou Xian glanced at each other. The two of them both possessed a smiling expression within their eyes.

The two of them were both certain that the Asura Godking Luo Fan was destined to fail this time around. For the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial to act… who could possibly stand before him? The All People Seal was destined to be Jiang Fan’s.

“Oh…”

The Asura Godking had also noticed this pair of father and son. He lowly laughed.

Zhou Huo and Zhou Xian directly entered the Relief Sculpture Tunnel. After they entered the Relief Sculpture Tunnel, the two of them began to rapidly run. This Relief Sculpture Tunnel was extremely strange, one

cannot teleport or fly in there at all.

"Xian'er, after we reach the Exalted Celestial Mountain, be well-behaved and stay beside Brother Jiang Fan and I. You must definitely not go and contest for the All People Seal. Allow those people to fight merrily for the All People Seal first." Zhou Huo told his son.

"I understand." Zhou Xian also had a smile on his face. "When grandfather acts, I truly wonder what sort of expressions those Godkings, who think they will be able to obtain the All People Seal, will have."

Zhou Huo also started smiling.

Although this father and son were chatting with one another, their speed had not slowed down in the slightest. In an instant, the two of them had arrived on the Exalted Celestial Mountain. When the two of them entered the Exalted Celestial Mountain, there just so happened to be a Sage Emperor who used Spatial Freezing.

"Buzz~~~"

Although Zhou Huo and Zhou Xian were at the foot of the Exalted Celestial Mountain, they were still able to see the beam of light coming from the ravine split in between the Exalted Celestial Mountain. Evidently, the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron was currently shining.

Within the ravine.

The Blood Sea Queen, Ma Tian and many other hidden Godkings, the

several Godkings of the Ascender Powers and the ten plus Godkings from the Eight Great Divine Families… when the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron shined, two groups of people were the first to react…

"All People Seal!" Duanmu Yun's eyes shined. He immediately soared into the sky. Mu Qin and Tang Lan followed behind him. Without the slightest hesitation, the three of them directly charged toward the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron.

Other than them, there was also the group composed of Huangfu Yu and Putai Hong.

When Huangfu Yu and Putai Hong saw that the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron was shining, they too rushed toward it without the slightest hesitation.

"Go ahead, fight for it."

Jiang Fan was still calmly standing within the ravine. He merely raised his head and looked to the various Sage Emperors soaring into the air to contest for the All People Seal. Jiang Fan even decided to add oil to fire and used Spatial Freezing to make the degree of Spatial Freezing even stronger.

"Woosh!"

Suddenly, a golden ray of light soared from the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron. Right when the golden ray of light soared out, it immediately gave off an endlessly oppressive aura. Merely by the sensation of its aura,

one could tell that it was a tier higher than the Blue Sky Seal and the Back Earth Seal.

"It would seem that the Eight Great Sage Emperors are also not united. Go ahead, fight each other, fight until both sides suffer. I shall act after you're all injured." The Blood Sea Queen was calmly watching this scene from the sideline. She was not anxious in the slightest.

In the entire Exalted Celestial Mountain, there was not a single Godking capable of making her feel fear.

As long as the Eight Great Sage Emperors were not united and fought each other until they both suffer, it would be extremely effortless for the Blood Sea Queen to obtain the All People Seal.

The golden light was rapidly shot out of the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron.

Duanmu Yun's figure moved. He was actually the first one to approach that golden ray of light. Seeing the All People Seal before his eyes, his gaze immediately grew blazing with passion. The Origin Energy from the Light Origin Spiritual Pearl above his head immediately became activated.

A layer of Origin Energy appeared on his hand, covering it. Duanmu Yun extended his hand and grabbed toward the golden ray of light.

"Bang!"

Duanmu Yun felt a burst of violent vibration within his palm. Only after a bit of time did the vibration stop. Duanmu Yun took a quick look at his palm. On his palm was a golden seal. On the seal were three very special characters. They were characters that he had never seen before. However, when seeing these three unknown characters, the words 'All People Seal' naturally appeared in his mind.

"Brother Duanmu, be careful." Mu Qin shouted to him through Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

Duanmu Yun immediately grew alert. A large golden hand started to grab toward his hand. Duanmu Yun immediately determined that the large golden hand was formed by the Huangfu Clan's Gold Origin Energy.

"Brother Huangfu, this All People Seal is mine. You should give up on it." Duanmu Yun said via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission with a smile on his face. He immediately proceed to fly toward the foot of the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

"Humph, Brother Duanmu, it's still too early to decide who this All People Seal belongs to." Huangfu Yu and Putai Hong immediately started chasing after him.

Mu Qin and Tang Lan also started to chase after Huangfu Yu and Putai Hong from behind. Five rays of light rapidly started flying towards the foot of the Exalted Celestial Mountain. Behind these five rays of light...

Were the Godkings from the Ascender Powers, the hidden Godkings, Jiang Xing, Duanmu Yu and many other Godkings in the sidelines. They too were rapidly chasing after them.

“You want to catch up to me? With only your speed? There is barely any difference between the speed of us Eight Great Sage Emperors.” Duanmu Yun took note of Huangfu Yun behind him with his Divine Awareness. He then displayed a confident smile on his face.

The Eight Great Sage Emperors had practically the same speed. Thus, it was impossible for Huangfu Yu to catch up to him.

However, right when Duanmu Yun was rapidly flying toward the Relief Sculpture Tunnel located at the foot of the Exalted Celestial Mountain, he suddenly discovered two people flying toward him from ahead. Duanmu Yun immediately determined who they were. “Zhou Huo. Not good. What a cunning Jiang Fan, he actually sent forth people to intercept me here!”

Duanmu Yun’s heart immediately grew tense.

Jiang Fan, Zhou Huo and Shentu Yan belonged to a group. Both Duanmu Yun and Huangfu Yu knew about that. Earlier, when the All People Seal was born, that Jiang Fan actually did not go and contest for it. Duanmu Yun had been puzzled by that the entire time. And now, seeing Zhou Huo flying toward him, he immediately came to a realization.

“Zhou Huo, you think you can stop me with only you?” Duanmu Yun shouted angrily through Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

Zhou Huo was extremely confused by this angry shout.

“Stop him?”

Zhou Huo and Zhou Xian were merely flying upward from below so that they could be able to see the scene of others contesting for the All People Seal from above. However, never would he have expected that he was confused by this Duanmu Yun. However, Zhou Huo’s reaction speed was also extremely fast.

“Xian’er, let’s avoid him.” Zhou Huo immediately said to Zhou Xian via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

“Yes, father.” Zhou Xian also knew his father’s intentions.

Zhou Huo and Zhou Xian did an arc as they flew, they directly toward the side, avoiding Duanmu Yun, allowing him to continue downward without any obstruction.

“Eh?” Duanmu Yun was completely confused. However, although he was confused, he still continued to rapidly fly toward the foot of the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

Zhou Huo and Zhou Xian immediately discovered Jiang Fan and Shentu Yan who were flying in their direction without any sense of urgency. Immediately, Zhou Huo grouped up together with Jiang Fan.

“Strange, could it be that this Huangfu Yu is going to allow this Duanmu Yun to escape this easily?” Jiang Fan said with a light smile.

“I think that Huangfu Yu had thought that we would block them and

thus did not truly act to stop him." Zhou Huo thought of it for a bit and then said. Jiang Fan also nodded in agreement.

Indeed.

Huangfu Yu had long discovered that Zhou Huo was flying upward from below. He had originally thought that Zhou Huo would stop Duanmu Yun. However, to his surprise, Zhou Huo did not intercept him but instead moved aside. "This Duanmu Yun, he can't be thinking that he would be able to escape this easily now, right?"

Immediately after, with an intention from Huangfu Yu.

"Woosh!" "Woosh!" "Woosh!" "Woosh!" ...

At once, over a hundred golden rays of light was shot toward Duanmu Yun. Each and every golden ray of light was formed by Gold Origin Energy. Their offensive power was extremely astonishing. No matter what, this Duanmu Yun would not let himself be attacked by those golden rays of light without doing anything.

"Woosh!"

The white light on Duanmu Yun's body's surface started flourishing. The Light Origin Energy formed a defensive layer around his body. At the same time, Duanmu Yun was also rapidly dodging the incoming golden rays of light. He managed to dodge one golden ray after another. Even if one or two were to land on him, he would still be able to withstand them through his body's defensive ability.

However…

The over a hundred golden rays of light that Duanmu Yun managed to dodge suddenly turned into a hundred plus golden ribbons. These hundred plus golden ribbons formed an enormous golden net.

It just so happened to block Duanmu Yun's flying path.

""Not good. What a cunning Huangfu Yu." Upon seeing this golden net, Duanmu Yun knew right away that he would not be able to escape from it by only flying. It was impossible for him to break the golden net with merely ordinary attacks. Furthermore, if he were to avoid it by going around it, his flying speed would not be able to match the speed of the golden net that was formed by Origin Energy.

Duanmu Yun stopped in his tracks.

"Brother Huangfu, are you truly forcing me to fight against you?" Duanmu Yun shouted through his Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. Immediately, several tens of rays of white colored light whips appeared in his hand. Each of the light whips was a hundred meters long and possessed the width of an arm.

Immediately, several tens of white colored lights started rushing toward Huangfu Yu.

Seeing this move, Huangfu Yu's expression changed. A light membrane created by his Gold Origin Energy immediately covered his body. He also

started to rapidly dodge. However, those light whips were several meters wide. The lashing of several tens of whips, how could he dodge all of them?

Reckless and fierce lashings of the whips. Huangfu Yu seemed to have hid himself with a golden eggshell and was allowing those whips to lash him.

“Bang!” “Bang!” “Bang!” …

A series of collision sound of Light Origin Energy and Gold Origin Energy was heard. Fortunately, the Gold Origin Energy possessed stronger defense. When faced with the continuously coming several tens of whips, Huangfu Yu had only received a slight vibration, shaking the blood within his body.

Duanmu Yun retrieved his light whips.

“Brother Huangfu, you’re also trying to compete against me?” Duanmu Yun’s face was filled with confidence.

“Woosh!” “Woosh!” “Woosh!” … At this moment, the Godkings below had all arrived. Mu Qin and Tang Lan both flew over to Duanmu Yun. Putai Hong had also flown over to Huangfu Yu’s side. As for the other Godkings, they had all flown to the sides and were watching the show passively.

As for the Blood Sea Queen who had a cold expression on her face the entire time, she too was with the other Godkings and standing on the

side.

The Sage Emperors present did not know at all that this Blood Sea Queen was also capable of Time Stop. After all, she had never used this move in front of them.

"It's extremely easy for Brother Mu Qin and Sister Tang Lan to pin down the two of you. Thus, I am naturally able to easily leave." Duanmu Yun looked at Huangfu Yu and said.

Huangfu Yu and Putai Hong started frowning.

They only had two people but Duanmu Yun had three people.

"Brother Jiang Fan..." Huangfu Yu looked at Jiang Fan. However, right when he first opened his mouth, Jiang Fan immediately smiled and said. "Return back to your own fight, I shall watch from the side. There is no need for you all to involve me."

Huangfu Yu immediately became speechless.

These words were truly ruthless. He clearly voiced that he was not going to interfere.

As for the hidden Godkings and the Ascender Godkings who had experienced the slaughter from both the Asura Godking and Jiang Lan, in succession, they too would not rashly interfere. They also knew not to act unless it was the optimal moment. The number one priority was to survive!

Huangfu Yu looked at Duanmu Yun. He then looked at Tang Lan and Mu Qin on either sides of Duanmu Yun.

Tang Lan controlled the Water Origin Energy whereas Mu Qin controlled the Wood Origin Energy. The two of them were both people who were proficient in defense and trapping others. It was absolutely possible for the two of them to easily pin down Huangfu Yu and Putai Hong.

"Brother Duanmu, go ahead and leave. I shall watch you leave. I truly do not believe that… you could return to the Light Lens City safely. Remember that there's an Asura Godking outside." Huangfu Yu humphed and said.

"There is no need for Brother Huangfu to worry about that, I naturally have my means."

Duanmu Yun lightly laughed and then took a glance at the surrounding Godkings. After that, he smiled and proceed to fly toward the foot of the Exalted Celestial Mountain. Duanmu Yun was extremely complacent to be able to leave with the All People Seal this easily.

"They actually didn't fight? Truly disappointing."

The Blood Sea Queen spoke out loud. At this moment, the Blood Sea Queen who was at the corner finally acted. She waved her sleeve and then a crimson colored water wave charged toward Duanmu Yun.

That water wave was so fast that it arrived before Duanmu Yun in a blink of an eye.

“Humph.” Duanmu Yun was about to use his Origin Energy. However, he suddenly discovered…

Other than the crimson colored water wave that was moving, the air in the surrounding have all stopped moving. Even he himself was incapable of moving. The Cosmic Origin Energy that he possessed was also unable to move.

“Time Stop!”

Duanmu Yun’s complexion immediately turned pale without the slightest trace of color.

Volume 18 – Exalted Celestial Mountain – Chapter 30 – The Fall of a Sage Emperor

"How could there be anyone using Time Stop? Impossible. Neither Jiang Lan nor the Asura Godking is here." Duanmu Yun was extremely anxious, extremely terrified.

Time Stop!

The Time Stop had only stopped him. He was only a single Sage Emperor, had it been all eight Sage Emperors joining hands, then they could easily use their powerful Origin Energies to forcibly break the Time Stop. However, if he wanted to break the Time Stop by himself, then it would require a very long period of time.

"Buzz~~~"

The white spiritual pearl above Duanmu Yun's head was shining brighter. However, this light seemed to have been under restriction and was incapable of expanding. Under the Time Stop, the movement of the Light Origin Energy was completely stopped.

"What's happening? Why is Duanmu Yun not moving?"

Jiang Fan, Zhou Huo, Huangfu Yu and the other Godkings above were all confused. Right when they were confused, a crimson colored figure arrived at Duanmu Yun's side in a blink of an eye.

Once Duanmu Yun saw the Blood Sea Queen, he immediately recognized that the person before him was the cold Godking who did not bother with anyone else.

"No, no..." Duanmu Yun was angrily howling in his heart. However, on the surface, he was not moving in the slightest. Even speaking was impossible for him.

The Blood Sea Queen held a Blood Fork with one hand and ruthlessly pierced it through Duanmu Yun's head. Because of the fact that the Light Origin Energy was unable to move due to Time Stop, Duanmu Yun body did not have much defense at all.

"Pfff!"

The Blood Fork directly pierced into Duanmu Yun's head. Blood started to fly out...

Jiang Fan, Zhou Huo, Huangfu Yu and the other Godkings in the distance were all stunned. From the time when Duanmu Yun's body was stopped till the time when the Blood Sea Queen attacked, it was merely a blink of an eye. The other Godkings were simply unable to react in time.

"Eh? This spiritual pearl even possesses defense for one's soul."

The Blood Sea Queen cried out in surprise. When the Blood Fork entered Duanmu Yun's head, the special energy of the Blood Sea Queen immediately started to attack Duanmu Yun's soul. However, it was blocked by a layer of Origin Energy that covered his soul.

“Puchi…”

The Blood Fork ruthlessly thrust itself into the soul. In an instant, it pierced the soul over a hundred times.

Under Time Stop, the Origin Energy stopped flowing. Thus, the Origin Energy that protected Duanmu Yun’s soul did not receive any more energy from the Light Origin Spiritual pearl. In the blink of an eye, the Blood Fork ripped apart Duanmu Yun’s soul and shattered his True Spirit.

“How, how could this be, I, I…”

At the moment when his True Spirit was shattering, Duanmu Yun was still finding all this to be unbelievable. He, who was one of the Eight Great Sage Emperors, was actually going to die. He, one of the Sage Emperors who have never died since the birth of the Divine Realm, was actually going to die today!

“Haha, hahahaha…” The Blood Sea Queen pulled out her Blood Fork. In her hand was the All People Seal. She started to happily laugh.

As Duanmu Yun had died, the Blood Sea Queen naturally removed the Time Stop. Duanmu Yun’s corpse immediately fell from the sky powerlessly. Merely, the light of the white Light Origin Spiritual Energy suddenly started to shine vigorously.

“Buzz~~~”

The Light Origin Spiritual Pearl who had already lost its master started to shine to an unprecedented level. However, it's tremble seemed to be a wail, a wail for its master's death.

The Utmost South Sage Emperor Duanmu Yun had died!

Silence!

All of the Godkings were silent. Perhaps even if the Asura Godking were to die, they would also not be this shocked. That was because an expert at the level of the Asura Godking had already died in the last battle of the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

However, the Eight Great Sage Emperors were existences who have existed since the birth of the Divine Realm and continued to exist the entire time.

As for the Eight Great Sage Emperors themselves, they all knew that they were in charge of one of this Cosmos's Eight Great Origin Energies that stabilized the entire Cosmos. They had believed themselves to be people who would never die.

Although in theory, for people like Jiang Lan and the Asura Godking who could use Time Stop, they would be able to kill one or two Sage Emperors.

However, that was after all a theory.

In actuality, there had never been a Sage Emperor dying!

In this battle of the Exalted Celestial Mountain, numerous Godkings had died. However, the Sage Emperors remained living. The Sage Emperors had thought that they would continue to be fine. But earlier, the Utmost South Sage Emperor Duanmu Yun had died.

"Duanmu, Duanmu Yun, he died?" Zhou Huo said in shock.

Beside him, Jiang Lan, Shentu Yan and them were also in a state of chaos. The shock to them was truly too great. The Eight Great Sage Emperors had always been the Eight Great Sage Emperors. Yet now, one had died.

"Father..."

Suddenly, a mournful voice sounded. The voice was so mournful that it could shiver one's heart. Duanmu Yu who had been staying at the side and never participating in the contest for the treasures the entire time was shivering slightly. His eyes were reddened. He was firmly staring at the Blood Sea Queen.

"Big brother!"

"Duanmu Rufeng also shouted. During the massacre from the Asura Godking last time around, one of the Godking from the Light Lens City, Duanmu Liu, had already died. Never did he expect that in such a short amount of time, the leader of the Light Lens City, Duanmu Yun, would also die.

Currently, the remaining Godkings of the the Light Lens City was only a woman, Duanmu Rufeng, and Duanmu Yu who had only became a Godking not long ago.

"Haha, Eight Great Clan Protection Treasures, I have obtained one today." The Blood Sea Queen laughed loudly. Complacently, the extended her hand toward that Light Origin Spiritual Treasure. The current Blood Sea Queen was extremely confident.

However, at the moment when the Blood Sea Queen tried to grab the Light Origin Spiritual Pearl...

The Origin Energy of that white Light Origin Spiritual Pearl suddenly moved violently. A non-opposable energy directly forced the Blood Sea Queen away to the side and made her unable to approach the Light Origin Spiritual Pearl.

"Mn? An ownerless item is still resisting?" The Blood Sea Queen Xue Yun was shocked.

"Woosh!"

After that, the Light Origin Spiritual Pearl turned into a ray of light and directly flew toward that Duanmu Rufeng as if it possessed intelligence. The Light Origin Spiritual Pearl appeared before Duanmu Rufeng. A drop of blood also floated out from Duanmu Rufeng's finger.

After the Light Origin Spiritual Pearl absorbed this drip of blood, its radiance became dim and it directly hovered over to above Duanmu

Rufeng's head. The Light Origin Spiritual Pearl immediately began to radiate numerous rays of light. Like a light ribbon, those lights spread all around. The surging Origin Spiritual Energy that was spread around was so powerful that it was not at all weaker than Duanmu Yun's.

A new Utmost Southern Sage Emperor, Duanmu Rufeng.

Sounds of surprise filled the Purple Mystic Mansion.

"She finished refining it so easily?" Qin Yu was also a bit surprised.

Generally, it required a very long period of time to refine a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. However, this Light Origin Spiritual Pearl was actually refined by Duanmu Rufeng in a blink of an eye. Furthermore, if she had not completely refined it, then it would be impossible for her to utilize this much of the Origin Energy.

"This is very normal." Jiang Lan said with a smile.

"Uncle Lan, this shouldn't be the case." Qin Yu looked to Jiang Lan. Jiang Li, Hei Yu, Zuo Qiulin, Yi Feng and them also looked to Jiang Lan.

Jiang Lan lightly smiled and said. "To be honest, the death of Duanmu Yun is a great shock to me. When the Divine Realm was born, eight Clan Protection Spiritual Treasures descended from the heavens. They just so happened to be fused with the bloodlines of the Eight Great Divine Families. These Eight Great Clan Protection Spiritual Treasures were extremely peculiar... regardless of which spiritual pearl it was, only those who possessed a matching bloodline were capable of refining and

absorbing it."

"These eight Clan Protection Spiritual Treasures, they do not care about anything else other than the bloodline." Jiang Lan knew about these secrets.

"Only the bloodlines?" Qin Yu thought for a bit and then nodded.

No wonder when Duanmu Yun died, the ownerless Light Origin Spiritual Pearl would automatically fly toward Duanmu Rufeng.

"Something's amiss." Qin Yu remembered the Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl that Lin Meng had gifted to his son. That Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl was identical with the Clan Protection Spiritual Treasure of the Shentu Clan.

"Uncle Lan, Little Si's Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl ought to be identical as the one that the Shentu Clan possessed. Why is it that Little Si was capable of refining this Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl?" Qin Yu asked.

Jiang Was was slightly startled. He then shook his head and said. "I am also uncertain about that. However, I knew very well that the Clan Protection Spiritual Treasures of the Eight Great Divine Families absolutely requires the special bloodlines of the Eight Great Divine Families to refine. It is simply impossible for others to refine them. Although Little Si's Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl is also a Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl, but I think that it only appears to be identical but is actually different from the Shentu Clan's Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl."

Qin Yu's heart moved.

Qin Yu remembered his second brother Lin Meng. This Lin Meng had given the Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl and then waved his hand on Qin Si's body. With only that, Qin Si's Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl was completely refined.

"For it to be related to this mysterious second brother of mine, everything is possible." Qin Yu thought in his heart.

"When the old Sage Emperor dies, that Light Origin Spiritual Pearl will automatically find a new owner. Both Duanmu Rufeng and Duanmu Yu are Godkings. Merely, Duanmu Rufeng has already comprehended Time Acceleration and is not someone that Duanmu Yu can match up against. Furthermore, Duanmu Rufeng is also of the Duanmu Clan's first generation, the same generation as Duanmu Yun. Thus, her bloodline is more pure compared to Duanmu Yu." Jiang Lan said with a smile. "It is extremely natural for the new Utmost South Sage Emperor to be Duanmu Rufeng."

On the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

The Sage Emperors all had sunken and gloomy expressions. One by one, they began to fly toward the Blood Sea Queen. However, the Blood Sea Queen appeared to have not noticed them at all and continued to stand there with her Blood Fork. Her crimson colored gown and her long crimson hair were all drifting with the wind.

"Haha, are you all thinking about killing me? Haha, how could I, the Blood Sea Queen, possibly fear you all?" The Blood Sea Queen stood in the air and said with a tone of absolute dominance.

The Sage Emperors, including that new Utmost South Sage Emperor Duanmu Rufeng all possessed gloomy expressions.

For a Sage Emperor to be killed, the other Sage Emperors naturally also griefed.

“You even dared to kill a Sage Emperor? Blood Sea Queen, today, you shall be buried alongside Brother Duanmu Yun.” Zhou Huo said coldly. The other seven Sage Emperors began to surround the Blood Sea Queen.

However, the Blood Sea Queen Xue Yun seemed to not worry in the slightest and continued to stand there.

“You all want to bury me alongside that Duanmu Yun? Interesting, interesting.” The Blood Sea Queen was high-spirited. She had a completely confident appearance. “Even if I, the Blood Sea Queen was to be killed by you all, at least two or three of you Eight Great Sage Emperors shall join my death. Zhou Huo, Jiang Fan, Huangfu Yu, say, who do you think I should kill?”

The Blood Sea Queen asked with a smile on her face.

The Sage Emperors were all trembling in their hearts. For the Blood Sea Queen to be able to kill Duanmu Yun that easily, they were all able to speculate that… the reason that Duanmu Yun was incapable of moving was likely because he had been affected by Time Stop.

Time Stop!

Another Godking who knew Time Stop appeared in the Divine Realm. The Sage Emperors were confused the entire time why this Blood Sea Queen did not flee after she snatched away the All People Seal. Could it be that this Blood Sea Queen was truly planning to fight against them with her life on the line?

The Sage Emperors have grew a bit terrified in their hearts.

"I'm not going to wait anymore, I'll have the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial act." Jiang Fan made his decision.

"Senior Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial, Senior Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial." Jiang Fan directly called via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. Jiang Fan knew very well that the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial's Divine Awareness had covered the entire Exalted Celestial Mountain the entire time.

"Jiang Fan, what's the matter?" The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial's voice sounded directly in Jiang Fan's mind.

Jiang Fan replied respectfully. "Senior Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial, you also know about the current situation. Senior Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial, please act immediately and control the Godkings on the Exalted Celestial Mountain as well as the Asura Godking outside of the Exalted Celestial Mountain. As for whether you shall kill them, Senior can decide that. You merely need to make it so that they do not obstruct me."

"Very well!" The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial replied.

“Haha… Eight Great Sage Emperors, look at the scared witless expressions that you all have. A bunch of cowards. Did you perhaps think that I, the Blood Sea Queen, would truly risk my life fighting you all? Truly hilarious! Everyone, farewell!”

The Blood Sea Queen laughed complacently.

Immediately after…

“Boom!”

Countless amount of crimson colored sea water covered the entire Exalted Celestial Mountain in an instant. The amount of crimson colored sea water was truly too great. In an instant, it covered the entire Exalted Celestial Mountain and spilled out of the Relief Sculpture Tunnel and even covered practically half of the Asura Sea outside of the Relief Sculpture Tunnel.

The boundless Blood Sea was floating above the Asura Sea.

“What a large crimson colored sea. How did this sea come to be?” Jiang Xing and the other Godkings were all stupefied. They do not know why such an enormous sea suddenly appeared on the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

“Woosh!”

This boundless Blood Sea immediately started shrinking again and turned into the crimson gowned Blood Sea Queen.

The Blood Sea Queen looked to the Asura Godking Luo Fan outside of the Relief Sculpture Tunnel with a smile on her face. “Luo Fan, were you waiting for me? Unfortunately, the method in which I came out surpassed your imagination, right? Actually, even if you used Time Stop, it would also be useless against me.”

After one comprehended Time Stop, one was able to easily break apart Time Stop.

Seeing this Blood Sea Queen, the Asura Godking Luo Fan was momentarily speechless. After seeing the Blood Sea Queen’s true body, he knew right away that it would be very difficult for him to kill her.

“Haha, farewell.” The Blood Sea Queen laughed complacently.

“Little girl.” Suddenly, a hand lightly tapped the Blood Sea Queen’s shoulder. The Blood Sea Queen’s smile immediately disappeared. In shock, she turned her head around. A purple gowned silver haired old man was standing behind her indifferently. A single gaze from him seemed to be able to pierce through her soul.

“You do not have to leave, continue to stay here.”

Volume 18 – Exalted Celestial Mountain – Chapter 31 – Exalted Celestial Acting

The sharp gaze of the purple gowned silver haired old man caused the Blood Sea Queen's heart to shiver. She especially took note of that dazzling red mark at the center of the old man's eyebrows.

The Blood Sea Queen who had never seen the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial before did not know that the person who had came was the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial. However, the strange aura of the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial caused the Blood Sea Queen to not even dare to have the intention to resist.

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial waved his hand and then the All People Seal that the Blood Sea Queen managed to obtain started to float. It directly floated toward the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial. The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial's pair of sharp eyes took a glance at the All People Seal. He smiled indifferently and said. "All People Seal… little girl, you've gone through all the trouble of fighting for the All People Seal but this All People Seal already has a preordained owner."

"Preordained owner?" The Blood Sea Queen became confused. Merely, she did not ask him.

After that, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial began to fly toward the Exalted Celestial Mountain's Relief Sculpture Tunnel. As for the All People Seal, it was floating before the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial and flying toward the Relief Sculpture Tunnel with him.

Right at the moment when the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial

patted her shoulder, the Blood Sea Queen discovered that she was unable to move at all. However, the Blood Sea Queen still held a thread of luck in her heart. “Binding, could he still bind me after I turn into my true form?” The Blood Sea Queen possessed exceptional confidence in her true form, the Blood Sea.

When the Blood Sea Queen tried to turned into her true form, she discovered that the binding in her surrounding was frighteningly powerful. That enormous binding power actually caused her to be unable to turn into her true form.

“How is that possible?” The Blood Sea Queen quaked in fear.

“Who,who is he?” The Blood Sea Queen looked to the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial who was swiftly flying toward the Relief Sculpture Tunnel.

The Blood Sea Queen’s true form was that of a hundreds of millions of mile wide Blood Sea. If one wanted to bind the Blood Sea, the amount of energy that was required was astonishingly large. However, this silver haired old man managed to bind her without batting an eyelid.

For the gap between them to be this great, the Blood Sea Queen could only think of a single possibility.

“Could it be, could it be that he’s an Exalted Celestial?” The Blood Sea Queen was unable to think of anyone else other than the Exalted Celestials who could possess such strength.

It was said in legends that no matter how powerful a Godking was, before the Exalted Celestials they would all be powerless ants. It would now seem that the legend was not a baseless claim.

When the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial was flying toward the Relief Sculpture Tunnel, he took a glance at the Asura Godking who was in midair and unable to move.

“Who are you?” The Asura Godking Luo Fan was filled with an endless amount of astonishment. Ever since the moment this purple gowned silver haired old man appeared, the Asura Godking felt that he had been bound by a powerful binding power. The current Asura Godking was unable to move at all. All he could do was blink and slightly move his mouth.

The grand Asura Godking did not even manage to sense his opponent’s attack when he was powerlessly bound. From this, he was able to tell how powerful his opponent was.

“You wish to become an Exalted Celestial? Luo Fan, it is not that easy for one to become an Exalted Celestial.” The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial smiled indifferently and then took a step into the entrance of the Relief Sculpture Tunnel.

Many of the Sage Emperors had seen the Exalted Celestials before. As for the Asura Godking Luo Fan, he had only seen the Unfettered Exalted Celestial before. As for the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial and the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial, he had never seen them before.

“Could it be that he’s the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial or the

Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial?" Luo Fan was quaking in fear.

Luo Fan suddenly recalled the time six quadrillion years ago. During that battle of the Exalted Celestial Mountain, at the final moments, the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial secretly joined and helped the Unfettered Godking who could not be considered as being powerful. Thus allowed the Unfettered Godking to become an Exalted Celestial.

"Could this time be the same as last time and that the Exalted Celestials are going to interfere at the final moments?" Luo Fan felt a burst of helplessness.

Who the new Exalted Celestial would be was not something that Luo Fan and them could determine.

In the Purple Mystic Mansion, many of the Qin descendents had their eyes wide open as they looked to the purple gowned and silver haired old man swiftly enter into the Relief Sculpture Tunnel. Before this old man, the Asura Godking and the Blood Sea Queen were unable to move at all.

"Dad, who is this old man? How is he this powerful?" Qin Si gulped and said with a gasp of shock.

"Third brother, this silver haired old man's strength seemed to be shockingly powerful." Qin Feng also gasped in surprise. Everyone knew of the status that the Asura Godking held in the Divine Realm. However, before the silver haired old man, the Asura Godking appeared like a child.

As Qin Yu looked to the water screen, his gaze shined. A slight smile appeared on his face.

"The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial has finally acted." Qin Yu muttered in a low voice.

Qin Yu had seen the Unfettered Exalted Celestial before. As for the identity of the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial, Qin Yu also had a rough idea. Only the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial was someone that he had never seen before. When a super expert that he had never seen before appeared, Qin Yu naturally determined him to be the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial. Other than the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial, Qin Yu could not think of any other individual with such strength.

"Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial!"

Jiang Lan cried out in surprise. "Why did this Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial join the fray?"

"Brother Jiang Lan, you said he is the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial? Do you know him?" Beside him, Yi Feng was a bit surprised. The appearance of the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial had caused all of the people watching the battle at the Purple Mystic Mansion to become tense. This included the Godkings.

Jiang Lan lightly nodded his head. "That's right, Jiang Fan and I have once met the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial before. Never would I expect for an Exalted Celestial to appear for the All People Seal. It would seem that the owner of the All People Seal would be determined by the

Exalted Celestials."

"Oh, that's not for certain." Qin Yu's voice sounded.

Jiang Lan, Yi Feng, Zuo Qiulin, Hei Yu, Jiang Li and the large group of other people in the surrounding all looked to Qin Yu with a surprised expression. They were surprised as to why Qin Yu would say such a word.

When Qin Yu saw the confident expression on the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial through the water screen, he had also observed the expressions of the Godkings on the Exalted Celestial Mountain. Especially that Jiang Fan, the absolute joyous expression of his eyes was unable to deceive Qin Yu.

The appearance of the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial, the excitement that Jiang Fan displayed combined with what had happened at the Utmost North Sage Emperor's Palace where Jiang Fan selected Zhou Xian to be his son-in-law without the slightest hesitation, Qin Yu was able to guess what was written on the Zhou Clan's betrothal gift list.

"No wonder Jiang Fan was able to not care about my first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure and select Zhou Xian. Perhaps only this Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure Portion was able to make Jiang Lan do such a thing."

"When a person who is at the peak level of excitement and joy reaches the depths of despair, I wonder how it will look." Qin Yu thought in his heart. After that, he lightly smiled and continued to watch the scene of the Exalted Celestial Mountain through the water screen.

The rules of the Relief Sculpture Tunnel were something that even the Exalted Celestials could not go against.

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial was walking through the Relief Sculpture Tunnel one step at a time. His eyes were filled with respect as he looked to the relief sculptures carved through the tunnel. Faced with these relief sculptures that went from simple to containing the Great Dao, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial did not dare look down upon them in the slightest.

After exiting the Relief Sculpture Tunnel.

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial's back seemed to be even straighter. His aura also seemed to be even sharper. The golden All People Seal was still floating before the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial. The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial swept his sharp gaze through the surrounding.

Before him were many Godkings standing in the air. Merely, none of those Godkings were currently able to move.

"Senior Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial!" Huangfu Yu cried out in surprise.

Many of the Sage Emperors present were shocked. They were all people who have seen the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial before. Seeing the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial appearing now, their hearts were naturally shocked.

An ice-cold smile appeared on the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial's face. He felt a bit disappointed in his heart. "Unexpectedly, that Qin Yu actually did not come to contest for the All People Seal. If he was present, then I would've been able to seize this opportunity and kill him. It would seem that I could only wait until after the birth of the new Exalted Celestial to kill him."

"Lord Father."

Zhou Huo flew over from afar.

Of the twenty plus Godkings present on the Exalted Celestial Mountain, only Zhou Huo, Zhou Xian and Jiang Fan were not restricted. Other than the three of them, the others were all bound and unable to move.

Zhou Xian and Jiang Fan had naturally also flown over following Zhou Huo.

When they reached a distance several tens of meters from the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial, Zhou Huo, Zhou Xian and Jiang Lan stopped. They respectfully greeted the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial with a bow. When Jiang Fan raised his head and looked at the All People Seal before the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial, his gaze began to glow with passion.

The greater the price one paid for the treasure, the more nervous one would be when obtaining the treasure.

"All People Seal, All People Seal! It... is finally mine now." In an instant,

Jiang Fan went through grievance, excitement, pain, joy. All kinds of emotions rushed into his mind.

For the All People Seal, he had renounced the number one candidate for his son-in-law, Qin Yu. He had abandoned his daughter and his brother. He gave up all of that for today.

Today, the most precious All People Seal of the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure's three portion was now his!

"Never had I expected for the Senior Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial to act personally. Senior Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial naturally ought to be the one to decide who shall obtain the All People Seal." Although that Huangfu Yu was unable to move at all, he still said that with a smile on his face.

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial took a glance at Huangfu Yu. He then glanced at Putai Hong, Mu Qin and the other Sage Emperors. He lightly smiled and nodded.

Even these Sage Emperors didn't dare to play any tricks! The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial was completely confident!

"Woosh!"

The sound of the movement of space was heard. The other Sage Emperors felt that the binding on their bodies had instantly disappeared. The Sage Emperors were all able to move now. However, Huangfu Yu, Duanmu Rufeng, Putai Hong and the other Sage Emperors all possessed

a sense of propriety. They did not approach the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial. Instead, they stood far in the distance and respectfully bowed to him. After that, they spoke no more.

"Jiang Fan, this All People Seal ought to be yours." The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial said with a light smile.

The other Sage Emperors all became jealous in their heart. Merely, although they were jealous, they were all displaying smiles on their faces.

"Congratulations Brother Jiang Fan on obtaining the All People Seal." Zhou Huo also said with a smile.

At this moment, Jiang Fan's face was smiling so wide that it almost appeared as if it was blossoming. He immediately lightly clasped his hands to Zhou Huo and the other Sage Emperors not far from him. "Thank you everyone. Thank you everyone." At this moment, there was no need for Jiang Fan to tell others about how excited he was.

"This All People Seal, you can accept it." The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial waved his hand.

The golden All People Seal immediately began to fly toward Jiang Fan who was not far away from him. Zhou Huo and Zhou Xian who stood beside Jiang Fan both had smiles on their faces. As for Jiang Fan, he was so excited that his hands were shivering slightly.

"Thank you Senior Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial." Jiang Fan once again voiced his thanks. Only after that did he proceed to grab the

All People Seal that was floating toward him.

When the All People Seal reached his hand, Jiang Fan felt that his heart was immediately relieved. The material of this All People Seal felt a bit cold. However, in his hand, it gave him an extremely peaceful feeling.

“Finally, I’ve finally obtained it.”

At this moment, Jiang Fan felt that his eyes were a bit moist.

He had given up that many things, he had invested in it that hard, at the moment when he grabbed the All People Seal, Jiang Fan felt as if everything was worth it. This moment was the happiest moment since the date when he publicly announced the groom search.

However, right at this moment…

“Stop!”

A mild voice was heard. Immediately after, the sound in the area where Jiang Fan, Zhou Huo, Zhou Xian and the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial was at completely disappeared. The flow of time instantly ceased.

Time Stop!

And at this moment, a cyan gowned Qin Yu appeared out of thin air.

“Qin Yu!” In the distance, Huangfu Yu, Duanmu Rufeng, Mu Qin, Shentu Yan and the other Sage Emperors were all shocked. However, none of them dared to act nor did they want to act. At this moment, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial was present. Thus, there was no need for them to act.

“Qin Yu acted?” Duanmu Yu who was still bound in the distance was also shocked.

Not only the many Godkings on the Exalted Celestial Mountain, even the Godkings and Qin clansmen in the Fog City’s Purple Mystic Mansion had their eyes open wide in shock. Qin Yu who was originally watching the show together with them had actually suddenly appeared at the on the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

“Qin Yu, you…” Jiang Fan felt that he was unable to move.

“Jiang Fan, this All People Seal is mine now.”

Qin Yu’s voice sounded in Jiang Fan’s mind. As for Qin Yu himself, he directly grabbed the All People Seal that was in Jiang Fan’s hand without the slightest hesitation.

Although he was extremely unwilling to let go, Jiang Fan was unable to move at all. In a state of Time Stop, he was unable to even speak.

For the All People Seal, oh how much had Jiang Fan abandoned? This All People Seal could be said to be Jiang Fan’s life.

“No…” Jiang Fan snarled in his heart.

However, the All People Seal still ended up in Qin Yu’s hand. When the All People Seal disappeared from Jiang Fan’s hand, he felt as if his heart had been ripped apart. It was extremely painful.

He had schemed all the way till now for naught!

When describing it, it seemed to be slow. However in actuality, Qin Yu's speed was extremely fast. Once he appeared, he immediately snatched the All People Seal from Jiang Fan with lightning-like speed.

"Qin Yu!!!"

Zhou Huo and Zhou Xian's eyes were opened wide and round like a ball. Within their eyes were anger and fear. At this moment, the two of them were unable to move at all.

"Qin Yu, you've finally come." When the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial saw the arrival of Qin Yu, he was instead extremely excited. According to the rules, he could only act once. If he were to kill Qin Yu within this one time that he was allowed to act and attack, then it could not be considered as a violation to the rules at all.

"Time Stop, merely a child's play." The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial was extremely proficient in the Temporal Laws. With an intention, he was planning to eliminate Qin Yu's Time Stop.

"Mn?"

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial who was trapped by the Time Stop was unable to contain his surprise. "What sort of Time Stop is this? Why isn't it subjected to my control?" The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial immediately grew anxious.

This Time Stop, it was created through using the New Cosmos' Temporal Energy to stop the flow of time.

How could the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial possibly be able to control the New Cosmos' Temporal Energy?

There were only two methods to remove Time Stop. The first was through the comprehension of Time Stop itself. The second was to break it apart by force. However, breaking Time Stop by force generally required one to use some time.

"Not good, not good!" The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial immediately grew nervous.

"Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial, I'm sorry."

Qin Yu's ice cold voice sounded in the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial's mind. After Qin Yu snatched the All People Seal from Jiang Fan's hands, a simple and unadorned black spear appeared in Qin Yu's hand. On the shaft of the spear circulated Dark and Yellow Energy.

It was the Divine Spear Waning Snow.

"Woosh!"

Qin Yu's body suddenly moved. Like an arrow, his body was shot forward rapidly. The spearhead of the Divine Spear Waning Snow was closest to Zhou Huo. The distance between them were only several meters. It was truly too small of a distance.

“No…”

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial had already activated his Origin Energy in order to activate the power of the Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure Origin Sin Sword. The flow of time seemed to have turned into a string that was pulled to its extreme and could snap apart at any moment.

However, no matter how strong the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial was, it would still take him a bit of time in order to break the New Cosmos’ Time Stop. That short period of time was sufficient enough for Qin Yu to kill Zhou Huo.

“No…” Zhou Huo stared at the spearhead that was coming closer and closer to his face. His heart was filled with unwillingness.

At this moment, he recalled the Utmost South Sage Emperor Duanmu Yun who had died earlier. Duanmu Yun also had his head pierced through. He, Zhou Huo, would also have the same ending.

“Father!”

“Puchi!”

At the moment before his death, Zhou Huo was still hoping for his father to save him. However, it was too late.

Ruthlessly, the ice-cold Divine Spear Waning Snow directly pierced into Zhou Huo's head. The frightening energy within the Divine Spear Waning Snow easily ripped apart the layer of Origin Energy that covered Zhou Huo's soul.

"Bang!"

Zhou Huo's True Spirit was directly shattered.

The Blood Sea Queen's Blood Fork's attack power was inferior to even first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures. It was completely incomparable to Qin Yu's Divine Spear Waning Snow's attack power. The Divine Spear Waning Snow combined with Time Stop, killing Sage Emperors was simply of no difficulty.

"Woosh!'

At the moment when the Divine Spear Waning Snow pierced through Zhou Huo's head, its speed did not reduce in the slightest. Once again, it was rapidly thrust forward.

"Bang!" The Divine Spear Waning Snow's auxiliary effect, Body Break, was immediately mobilized. Zhou Huo's body directly exploded on the spot. It turned into a large amount of blood, minced meat and shattered bones. As for the black gowned Qin Yu, he appeared like a God of Death as he continued to thrust forward his Divine Spear Waning Snow.

The Divine Spear Waning Snow merely slightly changed its direction.

“Woosh!”

The Divine Spear Waning Snow directly proceed to thrust forward Zhou Xian who was beside Zhou Huo. The speed of the Divine Spear Waning Snow was still that fast. Qin Yu’s hand was extremely steady, there was not the slightest amount of hesitation. His gaze was fixed deadly upon Zhou Xian’s eyes.

“No, no.” Zhou Xian looked at the Divine Spear Waning Snow that was thrust toward him with a rapid speed. His heart was filled with fear.

At the moment before, his father, the Northwest Sage Emperor Zhou Huo had been turned into mincemeat and had his True Spirit shattered. He, Zhou Xian, possessed strength much inferior to the Northwest Sage Emperor.

There was no need to doubt what sort of conclusion it would be if the Divine Spear Waning Snow were to pierce through his head.

“No…” Zhou Xian’s heart was filled with unwillingness.

Seeing the black gowned and ice-cold Qin Yu before his eyes, Zhou Xian only felt that the Heavens had played a huge joke on him. The brat from the Mortal Realm back then, when Zhou Xian first saw him, Zhou Xian had only felt that he was a powerless ant, someone he would kill with a flip of his hand.

However, in less than twenty thousand years.

This Qin Yu had become the Divine Realm's new Craftsman God, a very influential person. Furthermore, in the few years after, Qin Yu's strength continued to increase at an astonishing rate. Before he became a Godking, he was already able to defeat Zhou Tong. After he became a Godking, he killed Zhou Wulian and Zhou Tong.

His might was so powerful that it was a tier above the Asura Godking.

And now, before his grandfather, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial, Qin Yu was actually planning to kill him!

"Grandfather!"

At the moment when the Divine Spear Waning Snow was only several tens of centimeters from Zhou Xian's eyes, filled with unwillingness, Zhou Xian snarled in his heart.

"Bang!"

The New Cosmos' Temporal Energy that blocked the flow of time suddenly collapsed. Time once again returned to normal. Time Stop had been broken. Qin Yu's expression changed. "This Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial, what powerful strength. He broke it even faster than I anticipated." Qin Yu began to increase the speed of his thrust.

However...

Qin Yu was unable to thrust his Divine Spear Waning Snow forward anymore.

“Time Reversal!”

A voice that sounded dull, but actually contained a boundless amount of anger, sounded in Qin Yu’s mind like the thunders from the Ninth Heaven. Qin Yu’s mind felt a burst of rumble.

At the same time, Qin Yu felt an extremely strange matter occurring to him. The time surrounding him started to change irregularly. His Divine Spear Waning Snow actually grew further and further away from Zhou Xian.

He was moving backwards!

No, it’s not moving backwards, it was returning to the past!

“Qin Yu!”

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial’s sharp gaze was firmly fixed upon Qin Yu. The shock in his heart was something that couldn’t be described with words. At this moment, he had many questions. For example… How come Qin Yu could directly teleport onto the Exalted Celestial Mountain without going through the Relief Sculpture Tunnel.

Even Exalted Celestials were required to go through the Relief Sculpture Tunnel.

On the Exalted Celestial Mountain, the Divine Realm’s Spatial Energy

was under restriction. Thus, no matter who it was, they could not directly teleport into the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

Other than this, he was also puzzled by Qin Yu's Time Stop. Why was it different from ordinary Time Stops? Why was he unable to eliminate the Time Stop and could only force it apart?

However, no matter how many things he was puzzled by, it was still unable to stop the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial's hatred and anger toward Qin Yu!

"Die..."

A thick and broad gigantic sword appeared in the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial's hand. This gigantic sword was precisely the legendary Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure, Origin Sin Sword. The Origin Sin Sword merely slightly moved and a ray of sword energy shot toward Qin Yu.

The speed of the Origin Sin Sword's sword energy was truly too fast. While Qin Yu was still in the state of 'Time Reversal,' he was hit by the sword energy.

During the battle against the Thunder Punishment City's Four Great Godkings, Qin Yu killed Zhou Wulian and Zhou Tong. At that time, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial had attacked twice. The first time he used the Single Aura Eight Elements. However, the Single Aura Eight Elements was unable to break apart the Spatial Freezing. His second attack was the sword energy that originated from the Original Sin Sword. Like a knife cutting apart part, that sword energy easily cut apart the

Spatial Freezing.

The might of the sword energy was much more powerful than the Single Aura Eight Elements.

"Dead for sure." The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial removed Time Reversal. He was extremely confident. Even an Exalted Celestial would be heavily injured if they were to receive a sword strike from the Origin Sin Sword. As for Godkings, they would die for sure.

"Pfff!"

When the sword energy entered his body, Qin Yu appeared like a mortal being struck by lightning. His body started to violently shiver and twitch.

"Pfff..." Like an opened dam, Qin Yu was unceasingly vomiting blood from his mouth. He was in the air and continued to tremble non stop. Blood continued to flow out from his eyes and nose without stopping. His complexion turned pale like paper. It was extremely frightening.

Having received the attack of the Origin Sin Sword's sword energy, death was certain!

"Huu!"

Qin Yu who was bleeding from his eyes, ears, nose and mouth suddenly disappeared. Before the eyes of the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial, the Sage Emperors and the various Godkings, Qin Yu disappeared from the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

“Grandfather, quickly, we got to chase after him. We have to kill that Qin Yu.” Zhou Xian’s eyes were filled with rage and grief.

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial nodded and said coldly. “This Qin Yu does indeed possess some powerful abilities. He was actually able to directly teleport out of the Exalted Celestial Mountain without going through the Relief Sculpture Tunnel.”

One was required to go through the Relief Sculpture Tunnel in order to exit the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

This was an established rule. However, Qin Yu had violated this rule twice in a row.

“Woosh!”

The spiritual pearl that had thunder and lightning revolving around it suddenly flew out from the shattered flesh and directly flew toward Zhou Xian. This spiritual pearl was precisely the Zhou Clan’s Clan Protection Spiritual Treasure, the Thunder Origin Spiritual Pearl. As the Zhou Clan currently only had a single Godking left, this Thunder Origin Spiritual Pearl would naturally land in the hands of Zhou Xian.

“Xian’er, first drip your blood on it to become its master.” The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial said.

Zhou Xian knew very well in his heart. He immediately dripped a drop of blood from his fingertips into the Thunder Origin Spiritual Pearl. After

that, the Thunder Origin Spiritual Pearl directly flew toward Zhou Xian's head and started to float at the top of his head.

The new Northwest Sage Emperor Zhou Xian.

"Senior Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial, that All People Seal is in Qin Yu's hands. Quickly, we need to chase after him." Jiang Fan said impatiently. He had given everything he had for the All People Seal. The All People Seal was literally his life. Qin Yu had snatched the All People Seal from him, thus he naturally had to snatch it back.

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial nodded indifferently. "Rest assured, that Qin Yu received a sword strike from the Origin Sin Sword. His soul's True Spirit is definitely shattered. He is certainly going to die. He had merely escaped before his death. I reckon that he is dead with his soul shattered by now… I'll accompany you all right…"

"Martial Younger Brother!"

An ice-cold voice sounded in the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial's mind.

"You have already acted per the assignment that Jiang Fan had requested you to do. You have acted and attacked once and thus cannot act again. Right now, you are not allowed to participate in the contest between the Godkings. Return right away." The Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial's voice did not even contain the slightest margin of discussion.

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial's expression grew solemn.

“Yes, Eldest Martial Brother.” The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial immediately replied through Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial did not dare to go against the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial’s command at all. If he were to go against it, then although the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial had not mentioned what the result would be, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial was able to imagine it.

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial suddenly looked to the surrounding Sage Emperors and Godkings. Indifferently, he said. “That Qin Yu is dead for certain. You all merely need to go to the Fog City and snatch the All People Seal back. In the current Fog City, the only expert there is Jiang Lan. The Asura Godking and that little girl are both individuals who have comprehended Time Stop. The two of them can easily defeat Jiang Lan if they join hands. If you all were go to to the Fog City, it is certain that you would snatch the All People Seal back. There is no need for me to participate in this.”

After the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial finished saying that, he nodded to Zhou Xian and then flew toward the Relief Sculpture Tunnel and exited the Exalted Celestial Mountain through it.

“Senior Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial.” The Asura Godking bowed respectfully.

At this moment, the binding on all the Godkings was removed. Furthermore, the words spoken by the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial were clearly heard by the Asura Godking and the Blood Sea

Queen who were outside too.

Qin Yu had died. The only remaining threat was Jiang Lan. What was there to fear anymore?

“Hfff.” The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial directly teleported away before everyone present

As for the Eight Great Sage Emperors, the Asura Godking and the Blood Sea Queen, their eyes all shined coldly. Qin Yu had died. The All People Seal was extremely easy to obtain.

Outside of the Fog City.

Qin Yu appeared here. Qin Yu did not immediately teleport back into the Purple Mystic Mansion. He feared that his relatives would be worried.

“Pfff!”

Qin Yu once again vomited a mouthful of blood.

“The might of the attack from the Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure was truly terrifying.” Qin Yu gasped in admiration. If his body was damaged, it would only take a blink of an eye’s time to recover. What greatest harm to Qin Yu was the injuries to his soul!

Inside Qin Yu’s mind.

At this moment, the Nascent Soul that had eight different kinds of light flickering about was currently growing dim and faint. When he received the attack from the Origin Sin Sword, it was as if his Nascent Soul received a huge cut. At that moment, Qin Yu was truly feeling that he was approaching death.

Fortunately, after the Eight Great Origin Energies completely fused with his Nascent Soul, his recovery ability had reached an unprecedented level. Furthermore, Qin Yu's soul had completely fused with the New Cosmos. The New Cosmos' Cosmic Origin immediately started to unceasingly send forth Origin Energy to assist Qin Yu's soul.

"Huff."

After wiping the blood from the corner of his mouth, Qin Yu had a trace of smile on his face. "This Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial's attack power is not small. I reckon that they all think that I'm dead by now."

"Oh, all of those Godkings have arrived? I should properly greet them."

Qin Yu waved his hand. The All People Seal that everyone was fighting over appeared in his palm. After that, with a smile on his face, Qin Yu moved and returned to the Purple Mystic Mansion.

Volume 18 – Exalted Celestial Mountain – Chapter 33 – Mu Yu

Within the Fog City's Purple Mystic Mansion.

The appearance of Qin Yu bleeding from his eyes, ears, nose and mouth while twitching had greatly shocked the people from the Purple Mystic Mansion. They did not dare to believe that their pillar, Qin Yu, was actually about to collapse.

"Mom, is Dad okay? Dad will be fine, right?" Qin Shuang who had already grown up into a graceful youngster asked Jiang Li anxiously.

At this moment, Jiang Li, Jiang Lan, Zuo Qiulin, Yi Feng, Hei Yu and all the other people were in a state of confusion. They saw on the water screen that Qin Yu was stuck by the attack from the Origin Sin Sword and started bleeding from his eyes, ears, nose and mouth. After that, the scene on the water screen that Qin Yu controlled instantly became vague and fuzzy. In the end, the water screen directly collapsed and turned back into ordinary water and fell into the lake.

Seeing this scene, all of them started to panic.

"Second brother, do not panic." Qin Si said to Qin Shuang. However, although this was what Qin Si said, his eyes were also filled with worry and fear.

"Don't worry, don't worry, your dad is fine, he's fine." Jiang Li said with certainty.

As Jiang Li and Qin Yu's souls were in dual cultivation, they were naturally connected with one another. Although Jiang Li could sense that Qin Yu was gravely injured and his soul had almost collapsed when he received the sword energy strike from the Origin Sin Sword, she was still able to sense Qin Yu's existence and know that Qin Yu was still alive.

Heavily injured but still alive!

Jiang Li consoled her two sons and also consoled the Qin clansmen that have already became a bit frantic. However, Jiang Li was also extremely worried in her heart. "Brother Yu, where are you? Come back quickly."

Jiang Li, Hei Yu, Zuo Qiulin and the other Godkings were all a bit worried.

"Little Yu, his injury this time is very serious." Jiang Lan had an ugly expression on his face. He was extremely worried.

The Origin Sin Sword was an Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure! The strength of Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasures was astonishing by itself. Furthermore, it was an Exalted Celestial who used it. Its strength would be unimaginable then. In Jiang Lan's heart, if an Exalted Celestial were to act, then Godkings would definitely be killed. Moreover, this time around, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial was in immense anger and had immediately used his Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure. Thus, one could imagine how powerful that sword strike was.

However...

Jiang Lan was confident of Qin Yu. Jiang Lan who had watched Qin Yu grow up step by step possessed a special confidence for Qin Yu.

"Big brother; he's still alive. Everyone, rest assured, my big brother is definitely alive. He will return soon." Hei Yu said to the surrounding people with extreme certainty. His gaze of certainty was cast towards the surrounding people.

The Qin clansmen who were worried and in a panic also started to calm down after seeing how calm Hei Yu was.

"Woosh!"

Suddenly, a black gowned figure appeared above the Inner Lake. That familiar figure caused the Qin descendents, Jiang Li, Hei Yu and them to be slightly stunned. However, immediately after that, they began to be excited.

"Dad!" Qin Si and Qin Shuang's loud and clear voices were the first to sound. Qin Si and Qin Shuang looked at that familiar figure. Their eyes had turned a bit moist.

"Big brother." Hou Fei and Hei Yu also looked at Qin Yu.

"Little Yu." Qin Feng and Qin Zheng both displayed a pleasantly surprised smile on their faces as they looked at Qin Yu.

His brothers, his relatives, Qin Yu looked at this large group of people. From the resplendent gazes that these people were displaying, Qin Yu

was able to clearly sense the concern and worry that his brothers and relatives had for him.

Qin Yu felt a burst of warmth.

“I am okay.” Qin Yu firmly held back the emotions in his heart as he said to the group of people.

Immediately after, Qin Yu flew over to Jiang Li, Qin Si and Qin Shuang. Immediately, the several hundred people gathered here all began to laugh happily. Seeing that Qin Yu was fine, they were all extremely happy.

“Brother Yu.” Jiang Li who had been quiet the entire time since Qin Yu appeared finally called out at this time.

Qin Yu held Jiang Li’s hand.

Jiang Li’s palm was filled with cold sweat.

“Li’er, I am sorry.” Qin Yu consoled her. He was capable of sensing Li’er’s worry and fear for him.

Jiang Li lightly leaned against Qin Yu’s chest. She remained there without moving. When she saw the scene of Qin Yu being struck by the sword energy and began to bleed from his nose, eyes, ears and mouth, she was truly scared.

She did not dare to imagine what she would do if Qin Yu were truly

dead.

Their two sons, Qin Shuang and Qin Si, were mumbling beside them. They would even point at Qin Yu and Jiang Li while laughing. After a long time, Jiang Li turned around and glanced at Qin Shuang and Qin Si.

"Little Si, Little Shuang, you two mischievous children, go away." Jiang Li scolded with a smile.

"Yes, mother." Qin Si and Qin Shuang giggled as they answered.

Currently, the atmosphere of the Purple Mystic Mansion had turned extremely festive.

"Oh, that's right, Brother Yu, what's happening on the Exalted Celestial Mountain now? Will that Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial come to chase after you?" Jiang Li suddenly looked at Qin Yu and asked in worry.

Hearing that, Qin Yu smiled and waved his sleeve.

"Woosh!"

A lot of the water from the lake directly flew toward the sky and stopped in midair. After that, they turned into an enormous water screen. The water screen was clear like a mirror. On the water screen was the scene of the Exalted Celestial Mountain. Even the voices of the various Godkings were being transmitted over by Qin Yu's ability.

Immediately, this large group of people grew completely quiet. They all looked toward the water screen.

On the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

“Godkings, that Qin Yu is already dead now. The only person who poses a threat in the Fog City is Jiang Lan now. If we were to go there, we would be able to easily snatch away the All People Seal.” Zhou Xian said in a loud voice.

At this moment, Zhou Xian’s heart was filled with rage.

Earlier, his father Zhou Huo was killed before his very own eyes. He wished deeply of hacking Qin Yu into pieces and tormenting him in order to avenge his father.

“It’s still not certain whether that Qin Yu is truly dead.” The Blood Sea Queen Xue Yun said coldly.

At this moment, both the Blood Sea Queen and the Asura Godking had arrived on the Exalted Celestial Mountain through the Relief Sculpture Tunnel. This large group of Godkings were currently discussing about the matter of snatching the All People Seal.

“You even dare to suspect what the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial had personally said?” Duanmu Rufeng shouted coldly.

The gaze Duanmu Rufeng looked at the Blood Sea Queen with a boundless amount of killing intent and resentment. The Blood Sea Queen

had killed Duanmu Yun. This was something that they had all seen. However, it was truly too hard to kill the Blood Sea Queen. This was especially because the Blood Sea Queen could turn into the boundless Blood Sea and escape in an instant.

"Although the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial said that, that Qin Yu still escaped the Exalted Celestial Mountain through a teleportation. For him to be able to use teleportation, it means that he was still alive at that time." Sun Lian of the Asura Sea calmly said.

Many Godkings all nodded.

"Naturally, this only meant that Qin Yu was still alive while he escaped. From the appearance Qin Yu displayed after he was struck by the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial's attack, he ought to be extremely wounded. It was very possible that Qin Yu had used teleportation at death's door. Even if Qin Yu is not dead, his soul would also have received an unprecedented injury. There is no need to doubt that." Sun Lian continued on.

The Eight Great Sage Emperors and the other Godkings all nodded. They agreed with what Sun Lian had said.

It was the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial who personally attacked. Furthermore, he had also used his Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure! Its attack was so astonishing that even the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial said that Qin Yu was dead for sure. From this, one could imagine how powerful the sword strike that Qin Yu received was.

"Everyone, why are we still hesitating? Even if that Qin Yu did not die,

his soul would have received an unprecedented injury. Thus, he would be in no state to fight us. It is merely a single handicapped person. If we do not attack him now, when should we?" That Zhou Xian said impatiently.

Jiang Fan's expression was gloomy.

The All People Seal had been so close to him. How much had he given up for the All People Seal? However now, the All People Seal was gone.

"Brother Shentu, various Sage Emperors, there is no need for us to bother with them. We Eight Great Sage Emperors shall set off first." Jiang Fan directly said.

"Let's go."

Once Jiang Fan said those words, the other Sage Emperors immediately answered. The eight of them were not afraid of a single Jiang Lan. As for Qin Yu, they reckoned that he was already a dead man. Even if he wasn't dead, he would likely be unable to do anything. What is there to fear then?

"Mu Qin, why are you still fighting? Could it be that you want the Godkings of the Forest Ocean City to all die out?" A voice that contained anger sounded.

The Northeast Sage Emperor Mu Qin turned his head around.

"Bi-big brother!" Mu Qin looked to the person who spoke with shock. The person who spoke was originally a very ordinary middle aged man.

However, his appearance soon changed. It turned into the mysterious old man that Qin Yu had encountered on the Eastern Sea, Mu Yu.

"Green Leaf Godking!" Jiang Fan, Shentu Yan and them all cried out in shock.

The name of the Green Leaf Godking of the Mu Clan was once renowned through the entire Divine Realm.

This time around, old man Mu Yu had changed his appearance and remained at the sidelines quietly. From start to finish, he had only been following the crowd and never had a great ambition.

"Mu Qin, the Mu Clan only has a single Godking left and that is you. I wish that you consider things over before doing anything. Why are you going? Could it be that you wish to obtain the All People Seal?" Old man Mu Yu said coldly.

"No." Mu Qin immediately shook his head.

Old man Mu Yu humphed coldly. "You don't? If you do not wish to obtain the All People Seal, then why are you risking your life?"

"Big brother, as a Sage Emperor, how can I retreat by myself?" Mu Qin justified.

Old man Mu Yu coldly laughed and said. "Fine, I do not wish to waste my time speaking with you anymore. I merely wish for you to take caution in the things you do. After all, you are the only Godking remaining from

the Forest Ocean City." After he finished saying that, old man Mu Yu directly flew towards the Relief Sculpture Tunnel.

"Big brother." Mu Qin shouted anxiously.

"What is it?" Old man Mu Yu's figure stopped.

"Can you return to the Forest Ocean City?" Mu Qin said in anticipation.

Old man Mu Yu laughed indifferently. He then flew toward the Relief Sculpture Tunnel with an even faster speed. "Mu Qin, I will not change the decisions that I have made. As for you, look after yourself well." After he finished saying that, old man Mu Yu entered the Relief Sculpture Tunnel.

Seeing his big brother the Green Leaf Godking leaving, Mu Qin's expression changed.

"Brother Mu Qin, you can't be giving up, right?" Jiang Fan looked to Mu Qin . Even Zhou Xian had looked to Mu Qin.

What they feared the most was this Mu Qin giving up at the final moment after being affected by that Green Leaf Godking that appeared suddenly. In that case, the Eight Great Sage Emperors would become the Seven Great Sage Emperors and the situation would not be that good.

"Rest assured. Everyone, I would not retreat by myself." Mu Qin nodded to the other Sage Emperors and said.

Only then did Jiang Fan and them feel relieved.

"Blood Sea Queen, should we go?" The Asura Godking suddenly said to the Blood Sea Queen. The Blood Sea Queen Xue Yun and the Asura Godking Luo Fan exchanged glances. They both displayed a smile on their faces.

"Let's go."

The Blood Sea Queen and the Asura Godking were extremely straightforward in their actions. They directly proceed to fly toward the Relief Sculpture Tunnel. Immediately, the other two Godkings of the Asura

Sea, Sun Lian and Liu Lian, also followed suit.

"We cannot allow them to snatch away the All People Seal." Jiang Lan shouted. Immediately, he also flew toward the Relief Sculpture Tunnel. The other seven Sage Emperors followed suit.

The departure of the Eight Great Sage Emperors, Asura Godking and the Blood Sea Queen had caused the five other Godkings from the Eight Great Divine Families, Jiang Xing, Shentu Yin, Putai Tu, Huangfu Lei and Tang Xiang to follow.

"Aunty, I would not be joining this battle." Duanmu Yu's Divine Awareness Voice Transmission sounded in Duanmu Rufeng's mind.

Duanmu Rufeng who had flown to the Relief Sculpture Tunnel's entrance turned her head around and took a glance at Duanmu Yu. After that, she nodded and said via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. "You can return to the Light Lens City." Duanmu Rufeng believed that since Duanmu Yu's strength was not powerful, he would not be of much use even if he were to join. Thus, it was better for him to return.

"Big Sis Yun, five hidden Godkings have already been killed. Are you truly still planning to go to the Fog City? If we were to actually fight with our lives on the line, we might end up losing our lives. Old brother Mu Yu had already returned, let's also return and forget about this." Said Feng Xin as she looked to her good sister Yun Yin.

Yun Yin was silent for a while.

“Brother Ma Tian, what about you?” Yun Yin looked to Ma Tian.

The only hidden Godkings that remained on the Exalted Celestial Mountain right now were Feng Xin, Yun Yin and Ma Tian. Ma Tian took a deep breath. With a passionate gaze, he looked to the Relief Sculpture Tunnel. “Yun Yin, Feng Xin, the two of you should return. As for I, I have lived for countless billions of years. To continue to live boringly like that, I would rather die in a battle. I still want to risk my life and try it out. Who knows, perhaps I might be able to become that new Exalted Celestial. After all, no one knows who would become the new Exalted Celestial.”

Ma Tian’s words had caused Yun Yin and Feng Xin to grow silent.

“Woosh.” Ma Tian also turned into a ray of light and flew toward the Relief Sculpture Tunnel below.

“Feng Xin, let’s return.” Yun Yin sighed lowly.

It had only been close to thirty years since the descend of the Exalted Celestial Mountain. However, the amount of Godkings that had died was truly too numerous. Yun Yin and Feng Xin were unable to sense any hope for themselves in becoming the new Exalted Celestial. Thus, they decided to give up.

“Zi Xin, to be honest, I do not believe that Little Brother Qin Yu would die. Come, follow me and have a look.” The Blood Devil Queen Yu Cha said with a smile.

The Godkings from the Asura Sea and Mount Blood Devil had all set off.

Currently, only the two Godkings from the Dual Domain Island remainded. They were the Floating Mist Godking and the Godking Pu Yin.

"Pu Yin, should we go or not go?" The Floating Mist Godking looked to Pu Yin.

Pu Yin lightly laughed and said. "Floating Mist, of our Dual Domain Island, only I remained from the Buddhist Domain and only you remained from the Immortal Domain. It's better for us to return and stay in our Dual Domain Island. Otherwise, it might be possible for the Dual Domain Island to collapse and fall apart."

This time, the Eight Great Sage Emperors, the Blood Sea Queen, the Asura Godking, Sun Lian, Liu Lian, Tang Xiang, Jiang Xing, Huangfu Lei, Putai Tu, Shentu Yin, Ma Tian, Blood Devil Queen Yu Cha, and Zi Xin, a total of twenty Godkings, all proceeded toward Fog City.

As for Mu Yun, Yun Yin, Feng Xin, Duanmu Yu, Floating Mist Godking and Pu Yin, the six of them had all given up.

"Twenty Godkings."

From the Purple Mystic Mansion, Qin Yu watched as the Godkings exited the Relief Sculpture Tunnel and disappeared with teleportations one after another. A smile appeared on his face. "Uncle Lan, I suspect that the Eight Great Godkings have already arrived at the outside of te Fog City. Let's prepare ourselves to leave for the New Cosmos."

Qin Yu had already made preparations to face the attack of the Eight

Great Godkings, Blood Sea Queen, Asura Godking and the other Godkings.

"Okay."

Jiang Lan said with a smile.

Jiang Li, Hei Yu, Zuo Qiulin, Yi Feng, Hou Fei and the others all displayed smiles on their faces. The situation was completely within their control. The Eight Great Sage Emperors, Blood Sea Queen, Asura Godking and the rest of them might've thought that Qin Yu had died or was seriously injured and incapable of moving.

Unfortunately, they were incapable of imagining that Qin Yu's soul had absorbed the Eight Great Origin Energies and possessed an astonishing recovery ability.

Furthermore, Qin Yu's soul was connected with the New Cosmos's Cosmic Origin.

"The Cosmic Origin Energy is truly mystical." Qin Yu exclaimed in admiration in his heart.

For the Eight Great Sage Emperors, they were only able to indirectly use the Cosmic Origin Energies through the Eight Great Spiritual Pearls. As for Exalted Celestial level experts, they were only able to use the Cosmic Origin Energy. They too were incapable of absorbing the Cosmic Origin Energy with their soul.

In a Cosmos, only the creator of the Cosmos was capable of absorbing the Cosmic Origin Energy.

After one's soul absorbed the Cosmic Origin Energy, it signified that one's soul was connected with the Cosmic Origin. As long as the Cosmic Origin remained existing, Qin Yu's soul would never be shattered.

"Woosh!"

In the vast sky, the boundless dense fog was all dispersed to the side.

A large group of Godkings lead by the Eight Great Sage Emperors, the Asura Godking and the Blood Sea Queen all entered into the Fog City. As Qin Yu knew that a large amount of Godkings were coming, he had opened the gates of the Fog City.

"Qin Yu, Jiang Lan and them are located in that Purple Mystic Mansion. The All People Seal is definitely also there." Zhou Xian pointed to the Purple Mystic Mansion floating in the sky and coldly said.

The Asura Godking Luo Fan looked to the Purple Mystic Mansion. After considering for a moment, he lightly smiled and proceed to directly fly toward the Purple Mystic Mansion. Once the Blood Sea Queen saw that, she immediately followed suit as to not fall behind the Asura Godking.

"Trying to snatch away the All People Seal?" Jiang Fan's eyes shrank.

Led by Jiang Fan, the Eight Great Sage Emperors also flew towards the Purple Mystic Mansion. Immediately after, the other ten Godkings also

flew up following them.

However, right at this moment…

An enormous black hole with a circumference of a thousand miles suddenly appeared in the sky above the Purple Mystic Mansion. This enormous black hole was so deep that one cannot see the end. No one knows what was on the other side of this black hole that had appeared out of nowhere.

The Purple Mystic Mansion that was originally immobile turned into a ray of light and directly flew into the black hole.

“It’s one thing for the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial to act, yet you all actually dared to chase over here. Truly overbearing, truly intolerable!” Jiang Lan’s voice sounded from the Purple Mystic Mansion in the distance. After that, the entire Purple Mystic Mansion entered into the black hole.

The large group of Godkings flew to the location before the enormous black hole. They were stunned.

What exactly was on the other side of this enormous black hole with an end that cannot be seen?

At this moment, the twenty Godkings became hesitant.

“Humph, where’s there to be afraid of? Within this Purple Mystic Mansion were Godkings and Heavenly Deities, there were even some

Deities present. For those people to dare to go into that black hole, how could we not dare?" The Blood Sea Queen Xue Yun sneered and then turned into a crimson colored ray of light. She was the first to fly into the enormous black channel.

The black channel appeared as if it was capable of devouring everything.

"This Jiang Lan is pretty powerful. He was actually able to directly create a spatial channel that connected the Divine Realm with the Lower Realm. Let's go…." The Asura Godking Luo Fan laughed and then also flew into the black channel. Godkings Sun Lian and Liu Lian also followed behind him.

At this moment, the Eight Great Sage Emperors also suddenly came to a realization.

At the moment when they saw this black channel, they were a bit nervous. However, after hearing what Luo Fan and the Blood Sea Queen had said, they suddenly came to a realization after thinking about it.

"Haha, that's right. Where exactly could this black channel lead to? A spatial channel that connects the Divine Realm to another cosmic space, the other cosmic space could only be a Lower Realm." Shentu Yan burst into loud laughter and said.

"Entering into the Lower Realm is nothing more than a trifle matter. Eh, quickly, that channel is rapidly shrinking." Jiang Fan shouted.

Immediately, the Eight Great Sage Emperors turned into eight rays of light and flew into this black channel. Behind them, Huangfu Lei, Jiang Xing, Shentu Yin and the other Godkings also followed suit.

Henceforth, all twenty Godkings had flown into the black channel.

New Cosmos. On the Purple Mystic Star.

The Purple Mystic Mansion was floating in the sky. Qin Yu, Jiang Lan, Zuo Qiulin, Yi Feng, Hei Yu, Hou Fei and many others were all standing in the air. They all had a smile on their face.

The black channel was spatial channel that Qin Yu had created. It lead to the New Cosmos. They had deliberately lured those Godkings into the New Cosmos.

"Little Yu, this move of yours is truly ruthless." Jiang Lan said with a smile.

Beside them, Hou Fei was laughing with a gaga sound. "Hehe, what's ruthless about it? None of those Godkings were merciful or lenient toward big brother. This group of Godkings had long since given me an adverse feeling. Big brother, let me go and devastate them."

"Haha, Monkey, you want to devastate those Godkings? Isn't it too despicable to trample upon those Godkings in the New Cosmos?" Hei Yu started to laugh out loud.

Hou Fei was someone that Qin Yu had passed on the New Cosmos's

Spatial Laws to. Currently, he had completely comprehended those Spatial laws. Within the New Cosmos, Hou Fei was easily capable of controlling the New Cosmos's Spatial Energy.

However, what about those Godkings?

In the Divine Realm's Cosmos, they were Godkings.

However, after they reached the New Cosmos, the Spatial Laws that they had comprehended would be completely useless. They would not be able to use Time Acceleration. The Time Stop that the Asura Godking and the Blood Sea Queen knew would also be useless.

They would also be unable to teleport!

In the New Cosmos, they could only give into fate and allow themselves to be trampled upon.

"Enough, let's stop talking about this, they're about to arrive." Qin Yu said with a light smile. Immediately, everyone looked forward.

"Woosh!" "Woosh!" "Woosh!" "Woosh!" ...

The Blood Sea Queen was the first one to appear. Following her was the Asura Godking, Sun Lian and Liu Lian. After them, the Eight Great Sage Emperors and the other Godkings. One by one, they have all arrived.

The twenty Godkings stood in the air.

“Qin Yu, you’re still alive?” Seeing that Qin Yu was lightly smiling as he stood in the middle of the air, the Blood Sea Queen was unable to contain her shock.

The Asura Godking, Jiang Fan, Zhou Xian and the other Sage Emperors and Godkings were also shocked by Qin Yu who stood in the distance. In their hearts, they believed that Qin Yu ought to be dead. Even if he didn’t die, he should be seriously wounded to the point of death.

However, from the appearance of Qin Yu before them, he seemed to not be injured at all.

“Haha…”

Qin Yu smiled as he looked to the twenty Godkings. “Welcome to my world, Godkings.”

“Your world?”

Luo Fan, Xue Yun, Jiang Fan, Zhou Xian and the other Godkings were all confused. Even the spaces that Godkings created could only be considered as a space. It cannot be considered to be a world.

“What does Qin Yu mean by that?” Jiang Lan and them started to frown.

“Qin Yu, enough of your rubbish. You have received an attack from Senior Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial. Even if you’re not dead,

you'll still be seriously wounded. Do not pretend before us…quickly hand over the All People Seal." Duanmu Rufeng was the first to shout at Qin Yu.

"Why are we bothering to speak rubbish with them? We merely need to directly catch them." Zhou Xian coldly shouted.

Zhou Xian was the first to rush forth. Jiang Fan, Shentu Yan, Mu Qin, Tang Lan… the Eight Great Godkings all followed.

"Fuck, scram!"

Hou Fei shouted violently. After that, holding the Dark Cyan Single Aura Stick, Hou Fei ruthlessly smashed Zhou Xian's body as if he was pounding a sandbag. Zhou Xian only felt that his body had suddenly been restricted and unable to move at all. He could only watch as the Dark Cyan Single Aura Stick smashed onto him.

"Teleportation!" Zhou Xian wanted to teleport away.

However, he suddenly discovered that he was unable to sense the movement of the Spatial Energy at all. He was unable to teleport.

"Bang!"

The Dark Cyan Single Aura Stick smashed onto Zhou Xian's body.

The following seven Sage Emperors were met with the same fate as Zhou Xian. They were unable to teleport and also met with some sort of

restriction binding their movements. They could only watch as the Dark Cyan Single Aura Stick smashed onto their bodies. The Dark Cyan Single Aura Stick then smashed onto Jiang Fan, Shentu Yan, Duanmu Rufeng, Mu Qin, Putai Hong and the other Sage Emperors in succession.

Like sandbags, the Eight Sage Emperors were smashed flying by Hou Fei without the slightest ability to resist.

The Asura Godking, the Blood Sea Queen and the other Godkings were all stunned.

"How, how is this possible?" From afar, the Eight Great Sage Emperors flew back here one by one. However, on the corner of their mouths was blood and on their faces were expressions of shock.

"How come we are unable to teleport? Why are we unable to sense the movement of space and the flow of time?" The Eight Great Sage Emperors began to lose their heads out of fear.

"All of you, shut your mouths. Otherwise, Granddaddy Hou here shall give you some more beatings with my stick." Hou Fei shouted angrily.

Immediately, the Eight Great Sage Emperors grew quiet. They all remembered that it was Hou Fei that smashed them like sandbags earlier.

Volume 18 – Exalted Celestial Mountain – Chapter 35 – The Doomsday of the Godkings

The clouds were drifting in the sky above the Purple Mystic Star.

Qin Yu, Jiang Lan, Jiang Li, Zuo Qiulin, Yi Feng, Hei Yu and them were all standing in the distance with smiles on their faces as they looked at the twenty Godkings who had entered the New Cosmos.

“What are you looking at, even now you all still do not know of your own situation?” Hou Fei held the Dark Cyan Single Aura Stick over his shoulder as he shouted to the twenty Godkings complacently. The current Hou Fei was extremely arrogant.

In the history of the Divine Realm, who could possibly point to the Eight Great Sage Emperors, the Asura Godking, the Blood Sea Queen and all the other Godkings and scold them? Furthermore, this group of Godkings were incapable of resisting.

“Where, where is this?” Zhou Xian was the first to shout out.

Within Zhou Xian’s eyes was a boundless amount of confusion, anger, and unwillingness. He angrily said in a low voice. “How can such a place exist? Why is it that in here, neither the Spatial Laws nor the Temporal Laws work?”

“There are countless cosmic spaces in this enormous Cosmos. However, none of the spaces should act like this, none of them!” Huangfu Yu’s brows were deeply creased. His expression had turned bitter.

Once these Godkings became unable to use their Spatial Laws and Temporal Laws, what else could they do other than be trampled upon?

Jiang Fan, Shentu Yan, Duanmu Rufeng and the rest all displayed extremely ugly expressions. Even the Asura Godking Luo Fan who had been extremely calm and confident possessed uncoverable shock and worry in his eyes.

The twenty Godkings were all shocked, terrified and filled with worries!

When the Spatial Laws and portion of the Temporal Laws that they had relied on the most were actually rendered completely useless by a place, how could they not be terrified?

At this moment, the twenty Godkings' frame of mind was in extreme chaos.

"Li'er, what exactly is happening?" Jiang Fan suddenly turned to Jiang Li and asked.

Jiang Li was startled, she was about to reply, but Hou Fei immediately grew angry. He pointed to Jiang Fan and scolded. "Old fart, how dare you talk to my Big Sis Li'er like that?"

"Fei Fei, come over, let's allow those Godkings to calm themselves. I suspect that they are all in an extremely confused and chaotic state right now." Qin Yu said with a smile.

Hou Fei nodded. He then pointed at the twenty Godkings. “Humph, all of you, could it be that even now, you still do not understand your current situation? Think about it clearly. All of you, think about it clearly and then figure out exactly with what sort of tone you should be speaking to us with.”

After that, Hou Fei flew over to Qin Yu’s side.

The surrounding clouds were drifting in the sky. The air was also fresh, clean and pleasant.

Merely, the twenty Godkings discovered that they were all trapped in a small area of a hundred meters range. They were incapable of flying out of that area at all. When they reached the edge, they would feel an invisible wall blocking their path.

“Spatial Prison, it’s an extremely ordinary Spatial Prison.” Jiang Fan sighed and said.

How could the twenty Godkings not manage to determine that this was a Spatial Prison, a technique that they had frequently used to trap and ravage Heavenly Deities with. As long as one had not completely comprehended the Spatial Laws, one would not be able to exit from the Spatial Prison.

And now, the twenty Godkings were trapped within the Spatial Prison.

In the past, had someone told the twenty of them that they would be trapped by Spatial Prison, they would definitely not believe it…. However,

right now, reality was before their eyes.

"Spatial Prison, this, this truly is..." At this moment, Zhou Xian didn't know whether to laugh or cry.

"For them to be able to make a Spatial Prison, it indicates one thing!" The Asura Godking was extremely calm. "That is, in this place, it is actually possible to use the Spatial Laws. However, why are we unable to use them?"

The surrounding Godkings all nodded.

Their opponents were able to use the Spatial Laws, why were they unable to do so?

"Could it be that this Qin Yu possesses a special ability that causes us to be unable to use the Spatial and Temporal Laws? This shouldn't be likely, right?" Putai Hong frowned and said.

This group of Godkings had reached a dead end.

Currently, they were still under the impression that the reason why their opponents were able to use the Spatial Laws while they could not, was because Qin Yu had used some special ability.

"Haha, say, how do you think we should handle these Godkings? I have a simple suggestion, how about we directly kill them all?" Hou Fei's loud laughter were heard from afar.

In an instant, the sound of the twenty Godkings' discussion stopped.

"They, they are discussing how to execute us?" At this moment, Godking Jiang Xing also became worried.

All the Godkings became silent.

"This Spatial Prison is completely isolated from the outside world. The voices from outside definitely cannot be transmitted into here." The Asura Godking Luo Fan said indifferently. "That brat Hou Fei, he deliberately let his voice in here to allow us to hear it."

The Asura Godking Luo Fan and Hou Fei actually possessed a master and disciple relationship.

Back then, when Hou Fei had just come to the Divine Realm, he was immediately taken away by Sun Lian. After that, the Asura Godking became the instructor for Hou Fei. Actually, the Asura Godking Luo Fan did not fear what Qin Yu might do to him.

"This Hou Fei, he's actually deliberately scaring us?" Zhou Xian said angrily.

Jiang Fan's voice was a bit downcast. "No, he is not scaring us. I think Qin Yu and them are really thinking about how to execute us. In here, we simply do not have any means to resist."

The Godkings immediately grew silent.

Taking the same action without prior consultation, they all looked to the distance. In the distance, Qin Yu, Jiang Lan, Zuo Qiulin and them were chatting about something. All twenty of these Godkings wanted to know what they were chatting about. However, they were unable to hear it.

"Let's kill that Putai Hong. Oh, that's right, big brother, what about that Duanmu Rufeng?" Hou Fei's voice was once again heard in the Spatial Prison.

Hearing that, the twenty Godkings felt their hearts ferociously twitching.

As for Putai Hong, his expression had suddenly took a huge change.

"Brother Putai, do not worry about it. That Hou Fei is deliberately playing with us." Huangfu Yu immediately consoled Putai Hong. Putai Hong laughed bitterly and said. "Brother Huangfu, I too know that Hou Fei is playing with us. However, it is also possible for Hou Fei to be actually speaking about the details of their discussion. Sigh..."

Putai Hong's long sigh had caused the other Godkings to grow silent.

That long sigh contained a boundless amount of powerlessness and unwillingness. However, what could he possibly do? At the beginning, the twenty Godkings became confused from discovering that the Spatial Laws and Temporal Laws couldn't be used by them. As for now, they had all come to understand their situation.

They were fish.

As for Qin Yu, he was the knife.

Whether he wanted to kill them or to punish them, it was all determined by Qin Yu.

The twenty Godkings all looked at Qin Yu and them. There were even some Godkings who were hoping to figure out what Qin Yu and them were discussing from the movement of their lips.

After all…

Qin Yu and them currently controlled their life and death!

The feeling of having one's life be controlled by another was truly painful. However, no matter how painful it was, they were unable to change the reality. They were all confused about one thing within their hearts: "Where exactly was this place? Why would such a place exist?"

This place was a place that Godkings believed should not exist.

However, such a place existed. For it to exist, there must be a reason. The existence of such a place had caused the Godkings to be unable to resist Qin Yu at all.

"This Qin Yu, oh, how many miracles has he created." Thought the Asura

Godking Luo Fan as he looked at Qin Yu in the distance who was chatting and laughing.

To be able to use Spatial Freezing, to be able to teleport under Spatial Freezing, to be able to directly teleport onto the Exalted Celestial Mountain… Qin Yu had created numerous miracles. And now, Qin Yu had brought them to this place.

Yet now..

This Qin Yu who had created miracles after miracles now controlled their life and death.

Within the clouds, Qin Yu and them were currently discussing whether and how to execute these Godkings.

“Big brother, Uncle Lan, there is no need for you all to deliberate so much about it. If you all do not have the hearts to kill them, I shall kill them. As the Asura Godking is my master, I naturally cannot kill him. Sun Lian is a senior of my Ape and Monkey Clan, I also cannot kill him. As for that Jiang Fan… although his conduct is truly bad, he is still Big Sis Li’er’s father. Thus, we shall spare his life. As for the rest, let’s kill them all!” Hou Fei’s eyes were flickering with an ominous glint.

Once he thought about being able to kill all those Godkings, Hou Fei became extremely excited.

“Fei Fei, stop screaming and shouting.” Jiang Lan berated Hou Fei.

Jiang Lan had become a bit angry. This Hou Fei had been suggesting to Qin Yu to kill the Godkings the entire time. According to Hou Fei's words, it seemed that it would only be good if majority of the Godkings were killed.

"Yes, Uncle Lan." Hou Fei curled his lips and then became silent.

"Jiang Lan, you should also not be soft-hearted. From my standing, I think what that Hou Fei said was very reasonable. Humph, that group of Godkings, they had all come over to kill us, how could they possibly possess any hint mercy towards us? For them to be able to treat us like so, so what if we were to kill them?" Zuo Qiulin's hoarse voice sounded. At the same time, she looked at Jiang Lan with her cold gaze.

After Zuo Qiulin said those words, Jiang Lan became silent.

If one must name a Godking from the Divine Realm that could bring about fear to Jiang Lan, then it must be Zuo Qiumei's blood sister, Zuo Qiulin.

"Qin Yu, if you do not wish to kill them, then I can do it for you. Jiang Li, you also do not have to think too much about it. That Jiang Fan long ago renounced the father and daughter relationship with you. I can also help you take care of him." Zuo Qiulin started to emit killing intent.

As the Godking of Death, Zuo Qiulin did not care about killing others.

Qin Yu smiled indifferently. "Enough; Senior Zuo Qiulin, you also do not have to try to persuade me anymore. I already have a method to handle

them in my heart.”

As he said that, Qin Yu waved his sleeve.

“Fuu!” That Spatial Prison dissipated. The twenty Godkings all felt the movement of the air surrounding them. Right away, the group of Godkings began to worry. Their gazes were focused onto Qin Yu and them.

They knew… Qin Yu and them had most likely already come to a conclusion as to how to deal with them.

“Big brother, you’ve made your decision? How many are you going to kill?” Hou Fei immediately asked.

Hearing Hou Fei’s words, those Godkings’ complexions instantly turned pale. Afterwards, they firmly stared at Qin Yu. They wanted to know Qin Yu decision.

Qin Yu did not speak. Instead, he flew towards the twenty Godkings. Hou Fei, Hei Yu, Jiang Lan, Zuo Qiulin, Yi Feng, Jiang Li and them also flew over following Qin Yu. They flew all the way to several tens of meters away from the twenty Godkings before stopping.

“Qin Yu, we Eight Great Sage Emperors are people conferred with status by the world. You cannot kill us.” Zhou Xian immediately shouted. However, at this moment, Zhou Xian was not confident either.

“Conferred with status by the world?”

Qin Yu laughed. “Zhou Xian, do you still remember when we first met?”

Zhou Xian was slightly startled.

“I remember that when we first met, you destroyed a city with a wave of your hand. I still clearly remember the gaze the child eating the sugar-coated hawthorn had as he died before me. I had never forgotten that gaze of hope. However, when I asked you if you wouldn’t fear the wrath of Heaven after killing this many people, you replied me with ‘I understand Heaven better than you.’”

Qin Yu took a long sigh.

“What about it? What’s wrong with killing some mortals? Are you telling me that I can’t?” Zhou Xian’s gaze was cold. He displayed a righteous and confident appearance.

“You believed that you understood the Heavens. However, in my world… I am the Heavens.” The gaze Qin Yu looked to Zhou Xian with was extremely cold. “And now, I declare that you shall receive the wrath of Heaven, the punishment of Heaven!”

Zhou Xian started to laugh. He coldly looked at Qin Yu. “It is true that you possess the ability to kill me. However, how could the the wrath of Heaven nor the punishment of Heaven be something that you could decide upon? Furthermore, my Zhou clan controls the power of Thunder and Lightning, the punishment of Hea…”

“Boom!”

A lightning strike that was pitch black like ink struck down from the sky. It ruthlessly struck onto Zhou Xian’s body. Zhou Xian’s body started to violently twitch and jerk. However, he still managed to raise his head up and look toward the sky in shock. “Im-impossible, how could the thunder and lightning not receive my control?”

“Die.”

Qin Yu had an indifferent expression. Golden, green… and various other color lightnings surprisingly mixed together and violently struck down upon Zhou Xian from the sky. Zhou Xian was directly struck into dust.

Only the Thunder Origin Spiritual Pearl remained floating in the air.

“Now that I’ve handled that Zhou Xian, it’s time to deal with you all.” With a light smile on his face, Qin Yu looked at the nineteen Godkings present. The Godkings who had seen Zhou Xian being struck dead by lightning all started to worry.

Seeing the expressions that the Godkings had on their faces, Qin Yu lightly smiled and said. “There were people suggesting that I kill all of you. However, I am not that heartless. Of you nineteen people, there are indeed four to five of you that can leave here without receiving any punishment. For example, Brother Luo Fan and my father-in-law Jiang Fan…”

Qin Yu’s gaze was cast towards Jiang Fan.

Hearing this, Jiang Fan was startled.

Volume 18 – Exalted Celestial Mountain – Chapter 36 – Unfettered Exalted Celestial

Jiang Fan had watched as Qin Yu killed Zhou Xian without the slightest hesitation. Jiang Fan had thought that even if Qin Yu did not kill him, he would humiliate him.

However, unexpectedly, from what Qin Yu had said, it seemed that he was planning to let him leave this damnable place safely.

"Qin Yu, you…" Jiang Fan looked at Qin Yu. He did not know what he should do.

Qin Yu swept his gaze to the surrounding Godkings. He could tell the nervousness and fear in the hearts of all the Godkings present. He then directly announced. "Among you all, Asura Godking Luo Fan, Jiang Fan, Huangfu Yu and the Blood Devil Queen Yu Cha, the four of you can safely leave this place."

The nineteen Godkings present were all displaying extremely wondrous expressions.

This Huangfu Yu was both delighted but also angry. He was delighted because he managed to save his life. He was angry because… Qin Yu was not letting his brother, Huangfu Lei off.

The four people that were safely let off by Qin Yu all possessed their respective powerful background. Luo Fan was Hou Fei's master. Jiang Fan was, after all, Jiang Li's father and Jiang Lan's older brother. Huangfu Yu

had shown grace and kindness to Qin Yu in the past. As for the Blood Devil Queen Yu Cha.

Qin Yu had heard the conversation between all the Godkings through the water screen. He remembered what the Blood Devil Queen had said… "Zi Xin, to be honest, I do not believe that Little Brother Qin Yu would die. Come, let's go and have a look."

The reason why the Blood Devil Queen Yu Cha chased over was not to kill Qin Yu at all. Instead, she didn't believe that Qin Yu would die so easily and had only come to watch.

Qin Yu waved his sleeve…

Immediately, a black channel appeared in a place not far from them. The nineteen Godkings all looked to this black channel. They all understood that this black channel was likely the channel back to the Divine Realm.

"This channel leads to the Divine Realm. Brother Luo Fan, the four of you can enter through it." Qin Yu directly said.

"Qin Yu, what about my brother Sun Lian and my younger sister Liu Lian?" The Asura Godking Luo Fan did not leave. He instead stared at Qin Yu. He was incapable of giving up Sun Lian and Liu Lian.

Jiang Fan also did not leave. Instead, he looked at Qin Yu and said. "Qin Yu, what about our Floating Snow City's Jiang Xing? Although not by blood, he possesses a relationship with Li'er like that of siblings." At this

moment, Jiang Fan could only try to relate Jiang Xing with Jiang Li.

"Qin Yu, what about my big brother Huangfu Lei? You won't be killing him, right?" Huangfu Yu looked to Qin Yu.

Seeing this scene, Qin Yu understood that this group of Godkings, many of them were related to one another. It was likely impossible for him to let a few of them off by themselves.

"Humph, fine, in that case, Brother Luo Fan, Brother Huangfu, I shall tell you all how I plan to punish these Godkings." Qin Yu's tone had suddenly turned cold.

The nineteen Godkings present immediately grew tensed.

Qin Yu's gaze swept past the nineteen Godkings. Coldly, he said. "Other than Luo Fan, Jiang Fan, Blood Devil Queen Yu Cha and Huangfu Yu, for the remaining fifteen Godkings, there are only two options they can choose."

"The first option is to die, whereas the second is to become servants of my Purple Mystic Mansion." Qin Yu said with an expressionless face.

The nineteen Godkings were all startled. Even Hou Fei, Jiang Lan, Jiang Li and them were surprised. Earlier, they had been discussing who to kill and who not to kill the entire time. Unexpectedly, Qin Yu actually wanted them to become the Purple Mystic Mansion's servants.

"Sage Emperors as servants, not bad, not bad." From the side, Hou Fei's

eyes started to shine.

"Death? Servant?" Shentu Yan frowned. He looked at Qin Yu. "Qin Yu, if we choose to become your Purple Mystic Mansion's servants, how long must we be your servants? Could it be that we are to be servants forever?"

"It cannot be considered as being forever. It would only last until the descent of the next Exalted Celestial Mountain. At that time, you all can have your freedom back." Qin Yu lightly smiled and said. "Of course, whether the Exalted Celestial Mountain will descend in the future is still an uncertainty. In other words, it will be six quadrillion years. The fifteen of you, the majority of you will become servants to my Purple Mystic Mansion for six quadrillion years. After six quadrillion years, you shall have your liberty back."

"The majority?" The Blood Devil Queen Yu Cha looked to Qin Yu. "Qin Yu, are you saying that there are distinctions between the fifteen of them?"

Qin Yu smiled and nodded. "That's right. Of these fifteen individuals, Huangfu Lei, Duanmu Rufeng, Shentu Yan, Jiang Xing, Zi Xin and the Blood Sea Queen, these six individuals only need to be servants of my Purple Mystic Mansion for a hundred million years before they can have their freedom back."

Huangfu Lei, Shentu Yan and them heaved a sigh of relief.

To the Godking level experts, a hundred million years cannot be considered a long time. After all, Huangfu Lei and Shentu Yan had lived

for twelve quadrillion years already. To be a servant for only a hundred million years, it was not something that they could not bear.

"Come, everyone, please follow me into the Purple Mystic Mansion. Let's slowly talk about this after we reach the Purple Mystic Mansion, what do you all say?" Qin Yu said with a light smile.

The surroundings of the Purple Mystic Mansion were extremely beautiful. The Godkings followed Qin Yu and them and were walking in the Purple Mystic Mansion. Their hearts also slowly calmed down.

Bringing this group of Godkings with him, Qin Yu led to them a garden. "This is the Flowing Water Garden. There are several tens of pavilions located in the Floating Water Garden. In the future, some of you will be living here."

Many Godkings suddenly started to think that being a servant at the Purple Mystic Mansion was not too hard to accept.

"Servant? Qin Yu, what do you want us to do as your servants?" Putai Hong suddenly said with his big voice. "I, Putai Hong, am after all the Southeast Sage Emperor. No matter what, don't you think you can bring about humiliation to me."

Immediately, Tang Lan, Mu Qin and many other Godkings looked at Qin Yu. To Godking level experts, they would sometimes rather die than to be humiliated.

Qin Yu looked to these Godkings and said with a light smile. "Rest

assured, I am not that despicable of a person. Once you all decided to become the servants of my Purple Mystic Mansion, you would only be required to reside in the Purple Mystic Mansion and occasionally provide guidance on the training of the younger generations in the Purple Mystic Mansion or defeat and drive out some people who dared to provoke the dignity of the Purple Mystic Mansion. Other than this, you all are not required to do anything else. Furthermore, to the ordinary people within the Purple Mystic Mansion, I would say to them that you are some people that I have invited over. What do you all think?"

Tang Lan, Mu Qin and the other Godkings looked at each other. Their eyes were all filled with joy.

If Qin Yu were truly to do such a thing, then they would be able to retain their faces.

Only the few people present right now knew that they were the Purple Mystic Mansion's servants. The outsiders did not know about it. Tang Lan and them were also certain that the other people would not spread such a scandal out.

"Of course, some people within you all are still Sage Emperors. Sometimes, you still need to show yourselves! Being the servants of my Purple Mystic Mansion does not mean that your freedom will be completely restricted. How about this... every ten thousand years, you will have an opportunity to leave the Purple Mystic Mansion for a year. As for the other times, you are all required to stay within the Purple Mystic Mansion." Qin Yu continued.

Tang Lan, Mu Qin and them felt loosened.

Generally, Sage Emperors rarely needed to show themselves. Since Qin Yu said that in every ten thousand years, they would be able to have a year of freedom. To them, it was already sufficient.

"Good, I'll accept." Duanmu Rufeng was the first to voice her acceptance.

Among the fifteen people, six of them only need to be servants for a hundred million years. Duanmu Rufeng was one of the six. She knew that she did not show any mercy towards Qin Yu. For Qin Yu to treat her like so still, it was most definitely because of Duanmu Yu. Thus, Duanmu Rufeng naturally knew when to come and when to leave.

"I also accept." Mu Qin also voiced his acceptance.

One by one, the Godkings voiced their acceptance. Even the Asura Godking, Jiang Fan, Huangfu Yu and them felt relaxed. Qin Yu merely wanted those Godkings to be in the Purple Mystic Mansion and be 'servants.' Furthermore, he was not going to make it public. This had caused them to be extremely satisfied.

"Blood Sea Queen, only you remain." The Asura Godking looked at the Blood Sea Queen and said.

Indeed, at this moment only the Blood Sea Queen had not voiced her standing.

"Blood Sea Queen, it's merely a hundred million years. It can't be that

you can’t even agree to something so slight?” Beside her, Ma Tian said.

The Blood Sea Queen Xue Yun looked at Qin Yu and said with a downcast voice. “Qin Yu, is it possible for me to speak with you alone?”

“Oh, you want to speak with me alone, sure.” Qin Yu was silent for a moment and then nodded and agreed to it.

Qin Yu and the Blood Sea Queen walked to a little secluded courtyard. The Purple Mystic Mansion with a circumference of close to a thousand miles possessed many quiet secluded locations.

“Blood Sea Queen, go ahead and speak.” Qin Yu looked at the Blood Sea Queen.

“I do not wish to be your Purple Mystic Mansion’s servant.” The Blood Sea Queen Xue Yun looked to Qin Yu and firmly said.

Qin Yu was slightly startled.

“Blood Sea Queen, you must know that you have never shown any mercy toward me. Right now, I am only asking you to be my Purple Mystic Mansion’s servant for a hundred million years. Are you telling me that even this cannot do with you? You refuse to choose the path to life and yet decided to chose the path to death?” Qin Yu’s voice grew cold.

It seemed that he had been too merciful.

The Blood Sea Queen Xue Yun immediately shook her head and said. “No, that is not my intention. Merely, if you do not have me become your Purple Mystic Mansion’s servant, I would tell you… why I gave up on the first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure at the final moment.”

Hearing that, Qin Yu became a bit interested.

In the past, the Blood Sea Queen had used the lives of Zi Xia and Hong Yun to threaten Qin Yu for a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. At the final moment when Qin Yu was about to agree to her demand, this Blood Sea Queen suddenly let the whole thing go. Why was that?

“Good, I’ll accept.”

A hundred million of years being a servant, it was not lacking to not have her. Qin Yu directly accepted her proposal.

The Blood Sea Queen Xue Yun displayed a joyful expression. She was only trying this, never did she expect it to succeed.

“Blood Sea Queen, it’s better for you to tell me about it faster.” Qin Yu frowned.

The Blood Sea Queen Xue Yun took a deep breath and then said. “It was because at the final moment, someone had directly sent me a Divine Awareness Voice Transmission telling me not to threaten you, Hou Fei and them.”

“Someone sent a Divine Awareness Voice Transmission to you? You

actually did what that person told you? Could it be that, it was an Exalted Celestial?" Qin Yu immediately managed to deduce what happened. "Was it the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial?"

Qin Yu immediately thought of the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial.

Qin Yu had already come to a speculation that this Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial was likely the silver haired silver eyed youngster. If it was him, then everything could easily be explained.

"That's right, it was an Exalted Celestial. However, it was not the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial. Instead, it was the Unfettered Exalted Celestial who possessed a bit of a friendly relationship with me back then." At this moment, the Blood Sea Queen was extremely straightforward. She had directly spoken out what had happened.

"Unfettered Exalted Celestial?" Hearing this, Qin Yu was slightly surprised.

It was not the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial that he had anticipated, but instead the Unfettered Exalted Celestial?

This Unfettered Exalted Celestial could be considered someone who had shown consideration for Qin Yu. Back then, on the Mountain Sea Palace, this Unfettered Exalted Celestial had directly appeared before Qin Yu and given him a Grandmist Spiritual Treasure.

"Why did the Unfettered Exalted Celestial help me? Help Fei Fei?" Qin Yu became confused.

“Blood Sea Queen, how much do you know about this Unfettered Exalted Celestial?” Qin Yu looked at the Blood Sea Queen. “Do you know the reason why he helped me and Hou Fei?”

The Blood Sea Queen muttered. “Before the Unfettered Exalted Celestial became an Exalted Celestial, he had a friendship with me. However, ever since he became an Exalted Celestial, I have only seen him a couple times. Thus, I also do not know why he helped you and Hou Fei.”

Qin Yu lightly nodded.

“Unfettered Exalted Celestial…” Qin Yu became puzzled.

Divine Realm.

The Purple Mystic Mansion once again returned to the Divine Realm. The Divine Realm appeared exactly the same as before. Merely, not many people in the entire Divine Realm knew that the many of the Godkings, the people standing at the paramount of the Divine Realm, had actually become the servants of the Purple Mystic Mansion.

Inside the Purple Mystic Mansion.

“Big brother, just stay here for a hundred million years. It’s merely a hundred million years, it’ll pass by very quickly.” Huangfu Yu consoled Huangfu Lei.

“Sun Lian, Liu Lian, just stay here and train yourselves. With me in the Asura Sea, no one will be able to do anything to it.” The Asura Godking Luo Fan consoled them.

One by one, the Godkings consoled each other.

Afterwards, Jiang Fan and the Blood Sea Queen flew away from the Purple Mystic Mansion in succession. As for the other Godkings, they remained in the Purple Mystic Mansion and began the period of their life as servants of the Purple Mystic Mansion.

“Brother Luo Fan, please wait a moment.” When the Asura Godking was about to leave, Qin Yu called out for him.

“Qin Yu, is there something that you need?” Luo Fan looked at Qin Yu.

Luo Fan did not harbor a grudge against Qin Yu. After all, they had not shown any mercy towards Qin Yu. For Qin Yu to show so much mercy towards them and also retain the faces of the Godkings, it was the best they could ask for.

“Brother Luo Fan, I knew that you started to instruct Hou Fei because you were entrusted by someone. Is it possible for you to tell me who that person is?” Qin Yu promptly asked.

The Asura Godking was startled. “You ask who he is?”

After being silent for a moment, the Asura Godking nodded and said. “Okay, I’ll tell you. The person who had entrusted me with the task of

instructing Hou Fei was the greatest support of our Ascender Powers, one of the Three Great Exalted Celestials, the Unfettered Exalted Celestial!”

‘Unfettered Exalted Celestial, it’s indeed him.” Qin Yu’s eyes shined.

Volume 18 – Exalted Celestial Mountain – Chapter 37 – The New Layout

After bidding farewell to the Asura Godking, Qin Yu returned to the Purple Mystic Mansion with various things in his mind. Qin Yu had already managed to guess that the Unfettered Exalted Celestial ought to possess some sort of relationship with Hou Fei.

"No matter how that Unfettered Exalted Celestial is connected with Hou Fei, it is useless for me to let my imagination run wild here. Only through having the two of them meet each other can I figure out what exactly is going on."

Qin Yu frowned slightly.

"This Unfettered Exalted Celestial is not a Godking. It is also hard for me to find out where he's hiding." With an intention from Qin Yu, his New Cosmos's Spatial Energy began to cover the entire Divine Realm like the boundless ocean. Everything that was happening in the Divine Realm was within Qin Yu's observation.

"Three Exalted Celestials, I cannot find a single one." Qin Yu felt a bit helpless.

Suddenly, Qin Yu started smiling.

Although he did not discover the Three Great Exalted Celestials, he managed to discover the Godking servants of the Purple Mystic Mansion. They had all spread their Divine Awareness and were communicating with the experts underneath them.

“The Eight Great Sage Emperors of the Divine Realm, only my father-in-law that wished to become an Exalted Celestial and Huangfu Yu returned. Among the rest, Zhou Xian has died. Of the remaining five Sage Emperors, Shentu Yan and Duanmu Rufeng have to stay here for a hundred million years. As for the other three, they are required to stay here for six quadrillion years.” When he thought of this, Qin Yu began to smile.

Back when he lured the group of Godkings into the New Cosmos, Qin Yu had been vexed by how to handle these Godkings.

However, after he thought about it…

Killing these Godkings would only bring about a moment of joy. Instead, if he were to make them into his family’s servants, it would be even more joyous. Currently, of the Eight Great Sage Emperors who possessed the highest status in the Divine Realm, five of them were his family’s servants. Who else had managed to obtain such a glory before?

“Now that Zhou Xian is dead, the Thunder Punishment City have any Godkings. As for High Level Heavenly Deities, the Zhou Clan does possess quite a few of them. Who should I give this Thunder Origin Spiritual Pearl to?” Qin Yu began to think as he walked.

Light Lens City.

In the Light Lens City, the only Godking who truly lived in Light Lens City was Duanmu Yu. However, when compared to the other Seven Great Sacred Lands, the Light Lens City was relatively better off.

“Never would I expect that currently, of the Eight Great Sacred Lands of the Divine Realm, only the Floating Snow City, Mount Dazzling Gold and our Light Lens City has a single Godking. Of the remaining five Sacred Lands, even if their Godkings were alive, they still ended up being servants in the Purple Mystic Mansion. It was so much that all of the Godkings from the Thunder Punishment City were dead.” Duanmu Yu smiled bitterly and sighed.

At this moment, Duanmu Rufeng was communicating with Duanmu Yu through Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

Duanmu Rufeng did not conceal what had happened in the New Cosmos from Duanmu Yu. Of course, Duanmu Rufeng also didn’t know that the place that they were sent to by Qin Yu was the New Cosmos. Duanmu Rufeng had only told Duanmu Yu that it was Qin Yu’s world.

“Duanmu Yu, as your aunt I can also be considered as being lucky. As you and Qin Yu are friends, he only made your aunt be his servant for a hundred million years. As for Tang Lan, Mu Qin and Putai Hong, they were required to be his servant for six quadrillion years.” Said Duanmu Rufeng through Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

Although these Godkings were required to stay in the Purple Mystic Mansion, their Divine Awareness had covered the entire Divine Realm. Even without leaving the Purple Mystic Mansion, they were still capable of communicating with their people through Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

“Duanmu Yu, as aunt will be remaining here, I’ll be leaving all the

matters of the Light Lens City to you." Duanmu Rufeng continued. "Qin Yu, that friendship that you have with that Qin Yu, you must maintain it... This Qin Yu's strength is too frightening. Furthermore, the speed at which his strength increases is even more astonishing. In the future, no one will be able to rebel against this Qin Yu in the Divine Realm. As long as the relationship we have with Qin Yu is good, the foundation of our Light Lens City will be even more stable."

"I understand this, aunt."

It was not only Duanmu Rufeng; Shentu Yan, Tang Lan, Mu Qin and Putai Hong were also contacting their troops through Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. However, the targets that they were chatting with were all Palace Masters of their respective Sacred Lands, merely High Level Heavenly Deities.

After all, there was not a single Godking remaining in their Sacred Lands now.

"Fan'er, I, your father, need to undergo seclusion training for a hundred million years. In this hundred million years, the matters of our Mount Blazing Flame will be left to you and your uncles. Fan'er... make sure to consult your uncles about the matters in our Mount Blazing Flame."

"Yes, father." Shentu Fan also received his father's Divine Awareness Voice Transmission from Mount Blazing Flame.

Shentu Fan didn't know that his father was actually grateful to him. Had it not been for the friendship that Shentu Fan had with Qin Yu, how could Shentu Yan possibly be able to only need to stay in the Purple Mystic

Mansion for a hundred million years?

A hundred million years and six quadrillion years, the difference between them was sixty thousand times!

The Eight Great Sacred Lands began their days of unprecedented peacefulness. Of the Ascender Powers, the Asura Sea, Mount Blood Devil and Dual Domain Island were also extremely peaceful. Neither of them started any fights with one another.

That was because regardless of whether it was the Divine Realm's Eight Great Sacred Lands or the Three Great Ascender Powers, they all understood one thing thoroughly...

The Divine Realm's current center was the Fog City.

No one dared to infringe upon the dignity of Fog City.

Inside the Southeastern Region's Subterranean City.

"What happened to our Imperial Father and Second Uncle? Why are they not going to handle the affairs anymore? Furthermore, they even said that from today on till six quadrillion years later, they would only occasionally show up and would be handing all the matters regarding the Subterranean City to me."

Putai Fenyan frowned and said.

“Big brother, what’s the most strange is that our Imperial Father and Second Uncle said they’re not going to return to the Subterranean City.” Said a burly man beside him with a frown.

“I truly wonder where our Imperial Father and Second Uncle are now.”

The Divine Realm had entered into a period of time with an unprecedented lack of Godkings. There were actually only three Godkings among the Eight Great Sacred Lands. The Asura Sea only had a single one. It was the same with Mount Blood Devil. Only the Dual Domain Island had two Godkings. The overwhelming majority of Godkings 9in the Divine Realm, over a dozen of them were all in the Purple Mystic Mansion.

Compared to the time before the descent of the Exalted Celestial Mountain when the Divine Realm had over forty Godkings, the gap was truly too great.

The lack of Godkings had caused the High Level Heavenly Deities to control a greater amount of power. Gradually… it became even more difficult for the Heavenly Deities to see Godkings. This had caused the Godkings to be even more mysterious in the eyes of ordinary Heavenly Deities.

Inside the Purple Mystic Mansion.

The dozen plus Godkings all followed the rules very well. They would all frequently instruct the training of the Qin Clansmen. As for the other times, they would generally be quietly training or chatting with one another in the Flowing Water Garden.

“Haha, those Heavenly Deities of the Eight Great Sacred Lands were all confused as to where all the Godkings had gone to. Haha, all of the Godkings are here.” Hou Fei entered into Flowing Water Garden. The Godkings here were all in groups of twos or threes. They began to display complacent smiles on their faces.

In the entire Divine Realm, where would one find this many Godkings in a single place?

At this moment, Qin Zheng was also in the Flowing Water Garden. Furthermore, he was currently asking a Godking. “Senior, what you taught me days ago…”

“These things are things that can be understood but not described. You merely need to slowly train. Do not bother me.”

At this moment, Putai Hong was currently playing chess with Shentu Yan. Before Qin Zheng could finish what he wanted to ask, Putai Hong grew a bit impatient and directly said that to him.

“Yes, Senior.” Seeing Putai Hong acting like this, Qin Zheng just patiently stood at the side and prepared to ask again after he finished his chess.

Hou Fei who had just walked into the Flowing Water Garden, his eyes immediately displayed anger when he saw this scene. In a couple steps, Hou Fei reached Putai Hong and violently smashed his hand onto the chessboard.

“Bang!” The chessboard was violently shattered.

That Putai Hong and Shentu Yan were shocked.

In anger, Putai Hong raised his head and looked to the person who had came. At this moment, Hou Fei was pointing at Putai Hong and scolding. “Putai Hong, did you truly believe that my big brother had invited you over as guest? Fuck, just because he gave you some face, you actually truly began to believe that you’re someone great?”

Hou Fei extended his hand and the Dark Cyan Single Aura Stick appeared in his hand.

Putai Hong and Shentu Yan immediately flew backwards.

“Hou Fei, what are you planning to do?” Putai Hong said angrily.

“Hou Fei, you must be courteous toward the Seniors.” Beside him, Qin Zheng was trying to console Hou Fei.

Hearing that, Hou Fei immediately grew angry, His eyes opened wide as he looked to Putai Hong. “Putai Hong, listen carefully. Since you’ve come here, you’re the servant of the Purple Mystic Mansion. As a servant, you must have the awareness of a servant! Just because my big brother gave you face, it’s best that you do not think that my big brother is soft. Fuck, we should’ve just directly killed you all.”

Right away, all of the Godkings of the Flowing Water Garden grew quiet.

They all understood that they were the Purple Mystic Mansion's servants. However, Qin Yu had said to the people of the Purple Mystic Mansion that all of these Godkings were guests that Qin Yu had invited over. Thus, Qin Zheng and them were very courteous toward them.

Merely, because they were always treated with such courtesy, this had caused Putai Hong to regain his arrogance as a Sage Emperor.

"Servant?" At this moment, Qin Zheng looked to Hou Fei with a confused expression.

Hou Fei's gaze swept through the Godkings present. He coldly humphed and said. "Just because my big brother had boasted you all, you all actually truly thought it was real. All of you, remember carefully! Big brother has given you all some face, thus you must also be conscientious of it. Do not think that you all are still the extraordinary Sage Emperors!"

"Putai Hong, come over and properly explain to Second Brother Qin Zheng." Hou Fei coldly looked to Putai Hong.

Putai Hong frowned. Beside him, Mu Qin instead clasped his hand and said to Hou Fei. "Hou Fei, we were indeed a bit excessive these couple days. From today on, we would definitely not act like that again. Putai Hong…" Mu Qin looked to Putai Hong.

All of the Godkings present knew very well that Qin Yu was much more powerful than them.

“Hou Fei, I’m sorry, my attitude was indeed a bit too excessive.” At this moment, Putai Hong also voiced his apology.

“That’s more like it.” Hou Fei coldly humphed. “The number of people in the Purple Mystic Mansion who know that you all are servants were extremely few. However, if you all do not know of your current standing and still believe yourselves to be someone great, then at that time, not only would the people from the Purple Mystic Mansion know that you’re servants, all the people from the Divine Realm would know that too!”

The expressions on those Godkings all changed.

If this matter was known to the entire Divine Realm, then those Godkings would likely feel even worse than dying.

“Such a thing would not happen again in the future.” Putai Hong immediately said.

While Hou Fei was putting those Godkings in control, Qin Yu was actually in the Thunder Punishment City. The current Qin Yu wore a blue gown and was walking through the streets of the Thunder Punishment City with a light smile on his face.

“Qin Yu, thanks.”

“There’s no need. Actually, I am sorry for creating troubles for you, Second Brother, for killing the final Godking of the Zhou Clan.”

While Qin Yu was walking, he was talking with Lin Meng through Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

"It's fine for you to kill them, it's nothing alarming at all. Even if you killed all of the Eight Great Sage Emperors, there would still be successors to them. Those eight Spiritual Pearls all contain Spatial Laws within them. You merely need to give the Thunder Origin Spiritual Pearl to anyone who contains the Zhou Clan's bloodline and he would be able to easily comprehend the Spatial Laws in a short period of time, becoming the new Sage Emperor of the Thunder Punishment City."

"In that case, Second Brother, who do you think I should give the Thunder Origin Spiritual Pearl to?" While Qin Yu was chatting through Divine Awareness Voice Transmission, he had walked to the entrance before the Thunder Punishment City's Imperial City. Merely, the Imperial City did not allow for outsiders to enter.

"Who to give? Currently, around a hundred steps from you is a child. From the way I see it, it would be fine for you to give it to him." Said Lin Meng through Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

"Oh?"

Qin Yu looked to his surroundings. He saw that at the corner of the street was a cowering child. Qin Yu was able to tell with a single glance that child's strength was extremely weak. He was merely a Mid Level Deity.

"He ought to be a Zhou clansman. Otherwise, Deities are not allowed to enter into the Thunder Punishment City." Thought Qin Yu in his heart.

With a smile on his face, Qin Yu proceeded to walk toward that child.

When this child that was cowering at the corner of the street saw someone coming toward him, he raised his head and looked at Qin Yu.

“Why are you at the corner of the street? Could it be that you do not fear your parents punishing you?” Qin Yu said with a smile.

“Who are you?” That child appeared to be relatively cautious.

“Didn’t you know that you’re suppose to announce your own name before asking for another’s name?” Qin Yu said engrossingly.

This child grow silent for a moment before saying. “My name is Zhou Qing!”

“Oh, in that case Zhou Qing, why are you here and why are you curled up on the ground?” Qin Yu asked with a smile.

“That is because I am about to leave the Thunder Punishment City. Thus, before I leave, I wanted to familiarize myself with the land of the Thunder Punishment City.” The response from this child called Zhou Qing had caused Qin Yu to be slightly shocked.

“Why are you leaving the Thunder Punishment City?” Qin Yu asked with a smile.

“I am the slowest training descendant among my generation of Zhou clansmen. Thus, I am naturally required to be banished out of the Thunder Punishment City.” Zhou Qing said naturally.

Qin Yu suddenly realized. The majority of the Eight Great Divine Families had this rule. However, the rule was there to make the clan descendents to train faster and bring about competition between them.

“Zhou Qing, as we were brother together by fate, I shall gift you an item.” Qin Yu said with a smile.

“Gift me an item?” Zhou Qing looked to Qin Yu with a confused look.

Qin Yu flipped his hand. The Thunder Origin Spiritual Pearl began to float above Qin Yu’s palm. With an intention from Qin Yu, Zhou Qing’s finger was cut open. A drop of blood flew out from his finger and dropped onto the Thunder Origin Spiritual Pearl. The Thunder Origin Spiritual Pearl directly entered into Zhou Qing’s body.

“Little Zhou Qing, farewell.” Qin Yu stroked Zhou Qing’s head and then turned around to leave.

At this moment, Zhou Qing was currently receiving the information that was being sent forth by the Thunder Origin Spiritual Pearl unceasingly. He strived his best to open his eyes. He looked to his surroundings. However, Qin Yu had already disappeared. Zhou Qing shouted in a loud voice. “You have still not told me who you are.”

“My name is Qin Yu!”

Qin Yu’s voice sounded in Zhou Qing’s mind.

Volume 18 – Exalted Celestial Mountain – Chapter 38 – Cyan Bearded Old Man

Fog City. Purple Mystic Mansion.

Jiang Lan and Yi Feng were currently chatting while drinking tea.

"That Hou Fei was truly tyrannical. Those dozen plus Godkings were all scared by him and became much more well behaved. Currently, they are all extremely modest." Yi Feng said with a laughter.

The scene of Hou Fei berating the various Godkings was something that was known to Yi Feng, Jiang Lan, Zuo Qiulin and the other Purple Mystic Mansion's Godkings. Merely, none of them bothered to stop Hou Fei from berating those Godkings.

Jiang Lan nodded. "Hou Fei's berating is good too."

"That's right." Yi Feng nodded. "Qin Yu is disinclined to bother with those Godkings. He also do not have much request for them. These dozen plus Godkings have truly began to think that the Purple Mystic Mansion was a place for leisure. One by one, they began to play chess and discuss cultivation methods with one another in the Flowing Water Garden. One by one, they began to put off the airs of a high standing senior. Humph, even if Hou Fei did not berate them, I would also have gone to find Qin Yu to discuss about this matter afterwards."

Yi Feng had already been unable to continue watch the way things had been happening.

After losing the battle, Qin Yu had spared the lives of those Godkings and had them become the Purple Mystic Mansion's servants. However, those Godkings instead began to put on airs.

"Uncle Yi Feng, Uncle Lan, so you're here." Qin Yu's voice sounded.

Qin Yu had just returned from the Thunder Punishment City. After Jiang Lan and Yi Feng saw Qin Yu, they immediately replenished their own tea cups and then poured some tea into a tea cup for Qin Yu. "Qin Yu, sit down and have tea together with us."

Qin Yu indeed had something to talk with Uncle Lan about. Thus, he sat down.

"Uncle Lan, do you still remember this?" After Qin Yu took a sip of tea, he flipped his hand and took out the golden All People Seal that he had snatched away right before the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial's eyelids.

Seeing the little golden seal in Qin Yu's hand, Jiang Lan and Yi Feng's eyes started to shine.

"All People Seal?" Jiang Lan displayed a curious expression in his eyes.

Qin Yu directly gave the All People Seal to Jiang Lan. "Uncle Lan, you already have the Back Earth Seal. This All People Seal shall be given to you too. This way, the possibility of you becoming an Exalted Celestial would be greater."

“Becoming an Exalted Celestial?” With a light smile on his face, Jiang Lan shook his head and said. “Had it been before, then I might still want to become an Exalted Celestial. However, ever since I’ve gone through the peaceful days on the Purple Mystic Mansion where I would leisurely accompany Qin Shuang and Qin Si or chat with Brother Yi Feng and your father. These days are extremely carefree and comfortable. The current me no longer has any desire to become an Exalted Celestial.”

Qin Yu was startled.

Uncle Lan didn’t want it? In that case, who should he give the All People Seal to?

“Brother Jiang Lan, Qin Yu merely had good intentions. Just accept it.” Beside him, Yi Feng advised.

Qin Yu also looked to Jiang Lan with anticipation. Qin Yu had always felt that he had owed Jiang Lan a lot. If he were to be able to help Jiang Lan, he would feel more comfortable.

Jiang Lan looked to Qin Yu. He then took the All People Seal. He smiled and said. “Mn, I am indeed a bit curious of the contents regarding Time Reversal in the All People Seal. It is also good for me to try to comprehend it a bit. However, it is not long from the birth of the new Exalted Celestial. I truly wonder who the new Exalted Celestial will be.”

“Not long from the birth of the new Exalted Celestial? What do you mean by that?” Qin Yu frowned. From those words, Qin Yu managed to obtain a hint of something.

“Uncle Lan, wasn’t there only two methods for one to become an Exalted Celestial? The first was to obtain the three portions of the Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure and the second was to completely comprehend the Temporal Laws. Uncle Lan, if neither you not the Asura Godking were able to completely comprehend the Temporal Laws and also unable to gather all three portions of the Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure, then how could the new Exalted Celestial be born?” Confused, Qin Yu said.

According to Qin Yu’s understanding.

If neither Jiang Lan nor Luo Fan were able to comprehend the Temporal Laws and also unable to gather all three of the seals, the new Exalted Celestial’s birth should continue to be delayed.

“Haha… Qin Yu, did you think that if Luo Fan and I were to be unable to comprehend the Temporal Laws for eternity, then the birth of the new Exalted Celestial would be delayed eternally?” Jiang Lan looked to Qin Yu with a smile on his face.

Qin Yu was slightly startled.

Jiang Lan smiled and continued. “That is not going to happen. Like last time, when all the Godkings were unable to determine who the victor would be, the Exalted Celestials began to join the battle in the shadows. At that time, the Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure directly flew to the Unfettered Exalted Celestial, causing him to become the new Exalted Celestial.”

“I believe that if Luo Fan and I are to be unable to comprehend the Temporal Laws for a long period of time or unable to gather all three portions of the Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure, those Exalted Celestials would once again interfere.” Jiang Lan said with a smile.

Hearing this, Qin Yu began to think in his heart. “Exalted Celestials interfering? I’m afraid it is not the other Exalted Celestials that have the privilege to select the new Exalted Celestial. I reckon it is Second Brother Lin Meng who would secretly interfere in the end.”

Currently, the three portions of the Living World Seal… Blue Sky Seal, Back Earth Seal and the All People Seal have all been born.

The birth of the new Exalted Celestial would also be soon.

After Jiang Lan obtained the All People Seal, he returned to the New Cosmos. That was because in the Divine Realm, even Qin Yu would find it difficult to maintain a space with a time accelerated to a hundred thousand times.

However, in the New Cosmos, Qin Yu was able to accelerate time by a million times easily.

The Dark Curtain of Night faded away. The Light of Daytime arrived. It was a new day.

Qin Yu and his wife Jiang Li walked out from their room. The two of them began to eat breakfast with their two sons, Qin Si and Qin Shuang. Much less for someone at Qin Yu’s cultivation level, even ordinary

cultivators were not required to eat food to survive.

Merely, to Qin Yu and them, eating meals was not something to fill their bellies. Instead, it was an enjoyment of the culinary delicacies.

“Dad, mom, I want to discuss something with the two of you.” Right after Qin Shuang finished his meal, he immediately said to Qin Yu and Jiang Li.

Qin Yu and Jiang Li glanced at one another. They were curious as to what Little Shuang was up to. Qin Yu then smiled and said. “Little Shuang, if there’s something you want to say, go ahead and say it.”

Qin Shuang took a deep breath and then said. “Dad, mom, I know that the Purple Mystic Mansion has a tunnel that connects to the New Cosmos and that the New Cosmos possessed many tunnels that leads to cosmic spaces like the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm and the Mortal Realm. I want, I want to go to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm and the Mortal Realm to play around.”

“Go to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm and the Mortal Realm to play around?” Jiang Li started to frown.

“Little Shuang, you currently do not even possess the strength of a Deity yet. It’s better for you to not be anxious on going out to play. Let’s wait till after you gone through the Divine Tribulation and reached the Low Level Deity stage. At that time, mom will allow you to go out and play.” Jiang Li said.

Qin Shuang immediately displayed a bitter expression.

"I need to reach the Low Level Deity stage. Sigh." Qin Shuang voice dragged.

"Second brother, do not worry, it's very easy to reach the Low Level Deity stage." Beside him, Qin Si consoled him.

"Humph, big brother, you've reached the High Level Heavenly Deity stage not long after you were born. Furthermore, with your current strength, I reckon that even if you've encountered a Godking, you'll be able to fight against him. The two of us cannot be compared." Qin Shuang said with slight anger. After that, he stood up and left.

"This child." Jiang Li shook her head and sighed.

Qin Yu however started to frown.

Qin Yu knew that Qin Shuang had always felt a trace of unfairness in his heart. Although Qin Si had been extremely good to him, Qin Shuang's cultivation speed was truly too slow.

"Little Si, leave us first. I have something to discuss with your mom." Qin Yu said with a smile.

"Yes, dad." Qin Si immediately stood up and left.

After that, only Qin Yu and Jiang Li remained in the room. Confused,

Jiang Li looked to Qin Yu. “Brother Yu, is something the matter?”

“It’s regarding Little Shuang. Didn’t you sense it?” Qin Yu frowned. “Little Shuang is our son. Both you and I are Godkings. Logically, Little Shuang’s talent is at the very least comparable to the children from the Eight Great Divine Families, right? Even for the children of the Eight Great Divine Families, they would generally have passed the Divine Tribulation when they’re five or six years old and become Low Level Deities.”

“Not long ago, when I had gone to the Thunder Punishment City, I encountered a child by the name of Zhou Qing. That child was only around eleven or twelve years old. His cultivation level was that of a Mid Level Deity. However, he was the weakest among his generation. As for Little Shuang, he is currently twenty years old. Yet, he still has not reached the Low Level Deity stage…” Qin Yu shook his head and sighed.

He had two sons. His eldest son Qin Si’s talent was exceptionally well. However, his second son’s talent was exceptionally bad.

“Brother Yu, in that case what do you think we should do?” Jiang Li was at a loss.

Qin Yu grew silent for a moment. He shook his head and said. “To change someone’s talent involves the essence of the soul. It is something that even Exalted Celestials cannot accomplish. Let’s wait. After my New Cosmos completely forms, I reckon I’ll have a method then.”

“For the New Cosmos to completely form?” Jiang Li’s eyes shined. “Brother Yu, how much longer would it take for your New Cosmos to complete?”

“I had originally thought that it would only take five to six years for the highest layer, the Divine Realm layer, of the New Cosmos to form. However, only now did I find out that the Divine Realm layer actually controlled the energies of the countless cosmic spaces underneath it. Thus, the speed at which it forms is a bit slower… According to my estimates, it would require about ten years.” Qin Yu had a figure in his heart.

“It will be completed in around ten years time?” Jiang Li nodded.

She then looked out of hte room. “Sigh, this Little Shuang, he can only continue to wait for ten more years. After ten years, Brother Yu, you’ll be able to help him.”

Children and the worries of their parents. Because Qin Shuang was feeling pained by his extremely slow cultivation speed, Qin Yu and Jiang Li were also pained by it. Merely, they too did not have the means to do anything now.

Ten years, after his New Cosmos completely formed, his abilities would increase greatly.

Time passed. At the second year after that Zhou Qing obtained the Thunder Origin Spiritual Pearl, the sign of the birth of a Godking once again appeared in the Divine Realm. Once again, a Godking was born.

A Godking that could only be considered as a youngster.

The new Sage Emperor of the Thunder Punishment City, Zhou Qing. He had henceforth became a peak individual in the pyramid of the Divine Realm. After becoming the Thunder Punishment City's Sage Emperor, Zhou Qing also gained more knowledge of the several major battles that had occurred after the descent of the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

Zhou Qing also understood that Qin Yu had returned the Thunder Origin Spiritual Pearl.

From that, he knew that it was likely that the Northwest Sage Emperor before him, Zhou Xian, had been killed by Qin Yu. On top of that, the previous Godkings of the Thunder Punishment City, Zhou Ran, Zhou Wulian, Zhou Tong and Zhou Huo were all killed by Qin Yu.

Zhou Qing began to admire Qin Yu's strength. However, he did not possess any hatred for Qin Yu.

"Humph, Zhou Xian? Zhou Huo?" Zhou Qing did not possess any feeling for the previous Sage Emperors and Godkings. In the past, Zhou Qing was merely a lowest tier member of the Zhou Clan. It was so much that he had nearly been banished from the Thunder Punishment City.

In the depths of Zhou Qing's heart, he was instead extremely grateful for Qin Yu who had allowed him to be born again and transformed his status rapidly!

After Zhou Qing became a Godking, the entire Divine Realm once again grew peaceful. Roughly three years after Zhou Qing became a Godking, on the streets of the Yuchi City to the eastern region of the Divine Realm.

“Yuchi City? The city that Qin Yu was from?” A long bearded old man wearing a light cyan colored gown was walking through the streets of the Yuchi City with a smile on his face.

This long bearded old man had a rosy complexion on his face. His skin was sparkling and translucent like that of a baby. On his face was an amiable smile. His smile would cause the surrounding people to feel a burst of warmth.

“Never would I expect that in merely several tens of thousand of years, this Qin Yu would be able to create such a major spectacle. Not bad, not bad.” The cyan gowned cyan bearded old man nodded with a smile on his face.

His foot moved. In a couple steps, this cyan bearded old man exited the Yuchi City.

With a wave of his sleeve, a Seven Colored Auspicious Cloud appeared underneath his foot. Standing on the Seven Colored Auspicious Cloud, this cyan bearded old man’s speed was extremely fast. He directly flew toward the Fog City.

Crossing through the Foggy Marsh, he soon reached the outside of the Fog City.

“Oh, there’s even guards at the city gates of this Fog City?” The cyan bearded old man looked to the Fog City in the distance. He shook his head and gasped in admiration.

The current Fog City was not a place that anyone could enter as they wished. This cyan bearded old man's figure suddenly started to become fuzzy. In the end, he disappeared. When he reappeared again, he had already entered into the Fog City.

The Fog City was extremely flourishing.

"Mn?" Low Level Heavenly Deity Yu Xuan winked in amazement. Earlier, he had only felt a bust of fuzziness before a cyan bearded old man appeared before him.

"Am I seeing things?" Yu Xuan felt extremely confused.

"Excuse me, is the city master of this Fog City living in the floating city up above?" This cyan bearded old man asked Yu Xuan with a smile on his face.

Yu Xuan was unable to see through this old man. He immediately smiled and said. "Senior, the city master of our Fog City, Lord Qin Yu, would generally be residing in the Purple Mystic Mansion. Merely, I, a nobody, do not know whether he is currently there."

"Oh, thank you." The cyan bearded old man nodded with a smile.

After that, the cyan bearded old man raised his head and looked to the floating Purple Mystic Mansion. "What an enormous mansion house. It's actually entirely a Low Quality Heavenly Divine Artifact. Extraordinary, extraordinary." The cyan bearded old man directly soared to the sky and began to fly toward the Purple Mystic Mansion.

After a short moment, the cyan bearded old man arrived outside of the Purple Mystic Mansion's entrance.

"This is the Purple Mystic Mansion, outsiders are not allowed to enter." The Purple Mystic Mansion's guard immediately shouted.

The cyan bearded old man shook his head with a smile. "Have your master Qin Yu come out."

At this moment, the housekeeper of the Purple Mystic Mansion, Uncle Fu, had also heard the shout from the guard. Hearing the words from the person who had come, he became shocked. "He wants to see master Qin Yu? Who is the person who has come?" Uncle Fu directly walked to the gates. Upon seeing the person that had arrived…

"Old, old master!" Uncle Fu was completely stunned.

"A'Fu." Seeing Uncle Fu, the cyan bearded old man's eyes shined. His face displayed a joyous expression.

Volume 18 – Exalted Celestial Mountain – Chapter 39 – Chehou Yuan

When the cyan bearded old man arrived at the entrance of the Purple Mystic Mansion, Qin Yu was at a pavilion in the Purple Mystic Mansion's Inner Lake with Jiang Li. The two of them were playing chess while chatting. As for Qin Shuang, he was at another pavilion far away quietly sitting by himself.

"Little Shuang, that child." Jiang Li took a glance at Qin Shuang in the distant and shook her head helplessly. Soon after, she turned to Qin Yu and asked. "Brother Yu, when are we going to meet Lil Sis Yan'er and Granny Yin Hua? It's been a long time since I've last seen them. I truly want to see Yan'er again."

Ever since Qin Yu's relationship with the Floating Snow City turned bad, Jiang Li had rarely interacted with the people from the Floating Snow City.

"It's also not well for us to directly go to the Floating Snow City. How about this, in the future, let's have you and your sister find a city to meet." Qin Yu thought for a bit and said.

Saying till this, Qin Yu also felt a trace of guilt.

When he participated in the public groom search, he ultimately was defeated. Thus forced Li'er to elope with him, alienating herself from her large group of relatives on the Floating Snow City.

"Mn, let's find an opportunity to do that in the future." Jiang Li also

nodded with a smile on her face. Merely, the trace of hope in Jiang Li's eyes was something that Qin Yu could sense.

This caused Qin Yu to feel even more guilty.

"Jiang Fan… Jiang Fan…" Qin Yu began to ponder. The reason why he was antagonistic toward the Floating Snow City was essentially because the relationship between him and Jiang Fan had turned bad. Although he had set Jiang Fan free this time around and caused their relationship to be slightly better where Jiang Fan would no longer shout about killing him. However, Jiang Fan would still not greet Qin Yu if he saw him.

"For Li'er, it is also nothing for me to be soft." Qin Yu thought for a bit and came to a decision.

Right at this moment, Uncle Fu rapidly walked in from the flagstone pavement to the distant. He displayed an extremely happy smile on his face. Qin Yu was unable to refrain his confusion as he looked to Uncle Fu.

Once Uncle Fu walked over, he immediately said excitedly and respectfully. "Master, old master, old master has come!"

"Old master?" Hearing that, Qin Yu was slightly startled.

However, in merely a short moment, he managed to react.

Old master? Uncle Fu's old master, wasn't he the legendary Craftsman God Chehou Yuan?

“Senior Chehou Yuan has come?” Qin Yu said in shock. At the same time, he began to spread his New Cosmos’s Spatial Energy out. Qin Yu easily discovered the cyan bearded old man that was outside of the entrance to the Inner Lake.

That calm and graceful temperament, that amiable smile.

“He is Senior Chehou Yuan?” Qin Yu was surprised.

That was because QIn Yu discovered an issue. This cyan bearded old man was actually a Godking level expert. According to what Qin Yu knew, Chehou Yuan was only a High Level Heavenly Deity. When did he became a Godking?

“Master, old master is right outside of the entrance. Old master was not willing to enter without permission from master you.” Uncle Fu said respectfully.

“Quickly, invite him in,no, I’ll personally go and welcome him.” Qin Yu immediately stood up.

“Brother Yu, Senior Chehou Yuan has come?” At this moment, Jiang Li also stood up in amazement. “If Senior Chehou Yuan came, I’ll go and greet him together with you, Brother Yu.”

Qin Yu nodded. “It’s indeed Senior Chehou Yuan.”

“Earlier Uncle Fu said he’s outside of the entrance. However, the person outside of the entrance was a Godking. Could it be that Senior Chehou Yuan had become a Godking?” Jiang Li was surprised. “If he became a Godking, why is it that there was no sign of the birth of Godking happening?”

Qin Yu was startled.

That’s right, if he became a Godking, why did no sign of the birth of Godking happen in the Divine Realm?

Whenever the sign of the birth of Godking appeared in the Divine Realm, all the other people would go and identity who the newly born Godking was. There had never been a sign for the birth of Chehou Yuan as a Godking.

“Li’er, could it be that you’ve forgotten? I’ve told you before that Senior Chehou Yuan had been crafting his Spiritual Treasure in other cosmic spaces the entire time. When he became a Godking, I reckon it must have been when he was at a Lower Realm’s cosmic space. It was likely that the sign of the birth of Godking happened in a Lower Realm’s cosmic space.” Qin Yu came to such a speculation.

The reality was exactly as Qin Yu had imagined.

Chehou Yuan had managed to achieve enlightenment and became a Godking at a Mortal Realm’s cosmic space. At that time, that Mortal Realm’s cosmic space was rumbling with lightning and covered with boundless amount of Auspicious Clouds. However, the number of people in the Divine Realm that knew about this matter was extremely low.

Qin Yu and Jiang Li walked alongside on the flagstone road. They followed the winding path on the lake and walked toward the shore.

"Becoming a Godking at the Lower Realm would cause the sign of the birth of Godking to appear in the Lower Realm." Jiang Li was frowning. "If this was the case, then if some experts that were about to become Godkings, if they were to hide into the Lower Realm, then wouldn't this make it very hard for people of the Divine Realm to know of their becoming of Godkings?"

Qin Yu started to smile. "Li'er, you're being foolish. To go to the Lower Realm from the Divine Realm, how could it be done so easily? Even High Level Heavenly Deities would find it very hard to go to the Lower Realm. Furthermore, who would know when they would become a Godking?"

Jiang Li smiled and then nodded.

Becoming a Godking was too hard.

Qin Yu and Jiang Li's eldest son, Qin Si, possessed an astonishing talent. On top of that, because he possessed the Fire Origin Spiritual Pearl and that first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure golden spear, he had reached the High Level Heavenly Deity when he was a child. However, even till now, Qin Si had still not reached the Godking stage.

When he reached the shore, Qin Yu saw the cyan bearded old man that was appreciating the flowerbed beside the entrance.

Qin Yu's footsteps immediately hastened. With a couple steps, Qin Yu had arrived beside the cyan bearded old man. His eyes were displaying a cheerful look. Qin Yu was about to speak but that cyan bearded old man who had been sizing Qin Yu spoke before him. "You are Qin Yu?"

"Junior is indeed Qin Yu." At this moment, Qin Yu had lowered his status deeply.

Once Chehou Yuan heard that, he immediately displayed a smile on his face. "Qin Yu, there is no need for you to address yourself as junior before me. Although I've only returned to the Divine Realm not long ago, I had came to understand majority of your deeds from my conversation with the Asura Godking Brother Luo Fan. With your current strength and status, it is sufficient enough for you to address me merely with Chehou."

"The grace that Senior had bestowed is something that Junior would never dare forget." Qin Yu was very stubborn.

The Bewitching God Temple had brought a great amount of help to Qin Yu. For example, there was the Divine Spear Waning Snow and the artifact crafting techniques. All of these had helped Qin Yu's strength to increase greatly, allowing him to rapidly gain a firm foothold in the Divine Realm.

"Brother Yu, Senior Chehou Yuan had arrived, you can't just have him standing at the entrance the entire time. Let's go to our place. Uncle Fu, quickly go and have people prepare a table of the best banquet." Jiang Li smiled as she instructed Uncle Fu.

"Yes."

At this moment, Uncle Fu was filled with smiles. Now that his old master had come here, Uncle Fu also felt extremely happy.

"Senior, please." Qin Yu allowed Chehou Yuan to precede before the others.

"Walking side by side would suffice. Otherwise, no matter how thick skinned my old face is, I would still be unable to bear your magnificent hospitality." Said Chehou Yuan with a smile. Qin Yu was also smiling. Jiang Li, Qin Yu and Chehou Yuan proceed to walk side by side toward Qin Yu's residence.

When they had only chatted for a little bit while walking.

"Haha, Qin Yu, I've sensed that a Godking had arrived to the Purple Mystic Mansion. However, I am unfamiliar with this aura of this Godking. The Divine Realm's Godkings, I have seen the majority of them before. Who might this be?" Godking Yi Feng walked over with a smile on his face.

Qin Yu immediately said with a smile on his face. "Uncle Yi Feng, this is the late Craftsman God Chehou Yuan."

"Chehou Yuan?" Godking Yi Feng looked to the cyan bearded old man in amazement.

"Brother Yi Feng, could it be that you do not recognize me?" Chehou Yuan blinked and said with a smile. Godking Yi Feng was startled.

“Chehou? When did your aura take such a huge change? You’re completely different from the you from the past.”

Hearing this, Qin Yu was surprised.

It seemed that this Godking Yi Feng was acquainted with Chehou Yuan. Furthermore, the change Chehou Yuan had compared to the past was extremely major.

“Aura took a huge change? Haha… that’s right. Whether it was you or Brother Luo Fan, neither of you managed to recognize me with a single glance. Only A’Fu managed to recognize me right away.” Chehou Yuan smiled and said.

A’Fu had followed Chehou Yuan through the Divine Realm for countless hundred of millions of years. Thus, it was natural for him to recognize Chehou Yuan easily.

“Haha, Chehou, compared to back then, the current you is better. The you from back them had that cold appearance where strangers cannot approach you. However, the current you is much easier to approach.” Godking Yi Feng said with a smile.

Qin Yu, Chehou Yuan, Yi Feng continued to chat and laugh while walking.

Right after they walked for another short period of time…

“Eh? Why are there this many Godkings here?” Chehou Yuan suddenly

looked to the Flowing Water Garden in amazement. As Chehou Yuan was currently also a Godking, he was able to sense that there were many Godkings in the Flowing Water Garden.

"Senior Chehou Yuan, you didn't know? Brother Luo Fan did not tell you about this?" Qin Yu said in surprise.

Earlier, Chehou Yuan had said that he had chatted with the Asura Godking Luo Fan and Luo Fan had told him about Qin Yu's achievements. Qin Yu had thought that… this Chehou Yuan would know that he had a group of Godkings become the Purple Mystic Mansion's servants.

"Brother Luo Fan? He didn't mention anything about this. He only told me about your several major battles. What's wrong? Is that related to why there are so many Godkings here?" Chehou Yuan displayed a face filled with confusion.

Qin Yu, Yi Feng and Jiang Li exchanged glance and started smiling.

Evidently, it was likely that the Asura Godking Luo Fan had felt that the matter of the twenty Godkings being caught by Qin Yu where he was then released by Qin Yu while over a dozen Godkings had ended up becoming Qin Yu's servants was too much of a scandal and thus did not tell others about it.

Since the Asura Godking did not say it, Qin Yu also do not wish to pierce through this window paper.

"It's nothing, I merely had over a dozen Godkings come to my Purple

Mystic Mansion as guests and help instruct our younger generations." Qin Yu lightly smiled and said.

"Have over a dozen Godkings instruct the younger generations?" Chehou Yuan was stunned.

When the Asura Godking was talking to him, he had detailed told him the matters of a couple great massacres. The Divine Realm had already lost over a dozen Godkings. Currently, there were only that many Godkings left in the Divine Realm. However, the Purple Mystic Mansion gathered more than half of all of the Godkings. This was truly a bit too frightening.

"Chehou, don't think about it anymore. Either way, those people have voluntarily decided to be here." Yi Feng also said with a smile on his face. Yi Feng was also able to tell that Qin Yu did not wish to piece through that layer of window paper and wanted to give those Godkings some face left.

Right at this moment, the voices of conversation sounded from afar...

"Hey, big brother Qin Feng, did you see that... how is the attitude that these Godkings had toward you now?"

"Their attitudes are indeed extremely good. If I have any question, they would definitely answer me. They would even guide me on how to comprehend those concepts with my soul. In merely a short moment, my soul's level had increased by a bit. Originally, I did not believe what my second brother had said. However, after coming to check it out today, it is indeed the case."

“That’s more like it. We have to make these Godkings remember that they’re the Purple Mystic Mansion’s servants. We must come and frequently remind them about it. Only through that would they be more earnest and careful in their conducts. Otherwise, they would begin to put on airs again.”

The voices of Hou Fei and Qin Feng was transmitted from afar.

“Eh, big brother!” Seeing Qin Yu, Hou Fei immediately ran over with a smile on his face. When Qin Feng beside him saw Qin Yu, his eyes also shined. “Third brother.” After that, he also ran over. Merely, while he was running over, he asked to Hou Fei beside him. “Hou Fei, you said earlier about Purple Mystic Mansion’s servants, what do you mean by that? How come I didn’t know that?”

“Fei Fei, you’re wantonly spreading this again?” Qin Yu frowned.

Hou Fei giggled and said. “Big brother, it’s alright. I have not told many people about it. Since your second brother Qin Zheng already knew about it, it’s nothing major for me to tell big brother Qin Feng now.”

“Those Godkings are the Purple Mystic Mansion’s servants? How did that come about?” Beside them, Chehou Yuan had a dumbstruck expression.

Hou Fei took a glance at Chehou Yuan. He did not know who Chehou Yuan was. However, seeing that Qin Yu, Jiang Li and Yi Feng were accompanying him, he determined that it ought to be a noble guest. He immediately laughed and said. “Oh, those dozen plus Godkings are our

Purple Mystic Mansion's servants."

In a daze, Chehou Yuan turned around and looked to Qin Yu.

"Senior Chehou Yuan, it's nothing much. Merely, those Godkings had lost the battle to me. I spared their lives and decided to have them stay in our Fog City to instruct the younger generations as their punishment." Qin Yu lightly smiled and said.

Chehou Yuan was stunned for a long while before calming down his chaotic frame of mind.

Qin Yu's status in Chehou Yuan's heart instantly soared much higher. To have over half of the Godkings from the entire Divine Realm be here as servants, how astonishing was Qin Yu's current strength?

Volume 18 – Exalted Celestial Mountain – Chapter 40 – Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure

In Qin Yu and Jiang Li's serene and elegant courtyard manor. Qin Yu, Jiang Li, Chehou Yuan and Yi Feng sat down on the seats. On the side was only Uncle Fu standing by himself and waiting upon them.

As for Hou Fei and Qin Feng, they did not sit. After all, Hou Fei and Qin Feng did not have any interaction with Chehou Yuan. Thus, it was not good for them to be present.

"After I obtained the Bewitching God Temple in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, I directly ascended to the Divine Realm. After that, I'd become the Utmost Eastern Region's Mount Dazzling Gold's Misty Mystic Palace's Palace Master. Finally, I participated in the Floating Snow City's public groom search. When recalling those things now, it all seems to have just occurred yesterday." Qin Yu drank a cup of wine and said with a smile.

Beside him, Jiang Li also started to smile. She too began to remember Qin Yu's life events.

"In merely twenty thousand years, you've managed to stand at the apex of the Divine Realm. This sort of accomplishment is something that no other person has managed to achieve since the birth of the Divine Realm." Godking Yi Feng said with a smile on his face. "Chehou, that Bewitching God Temple you've left behind also added momentum to Qin Yu's legend."

The assistance that Chehou Yuan had given Qin Yu was indeed

extremely great.

The knowledge of formation arrays was left to Qin Yu by him. In the end, it allowed Qin Yu to achieve enlightenment and create the Formation Array Universe. In terms of artifact crafting, Qin Yu ended up becoming the new Craftsman God. Furthermore, there were the treasures that Chehou Yuan had left for Qin Yu.

For example, the Divine Spear Waning Snow!

Of course, the reason why the Divine Spear Waning Snow was so powerful now was mainly because it had absorbed the Dark and Yellow Energy. Otherwise, the original Divine Spear Waning Snow merely possessed the might of a second-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. How could it possibly be able to reach its current strength of surpassing that of a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure?

"The path of artifact craftsmanship requires one to have innate talent. Furthermore, it also requires the accumulation of time and experience. In merely twenty thousand years, even if you've trained in a region where time was accelerated ten thousand times, it was still extremely unbelievable." Exclaimed Chehou Yuan in admiration.

Qin Yu said humbly. "In terms of artifact crafting, Junior is still very much inferior to Senior Chehou."

"That's not for certain." Beside him, Yi Feng smiled and said. "You've also managed to craft first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. Furthermore, it's more than a single one that you've crafted. As for Chehou, he only crafted a single one. Your artifact crafting ability might

even be better than Chehou."

Godking Yi Feng had a friendly relationship with Chehou Yuan in the past. Thus, he did not care much about the other when speaking.

"Yi Feng, truly, you..." Chehou Yuan shook his head while smiling.

"Had it been back when I first left the Divine Realm to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, I would truly not dare to say that my artifact crafting ability was better than Qin Yu, yours. However, now..." Chehou Yuan stroked his cyan beard contentedly.

"Oh? What about now? Could it be that you've achieved a major improvement and managed to craft an Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure?" Godking Yi Feng said with a smile on his face.

Qin Yu's heart was moved.

Back in the Bewitching God Temple, Qin Yu had already discovered from the contents that Chehou Yuan had left for him that Chehou Yuan was searching for the pinnacle of artifact crafting and would not give up unless he managed to craft an Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure.

Qin Yu looked to Chehou Yuan who was smiling contentedly. He was startled in his heart: 'This Chehou Yuan's strength had advanced by leaps and bounds, reaching the Godking level. Based on what Uncle Yi Feng had said, this Chehou Yuan's aura and temperament had also taken a huge change. Could it be... that this Chehou Yuan has really managed to craft an Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure?"

The might of an Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure was something that Qin Yu had experienced for himself.

A single sword strike from the Origin Sin Sword had caused Qin Yu suffering of all kinds.

"Chehou, that expression you're displaying, could it be that you've truly managed to craft an Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure?" Godking Yi Feng looked to Chehou Yuan with amazement. Currently, Chehou Yuan was stroking his beard and smiling. He was displaying a very content appearance.

Qin Yu looked to Chehou Yuan and said. "I remember that Senior Chehou had said before that you were going to search for all kinds of materials to reach the pinnacle of artifact crafting and would not give up unless you've managed to craft an Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure. Senior Chehou had now returned to the Divine Realm, could it be that Senior has truly managed to successfully accomplished your goal?"

For Yi Feng and Qin Yu to say such things in succession, Jiang Li beside them also looked to Chehou Yaun with an amazed expression.

At this moment, Chehou Yuan laughed. His gaze was cast toward Qin Yu, Jiang Li and Yi Feng. He then said in a low voice, feigning a mysteriousness. "This old fool had exhausted all my soul. In the end, the Heavens truly did not turn its back on me. Haha,hahahaha…" Saying till this part, Chehou Yuan once again started to smile.

"You've truly managed to craft it?" Godking Yi Feng cried out in

surprise.

Beside them, Qin Yu and Jiang Li glanced at each other. They were both filled with shock.

First-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasures were already extremely hard to craft.

Even for Qin Yu, he also required for all sorts of conditions to reak the peak to be able to craft a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure. As for Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasures, although Qin Yu had an idea in his heart, he was unwilling to use up the Dark and Yellow Energy.

"I reckon that only through using the Dark and Yellow Energy could I be able to create an Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure." This was what Qin Yu had thought.

Qin Yu knew that as he possessed Dark and Yellow Energy, he was able to increase the quality of the Spiritual Treasure that he crafted. However, what about Chehou Yuan? Chehou Yuan did not possess Dark and Yellow Energy. How would he be able to craft an Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure?

"Qin Yu, I believe that my crafting of an Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure could be compared with the legends that you've created, right?" Chehou Yuan smiled mockingly to Qin Yu. "When I think of the dozen plus Godking servants in your Purple Mystic Mansion, my heart is still slightly quaking in fear."

Chehou Yuan had personally admitted it. It would appear that Chehou Yuan had indeed managed to craft an Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure.

Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure.

A Godking managed to craft an Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure!

"Chehou, you really managed to craft an Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure? Huu, come, take it out and broaden my horizons with it. To be honest, I've never truly seen an Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure before. Of course, that Back Earth Seal and All People Seal cannot be considered as one. Years ago, when the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial attacked Qin Yu, the movement of his Origin Sin Sword was too quick. I only managed to see the sword energy and did not even managed to see the shadows of the Origin Sin Sword. Pity, truly a pity." Yi Feng was sighing.

Qin Yu and Jiang Li also looked to Chehou Yuan.

"Senior Chehou Yuan, allow us to see that Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure of yours." Qin Yu was also extremely looking forward to it.

He wanted to know very much what sort of appearance an Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure that was crafted with only materials would be.

Chehou Yuan looked to Qin Yu, Yi Feng and Jiang Li. In the end, he smiled. "Very well, since you all want to see it so badly, I shall allow you

all to see this treasure that had cost me countless years of my existence."

Chehou Yuan flipped his hand. Suddenly, a pitch black spiritual pearl was floating above Chehou Yuan's palm.

This spiritual pearl was not large at all. It was about the size of a quail egg.

When Qin Yu saw the appearance of this black spiritual pearl, he felt that the surrounding space had burst into a slight tremble. Qin Yu even felt a burst of oppression in his heart. This oppression was brought forth by this black spiritual pearl.

"As expected of an Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure." Qin Yu's heart was trembling.

Beside him, Jiang Li and Yi Feng also managed to sense the extraordinariness of this ordinary looking black spiritual pearl.

Chehou Yuan's gaze was focused on the black spiritual pearl above his palm. Within his gaze was pride. "This Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure was something that I've only managed to craft after scouring several millions of Mortal Realm cosmic spaces, gathered countless amount of peculiar materials, spent an endless amount of expenditure and even risked my soul shattering. Its name is Fix Elemental Pearl."

"Fix Elemental Pearl?" Qin Yu and them all remembered this name.

This was the first Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure that a resident of

the Divine Realm crafted through their own strength. The previous Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasures were all bestowed by the world. They were not something that anyone could craft by themselves.

"Senior Chehou, you said earlier that you risked your soul shattering. What do you mean by that?" Qin Yu asked in confusion.

Chehou Yuan began to laugh. "Qin Yu, when you saw the message that I left behind in the Bewitching God Temple, do you remember that I said that I had a feeling that the moment when I managed to craft an Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure, it was likely the moment when my soul shatters."

Qin Yu nodded.

Chehou Yuan sighed and said. "Those words were not something that I spoke without thinking. Instead, it was a sensation that suddenly came to me after I had vowed to the Heaven and Earth that I would not give up unless I managed to craft an Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure."

"However, the sensation that I had was extremely vague. It was only later when I truly managed to craft the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure that I understood everything." Chehou Yuan was smiling.

"In order to craft an Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure, one's soul must fuse with it. At the time when I was crafting it, I had only wanted to craft an Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure and did not even care even if I was to die doing so." Chehou Yuan sighed and said.

Qin Yu, Jiang Li and Yi Feng started to admire Chehou Yuan's strong dedication.

"Merely, this Fix Elemental Pearl is truly extremely fantastic. I had originally thought that I would definitely die. However, who would've thought that this Fix Elemental Pearl actually fused together with my soul. I ended up surviving. Furthermore, this Fix Elemental Pearl did not go through any refinement and directly became my weapon."

Chehou Yuan smiled helplessly. "I, am simply unable to gift the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure to others. That was because my soul had been fused together with this Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure! If I forced this Fix Elemental Pearl into an ownerless item, my soul would shatter on the spot."

Qin Yu nodded.

It was unable for him to say whether Chehou Yuan's crafting method was good or bad.

"However, I am extremely confident that this Fix Elemental Pearl's strength… is truly great. It is so great that I would not fear even if I faced off against the Exalted Celestials." Chehou Yuan was extremely confident.

Qin Yu and them were surprised.

"Chehou, you're exaggerating, right? You said you don't even fear the Exalted Celestials? You must know that the Exalted Celestials are people who possess Exalted Celestial Spiritual Treasures. Furthermore, they

would be able to stop your mobility with a single Time Stop." Yi Feng said with a smile on his face.

Chehou Yuan lightly smiled and shook his head.

"No, you all do not understand this Fix Elemental Pearl of mine." Chehou Yuan had an expression of absolute confidence.

Qin Yu and them began to carefully listen to Chehou Yuan.

"The offensive ability of the Fix Elemental Pearl is extremely ordinary. It's merely... smashing." Said Chehou Yuan with a smile. "This Fix Elemental Pearl is extremely fast. Regardless of what it is, if it is hit by this Fix Elemental Pearl, then it would likely shatter on the spot."

"Smashing?"

Qin Yu, Jiang Li and Yi Feng all grew silent. Using a black pearl to smash? Would it truly be powerful?

Yi Feng frowned and said. "Chehou, I had said earlier, if an Exalted Celestial was to use Time Stop and then attack you with their Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure, how would you defend against that? Didn't you say that you do not fear the Exalted Celestials?"

Chehou Yuan smiled and said. "Regarding this, we would have to talk about the Fix Elemental Pearl's second ability. The Fix Elemental Pearl's offensive ability is smashing. As for the second ability, it was allowing one to hide inside it."

“Hide inside it, like a spatial Spiritual Treasure?” Jiang Li said in amazement.

Chehou Yuan shook his head and said. “It’s very similar to the spatial Spiritual Treasures. However, it could not be considered as a spatial Spiritual Treasure. Furthermore, inside the Fix Elemental Pearl, one cannot use Spatial Laws. Inside it is only the starry sky, stars, dark stars and stuff like that…”

Qin Yu, Jiang Li and them were all stunned.

The inside of this Fix Elemental Pearl was actually a cosmic space? Furthermore, one could not use Spatial Laws in it?

“Could it be that this is the same as the New Cosmos?” Qin Yu was unable to contain his suspicion.

“Senior Chehou, is there another set of Spatial Laws within the Fix Elemental Pearl?” Qin Yu promptly asked.

“Another set of Spatial Laws?” Slightly confused, Chehou Yuan shook his head. “What do you mean by that? This Fix Elemental Pearl is merely an extremely large cosmic space. Inside it, the Spatial Laws are useless. Thus, there naturally would not be another set of Spatial Laws.”

“Senior Chehou, what are the ways for one to enter into the Fix Elemental Pearl?” Qin Yu once again asked.

Chehou Yuan smiled and said. “Others are simply incapable of entering into the Fix Elemental Pearl by themselves. Only I can teleport into it. As for the others, as long as they do not resist, I am capable of bringing them in with me.”

“As for when I said that I do not fear the Exalted Celestials, it was precisely because this Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure Fix Elemental Pearl is fused with my soul. Even under Time Stop, my soul would not be stopped. I have a feeling that as long as I have an intention, I would be able to return into the Fix Elemental Pearl. The Fix Elemental Pearl could be considered as being my home, my world.” Chehou Yuan smiled and said.

Qin Yu suddenly had a sensation.

Why was Chehou Yuan’s Fix Elemental Pearl so similar to his New Cosmos?

If one were to list the differences, then it would likely be that this Fix Elemental Pearl was only a single cosmic space whereas the New Cosmos contained countless cosmic spaces and also possessed Cosmic Origin, its own Spatial Laws and Temporal Laws.

Furthermore, the New Cosmos was capable of establishing passage channels with the Divine Realm’s Cosmos.

However, the Fix Elemental Pearl could not.

“This Fix Elemental Pearl can be considered as an enormous cosmic

space. It is much greater than even the Divine Realm. A single smash from it would shatter even a first-rate Grandmist Spiritual Treasure." Chehou Yuan said confidently. "If I hide into the Fix Elemental Pearl through teleportation and then control it to smash others… say, who would I fear?"

"Of course, this only signifies that I would not be afraid of the Exalted Celestials. It does not mean that I am able to match the Exalted Celestials… after all, they would not stand there for me to smash them. However, my Fix Elemental Pearl's defense ought to be extremely powerful." Chehou Yuan smiled and said.

In the end, Chehou Yuan had said some humble words.

"Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure, Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure…" Godking Yi Feng gasped in admiration. He nodded and said with a smile. "Brother Chehou, the admiration that I have for you right now was something that cannot be described with words… come, I salute you with this cup of wine." Godking Yi Feng smiled as he raised his cup of wine.

Just because one managed to obtain an Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure did not mean that one would be able to fight against the Exalted Celestials.

After all, regardless of how good one's weapon was, there was still a need to look at who was using the weapon. For example, although Qin Yu possessed the Divine Spear Waning Snow, he would still not have much hope in fighting against the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial head on.

After the feast, Chehou Yuan was persuaded by Qin Yu and them to stay in the Purple Mystic Mansion. After all, in the Purple Mystic Mansion was A'Fu who Chehou Yuan was familiar with and Qin Yu who could be

considered as his disciple. There was also his old friend Yi Feng as well as the many Sage Emperors and Godkings in the Flowing Water Garden that he knew.

After Chehou Yuan stayed in the Purple Mystic Mansion for roughly a year.

A major event occurred in the Purple Mystic Mansion!

No one knew how it came to be but that Hou Fei actually ended up marrying again. Last time around, he had married Zi Xia. As for this time, he ended up marrying that Hong Yun. The entanglement that Hou Fei had with Hong Yun was something that Qin Yu knew about. However, he did not meddle into it. These two rivals had fought each other for so many years and had finally gotten together now.

Among the three brothers, Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu, only Hou Fei had two wives.

The matters regarding that happened in the date of the marriage shall be excused for now. Merely, a very strange thing happened!

"This Zi Xia and Hou Fei had been married for many years now. However, she did not get pregnant in all these years. Surprisingly, Hong Yun had just married Hou Fei and had became pregnant right away. Furthermore, not only was Hong Yun pregnant, even Zi Xia became pregnant. This matter is truly unusual." Hei Yu laughed.

At this moment, Qin Yu, Hei Yu and Hou Fei were chatting and drinking.

“Fei Fei, you’re truly amazing.” Qin Yu also laughed and gave a thumbs up.

Hou Fei did not become embarrassed. Instead, he started to laugh complacently. “Merely so-so, so-so, big brother already had two kids. It cannot be considered as anything extraordinary for me to have two kids too. Furthermore, Mixed Hair Bird even had grandsons and granddaughters now. Oh, that’s right, big brother, Mixed Hair Bird, I reckon that those two children of mine would be born in about eight to nine months time. Say, what do you think their names should be?”

“Names? Let me think about it.” Hei Yu immediately started thinking.

At this moment, Qin Yu suddenly started frowning.

That was because Qin Yu suddenly sensed that Uncle Lan had came out from the New Cosmos. It was one thing for Uncle Lan to exit the New Cosmos, but the surprisingly matter was that he did not return to the Purple Mystic Mansion and instead went somewhere else.

“Uncle Lan had only obtained the All People Seal not long ago. He should still be undergoing seclusion training. How come he has come out from the New Cosmos so soon?” Qin Yu became confused.

Anything that happened in the New Cosmos cannot escape Qin Yu’s detection. Qin Yu knew right away when Jiang Lan exited it.

“Mn, I got it. If it’s a boy, his name shall be Hou Yin (silver) and if it’s a

girl, Hou Yin (sound)." Hei Yu's voice sounded.

Qin Yu also stopped thinking about the matter regarding Jiang Lan, as his Uncle Lan had the freedom to do whatever he wished. Qin Yu would not meddle with it.

"Xiao Hei, to be honest, the names you've decided upon are truly ordinary." Qin Yu laughed and joined the conversation of the three brothers thinking up names for the two children that was about to come...

Utmost Northern Region's Floating Snow City.

This black city was bathed by an endless amount of snowflakes. However, it contained a poignant and romantic beauty. The Heavenly Deities in the Floating Snow City lived their lives like they did in the past. The consecutive battles of Godkings did not cause much of an effect to the lives of Heavenly Deities.

Floating Snow City's Imperial Palace. In the Exalted Celestial's Palace.

The Utmost Northern Sage Emperor Jiang Fan's wife, Chunyu Rou was standing outside of the study room. She pondered for a long time before lightly knocking on the door.

Her husband Jiang Fan was in the study room.

Ever since about four years ago when Jiang Fan returned to the Floating Snow City, he had been in the study room by himself the entire time. In

normal times, he would rarely speak. Even his sons and daughters would not be able to see his face. In the entire Floating Snow City, only Chunyu Rou was able to speak some words with Jiang Fan.

"Creak…" That wooden door opened.

Light shined into the study through the opened entrance. However, the inside of the study seemed to be a forbidden area for light. The entire study was enveloped with a layer of gloom and cold oppressive aura. Jiang Fan's figure was also within the dark study room.

Chunyu Rou sighed in her heart. However, a smile emerged on her face. She directly walked into the study room. Right after she walked in, the door to the study immediately closed by itself.

"Husband, there is no need for you to be so remorseful everyday. Actually, when compared to other places, our Floating Snow City is already much better off than them. I've heard that most of the Godkings from the other cities have died and that many of them do not even have a single Godking present. Our Floating Snow City is truly much better off than them." Chunyu Rou said with a smile.

Jiang Fan who was silent for a long time displayed a slight smile after hearing what his wife had said.

"My wife, you truly know how to make my heart feel a bit better… You're right, when compared to the other cities, our Floating Snow City could indeed be considered as being fortunate. I could also be considered as one of the taller ones among a group of dwarfs." Jiang Fan smiled a self-mocking smile and said.

Chunyu Rou rejoiced in her heart.

After her constant days of coming to chat with Jiang Fan and tell him jokes, Jiang Fan was no longer as silent and isolated as he was when he first returned.

"My wife." Jiang Fan raised his head and looked to Chunyu Rou. "Say, did I made a mistake back then? Was I mistaken to choose Zhou Xian as Li'er's husband?"

Jiang Fan's heart was no longer resolute now.

"Husband, you've already made your decision. Even if you regret it now, nothing can be done. Why must you still cause yourself to be vexed and suffer? Regardless, husband, you are still the Utmost North Sage Emperor and did not suffer much of any loss." Chunyu Rou comforted him.

Jiang Fan nodded.

"Sigh, it's just that I had always had that trace of unwillingness in my heart!" Jiang Fan thought of the All People Seal that could be considered as something that was already in his pocket being snatched away by Qin Yu before his eyes, and began to feel a sharp pain in his heart.

He had dreamed of becoming an Exalted Celestial for all those years.

In order to become an Exalted Celestial, Jiang Fan was willing to give

up that much. He even did not hesitate to fall out with his own brother and break apart the relationship with his own daughter. All of this was so that he could become an Exalted Celestial.

When he had given that much, when his anticipation had reached such a high degree, at such a time, when he failed, it had brought him immense pain.

"I had originally thought that nothing would go wrong with the help from the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial. I was filled with confidence! However, little did I imagine that Qin Yu… sigh, when one's anticipation is extremely high, one would fall down even deeper when failed."

Once he thought of this matter, Jiang Fan began to feel his heart twitching and aching.

It was truly painful.

"Husband, if you cannot become an Exalted Celestial, then so be it. That Qin Yu could also be considered as being lenient toward you already. In the future, as long as we do not go and provoke him, I believe that he would likely not come and create troubles for us." Chunyu Rou consoled.

Jiang Fan smiled bitterly.

He, the Utmost North Sage Emperor. Oh, how high was his status? Who would've expect that he would fall to a level where he required Qin Yu's pity in order to live comfortably.

“My wife, when I appeared in the Divine Realm back then, I managed to comprehend the Spatial Laws faster than my second brother Jiang Lan. Because of that, I became the Utmost North Sage Emperor. I had been the Utmost North Sage Emperor for a total of twelve quadrillion years now.” Jiang Fan laughed at himself. “My wife, did you know what I was thinking about in the depths of my heart all these years?”

“What is it?” Chunyu Rou frowned.

According to what she knew, her husband wanted to become an Exalted Celestial the most. This was something that Chunyu Rou already knew. She did not know why Jiang Fan would ask the question again.

“You ought to know that in these countless years, I had wished to become an Exalted Celestial. However, in the depths of my heart, what I truly wanted to know was… who my parents were and where exactly did I originate from.” Jiang Fan shook his head and sighed.

Chunyu Rou looked to Jiang Fan in a daze.

Jiang Fan took a deep breath and said. “Twelve quadrillion years ago, when the Divine Realm was born, I, my second brother, my third brother and them had all appeared in the Divine Realm together. Merely, at that time, none of us possessed the memories of our childhood. All we know was that we are all blood brothers. Other than that, we did not know anything else. It had been twelve quadrillion years now. During this time, I had been thinking the entire time who are my parents. How was I born? Could it be that I was birthed by the Heaven and Earth? I had been thinking the entire time exactly how would I know about my birth.”

“Afterwards, I thought of becoming an Exalted Celestial. The Exalted Celestials were much more powerful that Godkings. They ought to know more than Godkings. I reckoned that after becoming an Exalted Celestial, I would be able to know where I and the rest of the first generation of the Eight Great Divine Families had originated from.”

Jiang Fan smiled a self-mocking smile.

Chunyu Rou had also pondered about it. The first generation of the Eight Great Divine Families, other than the Thunder Punishment City that possessed the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial as someone with an even higher seniority, the other first generation of the Divine Families all seemed to have appeared out of nowhere.

Jiang Fan, Jiang Lan, Huangfu Yu, Huangfu Lei, Huangfu Liuxiang, Shentu Yan, Shentu Yin… who exactly were the parents to this large group of Eight Great Divine Families first generations?

Could it be that they had appeared out of nowhere or were birthed by the Heaven and Earth?

This question was a known puzzle to the higher echelons of the Divine Realm. No one knew how exactly the first generation of the Eight Great Divine Families came to be. This was a question that they were unable to investigate and pursue.

“Husband, didn’t you managed to have an interaction with the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial? Couldn’t you have asked him?” Chunyu Rou asked in confusion.

Jiang Fan smiled a self-mocking smile. “Humph, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial? How could he possibly tell us about it? I had once tried to ask him about it but he merely berated me and even ordered me to not ask about it again. I have a feeling that he knew about how we came to be. However, he refused to tell us! That’s why I wanted to become an Exalted Celestial so strongly.”

Chunyu Rou lightly nodded.

Suddenly…

“Why did you come here?” Jiang Fan suddenly frowned as he looked to this man who had suddenly appeared in the study. The man wore a blue gown. It was precisely Jiang Lan.

Jiang Lan looked to Jiang Fan. His gaze was tranquil. “Big brother!”

Jiang Fan was startled. “You, you called me big brother?” Jiang Fan was truly shocked. Ever since he chose Zhou Xian as his son-in-law, Jiang Lan could be considered as having broken his relationship with him. It was practically impossible for Jiang Fan to call him big brother.

Chunyu Rou who stood beside Jiang Fan was also filled with shock.

Jiang Lan lightly smiled as he looked to Jiang Fan. “Big brother, no matter what, we have grew up together and have been brothers for the past twelve quadrillion years. Although I harbor a grudge against you, but Little Yu and Li’er are also together now. I believe that there is no

need for us to continue to be antagonistic toward each other. There is also no need for you all to be in such a deadlock with Little Yu and Li'er."

Jiang Fan displayed a cold expression on his face.

"Oh, so you've come to persuade me?" Jiang Lan coldly laughed. "Second brother, it is impossible for me to take back when I had said. Back then, before all those Sage Emperors, I had publicly announced Zhou Xian to be my son-in-law. No matter what, it is impossible for me to face Qin Yu now. There is no need for you to continue to try to persuade me here."

"Why are you this stubborn?"

Jiang Lan grew a bit angry.

Jiang Fan frowned as he looked to his second brother Jiang Lan.

Jiang Lan stared at Jiang Fan. "Big brother, all these years, Li'er has had a home that she cannot return to. She is unable to see her sisters, brothers, relatives and friends. Do you know how difficult it was for her? Could it be that you believe your daughter to be inferior to your face?"

Jiang Fan was startled. He became speechless.

Jiang Lan was frowning. He flipped his hand and two floating seals appeared above his hand. One was a gray colored seal whereas the other was a golden colored seal.

“These are…” Jiang Fan’s eyes immediately shined.

“These are the Back Earth Seal and the All People Seal. I know that you deeply want to obtain them. I am able to give them to you right now. I merely wished for you to be able to be better to Li’er and them and stop being antagonistic toward them.” Jiang Lan flipped his hand, the Back Earth Seal and All People Seal in his hand flew toward Jiang Fan.

Jiang Fan blankly watched this scene.

Chunyu Rou beside him was astonished.

Oh how precious the Back Earth Seal and All People Seal were. How could Jiang Fan possibly not know about it? For these two seals, how many Godkings had died?! However now, Jiang Lan was actually giving these two seals to him.

“Second brother, you,you…” Jiang Fan became speechless.

“After receiving them, your desire should be satisfied. I wish that you stop being antagonistic toward Li’er and Little Yu.” Jiang Lan looked to Jiang Fan.

Jiang Fan took a deep breath and looked to Jiang Lan. “Second brother, could it be that you’ve forgotten that it was me who stopped you from going to save Zuo Qiumei? Don’t you resent me for that? Why would you be willing to part with the hopes of becoming an Exalted Celestial and give them to me?”

The shock of Jiang Lan giving the Back Earth Seal and All People Seal was truly too great to Jiang Fan.

“Resentment? Of course I have.” Jiang Lan laughed indifferently. “Merely, big brother, you must understand that those who are dead are already dead. What is important is to allow those who are alive to be happier. I merely wish for Li’er and them to be happier. With only that, I, as their elder, would already be extremely happy.”

Jiang Fan’s expression changed.

“My wife, tomorrow, bring Yan’er, Jun’er and them to the Fog City and meet with Li’er and them for me.” Jiang Fan suddenly said to Chunyu Rou beside him.

"Yes, husband."

At this moment, Chunyu Rou was delighted. She was someone who cared very much about her children. She had actually been concerned about Li'er the entire time. Now that they resolved this matter, she naturally became happy. Furthermore, Jiang Fan obtained the Back Earth Seal and All People Seal. She was also happy for Jiang Fan.

"Tomorrow? This fast?" Jiang Lan was a bit shocked.

Facing Jiang Lan, Jiang Fan currently had an immense level of guilt and shame. "It's not fast at all, not fast at all. Your sister-in-law has been thinking about Li'er frequently too. It's all because she was concerned about me that she did not go to see Li'er in all this time. I have also hurt the hearts of Li'er and her husband Qin Yu. For now, I do not think I have the face to see them. It's better that I don't go. It's enough for your sister-in-law, Yan'er and them to go."

Jiang Lan also lightly nodded.

When he thought that Jiang Li would be happy, Jiang Lan also felt extremely gratified.

On the same day, Jiang Lan returned to the Purple Mystic Mansion. After he returned to the Purple Mystic Mansion, Jiang Lan happily chatted with Chehou Yuan for a long time. Jiang Lan was also an old friend of Chehou Yuan.

On the second day.

Qin Yu was sitting with Hou Fei, Hei Yu, Li'er, Zi Xia, Hong Yun and Bai Ling. Right when they were happily chatting, a Heavenly Deity maid ran in.

"Master, there's a group of people outside. They said they have came from the Floating Snow City." The words from the Heavenly Deity maid had caused Qin Yu and them to stop their chat.

"Floating Snow City?" Qin Yu frowned. Hou Fei, Hei Yu and them also looked to each other. They were all bewildered.

Li'er was the first to stand up. Excitements covered her face. "People from Floating Snow City, Brother Yu, quickly, quickly." In excitement, Jiang Li immediately pulled Qin Yu and rushed toward the entrance.

Anxious, Jiang Li teleported with Qin Yu and immediately arrived before the front yard of the Purple Mystic Mansion.

"Jiang Yan, and Chunyu Rou..." Qin Yu's New Cosmos's Spatial Energy was immediately spread out. He immediately discovered who it was from the Floating Snow City that had arrived. This group of people were practically all members of the Jiang Clan. They were all people who possessed deep relationships with Jiang Li.

Qin Yu became confused.

From these years of interaction, Qin Yu was able to determine Jiang Fan's character. Jiang Fan was not a person who would easily acknowledge his mistake. Furthermore, Qin Yu had contradicted him greatly.

"This Jiang Fan, as a Sage Empeoror, he ought to care about his face deeply. Logically, he likely would not allow these people from the Floating Snow City to come over. Why?" While Qin Yu was pondering, Jiang Li beside him immediately called out.

"Brother Yu, quickly, come. Stop being distracted at the side. My mother, you know her right?"

Qin Yu exited his thoughts. He immediately smiled and slightly bowed. "Mother-in-law." Qin Yu was thinking in his heart: 'No matter what this Jiang Fan is thinking, he at least managed to do a great thing.'

Jiang Li had been thinking of her relatives and friends the entire time. Because of that, Qin Yu had been feeling guilty the entire time. And now, his heart was feeling much better than before.

"Qin Yu, hello." Seeing Qin Yu, that Chunyu Rou also felt a bit concerned.

Back then, she had tried to make Zhou Xian become her son-in-law through every possible means. However, what was the ending? All of the Four Great Godkings of the Thunder Punishment City, including Zhou Xian who later became a Godking, were killed. Currently, the Thunder City had reached a state where a youngster from a younger generation called Zhou Qing ended up becoming the Sage Emperor.

Back when they were at the Utmost North Sage Emperor's Palace, she was able to willfully comment upon Qin Yu. However now, in terms of status, Qin Yu's status was greater than the Eight Great Sage Emperors and became the number one absolute character in the Divine Realm. Perhaps only the Three Great Exalted Celestials were able to surpass Qin Yu by a tier.

"Big brother Qin Yu, I believe you know majority of these people, right? This is our older brother, Jiang Jun. This is our older brother, Jiang…"

At this moment, Jiang Yan had became much more lively. She was constantly making introductions to Qin Yu. Among all the people that had came, Qin Yu knew majority of them. After all, he had stayed in the Floating Snow City for a long period of time. Even for people that he didn't know, Jiang Li had mentioned them to Qin Yu before. With the introductions from Jiang Yan, Qin Yu immediately knew who they were.

The arrival of the group of people from the Floating Snow City had caused the entire Purple Mystic Mansion to be bustling with noise and excitement. As for who was the most happy in the entire Purple Mystic Mansion, it would likely be Jiang Li. As for Qin Yu, he was puzzled by something the entire time.

Qin Yu arrived at Jiang Lan's residence by himself.

Yesterday, Jiang Lan had chatted with Chehou Yuan for a long time. As for today, he had however been resting the entire time and had not even left the Fog City. He had merely welcomed the guests at the beginning and returned to his residence not long after.

“Uncle Lan, it’s me.” Qin Yu walked to the entrance of the courtyard manor’s entrance and spoke.

“Little Yu, come on in.” Jiang Lan’s voice sounded from within the courtyard manor. At the same time, the entrance door to the courtyard manor opened by itself.

Qin Yu walked into the courtyard manor. At this moment, Jiang Lan was sitting by himself beside the ancient tree and drinking wine. Upon seeing Qin Yu walking in, he looked over and smiled. “Come, drink some wine with me.”

Qin Yu smiled and sat down. He accompanied Jiang Lan and casually chatted and drink a couple cups of wine.

“Uncle Lan, I have a matter that I wish to ask you about.” Qin Yu placed down his wine cup and looked to Jiang Lan and asked.

Jiang Lan smiled and nodded. “I knew that you had something to ask from the expression that you had when you arrived. Go ahead, tell me what it is.”

Qin Yu nodded and said. “Uncle Lan, the Temporal Laws contained within the All People Seal are extremely profound. You had merely trained in the New Cosmos for four years. Even if the time was accelerated by a million times, it was merely four million years… To comprehend the Temporal Laws with merely four million years is distantly insufficient. Uncle Lan, you’ve come out now, could it be that you’ve succeeded?”

“Oh?”

Jiang Lan started to laugh. “Little Yu, according to your words, could it be that I cannot come out if I have not comprehended the Temporal Laws?”

“No, of course not.” Qin Yu promptly said. “Uncle Lan, you know very well that is not what I meant.”

Seeing Qin Yu’s expression, Jiang Lan laughed. “I was merely joking with you. I know what you meant. That’s right, to train for only this short amount of time was indeed a bit too short. In terms of the Temporal Laws, I did not manage to attain much improvement either.”

“Uncle Lan, I wish to know, was the coming of those people from the Floating Snow City related to you? You’ve gone to the Floating Snow City to persuade him, right?” Qin Yu asked.

Jiang Lan looked to Qin Yu. He did not say anything.

“I am able to guess. Uncle Lan, right after you exited the New Cosmos, you went to the Floating Snow City. The next day, these people from the Floating Snow City had come. This, I can’t help but think of you.”

Qin Yu smiled and said. “Uncle Lan, you’ve done a great thing. However, I am very confused how you managed to persuade that ‘father-in-law’ of mine?”

“I merely moved his heart and reasoned with him.” Jiang Lan said

casually. After that, he drank a cup of wine.

"Moved his heart and reasoned with him? That easy?" Qin Yu was completely unconvinced.

Qin Yu knew very well of the Jiang Fan's character. In order to obtain the chance to become an Exalted Celestial, he refused to take pity upon his own daughter and broke his relationship with his own blood brother. Such a resolute person, how could he be persuaded that easily?

"Uncle Lan, do not try to deceive me." Qin Yu stared at Jiang Lan.

Jiang Lan was stared for a long time. He then smiled and shook his head. "Truly, fine, I'll tell you. It's actually nothing major either. I had merely gifted the Back Earth Seal and All People Seal to Jiang Fan. That big brother of mine had sought for the Back Earth Seal and All People Seal for who knows how long. I had given the two of them to him, naturally this caused him to be immensely thankful. Thus, it was also natural for him to do such a thing."

Qin Yu was stunned.

"Uncle Lan, you said, you said you've given Jiang Fan the Back Earth Seal and All People Seal?" At this moment, Qin Yu didn't address Jiang Fan as his 'father-in-law.'

Qin Yu was able to guess that Uncle Lan most definitely had paid a price in order to persuade Jiang Fan. However, never did he guess that the price was the two portions of the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure

which contained the opportunity to become an Exalted Celestial.

"Uncle Lan, if you had the Back Earth Seal and All People Seal, it might be possible for you to become an Exalted Celestial. As you possessed two seals, your chance of becoming an Exalted Celestial would be much greater than that Luo Fan. Why would you, why would you…" Qin Yu was feeling a burst of unwillingness.

Jiang Lan smiled indifferently. "It's merely a Back Earth Seal and an All People Seal. They do not contain much use for me. I also do not possess any longing for the status of an Exalted Celestial. To become an Exalted Celestial or not doesn't matter to me."

"Uncle Lan…" Qin Yu was frowning.

"Oh right, Little Yu, that All People Seal was something that you had given me. You wouldn't be angry that I give it to someone else, right?" Jiang Lan said to Qin Yu with a smile.

At this moment, Qin Yu didn't know whether to laugh or cry.

"This Jiang Fan." Qin Yu felt resentment and anger. "Back then, for the slight opportunity of becoming an Exalted Celestial, this Jiang Fan had disregarded the relationship of brothers with you, Uncle Lan. He disregarded the relationship of father and daughter with Li'er and even disregarded the immense superiority that I possessed in the groom search. He resolutely determined Zhou Xian to be his son-in-law!"

"Not long ago, he had been antagonistic toward me repeatedly. He

even tried to kill me. Back then, when those Godkings and Sage Emperors were caught in the New Cosmos, I controlled his life and death. In the end, because of Li'er, I've set him free. I had originally thought that he would be grateful of that. However, never would I expect that even with Uncle Lan's persuasion, he would not agree and had only agreed after you presented the Back Earth Seal and the All People Seal. This sort of person..."

Qin Yu began to look down upon Jiang Fan in his heart.

Originally, Qin Yu still considered him as his father-in-law. Yet now, Qin Yu didn't even want to consider him as his father-in-law.

"Back Earth Seal, All People Seal, he dared to accept them without feeling any burn to his hand? Uncle Lan, had he tried to decline them?" Qin Yu looked to Jiang Lan.

Jiang Lan was slightly startled.

Jiang Lan indeed did not try to decline them and directly accepted Back Earth Seal and the All People Seal.

"Little Yu, Jiang Fan, he truly wanted to become an Exalted Celestial. He would naturally not be willing to give up on the All People Seal and the Back Earth Seal after he obtained them. It's nothing serious. After all, I do not wish to become an Exalted Celestial. Let's just allow my big brother to achieve his desire." Said Jiang Lan with a light smile.

Jiang Lan's had a very good attitude toward this. He did not mind at all.

“Become an Exalted Celestial?”

Qin Yu started laughing. “Him, becoming an Exalted Celestial? Uncle Lan, even if he obtained the All People Seal and the Back Earth Seal, he would still be unable to become an Exalted Celestial. This is destiny. And he, he does not have that destiny!”

Jiang Lan was startled by Qin Yu’s tone. Qin Yu’s tone contained an absolute confidence.

“Little Yu, you are that certain?” Jiang Lan said in doubt.

Qin Yu lightly smiled. He recalled the conversation he had with his second brother Lin Meng. At the Hundred Days ceremony when Little Si was born, Lin Meng had said that all the Godkings that were on the Exalted Celestial Mountain at that time, none of them were able to become an Exalted Celestial.

And at that time, the Utmost North Sage Emperor Jiang Fan was one of the Godkings on the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

“Uncle Lan, you will know when the new Exalted Celestial is born. As for Jiang Fan, it is impossible for him to become an Exalted Celestial.” Qin Yu said indifferently. However, the current Jiang Fan contained an endless amount of hope. He was currently earnestly comprehending the Temporal Laws in the Back Earth Seal and the All People Seal.

Time passed. In a blink of an eye, eight more months had passed.

In the Purple Mystic Mansion, a large group of people were gathered outside Hou Fei's courtyard manor. Over a thousand people from the Purple Mystic Mansion were currently whispering with each other. In the courtyard were Hou Fei, Qin Yu and them.

Hou Fei's two wives, Zi Xia and Hong Yun have gone into labor together.

At this moment, Hou Fei was anxiously outside the room's entrance and walking back and forth incessantly. His two fists were firmly clenched. Occasionally, red light would shine through his eyes. His entire body's energy was faintly trembling.

"Fei Fei, come sit down. Don't worry too much about it." Qin Yu said.

Hou Fei glanced at Qin Yu and said. "How can I possibly sit?"

Immediately, the group of people gathered in the courtyard started to laugh. Merely, they were all very conscientious and their laughter were done in a very low voice in fear of disturbing the two soon-to-be mothers.

"Mn?" Qin Yu frowned.

"Woosh." Qin Yu disappeared from the courtyard manor. Hei Yu, Jiang Li, Yi Feng, Chehou Yuan and the others were all startled.

At this moment, Qin Yu appeared on one of the Purple Mystic Mansion's

passageway. A purple gowned middle aged man was currently walking before this passageway. His figure was a bit thin. However, this man appeared very proud and aloof.

His pair of eyes that occasionally flicker with a red light swept through Qin Yu.

“For Senior Unfettered Exalted Celestial to honor the Purple Mystic Mansion with his presence, this Junior is unable to contain his joy. Merely, this Junior does not know what might have brought Senior here?” Qin Yu slightly clasped his hand and said.

The person who had came was precisely the Unfettered Exalted Celestial. At this moment, Qin Yu already had a feeling that the reason that brought this Unfettered Exalted Celestial here was most likely related to Hou Fei.

In the airspace above the Divine Realm. At a very high up location was a space. This space was completely isolated from the other places in the Divine Realm. The other Godkings were simply unable to discover this place.

In this space that could be considered as an independent space located above the Divine Realm floated Auspicious Clouds of all kinds of colors. In the depths of the clouds was a palace.

At this moment, outside of the palace’s entrance stood a man. His eagle like eyes were cast toward below. This man was precisely the person that Qin Yu possessed hatred with, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial!

“Humph, Younger Martial Brother has finally gone to see his precious son.” The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial sneered. “However, it’s soon now. Five years, it’s only five years now. In five more years, the new Exalted Celestial would be determined. After that, I would be able to go and kill that Qin Yu without any concern! Qin Yu… I shall allow you to live for five more years.” Cold light flickered through the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial’s eyes.

Volume 18 – Exalted Celestial Mountain – Chapter 43 – Father?

At this moment, the Purple Mystic Mansion was bustling with noise and excitement. Rows upon rows of people had surrounded the outside of Hou Fei's courtyard manor. Men, women, young and old; they were all happily chatting with each other.

"Quickly, step aside."

"It's the Utmost Supreme Third Elder, quickly, step aside."

Seeing Qin Yu walking over with a middle aged man, the thousand plus people gathered outside the courtyard manor immediately moved aside and created a path wide enough for three people to walk for them. With a smile on his face, Qin Yu led the Unfettered Exalted Celestial into the courtyard manor.

Right when Qin Yu and the Unfettered Exalted Celestial stepped into the courtyard manor, right when Hei Yu, Chehou Yuan, Jiang Lan and them looked over to them…

"Waa~~~" Two baby cries sounded in succession.

All the people present displayed cheerful expressions. Qin Yu took a glance at the Unfettered Exalted Celestial beside him. No matter how calm and unflustered he was, the current Unfettered Exalted Celestial also contained excitement in his eyes. His gaze was completely fixed upon Hou Fei who was outside of the room.

“Creak!”

Once the door opened, Hou Fei immediately rushed inside. Qin Yu, Hei Yu, Jiang Lan and the rest remained outside and began to chat and laugh.

“Truly rare. Never would I expect Hou Fei’s two children would be born one after the other and practically at the same time.”Hei Yu exclaimed. At at this moment…

Jiang Lan’s gaze was on the Unfettered Exalted Celestial. His expression slightly changed. “Little Yu, who might this be?” Although Jiang Lan was asking this, his expression had shown that he was able to guess who it was.

During the first descent of the Exalted Celestial Mountain six quadrillion years ago, the Unfettered Godking was one of the participants. In the end, he became an Exalted Celestial. As for Jiang Lan, he had naturally come to know this Unfettered Godking from the last Exalted Celestial Mountain. Merely, compared to back then, the Unfettered Exalted Celestial’s appearance was slightly different. The most important thing was that his temperament was different from back then.

“Jiang Lan, it’s been six quadrillion years since we last met. Surprisingly, you actually do not recognize me.” The Unfettered Exalted Celestial lightly smiled and said.

At this moment, Qin Yu took the initiative to wave his hand and close the entrance door to the courtyard manor. He had determined that it was best for the Unfettered Exalted Celestial’s identity to be unknown by the

younger generations outside. Otherwise, who knew how noisy it would be then.

"Uncle Lan, this is the Unfettered Exalted Celestial." Qin Yu said.

"Unfettered Exalted Celestial?"

Beside them, Hei Yu, Bai Ling, Zuo Qiulin and the rest all displayed shocked expressions. One must know that the Exalted Celestials were people who were extremely hard to encounter. Even for the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial, many people had only seen him through the water screen.

There were not many people in the entire Divine Realm who would be able to have such a good fortune of being able to chat with an Exalted Celestial.

"Why did the Unfettered Exalted Celestial come over here?" At this moment, Jiang Lan was confused. However, Jiang Lan still respectfully greeted the Unfettered Exalted Celestial with a bow. "Never would I have expected it to be Senior Unfettered Exalted Celestial. Senior, please sit."

The group of people who were originally sitting had all already stood up. With the Exalted Celestial standing, who would be impudent enough to sit?

The Unfettered Exalted Celestial displayed a smile on his face. He lightly smiled and waved his hand. "Jiang Lan, there is no need for you to be so courteous. The purpose for my coming today is for..."

“Haha, big brother, I got a son and a daughter. Quickly, come and see.” Hou Fei’s voice sounded through the entire courtyard manor. Everyone looked toward the entrance of the room. They saw Hou Fei running out with a baby on each hand. He was so excited that his eyes were flickering with a red light.

“A boy and a girl?” Hei Yu was the first to charge forward. Immediately after, Jiang Li, Bai Ling and the rest of the people all went up too. Seeing the two babies, they were all extremely happy.

All of the people in the courtyard manor were displaying joyous smiles on their faces.

“The Unfettered Exalted Celestial has most likely come for the birth of Hou Fei’s two children.” Qin Yu thought in his heart. He took a glance at the Unfettered Exalted Celestial beside him. The excitement that the Unfettered Exalted Celestial had right now was something that even Qin Yu’s youngest son, Qin Shuang, could tell.

The Unfettered Exalted Celestial’s gaze was moving back and forth through the two babies. His gaze was filled with excitement.

However, the Unfettered Exalted Celestial had restrained himself and did not rush forward right away.

“Big brother!” Hou Fei raised his head and looked over. He saw that Qin Yu did not went over, frowned and said. “Big brother, what are you doing standing so far away? Come over, quickly, come over and have a look at these two babies. Haha.” Hou Fei’s gaze merely swept past the Unfettered

Exalted Celestial. Although he was surprised by this person that he had never seen before, he did not care much about it.

Hong Yun and Zi Xia walked out from the room. As they were both Heavenly Deity level experts, the birthing process did not affect them much. That Hong Yun even directly called out. “Monkey, give me Xing’er.”

“Hou Xing? That name doesn’t sound good. Oh my wife, why would you want to name such a cute daughter as Hou Xing? It’s better to listen to me and name her Hou Tiantian. Tiantian, oh how much better that sounds.” Hou Fei immediately said.

“Pff!”

Immediately, everyone started laughing. Qin Yu and Hei Yu also felt helpless. Before the birth of the babies, they had already chatted about it before. They had proposed many names but this Hou Fei didn’t want any of them. In the end, he even showed off shamelessly and decided on the name ‘Hou Tiantian.’

“Might it be possible for me to name this child?” The Unfettered Exalted Celestial who had been extremely excited and hesitating whether to speak finally rouse up his courage and spoke.

Hou Fei’s eyelids was raised. He looked to this Unfettered Exalted Celestial. “Who are you? Why would I let you name my child?”

The Unfettered Exalted Celestial was startled. As for the large group of people gathered in the courtyard, they were shocked. They all knew that

the person who came was the Unfettered Exalted Celestial. However, Hou Fei actually dared to speak to the Unfettered Exalted Celestial in such a way. Oh, how outrageous!

"Fei Fei, this is Senior Unfettered Exalted Celestial, don't be rude." Jiang Lan immediately shouted.

"Unfettered Exalted Celestial?"

Hou Fei was startled. Oh Heavens, he had stepped on a hornet's nest. Hou Fei immediately bowed cleverly. "This Junior is honored to have Senior Unfettered Exalted Celestial here. Merely, this child is my child. Thus, it is sufficient for her father to name her. There is no need for Senior to trouble himself."

"There's a nice play to be seen now." Qin Yu remained silent.

Hou Fei had neither father nor mother. He was an orphan that Jiang Lan discovered. Qin Yu had guessed that this Unfettered Exalted might perhaps be related to Hou Fei's identity.

The Unfettered Exalted Celestial's mouth didn't move. He said via Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. "Hou Fei, I am your father."

"Boom!"

Hou Fei only felt that his entire brain seemed to have exploded. Everything had went blank. He only managed to become clear-headed after a very long time. He was completely stunned. The excitement that

he had with the birth of his son and daughter was completely gone.

All he had was shock!

Hou Fei looked to the Unfettered Exalted Celestial with a sharp gaze.

As for the Unfettered Exalted Celestial, he looked to Hou Fei with a kind and anticipating expression. He was anticipating for Hou Fei to call him 'father.'

"Haha…" Hou Fei suddenly started laughing. He handed the two babies in his hand to Zi Xia and Hong Yun. He then pointed to the Unfettered Exalted Celestial. With an expression of not knowing whether to cry or laugh, he said. "Senior Unfettered Exalted Celestial. You said you're my father? Haha, stop joking around. I, Hou Fei, have neither father nor mother. Although I also wanted to have parents, I have yet to reach a state where any random person coming to me and telling me that he's my father would cause me to accept him as my father."

The entire courtyard manor had grew silent.

"Father?"

Practically everyone were shocked by this word that came from Hou Fei's mouth. It was likely that the Unfettered Exalted Celestial was worried for the effect of the word and thus decided to only say it through Divine Awareness Voice Transmission. However, Hou Fei had spoken and shocked everyone.

“This Unfettered Exalted Celestial is Hou Fei’s father?” Qin Yu was not very surprised.

“Monkey, do not talk drivel here. This is not a joke that you can say.” Hei Yu immediately warned Hou Fei.

However, Hou Fei raised his lips. He took a side glance at the Unfettered Exalted Celestial and said. “Mixed Hair Bird, it is not I who is joking. Instead, it is this Unfettered Exalted Celestial that is playing a joke on me.” At this moment, although Hou Fei was smiling, his gaze was very strange.

The Unfettered Exalted Celestial slightly frowned. He said. “Hou Fei, is it possible for us to chat alone?”

This Unfettered Exalted Celestial did not wish to make his family matter be known to everyone present. After all, he was an Exalted Celestial who possessed a revered status. Thus, he wanted to save his face.

“Chat alone? We’re neither friend nor relative, what is there to talk about? If you want to talk, we can talk here. All the people here were my friends, family and brothers! If you want to say something, then say it. Otherwise, then forget about it. I still have to accompany my two children.” Hou Fei’s tone of speech was completely rude.

Qin Yu was able to sense that Hou Fei’s frame of mind was greatly fluctuating.

The current Hou Fei was completely different from the usual Hou Fei.

Had it been the usual Hou Fei, how would he dare to speak like this to the Unfettered Exalted Celestial?

"Let's all go out first and don't create disturbance here." Qin Yu immediately said to the surrounding people.

Jiang Lan, Yi Feng and them also felt that the atmosphere between Hou Fei and the Unfettered Exalted Celestial was unusual. Tactfully, everyone bowed to the Unfettered Exalted Celestial and then left the courtyard manor one after the other. In the end, even Zi Xia and Hong Yun left with the two babies.

"Fei Fei, have a proper and frank chat with Senior Unfettered Exalted Celestial. Make sure to clarify the matter." Qin Yu advised Hou Fei.

"I got it, big brother." Hou Fei nodded to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu slightly bowed to the Unfettered Exalted Celestial and then left the courtyard manor. After Qin Yu left, only the Unfettered Exalted Celestial and Hou Fei remained in the courtyard manor.

On a stone bench not far from the courtyard manor, Qin Yu sat down.

"Big brother, is Monkey truly related to the Unfettered Exalted Celestial?" Hei Yu also sat on a stone bench beside Qin Yu and immediately asked him.

"Don't be anxious, we'll know later. There is no use for us to guess about it now." Qin Yu frowned. At the same time, he began to spread his New

Cosmos's Spatial Energy and covered the entire courtyard manor.

The other Godkings did not dare to use their Divine Awareness to probe in fear of the Unfettered Exalted Celestial discovering them. However, Qin Yu did not fear it. His New Cosmos's Spatial Energy was clearly observing everything that was happening.

As Qin Yu was observing everything, he thought in his heart. "Unfettered Exalted Celestial, it is fine for you to speak, but it's best that you do not start fighting."

No matter what, Qin Yu would not tolerate his brother being bullied.

Inside the courtyard manor.

Hou Fei and the Unfettered Exalted Celestial were both standing. Actually, just by their appearances, Hou Fei did look similar to the Unfettered Exalted Celestial. They were both relatively thin. Merely, Hou Fei possessed a tyrannical aura whereas the Unfettered Exalted Celestial appeared very calm.

"What is it that you want to say, quickly speak." Hou Fei directly said.

The Unfettered Exalted Celestial did not take offense at all. He said. "Hou Fei, I am your father, this matter is for certain. Since your birth till now, in all these years, I know practically everything that has occurred to you. I shall replay these things that have occurred to you with images."

"Hou Fei, had I not frequently watched over you, how would I be able to

know what had occurred to you in the past? After all, even the Exalted Celestials do not possess the ability to see to the past and the future." The Unfettered Exalted Celestial said with a smile. "Had you not been related to me, why would I, an Exalted Celestial, frequently pay attention to you?"

Hou Fei was startled.

He must admit that what the Unfettered Exalted Celestial had said was very reasonable.

The things that had happened to him in his childhood, only Jiang Lan and Jiang Li knew about them the best. As for afterward when he journeyed with Qin Yu, the things that he had done were something that Qin Yu and Hei Yu knew the best.

If the Unfettered Exalted Celestial wished to search the things that had happened in the past, the only possible way would be for him to use 'Soul Searching' on Qin Yu, Jiang Lan and them.

"The events from the past? Who knows what know of ability the Exalted Celestials have. It's not like I'm an Exalted Celestial. From this, it cannot be proof that you're my father. Furthermore… whether you're my father or not, this has no relation to me."

Hou Fei had a slight smile on his face. "Senior Unfettered Exalted Celestial, since my childhood till now, I have experienced a lot of things. With my big brother and Mixed Hair Bird, I have fought through the Mortal Realm's seafloor, fought through the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm. One battle after another, I have walked to the Divine Realm from

the Mortal Realm one step at a time. In my entire life, there has never been 'father' in my memory. Whether I have a father or not, it does not hold any importance to me. I have always considered myself as being born from the eruption of a rock."

After hearing Hou Fei's words, the Unfettered Exalted Celestial's complexion grew pale.

"Well then, Senior Unfettered Exalted Celestial, you are an Exalted Celestial, the high and above Exalted Celestial. There is no need for you to continue to tease me here. To be honest… for you to suddenly come to me and tell me you're my father, I was truly a bit put off. I do not like having someone control me. I like to be able to move about leisurely. Without a father watching over me, without a mother raising me, such a life is not bad at all."

Hou Fei laughed to the Unfettered Exalted Celestial and then proceeded to walk toward the courtyard manor's entrance.

"Hou Fei." The Unfettered Exalted Celestial shouted.

"Enough, didn't you hear what I had just said? Let me say it again, whether if you're my father or not, it doesn't matter to me." After he finished saying that, Hou Fei opened the entrance door and walked out.

"Ah, my son, my daughter, let your father embrace you." Hou Fei's loud voice sounded again.

Volume 18 – Exalted Celestial Mountain – Chapter 44 – He's the Exalted Celestial?

Time passed. In the blink of an eye, close to five years had passed since the birth of Hou Fei's two children. In this close to five years period of time, that the Unfettered Exalted Celestial had come to the Purple Mystic Mansion several tens of times.

"Senior Unfettered Exalted Celestial, Fei Fei is in the garden to the back accompanying his two children." Qin Yu said to the Unfettered Exalted Celestial with a smile.

"Thanks." The Unfettered Exalted Celestial lightly smiled to Qin Yu.

Seeing the back view of the Unfettered Exalted Celestial as he entered past the garden's entrance, Qin Yu sighed in his heart. In this period of time close to five years, the Unfettered Exalted Celestial had never given up. However, no matter what he did, Hou Fei would refuse to pay any attention to him.

Contrary to him, Hou Fei's two children liked the Unfettered Exalted Celestial.

"Brother Yu, don't bother thinking about it anymore. Fei Fei also knows what he is doing." Beside him, Jiang Li smiled to Qin Yu and said.

Qin Yu smiled and nodded.

“Oh, that’s right. Brother Yu, your New Cosmos ought to be almost complete, right?” Jiang Li suddenly mentioned this matter. Hearing that, Qin Yu smiled. He had been monitoring the development of the New Cosmos the entire time.

“I reckon there’s still another year till the New Cosmos finishes forming.” Qin Yu said with a smile.

Jiang Li displayed a joyous smile on her face: “When Brother Yu’s New Cosmos is completed, there will likely be a way to assist Qin Shuang. Sigh, that child is more and more rebellious now.”

Qin Shuang’s cultivation speed was too slow. Furthermore, both his father and mother were Godkings. On top of that, his older brother’s cultivation speed was also extremely fast.

Thus, Qin Shuang heart was naturally feeling very unwell. Over the course of a long period of time, it was also normal for Qin Shuang to become rebellious. Merely, there was nothing Qin Yu and Jiang Li could do for the rebellious Qin Shuang.

“It will all be well in another year.” Qin Yu thought in his heart.

After about an hour, the Unfettered Exalted Celestial finally walked out from the rear garden. At this moment, the Unfettered Exalted Celestial had a joyous smile on his face. However, Qin Yu knew very well that the Unfettered Exalted Celestial was only happy because he was playing with the two children.

Over the course of nearly five years, the Unfettered Exalted Celestial had practically given up on trying to make Hou Fei recognize him as his father.

"Qin Yu, I shall take my leave, farewell." The Unfettered Exalted Celestial said with a smile.

With the Unfettered Exalted Celestial's ability, it was extremely easy for him to come and go about the Purple Mystic Mansion. However, every single time he came to the Purple Mystic Mansion or was about to leave from it, he would always offer words of greeting or departure to Qin Yu. That was because Qin Yu was, after all, the master of this place.

Qin Yu and Jiang Li immediately stood up.

"Oh, that's right. Qin Yu, there is a matter that I must inform you." The Unfettered Exalted Celestial suddenly remembered something. He looked to Qin Yu and said with a smile. "In roughly three to four months, the new Exalted Celestial will be born."

"The new Exalted Celestial will be born? In three to four months?" Qin Yu and Jiang Li were startled.

Qin Yu immediately thought of a lot of things. For the time to be this certain while the three portions of the Living World Seal in the hands of Jiang Fan and Luo Fan. It was difficult for either of them to obtain all three seals.

"Could it be that this new Exalted Celestial would be determined by the

person standing behind the Exalted Celestials?" Qin Yu thought in his heart.

"That is all that I wished to inform you. Well then, farewell." After that, the Unfettered Exalted Celestial directly teleported away from the Purple Mystic Mansion. As for Qin Yu and Jiang Li who had obtained this information, they were both extremely excited.

Qin Yu immediately decided to gather Uncle Lan, Zuo Qiulin and them.

This information was something that he must tell them.

The news of the new Exalted Celestial's birth being only a short three to four months away had indeed shocked the Godkings in the Purple Mystic Mansion. However, compared to them, the other Godkings of the Divine Realm, for example the Asura Godking, did not even know about this.

Regardless of whether it was the Asura Godking Luo Fan or the Utmost Northern Region's Floating Snow City's Jiang Fan, they were both wholeheartedly studying the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure portions.

In the misty space that Jiang Fan had created, time was accelerated by five thousand times. To Jiang Fan, maintaining a space that accelerated time by five thousand times for a long period of time was also relatively hard.

Sitting cross-legged in the air, two seals were floating before Jiang Fan. One was gray and the other was gold.

After training for all these years, Jiang Fan had merely managed to attain a slight improvement in Time Acceleration. As for Time Stop, it could be said that he did not obtain any comprehension of that.

To become an Exalted Celestial through comprehending Time Reversal could be said as being impossible for Jiang Fan.

Months passed. In a blink of an eye, three months had passed.

Inside the Purple Mystic Mansion.

“Big brother, according to what that Unfettered Exalted Celestial had said, the birth of the new Exalted Celestial should be soon. It might even be possible for the new Exalted Celestial to be born today.” Hei Yu said in the side.

Qin Yu and Jiang Li smiled.

“Xiao Hei, could it be that you wish to become the new Exalted Celestial?” Qin Yu looked to Hei Yu with a smile on his face.

“I am not interested in becoming the new Exalted Celestial. I am merely curious as to who the new Exalted Celestial would be after all these Godkings have died through the years.” Hei Yu said with a smile.

“Boom!”

Suddenly, a loud rumble was heard. After the rumble, suddenly…

Sound disappeared.

The sound throughout the entire Divine Realm had disappeared. For those who have not reached the Godking level, even the movement of their souls stopped. Only the Godkings and the Exalted Celestials were capable of thinking at this moment.

Suddenly, a beautiful musical sound played in the minds of the Godkings.

All of the Godkings in the Divine Realm appeared to have been hypnotized by the music. One by one, they soared to the sky. After that, they all flew toward the direction of the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

No, there was still a Godking in the Divine Realm that remained sober.

Qin Yu!

Qin Yu's soul that had fused with the Cosmic Origin Energy and also the New Cosmos's Cosmic Origin was extremely clear-headed. Although the music was peculiar and beautiful, it was unable to shake Qin Yu.

"Strange, strange." Qin Yu's New Cosmos's Spatial Energy had covered the entire Divine Realm.

"The entire Divine Realm seems to be under Time Stop. Only the

Godkings were not restricted by it." Qin Yu discovered that the wind, the waves of the ocean, all the Deities, Heavenly Deities and demonic beasts of the Divine Realm had become motionless. Even their gazes had turned lifeless.

It was clear that their souls had stopped moving at this moment. They no longer had any ability.

Qin Yu saw Jiang Li, Zuo Qiulin, Hei Yu, Yi Feng, Jiang Lan, Chehou Yuan, Jiang Xing, Tang Lan, Putai Hong... all of the Godkings of the Purple Mystic Mansion had actually soared into the sky.

"All of the Godkings are being controlled?" Qin Yu was astonished.

Qin Yu immediately decided to feign being controlled too. He followed the various Godkings and also flew into the sky. Under the observation of Qin Yu's New Cosmos's Spatial Energy, he discovered that the other Godkings in the Divine Realm; the Utmost Northern Region's Floating Snow City's Jiang Fan, the depths of the Western Sea's Blood Sea Queen, the Asura Sea's Asura Godking, the Eastern Sea's Mu Yu... and various other Godkings also started flying into the sky from their various locations.

"Woosh!"

Practically simultaneously, all of the Godkings teleported to outside of the Exalted Celestial Mountain. Qin Yu followed them and also teleported to the outside of the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

He looked to to the millions of mile tall scarlet Exalted Celestial Mountain before him and thought in his heart. “The entire Divine Realm appears to have been under Time Stop. However, none of the Godkings are aware of it. They are even capable of teleporting. Why is this? What was that music that wondrous and was able to control even the Godkings?”

Qin Yu was puzzled.

At this moment, all of the Godkings in the Divine Realm, a total of over thirty of them, were gathered outside of the Exalted Celestial Mountain. Other than Qin Yu, all the other Godkings were hypnotized.

“Buzz~~”

The red membrane, the ‘Godking’s Prison,’ that covered the entire Exalted Celestial Mountain suddenly disappeared. All of the rest of the Godkings began to fly toward the ravine where the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron was located at.

Qin Yu naturally also followed them.

Once all of the Godkings flew into the ravine, the scarlet membrane once again appeared and covered the Exalted Celestial Mountain.

Right at the moment when the scarlet membrane reappeared, the music that was sounding through the minds of the Godkings suddenly faded away. The thirty plus Godkings present had all become sober.

“This, what is happening?” Many Godkings cried out in surprise.

“What a great method.” Qin Yu gasped in his heart. All of the people in the Divine Realm that have not reached the Godking level had all been put into a state of ‘Time Stop.’ Furthermore, even the movement of their souls stopped.

In the entire Divine Realm, it was likely that only these Godkings and the Exalted Celestials were awake.

“This is the Exalted Celestial Mountain. It would seem that, like last time, all of us Godkings have been brought here. This also signified that the new Exalted Celestial is about to be born.” Sneered the Blood Sea Queen Xue Yun.

The thirty plus Godkings were standing at various locations through the ravine. The Godkings from six quadrillion years ago have all experienced this before. Soon, all of the Godkings calmed down.

“Exalted Celestial; big brother, who do you think will be the new Exalted Celestial?” At this moment, Hei Yu was also extremely excited.

“We’ll know soon.” Qin Yu said with a smile.

However, at this moment, the amount of Godkings that were capable of smiling in the ravine were extremely few. That was because practically all of them were feeling tense. They were all hoping that it would be they who would be the new Exalted Celestial.

The millions upon millions of Deities and the several hundred thousands of Heavenly Deities were all in a state of silence. On the enormous mountain of several million miles high that floated in the center of the Divine Realm, On the scarlet colored Exalted Celestial Mountain, all of the Godkings were eagerly waiting.

The Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron was motionless like before.

“Blue Sky Seal!” Luo Fan suddenly shouted out impatiently.

All of the Godkings in the ravine looked over to Luo Fan. A cyan colored seal flew out from Luo Fan’s body and started flying toward the direction of the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron. There was a Godking who had a fast reaction and immediately flew toward the Blue Sky Seal and grabbed it.

“Bang!” Right after he touched the Blue Sky Seal, that Godking was immediately jolted by it and started to vomit blood.

Luo Fan also rushed over. He also grabbed at the Blue Sky Seal. However, after a low and downcast voice, Luo Fan was jolted flying backwards by the seal. His complexion turned deathly white and blood started to drip down from the corner of his mouth.

“What is happening? I have already refined the Blue Sky Seal.” Luo Fan was completely at a loss.

All of the Godkings present were in a state of confusion. The Blue Sky Seal that had been refined by Luo Fan, why was it not accepting his

control? This was something that they had never seen before.

During the descent of the Exalted Celestial Mountain last time around, the Unfettered Godking had received the secret assistance of the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial and directly obtained the various portions of the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure. Thus, he naturally ended up becoming the new Exalted Celestial. However, this time was different. The three portions of the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure were in the possession of two individuals.

"This is interesting." Qin Yu looked to the Blue Sky Seal that was floating above the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron and started smiling.

The floating Blue Sky Seal would faintly give off a cyan light. However, it would not allow any Godking to touch it.

"Back Earth Seal!"

A gray seal flew out from Jiang Fan's body. How could Jiang Fan possibly accept his treasure flying away? Even with the lesson taught by the precedent of the Asura Godking, Jiang Fan still eagerly grabbed the Back Earth Seal.

"Bang!" Without exception, Jiang Fan was seriously injured with a jolt.

The other Godkings did not do anything. They merely watched as the Back Earth Seal flew toward the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron. In the end, the Back Earth Seal also started to float above the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron beside the Blue Sky Seal.

“Brother Jiang Fan, I truly never would imagine that the Back Earth Seal actually ended up in your hands.” Shentu Yan exclaimed.

“All that’s left is the All People Seal now.” Many people looked toward Qin Yu. That was because they knew that Qin Yu had obtained the All People Seal.

“Woosh!”

The All People Seal that was giving off a golden light flew out from Jiang Fan’s body. This time around, he did not try to go and grab it. That was because he already knew that he cannot stop it. Many Godkings were shocked to find out that both the Back Earth Seal and the All People Seal were actually in Jiang Fan’s possession.

Blue Sky Seal, Back Earth Seal and the All People Seal!

These three seals were beside each other and floating above the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron while emitting brilliant light in all directions.

“It has been close to forty years since the descent of the Exalted Celestial Mountain. Now, the Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure, Living World Seal, is about to be born. The new Exalted Celestial will also be born.” A cold voice sounded through the entire Exalted Celestial Mountain.

All of the Godkings were startled and became silent.

“Big brother, who is it that’s speaking?” Hei Yu asked Qin Yu through voice transmission.

It was not only Hei Yu, the other Godkings were also puzzled. However, they all knew that the person who spoke was likely related to how they were all brought to the Exalted Celestial Mountain without their knowledge.

“The gathering of the three seals, Living World Seal, be born!” That voice was extremely cold.

“Buzz~~~”

The light being emitted by the three floating seals soared. Cyan, gray and golden color lights were spinning about non stop. In the end, they gradually fused together. All of the Godkings present had their eyes fixed upon these three seals.

In the end, the light gradually grew weaker. A palm sized seal appeared above the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron. The palm sized seal was quietly floating; only a faint layer of hazy light surrounded its surface.

Living World Seal!

Exalted Celestial’s Spiritual Treasure, Living World Seal.

The eyes of the Godkings present had all became slightly red.

“The Living World Seal is born. The new Exalted Celestial shall be born too. Among all the Godkings present in the Divine Realm, the person who possesses the most qualification to become the new Exalted Celestial is…”

All of the Godkings held their breaths. They were all nervous and started trembling. Their palms were also sweaty. They were all waiting for the announcement of the name…

“Godking Chehou Yuan.” The cold voice said the name. However, this name had shocked Luo Fan, Jiang Fan, Blood Sea Queen and the many other Godkings present.

“Chehou Yuan, how could it be him?” Jiang Fan, Luo Fan, the Blood Sea Queen and them were unable to believe it. “We have fought with our life on the line for all these years, how could it end up being him who would become an Exalted Celestial in the end?”

They fought for that many years it was even that many Godkinds had died. However, in the end, the person who was to become the new Exalted Celestial was someone who did not participate in the battle? Why did they fight for all these years then?

Everything was a hopeless illusion. In the end, everything was for naught!

At this moment, Chehou Yuan was still in a state of shock. However, the Living World Seal directly flew to the top of Chehou Yuan’s head. Three colored light was emitted from the Living World Seal and enveloped

Chehou Yuan's entire body. At the same time, all of the Godkings were able to sense that the location where Chehou Yuan was at was undergoing a Time Acceleration.

"What an astonishing Time Acceleration. It's at the very least a hundred million times." The rate of the Time Acceleration had caused Qin Yu to quake in fear.

All of the Godkings were looking at Chehou Yuan who was enveloped by the three colored light. They had fought for that many years but the person who ended up becoming the Exalted Celestial was Chehou Yuan, the last person to return to the Divine Realm.

At this moment, Qin Yu did not know that in the space above the DIvine Realm, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial was waiting. He was waiting for Chehou Yuan to completely become an Exalted Celestial. The moment when Chehou Yuan becomes an Exalted Celestial would be the moment when he shall attack Qin Yu.

Volume 18 – Exalted Celestial Mountain – Chapter 45 – Grandmist Golden Banner [Part A]

The three colored light enveloped Chehou Yuan. At this moment, the gazes of all the Godkings present on the Exalted Celestial Mountain were fixed upon Chehou Yuan. All of them had very complicated expressions. There was jealousy, envy and even deep unwillingness.

The battle for the Exalted Celestial had lasted for so long. More than ten Godkings had fallen in the struggle. Many Godkings had also become the servants of the Purple Mystic Mansion. However, in the end, the new Exalted Celestial was this Chehou Yuan.

"Buzz~~~"

The three colored light which originally enveloped Chehou Yuan suddenly shot off in all directions. In an instant, the entire Exalted Celestial Mountain was covered by the three colored light. The dense aura of the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure had caused the various Godkings to quake in fear.

"Chehou Yuan has become an Exalted Celestial." Said Jiang Lan who stood beside Qin Yu in a low voice.

Jiang Lan had experienced the last Exalted Celestial Mountain. Thus, he knew very well that this scene meant that in the short amount of time earlier, Chehou Yuan had managed to completely comprehend the Temporal Laws. Although others might think that it was merely a moment, but the time at the location where Chehou Yuan was at had been accelerated by a hundred million times. It had already been

countless years for Chehou Yuan.

After opening his eyes, Chehou Yuan had a faint smile on his face.

“Buzz~~~”

The scarlet colored membrane that covered the Exalted Celestial Mountain disappeared. After that, the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron and the floating slate on the summit of the Exalted Celestial Mountain both soared to the sky and began flying upwards.

“Mn?”

Qin Yu spread out his New Cosmos’s Spatial Energy to follow these two items. He wanted to know where the Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron and the floating slate would fly to. It was not only Qin Yu, many other Godkings had also spread out their Divine Awareness to follow the two items.

However, after merely a short moment, Qin Yu’s New Cosmos’s Spatial Energy felt the peak height of the Divine Realm. After reaching that point, the Spatial Energy was unable to proceed forward. However, this Spiritual Treasure Origin Cauldron and the floating slate actually ignored the membrane at the utmost limit to the top of the Divine Realm and continued onward…

“Where did those two items fly to? What is up above the Divine Realm?” Qin Yu was puzzled.

And at this moment, many Godkings were making their greetings and offering good gestures to Chehou Yuan.

"Exalted Celestial Chehou!"

One by one, respectful voices sounded in the air. Back then, Chehou Yuan who had became the Craftsman God was merely a High Level Heavenly Deity. However now, Chehou Yuan had already became an Exalted Celestial. As an Exalted Celestial, Chehou Yuan was someone high above these Godkings.

"Exalted Celestial? New Exalted Celestial?" Jiang Fan looked to Chehou Yuan. In his heart was a deep sense of unwillingness and jealousy.

He had obtained two of the three portions of the Living World Seal. Why was it that in the end, it was Chehou Yuan who became the new Exalted Celestial?

"Chehou Yuan, quickly follow me to go pay your respect to master." That cold voice directly sounded in Chehou Yuan's mind. As for the other Godkings, they did not hear the voice.

After Chehou Yuan became an Exalted Celestial, he managed to know a lot more too. He knew that above the first Exalted Celestial, the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial, the second Exalted Celestial, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial, and the third Exalted Celestial, the Unfettered Exalted Celestial, was an even more powerful person, the master of all the Exalted Celestial... Master Lin Meng.

“Yes, Eldest Martial Brother.” Chehou Yuan replied through Divine Awareness Voice Transmission.

Chehou Yuan swept his gaze across the surrounding Godkings. He then looked to Qin Yu and them. With a smile, he said. “Qin Yu, Yi Feng, Jiang Lan, farewell. We shall meet again.”

After that, Chehou Yuan disappeared into the air.

“Boom!”

Suddenly, an explosion capable of shocking the soul was heard. Suddenly, that Exalted Celestial Mountain disappeared. Once again, the entire Divine Realm had returned to normal. Air started to move, waves started to surge and the countless Deities and Heavenly Deities returned to normal. They continued to do what they were doing. Those who were chatting continued to chat. Those who were training continued to train. It was as if that the period of time earlier did not occur at all.

The sudden disappearance of the Exalted Celestial Mountain had caused the Godkings to be standing in the sky.

“Haha, after battling for several tens of years, after the death of all those Godkings, I have only made a wedding dress for another. In the end, all was naught.” In anger, Jiang Fan laughed out loud. After that, he directly teleported back into the Floating Snow City.

The Asura Godking and the Blood Sea Queen both had complicated expressions. In the end, they also teleported and returned to their

respective places.

"Uncle Lan, Uncle Yi Feng, Li'er, let's return too." Qin Yu said to Jiang Lan and them after seeing the Godkings leaving one by one. It was not only Qin Yu and them, the dozen plus Godking servants had also returned.

After they returned to the Purple Mystic Mansion through teleportation, Qin Yu immediately made his decision.

"I reckon that only seven to eight months remain till the completion of the New Cosmos. Mn, I will immediately enter seclusion training." Qin Yu knew very well that at the final moments before the completion of the New Cosmos, the New Cosmos would undergo a lot of changes. It would also benefit him if he were to go there right now and carefully comprehend what was happening.

Inside the Purple Mystic Mansion.

Qin Yu said his farewell to his relatives and brothers. After that, he directly entered into the New Cosmos and began the final seclusion training and comprehension before the completion of the New Cosmos.

In the sky above the Divine Realm, Qin Yu as well as the other Godkings had all thought this to be the highest place of the DIvine Realm. However, in reality, there was another space above this 'highest place.' This place contained a boundless amount of Auspicious Clouds. On the end of the Auspicious Clouds was a beautiful and illusion like palace.

"Eldest Martial Brother, why are you so urgent? Although master is

going to gather us because of the birth of the new Exalted Celestial, it will only take me a brief moment to kill that Qin Yu. I would be able to make it back in time to see master in the White Cloud Palace after killing Qin Yu. Eldest Martial Brother, why did you stop me?" The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial said to the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial with an angry tone.

At this moment, the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial and the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial were flying, one ahead and one in the rear.

As for the new Exalted Celestial Chehou Yuan and the Unfettered Exalted Celestial, they had likely already arrived at the power-center of this Cosmos, the White Cloud Palace. As for the reason why the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial was slower, it was because he had gone to intercept the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial.

"Second Martial Younger Brother, is master's matter more important or is your matter more important?" The Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial's voice was cold.

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial's heart immediately began to palpitate with fear. Earlier, he was only full of anger because he was obstructed by the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial when he was about to attack Qin Yu. It was only now did he recall the strength of the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial and his influence before their master.

With great difficulty, he restrained the anger in his heart and said in a humble and respectful tone. "Eldest Martial Brother, thank you for pointing that out to me. Master's matters are indeed much more important. Had it not been for Eldest Martial Brother pointing that out to be, I was nearly blinded by hatred."

"It's good that you know. After we finish seeing the master, whatever you plan to do later does not concern me." The Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial had a cold expression on his face.

"Yes, Eldest Martial Brother." The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial strongly contained the anger in his heart. "Qin Yu, I shall allow you live for a little longer."

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial had wanted to kill Qin Yu for a long time now. However, because of the rules which were set by his master and the fear from his Eldest Martial Brother's threat, he had no choice but to restrain himself. However, now that Chehou Yuan had become the new Exalted Celestial, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial was able to go and kill Qin Yu for revenge. Yet, right when he was about to attack, he was stopped. How could he not be angry?

"We've reached the White Cloud Palace." The Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial lightly said.

Before their eyes was the White Cloud Palace located within countless Auspicious Clouds. It was the center at which the control of the Divine Realm, countless Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm level cosmic spaces as well as the countless Mortal Realm cosmic spaces was located!

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial immediately exercised restraint on his aura and, at the moment when he set foot onto the steps of the White Cloud Palace, he appeared much more modest. One following the other, the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial and the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial entered into the White Cloud

Palace. The entire White Cloud Palace was extremely strange. The flow of time within the White Cloud Palace was changing unceasingly. Sometimes, the time would be accelerated by several times whereas other times it would be several million times or even hundred of millions of times.

Essentially, the flow of time in the White Cloud Palace was changing constantly.

Inside a large hall within the White Cloud Palace.

The Unfettered Exalted Celestial and Exalted Celestial Chehou were respectfully standing there. In the center of the hall was a sturdy looking youth wearing a gown and had his hands behind his back.

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial immediately called out respectfully. “Master.”

“Master.” The Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial also said respectfully.

At this moment, the gowned youth turned around. He had long dark brown hair, a pair of abstruse eyes and an amiable smile. However, this gowned youth displayed a frightening power that brought about fear to others.

This youth was precisely the person that Qin Yu called ‘Second Brother,’ Lin Meng!

When he saw his master, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial

immediately buried the hatred he had for Qin Yu into the depths of his heart. He did not dare to act disrespectful in the slightest before his master. That was because he knew that while his master was able to make him into an Exalted Celestial, he was also capable of making him lose everything instantly.

Inside the Divine Realm of the almost completed New Cosmos, Qin Yu was sitting cross-legged in the middle of the air. The Divine Realm of the New Cosmos was currently desolate. There was no living thing there at all.

Qin Yu's soul had fused together with the New Cosmos. Thus, he knew very well about the developments throughout the entire New Cosmos.

Within Qin Yu's mind was the development model for the New Cosmos.

"The Divine Realm is the highest layer of the entire Cosmos. It controls the power of the five elements, the power of yin and yang and the power of thunder and lightning. The Cosmic Origin is also required to fuse together with it."

Qin Yu was feeling the development of the New Cosmos.

"Buzz~~~"

The entire Divine Realm suddenly started shaking. After that, the entire Divine Realm became stable. Qin Yu displayed a cheerful expression. The third layer, the Divine Realm, was finally complete.

“Even though the Divine Realm is completed, there is still a small step before the entire New Cosmos is complete. I reckon there is still a need for a month or two.” Qin Yu knew very well that what the New Cosmos needed to do now was to make the three layers of the New Cosmos form into a single organic entity and make the Cosmos be even more perfect.

At this moment…

The speed at which the entire New Cosmos was absorbing the Grandmist Spiritual Energy was relatively slow. That was because the entire New Cosmos had reached its final state before completion.

Time passed, the New Cosmos gradually grew closer to perfection.

“Huff!” A burst of Grandmist Spiritual Energy was absorbed into the New Cosmos.

“Boom!”

The entire New Cosmos started to quake violently. Qin Yu immediately displayed an ecstatic expression. His New Cosmos was finally completed. However, after that, Qin Yu’s expression grew serene.

Within Qin Yu’s mind.

In Qin Yu’s ceramic glaze colored Nascent Soul, because of the completion of the New Cosmos, streams of peculiar and profound energies were unceasingly entering into Qin Yu’s soul. Qin Yu’s Nascent Soul started to emit a scarlet light. After that, it turned into a golden

light. After that, it turned hazy purple. And after that, his entire soul became hazy and started to radiate all kinds of colors, enveloping his entire mind.

"Buzz~~~"

Qin Yu's hazy soul suddenly separated itself and then disappeared.

"Haha, so this was it, so this was it." Qin Yu opened his eyes. Within his eyes was the circulation of the nebula and the development of the cosmos. Qin Yu stood up. "Half of my soul had actually fused together with the entire New Cosmos! In that case... as long as the New Cosmos continues to exist, I will be able to exist forever."

With the completion of the New Cosmos, Qin Yu's soul had advanced by leaps and bounds. After that, his soul directly split into two. Half of his soul directly fused with the New Cosmos whereas the other half fused with Qin Yu's corporeal body.

For the current Qin Yu, his soul had turned into nothingness. It was simply impossible for others to harm him.

As for his physical body...

With a smile, Qin Yu waved his hand. Immediately, a burst of Dark and Yellow Energy flew to Qin Yu. The completion of the New Cosmos actually did not require the usage of this Dark and Yellow Energy to stabilize the five elements. When the New Cosmos was completed, Qin Yu naturally came to know many peculiar abilities.

From the birth of the Cosmos, the most wondrous element was the Dark and Yellow Energy.

"Only sixty percent of these Dark and Yellow Energy is required in order to create the Indestructible Dark Yellow Body" With an intention from Qin Yu, the majority of the Dark and Yellow Energy entered into Qin Yu's body. Qin Yu's body immediately started to emit a boundless amount of Dark and Yellow golden light.

Qin Yu extended a finger.

"Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure? From the way it seems now, they are merely ordinary weapons. Once the Indestructible Dark Yellow Body is formed, I can destroy an Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure using a single finger." Qin Yu was lightly smiling.

The completion of the New Cosmos not only gave him such a remarkable ability.

It also gave him many other remarkable abilities. Among them was the most important 'Life Creation' ability.

"This newly formed Divine Realm is truly desolate." Qin Yu smiled and looked to the newly formed Divine Realm. Immediately, countless amount of ocean water appeared in the newly formed Divine Realm. Five enormous floating islands had also appeared in the five directions of east, west, south, north and center.

Compared to Lin Meng's Divine Realm, the amount of land in Qin Yu's Divine Realm was much more larger

"There's too little life."

Qin Yu looked to the ocean. The ocean started to roll about. An enormous dragon with a length of ten thousand miles was swimming through the ocean. One by one, underwater demonic beasts appeared in the ocean. After that, countless amount of other kinds of demonic beasts started to appear.

Qin Yu had only created some demonic beasts before stopping his creation. The process of making this New Cosmos filled with life and civilization was a very complicated task. For the time being, Qin Yu did not have the energy to do that.

"As the creator of the New Cosmos, I possessed truly a large amount of peculiar abilities." Qin Yu was not urgent to return to the Divine Realm. Instead, he began to experiment with his numerous abilities.

"Huff!" After walking out from the White Cloud Palace, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial heaved a long sigh of relief.

"Every single time I see the master, I feel a large pressure." Right after that, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial remembered Qin Yu. "Qin Yu? Fortunately, the flow of time in the White Cloud Palace this time around could not be considered as being too fast as a whole; only a single year had passed in the outside world."

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial looked down. His gaze was cast through the boundless amount of Auspicious Clouds. It appeared as if the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial had managed to see the Purple Mystic Mansion.

"Qin Yu, you have killed three of my sons and two of my grandsons. Right now, it shall be the time of your death." The anger and resentment that the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial had contained in his heart immediately flooded his chest. He immediately started to rush toward the Purple Mystic Mansion.

The Purple Mystic Mansion was still as peaceful and quiet as before. A purple gowned silver haired old man appeared in the Purple Mystic Mansion. At this moment, the red mark in the center of the silver haired old man's eyebrows were shining with an unprecedented level of brightness.

It was like a drop of blood.

"He's not here?" The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial frowned. He had cast his Divine Awareness through the entire Purple Mystic Mansion but, to his surprise, he didn't manage to find Qin Yu. This caused the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial to burst into rage. "Not here? Well, that's simple too. You've killed my sons and grandsons, I shall return that to you with some interest now." A cruel smile appeared on the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial's face.

"Qin Yu, come out here!'

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial suddenly shouted.

“Qin Yu, come out here!” “Qin Yu, come out here!” “Qin Yu, come out here!”…

Like a myriad of thunder, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial’s voice echoed through the Purple Mystic Mansion. All of the people in the Purple Mystic Mansion, including even those Godkings, were enveloped by the frightening pressure. After that, they were all brought to the plaza before the Purple Mystic Mansion’s entrance.

Over a thousand people were brought here.

“Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial!” Jiang Lan, Zuo Qiulin and them immediately recognized who it was. Their expressions immediately turned extremely ugly. Many Qin clansmen also managed to recognize the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial as they had all seen the appearance of the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial through the water screen.

“Speak, where did Qin Yu go?” The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial stood in the sky above the plaza like a Devil God.

The hearts of the Godkings below were all palpitating in fear. There was no need to mention the fear that the Heavenly Deities and Deities. As for the Qin Clansmen who were still only Immortals, they were extremely scared.

“Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial, what do you want here?” Hei Yu was the first to shout at him coldly.

“Mn?” The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial coldly humped.

“Pfff!” As if his chest had been firmly hit by a fist, Hei Yu started to vomit blood and directly fell to the ground.

Volume 18 – Exalted Celestial Mountain – Chapter 45 – Grandmist Golden Banner [Part B]

“Pfff!” As if his chest had been firmly hit by a fist, Hei Yu started to vomit blood and directly fell to the ground. Immediately, his complexion turned pale. The strength of Exalted Celestials was simply not something that Godkings could resist.

“I shall ask again, if no one answers me, then I shall start conducting Soul Search.” The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial said coldly.

“Mom, when will dad return?” Qin Si asked Jiang Li through voice transmission.

Jiang Li lightly shook her head. “Mom doesn’t know either. However, he should be returning soon. Little Si, no matter what, we cannot allow you dad to be caught up in danger.”

Over a thousand people from the Purple Mystic Mansion were standing on the plaza. Adding on the Godking servants, there was close to twenty Godkings present. However, when faced with the murderous-looking

Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial, the Godkings also do not have the slightest ability to resist him.

"I shall ask one last time, where is Qin Yu?" The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial's expression was extremely cold.

"Haha... Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial, with what you're doing, how could you be worthy to be an Exalted Celestial? If you wish to kill us, then kill us. As for my big brother, you can forget about finding him. By the time you find him, my big brother will have the strength to kill you." Hei Yu said coldly.

Hei Yu had grown up together with Qin Yu. In terms of their relationship, it was likely that even Qin Feng and Qin Zheng could not compare to Hei Yu and Qin Yu.

"Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial, the Unfettered Exalted Celestial is Hou Fei's father. You also know the relationship the Exalted Celestial Chehou has with our Purple Mystic Mansion. If you were to kill us, I'm afraid that those two Exalted Celestials would not let you off that easily." Jiang Li loudly said.

"Good, good!"

In anger, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial started laughing. The Unfettered Exalted Celestial? Exalted Celestial Chehou? The people from the Thunder Punishment City didn't know at all that the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial did not fear the two of them at all. The only Exalted Celestial he feared was the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial!

“Huff!” The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial extended his hand and lightly pressed downward. The thousand plus people present all felt a frightening pressure and were all pressed down into a single-knee kneeling position by it.

“It seems that you’re the one who has the tightest lips, I shall use Soul Searching on you.” The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial looked to Hei Yu with a cold smile on his face. He extended his hand and Hei Yu started to float toward his hand.

“Mixed Hair Bird!”

Hou Fei immediately grew anxious. As for Hei Yu’s wife Bai Ling, she was so worried that she was about to cry.

However, it was all useless.

“You want to kill me? Humph, if you kill me, then you should prepare to die later on too.” Hei Yu looked to the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial without the slightest amount of fear.

“Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial, stop.” A voice that contained anger sounded. The thousand plus people present, including the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial, all looked to the source of the voice. What they saw was a black gowned Qin Yu walking toward them one step at a time.

Qin Yu’s expression was very gloomy as he stared at the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial.

“Qin Yu?” For some unknown reason, when he saw Qin Yu, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial felt that his heart was violently twitching. Surprisingly, he felt fear from Qin Yu. “Why would I fear him? He’s merely a Godking.”

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial gathered his resolution. “Haha, stop? What a joke, I insist on killing him today. After that, I’ll kill you.”

Suddenly, the Origin Sin Sword appeared in the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial’s hands. The Origin Sin Sword turned into a blur as it was swept toward Hei Yu. The speed of the Origin Sin Sword was so fast that those Godkings were simply unable to block it in time. Moreover, they did not dare to block it either.

“Big brother, farewell.” Hei Yu did not look at the Origin Sin Sword. Instead, he had turned his head around and was looking at Qin Yu. His gaze was fixed on Qin Yu.

“Xiao Hei, you won’t die.” Qin Yu’s voice sounded in Hei Yu’s mind. As for Qin Yu, he had suddenly appeared before Hei Yu. That Origin Sin Sword directly slashed onto Qin Yu’s body.

It was like a wooden sword slashing a diamond. Qin Yu was not injured in the slightest.

“This, how could this…” The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial was dumbstruck.

The Godkings below were also stupefied. The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial's Origin Sin Sword was an Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure. The might of an Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure was something that they all knew. However, when the slash landed on Qin Yu's body, it actually was unable to harm him.

Qin Yu extended his index finger and middle finger and held the Origin Sin Sword between them.

"Impossible, impossible!!!" The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial was snarling. He was unable to believe what was happening. He started to unceasingly control the Origin Sin Sword, trying to move it. However, this Origin Sin Sword was unable to move at all after being held together by Qin Yu's two fingers. All it did was incessantly making a buzzing noise.

"Is it that surprising?" Qin Yu smiled coldly.

He moved his two fingers and "Bang!"A crisp sound was heard. The Origin Sin Sword had been snapped into two. Qin Yu relaxed his fingers and a broken section of the Origin Sin Sword directly fell to the ground. This scene had caused the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial to become stunned.

"This, this is the Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure that my master had bestowed me!" The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial didn't dare to believe his eyes.

"Exalted Celestial's Spiritual Treasure?" Qin Yu's middle finger lightly pointed at the damaged Origin Sin Sword. Immediately, the entire Origin

Sin Sword began to break apart. It turned into several tens of pieces and fell to the ground.

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial was standing there motionlessly.

His strongest weapon, the Origin Sin Sword, was this easily destroyed by Qin Yu. The psychological shock this had brought him was truly too great. However, after merely a short moment, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial had managed to recover.

“It’s impossible, this is definitely impossible, impossible!!!” The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial had became hysterical and started shouting. After that, he moved his hands and a frightening energy was immediately formed between his hands. This was precisely the Single Aura Eight Elements.

“Martial Younger Brother, do not act rude!” A large shout was heard.

The silver haired silver eyed youth flew over from the sky. When he saw that the person who had came was his Eldest Martial Brother, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial immediately frowned. However, he still continued to brandish the Single Aura Eight Elements toward Qin Yu.

“Impudent.” The Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial shouted coldly. He waved his hand and a black blur flew past. The Single Aura Eight Elements was directly dissipated by it.

“Eldest Martial Brother, why did you stop me?” The Thunder

Punishment Exalted Celestial was unable to contain his anger. He pointed to Qin Yu. “Eldest Martial Brother, this Qin Yu had killed three of my sons in succession and also killed two of my grandsons. This hatred, I cannot live under the same sky as him! Furthermore, the Origin Sin Sword that master had bestowed to me has also been destroyed by him. This hatred, Eldest Martial Brother, say, how can I not take my revenge?”

The corners of the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial’s eyes started to tear up. His eyes had also turned deep red. As for the red mark between his eyebrows, it had become distorted and was trembling unceasingly.

The Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial did not care about the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial at all. Instead, he respectfully flew over to Qin Yu. After that, he bowed and said. “Martial Uncle. Congratulation on Martial Uncle’s success. Master has ordered this disciple to invite Martial Uncle to the White Cloud Palace.”

“Martial, Martial Uncle?” The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial who was furious and wanted to kill Qin Yu earlier had became completely stunned.

Qin Yu said with a smile. “Oh, I understand. Clayweg, please wait a moment. I will go and see Second Brother with you right away.”

“Second, Second Brother?” The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial felt that his mind was blown.

“Martial Uncle, this Second Younger Martial Brother of mine had been extremely disrespectful toward you. However, Martial Uncle, please be

magnanimous and allow my master to punish him personally." The Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial respectfully said.

Qin Yu lightly nodded. "Good. As he is Second Brother's disciple, I shall allow Second Brother to handle his punishment."

After that, Qin Yu turned around and waved his hand. A surging life energy flew into the bodies of all the people below. The injuries of all the people were immediately recovered. Compared to the Life Elemental Energy from the Godking of Life, this was much more magical.

"Big brother, you've completed it?" Hei Yu's eyes were filled with excitement.

Qin Yu looked to Hei Yu. A strong brotherly affection surged in his heart. Momentarily, Qin Yu didn't know what to say. He merely patted Hei Yu's shoulder.

"Brother Yu." Jiang Li had also flown over. Jiang Lan, Qin Si and them had also flown over.

Earlier, everyone had seen Qin Yu displaying a frightening strength that surpassed even the Exalted Celestial. One by one, they were truly shocked. There was no other way to explain it, there was only a single possibility... Qin Yu's New Cosmos was finally completed.

"Li'er, Uncle Lan... everyone, please rest here for the time being. I shall go out for a bit." Qin Yu said.

Earlier, they had all heard that Qin Yu was going to go to meet the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial and the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial's master. Just thinking about it caused them to feel terrified. The Exalted Celestials actually had a master?

"Brother Yu, go ahead." Jiang Li immediately nodded.

Qin Yu smiled to everyone. He then turned around and looked to the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial. "Clayweg, let's go." The Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial nodded. He then turned to the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial and shouted. "Second Martial Young Brother, immediately follow us back to the White Cloud Palace."

"Martial Uncle? Second Brother?"

At this moment, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial still felt that everything was that strange. Qin Yu was a Godking, how did he manage to suddenly become his master's brother?

"Quickly." The Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial shouted.

"Yes, Eldest Martial Brother." The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial immediately started to follow the Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial and Qin Yu. The three of them began to fly upwards. Soon, they disappeared from the sight range of the thousand plus people from the Purple Mystic Mansion.

"Brother Jiang Lan, did I mishear earlier? That Floating Feathers Exalted Celestial had addressed Qin Yu as 'Marital Uncle?' The Exalted Celestials

actually have a master? In that case, who is the Exalted Celestials' master?" The shock Godking Yi Feng received was also very great.

Not only him, those Godking servants Tang Lan, Putai Hong, Shentu Yan, Huangfu Lei… and the rest all felt as if they were dreaming. They were all thinking…

The Exalted Celestials were already this powerful. Then, how powerful was the Exalted Celestial's master?

Jiang Lan, Zuo Qiulin and them looked at the ground. The several tens of pieces of fragments of the Origin Sin Sword were on the ground. All of them felt that their hearts were quaking in fear. The scene of Qin Yu shattering the Origin Sin Sword into several tens of pieces with an effortless snap of his finger appeared in their minds.

"What sort of strength is that?" The hearts of the Godkings were all palpitating with fear.

In the depths of the boundless Auspicious Clouds, within the White Cloud Palace.

At this moment, Lin Meng was standing outside of the entrance of the White Cloud Palace. Standing behind him was the Unfettered Exalted Celestial and Exalted Celestial Chehou. When Lin Meng saw the arrival of Qin Yu, he immediately chuckled and called out. "Qin Yu, we finally meet again."

Qin Yu also smiled and nodded. "Second Brother."

“Come, let’s go into the palace hall.” Lin Meng immediately started to lead the way in the front.

Whether it was Chehou Yuan or the Unfettered Exalted Celestial, they were both shocked. It turned out that the Martial Uncle that Lin Meng mentioned to them earlier was actually a Godking, Qin Yu.

Within the White Cloud Palace’s palace hall.

“Qin Yu, sit.” Lin Meng and Qin Yu both sat above the palace hall side by side. Several maids in the palace hall immediately brought forth all kinds of exquisite dishes. As for the four Exalted Celestials, they were respectfully standing in the palace hall.

“Qin Yu, before this, let’s settle the matter with Zhou An.” When Lin Meng saw Qin Yu’s expression, he immediately said. “Zhou An is this Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial’s name.”

Only then did Qin Yu understand.

“This disciple is guilty; master, please punish me.” The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial Zhou An directly kneeled to the ground.

Qin Yu looked to the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial below the palace hall. The forehead of Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial was drenched with cold sweat. Evidently, he was extremely scared. This Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial possessed a lot of sons and daughters. There was not only those from the Thunder Punishment City,

there were also those that he had left behind in the Lower Realms. Actually, to him, losing a couple sons was also nothing major.

Merely, the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial had held the high position of an Exalted Celestial for a very long time. For Qin Yu to offend him, he naturally needed to make reprisals.

And now, he was scared.

"You also know that you're guilty?" Lin Meng said indifferently. "Good. In that case, Zhou An, I would not give too great of a punishment to you. From now on, I shall strip you of your Exalted Celestial status and destroy all of your martial cultivation prowess, allowing you to reincarnate. As for whether you'll be a man or an animal and what sort of accomplishment you'll make after your reincarnation, it will all depend on your luck."

Once these words were said.

The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial was immediately stunned.

Qin Yu sighed in his heart: 'According to Second Brother's intent, this Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial would lose all of his martial cultivation prowess. In that case, he would likely experience countless calamities in the future."

"No, master, master, didn't you said back then that our Zhou Clan is destined to always have an Exalted Celestial? How could you strip me of my Exalted Celestial status? Why?" The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial was unable to accept it.

Lin Meng's expression turned cold. "Your Zhou Clan is indeed destined to always have an Exalted Celestial. However, it does not signify that it would forever be you. You, Zhou An, only possess two Grand Kalpas worth of fate to be an Exalted Celestial. Now that two Grand Kalpas have passed, your fate of being an Exalted Celestial has already reached its end!"

After the New Cosmos finished forming, Qin Yu came to know a lot.

Grand Kalpas was a method of time calculation. Every six quadrillion years was a single Grand Kalpa.

Lin Meng continued. "As for your Zhou Clan, not long after you fall, that youth Zhou Qing will become the first person who managed to comprehend Time Reversal by himself in my Lin Meng Cosmos."

"Comprehend Time Reversal by himself? No wonder Second Brother had me give the Thunder Origin Spiritual Pearl to him." Beside him, Qin Yu was also shocked. Qin Yu knew very well that the creator of the Cosmos controlled everything that happened in the Cosmos.

The creator could figure out even the fates of everyone in the Cosmos.

However, because this was Lin Meng's Cosmos, Qin Yu was unable to determine the fate of that Zhou Qing. Yet, Lin Meng was able to.

"Zhou Qing? No, how could it be him? The Zhou Clan's Exalted Celestial ought to be me." The Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial was unable

to accept it.

"Humph."

Lin Meng coldly humped and waved his hand. "No..." Right after the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial's terrified voice sounded, he was immediately turned into dust. Only a dot of light disappeared into the heaven and earth.

The three Exalted Celestials below were all quaking in fear.

Actually, to people of Qin Yu and Lin Meng's level, the Exalted Celestial could not be considered as anything. The two of them were both capable of making anyone into their Cosmos's Exalted Celestial.

After the matter with the Thunder Punishment Exalted Celestial was settled and they finished eating, Qin Yu and Lin Meng proceeded to walk alongside each other in the White Cloud Palace.

"Qin Yu, now that your Cosmos was completed, it should be about time for you to go see Big Brother." Lin Meng said with a smile.

Qin Yu had also frequently thought about it in his heart. 'Second Brother is Lin Meng, who is the Big Brother?' There was a lot of things regarding the outside world that Qin Yu did not know about. However, based on what Lin Meng had said, this Big Brother ought to be living in the Grandmist Space.

In the past, Qin Yu was unable to enter the Grandmist Space at all. Now

that the New Cosmos was completed, Qin Yu was able to easily enter the Grandmist Space.

Inside the Grandmist Space.

Countless amounts of Grandmist Spiritual Energies were slowly moving about. Qin Yu and Lin Meng were flying alongside each other. Wherever they moved to, the Grandmist Spiritual Energies naturally opened up a path for them.

The Grandmist Space is boundless. As for Qin Yu and Lin Meng, they were talking cheerfully and wittily as they flew.

"Second Brother, I know that when I reached the Black Hole stage in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realm, I had heard someone say 'Little Friend, we're waiting for you.' Is that you and Big Brother? Furthermore, there's the 'My path is not alone'..." QinYu said with a smile.

This question was something that Qin Yu was thinking for the entire time.

Lin Meng started laughing. "You're talking about that? That's right, it's indeed something that Big Brother and I had made. Back then, the two of us were truly too overjoyed. Neither Big Brother nor I had ever thought there to be someone that was capable of connecting with the Grandmist Space. When you managed to connect with the Grandmist Space, even if your martial technique ended up in an imperfection, Big Brother and I would still be able to help you. However, you were amazing. Step by step, you've walked over with your own strength and attained the most perfect state."

Qin Yu smiled.

"Qin Yu, it is impossible for you to imagine how overjoyed Big Brother and I were. The amount of time I've waited could still be considered as being brief. It was merely a bit over two Grand Kalpas. As for Big Brother, he had waited over a thousand Grand Kalpas! The two of us had both hoped there to be more kindred spirits. After all, we have been lonely for too long." Lin Meng said with a sigh.

Qin Yu quaked in fear.

Over a thousand Grand Kalpas? A single Grand Kalpas was six quadrillion years. Over a thousand Grand Kalpas, how long was that?

That Big Brother, he had been alone for a truly long time.

"Second Brother Lin Meng, according to what you had said, there ought to only be three Cosmos in the entire Grandmist Space?" Qin Yu said.

Lin Meng nodded and said. "That's right. There are only three Cosmos. The Cosmos Big Brother created was the oldest. The Cosmos I've created was two Grand Kalpas old. As for yours, hehe… I reckon you have yet to create even life on there, right?"

Qin Yu nodded. "That's right, I still didn't have the time to do that yet."

"There's no need to worry about that. However, Qin Yu. To be honest,

both Big Brother and I deeply admire you." Lin Meng gasped and said.

"Oh? Admire me?" Qin Yu was a bit shocked.

Lin Meng smiled and said. "You don't know about this but back then I had managed to attain a Grandmist Body through cultivation. After that, I broke through the membrane separating the Cosmos I was from through my attack power and charged into the Grandmist Space. After that, I encountered Big Brother. Only through the guidance from Big Brother did I manage to create my Cosmos."

"As for Big Brother, he is the first life in the entire Grandmist Space, a life created by the Grandmist Space. A very long time after his birth, he managed to learn how to create a Cosmos and life."

"Big Brother possessed immense talent and was the first life in the Grandmist Space. Thus, it is also nothing special for him to be able to create Cosmos. However, what about me? I am merely someone who had managed to rush out from my original Cosmos. Yet you… without the assistance from Big Brother and I, you managed to perfectly create a Cosmos on your own. Say, for you to be able to do such a thing, how could Big Brother and I not admire you?"

Qin Yu smiled.

However, Qin Yu also knew that the Grandmist Space was extremely dangerous. Only through managing to train one's body into a Grandmist Body, in which case one's body would be fused together with the Grandmist Spiritual Energy, one would not be harmed in the Grandmist Space, since the body would be the same as Grandmist Spiritual Energy.

The other method was to obtain an Indestructible Dark Yellow Body. With such a body, one could resist the oppression from the Grandmist Space.

Even the Exalted Celestials did not possess the ability to enter into the Grandmist Space.

Currently, in the entire Cosmos, the people that were capable of entering into the Grandmist Space were only Qin Yu, Lin Meng and that Big Brother.

“Oh, that’s right. Second Brother, when the Exalted Celestial Mountain descended in the Lin Meng Cosmos, why did you select Chehou Yuan as the new Exalted Celestial? Could it be that he possessed a very high amount of virtue?” Qin Yu asked.

Qin Yu did not understand why Lin Meng had selected Chehou Yuan.

“Chehou Yuan. Sigh, mentioning of Chehou Yuan, to be honest, he was greatly wronged.” Lin Meng sighed.

“Wronged?” Qin Yu was surprised.

Volume 18 – Exalted Celestial Mountain – Chapter 45 – Grandmist Golden Banner [Part C]

Lin Meng nodded and said. “Qin Yu, you didn’t know about this but this Chehou Yuan had already reached the apex of artifact crafting. The Fix

Elemental Pearl that he managed to make in the end is essentially the model of a Cosmos!"

Qin Yu recalled the Fix Elemental Pearl. The inside of the Fix Elemental Pearl was a cosmic space.

"Model? Second brother, what do you mean by that? I know about that Fix Elemental Pearl. Although it is peculiar, there is no Spatial Laws and Temporal Laws in it." Qin Yu said in confusion.

Lin Meng smiled and shook his head. "Big Brother and I have carefully observed this Chehou Yuan for a long time. Actually, the process by which Chehou Yuan created the Fix Elemental Pearl was practically the same as the process in which Big Brother used the Grandmist Spiritual Energy to create the Cosmos."

"The same?" Qin Yu looked to Lin Meng.

"Yes. Unfortunately, Chehou Yuan was unable to enter into the Grandmist Space at all. The materials that he had used were merely things originated from the various Mortal Realm spaces. In the end, those materials managed to complement each other and achieve an effect comparable to the Grandmist Spiritual Energy. However, no matter what, those materials did not possess Grandmist Spiritual Energy. Thus, this caused him to be only able to create a Fix Elemental Pearl in the end."

Lin Meng shook his head and said with a sigh. "This Chehou Yuan, had he spent his talent on cultivation, then it might be possible for him to create a new Cosmos. Merely, he had spent all of his expenditure on artifact crafting. Due to the fact that he was unable to utilize a large

amount of Grandmist Spiritual Energy, no matter how talented he was, that Fix Elemental Pearl that he created was greatly inferior to an actual Cosmos."

Qin Yu nodded. He came to understand it a bit.

"It's truly a pity. Someone who was originally able to be the same as us. However, he had taken the wrong path. Thus, I decided to give him some compensation and allowed him to become an Exalted Celestial. Merely... I still feel very regretful for him." Lin Meng shook his head and sighed.

Qin Yu also felt regretful.

Back then, when Qin Yu saw the Fix Elemental Pearl, he had sensed that it was very similar to the Cosmos. Within the Fix Elemental Pearl, one could not even use the Spatial laws. With merely this, one could tell that it was the model of a Cosmos.

Unfortunately, in order to create a Cosmos, a large amount of Grandmist Spiritual Energy was required.

This Chehou Yuan, even though he had journeyed through several millions of Mortal Realm cosmic spaces and gathered all kinds of materials, the effect of those materials, no matter how good they were, were unable to match up to the primitive Grandmist Spiritual Energy.

As Qin Yu and Lin Meng walked and chatted, every step they took was the distance of an entire Divine Realm. After chatting for a short period of time, Qin Yu and Lin Meng had arrived at their destination.

In the depths of the boundless Grandmist Spiritual Energy was a floating thatched cottage.

A little thatched cottage. Before the cottage was a thick and short Cassia Tree. Underneath The Cassia Tree was a stone table, with three benches beside it. This was Big Brother's residence.

In the surroundings, a boundless amount of Grandmist Spiritual Energy was flowing about. In the center was a floating dry land with a circumference of several tens of meters.

Qin Yu took a step onto the floating land before the thatched cottage. His gaze was immediately cast toward the middle aged man sitting beside the stone table. This middle aged man wore a simple and unadorned sackcloth gown. His long hair was casually draped over his shoulder in a scattered manner. His appearance was like that of someone who didn't care about appearance. At this moment, he was drinking wine from his wine cup. However, his eyes were fixed upon a golden book before him.

"Big brother." Lin Meng immediately shouted.

Only at this moment did this middle aged man raise his head. When he saw Lin Meng and Qin Yu, he was immediately overjoyed. "Haha, this is Third Brother Qin Yu, right? Haha. This is truly great. I finally get to meet you, Third Brother." This middle aged man was extremely enthusiastic. He immediately stood up to welcome Qin Yu and Lin Meng.

Qin Yu and Lin Meng immediately sat down.

“Quickly, have a seat, try out the wine that I made. This wine is something that I brewed after gathering a lot of the materials from my Cosmos. It’s extremely good.” The middle aged man waved his sleeve and two wine cups appeared before Qin Yu and Lin Meng.

Lin Meng turned to Qin Yu. He smiled and said. “Qin Yu, Big Brother is an extremely nice individual. There is no need for you to be reserved. Oh, that’s right. I have yet to tell you Big Brother’s name. His name is… Hong Meng.”

“Hong Meng?” Qin Yu was startled.

Hong Meng smiled and said. “Is there something you’re confused about? Haha… to be honest, because I am the very first life in this space, I decided to name the entire space as Grandmist Space.”

[TL: Hong(Grand) Meng(mist)]

Qin Yu suddenly understood.

“Qin Yu, I have waited for over a thousand Grand Kalpas till the appearance of Lin Meng. However, never would I expect that after only two Grand Kalpas, you’ve appeared. I am truly too happy. Haha…” Hong Meng started to laugh loudly.

The first life in the Grandmist Space was currently extremely excited.

Only by creating a Cosmos would one be able to be considered as a living thing at the same level as Hong Meng. For there to be two such individuals now, Hong Meng was naturally extremely happy.

"Qin Yu, there is another thing that I must tell you. That Cosmos of yours is still not completed yet." Hong Meng said with a smile. After that, he waved his hand and a water screen mirror appeared before them. Three enormous Cosmos appeared on the mirror.

Qin Yu turned around and looked.

"What, what is this?" Qin Yu was startled.

Qin Yu was able to immediately distinguish that the Cosmos to the right was the one that he created. The other two Cosmos were Cosmos that Lin Meng and Hong Meng had created.

"You know the difference now, right? Lin Meng and my Cosmoses, other than the Main Cosmos in the center, there are four other Subsidiary Cosmoses. The size of the Subsidiary Cosmoses are only a tenth of the Main Cosmos. However, these Subsidiary Cosmoses would allow the Main Cosmos to be even more stable. This state is also the most perfect state."

Hong Meng waved his hand and then a leaf fell down from the Cassia Tree beside them.

Hong Meng handed this leaf to Qin Yu. "Qin Yu, the method to create the four Subsidiary Cosmoses is contained within this leaf. There is also no need for you to be anxious about the creation of the four Subsidiary

Cosmoses. You merely need to work on them when you're free after you return."

"Thank you Big Brother Hong Meng." Qin Yu immediately took the leaf.

"Qin Yu, I reckon that you only have the ability to figure out the fates of the people from your Cosmos, right?" Hong Meng said with a smile.

Qin Yu nodded. Confused, he asked. "Big Brother Hong Meng, is there something strange about this?"

"For Lin Meng and I, we are able to determine the fate of every creature in any Cosmos. When your Cosmos has living creatures, the two of us would also be able to figure out their destiny." Hong Meng said mysteriously.

"Why is that the case?" Qin Yu was confused.

Lin Meng smiled and said. "Big Brother, stop teasing Qin Yu anymore. Just summon out the Grandmist Golden Banner."

"Grandmist Golden Banner?" Qin Yu heard a name that he had never heard before.

"You'll understand soon." Hong Meng waved his hand. Qin Yu clearly saw that in the hundred of million miles distance far away , a golden banner appeared and was floating through the boundless Grandmist Spiritual Energy toward their location.

That golden banner had flown to the front of Qin Yu, Hong Meng and Lin Meng's location.

"Huff." Qin Yu clearly felt that this golden banner had a special kind of oppressive pressure. It had actually caused even his heart to throb. Qin Yu carefully looked to the golden banner.

This Grandmist Golden Banner was six meters long and half a meter wide. The entire Grandmist Golden Banner was gold in color. Behind the Grandmist Golden Banner was a faint yet enormous writing the size of the Grandmist Golden Banner.

This writing was extremely peculiar. Qin Yu immediately recognized that it was the same sort of handwriting as the one written on the All People Seal. Although he did not recognize the words, the meaning of this writing immediately appeared in his mind.

That enormous writing was 'Meng.'

On the Grandmist Golden Banner itself were two words. They were also written in that complicated writing. Qin Yu managed to easily recognize those two words. They were respectively 'Hong' and 'Lin.'

"Qin Yu, this is the Grandmist Golden Banner. As long as one's name is on the Grandmist Golden Banner, one would be a Grandmist Controller. As a Grandmist Controller, everything in the Grandmist Space, regardless of which Cosmos it is, one would be able to determine the fate of every living thing in there. Furthermore, that person would be able to use the energy in any of the Cosmoses." Hong Meng said with a smile.

“Grandmist Controller?” Qin Yu was shocked.

“The Grandmist Space is boundless. As time passed, naturally more Cosmoses could appear. This Grandmist Golden Banner was also something that the Grandmist Space gave birth to, much like myself. This Grandmist Golden Banner is used to control the entire Grandmist Space.” Hong meng said with a smile.

Lin Meng also nodded. “Qin Yu, you merely need to imprint a trace of your soul into it to become a Grandmist Controller.”

“Eh? This Grandmist Banner, the words ‘Hong’ and ‘Lin’ had only occupied half of the space for the first row. Two more words could be written on it.” Qin Yu said with a smile.

With an intention from Qin Yu, a trace of his soul’s energy flew over and assimilated into the Grandmist Golden Banner.

The Grandmist Golden Banner immediately started to shine brightly. Golden light was shot out from the Grandmist Golden Banner. Instantly, it covered the boundless space. Even those three Cosmoses were covered by the light.

After a while, the Grandmist Golden Banner returned to its former state.

On the first row of the Grandmist Golden Banner was the words ‘Hong,’ ‘Lin,’ and ‘Qin.’

Instantly, a countless amount of information rushed into Qin Yu's mind, including the information regarding the Grandmist Space. It also included the information of his Big Brother and Second Brother's Cosmos's, the Hong Meng Cosmos and the Lin Meng Cosmos.

Sure enough.

As a Grandmist Controller, he knew the information from every Cosmos and was able to calculate the fate of anyone.

"So this was it." At this moment, Qin Yu realized why there could be four words written on the first row of the Grandmist Golden Scroll. "Never would I expect that the Grandmist Controllers are separated into different ranks." 'Third Brother,' Qin Yu smiled and gasped.

"That's of course." Big Brother Hong Meng nodded and said. "Those on the first row of the Grandmist Golden Banner are the first class Grandmist Controllers, the highest level Grandmist Controllers. Other than these four, the others are all ordinary Grandmist Controllers."

Qin Yu also understood.

After time passed, more people who created Cosmos would appear. Thus, a hierarchy would naturally form.

The first four Cosmos creators were the first class Grandmist Controllers.

As for the people following, they would all be ordinary Grandmist

Controllers. These people would be administered by the first-class Grandmist Controllers.

"The Grandmist Space is boundless, however, for the stability of the Grandmist Space, the Grandmist Golden Banner still had rules to it. In the entire Grandmist Space, only four largest Cosmoses were allowed. Qin Yu, your Cosmos is the same size as my Cosmos and Big Brother's Cosmos. Only four such size Cosmoses were allowed… As for the future, even if someone managed to create a Cosmos again, their size would only be a hundredth of our Cosmos." Lin Meng said with a smile.

Qin Yu nodded.

Qin Yu also understood that the strength of Cosmos Creators were directly proportional to the size of their Cosmos. The greater their Cosmos, the stronger their abilities would be.

"There are only four first class Grandmist Controllers. Now, there are already three first class Grandmist Controllers. I wonder who would be lucky enough for become the fourth first class Grandmist Controller." Qin Yu said with a smile.

Qin Yu also understood that after having his name written on the Grandmist Golden Banner, he now had an additional name, 'Qin Meng.'

As Qin Meng. Qin Yu's Cosmos was also called Qin Meng Cosmos.

"Those who could create Cosmos, they ought to all be originated from people who have fates that we cannot determine." Hong Meng lightly

smiled and said.

Qin Yu also nodded.

After becoming a Grandmist Controller, Qin Yu was able to calculate the fate of practically everyone in all the Cosmoses. However, it was only practically! In a single Cosmos, there were always several tens of people with fates that he could not determine.

“For example, there’s you, Qin Yu and Lin Meng. Back then, I was unable to determine the fates of either of you. And now, the two of you both managed to successfully become Grandmist Controllers… Of course, there would always be over ten thousand individuals who I could not determine the fates of in every Grand Kalpa. However, those that are able to successfully create a Cosmos are extremely rare.” Hong Meng smiled as he shook his head.

“Eh?”

Hong Meng suddenly cried out in surprise. “Lin Meng, there’s a Mortal Realm cosmic space in your Cosmos that surprisingly has six individuals with fates that cannot be determined.”

It was practically unimaginable!

In a Grand Kalpa, there would only be over ten thousand individuals with fates that cannot be determined. Generally, at any given moment, only several tens of individuals had fates that cannot be determined in a Cosmos. Furthermore, the amount of Mortal Realm cosmic spaces in a

Cosmos numbered greater than ten million.

Among the ten million Mortal Realm cosmic spaces, there were actually six individuals with fates that cannot be determined. Furthermore, they were all from the same Mortal Realm cosmic space.

"Oh? I have also discovered that Mortal Realm cosmic space. Oh, that's right. That cosmic space is a Science and Technology cosmic space. It's the hometown of Qin Yu's master, Lei Wei." Lin Meng said with a smile.

Qin Yu also managed to determine.

His master Lei Wei's hometown, that Science and Technology cosmic space was extremely developed right now. In that Mortal Realm cosmic space, there were surprisingly six individuals with undetermined fates. Furthermore, three of those individuals were on 'Earth.'

"Haha, I shall give it a push and see if there would be a Grandmist Controller borned from this cosmic space." Hong Meng said with a smile. After that, he picked up his cup of wine and casually sprinkled it around.

The wine from the cup of wine immediately streaked across the Grandmist Space and directly flew into the Science and Technology space. In the end, it landed on Earth.

Although it was only a cup of wine, it was wine that Hong Meng had carefully brewed. Although it might not mean much to Qin Yu and Lin Meng, but that cup of wine was extremely useful to Godkings and Exalted Celestials.

“Big Brother, Second Brother, I have yet to properly tell my wife and sons of my success in the Cosmos creation. As for that Qin Meng Cosmos, I have also not created life in it yet. I shall take my leave first. After I finish all my matters, I will return and properly gather with Big Brother and Second Brother.” Qin Yu said with a smile.

Hong Meng and Lin Meng both nodded with smiles on their faces.

“The amount of time we have in the future is boundless. There is no need to rush.” Hong Meng said with a smile.

Qin Yu immediately left. With a single teleportation, he had disappeared from the Grandmist Space. As for Hong Meng and Lin Meng, the two of them continued to remain in the Grandmist Space and continued to drink and chat before the thatched cottage.

Purple Mystic Mansion. A group of people were gathered in the courtyard.

“What, you still haven’t found him?” Jiang Li had became anxious.

At this moment, the entire Purple Mystic Mansion was in an upheaval. Many people had gone out to find Qin Yu’s youngest son, Qin Shuang. No one had imagined that Qin Shuang had secretly left by himself.

“Mom, don’t worry. Second brother might have gone to some place to play. He would likely return soon.” Qin Si was consoling Jiang Li beside her.

“Li’er, don’t worry. A lot of the Godkings had gone to find him. They will be able to find him.” Jiang Lan consoled.

At this moment, both Hei Yu and Hou Fei were also here. The sudden disappearance of Qin Shuang had turned the entire Purple Mystic Mansion upside down. As Qin Shuang’s strength was too weak, everyone naturally became worried.

“Sigh. Little Shuang, that child. I had merely mentioned that to him yet he actually ran away. It’s all my fault, it’s all my fault.” Jiang Li blamed herself.

“Li’er, what’s wrong?”

A black gowned Qin Yu walked in from the entrance of the courtyard. When they saw Qin Yu, the large group of people gathered in the courtyard were immediately stunned. As Qin Yu had arrived, this matter might be resolved very quickly.

“Brother Yu.” After seeing Qin Yu, Jiang Li almost cried. “Little Shuang disappeared. I had merely told him that Brother Yu has managed to complete his martial technique and would be able to help him increase his cultivation speed greatly. But… but that child, he said in a revolt that he would be fine by relying on himself. At that time, I also didn’t take note of it. However, surprisingly, with only a turn of my head, he disappeared.”

Seeing Jiang Li’s almost crying appearance, Qin Yu said. “It’s okay. Don’t worry about it. Little Shuang is fine. He has gone to a Mortal Realm

cosmic space." With a single intention, Qin Yu knew where his son had went.

"Mortal Realm cosmic space?" Jiang Li immediately felt her heart loosening.

In the Mortal Realm, that Qin Shuang could still be considered as being safe.

Qin Yu also knew himself that this youngest son of his, perhaps because of the fact that his father's, mother's and older brother's cultivation were all extremely high, had been feeling oppressed. This ended up causing him to have a rebellious attitude.

"Li'er, Little Shuang is currently in the hometown of my late master Lei Wei, that Science and Technology cosmic space." Qin Yu smiled and looked to Qin Si beside him. "Little Si, you must also properly put your heart into cultivation training. Little Shuang's accomplishment might be even higher than yours in the future."

"Oh?" Qin Si was a bit surprised.

Qin Yu however knew very well himself. His youngest son, Qin Shuang, was one such individual with an undetermined fate. Furthermore, Qin Shuang had gone to the Science and Technology Mortal Realm cosmic space that contained the most people with undetermined fates. Even Qin Yu was unable to determine what sort of path his youngest son would end up walking in the future.

“Li’er, Xiao Hei, Bai Ling, Fei Fei, Zi Xia, Hong Yun. My Qin Meng Cosmos is now completed. All that I’m doing now is creating life on it. When I’m creating the various living things, you all should come with me to watch it and give me some ideas on what to create.” Qin Yu said with a smile.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu’s eyes started to shine.

“Wow, creating life?” Hou Fei was so excited that his body started shivering. Even Hei Yu was overjoyed that he started smiling.

“Uncle Lan…” Qin Yu was about to speak.

Jiang Lan said with a smile. “It’s okay. I’ll go and enjoy tea with your father and them. Those kind of exciting things, it’s better for you all to go and do it yourselves.”

Qin Yu nodded with a smile.

“Gaga, let’s go!” Hou Fei shouted in excitement.

Qin Yu, Jiang Li, Hei Yu, Bai Ling, Hou Fei, Zi Xia and Hong Yun,the three brothers and their wives, entered into the New Cosmos and began creating life and civilization on the New Cosmos.

After entering the Qin Meng Cosmos.

“Big brother, why is this Cosmos called the Qin Meng Cosmos?” Hou Fei asked.

“Oh, this is because…” Qin Yu wanted to answer but he suddenly recalled a matter…

“That child Qin Shuang is also an individual with fate that cannot be determined. If he ended up becoming a Grandmist Controller and ended up on the Grandmist Golden Banner, then wouldn’t there be two Qin Meng Cosmoses? Wouldn’t he be renowned together with his father, me?”

When he thought of that, Qin Yu started to smile. He also began to look forward to Qin Shaung’s journey.

After that, Qin Yu and his brothers Hou Fei and Hei Yu along with their wives began their interesting days of creating life on the Qin Meng Cosmos… As for Qin Yu’s son Qin Shuang, he had also began a journey on Earth that was no less marvelous then his father’s.

(TranslationNations: How do we not have a Novel about his son????)

Hi Readers , Neji here,

You were expecting an afterword by the author, but he didn't make any.

Some explanation :

"IET wrote ST first, then CD after.

Despite the time the stories take place in his Grandmist Space are vica versa.

Hence the afterword in CD might be there due to fans being upset about a lack of explaining (so many loose ends).

IET decided he write a little afterword for CD to solve a bit of the nagging ."

Th end of the novel , it says about Qin Yu's son, then it just might be plot for a future novel or a part in Desolate Era or Swallow star or Inch of Radiance.

So I added my own afterword :

Just for reference, IET's works in chrono order (first to latest):

星峰传说 (Legend of Xingfeng)

寸芒 (Inch of Radiance)

星辰变 (Stellar Transformations)

盘龙 (Coiling Dragon)

九鼎记 (The Nine Cauldrons)

吞噬星空 (Swallowed Star)

莽荒纪 (Desolate Era)

雪鹰领主 (Lord Xue Ying)

Plot :

ST, CD, DE are connected.

Stories don't relate much, it's just a 'same universe' kind of thing.

---

chronology is CD > ST > DE

CD is a prequel. Chronologically it's before ST, but it was written after.

---

yes, thats what i am hinting at, is where the sequel hints towards the prequel so much, it means the author already planned out (at the very least) how CD would end.

Thanks for reading the novel! Cheers!

By Neji!

